This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

Digitized by Google

TRANGÈRE
Impériale

Digitized by Google

FIG. 1.

Digitized by Google

BIB. DOM.
LAVAL. S. J.

A. FRANCK
LIBRAIRIE FRANÇAISE ET ÉTRANGÈRE
Ancienne et Moderne,
Rue de Richelieu, 67
En face de la Bibliothèque Impériale
A PARIS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA,

OR

Materials for the History of Britain,

FROM

THE EARLIEST PERIOD

TO

THE END OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY VII.

PUBLISHED

BY

COMMAND OF HER MAJESTY.

MDCCCXLVIII.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MONUMENTA HISTORICA BRITANNICA,

OR

Materials for the History of Britain,

FROM

THE EARLIEST PERIOD.

VOLUME I.

(EXTENDING TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST.)

PREPARED AND ILLUSTRATED WITH NOTES BY THE LATE

HENRY PETRIE, ESQ. F.S.A.,

KEEPER OF THE RECORDS IN THE TOWER OF LONDON;

ASSISTED BY

THE REV. JOHN SHARPE, B.A.,

RECTOR OF CASTLE EATON, WILTSHIRE.

PUBLISHED

BY

COMMAND OF HER MAJESTY.

MDCCCXLVIII.

Digitized by Google

The extensive and important Work, of which this Volume forms the first portion, was undertaken at the command of His late Majesty King George the Fourth, in pursuance of an Address presented to His Majesty by the House of Commons in the Year 1822, *praying that His Majesty would be pleased to give such directions as He might think fit for the Publication of a complete Edition of the ancient Historians of this Realm.*

The Historical Selections and Histories contained in this Volume were collected and prepared for printing by the late Mr. Henry Petrie, assisted by the Rev. John Sharpe, and were printed by command of His late Majesty King William the Fourth, under the direction of the Commissioners of the Public Records of the Kingdom.

The Volume was not finished by Mr. Petrie, and since his death it has been completed and the prefatory matter added by Mr. Thomas Duffus Hardy; it is now published by command of Her Majesty.

LANGDALE, M. R.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

To

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty,

THIS VOLUME,

the first of

THE MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF BRITAIN,

is with

Her Majesty's Gracious Permission,

Humbly Dedicated by

HER MAJESTY'S

Most Devoted Servant and Faithful Subject,

Thomas Duffus Hardy.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

General Introduction - - - - - - - - - 1
Preface - - - - - - - - - - - 49
Appendix - - - - - - - - - - 97
Introductory Remarks on the Chronology of the Mediæval Historians - - 103
Chronological Abstract - - - - - - - - 129

Excerpta de Britannia:
Ex Scriptoribus Græcis atque Latinis,
Geographica - - - - - - - - - i
Historica - - - - - - - - - - xxvii
Miscellanea - - - - - - - - - lxxxvii
Ex Inscriptionibus - - - - - - - - - cvi
Indices - - - - - - - - - - - cxxi
Remarks on the Ancient British Coins - - - - - - - cli
Descriptive Catalogue of the Coins, with Plates - - - - - - cliii
Fac-similes of MSS.
Map of Britannia Romana.

Gildæ Sapientis de Excidio Britanniæ Historia - - - - - - 1
Epistola - - - - - - - - - - 16
Eulogium Britanniæ sive Historia Britonum, auctore Nennio - - - 47
Venerabilis Bedæ —
Chronicon, sive De Sex hujus Sæculi Ætatibus - - - - - - 83
Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum - - - - - - 103
Chronologia brevissima ad Northanymbros spectans - - - - - 290
The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle - - - - - - - - 291
Asserius de Rebus gestis Ælfredi - - - - - - - - 467
Chronicon Aethelweardi - - - - - - - - - 499
Florentii Wigornensis Chronicon - - - - - - - - 522
Appendix — Nomina Archiepiscoporum et Episcoporum Angliæ - - - 616
Genealogia Regum Anglorum - - - - - - 627
Simeonis Dunelmensis Historia de gestis Regum Anglorum - - - - 645
Henrici Huntendunensis Historia Anglorum - - - - - - 689
" L'Estorie des Engles, solum la Translation Maistre Geffrei Gaimar " - 764
Annales Cambriæ - - - - - - - - - - 830
Brut y Tywysogion, or the Chronicle of the Princes of Wales - - - 841
De Bello Hastingensi Carmen - - - - - - - - 856
Indices - - - - - - - - - - - 873

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

TO THE

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF BRITAIN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

TO THE

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF BRITAIN.

§ 1. The English Government has been reproached, both at home and abroad, for indifference towards the claims of our early historical literature, because, until the commencement of this great National Work in the year 1823, it had made no attempt to publish our ancient historians; but it must not be forgotten that during the present century a considerable sum of money has been expended in printing the ancient juridical muniments of the realm, which in some instances constitute the genuine sources of historical literature, and in others elucidate the statements and narratives of these very historians. The funds so liberally granted might, perhaps, in some instances, have been more judiciously applied; more might have been done for our early historical literature; and, after the bright example and success of other European States, a collection might have been formed of our early English historians in a manner which would have been honourable to us as a people, and worthy of our position as a great nation. Without stopping, however, to inquire into the merits of other countries in this respect, and the indifference so often imputed to us, it will be enough to show how far the efforts of private individuals have been successful in rescuing from oblivion the stores of our ancient History.

§ 2. The Materials for the History of Britain from the Roman Invasion to the end of the reign of King Henry VII. are numerous, extensive, and vary in degree of importance. Many of them are original, others partly original, partly compiled, and the remainder are mere transcripts from existing authorities, with occasional interpolations and additions. Out of each of these three classes much remains still unpublished. A larger and more valuable portion has been printed, though most imperfectly, during the last three centuries. The series is contained in more than fifty volumes of various sizes; besides numerous detached pieces of importance published in different collections, both Foreign and English, amounting to more than double that number.

Caxton's Chronicles of England.

§ 3. The earliest historical work printed in England issued from the press of the venerable Caxton, in the year 1480; it is entitled "The Chronicles of England," and was undertaken "atte the request of dyverce gentilmen."

This Chronicle is apparently the History of the Kings of England, derived from the Cottonian Manuscript, Galba, E. viii. slightly abridged. The description of Britain which usually accompanies this edition is, with a few additions, taken from the Polichronicon.

The period embraced in this work extends from Albina to the coronation of King Edward IV.(1)

Trevisa's Translation of Higden's Polichronicon.

§ 4. Two years afterwards Caxton printed the Translation of Higden's Polichronicon (2), by John de Trevisa, under the title of "The Polichronicon of Ranulf Higden, Englished "by Trevisa, sette in forme by me, William Caxton, and a little embellyshed fro the olde "making, and also have added such storyes as I could find, fro thende that the said Ranulf

(1) The edition of this Chronicle which was printed at St. Alban's in 1483 is erroneously called The Fructus Temporum. The last-named work was compiled by a schoolmaster of St. Alban's from Caxton's Chronicle, with the addition of brief excerpts from Scripture, commencing with the Creation; it afterwards contains slight notices of the popes and emperors.

(2) Higden's Polichronicon appears to be the same as the Policratica by Roger, a monk of Chester, which he slightly alters and amplifies. It originally ended in the year 1327, but he afterwards continued it to 1345. It was subsequently continued to 1397 by different writers.

Digitized by Google

" fynysshed his book, which was the yere of oure Lorde 1357, unto the yere of the " same 1460." (1)

This translation by Trevisa is generally strict and literal, but sometimes confused from a misapprehension of the author's meaning. Occasionally short notices are inserted by way of explanation. At 1345, where Higden finishes, there is a lacuna to 1354, and the work ends with the treaty of "Bretigne," A.D. 1360. This latter portion is taken from the Continuation of the Polichronicon, which is abridged with little variation. On the whole, Trevisa appears to have been shrewd and well informed.

Caxton, at the conclusion, expresses his desire of adding another book by way of continuation from 1357 to 1460; but he could find no books of authority, except a " lytel " boke named Fasciculus Temporum (2), and another callyd Aureus de Universo (3), in which " said bokes," he says, " I fynde ryght lytel matter syth the sayde time." (4)

Caxton's Continuation of the Polichronicon.

§ 5. In his Continuation (5) of the Polichronicon, Caxton thus excuses himself for the scantiness of the work, and complains of the difficulty of finding materials suitable for his purpose:—" If I coude have founden moo storyes I would have set in hit moo, but the " substance that I can find and knowe I have shortly sette hem in this booke." This ingenuous confession shows how little he was aware of the value of the monkish historians, or even of the existence of those noble manuscripts of their works which were then preserved in the libraries of our monastic establishments; otherwise he might have found it advantageous to print their original works. Perhaps, however, the laity were not yet sufficiently advanced in learning to understand books written in the Latin tongue, or to take pleasure in any other than works of amusement. The literature of the day, which consisted chiefly of polemic and scholastic divinity, was unfavourable to historical literature; and thus the English press was employed in producing a succession of works of inferior importance,

---

(1) The latest date which occurs in Trevisa is 1357, but he has continued his narrative to the year 1360. Caxton, however, has erroneously stated that the Chronicle ends in 1357: his mistake seems to have arisen from that date being the last that is there mentioned. He has also altered the conclusion of Trevisa's translation, which in the Harleian Manuscript 1900 ends thus: " God be thonked of alle his dedes. This translacion is ended in a Thursday " the xviij. day of Averyl, the ȝere of oure Lord a thousand thre hundred four score and seven, the tenthe ȝere of " Kyng Richard the Secunde after the conquest of Englond, the ȝere of my Lordes age, Sire Thomas Lord of Berke- " leye, that made me make this translacion, fyve & thritty." But Caxton has printed it thus: " God be thanked of " al his dedes. This translacion is ended on a Thursdaye the eyhtenethe daye of Apryll the yere of our Lord a thousand " thre honderd and lvii., the xxxi. yere of Kyng Edward the Thyrd after the conquest of Englond, the yere of my " Lordes age, Syr Thomas Lord of Berkely, that made me make this translacion, fyve & thritty." Now as Thomas Lord Berkeley was born on the 4th of January 1353 (Inquis. post mortem 42 Edw. 3. N° 12) he was consequently in the thirty-fifth year of his age in April 1387, the tenth year of the reign of King Richard II.; and as the 18th of April fell on a Thursday in the year 1387, and on a Tuesday in 1357, it is probable that the mistake arose from Caxton's transcriber having written 1357 for 1387; and that Caxton, knowing that 1357 was not the tenth year of the reign of King Richard II., but the thirty-first of King Edward III., substituted the last-mentioned date in order to make the regnal agree with the dominical year.

(2) The Fasciculus Temporum has hardly the slightest notice of England.

(3) The Aureus de Universo has not occurred.

(4) " Thus endeth the book named Proloconycon (*sic*), made & compiled by Ranulph monk of Chestre, whiche ordeyned it in Latyn; & atte request of the ryght worshipful Lord, Thomas Lord of Berkeley, it was translated in to Englisshe by one Trevisa, thenne Vycarye of the Paryssh of Barkley. And for as moche as syth the accomplysshemente of this sayd booke made by the sayd Ranulph ended the yere of oure Lord a. M.CCC.lvij. many thynges havne fallen whiche ben requysyte tobe added to this werke, by cause mennes wyttes in this tyme ben oblyvyous and lyghtly forgoten, many thyngys dygne tobe putte in memorye, and also there can not be founden in these dayes but fewe that wryte in theyr regystres suche thynges as dayly happen and falle, therefore I, William Caxton, a symple persone, have endevoyred me to wryte fyrst over all the sayd book of Proloconycon (*sic*), and som what have chaunged the rude and old Engleyssh, that is to wete, certayn wordes which in these dayes be neither usyd ne understanden; & furthermore have put it in emprynte & thende that it maye be had & the maters therin cōprised tobe knowen, for the boke is general touching shortly many notable maters; & also am avysed to make another booke after this sayd werke whiche shal be sett here after the same, and shal have his chapytres & his table a parte. For I dar not presume to sette my booke ne joyne hit to his, for dyverse causes; one is for as moche as I have not ne can gete no bokes of auctoryte treatynge of suche cronykes, except a lytel boke named Fasciculus Temporum, and another callyd Aureus de Universo, in whiche bookes I fynde ryght lytel mater syth the sayde tyme; and another cause is for as moche as my rude symplenesse and ignorant making ought not tobe compared, set, ne joyned to his boke, thenne I shal by the grace of God set my werke after a parte, for to accomplysshe the yeres syth that he fynysshed his book, unto the yere of our Lord M.CCCC.lx. and the fyrst yere of the regne of Kyng Edward the fourthe, whiche amoūte to an honderd and thre yere."

(5) Caxton's Continuation, which is in general very scanty, is chiefly abridged from his Chronicle of England, but it has also additions from other sources. He professes to have modernized Trevisa's translation, and he has occasionally slightly added to it. He has omitted the dialogue between the translator and Thomas Lord Berkeley on the utility of translation, as well as the first thirty-eight chapters of the first book.

Digitized by Google

rather than in multiplying and preserving copies of those works which are of undoubted value and excellence. At the close of the fifteenth and at the commencement of the sixteenth century, England was certainly behind most of the Continental States in the knowledge of ancient literature. She had hardly recovered from the shock inflicted on her by the wars of the rival Houses of York and Lancaster, when the struggles in which they were engaged drew the laity to the field of battle, filled the cloisters with alarm, and left no time or leisure for mere literary occupations. Whilst, therefore, in the century immediately succeeding to these events, the presses of the Continent teemed with original editions of the works of the classical authors, not one was produced in this country. (1)

The Golden Legend.

§ 6. In 1483 Caxton was engaged upon another historical work, called "The Golden Legend." "I have submysed myself," he says, "to translate into Englysshe (2) the "Legende of Sayntes, which is called Legenda Aurea in Latyn, that is to say, The "Golden Legende. Ageynst me here might some persones say that thys Legende hath "be translated before; and trouthe it is; but for as moche as I had by me a legende in "Frenche (3), and another in Latyn, and the thyrd in Englishe, which varyed in many divers "places, and also many histories were comprysed in the two other bookes which were not "in the Englysshe boke; and therefore I have wryten one out of the said thre bookes, "which I have ordered otherwise than the said Englysshe legende is, which was before "made."

Fabian's Chronicle. Capgrave's Legenda Nova Angliæ.

§ 7. From this period, with the exception of Fabian's Chronicle, and Capgrave's Legenda Nova Angliæ, (both of which appeared in 1516 (4),) several years were allowed to elapse before any edition of an original national historian emanated from the English press. The treatise "Britanniæ utriusque Regum et Principum Origo et Gesta," by Geoffrey of Monmouth, had been twice printed at Paris, in 1508 and 1517; and Beda's "Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum" (5) had gone through five editions, but that work, it must be remembered, was considered as the common property of the Church, and his "Chronicon, sive De Sex Ætatibus," through four editions, on the Continent, previous to the year 1525. The Paris press also produced in 1495 the "Quadrilogus;" or the "Vita et Processus S. Thomæ Cantuariensis"(6); in 1519 the Epistles of Peter Blois were published by Merlin, and in 1526 an edition of "Scotorum Historia ab illius Gentis Origine," by Hector Boethius.

Polydore Vergil's Gildas.

§ 8. The first historical work deserving that name which appeared from an English press was that of Gildas in 1525, and even that was not undertaken by an Englishman, but by Polydore Vergil, the eminent Italian scholar.

---

(1) Between the years 1465 and 1601 ninety-one *first* editions of classic writers appeared on the Continent, but not one emanated from the press in England. It may not be uninteresting to compare the number of books published abroad in the fifteenth century with the number printed in England during the same period. Panzer (Annales Typographici) gives the numbers thus: Augsburg, 256; Basle, 320; Bologna, 298; Cologne, 530; Florence, 300; Leipsic, 351; Louvain, 116; Mentz, 134; Milan, 629; Nuremberg, 382; Paris, 751; Rome, 925; Strasburg, 526; Venice, 2,835; London, 31; Westminster, 100; Oxford, 7; St. Alban's, 4.

(2) "Thus endueth the Legende named, in Latyn, Legenda Aurea, which werke I have accomplished at the com- "maundment of Wyllyam Erle of Arondel, & have fynysshed it at Westmestre, the twenty day of Novembre, the yere "of our Lord M.CCCC.Lxxxiij., at the firste yere of the regne of Kyng Richard the Thyrd. By me, William Caxton."

(3) He here alludes to La Legende Dorèe, by Jehan de Vignay. There is in the Lambeth Library (No 223) a manuscript copy of the Golden Legend, in English metre, by Robert de Wottoun; but it does not contain all the Lives in the Legenda Aurea, though it add sseveral Biblelic stories, and also the Lives of several saints, which are not in Caxton's edition. In 1493 Caxton printed a second edition, which is not so full as that of 1483, though he has added to it the Life of Saint Erasmus. Wynkyn de Worde also printed editions of the Golden Legend in 1498, 1512, and 1527, as did Julian Notary in 1503.

(4) The Concordaunce of Histories, a chronicle of England and France, compiled by Robert Fabian in 1493, was printed at London by Pynson in 1516, who also printed in that year The Kalendre of the Newe Legende; in the prologue to which it is said to be "taken out of the Newe Legende of the Santys of Englande, Irelande, Scotlande, "& Wales, for them that understand not the Latin Tongue." The work itself is a very brief abridged translation of Capgrave's Legenda Nova Angliæ, which was printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1516. Capgrave's work appears to be nearly an abbreviated transcript of Tinmouth's Sanctilogium, changing the order in which the Lives there occur into an alphabetical series. The Lives in Tinmouth's work are arranged according to the calendar, beginning with Edward the Confessor (5th January), and ending with Egwin (30th December).

(5) The Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum first appeared about the year 1471, without the name of the printer or of the place where it was printed; but it is ascribed, with much probability, to Conrad Fyner of Eslingen, who produced another edition in 1475; that was followed by others at Strasburg in 1485, at Spires in 1490, at Strasburg in 1500, and at Hagenau in 1506. See further remarks on the Historia Ecclesiastica, at page 69 *post*.

(6) The compilation by the Monk of Evesham (Faust. B. VIII. 3), omitting the first part of his prologue, and substituting a portion of that of Grime (Vitell. C. XII. 8), from whom nearly all the four first chapters are borrowed.

Digitized by Google

Rastell's Pastyme of People.

§ 9. In 1529 appeared "The Cronycles of dyvers realmys, and most specyally of the realme of Englend, otherwise called The Pastyme of People," a work compiled and printed by John Rastell. (1)

Rastell follows the Polichronicon, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Beda, Caxton's Chronicle, and Fabian, briefly, but with sufficient exactness. In a few instances, he exhibits something of critical sagacity. His work, on the whole, is of little value; nearly all that it contains is to be found elsewhere.

§ 10. That our ancestors commenced their labours at the wrong period of our history must be evident from the works they published. The dawn of historical literature had not yet appeared in England, though classical learning, both Greek and Latin, had considerably advanced.

Halle's Union of the families of Lancaster and York.

Harding's Chronicle.

§ 11. In 1542 (2) we have "The union of the two noble and illustre famelies of Lancastre and Yorke," extending from Henry IV. to Henry VIII., written by Edward Halle. This was followed by the "Chronicle of John Harding, in metre, from the firste begynnyng of Englande unto the reigne of Edward IV., wher he made an end, with a continuacion in prose to this our tyme." (3)

The Duke of Somerset's Expedition into Scotland.

Lanquet's Epitome of Chronicles.

Cooper's Continuation.

§ 12. Five years after the latter publication, there issued from the English press (4) "The Expedicion into Scotlande of the most worthely fortunate Prince Edward Duke of Somerset," by William Patten; and in the following year, 1549, "The Epitome of Chronicles," commenced by Thomas Lanquet, and continued to the reign of Edward VI. by Thomas Cooper, successively Bishop of Lincoln and Winchester. (5)

Proctor's Wyate's Rebellion.

Grafton's Chronicles.

Daye's Gildas.

§ 13. In 1554 the Historie of Wyate's Rebellion was printed by John Proctor (6); in 1562 appeared Richard Grafton's Abridgment of the Chronicles of England (7); and in the year following an edition of Gildas was printed by J. Daye. (8)

§ 14. The publications which have hitherto been mentioned required only a brief notice; but a new and more important class of works is now about to claim the Reader's attention. It must not, however, be supposed, because they are here enumerated, that they are all of the same value and importance; or that the manner in which the greater part of them has been edited supersedes the necessity of new editions. Hitherto little attempt has been made to apply to our early Chronicles those rules of literary criticism to which the classical authors were subjected in the first instance. The several editors of these Chronicles rarely examined into the degree of credibility which ought to be attached to the work they were engaged upon, or what were the sources of the compiler's information, or upon what manuscripts his text ought to have been based; and the consequence has been, that writers have been quoted with respect who are entitled to none, and appeals have been made to mere plagiarists as if they were of primary authority. (9) It will be shown, in noticing the works which are about to pass under review, how far each is of primary or of secondary authority; and the result may perhaps convince the Reader that a considerable portion of that which has been printed is of no authority, and has tended rather to confuse than elucidate our History.

---

(1) Fol. Lond. 1529.

(2) Lond. 1542 (by Berthelette). One copy of this work in the British Museum contains the following note: "The first volume of this copy of Hall's Chronicle differs very materially from the editions of 1548 and 1550. I "believe it to be the edition of 1542 which is mentioned in the third volume of Warton's History of English "Poetry, the existence of which has been denied. The edition noticed by Warton is expressly said to have been "printed by Berthelette; and the type of this, in which alone it differs from the editions of 1548 and 1550, "corresponds with that used by Berthelette in some of his editions of Henry the Eighth's statutes.—Henry Ellis."

(3) 4to, Lond. 1543; printed by Richard Grafton. Sir Henry Ellis, in the Preface to his edition of Harding's Chronicle, states that there were two editions in January 1543.

(4) 12mo, London; printed by Grafton in 1548. George Lily's Chronicon sive Brevis Enumeratio Regum et Principum Britanniæ was published abroad in the same year.

(5) 4to, Lond. 1549. Lanquet died in 1545, before he had proceeded in his work further than the Incarnation. Cooper also published in 1560 a Continuation of his Chronicle, ending with the reign of Queen Mary. The imprint of the first Chronicle (to the reign of Edw. VI.) is 1569, but it is an error of press for 1549.

(6) 8vo, Lond. 1554.

(7) Printed by Richard Tottyl. In 1565 a Manual of the Cronicles of England, printed by Ihon Kingston, appeared; and in 1569 Grafton's "Chronicle at large," printed by Henry Denham, made its appearance.

(8) 8vo, Lond.

(9) The historian Hume was so little acquainted with the relative value of the monkish annalists that he frequently adduces, without any discrimination, secondary and even fourth rate evidence in support of the facts he narrates, as may be seen at the foot of his pages. Thus for the history of the reign of Edward the Confessor he cites indifferently the Saxon Chronicle, Florence of Worcester, William of Malmesbury, Ralph Higden, and Matthew of Westminster.

Digitized by Google

§ 15. Of these works the first is the Chronicle of Marianus Scotus, published at Basle in 1559 (1) by Pistorius.

Marianus Scotus' Chronicle.

§ 16. The next is "Flores Historiarum," attributed to Matthew, a monk of Westminster, edited in the year 1567 (2) by the celebrated Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, who devoted the hours unemployed in the discharge of his arduous duties, not only to the study of the Anglo-Saxon language, but also to the cultivation of English antiquities generally. Had that learned and laborious prelate been aware of the relative value of our early national historians, he would undoubtedly have selected for publication some work of more authority and originality than is possessed by the Flores Historiarum, as the following short analysis of that compilation will show.

Parker's edition of Flores Historiarum.

The Flores Historiarum extend from the creation of the world to 1307. Of the compiler nothing seems known. The name of Matthew of Westminster is not to be found in the oldest manuscripts; and the work was in all probability attributed to a supposed person of that name, from the words "Frater Matthæus" being found in the rubric at the beginning of the manuscript of Matthew Paris (the earlier portion of whose work is identical with the "Flores Historiarum"), now in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. The title was thus suggested to Parker, the earliest editor to whom this manuscript belonged, and from him it has been generally adopted. The oldest manuscript in which it is ascribed to Matthew of Westminster is of the fifteenth century (MS. Cott. Claud. E. viii.) In MS. Cott. Nero, D. v., under A.D. 1235, it is simply called Flores Historiarum, while other copies ascribe it either to Johannes Rochfort, Johannes de Londonia, or Edmundus de Hadenham.

The compiler of the Flores Historiarum at times abridges, and at others merely transcribes, his authors, though often with considerable latitude; he changes the phrase, and frequently makes additions which alter the sense. The chronology of this work being derived from many sources is necessarily liable to great uncertainty. Sometimes the compiler adopts a peculiar computation of his own; thus, when copying Florence, he frequently differs from him a year, and sometimes several years. As he writes in the form of annals he assigns determinate years to the fables of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and for most of the wonderful stories in Malmesbury which that writer's better judgment had left undated. In the earlier parts of the Chronicle he had placed the time of Easter in the margin at the beginning of the year; this date seems to have crept into the text; another source of error is probably to be traced to this circumstance; so that the printed copy appears to assign a specific date to particular transactions, when nothing more was intended by the compiler than to indicate the day on which Easter fell in that particular year. (See MS. Bodley, Laud. 572. Col. c. 86., and MS. Cott. Claud. E. viii.)

From the Creation to the year 1066, nearly all that relates to England is taken from Nennius, Beda, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Malmesbury, Florence of Worcester, Simeon of Durham, Henry of Huntingdon, Osbern, Ailred of Rievaulx, the Lives of Saints Alban, Oswin, Ethelbert and Adelbert, Guthlac, Offa, Ebba, Edmund, Neot, and Dunstan, with some notices of the kings and bishops of Northumbria, from a source apparently known to Simeon of Durham, but given more at length in the Flores than by Simeon. There is also mention made of some bishops not to be found in Florence. All the narrative which cannot be assigned to one or other of these sources is of very little value.

From the year 1066 to 1259 the Flores Historiarum is an abridgment of Matthew Paris (3), more or less scanty, with some few additions from other sources. In the earlier portions of this period these additions are derived chiefly from Malmesbury, Huntingdon, Hoveden, or Ralph de Diceto. Sometimes, by adding circumstances and dates, the compiler seems to amplify Matthew Paris; and though the text at such times is evidently taken from that writer, yet it is hardly reconcileable with him. The compiler of the "Flores" occasionally states the same fact in successive years, and sometimes twice in the same year. In the chronology of this portion of his work are many blunders, and frequent transposition of events from the order in which they occur in Matthew Paris, thus dating them a year later or earlier.

From the year 1259 to 1307 the author gives a general account of transactions at considerable length. Under the year 1265 there is a recapitulation of events from the Parliament of Oxford, A.D. 1208, to the battle of Evesham, A.D. 1265. In the latter part of this division passages occur taken from some authority common to the compiler and Nicholas Trivet; and from 1275 to 1291 the events are generally taken from the same source as the Annals of Waverley, though each contains some circumstances not to be found in the other.

Archbishop Parker, having discovered that the manuscript of Matthew of Westminster which he had used in the edition of the Flores Historiarum of 1567 was imperfect, issued a second edition of that work in 1570.

---

(1) See further at p. 83, *post.* relative to the Chronicle of Marianus Scotus.

(2) In this year was also published, "The Actis and Deidis of the illuster and vaiȝeand Campioun Schir William Wallace, Knicht of Ellerslie, by Henry the Minstrel, commonly called Blind Harry." 8vo, Edin., 1570, by Robert Lekprevik.

(3) The first part, to page 224, Wats (Præf. in Matt. Paris) thinks, ought to be properly assigned to Roger de Wendover, whose work was also called Flores Historiarum. See MS. Cott. Nero, D. v., A.D. 1235, where these words occur: "Dominus Rogerus de Wendovre hucusque cronica sua digessit."

Digitized by Google

Josseline's Gildas.

§ 17. In the year 1567 John Josseline, secretary to Archbishop Parker, undertook a new edition of Gildas, De Excidio Britanniæ ([1]), in which the avowed alterations and omissions in Polydore's edition were corrected and supplied on manuscript authority.

Newbury's Historia Rerum Anglicarum.

§ 18. In this year ([2]) also appeared, for the first time, the Historia Rerum Anglicarum, by William of Newbury.

He is also sometimes called William of Rievaulx, apparently from having dedicated his History to an abbot of that monastery. Newburg's narrative is highly interesting; the events selected with great judgment. His observations are acute and sensible, and his style is clear and sober. In his Preface he refutes the legendary tales of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and yet he himself occasionally falls into the marvellous. He expresses his intention to treat briefly of the transactions from the Conquest to the accession of King Stephen (the time of his own birth), but from that date to be more full in his narration. His work terminates abruptly at the year 1198; and, as there is no reason to suppose that he ever brought it lower, it is probable that he died soon after that period. ([3])

Parker's edition of Matthew Paris's Historia Major.

§ 19. In 1571 ([4]) Archbishop Parker published the "Historia Major" ([5]) of Matthew Paris. He formed his text upon several manuscripts ([6]), but not with sufficient exactness, as it has been shown by Wats. He used a manuscript of Cecil's (now M.S. Arund. 96.) from 1066 to 1208, then one of Aglionby's to 1189, then Sidney's to 1254, and Lord Arundel's for the continuation to 1272.

This valuable work extends from the year 1066 to the year 1259. It is compiled from Malmesbury, Ailred of Rievaulx, Florence of Worcester, Ralph de Diceto, Henry of Huntingdon, Benedictus Abbas, Roger Hoveden, Robert de Monte ([7]), William of Tyre's "Historia rerum in partibus transmarinis gestarum," the "Historia Ierosolimitana" by Baldric Archbishop of Dol, John of Salisbury's Lives of Archbishops Anselm ([8]) and Beket ([9]), the Epistles of Herebert de Bosham ([10]), of St. Thomas and Peter of Blois ([11]), the Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ ([12]), the History of St. Patric's Purgatory by Henry de Salteria ([13]), the Legenda Wulfrici ([14]), Vita Godrici ([15]), De Inventione St. Amphibali ([16]), and the Visiones Monachi de Evesham. ([17]) The extracts from these authors are abridged, transposed, interpolated, and sometimes confused. There are but few passages relating to Britain which cannot be traced to the above-mentioned authors, and they are generally of little importance. From the year 1201 to the year 1235 the text seems to have been taken from that of Roger of Wendover, with slight alterations and occasional additions chiefly legendary. From an. 1235 to 1269 the work is certainly the production of Matthew Paris. Both portions of the

---

([1]) Between Polydore's edition of Gildas and that by Josseline three others appeared: 8vo, Augsburg, 1534; Basle, 1541; London, (printed by J. Daye,) 1563.

([2]) Newburg's History was first published by Silvius at Antwerp in 1567; it was then printed at Heidelburg in 1587, and again revised and augmented by Picard, at Paris, in 1610, and again in 1632. Hearne's edition appeared in 1719 (3 vols. 8vo, Oxford). Extracts from it were inserted by Leland in his Collectania, I. 226, IV. 311.

([3]) He is supposed to have died about the year 1200.

([4]) Fol. Lond. 1571; printed by Reynold Wolfe. Other editions followed: in 1589, Fol. Zurich; 1606, Fol. Zurich; 1640, Fol. Lond. (Wats); 1644, Fol. Paris; and, 1684, Fol. Lond.

([5]) The Historia Major is properly a portion of what was originally called the Flores Historiarum, extending from the Creation to 1235, and of which that part preceding the year 1066 is printed in Matthew of Westminster.

([6]) The Prologue is taken from the Royal Manuscript, 14 C. vii., and the title is from the rubric prefixed to it, but he has inserted the words "Mat. Par." and "Hist. Major," and changed at the close "præcedentium" for "subse-" quentium."

([7]) Differing, however, frequently a year, and sometimes several, in the chronology from the text in D'Achery's edition of this author.

([8]) John of Salisbury's Life of Anselm is abridged in Capgrave's Legenda Nova. See also No. XI. p. 25.

([9]) Nearly the whole of John of Salisbury's Life of Beket is inserted in the Quadrilogus.

([10]) Herebert de Bosham Manuscript C.C.C. Cantab. CXXIII. Seven of these Letters, those written in the name of Beket, are printed in Lupus's edition of Beket's Letters. His Life of St. Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury is in C.C.C. Oxon, D. 5. 5.

([11]) The Epistles of St. Thomas (Beket) were twice printed in Lupus, and more recently by Dr. Giles; those of Peter of Blois have also been printed more than once.

([12]) Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ, see p. 34, *post*.

([13]) This author appears to have lived in the middle of the twelfth century. The greater portion of his work is introduced into Matthew Paris's History, and in Messingham.

([14]) For the Legenda Wulfrici, see Capgrave, f. 328.

([15]) Vita Godrici, printed in the Acta Sanctorum, 21 May, vol. v. p. 70. A much more copious narrative by Reginald of Durham has recently been published by the Surtees Society.

([16]) De Inventione St. Amphibali, abridged in Capgrave.

([17]) Visiones Monachi de Evesham (MS. Cott. Calig. A. viii. 17.) The Vita et Processus St. Thomæ Cantuariensis appears to be the compilation of the Monk of Evesham (Faustina, B. viii.), omitting the first part of his prologue, and substituting a portion of that of Grime (Vitell. C. XII. 8.), from whom also the first three and part of the fourth chapters are borrowed, inserting some passages from Fitz Stephen, and adding two visions not in the M.S., Faustina, B. viii., followed by a portion of the Epistles.

Digitized by Google

work, respectively attributed to Wendover and Matthew Paris, being the narratives of persons of great industry, contemporaneous with the events they relate, and who certainly cannot be accused of want of courage in expressing their sentiments upon ecclesiastical as well as secular matters, are highly valuable. Many original documents, such as papal bulls, royal proclamations, letters, and the like, are found in the body of the work. (1)

Parker's edition of Asser's Life of Alfred, Walsingham's Historia Anglia, and Hypodigma Neustriæ.

§ 20. Three years after his edition of Matthew Paris, Archbishop Parker published an edition of Asser's Life of Alfred, printed in Anglo-Saxon characters (2), Walsingham's Historia Anglia (3), and his Hypodigma Neustriæ. (4)

Holinshed's Chron.

§ 21. In 1577 Holinshed's Chronicles of Englande, Scotlande, and Ireland first appeared.

Leslie's De origine, &c.

Buchanan's Hist.

Giraldus Cambr.

§ 22. John Leslie's work (5) issued from the Roman press in 1578. It was followed by Rerum Scoticarum Historia of George Buchanan, from the Edinburgh press, in 1582; and in 1585 the Itinerarium Cambriæ of Giraldus Cambrensis was published at London by Powell.

§ 23. From the foregoing brief mention of the historical works produced in the sixteenth century it is evident that, with the exception of the publications of Parker and Josseline, they are not entitled to rank in the first class of historical literature.

The Heidelberg Collection of Historians.

§ 24. The year 1587 is memorable as being that in which the earliest collection of ancient English historians appeared; it was printed at Heidelberg, at the press of Jerome Commeline. (6) As an indication of the want of knowledge and critical skill displayed by the collector of the materials of which this volume consists, it may be sufficient to state that the Romance of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and a Latin abridgment of Froissart, are placed on the same level of historical evidence as Beda's Ecclesiastical History.

M. Paris's Historia Major, 2d ed.

Howard's Florence of Worcester.

§ 25. In 1589 a second edition of Matthew Paris's Historia Major was issued at Zurich; and Lord William Howard produced, in the year 1592, an edition of Florence of Worcester (7), which has not yet been superseded by a more correct edition. It was reprinted, with additional errors, at Frankfort in 1601.

Savile's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores.

§ 26. Four years after the publication of Howard's edition of Florence of Worcester, the valuable collection of that distinguished and profound scholar, Sir Henry Savile, appeared under the title of Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores post Bedam præcipui. (8) It contains the Gesta Regum Anglorum, the Historiæ Novellæ, and the Gesta Pontificum, of

---

(1) See also § 33. p. 14.

(2) Aelfredi Regis Gestæ, Fol. Lond. 1574. The title page does not give either the name of the printer or place where it was printed.

(3) Fol. Lond. 1574; printed by Henry Binneman.

(4) Lond. 1574; printed by John Daye. See No. IV., p. 11, *post*.

(5) De origine, moribus, et rebus gestis Scotorum: accessit regionum et insularum Scotiæ, descriptio, &c.

(6) Rerum Britannicarum, id est, Angliæ, Scotiæ, vicinarumque insularum ac regionum, scriptores vetustiores ac præcipui. (Fol. Heidelberg, 1587.) Some copies have the imprint "Lugduni" instead of "Heidelburg" on the title page. It was not uncommon at that period to print title pages for the purpose of accommodating the impression to various booksellers. The Collection contains:—

1. Galfredi Monumetensis, cognomento Arturi, de Origine et Gestis Regum Britanniæ libri XII.
2. Pontici Virunnii Britannicæ Historiæ libri VI. (An abridgment, with a few additions, of the first six books of Geoffrey of Monmouth. He quotes the verses of Gildas.)
3. Gildæ sapientis de Excidio et Conquestu Britanniæ Epistola.
4. Bedæ Anglo-Saxonis Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum libri V.
5. Continuatio ejusdem Historiæ, incerto auctore, libris tribus comprehensa. (This is nothing more than extracts from Malmesbury's Gesta Regum Anglorum, ending with the account of Berenger, lib. III.; to which are added three chapters at the end from Suger.)
6. Gulielmi Newbricensis de Rebus Anglicis libri VI.
7. Joannis Frossardi Historiarum Epitome, in qua de Bellis inter Anglos et Gallos gestis præcipue agitur. Ab J. S. collecta et Latinitate donata.

All the above-mentioned works, except No. 5, had previously been printed. In a short address to the Reader, the Editor of this volume states that he has followed the series of history, rather than the time in which each author flourished; and therefore he has given precedence to Geoffrey of Monmouth, and his epitomizer Ponticus Virunnius, before Gildas and Beda. He condemns the edition of Geoffrey which Ascensius had previously printed, on account of his having, without reason, arbitrarily changed many passages; these he has restored, by collating the text with a manuscript belonging to Paul Knibius. He also found Polydore Vergil's edition of Gildas equally faulty. He expresses his obligation to Nicolas Pithou for the use of an ancient manuscript of Beda, and also to Paul Knibius for a copy of the anonymous work of the Continuation of Beda's Ecclesiastical History, but which neither the Editor nor Pithou recognized as the first three books of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum Angliæ. See article 5. in this note. For all critical and historical purposes this work is utterly valueless.

(7) Chronichon ex Chronicis, 4to, Lond. 1592. See further on this subject, p. 83, *post*.

(8) Fol. Lond. 1596.

Digitized by Google

Savile's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores.

William of Malmesbury; the Gesta Regum Angliæ of Henry of Huntingdon; the Annales of Roger Hoveden; the Chronicon of Æthelweard; and the Historia Croylandensis of Ingulf.

I. *Willielmi monachi Malmesburiensis de gestis regum Anglorum, libri quinque,* A.D. 449—1125. (f. 1.) This work commences with the arrival of the Saxons in the year 449, and ends in the year 1125. Malmesbury's research has been so extensive that in many instances it is difficult to name his authorities, as several of them appear to be now lost. The basis of his History, in the early parts of it, is the Saxon Chronicle; he uses also Heddius, Alcuin, Beda, and Nennius, and refers to Ethelweard. He borrows from Florence of Worcester, Osbern, Eadmer, various Lives of Saints by Gotscelin, W. of Poitiers, Fulcher of Chartres, and a number of foreign writers; in short, little seems to have escaped him; and his skill and judgment in selecting and arranging have so kept pace with his industry that more information relating to manners and customs is perhaps to be gathered from him than from all those who preceded him. The *Historiæ Novellæ,* which is a Continuation of the Gesta Regum, is altogether original; it extends from the year 1126 to 1142, when it ends abruptly. The style is much less laboured in this than in the preceding portions of his work.

II. *De gestis Pontificum Anglorum,* A.D. 601—1122. (f. 111.) The author complains frequently and pathetically of the scantiness of his materials. His authorities are generally the same as those which he had employed in the Gesta Regum, but with a wider range of Ecclesiastical Biography; indeed, it would not be easy to point out any Biographies then in existence which he had not consulted.

III. *Henrici Archidiaconi Huntindoniensis historiarum libri viii.,* A.D. 1154. (f. 168.) Henry of Huntingdon first brought his History down to the year 1135, shortly after the death of Henry I.; he afterwards continued it to the death of his patron, Alexander Bishop of Lincoln, and the appointment of his successor Robert in 1147. He added, at a later period of his life, a further continuation, to the accession of Henry II. in 1154. For a further notice of Huntingdon's History, see p. 89, *post.*

IV. *Rogeri de Hoveden Annalium pars prior et posterior,* A.D. 732—1201. (f. 229.) Hoveden's Annals extend from 732 to 1201.——*Pars prima,* from an. 732 to an. 1154. From the commencement to the death of Ecgberht, an. 837, his History is taken from Simeon of Durham, sometimes literally transcribed, at others condensed; occasionally, however, Hoveden changes the collocation, and makes slight verbal alterations. He then returns to an. 751, and takes up Henry of Huntingdon, who is followed, with a few verbal changes, to the death of Æthelred I. in 872. Then follows a recapitulation of the history of the West Saxon Kings, from Cerdic, continued to Henry I., not always, however, agreeing with Huntingdon's History. He then returns to the year 849, and again transcribes or abridges Simeon of Durham to the year 1122, making a few insertions from other sources. From 1122 to 1148 Huntingdon's History is again resorted to,—abridged, or transcribed with a few additions. From 1148 to 1154 Hoveden's History is very brief and confused; and that part of it relating to Scotland is apparently derived from the same source as the Chronicle of Melros.——*Pars secunda,* from an.1154 to an. 1201. From 1154 to 1164 it is of the same character; thence, to 1170, it chiefly relates to Beket, inserting twenty-eight of his Epistles, three of which are not found in Lupus's edition. From Christmas 1169 to 1192 Hoveden either abridges or transcribes Benedictus Abbas, or had access to the same materials. When he abridges, it is by compression, and by changing the order of the narration, relating the events belonging to the same transaction connectedly; whereas Benedictus Abbas, by observing a stricter chronological arrangement, frequently separates them. Hoveden, however, has inserted entire many letters and charters which are either omitted or abridged by Benedictus Abbas; and when he gives the journal of the expedition of Richard the First's fleet to Messina, he appears to have had the original document before him, as his account is fuller than that of Benedictus Abbas; he also speaks in the first person, as if he were transcribing the narrative of one that was present, which is not the case with Benedictus Abbas. Hoveden has also, exclusively, several particulars relating to Spain, Portugal, and Scotland. From 1192 he gives an account of Richard the First's captivity and deliverance, with a journal of his transactions from his return to England in March to his landing in France in the following May. From that period to the conclusion, his History is very diffusive, containing many papal bulls, and letters, chiefly ecclesiastical, relating, as might have been expected, to the province of York, or to the northern parts of England, regulations for courts of law, &c. From the commencement to the year 1170 this writer's compilation is of little value; nor is it much more valuable from 1170 to 1192, except where it enlarges the narrative of Benedictus Abbas. But from the period when the work of Benedictus closes, Hoveden is of great importance, is often very minute in his details, and narrates much which is not probably to be found elsewhere. He terminates his History in 1201. (1)

---

(1) Some persons have thought that Hoveden continued his History to the year 1226, but this mistake seems grounded on the Continuation which has been ascribed to Walter of Coventry, who borrows both from Hoveden and Benedictus Abbas, and yet he refers to Hoveden alone.

It is remarkable that Benedictus Abbas should twice (pp. 93, 108) mention Hoveden, and that Hoveden, although he appears to transcribe or abridge Benedictus, should omit all mention of himself. See § 68. *nn.*[3 4], p. 31.

The Burton Annals (Gale, I.) mention a *Hugh* Hoveden, as does Robert of Gloucester, but Roger is certainly the person intended. The mistake probably arose from the practice of indicating an author's name by its initial letter only, and the scribe hastily misread *H.* instead of *R.* See Tanner's Bibl., p. 414.

Digitized by Google

V. *Chronicorum Ethelwerdi, libri iv.*, A.D. 30—975. (f. 472.) Ethelweard's Chronicle comes down to the year 975. For a further notice of this work, see p. 81, *post.*

VI. *Descriptio compilata per dominum Ingulphum Abbatem Monasterii Croyland, natione Anglicum quondam monachum Fontanissensem*, A.D. 664—1051. (f. 484.) No ancient manuscript copy of Ingulf has yet occurred. It appears to have been printed by Savile from an imperfect manuscript; but the only intimation he gives of it is, that it appeared to want the Laws of William the Conqueror. It is printed again more correctly by Fulman in 1684, who made use of a copy belonging to Marsham. On application being made to Lord Romney in 1822 for Marsham's copy, he answered that he knew nothing of it, and supposed it might possibly have been destroyed by his father with many other papers. (1) See more on the subject of Ingulf, p. 18, *post.*

§ 27. The London edition of this collection is so inaccurately printed as to justify the belief that Savile did not correct the press. It seems that he intended to contribute materials towards the formation of a History of England; and that he regarded the Scriptores post Bedam, a work which unquestionably contains some of the most valuable writers of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, as the first stone of his future edifice. In his dedication to Queen Elizabeth, he observes, "that though some have undertaken portions of our "history, no one hitherto appears to have attempted to write the whole with that fidelity "and dignity which the magnitude of the work demanded. Polydore, an Italian and a "stranger to our affairs, has left a history defective in plan and execution, and abounding "in errors; while our own historians, overwhelmed by the magnitude of the work, have "omitted more minute particulars. Thus it has happened, most unfortunately for this island, "that your ancestors, most serene Princess, who ruled over a great part of this empire, "though they greatly surpassed their contemporaries in glorious deeds, have been left in "obscurity for want of the light of genius to chronicle their doings. I have sought a remedy "for this evil, attempting to bring to light the most ancient of our authors,—if not the "most eloquent, certainly the most faithful recorders of facts,—to the end that others "possessing both leisure and genius for the task might have these authors ready to their "hand, from whom to derive their materials."

§ 28. At the commencement of the seventeenth century a miscellaneous volume was edited by Camden, and published at Frankfort (2), containing — Camden's Anglica, &c.

I. *Asser de rebus gestis Ælfredi Regis.* A reprint of Parker's edition, collated, however, with Camden's Manuscript; it also contains, for the first time, the section about the University of Oxford which has given rise to so much controversy. See further on this subject, p. 79, *post.*

II. *Fragmentum de Guilhelmo Conquestore.* This is a fragment excerpted from Ordericus Vitalis, p. 656, edit. Du Chesne. It relates to the death of William.

III. *Chronica Thomæ Walsingham quondam monachi S. Albani,* A.D. 1066—1418. A compilation from earlier writers, extending from 1273 to 1422.

IV. *Ypodigma Neustriæ, per Th. de Walsingham.* From the beginning to A.D. 1066 this Chronicle is extracted from William of Jumièges; from A.D. 1066 to A.D. 1199 the narrative is taken from Ralph de Diceto, with a few passages from Higden or Matthew of Westminster, and the latter part from Trivet; from A.D. 1199 to A.D. 1307 is also taken from Trivet, with a few short insertions from Matthew of Westminster, and several from Walsingham's larger work; and from A.D. 1307 to A.D. 1418, where it ends, is also abridged from the larger work, with a few variations, particularly in the early part of the reign of Edward III.

V. *Vita et Mors Edwardi II. Regis Angliæ, conscripta a Thoma De la Moor, equite aurato, et ejusdem Regis famulo.* This work extends from 1307 to 1326. The general history is taken from Adam de Murimuth, abridged in the early part, with additions from other sources, especially relating to the history, deposition, and death of King Edward II. It does not, however, appear that the writer himself had any personal knowledge of King Edward; and the statements relative to his alleged persecutions have very much the air of exaggeration. The work is written with an occasional affectation of learning. In some instances it varies from Murimuth as to names and dates. It seems either an abridgment or only a small portion of a larger work; for it is quoted by Stow, in his Chronicle under the year *1303*, and it is frequently referred to down to the year *1350*. According to Selden, it was originally written in French; and this is not improbable, for the Chronicle of Geoffrey Baker of Swynbroke (MS. Bodley, 761), which extends to the year 1356,

(1) Bishop Gibson, writing, July 1694, to Dr. Arthur Charlett, Master of University College, says, "Sir John "Marsham's collection must be considerable. There is a curious Ingulphus in your library, which, as his family "says, Obadiah Walker stole from him. I told him what they lay to his charge. His answer was, that Sir John "gave it to him; and that, as an acknowledgment, he presented him with some copies of the Ingulphus printed at "Oxford. It is very probable, though, Sir John did not design to part with the books; nay, he used to be complaining "of Mr. Walker for using him so unkindly." (Gough's Additions to Croyland, 283; cited in Quarterly Review, vol. xxxiv. p. 295.)

(2) Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica, Cambrica, a veteribus scripta. Fol. Francf. 1602 and 1603.

Digitized by Google

Camden's Anglica, &c.

corresponds exactly in matter, and very nearly in language, with this fragment, as far as it goes. There is sufficient to show that they were both derived from the same original; indeed Geoffrey Baker states that his work was compiled at the request of Thomas de la More, from whose French original he had translated it, and to whom he dedicated his task. (1)

VI. *Wilhelmus Gemeticensis de Ducum Normannorum gestis.* (p. 604.) (2)

VII. *Topographia Hiberniæ,* sive *De Mirabilibus Hiberniæ, auctore Giraldo Cambrense.* It is addressed to Henry II., and contains a description of Ireland, its birds and beasts, its climate and wonders, its inhabitants, their manners and customs. Many historical particulars are inserted in this and the under-mentioned works of Giraldus, especially of the personal history of Henry II. and his family.

VIII. *Expugnatio Hiberniæ, sive Historia Vaticinalis Silvestris, Giraldi Cambrensis.* Dedicated at first to Richard then Count of Poitou; subsequently to King John The transactions relating to the Conquest of Ireland are here minutely and interestingly detailed; there are also various notices relative to England.

IX. *Itinerarium Cambriæ, seu Laboriosæ Balduini Cantuariensis archiepiscopi per Walliam legationis accurata descriptio, auctore Silvest. Giraldo Cambrense.* Dedicated to Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury. It gives an account of Archbishop Baldwin's pilgrimage into Wales in the year 1188 to preach the Crusade; and consists of topography, tales, miracles, historical anecdotes, natural history, and some little relating to the Crusades.

X. *Cambriæ Descriptio, auctore Sil. Giraldo Cambrense.* It is addressed to Archbishop Stephen Langton, but contains little or nothing historical except the genealogies at the beginning.

Camden's Britannia.

§ 29. In the several editions of the Britannia, which he issued in 1590, 1607, and 1610, Camden introduced the following Chronicles.

I. *Chronicon Hiberniæ,* A.D. 1162—1370. Camden states that the manuscript of the Annals was communicated to him by Lord William Howard of Naworth. The style is rough and barren, but the Chronicle throws great light on Irish History.

II. *Chronicon Henrici de Marleburgh,* A.D. 1372—1421.

III. *Chronicon Manniæ et Insularum,* A.D. 1066—1266, adjecta brevi continuatione ad an. 1316. (3)

John of Salisbury's Epistles by Masson.

§ 30. In 1611 the Epistles of John of Salisbury were printed at Paris, by Masson.

John of Salisbury's Epistles are very important, especially during the contest between King Henry II. and Beket. Masson's edition is imperfect; it contains only 302 Epistles, but many more are to be found. (See an account of a projected edition by Baluze, in Dom Brial's notices des MSS. du Roi, tom. 9, p. 2, page 97.) Among the Epistles of St. Thomas (MS. Cott. Claud. B. 11.) there are six from John of Salisbury which do not seem to have been published.

Duchesne's Collection of Norman Writers.

§ 31. Duchesne's Collection of Norman Writers appeared in 1619. (4) The portions of the volume which illustrate English History are—

I. *Dudonis super congregationem S. Quintini de moribus et actis primorum Normanniæ Ducum, libri iii.,* A.D. 860—1002. (f. 49.) Dudo's work extends from the invasion of France by Hastings in 860 to A.D. 1002. The style is verbose, and inflated. Much of his story is related by the several parties introduced in set speeches. There are several notices of transactions between England and Normandy, but they are apparently suspicious. See pp. 71, 72, 73, 78, 92, 93, 97, 138, 156. The only dates given are 876, 912, 943, 1002. He refers to Count Raoul, brother to Duke Richard I., as the authority for his information.

II. *Emmæ Anglorum Reginæ, Ricardi I. Ducis Normanorum Filiæ Encomium,* A.D. 1012—1040. (p. 161.) The period embraced in this work extends from Sweyne's invasion of England, A.D. 1012, to the accession of Hardecnut in 1040. The author, though contemporary with, and addressing the Queen herself, does not appear to have any great share of information on the subject of which he treats; for instance, he does not seem to have known that Emma had been before married. Some of his statements may justly be questioned; such as Sweyne's piety, the weapons in one ship, the description and ornaments of Sweyne's ship. Some are apparently exaggerated, and some are clearly made in ignorance; as Turkil's defeat of the English at Sceorstan near the Sea, the siege of London, &c. He also considers Edward and Alfred as the sons of Cnut. The whole work is meagre and unsatisfactory. He has, however, many curious particulars; and his style, though inflated, is, for that period, not inelegant. (5)

III. *Gesta Guillelmi Ducis Normanorum et Regis Anglorum, a Guillelmo Pictavensi Lexoviorum Archidiacono contemporaneo scripta.* The transactions here described are from the year 1036 to the year 1067; but the commencement of the work is lost, as is also the conclusion. Ordericus Vitalis (p. 521) states that it extended to the year 1070. The author, who was a soldier before he took holy orders, and apparently an eye-witness of what he describes, seems to have been more studious

---

(1) Dr. Giles has recently printed, from Mr. Petrie's transcript, the Chronicle of Geoffrey Baker of Swynbroke.

(2) Of this work see p. 13.

(3) A more complete edition of the two last-mentioned Chronicles was published at Copenhagen, 1786. See note (3), p. 33, *post.*

(4) Folio, Paris, 1619.

(5) Baron Maseres reprinted this work in 1783, for private distribution.

Digitized by Google

Duchesne's Collection of Norman Writers.

of his patron's glory than of truth or accuracy, especially in what relates to England. He makes Edward the Confessor to obtain the crown by William's influence and power; and all that he relates of William's claim or invasion of England must be carefully examined; for though he was chaplain to the Conqueror, yet he was not present with him in his expedition into this country. His style has been highly extolled by Ordericus Vitalis.

IV. *Willelmi Calculi Gemmeticensis monachi Historiæ Normannorum libri viii.*, A.D. 860—1137. From the commencement to the end of the fourth book the narrative is that of Dudo, abridged and interpolated; but nothing relating to England has been added. Book 5, Chapters 4–9, —Book 6, Chapters 10 and 12,—and Book 7, Chapters 8, 9, 31, 32, 34 to 42, (where he appears to have concluded his history,)—relate chiefly to English affairs. Book 8 is by Robert de Monte, and contains a short account of Robert and Rufus, sons of William I., and the death of the latter. The English affairs seem to be often suspiciously, and sometimes falsely, related.

V. *Epitaphium Guillelmi Ducis Normannorum et Regis Anglorum.* (p. 318.)

VI. *Orderici Vitalis Angligenæ cœnobii Uticensis monachi Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ libri xiii.*; from the Incarnation to A.D. 1140. (p. 323.) Ordericus writes in a clear style, but his frequent transitions from secular to ecclesiastical affairs render him occasionally obscure. His general history bears a very small proportion to the bulk of his work, which is chiefly taken up with the ecclesiastical transactions of Normandy; and, of that portion, comparatively little relates to England. On examination, it will be found that his information on the interesting period of the Conquest is very circumscribed, having little except what he borrows from William of Poitiers or William of Jumièges. He, however, occasionally brings forward many highly interesting particulars relating to England his native country, and adverts to France, Italy, Spain, and Syria, sometimes at considerable length. He paints the miseries of Normandy under Robert Curthose, and the manners of the nobility, in very lively colours; and bestows high commendations on King Henry I. for delivering that duchy from so calamitous a state.

VII. *Gesta Stephani Regis Anglorum et Ducis Normannorum, incerto auctore,* A.D. 1138–1152. (p. 926.) The author begins his History with the death of King Henry I., and continues it (though unfortunately with several chasms) to the year 1150, where it ends abruptly. His description of the distracted state of England on the death of Henry I. cannot be correct, as applied to that time; for Henry died on the 1st of December 1135, and Stephen left Normandy, and was crowned on the 22d of that month. The work is apparently written by a contemporary, who seems to have lived in the county of either Hereford or Gloucester, as those parts are more *frequently* noticed. He gives many descriptions of towns and castles, seemingly with the accuracy of an eye-witness. He seldom specifies a date, and his style is rather florid and diffuse; but he furnishes most interesting matter for the history of those turbulent times, and is perhaps the most important writer in this Collection.

VIII. 1.—*Chronica Normanniæ,* A.D. 1139–1168. (p. 976.) This is nothing more than an extract from Robert de Monte's Appendix to Sigebert, of which a more accurate edition was published by D'Achery, inter opera Guiberti, p. 760. (see p. 15, § 36.) Du Chesne has not only used a very inaccurate transcript, but, in consequence of a date having been omitted at p. 983, all the marginal dates from 1147 are wrong by a year. 2.—A.D. 1169–1259. Compiled apparently by a monk of Lisieux. Some mistake has also crept into the chronology, probably from the same cause.

IX. *Gesta Normannorum in Francia.* Extending from the year 837 to the year 896. The work is by an unknown author, but it appears to have been written by a Fleming. It has a few notices of England and Ireland which do not appear in the Saxon Chronicle.

X. *Chronica S. Stephani Cadomensis.* The Chronicle of St. Stephen of Caen begins in the year 633, and ends in the year 1293. This Chronicle consists of short annals, and gives the successions of the Kings of France, the Emperor, &c., and, after the Norman Conquest, the succession of the Kings of England. The early part seems to have been gathered from the same source as the succession of the Kings of France in Asserii Annales. It seems to have been rather a chronicle of Rouen than of St. Stephen of Caen.

XI. *Nomina Normannorum qui floruerunt in Anglia ante Conquestum.* A short list, of dubious authority. It is followed by copies of the Battle Abbey Roll, the Feoda Normanniæ, &c., and a collection of charters, genealogical tables, and other matter illustrative of the volume.

Selden's Eadmer's Historiæ Novorum.

§ 32. In 1623 (1) Selden published Eadmer's Historiæ Novorum, in six books, extending from the year 959 to the year 1122. Selden's Preface contains an account of Eadmer's History and of Domesday Book, as well as a list of unpublished authors who treat of Anselm's times. It has been reprinted at the end of the works of Anselm, by Gerberon.

Eadmer's principal object in writing his History appears to have been to relate the ecclesiastical transactions of his own time, but more especially those of Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury on the question of investiture, which he has detailed at great length; he also inserts various important notices of civil transactions, and many curious traits in the characters of William Rufus and other persons living at that period. At first sight Eadmer may possibly be thought a partial evidence in the disputes between the King and the Archbishop, for he was Anselm's constant attendant and confidential adviser; yet he states the arguments on either side with great apparent fidelity.

(1) Eadmeri monachi Cantuariensis Historiæ Novorum sive sui sæculi, libri sex. Fol. Lond. 1623.

Digitized by Google

Wats's Matthew Paris's Historia Major.

§ 33. In the year 1640 Wats published a volume (1) containing—

I. *Matthæi Paris monachi Albanensis Angli Historia Major*, ab an. 1066 ad an. 1259, cum Continuatione Guillelmi Rishanger ut putatur ad annum 1272. Wats's Collations of the Historia Major are very important, and, until Mr. Coxe's valuable edition of Roger Wendover appeared, furnished perhaps the only printed text of that author which enabled the student to ascertain what alterations or additions had been made by Matthew Paris, as well as the changes and omissions in Archbishop Parker's edition. The Continuation from 1259 to 1272, ascribed to Rishanger, appears to have much in common with the Cottonian MS. Claud. D. vi., and is to be found in a great measure in Trivet. Whether it be rightly attributed to Rishanger is not easy to determine, but at any rate it appears to have been written or compiled by a monk of St. Alban's, and contains much valuable information.

II. *Matthæi Parisiensis Additamenta, necnon auctarium additamentorum.* The Additamenta consists of a collection of papal bulls, charters, royal proclamations, &c. referred to in the body of the History. This portion of Wats's labours is also very carefully executed.

III. *Vitæ duorum Offarum, sive Offanorum Merciorum Regum, Cœnobii Sancti Albani fundatorum.* Wats considered that the Life of the first Offa was fabulous, Matthew Paris having confused the Offa of Mercia with his continental namesake. The History seems to be based on the same materials as those which were used by Saxo Grammaticus in his account of Warmund and Uffo. (Saxo, pp. 59, 63, 64, 65, &c.) The Life of the second or real Offa also contains matter of dubious authority. The author of this Life has taken as his groundwork the few notices relating to the real Offa which are to be found in Huntingdon, Hoveden, or Malmesbury, and these he has enlarged or added to at his pleasure. Indeed there is not a single incident in the whole biography which is not derived from these sources. Wats is of opinion that though these two Lives may not have been entirely written by Matthew Paris, yet that the style had been polished by him. That they were not both written by him seems pretty clear, as Wendover had already made use of the Life of the real Offa (see Coxe's Wendover, vol. 1. p. 251); but there is a possibility that the Life of the first Offa was written by Matthew Paris after his return from Norway, where he had been sent by Pope Innocent IV. (2) on a special mission, in the year 1248, and may have arisen out of circumstances which would naturally be suggested to him during this excursion into Scandinavia.

IV. *Vitæ viginti trium Abbatum Sancti Albani.* These Lives extend from Willegod, the first abbot on the foundation of the monastery by Offa, to John the twenty-third abbot. Many of the Lives of these abbots, especially those prior to the Norman Conquest, contain very curious and valuable notices, whether their historical information be received as genuine or not; after that period they seem to be more authentic, but still there is much that is fabulous mixed up with transactions which are within the range of credibility. As usual in similar works the narrative is for the greater part domestic and local, but it contains many interesting notices of manners and customs.

Wheloc's Beda's Historia Ecclesiastica.

§ 34. It was not until the year 1644 that any English publisher considered Beda's Historia Ecclesiastica of sufficient interest to be printed at an English press (3); and the surprise of the Reader cannot fail to be further awakened by the fact that the Saxon Chronicle, that valuable monument of the ancient language of the kingdom, had been permitted to remain unpublished until the year 1644, especially when it is remembered that no other European nation has such an unparalleled history for seven centuries in its own vernacular language. Abraham Wheloc, professor of Arabic and Anglo-Saxon in the university of Cambridge, must be commemorated for having first published both these works, together with the Anglo-Saxon version of Beda's History, usually attributed to Alfred the Great. (4)

D'Achery's Lanfranc's Epistles.

§ 35. In 1648, D'Achery published the Epistles of Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury. (5) They are sixty in number, and for the most part relate to public affairs. (6)

---

(1) Fol. Lond. 1640; Par. 1644; Lond. 1684. Wats reprinted Parker's edition verbatim, but he gave the result of collations of MSS. Otho, B. v., Nero, D. v., Bibl. Reg. 14. C. VII., C.C.C. Cant. XXVI., C.C.C. Cant. XVI., and Bibl. du Roi, 6048 B. He does not, however, seem to notice Claud. D. VI.

(2) M. Paris, p. 505, ed. Paris, 1644.

(3) Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum, cum Paraphrasi Aluredi Regis Saxonicâ, Cantab. fol. 1644–5. It is printed in double columns; one in Latin, the other in Anglo-Saxon. The Preface to Beda has a third column, being a Latin rendering of the Anglo-Saxon Paraphrase, which differs considerably from the original.

(4) Wheloc's Chronologia Saxonica, ab A.D. 1 ad ann. 1070, cum Versione Latina, is taken from MS. Cott. Otho, B. xi. (since destroyed by fire), and MS. C.C.C. Cantab. CLXXIII. It is followed by "Nomina Pontificum urbis "Romanæ; ecclesiæ Cantuariensis Archiepiscoporum, Episcoporum Hrofensis ecclesiæ," &c.

(5) B. Lanfranci Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi et totius Angliæ primatis Epistolarum Liber. (Inter opera Lanfranci a D'Achery, Paris, fol., 1648.)

(6) The account of the contest between the sees of Canterbury and York, and the decrees of the Council of London, which should form a part of the Collection, are inserted in the Life of Lanfranc by Milo, which is prefixed to his works. Several of the epistles are printed in the first volume of Wilkins's Concilia.

Digitized by Google

The Appendix to this volume contains several minor pieces of importance to English History:—

1. *Chronicon Beccensis Abbatiæ*, A.D. 1024—1468. To the close of the thirteenth century this work contains various notices of English affairs.

2. *Compendium Vitæ Theobaldi quinti abbatis Becci postea Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis.*

3. *Vita S. Augustini Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi*, by Gotscelinus. The writer of it was unknown to D'Achery. (*See* Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. ii. p. 57.)

D'Achery's Robert de Torigny or del Mont.

§ 36. In 1651 D'Achery published the work of Robert de Torigny or del Mont ([1]), a monk, and afterwards prior of Bec in Normandy.

In the Preface to this work, Robert states his reasons for adopting Sigebert's Chronicle as the basis of his additions. He would willingly have inserted the series of the Kings of Britain in their proper places, as they had been omitted by Sigebert, had it not been attended with inconvenience; he therefore inserts an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth by Henry of Huntingdon, to whom he had shown a copy of the work at Bec in the year 1139, when he was on his way to Rome with Archbishop Theobald. Most of the additions relating to England are from the works of Henry of Huntingdon, Ordericus Vitalis, and Eadmer. From the year 1147 to 1184 the narrative seems to be an original composition, and relates chiefly to England or Normandy. ([2])

Twysden's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem.

§ 37. The elaborate collection of Sir Roger Twysden ([3]) demands more particular attention. It was published in the year 1652 ([4]), under the title of Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem; and, with the exception of Wats's edition of Matthew Paris and Smith's Beda, was, until the publications of the English Historical Society made their appearance in 1838 and the following years, by far the most efficiently edited of any book of this class printed in England. Selden's Preface to the work, however, exhibits rather his vast range of learning than his acquaintance with the writers whose works he discusses. The collection contains:—

I. *Simeon monachus Dunelmensis de Dunelmensi ecclesia.* It extends from the year 635 to the year 1096. It has been a matter of some doubt whether Simeon or Prior Turgot were the author of this History. Rudd, in a Dissertation prefixed to Bedford's edition ([5]), decides in favour of the former; and on this point he is right. The question respecting Simeon's age, which Rudd justly insists was much earlier than Bale states it to be, may be determined, from the circumstance of Alfred of Beverley having abridged his History probably as early as 1142; and it may be added that the passage where the author affirms that he had handled the body of Cuthbert in the year 1104 might apply to Simeon, a monk, but could not to Turgot the prior, for, in the account of the translation, mention is made of the monks performing that office; but the Prior, though present, appears to have been a mere spectator (Mabil. Act. Ben., tom. vi. p. 310). And in the Miracles of St. Cuthbert, by Reginald de Coldingham (see the edition of that work published by the Surtees Society, cap. xl. p. 84, ed. 1835), the monks who performed that office, with Prior Turgot, are named, and Simeon occurs among the number. It is, however, to be remarked that Turgot, and all the rest, are said to have handled the body, though they did not all assist in the removal. The greater part of the First Book of this History is extracted from Beda's Ecclesiastical History and from his Life of St. Cuthbert; from Chapter 6 of Book II. to Chapter 20 of Book III. are almost identical with the Translationes Beati Cuthberti (Act. Benedict., *ibid.*) There is, however, very little original matter of a general nature until near the conclusion of the Third Book.

II. *De Ranulpho Episcopo et de aliis Episcopis Dunelmensibus*, A.D. 1099—1154, (p. 59,) containing notices of northern affairs, chiefly local and ecclesiastical. In the account of William Cumin (p. 63) Bedford's edition differs from Twysden.

III. *Epistola Simeonis de Archiepiscopis Eboraci*, A.D. 627—796. (p. 75.) This is an account of the succession of the Archbishops of York, from Paulinus, A.D. 627, to the consecration of Eanbald in 796; afterwards, to the year 1154, it contains the names only of the Archbishops. The names after Thurstan, who resigned A.D. 1139, must have been added by a later hand, as Dean Hugh, to whom this epistle is addressed, had ceased to hold that office in 1138 (Joh. Hagustald. ap. Decem Script. col. 264). A copy on paper of this little work, ending with Thurstan, is in the Cottonian collection, Titus, A. XIX. 1.

IV. *Simeon de obsessione Dunelmi et de probitate Uchtredi Comitis.* (p. 79.) The subject of this piece is the siege of Durham by the Scots, under Malcolm, son of Keneth (?), A.D. 969 (?), and an account of Uthred Earl of Northumberland, and the succession of those earls to the time of

---

([1]) Roberti de Monte, ad Sigibertum accessiones, ab A.D. 876 ad A.D. 1100, cum Appendice ejusdem Roberti ad A.D. 1184. (A D'Achery, inter opera Guiberti Novigent. Abb. Lutetiæ, 1651, fol.) See p. 13, viii.

([2]) A new edition of "De Monte" has just appeared in the Monumenta Germaniæ Scriptores VI., p. 475.

([3]) "Twysden's Collection" appears to have been collected by a graduate of Cambridge, named Jennyngs, collated with the manuscripts in Matthew Parker's collection at Corpus, and carried by him through the press. Twysden, Selden, and Usher superintended the progress of the work. The Glossary was contributed by Somner. It was intended to publish another volume; and Jennyng's collection for that purpose, re-collated by Fulman, are in the Bodleian Library.

([4]) Fol. Lond. 1652.

([5]) 8vo, Lond. 1732.

Digitized by Google

Twysden's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem.

William the Conqueror. The early part is of very doubtful authority. The time assigned is erroneous, as the siege is said to have taken place while Aldhun was bishop, which did not occur till the year 990; again, it is stated that Ethelred was driven from his kingdom, and that he married Emma during his exile.

V. *Simeonis Dunelmensis Historia de Regibus Anglorum et Deiorum.* (1)

VI. *Continuatio Historiæ Simeonis Dunelmensis, per Johannem priorem Hagustaldensem.* (p. 257.) This work, extending from the year 1130 to the year 1154, is, for the greater part, a compilation. From the commencement of the History to the year 1135 there are slight notices of northern affairs, chiefly monastic; thence, to the year 1139, it is mostly an abridgment of the work of Richard prior of Hexham, with some additions. From 1139 to 1153 the narrative is much fuller, though it mostly relates to northern transactions; the chronology from the year 1140 is a year too late, and is confused.

VII. *Historia de Sancto Cuthberto* (p. 67); of little value, as all the facts appear more fully elsewhere.

VIII. *Ricardus prior Hagustaldensis de Statu et Episcopis Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ.* (p. 285.) The period embraced in this work extends from the year 674 to the reign of King Stephen. It has little relating to general history, and appears to have been derived from Beda, Heddius, Simeon of Durham, and some unknown source.

IX. *Historia Ricardi prioris Hagustaldensis de Gestis Regis Stephani et de Bello Standardi,* A.D. 1135—1139. (p. 309.) This is a very important work, being composed by a contemporary, though it almost entirely relates to northern affairs. It was freely used by John of Hexham.

X. *Serlo monachus de Bello inter Regem Scotiæ et Barones Angliæ* (p. 33): Verses on the defeat of the Scots, at Baggamor (Northallerton), who are treated very contemptuously.

XI. *Ailredus abbas Rievallensis de Bello Standardi,* A.D. 1138. (p. 337.) The greater portion of this piece is occupied with declamatory speeches at the Battle of the Standard; these, from this writer's practice, may justly be suspected to have been composed by himself. Several notices of manners and customs may be gathered from the work.

XII. *Ailredus abbas Rievallis de Genealogia Regum Anglorum.* (p. 347.) Except the anecdotes of Malcolm and his family, this work possesses little or no value. It is chiefly derived from Florence of Worcester, Malmesbury, Huntingdon, and other well-known writers; but Ailred appears to take considerable license in amplifying his authorities, more especially in the speeches which he attributes to the various personages of whom he writes.

XIII. *Ailredus abbas Rievallensis de Vita S. Edwardi Regis et Confessoris.* (p. 369.) This is almost entirely derived from Osbert, to whose Life of the Confessor Ailred appears to refer in his Preface addressed to Laurence abbot of Westminster, at whose request this piece was written.

XIV. *Ailredi abbatis Rievallensis Historia de quadam Sancti moniali de Wattun.* (p. 415.)

XV. *Radulfi de Diceto, Decani Londoniensis, Abbreviationes Chronicorum et Ymagines Historiarum.*

The *Abbreviationes* (p. 499) extend from the Creation to the year 1147, but the portion preceding Pope Gregory I., an. 589, being of no importance to English History, was omitted by Twysden. Diceto's account of English affairs prior to the year 1148 is taken from Beda, Florence of Worcester and his continuator, William of Malmesbury, Huntingdon, Eadmer, Simeon of Durham, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Sigebert Gemblacensis, Robert de Monte, Historia Eliensis, and Historia Ramesiensis, with some slight additions to ecclesiastical affairs, especially those of the See of London. The chronology of the Abbreviationes is extremely faulty, and nearly the whole work is of little value as an original composition.

The *Ymagines* (p. 510) extend, as Diceto himself states, from the year 1148 to the year 1193, but they are continued to the year 1201. They form an extensive collection of occurrences, chiefly ecclesiastical, more especially those which are connected with the sees of Canterbury and London; they advert also to civil and military transactions, both foreign and domestic, and contain a great number of letters, papal bulls, and manifestoes, though many of them are abridged. Ralph de Diceto's manner is very inartificial; he appears to be collecting materials for history rather than composing a history. (2) He is, however, a valuable writer; and the Ymagines are highly important as the testimony of a man who took part in some of the transactions which he relates.

XVI. *Radulphi de Diceto Series Causæ inter Henricum Regem et Thomam Archiepiscopum.* (p. 711.) Twysden has only printed the skeleton of this work; the whole is in MS. Cott. Vesp. A. XXII. 3.

XVII. *Chronicon Joannis Brompton abbatis Jorvollensis,* extending from the year 588 (598) to the year 1200. The author appears to have used great diligence in compiling this Chronicle, and especially in collecting the Anglo-Saxon Laws, and translating them into Latin, many of which, not occurring in Saxon, were omitted by Wilkins (3); but as almost every one of his historical

---

(1) See p. 87, *post.*

(2) Ralph de Diceto seems to have been distinguished in his own time as a chronicler. He has inserted a letter from Longchamp Bishop of Ely, desiring him to incorporate in his Chronicle the Epistle of the "Old Man of the Mountain," in exculpation of King Richard I. (Col. 681.)

(3) These are, Alfred and Guthrum (p. 828), Athelstan (845-50), Edmund (859), Ethelred (894-901).

Digitized by Google

statements may be assigned to some preceding author, his work is of little or no use. The few notices which cannot be so appropriated are very slight, and generally of doubtful credit. Whether John Brompton were the compiler or merely the owner of this Chronicle is not known, but the latter is the more probable; at all events it must have been drawn up after the middle of the fourteenth century, as it contains many extracts from Higden, who is referred to. (p. 1145.)

Twysden's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Decem.

XVIII. *Gervasius Dorobernensis de Combustione et Reparatione Dorobernensis ecclesiæ.* (p. 1285.) This account of the fire in Canterbury Cathedral in 1174 is highly interesting to the antiquary.

XIX. *Imaginationes Gervasii Dorobernensis de Discordiis inter Monachos Dorobernenses et Baldewinum Archiepiscopum.* (p. 1303.) This piece enters into a detailed account of the disputes between the Archbishop and the monks of Canterbury as to the right of election; it consists chiefly of papal bulls and letters.

XX. *Gervasii Monachi Dorobernensis Chronica de tempore Regum Angliæ Stephani, Henrici* 2^i^, *et Ricardi* 1^mi^. (p. 1334.) The Chronicle extends from the year 1100 to 1200, and is principally derived from Henry of Huntingdon and the Continuation of Florence of Worcester. (1) It appears from the concluding words of the author (col. 1628) that this work is only a portion of his Chronicle, for he there states his reasons for terminating the *first* part of his work with the death of King Richard I., and refers to the contents of his *second* part; but this is probably lost, unless it be contained in part in the Polistorie (MS. Harl. 636). It is chiefly valuable for the reign of Henry II.; and the Prologue is very important as containing an account of the different modes of computation adopted in the monastic Chronicles.

XXI. *Actus Pontificum Cantuariensis ecclesiæ, autore Gervasio Dorobernensi* (p. 1630), containing the Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, from Augustine to the death of Hubert Walter, in the year 1205. The authorities of Gervase are chiefly Beda, Gotscelin, Osbern, Eadmer, Malmesbury, Florence of Worcester, William Crispin, and the authors whom he had used in his Chronicle. It appears to be a portion of a larger work, as neither the succession of the Kings, nor their donations, mentioned in his Prologue, are to be found in it, as it has come down to us in Twysden's edition. (2)

XXII. *Chronica Pontificum ecclesiæ Eboraci, autore Thoma Stubbs, Dominicano.* (p. 1685.) This work contains brief notices of the Lives of the Archbishops of York from 625 to 1373, and of the contentions between the two Primates on the subject of canonical obedience.

XXIII. *Epistola Radulphi Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis Calixto Papæ missa quærentis de injuria sibi et ecclesiæ Cant. in consecratione Archiepiscopi Eboracensis.* (p. 1735.) The title shows the nature of this letter.

XXIV. *Decreta Papalia de Primatu Cantuariæ.* (p. 1749.)

XXV. *Chronica Guillielmi Thorne Monachi S. Augustini Cantuariensis.* (p. 1753.) This is a very extensive history of St. Augustine's Abbey, from its foundation to the year 1397, but it contains scarcely any notice of public affairs.

XXVI. *Evidentiæ Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ,* being a chronological series of donations to Christ Church, Canterbury, from the year 616 to about the year 1100, where it ends imperfectly.

XXVII. *Chronologia spectans ad cœnobium SS. Petri et Pauli, Augustinique Anglorum Apostoli Cantuariæ* (p. 2229), extending from the year 597 to the year 1419, and divided into seven columns. (3)

XXVIII. *Sursum redditio Abbathiæ S. Augustini Cantuariæ;* 30 Hen. VIII. (p. 2293.)

XXIX. *Henrici Knighton Canonici Leycestrensis Chronica de eventibus Angliæ a tempore Regis Eadgari usque ad mortem Regis Ricardi Secundi.* (p. 2297.) The author states his intention of following the laudable example of preceding writers in collecting the events of past times for the benefit of posterity; and with this view he adopts the Seventh Book of Higden for his basis, making such additions from other sources as might occur to him; and, that his work may not commence abruptly, he states that he will prefix an Introduction in sixteen chapters, the initials of which will display the name of the writer. Before the year 1300 there is very little new matter; afterwards by degrees it becomes full, and towards the end to a great extent original.

XXX. *Depositio Regis Ricardi Secundi.* (p. 2743.) Taken from the Parliament Roll of the first year of the reign of King Henry IV.

XXXI. *Responsiones Adæ quondam Wigorniensis episcopi modo Wyntoniensis electi confirmati, ad appellationem contra ipsum propositam.* A. D. 1334. (p. 2763.)

XXXII. *Scriptura Saxonica de Dunelmensis urbis situ.* A mere correct reprint of the same passage occurring in Simeon, col. 76.

Taylor's Hist. of Gavelkind:—Relatio de Willelmo Comite Normannorum.

§ 38. In the year 1663, Taylor, in his History of Gavelkind, printed from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library the little work entitled "Brevis Relatio de Willelmo nobilissimo Comite Normannorum, authore anonymo."(4) This account, though brief, is apparently faithful. The

(1) It seems likely that Gervase had a copy of the Continuation of Florence which came lower down than that from which Howard's text was taken, as it has much during the whole of Stephen's reign, apparently by one who resided in the West of England, which is not to be found elsewhere.

(2) Leland in his Collectanea (i. 256) has printed some extracts from this work, which are not found in Twysden.

(3) 1. Year of our Lord. 2. Indiction. 3. Number of years since the advent of Augustine. 4. Popes. 5. Archbishops of Canterbury. 6. Kings of Kent. 7. Abbots of S. Augustine.

(4) Rollo, Northmanus Britannicus, auctore Roberto Deynaldo; folio, Rothomagi, 1660. Taylor seems to think that the author was a monk of Battle. It has been reprinted by Dr. Giles.

Digitized by Google

author appears to have written during the reign of King Henry I., who is mentioned in several places as the reigning monarch. The portion succeeding the list of the Earls of Normandy is to be found at the end of William of Jumièges. (1)

Epistles of Peter of Blois.

§ 39. In 1667 the Epistles of Peter of Blois were published at Paris by Gussanville.(2) Many of these Epistles relate to transactions connected with England, and are exceedingly curious for the pictures they give of the manners of the court and of the times by one well acquainted with both.

Gerberon's edition of Anselm.

§ 40. The works of Archbishop Anselm were published in the year 1675 by Gerberon, a Benedictine monk. The correspondence of this eminent man throws much light upon the History of England. (3)

Lupus's edition of Beket's Letters.

§ 41. In 1682 the Letters of Thomas Beket were printed by Christianus Lupus, at Brussels. (4) The manuscript from which this edition is taken is in the Vatican Library. Prefixed to it is the treatise called the Quadrilogus.

Fulman's Quinque Scriptores.

§ 42. The collection of the Quinque Scriptores appeared in 1684, edited by William Fulman, under the auspices of Bishop Fell. This volume is often, but erroneously, considered as the first volume of Gale's collection. The misconception appears to have arisen from the following circumstances. In 1687, three years after the publication of Fulman's volume (Quinque Scriptores), Gale issued a collection to which he also gave the title of Quinque Scriptores, and this he designated as Volume II., because it contained authors of a more modern date than those which he intended for his first volume. Gale's first volume did not appear until 1691; and then, instead of calling it Volume I., he merely entitled it Quindecim Scriptores. Not knowing the true state of the case, some have considered the Quindecim Scriptores (being the last published) as the third volume of Gale's Collection, or, as it is sometimes called, the third volume of Gale and Fell's Collection; whereas the volume which Fulman published in 1684 is a work entirely distinct from the two volumes published by Gale in 1687 and 1691, although the three volumes are usually sold together under the name of Gale's Collection. Gale also printed a new title page to the volume which he had published in 1687, giving it the same date as his other publication, 1691. A presentation copy of his two volumes, with the altered title page of the volume published in 1687, is in King George the Third's Library, now in the British Museum.(5) The volumes consist of—

I. *Ingulfi Croylandensis Historia,* embracing the period between the years 626 and 1089. This is a new edition of Ingulf's Chronicle less correctly published by Savile (see p. 11). The work consists chiefly of an account of the foundation and progress of the Abbey of Croyland (6), with copies of the charters granted by its benefactors, many of which are justly suspected to be forgeries. (7) Whatever it contains of a more general nature, in the early part especially, is very slight, and seems merely to have been introduced for the purpose of connecting the charters together by a continuous narrative. From the accession of Edward the Confessor it takes more the form of annals, following and abridging the same authorities as appear to have been used by Florence of Worcester. It has, however, some anecdotes, chiefly of a local and personal nature, which are not to be found in any preceding writer. It contains many curious particulars, both in its charters and narrative, relating to manners and customs; and the autobiography of the writer forms a considerable and amusing portion of the History; most of his assertions, however, may be rejected, as of little authority. The account of Turketul's early life (p. 36) is very erroneous, as is also the

---

(1) Apud Duchesne, p. 315.

(2) This is a great improvement on the earlier editions of Merlin in 1519, and of Busæus in 1660.

(3) Reprinted, fol. Par. 1721, see p. 25. xi. The previous edition by Picard is very defective in the collection of Anselm's letters. At the end of his edition Gerberon also printed these works of Eadmer:—I. Eadmerus de Vita S. Anselmi, the defects of which Wharton has supplied in his Anglia Sacra, ii. 181; and II. Historia Novorum, with Selden's notes.

(4) See p. 8, note (11). The Letters have been reprinted by Dr. Giles in a new order, but so confused and ill arranged as to be unintelligible.

(5) This is the amended title page: "Historiæ Britannicæ, Saxonicæ, Anglo-Danicæ, Anglicanæ, Scriptores XX," &c. The title page shows the order in which he intended his volumes to be read.

(6) The author states his intention of compiling a History of Croyland Monastery, from the information of the monks then living who had been instructed by their predecessors, and from the inspection of ancient muniments. From the foundation of the abbey to the thirty-fourth year of the reign of Edgar he professes to have abridged or transcribed the monastic Chronicle, which was compiled under the direction and authority of Abbot Turketul, by brother Sweetman, from the relation of the oldest members of the monastery.

(7) Hickes has written a very learned exposition of these forged charters.

Digitized by Google

narrative of Athelstane having bestowed his sister in marriage; and the account of the visit of William Duke of Normandy to Edward the Confessor in 1051 does not agree with the relation in the Saxon Chronicle. More reliance may have been placed on Ingulf's narrative of transactions about the time of the Conquest than they would otherwise be entitled to, from the circumstance of the professed author having, at one period, been in the immediate service of William the Conqueror, together with the seeming truthful and authentic style of his narrative (1); but the anachronisms and erroneous statements which will be discovered on a careful analysis of the work are sufficient to prove that the author was not *contemporary* with the facts he has described. Sir Francis Palgrave, in a very able article (Quarterly Review, vol. xxxiv. No. LXVII, pp. 289—298), has adduced evidence to show that Ingulf's History of Croyland cannot be assigned to an earlier period than the latter end of the thirteenth or the beginning of the fourteenth century.

Fulman's Quinque Scriptores.

II. *Petri Blesensis Continuatio ad Historiam Ingulfi.* (p. 108.) The Continuation, which is attributed to Peter of Blois, extends from the year 1089 to the year 1117 (2); and the little general history which is contained in this work seems to be taken from William of Malmesbury; it contains, however, some very curious particulars of lectures delivered at Cambridge, and of the ceremony of laying the foundation of the church at Croyland. There seems to be some ground for thinking that this Continuation was written at a period long subsequent to that to which it professes to belong, though, if the letters prefixed be genuine, it must be the work of Peter of Blois. It must also be remembered that the work, as published in this Collection, is only a portion of a larger work. Reyner, in his Apostolatus Bened. (p. 161), quotes a passage from the "Historia inedita" of Peter of Blois, apparently belonging to this Continuation, though not found in the printed copy. In his 14th Letter also (ed. Gussanville, p. 25), there is a notice by Peter of Blois, far too important to be omitted in this question:—"Illud autem noveritis, quod ad gratiam, et magnificentiam Domini Regis jam de actibus ejus librum ex magna parte composui."

III. *Historiæ Croylandensis Continuatio* [*prima*], from the year 1149 to the year 1470. (p. 451.) The writer intended a Continuation of the History of Peter of Blois from the time of Abbot Waldef in the reign of King Stephen. His work is, however, almost entirely taken up with the private history of Croyland, particularly the disputes and law suits between his monastery and that of Spalding; but he often gives short interesting notices of public affairs. He was Prior of Croyland about the year 1470, where he composed his work from such scattered materials as he could collect from former times, and latterly from his own observation.

IV. *Historiæ Croylandensis Continuatio alter,* from the year 1459 to the year 1486. (p. 549.) The author professes to supply the secular matters omitted by his predecessor, the writer of the preceding Continuation. His work is written with impartiality and diligence, and is valuable as being composed by a person contemporary with the transactions he relates. He appears to have been in the confidence of King Edward IV., of whom he was a decided partisan, but an enemy of King Richard III. (3)

V. *Continuatio tertia,* A.D. 1486. (p. 581.)

VI. *Chronica de Mailros, inchota per Abbatem de Dundrainand ab A.D.* 731, *continuata per varios ad A.D.* 1270. (p. 135.) To the middle of the twelfth century this Chronicle is of no value, unless it be for the succession of the Scottish Kings. In the early part, the author, endeavouring to incorporate Henry of Huntingdon with Simeon of Durham, commits frequent chronological blunders; but after the middle of the twelfth century the Chronicle contains many important notices of Scotland and of the northern parts of England. The writer professes to collect his materials from various sources, and probably began his task early in the thirteenth century. The compilers of the Annals of Lanercost and Fordun make frequent use of this Chronicle. (4)

VII. *Annales Monasterii de Burton in agro Staffordensi,* ab A.D. 1004 ad 1263. (p. 245.) From the year 1004 to the year 1202, except some slight notices relating to Burton, it consists of extracts from Hoveden (here miscalled Hugo de Hoveden); the remainder of the Annals appears to be taken principally from Matthew Paris.

§ 43. Thomas Gale published his valuable collection entitled Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Quinque in the year 1687 (5), containing—

Gale's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Quinque.

I. *Annales de Margan, sive Chronica abbreviata,* from the year 1066 to the year 1232. (p. 1.) To the year 1100 these Annals are taken almost entirely from the works of William of Malmesbury and Florence of Worcester; from the year 1100 to the year 1130 a Chronicle of Winchester seems to be the author's authority; from the year 1130 to the year 1142 they are for the most part an

(1) The learned editors of the Collection of French historians, writing of Ingulf, observe, "Il avoit tout vu, en bon "connoisseur, et ce qu'il rapporte il l'écrit en homme lettré judicieux et vrai;" and Dr. Henry, speaking of him, says, that Ingulphus published an excellent History of the Abbey of Croyland from its foundation, A.D. 664 to A.D. 1091, with which he had introduced much of the general history of the kingdom, with a variety of curious anecdotes that are nowhere else to be found; but it is exactly these curious anecdotes which Sir Francis Palgrave properly observes must be unsparingly rejected.

(2) The work professes to have been written between the years 1191 and 1200, and continued to the time of King Stephen, but the latter part is apparently lost, as it ends abruptly, A.D. 1117.

(3) The author, who appears to be a civilian or canonist, assigns, as his reason for not continuing his History, the fear of being accused either of flattery or malevolence towards the reigning prince. (See p. 557.)

(4) An excellent edition of this Chronicle was published by Mr. Stevenson for the Bannatyne Club, in 1835.

(5) See § 42, *antea.*

Digitized by Google

Gale's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores Quinque.

abridgment of Malmesbury; afterwards to the year 1212 they appear to be derived from the same source as the Annals of Waverley; after the year 1212, though the resemblance between those Annals still continues, the author has added much of a local nature. The notices of public events are slight to the year 1171, but they afterwards become fuller; and from 1222 they chiefly relate to transactions in Wales and the neighbourhood of Margan. The Chronicle ends imperfectly.

II. *Chronicon Thomæ Wikes, aliter Chronicon Salisburiensis Monasterii, ab adventu Conquestoris ad annum* 1307. (p. 21.) There is nothing in the work to show why the author of this Chronicle should be called Thomas Wikes (1); the ascription of it to him seems to rest on Bale's authority. From the year 1066 to the year 1136 it is chiefly taken from Florence of Worcester and the Continuation of Florence, but the chronology is disturbed; from the year 1156 to the year 1193 it is principally derived from Newburg; from the year 1208 to the year 1263 the notices by degrees become fuller; and from the year 1263, when the style seems to change, to the year 1294, they are at considerable length; the remainder, to the death of King Edward I., in the year 1307 (misread by Gale 1304), is from Higden.

III. *Annales Waverleienses*, A.D. 1291. (p. 129.) To the year 999, where the first part of these Chronicles seems to end, the notices relating to England are few and short; it then follows the Saxon Chronicle *verbatim* to a great extent, Huntingdon, and Robert de Monte, but principally the latter. Gale printed only the portion subsequent to the Norman Conquest. By some unaccountable oversight the transactions of the year 1264 are printed as of the year 1255, and those of the year 1265 as of the year 1264.

IV. *Itinerarium Regis Anglorum Richardi et aliorum in terram Hieroslymorum, auctore Gaufrido Vinisauf* (p. 247), from the year 1187 to the year 1192. Gale, on the authority of the rubric in a manuscript (F.f. 1.25) in the Public Library at Cambridge, ascribes this Chronicle to Geoffrey Vinisauf. Trivet, who wrote in the beginning of the fourteenth century, quotes it (p. 97) as the work of Richard, a canon of the Holy Trinity, London; and the Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ, (apud Martene et Durand., Ampliss. Collectio. tom. 5. p. 544, which is ascribed to a contemporary, Ralph de Coggeshale, who possibly may have added the latter part to it), refers those who are desirous of being more fully informed concerning this Crusade *ad librum quem Dominus Prior Sanctæ Trinitatis de London ex Gallica lingua in Latinum, tam eleganti quam veraci stylo, fecit transferri.* It appears from this that the author is yet to be indentified, and that Richard, the canon of the Holy Trinity, was probably only the translator; and the circumstance of its being a translation may account for the apology in the Preface, as in its present state it is in a style rather over-carefully than negligently composed. It may perhaps be inferred that the author was one of Richard's foreign subjects; for although some few of the English nobility are occasionally mentioned with honour, yet the English collectively are very sparingly noticed. Trivet says that the Chronicle was written both in prose and verse; and Leland states that he had only seen the verse, which was tolerable. Giraldus Cambrensis commends and abridges the account of the march and death of the Emperor Frederic. (See Mr. Brewer's edition of Giraldus Cambrensis de Instructione Principum, p. 128 et seq.) The writer enters into a minute detail of particulars relating to the Second Crusade, and more especially of the transactions of King Richard I., whose extraordinary prowess he takes every opportunity of celebrating. In the course of the narrative many curious notices occur relating to shipping and arms, and the attack and defence of towns and fieldworks. The author frequently mentions his being present with King Richard, and apologizes for his style from his having written while in the camp or field.

V. *Versus magistri Gaufridi Vinesaugh de eodem Rege glorioso Richardo.* (p. 430.) This is also quoted by Trivet under the name of "De Vinesauf" (p. 135), which shows that he did not confound Richard with Geoffrey. See also Bromton, p. 1280.

VI. *Historia Captionis Damietæ*, from 1217 to 1219. (p. 435.) The events which occurred during the siege are described at length, the writer having been present. Several curious particulars of attack and defence are mentioned, but it has no immediate connexion with English history. From passages at pp. 439—441, it may be conjectured to be the work of a Fleming or Dutchman. (2) Matthew Paris has inserted a large portion of it in his History.

VII. *Chronica Walteri Hemingforde canonici de Gisseburne de gestis regum Angliæ, ab A.D.* 1066—1272. (p. 453.) This Chronicle, to the year 1146, is principally taken from Simeon of Durham or Roger Hoveden, and Henry of Huntingdon; from that time to the year 1197, from William of Newburg; and afterwards from Matthew Paris. Gale only printed a portion, intending to give the remainder in another volume, but he was prevented by death or other causes from fulfilling his intention (3), and the remainder was published by Hearne. This author is sometimes called Walter de Gisburn (Tiberius B. IV. fol. 93^{b}), and in one manuscript Walter de Hemingburght (Lansd. 234).

---

(1) The name of Thomas de Wyke, Canonicus de Oseney, occurs under the year 1282, of Robert de Wykes in 1246, of Edith de Weyke in 1269, and of John de Wyke in 1283.

(2) It is also printed in Gesta Dei, per Francos, where it is brought lower down, and ascribed to Jacobus de Vitriaco. It was printed as a new work, from a unique manuscript in Gray's Inn, by Dr. Giles, in 1846, under the title of "Incerti Scriptoris narratio de rebus in bello Sancto gestis, A.D. 1217, 1218." But the most complete edition was published by Eccard in his Scriptores Medii Ævi.

(3) See Hearne's Preface to Walter de Hemingford, p. xxiii; and see further note (4). p. 30, *post.*

Digitized by Google

§ 45. In 1691 Gale published another volume, containing the works of more ancient writers, entitled Historiæ Britannicæ, Saxonicæ, Anglo-Danicæ Scriptores xv., which he called his first volume, though it is generally considered as the third volume of Gale's collection.(1) The fifteen writers were —

Gale's Historiæ Britannicæ, Saxonicæ, Anglo-Danicæ Scriptores xv.

I. *Gildas Sapiens de Excidio Britanniæ.* (2) (p. 1.)

II. *Vita S. Wilfridi episcopi Eboracensis,* auctore Eddio Stephano (3), (p. 38,) from the year 633 to the year 709. Heddius (4) relates minutely Wilfrid's education, his journey to Rome, the foundation of Rippon, and the various decrees of the Popes for his restoration. His notices of manners, customs, buildings, &c. are valuable. His style is inflated, and his facts comparatively few. Yet his narrative furnishes a valuable commentary upon the corresponding passages of Beda's Historia Ecclesiastica, and throws light upon what would otherwise have remained in obscurity. Malmesbury says of Heddius, "quæ Stephanus presbyter, de Wilfrido magno verborum agmine egit, in compendium coarctabo." (Gest. Pontif., lib. 3.)

III. *Eulogium Britanniæ, sive Historia Britonum,* auctore Nennio.(5) (p. 96.)

IV. *Chronicon Fani S. Neoti sive Annales Joan. Asserii* (6) *ut non nullis videtur.* (7) (p. 141.) This Chronicle is a servile compilation from Beda, the Saxon Chronicle, the source of the Chronicon Cadomense (8), Vita S. Eucherii (9), Abbo Floriacensis, Vita S. Edmundi, and a few other writers.

V. *Polychronicon Ranulphi Higdeni monachi Cestrensis.* (p. 174.) Except a few interpolations, there is scarcely a passage in this work that is not taken from some preceding writer. See p. 3. § 4.

VI. *W. Malmesburiensis Vita Aldhelmi, seu de Gestis Pontificum,* lib. 5us (10), (p. 337,) from the year 675 to the year 1125. Malmesbury enters at length into the events of Aldhelm's life, and brings out many curious particulars relating to the literature, manners, and customs of that age. The style is in Malmesbury's general manner, and his good sense and judgment are conspicuous throughout. He laments the want of materials, and observes that the miraculous circumstances of Aldhelm's life are such as tradition alone supports; and when he relates events which he had himself witnessed, he always notifies it to the Reader. He is indebted to Faricius abbot of Abbendon for many of his materials.

VII. *Historia Ramesiensis,* from the year 924 to the year 1066. (p. 383.) This is an account, written apparently with great truth and candour, of the foundation and fortunes of Ramsey Abbey prior to the Norman Conquest; it contains also slight notices of public events, with many curious particulars of the manner of acquiring property, and of the arts and customs of the age in which it was written. The charters entered in this work are, in general, confessedly translated from the Saxon. The general history affords little or nothing new; it seems derived from Malmesbury, many of whose expressions are adopted. The Fourth Part of this History, which Gale sought for in vain (11), is to be found in Spelman's copy, now in the Bodleian Library.

VIII. *Historia Ecclesiæ Eliensis, sive Libellus quorundam insignium Operum B. Ædelwoldi Episcopi.* (p. 463.) This History, extending from 963 to 984, is said, in the Prologue, to have been translated from the Anglo-Saxon at the desire of Bishop Herveus (12), in order to supply the omissions in the Life of Bishop Ethewold (13) relating to Ely. It contains several curious particulars relating to the mode of acquiring property. Wharton (Anglia Sacra, vol. I. præf. xliv) rightly

---

(1) See § 42, p.18.

(2) See p. 59, *post.*

(3) It had been previously printed by Mabillon (Acta Benedict., sæc. 4. p. 1) from an imperfect manuscript, but he has added several very useful notes to it; and at a subsequent period Gale enabled him to complete his edition.

(4) Heddius, surnamed Stephen, was brought by Wilfred out of Kent to teach the Roman mode of chanting the church service to the Northumbrian clergy.

(5) See p. 62, *post.*

(6) It seems extraordinary that this composition should ever have been assigned to Asser, as Abbo, who is quoted therein, lived nearly a century after his time; and the compiler is at times so exact in copying his authorities, that he writes at one period as if he were Beda, at another the author of the Life of Eucherius, and afterwards Asser. There are, besides, other internal marks of a much later origin than Asser. (See further on this subject, p. 79, *post.*)

(7) See § 186, *post.*

(8) Duchesne Script. Normanniæ.

(9) Duchesne Script. Franciæ, tom. I. p. 791.

(10) The manuscripts used by Gale in this volume, and by Wharton (Anglia Sacra, vol. II.), have been inaccurately transcribed. Gale's copy, however, is much more accurate and readable than Wharton's. Both of their manuscripts appear to have been taken from that ancient copy in the Library of Magdalene College, Oxford, the only copy on vellum hitherto discovered; but even this is imperfect, and exhibits a very lamentable instance of wayward diligence. It appears that Malmesbury gave more than one edition of this work as well as of his others. The Magdalene copy seems to have been the latest edition; but some person who possessed the first edition, thinking it the more authentic, has erased, altered, and interlined this copy, until he had, as he supposed, restored it to its original purity. Owing to this, several sections or paragraphs are entirely lost. It, however, affords many corrections of the printed copy.

(11) Gale omitted the Preface, in which it appears that the author lived during the time of Abbot Walter, who died in 1160.

(12) He presided over the see of Ely from the year 1109 to the year 1131.

(13) Apparently that by Wolstan, who barely mentions his foundation at Ely.

Digitized by Google

Gale's Historiæ Britannica, Saxonicæ, Anglo-Danicæ Scriptores xv.

observes that it is substantially the same as part of the Second Book of the Liber Eliensis, with the addition of some encomiastic verses on Bishop Ethelwold.

IX. *Excerpta e Secundo Libro Historiæ Eliensis* (p. 489), from the year 970 to the year 1066. This is a portion of the Second Book (1) of the Liber Eliensis, which, in the Ely manuscript, reaches to the year 1107. It contains very little of a public nature. The author uses and quotes Florence of Worcester, the Saxon Chronicle, Osbern, and Malmesbury, and had seen W. of Poictiers. He gives various interesting details respecting the monastic modes of acquiring property.

X. *Chronica Johannis Wallingford* (2), (p. 525,) from the year 449 to the year 1035. The author of this Chronicle seems frequently desirous of examining and comparing authorities, and yet the result is only error and absurdity, confounding persons and places, and setting chronology at defiance. (3) Of all chroniclers he is perhaps the most perplexing; he often speaks so much with the appearance of truth, that it is both vexatious and mortifying to find, on examination, that he is in reality full of error and confusion. He seems to have used Beda, Malmesbury, Huntingdon, Florence of Worcester, W. of Jumieges, Bridferth's Life of St. Dunstan, the Life of St. Neot, the Life of Guthlac by Felix, and of Edward the Martyr by Gotscelin. He repeatedly mentions his intention of composing a larger Chronicle. The Lives of Saints form by far the larger portion of this work. Many of these have been confessedly omitted by Gale, and he has passed over several others without notice. (4)

XI. *Historia compendiosa de Regibus Britonum, auctore Ranulfo de Diceto.* (p. 553.) From Brutus to Cadwallader. This appears to be an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth, with slight additions from Beda and Alfred of Beverley. (5)

XII. *Gulielmi Malmesburiensis de Antiquitate Glastoniensis ecclesiæ.* (p. 289.) This is an account of the foundation, endowments, and privileges of Glastonbury. Malmesbury appears to have been trammeled by his task: he had a certain quantity of materials placed in his hands in order that he might elevate as much as possible the dignity of Glastonbury, and his criticism seems frequently struggling against his employment. Although much of what he had to relate was pure fable, and many of the charters to which he refers were probably forgeries, yet he has, as usual, made the most of his materials, and given many curious particulars of manners and customs. It has been printed from a manuscript avowedly interpolated; no genuine manuscript, however, has yet occurred. (6)

XIII. *Johannis Fordun Scoti-Chronicon, sive Scottorum Historia.* (p. 563.) This includes only the first four books of Fordun, and part of the fifth book. (7)

XIV. *De Pontificibus et Sanctis ecclesiæ Eboracensis Poema, auctore Flacco Alcwino.* (p. 701.) To v. 1210 is almost entirely a versification of Beda; thence it is continued to the death of Archbishop Ælbert (Ethelberht), in the year 781. It is reprinted in Mabillon's Acta.

XV. *De Partitione Provinciæ in schiras et episcopatus et regna.* (p. 560.) This piece appears to have been compiled in the reign of King Edward III., as it reckons ten kings of the Norman line to have been crowned at London. It is apparently a portion of John Pike's collections.

XVI. List of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from the "Textus Roffensis," with extracts from Domesday Book.

---

(1) A portion of the *first* book had been published in Mabillon's Acta Bened.

(2) In the beginning of the manuscript (Cott. Jul. D. vii. 6.) is a rubric, "Hic est liber fratris Johannis Wallingford quem . . . . ." (the remainder being obliterated). In another part is the figure of a monk, and over it "Frater Johannes de Wallingford quandoque infirmarius," which has induced Gale to consider one John Wallingford to be the author, and to be the same person as Abbot John Wallingford who died in the year 1214. But this appears to be an erroneous conclusion, for at the end of the volume is a list of all the monks of St. Alban's who died from the time that John Wallingford entered the Society in the year 1231; and under the year 1258 occurs as follows:—"xix. kl. Sep-"tembris, apud Wymundham, obiit Johannes de Wallingford sacerdos Domini, et scriptor hujus libri."

(3) A few of his blunders may be noticed. Charlemagne is said to have subdued *England* (Saxony); Offa to have put Ethelbert King of *Wessex* (East Anglia) to death; Brichtric King of the West Saxons to have been tributary to Offa; Alfred to have attempted to violate Fretheswitha. Rollo comes to Ethelingai to assist Alfred, A.D. 878. Guthrum, after his baptism (878), returns home till recalled by Athelstan during the reign of his father, Edward the Elder. Edgiva, wife of Charles the Simple of France, comes to England, and her brother bestows her on Sihtric King of Northumbria, by whom she has Guthrid and Olaf (Anlaf). Edward the Martyr reproves Gunnild (Ethelfrida), and on leaving her she stabs him. Ethelred had engaged a body of Danish soldiers in his service, whom he was compelled to sacrifice to the clamour of his people, A.D. 1002. Swain and Olave come to avenge the slaughter; Ethelred, alarmed at their approach, goes to Normandy to buy assistance from Duke Richard, and leaves his children with him. London is besieged, and Olaf makes peace with Ethelred. The Battle of Assandun is fought before the death of Ethelred.

(4) Gale, having stated generally in his Preface that he should make omissions, often prints passages continuously without noting the omissions.

(5) It would seem that the only reason for ascribing this compilation to Ralph de Diceto is, that the compiler has made much use of that writer's works. It forms part of what is called Suppletio Historiæ Regum Angliæ, quantum ad Reges Saxonum, Danorum, et Normannorum; Johannis Pike. The author repeatedly refers to a former compilation, "Hæc Breom," or "Brom;" or "De Compendio Brom," which has been erroneously read "De Compendio Brevi" by Wharton.

(6) Some sensible remarks on this work will be found in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars I. præf. p. xxxviii. For another edition of it, see § 56, p. 29, *post*.

(7) See afterwards § 78, p. 33, *post*.

Digitized by Google

§ 46. In the year 1691 Henry Wharton published the Collection which he called Anglia Sacra, in two volumes, of which the first contains — Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars I.

DE SEDE CANTUARIENSI.

I. Stephen Birchington's Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury (p. 1), from the foundation of the See to the translation of William of Wittlesey in 1368. A short enumeration of the principle actions of the several archbishops, except those of Robert Winchelsey and John de Stretford, whose disputes with Edward I. and Edward III., especially the latter, are related at greater length.

II. The Life of Simon Sudbury (*Ex Speculo Parvulorum, Lib.* v. *Cap.* 27.), (p. 49,) by William Chartham, from the year 1370 to 1381. A short but curious history.

III. Excerpts from the Chronicle of Christ's Church, Canterbury, relating to Robert Winchelsey Archbishop of Canterbury. (p. 50.)

IV. *Dies Obituales* of the Archbishops of Canterbury, from the Martyrology and Obituary of Christ Church, Canterbury; from S. Augustine to Henry Dene, with occasional mention of their benefactions. (p. 52.)

V. Anonymous History of the Controversy between the Sees of Canterbury and York relative to the Primacy. (p. 65.)

VI. Professions made by various Bishops to the See of Canterbury. (p. 78.)

VII. Catalogue of the Archbishops of Canterbury, from Augustine to Walter de Reynolds, taken from the Register of Henry de Estra, prior of Christ's Church, Canterbury. (p. 83.)

VIII. Succession of the Archbishops of Canterbury to the year 1148, from the Short Annals of Rochester. (p. 85.)

IX. Indiculus of the Successions of the Archbishops of Canterbury, by Ralph de Diceto. (p. 87.)

X. The Rights [*jura*] due to Christ's Church, Canterbury, after the death of its Suffragans; taken from the Cottonian MS., Vitellius, E. 17. (p. 88.)

XI. Epistle of Boniface Archbishop of Canterbury to King Henry III., relative to his Right in the Bishoprick of Rochester; from the Cottonian MS. Vitellius, E. 5.

XII. Indiculus of the Succession of the Archbishops of Canterbury from S. Augustine to William Warham, by a Canon of Lichfield; together with a laborious dissertation by the Editor, fixing the exact date of each bishop's succession. (p. 89.)

XIII. A Dissertation by the Editor, whether Elfric Archbishop of Canterbury was the same person as Elfric Grammaticus. (p. 125.)

XIV. A History of the Deans and Priors of Christ's Church, Canterbury, by the Editor. (p. 135.)

XV. A Fragment relating to the Institution of the Archdeacons of Canterbury, from the Cottonian Manuscript, Tiberius, C. 9. (p. 150.)

XVI. *Chronicon Cœnobii S. Crucis Edinburgensis* (p. 152); extending from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the year 1163. Wharton has printed the whole of it from the year 595.

XVII. 1.—History of the Abbey of Abingdon, from its foundation to the year 1152; from the additions to the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester, by a Monk of Abingdon, A.D. 948–1130. (p. 163.) From the Lambeth MS.

2.—*Additamenta ex Historia Cœnobii Melndoniensis*, from MS. Cott. Claud. B. VI. (p. 169.)

XVIII. Charter of King Aethelred to the Abbey of Sherborn, A.D. 998. (p. 170.)

XIX. Epistle of Pope Alexander III. to King Henry II., concerning Thomas Beket Archbishop of Canterbury, from the Cottonian Manuscript, Vitellius, E. 10. (p. 171.) The authority of this Letter is disputed; it is not to be found in Lupus' editon of Beket's Letters.

XX. Epistle of Walter de Reynelds Archbishop of Canterbury to Pope John XXII., relative to the canonization of Robert Winchelsey Archbishop of Canterbury, A.D. 1326. (p. 173.)

XXI. The Testimony of Walter of Suthfeld, Bishop of Norwich, relative to the power of the Archbishop of Canterbury over the Priory of Canterbury. (p. 174.) From the Arundel Register, f. 15.

XXII. Benefices pertaining to the collation or presentation of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the year 1400. p. 175. (*Ibid. f.* 258.)

DE SEDE WINTONIENSI.

XXIII. 1.—*Thomæ Rudborne monachi Winton. Historia Major, de fundatione et successione ecclesiæ Wintoniensis.* (p. 177). In five books, ending A.D. 1138. Both the commencement and end are defective; some of the *lacunæ* may be supplied from Leland's Collectanea, vol. i. p. 420.

2.—*Thomæ Rudborne prologus in Historiam suam Minorem.* (p. 287.)

XXIV. The Annals of the Church of Winchester, by a Monk of Winchester, from the year 633 to 1277. To the year 1202 these Annals are entirely compiled from Richard of Devises, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Malmesbury, Huntingdon, and Florence of Worcester. From 1202 the author gives a general account of public affairs, and the succession of the Bishops of Winchester. Wharton has only printed the notices respecting Winchester, and such others as he considered worth preserving. The earlier portion will be found in Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. i. p. 31.

Digitized by Google

Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars I.

XXV. Succession of the Bishops of Winchester, from the year 1277 to the Reformation. (p. 315.)

XXVI. 1.—An Epistle from the Monks of Winchester, to Alexander II., A.D. 1071 (p. 320); from the Cottonian Manuscript, Vitellius, E. 4.

2.—The Pope's answer. (p. 321.)

3.—His Letter to Lanfranc on the same occasion. (p. 322.)

4.—*Lantfredi Epistola præmissa Historiæ de Miraculis S. Swithuni.* (*Ibid.*)

XXVII. Succession of the Priors of the Church of Winchester, by the Editor. (p. 323.)

XXVIII. Elogium of William Waynflete. (p. 326.) From the *Triumphus Amoris, &c.* of W. D. Savona in 1485.

DE SEDE ROFFENSI.

XXIX. *Collectanea de rebus Eccl. Roffens.* (p. 327), from the Textus Roffensis of Ernulphus Bishop of Rochester.

XXX. The Annals of the Church of Rochester, from the Ecclesiastical History of Edmund de Hadenham, monk of Rochester, from A.D. 604 to A.D. 1307.

XXXI. Historia Roffensis, Will. de Dene, notarii publici, A.D. 1314—1350. (p. 356.)

XXXII. Continuatio Historiæ Roffensis, or the Succession of the Bishops of Rochester, from the year 1352 to the Reformation, by the Editor. (p. 378.)

XXXIII. *Libellus a monachis Roffens. A.D.* 1306, *oblatus de jure elegendi Episcopi.* (p. 384.)

XXXIV. Charter of King John relative to the Patronage of the Bishoprick of Rochester. *Ex registro Warham*, f. 111. (p. 386.)

XXXV. *Jura Episcopatus Roffensis*, A.D. 1360. (p. 388.)

XXXVI. *Excerpta quædam ex consuetudinario Roffensi.* (p. 390.)

XXXVII. Succession of the Priors of the Church of Rochester, by the Editor. (p. 392.)

DE SEDE NORWICENSI.

XXXVIII. The Annals of the Church of Norwich, by Bartholomew de Cotton, monk of Norwich, from the year 1042 to 1299. (p. 395.)

XXXIX. The anonymous Continuation of Bartholomew de Cotton's History of the Bishops of Norwich, to 1445. (p. 413.)

XL. Succession of the Bishops of Norwich, from the year 1446 to the Reformation, by the Editor. (p. 418.)

XLI. Succession of the Priors of Norwich, from the foundation to the year 1540, by the Editor. (p. 420.)

DE SEDE COVENTRENSI ET LICFELDENSI.

XLII. History of the Bishops of Coventry and Lichfield, from the foundation of the See to the year 1347; by Thomas Chesterfeld, canon of Lichfield. (p. 421.)

XLIII. William Whitlocke's Additamenta to the History of Lichfield. (p. 444.)

XLIV. Continuation of the History of Lichfield, from the year 1359 to 1559, by William Whitlocke. (p. 448.)

XLV. *Epistola Leonis* [*III.*] *Papæ ad Kenulpham Regem.* (p. 460.)

XLVI. *Epistola Episcoporum Angliæ ad Leonem Papam.* (p. 461.)

XLVII. Succession of the Priors of Coventry and Lichfield, to 1539. (p. 463.)

XLVIII. Succession of the Deans of Lichfield, to 1536, by the Editor. (p. 465.)

DE SEDE WIGORNIENSI.

XLIX. *Annales de rebus Ecclesiæ Wigorniensis*, from its foundation to the year 1308, by a Monk of Worcester. (1) (p. 467.)

L. Continuation of the History of the Bishops of Worcester, from the year 1302 to the year 1540, by the Editor. (p. 531.)

LI. *Vita S. Wlstani Episcopi Wigorniensis, auctore Hemmingo monacho Wigorniensi.* (p. 541.)

LII. Acts of the Synod at Worcester in the year 1092. (p. 542.)

LIII. Composition between the Bishop and Monks of Worcester in the year 1224, concerning the election of the Prior of Worcester. (p. 543.)

LIV. Succession of the Priors of Worcester, by the Editor. (p. 546.)

DE SEDE BATHONIENSI ET WILLENSI.

LV. History of the Bishops of Bath and Wells, from the foundation of the See to the year 1423, by a Canon of Wells. (p. 553.)

LVI. The Continuation of the History of the Bishops of Bath and Wells, from the year 1424 to 1540, by the Editor. (p. 572.)

---

(1) The basis of the Annales Wigornenses is the Chronicle of Winchester (Vespasian, E. IV. 12.), miscalled Waverley; the Prologue to which is curious, as it appears to point out the method in which chronicles were generally compiled. Wharton has printed whatever related to Worcester, or to ecclesiastical matters generally, and sometimes the general history.

Digitized by Google

LVII. The History of the Controversy between the Bishops of Bath and the Monks of Glastonbury, by Adam de Domersham, monk of Glastonbury. (p. 578.) Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars I.

LVIII. Succession of the Priors of Bath, to 1539, by the Editor. (p. 586.)

LIX. Succession of the Deans of Wells, to 1540, by the Editor. (p. 588.)

DE SEDE ELIENSI.

LX. The History of Ely, from the foundation of the church to the year 1107, by Thomas, a monk of Ely. (p. 593.)

LXI. The Continuation of the History of Ely, from the year 1108 to 1169, by Richard prior of Ely. (p. 615.)

LXII. The Continuation of the History of Ely, from 1174 to 1388, by a monk of Ely; with a further Continuation from 1388 to 1486. (p. 666.)

LXIII. The Continuation of the History of Ely, from the year 1486 to 1554, by Robert Stewarde, last prior of Ely. (p. 675.)

LXIV. The History of the Conversion of the Abbey of Ely into a Bishoprick, written by Richard, a monk of Ely. (p. 678.)

LXV. A Fragment concerning the Dignity of the Abbot of Ely, by Thomas, a monk of Ely; from the Cottonian Manuscript, Titus, A. 1. (p. 682.)

LXVI. Succession of the Priors of Ely, by the Editor. (p. 683.)

LXVII. The Genealogy of Robert Stewarde, last prior of Ely. (p. 686.)

DE SEDE DUNELMENSI.

LXVIII. The History of the Succession of the Bishops of Durham, from the foundation of the See to the year 1096; by the Editor. (p. 691.)

LXIX. The Continuation of Turgot's History of the Bishops of Durham, from the year 1096 to 1144, by an anonymous monk of Durham. (p. 705.)

LXX. The History of the Church of Durham, from the year 1144 to 1214, by Geoffrey, sacrist of Coldingham. (p. 718.)

LXXI. The History of the Church of Durham, from the year 1214 to 1336, by Robert of Graystanes, Bishop of Durham. (p. 732.)

LXXII. Continuation of the History of Durham, from the year 1333 to 1559, by William de Chambre. (p. 765.)

LXXIII. Succession of the Priors of Durham, to 1540, by the Editor. (p. 784.)

The Second Volume of this Collection was published in the same year. It contains — Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars II.

I. William of Malmesbury's Fifth Book of the Gesta Pontificum, or the Life of Aldhelm Bishop of Sherburn. ([1]) (p. 1.)

II. Epistle of St. Odo Archbishop of Canterbury, about the Life of Archbishop Wilfred. (p. 50.)

III. The Historia Minor of the Life of St. Augustine, apostle of the English, by Gotcelin, monk of St. Augustine, Canterbury. This is little more than an abridgement of his larger work. (p. 51.)

IV. Metrical Lives of Thathwyn, Nothelm, and Cuthbert, Archbishops of Canterbury. (p. 71.)

V. The Life of St. Bregwin Archbishop of Canterbury, attributed to Osberne, upon Wharton's conjecture. (p. 73.)

VI. The Life of Odo Archbishop of Canterbury. ([2]) (p. 78.)

VII. The Life of St. Dunstan Archbishop of Canterbury. The basis of this History is apparently Bridfirth's, with some passages from Adelard, but the author appears to have added much from other sources. (p. 88.)

VIII. The Life and Passion of St. Elphege Archbishop of Canterbury, and Martyr; by Osberne. The style is very declamatory, and the narrative is often very prolix, but it contains several curious and valuable particulars. It appears to have been written about the year 1080. (p. 122.)

IX. The History of the Translation of the Body of St. Elphege Archbishop of Canterbury from London to Canterbury; by Osberne. It is short, and contains little that is remarkable. (p. 143.)

X. Epistle of Adelard to Archbishop Elphege, relative to the Life of Dunstan. (p. 148.)

XI. The Life of St. Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury, by John of Salisbury, Bishop of Chartres. It was composed ([3]) by the desire of Thomas Beket, and presented to the Pope at the Council of Tours in 1163, with a view to the canonization of Anselm. (p. 149.)

XII. Bull of Pope Alexander III. relative to the canonization of St. Anselm (p. 177); and a Letter of Anselm, iii. 47. (p. 178.)

([1]) See note ([10]), p. 21, *antea*.

([2]) Wharton, in his text, by an oversight, attributed this to Osberne, but corrected his error afterwards, and assigns it correctly to Eadmer (Præf. p. xiii.) That Eadmer is the author appears from internal evidence, especially from that part of it relating to Edwy and the two women. The facts mentioned in this Life are few, and most of them seem to be taken from the Life of Oswald. The author had evidently seen a Life of Odo composed before the end of the tenth century.

([3]) It is taken, often literally, from Eadmer's Life of Anselm, with a few additions. See note ([3]), p. 18, *antea*.

Digitized by Google

Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars II.

XIII. Eadmer's Life of Anselm. (p. 181.)

XIV. Eadmer's Life of Bregwin Archbishop of Canterbury. (1) (p. 184.)

XV. Eadmer's Life of St. Oswald Bishop of Worcester (2) and Archbishop of York. (p. 191.)

XVI. Eadmer's Life of St. Dunstan Archbishop of Canterbury. It substance this is the same as Osberne's, but generally more scanty; it is, however, occasionally fuller. (p. 211.)

XVII. Eadmer's Epistle relative to the Body of St. Dunstan. (p. 222.)

XVIII. Search for the Coffin in the Shrine of St. Dunstan, made by command of Archbishop Warham, on the 20th April 1508. (p. 227.)

XIX. Letter from Archbishop Warham to the Abbot of Glastonbury in 1508. (p. 229.)

XX. Letter to the Archbishop from the Abbot of Glastonbury in reply. (p. 230.)

XXI. Letter from Archbishop Warham to the Abbot of Glastonbury, 10th July, 23 Hen. VII. (p. 232.)

XXII. Nicolas's Epistle to Eadmer relative to the Primacy of the See of York over Scotland. (p. 234.)

XXIII. Charter of Thurstan Archbishop of York, relative to the Consecration of Robert Bishop of St. Andrews; from the Cottonian Manuscript, Titus, A. 19. (p. 237.)

XXIV. Eadmer's Epistle to the monks of Worcester, relative to the Election of a Bishop. (p. 238.) From the Cottonian Manuscript, Claud. A. 1.

XXV. William of Malmesbury's Life of St. Wulstan Bishop of Worcester. It is very interesting, especially in the third book; there are, however, some curious particulars in the portions omitted by Wharton. (p. 239.)

XXVI. The Life of Gundulf Bishop of Rochester, by a monk of Rochester. The facts mentioned in this Life are comparatively few, and the author has given a summary of the whole in twenty verses. (p. 271.)

XXVII. (1.) The Life of Robert Betun, Bishop of Hereford, by William of Wickham, prior of Lanthony. (p. 293.) It contains very few facts worth recording. Wharton has omitted the miracles.—(2.) Succession of the Priors of Lanthony, by the Editor. (p. 322.)

XXVIII. The Metrical Life of Robert Grosthed, Bishop of Lincoln, by Richard, monk of Bardney. Wharton omitted much of this Life, and printed three portions only, because no other Life of Grosthed occurred to him. It was written in the year 1503, and the manuscript appears to have been burned.

XXIX. The Life of Robert Grosthed, from the Annals of Lanercost. (p. 341.)

XXX. Epistle of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, London, to Pope Clement V. for the canonization of Robert Grosthed, Bishop of Lincoln. (p. 343.)

XXXI. Miscellaneous pieces relative to Robert Grosthed:—1. A Letter of Giraldus Cambrensis; 2. A quotation from Roger Bacon, both in praise of Robert Grosthed; 3. A List of his writings, published and unpublished, by Wharton; 4. An Extract from John of Tinmuth, respecting him; 5. His defence of his claim to visit the Religious Houses in his diocese. (p. 344—348.)

XXXII. An Extract from the Speculum Ecclesiæ (ii. 23, 24), containing an account of the Life of Hugh Nonant, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. (p. 351.)

XXXIII. The Life of William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, by Thomas Chaundler, chancellor of Oxford. (p. 355.)

XXXIV. The Life of Thomas de Bekinton, Bishop of Bath and Wells, by Thomas Chaundler, chancellor of Oxford. (p. 357.)

XXXV. An extract from Capgrave's treatise "De illustribus Henricis," giving an account of Henry Le Spenser, Bishop of Norwich. (p. 359.)

XXXVI. The Articles propounded by Richard Scrope, Archbishop of York, against Henry IV. King of England. (p. 362.)

XXXVII. Clement Maydestone's History of the Martyrdom of Richard Scrope Archbishop of York. (p. 369.)

XXXVIII. The Life of Geoffrey Plantagenet Archbishop of York, by Giraldus Cambrensis. (p. 375.) It contains much curious detail of events in the latter part of the reign of King Henry II., and of the beginning of that of Richard I.; the crimes imputed to Longchamp Bishop of Ely are perhaps overcharged.

XXXIX. *Legenda S. Remigii*, or the Lives of the Bishops of Lincoln, by Giraldus Cambrensis. (3) (p. 408.)

---

(1) Eadmer's knowledge of Bregwin seems to have been very slight; he has, however, incidentally given several curious particulars. It has been abridged by Tinemuth; and his abridgment is printed, by mistake, under the name of Osberne in the Anglia Sacra.

(2) An abridgment of Eadmer's Life of Oswald is printed in the Act. Benedict. sæc. 5. from Capgrave, as the work of an anonymous author.

(3) This piece, which is in three books, is addressed to Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury. It contains accounts of Remigius and his successors Bishops of Lincoln, viz. Robert Bloet, Alexander, Robert de Querceto, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Walter de Constantiis, and Hugh, with a digression on the Lives of Thomas Beket, Henry de Blois Bishop of Winchester, Bartholomew Iscanus Bishop of Exeter, Roger Bishop of Worcester, Baldwin Archbishop of Canterbury, and Hugh Bishop of Lincoln. These Lives are in general brief; but they contain various curious particulars and traits of character. Wharton has, however, omitted all the miracles.

Digitized by Google

XL. The Lives of Six contemporary Bishops, by Giraldus Cambrensis. (p. 420.)—Two epigrams of the same. (pp. 434, 335.) Wharton's Anglia Sacra, Pars II.

XLI. The Epistle of Giraldus Cambrensis to Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury. (p. 435.)

XLII. An Epistle to the Chapter of Hereford concerning his writings, by Giraldus Cambrensis. (p. 439.)

XLIII. Catalogue of the Works written by Giraldus Cambrensis.

XLIV. The Second Book of the Description of Wales, or *Liber Secundus de Illaudabilibus Walliæ*, by Giraldus Cambrensis. (p. 447.) It relates to the peculiar vices of the Welch, and suggests the best mode of subduing and keeping that country in subjection; it is the sequel to the *Descriptio Cambriæ*, mentioned at p. 12, and contains much curious matter, though nearly all the ancient historical notices seem derived from Geoffrey of Monmouth.

XLV. *Retractationes Giraldi Cambrensis.* (p. 455.)

XLVI. 1. *Giraldus Cambrensis De rebus a se gestis, libri tres.* (p. 475.) Unfortunately very imperfect.

2.—Seven extracts from the Patent Rolls of King John relating to Giraldus. (p. 512.)

XLVII. *Giraldus Cambrensis De jure et statu Menevensis ecclesiæ.*

XLVIII. The History of the Life of St. David Bishop of St. David's, by Giraldus Cambrensis. Little more than an abridgment of Ricemarch. (1) (p. 628.)

XLIX. *Carmen Simonis de Fraxino Canonici Herefordensis Giraldo transmissam.* (p. 641.)

L. *Additamenta* to the foregoing Life of St. David, by Giraldus Cambrensis, taken from his Life; by Ricemarch Bishop of St. David's.

LI. *Annales ecclesiæ Menevensis,* by a Canon of St. David's, from the year 438 to 1286. (p. 648.)

LII. The Life of David Fitzgerald (or David II.) Bishop of St. David's, by a Canon of St. David's. (p. 652.)

LIII. The Life of Archbishop Dubric, by Benedict a monk of Gloucester. (p. 654.) This piece is apparently compounded of the Life of S. Dubric (MS. Cott. Vesp. A. xiv. 4. (5.), and of Chapters 1, 2, and 3 of Geoffrey of Monmouth, and the Historiola de primo statu Landavensis ecclesiæ. It is abridged in Capgrave's Legenda Nova.

LIV. The Life of St. Teliav Bishop of Llandaff, by Geoffrey alias Stephen of Llandaff. (2) With few omissions this is verbally the same as that given in the *Liber Landavensis.* Since Wharton's time it has been published by the Welch Society.

LV. *Historiola de prima statu Landavensis ecclesiæ.* (3) (p. 667.) Wharton has omitted all the grants that had already been printed.

LVI. *Requisitio Urbani Landavensis episcopi versus Calixtum Papam II. apud Remis.* (p. 673.)

LVII. The Epistle of Pope Honorius II. relative to Urban Bishop of Llandaff. (p. 674.)

LVIII. The History of the Archbishops of Canterbury, from the foundation of the see to the year 1240, by Ralph De Diceto dean of London. (p. 675.)

LIX. Henry Archdeacon of Huntingdon's Epistle to Walter, *De mundi contemptu.* (p. 694.) This is part of the Tenth Book of Henry of Huntingdon's history, and contains much curious information.

§ 47. In 1692 Edmund Gibson, afterwards Bishop of London, produced an enlarged edition of the Saxon Chronicle (4), which, on the whole, was carefully executed. Gibson used Wheloc's edition as the basis of his own. He has prefixed to the Chronicle an account of his undertaking, a map of Saxon England, and a chronological Index Rerum;—Regulæ generales ad investigandas origines nominum locorum;—Nominum locorum et virorum explicatio;—Index nominum virorum. Gibson's ed. of Saxon Chronicle.

§ 48. The laborious publications of Thomas Hearne must now claim the attention of the Reader; but only the more important of these will be here noticed, as his indiscriminate love of antiquity induced him to publish many worthless and contemptible articles along with the most valuable historical pieces, and to reprint in ignorance what others had already published.(5) Hearne never attempted to correct even the palpable errors of his own transcriber. Hearne's Collections.

---

(1) Vita B. David, qui et Dewi, episcopi et confessoris, per Ricemarchum (MS. Cott. Vesp. A. xiv. 4. (6.) and MS. Bodl. 285, 16.) The author, who was Bishop of St. David's, collected his materials from various sources. He died about the year 1099 (see Annal. Menev. MS. Harl. 838). Giraldus states in his preface, that he was importuned to compose the Life of David by the Canons of St. David's; but that he does not purpose servilely following the ancient and nearly obsolete Life of that Saint, but he intends changing both the language and arrangement, retrenching or adding whenever he shall find it necessary. Giraldus, however, has added nothing of importance to the narrative of Ricemarch; he frequently retains his very words, and his alterations are chiefly confined to softening down the ruder and plainer language of the ancient Life. Capgrave has also abridged Ricemarch's work.

(2) Abridged in Capgrave.

(3) The grants contained in this piece have the boundaries in Welch, in the same manner as the Saxon boundaries occur in Anglo-Saxon Charters; and, if they can be depended on, contain some interesting notices.

(4) Chronicon Saxonicum, edidit ac Latinum fecit Edmundus Gibson, 4to, Oxon. 1692.

(5) For example, Historia Anonyma Edwardi 3i, he described as "ante hac inedita," whereas Hall had printed it only nine years before.

Digitized by Google

Hearne's Collection.

§ 49. In the year 1716 he published:—

I. *Annales sive Historia de gestis Regum Britanniæ, Aluredi Beverlacensis.* This work does not contain a single fact which may not be found in Beda, Florence of Worcester, Henry of Huntingdon, Geoffrey of Monmouth, and Simeon of Durham; but the chief sources are the two writers last named. The manuscript used by Hearne seems to have been very faulty, especially in the proper names, which are strangely disfigured.

II. *T. Livii Foro-juliensis, Vita Regis Henrici Quinti.* With a few additions, this is a very faithful abridgment of Elmham. It is written in a clear unaffected style. Hearne, however, thinks him an original writer: "Quippe quæ non ex alio fonte quam e proprio ingenio fluxisse videatur." (Præf. p. vi.)

III. *Joannis Rossi, antiquarii Warwicensis, Historia Regum Angliæ.* This History extends from the first peopling of Britain to the accession of King Henry VII.; and, except when it notices changes of fashions, &c., is of little value or authority. The author consulted and cites the chief historians and writers who had preceded him.

§ 50. In 1719 Hearne brought out:—

I. *Chronica T. Sprotti.* (1) These Chronicles are seemingly of no value, being chiefly taken from Higden; they contain several very gross blunders, not, however, to be found in that writer.

II. *A remarkable Fragment of an old English history* of the affairs of King Edward IV. This Fragment was published with the Chronica T. Sprotti. It extends from the birth of King Edward IV. in the year 1440 to the year 1470. The writer of this Fragment, which contains many important facts, was an eye-witness of what he relates.

III. *Historia sive Chronica Rerum Anglicarum, Guilielmi Neubrigensis.* (2)

§ 51. In the following year, 1720, Hearne published Robert of Avesbury's (3) "Historia de mirabilibus gestis Edwardi III." It may be suspected that the manuscripts which Hearne used are either not so full as the work was originally written, or that the author of the Historia borrowed from some contemporary (4); for Knighton evidently often compiles from the same source, and relates events nearly in the same order, though more circumstantially. Avesbury's History, as printed by Hearne, breaks off just before the battle of Poitiers, yet there is found at the end of the book a list of those who were killed and wounded in that battle. This fact proves either that this list has been added, or that the manuscripts from which it has been printed were incomplete; for if the battle had taken place during the author's life, he would hardly have omitted all notice of it, and given only a list of the killed and wounded. In further proof that the printed text does not contain all that was once to be found in manuscript copies of this author, it may be mentioned that the passage quoted by Camden from Avesbury about the Fortunate Islands (5) is not to be found in Hearne's printed text. (6)

§ 52. In 1722 Hearne published the Scoti-Chronicon of John de Fordun. He printed it from a manuscript formerly belonging to Gale, which he considered as the genuine work of Fordun. (7) It consists of five books, ending with the death of King David I. in the year 1147; collections for the remainder, to 1385; and Bower's Continuation from that year.

§ 53. In 1724 he published Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle (8), in English verse, ending in the year 1271. This work, which was probably composed early in the fourteenth

---

(1) There seems no ground whatever for attributing these Chronicles to Sprott; they are both brought down more than a century after the time of his death. They appear to have been compiled by a Monk of St. Augustin's.

(2) For an account of Newbury's History, see § 18. p. 8. Hearne's edition contains nineteen canons of the Council of Lateran (vol. i. p. 251), and a short addition at the end of Chapter 33. of Book 5. (p. 599,) which are not in Picard's edition. The remaining variations are in general merely verbal, and not of much importance. The manuscript used by Hearne, and which he supposed to have been a presentation copy to the Convent de Novo-burgo, is now in the possession of the Duke of Buckingham.

(3) Except the rubric, there is nothing throughout the work by which the compiler may be discovered, unless apparent partiality to the Archbishop of Canterbury in the dispute with the King may be said to indicate the Registrar of the Archiepiscopal Court.

(4) MS. Harl. 200, in the title, says "compilavit."

(5) See col. iv., edit. 1695.

(6) Hearne also published in 1720 the "Textus Roffensis," compiled by Ernulfus Bishop of Rochester, who collected all the charters and Anglo-Saxon remains relating to that church; to which he prefixed the Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman Laws, the "Judicia civitatis Lundoniæ," &c.

(7) See Goodal's edition for the authorities of Fordun.

(8) There seems no authority for ascribing these verses to Robert of Gloucester, except the passage at p. 560, which may designate the person who first compiled the Chronicle, and not the versifier.

Digitized by Google

century (1), appears to have been derived from Henry of Huntingdon, Geoffrey of Monmouth, Malmesbury, the Life of Edward the Confessor by Ailred of Rievaulx, and the Annals of Winchester and of Waverley. Robert occasionally seems to mistake his authors, and often appears to add to them (2), occasionally with some humour, and shrewdness of observation. (3) Hearne's Collection.

§ 54. In 1725 he published Peter Langtoft's Chronicle, abridged and translated by Robert of Brunne (4), in English verse, from a manuscript in the Inner Temple Library. Everything in it of any consequence may be found elsewhere, except, perhaps, some satirical verses relative to the Scots and English. (5) The translation seems close, and is valuable as a specimen of the English of the period.

§ 55. Elmham's (6) Vita et Gesta Henrici Quinti was published by Hearne in 1727. After a slight review of Henry's conduct previous to his accession, a full account of his coronation, and a brief description of the insurrection of the Lollards, the author gives a very ample narrative of the King's military transactions in France, and of those of his commanders; but of the domestic affairs of England the notices are very slight. His style is so extremely inflated as occasionally to suffocate the sense.

§ 56. William of Malmesbury's "Antiquitates Glastoniæ," which had been published by Gale in 1691 (7), was reprinted by Hearne in the same year, on the ground that Gale had omitted many passages, and that his edition was very faulty. Gale's omissions, however, are the interpolations of Malmesbury's text. (See p. 22, No. XII.)

§ 57. In the same year Hearne also printed the "Historia de rebus gestis Glastonensibus," Adami de Domerham, embracing the period between the years 1126 and 1290, and being a continuation of Malmesbury's account of Glastonbury. This Chronicle makes no allusion to public affairs, and consists almost entirely of copies of papal bulls, and other legal documents relating to the usurpation of the Abbey by Savaric Bishop of Bath, and the recovery of its independence. The principal facts mentioned in this History are to be found in the short abstract printed by Wharton in the First Volume of his Anglia Sacra.

§ 58. In 1729 Hearne published "Vita Edwardi 2di, Monachi cujusdam Malmesburiensis." This valuable writer frequently enters into a detail of transactions unusually minute (8), and traces them to their causes, apparently with great impartiality and knowledge. He occasionally mentions the rumours of the day, but offers no opinion as to their accuracy. He refers to various events of past times, and appears to be well informed. Sometimes he compares passing events with Scripture facts, and speaks with much freedom of the excesses of the nobility, and the venality of the Court of Rome; but when much excited by his subject, he runs into a declamatory vein. Though he was evidently a spectator of what was passing, he gives no hint as to who he was, or where he resided. Among the writers of that period, the author of this Life of King Edward II. is entitled to a conspicuous place. The work properly ends at the year 1325; for what follows, to the year 1348, is a compilation from Higden, and from the Continuation of Murimuth, sometimes abridged.

§ 59. The same year he published "Annales Edwardi Secundi, Johannis de Trokelowe." The writer of these Annals was a monk of St. Alban's (9), and an eye-witness of many of the

---

(1) Certainly after the year 1298, as the Canonization of St. Louis King of France is mentioned (p. 531).

(2) pp. 313, 350, 383, 431, 443, 516. (3) pp. 268, 369, &c.

(4) The First Part of Robert of Brunne is translated from Wace's French metrical version of Geoffrey of Monmouth, which Langtoft merely abridged. It is the Second Part, from Ina to the death of King Edward I., which Hearne has printed, and which is taken from Langtoft, with occasional insertions and many omissions. This will be apparant by comparing Brunne's version with the manuscript copy of Langtoft in Bibl. Reg. 20. A. XI. and 20. A. II. Hearne's preface and appendix to this work extend to 226 pages, but all that relates to P. Langtoft and Robert of Brunne, or their respective performances, might be comprised in a dozen.

(5) pp. 266, 273, 276, 277, &c. These verses are from the manuscript in College of Arms, 14. 4.

(6) Hearne thinks that Elmham (from a passage in his preface) was a foreigner; but it is probably nothing more than his usual bombastic mode of expressing that he had no skill in composition: "Non enim valeo extra fores rhetoricæ positus peregrinas et advena tantam materiam condigna amicire clamide," &c.

(7) See No. XII. p. 22.

(8) The paragraph relating to Robert L'Ewer, under the year 1323, (page 225,) shows that the punishment of *peine forte* is much older than is imagined by Blackstone in his Commentaries.

(9) In a note, in Dr. Gale's handwriting, to the Cottonian Manuscript, Claud. D. VI. No. 4. the Annals are said to be by a monk of St. Alban's. In Wallingford's Obituary of the Monks of St. Alban's during his own times the following entry occurs under the year 1249:—"Id. Februar., Johannis Trokelow." (Julius D. VII. f. 112.) But this must have been a very different person from the writer of these Annals, as they extend from the year 1307 to the year 1323.

Digitized by Google

Hearne's Collection.

transactions which he narrates. They appear to be the Annals referred to by Walsingham under the name of Rishanger. (1)

§ 60. Hearne also printed in 1729 the "Chronicon fratris Henrici de Blaneforde," extending from 1323 to 1325. The writer (p. 70) speaks as a contemporary, and evidently intended his work as a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals. (2)

§ 61. He also published in 1729 the "Historia Vitæ et Regni Ricardi Secundi Angliæ Regis, a Monacho quodam de Evesham consignata" (3), extending from A.D. 1377 to 1402. From the year 1377 to the year 1390 there is so great an agreement between this History and Walsingham that it can only be accounted for by supposing both writers to have drawn their materials from a common source. The variations between the two writers are of such a nature as to preclude the possibility of either having borrowed from the other. This writer's chronology is variable; he sometimes begins the year on the 1st of January, and sometimes on the 25th of March, which seems to indicate two sources.

§ 62. In 1731 Hearne printed "Historia de Rebus Gestis Edwardi I. (1272—1307), Edwardi II. (1307—1316), et Edwardi III. (1327—1346)," by Walter Hemingford. The early part of this work is of no value; but, from the Provisions of Oxford in the year 1258 to the latter end of the reign of King Edward I., it becomes important; and although it is sometimes carelessly, and at others scantily, written, yet it is, perhaps, one of the best contemporaneous sources of information for the period. (4) It has been nearly all transcribed by the compiler of the Abingdon Chronicle (in manuscript), by Knighton, and by Trivet, unless there was one common source to which they all had access. The portion relating to the reign of King Edward II. is of little value, and does not appear to have been used by any subsequent compiler; but that which refers to the reign of King Edward III. is of more importance, as it contains many original papers. It is nearly all found in Walsingham.

§ 63. The "Historia Anonyma Edwardi III., ante hac inedita," was reprinted by Hearne in 1731, not knowing that it had been printed by Hall in 1722. (See p. 32, § 73.)

§ 64. Hearne's next publication of any importance was Otterbourne's Chronicle, printed in 1732. The period comprised in this Chronicle is from Brute to the year 1420. It is a mere compilation from well known sources; indeed the writer speaks of himself in his prologue as a mere compiler, but gives no other information concerning himself. (5)

§ 65. In the same volume with the last-mentioned work (6) Hearne published the "Chronicon Johannis Wethamsted." (7) This Chronicle has comparatively few facts, enshrouded in a multitude of words. The numerous speeches which he ascribes to the

---

(1) Walsingham seems to have been misled by observing, at the head of the MS. No. 4. in the same volume as these Annals (Cott. Claud. D. VI. 9.), these words:—"Incip. Cron. fratris W. de Rishanger;" and the succeeding articles to Blanford having no titles at the beginning, he supposed that the whole was written by Rishanger, overlooking Trokelowe's name at the end of No. 9.

(2) In the MS. Cott. Claud. D. VI. 10. Blaneford's Chronicon follows the Annales of Trokelowe, without any interval; thus:—"Hucusque scripsit frater Johannes de Trokelowe. Incipiunt Cron. fratris Henrici de Blaneford." The rubrics are in the same hand to the end.

(3) There are passages in the Historia (pp. 109, 117) which would lead to the supposition that the author was a person connected with St. Alban's. The latter portion of the work, however, as well as some notices in the earlier part of it, bespeak an Evesham man, and a contemporary. Hearne was at one time inclined to suppose that the author was Joseph of Evesham, mentioned at the end of the second volume of Leland's Itinerary, but he afterwards found that he could not reconcile this opinion with facts.

(4) Perhaps the only part of the History that was composed by Hemingford is that which terminates in the year 1297; for, first, he only professes in his prologue to bring his History to the year 1300; secondly, there is frequent mention of Gisburn before that year, but afterwards it does not occur; thirdly, all the ancient manuscripts (with one exception (Lansd. 234), which ends in the year 1307,) break off abruptly in the year 1297; fourthly, the portion relating to the reign of King Edward II. appears, from internal evidence, to have been written by a resident at Durham or Carlisle, and certainly not by a man of Gisburn. With respect to the portion relating to King Edward III., Hemingford does not appear to have lived later than the year 1308. The ascription to Hemingford appears to have originated with Bale, who found it so ascribed in the Manuscript of Trinity College, Cambridge. Hemingford's Chronicle is often cited as that of Walter de Gisburn, in consequence of his connexion with that monastery; and in the Lansdowne MS. No. 234. it is attributed to Walter de Hemingburght, canon of Gisburn. (See p. 20. Art. VII.)

(5) Hearne thought there were two T. Otterbournes who compiled the work, one who lived in the reign of King Edward III., and another who died in 1420 or 1421; and Tanner mentions two of that name.

(6) The title of this volume is "Duo rerum Anglicarum scriptores veteres. T. Otterbourne et Johannes Whethamsted."

(7) The portion of this Chronicle relating to the monastery of St. Alban's is omitted by Hearne.

Digitized by Google

persons whom he mentions are very verbose, and the verses which he introduces are filled with an affectation of literature. Hearne's Collection.

§ 66. With this Chronicle Hearne printed the "Collectarium mansuetudinum et bonorum morum Regis Henrici Sexti, per Johannem Blakman," which is an enumeration of King Henry's virtues and good conduct, drawn up with a view to his canonization; it develops some interesting traits in that monarch's character.

§ 67. In 1733 the Annales de Dunstaple was published by Hearne. The early part of these Annals to the year 1202 (1) contains very little relating to Dunstaple, but from that period to the year 1297 there is a full history of that priory and town, and also frequent notices of public affairs. The authors (2) have used many barbarous terms, and some peculiarities of orthography.

§ 68. Two years afterwards, in 1735, Hearne published "Benedictus abbas Petroburgensis (3) de Vita et Gestis Henrici II^{di} et Ricardi I^{mi}." This History both begins and ends abruptly; but it is highly important, and enters into a very minute detail of events, generally in the order in which they occurred. It introduces copies of a great number of original documents, and is particularly attentive to the affairs of Scotland and the North of England. It contains a great deal not to be found in Hoveden, though sometimes merely the substance of letters is given in Benedictus, which are inserted at full in Hoveden. This History appears to have been abbreviated by Hoveden (4) and by Brompton, and occasionally by Walter of Coventry.

§ 69. During the time that Hearne was issuing his several volumes from the press Hall and Sparke also published their Collections.

§ 70. In 1719 Hall printed at Oxford the "Annales Sex Regum Angliæ," by Nicholas Trivet. (5) This Chronicle, which extends from A.D. 1135 to A.D. 1307, has scarcely anything worth attention before the year 1200; after that period it is not always easy to assign the materials to their original authors, especially towards the end, as there are several writers nearly contemporaneous with each other, whose priority it is difficult to settle. The author states, in his Preface, that he studied at Paris, and made diligent collections from the Chronicles which he found in that city of all that related to English affairs. His work, contains some very curious anecdotes, which seem exclusively his own. He is exceedingly accurate in tracing the measures of our Kings in Normandy and other parts of France, and also notices generally foreign transactions. He attends particularly to the history of the Dominicans. His chronology appears to be well considered. Hall's Collection.

§ 71. Three years afterwards, in 1722, Hall published the Continuation of Trivet's Annals, from the year 1307 to the year 1318. (6) It is a valuable continuation of those Annals, and contains several particulars not to be met with elsewhere, except in Walsingham, who has copied them.

---

(1) Wanley thinks, probably correctly, that Prior Richard began these Annals, or caused them to be begun. He became prior in 1202.

(2) The manuscript is written by different hands, and has been much damaged by fire.

(3) That Benedict of Peterborough was not the author of this work seems probable from the following circumstances:—(1.) The ascription to him in the manuscript is in a late hand. (2.) Boston of Bury, Leland, Bale, Pits, &c. knew nothing of Benedict as the writer of a History of this kind. (3.) R. Swapham, a monk of Peterborough, (see Sparkes's Collection, p. 99,) enumerates Benedict's writings, but does not mention this History. He does, however, mention a History of King Henry II. and his genealogy, as having been written by the order of Benedict (scribere fecit); but this seems to mean only a transcript, in the same manner that he alludes to two other books, there mentioned as having been written or copied. (4.) The writer was, in all probability, a northern man, or at least had his materials from that part of the kingdom, as the transactions of the province of York and of Scotland are more largely discussed than those of any other part of the island. (5.) Benedict wrote a Life of Beket, with whom he appears to have been on the most intimate terms; yet that part of the History which relates to Beket is despatched in a few sentences, and has all the appearance of compilation. (6.) Benedict was elected prior of Canterbury in the year 1175, within a few months after a part of the church had been burned (5th Sept. 1174). Gervaise, a monk of that cathedral at the time when this fire occurred, has left a minute and circumstantial account of the damage done by it; yet the writer of this History has given a much more exaggerated, and certainly a false, account of the whole business. These six circumstances must certainly induce the belief that Benedictus, Abbot of Peterborough, and formerly Prior of Canterbury, was not the author of the Vita et Gesta Henrici 2^{di} et Ricardi 1^{mi}.

(4) He mentions Hoveden thus:—"R. de Hoveden unum de clericis Regis." (See IV. p. 10.)

(5) It is probable that this work, as published by Hall, is only a Latin translation from the French original.

(6) The writer seems to have been a resident in the diocese of Salisbury or of Wells.

Digitized by Google

Hall's Collection.

§ 72. In this year Hall also printed at the Oxford press the Chronicle of Adam Murimuth, from the year 1303 to the year 1336. From the year 1303 to the year 1307 this writer borrows almost every thing from Matthew of Westminster; but after the death of King Edward I. he relates what he himself saw or heard from others. ([1]) It seems to have been a very popular Chronicle, as it has been frequently drawn upon by other writers, especially by Walsingham. As the contemporaneous evidence of a man who had the means of being well informed, it is a valuable composition.

§ 73. The Continuation of Murimuth's Chronicle was also printed at Oxford by Hall in 1722. It extends from the year 1336 to the year 1380, but it has no necessary connexion with Murimuth's Chronicle. It is rather a part of Higden's Polichronicon and its Continuation; and, from the year 1377, is nearly the same as the "Vita Regis Ricardi" published by Hearne. The Chronicle, however, appears to have been carefully compiled; and was certainly composed in part before the year 1387, as at that period Trevisa made use of it to the year 1361. Walsingham has inserted nearly the whole of it in his History.

§ 74. Hall appears to have been a very careless editor; he passes unnoticed several gross blunders and inaccuracies in his manuscripts which might have been easily rectified, or at least the Reader's attention should have been called to them.

Wise's Life of Alfred.

Smith's Beda.

§ 75. It may be here noticed that Wise published in 1722 a new edition of Asser's Life of Alfred the Great ([2]) at Oxford, and in the same year Smith's valuable edition of Beda made its appearance from the Cambridge press. ([3])

Sparke's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores.

§ 76. In 1723 Joseph Sparke ([4]) published at London (folio) the Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii, containing seven articles; viz.—

I. *Chronicon Angliæ, per Johannem abbatem Burgi Sancti Petri,* A.D. 654—1368. ([5]) This History is derived, with very little exception, from the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester and its Continuation, from Ingulf and Peter of Blois' Continuation, from Malmesbury, Simeon of Durham, Henry of Huntingdon, and Hugo Candidus; it has also much in common with Walter of Coventry. The chronology is very confused, and the author has frequently confounded different persons of the same name.

II. *Hugonis Candidi* ([6]) *Cœnobii Burgensis Historia,* from the year 654 to the year 1175. This History contains very little of a general nature. The author seems to have used and amplified the Saxon Chronicle.

III. *Roberti Swapham* ([7]) *Historia Cœnobii Burgensis* (p. 97), from the year 1177 to the year 1245. This is a Continuation of the History by Hugo Candidus, and is entirely confined to the affairs of the monastery of Peterborough.

IV. *Walteri de Whytleseye Historia Cœnobii Burgensis* (p. 125), from the year 1246 to the year 1321. To the year 1264 it is entirely occupied with the affairs of Peterborough; it then relates some very curious particulars of fines and presents to the King (Henry III.) and his Barons during the Civil War, and the means taken to reimburse the Abbot. The most interesting portions of the remainder contain the annual expenditure of Abbot Godfrey, and an account of the presents made to Kings Edward the First and Second.

V. *Historiæ Cœnobii Burgensis Continuatio, per Anonymum,* (p. 217,) from the year 1321 to the year 1338. The most remarkable circumstances mentioned in this History are the account of forged bonds, and the expense of entertaining King Edward III.

VI. *Historia vetus Cœnobii Petriburgensis, versibus Gallicanis.* (p. 241.) This is an abridgment, in French verse, of Hugo Candidus to the year 1138.

([1]) Adam Murimuth appears subsequently to have continued his Chronicle several years later, as some manuscripts bring it down to the year 1341, others to 1343, and J. de Reding quotes it to the year 1345. Leland and Bale state that Murimuth wrote a Chronicle from the year 1320 to the year 1380; but this is apparently a mistake, arising from their having seen a copy of his Chronicle, with the Continuation to the year 1380.

([2]) See p. 80, § 189.

([3]) Folio, 1722, curâ Johannis Smith. (See p. 72.)

([4]) Sparke's advertisement (Nichols's Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century, vol. i.), states his intention of publishing several volumes of Chronicles to the time of King Henry VIII., and specifies Johannes Sarisburiensis, Hemingford (De Vita Edwardi 1[mi], afterwards printed by Hearne), Radulphus Niger, and Radulphus de Coggeshale. Why he did not proceed in his undertaking does not appear, but it is probable that want of encouragement was the cause, as he survived the publication of his present volume for nearly twenty years.

([5]) Sparke has satisfactorily shown that there is no ground for ascribing this Chronicle to John abbot of Peterborough, but he has not stated what circumstances induced him to assign the latter part of it to Robert Boston. The manuscript (Cott. Claud. A. v. 1.), except from the years 868 to 889, is in one handwriting, and has no notice either of John of Peterborough or of Robert Boston as its compiler or author. The present title is in a modern hand.

([6]) Hugo Candidus was a monk of Peterborough during the time of Abbot John (circa 1116).

([7]) He was a monk and afterwards cellarer of Peterborough, and is supposed to have died about the year 1273.

Digitized by Google

VII. *Vita S. Thomæ Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi, a Willielmo filio Stephani conscripta.* Fitz-Stephen is, perhaps, the most interesting of Beket's biographers; he enters into a detail of various transactions, and especially of the Council at Northampton and Beket's death, at both of which he was present. His description of London is highly worthy of attention.

Bertram's Britannicarum Gentium Historiæ Antiquæ Scriptores Tres.

§ 77. The Collection entitled Britannicarum Gentium Historiæ Antiquæ Scriptores Tres,—Ricardus Corinensis ([1]), Gildas Badonicus, Nennius Banchorensis,—by Charles Julius Bertram ([2]), now demands notice. An inattentive Reader might suppose, from Bertram's title of Gildas and Nennius, that he had printed them from manuscripts; but he has merely reprinted Gale's edition, making such transpositions as he supposed necessary for the restoration of those writers to their original form, and affixing marks of reprobation to such parts as he supposed were not genuine. He omits the Epistle of Gildas; and places the Capitula in Nennius at the head of the several Chapters, and transposes Appendix I. to the head of the Preface. He marks all rubrics as interpolations, and considers Chapters 11 to 13, 38 to 43, 48 to 50, 52, 62 to 64 inclusive, to be doubtful. His notes on Nennius are brief, and of no importance. He considers little to be genuine before the end of the Ninth Chapter. The second edition of Nennius is described in the title page as "longe correctior;" but this must either apply to his having formerly reprinted Gale incorrectly, or to his own conjectural emendation or regulation of the text. There is no reason for thinking he ever consulted, or even saw, a single manuscript of those which he has printed. The difference between his two editions seems to consist in a few unimportant additions to the Preface of 1757, and in a more exact reprint of Gale's Collations.

§ 78. Three other works, of the same nature as those which have been already described, were also published before the close of the eighteenth century ([3]); viz.

Goodall's Fordun's Scoti-Chronicon and Bower's Continuation.

I. *Fordun's Scoti-Chronicon,* with Supplements and a Continuation by Walter Bower, edited by Walter Goodall, and published at Edinburgh in 1759. Bower has interpolated the first five Books of Fordun, and has afterwards interwoven Fordun's Collections for the Continuation of his History; but he has at times so enlarged them as to make it appear that both had obtained their facts from a common source. ([4]) Although Bower's portion throughout contains much which is either extraneous or fabulous, yet some of the most authentic materials are also furnished by him, His authority seems equal to Fordun, at least in the early additions, and afterwards his opportunities were probably much greater than those of Fordun for ascertaining the truth of public transactions, as his rank in life was far above that of his predecessor. Neither seems to have possessed much judgment, and both appear to have had very strong national partialities.

Pegge's Annales Eliæ de Trickingham.

II. *Annales Eliæ de Trickingham, Monachi ordinis Benedictini,* edited by Pegge in 1789. These Annals contain very little of any value ([5]), and if Pegge's copy were correctly transcribed the original is very faulty.

([1]) Great doubt hangs over the authenticity of the work of Richard of Cirencester. Bertram himself speaks doubtfully about the author,—"Auctor *creditur* celeberrimus Ricardus Corinensis e Cirecestria oriundus;" and he gives no account of the manuscript. Stukeley states, p. 12, that Bertram first mentioned a manuscript of Richard of Cirencester, being a History of Roman Britain, and an ancient map annexed, as being in a friend's hands. At Stukeley's request Bertram sent an extract from the manuscript, and afterwards an imitation of the handwriting of it, which Casley, the keeper of the Cotton Library, pronounced to be four hundred years old. Stukeley then pressed Bertram to get the manuscript into his hands, if possible, which at length with some difficulty he accomplished, and sent Stukeley a transcript of the whole, and a drawing of the map. The fact of the author (Richard of Cirencester) anticipating objections to his work, and the apologies he offers for any mistake he may have committed, are very suspicious circumstances; nor is the marvellous manner in which Bertram got possession of the manuscript, and his silence as to its place of deposit and owner, less so. Enquiries which have recently been made at Copenhagen tend to strengthen these suspicions.

([2]) 8vo, Hafniæ (Copenhagen), 1757.

([3]) The Reader's attention may also be directed to the following works:—

1. B. Albini, sive Alcuini, opera, post editionem ab And. Quercetano curatam, de nova collata, cura et studio Frobenii; 2 vols. fol. Ratisb. 1777. Du Chesne's edition appeared in 1617, fol. Paris.
2. Antiquitates Celto-Normannicæ, containing the Chronicle of Man and the Isles; abridged by Camden, with a translation, and extracts from various authors; edited by James Johnstone, 4 Copenhag. 1786. Concerning the previous edition, see § 29, III. p. 12.
3. Epistolæ S. Bonifacii, ordine chronologico dispositæ, a S. A. Würdtwein, fol. Magont. 1789. Previous editions by Surarius, 4 Mogunt, 1605, 1629.

([4]) The resemblance to Wyntoun is to be found as well in Fordun's portion as in Bower's. If Fordun be compared with Wyntoun, it would appear that there must have been a common original, or else that Wyntoun copied from Fordun, and Bower from Wyntoun as well as from Fordun. Some of the additions to Fordun in Bower are also to be found in Wyntoun, but each has occasionally much that has been omitted by the others.

([5]) The notices to the year 1200 are very brief, except those relating to Peterborough; they afterwards become fuller, and advert to the affairs of Ramsey. The principal authorities used by this writer are John of Peterborough, Hugo Candidus, Florence of Worcester, and Matthew of Westminster. Pegge, in a letter to J. Nicholls, suggests that Elias de Trickingham lived about the year 1320, though his Chronicle ends A.D. 1270.

Digitized by Google

Wyntoun's Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland.

III. *The Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland*, by Andrew of Wyntoun, edited by David Macpherson in 1795.(1) Wyntoun begins his History at the Creation, but Macpherson properly omitted such chapters of the earlier books as do not relate to Britain. The most important portion of Wyntoun's Chronicle is that which extends from the year 1333 to the year 1390. It is very interesting; and, from the number of minute particulars which are mentioned, it appears to have been drawn up from authentic materials, although, perhaps, with a strong bias towards the writer's countrymen. These materials seem to have been common to this writer, to Fordun, and to Bower. Yet if Bower used them, it must have been in a separate form, as his resemblance to Wyntoun ceases where these end; but the general likeness probably arises from each using the same materials. Each has incidents which are not mentioned in the other; and although Wyntoun be generally fuller of details than Bower, yet that last-mentioned writer describes many minute circumstances intimately connected with the common narrative which are wanting in Wyntoun. To establish the fact that there was a common original seems to be important, as it would afford the testimony of two witnesses, instead of one, to the existence of contemporaneous evidence.

Deficiencies and imperfections of the early editions of the ancient English Historians.

§ 79. From the foregoing notice of the printed works of the ancient English Historians and Chronicles, amounting to about one hundred and fifty (2), and filling about twenty volumes in folio, and thirty others mostly in octavo, which had been published in England and on the Continent before the commencement of the National Collection of Materials for the History of Britain, it might be supposed by those unacquainted with the subject that there was little need of this Publication.(3) But it must be observed, in reply to such an objection, that, putting out of the question more exalted views, many works most important for the History of Britain are even yet only to be found in voluminous publications connected with other empires. For instance, the Chronicon Anglicanum, from the year 1066 to the year 1200, by Ralph Coggeshale, occurs only in Martene and Durand's (4) Veterum Scriptorum Collectio, and in Dom Bouquet's Recueil des Historiens des Gaules. The Libellus de Motibus Anglicanis sub Johanne Rege(5), and the Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ(6), by the same author, are also only to be met with in the bulky collections of Martene and

(1) Lond. two vols. 8vo.

(2) The Lives and Miracles of the English Saints, published in the Acta Sanctorum and other works of that nature, are not included in this enumeration, nor are the Proceedings of Councils and Synods. It has not been thought expedient to refer to those Materials for English History, from the apprehension of swelling these remarks, which, it is feared, may be considered by some as too long already. Nor has it been deemed advisable to describe particularly any of the numerous publications which have issued from the press during this century, but as it may be interesting to the reader to know what Historical works have appeared during that period, a list of such works will be found in the Appendix.

(3) A similar objection might have been urged in France, Germany, Italy, and Denmark against the publication of the great National Collections of those countries; but the Governments of these realms, in this respect, it must be admitted, in advance of Great Britain, were fully alive to the necessity of giving to their own countries, and to the world, authentic and uniform editions of the Materials for the History of their respective empires and states, and have not been deterred from this great project.

(4) Vol. v. Coll. 801–870, fol., Paris, 1729, and in Dom Bouquet, vol. xviii. The portions of Coggeshale's Chronicle, extending from 1066 to 1200, and from 1213 to 1216, are printed in Martene's Amplissima Collectio, *tom. 5.* as distinct works, and were taken from an imperfect manuscript, now in the Royal Library at Paris. Nor were the editors of Dom Bouquet's Collection aware that there were complete manuscripts of Coggeshale, extending from the year 1066 to the year 1244, extant in England. From the year 1187 to the end, the Chronicle is filled with highly interesting matter. The account of the Battle of Tiberias, and the events immediately following it, are from the Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ, which has been improperly ascribed to Coggeshale.

(5) Vol. v. Coll. 871–882. This fragment, extending from the year 1213 to the year 1216, is a portion of Ralph Coggeshale's Chronicle, referred to in the previous note, which was mistaken for and printed as a distinct work.

(6) Coll. 548, 581. This Chronicon appears to have been written by an eye-witness, an inhabitant of Syria, and it is addressed to some person of importance (" vestræ excellentiæ "), immediately after the capture of Jerusalem. He calls Guy of Lusignan " ***Rex noster***," and speaks of what he saw during the siege of Jerusalem, where he says that he was wounded in the nose by an arrow, the shaft of which was drawn out, but the iron still remained. The writer, whose style is very declamatory, also frequently adduces Scripture facts as connected with the various places which are mentioned. The ascription of this work to Coggeshale seems to rest upon the authority of Bale, who was probably induced to suppose him the author from finding the manuscript (Coll. Arm. Norf. II.) in company with Coggeshale's undoubted Chronicle. But although Coggeshale might possibly have made additions to his Chronicle from Vinisauf, it is evident, from the circumstances above mentioned, that he could not have been the author of the Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ, though he may have seen it; yet, in describing these transactions, he inserts various circumstances from Vinisauf, who apparently had also seen the Chronicle, which would hardly have been the case had he written from his own knowledge.

The latter part of the Chronicon Terræ Sanctæ is abridged from Vinisauf (*i. e.* from Richard prior of the Holy Trinity), who is thus referred to for fuller information: — " Si quis plenius scire desideret legat librum quem " Dominus Prior Sanctæ Trinitatis de London, ex Gallica lingua in Latinum, tam eleganti quam veraci stylo, transferri " fecit."

Digitized by Google

Deficiencies and imperfections of the early editions of the ancient English Historians.

Durand (1), and Bouquet. The Gesta Stephani Regis Anglorum et Ducis Normannorum occur only in the Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores Antiqui of Du Chesne, a rare and expensive volume. (2) The Treatise of Giraldus Cambrensis de Instructione Principum, until its publication in the year 1846 by a private society (3), was printed only in the Recueil des Historiens des Gaules, as well as the Continuation of Hoveden's Annals; and the work of Ordericus Vitalis occurred only in Du Chesne's Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores Antiqui (4), until it was edited by M. Aug. le Prevost for the Historical Society of France, in 1838–40; besides which many others still remain unpublished. Again, even of the historical works which have lately been printed by the zeal of individuals or societies, many are intended for the use only of the members of such societies, and are not available to the public. It is well known that the constitution of the Roxburgh, the Bannatyne, and the Maitland Clubs prevents the sale of such works as they may print; and although under the auspices of these bodies such important historical works as the Scala Chronica and the Chronicle of Lanercost have been printed, scarcely any benefit has accrued to historical literature generally from the circumstance. But the gravest objection remains to be mentioned. Most of the publications above enumerated abound with defects of the most glaring description. Many of the works in the valuable collections of Savile, Twysden, and Gale have been printed from manuscripts of inferior value, perhaps the only one known to the editor (5), and others have been as carelessly transcribed as printed; in others the same matter, in the "ipsissima verba" of earlier authors, has been repeated by subsequent writers, and published as original compositions. Thus repetition on repetition constantly occurs, which increases to an incredible degree the labour of tracing information to its original source, as well as the difficulty of ascertaining the probable credibility of the several narratives. For instance, a very considerable portion of Henry of Huntingdon's Chronicle is repeated exactly in that of Roger Hoveden: The Res Gestæ Alfredi of Asser are inserted in the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester: Hoveden, besides his compilation from Henry of Huntingdon, also incorporates much of Simeon of Durham, and the Chronicle of Benedict Abbas: Walsingham's Hypodigma Neustriæ is in many places only an abridgment of his own larger work printed in the same volume; and Walsingham himself is such a plagiarist as to be undeserving of the name of Historian, for if his work were reduced to what was original only, very little of it would remain. It is easy to conceive the effect which this must have upon narrations founded upon such statements.

§ 80. Faulty chronology had been allowed to remain unnoticed; indeed no portion of our History has been more neglected than our chronology. Some writers commenced the new year on the 25th of December, some on the Circumcision or 1st of January, others on the 25th of March, and others, even the same writers, now at one, now at another of these three periods; while others begin the year at Easter, varying its commencement as Easter varied; and others, to complete the difficulty, have reckoned one or two more years from the Birth of Christ different from the modern computation. Thus there has necessarily arisen a variation of one, two, or even more years in the narration of the same event, involving History in the greatest confusion, not easy to rectify or reconcile. Yet towards the elucidation of all these difficulties the editors of the volumes in question have offered no assistance

---

(1) Vol. v.

(2) pp. 927, 975, fol., Paris, 1619. See *ante*, No. VII. p. 13. An edition has very lately been issued by the English Historical Society.

(3) 8vo, Lond. 1846. Edited by the Rev. John S. Brewer. The object of the author is to show by example the advantages of a good prince over one of a contrary character. In pursuit of this object he has preserved many curious details relating to King Henry II. and his family; but as the author appears to have written with great bitterness and prejudice against the King, it is probable that many of his statements are at least much exaggerated. He has many passages nearly in common with his Expugnatio Hiberniæ, and a considerable portion of the first part of Vinisauf. On the whole, however, notwithstanding his prejudices, his work is highly valuable and interesting. Mr. Brewer has printed only the historical portion of this work.

(4) p. 319, fol., Paris, 1619. See *ante*, No. VI. p. 13.

(5) It has already been mentioned (§ 16, p. 7) that Archbishop Parker's first edition of Matthew of Westminster was taken from an incomplete manuscript, and that when this was discovered by that conscientious prelate he issued a second edition from a more perfect copy.

Digitized by Google

Deficiencies and imperfections of the early editions of the ancient English Historians.

whatever to the Reader, which is the more extraordinary as Gervase of Canterbury had called attention to these facts in the Preface to his Chronicle. (1)

§ 81. The names of persons and places have also been so metamorphosed as scarcely to be intelligible, even to the skilful; nor have various readings, often of great consequence been preserved. In addition to these objections, each editor has pursued his own plan of publication, regardless of what had been previously done by those who had preceded him in the same department of literature.

§ 82. These faults, and many other deficiencies and inaccuracies which disfigure the publications above alluded to, as well as the capriciously exorbitant price at which most of these works are sold, have long excited public attention and demanded remedy; but any attempt to rectify this state of things has hitherto been suspended from the conviction, forced painfully upon those who have made the attempt, that an accurate and uniform edition of the Ancient National Historians was a work too gigantic to be undertaken by private individuals, or even by an association of publishers, and that, if ever accomplished, it can only be by the aid afforded by the Government. (2)

Plans for forming a National Collection of Historians.

§ 83. At the close of the eighteenth century an attempt was made by Mr. John Pinkerton to collect and publish the National Historians of the Middle Ages, under the title of Scriptores Rerum Anglicarum, in a manner worthy of the subject and of the empire. He called public attention to the neglected state of this important branch of our National History, by a series of letters in the Gentleman's Magazine, which attracted the notice of the historian Gibbon. The importance of the subject, togther with the success which had attended the various Historical Collections published on the Continent, but more especially that of the Benedictines (Recueil des Historiens des Gaules et de la France), induced Gibbon to co-operate with Pinkerton in attempting the formation of a grand National English Collection on the model of that work. He wrote an elegant and powerful address to the nation on the subject, in which he associated himself in the task with Pinkerton, and seemed to regard the proposed Collection as a favourite pursuit: he expressed the hope that his life might be extended for twenty years, in order that he might see its completion; but on the very day on which their joint prospectus was to have appeared, Gibbon died, and their magnificent project was abandoned.

---

(1) Inter ipsos etiam chronicæ scriptores nonnulla dissensio est. Nam cum omnium unica et præcipui sit intentio annos Domini eorumque continentias supputatione veraci enarrare, ipsos Domini annos, diversis modis et terminis numerant; sicque in Ecclesiam Dei multa mendaciorum confusionem inducunt. Quidam enim annos Domini incipiunt computare ab Annunciatione, alii a Nativitate, quidam a Circumcisione, quidam vero a Passione, ap. Decem Script. col. 1336.

(2) Upon the suspension of this Volume, as after mentioned (p. 42), in August 1835, the English Historical Society was formed, for the publication of an accurate, uniform, and elegant edition of the English Chronicles, from the earliest period to the accession of King Henry VIII. The only real difference between the plan of this society and that of Mr. Petrie is, that in the former each author is printed separately, and consequently may be obtained in one or more volumes. This, of course, could not be expected in a work which, like the present, was necessarily printed in folio. The society, which was thus established in 1835, has up to the present time, February 1848, published the following works: —

Gildas de Excidio Britanniæ, ad fidem Codd. MS. recensuit J. Stevenson, 8vo.
Nennii Historia Britonum, ad fidem Codd. MS. recensuit J. Stevenson, 8vo.
Ricardi Divisiensis de Rebus Gestis Ricardi Primi Regis Angliæ Chronicon; nunc primum typis mandatum, curante J. Stevenson.
Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici, opera J. M. Kemble, Vol. 1–5., 8vo.
Bedæ (Venerabilis) Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum, ed. J Stevenson, 8vo.
Bedæ Opera Historica Minora, ad fidem Codd. MSS. recensuit J. Stevenson, 8vo.
Rogeri de Wendover Chronica, edit. H. O. Coxe.
Appendix ad Rogeri de Wendover Flores Historiarum, edit. H. O. Coxe.
F. Nicholai Triveti Annales, edit. T. Hog.
Willielmi Malmesbiriensis Gesta Regum Anglorum atque Historia Novella ad fidem Codd. MSS. recensuit Thomas Duffus Hardy.
Gesta Stephani Regis Anglorum.
Adami Murimuthensis Chronica sui Temporis, cum eorundem Continuatione ad 1380, ad fidem Codd. MSS. edidit et recensuit Thomas Hog, 8vo.
Chronicque de la Traison et Mort Richart Deux, Roy Dengleterre, &c., par B. Williams, 8vo.

Four only of this collection can be considered as adding any thing to our ancient stores.

Digitized by Google

Plans for forming a National Collection of Historians.

§ 84. No attempt, either to carry out the scheme of Pinkerton and Gibbon, or to proceed on any other plan, even though less comprehensive, was made, until the years 1818 and 1819, when meetings of several noblemen and gentlemen took place at Spencer House, for the purpose of considering the expediency of adopting measures for the publication of a National Collection of Materials for the History of Britain. It was then agreed, that no association of individuals, however zealous or liberal, could be expected to carry on an undertaking of such magnitude and duration; and it was determined, through the medium of the Earl of Liverpool, to bring the design under the notice of His Majesty's Government. It was determined, that the late Henry Petrie, Esq., then keeper of His Majesty's Records in the Tower of London, who had devoted the greater portion of his life to the investigation of the early history of his country, should be requested to draw up a plan for collecting and publishing the Historical Muniments of the Kingdom, extending from the earliest notices of the Island to the death of King Henry VII.

Mr. Petrie's Plan for the Publication of the Materials for the History of Britain.

§ 85. In an outline of a plan for this Collection, which Mr. Petrie accordingly addressed to the Commissioners of Public Records in 1821, and who sent it to the Government in 1822, he called attention to the reproach under which this country lay in the estimation of other nations in consequence of our want of national feeling towards our ancient literature; and he pointed out the confused, imperfect, and unsatisfactory manner in which the Materials for the History of Britain had hitherto been published. He proposed, as a remedy for these and other defects and inconveniences, that a grand National Collection, on a plan similar in some respects, but not in all, to that pursued in France by the Benedictines in their noble work before referred to, — the Recueil des Historiens des Gaules et de la France, — should be undertaken, namely, that all the ancient evidences relating to Britain, whether printed or in manuscript, domestic or foreign, should be collected, the genuine separated from the spurious or interpolated, and original writers from abbreviators or transcribers, so that all information might be traced back as far as practicable to its original source, and all mere compilation rejected: that the text of each author should be taken from the best manuscripts extant, and carefully collated with the more important existing manuscripts, and that all variations should be placed in notes at the foot of each page: that no liberty, however slight, should be taken with, or abridgment made in, original matter: that whenever a writer, in copying a preceding one, had made any addition to, or alteration in, the words of the author from whom he was compiling, such additions or alterations should be given in notes at the foot of the text of the original writer: and that critical and explanatory notes should be added, together with complete Indices and Glossaries.

§ 86. Mr. Petrie's object being to present to his country and to the world a complete body of Materials for early English History, and to form a "*Corpus Historiæ*" rather than a "*Corpus Historicorum*," he proposed to collect his materials from different sources, whether printed or manuscript. (1) It was intended to embrace —

I. *Excerpts from the Greek and Roman Writers*, whether historians, geographers, panegyrists, or poets, of all notices relating to Britain.

II. *Copies of all Inscriptions found on Marble or Stone*, containing names of places or of officers connected with Britain.

III. *General Histories* (2), *Chronicles, and Annals of England*, whether written by Englishmen or foreigners. These he proposed to separate into three classes:—

1. *Original Matter;* such as pieces written either by authors contemporary, or nearly so, with the events described, or by later authors, the sources of whose information are unknown.

---

(1) In Appendix II. will be found a list of the chief works connected with this subject which Mr. Petrie proposed to embody in this Collection.

(2) Lord Bacon, writing of the Materials for History, observes:—"History which may be called just and perfect "History is of three kinds, according to the object which it propoundeth or pretendeth to represent; for it either "representeth a time, or a person, or an action. The first we call *Chronicles*, the second *Lives*, and the third "*Narrations* or *Relations*. Of these, although Chronicles be the most complete and absolute kind of History, and "hath most estimation and glory, yet Lives excelleth it in profit and use, and Narratives or Relations in verity and "sincerity."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Petrie's Plan for the Publication of the Materials for the History of Britain.

Under this division are such works as the Saxon Chronicle, the Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum by Beda, the Historia Britonum by Nennius, Gildas's Epistola de Excidio Britonum, &c. &c.

From foreign authors of this class, such as Anastasius Bibliothecarius, &c. (who, however, are neither numerous nor important.) All notices relating to Britain were to be excerpted.

2. *Mixed Matter;* or pieces partly original, and partly compiled from sources still extant.

In dealing with this class, consisting of such works as the Annales of Roger Hoveden (for an analysis of which see p. 10, Art. IV.),—the Historia Regum Angliæ, by Henry of Huntingdon,—and the Vita et Gesta Henrici Secundi et Ricardi Primi, by Benedict of Peterborough,—Mr. Petrie proposed to omit all such matter as could be shown to have been indubitably and servilely copied from existing writers, as the portion thus omitted had already appeared in its proper place. But where it might happen that such borrowed matter was of small extent, and intricately woven with the remainder, or accompanied by the compiler's observations (as is the case with much of William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum Anglorum), or where there is any doubt as to the source whence it is derived,—or even where no doubt does exist as to the source, if the variation of phrase is such as to require that the portion alluded to should be given,—that under any other circumstances the borrowed matter should be retained, with a marginal reference to its original or presumed original.

3. *Mere Compilation;* as where earlier writers are transcribed, without addition of any fact or observation; or transcribed, and occasionally interpolated; or abridged, either by extract or by compression, and reformation of style.

This class, being mere compilation from existing works, the originals of which would have appeared in their proper places, Mr. Petrie proposed to exclude from his Collection. But even in this case, if any occasional interpolation, or change of phrase from the original by the copyist, should give a different shade of meaning or tone of expression to the original writer, the variation would in this case be noticed as a rejected reading inserted beneath the text of such original writer.

Mr. Petrie pledged himself that in this part of his plan he would use due caution, and employ it only under such circumstances as seemed most imperatively to demand the exercise of his editorial discretion. It may be proper to remark, that Mr. Petrie considered it criminal to meddle with what he called the *sanctity* of a manuscript; and he never could bring himself to tamper with a word or sentence, the meaning of which might be unintelligible or evidently corrupt; he deemed it sufficient to mark the passage as faulty by a *.

IV. *Histories of particular Monasteries.* Of this valuable but neglected source of original information, as far as general history is concerned, Mr. Petrie proposed to avail himself largely. He divided it into four classes:—

1. Writers who intermix public affairs largely with those of their own monastery; as Ingulf (Gale, I.)

2. Writers who confine their history almost entirely to a particular society, but yet have a large portion of narrative mixed therewith; as the Chronica Guillielmi Thorne (X. Scriptores), and Historia Ramesiensis (Gale, III.)

3. Collections consisting almost wholly of charters, with only sufficient narrative to connect them; as the Chronicon Abbendoniæ (MS. Cott. Claud. C. ix.)

4. Mere chartularies; as the Textus Roffensis Heming, Cartularium (Hearne).

Mr. Petrie considered that the first three classes of this Division would come strictly within the scope of this portion of his plan, and he proposed that the selections which he intended to publish should be regulated by the laws laid down under the Second Class of *General Histories*, Division III.; and that it would be advisable to retain entire all original pieces written before the year 1200, and merely to give excerpts from those of a later period. The Fourth Class of this Division, being only chartularies, would be found in its place under Division VIII.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Petrie's Plan for the Publication of the Materials for the History of Britain.

V. *Lives and Biographies of celebrated Men and Saints.* Mr. Petrie considered it difficult exactly to determine to what extent such Biographies ought to be admitted into a Collection of Materials for the History of Britain, especially as the editors of the Recueil des Historiens des Gaules et de la France had deemed it advisable to give only extracts from particular Lives and Miracles of Saints, which they classed with Letters and Charters as Appendices to that Collection; and even with these limitations such extracts were used but sparingly, because the editors of that work considered materials of this class as belonging rather to particular than to general history. But as Mr. Petrie's object was to collect not merely *Historians*, but rather *Materials for History*, he considered that contemporary Biography had a just claim to form an integral and a prominent part of the work, as it describes the actions of celebrated men, of whom, possibly, no other memorial exists, and illustrates, in the only way often to be obtained, the manners, usages, and customs of the period to which each relates. With this view, Mr. Petrie proposed to retain entire the Lives of the more important historical individuals, and of others to give only such portions as could be depended on; but wholly to omit those which are clearly fabulous, and afforded no illustrations of the manners and usages of the time when the author of the piece lived (such, for instance, as the Lives of St. Rumwold, St. Edwold, &c., which are to be found in Capgrave's Legenda Nova Angliæ); in such cases a notice of their contents, and of the reasons for their rejection, being inserted. When prose Lives are versified, either by the same author, as Beda's Life of Cuthbert and Ailred's Life of Edward the Confessor,—or by another person, as Wolstan's versification of Lantfred's Miracles of St. Swithin,—Mr. Petrie was of opinion that the Life in prose should be retained, and any variation in the narrative which the verse might afford should be placed at the foot of the page. In some cases several Lives of the same individual occur, composed nearly at the same time, and in a great measure from the same materials; but as they contain also matter of an unknown origin, Mr. Petrie considered that it would be proper to retain them all. This last observation applies especially to the Lives of St. Dunstan and of Becket. As the Lives of Saints are frequently anonymous, it was proposed to arrange them according to the period at which the Saint is supposed to have lived.

VI. *Miracles of Saints.* Mr. Petrie's plan embraced this class of Materials, on the ground of its occasionally containing much curious and valuable information, notwithstanding the general absence of historical incident by which they are for the most part characterized. Yet while they were intended solely to exalt the dignity of the canonized individual to whom they were attributed, they incidentally exhibit information not only of a private but also of a general nature, which may be sought for in vain elsewhere. Sensible of their importance in this respect, Mr. Petrie proposed to select from them all incidents which appeared likely to afford any illustration of manners, usages, or traits of character, which may be searched for in vain in the more formal pages of the professed Historian, and also every thing tending to throw light upon the civil or ecclesiastical polity of the Realm, excluding only mere declamation, and such passages as were devoid of historical interest, yet at the same time retaining the titles of such Chapters or Sections as were purposely omitted.(1)

VII. *Letters.* Ancient Letters afford Materials for History of the first importance, and as such occupy a prominent place in Mr. Petrie's plan. Strange as it may appear, no collection of any early Letters of celebrated men has ever appeared in England, except those of Grosteste published by Brown in his "Fasciculus," although these documents abound with most valuable and important data for general History. Mr. Petrie judiciously proposed to exclude those which consist of mere declamation without the introduction of a tangible fact or opinion worth preserving, such as many of the Epistles of Alcuin, Peter of Blois, and others; but, whenever the historical matter in Letters of this description bore any adequate proportion to the whole, then to retain the Letter entire; otherwise extracts, he conceived, from it would be sufficient. When the Letters of any one person were sufficiently numerous

(1) It may be remarked that the Miracles were always on the side of virtue and against oppression, and consequently had a moral effect.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Petrie's Plan for the Publication of the Materials for the History of Britain.

to be conveniently kept together, he intended to do so; but otherwise to arrange them under one general chronological order.

VIII. *Charters, Papal Bulls, and other Diplomatic Writings.* These documents formed another important Division of Mr. Petrie's plan for the publication of Materials for History. He recommended that all such as were written before the Norman Invasion, whether by sovereigns or subjects, ecclesiastics or laymen, should be inserted in the Collection; but from that period to the year 1200, when the series of Charter Rolls in the Record Office in the Tower of London commences, that a selection should be made containing a very large portion of whatever might be discovered. (1) Mr. Petrie proposed to arrange the Charters chronologically, except when they occurred in a Chronicle, and that then they should be retained in their places, having, however, if practicable, been collated with their originals or contemporaneous transcripts.

Many Charters are suspected of having been forged; and it not unfrequently happens that this can be satisfactorily demonstrated. In many instances, however, the proof of forgery is not complete; and as they are nearly all of high antiquity, Mr. Petrie considered it proper to print the whole, with such elucidation as can be obtained, and thus submit them to the judgment of the critical world.

IX. *Proceedings of Councils and Synods* also claimed Mr. Petrie's attention. His plan embraced the acts and canons of all such assemblies as were held anterior to the Norman Conquest, whether they were provincial or general; but after that era he proposed to include only those which demand more especial notice, either from the information which they possess in themselves, or from the influence which they may have exerted upon the subsequent political or constitutional History of the Empire.

X. *Laws.* The Collection of Anglo-Saxon Laws, as well as the Anglo-Norman and Welsh Laws (2), were considered by Mr. Petrie proper objects for a place in this grand Collection of Materials for the History of Britain, and he intended that they should form a distinct Division of the Work.

XI. *Historical Poems.* Of these Mr. Petrie intended to insert in the Collection such only as were contemporaneous with their subject matter, or nearly so.

XII. *Miscellanea, or Remnants of History.* (3) Writers such as Walter Mapes, Giraldus Cambrensis, and others of the same class, though not professed historians, contain much curious historical information. From this class Mr. Petrie intended to select every passage throwing any light on history, manners, customs, or usages.

XIII. *Coins and Medals.* With respect to this Division, so intimately connected with History, Mr. Petrie's plan was, that all the different types which have been discovered of coins and medals struck in or having relation to Britain, together with those generally called British or Celtic, and which have been found in any part of the Island, should be engraved. He questioned to what extent the Anglo-Gallic coins should be noticed; but he thought it would be advisable to engrave all the Anglo-Saxon coins which were known.

XIV. *Seals.* Under this Division Mr. Petrie proposed to insert engravings of all royal seals, those of the great officers of the Crown, and of archbishops, as belonged to the period embraced by the whole Collection; together with a selection from those of the immediate branches of the Royal Family, the principal nobility, bishops, corporations, &c. He thought that this selection ought to be copious to the end of the twelfth century, but afterwards it should be on a more contracted scale.

§ 87. It may be here observed, as applicable to the whole, that in making selections, whether from general or particular histories, lives, miracles, charters, miscellanea, or seals,

---

(1) Since Mr. Petrie first proposed this plan the whole of the Charter Rolls, extending from the year 1199 to 1216, have been printed at the public cost.

(2) This Division of Mr. Petrie's plan has already been published. The Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman portion was published in the year 1840, under the title of "Ancient Laws and Institutes of England," edited by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe; and the Welch Laws in the year 1841, under the title of "Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales," edited by Mr. Aneurin Owen.

(3) Lord Bacon, treating of Remnants of History, writes:—"Remnants of History are, when industrious "persons, by an exact and scrupulous diligence and observation, out of monuments, names, words, proverbs, traditions, "private records and evidences, fragments of stones, passages of books that concern not story, and the like, do save "and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

Digitized by Google

Mr. Petrie's Plan for the Publication of the Materials for the History of Britain.

Mr. Petrie deemed it advisable to be more comprehensive in his selections during the period anterior to the Norman Invasion, when materials of every kind are comparatively scanty and proportionably valuable, than afterwards, when materials become more abundant; and that at all times the existence of a doubt whether a particular piece ought to be retained, afforded sufficient ground for admitting it into the Collection.

§ 88. Mr. Petrie proposed to distribute the materials thus collected into periods arranged chronologically, according to the order of time in which each piece was written, but, where this was impracticable, according to the time when each piece begins. Thus, in the period anterior to the Conquest, such matter as would be taken from Florence of Worcester would precede that derived from Simeon of Durham, and Simeon's History would stand before that of Henry of Huntingdon. But when a work ends during a given period, but does not begin in it, it would be right to place it in the Collection according to such termination. Mr. Petrie considered it essential to his plan, that, if possible, an author should be comprised in a single volume, but when that was impossible, that then all his original matter should be found in one volume; and in no case should any author's work be divided more than once, or run into more than two volumes of the Collection. This portion of Mr. Petrie's plan, the length of his periods, differs essentially from that of Dom Bouquet, whose periods of division are so very short as to cause much dissatisfaction and opposition in France, as well as in England; but as this feature of Mr. Petrie's plan has been considered open to objection, the subject will presently be more fully discussed, and its relative advantages and disadvantages candidly stated and balanced.

§ 89. Mr. Petrie also proposed to give a chronological table of events, at the end of each period, and, when any doubt or difficulty existed as to the exact year in which any event happened, to specify the various years which different authors have assigned to it, so that the Reader might use his own discretion by either adopting or rejecting the date assigned in the chronological table framed by the Editor. (1)

Mr. Petrie's Plan approved by the Government.

§ 90. Mr. Petrie's plan having been approved by the Government, the Right Honourable Nicholas Vansittart (afterwards Lord Bexley), then Chancellor of the Exchequer, brought the subject under the consideration of the House of Commons on the 25th July 1822; and the House having resolved itself into a committee on this subject, the Chancellor of the Exchequer expatiated on the advantages which would arise from having an uniform and regular edition of our Ancient National Historians published by authority and at the public expense, and concluded by moving, "That an humble address be presented to His Majesty, "to represent to His Majesty that the editions of the works of our Ancient Historians are "incorrect and defective; that many of their writings still remain in manuscript, and in some "cases in a single copy only; and that an uniform and convenient edition of the whole, "published under His Majesty's royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His "Majesty's reign, and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional know-"ledge; that this House therefore humbly beseeches His Majesty that He would be "graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty in his wisdom may think fit for "the publication of a complete edition of the Ancient Historians of this Realm; and that "this House begs leave to assure His Majesty that whatever expense may be necessary for "this purpose will be made good by this House." The address of the House of Commons to His Majesty King George IV. was unanimously agreed to; and on the 19th of December following Mr. Secretary Peel conveyed to the Commissioners on the Public Records of Great Britain His Majesty's assent to the prayer of the address of the House of Commons, and authorized the Commissioners to take measures for carrying His Majesty's gracious intentions into effect.

§ 91. The work was accordingly commenced in May 1823, and Mr. Petrie was appointed the principal editor, and a sub-commissioner of Public Records, for the purpose of

(1) For reasons which will be explained hereafter, it has been deemed inexpedient to publish the Chronological Abstract from the Saxon Invasion to the Norman Conquest. The Abstract of the Roman period will alone appear in this Volume.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Petrie's Plan approved by the Government.

carrying out the plan which he had submitted to the Government; and shortly afterwards the Reverend John Sharpe, the able translator of William of Malmesbury's History of England, was appointed as co-editor with Mr. Petrie.(1)

§ 92. Notwithstanding several embarrassing difficulties, the work steadily proceeded until the year 1832, when it was interrupted by Mr. Petrie's severe illness; and after the whole of the text of the present volume had been prepared, and a large collection of materials for other volumes had been made, it was suspended in August 1835 by order of the then Commissioners on the Public Records, owing to a misunderstanding which had arisen between Mr. Petrie and the Commissioners; nor had this misunderstanding been removed when the Record Commission expired by efflux of time, after the decease of His late Majesty King William the Fourth. (2)

§ 93. Had the work not been suspended, it is probable that Mr. Petrie might have lived to have witnessed the completion of several successive volumes. After the publication of the first, the series would have gone on rapidly, as several works were nearly ready for printing, but the suspension of the undertaking completely paralyzed his efforts.

§ 94. Mr. Petrie's ill health, brought on chiefly by anxiety and disappointment occasioned by the interruption of his work, suspended its completion; and he died on the 17th March 1842, at the advanced age of seventy-four, having acquired the well merited estimation and deep respect of those who knew his great historical learning and high moral integrity. The feeling of unfeigned admiration of his talents and character would dictate, and possibly excuse, a warmer panegyric, but it might be thought unbecoming in this place to indulge in expressions of esteem and veneration. It is extremely to be lamented that Mr. Petrie's valuable life had not been protracted till he had at least completed his intended work down to the period of the Norman Conquest; for he had repeatedly observed, that, could he only extend his labours to this epoch, he should establish a base on which any person of common ability and assiduity, who would be content to pursue his plan, might erect a column of authentic History which might rival those raised in any other country, and exhibit the value of our national Historians. (3)

§ 95. This Volume has remained upwards of twelve years in an unfinished state, in consequence of Mr. Petrie's death, and Mr. Sharpe's disinclination to continue the work after Mr. Petrie's decease, arising from the dispersion of his library, and the circumstance of his having left no decisive plan, and but scanty materials for the General Introduction. This, perhaps, is the most appropriate place to state that the executors of Mr. Petrie have liberally placed in the hands of the writer of these prefatory pages the whole of the valuable collection of notes and memoranda amassed by that eminent scholar, during a long and laborious life spent in the examination of materials both in England and on the Continent; and that the Rev. Mr. Sharpe, Mr. Petrie's co-editor, who, more than any other individual, could state what were his sentiments and intentions upon all points, has also rendered his most valuable assistance. Yet, notwithstanding these great aids, the writer of these pages cannot but feel that the present Volume necessarily suffers from being intrusted to one whose experience is so far inferior to that of him who planned, and, had he been permitted, would have executed, the work.

---

(1) The Reverend W. Conybeare was also associated with Mr. Petrie and the Reverend John Sharpe, but his other avocations prevented him from undertaking any portion of the work.

(2) The editors of the Materials for the History of Britain have been several times accused of unnecessarily delaying the appearance of this Volume; but when the magnitude of the work, and the great care bestowed on its execution, are considered, as well as the difficulties attendant on carrying out for the first time an extensive plan, it will be admitted that due diligence has been employed. The first volume of the Recueil des Historiens des Gaules et de la France,—a work, be it remembered, which was executed, not by one or two private individuals, but by a large body of ecclesiastics, whose Rule secluded them from secular interruptions, and who were trained up in historical investigations,—was much longer in preparation than this Volume had been before it was suspended, it having been commenced in 1723, but not published before 1738. The Acta Sanctorum of the Bollandists was in active preparation from 1629 until 1643 before its first volume was published, although collections had been in progress by Rosweyd from 1607 until his death in 1629 (see Præfatio Generalis, p. x.); and a period of fifteen years elapsed between the publication of the acts which relate to the months of January and February respectively.

(3) The forcible expressions of Johnson on the planting of trees seem so apposite to the facts mentioned in the text, that no apology is necessary for quoting them in illustration: "There is a frightful interval between the "seed and timber. He that calculates the growth of trees has the unwelcome remembrance of the shortness of "life driven hard upon him. He knows that he is doing what will never benefit himself; and when he rejoices "to see the stem arise, is disposed to repine that another shall cut it down."

Digitized by Google

Observations on the Plan adopted by Mr. Petrie.

§ 96. Having enumerated and described some of the materials out of which Mr. Petrie intended to construct the grand national work entrusted to his care, it now becomes necessary, in justice to the reputation of Mr. Petrie who advised it, and in justification of the Government for sanctioning it, to call particular attention to the plan upon which the work has been conducted.

§ 97. The subject is one which obviously demands much consideration; for the symmetry and even the utility of the structure must depend upon the just distribution of its parts, and their adaptation to that end which the whole is intended to accomplish.

§ 98. It has already been stated that the plan adopted by Mr. Petrie bears some analogy to the one pursued by Dom Bouquet (1) in the "Recueil des Historiens des Gaules et de la France," and which was continued after his death by his associates the Benedictines of St. Maur, a body to whom historical literature owes so many obligations. At an early stage of Mr. Petrie's inquiries, this great undertaking had obtained a considerable reputation, and its merits had been recognized, over the whole of Europe. So greatly indeed was it admired by the historical scholars of England, that when Gibbon and Pinkerton contemplated an uniform edition of our early English Chronicles, Gibbon considered that "this noble collection might be proposed as a model for such a national work," and recommended its adoption in the work of which he undertook the superintendence. (2)

§ 99. To understand the merits of Dom Bouquet's plan, and the force of the objections which have been raised against his system, it will be necessary to explain it fully, and then show in what particulars it differs from that adopted by Mr. Petrie.

§ 100. The peculiarities of Dom Bouquet's system are broadly marked, and easily defined. They may be reduced to two heads:—I. The omission of all matter which is borrowed verbally by later writers from earlier authors whose works had already occurred in a preceding part of the collection; and, II. The arbitrary division of an author's work into chronological periods.

I. Bouquet rejected from the text of an author all such passages as are not original, or which could be traced to some other existing work anterior in point of time to that under his examination. He justly contended that much confusion and error had arisen from the uncritical manner in which the historical works of the Middle Ages had hitherto been edited; that, during that period, a system of borrowing from existing authorities without any acknowledgment prevailed to an extent which demanded a careful examination of the materials out of which History is constructed; that the attempt to separate primary from secondary evidence was the duty of every editor; that many circumstances assumed as well established facts, and resting apparently upon an accumulation of evidence, were found, when subjected to his test, to be based upon the unsupported statement of a single authority. He therefore rejected all such portions of a History or Chronicle as could be satisfactorily shown to have been derived from other sources, and referred them back to the author from whom they were borrowed.

---

(1) The plan under consideration has been called Dom Bouquet's, for the sake of convenience; but it was, in truth, the deliberate conviction of the greatest French scholars of the last century. As early as 1676 Colbert entertained the design of publishing a complete National Collection of the Historians of his country; but the difficulty of deciding upon the best plan for publication so retarded the execution of the project that nothing was accomplished. In 1717 Daguesseau, then Chancellor of France, proposed to continue and complete Du Chesne's collection; and for this purpose he invited to his house the most celebrated historians and antiquaries of his time. At this meeting the subject was discussed: the Benedictines, Martene and Durand, Baluz, Renaudol, and Lelong, were of the assembly. Searches in furtherance of the work were prosecuted in various libraries, and to these inquiries the world is indebted for the vast collections of D'Achery, Martene, Durand, and others; but no progress was made in the new publication until 1723, when Martin Bouquet was recommended to and accepted by the Minister as a person most competent to undertake the duties of Editor of the proposed work. In six years he had prepared two volumes for the press. Owing, however, to various circumstances over which he had no control, nothing appeared until 1738. In 1754 eight volumes had been published, when Bouquet died. The work proceeded with regularity to the thirteenth volume, which appeared in 1786, when all further progress was suspended by the French Revolution. After an interval of ten years it was resumed by the Institute, who fixed on Dom Brial, another Benedictine, for the Editor, Bouquet's former associate. Under his care it reached the nineteenth volume, with unimpaired credit and success. These details have been mentioned in order to show what sanction the plan adopted by these eminent scholars has received, not only when it was first put in execution, but in subsequent times, by persons most competent to form an opinion on the subject. Another volume, making the twentieth, has been published since the death of Dom Brial.

(2) See p. 37, § 84.

Digitized by Google

Observations on the Plan adopted by Mr. Petrie.

It must not, however, be assumed that the passages so rejected were regarded by Dom Bouquet as useless and devoid of authority. Although he considered that they were out of place in the text from which he rejected them, yet he thought them of primary importance when brought to bear on the Chronicle to which they were ultimately referrible. He considered those rejected passages in the light sometimes of additions to, sometimes of interpolations of, and sometimes even as various readings of the text of the original writer, and he employed them accordingly for the purpose of correcting and illustrating that text as occasion demanded.

II. The second peculiarity of Dom Bouquet's plan is this:—He divided the History of France into periods, and arranged his materials in accordance with these chronological divisions. To effect this, he is frequently compelled to divide Chronicles and Histories into segments, and thus destroy their unity. He thus announces his plan:

"Du Chesne, to render his Collection more convenient, has divided many of his "Chronicles according to the respective reigns to which they relate. This mode of division "is approved of by many persons, as all matter relating to each separate reign is thus found "collected together; others, however, are of opinion that a good chronological table would "answer the same purpose, and that the Chronicles should be printed without division, and "placed under the reign at which they each terminate. There are objections to both of "these plans; but the latter is open to the greatest. If we place each Chronicle under "the reign in which it terminates, the distinction no longer exists between the acts of our "three races of kings; for as the Chronicles treat indiscriminately of one race or another, "among the acts of the second race there will be found matter relating to thefirst; and, in "the same manner, among the third will be found matter relating to the first and second. To "obviate this inconvenience, we shall divide our Chronicles; but less frequently than Du "Chesne; for instance, we shall take all materials relating to the first race, then all con-"cerning the second. For those which relate to the third we shall fix epochs, into which "we shall divide the Chronicles; for example, from the time of Hugh Capet down to "the end of the reign of Louis VII., that is, from the year 987 to the year 1180. Thus "our Chronicles will be less divided, and there will not be as many divisions as reigns. To "object to our plan that by such division the Chronicles lose much of their force is useless. "In Chronicles we seek for facts only; and in most cases these facts have no connexion with "each other. Besides, we are often obliged to retrench from these Chronicles many things "which are foreign to our purpose, and which bear no relation whatever to our History. If "we may retrench, we may also divide them."

Dom Bouquet contended that much practical utility must result from this part of his plan; it enabled a historian to obtain, in one or two volumes, all the materials, systematically arranged, required for the history of the period upon which he might be engaged. It brought together all the materials requisite for the elucidation of the history of any given period, and afforded the means not only of a more ready examination of the whole, but also for comparing the several portions with each other; thus shedding light upon the whole as a series.

§ 101. It now becomes necessary to inquire how far Mr. Petrie approved Dom Bouquet's plan, and adopted it in the following Work.

§ 102. Mr. Petrie adopted the first portion of Dom Bouquet's plan, on the ground which has just been explained, that the Materials for the History of Britain with which he had to deal were precisely in the same category as those for the History of France upon which Dom Bouquet had been engaged, and that they required an equally strict critical examination. For instance, many of the early annalists of both Kingdoms commence their respective works with the Creation of the world, or with the Incarnation of our Saviour, or with some other grand epoch, excerpting largely from the Old and New Testament, and from the earlier as well as the later Roman and Greek writers who had treated on the same subject as themselves. They continue their narrative by introducing the exact words of earlier writers of their own country, until they bring their Histories nearly down to their own times, when they cease to be copyists or compilers, and become original writers. In rejecting such mere compilations, *and such only*, as have already appeared in another part of the Collection, both French and English editors agree.

Digitized by Google

Observations on the Plan adopted by Mr. Petrie.

§ 103. With such caution, however, did Mr. Petrie apply this part of Bouquet's system to his own Collection, that in the present volume, which consists of 872 pages (1), and embraces the writings of twelve authors, besides the Saxon Chronicle, the matter which he rejected would not fill above eighteen pages. It is, therefore, evident that Mr. Petrie considered this part of Bouquet's plan rather in the light of a rule which might be departed from as occasion required, than as one which demanded an undeviating application.

§ 104. Of the second division of Dom Bouquet's plan Mr. Petrie did not so entirely approve; he considered that it demanded considerable modification. He was too practical, and too sound a critic, not to perceive in it many disadvantages. So long as it was confined to charters, letters, and similar documents, its adoption would be attended with no inconvenience or difficulty; but it presented formidable obstacles when extensive Chronicles and continuous Histories were subjected to its operation. He saw instances in Bouquet's Collection in which Chronicles had been truncated and dispersed, one portion appearing in one volume, another in a second, and so on, and each occasionally separated from the other by one or more intervening volumes; for instance, portions of the Chronique de St. Denys occur in the third, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth volumes of his Collection. In adopting, therefore, this feature of Bouquet's system, Mr. Petrie made a most important modification; so important, indeed, as to give a different character to the whole work, and to draw a broad line of distinction between it and its prototype. Instead of separating his materials into small sections, he divided them into eras, each marked out by the occurrence of some well-defined and important event in the History of the nation; the first extended from the Roman Invasion to the Norman Conquest; the second from the accession of William the Conqueror to the end of the reign of King Richard I.; the third from the commencement of the reign of King John to the deposition of King Richard II.; and the fourth from the accession of King Henry VI. to the end of the reign of King Henry VII., where he intended to close his collection.

§ 105. By thus extending the periods of division over a longer space of time Mr. Petrie thought that he had secured all the advantages which Bouquet contemplated in his plan, without any of the disadvantages which had been found to result from it. He was persuaded, that, while its utility was obvious, the objections which could be advanced against it were rather imaginary than real, and that they would be forgotten in the practical advantages which it secured to those who were engaged in historical investigations. He admitted that the division of a Chronicle into parts, each of which was to be found in a separate volume, was objectionable; but he contended that as no Chronicle would be separated into more than two portions, and as even such instances would be of comparatively rare occurrence, the difficulty would be felt to be no greater than is experienced in turning from the first to the second volume of Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, or any other work consisting of more than one volume.

§ 106. Such is the difference between Dom Bouquet's plan and that of Mr. Petrie. It now becomes necessary to consider the objections which have been urged against the system which the latter has adopted in the publication of the Materials for the History of Britain.

§ 107. The principal objections which have been brought forward appear in a Paper on the arrangement of the Materials for the History of Britain, which was drawn up by the Rev. John S. Brewer, and which is printed at page 915 of the Appendix to the Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Record Commission in 1836. From the admitted talent of Mr. Brewer, as well as the circumstances under which this Paper appeared, it may be assumed that it embodies the chief arguments which can be adduced against Mr. Petrie's system.

§ 108. As Mr. Brewer's Paper is too long for insertion here, his objections have been reduced to five heads, for the fuller elucidation of which the Reader is referred to the Paper itself:—

(1) That portion of the volume devoted to the classical excerpts is not, of course, included; nor is that portion of the text of Marianus Scotus which Florence has introduced into his Chronicle taken into the calculation, as Mr. Petrie considered it had no relation to England. (See note (2), p. 86.)

Digitized by Google

Observations on the Plan adopted by Mr. Petrie.

1st. That Chronicles so divided will appear in such a state of mutilation as not only to give additional trouble to the Reader, but also to create in his mind some distrust that the editor may have omitted portions which he did not consider it essential to his plan to retain, but which are necessary to the unlearned Reader.

2d. That no author, without considerable labour, can, in such a shape, be compared with himself, which it is frequently necessary to do, as he alone can interpret himself.

3d. That it is next to impossible to form a correct opinion of the credibility of an author whose works are so truncated and divided into segments, and thrown into different volumes, which are sometimes separated from each other by intervening volumes.

4th. That Bouquet's plan is grounded upon an imperfect view of the study of History; that even an approximation to his plan is impracticable, were it even desirable; for, if the periods of division be short, each author is subjected to great mutilation; if lengthened, the advantages of the plan are sacrificed, most of its disadvantages retained, and others incurred.

5th. The impossibility of obtaining any one author in a separate form.

§ 109. Without taking upon himself the responsibility of replying in detail to these objections, the writer of these remarks cannot but observe, that, however they may affect Dom Bouquet's plan, they do not apply to that of Mr. Petrie; that though the two systems have unquestionably much in common, yet they are not by any means identical, as it has been sufficiently shown.

§ 110. Moreover, it should not be forgotten that it is always easier to suggest difficulties than to remove them. Objections, equally weighty in the opinions of those who urged them, might be easily advanced against any other plan which might be advocated. Each has its own peculiar merits, and its own peculiar disadvantages; and that system must be the best which embodies the most good with the least evil, and provides for the wants of the many rather than the few. It is impossible to satisfy all parties interested in this great literary question; for instance, one class of persons will be satisfied with nothing less than the publication of the works of a chronicler exactly as they were written, without any retrenchment whatever, even though the greater portion be copied verbatim from one or more earlier authors (1); another class would reject from a Chronicle whatever matter is not original, and publish the work in a volume by itself, and not in a collection, on the ground of it thus being more convenient to read and cheaper to purchase (2); a third entirely approves of the present plan without any alteration whatever, considering that the conveniences and advantages derived from it more than counterbalance all the objections by which it has been assailed; and a fourth would adopt the same, with this modification,—of dividing the periods according to the times embraced by the Chronicles, and not dividing the Chronicles to make them suit the periods.

§ 111. It is a difficult and a delicate task to adjust the balance between these different opinions, each of which is supported by arguments both numerous and weighty; nor would the Editor attempt rashly to adjudicate in a matter of so much importance; but as some

---

(1) Muratori's Collection of the Italian chroniclers and historians may be taken as an example. His plan, though definite and intelligible, is hardly satisfactory. He gives the works of each author without division; his text is carefully edited, and notes are appended just sufficient to render each author intelligible to the Reader; but he affords no assistance to the labours of the historical enquirer. It is true Muratori furnishes a faithful text; but the Reader must be his own editor, and must arrange and digest the materials which have been furnished, and spread, without system, through eight and twenty volumes. The mind of his Reader thus becomes confused and oppressed in toiling through a number of chronicles, biographies, poems, and such like materials for history, for information bearing on the subject about which he is interested; and, if he be an author wishing to write the history of any particular period, he has the inconvenience of turning over many heavy volumes, where one properly arranged might have contained all necessary for his purpose. It would seem that Muratori was aware of the defect of his plan, and endeavoured to remedy it by his Annals, which are a faithful abstract of his twenty-eight volumes of original historians. Whatever faults may be noticed in his great collections, they must be forgotten in the remembrance that they were undertaken and finished by oneindefatigable compiler.

(2) The works of the English Historical Society, noticed at p. 36, note (2), fall under this class, but that Society has not been able fully to carry out this part of its plan.

Digitized by Google

definite opinion may be expected from him, he feels that he ought neither to shrink from performing his duty because a difficulty is in the way, nor ought he to pass it by unnoticed. He thinks that many useful suggestions, which Mr. Petrie would have adopted in his succeeding volumes, are to be found in the great national collection of the German Historians, now in the course of publication under the superintendence of Dr. Pertz. The plan of that work seems to possess much to recommend it, and to unite in itself the advantages of Dom Bouquet's and Mr. Petrie's systems, without being exposed to the two objections which have been advanced against them.

Observations on the Plan adopted by Mr. Petrie.

§ 112. It may be said, however, that in the publication of the succeeding volumes of the Materials for the History of Britain it is too late to adopt Dr. Pertz's system, whatever may be its merits. The Editor, however, considers it quite practicable, if it be thought advisable, to engraft Dr. Pertz's plan upon that which has been so far adopted by Mr. Petrie, without offering any violence to the unity of his design, and without any practical inconvenience. ([1]) It is, of course, too late now to place the remainder of the Saxon Chronicle, and the Histories of Florence of Worcester, Simeon of Durham, and Henry of Huntingdon, in this volume; but the portions of those works subsequent to the Norman Conquest might form another volume, which should be called Volume I. Part II., instead of Volume V. as Mr. Petrie had intended. Indeed it will be necessary, whatever may be the ultimate determination of the Government, to complete, at least, those works. The Lives of Saints, Proceedings of Councils, Historical Letters, and Poems, might follow, each in their series, terminating with the year 1066. Thus all the practical advantages of Mr. Petrie's system will be retained, and the objections which have been brought against it removed.

([1]) One great change in Mr. Petrie's plan has already taken place:—The Anglo-Saxon and Welch Laws were intended to form an *integral* part of his Collection, but they have been published as separate and distinct works. (See note ([2]), p. 40.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

OF THE CONTENTS OF THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF BRITAIN,

AND

OF THE SOURCES WHENCE DERIVED.

Ex Scriptoribus Græcis atque Latinis Excerpta de Britannia. (1)

Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

§ 113. Few historical data are extant relating to Britain anterior to its invasion by Julius Cæsar. The only authors who have referred to it are Herodotus (under the name of the Islands of the Cassiterides), Aristotle, and Polybius. (2) It does not appear that the ancients, with the exception of the three writers just mentioned, knew for certain whether it was an island, or an isthmus joined eastward to the continent of France; nor were they certain from what countries the first inhabitants of the island migrated. It is a remarkable fact, that no historian, either Greek or Roman, has condescended to write an especial History of Britain and its inhabitants during the period in which it was under the Roman yoke, while Gaul and Spain had their several historians. With the exception of Tacitus, no classical author has treated of the government of any one proprætor out of the many who represented the imperial majesty of Rome in Britain. It is owing to these circumstances, that the accounts of the civil state of the island, its laws and government, are so vague and scanty during that period; and even those ancient writers who have alluded to it, have done so only incidentally, and in subordination to the great events of Roman history. But for these incidental notices, meagre as they are, and some votive inscriptions found on stones and altars, all that would have been left on record would have been the commemoration of victories gained over barbarians, gathered from the coins struck by the Roman emperors, or by usurpers, as emblems of their sovereignty here.

§ 114. As it was Mr. Petrie's plan to trace all historical facts to their original source, he deemed it indispensable to collect all passages relating to Britain known to exist in the

---

(1) This portion of the Work has been reprinted in two different publications by Dr. Giles, who had obtained the loan of a printed copy of Mr. Petrie's work from the Government, "for the common purposes of reference, on his "pledging himself to show it to no one." Dr. Giles has nevertheless copied, and without acknowledgment printed and published as his own, the whole of Mr. Petrie's collection, even to the adoption of typographical errors. It is true that Dr. Giles has differently arranged the extracts, and occasionally added a few words at the beginning and end of some of the excerpts,—which may give his work the appearance of being original,—and has also introduced a few passages not in Mr. Petrie's unfinished work, which was printed in 1833.

(2) Such dubious passages as those occurring in the Greek Poem, by Onomacritus, attributed to Orpheus, on the Argonautic Expedition, are of course excluded; but, lest it might be supposed that they had been overlooked, since Camden has referred to them, they are inserted below:—

Argo loquitur.

Νῦν γὰρ δὴ λυγρῇ τε καὶ ἀλγεινῇ κακότητι
Ἔξομαι, ἣν νήσοισιν Ἰερνίσιν ἄσσον ἵκωμαι.
Εἰ γὰρ μὴ μ' ἱερῇσιν ἐπιγνάμψαντες ἄκρῃσιν
Κόλπον ἔσω γαίης τε καὶ ἀτρυγέτοιο θαλάσσης
Ἴξεσθ', ἀμ πέλαγός κεν Ἀτλαντικὸν ἐκτὸς ἵκωμαι. *

Should I approach Iernian Isles too near,
Danger and dread calamity I fear,
Unless within the sacred capes you bend
Your course, and to the safety harbour tend
Between the barren sea and inland shore;
Outward the Atlantic wave I must explore.

ἶδ' εὐρέα δώματ' ἀνάσσης
Δημητρὸς †

He saw the stately court of royal Ceres!

* Orpheus, ver. 1163-7, 8vo. Leips. 1764.

† Orpheus, ver. 1187-8, 8vo. Leips. 1764.

Digitized by Google

Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

works of the Greek and Roman historians, poets, orators, jurists, panegyrists, and in the fathers of the Church. The principle on which he formed these extracts was this: he selected those passages only in which the word BRITANNIA, or its equivalent, was mentioned, excluding all those which were only of indirect allusion. The value of these excerpts will be seen by the Chronolgical Abstract. In executing this portion of his Work, he made extracts from the works of about forty-nine Greek and seventy-nine Roman writers, thinly scattered over a period of seventeen hundred years. These he divided under three heads,—GEOGRAPHICAL, HISTORICAL, and MISCELLANEOUS. The list is subjoined:—

1. HERODOTUS of Halicarnassus, who flourished 445 years A.C.
2. ARISTOTLE of Stagira, who flourished 345 years A.C.
3. POLYBIUS of Arcadia, who flourished about 260 years A.C. The excerpt is taken from his Universal History.
4. TITUS LUCRETIUS CARUS, the Roman poet, who died 51 years A.C.
5. PUBLIUS VIRGILIUS MARO, born 70 years A.C.
6. CAIUS VALERIUS CATULLUS, the poet, born 65 years A.C.
7. STRABO, the celebrated geographer, born at Amasia in Pontus, about 54 years A.C.
8. SEXTUS AURELIUS PROPERTIUS, the poet, born about 50 years A.C.
9. ALBIUS TIBULLUS, the poet, born about 47 years A.C.
10. DIODORUS SICULUS, who flourished about 44 years A.C. The extracts are taken from the first, third, and fifth books of his "Bibliotheca Historica."
11. CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR, who died 44 years A.C. The extracts are taken from his works "De Bello Gallico" and "De Bello Civili."
12. M. T. CICERO, who was put to death 43 years A.C. The extracts are taken from his "Epistolæ ad Familiares" and his treatise "De Natura Deorum."
13. PUBLIUS OVIDIUS NASO, born A.C. 38.
14. VELLEIUS PATERCULUS, the Roman historian, born about A.C. 19. The extract is taken from his "Historia Romana."
15. MESSALLA CORVINUS, who flourished 10 years A.C. The extract is taken from his treatise "De Progenie Augusti."
16. QUINTUS HORATIUS FLACCUS, who died 8 years A.C.
17. GRATIUS FALISCUS, the Latin poet, who died 6 years A.C. The extract is taken from his Cynegeticon.
18. CAIUS CORNELIUS TACITUS, the historian, who lived in the time of Nero and the succeeding Emperors until Hadrian. The extracts are taken from all his works.
19. C. PLINIUS SECUNDUS, the natural historian, born A.D. 23.
20. SILIUS ITALICUS, born A.D. 25.
21. VALERIUS MAXIMUS, the historian, who lived about A.D. 30. The extracts are from his "Facta et Dicta Memorabilia."
22. FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS, the Jewish Historian, born A.D. 37. The extracts are taken from his History of the Jewish Wars.
23. MARCUS VALERIUS MARTIALIS, the epigramist, born A.D. 40.
24. MARCUS FABIUS QUINTILIANUS, the rhetorician, born A.D. 42. The extract is from his "Institutiones Oratoriæ."
25. DECIMUS JUNIUS JUVENALIS, the poet, born A.D. 42.
26. POMPONIUS MELA, who flourished A.D. 45. The extracts are from his geographical work "De Situ Orbis."
27. PLUTARCH, born A.D. 50. The extracts are taken from his works, "De Defectu Oraculorum," "De Placitis Philosophorum," and from his Lives.
28. PUBLIUS PAPINIUS STATIUS, the poet, born A.D. 61.
29. LUCIUS ANNÆUS SENECA of Cordova, who was put to death A.D. 65. The extracts are from his "Ludus de Morte Claudii Cæsaris," the tragedy of "Octavia," and the "Consolatio ad Marciam."
30. MARCUS ANNÆUS LUCANUS of Cordova, the poet, who died A.D. 65.
31. CAIUS JULIUS SOLINUS, supposed to have flourished about A.D. 80. He wrote the Polyhistor, a collection of historical and geographical annotations on the most celebrated places of every country.

Digitized by Google

Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

32. Sextus Julius Frontinus, the geometrician, who wrote his work "De Strategematibus," from which the extract is taken, about the year A.D. 83.
33. Valerius Flaccus, the poet, who died A.D. 88. The short extract is from his poem on the Argonautic Expedition.
34. Dioscorides, a physician of Amazarba in Cilicia, who flourished towards the close of the first century, though the exact time in which he lived has been a question of much critical discussion. Some suppose him to have lived in the reign of Nero. The extract is taken from his work "De Medica Materia."
35. Anthologia (1) Veterum Latinorum Epigrammatum et Poematum. The extract is from a poem, "De Laudibus Claudii Cæsaris," by an anonymous author.
36. Clemens Romanus, one of the fathers of the Church, who died about A.D. 100. The extract is from his Epistola ad Corinthios.
37. C. Tranquillus Suetonius, the historian, who flourished at the commencement of the second century.
38. Lucius Annæus Julius Florus, who lived in the second century. The extracts are from his "Epitomes Rerum Romanorum."
39. The Epitomes of Titus Livius, generally attributed to Lucius Annæus Julius Florus, mentioned above.
40. Claudius Ptolemæus, who flourished A.D. 120. The excerpts are from his Geography and his Tetrabiblos.
41. Oppian, a Greek poet of Cilicia, who flourished A.D. 140. The extract is from his poem on Hunting, called Cynegeticon.
42. Pausanias, who is supposed to have flourished about A.D. 140. The extract is taken from his "Descriptio Græciæ."
43. Appianus Alexandrinus, the historian, who flourished about A.D. 140.
44. Apollonius Dyscolus, a grammarian of Alexandria, who flourished A.D. 150.
45. Dio Cassius, the historian, born A.D. 155. The extracts are taken from his History of Rome.
46. Aelius Aristides, a Greek orator, who flourished A.D. 160.
47. Theophilus Bishop of Antioch, who flourished about A.D. 170. The extract is from his work "De Fide Christianorum."
48. Polyænus, who flourished A.D. 180. The extract is taken from his "Stratagemata."
49. Dionysius Periegetes, who is supposed to have lived at the end of the second century. His Geographical Treatise, written in Greek hexameters, was published by Hudson, at Oxford, in 1712, which edition has been used for this work.
50. Hegesippus, Bishop of Rome, who flourished in the second century. The extracts printed at p. xxxv are taken from the work "De Bello Judaico," generally attributed to him, thought by some to be the production of St. Ambrose, who lived in the fourth century.
51. Titus Flavius Clemens, of Alexandria, commonly called "Clemens Alexandrinus," who flourished A.D. 206.
52. The Sybilline Oracles, supposed to have been composed about the second century.
53. Septimius Fl. Tertullianus, the celebrated Christian writer, born at Carthage about the middle of the second century.
54. Minucius Felix, an African lawyer, who flourished A.D. 210. The extract is taken from his Defence of the Christian Religion, called Octavius.
55. Athenæus, a grammarian of Naucratis, who flourished about A.D. 220. The extract is from his "Deipnosophistæ."
56. Claudius Aelian, a writer on natural history, who flourished about A.D. 220. The extract is from his work "De Natura Animalium."
57. Herodian, a Greek historian, who died about A.D. 240.
58. Origenes Adamantius, the Greek father, who died A.D. 254.

---

(1) Anthologia Veterum Latinorum Epigrammatum et Poematum, sive Catalecta Poetarum Latinorum, in vi. libros, digesta ex marmoribus et monumentis inscriptionum vetustis et codicibus MSS. eruta.

Digitized by Google

Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

59. Eusebius, the ecclesiastical historian, surnamed Pamphilus. He was born in Palestine, about A.D. 267, and died in the year A.D. 340. The extracts are taken from his work "De Vita Constantini" (1), &c.
60. Marcus Aurelius Olympius Nemesianus, a Latin poet, who flourished about A.D. 280, under the Emperor Carus and his sons Carinus and Numerian. All that remain of his works are an imperfect poem on Hunting, called Cynegeticon, and four Eclogues. In the eighth century he was so highly esteemed that he was read among the classics in the schools.
61. Ex Panegyricis Veteribus. The Panegyrics of Claudius Mamertinus were composed A.D. 292.
62. Eumenius, an orator at the court of Constantius Chlorus, and author of certain Panegyrics pronounced before the Emperor A.D. 296 and 310. His oration Pro Instaurandis Scholis, made A.D. 297, is printed with his Panegyric to Constantius, among the Panegyrici Veteres.
63. Marcianus Heracleota, who flourished about the end of the third century. The extracts incorporated in this Collection are taken from his "Periplus Maris Externi," which was printed by Hudson among the Geographi Minores, in 1698.
64. Agathemerus, the geographer, who lived in the third century. His work from which the extracts are taken was printed in the second volume of the Geographi Minores, by Hudson, in 1703.
65. Aelius Spartianus, the historian, who flourished at the end of the third century. His Roman History, published among the Scriptores Historiæ Augustæ, has furnished the extracts for this Collection.
66. Julius Capitolinus, who flourished at the end of the third century. He wrote an account of the Lives of Verus, Antoninus Pius, the Gordians, &c. The extracts are taken from his Life of Antoninus Pius, printed among the Scriptores Historiæ Augustæ.
67. Aelius Lampridius, a Latin historian, who flourished at the end of the third century. He wrote the Lives of the Emperors Commodus, Heliogabalus, and Alexander Severus, published among the Scriptores Historiæ Augustæ.
68. Flavius Vopiscus, a native of Syracuse, who lived at the end of the third century. His History of the Lives of the Emperors Aurelian, Tacitus, Florianus, Probus, Firmus, Saturninus, Proculus, Bonosus, Carus, Numerianus, and Carinus, is printed among the Historiæ Augustæ Scriptores.
69. Dorothæus Bishop of Tyre flourished cir. A.D. 303, and is said to have suffered martyrdom at the age of 107. Very little is known respecting him. The work entitled "Synopsis de Vita et Morte Prophetarum, Apostolorum, et Discipulorum Domini," from which the extract at page c. is taken, is attributed to him; but it is manifestly spurious, and was probably composed at the commencement of the sixth century.
70. An anonymous Panegyric of Maximianus and Constantinus, composed about A.D. 307.
71. An anonymous Panegyric of Constantinus Augustus, composed about A.D. 313.
72. Libanius, a celebrated Sophist; born of a noble family, at Antioch, on the Orontes, A.D. 314. He seems to have lived to the reign of Arcadius, *i.e.* beyond the seventieth year of his age.
73. Synodus Episcoporum qui in civitate Arelatensium, apud Marinum episcopum Ecclesiæ Catholicæ, temporibus Constantini Augusti, Volusiani, et Anniani, coss., convenerunt. This Council met A.D. 314.
74. St. Athanasius, Bishop of Alexandria in the year 326; died in 373, towards the close of the fourth century.
75. St. Basil, surnamed the Great, born at Neocæsarea in Cappadocia, A.D. 326, studied under Libanius at Antioch and Constantinople. He returned to his

(1) De Vita Constantini, libri iv. This work is rather a Panegyric than a Life, being written in a florid and oratorical style. Some have denied it to be Eusebius'. It is subjoined to the Ecclesiastical History.

Digitized by Google

native country, A.D. 355, where he taught rhetoric. About A.D. 370 he succeeded Eusebius in the Bishopric of Cæsarea, which church he governed for eight years; and died A.D. 378. Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

76. Flavius Claudius Julianus; born 6th November 331, at Constantinople; younger son of Constantius, brother of Constantine the Great; raised to the dignity of Cæsar, 6th November 355; died of a wound received in battle, June 363. The extracts are taken from his Epistles.

77. Saint Jerom, Hieronymus, born A. D. 331, at Stridon, a town on the confines of Pannonia and Dalmatia; resided four years in the Syrian Deserts, and then returned to Rome. He afterwards retired to Bethlehem, where, in a monastery founded by Paula, he spent his old age, and died A.D. 420.

78. St. Ambrose, born at Arles, or, according to others, at Treves or Lyons, A.D. 333 according to Cave, or A.D. 340 according to Dupin. He remained at Milan as governor for five years, of which place he was made bishop on the death of Auxentius, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. He died at Milan, 4th April 397.

79. Expositio totius Mundi, which is supposed to have been written about A.D. 340, by an anonymous author. It is to be found among the Geographi Minores, published by Hudson, at Oxford, A.D. 1712.

80. St. Chrysostom, Bishop of Constantinople, born at Antioch, A.D. 347, died in Armenia, A.D. 407. His works fill eleven volumes, folio.

81. Eutropius, a Latin historian, who flourished A.D. 360. The excerpta are from his "Breviarium Historiæ Romanæ," edited by Havercamp, 1729.

82. Sextus Aurelius Victor, a Roman historian, who lived in the fourth century, probably in the reigns of Constantius and Theodosius, A.D. 361. Julian appointed him Prefect of Pannonia; and, as a recompence for his services, he was honoured with a statue of brass. He was afterwards made Præfect of Rome, and A.D. 369 Consul with Valentinian. He appears to have lived until the end of the fourth century.

83. Latinus Pacatus, an orator of Drepanum. His Panegyric to Theodosius Augustus was made A.D. 391.

84. Sextus Rufus Festus, a Latin Historian, who flourished A.D. 370. He is styled "Vir Consularis," but nothing is known of his personal history. His two remaining works are:—I. De Historia Romana Libellus, which sometimes bears the title of Breviarium rerum gestarum populi Romani, ending in the time of Jovian; and, II. De regionibus urbis Romæ, containing a catalogue of the monuments and edifices of Rome. The extracts are taken from his Breviarium.

85. Claudius Claudianus, a Latin poet, who flourished in the fourth century, under the Emperor Theodosius and his sons Arcadius and Honorius. He was born near the year 365, and came to Rome 395. The time of his death is uncertain.

86. Ammianus Marcellinus, who flourished A.D. 380. He wrote a History of the Roman Emperors from the time of Domitian, where Suetonius breaks off. An anonymous author who wrote the Life of Constantius Chlorus, Constantine the Great, and other Roman Emperors, is printed at the end of the first volume of the works of Ammianus Marcellinus, Leips. 1808, pp. 609, 628. (1)

87. Quintus Aurelius Symmachus, a citizen and senator of Rome, and Consul A.D. 391. He was an earnest opposer of the Christian Religion. Ammianus Marcellinus speaks of him as a man of great learning and modesty.

88. Lucius Ampelius, who is supposed to have flourished at the beginning of the fourth century.

89. Itinerarium Antonii Augusti. The author of this Itinerary is not known, but he is supposed by some persons to have lived in the second century, and by others not until the fourth.

90. Eunapius Sardianus, a native of Sardis in Lydia; he flourished in the fourth century, under the Emperors Valentinian, Valens, and Gratian; and was a sophist;

(1) The same extract also appears in Murator. Script. Rer. Ital. I. xxiv. p. 635.

Digitized by Google

Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

physician, and historian. He was brought up under Chrysanthus. He wrote a History of the Cæsars, from Claudius, where Herodian left off, down to the reign of Arcadius and Honorius. Photius speaks well of this History, but complains "that the author is so partial to the heathen Emperors as to prefer Julian the "Apostate to Constantine the Great." This History is lost, but the substance of it is to be found in Zosimus, who is supposed to have done little more than copy it. In Labbe there are about seven pages of "Excerpta de Legationibus"(1); and all that remains of his writings besides are the Lives of the Sophists.

91. Julius Firmicus Maternus, a writer who flourished under Constans and Constantius. He is only known as the author of a book against Paganism, entitled "De Errore profanarum Religionum"; a production of the fourth century, displaying much learned research in the historical development of the different Heathen systems.

92. Rufus Festus Avienus, a poet, who wrote about the latter end of the fourth century. Only fragments of his Geographical Poem have been preserved. They were first published in the year 1634; the copy in Wernsdorf's Poetæ Latini Minores has been used for this Collection.

93. Ex Cosmographia Æthico ascripta, composed about the end of the fourth century.

94. Aethicus Ister, who is supposed to have flourished towards the end of the fourth century. His Cosmography is usually published with the Itinerary of Antoninus. The edition of 1722, by Gronovius, has been used for these excerpts.

95. Flavius Vegetius Renatus, a Latin writer, who lived in the fourth century, under Valentinian, to whom his work "Epitome Institutore Rei Militaris" is dedicated. This is a compilation from many authors. Little is known of the author; he was probably a military man, and bore the title of "Comes."

96. Decimus Magnus Ausonius, a poet of the fourth century, who was born at Bordeaux, and made preceptor to Gratian, son of the Emperor Valentinian. He was appointed Consul by the Emperor Gratian A.D. 379. The time of his death is uncertain, but he was living A.D. 392.

97. Tabula Peutingeriana, which is supposed to have been composed in the fourth century (2); nearly all the portion relating to Britain has, however, perished.

98. Zosimus, an historian, who lived at the end of the fourth and beginning of the fifth century; he had the title of "Comes," and was Advocate of the Treasury at Rome. There are extant six books of his History, the first of which, concisely written, extends from Augustus to Dioclesian; the other five books are written more at large, particularly when the writer comes to the times of Theodosius the Great, and his children Arcadius and Honorius, with whom he was the contemporary. The beginning of the sixth book only is preserved. Zosimus drew his narrative from historians now lost, viz. Dexippus, Eunapius, and Olympiodorus. His style is far superior to that of the writers of his age.

99. Paulus Orosius, a learned Spanish ecclesiastic, who flourished in the fifth century; he was born at Tarragona in Catalonia, and was a disciple of St. Augustin. In A.D. 414 he was sent to Africa by Eutropius and Paul, two Spanish bishops, to solicit Augustin's assistance against heretics. In A.D. 415, Augustin sent him to St. Jerom, at Jerusalem, to consult him relative to a metaphysical disquisition on the origin of the soul; and on his return he brought into Africa the relics of St. Stephen. By the advice of Augustin he wrote a History, in seven books, under the title, it is said, of Miseria Humana, containing an account of wars, plagues, earthquakes, floods, &c. &c., ab init. mund. to A.D. 416. This was written to show that such calamities had not been more frequent since the introduction of Christianity than before. It was translated into Anglo-Saxon by King Alfred. He also wrote a Defence of Free-will. The time of his death is unknown.

100. Claudius Rutilius Numantianus, who flourished about the times of Honorius and Arcadius, A.D. 420. He was a Gaul by birth, of consular dignity, præfect and

(1) Fabricius attributes this fragment to another Eunapius, who lived somewhat earlier.

(2) There is no vestige of the original now remaining; the copy appears to have been made in the beginning of the fifteenth century.

Digitized by Google

tribune. He left only one work, a Poem called Itinerarium, of which the first book and the beginning of the second are all that remain.

101. Theodoretus Bishop of Cyrrhus in Syria, A.D. 420. In consequence of his supposed attachment to the Nestorian errors he was condemned by the Synod of Ephesus, but was restored by the fourth General Council, held at Chalcedon. He was alive in 460.

102. Sulpicius Severus, who flourished about the beginning of the fifth century; a disciple of St. Martin of Tours, whose Life he wrote, and a friend of Paulinus Bishop of Nola; born at Agen in the province of Aquitane; lived till about A.D. 420.

103. Notitia utriusque Imperii apud Græveii Thesaurum, believed to have been written at the beginning of the fifth century.

104. Olympiodorus, a native of Thebes, poet and historian, ambassador to the King of the Huns; he flourished cir. A.D. 425, and wrote in Greek twenty-two books of Historical Narratives dedicated to the Emperor Theodosius the younger. They embraced the events that occurred in the Roman Empire, particularly in the West, from A.D. 407 to A.D. 425. All that remains of this writer appears to be in Photius.

105. Socrates, surnamed Scholasticus, an ecclesiastical historian, who flourished about the middle of the fifth century. He was born at Constantinople, in the reign of Theodosius, and studied grammar under Helladius and Ammonius. In the decline of his life he undertook to write the History of the Church, beginning at the year A.D. 309, where Eusebius ends, and he continued it down to A.D. 440, in seven books.

106. Sozomenus, Hermias, an ecclesiastical historian of the fifth century; he studied the law at Berytus in Phœnicia; at Constantinople he became a pleader at the bar. His Ecclesiastical History, in two books, from the Ascension of Christ to A.D. 323, is lost. He then continued his History in a more circumstantial manner to A.D. 440, which he dedicated to the Emperor Theodosius the younger, and this part is extant.

107. The Codex Theodosianus. This Code was promulgated A.D. 438. (1)

108. Sidonius Apollinaris, born at Lyons about A.D. 438. Gennadius says of him,—"Sidonius Bishop of Auvergne wrote various and welcome volumes, and was a "man of sound learning; he was entirely skilled in divine and human affairs, "and of a quick capacity. He wrote to different persons a remarkable volume, "composed in different metres and in prose. He was powerful in Christian "strength, and was esteemed a wonderful catholic father and teacher."

109. Prosperus Aquitanus, a disciple of St. Augustine. He died in 466, and was a learned and voluminous writer. He continued the Chronicon of St. Jerom from A.D. 377 to A.D. 445. Another Chronicle, from A.D. 378 to A.D. 456, printed in Labbe, Bibl. Nov. Mss^tor, tom. I., has also been attributed to him.

110. Stephanus Byzantinus, a Greek grammarian, who flourished about A.D. 490. The excerpts printed in this Collection are taken from his book "De Urbibus."

111. Gennadius, a presbyter of Marseilles, who flourished at the close of the fifth century. The extract is taken from his "Catalogus Illustrium Virorum." Nothing is known of him except that which he himself states at the end of his catalogue;—that he wrote eight books against all heresies, and six books against Nestorius, and eleven books against Eutyches, three books against Pelagius, and a treatise on the Millennium, a work on the Apocalypse of St. John, an Epistle concerning his own faith, and the Catalogue of illustrious men.

112. Aurelius Cassiodorus, born at Sequillace in Calabria, flourished during the sixth century, and called by way of distinction "the Senator." Theodoric made him governor of Sicily, and afterwards his secretary. He was then raised to the consulate, which he administered alone, A.D. 514. He was continued in favour by Athalaric, who succeeded Theodoric about A.D. 524; but afterwards, in 537,

(1) Consularia Theodosiana, seu Chronologia nova constitutionum Codicis Theodosiani centum viginti septem annorum, ab A.D. 312 ad A.D. 438, sub sedecim Imperatoribus.

Digitized by Google

Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

being discarded from all his offices by King Vitiges, he retired into a monastery of his own foundation in the extreme parts of Calabria, where he invented many curious pieces of mechanism, water clocks, sun dials, perpetual lamps, &c. He died cir. A.D. 575. His chief works are his "Commentaries on the Psalms," his "Variarum Epistolarum," libri xii., and his "Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ," called "Tripartitæ," because formed from the Greek authors Sozomenus, Socrates, and Theodoretus.

113. The Codex Justinianus, composed between the 13th February A.D. 528 and the 7th of April A.D. 529.

114. Jornandes, a Goth, who wrote about A.D. 552. The extracts are taken from his work De Rebus Geticis, which he states in his dedication to be an extract from the lost History of Cassiodorus.

115. Gregory Bishop of Tours, who composed an Ecclesiastical History of the Franks, in ten books, from the earliest period to the year 592. He died in 595.

116. Procopius, a Greek historian of the sixth century, born at Cæsarea in Palestine. He went thence to Constantinople in the time of the Emperor Anastasius, by whom, as well as by Justin I. and Justinian, he was greatly esteemed. By profession he was a rhetorician and a pleader, and was secretary to Belisarius, whom he attended in the wars of Persia, Africa, and Italy. Afterwards he was admitted into the senate, and became præfect or governor of Constantinople, where he seems to have died about A.D. 565. His History contains eight books:—two of the Persian War, epitomized by Photius in the sixty-third chapter of his Bibliotheca; two of the War of the Vandals; and four of the War of the Goths.

117. Venantius Honorius Clementianus Fortunatus, a Christian poet of the sixth century, a native of Italy, who studied at Ravenna. Hilduin abbot of St. Denis gave him the title of "Scholastissimus." He went to France in the time of Sigebert King of Austrasia, upon whose marriage with Brunehild, A.D. 563, he composed an Epithalamium. He was much esteemed by Gregory of Tours, and raised to the bishopric of Poictiers. He died about the beginning of the seventh century, some say in A.D. 609. His works consist of eleven books of poetry, mostly elegiac, hymns, letters, and lives of saints, amongst which are four books of the Life of St. Martin in heroic verse.

118. Vibius Sequester. The age in which this writer lived is not known. The short extract which occurs in this Collection is taken from his work De Fluminibus, which was first printed by Oberlin, in 1773; but the edition which has been here used is that by Bipont, in 1809.

119. Priscianus Periegetes, who is supposed to have flourished towards the end of the sixth century. His work was printed by Wernsdorf, among the Poetæ Latini Minores, in 1788.

120. Isidorus Bishop of Seville, who died A.D. 636. He was a man of great learning, and the author of numerous works, amongst which are twenty books of the Origines sive Etymologiæ.

121. The Greek Menology.

122. Ex anonymo Ravennate Geographo. The author is supposed to have flourished in the seventh century.

123. Georgius Cedrenus, a Greek monk, who lived in the eleventh century. He wrote annals from the beginning of the world to the reign of Isaac Comnenus, Emperor of Constantinople, who succeeded Michael IV. in A.D. 1057. This compendium is made up out of the works of three authors; viz., Georgius Syncellus, whose chronology he follows from the Creation to Dioclesian; Theophanes, from Diocletian to Michael Curopalates; and Thracesius Scylitzes, from Curopalates to his own time.

124. John Xiphiline of Trebizond, who lived at the commencement of the twelfth century. He abridged the works of Dio Cassius from the thirty-fifth to the eightieth book. The extracts printed at pp. lv. lxii. are printed from the edition of Reimarus, 1752.

Digitized by Google

125. Zonaras, one of the Byzantine historians. He flourished about A.D. 1100. Those passages only have been extracted from his Annals which are not found in Dio Cassius or other ancient authors. Extracts from the Greek and Roman writers.

126. John Tzetzes was the son of Michael Tzetzes and Eudocia: His paternal grandfather was John Tzetzes; his maternal grandfather, a Greek; and his maternal grandmother, an Iberian. He was well skilled in Hebrew and Syrian, rhetoric, geometry, &c. He seems to have written his work in A.D. 1176, according to Gerbelius.

127. Nicephorus Callistus, born at the latter end of the thirteenth century. He dedicated his Ecclesiastical History to Andronicus II., the son of Michael Palæologus who ejected the Latins from the empire of Constantinople.

§ 115. The Addenda relate solely to the Druidical religion, and the Excerpts entirely concern Gaul; they are taken from Diodorus Siculus, Strabo, Pomponius Mela, Pliny the younger, and Suetonius Tranquillus.

§ 116. The Extracts have been compiled with great care from the best editions of the works of the different authors from which they have been taken, and the references to them are invariably made in a note at the foot of the page. It is possible, however, that some may have been overlooked where perhaps only a brief verbal notice occurs, as "Britannia," "Caledonia," "Thule," without any important reference to facts; and it is not impossible that some noted under the word "Britannia" may refer to Brittany; but this the context will show. An English translation accompanies the Greek extracts.

ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS.

§ 117. A collection of Roman Inscriptions found on stones and marbles, commemorative of some event connected with the occupation of this island by that great people, follows the Excerpta. Roman Inscriptions.

§ 118. The Inscriptions are taken from the works of Gruter, Gudius, Muratori, Maffei, Camden (Gough's edition), Whitaker, Lysons, and Hodgson, as well as from the Archæologia and the Gentleman's Magazine; and they have been copied from stones found on the Continent and in England. (1)

§ 119. The Reader must not expect to find in this Collection a copy of every Roman Inscription which may have been discovered in Britain. It is expressly confined to those only which bear upon general and not upon particular history. Many persons, perhaps would have preferred that all Roman Inscriptions discovered in Britain should have been included, on the ground that every thing illustrating our connexion with that celebrated people must be desirable, and would elucidate some portion of local or particular history. However interesting a collection of this sort might be, and there is no doubt of its importance, it is questionable how far it could be accomplished in a work like the present. Mr. Petrie considered that the Inscriptions which he had selected were sufficient for every useful purpose, as they vary little in their information: a victorious legion, the death of a commander, the performance of a vow, a tribute to the memory of a departed relative, are the subjects generally commemorated. To form a complete collection of such votive tablets is hardly practicable, as the Romans were resident in this island for four centuries, and of course their *exuviæ* are scattered over a very wide surface. Their monuments are being daily exhumed, and affording matter of investigation to the learned; and when it is remembered how far beneath the surface of the earth these remains are found, it may be a source of congratulation that we possess so many of their relics. A diligent study of the "Notitia utriusque imperii," as published at p. xxiii of this Volume, may perhaps point out places where many Inscriptions might still be found, as it designates the positions of the Roman Legions in Britain. It becomes necessary to draw a line somewhere; and the limit prescribed by Mr. Petrie is, perhaps, the best, as being the most accurately defined.

---

(1) This portion of the work was not finished when it was suspended in the year 1835. Mr. Petrie left it to the last, in the hope that other data might be found before the volume was completed, but his collections have not been found. Mr. Newton, of the British Museum, has supplied those Inscriptions which have letters added to the numerals, as 24 *a*, 24 *b*, &c., and also several additional notes.

Digitized by Google

BRITISH COINS.

British Coins.

§ 120. Following the Roman Inscriptions are Engravings of the principal BRITISH COINS. The specimens have been taken from the collection in the British Museum. Doubtful coins have been excluded.

ROMAN COINS AND MEDALS.

Roman Coins.

§ 121. After the British Coins will be found Engravings of all ROMAN COINS AND MEDALS struck in Britain, or having any connexion with it. The examples have been selected from the great national collection in the British Museum; and from the private cabinets of distinguished numismatists, when better specimens than those in the British Museum were to be obtained. Where there is any doubt as to their relation to this empire they are designedly omitted.

§ 122. This Division of the Work will be found to contain a complete and valuable body of Materials for the History of Britain from the Roman Invasion to the arrival of the Saxons. Students and historians need not for the future consume their time in searching the classical writers for isolated and detached passages bearing on their respective inquiries, as every sentence having any direct connexion with Britain has been extracted and concentrated in a few pages. What Eichorn did for Grecian History has been done by Mr. Petrie for the History of Britain under the Romans.

Contents of the Second Division of the Work.

§ 123. The Second Division of the Work, containing the First Part of the Materials for the History of Britain, from the arrival of the Saxons to the Norman Conquest, follows the Classical Division. It contains:—

Gildæ Sapientis de Excidio Britanniæ Historia et Epistola, extending from the Incarnation to A.D. 560; the text of which has been compared with two manuscripts.

Eulogium Britanniæ, sive Historia Britonum, by Nennius, from Brute to A.D. 680; collated with twenty-six manuscripts.

Chronicon Venerabilis Bedæ, sive De sex hujus sæculi ætatibus, extending from the Creation of the World to A.D. 725; the "Sexta Ætas" has been collated with two manuscripts.

Bedæ Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum, from Julius Cæsar to A.D. 731; compared with the celebrated Cambridge manuscript used by Smith, and with several others.

Chronologia Brevissima ad Northanhymbros spectans, ab anno Domini usque ad annum Domini 737; also taken from the Cambridge manuscript.

The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle to A.D. 1066; the text of which has been compared with all the known manuscripts, and translated into English.

Asserius de Rebus Gestis Ælfredi, extending from A.D. 849 to A.D. 887; collated with the only known manuscripts.

Chronicon Aethelweardi, from the Incarnation to A.D. 975; taken from Saville's text, as no manuscript has been discovered.

Florentii Wigornensis Chronicon, from the Incarnation to A.D. 1066; collated with three manuscripts.

The Appendix to the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester, containing Nomina Archiepiscoporum et Episcoporum Angliæ, et Genealogia Regum Anglorum.

The Historia de Gestis Anglorum, by Simeon of Durham, from A.D. 732 to A.D. 1066; compared with the unique Cambridge manuscript.

The Historia Anglorum, by Henry of Huntingdon, from the Incarnation to A.D. 1066; collated with four manuscripts.

The Norman French Poem, entitled "L'Estorie des Engles, solum la translation Maistre Geoffroi Gaimar," from A.D. 495 to A.D. 1066; hitherto unedited; taken from four manuscripts.

Digitized by Google

The Annales Cambriæ, from A.D. 444 to A.D. 1066; collated with three manuscripts.

The Brut y Tywysogion, or the Chronicle of the Princes of Wales, from A.D. 681 to A.D. 1066; collated with five manuscripts: And

The Carmen de Bello Hastingensi; printed for the first time from the unique Brussels manuscript.

Upon each of which works a few prefatory remarks relative to its author, its contents, and the period which it embraces, are offered.

GILDAS.

Gildas.

§ 124. Gildas (or Gildus, as the name is given by Beda and Alcuin), by some surnamed the Wise, by others Badonicus, claims, on account of his antiquity, the earliest place in this Collection. His Life has been twice written at different times; the first is attributed to an anonymous monk of St. Gildas de Ruys in Brittanny (1), in the eleventh century; and the second to Caradoc of Llancarvan (2), who flourished in the twelfth century. As both of these authors have confounded the actions of two persons at least of the name of Gildas, it will be advisable, in this sketch of his Life, to rely on the few and obscure notices relating to himself, which are to be discovered in his work.

§ 125. It appears from these notices that Gildas was born in Britain, in the year of the siege of Mount Badon (3); that he exercised some kind of ecclesiastical function (4); that

---

(1) Sancti Gildæ Sapientis Vita, auctore Monacho Ruyensi anonymo; ex MS° Ruyensi;—is printed by Mabillon, Acta SS. Benedictinorum, sæc. I. It has been conjectured that there were two, if not three, persons who bore the name of Gildas, and who have been severally designated as Gildas Albanius, Gildas Cambrius, and Gildas Sapiens or Badonicus; and Archbishop Usher (Primordia) is of opinion that the Monk of Ruys has confounded the actions of Gildas Albanius with those of Gildas Badonicus; the first of whom he considers was born about A.D. 425, while the latter is said to have died in A.D. 570. But it must be remarked that both are said to have been born in Scotland, then called Ireland. One was the son of Nau*, the other of Cau; the eldest son of one was Huel, of the other Cuil. Both Lives have stories of a bell, both Gildas's go to Ireland, both go to Rome, and both build churches. The Monk of Ruys quotes several passages from Gildas De Excidio, and assigns it to him; and Caradoc calls him "Historiographus Britonum†," and says that he wrote Historias de Regibus Britonum.

Dr. O'Conor (Rer. Hibernicar. Scriptores, t. I. prolegom. pars 1ma, p. xcix) is also of opinion that two persons have been confounded; that while Caradoc thought he was writing the Life of Gildas Badonicus, he was in fact composing that of Gildas Albanius; that the name is exclusively Irish; that the only Gildas mentioned in British History was unquestionably Irish; that his name shows his Irish origin, as does also the bitterness with which he attacks the Britons (pars 2, p. xxix); and he doubts not, that in the period between St. Patrick, an. 422, and the invasion of Ireland by King Henry II., he could find more than a thousand Gildas's, who were either bishops, priests, scribes, or amanuenses (pp. cxcvi-cxcviii).

Dr. O'Conor, however, appears only to have seen extracts from Caradoc, or he would have found that, if there be any confusion of persons, Caradoc has blundered as well as the Monk of Ruys; for though, when the elder brother of Gildas is said to have been killed by *Arthur*, Dr. O'Conor gets rid of the difficulty by understanding it of Aurelius Ambrosius (pars 1ma, p. xcix), yet that substitution could never avail with respect to Melras and Guenheviu.

If, however, it be allowed to sift the two Lives, and allot to each that which will not accord with the proposed time of the other, *two* persons will be brought into action, the later of whom is considered as the author of the Excidium; but when he was born is still a matter of dispute. Mabillon (Act. Ben. t. I. p. 139-144) assigns A.D. 484, grounding his argument on Malmesbury's statement, that Hengist died thirty-nine years after the arrival of the Saxons, and that his immediate successors made no attempt to enlarge their paternal boundaries; and that, therefore, the battle of Badon must have been fought before the death of Hengist, *i. e.* before A.D. 485 (488). But it may be observed, that Malmesbury's account is rather an illation than evidence; his scanty authorities furnished him with no account of the transactions of the successors of Hengist, and he therefore assumed that they had not done anything. Besides, it does not seem necessarily implied that the battle of Badon was fought against the Kings of Kent.

Usher places the event in A.D. 520; and the Harleian Manuscript, No. 3859, (supposing the birth of Gildas to have taken place in the same year as the battle of Badon,) ascribes it to A.D. 516, and the death of Gildas to A.D. 570, which is nearly the time usually assigned.

(2) The evidence now extant to prove that Caradoc of Lancarvan was the author of the Vita Sancti Gildæ consists of a manuscript belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Durham (B. II. 35.) written about the end of the twelfth century; a manuscript in C.C.C. Cambridge, of the thirteenth century, which ascribes it to Caradoc by a couplet appended to it; and the Royal manuscripts in the British Museum, 13 B. VII. fol. 20., written about the reign of King Henry the Eighth.

(3) "From this time, now the citizens, now the enemy, triumphed . . . . . till the year of the siege of Mount "Badon, from which the forty-fourth year is now revolving, as I know, the first month being already gone, the same "also being the year of my own nativity." (C. 2. p. 15.)

(4) See pp. 3, 4.

* Ricemarc (Anglia Sacra, 2. 630), who wrote before Caradoc, calls him Cau.

† Usher (Primordia, 174), seems to consider the work different from the "Excidium."

Digitized by Google

Gildas. he was contemporaneous with various British Princes, whose vices he enumerates and condemns (1); that he crossed the sea; and that, at the earnest request of his friends, after ten years entreaty, he composed his Epistle. (2)

§ 126. Various dates have been assigned to the siege of Mount Badon; but, according to the Annales Cambriæ, apparently the best of all existing authorities, it took place in A.D. 516 (3); consequently, in that year was Gildas born.

§ 127. It appears to have been generally allowed, from a passage in Gildas (4), supported by the authority of the Monk of Ruys, that Gildas wrote his Epistle in Armorica. It seems that he went abroad at least as early as A.D. 550, in the thirty-fourth year of his age; a computation which nearly agrees with the account given by the Monk of Ruys, who says that Gildas went to France in his thirtieth year. If he took ten years to consider and mature his History, it would bring the period of its composition to A.D. 560, which corresponds exactly with forty-four years after the siege of Mount Badon. If the Cambrian Annals, under A.D. 565, are to be understood as speaking of Gildas Badonicus, he must have sailed to Ireland in that year. (5) His death, according to the Cambrian Annals (6), as well as Tigernach, happened in A.D. 570.

§ 128. The Epistle of Gildas contains but very few incidents of historical interest, and those are involved in a multitude of words. The account which he gives of his materials in Chapter 2. prepares his reader to expect a very meagre narrative; and such is precisely the character of the work. It may be divided into two periods; the former extends from the first invasion of Britain by the Romans to the revolt of Maximus at the close of the fourth century, and the latter from the revolt of Maximus to the author's own time. In the earlier portion he exhibits but an indistinct acquaintance with the events which took place towards the conclusion of the Roman domination in Britain, and during the following century: his narrative is general, confused, and declamatory, and except in very few instances it cannot be traced to any known source. It is remarkable that when he comes to his own times he is, if possible, more obscure, and his facts less copious.

§ 129. As to his authorities, Gildas says that he wrote more from foreign relation than from written evidences pertaining to his own country. And the vague and meagre manner in which the Roman transactions in the island are hinted at, rather than described, perfectly coincides with his own acknowledgment; nevertheless, Ruffinus's version of the Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius, the Epistles of St. Jerome, and perhaps the Ecclesiastical History of Sulpicius Severus, may be traced in his pages. But for the second period his veracity must rest entirely on his own authority, as none of the contemporaneous Greek or Roman writers afford it any support, but the contrary; his statement relative to the abandonment of the Island by the Romans from the empire of Maximus, and the subsequent erection of the Roman walls, are wholly irreconcileable with their testimony. From the early part of the fifth century, however, when the Greek and Roman writers cease to notice the affairs of Britain, his narrative, on whatever authority it may have been founded, has been adopted without question by Beda and succeeding authors, and accepted, notwithstanding its barrenness of facts and pompous obscurity, by all but general consent, as the basis of early

---

(1) See p. 62.

(2) In his Preface he says, "I refrained from writing more than ten revolving years, owing to a want of information, which still obtains." And in the Second Chapter he continues this subject:—"But I will endeavour to bring "these matters forward, not so much from domestic as foreign relation, which, broken by repeated chasms, are not "sufficiently perspicuous;" from this it seems possible that he passed over to Britanny, where the present work is thought to have been written.

(3) See p. 830 c. It is not, however, to be concealed that Beda supposed that the forty-four years mentioned by Gildas were to be reckoned from A.D. 449, the date of the arrival of the Saxons in Britain; but Beda was undoubtedly betrayed into an error on that subject by the involved style of Gildas. It is now generally understood to identify the year of the writer's birth with that of the siege or battle of Mount Badon.

(4) "Quantum tamen potuero, non tam ex scripturis patriæ scriptorumve monimentis, quippe quæ, vel si qua "fuerint, aut ignibus hostium exusta, aut civium exsilii classe longius deportata non compareant, quam transmarina "relatione, quæ crebris irrupta intercapedinibus non satis claret." (p. 7 B.) Besides the importance of this passage towards substantiating what is advanced in the text, it upsets at once all claims made by any writers since the time of Gildas, of possessing more accurate and extensive information upon early British History.

(5) CXXI = 565, Navigatio Gildæ in Hybernia, p. 831 A.

(6) CXXVI = 570, Gildas obiit, p. 831 B.

Digitized by Google

Gildas.

English History. (1) It may be remarked that some parts of this treatise are wholly unintelligible, either from the corruption of manuscripts or the carelessness of the transcriber.

§ 130. The treatise De Excidio Britanniæ was first published in the year 1525 (2), by Polydore Vergil (3), who took his text from two manuscripts not now known to exist. He has neither mentioned the age of the manuscripts which he used, nor has he preserved any of their verbal or phraseological variations; but he acknowledges that he occasionally omitted, and sometimes transposed, portions of the text; and he might, with truth, have added, that he also substituted one term for another, whenever he thought the expression of his author obscure.

§ 131. In 1568, John Josseline, secretary to Archbishop Parker, gave a new edition of the text of Gildas (4), in which the avowed alterations and omissions of Polydore Vergil were corrected and supplied on the authority of two manuscripts; one of which appears to have been a Cottonian Manuscript, formerly marked Vitellius, A. VI., but described by him as being upwards of six hundred years old, and to have formerly belonged to Christ Church, Canterbury; and the second, now in the Public Library at Cambridge, marked D.d. 1. 17., which, as he informs his readers, was once the property of the abbey of Glastonbury, but when he wrote "was the sole property of a Kentish gentleman in the profession of the law." (5)

§ 132. Thomas Gale also published at Oxford, in A.D. 1691, a new edition of Gildas, in which he chiefly relied on a manuscript, likewise in the Public Library at Cambridge, marked F.f. 1. 27.; he also used the Cottonian Manuscript Vitellius, A. VI., which had previously been consulted by Josseline. This latter, the most ancient of all the manuscripts of Gildas which have been known, has unfortunately been destroyed; but, in Smith's catalogue, it is said to have been written in a character approaching the Saxon, from which it may be inferred that it was as old as the eleventh century.

§ 133. The only manuscripts of Gildas now remaining are, one in the Public Library at Cambridge, above referred to as D.d. 1. 17., in large folio, mutilated at the beginning (6), written on vellum, in double columns, of the fifteenth century. This manuscript, which is designated as B. in the various readings of this Work, exhibits frequent blunders of the scribe, and wants many passages, which have been supplied in the margins, apparently by Josseline.

§ 134. The second manuscript, which Mr. Petrie has called, in his notes, A., is also in the Public Library at Cambridge (F.f. 1. 27.), in medium folio, written on vellum, in double columns, about the latter end of the twelfth century. (7) When compared with Josseline's

---

(1) Gibbon (Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire) has more than once expressed great contempt for Gildas. He writes,—"A monk, who, in the profound ignorance of human life, has presumed to exercise the office of historian, "strangely disfigures the state of Britain at the time of its separation from the Roman Empire. Gildas describes in "florid language the improvements of agriculture, the foreign trade which flowed with every tide into the Thames and "Severn, the solid and lofty construction of public and private edifices. He accuses the sinful luxury of the British "people,—of a people, according to the same writer, ignorant of the most simple arts, and incapable, without the aid "of the Romans, of providing walls of stone, or weapons of iron, for defence of their native land."

(2) Opus Novum. Gildas Britannus monachus, cui Sapientis cognomentum est inditum, de Calamitate Excidio et Conquestu Britanniæ, quam Angliam nunc vocant, auctor vetustus a multis diu desideratus, et nuper in gratiam D. Cuthberti Tonstalli Londinensis Episcopi formulis excussus. Lond. 1525, 12mo.

(3) Leland, who has published copious extracts from Gildas (Coll. iv. 61.), either made use of Polydore's edition or a manuscript of the same family.

(4) Gildæ, cui cognomentum est Sapientis, de Excidio et Conquestu Britanniæ et flebili castigatione, reges, principes, et sacerdotes, epistola, vetustissimorum exemplariorum auxilio non solum a mendis plurimis vindicata, sed etiam accessione eorum, quæ in prima editione a Polydoro Vergilio resecta erant, multipliciter aucta. Londini, 1568, 8vo.

(5) In his address to Archbishop Parker, Josseline writes,—"Incidi nuper, humanissime domine, tua quidam "auctoritate usus, in duos veteres codices Gildæ Britonis, quorum alter literarum notis valde peregrinis et ab usu "nostro jamdiu alienis, quippe amplius sexcentis hinc annis scriptus, ad bibliothecam Augustinensem Cantuariæ olim "pertinuit; alter quidem multo recentior et scriptura non æque diligenti, qui tamen minimum ab illo altero "discrepat, fuit olim Glastoniensis cœnobii, at jam est cujusdam generosi jurisperiti Cantiani solus et proprius."

(6) The whole of the Preface, and a small portion of the beginning of the work, are wanting.

(7) The Rev. J. Stevenson, in his edition of Gildas, published for the English Historical Society in 1838, states that this manuscript (F. f. 1. 27.) apparently once belonged to Durham, even if it were not transcribed in that monastery. It seems necessary to state here, that, besides the editions of Polydore Vergil, Josseline, Gale, and Stevenson, which were printed in England, others have appeared on the Continent, viz. in the years 1541, 1568, 1569, 1576, 1587, and 1677 respectively, besides that of Bertram from the Copenhagen press in 1757. *See* pp. 5, 8. *ante*.

Digitized by Google

Gildas. edition, the following variations will be observed:—the prologue is much shorter; there are a set of rubrics, slightly dissimilar, prefixed in a body to the text, and adapted to a division of chapters different from that adopted by the scribe; a long rubric by way of summary or title; many various readings, of which some are merely glosses which have slid into the text, while others are the result of carelessness in the scribe; many brief glosses or notes, mostly interlinear, but sometimes marginal. It ends with Chapter 26; adding, out of place, the titles of some of the preceding chapters, agreeing entirely with those of Josseline. These are followed by two verses, from which it would appear that this manuscript was derived from a copy written either by an anonymous scribe, or by one Cormac, who not only abbreviated the prologue, which has already been noticed, but also cut off whatever followed the Twenty-sixth Chapter; and instead of "Epistola" substituted "Historia" for the title of his performance, thereby inducing Gale to divide the work of Gildas (which was evidently originally written consecutively) into two portions, which he entitled respectively the History and the Epistle of Gildas.

§ 135. Gale selected this manuscript for the basis of his edition, because he thought it was free from the gross errors and interpolations which deformed that of Josceline; whereas it is clear to a demonstration, that it exhibits the text of Gildas not only in a depraved but in a truncated form. If, at any future time, a copy of the older Cottonian Manuscript which was destroyed by the fire of 1731 should be found, it will undoubtedly appear that the text of Josceline is the only correct one which had hitherto appeared, and that Gale had taken a liberty, not unusual with him, of arbitrarily changing, and without notice, and sometimes without the appearance of necessity, such words as he supposed to be corrupt; thus Josseline's text, which he states, and apparently with truth, to have been prepared with the utmost exactness, will be restored to the place it has unduly lost. Such was Mr. Petrie's deliberate conclusion; yet, however strong his opinions were on the subject, as he could not demonstrate that Gale had no manuscript authority for the several changes which he had made in Josseline's text, he thought himself under the necessity of adopting the text of Gale, subject to such corrections as were to be obtained from the Cambridge manuscripts. He also collated Gale's text with Josseline's edition; and occasionally, though it is of very slender authority, with that of Polydore Vergil. The two manuscripts above referred to in the Public Library at Cambridge have also been collated; and whatever variations they severally exhibit, which are not merely blunders of the scribes, have been retained among the various readings, under the designations of A. and B.; and even such readings as would have been rejected if the sense had been clear, have not been neglected when the text was obscure.

NENNIUS.

Nennius. § 136. Of the author of the Historia Britonum nothing is known. The work at various periods has been indifferently ascribed to Nennius, Gildas, Mark the Anchorite, and to an anonymous writer; but as the composition, for some centuries past, has been generally attributed to Nennius, it was thought advisable to associate his name with it in this edition of the work.

§ 137. The title of Nennius to the authorship rests on the authority of two prologues prefixed to some copies of the work (1), and of some verses inserted in one copy. Without stopping to inquire who Nennius was (2), it will be necessary to consider what reliance is to be placed on these prologues and verses.

---

(1) The only *ancient* copy which contains both prologues is in the Public Library at Cambridge (F.f. 1. 27. 2.), a manuscript written on vellum, towards the end of the twelfth or the beginning of the thirteenth century. It has been adopted by Mr. Petrie for the text of this Edition. There is also a modern copy of this Cambridge Manuscript, belonging to the University of Glasgow, written in the seventeenth century, which also contains both prologues.

(2) From a few notices respecting Nennius, the reputed author, which occur in the prologues and verses, and also from some glosses found in the body of the work, it appears that he was the disciple of Elbod; that he compiled his History by order of his superiors (seniorum jussu), and completed it in the year 858; that he was subject to a priest called Beulan, whom he styles Master, and to whom he inscribed a copy of his compilation; that he addressed certain verses to Samuel, the son of Beulan, for whose information he glossed his work; and that he belonged to some community either of regular or secular clergy.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

§ 138. There are still extant about thirty manuscript copies of the Historia Britonum, in five of which, written between the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, there is a short prologue assigning the work to Nennius the disciple of St. Elbod (1); and in one manuscript, written in the close of the twelfth or beginning of the thirteenth century, there is, in addition to this prologue, another and a longer one, also assigning it to Nennius the disciple of Elbod, and which further states that he finished his work in A.D. 858. Though both of these prologues contain matter to the same effect, yet on the most cursory view it is apparent that they were not both written by the same person, and that neither of them is the composition of the author of the work itself. There is also an anachronism in the date of the longer prologue, which proves, beyond a possibility of doubt, that it was not written at the time it professes to have been; for the year 858 is called the twenty-fourth of Mervin (2),—an error into which no author at that time could have fallen, as he must have known that Rodri, and not Mervin, was the reigning sovereign at that time.

§ 139. It may further be remarked that the manuscript containing the *two* prologues is the only one in which the verses mentioned above are found; it also contains one or two passages (3) identifying the writer with the disciple of a priest called Beulan, the father of Samuel, to whom the verses in question are addressed. (4) The verses and the passages relating to Beulan are clearly interpolations or additions by some scribe, who seems to have glossed the Historia Britonum for Samuel's information. It may be therefore inferred that the writer could not have been the author of either of the prologues, for in them Nennius is called the disciple of Elbod, and in the gloss the author is identified as the disciple or pupil of Beulan.

§ 140. Besides these facts, it must be remembered that whenever the Historia Britonum is cited by any of the earlier English Historians it is never attributed to Nennius, but, on the contrary, to Gildas; for instance, William of Malmesbury, who wrote his Gesta Regum before the year 1125, cites the Historia Britonum thus,—"*ut in gestis Britonum legitur*;" and afterwards he states that the Britons were indebted to Gildas, an historian neither inelegant nor unlearned, for whatever notice they obtain among other nations. It is therefore clear that, had Malmesbury known that Nennius was the author of the work in question, he would have attributed it to him, and not to Gildas. Henry of Huntingdon and Geoffrey of Monmouth also cite the work as Gildas's, and make no allusion whatever to Nennius; Giraldus Cambrensis also evidently considered Gildas to have been the author of it; and their opinions ought to be of some weight; for Nennius being a Welsh name, they would not have been likely to have suppressed it, as those authors were particularly interested about every thing connected with that Principality. Geoffrey of Gaimar, who composed his Poem about the middle of the twelfth century, also probably alluded to the Historia Britonum when he writes "*Ke Gilde diste en la Geste.*" It is therefore not unfair to assume that these authors must have seen copies of the Historia Britonum, earlier than any at present extant, ascribing it to Gildas, or that it was the current opinion at that time that Gildas was the author; and that neither of the prologues in question were then known.

§ 141. It should also be stated that the most ancient manuscript of the Historia Britonum (Harl. 3359) does not ascribe it to any author in particular; and that one in the Vatican Library, little inferior in antiquity to the Harleian Manuscript, ascribes it to Mark

---

(1) Præf. p. 47 B. Elbod is apparently the same person who, in the Annales Cambriæ, an. 768, is said to have caused the Roman mode of keeping Easter to be observed in Wales, and who was Bishop of Venedotia at the time of his death in the year 809. (Annales Cambriæ, p. 834 c.)

(2) Egimus itaque hæc, nostris infirmioribus subveniendo, octingentesimo quinquagesimo octavo anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, vigesimo vero quarto Mervini Regis Britonum (Præf. p. 48 B). By this A.D. 858 is made coincident with the twenty-fourth year of Mervin King of Britain, a statement apparently quite at variance with other dates in the body of the work. The year A.D. 858 answers to the twentieth year of the reign of Rodri.

(3) These passages are evidently glosses which some scribe has inserted in the text by mistake.

(4) In the rubric prefixed to the verses above mentioned, Samuel, to whom they are addressed, is called "filius magistri sui Beulani presbyteri, ad quem historiam suam scripserat;" and in the marginal glosses in manuscripts L. and M. cap. 3, "Samuel infans magistri mei Beulani," is again mentioned; and in Chapter 65 he writes, "sed cum "inutiles magistro meo, id est, Beulano presbytero, visæ sunt genealogiæ Saxonum, et aliarum gentium, nolui eas "scribere."

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

the Anchorite; that several manuscripts of the twelfth century assign it to Gildas; consequently the claim of Nennius to the authorship is by no means established.

§ 142. The claims of Gildas to the authorship appear to rest on better, though still untenable, ground. In the "Capitula" to his History, which occur in one manuscript only, and which were written long after the time of Gildas, he is made to promise a larger work; and the scribe adds, "*quem et postea facit.*" At the end of the History the promise is repeated much more fully; and the scribe further adds, that the work was written, but destroyed by the British Kings, whose conduct it severely censured.

§ 143. The ascription of the Historia Britonum to Gildas was probably occasioned by the tradition that he had composed such a work, and early scribes, seeing an anonymous History similar to that which he is said to have promised, attributed the composition to him.(1) The style, however, of the two works clearly denotes different authors; and the period to which the Historia Britonum comes down (if the genealogies(2) of the Saxon Kings are to be considered part of the original work) is long after the death of Gildas. But on this subject it should be remarked that there is good ground for believing that all the matter in the Historia Britonum, later than the accounts of the exploits of Arthur, is subsequent interpolation.

§ 144. It now remains to consider the claim of Mark the Anchorite to the authorship of the Historia Britonum. It rests on the authority of a single manuscript in the Vatican Library, apparently of the tenth century, containing a treatise in which these words occur: "Incipit "Istoria Brittonum, edita ab Anachoreta Marco ejusdem gentis Episcopo." The ascription to him may have arisen thus: some scribe finding in an anonymous compilation (the Historia Britonum) a tale similar to that which is told by Heric in his Life of St. Germanus, on the authority of Mark the Anchorite, assumed that the whole of the Historia Britonum was the work of Mark, and prefixed a corresponding title to it, which at length found its way into the Vatican Manuscript. His claim to the authorship of the Historia Britonum has been disputed, because the date of 976, mentioned in the work, is irreconcileable with the statement of Heric(3), that Mark was an *old man* in the year 876(4); but as the date 976 clearly refers to the year when the manuscript was written, and not the year when the work was composed, the objection to Mark being the author must rest on other ground. The date in question differs in each of the six classes into which the manuscripts of the Historia Britonum are divided; it ranges between A.D. 831 and A.D. 976.(5) Mark's title to the authorship, therefore, is only better than that of Nennius, by being earlier; but with such imperfect and scanty evidence, it is impossible to arrive at any other conclusion than that the work in question is the production of an anonymous author who is yet to be identified.

§ 145. In the preface it is stated (6) that the author collected his materials from the tradition of his elders; from the monuments of the ancient inhabitants of Britain; from the Chronicles of Isidore, Jerome, Prosper, and Eusebius, as well as from the Histories of the Scots and Saxons. (7) Notwithstanding this distinct statement of his authorities, the confused and disjointed manner in which passages, apparently derived from known authors, are mixed

(1) The copies of the Historia Britonum which are attributed to Gildas are designated C. G. H. I. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. and W.

(2) The genealogies, which are not found in several ancient manuscripts, alone exhibit dates later than the time of Gildas. The computation of the number of years said to have elapsed since the nativity and preaching of Jesus Christ to the time when the manuscript was written varies in each class of manuscripts from A.D. 831 to A.D. 976; the date therefore evidently refers to the year in which the copy of the manuscript was made, and not to the time when the work was composed. It may be generally remarked that the variations in the different manuscript copies of the Historia Britonum are of such a nature as to prove that the work does not exist as it was originally written.

(3) Heric relates the story in question from the dictation of Mark, who is described as being an "old man." Now as Heric published his work in the year 876, and Mark was then an old man, it is beyond the bounds of credibility to suppose that he was alive in the year 976, the year to which he refers in connexion with King Edmund.

(4) "Fertur unum famosum inter cetera, *cujus ad nos notitia per sanctum senem Marcum*, ejusdem gentis "episcopum decucurrit," &c.

(5) Mark, by birth a Briton, was educated in Ireland, and after a long exercise of his episcopal functions retired to France, during the reign of Charles the Bold, about the year 870, and became an Anchorite at St. Medard's at Soisson.

(6) Partim majorum traditionibus, partim scriptis, partim etiam monimentis veterum Britanniæ incolarum, partim et de annalibus Romanorum, insuper et de Chronicis Sanctorum patrum, Ysidori scilicet Jeronimi, Prosperi, Eusebii necnon et de historiis Scottorum Saxonumque, p. 47.

(7) By the Histories of the Saxons, the genealogies above mentioned were probably intended.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

with a much larger portion of matter of uncertain origin, renders it extremely difficult to recognize and appropriate them. Portions of Chapters I. III. IX. XII. XIV. XVI. XVII. XIX. XX. XXIII. seem to have been extracted from Jerome's version of the Chronicle of Eusebius; parts of Chapters II. XIV. XXVII. XXXIII. XXXV. XXXVI. XXXVII. resemble Gildas, or perhaps occasionally Beda; and Chapter XXVI. is derived from Prosper's Chronicle. In Chapter XLIX. the "Liber S. Germani" is quoted; but what there occurs,—except the story of the Calf, differing, but not materially, from that related by Heric (1),—contains nothing in common with any known Life of that Saint. This is followed by a legend of St. Patric, in some of its incidents resembling that attributed to Probus, but in others differing both from it, and from every other account of St. Patric now known to be extant. The compiler of the Historia Britonum seems to have intended to avail himself of the Chronology of Eusebius; and the pretended synchronisms in Chapters V. and IX., and the uncertain periods assigned to some events in Chapters VI. and X., appear to be adaptations derived from that work. But whether it arises from the compiler using materials already depraved, or from his confusing dates as well as incidents derived from different sources, without possessing the skill to make them consistent with each other, or from the negligence of successive transcribers, the materials are now generally so confused and contradictory that it has seldom been found practicable to reconcile them. Some notion of their discrepancies may be formed by observing that the years assigned for the Nativity in Chapters I. XV. XXVI. LVIII. agree neither with Eusebius, nor with Isidore, nor with each other. This has led to the supposition, that such parts are necessarily interpolations. And possibly some of them, if not interpolations, are at least glosses which have found their way from the margin into the text. (2) In support of this view, it must be recollected that not only each of the prologues, but the First Chapter also, is omitted in several copies, and that in the few ancient manuscripts in which the second prologue or apologia only occurs, it is inserted by a different hand.

§ 146. The Historia Britonum was first printed by Gale, in the year 1691, among the Quindecim Scriptores, from a manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge (F. f. 1. 27.), compared with other copies in the Cottonian collection. Gale omitted certain parts of the compilation as it stands in that manuscript, but added, by way of Appendix, some various readings, and a few notes.

§ 147. The Manuscripts which have been examined for the present edition amount to twenty-six; they are designated by the letters from A. to A A., and may be divided into six Classes.

Class I. A.—The Manuscript F. f. 1. 27. in the Public Library at Cambridge, in medium folio, written on vellum, about the end of the twelfth century, in double columns. It contains,—1. Præfatio (3); 2. Apologia (4); 3. Capitula (5); 4. De malis et perversis naturis hominum (6); 5. Versus Nennii ad Samulem (6); 6. Versus ejusdem Nennii (6); 7. Nota quædam chronologicæ (7); 8. Historia Britonum (8); 9. Civitates Britanniæ (9); 10. De Mirabilibus Britanniæ. (3)

This Manuscript has exclusively many passages in the text which are found in a few others in the margin, but are wholly wanting in the far greater number of copies; it also contains the prologue, and the "Apologia" or abbreviated prologue (10), the capitula (11), the mention of Anaraut (12), &c. The apparent glosses discoverable in

---

(1) p. 63, De Miraculis S. Germani.

(2) It has indeed been supposed that the interpolater was detected in the person of one Samuel; but the passage in the manuscripts L. and M. in Chapter III., "sic inveni ut tibi Samuel, id est, infans magistri mei, id est, Beulani presbyteri," is clearly a gloss by the compiler or scribe for the information of Samuel, if the title of the verses which have been more than once referred to be admitted as evidence of their connexion.

(3) p. 47. (4) p. 48. (5) pp. 48–52.
(6) p. 81. (7) p. 53. (8) pp. 53–80.
(9) p. 77. (10) p. 48. (11) pp. 48–52.

(12) p. 53 B. Anaraut or Anarod was the eldest son of Rodri the Great, and grandson of Mervyn who was slain in battle by the King of Mercia in the year 838. The thirtieth year of Anarod, which occurs in the text, must mean the thirtieth year of his age, which would answer to about the year 858, and not the thirtieth year of his reign, which would agree with the year 902; but see note c, p. 53.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

the text of this Manuscript seem to indicate that it was formed from at least two different copies, if not interpolated from other sources. It is difficult to understand why Dr. Gale, and after him Mr. Petrie, should have selected for their text this Manuscript, which is not the most ancient, and apparently exhibits proofs of having been copied from an interpolated Manuscript; for it would seem that as certain passages which occur in this Manuscript are not to be found in others, and in some are placed in the margin, therefore the passages in question have been added to the original text. Mr. Petrie has unfortunately left no memorandum explanatory of his preference for this Manuscript, nor for his classification generally of the twenty-six Manuscripts which he had consulted; but the present Editor, however, knows, from various conversations which he has happily had with Mr. Petrie, that he considered the Manuscript in question the most authentic, notwithstanding the objections which have been urged against it. He argued, that as not only the prologues, but also the first chapter, are omitted in several copies, and that in the few ancient manuscripts in which even the second prologue occurs it is an insertion by a different hand, it would seem hardly warrantable to assume that whatever is wanting in other copies formed no part of the original compilation. He used also to remark that much of the disposition to repudiate certain portions found in this Manuscript has arisen from their apparent absurdity; but, if that mode of determining the genuineness of a copy should be adopted, that the rejection might here be carried to a much greater extent.

Class II. B.—A Manuscript in the Library of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, (CXXXIX. 22. 3.), in medium folio, written on vellum, in double columns, towards the close of the twelfth or beginning of the thirteenth century. Compared with Manuscript A. it contains Nos. 2. 5. and 6. added in a different hand; 7. and 8. ending with Cap. lxv. 9. and 10. In the margins, or interlined, are many of the variations or additions found in the text of the Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge. In its original form, before the marginal and interlineal passages were added, this Manuscript resembled the Cottonian Manuscript, Nero, D. VIII. 2. described below (G).

C.—A Manuscript in the Library of the Dean and Chapter of Durham, (B. II. 35, 6.) in large folio, written on vellum, in double columns, towards the end of the twelfth century. Compared with Manuscript A. No. 2. added; 7. 8. ending as Manuscript B. with Cap. lxv. 9. and 10. In the margins are inserted many of the peculiarities of Manuscript A.

D.—The Royal Manuscript, 13 B. VII., on paper, written in the sixteenth century. This resembles the Corpus Christi Manuscript, CXXXIX., inserting, however, in the text, the marginal and interlineary additions of that copy, and omitting No. 5. of Manuscript A.

E.—A Manuscript in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, c. 1., in folio, written on paper, in the sixteenth century. It resembles the Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge, omitting, however, the two prologues, the capitula, the two sets of verses "De malis et perversis," &c.

F.—A Manuscript in the College of St. John the Baptist, Oxford, 99. 3., written on vellum, at the beginning of the thirteenth century. It resembles the Manuscript in Corpus Christi College Library, but is without marginal or other additions, except the apologia, which appears to have been added after the Manuscript was written. It ends, mutilated, at Chapter XXXVIII.

Digitized by Google

Class III. G.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Nero, D. VIII. 2., written on vellum, in folio, in double columns, about the beginning of the thirteenth century. It is like the Corpus Christi Manuscript, with its additions.

H.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Caligula, A. VIII., in quarto, written on vellum, in the twelfth century.

I.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Julius, D. v. 1., written on vellum, in small octavo, in the fourteenth century.

K.—A Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, 16. 3. 3., written on vellum, in octavo.

L.—A Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge, M. m. 1. 29., on vellum, in small folio, of the twelfth century.

M.—A Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge, I. i. VI. 11., on vellum, in small folio, of the thirteenth century.

N.—A Manuscript in the Bibliotheque du Roi at Paris (6274. 1.), written on vellum, in quarto, in the twelfth century.

O.—A Manuscript in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, CCCLXIII., on vellum, in small quarto, of the fifteenth century.

P.—A Manuscript in the Bibliotheque du Roi at Paris (5232. 2.), on vellum, in folio, written in double columns, in the thirteenth century.

Q.—A Manuscript in the Bibliotheque du Roi at Paris (S. Victor. 567.), written on vellum, towards the close of the twelfth century.

R.—A Manuscript in the Public Library at Rouen (123), on vellum, of the thirteenth century.

These (from H. to R. inclusive), with the following variations, all resemble the Cottonian Manuscript, Nero, D. VIII.

H. has the "Mirabilia" mutilated, and slightly abridged; it has in the margin most of the marginal variations of the Corpus Christi Manuscript, CXXXIX., inserted apparently by Bale in the margins, whence they were printed by Gale.

K. has a few verbal variations like the Durham Manuscript (B. II. 35. 6.), and some interlineary glosses.

M. ends at Chapter LIX., and has inserted in Chapters II. and III. four passages from Henry of Huntingdon. ([1])

N. has additions in Chapters III. and XXXVIII.

P. wants the end of Chapter I., and the beginning of Chapter II., and the latter part of the "Mirabilia."

Q. has an addition in Chapter I.

R. has an addition in Chapter III.

Class IV. S.—The Royal Manuscript, 13 D. v. 2., in folio, written on vellum, in double columns, in the thirteenth century. It is like the Cottonian Manuscript, Nero, D. VIII., with the addition of "Britanniæ Descriptio" from Henry of Huntingdon.([2])

T.—Manuscript Conybere, formerly Dering, on vellum, small quarto, of the fourteenth century.

U.—The Royal Manuscript, 13 B. XV., on paper, in quarto, of the sixteenth century.

V.—A Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge, F. f. 1. 27. 3., on vellum, in medium folio, written in double columns, in the thirteenth century.

W.—Manuscript, Norfolk, 30, in the College of Arms, on vellum, in quarto, of the beginning of the fourteenth century.

These, from S. to V., resemble the Royal Manuscript, 13 D. v., with the following variation:—The Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge, F. f. 1. 27. 3., adds, partly in the text, and partly in the margins, most of the unusual variations found in the work attributed to Marcus Anachoreta; as does also Manuscript, Norfolk, 30., partly interlined and partly marginal.

([1]) p. 694.

([2]) p. 691.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

Class V. X.—The Harleian Manuscript 3859, on vellum, in large octavo, of the tenth century. This copy, which has neither rubrics nor titles of any kind, contains,—1. Historia Britonum (1), Chapters I. LXV.; 2. Genealogiæ Regum Saxonum; 3. Notæ Chronologicæ (2); 4. Annales Cambriæ, ab A.D. circiter 444 ad usque annum 953 (3); 5. Genealogiæ Regis Hoeli Dha et Helenæ uxoris ejus; 6. Civitates Britanniæ; 7. Mirabilia Britanniæ. This is the most ancient copy which has yet occurred; but the Historia is often slightly compressed, either by omission, substitution, or transposition. The Genealogiæ Regum Saxonum is apparently the genealogy from which Chapter LXVI. of the Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge (F. f. 1. 27.) was abridged.(4) The Annales Cambriæ are printed at p. 830 of this Volume, and the Genealogiæ Regis Hoeli Dha will be given elsewhere.

Class VI. Y.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Vespasian, D. XXI. 1., on vellum, in small quarto, of the twelfth century.

Z.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Vespasian, B. XXV. 7., on vellum, in medium quarto, of the twelfth century.

AA.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Vitellius, XIII. 11., on vellum, in small quarto, of the thirteenth century.

These Manuscripts, composing Class VI., have scarcely any variation from the Harleian Manuscript 3859, except that they begin with Chapter II., and omit the Annales Cambriæ and the Genealogiæ Regis Hoeli Dha. It may be added that the manuscripts described above as C. G. H. I. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. W. are attributed to Gildas. (See p. 64, and note (1) there.)

§ 148. It has already been mentioned that the Manuscript in the Public Library at Cambridge (F. f. 1. 27.), here marked as A., has been selected for the text of this Work on account of its fullness. It is given entire, and has been collated throughout with the copies here marked C. N. T. U. X. and Y., and with the greater portion of Z. and AA.; and all variations, not merely verbal, affecting the sense, have been retained in the margin. The remaining copies have been carefully examined, and whatever new matter they contained has been, in like manner, preserved.

§ 149. The Historia Britonum ascribed to Mark differs from that attributed to Nennius. It omits, transposes, and changes the form of expression, in a greater or less degree; it adds a few passages, which are also, for the most part, to be found either in the text or in the margins of the Manuscripts in the Bibliotheque du Roi, 6274, the Cambridge copy, F. f. 1. 27. 3., and the Norfolk, 30, in the College of Arms. It begins with Chapter I. as printed in this edition, slightly enlarges and transposes the list of Cities from the end of Chapter LXVI. to Chapter II., places Chapters LXII. and LXIV. between Chapters LIV. and LV., and thus ends with Chapter LXII. of this edition. It was published in the year 1819, with an English translation by the Rev. Mr. Gunn. Such variations of Mr. Gunn's text as are not merely verbal will be found among the various readings marked BB. (5)

---

(1) p. 74 B. (2) p. 76 A. (3) p. 830.

(4) See remarks on Manuscript A., pp. 65, 66.

(5) In 1834 the Record Commission directed that researches should be made at Rome to ascertain what manuscripts relative to English affairs are preserved in the libraries of that city. The individual by whom these investigations were conducted, not being aware that the work of Mark the Hermit had been published already, transcribed it. His copy furnishes some variations from that supplied by Gunn's edition, the more important of which here follow.

		Gunn's edition.	*Record transcript.*
45	16	annus Eadmundi	annus imperii Eadmundi
46	21	guoranegon	guorancgon
	22	merdin	merduin
	24	caratauc	carastauc
47	4	pensauelcoin	pensa Velcoin
	8	Brittanniæ insulæ	*om.* insulæ
48	8	taliæ—Iuahi	Italiæ—Iuachi
	16	sanctimonialis reae, id est iliae, scilicet	sanctimonialis filie reae suut
49	3	filii—filii—filii—	filius—filius—filius
	11	suum. Ut	suum ut
	17	amabilis	amabalisque
	24	superabat	imperabat
50	10	VIIII.	VIII.
	21	et manent ibi tertiam partem Bryttanniæ	*om.*
	29	remaneret	permaneret
51	1	cujusdam qui	cujusdam agnominis qui

Digitized by Google

BEDA.

§ 150. Of Beda, surnamed the Venerable (1), there are extant two memoirs (2), written apparently in the eleventh century; but as they add very little to the brief notices relating to himself which may be found at the conclusion of his Ecclesiastical History (3), they may be dismissed for the present without further comment. From the notices before alluded to it appears that Beda was born in the territory of the united monasteries of St. Peter and St. Paul, at Wearmouth and Jarrow, probably A.D. 672 (4); that in his seventh year he was placed in the former of these monasteries, where he was successively under the care of Abbot Benedict and of Ceolfrid, with whom he probably removed to Jarrow on its first foundation, and there he was constantly occupied in studying the Holy Scriptures, in performing his regular religious duties, and in daily chanting the service of the Church (5), a great portion of his time being devoted to study, teaching, and composition (6); that in the year 691, when he was nineteen years of age, he was ordained deacon; and in the year 702, in the thirtieth year of his age, was admitted to the priesthood, between which time and the year 731, before he had completed the fifty-ninth year of his age, and when these Notices were written, he composed the principal part of his works. To this summary is to be subjoined that Beda died on the Eve of Ascension Day, the 26th May, (that is, the Wednesday in Rogation week,) A.D. 735, in the sixty-third year of his age (7), and was buried at Jarrow, whence his remains were afterwards removed to Durham. (8)

		Gunn's edition.	*Record transcript.*
51	7	ceola	coeola
	14	omnis	omnibus
52	19	aras	oras (?)
55	4	Flisa	Elisæ
	5	Flisa	Elisa
	13	dominum	dominium
57	17	XXXII.	XXXV.
59	4	novam	novem
	12	VIII.	VIIII^{em}
60	26	CCCC.XLIII.	CCCC.XLVIII.
61	15	gemania	germania
	17	henegest	heuegest
	18	ginctglis	guictglis
62	5	CCCC.XLVII.	CCC.XLVII. (sic)
	8	anni—DXLII.	annum—DCXLII (sic)
	10	DXLVII.	DCXLVII. (sic)
	22	omnibus	comitibus
63	11	sequenti autem	sequentis vero
	13	ejus	vivus
	27	præfactus	præfectus
65	6	morati	metali
	17	nobus—nobis	nobis—vobis
66	7	propinare	proponere
	15	ochgul (vel tingle)	ochgul (vel angle)
	22	impruidenter	impudenter
	30	filium	ad filiam
67	3	guaul	guaal
	10	insulas aliquas vere-rant	insulas ad quas venerant
	20, 21	consilis. Rex	consilio rex
68	6	infantula	infantulo
	10	ad	ab
	13	se	te
	16	invente	vivente
	19	idem	iisdem
	32	qui	quia
69	1	erigeret	erigerent
	2	materiæ	materia
	10	militiæ	miliciæ
70	8	interfetiaris	interficieris
	23	ostandent	ostendant
71	6	res pondere	respondere
72	12	unde	vade
	29	harsum	horsum
74	21	formari	firmari
	25	discordium	discordiam
75	3	exuis	ex suis
	9	nos—nimader	vos—nimad
	26	nimader	nimad
76	4	etast—suder	aeast—sud
77	10	accusantibus	accurrentibus
79	6	lusas	bassas
	8	cacoit celidan	catcoit celidon
80	15	CCCC.XLVII.	CCC.XLVII. (sic)
	16	DXLVII.	DCXLVII. (sic)
	23	dominas	dominus
81	23	mauum—iseruinus	mauun—seruinus
82	20	CCCLXII.	CCCLXV.
83	1	cruachangli	cruachanæli

(1) The epithet of "Venerable" appears to have been first applied to Beda in the ninth century. Boniface, the apostle of Germany, Beda's contemporary, calls him the Candle sent by God for the spiritual illumination of the Church.

(2) Vita Venerabilis Bedæ presbyteri et Giruensis monachi. Vita Bedæ, auctore anonymo pervetusto incertæ ætatis, ap. Mabillon. Acta Benedict. sæc. 3. p. 1.

(3) Lib. 5. cap. XXIV. p. 286.

(4) Some authorities state that Beda was born in the year 673, and others in the year 674, which latter date Mr. Stevenson, following the reasoning of Pagi, has adopted.

(5) p. 286. "Atque inter observantiam disciplinæ regularis et quotidianam cantandi in ecclesiâ curam, semper "aut discere, aut docere, aut scribere, dulce habui." H. E. v. 24.

(6) Excepting Trumberht, Beda has not mentioned the name of any of his instructors. Page 213. H. E. IV. 3.

(7) A very affecting account of the death of this remarkable man is to be found in Malmesbury's Gesta Regum Angliæ, 661, and in Cuthbert's Letter to Cuthwine, which has been frequently printed.

(8) The bones of Beda were stolen away from Jarrow between the years 1021 and 1041, and deposited in the cathedral at Durham, by a Presbyter named Ælfred, the son of Westou.

Digitized by Google

Beda.

§ 151. In the Chapter of his Ecclesiastical History already referred to, Beda has enumerated his varied and numerous works, to which are to be added some few others (1), composed at a later period of his life. His industry, his multifarious learning, and the character of his works, are too well known to require notice in this place; but such of his writings as are historical will be described, as they form part of the Collection of Materials for the History of Britain. Of these his Chronicon de Sex Ætatibus Sæculi occurs first.

§ 152. Beda composed a work entitled De Temporibus, A.D. 703, and another called De Ratione Temporum, A.D. 725. To each of these he appended a Chronicle, extending from the Creation of the World to his own time, entitled De Sex Ætatibus Seculi. The former was first printed at Basle in the year 1529, together with his work De Natura Rerum; the latter, which forms the Second Part of his treatise De Ratione Temporum, was first published separately at Padua, in quarto, in the year 1505. The first-mentioned Chronicle is very brief, and is almost wholly taken from the Thirty-ninth Chapter of the Fifth Book of Isidore's Origines; the next, which is much more ample, is borrowed principally from the Chronicle of Eusebius. The former does not contain any passages used in this Collection; the latter, throughout the Sexta Ætas, contains various extracts from Eutropius, Orosius, and Gildas, relating to Britain. These are likewise to be found in his Historia Ecclesiastica; but since they are variously placed as to chronology in the several works, it has been thought right to insert the Sexta Ætas also in this Collection, omitting the preceding Ages as foreign to its object. This portion, taken from Smith's edition, has been collated with two manuscripts belonging to Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart., marked No. 60. and No. 61, on vellum, in large quarto, apparently written at the end of the tenth or the beginning of the eleventh century; and the few variations therein occurring which seemed of the slightest importance have been inserted in the margin. These manuscripts are respectively designated by the letters A. and B.

§ 153. Beda's Ecclesiastical History (2) of the Angles claims the next notice. It comprehends the period between Cæsar's Invasion of Britain and the year 731. The Prologue, in which he states his principal authorities whence he derived the knowledge of such events as he had not himself witnessed, is dedicated to Ceolwolf King of Northumbria. The portion preceding the arrival of Saint Augustine, A.D. 597, is brief, and is principally derived from Orosius, Gildas, and the Life of Saint German, by Constantius Lugdunensis. (Lib. I. cc. xvii–xxii. (3) The remainder, certainly the most interesting portion of his History, embraces a period of rather more than one hundred and thirty years. The conversion of the several states of the Heptarchy to Christianity, as well as the succeeding transactions, chiefly, however, of an ecclesiastical character, to the time when the work concludes, are fully described.

§ 154. Beda's authorities for his statements during this latter portion of his work were derived from written documents and verbal information. He appears to have used the Life of Gregory the Great (Lib. II. c. i.) (4), the Legends of Cuthbert of Lindisfarn (Lib. IV. c. xxviii.) (5), of Ethelburga abbess of Barking (Lib. IV. cc. vii–ix.) (6), and of Furseus

---

(1) Carmen de Divino Judicio ad Accam: Epistola de Sexta Mundi Ætate ad Plegwinum: Epistolæ ad Ecgbertum Antistitem.

(2) Though Beda has entitled his History *Ecclesiastical*, it is in fact a *Regal*, and perhaps the only authentic, history of the period it embraces. His *motive* in calling it an Ecclesiastical rather than a Regal history might have been to divert the reigning monarchs from all desire to know its contents, as the title promised nothing that reflected on themselves; for there is no doubt that at that period, and for some ages afterwards, a fear of exciting the displeasure of the ruling powers was prevalent among authors. Gregory of Tours had previously styled his work "Historia Ecclesiastica," yet he states, at the commencement of the second book, that he intended to narrate fully civil events as much as ecclesiastical. Ordericus Vitalis may also be mentioned as having employed a similar title to his work.

(3) At p. 122 *et seq.* many various readings are given from Constantius.

(4) It does not appear who was the author of the Life of Gregory the Great which was consulted by Beda; but a great portion of the narrative, as given by Beda, is to be found also in the Life written by Paulus Diaconus. (Acta Sanctorum, Mart. vol. ii. p. 13.)

(5) This Legend was written by a Monk of Lindisfarn, apparently between A.D. 698 and A.D. 705. Beda seems to have incorporated almost the whole into his Life of Cuthbert, without any acknowledgment, unless he refers to it in his Preface to his Ecclesiastical History, where he says that his matter, both in that work and in the Life of Cuthbert, was taken "partim ex eis quæ de illo (Cuthberto) prius a fratribus ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensis scripta reperi." This Legend is printed in the Acta Sanctorum, 20 March.

(6) Ethelburga abbess of Barking was the daughter of Offa King of East Anglia, and sister of Erkenwald Bishop of London, who founded that abbey for her. Beda does not state whence he obtained his information respecting her. The middle portion of her Life, as given in Capgrave, is derived from Beda. (See Capgrave Nova Legenda Angliæ, f. 139.)

Digitized by Google

(Lib. III. c. xix.) (1); there are also extracts from the treatise De Locis Sanctis of Arcuulf. (Lib. v. c. xv.) (2) Albinus abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and Nothelm afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, appear to have furnished Beda with accurate information relative to the affairs of the kingdom of Kent, and especially the Sees of Canterbury and Rochester (Prol.), which could only have been derived from written documents. Daniel Bishop of Winchester seems to have given him valuable information relative to the History of the kingdoms of the West and South Saxons (p. 107); and from Cyniberet Bishop of Lindsey he received some materials relating to the History of that See. (p. 107.) A great portion of his History of the kingdom of Northumbria is founded on local and verbal communications, which he received either from eye-witnesses, or from persons of credibility and rank, and for which Beda generally gives the names of his informants.

§ 155. Beda's learning is very extraordinary for the age in which he lived; and his diligence in collecting materials for his work, both written and oral, was unwearied. The best proofs of these are his writings, a catalogue of which he has himself left, amounting to nearly forty separate treatises. (pp. 286, 287.) His style is clear and unaffected; but as he has to relate the transactions of so many provinces, often from the information of persons entirely separated from each other, his narrative occasionally becomes confused and disjointed; and his work at times exhibits traces of the peculiar modes of thinking which prevailed in the age in which he lived. These are trifling defects, compared with its merits; for, in addition to the circumstance of the Ecclesiastical History being the only contemporary authority, its value is greatly increased by the judgment, fidelity, and candour of its author.

§ 156. The first edition of Beda's Ecclesiastical History which appeared is without imprint or date, but it probably issued from the press of Conrad Fyner at Eslingen, between the years 1471 and 1475. The text of this edition appears to have been taken from an ancient and good manuscript, though it is very often disfigured through the carelessness of the transcriber or compositor. Its principal depravations are of proper names; it also exhibits numerous omissions, sometimes of single words, at others of several together. The rubrics are retained in a body at the Head of each Book, as in the manuscripts; and the text ends at the beginning of Chapter XXIV. Book v. Of this very rare edition there is a copy in the Library of the Earl Spencer, and another in the Royal Library at Paris. It was followed by others successively at Strasbourg in 1483, at Spires in 1490, and at Strasbourg in 1500. In the last-mentioned edition the rubrics are given at the beginning of the volume, and also distributed and placed at the Head of the several Chapters, and titles are supplied for those portions which thenceforward have been designated as Chapters XIV. and XV. of Book v. With these exceptions, and the corrections of a few manifest errors of the press, it is an obvious reprint of the first edition. The Hagenau edition, in 1506, by John Rynman, is also a reprint of the preceding. Thus far, all editions which have been seen were printed in small folio, in double columns, in a gothic letter, and were appended to the Translation by Ruffinus of the Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius. It was next published singly at Antwerp, in 1550, by Gravius, in folio. From the advertisement prefixed to this edition, it appears to have been a reprint of that of 1500, but with very numerous corrections, seemingly on manuscript authority, although none be mentioned. It supplies the conclusion of Chapter XXIV. Book v., which had been hitherto wanting. Here also first appeared the Continuation of the Epitome to A.D. 767. It was reprinted from Gravius, in 16mo, without the advertisement, in the years 1566 (3) at Louvain, and 1601 at Cologne; at Basle in 1563, in folio, by Hervagius, among Beda's collected works; and from Hervagius reprinted, in folio, at Cologne, in the years 1612 and 1688; at Heidelberg in 1587, in small folio, by Commeline; and, according to a false title page, at Lyons, among the Scriptores Vetustiores. Commeline seems to have had the use of a good manuscript belonging to Nicolas Pithou, which enabled him to correct many errors of the preceding editions. He omits all the rubrics. It was next

(1) There are two anonymous Legends of great antiquity which are printed in the Acta Sanctorum, but it nowhere appears whether Beda refers to either of these. 16 January, Acta Sanct. p. 40. Vit. No. 35-41. Mirac. 3 4, 15. Al. Vit. lib. ii. No. 8, 12, 31. Comp. Beda and Mabil. Act. Ben. sæc. 2. 299.

(2) The treatise De Locis Sanctis is printed in Mabil. Acta SS. Ord. S. Benedict. III. ii. 456.

(3) According to Oudin, an edition of Beda's Ecclesiastical History was published at Paris, 1554, among his other works, but no copy of it has been seen in England.

Digitized by Google

Beda. printed at Cambridge, in the year 1644, in folio, by Wheloc, with the Latin and Anglo-Saxon version. Wheloc's text appears to have been taken from the Cologne edition of 1612, collated with the Cottonian Manuscript, Tiberius, C. II., a small folio, certainly older than the tenth century; with a Manuscript in Trinity College, Cambridge, R. 5. 27., in small folio, of the twelfth century; and with a Manuscript which formerly belonged to Dr. Ward, Master of Sidney College, Cambridge, (marked Δ 5. 17.,) in medium folio, of the latter end of the fourteenth century. From these Wheloc has given a number of improved readings in the margins, many of which agree with the edition of 1587; and he seems occasionally to have corrected the more trifling errors of the Cologne edition without notice. The Anglo-Saxon translation, generally attributed to King Alfred, then first published, was taken from the Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, B. XI., and from the Manuscript in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, CLXXIII. It is printed in parallel columns with the Latin, and is accompanied by many notes, chiefly theological and polemical, among which are inserted portions of numerous Saxon homilies. This was succeeded by an edition published at Paris, in 1681, in quarto, by the Jesuit P. F. Chifflet; his text appears to have been formed from that of Wheloc, collated with several manuscripts, but more especially with a copy formerly belonging to the church of St. Maximin at Treves (see § 162). To this edition Chifflet prefixed a Dissertation concerning the Life, &c. of Beda, in which he erroneously maintains that he died A.D. 762; and he also added a few notes, chiefly chronological. This edition was followed by one at Cambridge, in 1722, in folio, by Smith. This very valuable volume contains all Beda's historical works, together with an improved edition of the Anglo-Saxon translation of the Ecclesiastical History. It was commenced by John Smith, canon of Durham, and, after his death, completed by his son George. The basis of Smith's text of the Ecclesiastical History is that of Chifflet, corrected so as to represent the celebrated manuscript belonging to Dr. More, Bishop of Ely, and collated also with the Cottonian Manuscripts, Tiberius, C. II., in small folio, in double columns, of the eighth or ninth century, and Tiberius, A. XIV., in medium folio, in double columns, of the eleventh century, and the Royal Manuscript, 13. C. v., in medium folio, of the eleventh century, all in the British Museum. Besides elucidating the text by a great number of learned and generally useful notes, Smith, for the first time, placed in the margin such dates as were ascertainable, and subjoined such various readings derived from manuscripts or preceding editions as seemed of importance, either as affecting the sense, or as tending to show the depraved state of the previous texts. Although there was every reason for believing that Smith's edition had been prepared in such a manner as to preclude the necessity of a further examination of manuscripts, still it was thought advisable to put its correctness and fidelity to the test of collation. For this purpose, portions of several very ancient manuscripts, which had not been seen by Smith, have been compared with his text; and the Cambridge copy used by him has been collated throughout. The result of the former examination has been a conviction of the pre-eminence of the Cambridge copy, the variations from its readings being almost always for the worse; and of the latter, a decisive proof of Smith's care and skill, as well as of his learning (1).

§ 157. Bishop More's Manuscript, used by Smith, is now in the Public Library at Cambridge, marked K.K. 5. 16. It is a large quarto, consisting of 128 leaves, each containing 30 to 33 lines in a page, and is the work of at least two scribes, who were employed on it at the same time. The manuscript was evidently carefully revised and corrected immediately after it was written, though some errors still remain uncorrected. The omissions of the scribes, which were by no means unfrequent, are either supplied between the lines, or carried to the side margin; or, if of considerable extent, as happens in a few instances, to the lower margin. Other errors have been corrected either by erasure or by expunction. It has some modes of spelling rather uncommon, probably all provincialisms, such as using *u* for *o*,—epist*u*la, pr*u*mptus, ad*u*lescens; *v* for *b*,—La*v*ienus for La*b*ienus, acer*v*a for acer*b*a. The dates are mostly expressed by numerals. The rubrics, as usual, are prefixed in a body to the several books. The writing is of great beauty, which, as well as the form of the contractions, &c., will be readily perceived by examining the fac-simile.

(1) A valuable edition of Beda's historical works has been lately published by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson for the English Historical Socety. Mr. Stevenson's prefaces and notes to his two volumes are replete with learned information.

Digitized by Google

§ 158. As to the late interlineary gloss mentioned by Smith, it is little else than an occasional extension or explanation of the contractions. Immediately at the end of the Ecclesiastical History follows, in the same kind of hand, Cædmon's Hymn, in Saxon; and after that, in a hand which also occurs in the body of the book, certain chronological notes, mostly derived from the Ecclesiastical History, which have been thought to fix a precise date for the transcription of the volume. These notices, which may be seen at page 290 of this volume, exhibit the length of the reigns of several Northumbrian Kings, from Ida to Ceolwulf, together with the relative dates of certain other events. The sum of years assigned to the regal series lead to A.D. 737, in which the reign of Ceolwulf terminated; and if all the following dates concurred with that year, a strong presumption would be raised that the volume might have been written at that period. But when it is observed that out of nine of these dates, five only concur with the year 737, and that the remaining four would require respectively the years 734, 748, 738, and 741, it would seem that the utmost any one would hence be warranted in assuming would be that the copy in question was derived from another which had actually been written in the year 737. But still, as far as an opinion can be formed from the writing and other appearances in the volume, there is strong ground for conjecturing that it was transcribed not many years after the supposed date; and the Hymn of Cædmon seems to afford a decisive proof that it was written in England. The only indication discernible of its foreign possessor is afforded by the words "S. Julian," written in a late hand, at the end of the volume, which may possibly signify the monastery of St. Julian at Angers, or that at Tours. Beda.

§ 159. The following Manuscripts have also been compared to a certain extent, as before stated:—

§ 160. Manuscript Phillipps, in medium folio, of the ninth or tenth century. (P. II.) In this copy, which has lost a part of the Preface, and a small portion near the end of the work, occasionally single words, and sometimes several, are wanting. Its other variations, which are numerous, are, with few exceptions, depravations; yet at times it is correct where Bishop More's Manuscript is faulty.

§ 161. The Harleian Manuscript, 4978, in small folio, of the tenth century. Such portions as have been compared with Smith's edition afford very few variations, and those verbal, and for the worse. It is a very fine manuscript, but part of Book III. has been supplied by a later hand. It wants all following what is called "Oratio Bedæ," where, doubtless, Beda's work originally concluded.

§ 162. Manuscript Phillipps, oblong quarto, of the eleventh century. (P. II.) This manuscript seems to have been derived from Bishop More's Manuscript, either directly or intermediately, or rather, perhaps, from a common original, as it agrees with most of the peculiarities of that copy. It omits, indeed, the Saxon Hymn, and the chronological notices found at the end of More's Manuscript, but it has the like extracts from Isidore and Pope Gregory that are exhibited in that copy. In some instances it corrects the false readings of that manuscript; but, although otherwise a very good copy, it has many verbal errors. It is apparently the book formerly belonging to the church of St. Maximin at Treves which was used by Chifflet for his edition.

§ 163. Manuscript F. Douce, in large folio, double columns, of the end of the twelfth century.

§ 164. Manuscript Lord Gosford, in medium folio, double columns, of the twelfth or thirteenth century. A comparison of various portions of these two last-mentioned copies with Smith's text produced scarcely any variations, and such as did occur were either transpositions or manifest blunders of the scribe.

§ 165. Manuscript Phillipps, 1089, in large quarto, double columns, of the end of the twelfth century, and Manuscript Phillipps, III., in small folio, double columns, of the fourteenth century, are noticed on account of their having a continuation of the concluding epitome, from A.D. 733 to A.D. 766. They are the only copies of the kind which have occurred, and the latter was probably used for the Antwerp edition of 1550.

§ 166. The text which has been adopted for this Work is that of Smith, with the correction of a few verbal errors, apparently of the press, from More's Manuscript. Such of Smith's notes as seemed pertinent, though not always quite satisfactory, have been wholly or in part retained, and are designated by the letter S.

Digitized by Google

Beda.

§ 167. The marginal chronology was collated with great care by Smith, sometimes directly from the text or the epitome, at others by a comparison of events with each other. Where Beda failed he had recourse to the Saxon Chronicle, Florence of Worcester, or such other aids as occurred, with more or less apparent success. These dates have been verified, and, where necessary or practicable, rectified, and their number enlarged. The various readings retained by Smith have been regulated, and all the variations of Manuscript More which affected the sense, and were not noticed by him, have been added and marked M.; but such other variations of that copy as were mere errors of the scribe have been left unnoticed.

THE SAXON CHRONICLE.

The Saxon Chronicle.

§ 168. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle or Chronicles, embracing, in the several copies in which it is found, the interval between Cæsar's Invasion of Britain and the accession of Henry II., is, with the exception of Beda's Ecclesiastical History, the source whence nearly all our chroniclers about or not long after the Conquest have principally derived their information.

§ 169. Of its composition nothing is known that can be relied on (1), but it is evidently the work of various and successive writers; and the general account of the formation given by Geoffrey Gaimar (2) may probably be received as not far from the truth, though the apparent enlargement of that account exhibited by Fordun (3) may possibly be questioned. At what time it began to receive its present form, how the few and brief notices which occur between the period of the arrival of the Saxons in Britain and that of Augustine were preserved, and by what chronological scheme they were originally connected so as to enable the subsequent compiler to adapt them to the era of the Incarnation (4), we have no information. Gaimar, indeed, attributes this or a similar compilation to King Alfred; but be that as it may, there can be little doubt that the Chronicle existed in a collected form at the close of the ninth century, since Asser at that period translated and incorporated its notices extending from A.D. 849 to A.D. 887 with his Life of Alfred; and it would be difficult to suppose that the copy which he used did not contain the portion preceding A.D. 849. Gaimar, as above noticed, seems indeed to attribute the composition of this, or at least a similar work, to King Alfred; and if it could be supposed that it took its present form either under his direction or in his time, the extraordinary general accordance amongst all the copies now remaining, from the earliest period to the close of the ninth century, might be satisfactorily explained; for although this uniformity extends more or less into the eleventh century, yet after the end of the ninth century it is occasionally interrupted, as well by omissions as by the insertion of apparently detached contemporaneous narratives in some copies, of which the substance only, if any part, is to be found in others. And this observation will apply especially to the account of the Danish Invasion in the year 893 and following years, to the History of Æthelflaed's exploits in the early part of the tenth century, to the poetical insertions under the years 937, 972, 975, 979, &c., and to the Northern transactions of the tenth century, recorded in Manuscripts D. E. and F. But still there is nothing discoverable in the Chronicle, either as to its successive compilers or continuators, though there is evidence, by incidental notices, of its contemporaneous progress after the year 891; for instance, under the year 1012, the body of Elfege is said to be *now* at London, and eleven years afterwards its removal to Canterbury is described.

§ 170. In one part, A.D. 1087, however, the first person is used; yet there is not any thing to fix the compiler or the place where it was composed, though some copies which

(1) Certain portions have been attributed to Archbishop Plegmund, to St. Dunstan, and to King Alfred.

(2) The Reader is referred to the very curious account of the formation and contents of the book to which Gaimar alludes at p. 792, line 2316 *et seq.*, and p. 807, line 3451 *et seq.*, of this volume. If the copies which Alfred ordered to be made were distributed among the monasteries for the perusal of the monks, the members of each of those fraternities might easily interweave the notabilia of their own foundations with Alfred's compilation; and this may perhaps account for those copies where distinct notices are given of particular persons, possessions, and events connected with some great religious foundation. (See note (13), p. 78.)

(3) Edit. Hearne, IV. 1348.

(4) It is evident from Beda's statement in his Ecclesiastical History, that annals of some sort were kept in some monasteries; for he acknowledges his obligation to various ecclesiastical dignitaries for personal communications *as well as for written documents*, and he also acknowledges assistance "ex scriptis priorum." Malmesbury (Prol. Gest. Reg.) evidently refers to these Annals:—"Sunt sane quædam vestustatis indicia chronico more et patrio sermone per annos Domini ordinata."

Digitized by Google

belonged to particular monasteries (Abingdon, Worcester, or Peterborough, for instance) have occasionally insertions relating to those societies; these seem to be mere local additions. With respect to the sources from which the Chronicle is derived, it may be observed, that, excepting the Introduction([1]), and the account of ecclesiastical affairs down to A.D. 731, apparently taken from Beda, little can now be referred to any antecedent authority, though the early military and other incidents which do not appear in his Ecclesiastical History must have been derived from some source at present unknown. The Saxon Chronicle.

§ 171. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle was first published under the title of "Chronologia Anglo-Saxonica," by Abraham Wheloc, at Cambridge, in the year 1644, in folio, with a Latin translation. His text was taken from a Manuscript in the Cottonian Collection (§§ 34. 181), collated with another Manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (§ 175), which, as well as the other copies, will be presently described.

§ 172. It was next edited by Edmund Gibson, afterwards Bishop of London, at Oxford, in the year 1692, in quarto. In addition to Wheloc's text, Gibson used a Manuscript in the Bodleian Library (§ 179), and copies of two others in the Cottonian collection. (§§ 176. 180.) Besides giving a new Latin version of his text, greatly enlarged, he added a preface, notes, and indexes, glossarial and chronological.

§ 173. The latest edition was published at London in 1823, in quarto, by the Reverend James Ingram, B.D., now President of Trinity College, Oxford. Dr. Ingram collated all the known manuscripts, among which were two in the Cottonian collection not employed by Gibson; and of his text, thus considerably enlarged, he gave an English version, together with a preface, notes, indexes of persons and places, and a brief grammar of the Anglo-Saxon language.

§ 174. For the present occasion it has been deemed expedient to re-construct the text, and to adopt for its basis the oldest manuscript known, now in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and in describing this and the other copies they will be designated successively by the letters A. to G., premising that none of the manuscripts have any original title or heading.

§ 175. A.—A manuscript on vellum, in medium folio, in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, CLXXIII., containing annals from Julius Cæsar to the year 1070, written in double columns to the year 417, at folio 9, but afterwards in single columns. The first original hand ends at page 33, with the year 891, whence it is continued in a variety of hands. Between A.D. 1 and A.D. 891, it contains many interlineary additions, apparently of the twelfth century. They are, for the greater part, written on erasures of the original text, mostly taken from Beda, through the medium, as it would seem, of a copy resembling D. or E., and were apparently intended to supply supposed deficiencies in the original narrative. Wheloc, who collated this copy, has inadvertently ascribed these additions to Josseline,—who indeed did insert in the margins many collations from various copies,—and, on his supposed authority, assigned them to the Codex Petroburgensis; whereas Josseline merely says occasionally, "Sic et in Cod. Petroburg."; and indeed many of them, at least in substance, agree with a Manuscript E. (a Peterborough manuscript), as well as with D. and F. During the continuation of the original hand the manuscript contains some uniform peculiarities of spelling, such as *Cuom* for *Com*, *Walas* for *Wealas*, *hiera* for *hiora*, *slog* for *sloh*, *Miercna* for *Mercna*. From these philological peculiarities it would appear that, while all the other copies of the Saxon Chronicle exhibit a West Saxon origin, this manuscript was written in the dialect of the kingdom of Mercia. But, with this exception, and some other slight variations or omissions not noticed by Wheloc, it appears in its original condition to have agreed very closely with the Cottonian Manuscript C., used by him for his text. The narrative of this copy, to A.D. 806, relates chiefly to transactions south of the Thames, its notices of Northern matters being generally brief and taken from Beda; but from that year it becomes general to A.D. 925. Afterwards its notices are few, and only at intervals.

§ 176. B.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Tiberius, A. VI., originally a small folio, but now much shrunk by fire. It extends from the Incarnation to A.D. 977, and is written in one uniform hand, apparently of the latter part of the tenth century; but it may be doubted

([1]) See note [b], p. 291; note [a], p. 292; note [a], p. 299.

Digitized by Google

The Saxon Chronicle.

whether the transcript was completed, as the dates after A.D. 552 are only occasionally marked. To A.D. 918 the text varies but little from that of Wheloc, or Manuscript G.; but the compiler of this or a similar copy, having found the Annals of Mercia during the government of Æthelfleda in a separate form, instead of attempting to distribute them chronologically among the events of the original Chronicle, returned from A.D. 918 to A.D. 896, and thence inserted them continuously to A.D. 919, when the two accounts run into one. Thenceforward to A.D. 934 it differs from Manuscript G., but afterwards, till it ceases at A.D. 975, it again resembles that copy. There is a transcript of this Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, Laud. 661 (formerly G. 36.), which was used by Gibson, and referred to by him as Manuscript Cant.; but its chronology, having been copied from that supplied by Josseline in Manuscript B., is of course of no authority. The original was first collated by Dr. Ingram.

§ 177. C.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Tiberius, B. I., in square folio; from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to A.D. 1066; written apparently in the same hand to A.D. 1046, afterwards in various hands. It appears to have been transcribed from a copy of the same class as B., as far as that Manuscript extends, but its chronology is complete. Afterwards it agrees for the most part with Manuscripts D. E. and F. to A.D. 1056, when it becomes blank to A.D. 1065, and ends, in a hand of the twelfth century, with the story of the Dane at Stamford Bridge in A.D. 1066. In a few instances, differing from the other copies, it seems to begin the year at Easter. (See § 183.) By Josseline it has been termed "Chronicon Abbendoniæ" and "Manuscript Boyer." Its variations were first printed by Dr. Ingram.

§ 178. D.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Tiberius, B. IV., is in medium folio; from the Incarnation to A.D. 1079; written in one hand to A.D. 1016, afterwards in several. It is much mutilated from A.D. 261 to A.D. 693, but part of the hiatus has been filled up by Josceline from other copies; it is also mutilated at the end. To A.D. 806 it has much in common with Manuscripts E. and F. It sometimes enlarges the text, not only by fuller extracts from Beda, but by the addition of many events relating especially to Mercia and Northumbria, which would seem to imply the existence of a distinct Chronicle at least during the greater part of the eighth century; and it probably also agreed with Manuscript E. in that portion which is now lost in that copy. Afterwards it is nearly the same as Manuscripts A. and G. to the beginning of the tenth century, when it interweaves the account of Æthelflæd's exploits, sometimes abridged, chronologically, but rather confusedly, and with some repetitions. After the middle of the tenth century it has some peculiar circumstances relating to the Northumbrian affairs, whenceforward it agrees generally with Manuscripts C. E. and F. It is called "Chronicon Wigorniæ" by Josseline. Its variations were first printed by Dr. Ingram. The portion extending from A.D. 1043 to the end has been printed by Lye, as an Appendix to his Saxon Dictionary, from a faulty transcript by Lambard, now at Christ Church, Canterbury.

§ 179. E.—The Bodleian Manuscript, Laud. 636. (formerly E. 80.), from the Incarnation to A.D. 1154, a small quarto, originally interleaved in folio; is written in double columns from A.D. 12 to A.D. 476, afterwards in single columns. The hand as well as the ink vary but little to A.D. 1122, whence to A.D. 1154, where it ends, mutilated, it is in various hands. On the margin, between A.D. 1128 and A.D. 1140, is inserted a brief Chronicle, in French, from Brutus to Edward I.; and on the interleaving, and sometimes on the margin of the Chronicle, are collations from Manuscript A., apparently by Lisle, together with a few notes. To A.D. 891, in common with Manuscript D., it is derived from a copy similar to Manuscript A., but with large additions, either from Beda or from a copy like that used for Manuscript D. It contains only a few scanty notices between A.D. 891 and A.D. 975, many years being wholly blank; but from that time it agrees more or less with Manuscripts C. D. and F. till they severally end. From A.D. 655 it has many late additions concerning Peterborough, to which monastery it appears to have belonged. It has also certain Latin notices interspersed between A.D. 114 and A.D. 812, which are derived from a source similar to that of the Chronicon Cadomense, printed by Duchesne.

§ 180. F.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Domitian, A. VIII. 2., from the Incarnation to A.D. 1056, in Saxon and Latin, in octavo or small quarto, is in a hand apparently of the twelfth century, and nearly of the same character throughout. It is often carelessly written,

Digitized by Google

has many erasures, and is sometimes illegible, in which state it ends. Its basis, to A.D. 891, in common with Manuscripts D. and E., was a copy similar to Manuscript G., with many additions, for the greater part resembling those copies; but the text, as compared with them, is generally compressed or slightly abbreviated. Like Manuscript E. it contains very little between A.D. 891 and A.D. 975, after which latter date it again coincides with Manuscripts C. D. and E., with some variations. It is mutilated or illegible till it ends. It contains also various peculiar additions, chiefly relating to Kentish ecclesiastical affairs, of which the first occurs under A.D. 694. The Latin version follows the text, year by year, and it is generally very close, but it has occasionally insertions which apparently are not translations. Mr. Petrie did not deem it necessary to print this version, except where it affords new matter, or where the text is defective. Among Junius's Manuscripts, Bodley, No. 10., are his collations of this copy with Wheloc's edition; he does not notice the Latin translation. This manuscript is the "Codex Cotton." of Gibson. The Saxon Chronicle.

§ 181. G.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, B. xi. 2., from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to A.D. 1001, is in small folio, according to Wanley, but now greatly shrunk by fire. This volume was supposed to have been entirely destroyed, but a considerable portion of Beda's Ecclesiastical History (No. I.), and three damaged leaves of the Saxon Chronicle, in a hand apparently of the eleventh century (No. II.), beginning A.D. 837 and ending A.D. 871, have lately been recovered (see the fac-simile). This manuscript formed the basis of Wheloc's edition, and a comparison of his text with such portions of these leaves as are readily legible, seems to show that he transcribed it very carefully. A transcript by Lambard, apparently from this copy, is among Usher's collections at Dublin. ([1])

§ 182. The basis of the present edition, to A.D. 975, as has been already mentioned, is Manuscript A., the passages inserted in the text from other copies being placed in brackets from A.D. 975 to A.D. 1066. It is taken from various copies, each being referred to at the beginning of the year. In constructing the text Mr. Petrie endeavoured, where practicable, to render it as full as possible, by incorporating all the additional facts from the several copies, without attending to their differences of style or dialect, as a philological work was not the object of the present Collection. Where this could not be conveniently done the variations form a second text, and every variation occurring in the several copies, however minute, has been preserved.

§ 183. It may be proper to state that the year throughout may be considered as beginning on Christmas Day, except in Manuscript C., in which, about the middle of the eleventh century, it begins at Easter or Lady Day.

ASSER.

§ 184. Asser, the Historian of Alfred the Great, was apparently a native of South Wales, and, according to his own statement, was invited by that monarch to assist him in his studies about A.D. 885. ([2]) He does not, however, distinctly inform his readers what office or dignity he filled before his appearance at King Alfred's court; but the following circumstances render it probable that he had presided over the monastery if not over the See of St. David's. He says he was educated, tonsured, and finally ordained there. ([2]) He mentions that injuries had been frequently perpetrated on that see and monastery by King Hemeyd, and speaks of the expulsion of the prelates, and particularly of his kinsman Archbishop Novis, and also of himself with them. ([3]) He says that his dependents expected to attain to a greater degree of security if he should acquire the friendship of Alfred ([4]); that he had possessions or jurisdiction to the west and to the north of the Severn ([5]); that he could not remain in Wessex, Asser.

([1]) It may be worth while to notice, as a hint to future enquiries, that a note is inserted in Mr. Brewer's copy of the Saxon Chronicle, by the celebrated Dr. Brett, to whom it formerly belonged, to the effect that a manuscript of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle existed in the library of St. Germains at Paris, containing additions not found in any of "the printed copies. These are his words:—"Dom. Ruinart Benedictinus in Urbani Papæ vita, p. 171,-Chronici "Saxonici Kr. apud monasterium S. Germani de Pratis in Suberbiis Parisiensibus meminit, in quo pluro de Concilio "Placentiæ, A.D. 1094, celebrato et de Proscedis Augustæ ab Henrico imp. secessu inveniuntur, quorum hic "est altum silentium."

([2]) p. 487 c. ([3]) p. 488 A. ([4]) p. 488 A B. ([5]) p. 487 c.

Digitized by Google

Asser. as Alfred had desired, without the advice of his clergy (1), who, for the benefit of St. David's, advised or permitted him to enter into an engagement with the King to that effect. (2) In addition to these brief notices obtained from his own Work, it may be stated that Giraldus Cambrensis (Itiner. Cambr, ap. Camd. Scripp. p. 855.) places Asser second after Novis in his list of the bishops of St. David's; and though the series of prelates of that see is there strangely distorted, still it shows that, before Giraldus wrote, Asser had been included among the bishops of St. David's; and, lastly, in the Annales Cambriæ, where the names of the Welsh bishops only occur, and even of those there are very few, the death of Bishop Asser is recorded. (3) The Annales Ecclesiæ Menevensis, written by a canon of St. David's, also place him among the bishops of that see. (4) That he ultimately, however, became bishop of Shirburn (5) admits of no doubt; he does not, indeed, mention that see, for he relates only that Alfred gave him successively Amesbury and Banwell (6), and at a later period Exeter with its district in Devonshire and Cornwall (7); and possibly at the time that he wrote the Life of Alfred he might not have obtained that bishoprick, but his name occurs in all the ancient catalogues of its Prelates. (Tiber. B. v. f. 20 B, etc.) Bishop Asser witnesses charters of Edward the Elder in A.D. 901, A.D. 903, and A.D. 904; and in another charter of the same King, without date, he is called Bishop of Shirburn, and receives certain lands for the benefit of himself and of the church of Shirburn, in exchange for Plympton; and when his death is noticed in the Saxon Chronicle (8) he is expressly called Bishop of Shirburn. Here, however, a difficulty must be obviated: Florence of Worcester makes Swithelm to succeed to the See of Shirburn on the death of Asser in A.D. 883 (9) (for which there is no authority in the Saxon Chronicle); and if the statement were well founded it would be necessary to admit either that the previous statement were erroneous, or that within a very short interval the see had been filled by two persons of the same name, which would be contrary to all other lists of the prelates of that See, as well as to that appended to his Chronicle by Florence himself, in which the immediate successor of Asser is called Ethelward, between whom and Sighelm two other bishops intervene. Besides which, Florence, neither in this list nor in his Chronicle, repeats the name of Asser; nor does the list recognise the name of Bishop Swithelm, mentioned in the Chronicle. It is probable, therefore, that Florence was mistaken, as Sighelm, the only name in the least resembling Swithelm in the catalogue, occurs several degrees lower than Asser. From what has been already stated, it appears that Asser's connexion after the decease of Alfred was continued with King Edward his successor, until his own death, which, according to the Annales Cambriæ (10), took place in A.D. 908, or, according to the Saxon Chronicle (11), in the year 910. It has been remarked by an acute writer, "that his language throughout is that of one writing in the character of a Welshman, and "for the use of Welshmen." (12)

§ 185. Asser's Life of Alfred may be ranged under two heads: 1st, The general history of the period between A.D. 849, being the year of Alfred's birth, and A.D. 887; and, 2d, that which relates personally to that great monarch and to his family until A.D. 893, which was his forty-fifth year. The first portion, with the exception of a few explanatory remarks, is a translation of the Saxon Chronicle (13); the second seems to be chiefly the result of the author's personal observation, and is the source of all that can be authentically known of the

---

(1) p. 487 D. (2) p. 488 A. (3) p. 836 D.; Welsh Chron. 847; Sax. Chron. 374.
(4) Angl. Sacr. II. 648. (5) p. 620 D.; 374. (6) p. 488 D. (7) p. 489 A.
(8) p. 374. (9) p. 560. (10) p. 836 D. (11) p. 374.

(12) Lingard's Anglo-Saxon Church, II. 421, where the literary history of this treatise is carefully investigated in relation to the attempt lately made by Mr. Wright to convict it of being a forgery of the eleventh century.

(13) The copy of the Saxon Chronicle used by Asser appears to have ended about A D. 887. Although he mentions Alfred's forty-fifth year, A.D. 893, yet he takes no notice of the transactions of that year, when the Danes returned from France, nor of the six preceding years. The resemblance between the Saxon Chronicle and Asser was noticed by Bishop Gibson, but he does not determine which had the priority; though, if Gibson had reflected, he might with great safety have decided against Asser's claim to be the earlier writer. Such a supposition would involve the absurdity of admitting that it was merely from the casual circumstance of Asser's visit to Alfred about A.D. 884 that the Anglo-Saxons were induced to compose their annals, and to embody in them the work of a stranger. (See note (2), p. 74.) That Asser borrowed from the Saxon Chronicle does not seem to admit of a doubt, for the Chronicle comes regularly down to A.D. 849, at which time Asser takes it up, and uses it to A.D. 887; and, when he stops, the Chronicle continues its course without interruption. It ought, however, to be stated, that Asser's chronology slightly differs in several instances from that of the Saxon Chronicle.

Digitized by Google

private life of that eminent Prince. What induced Asser to break off his narrative at that particular point, and so abruptly, cannot now be determined. Asser.

§ 186. In addition to this Life of Alfred, a Chronicle has been published by Gale, under the title of Chronicon Fani S. Neoti, sive Annales Johannes Asserii, taken from a manuscript of the twelfth century, now belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge. This work, to which in the manuscript the above title has been prefixed in a modern hand, is an anonymous compilation, beginning with Julius Cæsar's Invasion of Britain, and ending, apparently mutilated, in A.D. 914. Besides Cuthbert's Epistle describing the death of Beda, the Visions of Charles le Gros (1), and of Rollo (2), it consists of excerpts from the Saxon Chronicle, from Beda, from a source used by the author of the Chronicon Cadomense (3), and by others whom it is unnecessary here to name; from the Lives of St. Neot (4) and of St. Eucherius (5) Bishop of Orleans, from the Life of St. Edmund, by Abbo, and especially from Asser's Life of Alfred. The work offers very little worthy of remark, and was probably compiled towards the latter end of the twelfth century; but, whencesoever it may have taken its present form, the extract from Abbo, who wrote about fourscore years after Asser's death (6), at once puts an end to all pretence for assigning it to Asser.

§ 187. Asser's Life of Alfred was first published by Archbishop Parker, in A.D. 1574, at London, in folio. That eminent Prelate caused it to be printed in Saxon characters, out of reverence, as he observes, for the archetype, or very ancient manuscript, from which he seems to say (for there is some ambiguity in his statement) his edition was taken without addition or diminution; and he further asserts, that he had deposited in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, the manuscript which he had used, in order that, if necessary, his fidelity might be tested by collation.

§ 188. It was reprinted at Frankfort, in folio, in A.D. 1603, in what is termed "Camden's Collection." (7) In the Dedicatory Epistle Camden briefly states that Asser's Life of Alfred had been already published by Archbishop Parker; but although he then inserted in the text the celebrated passage concerning the foundation of the University of Oxford (8), he neither

---

(1) This Vision has been erroneously attributed to Charles le Chauve (see Bouquet, IX. 60). It is to be found in Hariulfe's Chronicle (lib. iii. c. 21), printed in the second volume of D'Achery's Spicilegium, p. 323, ed. Paris, 1723.

(2) See page 479, note [b], of this volume.

(3) Du Chesne Scripp. Norm. p. 1015.

(4) Four Lives, at least, of St. Neot have been written, and three of these have been ascribed to William of Ramsey, a monk of Croyland. Two only, however, can be safely attributed to him, and these were published by Whitaker in his Life of St. Neot; one taken from a Manuscript in Magdalen College, Oxford, and the other from a Manuscript in the Bodleian Library. A third Life of St. Neot is printed in the Acta Benedictor. iiij. p. 2; and the fourth does not appear to have been printed; it is the Cottonian Manuscript, Vespasian, D. XIV.

(5) Act. Sanct.

(6) Abbo was killed in November 1004. See Hist. Lit. de la France, vii. 163.

(7) See § 28. I., p. 11.

(8) The clause relating to Oxford was first printed in Camden's Britannia, ed. 1600, where it is said to have been taken "ex optimo exemplari Asserii." It appears, however, to have been known, and to have excited some attention, before its publication; for in December 1599 it seems (from the MS. Twyne ex Archiv. Univ. Oxon.) that Mr. T. Allen desired Mr. T. James to examine the manuscript used by Archbishop Parker for his text of Asser, which he supposed to be at Benet College, apparently with a view to ascertain whether Parker might not have designedly omitted the passage in question. James, who seems to have inspected more than 100 volumes of manuscripts in that collection, could find no copy of Asser at Benet College; but on his return to London, on the last day of March 1600, he saw a manuscript in Lord Lumley's library, which he was told, and from certain indications he was persuaded that he was told rightly, was the old copy used by Archbishop Parker, and in which the clause about Oxford was wanting. James supposed that Allen had already seen this manuscript, and that it also had been seen by Camden, although he would not answer Allen's query about it. He added further that it had ochre marks, such as Parker usually made in the books which he read, and that it was written in at least two hands, the latter portion in the latest. In 1603 the same passage was inserted by Camden without notice in the Frankfort edition of Asser. In 1608 B. Twyne published his Apologia, and at p. 144 repeats Camden's phrase from the Britannia,—that it was taken "ex optimo exemplari," and insinuated that Parker either omitted it designedly, or that he had used an imperfect manuscript which he had himself seen in Lord Lumley's library; and he then states, on the authority of T. Allen, that the copy used by Camden formerly belonged to Savile, but that it had been lent by him to Nettleton, and was afterwards lost. Twyne, in 1622, in conversation with Camden, stated the doubts which were entertained about this passage, and intreated him at once to dispel them by referring explicitly to the copy whence he had taken it. To this request Camden at first answered evasively, but afterwards told Twyne that "he caused the whole history "to be transcribed out of a manuscript copy which he had then in his hands, and which he took to have been written "about the time of Richard II." Sir John Spelman (ob. 1645), Life of Alfred, p. 182, denies the genuineness of the paragraph (see p. 489, note [c], of this volume). He says, that Usher procured him a sight of the manuscript supposed to have been used by Parker; that it wanted the Oxford notice; that it was written in two hands, but that the

Digitized by Google

Asser.

notices such insertion, nor gives the slightest intimation that he had on this occasion made use of any additional manuscript authority for the emendation of his text.

§ 189. The latest edition of Asser was published by Wise, in the year 1722, in octavo, at the Oxford press. Wise compared the editions of Parker and of Camden, and procured collations of such manuscripts as could be obtained. Of these the principal was that formerly in the Cottonian Collection, Otho, A. XII., apparently the very ancient copy referred to by Parker; but from a facsimile of it, which Wise fortunately caused to be engraved, it seems to have been at least as old as the early part of the eleventh century. What further he did for the improvement of his edition may be seen at p. 465, stated in his own words.

§ 190. To every one who may have read the Life of Alfred with a moderate degree of attention, it must have occurred that the narrative exhibits at least certain inconsistencies. Thus, at p. 477, it is said that Alfred not only succeeded to the throne with the good will of all men, on the death of his brother, but that, by reason of his good qualities, he might have easily obtained it during his brother's life-time; and from this time, down to his being surprised by the Danes, and his temporary flight to Ethelingay (p. 480 B), Alfred is described as incessantly and laudably exerting himself against the enemy, without a shadow of imputation on his character. Yet, at pp. 489 E and 481, in direct contradiction to this, it is stated, that his misfortunes did not come upon him undeservedly, inasmuch as, in the beginning of his reign, led away by youthful passions, he had neglected the complaints of his subjects; but, notwithstanding this grievous imputation on his character, it is said, at p. 481 D, that he was met at Egbritestone by the whole population of Somersetshire, and the adjoining counties of Wiltshire and Hampshire, who, on seeing the King, as it were, restored to life, were filled with unspeakable delight. Now the explanation of this inconsistency, and of other similar difficulties, seems to be, that many passages of the printed text formed no part of Asser's work, but were the insertions of Archbishop Parker.(1) Reasons have been given in note (1), below, for supposing that Parker did make additions to the text of the

latter did not occur till after the part where the clause should have been found, and that it had red ochre marks. He does not say where he saw the book, but the description agrees with James's account of the Lumley Manuscript. Usher (Primordia, p. 342, ed. 1639) scouts the clause, and says that the Lumley copy described by Twyne was then in the Cottonian Collection; that the additions mentioned by Twyne were taken from the Annales; and that Parker, instead of being chargeable with omissions, was rather blameable for inadvertently inserting in the text what had not the slightest pretension to a place there. Wise (p. 137) says the Cottonian Manuscript was in two or more hands; and, in conformity with Spelman's remarks, his collation indicates no change of hand, except avowed insertions, till after the place where the clause in question, if anywhere, is to be found.

It may be remarked, that although this clause was doubted immediately on its appearance, none of the disputants ever saw the manuscript whence it was said to have been taken; and that, unless Twyne's statements of Camden's assertion (that he had caused the whole of Asser to be transcribed from a manuscript copy for the Frankfort edition) be inaccurate, Camden must have told an untruth,—a conclusion at which we should, of course, be most unwilling to arrive; for, in his Preface, he distinctly declares that he *reprinted* Parker's edition. And even if this declaration were wanting, there are peculiarities in Parker's edition, which are repeated by Camden, and which clearly demonstrate that Camden servilely followed Parker, retaining even his blunders and inaccuracies, except with respect to the disputed passage.

It has been thought advisable to bring these notices together, not merely as affecting the question of the passage relative to Oxford, but as also showing, almost to a certainty, that the old Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII., was the ancient copy used by Parker.

(1) In support of this opinion it is to be observed,—(1) that Usher (Primordia, p. 342, ed. 1639) directly asserts that Parker made insertions in the text, "ut immerito in suspicionem vocatus sit hic a Twyno Matthæus Cantua- "riensis Archiepiscopus quasi veritatis aut charitatis odio aliquid omisisset; quum culpandus potius fuerit quod ex "incertis illis annalibus complura editioni suæ addidisset et cum Asserianis non satis recto judicio commiscuisset:" (2) that these passages were all wanting in the ancient Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII.: (3) that they do not occur in the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester, who appears to have used a copy of Asser's work similar to, but in some instances more correctly written than the Cottonian Manuscript: (4) that they are mostly omitted in a paper transcript of the work in question, written in the sixteenth century, now among the Cottonian Manuscripts: (5) Parker says he placed the "primaria exemplaria" of all the books he published in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. The only manuscript of Asser to be found there at present is No. C., written on paper in a hand of the sixteenth century, and apparently a transcript of the old Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII., which, at p. 339, wants, as did that copy, all between the words "exercitu coluit" (p. 479 A) and the words "ipso anno, mense Aug." (p. 480 A.) But in the margin is noted "Deest annus 887;" and half a leaf, in a smaller and different hand, is interposed, containing the words "an Dñic. Inc." to "pariter perierunt" (p. 480 A), taken from the Flores Historiarum, more commonly called Matthew of Westminster, but now inserted without notice in the printed text. Again, all the matter is wanting in the manuscript between "subtraheret" (p. 480) and "Eodem anno frater" (p. 481 B); but a mark refers to the lower margin, where, in a different hand from that of the manuscript, is the following note: —"Hic inseritur in alio opere ascripto Asserio, scriptum quoddam e vita S. Neoti;" and accordingly the account of St. Neot, like the former example, now stands in the printed text without notice.

Digitized by Google

ancient copy of Asser: it remains now to point out whence these additions were chiefly taken. Fortunately, this will not occupy much time, for, in the manuscript volume above referred to in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, separated only by a few leaves (on which are chronological and other notices relating to Alfred in the handwriting of Archbishop Parker), is a copy of the "Annales" mentioned at § 184, which have been falsely assigned to Asser. In this compilation are to be found nearly all the passages of the present text which were wanting in the old Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII. Indeed, in one of the presumed interpolations there is a distinct reference to it as a work of Asser, and a passage is there inserted from it, without acknowledgment. Asser.

§ 191. It is difficult to find an apology for Archbishop Parker's mode of thus editing an author, more especially after his repeated protestations of his strict accuracy; but it may be urged, in extenuation of the fault, that it must have originated in ignorance, though founded on the persuasion, however erroneous, that the two works, the Life of Alfred and the Annals, were written by the same person. He certainly saw so much in the pseudo-Asser which really belonged to the work of the genuine Asser, that he hastily and inconsiderately assumed both to be the work of Asser Bishop of Shirburn, the contemporary of King Alfred; and, having come to that conclusion, he attempted to make a more complete text of the Life of that sovereign by the insertion of such passages as seemed to him to supply the deficiencies of the old manuscript, which he made the basis of his text.

§ 192. In the present edition the text of Wise has been retained; but, in order to exhibit more readily what was contained in the old Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII., all the passages which that copy wanted have been placed within brackets, and are referred to their presumed sources. The text has also been compared with the only manuscripts which could be discovered; one in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. c., also used by Wise, and the Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII., both of the sixteenth century, and written on paper. The first-mentioned, as it has already been observed, is apparently a transcript of the old Cottonian Manuscript, Otho, A. XII., which was destroyed by fire. The present Otho, A. XII. is also a copy of the ancient Otho, A. XII., but containing a few insertions, taken either from the pseudo-Asser, or from Parker's printed edition.

§ 193. In addition to these collations such variations of the pseudo-Asser as seemed likely to afford any possible chance of elucidating the text, or were not elsewhere discoverable, have been placed among the notes.

AETHELWEARD.

§ 194. Patricius Consul (1) Fabius Quæstor Ethelwerdus was, according to his own account, lineally descended from King Ethelwulf, being the great great grandson of King Aethelred (2), the brother of Alfred the Great; but he does not mention whether it was through the paternal or maternal line that he derived his royal origin, nor does he afford his readers any other autobiographical information. It is, however, highly probable that he was the Ealdorman Aethelweard, to whom Elfric addressed some of his works (3), and who was sent, conjointly with Aelfeah Bishop of Winton, by King Aethelred, to King Anlaf at Southampton, in the year 994 (4); nor is it improbable that he was the same person as Aethelweard "dux," who Aethelweard.

(1) Of these titles of honour which Aethelweard prefixes to his name, it may be observed that Patricius and Consul are synonimous, as is shown by Eccard. (De Rebus Franciæ Orientalis, vol. i. p. 383.) Whatever they might have been in earlier times, at this period they signified nothing more than the Anglo-Saxon *Ealdorman*, one who presided over a district with judicial authority; and in this sense they are equivalent to *Dux*, and oftentimes used for it. See Eccard, *ibid.* p. 161. Matthæus de Nobilitate, p. 26, brings forward various instances to prove that this title was applied to the præfects of the provinces. The Anglo-Saxons derived it from the Burgundians.

(2) "Hactenus, nugositate relicta, de filiis Athulfi incipiam loqui. Namque fuere numero fratres quinque: Primus, "Ethelstanus, qui et regnum obtinuerat simul cum patre suo; secundus, Ethelbald, qui et Occidentalium Anglorum "rex; tertius, Ethelbyrht rex Cantuariorum; quartus, Ethered, qui post obitum Edelbyrhti successit in regnum, *qui* "*et meus atavus*; quintus, Elfred, post omnes successor principatus totius, *qui et atavus vester*" (p. 514). In this passage Aethelweard calls Ethered *atavus*, meaning great great grandfather; for in another part of his work he says, Woden was atavus to Hengist; thus,—Woden atavus, Wichta proavus, Wither avus, Wightgild pater Hengist.

(3) His book of Anglo-Saxon Homilies, lately published by the Ælfric Society, and his translation of the Book of Genesis, edited by Thwaites, 8vo. Oxon. 1699.

(4) See Saxon Chronicle, an. 994.

Digitized by Google

Aethelweard.

witnessed several charters made between the years 976 and 998. (1) William of Malmesbury designates him as the noble and magnificent. (2)

§ 195. He composed his Chronicle for the information, and at the request, of his kinswoman Matilda, who stood in the like degree of relationship to King Alfred as he himself did to King Aethelred; but he has not named their respective immediate ancestors. In his Dedicatory Epistle to her (3), he writes:—Concerning our modern pedigree, and the iteration of our propinquity, I shall enlarge at length as to who are our ancestors, and in what manner they are related to us, as far as my memory serves, or my parents have informed me. King Aethelwulf, from whom we are both descended, had five sons; from one of whom, King Aethelred, I appear to be descended, and you from King Alfred, another of the sons of King Aethelwulf. King Alfred sent Ælfthrythe his daughter into Germany, and gave her in marriage to Baldwin (the second Count of Flanders), who had issue by her, two sons, Athulf and Earnulf, and two daughters, Ealhswid and Earmentruth. Earl Earnulf (? second Count of Flanders), your neighbour, is also descended from Ælfthrythe. King Eadweard, the son of King Alfred, had a daughter called Eadgyfu, who was sent by your maternal aunt into France, where she married Charles (the Simple). Eadhild, another daughter of King Eadweard, was given in marriage to Hugh son of Robert (Count of Paris). The other two of King Eadweard's daughters were sent by King Aethelstan to Otho (afterwards Emperor of Germany), that he might choose which of the two he pleased, and he fixed on Eadgyth, to whom you owe your origin. The other was affianced to a King (Lewis the blind Emperor and King of Arles) near Jupiter's mountains (the Great St. Bernard) (4), of whose offspring I have no knowledge, on account of the distance and want of communication.

§ 196. From this it appears that Matilda sprung from Eadgyth, the grand-daughter of Alfred the Great, and wife of the Emperor Otho the First. One of the issue of Otho by Eadgyth was Liudulf Duke of Suabia, who had a daughter Matilda.(5) The fact that no other Matilda or Earnulf is found in their respective genealogical lines renders it almost certain that it is Matilda, daughter of Liudulf Duke of Suabia, to whom Aethelweard dedicated his work.

§ 197. Aethelweard's Chronicle begins with the Creation of the World, and terminates at the death of King Edgar in A.D. 975. It must have been composed between that period and A.D. 1011, as Matilda, to whom it is dedicated, died in the last-mentioned year. (6)

§ 198. The Exordium, to A.D. 167, is apparently derived from Isidore's Origines (7), or from some intermediate work of which Isidore's Chronicle formed the basis, and from Beda's Historia Ecclesiastica. Nearly the whole of the Chronicle is an abridged translation of the Saxon Chronicle, with a few trivial variations and additions. His copy of this Chronicle was evidently occasionally faulty, and he seems also sometimes to have misunderstood it. (8) His authority and value, however, as a writer in an historical point of view, are not to be despised; and he has the merit of being the only Latin historian for two centuries. Malmesbury, however, does not exalt him to the eminence of an historian, and is peculiarly severe on his style. (9)

§ 199. Aethelweard's chronology is very confused. Instead of adopting the year of the Incarnation, he usually reckons by the number of years which had elapsed since the event he last noticed, so that his dates occasionally differ from those in the Saxon Chronicle, and still more from those occurring in the margin of Savile's edition of his History, which are

---

(1) An. 976, Exon., Abbendon; 978, Peterboro'; 982, Abbendon; 983, Abbendon *bis*; 944, Abbendon *bis*; 985, Abbendon; 987, Rochester; 988, Wilton; 993, Abbendon; 994, Evesham, Westminster; 995, Abbendon *bis*, Rochester, Westminster; 996, Abbendon; 998, Rochester.

(2) Prolog. in Gest. Reg. Anglorum.

(3) p. 499.

(4) See Leandri Alberti Descriptio totius Italiæ, p. 706, ed. fol. Colon. 1567.

(5) The author of the Life of Matilda, however, and Ditmar, cited by Struve, (Corpus Hist. Germ. I. 300, ed. Dresd. 1755,) make this Matilda the daughter of Otho, by his second wife Adelheida, and not his grand-daughter. This statement is confirmed by the authors of L'Art de verif les Dates, ii. 12.

(6) See Annales Quedlenburg. ad an. ap. Pertz, tom. 1.

(7) v. 39. (8) pp. 506 B, 507, 517.

(9) "Nam de Elwardo illustri et magnifico viro, qui chronica illa Latine aggressus est digerere, præstat "silere; cujus mihi esset intentio animo, si non essent verba fastidio." (Gesta Regum Anglorum, Prologus.)

Digitized by Google

often not only much more erroneous than the indications of the text, but they also supply new dates when no change of year is indicated. But as it is impossible, under existing circumstances, to determine whether these marginal notes were in the manuscript from which Savile took his text, or were added by him, it has been thought proper to retain them in this edition, and to call the Reader's attention to the errors as they occur, by notes at the foot of the page. Where no marginal date was found in Savile's text, it has been supplied with this mark, ×. Aethelweard.

§ 200. The style of Aethelweard is very faulty; sometimes it is turgid and highly inflated, at other times obscure and barely intelligible. The different members of his sentences are so disjointed, that it is scarcely possible to reduce them to intelligible form. He frequently disregards the usual rules of grammatical construction, by using accusatives *absolute*(1); the same verb and its derivatives, actively, passively, and deponently (2); and puts singular nominatives to plural verbs. (3) He employs adjectives as substantives, and substantives as adjectives (4); makes the same preposition govern different cases (5), and adverbs genitive cases (6); and joins particles and adverbs to different cases. (7) He affected brevity and terseness, and failed in his attempt to attain ordinary precision. His ungrammatical absurdities and obscurities need not be more minutely particularized, as they will constantly force themselves on the Reader's notice. Some of the defects, however, now observable in his Chronicle, may possibly be attributed to the carelessness of transcribers and printers. (8)

§ 201. Aethelweard's Chronicle was first published by Sir Henry Savile in the Scriptores post Bedam, at London, in the year 1596; it was reprinted at Frankfort in the year 1601. Savile, as usual, has omitted all reference to the manuscript which he used; but it was probably the copy formerly in the Cottonian collection, Otho, A. x., as no notice of any other has occurred. This copy was destroyed by fire in the year 1731. It is described in Smith's catalogue of the Cottonian manuscripts as "vetustus et pulcherrime scriptus;" and although he has not given any further intimation as to its age, it is probable, from certain errors of Savile's transcriber, that it was not written after the eleventh century. (9)

§ 202. As no aid was to be obtained from manuscript collation, Mr. Petrie thought it necessary to reprint Savile's text, however faulty; and such corrections as occurred, either from a comparison with the Saxon Chronicle, or conjecturally, are given in the notes, the only liberty which he has taken with the text being an occasional alteration of the punctuation.

FLORENCE OF WORCESTER.

§ 203. As the Chronicle of Florence of Worcester is undoubtedly founded on that of Marianus Scotus, it is necessary to say a few words relative to that writer and his work, before noticing the Chronicle of Florence. Florence of Worcester.

§ 204. Marianus Scotus was born in Ireland, A. D. 1028, and appears to have retired from the world in 1052; four years afterwards he quitted his own country, and became Marianus Scotus.

---

(1) Accusatives absolute:—*quos et fugatos*, 503 D, 504 A; *multosque interemptos*, 511 A; *fugatas turmas*, 511 C; *quos et superatos*, 511 D; *superatos exercitus*, 512 A; *mixta arma*, 513 E; *arma omissa*, 516 B.

(2) Verbs used actively, deponently, and passively:—*sortior*, used passively, 500 C; deponently, 502 C, 505 C:—*populantur*, used deponently, 515 A, 517 A; actively, 510 D:—*amplector*, used actively, 514 B:—*suscitaretur*, deponently, 519 A.

(3) Plural verbs with singular nominatives:—*Ceorl dux, occidunt*, 511 C; *Mercia plebs iterant*, 514 C; *pars petunt*, 520 A.

(4) Adjectives used as substantives, and substantives as adjectives:—*equestris*, 517 D; *gallias*, 503 A; *Corunalias*, 517 D.

(5) Prepositions governing both cases:—*cum* centurias, 510 A; *usque in* tempore; *usque in* ortu; *usque in* hodiernum diem; *usque in* præsentem diem; *usque in* hodierna die; *post* decursu; *post* decursum; *in* potestate; *in* potestatem; *in* fines; *in* regnum; *juxta* Lindissi urbe; *præter* annis; *de* gallias.

(6) p. 517 A.

(7) Particles or adverbs joined to different cases:—*excepto* annis; *excepto* his; *excepto* supra memoratis bellis; *excepto* provinciæ; *excepto* Barbaræ gentis; *oblitus*, with genitive and ablative cases, 513 C.

(8) For instance, *rt* has been constantly mistaken for *st*; thus *post* occurs for *port*, 511 B; *et* for *ex*, 515 A; *ligno* for *ligno*, 517 A; *Aelfdyde* for *Aelfdryde*, 499 D; *Brodbyrht* for *Hrodbyrht*, 499 D; *Aelfstanus* for *Aedelstanus*, 499 D.

(9) See note (8), p. 503.

Digitized by Google

Marianus Scotus.

a monk in the Irish monastery of St. Martin at Cologne; he was ordained priest in 1059, by Sigefrid, abbot of Fulda, at Wurtzburg; thence he went to Fulda as a recluse, and in 1069 he left Fulda and retired to Mentz, still as a recluse, where he died in 1082 or 1083. (1) During the leisure afforded by his seclusion Marianus composed a General Chronology, interspersed with some historical notices, extending from the Creation of the World to his own time. For the earlier portion of this work his chief authorities for the events he related were Eusebius, Cassiodorus, and Beda.

§ 205. The chronology which he adopted was twofold; (1) according to the Evangelists, and (2) according to the Dionysian era, which he supposed to be twenty-two years later than the true date, as deducible from the Gospel. He also supplied tables and wrote dissertations for the support of his hypothesis, which is, however, now universally considered to be unfounded. (2)

§ 206. Mixed with his collections, which in the latter part of the work relate almost wholly to the German Empire or the Popedom, there occur, between A.D. 48 and the termination of his work, about threescore brief notices connected either with Britain or Ireland. Of this number, those which relate to Britain form the larger portion, and are, with little exception, derived from Beda's Chronicle; the others are almost wholly personal notices of a few Irish monks, or of Marianus himself.

§ 207. His Chronicle was printed at Basle, A.D. 1559, in folio, from a mutilated and interpolated manuscript; and it has been left nearly in the same imperfect condition by Struvius in the re-publication of Pistorus's collection (i. 441), in the year 1726. The best known copy of his entire work is the Vatican Manuscript (Palat. Vatic. 830.), which has many claims to be considered the autograph of Marianus himself. It has been adopted as the text of the recent admirable edition by Professor Waitz, which forms a portion of Dr. Pertz's collection of German Historians. (3) Another copy, inferior only to that in the Vatican, occurs in the Cottonian Manuscript, Nero, C. v., in the British Museum.

§ 208. It has been erroneously thought, on the supposed authority of William of Malmesbury, that Robert who was Bishop of Hereford from the year 1079 to the year 1095 had abridged the Chronicle of Marianus Scotus (4); but the work of Robert (of which two very fine manuscripts remain in the Bodleian Library) consists merely of an abridgement and simplification of its preliminary tables and dissertations.

Florence of Worcester.

§ 209. Of Florence, a monk of Worcester, nothing appears to be known, except "that "by his own labour and skill this Chronicle of Chronicles surpassed all others; and that he "died on the Nones of July in the year 1118."(5) Florence adopted for the basis of his Chronicle that of Marianus Scotus. The copy which he used, if not that now in the Cottonian Library, Nero, C. v., resembled it very closely, which he enlarged, and apparently continued to the year 1117. His additions are inserted chronologically, and relate almost wholly to Britain.

§ 210. From the year 455 to the year 597 Florence chiefly uses the Saxon Chronicle, making, however, such short additions to it from other sources as frequently clear the sense. Afterwards, to the year 732, he principally follows Beda's Ecclesiastical History and Life of St. Cuthbert, as well as the Saxon Chronicle, adding brief historical notices apparently taken from the Lives of Saints Alduf, Aldham, Eormrilda, Sexburga, Hildelitha, Egwinus, and Guthlac. From the year 732 to the year 849 it is taken from the Saxon Chronicle, except slight notices of the Saints Withburh, Kenulf, and Swithun, and a few entries of the succession of the Kings and Bishops of Mercia and Northumbria. From the year 849 to the year 888, Florence abridges or transposes Asser's Life of Alfred, occasionally adding a few passages from the Saxon Chronicle, and some short notices of St. Wistan and St. Edmund taken from Abbo. From the year 888 to the year 946 Florence again chiefly confines himself to the Saxon Chronicle, though he frequently differs from it in his chronology. From the year 946 to the year 971 he has extracted scarcely anything from the Saxon Chronicle,

---

(1) According to Waitz ap. Pertz, Scripp. v. 484.

(2) William of Malmesbury (II. 470, § 292,) remarks that in his time this system had few or no admirers. See further on the errors of the Chronology of Marianus, *post*.

(3) Scripp. v. 481—562.

(4) Tanner, Bibl., p. 636.

(5) A.D. 1118, in the Manuscript CCC. Oxon.

Digitized by Google

and has apparently confined himself to the Lives of Saint Dunstan, Oswald, and Ethelwold; but from the year 971 to the year 992 he again borrows from the Saxon Chronicle, adding a few passages from another source. From the year 992 to the year 1082 the Saxon Chronicle is again used, with some other large gatherings from well-known sources. After the year 1082 Florence still carries on his Chronicle on the plan of Marianus. Though he still attends principally to domestic transactions, yet he also notices foreign affairs, but they are mostly connected with the German Empire. Florence of Worcester.

§ 211. Florence selected his materials with great fidelity, industry, and judgment. His extracts from Beda are carefully made, and his transcript of the larger part of Asser's Life of Alfred is generally so exact that through it a very valuable collation of that work is obtainable. His translations from the Saxon Chronicle are, with few exceptions, very close, until the year 1030. After that period there is such a resemblance between his notices relating to Britain, and those of the Chronicle as we now possess it, as the use of one common original would necessarily afford; each is at times fuller of detail than the other, and each has incidents not noticed by the other. He does not, however, retain the same mode of reckoning the year as the Chronicle, but begins it on the First of January.

§ 212. The Continuation of Florence appears to have been carried on contemporaneously by one or more monks of Worcester. It was probably at first brought down only to the year 1131, as it ceases at that time in several manuscripts; and it ends variously in others between the last-mentioned year and the year 1141.

§ 213. One at least of these continuators seems to have been named John. Ordericus Vitalis(1) says, that, by order of Bishop Wolstan, John, a monk of Worcester, inserted the transactions of nearly one hundred years in Marianus down to the time that he himself was writing; and among these additions were many things relating to King William I., and his two sons, William and Henry. There appears, however, to be some confusion in this account with respect both to times and persons, which may probably be removed by supposing that Florence had made the insertions and begun the Continuation of Marianus by order of Wolstan; and that Ordericus, either finding John employed on the work, or perceiving that his portion of the Continuation followed upon the labours of Marianus and of Florence, in the manuscript which he saw, without interruption, hence supposed the whole of the additions had been made by him. In corroboration of this supposition, it may be observed that a person named John appears in the Manuscript in Corpus Christi Library, Oxford, at least as a contemporary interpolater, if not a continuator; that this copy seems to have belonged to the church of Worcester; and there it was, as he himself states (2) that Ordericus saw a copy of the Chronicle in question.

§ 214. Prefixed to the Chronicle are Lists of the Popes, beginning with St. Peter; of the seventy Disciples; of the Jewish High Priests, before and after the captivity; and of the Archbishops and Bishops of the several Sees in England, from the time of St. Augustine; and these are followed by the Regal Genealogies, and a specification of the limits of the several Heptarchic Kingdoms, as well as of their respective sees. The List of the Popes is found in Marianus(3); the other Lists were probably added by Florence, as he appears to use them in his Chronicle, and they occur in all the manuscripts. The Regal and Episcopal series are grounded on some very ancient Lists still remaining.

§ 215. The Chronicle of Florence of Worcester was first published in the year 1592, at London, in quarto, from manuscripts then in the possession of Lord William Howard of Naworth, third son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk; and it was reprinted very faultily at Frankfort in the year 1601.

§ 216. The two Manuscripts used by Howard are now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin; one is in small quarto, written on vellum, in the thirteenth century, in two different hands, the first of which ceases in the year 1131, while the other continues, from the period where the first leaves off, to the year 1137, at which time it ends. Like all other copies it contains the Lists and Genealogies prefixed, and also the usual Tables and Dissertations of Marianus, which were omitted by Howard. The other Manuscript from which he obtained the remainder of the Continuation is in small duodecimo, written by various hands. It is

(1) p. 504, ed. Du Chesne. (2) p. 504. (3) See Pertz, Scripp. v. 487.

Digitized by Google

Florence of Worcester.

described as a compilation from different authors, and among others from Florence; and the Continuation of his Chronicle is carried on to the year 1141, where it ends, mutilated; it has also the Lists and Genealogies prefixed as in the other Manuscripts.

§ 217. From what has been already stated, it will readily occur that, separately, the Chronicle of Marianus has scarcely any connexion with this island; and that its interest, so far as this Collection is concerned, is derived almost wholly from the additions which Florence of Worcester incorporated with its text. It was, therefore, deemed advisable generally to reclaim his share from the confused mass, and, with the exception of the few notices relating to England not derived from Beda's Chronicle, to omit that portion of Marianus which precedes the year 1000 ([1]); but after that time, as his foreign narrative is not prolix, and may be considered as nearly the work of a contemporary writer, his Chronicle, as exhibited by Florence, collated with the Manuscript in the Cottonian Collection, Nero, C. v., is preserved entire. ([2])

§ 218. The text of this Edition has been collated throughout with two manuscripts. One, here designated as A., is in the Library of Corpus Christi, Oxford, on parchment, written in double columns, about the middle of the twelfth century; a very fair copy, in one hand till near the conclusion. It appears to have belonged to the church of Worcester. Besides the usual Dissertations prefixed by Marianus, it contains the Genealogies of Kings and Bishops, &c. above mentioned, and the Continuation of Florence, ending mutilated at the year 1140. This copy supplies some small omissions, and corrects many corrupt readings of Howard's printed text. It wanted, however, several portions of the text, which have been afterwards inserted in the margin, where it has also various additions from William of Malmesbury; and, in a later hand, many insertions, mostly from the same author, relating to the death and succession of a number of Bishops, for the greater part, as it would seem, placed almost at random as regards chronology. In the Continuation, after the year 1128, it contains several additions by a contemporaneous monk of Worcester, being mostly relations of visions and other marvellous tales, which were probably added by the person named John before referred to. (§ 213.)

§ 219. The other Manuscript, here denominated B., is in the Lambeth Library, in large folio, very finely written in double columns, in a beautiful hand of the latter part of the twelfth century. It has nearly the same pieces prefixed as the Manuscript in Corpus Christi, Oxford, and contains the Continuation, ending in the year 1131. It agrees with that copy, where uninterpolated, in most of its variations from the printed text; its only additions consisting of various notices relating to Abingdon, to which monastery it formerly belonged.

§ 220. Besides these two copies, the following have been carefully examined:—

§ 221. I.—A Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, No. 297., on vellum, in large folio, double columns, of the latter part of the twelfth century, containing Florence, with the Continuation ending in the year 1131. In addition to the marginal and other variations of the Manuscript in Corpus Christi, Oxford, which in the Bodleian Manuscript are placed in the text, it contains further insertions from William of Malmesbury, the Annales of Asser, Frodoard, and Eadmer, together with various notices and charters connected with Bury, probably added by a monk of that monastery. It also contains a few marginal insertions from Beda, and from other sources. Such portions of the original text as have been compared with the Manuscript in Corpus Christi, Oxford, agree with this Bodleian copy. Its dates, through the carelessness of the scribes, are frequently misplaced. In consequence of an imperfect and hasty examination, it has been considered, though improperly, as the best copy of Marianus now extant.

§ 222. II.—A Manuscript in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, XCII., in large folio, written on vellum, in double columns, towards the end of the twelfth or the beginning of the thirteenth century; containing Florence, with the Continuation to the year 1131. It contains

---

([1]) The Reader must bear in mind that Mr. Petrie's plan excluded from the text of a Chronicle all matter which is not original, consequently, except in a few instances, to which attention is called in the notes, no portion of the work of Marianus appears in this edition, which is confined to the genuine work of Florence. Howard's text is the Chronicle of Marianus Scotus, with additions by Florence of Worcester.

([2]) It should be remembered that when Mr. Petrie prepared this text of Florence, the edition of Marianus by Waitz, derived from the Vatican Manuscript (which supersedes the Cottonian Manuscript), had not appeared.

Digitized by Google

in the text the greater part of the additions of the Manuscript at Corpus Christi, Oxford, as well as the copy in the Lambeth Library. The remainder of those additions is in the margin, where also are supplied various portions of the text which had been unintentionally omitted by the scribe, together with many passages added from Geoffrey of Monmouth, William of Malmesbury, and Henry of Huntingdon. The dates are often erroneous, in like manner as those in the Manuscript in the Bodleian Library, No. 297. After the Continuation of Florence ceases, a further Continuation, compiled from various sources, to the year 1295 is added; but this portion will be described in its proper place. This Manuscript formerly belonged to Peterborough. Florence of Worcester.

§ 223. III.—In the Manuscript in Magdalen College, Oxford, No. 36., in small folio, of the thirteenth century, is a transcript of Florence and the Continuation from the year 1002 to the year 1131, adding some of the insertions of the Lambeth Manuscript, with a few brief extracts from William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon. It is further continued to the year 1226, but the remainder will be noticed in its proper place, together with other copies nearly similar of the same compilation.

§ 224. IV.—The Cottonian Manuscript, Vitellius, A. XIII., and the Manuscript in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, CLXXXV., erroneously attributed to Walter of Coventry.

SIMEON OF DURHAM.

§ 225. Simeon, a monk and precentor of Durham, was probably connected with that church during the lifetime of Bishop Walcher(1), who was murdered in the year 1080. He certainly was one of the nine monks who were present with Prior Turgot at the examination of St. Cuthbert's remains in 1104(2), preparatory to their translation. The time of the death of Simeon of Durham has not been ascertained, but it is not probable that he survived long after the year 1129(3), at which period his Chronicle, as it now occurs, terminates. Bale, however, asserts that Simeon flourished in the year 1164; and his statement has given rise to much unnecessary controversy with respect to the writings attributed to him. Bale's opinion was founded on the rubric prefixed to the only known manuscript of Simeon's Chronicle(4), where it seems to be asserted that the work had been continued 429 years from the age of Beda, which number, added to 735, the year of Beda's decease, would make exactly 1164. But, however this might apply to the time of the rubricator or interpolater of the manuscript in question, it does not agree with the text of the Chronicle; for the year 1129, in which year it ends, was the 394th instead of the 429th year from the death of Beda. Simeon of Durham.

§ 226. The History of the Kings of England, by Simeon of Durham, consists properly of two Chronicles, the first embracing the period between the years 616 and 957, the other extending from the year 849 (to which it returns) to 1129.

§ 227. The first Chronicle contains, in addition to the Annals, the Legends of Ethelberht and Ethelred, sons of Eormanred King of Kent; the genealogies of the Northumbrian Kings; extracts or transcripts from some of Beda's pieces; and an account of certain Bishops of Hexham. In the Annals anterior to the year 849 there are occasionally notices resembling the epitome at the end of Beda and the Saxon Chronicle. From that time to the year 887 Asser's Life of Alfred is extracted, and often amplified in a strangely inflated manner; but, from that period to the year 957, where the first part ceases, its notices chiefly relate to Northern affairs; and many of these notices, between an. 735 and 802, are not to be found in any preceding writer. Interspersed with the narrative are several verses taken from Boetius "De Consolatione Philosophiæ."

§ 228. The greater portion of the second Chronicle, extending from the year 849 to the year 1129, is only an abridgment of the works of Florence of Worcester and his

(1) Hist. Eccl. Dunelm. lib. iii. c. 21.

(2) "Reginaldi monachi Dunelmensis libellus de admirandis B. Cuthberti virtutibus," p. 84, ed. 1835. It is worthy of notice, however, that when Simeon mentions this event in his Chronicle (ad an.) he mentions facts which are not easily reconciled with the narrative of Reginald.

(3) Caligula, A. VIII. This is a History of Durham, extending to nearly the end of the twelfth century, and ending imperfectly; chiefly compiled from William of Malmesbury, Roger Hoveden, Simeon of Durham, and the Lives and Miracles of Cuthbert, who are all regularly quoted. It is preceded by Reginald's Preface to Cuthbert's Miracles.

(4) Manuscript in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. CXXXIX.

Digitized by Google

Simeon of Durham.

continuator, with which are intermixed various extracts from the preceding Chronicle just described, as well as from William of Malmesbury who is named, and Eadmer, together with a few passages relating to the See of Durham, or to the Northern part of England, which cannot be assigned to any other writer. From the year 1119 to the year 1129, the matter is apparently original.

§ 229. Unless Simeon of Durham issued successive editions of his Chronicle, it may be questioned whether he brought it much lower down than the year 1119, as it is found abbreviated to that date in the Cottonian Manuscript, Caligula, A. VIII.; and the Manuscript used by the compiler to whom Roger Hoveden was indebted for the first part of his Chronicle seems to have terminated in the year 1121.

§ 230. From a comparison of the times of the Abbots of St. Mary's York, and of Whitby, mentioned under the year 1074, it would seem that the Cottonian Manuscript, Caligula, A. VIII., was written in the year 1132. The Manuscript used by Hoveden between the years 1132 and 1148, and the Manuscript in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. CXXXIX., from which the present text is taken, was written between the years 1161 and 1180. At all events, the Cambridge Manuscript, if not continued, has at least been interpolated, by a later hand; several passages relating to posterior transactions being there discoverable as well in the text as interlined in the margin.

§ 231. Both Chronicles, to the year 1129, were used by Alfred of Beverley about the year 1143; and they were continued from the year 1129 to the death of King Stephen, probably soon after that event, by John of Hexham.

§ 232. Besides having been employed by Hoveden, as already mentioned, the two Chronicles of Simeon of Durham, together with their Continuation just noticed, were used by the compiler of the Annals of Mailros.

§ 233. In deference to the rubric at the head of the Cambridge Manuscript, and the generally received opinion, both Chronicles are ascribed to Simeon of Durham in the present Collection. But there seem strong grounds for doubting how far the first, as exhibited in the Cambridge Manuscript, can be rightly attributed to him; not to mention that in the Manuscript in question, the first Chronicle is completely separated from the second, by the insertion of several sheets from William of Malmesbury above referred to; and in support of this hypothesis the following reasons may be assigned:—

§ 234. I.—Simeon can hardly be supposed to have compiled a Chronicle breaking off abruptly at the year 957, when he had Florence of Worcester before him, from whom he might not only have supplied its deficiencies, but have continued it, as he did the second Chronicle, to the year 1118, in one unbroken series.

§ 235. II.—For the greater part, the first Chronicle differs entirely in style and manner from the other works attributed to Simeon ([1]), and especially from the second Chronicle.

§ 236. III.—The first Chronicle contains only three passages resembling the Historia Ecclesiastica Dunelmensis. The first (A.D. 793) seems the source whence the description of Lindisfarne in that History is taken, a previous account being there referred to. The other two passages, one at the year 875, and the other at the year 934, have only a general resemblance in the two works, so that it cannot be determined which is the original.

§ 237. IV.—The bulk of the first Chronicle, that is to say, the Passion of Ethelred and Ethelberht ([2]), the Genealogy of the Northumbrian Kings, the Annals to the year 803, and the excerpts from Asser, are all in a style ridiculously inflated; but the excerpts from Beda's Lives of the Abbots of Wearmouth adhere closely to the original, and the account of the

---

([1]) I. The History of the Church, or more properly of the See, of Durham, from its foundation at Lindisfarne, A.D. 635, to the year 1096. This work has been sometimes attributed to Prior Turgot, without any just foundation.

II. An Account of the Archbishops of York, addressed to Hugh dean of York.

III. A Description of the Siege of Durham, and the Acts of Uchtred, and of the Earls of Northumbria that succeeded him.

IV. The History of the English Kings, from the beginning of the seventh century to the year 1129.

The above are all printed in Twysden's "decem Scriptores" (see p. 15 *ante*). Simeon is also said, by Bale, to have written Epistles to Elmer prior of Canterbury; but no copy of these appears to be now extant. And the abbreviations of William of Malmesbury, mentioned also by Bale, consist of certain extracts interposed, by a later hand, between the two parts of Simeon's Chronicle in the Manuscript from which this Work has been printed.

([2]) The "Passio beatorum martyrum Ethelredi et Ethelberti, cum genealogia eorum," is in the Bodleian Library, No. 285—13.

Digitized by Google

translation of Acca and of Alchmund are sufficiently unaffected. These seem to have been interpolated by a Hexham man, who, at page 661, after his account of Acca, says "ad historiam redeam," and then the inflated style appears again. Simeon of Durham.

§ 238. V.—The Chronicle seems to have been written, in part at least, long before Simeon's time; for the Passion of Ethelred and Ethelberht describes their remains as still at Wakering; but about the year 991 they were translated to Ramsey (1), and Gotscelin, who wrote anew an account of their Passion about the year 1090, says they were removed thither from Wakering at that period; and moreover he borrows and inserts in his work, almost verbatim, the account of the Sheepstealer. (2)

§ 239. It may be added, that the Chronicle was probably mutilated from A.D. 803 to A.D. 830, when Simeon used it. At least, it appears to have been in the copy used by the compiler of the first part of Hoveden, as well as in the Cambridge Manuscript.

§ 240. The History of the English Kings, and the other works attributed to Simeon, were published by Twysden, among the "Scriptores x.," in the year 1652. Twysden obtained the History of the English Kings from the only copy which has occurred, preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. cxxxix. It is very fairly written, on vellum, in double columns, medium folio, in a hand of the latter part of the twelfth century, but the proper names have been depraved by the scribe.

§ 241. In the present Edition, the first of the Chronicles just described is given entire; while of the second, such passages are retained as are not derived from Florence of Worcester, or the other writers already noticed. Those which precede A.D. 957 are appended to the preceding Chronicle, the remainder to Florence of Worcester. Those which follow A.D. 1119 will of course be wholly preserved in their proper places.

HENRY OF HUNTINGDON.

§ 242. Henry archdeacon of Huntingdon was apparently born in England, towards the close of the eleventh century. Nicholas, his father, was a distinguished ecclesiastic, who died in the year 1110, and was buried at Lincoln. Henry was brought up from childhood in the family of Robert Bloet (3), who held the See of Lincoln from the year 1093 to the year 1123, where he appears to have been under the tuition of Albinus Andegavensis, and thence, on the death of Nicholas, the first Archdeacon of Huntingdon, was appointed by Bishop Bloet to the vacant office. (4) Henry of Huntingdon.

§ 243. About the year 1130 Henry of Huntingdon addressed his work "De Serie Regum potentissimorum" to King Henry I. In the year 1135, or perhaps shortly after, he published the first edition of his History of England, brought down to the death of that Monarch. In the year 1139, at which time his History had become known abroad, he accompanied Archbishop Theobald to Rome, and on the way thither, at Bec in Normandy, first saw the British History of Geoffrey of Monmouth in the hands of Robert del Mont (5), the chronographer; and there he probably made the abridgment of that work which he addressed to his friend Warin. (6) He wrote his celebrated Epistle "De Contemptu Mundi" (7) about the year 1145, and afterwards issued a second edition of his History of England, continued to the year 1148, which appears to have been published in that year; and soon after the death of King Stephen he further continued it to the accession of King Henry II. in the year 1154. Connected with his History of England he also wrote a treatise "De Miraculis Anglorum," and at different times composed various pieces in verse. No copy of the first edition of his History of England has occurred in a separate form; but there are several copies of the second edition, wherein are collected and arranged, probably by himself, the remainder of his works; and this arrangement, as it appears, was continued in all subsequent copies of them. How long he survived the accession of King Henry II. has not been ascertained.

---

(1) The translation of these Martyrs occurred in the reign of King Ethelred. They were removed to Ramsey, with the consent of Earl Ethelwin, in whose territory they were buried, by the assistance of Archbishop Oswald. See Capgrav. Nov. Legenda Angl. f. cxliii.

(2) p. 648.

(3) Anglia Sacra, ii. 694.

(4) Anglia Sacra, ii. 695, 696.

(5) Called also Robert de Torigny. See § 36. p. 15.

(6) Pertz, Scripp. v. 481.

(7) Anglia Sacra, ii. 694.

Digitized by Google

Henry of Huntingdon.

§ 244. Henry of Huntingdon addressed his History of England to Alexander Bishop of Lincoln, at whose desire he had undertaken to write the History of the English Nation. He states, that in the early portion of his History he rested chiefly on the authority of Beda, and that the succeeding narrative down to his own times was mostly derived from the Chronicles. In the First and Second Books, which embrace the Roman period from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar, as well as that which preceded the mission of St. Augustine, his authorities are Eutropius, the Epitome of Aurelius Victor, Beda's Ecclesiastical History and Chronicle, Nennius (whom he calls Gildas), and latterly the Saxon Chronicle. The Third Book, describing the Conversion to Christianity of the kingdoms of the Heptarchy, is wholly abridged from Beda. The earliest portion of the next three Books, which extend to the death of King William I. in the year 1087, is also borrowed from Beda; the remainder, with a few exceptions, is an abridgment of the Saxon Chronicle. In the beginning of the Seventh Book, which reaches from the year 1087 to the death of King Henry I. in the year 1135, he professes to relate only what he himself had seen, or at least what he had heard from eye-witnesses. But it seems difficult to reconcile this statement with the contents of his work; for down to the year 1127 its resemblance to the Saxon Chronicle is for the greater part as close as at any preceding period; after that time, however, there seems no doubt of his being wholly a contemporary and original writer. Besides the authorities assigned for the period during which his matter is avowedly derived from earlier writers, there are certain passages of the work which cannot be traced to any known source; and it must be confessed that some of them have at least the appearance of great amplification, if not of pure invention.

§ 245. The copy of the Saxon Chronicle used by Henry of Huntingdon was probably of the scantier class, in some respects resembling the Cottonian Manuscripts, Tiberius, A. VI., or Tiberius, B. I., but continued to a later period than either of those copies. In his translation or version of the Saxon Chronicle, either through haste, or from having an erroneous copy, his chronological series during the larger portion of the work becomes so confused as to render every endeavour to make it consistent wholly unavailing. The only resource, therefore, left has been resorted to; and dates, where requisite, have been supplied in the margin from the Saxon Chronicle. In order to show more distinctly this mode of proceeding some of his more remarkable aberrations are now given. (1.) From the arrival of the Saxons, A.D. 449, to the foundation of the West Saxon Kingdom in the year 519, the chronology agrees with the Saxon Chronicle, except in three or four instances. By misreckoning the thirteenth year of Cerdic for his twelfth year ([1]), as it should be according to his own scheme, he gains a year; and by calling his sixteenth year as his eighteenth year ([1]), he becomes two years in advance; so that the eclipses of the sun which occurred in the years 538 and 540 fall, according to his computation, in the years 540 and 542; and this excess of two years is continued to the year 584. (2.) By confounding Ceaulin's expulsion with his death, Henry of Huntingdon places the reign of Ceolric three years too early; and thence to the year 686 he loses sometimes four, sometimes five, and sometimes six years, by misreckoning the intermediate years. (3.) He confounds Aldhelm's election to the Bishoprick of Sherborne with his death, and places the foundation of that See in Ina's twentieth year, A.D. 708, instead of his seventeenth year, A.D. 705; he then reckons a year short to the year 725, by mistaking Ina's twenty-first year for the twentieth; he then loses two years to the year 729; and after the year 733 reckons an interval of two years instead of four years. (4.) He gives the years of the Incarnation at the years 769, 786, and 800; and, by reckoning backward from these dates severally, he agrees with the Saxon Chronicle for the accession of Kinewulf in the year 755, and of Brithric in the year 784. But in his progressive chronology, by misreckoning he becomes too much in advance up to the year 780; and then, by an omission, loses four years, and places the commencement of Brithric's reign in the year 780 instead of in the year 784. (5.) From Ecgberht's accession in the year 800 until the year 823 he agrees with the Saxon Chronicle, except that he rightly places the death of Charlemagne in the year 814, and that of Pope Leo III. in the year 815. He then loses one year by neglecting the blank year 824 in the Chronicle, and so continues wrong until the

([1]) p. 712 D.

Digitized by Google

year 865, the accession of Ethered,—avowedly contrary to his own design, for he calls the year 870 the fifth regnal year of that King, which, by his mode of computing, would give the year 866 as the date of his accession. (6.) His usual computation during the reign of Alfred the Great is one year short to the year 891, when he becomes more confused, and gains from one to ten years. The false dates and blunders in the chronology noticed above are not a tithe of those which exist in this writer's History; but it has not been deemed advisable to swell the list of his chronological blunders, a sufficient number having been pointed out to draw attention to the fact. Henry of Huntingdon.

§ 246. Henry of Huntingdon's History of England was first printed in Sir Henry Savile's collection of the "Scriptores post Bedam" in the year 1596, and was reprinted at Frankfort in the year 1603. Savile appears to have collated several Manuscripts, but has not specified them. For the present edition the text of Savile has been collated with four Manuscripts.

§ 247. A.—Manuscript, Norfolk, Arundel, vellum, No. 48.

§ 248. B.—Manuscript, Grosvenor, vellum, in small folio, in a hand of the early part of the thirteenth century, and ending in the year 1148.

§ 249. C.—A Manuscript in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. CCLXXX., in quarto, written on vellum, in the thirteenth century.

§ 250. D.—The Royal Manuscript in the British Museum, 13 B. VI., on vellum, in small quarto, of the fourteenth century, both ending in the year 1154.

§ 251. The variations obtained by the collation of the first seven Books are, on the whole, very few, and those mostly verbal, although they occasionally supply the means of correcting the blunders of the scribes. In the Eighth Book the variations have been much more valuable, having rectified many mistakes of Savile's printed text, and afforded some additions thereto.

§ 252. It may be right to add, that Mr. Petrie did not deem it necessary to print the Third Book, as it is merely an abridgment of Beda, and therefore did not fall within the plan of his Collection.

GEOFFREY GAIMAR.

§ 253. The little that is known concerning Geoffrey Gaimar is supplied by himself at the conclusion of his Estorie des Engles. (1) It there appears that he was of Troyes; that he translated his Estorie for a lady named Constance, apparently the wife of Richard Fitz Gilbert, who assisted him in his labours; that he procured a variety of books to enable him to perform his task, which he seems to say began with the History of Jason and the Golden Fleece; and that he was prepared to continue his present work, if required, by appending to it the Life of King Henry I. To this account it may be added, that, from various circumstances relating to persons and places, it seems probable that he composed his Estorie either in Yorkshire or Lincolnshire, about or soon after the middle of the twelfth century. The presumed first part of his work, beginning with Jason, is apparently lost; that portion which is now extant begins abruptly with the arrival of Cerdic and the Saxons, in the year 495, and seems to refer to Wace's translation of the "Brute," which precedes it in three out of the four manuscript copies now remaining; though it is possible that the reference may intend to designate the lost portion above noticed, supposing it to have been continuous with the present work. It ends with the death of William Rufus, in the year 1100. Geoffrey Gaimar.

§ 254. The basis of this work is taken from the Saxon Chronicle, to which Gaimar seems not unfrequently to refer, under the several designations of the "Verie Geste" (2), "Vielle Geste" (3), "la Geste" (4), "l'Estorie" (5), "la Vraie Estorie" (6), "l'Estorie de Wincestre" (7), "Croniz" (8), "Cronicles" (9), "Liveres" (10), "Livre Ancien" (11), "li Ancienz" (12), "l'Antive Gent." (13) He also refers to "l'Estorie" in the story of Haveloc (14), to Gildas (15), to "li Bref" for St. Cuthbert's translation (16), to the Life of Guthlac (17), to "la Vie et Estorie" of St. Edmund King of the East Angles (18), "l'Estorie" for the coronation and for the penance

(1) pp. 801, 2; 812; 828, 2; 829, 1, 2.
(2) p. 774, 2.
(3) p. 794, 2.
(4) p. 791.
(5) pp. 788; 792, 2.
(6) p. 791, 2.
(7) pp. 791, 829.
(8) p. 792, 2.
(9) pp. 776; 789, 2.
(10) p. 805, 2.
(11) p. 776, 2.
(12) pp. 786; 784, 2.
(13) p. 792.
(14) p. 774.
(15) p. 765.
(16) p. 780.
(17) p. 784.
(18) p. 801, 2.

Digitized by Google

Geoffrey Gaimar.

of Elfthryth Queen of Edgar (1); and, in the conclusion of his work, "li Livre de Wassinburc" (2), and "le Livre d'Oxenford" (2), or Geoffrey of Monmouth's British History, are cited. (2)

§ 255. A Manuscript of the Saxon Chronicle, nearly resembling the Manuscripts D. and E., supplied him with the basis of his work till near the close of the tenth century; but thenceforward his notices derived from it are few and occasional. These, in his translation, are frequently abbreviated, though the narrative is also often enlarged; sometimes expletively, by mere reduplication; sometimes, as it would seem, from an illation of incidents; and at other times, by the insertion of matters wholly new, but apparently obtained from preceding narrations of a description more or less fabulous, but having occasionally among them various incidents which bespeak credible authority. The principal of these are facts derived from the Romance of Haveloc (3), the account of the death of Cynewlf King of Wessex (4), the description of the composition of the Saxon Chronicle (5), the Stories of Buern (6), the character of Alfred (7), of Eadgar and Aelfthrythe (8), of the murder of Edward the Martyr (9), of the duel between Edmund Ironside and Cnute (10), of the exile of the children of Edmund Ironside (11), and of the flight of Earl Godwin. (12)

§ 256. In his version of the Chronicle, Gaimar does not always adhere to chronological order: he often mistakes the sense, confounds different persons of the same name, and distorts strangely the names of persons and places. In the portions after the Conquest, his narration, in a few instances, resembles that of Florence of Worcester, or of Simeon of Durham; but, generally speaking, though his account of William Rufus seems sometimes to be taken from a source known to William of Malmesbury and to Ordericus Vitalis, he cannot be traced decisively to any known author. It may be remarked, that although his description of the death of William Rufus would, from its minuteness, lead to the supposition that he spoke from good information, yet the mention of his obsequies being celebrated by Walkelin Bishop of Winchester, who had been dead nearly two years previously, seems to cast some doubt on its general exactness.

§ 257. In this Collection, the History of Gaimar is printed from a Manuscript, by far the fullest copy at present known, in the Royal Collection at the British Museum, 13 A. 21., octavo, in double columns, of the early part of the thirteenth century; collated with two others, in the libraries of the Dean and Chapter of Durham, and of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, both in small quarto, in double columns, also of the thirteenth century; and with another manuscript belonging to the Arundel Collection at the Herald's College, in quarto, in double columns, of the fourteenth century. The two former manuscripts have few variations from each other; they want various passages found in A., and seem occasionally slightly abbreviated; and before the conclusion, they interpose a versified description of Britain, translated nearly from Henry of Huntingdon. The last, compared with A., wants many considerable passages, and the language is generally somewhat modernized. These manuscripts are respectively designated by the letters A. B. C. and D.

ANNALES CAMBRIÆ,

AB AN. CIRCITER 444 ADUSQUE AN. 1066.

Annales Cambriæ.

§ 258. The anonymous Annals of Cambria, now first printed, are derived from three copies, which have been respectively distinguished by the letters A. B. and C.

§ 259. A.—Manuscript in the Harleian Collection, No. 3859, in parchment, in octavo, in triple columns, of the latter part of the tenth or the beginning of the eleventh century, inserted without title or introduction in the body of a Manuscript of Nennius, already described at page 68. It appears to have been written in South Wales, probably at St. David's, as the Bishop of that see, as well as its monastery, are repeatedly noticed; and it forms the basis of the legitimate History of Wales. The earlier portion appears to have been taken from an

---

(1) pp. 812, 2; 814.
(2) p. 829.
(3) p. 769, *et seq.*
(4) p. 786, 2.
(5) p. 774. Query, 792—807.
(6) pp. 795. 797, 798.
(7) p. 807.
(8) p. 812, note a; p. 814.
(9) pp. 813; 809, note a.
(10) p. 817.
(11) p. 819.
(12) p. 822.

Digitized by Google

Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster, with which it occasionally agrees till near the end of the fifth century. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain; and its earliest direct concurrence with English History is in mentioning the mission of St. Augustine, when the Angles are first mentioned. Its notices throughout, though very brief, are highly valuable. The chronology is designated by the repetition of the word "annus" for each successive year, whether blank or otherwise, and every tenth year is marked x. xx., &c. Annales Cambriæ.

§ 260. From a comparison of the dates assigned by Tigernach and other ancient writers to many of the events here noticed, it may be conjectured that the era on which its chronology rests would concur with the year 444 of the Incarnation, though no probable reason can be assigned for this particular period having been selected for its commencement. But although the starting point cannot be determined with certainty, the internal or relative chronology may generally be depended on; for as every tenth year was to be numbered, the transcriber was not likely greatly to err, although he might occasionally place the event to be noticed against the wrong "annus." It may be added that the scribe of this copy appears frequently to have been either careless or ignorant.

§ 261. B.—"Annales ab Orbe Condito adusque A.D. 1286;" Manuscript, in folio, written in triple columns, in a hand of the close of the thirteenth century, without title or introduction, on certain fly leaves prefixed to an abridged copy of Domesday Book in the Public Record Office, in the custody of the Master of the Rolls, formerly in charge of the King's Remembrancer in the Court of Exchequer. The basis of this Chronicle, down to the empire of Leo I., A.D. 457, is derived from the Thirty-ninth Chapter of the Fifth Book of Isidore's Origines, apparently through the medium of Beda's shorter Chronicle, with some insertions relating to general Ecclesiastical History from another source, and with the further addition of a few brief notices taken from Geoffrey of Monmouth's British History. With the exception of the mission of St. Patrick, it has no notice relating either to Britain or to Ireland from the Invasion of Julius Cæsar to the arrival of Hengist, here placed twelve years after the accession of Leo I. From that period it agrees nearly with Manuscript A., until that copy ends; it is continued, rather briefly, to the beginning of the thirteenth century, but afterwards becomes much fuller on Welch affairs. It is apparently the work of one or more Welchmen, and has frequent notices relating to the monastery of Strata Florida, where the latter part was probably composed. In the portion derived from Isidore, the computation by the length of reign of the several emperors is adopted; but this, by the omission or confusion of different persons, is utterly false, inasmuch as it would place the accession of Leo in the year 397 instead of the year 457, the arrival of Hengist in the year 409 instead of the year 449, and the change of Easter Day, the first incident of Manuscript A., in the year 420 instead of the year 453. It was doubtless intended that from the time of its concurrence with Manuscript A., down to the year 1097, where the common era is adopted, each successive year should, as in that copy, have been noted by the word "annus"; but, owing apparently to some mis-reckoning of the intervening or blank years, and the want of a check similar to that of numbering the tenth year observed in Manuscript A., its chronology from that point also is constantly running into confusion; so that, assuming its agreement with the former Manuscript at the year 453, after having undergone a great number of intermediate variations, it will be found to have lost seven years at the year 954, where the copy ends; and in like manner at the year 1098, where, as has already been observed, the common era is adopted, it will be found to be eight years short of the true reckoning.

§ 262. C.—"Annales ab Orbe Condito adusque an. 1286;" Manuscript in the Cottonian Collection, Domitian, A. I., in small octavo, of the end of the thirteenth century. Of this Chronicle, the portion extending from the Creation to the Empire of Heraclius, A.D. 614–40, consists, like the early part of Manuscript B., of extracts from Isidore's Origines, apparently through the medium of Beda; of a few brief extracts from Geoffrey of Monmouth; and also of a portion of the notices contained in Manuscript A. during the same period. Thenceforward it agrees nearly with Manuscript A. till that copy ceases, and generally with Manuscript B. to the year 1203; afterwards it is wholly different, and has fewer and briefer notices of Wales, and these have mostly an air of partiality towards the English. Its chronology, like that of Manuscript B., is founded, first, on the length of reign of the several

Digitized by Google

Annales Cambriæ.

Emperors, and afterwards on the repetition of the word "annus." The former portion, from causes similar to those already described with respect to Manuscript B., is utterly false; the latter portion, down to the year 1135, is subject to the same kind of errors as that Manuscript; but after that date the "annus" is more carefully noted; and, so far as the means of verifying the chronology occur, during the remainder of the work, it is generally right. The years 1286 and 1288, which are in a later hand, have the date of the Incarnation prefixed. From about the year 1016 to the year 1200, this manuscript has some leaves of parchment interposed, containing brief notices of English affairs. To the year 1135 they are abridged from Florence of Worcester and his Continuator; afterwards, they are taken from another source, and have frequent mention of the Bishops of Worcester. Each notice has a reference to its intended place in the text; but these references are very faulty throughout, as to time, and in the portion of the Chronicle now given are wholly omitted. It may be added that extracts from this copy, which, under the year 735, is attributed to Beda, have been printed by H. Wharton in the Anglia Sacra.

§ 263. From the foregoing statement it will readily appear that whatever relates to events preceding the middle of the fifth century in the copies B. and C. has been prefixed at a later period to the original form of the Chronicle as it stands in Manuscript A., and that, historically, such preliminary matter is worthless. That portion, therefore, has been omitted in this Collection; and the Chronicle is printed, even with its errors, from Manuscript A., collated with Manuscripts B. and C.; and, when Manuscript A. ceases, from Manuscript B., collated with Manuscript C. to the year 1066; and such additional matter as was afforded by collation, and would cohere with the text, has been inserted throughout in brackets. So long as Manuscript A. continues, a numeral has been supplied for each intervening "annus;" and, in order to afford a real approximation to the common era, the date of 444 has been assumed as concurrent with its first "annus," and the year of the Incarnation constantly affixed down to the year 954, which would then correspond with the year 510 of that Manuscript.

§ 264. With respect to the remainder of the period to the year 1066, the chronological notation of the Manuscripts B. and C., as has already been remarked, is so irregular and erroneous, that all attempts to reduce it to order have been unavailing; and the only resource which remained was to afford such occasional approximations to the dates of certain events as were attainable from synchronisms discoverable in the Saxon Chronicle, Florence of Worcester, and other authentic sources.

BRUT Y TYWYSOGION.

Brut y Tywysogion.

§ 265. There are at present extant in the Welch language no less than five Chronicles (1), the bases of which resemble the Annals of "Brut y Tywysogion," or "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales." Omitting whatever precedes the year 680 of the later copies of these Annals, they all begin at the pretended abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, with which Geoffrey of Monmouth's History of the Kings of Britain concludes, at the end of the seventh century; but they end at different periods between the middle of the twelfth and the latter part of the thirteenth century.

§ 266. The compilation of the early part (2) of the Chronicle of the Princes given in this Collection, from which the others seem in a great measure derived, has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who seems to have flourished about the middle of the twelfth century, but of whom the only early notice hitherto discovered occurs at the conclusion of

(1) Powel, in the Preface to his Historie of Cambria, asserts the existence of upwards of a *hundred* copies of the Chronicle of the Princes; but this must surely have been written at random, or else during the last two centuries the number must have been considerably lessened, for they have now become scarce.

(2) It is evident, from the exuberance or paucity of the narrative of events, that various persons were engaged from time to time in the compilation of these Chronicles, sometimes for a period of ten or twenty years; and as was the zeal or indifference of the annalist so was his notice of events. Upon the termination of Caradoc's compilation, Gutyn Owain affirms that occurrences were registered in the monastic establishments of Strata Florida and Conway; and that the writers of those establishments adopted the work of Caradoc as the basis of their Annals. Gutyn Owain considered that Caradoc's portion terminated in the year 115; but Mr. Aneurin Owen is of opinion that there is no change of language in any of the manuscripts at that year to justify a conclusion that there was a change of writers at that time, though there is a remarkable alteration at the year 1120.

Digitized by Google

Brut y Tywysogion.

Geoffrey of Monmouth's British History (1), from which it would appear that Caradoc lived about the middle of the twelfth century, and that he was either engaged in or meditated writing a History of the Princes of Wales, but whether in Latin or in Welch it is not stated. However this may be, it seems clear that the present Chronicle was translated from the Latin (2), and that its chronology was an attempted adaptation of the decennary notation observed in the Annales Cambriæ to the era of the Incarnation; but it has been so carelessly executed that the intervals which, according to the Annales, ought to exhibit the events of ten years, at one time contain the events of three years, at another of sixteen years.

§ 267. The text of the Brut y Tywysogion has been taken from the Red Book of Hergest, now preserved at Jesus College, Oxford, a manuscript of the fourteenth century, here marked A. This manuscript has been selected on account of its being entire, and written throughout in the same dialect, the Dimetian, as the majority of existing copies. It has been collated with two manuscripts at Hengwrt, designated as B. and C., with the Cottonian Manuscript, Cleopatra, B. v., here marked E.; and also with the Book of Basingwerk (3), now belonging to Thomas Griffith, Esquire, of Wrexham.

§ 268. The marginal chronology, derived also from the Annales Cambriæ, is taken from the Cottonian Manuscript, Cleopatra, B. v. This copy is called "Brut y Saeson" (4), and consists of the usual Welch text, mixed with a Welch version of considerable portions of the Winchester Annals of Richard of Divizes, and of a few excerpts from other English writers, which it has not been deemed necessary to notice as various readings.

DE BELLO HASTINGENSI CARMEN.

De Bello Hastingensi Carmen.

§ 269. This Poem is the production of an anonymous writer; but from the letters "L" and "W," it is supposed to have been addressed to Lanfranc by Wido or Guido, who held the See of Amiens from the year 1059 to the year 1075, and who is said by Ordericus Vitalis (5) to have composed a poem on this subject immediately after the event, in which he highly extolled William, and vituperated Harold. William of Jumieges refers his readers to a poem by this Guy, which he says was written in hexameters, and which he designated as a respectable production. (6) But beyond these remarks, they afford no clue for the appropriation of his work, as they either spoke of it as hearsay, or else it was of too declamatory a nature to allow of their using it in their respective accounts of William's successful enterprise. So far, indeed, as the laudatory or vituperative character of Guido's composition is concerned, this Poem might well agree with their description. The theory of their identity is also favoured by each having written in heroic verse (7); and the manner in which the heir of Ponthieu, who was apparently great nephew of that Prelate, is mentioned in the Poem, would seem to support

---

(1) "The princes who ruled afterwards in Wales I committed to Caradoc of Lancarvan, who was my contemporary, and to him I left the materials to write that book. The Saxon Kings who succeeded consecutively I committed to William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon, and commanded them to write concerning the Saxon Kings, and omit the Welch, as they are not possessed of that Welch book which Walter archdeacon of Oxford translated from the Latin, wherein he treats truly and fully of the above Welchmen; and I retranslated the whole from the Welch into Latin."

(2) From the paucity of manuscripts, and the absence of any Latin manuscript of this form, Mr. Aneurin Owen is of opinion that it is difficult to decide whether this Chronicle was originally a Welch compilation or a translation; for the language of the Welch text, at least at the commencement, betrays a Latin origin; and that this is strikingly apparent in one manuscript, in which the rendering is frequently erroneous. There is no copy of the Chronicle of the Princes of Wales in the British Museum written in the Welch Language; and but three, and those in Welch, in Hengwrt Library.

(3) The "Book of Basingwerk" is so styled on account of having been in the Library of Basingwerk Abbey. The early part of this manuscript contains an imperfect version of the Chronicle of the Kings, written about the middle of the fourteenth century, by the celebrated bard and herald Gutyn Owain. The Rev. Peter Roberts adopted this manuscript for the publication of the Chronicle of the Kings. This Chronicle occurs in libraries much more frequently than the Chronicle of the Princes.

(4) The compilation called "Brut y Saeson," or Chronicle of the Saxons, is a corrupted version of the Brut y Tywysogion, amalgamated with the Annales Wyntonienses, in order to connect and detail contemporaneous occurrences in England and Wales. The portion relating to Welch events is very carelessly constructed, the facts in many instances perverted, and the language frequently obscure. A copy of this compilation is in the Cottonian Collection in the British Museum, Cleopatra, A. XIV.

(5) p. 504, 10. ed. Du Chesne.

(6) Opus non contemnendum, p. 669, ed. Camd.

(7) The defects of the second line might be thus supplied, in accordance with the theory here suggested:
"Erigit et decorat L[anfrancum] W[ido] salutat."

Digitized by Google

De Bello Hastingensi Carmen.

this conjecture. Some difficulty, however, might arise in reconciling the style and subject of the Introduction (which seems to bespeak a young man unoccupied, and aiming at celebrity by writing verses,) with the character of a Prelate already so distinguished as to be appointed to accompany Matilda, the wife of the King, to his new dominions, in the year 1068.(1) But whoever may have been the author of this Poem, it would seem from the Introduction that it was composed at no distant period from the event described; and many of its details are not discoverable elsewhere. Assuming that Guy Bishop of Amiens were the author, the proximity of relationship in which he stood to William the Conqueror would tend, on the one hand, to give additional value to the accuracy of the statements, coming from a quarter likely to be so well informed; and, on the other, might call upon us to make allowances for the family predilections of the writer. (2) In various instances, indeed, the narrative is not unlike that of Willielmus Pictaviensis; but this resemblance is only general; each occasionally, in describing the same event, exhibiting circumstances which are not to be found in the other. The narrative embraces a period of about four months; and, if Guy be the author, it was finished before his journey into England in 1068. (3)

§ 270. This Poem was discovered by Dr. Pertz, the learned editor of the Monumenta Germanica. It is in the Royal Library at Brussels, formerly that of the Dukes of Burgundy, in a quarto volume numbered 2694, amid a great variety of other pieces, without title or heading of any kind. It is written continuously in one unbroken series, in a very minute hand, and was apparently composed before the middle of the twelfth century. The Poem seems defective at the end, although there is no indication of such defect in the manuscript.

---

(1) Ord. Vital. p. 510.
(2) Ord. Vital. ad an. p. 510.
(3) See the Archæologia, xxvi. 357.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

THE object of the foregoing pages has been to call attention to some of the *principal* works, containing materials for the History of Britain down to the reign of Hen. VII., which had issued from the Press between the introduction of *printing* into this Country and the end of the eighteenth century, when Gibbon and Pinkerton proposed a grand National Collection, similar to that now published under the editorship of Mr. Petrie; but, as it has been suggested that a list of works similar to those already described, which have since appeared, would be acceptable to the Public, and render this general Introduction to the Materials for the History of Britain more complete in itself, the following has been accordingly prepared, though unavoidably imperfect; but all comment on the works in question has been abstained from. Those works which exclusively refer to the periods subsequent to the reign of Hen. VII. and those which originated in and after that reign are not noticed, as they do not fall within the scope of this plan.*

The Origin and Succession of the Bishops of Durham, printed from the original manuscript in the Dean and Chapter's Library at Durham. 1779. Quarto.

Liber Quotidianus contrarotulatoris Garderobæ. Quarto. 1787.

A short metrical Chronicle of England from Brute to 1312. Octavo. Lond. 1802.

Holinshed's Chronicle of England, Scotland, and Ireland. 6 vols. 1807.

Du Chesne (And.) Historiæ Anglicanæ circa tempus Conquestus Angliæ a Guilielmo Notho Normannorum Duce, cum Notis, &c. a Fr. Maseres. Quarto. Lond. 1807.

Froissart's and Monstrelet's Chronicles of England, France, and Spain, by Johnes. 24 vols. Octavo. 1808–10.

Grafton's Chronicle. Quarto. Lond. 2 vols. 1809.

Hall's Chronicle of England. Quarto. Lond. 1809.

The Description of Britain; translated from Richard of Cirencester, with the Original Treatise "De situ Britanniæ"; edited by H. Hatcher. Octavo. Lond. 1809.

Fabyan's New Chronicles of England and France; edited by Sir Henry Ellis. Quarto. Lond. 1811.

Froissart's Chronicles of England, France, Spain, and Portugal; edited by Lord Berners. 2 vols. 1812.

Hardyng's Chronicle, with Grafton's Continuation; edited by Sir Henry Ellis. Quarto. Lond. 1812.

Chanson moult pitoyable des grievouses oppressions qe la povre Commune de Engletere souffre soubz la Cruelte des Justices de Trayllbastun. Un chaunt que fust fet sur la Mort e occysion du tres noble Seignour Symon de Mountfort nadgweres Cuens de Leycestre. Edited by Sir F. Palgrave. Black letter. 1818. Privately printed.

Inventure of ane Parte of the Gold and Silver Cunyeit and Uncunyeit Jowellis and uther Stuff pertening to unquhile oure Soverane Lordis Fader that he had in Depois the Tyme of his Deccis, and that come to the Handis of our Soverane Lord that now is, M.CCCCLXXXVIII. 1818. 4to.

Ane Addicioun of Scottis Croniklis and Deidis, and a short Chronicle of the Reign of James the Second, King of Scots, an historical fragment, from a manuscript in the Auchinleck Library; edited by T. Thomson. Edinb. 4to. n.d. (? 1818). Privately printed.

The "Historia Brittonum," commonly ascribed to Nennius; from a manuscript lately discovered in the Vatican Library, with an English version, &c.; edited by the Rev. W. Gunn. 8vo. Lond. 1819.

Vitæ Dunkeldensis Ecclesiæ Episcoporum, a prima Sedis Fundatione, ad Annum M.D.XV. Ab Alexandro Myln, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Canonico. Edited by Thos. Thomson and Cosmo Innes. Quarto. Edinb. 1823–31. Printed at the expense of the Bannatyne Club.

Hectoris Boethii Murtplacensium et Aberdonensium Episcoporum Vitæ (1522). Iterum in lucem editæ. Quarto. 1825. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores Veteres.

Tom. I. Continens Epistolam nuncupatoriam quæ Codicum vetustissimorum Hibernensium notitiam, et Regum Chronologiam complectitur, item prolegomena ad Annales, Partibus II. Quarum prima, vetustissimorum de Hibernia Testimonia Historica, secunda Annalium et Carminum Hiberniensium Catalogos comprehendit. Auctore Carolo O'Connor, S. T. D.

Tom. II. Complectens Annales Tigernachi, ex Codice Bodleiano, Rawlinson, No. 488, Annales Inisfalenses, ex duobus Codicibus, Dubliniense et Bodleiano, itemque Annales Buellianos, ex Codice Cottoniano Titus A. XXV. Nunc primum edidit C. O'Connor, D.D.

Tom. III. Complectens Quatuor Magistrorum Annales Hibernici usque ad annum MC.LXXII. ex ipso O'Clerii autographo in Bibliotheca Stowense servato. Nunc primum versione donati ac notis illustrati curante C. O'Connor, D.D.

Tom. IV. Complectens Annales Ultonienses ab anno D. CCC.XXXI. ad annum D. MC.XXXI. Ex Codice Bodleiano: itemque Indicem Generalem. Nunc primum edidit C. O'Connor, D.D. 1814–26.

The Saxon Chronicle from the Incarnation to the death of King Stephen, &c., with an English Translation by James Ingram. Quarto. Lond. 1823.

Original Letters illustrative of English History; edited by Sir Henry Ellis. 3 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1824.

——— Second Series. 4 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1827.

The Chronicle of London from 1089 to 1483; edited by Sir Harris Nicolas. 4to. Lond. 1827.

Registrum Eleemosynariæ D. Pauli Londinensis. Now first printed from a manuscript in the Harleian Collection, by permission of the Trustees of the British Museum; with corroborative and explanatory Notes by Miss Hackett. London, 1827. 4to. Privately printed.

* The publications of the Record Commission, and the materials for English History which occur in the French, German, and other national collections, are not specified, as they form distinct classes; and all translations, where the original is not given, are designedly omitted, such as Miss Gurney's valuable translation of the Saxon Chronicle.

Digitized by Google

Registrum Wiltunense, Saxonicum et Latinum, in Museo Britannico asservatum, ab anno regis Alfredi 892 ad annum regis Eadwardi 1045. Nunc demum Notis illustraverunt J. Ingram, S.A.S.; Sharon Turner, S.A.S.; T.D. Fosbrooke, S.A.S.; Thomas Phillipps, Bart., S.A.S.; Richard Colt Hoare, Bart., S.A.S.; sumptibus R. C. Hoare. Londini, Typis Nicholsianis. Anno 1827.

Wace Robert — Le Roman de Rou et des Ducs de Normandie; publié pour la première fois d'apres les manuscrits de France et d'Angleterre, &c.; par Fred. Pluguet. 8vo. Rouen, 1827.

King Alfred's Will, Saxon and English. 8vo. Lond. 1828.

The Roll of Karlaverok, an heraldic poem, enumerating the barons, knights, and gentlemen who attended King Edward 1st to the siege of Karlaverok Castle in Scotland anno 1300. From a manuscript in the British Museum, a free translation from the French. Edited by Sir N. H. Nicolas. 1828.

Chronicon Coenobii Sanctæ Crucis Edinburgensis. Iterum in lucem editum. Edited by Robert Pitcairn. Edinb. 1828. 4to. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Beckington (Bp. Tho.) A journal during his embassy in 1442 to negotiate a marriage between Henry VI. and a daughter of Count Armagnac, with Notes, &c. by N. Harris Nicolas. Lond. Royal 8vo. 1828.

The ancient English Romance of Havelok the Dane, accompanied by the French text; with an Introduction, Notes, and a Glossary, by Frederick Madden, Esq., F.A.S., F.R.S.L., Sub-keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. London. 4to. 1828. Printed for the Roxburghe Club.

Extrait du Registre des dons, confiscations, maintenues, et autres actes faits dans le Duché de Normandie, pendant les années 1418, 1419, et 1420, par Henri V. Roi d'Angleterre; par Charles Vautier. 12mo. Paris, 1828.

Roll of Arms of Peers and Knights in the reign of Edward II. 8vo. Lond. 1828.

Rolls of Arms of the reigns of Henry III. and Edward III.; edited by Sir Harris Nicolas. 8vo. Lond. 1829.

Cartularium Saxonicum Malmesburiense. Typis medio Montanis exc. Edvinus Offer. (1829). Folio.

Gaufridi Arthurii Monemuthensis archidiaconi postea vero episcopi Asaphensis De Vita et Vaticiniis Merlini Calidonii. Carmen heroicum; edited by G. Ellis. 4to. 1830. Printed for the Roxburghe Club.

Chronicon Vilodunense; sive de Vita et Miraculis Sanctæ Edithæ Regis Edgari filiæ carmen vetus Anglicum. E. Codice unico Cottoniano in Museo Britannico adservato, nunc demum in lucem editum; cura Gulielmi Henrici Black; sumptibus Ricardi Colt Hoare. Londini, 1830. Folio.

Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normaniæ de Anno ab Incarnatione Domini M.C.LXXXIIII. Willielmo filio Radulfii senescallo quæ extant. 1830. 4to. Privately printed by Henry Petrie, Esq.

Elizabeth of York, Queen of Henry VII. Privy purse expenses from 1502 to 1503; to which are added the wardrobe accounts of Edward IV. an. 1480; edited by Sir Harris Nicolas. 8vo. Lond. 1830.

The Chronicle of Perth; a register of remarkable occurrences, chiefly connected with that city, from the year 1210 to 1668. Edin. 4to. 1830. Printed for the Maitland Club.

Menologium or the poetical calendar of the Anglo-Saxons, by the Rev. Samuel Fox. 8vo. Lond. 1830.

Rotuli de dominabus et pueris et puellis de donatione Regis in XII. comitatibus; de itinere Hugonis de Morewiche, Radulfi Murdac, Willielmi Vavassur et magistri Thome de Hesseburn anno 31 Hen. II. 1135, curante Stacey Grimaldi, Arm. S.A.S. 4to. Lond. 1830.

A Chronicle of the Kings of Scotland, from Fergus I. to James VI. in the year 1611; edited by J. W. Mackenzie, 1830. Printed for the Maitland Club.

Registrum Cartarum Prioratus Tutteburiensis, Manuscript. No. LIX., inter Codices Arundellianos in Bibliotheca Fecialium Londini asservatum. Registrum Cartarum Prioratus De Novo Loco, Manuscript. No. LX., inter Codices Arundellianos in Bibliotheca Collegii Fecialium Londini asservatum. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1831.

The Scrope and Grosvenor Roll. De controversia in curia militari inter Ricardum Le Scrope et Robertum Grosvenor, milites; Rege Ricardo Secundo, M.CCC.LXXXV. —M.CCC.XC.; edit. N. H. Nicolas, 1832. Impl. 8vo. Privately printed.

Registrum Monasterii de Passelet, cartas privilegia conventiones aliaque munimenta complectens a domo fundata A.D. 1163, usque ad A.D. 1529; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1832. Printed for the Maitland Club.

The History of the battle of Agincourt, and of expedition of Henry V. to France in 1415, and the roll of the men-at-arms in the English Army, edited by Sir N. H. Nicolas. Royal 8vo. 1832.

The ancient English Romance of William and the Werwolf, edited from an unique copy in King's College Library, Cambridge; with an Introduction and Glossary by F. Madden, and two letters from the Hon. Algernon Herbert, addressed to the Earl of Cawdor, discussing the subject of Werwolves and the original etymology of Werwolf. Black letter. 4to. 1832. Printed for the Roxburghe Club.

Ancient Criminal Trials in Scotland, compiled from original records, from 1483 to 1624, by Robert Pitcairne. 7 vols. Edin. 1833. Printed at the expense of the Maitland Club.

Cartularium comitatus de Levenax ab initio seculi decimi tertii usque ad annum 1398; edited by James Dennistoun jun. Edin. 4to. 1833. Printed for the Maitland Club.

Excerpta Historica, edited by Samuel Bentley. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1833.

Catalogue of Pictish Kings, from a manuscript of the thirteenth century; by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart. Vol. II. Part ii. of Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature. 4to.

Beowulf, an Anglo-Saxon poem; edited by John M. Kemble. 8vo. Lond. 1833.

Extrait des Chartes et autres actes Normands ou Anglo Normands qui se trouvent dans les archives de Calvados; par A. L. D'Anisy. Caen, 1834.

Illustrations of Scottish History from the twelfth to the sixteenth century, selected from unpublished manuscripts in the British Museum and the Tower of London; edited by Jos. Stevenson. 4to. 1834.

Instrumenta publica, sive processus super fidelitatibus et homagiis Scotorum, Domino Regi Angliæ factis, A.D. 1291–1296. 4to. 1834. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Roll of Arms of the reign of King Richard the Second; edited by T. Willement. Royal 4to. 1834.

Reginaldi monachi Dunelmensis libellus de Admirandis Beati Cuthberti virtutibus; edited by the Rev. J. Raine. 1835. Printed for the Surtees Society.

Digitized by Google

Chronica de Mailros, e codice unico in Bibliotheca Cottoniana servato, nunc iterum in lucem edita, notulis indiceque, curâ Jos. Stevenson. 4to. 1835. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

S. Patricii Opuscula; ed. J. L. Vilanueva. Dublin, 1835.

Le Roman de Brut, &c.; par Le Roux de Lincy. Rouen, 1836.

Wills and Inventories illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, Statistics, &c. of the Northern Counties of England, from the eleventh century downwards; edited by the Rev. J. Raine. 1835. Printed for the Surtees Society.

Testamenta Eboracensia; or, Wills registered at York, illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, &c. of the Province of York, from the year 1300 downwards; edited by the Rev. J. Raine. 1836. Printed for the Surtees Society.

Chronique des Ducs de Normandie; par Benoit [de S. More]; publiée pour la premiere fois; par Francisque Michel. 3 vols. 4to. Paris, 1836, 1838, 1844.

Vie de S. Thomas, Archevesque de Cantorberi.
Chronique de Jordan Fantosme.
} In Appendix to the preceding.

Compota Domestica Familiarum de Bukingham et d'Angouleme, 1443-52-63, quibus annexæ expensæ cujusdam comitis in itinere, 1273; edited by W. B. D. D. Turnbull, with emendations. 4to. 1836. Privately printed for the Abbotsford Club.

Scalacronica, by Sir Thomas Gray, of Heton; a chronicle of England and Scotland from A.D. 1056 to A.D. 1362, now first printed from the unique manuscript; with an Introduction and Notes by Joseph Stevenson. Edinb. 4to. 1836. Printed at the expense of the Maitland Club.

Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis, e pluribus codicibus consarcinatum circa A.D. 1400, cum continuatione diplomatum recentiorum usque A.D. 1623; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1837. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Liber Sancte Marie de Melros; munimenta vetustiora monasterii Cisterciensis de Melros; edited by Cosmo Innes. Edinb. 4to. 1837. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

The Life and Death of King James the First of Scotland; edited by Joseph Stevenson. Edin. 4to. 1837. Printed for the Maitland Club.

Chroniques Anglo-Normandes, recueil d'extraits et d'escrits relatifs a l'histoire de Normandie et d'Angleterre pendant les xie & xiie siècles publié; par Francisque Michel. 3 vols. 8vo. Rouen, 1836–40.

They contain—

1. Extrait de la Chronique de Geoffroi Gaimar.
2. Continuation du Brut d'Angleterre de Wace; par un anonyme.
3. Extrait de l'Histoire de Seint Aedward le Roi, translatée du Latin.
4. Extrait de la Chronique de Pierre de Langtoft.
5. Extrait de l'Estoire e la Généalogie des Dux qui unt esté par ordre en Normandie; par Benoit de S. More.
6. De gestis Herewardi Saxonis.
7. Vita et Passio Waldevi Comitis.
8. Vita Haroldi Regis.
9. De Inventione Sanctæ Crucis Walthamensis.
10. Widonis Carmen de Hastingae Proelio.
11. Du Roi Guillaume d'Angleterre.
12. Le dit de Guillaume d'Angleterre.

Galfridi Monemuthensis Archidiaconi vita Merlini, vie de Merlin, attribuée a Geoffroy de Monmouth, &c.; par Francisque Michel et Thomas Wright. Paris, 1837.

Froissart Chroniques, avec notes et eclaircissements; par J. A. C. Buchon. Paris, 1837.

Wace (Master), his Chronicle of the Norman Conquest from the Roman de Rou; translated by Edgar Taylor. Royal 8vo. 1837.

Vie de Saint Thomas, Archevesque de Cantorberi, from the Wolfenbuttel manuscript; by Immanuel Bekker. Berlin, 1838.

Anglo-Norman Poem on the Conquest of Ireland; edited by Francisque Michel, with an introductory Essay by Thomas Wright. Lond. 1838.

Deposition of Richard II.; edited by Thomas Wright. 4to. 1838. Printed by the Camden Society.

Restoration of King Edward IV.; edited by John Bruce. 4to. 1838. Printed by the Camden Society.

Miscellanea Biographica: Lives of Oswin, King of Northumberland; two lives of Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarne; and a life of Eata, Bishop of Hexham; edited by the Rev. J. Raine. 1838.

Bedæ Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum; edit. J. Stevenson. Lond. Royal 8vo. 1838. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Chronicon Ricardi Divisiensis de rebus gestis Ricardi Primi Regis Angliæ; ed. J. Stevenson. Royal 8vo. 1838. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Gildas de Excidio Britanniæ; ed. J. Stevenson. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1838. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Nennii Historia Britonum; ed. J. Stevenson. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1838. Printed for the English Historical Society

Chronicon de Lanercost, 1201–1346, e codice Cottoniano nunc primum typis mandatum; edited by Jos. Stevenson. 2 vols. 4to. 1839. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

The Durham Historians, Galfrid of Coldingham, Robert Greystanes, and William Chambre; with an Appendix of 355 original documents. Edited by the Rev. J. Raine. 1839. Printed for the Surtees Society.

The Accounts of the Great Chamberlains of Scotland, and some other officers of the Crown, rendered at the Exchequer, 1326–1453; edited by Thomas Thomson. 3 vols. 4to. 1817. Dated 1837–45. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Chroniques de Normandie; publiées pour la première fois d'apres deux manuscrits de la bibliothèque du Roi a Paris; par Francisque Michel. Rouen, 1839.

Political Songs of England from John to Edw. II.; edited by T. Wright. 1839. Printed for the Camden Society.

Historia de gestis Regum Britannorum et Anglorum a Cassibellano ad an. 20 Edw. 3. (1346), per quendam canonicum de Lanercost in comitatu Cumbriæ. 4to. Edinb. 1839.

Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici; opera J. M. Kemble. 6 vols. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1839–48. Printed for the English Historical Society.

William de Rishanger's Chronicle; edited by J. O. Halliwell. 4to. 1840. Printed for the Camden Society.

Warkworth's Chronicle from 1461 to 1474; edited by J. O. Halliwell. 1840. Printed for the Camden Society.

Magni Rotuli Scaccarii Normanniæ sub Regibus Angliæ; opera Thomæ Stapleton; sumptibus Soc. Antiq. Londinensis. 8vo. 1840.

A Diary of the Expedition of King Edward I. into Scotland, A.D. 1296. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Histoire des Ducs de Normandie et des Rois d'Angleterre; publiée d'apres deux manuscrits de la bibliothèque du Roi, &c.; par Francisque Michel. Paris, 1840.

Chronica Jocelini de Brakelonda; edited by John Gage Rokewode. 4to. 1840. Printed for the Camden Society.

Digitized by Google

Liber Cartarum Sancte Crucis; munimenta ecclesie Sancte Crucis de Edwinesburg; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1840. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Jordan Fantosme's Anglo-Norman Chronicle of the War between the English and the Scots in 1173 and 1174; with a Translation, Notes, &c. Edited by Francisque Michel. Paris, 1840.

Landavensis Liber, Llyfr Teilo, or the Ancient Register of the Cathedral Church of Llandaff, from manuscripts; with an English Translation and Notes by W. J. Rees; Plates of Fac-similes, &c. Llandovery. Royal 8vo. 1840. Published for the Welsh Manuscripts Society.

Willelmi Malmesbiriensis Monachi gesta Regum Anglorum atque Historia Novella; ed. T. D. Hardy. Royal 8vo. London, 1840. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Van den Derden Edewaert Coninc van Engelant Rymkronyk geschreven omtrent het jaer 1347, door Jan de Klerk van Antwerpen, en uitgeven met Aenteekeningen; door J. F. Willems. 8vo. Gent, 1840.

Original Letters of the Paston Family, written during the Reigns of Henry VI., Edward IV., and Richard III. 4to. 1840–1.

Liber Cartarum Prioratus Sancti Andree in Scotia, e Registro ipso in Archivis Baronum de Panmure hodie asservato; edited by Cosmo Innes. Edinb. Royal 4to. 1841. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Documents illustrative of Sir William Wallace, his Life and Times; edited by Joseph Stevenson. 4to. 1841. Printed for the Maitland Club.

Venerabilis Bedæ Opera Historica; ed. J. Stevenson. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1841. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Rogeri de Wendover Chronica, sive Flores Historiarum; ed. H. O. Coxe; cum Appendice. 5 vols. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1841–44. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Account of the Controversy between Reginald Lord Grey of Ruthyn and Sir Edw. Hastings in the Court of Chivalry in the reign of King Henry IV.; edited by Sir Charles George Young, Garter. London. Fol. 1841. Privately printed.

Liber Conventus S. Katherine Senensis prope Edinburgum; edited by Jas. Maidment. 4to. 1841. Printed at the expense of the Abbotsford Club.

The Chartularies of Balmerino and Lindores, now first printed from the original manuscripts; edited by W. B. D. D. Turnbull. 4to. 1841. Printed at the expense of the Abbotsford Club.

Liber Vitæ Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis, necnon Obituaria duo ejusdem Ecclesiæ; edited by the Rev. J. Stevenson. 1841. Printed for the Surtees Society.

Manners and Household Expenses of England in the XIII. & XV. Centuries, illustrated from original Records; viz., I.—Household Roll of Eleanor, Countess of Leicester, A.D. 1265. II.—Accounts of the Executors of Eleanor, Queen Consort of Edward I., A.D. 1291. III.—Accounts and Memoranda of Sir John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, A.D. 1462 to A.D. 1471. Edited, with Introduction, by T. Hudson Turner. 4to. 1841. Printed for the Roxburghe Club.

The Annals of Ireland, by James Grace, of Kilkenny; edited from the manuscript in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin, in the original Latin, with a Translation and Notes, by the Rev. Richard Butler. 1842. Published by the Irish Archæological Society.

The Annals of Multifernan; edited by Aquilla Smith. 1842. Published by the Irish Archæological Society.

Notices of original unprinted Documents, preserved in the Office of the Queen's Remembrancer, and Chapter House, Westminster, illustrative of the History of Scotland; edited by Jos. Stevenson. 4to. 1842. Printed at the expense of the Maitland Club.

The Black Prince, an historical poem; written in French by Chandos Herald; with a Translation and Notes by the Rev. Henry O. Coxe. 4to. 1842. Printed for the Roxburghe Club.

Registrum de Dunfermelyn, Liber Cartarum Abbatie Benedictine S.S. Trinitatis, et B. Margarete Regine de Dunfermelyn; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1842. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Extracta e variis Cronicis Scocie; edited by W. B. Turnbull. 4to. Edinb. 1842.

Liber Ecclesie de Scon, Munimenta Vetustiora Monasterii Sancte Trinitatis et Sancti Michaelis de Scon; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1843. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis; Munimenta Ecclesie Metropolitane Glasguensis, a sede restaurata seculo ineunte XII. ad reformatam religionem; edited by Cosmo Innes. 2 vols. 4to. 1843. Published simultaneously by the Maitland and Bannatyne Clubs.

Bedæ Opera omnia; edit. J. A. Giles. 12 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1843–44.

Arnulphi Lexoviensis Epistolæ; ed. J. A. Giles. Oxon. 1844.

Aldhelmi Opera; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. 1844.

French Chronicle of London; edited by G. J. Aungier. Printed for the Camden Society. 4to. 1844.

Galfridi Monemutensis Historia Britonum; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1844.

Registrum Prioratus Omnium Sanctorum juxta Dublin; edited by the Rev. Richard Butler. 1845. Published by the Irish Archæological Society.

Chronicle of the Monastery of Abingdon from 1218 to 1304; edited by J. O. Halliwell. Reading. Small 4to. 1844.

Registrum Prioratus Omnium Sanctorum juxta Dublin, from a manuscript; with Additions and Notes by R. Butler. 4to. 1845.

Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis Ecclesie Cathedralis Aberdonensis regesta que extant in unum collecta; by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1845. Printed for the Spalding Club.

Chronicon Angliæ Petriburgense iterum post Sparke; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1845.

The Life and Martyrdom of Thomas Beket, Archbishop of Canterbury, from the series of Lives and Legends now proved to have been composed by Robert of Gloucester; edited by William Henry Black. Lond. 8vo. 1845. Printed for the Percy Society.

The Life of St. Godric of Finchale; by Reginald, a monk of Durham, his contemporary. Edited by the Rev. J. Stevenson. 1845.

Scriptores rerum gestarum Willelmi Conquestoris, Will. II., &c.; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1845.

Triveti (Nic.) Annales Sex Regum Angliæ qui a comitibus Andegavensibus originem traxerunt, A.D. 1136–1307; ed. Th. Hog. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1845. Printed for the English Historical Society.

De Antiquis Legibus Liber; edited by Thomas Stapleton. 4to. 1846.

Chronicle of Calais temp. Hen. VII. and Hen. VIII.; edited by John G. Nichols. Printed for the Camden Society. 4to. 1846.

Digitized by Google

Liber S. Marie de Calchou, Registrum Cartarum Abbacie Tironensis de Kelso, 1133–1567; edited by Cosmo Innes. 2 vols. Edinb. 4to. 1846. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Incerti Scriptoris narratio de rebus in bello sancto gestis, A.D. 1217, 1218; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1846. See Note (²), p. 20.

Adami Murimuthensis Chronica sui Temporis, nunc primum per decem annos aucta (1303–1346), cum eorundem continuatione ad (1380), a quodam anonymo; ed. Th. Hog. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1846. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richart Deux Roy Dengleterre, mise en lumière d'après un manuscrit de la Bibliothéque de Paris par Benj. Williams. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1846. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Gesta Stephani Regis Anglorum et Ducis Normannorum, ab A. Duchesne edita; ed. R. C. Sewell. Royal 8vo. Lond. 1846. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Original Letters illustrative of English History. Third Series. Edited by Sir Henry Ellis. 4 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1846.

Herberti de Losinga, Osberti de Clara, et Elmeri Prioris Cantuariensis Epistolæ; ed. R. Anstruther. 8vo. Brus. 1846.

Alani Tewkesberiensis scripta quæ extant omnia; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1846.

Chronicon Monasterii de Bello, nunc primum typis mandatum; ed. J. S. Brewer, M.A. 8vo. 1846. Printed by the Anglia Christiana Society.

Giraldus Cambrensis de Instructione Principum, Libri III.; ed. J. S. Brewer, M.A. 8vo. 1846. Printed by the Anglia Christiana Society.

Original Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies of Great Britain from the commencement of the 12th century to the close of the Reign of Queen Mary; by Mary Anne Everett Wood. Lond. 8vo. 1846.

Ecclesiastical Taxation of Ireland, A.D. 1306; edited from the original Exchequer Roll, London, by the Rev. William Reeves. Published by the Irish Archæological Society. 1847.

Galfridi le Baker de Swinbroke Chronicon Edwardi II. et Edwardi III.; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1847.

Relation or true account of England under Henry VII.; by Sneyd. 4to. 1847.

Carte Monialium de Northberwic, Prioratus Cisterciensis B. Marie de Northberwic, munimenta vetustaque supersunt; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1847. Printed at the expense of the Bannatyne Club.

Liber S. Marie de Dryburgh, Registrum Cartarum Abbacie Premonstratensis de Dryburgh; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1847. Printed for the Bannatyne Club.

Liber Insule Missarum Abbacie Canonicorum Regularium B. Virginis et S. Johannis de Inchaffery registrum vetus; edited by Cosmo Innes. 4to. 1847. Printed at the expense of the Bannatyne Club.

The Coucher Book of Whalley Abbey; edited by W. A. Hulton. 1847. 4to.

Lazamon's Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a poetical semi-Saxon paraphrase of the Brut of Wace; edited by Sir Frederic Madden, K.H. 3 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1847.

Gesta Regis Henrici Quinti, auctore capellano in exercitu regio; edited by Benj. Williams, Esq. 8vo. 1848. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Incerti Scriptoris Chronicon Angliæ regnantibus Ricardo II., Henrico IV., Henrico V., et Henrico VI.; ed. J. A. Giles. 8vo. Lond. 1848.

Petri Blesensis Epistolæ; ed. J. A. Giles. 4 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1848.

Chronicon Walteri de Hemingburgh; edit. H. C. Hamilton. 8vo. Lond. 1848. Printed for the English Historical Society.

Florentii Wigorniensis Chronicon ex Chronicis; edit. Benj. Thorpe. 8vo. Lond. 1848. Printed for the English Historical Society.

The Anglo-Saxon Version of the Life of St. Guthlac, Hermit of Crowland, now first printed from a manuscript in the Cottonian Library; with a Translation and Notes, by C. W. Goodwin, M.A. 12mo. 1848.

Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland, by the Four Masters, from the earliest period to the year 1616; edited from the autograph manuscript, with a Translation and copious Notes, by John O'Donovan. 3 vols. Dublin. Royal 4to. 1848.

The Irish version of the "Historia Britonum" of Nennius; edited by James Henthorn Todd, D.D., with Preface and Notes by the Hon. Algernon Herbert. Published by the Irish Archæological Society. 1848.

The Chronicle of the Abbey of Peterborough; edited by Thomas Stapleton. 8vo. Lond. Printed for the Camden Society.

HISTORICAL PIECES PUBLISHED IN THE ARCHÆOLOGIA.

Letter of Edward the Black Prince to the Bishop of Worcester, 20th Oct. 1356, relative to the Battle of Poitiers; by Charles Lyttelton, Bishop of Carlisle. I. 213–215.

The Ceremonial of the Funeral of King Edward IV.; by Thos. Astle, Esq. I. pp. 350–357.

The Roll of King Edward III. Fleet before Calais; VI. 213–215.

Subsidy Roll, 51 Edw. III.; by John Topham. VII. 337–347.

An Inventory of the Crown Jewels, 3 Edw. III.; by Craven Ord. X. 241–260.

An Account of the Entertainment of King Henry VI. at the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds; by Craven Ord. XV. 65–71.

"Rotulus Familiæ," 18 Edw. I., with a Translation and Notes; by Samuel Lysons, Esq. XV. pp. 350–362.

Roll of the Expenses of King Edward I. at Rhuddlan Castle in Wales, A.D. 1281 and 1282, with a Translation by Samuel Lysons. XVI. 32–79.

Roll of Purchases made for the Tournament of Windsor Park, 6 Edw. I.; by Samuel Lysons. XVII. 297–310.

Poems on the Death of King Edward III., and on the disturbances of the earlier part of the reign of King Richard the Second. XVIII. 21-28.

An Account of the first Battle of St. Albans; by John Bayley. XX. 519–523.

An Account of the second Invasion of England in 1471 by Edward IV.; from a French manuscript; by Edward Jerningham. XXI. 11–23.

Extracts from the "Liber Memorandorum Camerariorum Receptæ Scaccarii," relative to the jewels pledged in the 17th of Henry VI. to Cardinal Beaufort. XXI. 34–38.

Poem of the Siege of Rouen, written in the reign of King Henry the Fifth. XXI. 43–78.

Digitized by Google

Political Poem, written by an adherent of the House of Lancaster in the last year of the reign of Richard II., 1399. XXI. 81-91.

Croisades, a survey of Egypt and Syria by Sir Gilbert de Lannoy, sent thither by King Henry V.; by the Rev. John Webb; XXI. 281–287.

Creton's French Metrical History of the Deposition of King Richard II.; translated by the Rev. John Webb; XXI. 295–423.

A Narrative of the Progress of Edward I. in his Invasion of Scotland in 1296; by Sir Harris Nicolas; XXI. 478–498.

An Account of the Army with which King Richard II. invaded Scotland, A.D. 1385; by Nicholas Harris Nicolas, Esq.; XXII. 13-19.

An Historical Relation of certain Passages about the End of King Edward III., and of his Death; by Thomas Amyot; XXII. 204–284.

Old English Poem on the Siege of Rouen in 1418; by Sir F. Madden; XXII. 350–398.

Archbishop Arundel's Letter to Henry IV.; by T. Amyot; XXIII. 297.

Narratives of the Arrival of Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse, in England, and of his Creation as Earl of Winchester in 1472; by Sir F. Madden; XXVI. 265–286.

Documents relating to Perkin Warbeck; by Sir F. Madden; XXVII. 153–210.

Extracts from Bernard André's Life of Henry VII., so far as it relates to Perkin Warbeck; XXVII. 154, 155.

Extracts from the Liberate Rolls relative to Loans supplied by Italian Merchants to the Kings of England; by Edward A. Bond; XXVIII. 261–326.

Anglo-Saxon Poem, printed by Hickes from a manuscript now lost, with an English Translation; XXVIII. 339–345.

Political Song, written on the accession of Edward IV. to the throne in 1461; XXIX. 130, 131.

Political Poems of the reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV.; by Sir F. Madden; XXIX. 318–347.

Political Poem on the Death of the Duke of Suffolk in 1450; XXIX. 319–326.

Political Poem on the State by a Lancastrian in 1485; XXIX. 326–330.

Political Poem on the Yorkist Lords; XXIX. 330–334.

Political Poem on the Position of the Yorkists and Lancastrians, and the Policy to be observed by the former; XXIX. 340–342.

A Poem on the Battle of Northampton, 10th July 1460; XXIX. 334–340.

Phœnix, the King of Birds, an Anglo-Saxon song of the tenth or eleventh century, with a Translation by George Stephens; XXX. 256–322.

Expenses of the Great Wardrobe of King Edward the Third from A.D. 1347 to 1349; by Sir Harris Nicolas; XXXI. 1. 163.

Account of the Ceremonial of the Marriage of the Princess Margaret, Sister of King Edward the Fourth, to Charles Duke of Burgundy, in 1468; by Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart.; XXXI. 326–338.

Copy of an Historical Document, printed by Machlinia, dated in 1475; by Sir Henry Ellis; XXXII. 325–331.

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

ON THE

CHRONOLOGY OF THE MEDIÆVAL HISTORIANS,

IN CONNEXION WITH THE CHRONOLOGICAL ABSTRACT.

---

§ 1. Several allusions have been made in the foregoing pages ([1]) to the faulty Chronology which prevails in the works of the Mediæval Historians and Annalists, and to the defective attempts of the various editors who published their works during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries to reconcile discrepancies; and it now becomes necessary to explain specifically how those discrepancies originated. They appear to have arisen entirely from the want of a settled chronological system; each author having employed such eras and epochs as best suited his purpose, or with which he was best acquainted. Those authors who flourished before the Dionysian or vulgar era of the Incarnation came into general use either adopted the era of the building of Rome, the Olympiad, the era of the Creation, the Roman consular year, or they marked the progress of events by cycles and other fixed periods, or by eclipses and astronomical observations. At a later period, even long after the Dionysian era was introduced, historians were by no means uniform in their method of noting the course of time, some dated from the Passion or Death of our Lord, some from his Nativity, and others from his first preaching ([2]); and though the greater number adopted the era of his Incarnation, they did not all commence it in the same year. For instance, many adhered to the epoch commonly called the "Verus annus," or the true year of the Birth of our Lord, which is two full years earlier than the vulgar era ([3]); others employed the Dionysian or vulgar era; and a few observed the era of the Incarnation first used by Paul Bishop of Fossombrone, and afterwards by Marianus Scotus, which is represented as twenty-

---

([1]) See pp. 7, 35, 73, 77, 82, 84, 85, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95.

([2]) The epoch of the Passion of Christ is as undecided as that of the Nativity; and if the one be uncertain, the other must necessarily be so too. It is usually referred to the 18th of Tiberius, and is often confounded with Christ's Preaching, commonly assigned to the 15th of Tiberius, A.D. 28. (See note ([2]), p. 109. and note (†), p. 130.) The difficulty is increased by the opinions of the ancient Fathers of the Church. Tertullian, Clemens Alexandrinus, Julius Africanus, Lactantius, and Saint Austin affirm that Christ preached but one year in public; Eusebius and St. Jerome make it *two;* Ignatius, *three years;* and Irenæus was of opinion that Christ was nearly fifty years old when he was crucified, and that his ministry consequently extended to several years. With respect to the date of the Passion, Petavius (p. 424) says, that the followers of Marianus Scotus adopted, without alteration, the Golden Numbers laid down in the Nicene Calendar, supposing they would recur always in a fixed and immoveable order; and they assumed it as an axiom, that Christ was crucified Luna xv., March 25th. And as it was necessary, for these to coincide, that the Golden Number should be xiii. and the New Moon March 11, they inferred for a certainty that on the day of Christ's Passion the Lunar Cycle was xiii.; the New Moon, March 11; and the Dominical Letter, B. Having laid this down, they fancied that these notations did not coincide with the years of the Crucifixion as fixed by Dionysius and Beda: For in this thirty-fourth year the Cycle of the Moon was xvi.; the New Moon, March 8; the Moon fifteen days old on March 22, Monday. No other year corresponds with these notations except A.D. 12, Lunar Cycle xiii., Dominical Letter C B. Hence their mistake that Dionysius had commenced twenty-two years too late. This mistake was not uncommon in the times of Marianus.

([3]) Spanheim, Vossius, and many others are of opinion that it is impossible to determine the true year of the Birth of Christ. They allege that the uncertainty of the several different epochs,—the late date of the institution of the Christian era,—the different computations of the reign of Herod, and of the taxation under Cyrenius,—the thirty years before Christ commenced his ministry,—present insuperable difficulties.

Digitized by Google

two years earlier than the vulgar era. Again, some dated from the more celebrated events peculiar to the history of the writer's own country, as the arrival of the Saxons in Britain, or the conversion of the Angles to Christianity; others computed by the number of years which had elapsed since the event they last noticed.

§ 2. In addition to the uncertainty as to the year in which the Christian era commenced, there was no settled day for commemorating the commencement of the New Year. Some began it at the Incarnation (25th March); others at the Nativity (25th December); others at the Circumcision (1st January); others at the Passion (a moveable feast); others at the Resurrection (another moveable Feast); some with the Imperial, and others with the Pontifical Indiction.

§ 3. Another fruitful source of chronological error is to be traced to the mode in which many of the chronicles were formed. In the principal monasteries, as well in this country as on the continent, monks were appointed to record the events which happened in their own monastery. In some houses other events besides those which immediately concerned them were registered, such as the succession of their own and neighbouring kings, memorable battles, uncommon seasons of dearth or plenty, eclipses, the succession of Popes and other foreign potentates in some way connected with the country. Fortunately for the science of History, some of these monks, not content with merely noticing passing events, employed their leisure hours in prefixing to their annals a brief digest of the principal facts in Sacred History, following it up, whenever they could obtain materials, with a digest of Secular or Civil History. In England the earliest and most celebrated of these general annalists was the Venerable Beda, who was born about the year 672. Among other works he compiled a Chronicle, which he called "De sex ætatibus sæculi," in the year 725, and which is the earliest attempt towards a universal History in this country. (1) This work, and his Ecclesiastical History, which he produced at a much later period of his life, have been the groundwork of History employed by nearly all English chroniclers and annalists.

§ 4. In the compilation of a Chronicle the compiler would probably copy or extract the earlier portion of his Annals from Beda's Chronicle and Ecclesiastical History. This alone would create a confusion at starting; for Beda in his Chronicle places the Nativity of Christ (2) two full years earlier than the era of the Incarnation, which he subsequently employed in the greater parts of his Ecclesiastical History; consequently the same events in one work are placed two years earlier than in the other, while others are placed in both works two years earlier than the vulgar era. When Beda's works end, he would probably take up the Saxon Chronicle, and introduce into his Annals such facts as he thought worthy of being made part of his work; he would also collect, from other monasteries or from foreign histories, all remarkable facts, anecdotes, or narrations which interested him; these he would also make part of his Chronicle, continuing this process of compilation down to his own time. Now, as a different Chronology may have been adopted in some or all of the Chronicles from which he had made up his work, it follows, as a necessary consequence, that, unless the compiler had been at the pains of ascertaining the commencements of the several eras and years respectively introduced by the authors from whose Histories he derived his information, there would be diversity in the dates, productive of endless error. Such a Chronicle as here described might be called an original Chronicle, to distinguish it from others, which will be now described.

---

(1) This is proved by the Chronicles and Annals which are still extant. Nearly all the early part of the Saxon Chronicle is taken from Beda's Ecclesiastical History and Chronicle; the remainder appears to have been made up from "memorabilia" kept in various monasteries; hence arises that difference between the copies, which will be presently explained.

(2) It must be remembered that the era of the Incarnation was not recognized till after the year 533; consequently, when an event before that year is said to have happened in any given year of the Christian era, such a date rests merely on the hypothesis of the Chronicler, and may have been assumed correctly or incorrectly. For instance, when it is said that the Saxons arrived in England A.D. 449, this is the date assumed by Beda; and he could only arrive at it by inference, as no author before him has expressly stated that the Saxon Invasion took place in the year 449 of the vulgar era; nor could any contemporary writer have so distinguished the year of that occurrence, for the era of the Incarnation was not at that time in use.

Digitized by Google

§ 5. Some scribes, either too indolent, or perhaps incompetent to compile a Chronicle themselves, would adopt one that had been made at some other monastery; this they would copy verbatim, and continue it by merely adding, yearly or occasionally, such events as were of common notoriety, or which concerned either immediately or remotely their own house, dating the additions according to the chronological computations observed in their own monastery. Now, the result of both these modes is almost irreconcilable confusion in the Chronology.

§ 6. Again, there is another way in which chronological blunders happen. The observance of certain festivals dependent on the falling of Easter rendered it necessary to construct tables showing when that feast would happen in each year. It is not necessary to enumerate the various tables which have been used for that object at different periods; it is sufficient for this purpose to mention, that Paschal or Decennovary tables were constructed by Dionysius Exiguus, about the year 526, which speedily superseded all others then in use in Roman Christendom. At what period the Dionysian tables were introduced into Britain is not known; but Beda constantly refers to them, and made several improvements in them. These tables, in process of time, became available for other purposes than those for which they were intended, and became one of the foundations of Chronological History. They were employed in recording such "notabilia" connected with the establishments in which they were used as were of sufficient importance to be committed to writing. Take one of these tables as an instance, and the use to which it could be appropriated will be apparent.

	Anni Domini.	Indictiones.	Epactæ.	Concurrentes.	Cycli Lunares.	Decima quarta Luna.	Dies Dominicus Paschæ.	Luna ipsius Diei.	Littera Dominicalis.	
	DLXXXIX.	VII.	—	V.	XVII.	Nonæ Aprilis -	4 Iduum Aprilis -	XVIII	A	
	DXC.	VIII.	XI.	VI.	XVIII	8 Calend. Aprilis -	7 Calend. Aprilis -	XV.	G F	
	DXCI.	IX.	XXII.	VII.	XIX.	Idus Aprilis -	17 Calend. Maii -	XVI.	E	
	DXCII.	X.	III.	II.	I.	4 Nonarum Aprilis	8 Iduum Aprilis -	XVII.	D	
	DXCIII.	XI.	XIV.	III.	II.	11 Calend. Aprilis	4 Calend. Aprilis -	XXI.	C	
	DXCIV.	XII.	XXV.	IV.	III.	4 Iduum Aprilis -	3 Iduum Aprilis -	XV.	B A	
	DXCV.	XIII.	VI.	V.	IV.	3 Calend. Aprilis -	3 Nonarum Aprilis	XVII.	G	
Ogdoas	DXCVI.	XIV.	XVII.	VII.	V.	14 Calend. Maii -	10 Calend. Maii -	XVII.	F	Augustine despatched into Britain from Rome.
	DXCVII.	XV.	XXVIII	I.	VI.	7 Iduum Aprilis -	18 Calend. Maii -	XXI.	E	Augustine arrives in England.
	DXCVIII.	I.	IX.	II.	VII.	6 Calend. Aprilis -	3 Calend. Aprilis -	XVI.	D C	
	DXCIX.	II.	XX.	III.	VIII.	17 Calend. Maii -	13 Calend. Maii -	XVII.	B	
	DC.	III.	I.	V.	IX.	2 Nonarum Aprilis	4 Iduum Aprilis -	XX.	A	
	DCI.	IV.	XII.	VI.	X.	9 Calend. Aprilis -	7 Calend. Aprilis -	XVI.	G	
	DCII.	V.	XXIII.	VII.	XI.	2 Iduum Aprilis -	17 Calend. Maii -	XVII.	F E	
	DCIII.	VI.	IV.	I.	XII.	Calend. Aprilis -	7 Iduum Aprilis -	XX.	D	Battle of Daegastan.
	DCIV.	VII.	XV.	III.	XIII.	12 Calend. Aprilis	9 Calend. Aprilis -	XV.	C	Pope Gregory dies. Essex converted to Christianity.
	DCV.	VII.	XXVI.	IV.	XIV.	5 Iduum Aprilis -	3 Iduum Aprilis -	XVI.	B	
	DCVI.	IX.	VII.	V.	XV.	4 Calend. Aprilis -	3 Nonarum Aprilis	XIX.	A G	
Hendecas	DCVII.	X.	XVIII.	VI.	XVI.	15 Calend. Maii -	9 Calend. Maii -	XX.	F	

§ 7. Now, nothing was apparently more common than to enter an event in a wrong year, especially too as the Roman numerals alone were used, which are easily misread. When many events occurred in one year the entry was necessarily run on into the next line, and so became intermixed with the events which belonged to another year.(1) This

(1) This is the case with the manuscripts of Florence, and various errors have accordingly crept into the printed text.

Digitized by Google

could easily be discovered in the original manuscript, but not so in a copy. Unless the copyist were very careful, he would in such instances probably commit a blunder.

§ 8. The extent of the errors and inconsistencies which appear in the Chronology of the early writers will be sufficiently shown in discussing the Chronology of those authors whose works are printed in this Volume.

Gildas.

§ 9. The earliest British historian is Gildas, who flourished about the middle of the sixth century, and it is remarkable that no trace of any era can be discovered in this work. The only event to which he has assigned a date is that of the composition of his work, and he particularizes it as being the 44th year from the siege of Mount Badon. Beda attempted to affix a definite date to that occurrence, but his date has been universally condemned, it having been founded on a misconception of the passage.

§ 10. Gildas refers to several well known events in History, but his allusions are vague and indistinct. His notices of the first Invasion of Britain by the Romans, the Introduction of Christianity in the reign of Tiberius, the Persecution of the Christians under Diocletian, the British Martyrs, and the restoration of better times after Christianity was embraced by the Emperors of Rome, were apparently derived from the Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius, but he affixes no dates to those events. Equally destitute of date are his references to the spread of the Arian heresy, to the usurpation of the supremacy in Britain by Maximus, to his immediate desertion of the Island, and establishment of the seat of government at Treves, the death of Gratian, and expulsion of Valentinian from Italy, and the destruction of Maximus himself near Aquileia. The absence of all mention of dates thus far is not attended with any serious disadvantage; but as he ascribes the decline and ruin of Britain to the altered state of things induced by the circumstances last mentioned, it is much to be regretted that he has left no mention of the time during which the events subsequent to the fall of Maximus occurred. He speaks of the oppression and sufferings of the Britons through the incursions of the barbarians from the North and North-west, consequent upon the defenceless condition to which Maximus had reduced them; he then describes their embassy to Rome for aid, the arrival of a Roman legion, its effectual assistance, the repair, under the Roman advice, of the rampart (probably that of Antoninus), and the return of the barbarians on the withdrawal of the Roman legion. He mentions another embassy to Rome, and the further assistance granted; the enemy repulsed; the wall, from sea to sea, repaired for future protection; and the return of the Romans, after intimating their determination not again to set out upon such expeditions. He further mentions the renewed incursions of the invaders, the increased distress and difficulties of the Britons, and their re-application to Rome for further assistance. The last application he states was made to Aetius, "now thrice Consul," and it must therefore be referred either to the very year of his third consulate, which is concurrent with A.D. 446, or shortly after that time. These occurrences embrace the period between the death of Maximus in A.D. 388 and A.D. 446. It has been usual to consider that these events, according to the order of their relation, must necessarily have preceded the occurrences he subsequently describes; but there is really nothing in the author's narrative to justify such an assumption; the whole context, on the contrary, seems to point to a different conclusion, and the evidence within reach from other sources distinctly contradicts it. If the coming of the Saxons, and their reception by Guortigern, must, upon no other authority than the order in which the narrative of Gildas proceeds, be referred to a period subsequent to the last application from Britain to Aetius, the whole series of events, as derived from other writers, must be disturbed, and their authority rejected, merely to sustain the doubtful inference of Beda, who evidently was ignorant of the date of the event, for he assigns three distinct periods to their coming.(1) After the unsuccessful application to the Romans for assistance, Gildas then adverts to a more prosperous turn in the affairs of the Britons:—the departure of the invaders, and the return of plenteousness and abundance in the Island. He then resumes his narrative from an earlier period, but apparently without the most distant intention of fixing or assigning any particular date. He describes the coming of the Saxons into Britain under favour of Guortigern, whom he calls "Dux Britannorum," and details the sufferings and mischiefs which arose in the Island from the Saxons; their

(1) See Hist. Eccles. note [a], p. 120 of this volume.

Digitized by Google

Gildas.

frequent conflicts with the Britons; the valour of Ambrosius Aurelianus, the last survivor of the Roman imperial family in Britain; and the various successes,—at one time of the Britons and another of the Saxons,—until the siege of Mount Badon, which was in the year of the author's own nativity.

§ 11. Upon a careful examination of all the evidence that exists in writers nearly contemporary, and after full consideration of the learned criticisms of Usher and others, it has been deemed advisable to place in the Chronological Abstract the several applications to the Romans for aid, and their final abandonment of the Island, as concurrent with the landing of the Saxons in Britain, and their gradual establishment there, rather than as consequent upon the refusal of the Romans to afford the assistance for which the Britons are represented to have applied to them in vain.

Nennius.

§ 12. The Chronology of the writer, commonly called Nennius, presents considerable difficulties, owing to the corrupted state of all existing manuscripts. It is inconsistent and irregular throughout; indeed there is scarcely a single date in the whole work that can be relied upon with certainty.

§ 13. The dates which occur in his work may be divided into two classes:—I. Such as are peculiar to that History itself, consisting, 1stly, of years to which events therein recorded are actually assigned with reference to some known epoch; 2dly, years to be inferred from the ascertained period of other foreign events, mentioned therein as synchronistic with the domestic occurrences related; and, 3dly, the amount of years said to have elapsed since some given event, of which the date is left to be conjectured from evidence not here recorded: II. Such as do not belong to the History itself, but relate solely to the time when the work was compiled, or successive editions of it issued. These periods, being likewise marked by an intimation of the number of years said to have elapsed from the Creation, or other great epochs in History, to the current year, are varied in accordance with the periods at which the persons successively were engaged in editing or transcribing the History; and although many of the existing manuscripts exhibit some or all of the dates of the current year as synchronistic, whereby the most absurd anachronisms are occasioned, yet nevertheless traces of at least five distinct editions or classes, prior to the eleventh century, may be clearly distinguished.

§ 14. As to the period when the Historia Britonum was first compiled, much difference of opinion has prevailed, and considerable pains have been taken to discover its author. But the corruptions and interpolations which appear in all existing manuscripts of this work must leave the question still in great uncertainty until a purer text can be found. If indeed the History may be taken as one simply containing the traditionary account of Britain (1) from its first becoming peopled down to the exploits of Arthur against the Saxons, there is nothing to contradict the supposition that some writer cotemporary with Gildas (2) was the first compiler of these traditions.

---

(1) If Chapters II., XI. and LIV., and all matter subsequent to LXV., be omitted, except Chapter LXVII., there is no reference to any event later than the middle of the sixth century, and the period when Ida founded the kingdom of Bernicia, circa A.D. 547. Of the Chapters so proposed to be excluded, II. and XI. are confined to an exposition of the number of years elapsed from one epoch to another,—from the Creation to the then current year, repeated at various intervals. Chapter LIV. contains the genealogy of Guortigern, or rather of Firnimail; and the matter subsequent to Chapter LV. (with the exception of Chapter LXVII., containing the names of the cities of Britain), relates wholly to the Saxon Genealogies and the Mirabilia. It is remarkable that the Irish version of Nennius (edit. Todd, 1848) contains none of these passages, except the Mirabilia and the Pedigree of Firnimail. This Pedigree, however, is there introduced (p. 105,) with this singular observation,—"Nennius said this." It may be noticed, that although the Irish version omits the Saxon genealogies, it contains the short passage abridged from them (p. 113) of Ida's descent, and the baptism of Eanfled, contained only in that class of manuscripts which has preserved the interpolations connected with Beulan and Samuel, and thus betrays a later origin than the edition which will be presently described as the first edition.

(2) The description of Britain, with which the Historia Britonum commences, exhibits signs of some common origin with that given by Gildas. The extremities of the Island in length and breadth are the same. The references to the rivers of the Island, and the words "per quæ eidem olim transmarinæ deliciæ ratibus vehebantur" of Gildas look very like the "per quæ olim rates vehebantur ad deportandas divitias causa negotiationis" of Nennius. The twenty-eight cities and the expression "innumerabilia promontoria cum innumeris castellis ex lapidibus et lateribus "fabricatis" point very strongly to the more inflated "bis denis bisque quaternis civitatibus ac nonnullis castellis," &c. of Gildas.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

§ 15. It is material now to reconsider this question of the authorship (1), in connexion with the chronology of the work, as the authenticity of some of the statements therein found will greatly depend upon the fact, whether the author lived anterior or subsequent to Beda. (2) The Saxon Genealogies afford valuable data upon this point, and establish the greater antiquity of the compilation of the Historia. In those Genealogies the Kings of Kent are brought down to about the year 674, the Kings of the East Angles to about 664, of Mercia to about 716, and of Northumbria to about 738; direct mention being also made of the length of reign of Ecgfrith King of the Northumbrians, who died in A.D. 685, and of the death of Bishop Cuthbert in A.D. 687. It must therefore follow, that, if the Genealogies formed part of the original compilation, its publication must have been subsequent to the appearance of Beda's Ecclesiastical History in 731. That the Genealogies had appeared in copies of this work as early as A.D. 858, might be inferred from the interpolations in that class of manuscripts containing the Prologue which declares that it was written, and the work edited or revised, in A.D. 858; and wherein the glossator or interpolator is made to express his unwillingness to write the Genealogies, "quia inutiles magistro meo visæ sunt." (p. 76 A.) The Genealogies, therefore, may have been composed prior to A.D. 858; and if they did not originally constitute part of the Historia Britonum, they must have been introduced subsequently to A.D. 738. Now, as it can be shown from internal evidence of existing manuscripts that the work was known before the Genealogies could have been composed, it proves that they did not constitute part of the original work; and thus the evidence they would furnish of the work being a later production than the time of Beda is destroyed.

§ 16. The Vatican Manuscript, and one or more of the manuscripts in the Bibliothèque du Roy at Paris, supply incontestible proof that the Historia Britonum was published at least as early as A.D. 674, which was only two years after Beda's birth. The concluding passage of

---

(1) The insufficiency of the ground which the Prologues afford, for ascribing the Historia Britonum to the Nennius therein described, as living in A.D. 858, have been already pointed out. (p. 63.) The two Prologues, but more particularly the longer of the two, have been rejected, if not as altogether spurious, at least as bearing internal evidence of having been considerably interpolated and corrupted. But it was wished, as far as possible to avoid raising the charge of forgery in that case. Mr. Herbert observes in his elaborate Preface to the Irish Nennius, that no motive could exist for a fabricator to impose a nameless sponsor for his fictions, or (what is nearly equivalent to it) a name wholly unknown in History; and therefore is it difficult to resist an impression that some foundation must have existed for connecting the name of Nennius with this History. Were any further argument, however, needed for discrediting the fictions respecting Samuel, Beulan, and Nennius the disciple of Beulan, as the original compiler of the Historia Britonum in the year 858, it might be found in the clear traces of earlier editions than that which exhibits this particular date, and which it has been the habit of connecting with the name of Nennius as its editor. There is reason to believe that one edition issued in A.D. 823, and another in A D. 858; and if some uncertain tradition only had then connected Nennius with the compilation, the editor might desire to perpetuate the evidence, and did at that time prefix the shorter Prologue, subsequently interpolated and transformed as represented in the longer production. But is there any evidence of the existence of an earlier Nennius? It has been said that Nennius was a monk of Bangor, and was one of those who escaped from the slaughter there executed by King Aethilfrid of Northumbria, A.D. 613. There is also named in History one Elbodus, who is said to have been Archbishop of Llandaff, and to have succeeded Dubricius in 612. Could we believe this report, Nennius the monk of Bangor might have been contemporary with Gildas, might have known him, and have derived from him some of the information contained in the Historia; hence the name of Gildas may have shared the tradition; and in some editions, of which no traces have reached us, the editor who had known the tradition of Gildas's connexion with the work may have placed his name at the commencement of it. Though no copy of such an edition has reached our day there may have been many extant in the twelfth century; and hence the impression, so generally received by the Historians of that time, that Gildas was the author. (See p. 63, § 140.)

(2) It is a remarkable fact connected with the work, that there is no allusion to any of Beda's works, or any quotation from them; which shows one of these three things,—either that the groundwork of the Historia Britonum was written before the time of Beda, or that the author was not acquainted with Beda's work, or else that all mention of them was purposely avoided.

Of the first it may be said, that the entire work has the appearance of belonging to an earlier age than that of Beda. But if this be the case, it could hardly have escaped the notice of that diligent author; unless, indeed, he saw nothing material for his purpose in the History that was not fully described by Gildas.

Of the second it may be remarked, that, had they been written considerably after the time of Beda, it is hardly possible to imagine that the author of the Historia Britonum was not acquainted with Beda's works, as they were well known all over Christendom.

Of the third it may be urged, that if the work were written after Beda's time, all allusions to his writings might have been purposely avoided, on account of the antipathy of the writer to every thing Saxon, as the work is undoubtedly the production of a Briton. The Saxon Genealogies are proved to be a later interpolation.

The most probable view then is, that the principal portion of the work, which can be easily traced, was written long before Beda flourished; that he saw it, but found nothing in it to his purpose; and that the prologues and other portions were interpolations at various times. If this suggestion be good, it will account for the discrepancies and anachronisms in the dates, and the variations in the copies.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

the Historia in the Vatican Manuscript reads:—"Quando Gratianus Æquantius Consul (1) fuit " in Roma, quia tunc a consulibus Romanorum totus orbis regebatur, Saxones a Guorthegirno " anno post Domini Passionem trecentesimo quadragesimo septimo suscepti sunt; ad hunc " quem [quo] nunc scribimus annum sexcentesimum quadragesimum septimum numeramus; " et quicunque hoc legerit," &c. A similar statement is to be found in an earlier part of the work; but though the numerals are there the same, the passage exhibits marks of having been corrupted by an attempted application of the date to the fifth year of king Edmund, which has been erroneously considered as the year in which that manuscript was transcribed.

§ 17. It has been already said that traces of at least five different early editions of the Historia Britonum exist. These appeared at intervals, without any material additions beyond the substitution of the then current year for that in which the prior edition had issued; and in some cases, even though the more recent date was substituted in one part of the work, the older date appears to have been also inadvertently retained in another; and where synchronisms are introduced, as the regnal year of a monarch, and the year of the Incarnation or Passion, there said to be concurrent therewith, one date was left unchanged, though an alteration was made in the other, which occasions, of course, absurd anachronisms.

§ 18. The first edition of this work, or at least the first edition of which there is any trace, may be considered as that in which the editor describes the then current year as the 647th from the Passion of Christ, and not the 647th year after the 347th from the Passion, as the transcriber of the Vatican manuscript, or rather some glossator of the copy issued in A.D. 977, has erroneously interpreted the passage, such a computation being manifestly opposed to reason, for the interpolation could have had foundation only in a misconception of the true meaning of the data. First, the Paris manuscript makes no attempt to connect the date with the fifth year of King Edmund. Secondly, the date so interpreted would reach not only far beyond the fifth of Edmund, but even beyond the period at which the Vatican manuscript itself is believed to have been transcribed, viz., the tenth century. The 347th year after the Passion, according to the computation understood at that time (2), is equivalent to A.D. 374; and 647 years added to that year carries us on to A.D. 1021: thus, $347 + 28 - 1(^2) + 647 = 1021$. It is therefore clear that the true meaning is, that from the Passion of Christ to the coming of the Saxons there had elapsed 347 years, and from the Passion of Christ to the then current year 647 years had elapsed, which year would be concurrent with A.D. 674, and to which year therefore the so-called first edition of the Historia Britonum must be referred.

§ 19. The second edition probably appeared about A.D. 823, which year is there said to be concurrent with the fourth of Mervyn King of Britain, and it is in fact nearly so. According to the best known authorities, Mervyn Vrych, son of Nest, daughter of Cadell of Vale Royal, Prince of Powis, is said to have succeeded to the principality of Gwynedd in right of his wife Essyllt, daughter of Cynan Tindaethwy, about A.D. 818 or 819, and was slain about A.D. 844, although the Gwentian Chronicle says he was killed at the battle of Cyveliog, by Berthwryd King of Mercia, in A.D. 838.

§ 20. In the Harleian Manuscript 3859, and other manuscripts (X. Y. Z. A a.), this passage occurs (C. II. p. 53): "Ab Adam vero usque ad Passionem (2) [? Prædicationem] Christi,

---

(1) It is necessary to bear in mind that Gratian and Æquitius were consuls A.D. 374, which is the same as A.D.P. 347. See note (2) below, and note (1) p. 110. The Irish version of Nennius (p. 79, edit. Todd) reads, "Gradian " and Aequit."

(2) The epoch of the Passion of Christ is so often confounded, or rather identified, in manuscripts of the Middle Ages with that of his Preaching, that it is scarcely possible to say in many cases which of the two was intended by the author, or how far the substitution of one for the other was the result of ignorance and inaccuracy merely in the transcriber. Lactantius, Idatius, Victorius, and some other writers place the Passion of Christ in the consulate of Fufius and Rubellius, A.D. 29, but St. Jerome, Prosper, and others more consistently make that year the epoch of his Baptism and first Preaching only. As this epoch, dated in the fifteenth year of Tiberius, was that usually employed in the earlier centuries of the Christian era, it has been thought preferable to assume that it was the one intended by Nennius, and, therefore, to adopt it concurrently with A.D. 28, as a datum for reducing to the vulgar era of the Incarnation the numerals occurring throughout this Work. To ascertain, therefore, the year of the vulgar era concurrent with the given year of the Preaching, 27 entire years only must be taken, as A.D. 28—1=27. See also note (†) p. 180. The computation of 5199 years from the Creation to the epoch of the Nativity, according to Eusebius, St. Jerome, and Prosper, is chiefly followed by chronologists of the Middle Ages, and is adopted in the Roman Martyrology; and it will be found, on examination, that, however the several manuscript copies of Nennius differ in the numerals, when least vitiated, they accord with the computation of Eusebius and St. Jerome.

Digitized by Google

Nennius. " anni sunt quinque milia ducenti viginti octo; a Passione [? Prædicatione] autem Christi " peracti sunt anni 796, ab Incarnatione autem ejus anni sunt 832." The last two numerals are probably transposed; the correct reading should be 823. Again (C. xi. p. 57) is this passage: " A primo anno quo Saxones venerunt in Britanniam usque ad annum quartum Mervini regis " supputantur anni ccccxxix." One manuscript reads 439; and most probably the correct numerals are ccccxlix, and represent that number which has probably misled many, if not even Beda himself, and created so much speculation in connexion with the event from which the then current year is dated, viz. the coming of the Saxons. The passage beginning " Quando " Gratianus Aequantius," &c. has been already noticed: It is there stated, that 347 years had elapsed from the Passion of Christ to the reception of the Saxons by Guortigern. (1) Thus it appears that the then current year is described,—from the coming of the Saxons to the fourth of Mervin 449 years,—from the Passion of Christ to the coming of the Saxons 347 years; therefore, $347+28-1+449=823$, i.e. the fourth of Mervin. Now in the passage from C. II. the current year is described,—from Adam to the Passion of Christ 5228 years have elapsed,—from the Passion to the current year 796 (2); thus $796+28-1=823$, which also is the year described in C. xi. as the fourth of Mervin. The result of this computation is to place the second edition in A.D. P. 796. A.D. 823, a° Mervini regis 4.

§ 21. The third edition may be assigned to A.D. 858. It has been already said that anachronisms are found in some or all of the existing manuscripts, arising from the transcriber having in some passages substituted the indications of the then current year of the edition he was writing, for those of the current year of the former edition, without effecting a corresponding alteration in all the passages where the current year is indicated, or from his changing the dominical without altering the regnal year. This is particularly apparent in the two Chapters II. and XI. still under consideration. Thus Chapter II. in some manuscripts retains the indications of the current year A.D. 823, above pointed out, together with those of the current year A.D. 907, designated as the thirtieth year of King Anaraut, concurrent with A.M. 6108; and Cap. XI. retains the indications of A.D. 823, which is made coincident with the fourth of King Mervin, together with the current year A.D. 858, in which year the third edition appears to have issued. The indication of A.D. 823 being obscure, and the anachronism formed by a combination of the two current years, not being apparent on first view, it was retained in all existing manuscripts that have been consulted. In the longer Prologue the date 858 is supplied from one of the indications which this Chapter exhibits in some only of the manuscripts; and in proof of its being an interpolation and ignorantly introduced, that year is made to be synchronical with the twenty-fourth (? fourth) of Mervin (3), which year is in truth, upon the only accurate interpretation of which the passage

---

(1) Nennius repeatedly refers to the coming of the Saxons, and their reception by Guortigern in A.D.P. 347, which, by the computation pointed out in the previous note, is concurrent with A.D. 374. In one place it is "ab anno quo primo venerunt;" and elsewhere we find " regnante Gratiano secundo Equantio." The word "secundo" appears to be misplaced here; it can have no reference to the year of the reign of the Emperor, since it does not agree with it, nor can it mark the Number of Gratian's consulate, for it was the year of his third and not second consulate with Æquitius; the passage is probably vitiated, and may have stood, " regnante Gratiano Equantio (or Gratiano III. " et Equitio, Coss.), Saxones primo venerunt in Britanniam anno 347 post Passionem Christi, secundo a Guortigerno " suscepti sunt." This would be quite consistent with the fact apparent from other authorities, that the Saxons made several piratical expeditions about this time on the coasts of Gaul and Britain; and it is distinctly stated in the chronological data found in the earliest copies of Nennius, that the Saxons were received by Guortigern in the consulate of Felix and Taurus, i. e. A.D. 428.

(2) Although at that time, i. e. 823, the use of the epoch of the Predication was not generally adopted as the mode of marking the current year, in the same way as the vulgar era of the Incarnation is now employed, yet that epoch was then better understood, and less uncertain, than the epoch of the Nativity, which in some instances is made to anticipate the vulgar era of the Incarnation by three, four, and even six years. It seems more likely, therefore, that the numerals 796 represent correctly the current year of the publication of the supposed second edition, by marking that number of years as having elapsed since A.M. 5228, the epoch of the Predication, than that the numerals 832 should represent the current year by marking that number of years as having elapsed since A.M. 5199, the epoch of the Nativity, for such years could not both be concurrent, as A.M. $5228-1+796=$ A.M. 6024; whereas A.M. $5199-1+832=$ A.M. 6030; but $6023+1-796=$ A.M. 5228, the epoch of the Predication, as $6023+1-823=$ A.M. 5201, the true year of the commencement of the vulgar era.

(3) It is just possible that the interpolator of the date A.D. 858 in the Prologue, finding in some of the manuscripts which represent the edition of A.D. 823 the numerals inaccurately transcribed 838 in connexion with the fourth of Mervin, concluded that 858 would therefore be the twenty-fourth, and consequently introduced the twenty-fourth of Mervin as a synchronism with A.D. 858.

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

is susceptible, made to indicate the current year represented by A.D. 823. The latter passage in Chapter XI. indicating A.D. 858 does not occur in those manuscripts which represent the indications of A.D. 977 as the current year. In Chapter XI. the year 858 is marked as the current year in this way. From our Lord's Incarnation to the Advent of St. Patrick into Ireland there are twenty-three cycles of nineteen years, and these make up 437 years (1), $19 \times 23 = 437$: from the Advent of St. Patrick to the cycle in which we now are there are twenty-two cycles and three years in Ogdoad of another cycle, which make up 421 years, $19 \times 22 + 3 = 421$: which computation carries us on to A.D. 858, i.e. $437 + 421 = 858$. It is therefore clear that the third edition must be referred to A.D. 858.

§ 22. The indications of the current year of the fourth edition which issued in A.D. 907 are to be also traced in the Second Chapter. This year is marked as being the thirtieth of Anaraut Prince of North Wales, who died about A.D. 915 according to the Cambrian Annals. He was the eldest son of Rodri the Great, and grandson of Mervyn Vrych, and his accession to the principality should be referred to about A.D. 877. The passage is as follows: "A Passione autem Christi peracti sunt anni [DCCCLXXX.] (2) Ab Incarnatione autem ejus "anni sunt [DCCCCVII] (2) usque ad tricesimum annum Anarauht regis Moniæ, id est, Mon, qui "regit modo regnum Wenedotiæ regionis, id est, Guernet; fiunt igitur ab exordio mundi "usque in annum præsentem 6108." Thus, A.M. 5288 + A.D. P. 880 = 6108, and A.M. 5201 + A.D.I. 907 = 6108; A.D. 907 being concurrent with the thirtieth year of Anaraut.

§ 23. The fifth edition issued in A.D. 977, and is represented by the exemplar in the Vatican Library transcribed at the close of the tenth century. The current year of this edition is indicated by the following passage, which usurps the place of the former dates in other manuscripts, and thereby avoids the anachronisms:—"Ita simul fiunt ab Adam usque "ad Prædicationem (3) Christi et 15 annum imperii Imperatoris Tiberii 5228. A Passione "Christi peracti sunt anni 946, ab Incarnatione autem ejus sunt anni 977 [et v^{tus} annus "imperii Eadmundi Regis Anglorum]." (4) The fallacy which has connected the transcription of this exemplar with the fifth of King Eadmund may now be pointed out. Suppose an exemplar of the fifth edition, which issued in A.D. 977, to have been inadvertently glossed in the margin, opposite to the dates A.D.P. 946, with the words "v^{tus} annus "Eadmundi regis Anglorum," the numerals 946 having attracted the glossator's attention, which he mistook for the Dominical year. It is unreasonable to suppose that the mistake could have arisen when the fifth of Edmund was the actually current year, the date A.D. 977 being thirty years after that Monarch's death, and the gloss may not in fact have been added till several years after 977, and within a few years before the transcription of the manuscript which introduced the marginal gloss into the body of the transcript. We may readily imagine that

---

(1) A question will necessarily arise here upon the date A.D.I. 437, how is the year of the Incarnation to be ascertained? Do these figures denote the Dyonisian era of the Incarnation, which, if not in general use to mark the current year at that time, was yet well known and recognised through the writings of Beda? Or do they denote the Eusebian era of the Nativity? Perhaps it may be suggested that the consideration of the true era of the Incarnation is not involved in this computation. It is undeniable that Cyrillus began his Cycle of ninety-five years in A.D. 437. (Cyrilli Prol. Paschal. apud Bucherium, p. 481; ap. Petavium De Doct. Temp. ii. 881.) This, on a very reasonable view, may be the year and circumstance to which the computation points; and if so, it is immaterial whether the advent of St. Patrick should, upon the authority of all chronologists, be referred to A.D. 432, or to A.D. 437. Although that event is, perhaps, the prominent feature in the account, it may not have appeared to the writer so essential by this computation to fix precisely the year of St. Patrick's advent as it was to declare the exact calculation of the cycle; and since the event occurred sufficiently near the commencement of the new cycle, and was important enough to name as an occurrence in connexion with it, greater accuracy, even if demanded, could scarcely be expected from a writer of that time.

(2) The numerals representing the number of years to the current year, from the Passion and the Incarnation, vary in most of the manuscripts. Those here supplied are concurrent with the year of the World 6108, according to the Eusebian calculation, as shown at note (2) p. 109. There is authority for them in the Manuscripts A. and C., the Burney Manuscript, and some others, which read respectively A.D.P. 879 and A.D.I. 912. At p. 65, note 12, it is suggested that this passage in the text might refer to the thirtieth year of the age of Anaraut; but, on consideration of all the circumstances, the regnal year will best explain the difficulty.

(3) See note (2) p. 109.

(4) The imperfect and ungrammatical construction of the sentence, caused by the addition of the concluding words, need scarcely be pointed out to strengthen the charge of interpolation. Were any thing further needed to be said in proof of the accuracy of the view herein advocated, the Reader is referred to a gloss in one of the existing manuscripts (Q.): "A Christo usque ad secundum annum Regis Henrici Secundi Anglorum anni peracti sunt, "1156." (p. 53.)

Digitized by Google

Nennius.

the glossator, impressed with the notion first imparted to him by an association of the figures 946 with the fifth year of King Edmund, that the fifth year of that Monarch was the actual date of the exemplar, might supply that date in the margin wherever he fancied he saw another indication of the current year expressed by the writer. An occasion for this presented itself on meeting with the words "ad hunc quo nunc scribimus annum 647 numeramus." Perhaps without understanding the computation, but satisfied that the current year intended was the fifth of King Edmund, he so glossed the passage, adopting the figures as they appeared: "A tempore " quo advenerunt primo ad Britanniam Saxones usque ad primum imperii annum Regis " Eadmundi 642, ad hunc in quo nos scribimus annos traditione seniorum 647 didicimus, quippe " quia iste imperii quintus antedicti regis est annus." This gloss, like the former, the transcriber of the Vatican Manuscript transferred into the text. Can it for one moment be credited that any person could so have written in reference to the above numerals when the fifth year of King Edmund was actually current? or in the current year of our Lord 977 would not have known that the English Monarch then reigning was not King Edmund, or even that A.D. 977 was not the fifth year of the then reigning Monarch? With this view the passage is reconcilable; on any other, the anachronism is inexplicable.

§ 24. This edition could not have been transcribed before A.D. 977, and some short time must be allowed for the interpolator to have glossed the date 946 with " 5^{tus} annus Eadmundi " Regis Anglorum," and for the gloss to get transferred from the margin to the text of the later transcript. There would be ample time for this, without at all detracting from the presumed antiquity of the Vatican Manuscript.

§ 25. It is unnecessary to repeat what must be apparent to every one conversant with the manuscripts of Nennius, that the numerals and dates throughout are greatly vitiated. The variation of the dates in subsequent editions to suit the altered condition of the current year must have presented an apparent difficulty, and those dates have been again occasionally corrupted by marginal glosses in the copies, pointing out the imaginary discrepancies in the numerals, without, perhaps, understanding the reason of the variations. These glosses by ignorant transcribers have been transferred into the text, sometimes together with, at others in lieu of, the date subjected to the criticism. That this must have multiplied anachronisms none will entertain a doubt. But instead of waiting to inquire whether Mervyn Vrych, or his grandson Mervyn the son of Rodri, be the prince referred to, whose fourth year must be deemed to be concurrent with the 30th of Anarauht, and this same year again reconciled with the fifth of King Eadmund, and A.D. 858 with A.D. 977, it will be more in accordance with sound criticism to adopt a view by which these anachronisms can be accounted for and amended, than attempt to reconcile absolute inconsistencies.

§ 26. The dates which we meet with in Nennius of the second class concern the History itself. It is well known that the mode of noting the current year by reference to the year of Christ's Incarnation was not in general use in Britain at the time when this History was compiled. Nevertheless, there are several allusions made to the number of years by which one event preceded and another followed the Nativity of Christ. From this some notion of the chronology here recognized may be obtained. The last Invasion of Britain by Julius Cæsar (p. 59) is said to have occurred forty-seven years before Christ's Nativity,—in the year of the World 5215. These numerals are either vitiated in the manuscript, or it must be assumed that the writer placed the Nativity seven years before the Dionysian Era, and four years before that to which Eusebius refers the Epoch of Christ's Birth, whilst he exceeds the number of years said by Eusebius to have elapsed from the Creation to the Nativity by seventy-three years. The next date contradicts this view, for the author places the Invasion of Claudius forty-eight years after Christ's Advent, which exceeds the Eusebian epoch by only two years. It is most probable, however, that as the numerals vary in the manuscripts, they are mostly depraved, and that they ought to be amended according to the computation of Eusebius, whom it was the author's design apparently to follow in these particulars. The numerals, when accurately transcribed, show this; and the death of Maximus (p. 62 A) may be instanced. It is placed in A.D.I. 391, A.M. 5590 ([1]); and being reduced to the vulgar

([1]) This date, written $\bar{V}$DCXC, represents 5590; 500 being expressed, as was not unusual, by the Roman numerals DC instead of D singly.

Digitized by Google

era, the correct year of this event, A.D. 388, is given. The most important chronological data, however, which this History affords, are to be found in the various notices of the period to which the advent of the Saxons into Britain is to be referred. Nennius.

§ 27. There can be little doubt, from even the scanty notices which the Greek and Roman writers have left of British affairs, that the coasts of Gaul and Britain began to be greatly infested by Saxon pirates soon after the middle of the fourth century. We find in Nennius distinct allusion to one particular instance of their coming to this Island in the third consulate of Gratian with Æquitius, A.D. 374; and although the accuracy of this notice is weakened by making Guortigern's reception of them cotemporary with this their first recorded advent, yet there is room in many particulars for believing that the two occasions of their visiting Britain are confounded, and that Nennius intended to distinguish these two occasions by connecting their first advent with the consulate of Gratian and Æquitius, and their second advent with the reign of Guortigern, whose age is fixed with equal certainty, not less by synchronical allusions to other events occurring in various parts of the Historia, than by the direct testimony of the chronological data (p. 76), which, whether they formed part of the original compilation or not, is not material to the argument, since they are found in the earliest known manuscripts (X. Y. Z. AA.), and present in their synchronistic accuracy a marked contrast with the other additions to this work. These data are probably grounded on the Fasti of Victor of Aquitaine, and the notices of Britain introduced consistently therewith. From them it appears that Guortigern's accession to the supremacy in Britain was cotemporary with that of Valentinian, son of Placidia, to the Roman empire, A.D. 425; and that the fourth year of his reign was concurrent with the consulate of Felix and Taurus, in which year is also placed the advent of the Saxons to Britain, and their reception by Guortigern in A.D.P. 401 = A.D. 428., i.e. 401 + 28 − 1 = 428. Consistently also with these facts, the victories of Ambrosius are referred to the twelfth year of Guortigern, concurrent with A.D. 437; and the period of his exploits therein assigned seems to be far more agreeable with what is recorded of him by Gildas and Beda than the period with which it has generally been the habit of connecting them.

§ 28. Chapters XXVII. and XXVIII. also supply important data for Chronology. The previous Chapter closes with the death of Maximus; and the events subsequent thereto during the next forty years, more fully detailed by Gildas, are merely glanced at by Nennius in conjunction with anterior occurrences, and the conduct of the Romans contrasted with that of the Britons. The latter are represented as slaying the rulers and protectors sent from Rome, and then asking assistance from the country whose rule they had refused. The object of the Romans was to govern, to help, and to avenge; and having spoiled Britain of its wealth they return with triumph. One application only from the Britons to the Romans is here alluded to, and the author then proceeds:—but after the battle between the Britons and the Romans, when their leaders were slain, and after the death of Maximus the tyrant, "transactoque "Romanorum in Brittania imperio per quadraginta annos sub metu fuerunt. Guortigernus "regnavit in Britannia; et dum ipse regnabat, urgebatur a metu Pictorum Scottorumque, et "a Romanico impetu, necnon et a timore Ambrosii. Interea venerunt tres chiulæ a Germania," &c. If the forty years here mentioned are dated from the death of Maximus in A.D. 388, we are carried onward to A.D. 428, as the time when the occurrences about to be described took place. The advent of the Saxons, and their reception by Guortigern, are then referred to; but the passage in which the date occurs being so manifestly corrupted, it is difficult to understand the statement, unless we assume that two distinct occasions upon which the Saxons came to this Island are alluded to by the writer (1), and that a date is assigned in the passage as it now stands only to the former of them. The corruption of the text in its present form probably occasioned the notion, to which the authority of Beda has since given such extensive currency, that the coming of the Saxons on the invitation of Guortigern took place about the time of the accession of the Emperor Marcianus; and the numerals, which vary from 347 to 449, have doubtlessly aided the misapprehension. Hence, too, in all probability, is derived Beda's dates of 447 and 449, neither of which coincides with the time of Marcianus, who did not receive the empire until A.D. 450. The correct numerals are, however, to be found in many

(1) See note (1) to p. 110.

Digitized by Google

Nennius. of the manuscripts now extant, in the libraries of Rome, Paris, and our own, and are repeated in other parts of this Work in various forms. The date should clearly be "anno CCCXLVII. "post Passionem Christi," giving to the epoch as here used the commencement which it generally obtained at the time, and which has been already explained. (1) One thing is quite certain, that all the varieties in which the numerals having CCCC occur are as far from the true date, if that be A.D. 449, as those having CCC, because it must be remembered that there is no indication of the era of the Incarnation having been used in conjunction with them. Some other explanation therefore must be sought; and the only conclusion at which it seems possible to arrive is that the year of the reception of the Saxons by Guortigern, which is that usually understood by the advent of the Saxons, is here omitted, owing to the vitiated state of the passage; and that the numerals as they now appear have reference to some previous advent, the epoch of which is defined by the synchronism of the consulate of Gratian and Aequitius, is expressed by the numerals CCCXLVII. post Passionem, and accords with the year of the vulgar era 374. The author then mentions the coming of Saint Germanus to Britain "in tempore illius," that is, of Guortigern. The first mission of Saint Germanus all chronologists now place in A.D. 429, and his sojourn in this island is not extended beyond A.D. 430. The occurrences, therefore, in which Guortigern takes part with Germanus, and his death, which that Prelate is made to witness, must have preceded A.D. 431. There is no authority for referring these events to the second mission of Saint Germanus into Britain, and indeed they could not then have taken place. This mission occurred only one year before his death, which took place in A.D. 448. Even this would require the death of Guortigern to anticipate the year usually assigned for his invitation or reception of the Saxons, by a year at least. The whole, however, is quite consistent with the assumption that the first advent of the Saxons to Britain was in the consulate of Gratian and Aequitius, A.D. 374; their second advent and reception by Guortigern, in the Consulate of Felix and Taurus, A.D. 428.

Beda. § 29. It might be reasonably expected that the Chronology of Beda would be consistent, as he has written two works on the subject, "Libellus de ratione computus (2)," and "Liber de temporum ratione;" but, unfortunately, though he has shown the value and necessity of a correct knowledge of Chronology, yet he has not himself been so particular in practice as might be imagined, for he is very often inconsistent with himself.

§ 30. In his historical works he has used several different modes of dating; firstly, by the "annus mundi;" secondly, according to the regnal years of the Emperors of Rome; thirdly, by the Incarnation; and, fourthly, by the Indiction.

§ 31. In his "Chronicon de sex ætatibus" he dates events by the "annus mundi" or year of the world, to which he adds the regnal year of the Emperors of Rome, and occasionally the number of years which have elapsed since certain remarkable events. He only mentions the era of the Incarnation once, and then it is in connexion with the commencement of the Dionysian era.

§ 32. He derived much of his information during the first five centuries from the works of Eusebius, St. Jerome, Prosper of Aquitaine, Eutropius, Cassiodorus, Paulus Orosius, Gildas and other writers who flourished before the era of the Incarnation was usually employed in chronological computation. The years were reckoned by them either from the Creation, from the building of Rome, from the Consuls, or by the Indiction. With the exception of Gildas, who does not employ any Chronology in his History, all the other writers from whom Beda derived the facts mentioned in his Chronicle considered that Christ was born in the forty-second year of the reign of Augustus, the twenty-seventh after the conquest of Egypt and the death of Anthony and Cleopatra, the third year of the 194th Olympiad, and the 752d of the building of Rome,—two years earlier than the Dionysian or vulgar era. To the events which he derived from these authors, Beda has, in many instances, added the year of Christ sometimes according to the "verus annus," but generally according to the vulgar era. He also occasionally falls into errors through not adverting to the various commencements of

(1) See note (2) p. 109.

(2) Dr. Peacock, Art. Arithmetic, in Encyclopædia Metropolitana, p. 471., considers the treatise De computo ecclesiastico, which is attributed to Beda, as *spurious*. Mr. De Morgan agrees with this.—Companion to British Almanac, p. 10.

Digitized by Google

Beda.

the era of the building of Rome, and other epochs employed by those writers from whom he borrows his facts. The Chronology, however, of each of those writers requires to be carefully examined, and reduced to the era of the Incarnation, by a method applicable to each separately, but inapplicable to them collectively. For instance, Eutropius and Orosius both employ the era of the building of Rome; but in some cases they are in advance of that era, as settled by the computation of Varro, by one or two years, and at other times they fall short of it to the same extent.(1) The consular year as used by Prosper, Cassiodorus, and in the Chronicle of Marcellinus, though well adapted to mark an annular course of events, has also been greatly confused by later writers following that mode in conjunction with some other era. How errors might thus arise will appear by the following table of the year in which the Nativity of our Saviour is placed by the early chroniclers.

3d year before the Christian era, i.e. ante A.D. 3.	1st January.	41st of Augustus.	A.U.C. 750. a. A.D. 3. 41st Augusti. 42d Augusti.	Cn. Cornelius Lentulus and M. Valerius Messalinus, Consuls.
	15th March, ante A.D. 3. 14th March, ante A.D. 3.	42d of Augustus.	C. Calvisius Sabinus II., L. Passienus Rufus, Consuls. a. A.D. 4.	
	21st April, ante A.D. 3. 20th April, ante A.D. 2.	A.U.C. 751.	43d of Augustus. A.U.C. 751. A.U.C. 752. a. A.D. 1.	
	Christ born, 25th December. 31st December.		C. Cæsar Octavianus Aug. XIII., M. Plautius Siluanus, Consuls. a. A.D. 2.	

(1) According to the Varronian computation the death of Cæsar took place on the 15th of March A.U.C. 709 (exiente). Eutropius writes, "Anno Urbis DCC. fere ac nono, interfecto Cæsare, bella civilia reparata sunt." He places the consulate of L. Licinius Lucullus and Marcus Aurelius in A.U.C. 676. This may be taken either for 676-77, or for 675-76, as the year of the consulate began on the 1st of January, and the year of Rome on the 21st of April; but, according to the computation of Varro, this consulate should concur with A.U.C. 679-80. The consulate of P. Cornelius Lentulus and Cnæus Aufidius Orestes he makes concurrent with A.U.C. 681, which may be 681-82; according to Varro it agrees with A.U.C. 682-83. The consulate of Cicero with C. Antonius he places in the A.U.C. 689, which may mean 689-90; according to Varro it is concurrent with A.U.C. 690-91. Eutropius, Orosius, and Beda all make the consulate of Julius Cæsar concurrent with A.U.C. 693, which may be 693-94. Cæsar was consul with Bibulus, according to the computation of Varro, in A.U.C. 694-95, but Beda (page 110) adds to the year of Rome the year before the Incarnation, viz. "ante vero Incarnationis Dominicæ tempus anno sexagesimo;" thus proving that Beda in this instance reduced the era of Rome according to Eutropius and Orosius to the era of the Incarnation according to Dionysius; for had he intended the "verus annus" of Christ's Nativity, he would have said fifty-seven years instead of sixty, the consulate of Cæsar with Bibulus being in fact concurrent with the fifty-ninth year before the era of the Incarnation. In the very next date used by Beda (p. 111) he places an event in the fourth year of Claudius as corresponding with the year of Rome 798, and makes both concurrent with the forty-sixth year of the Incarnation. Now, if either the year of Rome or of the Emperor's reign, as given by Beda, be taken, it will be found that neither can agree with the year forty-six of the Incarnation according to Dionysius. The following table will show the year in question in which the triumph over Britain was celebrated by Claudius, viz. A.D. 44, in the consulate of Crispinus and Taurus, as stated by Cassiodorus (lxxxii. 2).

A.D. 44.	1st January.			L. Quinctius Crispinus II. and M. Statilius Taurus, Consuls.
	24th January, A.D. 44. 23d January, A.D. 45.	Ao 4tus Claudii.		
	21st April, A.D. 44. 20th April, A.D. 45.	A.U.C. 797.		
	31st December.			

From this it follows that Beda places the event in the year of Rome 798 (*exiente*) as concurrent with the fourth of Claudius (*ineunte*), which is one year of Rome later than it would be according to the Varronian computation, and reduces the dates to the era of the Nativity of Christ, and not to the era of the Incarnation according to Dionysius. The Chapter in Orosius from which Beda has abridged the above account begins with the year in which Claudius obtained the empire: "anno autem ab urbe condita 795:" consequently, the fourth year of Claudius appears to have been referred by Beda to the year of Rome 798, without adverting either to the time of commencing the era of Rome, or to the day on which the New Year of that era, or of the Emperor's reign, began, according to the computation of the author from whose work a notice of the event is borrowed. Again, Orosius writes under A.U.C. 1138, "Theodosius, interfecto per Maximum Gratiano, imperium Romani orbis solus obtinuit." This may be A.U.C. 1137-38; but the year of Gratian's death is concurrent with the consulate of Merobodes II. and Saturninus, A.U.C. 1135-36. The sacking of Rome by the Goths in A.D. 409 Orosius refers to A.U.C. 1164; but that

Digitized by Google

Beda.

§ 33. The above table will explain how it happens that while Eusebius, Beda, and other writers place the Nativity in the 42d of Augustus, Tertullian affirms that Christ was born in the 41st of Augustus, Orosius in 752d year from the building of Rome, and Cassiodorus writes, "C. Lentulo et M. Messala, Coss. Dominus noster Jesus Christus filius Dei in Bethlehem "nascitur, anno imperii Augusti XLI." These discrepancies arise from the author making the full year of one era concurrent with the full year of some other era; whereas it will be seen that a portion only of such years will concur, and regard must be had to that portion in which the particular event intended to be described actually took place.

§ 34. Beda also narrates events without assigning them to any specific year; and he also gives in his History the date of an event different from that in his Chronicle. Facts are often narrated by him without any relation to priority, consequently cause and effect sometimes seem to be confounded. Events are spread over the reigns of several Emperors in his Chronicle (p. 93), while the narrative of the same occurrences is far more limited in the Ecclesiastical History (lib. I. cc. 12–16); and it is evident that this variation of time as well as of persons did not arise from a more exact knowledge of the subject acquired between the composition of the two works. This seems to shew that there was no intention on the part of Beda to arrange his extracts from different writers in their strict chronological order; and that he continued or varied his narrative in such manner as he deemed convenient, without either the *intention* or the *means* of giving to the occurrences he describes their exact relative chronological position. Several instances could be adduced to prove that Beda had no precise knowledge of the time when the events took place which are mentioned by Gildas; and yet he appears to have assigned definite dates to them. In assigning the regnal year of the Emperors and Saxon Kings, he does not always reckon from the death of the preceding monarch (p. 185, n^{b}). In computing the number of years between different events, he either reckons loosely, or his numerals have been depraved by successive scribes. He reckons that between Cæsar's invasion and the Roman abandonment of Britain 470 years had elapsed (p. 117); and (p. 129) he writes that the mission of St. Augustine for the conversion of the Saxons, which he places in A.D. 596, and the 14th of the reign of the Emperor Mauricius, took place *about* the 150th year of the advent of the Saxons into Britain; elsewhere (p. 284) he associates A.D. 731 with *about* the 285th year of the same advent. Indeed he appears to have been uncertain of the precise time when the Saxons are said to have come into Britain, and at least three distinct dates of that event are to be gathered from his various statements in the Ecclesiastical History and the Chronicle. (1)

§ 35. Again, in Lib. I. Cap. v. p. 154 A C. he states that the year 616, in which King Æthelbert died, was the twenty-first year since Augustine was sent to preach the Gospel to the English, "post viginti et unum annos acceptæ fidei," and that Æthelbert died on the twenty-fourth of February 616. Now, Augustine was despatched from Rome in 596, and arrived in England in the beginning of 597; twenty-one years, therefore, would reach to A.D. 618. Supposing Æthelbert's conversion to have taken place in the very beginning of 597, it would be barely nineteen years to the 24th of February A.D. 616; both events are

---

event occurred in the consulate of Honorius Aug. VIII. and Theodosius junior Aug. III. A.U.C. 1162. He also mentions the accession of Titus Antoninus Pius under A.U.C. 889; but Antoninus Pius was proclaimed Emperor on the 10th of July A.U.C. 891 = A.D. 138. The accession of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus with Lucius Commodus Verus to the empire took place in March A.U.C. 913 (exiente) = A.D. 161; but Orosius places this event in the year of Rome 911; and Beda, adopting the words of Orosius, reduces the date to the year of the Incarnation 156. The accession of Severus, Beda reduces from A.U.C. 944 of Orosius to the the year 189 of the Incarnation; whereas Severus was proclaimed Emperor in May A.U.C. 946 = A.D. 193. Diocletian was elected Emperor 17th Sept. A.D. 284 = A.U.C. 1037; but Orosius places that event in A.U.C. 1041, which Beda reduces to the year 286 of the Incarnation. From the above it will be seen that the year of one era may be made to correspond (according to circumstances) with two or more years of some other era, and unless we attend to the part of the year in which the occurrence took place considerable error must arise in the Chronology.

(1) Pagi (Critica in Baronium, an. 447, No. IX.), in endeavouring to reconcile the discrepancy of the dates 449 and 447, insists that Beda distinguished between the time of the invitation of the Saxons and their arrival; that he restricted the latter to an. 449, the former to 447; and that in referring to the invitation, Beda thought fit to use a form of expression which in strictness related only to their arrival. But if this solution, however strained, were admitted, still the third remains to be accounted for, Pagi having either overlooked or neglected to notice it.

For the reasons given at page 113, the arrival of the Saxons has been assigned to the year 428.

Digitized by Google

placed in the same year, as though "missus" were to be understood as arrival, and neither apparently agrees with the period said to have elapsed. Beda.

§ 36. After the conversion of the Saxons to Christianity, Beda seems to have always employed in his chronological computation the Dionysian era in preference to the "verus annus;" he also adds the Indiction (1), and occasionally the regnal year of the Saxon Sovereigns, but he appears to have reckoned from the Incarnation and Nativity indifferently. When he employs the date of the Indiction he used the Imperial (24th September) and never the Pontifical (25th December). In his Essay "De temporum ratione" (p. 90), in giving rules for finding the Indiction, he states that it commenced and ended on the 24th of September; and in his Ephemeris he writes "Indictiones in octavo calendarum Octobris "*semper* incipiunt et finiuntur, ibique mutantur." This is important to remember, otherwise many of his dates would seem to be placed in a wrong year. In the time of Beda certainly, and apparently for some years subsequently, the Imperial Indiction was commonly used. (2)

§ 37. There are some passages in his Ecclesiastical History, from which it might be inferred that he calculated the historical year from one Imperial Indiction to the next; but the evidence is hardly sufficient to state that such was uniformly the case.

§ 38. A careful examination of Beda's chronology will show how difficult it is to lay down any general rules for arriving at a satisfactory conclusion. The only way is to examine each date by itself, taking all relative circumstances into the consideration.

§ 39. The Saxon Chronicle, which is the work of many successive hands, extends from the invasion of Julius Cæsar to various periods; the latest about the middle of the twelfth century. The notices which occur in it down to the year 449 are derived principally from Jerome's translation of Eusebius's Chronicle and its Continuations, and Beda's Chronicle and Ecclesiastical History, from the latter of which the few incidents relating to Britain during that period are borrowed. From the year 455 to the year 729 the military events, notices of battles, and other occurrences in which the Britons and Saxons were concerned, are peculiar to the Saxon Chronicle, and do not appear to be supported by contemporary or other authority anterior to the date of its compilation; most of the ecclesiastical notices are taken from Beda's Ecclesiastical History (3); consequently, the same uncertainties in the Chronology which have been just pointed out are wholly applicable to this portion of the Chronicle. Two or three dates, however, occasionally differ from those given by Beda, and in one or two instances dates have been assigned to events which he had left undated. (See p. 306, n^b.) The Saxon Chronicle.

§ 44. From the year 729 to the end of the year 891 the matter seems to have been collected together by the same parties at some period between the death of Beda and the time that Bishop Asser wrote the Life of Alfred; but whence the matter was obtained it is impossible to say, though it was probably collected in the manner stated by Geoffrey Gaimar. (4) The Compilation, perhaps, was completed in the year 891, as in the earliest manuscript all the entries are in a continuous hand down to that year. That manuscript is evidently a copy of an earlier one ending with that year.

§ 41. The mode in which ancient Chronicles were compiled has been already explained (p. 98), and the Saxon Chronicle was, doubtless, formed after that manner; Beda's Chronicle

---

(1) The Cycle of Indictions may be traced as high as the reign of Constantine, but with certainty to that of his son Constantius. It is still employed by the Papal Court, but the commencement of the year of the Indiction ha seen altered to the 1st of January. (See "L'Art de vérifier les Dates," p. 11, and "Dictionnaire Raison. de la Diplomatique," tom. II. p. 25.)

(2) Mr. Kemble, in his Introduction to the "Codex Diplomaticus," p. 80, states, "that Beda himself knew of no other than the Pontifical, in spite of the statement made by himself, that the Indictions commenced on the "24th of September;" but the instances Mr. Kemble has adduced do not appear to justify this statement; moreover, the Charters of Offa (Nos. 141 and 142), dated A.D. 781, Indiction 4, bear his marks of doubtful authenticity. The Charter (No. 140), which precedes them, dated 22d September A.D. 780, Indiction 3, does not bear out Mr. Kemble's opinion; and the quotation from Beda relative to the Council of Heathfield (17th September 680, Indiction 8,) does not touch the case, as the date would not be affected by either commencement of the Indiction.

(3) Some manuscripts are fuller than others, and contain notices relative to the monastery to which the manuscript belonged, or rather where it was written; such, for instance, as those occurring at p. 312, et seq., all having reference to Peterborough.

(4) pp. 792. 807.

Digitized by Google

The Saxon Chronicle.

and Ecclesiastical History being taken as the groundwork, and a few additions from other sources made to it. From the period at which Beda's works cease, the matter was probably collected from those monasteries, where events and "notabilia" were registered (1); so that to his death it observes the same chronology as he used, except perhaps in the additions. From that period the events were dated according to the computation used in the monastery whence the data were taken; hence some events were computed according to the "verus annus" of the birth of Christ, and others according to the Dionysian or vulgar era, for there is evidence in several parts of the Chronicle that the data were taken from monasteries which commence the year at different periods. In one manuscript alone six different computations may be distinctly traced. At what period the Nativity or Midwinter Day was universally adopted as the first day of the new year cannot be stated positively (2); but it seems to have been regularly so considered by the annalists who compiled the latter portion of the Chronicle. It was certainly after the year 891, and perhaps not before the tenth or eleventh century. (3)

§ 42. Other causes of variation in the dates in the Saxon Chronicle may now be noticed. It has been suggested that the Dionysian tables were used in monasteries for recording events, and that occasionally they were entered by mistake under a wrong year. (4) Again, many events are recorded without any year being assigned to them, and which have been supplied by subsequent hands, and often incorrectly; perhaps correctly enough, according to the system of chronology used by the person supplying the date, though incorrectly as far as relates to the other dates in the Chronicle. Sometimes the rubricator, who generally supplied the dates, left one year out by mistake, which would necessarily place a whole sequence of events in wrong years. (See pp. 325, *n* [b], 341, *n* [a], 436, *n* [a], 363, *n* [c], 372, *n* [a], 374, *n* [a].)

§ 43. Another mode of recording transactions has evidently been the occasion of errors. So many events have happened in one year as to more than fill the space allotted for one year's transactions, and the scribe has been obliged to fill or write upon the space appropriated either to the preceding or following year, so that it was almost impossible for another to know in which year the occurrence took place. (5) Besides, the most careful scribe might occasionally enter a fact in the wrong line, especially where the Roman numerals were used. Take the following as an example:—

DCCCVII. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.
DCCCVIII. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.
DCCCIX. - - - - -	Events are recorded.
DCCCX. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.
DCCCXI. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.
DCCCXII. - - - - -	Events are recorded.
DCCCXIII. - - - - -	Events are recorded.
DCCCXIV. - - - - -	Events are recorded.
DCCCXV. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.

---

(1) See note (4) p. 74.

(2) We have said that Beda used the Imperial Indiction, and that there was some evidence to show that he calculated the historical year from one Indiction to the next. Now, as the Pontifical Indiction (which commenced on the 25th of December) afterwards superseded the Imperial, may not this have been the reason why the New Year also began on that day, the year being computed from one Indiction to another?

(3) In some manuscripts the year seems to have commenced at Easter, or the 25th of March, as late as A.D. 1053. (See p. 435, *n* [a].) As further evidence that the year had previously commenced in some monasteries on the 25th of March (the Incarnation), it may be remarked that Asser borrowed a great portion of his Life of Alfred from the Saxon Chronicle; and as he invariably dated from the Incarnation, it would seem that he considered that feast to be the first day of the New Year. In addition to which it may be mentioned that Asser notices an eclipse of the sun as happening on the 14th of March 879, but which took place on the 14th of March 880 according to the modern computation. This shows, therefore, that he did not commence the New Year until the 25th of March. As the Saxon Chronicle, Florence of Worcester, and Simeon of Durham, all have the same date, it also shows that the 25th of March was then New Year's Day. Again, whenever Aethelweard (who did little more than abridge and translate the Saxon Chronicle into Latin) dated from the Dominical year, it was always from the Incarnation; and this furnishes additional evidence that towards the end of the tenth century the 25th of March was considered as the first day of the New Year. See also the Saxon Chronicle under 978, pp. 397, 398, *n* [b].

(4) Many instances in the Saxon Chronicle seem to justify this conclusion.

(5) Many instances can be pointed out in the Saxon Chronicle; but see the Fac-similes.

Digitized by Google

DCCCXVI. - - - - -	Events are recorded.	The Saxon Chronicle.
DCCCXVII. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.	
DCCCXVIII. - - - - -	Nothing recorded.	
DCCCXIX. - - - - -	Events are recorded.	
DCCCXX. - - - -	Nothing recorded.	

Thus IV. and VI. might easily be mistaken, II. for III., and III. for IIII. Moreover, when several Roman numerals occur together, a careless scribe might easily leave out a letter X., or change a V. into an X. Several instances of this occur in the Saxon Chronicle, and by the repetition of the letter X., events have been anticipated ten years before they happened. The misplacing of numerals also occasioned error; for example, most of the ancient authorities say that Cynewulf reigned XXXI. years, although they all assign 755 for the first and 784 for the last year of his reign. Now, as the same numerals also make XXIX., the correct number, it is clear that the last two have been inverted, thus, XI. for IX.; and in one case, by the omission of C., an event has been made to appear one hundred years before it occurred. Thus it is in one copy of the Chronicle DCCCLXXXIV., — "this year the benevolent Bishop Aethelwod died;" whereas that event did not take place till 984, in which year, viz. DCCCCLXXXIV., it is properly found in all other copies of the Chronicle.

§ 44. Again, in those monasteries which commenced the year at the Incarnation, and those that regarded the Nativity or Midwinter day as the commencement of the New Year, there will be an apparent, or at any rate a nominal, difference of one year in their record of the same transaction. Thus, all events occurring between the 25th of December and the 25th of March will be placed in a different year.

§ 45. Besides the Dominical date, which has just been commented on, the Regnal year is occasionally introduced into the Saxon Chronicle, and the two seldom can be made to correspond. By several calculations and comparisons which have been made, it seems that some chroniclers inaccurately considered, that the first regnal year of a sovereign, and the first year of the præsulate of a bishop, consisted only of the time which occurred between their accessions and the close of the Dominical year. For instance, if a king ascended the throne, or a bishop was consecrated, any time between one New Year's Day and the next, that portion of the unexpired Dominical year, whether it consisted of ten months, or as many days, was considered as forming the first regnal or præsulate year of a sovereign or pontiff, and the second regnal or præsulate year commenced on the first New Year's Day after his accession. These discrepancies occasion no little difficulty and uncertainty in reducing dates to one general system; indeed, in some cases, it is almost impossible to do so.

§ 46. From the foregoing remarks, however, it will be evident to the Reader that the earliest historians, chroniclers, and annalists did not observe any fixed time for the commencement of their historical year, but that each annalist was governed by some local custom, regardless of the period kept by any other writer. The uncertainty of such Chronology must have been very puzzling to subsequent annalists, and fully justifies the condemnation it has received from Gervaise of Canterbury. (1) Other annalists, however, less scrupulous than that author, have not hesitated to alter the dates of events to suit their narration, without using much critical acumen on the subject; others, again, with every desire to do right, have been misled by the difficulty of the subject.

§ 47. In several instances there is a difference of two whole years in the dates assigned to the same events by the northern and southern and western annalists (if such distinction can be recognised). Simeon of Durham, and those who follow him, place the same events, during a portion of the eighth and ninth centuries, apparently two years later than the compilers of the Saxon Chronicles, Ethelweard, Florence of Worcester, Henry of Huntingdon, and those annalists and historians who follow them; and the discrepancy can only be accounted for by supposing that one or more of the causes already enumerated produced it. This fact was first brought prominently before the public by that distinguished scholar and critic, Mr. John Mitchel Kemble, who has rendered such eminent service to Anglo-Saxon literature and history. Mr. Kemble, in his learned Introduction to his Codex Diplomaticus Ævi

(1) Decem Scriptores, col. 1336.

Digitized by Google

The Saxon Chronicle.

Saxonici, states, that "in every case where there is a discrepancy in a date between the northern and southern chroniclers, and a Saxon Charter relating to the time in question is in existence, the Charter invariably corroborates the date in the northern, and falsifies those of the Saxon Chronicle and Florence of Worcester."

§ 48. The value of Mr. Kemble's theory, if correct, lies in affording one more clue to unravel the perplexities that attend Chronology, and not in establishing the superior credit of the Northern Historians; it shows forcibly the necessity of testing the accuracy of every date upon its own merits. His theory, however, wants further confirmation; and by pointing out its fallacy in one particular instance which he has adduced, it will be manifest that his discovery must be used with caution. (1)

§ 49. The accession of Ecgberht of Wessex, is placed in A.D. 800 in the Saxon Chronicle, Ethelweard, Florence of Worcester, Henry of Huntingdon, William of Malmesbury, and other authorities, but Simeon of Durham and the Chronicle of Melrose (2) assign it to the year 802. Mr. Kemble maintains that the northern writers are correct, and adduces three Charters in support of them.

§ 50. His first instance refers to a Charter, which, he says, "was granted in 835 by "King Ecgberht, and confirmed by him in the thirty-fourth year of his reign; that is, "according to Florence, in 834, the year before it was granted; but, according to Simeon, "confirmed in 836, the year after, which is more reasonable." (3) The dates in this Charter are thus given:—"Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCCXXXV., Indictione XIII., ego Ecgbert "rex Occidentalium Saxonum dedi, &c. Hæc donatio fuit facta in Pascha in Dorchestre, "et postera vice eandem donationem liberaliter in Natali confirmavimus, anno imperii "nostri XXXIIII."

§ 51. There is nothing really inconsistent in the date of this Charter with the statement in the Saxon Chronicle that Ecgberht commenced his reign A.D. 800, though, at first sight, illustrated by Mr. Kemble's comment, it appears to militate against it. The date 835, however, can only refer to the time when the Charter was confirmed, and not to the time when the donation was originally made. It was granted at Easter (6th April A.D. 834), and the confirmation made at the following Christmas, in the thirty-fourth year of the reign of Ecgberht, A.D. 834; but as the New Year at that time commenced on Christmas Day, and the Pontifical Indiction changed on the same day, both year and indiction (which, according to the modern computation, would be A.D. 834, Indiction XII.) are, in the Confirmation Charter of King Ecgberht, 835, Indiction XIII. If, therefore, Ecgberht came to the throne between 26th December and 31st December A.D. 800, his thirty-fourth year would have been still incomplete on Christmas Day 834 or 835 (*ineunte*). That the date does not refer to the donation which was made at Easter, but to the confirmation at Christmas, is clear from analogy; for the date of a grant must have reference to the last act in connexion with it which is technically called "confectio,"—the signing or sealing of the Charter. If the donation had been made at Easter 835, the Christmas following would be 835-36, Indiction XIV., which would then have been the date of the Charter; for the Saxon New Year's Day, and the new Indiction, both changed on the 25th of December. The date 835 in this Charter is in fact Christmas 834 according to the modern computation. But Mr. Kemble grounds his objection also on another Charter granted by King Ecgberht in 838 to Bishop Beornmod, the datal clause of which Charter is this,—"In nomine Domini "nostri Ihesu Christi Salvatoris Mundi, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCCXXXVIII., Indic-"tione I.;" and on the copy of a proceeding at the Council of Kingston, presided over in 838 by Ecgberht. The date of this instrument thus occurs,—"Actum est autem anno

---

(1) Mr. Kemble's preference of the credibility of the northern rather than of the southern chroniclers, as he distinguishes them, is not always justified by the evidence he adduces, as when he seeks to establish the correctness of dates in Simeon by Charters which have no other dates than those which he has himself assigned to them; e. g. the Charter of Offa (No. 168.) and that of Sigiraed (No. 114). (See p. lxxxvii. of Mr. Kemble's Introduction.)

(2) As those portions of the Chronicles of Hoveden and Melrose which relate to the period in question are taken from the Chronicle attributed to Simeon, they may be considered but as one authority.

(3) No. 236. p. 312 of Vol. I. Codex Diplomaticus.

Digitized by Google

"Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCCXXXVIII., Indictione I., die IIII. feria;" and it was afterwards confirmed by King Ethelaulf, Ecgberht's son and successor, in these words:—"Anno ab "Incarnatione Christi DCCCXXXVIII., Indictione II., primo videlicet anno regni Eðeluulfi Regis "post obitum patris sui factum est," &c. The Saxon Chronicle.

§ 52. Here again there is nothing in the dates of these Charters inconsistent with the statement in the Saxon Chronicle that Ecgberht of Wessex commenced his reign in the year 800; but, on the contrary, they confirm it in the most satisfactory manner. Every copy of the Saxon Chronicle now known states that Ecgberht reigned thirty-seven years and seven months. Consequently, if he ascended the throne between the 26th and 31st December A.D. 800 he could not have completed his thirty-seventh year before 31st December 837, and only entered his thirty-eighth year, in which he reigned seven months in January 838. If there were any doubt left on this subject, the confirmation of King Etheluulf, as given above, would certainly remove it; for he there expressly states that the year 839 was the first year of his reign. Now, as he commenced his reign, according to the above view, some time in August A. D. 838, it would consequently be his first regnal year until the same month A.D. 839; but if thirty-seven years and seven months (the length of Ecgberht's reign) be added to 802 it would bring his death to 840, a date which is thus proved from one of the Charters to be incorrect. The instances therefore cited in objection (1) to the Chronology of the Saxon Chronicle and Southern Annalists confirm in a most extraordinary manner the statement there given, that 800, and not 802, was the year of the accession of King Ecgberht; for had his accession not taken place until A.D. 802, as given by Simeon, the first year of Etheluulf would begin in 840; and consequently the date of Etheluulf's confirmation, and the first Charter printed in Mr. Kemble's second volume, and dated in 839(2), might be considered spurious. From the above facts it must appear that the year 800, given in the Saxon Chronicle for the accession of Ecgberht, is the correct one, and the year 802, as given by Simeon of Durham, is wrong.(3) If Simeon here followed a computation founded on the epoch of the Nativity rather than the vulgar era, the discrepancy would be reconciled.

§ 53. A few inferential proofs confirmatory of the truth of the date in the Saxon Chronicle must be now offered. It is a well known fact that Roger Hoveden compiled the greatest part of his "Annales" from the Chronicle of Simeon of Durham, and frequently uses the exact words of that Chronicle; and yet, when speaking of Ecgberht, he says that Ecgberht succeeded Beohtric in the year 800, or, as some will have it, 802. He reigned thirty-seven years and seven months in Wessex.(4) Now, if Hoveden, who probably had considered all the circumstances, had thought that Simeon's date was the correct one, he would have given it, as he has others, without comment.

---

(1) No. 239. page 317 of the first volume of his Cod. Dip. Vol. I.

(2) The date of this Charter is thus given:—"Hactum est autem hæc donatio anno Dominicæ Incarnationis "DCCCXXXVIIII. indict." The year of the Indiction is not given.

(3) A different view of this matter was taken by the writer of these pages at the time he edited Malmesbury's "Gesta Regum Angliæ," but additional evidence and reflection enable him now to correct his error. He then based his opinion on the ground that, admitting the Charter first cited (No. 239) to have been granted by Ecgberht at Easter 834, and confirmed at the Christmas following, in the thirty-fourth year of his reign, the Christmas 834–35 would be the thirty-fourth year (*iniens*) of the reign, if his accession be placed in 802; whereas it would be his thirty-fourth year (*exiens*) if his accession be placed in 800. The only difference being, that in order to carry out the former position it would require the computation of the regnal year to be made according to the principle stated at § 45. of these remarks; and for the latter, the second regnal year must be reckoned as commencing on the day following that on which the first full regnal year terminated. This is the proper and true mode of computing the regnal year, although, as before stated, some chroniclers appear to have adopted the less accurate method. There can be no doubt that in computing the current year of a Monarch's reign, and therefore in the dates of Charters, the regnal years were strictly computed, viz. from the day of the King's accession in one year of the Incarnation to the same day in the next year; and for this reason the closer calculation is preferred as that intended in the Charter. It is almost unnecessary to add, that on the same erroneous principle the length of Ecgberht's reign (thirty-seven years and seven months) will appear to be quite consistent with his accession in 802 and his death in 836: but Ethelwulf's confirmation of his father's Charter in 839, in the *first* year of his reign, necessarily confirms the view we now take, that 800, and not 802, is the correct date of Ecgberht's accession.

(4) *Egbertus* igitur, anno gratiæ *octingentesimo*, vel ut quidam volunt *octingentesimo secundo*, octavus numero decem regum fortissimorum, quos alibi singularis excellentiæ prærogativa notavimus, defuncto Brictrico *successit*, et *regnavit triginta septem annis et septem mensibus* super Westsexe.

Digitized by Google

The Saxon Chronicle.

§ 54. It may be remarked, in reference to Mr. Kemble's further objection to the Chronology of the Saxon Chronicle and other writers, that the instance he adduces of a Charter confirming a date given by Florence, who is very good original authority as far as the See of Worcester is concerned, is not a northern chronicler correcting a southern, but one southern correcting another.

§ 55. These remarks upon the Chronology of the Saxon Chronicle have acquired more importance from the weight of Mr. Kemble's well known learning and authority; it was therefore deemed essential to point out the caution with which the Chronology of any of the chronicles should be received; for, doubtless, there is great difficulty in reconciling the statements of one set of chroniclers with others; and the cause of the difficulty has been shown to arise from various causes. There is but one safe rule to be observed when a difficult point in Chronology occurs. It must be sifted and investigated with unprejudiced criticism, and settled upon its own merits; it is not a subject that can be safely dealt with in generalities. It should always be remembered, that when a contemporary author narrates events as happening in his own neighbourhood, he is entitled to greater consideration than one living many centuries later; and he ought generally to be preferred, unless good reason can be otherwise adduced, before an author living far distant from the place of the occurrence, and some centuries after the transactions occurred.

§ 56. The Saxon Chronicle (a great portion of which was written contemporaneously with the events it records) would therefore certainly seem to be better evidence of the truth of those events which relate to the southern and western parts of England than Simeon of Durham; and Simeon, though living several centuries after the events he narrates, would be entitled to as much respect as the Saxon Chronicle, if not to more, when he is narrating transactions which occurred in the northern parts of the kingdom; and just in the same ratio would a statement of Florence of Worcester, when it relates to the district with which he was immediately connected, be entitled to equal if not more consideration than the entry in the Saxon Chronicle of the same transaction. On this subject Mr. Kemble candidly remarks, "I do not mean to say that their (the southern and western writers) dates are not more "accurate than Simeon's, especially after 830; but each must be examined for itself, and on "its own grounds." The marginal and foot notes in every page of this Work will show how scrupulously careful Mr. Petrie has been in calling the attention of the Reader to all real or seeming difficulties or discrepancies, and in endeavouring by all the then available data to explain them. If the Work be continued, the Chronological Abstract for the Saxon period will fix each event to its correct year; and when any doubt or difficulty occurs as to a date, the Reader's attention will be directed to it, and the various years which have been assigned to it by different authors will be specified.

Asser.

§ 57. Asser generally dates from the Incarnation, on which feast he appears to have commenced the New Year (1), and he frequently adds the years of King Alfred's nativity.(2) The earlier portion of his History of Alfred appears to be a translation of the Saxon Chronicle, though his Chronology occasionally differs from it. (3)

Aethelweard.

§ 58. The Chronology of Aethelweard is very confused and perplexing. He does not adopt the Dominical (4) year or any fixed era, but he computes the number of years which have happened between the events he mentioned last and that which he is then narrating. He has in two or three instances referred to the Incarnation, and one of which throws some

---

(1) For instance, under the year 879, he writes, "Eclipsis solis inter nonam et vesperam, sed proprius ad nonam acta est." Now as this eclipse happened on the 14th of March, A.D. 880, it shows that he would not have commenced his New Year until the 25th of March, the feast of the Incarnation, from which he dates.

(2) "Anno Incarnationis 855, nativitatis autem præfati regis septimo."

(3) The events which Asser places under the year 864, the Saxon Chronicle places under 865, and those of 884 are under 885 in the Saxon Chronicle.

(4) "Ex quo etiam ceperat regnum rex Ecgbyrht, impleti sunt anni ab origine mundi numero sex millia (DC.M.), "excepto annis quinque; et ab Incarnatione Dominica anni octingenti (DCCC.); et ab adventu in Britanniam Hengest "et Horsa trecenti et quinquaginta anni (CCCL.); et a principatu Cerdic, ex quo subjugavit Britanniæ partem "occidentalem, qui fuit Ecgbyrhtes regis genitor decimus, transacti sunt anni trecenti (CCC.); et ab adventu Augustini "misso a beato Papa Gregorio cum baptismo ad gentem Anglorum ducenti anni (CC.) et quatuor, post missionemque "illam anno decimo migravit pater Gregorius." (p. 510.)

Digitized by Google

light upon the question of the true date of Ecgberht's accession to the throne, to which reference has already been made. Aethelweard.

§ 59. Although his History is little more than an abridged translation of the Saxon Chronicle, yet he has not followed the same mode of dating events as is there adopted; the consequence is, that there is occasionally a discrepancy between his dates and those in the Saxon Chronicle. It should also be noticed that the marginal Chronology, probably supplied by Savile, frequently differs materially from that in the text, and both are often incorrect; it also supplies new dates when no change of year is indicated in the narrative. On this subject see § 199. p. 82.

§ 60. The Chronology adopted by Florence of Worcester is the same as that of Marianus Scotus, whose Chronicle he has assumed as the basis of his own. Florence of Worcester.

§ 61. In one column is given the year of the Incarnation according to the computation of Dionysius, which he distinguishes by the letters S. D. (secundum Dionysium); and in another, the year of the same era according to the peculiar calculation of Marianus, which he considered to be more in accordance with Evangelical truth; this he points out by the letters S. E. (secundum Evangelium). Between these two eras there is, as before stated, a difference of twenty-two years in the computation; that is, the total number of years of the Evangelical era (S. E.) exceeds the Dionysian (S. D.) by twenty-two. Both of these eras are exhibited in the Chronicle of Florence, down to the year 1118, in which year he concludes his work.

§ 62. As there is evidently some confusion in the earlier portions of the work of Marianus, arising from his misconceiving the true commencement of the Dionysian era, and as this confusion extends equally to the corresponding portion of the Chronicle of Florence, it will be necessary to consider at greater length the system upon which Marianus proceeded.

§ 63. Marianus considered that the Dionysian era, by commencing *twenty-two* years later than, as he thought, it ought to have done, had caused many errors in the accounts of those writers who had preceded him. To rectify these mistakes, and to adapt all events to a system more consonant with the true system as derived from the Gospels (1), he adopted a plan which acquired him some praise, but found very few imitators. Either the extreme difficulty of rightly apprehending this new principle, or the unsoundness of his reasoning, may have been the cause of this.

§ 64. There are two modes of computing our Lord's Nativity; the first refers it to the year of Rome 751, following the Varronian computation, in the forty-second of the Emperor Augustus, and consulate of Cn. Cornelius Lentulus and M. Valerius Messalinus in the year 4711 of the Julian period. This year forms the first of the epoch of the Nativity, and is designated as the "verus annus;" the other assigning the Nativity to the 25th of December of the year immediately preceding the commencement of the common or vulgar era. The commencement of this latter or vulgar era, on authority now generally admitted, begins on the 1st of January after the Birth of Christ, in the consulate of Caius Julius Cæsar and L. Emilius Paulus, at the close of the year 753 U.C. (2) and the 44th of Augustus (3); Christ being born, according to Dionysius, on the 25th of December in the 4th Indiction, and in the first year of the great Paschal Cycle.

---

(1) The method of his computation may be gathered from his own statements under the year S. E. 455, S. D. 332. He reasoned thus: Christ was crucified on Friday, March 25th; rose again on Sunday, March 27th. In the entire Cycle of Dionysius there are but *three* years in all to which these coincidences will apply. The Lunar Cycle must be XIII., the Dominical Letter B., which fall in the XIII. CCLX. or CCCCXLIX. years of the Cycle, and are respectively A.D. XII. CCLIX. CCCCXLIX. (for the Dionysian Cycle commences one year before the vulgar era). As the years 259 and 449 are manifestly excluded from these conditions, they fixed upon the year XII. as the date of the Passion: (Lunar Cycle, XIII.; Solar, XXI.; Dominical Letter, C B.) This being the date of the Crucifixion, we must necessarily go back thirty-three years for the Nativity. By this computation the Nativity would fall in the 22d of Augustus, Julian year 24, and the Crucifixion three years before the death of Augustus, which is absurd. See also Fordun's Scoti Chron. iv. 55.

(2) The year of Rome changes on the 21st of April; therefore the 1st of January is in the latter part of the year 753. But the first year of the Christian era is usually spoken of as corresponding with the year 754 of Rome, the greater part of the first Dominical year being in that year of Rome.

(3) The 44th of Augustus reckoned from the 15th of March A.U.C. 709, the date of the death of Julius Cæsar.

Digitized by Google

Florence of Worcester.

§ 65. Marianus, however, asserts that the true era precedes the Dionysian by twenty-two years, and yet he assumes the "verus annus" as the true date, that is, the year corresponding with the consulate of Lentulus and Messalinus (or Messala as he writes it) and the 42d of Augustus. (1) This he calls the first year of the Incarnation, secundum Evangelium; and he designates the consulate of Lentulus and Piso, in which year Christ was born on the 25th of December (according to the usual computation of Dionysius), as the third year of the Incarnation, secundum Evangelium. (2)

§ 66. He makes the consulate of Lentulus and Piso correspond with the 14th Indiction, whereas Dionysius places it in the 3d Indiction; and in carrying out this system Marianus makes the epoch of the Nativity, as adopted by Eusebius and Beda, to fall eighteen years (3) after the date to which Beda and Eusebius do in fact refer it. Thus, ascribing the commencement of the Dionysian era (4), which Dionysius places in the 44th of Augustus, to the 7th of the Emperor Tiberius, twenty-two years later than the "verus annus," (or, as Marianus prefers to call it, the era Secundum Evangelium,) and nineteen years later than the true Dionysian era, now universally adopted as that of our Lord's Incarnation.

§ 67. Here then is ample occasion for confusion; for if the era of Dionysius were in truth twenty-two years later than the "verus annus," as Marianus represents it, and nineteen years later than the year generally assigned for its commencement, the present year, instead of being A.D. 1848, would be 1827.

§ 68. By such a computation the Nativity must be contemporary with Tiberius, the Passion with Claudius, and all intermediate as well as all subsequent events would require to be placed respectively in a year of our Lord less by nineteen years than strict historical truth demands (5), and the chroniclers hitherto deemed worthy of credit have been accustomed to ascribe them.

§ 69. It is clear, therefore, that some extraordinary fallacy attends the computation of Marianus. Happily it only pervades the first four centuries; had he persisted in it to the close of his Chronicle, the result would be most important, (with reference to all those statements which cannot be tested and corrected by other evidence,) materially affecting the chronological order of all such facts as are related by Marianus for the first time, and adopted by Florence, or which rest on their authority only. But it will be evident, upon a careful examination of his Chronicle from the beginning of the era of the Incarnation to A.D. 415 (6),

---

(1) "42 [Octaviani Cæsaris]. Lentulus et Messala v. clar. et consul; Cristus concipitur feria 6, octavo kalendas "April. Dominus noster Jesus Christus, filius Dei, his consulibus, Cassiodoro teste in Betelem Judae octavo die kal. "Januarii dominica nocte nascitur." Marianus, edit. Pertz, p. 500.

(2) "3 S.C. 44 [Octaviani Cæsaris]. Cossus Lentulus et Pisso. Ciclus decenn. incipit Indictione 14a." Marianus, edit. Pertz, p. 500. According to the computation of Dionysius, Christ was born on the 25th of December in this year, and the 1st of January following is the beginning of the era of the Incarnation, known as the Dionysian, vulgar, or common Christian era, A.D. 1.

(3) "19 S.C. 3 [Tiberii]. Sisennas Titilius et Scribonius. Incarnatio incipit juxta Cronicas Eusebii vel Bedae. "Dum numerantur anni nobis versus supra usque ad annum quadragesimum secundum Octaviani Cæsaris." Marianus, edit. Pertz, p. 501.

(4) "23 S.C. 1 S.D. 7 [Tiberii]. Valerius et Aurelius (*M. Valerius Messala et M. Aurelius Cotta II.*) Incar- "natio secundum Dionisium incipit Indictione quarta [conscripta per ordinem e regione Incarnationis juxta "evangelium]." Ibid. p. 501.

(5) Take, for example, the subjugation of Britain by the Emperor Claudius. This event is described by Marianus under the year S.C. 48, and S.D. 26; but the correct date for the invasion by Claudius is A.D. 43, and for the celebration of his triumph at Rome A.D. 44. Again, the civil contentions by which Rome was distracted after the death of Nero in A.D. 60 are referred by Marianus to the year 50 of the Dionysian era. The death of the Emperor Severus in Britain, in A.D. 211, is placed by Marianus in the year 198 of the era Secundum Dionysium. The birth of St. Patrick, which Marianus refers to the year 394 Secundum Evangelium, and 372 Secundum Dionysium, should be placed in A.D. 391, if the dates in this place were consistent with his alleged commencement of those two eras respectively; but, for the reasons given in the following note, the year to which that event should properly be assigned is A.D. 375.

(6) Under this year, which Marianus calls 437 S.C. and 415 S.D., and makes synchronical with the consular year of Honorius Aug. X. and Theodosius Aug. VI., he describes a revelation made to Lucianus, from which he deduces the accuracy of the date of the Dominical year according to Dionysius. These data, it will be seen, are referrible to A.D. 415; but, pursuing the order of the times and the series of events, it follows that Marianus, to have been consistent in the computation by which he fixes the commencement of the two eras, Secundum Evangelium and Secundum Dionysium, ought to have prefixed to the events described under that year the date 418 S.C. and 396 S.D.; for it will be seen that from the 42d of Augustus, the first year of the Incarnation secundum Evangelium,

Digitized by Google

Florence of Worcester.

that Marianus, in the course of this period, has rectified his misapprehension (1) in regard to the true Dionysian era of the Incarnation; and though he continues to preserve the differences of twenty-two years between the presumed era of the Incarnation secundum Evangelium and the era Secundum Dionysium, the dates distinguished by him as S.E. are after that time no longer identical with those which correspond with the "verus annus," or the era of the Incarnation according to Beda and Eusebius, but are in truth nineteen years more advanced than that era; while the years exhibited in the column distinguished by the letters S.D. correctly represent the dates to which the events recorded, as well by Marianus as other chroniclers, are justly ascribable according to the true era of Dionysius, but they are nineteen years more advanced than is consistent with the commencement of the era improperly designated by Marianus as the era of the Incarnation secundum Dionysium, and three years less advanced, or, in other words, exhibit a lapse of years since the beginning of the era less by three than required by the era followed by Eusebius and Beda, and distinguished as the "verus annus."

§ 70. It is now necessary to allude to the Chronology of those portions of Florence of Worcester's Chronicle which he has interwoven into that of Marianus Scotus, and which are not found in that Chronicle.

§ 71. From A.D. 455 to A.D. 732 Florence's additions are chiefly taken from the Saxon Chronicle and Beda's two historical works, though they sometimes differ a year or more in the Chronology from those authorities. (See an. 559, 561, 591, 592, 621, 625, 626, 627, 628, 644, 677, 707, 708.) He has also taken some pains to affix dates to various events he has borrowed from Beda, which that writer left undated. From A.D. 732 to 849 Florence's additions are still principally from the Saxon Chronicle, though he still occasionally varies from it in his Chronology. (See an. 738, 739, 743, 774, 777, 778, 779, 781, 784, 798, 827.) From 849 to 888 he borrows most of his matter from Asser, with whose Chronology he agrees, except in one or two instances. He then returns to the Saxon Chronicle, which he uses to an. 946, though he still continues to differ from it in his Chronology. (See an. 889, 900, 905, 908, 910, 911, 913, 914, 915, 921, 933.) From an. 946 to an. 992 he still borrows from the Chronicle, though his Chronology slightly differs. From an. 992 to an. 1082, when Marianus's Chronicle ends, the Saxon Chronicle is again resorted to, but Florence adds a great deal from other well known sources.

§ 72. To the whole of his additions to Marianus, Florence adds the column "Secundum Evangelium," containing the imaginary twenty-two years difference between the Dionysian

---

inclusive, there had elapsed 418 years, while, from the 7th of Tiberius, the alleged first year of the Incarnation secundum Dionysium, inclusive, there had elapsed only 396 consular years. Owing to this assimilation of the true and alleged era of the Incarnation according to Dionysius, the practical inconvenience of Marianus's computation subsequent to the beginning of the fifth century is confined to the hypothesis, that the era of the Incarnation preceded that now universally adopted by twenty-two years; that the year of our Lord 415 ought properly to be called 437, and the present year, 1848, by the same rule, 1870. But even this assumption of twenty-two years has no foundation in any accurate computation, as will appear at once, from the fact already stated, that Marianus's commencement of the era of the Incarnation secundum Evangelium is clearly identified with the "verus annus" adopted by Eusebius and Beda, which only precedes by three years the true Dionysian era. When Marianus assimilates the true to the alleged Dionysian era, he likewise advances the era Secundum Evangelium in the same ratio. The effect of this is to make the era Secundum Evangelium, which at the beginning was identical with "verus annus," precede that era by nineteen years when the year of assimilation is reached; so that the year 437 S.E. ought, consistently with his computation, to have been S.E. 418, whilst the corresponding year S.D. would still have been 415. But Marianus, in correcting his fallacy in respect to the true era of Dionysius, in order to preserve the apparent difference of twenty-two years, has advanced the era Secundum Evangelium by nineteen; so that, from his own statements, it follows that the years in the column marked S.E. should only be three years in advance of those in the column marked S.D. instead of twenty-two years.

(1) The mode by which Marianus effects the assimilation of dates, and reduces the difference between his alleged and the true commencement of the Dionysian era, which he accomplishes in A.D. 408, is ingenious. He increases the number of consular years which had elapsed from the commencement of his alleged era Secundum Evangelium, in order to make them square with the true year of the Dionysian era; and having, as already shown, post-dated that era by nineteen years, it became necessary to increase the intermediate years to the same extent. This result he produced by splitting the consular year into two, and giving to each part of the year thus divided one of the two consuls who were in office, or gave name to the consular year itself. This will be shown by a selection from the years so treated; and by adding the year of Rome correspondent with the A.D. or Dominical year according to the Varronian computation, together with the two eras of Marianus distinguished as S.E. and S.D., it will become manifest also that by this method Marianus, as he approximates to the true Dionysian era, departs in the same ratio

Digitized by Google

Florence of Worcester.

and Evangelian calculations. From the year 1082 to 1117, where his Chronicle ends, he still carries on the same computation. In the Continuation to the year 1141 it was also observed.

§ 73. In the Regal Genealogies, no part of which is found in Marianus, the computation Secundum Evangelium is entirely dropped, and the Dionysian era is adopted, at least it is referred to frequently (see p. 635, 637, 639, 640, &c.), and the Chronology is also computed according to it.

§ 74. It has been remarked already that in the Saxon Chronicle there is evidence to show that the compilers of it began the year on different days; and Florence appears in that respect to have followed them in many instances, if not uniformly; but for the later periods he evidently commenced the New Year on the 1st of January. (See an. 916, 956, 1016, 1017, 1060, 1065, 1074, 1079, 1094, 1097, and 1115.) It will in some way account for the variation between his Chronology and that of the Saxon Chronicle noticed above. Marianus seems to have commenced the New Year on the 25th of December. (See an. 1081, 1082, p. 558, edit. Pertz.)

Simeon of Durham.

§ 75. The earliest Chronicle attributed to Simeon of Durham, and printed at pp. 645–688, extends from A.D. 616 to A.D. 957. It appears to have been compiled from Beda's Epitome, the Saxon Chronicle, Asser's Life of Alfred, and from some other sources not used by any preceding writer.

§ 76. The Chronology of that part of this Chronicle derived from Beda is the same, with one or two exceptions, in both works. (1) That taken from the Saxon Chronicle occasionally differs from it two or more years. For instance, the Saxon Chronicle gives the year 741 as the date of the death of Nothelm Archbishop of Canterbury and the consecration of Cuthbyrht his successor, while Simeon states that these events occurred in an. 739. Under an. 741 the Saxon Chronicle also mentions the death of Aethelheard King of Wessex and the succession of Cuthred, which event Simeon notices under an. 739. The Saxon Chronicle gives, under the year 755, the death of Aethelheard King of Mercia, and the succession and expulsion of Beornræd, while Simeon places those events in an. 757. Under an. 762 the death of Bregwine Archbishop of Canterbury is mentioned in the Saxon Chronicle, but Simeon gives the year 765 for the death of that Prelate and the consecration of Jaenberht his successor. Under an. 794 the deaths of Offa and Aethelred are mentioned in the Saxon Chronicle, but Simeon fixes the year 796 for those events. The Saxon Chronicle gives the year 800 for the death of King Beorhtric of Wessex and the succession of Ecgbryht, and Simeon mentions them under 802.

---

from the "verus annus," which has been shown to be identical with the commencement of the era of the Incarnation alleged by Marianus to be Secundum Evangelium; and by so doing he preserves an apparent difference of twenty-two years between the two eras, whereas in truth there ought to be a difference of three (or two full) years only.

Difference.	A.U.C.	A.D.	V.A.	S.C.	S.D.	Consuls.
22 Years -	865	112	115	115	93	Trajanus Aug. VI. and Africanus (p. 511, ed. Pertz).
18 Years -	872	119	122	123	101	Hadrianus Aug. III. and Rusticus (ibid).
13 Years -	964	211	214	220	198	Gentianus and Bassus (p. 515).
11 Years -	981	228	231	239	217	Modestus and Probus (p. 516).
9 Years -	1,080	277	280	290	268	Probus Aug. and Paulinus (p. 521).
8 Years -	1,112	359	362	373	351	Eusebius and Hypatius (p. 527).
7 Years -	1,113	360	363	374	352	Constantius Aug. X. - - - } (p. 527).
				375	353	Julianus V.C. Cons. (Julianus Cæsar III.) }
6 Years -	1,114	361	364	376	354	Faurus V.C. Cons. (Fl. Taurus) } (p. 527).
				377	355	Florentius V.C. Cons. - - }
5 Years -	1,115	362	365	378	356	Mamertinus V.C. Cons. (p. 527). }
				379	357	Nevitta V.C. Cons. (p. 528). }
3 Years -	1,116	363	366	380	358	Julianus V.C. Cons. (Julianus Aug. IV.) }
				381	359	Sallustius V.C. Cons. - - - } (p. 528).
				382	360	Julianus V.C. Cons. - - - }
2 Years -	1,131	378	381	397	375	Valens Aug. VI. V.C. Cons. - } (p. 529).
				398	376	Valentinianus Aug. II. V.C. Cons. }
1 Year -	1,148	395	398	415	393	Olybrius V.C. Cons. - } (p. 530).
				416	394	Probinus V.C. Cons. }
None - -	1,161	408	411	429	407	Bassus V.C. Cons. - } (p. 531).
				430	408	Philippus V.C. Cons. }

(1) See pp. 657, 658.

Digitized by Google

Simeon of Durham.

§ 77. There are also several instances in which the dates in Simeon's Chronicle are one year earlier or later than the Saxon Chronicle. As he evidently compiled his Chronicle from various sources, he may have had before him several copies of the Saxon Chronicle; some of which mentioned events not noticed in others (1), and others perhaps gave different dates for the same events. Take, for instance, Manuscript C. noticed at p. 325, where the date 708 was erroneously given for 709, and in consequence of this mistake each succeeding year to 721 has been made one short by erasure. Again, at p. 341, it will be seen that the rubricator had omitted 801; a later hand has altered the whole series down to the year 824, under the erroneous impression of thus remedying the defect. Again, under the year 893, a similar alteration was made in another manuscript.

§ 78. The Chronology of that portion of this Chronicle derived from Asser has not been altered by Simeon, except in two instances (2), and the same errors in respect to the age of King Alfred are found in both works.

Henry of Huntingdon.

§ 79. Henry of Huntingdon evidently intended to use the Chronology of the Saxon Chronicle, but adapted, for the greater part, to the reigns of the West Saxon kings. In attempting this adaptation it is his practice to consider the year of the Incarnation *ending* the year of any given king as the first of his successor also; so that, in fact, it tells doubly; and then, either by misreckoning their years as connected with the Chronicle, or by neglecting to reckon accurately its blank years, the whole series becomes so confused as to render any attempt to reconcile it utterly useless.

§ 80. As some of the more glaring errors in his Chronology down to the year 891 have been pointed out at pp. 90, 91, of the Preface, it is hardly necessary to pursue the subject further though it may be generally stated, that from the accession of Aethelstan, A.D. 925 to A.D. 1000, his chronological notices are scanty, loose, and erroneous. From an. 1000 to an. 1016 he uses the year of the Incarnation, which agrees with the Saxon Chronicle; after that period he returns to his former irregular and erroneous method described at p. 98. It may, however, be remarked, that he frequently notices events without any chronological references. From A.D. 1066 to the death of King Stephen he appears to commence the year at Christmas; and his Chronology agrees with the Saxon Chronicle to an. 1132, except an. 1085-6, which he makes one year short, by reckoning them the 18th and 19th of William I., instead of his 19th and 20th. During the reign of William the Conqueror, out of twenty-one years only nine are specified.

Annales Cambriæ and Brut y Tywysogion.

§ 81. The Chronology of the Annales Cambriæ is indicated by the repetition of the word "annus" for each successive year, whether blank or otherwise; and every tenth year is marked X, XX; but as the Chronology of that work, as well as of the Brut, has been fully explained at pp. 93, 95, it will not be repeated here.

§ 82. The Editor is aware, notwithstanding the extent of his remarks on the Chronology of the Mediæval Annalists, that much more remains to be said on this important subject; but he was apprehensive of exhausting the Reader's patience by a more protracted discussion.

§ 83. The Materials for the History of Britain during the Roman period (3) have been collected from all the known original authorities; and as no new data are likely to be found, that period may be considered as closed, and a Chronological Abstract or Table of events has been accordingly constructed.

---

(1) It is remarkable that Simeon mentions transactions in Essex and Wessex which are not noticed in any copy of the Saxon Chronicle now extant, as may be seen under the years 736, 737, 738, 745, 749, 750, 764, &c. There are still manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle existing which contain many entries not found in other copies. At p. 661 Simeon thus refers to the Saxon Chronicle:—"Refert historia vel chronica hujus patriæ." But the events that he there records are noticed in the Saxon Chronicle, under the year 741; from which it may be inferred that the copy of the Chronicle which Simeon used was different from those now extant.

(2) A.D. 852 for 851, A.D. 878 for 877.

(3) The Roman period of the history of Britain may be said to have terminated with the final settlement of the Saxons in Britain; for though the Romans quitted the shores about the year 436, or rather ceased to exert any authority in the island, they were applied to by the Britons for assistance; and though intestine wars and foreign invasions of the Roman Empire prevented the Emperor from affording to the Britons the assistance they sought, yet a correspondence was kept up with them. The Chronological Abstract has therefore been continued to the year 498.

Digitized by Google

§ 84. The case is far otherwise as to the Anglo-Saxon period. Many narrations and documents (Materials for the History of that period, and affording the means of investigating and ascertaining the dates of the events which took place during its continuance,) remain to be collected, and will have to be printed if this Work should be carried on according to the original intention. In the absence of such Materials any attempt to settle the dates would be unsatisfactory, and would unavoidably lead to considerable errors. Even Mr. Petrie, notwithstanding his learning and industry and general accuracy, has, in his notes to this Volume, in a few instances formed conclusions which the subsequent discovery of documents has shown to be erroneous. A satisfactory correction of such errors cannot be made without reference to documents which are not contained in this Volume; and, on a careful consideration of the subject, it has on the whole been considered better to omit for the present a Chronological Abstract or Table of events during the Anglo-Saxon period. Such a table would find its proper place at the end of the collection of all the Materials relating to the History of that time. In the meanwhile the want of it is to some extent, though very imperfectly, supplied by the Index Rerum at the end of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL ABSTRACT.

A.U.C. 694–5 *, a. A.D. 59.

Caius Julius Cæsar and M. Calpurnius Bibulus, Consuls, 110 A, 284 C, 292, 696 A.

A.U.C. 696–7, a. A.D. 57.

Divitiacus King of the Soissons holds the government of Britain, xxvii 1, *n* [b].

A.U.C. 697–8, a. A.D. 56.

The Veneti ask assistance from Britain, against Cæsar, and obstruct him subsequently on his passage thither, vi 1, xxvii 1, lxxix 1.

A.U.C. 698–9, a. A.D. 55.

Cn. Pompeius Magnus II. and M. Licinius Crassus II., Consuls,—Julius Cæsar, having partly subdued the Gauls and Germans, xlviii 2, xlix 1, although the summer is far advanced, resolves upon an expedition against Britain, xxvii 1; he is induced thereto because Britain had sent supplies to the Gauls in the late wars, xxvii 1; attracted by the size and beauty of the British pearls, xlix 1, *n* [c]. Cæsar sends Volusenus on before him to obtain information, xxvii 1; proceeds himself with all his forces into the country of the Morini, xxvii 1. Ambassadors from Britain come to Cæsar, xxvii 2; he sends them back with Commius, King of the Atrebates, whose services he employs in Britain, xxvii 2, lxxxvii 1. Volusenus returns to Cæsar without having landed, xxvii 2. Cæsar takes hostages of the Morini, xxvii 2; sails from Gessoriacum (Boulogne), xlviii 2, lxxix 1, 108 B, *n* [d], 691 B; and goes into the Britannic Island (Britain), till his time unknown to the Romans, i, ii, vii, xxxv 1, xlviii 2, xlix 1, l 2, li 1, lx 2, lxi 1, lxii 1, lxxix 1, lxxxii 2, lxxxvii 1 2, xcii 1, xciv 1, *n* [f], 7 B C, 57 B, 82, *n* [d], 83, *n* [e], 85 A, 110 A, 284 C, 292 *bis*, 696 B, 705 A; arrives in Britain (26th August), xxvii 1, *n* [g], 110 B. Great bravery is displayed on landing by Scæva, ensign of the tenth legion, xxviii 1, xxiv 2, *n* [c], xxxv 1, *n* [a]. Cæsar defeats the Britons, xxix 2, lxxix 1, 110; they send ambassadors to him, with Commius Atrebas, to treat for peace, xxviii 2, xxix 2, 83, *n* [c]. On 30th August, it being full moon, Cæsar's fleet, riding at anchor, suffers greatly from the high tides, xxviii, *n* [c], lii 2, lxxix 1, iii B; his ships are wrecked at the mouth of the Thames, 59 B; having lost part of his fleet, and many of his soldiers, he returns into Gaul to winter about 20th September, xxvii 2, xxxv 1, xlviii 2, xlix 1, li 2, lxxix 1, 59 B, 110 B, 292 *bis*, 696 B. Cæsar is driven out of Britain, lvi 2, xc 2, 696 C; he sends T. Labienus against the Morini with the legions which he brought back from Britain, xxx 1, *n* [a]. On the receipt of Cæsar's letters, announcing his success in Britain, the Romans decree a festival of twenty days continuance, xxxi 1, lii 1.

A.U.C. 699-700, a. A.D. 54.

Lucius Domitius Ahenobarbus and Appius Claudius Pulcher, Consuls, xxx 1, lii 1.—Cæsar, having directed ships to be built in Gaul after a model suited for his purpose, and the old ones to be repaired, goes into Italy, xxx 1, lii 1; he returns to Gaul, xxx 1; commands the fleet to meet at the port called Itius (Boulogne), xxx 2; and, as soon as the season permits (having been detained there twenty-five days, xxx 2), he proceeds on a second expedition against Britain in May, xxviii, xxx 1, xxxi 1, *n* [a], xxxiv, xxxvi, xlix 1, lii 1, lxxix 1, lxxxvii 2, 59 C, 110. Cassibellaun King of the Britons obstructs Cæsar with horsemen and chariots, li 1, lii 2. Cæsar has in his train an elephant, hitherto unknown to the Britons, li 1; he proceeds up the Thames against the enemy under the command of Cassibellaun, lii 2, lxxix 1, 59 B C, 110 C, *n* [g], D, *n* [h], 292 *bis*, 696 C D E, 697 B; he takes Verolamium (St. Albans), 110 D, *n* [k]. The forces of Belinus, brother of Cassibellaun, under Dolobellus the proconsul, engage Cæsar, 59 B, 696 C. Q. Laberius Durus the tribune attacks Dolobellus, 696 C. The Romans are worsted, and Laberius is slain, xxxii 1, lxxix 1, 110 B C, *n* [f], 292, 696 C. The Trinovantes (people of Essex and Middlesex), and city of Trinovantum (London), with Mandubratius (Androgeus or Androgonus) its leader, whose father Imanuentius had been slain by Cassibellaun, surrender to Cæsar, and give him hostages, xxxii 2, xxxiii 1, lii 2, lxxix 1, 59 C, 110 C, *n* [l], 697 B. The Cenimagni and neighbouring people follow the example of the Trinovantes, xxxiii 1, lxxix 2. Cassibellaun sends messengers into Kent for aid, xxxiii 1, 110 D. Cingetorix, Carvilius, Toximagulus, and Segonax, Kings of Kent, being defeated, and Lugotorix taken prisoner, Cassibellaun by Commius Atrebas surrenders to Cæsar, xxxiii 1, 110 D. Cæsar returns into Gaul, xlix 1, lxxix 2, 110 D, 292, 696 B, 697 B; he departs wholly from Britain, leaving therein no portion of his army, lii 2. Britain is subjugated to the Romans by Cæsar, lxxi 1, 7 B C, 59 C, 83, *n* [c], 110 B D, 284 C, 696 A. Cæsar, if not compelled to return before his time, would have subdued all Britain with its circumjacent islands, liii 1. Cæsar receives intelligence of the death of his daughter Julia, xc 2.

A.U.C. 701–2, a. A.D. 52.

The Gauls, desirous of regaining their former liberty, assemble for the war 8,000 horse and 240,000 foot, lxxxvii 2; Commius commands part of their forces against Cæsar, lxxxvii 1.

A.U.C. 702–3, a. A.D. 51.

Commius, pursued by Cæsar, flies from Gaul into Britain, xci 2.

A.U.C. 704–5, a. A.D. 49.

Cæsar, hemmed in by the soldiers of Afranius in Spain, and unable to repair the bridges, builds ships similar to those used by him against Britain, xxxiv 2.

* The consular year begins on the 1st of January, from which day also is to be computed the *annus cavus* or full year before the Christian era; the year of Rome changes on the 21st of April. The consular year, therefore, corresponds with the last quarter of one year of Rome and with three quarters of the following year. The computation of Varro is here adopted.

Digitized by Google

A.U.C. 709–10, a. A.D. 44.

Caius Julius Cæsar is slain, 15th March, xxvii, *n* [a], liii 1, 59 C, 697 C.

Augustus (Octavianus) succeeds to the Empire of the World, 59 D, 292, 697 D.

A.U.C. 719–20, a. A.D. 34.

Antonius II., and Lucius Libo, Consuls, liii 1,—Augustus purposing to lead an expedition into Britain, having proceeded into Gaul, some of the recently subdued nations revolt, liii 1, *n* [d], liii 2.

A.U.C. 727–8, a. A.D. 26.

Augustus sets forth with the intention of making war against Britain, and, having come into Gaul, the Britons send an embassy to him, liii 2, *n* [h], lvi 2; he takes tribute from Britain, 59 D, 697 D; the Britons are subjected to him, ci 2.

A.U.C. 749–50, a. A.D. 4.

King Herod dies of dropsy a little before Easter, and his son Archelaus comes to Rome and claims to succeed to the kingdom of Judea, 84 A, 292.

A.U.C. 752–753, a. A.D. 1.

On 25th December, in the *44th year of Augustus, reckoned immediately from the death of Cæsar, the 4th year of the 194th Olympiad, the 4th Indiction, and the 753d year of the building of Rome, Christ is born, according to the computation of Dionysius, and the first of January following is the commencement of the Christian, Dionysian, or vulgar era, 8 B, 82 A, 83, *n* [d], 292, 500 C, 697 D.

A.D. 7.

Archelaus is accused by the Jews before Augustus, and banished to Vienne in Gaul, 84 A.

Judea is divided into Tetrarchies, between Herod Antipas, Antipater, Lysias, and Philippus, 84 A, 293, *n* [a].

A.D. 8.

St. John the Evangelist is born, 500 E.

A.D. 14.

The Emperor Augustus dies, 84 B, 667 E. Tiberius succeeds to the Empire, 84 B, 293; among other kingdoms he rules Britain, 698 A.

A.D. 16.

Germanicus, having met with disasters at sea, refits the fleet, and the Roman soldiers who had been thrown on the coast of Britain are released by the petty Kings of the country, xxxvi 1.

A.D. 17.

Herod Antipas, tetrarch of Galilee, commences building the city of Tiberias, 84 B.

A.D. 27.

Pilate is made governor of Judea, 84 B, 293. Herod the tetrarch dedicates the cities called Tiberias and Libias, 84 B.

* Beda, in his Chronicon (Sexta Ætas), following Eusebius places the birth of Christ two years earlier than the Dionysian era, and computes events from that date, namely, in the 42d of Augustus, the 27th from the death of Anthony and Cleopatra, the third year of the 194th Olympiad, and 752d of the building of Rome. As to the epoch of the Nativity observed by different writers, see Preface.

A.D. 29.

Rufus (Fufius) Geminus and Rubellius Geminus, Consuls, 76 D.

John, son of Zacharias, preaches baptism, 84 B. Jesus is baptized, and the Twelve Disciples are chosen, 293, 500 C. Jesus begins his preaching in the 15th of Tiberius.†

A.D. 32.

Jesus Christ is crucified in the 18th of Tiberius, 84 C, 293, 500 C. The Apostles preach the Gospel, 84 C.

A.D. 33.

James the brother of our Lord is ordained first Bishop of Jerusalem, 84 C. Saint Stephen suffers martyrdom, 84 C, 293, 500 C. Herod Agrippa, son of Aristobulus, is imprisoned by Tiberius, 84 C.

A.D. 33.

The Apostle Paul is converted, 293, 500 C.

A.D. 37.

The Emperor Tiberius dies, 84 C. Caius Julius Cæsar Germanicus, surnamed Caligula, succeeds to the Empire, 84 C, 293, 698 B.

Herod Agrippa is set at liberty by Caligula, and made King of Judea, 84 D.

St. Peter establishes his Episcopal See at Antioch, 293, 500 C.

A.D. 40.

The Emperor Caligula goes into Gaul, crosses the Rhine, but returns, liii 2.

Adminius, son of Cinobellinus King of Britain, (Minocynobellinus son of the King of the Britons, lxxix 2,) having been banished by his father, persuades Caligula to an invasion, who makes semblance of marching against Britain, but, coming to the ocean, his design ends in an idle parade, and having sent boasting letters to Rome he returns, xlix 1 2, liii 2, lvi 2, lxiii 1, lxx 2, lxxix 2, 111, *n* [d], 698 A.

Herod the tetrarch, at the instigation of Herodias, comes to Rome, but, being accused by Agrippa, loses his tetrarchy, and is exiled to Spain, 84 D, 85 A. Pilate destroys himself, 85 A, 293. St. Matthew writes his Gospel about this time in Judea, 85 A, 293.

A.D. 41.

The Emperor Caligula is assassinated, 85 A. Claudius succeeds to the Empire, ci 2, 85 A, 698 B.

James the brother of John is slain by Herod Agrippa, 293, 294.

A.D. 42.

Claudius being consul for the second time, his son, afterwards surnamed Britannicus, is born on the 20th day of his reign, i. e. A.D. 41, xlix 2.

A famine occurs in Syria, predicted by the Prophet Agabus as related by St. Luke, 85 A (*n* [b]), 111 B (*n* [f]), 294, 698 C.

† The Emperor Augustus died on the 19th of August A.D. 14, on which day the reign of Tiberius commenced; his 15th imperial year, therefore, would commence on the 19th of August A.D. 28, and the preaching of Jesus ought consequently to be referred to the beginning of A.D. 29. In the computation of the number of years elapsed from the Creation to the preaching of Christ and the 15th of Tiberius, exhibited in St. Jerome's and Prosper's continuation of the Chronicle of Eusebius, the full year, 28, must be taken to correspond with the epoch of Christ's preaching, and it is included in the number of years stated by those writers respectively to have elapsed from that epoch to the Consulates of Valens VI. with Valentinian II. (A.D. 378), and of Theodosius XIV. with Maximus (A.D. 433); viz. by St. Jerome 351 years, i. e. 351 + 27 = 378, and by Prosper 406 years, i. e. 406 + 27 = 433.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 43.

St. Peter the Apostle establishes his Episcopal See at Rome, 85 A, 293, 500 C D, 698 C.

The Romans having refused to send back to Britain certain deserters, xlix 2; the Emperor Claudius is persuaded by Bericus, who had been driven out of Britain by an insurrection, to send an army thither, xlix 2, liv 1, lxxix 2, 111 A, *n.* Aulus Plautius is sent by Claudius as General into Britain, xxxvii 2, xliii 1, liv 1, *Inscr.* 1. Plautius has difficulty in persuading the soldiers to the expedition against Britain, liv 1. Flavius Vespasianus, having been sent into Germany as lieutenant of a Legion by favour of Narcissus, is thence transferred into Britain, l 1, lxxii 1, 85 D, 111 B, *n* [g], 698 C. Plautius overcomes Cataractacus and Togodumnus, the sons of Cynobellinus, now dead, liv 1; he brings the Boduni, who were under the dominion of the Catuellani, to terms of peace, liv 1. Vespasianus heads the Second Legion, xli 1. Vespasianus and his brother Sabinus are sent by Plautius across the river against the enemy, liv 2. The Britons are at length defeated by Cneius Osidius Geta, liv 2. Togodumnus is slain, liv 2. Plautius garrisons the places he had conquered, and sends for the Emperor to come over in person, liv 2. Claudius makes choice of Britain (never attempted before or since Julius Cæsar) for the scene of a triumph, xlix 2, lxxix 2; he commits to his colleague Lucius Vitellius the care of the Empire during his absence in Britain, l 1; he sails from Ostia, xlix 2, lxxi 1; is nearly lost upon the coast of Liguria, near the islands called Stœchades, xlix 2; goes by land from Marseilles to Gessoriacum (Boulogne), whence he crosses into Britain, xlix 2; he arrives in Britain, vii 2, viii 2, ix 2, liv 2, lxxi 1, xc 2, 59 D, 85 A B, 111 A, *n* [c], 284 C, 294, 522, *n* [b], 698 B; assumes the command of the forces, and crosses the Thames, lv 1; takes Camalodunum, the residence of Cynobellinus, lv 1, 111 C, *n* [h]; subdues the greater part of Britain; and, leaving his commands with Plautius for the reduction of the whole island, sends forward the news of his victory by his sons-in-law, Magnus and Silanus, lv 1; and after six months absence, having spent sixteen days only in Britain, he returns to Rome, xxxv 2, xlix 2, lv 1, lxxii 1, lxxix 2, lxxxii 2, xc 1, 59 D, 85 A B, 111 A B, 294 *bis*, 500 D, 698 B.

Dona Militaria, presented in the British war under Claudius, *Inscr.* 2, 3, 4.

A.D. 44.

Quintius Crispinus II., and Marcus Statilius Taurus, Consuls, lv 1, *n* [a], lxxxii 2, *n.*

Herod Agrippa, King of Judea, dies, 84 D, 294; and some time after is succeeded by his son Agrippa, 84 D.

On the return of Claudius the Conquest of Britain is celebrated at Rome, xlix 2, lv 1, lxxxii 2, 698 C D. Claudius and his son obtain the surname of Britannicus, xlix 2, lv 1, lxxii 1 2, 111 B. The Eunuch Posides is presented by Claudius with the *hasta pura* in the British triumph, xlix 2, lxi 2.

A.D. 45.

St. Mark writes his Gospel about this time, 85 A, 294.

A.D. 47.

Britain is annexed to the Roman Empire by the conquests of Vespasianus, xxxv 2; two of the most powerful people, and above twenty towns, together with the Isle of Wight, having been reduced to subjection under the conduct, partly of Aulus Plautius, and partly of Claudius himself, l 1, lxxii 1, 85 D, 111 B, 698 C D. Britain, with the * Orkney Islands, is made tributary to the Roman Empire under Claudius, lxxii 1, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2, 59 D, 85 A B D, 111 A, *n* [c], 111 B, *n* [g], 284 C, 294 *bis*, 500 D, 522, *n* [b], 698 B C.

The Picts are subdued by the generals of Claudius Cæsar, 294, 500 D.

Titus, the son of Vespasianus, serves in Britain as military tribune with great reputation, l 1. Vespasianus in danger of being slain in Britain is rescued by his son Titus, and subdues the Britons, xxxvi 1, lv 2, 85 D.

Aulus Plautius, for having ably managed and concluded the war in Britain, is commended by Claudius, and obtains an ovation, xxxvii 2, lv 2, lxxii 1, 698 C D.

Simon Zelotes about this time preaches Christianity in Britain, ci 1.

A.D. 49.

Ti. Claudius Cæsar Aug. pont. max. trib. pot. 9, imp. 16, de Britan., *Inscr.* 133. *Coins*, Pl. ii. 2.

The Emperor Claudius drives the Jews from Rome, 85 B.

A.D. 50.

Ostorius Scapula is sent by Claudius into Britain, xxxvi 1; he defeats the Britons, who had made an irruption into the territory of those in alliance with Rome, and extends a chain of forts between the rivers Avon (? Nen) and Severn, xxxvi 1. The Iceni revolt and are defeated, xxxvi 1. Marcus Ostorius, the Governor's son, saves the life of a Roman, and obtains the Civic Crown, xxxvi. Ostorius lays waste the country of the Cangii, xxxvi; he reduces the Brigantes, xxxvi; marches against the Silures under the conduct of Caractacus, xxxvi 2; obtains a decisive victory, xxxvi 2. The wife and daughters of Caractacus are taken prisoners, xxxvi 2. Caractacus flies for protection to Cartismandria Queen of the Brigantes, xxxvi 2; is loaded with chains, and delivered up to Ostorius, xxxvi, xli 1; led captive to Rome, xxxvi, xxxvii, xcv; is set at liberty by the Emperor Claudius, xxxvii, lxxxvii, xcv; he appears before the Empress Agrippina, and returns thanks, xxxvii. A Triumph is decreed to Ostorius, xxxvii. Ostorius meets with less success against the Silures, xxxvii; he dies, xxxvii 2, xliii. Manlius Valens, who commands the Roman Legion, is defeated by the Silures, xxxvii 2.

A.D. 51.

A grievous famine is experienced at Rome, 85 B.

Aulus Didius is sent by the Emperor Claudius to succeed Ostorius in the command in Britain, xxxvii 2, xliii; the arrival of Didius checks the operations of the enemy, xxxvii 2. Venusius, the British chieftain, (who had married Cartismandria Queen of the Brigantes,) commences open hostilities, xci 1, xxxvii 2. The Roman Legion under the command of Cesius Nasica obtains success, xxxvii 2. Didius evinces a disposition to inactivity, xxxvii 2.

A.D. 54.

The Emperor Claudius dies, cii 1, 85 A, 698 C; is poisoned by his wife Agrippina, xc 1, *n* [i]. Nero Claudius Cæsar Germanicus succeeds to the Empire, 85 B, 111 B, 294, 698 D.

A.D. 56.

Festus succeeds Felix as Procurator of Judea, 85 B.

St. Paul the Apostle is carried in chains to Rome, 85 B, 294.

Aulus Plautius is married to Pomponia Græcina, xxxvii 2.

A.D. 57.

Veranius succeeds Aulus Didius as Proprætor or Roman Governor in Britain, xxxvii 2, xliii; he is prevented by death from prosecuting the war, xxxvii 2.

* The subjugation of the Orkney Islands, according to Tacitus, was reserved for the arms of Agricola. See A.D. 84.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 58.

Suetonius Paulinus is sent by Nero to command in Britain, xli 2; he succeeds Veranius in the command, xxxvii 2. Under Suetonius, Agricola acquires his first rudiments of military life, xli 2.

A.D. 60.

Nero Aug. cos. 4, *Inscr.* 134.

Albinus succeeds Festus as Governor of Judea, 85 C.

A.D. 61.

Cæsonius Pætus and Petronius Turpilianus, Consuls, xxxvii 2.

St. James, the brother of our Lord, first Bishop of Jerusalem, is stoned by the Jews, 85 B, 294, 500 D. Catus Decianus, Procurator in Britain, revokes the immunities granted to the chiefs by Claudius, xxxviii 1, lvi 1. Seneca, having lent the Britons money, suddenly calls in his loan, lvi 1. An insurrection breaks out in Britain, lv 2, lvi 1. Calamities befall the Roman army, xxxvii 2. The Romans are nearly defeated; two cities destroyed, and 80,000 of the Romans or their allies slain, lv 2, lvi 1, lvii 2. Nero nearly loses Britain, two of the most famous towns there being taken, xlix 2, l 1, lxxii 1, lxxix 2, 85 C, 111 B C, 294, 698 D. Verolamium (St. Albans) is taken, 111 C, *n* [b]. The campaign in Britain is most active, and the Island is fiercely disputed, xlii 1.

Suetonius attempts the reduction of the Isle of Anglesey, xxxvii 2, xxxviii 1, xliii, lvii 2. Boadicea, wife of Prasutagus, Queen of the Iceni, taking advantage of the absence of Suetonius, attacks the Roman stations, xxxviii 1, lvii 2; 70,000 of the Romans and their allies are put to death without distinction, xxxviii 2, lvii 2, lviii 1. Suetonius receives intelligence of the revolt of the Britons, xxxviii 1; having reduced Anglesey he returns against Boadicea, lviii 2. The Iceni are joined in the revolt by the Trinobantes. The statue of Victory at Camalodunum falls to the ground, xxxviii 1. Petilius Cerealis, who commands the Ninth Legion, marches to the relief of the Romans, xxxviii 1 2; the Legion is routed, xxxviii 2. Catus Decianus, the Procurator of the Province, escapes into Gaul, xxxviii 2. Suetonius marches to London, xxxviii 1; he engages the enemy led by Boadicea, xxxviii 2, xxxix 1. The Britons are defeated, great numbers being killed, xliii 2, xlvi 1 2, lvi 1, lix 1; 80,000 Britons are put to the sword, xxxix 1. The Fourteenth Legion distinguishes itself in quelling the insurrection in Britain, xl 1. Boadicea dies by disease or poison, xxxix 1, lix 1.

Julius Classicianus succeeds to the post vacant by the flight of Catus Decianus, xxxix 1; he sends to Rome, and presses the necessity of recalling Suetonius, xxxix 1. Polycletus, one of Nero's freedmen, is sent from Rome to inquire into the state of Britain, xxxix 1 2. Suetonius is continued in the government, xxxix 2.

A.D. 62.

Suetonius is recalled from Britain, xxxix 2. Petronius Turpilianus is sent as Governor into Britain, xxxix 2, xliii 2.

A.D. 63.

Claudia Rufina, a British lady, celebrated by Martial, lives about this time, xci 2, *n* [y].

A.D. 64.

Florus succeeds Albinus as Governor of Judea, 85 C.

The first persecution of the Christians under Nero, 85 C.

A.D. 65.

Trebellius Maximus is Proprætor or Lieutenant in Britain, xxxix 2, xl, xliii 2.

St. Peter, having remained some time in Britain, as it is said, erected churches, and appointed bishops, priests, and deacons, returns to Rome, ciii 1, *n* [a].

A.D. 66.

C. Lucius Telesinus and C. Suetonius Paulinus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 5.

Dona Militaria, presented in the British war under Nero, *Inscr.* 5.

Ostorius Scapula (son of the Roman Lieutenant in Britain), who had obtained the Civic Crown in Britain, is killed by order of Nero, xxxix 2.

Vespasianus is dispatched to quell the rebellion of the Jews against the Romans, 85 C.

A.D. 67.

Vespasianus takes several cities of Judea, 85 C.

St. Peter is crucified by order of the Emperor Nero, 85 C, 294, 500 D, 698 C.

Aristobulus about this time having been ordained bishop by the Apostle Paul, and sent to the country of the Britons, dies there, cii 2, ciii 1.

The Apostle Paul having preached in the east and extremity of the west, xcii 1 2, c 2, *n* [e], cii 2, *n* [c]; suffers martyrdom under the Præfects, xcii 1 2; is slain by Nero, 85 C, 294, 500 D, 698 D.

A.D. 68.

St. Mark the Evangelist dies, 294, 500 D.

The Emperor Nero is put to death, l 1, 85 C, 698 D.

Galba succeeds, but reigns only a few months, 85, *n* [c]. The Britons take no part in the civil war by which Rome is about this time distracted, xxxix 2.

A.D. 69.

Galba dies, 85, *n* [c].

Vitellius is chosen Emperor, 85, *n* [c]. The Britons, encouraged by the dissension among the Roman Legions, renew their ancient animosities, xli 1. Venusius heads the malcontents, xli 1. Trebellius Maximus, the Roman Lieutenant in Britain, is obliged to fly from his post, and abandons the Island, xl 1. The soldiers in Britain choose Priscus for their general, but he refuses to become their leader, xciv 2. Roscius Cœlius assumes the command, xl 1. Vettius Bolanus is sent by Vitellius as Lieutenant into Britain, xl 1, xlii 1, xliii 2; dispatches are sent to him from Vitellius for a supply of men, but the order not being decisive, and Bolanus kept in constant alarm by the unquiet disposition of the natives, is in no haste to obey, xl 2. Bolanus begins to waver between Vitellius and Vespasianus, xl 2. Valens, having sent to Vitellius for assistance, is reinforced by three cohorts and a squadron of horse from Britain, xli 1. The Fourteenth Roman Legion, favouring the cause of Otho against Vitellius, is ordered back into Britain, where they had before been stationed till recalled by Nero, xl 2. Agricola is advanced to the command of the Twentieth Legion, stationed in Britain, xlii; he succeeds Roscius Cælius, xl 1; declares in favour of Vespasianus, xlii 1. The cause of Vespasianus is much favoured by part of the soldiery in Britain, on account of his former successes there, xli 1, lix 2. Dispatches are sent to the Fourteenth Legion on the part of Vespasianus, xl 2; it is again recalled from Britain, xli 1 2. Vespasianus succeeds Vitellius, lxxii 1; is proclaimed Emperor by the soldiers, 85 C, 294.

A.D. 70.

Vespasianus comes to Rome by Alexandria, leaving his son Titus in command of the armies in Judea, 85 C.

Vettius Bolanus is recalled, and Petilius Cærialis (to whom Vespasianus sends letters, giving him consular dignity, xxxv 2,)

Digitized by Google

succeeds to the command in Britain, xlii; in a great measure he subdues the Brigantes, xliv 1; under his conduct Britain is partly subdued, xlii. Agricola continues to serve in Britain under Petilius Cærialis, xlii. Cærialis designates the Fourteenth Legion the conquerors of Britain, xl 2.

Titus burns the Temple of Jerusalem, and slays many of the Jews, 85 C. 294.

A.D. 75.

A Colossus is raised near Rome, 107 feet in height, 85 D, 698 E, 708 D.

Julius Frontinus is Proprætor in Britain, xliv 1.

A.D. 77.

Agricola is called to the Consular dignity, and is selected for the command in Britain, xlii 1.

A.D. 78.

Agricola is appointed General-in-chief in Britain, where he arrives in the summer (A.U.C. 831), xliv; he marches against the Ordovicians, and reduces the Isle of Anglesey, xliv; he suppresses many of the abuses of former Governors, xliv 2.

A.D. 79.

The Emperor Vespasianus dies, 85 D; he is succeeded by his son Titus, 85 D, 295, 699 A.

Agricola's second campaign in Britain, he overruns the whole district of the enemy, lix 2; by his measures there he induces many states to lay aside hostilities, and to give hostages for peace, xliv 2; he encourages the education of the sons of the British Princes, and the Roman language begins to be cultivated, xliv 2.

For his exploits in Britain, Titus is saluted Emperor for the fifteenth time, lix 2, 295, 699 B.

A.D. 80.

Agricola's third campaign in Britain; he lays waste the territory as far as the Frith of Tay, xliv 2.

The Emperor Titus builds the Amphitheatre at Rome, 85 D, 699 A.

A.D. 81.

Agricola's fourth campaign in Britain; he secures the country by a chain of forts between Glota and Bodotria (the Friths of Dunbarton and Edinburgh), xlv.

The Emperor Titus dies, 85 D, 699 B; his brother Titus Flavius Sabinus Domitianus succeeds to the Empire, 85 D, 295, 699 C.

A.D. 82.

Agricola's fifth campaign in Britain; he makes an expedition by sea, and penetrates into regions before unknown, xlv; he stations forces on the coast opposite to Ireland for future projects, xlv; he receives one of the petty kings of that country with show of friendship, xlv.

A.D. 83.

Agricola's sixth campaign in Britain; he sails across the estuary to explore the country beyond Bodotria, xlv. The Caledonians determine to hazard a battle, xlv 1 2; they fall upon the Ninth Roman Legion in the night, xlv 2; an engagement follows, and the Caledonians are routed, xlv 2. A cohort of the Usipians raised in Germany desert from Britain, xlv 2, xlvi 2; they sail round the extremity of the island, are wrecked, sold to slavery, and finally brought back to Britain, xlv 2.

A.D. 84.

Agricola loses his son about a year old, born in Britain, xlv 2; his seventh campaign; he advances as far as the Grampian Hills, engages the Caledonians 30,000 strong, under the conduct of Galgacus, xlvi; the Britons are entirely defeated; 10,000 of the Caledonians fall in this engagement, the slain on the Roman side not exceeding 340, xlvi, xlvii. Aulus Atticus, the præfect of a cohort, is slain, xlvii 2. Agricola closes his campaign, and marches into the country of the Horestians, who give hostages for their fidelity, xlvii 2; he sails round Britain, by him first ascertained to be an island, xlii 2, xlvii 2, li 1, lix 2, xcii 1; he discovers and subdues the *Orkney Islands, xlii 2, xci 1; he sends an account of his victories to Domitian, xlviii. A triumph is decreed to Agricola, xlviii. Agricola resigns his command in Britain, and returns to Rome, xlviii.

A.D. 85.

Sallustius Lucullus, who succeeded Agricola as proprætor in Britain, is slain by Domitian, l 1 2.

A.D. 86.

The Britons, under the conduct of Arviragus, rebel against the Romans, xci 2.

A.D. 91.

Pope Clement I. succeeds to the Roman See, 152 C.

A.D. 93.

The second persecution of the Christians, under the Emperor Domitian, 85 D, 699 B.

St. John the Evangelist is exiled to the Isle of Patmos, 85 D.

A.D. 95.

Domitian exiles Flavia Domitilla, 85 E.

St. John the Evangelist writes the Apocalypse in Patmos, 295 *bis*, 500 D.

A.D. 96.

The Emperor Domitian is slain, 86 A, 699 B. Cocccius Nerva succeeds to the Empire, 86 A, 699 B; he recalls St. John the Evangelist from exile, who returns to Ephesus, 86 A.

A.D. 97.

St. John the Evangelist writes his Gospel, 295, 500 D.

A.D. 98.

The Emperor Nerva dies, 86 A; and is succeeded by Trajan, 86 A; he rules Britain, as well as other kingdoms, 699 B.

A.D. 99.

St. John the Evangelist dies near Ephesus, 86 A, 295, 500 E.

A.D. 100.

Pope Clement I. dies, 295, 500 E, *n* [d].

Evaristus becomes Pope of Rome, 60, *n* [b].

A.D. 103.

Pliny the younger (Proconsul of Bithynia) flourishes, 86 B.

A.D. 104.

M. Laberius Maximus II. and Q. Glitius Atilius Agricola II., Consuls *suffecti*, *Inscr.* 7.

Trajan. Aug. trib. pot. 7, imp. 4, cos. 5, *Inscr.* 7.

A.D. 106.

Trajan. Aug. trib. pot. 9, imp. 4, cos. 5, *Inscr.* 6.

I. Neratius Marcellus is Præfect in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 7.

---

* The Orkney Islands are said by Orosius and other writers to have been subdued under the Emperor Claudius. See A.D. 47.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 107.

Third persecution of the Christians under the Emperor Trajan, 86 A.

Simeon son of Cleophas, Bishop of Jerusalem, is crucified, 86 A.

A.D. 108.

Ignatius Bishop of Antioch is carried to Rome and delivered to wild beasts, 33 D, 86 A B, 295, 501 A.

A.D. 109.

Evaristus Pope of Rome dies, 60 ^{g}, and n^{b}.

A.D. 110.

The Pantheon at Rome burnt by lightning, 86 B.

A.D. 116.

The Jews growing seditious, great numbers are slain, 86 B.

A.D. 117.

The Emperor Trajan dies, 86 B. Ælius Hadrianus is made Emperor, 86 B, 295, 700 A; he desires to maintain universal peace, lxxiv 2. The Britons seek to free themselves from Roman subjection, lxiv 2, n^{c}.

A.D. 119.

Alexander Bishop of Rome suffers martyrdom, 86 B.

A.D. 120.

The Emperor Hadrian goes into Britain, lxv, n^{a}, *Inscr.* 44, 54.

Hadrian. Aug. trib. pot. 4, imp. 2, cos. 3, *Inscr.* 8, 8 *a*.

Imp. Cæsar Trajanus Hadrianus Aug. pont. max. tr. pot. cos. 3. + Britanni, S. C., *Coins*, Pl. ii. 5.

A.D. 121.

Hadrian constructs a wall in Britain to separate the barbarians from the Romans, lxv 1, n^{b}; he returns into Gaul, lxv 1.

A.D. 124.

C. Julius Gallus and C. Valerius Severus, Consuls *suffecti*, *Inscr.* 9.

Hadrian. Aug. trib. pot. 8, cos. 3, *Inscr.* 9.

About this time Pope Sextus appoints the "Sanctus" to be sung in the office of the Mass, 295 [53].

A. Platorius Nepos is Proprætor in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 9, 10.

A.D. 125.

Quadratus and Aristides write an Apology for the Christians, which being presented by Serenus Granius to the Emperor Hadrian, he commands that the Christians be not condemned without a judicial conviction, 86 B C.

A.D. 130.

M. Maenius Agrippa is Præfect of the fleet on the shore of Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 11, 92.

The Emperor Hadrian rebuilds the city of Jerusalem, and calls it Ælia, 86 C, 700 A.

A.D. 133.

Priscus Licinius Italicus is Lieutenant in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 12.

A.D. 134.

Julius Severus, who had the command in Britain, is sent by Hadrian against the Jews, *Inscr.* 53*a*, n^{e}, lix 2, n^{c}.

About this time Pope Telesphorus commands the hymn "Gloria in Excelsis" to be sung on feast days, 295 [53].

A.D. 135.

The Jews are subdued with great slaughter, 86 C.

Hadrian returns from the East, and on his way constructs a library at Athens, 86 C.

A.D. 136.

L. Ælius Verus receives the title of Cæsar, *Inscr.* 91 *a*.

Hermas, the author of the book called Pastor, flourishes, 86 D.

A.D. 138.

Marcus, the first Gentile Bishop of Jerusalem, is ordained, the preceding fifteen bishops having been Jews, 86 C.

The Emperor Hadrian dies, 86 C.

Titus Antoninus, surnamed Pius, is proclaimed Emperor, 86 C D, 295, 700 A; Antoninus deprives the Brigantes in Britain of a great portion of their land, because they had overrun the territory of the Genuini who were tributary to the Romans, l 1.

A.D. 139.

The Emperor Antoninus subdues the Britons by Lollius Urbicus his Lieutenant, lxv 2, lxvii 2, *Inscr.* 37; he separates the barbarians by a rampart (or wall of turf), lxv 2, *Inscr.* 33-37, 45-48, 56, 57, 83, 60 B, n^{d}.

A.D. 140.

Antoninus Aug. Pius, p. p. tr. p. cos. 3, Imperator 2 + Britannia, S. C., *Coins*, Pl. ii, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, &c.

C. Valerius Pansa is Proconsul in Britain, lv, *Inscr.* 13. Seius Saturninus is Præfect of the fleet on the British shores, c 2.

A.D. 151.

Justinus Martyr composes his Apology for the Christians, and delivers it to the Emperor Antoninus, 86 C.

A.D. 154.

Commodus and Lateranus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 58.

A.D. 155.

Antoninus Aug. Pius, p. p. tr. p. 18. + Britannia cos. 4, S.C., *Coins*, Pl. iii. 1, 2.

A.D. 161.

The Emperor Antoninus Pius dies, 86 C D. Marcus Aurelius Antoninus is proclaimed Emperor with his colleague Lucius Commodus Verus, 86 D E, n^{b}, 111 C, n^{l}, 295, 700 B.

A.D. 162.

Disturbances are threatened in Britain, lxv 2; Calphurnius Agricola is sent by the Emperor Marcus Antoninus as his lieutenant against the Britons, lxv 2, *Inscr.* 91.

The fourth persecution against the Christians (Severus Sulpicius considers it the fifth), 86 D.

A.D. 163.

Justinus suffers martyrdom, 86 E.

A.D. 165.

Polycarp comes to Rome, 86 D.

A.D. 166.

Polycarp and Pionius suffer martyrdom, 34 B, 86 D.

A.D. 167.

A plague rages in Italy and Rome, 86 D.

A.D. 169.

The Emperor Lucius Commodus Verus dies, 86 E, n^{b}.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 172.

Melito Bishop of Sardis delivers his apology for the Christians to the Emperor Aurelius Antoninus, 86 E.

Apollinaris Bishop of Hierapolis, and Dyonisius Bishop of Corinth, flourish, 87 A.

A.D. 176.

Lucius Ælius Aurelius Commodus is made Augustus by the Emperor Marcus Aurelius Antoninus his father, 86 E, *n* [b], 700 B.

A.D. 177.

Eleutherus becomes Bishop of Rome, 60[9/], 86 E, *n* [b], 87 A, 295, *n* [a], 501 A.

A.D. 180.

The Emperor Aurelius dies, 87 A; and is succeeded by his son L. Ælius Aurelius Commodus, 86 E, *n* [b], 87 A, 700 D.

Irenæus Bishop of Lyons flourishes, 87 A.

A.D. 181.

About this time Lucius King of the Britons, named Leven Mawr, sends an embassy to Pope Eleutherus, and the Britons receive the Christian faith, 8 B, 60 A [8/9/], *n* [b], 82 B [1], 86 E, *n* [b], 87 A, 111 C, *n* [1], 112 A, 284 C, 295 *bis*, 501 A, 700 B.

An insurrection happens in Britain, lix 2. Some of the nations pass the rampart dividing them from the Roman Stations, lix 2. The Roman General is slain, lix 2. Commodus sends Ulpius Marcellus against them, lix 2.

Marcellus grievously worsts the barbarians in Britain, lx 1.

Commodus meets with successes in Germany, 87 A, 700 D; he is engaged in several wars with the barbarians who dwell beyond Dacia, lix 2. Albinus and Niger gain reputation, lix 2.

Pantænus the Stoic philosopher teaches, 87 B.

A.D. 183.

Ulpius Marcellus terminates the war in Britain, lx 1, lxvi 1; he nearly loses his life at the hands of Commodus, but is dismissed unhurt, lx 1.

A.D. 184.

Commodus commands his own statue to be placed on the Colossus, 87 A, 700 D; he is called by his flatterers Britannicus, lxvi 1.

M. Commodus Anton. Aug. Pius Brit. + p. m. tr. p. 9, imp. 7, cos. 4, p. p. Vict. Brit. S. C., *Coins*, Pl. iii. 7.

A.D. 185.

Maternus and Bradua, Consuls, *Inscr.* 14.

M. Commodus Antoninus Aug. Pius Brit. + Britannia p. m. tr. p. 10, imp. 7, cos. 4, p. p. S.P.Q.R. *or* Vic. Brit., *Coins*, Pl. iii. 4, 5, 6.

Perennis, Præfect of the Prætorian Guards, removes the senators, and sets men of the Equestrian order over the soldiers in the war in Britain, lxvi 1; he is blamed by the soldiers, lx 1; is slain as the enemy of the army, lxv 2, lxvi 1.

A.D. 186.

Commodus Aug. V. and Glabrio II., Consuls, *Inscr.* 107.

A.D. 187.

P. Helvius Pertinax is solicited by Commodus to proceed to Britain, lx 1, lxv 2; he quells the revolt in Britain, lx 1, lxv 2; and, being recalled, is made Proconsul of Africa, lxv 2.

A.D. 188.

Fuscianus II. and Silanus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 67.

A.D. 191.

Apronianus and Bradua, Consuls, *Inscr.* 15, 61*a*.

A.D. 192.

Clodius Albinus commands the Roman Forces in Britain, lix 2, lx 1, lxii 2, lxv 1 2, lxxi 1. Lucius Septimus Severus commands in Pannonia, lx 1; Pescennius Niger, in Syria, lx 1.

Fifteen hundred archers, being sent from Britain into Italy, are met by Commodus on their approach to Rome, lx 1.

Commodus is exasperated against Albinus, and sends Junius Severus as his lieutenant into Britain, lxv 2, *Inscr.* 53*a*, *n* [c].

The Emperor Commodus dies, 87 A.

A.D. 193.

Pope Eleutherus dies, 86, *n* [b], 501 A.

P. Helvius Pertinax is proclaimed Emperor, 87 A; he is slain by Julianus at the instigation of Albinus, lxxi 1, lxxix 2, 87 A, 700 D.

Didius Julianus fears neither the armies of Britain nor of Illyricum, lxv 1; he is proclaimed Emperor, 87 A; and is slain, 87, *n* [a], 700 D.

Lucius Septimus Severus is proclaimed Emperor, lxxi 2, 87 B, 112 A, *n* [a], 296, 501 A, 700 D.

Severus is suspicious of the forces in Britain commanded by Albinus, lxii 1.

Heraclitus is sent by Severus to obtain Britain, lxv 1.

Albinus is designed by Severus as Cæsar, lx 2, lxii 2; he accepts the honour, lxii 2.

Severus gives letters to one of his adherents, whom he sends to Albinus, and proclaims him Cæsar, lx 2, lxii 1. In consequence, Albinus, as about to be partaker of the Empire, remains where he is, lx 2, lxii 2.

Severus orders money to be coined bearing the image of Albinus, lxii 2.

Albinus is proclaimed Emperor in Gaul, lxxi 1 2, lxxii 2, 87 C, 700 D.

A.D. 195.

Piscennius Niger is defeated and slain in the beginning of this year, lxxi 1 2.

A.D. 196.

Pope Victor I. calls a Council at Rome to regulate the celebration of Easter, 87 A B, 296 [21].

Theophilus assembles a Council at Cæsarea, 87 B.

Virius Lupus is Proprætor in Britain, *Inscr.* 16, 99.

A.D. 197.

Severus having settled affairs in the East looks upon Albinus as obnoxious, and projects his destruction, lxii 2; he leads an army against him, liii 1. Severus in Gaul gives battle to Albinus, who had crossed over from Britain to the opposite coast of Gaul, lxii 2. Albinus is vanquished and slain near Lyons, lxiii 1, lxxi 1 2, lxxiii 1, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, 87 C, 700 D.

A.D. 201.

In Britain the Caledonians fail in their promises, and make preparations to assist the Meatæ, lx 2.

Virius Lupus, the Proprætor in Britain, is compelled to purchase peace from the Meatæ, lx 2.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 202.

The fifth persecution against the Christians, 87 B. Leonides, the father of Origen, suffers martyrdom, 87 B.

Tertullian testifies that Britain had now received the faith of Christ, xciv 1.

A.D. 204.

Severus, having conquered his enemies in Britain by the agency of his lieutenants, divides the government there into two provinces, lxiii 1 2; he is incensed to find himself defeated in Italy, lx 2.

Virius Lupus is yet Proprætor in Britain, ci 1, *n* [l].

A.D. 205.

L. Alfenus Senecio is Lieutenant in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 16 *a*, 65, 98, 102 *a*.

A.D. 206.

Clemens of Alexandria flourishes about this time, xciv, *n* [c], 87 B.

A.D. 207.

Aper and Maximus, Consuls, lxxxii 2, *Inscr.* 38.

The construction of the wall or rampart of Severus is in progress, *Inscr.* 38, *n* [w].

Severus receives letters from the præfect of Britain, relating that the island was in a state of insurrection, and that for defence of the island there was need of greater force or the presence of the Emperor himself, lxiii 2.

A.D. 208.

Antoninus Aug. III. and Geta, Consuls, *Inscr.* 17.

The Britons again revolt; the Caledonians join the Mæatæ; Severus prepares to go in person against them, lxi 2.

The Emperor Severus undertakes an expedition against Britain, lx 2, lxiii 2, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2, 87 C, 700 D.

Tertullian flourishes about this time, xciv, *n* [d], 87 C.

A.D. 209.

Severus advances into Caledonia, and nearly reaches the extremity of the island, lxi 1; leaves his younger son Geta in the southern part of the island subjugated to the Romans, lxiv 1.

The Britons send ambassadors to sue for peace, lxiii 2. Severus refuses to receive them, lxiii 2; he subdues them, cii 1.

A.D. 210.

Severus completes the wall and trench or rampart across Britain from sea to sea, lxv 1, lxxi 1 2, lxxii 1, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2, 49 D, 50 A, *n* [a], 60 A, *nn* [c d e], 60 B C, 87 C, *nn* [a b], 112 A, *n* [b], 112 B, *n* [c], 117 A, 284 D, 296 *bis*, 501 A C, 700 D E, 705 A; he obtains the surname of Britannicus, lxv 1. Severus Pius Aug. Brit. + Victoriæ Britannicæ, S.C., *Coins*, Pl. iii. 8, 9, 10.

Antoninus or Bassianus, his eldest son, makes an attempt against his father's life, lxi 1 2, lxxi 1.

A.D. 211.

Gentianus and Bassus, Consuls, lxxxii 2, *Inscr.* 108 *a*.

Severus Pius Aug. Brit. *or* L. Sept. Severus Pius Aug. + Vict. Brit. p. m. tr. p. 19, cos. 3, p. p. S.C., *Coins*, Pl. iii. 11, 13.

The Emperor Severus dies at York on the 4th February, lxi 2, lxiv 1 2, lxv 1, lxxi 1 2, lxxii 1, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2, 60 B [17], 87 C, *n* [a], 112 B, 296 *bis*, 700 E; (at Rome, 61 B C, *n* [f];) his body is removed from Britain to Rome, lxv 2; he leaves as his successors his two sons Bassianus and Geta, lxiv 2, lxxi 1 2, 112 B, 700 E. Coins of Geta struck in this year, P. Septimius Geta Pius Aug. Brit. + Vict. Brit. tr. p. 3, cos. 2, S.C. Pl. iv. 12, 16. Bassianus, who had taken the name of Antoninus, seizes on the whole Empire, and in pretence rules jointly with his brother, lxii 1, 700 E. M. Aurel. Antoninus Pius Aug. *or* M. Aurel. Antoninus Pius Aug. Brit. + Vict. Brit. tr. p. 14, cos. 3, p. p. S.C. *or* Imp. Brit. p. m. tr. p. 14, cos. 3, p. p. S.C., *Coins*, Pl. iii. 22. Pl. iv. 5, 7. Antoninus, surnamed Caracalla, succeeds to the Empire, 87 C, 112 B, 296; he appoints Papianus præfect of Britain, lxxxvii 1; enters into a treaty with the Britons, and retires from the island, lxxxvii 1. A remarkable dialogue occurs about this time between the Empress Julia Augusta and the wife of Argentocoxus, a Caledonian chief, lxii 1.

A.D. 212.

Geta perishes, being condemned as a public enemy, 112 B, 296, 700 E.

Alexander Bishop of Cappadocia is ordained Bishop of Jerusalem, Narcissus being still living, 87 C.

A.D. 213.

M. Aur. Antonino Pio Aug. trib. pot. 16, cos. 4, *Inscr.* 97.

A.D. 215.

M. Aur. Antonino Pio Aug. trib. pot. 18, imp. 2, cos. 4, *Inscr.* 18.

A.D. 217.

The Emperor Antoninus, surnamed Caracalla, is assassinated, 87 C, 701 A.

Opilius Macrinus is proclaimed Emperor, 87 D, 701 A.

A.D. 218.

The Emperor Macrinus is slain at Archelais in Cappadocia, with his son Diadumenianus, 88 A, 701 A.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Heliogabalus is proclaimed Emperor, 88 A, 701 A.

A.D. 219.

M. Aurelius Antoninus Aug. II., Consul, *Inscr.* 40, 66.

M. D. Junius is Lieutenant in Britain, *Inscr.* 40.

A.D. 220.

The city of Nicopolis, before called Emmaus, is rebuilt at the intercession of Julius Africanus, 88 A.

A.D. 221.

Gratus and Seleucus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 66.

Marius Valerianus is Proprætor in Britain, *Inscr.* 19, 66.

A.D. 222.

Hippolytus begins his Paschal Canon, or cycle of 16 years, on which Eusebius founded the cycle of 19 years, 88 A.

The Emperor Heliogabalus is slain, 88 A. Marcus Aurelius Alexander Severus is proclaimed Emperor, 88 A, 701 A.

A.D. 224.

Pope Urban converts many nobles to the Faith of Christ, 88 B.

A.D. 231.

Origen flourishes, and is distinguished by Mammæa the mother of the Emperor Alexander, xciv, *n* [h], 88 B.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 235.

The Emperor Alexander Severus is assassinated in Gaul, at a place called Sicila (near Mayence), or, according to others, in Britain, lxvi, 701 B; he is succeeded by Julius Maximinus, 88 B.

Sixth persecution of the Christians, 88 B, 701 B. Pope Pontianus suffers martyrdom, 88 B.

A.D. 236.

Pope Antherus suffers martyrdom, 88 B.

A.D. 238.

Pius and Proculus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 20.

Claudius Paulinus is Proprætor in Britain, *Inscr.* 20.

The Emperor Maximinus is assassinated, 88 B.

Gordianus III. is proclaimed Emperor, 88 B, 701 B.

A.D. 239.

Maecilius Fuscus is Proprætor in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 24.

A.D. 240.

Gn. Lucilianus is Proprætor in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 23.

A.D. 241.

Gordianus Aug. II. and Pompeianus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 21.

A.D. 242.

Atticus and Prætextatus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 22.

Nonnius Philippus is Proprætor in Britain, *Inscr.* 22.

A.D. 244.

The Emperor Gordianus is assassinated, 88 C. Marcus Julius Philippus is chosen Emperor, 88 C; his son Philip is associated with him as colleague, *Inscr.* 25, 88 C, 701 B.

A.D. 247.

M. Julius Philippus Aug. II. and M. Julius Philippus Aug., Consuls, *Inscr.* 25.

The Emperor Philip completes his third year (9th March); the year 1000 of Rome begins (21st April), 88 C, 701 B.

Origen answers Celsus the Epicurean Philosopher about this time, 88 C.

A.D. 249.

The Emperor Philip and his son are slain, 88 C, 701 C. Quintus Trajanus Decius is proclaimed Emperor, 88 D, 701 C.

A.D. 250.

The seventh persecution of the Christians, 88 D, 701 C. Pope Fabianus and Alexander Bishop of Jerusalem suffer martyrdom, 88 D.

A.D. 251.

Babylas Bishop of Antioch suffers martyrdom, 88 D.

Cornelius is ordained Pope, 88 D.

The Emperor Decius dies, 88 D. C. Vibius Trebonianus Gallus Hostilianus is proclaimed Emperor, 88 E, 701 C.

A.D. 252.

Gallus associates his son Volusianus, *Inscr.* 26, 26 *a*.

The persecution of the Christians is continued, 89 A.

Pope Cornelius raises from the catacombs the bodies of the Apostles Peter and Paul, 89 A, 296 [21].

A.D. 253.

Pope Cornelius suffers martyrdom, 89 A.

A.D. 254.

The Emperor Gallus Hostilianus and his son Volusianus are slain, 89 A.

Publius Licinius Valerianus is proclaimed Emperor, 89 A, 701 C; his son Gallienus is associated with him, *Inscr.* 26 *b*, 89 A, 701 C.

Origen dies, and is buried in the city of Tyre, 89 A.

A.D. 255.

Desticius Juba is Proprætor in Britain about this time, *Inscr.* 26 *b*.

A.D. 257.

The eighth persecution against the Christians, 89 A, 701 C.

St. Stephen, the Roman Pontiff, suffers martyrdom, 89 B.

A.D. 258.

Tuscus and Bassus, Consuls, *Inscr.* 27.

Postumus assumes the Purple, *Inscr.* 26 *c*.

St. Cyprian suffers martyrdom at Carthage, 89 B.

A.D. 259.

Pope Sixtus suffers martyrdom, 89 B.

A.D. 260.

The Emperor Valerian is defeated by Sapor, King of the Persians, and deprived of his sight, 89 B, 701 C. Gallienus becomes sole Emperor, 89 B.

A.D. 265.

Postumus associates Victorinus, *Inscr.* 27 *a*.

A.D. 268.

Tetricus assumes the Purple, *Inscr.* 27 *b*.

The Emperor Gallienus is assassinated, 89 B.

Marcus Aurelius Claudius is proclaimed Emperor, 89 B, 701 C.

A.D. 269.

Claudius defeats the Goths, and his statue of gold is placed in the capitol, 89 C, 701 C.

Valerian dies in captivity, 89 B, 701 C.

A.D. 270.

The Emperor Aurelius Claudius dies of the plague, 89 C.

L. Valerius Domitius Aurelianus is proclaimed Emperor, *Inscr.* 27 *c*, 89 C, 701 D.

A.D. 272.

The ninth persecution of the Christians, under the Emperor Aurelian, 89 C, 701 D.

A.D. 273.

Constantius, afterwards Emperor, surnamed Chlorus, marries Helena, lxxii 2; she is said to have been the daughter of Coel King of Colchester, 702 D, *n* [a].

A.D. 275.

Constantine, son of Constantius and Helena, is born about this time, lxix 1 2, lxxx 1, lxxxii 1, lxxxvii 2, 90 D, 115 C, 266 C, 702 E.

The Emperor Aurelian is assassinated between Constantinople and Heraclea, 89 C, 701 D.

M. Claudius Tacitus is proclaimed Emperor, 89 D, 701 D.

Pope Felix suffers martyrdom, 89 C.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 276.

The Emperor Tacitus is assassinated at Pontus, 89 D, 701 D; his brother Florianus obtains the Empire during eighty-eight days, *Inscr.* 27 *d*, 89 D. Britain, amongst other nations, is subjected to the Emperor Florianus, lxxv 2. Florianus is slain at Tharsus, 89 D, 701 D. M. Aurelius Val. Probus is declared Emperor, 89 D, 701 D.

Proculus and Bonosus, claiming for themselves Britain and other provinces, are conquered by Probus, lxvi 1.

Victorinus quells a revolt in Britain, and kills the Præfect whom Probus had sent thither at the request of Victorinus, lxxv 2, lxxxvii 1 2.

A.D. 277.

Probus sends into Britain the Burgundians and Vandals, that they may be serviceable to the Emperor in revolts, lxxv 2; he drives the barbarians from Gaul, 89 D, 701 D E.

Anatolius Bishop of Laodicea writes his work on Easter, 89 D, 175 A.

A.D. 282.

The Manichean heresy spreads, 278, 89 D.

The Emperor Probus is slain, 89 D. M. Aur. Carus is chosen Emperor, 701 C; his sons Carinus and Numerianus being associated with him as Cæsars, 90 A. Carinus has Britain assigned to him, lxvi 1.

A.D. 283.

Pope Eutichianus dies, 89 C. Caius is made Pope, 90 A.

The Emperor Carus dies, 90 A, 701 E; he is succeeded by his sons Carinus and Numerianus, *Inscr.* 27 *e*, 90 A.

A.D. 284.

Numerianus dies, 90 A.

Aurelius Diocletianus is chosen Emperor, *Inscr.* 27 *f*, 90 B, 112 C, 701 E, 702 C.

A.D. 285.

Carinus son of Carus dies, 90 A.

A.D. 286.

M. Aur. Valer. Maximianus, surnamed Herculius, is associated in the Empire with Diocletian, 90 B, 112 C, 701 E.

Narseus, King of the Persians, declares war in the East, lxxx 1, 90 B.

The Quinquegentiani ravage Africa, lxxx 1, 90 B, *n* [c].

Carausius, having received instructions to defend the sea coast at Boulogne, is suspected of treachery, and hearing that the Emperor Maximianus Herculius had given orders that he should be slain, assumes the Purple, and usurps the Empire in Britain, lxvi 1 2, lxxi 2, lxxii 1 2, lxxix 2, lxxx 1, lxxxi 2, cii 1, 60 C, 90 B, 112 C D, 701 E, 702 A.

The Franks and Saxons infest the Coast of Gaul, lxxii 1, lxxx 1.

A.D. 287.

Carausius, who had escaped into Britain, carries with him the fleet entrusted to him for the defence of Gaul, lxvii 1; preparations against him are commenced by Maximianus, lxvi 2.

A.D. 289.

Carausius repulses Maximianus, lxvii 1; peace is made with Carausius, lxxii 2, *Coins*, Pl. x. 1.

A.D. 291.

Achilleus is made Emperor in Egypt, lxxi 2, lxxx 1, 90 B.

A.D. 292.

Constantius Chlorus and Galerius Maximianus or Maximinus are made Cæsars by Diocletian, lxxii 2, 90 B, 702 A.

Constantius repudiates Helena and espouses Theodora, the step-daughter of Herculius, 90 B; he reigns over Gaul, Britain, and Spain, 115 B, 702 D.

Maximianus marries Valeria, the daughter of Diocletian, 90 B.

Constantius besieges Boulogne, garrisoned by Carausius, and reduces that town to his obedience, lxvi 2.

A.D. 293.

Carausius about this time repairs, as it is said, the wall of Severus or that of Antoninus, 60 B, *n* [d].

A.D. 294.

Carausius is treacherously slain by Allectus, who assumes the Empire in Britain, lxvii 2, *n* [d], lxxi 2, lxxii 2, lxxx 1, 112 C, 113 D, 702 A.

A.D. 296.

Constantius Chlorus sails from the coast of Boulogne, and makes an expedition into Britain, lxvii 2, lxix 1, lxxxi 2, 60 C. A mist coming on, Constantius passes unnoticed by the British fleet, cruising near the Isle of Wight, lxvii 2, lxviii 1. As soon as he reaches the shores of Britain, he sets fire to his ships, lxvii 2; he proceeds to London and obtains the victory, lxviii 1. Allectus, being encountered by Asclepiodotus, captain of the Prætorian Band, with the army of Constantius, is defeated, 60 B, 90 B, 112 D, 113 E, 702 A, lxvi 2, lxvii 2, lxviii 1, lxix 2, lxxi 2, lxxii 2, lxxvii 2, lxxx 1, lxxxi 2. Allectus is slain, lxvi 2, *n* [g]; and Britain is recovered to the Romans after ten years of usurpation, lxviii 1 2, lxix 2, lxxx 1, 113 A.

Pope Caius suffers martyrdom, 90 A.

Diocletian goes into Egypt against Achilleus, lxxx 1.

A.D. 297.

Maximianus Herculius passes into Africa, and reduces to obedience the five towns of Lybia which had revolted, 90 B.

Achilleus is defeated and slain in Egypt, lxxi 2.

A.D. 303.

The tenth persecution against the Christians, 8 B. To this time the Britons continue in the Catholic faith, 8 B, 90 B, 113 A, *n* [a], 296 *bis*, 700 B, 702 A.

Diocletian in the East, and Maximianus Herculius in the West, command the churches to be wasted, and the Christian Priests to be slain, 8 B, 90 B, 113 A.

A D. 304.

Aaron and Julius, citizens of Caer Legion, together with Albanus and many others, suffer martyrdom in Britain, 8 D, 90 C, 113 A, *n* [a], 115 A, *n* [b], 296, 702 A B C. Within one month 17,000 martyrs are slain, 90 C, 702 C.

A.D. 305.

The Emperor Diocletian abdicates at Nicomedia, and the Emperor Maximianus Herculius at Milan, lxxxi 1, 90 B, 702 C. Constantius Chlorus becomes Emperor of the West, and Galerius Maximianus Emperor of the East, 90 B, 702 D. C. Val. Maximinus and Fl. Valerius Severus are made Cæsars, lxxi 2, 90 C. Constantius is resident among the Transalpine nations, and for the greater part in Britain, lxxvi 1. Constantine, being detained as a hostage by Galerius in Rome,

Digitized by Google

lxxi 2 *bis*; hastens to Boulogne to meet his father, lxix 1 2, lxxi 2 *bis*, lxxv 1; he arrives as the fleet which is to convey his father into Britain is about to sail, lxix 1. Constantius makes an expedition against the Caledonians, and overcomes them, lxix 1, lxxv 1.

A.D. 306.

The Emperor Constantius Chlorus dies at York on the 25th July, lxix 2, lxxi 2, lxxii 2, lxxv 1, lxxx 1, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 1, *Inscr.* 27 *g*, 28, 60 C, *n* [a], 90 C, 115 B, 702 D; and is buried near Kair Segeint (Segontium), 60 C.

Constantine his son, being in Britain, is proclaimed Emperor, lxx 1, lxxi 2, lxxii 1 2, lxxv 1, lxxx 1, *n* [a], lxxxi, *n* [b], lxxxii 1, lxxxvii 2, 61 C, *n* [g], 90 D, 115 C, *n* [f], 702 E.

Maxentius son of Maximianus Herculius takes the appellation of Augustus at Rome, lxxv 1, 90 D, 702 E.

A.D. 307.

Licinius, the husband of Constantia the sister of Constantine, is declared Emperor at Carnuntum, 90 D.

A.D. 308.

Pamphilus the priest, whose Life is written by Eusebius Bishop of Cæsarea, suffers martyrdom, 90 C.

A.D. 310.

Peter Bishop of Alexandria suffers martyrdom, 90 C.

Maximianus dies, 90 B.

A.D. 312.

Constantine, grown suspicious of Maxentius, makes preparations for war against him, and having collected his forces, together with the levies from Britain, marches towards Italy, lxvi 1, lxxi 1, 702 E, 703 A. Maxentius dies, 703 A.

A.D. 313.

Constantine embraces Christianity, lxxxi 1, 90 D, 703 A; he is baptized* at Rome by Sylvester I., 91 A, 703 A. The persecution against the Christians ceases, 9 B, 90 C, 115 A B. Constantine leads an army against the Britons, and subdues them, lxx 2 *bis*.

Maximinus dies, 90 B.

A.D. 314.

Certain Bishops from Britain meet at the Synod at Arles, xcviii 1, *nn* [a b]. Avitianus Archbishop of Rouen is present, 296 [36].

A.D. 316.

Diocletian dies, 90 B.

A.D. 319.

Constantinus Aug. V. and Licinius Cæsar, Consuls, ci 1.

The Emperor Constantine sends an edict to Pacatianus, his Lieutenant in Britain, 12 Kal. Dec., ci 1, *n* [e].

A.D. 325.

Paulinus and Julianus, Consuls, 90 D.

The Council of Nice is holden, 19th of the month Dæsius according to the Greeks, in the year 636 of the era of Alexandria, 13 Kal. Jul. (19th June), xciv 2, *n* [l], 90 D, 91 A, 228 A, 296 [26].

The rule for celebrating Easter to be observed at Rome, throughout Africa, in Britain, and elsewhere, lxx 2.

* Constantine is said to have received baptism at the hands of Eusebius of Nicomedia a short time before his death, A.D. 337.

The Arian heresy is condemned, 9 C, 115 C, *n* [c].

The Chronicle of Eusebius, edited by St. Jerome, terminates in this year, lxxxi 2, *n* [n].

A.D. 330.

About this time Constantine desires to transfer the seat of Empire to Byzantium, which he calls Constantinople, 91 B, 703 B; he builds several churches, 91 A B, 703 B.

A.D. 332.

Constantine divides the command among four præfects, giving to the fourth the Transalpine Celts and the Iberi, with the Britannic Islands, lxxvi 1, *n* [c].

A.D. 337.

The Emperor Constantine dies, 90 D; and the Empire is divided between his three sons, Constantinus, Constantius, and Constans, who are proclaimed Emperors, 91 B, 703 C.

A.D. 340.

The Emperor Constantinus II. dies near Aquileia, 91 B C. Constans unites to his portion of the Empire that of his brother Constantinus, 91 C.

A.D. 341.

The Emperor Constans marches against the Franks, lxxiii 1 2, lxxiv 2; he encourages the Arians, 91 B, 703 C.

St. Athanasius is deposed by the Arians, 91 C.

A.D. 343.

Constans goes into Britain in the winter, and restores tranquillity there, lxxiii 1 2, lxxiv 2, xcv 1 2, *n* [m].

A.D. 347.

Bishops from Britain are present at the Council of Sardica, xcv 2, *n* [h].

A.D. 350.

The Emperor Constans is slain, 91 B C.

Magnentius, whose father was a Briton, aims at the supremacy, lxxxvii 2. Gratianus, the father of Valentinian, governing the army in Britain, favors Magnentius, lxxiv 2, lxxv 1.

A.D. 353.

Constantius II. becomes sole Emperor by the defeat and death of Magnentius. Paulus, a notary, is sent as Inquisitor into Britain, to proceed against those who had been engaged in the rebellion of Magnentius, lxxii 2. Martinus, prefect in Britain, kills himself in endeavouring to stab Paulus, lxxii 2, lxxiii 1.

A.D. 357.

The remains of the Apostle Timothy are brought to Constantinople, 91 C.

Constantius goes to Rome with the relics of Saint Andrew and Saint Luke, 91 C.

Julian dispatches 800 vessels into Britain, to bring over corn, lxxvi 1.

A.D. 358.

Julian grants a peace, being influenced by the necessity of the assent of the Chamavi for corn to be conveyed from Britain to the Roman garrisons, lxxv 1.

St. Anthony, the founder of Monachism, dies, 91 C.

A.D. 359.

Julian builds warehouses for the corn sent from Britain, lxxiii 1.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 360.

Constantius Aug. X. and Julianus Cæs. III., Consuls, lxxiii 1.

Alypius is Vicarius or Lieutenant in Britain, lxxiii 2.

The Scots and Picts combine together, and make an incursion into Britain, lxxiii 1; Julian, lately made Cæsar, wintering at Paris, receives the intelligence, lxxiii 1; he sends Lupicinus to settle affairs in Britain, lxxiii 1. Lupicinus arrives at Boulogne, and passes over to Richborough in Kent, lxxiii 1; marches thence to London, lxxiii 1.

St. Hilary Bishop of Poictiers presents his book, written against the Arians, to the Emperor Constantius, and returns to Gaul, 91 C.

Bishops from Britain, Gaul, and Aquitaine meet at the Synod, called by Constantius, at Rimini in Italy, at which upwards of 400 Bishops were present, xciv 2, *n* [k], xcviii 2.

A.D. 361.

Julian, fearing that Lupicinus, having the command in Britain, might hinder his proceedings, despatches a notary to Boulogne to prevent intelligence being conveyed to him, lxxxiii 1. Many ships arrive from Britain, lxx 2. Julian awaits the arrival of Lupicinus from Britain, lxx 2, lxxi 1.

The Emperor Constantius II. dies, 91 B C.

Julian, called the Apostate, is proclaimed Emperor, 91 C, 703 C; he abjures the Christian faith, 91 C.

The Pagans disperse the relics of Saint John the Baptist, 91 C.

A.D. 362.

The Emperor Julian regulates the administration of the Præfects in Britain in respect of their revenue, xciv 2.

Domino totius orbis Juliano Augusto, Inscr. 29.

A.D. 363.

Julian, contemplating the restoration of the Temple of Jerusalem, selects Alypius, who had been lieutenant in Britain, for that business, lxxiii 2. *See* A.D. 360.

Julian dies, lxx 2, *n* [n], 91 C D, 703 C. Jovian is chosen Emperor, 91 D, 703 D. St. Athanasius is recalled, 92 A. A Synod is held at Antioch by Meletius, 91 D, 92 A.

A.D. 364.

The Emperor Jovian dies, 91 D, 92 A, 703 D. Valentinian, son of Gratian, is chosen Emperor, 92 A, 703 D; he makes his brother Valens his colleague, 92 A, 703 D; and divides with him the Empire, lxvi 1.

He retains the cities in Illyricum, together with the Transalpine nations, Iberia, the Britannic Islands, and Lybia, lxxii 1 2.

The Picts, Saxons, Scots, and Attacotti continue to vex the Britons with incursions, lxxiii 2, *n* [k].

A.D. 366.

Damasus Bishop of Rome about this time erects two churches at Rome, (1 Oct. 366—10 Dec. 384), 92 A.

The Emperor Valens receives baptism at the hands of Eudoxius the Arian bishop, 92 A, 703 D.

A.D. 367.

Gratian is made Augustus by his father Valentinian, 92 B, 703 D.

The Franks and Saxons infest the coast of Gaul, lxxiii 2, lxxiv 1.

Hilary Bishop of Poictiers dies, 92 B.

Revolt in Britain; Fullofaudes, the Roman General, and Nectaridus, commander of the fleet, are slain in Britain, lxxiii 2.

Valentinian, on his journey from Gaul into Germany, receives intelligence of the distress of the Britons from the invasions of the barbarians, lxxiii 2; he sends Severus into Britain, who is soon after recalled, lxxiii 2. Jovinus is appointed Præfect in Britain, and sends Provertuides thither before him, lxxiii 2. Theodosius (father of the Emperor Theodosius the Great) is selected to restrain the barbarians in Britain, lxxiii 2,—the Picts at this time divided into two nations, "Dicalidonæ" and "Vecturiones," together with the "Attacotti" and "Scotti," lxxiii 2.

A.D. 368.

Frontinus is exiled into Britain, lxxiv 1, *n* [a].

Theodosius sails from Boulogne, and arrives at Richborough, lxxiii 2; he proceeds towards London, lxxiii 2. Having collected a disciplined army, he marches from London, lxxiv 1; subdues the Picts and Scots, lxxv 1, xcvi 2, *n* [w]; drives the Scots to the marshes, lxix 2; routs the barbarians, and establishes peace, lxxiv 1; he requires Civilis to be sent to him for the government of Britain, and Dulcitius as general, lxxiv 1.

A.D. 369.

Valentinus, brother-in-law of Maximinus, then Vicarius and afterwards Præfect, having been banished into Britain, contrives against Theodosius, lxxiv 1, lxxv 1, lxxvi 2. Theodosius, being apprised thereof, delivers Valentinus to Dulcitius, his general, to be slain, lxxiv 2. Valentinianus (Valentinus) aiming at the supremacy in Britain loses it, together with his life, lxxvi 2, lxxxii 1, *n* [a], cii 1.

Maximus serves in Britain with Theodosius, lxxvi 2. Theodosius restores the cities, and garrisons and fortifies the borders, lxxiv 2, xcvii 1; he recovers the province, afterwards called Valentia, in honour of the Emperor Valentinian, which had surrendered to the enemy, lxxiv 2; he removes from their stations the Arcani, guilty of treason, lxxiv 2; is recalled, and, leaving Britain, is received by the Emperor with commendation, lxxiv 2.

A.D. 370.

Ninias comes to Rome for instruction in the mysteries of the Christian faith in the time of Pope Damasus, 176 A.

A.D. 371.

Alypius, formerly Lieutenant in Britain, is cited for witchcraft, lxxiv 2.

St. Martin is ordained Bishop of Tours, and flourishes A.D. 383, 61 A, 62 A.

A.D. 372.

Fraomarius is sent by Valentinian into Britain on the breaking out of fresh disturbances about this time, lxxiv 2.

Apollinaris Bishop of Laodicea flourishes, 92 A.

A.D. 373.

St. Athanasius Bishop of Alexandria dies.

A.D. 374.

Gratian Aug. III. and Equitius, Consuls, 63 *n* [z], 74 A [12].

The Saxons make a descent upon Britain, lxxiii 2, *n* [k], lxxiv 1, 63 A [45], *n* [a].

Auxentius Bishop of Milan dies, and Ambrosius is elected for his successor, 92 B.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 375.

After the consulate of Gratian and Equitius, 523 *n.*, St. Patric is born in Britain, 523 *n.*

The Emperor Valens commands all Monks to serve in war, and, on their refusal, orders them to be slain, 92 B, 703 D.

The Emperor Valentinian dies, and is succeeded by his sons Gratian and Valentinian, 61 C, *n* [c], 92 A B C, 115 C, 296, 703 D E.

Gratian and Valentinian the younger having divided the Empire between them, the Celtic tribes, Iberia, and the Britannic Island, are allotted to Gratian, lxxvi 2.

A.D. 376.

The Huns expel the Goths, who are received by the Emperor Valens, 92 B, 703 D E.

A.D. 378.

The Goths defeat the Emperor Valens, and establish themselves in France, 92 B, 703 E.

The Emperor Valens dies, 92 B, 115 C.

St. Jerome brings his Chronicle, in continuation of Eusebius, down to this year, lxxxi 2, *n* [n], xcix 1, 62 A.

A.D. 379.

Theodosius the Great is chosen by the Emperor Gratian for his colleague, 92 C, 115 D, 703 E; he subdues the Huns, and expels the Goths from Thrace, 92 C, 703 E.

A.D. 380.

Gratian Aug. V. and Theodosius Aug., Consuls, 92 C.

Theophilus, afterwards Bishop of Alexandria, composes his Paschal Canon beginning from the second year of the Emperor Gratian, 92 C.

Theodosius takes from the Arians the churches which they had held for forty years, 92 C.

A.D. 381.

The Synod of Constantinople is held by 150 Bishops, against Macedonius and Eudoxius, Damasus then being Bishop of Rome, 61 D, 92 C, 99 A, 296 [29], 228 A.

A.D. 382.

Clemens Maximus repels the Picts and Scots, making incursions into Britain, lxxxii 1, *n* [a], lxxxii 2, *n* [m], cii 1.

Martin, Bishop of Tours, flourishes, 61 A, 62 A.

A.D. 383.

The Emperor Theodosius associates his son Arcadius in the Empire, 92 C, 704 D.

Maximus excites the soldiers in Britain against the Emperor Gratian, then occupied with the war against the Alemanni, and who had made himself odious to the army by favouring the Alani, lxxvi 2, lxxxi 1 *bis*. The army in Britain revolt, and Maximus, being proclaimed Emperor by the soldiers, passes thence into Gaul, lxix 2, *n* [g], lxx 1, lxxii 1, *n* [a], lxxvi 2, lxx 1, *n* [b], lxxii 1, xcix 1, cii 1, 9 D, 10 A, 60 C, 61 A B C, *n* [c], 62 A, 92 C, 115 D, *nn* [g h], 116 A, 284 D, 296, 501 B, 704 A, 705 A. Gratian, betrayed by Merobaudes, is overcome by Maximus, and put to flight at Paris, lxx 1, lxxii 1, 62 A. Gratian is slain at Lyons, lxxii 1, lxxx 1, lxxxii 1, cii 1 2, 61 A, 62 A, 92 C, 116 A, *n* [a], 297, 704 A. The Gauls are subdued by Maximus, 501 B.

Gratian being slain by Maximus, Theodosius obtains the Empire of the Roman World, A. U. C. 1136, lxxx 1, cii 2, 92 D, 704 A.

Valentinian II. succeeds his brother Gratian, 116 A.

A.D. 384.

Richomeres and Clearchus, Consuls, lxxxii 1.

Victor is made partner in the Empire by his father Maximus, lxxxii 1.

Maximus enters the city of Treves, xcix 1; he fixes the seat of his Government there, cii 1, 9 D.

Ithacius accuses Priscillianus and his companions before Maximus, C 1.

A.D. 385.

Maximus, fearing Theodosius, makes a treaty with Valentinian, lxxxii 2, *n* [o].

Priscillianus and his followers are condemned at Treves, C 1; the Manicheans there are exterminated by Maximus, lxxxii 2, C 1.

A.D. 386.

Martin Bishop of Tours comes to Maximus, cii 2.

Valentinian, at the solicitation of his mother Justina, favours the Arians, and persecutes Ambrosius, 92 D.

A.D. 387.

Ambrosius discovers the relics of St. Gervais and St. Protais the Martyrs, 92 D.

Maximus, having collected a large army from Britain and the neighbouring Gauls and Celti, goes into Italy, and expels thence the Emperor Valentinian II., lxxx 1, lxxxi 1, 9 D, 92 C D, 704 A. Under pretext of allowing no innovation against the national faith, he breaks the treaty he had made with Valentinian, lxxxi 1, lxxxii 2. Valentinian yields to the authority of Maximus, lxxxi 2; and flies to Theodosius, lxxxii 2, 116 A, 704 A.

Theodosius receives Valentinian kindly, lxxx 1, 92 D, 116 A. They lead an army into Italy, lxxxii 2.

A.D. 388.

Theodosius Aug. II. and Cynegius, Consuls, lxxxii 1.

Theodosius and Valentinian defeat Maximus, who is slain near Aquileia, lxxii 1, lxxx 1, lxxxii 1 2, cii 2, 9 D, 62 A, 92 D, 116 A, 297, 704 A. Valentinian is restored to the Empire, lxxx 1, lxxxii 2, 61 C, 92 D, 116 A, 297, 704 A. Victor, who had been made partner in the Empire by his father Maximus, is slain at Vienne in Gaul by Arbogastes, lxxii 1, *n* [b], lxxx 2, lxxxii 1, 62 A. Andragathius, the general of Maximus, is drowned, lxxx 2.

Many of the Britons whom Maximus had brought with him into Gaul refuse to return to Britain, and establish themselves in Armorica, 9 C D, 61 A B, *n* [d], 92 D E, 704 A, 705 A.

A.D. 390.

Valentinianus Aug. IV. and Neoterius, Consuls, 523, *n* [i].

St. Patric is sold to slavery in Ireland, 523, *n* [i].

A.D. 392.

The Emperor Valentinian II. is slain, 92 D.

St. Jerome brings his ecclesiastical history down to the 14th year of the Emperor Theodosius, 92 E, 93 A.

A.D. 393.

Chrysanthus is appointed Vicarius of the British Islands, lxxxi 1, xcix 1, *n* [c].

St. Jerome writes against Jovinianus, xcix 1, *n* [c].

A.D. 394.

Ninias, a Briton, educated at Rome, is ordained to the Bishoprick of the Southern Picts by Siricius, 176 A, *n* [a], 284, *n* [a], 303, 776 2, *nn* [d i].

Digitized by Google

A. D. 395.

The Emperor Theodosius dies, 92 D, 93 A, 115 A; his two sons succeed him, Honorius being made Emperor of the West, and Arcadius Emperor of the East, 93 A, 115 A, 704 D.

A. D. 396.

Britain, having been drained of its military forces and the flower of its inhabitants by the usurper Maximus, is left exposed to the incursions of its neighbours, the Picts and Scots, 9 C D, 10 A, 57 B, 61 B, 92 D, 117 B, 705 A B.

* The Britons, still harassed by the incursions of the Picts and Scots, about this time, send ambassadors to Rome asking for military succour, and a legion being thereupon sent to their assistance by Stilicho, the invaders are repressed, 10 A B, 62 B, 93 B, n^{c}, 118 A, 297, 501 C, 705 B. The Britons, by the advice of the Romans, repair the trench or rampart for future protection, 10 B, 93 B, 118 A, 705 B.

A. D. 397.

St. Martin Bishop of Tours dies, 61 A, 62 A, 298.

Ambrosius Bishop of Milan dies, 61 C, 92 D.

A. D. 400.

Fl. Stilicho and Aurelianus, Consuls, xcviii 1, n^{k}, 76 D.

Pelagius, a Briton, spreads his heretical doctrines, lxxxii 2, n^{r}, 297.

A. D. 402.

Theodosius the younger is declared Cæsar by his father Arcadius, 93 A.

The Roman legion being recalled from Britain, the Scots and Picts return, 10 B, 118 B, 501 C.

A. D. 403.

The Goths invade Italy, 93 A, 704 D.

Pope Innocent sends a decretal letter to Victricius Archbishop of Rouen, 297 [13].

A. D. 405.

Stilicho II. and Anthemius, Consuls, xcviii 1, n^{l}, c 1, n^{c}.

The Pelagian heresy continues, ci 2, n^{n}.

Pope Innocent dedicates the Church of the Martyrs Gervais and Protais about this time, 93 A.

A. D. 406.

Arcadius Aug. VI. and Probus, Consuls, lxxviii 1.

The Vandals, with the Suevi and Alani, harass the Transalpine nations, and become formidable even to the armies in Britain, lxxviii 1.

A. D. 407.

Honorius Aug. VII. and Theodosius II., the younger, Consuls, lxxvii 2, lxxxii 1. The Vandals, Suevi, and Alani penetrate into Gaul, 93 A, 116 C, n^{h}, 704 D E.

Chrysanthus becomes Bishop of the Novatians on the death of Sisinnus, lxxxi 1.

The army in Britain revolts, lxxxiii 2; and the soldiers place Marcus on the Imperial throne, lxxv 2, n^{k}, lxxvii 2, lxxxi 2; having dispatched him for not assenting to their designs they invest Gratian, a native of Britain, with the Purple, lxxv 2, lxxvii 2, lxxx 2, 116 C, 704 E.

Gratian is deposed and killed by the soldiers four months after his investiture, lxxv 2, n^{k}, lxxvii 2, lxxx 2, lxxxi 2, 116 D, n^{k}, 704 E. Constantine usurps the Empire in Britain, leaves the Island, and passes into Gaul, lxxv 2, n^{l}, lxxvii 2, lxxviii 1, lxxx 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 1, lxxxiii 2, 61 C, n^{s}, 116 D, 117 A, 704 E; he appoints Justinian and Neovigastes to command the troops among the Celti, and leaves Britain, lxvii 2, lxxv 2, lxxxi 2; arrives at Bononia, and, conciliating the troops, thinks himself secure of the Empire, lxxv 2, lxxvii 2, lxxx 2, lxxxi 2; collects a fleet of ships and an army, and invades Spain and Gaul, lxxxii 2, lxxxiii 2, n^{f}.

A. D. 408.

The death of Alaric and usurpation of Constantine are reported in Ravenna, lxxvi 2, lxxvii 1. Stilicho, disappointed of his Illyrian expedition, comes to Rome, lxxvii 1; he sends Sarus against Constantine, lxxvii 2. Sarus meets Justinian the Præfect with his forces, and kills him, lxxvii 2; he besieges Constantine in the city of Valentia, lxxxvii 2. Neovigastes seeks amity with Sarus, but is put to death by him, lxxvii 2. Constantine appoints Edovinchus, a Frank, and Gerontius, a Briton, his commanders, lxxvii 2. Sarus retreats from Valentia, after a siege of seven days, lxxvii 2; escapes into Italy, lxxvii 2. The Vandals and the Alani waste that part of Gaul devastated by the incursions of the Saxons, lxxxii 2. The Romans, under Constantine, defeat the Vandals and other barbarians, lxxviii 1. Constantine places garrisons on the Alps to cut off the passage of the barbarians into Gaul, lxxxviii 1; he makes his son Constans, who had been a monk, Cæsar, and despatches him into Iberia, lxxviii 1, lxxx 2; he sends an embassy to Honorius, excusing his elevation as the act of the soldiers, and requests a share of the Empire, lxxv 1, lxxvii 1. Honorius sends him an Imperial robe, lxxvii 1.

Arcadius dies, and his son Theodosius II. succeeds him as Emperor of the East, 93 A D, 119 A, 297, 704 E, 705 D.

A. D. 409.

Constans, having settled the affairs in Iberia, returns to his father Constantine, leaving Gerontius there as general, lxxviii 2. Berenianus and Didymius, relations of Honorius, being brought before Constantine, are put to death, lxxvii 1, lxxviii 2, lxxx 2. Constans is again sent into Iberia, and takes with him Justus as his general, lxxviii 2. Gerontius gains over the soldiers, and revolts against Constantine, lxxviii 2.

Alaric King of the Goths besieges Rome, and, having partly burned and sacked the city, becomes master thereof, 24th August, in the year 1162 of its foundation; the Goths evacuate Rome within a few days after its conquest, and Alaric dies in the following year, lxxx 2, lxxxiii 2, 93 A, 116 C, 117 A, 297 *bis*, 501 B, 705 A.

The Britons, and some of the Celtic nations, revolt from the Empire of the Romans, lxxviii 2.

The people of Britain take up arms, and free their cities from the invading barbarians, lxxviii 2. Armorica and the other provinces of Gaul, imitating the Britons, liberate themselves, and expel the Roman Præfects, lxxviii 2, lxxix 1.

A. D. 410.

The army of the Visigoths, under the conduct of Ataulphus, goes into Gaul, lxxxiii 2.

The power of Rome is weakened by the Goths, 117 A, 284 D, 297 *bis*, 501 B, 705 A. The Romans no longer have it in their power to recover Britain, so that from this time it remains subject to usurpers, lxxxiii 2. The strength of

* The first and second embassies from Britain to the Romans are severally assigned by Dr. Smith to the years 414 and 416, or 419. There are, however, good reasons for preferring A.D. 396 as the year in which the first assistance was furnished to the Britons by Stilicho; and the second succours were probably made by Aetius in the year 435, when the Romans began again to obtain some success in Gaul.

Digitized by Google

Britain is much reduced by the decay of the Roman power, lxxxii 2.

Honorius, having written letters to the cities in Britain, urges them to look to their own safety, lxxix 1, *n* [b].

Jovius comes to Honorius on the part of Constantine, requesting forgiveness for the murder of Didymius and Berenianus, lxxvii 1. Honorius being occupied with the troubles in Italy, Jovius departs on promise to return with Constantine and his forces from Iberia and Britain to assist in quelling the commotions in Italy and Rome, lxxvii 1.

A.D. 411.

Theodosius Aug. IV., sole Consul, lxxxii 1. Gerontius assassinates Constans Cæsar at Vienne, lxxx 2, lxxxii 1, 117 A B, 704 E; and causes Maximus to be elected Emperor, lxxx 2, lxxxii 1. Constans or Constantius, the General of Honorius, leads an army into Gaul, lxxx 2, lxxxii 1 2. Constantine and his son Julian, being defeated by him, are slain at Arles, lxxx 2, lxxxii 1 2, lxxxiii 2, 61 C, *n* [e], 117 A, 704 E. Gerontius is slain by his own soldiers, lxxx 2. Maximus, deprived of the Purple, escapes into Spain and there dies, lxxx 2.

A.D. 413.

Lucius, Consul, lxxxii 1.

Pelagius, a Briton, continues to corrupt the Church, and attracts many to his heretical doctrines, Cœlestius and Julianus being his coadjutors, lxxxii 1 2, xcix 2, *nn* [n p], c, *n* [c], c 2, *n* [k], ci 2, *n* [n], 93 A, 116 B, *nn* [c e f], 704 D.

A.D. 415.

Lucianus the Priest discovers the relics of St. Stephen the Martyr, and others, 93 B, *n* [a].

About this time St. Jerome writes his Epistle to Ctesiphon, xcix 1, *n* [e].

A.D. 417.

Paulus Orosius writes his History, lxxix 1, *n* [c].

A.D. 418.

Pharamund founds the kingdom of the Franks, 297 [40 48], 707 B.

* The remnant of the Romans in Britain, concealing their treasures in the earth, migrate to Gaul, 297, 502 E, 503 A.

A.D. 420.

St. Jerome dies, 30th September, 93 D, 117, *n* [b].

A.D. 423.

The Emperor Honorius dies at Ravenna, 93 A D. Theodosius II. becomes Emperor after the death of Honorius, 119 B, 297.

A.D. 424.

Valentinian, son of Constantius and Placidia, is created Cæsar by Theodosius, 76 D, 93 D, 94 A.

A.D. 425.

Theodosius Aug. XI. and Valentinian, Consuls, 77 C.

Valentinian III. receives the Purple at Ravenna, 76 D, 93 D, 94 A D, 284 D, 298, 703 D.

Guortigern reigns in Britain, 62 C, 77 C; he is oppressed through fear of the Picts and Scots, the Roman force, and Ambrosius, 62 C.

A.D. 428.

Felix and Taurus, Consuls, 77 C.

St. Patric departs from Menevia, 830 B.

Three Ceols, driven into exile from Germany, with Hors and Hengst, arrive in Britain, 62 C D [38]; Hors and Hengst, with the Saxons, come to Britain in three Ceols, 5 D, 94 C, 120 C, 121 B, 129 B, 165 D, 284 B D, 285 A, 298, 501 E, 503 A, 509 D, 510 A, 522, 523 A, 635 A, 707 D; Guortigern receives them kindly, 62 D, 63 A, *n* [a], 77 C, 126, *n* [a], 154 D, 503 A; he assigns them a district for their habitation, 13 C D, 94 C, 120 C D, *nn* [a b], 121 A, 298 *ter*, 501 D E, 502 C, 707 B, 710 B; the Britons under Guortigern their King invite the aid of the Saxons, 5 D, 13 C, 120 B, 298, 501 D E.

A.D. 429.

Florentius and Dionysius, Consuls, lxxxii 1.

The Saxons send over to their countrymen for further assistance, 68 C, 121 B, 298, 707 C; they come to Britain in greater numbers, obtain for their residence a part of the island, and drive the Britons to the mountains, 121 C D, 127 B [5], *n* [a]. The Saxons enter into an alliance with the Picts, and turn their arms against the Britons, 14 A B, 94 C D, 121 B C, 126 B, *n* [a], 298, 503 A, 708 A. The Saxons, with their Prince Anschis, from Old Saxony, come to dwell in Britain, xxiv 2.

Agricola, son of Severianus a Pelagian Bishop, corrupts the churches of Britain, lxxxii 1. The Pelagian heresy disturbs the faith of the Britons, 94 D, 122 A, *n* [d]. The Britons demand the assistance of the Gallican Prelates against the Pelagian heresy, 122 B, *n* [a]. Germanus Bishop of Auxerre, with Lupus Bishop of Troyes, is sent to Britain by Pope Celestine to refute the Pelagian heresy, lxxxii 1, 50 C, *n* [c], 63 A, *n* [c], 94 D, 122 A B, *nn* [a f h], 123 A, 124 A B, 127 B C, *n* [b], 490 B, 709 A. The Vandals obtain possession of Africa, 94 A.

A.D. 430.

Theodosius Aug. XIII. and Valentinian Aug. III., Consuls, 71 C.

The Saxons and Picts engage the Britons in battle, 126; Germanus animates the Britons in their contest against the Picts and Saxons, and by raising shouts of "Alleluia" puts the enemy to flight, 70 B [25], 94 E, 126 C D, *n* [a], 127 A, 709 B. Guortigern refuses to listen to the advice of Germanus, and dies soon after, 70 B C, 708 B. Guortemir, son of Guortigern, succeeds to the kingdom, 68 D; he comes to Germanus, 68 D. Germanus returns to Gaul, 63 A, *n* [c].

The Vandals besiege Hippo, 94 A, 706 B. St. Augustine, bishop of that city, dies, 28th August, 94 A, 704 D.

A.D. 431.

Bassus and Antiochus, Consuls, lxxxii 1, 523 *n*.

Palladius is ordained Bishop to the Scots in Ireland by Pope Celestine, lxxxii 1, ci 2, 71 B, *n* [c], 94 A, 117, *n* [b], 119 B, *nn* [a b], 122, *n* [b], 123, *n* [a], 176, *n* [b], 284 D, 297, 503 A, 523 *n*., 706 A. On his return to Britain he dies in the land of the Picts, 51 C, 71 B.

A General Council is holden at Ephesus, 200 bishops being present, 228 A. Pope Leo I. confirms the Synod at Chalcedon, 297 [55].

A.D. 432.

Aetius and Valerius, Consuls, 523 *n*.

St. Patric, sent by Pope Celestine, comes to Britain, 71 C, 72 A; he enters Ireland, 72 A, 176, *n* [b]; is sent to convert the Scots after the death of Palladius, 71 C, 297, 523 *n*.; converts Ireland to the Christian Faith, 528 *n*.; becomes Archbishop of Ireland, 176, *n* [b], 528 *n*.

Bishop Ninias dies, and is buried at Whitherne in Galloway, 179 A, *n*., 303, 776 [2], *nn* [l n].

Pope Celestine dies, 71 C, *n* [d].

---

* The Saxon Chronicle appears to be the earliest authority for this event.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 435.

About this time the Britons renew their application to the Romans for assistance against their enemies, and a Legion being sent over to Britain (by the Patrician Aetius) the invaders are repulsed, 10 C D, 11 A, 62 B, 93 C, 118 B C, 705 C.

A.D. 436.

The Roman Legion being recalled from Britain, the Romans announce their intention of not returning, and advise the Britons to rely on their own resources, 118 D; having assisted them in repairing and fortifying the wall of stone, the Romans finally take leave of Britain, 10 C, 11 A, 93 C, 118 D, 119 A, 195 B, 705 C. The departure of the Romans being known, the invaders return to harass the Britons, 11 B C, 119 A, 705 C D.

A.D. 437.

The Britons, under the conduct of Ambrosius Aurelius, about this time obtain a signal victory over the Saxons, 5 D, 15 A, *n* [a], 95 C, 121 D E, 122 A, *n* [a], 708 C.

The battle of Catguoloph, and the difference between Guitolinus and Ambrosius, 77 C.

A.D. 439.

Eudoxia, wife of the Emperor Theodosius II., brings from Jerusalem the relics of St. Stephen the Martyr, 94 C.

Carthage is taken from the Romans by Genseric, King of the Vandals, on the 22d of October, 94 A.

A.D. 441.

The Emperor Theodosius loses the empire of Britain, 705 D.

The Romans cease to rule in Britain, 61 C, *n* [h], 62 C, 117 A, *n* [a], 284 D, 297 *bis*, 501 B, 705, *n* [a].

Britain is subjugated to the Saxons in the 18th year of Theodosius, lxxxii 2, *n* [v].

A.D. 442.

Blædla and Attila, kings of the Huns, ravage Thrace and Illyria, 94 C, 705 E.

A.D. 445.

Blædla is slain by the treachery of his brother Attila, 705 E, 119 C.

Attila engages the Patrician Aetius in wars, 119 C, 297, 705 E.

The Britons, harassed by the Picts and Scots, as well as by famine, flee to the mountains, 11 D, 12 A, *n* [a], 13 B, 14 D, 94 B, 119 D, 121 D, 122 A, 708 C.

A.D. 446.

Fl. Aetius III. and Q. Aurelius Symmachus, Consuls, 94 B C, 119 B.

Constantinople wasted with famine and plague, its walls and towers fall down, 119 C, *n* [d], 705 E.

The Picts invade Britain, the Britons send embassies to the Romans, 10 A B C, 62 B; with letters to Aetius, detailing their sufferings, and requesting assistance, but the Romans refuse to help them, 11 D, 12 A, 94 B C, 119 B, 297, 705 D.

A.D. 447.

An eclipse of the sun, 23d Dec., 830 A, *n* [e].

The Britons, being denied assistance from the Romans, 94 B C, 705 D, resolve to expel the invaders, 12 A, 119 D; they suppress the ravages of the enemy, 119 D. The famine is succeeded by great abundance in the Island, 12 B, 120 A, 706 B. The Britons degenerate into great vices, 12 C; a plague destroys numbers, 13 B, 120 A B.

Germanus Bishop of Auxerre undertakes his second mission into Britain on account of the Pelagian heresy, 50 B, 63 A, *n* [c], 94 D; he comes to Britain with Severus Bishop of Treves, 51 B, *n* [c], 71 C, 127 C, *n* [b], 709 B C.

A.D. 448.

Germanus returns into Gaul, 63, *n* [c], 71 A, 127 B, 128 B; he is well received at Ravenna by Valentinian and Placidia, and dies there, 63, *n* [c], 94 E, 127, *n* [b], 128 B, *n* [a], 709.

* A.D. 449.

Theodoret Bishop of Cyrus flourishes, c 2, *n* [c]; about this time he writes against Eutyches and Dioscorus Bishop of Alexandria, 95 A B.

A.D. 450.

The Emperor Theodosius II. dies at Constantinople, 93 D.

Marcianus receives the Empire of the East, 94 C, 120 C, *n* [a], 284 D, 298, 503 A.

A.D. 451.

A General Council is holden at Chalcedon, 630 bishops being present, 228 A.

Placidia, mother of Valentinian, dies at Rome, 94 C.

A.D. 453.

Pope Leo I. assents to the computation of the Eastern Churches concerning the celebration of Easter in the year 455; viz. on the 24th April, 830 B, *n* [d].

A.D. 454.

St. Bridget the Virgin is born, 830 B, *n* [e].

Aetius is slain by the hands of Valentinian, 95 A.

A.D. 455.

The Emperor Valentinian III. is slain, 93 D, 94 C, 95 A, 128 B, 709 D.

Prosper Aquitanus ends his Chronicle in this year, lxxii 1, *n* [b].

† The Britons fight against Hengst and Hors and the Saxons at Aylesford, 299, 503 B, 523 A, 708 C. Categern the son of Guortigern is slain, 69 A, 708 C. Hors is slain by Guortemir in battle against the Britons, 68 D, 69 A, 121 B, 299, 503 B, 523 A, 635 A, 708 D; by Guortemir, 68 D, 69 A, Hengst obtains the victory, and begins to reign with his son Aesc in Kent, 299, 523 A, 635 A, 708 A C D, *n* [a], 709 A, 719 B.

A.D. 457.

Constantinus and Rufus, Consuls, 76 D.

The Emperor Marcianus dies, 94 C.

Leo is proclaimed Emperor of the East, 95 A.

The Britons are conquered by Hengst and his son Aesc at Crayford, and flee to London, 299 *bis*, 503 B, 523 B, 708 E, [A.D. 456, 299 [20].]

---

* The coming of the Saxons to Britain, according to Beda, the Saxon Chronicle, and later authorities, should be placed under the year 449; but as the chronological data found in the Historia Britonum appear to be more consistent with other statements in Gildas, Nennius, and Beda, they have been followed in this abstract. See A.D. 428.

† The Historia Britonum mentions four battles fought by Gourtemir against the Saxons, but no attempt is there made to assign dates to them. The dates of the battles occurring under the years 455, 457, 465, and 473 respectively, derive their chief authority from the Saxon Chronicle. The aid of cotemporary annals is wanting to test the accuracy of these dates, as well as those of the subsequent transactions of the Britons and Saxons to the close of the century.

Digitized by Google

Guortimer dies, 708 D; is buried at Lincoln, 69 A.

* St. Patric dies, 72 C, *n* [d], 523 D, 830 B, *n* [f].

Victorius or Victorinus of Aquitain forms his Paschal Cycle, 95 B.

---

* The annals of Tigernach place the death of St. Patric in A.D. 493, Marianus Scotus in A.D. 491, but the Cambrian and Ulster annals seem to assign that event to A.D. 457.

The Excerpts from the Chronicle of Marianus, given in the Note at p. 523 of this Volume, relative to St. Patric, will be more complete by the insertion of the following additional notices, supplied from Dr. Pertz' edition of the manuscript which has been recently discovered at Rome.

A.D. 375. After the consulate of Gratian and Equitius.

St. Patric is born in Britain. (See Note, p. 523.)

A.D. 390. Valentinian junior Aug. IV. et Nesterius.

Sanctus Patricius genere Brittus, cum esset 16 annorum venditur in Hibernia ad Milcon Regem Dalnaraede; cui sex annis servivit, et ab Angelo Victore semper consolabatur, de lapide quodam cum eo loquens, qui ibi manet.

Sanctus Patricius reddit massam auream domino suo per se. Cum enim dominus ejus noluit eum dimittere nisi pro massa aurea, servavit Patricius præcepto Victoris Angeli quidam porcorum quorum erat pastor, qui fodit massam. (Mariani Chron. a. 410, edit. Pertz, p. 530.)

A.D. 395. Olybrius et Probinus.

Cum Sanctum Patricium noluit dominus suus dimittere, nisi pro massa aurea, servavit Sanctus Patricius præcepto Victoris Angeli quidam porcorum, quorum custos fuit Patricius et pastor; qui fodit massam auream quam Sanctus Patricius domino suo pro se. (Mariani Chron. a. 416, edit. Pertz, p. 531.)

A.D. 403. Theodosius junior Aug. et Rumorides.

Sanctus Patricius cum esset triginta annorum, veniens Turoniam, tonditur a Sancto Martino tonsura monachica, quia servilem tonsuram antea hucusque habuit. Deinde trans Alpes ivit in occidentalem partem australem Italiæ ad Germanum episcopum civitatis nomine Alsiodorus, et legit apud eum triginta annis divinam scripturam in insula nomine Alanensis. (Mariani Chron. a. 424, edit. Pertz, p. 531.)

A.D. 491. Olybrius junior Consul.

Sanctus Patricius Hiberniæ archiepiscopus, annorum 132 (*corr.* 122), beatissimo fine obiit. Annorum 16 venditur, 6 annis in servitute, 40 in Romanis partibus, 70 (*corr.* 60) annis in Hibernia prædicavit. (Mariani Chron. a. 513, edit. Pertz, p. 536.)

From the above it will appear that if St. Patric's residence in Ireland be extended to about 60 years from his mission in A.D. 432, his death should be placed in A.D. 491, according to the statement of Marianus; but if his age be there correctly given, 122 years will carry the year of his death onward to A.D. 497, four years beyond the date given in the annals of Tigernach, i. e. A.D. 493, and the period of his Irish prelacy would thus reach to nearly 65 years. On the other hand, if his death be properly assigned to A.D. 457, according to the Ulster and Cambrian annals, his age would not exceed 82 years, and the period of his preaching among the Irish must be limited to rather less than 25 years: thus—

St. Patric born		A.D. 375.
About ætat. 16 is sold to slavery	say 15¼ years	A.D. 390
About 6 years in servitude	say 5¼	A.D. 395.
About ætat. 30 goes into Italy	say 7¼	A.D. 403.
Studies there about 30 years, and then is sent by Pope Celestine to convert the Irish, being in his 58th year	say 29½	A.D. 432.
Resides nearly 25 years in Ireland, and there dies	say 24½	
	Ætat. 81¾	A.D. 457.

A.D. 458.

St. Dewi is born, 830 B.

Theodoret about this time writes his Ecclesiastical History from the end of Eusebius' work to his own times, *i.e.* to the reign of Leo, during which he dies, 95 A B.

A.D. 462.

Loigere King of Ireland dies, 72 A, *n* [a].

A.D. 465.

Hengst and his son Aesc overcome the Britons near Wippedesfleote (Ebbsfleet?), 68, *n* [g], 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D, [A.D. 461, 299 [39].] Wipped, a Saxon thane, is slain, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D E.

A.D. 468.

Benignus Bishop of Armach dies, 830 B, *n* [g].

Euric King of the Visigoths endeavours to obtain possession of Gaul, lxxxiii 2. The Emperor Anthemius asks aid from the Britons on the Loire against him, lxxxiii 2; their King Rhiothimus, with 12,000 men, arrives in Bourges, lxxxiii 2.

Arvandus, præfect of the Gauls, is accused of sending letters to Euric, dissuading him from peace with the Emperor Anthemius, and encouraging him against the Britons (on the Loire), c 2, ci 1.

A.D. 469.

Euric heads a numerous army against Rhiothimus, and subdues him, lxxxiii 2. Rhiothimus, having lost a great part of his army, flies to the Burgundians, lxxxiii 2.

A.D. 473.

Hengst and his son Aesc fight against the Britons, and put them to flight, 299, 503 A B, 523 B, 709 A D.

A.D. 474.

The Emperor Leo dies, 95 A. Zeno becomes Emperor, 95 B.

A.D. 476.

Odoacer King of the Goths having obtained possession of Rome, the Empire in the West is lost, 95 B.

A.D. 477.

Aelle comes to Britain with his sons Cymen, Wlencing, and Cissa, they land at Cymenes-ora, with three ships, and put the Britons to flight at Andreds-lea, 300, *n* [k], 503 B C, 523 C, 710 A B.

A.D. 481.

Theodoric son of Triarius dies, and Theodoric surnamed Valamer obtains the kingdom of the Goths, and ravages Macedonia and Thessaly, 95 B.

A.D. 482.

St. Benedict the abbot flourishes about this time, 95 E, 300.

A.D. 484.

Huneric King of the Vandals persecutes the Catholic Bishops, 95 B.

A.D. 485.

Aelle overcomes the Britons at Mearcrædsburn, 300, 503 C, 523, 710 B.

A.D. 488.

Hengst dies, having reigned thirty-four years, 51 D, 73 A, 503 C, 523 C, 710 B. Aesc succeeds his father, 300, 503 C, 523 C, 710 C. Hengst being dead, Ochta his son goes over to the Kingdom of the Cantuarii, 73 A, 154 D, 505 C.

O O

Digitized by Google

A.D. 491.

Olybrius junior, Consul, 523 D.

The Emperor Zeno dies, 95 B, 523 D. Anastasius is proclaimed Emperor, 95 C, 710 C.

Aelle first King of the South Saxons presides over all the provinces south of the Humber, 154 A, 343, 510 D, 548 E, 713 C, 792; with his son Cissa he besieges Andreds-cester, and slays all the Britons there, 300 *n.*, 503 C, 523 D, 723 D, 710 C D.

A.D. 495.

Cerdic, with Cynric his son, come to Britain in five ships, and put the Britons to flight at Cerdics-ora, 300, 503 C D, 524 A, *n* [a], 710 E, 711 A E, 764, 774 2.

A.D. 498.

Decius Paulinus and Johannes Scytha, Consuls, 77 *n* [ii].

Thrasamundus King of the Vandals closes the Catholic churches in Africa about this time, and drives 220 bishops as exiles into Sardinia, 95 C.

Digitized by Google

It would be unjust to close these prefatory pages without acknowledging the great services which the Editor has received from the Rev. John Sharpe, Rector of Castle Eaton, the Rev. John S. Brewer of King's College, London, and the Rev. Joseph Stevenson of Durham, and William Hardy, Esq., of the Duchy of Lancaster, to each of whom he has to record his grateful thanks for the valuable and ready assistance which they have rendered throughout the Work.

To Sir Henry Ellis, K.H., Principal of the British Museum, Sir F. Madden, K.H., Keeper of the Manuscripts, and John Holmes, Esq., his particular thanks are also due.

To Edward Hawkins, Esq., Samuel Birch, Esq., and Charles Newton, Esq., he has to return his best thanks; but he has more particularly to acknowledge his obligations to Mr. Newton for his valuable additions to the Roman Inscriptions, and for revising the sheets of that portion of the Work.

His thanks are also due to Dr. Bandinell of the Bodleian Library, and to Professor Ramsey and the other gentlemen of the Hunter Museum at Glasgow, for their permission to take casts of all the British and Roman British Coins in their collection.

To J. Y. Akerman, Esq., John Brumell, Esq., James Cove Jones, Esq., Charles Roach Smith, Esq., the Rev. T. F. Dymock, and many others, he has to return his thanks for their kindness in lending coins from their valuable cabinets to be engraved in this Work.

It is impossible to omit offering a grateful acknowledgment to Her Majesty's Printers for the zealous care, skill, and assiduity which they have shown during the progress of this Work. Mr. Petrie felt deeply his obligation to them, and intended to acknowledge it publicly.

T. DUFFUS HARDY.

Record Office, Tower,
6th July 1848.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

EX

SCRIPTORIBUS GRÆCIS ATQUE LATINIS

EXCERPTA

DE BRITANNIA.[a]

GEOGRAPHICA.

EX HERODOTO.[b]

Περὶ δὲ τῶν ἐν τῇ Εὐρώπῃ τῶν πρὸς ἑσπέρην ἐσχατιέων ἔχω μὲν οὐκ ἀτρεκέως λέγειν· . . . οὔτε νήσους οἶδα Κασσιτερίδας ἐούσας, ἐκ τῶν ὁ κασσίτερος ἡμῖν φοιτᾶ.

EX ARISTOTELE.[c]

Ὧν ἔξω [τῶν Στηλῶν] περιῤῥέει τὴν γῆν ὁ Ὠκεανός, ἐν τούτῳ γε μὴν, νῆσοι μέγισταί τε τυγχάνουσιν οὖσαι δύο, Βρετανικαὶ λεγόμεναι, Ἄλβιον καὶ Ἰέρνη, τῶν προϊστορημένων μείζους, ὑπὲρ τοὺς Κελτοὺς κείμεναι· τούτων δὲ οὐκ ἐλάττους, ἥ τε Ταπροβάνη, πέραν Ἰνδῶν, λοξὴ πρὸς τὴν οἰκουμένην, καὶ ἡ Φεβὸλ καλουμένη κατὰ τὸν Ἀῤῥαβικὸν κειμένη κόλπον· οὐκ ὀλίγαι δὲ μικραὶ περὶ τὰς Βρετανικὰς καὶ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν, κύκλῳ περιεστεφάνωνται τὴν οἰκουμένην ταύτην, ἣν δὴ νῆσον εἰρήκαμεν.

EX POLYBIO.[d]

Ἴσως γὰρ δή τινες ἐπιζητήσουσι, πῶς, πεποιημένοι τὸν πλεῖσλον λόγον ὑπὲρ τῶν κατὰ Λιβύην καὶ καθ' Ἰβηρίαν τόπων, οὔτε περὶ τοῦ καθ' Ἡρακλείους σήλας σλόμαλος οὐδὲν ἐπὶ πλεῖον εἰρήκαμεν, οὔτε περὶ τῆς ἔξω θαλάττης, καὶ τῶν ἐν ταύτῃ συμβαινόντων ἰδιωμάτων· οὐδὲ μὴν περὶ τῶν Βρεττανικῶν νήσων, καὶ τῆς τοῦ κατλιτέρου κατασκευῆς, ἔτι δὲ τῶν ἀργυρείων καὶ χρυσείων τῶν κατὰ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν, ὑπὲρ ὧν οἱ συγγραφεῖς, ἀμφισβητοῦντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, τὸν πλεῖσλον διατίθενται λόγον.

EX DIODORO SICULO.[e]

Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἑξῆς εἴκοσι καὶ τρισὶ βίβλοις τὰς λοιπὰς ἁπάσας κατετάξαμεν, μέχρι τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ συσλάνλος πολέμου Ῥωμαίοις πρὸς Κελτούς, καθ' ὃν ἡγούμενος Γάϊος Ἰούλιος Καῖσαρ, ὁ διὰ τὰς

HERODOTUS.[b]

Of the extremities of Europe towards the west I cannot speak with certainty, . . . nor am I acquainted with the islands Cassiterides, from which tin is brought to us.

ARISTOTLE.[c]

Without which, [the Pillars of Hercules,] the ocean flows round the earth; in this ocean, however, are two islands, and those very large, called Bretannic, Albion and Ierne, which are larger than those before mentioned and lie beyond the Celti; and other two not less than these, Taprobane, beyond the Indians, lying obliquely in respect of the main land, and that called Phebol, situate over against the Arabic Gulf; moreover not a few small islands, around the Bretannic Isles and Iberia, encircle as with a diadem this earth, which we have already said to be an island.

POLYBIUS.[d]

Perhaps indeed some will enquire why, having made so long a discourse concerning places in Libya and Iberia, we have not spoken more fully of the outlet at the Pillars of Hercules, nor of the exterior sea, and of the peculiarities which occur therein, nor yet indeed of the Bretannic Isles, and the working of tin; nor again, of the gold and silver mines of Iberia; concerning which writers, controverting each other, have discoursed very largely.

DIODORUS SICULUS.[e]

In the next twenty-three books we have arranged all the remaining events until the beginning of the war waged by the Romans against the Celti; in which Caius Julius Cæsar, who for his exploits has been addressed as a god, having the command, subdued the greatest and most warlike nations of the

[a] Excerpta nostra, ordine quo scripta fuisse censentur observato, Geographica, Historica, et Miscellanea, sub titulis suis quæque exhibenda duximus. Hanc autem distributionem non omnino servatam esse fatendum erit, quia Geographica inter Historica et vice versa Historica inter Geographica aut Miscellanea hinc inde inveniantur: sed, cum collectanea ex opere quovis discerpere minime visum sit, id æquo animo toleraturos lectores æstimavimus; quoniam tali ex dispositione, si non omnia, partem certe longe maximam eorum quæ ad caput quodvis spectarent in unum congerere licuerit.

Quod ad locorum nomina situsque attinet, cum persæpe apud Ptolemæum cæterosque prorsus sint incerta; Camdeni, Horsleii, aliorumque qui in sterili hoc agro desudavere conjecturas, in indice Geographico exhibere satis habuimus.

[b] Herodoti Historiarum libro III°. § 115. Ed. Schweighaeus. Argentorati, 1796.
Floruit Herodotus anno ante Christum natum 445.

[c] Aristotelis de Mundo capite III°. Ed. Kappii, Altenb. 1792.
Floruit Aristoteles An. A.C. 345.

[d] Polybii Historiarum lib. III. c. 57. Ed. Schweighaeus. Lipsiæ, 1789.
Claruit Polybius An. A.C. 160.

[e] Diodori Siculi Bibliothecæ Historicæ lib. I. c. 4. Ed. Dindorfii, Lipsiæ, 1828.
Floruit Diodorus Siculus An. A.C. 44.

Digitized by Google

πράξεις προσαγορευθεὶς θεὸς, κατεπολέμησε μὲν τὰ πλεῖστα καὶ μαχιμώτατα τῶν Κελτῶν ἔθνη, προεβίβασε δὲ τὴν ἡγεμονίαν τῆς Ῥώμης μέχρι τῶν Βρετανικῶν νήσων.

[a]Τοῦτο γὰρ τὸ μέρος [ὁ Ἀράβιος κόλπος] τῆς οἰκουμένης καὶ τὸ περὶ τὰς Βρετανικὰς νήσους καὶ τὴν ἄρκτον ἥκιστα πέπλωκεν ὑπὸ τὴν κοινὴν ἀνθρώπων ἐπίγνωσιν. ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν τῶν πρὸς ἄρκτον κεκλιμένων μερῶν τῆς οἰκουμένης τῶν συναπτόντων τῇ διὰ ψύχος ἀνοικήτῳ διέξιμεν ὅταν τὰς Γαΐου Καίσαρος ἀναγράφωμεν πράξεις. οὗτος γὰρ τὴν Ῥωμαίων ἡγεμονίαν εἰς ἐκεῖνα τὰ μέρη πορρωτάτω προβιβάσας πάντα τὸν πρότερον ἀγνοούμενον τόπον ἐποίησε πεσεῖν εἰς σύνταξιν ἱστορίας.

[b]Ἐπεὶ δὲ περὶ τοῦ καλὰ τὴν Λιβύην ὠκεανοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ νήσων διήλθομεν, μεταβιβάσομεν τὸν λόγον ἐπὶ τὴν Εὐρώπην· κατὰ γὰρ τὴν Γαλατίαν τὴν παρωκεανῖτιν καταντικρὺ τῶν Ἑρκυνίων ὀνομαζομένων δρυμῶν, οὓς μεγίστους ὑπάρχειν παρειλήφαμεν τῶν κατὰ τὴν Εὐρώπην, νῆσοι πολλαὶ κατὰ τὸν ὠκεανὸν ὑπάρχουσιν, ὧν ἐστι [1]μεγίστη [2]ἡ Βρετανικὴ καλουμένη. αὕτη δὲ τὸ μὲν παλαιὸν ἀνεπίμικτος ἐγενέτο ξενικαῖς δυνάμεσιν· οὔτε γὰρ Διόνυσον οὔθ' Ἡρακλέα παρειλήφαμεν οὔτε τῶν ἄλλων ἡρώων ἢ δυνασλῶν ἐστρατευμένον ἐπ' αὐτὴν· καθ' ἡμᾶς δὲ Γάϊος Καῖσαρ ὁ διὰ τὰς πράξεις ἐπονομασθεὶς θεὸς πρῶτος τῶν μνημονευομένων ἐχειρώσατο τὴν νῆσον, καὶ τοὺς Βρετανοὺς καταπολεμήσας, ἠνάγκασε τελεῖν ὡρισμένους φόρους. ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν τούτων τὰς κατὰ μέρος πράξεις ἐν τοῖς οἰκείοις χρόνοις ἀναγράψομεν, περὶ δὲ τῆς νήσου καὶ τοῦ φυομένου καΐ' αὐτὴν [3]καττιτέρου νῦν διέξιμεν. αὕτη γὰρ τῷ σχημάλι τρίγωνος οὖσα παραπλησίως τῇ Σικελίᾳ τὰς πλευρὰς οὐκ ἰσοκώλους ἔχει. παρεκτεινούσης δὲ αὐτῆς παρὰ τὴν Εὐρώπην λοξῆς, τὸ μὲν ἐλάχιστον ἀπὸ τῆς ἠπείρου διεστηκὸς ἀκρωτήριον, ὃ καλοῦσι Κάνλιον, ὃ φασὶν ἀπέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς σλαδίους ὡς ἑκαλὸν, καθ' ὃν τόπον ἡ θάλασσα ποιεῖται τὸν ἔκρουν· τὸ δ' ἕτερον ἀκρωτήριον τὸ καλούμενον Βελέριον ἀπέχειν λέγεται τῆς ἠπείρου πλοῦν ἡμερῶν τεσσάρων, τὸ δ' ὑπολειπόμενον ἀνήκειν μὲν ἰσλοροῦσιν εἰς τὸ πέλαγος, ὀνομάζεσθαι δὲ Ὄρκαν. τῶν δὲ πλευρῶν τὴν μὲν ἐλαχίστην εἶναι σλαδίων ἑπτακισχιλίων πεντακοσίων, παρήκουσαν παρὰ τὴν Εὐρώπην, τὴν δὲ δευτέραν τὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ πορθμοῦ πρὸς τὴν κορυφὴν ἀνήκουσαν σλαδίων μυρίων πεντακισχιλίων, τὴν δὲ λοιπὴν σλαδίων δισμυρίων, ὥσλε τὴν πᾶσαν εἶναι τῆς νήσου περιφορὰν σλαδίων τετρακισμυρίων δισχιλίων πενλακοσίων. καὶοικεῖν δέ φασι τὴν Βρετλανικὴν αὐτόχθονα γένη καὶ τὸν παλαιὸν βίον ταῖς ἀγωγαῖς διατηροῦντα. ἅρμασι μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τοὺς πολέμους χρῶνλαι, καθάπερ οἱ παλαιοὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἥρωες ἐν τῷ Τρωϊκῷ πολέμῳ κεχρῆσθαι παραδέδονλαι, καὶ τὰς οἰκήσεις εὐτελεῖς ἔχουσιν, ἐκ τῶν καλάμων ἢ ξύλων κατὰ τὸ πλεῖσλον συγκειμένας· τήν τε συναγωγὴν τῶν σιλικῶν καρπῶν ποιοῦνλαι τοὺς σλάχυς αὐτοὺς ἀποτέμνοντες καὶ θησαυρίζοντες εἰς τὰς καταγείους οἰκήσεις· ἐκ δὲ τούτων τοὺς παλαιοὺς σλάχυς καθ' ἡμέραν τίλλειν, καὶ κατεργαζομένους ἔχειν τὴν τροφήν. τοῖς δὲ ἤθεσιν ἁπλοῦς εἶναι καὶ πολὺ κεχωρισμένους τῆς τῶν νῦν ἀνθρώπων ἀγχινοίας καὶ πονηρίας. τάς τε διαίτας εὐτελεῖς ἔχειν καὶ τῆς ἐκ τοῦ πλούτου γεννωμένης τρυφῆς πολὺ διαλλάτλοντας. εἶναι δὲ καὶ πολυάνθρωπον τὴν νῆσον, καὶ τὴν τοῦ ἀέρος ἔχειν διάθεσιν πανίελῶς καίεψυγμένην, ὡς ἂν ὑπ' αὐτὴν τὴν ἄρκλην κειμένην. βασιλεῖς τε καὶ δυνάσλας πολλοὺς ἔχειν, καὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους κατὰ τὸ πλεῖσλον εἰρηνικῶς διακεῖσθαι.

Ἀλλὰ περὶ μὲν τῶν κατ' αὐτὴν νομίμων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἰδιωμάλων τὰ καλὰ μέρος ἀναγράψομεν ὅταν ἐπὶ τὴν Καίσαρος γενομένην σλρατείαν εἰς Βρετλανίαν παραγενηθῶμεν, νῦν δὲ περὶ τοῦ κατ' αὐτὴν φυομένοῦ καττιλέρου διέξιμεν. τῆς γὰρ Βρετλανικῆς κατὰ τὸ ἀκρωτήριον τὸ καλούμενον Βελέριον οἱ κατοικοῦνλες φιλόξενοί τε διαφερόνλως εἰσὶ καὶ διὰ τὴν τῶν ξένων ἐμπόρων ἐπιμιξίαν ἐξημερωμένοι τὰς ἀγωγάς. οὗτοι τὸν καττίλερον κατασκευάζουσι φιλολέχνως ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν φέρουσαν αὐτὸν γῆν. αὕτη δὲ πετρώδης οὖσα, διαφυὰς ἔχει γεώδεις, ἐν αἷς τὸν πόρον κατεργαζόμενοι καὶ τήξανλες καθαίρουσιν. ἀποτυποῦνλες δ' εἰς ἀσλραγάλων ῥυθμοὺς κομίζουσιν εἴς τινα νῆσον προκειμένην μὲν τῆς Βρετλανικῆς, ὀνομαζομένην δὲ Ἰκλιν· κατὰ γὰρ τὰς ἀμπώτεις ἀναξηραινομένου τοῦ μεταξὺ τόπου, ταῖς ἁμάξαις εἰς ταύτην κομίζουσι δαψιλῆ τὸν καττίτερον. ἴδιον δὲ τι συμβαίνει περὶ τὰς πλησίον νήσους τὰς μεταξὺ κειμένας τῆς τε Εὐρώπης καὶ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς. κατὰ μὲν γὰρ τὰς πλημμυρίδας τοῦ μεταξὺ πόρου πληρουμένου νῆσοι φαίνονλαι, κατὰ δὲ τὰς ἀμπώτεις ἀποῤῥεούσης τῆς θαλάττης, καὶ πολὺν τόπον ἀναξηραι-

---

Celti, and advanced the dominion of Rome even to the Bretannic isles.

[a] For this part [about the Arabian Gulf] of the habitable earth, and that about the Bretannic isles and the north, have least fallen under the general cognizance of mankind; but concerning those tracts of the habitable earth verging towards the north, and adjoining that part which is uninhabited on account of the cold, we shall treat when we describe the exploits of Caius Cæsar; for he, advancing the empire of the Romans to the utmost in those regions, caused every place therein, till then unknown, to fall within the range of history.

[b] Since then we have treated of the ocean which washes Libya, and the islands therein, we will transfer our discourse to Europe. Opposite that part of Gaul which borders on the ocean, over against the forests named Hercynian, handed down to us as the largest in Europe, are many islands in the ocean, of which that called Britain is the greatest. This, of old, was never assailed by foreign force; for we have no tradition that Bacchus or Hercules, or any other of the heroes or mighty men, warred against it: but in our times Caius Cæsar, who for his exploits has been entitled a god, first of any on record, subjugated the island, and, having vanquished the Britons, compelled them to pay certain specified tributes. But the particular circumstances of these events we shall detail at their proper seasons; at present we will treat of the island and of the tin produced therein. This island being in form triangular, like Sicily, has its sides of unequal length; and itself stretching out by the side of Europe obliquely, its promontory nearest to the continent, which they call Cantium, is distant, they say, about an hundred stadia from the land, at which place the sea disembogues itself; the second promontory, which is called Belerium, is said to be distant from the continent four days' sail; that which remains runs up, as they relate, into the ocean, and is named Horca: moreover, of its sides, that the least, running along parallel to Europe, extends seven thousand five hundred stadia; the second side, running up from the strait to the vertex, extends fifteen thousand stadia; the third extends twenty thousand stadia: so that the whole circumference of the island contains forty-two thousand five hundred stadia. Further they say that its aboriginal tribes inhabit Britain, in their usages still preserving the primitive modes of life; for in their wars they use chariots, as the ancient Greek heroes are reported to have done in the Trojan war, and they have mean habitations, constructed for the most part of reeds or of wood, and they gather in their harvest by cutting off the ears of corn and storing them in subterraneous repositories: that they cull therefrom daily such as are old, and, dressing them, have thence their sustenance: that they are simple in their manners, and far removed from the cunning and wickedness of men of the present day: that their modes of living are frugal, and greatly differing from the luxury consequent on riches: that the island is thickly inhabited, and the temperature of the air exceedingly cold, inasmuch as it lies directly beneath the north: and that they have many kings and princes, and for the most part live peaceably together.

But concerning its institutions and other peculiarities we shall write in detail when we arrive at Cæsar's expedition into Britain: at present we shall speak of the tin which is there produced. They who dwell near that promontory of Britain which is called Belerium are singularly fond of strangers, and, from their intercourse with foreign merchants, civilized in their habits. These people obtain the tin by skilfully working the soil which produces it; this being rocky, has earthy interstices, in which, working the ore, and then fusing, they reduce it to metal; and when they have formed it into cubical shapes, they convey it to a certain island, lying off Britain, named Ictis: for at the low tides the intervening space being laid dry, they carry thither, in waggons, the tin in great abundance. A singular circumstance happens with respect to the neighbouring islands lying between Europe and Britain; for at the high tides,

[1] μία καὶ *add. al.* [2] *deest al.* [3] κασσιτέρου *al.*

[a] Lib. III. c. 38. [b] Lib. V. cc. 21, 22.

Digitized by Google

νούσης θεωροῦνται χερρόνησοι. ἐντεῦθεν δ' οἱ ἔμποροι παρὰ τῶν ἐγχωρίων ἀνοῦνται καὶ διακομίζουσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλατίαν· τὸ δὲ τελευταῖον πεζῇ διὰ τῆς Γαλατίας πορευθέντες ἡμέρας ὡς τριάκοντα κατάγουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ἵππων τὰ φορτία πρὸς τὴν ἐκβολὴν τοῦ Ῥοδανοῦ ποταμοῦ. περὶ μὲν οὖν τοῦ καττιτέρου τοῖς ῥηθεῖσιν ἀρκεσθησόμεθα.

[a] Ἀγριωτάτων δὲ ὄντων [τῶν Γαλατῶν] τῶν ὑπὸ τὰς ἄρκτους κατοικούντων καὶ τῶν τῇ Σκυθίᾳ πλησιοχώρων, φασὶ τινὰς ἀνθρώπους ἐσθίειν, ὥσπερ καὶ τῶν Βρεττανῶν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν ὀνομαζομένην Ἰρίν.

[b] Ὑπεράνω γὰρ τῆς τῶν Λυσιτανῶν χώρας ἐστὶ μέταλλα πολλὰ τοῦ καττιτέρου κατὰ τὰς προκειμένας τῆς Ἰβηρίας ἐν τῷ ὠκεανῷ νησίδας τὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ συμβεβηκότος Καττιτερίδας ὠνομασμένας. πολὺς δὲ καὶ ἐκ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς νήσου διακομίζεται πρὸς τὴν καταντικρὺ κειμένην Γαλατίαν, καὶ διὰ τῆς μεσογείου Κελτικῆς ἐφ' ἵππων ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμπόρων ἄγεται παρά τε τοὺς Μασσαλιώτας καὶ εἰς τὴν ὀνομαζομένην πόλιν Ναρβῶνα.

EX STRABONE.[c]

Ἐξῆς δὲ τὸ πλάτος τῆς οἰκουμένης ἀφορίζων, φησὶν [ὁ Ἐρατοσθένης], ἀπὸ μὲν Μερόης [1]ἀπὸ τοῦ δι' αὐτῆς μεσημβρινοῦ μέχρι Ἀλεξανδρείας, εἶναι μυρίους· ἔνθεν δὲ εἰς τὸν Ἑλλήσποντον, περὶ ὀκτακισχιλίους ἑκατὸν σταδίους· εἶτ' εἰς Βορυσθένη πεντακισχιλίους· εἶτ' ἐπὶ τὸν κύκλον τὸν διὰ Θούλης, ἣν φησι Πυθέας ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς Βρεττανικῆς ἓξ ἡμερῶν πλοῦν ἀπέχειν πρὸς ἄρκτον, ἐγγὺς δ' εἶναι τῆς πεπηγυίας θαλάττης, ἄλλους ὡς μυρίους χιλίους πενταικοσίους. Ἐὰν οὖν ἔτι προσθῶμεν ὑπὲρ τὴν Μερόην, ἄλλους τρισχιλίους τετρακοσίους, ἵνα καὶ τὴν τῶν Αἰγυπτίων [2]νῆσον ἔχωμεν, καὶ τὴν κινναμωφόρον, καὶ τὴν Ταπροβάνην, ἔσεσθαι σταδίους τρισμυρίους ὀκτακισχιλίους. Τὰ μὲν οὖν ἄλλα διαστήματα δεδόσθω αὐτῷ· ὡμολόγηται γὰρ ἱκανῶς· τὸ δ' ἀπὸ τοῦ Βορυσθένους ἐπὶ τὸν διὰ Θούλης κύκλον, τίς ἂν δοίη νοῦν ἔχων; Ὅ τε γὰρ ἱστορῶν τὴν Θούλην Πύθεας ἀνὴρ ψευδέστατος [3]ἐξήτασται· καὶ οἱ τὴν Βρετανικὴν Ἰέρνην ἰδόντες, οὐδὲν περὶ τῆς Θούλης λέγουσιν, ἄλλας νήσους λέγοντες μικρὰς περὶ τὴν Βρετανικήν. Αὕτη τε καὶ ἡ Βρετανικὴ, τὸ μῆκος ἴση πώς ἐστι τῇ Κελτικῇ παρεκτεταμένη, τῶν πενταικισχιλίων οὐ μείζων σταδίων, καὶ τοῖς ἄκροις τοῖς ἀντικειμένοις ἀφοριζομένη. Ἀντίκεινται γὰρ ἀλλήλοις, τά τε ἑῶα ἄκρα τοῖς ἑωοῖς, καὶ τὰ ἑσπέρια τοῖς ἑσπεριοῖς· καὶ τά γε ἑῶα ἐγγὺς ἀλλήλων ἐστὶ μέχρις ἐπόψεως, τό, τε Κάντιον, καὶ αἱ τοῦ Ῥήνου ἐκβολαί. Ὁ δὲ πλειόνων ἢ δισμυρίων ἀποφαίνει τὸ μῆκος τῆς νήσου, καὶ τὸ Κάντιον ἡμερῶν τινων πλοῦν ἀπέχειν τῆς Κελτικῆς φησι. Καὶ τὰ περὶ τοὺς Ὠστιαίους δὲ, καὶ τὰ πέραν τοῦ Ῥήνου τὰ μέχρι Σκυθῶν, πάντα κατέψευσται τῶν τόπων. Ὅστις οὖν περὶ τῶν γνωριζομένων τόπων τοσαῦτα ἔψευσται, σχολῇ γ' ἂν περὶ τῶν ἀγνοουμένων παρὰ πᾶσιν ἀληθεύειν δύναιτο. Τὸν δὲ διὰ τοῦ Βορυσθένους παράλληλον τὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι τῷ διὰ τῆς Βρετανικῆς, εἰκάζουσιν Ἵππαρχός τε καὶ ἄλλοι, ἐκ τοῦ τὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι, καὶ τὸν διὰ Βυζαντίου, τῷ διὰ Μασσαλίας· ὃν γὰρ λόγον εἰρηκε τοῦ ἐν Μασσαλίᾳ γνώμονος πρὸς τὴν σκιὰν, τὸν αὐτὸν καὶ Ἵππαρχος καλὰ τὸν ὁμώνυμον καιρὸν εὑρεῖν ἐν τῷ Βυζαντίῳ φησίν· ἐκ Μασσαλίας δὲ εἰς μέσην τὴν Βρετανικὴν, οὐ πλέον ἐστὶ τῶν πενταικισχιλίων σταδίων· ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐκ μέσης τῆς Βρετανικῆς οὐ πλέον τῶν τετρακισχιλίων προελθὼν, εὕροι ἂν οἰκήσιμον ἄλλως πως· τοῦτο δ' ἂν εἴη τὸ περὶ τὴν Ἰέρνην· ὥστε τὰ ἐπέκεινα εἰς ἃ ἐκλοπίζει τὴν Θούλην, οὐκέτ' οἰκήσιμα. Τίνι δ' ἂν καὶ στοχασμῷ λέγοι τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ διὰ Θούλης ἕως τοῦ διὰ Βορυσθένους μυρίων καὶ χιλίων πενταικοσίων, οὐχ ὁρῶ. Διαμαρτὼν δὲ τοῦ πλάτους, ἠνάγκασται καὶ τοῦ μήκους ἀστοχεῖν· ὅτι μὲν γὰρ πλέον ἢ διπλάσιον τὸ γνώριμον μῆκος ἐστὶ τοῦ γνωρίμου πλάτους, ὁμολογοῦσι καὶ οἱ ὕστερον καὶ τῶν ἄλλων οἱ χαριέστατοι· λέγω δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν

---

the intervening passage being flooded, they seem islands; but at the low tides, the sea retreating and leaving much space dry, they appear peninsulas. From hence the merchants purchase the tin from the natives, and carry it across into Gaul; and finally journeying by land through Gaul for about thirty days, they convey their burdens on horses to the outlet of the river Rhone. Thus much, therefore, to have spoken concerning tin may suffice.

[a] But those [Gauls] who dwell towards the north and adjoining to Scythia, being the most savage, they report that some of them eat human flesh, as they report also of those Britons who inhabit Iris, as it is called.

[b] Above the country of the Lusitanians, there are many mines of tin in the little islands called Cassiterides from this circumstance, lying off Iberia, in the ocean. And much of it also is carried across from the Bretannic isle to the opposite coast of Gaul, and thence conveyed on horses by the merchants through the intervening Celtic land, to the people of Massalia, and to the city called Narbonne.

STRABO.[c]

And next, determining the breadth of the habitable earth, he [Eratosthenes] says, that from Meroe, on its meridian, to Alexandria is ten thousand stadia; thence to the Hellespont about eight thousand one hundred, thence to the Borysthenes five thousand, thence to the circle drawn through Thule, which Pytheas affirms to be six days' sail north from Britain and near the frozen sea, other eleven thousand five hundred stadia. If then we add yet beyond Meroe other three thousand four hundred, that we may comprehend the island of the Ægyptians, the spice-bearing region, and Taprobane, there will be thirty-eight thousand stadia. Be then the other distances granted him, as they are generally admitted; yet who in his senses can assent to the distance from the Borysthenes to the circle of Thule? For Pytheas, who describes Thule, has been proved a complete falsifier; and such as have seen the Bretannic Ierne, say nothing of Thule, though they mention other small islands around Britain. Moreover this Britain is of about the same extent with Celtica, stretched out parallel to it, being not more than five thousand stadia in length, and limited by the extremities of the opposite continent; for the extreme points of the two countries lie opposite to each other, the eastern extremity to the eastern, and the western to the western; of which the eastern, Cantium and the mouths of the Rhine, are sufficiently near to be within sight of each other: whereas he states that the length of the island is more than twenty thousand stadia, and that Cantium is some days' sail from Celtica. Again, he has given completely fallacious accounts of the places in the country of the Ostiæi, and in the region beyond the Rhine, as far as the Scythians. He, therefore, who has been thus false with respect to places known, is not likely to speak the truth with regard to such as are altogether unknown. Now Hipparchus and others conjecture that the parallel of the Borysthenes and that of Britain is the same, from the fact that the parallel of Byzantium is the same with that of Massalia; for the same ratio of the gnomon to the shadow which he [Pytheas] has mentioned as existing at Massalia, Hipparchus says he found at Byzantium at a corresponding time: and from Massalia to the centre of Britain is not more than five thousand stadia. But a person proceeding four thousand stadia from the middle of Britain, would find land barely habitable, and this would be about Ierne; consequently the still more distant situation which he assigns to Thule could be no longer habitable. By what conjecture even he could say that the distance between Thule and the Borysthenes was eleven thousand five hundred stadia, I cannot perceive. But having erred concerning the breadth of the earth, he is necessitated to err also as to its length: for that the known length is more than double the known breadth is admitted by later authors and such of the others as are most approved; I mean that the distance from the extremities of India to the extremities of Iberia, is more than double that

[1] ἐπὶ [2] νήσων [3] ἐξίσταται

[a] Lib. v. c. 32. [b] Lib. v. c. 38.

[c] Strabonis Geographiæ lib. I. Ed. Falconeri; Oxon. 1807. T. I. p. 92. Porro cum Chrestomathia Strabonis excerpta nostra contulimus, ex qua inter variantes lectiones paucula subjecimus.

Floruit Strabo An. A.C. 30.

Digitized by Google

ἄκρων τῆς Ἰνδικῆς ἐπὶ τὰ ἄκρα τῆς Ἰβηρίας, τοῦ Αἰθιόπων ἕως τοῦ καλὰ Ἰέρνην κύκλου. Ὁρίσας δὲ τὸ λεχθὲν πλάτος, τὸ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων Αἰθιόπων μέχρι τοῦ διὰ Θούλης, ἐκλείνει πλέον ἤδη τὸ μῆκος, ἵνα ποιήσῃ πλέον ἢ διπλάσιον τοῦ λεχθέντος πλάτους.

[a] Ὁ δὲ γε ἀπὸ τῆς Κελτικῆς πρὸς ἄρκτον πλοῦς ἔσχατος λέγεται παρὰ τοῖς νῦν, ὁ ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰέρνην, ἐπέκεινα μὲν οὖσαν τῆς Βρεττανικῆς, ἀθλίως δὲ διὰ ψύχος οἰκουμένην· ὥστε τὰ ἐπέκεινα νομίζειν ἀοίκητα. Οὐ πλέον δὲ τῆς Κελτικῆς τὴν Ἰέρνην διέχειν φασὶ, τῶν πεντακισχιλίων.

[b] Φησὶ δὲ γε ὁ Ἵππαρχος καὶ τὸν Βορυσθένην καὶ τὴν Κελτικὴν, ἐν ὅλαις ταῖς θερειναῖς νυξὶ παραυγάζεσθαι τὸ φῶς τοῦ ἡλίου περιϊσλάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς δύσεως ἐπὶ τὴν ἀναλολήν· ταῖς δὲ χειμεριναῖς τροπαῖς πλεῖσλον μετεωρίζεσθαι τὸν ἥλιον ἐπὶ πήχεις ἐννέα· ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἀπέχουσι τῆς Μασσαλίας ἑξακισχιλιοίς καὶ τριακοσίοις (οὓς ἐκεῖνος μὲν ἔτι Κελτοὺς ὑπολαμβάνει, ἐγὼ δ' οἶμαι Βρεττανοὺς εἶναι βορειολέρους τῆς Κελτικῆς σλαδίοις [1]χιλίοις πενλακοσίοις) πολὺ μᾶλλον τοῦτο συμβαίνειν· ἐν δὲ ταῖς χειμεριναῖς [ἡμέραις] ὁ ἥλιος μετεωρίζεται πήχεις ἕξ· τέλαρας δ' ἔν τοῖς ἀπέχουσι Μασσαλίας ἐννακισχιλίους σλαδίους, καὶ ἑκαλόν· ἐλάττους δὲ τῶν τριῶν ἐν τοῖς ἐπέκεινα, ὁι καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον λόγον πολὺ ἄν εἶεν ἀρκλικώλεροι τῆς Ἰέρνης· οὗτος δὲ [ὁ Ἵππαρχος] Πυθέᾳ πισλεύων, κατὰ τὰ νοτιώτερα τῆς Βρεττανικῆς τὴν οἴκησιν ταύλην τίθησι, καὶ φησιν εἶναι τὴν μακροτάτην ἐνταῦθα ἡμέραν ὡρῶν ἰσημερινῶν δέκα ἐννέα, ὀκτωκαίδεκα δὲ ὅπου τέλαρας ὁ ἥλιος μετεωρίζεται πήχεις· οὓς φησιν ἀπέχειν τῆς Μασσαλίας εννακισχιλίους καὶ ἑκατὸν σλαδίους, ὥσθ' οἱ νοτιώλαλοι τῶν Βρεττανῶν βορειότεροι τούτων εἰσίν.

[c] Καὶ νῦν δ' εἰρήσθω ὅτι, καὶ Τιμοσθένης καὶ Ἐρατοσθένης, καὶ οἱ ἔτι τούτων πρότεροι τελέως ἠγνόουν τά τε Ἰβηρικὰ καὶ τὰ Κελτικά· μυρίῳ δὲ μᾶλλον τὰ Γερμανικὰ καὶ τὰ Βρεττανικά.

[d] Πολύβιος δὲ τὴν Εὐρώπην χωρογραφῶν, τοὺς μὲν ἀρχαίους ἐᾷν φησὶ, τοὺς δ' ἐκείνους ἐλέγχονλας ἐξετάζειν, Δικαίαρχόν τε καὶ Ἐρατοσθένη τὸν τελευταῖον πραγματευσάμενον περὶ τῆς γεωγραφίας, καὶ Πυθέαν, ὑφ' οὗ παρακρουσθῆναι πολλούς· ὅλην μέντοι Βρεττανικὴν [2]ἐμβαλὸν ἢ ἐπελθεῖν φάσκονλος, τὴν δὲ περίμετρον πλειόνων τετλάρων μυριάδων ἀποδόντος τῆς νήσου· προσισλορήσανλος δὲ καὶ τὰ περὶ τῆς Θούλης καὶ τῶν τόπων ἐκείνων, ἐν οἷς οὔτε γῆ καθ' αὐτὸν ὑπῆρχεν ἔλι, οὔλε θάλαττα, οὐδ' ἀὴρ, ἀλλὰ σύγκριμά τι ἐκ τούτων [3]πλεύμονι θαλατλίῳ ἐοικὸς, ἐν ᾧ φησὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλατταν αἰωρῆσθαι, καὶ τὰ σύμπανλα, καὶ τοῦτον ὡς ἄν δεσμὸν εἶναι τῶν ὅλων, μή ποτε πορευλὸν, μήτε πλωλὸν ὑπάρχονλα· τὸ μὲν οὖν τῷ πλεύμονι ἐοικὸς αὐλὸς ἑωρακέναι, τ' ἄλλα δὲ λέγειν ἐξ ἀκοῆς· ταῦλα μὲν τὰ τοῦ Πυθέου· καὶ διότι ἐπανελθὼν ἐνθένδε, πᾶσαν ἐπέλθοι τὴν παρωκεανῖτιν τῆς Εὐρώπης, ἀπὸ Γαδείρων ἕως Ταναΐδος. Φησὶ δ' οὖν ὁ Πολύβιος ἄπισλον καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο, πῶς ἰδιώτῃ ἀνθρώπῳ, καὶ πένηλι, τοσαῦλα διασλήματα πλωτὰ, καὶ πορευτὰ γένοιλο; Τὸν δ' Ἐρατοσθένη διαπορήσαντα εἰ χρὴ πισλεύειν τούτοις, ὅμως περὶ τε τῆς Βρεττανικῆς πεπισλευκέναι καὶ τῶν καλὰ Γάδειρα καὶ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν· πολὺ δὲ φησι βέλτιον τῷ Μεσσηνίῳ πιστεύειν ἢ τούτῳ.

[e] Οἰκοῦσι δ' ὑπὲρ τοῦ Βορυσθένους ὕσλαλοι τῶν γνωρίμων Σκυθῶν, Ῥωξολάνοι, νοτιώτεροι ὄντες τῶν ὑπὲρ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς ἐσχάτων γνωριζομένων· ἤδη δὲ τὰ ἐπέκεινα διὰ ψύχος ἀοίκητά ἐσλι· νοτιώτεροι δὲ τούτων καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς Μαιώτιδος, Σαυρομάται καὶ Σκύθαι, μέχρι τῶν ἑώων Σκυθῶν. Ὁ μὲν οὖν Μασσαλιώτης Πυθέας τὰ περὶ Θούλην τὴν βορειοτάτην τῶν Βρεττανικῶν ὕσλαλα λέγει· παρ' οἷς ὁ αὐτός ἐσλι τῷ ἀρκλικῷ, ὁ θερινὸς τροπικὸς κύκλος· [4]παρὰ δὲ τῶν ἄλλων οὐδὲν ἱσλορῶν, οὔθ' ὅτι Θούλη νῆσός ἐστί τις, οὔτ' εἰ τὰ μέχρι δεῦρο οἰκήσιμά ἐστιν, ὅπου ὁ θερινὸς τροπικὸς ἀρκλικὸς γίνεται. Νομίζω δὲ πολὺ εἶναι νοτιώτερον τοῦτο τὸ τῆς οἰκουμένης πέρας τὸ προσάρκλιον· οἱ γὰρ νῦν ἱσλοροῦνλες, περαιτέρω τῆς Ἰέρνης οὐδὲν ἔχουσι λέγειν· ἢ πρὸς ἄρκλον πρόκειται τῆς Βρεττανικῆς πλησίον,

from the circle of the Æthiopians to the circle of Ierne. But having defined the breadth above mentioned, namely, from the farthest Æthiopians to the circle of Thule, he extends its length still farther, in order that he may make it more than twice the stated breadth.

[a] The farthest sea voyage from Celtica towards the north, is said, among men of the present times, to be that to Ierne, which is situated beyond Britain, and is barely habitable on account of the cold; so that places beyond it may be deemed uninhabitable: but they say that Ierne is not more than five thousand stadia distant from Celtica.

[b] But Hipparchus relates, that at the Borysthenes and in Celtica, the sun, revolving from the west towards the east, shines throughout the whole summer nights; but that at the winter solstice the sun at most ascends to the height of nine cubits: and that this happens in a much greater degree among those who are distant from Massalia six thousand three hundred stadia, whom he supposes still to be Celti; but I think they are Britons, one thousand five hundred stadia further north than Celtica, where in the winter days the sun ascends six cubits; four cubits only among such as are distant from Massalia nine thousand one hundred stadia; and less than three cubits among those beyond, and who, according to our reckoning, would be far more north than Ierne: but he, [Hipparchus,] giving credit to Pytheas, assigns this position to the more southern parts of Britain, and says that the longest day there is of nineteen equinoctial hours; but eighteen only where the sun ascends four cubits: which people, he says, are distant from Massalia nine thousand one hundred stadia: so that the southernmost of the Britons are more northerly than these.

[c] And now be it observed, that both Timosthenes and Eratosthenes, and those who were still earlier, were totally unacquainted with Iberic and Celtic, and very much more so with Germanic and Bretannic affairs.

[d] Polybius, when describing Europe, says, that he passes by the ancients, but that he examines those who arraigned them, such as Dicæarchus, and Eratosthenes the latest who had laboured diligently about geography, as well as Pytheas, by whom many had been imposed upon: asserting that he had traversed Britain wherever it was accessible, and giving for the circumference of the island more than forty thousand stadia; speaking also concerning Thule and the parts thereabout, where there was neither land nor sea nor air separately, but a certain concretion of them, like sea blubber, in which, he says, that land and sea and all things are suspended, and that this is as it were the bond of all, being neither passable by travelling nor by sailing; that he himself had seen this resemblance of blubber, but that the rest he described from hearsay: these are the statements of Pytheas; and also, that returning thence, he had traversed the whole sea coast of Europe, from Gadeira to the Tanais. Wherefore Polybius says that this very circumstance is incredible, namely, how a private and necessitous person could sail and travel to such vast distances; yet that Eratosthenes, though he doubted whether he should give credit to these accounts, nevertheless believed those concerning Britain, Gadeira, and Iberia: but, observes he, it would have been much better to give credence to the Messenian [a] than to him.

[e] Last of the known Scythians beyond the Borysthenes dwell the Roxolani, lying more to the south than the remotest known parts beyond Britain; immediately above this the country is uninhabitable on account of the cold: more southward than these, and beyond the Mæotis, are the Sauromatæ and the Scythians, extending as far as the Eastern Scythians. Pytheas of Massalia, indeed, says that the remotest lands are those about Thule, the northernmost of the Bretannic Isles, where their summer tropic circle is the same with the [b] arctic: but beyond this saying nothing of the other matters, neither whether Thule be an island, nor whether the tracts be thus far habitable where the summer tropic becomes the arctic circle. But I should deem this northern boundary of the habitable earth to be much more to the south; for the writers of the present time have nothing to say of places farther than

[1] διςχιλίοις [2] ὅσον ἰμβατὸν ἢ *conj. Tyrwh.* [3] πνεύμονι [4] περὶ

[a] Lib. II. p. 107. [b] P. 110. [c] P. 130. [d] P. 142. [e] P. 153.

[a] Euemerus; see his fabulous account of Panchaia in Diodorus Siculus, v. 41. and VI. 1.

[b] According to the Greek astronomers, the arctic circle, at a given northern latitude, contained all the stars which never sunk below the horizon of the place; and as the latitude of the north of Iceland is about 66°, the arctic would there coincide with the summer tropical circle.

Digitized by Google

ἀγρίων τελέως ἀνθρώπων, κακῶς οἰκούντων διὰ ψύχος· ὥσθ' ἐνταῦθα νομίζω τὸ πέρας εἶναι θετέον. . . . . τὸ δ' ἐκεῖθεν [ἀπὸ Μασσαλίας] ἐπὶ τὴν Βρεττανικὴν δύναιτ' ἂν συμφωνεῖν τῷ ἀπὸ Βυζαντίου ἐπὶ Βορυσθένη· τὸ δ' ἐκεῖθεν ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰέρνην, οὐκέτι γνώριμον πόσον ἂν τις θείη, οὐδ' εἰ περαιτέρω ἔτι οἰκήσιμά ἐστιν, οὐδὲν δεῖ τοῖς ἐπάνω λεχθεῖσι φροντίζειν. Πρός τε γὰρ ἐπιστήμην, ἀρκεῖ τὸ λαβεῖν καθάπερ ἐπὶ τῶν νοτίων μερῶν, ὅτι ὑπὲρ Μερόης μέχρι τρισχιλίων σταδίων προελθόντι τῆς οἰκησίμου τίθεσθαι προσῆκεν· οὐχ' ὡς ἂν τούτου ἀκριβεστάτου πέρατος ὄντος, ἀλλ' ἐγγύς γε τ' ἀκριβοῦς· οὕτω κἀκᾶ τοὺς ὑπὲρ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς οὐ πλείους τούτων θετέον, ἢ μικρῷ πλείους, οἷον τετρακισχιλίους· πρός τε τὰς ἡγεμονικὰς χρείας, οὐδὲν ἂν εἴη πλεονέκτημα τὰς τοιαύτας γνωρίζειν χώρας, καὶ τοὺς ἐνοικοῦντας· καὶ μάλιστα εἰ νήσους οἰκεῖεν τοιαύτας, αἳ μήτε λυπεῖν, μήθ' ὠφελεῖν ἡμᾶς δύναιντο μηδέν, διὰ τὸ ἀνεπίπλεκτον· καὶ γὰρ τὴν Βρεττανικὴν ἔχειν δυνάμενοι Ῥωμαῖοι καταφρόνησαν, ὁρῶντες ὅτι οὔτε φόβος ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδὲ εἷς ἐστιν, (οὐ γὰρ ἰσχύουσι τοσοῦτον, ὥσθ' ἐπιδιαβαίνειν ἡμῖν,) οὔτ' ὠφέλεια τοσαύτη τις, εἰ καλάσχοιεν· πλέον γὰρ ἂν ἐκ τῶν τελῶν δοκεῖ προσφέρεσθαι νῦν, ἢ ὁ φόρος δύναιτ' συντελεῖν, ἀφαιρουμένης τῆς εἰς τὸ στρατιωτικὸν δαπάνης, τὸ φρουρῆσον καὶ φορολογῆσον τὴν νῆσον· πολυ δ' ἂν ἐπιγένοιτο τὸ ἄχρηστον ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων τῶν περὶ ταύτην νήσων.

[a]Ὁ δ' ἀξιῶν μόνους εἰδέναι τοὺς ἰδόντας, ἀναιρεῖ τὸ τῆς ἀκοῆς κριτήριον· ἧττις πρὸς ἐπιστήμην ὀφθαλμοῦ πολὺ κρεῖττον ἐστί. Μάλιστα δ' οἱ νῦν ἔχοιεν ἄμεινον ἄν τι λέγειν περὶ τῶν κατὰ Βρεττανοὺς, καὶ Γερμανοὺς, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὸν Ἴστρον.

[b]Τούτοις δὲ [τοῖς τῆς Πυρήνης ἄκροις] τὰ ἑσπέρια τῆς Βρεττανικῆς ἀντίκειται πρὸς ἄρκτον· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ τοῖς Ἀρτάβροις ἀντίκεινται πρὸς ἄρκτον αἱ Κασσιτερίδες καλούμεναι νῆσοι, πελάγιαι καὶ τὸ Βρεττανικόν πως κλίμα ἱδρυμέναι.

[c]Μετὰ δὲ ταύτην [τὴν Ἰβηρίαν] ἐστὶν ἡ Κελτικὴ πρὸς ἕω μέχρι ποταμοῦ Ῥήνου, τὸ μὲν βόρειον πλευρὸν τῷ Βρεττανικῷ κλυζομένη πορθμῷ παντὶ· ἀντιπαρήκει γὰρ αὐτῇ παράλληλος ἡ νῆσος αὕτη, πᾶσα πάσῃ, μῆκος ὅσον πεντακισχιλίους ἐπέχουσα· τὸ δ' ἑωθινὸν τῷ Ῥήνῳ ποταμῷ περιγραφομένη, παράλληλον ἔχοντι τὸ ῥεῦμα τῇ Πυρήνῃ· τὸ δὲ νότιον τῶν μὲν Ἄλπεσι τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ Ῥήνου, τὸ δ' αὐτῇ τῇ καθ' ἡμᾶς θαλάττῃ· καθ' ὃ χωρίον ὁ καλούμενος Γαλατικὸς κόλπος ἀναχεῖται, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ Μασσαλία τε καὶ Ναρβὼν ἵδρυνται πόλεις ἐπιφανέσταται. ἀντίκειται δὲ τῷ κόλπῳ τούτῳ κατ' ἀποστροφὴν ἕτερος κόλπος ὁμώνυμος αὐτῷ, καλούμενος Γαλατικὸς, βλέπων πρὸς τὰς ἄρκτους καὶ τὴν Βρεττανικήν.

[d]Πρόκεινται δὲ νῆσοι τῆς Εὐρώπης, ἃς ἔφαμεν, ἔξω μὲν στηλῶν [τοῦ Ἡρακλέους], Γάδειρά τε καὶ Κασσιτερίδες, καὶ Βρεττανικαί.

[e]Τὸν δὲ κασσίτερον οὐκ ἐπ' ἐπιπολῆς εὑρίσκεσθαι φησιν [ὁ Ποσειδώνιος], ὡς τοὺς ἱστορικοὺς θρυλλεῖν, ἀλλ' ὀρύττεσθαι· γεννᾶσθαι δ' ἔν τε τοῖς ὑπὲρ τοὺς Λυσιτανοὺς βαρβάροις, καὶ ἐν ταῖς Κασσιτερίσι νήσοις· καὶ ἐκ τῶν Βρεττανικῶν δὲ εἰς τὴν Μασσαλίαν κομίζεσθαι.

[f]Αἱ δὲ Κασσιτερίδες δέκα μέν εἰσι, κεῖνται δ' ἐγγὺς ἀλλήλων, πρὸς ἄρκτον ἀπὸ τοῦ τῶν Ἀρτάβρων λιμένος πελαγίαι· μία δ' αὐτῶν ἔρημός ἐστι· τὰς δ' ἄλλας οἰκοῦσιν ἄνθρωποι μελάγχλαινοι, ποδήρεις ἐνδεδυκότες τοὺς χιτῶνας, ἐζωσμένοι περὶ τὰ στέρνα, μετὰ ῥάβδων περιπατοῦντες, ὅμοιοι τοῖς [1]τράγοις ταῖς ὑπήναις. ζῶσι δ' ἀπὸ βοσκημάτων νομαδικῶς τὸ πλέον. μέταλλα δὲ ἔχοντες κασσιτέρου καὶ μολύβδου, κέραμον ἀντὶ τούτων καὶ τῶν δερμάτων διαλλάττονται, καὶ ἅλας, καὶ χαλκώματα, πρὸς τοὺς ἐμπόρους. Πρότερον μὲν οὖν, Φοίνικες μόνοι τὴν ἐμπορίαν ἔστελλον ταύτην ἐκ τῶν Γαδείρων, κρύπτοντες ἅπασι τὸν πλοῦν· τῶν δὲ Ῥωμαίων ἐπακολουθούντων ναυκλήρῳ τινὶ, ὅπως καὶ αὐτοὶ γνοῖεν τὰ ἐμπορεῖα, φθόνῳ ὁ ναύκληρος ἑκὼν εἰς τέναγος ἐξέβαλε τὴν ναῦν· ἐπαγαγὼν δ' εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν ὄλεθρον καὶ τοὺς ἑπομένους, αὐτὸς ἐσώθη διὰ ναυαγίου, καὶ ἀπέλαβε δημοσίαν τὴν τιμὴν ὧν ἀπέβαλε φορτίων. Οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι δὲ ὅμως πειρώμενοι πολλάκις, ἐξέμαθον τὸν πλοῦν· ἐπειδὴ δὲ καὶ Πόπλιος Κράσσος διαβὰς ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἔγνω τὰ μέταλλα ἐκ μικροῦ βάθους ὀρυττόμενα, καὶ τοὺς ἄνδρας εἰρηναίους ἐκ περιουσίας ἤδη τὴν

Ierne, which lies in front of Britain to the north; where men, altogether in a savage state, live with difficulty on account of the cold: so that here I think the boundary must be fixed. . . . . The distance from thence [Massalia] to Britain may agree with that from Byzantium to the Borysthenes; from thence to Ierne it is not known what distance should be reckoned; and should there be habitable land still farther, it is unnecessary to be anxious about it so far as that which has been already stated is concerned. Since, for the purposes of science, it may suffice to assume, as we do concerning the southern parts, that it would behove a person proceeding three thousand stadia beyond Meröe there to limit the habitable land, not that this would be the precise boundary, but a near approximation thereto; that so also beyond Britain we must allow not more, or very little more, that is, about four thousand stadia: and as to any national benefit, it would profit nothing to know such countries and their inhabitants; more especially if they should dwell in such islands as, from want of intercourse, could neither injure nor benefit us. For the Romans, when they had the power to possess Britain, held it in contempt, seeing that not a single apprehension could arise from the Britons, as they are incapable of coming over to molest us; nor could any great benefit accrue from holding it; for more seems now to be produced from imposts than a tribute could supply, deducting the expence of the soldiery which would be required to garrison the island and to collect its tribute; and farther, much inconvenience would be occasioned by the other surrounding isles.

[a]But the man who deems that they only can know things who have seen them, takes away the mode of judging supplied by the ear, which for the purposes of science far surpasses the eye. And hence writers of the present day, especially, ought to have something better to report concerning the Britons, the Germans, and those near the Ister.

[b]The western parts of Britain lie opposite to these [the extremities of the Pyrenees] towards the north; and in like manner the islands called Cassiterides lie over against the Artabri, to the north, situated out at sea somewhere within the Brettannic region.

[c]Next to this [Iberia] is Celtica to the eastward as far as the river Rhine, washed on its northern side by the entire Bretannic strait; for this island lies opposite and parallel to it throughout, extending as much as five thousand stadia in length: its eastern side is bounded by the river Rhine, whose stream runs parallel with the Pyrenees; its southern side commencing from the Rhine, partly by the Alps, partly by our sea; at which place what is called the Galatic Bay runs in; and in this are situated the far-famed cities Massalia and Narbonne. And right opposite to this bay, on the other side of the land, lies another, called by the same name, Galatic, looking towards the north and Britain.

[d]Fronting Europe lie the islands which we have mentioned, without the Pillars [of Hercules], Gadeira and the Cassiterides, and the Bretannic Isles.

[e]And he [Posidonius] says that tin is not found upon the surface, as authors commonly relate, but that it is dug up; and that it is produced both in places among the barbarians who dwell beyond the Lusitanians, and in the islands Cassiterides; and that from the Bretannic Isles it is carried to Massalia.

[f]The Cassiterides are ten in number, and lie near each other in the ocean, towards the north from the haven of the Artabri: one of them is desert, but the others are inhabited by men in black cloaks, clad in tunics reaching to the feet, and girt about the breast; walking with staves, and bearded like goats. They subsist by their cattle, leading for the most part a wandering life. And having metals of tin and lead, these and skins they barter with the merchants for earthenware, and salt, and brazen vessels. Formerly the Phœnicians alone carried on this traffic from Gadeira, concealing the passage from every one: and when the Romans followed a certain ship-master, that they also might find the mart, the ship-master of jealousy purposely ran his vessel upon a shoal, and leading on those who followed him into the same destructive disaster, he himself escaped by means of a fragment of the ship, and received

[1] τραγικαῖς ποιναῖς

[a] P. 156. [b] P. 159. [c] P. 167. [d] P. 168. [e] Lib. III. p. 197. [f] P. 239.

Digitized by Google

θάλατταν ἐργάζεσθαι, ταύτην τοῖς ἐθέλουσιν ἐπέδειξε· καίπερ οὖσαν πλείω τῆς διειργούσης εἰς τὴν Βρεττανικήν. Καὶ περὶ μὲν τῆς Ἰβηρίας καὶ τῶν προκειμένων νήσων ταῦτα.

[a]Εἶτα [ἐκ τοῦ Ῥοδανοῦ] πεζεύεται μέχρι τοὺ Σηκοάνα τοῦ ποταμοῦ· κἀντεῦθεν ἤδη καταφέρεται εἰς τὸν Ὠκεανὸν, καὶ τοὺς Λιξοβίους καὶ [1]Οὐαδέτους· ἐκ δὲ τούτων εἰς τὴν Βρεττανικὴν, ἐλάττων ἢ ἡμερήσιος δρόμος ἐστίν.

[b]Περὶ ἧς [Κορβηλῶνος] εἴρηκε Πολύβιος, μνησθεὶς τῶν ὑπὸ Πυθέου μυθολογηθέντων· ὅτι Μασσαλιωτῶν μὲν τῶν συμμιξάντων Σκηπίωνι, οὐδεὶς εἶχε λέγειν οὐδὲν μνήμης ἄξιον, ἐρωτηθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Σκηπίωνος ὑπὲρ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς, οὐδὲ τῶν ἐκ Ναρβῶνος, οὐδὲ τῶν ἐκ [2]Κορβηλῶνος, αἵπερ ἦσαν ἄριστοι πόλεις τῶν [3]ταύτῃ.

[c]Πρόκεινται δ' αὐτῶν [τοῦ Σηκουάνα καὶ τοῦ Ῥήνου] ἡ Βρεττανικὴ, τοῦ μὲν Ῥήνου καὶ ἐγγύθεν, ὥστε καθορᾶσθαι τὸ Κάντιον, ὅπερ ἐστὶ τὸ ἑῶον ἄκρον τῆς νήσου, τοῦ δὲ Σηκουάνα μικρὸν ἀπωτέρω· ἐνταῦθα δὲ καὶ τὸ ναυπήγιον συνεστήσατο Καῖσαρ ὁ θεὸς, πλέων εἰς τὴν Βρεττανικήν.

[d]Διάρμα δ' ἐστὶν εἰς τὴν Βρεττανικὴν, ἀπὸ τῶν ποταμῶν τῆς Κελτικῆς, [4]εἴκοσι καὶ τ στάδιοι· ὑπὸ γὰρ τὴν ἄμπωτιν ἀφ' ἑσπέρας ἀναχθέντες, τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ περὶ ὀγδόην ὥραν καταίρουσιν εἰς τὴν νῆσον.

[e]Μετὰ δὲ τὰ λεχθέντα ἔθνη, τὰ λοιπὰ Βελγῶν ἐστιν ἔθνη τῶν παρωκεανιτῶν, ὧν Οὐένετοι μέν εἰσιν οἱ ναυμαχήσαντες πρὸς Καίσαρα· ἕτοιμοι γὰρ ἦσαν κωλύειν τὸν εἰς τὴν Βρεττανικὴν πλοῦν, χρώμενοι τῷ ἐμπορίῳ.

[f]Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν μυθωδέστερα λέγει· Περὶ δὲ τῆς Δήμητρος καὶ τῆς Κόρης πιστότερα. ὅτι φησὶν [ὁ Ἀρτεμίδωρος] εἶναι νῆσον πρὸς τῇ Βρεττανικῇ, καθ' ἣν ὁμοια τοῖς ἐν Σαμοθράκῃ περὶ τὴν Δήμητραν καὶ τὴν Κόρην ἱεροποιεῖται.

[g]Ἡ δὲ Βρεττανικὴ, τρίγωνος μέν ἐστι τῷ σχήματι· παραβέβληται δὲ τὸ μέγιστον αὐτῆς πλευρὸν τῇ Κελτικῇ, τοῦ μήκους οὔθ' ὑπερβάλλον, οὔτ' ἐλλεῖπον· ἔστι γὰρ ὅσον τετρακισχιλίων καὶ τ ἢ υ σταδίων ἑκάτερον· τό, τε Κελτικὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ἐκβολῶν τοῦ Ῥήνου μέχρι πρὸς τὰ βόρεια τῆς Πυρήνης ἄκρα τὰ κατὰ Ἀκουϊτανίαν, καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ Καντίου τοῦ καθ' ἀνατολὰς τῶν ἐκβολῶν τοῦ Ῥήνου, ἐωθινωτάτου σημείου τῆς Βρεττανικῆς, μέχρι πρὸς τὸ ἑσπέριον ἄκρον τῆς νήσου, τὸ καὶα τὴν Ἀκουϊτανίαν καὶ τὴν Πυρήνην ἀνατεῖμενον. Τοῦτο μὲν δὴ τοὐλάχιστον διάστημα ἀπὸ τῆς Πυρήνης ἐπὶ τὸν Ῥῆνον ἐστίν· ἐπεὶ τὸ μέγιστον εἴρηται, ὅτι καὶ πενταχισχιλίων σταδίων ἐστίν· ἀλλ' εἰκὸς εἶναί τινα σύννευσιν ἐκ τῆς παραλλήλου θέσεως τῷ ποταμῷ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος, ἀμφοτέρωθεν ἐπιστροφῆς τίνος γενομένης, καὶα τὰς πρὸς τὸν Ὠκεανὸν ἐσχατιάς. Τέτταρα δ' ἐστὶ διάρματα, οἷς χρῶνται συνήθως ἐπὶ τὴν νῆσον ἐκ τῆς ἠπείρου, τὰ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐκβολῶν τῶν ποταμῶν τοῦ τε Ῥήνου, καὶ τοῦ Σηκουάνα, καὶ τοῦ Λείγηρος, καὶ τοῦ Γαρουνᾶ· τοῖς δ' ἀπὸ τῶν περὶ τὸν Ῥῆνον τόπων [5]ἀναγομένοις, οὐκ ἀπ' αὐτῶν τῶν ἐκβολῶν ὁ πλοῦς ἐστὶν, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁμορούντων τοῖς Μεναπίοις Μορινῶν· παρ' οἷς ἐστι καὶ τὸ [x]Ἴτιον, ᾧ ἐχρήσατο ναυστάθμῳ Καῖσαρ ὁ θεὸς, διαίρων εἰς νῆσον· νύκτωρ δ' ἀνήχθη, καὶ τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ καθ' ὥραν περὶ τετάρτην ὥραν, τ καὶ εἴκοσι σταδίους τοῦ διάπλου τελέσας· καὶ ἔλαβε δ' ἐν ἀρούραις τὸν σῖτον. [6]Ἔστι δ' ἡ πλείστη τῆς [7]νήσου πεδιὰς, καὶ κατάδρυμος· πολλὰ δὲ [8]γεώλοφα τῶν χωρίων ἐστί· φέρει δὲ σῖτον καὶ βοσκήματα, καὶ [9]χρυσὸν, καὶ ἄργυρον, καὶ σίδηρον· ταῦτα δὴ κομίζεται ἐξ αὐτῆς, καὶ δέρματα, καὶ [10]ἀνδράποδα, καὶ κύνες εὐφυεῖς πρὸς τὰς κυνηγεσίας. Κελτοὶ δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς πολέμους χρῶνται καὶ τούτοις, καὶ τοῖς ἐπιχωρίοις. Οἱ δὲ [11]ἄνδρες [12]εὐμηκέστεροι τῶν Κελτῶν εἰσι, καὶ ἧσσον ξανθότριχες, χαυνότεροι δὲ τοῖς σώμασι· σημεῖον δὲ τοῦ μεγέθους· ἀνίππαιδας γὰρ ἡμεῖς εἴδομεν ἐν Ῥώμῃ, τῶν ὑψηλοτάτων αὐτόθι ὑπερέχοντας καὶ ἡμιποδίῳ· βλαισοὺς δὲ, καὶ τ' ἄλλα οὐκ εὐγράμμους τῇ συστάσει. Τὰ δ' ἤθη τὰ μὲν ὅμοια τοῖς Κελτοῖς, τὰ δ' ἁπλούστερα καὶ βαρβαρώτερα· ὥστ' ἐνίους γάλακτος εὐπορουμένους, μὴ τυροποιεῖν, διὰ τὴν ἀπειρίαν· ἀπείρους δ' εἶναι καὶ κηπείας, καὶ ἄλλων γεωργικῶν. Δυνασταίαι δ' εἰσὶ παρ' αὐτοῖς. Πρὸς δὲ τοὺς πολέμους, ἀπηνείαις χρῶνται τὸ πλέον, καθάπερ καὶ τῶν Κελτῶν

---

from the state the value of the cargo he had lost. But the Romans nevertheless, making frequent efforts, discovered the passage: and as soon as Publius Crassus[a], passing over to them, perceived that the metals were dug out at a little depth, and that the men being at peace were already beginning, in consequence of their leisure, to busy themselves about the sea; he pointed out this passage to such as were willing to attempt it, although it was longer than that to Britain. Thus far concerning Iberia and the adjacent isles.

[a] Then [from the Rhone] the conveyance is by land to the river Seine, thence immediately down the stream to the ocean, and to the Lexovii and the [b]Vadeti, whence the passage into Britain is less than of one day.

[b]Concerning which [Corbelo] Polybius has observed, calling to mind what had been fabled by Pytheas; that none of the people of Massalia, who conversed with Scipio, could offer any thing worthy of remembrance when questioned by him about Britain, neither could those of Narbonne, nor of Corbelo, which are the chief cities in that district.

[c]Britain lies in front of them, [the Seine and the Rhine,] so near to the Rhine indeed, that Cantium, which is the eastern promontory of the island, may be seen thence; but a little farther distant from the Seine, where it was that the deified Cæsar established his station for shipbuilding when about to sail over to Britain.

[d]The passage from the rivers of Celtica to Britain is three hundred and twenty stadia; for persons setting sail at ebbing tide in the evening, arrive at the island the next day about the eighth hour.

[e]After the nations enumerated, the rest are Belgæ, bordering on the ocean; of which the Veneti are those who fought against Cæsar by sea: for they were ready to obstruct his passage into Britain, which they used as a mart.

[f]These things savour somewhat of the fabulous, but what he [Artemidorus] states with regard to Ceres and Proserpine is more worthy of credit. For he says that there is an island near Britain wherein are celebrated sacred rites, similar to such as are celebrated in Samothrace to these goddesses.

[g]Britain is triangular in form: its longest side lies parallel to Celtica, in length neither exceeding nor falling short of it; for each of them extends as much as four thousand and three hundred, or four hundred stadia; the side of Celtica extending from the mouths of the Rhine to the northern extremities of the Pyrenees towards Aquitania; and that which commences at Cantium, the easternmost point of Britain, opposite the mouths of the Rhine, extending to the western extremity of the island, lying over against Aquitania and the Pyrenees. And this is the shortest distance from the Pyrenees to the Rhine; whereas the longest is said to be as much as five thousand stadia: but it is likely that there is some convergency of the river towards the mountain from a strictly parallel position, there being an inclination of either toward the other at the extremities next the ocean. There are four passages commonly used from the continent to the island, namely, from the mouths of the rivers Rhine, Seine, Loire, and Garonne; but to such as set sail from the parts about the Rhine, the passage is not exactly from its mouths, but from the Morini who border on the Menapians: among whom also is situated Itium, which the deified Cæsar used as his naval station when about to pass over to the island: he set sail by night and arrived the next day about the fourth hour, having completed a passage of three hundred and twenty stadia; and he found the corn still in the fields. The greatest portion of the island is level and woody, although many tracts are hilly. It produces corn, and cattle, and gold, and silver, and iron, which things are brought thence, and also skins and slaves, and dogs sagacious in hunting: and the Celti use these for the purposes of war also, as well as their native dogs. The men are taller than the Celti, with hair less yellow; and slighter in their persons. As an instance of their height, we ourselves saw at

[1] Καλέτους [2] Κοριῶνος [3] ταύλης [4] ὀκτὼ [5] ἀνειμένοις [6] Ὅτι *Chrestomathia.* [7] μεγάλης Βρεττανίας *Chr.* [8] ὀρεινὰ *Chr.* [9] μέταλλα χρυσοῦ *Chr.* [10] ἀνθρακια [11] Βρεττανοὶ *Chr.* [12] εὐμήκεις *Chr.*

[a] Lib. IV. p. 261. [b] P. 263. [c] P. 268. [d] P. 269. [e] P. 271. [f] P. 277. [g] P. 278.

[x] Apparently one of Cæsar's officers. See De Bell. Gall. Lib. III. c. 7. [b] Caleti?

Digitized by Google

ἔνιοι· πόλεις δ' αὐτῶν εἰσιν οἱ δρυμοί· περιφράξαντες γὰρ δένδρεσι καὶ βεβλημένοις εὐρυχωρῆ κύκλον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνταῦθα καλυβοποιοῦνται, καὶ τὰ βοσκήματα καὶ σταθμεύουσιν, οὐ πρὸς πολὺν χρόνον· ἔτι μέντοι δ' εἰσὶν οἱ ἀέρες μᾶλλον ἢ νιφετώδεις. ἐν δὲ ταῖς αἰθριαις ὁμίχλη κατέχει πολὺν χρόνον· ὥστε δι' ἡμέρας ὅλης ἐπὶ τρεῖς μόνον ἢ τέτταρας ὥρας τὰς περὶ τὴν μεσημβρίαν ὁρᾶσθαι τὸν ἥλιον. Τοῦτο δὲ κἂν τοῖς Μορινοῖς συμβαίνει, καὶ τοῖς [1]Μεναπίοις, καὶ ὅσοι τούτων πλησιόχωροι. Δὶς δὲ διέβη Καῖσαρ εἰς τὴν [2]νῆσον ὁ θεός· ἐκανῆλθε δὲ διὰ ταχέων οὐδὲν μέγα διαπραξάμενος, οὐδὲ προελθὼν ἐπὶ πολὺ τῆς νήσου, διά τε τὰς ἐν τοῖς Κελτοῖς γενομένας στάσεις, τῶν τε βαρβάρων καὶ τῶν οἰκείων στρατιωτῶν· καὶ διὰ τὸ πολλὰ τῶν πλοίων ἀπολέσθαι, καὶ τὴν πανσέληνον, αὔξησιν λαβουσῶν τῶν ἀμπώτεων καὶ τῶν πλημμυρίδων· δύο μέν τοι ἢ τρεῖς νίκας ἐνίκησε τοὺς Βρετανούς, καίπερ δύο τάγματα μόνον περαιώσας τῆς στρατιᾶς, καὶ ἀπήγαγεν ὁμηρά τε καὶ ἀνδράποδα, καὶ τῆς ἄλλης λείας πλῆθος. Νυνὶ μέν τοι τῶν δυνατῶν τινες τῶν αὐτόθι, πρεσβεύσεσι καὶ θεραπείαις κατασκευασάμενοι τὴν πρὸς Καίσαρα τὸν Σεβαστὸν φιλίαν, ἀναθήματά τε ἀνέθηκαν ἐν τῷ Καπιτωλίῳ, καὶ οἰκείαν σχεδὸν [3]παρεσκεύασαν τοῖς Ῥωμαίοις ὅλην τὴν νῆσον· τέλη τε οὔπω ὑπομενούσι βαρέα, τῶν τε [4]εἰσαγομένων εἰς τὴν Κελτικὴν ἐκεῖθεν καὶ τῶν εἰσαγομένων ἐνθένδε· ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶν ἐλεφάντινα ψάλια, καὶ περιαυχένια, καὶ [5]λιγγούρια, καὶ [6]ὑαλᾶ σκεύη, καὶ ἄλλος ῥᾶπος τοιοῦτος. ὥστε μηδὲν δεῖν φρουρᾶς τῆς νήσου· τούλάχιστον μὲν γὰρ, ἑνὸς τάγματος χρήζοι ἂν, καὶ ἱππικοῦ τινος, ὥστε καὶ φόρους ἀπάγεσθαι παρ' αὐτῶν· εἰς ἴσον δὴ καθίσταται πᾶν τὸ ἀνάλωμα τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῖς προσφερομένοις χρήμασιν· ἀνάγκη γὰρ μειοῦσθαι τὰ τέλη φόρων ἐπιβαλλομένων· ἅμα δὲ καὶ κινδύνους ἀπαντᾶν τινας, βίας ἐπαγομένης.

Εἰσὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλαι περὶ τὴν Βρετανικὴν νῆσοι μικραί· μεγάλη δ' ἡ Ἰερνη πρὸς ἄρκτον αὐτῇ [7]παραβεβλημένη, [8]προμήκης μᾶλλον δέ πλαίος ἔχουσα. Περὶ ἧς οὐδὲν ἔχομεν λέγειν σαφὲς, πλὴν ὅτι ἀγριώτεροι τῶν Βρετανῶν ὑπάρχουσιν οἱ κατοικοῦντες αὐτὴν, ἀνθρωποφάγοι τε ὄντες καὶ [9]πολυφάγοι, τούς τε παλέρας τελευτήσαντας κατεσθίειν ἐν καλῷ τιθέμενοι· καὶ φανερῶς μίσγεσθαι ταῖς τε ἄλλαις γυναιξὶ, καὶ μητράσι, καὶ ἀδελφαῖς. Καὶ ταῦτα δ' οὕτω λέγομεν, ὡς οὐκ ἔχοντες ἀξιοπίστους μάρτυρας. Καίτοι τό γε τῆς ἀνθρωποφαγίας, καὶ Σκυθικὸν εἶναι λέγεται, καὶ ἐν ἀνάγκαις πολιορκητικαῖς, καὶ Κελτοὶ καὶ Ἴβηρες, καὶ ἄλλοι πλείους, ποιῆσαι τοῦτο λέγονται. Περὶ δὲ τῆς Θούλης ἔτι μᾶλλον ἀταφὴς ἡ ἱστορία, διὰ τὸν ἐκλοπισμόν· ταύτην γὰρ τῶν ὀνομαζομένων ἀρκτικωτάτην τιθέασιν.

EX POMPONIO MELA.[a]

Europa terminos habet, . . . a septentrione Britannicum Oceanum.

[b]Pyrenæus primo hinc in Britannicum procurrit oceanum.

[c]In Celticis aliquot sunt [insulæ] quas quia plumbo abundant, uno omnes nomine Cassiteridas appellant. Sena in Britannico mari Osismicis adversa littoribus, Gallici numinis oraculo insignis est. . . .

Britannia qualis sit, qualesque progeneret, mox certiora et magis explorata dicentur. Quippe tam diu clausam aperit ecce principum maximus [Claudius]; nec indomitarum modo ante se, verum ignotarum quoque gentium victor, propriarum rerum fidem ut bello affectavit, ita triumpho declaraturus portat. Cæterum, ut adhuc habuimus, inter septentrionem occidentemque projecta, grandi angulo Rheni ostia prospicit: dein obliqua retro latera abstrahit, altero Galliam, altero Germaniam spectans: tum rursus perpetuo margine directi litoris ab tergo obducta, iterum se in diversos angulos cuneat triquetra, et Siciliæ maxime similis, plana, ingens, fœcunda, verum his, quæ pecora quam homines benignius alant. Fert nemora, saltusque, ac prægrandia flumina alternis motibus, modo in pelagus, modo retro fluentia, et quædam gemmas margaritasque generantia. Fert populos regesque populorum: sed sunt inculti omnes, atque ut longius a continenti absunt, ita aliarum opum ignari magis, tantum pecore ac finibus dites; in-

---

Rome some youths who were taller by so much as half a foot than the tallest there; but they were distorted in their lower limbs, and in other respects not symmetrical in their conformation. Their manners are in part like those of the Celti, though in part more simple and barbarous; insomuch that some of them, though possessing plenty of milk, have not skill enough to make cheese, and are totally unacquainted with horticulture and other matters of husbandry. There are several states amongst them. In their wars they make use of chariots for the most part, as do some of the Celti. Forests are their cities: for having enclosed an ample space with felled trees, here they make themselves huts, and lodge their cattle, though not for any long continuance. Their atmosphere is more subject to rain than to snow; even in their clear days the mist continues a considerable time, insomuch that throughout the whole day the sun is only visible for three or four hours about noontime; and this must be the case also among the Morini and the Menapii, and among all the neighbouring people. The deified Cæsar twice passed over to the island, but quickly returned, having effected nothing of consequence, nor proceeded far into the country, as well on account of some commotions in Celtica, both among his own soldiers and among the barbarians, as because of the loss of many of his ships at the period of the full moon, when both the flux and reflux of the tides were greatly encreased. Nevertheless he gained two or three victories over the Britons, although he had transported thither only two legions of his army, and brought away hostages, and slaves, and much other booty. At the present time, however, some of the princes there having, by their embassies and court, gained the friendship of Cæsar Augustus, have dedicated their offerings in the Capitol; and have brought the whole island into a state little short of intimate union with the Romans. They bear moderate taxes laid both on the imports and exports from Celtica; which are ivory bracelets, and necklaces, amber, and vessels of glass, and such like mean merchandize; wherefore the island would be hardly worth a garrison, for it would require at least one legion and some cavalry to enforce tribute from them; and the total expenditure for the army would be equal to the additional revenue: for if a tribute were levied, of necessity the imposts must be diminished, and at the same time some dangers would be incurred if force were to be employed.

There are also other small islands around Britain: but one of great extent, Ierne, lying parallel to it towards the north, long, or rather, wide; concerning which we have nothing positive to observe, further than that its inhabitants are more savage than the Britons, feeding on human flesh, and enormous eaters; and deeming it commendable to devour their deceased fathers, as well as openly to be connected not only with other women, but also with their own mothers and sisters. But this we relate, perhaps, without very competent authority; although to eat human flesh is said to be a Scythian custom; and, during the severities of a siege, even the Celti, and Iberi, and many others, are reported to have done the like. The account of Thule is still more vague, because of its secluded situation; for they consider it to be the northernmost of all lands of which the names are known.

---

[1] Μασταζίοις [2] Βρεταννίαν *Chr.* [3] ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ Αὐγούστου τελέως εἰς φόρου ἀπαγωγὴν κατέστησαν *Chr.* [4] ἐξαγομένων [5] ἀλλυγουρία [6] ὑάλου [7] παραβεβλημένη προμήκης, μᾶλλον πλάτος ἔχουσα *Par.* [8] *deest.* [9] ποηφάγοι *Chr.*

[a] Pomponii Melæ de Situ Orbis lib. I. c. 3. Ed. Gronovii, Lugd. Batav. 1748. Floruit Mela A.D. 45.

[b] Lib. II. c. 6. [c] Lib. III. c. 6.

Digitized by Google

certum ob decorem, an quid aliud, vitro corpora infecti. Causas tamen bellorum et bella contrahunt, ac se frequenter invicem infestant, maxime imperitandi cupidine, studioque ea prolatandi, quæ possident. Dimicant non equitatu modo aut pedite, verum et bigis et curribus, Gallice armati: covinos vocant, quorum falcatis axibus utuntur.

Super Britanniam Iverna est, pene par spatio, sed utrinque æquali tractu litorum oblonga; cœli ad maturanda semina iniqui, verum adeo luxuriosa herbis, non lætis modo sed etiam dulcibus, ut se exigua parte diei pecora impleant, et nisi pabulo prohibeantur, diutius pasta dissiliant. Cultores ejus inconditi sunt, et omnium virtutum ignari, pietatis admodum expertes.

Triginta sunt Orcades, angustis inter se ductæ spatiis: septem Haemodae, contra Germaniam vectæ.

EX CAIO PLINIO SECUNDO.[a]

Sic fit, ut vario lucis incremento, in Meroe longissimus dies XII. horas æquinoctiales et octo partes unius horæ colligat: Alexandriæ vero XIIII. horas: in Italia quindecim: in Britannia XVII. ubi æstate lucidæ noctes, haud dubie repromittunt id, quod cogit ratio credi; solstitii diebus accedente sole propius verticem mundi, angusto lucis ambitu, subjecta terræ continuos dies habere senis mensibus; noctesque e diverso ad brumam remoto. Quod fieri in insula Thule, Pythias Massiliensis scripsit, sex dierum navigatione in septemtrionem a Britannia distante: quidam vero et in Mona, quæ distat a Camalduno Britanniæ oppido circiter ducentis millibus, affirmant.

[b] Octogenis cubitis supra Britanniam intumescere æstus Pythias Massiliensis auctor est.

[c] Claudius Cæsar e Britannia triumphans prægrandi illa domo verius quam nave intravit Adriam.

[d] Ex adverso hujus situs [Rheni] Britannia insula, clara Græcis nostrisque monumentis, inter septemtrionem et occidentem jacet: Germaniæ, Galliæ, Hispaniæ, multo maximis Europæ partibus magno intervallo adversa. Albion ipsi nomen fuit, cum Britanniæ vocarentur omnes: de quibus mox paulo dicemus. Hæc abest a Gessoriaco Morinorum gentis litore, proximo trajectu quinquaginta M. circuitu vero patere tricies octies centena viginti quinque M. Pytheas et Isidorus tradunt: triginta prope jam annis notitiam ejus Romanis armis non ultra vicinitatem sylvæ Caledoniæ propagantibus. Agrippa longitudinem D.CCC. M. pass. esse: latitudinem CCC. M. credit. Eamdem Hyberniæ latitudinem, sed longitudinem CC. mill. passuum minorem. Super eam hæc sita abest brevissimo transitu a Silurum gente XXX. M. pass. Reliquarum nulla C.XXV. mill. circuitu amplior proditur. Sunt autem XL. Orcades, modicis inter se discretæ spatiis. Septem Acmodæ, et XXX. Hæbudes: et inter Hyberniam ac Britanniam, Mona, Monapia, Ricina, Vectis, Limnus, Andros. Infra vero Siambis, et Axantos. Et ab adverso in Germanicum mare sparsæ Glessariæ, quas Electridas Græci recentiores appellavere, quod ibi Electrum nasceretur. Ultima omnium, quæ memorantur, Thule: in qua solstitio nullas esse noctes indicavimus, Cancri signum sole transeunte, nullosque contra per brumam dies. Hoc quidam senis mensibus continuis fieri arbitrantur. Timæus historicus a Britannia introrsus sex dierum navigatione abesse dicit insulam Mictim, in qua candidum plumbum proveniat. Ad eam Britannos vitilibus navigiis corio circumsutis navigare. Sunt qui et alias prodant, Scandiam, Dumnam, Bergos: maximamque omnium Nerigon, ex qua in Thulen navigetur. A Thule unius diei navigatione mare concretum, a nonnullis Cronium appellatur.

[e] Maria circa oram [Galliæ]: ad Rhenum Septemtrionalis oceanus, inter Rhenum et Sequanam Britannicus, inter eum et Pyrenæum Gallicus.

[f] Ex adverso Celtiberiæ complures sunt insulæ, Cassiterides dictæ Græcis, a fertilitate plumbi: et e regione Arrotrebarum promontorii, Deorum sex, quas aliqui Fortunatas appellavere.

[g] Plumbum ex Cassiteride insula primus apportavit Midacritus .... Etiam nunc in Britannico oceano vitiles coreo circumsutæ fiunt:

[h] In Britannia parvos atque decolores [uniones] nasci certum est: quoniam Divus Julius thoracem, quem Veneri Genetrici in templo ejus dicavit, ex Britannicis margaritis factum voluerit intelligi.

[i] Nondum Britannica serviebant littora, cum Orata Lucrina nobilitabat: postea visum tanti in extremam Italiam petere Brundisium ostreas:

[k] Anserini generis sunt chenalopeces: et quibus lautiores epulas non novit Britannia, chenerotes, fere ansere minores.

[l] Cerasi ante victoriam Mithridaticam L. Luculli non fuere in Italia. Ad Urbis annum DC.LXXX. is primum vexit e Ponto: annisque CXX. trans oceanum in Britanniam usque pervenere: ... septemtrione frigidisque gaudet:

[m] Alia est ratio, quam Britannia et Gallia invenere alendi eam [terram] ipsa: quod genus vocant margam. Spissior ubertas in ea intelligitur. Est autem quidam terræ adeps, ac velut glandia in corporibus, ibi densante se pinguetudinis nucleo. Non omisere et hoc Græci: quid enim intentatum illis? Leucargillon vocant candidam argillam, qua in Megarico agro utuntur, sed tantum in humida frigidaque terra. Illam Gallias Britanniasque locupletantem cum cura dici convenit. Duo genera fuerant. Plura nuper exerceri cœpta proficientibus ingeniis. Est enim alba, rufa, columbina, argillacea, tofacea, arenacea. Natura duplex:

[a] Caii Plinii Secundi Historiæ Naturalis lib. II. sect. 77. Ed. Harduini. Par. 1723.
Periit Plinius A.D. 79.
[b] Lib. II. s. 99. [c] Lib. III. s. 20. *v.* Plin. Lib. XVI. s. 76. [d] Lib. IV. s. 30. [e] S. 33. [f] S. 36. [g] Lib. VII. s. 57. [h] Lib. IX. s. 57. [i] S. 79. [k] Lib. X. s. 29. [l] Lib. XV. s. 30. [m] Lib. XVII. s. 4.

Digitized by Google

aspera, aut pinguis. Experimenta utriusque in manus: ususque geminus, aut ut fruges tantum alant, aut edant et pabulum. Fruges alit tofacea alba, quæ si sit inter fontes reperta, est ad infinitum fertilis: verum aspera tractatu, et si nimia injecta est, exurit solum. Proxima est rufa, quæ vocatur acaunumarga, intermixto lapide terræ minutæ, arenosæ. Lapis contunditur in ipso campo: primisque annis stipula difficulter cæditur propter lapides. Impendio tamen minimo levitate, dimidio minoris quam cæteræ, invehitur. Inspergitur rara: sale eam misceri putant. Utrumque hoc genus semel injectum in quinquaginta annos valet, et frugum et pabuli ubertate. Quæ pingues esse sentiuntur, ex his præcipua alba. Plura ejus genera. Mordacissimum quod supra diximus. Alterum genus albæ cretæ argentaria est. Petitur ex alto, in centenos pedes actis plerumque puteis, ore angustatis: intus, ut in metallis, spatiante vena. Hac maxime Britannia utitur. Durant annis LXXX. Neque est exemplum ullius qui bis in vita hanc eidem injecerit. Tertium genus candidæ glissomargam vocant. Est autem creta fullonia mixta pingui terra, pabuli quam frugum fertilior; ita ut messe sublata ante sementem alteram lætissimum secetur. Dum in fruge est, nullum aliud gramen emittit. Durat XXX. annis: densior justo signini modo strangulat solum. Columbinam Galliæ suo nomine, eglecopalam appellant: glebis excitatur lapidum modo: sole et gelatione ita solvitur, ut tenuissimas bracteas faciat. Hæc ex æquo fertilis. Arenacea utuntur, si alia non sit: in uliginosis vero, et si alia sit. Ubios gentium solos novimus, qui fertilissimum agrum colentes, quacunque terra infra tres pedes effossa, et pedali crassitudine injecta lætificent. Sed ea non diutius annis X. prodest. Hedui et Pictones calce uberrimos fecere agros: quæ sane et oleis, et vitibus utilissima reperitur. Omnis autem marga aratro injicienda est, ut medicamentum rapiatur: et fimi desiderat aliquantulum, quæ primo plus aspera et quæ in herbas non effunditur: alioqui novitate, quæcunque fuerit, solum lædet, ne sic quidem primo post anno fertilis. Interest et quali solo quæratur. Sicca enim humido melior, arido pinguis. Temperato alterutra, creta vel columbina, convenit.

[a] Simile plantagini glastum in Gallia vocatur, quo Britannorum conjuges nurusque toto corpore oblitæ, quibusdam in sacris et nudæ incedunt, Æthiopum colorem imitantes.

[b] In Germania trans Rhenum castris a Germanico Cæsare promotis, maritimo tractu fons erat aquæ dulcis solus, qua pota intra biennium dentes deciderent, compagesque in genibus solverentur. Stomacacen medici vocabant, et sceletyrben, ea mala. Reperta auxilio est herba, quæ vocatur Britannica, non nervis modo et oris malis salutaris, sed contra anginas quoque et contra serpentes. Folia habet oblonga nigra, radicem nigram. Succus ejus exprimitur et ex radice. Florem vibones vocant: qui collectus prius, quam tonitrua audiantur, et devoratus, securos in totum reddit. Frisii, qua castra erant, nostris demonstravere illam: mirorque nominis causam: nisi forte confines Oceano Britanniæ, velut propinquæ, dicavere. Non enim inde appellatam eam, quoniam ibi plurima nasceretur, certum est, etiamtum Britannia libera.

[c] Scythicam herbam a Mæotis paludibus, et Euphorbiam e monte Atlante ultraque Herculis columnas: et ipso rerum naturæ defectu, parte alia Britannicam ex oceani insulis extra terras positis, itemque Æthiopedem ab exusto sideribus axe: alias præterea aliunde ultro citroque humanæ saluti in toto orbe portari.

[d] DC.LVII. demum anno urbis, Cn. Cornelio Lentulo, P. Licinio Crasso Coss. senatus consultum factum est, ne homo immolaretur: palamque fuit in tempus illud sacri prodigiosi celebratio. Gallias utique possedit, et quidem ad nostram memoriam. Namque Tiberii Cæsaris principatus sustulit Druidas eorum, et hoc genus vatum medicorumque. Sed quid ego hæc commemorem in arte oceanum quoque transgressa, et ad naturæ inane pervecta? Britannia hodieque eam [magiam] attonite celebrat tantis cærimoniis, ut dedisse Persis videri possit. Adeo ista toto mundo consensere, quanquam discordi et sibi ignoto. Nec satis æstimari potest, quantum Romanis debeatur, qui sustulere monstra, in quibus hominem occidere religiosissimum erat, mandi vero etiam saluberrimum.

[e] Sunt ergo Mutiani verba, quæ subjiciam: Cyzicena [ostrea] majora Lucrinis, dulciora Britannicis, suaviora Medulis, acriora Lepticis, pleniora Lucensibus, sicciora Coryphantenis, teneriora Istricis, candidiora Circeiensibus.

[f] Singulis primo digitis [annulum] geri mos fuerat, qui sunt minimis proximi: sic in Numæ et Servii Tullii statuis videmus. Postea pollici proximo induere, etiam Deorum simulacris: dein juvit et minimo dare. Galliæ Britanniæque in medio dicuntur usæ. Hic nunc solus excipitur: cæteri omnes onerantur, atque etiam privatim articuli minoribus aliis.

[g] Claudius . . . cum de Britannia triumpharet, inter coronas aureas, VII. pondo habere, quam contulisset Hispania Citerior, IX. quam Gallia Comata, titulis indicavit.

[h] Nigro plumbo ad fistulas laminasque utimur, laboriosius in Hispania eruto, totasque per Gallias: sed in Britannia summo terræ corio adeo large, ut lex ultro dicatur, ne plus certo modo fiat.

[i] Sotacus credidit [electrum] in Britannia petris effluere, quas electridas vocat.

EX CAIO JULIO SOLINO.[k]

Finis erat orbis ora Gallici litoris, nisi Britannia, insula non qualibet amplitudine nomen pæne

[a] Lib. XXII. s. 2.
[b] Lib. XXV. s. 6.
[c] Lib. XXVII. s. 1.
[d] Lib. XXX. ss. 3, 4.
[e] Lib. XXXII. s. 21.
[f] Lib. XXXIII. s. 6.
[g] S. 16.
[h] Lib. XXXIV. s 49.
[i] Lib. XXXVII. s. 11.
[k] Caii Julii Solini Polyhistoriæ c. 22. Ed. Salmasii, Traject. ad Rhenum, 1689.
Floruisse conjicitur Solinus cir. A.D. 80.

Digitized by Google

orbis alterius mereretur: octingenta et amplius millia passuum longa detinet: ita ut eam in Calidonicum usque angulum metiamur: in quo recessu Ulyxem Calidoniæ appulsum manifestat ara Græcis litteris scripta votum. Multis insulis nec ignobilibus circumdatur; quarum Hibernia ei proximat magnitudine, inhumana incolarum ritu aspero: alioquin ita pabulosa, ut pecua ibi nisi interdum a pascuis arceantur, in periculum agat satias. Illic nullus anguis, avis rara, gens inhospita, et bellicosa. Sanguine interemtorum hausto prius victores vultus suos oblinunt. Fas ac nefas eodem loco ducunt. Puerpera, si quando marem edidit, primos cibos gladio imponit mariti, inque os parvuli summo mucrone auspicium alimentorum leviter infercit, et gentilibus votis optat, non aliter, quam in bello, et inter arma mortem oppetat. Qui student cultui, dentibus mari nantium belluarum, insigniunt ensium capulos: candicant enim ad eburnam claritatem: nam præcipua viris gloria est in armorum nitela. Interea apes non habent: advecto inde seu pulvere, seu lapillo, si quid sparseris inter alvearia, examina favos deserunt. Mare quod Hiberniam et Britanniam interluit, undosum inquietumque toto in anno, non nisi pauculis diebus est navigabile. Navigant autem vimineis alveis, quos circumdant ambitione tergorum bubulorum: quantocunque tempore cursus tenebit, navigantes escis abstinent. Freti latitudinem in centum xx. milia passuum diffundi, qui fidem ad verum ratiocinati sunt, æstimarunt. Siluram quoque insulam ab ora, quam gens Britanna Dumnonii tenent, turbidum fretum distinguit: cujus homines etiamnum custodiunt morem vetustum: nummum refutant: dant res, et accipiunt: mutationibus necessaria potius, quam pretiis parant: Deos percolunt: scientiam futurorum pariter viri, ac feminæ ostentant. Adtanatos insula adspiratur freto Gallico, a Britanniæ continente æstuario tenui separata, frumentariis campis felix, et gleba uberi, nec tantum sibi, verum et aliis salubris locis: nam quum ipsa nullo serpatur angue, asportata inde terra quoquo gentium invecta sit, angues necat. Multæ et aliæ circum Britanniam insulæ, e quibus Thyle ultima, in qua aestivo solstitio sole de cancri sidere faciente transitum nox pæne nulla: brumali solstitio dies adeo conductus, ut ortus junctus sit occasui. A Calidoniæ promontorio Thylen petentibus bidui navigatione perfecta excipiunt Hebudes insulæ, quinque numero, quarum incolæ nesciunt fruges, piscibus tantum et lacte vivunt. Rex unus est universis: nam quotquot sunt omnes angusta interluvie dividuntur. Rex nihil suum habet, omnia universorum: ad æquitatem certis legibus stringitur; ac ne avaritia divertat a vero, discit paupertate justitiam utpote cui nihil sit rei familiaris: verum alitur e publico. Nulla illi datur femina propria, sed per vicissitudines, in quamcumque commotus sit usurariam sumit. Unde ei nec votum, nec spes conceditur liberorum. Secundam a continenti stationem Orcades præbent: sed Orcades ab Hebudibus porro sunt septem dierum, totidemque noctium cursu, numero tres. Vacant homine: non habent silvas, tantum junceis herbis inhorrescunt. Cætera earum nudæ arenæ. Ab Orcadibus Thylen usque v. dierum, ac noctium navigatio est. Sed Thyle larga et diutina pomona copiosa est. Qui illic habitant, principio veris inter pecudes pabulis vivunt, dein lacte. In hiemem compercunt arborum fructus. Utuntur feminis vulgo, certum matrimonium nulli. Ultra Thylen pigrum et concretum mare. Circuitus Britanniæ quadragies octies septuaginta quinque millia passuum sunt. In quo spatio magna et multa flumina, fontes calidi opiparo exculti apparatu ad usus mortalium: quibus fontibus præsul est Minervæ numen, in cujus æde perpetui ignes nunquam canescunt in favillas, sed ubi ignis tabuit, vertit in globos saxeos. Præterea, ut taceam metallorum largam variamque copiam, quibus Britanniæ solum undique generum pollet venis locupletibus, gagates hic plurimus, optimusque est lapis, si decorem requiras, nigro gemmeus; si naturam, aqua ardet, oleo restinguitur; si potestatem, attritu calefactus applicita detinet, atque succinum. Regionem partim tenent barbari, quibus per artifices plagarum figuras, jam inde a pueris variæ animalium effigies incorporantur, inscriptisque visceribus hominis incremento pigmenti notæ crescunt: nec quidquam mage patientiæ loco nationes feræ ducunt, quam ut per memores cicatrices plurimum fuci artus bibant.

[a]Cassiterides insulæ spectant adversum Celtiberiæ latus: plumbi fertiles; et tres Fortunatæ.

[b]Dat et India margaritas, dat et litus Britannicum: sicut divus Julius thoracem, quem Veneri genitrici in templum ejus dicavit, ex Britannicis margaritis factum, subjecta inscriptione testatus est.

EX CLAUDIO PTOLEMÆO.[c]

Επὶ τοίνυν τοῦ πλάτους πρῶτον ὑποτίθεται [ὁ Μαρῖνος] μὲν καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν Θούλην νῆσον ὑπὸ τὸν παράλληλον τὸν ἀφορίζοντα τὸ βορειότατον πέρας τῆς ἐγνωσμένης γῆς.

[d]Τὸ μῆκος τῆς Ἰουερνίας νήσου, τὸ ἀπὸ ἀναλόλων ἐπὶ δυσμὰς ἡμερῶν εἴκοσι παραδέδωκεν [ὁ Φιλήμων].

[e]Καὶ Λουνδινίου τῆς Βρεττανίας Νοιόμαγον εἰπὼν [ὁ Μαρῖνος]

CLAUDIUS PTOLEMY.[c]

Now he himself [Marinus Tyrius] proposes as the first boundary of latitude, the island Thule, under the parallel which limits the northernmost extreme of the known earth.

[d]He [Philemon] has given the length of the island Ibernia, from east to west, as of twenty days.

[e]And [Marinus,] after saying that Noiomagus was fifty-nine miles more to the south than the Bretannic Londinium, demonstrates nevertheless by its position, that it is to the north of it.

[a] C. XXIII. [b] C. LIII.

[c] Claudii Ptolemæi Geographiæ lib. I. c. 7. Apud Bertium, Lugd. Batav. 1618. Hæc cum Cod. MS. Burneiano in Musæo Britannico asservato contulimus: quinetiam inter variantes lectiones quas exhibendas putavimus, quasdam ex Galei appendice ad Historiæ Britannicæ Scriptores inseruimus.

Floruit Ptolemæus A.D. 120.

[d] Lib. I. c. 11. [e] C. 15.

Digitized by Google

νοτιατέραν μιλίοις $\overline{νθ}$, βορειοτέραν αὐτὴν διὰ τῶν κλιμάτων ἀποφαίνει.

[a]Ἐκθέσις τοῦ δυσμικωτέρου τῆς Εὐρώπης, κατὰ τὰς ὑποκειμένας ἐπαρχίας, ἢ σατραπείας.

Ἰουέρνια νῆσος Βρεταννική	-	$\overline{ια}$	-	$\overline{νη}$	Ⅼ
Ἀλουίων νῆσος Βρεταννική	-	κ	-	νδ	

ΙΟΥΕΡΝΙΑΣ[1] ΝΗΣΟΥ ΒΡΕΤΑΝΙΚΗΣ ΘΕΣΙΣ.

Εὐρώπης πίναξ α.

[b]Ἀρκτικῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἧς ὑπέρκειται ὠκεανὸς ὑπερβόρειος. ὁ αὖθις καλεῖται πεπηγὼς ὠκέανος, καὶ Κρόνιος, ἢ νεκρός.

Βόρειον ἄκρον μοιρας	-	ια		-	ξα	
Οὐεννίκνιον ἄκρον	-	ιβ		-	ξα	γ
Οὐιδούα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιγ		-	ξα	
Ἀργίτα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιδ	Ⅼ	-	ξα	Ⅼ
Ῥοβόγδιον ἄκρον	-	ις	γ	-	ξα	Ⅼ

Παροικοῦσι δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν, ἀπὸ μὲν δυσμῶν, Οὐεννίκνιοι.

Εἶτα ἐφεξῆς καὶ πρὸς ἀνατολὰς Ῥοβόγδιοι.

Δυτικῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἣ παράκειται δυτικὸς ὠκεανός.

Μετὰ τὸ Βόρειον ἄκρον ὅ ἐστιν		ια		-	ξα	
Ῥαουίου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ια	γ	-	ξ	γο
Νάγνατα πόλις ἐπίσημος	-	ια	δ	-	ξ	δ
[2]Λιβόιου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ι	Ⅼ	-	ξ	
Αὔσοβα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ι	Ⅼ	-	νθ	Ⅼ
Σήνου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	θ	Ⅼ	-	νθ	Ⅼ
Δοὺρ ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	θ	γο	-	νη	γο
Ἴερνου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	η		-	νη	
Νότιον ἄκρον	-	ζ	γο	-	νζ	Ⅼδ

Παροικοῦσι δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν μετὰ τοὺς Οὐεννικνίους,

Ἐρδῖνοι, οἳ καὶ Ἐρπεδιτάνοι,

Ὑφ' οὓς, Ναγνᾶται.

Εἶτα, [3]Αὐτεροί.

Εἶτα, Γαγγανοί.

Ὑφ' οὓς, Οὐελίβοροι, οἱ καὶ Ἐλλεβροί.

Τῆς ἐφεξῆς μεσημβρινῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἣ παράκειται ὠκεανὸς [4]Οὐεργίνιος.

Μετὰ τὸ Νότιον ἄκρον. ὅ ἐστιν		$\overline{ζ}$	γο′	-	$\overline{νζ}$	Ⅼξ̄
Δαβρῶνα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ια	δ	-	νζ	
[5]Βίργου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιβ	Ⅼ	-	νζ	Ⅼ
Ἱερὸν ἄκρον	-	-	ιδ	-	νζ	Ⅼ

Παροικοῦσι δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν μετὰ τοὺς [6]Οὐελλαβόρους [7]Οὔτερνοι.

Ὑπὲρ οὓς, Οὐοδίαι,

Καὶ ἀνατολικώτεροι, Βρίγαντες.

Ἀνατολικῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἣ παράκειται ὠκεανὸς καλούμενος Ἰουέρνιος.

Μετὰ τὸ ἱερὸν ἄκρον, ὅ ἐστι	-	ιδ		-	νζ	Ⅼ
Μοδόνου ποταμοῦ ἐκβολαί	-	ιγ	γο	-	νη	γο
Μαναπία πόλις	-	ιγ	Ⅼ	-	νη	γο
Ὀβόκα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιγ	ς	-	νθ	
[8]Ἔβλανα πόλις	-	ιδ		-	νθ	Ⅼ
Βουουίνδα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιδ	γο	-	νθ	γο
Ἰσάμνιον ἄκρον	-	ιε		-	ξ	
Οὐινδέριος ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε		-	ξ	δ
Λογία ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε	γ	-	ξ	γο

Μεθ' ἃς τὸ Ῥοβόγδιον ἄκρον.

Παροικοῦσι δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν ταύτην μετὰ τοὺς Ῥοβογδίους. [8]Δάρνιοι.

Ὑφ' οὓς, Οὐολούντιοι.

Εἶτα [9]Βλάνιοι.

Εἶτα Καῦκοι.

Ὑφ' οὓς, Μανάπιοι.

Εἶτα Κοριόνδοι, ὑπὲρ τοὺς Βρίγανλας.

---

[a] Exposition of the more western part of Europe, according to its subject provinces, or governments.

Ibernia a Bretannic island	-	11°	-	58°	30′
Albion a Bretannic island	-	20	-	54	

POSITION OF THE BRETANNIC ISLAND IBERNIA.

FIRST TABLE OF EUROPE.

[b] Description of its northern side, above which lies the Northern Ocean, called also the Frozen and the Cronion, or the Dead Ocean.

The Northern promontory: degrees		11		-	61	
Vennicnium promontory	-	12		-	61	20
Outlets of the river Vidua	-	13		-	61	
Outlets of the river Argita	-	14	30	-	61	30
Promontory of Rhobogdium	-	16	20	-	61	30

This side beginning from the west is inhabited by the Vienncinii;

Next to whom, towards the east, are the Rhobogdii.

Description of its western side, along which lies the Western Ocean.

After the Northern promontory, which is	-	11		-	61	
Outlets of the river Rhavius	-	11	20	-	60	40
Nagnata, a noble town	-	11	15	-	60	15
Outlets of the river Liboius	-	10	30	-	60	
Outlets of the river Ausoba	-	10	30	-	59	30
Outlets of the river Senus	-	9	30	-	59	30
Outlets of the river Dour	-	9	40	-	58	40
Outlets of the River Iernus	-	8		-	58	
The Southern promontory	-	7	40	-	57	45

Next to the Vennicnii, this side is inhabited by the Erdini, called also the Erpeditani,

South of whom are the Nagnatæ,

Then the Auteri,

Then the Gangani,

South of whom are the Velibori, called also Ellebri.

Next the description of the southern side, along which lies the Verginian Ocean.

After the Southern promontory, which is	-	7°	40′	-	57°	45′
Outlets of the river Dabrona	-	11	15	-	57	
Outlets of the river Birgus	-	12	30	-	57	30
Sacred promontory	-	14		-	57	30

Next to the Vellabori, on this side, dwell the Uterni,

North of whom are the Vodiæ,

And more easterly the Brigantes.

Description of the eastern side, along which lies the ocean called Ibernian.

After the Sacred promontory, which is	-	14		-	57	30
Outlets of the river Modonus	-	13	40		58	40
Town of Manapia	-	13	30	-	58	40
Outlets of the river Oboca	-	13	10	-	59	
Town of Eblana	-	14		-	59	30
Outlets of the river Bubinda	-	14	40	-	59	40
Promontory Isamnium	-	15		-	60	
Outlets of the river Vinderius	-	15		-	60	15
Outlets of the river Logia	-	15	20	-	60	40

Next to these, the promontory Rhobogdium.

Next to the Rhobogdii, on this same side, dwell the Darnii.

South of whom are the Voluntii.

Then the Blanii.

Then the Cauci.

South of whom are the Menapii,

Then the Coriondi, above the Brigantes.

[1] Ἰωουερνίας; [2] Διβόιου. Λιμνίου [3] Αὔτενοι [4] Οὐεργιούιους [5] Βάργου [6] Οὐελλαβροσίους [7] Ἰουτέρνιοι Ἰουέρνιοι [8] Δαρίνοι [9] Ἐβλάνοι

[a] Lib. II. c. 1. [b] C. 2.

Digitized by Google

Πόλεις δέ εἰσι μεσόγειοι [1]αἵδε.

[2]Ῥιγία	- - -	ιγ		-	ξ	γ′
Ῥαίβα	- - -	ιϐ		-	νθ	ℒδ
Λάθηρος	- - -	ιγ		-	νθ	δ
Μακόλικον	- - -	ια	ℒ	-	νη	γο
Ἑτέρα [2]Ῥιγία	- -	ια		-	νθ	ℒ
Δοῦνον	- - -	ιϐ	ℒ	-	νη	ℒδ
[3]Ἰουρνίς	- - -	ια		-	νη	ς

Ὑπέρκεινται δὲ νῆσοι τῆς Ἰουερνίας, αἵ τε καλούμεναι Ἐϐοῦδαι, ε′ τὸν ἀριθμὸν, ὧν ἡ μὲν δυτικωτέρα καλεῖται

Ἔϐουδα	- - -	ιε		-	ξϐ

Ἡ δὲ ἐξῆς [4]αὐτῶν πρὸς ἀνατολὰς ὁμοίως

Ἔϐουδα	- - -	ιε	γο	-	ξϐ
Εἶτα Ῥικίνα	- -	ιζ		-	ξϐ
Εἶτα Μαλεός	- - -	ιζ	ℒ	-	ξϐ
Εἶτα Ἐπίδιον	- -	ιη	ℒ	-	ξϐ

Καὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν τῆς Ἰουερνίας εἰσὶν αἵδε νῆσοι,

[5]Μονάοιδα	- - -	ιζ	γο	-	ξα	ℒ
Μόνα νῆσος	- -	ιε		-	νζ	γο
[6]Ἔδρου, ἔρημος	- -	ιε		-	νθ	ℒ
[7]Λίμνου, ἔρημος	- -	ιε		-	νθ	

ΑΛΟΥΙΩΝΟΣ ΝΗΣΟΥ ΒΡΕΤΑΝΝΙΚΗΣ ΘΕΣΙΣ.

Εὐρώπης πίναξ α.

[a]Ἀρκτικῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἧς ὑπέρκειται ὠκεανὸς καλούμενος Δουηκαληδόνιος.

[8]Νουαντῶν Χερσόνησος, καὶ ὁμώνυμον ἄκρον	- -	κα		-	ξα	γο
[9]Ῥεριγόνιος κόλπος	-	κ	ℒ	-	ξ	ℒγ
[10]Οὐιδόταρα κόλπος	- -	κα	γ	-	ξ	ℒ
[11]Κλώτα εἴσχυσις	- -	κϐ	δ	-	νθ	γο
[12]Λελαανόνιος κόλπος	-	κδ		-	ξ	γο′
Ἐπίδιον ἄκρον	- - -	κγ		-	ξ	γο
Λόγγου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κδ		-	ξ	γο
Ἴτυος ποτ. ἐκβολαί	- -	κζ		-	ξ	γο
Οὔολσας κόλπος	- -	κθ		-	ξ	ℒ
[13]Ναυαίου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	λ		-	ξ	ℒ
[14]Ταρουιδοὺμ ἢ καὶ Ὀρκὰς ἄκρα		λα	γ′	-	ξ	δ

Δυσμικῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἣ παράκειται ὅ, τε Ἰουϐέρνιος ὠκεανὸς καὶ ὁ Οὐιεργιούιος, μετὰ τὴν Νουαντῶν Χερσόνησον ἡ ἐπέχει,

	- - - -	κα		-	ξα	γο
[15]Αὐραουάννου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιθ	γ	-	ξα	
[16]Ἰηνᾶ εἴσχυσις	- -	ιθ		-	ξ	ℒ
Δηούα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιη		-	ξ	
Νοουΐου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	- -	ιη	γ	-	νθ	ℒ
[17]Ἰτούνα εἴσχυσις	- -	ιη	ℒ	-	νη	ℒδ
[18]Μοϱικάμϐη εἴσχυσις	-	ιζ	ℒ	-	νη	γ
[19]Σεταντίων λίμην	- -	ιζ	γ	-	νζ	ℒδ
[20]Βελίσαμα εἴσχυσις	-	ιζ	ℒ	-	νζ	γ
[21]Σετηΐα εἴσχυσις	- -	ιζ		-	νζ	
[22]Τοισόϐιος ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε	γο	-	νς	γ
[23]Καγκανῶν ἄκρον	- -	ιε		-	νς	
Στούκια ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε	γ	-	νε	ℒ
Τουερόϐιος ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε		-	νε	
Ὀκταπίταρον ἄκρον	- -	ιδ	γ	-	νδ	ℒ
[24]Τοϐίου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε	ℒ	-	νδ	ℒ
Ῥατοσαθυϐίου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ις	ℒ	-	νδ	ℒ
[25]Σαϐριάνα εἴσχυσις	- -	ιζ	γ	-	νδ	ℒ
[26]Οὐέξαλα εἴσχυσις	-	ις		-	νγ	ℒ
Ἡρακλέους ἄκρον	- -	ιδ		-	νγ	
[27]Ἀντιουέσαιον ἄκρον τὸ καὶ Βολέριον	- - -	ια		-	νϐ	ℒ
Δαμνόνιον, τὸ καὶ Ὄκρινον ἄκρον		ιϐ		-	να	ℒ

THE INLAND TOWNS ARE THESE,

Rhigia	- - - -	13°		-	60°	20′
Rhæba	- - - -	12		-	59	45
Laberus	- - - -	13		-	59	15
Macolicum	- - - -	11	30′	-	58	40
Rhigia, another	- - -	11		-	58	30
Dunum	- - - - -	12	30	-	58	45
Ibernis	- - - - -	11		-	58	10

To the north of Ibernia lie the islands called Ebudæ, five in number; of which the westernmost is

Ebuda	- - - - -	15		-	62	

Then, similarly named, towards the east,

Ebuda	- - - - -	15	40	-	62	
Then Ricina	- - - -	17		-	62	
Then Maleos	- - - -	17	30	-	62	
Then Epidium	- - -	18	30	-	62	

And to the eastward of Ibernia are these islands:

Monaœda	- - - - -	17	40	-	61	30
Mona island	- - - -	15		-	57	40
Edros, desert	- - - -	15		-	59	30
Limnos, desert	- - -	15		-	59	

POSITION OF THE BRETANNIC ISLAND ALBION.

FIRST TABLE OF EUROPE.

[a]Description of the northern side, above which lies the ocean called Deucaledonian.

Peninsula of the Novantæ, and promontory similarly named	-	21		-	61	40
Rherigonium bay	- - -	20	30	-	60	50
Vidotara bay	- - -	21	20	-	60	30
Clota estuary	- - - -	22	15		59	40
Lelaannonium bay	- - -	24		-	60	40
Epidium promontory	- - -	23°		-	60°	40′
Outlets of the river Longus	-	24		-	60	40
Outlets of the river Itys	-	27		-	60	40
Volsas bay	- - - -	29		-	60	30
Outlets of the river Nabæus	-	30		-	60	30
Tarvidum and Orcas promontories		31	20′	-	60	15

Description of the western side, beyond which lie the Iberian and the Vergivian seas.

After the peninsula of the Novantæ, which has	- -	21		-	61	40
Outlets of the river Abravannus		19	20	-	61	
Iena estuary	- - -	19		-	60	30
Outlets of the river Deva	-	18		-	60	
Outlets of the river Novius	-	18	20	-	59	30
Ituna estuary	- - -	18	30	-	58	45
Moricambe estuary	- -	17	30	-	58	20
Setantii, haven of the	- -	17	20	-	57	45
Belisama estuary	- - -	17	30	-	57	20
Seteia estuary	- -	17		-	57	
Outlets of the river Toisobis	-	15	40	-	56	20
Cangani, promontory of the	-	15		-	56	
Outlets of the river Stucia	-	15	20	-	55	30
Outlets of the river Tuerobis	-	15		-	55	
Octapitarum promontory	-	14	20	-	54	30
Outlets of the river Tobius	-	15	30	-	54	30
Outlets of the river Rhatostathybius		16	30	-	54	30
Sabriana estuary	- -	17	20	-	54	30
Vexala estuary	- - -	16		-	53	30
Hercules' promontory	- -	14		-	53	
Antivestæum promontory, which is also Bolerium	- -	11		-	52	30
Damnonium promontory, which is also Ocrinum	- - -	12		-	51	30

[1] *deest* [2] Ῥηγία [3] Ἰερνίς [4] αὐτῆς [5] Μοναξεια. [6] Ὄδρου [7] Λίνου [8] Νοουάντων [9] Ρεριγόνιος [10] Οὐινδόχαρα. Οὐινδόγαρα. Οὐιδόγαρα [11] Κλωταῖς χύσις [12] Λεμαανόνιος [13] Ναϐαίου [14] Ταρουέδουμ [15] Ἀϐρανάνου [16] Ἰηναῖς χύσις [17] Ἰτουναῖς χύσις [18] Μερικαμϐῆς χυσις [19] Σεγάντιων [20] Βελισαμαῖς χύσις [21] Σεγιατάτις χύσις [22] *post* 23. [23] Γαγγανῶν [24] Τουϐίου [25] Σαϐριανάις χύσις [26] Οὐιξαμαΐς. Οὐέξαλλα χύσις [27] Ἀντιουίσ'λεον. Ἀνιουίσ'λιον

[a] C. 3.

Digitized by Google

Τῆς ἐφεξῆς μεσημβρινῆς πλευρᾶς περιγραφὴ, ἣ ὑπόκειται Βρεττανικὸς Ὠκεανὸς, μετὰ τὸ Ὄκρινον ἄκρον,

Κενίωνος ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιδ		-	να	Ⅼδ′
Ταμάρου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιε	γο′	-	νϐ	ς
Ἰσάκα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	- -	ιζ		-	νϐ	γ
[1]Ἀλαίνου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	ιζ	γο	-	νϐ	γο
Μέγας λιμήν	- -	ιθ		-	νγ	
Τρισάντωνος ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κ	γ	-	νγ	
Καινὸς λιμήν	- -	κα		-	νγ	Ⅼ
Κάντιον ἄκρον	- -	κϐ		-	νδ	

Τῶν ἐφεξῆς πρὸς ἕω καὶ μεσημβρίαν πλευρῶν περιγραφὴ, αἷς παράκειται Γερμανικὸς ὠκεανὸς, μετὰ τὸ Ταρουεδοὺμ ἄκρον ἢ Ὀρκὰς, ὅπερ εἴρηται.

[2]Οὐιερουέδρον ἄκρον	-	λα		-	ξ	
[3]Βερουβίουμ ἄκρον	- -	λ	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	γο
[4]Ἴλα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	- -	λ		-	νϑ	γο
[4]Ὀχθη ὑψηλή	- -	κϑ		-	νϑ	γο
Λόξα ποτ. [4]ἐκβολαί	-	κη	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	γο
[5]Οὐάρα εἴσχυσις	- -	κζ	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	γο
[6]Τουάι εἴσχυσις	- -	κζ		-	νϑ	
Κελνίου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	- -	κζ		-	νη	Ⅼδ
Ταΐζαλον ἄκρον	- -	κζ	Ⅼ	-	νη	Ⅼ
[7]Διούα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κς		-	νη	Ⅼ
Ταούα εἴσχυσις	- -	κε		-	νη	Ⅼ
[8]Τίννα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κδ	Ⅼ	-	νη	Ⅼδ
[9]Βοδερία εἴσχυσις	- -	κϐ	Ⅼ	-	νη	Ⅼδ
Ἀλαύνου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κα	γο	-	νη	Ⅼ
Οὐέδρα ποτ. ἐκβολαί	- -	κ	ς	-	νη	Ⅼ
Δοῦνον κόλπος	- -	κ	δ	-	νζ	Ⅼ
Γαβραντουΐκων εὐλίμενος κόλπος		κα		-	νζ	
Ὀκέλλου ἄκρον	- -	κα	δ	-	νς	γο
Ἄβου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κα		-	νς	Ⅼ
[10]Μεταρὶς εἴσχυσις	- -	κ	Ⅼ	-	νε	γο
[11]Γαῤῥυένου ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κα		-	νε	γ′
Ἐξοχὴ	- - -	κα	δ′	-	νε	ιϐ
[12]Εἰδουμανία ποτ. ἐκβολαί	-	κ	ς	-	νε	
[13]Ἰάμισσα εἴσχυσις	-	κ	Ⅼ	-	νδ	Ⅼ
Μεθ' ἣν τὸ [14]Ἀκάντιον ἄκρον		κϐ		-	νδ	

Οἰκοῦσι δὲ τὰ μὲν, παρὰ τὴν ἀρκτικὴν πλευρὰν, ὑπὸ μὲν τὴν ὁμώνυμον χερσόνησον, Νουάνται, παῤ οἷς εἰσι καὶ πόλεις αἵδε,

[15]Λουκοπιϐία	- -	ιϑ		-	ξ	γ
[16]Ῥετιγόνιον	- - -	κ	ς	-	ξ	γο

Ὑφ' ὗς, [17]Σελγοῦαι, παῤ οἷς πόλεις αἵδε,

[18]Καρϐαντόριγον	- -	ιϑ		-	νϑ	γ
[19]Οὔξελον	- - -	ιη	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	γ
Κόρδα	- - -	κ		-	νϑ	γο
Τριμόντιον	- - -	ιϑ		-	νϑ	

Τούτων δὲ πρὸς ἀνατολὰς, Δάμνιοι μὲν, ἀρκτικώτεροι, ἐν οἷς πόλεις αἵδε,

[20]Κολανία	- -	κ	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	ς
[21]Οὐανδούαρα	- - -	κα	γο	-	ξ	
Κορία	- - -	κα	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	γ
Ἀλαῦνα	- - -	κϐ	Ⅼδ	-	νϑ	γ
Λίνδον	- - -	κ		-	νϑ	Ⅼ
[22]Οὐικτορία	- - -	κγ	Ⅼ	-	νϑ	

[23]Γαδηνοὶ δὲ ἀρκτικώτεροι,

[24]Ὠταδηνοὶ δὲ, μεσημβρινώτεροι, ἐν οἷς πόλεις αἵδε,

[25]Κουρία	- - -	κ	ς	-	νϑ	
[26]Βρεμένιον	- -	κα		-	νη	Ⅼδ

Μετὰ δὲ τοὺς Δαμνονίους πρὸς ἀνατολὰς, ἀρκτικώτεροι μὲν, ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἐπιδίου ἄκρου ὡς πρὸς ἀνατολὰς, Ἐπίδιοι,

Μεθ' οὓς [27]Κέρωνες,

Εἶτα ἀνατολ. Κρέονες,

Εἶτα, Καρνονάκαι,

Εἶτα, [28]Καρηνοὶ,

Καὶ ἀνατολικώτεροι καὶ τελευταῖοι, [29]Κορνάϐυοι.

Description of the southern side which comes next in order, below which lies the Bretannic Ocean, after the promontory Ocrinum,

Outlets of the river Cenion	-	14°		-	51°	45′
Outlets of the river Tamarus	-	15	40′	-	52	10
Outlets of the river Isaca	-	17		-	52	20
Outlets of the river Alænus	-	17	40	-	52	40
Great Haven	- - -	19		-	53	
Outlets of the river Trisanton	-	20	20	-	53	
New Haven	- - -	21		-	53	30
Cantium promontory	- -	22		-	54	

The description of the sides next in order lying to the east and south, along which extends the Germanic Ocean, after the promontory Tarvedum, or Orcas, as has been said,

Vervedrum promontory	-	31		-	60	
Berubium promontory	- -	30	30	-	59	40
Outlets of the river Ila	-	30		-	59	40
High Bank	- - -	29		-	59	40
Outlets of the river Loxa	-	28	30	-	59	40
Vara estuary	- - -	27	30	-	59	40
Tuai estuary	- - -	27		-	59	
Outlets of the river Celnius	-	27		-	58	45
Taïzalum promontory	- -	27	30	-	58	30
Outlets of the river Diva	-	26		-	58	30
Tava estuary	- - -	25		-	58	30
Outlets of the river Tinna	-	24	30	-	58	45
Boderia estuary	- -	22	30	-	58	45
Outlets of the river Alaunus	-	21	40	-	58	30
Outlets of the river Vedra	-	20	10	-	58	30
Dunum bay	- - -	20	15	-	57	30
Bay of the Gabrantuici, having an excellent harbour	- -	21		-	57	
Ocellum promontory	- -	21	15	-	56	40
Outlets of the river Abus	-	21		-	56	30
Metaris estuary	- - -	20	30	-	55	40
Outlets of the river Garryenus	-	21°		-	55°	20′
Prominence	- - -	21	15′	-	55	5
Outlets of the river Eidumania		20	10	-	55	
Iamissa estuary	- - -	20	30	-	54	30
Beyond which is the promontory Acantium	- - -	22		-	54	

Partly along the northern side, under the peninsula of the same name, dwell the Novantæ, and among them are these towns:

Loucopibia	- - - -	19		-	60	20
Rhetigonium	- - - -	20	10	-	60	40

South from these the Selgovæ, among whom are these towns:

Carbantorigum	- - -	19		-	59	20
Uxelum	- - - -	18	30	-	59	20
Corda	- - - - -	20		-	59	40
Trimontium	- - -	19		-	59	

To the eastward of these, but more to the north, are the Damnii, among whom are these towns:

Colania	- - - - -	20	30	-	59	10
Vanduara	- - - -	21	40	-	60	
Coria	- - - - -	21	30	-	59	20
Alauna	- - - -	22	45	-	59	20
Lindum	- - - - -	20		-	59	30
Victoria	- - - -	23	30	-	59	

The Gadeni, more northern,

The Otadeni more southern, among whom are these towns:

Curia	- - - - -	20	10	-	59	
Bremenium	- - - -	21		-	58	45

Next to the Damnonii, towards the east, but more northern, and to the east of the promontory Epidium, are the Epidii.

Next to these the Cerones,

Then, more easterly, the Creones,

Then the Carnonacæ,

Then the Careni;

More eastern, and last, the Cornabii.

[1] Ἀλαυνοῦ [2] Οὐιερουέδρον, Οὐιερουεδρούμ [3] Οὐερουθίουμ [4] ἐκθολή [5] Οὐαραΐς χύσις, Οὐαρὲρ, Οὐαραὲ [6] Ταουαΐς εἴσχυσις [7] Δηούα [8] Τίνα [9] Βοδεριαΐς χύσις, Βογδερία [10] Μεταρισις χύσις [11] Γαριαίνου, Γαριέννου [12] Εἰδουμανίου [13] Ιαμισσαΐς χύσις, Ιάμνησα [14] Βάνλιον [15] Λευκοπιαθία [16] Ῥεριγόνιον. Ῥεηγόνιον [17] Ελγοῦαι [18] Καρθαντόριδον [19] Οὔξελλον [20] Κολανίκα [21] Οὐανδογάρα, Οὐινδουάρα [22] Οὐικτωρία [23] Γαδενοί, Γαδνοί [24] Ὠταδνοί. Ὠταλινοί [25] Κόρια [26] Αρεμένιον [27] Κρέωνες [28] Καρνοί [29] Κορνοῦοι. Κορναθοί

Digitized by Google

Ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ [1]Λαιλαμνονίου κόλπου μέχρι τῆς Οὐάραρ εἰσχυτέως, Καληδόνιοι.

Καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτοὺς, ὁ Καληδόνιος δρυμός.

[7]Ων ἀνατολικώτεροι δὲ, Κάνται.

Μεθ' οὓς, Λόγοι, συνάπτοντες τοῖς Κορναυίοις,

Καὶ ὑπὲρ τοὺς Λόγους, [2]Μέρται.

[3]Ὑπὲρ δὲ τοὺς Καληδονίους, Οὐακομάγοι, παρ' οἷς πόλεις,

Βανατία	- - -	κδ		-	νθ	Ⅼ
Τάμεια	- -	κε		-	νθ	γ
Πτερωτὸν στρατόπεδον	- -	κζ	δ′	-	νθ	γ
[4]Τούεσις	- - -	κς	Ⅼδ	-	νθ	ς

Ὑπὸ δὲ τούτους δυσμικώτεροι μὲν [5]Οὐενίκοντες, ἐν οἷς πόλις.

[6]Ὀρρέα	- - -	κδ		-	νη	Ⅼδ

Ἀνατολικώτεροι δὲ [6]Τεξάλοι, καὶ πόλις,

Δηουάνα	- - -	κς	δ	-	νθ	Ⅼδ

Πάλιν δ' ὑπὸ μὲν τοὺς Ἐλγοούας καὶ τοὺς [7]Ὠταδηνοὺς, διήκοντες ἐφ' ἑκάτερα τὰ πελάγη, Βρίγαντες. Ἐν οἷς πόλεις,

Ἐπείακον	- - -	ιη	Ⅼ	-	νη	Ⅼ
Οὐιννοούιον	- - -	ιζ	Ⅼ	-	νη	
Κατουῤῥακτόνιον	- -	κ		-	νη	
Κάλατον	- - -	ιθ		-	νζ	Ⅼ
Ἰσούριον	- - -	κ		-	νζ	γο
Ῥιγόδουνον	- - -	ιη		-	νζ	Ⅼ
Ὀλίκανα	- - -	ιθ		-	νζ	Ⅼ
Ἐβόρακον	- - -	κ		-	νζ	γ

Λεγίων ς̄ νικηφόριος.

Καμουνλόδουνον	- -	ιη	δ	-	νζ	

Πρὸς οἷς, περὶ τὸν [8]εὐλίμενον κόλπον, [9]Παρίσοι, καὶ πόλις,

Πετουαρία	- - -	κ	γο	-	νς	γο

Ὑπὸ δὲ τούτους καὶ τοὺς Βρίγαντας οἰκοῦσι [10]δυσμικώτατα μὲν, Ὀρδούικες, ἐν οἷς πόλεις,

Μεδιολανίον	- - -	ις	Ⅼδ′	-	νς	γο′
Βραννογένιον	- -	ις		-	νς	δ

Τούτων δὲ ἀνατολικώτεροι, Κορναῦιοι, ἐν οἷς πόλεις,

[11]Δηούνα	- - -	ιη	Ⅼ	-	νε	

Καὶ λεγίων κ̄ νικηφόριος.

Οὐιροκόνιον	- -	ις	Ⅼδ	-	νε	Ⅼδ

Μεθ' οὓς Κοριταυοὶ, ἐν οἷς πόλεις

Λίνδον	- - - -	ιη	γο	-	νε	Ⅼδ
[12]Ῥάγε	- - -	ιη		-	νε	Ⅼ

Εἶτα Κατυευχλανοί, ἐν οἷς πόλεις,

[13]Σαλῆναι	- - -	ις		-	νε	γο
Οὐρολάνιον	- -	ιθ	γ	-	νε	Ⅼ

Μεθ' οὓς [14]Σιμενοὶ, ἐν οἷς πόλις,

Οὔεντα	- - -	κ	Ⅼ	-	νε	γ

Καὶ ἀνατολικώτεροι, παρὰ τὴν [15]Ἰμηνσαν ἔισχυσιν, [16]Τρινόαντες, ἐν οἷς πόλις,

Καμουδόλανον	- - -	κα		-	νε	

Πάλιν δ' ὑπὸ τὰ εἰρημένα ἔθνη, δυσμικώτατοι μὲν, Δημῆται, ἐν οἷς πόλεις

[17]Λουέντινον	- -	ιε	Ⅼδ	-	νε	ς
[18]Μαρίδουνον	- - -	ιε	Ⅼ	-	νε	γο

Τούτων δ' ἀνατολικώτεροι, Σίλυρες, ἐν οἷς πόλις

Βούλλαιον	- - -	ις	γ	-	νε	

Μεθ' οὓς Δοβοῦνοι, καὶ πόλις

Κορίνιον	- - -	ιη		-	νδ	ς

Εἶτα Ἀτρεβάτιοι, καὶ πόλις

[19]Ναλκούα	- -	ιθ		-	νδ	δ

Μεθ' οὓς ἀνατολικώτατοι Κάντιοι, ἐν οἷς πόλεις,

Λονδίνιον	- - -	κ		-	νδ	
[20]Δαρούενον	- -	κα		-	νγ	γο
Ῥουτούπιαι	- - -	κα	Ⅼδ	-	νδ	

From the Lelamnonion bay to the estuary Varar are the Caledonii.

And north of them the Caledonian wood.

But more to the east are the Cantæ,

Then the Logi, adjoining to the Cornabii,

And north of the Logi are the Mertæ,

But north of the Caledonians, the Vacomagi; among whom are these towns:

Banatia	- - - - -	24°	-	59°	30′
Tameia	- - - -	25	-	59	20
The Winged Camp	- - -	27	15′ -	59	20
Tuesis	- - - -	26	45 -	59	10

South of these, more to the west, are the Venicontes; among whom is this town:

Orrhea	- - - - - -	24	-	58	45

More eastern are the Texali, and the town is

Devana	- - - -	26	15 -	59	45

And again, south of the Elgovæ and Otadeni, reaching to both seas, dwell the Brigantes, among whom the towns are

Epeiacum	- - - -	18	30 -	58	30
Vinnovium	- - - -	17	30 -	58	
Caturhactonium	- - -	20	-	58	
Calatum	- - - -	19	-	57	30
Isurium	- - - - -	20	-	57	40
Rhigodunum	- - -	18	-	57	30
Olicana	- - - - -	19	-	57	30
Eboracum	- - - -	20	-	57	20

Sixth Legion, the Victorious.

Camunlodunum	- - -	18	15 -	57	

Besides these, about the well-haven'd bay, are the Parisi, and the town

Petuaria	- - - -	20	40 -	56	40

South of these and of the Brigantes, to the extreme west, dwell the Ordovices, among whom are these towns:

Mediolanium	- - - -	16°	45′ -	56°	40′
Brannogenium	- - -	16	-	56	15

More eastern than these are the Cornabii, whose town is

Deuna	- - - - - -	18	30 -	55	

Twentieth Legion, the Victorious.

Viroconium	- - -	16	45 -	55	45

Next after these are the Coritavi, whose towns are

Lindum	- - - - - -	18	40 -	55	45
Rhage	- - - -	18	-	55	30

Then the Catyeuchlani, whose towns are

Salenæ	- - - - - -	16	-	55	40
Urolanium	- - - -	19	20 -	55	30

Next after these are the Simeni, whose town is

Venta	- - - - - -	20	30 -	55	20

And more eastern, near the Imensa estuary, the Trinoantes, whose town is

Camudolanum	- - -	21	-	55	

Again, south of the tribes enumerated, westernmost, are the Demetæ, and their towns are

Luentinum	- - - -	15	45 -	55	10
Maridunum	- - -	15	30 -	55	40

More eastern than these are the Silures, whose town is

Bullæum	- - - -	16	20 -	55	

Next to these the Dobuni, and their town

Corinium	- - - -	18	-	54	10

Next the Atrebatii, and their town

Nalkua	- - - - -	19	-	54	15

Beyond whom are the Cantii, the easternmost people; among them are these towns:

Londinium	- - - -	20	-	54	
Darvenum	- - - -	21	-	53	40
Rhutupiæ	- - - -	21	45 -	54	

---

1 Λαιλαννονίου, Λαιμαννονίου 2 Σμέρται 3 Ὑπὸ 4 Τουαισις 5 Οὐιννικοῦνλες, Οὐιννίκονες 6 Ταιξάλοι 7 Ὠταδνοί 8 ἀρίμενον 9 Παρεῖσοι 10 δυσμικώτατοι 11 Δηούκ 12 Ἐρά ται 13 Σαλισῦαι 14 Ἰμενόι 15 Ἰμηζανὶς χύσιν 16 Τρινοούκντες 17 Λουένλιον 18 Μορίδουνον. Μουρίδουνον 19 Καλκούα. Καλκούα 20 Δαρούερνον

Digitized by Google

Πάλιν τοῖς μὲν Ἀτρεβατίοις, καὶ τοῖς Καντίοις, ὑπόκεινται

[1]Ῥῆγνοι, καὶ πόλις						
Νοιόμαγος	- - -	ιθ	Ls′	-	νγ	γιϐ′
Τοῖς δὲ Δοβουνοῖς, Βέλγαι, καὶ πόλεις,						
Ἴσχαλις	- - -	ις	γο	-	νγ	L′
Ὕδατα θερμά	- -	ιζ	γ	-	νγ	γο
Οὐέντα	- - -	ιη	γο	-	νγ	L′
Τούπων δ' ἀπὸ δυσμῶν καὶ μεσημβρίας Δουρότριγες, ἐν οἷς πόλις						
Δούνιον	- - -	ιη	L′γ	-	νϐ	ιϐ
Μεθ' οὓς δυσμικώτατοι Δουμνόνιοι, ἐν οἷς πόλεις,						
Οὐολίϐα	- - -	ιδ	Ls′	-	νϐ	γ
[2]Οὔξελα	- - -	ιε		-	νϐ	Ls′
Ταμαρή	- - -	ιε		-	νϐ	δ
Ἴσκα	- - -	ιζ	L′	-	νϐ	Ls′
Λεγίων δευτέρα σεβαστή	-	ιζ	L′	-	νϐ	L′ιϐ
Νῆσοι δὲ παράκεινται τῇ Ἀλουίωνος, κατὰ μὲν τὴν Ὀρκάδα ἄκραν.						
[3]Ὀκητις νῆσος	- -	λϐ	γο	-	ξ	Ls′
Δοῦμνα νῆσος	- -	λ		-	ξα	
Ὑπὲρ ἣν αἱ Ὀρκάδες, περὶ τριάκοντα τὸν ἀριθμὸν, ὧν τὸ μεταξὺ ἐπέχει μοίρας	- -	λ		-	ξα	γο
Καὶ ἔτι ὑπὲρ αὐτὰς, ἡ Θούλη, ἧς τὰ μὲν δυσμικώτατα, ἐπέχει μοίρας	- - - -	κθ		-	ξγ	
Τὰ δὲ ἀνατολικώτατα	-	λα	γο	-	ξγ	
Τὰ δὲ ἀρκτικώτατα	-	λ	γ	-	ξγ	δ
Τὰ δὲ νοτιώτατα	- -	λ	γ	-	ξϐ	γο
Τὰ δὲ μεταξὺ	- -	λ	γ	-	ξγ	
Κατὰ δὲ τοὺς Τρινόαντας, νῆσοί εἰσιν αἵδε,						
Τολιάπις	- - -	κγ		-	νδ	δ
Κώουνος νῆσος	- -	κδ		-	νδ	L′
Ὑπὸ δὲ τὸν μέγαν λιμένα, νῆσος Ὀυηκτις, ἧς τὸ μέσον ἐπέχει μοίρας	- - - -	ιθ	γ	-	νϐ	γ

[a]Ἀπὸ ἄρκλων δὲ, [περιορίζεται ἡ οἰκουμένη] τῷ συνημένῳ Ὠκεανῷ, τῷ περιέχονλι μὲν τὰς Βρετλανικὰς νήσους, καὶ τὰ βορειότατα τῆς Εὐρώπης, καλουμενῳ δὲ Δουηκαλιδονίῳ τε καὶ Σαρμαλιχῷ.

[b]Τῶν δὲ ἀξιολογωτέρων νήσων ἢ χερσονήσων, πρώτη μὲν Ταπροβάνη, δευτέρα δὲ, τῶν Βρετλανικῶν, ἡ Ἀλουιωνος. Τρίτη δὲ ἡ χρυσῆ Χερσόνησος, τετάρτη δὲ τῶν Βρετλανικῶν, ἡ Ἰουϐερνία.

Εὐρώπης Πίναξ. Α.

[c]Ὁ πρῶτος πίναξ τῆς Εὐρώπης περιέχει τὰς Βρετλαννικὰς νήσους, σὺν ταῖς περὶ αὐταῖς νήσοις. Ὁ δὲ διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν παράλληλος λόγον ἔχει πρὸς τόν μεσημβρινὸν, ὃν τὰ ῑα ἔγγιστα πρὸς τὰ ϰ.

Περιορίζεται δὲ ὁ πίναξ πάντοθεν ὠκεανῷ.

Ἀπὸ μὲν ἀνατολῶν, Γερμανικῷ·

Ἀπὸ δὲ μεσημβρίας, Βρετλανικῷ· καὶ τῷ καλουμένῳ Οὐεργινίῳ·

Ἀπὸ δὲ δύσεως, τῷ δυτικῷ·

Ἀπὸ δὲ ἄρκτων, ὑπερβορείῳ, καὶ τῳ καλουμένῳ Δουηκαληδονίῳ.

Ἡ μὲν οὖν Θούλη τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ἔχει ὡρῶν ἰσημερινῶν ϰ, καὶ διέϛηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δυσμὰς, ὥρας ἰσημερινὰς β, ἔχει δὲ μοίρας ια νη′.

Τῆς δὲ Ἰουερνίας νήσου αἱ ἐπίσημοι πόλεις.

Ἡ μὲν ὁμώνυμος τῇ νήσῳ, πόλις Ἰουερνὶς, τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ἔχει ὡρῶν ἰσημερινῶν ιη, καὶ διέϛηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δυσμὰς, ὥραις τρισὶ, καὶ τετάρτῳ.

Ἡ δὲ Ῥαίϐα, τὴν μεγάλην ἡμέραν ἔχει ὡρῶν ιη L′ιϐ′ καὶ διέϛηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥραις τρισὶ καὶ πέμπτῳ.

Τῆς δὲ Ἀλλουΐωνος νήσου.

Τὸ μὲν Λονδίνιον τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ἔχει ὡρῶν ῑη. καὶ διέϛηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥραις δυσὶ καὶ γο′.

Τὸ δὲ Ἐϐόρακον ἔχει τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ὡρῶν ιζ L′γ′. καὶ διέϛηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥρας β γ′.

Again, south from the Atrebatii and the Cantii, lie the Rhegni and the town

Nœomagus	- - - -	19°	45′	-	53°	25′
South of the Dobuni lie the Belgæ, and the towns,						
Ischalis	- - - -	16	40	-	53	30
Hot Springs	- - - -	17	20	-	53	40
Venta	- - - -	18	40	-	53	30
Beyond these, on the west and south, are the Durotriges, whose town is						
Dunium	- - - - -	18	50	-	52	5
Next to these are the Dumnonii, the westernmost people, whose towns are						
Voliba	- - - -	14	45	-	52	20
Uxela	- - - -	15		-	52	45
Tamare	- - - -	15		-	52	15
Isca	- - - - -	17	30	-	52	45
Second, Augustan Legion	-	17	30	-	52	35
Adjacent to Albion, near the promontory Orcas, lie these islands:						
Ocetis island	- - - -	32	40	-	60	45
Dumna island	- - -	30		-	61	
North of which are the Orcades, about thirty in number, of which the middlemost has degrees		30		-	61	40
Beyond them is Thule, of which the westernmost part has degrees	- - - - -	29		-	63	
The easternmost	- - -	31	40	-	63	
The northernmost	- - -	30	20	-	63	15
The southernmost	- - -	30	20	-	62	40
The middle	- - - -	30	20	-	63	
Near the Trinoantes are these islands:						
Toliapis	- - - -	23		-	54	15
Coünos island	- - -	24		-	54	30
And south of Great haven is the isle Vectis, the middle of which has degrees	- - -	19	20	-	52	20

[a]But to the north, the habitable earth is terminated by that adjoining ocean which contains the Brettanic islands and the northernmost parts of Europe, and is called the Deucalidonian or Sarmatic.

[b]But of the more celebrated islands and peninsulas, the first is Taprobane; the second, one of the Bretannic, Albion; the third, the golden Chersonesus; the fourth, Ibernia, another of the Bretannic islands.

FIRST TABLE OF EUROPE.[c]

The first table of Europe contains the Brettanic islands, with the islands around them. A parallel drawn through their diameter bears proportion to the meridian nearly as eleven to twenty.

The table is bounded on all sides by the ocean.

On the east by the Germanic;

On the south by the Bretannic, and by that called the Verginian;

On the west by the western;

And on the north by that which is called Hyperborean or Deucaledonian.

The island Thule has its longest day of twenty equinoctial hours, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward two equinoctial hours, and has degrees - - - 11° 58′

PRINCIPAL TOWNS OF THE ISLAND IBERNIA.

One of the same name with the island, Ibernis, has its longest day of eighteen equinoctial hours, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward, three hours and one quarter.

Rhaiba has its longest day of eighteen hours and an half and one-twelfth, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward, three hours and one-fifth.

OF THE ISLAND ALLBION.

Londinium has its longest day of eighteen hours, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward, two hours and two-thirds.

Eboracum has its longest day of seventeen hours one half and one-third, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward, two hours and one-third.

[1] Ῥηγινοί [2] Οὔξελλα, Οὔζελλα [3] Ὀκιτίς

[a] Lib. VII. c. 5. p. 214. [b] P. 215. [c] Lib. VIII. c. 2. p. 223.

Digitized by Google

Τὸ δὲ Κατουρακτόνιον ἔχει τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ὡρῶν ιη̄, καὶ διέσηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥραις β̄ γ′.

Τὸ δὲ πίερωτὸν στρατόπεδον ἔχει τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ὡρῶν ιη̄ Ⅼ, καὶ διέσηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥραις β̄ ς′.

Δούμνα δὲ ἡ νῆσος, ἔχει τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ὡρῶν ῑθ̄, καὶ διέσηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥραις β̄.

Ἡ δὲ Οὐηκτις νῆσος ἔχει τὴν μεγίστην ἡμέραν ὡρῶν ῑς̄ γ′. καὶ διέσηκεν Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς δύσεις, ὥραις δυσὶ, τριτῳ.

Εὐρώπης Πίναξ Γ.

[a] Ὁ τρίτος πίναξ τῆς Εὐρώπης, περιέχει τὰς Γαλλίας ἐν τέτρασιν ἐπαρχίαις, σὺν ταῖς παρακειμέναις νήσοις, ὁ δὲ διὰ μέσου αὐτοὺ παράλληλος λόγον ἔχει πρὸς τὸν μεσημβρινὸν, ὃν τὰ β̄ πρὸς τὰ γ′.

Περιορίζεται δὲ ὁ πίναξ, ἀπὸ μὲν ἀνατολῶν, Γερμανίᾳ μεγάλῃ, Ἰταλίᾳ, καὶ Ῥαιτίᾳ·

Ἀπὸ δὲ μεσημβρίας, τῇ Γαλλικῇ θαλάσσῃ·

Ἀπὸ δὲ δύσεως, τοῖς Πυρηναίοις ὄρεσι καὶ τῷ Ἀκουιτανικῷ κόλπῳ·

Ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρκτῶν, τῷ Βρεττιαννικῷ Ὠκεανῷ.

EX EODEM PTOLEMÆO.[b]

Εἰκοσιὸς δεύτερός ἐστι παράλληλος καθ' ὃν ἂν γένοιτο ἡ μεγίστη ἡμέρα ὡρῶν ἰσημερινῶν ῑζ̄ δ″. Ἀπέχει δ' οὗτος τοῦ ἰσημερινοῦ, μοιρῶν ν̄ε̄. καὶ γράφεται διὰ Βριγαντίου τῆς μεγάλης Βρεττανίας. Ἔστι δὲ ἐνταῦθα οἵων ὁ γνώμων ξ̄, τοιούτων, ἡ μὲν θερινὴ σκιὰ λ̄ξ̄ δ″. ἡ δὲ ἰσημερινὴ π̄ε̄ γ′ο″, ἡ δὲ χειμερινὴ τ̄ο̄ ς″.

Εἰκοσιὸς τρίτος ἐστὶ παράλληλος καθ' ὃν ἂν γένοιτο ἡ μεγίστη ἡμέρα ὡρῶν ἰσημερινῶν ῑζ̄ ς″. Ἀπέχει δ' οὗτος τοῦ ἰσημερινοῦ μοιρῶν ν̄ς̄. καὶ γράφεται διὰ μέσης τῆς μεγάλης Βρεττανίας. Ἔστι δὲ ἐνταῦθα οἵων ὁ γνώμων ξ̄, τοιούτων ἡ μὲν θερινὴ σκιὰ λ̄ζ̄ γ′ο″. ἡ δὲ ἰσημερινὴ π̄η̄. ς″. γ″. ἡ δὲ χειμερινὴ τ̄λ̄ε̄ δ″.

Εἰκοσιὸς τέταρτός ἐστι παράλληλος, καθ' ὃν ἂν γένοιτο ἡ μεγίστη ἡμέρα ὡρῶν ἰσημερινῶν ῑζ̄ ς″ δ″. Ἀπέχει δὲ οὗτος τοῦ ἰσημερινοῦ, μοιρῶν ν̄ζ̄. καὶ γράφεται διὰ Κατουρακλονίου τῆς Βρεττανίας. Ἔστι δὲ ἐνταῦθα οἵων ὁ γνώμων ξ̄, τοιούτων ἡ μὲν θερινὴ σκιὰ λ̄θ̄ γ″, ἡ δὲ ἰσημερινὴ τ̄β̄ γ″ ῑβ″, ἡ δὲ χειμερινὴ τ̄ο̄β ῑβ″.

EX DIONYSIO PERIEGETA.[c]

. . . . ἦχι βορείου
Ὠκεανοῦ κέχυται ψυχρὸς ῥόος· ἔνθα Βρετανοὶ,
Λευκά τε φῦλα νέμονται ἀρειμανέων Γερμανῶν.
[d] Αὐτὰρ ὑπ' ἄκρην
Ἰρὴν, ἣν ἐνέπουσι κάρην ἔμεν Εὐρωπείης,
Νήσους θ' Ἐσπερίδας, τόθι κασσιτέροιο γενέθλη,
Ἀφνειοὶ ναίουσιν ἀγαυῶν παῖδες Ἰβήρων·
Ἄλλαι δ' ὠκεανοῖο παραὶ βορεώτιδας ἀκτὰς
Δισσαὶ νῆσοι ἔασι Βρετανίδες, αντία Ῥήνου·
Κεῖθι γὰρ ὑστατίην ἀπερεύγεται εἰς ἅλα δίνην.
Τάων τοι μέγεθος περιώσιον· οὐδέ τις ἄλλη
Νήσοις ἐν πάσῃσι Βρετανίσιν ἰσοφαρίζει.
Ἄγχι δὲ, νησίαδων ἕτερος πόρος, ἔνθα γυναῖκες
Ἀνδρῶν ἀντιπέρηθεν ἀγαυῶν Ἀμνιτάων
Ὀρνύμεναι τελέουσι κατὰ νόμον ἱερὰ Βάκχῳ,
Στεψάμεναι κισσοῖο μελαμφύλλοιο κορύμβοις,
Ἐννύχιαι· παταγῆς δὲ λιγύθροος ὄρνυται ἠχή.
Οὐχ οὕτω Θρῄικος ἐπ' ἠόσιν Αψίνθοιο

Caturactonium has its longest day of eighteen hours, and is distant from Alexandria towards the west, two hours and one-third.

The Winged Camp has its longest day of eighteen hours and one-half, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward, two hours and one-sixth.

Dumna island has its longest day of nineteen hours, and is distant from Alexandria to the westward, two hours.

The island Vectis has its longest day of sixteen hours and one-third, and is distant from Alexandria to the west, two hours and one-third.

THIRD TABLE OF EUROPE.

[a] The third table of Europe contains Gallia in four provinces, with the adjacent islands: a parallel drawn through its diameter bears proportion to the meridian as two to three.

The table is bounded on the east by the greater Germany, Italy, and Rhætia:

On the south by the Gallic sea:

On the west by the Pyrenean Mountains and the Aquitanic Gulf:

On the north by the Brettanic Ocean.

THE SAME PTOLEMY.[b]

The twenty-second parallel is that where the longest day would be of seventeen equinoctial hours and one-fourth. And it is distant from the equator fifty-five degrees, and is described through Brigantium of Great Britain. And as the gnomon here is of sixty parts, so the summer shadow is thirty-six and one-fourth; the equinoctial eighty-five and two-thirds; and the winter shadow is three hundred and four and a half.

The twenty-third parallel is that where the longest day would be of seventeen equinoctial hours and one-half; and it is distant from the equator fifty-six degrees, and is described through the centre of Great Britain. And as the gnomon here is of sixty parts, so the summer shadow is thirty-seven and a third; the equinoctial eighty-eight, one-half, and a third; and the winter three hundred and thirty-five and a fourth.

The twenty-fourth parallel is that where the longest day would be of seventeen equinoctial hours, one half, and a fourth; and it is distant from the equator fifty-seven degrees, and is described through Caturactonium of Britain. And as the gnomon here is of sixty parts, so the summer shadow is thirty-nine and a third; the equinoctial is ninety-two and a third and one-twelfth; and the winter three hundred and seventy-two and one-twelfth.

DIONYSIUS PERIEGETA.[c]

. . . . . where its cold flood
The northern ocean pours, the Britons there
And white-hued tribes of warlike Germans dwell.
[d] But near the sacred cape,
There where they say is Europe's utmost bound,
And near th' Hesperides, whence tin proceeds,
Dwell the rich progeny of noble Spain:
And on the ocean's northern coasts are found
Two British islands fronting to the Rhine,
Where in the sea he disembogues his stream:
Of these th' extent is vast, no other isles
To the Britannic justly can compare.
Islets adjacent lie, wherein the wives
From the Amnites' distant shore perform
Due rites to Bacchus thro' the livelong night,
Deck'd in the dark-leav'd ivy's clustering buds,
While the shrill echo of their chaunt resounds:
Not so, upon Absinthus' Thracian banks

---

[a] P. 224.

[b] Claudii Ptolemæi Syntaxis Mathematicæ lib. II. Apud Halma, Paris. 1813, T. 1. p. 85.

[c] Dionysii Orbis Periegesis versibus 283 et seq. Apud Hudson, Geographi Minores, Oxonii, 1712. T. 4. p. 50.

Floruisse putatur Dionysius Periegetes exeunte sæculo secundo.

[d] V. 561.

Digitized by Google

Βιστονίδες καλέουσιν ἐρίβρομον Εἰραφιώτην,
Οὐδ' οὕτω σὺν παισὶ μελανδίνην ἀνὰ Γάγγην
Ἰνδοὶ κῶμον ἄγουσιν ἐριβρεμέτῃ Διονύσῳ,
Ὡς κεῖνον κατὰ χῶρον ἀνευάζουσι γυναῖκες.
Πολλὴν δὲ προτέρωσε ταμὼν ὁδὸν ὠκεανοῖο,
Νῆσόν κεν Θούλην εὐεργέϊ νηῒ περήσαις·
Ἔνθα μὲν ἠελίοιο βεβηκότος ἐς πόλον ἄρκλων,
Ἤματ' ὁμοῦ καὶ νύκλας ἀειφανὲς ἐκκέχυλαι πῦρ.
Λοξοτέρῃ γὰρ τῆμος ἐπισλρέφεται σλροφάλιγγι,
Ἀκλίνων ἰθεῖαν ἐπὶ κλίσιν ἐρχομενάων,
Μέσφ' ἐπὶ κυανέους νοτίην ὁδὸν αὖλις ἐλάσσῃ.

EX MARCIANO HERACLEOTA.[a]

Τῆς τε Ταπροβάνης καλουμένης, τῆς [1]Παλλιγεμούνδου λεγομένης πρότερον, καὶ ταῖς Βρεταννικαῖς ἀμφοτέραις νήσοις. ὧν τὴν μὲν πρώτην καὶ μεσόλαλον τοῦ Ἰνδικοῦ πελάγους κεῖσθαι συνέσληκεν, τὰς δ' εἱέρας δύο ἐν τῷ ἀρκλώῳ ὠκεανῷ.

[b]Πρώτη μὲν ἡ Ταπροβάνη νῆσος ἡ [2]Πάλαι σιμούνδου καλουμένη πρόλερον, νῦν δὲ Σαλική. δευτέρα δὲ τῶν Βρεταννικῶν ἡ Ἀλβίων, τρίτη δὲ ἡ χρυσῆ Χερσόνησος. τετάρτη δὲ τῶν Βρεταννικῶν ἡ Ἰουερνία.

[c]Πρὸς δὲ τούτοις καὶ τῶν δύο νήσων τῶν ἐν τῷ ἀρκτώῳ κειμέναν ὠκεανῷ, ἃς κοινῶς μὲν Πρεϊλαννικὰς καλοῦσι. λέγεται δὲ αὐτῶν ἡ μὲν Ἰουερνία, ἡ δὲ Ἀλβίωνος.

[d]Ἡ Λουγδουνησία Γαλλία περιορίζεται ἀπὸ μὲν ἄρκτων τῷ Πρετανικῷ ὠκεανῷ.

[e]Ἡ Βελγικὴ σὺν ταῖς δύο Γερμανίαις περιορίζεται ἀπὸ μὲν ἀρκλίων τῷ ἀρκλώῳ ὠκεανῷ τῷ παρὰ τὴν Πρεταννίαν διήκονλι.

Περὶ τῶν Πρετανικῶν νήσων.

[f]Αἱ Πρετανικαὶ νῆσοι δύο εἰσὶν, ἥτε καλουμένη Ἀλβίων, καὶ ἡ Ἰουερνία. ἀλλ' ἡ μὲν Ἀλβίων μείζων καὶλὰ πολὺ τυγχάνει. κεῖται δὲ καταντικρὺ τῆς Κελλογαλατίας, παρά τε τὴν Λουγδουνήσιαν καὶ τὴν Βελγικὴν, μέχρι τῆς μεγάλης Γερμανίας ἐκτεινομένη. οὐ γὰρ ἐσλι συνεσλραμμένη καθάπερ αἱ ἄλλαι νῆσοι· ἀλλ' ὥσπερ διηρημένη καὶ διεσπαρμένη, καὶὰ πλείσλου μέρους διήκει τοὺ ἀρκλώου ὠκεανοῦ, δύο μάλισλα μακροτάτους ἰσθμοὺς, ὥσπερ πόδας τινὰς ἔχουσα· ὧν ὁ μὲν μείζων, ὁ δὲ ἐλάττων· μέχρι τῆς Ἀκυτανίας διήκει. ἡ δὲ ἑτέρα νῆσος ἡ Ἰουερνία, ὑπὲρ αὖλὴν δὲ κειμένη, δυτικωλέρα δὲ τυγχάνουσα, ἐλάσσων τέ ἐσλι τῷ μεγέθει, καὶ τὴν ἴσην ἔχει θέσιν τῇ προειρημένῃ. ταύτης τοίνυν τῆς προτέρας τὸν περίπλουν ἀναγράψομεν, ἔιθ' οὕτως ἐπὶ τὴν μείζονα ἐλευσόμεθα.

Ἰουερνίας νήσου Βρετανικῆς περίπλους.

Ἡ Ἰουερνία νῆσος ἡ Πρεταννικὴ περιορίζεται ἀπὸ μὲν τῶν [3]ἄκρων τῷ ὑπερκειμένῳ καὶ καλουμένῳ Ὑπερβορείῳ ὠκεανῷ· ἀπὸ δὲ ἀνατολῶν τῷ ὠκεανῷ τῷ καλουμένῳ Ἰουερνικῷ· ἀπὸ δὲ δυσμῶν τῷ δυτίκῷ ὠκεανῷ· ἀπὸ δὲ μεσημβρίας τῷ καλουμένῳ Οὐεργουίῳ ὠκεανῷ. καὶ ἡ μὲν ὅλη θέσις τῆς νήσου τοῦτον ἔχει τὸν τρόπον. ἐσλι δὲ τῆς Ἰουερνίας νήσου τῆς Πρεταννικῆς τὸ μὲν μῆκος μέγισλον ἀπὸ τοῦ Νολίου ἀκρωτηρίου ἀρχόμενον, καὶ καλαλῆγον ἐπὶ τὸ *Ροβόγδιον ἄκρον· ὡς εἶναι τῆς νήσου τὸ μῆκος σλάδια ,β. ρ. ο'. Τὸ δὲ πλάτος ἄρχεται μὲν ἀπὸ τοῦ αὖλοῦ ἄκρου, περαιοῦλαι δὲ εἰς τὸ Ροβόγδιον ἄκρον· ὡς εἶναι τῆς νήσου τὸ πλάλος σλάδια ,α. ω. λ. δ'. Τὰ δὲ ἄκρα αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῶν ὁριζόντων διέστηκε τὸν τρόπον τοῦλον. Τὸ μὲν ἀρκλῶου αὐλῆς ἄκρον ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρκτώου ὁρίζονλος σλάδια . . ,δ σ ν. τὸ δὲ δυτικὸν αὐτῆς ἄκρον ἀπὸ τῆς ἰσημερίας στάδια ,η τ ιζ. τὸ δὲ ἀνατολικὸν ἄκρον, ἀπὸ τῆς ἀνατολῆς σλάδια . . τ ιζ'. ἔχει δὲ ἔθνη ις'· πόλεις ἐπισήμους ἕνδεκα, ποταμοὺς ἐπισήμους ιε'. ἀκρωτήρια ἐπίσημα πέντε, νήσους ἐπισήμους ἓξ. οἱ πάντες τοῦ περίπλου τῆς νήσου τῆς Ἰουερνίας, οὐ πλεῖσλον σλαδίων ,θ π ε'. οὐχ ἧλλον σλαδίων ,ς ω μ ε.

Bistonians hail the harsh Iraphiote;
Nor thus, around the dark-gulf'd Ganges' stream,
The Indians with their sons on Bacchus call,
Noisy and loud, amid the festive scene,
As shout these women 'Evoe' to their god.
Far more remote, dividing ocean's flood
With firm-built bark, you Thule's isle approach:
And here the sun, proceeding to the pole,
Still day and night pours out his brilliant fire,
What time he turns with wheeling more oblique,
His rays inclining to a point direct,
Till to the Moors he bends his southern path.

MARCIANUS HERACLEOTA.[a]

With Taprobane so called, formerly denominated Palligemundus, and both the Bretannic islands: of which the former is affirmed to lie in the very midst of the Indian Sea, the other two in the Arctic Ocean.

[b]The first is the island Taprobane, formerly called Palæsimundus, but now Salice: the second, Albion, one of the Bretannic islands; the third, the golden Chersonesus; the fourth, Ibernia, another Bretannic isle.

[c]And besides these are two islands lying in the Arctic Ocean, which they commonly call Pretannic: of these, one is named Ibernia, the other the island of Albion.

[d]Lugdunesian Gaul is bounded on the north by the Pretannic Ocean.

[e]Belgic Gaul, with the two Germanys, is bounded on the north by the Arctic Ocean, which stretches along beyond Pretannia.

CONCERNING THE PRETANNIC ISLANDS.

[f]The Pretannic islands are two; one called Albion, the other Ibernia, of which Albion is by far the greater. It is situated opposite to Celtogalatia, lying over against Lugdunesia and Belgica as far as the greater Germany: for it is not contracted like other islands; but drawn out as it were and extended, it spreads over a great part of the northern ocean: having two particularly extensive isthmuses, one greater than the other, in the form of feet, of which the lesser stretches out towards Aquitania. The other island is Ibernia, lying beyond this, more to the westward, but less in size, and similarly placed to that before mentioned; of this, therefore, we will first describe the circumnavigation, and then in like manner proceed to the greater.

CIRCUMNAVIGATION OF THE BRETANNIC ISLE IBERNIA.

Ibernia, the Pretannic island, is bounded at its extremity by the ocean lying to the north, and called Hyperborean; on the east by the sea named Ibernian; on the west by the Western Ocean; and on the south by what is called the Vergivian Ocean. And the position of the whole island is of this description: the extreme length of Ibernia, the Pretannic island, begins from the promontory Notium and ends at Rhobogdium; so that the length of the island is two thousand one hundred and seventy stadia. The breadth begins from the same promontory, and terminates also at the promontory *Rhobogdium, so that the breadth of the island is one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four stadia. Its promontories are distant from the horisons as follows: its northern promontory is distant from the northern horison four thousand two hundred and fifty stadia; its western promontory from the equator is eight thousand three hundred and seventeen stadia, and its eastern promontory from the east is * three hundred and seventeen stadia. It contains sixteen nations, eleven celebrated towns, fifteen principal rivers, five remarkable promontories, six distinguished islands. The whole circumnavigation of the island Ibernia is not more than nine thousand and eighty-five, nor less than six thousand eight hundred and forty-five stadia.

[1] Παλαισμούνδου *H.* [2] Παλαισιμούνδου *H.* [3] ἄρκλων *H.* * Ἱερὸν?

[a] Marciani Heracleotæ Peripli lib. I. Apud Hudson, Geographi Minores, Oxonii, 1712, T. I. p. 2. Marcianus Heracleota sæculo tertio vixisse putatur.
[b] P. 9. [c] P. 35. [d] P. 48. [e] P. 49. [f] P. 57.

Digitized by Google

Ἀλβίωνος νήσου Βρεττανικῆς περίπλους.

Ἀκολούθως τοίνυν καὶ τῆς Ἀλβίωνος νήσου τὸν περίπλουν ἐκθήσομεν. Ἡ Ἀλβίων νῆσος ἡ Πρεττανικὴ περιορίζεται ἀπὸ μὲν ἄρκλων τῷ ὠκεανῷ τῷ καλουμένῳ [1]Δουκαληδονίῳ, ἀπὸ δὲ ἀνατολῶν τῷ Γερμανικῷ ὠκεανῷ· ἀπὸ δὲ δύσεως τῷ τε Ἰουερνικῷ ὠκεανῷ, μεθ' ὃν ἡ Ἰουερνία νῆσος· ἔτι μὴν καὶ τῷ [2]Εὐρκουίῳ ὠκεανῷ· ἀπὸ δὲ μεσημβρίας τῷ Πρεττάνικῷ ὠκεανῷ καὶ ταῖς προειρημέναις τῆς Γαλλίας ἠπείροις καὶ ἔθνεσιν· καὶ ἡ μὲν ὅλη περιγραφὴ τῆς νήσου τοῦτον ἔχει τὸν τρόπον. ἔστι δὲ τῆς Ἀλβίωνος νήσου τῆς Πρεταννικῆς τὸ μῆκος ἀρχόμενον μὲν ἀπὸ τοῦ δυτικοῦ ὁρίζοντος κατὰ τὸ [3]Δάμνιον ἄκρον, τὸ καὶ Ὀκρίον καλούμενον, περαιούμενον δὲ ἕως [4]Ταυροεδούνου τῆς καὶ Ὀρκάδος καλουμένης ἄκρας· ὡς εἶναι τοῦ μήκους τοῦ μεγίστου σλάδια ,ε σ κ ε. τὸ δὲ πλάτος αὐτῆς ἄρχεται μέν καὶ τὸ Δάμνιον ἄκρον, τὸ καὶ Ὀκρίον καλούμενον· καταλήγει δὲ εἰς τὴν τῶν [5]Νευάντων Χερσόνησον καὶ τὸ ὁμώνυμον ἀκρωτήριον. ὡς εἶναι τοῦ πλάτους καὶ τὴν μεγίστην γραμμὴν σλάδια, γ. π γ. ἔχει δὲ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔθνη λ γ, πόλεις ἐπισήμους ν θ, ποτάμους ἐπισήμους μ, ἀκρωτήρια ἐπίσημα ι δ, Χερσόνησον ἐπίσημον ἕνα, κόλπους ἐπισήμους έ, λίμενας ἐπισήμους γ. οἱ πάντες τοῦ περίπλου πάντος τῆς νήσου τῆς Ἀλβίωνος οὐ πλεῖον [6]σλάδια 6 η χ δ. οὐχ ἧττον σλαδίων β φ κ ς. καὶ ὁ μὲν περίπλους τοῦ δυτικοῦ καὶ ἀρκτώου ὠκεανοῦ τῶν παρὰ τὴν Εὐρώπην μερῶν, καὶ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ Πρεταννικῶν νήσων ἐνταῦθα τὸ τέλος ἔχει. ὥσπερ δὲ ἐν τῷ προτέρῳ βιβλίῳ τῶν μὲν παρὰ τὴν Λιβύην δεξιῶν μερῶν τοῦ Ἀραβίου κόλπου, καὶ τῆς ἐρυθρᾶς θαλάσσης καί τοῦ δυτικοῦ ὠκεανοῦ τοῦ πρὸς μεσημβρίαν ὀρῶντος τὸν περίπλουν ἐπὶ κεφαλαίων ἐποιησάμεθα σαφηνείας ἕνεκα διὰ μακροῦ τὸν τῶν σταδίων ἀριθμὸν ἀποδόντες· τῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀριστερῶν ἀπάντων μερῶν μέχρι Σινῶν τοῦ ἔθνους καὶ τῆς ἀγνώστου γῆς ἀκριβῆ τὸν περίπλουν ἀνεγράψαμεν, τῶν διαστημάτων ἁπάντων τοὺς σταδίους σημάναντες· οὕτω κἀνταῦθα τῶν δεξιῶν μερῶν τοῦ ὠκεανοῦ τοῦ παρὰ τὴν Εὐρώπην ὅλος ἀπὸ τῶν Ἡρακλείων στηλῶν μέχρι τῆς ἀγνώστου γῆς, καὶ τοῦ παρ' αὐτὴν περατουμένου Σαρματικοῦ ὠκεανοῦ, καὶ προσέτιγε τῶν Πρεταννικῶν νήσων εἰς δύναμιν τὸν περίπλουν πεποιήμεθα· προσθέντες καὶ τῶν σταδίων [7]ἀριθμόν.

EX AGATHEMERO.[a]

Νῆσοι δὲ ταύτης τῆς ἠπείρου [τῆς Εὐρώπης] ἀξιόλογοι ἐν μὲν τῇ ἐκτὸς θαλάσσῃ αἱ Βρεταννικαὶ δύο Ἰουερνίας τε καὶ Ἀλουίωνος.

Ἀλλ' ἡ μὲν Ἰουερνία δυτικωτάτη κειμένη, ἀνυπαρεκτείνεται μέχρι τινὸς τῆς Ἱσπανίας. Ἡ δὲ Ἀλουίων, ἐν ᾗ καὶ τὰ στρατόπεδα ἵδρυται, μεγίστη τέ ἐστι καὶ ἐπιμηκεστάτη. Ἀρξαμένη γὰρ ἀπὸ τῶν ἄρκλων μέσον τῆς Ταρρακωνησίας πρόσεισιν, ἐπ' ἀναπολὰς μέχρι τῶν μέσων χεδὸν τῆς Γερμανίας.

[b]Τῶν δὲ νήσων τῶν πάνυ μεγίστων πρωτεύει μὲν παρὰ πάσας ἐν τῇ οἰκουμένῃ ἡ Σαλική, δευτερεύει δὲ Ἀλουίωνος, τὰ δὲ τρίτα φέροιτ' ἂν Ἰουερνία.

[c]Ὁ μὲν γὰρ ὑπὸ τοῖς Ἄρκτοις πᾶς μὲν Ἀρκτικὸς καὶ Βόρειος λέγεται. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸ μὲν ἀναπολικώτερον Σκυθικὸς Ὠκεανός, τὸ δὲ δυτικώτερον Γερμανικός τε καὶ Βρεττανικὸς καλεῖται.

EX COSMOGRAPHIA ÆTHICO ASCRIPTA.[d]

[e]Oceani Occidentalis maria sunt, ...
Mare [8]Orcadum.
Item huc pertinent maria . . .
Mare [9]Britanni.
Oceani Occidentalis [10]famosæ insulæ sunt,'
[11]Hyberus.
Mevania.
Britannia.
[12]Heboso . .
Orcades.[13]
Oceanus Occidentalis habet provincias . . .
Britanniam.[14]

CIRCUMNAVIGATION OF THE BRETANNIC ISLAND ALBION.

We will now in the next place describe the circumnavigation of the island Albion. Albion the Pretannic island is bounded on the north by what is called the Deucaledonian Ocean; on the east by the Germanic Ocean; on the west by the Ibernian Ocean, after which is the island Ibernia, and also by the Vergivian Ocean; on the south by the Pretannic Ocean, and by the before-mentioned continents and nations of Gaul; and the entire circuit of the island is of this description: the length then of the Pretannic island Albion, beginning from the western extremity near the promontory Damnium, which is also called Ocrium, extends to Tauroedunum, named also the promontory Orcas; so that its extreme length is five thousand two hundred and twenty-five stadia. Its breadth begins also near the promontory Damnium, called also Ocrium, and ends at the chersonesus of the Novantæ, and the promontory similarly named; so that its width in its farthest extent is three thousand and eighty-three stadia. It contains thirty-three nations, fifty-nine celebrated towns, forty noble rivers, fourteen lofty promontories, one notable chersonesus, five spacious bays, three commodious harbours. The whole circumnavigation of the island of Albion is not more than twenty-eight thousand six hundred and four, nor less than twenty thousand five hundred and twenty-six stadia. And here terminates the circuit of those parts of the Western and Arctic Ocean which border on Europe, and of the Pretannic islands therein. But as in our former book we described by chapters the circumnavigation of the dextral parts of the Arabian Gulf near Libya, and of the Red Sea, and of that part of the Western Ocean which looks towards the south, giving at length, for the sake of perspicuity, the number of stadia; and moreover have given an accurate survey of all the sinistral parts near Asia as far as the Sinese nation and the unknown land, describing their distances by stadia: so here also we have next made the circumnavigation of the dextral parts of the ocean which washes Europe, from the Pillars of Hercules to the unknown land, and of the Sarmatic Ocean which terminates near it; and moreover, of the Pretannic islands, to the best of our ability; adding also thereto the number of stadia.

AGATHEMER.[a]

The islands of this continent [Europe] worthy of notice in the outer sea, are the two Bretannic, Ibernia and Albion. Ibernia, situated farthest towards the west, for some distance lies opposite and parallel to Hispania: but Albion, in which there are fortresses erected, is the largest and longest. For, beginning from the north, it extends as far as the middle of Tarraconesia; towards the east, nearly to the middle of Germany.

[b] Amidst the larger islands of the habitable world Salice is the first, Albion the next, and Ibernia the third.

[c] The whole ocean lying under the pole is called Arctic or Northern; but now its eastern part is styled the Scythic, as is its western the Germanic and Bretannic ocean.

[1] Δευκαληδονίῳ *Ptol.* [2] Οὐεργιουίῳ. [3] Δαμνονίον *et mox* Ὀκρεινον. [4] Ταυρουέδουμ. [5] Νουάντων. [6] σλαδίων [7] ἄριθμον. τῶν δὲ ἀριστερῶν τῆς Λιβυκῆς μερῶν παρὰ τοῖ δυλικοῦ. [8] quod Orcades appellant. *Jul. Hon.* [9] Britannicum *Jul.* [10] insulæ quæ et quantæ sint. *Jul.* [11] Hibero insula. *Jul.* [12] Ebusos *Jul.* [13] insulæ sunt novem. *Jul.* [14] Montes quos habet Oceanus Occidentalis . . . montes II. Britanniæ. *Jul.*

[a] Agathemeri Geographiæ lib. II. c. 4. Apud Hudson, Geographi Minores, Oxon. 1703.
Sæculo tertio scripsisse putatur Agathemerus.
[b] C. 8. [c] C. 14.
[d] Ed Gronovii, Lugd. Batav. 1722. p. 711.
Composita est, ut videtur, hæc Cosmographia circa finem sæculi quarti.
[e] Hæc contulimus cum excerptis Julii Honorii, apud Gronovium, ubi supra, p. 69.

Digitized by Google

ALIA TOTIUS ORBIS DESCRIPTIO.

[a]Gallia Belgica habet ... a circio oceanum Britannicum, a septentrione Britanniam insulam.

Hispania ... secundus angulus intendit ubi Brigantia civitas [1]sita est Galliciæ ac altissimum[1] farum, et inter pauca memorandi operis ad speculam Britanniæ [2]erigitur.

[b]Et quoniam oceanus habet insulas Britanniam et Hyberniam, quæ in aversa parte Galliarum ad prospectum Hispaniæ sitæ sunt, breviter explicabuntur.

Britannia oceani insula per longum in Boream extenditur. Habet a meridie Gallias: cujus proximum litus transmeantibus civitas aperit, quæ dicitur [3]Rutubi portus: unde haud procul a Morinis in Austro positos Menapos Batavosque prospectant. Hæc insula habet in longo millia passuum DCCC. in lato millia CC. A tergo unde oceano infinito patet [4]Orcades insulas habet quarum viginti desertæ sunt, [5]XIV. coluntur. Insula Tile quæ per infinitum a cæteris [6]patet longius secreta[1] in medio oceani sita vix paucis nota habetur.

Hybernia insula [7]in Britanniam et Hispaniam longiore [8]ab Africo in Boream spatio porrigitur; cujus partes priores intentæ Cantabrico oceano Brigantiam Galliciæ civitatem ab Africo sibi in Circium occurrentem, spatioso intervallo procul spectant, ab eo præcipue promontorio ubi Sæcanæ fluminis ostium est, ubi Velabri Lucenique consistunt. Hæc [9]priori Britanniæ spatio terrarum angustior, cœli [10]solisque temperie magis utilis, a Scotorum gentibus colitur. Huic etiam Mevania insula proxima est, et ipsa spatio non parva, solo commoda, æque a Scotorum gentibus habitatur.

EX EXPOSITIONE TOTIUS MUNDI.[c]

Deinde alia quæ sic vocatur, Britannia Insula, sicut qui [ibi] fuerunt narrant, valde maxima et præcipua in omnibus.

E RUFO FESTO AVIENO.[d]

Tellus Europa Columnis
Proxima magnanimos alit æquo cespite Iberos.
Hi super oceani borealis frigida tangunt
Æquora et excursu diffusi latius agri
Arva tenent, [11]duris nimium vicina Britannis.

[e]Eminus hic aliæ[12] gelidi prope flabra Aquilonis
Exsuperant undas, et vasta cacumina tollunt.
Hæ numero geminæ, pingues sola, cespitis amplæ,
Conditur occidui qua [13]Rhenus gurgitis unda,
Dira Britannorum sustentant agmina terris.
Hic spumosus item ponti liquor explicat æstum,
Et brevis e pelago vertex subit. Hic chorus ingens
Fœminei cœtus pulchri colit orgia Bacchi:
Producit noctem ludus sacer: aera pulsant
Vocibus, et crebris late sola calcibus urgent.
Non sic Absynthi prope flumina [14]Thracis alumnæ
Bistonides, non qua celeri ruit agmine Ganges,
Indorum populi stata curant festa Lyæo.
Longa dehinc celeri si quis rate marmora currit,
Inque Lycaonias cymbam procul urgeat arctos,
Inveniet vasto surgentem vertice Thulen.
Hic cum plaustra poli tangit Phœbeius ignis;
Nocte sub inlustri rota solis fomite flagrat
Continuo; clarumque diem nox æmula ducit,
Nam sol obliquo torquetur cardine mundi,
Directosque super radios, vicinior axi
Occiduo inclinat, donec juga rursus anhela
Devexo accipiat cœlo notus. . . .

EX EODEM AVIENO.[f]

Sub hujus autem prominentis vertice
Sinus dehiscit incolis Oestrymnicus,
In quo Insulæ sese exserunt Oestrymnides,
Laxe jacentes, et metallo divites
Stanni atque plumbi. Multa vis hic gentis est,
Superbus animus, efficax sollertia,
Negotiandi cura jugis omnibus:
Notisque cymbis turbidum late fretum,
Et belluosi gurgitem oceani secant.
Non hi carinas quippe pinu texere,
Acereve norunt, non abiete, ut usus est,
Curvant faselos; sed rei ad miraculum,
Navigia junctis semper aptant pellibus,
Corioque vastum sæpe percurrunt salum.
Ast hinc duobus in Sacram, sic insulam
Dixere prisci, solibus cursus rati est.
Hæc inter undas multa cespitem jacet,
Eamque late gens Hibernorum colit.
Propinqua rursus insula Albionum patet.
Tartessiisque in terminos Oestrymnidum
Negotiandi mos erat; Carthaginis
Etiam coloni, et vulgus, inter Herculis
Agitans columnas, hæc adibant æquora:
Quæ Himilco Pœnus mensibus vix quatuor,
Ut ipse semet re probasse retulit
Enavigantem, posse transmitti adserit,
Sic nulla late flabra propellunt ratem,
Sic segnis humor æquoris pigri stupet.
Adjicit et illud, plurimum inter gurgites
Extare fucum, et sæpe virgulti vice
Retinere puppim; dicit hic nichilominus
Non in profundum terga demitti maris,
Parvoque aquarum vix supertexi solum:
Obire semper huc et huc ponti feras

[1]Calleciæ sita, altissimam *Oros.* [2]erigit *O.* [3]Rutupi. Rhutubi *O.* [4]*al.* Orcadas. [5]XIII. *O.* [6]separata circium versus *O.* [7]inter *O.* [8]sita *add. O.* [9]propior *O.* [10]soli *O.* [11]*al.* auris. *forte* arvis *vel* duris *Huds.* [12]insulæ *scil.* [13]*al.* Rheni. [14]*al.* Thraces et almæ.

[a] P. 728. Hucusque Jul. Honor: quæ sequuntur vero ad verbum fere exhibentur apud Orosium, lib. I. c. 2.
[b] P. 729.
[c] Apud Hudson, Geographi Minores, Oxonii, 1712. p. 20. Hæc ab anonymo cir. A.D. 340 conscripta fuisse putatur.
[d] Rufi Festi Avieni Descriptionis Orbis Terræ versibus 414 et seq. Apud Wernsdorf, Poetæ Latini Minores, Helmstadiæ, 1791. T. v.
Rufum Festum Avienum circa A.D. 370 scripsisse conjectant.
[e] V. 745. [f] Oræ Maritimæ v. 94 et seq. Ubi supra.

Digitized by Google

Navigia lenta et languide repentia
Internatare belluas. Si quis dehinc
Ab insulis Oestrymnicis lembum audeat
Urgere in undas, axe qua Lycaonis
Rigescit æthra, cespitem Ligurum subit
Cassum incolarum .....

EX STEPHANO BYZANTINO.[a]

Αἰβοῦδαι, νῆσοι πέντε τῆς Βρετανικῆς, ὡς Μαρκιανὸς ἐν περίπλῳ. Τὸ ἐθνικὸν Αἰβουδαῖος.

Ἀλβίων, νῆσος Βρετανικὴ· Μαρκιανὸς ἐν περίπλῳ αὐτῆς. Τὸ ἐθνικὸν Ἀλβιώνιος.

Βρεττία . . . Εἰσὶ καὶ Βρεττανίδες νῆσοι ἐν τῷ Ὠκεανῷ, ὧν τὸ ἐθνικὸν Βρεττανοί. Διονύσιος ὑφελὼν τὸ ἓν τ, ἔφη

Ὠκεανοῦ κέχυται ψύχρος ῥόος, ἔνθα Βρετανοὶ.

Καὶ ἄλλοι οὕτω διὰ τοῦ π, Πρετανίδες νῆσοι, ὡς Μαρκιανὸς καὶ Πτολεμαῖος.

Βρίγες . . . Βρίγας· ἔθνος δὲ ἐστὶ Βρεταννικὸν οἱ.

Ἰέρνη νῆσος ἐν τῷ πέρατι πρὸς δυσμαῖς. Τὸ ἐθνικὸν Ἰερναῖος, ὡς Λερναῖος.

Ἰουερνία, ἡ Πρετανικὴ νῆσος, τῶν δύο ἐλάσσων. Τὸ ἐθνικὸν Ἰουερνιάτης.

Ἰουέρνη, πόλις ἐν τῷ Ὠκεανῷ τῷ Πρετανικῷ.

Ἰουερνία, νῆσος. Ἐθνικὸν Ἰούερνοι.

Κασσίτιρα, νῆσος ἐν τῷ ὠκεανῷ, τῇ Ἰνδικῇ προσεχὴς, ὡς Διονύσιος ἐν [b]Βασσαρικοῖς, ἐξ ἧς ὁ κασσίτερος.

Λινδόνιον, πόλις τῆς Βρεττανίας· Μαρκιανὸς ἐν περίπλῳ αὐτῆς. Τὸ ἐθνικὸν Λινδονῖνος.

Πρετανικὴ νῆσος, ἤπειρον μιμουμένη ἀπὸ τῆς Κελτικῆς. Οἱ ταύτην οἰκοῦντες Πρετανοὶ καλοῦνται.

EX VIBIO SEQUESTRO.[c]

Liger Galliæ dividens Aquitanos et Celtas, in oceanum Britannicum evolvitur.

EX PRISCIANO PERIEGETA.[d]

Ad cujus summum[e], prope metas Herculis alti,
Magnanimæ gentes, dederat queis nomen Iberus,
Ad spatium multum terrarum rura colentes,
Oceanum boreo contingunt frigore durum;
Scrutanturque decus pulchrum sapientibus auri.
Quos tamen haud maculat præsens, nec dejicit absens
Qua sunt Germani bellaces atque Britanni.
[f]Sed summam contra sacram cognomine, dicunt
Quam caput Europæ, sunt Stanni pondere plenæ
Hesperides: populus tenuit quas fortis Iberi.
Ast aliæ oceani juxta Boreotidas actas
Sunt geminæ; Rhenique Britannides ostia cernunt:
Hic etenim lasso perrumpit Tethya cursu.
Has tamen haud valeat spatio superare per orbem
Insula: perfulget nigro splendore gagates
Hic lapis, ardescens haustu perfusus aquarum.
Ast oleo perdens flammas, mirabile visu:
Attritas rapit hic teneras, seu succina frondes.
Nec spatio distant Nesidum litora longe:
In quibus uxores Amnitum Bacchicha sacra
Concelebrant, hederæ foliis tectæque corymbis,
Oceani tranans hinc navibus æquor apertum
Ad Thulen venies: quæ nocte dieque relucet
Titanis radiis, cum curru scandit ad axes
Signiferi, boreas succendens lampade partes.

EX ITINERARIO ANTONINI AUGUSTI.[g]

ITER BRITANNIARUM.

A GESSORIACO DE GALLIIS RITUPIS IN PORTU BRITANNIARUM STADIA NUMERO CCCC.L.

A Limite, id est a Vallo Prætorio usque M.P. C.LVI.

A Bremenio [1]Corstopitum -	M.P. XX.
Vindomora - - -	M.P. VIIII.
Vinovia - - -	M.P. XVIIII.
[2]Cataractoni - - -	M.P. XXII.
Isurium - - -	M.P. XXIIII.
Eburacum [3]Leg. VI. victrix -	M.P. [4]XVII.
Derventione - -	M.P. VII.
[5]Delgovitia - - -	M.P. [6]XIII.
Prætorio - - -	M.P. [7]XXV.

ITER A VALLO AD PORTUM RITUPIS, M.P. CCCC.LXXXI. sic,

A Blatobulgio castra exploratorum	M.P. [8]XII.
[9]Luguvallo - - -	M.P. [10]XII.
Voreda - - -	M.P. XIIII.
[11]Brovonacis - - -	M.P. XIII.

STEPHANUS BYZANTINUS.[a]

Ædudæ, five islands of Britain, according to Marcian in his circumnavigation. Name of the natives Ædudeans.

Albion, a Bretanic island, according to Marcian in his circumnavigation thereof. Name of the natives Albionians.

Brettia ... There are also Brettanic islands in the ocean, and the name of the natives is Brettons. Dionysius, taking away one t, says

'The cold tide of the ocean is pour'd where the Bretani live.'

Others again spell them with a P., thus, the Pretanic islands, as Marcian and Ptolemy.

Briges ... But Brigas is a Bretannic nation.

Ierne, an island in the western extremity of the world; name of the natives Iernæans, like as Lernæans.

Ibernia, a Pretanic island; the smaller of the two. The name of the natives Iberniates.

Iberne, a city in the Pretanic Ocean.

Ibernia, an island. The name of the natives, Iberni.

Cassitira, an island in the ocean near India, as Dionysius says in his [b]Bassarici, whence comes tin.

Lindonium, a city of Britain, according to Marcian in his circumnavigation thereof. Name of the natives Lindonini.

Pretannia, an island resembling a continent, lying off Celtica, whose inhabitants are called Pretani.

[1] Corstopilum, Corisopito, Coriosopito. [2] Cataractorii. [3] MP. VI. victrix, MP. M. [4] XIIII. [5] Delgnitia. [6] XII. [7] XXII. [8] X. [9] Lunguvallo. Luguvallio. [10] XV. [11] Broconaco, Brocovonacis.

[a] Stephani Byzantini libro de Urbibus. Lugd. Batav. 1694. Floruit Stephanus Byzantinus circa A.D. 490.

[b] Vide supra, p. xvi.

[c] Vibii Sequestri libro de Fluminibus. Ed. Bipont. 1809, p. 224.
De Vibii Sequestri ætate non constat.

[d] Prisciani Periegesis versu 268 et sequentibus. Apud Wernsdorf, Poetæ Latini Minores, Altenburgi, 1788. T. v.
Priscianus Periegeta ineunte sæculo sexto floruisse putatur.

[e] Europæ scil.

[f] V. 576.

[g] Ed. Wesselingii, Amstelæd. 1735, p. 463. De hujus Itinerarii auctore ambigitur: alii enim sæculo secundo, alii quarto ineunte compositum conjectant.

Digitized by Google

Verteris	M.P. [1]XIII.
Lavatris	M.P. XIIII.
[2]Cataractoni	M.P. [3]XIII.
[4]Isurium	M.P. XXIIII.
Eburacum	M.P. XVII.
[5]Calcaria	M.P. VIIII.
Camboduno	M.P. XX.
[6]Mamucio	M.P. XVIII.
Condate	M.P. XVIII.
Deva [7]Leug. XX. victrix′	M.P. XX.
Bovio	M.P. X.
Mediolano	M.P. XX.
Rutunio	M.P. XII.
[8]Uroconio	M.P. XI.
[9]Uxacona	M.P. XI.
Pennocrucio	M.P. XII.
[10]Etoceto	M.P. XII.
Manduessedo	M.P. [11]XVI.
Venonis	M.P. XII.
[12]Bennavenna	M.P. XVII.
[13]Lactodoro	M.P. XII.
[14]Magiovinto	M.P. XVII.
Durocobrivis	M.P. XII.
[15]Verolamio	M.P. XII.
Sulloniacis	M.P. [16]VIIII.
[17]Londinio	M.P. XII.
Noviomago	M.P. X.
[18]Vagniacis	M.P. [19]XVIII.
[20]Durobrivis	M.P. VIIII.
Durolevo	M.P. [21]XIII.
[22]Duroverno	M.P. XII.
Ad Portum Ritupis	M.P. XII.

[23]ITER A LONDINIO AD PORTUM DUBRIS M.P. LXVI. sic,

[24]Durobrivis	M.P. XXVII.
Duroverno	M.P. XXV.
Ad Portum Dubris	M.P. XIIII.

ITER AD PORTUM LEMANIS M.P. [25]LXVIII. sic,

Durobrivis	M.P. XXVII.
[26]Duroverno	M.P. [27]XXV.
Ad Portum Lemanis	M.P. XVI.

ITER A LONDINIO LUGUVALLIO AD VALLUM M.P. CCCC.XLIII. sic,

Cæsaromago	M.P. XXVIII.
Colonia	M.P. XXIIII.
[28]Villa Faustini	M.P. XXXV.
Icianos′	M.P. XVIII.
[29]Camborico	M.P. XXXV.
Duroliponte	M.P. [30]XXV.
Durobrivas	M.P. XXXV.
Causennis	M.P. XXX.
Lindo	M.P. XXVI.
Segeloci	M.P. XIIII.
Dano	M.P. XXI.
Legeolio	M.P. [31]XVI.
Eburaco	M.P. XXI.
Isubrigantum	M.P. [32]XVII.
[33]Cataractoni	M.P. XXIIII.
Lavatris	M.P. XVIII.
Verteris	M.P. XIII.
Brocavo	M.P. XX.
Luguvallio	M.P. XXII.

ITER A LONDINIO LINDO M.P. C.LVI. sic,

Verolami	M.P. XXI.
[34]Durocobrivis	M.P. XII.
Magiovinio	M.P. XII.
Lactodoro	M.P. XVI.
[35]Isannavatia	M.P. XII.
Tripontio	M.P. XII.
Vennonis	M.P. VIIII.
Ratis	M.P. XII.
Verometo	M.P. XIII.
Margiduno	M.P. XIII.
Ad Pontem	M.P. VII.
Crococalano	M.P. [36]VII.
Lindo	M.P. XII.

ITER A REGNO LONDINIO M.P. [37]XCVI. sic,

Clausentum	M.P. XX.
Venta Belgarum	M.P. X.
[38]Calleva Attrebatum	M.P. XXII.
Pontibus	M.P. XXII.
Londinio	M.P. XXII.

ITER AB EBURACO LONDINIUM M.P. CC.XXVII. sic,

Lagecio	M.P. XXI.
Dano	M.P. XVI.
Ageloco	M.P. XXI.
Lindo	M.P. XIIII.
[39]Crococalano	M.P. XIIII.
[40]Margiduno	M.P. XIIII.
Vernemeto	M.P. XII.
Ratis	M.P. XII.
Vennonis	M.P. XII.
[41]Bannavanto	M.P. XVIII.
Magiovinio	M.P. XXVIII.
Durocobrivis	M.P. XII.
Verolamio	M.P. XII.
Londinio	M.P. XXI.

ITER A [42]VENTA ICENORUM LONDINIO M.P. [43]C.XXVIII. sic,

[44]Sitomago	M.P. [45]XXXII.
[46]Combretonio	M.P. XXII.
Ad Ansam	M.P. XV.

[1] xx. [2] Cataractone. [3] xxvi. [4] Esuriam. [5] Cacaria. [6] Manutio. [7] Leg. xx. vici. Legi xxiii. ci. [8] Vrioconico. [9] Usoccona, Usocona, Usacona. [10] Etoreto, Eroceto, Otoceto. [11] xiiii. [12] Benaventa, Banaventa. [13] Lactodrodo, Pactodrodi. [14] Maginto, Magnito. [15] Velolamio. [16] x. [17] Longidinio, Londonio, Londunio. [18] Bagniacis. [19] xviiii. [20] Duroprovis, Durobrovis. [21] xvi. [22] Durarverno, Durorverno. [23] *deest hoc iter mss. Par. et Galei.* [24] Durobrus, Durobrius. [25] lxvi. [26] Durarverno. [27] xv. [28] *desunt ms. Vat.* [29] Camborito. [30] xviii. [31] xv. [32] xvi. [33] Caractoni. [34] Durocobrius, Durocobrias. [35] Isannavantia, Isannantia, Isanavenna. [36] xiiii. [37] xcv. [38] Galleva. [39] Crocoglano. [40] Margitudis. [41] Bennavento. [42] Venta Iciorum, Ventacinorum. [43] c.xxxviii. [44] Situmago. [45] xxxiii. [46] Cambretovio, Combretovio, Compretovio.

Digitized by Google

Camuloduno	M.P. VI.
Canonio	M.P. VIIII.
Cæsaromago	M.P. XII.
Durolito	M.P. XVI.
Londinio	M.P. XV.

ITER A [1]CLANOVENTA MEDIOLANO M.P. CL. sic,

Galava	M.P. XVIII.
Alone	M.P. XII.
[2]Galacum	M.P. XVIIII.
[3]Bremetonaci	M.P. XXVII.
Coccio	M.P. XX.
[4]Mancunio	M.P. [5]XVII.
Condate	M.P. XVIII.
Mediolano	M.P. XVIII.

ITER A [6]SEGONCIO DEVAM M.P. LXXIIII. sic,

Conovio	M.P. XXIIII.
Varis	M.P. [7]XVIIII.
Deva	M.P. XXXII.

[8]ITER PER [9]MURIDONUM VIROCONIUM M.P. CC.LXXXVI. sic,

Vindomi	M.P. XV.
Venta Belgarum	M.P. XXI.
[10]Brige	M.P. XI.
Sorbioduni	M.P. VIIII.
Vindogladia	M.P. XII.
Durnovaria	M.P. VIII.
[11]Muriduno	M.P. XXXVI.
[12]Isca Dumnuniorum	M.P. XV.
Leucaro	M.P. XV.
Nido	M.P. XV.
Bomio	M.P. XV.
[13]Iscæ Leg. II. Augusta	M.P.[14] XXVII.
Burrio	M.P. VIIII.
Gobannio	M.P. XII.
Magnis	M.P. XXII.
[15]Bravinnio	M.P. XXIIII.
Viroconio′	M.P. XXVII.

ITER AB ISCA CALLEVA M.P. C.IX. sic,

Burrio	M.P. VIIII.
[16]Blestio	M.P. XI.
Ariconio	M.P. XI.
Clevo	M.P. XV.
Durocornovio	M.P. XIIII.
Spinis	M.P. XV.
Calleva	M.P. XV.

ITEM ALIO ITINERE AB ISCA CALLEVA M.P. C.III. sic,

Venta Silurum	M.P. VIIII.
Abone	M.P. VIIII.
Trajectus	M.P. VIIII.
Aquis Solis	M.P. VI.
Verlucione	M.P. XV.
Cunetione	M.P. XX.
Spinis	M.P. XV.
Calleva	M.P. XV.

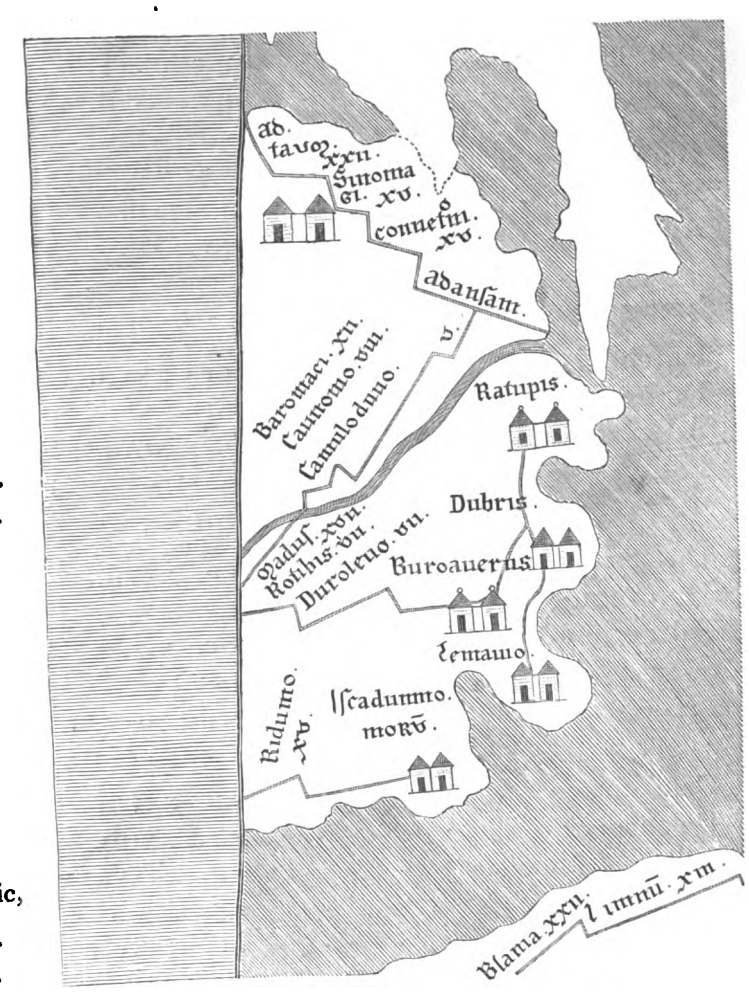
ITER A CALLEVA ISCA DUMNUNIORUM [a]M.P. C.XXXVI. sic,

Vindomi	M.P. XV.
Venta Belgarum	M.P. XXI.
Brige	M.P. XI.
Sorbioduni	M.P. VIII.
Vindogladia	M.P. XII.
Durnonovaria	M.P. VIII.
Muriduno	M.P. XXXVI.
Isca Dumnuniorum	M.P. XV.

[b]IN MARI OCEANO, QUOD GALLIAS ET BRITANNIAS INTERLUIT.

Insulæ Orcades num. III.
Insula[17] Clota in Hiverione.
Vecta, [18]Riduna.

EX TABULA PEUTINGERIANA.[c]



[1]Clamoventa. [2]Gallacum. [3]Bremetomaci. [4]Mancocunio. [5]XXVII. [6]Seguncio. [7]XVIII. [8]Iter a Calleva Muriduno Vrioconium. Iter a Muriduno Viroconiorum M.P. C.LXXVI. [9]Conriduno. [10]Brage. [11]Conriduno. [12]Scadum Nonniorum, Scarlum Nunniorum. [13]Iscæleia Augusti, Iscalegi Augusti, Isca elegii Augusta. [14]XXVIII. [15]Bravinco, Bravonio. [16]Blescio. [17]Glota, Dota, in Vierione. [18]Ridinia, Idinia. *′desunt MS. Vat.*

[a] Conf. Columnam præcedentem. [b] Ibidem p. 508.

[c] Ex Ed. Mannerti, Lipsiæ 1824. Hæc Tabula sæculo quarto exeunte facta fuisse conjicitur. Quæ vero ad Britanniam spectabant præter ea quæ supra exhibentur, infauste perierunt. Nomina autem locorum quæ ibi occurrunt hic repetere visum est. Ad Taum. XXII. Sinomagi. XV. Convetoni. XV. Ad Ansam. Baromaci XII. Caunonio. VIII. Camuloduno. V. Madus. XVII. Rotibis. VII. Durolevo. VII. Buroaverus. (Duroaverus) Dubris. Ratupis. Lemavio. Isca Dumnoniorum. Ridumo. XV. In ora vero occidentali Galliæ, Blania. XXII. Limnum XIII.

Digitized by Google

EX NOTITIA UTRIUSQUE IMPERII.[a]

IN PARTIBUS ORIENTIS.

[b]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI ILLUSTRIS MAGISTRI MILITUM PER ILLYRICUM.

LEGIO PALATINA I.

Britones Seniores.

[c]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI SPECTABILIS, DUCIS THEBAIDOS.

Ala quarta Britonum, Isui.

IN PARTIBUS OCCIDENTIS.

[d]PROCONSUL AFRICÆ CUJUS VICARII SEX.

Britanniarum.

COMITES REI MILITARIS SEX.

Britanniarum.
Littoris Saxonici per Britannias.

DUCES DUODECIM.

Britanniæ.

CONSULARES XXII.

PER BRITANNIAS DUO.

Maximæ Cæsariensis.
Valentiæ.

PRÆSIDES TRIGINTI UNUS.

PER BRITANNIAS TRES.

Britanniæ primæ.
Britanniæ secundæ.
Flaviæ Cæsariensis.

[e]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI ILLUSTRIS PRÆFECTI PRÆTORIO GALLIARUM DIŒCESES INFRASCRIPTÆ.

Hispaniæ septem provinciæ.
Britanniæ.

[PROVINCIÆ] BRITANNIARUM QUINQUE.

Maxima Cæsariensis.
Valentia.
Britannia prima.
Britannia secunda.
Flavia Cæsariensis.

[f]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI ILLUSTRIS MAGISTRI PEDITUM PRÆSENTIALIS, COMITES MILITUM INFRASCRIPTORUM...

Britanniarum.
Littoris Saxonici per Britannias.

DUCES LIMITUM INFRASCRIPTORUM DECEM . . .

Britanniarum.

AUXILIA PALATINA.

Invicti juniores Brittaniciani.
Exculcatores juniores Brittanniciani.

LEGIONES COMITATENSES.

Legio secunda Britannica, sive Secundani.

[g]INTRA GALLIAS CUM VIRO ILLUSTRI MAGISTRO EQUITUM GALLIARUM.

Britones. . .
Britones.

INTRA HISPANIAS CUM SPECTABILI COMITE.

Invicti juniores Britones.

CUM VIRO SPECTABILI COMITE BRITANNIARUM.

Victores juniores Britanniciani.
Primani juniores.
Secundani juniores.

INTRA BRITANNIAS CUM VIRO SPECTABILI COMITE BRITANNIARUM.

Equites Catafractarii juniores.
Equites Scutarii Aureliaci.
Equites Honoriani seniores.
Equites Stablesiani.
Equites Syri.
Equites Taifali.

[h]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI ILLUSTRIS COMITIS SACRARUM LARGITIONUM.

Rationalis summarum Britanniarum.
Præpositus thesaurorum Augustensium in Britannias.

PROCURATORES CYNEGIORUM.

Procurator cynegii in Britannis, Bentensis.

[i]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI ILLUSTRIS COMITIS RERUM PRIVATARUM.

Rationalis rei privatæ per Britannias.

[k]SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI SPECTABILIS, VICARII BRITANNIARUM.

CONSULARES.

Maximæ Cæsariensis.
Valentiæ.

PRÆSIDES.

Britanniæ primæ.
Britanniæ secundæ.
Flaviæ Cæsariensis.

Officium autem habet idem vir spectabilis Vicarius hoc modo:

Principem de Schola Agentium in rebus ex Ducenariis.
Cornicularium.
Numerarios duos.
Commentariensem.
Ab Actis.
Curam Epistolarum.
Adjutorem.
Subadjuvas.
Exceptores.
Singulares, et reliquos officiales.

[a] Apud Grævii Thesaurum, T. VII., Traject. ad Rhen. 1698. Hæc Notitia ineunte sæculo quinto facta fuisse putatur.

[b] C. LV. [c] C. CXLIV. [d] C. I. [e] C. II. [f] C. XIX. [g] C. XXVII. [h] C. XXXIV. [i] C. XLI. [k] C. LXVIII.

Digitized by Google

[a] SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI SPECTABILIS COMITIS LIMITIS SAXONICI PER BRITANNIAM.

Præpositus numeri Fortensium, Othonæ.
Præpositus militum Tungricanorum, Dubris.
Præpositus numeri Turnacensium, Lemanis.
Præpositus equitum Dalmatarum Branodunensis, Branaduno.
Præpositus equitum Stablesianorum Gariannonensis, Gariannono.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Vetasiorum, Regulbio.
Præpositus Legionis II. Aug., Rutupis.
Præpositus numeri Abulcorum, Anderidæ.
Præpositus numeri Exploratorum, Portu Adurni.

Officium autem habet idem vir spectabilis Comes hoc modo:

Principem ex officio Magistri Præsentali a parte peditum.
Numerarios duos, ut supra ex officio supradicto.
Commentariensem ex officio supradicto.
Cornicularium.
Adjutorem.
Subadjuvam.
Regerendarium.
Exceptores.
Singulares, et reliquos officiales.

[b] SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI SPECTABILIS COMITIS BRITANNIÆ.

Provincia Britanniæ.

Officium autem habet idem vir spectabilis Comes, hoc modo:

Principem ex officio Magistri militum Præsentalium alternis annis.
Commentariensem, ut supra.
Numerarios duos, singulos ex utroque officio supradicto.
Adjutorem.
Subadjuvam.
Exceptores.
Singulares, et reliquos officiales.

[c] SUB DISPOSITIONE VIRI SPECTABILIS DUCIS BRITANNIARUM.

Præfectus Legionis Sextæ.
Præfectus equitum Dalmatarum, Præsidio.
Præfectus equitum Crispianorum, Dano.
Præfectus equitum Catafractariorum, Morbio.
Præfectus numeri Barcariorum Tigrisiensium, Arbeja.
Præfectus numeri Nerviorum Dictensium, Dicti.
Præfectus numeri vigilum, Concangios.
Præfectus numeri exploratorum, Lavatres.
Præfectus numeri Directorum, Veterum, alias Veneris.
Præfectus numeri Defensorum, Braboniaco.
Præfectus numeri Solensium, Maglovæ.
Præfectus numeri Pacensium, Magis.
Præfectus numeri Longovicariorum, Longovico.
Præfectus numeri Derventionensis, Derventione.

ITEM PER LINEAM VALLI.

Tribunus cohortis quartæ Lergorum, Segeduno.
Tribunus cohortis Cornoviorum, Ponte-Ælii.
Præfectus Alæ primæ Astorum, Conderco.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Frixagorum, Vindobala.
Præfectus Alæ Savinianæ, Hunno.
Præfectus Alæ secundæ Astorum, Cilurno.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Batavorum, Procolitia.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Tungrorum, Borcovico.
Tribunus cohortis quartæ Gallorum, Vindolana.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Astorum, Æsica.
Tribunus cohortis secundæ Dalmatarum, Magnis.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Æliæ Dacorum, Amboglanna.
Præfectus Alæ Petrianæ, Petrianis.
Præfectus numeri Maurorum Aurelianorum, Aballaba.
Tribunus cohortis secundæ Lergorum, Congavata.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Hispanorum, Axeloduno.
Tribunus cohortis secundæ Thracum, Gabrosenti.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Æliæ Classicæ, Tunnocelo.
Tribunus cohortis primæ Morinorum, Glannibanta.
Tribunus cohortis tertiæ Nerviorum, Alionæ.
Cuneus Armaturarum, Bremetenraco.
Præfectus Alæ primæ Herculeæ, Olenaco.
Tribunus cohortis sextæ Nerviorum, Virosido.

Officium autem habet idem vir spectabilis Dux hoc modo:

Principem ex officiis Magistrorum militum Præsentalium alternis annis.
Commentariensem utrunque.
Numerarios ex utrisque officiis omni anno.
Adjutorem.
Subadjuvam.
Regerendarium.
Exceptores.
Singulares, et reliquos officiales.

EX ANONYMO RAVENNATE GEOGRAPHO.[d]

Duodecima ut hora diei Britonum est patria, cujus post terga infra oceanum, ubi longius est, duorum dierum cum suis noctibus prospere navigantibus iter, magna insula Britannia rejacet; quam Græcorum philosophi quasi micosmin appellant. Et trans ipsam Britanniam trecentis miliariis spatiis, ubi longius Scotorum insula invenitur, quæ et Hibernia conscribitur. Nam jam ultra illam, ut ad occidentalem dicamus plagam, nullo modo ab hominibus terra invenitur.

[e]In oceano vero occidentale est insula quæ dicitur Britannia, ubi [1]olim gens Saxonum, veniens ab antiqua Saxonia cum principe suo, nomine Anschis, [2]in ea' habitare videtur. Quamvis insulam,

[1] elongens *ms. Vaticanus.* [2'] modo *V.*

[a] C. LXXI. [b] C. LXXII. [c] C. LXXXVII. Sæculo septimo floruisse putatur scriptor.
[d] Lib. I. c. 3. Ed. Gronovii Lugd. Batav. 1696, adjectis var. lect. ex Ed. T. Galei, Londini 1709.
[e] Lib. V. c. 31.

Digitized by Google

ut diximus, quidam [1]Gothorum philosophi [2]quasi [3]micosmi appellaverunt. Nam nos tam magnam insulam, neque in suprascripto mari magno, neque in præfato oceano dilatissimo, neque in quo prædiximus sinu oceani, legendam nullo modo reperimus. In qua Britannia plurimas fuisse legimus civitates, [4]et castra,′ ex quibus aliquantas designare volumus : id est,

[5]Giano.
Eltabo.
Elconio.
[6]Nemetotacio.
Tamaris.
[7]Durocoronavis.
Pilais.
[8]Vernalis.
Ardua.
Ravenatone.
Devionisso.
[9]Statio Deventia.
Stene.
Duriarno.
Uxelis.
Vertevia.
[10]Melarnoni.
[11]Scadum Namorum.
Termonin.
[12]Mostevia.
Milidunum.
[13]Apaunaris.
Masona.
[14]Alongium.

[15]Item juxta suprascriptam civitatem [16]Scadomorum, est civitas quæ dicitur

Moriduno.
Alauna silva.
[17]Omire.
Tedertis.
[18]Londinis.
Canca.
[19]Dolocindo.
[20]Clavinio.
Morionio.
Bolvelaunio.
Alauna.
Coloneas.
[21]Aranus.
Anicetis.
[22]Moiezo.
Ibernio.
Bindogladia.
Noviomagno.
Onna.
[23]Venta Velgarum.
Armis.
Ardaoneon.
[24]Ravimago.
Regentium.′
[25]Leucomago.
[26]Cimetzone.
[27]Punctuobice.
[28]Venta Silurum.
Jupania.
Metambala.
[29]Albinunno.
Isca Augusta.
Bannio.
[30]Brenna.
Alabum.
Cicutio.
Magnis.
Branogenium.
Epocessa.
Ypocessa.
Macatonion.
[31]Glebon colonia.
Argistillum.
Vertis.
[32]Salinis.
[33]Corinium Dobunorum.
[34]Caleba Atrebatium.
[35]Anderesio.
Miba.′
[36]Mutuantonis.
Lemanis.
Dubris.
[37]Duroverno Cantiacorum.
Rutupis.
Durobrabis.
[38]Londini.
Tamese.
Brinavis.
Alauna.
Utriconion [39]Cornoninorum.
Lavobrinta.
Mediomano.
Seguntio.
Canubio.
[40]Mediolano.
[41]Sandonio.
[42]Dena vixtrix.
Veratino.
[43]Lutudarum.
Derbentione.
[44]Salinis.
Condate.
Ratecorion.
[45]Eltanori.
[46]Lectoceto.
[47]Jacio.
Dulma.′
Virolanium.
Londinium [48]Augusta.
[49]Cæsaromagom.
[50]Camulodulo colonia.
Durcinate.
[51]Duroviguto.
Durobrisin.
[52]Venta Cenomum.
Lindum colonia.
[53]Banovallum.
Navione.
Aquis.
Arnemeza.
Zerdotalia.
[54]Mantio.
Alunna.
Camulodono.
[55]Calunio.
[56]Gallunio.
[57]Modibogdo.
[58]Cantiumeti.
Juliocenon.
Gabrocentio.
Alauna.
Bribra.
Maio.
[59]Olerica.
Derventione.
Ravonia.
[60]Bresnetenati Veteranorum.
Pampocalia.
[61]Lagentium.
Valteris.
Bereda.
[62]Lugubalum.
Magnis.
[63]Babaglanda.
Vindolande.
Lineojugla.
[64]Vinonia.
Lavaris.
[65]Cataractonion.
Eburacum.
Decuaria.
[66]Devovicia.
[67]Dixio.
Lugundino.
[68]Coganges.
Corie.
Lopocarium.

Iterum sunt civitates in ipsa Britannia, quæ recto tramite, de una parte in alia, id est de oceano in oceano; et Sistuntiaci dividunt in tertia portione ipsam Britanniam, id est,

Serduno.
[69]Conderco.
Vindovala.
Onno.
[70]Celunno.
Brocoliti.
[71]Volurtion.
[72]Æsica.
Banna.
[73]Uxeludiano.
[74]Avalaria.
Maia.
[75]Fanocedi.
Brocara.
Croucingo.
Stodoion.
Sinetriadum.
[76]Clidum.
Carbantium.
Tadoriton.
Maporiton.
[77]Alitacenon.

[1] Græcorum *V.* [2] Qui *MS. Gale.* [3] mirosmi *V.* [4]′ *desunt V.* [5] Giano Eltabo. [6] Nemetotatio. [7] Purocoronavis. [8] Vernilis. [9] Stadio deventiasteno. [10] Melamoni. [11] Scadoniorum, Scadumnamorum. [12] Mestevia, Mescenia. [13] Apuanaris. [14] Alougium, Alovergium. [15] Iterum. [16] Scadonionum. [17] Omire tedertis. [18] Landinis, Lindinis. [19] Dolotindo. [20] Clavimo. [21] Aramis. [22] Meiezo, Melezo. [23] Ventavelgarum. [24]′ Navimagore gentium. [25] Leucu magna. [26] Cunetzone. [27] Pontuobice. [28] Ventas luxum. [29] Albinumno. [30] Bremia. [31] Glebon, Colonia. [32] Salmis. [33] Cironium. [34] Caleba, Arbati. [35]′ Andereliomiba. [36] Mantuantonis. [37] Duroaverno, Cantiacorum. [38] Landini. [39] Cornoviorum. [40] Mediolana. [41] Saudonio. [42] Devavictris. [43] Lugudarum, Lutudaron. [44] Salmis. [45] Eltavori. [46] Lecto, Ceto. [47]′ Jaciodulma. [48] Augusti. [49] Cæsaromago. [50] Manulodulo colonia. [51] Durojugato. [52] Ventacenomum. [53] Bannovalum. [54] Mautio. [55] Caluvia. [56] Galluvio. [57] Medibogdo. [58] Cantaventi. [59] Blerica. [60] Bresnetenaci. [61] Laguentium. [62] Lagubabami. [63] Gabaglanda. [64] Vinovia. [65] Catabactonion. [66] Devovitia. [67] Dixio lugunduno. [68] Ceganges. [69] Condecor. [70] Celumno. [71] Velertion. [72] Esica. [73] Uxelludiano. [74] Avalana. [75] Fanocodi, Fanococidi. [76] Clindum. [77] Alithacenon.

Digitized by Google

Loxa.
[1]Locatrene.
[2]Canibroiana.
Smetri.
Uxela.
[3]Lucotion.
Corda.
Camulossesa.
Præsidium.
Brigomono.
Abisson.
Ebio.
Coritiotar.
[4]Celerion.
Itucodon.
[5]Maremago.
[6]Duablisis.
Venutio.
[7]Trimuntium.
Eburocaslum.
Bremenium.
[8]Cocuneda.
Alauna.
[9]Oleiclavis.
[10]Ejudensca.
Rumabo.

Iterum sunt civitates in ipsa Britannia, [11][retro tramite, una alteri connexa, ubi et ipsa Britannia] plus angustissima de oceano in oceano esse dinoscitur; id est,

Velunia.
Volitanio.
Pexa.
Begesse.
Colanica.
[12]Medio.
Nemeton.
Subdobiadon.
Litana.
Cibra.
Credigone.

Iterum est civitas quæ dicitur

[13]Jano.
Maulion.
Demerosesa.
Cindocellum.
[14]Cermo.
[15]Veromo.
Matovion.
Ugrulentum.
[16]Ranatonium.
Iberran.
[17]Præmatis.
Tuessis.
[18]Ledone.
Litinomago.
Devoni.
Memanturum.
Decha.
Bograndium.
Ugueste.
Leviodanum.
Poreo Classis.
[19]Levioxana.
Cermium.
Victoriæ.
Marcotaxon.
Tagea.
Voran.

Sunt autem in ipsa Britannia diversa loca, [20][ex quibus aliquanta nominari volumus] id est,

Maponi.
[21][Mixa.]
[22]Panovius.
Minox.
Taba.
Manavi.
Segloes.
[23]Daunoni.

Currunt autem per ipsam Britanniam plurima flumina, ex quibus aliquanta nominare volumus, id est,

Fraxula.
Axium.
Maina.
[24]Sarva.
Tamaris.
Naurum.
Abona.
Isca.
[25]Tamion.
Aventio.
Leuca.
Juctius.
Leugosena.
Coantia.
[26]Dorvatium.
Antrum.
[27][Anava.
Bdora.
Novitia.
Adron.
Certisnassa.
Intraum.]
[28]Tinoa.
Liar.
Lenda.
Vividin.
[29]Durolani.
Alauna.
[30]Coguvensuron.
[31]Durbis.
Lemana.'
[32]Rovia.
[33]Ractomessa.
Senua.
[34]Cimia.
Velox.'

Finitur autem ipsa Britannia, a facie orientis habens insulam Thyle, vel insulam Dorcadas; a facie occidentis ex parte provinciæ Galliam, et promontorium Pyrenei; a facie septentrionalis insulam Scotiam; a facie meridiana Germaniam antiquam.

[a]Iterum in eodem oceano occidentali, post ipsam magnam Britanniam, simulque et amplius longius, ut diximus, quam omnes insulæ a terra magna finita parte septentrionali, magis ex ipsa occidentali, est insula maxima quæ dicitur Hibernia, quæ ut dictum est, et Scotia appellatur.

Cujus post terga ut jam præmisimus, nullo modo apud homines terra invenitur. Per quam Scotiam transeunt plurima flumina, inter cætera quæ dicuntur, id est;

Sodismam,
Cled et
Terdec.

Iterum ipsi oceano occidentali ponuntur diversæ insulæ ex quibus aliquantas nominare volumus, id est;

Corsula.
Mona.
Regaina.
Minerve.
Cunis.
Manna.
Botis.
Vinion.
Saponis.
Susura.
Birila.
Illaviani.
Sobrica.
Scetis.
Linnonsa.

Item ad aliam partem dicitur insula

Maganica.
Anas.
Cana.
Atina.
Ellete.
Daroecla.
Essegradena.
Maiona.
Longis.
Cirimon.
Exosades, ubi et gemmæ nascuntur.

Legimus ut in ipso oceano, jam expleta parte occidentali, tanquam ad partem ingredientes meridianam, sunt numero insulæ triginta tres, quæ et Dorcadas appellatur. Quæ quamvis non existant omnes excultæ, attamen nomina illarum volueramus, Christo nobis adjuvante, designare. Sed quia, peccatis emergentibus, suete a diversis gentibus ipsa dominatur patria, et ut barbarus mos est varias vocationes easdem insulas appellantur, reliquimus nomina designandum.

[1] Locatreve. [2] Cambroianna. [3] Lucocion. [4] Celovion. [5] Maromago. [6] Duabsissis. [7] Triminitium. [8] Cocenneda. [9] Oleaclavis. [10] Evidensca. [11] *add. V.* [12] Medionemetum. [13] Lano. [14] Cerina. [15] Veronio. [16] Ravatonium. [17] Pinnatis. [18] Lodone. [19] Levioxava. [20] *add. V.* [21] *add. V.* [22] Panonius. [23] Dannom. [24] Sarna. [25] Taimon. [26] Dorvantium. [27] *add. V.* [28] Tinea. [29] Durolam. [30] Coguveusuron. [31] Durbislemana. [32] Novia. [33] Rartomessa. [34] Cunia Velox.

[a] C. 32.

Digitized by Google

HISTORICA.

EX CAIO JULIO CÆSARE.[a]

[b] APUD eos [Suessiones] fuisse regem nostra etiam memoria Divitiacum, totius Galliæ potentissimum, qui quum magnæ partis harum regionum, tum etiam Britanniæ imperium obtinuerit:

[c] Pro his [Bellovacis] Divitiacus . . . facit verba: Bellovacos omni tempore in fide atque amicitia civitatis Æduæ fuisse: inpulsos ab suis principibus . . . et ab Æduis defecisse et populo Romano bellum intulisse. Qui hujus consilii principes fuissent, quod intellegerent quantam calamitatem civitati intulissent, in Britanniam profugisse.

[d] Hujus est civitatis [Venetorum] longe amplissima auctoritas omnis oræ maritimæ regionum earum, quod et naves habent Veneti plurimas, quibus in Britanniam navigare consuerunt, et scientia atque usu nauticarum rerum reliquos antecedunt et in magno inpetu maris atque aperto, paucis portibus interjectis, quos tenent ipsi, omnes fere, qui eo mari uti consuerunt, habent vectigales. . . .

. . . Socios sibi [Veneti] ad id bellum Osismios, Lexovios, Nannetes, Ambiliatos, Morinos, Diablintes, Menapios adciscunt: auxilia ex Britannia, quæ contra eas regiones posita est, arcessunt.

[e] Exigua parte æstatis reliqua[f], Cæsar, etsi in his locis, quod omnis Gallia ad septemtriones vergit, maturæ sunt hyemes, tamen in Britanniam proficisci contendit, quod omnibus fere Gallicis bellis hostibus nostris inde subministrata auxilia intellegebat: et, si tempus anni ad bellum gerendum deficeret, tamen magno sibi usui fore arbitrabatur, si modo insulam adisset, genus hominum perspexisset, loca, portus, aditus cognovisset: quæ omnia fere Gallis erant incognita. Neque enim temere præter mercatores illo adit quisquam, neque iis ipsis quidquam, præter oram maritimam atque eas regiones quæ sunt contra Gallias, notum est. Itaque, evocatis ad se undique mercatoribus, neque quanta esset insulæ magnitudo, neque quæ aut quantæ nationes incolerent, neque quem usum belli haberent, aut quibus institutis uterentur, neque qui essent ad majorum navium multitudinem idonei portus, reperire poterat.

Ad hæc cognoscenda, priusquam periculum faceret, idoneum esse arbitratus C. Volusenum, cum navi longa præmittit. Huic mandat, uti, exploratis omnibus rebus, ad se quam primum revertatur: ipse cum omnibus copiis in Morinos proficiscitur, quod inde erat brevissimus in Britanniam transjectus. Huc naves undique ex finitimis regionibus et, quam superiore æstate ad Veneticum bellum fecerat, classem jubet convenire. Interim, consilio ejus cognito et per mercatores perlato ad Britannos, a compluribus ejus insulæ civitatibus ad eum legati veniunt, qui polliceantur obsides dare atque imperio Populi Romani obtemperare. Quibus auditis liberaliter pollicitus, hortatusque ut in ea sententia permanerent, eos domum remittit et cum his una Commium, quem ipse, Atrebatibus superatis, regem ibi constituerat, cujus et virtutem et consilium probabat, et quem sibi fidelem arbitrabatur, cujusque auctoritas in iis regionibus magni habebatur, mittit. Huic imperat, quas possit adeat civitates, horteturque ut Populi Romani fidem sequantur; seque celeriter eo venturum nuntiet. Volusenus, perspectis regionibus, quantum ei facultatis dari potuit, qui navi egredi ac se barbaris committere non auderet, quinto die ad Cæsarem revertitur; quæque ibi perspexisset renuntiat.

Dum in his locis Cæsar navium parandarum causa moratur, ex magna parte Morinorum ad eum legati venerunt, qui se de superioris temporis consilio excusarent, quod homines barbari et nostræ consuetudinis inperiti bellum Populo Romano fecissent, seque ea, quæ imperasset, facturos pollicerentur. Hoc sibi satis obportune Cæsar accidisse arbitratus, quod neque post tergum hostem relinquere volebat, neque belli gerendi propter anni tempus facultatem habebat, neque has tantularum rerum occupationes sibi Britanniæ anteponendas judicabat, magnum is obsidum numerum imperat. Quibus adductis, eos in fidem recepit. Navibus circiter LXXX. onerariis coactis contractisque, quot satis esse ad duas transportandas legiones existimabat, quidquid præterea navium longarum habebat, quæstori, legatis, præfectisque distribuit. Huc accedebant XVIII. onerariæ naves, quæ ex eo loco ab millibus passuum VIII. vento tenebantur, quo minus in eumdem portum pervenire possent. Has equitibus distribuit; reliquum exercitum Q. Titurio Sabino et L. Aurunculeio Cottæ, legatis, in Menapios atque in eos pagos Morinorum, ab quibus ad eum legati non venerant, deducendum dedit. P. Sulpitium Rufum, legatum, cum eo præsidio quod satis esse arbitrabatur, portum tenere jussit.

His constitutis rebus, nactus idoneam ad navigandum tempestatem, tertia fere vigilia solvit, equitesque in ulteriorem portum progredi et naves conscendere et se sequi jussit: a quibus quum id paulo tardius esset administratum, ipse hora diei circiter quarta cum primis navibus Britanniam adtigit[g], atque ibi in omnibus collibus expositas

[a] Caii Julii Cæsaris de Bello Gallico lib. II. c. 4. Ed. Oudendorpii Lugd. Batav. 1737.
Interemptus est C. J. Cæsar An. U.C. 710. An. ante Christum Natum 44.
[b] An. U.C. 697. An. A.C. 57. [c] Lib. II. c. 14.
[d] Lib. III. cc. 8, 9. An. U.C. 698. An. A.C. 56.
[e] Lib. IV. cc. 20–38. [f] An. U.C. 699. An. A.C. 55.
[g] Secundum Hallei computationem, Britanniam attigit Cæsar die 26 Augusti, An. U.C. 699. An. A.C. 55. *v.* Philosophical Transactions, XVII. n°. 193.

Digitized by Google

hostium copias armatas conspexit. Cujus loci [a]hæc erat natura: adeo montibus angustis mare continebatur, uti ex locis superioribus in litus telum adjici posset. Hunc ad egrediendum nequaquam idoneum arbitratus locum, dum reliquæ naves eo convenirent, ad horam nonam in anchoris expectavit. Interim legatis tribunisque militum convocatis, et quæ ex Voluseno cognosset, et quæ fieri vellet, ostendit, monuitque, (ut rei militaris ratio, maxime ut maritimæ res postularent, ut quæ celerem atque instabilem motum haberent,) ad nutum et ad tempus omnes res ab iis administrarentur. His dimissis, et ventum et æstum uno tempore nactus secundum, dato signo et sublatis anchoris, circiter millia passuum [1]VII. ab eo loco progressus, aperto ac plano litore naves constituit.[b]

At barbari, consilio Romanorum cognito, præmisso equitatu et essedariis quo plerumque genere in præliis uti consuerunt, reliquis copiis subsecuti, nostros navibus egredi prohibebant. Erat ob has causas summa difficultas, quod naves propter magnitudinem, nisi in alto, constitui non poterant; militibus autem ignotis locis, inpeditis manibus, magno et gravi armorum onere obpressis, simul et de navibus desiliendum et in fluctibus consistendum et cum hostibus erat pugnandum: quum illi aut ex arido, aut paululum in aquam progressi, omnibus membris expediti, notissimis locis audacter tela conjicerent et equos insuefactos incitarent. Quibus rebus nostri perterriti, atque hujus omnino generis pugnæ inperiti, non omnes eadem alacritate ac studio, quo in pedestribus uti præliis consueverant, utebantur.

Quod ubi Cæsar animum advertit, naves longas, quarum et species erat barbaris inusitatior et motus ad usum expeditior, paulum removeri ab onerariis navibus et remis incitari et ad latus apertum hostium constitui, atque inde fundis, sagittis, tormentis, hostis propelli ac submoveri jussit: quæ res magno usui nostris fuit. Nam et navium figura et remorum motu et inusitato genere tormentorum permoti barbari constiterunt, ac paulum modo pedem retulerunt. Atque nostris militibus cunctantibus, maxime propter altitudinem maris, qui decimæ legionis aquilam ferebat, contestatus Deos, ut ea res legioni feliciter eveniret: 'Desilite,' inquit, 'commilitones, nisi vultis aquilam hostibus prodere: ego certe meum reipublicæ atque imperatori officium præstitero.' Hoc quum magna voce dixisset, ex navi se projecit atque in hostes aquilam ferre cœpit. Tum nostri, cohortati inter se, ne tantum dedecus admitteretur, universi ex navi desiluerunt: hos item ex proximis primis navibus quum conspexissent, subsecuti hostibus adpropinquarunt.

Pugnatum est ab utrisque acriter; nostri tamen, quod neque ordines servare, neque firmiter insistere, neque signa subsequi poterant, atque alius alia ex navi, quibuscumque signis occurrerat, se adgregabat, magno opere perturbabantur. Hostes vero, notis omnibus vadis, ubi ex littore aliquos singulares ex navi egredientes conspexerant, incitatis equis inpeditos adoriebantur: plures paucos circumsistebant: alii ab latere aperto in universos tela conjiciebant. Quod quum animum advertisset Cæsar, scaphas longarum navium, item speculatoria navigia militibus compleri jussit, et, quos laborantes conspexerat, iis subsidia submittebat. Nostri, simul in arido constiterunt, suis omnibus consecutis, in hostes inpetum fecerunt atque eos in fugam dederunt, neque longius prosequi potuerunt, quod equites cursum tenere atque insulam capere non potuerant. Hoc unum ad pristinam fortunam Cæsari defuit.

Hostes prælio superati, simul atque se ex fuga receperunt, statim ad Cæsarem legatos de pace miserunt: obsides daturos, quæque imperasset sese facturos, polliciti sunt. Una cum his legatis Commius Atrebas venit, quem supra demonstraveram a Cæsare in Britanniam præmissum. Hunc illi e navi egressum, quum ad eos imperatoris mandata perferret, comprehenderant atque in vincula conjecerant: tum, prælio facto, remiserunt et in petenda pace ejus rei culpam in multitudinem contulerunt, et, propter inprudentiam ut ignosceretur, petiverunt. Cæsar questus, quod, quum ultro in continentem legatis missis pacem ab se petissent, bellum sine causa intulissent, ignoscere inprudentiæ dixit, obsidesque imperavit: quorum illi partem statim dederunt, partem, ex longinquioribus locis arcessitam, paucis diebus sese daturos dixerunt. Interea suos remigrare in agros jusserunt, principesque undique convenere et se civitatesque suas Cæsari commendare cœperunt.

His rebus pace confirmata, post diem IV., quam est in Britanniam ventum, naves XVIII., de quibus supra demonstratum est, quæ equites sustulerant, ex superiore portu leni vento solverunt. Quæ quum adpropinquarent Britanniæ et ex castris viderentur, tanta tempestas subito coorta est, ut nulla earum cursum tenere posset, sed aliæ eodem, unde erant profectæ, referrentur; aliæ ad inferiorem partem insulæ, quæ est propius solis occasum, magno sui cum periculo dejicerentur: quæ tamen, anchoris jactis quum fluctibus complerentur, necessario adversa nocte in altum provectæ continentem petierunt.

Eadem nocte accidit[c], ut esset luna plena, qui dies maritimos æstus maximos in oceano efficere consuevit: nostrisque id erat incognitum. Ita uno tempore et longas naves, quibus Cæsar exercitum transportandum curaverat, quasque in aridum subduxerat, æstus complebat; et onerarias, quæ ad anchoras erant deligatæ, tempestas adflictabat; neque ulla nostris facultas aut administrandi, aut

[1] *al.* VIII.

[a] Apud Dovoriam ut verisimile est.
[b] Juxta Delam ut videtur.
[c] Die 30 Augusti circa mediam noctem, secundum Halleium.

Digitized by Google

auxiliandi, dabatur. Compluribus navibus fractis, reliquæ quum essent, funibus, anchoris, reliquisque armamentis amissis, ad navigandum inutiles, magna, id quod necesse erat accidere, totius exercitus perturbatio facta est: neque enim naves erant aliæ, quibus reportari possent; et omnia deerant, quæ ad reficiendas eas usui sunt, et, quod omnibus constabat, hyemare in Gallia oportere, frumentum his in locis in hyemem provisum non erat.

Quibus rebus cognitis, principes Britanniæ, qui post prælium factum ad ea, quæ jusserat Cæsar, facienda convenerant, inter se conlocuti, quum equites et naves et frumentum Romanis deesse intellegerent, et paucitatem militum ex castrorum exiguitate cognoscerent, quæ hoc erant etiam angustiora, quod sine inpedimentis Cæsar legiones transportaverat, optimum factu esse duxerunt, rebellione facta, frumento commeatuque nostros prohibere et rem in hyemem producere, quod, iis superatis, aut reditu interclusis, neminem postea belli inferendi causa in Britanniam transiturum confidebant. Itaque, rursus conjuratione facta, paulatim ex castris discedere ac suos clam ex agris deducere cœperunt.

At Cæsar, etsi nondum eorum consilia cognoverat, tamen et ex eventu navium suarum, et ex eo, quod obsides dare intermiserant, fore id, quod accidit, suspicabatur. Itaque ad omnes casus subsidia comparabat: nam et frumentum ex agris quotidie in castra conferebat, et, quæ gravissime adflictæ erant naves, earum materia atque ære ad reliquas reficiendas utebatur, et, quæ ad eas res erant usui, ex continenti comportari jubebat. Itaque, quum id summo studio a militibus administraretur, duodecim navibus amissis, reliquis ut navigari commode posset, effecit.

Dum ea geruntur, legione ex consuetudine una frumentatum missa, quæ appellabatur septima, neque ulla ad id tempus belli suspicione interposita, quum pars hominum in agris remaneret, pars etiam in castra ventitaret, ii, qui pro portis castrorum in statione erant, Cæsari renuntiaverunt, pulverem majorem, quam consuetudo ferret, in ea parte videri, quam in partem legio iter fecisset. Cæsar id, quod erat, suspicatus, aliquid novi a barbaris initum consilii, cohortes, quæ in stationibus erant, secum in eam partem proficisci, duas ex reliquis in stationem succedere, reliquas armari et confestim sese subsequi jussit. Quum paulo longius a castris processisset, suos ab hostibus premi, atque ægre sustinere, et conferta legione ex omnibus partibus tela conjici, animum advertit. Nam quod, omni ex reliquis partibus demesso frumento, pars una erat reliqua, suspicati hostes, huc nostros esse venturos, noctu in sylvis delituerant: tum dispersos, depositis armis, in metendo occupatos, subito adorti, paucis interfectis, reliquos incertis ordinibus perturbaverant: simul equitatu atque essedis circumdederant.

Genus hoc est ex essedis pugnæ: primo per omnes partes perequitant et tela conjiciunt, atque ipso terrore equorum et strepitu rotarum ordines plerumque perturbant, et, quum se inter equitum turmas insinuaverint, ex essedis desiliunt et pedibus prœliantur. Aurigæ interim paulatim ex prœlio excedunt, atque ita curru se conlocant, ut, si illi a multitudine hostium premantur, expeditum ad suos receptum habeant. Ita mobilitatem equitum, stabilitatem peditum, in prœliis præstant; ac tantum usu quotidiano et exercitatione efficiunt, uti in declivi ac præcipiti loco incitatos equos sustinere et brevi moderari ac flectere, et per temonem percurrere, et in jugo insistere, et inde se in currus citissime recipere consuerint.

Quibus rebus, perturbatis nostris novitate pugnæ, tempore obportunissimo Cæsar auxilium tulit: namque ejus adventu hostes constiterunt, nostri se ex timore receperunt. Quo facto, ad lacessendum et ad committendum prœlium alienum esse tempus arbitratus, suo se loco continuit, et, brevi tempore intermisso, in castra legiones reduxit. Dum hæc geruntur, nostris omnibus occupatis, qui erant in agris reliqui, discesserunt. Secutæ sunt continuos complures dies tempestates, quæ et nostros in castris continerent, et hostem a pugna prohiberent. Interim barbari nuntios in omnes partes dimiserunt, paucitatemque nostrorum militum suis prædicaverunt, et, quanta prædæ faciendæ atque in perpetuum sui liberandi facultas daretur, si Romanos castris expulissent, demonstraverunt. His rebus celeriter magna multitudine peditatus equitatusque coacta, ad castra venerunt.

Cæsar, etsi idem, quod superioribus diebus acciderat, fore videbat, ut, si essent hostes pulsi, celeritate periculum effugerent; tamen nactus equites circiter triginta, quos Commius Atrebas, de quo ante dictum est, secum transportaverat, legiones in acie pro castris constituit. Commisso prœlio, diutius nostrorum militum inpetum hostes ferre non potuerunt, ac terga verterunt. Quos tanto spatio secuti, quantum cursu et viribus efficere potuerunt, complures ex iis occiderunt; deinde, omnibus longe lateque adflictis incensisque, se in castra receperunt.

Eodem die legati, ab hostibus missi ad Cæsarem de pace, venerunt. His Cæsar numerum obsidum, quem antea imperaverat, duplicavit, eosque in continentem adduci jussit, quod, propinqua die æquinoctii, infirmis navibus, hyemi navigationem subjiciendam non existimabat. Ipse, idoneam tempestatem nactus, paulo post mediam noctem naves solvit, quæ omnes incolumes ad continentem pervenerunt; sed ex his onerariæ duæ eosdem, quos reliquæ, portus capere non potuerunt, et paulo infra delatæ sunt.

Quibus ex navibus quum essent expositi milites circiter ccc., atque in castra contenderent, Morini, quos Cæsar, in Britanniam proficiscens, pacatos reliquerat, spe prædæ adducti, primo non ita magno suorum numero circumsteterunt, ac, si sese interfici nollent, arma ponere jusserunt. Quum illi orbe facto sese defenderent, celeriter ad clamorem ho-

Digitized by Google

minum circiter millia VI. convenerunt. Qua re nuntiata, Cæsar omnem ex castris equitatum suis auxilio misit. Interim nostri milites inpetum hostium sustinuerunt, atque amplius horis quatuor fortissime pugnaverunt, et, paucis vulneribus acceptis, complures ex iis occiderunt. Postea vero quam equitatus noster in conspectum venit, hostes abjectis armis terga verterunt, magnusque eorum numerus est occisus.

Cæsar postero[a] die T. Labienum legatum, cum iis legionibus, quas ex Britannia reduxerat, in Morinos, qui rebellionem fecerant, misit. . . . Cæsar in Belgis omnium legionum hyberna constituit. Eo duæ omnino civitates ex Britannia obsides miserunt, reliquæ neglexerunt. His rebus gestis, ex literis Cæsaris dierum XX. subplicatio a Senatu decreta est.

[b]Lucio Domitio, Appio Claudio coss. discedens ab hybernis Cæsar in Italiam, ut quotannis facere consuerat, legatis imperat, quos legionibus præfecerat, uti, quamplurimas possent, hyeme naves ædificandas veteresque reficiendas curarent. Earum modum formamque demonstrat. Ad celeritatem onerandi subductionesque paulo facit humiliores, quam quibus in nostro mari uti consuevimus; atque id eo magis, quod propter crebras commutationes æstuum minus magnos ibi fluctus fieri cognoverat: ad onera et ad multitudinem jumentorum transportandam paulo latiores, quam quibus in reliquis utimur maribus. Has omnes actuarias imperat fieri, quam ad rem multum humilitas adjuvat. Ea, quæ sunt usui ad armandas naves, ex Hispania adportari jubet. . . .

His confectis rebus conventibusque peractis, in citeriorem Galliam revertitur, atque inde ad exercitum proficiscitur. Eo cum venisset, circuitis omnibus hybernis, singulari militum studio, in summa omnium rerum inopia, circiter DC. ejus generis, cujus supra demonstravimus, naves et longas XXVIII. invenit instructas, neque multum abesse ab eo, quin paucis diebus deduci possent. Conlaudatis militibus atque iis qui negotio præfuerant, quid fieri velit, ostendit, atque omnis ad portum Itium convenire jubet, quo ex portu commodissimum in Britanniam transjectum esse cognoverat, circiter millium passuum XXX. transmissum a continenti. Huic rei quod satis esse visum est militum, reliquit: ipse cum legionibus expeditis IV. et equitibus DCCC. in fines Trevirorum proficiscitur. . .

. . . In ea civitate duo de principatu inter se contendebant, Indutiomarus et Cingetorix: ex quibus alter, simul atque de Cæsaris legionumque adventu cognitum est, ad eum venit. . . Indutiomarus . . . legatos ad Cæsarem mittit . . .

Cæsar, etsi intellegebat, qua de causa ea dicerentur, quæque eum res ab instituto consilio deterreret, tamen, ne æstatem in Treviris consumere cogeretur, omnibus ad Britannicum bellum rebus comparatis, Indutiomarum ad se cum ducentis obsidibus venire jussit. . . .

His rebus constitutis, Cæsar ad portum Itium cum legionibus pervenit. Ibi cognoscit, [1]LX. naves, quæ in Belgis factæ erant, tempestate rejectas, cursum tenere non potuisse, atque eodem, unde erant profectæ, revertisse: reliquas paratas ad navigandum atque omnibus rebus instructas invenit. Eodem totius Galliæ equitatus convenit, numero millium quatuor, principesque omnibus ex civitatibus: ex quibus perpaucos, quorum in se fidem perspexerat, relinquere in Gallia, reliquos obsidum loco secum ducere, decreverat; quod, quum ipse abesset, motum Galliæ verebatur.

Erat una cum ceteris Dumnorix Æduus, de quo ab nobis antea dictum est. Hunc secum habere in primis constituerat, quod eum cupidum rerum novarum, cupidum imperii, magni animi, magnæ inter Gallos auctoritatis, cognoverat. Accedebat huc, quod jam in concilio Æduorum Dumnorix dixerat, 'sibi a Cæsare regnum civitatis deferri:' quod dictum Ædui graviter ferebant, neque recusandi aut deprecandi causa legatos ad Cæsarem mittere audebant. Id factum ex suis hospitibus Cæsar cognoverat. Ille omnibus primo precibus petere contendit, ut in Gallia relinqueretur; partim, quod insuetus navigandi mare timeret; partim, quod religionibus sese diceret inpediri. Posteaquam id obstinate sibi negari vidit, omni spe inpetrandi adempta, principes Galliæ solicitare, sevocare singulos hortarique cœpit, uti in continenti remanerent; metu territare, non sine causa fieri, ut Gallia omni nobilitate spoliaretur: id esse consilium Cæsaris, ut, quos in conspectu Galliæ interficere vereretur, hos omnes in Britanniam transductos necaret: fidem reliquis interponere, jusjurandum poscere, ut, quod esse ex usu Galliæ intellexissent, communi consilio administrarent.

Hæc a compluribus ad Cæsarem deferebantur. Qua re cognita, Cæsar, quod tantum civitati Æduæ dignitatis tribuerat coercendum atque deterrendum, quibuscumque rebus posset, Dumnorigem statuebat; quod longius ejus amentiam progredi videbat, prospiciendum, ne quid sibi ac reipublicæ nocere posset. Itaque dies circiter XXV. in eo loco commoratus, quod Corus ventus navigationem inpediebat, qui magnam partem omnis temporis in his locis flare consuevit, dabat operam, ut in officio Dumnorigem contineret, nihilo tamen secius omnia ejus consilia cognosceret: tandem, idoneam nactus tempestatem, milites equitesque conscendere in naves jubet. At, omnium inpeditis animis, Dumnorix cum equitibus Æduorum a castris, insciente Cæsare, domum discedere cœpit. Qua re nuntiata, Cæsar, intermissa profectione atque omnibus rebus postpositis, magnam partem equitatus ad eum insequendum mittit, retrahique imperat: si vim faciat neque pareat, interfici jubet: nihil hunc se absente

[1] *al.* XL.

[a] Circa diem 20 Septembris. *Halleus.* [b] Lib. V. cc. 1–23.

Digitized by Google

pro sano facturum arbitratus, qui præsentis imperium neglexisset. Ille enim revocatus resistere ac se manu defendere suorumque fidem inplorare cœpit, sæpe clamitans, 'liberum se liberæque civitatis esse.' Illi, ut erat imperatum, circumsistunt hominem atque interficiunt; at Ædui equites ad Cæsarem omnes revertuntur.

His rebus gestis, Labieno in continente cum tribus legionibus et equitum millibus duobus relicto, ut portus tueretur et rem frumentariam provideret, quæque in Gallia gererentur cognosceret, consiliumque pro tempore et pro re caperet, ipse cum quinque legionibus et pari numero equitum quem in continenti relinquebat, solis occasu naves solvit[a], et, leni Africo provectus, media circiter nocte vento intermisso, cursum non tenuit, et, longius delatus æstu, orta luce, sub sinistra Britanniam relictam conspexit. Tum rursus, æstus commutationem secutus, remis contendit, ut eam partem insulæ caperet, qua optimum esse egressum superiore æstate cognoverat. Qua in re admodum fuit militum virtus laudanda, qui vectoriis gravibusque navigiis, non intermisso remigandi labore, longarum navium cursum adæquarunt. Accessum est ad Britanniam omnibus navibus meridiano fere tempore: neque in eo loco hostis est visus, sed, ut postea Cæsar ex captivis comperit, quum magnæ manus eo convenissent, multitudine navium perterritæ, quæ cum annotinis privatisque, quas sui quisque commodi fecerat, amplius DCCC. uno erant visæ tempore, a litore discesserant ac se in superiora loca abdiderant.

Cæsar, exposito exercitu et loco castris idoneo capto, ubi ex captivis cognovit, quo in loco hostium copiæ consedissent, cohortibus X. ad mare relictis et equitibus CCC., qui præsidio navibus essent, de tertia vigilia ad hostes contendit, eo minus veritus navibus, quod in littore molli atque aperto deligatas ad anchoram relinquebat; et præsidio navibus Q. Atrium præfecit. Ipse, noctu progressus millia passuum circiter XII., hostium copias conspicatus est. Illi, equitatu atque essedis ad flumen progressi, ex loco superiore nostros prohibere et prælium committere cœperunt. Repulsi ab equitatu, se in sylvas abdiderunt, locum nacti, egregie et natura et opere munitum, quem domestici belli, ut videbatur, causa jam ante præparaverant: nam crebris arboribus succisis omnes introitus erant præclusi. Ipsi ex sylvis rari propugnabant, nostrosque intra munitiones ingredi prohibebant. At milites legionis VII., testudine facta et aggere ad munitiones adjecto, locum ceperunt eosque ex sylvis expulerunt, paucis vulneribus acceptis. Sed eos fugientes longius Cæsar prosequi vetuit, et quod loci naturam ignorabat, et quod, magna parte diei consumta, munitioni castrorum tempus relinqui volebat.

Postridie ejus diei mane tripartito milites equitesque in expeditionem misit, ut eos, qui fugerant, persequerentur. His aliquantum itineris progressis, quum jam extremi essent in prospectu, equites a Q. Atrio ad Cæsarem venerunt, qui nuntiarent, superiore nocte, maxima coorta tempestate, prope omnes naves adflictas atque in litore ejectas esse; quod neque anchoræ funesque subsisterent, neque nautæ gubernatoresque vim pati tempestatis possent: itaque ex eo concursu navium magnum esse incommodum acceptum.

His rebus cognitis, Cæsar legiones equitatumque revocari atque itinere desistere jubet; ipse ad naves revertitur: eadem fere, quæ ex nuntiis literisque cognoverat, coram perspicit, sic ut, amissis circiter [1]XL. navibus, reliquæ tamen refici posse magno negotio viderentur. Itaque ex legionibus fabros delegit et ex continenti alios arcessiri jubet; Labieno scribit, ut, quam plurimas posset, iis legionibus quæ sint apud eum, naves instituat. Ipse, etsi res erat multæ operæ ac laboris, tamen commodissimum esse statuit, omnes naves subduci et cum castris una munitione conjungi. In his rebus circiter dies decem consumit, ne nocturnis quidem temporibus ad laborem militum intermissis. Subductis navibus castrisque egregie munitis, easdem copias, quas ante, præsidio navibus reliquit: ipse eodem, unde redierat, proficiscitur. Eo quum venisset, majores jam undique in eum locum copiæ Britannorum convenerant, summa imperii bellique administrandi communi consilio permissa Cassivellauno, cujus fines a maritimis civitatibus flumen dividit, quod adpellatur Tamesis, a mari circiter millia passuum LXXX. Huic superiore tempore cum reliquis civitatibus continentia bella intercesserant: sed nostro adventu permoti Britanni hunc toti bello imperioque præfecerant.

Britanniæ pars interior ab iis incolitur, quos natos in insula ipsa memoria proditum dicunt: maritima pars ab iis, qui prædæ ac belli inferendi causa ex Belgio transierant; qui omnes fere iis nominibus civitatum adpellantur, quibus orti ex civitatibus eo pervenerunt, et bello inlato ibi remanserunt atque agros colere cœperunt. Hominum est infinita multitudo creberrimaque ædificia, fere Gallicis consimilia[b]: pecorum magnus numerus. [2]Utuntur aut ære, aut taleis ferreis, ad certum pondus examinatis, pro [3]nummo. Nascitur ibi plumbum album in mediterraneis regionibus, in maritimis ferrum; sed ejus exigua est copia: ære utuntur inportato. Materia cujusque generis, ut in Gallia, est, præter fagum atque abietem. Leporem et gallinam et anserem gustare, fas non putant; hæc tamen alunt animi voluptatisque causa. Loca sunt temperatiora, quam in Gallia, remissioribus frigoribus.

Insula natura triquetra, cujus unum latus est contra Galliam. Hujus lateris alter angulus, qui est ad Cantium, quo fere omnes ex Gallia naves ad-

[1] *al.* LX. [2] Utuntur aut ære aut nummo aureo, aut aliis ferreis,– aut annulis– laminis– taleis– lanceis ferreis [3] numeris, numero.

[a] An. U.C. 700. An. A.C. 54. Mense Maio, uti conjectat Halleius.

[b] Casæ Gallorum stramentis erant tectæ. *Cæs. B.G.* v. 6.

Digitized by Google

pelluntur, ad orientem solem; inferior ad meridiem spectat. Hoc latus tenet circiter millia passuum D. Alterum vergit ad Hispaniam atque occidentem solem, qua ex parte est Hibernia, dimidio minor, ut æstimatur, quam Britannia; sed pari spatio transmissus, atque ex Gallia, est in Britanniam. In hoc medio cursu est insula, quæ adpellatur Mona; complures præterea minores objectæ insulæ existimantur; de quibus insulis nonnulli scripserunt, dies continuos XXX. sub bruma esse noctem. Nos nihil de eo percunctationibus reperiebamus, nisi certis ex aqua mensuris breviores esse, quam in continente, noctes videbamus. Hujus est longitudo lateris, ut fert illorum opinio, DCC. millium. Tertium est contra septemtriones, cui parti nulla est objecta terra; sed ejus angulus lateris maxime ad Germaniam spectat: huic millia passuum DCCC. in longitudinem esse, existimatur. Ita omnis insula est in circuitu vicies centum millium passuum.

Ex his omnibus longe sunt humanissimi, qui Cantium incolunt, quæ regio est maritima omnis, neque multum a Gallica differunt consuetudine. Interiores plerique frumenta non serunt, sed lacte et carne vivunt, pellibusque sunt vestiti. Omnes vero se Britanni vitro inficiunt, quod cœruleum efficit colorem, atque hoc horridiore sunt in pugna adspectu: capilloque sunt promisso atque omni parte corporis rasa, præter caput et labrum superius. Uxores habent deni duodenique inter se communes, et maxime fratres cum fratribus, parentesque cum liberis; sed, si qui sunt ex his nati, eorum habentur liberi, quo primum virgo quæque deducta est.

Equites hostium essedariique acriter prælio cum equitatu nostro in itinere conflixerunt, tamen ut nostri omnibus partibus superiores fuerint, atque eos in sylvas collesque compulerint: sed compluribus interfectis, cupidius insecuti, nonnullos ex suis amiserunt. At illi, intermisso spatio, inprudentibus nostris atque occupatis in munitione castrorum, subito se ex sylvis ejecerunt, inpetuque in eos facto, qui erant in statione pro castris conlocati, acriter pugnaverunt: duabusque missis subsidio cohortibus a Cæsare, atque his primis legionum duarum, cum hæ, perexiguo intermisso loci spatio inter se, constitissent, novo genere pugnæ perterritis nostris, per medios audacissime proruperunt, seque inde incolumes receperunt. Eo die Q. Laberius Durus, tribunus militum, interficitur. Illi, pluribus submissis cohortibus, repelluntur.

Toto hoc in genere pugnæ, quum sub oculis omnium ac pro castris dimicaretur, intellectum est, nostros propter gravitatem armorum, quod neque insequi cedentes possent, neque ab signis discedere auderent, minus aptos esse ad hujus generis hostem; equites autem magno cum periculo prælio dimicare, propterea quod illi etiam consulto plerumque cederent et, quum paulum ab legionibus nostros removissent, ex essedis desilirent et pedibus dispari prælio contenderent. Equestris autem prælii ratio et cedentibus et insequentibus par atque idem periculum inferebat. Accedebat huc, ut, nunquam conferti, sed rari magnisque intervallis præliarentur, stationesque dispositas haberent, atque alios alii deinceps exciperent, integrique et recentes defatigatis succederent.

Postero die procul a castris hostes in collibus constiterunt, rarique se ostendere et lenius, quam pridie, nostros equites prælio lacessere cœperunt. Sed meridie, quum Cæsar pabulandi causa tres legiones atque omnem equitatum cum C. Trebonio legato misisset, repente ex omnibus partibus ad pabulatores advolaverunt, sic, uti ab signis legionibusque non absisterent. Nostri, acriter in eos inpetu facto, repulerunt, neque finem sequendi fecerunt, quoad subsidio confisi equites, quum post se legiones viderent, præcipites hostes egerunt: magnoque eorum numero interfecto, neque sui conligendi, neque consistendi, aut ex essedis desiliendi facultatem dederunt. Ex hac fuga protinus, quæ undique convenerant, auxilia discesserunt: neque post id tempus umquam summis nobiscum copiis hostes contenderunt.

Cæsar, cognito consilio eorum, ad flumen Tamesin in fines Cassivellauni exercitum duxit; quod flumen uno omnino loco pedibus, atque hoc ægre, transiri potest. Eo quum venisset, animum advertit, ad alteram fluminis ripam magnas esse copias hostium instructas: ripa autem erat acutis sudibus præfixis munita; ejusdemque generis sub aqua defixæ sudes flumine tegebantur. His rebus cognitis a captivis perfugisque, Cæsar, præmisso equitatu, confestim legiones subsequi jussit. Sed ea celeritate atque eo inpetu milites ierunt, quum capite solo ex aqua exstarent, ut hostes inpetum legionum atque equitum sustinere non possent, ripasque dimitterent ac se fugæ mandarent.

Cassivellaunus, ut supra demonstravimus, omni deposita spe contentionis, dimissis amplioribus copiis, millibus circiter quatuor essedariorum relictis, itinera nostra servabat, paululumque ex via excedebat, locisque inpeditis ac sylvestribus sese occultabat, atque iis regionibus, quibus nos iter facturos cognoverat, pecora atque homines ex agris in sylvas compellebat: et, quum equitatus noster liberius prædandi vastandique causa se in agros effunderet, omnibus viis notis semitisque essedarios ex sylvis emittebat, et magno cum periculo nostrorum equitum cum iis confligebat, atque hoc metu latius vagari prohibebat. Relinquebatur, ut neque longius ab agmine legionum discedi Cæsar pateretur, et tantum in agris vastandis incendiisque faciendis hostibus noceretur, quantum labore atque itinere legionarii milites efficere poterant.

Interim Trinobantes, prope firmissima earum regionum civitas, ex qua Mandubratius adolescens, Cæsaris fidem secutus, ad eum in continentem Galliam venerat, cujus pater Imanuentius in ea civitate regnum obtinuerat, interfectusque erat a Cassivellauno, ipse fuga mortem vitaverat, legatos ad Cæsarem mittunt, pollicenturque, sese ei dedituros atque imperata facturos: petunt, ut Mandu-

Digitized by Google

bratium ab injuria Cassivellauni defendat, atque in civitatem mittat, qui præsit imperiumque obtineat. His Cæsar imperat obsides XL. frumentumque exercitui, Mandubratiumque ad eos mittit. Illi imperata celeriter fecerunt, obsides ad numerum frumentaque miserunt.

Trinobantibus defensis atque ab omni militum injuria prohibitis, Cenimagni, Segontiaci, Ancalites, Bibroci, Cassi, legationibus missis sese Cæsari dedunt. Ab his cognoscit, non longe ex eo loco oppidum Cassivellauni abesse, sylvis paludibusque munitum, quo satis magnus hominum pecorisque numerus convenerit. Oppidum autem Britanni vocant, quum sylvas inpeditas vallo atque fossa munierunt, quo incursionis hostium vitandæ causa convenire consuerunt. Eo proficiscitur cum legionibus: locum reperit egregie natura atque opere munitum; tamen hunc duabus ex partibus obpugnare contendit. Hostes, paulisper morati, militum nostrorum inpetum non tulerunt, seseque alia ex parte oppidi ejecerunt. Magnus ibi numerus pecoris repertus, multique in fuga sunt comprehensi atque interfecti.

Dum hæc in his locis geruntur, Cassivellaunus ad Cantium, quod esse ad mare supra demonstravimus, quibus regionibus quatuor reges præerant, Cingetorix, Carvilius, Taximagulus, Segonax, nuntios mittit, atque his imperat, uti, coactis omnibus copiis, castra navalia de inproviso adoriantur atque oppugnent. Ii quum ad castra venissent, nostri, eruptione facta, multis eorum interfectis, captoetiam nobili duce Lugotorige, suos incolumes reduxerunt. Cassivellaunus, hoc prælio nuntiato, tot detrimentis acceptis, vastatis finibus, maxime etiam permotus defectione civitatium, legatos per Atrebatem Commium de deditione ad Cæsarem mittit. Cæsar, quum statuisset, hyemem in continenti propter repentinos Galliæ motus agere, neque multum æstatis superesset atque id facile extrahi posse intellegeret, obsides imperat, et, quid in annos singulos vectigalis Populo Romano Britannia penderet, constituit: interdicit atque imperat Cassivellauno, ne Mandubratio, neu Trinobantibus bellum faciat.

Obsidibus acceptis, exercitum reducit ad mare, naves invenit refectas. His deductis, quod et captivorum magnum numerum habebat, et nonnullæ tempestate deperierant naves, duobus commeatibus exercitum reportare instituit. Ac sic accidit, uti ex tanto navium numero, tot navigationibus, neque hoc, neque superiore anno, ulla omnino navis, quæ milites portaret, desideraretur: at ex iis, quæ inanes ex continenti ad eum remitterentur, et prioris commeatus expositis militibus, et quas postea Labienus faciendas curaverat numero LX., perpaucæ locum caperent; reliquæ fere omnes rejicerentur. Quas cum aliquamdiu Cæsar frustra expectasset, ne anni tempore a navigatione excluderetur, quod æquinoctium suberat, necessario angustius milites conlocavit, ac, summa tranquillitate consecuta, secunda inita cum solvisset vigilia, prima luce terram adtigit, omnesque incolumes naves perduxit.

[a]In omni Gallia eorum hominum, qui aliquo sunt numero atque honore, genera sunt duo: nam plebes pæne servorum habetur loco, quæ per se nihil audet et nullo adhibetur consilio. Plerique, quum aut ære alieno, aut magnitudine tributorum, aut injuria potentiorum, premuntur, sese in servitutem dicant nobilibus: in hos eadem omnia sunt jura, quæ dominis in servos. Sed de his duobus generibus alterum est Druidum, alterum equitum. Illi rebus divinis intersunt, sacrificia publica ac privata procurant, religiones interpretantur. Ad hos magnus adolescentium numerus disciplinæ causa concurrit, magnoque ii sunt apud eos honore. Nam fere de omnibus controversiis publicis privatisque constituunt; et, si quod est admissum facinus, si cædes facta, si de hæreditate, si de finibus controversia est, iidem decernunt; præmia pœnasque constituunt: si qui aut privatus aut publicus eorum decreto non stetit, sacrificiis interdicunt. Hæc pœna apud eos est gravissima. Quibus ita est interdictum, ii numero inpiorum ac sceleratorum habentur; iis omnes decedunt, aditum eorum sermonemque defugiunt, ne quid ex contagione incommodi accipiant: neque iis petentibus jus redditur, neque honos ullus communicatur. His autem omnibus Druidibus præest unus, qui summam inter eos habet auctoritatem. Hoc mortuo, si qui ex reliquis excellit dignitate, succedit: at, si sunt plures pares, suffragio Druidum adlegitur, nonnunquam etiam armis de principatu contendunt. Hi certo anni tempore in finibus Carnutum, quæ regio totius Galliæ media habetur, considunt in loco consecrato. Huc omnes undique, qui controversias habent, conveniunt, eorumque decretis judiciisque parent. Disciplina in Britannia reperta atque inde in Galliam translata esse existimatur: et nunc, qui diligentius eam rem cognoscere volunt, plerumque illo discendi causa proficiscuntur.

Druides a bello abesse consuerunt, neque tributa una cum reliquis pendunt; militiæ vacationem omniumque rerum habent inmunitatem. Tantis excitati præmiis, et sua sponte multi in disciplinam conveniunt, et a parentibus propinquisque mittuntur. Magnum ibi numerum versuum ediscere dicuntur: itaque annos nonnulli vicenos in disciplina permanent. Neque fas esse existimant, ea literis mandare, quum in reliquis fere rebus, publicis privatisque rationibus, Græcis utantur literis. Id mihi duabus de causis instituisse videntur; quod neque in vulgum disciplinam efferri velint, neque eos, qui discant, literis confisos, minus memoriæ studere: quod fere plerisque accidit, ut præsidio literarum diligentiam in perdiscendo ac memoriam remittant. In primis hoc volunt persuadere, non interire animas, sed ab aliis post mortem transire ad alios: atque hoc maxime ad virtutem excitari putant,

[a] Lib. VI. cc. 13–20. Hæc, cum et ad Britanniam spectare videantur, subjungere visum est.

Digitized by Google

metu mortis neglecto. Multa præterea de sideribus atque eorum motu, de mundi ac terrarum magnitudine, de rerum natura, de Deorum inmortalium vi ac potestate disputant et juventuti transdunt.

Alterum genus est equitum. Hi, quum est usus atque aliquod bellum incidit, (quod ante Cæsaris adventum fere quotannis accidere solebat, uti aut ipsi injurias inferrent, aut inlatas propulsarent,) omnes in bello versantur: atque eorum ut quisque est genere copiisque amplissimus, ita plurimos circum se ambactos clientesque, habent. Hanc unam gratiam potentiamque noverunt.

Natio est omnis Gallorum admodum dedita religionibus; atque ob eam causam, qui sunt adfecti gravioribus morbis, quique in præliis periculisque versantur, aut pro victimis homines inmolant, aut se inmolaturos vovent, administrisque ad ea sacrificia Druidibus utuntur; quod, pro vita hominis nisi hominis vita reddatur, non posse aliter Deorum inmortalium numen placari arbitrantur: publiceque ejusdem generis habent instituta sacrificia. Alii inmani magnitudine simulacra habent, quorum contexta viminibus membra vivis hominibus complent, quibus succensis, circumventi flamma exanimantur homines. Subplicia eorum, qui in furto, aut in latrocinio, aut aliqua noxa sint comprehensi, gratiora Diis inmortalibus esse arbitrantur: sed, quum ejus generis copia deficit, etiam ad innocentium subplicia descendunt.

Deum maxime Mercurium colunt: hujus sunt plurima simulacra, hunc omnium inventorem artium ferunt, hunc viarum atque itinerum ducem, hunc ad quæstus pecuniæ mercaturasque habere vim maximam arbitrantur. Post hunc, Apollinem et Martem et Jovem et Minervam: de his eandem fere, quam reliquæ gentes, habent opinionem; Apollinem morbos depellere, Minervam operum atque artificiorum initia transdere; Jovem imperium cœlestium tenere; Martem bella regere. Huic, quum prælio dimicare constituerunt, ea, quæ bello ceperint, plerumque devovent. Quæ superaverint, animalia capta inmolant; reliquas res in unum locum conferunt. Multis in civitatibus harum rerum exstructos tumulos locis consecratis conspicari licet: neque sæpe accidit, ut, neglecta quispiam religione, aut capta apud se occultare, aut posita tollere auderet; gravissimumque ei rei subplicium cum cruciatu constitutum est.

Galli se omnes ab Dite patre prognatos prædicant, idque ab Druidibus proditum dicunt. Ob eam causam spatia omnis temporis non numero dierum, sed noctium finiunt; dies natales et mensium et annorum initia sic observant, ut noctem dies subsequatur. In reliquis vitæ institutis hoc fere ab reliquis differunt, quod suos liberos, nisi quum adoleverint, ut munus militiæ sustinere possint, palam ad se adire non patiuntur; filiumque puerili ætate in publico, in conspectu patris, adsistere, turpe ducunt.

Viri, quantas pecunias ab uxoribus dotis nomine acceperunt, tantas ex suis bonis, æstimatione facta, cum dotibus communicant. Hujus omnis pecuniæ conjunctim ratio habetur, fructusque servantur: uter eorum vita superarit, ad eum pars utriusque cum fructibus superiorum temporum pervenit. Viri in uxores, sicuti in liberos, vitæ necisque habent potestatem: et, quum pater familiæ, inlustriore loco natus, decessit, ejus propinqui conveniunt, et, de morte si res in suspicionem venit, de uxoribus in servilem modum quæstionem habent, et, si compertum est, igni atque omnibus tormentis excruciatas interficiunt. Funera sunt pro cultu Gallorum magnifica et sumtuosa; omniaque, quæ vivis cordi fuisse arbitrantur, in ignem inferunt, etiam animalia: ac paulo supra hanc memoriam servi et clientes, quos ab iis dilectos esse constabat, justis funeribus confectis, una cremabantur.

Quæ civitates commodius suam rem publicam administrare existimantur, habent legibus sanctum, si quis quid de re publica a finitimis rumore ac fama acceperit, uti ad magistratum deferat, neve cum quo alio communicet: quod sæpe homines temerarios atque inperitos falsis rumoribus terreri, et ad facinus inpelli, et de summis rebus consilium capere cognitum est. Magistratus, quæ visa sunt, occultant; quæque esse ex usu judicaverint, multitudini produnt. De re publica nisi per concilium loqui non conceditur.

EX EODEM C. JUL. CÆSARE.[a]

Quum in his angustiis res esset, atque omnes viæ ab Afranianis militibus equitibusque obsiderentur, nec pontes perfici possent, imperat militibus Cæsar, ut naves faciant, cujus generis eum superioribus annis usus Britanniæ docuerat. Carinæ primum ac statumina ex levi materia fiebant: reliquum corpus navium, viminibus contextum, coriis integebatur. Has perfectas carris junctis devehit noctu millia passuum a castris XXII., militesque his navibus flumen transportat, continentemque ripæ collem inproviso occupat.

EX MESSALLA CORVINO.[b]

Gallia atque Britannia novem annorum Julii Cæsaris labor fuere, tributariæ demum factæ.

EX VALERIO MAXIMO.[c]

Tuum vero, Scæva, inexsuperabilem spiritum in utraque parte rerum naturæ qua admiratione prosequar nescio: quoniam excellenti virtute dubium reliquisti, inter undasne pugnam fortiorem edideris an in terra vocem emiseris.

[a] C. Julii Cæsaris de Bello Civili lib. I. c. 54. Ubi supra.

[b] Messallæ Corvini de Progenie Augusti c. 35. Ed. Havercampi, Lugd. Batav. 1729.
Floruit Messalla Corvinus An. A.C. 10.

[c] Valerii Maximi Factorum et Dictorum Memorabilium lib. III. c. 2. 23. Ed. Kappii, Lipsiæ, 1782.
Floruit Valerius Maximus A.D. 30.

Digitized by Google

Bello namque quo C. Cæsar non contentus opera sua oceani claudere litoribus, Britannicæ insulæ cœlestes injecit manus,[a] cum quatuor commilitonibus rate transvectus, in scopulum vicinum insulæ, quam hostium ingentes copiæ obtinebant; postquam æstus regressu suo spatium, quo scopulus et insula dividebantur in vadum transitu facile redegit, ingenti multitudine barbarorum affluente, ceteris rate ad litus regressis, solus immobilem stationis gradum retinens undique ruentibus telis et ab omni parte acri studio ad te invadendum nitentibus, quinque militum diurno prœlio suffectura pila, una dextra, hostium corporibus adegisti: ad ultimum destricto gladio, audacissimum quemque, modo umbonis impulsu, modo mucronis ictu depellens, hinc Romanis, illinc Britannicis oculis incredibili, dum cernereris, spectaculo fuisti. Postquam deinde ira ac pudor cuncta conari fessos coegit, tragula femur trajectus, saxique pondere ora contusus, galea jam ictibus discussa, et scuto crebris foraminibus absumpto, profundo te credidisti, ac duabus loricis onustus, inter undas, quas hostili cruore infeceras, enatasti: visoque imperatore armis non amissis, sed bene impensis, cum laudem merereris, veniam petiisti. Magnus prœlio; sed major disciplinæ militaris memoria: itaque ab optimo virtutis æstimatore, cum facta, tum etiam verba tua, centurionatus honore donata sunt.

EX VELLEIO PATERCULO.[b]

Cum deinde immanes res vix multis voluminibus explicandas C. Cæsar in Gallia ageret; ... etiam in Britanniam transjecisset exercitum, alterum pæne imperio nostro, ac suo quærens orbem.

[c] Per hæc, insequentiaque, et quæ prædiximus tempora... a C. Cæsare... bis penetrata Britannia.

EX FLAVIO JOSEPHO.[d]

[f] 'Αλλ' ὑπὲρ ὠκεανὸν ἑτέραν ἐζήτησαν [οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι] οἰκουμένην, [ἔλεξεν ὁ Ἀγρίππας] καὶ μέχρι τῶν ἀνισταρήτων πρότερον Βρεττανῶν διήνεγκαν τὰ ὅπλα .... Σκέψασθε δὲ καὶ τὸ Βρεττανῶν τεῖχος, οἱ τοῖς Ἱερουσολύμων τείχεσι πεποιθότες. καὶ γὰρ ἐκείνους περιβεβλημένους ὠκεανὸν, καὶ τῆς καθ' ἡμᾶς οἰκουμένης οὐκ ἐλάσσονα νῆσον οἰκοῦντας, πλεύσαντες ἐδουλώσαντο Ῥωμαῖοι· τέσσαρα δὲ τάγματα τὴν τοσαύτην νῆσον διαφυλάττει.'

[e] ['Ο Νέρων] εὑρίσκει Οὐεσπασιανὸν, ... προσκαλεσάμενον δὲ τοῖς ὅπλοις Βρεττανίαν τέως λανθάνουσαν· ὅθεν αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ πατρὶ Κλαυδίῳ παρέσχε, χωρὶς ἱδρῶτος ἰδίου θρίαμβον καταγαγεῖν.

[f] 'Καὶ τί μεῖζον ὠκεανοῦ τείχους κώλυμα, [ἔλεξεν ὁ Τίτος] ὃν περιβεβλημένοι Βρεττανοὶ τὰ Ῥωμαίων ὅπλα προσκυνοῦσι;'

[g] Οὐεσπασιανὸς πέμπει γράμματα Πετιλίῳ Κερεαλίῳ, ... τὴν ὕπατον δίδους τιμὴν, καὶ κελεύων [l] ἄρξαντα Βρεττανίας ἀπιέναι.

EX HEGESIPPO.[h]

Ille [Alexander] usque ad oceanum victoriam extendit: Romani ultra oceanum. Testis est Britannia extra orbem posita, sed Romanorum virtute in orbem redacta. Quos ætas superior ignoravit, didicit Romanorum victoria. Serviunt et ipsi, qui, quid esset servitus ignorabant; soli sibi nati et semper sibi liberi: quia a superiorum potentia, interfuso oceano secreti metuere non poterant quos nesciebant. Plus itaque fuit transisse ad Britannos quam triumphasse de Britannis. Quid enim facerent, elementis Romanorum imperio subjectis? Docuit illos oceanus servitutis patientiam, postquam transfretantibus et ipsi Romanorum navigiis insuetam sibi servitutem agnoverant...

Nam si verum quæramus, ut supra diximus, terra ipsa infra Romanorum imperium est, super quam progressa Romana virtus ultra oceanum, alterum sibi orbem quæsivit, et in Britannia sibi remota a confinio terrarum, novam sibi invenit possessionem. Denique quibus jus non solum civitatis Romanæ sed etiam ipsius prope humanæ conversationis negatur, illo diriguntur, ut illic habitent, quasi mundi exules. Cessit oceanus finibus suis, novit Romanus interiora ejus petere secreta.

[i] Britanniam quoque inter undas adhuc latentem Romano imperio armis acquisiverat [Vespasianus], cujus triumphatæ opibus Roma ditior, Claudius consultior, Nero fortior æstimabatur.

[k] Quis vobis cum victoribus universæ terræ, quibus secreta oceani et extrema Indiæ parent: quid attexam Britannias interfuso mari toto orbe divisas et a Romanis in orbem terrarum redactas? Tremit

---

FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS.[d]

[f] But they [the Romans] have sought out [said Agrippa] another world beyond the ocean, and have carried their arms even as far as the Britons, who were before unnoticed in history.... Now, consider the wall of the Britons, ye who confide in the walls of Jerusalem. For these people, though surrounded by the ocean and inhabiting an island not less than our world, the Romans have sailed over to and subdued: and four legions suffice to keep possession of so large an island.'

[e] He [Nero] sought out Vespasian ... who by his arms had recovered Britain, previously but little known; whence he afforded his father, Claudius, the means of a triumph without any exertion on his part.

[f] 'What greater barrier is there [said Titus] than the wall of the ocean by which the Britons are surrounded? And yet they bow down to the arms of the Romans.'

[g] Vespasian sends letters to Petilius Cerealis ... giving him consular dignity, and ordering him to depart to take on him the command of Britain.

[l] ἄρξοντα.

[a] Conf. Cæsarem, de Bello Civili, III. 53.
[b] Velleii Paterculi Historiæ Romanæ lib. II. c. 46. Ed. Burmanni, Roterodami, 1756.
Floruit Paterculus A.D. 30.
[c] Cap. 47.
[d] Flavii Josephi de Bello Judaico lib. II. c. 16. Ed. Oxon. 1720.
Floruit Josephus A.D. 70.
[e] Lib. III. c. 1. [f] Lib. VI. c. 6. [g] Lib. VII. c. 4.
[h] Hegesippi de Bello Judaico lib. II. c. 9. Ed. Coloniæ, 1559.
Vixit Hegesippus sæculo secundo: hæc autem S. Ambrosio, qui sæculo quarto floruit, potius quam Hegesippo, tribuenda censentur; sed tamen cum fere ex Josepho pendeant, hic proferenda putavimus.
[i] Lib. III. c. 1. [k] Lib. V. c. 15.

Digitized by Google

hos Scotia, quæ terris nihil debet; tremit Saxonia inaccessa paludibus et inviis septa regionibus.

EX C. CORNELIO TACITO.[a]

[b]Tandem... claudæ naves... revertere: quas raptim refectas misit [Germanicus], ut scrutarentur insulas: collecti ea cura [milites] plerique: multos Angrivarii nuper in fidem accepti, redemptos ab interioribus reddidere: quidam in Britanniam rapti, et remissi a regulis.

[c]Sed consultanti [Claudio] super absolutione Asiatici, flens Vitellius, commemorata 'vetustate amicitiæ, utque Antoniam, Principis matrem, pariter observassent,' dein percursis 'Asiatici in rem publicam officiis recentique adversus Britanniam militia,' quæque alia conciliandæ misericordiæ videbantur: 'liberum ei mortis arbitrium,' permisit.

[d]At in Britannia P. Ostorium, proprætorem, turbidæ res excepere, effusis in agrum sociorum hostibus, eo violentius, quod novum ducem, exercitu ignoto, et cœpta hieme, iturum obviam non rebantur. Ille gnarus, primis eventibus metum aut fiduciam gigni, citas cohortes rapit: et cæsis qui restiterant, disjectos consectatus, ne rursus conglobarentur, infensaque et infida pax non duci, non militi, requiem permitteret, detrahere arma suspectis, cinctosque castris Antonam et Sabrinam fluvios cohibere parat. Quod primi Iceni abnuere, valida gens, nec prœliis contusi, quia societatem nostram volentes accesserant: hisque auctoribus, circumjectæ nationes locum pugnæ delegere, septum agresti aggere, et aditu angusto, ne pervius equiti foret. Ea munimenta dux Romanus, quamquam sine robore legionum sociales copias ducebat, perrumpere adgreditur, et distributis cohortibus, turmas quoque, peditum ad munia accingit. Tunc dato signo perfringunt aggerem, suisque claustris impeditos turbant. Atque illi conscientia rebellionis, et obseptis effugiis, multa et clara facinora fecere. Qua pugna filius legati, M. Ostorius, servati civis decus meruit.

Ceterum clade Icenorum compositi, qui bellum inter et pacem dubitabant; et ductus in Cangos exercitus. Vastati agri, prædæ passim actæ: non ausis aciem hostibus, vel si ex occulto carpere agmen tentarent, punito dolo. Jam ventum haud procul mari, quod Hiberniam insulam aspectat; cum ortæ apud Brigantas discordiæ retraxere ducem, destinationis certum, ne nova moliretur, nisi prioribus firmatis. Et Brigantes quidem, paucis, qui arma cœptabant, interfectis, in reliquos data venia, resedere. Silurum gens non atrocitate, non clementia mutabatur, quin bellum exerceret, castrisque legionum premenda foret. Id quo promptius veniret, colonia Camulodunum valida veteranorum manu deducitur in agros captivos, subsidium adversus rebelles, et imbuendis sociis ad officia legum.

Itum inde in Siluras, super propriam ferociam, Caractaci viribus confisos: quem multa ambigua, multa prospera extulerant, ut ceteros Britannorum imperatores præmineret. Sed tum astu, tum locorum fraude prior, vi militum inferior, transfert bellum in Ordovicas additisque, qui pacem nostram metuebant, novissimum casum experitur; sumpto ad prœlium loco, ut aditus, abscessus, cuncta nobis importuna et suis in melius essent. Tunc montibus arduis, et si qua clementer accedi poterant, in modum valli saxa præstruit: et præfluebat amnis vado incerto, catervaque majorum pro munimentis constiterant.

Ad hoc gentium ductores circumire, hortari, firmare animos, minuendo metu, accendenda spe, aliisque belli incitamentis. Enimvero Caractacus huc illuc volitans, 'illum diem, illam aciem,' testabatur, 'aut reciperandæ libertatis, aut servitutis æternæ initium fore:' vocabatque nomina 'majorum, qui dictatorem Cæsarem pepulissent: quorum virtute vacui a securibus et tributis, intemerata conjugum et liberorum corpora retinerent.' Hæc atque talia dicenti, adstrepere vulgus; gentili quisque religione obstringi, 'non telis, non vulneribus cessuros.'

Obstupefecit ea alacritas ducem Romanum: simul objectus amnis, additum vallum, inminentia juga, nihil nisi atrox et propugnatoribus frequens, terrebat. Sed miles prœlium poscere, 'cuncta virtute expugnabilia,' clamitare, præfectique ac tribuni paria disserentes, ardorem exercitus intendebant. Tum Ostorius, circumspectis, quæ impenetrabilia, quæque pervia, ducit infensos, amnemque haud difficulter evadit. Ubi ventum ad aggerem, dum missilibus certabatur, plus vulnerum in nos, et pleræque cædes oriebantur. Posteaquam facta testudine, rudes et informes saxorum compages distractæ, parque cominus acies, decedere barbari in juga montium. Sed eo quoque inrupere ferentarius gravisque miles: illi, telis adsultantes, hi, conserto gradu; turbatis contra Britannorum ordinibus, apud quos nulla loricarum galearumve tegmina: et, si auxiliaribus resisterent, gladiis ac pilis legionariorum; si huc verterent, spathis et hastis auxiliarium sternebantur: clara ea victoria fuit, captaque uxore et filia Caractaci, fratres quoque in deditionem accepti.

Ipse, ut ferme intuta sunt adversa, cum fidem Cartismanduæ, reginæ Brigantum, petivisset, vinctus ac victoribus traditus est, nono post anno, quam bellum in Britannia cœptum. Unde fama ejus evecta insulas, et proximas provincias pervagata, per Italiam quoque celebrabatur: avebantque visere, quis ille, tot per annos, opes nostras sprevisset. Ne Romæ quidem ignobile Caractaci nomen

[a] Caii Cornelii Taciti Annalium libro II. c. 24. Ed. Brotier, Parisiis 1771.
Floruit Tacitus A.D. 80.

[b] A.D. 16.
[c] Lib. XI. c. 3. A.D. 47.
[d] Lib. XII. cc. 31–40. A.D. 50.

Digitized by Google

erat: et Cæsar, dum suum decus extollit, addidit gloriam victo. Vocatus quippe, ut ad insigne spectaculum, populus. Stetere in armis prætoriæ cohortes, campo qui castra præjacet. Tum, incedentibus regiis clientelis, phaleræ torquesque, quæque externis bellis quæsierat, traducta; mox fratres et conjunx et filia: postremo ipse ostentatus. Ceterorum preces degeneres fuere, ex metu: at non Caractacus, aut vultu demisso, aut verbis misericordiam requirens, ubi tribunali adstitit, in hunc modum locutus est:

'Si quanta nobilitas et fortuna mihi fuit, tanta rerum prosperarum moderatio fuisset, amicus potius in hanc urbem, quam captus venissem: neque dedignatus esses, claris majoribus ortum, pluribus gentibus imperitantem, fœdere pacis adcipere. Præsens sors mea, ut mihi informis, sic tibi magnifica est. Habui equos, viros, arma, opes: quid mirum, si hæc invitus amisi? Non, si vos omnibus imperitare vultis, sequitur ut omnes servitutem accipiant. Si statim deditus traderer; neque mea fortuna, neque tua gloria inclaruisset. Supplicium mei oblivio sequetur: at si incolumem servaveris, æternum exemplar clementiæ ero.' Ad ea Cæsar veniam ipsique, et conjugi, et fratribus, tribuit. Atque illi, vinclis exsoluti, Agrippinam quoque haud procul alio suggestu conspicuam, iisdem, quibus Principem, laudibus gratibusque venerati sunt. Novum sane et moribus veterum insolitum, feminam signis Romanis præsidere: ipsa semet parti a majoribus suis imperii sociam ferebat.

Vocati posthac Patres, multa et magnifica super captivitate Caractaci disseruere: 'Neque minus id clarum, quam cum Syphacem P. Scipio, Persen L. Paullus, et si qui alii vinctos reges populo Romano ostendere.' Censentur Ostorio triumphi insignia; prosperis ad id rebus ejus mox ambiguis: sive quod amoto Caractaco, quasi debellatum foret, minus intenta apud nos militia fuit, sive hostes miseratione tanti regis, acrius ad ultionem exarsere. Præfectum castrorum, et legionarias cohortes, exstruendis apud Siluras præsidiis relictas, circumfundunt: ac ni cito vicis et castellis proximis subventum foret, copiæ tum occidione occubuissent. Præfectus tamen et octo centuriones ac promptissimus quisque manipulus cecidere: nec multo post pabulantes nostros, missasque ad subsidium turmas profligant.

Tum Ostorius cohortes expeditas exposuit: nec ideo fugam sistebat, ni legiones prœlium excepissent. Earum robore æquata pugna, dein nobis pro meliore fuit. Effugere hostes tenui damno, quia inclinabat dies. Crebra hinc prœlia, et sæpius in modum latrocinii: per saltus, per paludes; ut cuique sors aut virtus: temere, proviso; ob iram, ob prædam; jussu, et aliquando ignaris ducibus: ac præcipua Silurum pervicacia, quos accendebat vulgata imperatoris Romani vox: 'ut quondam Sugambri excisi, et in Gallias trajecti forent, ita Silurum nomen penitus exstinguendum.' Igitur duas auxiliares cohortes, avaritia præfectorum incautius populantes, intercepere; spoliaque et captivos largiendo, ceteras quoque nationes ad defectionem trahebant, cum tædio curarum fessus Ostorius, concessit vita, lætis hostibus, tamquam ducem haud spernendum, etsi non prœlium, at certe bellum, absumpsisset.

At Cæsar, cognita morte legati, ne provincia sine rectore foret, A. Didium suffecit. Is propere vectus, non tamen integras res invenit, adversa interim legionis pugna, cui Manlius Valens præerat: auctaque et apud hostes ejus rei fama, quo venientem ducem exterrerent; atque illo augente audita, ut major laus compositis, vel, si duravissent, venia justior tribueretur. Silures id quoque damnum intulerant, lateque persultabant, donec accursu Didii pellerentur. Sed post captum Caractacum, præcipuus scientia rei militaris Venusius, e Jugantum civitate, ut supra memoravi, fidusque diu et Romanis armis defensus, cum Cartismanduam reginam matrimonio teneret, mox orto discidio et statim bello, etiam adversus nos hostilia induerat. Sed primo tantum inter ipsos certabatur, callidisque Cartismandua artibus, fratrem ac propinquos Venusii intercepit. Inde accensi hostes, stimulante ignominia, ne feminæ imperio subderentur: valida et lecta armis juventus regnum ejus invadunt: quod nobis prævisum: et missæ auxilio cohortes acre prœlium fecere, cujus initio ambiguo, finis lætior fuit. Neque dispari eventu pugnatum a legione, cui Cesius Nasica præerat. Nam Didius, senectute gravis, et multa copia honorum, per ministros agere, et arcere hostem satis habebat. Hæc, quamquam a duobus, Ostorio Didioque, proprætoribus, plures per annos gesta, conjunxi, ne divisa haud perinde ad memoriam sui valerent. Ad temporum ordinem redeo.

[a] Et Pomponia Græcina, insignis femina, Plautio, qui ovans se de Britanniis retulit, nupta, ac 'superstitionis externæ' rea, mariti judicio permissa. Isque prisco instituto, propinquis coram, de capite famaque conjugis cognovit, et insontem nuntiavit.

[b] Cæsonio Pæto, Petronio Turpiliano Coss. gravis clades in Britannia accepta. In qua neque A. Didius legatus, ut memoravi, nisi parta retinuerat; et successor Veranius, modicis excursibus Siluras populatus, quin ultra bellum proferret, morte prohibitus est: magna, dum vixit, severitatis fama, supremis testamenti verbis ambitionis manifestus: quippe, multa in Neronem adulatione, addidit, 'subjecturum ei provinciam fuisse, si biennio proximo vixisset.' Sed tum Paullinus Suetonius obtinebat Britannos, scientia militiæ et rumore populi, qui neminem sine æmulo sinit, Corbulonis concertator: receptæque Armeniæ decus æquare domitis perduellibus cupiens. Igitur Monam insulam, incolis validam, et receptaculum perfugarum, aggredi parat, navesque fabricatur plano alveo, adversus

[a] Lib. XIII. c. 32. A.D. 56. [b] Lib. XIV. cc. 29–39. A.D. 61.

Digitized by Google

breve et incertum. Sic pedes: equites vado secuti, aut altiores inter undas, adnantes equis, transmisere.

Stabat pro litore diversa acies, densa armis virisque, intercursantibus feminis in modum Furiarum, quæ veste ferali, crinibus dejectis, faces præferebant. Druidæque circum, preces diras, sublatis ad cœlum manibus, fundentes, novitate aspectus perculere milites; ut, quasi hærentibus membris, immobile corpus vulneribus præberent. Dein, cohortationibus ducis, et se ipsi stimulantes, ne muliebre et fanaticum agmen pavescerent, inferunt signa, sternuntque obvios, et igni suo involvunt. Præsidium posthac impositum victis, excisique luci, sævis superstitionibus sacri: nam cruore captivo adolere aras, et hominum fibris consulere deos, fas habebant. Hæc agenti Suetonio repentina defectio provinciæ nuntiatur.

Rex Icenorum Prasutagus, longa opulentia clarus, Cæsarem heredem duasque filias scripserat, tali obsequio ratus regnumque et domum suam procul injuria fore: quod contra vertit; adeo ut regnum per centuriones, domus per servos, velut capta, vastarentur. Jam primum uxor ejus Boudicea verberibus affecta, et filiæ stupro violatæ sunt. Præcipui quique Icenorum, quasi cunctam regionem muneri accepissent, avitis bonis exuuntur: et propinqui regis inter mancipia habebantur. Qua contumelia, et metu graviorum quando in formam provinciæ cesserant rapiunt arma, commotis ad rebellationem Trinobantibus, et qui alii nondum servitio facti resumere libertatem occultis conjurationibus pepigerant, acerrimo in veteranos odio. Quippe in coloniam Camulodunum recens deducti pellebant domibus, exturbabant agris, 'captivos, servos' appellando: foventibus impotentiam veteranorum militibus, similitudine vitæ, et spe ejusdem licentiæ. Ad hæc templum, D. Claudio constitutum, quasi arx æternæ dominationis aspiciebatur; delectique sacerdotes, specie religionis, omnes fortunas effundebant. Nec arduum videbatur, exscindere coloniam, nullis munimentis septam: quod ducibus nostris parum provisum erat, dum amœnitati prius, quam usui consulitur.

Inter quæ, nulla palam causa, delapsum Camuloduni simulacrum Victoriæ ac retro conversum, quasi cederet hostibus. Et feminæ in furore turbatæ, 'adesse exitium,' canebant. Externosque fremitus in curia eorum auditos; consonuisse ululatibus theatrum, visamque speciem in æstuario Tamesæ subversæ coloniæ; jam oceanum cruento aspectu: dilabente æstu, humanorum corporum effigies relictas, ut Britanni ad spem, ita veterani ad metum trahebant. Sed quia procul Suetonius aberat, petivere a Cato Deciano procuratore auxilium. Ille haud amplius, quam ducentos, sine justis armis misit: et inerat modica militum manus. Tutela templi freti, et impedientibus, qui occulte rebellionis conscii consilia turbabant, neque fossam aut vallum præduxerunt, neque motis senibus et feminis, juventus sola restitit: quasi media pace incauti, multitudine barbarorum circumveniuntur. Et cetera quidem impetu direpta, aut incensa sunt: templum, in quo se miles conglobaverat, biduo obsessum, expugnatumque. Et victor Britannus, Petilio Ceriali, legato legionis nonæ, in subsidium adventanti obvius, fudit legionem, et, quod peditum, interfecit: Cerialis cum equitibus evasit in castra, et munimentis defensus est. Qua clade et odiis provinciæ, quam avaritia in bellum egerat, trepidus procurator Catus in Galliam transiit.

At Suetonius mira constantia medios inter hostes Londinium perrexit, cognomento quidem coloniæ non insigne, sed copia negotiatorum et commeatuum maxime celebre. Ibi ambiguus, an illam sedem bello deligeret, circumspecta infrequentia militis, satisque magnis documentis temeritatem Petilii coercitam, unius oppidi damno servare universa statuit. Neque fletu et lacrumis auxilium ejus orantium flexus est, quin daret profectionis signum: et comitantes in partem agminis acceperat. Si quos imbellis sexus aut fessa ætas vel loci dulcedo attinuerat, ab hoste oppressi sunt. Eadem clades municipio Verulamio fuit; quia barbari, omissis castellis præsidiisque militarium, quod uberrimum spolianti, et defendentibus intutum, læti præda, et aliorum segnes petebant. Ad septuaginta millia civium et sociorum iis, quæ memoravi, locis cecidisse constitit: neque enim capere aut venum dare, aliudve quod belli commercium, sed cædes, patibula, ignes, cruces, tamquam reddituri supplicium, ac prærepta interim ultione, festinabant.

Jam Suetonio quartadecima legio cum vexillariis vicesimanis, et e proximis auxiliares, decem ferme millia armatorum erant; cum omittere cunctationem et congredi acie parat: deligitque locum arctis faucibus et a tergo silva clausum; satis cognito, nihil hostium, nisi in fronte, et apertam planitiem esse, sine metu insidiarum. Igitur legionarius frequens ordinibus; levis circum armatura, conglobatus pro cornibus eques adstitit. At Britannorum copiæ passim per catervas et turmas exsultabant, quanta non alias multitudo; et animo adeo fero, ut conjuges quoque testes victoriæ secum traherent, plaustrisque inponerent, quæ super extremum ambitum campi posuerant.

Boudicea, curru filias præ se vehens, ut quamque nationem accesserat, 'solitum quidem Britannis feminarum ductu bellare,' testabatur: 'sed tunc non, ut tantis majoribus ortam, regnum et opes; verum, ut unam e vulgo, libertatem amissam, consectum verberibus corpus, contrectatam filiarum pudicitiam ulcisci. Eo provectas Romanorum cupidines, ut non corpora, ne senectam quidem, aut virginitatem impollutam relinquant. Adesse tamen deos justæ vindictæ: cecidisse legionem, quæ prœlium ausa sit: ceteros castris occultari, aut fugam circumspicere. Ne strepitum quidem et clamorem tot millium, nedum impetus et manus perlaturos. Si copias armatorum, si causas belli secum expenderent, vincendum illa acie, vel caden-

Digitized by Google

dum esse. Id mulieri destinatum: viverent viri, et servirent.'

Ne Suetonius quidem in tanto discrimine silebat: qui, quamquam confideret virtuti, tamen exhortationes et preces miscebat: 'ut spernerent sonores barbarorum et inanes minas: plus illic feminarum, quam juventutis aspici: imbelles, inermes, cessuros statim, ubi ferrum virtutemque vincentium, totiens fusi, agnovissent: etiam in multis legionibus paucos esse, qui prœlia profligarent: gloriæque eorum accessurum, quod modica manus, universi exercitus famam adipiscerentur. Conferti tantum, et pilis emissis, post umbonibus et gladiis stragem cædemque continuarent, prædæ immemores: parta victoria, cuncta ipsis cessura.' Is ardor verba ducis sequebatur, ita se ad intorquenda pila expedierat vetus miles et multa prœliorum experientia, ut certus eventus Suetonius, daret pugnæ signum.

Ac primum legio gradu immota, et angustias loci pro munimento retinens, postquam propius suggressus hostis certo jactu tela exhauserat, velut cuneo erupit. Idem auxiliarium impetus; et eques, protentis hastis, perfringit quod obvium et validum erat. Ceteri terga præbuere, difficili effugio, quia circumjecta vehicula sepserant abitus. Et miles ne mulierum quidem neci temperabat: confixaque telis etiam jumenta, corporum cumulum auxerant. Clara, et antiquis victoriis par, ea die laus parta: quippe sunt, qui paullo minus, quam octoginta millia Britannorum cecidisse tradant, militum quadringentis ferme interfectis, nec multo amplius vulneratis. Boudicea vitam veneno finivit. Et Poenius Postumus, præfectus castrorum secundæ legionis, cognitis quartadecimanorum vicesimanorumque prosperis rebus, quia pari gloria legionem suam fraudaverat, abnueratque, contra ritum militiæ, jussa ducis, se ipsum gladio transegit.

Contractus deinde omnis exercitus, sub pellibus habitus est, ad reliqua belli perpetranda. Auxitque copias Cæsar, missis e Germania duobus legionariorum millibus, octo auxiliarium cohortibus, ac mille equitibus: quorum adventu nonani legionario milite suppleti sunt; cohortes alæque novis hibernaculis locatæ, quodque nationum ambiguum, aut adversum fuerat, igni atque ferro vastatur. Sed nihil æque, quam fames adfligebat serendis frugibus incuriosos, et omni ætate ad bellum versa, dum nostros commeatus sibi destinant: gentesque præferoces tardius ad pacem inclinant; quia Julius Classicianus, successor Cato missus, et Suetonio discors, bonum publicum privatis simultatibus impediebat: disperseratque, 'novum legatum opperiendum esse, sine hostili ira et superbia victoris, clementer deditis consulturum.' Simul in Urbem mandabat, 'nullum prœlio finem exspectarent, nisi succederetur Suetonio:' cujus adversa, pravitati ipsius; prospera, ad fortunam referebat.

Igitur ad spectandum Britanniæ statum missus est ex libertis Polycletus, magna Neronis spe, posse auctoritate ejus non modo inter legatum procuratoremque concordiam gigni, sed et rebelles barbarorum animos pace componi. Nec defuit Polycletus, quominus, ingenti agmine Italiæ Galliæque gravis, postquam oceanum transmiserat, militibus quoque nostris terribilis incederet. Sed hostibus inrisui fuit, apud quos flagrante etiam tum libertate, nondum cognita libertorum potentia erat: mirabanturque, quod dux, et exercitus tanti belli confector, servitiis obedirent. Cuncta tamen ad Imperatorem in mollius relata. Detentusque rebus gerundis Suetonius, quod post paucas naves in litore, remigiumque in iis amiserat, tamquam durante bello, 'tradere exercitum Petronio Turpiliano,' qui jam consulatu abierat, jubetur. Is non inritato hoste, neque lacessitus, honestum pacis nomen segni otio inposuit.

[a] Ostorius longinquis in agris, apud finem Ligurum, id temporis erat: eo missus centurio, qui cædem ejus maturaret. Causa festinandi ex eo oriebatur, quod Ostorius multa militari fama, ĕt civicam coronam apud Britanniam meritus, ingenti corporis robore, armorumque scientia, metum Neroni fecerat.

EX EODEM C. C. TACITO.[b]

[c] Opus adgredior opimum casibus, atrox prœliis, discors seditionibus, ipsa etiam pace sævum. Quatuor Principes ferro interempti. Tria bella civilia, plura externa, ac plerumque permixta. Prosperæ, in Oriente; adversæ, in Occidente res. Turbatum Illyricum: Galliæ nutantes: perdomita Britannia, et statim missa: coortæ in nos Sarmatarum ac Suevorum gentes.

[d] Plena urbs exercitu insolito: multi ad hoc numeri e Germania ac Britannia, et Illyrico, quos idem Nero . . . opprimendis Vindicis cœptis revocaverat . . .

. . . Ipsa ætas Galbæ inrisui ac fastidio erat.

Et hic quidem Romæ . . . habitus animorum fuit. . . .

. . . In Britannico exercitu nihil irarum. Non sane aliæ legiones, per omnes civilium bellorum motus, innocentius egerunt: seu quia procul et oceano divisæ; seu crebris expeditionibus, doctæ hostem potius odisse.

[e] Valens, infensus Galbæ, . . . instigare Vitellium, 'ardorem militum' ostentans. 'Ipsum celebri ubique fama: nullam in Flacco Hordeonio moram: adfore Britanniam.'

[f] Nec in Ræticis copiis mora, quo minus statim [Vitellio] adjungerentur. Ne in Britannia quidem dubitatum.

Præerat Trebellius Maximus, per avaritiam et sordes contemptus exercitui invisusque. Accendebat odium ejus Roscius Cælius, legatus vicesimæ legionis, olim discors, sed occasione civilium armorum atrocius proruperat. Trebellius 'seditionem

[a] Lib. xvi. c. 15. A.D. 65.
[b] C. C. Taciti Historiarum lib. i. c. 2. Ubi supra.
[c] A.D. 69.
[d] Lib. i. cc. 6–9.
[e] Lib. i. c. 52.
[f] Lib. i. cc. 59–61.

Digitized by Google

et confusum ordinem disciplinæ' Cælio; 'spoliatas et inopes legiones' Cælius Trebellio objectabat: cum interim, fœdis legatorum certaminibus, modestia exercitus corrupta, eoque discordiæ ventum, ut auxiliarium quoque militum conviciis proturbatus, et aggregantibus se Cælio cohortibus alisque, desertus Trebellius ad Vitellium perfugerit: quies provinciæ, quamquam remoto consulari, mansit: rexere legati legionum, pares jure, Cælius audendo potentior.

Adjuncto Britannico exercitu, ingens viribus opibusque Vitellius, duos duces, duo itinera bello destinavit.

[a] Et, quia præsidio alæ unius latissima pars Italiæ defendi nequibat, præmissis Gallorum, Lusitanorum, Britannorumque cohortibus, et Germanorum vexillis, cum ala Petrina, ipse [Cæcina] paullulum cunctatus.

[b] Læta interim Othoni principia belli, motis ad imperium ejus e Dalmatia Pannoniaque exercitibus. Fuere quatuor legiones, e quibus bina millia præmissa; ipsæ modicis intervallis sequebantur: septima, a Galba conscripta; veteranæ, undecima, ac tertiadecima et præcipua fama quartadecumani, rebellione Britanniæ compressa.

[c] Cohortes Batavorum, quas bello Neronis a quartadecima legione digressas, cum Britanniam peterent, audito Vitellii motu, in civitate Lingonum Fabio Valenti adjunctas retulimus, superbe agebant.

[d] Otho consultavit, 'trahi bellum, an fortunam experiri placeret.' Tum Suetonius Paullinus, . . . 'festinationem hostibus, moram ipsis utilem' disseruit.

'Exercitum Vitellii universum advenisse, nec multum virium a tergo, quoniam Galliæ tumeant, et deserere Rheni ripam, inrupturis tam infestis nationibus, non conducat: Britannicum militem hoste et mari distineri.'

[e] Invenio apud quosdam auctores, . . . 'duces Othonianos spatium ac moras suasisse, præcipue Paullinum; quod vetustissimus consularium, et militia clarus, gloriam nomenque Britannicis expeditionibus meruisset.'

[f] Vitellius, victoriæ suæ nescius, . . . reliquas Germanici exercitus vires trahebat. . . . Ipse e Britannico delectu octo millia sibi adjunxit: et paucorum dierum iter progressus, 'prosperas apud Bebriacum res, ac morte Othonis concidisse bellum,' accepit.

[g] Vitellius Cluvium nulla formidine retinebat. Non idem Trebellio Maximo honos: profugerat Britannia, ob iracundiam militum: missus est in locum ejus, Vettius Bolanus e præsentibus.

Angebat Vitellium victarum legionum haudquaquam fractus animus: sparsæ per Italiam, et victoribus permixtæ hostilia loquebantur: præcipua quartadecimanorum ferocia, qui 'se victos' abnuebant: 'quippe Bebriacensi acie, vexillariis tantum pulsis, vires legionis non adfuisse.' Remitti eos in Britanniam, unde a Nerone exciti erant, placuit: atque interim Batavorum cohortes una tendere, ob veterem adversus quartadecimanos discordiam: nec diu in tantis armatorum odiis quies fuit. Augustæ Taurinorum, dum opificem quemdam Batavus, ut fraudatorem, insectatur, legionarius, ut hospitem, tuetur, sui cuique commilitones aggregati, a conviciis ad cædem transiere: et prœlium atrox arsisset, ni duæ prætoriæ cohortes, causam quartadecimanorum secutæ, his fiduciam et metum Batavis fecissent: 'quos' Vitellius 'agmini suo jungi,' ut fidos; 'legionem, Graiis Alpibus traductam, eo flexu itineris ire' jubet, 'quo Viennam vitarent:' namque et Viennenses timebantur. Nocte, qua proficiscebatur legio, relictis passim ignibus, pars Taurinæ coloniæ ambusta: quod damnum, ut pleraque belli mala, majoribus aliarum urbium cladibus obliteratum. Quartadecimani, postquam Alpibus degressi sunt, seditiosissimus quisque signa Viennam ferebant: consensu meliorum compressi; et legio in Britanniam transvecta.

[h] Igitur movere et quatere, quidquid usquam ægrum foret, adgrediuntur [Vespasiani]. Scriptæ in Britanniam ad quartadecimanos, in Hispaniam ad primanos epistolæ: quod utraque legio pro Othone, adversa Vitellio fuerat.

[i] Auxilia tamen e Germania, Britanniaque, et Hispaniis excivit [Vitellius], segniter, et necessitatem dissimulans. Perinde legati, provinciæque cunctabantur. Hordeonius Flaccus, suspectis jam Batavis, anxius proprio bello, Vettius Bolanus, numquam satis quieta Britannia; et uterque ambigui.

[k] Cæcina, complexu Vitellii multo cum honore digressus, partem equitum ad occupandam Cremonam præmisit. Mox vexillarii quartædecimæ et sextædecimæ legionum; dein quinta et duoetvicesima secutæ: postremo agmine unaetvicesima Rapax et prima Italica incessere, cum vexillariis trium Britannicarum legionum et electis auxiliis.

[l] Meliore fato fideque partium Flavianarum duces consilia belli tractabant. . . . Quibus opperiri auxilia et trahere bellum videbatur, 'Germanicarum legionum vim famamque' extollebant, 'et advenisse mox cum Vitellio Britannici exercitus robora. . . .

Ad ea Antonius Primus, . . . 'festinationem ipsis utilem, Vitellio exitiosam,' disseruit: 'plus socordiæ, quam fiduciæ, accessisse victoribus. . . . Sed, addito spatio, rediturum et his robur meditatione belli: nec procul Germaniam, unde vires: Britanniam freto dirimi.

[m] Simul ingens Germanorum vis, per Rætiam timebatur: et ex Britannia Galliaque et Hispania auxilia Vitellius acciverat, immensam belli luem, ni Antonius, id ipsum metuens, festinato prœlio victoriam præcepisset.

[a] Lib. I. c. 70. [b] Lib. II. c. 11. A.D. 69.
[c] Lib. II. c. 27. [d] Lib. II. cc. 31, 32. [e] Lib. II. c. 37.
[f] Lib. II. c. 57. [g] Lib. II. cc. 65, 66. [h] Lib. II. c. 86.
[i] Lib. II. c. 97. [k] Lib. II. c. 100.
[l] Lib. III. cc. 1, 2. A.D. 69.
[m] Lib. III. c. 15.

Digitized by Google

[a]Ordinem agminis, [Cremonæ] disjecti per iram ac tenebras, adseverare non ausim: quamquam alii tradiderunt, 'quartam Macedonicam, dextro suorum cornu; quintam, et quintamdecimam, cum vexillis nonæ, secundæque, et vicesimæ, Britannicarum legionum, mediam aciem; sextadecimanos, duoetvicesimanosque, et primanos, lævum cornu complesse.'

[b][Valens] missis ad Vitellium literis, auxilium postulat. Venere tres cohortes, cum ala Britannica, neque ad fallendum aptus numerus, neque ad penetrandum.

[c]Capto Valente, cuncta ad victoris opes conversa, initio per Hispaniam a prima Adjutrice legione orto, quæ, memoria Othonis, infensa Vitellio, decimam quoque ac sextam traxit. Nec Galliæ cunctabantur. Et Britanniam, inclitus erga Vespasianum favor, quod illic secundæ legioni a Claudio præpositus, et bello clarus egerat, non sine motu adjunxit ceterarum, in quibus plerique centuriones ac milites, a Vitellio provecti, expertum jam Principem anxii mutabant.

Ea discordia, et crebris belli civilis rumoribus, Britanni sustulere animos, auctore Venusio: qui, super insitam ferociam, et Romani nominis odium, propriis in Cartismanduam reginam stimulis accendebatur. Cartismandua Brigantibus imperitabat, pollens nobilitate: et auxerat potentiam, postquam, capto per dolum rege Caractaco, instruxisse triumphum Claudii Cæsaris videbatur. Inde opes, et rerum secundarum luxus: spreto Venusio, is fuit maritus, armigerum ejus, Vellocatum, in matrimonium regnumque accepit. Concussa statim flagitio domus. Pro marito, studia civitatis; pro adultero, libido reginæ, et sævitia. Igitur Venusius, accitis auxiliis, simul ipsorum Brigantum defectione, in extremum discrimen Cartismanduam adduxit. Tum petita a Romanis præsidia: et cohortes alæque nostræ, variis prœliis, exemere tamen periculo reginam: regnum Venusio, bellum nobis relictum.

[d]Batavi, donec trans Rhenum agebant, pars Cattorum: seditione domestica pulsi, extrema Gallicæ oræ, vacua cultoribus, simulque insulam, inter vada sitam, occupavere, quam mare oceanus a fronte, Rhenus amnis tergum ac latera circumluit; nec opibus Romanis, societate validiorum, attriti, viros tantum armaque imperio ministrant: diu Germanicis bellis exerciti: mox aucta per Britanniam gloria, transmissis illuc cohortibus, quas vetere instituto nobilissimi popularium regebant.

[e]Mox occultis nuntiis, pellexit [Civilis] Britannica auxilia, Batavorum cohortes, missas in Germaniam, ut supra retulimus, ac tum Mogontiaci agentes.

[f]Legiones victrices, sexta et octava, Vitellianarum unaetvicesima, e recens conscriptis secunda, Peninis Cottianisque Alpibus, pars monte Graio, traducuntur. Quartadecima legio e Britannia, sexta ac decima ex Hispania accitæ.

[g]Tutor, 'cunctatione crescere rem Romanam,' adfirmabat, 'coeuntibus undique exercitibus. Transvectam e Britannia legionem; accitas ex Hispania; adventare ex Italia: nec subitum militem, sed veterem expertumque belli.'

[h]Simul Cerialis propero agmine subvenit. Circumsteterat Civilem et alius metus, ne quartadecima legio, adjuncta Britannica classe, adflictaret Batavos, qua oceano ambiuntur. Sed legionem, terrestri itinere, Fabius Priscus legatus in Nervios Tungrosque duxit. Eæque civitates in deditionem adceptæ: classem ultro Canninefates adgressi sunt; majorque pars navium depressa, aut capta.

[i]Proprios inde stimulos legionibus admovebat [Cerialis], 'domitores Britanniæ quartadecimanos' appellans.

EX EODEM C. C. TACITO.[k]

'Vetustissimos se nobilissimosque Suevorum' Semnones memorant....Reudigni deinde et Aviones, et Angli, et Varini, et Eudoses, et Suardones, et Nuithones, fluminibus aut silvis muniuntur: nec quidquam notabile in singulis, nisi quod in commune Herthum, id est, Terram matrem, colunt, eamque intervenire rebus hominum, invehi populis, arbitrantur. Est in insula oceani castum nemus, dicatum in eo vehiculum, veste contectum: attingere uni sacerdoti concessum. Is adesse penetrali deam intelligit, vectamque bubus feminis multa cum veneratione prosequitur. Læti tunc dies, festa loca, quæcumque adventu hospitioque dignatur. Non bella ineunt, non arma sumunt; clausum omne ferrum; pax et quies tunc tantum nota, tunc tantum amata, donec idem sacerdos satiatam conversatione mortalium deam templo reddat: mox vehiculum et vestes, et, si credere velis, numen ipsum secreto lacu abluitur. Servi ministrant, quos statim idem lacus haurit. Arcanus hinc terror, sanctaque ignorantia, quid sit id, quod tantum perituri vident.

[l]Ergo jam dextro Suevici maris litore Æstyorum gentes alluuntur: quibus ritus habitusque Suevorum, lingua Britannicæ propior.

EX EODEM C. C. TACITO.[m]

Prima castrorum rudimenta in Britannia Suetonio Paullino,[n] diligenti ac moderato duci, adprobavit [Agricola]: electus, quem contubernio æstimaret. Nec Agricola licenter, more juvenum, qui militiam in lasciviam vertunt, neque segniter, ad voluptates et commeatus, titulum tribunatus et inscitiam retulit: sed noscere provinciam, nosci exercitui, dis-

[a] Lib. III. c. 22. [b] Lib. III. c. 41. [c] Lib. III. cc. 44, 45.
[d] Lib. IV. c. 12. A.D. 69. [e] Lib. IV. c. 15.
[f] Lib. IV. c. 68. [g] Lib. IV. c. 76.
[h] Lib. IV. c. 79. [i] Lib. V. c 16. A.D. 70.

[k] C. C. Taciti de Moribus Germanorum c. 39, 40. Ubi supra.
[l] C. 45.
[m] C. C. Taciti de Vita Agricolæ c. 5. Ubi supra.
[n] A.D. 61. *v.* supra p xxxvii.

Digitized by Google

cere a peritis, sequi optimos, nihil appetere jactatione, nihil ob formidinem recusare, simulque et anxius et intentus agere. Non sane alias exercitatior, magisque in ambiguo Britannia fuit: trucidati veterani, incensæ coloniæ, intersepti exercitus: tum de salute, mox de victoria certavere. Quæ cuncta etsi consiliis ductuque alterius agebantur, ac summa rerum, et reciperatæ provinciæ gloria in ducem cessit; artem et usum et stimulos addidere juveni: intravitque animum militaris gloriæ cupido, ingrata temporibus, quibus sinistra erga eminentes interpretatio, nec minus periculum ex magna fama, quam ex mala.

[a] Igitur ad sollemnia pietatis profectus Agricola, nuntio affectati a Vespasiano imperii deprehensus, ac statim in partes transgressus est. Initia principatus, ac statum urbis Mucianus regebat, admodum juvene Domitiano, et ex paterna fortuna tantum licentiam usurpante. Is missum ad delectus agendos Agricolam, integreque ac strenue versatum, vicesimæ legioni, tarde ad sacramentum transgressæ, præposuit, ubi decessor seditiose agere narrabatur: quippe legatis quoque consularibus nimia ac formidolosa erat. Nec legatus prætorius ad cohibendum potens, incertum, suo an militum ingenio: ita successor simul et ultor electus, rarissima moderatione, maluit videri invenisse bonos, quam fecisse.

Præerat tunc Britanniæ Vettius Bolanus, placidius, quam feroci provincia dignum est: temperavit Agricola vim suam, ardoremque compescuit, ne increscceret; peritus obsequi, eruditusque utilia honestis miscere. Brevi deinde Britannia consularem Petilium Cerialem accepit. Habuerunt virtutes spatium exemplorum. Sed primo Cerialis labores modo et discrimina; mox et gloriam communicabat: sæpe parti exercitus in experimentum, aliquando majoribus copiis ex eventu præfecit: nec Agricola umquam in suam famam gestis exsultavit; ad auctorem et ducem, ut minister, fortunam referebat: ita virtute in obsequendo, verecundia in prædicando, extra invidiam, nec extra gloriam erat.

Revertentem ab legatione legionis divus Vespasianus inter patricios adscivit, ac deinde provinciæ Aquitaniæ præposuit, splendidæ in primis dignitatis, administratione ac spe consulatus, cui destinarat. . . . Minus triennium in ea legatione detentus, ac statim ad spem consulatus revocatus est[b], comitante opinione Britanniam ei provinciam dari: nullis in hoc suis sermonibus, sed quia par videbatur. Haud semper errat fama; aliquando et elegit. Consul egregiæ tum spei filiam juveni mihi despondit, ac post consulatum collocavit; et statim Britanniæ præpositus est, adjecto pontificatus sacerdotio.

Britanniæ situm populosque, multis scriptoribus memoratos, non in comparationem curæ ingeniive referam; sed quia tum primum perdomita est: itaque quæ priores nondum comperta, eloquentia percoluere, rerum fide tradentur. Britannia, insularum, quas Romana notitia complectitur, maxima, spatio ac cœlo in Orientem Germaniæ, in Occidentem Hispaniæ obtenditur: Gallis in Meridiem etiam inspicitur: Septentrionalia ejus, nullis contra terris, vasto atque aperto mari pulsantur. Formam totius Britanniæ Livius veterum, Fabius Rusticus recentium, eloquentissimi auctores, oblongæ scutulæ vel bipenni adsimilavere: et est ea facies citra Caledoniam, unde et in universum fama est transgressa: sed immensum et enorme spatium procurrentium extremo jam litore terrarum, velut in cuneum tenuatur. Hanc oram novissimi maris tunc primum Romana classis circumvecta, insulam esse Britanniam adfirmavit, ac simul incognitas ad id tempus insulas, quas Orcadas vocant, invenit domuitque: dispecta est et Thule, quam hactenus nix, et hiems abdebat: sed mare pigrum et grave remigantibus perhibent: ne ventis quidem perinde attolli: credo, quod rariores terræ montesque, causa ac materia tempestatum, et profunda moles continui maris tardius impellitur. Naturam oceani atque æstus neque quærere hujus operis est, ac multi retulere: unum addiderim; nusquam latius dominari mare, multum fluminum huc atque illuc ferre, nec litore tenus accrescere aut resorberi, sed influere penitus atque ambire, et jugis ac etiam montibus inseri velut in suo.

Ceterum, Britanniam qui mortales initio coluerint, indigenæ an advecti, ut inter barbaros, parum compertum. Habitus corporum varii: atque ex eo argumenta. Namque rutilæ Caledoniam habitantium comæ, magni artus, Germanicam originem adseverant. Silurum colorati vultus, et torti plerumque crines, et posita contra Hispania, Iberos veteres trajecisse, easque sedes occupasse, fidem faciunt. Proximi Gallis, et similes sunt: seu durante originis vi, seu, procurrentibus in diversa terris, positio cœli corporibus habitum dedit: in universum tamen æstimanti, Gallos vicinum solum occupasse, credibile est. Eorum sacra deprehendas, superstitionum persuasione: sermo haud multum diversus: in deposcendis periculis eadem audacia; et, ubi advenere, in detrectandis eadem formido: plus tamen ferociæ Britanni præferunt, ut quos nondum longa pax emollierit: nam Gallos quoque in bellis floruisse accepimus: mox segnitia cum otio intravit, amissa virtute pariter ac libertate: quod Britannorum olim victis evenit: ceteri manent, quales Galli fuerunt.

In pedite robur: quædam nationes et curru prœliantur: honestior auriga; clientes propugnant: olim regibus parebant; nunc per principes factionibus et studiis trahuntur: nec aliud adversus validissimas gentes pro nobis utilius, quam quod in commune non consulunt. Rarus duabus tribusve civitatibus ad propulsandum commune periculum conventus: ita, dum singuli pugnant, universi

[a] Cc. 7–40. A.D. 69.

[b] A.D. 77.

Digitized by Google

vincuntur. Cœlum crebris imbribus ac nebulis fœdum: asperitas frigorum abest. Dierum spatia ultra nostri orbis mensuram: nox clara, et extrema Britanniæ parte brevis, ut finem atque initium lucis exiguo discrimine internoscas. 'Quod si nubes non officiant, aspici per noctem Solis fulgorem, nec occidere et exsurgere, sed transire' adfirmant: scilicet extrema et plana terrarum, humili umbra, non erigunt tenebras, infraque cœlum et sidera nox cadit. Solum, præter oleam vitemque, et cetera calidioribus terris oriri sueta, patiens frugum, fecundum: tarde mitescunt, cito proveniunt: eademque utriusque rei causa, multus humor terrarum, cœlique. Fert Britannia aurum, et argentum, et alia metalla, pretium victoriæ: gignit et oceanus margarita, sed subfusca ac liventia. Quidam 'artem abesse legentibus' arbitrantur; 'nam in rubro mari viva ac spirantia saxis avelli; in Britannia, prout expulsa sint, colligi': ego facilius crediderim naturam margaritis deesse, quam nobis avaritiam.

Ipsi Britanni delectum, ac tributa, et injuncta imperii munera impigre obeunt, si injuriæ absint: has ægre tolerant, jam domiti ut pareant, nondum ut serviant. Igitur primus omnium Romanorum divus Julius cum exercitu Britanniam ingressus, quamquam prospera pugna terruerit incolas, ac litore potitus sit, potest videri ostendisse posteris, non tradidisse. Mox bella civilia, et in rem publicam versa Principum arma, ac longa oblivio Britanniæ etiam in pace. 'Consilium' id divus Augustus vocabat, Tiberius 'præceptum.' Agitasse Caium Cæsarem de intranda Britannia satis constat, ni velox ingenio, mobilis pœnitentia, et ingentes adversus Germaniam conatus frustra fuissent. Divus Claudius auctor operis, transvectis legionibus auxiliisque, et adsumpto in partem rerum Vespasiano: quod initium venturæ mox fortunæ fuit: domitæ gentes, capti reges, et monstratus fatis Vespasianus.

[a]Consularium primus Aulus Plautius præpositus, ac subinde Ostorius Scapula,[b] uterque bello egregius: redactaque paulatim in formam provinciæ proxima pars Britanniæ: addita insuper veteranorum colonia: quædam civitates Cogiduno regi donatæ, is ad nostram usque memoriam fidissimus mansit, vetere ac jam pridem recepta populi Romani consuetudine, ut haberet instrumenta servitutis et reges. Mox Didius Gallus parta a prioribus continuit, paucis admodum castellis in ulteriora promotis, per quæ fama aucti officii quæreretur. Didium Veranius excepit, isque intra annum exstinctus est. Suetonius hinc Paullinus[c] biennio prosperas res habuit, subactis nationibus, firmatisque præsidiis: quorum fiducia Monam insulam, ut vires rebellibus ministrantem, adgressus, terga occasioni patefecit.

Namque absentia legati remoto metu, Britanni agitare inter se mala servitutis, conferre injurias et interpretando accendere: 'Nihil profici patientia, nisi ut graviora, tamquam ex facili tolerantibus, imperentur: singulos sibi olim reges fuisse, nunc binos imponi; e quibus legatus in sanguinem, procurator in bona sæviret: æque discordiam præpositorum, æque concordiam subjectis exitiosam: alterius manus, centuriones alterius, vim et contumelias miscere: nihil jam cupiditati, nihil libidini exceptum: in prœlio fortiorem esse, qui spoliet: nunc ab ignavis plerumque et imbellibus eripi domos, abstrahi liberos, injungi delectus, tamquam mori tantum pro patria nescientibus: quantulum enim transisse militum, si sese Britanni numerent? sic Germanias excussisse jugum; et flumine, non oceano, defendi: sibi patriam, conjuges, parentes; illis avaritiam et luxuriam causas belli esse: recessuros, ut divus Julius recessisset, modo virtutes majorum suorum æmularentur; neve prœlii unius aut alterius eventu pavescerent: plus impetus, majorem constantiam penes miseros esse. Jam Britannorum etiam deos misereri, qui Romanum ducem absentem, qui relegatum in alia insula exercitum detinerent: jam ipsos, quod difficillimum fuerit, deliberare: porro in ejusmodi consiliis periculosius esse deprehendi, quam audere.'

His atque talibus invicem instincti, Boudicea, generis regii femina, duce, neque enim sexum in imperiis discernunt, sumpsere universi bellum: ac, sparsos per castella milites consectati, expugnatis præsidiis, ipsam coloniam invasere, ut sedem servitutis: nec ullum in barbaris sævitiæ genus omisit ira et victoria. Quod nisi Paullinus, cognito provinciæ motu, propere subvenisset, amissa Britannia foret: quam unius prœlii fortuna veteri patientiæ restituit, tenentibus arma plerisque, quos conscientia defectionis et propius ex legato timor agitabat. Hic quum egregius cetera, arroganter in deditos, et, ut suæ quoque injuriæ ultor, durius consuleret; missus Petronius Turpilianus,[d] tamquam exorabilior; et delictis hostium novus, eoque pœnitentiæ mitior, compositis prioribus, nihil ultra ausus, Trebellio Maximo provinciam tradidit. Trebellius segnior, et nullis castrorum experimentis, comitate quadam curandi provinciam tenuit. Didicere jam barbari quoque ignoscere vitiis blandientibus: et interventus civilium armorum præbuit justam segnitiæ excusationem: sed discordia laboratum, cum adsuetus expeditionibus miles otio lasciviret. Trebellius, fuga ac latebris vitata exercitus ira, indecorus atque humilis, precario mox præfuit: ac velut pacti, exercitus licentiam, dux salutem: hæc seditio sine sanguine stetit. Nec Vettius Bolanus,[e] manentibus adhuc civilibus bellis, agitavit Britanniam disciplina. Eadem inertia erga hostes, similis petulantia castrorum: nisi quod innocens Bolanus, et nullis delictis invisus, caritatem paraverat loco auctoritatis.

Sed, ubi cum cetero orbe Vespasianus et Bri-

[a] A.D. 43. v. supra p. xxxvii. [b] A.D. 50. [c] A.D. 58. [d] A.D. 62. [e] A.D. 69.

Digitized by Google

tanniam reciperavit; magni duces, egregii exercitus, minuta hostium spes. Et terrorem statim intulit Petilius Cerialis, Brigantum civitatem, quæ numerosissima provinciæ totius perhibetur, adgressus: multa prœlia, et aliquando non incruenta: magnamque Brigantum partem aut victoria amplexus, aut bello. Et cum Cerialis quidem alterius successoris curam famamque obruisset, sustinuit quoque molem Julius Frontinus, vir magnus, quantum licebat, validamque et pugnacem Silurum gentem armis subegit; super virtutem hostium, locorum quoque difficultates eluctatus.

[a] Hunc Britanniæ statum, has bellorum vices media jam æstate transgressus Agricola invenit, cum et milites, velut omissa expeditione, ad securitatem, et hostes ad occasionem verterentur. Ordovicum civitas, haud multo ante adventum ejus, alam, in finibus suis agentem, prope universam obtriverat: eoque initio erecta provincia, et quibus bellum volentibus erat, probare exemplum, aut recentis legati animum opperiri. Tum Agricola, quamquam transacta æstas, sparsi per provinciam numeri, præsumpta apud militem illius anni quies, tarda et contraria bellum inchoaturo, et plerisque custodiri suspecta potius videbatur, ire obviam discrimini statuit: contractisque legionum vexillis et modica auxiliorum manu, quia in æquum degredi Ordovices non audebant, ipse ante agmen, quo ceteris par animus simili periculo esset, erexit aciem: cæsaque prope universa gente, non ignarus instandum famæ, ac, prout prima cessissent, fore universa; Monam insulam, cujus possessione revocatum Paullinum rebellione totius Britanniæ supra memoravi, redigere in potestatem animo intendit. Sed, ut in dubiis consiliis, naves deerant: ratio et constantia ducis transvexit. Depositis omnibus sarcinis, lectissimos auxiliarium, quibus nota vada, et patrius nandi usus, quo simul seque, et arma, et equos regunt, ita repente immisit, ut obstupefacti hostes, qui classem, qui naves, qui mare expectabant, nihil arduum aut invictum crediderint sic ad bellum venientibus. Ita petita pace, ac dedita insula, clarus ac magnus haberi Agricola: quippe cui ingredienti provinciam, quod tempus alii per ostentationem, aut officiorum ambitum transigunt, labor et periculum placuisset. Nec Agricola, prosperitate rerum in vanitatem usus, expeditionem aut victoriam vocabat, victos continuisse: ne laureatis quidem gesta prosecutus est: sed ipsa dissimilatione famæ famam auxit, æstimantibus, quanta futuri spe tam magna tacuisset.

Ceterum animorum provinciæ prudens, simulque doctus per aliena experimenta, parum profici armis, si injuriæ sequerentur, causas bellorum statuit exscindere. A se suisque orsus, primam domum suam coercuit; quod plerisque haud minus arduum est, quam provinciam regere. Nihil per libertos servosque publicæ rei: non studiis privatis, nec ex commendatione, aut precibus centurionum milites adscire, sed optimum quemque fidelissimum putare: omnia scire, non omnia exsequi: parvis peccatis veniam, magnis severitatem commodare: nec pœna semper, sed sæpius pœnitentia contentus esse; officiis et administrationibus potius non peccaturos præponere, quam damnare, cum peccassent. Frumenti et tributorum auctionem æqualitate munerum mollire, circumcisis, quæ, in quæstum reperta, ipso tributo gravius tolerabantur: namque per ludibrium adsidere clausis horreis, et emere ultro frumenta, ac vendere pretio cogebantur: devortia itinerum et longinquitas regionum indicebatur, ut civitates a proximis hibernis in remota et avia deferrent, donec, quod omnibus in promptu erat, paucis lucrosum fieret.

Hæc primo statim anno comprimendo, egregiam famam paci circumdedit; quæ vel incuria, vel tolerantia priorum, haud minus quam bellum timebatur. Sed, ubi æstas advenit,[b] contracto exercitu, multus in agmine, laudare modestiam, disjectos coercere: loca castris ipse capere, æstuaria ac silvas ipse prætentare: et nihil interim apud hostes quietum pati, quo minus subitis excursibus popularetur: atque, ubi satis terruerat, parcendo rursus inritamenta pacis ostentare. Quibus rebus multæ civitates, quæ in illum diem ex æquo egerant, datis obsidibus, iram posuere, et præsidiis castellisque circumdatæ, tanta ratione curaque, ut nulla ante Britanniæ nova pars inlacessita transierit.

Sequens hiems saluberrimis consiliis absumpta: namque ut homines dispersi ac rudes, eoque bello faciles, quieti et otio per voluptates adsuescerent; hortari privatim, adjuvare publice, ut templa, fora, domus exstruerent, laudando promptos, et castigando segnes: ita honoris æmulatio pro necessitate erat. Jam vero principum filios liberalibus artibus erudire, et ingenia Britannorum studiis Gallorum anteferre, ut, qui modo linguam Romanam abnuebant, eloquentiam concupiscerent: inde etiam habitus nostri honor, et frequens toga: paullatimque discessum ad delinimenta vitiorum, porticus, et balnea, et conviviorum elegantiam: idque apud imperitos 'humanitas' vocabatur, cum pars servitutis esset.

[c] Tertius expeditionum annus novas gentes aperuit, vastatis usque ad Taum, æstuario nomen est, nationibus: qua formidine territi hostes, quamquam conflictatum sævis tempestatibus exercitum, lacessere non ausi: ponendisque insuper castellis spatium fuit. Adnotabant periti, non alium ducem opportunitates locorum sapientius legisse: nullum ab Agricola positum castellum aut vi hostium expugnatum, aut pactione ac fuga desertum. Crebræ eruptiones: nam adversus moras obsidionis annuis copiis firmabantur: ita intrepida ibi hiems, et sibi quisque præsidio, inritis hostibus, eoque desperantibus, quia soliti plerumque damna æstatis hibernis eventibus pensare, tum æstate atque hieme juxta

[a] A.D. 78. [b] A.D. 79. [c] A.D. 80.

Digitized by Google

pellebantur. Nec Agricola umquam per alios gesta avidus intercepit: seu centurio, seu præfectus, incorruptum facti testem habebat. Apud quosdam acerbior in conviciis narrabatur: ut erat bonis comis, ita adversus malos injucundus: ceterum ex iracundia nihil supererat: secretum et silentium ejus non timeres: honestius putabat offendere, quam odisse.

[a]Quarta æstas obtinendis, quæ percurrerat, insumpta: ac si virtus exercituum et Romani nominis gloria pateretur, inventus in ipsa Britannia terminus. Nam Clota et Bodotria, diversi maris æstibus per immensum revectæ, angusto terrarum spatio dirimuntur: quod tum præsidiis firmabatur: atque omnis propior sinus tenebatur, summotis velut in aliam insulam hostibus.

[b]Quinto expeditionum anno, nave prima transgressus, ignotas ad id tempus gentes crebris simul ac prosperis prœliis domuit: eamque partem Britanniæ, quæ Hiberniam aspicit, copiis instruxit, in spem magis, quam ob formidinem: siquidem Hibernia, medio inter Britanniam atque Hispaniam sita, et Gallico quoque mari opportuna, valentissimam imperii partem magnis invicem usibus miscuerit. Spatium ejus, si Britanniæ comparetur, angustius, nostri maris insulas superat. Solum cœlumque, et ingenia cultusque hominum haud multum a Britannia differunt: melius aditus portusque per commercia et negotiatores cogniti. Agricola expulsum seditione domestica unum ex regulis gentis exceperat, ac specie amicitiæ in occasionem retinebat. Sæpe ex eo audivi, legione una et modicis auxiliis debellari obtinerique Hiberniam posse. Idque etiam adversus Britanniam profuturum, si Romana ubique arma, et velut e conspectu libertas tolleretur.

[c]Ceterum æstate, qua sextum officii annum inchoabat, amplexus civitates trans Bodotriam sitas, quia motus universarum ultra gentium, et infesta hostili exercitu itinera timebantur, portus classe exploravit: quæ, ab Agricola primum adsumpta in partem virium, sequebatur egregia specie, quum simul terra, simul mari bellum inpelleretur, ac sæpe iisdem castris pedes, equesque, et nauticus miles, mixti copiis et lætitia, sua quisque facta, suos casus adtollerent: ac modo 'silvarum et montium profunda,' modo 'tempestatum ac fluctuum adversa,' hinc 'terra et hostis,' hinc 'auctus oceanus' militari jactantia compararentur. 'Britannos quoque,' ut ex captivis audiebatur, 'visa classis obstupefaciebat, tamquam, aperto maris sui secreto, ultimum victis perfugium clauderetur.' Ad manus et arma conversi Caledoniam incolentes populi, paratu magno, majore fama, uti mos est de ignotis, 'obpugnasse ultro,' castella adorti, metum, ut provocantes, addiderant: 'regrediendumque citra Bodotriam, et excedendum potius, quam pellerentur,' ignavi specie prudentium admonebant: cum interim cognoscit, 'hostes pluribus agminibus inrupturos.' Ac, ne superante numero, et peritia locorum circumiretur, diviso et ipse in tres partes exercitu incessit.

Quod ubi cognitum hosti, mutato repente consilio, universi nonam legionem, ut maxime invalidam, nocte adgressi, inter somnum ac trepidationem cæsis vigilibus, inrupere. Jamque in ipsis castris pugnabant, quum Agricola, iter hostium ab exploratoribus edoctus, et vestigiis insequutus, velocissimos equitum peditumque adsultare tergis pugnantium jubet, mox ab universis adjici clamorem: et propinqua luce fulsere signa: ita ancipiti malo territi Britanni: et Romanis redit animus; ac, securi pro salute, de gloria certabant: ultro quin etiam erupere: et fuit atrox in ipsis portarum angustiis prœlium, donec pulsi hostes; utroque exercitu certante, his, ut tulisse opem, illis, ne eguisse auxilio viderentur: quod, nisi paludes et silvæ fugientes texissent, debellatum illa victoria foret.

Cujus constantia ac fama ferox exercitus, 'nihil virtuti suæ invium: penetrandam Caledoniam, inveniendumque tandem Britanniæ terminum, continuo prœliorum cursu,' fremebant: atque illi modo cauti ac sapientes, prompti post eventum ac magniloqui erant: iniquissima hæc bellorum conditio est; prospera omnes sibi vindicant, adversa uni inputantur. At Britanni non virtute, sed occasione et arte ducis rati, nihil ex arrogantia remittere, quominus juventutem armarent, conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent, cœtibus ac sacrificiis conspirationem civitatum sancirent: atque ita inritatis utrimque animis discessum.

Eadem æstate cohors Usipiorum, per Germanias conscripta, et in Britanniam transmissa, magnum ac memorabile facinus ausa est. Occiso centurione ac militibus, qui ad tradendam disciplinam inmixti manipulis, exemplum et rectores habebantur, tres liburnicas, adactis per vim gubernatoribus, ascendere: et uno remigrante, suspectis duobus eoque interfectis, nondum vulgato rumore, ut miraculum provehebantur: mox hac atque illa rapti, et cum plerisque Britannorum, sua defensantium, prœlio congressi, ac sæpe victores, aliquando pulsi, eo ad extremum inopiæ venere, ut infirmissimos suorum, mox sorte ductos, vescerentur: atque, ita circumvecti Britanniam, amissis per inscitiam regendi navibus, pro prædonibus habiti, primum a Suevis, mox a Frisiis intercepti sunt: ac fuere, quos per commercia venumdatos, et in nostram usque ripam mutatione ementium adductos, indicium tanti casus inlustravit. Initio æstatis [d]Agricola, domestico vulnere ictus, anno ante natum filium amisit. Quem casum neque, ut plerique fortium virorum, ambitiose, neque per lamenta rursus ac mœrorem muliebriter tulit: et in luctu bellum inter remedia erat.

Igitur, præmissa classe, quæ pluribus locis prædata, magnum et incertum terrorem faceret, expedito exercitu, cui ex Britannis fortissimos, et longa

[a] A.D. 81. [b] A.D. 82. [c] A.D. 83. [d] A.D. 84.

Digitized by Google

pace exploratos addiderat, ad montem Grampium pervenit quem jam hostes insederant. Nam Britanni, nihil fracti pugnæ prioris eventu, et ultionem aut servitium exspectantes, tandemque docti, commune periculum concordia propulsandum, legationibus et fœderibus omnium civitatum vires exciverant. Jamque super triginta millia armatorum aspiciebantur, et adhuc adfluebat omnis juventus, et quibus cruda ac viridis senectus, clari bello, ac sua quisque decora gestantes: cum inter plures duces virtute et genere præstans, nomine Calgacus, apud contractam multitudinem, prœlium poscentem, in hunc modum loquutus fertur:

'Quotiens causas belli et necessitatem nostram intueor, magnus mihi animus est, hodiernum diem, consensumque vestrum, initium libertatis totius Britanniæ fore. Nam et universi servitutis expertes, et nullæ ultra terræ, ac ne mare quidem securum, imminente nobis classe Romana: ita prœlium atque arma, quæ fortibus honesta, eadem etiam ignavis tutissima sunt. Priores pugnæ, quibus adversus Romanos varia fortuna certatum est, spem ac subsidium in nostris manibus habebant: quia nobilissimi totius Britanniæ, eoque in ipsis penetralibus siti, nec servientium litora aspicientes, oculos quoque a contactu dominationis inviolatos habebamus. Nos, terrarum ac libertatis extremos, recessus ipse ac sinus famæ in hunc diem defendit: nunc terminus Britanniæ patet: atque omne ignotum pro magnifico est. Sed nulla jam ultra gens, nihil nisi fluctus et saxa, et infestiores Romani: quorum superbiam frustra per obsequium et modestiam effugeris: raptores orbis, postquam cuncta vastantibus defuere terræ, et mare scrutantur: si locuples hostis est, avari: si pauper, ambitiosi: quos non Oriens, non Obcidens, satiaverit: soli omnium opes atque inopiam pari adfectu concupiscunt: auferre, trucidare, rapere falsis nominibus, 'imperium;' atque, ubi solitudinem faciunt, 'pacem' appellant.'

'Liberos cuique ac propinquos suos natura carissimos esse voluit: hi per delectus, alibi servituri, auferuntur; conjuges sororesque, etsi hostilem libidinem effugiant, nomine 'amicorum' atque 'hospitum' polluuntur. Bona fortunasque in tributum egerunt; in annonam frumentum: corpora ipsa ac manus, silvis ac paludibus emuniendis, inter verbera ac contumelias, conterunt. Nata servituti mancipia semel veneunt, atque ultro a dominis aluntur: Britannia servitutem suam quotidie emit, quotidie pascit. Ac, sicut in familia recentissimus quisque servorum et conservis ludibrio est: sic, in hoc orbis terrarum vetere famulatu, novi nos et viles in excidium petimur. Neque enim arva nobis, aut metalla, aut portus sunt, quibus exercendis reservemur. Virtus porro ac ferocia subjectorum ingrata imperantibus: et longinquitas ac secretum ipsum quo tutius, eo suspectius. Ita sublata spe veniæ, tandem sumite animum, tam quibus salus, quam quibus gloria carissima est. Trinobantes, femina duce, exurere coloniam, expugnare castra, ac, nisi felicitas in socordiam vertisset, exuere jugum potuere: nos integri et indomiti, et libertatem non in præsentia laturi, primo statim congressu non ostendamus quos sibi Caledonia viros seposuerit?'

'An eamdem Romanis in bello virtutem, quam in pace lasciviam adesse creditis? Nostris illi dissensionibus ac discordiis clari, vitia hostium in gloriam exercitus sui vertunt: quem contractum ex diversissimis gentibus, ut secundæ res tenent, ita adversæ dissolvent: nisi si Gallos et Germanos et, pudet dictu, Britannorum plerosque, licet dominationi alienæ sanguinem commodent, diutius tamen hostes quam servos, fide et affectu teneri putatis: metus et terror est, infirma vincula caritatis; quæ ubi removeris, qui timere desierint, odisse incipient. Omnia victoriæ incitamenta pro nobis sunt: nullæ Romanos conjuges accendunt: nulli parentes fugam exprobraturi sunt: aut nulla plerisque patria, aut alia est: paucos numero, circum trepidos ignorantia, cœlum ipsum, ac mare, et silvas, ignota omnia circumspectantes, clausos quodammodo ac vinctos dii nobis tradiderunt. Ne terreat vanus aspectus, et auri fulgor atque argenti, quod neque tegit, neque vulnerat. In ipsa hostium acie inveniemus nostras manus: agnoscent Britanni suam causam: recordabuntur Galli priorem libertatem: deserent illos ceteri Germani, tamquam nuper Usipii reliquerunt. Nec quidquam ultra formidinis: vacua castella, senum coloniæ, inter male parentes et injuste imperantes, ægra municipia et discordantia: hic dux, hic exercitus; ibi tributa et metalla, et ceteræ servientium pœnæ; quas in æternum proferre, aut statim ulcisci, in hoc campo est. Proinde ituri in aciem, et majores vestros et posteros cogitate.'

Excepere orationem alacres, et barbari moris cantu, et fremitu, clamoribusque dissonis. Jamque agmina, et armorum fulgores, audentissimi cujusque procursu: simul instruebantur acies: cum Agricola, quamquam lætum et vix munimentis coercitum militem accendendum adhuc ratus, ita disseruit: 'Octavus annus est, commilitones, ex quo virtute et auspiciis imperii Romani, fide atque opera vestra Britanniam vicistis: tot expeditionibus, tot prœliis, seu fortitudine adversus hostes, seu patientia ac labore pæne adversus ipsam rerum naturam opus fuit, neque me militum, neque vos ducis pœnituit. Ergo egressi, ego veterum legatorum, vos priorum exercituum terminos, finem Britanniæ, non fama, nec rumore, sed castris et armis tenemus. Inventa Britannia, et subacta. Equidem sæpe in agmine, cum vos paludes, montesve, et flumina fatigarent, fortissimi cujusque voces audiebam, 'Quando dabitur hostis, quando acies?' Veniunt e latebris suis extrusi: et vota virtusque in aperto, omniaque prona victoribus, atque eadem victis adversa. Nam ut superasse tantum itineris, silvas evasisse, transisse æstuaria, pulchrum ac decorum in frontem; ita fugientibus periculosissima, quæ hodie prosperrima sunt. Neque enim nobis aut locorum

Digitized by Google

eadem notitia, aut commeatuum eadem abundantia: sed manus, et arma, et in his omnia. Quod ad me attinet, jam pridem mihi decretum est, neque exercitus, neque ducis terga tuta esse. Proinde et honesta mors turpi vita potior; et incolumitas ac decus eodem loco sita sunt: nec inglorium fuerit, in ipso terrarum ac naturæ fine cecidisse.'

'Si novæ gentes atque ignota acies constitisset; aliorum exercituum exemplis vos hortarer: nunc vestra decora recensete, vestros oculos interrogate. Ii sunt, quos proximo anno, unam legionem furto noctis adgressos, clamore debellastis: ii ceterorum Britannorum fugacissimi; ideoque tamdiu superstites. Quomodo silvas saltusque penetrantibus, fortissimum quodque animal contra ruere, pavida et inertia ipso agminis sono pelluntur; sic acerrimi Britannorum jam pridem ceciderunt: reliquus est numerus ignavorum et metuentium: quos quod tandem invenistis, non restiterunt, sed deprehensi sunt novissimi: res et extremo metu corpora defixere in his vestigiis, in quibus pulchram et spectabilem victoriam ederetis. Transigite cum expeditionibus, inponite quinquaginta annis magnum diem, adprobate reipublicæ numquam exercitui imputari potuisse, aut moras belli, aut causas rebellandi.'

Et adloquente adhuc Agricola militum ardor eminebat, et finem orationis ingens alacritas consecuta est, statimque ad arma discursum. Instinctos ruentesque ita disposuit, ut peditum auxilia, quæ octo millia erant, mediam aciem firmarent, equitum tria millia, cornibus adfunderentur: legiones pro vallo stetere, ingens victoriæ decus citra Romanum sanguinem bellanti, et auxilium, si pellerentur. Britannorum acies in speciem simul ac terrorem editioribus locis constiterat, ita ut primum agmen æquo, ceteri per acclive jugum connexi velut insurgerent: media campi covinarius et eques strepitu ac discursu complebat. Tum Agricola, superante hostium multitudine, veritus, ne simul in frontem, simul et latera suorum pugnaretur, diductis ordinibus, quamquam porrectior acies futura erat, et 'arcessendas' plerique 'legiones' admonebant, promptior in spem, et firmus adversis, dimisso equo, pedes ante vexilla constitit.

Ac primo congressu eminus certabatur: simul constantia, simul arte Britanni, ingentibus gladiis et brevibus cetris, missilia nostrorum vitare, vel excutere, atque ipsi magnam vim telorum superfundere: donec Agricola tres Batavorum cohortes, ac Tungrorum duas cohortatus est, ut rem ad mucrones ac manus adducerent: quod et ipsis, vetustate militiæ exercitatum, et hostibus inhabile parva scuta et enormes gladios gerentibus: nam Britannorum gladii sine mucrone complexum armorum, et in arcto pugnam non tolerabant. Igitur, ut Batavi miscere ictus, ferire umbonibus, ora fœdare, et tractis qui in æquo obstiterant, erigere in colles aciem cœpere; ceteræ cohortes, æmulatione et impetu commistæ, proximos quosque cædere: ac plerique semineces, aut integri, festinatione victoriæ relinquebantur. Interim equitum turmæ fugere, covinarii peditum se prœlio miscuere: et, quamquam recentem terrorem intulerant, densis tamen hostium agminibus et inæqualibus locis hærebant.: minimeque equestris ea pugnæ facies erat, cum ægre diu stantes, simul equorum corporibus inpellerentur, ac sæpe vagi currus, exterriti sine rectoribus equi, ut quemque formido tulerat, transversos aut obvios incursabant.

Et Britanni, qui adhuc pugnæ expertes summa collium insederant, et paucitatem nostrorum vacui spernebant, degredi paulatim, et circumire terga vincentium cœperant: ni id ipsum veritus Agricola quatuor equitum alas, ad subita belli retentas, venientibus opposuisset, quantoque ferocius accurrerant, tanto acrius pulsos in fugam disjecisset. Ita consilium Britannorum in ipsos versum: transvectæque præcepto ducis a fronte pugnantium alæ, aversam hostium aciem invasere. Tum vero patentibus locis grande et atrox spectaculum; sequi, vulnerare, capere, atque eosdem, oblatis aliis, trucidare. Jam hostium, prout cuique ingenium erat, catervæ armatorum paucioribus terga præstare, quidam inermes ultro ruere, ac se morti offerre. Passim arma, et corpora, et laceri artus, et cruenta humus: et aliquando etiam victis ira virtusque: postquam silvis appropinquarunt, collecti, primos sequentium, incautos et locorum ignaros, circum veniebant. Quod ni frequens ubique Agricola, validas et expeditas cohortes indaginis modo, et sicubi arctiora erant, partem equitum, dimissis equis, simul rariores silvas equitem persultare jussisset, acceptum aliquod vulnus per nimiam fiduciam foret. Ceterum, ubi compositos firmis ordinibus sequi rursus videre, in fugam versi, non agminibus, ut prius, nec alius alium respectantes, rari, et vitabundi invicem, longinqua atque avia petiere: finis sequendi nox et satietas fuit: cæsa hostium ad decem millia: nostrorum trecenti sexaginta cecidere; in quis Aulus Atticus, præfectus cohortis, juvenili ardore et ferocia equi hostibus illatus.

Et nox quidem gaudio prædaque læta victoribus: Britanni palantes, mixtoque virorum mulierumque ploratu, trahere vulneratos, vocare integros, deserere domos, ac per iram ultro incendere; eligere latebras, et statim relinquere; miscere invicem consilia aliqua, dein separare; aliquando frangi aspectu pignorum suorum, sæpius concitari; satisque constabat sævisse quosdam in conjuges ac liberos, tamquam misererentur. Proximus dies faciem victoriæ latius aperuit: vastum ubique silentium, secreti colles, fumantia procul tecta, nemo exploratoribus obvius: quibus in omnem partem dimissis, ubi incerta fugæ vestigia, neque usquam conglobari hostes compertum, et exacta jam æstate spargi bellum nequibat, in fines Horestorum exercitum deducit. Ibi, acceptis obsidibus, præfecto classis 'circumvehi Britanniam' præcepit: datæ ad id vires, et præcesserat terror; ipse pedi-

Digitized by Google

tem atque equites lento itinere, quo novarum gentium animi ipsa transitus mora terrerentur, in hibernis locavit. Et simul classis secunda tempestate ac fama Trutulensem portum tenuit, unde proximo latere Britanniæ lecto omnis redierat.

Hunc rerum cursum, quamquam nulla verborum jactantia epistolis Agricolæ auctum, ut Domitiano moris erat, fronte lætus, pectore anxius excepit. Inerat conscientia, derisui fuisse nuper falsum e Germania triumphum, emptis per commercia, quorum habitus et crines in captivorum speciem formarentur; at nunc veram magnamque victoriam, tot millibus hostium cæsis, ingenti fama celebrari. Id sibi maxime formidolosum, privati hominis nomen supra Principis attolli: frustra studia fori, et civilium artium decus in silentium acta, si militarem gloriam alius occuparet: et cetera utcumque facilius dissimulari, ducis boni Imperatoriam virtutem esse. Talibus curis exercitus, quodque sævæ cogitationis indicium erat, secreto suo satiatus, optimum in præsentia statuit, reponere odium, donec inpetus famæ et favor exercitus languesceret; nam etiam tum Agricola Britanniam obtinebat.

Igitur 'triumphalia ornamenta, et inlustris statuæ honorem, et quidquid pro triumpho datur,' multo verborum honore cumulata, decerni in senatu jubet: addique insuper opinionem, Syriam provinciam Agricolæ destinari, vacuam tum morte Atilii Rufi, consularis, et majoribus reservatam. Credidere plerique libertum ex secretioribus ministeriis missum ad Agricolam, codicillos, quibus ei Syria dabatur, tulisse, cum præcepto, ut, si in Britannia foret, traderentur: eumque libertum in ipso freto oceani obvium Agricolæ, ne appellato quidem eo, ad Domitianum remeasse: sive verum istud, sive ex ingenio Principis fictum ac compositum est. Tradiderat interim Agricola successori suo provinciam quietam tutamque. Ac, ne notabilis celebritate et frequentia obcurrentium introitus esset, vitato amicorum officio, noctu in Urbem, noctu in palatium, ita ut præceptum erat, venit: exceptusque brevi osculo, et nullo sermone, turbæ servientium immixtus est.

EX PLUTARCHO.[a]

Ἐν δὲ Βρετλανίᾳ τῶν πολεμίων εἰς τόπον ἑλώδη καὶ μεσῖὸν ὕδατος ἐμπεσοῦσι τοῖς πρώτοις ταξιάρχαις ἐπιθεμένων, σῖρατιώτης, Καίσαρος αὐῖοῦ τὴν μάχην ἐφορῶνῖος, ὡσάμενος εἰς μέσους, καὶ πολλὰ καὶ περίοπῖα τόλμης ἀποδειξάμενος ἔργα, τοὺς μὲν ταξιάρχους ἔσωσε, τῶν βαρβάρων φυγόνῖων, αὐῖὸς δὲ χαλεπῶς ἐπὶ πᾶσι διαβαίνων, ἔῤῥιψεν ἑαυῖὸν εἰς ῥεύματα τελματώδη, καὶ μόλις ἄνευ τοῦ θυρεοῦ, τὰ μὲν νηχόμενος, τὰ δὲ βαδίζων, διεπέρασε. Θαυμαζόντων δὲ τῶν περὶ τὸν Καίσαρα, καὶ μετὰ χαρᾶς καὶ κραυγῆς ἀπαντώνῖων, αὐτὸς εὖ μάλα κατηφὴς καὶ δεδακρυμένος προσέπεσε τῷ Καίσαρι, συγγνώμην αἰτούμενος ἐπὶ τῷ προέσθαι τὸν θυρεόν.

[b] Ἡ δ' ἐπὶ τοὺς Βρετανοὺς [τοῦ Καίσαρος] σῖρατεία τὴν μὲν τόλμαν εἶχεν ὀνομασῖήν· πρῶτος γὰρ εἰς τὸν Ἑσπέριον ὠκεανὸν ἐπέβη σῖόλῳ, καὶ διὰ τῆς Ἀτλανῖίδος θαλάῖῃς, σῖρατὸν ἐπὶ πόλεμον κομίζων, ἔπλευσε· καὶ νῆσον, ἀπισῖουμένην ὑπὸ μεγέθους, καὶ πολλὴν ἔριν παμπόλλοις συγγραφεῦσι παρασχοῦσαν, ὡς ὄνομα καὶ λόγος οὐ γενομένης, οὐδ' οὖσης, πέπλασῖαι, κατασχεῖν ἐπιθέμενος, προήγαγεν ἔξω τῆς οἰκουμένης τὴν Ῥωμαίων ἡγεμονίαν. Διὶς δὲ διαπλεύσας εἰς τὴν νῆσον ἐκ τῆς ἀνῖιπέρας Γαλατίας, καὶ μάχαις πολλαῖς κακώσας τοὺς πολεμίους μᾶλλον, ἢ τοὺς ἰδίους ὠφελήσας (οὐδὲν γὰρ, ὅ τι καὶ λαβεῖν ἦν ἄξιον ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων κακοβίων καὶ πενήτων) οὐχ, οἷον ἐβούλετο, τῷ πολέμῳ τέλος ἐπέθηκεν, ἀλλ' ὁμήρους λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ βασιλέως, καὶ ταξάμενος φόρους, ἀπῆρεν ἐκ τῆς νήσου.

EX LUCIO ANNÆO FLORO.[c]

[d] Restabant autem immanissimi gentium Galli, atque Germani; et quamvis toto orbe divisa, tamen qui vinceret habuit [Cæsarem] Britannia . . .

Omnibus terra marique captis respexit [Cæsar] oceanum, et quasi hic Romanus orbis non sufficeret, alterum cogitavit. Classe igitur comparata Britanniam transit mira celeritate; quippe qui tertia vigilia Morino solvisset a portu, minus quam medio die insulam ingressus est. Plena erant tumultu hostico littora; et trepidantia ad conspectum rei novæ carpenta volitabant; itaque trepidatio pro victoria fuit. Arma et obsides accipit a trepidis: et ulterius iisset, nisi improbam classem naufragio castigasset oceanus. Reversus igitur in Galliam, classe majore, auctisque copiis, in

---

PLUTARCH.[a]

In Britain, the enemy having attacked certain leaders who had strayed into a place which was marshy and full of water, a soldier, while Cæsar himself was observing the battle, rushed into the midst of them, and having displayed many and singular acts of daring, rescued the leaders, the barbarians being put to flight, while he, effecting his passage with great difficulty, threw himself into the fenny streams; and, without his shield, partly swimming and partly wading, with much labour got through them. They who were about Cæsar were astonished, and met him with joy and acclamation; but he, much dejected and in tears, fell at Cæsar's feet, and entreated forgiveness for having lost his shield.

[b] But his [Cæsar's] expedition against the Britons was of singular boldness; for he was the first who proceeded with a fleet to the Western Ocean, and sailed over the Atlantic Sea, conducting an army to war; and being desirous of possessing an island, for its size hardly believed in, and giving occasion for much controversy to various writers, as if a name and a tale had been invented of a place which never had been nor was yet in existence, he advanced the dominion of the Romans beyond the limits of the known world; and having twice sailed over to the island from the opposite coast of Gaul, and having rather worsted his enemies in many battles, than advantaged his own soldiers, for there was nothing worth taking from men who had a bare subsistence and were poor, he terminated the war not in the way he wished; but taking hostages from the king, and appointing tributes, he departed from the island.

[a] Plutarchi Vitar. Parallelar. Julii Cæsaris s. 16. Ed. Coraye, Parisiis, 1809.
Floruit Plutarchus A.D. 109.
[b] Ibid. s. 23.

[c] Lucii Annæi Flori Epitomes Rerum Romanarum lib. III. c. 10. Ed. Dukeri, Lugduni Batavorum, 1744.
Claruisse putatur Florus ineunte sæculo secundo.
[d] An. A.C. 55.

Digitized by Google

eundem rursus oceanum, eosdemque rursus Britannos, Calidonias sequutus in sylvas, unum quoque e regibus Cavelianis in vincula dedit. Contentus his, non enim provinciæ, sed nomini studebatur, cum majore, quam prius, præda revectus est; ipso quoque oceano tranquillo magis et propitio, quasi imparem se fateretur.

[a] Quippe sicut Galliam, Thraciam, Ciliciam, Cappadociam, uberrimas validissimasque provincias, Armenios etiam et Britannos, ut non in usum, ita ad imperii speciem, magna nomina acquisiisse, pulchrum atque decorum.

[b] Cæsar in patriam victor invehitur. Primum de Gallia triumphum transmiserat Rhenus et Rhodanus, et ex auro captivus oceanus.

EX T. LIVII EPITOME.[c]

Cæsar [C. Julius] victis Germanis, et in Gallia cæsis, Rhenum transcendit[d], et proximam partem Germaniæ domuit: ac deinde oceano in Britanniam, primo parum prospere tempestatibus adversis, trajecit: iterum parum felicius, magnaque multitudine hostium cæsa, aliquam partem insulæ in potestatem redegit.

EX C. SUETONIO TRANQUILLO.[e]

Aggressus est et [f] Britannos [Cæsar] ignotos antea; superatisque pecunias et obsides imperavit: per tot successus, ter, nec amplius, adversum casum expertus: in Britannia, classe vi tempestatis prope absumpta; et in Gallia, ad Gergoviam legione fusa; et in Germanorum finibus, Titurio et Aurunculeio legatis per insidias cæsis.

[g] Multi prodiderunt [J. Cæsarem] . . . Britanniam petisse spe margaritarum, quarum amplitudinem conferentem, interdum sua manu exegisse pondus:

[h] Exercitum neque per insidiosa itinera duxit [Cæsar] unquam, nisi perspeculatus locorum situs: neque in Britanniam transvexit, nisi ante per se portus et navigationem et accessum ad insulam explorasset.

[i] Scio, plerosque existimasse, talem a Caio pontem [Bajarum] excogitatum æmulatione Xerxis, qui non sine admiratione aliquanto angustiorem Hellespontum contabulaverit: alios, ut Germaniam et Britanniam, quibus imminebat, alicujus immensi operis fama territaret.

[k] Expeditionis Germanicæ impetum cepit [Caligula]... Nihil autem amplius, quam Adminio Cinobellini, Britannorum regis filio, qui pulsus a patre, cum exigua manu transfugerat, in deditionem recepto: quasi universa tradita insula, magnificas Romam litteras misit: monitis speculatoribus ut vehiculo ad Forum usque et Curiam pertenderent, nec, nisi in æde Martis, ac frequenti senatu, consulibus traderent.

[l] Postremo, quasi perpetraturus bellum, directa acie in littore oceani, ac ballistis machinisque dispositis, nemine gnaro, aut opinante quidnam cœpturus esset, repente, ut conchas legerent, galeasque et sinus replerent, imperavit; 'spolia oceani' vocans 'Capitolio Palatioque debita.' Et in indicium victoriæ altissimam turrem excitavit; ex qua, ut ex pharo, noctibus ad regendos navium cursus ignes emicarent.

[m] Expeditionem unam omnino suscepit [Claudius], eamque modicam. Quum, decretis sibi a senatu ornamentis triumphalibus, leviorem majestate principali titulum arbitraretur, velletque justi triumphi decus, unde acquireret, Britanniam potissimum elegit; neque tentatam ulli post Divum Julium, et tunc tumultuantem ob non redditos transfugas. Hoc quum ab Ostia navigaret, vehementi Circio bis pæne demersus est, prope Liguriam, juxtaque Stœchadas insulas. Quare a Massilia Gesoriacum usque pedestri itinere confecto, inde transmisit: ac sine ullo prœlio aut sanguine intra paucissimos dies parte insulæ in deditionem recepta, sexto quam profectus erat mense Romam rediit, triumphavitque maximo apparatu. Ad cujus spectaculum commeare in urbem non solum præsidibus provinciarum permisit, verum etiam exulibus quibusdam; atque inter hostilia spolia navalem coronam fastigio Palatinæ domus, juxta civicam fixit, trajecti et quasi domiti oceani insigne.

[n] Edidit et in Martio Campo [Claudius] expugnationem direptionemque oppidi ad imaginem bellicam, et deditionem Britanniæ regum, præseditque paludatus.

[o] Liberos ex tribus uxoribus tulit [Claudius]: ex Urgulanilla, Drusum et Claudiam; ex Petina Antoniam; ex Messalina Octaviam, et quem primo Germanicum, mox Britannicum cognominavit.... Britannicum, vicesimo imperii die, inque secundo consulatu natum sibi, parvulum etiam tum, et militi pro concione manibus suis gestans, et plebi, per spectacula gremio aut ante se retinens, assidue commendabat, faustisque ominibus cum acclamantium turba prosequebatur.

Libertorum præcipue suspexit [Claudius] Posiden spadonem, quem etiam Britannico triumpho inter militares viros hasta pura donavit.

[p] Augendi propagandique imperii neque voluntate ulla, neque spe motus [Nero] umquam, etiam ex Britannia deducere exercitum cogitavit: nec nisi verecundia, ne obtrectare parentis gloriæ videretur, destitit.

[q] Accesserunt tantis ex principe malis probrisque quædam et fortuita: pestilentia unius autumni,

[a] C. 12. [b] Lib. IV. c. 2.
[c] Lib. CV. Ed. Hearnii, Oxonii, 1708. T. VI. Hæc epitome a quibusdam Floro tribuitur.
[d] An. A.C. 55.
[e] Caii Suetonii Tranquilli de XII. Cæsaribus libro primo, sive de C. Julio Cæsare, c. 25. Ed. Wolfii, Lipsiæ, 1802. Floruit Suetonius ineunte sæculo secundo.
[f] A.C. 55. [g] Cc. 46, 47. [h] C. 58.
[i] Lib. IV., sive de Caio Cæsare Caligula, c. 19.
[k] Cc. 43, 44. A.D. 40. [l] C. 46.
[m] Lib. V., sive de Claudio Cæsare, c. 17.
[n] C. 21. A.D. 44. [o] Cc. 27, 28.
[p] Lib. VI., sive de Nerone Cæsare, c. 18.
[q] Cc. 39, 40. A.D. 61.

Digitized by Google

quo triginta funerum milia in rationem Libitinæ venerunt; clades Britannica, qua duo præcipua oppida, magna civium sociorumque cæde, direpta sunt.

Spoponderunt tamen quidam [mathematici] destituto [Neroni] Orientis dominationem, nonnulli nominatim regnum Hierosolymorum, plures omnis pristinæ fortunæ restitutionem. Cui spei pronior, Britannia Armeniaque amissa, ac rursus utraque recepta, defunctum se fatalibus malis existimabat.

[a] Cæde Caii nuntiata, multis ad occasionem stimulantibus, quietem prætulit [Galba]. Per hoc gratissimus Claudio, receptusque in cohortem amicorum, tantæ dignationis est habitus, ut quum subita ei valetudo, neque adeo gravis, incidisset, dilatus sit expeditionis Britannicæ dies.

[b] Mox cum Claudio principe, duos insuper ordinarios consulatus censuramque gessit [Vitellius]. Curam quoque imperii sustinuit, absente eo, expeditione Britannica.

[c] Claudio principe, Narcissi gratia legatus legionis in Germaniam missus est [Vespasianus]: inde in Britanniam translatus, tricies cum hoste conflixit. Duas validissimas gentes, superque viginti oppida, et insulam Vectem Britanniæ proximam, in ditionem redegit, partim Auli Plautii legati consularis, partim Claudii ipsius ductu. Quare triumphalia ornamenta, et in brevi spatio duplex sacerdotium accepit.

[d] Tribunus militum [Titus], et in Germania, et in Britannia meruit summa industriæ, nec minore modestiæ fama: sicut apparet et statuarum et imaginum ejus multitudine, ac titulis per utramque provinciam.

[e] Sallustium Lucullum, Britanniæ legatum, quod lanceas novæ formæ appellari Luculleas passus esset [interemit Domitianus.]

EX PAUSANIA.[f]

Ὠκεανῷ γὰρ οὐ ποταμῷ, θαλάττῃ δὲ ἐσχάτῃ τῆς ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων πλεομένης, προσοικοῦσιν Ἴβηρες καὶ Κελτοί, καὶ νῆσον ὠκεανὸς ἔχει τὴν Βρετανῶν.

[g] Ἀπετέμετο δὲ [h] [ὁ Ἀντωνῖνος] καὶ τῶν ἐν Βριτανίᾳ Βριγάντων τὴν πολλήν, ὅτι ἐπεσθαίνειν καὶ οὗτοι σὺν τοῖς ὅπλοις ἦρξαν τὴν [1] Γενουνίαν μοῖραν, ὑπηκόους Ῥωμαίων.

EX APPIANO ALEXANDRINO.[i]

Καὶ [οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι] τὸν βόρειον ὠκεανὸν ἐς τὴν Βρετανίδα νῆσον περάσαντες, ἠπείρου μεγάλης μείζονα, τὸ κράτιστον αὐτῆς ἔχουσιν ὑπὲρ ἥμισυ, οὐδὲν τῆς ἄλλης δεόμενοι· οὐ γὰρ εὔφορος αὐτοῖς ἐστιν οὐδ' ἣν ἔχουσι.

[k] Επέρασε καὶ τὸν Ῥῆνον πρῶτος Ρωμαίων ὁ Καῖσαρ· καὶ ἐς τὴν Βρετανίδα νῆσον, ἠπείρου τὲ μείζονα οὖσαν μεγίστης, καὶ τοῖς τῇδε ἀνθρώποις ἄγνωστον ἔτι· ἐπέρασε δὲ καὶὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἀμπώτεως. ἅρτι γὰρ τὸ πάθος ἤπτετο τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ὁ στόλος ἐσαλεύετο, ἠρέμα πρῶτον, εἶτα ὀξύτερον, μέχρι σὺν βιαίῳ τάχει διέπλευσεν ὁ Καῖσαρ ἐς τὴν Βρετανίαν.

[l] Εὐθὺς ἠρέθιζον [οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι] τοὺς Βρετανοὺς παρορκῆσαι, ἔγκλημα ἔχοντας, ὅτι, σπονδῶν σφίσι γενομένων, ἔτι παρῆν τὸ στρατόπεδον.

[m] Τὸν δ' Ἑσπέριον καὶ τὸν Βόρειον ὠκεανὸν οὐ περῶσιν [οἱ Ῥωμαιοῖ], ὅτι μὴ πορθμεύεσθαι μόνον ἐπὶ Βρετανούς· καὶ τοῦτο, ταῖς ἀμπώτεσι τοῦ πελάγους συμφερόμενοι· ἔστι δ' αὐτοῖς ὅ διάπλους ἥμισυ ἡμέρας. Καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ οὔτε Ρωμαῖοι, οὔτε τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ὑπὸ Ρωμαίοις, περῶνται τοῦδε τοῦ ὠκεανοῦ.

[n] Καίσαρι δὲ ἥ τε Ἰόνιος θάλασσα εἶξε, χειμῶνος μέσου πλωτὴ καὶ εὔδιος γενομένη· καὶ τὸν Ἑσπέριον ὠκεανὸν ἐπὶ Βρετανοὺς διέπλευσεν, οὔπω γενόμενον ἐν πείρᾳ, χρημνοῖς τε τῶν Βρετανῶν τοὺς κυβερνήτας ἐποκέλλοντας ἐκέλευε τὰς ναῦς περιαγνῦναι.

EX POLYÆNO.[o]

Καῖσαρ ἐν Βρετανίᾳ ποταμὸν μέγαν ἐπεχείρει περαιοῦσθαι·

PAUSANIAS.[f]

The Iberi and Celti live near an ocean, not a river, but near the farthest sea navigated by men; and this ocean contains the island of the Britons.

[g] And he [[h] Antoninus] deprived the Brigantes in Britain of a great portion of their land, because, with arms, they had begun to overrun the territory of the Genuini, who were tributary to the Romans.

APPIAN.[i]

And [the Romans] having passed over the Northern Ocean to the Bretannic island, which is greater than a large continent, they possess more than the half of it, and that its most productive portion; caring nothing for the remainder, as even that which they already occupy yields little profit.

[k] Cæsar was the first of the Romans who went over the Rhine, and into the Bretannic island, which is larger than a very great continent, and was till then unknown to men of this country. He passed over at the turn of the tide; for as soon as its influence affected the sea, the fleet was floated along, at first gently, then more violently, until Cæsar, with great rapidity, was carried over to Britain.

[l] Immediately they [the Romans] provoked the Britons to violate their oaths; who complained, that although they had ratified the treaty, yet still the army remained amongst them.

[m] But they [the Romans] do not cross the Western and Northern Ocean, except to pass over to the Britons; and this they effect, borne onward by the tides of the sea. They complete the passage thither in less than half a day: but farther than this, neither the Romans, nor the nations subject to them, penetrate that ocean.

[n] And even the Ionian Sea gave way to Cæsar; for it became tranquil and navigable, although in the midst of winter: moreover he crossed the Western Ocean to the Britons, which had never been before attempted; and ordered the helmsmen to run their ships on the rocks of the Britons, and wreck them.

POLYÆNUS.[o]

Cæsar attempting to pass a large river in Britain, Cassolaulus, king of the Britons, obstructed him with many horse-

[1] ἐς τὴν γὴν *MS.*

[a] Libro VII., sive de Sergio Galba, c. 7.
[b] Libro IX., sive de Aulo Vitellio, c. 2. A.D. 44.
[c] Libro X., sive de T. Flavio Vespasiano, c. 4. A.D. 60.
[d] Libro XI., sive de Tito Fl. Vespasiano, c. 4.
[e] Libro XII., sive de Flavio Domitiano, c. 10.
[f] Pausaniæ Græciæ Descriptionis Lib. I. c. 33. Ed. Facii, Lipsiæ, 1794.
Floruit Pausanias A.D. 140.
[g] Lib. VIII. c. 43. [h] A.D. 138–161.
[i] Appiani Alexandrini Romanarum Historiarum Præfatione, s. 5. Ed. Schweighaeus. Lipsiæ, 1785.
Claruit Appianus A.D. 140.
[k] Lib. IV. s. 5. An. A.C. 55. [l] S. 19. [m] Lib. VI. s. 1.
[n] De Bellis Civilibus, II. s. 150.
[o] Polyæni Strategematum lib. VIII. c. 23. s. 5. Ed. Berolini, 1756.
Floruit Polyænus A.D. 180.

Digitized by Google

βασιλεὺς Βρετλανῶν Κασόλαυλος ἀνεῖργε μετὰ πολλῶν ἱππεών, καὶ ἁρμάτων. Καίσαρι μέγιστος ἐλέφας εἵπετο, ζῶον Βρετλανοῖς οὐχ ἑωραμένον· τοῦτον σιδηραῖς φολίσιν ὀχυρώσας, καὶ πύργον ἐπ' αὐτοῦ μέγαν ὑψώσας, καὶ τοξότας καὶ σφενδονήτας ἐπισήσας, ἐκέλευσεν ἐς τὸ ῥεῦμα ἐμβαίνειν. Βρετλανοὶ δὲ ἐξεπλάγησαν, ἀόρατον καὶ ὑπερφυὲς θηρίον ἰδόντες. περὶ γὰρ τῶν ἵππων τί χρὴ καὶ γράφειν; ὅπου καὶ παρ' Ἕλλησιν, ἢν καὶ γυμνὸν ἐλέφαντα ἴδωσιν, ἵπποι φεύγουσιν. πυργοφόρον δὲ καὶ ὡπλισμένον, βέλη καὶ σφενδόνας ἐξαφίεντα, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν τὴν ὄψιν ὑπέμειναν. Βρετλανοὶ μὲν δὴ αὐτοῖς ἵπποις καὶ ἅρμασιν ἔφευγον. Ῥωμαῖοι δὲ ἀκινδύνως τὸν ποταμὸν διέβησαν, ἑνὶ ζώῳ τοὺς πολεμίους φοβήσαντες.

EX DIONE CASSIO.[a]

[b] Ὁ οὖν Καῖσαρ τόν τε Ῥῆνον πρῶτος τότε Ῥωμαίων διέβη, καὶ ἐς Βρετλανίαν μετὰ ταῦτα, τοῦ τε Πομπηΐου καὶ τοῦ Κράσσου ὑπατευόντων, ἐπεραιώθη. ἡ δὲ δὴ χώρα αὕτη ἀπέχει μὲν τῆς ἠπείρου τῆς Κελτικῆς κατὰ Μωρίνους σταδίους πεντήκοντα καὶ τετρακοσίους, τὸ συντομώτατον· παρήκει δὲ παρά τε τὴν λοιπὴν Γαλατίαν, καὶ παρὰ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν ὀλίγου πᾶσαν, ἔς τε τὸ πέλαγος ἀνατείνουσα. καὶ τοῖς μὲν πάνυ πρώτοις καὶ Ἑλλήνων καὶ Ῥωμαίων οὐδ' ὅτι ἐστὶν ἐγιγνώσκετο· τοῖς δὲ ἔπειτα, ἐς ἀμφισβήτησιν εἴτε ἤπειρος, εἴτε καὶ νῆσος εἴη, ἀφίκετο· καὶ πολλοῖς ἐφ' ἑκάτερον, εἰδόσι μὲν οὐδέν, ἅτε μήτ' αὐτόπλαις μήτ' αὐτηκόοις τῶν ἐπιχωρίων γενομένοις, τεκμαιρομένοις δὲ, ὡς ἕκασοι σχολῆς ἢ καὶ φιλολογίας εἶχον, συγγέγραπται. προϊόντος δὲ δὴ τοῦ χρόνου, πρότερόν τε ἐπ' Ἀγρικόλου ἀντιστρατήγου, καὶ νῦν ἐπὶ Σεβήρου αὐτοκράτορος, νῆσος οὖσα σαφῶς ἐλήλεγκται.

[c] Ἐς ταύτην οὖν τότε ὁ Καῖσαρ, ἐπειδὴ τά τε ἄλλα τὰ τῶν Γαλατῶν ἡσύχαζε, καὶ τοὺς Μωρίνους προσεποιήσατο, ἐπεθύμησε διαβῆναι. καὶ τὸν μὲν διάπλουν, καθ' ὃ μάλιστα ἐχρῆν, μετὰ τῶν πεζῶν ἐποιήσατο· οὐ μέντοι καὶ ᾗ ἔδει, προσέσχεν. οἱ γὰρ Βρετλανοὶ τὸν ἐπίπλουν αὐτοῦ προπυθόμενοι, τὰς κατάρσεις ἁπάσας τὰς πρὸ τῆς ἠπείρου οὔσας προκατέλαβον. ἄκραν οὖν τινα προέχουσαν περιπλεύσας, ἐτέρωσε παρεκομίσθη· κἀνταῦθα τοὺς προσμίξαντάς οἱ ἐς τὰ τενάγη ἀποβαίνοντι νικήσας, ἔφθη τῆς γῆς κρατήσας πρὶν τὴν πλείω συμβοήθειαν ἐλθεῖν· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα καὶ ἐκείνους προσβαλόντας ἀπεώσατο. καὶ ἔπιπτον μὲν οὐ πολλοὶ τῶν βαρβάρων, (ἁρματηλάται τε γὰρ ὄντες καὶ ἱππεῖς, ῥᾳδίως τοὺς Ῥωμαίους, μηδέπω τοῦ ἱππικοῦ αὐτοῖς παρόντος, διέφυγον) ἐκπλαγέντες δὲ πρός τε τὰ ἐκ τῆς ἠπείρου περὶ αὐτῶν ἀγγελλόμενα, καὶ ὅτι περαιωθῆναί τε ὅλως ἐτόλμησαν, καὶ ἐπιβῆναι τῆς χώρας ἠδυνήθησαν· πέμπουσι πρὸς τὸν Καίσαρα τῶν Μωρίνων τινὰς, φίλων σφίσιν ὄντων, ἐπικηρυκευόμενοι. καὶ τότε μὲν ὁμήρους αἰτήσαντι αὐτῷ δοῦναι ἠθέλησαν.

Πονησάντων δὲ ἐν τούτῳ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ὑπὸ χειμῶνος, καὶ τῷ παρόντι ναυτικῷ, καὶ τῷ ἀφικνουμένῳ, καὶ μετέγνωσαν, καὶ ἐκ μὲν τοῦ προφανοῦς οὐκ ἐπέθεντο αὐτοῖς (τὸ γὰρ στρατόπεδον ἰσχυρῶς ἐφυλάσσετο·) δεξάμενοί δέ τινας, ὡς καὶ ἐς φιλίαν τὴν χώραν σφῶν πρὸς κομιδὴν τῶν ἐπιτηδείων πεμφθέντας, τοὺς τε πλὴν ὀλίγων ἔφθειραν, (ὁ γὰρ Καῖσαρ διαταχέων τοῖς λοιποῖς ἐπήμυνε) καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸ τὸ ἔρυμα αὐτῶν προσέβαλον. καὶ ἔπραξαν μὲν οὐδὲν, ἀλλὰ καὶ κακῶς ἀπήλλαξαν· οὐ μέντοι καὶ ἐς ὁμολογίαν ἦλθον, πρὶν πολλάκις σφαλῆναι· καὶ γὰρ ὁ Καῖσαρ ἄλλως μὲν οὐκ εἶχε γνώμην σπείσεσθαι σφίσιν· ἐπεὶ δὲ ὅ, τε χειμὼν προσῄει, καὶ οὐχ ἱκανὴν τὴν παροῦσαν δύναμιν περιεβέβλητο, ὥστε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ πολεμῆσαι, ἥ τε κομιζομένη ἔσφαλτο, καὶ οἱ Γαλάται πρὸς τὴν ἀπουσίαν αὐτοῦ ἐνεωτέρισαν· καὶ ἄκων αὐτοῖς συνηλλάγη, ὁμήρους καὶ τότε πλείους αἰτήσας μὲν, λαβὼν δὲ ὀλίγους.

Καὶ ὁ μὲν ἐς τὴν ἤπειρον ἀναπλεύσας, τὰ ταραχθέντα καθίστατο, μηδὲν μήτε ἐκ τῆς Βρετλανίας μήτε ἑαυτῷ μήτε τῇ πόλει προσκτη-

---

men and chariots. Cæsar had in his train a very large elephant, an animal hitherto unseen by the Britons. Having armed him with scales of iron, and put a large tower upon him, and placed therein archers and slingers, he ordered them to enter the stream. The Britons were amazed on beholding a beast till then unseen, and of an extraordinary nature. As to the horses, what need to write of them? Since even among the Greeks, horses fly at seeing an elephant though without harness; but thus towered and armed, and casting darts and slinging, they could not endure even to look upon the sight. The Britons therefore fled with their horses and chariots. Thus the Romans passed the river without molestation, having terrified the enemy by a single animal.

DION CASSIUS.[a]

Cæsar, therefore, [b]first of the Romans, then crossed the Rhine, and afterwards passed over into Britain, in the consulship of Pompey and Crassus. This country is distant from the continent of Celtica, where the Morini dwell, at least four hundred and fifty stadia: and it stretches out along the remaining portion of Gaul and nearly the whole of Iberia, extending upward into the sea. To the earliest of the Greeks and Romans its very existence was not known, but to those of after times it became matter of dispute whether it were a continent or an island: and much has been written on either side by persons who, having neither themselves seen nor heard of it from its inhabitants, knew nothing concerning it, but merely conjectured, as prompted by leisure or the love of controversy: in process of time, however, first under Agricola the proprætor, and now under the emperor Severus, it has been clearly proved to be an island.

[c]To this island, then, Cæsar, at the time when the other Gauls were tranquil, and he had subjugated the Morini, vehemently desired to pass over. And he completed the passage with his infantry just as he wished, though he landed not at the spot he should have done; for the Britons, having already heard of his approach, had possessed themselves of all the landing-places facing the continent. Sailing, therefore, round a certain promontory, he reached its farther side; and then, having defeated those who attacked him while disembarking on the shallows, he effected his landing before further succours could arrive; and afterwards repulsed the enemy when assailing him. Few, however, of the barbarians fell; for, being mounted on chariots and on horses, they easily escaped from the Romans, whose cavalry had not yet joined them; nevertheless, greatly alarmed at what they had heard from the continent concerning them, and at their boldness in crossing the sea at all, and their success in effecting a landing in their country, they send to Cæsar certain of the Morini, who were in amity with them, suing for peace. And on his demanding hostages they consented at the time to give them.

But the Romans meanwhile having suffered severely through a storm which had shattered their ships already arrived as well as those which were on their passage, the Britons changed their purpose; and although they did not openly attack them, for the camp was strongly defended, yet intercepting such as had been sent out, as though into a friendly country, for provisions, they killed them, with the exception of a few, whom Cæsar speedily succoured: and after this they attempted the camp itself, but without effect, and were repelled with loss: they would not come to terms, however, until they had been repeatedly worsted. Cæsar, in truth, had no intention to grant them peace; but as the winter was approaching, and he had not sufficient forces present to carry on the war during its continuance, moreover as the fleet he expected had failed to reach its port, and the Gauls, in consequence of his absence, had become tumultuous, he reluctantly entered into treaty with them; demanding still more hostages, though he received but a small number.

He then sailed back to the continent, and quieted the com-

[a] Cassii Dionis Cocceiani Historiæ Romanæ lib. xxxix. sect. 50. Ed. Reimari, Hamburgi, 1750.

Claruit Dion Cassius A.D. 230.

[b] An. A.C. 55.

[c] Sect. 51–53.

Digitized by Google

σάμενος, πλήν τοῦ ἐστρατευκέναι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς δόξαι. τούτῳ γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς ἰσχυρῶς ἐσεμνύνετο, καὶ οἱ οἶκοι 'Ρωμαῖοι θαυμαστῶς ἐμεγαλύνοντο. ἐμφανῆ τε γὰρ τὰ πρὶν ἄγνωστα, καὶ ἐπιβατὰ τὰ πρὶν ἀνήκουστα ὁρῶντες σφίσι γεγονότα, τήν τε μέλλουσαν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐλπίδα, ὡς καὶ παροῦσαν ἔργῳ, ἐλάμβανον, καὶ πάνθ' ὅσα καταπράξειν προσεδέχοντο, ὡς καὶ ἔχοντες ἤδη, ἠγάλλοντο. καὶ οἱ μὲν διὰ ταῦτα ἱερομηνίας ἐπὶ εἴκοσιν ἡμέρας ἀγαγεῖν ἐψηφίσαντο.

[a] Ἐν μὲν δὴ τῇ Ῥώμῃ ταῦτα, τότε ἑπτακόσια ἔτη ἀγούσῃ ἐγένετο. ἐν δὲ δὴ τῇ Γαλατίᾳ ὁ Καῖσαρ ἐπὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἐκείνων, τοῦ Δομιτίου αὖ τοῦ Λουκίου καὶ τοῦ Κλαυδίου Ἀππίου ὑπάτων, τά τε ἄλλα, καὶ ναῦς, ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τε σφετέρων τῶν ταχειῶν, καὶ τῶν αὐτόθεν τῶν φορτίδων, ὅπως ὡς μάλιστα καὶ κουφίζωσι, καὶ πρὸς τὸ κῦμα ἀντέχωσιν, ἐπί τε ξηροῦ ἱστάμεναι μὴ λυμαίνωνται, παρεσκευάσατο. καὶ ἐπειδὴ πλώϊμα ἐγένετο, ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν αὖθις ἐπεραιώθη, πρόφασιν μέν, ὅτι μὴ πάντας τοὺς ὁμήρους, οὓς ὑπέσχοντο, ἐπεπόμφεισαν, (νομίζοντες αὐτὸν, ὅτι διακενῆς τότε ἀνεχώρησε, μηκέτ' αὖθις σφῶν πειράσειν) ποιησάμενος· ἔργῳ δὲ, δεινῶς τῆς νήσου ἐφιέμενος. ὥστε εἰ μὴ καὶ τοῦτο ἦν, πάντως ἂν ἄλλην τινὰ σκῆψιν εὑρεῖν. κατῆρέ τε οὖν ἔνθα καὶ πρότερον, μηδενὸς, ὑπό τε τοῦ πλήθους τῶν νεῶν, καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ πολλαχόσε ἅμα αὐτὰς κατασχεῖν, τολμήσαντος ἀντιστῆναι· καὶ τὸν ναύσταθμον εὐθὺς ἐκρατύνατο.

Οἱ οὖν βάρβαροι τὸν μὲν πρόσπλουν αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν διὰ ταῦτα κωλῦσαι· δείσαντες δὲ μᾶλλον ἢ πρότερον, ἅτε καὶ στρατῷ πλείονι αὐτοῦ ἐλθόντος, ἐς τὸ λασιώτατον καὶ ἐς τὸ λοχμωδέστατον τῶν ἐγγὺς χωρίων πάντα τὰ τιμιώτατα συνεφόρησαν· καὶ αὐτὰ ἐν ἀσφαλεῖ ποιησάμενοι, (τά τε γὰρ πέριξ ξύλα ἔκοψαν, καὶ ἕτερα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς στοιχηδὸν ἐπισυνένησαν, ὥστε ἐν χαρακώματι τρόπον τινὰ εἶναι) ἔπειτα τοὺς προνομεύοντας τῶν 'Ρωμαίων ἐλύπουν. καὶ δὴ καὶ μάχῃ τινὶ ἐν τῷ ψιλῷ ἡττηθέντες, ὑπήγαγον σφᾶς ἐκεῖσε κατὰ τὴν δίωξιν, καὶ συχνοὺς ἀνταπέκτειναν. καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο χειμῶνος αὖθις τὰς ναῦς αὐτῶν λυμηναμένου, συμμάχους τε προσμετεπέμψαντο, καὶ ἐπ' αὐτὸ τὸ νεώριον σφῶν ὥρμησαν, Κασουελλανὸν, τὰ πρῶτα τῶν ἐν τῇ νήσῳ δυναστῶν φερόμενον προστησάμενοι. καὶ αὐτοῖς ἀπαντήσαντες οἱ 'Ρωμαῖοι, τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ἐταράχθησαν τῇ τῶν ἁρμάτων σφῶν προσμίξει· ἔπειτα δὲ διϊστάμενοι, καὶ ἐκεῖνά τε παρεξιέντες, καὶ τοὺς παραθέοντας ἐς τὰ πλαίσια βάλλοντες, ἀνέσωσαν τὴν μάχην.

Καὶ τότε μὲν κατὰ χώραν ἀμφότεροι ἔμειναν· αὖθις δὲ οἱ βάρβαροι, τοῦ μὲν πεζοῦ κρείττους γενόμενοι, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς ἵππου κακωθέντες, πρός τε τὸν Ταμέσαν ἀνεχώρησαν, καὶ τὸν πόρον αὐτοῦ σταυροῖς, τοῖς μὲν ἐμφανέσι, τοῖς δὲ καὶ ὑφύδροις, διαλαβόντες, ηὐλίσαντο. ἐπειδή τε ἐκείνους τε ὁ Καῖσαρ τό, τε στάυρωμα προσβολῇ βιαίᾳ ἐκλιπεῖν ἠνάγκασε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ἐρύματος προσεδρείᾳ ἐξήλασε, καὶ τοὺς προσβάλλοντας σφῶν τῷ ναυστάθμῳ ἕτεροι ἀπεώσαντο· καὶ κατέδεισαν, καὶ κατελύσαντο, ὁμήρους τε δόντες, καὶ φόρον ἐτήσιον ταξάμενοι.

Καὶ οὕτως ὁ Καῖσαρ ἀπῆρε παντάπασιν ἐκ τῆς νήσου, καὶ οὐδὲν ἐγκατέλιπε στράτευμα ἐν αὐτῇ. ἐκεῖνό τε γὰρ κινδυνεύσειν ἐν ἀλλοτρίᾳ πῃ χειμάζον, καὶ αὐτὸς οὐκ ἂν ἐν καλῷ ἐπὶ πλεῖον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλατίας ἀποδημῆσαι νομίζων, ἠγάπησε τοῖς παροῦσι· μὴ καὶ μειζόνων ὀριγνώμενος, καὶ περὶ ἐκείνοις σφαλῇ. καὶ ἔδοξε καὶ τοῦτο ὀρθῶς πεποιηκέναι, ὥσπερ που καὶ τῷ ἔργῳ διεδείχθη· ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἐς Ἰταλίαν ὥρμησεν, ὡς καὶ ἐκεῖ παραχειμάσων, οἱ Γαλάται, καίτοι φρουροὺς ὡς ἕκαστοι πολλοὺς ἔχοντες, ὅμως ἐνεόχμωσαν, καὶ τινες αὐτῶν καὶ φανερῶς ἐπανέστησαν· ὅπερ εἰ ἐν τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ καταμείναντος αὐτοῦ παρὰ τὸν χειμῶνα ἐγεγόνει, πάντα ἂν τὰ τῇδε ἐτετάρακτο.

[b] Τίς δ' [ἔλεξεν ὁ Καίσαρ] οὐκ ἂν ὁρῶν ὀδύραιτο τὴν Ἰταλίαν ὁμοίως τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ πορθουμένην.'

[c] 'Ἐπεὶ εἴγε ἐν μηδενὶ δεινῷ ἦν [ἡ πάτρις], οὔτ' ἂν ἐς τὴν Ἰταλίαν μετὰ τῶν ὅπλων ἤλθομεν, (οὐ γὰρ ἔτ' ἐστὶν) οὔτ' ἂν τὰ

---

motions there; having gained no advantage to himself or to the state from Britain, except the glory of having conducted an expedition against it. Of this, indeed, he spoke in very lofty terms himself, and the Romans at home entertained a wonderfully high opinion. For seeing that places before unknown were now made manifest, and a region hitherto unheard of now rendered accessible to them; they indulged the hope of success, as if it were already a reality, and looking upon whatever they expected to achieve as now in their possession, they gave way to joy: and on this account they decreed a festival of twenty days continuance.

[a] Such were the transactions at Rome in its seven hundredth year. But in Gaul, under the consulship of the before-mentioned Lucius Domitius and Appius Claudius, among other preparations Cæsar built ships of an intermediate size, between his own swift-sailing vessels and those of burthen which he had there obtained, that they might be as buoyant as possible, and yet resist the waves; and although left on the strand, should receive no injury therefrom. As soon, therefore, as the season admitted of sailing, he again passed over into Britain; alledging as a pretext that the Britons had not sent him all the hostages which they had promised, for as he had at that time departed without accomplishing his purpose they thought he would never attempt them again, but his real motive was a vehement desire of possessing the island: so that had not this happened, he would easily have found some other pretext. He landed at the same place as before, no one daring to resist him, both on account of the multitude of his ships, and because they reached the shore on many points at once; and immediately he fortified his naval station.

From these causes, therefore, the barbarians were unable to obstruct his landing, and becoming more terrified than formerly, inasmuch as he had arrived with a more numerous army, they conveyed their substance of greatest value into such neighbouring thickets as were most difficult of access; and having placed them in safety, for they cut down the surrounding trees and piled others in layers upon them so as in some degree to resemble a wall, they then infested the foraging parties of the Romans. Being worsted, moreover, in a certain battle in the open country, they enticed the Romans, in the pursuit, to their fastness; and thence in turn killed many of them. And after this a tempest having again shattered the enemies ships, the Britons summoned their allies, and made an attack even upon the Roman station; having given the command to Cassivelaunus, the chief potentate of the island. The Romans, then, coming into conflict with them, were at first thrown into disorder by the shock of their chariots; but afterwards opening their ranks and letting them pass through, and aiming obliquely at the assailing enemy, they retrieved the fight.

For a time both parties maintained their position; but afterwards the barbarians, although they were victorious over the infantry, yet being worsted by the cavalry, retreated to the Thames; and defending its passage with stakes, as well above as beneath the water, here they took their station. But when Cæsar, by a vigorous attack, compelled them to quit their stockade, and next drove them by siege from their fortress; while such of them as assailed the naval station were routed by his other troops, they became terrified, and obtained peace on sending hostages, and being constrained to pay a yearly tribute.

Thus Cæsar departed wholly from the island, leaving therein no portion of his army; thinking that it would be dangerous for it to winter in a hostile country, and inexpedient for himself to be longer absent from Gaul. He was satisfied, therefore, with existing circumstances, lest, being anxious for better, he should be deprived even of these. And in this he seemed to have acted rightly, as was eventually made manifest; for afterwards, when he went into Italy to winter, the Gauls, though kept in check by numerous garrisons in each state, yet excited fresh disturbances, and some of them openly revolted; and had this happened while he had been wintering in Britain, every thing in Gaul would have been in commotion.

[b] 'Who would not [said Cæsar] lament at seeing Italy laid waste in the same manner as Britain?'

[c] 'Since, had not it [our country] been in jeopardy, we should neither have gone into Italy with arms, for it would not have

[a] Lib. XL. ss. 1.–4. An. A.C. 54. [b] Lib. XLI. s. 30. An. A.C. 49 [c] S. 32.

Digitized by Google

τε τῶν Κελτῶν καὶ τὰ τῶν Βρετλανῶν ἀτέλεστα κατελίπομεν, δυνηθέντες ἂν καὶ ἐκεῖνα προσκατεργάσασθαι.

[a] 'Ἐπὶ τί τοσοῦτον ἤδη χρόνον τὴν ἐξουσίαν τὴν ἀνθύπατον ἔχω λαβών, ἄν γε δουλεύσω τινὶ ὑμῶν, καὶ νικηθῶ τινος ὑμῶν ἐνταῦθα ἐν τῇ Ἰταλίᾳ, πρὸς τὴν Ῥώμην, δι' οὗ καὶ Γαλάτας ἐχειρώσασθε, καὶ Βρετλανῶν ἐκρατήσατε.'

[b] 'Οὕτω δὲ ἀσφαλῶς [ἔλεξεν ὁ Ἀντώνιος] κατεστήσατο [ὁ Καίσαρ], ὥστε καὶ ἐπιβατὴν ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ τὴν Κελτικὴν καὶ τὴν Βρετλανίαν ποιῆσαι . . . πλεῖται δὲ οὐ Ῥοδανὸς ἔτι μόνος, οὐδ' Ἄραρις, ἀλλὰ καὶ Μόσας, καὶ Λίγηρος, καὶ Ῥῆνος αὐτὸς, καὶ Ὠκεανὸς αὐτός. ὧν γὰρ οὐδὲ τὰς ἐπικλήσεις ἀκούοντες ἐπιστεύομεν αὐτὰ εἶναι, ταῦθ' ἡμῖν προσκατείργασται· ἐμβατὰ μὲν τὰ πρὶν ἄγνωστα, πλατὰ δὲ τὰ πρὶν ἀδιερεύνητα, ἀπό τε τῆς μεγαλοπρεπείας καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μεγαλογνωμοσύνης, ποιήσας.'

'Καὶ, εἰγε μὴ φθονήσαντες αὐτῷ τινες, μᾶλλον δὲ ἡμῖν, ἐστασιάκεσαν, καὶ δεῦρο αὐτὸν πρὸ τοῦ προσήκοντος καιροῦ ἐπανελθεῖν ἠνάγκασαν, πάντως ἂν καὶ τὴν Βρετλανίαν ὅλην μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων νήσων τῶν περιχειμένων αὐτῇ, καὶ τὴν Κελτικὴν πᾶσαν μέχρι τοῦ ἀρκτικοῦ Ὠκεανοῦ ἐκεχείρωτο· ὥσθ' ἡμᾶς ὅρους, μὴ γῆν, μηδ' ἀνθρώπους τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀλλ' ἀέρα καὶ τὴν ἔξω θάλασσαν ἔχειν.'

[c] 'Ἀλλὰ ἐνταῦθα ἐντὸς τοῦ τείχους ἐπιβουλευθεὶς [ὁ Καίσαρ], ὁ καὶ ἐς Βρετλανίαν ἀσφαλῶς στρατεύσας.'

[d] 'Ὡρμημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ [τοῦ Αὐγούστου] καὶ ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν, κατὰ τὸν τοῦ πατρὸς ζῆλον, στρατεῦσαι, καὶ ἤδη καὶ ἐς τὴν Γαλατίαν μετὰ τὸν χειμῶνα, ἐν ᾧ Ὅ, τε Ἀντώνιος τὸ δεύτερον καὶ Λούκιος Λίβων ὑπάτευον, προκεχωρηκότος, τῶν τε νεοαλώτων τινὲς . . . ἐκανίστησαν.

[e] 'Καταπατεῖσθαι [ἔλεξεν ὁ Αὔγουστος] πρὸς γυναικὸς Αἰγυπτίας . . . ἀνάξιον δὲ καὶ ἡμῶν αὐτῶν, τῶν τοὺς Γαλάτας κατεστραμμένων, . . . ἐς Βρετλανίαν πεπεραιωμένων.'

[f] 'Τί γὰρ ἄν τις καὶ παρεξετάσειεν αὐτῷ [τῆς μοναρχίας ἀφέσει] τὴν Γαλατίας ἅλωσιν . . . ἀλλὰ τὸν Φαρνάκην, τὸν Ἰόβαν, τὸν Φραάτην, τὴν ἐπὶ τοὺς Βρετλανοὺς στρατείαν.'

[g] Κελτῶν γάρ τινες οὓς δὴ Γερμανοὺς καλοῦμεν, πᾶσαν τὴν πρὸς τῷ Ῥήνῳ Κελτικὴν κατασχόντες Γερμανίαν ὀνομάζεσθαι ἐποίησαν· τὴν μὲν ἄνω, τὴν μετὰ τὰς τοῦ ποταμοῦ πηγάς· τὴν δὲ, κάτω, τὴν μέχρι τοῦ Ὠκεανοῦ τοῦ Βρετλανικοῦ οὖσαν.

[h] "Ο Αὔγουστος . . . καὶ ἐξώρμησε μὲν ὡς καὶ ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν στρατεύσων, ἐς δὲ δὴ τὰς Γαλατίας ἐλθὼν, ἐνταῦθα διέτριψεν. ἐκεῖνοί τε γὰρ ἐπικηρυκεύσασθαί οἱ ἐδόκουν.

[i] Τόν τε Αὔγουστον ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν (ἐπειδὴ μὴ ἠθέλησαν ὁμολογῆσαι) στρατευσείοντα κατέσχον οἵ τε Σάλασσοι.

[k] Τρία δὲ δὴ τότε καὶ εἴκοσι στρατόπεδα . . . πολιτικὰ, ἐτρέφετο. νῦν μὲν γὰρ ἐννεακαίδεκα ἐξ αὐτῶν μόνα διαμένει· τό, τε δεύτερον τὸ Αὐγούστειον, τὸ ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ τῇ ἄνω χειμάζον . . . ἕκτα δύο, ὧν τὸ μὲν, ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ τῇ κάτω, τὸ τῶν Νικητόρων, . . . καὶ οἱ εἰκοστοὶ, οἱ καὶ Οὐαλέρειοι καὶ Νικήτορες ὠνομασμένοι, καὶ ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ τῇ ἄνω ὄντες.

[l] 'Ελθὼν δὲ ἐκεῖσε, [ὁ Καῖος ἐς τὴν Γαλατίαν] τῶν μὲν πολεμίων οὐδένα ἐκάκωσεν, εὐθύς τε γὰρ ὀλίγον ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ῥήνου προχωρήσας ὑπέστρεψε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ὁρμήσας ὡς καὶ ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν στρατεύσων, ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ Ὠκεανοῦ ἀνεκομίσθη.

[m] "Οτε καὶ ἐς τὸν Ὠκεανὸν ἐλθὼν [ὁ Καῖος], ὡς καὶ ἐν τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ στρατεύσων, καὶ πάντας τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐν τῇ ἠϊόνι παρατάξας, τριήρους τε ἐπέβη, καὶ ὀλίγον ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπάρας, ἀνέπλευσε. καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ἐπὶ βήματος ὑψηλοῦ ἱζήσας, καὶ σύνθημα τοῖς στρατιώταις ὡς ἐς μάχην δοὺς, τοῖς τε σαλπιγκταῖς ἐξοτρύνας αὐτοὺς, εἶτ' ἐξαίφνης ἐκέλευσε σφίσι τὰ κογχύλια συλλέξασθαι. λαβών τε τὰ σκῦλα ταῦτα, (καὶ γὰρ λαφύρων δηλονότι πρὸς τὴν τῶν ἐπινικίων πομπὴν ἐδεῖτο) μέγα τε ἐφρόνησεν, ὡς καὶ τὸν Ὠκεανὸν αὐτὸν δεδουλωμένος, καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις πολλὰ ἐδωρήσατο. καὶ ὁ μὲν ἐς τὴν Ῥώμην τὰ κογχύλια ἀνεκόμισεν, ἵνα καὶ ἐκείνοις τὰ λάφυρα δείξῃ.

---

been lawful, nor should we have left the affairs of the Celti and of the Britons unsettled, when we had the power of dispatching them.

[a] 'To what purpose have I so long possessed the proconsular power, if I am to be enslaved to any of you, or vanquished by any of you here in Italy, close to Rome; I, by whom you have subdued the Gauls and conquered the Britons?'

[b] 'Cæsar [said Antonius] made every thing so perfectly secure as even to render Celtica and Britain accessible from Gaul... Nor are the Rhone or the Arar alone navigated; but also the Mæse and the Loire, and the Rhine itself, and even the very ocean. Places too, of which when we heard the names we doubted the existence, have been subjected to us: places before unknown have been made accessible, regions hitherto unexplored have been now approached by sea through his magnanimity and his lofty spirit of enterprize.

'And had not such as envied him, or rather us, become turbulent, and compelled him to return hither before the appointed time, he would have totally subdued all Britain with its circumjacent islands, as well as the whole of Celtica, even to the Northern Ocean; so that the limits which bounded us would have been no longer land or nations, but the air and the outer sea.'

[c] 'But here within these walls he [Cæsar] perished by conspiracy, who had led an army even into Britain in security.'

[d] But [Augustus] with a zeal similar to that of his father, purposing to lead an expedition into Britain, and having already proceeded into Gaul, after that winter in which Antonius the second time, and Lucius Libo were consuls, some of the recently subdued nations . . . revolted.

[e] 'To be trodden under foot [said Augustus] by an Egyptian woman... would be unworthy of us, we who have vanquished the Gauls,... and passed over to Britain.'

[f] 'For who would put in competition [with my abandonment of the monarchy] the conquest of Gaul ..... or again, Pharnaces, or Juba, or Phraates, or the expedition into Britain?'

[g] For certain of the Celti, whom we call Germans, occupying the whole of Celtica along the Rhine, have occasioned it to be called Germany; the one part Upper, namely, that which begins from the sources of the river; the other Lower, namely, that which reaches down to the Bretannic Ocean.

[h] Augustus .... set forth with the intention of making war against Britain; but having come into Gaul, he there continued a while, for the Britons deemed it expedient to send an embassy to him.

[i] But Augustus, when about to war against Britain, since they would not enter into treaty, was withheld by the revolt of the Salassii.

[k] Twenty-three civic legions ... were then maintained, but of these now nineteen only remain; that is to say, the second or Augustan, at present wintering in Upper Britain .... two sixth legions, of which one, called the Victors, is in Lower Britain .... and the twentieth, called also the Valerian and the Victors, now in Upper Britain.

[l] Caius, coming thither [into Gaul], harmed not one of the enemy; for proceeding a short distance after he had passed over the Rhine, he turned back immediately; and then, although he seemed to meditate an attack on Britain, he retreated from the very ocean.

[m] Caius arriving at the ocean, as though intending to war in Britain, and drawing up all his troops along the beach, went on board a trireme, and having launched out a little distance from the land, returned again. And shortly after this, sitting on a lofty throne, and giving a signal to the soldiers as if for battle, and exciting them by his trumpeters, he then suddenly ordered them to gather up sea shells. And having taken such booty, for it would seem that he wanted spoils for the pomp of triumphal honours, he was as highly elated as though he had subdued the very ocean, gave considerable largesses to his soldiers, and carried these shells to Rome, that he might exhibit his spoils to the citizens.

[a] S. 34. [b] Lib. XLIV. ss. 42, 43. An. A.C. 44.
[c] S. 49. [d] Lib. XLIX. s. 38. An. A.C. 35.
[e] Lib. L. s. 24. An. A.C. 32.
[f] Lib. LIII. s. 7. An. A.C. 27. [g] S. 12.
[h] S. 22. [i] S. 25. An. A.C. 26.
[k] Lib. LV. s. 23. A.D. 4.
[l] Lib. LIX. s. 21. A.D. 39.
[m] S. 25. A.D. 40.

Digitized by Google

[a] Κατὰ δὲ τὸν αὐτὸν τοῦτον χρόνον Αὖλος Πλαύτιος, βουλευτὴς λογιμώτατος, ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν ἐστράτευσε. Βέρικος γάρ τις, ἐκπεσὼν ἐκ τῆς νήσου κατὰ στάσιν, ἔπεισε τὸν Κλαύδιον δύναμιν ἐς αὐτὴν πέμψαι. καὶ οὗτος ὁ Πλαύτιος στρατηγήσας, τὸ μὲν στράτευμα χαλεπῶς ἐκ τῆς Γαλατίας ἐξήγαγεν. ὡς γὰρ ἔξω τῆς οἰκουμένης στρατεύσοντες ἠγανάκτουν, καὶ οὐ πρότερόν γε αὐτῷ ἐπείσθησαν, πρὶν τὸν Νάρκισσον ὑπὸ τοῦ Κλαυδίου πεμφθέντα, ἀναβῆναί τε ἐπὶ τὸ τοῦ Πλαυτίου βῆμα, καὶ δημηγορῆσαί τι ἐθελῆσαι. Τότε γὰρ πολλῷ που μᾶλλον ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἀχθεσθέντες, οὔτε τι ἐκείνῳ εἰπεῖν ἐπέτρεψαν, συμβοήσαντες ἐξαίφνης τοῦτο δὴ τὸ θρυλλούμενον, Ἰὼ Σατουρνάλια, (ἐπειδήπερ ἐν τοῖς Κρονίοις οἱ δοῦλοι τὸ τῶν δεσποτῶν σχῆμα μεταλαμβάνοντες ἑορτάζουσι) καὶ τῷ Πλαυτίῳ εὐθὺς συνέποντο ἑκούσιοι. Τὴν μὲν οὖν ὁρμὴν χρονίαν διὰ ταῦτ' ἐποιήσαντο. Τρίχῃ δὲ δὴ νεμηθέντες, ὅπως μὴ καθ' ἓν περαιούμενοι κωλυθῶσί ποι προσχεῖν, κἀν τῷ διάπλῳ τὸ μέν τι δυσφορήσαντες, ἐπειδὴ ἐπαλινδρόμησαν, τὸ δὲ ἀναθαρσήσαντες, ὅτι λαμπὰς ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνατολῶν ἀρθεῖσα, πρὸς τὰς δυσμὰς ἧπερ ἔπλεον διέδραμε, κατῆραν ἐς τὴν νῆσον, μηδενὸς σφίσιν ἐναντιωθέντος. οἱ γὰρ Βρετλανοὶ, μὴ προσδοκήσαντες αὐτοὺς δι' ἅπερ ἐπυνθάνοντο ἥξειν, οὐ προσυνελέγησαν. Οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ τότε ἐς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἦλθον, ἀλλ' ἔς τε τὰ ἕλη καὶ ἐς τὰς ὕλας κατέφυγον, ἐλπίσαντες σφᾶς ἄλλως κατατρίψειν. ὥσθ', ὅπερ ἐπὶ τοῦ Καίσαρος τοῦ Ἰουλίου ἐγεγόνει, διακενῆς αὐτοὺς ἀναπλεῦσαι.

Ὁ οὖν Πλαύτιος πολλὰ μὲν πράγματα ἀναζητῶν σφᾶς ἔσχεν· ἐπεὶ δὲ εὗρέ ποτε, (ἦσαν δὲ οὐκ αὐτόνομοι, ἀλλ' ἄλλοις βασιλεῦσι προστεταγμένοι) πρῶτον μὲν Καταράτακον, ἔπειτα Τογόδουμνον, Κυνοβελλίνου παῖδας, ἐνίκησεν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐτεθνήκει. φυγόντων δὲ ἐκείνων, προσεποιήσατο ὁμολογίᾳ μέρος τι τῶν Βοδούνων ὧν ἐπῆρχον Κατουελλανοὶ ὄντες. κἀνταῦθα φρουρὰν καταλιπὼν, πρόσω ἦει. ὡς δ' ἐπὶ ποταμῷ τινι ἐγένοντο, ὃν οὐκ ᾤοντο οἱ βάρβαροι δυνήσεσθαι τοὺς Ῥωμαίους ἄνευ γεφύρας διαβῆναι, καὶ διὰ τοῦτ' ἀμελέστερόν πως ἐπὶ τῆς ὄχθης αὐτοῦ τῆς κατ' ἀντιπέραν ηὐλίζοντο, πέμπει Κελτοὺς, οἷς ἔθος ἦν καὶ διὰ τῶν ῥοωδεστάτων ῥᾳδίως αὐτοῖς ὅπλοις διανήχεσθαι. καὶ ἐπειδὴ ἐκεῖνοι παρὰ δόξαν τοῖς ἐναντίοις προσπεσόντες, τῶν μὲν ἀνδρῶν οὐδένα ἔβαλλον, τοὺς δ' ἵππους τοὺς τὰ ἅρματα αὐτῶν ἄγοντας ἐτίτρωσκον, κἀκ τούτου ταρατλομένων σφῶν οὐδ' οἱ ἐπιβάται ἀσφαλεῖς εἶναι ἐδύναντο· ἐπιδιέπεμψε τόν τε Οὐεσπασιανὸν τὸν Φλάβιον, τὸν καὶ τὴν μετὰ ταῦτα αὐτοκράτορα ἀρχὴν λαβόντα, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ Σαβῖνον ὑποστρατηγοῦντά οἱ· καὶ οὕτω διελθόντες ποι καὶ ἐκεῖνοι τὸν ποταμὸν, συχνοὺς τῶν βαρβάρων μὴ προσδεχομένους ἀπέκτειναν. οὐ μέντοι οἱ λοιποὶ ἔφυγον, ἀλλὰ τῆς ὑστεραίας αὖθις συμβαλόντες σφίσιν, ἀγχώμαλα ἠγωνίσαντο· πρὶν δὴ Γναῖος Ὀσίδιος Γέτας κινδυνεύσας ἁλῶναι, ἔπειθ' οὕτως αὐτῶν ἐκράτησεν, ὥστε καὶ τιμὰς ἐπινικίους, καίπερ οὐχ ὑπατευκὼς, λαβεῖν. ἀναχωρησάντων δ' ἐντεῦθεν τῶν Βρετλανῶν ἐπὶ τὸν Ταμέσαν ποταμὸν, καθ' ὃ ἔς τε τὸν Ὠκεανὸν ἐκβάλλει, πλημμύροντός τε αὐτοῦ λιμνάζει, καὶ ῥᾳδίως αὐτὸν διαβάντων, ἅτε καὶ τὰ στέριφα τά τε εὔπορα τοῦ χωρίου ἀκριβῶς εἰδότων· οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι ἐπακολουθήσαντες σφίσι, ταύτῃ μὲν ἐσφάλησαν, διανηξαμένων δ' αὖθις τῶν Κελτῶν, καὶ τινων ἑτέρων διὰ γεφύρας ὀλίγον ἄνω διελθόντων, πολλαχόθεν τε ἅμα αὐτοῖς προσέμιξαν, καὶ πολλοὺς αὐτῶν κατέκοψαν· τούς τε λοιποὺς ἀπερισκέπτως ἐπιδιώκοντες, ἔς τε ἕλη δυσδιέξοδα ἐσέπεσον, καὶ συχνοὺς ἀπέβαλον.

Διά τε οὖν τοῦτο, καὶ ὅτι καὶ τοῦ Τογοδούμνου φθαρέντος, οἱ Βρετλανοὶ οὐχ ὅσον ἐνέδοσαν, ἀλλὰ καὶ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὴν τιμωρίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπισυνέστησαν, φοβηθεὶς ὁ Πλαύτιος, οὐκέτι περαιτέρω προεχώρησεν, ἀλλ' αὐτός τε τὰ παρόντα διὰ φυλακῆς ἐποιεῖτο, καὶ τὸν Κλαύδιον μετεπέμπετο. εἴρητο γὰρ αὐτῷ, εἴ τι βιαιότεροι γίγνοιτο, τοῦτο ποιῆσαι. καὶ παρασκευή γε ἐπὶ τῆς στρατιᾶς πολλὴ τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ ἐλεφάντων προσυνείλεκτο. ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς ἀγγελίας, ὁ Κλαύδιος . . . ἐξεστρατεύσατο· καὶ καταπλεύσας ἐς τὰ Ὄστια, ἐκεῖθεν ἐς Μασσαλίαν παρεκομίσθη. κἀντεῦθεν τὰ μὲν πεζῇ, τὰ δὲ καὶ διὰ τῶν ποταμῶν πορευόμενος, πρός τε τὸν

---

[a] About this same time, Aulus Plautius, a very distinguished senator, marched against Britain. For one Bericus, being driven out of that island by an insurrection, persuaded Claudius to send an army thither. And this Plautius, taking the command, had great difficulty in leading his forces out of Gaul. For the soldiers were highly enraged, as though they were about to make war beyond the habitable world; nor would they obey him until Narcissus, having been sent from Claudius, ascended the tribunal of Plautius and was desirous of addressing them. For then, on this account becoming much more enraged against him, they did not permit him to utter one word; but suddenly shouting out the well-known sound of 'Io Saturnalia,' for the slaves during the festival of Saturn assuming the characters of their masters give themselves up to revelry, they immediately followed Plautius with alacrity. In consequence of these proceedings, they were delayed in commencing their expedition. Being divided at length into three bodies, lest attempting to land all at one point they should be obstructed; and having, during their passage, been somewhat disheartened on one account, namely, because they were driven back, but encouraged on another, because a meteor springing from the east darted across towards the west, whither they were navigating, they landed on the island without opposition. For the Britons, from what they had learned, not expecting that they would come, had not assembled together; nor even when they had arrived did they attack them, but fled to the marshes and woods, hoping to wear them out by delay; and that, as had happened under Julius Cæsar, they would go back without effecting their purpose.

Plautius, therefore, had much difficulty in seeking them out; but when he did discover them, as they were not independent but subject to different kings, he overcame first Cataratacus, then Togodumnus, the sons of Cynobellinus, who was now dead. These taking to flight, he brought a part of the Boduni, who were under the dominion of the Catuellani, to terms of peace. Here leaving a garrison, he proceeded farther. But when they arrived at a certain river, which the barbarians supposed the Romans could not pass without a bridge, and in consequence had taken up their position carelessly on the opposite bank, he sends forward the Celti, who, even armed, were accustomed to swim with ease over the most rapid rivers; who, attacking them contrary to their expectation, wounded not the men indeed, but the horses which drew their chariots; which being thrown into confusion, they who rode therein were no longer secure. Next he sent over Flavius Vespasianus, who afterwards enjoyed the supreme rule, and his brother Sabinus as next in command; these also, having passed the river at a certain place, killed many of the barbarians by surprise. The rest, however, did not fly, but the following day again maintained the conflict nearly on equal terms, until Cneius Osidius Geta, though in imminent danger of being made prisoner, ultimately so completely defeated them, that he received triumphal honours, although he had not yet served the office of consul. The Britons thence retreating to the river Thames, where it disembogues itself into the ocean, and becomes an estuary at high tide, and easily passing it, as they were well acquainted with those parts which were firm and fordable, the Romans pursued them, and on this point failed to overtake them; but the Celti again swimming over, and others passing a little higher up by means of a bridge, they attacked them on every side and cut off many of them; but, rashly pressing on the remainder, they wandered into the pathless marshes, and lost many of their own soldiers.

On this account, therefore, as well as because on the death of Togodumnus the Britons in no wise gave way, but rather banded together to avenge him, Plautius became alarmed, and advanced no farther; but he secured his present acquisitions, and sent for Claudius: for so he had been instructed to do, should aught of greater difficulty arise; since much preparation had been made and even elephants provided for this expedition. On the arrival of such intelligence Claudius ... set out for the seat of war, and sailing to Ostia, he went thence to Massalia, and afterwards, journeying partly by land and partly by the rivers, he arrived at the ocean, and passing over into Britain, there joined the forces which awaited him near the Thames.

[a] Lib. LX ss. 19–23. A.D. 43.

Digitized by Google

Ὠκεανὸν ἀφίκετο, καὶ περαιωθεὶς ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν, συνέμιξε τοῖς στρατοπέδοις πρὸς τῷ Ταμέσᾳ ἀναμένουσιν αὐτόν. καὶ παραλαβὼν σφᾶς, ἐκεῖνόν τε ἐπιδιέβη, καὶ τοῖς βαρβάροις πρὸς τὴν ἔφοδον αὐτοῦ συνεστραμμένοις ἐς χεῖρας ἐλθὼν, μάχῃ τε ἐνίκησε, καὶ τὸ Καμουλόδουνον τὸ τοῦ Κυνοβελλίνου βασίλειον εἷλε. Κἀκ τούτου συχνοὺς, τοὺς μὲν ὁμολογίᾳ, τοὺς δὲ καὶ βίᾳ προσαγόμενος, αὐτοκράτωρ πολλάκις ἐπωνομάσθη παρὰ τὰ πάτρια· (οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν οὐδενὶ πλέον ἢ ἅπαξ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πολέμου τὴν ἐπίκλησιν ταύτην λαβεῖν·) καὶ τὰ ὅπλα αὐτῶν ἀφελόμενος, ἐκείνους μὲν τῷ Πλαυτίῳ προσέταξεν, ἐντειλάμενός οἱ καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ προσκαταστρέψασθαι· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐς τὴν Ῥώμην ἠπείχθη, τὴν ἀγγελίαν τῆς νίκης διὰ τῶν γαμβρῶν, τοῦ τε Μάγνου καὶ τοῦ Σιλανοῦ, προπέμψας.

Μαθοῦσα δ' ἡ γερουσία τὰ κατειργασμένα, Βρετλανικόν τε αὐτὸν ἐπεκάλεσε, καὶ τὰ ἐπινίκια αὐτῷ πέμψαι ἔδωκε. Πανήγυριν τε ἐτησίαν, καὶ ἀψῖδα τροπαιοφόρον ἐν τῇ πόλει, καὶ ἑτέραν ἐν τῇ Γαλατίᾳ (ὅθεν ἐς τὴν Βρετλανίαν ἐξαναχθεὶς ἐπεραιώθη) γενέσθαι ἐψηφίσαντο· τῷ τε υἱεῖ αὐτοῦ τὴν αὐτὴν ἐπωνυμίαν ἐπέθεσαν, ὥστε καὶ κυρίως τρόπον τινὰ Βρετλανικὸν αὐτὸν ὀνομασθῆναι . . .

[a] Τῆς μὲν οὖν Βρετλανίας οὕτω τότε ἐάλω τινά. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα, Γαΐου τε Κρίσπου τὸ δεύτερον καὶ Τίτου Στατιλίου ὑπατευόντων, ἦλθέ τε ἐς τὴν Ῥώμην ὁ Κλαύδιος, ἓξ μῆνας ἀποδημήσας, (ἀφ' ὧν ἐκκαίδεκα μόνας ἐν τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ ἡμέρας ἐποίησε) καὶ τὰ νικητήρια ἔπεμψε, τά τε ἄλλα κατὰ τὸ νομιζόμενον πράξας, καὶ τοὺς ἀναβασμοὺς τοὺς ἐν τῷ Καπιτωλίῳ τοῖς γόνασιν ἀναβὰς, ἀναφερόντων αὐτὸν τῶν γαμβρῶν ἑκατέρωθεν. Ἔνειμε δὲ τοῖς μὲν βουλευταῖς τοῖς συνεξετασθεῖσίν οἱ τὰς ἐπινικίους τιμὰς, οὐχ ὅτι τοῖς ὑπατευκόσιν, ὅπερ καὶ ἄλλως ἀφθονώτατα καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐλαχίστοις ἐποίει· Ῥουφρίῳ δὲ δὴ Πωλλίωνι τῷ ἐπάρχῳ εἰκόνα καὶ ἕδραν ἐν τῷ βουλευτικῷ, ὁσάκις ἂν ἐς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῷ συνεσίῃ· καὶ ἵνα γε μὴ καινοτομεῖν τι δόξῃ, ἔφη καὶ τὸν Αὔγουστον ἐπὶ Οὐαλερίου τινὸς Λίγυος τοῦτο πεποιηκέναι. Τόν τε Λάκωνα, τὸν πρότερον μὲν τῶν νυκτοφυλάκων ἄρξαντα, τότε δὲ τῶν Γαλατῶν ἐπιτροπεύοντα, τῷ τε αὐτῷ τούτῳ, καὶ προσέτι ταῖς τῶν ὑπατευκότων τιμαῖς ἐσέμνυνε. Διατελέσας δὲ ταῦτα, τὴν πανήγυριν τὴν τῶν νικητηρίων ἐποίησεν, ὑπάτου τινὰ ἐξουσίαν ἐς αὐτὴν λαβών. ἐγίγνετο δὲ ἐν τοῖς δύο ἅμα θεάτροις· καὶ πολλάκις αὐτὸς μὲν ἀπελείπετο τῆς θέας, ἕτεροι δὲ ἀντ' αὐτοῦ ἐπετέλουν αὐτήν. Τῶν δὲ δὴ ἵππων ἐπήγγειλε μὲν ἁμίλλας, ὅσας ἂν ἡμέρα ἐνδέξηται, οὐ μέντοι καὶ πλείους τῶν δέκα ἐγένοντο. Ἄρκτοι τε γὰρ μεταξὺ τοῦ δρόμου αὐτῶν ἐσφάγησαν, καὶ ἀθληταὶ ἠγωνίσαντο· πυρρίχην τε Ἀσιανοὶ παῖδες μετάπεμπτοι ὠρχήσαντο. Καὶ ἄλλην δὲ τινὰ πανήγυριν, ἐπὶ τῇ νίκῃ καὶ αὐτὴν, οἱ περὶ τὴν σκηνὴν τεχνῖται, συγχωρηθὲν σφίσιν ὑπὸ τῆς βουλῆς, ἐποίησαν. Ταῦτα μὲν δὴ διὰ τὰ Βρετλανικὰ ἐπράχθη, καὶ ἵνα γε ἄλλοι ῥᾷον ἐς ὁμολογίαν ἴωσιν, ἐψηφίσθη, τὰς συμβάσεις ἁπάσας, ὅσας ἂν ὁ Κλαύδιος, ἢ καὶ οἱ ἀντιστράτηγοι αὐτοῦ, πρὸς τινὰς ποιήσωνται, κυρίας, ὡς καὶ πρὸς τὴν βουλὴν τόν τε δῆμον, εἶναι.

[b] Ἐν δὲ τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ περιστοιχηθέντος τοῦ Οὐεσπασιανοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων, καὶ κινδυνεύοντος φθαρῆναι, ὁ Τίτος ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ, περὶ τῷ πατρὶ δείσας, τήν τε περίσχεσιν αὐτῶν παραλόγῳ τόλμῃ διέρρηξε, κἀκ τούτου φεύγοντας σφᾶς ἐπιδιώξας, διέφθειρεν. ὁ δὲ Πλαύτιος, ἀπὸ τοῦ Βρετλανικοῦ πολέμου, ὡς καὶ καλῶς αὐτὸν χειρίσας καὶ κατορθώσας, καὶ ἐπῃνέθη ὑπὸ τοῦ Κλαυδίου, καὶ ἐθριάμβευσε. Καὶ κατὰ τὴν ὁπλομαχίαν πολλοὶ καὶ τῶν ξένων ἀπελευθέρων, καὶ οἱ αἰχμάλωτοι οἱ Βρετλανοὶ ἐμαχέσαντο. καὶ πολλοὺς ὅσους καὶ ἐν τούτῳ εἶδει τῆς θέας ἀνήλισχε, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἐσεμνύνετο.

EX XIPHILINO.[c]

[d] Ἐν ᾧ δὲ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Ῥώμῃ ἐπαίζετο [ὑπὸ τοῦ Νερῶνος], πάθος ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ δεινὸν συνηνέχθη. δύο τε γὰρ πόλεις ἐπορθήθησαν, καὶ

Taking the command, therefore, and crossing the river, he came into conflict with the barbarians who had assembled on his approach, overthrew them in battle, and took Camalodunum, the royal residence of Cynobellinus. After this he brought many into subjection, some by submission, others by force, and was repeatedly hailed emperor contrary to the custom of his country; for no person is allowed to receive this appellation more than once during the same war. And having disarmed them, he placed them under the government of Plautius, commanding him to subdue the remainder. As for himself, he hastened to Rome, sending forward the news of his victory by his sons-in-law Magnus and Silanus.

The senate, on learning what had been achieved, surnamed him Britannicus, granted him a triumph, and voted him annual games, a triumphal arch in the city, and another in Gaul, whence he had passed over into Britain. To his son, also, they gave the same surname, so that the title Britannicus should be, in a manner, peculiarly his own . . . .

[a] A part therefore of Britain being thus subdued, in the consulship of Caius Crispus the second time and Titus Statilius, Claudius, after six months absence, of which he had passed only sixteen days in Britain, returned to Rome, and triumphed; performing all other acts in due order, and, in addition, ascending the steps of the Capitol upon his knees, supported on either side by his sons-in-law. Moreover, he distributed to the senators who had served with him, not exclusively to those of consular dignity, triumphal honours, which at other times, also, he lavished profusely on the most trifling occasions. To Rubrius Pollio his præfect he granted a statue, and a seat in the senate-house as often as he should accompany him thither; and lest he should appear to innovate any wise in this respect, he observed that Augustus had acted in like manner towards one Valerius a Ligurian. Lacon also, who had formerly presided over the nightly guard, and was at that time procurator of Gaul, he dignified with the like and even with consular honours. Having completed these acts, he exhibited triumphal games, assuming for this purpose a certain consular power. These were performed in two theatres at once; he himself was frequently absent from the spectacle, and then others conducted it in his stead. He promised them as many horse-races as the day would admit of, which were not, however, more than ten; for bears also were slaughtered, and wrestlers contended between the courses: and boys sent for out of Asia performed the Pyrrhic dance. And another pageant in celebration of the victory was exhibited by the artizans employed about the theatre, by permission of the senate. Such things were done on account of the Bretannic conquest; and that other nations there might the more readily come to terms, it was decreed that all covenants which Claudius or his legates had made with any of those nations should be as binding as if made by the senate and the people.

[b] In Britain, Vespasian being hemmed in by the barbarians and in imminent danger of being slain, Titus his son, alarmed for his father, dispersed the surrounding enemy with inexpressible courage: and after this, pursuing the fugitives, dispatched them. Plautius, for having ably managed and concluded the Bretannic war, was highly commended by Claudius, and obtained a triumph. And in the gladiatorial combat, many foreign freedmen as well as the British captives fought, numbers of whom he destroyed in this kind of spectacle, and gloried in it.

XIPHILINE.[c]

[d] While he [Nero] thus trifled at Rome, a dreadful calamity happened in Britain; for two cities were destroyed, eighty thousand of the Romans or of their allies were slain, and the island

[a] A.D. 44. [b] S. 30. A.D. 47.
[c] Joannis Xiphilini Epitomes Dionis Cassii lib. LXII. ss. 1—4. Ed. Reimari, Hamburgi, 1752.

Vixit Xiphilinus sæculo duodecimo ineunte.
[d] A.D. 61.

Digitized by Google

μυριάδες ὀκτὼ τῶν τε Ῥωμαίων καὶ τῶν συμμάχων αὐτῶν ἐφθάρησαν, ἥ τε νῆσος ἠλλοτριώθη. καὶ ταῦτα μέντοι πάντα ὑπὸ γυναικὸς αὐτοῖς συνηνέχθη· ὥστε καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο πλείστην αὐτοῖς αἰσχύνην συμβῆναι, ὥς που καὶ τὸ θεῖον τὴν συμφορὰν αὐτοῖς προεσήμαινεν. ἔκ τε γὰρ τοῦ βουλευτηρίου θροῦς νυκτὸς βαρβαρικὸς μετὰ γέλωτος, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θεάτρου ὀδυρμὸς μετ' οἰμωγῆς ἐξηκούετο, μηδενὸς ἀνθρώπων μήτε φθεγγομένου μήτε στένοντος. οἰκίαι τέ τινες ἐν τῷ Ταμέσᾳ ποταμῷ ὕφυδροι ἐωρῶντο· καὶ ὁ Ὠκεανὸς ὁ μεταξὺ τῆς τε νήσου καὶ τῆς Γαλατίας αἱματώδης ποτὲ ἐν τῇ πλημμυρίδι ηὐξήθη.

Πρόφασις δὲ τοῦ πολέμου ἐγένετο ἡ δήμευσις τῶν χρημάτων, ἃ Κλαύδιος τοῖς πρώτοις αὐτῶν ἐδεδώκει· καὶ ἔδει καὶ ἐκεῖνα, ὥς γε Δεκιανὸς Κάτος ὁ τῆς νήσου ἐπιτροπεύων ἔλεγεν, ἀναπόμπιμα γενέσθαι. διά τε οὖν τοῦτο, καὶ ὅτι ὁ Σενέκας χιλίας σφίσι μυριάδας ἄκουσιν ἐπὶ χρησταῖς ἐλπίσι τόκων δανείσας, ἔπειτ' ἀθρόας τε ἅμα αὐτὰς καὶ βιαίως εἰσέπρασσεν. ἡ δὲ μάλιστα αὐτοὺς ἐρεθίσασα, καὶ ἐναντία Ῥωμαίων πολεμεῖν ἀναπείσασα, τῆς τε προστατείας αὐτῶν ἀξιωθεῖσα, καὶ τοῦ πολέμου παντὸς στρατηγήσασα, Βουνδουΐκα ἦν, γυνὴ Βρεττανίς, γένους τοῦ βασιλείου, μεῖζον ἢ κατὰ γυναῖκα φρόνημα ἔχουσα. αὕτη γὰρ συνήγαγέ τε τὸ στράτευμα ἀμφὶ δώδεκα μυριάδας ὄν, καὶ ἀνέβη ἐπὶ βῆμα ἐκ γῆς ἐλώδους ἐς τὸν Ῥωμαϊκὸν τρόπον πεποιημένον. ἦν δὲ καὶ τὸ σῶμα μεγίστη, καὶ τὸ εἶδος βλοσυρωτάτη, τό, τε βλέμμα δριμυτάτη· καὶ τὸ φθέγμα τραχὺ εἶχε· τήν τε κόμην πλείστην τε καὶ ξανθοτάτην οὖσαν μέχρι τῶν γλουτῶν καθεῖτο, καὶ στρεπτὸν μέγαν χρυσοῦν ἐφόρει· χιτῶνά τε παμποίκιλον ἐνεκεκόλπωτο, καὶ χλαμύδα ἐν αὐτῷ παχεῖαν ἐνεπεπόρπητο. οὕτω μὲν ἀεὶ ἐνεσκευάζετο· τότε δὲ καὶ λόγχην λαβοῦσα, ὥστε καὶ ἐκ τούτου πάντας ἐκπλήττειν, ἔλεξεν ὧδε.

'Πέπεισθε μὲν τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῖς, ὅσον ἐλευθερία τῆς δουλείας διαφέρει. ὥστ' εἰ καὶ πρότερόν τις ὑμῶν ὑπὸ τῆς τοῦ κρείττονος ἀπειρίας ἐπαγωγοῖς ἐπαγγέλμασι τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἠπάτητο, ἀλλὰ νῦν γε ἑκατέρου πεπειραμένοι, μεμαθήκατε μὲν ὅσον ἡμαρτήκατε, δεσποτείαν ἐπισπαστὸν πρὸ τῆς πατρίου διαίτης προτιμήσαντες· ἐγνώκατε δὲ, ὅσῳ καὶ πενία ἀδέσποτος πλούτου δουλεύοντος προφέρει. τί μὲν γὰρ οὐ τῶν αἰσχίστων, τί δ' οὐ τῶν ἀλγίστων, ἐξ οὗπερ ἐς τὴν Βρεττανίαν οὗτοι παρέκυψαν, πεπόνθαμεν; οὐ τῶν μὲν πλείστων καὶ μεγίστων κτημάτων ὅλων ἐστερήμεθα, τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν τέλη καταβάλλομεν; οὐ πρὸς τῷ τἆλλα πάντα καὶ νέμειν καὶ γεωργεῖν ἐκείνοις, καὶ τῶν σωμάτων αὐτῶν δασμὸν ἐτήσιον φέρομεν; καὶ πόσῳ κρεῖττον ἦν, ἅπαξ τισὶ πεπρᾶσθαι μᾶλλον, ἢ μετὰ κενῶν ἐλευθερίας ὀνομάτων κατ' ἔτος λυτροῦσθαι; πόσῳ δὲ ἐσφάχθαι καὶ ἀπολωλέναι μᾶλλον, ἢ κεφαλὰς ὑποτελεῖς περιφέρειν; καίτοι τί τοῦτο εἶπον; οὐδὲ γὰρ τὸ τελευτῆσαι παρ' αὐτοῖς ἀζήμιόν ἐστιν, ἀλλ' ἴστε ὅσον καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν τελοῦμεν. παρὰ μὲν γὰρ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις καὶ τοὺς δουλεύοντάς τισιν ὁ θάνατος ἐλευθεροῖ, Ῥωμαίοις δὲ δὴ μόνοις καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ζῶσι πρὸς τὰ λήμματα. τί δ' ὅτι, κἂν μὴ ἔχῃ τις ἡμῶν ἀργύριον, (πῶς γὰρ, ἢ πόθεν;) ἀποδυόμεθα καὶ σκυλευόμεθα ὥσπερ οἱ φονευόμενοι; τί δ' ἂν προϊόντος τοῦ χρόνου μετριάσαιεν, οὕτως ἡμῖν κατὰ τὴν πρώτην εὐθὺς (ὅτε πάντες καὶ τὰ θηρία τὰ νεάλωτα θεραπεύουσι) προσενηνεγμένοι;'

'Ἡμεῖς δὲ δὴ πάντων τῶν κακῶν τούτων αἴτιοι (ὡς γε τἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν) γεγόναμεν, οἵ τινες αὐτοῖς ἐπιβῆναι τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς νήσου ἐπεῖρέψαμεν, καὶ οὐ παραχρῆμα αὖθις, ὥσπερ καὶ τὸν Καίσαρα τὸν Ἰούλιον ἐκεῖνον, ἐξηλάσαμεν· οἵ τινες οὐ πόῤῥωθεν σφίσιν, ὥσπερ καὶ τῷ Αὐγούστῳ καὶ τῷ Γαΐῳ τῷ Καλιγόλᾳ, φοβερὸν τὸ πειράσαι τὸν πλοῦν ἐποιήσαμεν. τοιγαροῦν νῆσον τηλικαύτην, μᾶλλον δ' ἤπειρον τρόπον τινὰ περίῤῥυτον νεμόμενοι, καὶ ἰδίαν οἰκουμένην ἔχοντες, καὶ τοσοῦτον ὑπὸ τοῦ Ὠκεανοῦ ἀφ' ἁπάντων τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων ἀφωρισμένοι, ὥστε καὶ γῆν ἄλλην καὶ οὐρανὸν ἄλλον οἰκεῖν πεπιστεῦσθαι, καί τινας αὐτῶν καὶ τοὺς σοφωτάτους γε μηδὲ τὸ ὄνομα ἡμῶν ἀκριβῶς πρότερον ἐγνωκέναι· κατεφρονήθημεν καὶ κατεπατήθημεν ὑπ' ἀνθρώπων μηδὲν ἄλλο ἢ πλεονεκτεῖν εἰδότων. ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ μὴ πρότερον, νῦν ἔτι, ὦ πολῖται καὶ φίλοι καὶ συγγενεῖς, (πάντας γὰρ ὑμᾶς συγγενεῖς, ἅτε καὶ μιᾶς νήσου οἰκήτορας ὄντας, καὶ ἓν ὄνομα κοινὸν κεκτημένους, νομίζω)

---

became in a state of insurrection. And the more to increase their shame, all this calamity was brought upon them by a woman: indeed the Divinity had in some measure foreboded this disaster; for in the night a barbaric murmuring attended with laughter was heard from the senate-house, and a muttering with lamentation from the theatre, although there was no human being either to clamour or to bewail. Certain dwellings also appeared under water in the river Thames, and the ocean between the island and Gaul flowed with blood at the time of high tide.

The cause of the war was the sale of property which Claudius had given up to their chiefs; and which Decianus Catus, the præfect of the island, said it was necessary should be recalled. And to this was to be added, that Seneca having lent them, against their will, a thousand myriads of money in expectation of interest, suddenly and violently called in his loan. She, however, who chiefly excited and urged them to fight against the Romans was Bunduica, who was deemed worthy to command them, and who led them in every battle: a Briton of royal race, and breathing more than female spirit. Having collected, therefore, an army to the number of about one hundred and twenty thousand, she, after the Roman custom, ascended a tribunal made of marshy earth. She was of the largest size, most terrible of aspect, most savage of countenance and harsh of voice; having a profusion of yellow hair which fell down to her hips, and wearing a large golden collar; she had on a party-coloured floating vest drawn close about her bosom, and over this she wore a thick mantle connected by a clasp: such was her usual dress: but at this time she also bore a spear, that thus she might appear more formidable to all; and she spake after this manner:

'You must be convinced by experience how much freedom surpasses slavery; for if any of you formerly, through ignorance of which might be the better, have been deceived by the seducing promises of the Romans; now, having tried both, you must have learnt how much you have erred in esteeming slavery of your own seeking, preferable to the usage of your country: and you must have felt how superior is poverty with liberty, to opulence with thraldom; for what indeed is there most base, what most grievous, that we have not suffered, since these men cast their eyes on Britain? Have we not been despoiled of all our best and amplest possessions? Do we not pay tribute for the remainder? Do we not, in addition to both pasturing our cattle and tilling the ground for them, pay also a yearly tribute even of our very bodies? and how much better were it to be sold to slavery once for all than to be ransomed year after year under the delusive name of liberty; how much better to be slain outright and perish, than to bear about a head subject to perpetual tribute? But why say I this? when even to die is not unattended with some claim on their part, for you are aware of what we pay even for the deceased. Among other men, indeed, death liberates the slave altogether, but to the Romans alone the very dead survive for the purpose of lucre; and, moreover, if none of us possess money, and how or whence could we possess it? we are stripped and spoiled like those who are slain: and what moderation can we expect in future, when even at the very outset, a time when all men treat with kindness even the beasts they have taken, we have been thus used by them?

'But to speak the truth, we ourselves have been the cause of all this, we who at the first suffered them to land on the island, and did not immediately drive them far away, as we did that Julius Cæsar; we, who did not, when they were yet afar off, render even their attempt at landing perilous, as we did to Augustus and Caius Caligula. Wherefore, we, possessing so large an island, or rather an insulated continent, and occupying a world of our own; we, who are so completely separated by the ocean from all others as to be deemed to inhabit another earth, and to live beneath another sky; we, of whose name the best informed among them knew nothing before with any certainty, are despised and trodden under foot by men whose only knowledge is how to cheat others. But if we have not hitherto so done, yet now, oh, countrymen, friends, and relatives, for such I deem you all, inhabitants of one island, and called by

Digitized by Google

τὰ προσήκοντα πράξωμεν, ἕως ἔτι τῆς ἐλευθερίας μνημονεύομεν, ἵνα καὶ τό πρόσρημα καὶ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῆς τοῖς παισὶ καταλίπωμεν. ἂν γὰρ ἡμεῖς τῆς συντρόφου εὐδαιμονίας παντελῶς ἐκλαθώμεθα, τί ποτε ἐκεῖνοι ποιήσουσιν, ἐν δουλείᾳ τραφέντες ;

'Λέγω δὲ ταῦτα οὐχ' ἵνα μισήσητε τὰ παρόντα, (μεμισήκατε γὰρ) οὐδ' ἵνα φοβηθῆτε τὰ μέλλοντα, (πεφόβησθε γὰρ) ἀλλ' ἵνα ἐπαινέσω τε ὑμᾶς, ὅτι καὶ καθ' ἑαυτοὺς πάνθ' ὅσα δεῖ προαιρεῖσθε· καὶ χάριν ὑμῖν γνῶ, ὅτι καὶ ἐμοὶ καὶ ἑαυτοῖς ἑτοίμως συναίρεσθε. φοβεῖσθε δὲ μηδαμῶς τοὺς 'Ρωμαίους· οὔτε γὰρ πλείους ἡμῶν εἰσιν, οὔτ' ἀνδρειότεροι. τεκμήριον * δὲ, ὅτι καὶ κράνεσι καὶ θώραξι καὶ κνημῖσιν ἐσκέπασθε, καὶ προσέτι καὶ σταυρώμασι καὶ τείχεσι καὶ τάφροις ἐσκεύασθε, πρὸς τὸ μηκέτι πάσχειν ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς τῶν πολεμίων. τοῦτο γὰρ αἱροῦνται μᾶλλον ὑπὸ τῶν φόβων, ἢ τὸ καὶ δρᾶσαί τι προχείρως ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς. τοσαύτῃ γὰρ περιουσίᾳ ἀνδρίας χρώμεθα, ὥστε καὶ τὰς σκηνὰς ἀσφαλεστέρας τῶν τειχῶν, καὶ τὰς ἀσπίδας πολυαρκεστέρας τῆς ἐκείνων πανοπλίας νομίζειν. ἐξ οὗπερ ἡμεῖς μὲν καὶ κρατοῦντες αἱροῦμεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ βιασθέντες ἐκφεύγομεν· κἂν ἄρα καὶ ἀναχωρῆσαί πῃ προελώμεθα, ἐς τοιαῦτα ἕλη καὶ ὄρη καταδυόμεθα, ὥστε μήτε εὑρεθῆναι μήτε ληφθῆναι. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὔτε διῶξαί τινα ὑπὸ τοῦ βάρους, οὔτε φυγεῖν δύνανται· κἂν ἄρα καὶ ἐκδράμωσί ποτε, ἐς τε χωρία ἀποδεδειγμένα καταφεύγωσι, κἀνταῦθα ὥσπερ ἐς γαλεάγρας κατακλείονται. ἔν τε οὖν τούτοις παρὰ πολὺ ἡμῶν ἐλαττοῦνται, καὶ ἐκείνοις, ὅτι οὔτε λιμὸν οὔτε δίψος, οὐ ψύχος, οὐ καῦμα ὑποφέρουσιν, ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς, ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν καὶ σκιᾶς καὶ σκέπης, σίτου τε μεμαγμένου καὶ οἴνου καὶ ἐλαίου δέονται, κἂν ἄρα τι τούτων αὐτοὺς ἐπιλίπῃ, διαφθείρονται. ἡμῖν δὲ δὴ πᾶσα μὲν πόα καὶ ῥίζα, σῖτός ἐστι· πᾶς δὲ χυμὸς, ἔλαιον· πᾶν δὲ ὕδωρ, οἶνος· πᾶν δὲ δένδρον, οἰκία. καὶ μὴν καὶ τὰ χωρία ταῦτα, ἡμῖν μὲν συνήθη καὶ σύμμαχα, ἐκείνοις δὲ δὴ καὶ ἄγνωστα καὶ πολέμια. καὶ τοὺς ποταμοὺς ἡμεῖς μὲν γυμνοὶ διανέομεν, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐδὲ πλοίοις ῥᾳδίως περαιοῦνται. ἀλλ' ἴωμεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἀγαθῇ τύχῃ θαῤῥοῦντες· δείξωμεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι λαγωοὶ καὶ ἀλώπεκες ὄντες κυνῶν καὶ λύκων ἄρχειν ἐπιχειροῦσιν.'

Ταῦτα εἰποῦσα, λαγὼν μὲν ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου προήκατο μαντείᾳ τινὶ χρωμένη, καὶ ἐπειδὴ ἐν αἰσίῳ σφίσιν ἔδραμε, τό, τε πλῆθος πᾶν ἡσθὲν ἀνεβόησε, καὶ ἡ Βουνδουΐκα τὴν χεῖρα ἐς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνατείνασα εἶπε, 'Χάριν τε σοὶ ἔχω, ὦ 'Ανδράστη, καὶ προσεπικαλοῦμαί σε γυνὴ γυναῖκα, οὐκ Αἰγυπτίων ἀχθοφόρων ἄρχουσα, ὡς Νίτωκρις, οὐδ' 'Ασσυρίων τῶν ἐμπόρων, ὡς Σεμίραμις, (καὶ γὰρ ταῦτ' ἤδη παρὰ τῶν 'Ρωμαίων μεμαθήκαμεν) οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ 'Ρωμαίων αὐτῶν, (ὡς πρότερον μὲν Μεσσαλίνα, ἔπειτ' 'Αγριππίνα· νῦν δὲ καὶ Νέρων, ὄνομα μὲν ἀνδρὸς ἔχει, ἔργῳ δὲ γυνή ἐστι· σημεῖον δὲ, ᾄδει καὶ κιθαρίζει, καὶ καλλωπίζεται·) ἀλλὰ ἀνδρῶν Βρετλανῶν, γεωργεῖν μὲν ἢ δημιουργεῖν οὐκ εἰδότων, πολεμεῖν δὲ ἀκριβῶς μεμαθηκότων, καὶ τά τε ἄλλα πάντα κοινὰ, καὶ παῖδας καὶ γυναῖκας κοινὰς νομιζόντων· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἐκείνων, τὴν αὐτὴν τοῖς ἄῤῥεσιν ἀρετὴν ἐχουσῶν. τοιούτων οὖν ἀνδρῶν καὶ τοιούτων γυναικῶν βασιλεύουσα, προσεύχομαί τέ σοι καὶ αἰτῶ νίκην καὶ σωτηρίαν καὶ ἐλευθερίαν κατ' ἀνδρῶν ὑβριστῶν, ἀδίκων, ἀπλήστων, ἀνοσίων· εἴ γε καὶ ἄνδρας χρὴ καλεῖν ἀνθρώπους ὕδατι θερμῷ λουομένους, ὄψα σκευαστὰ ἐσθίοντας, οἶνον ἄκρατον πίνοντας, μύρῳ ἀλειφομένους, μαλθακῶς κοιμωμένους, μετὰ μειρακίων, καὶ τούτων ἐξώρων, καθεύδοντας, κιθαρῳδῷ, καὶ τούτῳ κακῷ, δουλεύοντας. μὴ γάρτοι μὴ ἐμοῦ, μήθ' ὑμῶν ἔτι βασιλεύσειεν ἡ Νερωνὶς, ἡ Δομιτία, ἀλλ' ἐκείνη μὲν 'Ρωμαίων ἄδουσα δεσποζέτω. καὶ γὰρ ἄξιοι τοιαύτῃ γυναικὶ δουλεύειν, ἧς τοσοῦτον ἤδη χρόνον ἀνέχονται τυραννούσης. ἡμῶν δὲ σὺ, ὦ δέσποινα, ἀεὶ μόνη προστατοίης.'

Τοιαῦτα ἄττα ἡ Βουνδουΐκα δημηγορήσασα, ἐπῆγε τοῖς 'Ρωμαίοις τὴν στρατιάν. ἔτυχον γὰρ ἄναρχοι ὄντες, διὰ τὸ Παυλῖνον τὸν ἡγεμόνα σφῶν εἰς νῆσόν τινα Μώνναν ἀγχοῦ τῆς Βρετλανίας κειμένην ἐπιστρατεῦσαι. διὰ τοῦτο πόλεις τε δύο 'Ρωμαϊκὰς ἐξεπόρθησε καὶ διήρπασε, καὶ φόνον ἀμύθητον, ὡς ἔφην, εἰργάσατο· τοῖς τε ἁλισκομένοις ἀνθρώποις ὑπ' αὐτῶν οὐδὲν τῶν δεινοτάτων ἐστὶν ὅ, τι οὐκ ἐγίνετο. καὶ ὃ δὴ δεινότατον καὶ θηριωδέστατον ἔπραξαν· τὰς γὰρ γυναῖκας τὰς εὐγενεστάτας καὶ εὐπρεπεστάτας, γυμνὰς ἐκρέμασαν, καὶ τούς τε μαστοὺς αὐτῶν περιέτεμον, καὶ τοῖς

---

one common name, let us act as becomes us while we have yet a recollection of liberty, that we may leave both its name and its reality to our children: for if we are wholly forgetful of that blessedness in which we have been nurtured, what then will they do who have been nurtured in slavery?

'I say these things, not that you may abhor the present circumstances, for you have long abhorred them, nor that you may dread those which are future, for you have long dreaded them; but that I may applaud you for choosing of yourselves to do all that behoves you, and thank you that you readily succour both me and yourselves. Dread not the Romans in any wise: for they are neither more in number nor braver than ourselves: and the proof *is, that you are armed with helmets, breastplates, and greaves, and moreover are provided with stockades, and walls, and ditches, so as no longer to suffer from the secret incursions of the enemy, for such they prefer making, through their fears, to fighting, as we do, openly: indeed, we are indued with courage so superior, that we deem our tents more secure than their walls, and our shields a better defence than their complete armour. Wherefore, when superior in battle we capture them; when defeated we flee far away: and if we choose to retreat to any place, we hide ourselves in marshes and mountains where we can neither be discovered nor taken; whereas they, from the weight of their armour, are neither able to pursue others nor to escape themselves; and should they at any time effect their escape, they could fly only to places well known, and there be inclosed as in a toil. In such things then they are far inferior to us, as well as in these; that they can neither endure hunger nor thirst, nor cold nor heat as we do: moreover, they stand so much in need of shade and shelter, pounded corn, wine, and oil, that if one of these things fail them, they perish; while to us every herb and root is food, every juice is oil, every stream is wine, and every tree an house: again, to us these places are familiar and friendly, to them strange and hostile; we swim the rivers naked, they can hardly pass them in boats. Wherefore confiding in our good fortune, let us go against them, and let us shew them that, being hares and foxes, they strive for the mastery over dogs and wolves.'

Having thus spoken, she let loose a hare from her bosom, using it as a kind of omen; and when it ran propitiously for them, the whole multitude, rejoicing, gave a shout; and Bunduica, extending her hand toward heaven, exclaimed: 'I give thee thanks, Andraste; and I, a female, invoke thee, a female also; neither ruling over the burthen-bearing Egyptians, like Nitocris, nor over the Syrian merchants, like Semiramis, for such things we have already learnt from the Romans, nor indeed over the Romans themselves, as did first Messalina, then Agrippina, and at present Nero, who has indeed the name of a man, but is in act a woman, a proof of which is that he sings and plays on the harp and beautifies his person; but ruling over British men, unskilled indeed in husbandry or handicraft, but who have thoroughly learned to fight, deeming all other things common, and even children and wives common also, who in consequence display equal courage with their husbands. Reigning, therefore, over such men and such women, I pray and entreat thee for victory and security and liberty in their behalf, against men who are revilers, unjust, insatiable, impious; if forsooth we must give the title of men to such as bathe in tepid water, live on dressed meats, drink undiluted wine, anoint themselves with spikenard, repose luxuriously, lying with boys and those no longer youthful, and are charmed by the strains of an harper, and he a wretched one. Let not, then, a Neronia or a Domitia tyrannize over me or you; but let such a songstress rule the Romans, for they deserve to be enslaved to that woman whose tyranny they have so long endured; but mayest thou, O queen, alone have dominion over us for ever!'

Having thus harangued, Bunduica led her army against the Romans, who were at that time without a chief, because Paulinus, their commander, was warring against Mona, a certain island adjacent to Britain. Wherefore she overthrew and plundered two Roman cities, and there, as I have said, wrought indescribable slaughter: as to the male captives, there was nothing of the most dreadful kind which was not inflicted upon

Digitized by Google

στόμασι σφῶν προσέῤῥαπτον, ὅπως ὡς καὶ ἐσθίουσαι αὐτοὺς ὁρῷντο· καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο πασσάλοις ὀξέσι διὰ παντὸς τοῦ σώματος κατὰ μῆκος ἀνέπειραν· καὶ ταῦτα πάντα θύοντές τε ἅμα, καὶ ἑστιώμενοι, ὑβρίζοντες, ἔν τε τοῖς ἄλλοις σφῶν ἱεροῖς καὶ ἐν τῷ τῆς Ἀνδάτης μάλιστα ἄλσει ἐποίουν. οὕτω γὰρ καὶ τὴν νίκην ὠνόμαζον, καὶ ἔσεβον αὐτὴν περιττότατα.

Ὁ δὲ Παυλῖνος, ἔτυχε μὲν ἤδη τὴν Μώνναν παραστησάμενος· πυθόμενος δὲ τὴν Βρετλανικὴν συμφορὰν, ἀπέπλευσεν εὐθὺς ἐς αὐτὴν ἐκ τῆς Μώννης, καὶ διακινδυνεῦσαι μὲν αὐτίκα πρὸς τοὺς βαρβάρους οὐκ ἤθελε, τό, τε πλῆθος αὐτῶν καὶ τὴν ἀπόνοιαν φοβούμενος, ἀλλ' ἐς ἐπιτηδειότερον καιρὸν τὴν μάχην ὑπερετίθετο. ἐπεὶ δὲ σίτου τε ἐσπάνιζε, καὶ οἱ βάρβαροι ἐγκείμενοι οὐκ ἀνίεσαν, ἠναγκάσθη καὶ παρὰ γνώμην αὐτοῖς συμβαλεῖν. ἡ μὲν οὖν Βουνδουΐκα ἐς τρεῖς καὶ εἴκοσι μυριάδας ἀνδρῶν στράτευμα ἔχουσα, αὐτὴ μὲν ἐφ' ἅρματος ὠχεῖτο, τοὺς δ' ἄλλους ὡς ἑκάστους διέταξεν. ὁ δὲ δὴ Παυλῖνος μήτε ἀντιπαρατεῖναί οἱ τὴν φάλαγγα δυνηθείς, (οὐδὲ γὰρ οὐδ' εἰ ἐφ' ἕνα ἐτάχθησαν, ἐξικνοῦντο· τοσοῦτον ἠλαττοῦντο τῷ πλήθει·) μήτ' αὖ καθ' ἕνα συμβαλεῖν, μὴ καὶ περιστοιχηθεὶς κατακοπῇ, τολμήσας· τριχῇ τε ἔνειμε τὸν στρατὸν, ὅπως πολλαχόθεν ἅμα μάχοιντο, καὶ ἐπύκνωσεν ἕκαστον τῶν μερῶν, ὥστε δύσρηκτον εἶναι. συντάττων δ' αὐτοὺς καὶ καθιστὰς προσπαρῄνει, λέγων·

'Ἄγετε ἄνδρες συστρατιῶται, ἄγετε ἄνδρες Ῥωμαῖοι, δείξατε τοῖς ὀλέθροις τούτοις, ὅσον καὶ δυστυχοῦντες αὐτῶν προφέρομεν. αἰσχρὸν γὰρ ἐστιν ὑμῖν, ἃ μικρῷ πρόσθεν ὑπ' ἀρετῆς ἐκτήσασθε, νῦν ἀκλεῶς ἀπολέσαι· πολλάκις τοι τῶν νῦν παρόντων ἐλάττους ὄντες, πολὺ πλείονας ἀντιπάλους καὶ ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ καὶ οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἐνίκησαν. μήτ' οὖν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν φοβηθῆτε καὶ τὴν νεωτεροποιΐαν, (ἐκ γὰρ ἀόπλου καὶ ἀμελετήτου προπετείας θρασύνονται·) μήθ' ὅτι πόλεις τινὰς ἐμπεπρήκασιν· (οὐ γὰρ κατὰ κράτος οὐδὲ ἐκ μάχης, ἀλλὰ τὴν μὲν προδοθεῖσαν, τὴν δὲ ἐκλειφθεῖσαν εἶλον·) ἀνθ' ὧν νῦν τὴν προσήκουσαν παρ' αὐτῶν δίκην λάβετε· ἵνα καὶ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῖς ἐκμάθωσιν, οἵους ὄντας ὑμᾶς οἷοι ὄντες ἠδικήκασι.'

Ταῦτά τισιν εἰπὼν, ἐφ' ἑτέρους ἦλθε, καὶ ἔφη· 'Νῦν καιρὸς, ὦ συστρατιῶται, προθυμίας, νῦν τόλμης. ἂν τήμερον ἄνδρες ἀγαθοὶ γένησθε, καὶ τὰ προειμένα ἀναλήψεσθε· ἂν τούτων κρατήσητε, οὐκ ἔτ' οὐδεὶς ὑμῖν οὐδὲ τῶν ἄλλων ἀντιστήσεται· διὰ μιᾶς τοιαύτης μάχης, καὶ τὰ ὑπάρχοντα βεβαιώσεσθε, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ προσκαταστρέψεσθε. πάντες γὰρ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοθί που ὄντες στρατιῶται ζηλώσουσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἐχθροὶ φοβηθήσονται. ὥστε ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν ἔχοντες, ἢ πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἀδεῶς ἄρχειν, ὧν καὶ οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν κατέλιπον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς προσεπεκτήσασθε, ἢ πάντας αὐτῶν στερηθῆναι· ἔλεσθε ἐλεύθεροι εἶναι, ἄρχειν, πλουτεῖν, εὐδαιμονεῖν μᾶλλον, ἢ τἀναντία αὐτῶν ῥαθυμήσαντες παθεῖν.'

Τοιαῦτα δὲ καὶ τούτοις εἰπὼν, ἐπὶ τοὺς τρίτους ἐπιπαρῆλθε, καὶ ἔλεξε καὶ ἐκείνοις· 'Ἠκούσατε μὲν οἷα ἡμᾶς οἱ κατάρατοι οὗτοι δεδράκασι, μᾶλλον δὲ ἔνια αὐτῶν καὶ εἴδετε· ὥσθ' ἕλεσθε πότερον καὶ αὐτοὶ τὰ αὐτὰ ἐκείνοις παθεῖν, καὶ προσέτι καὶ ἐκπεσεῖν παντελῶς ἐκ τῆς Βρετλανίας, ἢ κρατήσαντες καὶ τοῖς ἀπολωλόσι τιμωρῆσαι, καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις ἅπασι παράδειγμα ποιῆσαι καὶ πρὸς τὸ πειθαρχοῦν εὐμενοῦς ἐπιεικείας, καὶ πρὸς τὸ νεωτερίζον ἀναγκαίας τραχύτητος. μάλιστα μὲν οὖν ἔγωγε νικήσειν ἡμᾶς ἐλπίζω, καὶ τῇ παρὰ τῶν θεῶν συμμαχίᾳ, (τοῖς γὰρ ἀδικουμένοις ὡς τὸ πολὺ συναίρονται) καὶ τῇ πατρῴᾳ ἡμῶν ἀνδρίᾳ, (Ῥωμαίους τε ὄντας, καὶ ταῖς ἀρεταῖς ἁπάντων ἀνθρώπων κεκρατηκότα) καὶ ταῖς ἐμπειρίαις, (καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὺς τούτους, τοὺς νῦν ἀντικαθεστῶτας, ἡττήσαντες κεχειρώμεθα) τῷ τε ἀξιώματι, (οὐ γὰρ ἀντιπάλοις τισὶν, ἀλλὰ δούλοις ἡμετέροις συμβαλοῦμεν, οὓς καὶ ἐλευθέρους καὶ αὐτονόμους ὄντας εἰάσαμεν.) ἂν δὲ δὴ παρ' ἐλπίδα τι συμβῇ, (οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῦτ' εἰπεῖν ὀκνήσω) ἄμεινόν ἐστι, μαχομένους ἡμᾶς ἀνδρείως πεσεῖν, ἢ ἁλόντας ἀνασκολοπισθῆναι, τὰ σπλάγχνα τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἐκτμηθέντα ἰδεῖν, πασσάλοις διαπύροις ἀναπαρῆναι, καὶ ὕδατι ζέοντι τηκομένους ἀπολέσθαι, καθάπερ ἐς θηρία τινὰ ἄγρια,

---

them. They practised, indeed, whatever was most revolting and savage; for they hung up their noblest and most beautiful women naked, cut off their breasts, and sewed them to their mouths, that they might appear to be themselves eating them, and afterwards transfixed them at full length on sharp stakes. And all this was done in mockery, while they were sacrificing and banqueting in their several sacred places, but more especially in the grove of Andate, for so they denominated Victory, whom they venerated supremely.

But it happened that Paulinus had now subdued Mona, and, having heard of the disaster in Britain, he forthwith sailed back thither from Mona: he was unwilling indeed to risk the chance of a battle immediately against the barbarians, dreading their number and fury; wherefore he deferred the conflict to a more fitting opportunity. But when he was in want of provisions, and the barbarians, pressing forward, allowed him no respite, he was compelled to attack them contrary to his intention. Bunduica, therefore, having an army amounting to two hundred and thirty thousand men, herself rode on a car, and drew up the others singly. Paulinus, however, was neither able to extend his phalanx in opposition to them; for he could not have equalled them had he drawn up his men singly, so much inferior were they in number; nor did he dare to engage in one compact body, lest he should be surrounded and cut to pieces: he therefore divided his army into three bodies, that they might fight in several places at once, and closed up each of the divisions in such wise that they could not be broken through: and, having drawn up and posted them, he exhorted them, saying:

'Come on, fellow soldiers! Come on, Romans! Shew these pests how much, even when in desperate circumstances, we surpass them. It were disgraceful to you ingloriously to lose those things now which you have recently obtained by your valour; for often, truly, when less in number than at present, both you yourselves and your fathers have vanquished adversaries far more numerous. Be not alarmed, therefore, at their multitudes nor at their desire of revolt; for they are daring only in consequence of their unarmed and inconsiderate rashness; nor at their having burnt certain of our cities, which they have not taken by force or by battle; for one they gained through treachery, and the other was abandoned: but for such acts now wreak on them becoming vengeance, that they may learn in very deed, who, when compared with themselves, are the men they have injured.'

Having thus said to some, he passed on to others, and addressed them: 'Now, fellow soldiers, is the season for exertion and for valour. This day only be courageous, and you will retrieve your losses: for if you conquer these, no others will any longer resist you; by this single battle you will secure your present advantages, and bring into subjection what remains to be subdued; because all other soldiers, wherever they may be, will emulate your conduct, and your foes will be daunted: so that it being in your hands, either, fearless of all men, to retain whatever your fathers have left or yourselves have acquired, or to be deprived of it altogether; make your choice to be free, to rule, to be rich and to be happy, rather than, through your want of exertion, to endure the contrary.'

Having thus addressed these, he advanced to the third body, and harangued them also, after this manner: 'You have heard what these accursed people have done to us, or rather, indeed, you have seen some of their actions; choose, therefore, whether you will endure the like, and, moreover, retreat wholly from Britain, or, vanquishing them, whether you will both avenge the departed, and afford to all other men an example of gracious indulgence to obedience, and of necessary severity to revolt. Firmly, indeed, do I hope that we shall conquer; first by the assistance of the Gods, who for the most part succour the injured; then by our native courage, inasmuch as we are Romans, and have long excelled all men by our valour: again by our experience, for these very persons who now oppose us we have already vanquished; lastly by our dignity, for we shall not contend with rivals, but with slaves whom we have suffered to be free and uncontrolled. However, should any thing contrary to our hope arise, for this I will not hesitate to advert to, it is better to die fighting like men than to be captured and impaled, to see our own entrails torn out and transfixed on burning stakes, to be wasted away in boiling

Digitized by Google

ἄνομα, ἀνόσια, ἐμπεπτωκότας. ἢ οὖν περιγενώμεθα αὐτῶν, ἢ ἐνταῦθα ἀποθάνωμεν, καλὸν τὸ μνημεῖον τὴν Βρετλανίαν ἔξομεν, κἂν πάντες οἱ λοιποὶ Ῥωμαῖοι ἐξ αὐτῆς ἐκπέσωσι. τοῖς γὰρ σώμασι τοῖς ἡμετέροις πάντως αὐτὴν ἀεὶ καθέξομεν.'

Τοιαῦτα καὶ παραπλήσια τούτοις εἰπὼν, ἦρετο τὸ σημεῖον τῆς μάχης· κἀκ τούτου συνῆλθον, οἱ μὲν βάρβαροι, κραυγῇ τε πολλῇ καὶ ᾠδαῖς ἀπειλητικαῖς χρώμενοι· οἱ δὲ Ῥωμαῖοι σιγῇ καὶ κόσμῳ, μέχρις οὗ ἐς ἀκοντίου βολὴν ἀφίκοντο. ἐνταῦθα δὲ ἤδη βάδην τῶν πολεμίων προσιόντων σφίσιν, ἐξάραντες ἅμα ἀπὸ συνθήματος, ἐπέδραμον αὐτοῖς ἀνὰ κράτος, καὶ ἐν μὲν τῇ προσμίξει ῥᾳδίως τὴν ἀντίταξιν σφῶν διέρρηξαν· περισχεθέντες δὲ τῷ πλήθει, πανταχόθεν ἅμα ἐμάχοντο. καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀγωνισμὸς αὐτῶν πολύτροπος. τοῦτο μὲν γὰρ οἱ ψιλοὶ τοὺς ψιλοὺς ἀντέβαλλον, τοῦτο δὲ, οἱ ὁπλῖται τοῖς ὁπλίταις ἀνθίσταντο, οἵ τε ἱππεῖς τοῖς ἱππεῦσι συνεφέροντο, καὶ πρὸς τὰ ἅρματα τῶν βαρβάρων οἱ τοξόται τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἀντηγωνίζοντο. τούς τε γὰρ Ῥωμαίους οἱ βάρβαροι, ῥύμῃ τοῖς ἅρμασι προσπίπτοντες, ἀνέτρεπον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν τοξευμάτων, ἅτε καὶ δίχα ϑωράκων μαχόμενοι, ἀνεστέλλοντο· ἱππεύς τε πεζὸν ἀνέτρεπε, καὶ πεζὸς ἱππέα κατέβαλλε· πρός τε τὰ ἅρματα συμφραξάμενοί τινες ἐχώρουν, καὶ ἄλλοι ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἐσκεδάννυντο· τούς τε τοξότας οἱ μὲν ὁμόσε σφίσιν ἰόντες ἔτρεπον, οἱ δὲ πόρρωθεν ἐφυλάσσοντο· καὶ ταῦτα οὐ καθ' ἕν, ἀλλὰ τριχῇ πάνθ' ὁμοίως ἐγίνετο. ἠγωνίσαντο δὲ ἐπὶ πολὺ ὑπὸ τῆς αὐτῆς ἀμφότεροι προθυμίας καὶ τόλμης. τέλος δὲ ὀψέ ποτε οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι ἐνίκησαν, καὶ πολλοὺς μὲν ἐν τῇ μάχῃ, καὶ πρὸς ταῖς ἁμάξαις, τῇ τε ὕλῃ, κατεφόνευσαν, πολλοὺς δὲ καὶ ζῶντας εἷλον. συχνοὶ δ' οὖν καὶ διέφυγον, καὶ παρεσκευάζοντο μὲν ὡς καὶ αὖθις μαχούμενοι. ἀποθανούσης δὲ ἐν τούτῳ τῆς Βουνδουΐκης νόσῳ, ἐκείνην μὲν δεινῶς ἐπένθησαν, καὶ πολυτελῶς ἔθαψαν· αὐτοὶ δ' ὡς καὶ τότε ὄντως ἡττηθέντες, διεσκεδάσθησαν. καὶ τὰ μὲν Βρετλανικὰ ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον.

[a] Ἦτε γὰρ τῶν ἀνθρώπων εὔνοια πολλὴ ἦν πρὸς αὐτὸν [Οὐεσπασιανὸν], ἡ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Βρετλανίας δόξα, καὶ ἡ ἐκ τοῦ ἐν χερσὶ πολέμου εὔκλεια, τό, τε ἐπιεικὲς καὶ φρόνιμον αὐτοῦ, πρὸς ἐπιθυμίαν σφᾶς ἦγεν τῆς παρ' αὐτοῦ προστατείας.

[b] Κἀν τούτῳ πολέμου αὖθις ἐν τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ γενομένου, τά τε τῶν ἐκεῖ πολεμίων Γναῖος Ἰούλιος Ἀγρικόλας πάντα κατέδραμε. καὶ πρῶτός γε Ῥωμαίων, ὧν ἡμεῖς ἴσμεν, ἔγνω τοῦθ' ὅτι ἡ Βρετλανία περίῤῥυτός ἐστι. στρατιῶται γάρ τινες στασιάσαντες, καὶ ἑκατοντάρχους χιλίαρχόν τε φονεύσαντες, ἐς πλοῖα κατέφυγον· καὶ ἐξαναχθέντες περιέπλευσαν τὰ πρὸς ἑσπέραν αὐτῆς, ὥς που τό, τε κῦμα καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος αὐτοὺς ἔφερε· καὶ ἔλαθον ἐκ τοῦ ἐπὶ θάτερα, πρὸς τὰ στρατόπεδα τὰ ταύτῃ ὄντα προσχόντες. κἀκ τούτου καὶ ἄλλους ὁ Ἀγρικόλας πειράσοντας τὸν περίπλουν πέμψας, ἔμαθε καὶ παρ' ἐκείνων ὅτι νῆσός ἐστιν. ἐν μὲν τῇ Βρετλανίᾳ ταῦτ' ἐγένετο, καὶ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ μὲν Τίτος αὐτοκράτωρ τὸ πεντεκαιδέκατον ἐπεκλήθη.

[c] Τότε δὴ τότε τοὺς κρατίστους τῶν στρατηγῶν ὁ Ἀδριανὸς ἐπ' αὐτοὺς [τοὺς Ἰουδαίους] ἔπεμψεν, ὧν πρῶτος Ἰούλιος Σεβῆρος ὑπῆρχεν, ἀπὸ Βρετλανίας, ἧς ἦρχεν, ἐπὶ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους σταλείς.

[d] Ἐγένοντο δὲ καὶ πόλεμοί τινες αὐτῷ [τῷ Κομμόδῳ] πρὸς τοὺς ὑπὲρ τὴν Δακίαν βαρβάρους, ἐν οἷς ὅ, τε Ἀλβῖνος καὶ ὁ Νίγρος, οἱ τῷ αὐτοκράτορι Σεβήρῳ μετὰ ταῦτα ἀντιπολεμήσαντες, εὐδοκίμησαν· μέγιστος δὲ ὁ Βρετλανικός. τῶν γὰρ ἐν τῇ νήσῳ ἐθνῶν ὑπερβεβηκότων τὸ τεῖχος τὸ διορίζον αὐτούς τε καὶ τὰ τῶν Ῥωμαίων στρατόπεδα, καὶ πολλὰ κακουργούντων, στρατηγόν τέ τινα μετὰ τῶν στρατιωτῶν οὓς εἶχε κατακοψάντων, φοβηθεὶς ὁ Κόμμοδος, Μάρκελλον Οὔλπιον ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἔπεμψεν. οὗτος δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ, μέτριος καὶ εὐτελὴς ὤν, στρατιωτικῶς τε ἀεὶ καὶ περὶ τὴν τροφὴν καὶ περὶ πάντα τἄλλα ζῶν, ὅτε ἐπολέμει, ὑψηλόφρων καὶ φρονηματώδης ἐγίγνετο, χρημάτων τε διαφανῶς ἀδωρότατος ἦν, οὐ μὴν καὶ ἡδὺς τὸ ἦθος ἢ φιλάνθρωπος. ἀϋπνότατος δὲ τῶν στρατηγῶν γενόμενος, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους τοὺς συνόντας αὐτῷ ἐγρηγορέναι βουλόμενος, δώδεκα γραμματεῖα, οἷά γε ἐκ φιλύρας ποιεῖται, καθ' ἑκάστην ἑσπέραν ὡς εἰπεῖν συνέγραφε, καὶ προσέτι τέ τινι,

water, as if we had fallen among certain savage, lawless, unfeeling beasts. Either, then, let us subdue them, or let us die on the spot; we shall have Britain, as a conspicuous monument, even if all other Romans are driven from it; for with our bodies we shall wholly embrace it for ever.'

Having uttered these and similar words, he raised the signal for battle: and immediately they advanced towards each other; the barbarians with loud clamour and songs of defiance; but the Romans with silence and order, until they came within a javelin's cast; when the enemy now proceeding slowly onward, they gave the signal all together, according to previous arrangement, and rushed violently upon them, and in the shock easily broke through their array; then being hemmed in by the multitude, they fought desperately at the same time on all sides. Their conflict was various, for it was thus: here light-armed opposed light-armed: there heavy-armed contended with heavy-armed: horse encountered horse: and the Roman archers fought against the chariots of the barbarians: for the barbarians, falling on the Romans, overthrew them with the rushing of their chariots; and these, as their men were fighting without breastplates, were driven back by the flights of arrows; horseman discomfited footman, and footman overthrew horseman; some, in compact bodies, dashed against the chariots, others were dispersed by them; some, advancing in troops against the archers, put them to flight; others saved themselves by keeping aloof: and this occurred not in one, but in three several places at once. For a long while each contended with equal spirit and boldness. Finally, though late, the Romans conquered; they killed numbers in the fight, and near the waggons, and in a wood; they also took many alive. Great numbers, too, escaped and made ready again as if for battle. But about this time Bunduica dying by disease, they bewailed her sorely, and buried her with great funereal splendou : and as if they were now really discomfited, they became completely dispersed. Thus much, therefore, concerning the affairs of Britain.

[a] There was in all men much kind feeling towards him [Vespasian]; and his glory derived from Britain as well as from the present war, together with his equity and prudence, induced them to desire that he should have rule over them.

[b] At this time also a war again broke out in Britain, and Cnæus Julius Agricola, having overrun the whole district of the enemy, was. as far as we know, the first of the Romans who discovered that Britain was surrounded by the ocean; for certain soldiers, having revolted and killed their centurions and tribune, fled to the ships, and putting to sea, sailed round the western part of the island, as the wind and tide carried them; and they landed inadvertently on the opposite side where a Roman camp was situated. Then Agricola, having sent others to explore the same course, learnt from them also that it was an island. These things occurred in Britain; in consequence of which Titus, for the fifteenth time, was hailed emperor.

[c] Then at last Adrian dispatched against them [the Jews] the most courageous of his generals, of whom the chief was Julius Severus, who was sent from Britain, where he had the command, against the Jews.

[d] Commodus was also engaged in several wars with the barbarians who dwell beyond Dacia; in which Albinus and Niger, who afterwards fought against the emperor Severus, both gained great reputation: the Britannic war, however, was the greatest of these. For some of the nations within that island having passed over the wall which divided them from the Roman stations, and, besides killing a certain commander with his soldiers, having committed much other devastation, Commodus became alarmed, and sent Marcellus Ulpius against them. This man was moderate and sparing, and though living always like a common soldier, as well in his food as in every other respect, when on service, he was both high-minded and courageous; it was manifest that he was not to be corrupted by gifts; neither, indeed, was he affable nor kind in his manners. He

[a] Lib. LXV. s. 8. A.D. 69.
[b] Lib. LXVI. s. 20. A.D. 79.
[c] Lib. LXIX. s. 13. A.D. 132.
[d] Lib. LXXII. s. 8 A.D. 181.

Digitized by Google

ἄλλο ἄλλῃ ὥρᾳ κομίζειν τισὶν, ἵν' ἐγρηγορέναι τὸν στρατηγὸν ἀεὶ νομίζοντες, μηδὲ αὐτοὶ ἄδδην καθεύδοιεν. ἦν μὲν γὰρ καὶ ἄλλως ὑπνομαχεῖν πεφυκὼς, ἐπὶ πλέον δὲ τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς ἀσιτίας ἠσκήκει. τά τε γὰρ ἄλλα ἥκιστα ἄδδην ἐσιτεῖτο, καὶ ὅπως μηδὲ τῶν ἄρτων διαπιμπλᾶται, ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης αὐτοὺς μετεπέμπετο, οὐχ ὡς οὐ δυνάμενος τῶν ἐπιχωρίων ἐσθίειν, ἀλλ' ἵν' ὑπὸ τῆς παλαιότητος αὐτῶν, μὴ δύνηται μηδὲ σμικρῷ πλέον τοῦ πάνυ ἀναγκαίου φαγεῖν. τὰ γὰρ οὖλα αὐτοῦ, κακῶς ἔχοντα, ῥᾳδίως ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἄρτων ξηρότητος ᾑμάσσετο. ἐπετήδευε δ' οὖν ἐπὶ μεῖζον αὐτὸ πλάττεσθαι, ἵν' ὡς μάλιστα διαγρυπνεῖν δοκῇ. Μάρκελλος μὲν δὴ τοιοῦτος ὢν, τούς τε βαρβάρους τοὺς ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ δεινῶς ἐκάκωσε· καὶ μικροῦ δεῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κομμόδου μετὰ ταῦτα διὰ τὴν ἰδίαν ἀρετὴν ἀποθανεῖν μελλήσας, ὅμως ἀφείθη.

[a] Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὁπότε τι σφίσι μὴ καταθύμιον ἀπαντήσαι, τὴν αἰτίαν ἐπὶ τὸν Περέννιον ἀναφέροντες, ἐμηνίων αὐτῷ. καὶ οἱ ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ τοίνυν ὑπάρχοντες, ἐπειδή τι ἐπετιμήθησαν ἐφ' οἷς ἐστασίαζον, (οὐ γὰρ πρὶν ἡσύχασαν, ἢ αὐτοὺς τὸν Περτίνακα παῦσαι) χιλίους καὶ πεντακοσίους ἀκοντιστὰς ἀπὸ σφῶν ἀπολέξαντες, ἐς τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἔπεμψαν· ὧν μηδενὸς κωλύοντος τῇ Ῥώμῃ πλησιασάντων, ὁ Κόμμοδος ἀπήντησέ τε αὐτοῖς.

[b] Ἔτι δὲ ὄντος αὐτοῦ [Περτίνακος] ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ, μετὰ τὴν μεγάλην ἐκείνην στάσιν ἣν ἔπαυσε, καὶ ἐπαίνων παρὰ πᾶσιν ἀξιωμένου, ἵππος τις ὄνομα Περτίναξ ἐνίκησεν ἐν τῇ Ῥώμῃ.

[c] Τρεῖς γὰρ δὴ τότε ἄνδρες, τριῶν ἕκαστος πολιτικῶν στρατοπέδων καὶ ἄλλων ξενικῶν συχνῶν ἄρχοντες, ἀντελάβοντο τῶν πραγμάτων, ὅ, τε Σεβῆρος καὶ ὁ Νίγρος καὶ ὁ Ἀλβῖνος· οὗτος μὲν, τῆς Βρεττανίας ἄρχων, Σεβῆρος δὲ, τῆς Παννονίας, Νίγρος δὲ, τῆς Συρίας...

Τῶν δὲ δὴ τριῶν ἡγεμόνων, ὧν εἴρηκα, δεινότατος ὁ Σεβῆρος, καὶ προγνοὺς ὅτι μετὰ τὸ καταλῦσαι τὸν Ἰουλιανὸν, καὶ σφίσιν αὐτοῖς οἱ τρεῖς συναράξουσι καὶ ἀντιπολεμήσουσιν ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀρχῆς, ἐγνώκει τὸν ἕνα τὸν ἐγγύτερον αὐτῷ προσποιήσασθαι. καὶ γράμματά τινι τῶν πιστῶν δοὺς, τῷ Ἀλβίνῳ ἐπεπόμφει, Καίσαρα αὐτὸν ποιῶν . . . καὶ ὁ Ἀλβῖνος, ὡς καὶ κοινωνὸς τῆς ἀρχῆς τῷ Σεβήρῳ ἐσόμενος, κατὰ χώραν ἔμεινεν.

[d] Τότε δὴ καὶ ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ, διὰ τὸ τοὺς Καληδονίους μὴ ἐμμεῖναι ταῖς ὑποσχέσεσι, τοῖς Μαιάταις παρεσκευασμένους ἀμῦναι, καὶ διὰ τὸ τότε τὸν Σεβῆρον τῷ παροίκῳ πολέμῳ προσχεῖσθαι, κατηναγκάσθη ὁ Λοῦπος μεγάλων χρημάτων τὴν εἰρήνην παρὰ τῶν Μαιατῶν ἐκπριᾶσθαι, αἰχμαλώτους τινὰς ὀλίγους ἀπολαβών.

[e] Ταῦτ' οὖν ὁ Σεβῆρος ὡς ἕκαστα πυνθανόμενος, ὀργῇ ἔφερεν, ὅτι ἐν τῇ Βρεττανίᾳ τοὺς πολέμους δι' ἑτέρων νικῶν, αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ Ἰταλίᾳ ληστοῦ ἥττων ἐγένετο.

[f] Ὁ δὲ δὴ Σεβῆρος ἐπὶ Βρεττανίαν ἐστράτευσε.

[g] Δύο δὲ γένη τῶν Βρεττανῶν μέγιστά εἰσι, Καληδόνιοι καὶ Μαιάται· καὶ ἐς αὐτὰ καὶ τὰ τῶν ἄλλων προσρήματα (ὡς εἰπεῖν) συγκεχώρηκεν. οἰκοῦσι δὲ οἱ μὲν Μαιάται πρὸς αὐτῷ τῷ διατειχίσματι, ὃ τὴν νῆσον διχῇ τέμνει· Καληδόνιοι δὲ, μετ' ἐκείνους. καὶ νέμονται ἑκάτεροι ὄρη ἄγρια καὶ ἄνυδρα, καὶ πεδία ἔρημα καὶ ἑλώδη, μήτε τείχη μήτε πόλεις μήτε γεωργίας ἔχοντες, ἀλλ' ἔκ τε νομῆς καὶ θήρας, ἀκροδρύων τέ τινων ζῶντες. τῶν γὰρ ἰχθύων, ἀπείρων καὶ ἀπλέτων ὄντων, οὐ γεύονται. διαιτῶνται δὲ ἐν σκηναῖς γυμνοὶ καὶ ἀνυπόδετοι, ταῖς γυναιξὶν ἐπικοίνοις χρώμενοι, καὶ τὰ γεννώμενα πάντα ἐκτρέφοντες. δημοκρατοῦνταί τε ὡς πλήθει, καὶ ληστεύουσιν ἥδιστα. στρατεύονται δὲ ἐπί τε ἁρμάλων, ἵππους ἔχοντες μικροὺς, καὶ ταχεῖς· καὶ πεζοὶ δέ εἰσι, καὶ δραμεῖν ὀξύταλοι, καὶ συσπῆναι παγιώταλοι. τὰ δὲ ὅπλα αὐτῶν, ἀσπὶς, καὶ δόρυ βραχὺ, μῆλον χαλκοῦν ἐπ' ἄκρου τοῦ σιδάρεος ἔχον, ὥστε σειόμενον κλυπεῖν πρὸς κατάπληξιν τῶν ἐναντίων· εἰσὶ δ' αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐγχειρίδια. δύνανται δὲ καὶ λιμὸν καὶ ψύχος καὶ ταλαιπωρίαν πᾶσαν ὑπομένειν. ἔς τε γὰρ τὰ ἕλη καταδυόμενοι καρτεροῦσιν ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας, τὴν κεφαλὴν μόνον ἔξω τοῦ ὕδατος ἔχοντες, καὶ ἐν ταῖς ὕλαις τῷ

---

was the most wakeful of all generals; and being determined that his comrades should be as wakeful as himself, he wrote on twelve tablets, such as are made of linden wood, and every evening, as 'tis said, commanded them to be carried to different persons at uncertain hours, in order that, concluding their commander to be always vigilant, they should not themselves sleep overmuch. He was in other respects disposed by nature to resist sleep, and he encouraged this disposition still more by abstemiousness; for he never ate of other things abundantly, and that he might not take even bread to excess, he used to send for it from Rome; not that he was unable to eat the bread of the country, but that, from its staleness, he should be incapacitated from taking a morsel more than was absolutely necessary; for his gums, being diseased, soon bled by reason of the harshness of the bread; and he was careful to make the most of this, that he might seem to be ever wakeful. Such was Marcellus, who grievously worsted the barbarians in Britain. After this he was very near losing his life at the hands of Commodus, on account of his warlike qualities; he was however dismissed unhurt.

[a] The soldiers, therefore, as often as they met with any thing which annoyed them, transferring the blame to Perennius, were incensed against him; and those also who were in Britain when they were chastised for insubordination, nor indeed were they quieted until Pertinax had quelled them, having selected from their own number one thousand five hundred archers, sent them into Italy; these Commodus met on their approach to Rome, no one having molested them on their way.

[b] But whilst Pertinax was yet in Britain, after that great revolt which he had there quelled, and for which he was universally applauded, a certain horse called Pertinax gained the prize at Rome.

[c] There were at that time three persons, who, having severally the command of three legionary and of numerous foreign forces, assumed the management of affairs. Severus, Niger, and Albinus; of whom the latter was commander in Britain, Severus in Pannonia, and Niger in Syria...

But of these three commanders of whom I have spoken, Severus was the most crafty; and knowing beforehand that after Julian should be dispatched, the three would contend among themselves and fight against each other for the empire, he resolved to gain over to his interests him who was the nearest; and giving letters to one of his faithful adherents, sent him to Albinus, proclaiming him Cæsar ... In consequence Albinus, as about to be partaker of the empire with Severus, remained where he then was.

[d] Moreover, in Britain, about this time, on account of the Caledonians, having made preparation to assist the Mæatæ, not abiding by their promises; and because at this period also Severus was engaged in a war near home, Lupus was compelled to purchase peace from the Mæatæ at a great price, after having made a few prisoners.

[e] Severus being fully informed of this, was enraged that having conquered his enemies in Britain by the agency of others, he himself in Italy should be defeated by a robber.

[f] After this Severus undertook an expedition against Britain.

[g] Among the Britons the two greatest tribes are the Caledonians and the Mæatæ; for even the names of the others, as may be said, have merged in these. The Mæatæ dwell close to the wall which divides the island into two parts; the Caledonians beyond them. Each of these people inhabit mountains wild and waterless, and plains desert and marshy, having neither walls nor cities nor tilth, but living by pasturage, by the chace, and on certain berries; for of their fish, though abundant and inexhaustible, they never taste. They live in tents, naked and barefooted, having wives in common, and rearing the whole of their progeny. Their state is chiefly democratical, and they are above all things delighted by pillage; they fight from chariots, having small swift horses; they fight also on foot, are very fleet when running, and most resolute when compelled to stand: their arms consist of a shield and a short spear, having a brazen knob at the extremity of the shaft, that when shaken it may terrify the enemy by its noise: they use daggers also; and are capable of enduring

[a] Lib. LXXII. s. 9.
[b] Lib. LXXIII. s. 4. A.D. 193.
[c] Ss. 14, 15.
[d] Lib. LXXV. s. 5. A.D. 196.
[e] Lib. LXXVI. s. 10. A.D. 204.
[f] S. 11. A.D. 208.
[g] Ss. 12–16.

Digitized by Google

τε φλοιῷ καὶ ταῖς ῥίζαις διατρέφονται, καὶ περὶ πάντα σκευάζουσί τι βρῶμα, ἀφ' οὗ κυάμου τι μέγεθος ἐμφαγόντες, οὔτε πεινῶσιν, οὔτε διψῶσι. τοιαύτη μέν τις νῆσος ἡ Βρεττανία ἐστὶ, καὶ τοιούτους οἰκήτορας ἥ γε πολεμία ἔχει. νῆσος γάρ ἐστι, καὶ τότε σαφῶς (ὥσπερ εἶπον) ἐλήλεγκται. καὶ αὐτῆς τὸ μὲν μῆκος σταδίοι ἑπτακισχίλιοι καὶ ἑκατὸν τριάκοντα δύο εἰσί· τοῦ δὲ δὴ πλάτους τὸ μὲν πλεῖστον δέκα καὶ τριακόσιοι καὶ δισχίλιοι, τὸ ἐλάχιστον τριακόσιοι.

Καὶ τούτων ἡμεῖς οὐ πολλῷ τινι τῆς ἡμισείας ἔλαττόν τι ἔχομεν. ὁ δ' οὖν Σεβῆρος, πᾶσαν αὐτὴν καταστρέψασθαι θελήσας, ἐσέβαλεν ἐς τὴν Καληδονίαν. καὶ διϊὼν αὐτὴν, ἀμύθητα πράγματα ἔσχε, τάς τε ὕλας τέμνων, καὶ τὰ μετέωρα κατασκάπτων, τά τε ἕλη χωννύων, καὶ τοὺς ποταμοὺς ζευγνύων. οὔτε γὰρ μάχην τινὰ ἐμαχέσατο, οὔτε πολέμιόν τινα ἐν παρατάξει εἶδε. πρόβατα δὲ καὶ βοῦς προβαλλομένων αὐτῶν ἐξεπίτηδες, οἱ στρατιῶται ἥρπαζον, ὅπως ἐπὶ πλεῖον ἀπατώμενοι τρύχωνται. καὶ γὰρ ὑπὸ τῶν ὑδάτων δεινῶς ἐκακοῦντο, καὶ ἀποσκεδαννύμενοι ἐπεβουλεύοντο. εἶτ' ἀδυνατοῦντες βαδίζειν, ὑπ' αὐτῶν τῶν οἰκείων ἐφονεύοντο, ἵνα μὴ ἁλίσκωνται· ὥστε ἐς πέντε μυριάδας ὅλας τελευτῆσαι. οὐ μέντοι ἀπίστη γε πρὶν τῷ ἐσχάτῳ τῆς νήσου πλησιάσαι. ὅπου γε τὰ μάλιστα τήν τε τοῦ ἡλίου παράλλαξιν, καὶ τὸ τῶν ἡμερῶν τῶν τε νυκτῶν καὶ τῶν θερινῶν καὶ τῶν χειμερινῶν μέγεθος, ἀκριβέστατα κατεφώρασε. καὶ ὁ μὲν οὕτω διὰ πάσης (ὡς εἰπεῖν) τῆς πολεμίας κομισθεὶς, (ἐκομίσθη γὰρ ὡς ἀληθῶς ἐν σκιμποδίῳ καταστέγῳ τινὶ τὰ πολλὰ διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειαν) ἐς τὴν φιλίαν ἐπανῆλθεν, ἐς ὁμολογίαν τοὺς Βρεττανοὺς, ἐπὶ τῷ χώρας οὐκ ὀλίγης ἐκστῆναι, ἀναγκάσας ἐλθεῖν.

Ἐξέπληττε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἀντωνῖνος . . . καὶ αὐτῷ ἐκείνῳ ἐπεβούλευσε . . . ἄλλοτε δὲ προσήλαυνον μὲν ἀμφότεροι πρὸς τοὺς Καληδονίους, ἵνα τά τε ὅπλα παρ' αὐτῶν λάβωσι, καὶ περὶ τῶν ὁμολογιῶν διαλεχθῶσιν· ὁ δ' Ἀντωνῖνος, ἀποκτεῖναι αὐτὸν ἄντικρυς αὐτοχειρίᾳ ἐπεχείρησεν. ἦσαν μὲν γὰρ ἐπὶ ἵππων, καὶ ὁ Σεβῆρος, καίπερ καὶ τοὺς ταρσοὺς ὑπὸ ἀσθενείας ὑποτετμηκὼς, ὅμως ἵππευσε καὶ αὐτὸς, καὶ τὸ ἄλλο στράτευμα συνεφείπετο, τό, τε τῶν πολεμίων καὶ αὐτὸ συνεωρᾶτο· κἀν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, τῇ τε σιγῇ καὶ τῷ κόσμῳ τὸν ἵππον ὁ Ἀντωνῖνος ἀναχαιτίσας, ἐσπάσατο τὸ ξίφος, ὡς καὶ κατὰ νώτου τὸν πατέρα πατάξων. ἰδόντες δὲ τοῦτο οἱ ἄλλοι οἱ συνιππεύοντες, ἐξεβόησαν. καὶ οὕτως ἐκεῖνός τε ἐκπλαγεὶς, οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἔδρασε· καὶ ὁ Σεβῆρος μετεστράφη μὲν πρὸς τὴν βοὴν αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶδε τὸ ξίφος, οὐ μέντοι καὶ ἐφθέγξατό τι, ἀλλ' ἀναβὰς ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα, καὶ τελέσας ὅσα ἐχρῆν, ἐς τὸ στρατήγιον ἐπανῆλθε . . .

[a] Ἀποστάντων δὲ τῶν ἐν τῇ νήσῳ αὖθις, καλέσας τοὺς στρατιώτας, ἐκέλευσεν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν ἐμβαλεῖν, καὶ οἷς ἂν ἐντύχωσιν ἀποκτεῖναι, αὐτὸ τοῦτο εἰπών·

[b] τῶν μή τις ὑπεκφύγοι αἰπὺν ὄλεθρον
Χειρός θ' ὑμετέρας· μηδ' ὄντινα γαστέρι μήτηρ
Κοῦρον ἐόντα φέροι, μηδ' ὃς φύγοι αἰπὺν ὄλεθρον.

γενομένου δὲ τούτου, καὶ τῶν Καληδονίων προσαποστάντων τοῖς Μαιάταις, ἡτοιμάζετο μὲν ὡς καὶ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς πολεμήσων. καὶ αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦτ' ἔχοντα ἡ νόσος τῇ τετάρτῃ τοῦ Φεβρουαρίου ἀπήνεγκε, συνεργασαμένου τι πρὸς τοῦτο καὶ τοῦ Ἀντωνίνου, ὡς λέγεται . . . Ἐκ δὲ τούτου τό, τε σῶμα αὐτοῦ στρατιωτικῶς κοσμηθὲν, ἐπὶ πυρὰν ἐτέθη, καὶ τῇ τε τῶν στρατιωτῶν καὶ τῇ τῶν παίδων περιδρομῇ ἐτιμήθη· τά τε δῶρα τὰ στρατιωτικὰ, οἵ τι τῶν παρόντων ἔχοντες, εἰς αὐτὴν ἐνέβαλον, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οἱ υἱεῖς ἐνῆκαν· καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο τὰ ὀστᾶ ἐς ὑδρίαν πορφύρου λίθου ἐμβληθέντα, ἔς τε τὴν Ῥώμην ἐκομίσθη, καὶ ἐς τὸ Ἀντωνινεῖον ἀπετέθη . . .

[c] . . . Καὶ ἐνεκάλει μὲν, [ὁ Σεβήρος] τοῖς μὴ σωφρονοῦσιν, ὡς καὶ περὶ τῆς μοιχείας νομοθετῆσαί τινα· . . . ἐπεὶ δὲ ὀλίγοι πάνυ αὐταῖς ἐπεξῆσαν, οὐκέτι οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἐπολυπραγμόνει. ὅθεν καὶ μάλα

hunger, thirst, and hardships of every description: for when plunged in the marshes they abide there many days, with their heads only out of water: and in the woods they subsist on bark and roots: they prepare for all emergencies a certain kind of food, of which if they eat only so much as the size of a bean, they neither hunger nor thirst. Such then is the island Britannia, and such the inhabitants of that part of it which is hostile to us; for it is an island, and so, as I have said, at that time was it clearly ascertained to be: its length is seven thousand one hundred and thirty-two stadia; its greatest breadth two thousand three hundred and ten, its least three hundred.

Of this island very little more than one half is ours. Severus, therefore, being anxious to subjugate the whole, advanced into Caledonia: and, in traversing the country, underwent indescribable labour in cutting down woods, levelling hills, making marshes passable, and constructing bridges over rivers; for he fought not a single battle, nor did he see any army in array. The enemy moreover threw sheep and oxen in our track, on purpose that the soldiers might seize them, and thus, being enticed farther onward, might be worn out by their sufferings. From the waters too they suffered dreadfully, and ambuscades were laid for them when dispersed. And if no longer able to proceed, they were dispatched by their very comrades, lest they should be taken: so that by these means to the amount of fifty thousand of them perished. Still, however, Severus desisted not until he had nearly reached the extremity of the island, and most carefully examined the parallax of the sun, and the length of the days and nights both in summer and winter. And so, borne, as one may say, throughout the whole hostile district, for truly he was for the greater part carried in a covered litter on account of his weakness, he came again into the friendly part of it, having compelled the Britons to a treaty on the condition that they should yield up no small portion of their territory.

Antoninus also was cause of much grief to him . . . and had even laid plots against him . . . and once when they went together against the Caledonians that they might disarm them, and confer about treaties, Antoninus openly endeavoured to kill him with his own hand. They had gone out on horses, for Severus, although the soles of his feet had been punctured on account of disease, was nevertheless on horseback, and the rest of his army was following, and that of the enemy also was in sight. At this very juncture, Antoninus silently and dexterously checking his horse, drew his sword, intending to strike his father in the back; but his companions observing this, shouted out; and being thus startled at the noise, he desisted from his purpose. Severus also turned round at their clamour, and saw the sword, although he uttered not a word; but having ascended a tribunal, and performed whatever was incumbent on him, he returned to his tent . . .

[a] But the islanders again revolting, having called together his soldiers, he ordered them to advance into their country, and to kill whomsoever they might meet there, making use of these words:

[b] Of these let none escape destruction dire,
Nor of your hands elude the vengeful ire;
Let not the babe within his mother's womb,
Babe tho' he be, avoid the mournful doom.

Which being done, and the Caledonians having joined the Mæatæ in revolt, he made ready as if going in person to war against them. But, while he was thus engaged, disease carried him off on the fourth of February; Antoninus, as it is said, in a measure contributing to his death . . . After this his body, laid out in military order, was placed upon a funeral pile, and honourably attended both by the soldiers and his sons. Such of those present as had military offerings cast them on the pyre, and the flame was kindled by his sons. Lastly, his bones being deposited in an urn of porphyry, were carried to Rome, and placed in the sepulchre of the Antonines . . .

[c] . . . He [Severus] also proceeded against the incontinent, insomuch that he enacted laws against adultery . . . but when very few had recourse to these laws, he no longer busied himself about them. Wherefore the wife of one Argentocoxus, a

[a] A.D. 210. [b] Iliad, VI. 57. [c] A.D. 211.

Digitized by Google

ἀστείως Ἀργεντοκόξου τινὸς γυνὴ Καληδονίου πρὸς τὴν Ἰουλίαν τὴν Αὐγούσταν, ἀποσκώπτουσάν τι πρὸς αὐτὴν μετὰ τὰς σπονδὰς, ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνέδην σφῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἄῤῥενας συνουσίᾳ, εἰπεῖν λέγεται, ὅτι 'Πολλῷ ἄμεινον ἡμεῖς τὰ τῆς φύσεως ἀναγκαῖα ἀποπληροῦμεν ὑμῶν τῶν Ῥωμαϊκῶν. ἡμεῖς γὰρ φανερῶς τοῖς ἀρίστοις ὁμιλοῦμεν, ὑμεῖς δὲ λάθρα ὑπὸ τῶν κακίστων μοιχεύεσθε.' τοῦτο μὲν ἡ Βρετλανὶς εἶπεν.

[a] Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα [τὸν τοῦ Σεβήρου θάνατον] ὁ Ἀντωνῖνος πᾶσαν τὴν ἡγεμονίαν ἔλαβε. λόγῳ μὲν γὰρ μετὰ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, τῷ δὲ δὴ ἔργῳ μόνος εὐθὺς ἦρξε· καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς πολεμίους κατελύσατο, καὶ τῆς χώρας αὐτοῖς ἐξέστη, καὶ τὰ φρούρια ἐξέλιπε.

EX HERODIANO.[b]

[c] Ἄτε δὴ [ὁ Σεβῆρος] ἀνὴρ προμηθής τε καὶ νήφων, ὑπώπτευε τὴν ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ δύναμιν πολλήν τε οὖσαν καὶ μεγίστην, ἀνδρῶν τε μαχιμωτάτων· ἦρχε δ' αὐτῆς πάσης Ἀλβῖνος, ἀνὴρ τὸ μὲν γένος τῶν ἐκ τῆς συγκλήτου εὐπατριδῶν, ἐν πλούτῳ δὲ καὶ τρυφῇ ἐκ πατέρων ἀνατραφείς. τοῦτον τοίνυν ἠθέλησεν ὁ Σεβῆρος, σοφίσματι προλαβὼν οἰκειώσασθαι, μήπως ἄρα τοιαῦτα ἔχων ἐναύσματα εἰς βασιλείας ἐπιθυμίαν, θαῤῥῶν ἢ πλούτῳ καὶ γένει, δυνάμει τε στρατοῦ, γνώσει τε τῇ παρὰ Ῥωμαίοις, ἐπιθῆται τοῖς πράγμασιν· καὶ τὴν Ῥώμην οὐ πολύ τι ἀφεστῶσαν, ἐκείνου καλὰ τὴν ἀνατολὴν ἀσχοληθέντος, ὑποποιήσηται. τιμῇ τοίνυν προσποιήτῳ δελεάζει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, καὶ ἄλλως μὲν ὄντα τὴν γνώμην χαυνὸν, καὶ ἁπλοϊκώτερον, τότε δὲ καὶ πολλὰ διὰ γραμμάτων ὁμόσαντι τῷ Σεβήρῳ πιστεύσαντα. Καίσαρα δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποδεικνύει, φθάσας αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐλπίδα καὶ τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν, τῇ τῆς ἐξουσίας κοινωνίᾳ. ἐπιστέλλει δὲ αὐτῷ φιλικώταλα γράμματα δῆθεν, ἱκετεύων ἐπιδοῦναι αὑτὸν εἰς τὴν τῆς ἀρχῆς φροντίδα. δεῖσθαι γὰρ ἀνδρὸς εὐγενοῦς καὶ τοιούτου, τήν τε ἡλικίαν ἔτι ἀκμάζοντος. αὐτὸν ὄντα πρεσβύτην, καὶ ὑπὸ νόσου ἀρθρίτιδος ἐνοχλούμενον, τῶν τε παίδων αὐτῷ ὄντων πάνυ νηπίων. οἷς πιστεύσας ὁ Ἀλβῖνος τὴν τιμὴν ὑπεδέξατο ἀσπαστῶς, ἀγαπήσας ἄνευ μάχης καὶ κινδύνου λαβεῖν ταῦτα, ἂν ὠρέγετο.

Ὁ δὲ Σεβῆρος, καὶ πρὸς τὴν σύγκλητον τὰ αὐτὰ ἀνενεγκὼν, ὡς ἂν μᾶλλον αὐτὸν εἰς πίστιν ὑπαγάγοιτο, νομίσματά τε αὐτοῦ κοπῆναι ἐπέτρεψε, καὶ ἀνδριάντων ἀναστήσεσι, ταῖς τε λοιπαῖς τιμαῖς τὴν δοθεῖσαν χάριν ἐπιστώσατο. ἐπεὶ δὲ αὐτῷ τὰ πρὸς τὸν Ἀλβῖνον διὰ σοφίας ἀσφαλῶς εἶχεν, οὐδέ τι δέος ἦν ἀπὸ Βρετλανίας, . . . ἐπὶ τὸν Νίγρον ἠπείγετο.

[d] Διοικήσας δὲ ὁ Σεβῆρος τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς ἀνατολῆς . . . ὀχληρὸς καὶ περιτὸς αὐτῷ ὁ Ἀλβῖνος ἐνομίζετο. ἔτι τε καὶ ἤκουεν αὐτὸν βασιλικώτερον ἐντρυφῶντα τῷ τοῦ Καίσαρος ὀνόματι, πολλούς τε μάλιστα τούς ἐξέχοντας τῆς συγκλήτου βουλῆς, ἰδίᾳ καὶ κρύβδην ἐπιστέλλοντας αὐτῷ, εἴς τε τὴν Ῥώμην ἐλθεῖν πείθοντας, ἀπόντος καὶ ἀσχολουμένου τοῦ Σεβήρου.

[e] 'Οὐδὲ γὰρ ὑπομενεῖ ὁ ἐκείνου [Ἀλβῖνου] στρατὸς, [λέγει ὁ Σεβήρος] ὀλίγος ὢν καὶ νησιώτης, τὴν ὑμετέραν δύναμιν.'

[f] Ὁ δὲ [Σεβῆρος] ἐπιδοὺς αὐτοῖς μεγαλοφρόνως δωρεὰς, τῆς ἐπὶ Ἀλβῖνον ὁδοῦ εἴχετο.

[g] Ἔπεμψε δὲ [ὁ Σεβῆρος] καὶ στρατὸν δυνάμεως, τὸν τὰ στενὰ τῶν Ἀλπέων καταληψόμενον, καὶ φρουρήσοντα τῆς Ἰταλίας τὰς εἰσβολάς. ὡς δὲ ἀπηγγέλη τῷ Ἀλβίνῳ μὴ μέλλων ὁ Σεβῆρος, ἀλλ' ἤδη παρεσόμενος ὑπτιάζοντι, καὶ τρυφῶντι, μεγάλην ταραχὴν ἐνέβαλλε. περαιωθεὶς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Βρετλανίας, ἐς τὴν ἀντικειμένην Γαλλίαν ἐστρατοπέδευσεν. ἔπεμψέ τε εἰς πάντα τὰ γειτνιῶντα ἔθνη, τοῖς τε ἡγουμένοις ἐπέστειλε χρήματά τε πέμπειν καὶ τροφὰς τῷ στρατῷ. καὶ οἱ μὲν πεισθέντες ἔπεμψαν ὀλεθρίως (ὕστερον γὰρ ἐκολάσθησαν) ὅσοι δε οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν, εὐτυχῶς μᾶλλον γνόντες ἢ εὐβούλως, ἐσώθησαν. ἡ γὰρ ἀπόβασις, καὶ ἡ τύχη τοῦ πολέμου, τὰς ἑκατέρων γνώμας ἔκρινεν.

Caledonian, is reported, after the treaty, to have said very facetiously to Julia Augusta when taunting her for their lewd intercourse with men: 'We satisfy the demands of nature much better than you Romans; for we have commerce openly with the noblest men, whereas you commit adultery secretly with the vilest.' Such was the Bretannic woman's reply.

[a] After this [the death of Severus], Antoninus seized on the whole empire; in pretence, indeed, he ruled jointly with his brother, but in reality he became immediately sole monarch. And he put an end to the war with his enemies, and left the country, evacuating the fortresses.

HERODIAN.[b]

[c] Moreover [Severus], being a prudent and discreet man, was somewhat suspicious of the forces in Britain, as they were very numerous and composed of the most warlike men; the whole of which were commanded by Albinus, who was descended from senatorial ancestry, and brought up amid the opulence and luxury of his fathers. This person, therefore, Severus was desirous, through artifice, to conciliate, lest from his having such pretensions to imperial power, and confiding in his opulence and descent, in the strength of the army and his intimacy with the Romans, he should strive for the sovereignty and get possession of Rome, but little distant from him, while he himself was occupied in the East. With this view, therefore, he allures with specious honours a man naturally vainglorious and rather weak, and at that particular time confiding in Severus, who by his letters strongly protested his own sincerity. Wherefore designating him Cæsar, he anticipates his hope and desire by this communion of power. He sends him also the most friendly letters, entreating him to give himself up to the care of the government; observing that there was need of such a noble personage, still in the flower of his age; whereas himself was old, and labouring under an arthritic affection, and his children were extremely young. Trusting to these things, Albinus readily accepted the honour; glad to receive, without contest and without peril, the object of his wishes.

Moreover Severus brought all these circumstances before the senate, and, that he might the more lure him on to confidence, he ordered money to be coined bearing his image; and by the erection of statues and similar honours confirmed the favour he had bestowed. When by his artifice matters with respect to Albinus were thus secured, and he had no alarm about Britain, . . . he proceeded against Niger.

[d] Severus having thus settled the affairs of the East, . . . he looked upon Albinus as obnoxious and formidable. Moreover, he heard that he was exulting too imperially in the title of Cæsar, and that many, more especially of the principal senators, were severally and secretly sending letters, urging him to come to Rome, while Severus was absent and occupied.

[e] 'Nor will his [Albinus's] army [said Severus], small and insular as it is, be able to sustain your attack.'

[f] He [Severus], giving his soldiers munificent largesses, led them on the way towards Albinus.

[g] He [Severus] sent also a formidable army to occupy the narrow passes of the Alps, and to guard the approaches to Italy. When Albinus, who was now grown indolent and luxurious, was informed that Severus made no delay, but was already advancing, it threw him into great consternation. Crossing over, therefore, from Britain to the opposite coast of Gaul, he there pitched his camp. He then sent to all the surrounding districts, and commanded their rulers to supply the army with money and provisions. Some obeyed his commands and furnished them, to their own destruction, for they were afterwards punished; but such as disregarded them, determining luckily rather than advisedly, escaped: for the issue and fortune of the war decided on the judgment of each in this respect.

---

[a] Lib. LXXVII. c. 1. A.D. 211.
[b] Herodiani Historiarum lib. II. cc. 48, 49. Ed. Irmisch, Lipsiæ, 1789.
Claruit Herodianus A.D. 238.
[c] A.D. 193.
[d] Lib. III. c. 16. A.D. 195.
[e] C. 18.
[f] C. 19.
[g] Cc. 20–24. A.D. 197.

Digitized by Google

Ἀφικομένης δὲ τῆς τοῦ Σεβήρου δυνάμεως εἰς τὴν Γαλλίαν, γεγόνασι μέν τινες ἀκροβολισμοὶ καθ' ἕτερα χωρία. ἡ δὲ τελευταῖα περὶ Λουγδοῦνον, μεγάλην πόλιν καὶ εὐδαίμονα, ἐν ᾗ κατακλείσας ἑαυτὸν ὁ Ἀλβῖνος ἔμενε, τὸν δὲ στρατὸν εἰς τὴν μάχην ἐξέπεμψε. γενομένης δὲ συμβολῆς καρτερᾶς, ἐπὶ πλεῖστον μὲν ἰσόρροπος ἦμενεν ἑκατέροις τῆς νίκης ἡ τύχη. Καὶ γὰρ οἱ Βρετλανοὶ ἀνδρείᾳ τε καὶ θυμῷ φονικῷ, οὐδὲν τῶν Ἰλλυριῶν ἀπολείπονται. γενναίων οὖν στρατῶν μαχομένων, οὐ θατέρων ῥᾳδία ἦν ἡ τροπή. ὡς δέ τινες τῶν τότε ἱστόρησαν, οὐ πρὸς χάριν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς ἀλήθειαν λέγοντες, πολύ τι ὑπερέσχεν ἡ φάλαγξ τοῦ Ἀλβίνου στρατοῦ, καθ' ὃ μέρος ἐτέτακτο Σεβῆρος, καὶ ὁ σὺν αὐτῷ στρατὸς, ὡς φυγεῖν τε αὐτὸν, καὶ τοῦ ἵππου ἐκπεσεῖν, ἀπορρίψαντα δὲ τὴν χλαμύδα τὴν βασιλικὴν λαθεῖν.

Ἤδη δὲ διακόντων καὶ παιανιζόντων τῶν Βρετλανῶν, ὡς δὴ νενικηκότων, ἐπιφανῆναι Λαῖτον στρατηγὸν ὄντα Σεβήρου, σὺν τῷ στρατῷ οὗ ἦρχεν ἀκμῆτί τε ὄντι καὶ ἔξω μάχης γεγονότι . . . Τότε δ' οὖν, ὡς προείρηται, τοῦ Λαίτου ἐπιφανέντος σὺν νεαρῷ τῷ στρατῷ οἱ μὲν τοῦ Σεβήρου ἐπερρώσθησαν, τὸν δὲ Σεβῆρον τοῦ ἵππου ἐπεβίβασαν, καὶ τὸν χλαμύδα περιέθεσαν. οἱ δὲ τοῦ Ἀλβίνου οἰόμενοι ἤδη νενικηκέναι, καὶ ἀτακτότεροι εὑρεθέντες, αἰφνιδίως αὐτοῖς ἐπιπεσούσης γενναίας καὶ οὐ προηγωνισμένης δυνάμεως, ἐπ' ὀλίγον ἀντισχόντες εἶξαν. τροπῆς τε καρτερᾶς γενομένης, ἐδίωξαν αὐτοὺς φονεύοντες οἱ Σεβήρου, μέχρις οὗ ἐς τὴν πόλιν ἐσέβαλον. τὸ μὲν οὖν πλῆθος τῶν ἑκατέρωθεν ἀνῃρημένων, ἢ ἁλόντων, ὡς ἕκαστος ἐβουλήθη τῶν τότε συγγραψάντων, ἱστόρησεν.

Οἵ τε τοῦ Σεβήρου τήν τε πόλιν Λουγδοῦνον διαρπάσαντες, καὶ ἐμπρήσαντες, τόν τε Ἀλβῖνον συλλαβόντες, καὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς ἀφελόντες, κομίσαντες αὐτὴν τῷ Σεβήρῳ . . . Τέλει μὲν δὴ τοιούτῳ ὁ Ἀλβῖνος ἐχρήσατο, πρὸς ὀλίγον ἀπολαύσας ὀλεθρίου τιμῆς.

Ὁ δὲ Σεβῆρος . . . διοικήσας δὲ τὰ κατὰ τὴν Βρετλανίαν, καὶ διελὼν εἰς δύο ἡγεμονίας τὴν τοῦ ἔθνους ἐξουσίαν . . . εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἠπείγετο.

[a] Ἀσχάλλοντι δὲ αὐτῷ [Σεβῆρῳ] ἐπὶ τῷ τοιούτῳ βίῳ τῶν παίδων, καὶ τῇ περὶ τὰ θεάματα ἀπρεπεῖ σπουδῇ, ἐπιστέλλει ὁ τῆς Βρετλανίας ἡγούμενος, στασιάζειν τοὺς ἐκεῖ βαρβάρους φάσκων, καὶ κατατρέχοντας τὴν χώραν, λείαν τε ἀπαγαγεῖν, καὶ πορθεῖν τὰ πλεῖστα. δεῖσθαι τοίνυν χειρὸς πλείονος, πρὸς βοήθειαν τοῦ τόπου, ἢ βασιλικῆς ἐπιδημίας. ὁ δὲ Σεβῆρος ἀσμένως ταῦτα ἀκούσας, φύσει μὲν καὶ φιλόδοξος ἄλλως ὑπάρχων, καὶ μετὰ τὰς ὑπὸ ἀνατολαῖς καὶ ἄρκτῳ νίκας καὶ προσηγορίας, βουλόμενος καὶ κατὰ Βρετλανῶν ἐγεῖραι τρόπαια, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς ἀπαγαγεῖν τῆς Ῥώμης θέλων, ὡς ἂν νεάζοιεν ἐν στρατιωτικῷ βίῳ καὶ σώφρονι, ἀπαχθέντες τῆς ἐν Ῥώμῃ τρυφῆς καὶ διαίτης, ἐπαΐγέλλει τὴν εἰς τὴν Βρετλανίαν ἔξοδον, πρεσβύτης τε ἤδη ὤν, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ἀρθρίτιδος νόσου κάμνων, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ, ἔρρωτο ὑπὲρ πάντα νεανίαν. τὰ πλεῖστα γοῦν καὶ φοράδην φερόμενος, τῆς ὁδοιπορίας εἴχετο· οὐδὲ πώποτε ἐπὶ πολὺ μένων ἀνεπαύετο. ἀνύσας δὲ τὴν ὁδὸν ἅμα τοῖς παισὶ, παντὸς λόγου καὶ ἐλπίδος θᾶττον, τὸν ὠκεανὸν διαπλεύσας, Βρετλανοῖς ἐπέστη, τούς τε πανταχόθεν στρατιώτας ἀθροίσας, καὶ δύναμιν πολλὴν ἀγείρας, τὰ πρὸς τὸν πόλεμον παρεσκευάζετο.

Οἱ δὲ Βρετλανοὶ τῇ τοῦ βασιλέως ἐκπλαγέντες αἰφνιδίῳ ἐπιδημίᾳ, δύναμίν τε ἀκούσαντες παμπλείστην ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἀθροισθεῖσαν, πρεσβείας ἔπεμπον, περί τε εἰρήνης διελέγοντο, ἀπολογεῖσθαί τε ἐβούλοντο πρὸς τὰ προημαρτημένα. ὁ δὲ Σεβῆρος διατριβάς τε χρόνου ζητῶν, ὡς ἂν μὴ πάλιν εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἐπείγοιτο, ἔτι δὲ καὶ βουλόμενος προσκτήσασθαι τὴν κατὰ Βρετλανῶν νίκην τε καὶ προσηγορίαν, τοὺς μὲν πρέσβεις αὐτῶν ἀπράκτους ἔπεμψεν, εὐτρέπιζε δὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν μάχην. μάλιστα δὲ γεφύραις διαλαμβάνειν ἐπειρᾶτο τὰ ἑλώδη χωρία, ὡς ἂν ἐπ' ἀσφαλοῦς βαίνοντες οἱ στρατιῶται, ῥᾳδίως τε αὐτὰ διατρέχοιεν, καὶ ἐπ' ὀχυροῦ βήματος ἑδραίως ἑστῶτες μάχοιντο. τὰ γὰρ πλεῖστα τῆς Βρετλανῶν χώρας ἐπικλυζόμενα ταῖς τοῦ ὠκεανοῦ συνεχῶς ἀμπώτισιν, ἑλώδη γίνεται. οἷς ἔθος τοῖς μὲν βαρβάροις ἐννήχεσθαί τε καὶ διαθεῖν βρεχομένοις μέχρις ἰξύος. γυμνοὶ γὰρ ὄντες τὰ πλεῖστα τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἰλύος καταφρονοῦσι. οὐ δὲ γὰρ ἐσθῆτος ἴσασιν χρῆσιν, ἀλλὰ τὰς

When, therefore, the army of Severus had arrived in Gaul, there was some skirmishing in different places; but the decisive battle was near Lugdunum, a great and opulent city, in which having shut himself up, Albinus remained, but sent forth his forces to the fight. A severe conflict ensuing, the fate of victory on either side for a long time continued dubious; for the Britons yield nothing either in courage or sanguinary spirit to the Illyrians. Such noble armies, therefore, encountering, the overthrow of neither was easy; and, as some of the historians of that time, who write for truth's sake and not for favour, relate, that division of Albinus's army to which Severus with his army was opposed, had greatly the advantage; insomuch that he was put to flight, fell from his horse, and threw off his imperial robe to conceal himself.

The Britons now pursuing, and shouting as though already victorious, they say that Lætus, one of Severus's commanders, came in sight with the army he commanded fresh and untouched, from not having yet been in action . . . But at this time, as was said before, Lætus coming in sight with fresh forces, Severus's party took courage, placed him on his horse, and again clad him in his imperial robe. Albinus's troops supposing themselves already victorious, and, in consequence, having their ranks somewhat disordered, when this noble and fresh army fell suddenly upon them, gave way after but little resistance. A desperate rout ensuing, the soldiers of Severus pursued and slew them until they threw themselves into the city. The number of the slain and captive on either side is differently recorded, as the inclination of the several historians of those times dictated.

Severus's army having plundered and burnt the city Lugdunum, and captured Albinus, they cut off his head, and brought it to Severus . . . Such was the end of Albinus, who for a little time had partaken of honours which led to his own destruction.

But Severus . . . having settled matters in Britain, and divided the government there into two provinces, . . . proceeded to Rome.

[a] While Severus thus grieved at the dissolute life of his sons, and their unbecoming attachment to public spectacles, he received letters from the præfect of Britain relating that the barbarians there were in a state of insurrection, overrunning the country, driving off booty, and laying every thing waste; so that for the defence of the island there was need either of greater force, or of the presence of the emperor himself. Severus heard this with pleasure, by nature a lover of glory, and anxious, after his victories in the East and North and his consequent titles, to obtain a trophy from the Britons: moreover, willing to withdraw his sons from Rome, that they might grow up in the discipline and sobriety of a military life, far removed from the blandishments and luxury prevalent in Rome, he orders an expedition against Britain, although now old and labouring under an arthritic affection; but as to his mind, he was vigorous beyond any youth. For the most part he performed the march carried in a litter, nor did he ever continue long in one place. Having completed the journey with his sons, and crossed over the sea more quickly than could be described or expected, he advanced against the Britons, and having drawn together his soldiers from all sides, and concentrated a vast force, he prepared for the war.

The Britons, much struck with the sudden arrival of the emperor, and learning that such a mighty force was collected against them, sent ambassadors, sued for peace, and were willing to excuse their past transgressions. But Severus, purposely seeking delay that he might not again return to Rome without his object, and, moreover, desirous to obtain from Britain a victory and a title, sent away their ambassadors without effecting their purpose, and prepared all things for the contest. He more especially endeavoured to render the marshy places stable by means of causeways, that his soldiers, treading with safety, might easily pass them, and, having firm footing,

[a] Cc. 46–51. A.D. 208–211.

Digitized by Google

μὲν λαπάρας καὶ τοὺς τραχήλους κοσμοῦσι σιδήρῳ καλλώπισμα τοῦτο καὶ πλούτου σύμβολον νομίζοντες, ὥσπερ τὸν χρυσὸν οἱ λοιποὶ βάρβαροι. τὰ δὲ σώματα στίζονται γραφαῖς ποικίλων ζώων παντοδαπῶν εἰκόσιν. ὅθεν οὐδ' ἀμφιέννυνται ἵνα μὴ σκέπωσι τοῦ σώματος τὰς γραφάς. εἶσι δὲ μαχιμάτατοί τε καὶ φονικώτατοι, ἀσπίδα μόνην στενὴν περιβεβλημένοι, καὶ δόρυ. ξίφος δὲ παρηρτημένοι, γυμνοῦ σώματος. θώρακος δὲ ἢ κράνους οὐκ ἴσασι χρῆσιν, ἐμπόδιον νομίζοντες πρὸς τὸν δίοδον τῶν ἑλῶν, ἐξ ὧν τῆς ἀναθυμιάσεως καὶ παχύτητος, ὁ κατ' ἐκείνην τὴν χώραν ἀὴρ ζοφώδης ἀεὶ φαίνεται.

Πρὸς δὴ ταῦτα ἐξήρτυεν ὁ Σεβῆρος, ὅσα συνοίσειν ἔμελλε τῷ Ῥωμαίων στρατῷ, λυπήσειν δὲ καὶ ἐμποδιεῖν τὴν τῶν βαρβάρων ὁρμήν· ὡς δὲ αὐτάρκως ὤφθη αὐτῷ τὰ πρὸς τὸν πόλεμον εὐτρεπίσθαι, τὸν μὲν νεώτερον τῶν υἱῶν, τὸν Γέταν καλούμενον, καταλιπὼν ἐν τῷ ὑπὸ Ῥωμαίους ἔθνει δικάσοντά τε, καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ διοικήσοντα πολιτικὰ τῆς ἀρχῆς, δοὺς αὐτῷ συνέδρους, τῶν φίλων τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους, τὸν δὲ Ἀντωνῖνον παραλαβὼν, ἐπὶ τοὺς βαρβάρους ἠπείγετο. ὑπερβάντος δὲ τοῦ στρατοῦ τὰ προβεβλημένα ῥεύματά τε καὶ χώματα τῆς Ῥωμαίων ἀρχῆς, συμβολαὶ καὶ ἀκροβολισμοὶ πολλάκις ἐγένοντο, τροπαί τε τῶν βαρβάρων. ἀλλὰ τοῖς μὲν ῥᾳδία ἦν ἡ φυγὴ, καὶ διελάνθανον ἔν τε δρυμοῖς, καὶ ἕλεσι, καὶ τῇ τῶν χωρίων γνώσει, ἅπερ πάντα Ῥωμαίοις ὄντα ἐναντία, πλείονα παρέσχε τῷ πολέμῳ τὴν διατριβήν.

[a] Τὸν δὲ Σεβῆρον γηραιὸν ὄντα, ἤδη νόσος ἐπιμηκεστέρα καταλαμβάνει. ὅθεν αὐτὸς μὲν ἠναίκαζετο μένειν οἴκοι, τὸν δὲ Ἀντωνῖνον ἐπειρᾶτο ἐκπέμπειν διοικήσοντα τὰ στρατιωτικά. ὁ δὲ Ἀντωνῖνος τῶν μὲν πρὸς τοὺς βαρβάρους μετρίως ἐφρόντιζεν, ἐπειρᾶτο δὲ οἰκειοῦσθαι τὰ στρατεύματα. καὶ πάντας ἀνέπειθεν εἰς αὐτὸν βλέπειν μόνον. ἐμνᾶτό τε παντὶ τρόπῳ τὴν μοναρχίαν, διαβάλλων τὸν ἀδελφόν. ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ἐπιπολὺ νοσῶν, καὶ πρὸς τὸν θάνατον βραδύνων, ἐπαχθὴς αὐτῷ καὶ ὀχληρὸς ἐφαίνετο. ἀνέπειθέ τε ἰατροὺς καὶ ὑπηρέτας, κακουργῆσαί τι περὶ τὴν θεραπείαν τοῦ γέροντος, ὡς ἂν θᾶττον αὐτοῦ ἀπαλλαγείη. πλὴν ἀλλὰ μόλις ποτὲ Σεβῆρος λύπῃ τὸ πλεῖστον διαφθαρεὶς, ἀνεπαύσατο τοῦ βίου, ἐνδοξότατα βιώσας, ὅσον πρὸς τὰ πολεμικὰ, τῶν πώποτε βασιλέων. οὔτε γὰρ ἐμφύλια κατ' ἐχθρῶν, οὔτε ξένα κατὰ βαρβάρων, τοσαῦτά τις πρὸ αὐτοῦ ἤγειρε τρόπαια. βασιλεύσας δὲ ὀκτωκαίδεκα ἔτεσιν ἐπὶ παισὶ νεανίαις διαδόχοις, ἀνεπαύσατο, χρήματά τε αὐτοῖς καταλιπὼν ὅσα μηδεὶς πώποτε, καὶ δύναμιν στρατιωτῶν ἀνανταγώνιστον.

Ὁ δὲ Ἀντωνῖνος, τοῦ πατρὸς ἀποθανόντος, λαβόμενος ἐξουσίας, εὐθὺς ἐφ' ἑστίας πάντας φονεύειν ἤρξατο . . .

Ὁ δὲ Ἀντωνῖνος, ἐπεὶ μὴ προεχώρει αὐτῷ τὰ τῶν στρατοπέδων, σπεισάμενος πρὸς τοὺς βαρβάρους, δούς τε εἰρήνην, τά τε πιστὰ λαβὼν, ἐξῄει τε τῆς βαρβάρου, πρός τε τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἤδη καὶ τὴν μητέρα ἠπείγετο . . . οὕτω δὴ τὰ τῆς βασιλείας ἀμφότεροι διοικοῦντες, ἐν ὁμολίμῳ ἀρχῇ ἀπᾶραι τῆς Βρεττανίας ἠθέλησαν. εἰς τε τὴν Ῥώμην ἠπείγοντο, κομίζοντες τὰ τοῦ παιδὸς λείψανα. τὸ γὰρ σωμάτιον πυρὶ παραδόντες, τήν τε κόνιν σὺν ἀρώμασιν εἰς κάλπην ἀλαβάστρου ἐμβαλόντες, ἀπεκόμιζον εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην, εἰς τὰ βασίλεια ἀποθησόμενοι ἱερὰ μνήματα. αὐτοὶ δὲ τὸν στρατὸν ἀναλαβόντες, νικηφόροι δὴ κατὰ Βρεττανῶν εἰς τὴν ἀντικειμένην Γαλλίαν, διαβάντες τὸν ὠκεανὸν, ἀφίκοντο.

EX ÆLIO SPARTIANO.[b]

[c] Adeptus imperium [Adrianus] . . . tenendæ per orbem terrarum paci operam intendit. Nam deficientibus his nationibus quas Trajanus subegerat, Mauri lacessebant, Sarmatæ bellum inferebant, Britanni teneri sub Romana ditione non poterant.

---

fight to advantage. For many parts of the British country, being constantly flooded by the tides of the ocean, become marshy. In these the natives are accustomed to swim and traverse about being immersed as high as their waists: for going naked as to the greater part of their bodies, they contemn the mud. Indeed they know not the use of clothing, but encircle their loins and necks with iron; deeming this an ornament and an evidence of opulence, in like manner as other barbarians esteem gold. But they puncture their bodies with pictured forms of every sort of animals; on which account they wear no clothing, lest they should hide the figures on their body. They are a most warlike and sanguinary race, carrying only a small shield and a spear, and a sword girded to their naked bodies. Of a breast-plate or an helmet they know not the use, esteeming them an impediment to their progress through the marshes; from the vapours and exhalations of which the atmosphere in that country always appears dense.

Against such things, therefore, Severus prepared whatever could be serviceable to the Roman army, but hurtful and detrimental to the designs of the barbarians.[a] And when every thing appeared to him sufficiently arranged for the war, leaving his younger son, named Geta, in that part of the island which was subjugated to the Romans, for the purpose of administering justice and directing other civil matters of the government, giving him as assessors the more aged of his friends; and taking Antoninus with himself, he led the way against the barbarians. His army having passed beyond the rivers and fortresses which defended the Roman territory, there were frequent attacks and skirmishes, and retreats on the side of the barbarians. To these, indeed, flight was an easy matter, and they lay hidden in the thickets and marshes through their local knowledge; all which things being adverse to the Romans, served to protract the war.

[a] But a sickness of longer continuance than usual now seized Severus in his advanced age: so that he himself was compelled to remain inactive, and purposed to send Antoninus to direct military matters. Antoninus however cared little about the barbarians, but endeavoured to conciliate the soldiery. He persuaded all to look up to him alone, grasped at the empire by every possible method, and heaped up accusations against his brother. That his father for so long a time should thus linger and make but slow advances towards death, appeared to him tedious and vexatious; he therefore persuaded the physicians and attendants to treat him in such manner as might rid him of the old man as soon as possible. At length, however, and even then chiefly worn out by vexation, Severus expired; having lived more gloriously as to military matters than any of the emperors. For no one before him could claim so many civic triumphs over domestic enemies, or foreign over barbarians. And having reigned eighteen years, he died, and was succeeded by his sons; to whom he left treasure to such an amount as no one before had done, and an army which none could resist.

Antoninus, on the death of his father, becoming possessed of the imperial power, commenced forthwith the work of slaughter, beginning from his own household . . .

Antoninus, therefore, when his attempt with the military failed, making a truce with the barbarians, and granting them peace, and receiving pledges of fidelity, left the hostile country, and proceeded to his mother and his brother . . . In this manner both directing the affairs of the government, they resolved, with equal dignity, to loose from Britain: and they proceeded to Rome, carrying with them the remains of their father. For, having committed his body to the flames, and cast the ashes, together with spices, into an urn of alabaster, they conveyed them to Rome, that they might deposit these sacred reliques in the imperial sepulchre. Transporting their army, therefore, and now become the conquerors of the Britons, they crossed the ocean, and arrived in the opposite coast of Gaul.

[a] A.D. 211.
[b] Ælii Spartiani de Adriano. c. 5. Apud Hist. August. Scriptores, Lugd. Batav. 1671.

Floruit Spartianus exeunte sæculo tertio.
[c] A.D. 117.

Digitized by Google

[a] Ante omnes tamen enitebatur ne quid otiosum vel emeret aliquando vel pasceret. Ergo conversis regio more militibus, Britanniam petiit: in qua multa correxit, murumque per octoginta millia passuum primus duxit, qui barbaros Romanosque divideret.

[b] Compositis in Britannia rebus transgressus in Galliam, Alexandrina seditione turbatus, quæ nata est ob Apin.

[c] Floro poetæ scribenti ad se,

'Ego nolo Cæsar esse,
Ambulare per Britannos,
Scythicas pati pruinas.'

rescripsit,

'Ego nolo Florus esse,
Ambulare per tabernas,
Latitare per popinas,
Culices pati rotundos.'

[d] Et Julianus quidem neque Britannicos exercitus neque Illyricos timebat.

[e] Sed eos ipsos [Albinum atque Nigrum] pertimescens [Severus]... Heraclitum ad obtinendas Britannias, Plautianum ad occupandos Nigri liberos misit.

[f] Britanniam, quod maximum ejus imperii decus est, muro per transversam insulam ducto, utrimque ad finem oceani munivit: unde etiam Britannici nomen accepit.

[g] Periit Eboraci in Britannia: subactis gentibus quæ Britanniæ videbantur infestæ, anno imperii decimo octavo, morbo gravissimo extinctus jam senex... Ipsi a senatu, a gentilibus liberisque ejus funus amplissimum exhibitum fuit, atque inter divos est relatus.

[h] Post murum aut vallum missum in Britannia, quum ad proximam mansionem rediret, non solum victor, sed etiam in æternum pace fundata, volvens animo quid ominis sibi occurreret, Æthiops quidam e numero militari, claræ inter scurras famæ, et celebratorum semper jocorum, cum corona e cupressu facta eidem occurrit. Quem quum ille iratus removeri ab oculis præcepisset, et coloris ejus tactus omine et coronæ, dixisse ille dicitur joci causa, 'Totum fuisti, totum vicisti, jam Deus esto victor.' Et in civitatem veniens, quum rem divinam vellet facere, primum ad Bellonæ templum ductus est errore aruspicis rustici, deinde hostiæ furvæ sunt applicitæ. Quod quum esset aspernatus, atque ad palatium se reciperet, negligentia ministrorum nigræ hostiæ usque ad limen domus palatinæ imperatorem sequutæ sunt.

[i] Ultima verba ejus dicuntur hæc fuisse: 'Turbatam rempublicam ubique accepi, pacatam etiam Britannis relinquo, senex et pedibus æger, firmum imperium Antoninis meis relinquens, si boni erunt; imbecillum si mali.'

[k] Corpus ejus a Britannia Romam usque cum magna provincialium reverentia susceptum est.

EX JULIO CAPITOLINO.[l]

Per legatos suos plurima bella gessit [m][Antoninus]. Nam et Britannos per Lollium Urbicum legatum vicit, alio muro cespiticio submotis barbaris ducto.

[n] Imminebat etiam Britannicum bellum, et Catti in Germanniam ac Rhetiam irruperant. Et adversus Britannos quidem Calphurnius Agricola missus est, contra Cattos Aufidius Victorinus.

[o] Gentes omnes ab Illyrici limite usque Galliam conspiraverant... Imminebat et Parthicum bellum et Britannicum... Provincias ex proconsularibus consulares, aut ex consularibus proconsulares, aut prætorias, pro belli necessitate, fecit [Marcus].

[p] Bello Parthico industria sua promeritus [Pertinax], in Britanniam translatus est ac retentus. Post in Mœsia rexit alam.

[q] Occiso sane Perenni, Commodus Pertinaci satisfecit, eumque petiit per litteras ut ad Britanniam proficisceretur: profectusque milites ab omni seditione deterruit, quum illi quemcumque imperatorem vellent habere, et ipsum specialiter Pertinacem. Tunc Pertinax malevolentiæ notam subiit, quod dictus est insimulasse apud Commodum affectati imperii Antistium Burrum et Arrium Antoninum. Et seditiones quidem contra ipse compescuit in Britannia: verum ingens periculum adiit: seditione legionis pæne occisus, certe inter occisos relictus: quam quidem rem idem Pertinax acerrime vindicavit. Denique postea veniam legationis petiit, dicens sibi ob defensam disciplinam infestas esse legiones.

Accepto successore, alimentorum ei cura mandata est, deinde proconsul Africæ factus est.

[r] Quum Britannicos exercitus regeret [Albinus] jussu Commodi, atque illum interemtum adhuc falso comperisset, quum sibi ab ipso Commodo Cæsarianum nomen esset delatum, processit ad milites, et hac concione usus est... 'Britannias Cæsar subegit, certe senator nondum tamen dictator.'...

Hæc concio, vivo adhuc Commodo, Romam delata: quæ Commodum in Albinum exasperavit, statimque successorem misit Junium Severum, unum ex contubernalibus suis.

[s] Extat sylva ejus [Gordiani] memorabilis, quæ picta est in domo rostrata Cnæi Pompeii, quæ ipsius et patris ejus et proavi fuit; quam Philippi temporibus vester fiscus invasit. In qua pictura etiam nunc continentur cervi palmati ducenti, mixtis Britannis.

[a] C. 11. A.D. 120? [b] C. 12. [c] C. 16.
[d] De Didio Juliano c. 5. A.D. 193.
[e] De Severo c. 6. A.D. 193. [f] C. 18. A.D. 208.
[g] C. 19. A.D. 211. [h] C. 22.
[i] C. 23. [k] C. 24.
[l] Julii Capitolini de Antonino Pio c. 5. Ap. Hist. Augustæ Script. Lugd. Batav. 1671.

Floruit Capitolinus sæculo tertio exeunte.
[m] A.D. 140?
[n] De Marco Antonino Philosopho c. 8. A.D. 161.
[o] C. 22. A.D. 162? [p] De Pertinace c. 2. A.D. 193.
[q] Cc. 3, 4. A.D. 186.
[r] De Clodio Albino cc. 13, 14. A.D. 193.
[s] De Gordiano c. 3. A.D. 237.

Digitized by Google

EX ÆLIO LAMPRIDIO.[a]

[b] Perennis, qui tantum potuit, subito quod bello Britannico militibus equestris loci viros præfecerat, amotis senatoribus, prodita re per legatos, exercitus hostis appellatus lacerandusque militibus est deductus.

[c] Appellatus est Commodus etiam Britannicus ab adulatoribus, quum Britanni etiam imperatorem contra eum deligere voluerint.

[d] Victi sunt sub eo tamen, cum ille sic viveret, per legatos, Mauri, victi Daci, Pannoniæ quoque compositæ: in Britannia, in Germania et in Dacia imperium ejus recusantibus provincialibus. Quæ omnia ista per duces sedata sunt.

[e] Denique agentem eum [Alexandrum] cum paucis in Britannia, ut alii volunt, in Gallia in vico cui Sicila nomen est, ... quidam milites ... occiderunt.

EX FLAVIO VOPISCO.[f]

Responsum est ab aruspicibus; quandoque ex eorum [g] [Taciti et Floriani] familia imperatorem Romanum futurum ... qui ad Romanam insulam proconsulem mittat.

[h] Deinde quum Proculus et Bonosus apud Agrippinam in Gallia imperium arripuissent, omnesque sibi Britannias, Hispanias, et Braccatæ Galliæ provincias vindicarent, barbaris semet juvantibus vicit [Probus] ... Unum sane sciendum est, quod Germani omnes, quum ad auxilium essent rogati a Proculo, Probo potius perservire maluerunt, quam cum Bonoso et Proculo esse. Gallis omnibus et Hispanis ac Britannis hinc permisit ut vites haberent vinumque conficerent.

[i] Bonosus domo Hispaniensis fuit, origine Britannus: Galla tamen matre: ut ipse dicebat, rhetoris filius; ut ab aliis comperi, pædagogi litterarii. Parvulus patrem amisit, atque a matre fortissima educatus, litterarum nihil didicit.

[k] Hic, [Carinus,] quum Cæsar decretis sibi Galliis atque Italia, Illyrico, Hispaniis, ac Britanniis et Africa, relictus a patre Cæsarianum teneret imperium, sed ea lege ut omnia faceret quæ Augusti faciunt, enormibus se vitiis et ingenti fœditate maculavit.

EX PANEGYRICIS VETERIBUS.[l]

Vestræ, inquam, fortunæ, vestræ felicitatis est, imperatores [Maximiane et Diocletiane], quod jam milites vestri ad oceanum pervenere victores, jam cæsorum in illo litore[m] hostium sanguinem fluctus reciproci sorbuerunt.

Quid nunc animi habet ille pirata[n], cum fretum illud[o], quo solo mortem suam hucusque remoratus est, pene exercitus vestros videat ingressos, oblitosque navium, refugum mare secutos esse qua cederet? Quam nunc insulam remotiorem, quem alium sibi optet oceanum? Quo denique pacto effugere pœnas reipublicæ potest? Nisi si haustu terræ devoretur, aut turbine aliquo in devia saxa rapiatur. Ædificatæ sunt, ornatæque pulcherrimæ classes, cunctis simul amnibus oceanum petituræ.

[p] Quod in Ægæo mari semel contigit, ut quæ operta fluctibus vagabatur, repente insula Delos existeret, ejus nunc simile tot orientibus undique civitatibus; tot insulis ad humanos cultus quasi renascentibus evenire. Nisi forte non gravior Britanniam ruina depresserat quam si superfuso tegeretur oceano; quæ profundissimo pœnarum gurgite liberata [q] ad conspectum Romanæ lucis emersit.

[r] Dumque sibi ad hæc singula intuentium animus fingit ... aut te, Maximiane invicte, perculsa Maurorum agmina fulminantem, aut sub dextera tua, domine Constanti, Bataviam, Britanniamque squalidum caput silvis et fluctibus exerentem, aut te, Maximiane Cæsar, Persicos arcus pharetrasque calcantem. Nunc enim nunc demum juvat orbem spectare depictum, cum in illo nihil videmus alienum.

[s] Partho quippe ultra Tigrim redacto, Dacia restituta, porrectis usque ad Danubii caput Germaniæ Rhætiæque limitibus, destinata [t] Bataviæ, Britanniæque vindicta, gubernacula majora quærebat aucta atque augenda respublica.

[u] Statim itaque Gallias tuas, Cæsar, veniendo fecisti. Siquidem illa celeritas, qua omnes motus atque adventus tui nuncios prævertisti, cepit oppressam Gesoriacensibus muris pertinacem, tunc errore misero manum piraticæ factionis, atque illis olim mari fretis alluentem portas ademit oceanum. In quo divina providentia tua, et par consilio effectus apparuit, qui omnem sinum illum portus quem statis vicibus æstus alternat, defixis in aditu trabibus, ingestisque saxis, invium navibus reddidisti, atque ipsam loci naturam admirabili ratione superasti; cum mare frustra reciprocum prohibitis fuga quasi illudere videretur, tanquam nullo usu juvaret inclusos, quasi redire desisset.

[v] Potuisset enim, Cæsar invicte, illo virtutis ac felicitatis tuæ impetu totum peragi continuo bellum, nisi ædificandis navibus dari tempus rei necessitudo suasisset. Quo tamen omni numquam ab eorum hostium eversione cessatum est, quos adiri continens terra permisit.

[a] Ælii Lampridii de Commodo Antonino c. 6. Ap. Hist. August. Scriptores, Lugd. Batav. 1671.
Floruit Lampridius exeunte sæculo tertio.
[b] A.D. 186. [c] C. 8. [d] C. 13. A.D. 180–192.
[e] De Alexandro Severo c. 59. A.D. 222.
[f] Flavii Vopisci Syracusii de Floriano c. 2. Ap. Historiæ Augustæ Scriptores, Lugd. Batav. 1671.
Claruit Vopiscus exeunte sæculo tertio.
[g] A.D. 276. [h] De Probo c. 18. A.D. 276.
[i] De Bonoso c. 14. A.D. 280.
[k] De Carino c. 1. A.D. 282.
[l] Claudii Mamertini Panegyrici Maximiano Herculio dicti cc. 11, 12. Ed. Arntzenii, Traject. ad Rhenum, 1790.
Hic panegyricus A.D. 292 habitus est.
[m] Apud Bononiam scilicet, quam munierat Carausius. Vide inf. p. lxix. [n] Carausius. [o] sc. Britannicum.
[p] Eumenii Orationis pro instaurandis scholis c. 18. Ubi supra.
Habita est hæc oratio A.D. 297.
[q] A Constantio, scil. A.D. 296, occiso Allecto. [r] C. 21.
[s] Eumenii Panegyrici Constantio Cæsari c. 3. Ubi supra.
Habitus est A.D. 296.
[t] A.D. 291. [u] C. 6. A.D. 292. [v] C. 7.

Digitized by Google

[a]Quid faciam, Cæsar? Ignosce si moror, ignosce si propero: multa enim illius temporis, quo transitus in Britanniam [b]parabatur, admirabilia virtutum tuarum facta prætereo, dum festino cupidus ad singularem illam victoriam, qua universa respublica tandem est vindicata. Cujus magnitudo, Cæsar invicte, hactenus replicabitur, si prius dicam quam necessarium illud, et difficile bellum fuerit, quo magis confectum sit.

Minus indignum fuerat sub principe Gallieno, quamvis triste, harum provinciarum a Romana luce dissidium. Tunc enim sive incuria rerum, sive quadam inclinatione fatorum, omnibus fere membris erat truncata respublica... Nunc vero toto orbe terrarum non modo, qua Romanus fuerat, virtute vestra recepto, sed etiam qua hostilis, edomito... urebat animum, quod nunc denique confitemur, una illa tanti imperii contumelia, eoque nobis intolerabilior videbatur, quod gloriæ sola restabat.

Et sane non, sicut Britanniæ nomen unum, ita mediocris jactura erat reipublicæ terra, tanto frugum ubere, tanto læta munere pastionum, tot metallorum fluens rivis, tot vectigalibus quæstuosa, tot accincta portubus, tanto immensa circuitu. Quam Cæsar, ille auctor vestri nominis, cum Romanorum primus intrasset, alium se orbem terrarum scripsit reperisse, tantæ magnitudinis arbitratus, ut non circunfusa oceano, sed complexa ipsum oceanum videretur. Sed enim illa ætate nec Britannia ullis erat ad navale bellum armata navigiis, et Romana res inde jam a Punicis, Asiaticisque bellis, etiam recenti exercitata piratico, et propiore Mithridatico, non magis terrestri quam navali usu vigebat. Ad hoc natio etiam tunc rudis, et solis Britanni Pictis modo, et Hibernis assueta hostibus, adhuc seminudi, facile Romanis armis signisque cesserunt: prope ut hoc uno Cæsar gloriari in illa expeditione debuerit, quod navigasset oceanum.

Isto vero nefario latrocinio abducta primum a fugiente [c]pirata classe, quæ olim Gallias tuebatur, ædificatisque præterea plurimis in nostrum modum navibus, occupata legione Romana, interclusis aliquot peregrinorum militum cuneis, contractis ad delectum mercatoribus Gallicanis, solicitatis, per spolia ipsarum provinciarum, non mediocribus copiis barbarorum, atque his omnibus ad munia nautica flagitii illius auctoris magisterio eruditis, exercitibus autem nostris, licet invictis virtute, tamen in re maritima novis, malam coaluisse ex indignissimo latrocinio belli molem audiebamus, licet de exitu fideremus. Nam et accesserat diuturna sceleris impunitas, quæ desperatorum hominum inflarat audaciam, ut illam inclementiam maris, quæ victoriam nostram fatali quadam necessitate distulerat, pro sui terrore jactarent, nec consilio intermissum esse bellum, sed desperatione omissum crederent; adeo ut jam communis pœnæ timore deposito, archipiratam [d]satelles occideret, et illud auctoramentum tanti discriminis putaret, imperium.

Hoc igitur bellum tam necessarium, tam difficile aditu, tam inveteratum, tam instructum, ita, Cæsar, aggressus es, ut statim atque illo infestum majestatis tuæ fulmen intenderas, confectum omnibus videretur... Tu vero, invicte Cæsar, instructis, armatisque diversis classibus ita hostem incertum, consiliique inopem reddidisti, ut tunc denique senserit, quod non munitus esset oceano, sed inclusus.

Hoc loco venit in mentem mihi quam delicata illorum principum fuerit in administranda republica, et adipiscenda laude felicitas, quibus Romæ degentibus triumphi, et cognomina devictarum a ducibus suis gentium proveniebant. Itaque Fronto, Romanæ eloquentiæ non secundum, sed alterum decus, cum belli in Britannia confecti laudem Antonino principi daret, quamvis ille in ipso urbis palatio residens gerendi ejus mandasset auspicium, veluti longæ navis gubernaculis præsidentem totius velificationis, et cursus gloriam meruisse testatus est. Atenim tu, Cæsar invicte, omnis istius et navigationis, et belli non modo pro imperii jure præceptor, sed rebus ipsis, et exemplo constantiæ tuæ hortator, atque impulsor fuisti. Prior siquidem a Gesoriacensi litore quamvis fervidum invectus oceanum[e], etiam illi exercitui tuo, quem Sequana in fluctus invexerat, irrevocabilem injecisti mentis ardorem; adeo ut cunctantibus adhuc ducibus, cœlo et mari turbidis, ultro signum navigationis exposceret; quædam minacia signa, quæ videbantur, contemneret; die pluvio vela faceret; ventum, quia directus non erat, captaret obliquum. Quis enim se, quamlibet iniquo, mari non auderet credere, te navigante? Omnium, ut dicitur, accepto nuncio navigationis tuæ, una vox et hortatio fuit, 'Quid dubitamus? quid moramur? Ipse jam solvit, jam provehitur, jam fortasse pervenit. Experiamur omnia, per quoscunque fluctus eamus. Quid est quod timere possimus? Cæsarem sequimur.'

Nec fefellit opinio vestræ felicitatis. Siquidem, ut ex ipsorum relatione comperimus, ad tempus ipsum tantæ se dorso maris nebulæ miscuerunt, ut inimica classis, apud Vectam insulam in speculis, atque insidiis, collocata, ignorantibus omnino hostibus præteriretur, ne vel moraretur impetum, quamvis non posset obsistere. Jam vero quod idem ille vestro auspicio invictus exercitus, statim atque Britanniæ litus invaserat, universis navibus suis injecit ignes, quinam alii nisi divinitatis vestræ monitus impulerunt? aut quæ alia ratio persuasit nullum præsidium fugæ reservare, nec vereri dubia bellorum, nec Martem, ut dicitur, putare communem, nisi quod vestri contemplatione constabat, de victoria non posse dubitari? Non illi tunc vires, non humana robora, sed vestra numina cogitaverunt. Proposito qualicunque prælio certam sibi spondere fortunam, non tam est fiducia militum, quam felicitas impera-

[a] Cc. 9–19.
[b] A.D. 292.
[c] Carausio, sc. A.D. 287.
[d] Ab Allecto occisus est Carausius A.D. 294.
[e] A.D. 296.

Digitized by Google

torum. Ipse ille autem [a]signifer nefariæ factionis, cur ab eo litore, quod tenebat, abscessit, cur classem portumque deseruit, nisi quod te, Cæsar invicte, cujus imminentia vela conspexerat, timuit jam jamque venturum? Utcunque cum ducibus tuis maluit experiri, quam præsens majestatis tuæ fulmen excipere. Demens, qui nesciebat, quacunque fugeret, ubique vim vestræ divinitatis esse, ubi vultus vestri, ubi signa colerentur.

Te tamen ille fugiens incidit in tuorum manus; a te victus, a tuis exercitibus oppressus est. Denique adeo trepidus, et te post terga respiciens, et in modum amentis attonitus properavit ad mortem, ut nec explicarit aciem, nec omnes copias, quas trahebat, instruxerit, sed cum veteribus illis conjurationis auctoribus, et mercenariis cuneis barbarorum, tanti apparatus oblitus, irruerit. Adeo, Cæsar, hoc etiam reipublicæ tribuit vestra felicitas, ut nemo fere Romanus occiderit, imperio vincente Romano. Omnes enim illos, ut audio, campos, atque colles non nisi teterrimorum hostium corpora fusa texerunt. Illa barbara, aut imitatione barbariæ olim cultu vestis, et prolixo crine rutilantia, tunc vero pulvere et cruore fœdata, et in diversos situs tracta, sicuti dolorem vulnerum fuerant secuta, jacuerunt; atque inter hos ipse vexillarius latrocinii, cultu illo quem vivus violaverat, sponte deposito, et vix unius velaminis repertus indicio. Adeo verum sibi dixerat morte vicina, ut interfectum se nollet agnosci.

Enimvero, Cæsar invicte, tanto deorum immortalium tibi est addicta consensu omnium quidem, quos adortus fueris, hostium, sed præcipue internecio Francorum, ut illi quoque milites vestri, qui per errorem nebulosi, ut paulo ante dixi, maris abjuncti ad oppidum Londiniense pervenerant, quidquid ex mercenaria illa multitudine barbarorum prælio superfuerat, cum, direpta civitate, fugam capescere cogitarent, passim tota urbe confecerint; et non solam provincialibus vestris in cæde hostium dederint salutem, sed etiam in spectaculo voluptatem. O victoria multijuga, et innumerabilium triumphorum, qua Britanniæ restitutæ, qua Francorum vires penitus excisæ, qua multis præterea gentibus, in conjuratione illius sceleris deprehensis, imposita est necessitas obsequendi, denique ad perpetuam quietem maria purgata sunt! Gloriare tu vero, Cæsar invicte, alium te orbem terrarum reperisse, qui, Romanæ potentiæ gloriam restituendo navalem, addidisti imperio terris omnibus majus elementum. Confecisti, inquam, bellum, Cæsar invicte, quod cunctis impendere provinciis videbatur, tamque late vagari et flagrare poterat, quam late omnis oceanus, et Mediterranei sinus adluunt.

Neque enim, si nutu vestri lues illa solis Britanniæ visceribus intabuit, idcirco nescimus, quanto se alias furore jactasset, si fiduciam pervagandi, qua patebat, habuisset. Nullo siquidem certo fine montium, aut fluminum terminabatur, quem dispositæ limitis custodiæ tuerentur; sed ubique, vanis licet motibus virtutem felicitatemque vestram, magnis tamen terroribus imminebat, qua jacent maria, qua venti ferunt. Recursabat quippe in animos illa [b]sub Divo Probo et paucorum ex Francis captivorum incredibilis audacia, et indigna felicitas, qui, a Ponto usque correptis navibus, Græciam, Asiamque populati, nec impune plerisque Libyæ litoribus appulsi, ipsas postremo, navalibus quondam victoriis nobiles, ceperant Syracusas, et immenso itinere pervecti oceanum, qua terras irrupit, intraverant, atque ita eventu temeritatis ostenderant, nihil esse clausum piraticæ desperationi, quo navigiis pateret accessus. Itaque hac victoria vestra non Britannia solum servitute est liberata, sed omnibus nationibus securitas restituta, quæ maritimo usu tantum in bello adire periculi poterant, quantum in pace commodi consequuntur. Nunc secura est, ut de latere Gallico taceam, quamvis pene conspicuis litoribus Hispania, nunc Italia, nunc Africa, nunc omnes usque ad Mæotidas paludes perpetuis curis vacant gentes. Nec idcirco minoribus gaudiis feruntur dempto periculi metu, quod experiundi necessitate caruerunt; sed hoc ipsum et in administratione providentiæ vestræ, et infeliciore fortuna impensius gratulantur, quod tanta illa vis nauticæ rebellionis in vestigiis suis concidit. Atque ipsam Britanniam, quæ sedem diuturno sceleri præbuisset, constat victoriam vestram sui restitutione sensisse.

Merito igitur statim atque ad litus illud exoptatus olim vindex, et liberator appuleras, obvius sese majestati tuæ triumphus effudit, exultantesque gaudio Britanni cum conjugibus, ac liberis obtulerunt, non te ipsum modo, quem, ut cœlo delapsum, intuebantur, sed etiam navis illius, quæ tuum numen advexerat, vela, remigiaque venerantes, paratique te ingredientem stratis sentire corporibus. Nec mirum si tanto gaudio ferebantur, post tot annorum miserrimam captivitatem[c], post violatas conjuges, post liberorum turpe servitium, tandem liberi, tandemque Romani, tandem vera imperii luce recreati. Siquidem præter illam clementiæ vestræ, pietatisque famam, quæ communi gentium voce celebrabatur, in ipso, Cæsar, tuo vultu videbant omnium signa virtutum; in fronte gravitatis, in oculis lenitatis, in rubore verecundiæ, in sermone justitiæ. Quæ singula, ut respectantes adverterunt, lætitiæ clamoribus concinebant; vobis se, vobis liberos suos, vestris liberis omnes generis sui posteros devovebant.

[d]Nihil ex omni terrarum cœlique regione non aut metu quietum est, aut armis domitum, aut pietate devinctum. Et ex aliis quidem partibus aliqua restant, quæ, si voluntas vel ratio rerum desiderent, possitis acquirere: ultra oceanum vero quid erat præter Britanniam? Quæ a vobis ita recuperata est, ut illæ quoque nationes, terminis ejusdem insulæ cohærentes, vestris nutibus obsequantur. Nulla progrediendi causa superest, nisi si, quod natura vetuit, fines ipsius quærantur oceani.

[a] Allectus. [b] A.D. 277. [c] Ab A.D. sc. 287 ad A.D. 296. [d] C. 20.

Digitized by Google

[a] Itaque . . . nunc per victorias tuas, Constanti Cæsar invicte, . . . illa, cujus nomine mihi peculiariter gratulandum, devotissima vobis civitas Æduorum ex hac Britannicæ facultate victoriæ plurimos, quibus illæ provinciæ redundabant, accepit artifices, et nunc, extructione veterum domorum, et refectione operum publicorum, et templorum instauratione consurgit.

[b] Liberavit ille [Constantius] Britannias servitute, tu [Constantine] etiam nobiles, illic oriendo, fecisti.

[c] [Constantius] adscitus imperio, primo adventu suo innumerabili hostium classe ferventem exclusit oceanum, exercitumque illum, qui Bononiensis oppidi littus insederat, terra pariter ac mari sepsit, cum reciprocos cursus illius elementi, jactis inter undas vallis, diremisset, ut, quorum portas fluctus adlueret, mare, et quod tangerent, perdidissent. Qui eodem exercitu virtute capto, clementia conservato, dum ædificandis classibus Britanniæ recuperatio comparatur[d], terram Bataviam, sub ipso quondam alumno suo a diversis Francorum gentibus occupatam, omni hoste purgavit, nec contentus vicisse, ipsas in Romanas transtulit nationes, ut non solum arma, sed etiam feritatem ponere cogerentur. Nam quid ego de receptione Britanniæ loquar? Ad quam[e] ita quieto mari navigavit, ut oceanus ille, tanto vectore stupefactus, caruisse suis motibus videretur; ita pervectus, ut non comitata illum sit, sed præstolata victoria.

Quid de misericordia dicam, qua victis temperavit? quid de justitia, qua spoliatis amissa restituit? quid de providentia, qua sociis sibi junctis se ejusmodi judicem dedit, ut servitutem passos juvaret recepta libertas, culpæ conscios ad pœnitentiam revocaret impunitas?

[f] Dies me ante deficiet, quam oratio, si omnia patris tui facta vel hac brevitate percurram. Cujus etiam suprema illa expeditio non Britannica tropæa, ut vulgo creditum est, expetivit, sed, diis jam vocantibus, ad intimum terrarum limen accessit. Neque enim ille, tot tantisque rebus gestis, non dico Caledonum, aliorumque Pictorum silvas et paludes, sed nec Hiberniam proximam, nec Thulen ultimam, nec ipsas, si quæ sunt, Fortunatorum insulas dignabatur adquirere. . . . [g] Jam tunc enim cœlestibus suffragiis ad salutem reipublicæ vocabaris, cum ad tempus ipsum, quo pater in Britanniam transfretabat, classi, jam vela facienti, repentinus tuus adventus illuxit: ut non advectus cursu publico, sed divino quodam advolasse curriculo videreris.

Non enim ulla Persarum, Cydonumve tela tam certis jactibus destinata fixerunt, quam tempestivus patri tuo, terras relicturo, comes adfuisti, omnesque illius curas, quas præsaga et tacita mente volvebat, præsentiæ tuæ securitate laxasti. Dii boni, quanta Constantium Pium etiam in excessu suo felicitate donastis! Imperator transitum facturus in cœlum vidit, quem relinquebat hæredem. Illico enim atque ille terris fuerat exemtus[h], universus in te consensit exercitus, te omnium mentes, oculique signarunt, et, quanquam tu ad seniores principes de summa republica, quid fieri placeret, retulisses, prævenerunt studio, quod illi mox judicio probaverunt. Purpuram statim tibi, cum primum copiam tui fecit egressus, milites, utilitati publicæ magis, quam tuis adfectibus servientes, injecere lacrymanti. Neque enim fas erat diutius fieri principem consecratum. Diceris etiam, imperator invicte, ardorem illum te deposcentis exercitus fugere conatus, equum calcaribus incitasse. Quod quidem, ut verum audias, adolescentiæ errore faciebas.

[i] O fortunata, et nunc omnibus beatior terris Britannia, quæ Constantinum Cæsarem prima vidisti! Merito te omnibus cæli ac soli bonis natura donavit, in qua nec rigor est nimius hiemis, nec ardor æstatis, in qua segetum tanta fœcunditas, ut muneribus utrisque sufficiat, et Cereris et Liberi, in qua nemora sine immanibus bestiis, terra sine serpentibus noxiis; contra pecorum mitium innumerabilis multitudo, lacte distenta, et onusta velleribus; certe quidem, quod propter vitam diligitur, longissimæ dies, et nullæ sine aliqua luce noctes, dum illa littorum extrema planities non attollit umbras, noctisque metam cæli et siderum transit adspectus; ut sol ipse, qui nobis videtur occidere, ibi appareat præterire. Dii boni, quid hoc est, quod semper ex aliquo supremo fine mundi nova deum numina, universo orbi colenda, descendunt?

[k] Imperatoris igitur filius, et tanti imperatoris, et ipse tam feliciter adeptus imperium, quo modo rempublicam vindicare cœpisti? Ignobilem, credo, aliquam barbarorum manum, quæ repentino impetu, et improviso latrocinio ortus tui auspicia tentasset, adfecisti pœna temeritatis.

[l] Ille [Constantius] oceanum classe transmisit[m], tu [Constantine] et Alpes gradu, et classibus portus Italicos occupasti. Recuperavit ille Britanniam, tu nobilissimas Africi maris insulas, quæ populi Romani fuere provinciæ.

[n] Attritam pedestribus præliis Bataviam referam? Saxo consumptus bellis navalibus offeretur. Redactum ad paludes suas Scotum loquar[o]? Compulsus in solitudines avias omnis Alamannus, et uterque Maurus occurrent.

[p] Quis non ad primum novi sceleris [q] nuncium hominem risit? nam res infra dignitatem iracundiæ

[a] C. 21.
[b] Incerti Panegyrici Maximiano et Constantino c. 4. Ubi supra.
Habitus est A.D. 307.
[c] Eumenii Panegyrici Constantino Augusto cc. 5, 6. Ubi supra.
Habitus est A.D. 310.
[d] A.D. 293. [e] A.D. 296. [f] Cc. 7, 8.
[g] A.D. 296. [h] A.D. 306. [i] C. 9.
[k] C. 10.
[l] Incerti Panegyrici Constantino Augusto c. 25. Ubi supra.
Habitus est A.D. 313.
[m] A.D. 296.
[n] Latini Pacati Drepanii Panegyrici Theodosio Augusto c. 5. Ed. De la Baune, Paris. 1676.
Habitus est A.D. 391.
[o] A.D. 368. *v.* inf. p. lxxiii. [p] C. 23.
[q] Maximi nempe ab exercitu in Britannia, A.D. 383, in imperatorem electi.

Digitized by Google

videbatur, cum pauci homines, et insulani totius incendium continentis adolerent, et regali habitu exulem suum illi exules orbis induerent? At quantos parturiebat fortuna motus, quantum reipublicæ malum pestis augenda, quantam tibi gloriam restinguenda servabat? præcipue cum perfidia ducum, defectione legionum contra rempublicam foret versum quicquid pro republica fuerat armatum.

[a] Quod si cui ille [Maximus] pro ceteris sceleribus suis minus crudelis fuisse videtur, vestrum is vestrum, Vallio triumphalis, et trabeate Merobaudes recordetur interitum. Quorum alter post amplissimos magistratus, et purpuras consulares, et contractum intra unam domum quendam honorum senatum, vita sese abdicare compulsus est; alteri manibus satellitum Britannorum gula domi fracta, et inusta fœmineæ mortis infamia, ut scilicet maluisse vir ferri amantissimus videretur laqueo perire quam gladio. Sed in illos fortasse speciales putaretur habuisse odiorum causas tyrannus; steterat enim uterque in acie Gratiani, et Gratianus utrumque dilexerat: quid de his dicimus, qui honorum ac principum nescii, et tantum inter suos clari, nobiles animas sub carnifice fuderunt?

[b] An sustinere te coram, et solum oculorum tuorum ferre conjectum ille [Maximus] quondam domus tuæ negligentissimus vernula, mensularumque servilium statarius lixa potuisset? Non statim totum subisset hominem præterita sui tuique reputatio? Non ipse sibi objecisset te esse triumphalis viri filium; se patris incertum? te hæredem nobilissimæ familiæ; se clientem? te omni retro tempore Romani exercitus ducem, libertatis patronum; se orbis extorrem, patriæque fugitivum? jam vero te principem in medio reipublicæ sinu, omnium suffragio militum, consensu provinciarum, ipsius denique ambitu imperatoris optatum; se in ultimo terrarum recessu, legionibus nesciis, adversis provinciarum studiis, nullis denique auspiciis in illud tyrannici nominis aspirasse furtum?

[c] Ibat interim Maximus, ac te post terga respectans in modum amentis attonitus avolabat.... Quoties sibi ipsum putamus dixisse, quo fugio?... Repeto Britanniam? quam reliqui.

EX LUCIO AMPELIO.[d]

[e] Clarissimæ insulæ in mari nostro... ad occidentem Britannia: ad septentrionem Thyle.

[f] Gaius Cæsar... Gallias Germaniasque subegit, et primus Romanorum navigavit oceanum, in quo Britanniam invenit et vicit.

[g] Per Caium Cæsarem Gallias et Germanias [vicit Populus Romanus]. Britanniam sub hoc duce non tantum vidit, sed etiam navigavit oceanum.

EX EUSEBIO PAMPHILO.[h]

[i] Ἡμέροις γέ τοι καὶ σώφροσι θεοσεβείας παραγγέλμασι τὸν αὐτοῦ φραξάμενος στρατὸν, ἐπῆλθε [ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος] μὲν τὴν Βρεττανῶν καὶ τοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ οἰκοῦντας ὠκεανῷ τῷ κατὰ δύοντα ἥλιον περιοριζομένῳ.

[k] Ὡς οὖν ἐπὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἵδρυτο, τέως μὲν τῆς παλαιᾶς προενόει λήξεως, ἐπισκοπῶν σὺν πολλῇ τῇ φιλανθρωπίᾳ πάνθ' ὅσα πρότερον ἔθνη ὑπὸ τῇ τοῦ πατρὸς μοίρᾳ διεκυβερνᾶτο... τὰς λοιπὰς τῆς οἰκουμένης λήξεις πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν θέμενος, τέως μὲν ἐπὶ τὰ Βρεττανῶν ἔθνη διέβαινεν, ἔνδον ἐπ' αὐτῷ κείμενα ὠκεανῷ· παρασησάμενος δὲ ταῦτα, διεσκόπει ἑτέρας τοῦ παντὸς μοίρας.

[l] Καλῶς ἔχειν ἅπαντες ἡγήσαντο... ἵν' ὅπερ δ' ἂν καὶ τὴν τῶν Ῥωμαίων πόλιν τε καὶ Ἀφρικὴν, Ἰταλίαν τε ἅπασαν, Αἴγυπτον, Σπανίαν, Γαλλίας, Βρεττανίας, Λιβύας,... μιᾷ καὶ συμφώνῳ φυλάττεται γνώμῃ, ἀσμένως τοῦτο καὶ ἡ ὑμετέρα προσδέξηται συνέσις... ἵνα δὲ τὸ κεφαλαιωδέστερον συντόμως εἴπω, κοινῇ πάντων ἤρεσε κρίσει, τὴν ἁγιωτάτην τοῦ Πάσχα ἑορτὴν μιᾷ καὶ τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ συντελεῖσθαι.

[m] Ἀρχομένῳ μὲν τῆς βασιλείας αὐτῷ, οἱ πρὸς ἥλιον δύοντα ὠκεανῷ Βρεττανοὶ, πρῶτοι καθυπετάγησαν.

EX JULIANO IMPERATORE.[n]

[o] Τὸ δὴ μετὰ τοῦτο, δεύτερος ἐνιαυτὸς καὶ τρίτος· καὶ πάντες μὲν ἀπελήλαντο τῆς Γαλατίας οἱ βάρβαροι· πλεῖσται δὲ ἀνελήφθησαν τῶν πόλεων· παμπληθεῖς δὲ ἀπὸ γῆς Βρεττανίδος ναῦς ἀνήχθησαν·... διενοούμην,... πᾶσαν ἀπορρίψας τὴν βασιλικὴν πολυτέλειαν, καὶ παρασκευὴν, ἡσυχάζειν· πράττειν δὲ οὐδὲν ὅλως. ἀνέμενον δὲ

EUSEBIUS.[h]

[i] And having fortified his army with the mild and pure precepts of religion, he [Constantine] went against the land of the Britons, and against those who dwell in that ocean which is bounded by the setting sun.

[k] When he [Constantine] was firmly seated in the empire, he first turned his attention to his paternal share; regarding with much kindness all the nations which had formerly been under the government of his father... Contemplating the remaining portions of the habitable earth, he then passed over to the British nations, lying within the very ocean: and having subjugated these, he turned his mind to the other parts of the world.

[l] All have deemed it fitting... that that rule which is observed within the city of the Romans, and throughout Africa, the whole of Italy, Egypt, Spain, Gaul, Britain, and Lybia... with one and common consent,... this also your acquiescence should readily adopt,... and to speak summarily and concisely, it has pleased the common judgment of all, that the most holy feast of Easter should be celebrated on one and the same day.

[m] And during his reign the Britons, within the western ocean, were first subdued.

JULIAN.[n]

[o] And after this, a second and a third year elapsed, and all the barbarians were driven out of Gaul, and the greater part of the cities were recovered: and very many ships arrived from the Bretannic land... I had intended,... having cast aside all regal pomp and retinue, to be at rest and wholly free from public affairs; and I waited until Florentius and Lupicinus should

[a] C. 28. A.D. 383. [b] C. 31.
[c] C. 38. A.D. 388.
[d] Lucii Ampelii Libro Memoriali. Ed. Dukeri, Lugd. Batav. 1744.
Lucium Ampelium ineunte sæculo quarto floruisse conjectant.
[e] C. 6. [f] C. 18.
[g] C. 47.

[h] Eusebii Pamphili de Vita Constantini lib. I. c. 8. Ed. Reading, Cantabrigiæ, 1720.
Eusebius diem obiit cir. A.D. 340.
[i] A.D. 306. [k] Lib. I. c. 25. [l] Lib. III. c. 19. [m] Lib. IV. c. 50.
[n] Juliani Imperatoris ad S.P.Q. Atheniensem Epistola. Lipsiæ, 1696, pp. 279 et 283.
Periit Julianus A.D. 363.
[o] A.D. 359, 360.

Digitized by Google

Φλωρένλιον παραγενέσθαι, καὶ τὸν Λουππικῖνον· ἦν γὰρ ὁ μὲν περὶ τὴν Βίενναν, ὁ δὲ ἐν ταῖς Βρεττανίαις.

[a] Ἐγὼ δὲ [ὁ Ἰούλιος] . . . πρῶτος ἐτόλμησα Ῥωμαίων ἐπιβῆναι τῆς ἐκεῖ θαλάσσης. καὶ τοιοῦτο ἦν ἴσως τὸ ἔργον θαυμασιὸν, καὶ τοι τὴν τόλμαν καὶ ταύτην ἄξιον θαυμάσαι· ἀλλὰ τὸ μεῖζόν μοι, τὸ ἀποβῆναι τῆς νεὼς πρῶτον.

E SEXTO RUFO FESTO.[b]

Sub consulibus . . . Galliæ et Britanniæ tributariæ factæ sunt.

[c] C. Cæsar cum decem legionibus, quæ quaterna millia militum Italorum habuerunt, per annos octo ab Alpibus ad Rhenum usque Gallias subegit: cum barbaris ultra Rhenum positis conflixit: in Britanniam transivit; decimo anno Gallias et Britannias tributarias fecit.

Sunt in Gallia cum Aquitania et Britanniis, decem et octo provinciæ: . . . in Britannia Maxima Cæsariensis, Flavia, Britannia prima, Britannia secunda.

E SEXTO AURELIO VICTORE.[d]

[e] Prætor [C. Julius Cæsar] Lusitaniam, et post Galliam, ab Alpibus usque oceanum bis classe transgressus, Britanniam subegit.

[f] Denique bonis auctoribus compressa per eum [Claudium] vitia, ac per Galliam Druidarum famosæ superstitiones; . . . simul, ultima occasus, Britaniæ partes contusæ, quam solam adiit, Ostia profectus mari, nam cætera duces curavere.

[g] Pescennium Nigrum apud Cyzicenos, Clodium Albinum Lugduni victos coegit [Severus] mori. Quorum prior, Ægyptum dux obtinens, bellum moverat spe dominationis: alter Pertinacis auctor occidendi, cum eo metu in Britannos, quam provinciam a Commodo meruerat, tramittere nitebatur, in Gallia invaserat imperium. . . . His majora aggressus [Severus], Britanniam, quæ ad ea utilis erat, pulsis hostibus, muro munivit, per transversam insulam ducto, utrimque ad finem oceani . . . Cum pedibus æger bellum moraretur idque milites anxie ferrent, ejusque filium Bassianum, qui Cæsar una aderat, Augustum fecissent; in tribunal se ferri, 'adesse omnes, imperatoremque ac tribunos, centuriones ac cohortes, quibus auctoribus acciderat, sisti, reorum modo,' jussit. Quo metu stratus humi victor, cum tantorum exercitus veniam precaretur: 'Sentitisne' inquit, pulsans manu, 'caput potius quam pedes inperare?' Neque multo post Britanniæ municipio, cui Eboraci nomen, annis regni duodeviginti morbo extinctus est.

[h] Sed Herculius in Galliam profectus, fusis hostibus aut acceptis, quieta omnia brevi patraverat. Quo bello Carausius, Menapiæ civis, factis promptioribus enituit, eoque eum, simul quia gubernandi, quo officio adolescentiam mercede exercuerat, gnarus habebatur, parandæ classi ac propulsandis Germanis maria infestantibus, præfecere. Hoc elatior, cum parum multos opprimeret, neque prædæ omnia in ærarium referret, Herculii metu, a quo se cædi jussum compererat, Britanniam hausto inperio capessivit. . . . Per Africam gestæ res pari modo; solique Carausio remissum insulæ inperium, postquam jussis ac munimento incolarum contra gentes bellicosas opportunior habitus. Quem sane sexennio post Allectus nomine dolo circumvenit. Qui cum ejus permissu summæ rei præesset, flagitiorum et ob ea mortis formidine, per scelus inperium extorserat. Quo usum brevi, Constantius, Asclepiodoto, qui prætorianis præfectus præerat, cum parte classis ac legionum præmisso, delevit.

[i] Igitur Constantio, Armentarioque his succedentibus, Severus Maximinusque Illyricorum indigenæ Cæsares, prior Italiam, posterior in quæ Jovius obtinuerat, destinantur. Quod tolerare nequiens Constantinus, cujus jam tum a puero ingens potensque animus ardore inperitandi agitabatur, fugæ commento, cum ad frustrandos insequentes publica jumenta, quaqua iter egerat, interficeret, in Britanniam pervenit; nam is a Galerio religionis specie ad vicem obsidis tenebatur. Et forte iisdem diebus ibidem Constantium patrem vitæ ultima agebant. Quo mortuo cunctis, qui aderant, adnitentibus, imperium capit.

EX SEXTI AURELII VICTORIS EPITOME.[k]

Possidio eunucho post triumphum Britannicum, inter militarium fortissimos, arma insignia tanquam participi victoriæ dono dedit [Claudius.]

[l] Septimus Severus imperavit annos decem et octo. Hic Pescennium interemit, hominem omnium turpitudinum. Sub eo etiam Albinus, qui in Gallia se Cæsarem fecerat, apud Lugdunum occiditur. Hic Severus filios suos successores relinquit Bassianum et Getam. Hic in Britannia vallum per triginta duo passuum millia a mari ad mare deduxit.[m]

[n] Hoc tempore Charausio in Galliis, Achilleus apud Ægyptum, Julianus in Italia imperatores effecti, diverso exitu periere.

[o] Hic [Constantinus] dum juvenculus a Galerio in urbe Roma religionis specie obses teneretur, fugam arripiens, atque ad frustrandos insequentes, publica jumenta, quaqua iter egerat, interfecit, et

---

arrive, for one of them was at Vienna, and the other in the Bretannic isles.

[a] Moreover I [Julius], . . . first of the Romans, dared to embark upon the outer sea, and this perhaps was a wonderful act, and it may be permitted to wonder at such daring; but to me the greater wonder is, my being the first to disembark from the ship.

[a] Juliani de Cæsaribus p. 320. Ubi supra.
[b] Sexti Rufi Festi Breviarii c. 3. Ed. Havercamp. Lugd. Batav. 1729.
Floruit Rufus Festus A.D. 360.
[c] C. 6. An. A.C. 55.
[d] Sexti Aurelii Victoris de Viris Illustribus c. 78. Ed. Arntzenii, Amstelod. 1733.
Aurelium Victorem A.D. 360 floruisse conjectant.
[e] An. A.C. 55.
[f] De Cæsaribus, c. 4. A.D. 43.
[g] C. 20. A.D. 193–211.
[h] C. 39. A.D. 287–96.
[i] C. 40. A.D. 306.
[k] Sexti Aurelii Victoris Epitomes c. 4. Ubi supra. A.D. 44.
[l] C. 20. A.D. 193.
[m] Conf. p. lxv.
[n] C. 39. A.D. 287.
[o] C. 41. A.D. 306.

Digitized by Google

ad patrem in Britanniam pervenit; et forte hisdem diebus ibidem Constantium parentem fata ultima perurguebant. Quo mortuo, cunctis qui aderant adnitentibus, sed præcipue Eroco Alamannorum rege, auxilii gratia Constantium comitato, inperium capit.

[a] Hoc tempore cum Maximus apud Britanniam tyrannidem arripuisset, et in Galliam transmisisset, ab infensis Gratiano legionibus exceptus, Gratianum fugavit, nec mora extinxit.

[b] Maximum autem tyrannum qui Gratianum interfecerat, et sibi Gallias vindicabat, apud Aquileiam extinxit [Theodosius], Victoremque ejus filium, intra infantiæ annos a Maximo patre Augustum factum, necavit.

EX EUTROPIO.[c]

[d] Deinde [Julius] vincendo per bella gravissima, usque ad oceanum Britannicum processit... Britannis mox bellum intulit; quibus ante eum ne nomen quidem Romanorum cognitum erat: et eos quoque victos, obsidibus acceptis stipendiarios fecit.

[e] Britanniæ bellum intulit [Claudius], quam nullus Romanorum post Julium Cæsarem attigerat: eaque devicta per Cn. Sentium, et A. Plautium, illustres et nobiles viros, triumphum celebrem egit. Quasdam insulas etiam ultra Britanniam in oceano positas, Romano imperio addidit, quæ appellantur Orcades, filioque suo Britannici nomen imposuit. Tam civilis autem circa quosdam amicos exstitit, ut etiam Plautium, nobilem virum, qui in expeditione Britannica multa egregie fecerat, triumphantem ipse prosequeretur, et conscendenti Capitolium lævus incederet.

[f] In re militari nihil omnino ausus [Nero], Britanniam pene amisit. Nam duo sub hoc nobilissima oppida capta illic atque eversa sunt.

[g] Vespasianus huic [Vitellio] successit,... privata vita illustris; ut qui a Claudio in Germaniam, deinde in Britanniam missus, tricies et bis cum hoste conflixerit; duas validissimas gentes, xx. oppida, insulam Vectam, Britanniæ proximam, imperio Romano adjecerit.

[h] Novissimum bellum in Britannia habuit [Severus]: utque receptas provincias omni securitate muniret, vallum per XXXII. milia passuum a mari ad mare deduxit.[i] Decessit Eboraci admodum senex.

[k] Per hæc tempora etiam Carausius, qui vilissime natus, strenuæ militiæ ordine famam egregiam fuerat consecutus, cum apud Bononiam per tractum Belgicæ et Armoricæ pacandum mare accepisset, quod Franci et Saxones infestabant, multis barbaris sæpe captis, nec præda integra aut provincialibus reddita, aut imperatoribus missa; cum suspicio esse cœpisset, consulto ab eo admitti barbaros, ut transeuntes cum præda exciperet, atque hac se occasione ditaret; a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumpsit, et Britannias occupavit.

Ita cum per omnem orbem terrarum res turbatæ essent, et Carausius in Britanniis rebellaret,... Diocletianus... fecit... Constantium et Maximum Cæsares... Cum Carausio tamen, cum bella frustra tentata essent contra virum rei militaris peritissimum, ad postremum pax convenit. Eum post septennium Allectus, socius ejus, occidit, atque ipse post eum Britannias triennio tenuit: qui ductu Asclepiodoti præfecti prætorio est oppressus. Ita Britanniæ decimo anno receptæ.

[l] Hic [Constantius] non modo amabilis, sed etiam venerabilis Gallis fuit: præcipue quod Diocletiani suspectam prudentiam, et Maximiani sanguinariam temeritatem imperio ejus evaserant. Obiit in Britannia, Eboraci, principatus anno tertio decimo, atque inter divos relatus est.

[m] Verum Constantio mortuo, Constantinus, ex obscuriori matrimonio ejus filius, in Britannia creatus est imperator, et in locum patris exoptatissimus moderator accessit.

EX AMMIANO MARCELLINO.[n]

[o] Inter quos [Constantii adulatores] Paulus eminebat notarius, ortus in Hispania, glabro quidem sub vultu latens, odorandi vias periculorum occultas perquam sagax. Is in Britanniam missus, ut militares quosdam perduceret, ausos conspirasse Magnentio, cum reniti non possent, jussa licentius supergressus, fluminis modo fortunis complurium sese repentinus infudit, et ferebatur per strages multiplices ac ruinas, vinculis membra ingenuorum adfligens, et quosdam obterens manicis, crimina scilicet multa consarcinando, a veritate longe discreta. Unde admissum est facinus impium, quod Constantii tempus nota inusserat sempiterna. Martinus agens illas provincias pro præfectis, ærumnas innocentium graviter gemens, sæpeque obsecrans, ut ab omni culpa immunibus parceretur, cum non impetraret, minabatur se discessurum: ut saltem id metuens perquisitor malevolus, tandem desineret quieti coalitos homines in aperta pericula projectare. Per hoc minui studium suum existimans Paulus, ut erat in complicandis negotiis artifex dirus, unde ei Catenæ inditum est cognomentum, vicarium ipsum eos, quibus præerat, adhuc defensantem, ad sortem periculorum communium traxit. Et instabat ut eum quoque, cum tribunis et aliis pluribus, ad comitatum imperatoris vinctum perduceret: quo percitus ille, exitio urgente abrupto, ferro eumdem adoritur Paulum. Et quia languente dextera letaliter ferire non potuit, jam districtum

[a] C. 47. A.D. 383. [b] C. 48. A.D. 388.
[c] Eutropii Breviarii Historiæ Romanæ lib. VI. c. 17. Ed. Havercamp. Lugd. Batav. 1729.
Floruit Eutropius A.D. 360.
[d] An. A.C. 55. [e] Lib. VII. c. 13. A.D. 43.
[f] C. 14. A.D. 61. [g] C. 19. A.D. 69.
[h] Lib. VIII. c. 19. A.D. 208–211. [i] Conf. p. lxv.
[k] Lib. IX. cc. 21, 22. A.D. 287–296.
[l] Lib. X. c. 1. A.D. 306.
[m] C. 2. A.D. 306.
[n] Ammiani Marcellini Historiarum lib. XIV. c. 5. Ed. Erfurdt, Lipsiæ, 1808.
Claruit Ammianus Marcellinus A.D. 380.
[o] A.D. 353?

Digitized by Google

mucronem in proprium latus impegit: hocque deformi genere mortis excessit e vita justissimus, remora ausus miserabiles casus levare multorum. Quibus ita sceleste patratis, Paulus cruore perfusus, reversusque ad principis castra multos coopertos pene catenis adduxit, in squalorem dejectos atque mœstitiam; quorum adventu intendebantur eculei, uncosque parabat carnifex et tormenta. Et ex iis proscripti sunt plures, actique in exilium alii: nonnullos gladii consumsere pœnales.

[a][Julianus] id inter potissima mature duxit implendum, ut... civitates multo ante excisas introiret, receptasque communiret: horrea quinetiam extrueret pro incensis, ubi condi possent annona, a Britannis sueta transferri.

[b]Consulatu vero Constantii decies, terque Juliani, in Britanniis, cum Scottorum Pictorumque gentium ferarum excursus, rupta quiete condicta, loca limitibus vicina vastarent, et implicaret formido provincias præteritarum cladium congerie fessas: hyemem agens apud Parisios Cæsar,[c] distractusque in solicitudines varias, verebatur ire subsidio transmarinis: ut retulimus[d] ante fecisse Constantem, ne rectore vacuas relinqueret Gallias, Alemannis ad sævitiam etiam tum incitatis et bella. Ire igitur ad hæc ratione vel vi componenda Lupicinum placuit, ea tempestate magistrum armorum, bellicosum sane, et castrensis rei peritum, sed supercilia erigentem ut cornua, et de tragico, quod aiunt, cothurno strepentem: super quo diu ambigebatur, avarus esset potius, an crudelis. Moto ergo velitari auxilio, Aerulis scilicet et Batavis, numerisque Moesiacorum duobus, adulta hyeme dux antedictus Bononiam venit; quæsitisque navigiis, et omni imposito milite, observato flatu secundo ventorum, ad Rutupias sitas ex adverso defertur, petitque Lundinium: ut exinde suscepto pro rei qualitate consilio, festinaret ocius ad procinctum.

[e][Constantius] Decentium tribunum et notarium misit, auxiliares milites exinde [a Gallia] protinus abstracturum Aerulos et Batavos, cumque Petulantibus Celtas, et lectos ex numeris aliis trecentenos, hac specie jussos accelerare, ut adesse possint armis primo vere movendis in Parthos. Et super auxiliariis quidem et trecentenis cogendis ocius proficisci Lupicinus conventus est solus, transisse ad Britannias nondum compertus.

[f]Et quoniam cum hæc ita procederent, timebatur Lupicinus, licet absens, agensque etiam tum apud Britannos, homo superbæ mentis et turgidæ, eratque suspicio, quod, si hæc trans mare didicisset, novarum rerum materias excitaret: notarius Bononiam mittitur, observaturus sollicite, ne quisquam fretum oceani transire permitteretur. Quo vetito, reversus Lupicinus, antequam horum quidquam sciret, nullas ciere potuit turbas.

[g]Et Palladium primum ex magistro officiorum in Britannos exterminarunt, suspicione tenus insimulatum, quædam in Gallum composuisse apud Constantium, dum sub eodem Cæsare officiorum esset magister.

[h][Julianus] apud Hierosolymam templum... instaurare sumptibus cogitabat immodicis; negotiumque maturandum Alypio dederat Antiochensi, qui olim Britannias curaverat pro præfectis.

[i]Quod genus gemmæ [margaritæ] etiam in Britannici secessibus maris gigni legique, licet dignitate dispari, non ignoramus.

[k]Hoc tempore... Picti Saxonesque et Scoti, et Attacotti Britannos ærumnis vexavere continuis.

[l]Profectus itaque [Valentinianus] ab Ambianis, Treverosque festinans, nuntio percellitur gravi, qui Britannias indicabat barbarica conspiratione ad ultimam vexatas inopiam: Nectaridumque comitem maritimi tractus occisum, et Fullofaudem ducem hostium insidiis circumventum. Quibus magno cum horrore compertis, Severum etiam tum domesticorum comitem misit, si fors casum dedisset optatum, correcturum sequius gesta: quo paulo postea revocato, Jovinus eadem loca profectus, Provertuidem celeri gradu præmisit, adminicula petiturus exercitus validi. Id enim instantes necessitates flagitare firmabant. Postremo ob multa et metuenda, quæ super eadem insula rumores assidui perferebant, electus Theodosius illuc properare disponitur, officiis Martiis felicissime cognitus: adscitaque animosa legionum et cohortium pube; ire tendebat præeunte fiducia speciosa. Et quoniam, cum Constantis principis actus componerem[d] motus adulescentis et senescentis oceani, situmque Britanniæ pro captu virium explanavi, ad ea quæ digesta sunt semel, revolvi superfluum duxi: ut Ulixes Homericus apud Phæacas ob difficultatem nimiam replicare formidat. Illud tamen sufficiet dici, quod eo tempore Picti in duas gentes divisi, Dicalidonas et Vecturiones, itidemque Attacotti, bellicosa hominum natio, et Scotti, per diversa vagantes multa populabantur: Gallicanos vero tractus Franci et Saxones iisdem confines, quo quisque erumpere potuit terra vel mari, prædis acerbis incendiisque, et captivorum funeribus hominum violabant.

Ad hæc prohibenda, si copiam dedisset fortuna prosperior, orbis extrema dux efficacissimus petens, cum venisset ad Bononiæ littus, quod a spatio controverso terrarum angustiis reciproci distinguitur maris, attolli horrendis æstibus adsueti, rursusque sine ulla navigantium noxa in speciem complanari camporum: exinde, transmeato lentius freto, defertur Rutupias, stationem ex adverso tranquillam. Unde cum consequuti Batavi venissent et Eruli, Joviique et Victores, fidentes viribus numeri, egressus tendensque ad Lundinium vetus oppidum, quod Augustam posteritas adpellavit, divisis plurifariam globis, adortus est vagantes hostium vastatorias

[a] Lib. XVIII. c. 2. A.D. 359. [b] Lib. XX. c. 1. A.D. 360. [c] Julianus. [d] Hæc infauste perierunt. [e] C. 4. [f] C. 9. [g] Lib. XXII. c. 3. A.D. 361. [h] Lib. XXIII. c. 1. A.D. 363. [i] C. 6. A.D. 363. [k] Lib. XXVI. c. 4. A.D. 364. [l] Lib. XXVII. cc. 8, 9. A.D. 368.

Digitized by Google

manus, graves onere sarcinarum: et propere fusis, qui vinctos homines agebant et pecora, prædam excussit, quam tributarii perdidere miserrimi. His denique restituta omni, præter partem exiguam, impensam militibus fessis, mersam difficultatibus suis antehac civitatem, sed subito, quam salus sperari potuit recreatam, in ovantis speciem lætissimus introiit.

Ubi ad audenda majora prospero successu elatus, tutaque scrutando consilia, futuri morabatur ambiguus, diffusam variarum gentium plebem et ferocientem immaniter, non nisi per dolos occultiores et improvisos excursus superari posse, captivorum confessionibus et transfugarum indiciis doctus. Denique edictis propositis impunitateque promissa, desertores ad procinctum vocabat, et multos alios per diversa libero commeatu dispersos. Quo monitu ut rediere plerique, incentivo percitus, retentusque anxiis curis, Civilem nomine recturum Britannias pro præfectis ad se poposcerat mitti, virum acrioris ingenii, sed justi tenacem et recti: itidemque Dulcitium ducem scientia rei militaris insignem. Hæc in Britanniis agebantur.

[a] Hæc, Valentinianus relatione judicum doctus, asperius interpretantium facta, vigore nimio in negotium jussit inquiri. Et quia Frontinus consiliarius antedicti [Amantii,] minister fuisse conceptæ precationis arguebatur, concisus virgis atque confessus, ablegatus est in exilium ad Britannos.

[b] Maratocupreni [Syri] grassatores acerrimi vagabantur . . . nec quisquam adventum eorum cavere poterat inopinum, non destinata, sed varia petentium et longinqua, et, quoquo ventus duxerat, irrumpentium: quam ob causam præ cæteris hostibus Saxones timentur ut repentini.

[c] Theodosius vero dux nominis inclyti, animo vigore collecto ab Augusta profectus, quam veteres adpellavere Lundinium, cum milite industria comparato solerti, versis turbatisque Britannorum fortunis opem maximam tulit: opportuna ubique ad insidiandum barbaris præveniens loca, nihil gregariis imperans, cujus non ipse primitias alacri capesseret mente. Hocque genere cum strenui militis munia et præclari ducis curas expleret, fusis variis gentibus et fugatis, quas insolentia nutriente securitate adgredi Romanas res inflammabat, in integrum restituit civitates et castra multiplicibus quidem damnis adflicta, sed ad quietem temporis longi fundata.

Evenerat autem eodem hæc agente facinus dirum erupturum in periculum grave, ni inter ipsa conatus principia fuisset extinctum. Valentinus quidam in Valeria Pannoniæ superbi spiritus homo, Maximini illius exitialis vicarii, postea præfecti conjugis frater, ob grave crimen actus in Britannias exul, quietis impatiens malefica bestia ad res perniciosas consurgebat et novas, in Theodosium tumore quodam, quem solum resistere posse nefandis cogitationibus advertebat. Multa tamen clam palamque circumspiciens, crescente flatu cupiditatis immensæ exsules sollicitabat et milites, pro temporis captu ausorum illecebrosas pollicendo mercedes. Jamque propinquante tentatorum effectu, doctus hæc, unde convenerat, dux alacrior ad audendum, et corde celso ad vindictam compertorum erectus, Valentinum quidem cum paucis arta sibi societate junctissimis letali pœna plectendos Dulcitio dediderat duci: militari scientia vero, qua superabat præsentes, futura conjiciens, de conjuratis quæstiones agitari prohibuit, ne formidine sparsa per multos, reviviscerent provinciarum turbines compositi.

Hinc ad corrigenda plura conversus et necessaria, periculo penitus dempto, cum aperte constaret nulla ejus cœpta propitiam deseruisse fortunam, instaurabat urbes et præsidiaria, ut diximus, castra, limitesque vigiliis tuebatur et prætenturis: recuperatamque provinciam, quæ in ditionem concesserat hostium, ita reddiderat statui pristino, ut eodem referente et rectorem haberet legitimum, et Valentia deinde vocaretur arbitrio principis velut ovantis.*

Areanos genus hominum a veteribus institutum, super quibus aliqua in actibus Constantis retulimus, paullatim prolapsos in vitia a stationibus suis removit: aperte convictos, acceptarum promissarumque magnitudine prædarum allectos, quæ apud nos agebantur, aliquotiens barbaris prodidisse. Id enim illis erat officium, ut ultro citroque per longa spatia discurrentes, vicinarum gentium strepitus nostris ducibus intimarent.

Ita spectatissime antedictis rebus aliisque administratis similibus, ad comitatum accitus, tripudiantesque relinquens provincias, ut Furius Camillus vel Cursor Papirius, victoriis crebris et salutaribus erat insignis. Et favore omnium adusque fretum deductus, leni vento transgressus, venit ad commilitium principis: cumque gaudio susceptus et laudibus, in locum Valentis Jovini successit, qui equorum copias tuebatur.

[d] Alypius quoque ex vicario Britanniarum, placiditatis homo jucundæ, . . . ut veneficii reus citatus est cum Hierocle filio.

[e] Valentinianus . . . in Macriani locum Bucinobantibus, quæ contra Mogontiacum gens est Alamanna, regem Fraomarium ordinavit: quem paulo postea, quoniam recens excursus eumdem penitus vastaverat pagum, in Britannos translatum potestate tribuni, Alamannorum præfecerat numero, multitudine viribusque ea tempestate florenti.

[f] Gratianus [Valentiniani pater] . . . comes præfuit rei castrensi per Africam: unde furtorum suspicione contactus, digressusque, multo postea pari potestate Britannum rexit exercitum, tandemque honeste sacramento solutus reverti ad larem: et agens procul a strepitu, multatione bonorum adflictus est a Constantio hoc nomine, quod civili flagrante discordia, hospicio dicebatur suscepisse

[a] Lib. XXVIII. c. 1. A.D. 368.
[b] C. 2. A.D. 369.
[c] C. 3.
[d] Lib. XXIX. c. 1. A.D. 371.
[e] C. 4.
[f] Lib. XXX. c. 7. A.D. 375.

Digitized by Google

Magnentium, per agrum suum ad proposita [a]festinantem....

Britannos, catervas superfusorum hostium non ferentes[b], spe meliorum adsumpta, [Valentinianus] in libertatem et quietem restituit placidam, nullo pæne redire permisso grassatorum ad sua.

Efficacia pari Valentinum quoque Pannonium exulem per has provincias molientem otium turbare commune[c], antequam negotium effervesceret oppressit.

[d]In provinciales admodum parcus [Valentinianus], tributorum ubique molliens sarcinas: oppidorum et limitum conditor tempestivus: militaris disciplinæ censor eximius, in hoc tantum deerrans, quod, cum gregariorum etiam levia puniret errata, potiorum ducum flagitia progredi sinebat in majus, ad querelas in eos motas aliquoties obsurdescens: unde Britannici strepitus et Africanæ clades, et vastitas emersit Illyrici.

EX AUCTORE IGNOTO.[e]

Constantinus... ad patrem Constantium venit apud Bononiam... Post victoriam autem Pictorum Constantius pater Eboraci mortuus est, et Constantinus omnium militum consensu Cæsar creatus...

Postquam vero Constantius in Britannia mortuus est[f] et Constantinus filius successit, subito in urbe Roma Prætoriani milites Maxentium filium Herculii imperatorem crearunt.

EX EUNAPIO SARDIANO.[g]

[h]Ὁρῶν [ὁ Ἰουλιάνος] εὐπροσωπόν τε ἅμα, καὶ ἀναγκαίαν αὐτῷ τὴν εἰρήνην (Χαμάβων γὰρ μὴ βουλομένων, ἀδύνατόν ἐστι τὴν τῆς Βρεττανικῆς νήσου σιτοπομπίαν ἐπὶ τὰ Ῥωμαϊκὰ φρούρια διαπέμπεσθαι) καμπτόμενος ὑπὸ τῆς χρείας, χαρίζεται τὴν εἰρήνην.

EX OLYMPIODORO.[i]

Ὅτι Κωνσταντῖνος εἰς τυραννίδα ἀρθείς, πρεσβεύεται πρὸς Ὀνώριον, ἄκων μὲν, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν βιασθείς, ἀπολογούμενος ἄρξαι· συγγνώμην δὲ αἰτῶν, καὶ τὴν τῆς βασιλείας ἀξιῶν κοινωνίαν. καὶ βασιλεὺς διὰ τὰ ἐνεστηκότα δυσχερῆ τέως καταδέχεται τὴν τῆς βασιλείας κοινωνίαν. Καὶ τὰς Βρεττανίας δε ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος ἐλύγχανεν ἀνηγορευμένος, στάσει τῶν ἐκεῖσε στρατιωτῶν εἰς ταύτην ἀνηγμένος τὴν ἀρχήν. Καὶ γὰρ ἐν ταύταις ταῖς Βρεττανιαῖς, πρὶν ἢ Ὀνώριον τὸ ζ' ὑπατεῦσαι,[k] εἰς στάσιν ὁρμῆσαν τὸ ἐν αὐταῖς στρατιωτικὸν, Μαρκόν τινα ἀνεῖπον αὐτοκράτορα. τοῦ δὲ ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀναιρεθέντος Γρατιανὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντικαθίστατο. ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ οὗτος εἰς τετράμηνον αὐτοῖς προσκορὴς γεγονὼς, ἀπεσφάγη· [l]Κωνσταντῖνος τότε εἰς τὸ τοῦ αὐτοκράτορος ἀναβιβάζεται ὄνομα. οὗτος Ἰουστῖνον καὶ Νεοβιγάστην στρατηγοὺς προβαλλόμενος, καὶ τὰς Βρεττανίας ἐάσας, περαιοῦται ἅμα τοῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ Βονωνίαν, πόλιν οὕτω καλουμένην, παραθαλασσίαν, καὶ πρώτην ἐν τοῖς τῶν Γαλατῶν ὅροις κειμένην. ἔνθα διαλιπὼν, καὶ ὅλον τὸν Γάλλον καὶ [m]Ἀκυτανὸν στρατιώτην ἰδιοποιησάμενος κραταιᾷ πάντων τῶν μερῶν τῆς Γαλλίας μέχρι τῶν Ἄλπεων τῶν μεταξὺ Ἰταλίας καὶ Γαλλίας.

EX ZOSIMO.[n]

Ὑπήκουον δὲ αὐτῷ [Φλωριανῷ][o] καὶ τὰ ὑπὲρ τὰς Ἄλπεις ἔθνη, Γαλάται καὶ Ἴβηρες, ἅμα τῇ Βρεττανικῇ νήσῳ.

[p]Ἔπαυσε καὶ [ὁ Πρόβος] ἄλλην ἐπανάστασιν ἐν τῇ Βρεττανίᾳ μελετηθεῖσαν, διὰ Βικτωρίνου Μαυρουσίου τὸ γένος. ᾧπερ πεισθεὶς, ἔτυχε τὸν ἐπανάστατην τῆς Βρεττανίας ἄρχοντα προσησάμενος. καλέσας γὰρ τὸν Βικτωρῖνον πρὸς ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ συμβολῇ μεμψάμενος, τὸ πλαῖσμα ἐπανορθώσοντα πέμπει. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν Βρεττανίαν εὐθὺς ἐξορμήσας, περινοίᾳ οὐκ ἄφρονι τὸν τύραννον ἀναιρεῖ.

[q]Ὅσους [Βουργούνδους καὶ Βανδίλους] δὲ ζῶντας οἷός τε γέγονεν ἑλεῖν [ὁ Πρόβος], εἰς Βρεττανίαν παρέπεμψεν· οἱ τὴν νῆσον οἰκήσαντες, ἐπανάστατος καὶ τὰ ταύτῃ τινὸς, γεγόνασι βασιλεῖ χρήσιμοι.

EUNAPIUS.[g]

[h]When he [Julian] perceived that peace was extremely convenient as well as necessary for him, for unless the Chamavi assent it is impossible for corn to be conveyed from the Bretannic island to the Roman garrisons, he was influenced by such necessity, and granted them peace.

OLYMPIODORUS.[i]

Constantine, when elevated to the sovereignty, sends an embassy to Honorius with this plea; that reluctantly, and compelled by the soldiery, he had entered on the government. He asked forgiveness also, and requested a share of the empire. And the emperor, on account of existing difficulties, admitted him for a while to a portion of the government. Moreover Constantine had been saluted emperor in Britain, raised to this dignity by an insurrection of the soldiery there. For in Britain, previously to the seventh consulship of Honorius[k], the army there stationed, having revolted, elected one Marcus emperor. And after they had dispatched him, Gratianus is set over them; and when, within the space of four months, they had grown weary of him also, they in like manner put him to death. Constantine[l] was then hailed emperor; who appointing Justinus and Neovigastes his præfects and quitting Britain, crossed over together with his followers to Bononia, a city so called, situated on the sea-shore and the first on the frontiers of the Gauls. Here taking up his station, and gaining over to him the whole of the Gaulish and Aquitanian soldiery, he got possession of all the districts of Gaul as far as those Alps which separate Italy from Gaul.

ZOSIMUS.[n]

To him [Florianus][o] also were the Transalpine nations subject; the Gauls, the Iberi, together with the Brettanic island.

[p]He [Probus] quelled also, through the agency of Victorinus, by birth a Moor, another revolt which had been stirred up in Britain; by whose advice also he had made this revolter præfect of Britain. For when he had summoned Victorinus to his presence, and chid him for his counsel, he sends him to correct this misdeed. He, therefore, proceeding immediately into Britain, by a subtle artifice dispatches the usurper.

[q]Such [of the Burgundians and Vandals] as he [Probus] could secure alive, he sent into Britain, who, when settled in that island, were serviceable to the emperor as often as any one thenceforward revolted.

---

[a] A.D. 350?
[b] A.D. 368.
[c] A.D. 369?
[d] C. 9. A.D. 375.
[e] Auctoris ignoti de Constantio Chloro, Constantino Magno, et aliis imperatoribus, excerptis. Ad finem Ammiani Marcellini, ubi supra.
[f] A.D. 306.
[g] Eunapii Sardiani Historia. Apud Labbeum, De Hist. Byzant. Public. Paris. 1648, p. 15.
Floruit Eunapius A.D. 380.
[h] A.D. 358.

[i] Olympiodori Historiarum lib. Apud Photii Bibliothecam, Cod. 80. Ed. Rothomagi, 1653, p. 179.
Floruit Olympiodorus ineunte sæculo quinto.
[k] A.D. 407.
[l] A.D. 408.
[m] Ἀκουϊτανὸν;
[n] Zosimi Historiæ Novæ lib. I. c. 64. Ed. Reitemeieri, Lipsiæ, 1784.
Floruit Zosimus ineunte sæculo quinto.
[o] A.D. 276.
[p] Lib. I. c. 66. A.D. 280?
[q] C. 68. A.D. 277.

Digitized by Google

[a] Ἔγνω [ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος] τοὺς τόπους λιπεῖν, ἐν οἷς ἔτυχε διατρίβων, ἐξορμῆσαι δὲ πρὸς τὸν παλέρα Κωνστάντιον, ἐν τοῖς ὑπὲρ τὰς Ἄλπεις ἔθνεσιν ὄντα, καὶ τῇ Βρεττανίᾳ συνεχέστερον ἐνδημοῦντα. δεδιὼς δὲ μή ποτε φεύγων καταληφθείη, (περιφανὴς γὰρ ἦν ἤδη πολλοῖς ὁ κατέχων αὐτὸν ἔρως τῆς βασιλείας) τοὺς ἐν τοῖς σταθμοῖς ἵππους, οὓς τὸ δημόσιον ἔτρεφεν, ἅμα τῷ φθάσαι τὸν σταθμὸν, κολούων καὶ ἀχρείους ἐῶν, τοῖς ἐξῆς ἐσπῶσιν ἐχρῆτο· καὶ ἐξῆς τοῦτο ποιῶν, τοῖς μὲν διώκουσιν ἀπέκλεισε τὴν ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσω πορείαν, αὐτὸς δὲ προσήγγιζε τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἐν οἷς ἦν ὁ πατήρ.

[b] Ὁ δὲ Κωνσταντῖνος καὶ πρότερον ὑπόπτως πρὸς αὐτὸν [Μαξέντιον] ἔχων, τότε μᾶλλον εἰς τὴν κατ' αὐτοῦ παρεσκευάζετο μάχην· καὶ συναγαγὼν δυνάμεις ἔκ τε ὧν ἔτυχεν ἔχων δορικτήτων βαρβάρων καὶ Γερμανῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων Κελτικῶν ἐθνῶν, καὶ τοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς Βρεττανίας συνειλεγμένους, εἰς ἐννέα που μυριάδας πεζῶν ἅπαντας καὶ ὀκτακισχιλίους ἱππέας, ἤλαυνεν ἐκ τῶν Ἄλπεων ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν.

[c] Κωνσταντῖνος δὲ τὰ καλῶς καθεστῶτα κινῶν, μίαν οὖσαν εἰς τέσσαρας διεῖλεν ἀρχάς. ὑπάρχῳ γὰρ ἑνὶ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἅπασαν ... τῷ δὲ τεταρτῳ τοὺς ὑπὲρ τὰς Ἄλπεις Κελτούς τε καὶ Ἰβηρας πρὸς τῇ Βρεττανικῇ νήσῳ.

[d] Τοῦ Ῥήνου πρὸς ταῖς ἑσπερίαις τῆς Γερμανίας, (ὅπερ ἐστὶν ἔθνος Γαλατικὸν) εἰς τὸ Ἀτλαντικὸν πέλαγος ἐκδιδόντος, οὗ τῆς ἠϊόνος ἡ Βρεττανικὴ νῆσος ἐννακοσίοις σταδίοις διέστηκεν, ἐκ τῶν περὶ τὸν ποταμὸν ὑλῶν ξύλα συναγαγὼν, ὀκτακόσια κατεσκεύασε [ὁ Ἰουλιανὸς] πλοῖα, μείζονα λέμβων. ταῦτά τε εἰς τὴν Βρεττανίαν ἐκπέμψας, κομίζεσθαι σῖτον ἐποίει· καὶ τοῦτον τοῖς ποταμίοις πλοίοις ἀνάγεσθαι διὰ τοῦ Ῥήνου παρασκευάζων, τοῦτό τε ποιῶν συνεχέστερον διὰ τὸ βραχὺν εἶναι τὸν πλοῦν, ἤρκεσε τοῖς ἀποδοθεῖσι ταῖς οἰκείαις πόλεσιν.

[e] Ἐδόκει τῷ Οὐαλεντινιανῷ, διελομένῳ πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὴν ἀρχὴν, ἐπιτρέψαι μὲν αὐτῷ τὴν ἑῴαν, ... λαβόντα δὲ τὰς ἐν Ἰλλυριοῖς πόλεις αὐτὸν, εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν διαβῆναι, καὶ τὰς ἐν ταύτῃ πόλεις ἔχειν ὑφ' ἑαυτῷ, μετὰ τῶν ὑπὲρ τὰς Ἄλπεις ἐθνῶν, Ἰβηρίας τε, καὶ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς νήσου, καὶ Λιβύης ἁπάσης. Τῆς τοίνυν ἀρχῆς οὕτω διαιρεθείσης, ὁ Οὐαλεντινιανὸς ἐμβριθέστερον τῇ ἀρχῇ προσελθὼν, ἄρχοντάς τε ἐν κόσμῳ προῆγεν, καὶ περὶ τὰς εἰσπράξεις τῶν εἰσφορῶν, καὶ τὰς ἐκ τούτων χορηγουμένας στρατιωτικὰς σιτήσεις, ἀκριβέστατος ἦν. ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ νόμων εἰσφορὰς ἐγνώκει ποιήσασθαι, ἀφ' ἑστίας ὥσπερ ἀρξάμενος, τὰς νυκτερινὰς ἐκώλυε θυσίας ἐπιτελεῖσθαι· τοῖς μυσαρῶς μὲν οὖν πρατομένοις ἐμποδὼν διὰ τοιοῦδε νόμου γενέσθαι βουλόμενος.

[f] Κατὰ τόνδε τὸν χρόνον Οὐαλεντινιανὸς διά τινα πλημμελήματα τὴν Βρεττανικὴν νῆσον οἰκεῖν κελευσθεὶς, ἐπιθέμενος τυραννίδι, συναπέθετο ταύτῃ τὸν βίον.

[g] Διελομένων δὲ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς Γρατιανοῦ καὶ Οὐαλεντινιανοῦ τοῦ νέου τὴν βασιλείαν, ... Γρατιανῷ μὲν τὰ Κελτικὰ φῦλα καὶ Ἰβηρία πᾶσα καὶ ἡ Βρεττανικὴ νῆσος ἀπεκληροῦτο.

[h] Τοῦτο [τιμὴ πρὸς τοὺς Ἀλανούς] τοῖς στρατιώταις κατὰ τοῦ βασιλέως [Γρατιανοῦ] ἔτεκε μῖσος. ὅπερ ὑποτυφόμενον καθαρχὴ καὶ αὐξανόμενον, εἰς νεωτέρων πραγμάτων ἐκίνησε τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐπιθυμίαν, τούς τε ἄλλους, καὶ κατ' ἐξαίρετον τοὺς ταῖς Βρεττανικαῖς νήσοις ἐνιδρυμένους οἷα τῶν ἄλλων ἁπάντων πλέον αὐθαδείᾳ καὶ θυμῷ νικωμένους. ἐκίνει δὲ πρὸς τοῦτο πλέον αὐτοὺς Μάξιμος, Ἴβηρ τὸ γένος, Θεοδοσίῳ τῷ βασιλεῖ κατὰ τὴν Βρεττανίαν [i] συστρατευσάμενος. οὗτος δυσανασχετῶν ὅτι Θεοδόσιος ἠξίωτο βασιλείας, αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲ εἰς ἀρχὴν ἔντιμον ἔτυχε προελθὼν, ἀνήγειρε πλέον εἰς τὸ κατὰ τοῦ βασιλέως ἔχθος τοὺς στρατιώτας. οἱ δὲ ῥᾳδίως ἐξαναστάντες, ἀνεῖπον βασιλέα τὸν Μάξιμον. καὶ περιθέντες τὴν ἁλουργίδα καὶ τὸ διάδημα, παραχρῆμα τὸν ὠκεανὸν ναυσὶ διαβάντες, ταῖς τοῦ Ῥήνου προσωρμίσθησαν ἐκβολαῖς.

[k] Ἐν τῇ Ῥαβέννῃ ... φήμη τε, ὡς Ἀλλάριχος τεθνεὼς εἴη διαδραμοῦσα, καὶ ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης Ὀνωρίου γράμματα τοῦ βασιλέως

---

[a] [Constantine] resolved to quit his present abode and go to his father Constantius, at that time resident among the Transalpine nations, and for the greater part abiding in Britain. Fearing, however, lest he should be arrested in his flight, for the lust of empire which possessed him was already very evident to many, he mutilated and disabled all the other horses which were provided by the government, at the stations, as soon as he had reached his stage; making use of such only as stood ready for his journey. By constantly thus doing, he precluded all farther advance to his pursuers, and secured his own approach to those nations among which his father resided.

[b] But Constantine, who had before been suspicious of him [Maxentius], now made greater preparation for war against him; and having collected forces from among the barbarians whom he had subdued, the Germans and the other Celtic nations, together with the levies from Britain, to the amount of ninety thousand foot and eight thousand horse, he marched from the Alps towards Italy.

[c] But Constantine, disturbing matters so well arranged, divided this single command into four; for to one præfect he committed the whole of Egypt... to a fourth, the Transalpine Celti and the Iberi, with the Brettanic island.

[d] At the extremities of Germany, where there is a Gaulish nation, the Rhine disembogues itself into the Atlantic sea, from which coast the Brettanic island is distant nine hundred stadia. Collecting wood from the forests near the river, he [Julianus] constructed eight hundred vessels of a larger size than boats. Having dispatched these into Britain, he causes them to bring over corn, which he found means to convey up the Rhine by the help of river-barks. This being frequently repeated, as the voyage was short, he supplied corn abundantly to those whom he had restored to their respective towns.

[e] It seemed fitting to Valentinian, having divided the empire with his brother, to commit to his charge the east... whilst he, taking the cities in Illyrium, passed over into Italy, and retained her states under himself, together with the Transalpine nations, Iberia, the Brettanic island, and the whole of Libya. The empire being thus divided, Valentinian, applying himself very earnestly to its government, regulated the magistracy, and was most rigid in the exaction of tributes and of the military provisions thence arising. And as he had resolved also on the enactment of laws, beginning, as it were, from his own household, he forbade nocturnal sacrifices to be performed, anxious that by such a law a stop might be put to abominable practices.

[f] About this time Valentinian, on account of certain excesses, was ordered to take up his abode in the Brettanic island; and aiming at the supremacy, lost it, together with his life.

[g] But Gratian and Valentinian the younger, having divided the empire between them... the Celtic tribes and the whole of Iberia and the Brettanic island were allotted to Gratian.

[h] This circumstance [his favour towards the Alani] begot hatred to the emperor [Gratian] among the soldiery, which, inflaming by degrees and spreading, incited in them a desire for innovation; and this as well among others as more especially among those who were stationed in the Brettanic islands, and who in boldness and turbulence far surpassed all others; to this Maximus chiefly excited them, an Iberian by birth, who had served with the emperor Theodosius[i] in Britain. This man being extremely mortified that Theodosius should be deemed worthy of the empire, while himself was not advanced even to any honourable station, stirred up the soldiers to still greater hatred against the emperor. And they, readily revolting, proclaimed Maximus emperor; and putting on him a purple robe and a diadem, immediately passed the ocean on shipboard, and moored at the outlets of the Rhine.

[k] In Ravenna... a report was circulating that Alaricus was dead, and that letters had been received from the emperor Honorius from Rome, shewing that Constantine was aiming at

[a] Lib. II. c. 8. A.D. 305.
[b] C. 15. A.D. 312.
[c] C. 33. A.D. 332.
[d] Lib. III. c. 5. A.D. 358.
[e] Lib. IV. c. 3. A.D. 364.
[f] C. 12. A.D. 369. Conf. Ammian. Marcellin. sup. p. lxxiv.
[g] C. 19. A.D. 375.
[h] C. 35. A.D. 383.
[i] A.D. 369?
[k] Lib. V. c. 27. A.D. 407.

Digitized by Google

ἀποδοθέντα, δι' ὧν ἐδηλοῦτο, ὡς Κωνσταντῖνος ἐπιθέμενος εἴη τυραννίδι, καὶ ἐκ τῆς Βρεττανικῆς νήσου περαιωθεὶς, ἐν τοῖς ὑπὲρ τὰς Ἄλπεις ἔθνεσι παραγένοιτο, τὰ βασιλέως ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι πράττων. ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν περὶ τῆς Ἀλλαρίχου τελευτῆς λόγος ἀμφίβολος ἔδοξεν εἶναι, πρίν τινας παραγεγονότας, ὅ τι περ εἴη, δηλῶσαι. τὰ δὲ περὶ τῆς ἀναῤῥήσεως Κωνσταντίνου λεγόμενα παρὰ πᾶσιν ἐκράτει. διὰ ταῦτα τῆς ἐπὶ Ἰλλυριοὺς ὁρμῆς ὁ Στελίχων ἀνακοπεὶς, εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἀφίκετο, κοινολογήσασθαι περὶ τοῦ πρακτέου βουλόμενος.

[a] Ἐπὶ τούτῳ τὲ Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ τύραννος, εὐνούχους πρὸς Ὀνώριον ἔστελλε, συγγνώμην αἰτῶν ἕνεκα τοῦ τὴν βασιλείαν ἀνασχέσθαι λαβεῖν. μηδὲ γὰρ ἐκ προαιρέσεως ἐλέσθαι ταύτην, ἀλλὰ ἀνάγκης αὐτῷ παρὰ τῶν στρατιωτῶν ἐπαχθείσης. ταύτης ἀκηκοὼς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς αἰτήσεως, θεωρῶν ὡς οὐ ῥᾴδιον αὐτῷ, τῶν σὺν Ἀλλαρίχῳ βαρβάρων οὐ πόῤῥω ὄντων, περὶ πολέμων ἑτέρων διανοεῖσθαι· καὶ προσέτι γε λόγον ποιούμενος συγγενῶν οἰκείων παρὰ τοῦ τυράννου κατεχομένων, (οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν Βερηνιανὸς καὶ Διδύμιος) ἐνδίδωσι ταῖς αἰτήσεσιν· ἐκπέμπει δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ βασιλικὴν ἐσθῆτα.

[b] Ἐν τούτῳ δὲ παρὰ Κωνσταντίνου τοῦ τυραννήσαντος ἐν Κελτοῖς ἀφίκετο πρὸς Ὀνώριον καλὰ πρεσβείαν Ἰόβιος, παιδείᾳ καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις ἀρεταῖς διαπρέπων, βεβαιωθῆναι τὴν πρότερον ὁμολογηθεῖσαν εἰρήνην, καὶ ἅμα συγγνώμην ἕνεκα τῆς ἀναιρέσεως Διδυμίου καὶ Βερηνιανοῦ, τῶν συγγενῶν Ὀνωρίου τοῦ βασιλέως, αἰτῶν. ἀπελογεῖτο γὰρ, λέγων, ὡς οὐ κατὰ προαίρεσιν ἀνῄρηνται Κωνσταντίνου. συντεταραγμένον δὲ τὸν Ὀνώριον θεασάμενος, εὔλογον ἔφασκεν εἶναι, ταῖς περὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἐνασχολουμένῳ φροντίσιν, ἐνδοῦναι· συγχωρούμενος δὲ πρὸς Κωνσταντῖνον ἐκδημῆσαι, καὶ τὰ συνέχοντα τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἀΐσγειλαι, μετ' οὐ πολὺ καὶ αὐτὸν ἥξειν ἅμα παντὶ τῷ ἐν Κελτοῖς, καὶ ἐν Ἰβηρίᾳ, καὶ ἐν τῇ Βρεττανικῇ νήσῳ στρατεύμαλι, ταῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἰταλίαν καὶ Ῥώμην βοηθήσοντα περιστάσεσι. καὶ ὁ μὲν Ἰόβιος ἐπὶ τούτοις ἀναχωρεῖν ἐπετράπη. Τὰ δὲ ἐν Κελτοῖς, οὔπω τῆς προσηκούσης ἀρηγήσεως ἀξιωθέντα, δίκαιον ἄνωθεν, ὡς ἕκαστα ἐπράχθη, διεξελθεῖν.

Ἔτι βασιλεύοντος Ἀρκαδίου, καὶ ὑπάτων ὄντων Ὀνωρίου τὸ ζ', καὶ Θεοδοσίου τὸ β',[c] οἱ ἐν τῇ Βρεττανίᾳ στρατευόμενοι στασιάσαντες, ἀνάγουσι Μάρκον ἐπὶ τὸν βασίλειον θρόνον, καὶ ὡς κρατοῦντι τῶν αὐτόθι πραγμάτων, ἐπείθοντο. ἀνελόντες δὲ τοῦτον, ὡς οὐχ ὁμολογοῦντα τοῖς αὐτῶν ἤθεσιν, ἄγουσι Γρατιανὸν εἰς μέσον· καὶ ἀλουργίδα καὶ στέφανον ἐπιθέντες, ἐδορυφόρουν ὡς βασιλέα, δυσαρεστήσαντες δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, τέσσαρσιν ὕστερον μησὶ παραλύσαντες ἀναιροῦσι, Κωνσταντίνῳ παραδόντες τὴν βασιλείαν. ὁ δὲ, Ἰουστινιανὸν καὶ Νεβιόγαστον ἄρχειν τῶν ἐν Κελτοῖς τάξας στρατιωτῶν, ἐπεραιώθη τὴν Βρεττανίαν καταλιπών. ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς Βονωνίαν, (πρώτη δὲ αὕτη πρὸς τῇ θαλάσσῃ κεῖται, Γερμανίας οὖσα πόλις τῆς κάτω) καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ διατρίψας ἡμέρας τινὰς, πάντα τε οἰκειωσάμενος τὰ στρατεύματα, μέχρι τῶν Ἄλπεων ὄντα τῶν ὁριζουσῶν Γαλατίαν καὶ Ἰταλίαν, ἀσφαλῶς ἔχεσθαι τῆς βασιλείας ἐδόκει. κατὰ δὲ τούτους τοὺς χρόνους, Σάρον τὸν στρατηγὸν ἐκπέμπει μετὰ στρατεύματος κατὰ Κωνσταντίνου Στελίχων. ὁ δὲ, Ἰουστινιανῷ τῷ στρατηγῷ μετὰ τῆς δυνάμεως τῆς σὺν αὐτῷ ἀπαντήσας, αὐτόν τε ἀναιρεῖ, καὶ τῶν στρατιωτῶν τὴν πλείονα μοίραν· καὶ λείας πολλῆς γενόμενος κύριος, ἐπειδὴ Κωνσταντῖνον αὐτὸν ἔγνω πόλιν καταλαβόντα Βαλεντίαν, ἀρκοῦσαν αὐτῷ πρὸς ἀσφάλειαν, εἰς πολιορκίαν κατέστησε. Νεβιογάστου δὲ λειπομένου στρατηγοῦ λόγους τῷ Σάρῳ περὶ φιλίας προσάγοντος, ἐδέχετο μὲν ὡς φίλον τὸν ἄνδρα· δοὺς δὲ καὶ λαβὼν ὅρκους, ἀναιρεῖ παραχρῆμα, μηδένα τῶν ὅρκων ποιησάμενος λόγον. Κωνσταντίνου δὲ στρατηγὸν καταστήσαντος Ἐδοβιγχον, Φράγκον ὄντα τὸ γένος, Γερόντιον δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Βρεττανίας ὁρμώμενον, δείσας ὁ Σάρος τὴν τῶν στρατηγῶν τούτων περὶ τὰ πολέμια πεῖραν ὁμοῦ καὶ ἀνδρείαν, ἀνεχώρησε τῆς Βαλεντίας, ἑπτὰ πολιορκήσας ταύτην ἡμέρας. καταδραμόντων δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν Κωνσταντίνου στρατηγῶν μετὰ μεγίστης δυναστείας, σὺν πολλῷ διεσώθη πόνῳ, τὴν λείαν ἅπασαν δωρησάμενος τοῖς περὶ τὰς Ἄλπεις ἀπαντήσασιν αὐτῷ Βακαύδαις, ὅπως εὐρυχωρίας παρ' αὐτῶν τύχῃ τῆς περὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν παρόδου. Σάρου τοίνυν οὕτως εἰς

the empire; and that having crossed over from the Brettanic island, he had arrived among the Transalpine nations and was usurping imperial authority in those states. The rumour of Alaricus's death, indeed, was deemed doubtful, until certain persons had arrived and shewed what the fact was; but what was said concerning the proclaiming of Constantine was credited by all. Wherefore Stelicho, disappointed of his Illyrian expedition, came to Rome, anxious to confer with others concerning what should be done.

[a] At this time, the usurper Constantine sent eunuchs to Honorius, entreating forgiveness for having allowed himself to accept the empire: inasmuch as he had not taken it by choice, but it had been forced upon him by the soldiery. The emperor having heard this request, and seeing that it was not easy for him to meditate other wars, while the barbarians under Alaricus were at hand: and farther adverting to his own relations who were detained by the tyrant, namely, Berenianus and Didymius, acceded to his request, and also sent him an imperial robe.

[b] At this time Jovius, a man surpassing in erudition and other endowments, came from Constantine, who was exercising kingly power among the Celti, to Honorius on an embassy, requesting that the peace which had formerly been made might be confirmed, and also asking forgiveness for the murder of Didymius and Berenianus, the relations of the emperor Honorius. His plea was, that they had not been murdered at the suggestion of Constantine; and observing Honorius to be much moved, he remarked that it would be wise, occupied as he then was in his Italian concerns, if he would in some degree give way; and that if he might be permitted to go to Constantine and relate what was happening in Italy, he would shortly return, together with all the force then among the Celti and in Iberia and in the Brettanic island, to assist in quelling the commotions in Italy and Rome. And on such conditions Jovius was permitted to depart. But the Celtic affairs which have not yet obtained the relation they merit, it may be proper to describe from an early period, as they were severally transacted.

While Arcadius was yet emperor, and Honorius for the seventh and Theodosius for the second time consuls[c], the soldiers who were serving in Britain having revolted, placed Marcus on the imperial throne, and obeyed him as ruler in that country. Having dispatched him, however, for not assenting to their practices, they bring forward Gratian, and putting on him a purple robe and a diadem, they gave him an imperial guard. But growing dissatisfied with him also, four months afterwards they depose and kill him, delivering up the empire to Constantine. He, having appointed Justinian and Neviogastes to command the troops among the Celti, left Britain and crossed over: and having arrived at Bononia, a city of Lower Germany, the first on the sea coast, and continued there certain days, and conciliated all the troops as far as the Alps which bound Italy and Gaul, he thought himself secure of the empire. But about these times Stelicho sends Sarus in command of an army against Constantine; who meeting Justinian the præfect with his forces, killed him, together with the greatest part of his soldiers: and becoming master of much spoil, when he understood that Constantine himself had occupied Valentia, a city sufficient for his defence, he resolved to besiege it. The other commander of the forces, Neviogastes, conferring with Sarus as to terms of amity, was treated by him as a friend: but after giving and receiving pledges, Sarus immediately put him to death, paying no regard whatever to his oaths. But when Constantine had appointed Edovinchus, a Frank by nation, and Gerontius, by birth a Briton, his commanders, Sarus, dreading the experience of these leaders in military matters, and their courage, retreated from Valentia, after having besieged it seven days. But the commanders of Constantine having attacked him with the greatest vigour, he by much exertion escaped, giving the whole of the booty to the Bacaudi, who had met him at the Alps, that by their means he might effect a passage into Italy.

[a] C. 43. A.D. 409. [b] Lib. vi. cc. 1–6. A.D. 410. [c] A.D 407.

Digitized by Google

τὴν Ἰταλίαν διασωθέντος, συναγαγὼν ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος τὴν δύναμιν ἅπασαν, ἔγνω φυλακὰς ἀρκούσας ἐγκατασῖῆσαι ταῖς Ἄλπεσιν. ἦσαν δὲ αὗται τρεῖς, αἱ τὰς ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἀπὸ Κελτῶν, κἀκεῖθεν ἐπέκεινα τὰς ὁδοὺς ἀποκλείουσαι, Κοττίαι, Ποινίναι, Μαριτίμαι. ταῦτα δὲ δι' αἰτίαν τοιάνδε τῆς εἰρημένης μοι προνοίας ἠξίωσεν.

Ἐν τοῖς προλαβοῦσι χρόνοις, ἕκτον ἤδη τὴν ὕπατον ἔχοντος ἀρχὴν Ἀρκαδίου καὶ Πρόβου,[a] Βανδίλοι Συήβοις καὶ Ἀλανοῖς ἑαυτοὺς ἀναμίξαντες τούτους ὑπερβάντες τοὺς τόπους, τοῖς ὑπὲρ Ἄλπεις ἔθνεσιν ἐλυμήναντο· καὶ πολὺν ἐργασάμενοι φόνον, ἐπίφοβοι καὶ τοῖς ἐν Βρεττανίαις στρατοπέδοις ἐγένοντο· συνηνάγκασαν δὲ, δέει τοῦ μὴ καὶ σφᾶς προελθεῖν, εἰς τὴν τῶν τυράννων ὁρμῆσαι χειροτονίαν, Μάρκου λέγω καὶ Γρατιανοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις Κωνσταντίνου. πρὸς ὃν μάχης καρτερᾶς γενομένης, ἐνίκων μὲν οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι, τὸ πολὺ τῶν βαρβάρων κατασφάξαντες μέρος. τοῖς δὲ φεύγουσιν οὐκ ἐπεξελθόντες, (ἢ γὰρ ἂν ἅπαντας πανωλεθρίᾳ διέφθειραν) ἐνέδωκαν αὐτοῖς ἀνακτησαμένοις τὴν ἦτταν, καὶ βαρβάρων πλῆθος συναγαγοῦσιν, αὖθις ἀξιομάχους γενέσθαι. διὰ ταῦτα τοίνυν τούτοις τοῖς τόποις φύλακας ἐγκατέστησε Κωνσταντῖνος, ὡς ἂν μὴ τὴν εἰς Γαλατίαν ἀνειμένην ἔχοιεν πάροδον. ἐγκατέστησε δὲ καὶ τῷ Ῥήνῳ πᾶσαν ἀσφάλειαν, ἐκ τῶν Ἰουλιανοῦ βασιλέως χρόνων ῥᾳθυμηθεῖσαν.

Οὕτω τὰ κατὰ τὴν Γαλατίαν πᾶσαν οἰκονομήσας, Κώνσταντι τῷ πρεσβυτέρῳ τῶν παίδων, τὸ τοῦ Καίσαρος σχῆμα περιθεὶς, ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν ἐκπέμπει, καὶ τῶν αὐτόθι πάντων ἐθνῶν ἐγκρατὴς γενέσθαι βουλόμενος, ὥστε καὶ τὴν ἀρχὴν αὐξῆσαι, καὶ ἅμα τὴν τῶν Ὀνωρίου συγγενῶν αὐτόθι δυναστείαν ἐκκόψαι. δέος γὰρ αὐτὸν εἰσῄει, μή ποτε δύναμιν συναγαγόντες τῶν αὐτόθι στρατιωτῶν, αὐτοὶ μὲν αὐτῷ, διαβάντες τὴν Πυρήνην, ἐπέλθοιεν, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Ἰταλίας ὁ βασιλεὺς Ὀνώριος ἐπιπέμψας αὐτῷ τὰ στρατόπεδα, τῆς τυραννίδος, κύκλῳ πανταχόθεν περιλαβὼν, παραλύσειεν. ἐπὶ τούτοις ὁ Κώνσιας εἰς τὴν Ἰβηρίαν διέβη, στρατηγὸν μὲν Τερέντιον ἔχων, Ἀπολινάριον δὲ τῆς αὐλῆς ὕπαρχον. τῶν δὲ ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ τάξεων ἄρχοντάς τε πολιτικοὺς ἅμα καὶ στρατιωτικοὺς καταστήσας, ἄγει διὰ τούτων ἐπ' ἐκείνους· οἳ γένει τῷ βασιλεῖ Θεοδοσίῳ προσήκοντες, τὰ τῆς Ἰβηρίας συνεταράττοντο πράγματα, πρότερον μὲν πρὸς αὐτὸν Κώνσταντα διὰ τῶν ἐν τῇ Λυσιτανίᾳ στρατοπέδων ἀράμενοι πόλεμον· ἐπεὶ δὲ πλεονεκτεῖσθαι συνῄσθοντο, πλῆθος οἰκετῶν καὶ γεωργῶν ἐπισῖρατεύσαντες καὶ παραβραχὺ καλασῖήσαντες αὐτὸν εἰς μέγιστον κίνδυνον. ἀλλὰ κἀνταῦθα τῆς ἐλπίδος διαμαρτόντες, Κώνσταντι σὺν ταῖς σφῶν γυναιξὶν ἦσαν ἐν φυλακῇ. ὅπερ ἀκηκοότες οἱ τούτων ἀδελφοὶ, Θεοδόσιός τε καὶ Λαγώδιος, ὁ μὲν, εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν διέφυγεν, ὁ δὲ, εἰς τὴν ἑῴαν διασωθεὶς, ἀνεχώρησε.

Ταῦτα κατὰ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν ὁ Κώνστας διαπραξάμενος, ἐπανῆλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ Κωνσταντῖνον, ἐπαγόμενος Βερηνιανὸν καὶ Διδύμιον, καλαλιπών τε αὐτόθι τὸν στρατηγὸν Γερόντιον, ἅμα τοῖς ἀπὸ Γαλατίας στρατιώταις, φύλακα τῆς ἀπὸ Κελτῶν ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰβηρίαν παρόδου, καίτοι γε τῶν ἐν Ἰβηρίαις στρατοπέδων ἐμπισίευθῆναι κατὰ τὸ σύνηθες τὴν φυλακὴν αἰτησάντων, καὶ μὴ ξένοις ἐπιτραπῆναι τὴν τῆς χώρας ἀσφάλειαν. Βερηνιανὸς μὲν οὖν καὶ Διδύμιος, ὡς Κωνσταντῖνον ἀχθέντες, ἀνῃρέθησαν παραχρῆμα. Κώνστας δὲ αὖθις ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς εἰς τὴν Ἰβηρίαν ἐκπέμπεται, Ἰοῦστον ἐπαγόμενος στρατηγόν. ἐφ' ᾧ Γερόντιος ἀχθόμενος, καὶ τοὺς αὐτόθι περιποιησάμενος στρατιώτας, ἐπανίστησι Κωνσταντίνῳ τοὺς ἐν Κελτοῖς βαρβάρους. πρὸς οὓς οὐκ ἀντισχὼν ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος, ἅτε δὴ τοῦ πλείονος τῆς δυνάμεως μέρους ὄντος ἐν Ἰβηρίᾳ, πάντα κατ' ἐξουσίαν ἐπιόντες οἱ ὑπὲρ τὸν Ῥῆνον βάρβαροι, κατέστησαν εἰς ἀνάγκην τούς τε τὴν Βρεττανικὴν νῆσον οἰκοῦντας, καὶ τῶν ἐν Κελτοῖς ἐθνῶν ἔνια, τῆς Ῥωμαίων ἀρχῆς ἀποστῆναι, καὶ καθ' ἑαυτὸν βιοτεύειν, οὐκέτι τοῖς τούτων ἐπακούοντα νόμοις. οἵ τε οὖν ἐκ τῆς Βρεττανίας ὅπλα ἐνδύντες, καὶ σφῶν αὐτῶν προκινδυνεύσαντες, ἠλευθέρωσαν τῶν ἐπικειμένων βαρβάρων τὰς πόλεις· καὶ ὁ Ἀρμόριχος ἅπας, καὶ ἕτεραι Γαλατῶν ἐπαρχίαι, Βρεττανοὺς

When, therefore, Sarus had thus safely escaped to Italy, Constantine, collecting all his forces, determined to place sufficient garrisons upon the Alps. Of these there are three ranges, which bar the passages from the Celti into Italy, and to the nations beyond; the Cottian, the Pœnine, and the Maritime. That he should have deemed it expedient to act with the degree of precaution which I have mentioned, the following was the cause.

In preceding times, when Arcadius for the sixth time and Probus[a] were consuls, the Vandals, uniting with the Suevi and the Alani and passing over these places, greatly afflicted the Transalpine nations: and having committed much slaughter, became formidable even to the armies in Britain, and compelled them, through fear that they might reach even themselves, to the election of emperors; I allude to Marcus and Gratian, and, after these, Constantine. With him, indeed, a desperate battle ensuing, the Romans conquered, having put to the sword the greater part of the barbarians. But as they did not pursue the fugitives, had they done which they would have destroyed them to a man, they afforded them an opportunity, after recovering from their defeat and collecting a multitude of barbarians, to be again in a condition for war. On account of these things, therefore, Constantine established garrisons in those places, that they might not have a free passage into Gaul. And he provided, also, every thing for the security of the Rhine, which from the time of the emperor Julian had been neglected.

Thus having set matters in order through the whole of Gaul, and putting on Constans, his eldest son, a Cæsarian robe, he sends him into Iberia, desirous that he should become master of all the nations there, that he might thus enlarge his own empire, and also circumscribe the dominions of Honorius's relations in that country. For fear possessed him lest they, collecting the military force placed there, should pass the Pyrenees and attack him, and lest the emperor Honorius also, sending armies from Italy, should surround him on every side and subvert his power. Constans therefore departed into Iberia, having Terentius as his general and Apollinarius prefect of the prætorium. To the prætorian cohorts also he gave officers, civil as well as military, under which he leads his forces against them. They who were related to the emperor Theodosius had disturbed affairs in Iberia, having warred at first against Constans, with the armies in Lusitania; and when they perceived that he had the advantage of them, having armed a multitude of servants and rustics, they very nearly brought him into the most imminent danger: but here also failing in their expectations, they, together with their wives, were surrendered up to Constans. Their brothers, Theodosius and Lagodius, having heard of this, the one fled into Italy, the other escaped safely into the East.

Constans having thus settled matters in Iberia, returned to his father Constantine, bringing with him Berenianus and Didymius, and having left there Gerontius as general, with the soldiers from Gaul as guard of the pass which leads from the Celti into Iberia, although the Iberian troops had requested that this charge might be confided to them according to custom, and that the safety of the country might not be entrusted to foreigners. Berenianus and Didymius, therefore, being brought before Constantine, were instantly put to death. Thence Constans was again sent into Iberia by his father, and took with him Justus as his general. Gerontius offended at this, and having gained over the soldiers there, urged the barbarians who were among the Celti to revolt against Constantine. He not opposing them, because the greatest part of his forces was in Iberia, the barbarians beyond the Rhine ravaging every thing at pleasure, compelled both the inhabitants of the Brettanic island, as well as some of the Celtic nations, to revolt from the empire of the Romans, and to live independent of them, no longer obeying their laws. The people, therefore, of Britain taking up arms, and braving every danger, freed their cities from the invading barbarians. And the whole Armoric and other provinces of Gaul, imitating the Britons, liberated them-

[a] A.D. 406.

Digitized by Google

μιμησάμεναι, κατὰ τὸν ἴσον σφᾶς ἠλευθέρωσαν τρόπον, ἐκβάλλουσαι μὲν τοὺς Ῥωμαίους ἄρχοντας, οἰκεῖον δὲ κατ' ἐξουσίαν πολίτευμα καθιστᾶσαι.

Καὶ ἡ μὲν Βρετανίας καὶ τῶν ἐν Κελτοῖς ἐθνῶν ἀπόστασις, καθ' ὃν ἐτυράννει χρόνον ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος,[a] ἐγένετο, τῶν βαρβάρων ἐπαναβάντων τῇ ἐκείνου περὶ τὴν ἀρχὴν ἐκμελείᾳ.

[b] Ὀνωρίου δὲ γράμμασι πρὸς τὰς ἐν Βρετανίᾳ χρησαμένου πόλεις, φυλάττεσθαι παραγγέλλουσι, δωρεαῖς τε ἀμειψαμένου τοὺς στρατιώτας, ἐκ τῶν παρὰ Ἡρακλειανοῦ πεμφθέντων χρημάτων, ὁ μὲν Ὀνώριος ἦν ἐν ῥαστώνῃ πάσῃ, τὴν τῶν ἁπανταχοῦ στρατιωτῶν ἐπισπασάμενος εὔνοιαν.

EX PAULO OROSIO.[c]

Nam cum plerumque improbi tyranni, temere invadentes rempublicam, usurpatoque regio statu, Romani imperii corpus abruperint, atque ex eo bella vel per se injusta inportaverint vel in se justa commoverint, Britannis Gallisque populis erecti et instructi; hæc bella, quantum externis proxima, tantum longinqua civilibus, quid nisi socialia jure vocitentur?

[d] Veneti... auxilia quoque a Britannia arcessunt.

[e] Tunc Cæsar... ad Morinos venit, unde in Britanniam proximus et brevissimus transitus est. Navibus circiter onerariis atque actuariis octoginta præparatis, in Britanniam transvehitur. Ubi acerba primum pugna fatigatus, deinde adversa tempestate correptus, plurimam classis partem, et non parvum numerum militum, equitum vero pene omnem disperdidit. Regressus in Galliam, legiones in hiberna dimisit, ac sexcentas naves utriusque commodi fieri imperavit. Quibus iterum in Britanniam primo vere transvectus, dum ipse in hostem cum exercitu pergit, naves in ancoris stantes tempestate correptæ vel collisæ inter se, vel arenis illisæ ac dissolutæ sunt. Ex quibus quadraginta perierunt, ceteræ cum magna difficultate reparatæ sunt. Cæsaris equitatus primo congressu a Britannis victus, ibique Labienus tribunus occisus est. Secundo prælio cum magno suorum discrimine victos Britannos in fugam vertit. Inde ad flumen Thamesim profectus est, quem uno tantum loco vadis transmeabilem ferunt. In hujus ulteriore ripa, Cassivellauno duce, inmensa hostium multitudo consederat, ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aqua vadum acutissimis sudibus præstruxerat. Quod ubi a Romanis deprehensum ac vitatum est, barbari, legionum impetum non ferentes, sylvis sese abdidere, unde crebris eruptionibus Romanos graviter ac sæpe lacerabant. Interea Trinobantum firmissima civitas, cum Androgorio duce, datis quadraginta obsidibus, Cæsari sese dedidit. Quod exemplum secutæ urbes aliæ complures, in fœdus Romanorum venerunt: iisdemque demonstrantibus, Cæsar oppidum Cassivellauni inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper sylvarum munitum, omnibusque rebus confertissimum, tandem gravi pugna cepit.

Exin Cæsar a Britannis reversus in Galliam, postquam legiones in hiberna misit, repentinis bellorum tumultibus undique circumventus et conflictatus est.

[f] Hic [Caligula] siquidem magno et incredibili adparatu profectus quærere hostem viribus otiosis, Germaniam Galliamque percurrens, in ora oceani circa prospectum Britanniæ restitit. Cumque ibi Minocynobellinum, Britannorum regis filium, qui a patre pulsus cum paucis oberrabat, in deditionem recepisset; deficiente belli materia, Romam rediit.

[g] Claudius quarto imperii sui anno, cupiens se utilem reipublicæ ostentare principem, bellum ubique et victoriam undecumque quæsivit. Itaque expeditionem in Britanniam movit: quæ excitata in tumultum propter non redhibitos transfugas videbatur; transvectusque in insulam est, quam neque ante Julium Cæsarem, neque post eum quisquam adire ausus fuerat. Ibique, ut verbis Suetonii Tranquilli loquar, sine ullo prælio ac sanguine intra paucissimos dies plurimam insulæ partem in deditionem recepit. Orcades etiam insulas ultra Britanniam in oceano positas, Romano adjecit imperio, ac sexto quam profectus erat mense Romam rediit.

[h] Britannica deinde clades e vestigio [sub Nerone] accidit, qua duo præcipua oppida, magna civium sociorumque clade et cæde direpta sunt.

[i] Tertium [bellum] Clodius Albinus, Juliani in occidendo Pertinace socius, qui se in Gallia Cæsarem fecerat, suscitabat: cujus bello multum utrimque Romani sanguinis fusum est. Albinus tamen apud Lugdunum oppressus et interfectus est. Severus victor in Britannias defectu pene omnium sociorum trahitur. Ubi magnis gravibusque præliis sæpe gestis, receptam partem insulæ a cæteris indomitis gentibus vallo distinguendam putavit. Itaque magnam fossam firmissimumque vallum, crebris insuper turribus communitum, per centum triginta et duo millia passuum a mari ad mare duxit.[k] Ibique apud Eboracum oppidum morbo obiit.

[l] Deinde Carausius quidam, genere quidem in-

---

selves in like manner, expelling the Roman præfects and setting up a civil polity according to their own inclination.

This defection of Britain and of the Celtic nations took place during the [a] time of Constantine's usurpation; the barbarians rising up in consequence of his neglect of the government.

[b] Honorius, moreover, having written letters to the cities in Britain, urging them to look to their own safety, and giving largesses to the soldiers out of the money sent to him by Heraclean, indulged in all indolence, having procured the goodwill of the soldiery on every side.

[a] A.D. 407–411. [b] Lib. VI. c. 10. A.D. 410.

[c] Pauli Orosii Historiæ lib. v. c. 22. Ed. Havercampi, Lugd. Batav. 1738.

Floruit Orosius A.D. 417.

Hæc exhibenda hic loci putavimus, quamvis et infra apud Bedam plerumque inveniantur. Vide et sup. p. xix.

[d] Lib. VI. c 8. [e] Cc. 9, 10. An. A.C. 55, 54.

[f] Lib. VII. c. 5. A.D. 40. [g] C. 6. A.D. 43.

[h] C. 7. A.D. 61. [i] C. 17. A.D. 193–211.

[k] Conf. pp. lxv. lxxi. [l] C. 25. A.D. 287.

Digitized by Google

fimus, sed consilio et manu promptus, cum ad observanda oceani litora, quæ tunc Franci et Saxones infestabant, positus; plus in perniciem, quam in profectum reipublicæ ageret, ereptam prædonibus prædam nulla ex parte restituendo dominis, sed sibi soli vindicando, accendit suspicionem, quod ipsos quoque hostes ad incursandos fines artifici negligentia permitteret: quamobrem a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumsit, ac Britannias occupavit. Igitur per omnes Romani imperii fines subitarum turbationum fragores concrepuerunt. Carausio rebellante in Britanniis, Achilleo in Ægypto, cum et Africam Quinquegentiani infestarent; Narseus etiam rex Persarum Orientem bello premeret. . . . Carausius, Britannia sibi per septem annos fortissime vindicata ac retenta, tandem fraude Allecti socii sui interfectus est. Allectus postea ereptam Carausio insulam per triennium tenuit, quem Asclepiodotus præfectus prætorio oppressit, Britanniamque post decem annos recepit. . . . Constantius vero Augustus, summæ mansuetudinis et civilitatis, in Britannia mortem obiit, qui Constantinum filium ex concubina Helena creatum imperatorem Galliarum reliquit.

[a] Igitur mortuo, ut dixi, Constantio in Britanniis, Constantinus imperator est creatus.

[b] Maximus, vir quidem strenuus et probus, atque Augusto dignus, nisi contra sacramenti fidem per tyrannidem emersisset, in Britannia invitus propemodum ab exercitu imperator creatus, in Galliam transiit: ubi Gratianum Augustum subita incursione perterritum, atque in Italiam transire meditantem, dolis circumventum interfecit, fratremque ejus Valentinianum Augustum Italia expulit. Valentinianus in Orientem refugiens, a Theodosio paterna pietate susceptus, mox etiam imperio restitutus est.

[c] Anno ab Urbe condita MC.XXXVIII. Theodosius quadragesimus primus, interfecto per Maximum Gratiano, imperium Romani orbis solus obtinuit, . . . seseque adversus Maximum tyrannum, sola fide major, nam longe minor erat universa adparatus bellici comparatione, proripuit. Aquileiæ tunc Maximus victoriæ suæ spectator insederat. Andragathius comes ejus summam belli administrabat: qui cum largissimis militum copiis, ipsaque magnarum copiarum fortitudine, præcellente consilio, omnes incredibiliter Alpium ac fluminum aditus communisset, ineffabili judicio Dei, dum navali expeditione incautum hostem prævenire et obruere parat, sponte eadem, quæ obstruxerat, claustra deseruit. Ita Theodosius nemine sentiente, ut non dicam repugnante, vacuas transmisit Alpes, atque Aquileiam improvisus adveniens, hostem illum magnum, Maximum trucem, et ab inmanissimis quoque Germanorum gentibus tributa ac stipendia solo terrore nominis exigentem, sine dolo et sine controversia clausit, cepit, occidit. Valentinianus, recepta Italia, potitus imperio est. Andragathius comes, cognita Maximi nece, præcipitem sese e navi in undas dedit, ac suffocatus est. . . . Igitur Valentinianus junior, regno restitutus, extincto Maximo, ejusque filio Victore, quem imperatorem Gallis Maximus reliquerat, ipse in Galliam transivit: ubi cum tranquilla republica in pace ageret, apud Viennam dolo Arbogastis, comitis sui, ut ferunt, strangulatus, atque ut voluntariam sibi conscivisse mortem putaretur, laqueo suspensus est.

[d] Anno itaque ab Urbe condita MC.LXIV. irruptio urbis per Alaricum facta est. . . . His [Suevis Vandalisque] per Gallias bacchantibus, apud Britannias Gratianus, municeps ejusdem insulæ, tyrannus creatur[e] et occiditur. Hujus loco Constantinus, ex infima militia, propter solam spem nominis, sine merito virtutis eligitur, qui continuo ut invasit imperium, in Gallias transiit. Ibi sæpe a barbaris incertis fœderibus illusus, detrimento magis reipublicæ fuit. Misit in Hispanias judices, quos cum provinciæ obedientes accepissent, duo fratres juvenes nobiles et locupletes Didymus et Verinianus non adsumserunt; ne adversus tyrannum quidem tyrannidem, sed imperatori justo adversus tyrannum et barbaros tueri sese patriamque suam moliti sunt. Quod ipso rei gestæ ordine patuit. Nam tyrannidem nemo nisi celeriter maturatam secreto invadit, et publice armat, cujus summa est, adsumpto diademate ac purpura, videri antequam sciri. Hi vero plurimo tempore servulos tantum suos ex propriis prædiis colligentes, ac vernaculis alentes sumptibus, nec dissimulato proposito, absque cujusquam inquietudine ad Pyrenæi claustra tendebant. Adversus hos Constantinus Constantem filium suum, proh dolor! ex monacho Cæsarem factum, cum barbaris quibusdam, qui quondam in fœdus recepti atque in militiam adlecti, Honoriaci vocabantur, in Hispanias misit.

[f] Anno ab Urbe condita MC.LXV. Honorius imperator videns, tot oppositis tyrannis, nihil adversum barbaros agi posse, ipsos prius tyrannos deleri jubet. Constantio comiti hujus belli summa commissa est. Sensit tunc demum respublica et quam utilitatem in Romano tandem duce receperit, et quam eatenus perniciem per longa tempora barbaris comitibus subjecta tolerarit. Igitur Constantius comes in Galliam cum exercitu profectus, Constantinum imperatorem apud Arelatam civitatem clausit, cepit et occidit. Jam hinc, ut de catalogo tyrannorum quam brevissime loquar, Constantem Constantini filium, Gerontius comes suus, vir nequam ac inprobus, apud Viennam interfecit, atque in ejus locum Maximum quemdam substituit. Ipse vero Gerontius a suis militibus occisus est. Maximus exsutus purpura, . . . nunc inter barbaros in Hispania egens exsulat.

[a] Lib. VII. c. 28. A.D. 306.
[b] C. 34. A.D. 383.
[c] C. 35. A.D. 385.
[d] C. 40. A.D. 409.
[e] A.D. 407.
[f] C. 42. A.D. 412.

Digitized by Google

EX SOCRATE SCHOLASTICO.[a]

Διοκλητιανὸς, καὶ Μαξιμιανὸς . . . τὸν ἰδιωτικὸν ἐπανείλοντο βίον . . . κατὰ δὲ τὰς Βρετλανίας Κωνσταντῖνος ἀνηγορεύθη βασιλεὺς, εἰς τόπον Κωνσταντίου[b] τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, τεθνηκότος τῷ πράτῳ ἐνιαυτῷ τῆς διακοσιοστῆς ἑβδομηκοστῆς πρώτης Ὀλυμπιάδος, τῇ πέμπτῃ καὶ εἰκάδι τοῦ Ἰουλίου μηνὸς.

[c] Ὑπὸ δὲ τοὺς αὐτοὺς χρόνους . . . Μάξιμος ἐκ τῶν περὶ τὰς Βρετλανίας μερῶν ἐπανέστη τῇ Ῥωμαίων ἀρχῇ, καὶ κάμνοντι Γρατιανῷ εἰς τὸν κατ' Ἀλαμανῶν πόλεμον ἐπιτίθεται.

[d] Σισιννίου δὲ τελευτήσαντος, Χρύσανθος καθειλκύσθη εἰς τὴν ἐπισκοπήν· ὃς υἱὸς μὲν ἦν Μαρκίανου τοῦ γενομένου Ναυατιανῶν ἐπισκοπου πρὸ Σισιννίου· ἐκ νέας δὲ ἡλικίας κατὰ τὰ βασίλεια στρατευσάμενος, ὕστερον ἐπὶ τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοδοσίου[e] τοῦ βασιλέως, ὑπάτικος τῆς [c]Ἰταλίας γενομένος, μετὰ ταῦτα καὶ βικαρίος τῶν Βρετλανικῶν νήσων καταστὰς, ἐθαυμάσθη ταῖς διοικησέσι.

EX SOZOMENO.[f]

[g] Διὰ γὰρ τὴν [τοῦ Κωνσταντῖνου] πρὸς Μαξέντιον διαφορὰν ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰταλίας διάγοντα, ἐστασίαζε τὰ Ῥωμαίων· καὶ οὐκ εὐπετὲς ἦν τότε ἐπιδημεῖν Γαλάταις καὶ Βρετλανοῖς, καὶ τοῖς τῇδε κατοικοῦσι, παρ' οἷς συνωμολόγηται τῆς τῶν Χριστιανῶν θρησκείας μετασχεῖν Κωνσταντῖνον, πρὶν ἐπὶ Μαξέντιον στρατεῦσαι, καὶ παρελθεῖν ἐπὶ Ῥώμην καὶ Ἰταλούς.

[h] Ἐντεῦθεν εἰκότως ἔτι [i]Κωνσταντίνου περιόντος, οὐκ ἐδοκεί παράνομον Χριστιανίζειν τοῖς Ἰταλῶν ἐπέκεινα, Γαλάταις τε καὶ Βρετανοῖς.

[k] Ὑπὸ δὲ τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον ἠσχολομένῳ Γρατιάνῳ εἰς τὸν πρὸς Ἀλαμανοὺς πολέμον, ἐπανέστη Μάξιμος ἐκ τῆς Βρετανίας, καὶ ὑφ' ἑαυτὸν τὴν Ῥωμαίων ἀρχὴν ποίησασθαι ἐσπούδαζεν.

. . .[l] Ἐν τούτῳ δὲ Μάξιμος πλείστην ἀγείρας στρατιὰν Βρετανῶν ἀνδρῶν, καὶ τῶν ὁμόρων Γαλατῶν, καὶ Κελτῶν, καὶ τῶν τῇδε ἐθνῶν ἐπὶ τὴν Ἰταλίαν ἦει· πρόφασιν μὲν ὡς οὐκ ἀνεξόμενος νεώτερόν τι γενέσθαι περὶ τὴν πάτριον πίστιν, καὶ τὴν ἐκκλησιαστικὴν τάξιν. τὸ δὲ ἀληθὲς, τυράννου δόξης ἑαυτὸν καθαίρων· πρὸς δὲ τὴν βασιλείαν βλέπων, καὶ πραγματεύομενος, εἴ πη ἄρα δύναιτο δόξαι νόμῳ, οὐ βίᾳ, τὴν ἀρχὴν Ῥωμαίων ἑαυτῷ περιποιεῖν. Οὐαλεντινιανὸς δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ καίρου βιασθεὶς, ἐδέξατο τὰ σύμβολα τῆς αὐτοῦ βασιλείας.

[m] Οἱ ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ στασιάσαντες στρατιῶται, ἀναγορεύουσι Μάρκον τύραννον· μετὰ δὲ τοῦτον Γρατιανὸν, ἀνελόντες Μάρκον· ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ οὗτος οὐ πλέον τεσσάρων μηνῶν διελθόντων ἐφονεύθη παρ' αὐτῶν, πάλιν Κωνσταντῖνον χειροτονοῦσιν· οἰηθέντες καθότι ταύτην εἶχε προσηγορίαν, καὶ βεβαίως αὐτὸν κρατήσειν τῆς βασιλείας. ἐκ τοιαύτης γὰρ αἰτίας φαίνονται καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους εἰς τυραννίδα ἐπιλεξάμενοι. περαιωθεὶς δὲ Κωνσταντῖνος ἀπὸ Βρετλάνιας ἐπὶ Βουβονίαν πόλιν τῆς Γαλατίας παρὰ θάλασσαν κειμένην, προσηγάγετο τοὺς παρὰ Γαλάταις καὶ Ἀκουϊτανοῖς στρατιώτας· καὶ τοὺς τῇδε ὑπηκόους περιεποίησεν ἑαυτῷ, μέχρι τῶν μεταξὺ Ἰταλίας καὶ Γαλατίας ὀρῶν, ἃς Κοττίας Ἄλπεις Ῥωμαῖοι καλοῦσι.

EX EUSEBIO SIVE HIERONYMO.[n]

Claudii An. iv.[o] Claudius de Britanniis triumphavit, et Orcadas insulas Romano adjecit imperio.

Severi An. xiv.[p] Clodio Albino, qui se in Gallia Cæsarem fecerat, interfecto apud Lugdunum, Severus in Britannos bellum transfert, ubi, ut receptas provincias ab incursione barbarica faceret securiores, vallum per c.xxxii. passuum millia a mari ad mare duxit.

An. xviii.[q] Severus moritur Eburaci in Britannia.

Diocletiani An. iii.[r] Carausius sumpta purpura Britannias occupavit.

An. xv.[s] Post decem annos per Asclepiodotum præfectum prætorio Britanniæ receptæ.

Constantii An. xvi.[t] Constantius sextodecimo

SOCRATES.[a]

Dioclesian and Maximian . . . made choice of a private life, . . . but in Britain Constantine was proclaimed emperor in place of his father Constantius[b], who died in the first year of the two hundredth and seventy-first olympiad, on the twenty-fifth of the month of July.

[c] About this time . . . Maximus, from the parts near Britain, revolted against the Roman power, and attacked Gratian then harassed with the war against the Alamani.

[d] On the death of Sisinnius, Chrysanthus was compelled to take the bishopric; who was the son of Marcianus who had been bishop of the Novatians before Sisinnius. From his early age he had served military offices about the palace; afterwards under the great king Theodosius[e] he became invested with the consular dignity in Italy, and finally was appointed vicar of the Bretannic isles, being admired for the administration of his offices.

SOZOMEN.[f]

[g] For on account of his [Constantine's] difference with Maxentius, who was then resident in Italy, the Roman affairs were disturbed, and it was not easy at that time to travel among the Gauls and Britons and the dwellers in those parts, among whom it was admitted that Constantine had participated in the worship of the Christians before he had fought against Maxentius, and had come over to Rome and the Italians.

[h] And then, especially as [i]Constantine was still surviving, it did not appear contrary to law to the Gauls and Britons, who were situated beyond the Italians, to embrace Christianity.

[k] But about this time Gratian being occupied in the war against the Alamani, Maximus from Britain revolted, and endeavoured to possess himself of the empire of the Romans.

. . .[l] At this time Maximus, having collected a very large army of Britons and of the neighbouring Gauls and Celti, and of the surrounding nations, went into Italy, under pretext that he would suffer no innovation to be made with regard to the national faith and ecclesiastical order, but in reality to clear himself from the imputation of being a tyrant: still looking however to the sovereignty, and studying by every means to appear to secure to himself by law and not by force the empire of the Romans. But Valentinian, urged by the times, bowed to the symbols of his authority.

[m] The soldiers in Britain having revolted, salute Marcus emperor; after him Gratianus, having dispatched Marcus; and when he had been murdered by them within the space of four months, they next elect Constantine emperor; thinking that as he bore that name, he would rule with firmness and constancy: for on some such account they appear to have elected others also to the sovereignty. Constantine having passed over from Britain to Bononia, a city of Gaul lying on the coast, conciliated the soldiers in Gaul and Aquitania: and made subject to him the whole of those districts as far as the mountains between Italy and Gaul, which the Romans call the Cottian Alps.

---

[a] Socratis Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ lib. i. c. 2. Ed. Reading, Cantab. 1720.
Claruit Socrates A.D. 420.
[b] A.D. 306. [c] Lib. v. c. 11. A.D. 383.
[d] Lib. vii. c. 12. A.D. 407. [e] A.D. 379–393.
[f] Sozomeni Histor. Ecclesiast. lib. i. c. 5. Ed. Reading, Cantab. 1720.
Floruit Sozomenus A.D. 430.
[g] A.D. 312. [h] Lib. i. c. 6.

[i] Κωνσταντίου; Constantius? A.D. 292–306.
[k] Lib. vii. c. 13. A.D. 383. [l] A.D. 387.
[m] Lib. ix. c. 11. A.D. 407.
[n] Eusebii Pamphili Chronicorum lib. ii., interprete Hieronymo. Ed. Scaligeri, Amstelod. 1658.
Desinit Eusebii Chronicon A.D. 329: hoc autem vertit, auxit, et usque ad An. 377 produxit Hieronymus.
[o] A.D. 44. [p] A.D. 207? [q] A.D. 211.
[r] A.D. 287. [s] A.D. 296. [t] A.D. 307.

Digitized by Google

imperii anno diem obiit in Britannia Eboraci. Post quem filius ejus Constantinus ex concubina Helena procreatus regnum invadit.

GRATIANI AN. VII.[a] Valentinianus in Britannia, antequam tyrannidem invaderet, oppressus.

EX PROSPERO AQUITANO.[b]

RICIMERE ET CLEARCHO coss.[c] In Britannia per seditionem militum Maximus imperator est factus; quo mox ad Gallias transfretante, Gratianus Parisiis, Merobaudis magistri militum proditione superatus, et fugiens, Lugduni captus atque occisus est. Maximus Victorem filium suum consortem regni facit.

THEODOSIO II. ET CYNEGIO.[d] Maximus tyrannus a Valentiniano et Theodosio imperatoribus in tertio ab Aquileia lapide spoliatus indumentis regiis, sistitur, et capite damnatur: cujus filius Victor eodem anno ab Arbogaste comite est interfectus in Galliis.

HONORIO VII. ET THEODOSIO II.[e] Constantinus in Britannia tyrannus exoritur et ad Gallias transit.

THEODOSIO AUGUSTO IV. cos.[f] Constantinus per Honorii duces, Constantium et Ulphilam, apud Arelatense oppidum victus et captus est: cujus filium Constantem in Hispania regnare orsum, Gerontius comes, in Maximum quendam tyrannidem transferens, interemerat.

LUCIO V. C. cos.[g] Hac tempestate Pelagius Britto dogma nominis sui contra gratiam Christi, Cælestio et Juliano adjutoribus exerit, multosque in suum errorem trahit; prædicans, unumquemque ad justitiam voluntate propria regi, tantumque accipere gratiæ, quantum meruerit: quod peccatum Adæ ipsum solum læserit, non etiam posteros ejus obstrinxerit, unde et volentibus possibile sit omni carere peccato: omnesque parvulos tam insontes nasci, quam primus homo ante prævaricationem fuit; nec ideo baptizandos ut peccato exuantur, sed ut sacramento adoptionis honorentur.

FLORENTIO ET DIONYSIO.[h] Agricola Pelagianus, Severiani episcopi Pelagiani filius, ecclesias Britanniæ dogmatis sui insinuatione corrupit. Sed actione Palladii diaconi papa Cælestinus Germanum Autisiodorensem episcopum vice sua mittit, et deturbatis hæreticis, Britannos ad Catholicam fidem dirigit.

BASSO ET ANTIOCHO.[i] Ad Scotos in Christum credentes ordinatus a papa Cælestino Palladius primus episcopus mittitur.

EX PROSPERO TYRONE.[k]

GRATIANI III.[l] Maximus tyrannus in Britannia a militibus imperator constituitur.

IV.[m] Incursantes Pictos et Scotos Maximus strenue superavit.

VI.[n] Maximus in Gallias transfretavit, et conflictu contra Gratianum habito, eundem fugitantem Lugduni interfecit.

THEODOSII I.[o] Maximus timens Orientalis imperii principem Theodosium, cum Valentiniano fœdus iniit. Apud Treveros Manichæi deprehensi, summo Maximi studio exterminati.

III.[p] Maximus indignum ducens contra ecclesiæ statum agi, locum irrumpendi quod cum Valentiniano junxerat fœdus, invenit. Valentinianus veritus imminentem jam cervicibus suis tyrannum, ad Theodosium confugit.

IV.[q] Theodosius cum exercitu ad Italiam transgrediens, Maximum interfecit, et Valentinianum proprio regno reddidit.

ARCADII ET HONORII VI.[r] Pelagius vesanus doctrina execrabili ecclesias commaculare conatur.

XV.[s] Hac tempestate præ validitudine Romanorum vires funditus attenuatæ Britanniæ.

XVI.[t] Saxonum incursione devastatam Galliarum partem Wandali atque Alani vastavere: quod reliquum fuerat, Constantinus tyrannus obsidebat.

XVII.[u] Constantinus tyrannus occiditur.

THEODOSII XVIII.[v] Britanniæ usque ad hoc tempus variis cladibus eventibusque * latæ, in ditionem Saxonum rediguntur.

EX CASSIODORO.[w]

CRISPINUS ET TAURUS.[x] His consulibus Claudius de Britannis triumphavit, et Orcadas insulas Romano adjecit imperio.

APER ET MAXIMUS.[y] His coss. Severus in Britannos bellum movit, ubi ut receptas provincias ab incursione barbarica faceret securiores, vallum per C.XXXII. passuum millia a mari ad mare deduxit.

GENTIANUS ET BASSUS.[z] His coss. Severus imperator Eboraci in Britannia moritur.

EX JORNANDE.[a]

Nunc autem de Britannia insula, quæ in sinu oceani inter Hispanias, Gallias, et Germaniam sita est, ut potuero, paucis absolvam. Cujus licet magnitudinem olim nemo, ut refert Livius, circumvectus est, multis tamen data est varia opinio de ea loquendi. Quam diu siquidem armis inaccessam Romanis, Julius Cæsar prœliis ad gloriam tantum quæsitis, aperuit: perviam deinceps mercimoniis, aliasque ob causas multis patefacta mortalibus, non indiligenti, quæ secuta est, ætati, certius sui prodit situm: quam ut a Græcis, Latinisque autoribus accepimus, persequimur: Triquetram eam plures

[a] A.D. 372? Conf. sup. p. lxxiv.

[b] Prosperi Aquitani Chronico. Apud Labbæum, Bibl. Nov. MSS^tor. t. I. p. 96.
Hieronymi Chronicon continuavit Prosper ab A.D. 377 ad A.D. 455.

[c] A.D. 384. [d] A.D. 388. [e] A.D. 407. [f] A.D. 411.
[g] A.D. 413. [h] A.D. 429. [i] A.D. 431.

[k] Prosperi Chronico. Apud Labbæum, ubi supra.
De auctore hujus Chronici, quod ab A.D. 378 ad An. 456 productum est, minime constat.

[l] A.D. 381. [m] A.D. 382. [n] A.D. 384.
[o] A.D. 385. [p] A.D. 387. [q] A.D. 388.
[r] A.D. 400. [s] A.D. 409. [t] A.D. 410
[u] A.D. 411. [v] A.D. 441.

[w] M. A. Cassiodori Chronico. Ed. Garetii, Rotomag. 1679.
Claruit Cassiodorus A.D. 520.

[x] A.D. 44. [y] A.D. 207. [z] A.D. 211.

[a] Jornandis sive Jordani de Rebus Geticis c. ii. Ap. Muratori Rer. Italic. Script. t. I. Mediolan. 1723.
Jornandes circa A.D. 552 scripsisse putatur.

Digitized by Google

dixere, cono similem, inter septentrionalem occidentalemque plagam projectam, uno, qui magnus est, angulo in Rheni ostia spectantem: dehinc correpta latitudine obliqua retro abstractam in duos exire alios: geminoque latere longiore Galliæ protendi, atque Germaniæ. In duobus milibus trecentis decem stadiis latitudo ejus ubi patentior: longitudo non ultra septem millia centum triginta duo stadia fertur extendi: modo vero dumosa, modo sylvestri jacere planicie, montibus etiam nonnullis increscere: mari tardo circumflua, quod nec remis facile impellentibus cedat, nec ventorum flatibus intumescat, quia remotæ longius terræ causas motibus negant, quippe illuc latius, quam usquam, æquor extenditur. Refert autem Strabo, Græcorum nobilis scriptor, tantas illam exhalare nebulas, madefacta humo oceani crebris excursibus, ut subtectus sol per illum pene totum fœdiorem, qui serenus est, diem negetur aspectui. [1]Noctem etiam clariorem in extrema ejus parte minimamque.' Cornelius etiam Annalium scriptor narrat, metallis plurimis copiosam, herbis frequentem, et his feraciorem omnibus, quia pecora magis quam homines alat. Labi vero per eam, et multa quammaxima, relabique flumina, gemmas margaritasque volventia. [a]Sylorum colorati vultus, torto plerique crine, et nigro nascuntur. Calidoniam vero incolentibus, rutilæ comæ, corpora magna, sed fluida: qui Gallis sive Hispanis [2]quibusque attenduntur assimiles.' Unde conjectavere nonnulli, quod ea ex his accolas [3]continuo vocatos acceperit, inculti æque omnes populi, regesque populorum: [4]cunctos tamen in Calidoniorum [5]Meatarumque nomina concessisse,' autor est Dio celeberrimus scriptor Annalium. Virgeas habitant casas, communia tecta cum pecore, silvæque illis sæpe sunt domus. Ob decorem nescio, an ob aliam rem, ferro pingunt corpora. Bellum inter se aut imperii cupidine, aut amplificandi quæ possident, sæpius gerunt, non tantum equitatu, vel pedite, verum etiam bigis, curribusque falcatis, quos more vulgari Essedas vocant. Hæc pauca de Britanniæ insulæ forma dixisse sufficiat.

[b]Euricus ergo Vesegothorum rex crebram mutationem Romanorum principum cernens, Gallias suo jure nisus est occupare[c]. Quod comperiens Authemius imperator, protinus solatia Britonum postulavit. Quorum rex [6]Rhiothimus cum XII. millibus veniens, in Biturigas civitatem oceano, e navibus egressus, susceptus est.[d] Ad quos rex Vesegothorum Euricus innumerum ductans exercitum advenit, diuque pugnans, Riothimum Britonum regem, antequam Romani in ejus societate conjungerentur, superavit. Qui ampla parte exercitus amissa, cum quibus potuit fugiens, ad Burgundionum gentem vicinam, Romanis in eo tempore fœderatam, advenit.

EX PROCOPIO.[e]

... Τῶν δὲ δὴ νήσων, Βρεττανία μὲν, ἡ ἐκτὸς στηλῶν τῶν Ἡρακλείων, νήσων ἁπασῶν μεγίστη παρὰ πολὺ οὖσα, μετὰ τῆς Ἐσπερίας (ὡς γε τὸ εἰκὸς) ἐτάττετο μοίρας.

[f] Βρεττανία δὲ ἡ νῆσος Ῥωμαίων ἀπέστη· οἵ τε ἐκείνῃ στρατιῶται βασιλέα σφίσι Κωνσταντῖνον εἵλοντο, οὐκ ἀφανῆ ἄνδρα. ὃς δὴ αὐτίκα στόλον τε ἀγείρας νηῶν, καὶ στρατιὰν λόγου ἀξίαν· ἐς Ἰσπανίαν τε καὶ Γαλλίαν, ὡς δουλωσόμενος, στρατῷ μεγάλῳ ἐσέβαλλεν ... μέτα δὲ Ἀλλάριχος μὲν τελευτᾷ νόσῳ. ὁ δὲ τῶν Οὐϊσιγότθων στρατὸς, ἡγουμένου σφίσι Ἀδαούλφου, ἐπὶ Γαλλίας ἐχώρησαν. Καὶ Κωνσταντῖνος μάχῃ ἡσσηθεὶς ξὺν τοῖς παισὶ θνήσκει. Βρεττανίαν μὲν τοι Ῥωμαῖοι ἀνασώσασθαι οὐκέτι ἔσχον· ἀλλ' οὖσα ὑπὸ τυράννοις ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἔμενε.

[h] Ἡ Σιβύλλα [ἐν τῇ Ῥώμῃ] οὐχ ἅπαντα ἐξῆς τὰ πράγματα λέγει, οὐδὲ ἁρμονίαν τινὰ ποιουμένη τοῦ λόγου· ἀλλ' ἔπος εἰποῦσα ὅ, τι δὴ ἀμφὶ τοῖς Λιβύης κακοῖς, ἀπεπήδησεν εὐθὺς ἐς τὰ Περσῶν ἤθη. ἐνθένδε τε Ῥωμαίων ἐς μνήμην ἐλθοῦσα, μεταβιβάζει ἐς τοὺς Ἀσσυρίους τὸν λόγον. καὶ πάλιν ἀμφὶ Ῥωμαίοις μαντευομένη, προλέγει τὰ Βρεττανῶν πάθη.

[i] 'Ἡμεῖς δὲ [ἔλεξεν ὁ Βελισάριος] Γότθοις Βρεττανίαν ὅλην συγχωροῦμεν ἔχειν, μείζω τὸ παραπολὺ Σικελίας οὖσαν, καὶ Ῥωμαίων κατήκοον τὸ ἀνέκαθεν γεγενημένην· τοὺς γὰρ εὐεργεσίας ἢ χάριτός τινος ἄρξαντας τοῖς ἴσοις ἀμείβεσθαι ἄξιον.'

[k] Πολλὰ γοῦν σφίσι [Ἐρούλοις] βουλευσαμένοις, ἄμεινον τῷ παντὶ ἔδοξεν εἶναι, τῶν τινα γένους τοῦ βασιλείου μεταπέμψασθαι ἐκ Θούλης τῆς νήσου. ὃ τι, δὲ τοῦτ' ἔστιν, αὐτίκα δηλώσω ... ἔστι δὲ ἡ Θούλη μεγίστη ἐσάγαν. Βρεττανίας γὰρ αὐτὴν πλέον ἤ

PROCOPIUS.[e]

As to the islands, Britain, by far the largest of them all, lying without the pillars of Hercules, was considered, as was fitting, to belong to the western division of the empire.

[f] But the island Bretannia revolted from the Romans; and the soldiery there chose to themselves for emperor Constantine, no obscure personage. He immediately, collecting a fleet of ships and a considerable army, invaded Spain and Gaul with a numerous force, for the purpose of subjugating them. ... After this Alaricus died of disease. But the army of the Visigoths, under the conduct of Adaulphus, went into Gaul. And Constantine, being defeated in battle[g], died, together with his sons. The Romans no longer had it in their power to recover Britain; so that from this time it remained subject to usurpers.

[h] The Sybil [at Rome] does not relate matters altogether in exact order, nor observe any consistency of discourse; but speaking somewhat of the calamities of Libya, she leaps immediately to the customs of the Persians, and thence having come to the recollection of the Romans, she transfers her narrative to the Assyrians. And again, prophecying concerning the Romans, forebodes the sufferings of the Britons.

[i] 'But [said Belisarius] we allow the Goths to possess the whole of Britain, which is far larger than Sicily and was formerly subject to the Romans; for it is fit to return an equivalent to such as are first to confer a benefit or a favour.'

[k] To them therefore [the Heruli] after frequent consultation, it appeared best on the whole that some one of the royal race should be sent for from the island Thule. What this is I shall show forthwith ... Thule is extremely large

[1], noctem quoque clariorem. In extrema ejus parte Memma, quam [2] ut quibus qui attenduntur obsimiles [3] contiguo [4] cunctis [5] metallum concessisse nominandi [6] Riutimund.

[a] Silurum. [b] C. xlv. [c] A.D. 468?
[d] Vide Apollinarem Sidonium, inf. p. xcviii. [h].
[e] Procopii Cæsariensis de Bello Vandalico lib. I. c. 1. Ed. Maltreti, Parisiis, 1662.
Floruit Procopius A.D. 560.
[f] C. 2. A.D. 407. [g] A.D. 411.
[h] De Bello Gothico lib. I. c. 24. Ubi supra. A.D. 536.
[i] Lib. II. c. 6. A.D. 537.
[k] Cc. 14, 15.

Digitized by Google

δεκαπλασίαν ξυμβαίνει εἶναι. κεῖται δὲ αὐτῆς πολλῷ ἄποθεν πρὸς βορρᾶν ἄνεμον.

[a] Κατὰ δὲ τὸν χρόνον τοῦτον τῷ τε Οὐάρνων ἔθνει καὶ στρατιώταις νησιώταις, οἳ δὴ ἐν νήσῳ τῇ Βριτλίᾳ καλουμένῃ ὤκηνται, πόλεμος καὶ μάχη ἐγένετο ἐξ αἰτίας τοιᾶσδε. Οὔαρνοι μὲν ὑπὲρ Ἴστρον ποταμὸν ἵδρυνται· διήκουσι δὲ ἄχρι τε ἐς ὠκεανὸν τὸν ἀρκτῶον, καὶ ποταμὸν Ῥῆνον· ὅσπερ αὐτούς τε διορίζει, καὶ Φράγγους, καὶ τἆλλα ἔθνη, ἃ ταύτῃ ἵδρυνται. οὗτοι ἅπαντες, ὅσοι τοπαλαιὸν ἀμφὶ Ῥῆνον ἑκατέρωθεν ποταμὸν ὤκηντο, ἰδίου μὲν τινος ὀνόματος ἕκαστοι μετελάγχανον· ὧν δὴ ἔθνος ἓν Γερμανοὶ ὀνομάζονται. ἐπικοινῆς δὲ Γερμανοὶ ἐκαλοῦντο ἅπαντες. Βριτλία δὲ ἡ νῆσος ἐπὶ τούτου μὲν τοῦ ὠκέανου [ἀρκτῷου] κεῖται, τῆς ἠόνος οὐ πολλῷ ἄποθεν. ἀλλ' ὅσον ἀπὸ σταδίων διακοσίων καταντικρὺ τῶν τοῦ Ῥήνου ἐκβολῶν μάλισ'α. Βρετλανίας δὲ καὶ Θούλης τῆς νήσου μεταξὺ ἐστιν. ἐπεὶ Βρετλανία μὲν πρὸς δύοντά που κεῖται ἥλιον κατὰ τῆς Ἰσπανῶν τὰ ἔσχατα χώρας, ἀμφὶ σταδίους οὐχ ἧσσον ἢ ἐς τετρακισχιλίους τῆς ἠπείρου διέχουσα. Βριτλία δὲ ἐς τῆς Γαλλίας τὰ ὄπισθεν, ἃ δὴ πρὸς ὠκεανὸν τετραμμένα, Ἰσπανίας δηλονότι καὶ Βρετλανίας πρὸς Βορρᾶν ἄνεμον. Θούλη δὲ, ὅσα γε ἀνθρώποις εἰδέναι, ἐς ὠκεανοῦ τοῦ πρὸς τῇ ἄρκτῳ τὰ ἔσχατα κεῖται. ἀλλὰ τὰ μὲν ἀμφὶ Βρετλανίαν καὶ Θούλην, ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθέν μοι λόγοις ἐρρήθη. Βριτλίαν δὲ τὴν νῆσον ἔθνη τρία πολυανθρωπότατα ἔχουσι· βασιλεύς τε εἷς αὐτῶν ἑκάστῳ ἐφέστηκεν. ὀνόματα δὲ κεῖται τοῖς ἔθνεσι τούτοις Ἀγγίλοι τε καὶ Φρίσσονες καὶ οἱ τῇ νήσῳ ὁμώνυμοι Βρίτλωνες· τοσαύτη δὲ ἡ τῶνδε τῶν ἐθνῶν πολυανθρωπία φαίνεται οὖσα, ὥστε ἀνὰ πᾶν ἔτος κατὰ πολλοὺς ἐνθένδε μετανιστάμενοι, ξὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ παισὶν, ἐς Φράγγους χωροῦσιν. οἱ δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐνοικίζουσιν ἐς γῆς τῆς σφετέρας τὴν ἐρημοτέραν δοκοῦσαν εἶναι. καὶ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τῆν νῆσον προσποιεῖσθαί φασιν. ὥστε ἀμέλει οὐ πολλῷ πρότερον ὁ Φράγγων βασιλεὺς ἐπὶ πρεσβείᾳ τῶν οἱ ἐπιτηδείων τινὰς παρὰ βασιλέα Ἰουστινιανὸν ἐς Βυζάντιον στείλας, ἄνδρας αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν Ἀγγίλων ξυνέπεμψε, φιλοτιμούμενος, ὡς καὶ ἡ νῆσος ἥδε πρὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρχεται. τὰ μὲν οὖν κατὰ τὴν Βριτλίαν καλουμένην νῆσον τοιαῦτά ἐστιν.

Τῶν δὲ Οὐάρνων ἀνήρ τις οὐ πολλῷ πρότερον, Ἑρμεγίσκλος ὄνομα, ἦρχεν. ὅσπερ τὴν βασιλείαν κρατύνασθαι διὰ σπουδῆς ἔχων, τὴν Θευδιβέρτου ἀδελφὴν τῶν Φράγγων ἄρχοντος γυναῖκα γαμετὴν ἐποιήσατο. τετελευτηκεί γὰρ αὐτῷ ἔναγχος ἡ πρότερον ξυνοικοῦσα γυνὴ, παιδὸς ἑνὸς γενομένη μήτης· ὃν καὶ ἀπέλιπε τῷ πατρὶ Ραδίγερα ὄνομα, ᾧ δὴ ὁ πατὴρ παρθένου κόρης, γένους Βριτλίας, ἐμνήστευσε γάμον, ἥσπερ ἀδελφὸς βασιλεὺς ἦν τότε Ἀγγίλων τοῦ ἔθνους, χρήματα μεγάλα τῷ τῆς μνηστείας αὐτῇ δεδωκὼς λόγῳ. οὗτος ἀνὴρ σὺν Οὐάρνων τοῖς λογιμωτάτοις ἐν χωρίῳ τῷ ἱππευόμενος, ὄρνιν τινὰ ἐπὶ δένδρου τε καθημένην εἶδε, καὶ πολλὰ κρώζουσαν. εἴτε δὲ τῆς ὄρνιθος τῆς φωνῆς ξυνεὶς, εἴτε ἄλλο μὲν τοι ἐξεπιστάμενος, ξυνεῖναι δὲ τῆς ὄρνιθος μαντευομένης τερατευσάμενος, τοῖς παροῦσιν εὐθὺς ἔφασκεν, ὡς τεθνήξεται τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέραις ὕστερον. τοῦτο γὰρ αὐτῷ τὴν τῆς ὄρνιθος δηλοῦν πρόῤῥησιν. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν προορώμενος, ἔφη, ὅπως δὴ ὡς ἀσφαλέστατα ξὺν τῇ ἀπραγμοσύνῃ βιώσησθε, τοῖς τε Φράγγοις ἐς κῆδος ξυνῆλθον, γυναῖκα ἐνθένδε τὴν ἐμοὶ ξυνοικοῦσαν ἐπαγαγόμενος, καὶ τῷ παιδὶ τῷ ἐμῷ περιβέβλημαι τὴν Βριτλίαν μνηστήν. ἀλλὰ νῦν, ἐπεὶ ἐγὼ μὲν γε τεθνήξεσθαι ὑποτοπάζω αὐτίκα μάλα, εἰμὶ δὲ ἄπαις ἀρσενός τε καὶ θήλεος γόνου, ὅσα γε τὰ ἐκ γυναικὸς τῇσδε· πρὸς δὲ καὶ ὁ παῖς ἀνυμέναιός τε καὶ ἄνυμφος ἔτι νῦν ἐστι· φέρε ὑμῖν ἐπικοινώσομαι τὴν ἐμὴν δίανοιαν, καὶ εἴ τι ὑμῖν οὐκ ἀξύμφερον δόξειεν εἶναι, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὴν, ἐπειδὰν ἀφίκωμαι τάχιστα ἐς τὸ μέτρον τοῦ βίου, τύχῃ ἀγαθῇ κατακυροῦντες διαπεραίνετε. οἶμαι τοίνυν Οὐάρνοις ξυνοίσειν τὴν κηδείαν ἐς Φράγγους μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐς τοὺς νησιώτας ποιεῖσθαι. Βρίτλιοι μὲν γὰρ οὐδὲ ὅσον ἐπιμίγνυσθαι ὑμῖν οἷοί τε εἰσιν, ὅτι μὴ ὀψέ τε καὶ μόλις. Οὔαρνοι δὲ καὶ Φράγγοι τουτὶ μόνον τοῦ Ῥήνου τὸ ὕδωρ μεταξὺ ἔχουσιν. ὥστε καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν γειτόνων μὲν ὡς πλησιαίτατα ὄντας ἡμῖν, ἐς δυνάμεως δὲ κεχωρηκότας μέγα τι χρῆμα, ἐν προχείρῳ ἔχειν εὖ ποιεῖν τε ἡμᾶς καὶ λυμαίνεσθαι, ἡνίκα ἂν αὐτοῖς βουλομένοις εἴη· λυμανοῦνται δὲ πάντως, ἢν μὴ τὸ κῆδος αὐτοῖς ἐμπόδιον ἔσται· βαρεῖα γὰρ φύσει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὑπερβάλλουσα αὐτοὺς τῶν πλη-

---

being ten times larger than Britain; from which it is very far distant to the north.

[a] About this time, war and contest arose between the nation of the Varni and the insular soldiers who dwell in the island called Brittia, from the following cause. The Varni are seated beyond the river Ister: and they extend as far as the Northern Ocean, and the river Rhine, which separates them from the Franks and the other nations situated in this quarter. The whole of those, who formerly dwelt on either side the river Rhine, had each a peculiar name; of which one tribe is called Germans, a name commonly applied to all. In this [Northern] Ocean lies the island Brittia, not far from the continent, but as much as two hundred stadia, right opposite to the outlets of the Rhine, and is between Britannia and the island Thule. For Britannia lies somewhere towards the setting sun, at the extremity of the country of the Spaniards, distant from the continent not less than four thousand stadia. But Brittia lies at the hindermost extremity of Gaul where it borders on the ocean, that is to say, to the north of Spain and Britain: whereas Thule, so far as is known to men, lies at the farthest extremity of the ocean towards the north: but matters relating to Britain and Thule have been discoursed of in our former narrative. Three very numerous nations possess Brittia, over each of which a king presides; which nations are named Angili, Phrissones, and those surnamed from the island, Brittones; so great indeed appears the fecundity of these nations, that every year vast numbers migrating thence with their wives and children go to the Franks; who colonize them in such places as seem the most desert parts of their country; and upon this circumstance, they say, they found a claim to the island. Insomuch indeed, that, not long since, the king of the Franks dispatching some of his own people on an embassy to the emperor Justinian at Byzantium, sent with them also certain of the Angili; thus making a show as though this island also was ruled by him. Such then are the matters relating to the island called Brittia.

Not long ere this, a certain man named Hermegisclus ruled over the Varni. And he, being anxious to strengthen his kingdom, had married the sister of Theudibertus king of the Franks; for his former wife had recently died, having given birth to a boy called Radiger, whom she left to his father. To him his father betrothed a virgin of Brittian race, whose brother was at that time king of the nation of the Angili, giving her great wealth under the name of dowry. This man, riding in a certain district with some of the Varnian nobility, saw a bird sitting on a tree and croaking excessively. And then, whether he understood the cry of the bird, or having other information, he pretended that he knew the bird's predictions; he said immediately to those present, that he should die within forty days: for so the boding of the bird portended him: 'I, therefore,' said he, 'providing beforehand how you may live most securely and quietly, have made affinity with the Franks, having taken my wife from among them, and have contracted a Brittian alliance for my son. But now, as I am persuaded I must die very shortly, and as I have neither male nor female issue by this wife, and moreover as my son is yet unwedded and unmatched, I will communicate to you my views: and if they do not seem inexpedient to you, as soon as I arrive at the term of my existence, prosecuting them successfully, carry them into effect. I think, therefore, that affinity with the Franks, rather than with the islanders, would be beneficial to the Varni. For the Brittians are incapable of intercourse with you, save with time and difficulty; whereas the Varni and the Franks have only the waters of the Rhine between them. So that, being our nearest neighbours and extremely powerful, they have the facility of benefiting or of injuring us whenever they please; and they will injure us in every way, unless our affinity with them prevent it. For the superior power of neighbours is by nature grievous to men, and always likely to inflict injury; since it is easy for a powerful neighbour to frame excuses for war against such as live near him, however unoffending they may be. This

[a] Lib. IV. c. 20. Cir. A.D. 548.

Digitized by Google

σιοχώρων δυνάμις γίνεται, καὶ πρὸς ἀδικίαν ἑτοιμοτάτη· ἐπεὶ γεῖτονι δυνατῷ ῥάδιον ἐπὶ τοὺς πέλας οὐδὲν ἀδικοῦντας ἐκπορίζεσθαι πολέμου αἰτίας. ὅτι τοίνυν ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει· παρεῖσθω μὲν ὑμῖν τοῦ παιδὸς τοῦδε νησιῶτις μνηστὴ χρήματα πάντα, ὅσα παρ' ἡμῶν κεκομισμένη τούτου δὴ ἕνεκα ἔτυχε, τῆς ὕβρεως ἀπενεγκαμένη μισθόν, ᾗ νόμος ἀνθρώπων ὁ κοινὸς βούλεται. Ραδίγερ δὲ ὁ παῖς ξυνοικιζέσθω τῇ μητρυιᾷ τολοιπὸν τῇ αὐτοῦ, καθάπερ ὁ πάτριος ἡμῖν ἐρίηισι νόμος.

Ὁ μὲν ταῦτα εἰπὼν, τῇ τεσσαρακοστῇ ἀπὸ τῆς προρρήσεως ἡμέρᾳ νοσήσας, τὴν πεπρωμένην ἀνέπλησεν. ὁ δὲ τοῦ Ἑρμεγίσκλου υἱὸς, Οὐάρνων τὴν βασιλείαν παραλαβὼν, γνώμῃ τῶν ἐν βαρβάροις τοῖςδε λογίμων ἀνδρῶν ἐπιτελῆ ἐποίει τὴν τοῦ τετελευτηκότος βουλὴν, καὶ τὸν γάμον αὐτίκα τῇ μνηστῇ ἀπεῖπε, καὶ τῇ μητρυιᾷ ξυνοικίζεται. ἐπειδὰν δὲ ταῦτα ἡ τοῦ Ραδίγερος μνηστὴ ἔμαθεν, οὐκ ἐνεγκοῦσα τὴν τοῦ πράγματος ξυμφορὰν, τίσασθαι αὐτὸν τῆς ἐς αὐτὴν ὕβρεως ὥρμητο. τίμιον γὰρ οὕτω τοῖς ἐκείνῃ βαρβάροις ζαφροσύνη νομίζεται εἶναι, ὥστε δὴ μόνου παρ' αὐτοῖς ξυντετυχηκότος ὀνόματος γάμου, μὴ ἐπιγενομένου τοῦ ἔργου δοκεῖ πεπορνεῦσθαι γυνή· τὰ μὲν οὖν πρῶτα πέμψασα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ πρεσβείᾳ τῶν οἱ ἐπιτηδείων τινὰς, ἀνεπυθάνετο, ὅτου δὴ ὑβρίσειεν ἐς αὐτὴν ἕνεκα, οὔτε πεπορνευμένην οὔτε τι ἄλλο εἰργασμένην αὐτῷ ἄχαρι; ἐπεὶ δὲ ἀντίλεγειν οὐδὲν ταύτῃ ἐδύνατο, τὸ ἀρρενωπὸν ἀνελομένη, ἐπὶ πολέμια ἔργα ἐχώρει. ναῦς οὖν αὐτίκα τετρακοσίας ἀγείρασα, στρατεύματα τε αὐταῖς ἐνθεμένη οὐχ ἧσσον ἢ μυριάδων δέκα μαχίμων ἀνδρῶν, αὐτὴ ἐξηγεῖτο ἐπὶ τοὺς Οὐάρνους τῇ στρατιᾷ ταύτῃ. ἐπήγετο δὲ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἑαυτῆς ἕνα, ξυνδιοικησόμενον αὐτῇ τὰ παρόντα, οὐχ ὃς μέν τοι τὴν βασιλείαν εἶχεν, ἀλλά γε τὸν ἐν ἰδιώτου τελοῦντα μοῖραν. ἄλκιμοι δὲ εἰσι πάντων μάλιστα βαρβάρων, ὧν ἡμεῖς ἴσμεν, οἱ νησιῶσαι οὗτοι, ἐς τε τὰς ξυμβολὰς πεζοὶ ἴασιν. οὐ γὰρ ὅσον εἰσὶ τοῦ ἱππεύεσθαι ἀμελέτητοι, αλλ' οὐδὲ ἵππον, ὅτοι ποτέ ἐστιν, ἐπίστασθαι σφίσι ξυμβαίνει. ἐπεὶ ἵππον ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νήσῳ οὐδ' ὅσα κατ' εἰκόνα τιθέανται. οὐ γὰρ ποτε τὸ ζῶον τούτο ἔν γε Βριτλίᾳ γεγονὸς φαίνεται. εἰ δὲ ποτε αὐτῶν τισι ἐπὶ πρεσβείᾳ ἢ ἄλλου τοῦ ἕνεκα Ῥωμαίοις ἢ Φράγξοις ἢ ἄλλῳ τῷ ἵππους ἔχοντι ἐπιχωριάσαι ξυμβαίη, ἐνταῦθα τε ἵπποις ὀχεῖσθαι αὐτοῖς ἐπάναγκες εἴη· ἀναθρώσκειν μὲν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς οὐδεμιᾷ μηχανῇ ἔχουσιν, ἕτεροι δὲ αὐτοὺς μετεωρίζοντες ἄνθρωποι ἐπὶ τοὺς ἵππους ἀναβιβάζουσιν· ἀπαλλάσσεσθαί τε βουλομένους ἐντεῦθεν, αὖθις αἴροντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κατατίθενται. οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ Οὔαρνοι ἱππόται εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ πεζοὶ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἅπαντες. οὗτοι μὲν οὖν οἱ βάρβαροι τοιοίδε εἰσί, περίνεως δὲ οὐκ ἦν ἐν τούτῳ τῷ στόλῳ, ἀλλὰ αὐτερέται πάντες· οὐδὲ ἱστία τούτοις ὀὲ τοῖς νησιώταις τυγχάνει ὄντα, ἀλλ' ἐρέσσοντες ἀεὶ ναυτίλλονται μόνον.

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ κατέπλευσαν ἐς τὴν ἤπειρον, παρθένος μὲν, ἥπερ αὐτῶν ἦρχη, χάρακα ἐχυρὸν πηξαμένη παρ' αὐτὴν μάλιστα τὴν ἐκβολὴν ποταμοῦ Ῥήνου, ξὺν ὀλίγοις τισὶν αὐτοῦ ἀπέμεινε· παντὶ δὲ τῷ ἄλλῳ στρατῷ τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους ἐξηγεῖσθαι κελεύει. ἐστρατοπεδεύοντο δὲ Οὔαρνοι τότε, τῆς τε ὠκεανοῦ ἤονος καὶ Ῥήνου ἐκβολῆς οὐ πολλῷ ἄποθεν. οὗ δὴ ἀφικομένων κατὰ τάχος Ἀγγίλων, ξυνέμιξαν μὲν ἀμφότεροι ἐς χεῖρας ἀλλήλοις, ἡσσῶνται δὲ κατακράτος Οὔαρνοι. καὶ αὐτῶν πίπτουσι μὲν πολλοὶ ἐν τούτῳ τῷ πόνῳ· οἱ λοιποὶ δὲ ξὺν τῷ βασιλεῖ, ἐς ὑπαγωγὴν τρέπονται ἅπαντες· οἵ τε Ἀγγίλοι τὴν δίωξιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς δι' ὀλίγου πεποιημένοι ἧ θέμις πεζοῖς, εἰς τὸ στρατόπεδον ἀπεχώρησαν. οὕσπερ ἐκάκιζεν ἐπανήκοντας ἐς αὐτὴν ἡ παρθένος· τῶτε ἀδελφῷ ἐλοιδορεῖτο πικρότατα, οὐδὲν τῇ στρατιᾷ λόγου ἄξιον ἰσχυριζομένη πεπράχθαι, ἐπεὶ μὴ ἀγάγοιεν αὐτῇ ζῶντα Ραδίγερα. καὶ αὐτῶν ἀπολεξαμένη τοὺς μάλιστα μαχιμωτάτους, εὐθὺς ἔστειλεν, ἀπαγγείλασα, δορυάλωτον ἀγαγεῖν τὸν ἄνδρα μηχανῇ πάσῃ. οἱ δὲ τὴν αὐτῆς ἐπιτελοῦντες ἐπίταξιν, περιήρχοντο διερευνώμενοι ξύμπαντα ἐς τὸ ἀκριβὲς τὰ ἐκείνῃ χωρία, ἕως ἐν ὕλῃ ἀμφιλαφεῖ κρυπτόμενον Ραδίγερα εὗρον. δησαντές τε αὐτὸν, τῇ παιδὶ ἀπεκόμισαν. καὶ ὁ μὲν αὐτῆς ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς εἱστήκει, τρέμοντε, καὶ τεθνήξεσθαι αὐτίκα δὴ μάλα ὑποτοπάζων θανάτῳ οἰκτίστῳ. ἡ δὲ αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ παραδόξου οὔτε ἀπέκτεινεν, οὔτε τὶ ἄλλο ἄχαρι ἔδρασεν· ἀλλὰ καὶ ὀνειδίσασα τὴν ἐς αὐτὴν ὕβριν ἀνεπυνθάνετο τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ὅτου δὴ ἕνεκα ἠλογικῶς τὰ συγκείμενα ἑτέρᾳ γυναικὶ ἐς εὐνὴν ξυνέλθοι,

then being the case, let the female islander, betrothed to my son, be abandoned, receiving as a compensation for this slight, the whole of the wealth with which she has been honoured by us on this occasion, as the established customs of men prescribe. But let Radiger, my son, hereafter marry his stepmother, as our national usage permits.'

Having thus spoken, on the fortieth day from the boding of the bird, he sickened, and fulfilled his destiny. But the son of Hermegisclus having received the kingdom of the Varni, by the advice of the chiefs among these barbarians, carried into effect the counsel of the deceased; and immediately renounced his contract with the maiden who was affianced to him, and married his stepmother. When, however, the betrothed of Radiger had learned these things, not enduring the indignity of the transaction, she determined to punish him for the slight he had put upon her. For so highly rated is chastity among these barbarians, that if even the mere mention of marriage occurs without its completion, the maiden seems to lose her fair fame. First, however, having sent some of her retinue on an embassy to him, she demanded for what cause he had slighted her, as she had neither been guilty of incontinence, nor of any other ungracious act towards him: but when she could prevail nothing by such means, assuming a masculine character, she proceeded to hostile measures. Immediately therefore collecting four hundred vessels, and embarking in them an armament of not less than one hundred thousand warriors, she with this force advanced in person against the Varni. She took with her also one of her brothers to conduct affairs in conjunction with her for the present; not him indeed who held the kingdom, but another who filled a private station. Of all the barbarians whom we know, these islanders are the most warlike, and they proceed on foot to their battles. So far from being exercised in horsemanship, they have never had even the chance of knowing what a horse is, since they have never seen in this island even a representation of it; for it appears that such an animal never existed in Brittia. Should it happen, therefore, occasionally to any of these people to go on an embassy, or for any other cause, to the Romans or Franks, or elsewhere where horses are used, and it should be necessary for them to proceed on horseback, then have they no device whatever for mounting, but other men lifting them up, place them on the horses; and, when wishing to dismount, they lift them again and place them on the ground. Neither indeed are the Varni horsemen, but men who fight altogether on foot. Such then are these barbarians: neither in this expedition was there a single person unemployed in the vessels, each man taking an oar; nor do these islanders make use of sails, their navigation being effected by rowing only.

When, therefore, they had reached the continent, the virgin who commanded them having built a strong fortification very near the outlet of the river Rhine, remained herself on that spot with some few persons; but her brother she ordered with the whole remaining army to proceed against her enemies. The Varni had pitched their camp not far from the shore of the ocean and the outlet of the Rhine: here the Angili speedily arriving, they mutually engaged, and the Varni were completely defeated: many of them fell in the encounter; the rest, with their king, were wholly put to flight: and the Angili, having pursued them a short distance, as far as infantry were capable of doing, returned to their camp. These on their coming back the virgin rebuked; and severely reprehended her brother, insisting that he had done nothing effective with the army, inasmuch as he had not brought to her Radiger alive. Having selected therefore the most warlike of her forces, she dispatched them with an order, by every means to bring the man captive. These, complying with her commands, went searching diligently on all sides, until they found Radiger hidden in a thicket; whom, after binding him, they conducted to the damsel. He stood before her trembling, and fully expecting to die immediately by the most cruel death. But she, contrary to his expectation, neither put him to death, nor did any thing ungracious towards

Digitized by Google

καὶ ταῦτα οὐ πεπορνευμένης αὐτῷ τῆς μνηστῆς; καὶ ὃς τὴν αἰτίαν ἀπολογούμενος, τὰς τοῦ πατρὸς ἐντολὰς καὶ τὴν τῶν ἀρχόντων σπουδὴν προὔφερεν, ἱκεσίους τε προὐτείνετο λόγους, καὶ λιταῖς ἀνέμισγε τὴν ἀπολογιὰν πολλαῖς, ἐς τὴν ἀνάγκην ἀναφέρων τὸ ἔγκλημα. βουλομένῃ τε αὐτῇ ξυνοικίσεσθαι ὡμολογεῖ, καὶ τὰ οὐκ ἐν δίκῃ τὸ πρότερόν οἱ αὐτῷ πεπραγμένα, τοῖς ἐπιγινομένοις ἰάσασθαι. ἐπεί τε τὴν παῖδα ταῦτα ἤρεσκε· καὶ τῶν τε δεσμῶν ἀφεῖτο Ραδίγερ, τῆς τε ἄλλης φιλοφροσύνης ἠξίωτο. ἀποπεμπέται μὲν τὴν Θευδιβέρτου εὐθὺς ἀδελφὴν, τὴν τε Βριτλίαν ἐγήματο. Ταῦτα μὲν τῇδε κεχώρηκεν.

Ἐν ταύτῃ δὴ τῇ Βριτλίᾳ νήσῳ, τεῖχος ἐδείμαντο μακρὸν οἱ πάλαι ἄνθρωποι, δίχα τέμνον αὐτῆς πολλὴν τινα μοῖραν· ὅτι ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ καὶ τἄλλα πάντα, οὐχ' ὁμοίως ἐφ' ἑκάτερά ἐστι. τὰ μὲν γὰρ τοῦ τείχους πρὸς ἀνίσχοντα ἥλιον, εὐεξία τε ἀέρων ἐστὶ ξυμμεταβαλλομένη ταῖς ὥραις, θέρους μὲν μετρίως ἀλεεινὴ, ψυχεινὴ δὲ χειμῶνος. καὶ ἄνθρωποι μὲν πολλοὶ ὤκηνται, κατὰ ταὐτὰ βιοτεύοντες τοῖς ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις· τὰ τε δένδρα κάρποις ἐν ἐπιτηδείῳ γινομένοις ὡραῖον ἀνθεῖ, τάτε λήια τῶν ἄλλων οὐδὲν καταδεέστερον τέθηλεν. ἀλλὰ καὶ ὕδασιν ἡ χώρα ἐναβρυνομένη διαρκῶς φαίνεται. πρὸς δύοντα δὲ, πᾶν τοὐναντίον. ὥστε ἀμέλει μὲν ἀνθρώπῳ οὐδὲ ἡμιώριον δυνατόν ἐστιν ἐνταῦθα βιῶναι· ἔχις δὲ καὶ ὄφεις ἀναρίθμητοι, καὶ ἄλλων θηρίων παντοδαπῶν γένη, διακεκλήρωται τὸν χῶρον ἐκεινῶν. καὶ, τὸ δὴ παραλογώτατον, οἱ ἐπιχώριοι λέγουσιν ὡς, εἴ τις ἄνθρωπος τὸ τεῖχος ἀμείψας ἐπὶ θάτερα ἴοι, εὐθυωρὸν θνήσκει, τὸ λοιμῶδες τῶν ἐκείνῃ ἀέρων ὡς ἥκιστα φέρων· τοῖς τε θηρίοις ἐνθάδε ἰοῦσιν ὁ θάνατος εὐθὺς ὑπαντιάζων ἐκδέχεται. ἐνταῦθα δὲ μοι γενομένῳ τῆς ἱστορίας, ἐπάναγκές ἐστι λόγου μυθολογίᾳ ἐμφερεστάτου ἐπιμνησθῆναι. ὅς δὴ μοι οὔτε ἐπὶ τὸ παράπαν ἀληθὴς ἔδοξεν εἶναι, καίπερ ἀεὶ πρὸς ἀνδρῶν ἐκφερόμενος ἀναρίθμων· οἳ δὴ τῶν μὲν πρασσομένων αὐτουργοὶ, τῶν δὲ λόγων αὐτήκοοι ἰσχυρίζοντο γεγόνεναι· οὔτε παριτέον παντάπασιν, ὡς μὴ τάγε ἀμφὶ Βριτλίᾳ τῇ νήσῳ ἀναγραφόμενος ἀγνοίας τινὸς τῶν τῇδε ξυμβαινόντων διηνεκῶς ἀπενέγκαιμι δόξαν.

Λέγουσιν οὖν τὰς τῶν ἀποβιούντων ἀνθρώπων ψυχὰς ἐς τοῦτο ἀεὶ διακομίζεσθαι τὸ χωρίον. ὅν τινα δὲ τρόπον, αὐτίκα δηλώσω, σπουδαιότατα μὲν ἀπαγγελλόντων ἀκηκοὼς πολλάκις τῶν τῇδε ἀνθρώπων, ἐς ὀνειρώδη δέ τινα δυνάμιν ἀποκεκρίσθαι νενομικὼς τὰ θρυλλούμενα. Παρὰ τὴν ἀκτὴν τῆς κατὰ τὴν Βριτλίαν τοῦ ὠκεανοῦ νῆσον, κώμας παμπληθεῖς ξυμβαίνει εἶναι. οἰκοῦσι δὲ αὐτὰς ἄνθρωποι σαγηνεύοντές τε καὶ γῆν γεωργοῦντες, καὶ ἐπ' ἐμπορίαν ναυτιλλόμενοι ἐς τήνδε τὴν νῆσον· τὰ μὲν ἄλλα, Φράγγων κατήκοοι ὄντες, φόρου μὲν τοι ἀπαγωγὴν οὔτε πώποτε παρασχόμενοι, ὑφειμένου αὐτοῖς ἐκ παλαιοῦ τοῦδε τοῦ ἄχθους, ὑπουργίας τινὸς, ὥς φασιν, ἕνεκα, ἥ μοι ἐν τῷ παρόντι λελέξεται. λέγουσιν οἱ ταύτῃ ἄνθρωποι ἐκ περιτροπῆς ἐπικεῖσθαι τὰς τῶν ψυχῶν παραπομπὰς σφίσιν. ὅσους οὖν τῇ ἐπιγενησομένῃ νυκτὶ ἐς τὸ ἐπιτήδευμα τοῦτο τῇ τῆς ὑπουργίας διαδοχῇ ἰτέον ἐστὶν, οὗτοι δὴ ἐπειδὰν τάχιστα ξυσκοτάζει, ἐς τὰς οἰκίας τὰς αὐτῶν ἀναχωροῦντες, καθεύδουσι, προσδεχομένοι τὸν ξυναγωγέα τοῦ πράγματος. ἀφὶ δὲ νύκτωρ τῶν μὲν θυρῶν σφίσιν ἀρασσομένων αἰσθάνονται· φωνῆς δέ τινος ἀφανοῦς ἐπαΐουσιν, ἐπὶ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοὺς ξυγκαλούσης. αὐτοί τε ὀκνήσει οὐδεμιᾷ ἐκ τῶν στρωμάτων ἐξανιστάμενοι, ἐπὶ τὴν ἠῖόνα βαδίζουσιν, οὐ ξυνιέντες μὲν, ὁποία ποτὲ ἀνάγκη αὐτοὺς ἐς τοῦτο ἐνάγει, ἀλλ' ὅμως ἀναγκαζομένοι. ἐνταῦθα δὲ ἀκάτους παρεσκευασμένας ὁρῶσιν ἐρήμους τοπαράπαν ἀνθρώπων, οὐ τὰς σφετέρας μέντοι, ἀλλ' ἑτέρας τινάς. ἐς ἃς δὴ ἐσβάντες, τῶν κωπῶν ἅπτονται. καὶ τῶν βαρέων αἰσθάνονται ἀχθομένων μὲν ἐπιβατῶν πλήθει· ἄχρι δὲ ἐς σανίδος τε ἄκρας καὶ τῶν κωπῶν τὴν χώραν ῥοθίῳ βεβαπτισμένων, ἀποδεουσῶν τε τοῦ ὕδατος ὅσον οὐδὲ δάκτυλον ἕνα. αὐτοὶ μέντοι οὐδένα θεῶνται· ἀλλὰ καί μίαν ἐρέσσοντες ὥραν, ἐς τὴν Βριτλίαν καταίρουσι. καίτοι ταῖς ἀκάτοις ἡνίκα ταῖς αὐτῶν ἰδίαις ναυτίλλονται, οὐχ ἱστίοις χρώμενοι, ἀλλ' ἐρέσσοντες ἐς νύκτα τε καὶ ἡμέραν, μόλις ἐνταῦθα διαπορθμεύονται. ἐς τὴν νῆσον δὲ καταπλεύσαντες, ἀποφορτιζόμενοι ἀπαλλάσσονται αὐτίκα δὴ μάλα, τῶν βαρέων σφίσι κούφων τε γινομένων ἐκ τοῦ αἰφνιδίου καὶ τοῦ ῥοθίου ἐπαιρομένων ἔν τε τῷ ὕδατι καταδυομένων οὐδέν τι ἄλλο, πλὴν γε ὅσα ἐς τὴν τρόπιν αὐτήν. καὶ αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀνθρώπων οὐδένα ὁρῶσιν, οὔτε ξυμπλέοντα, οὔτε ἀπαλλασσόμενον

---

him. But reproaching him for the slight put upon her, she demanded wherefore, in violation of the covenant, he had married another woman? more especially as she, the betrothed, had not been guilty of incontinence: and he, alledging in extenuation the commands of his father and the solicitation of the chiefs, had recourse to entreaties, and blended his excuse with many supplications, casting the blame upon necessity. Moreover, he professes that, if she were willing, he would marry her; and would atone for his former misdeeds by his future actions. And when these things pleased the damsel, Radiger was both released from his bonds and honoured with other marks of kindness; whereupon he immediately renounces the sister of Theudibert and marries the Brittian. Thus these matters terminated.

Moreover, in this isle of Brittia, men of ancient time built a long wall, cutting off a great portion of it: for the soil, and the man, and all other things, are not alike on both sides; for on the eastern side of the wall, there is an wholesomeness of air in conformity with the seasons, moderately warm in summer, and cool in winter. Many men inhabit here, living much as other men. The trees with their appropriate fruits flourish in season, and their corn-lands are as productive as others; and the district appears sufficiently fertilized by streams. But on the western side all is different, insomuch indeed that it would be impossible for a man to live there even half an hour. Vipers and serpents innumerable, with all other kinds of wild beasts, infest that place; and what is most strange, the natives affirm that if any one, passing the wall, should proceed to the other side, he would die immediately, unable to endure the unwholesomeness of the atmosphere. Death also attacking such beasts as go thither, forthwith destroys them. But as I have arrived at this point of my history, it is incumbent on me to record a tradition very nearly allied to fable, which has never appeared to me true in all respects, though constantly spread abroad by men without number, who assert that themselves have been agents in the transactions, and also hearers of the words. I must not however pass it by altogether unnoticed, lest when thus writing concerning the island Brittia, I should bring upon myself an imputation of ignorance of certain circumstances perpetually happening there.

They say then that the souls of men departed are always conducted to this place; but in what manner I will explain immediately, having frequently heard it from men of that region relating it most seriously, although I would rather ascribe their asseverations to a certain dreamy faculty which possesses them. On the coast of the land over against this island Brittia, in the ocean, are many villages, inhabited by men employed in fishing and in agriculture; and who for the sake of merchandize pass over to this island. In other respects they are subject to the Franks, but they never render them tribute; this burden, as they relate, having been of old remitted to them for a certain service which I shall immediately describe. The inhabitants declare that the conducting of souls devolves on them in turn. Such of them, therefore, as on the ensuing night are to go on this occupation in their turn of service, retiring to their dwellings as soon as it grows dark, compose themselves to sleep, awaiting the conductor of the expedition. All at once, at night, they perceive that their doors are shaken, and they hear a certain indistinct voice summoning them to their work. Without delay arising from their beds they proceed to the shore, not understanding the necessity which thus constrains them, yet nevertheless compelled by its influence. And here they perceive vessels in readiness, wholly void of men, not however their own but certain strange vessels, in which embarking, they lay hold on the oars, and feel their burden made heavier by a multitude of passengers, the boats being sunk to the gunwhale and rowlock, and floating scarce a finger above the water. They see not a single person; but having rowed for one hour only they arrive at Brittia: whereas when they navigate their own vessels, not making use of sails but rowing, they arrive there

Digitized by Google

τῆς νήσου. Φωνῆς δὲ ἀκούειν τινὸς ἐνθένδε (φασὶ) τοῖς ὑποδεχομένοις ἀπαγγέλλειν δοκούσης πρὸς ὄνομα τῶν ξυμπεπλευκότων αὐτοῖς ἕκαστον, τὰ τὲ ἀξιώματα ἐπιλεγούσης οἷς πρὶν ἐχρῶντο, καὶ πατρόθεν αὐτοὺς ἀνακαλούσης. ἦν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ξυνδιαπορθμευσάμεναι αὐτοῖς τύχωσι, τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀποστοματίζουσι τὰ ὀνόματα, οἵσπερ ξυνοικοῦσαι ἐβίων. ταῦτα μὲν οὖν οἱ τῇδε ἄνθρωποι ξυμβαίνειν φασίν. ἐγὼ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν πρότερον λόγον ἐπάνειμι.

EX ZONARA.[a]

[b] Καράτακος δὲ τις βαρβάρων ἀρχηγὸς ἁλοὺς καὶ εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἀχθεὶς, καὶ συγγνώμης παρὰ τοῦ Κλαυδίου τυχών. Εἶτα περινοσῆσας τὴν πόλιν μετὰ τὴν ἄφεσιν καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτῆς τὴν λαμπρότητα καὶ τὸ μέγεθος· Εἶτα, ἔφη, ταῦτα καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα κεκτημένοι, τῶν σκηνιδίων ἡμῶν ἐπιθυμεῖτε;

[c] Ἀντωνῖνος δὲ . . . τοῖς μὲν πολεμίοις τῶν Βρετλανῶν αὐτίκα ἐσπείσατο, τῆς τε χώρας αὐτοῖς καὶ τῶν φρουρίων ἐκστὰς, τὸν δὲ ἔπαρχον τὸν Παπιανὸν μετεστήσε τῆς ἀρχῆς.

[d] Ἕτερος δὲ τίς ἐν Βρετλανίοις ἀποσλασίαν διεμελέτησεν, ὃν ἐπὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς ὁ βασιλεὺς [Πρόβος] ἐποιήσατο, Βικλωρῖνου Μαυρουσίου ὠκειωμένου αὐτῷ, τοῦτο αἰτησαμένου. Καὶ τοῦτο μαθὼν ὁ Πρόβος, ᾐτιᾶτο τὸν Βικτωρῖνον. Καὶ ὃς πεμφθῆναι πρὸς ἐκεῖνον ᾐτήσατο, καὶ ἀπήει ὡς δῆθεν φεύγων τὸν αὐτοκράτορα, καὶ ἀσπασίως παρὰ τοῦ τυραννήσαντος ὑπεδεδέκτο. Ὁ δὲ διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀνελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐπανῆλθε πρὸς Πρόβον.

[e] Κώνστας δὲ ἐνδέκατον ἤνυκώς ἐνιαυτὸν παρὰ τῇ ἀρχῇ, ἐξότου Καίζαρ ἀνηγορεύθη, καὶ ἠπίως ἄρξας καὶ προσηνῶς ἐν Βρετλανίαις διάγων, κατέλυσε τὴν ζωὴν, πένθος ἑαυτοῦ τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτὸν καταλελοιπὼς διὰ τὴν χρηστότητα, πρότερον τὸν πρεσβύτερον τῶν οἰκείων υἱῶν τῆς ἀρχῆς καταστήσας διάδοχον, τὸν μέγαν δηλαδὴ Κωνσταντῖνον, ὃν ἐκ τῆς προτέρας αὐτοῦ ἐγείνατο γαμετῆς.

[f] Μαγνέντιος, ὃς ἐκ πατρὸς μὲν γεγένητο Βρετλανοῦ, ἐν τοῖς Προτίκτορσι δ' ἐστρατεύετο, εἶτα καὶ Κόμης ὠνομάσθη ταγμάτων δύο Ῥωμαϊκῶν, τυραννῆσαι τε καὶ πρώτην ἐπιθυμῶν, τὸ τε μᾶλλον ἔθετο τῷ σκοπῷ, ὅτι ἀτυχοῦντα περὶ τὸν Περσικὸν πόλεμον ἤκουε τὸν Κωνσταντῖνον.

MISCELLANEA.

EX ARISTOTELE.[g]

Ὥστε ἀναγκαῖον ἐν τῇ τοιαύτῃ πολιτείᾳ τιμᾶσθαι τὸν πλοῦτον, ἄλλως τε κἂν τυχάνωσι γυναικοκρατούμενοι, καθάπερ τὰ πολλὰ τῶν στρατιωτικῶν καὶ πολεμικῶν γενῶν, ἔξω Κελτῶν.

EX CAIO JULIO CÆSARE.[h]

[i] Dum hæc ad Alesiam geruntur, Galli, concilio principum indicto . . . . . Rogati tamen a Commio, pro ejus hospitio duo millia miserunt. Hujus opera Commii, ita ut antea demonstravimus, fideli atque utili, superioribus annis erat usus in Britannia Cæsar: quibus ille pro meritis civitatem ejus immunem esse jusserat, jura legesque reddiderat atque ipsi Morinos attribuerat. Tanta tamen universæ Galliæ consensio fuit libertatis vindicandæ et pristinæ belli laudis recuperandæ, ut neque beneficiis, neque amicitiæ memoria moverentur; omnesque et animo et opibus in id bellum incumberent, coactis equitum 8 millibus et peditum circiter 240.

EX M. T. CICERONE.[k]

[l] Tu, qui cæteris cavere didicisti, in Britannia ne ab essedariis decipiaris, caveto.

[m] In Britannia nihil esse audio, neque auri, neque argenti. Id si ita est, essedum aliquod suadeo capias, et ad nos quam primum recurras. Sin

---

with difficulty even in a night and a day. Having reached the island and been released from their burden, they depart immediately, the boats quickly becoming light, suddenly emerging from the stream, and sinking in the water no deeper than the keel. These people see no human being either while navigating with them, nor when released from the ship. But they say that they hear a certain voice there, which seems to announce to such as receive them the name of all who have crossed over with them, and describing the dignities which they formerly possessed, and calling them over by their hereditary titles. And also if women happen to cross over with them, they call over the names of the husbands with whom they lived. These then are the things which men of that district declare to take place: but I return to my former narrative.

ZONARAS.[a]

[b] Caratacus, a certain prince of barbarians, having been taken and conducted to Rome, obtained pardon from Claudius. And perambulating the city after his release, and viewing its splendour and extent: 'Why,' said he, 'when possessed of such things as these, do you covet our humble cottages?'

[c] Antoninus moreover . . . immediately entered into treaty with such of the Britons as had been his enemies; retiring from their country and fortresses, and appointing Papianus præfect for that government.

[d] And a certain other person stirred up a revolt in Britain, whom the emperor [Probus] had set over the government, at the request of Victorinus Maurusius who was his friend: and Probus having learnt this, chid Victorinus. Whereupon he begged to be sent to him; and he departed as if flying from the emperor; and was cordially received by the usurper. But having dispatched him in the night, he returned to Probus.

[e] Constantius having completed his eleventh year in the government from the time he had been proclaimed Cæsar, and having ruled with mildness and clemency while resident in Britain, ended his life, leaving cause of sorrow to his dependants on account of his virtue: but having first appointed the elder of his sons his successor in the empire, that is to say, Constantine the great, whom he had begotten on his former wife.

[f] Magnentius, who was born of a British father and had first served among the Protectors and was afterwards commander of two Roman legions, having been long desirous of the supremacy, now took that object more into his consideration, because he had heard that Constantius had been unsuccessful in the Persian war.

ARISTOTLE.[g]

Wherefore it is matter of necessity, in a polity of this kind, for opulence to be respected, more especially where they are governed by women, as is the case with the greater number of the fierce and warlike nations beyond the Celti.

[a] Zonaræ Annalium, lib. xi. c. 10. Ed. Paris. 1686. Ex Zonara ea tantum exhibemus quæ apud Dionem aliosve auctores antiquos invenire haud licuit. Floruit Zonaras A.D. 1100.
[b] A.D. 50. *v.* sup. p. xxxvii.
[c] Lib. xii. c. 12. A.D. 211. *v.* sup. p. lxii.
[d] C. 29. A.D. 276.
[e] C. 33. A.D. 306.
[f] Lib. xiii. c. 6. A.D. 350.
[g] Aristotelis de Republica lib. ii. c. 9. Ed. Oxonii, 1810.
[h] Caii Julii Cæsaris de Bellico Gallico, lib. vii. cc. 75, 76.
[i] A.C. 52.
[k] M. T. Ciceronis Epistolarum ad Familiares lib. vii. Ed. Oliveti. Par. 1742.
[l] Ad Trebatium, ep. 6. An. U.C. 699. A.C. 55.
[m] Ep. 7.

Digitized by Google

autem sine Britannia tamen assequi, quod volumus, possumus ; perfice ut sis in familiaribus Cæsaris.

[a] Ego vestras literas Britannicas expecto. Vale.

[b] Legi tuas literas, ex quibus intellexi te Cæsari nostro valde jurisconsultum videri. Est quod gaudeas, te in ista loca venisse, ubi aliquid sapere viderere. Quod si in Britanniam quoque profectus esses, profecto nemo in illa tanta insula peritior te fuisset.... Sed tu ... neque in oceano natare volueris ... neque spectare essedarios.

[c] Mira enim persona [Valerius] induci potest Britannici jurisconsulti.

[d] Sin æstivorum timor te debilitat, aliquid excogita, ut fecisti de Britannia.

[e] Quod in Britannia non nimis φιλοθέωρον te præbuisti, plane non reprehendo.

[f] In Britanniam te profectum non esse gaudeo, quod et labore caruisti et ego te de rebus illis non audiam.

[g] Ex Quinti fratris literis suspicor jam eum esse in Britannia. Suspenso animo expecto quod agat.

[h] Britannici belli exitus expectatur. Constat enim aditus insulæ esse munitos mirificis molibus. Etiam illud jam cognitum est, neque argenti scripulum esse ullum in illa insula, neque ullam spem prædæ, nisi ex mancipiis : ex quibus nullos puto te literis, aut musicis eruditos expectare.

[i] Ab Quinto fratre, et a Cæsare accepi a. d. IX. Kal. Novemb. literas, confecta Britannia, obsidibus acceptis, nulla præda, imperata tamen pecunia, datas a litoribus Britanniæ proximo a. d. VI. Kalend. Octob. Exercitum Britannia reportabant.

[k] Modo mihi date Britanniam, quam pingam, coloribus tuis, penicello meo.

[l] O jucundas mihi tuas de Britannia literas! Timebam oceanum, timebam littus insulæ. Reliqua non equidem contemno, sed plus habent tamen spei quam timoris, magisque sum sollicitus expectatione ea, quam metu. Te vero ὑπόθεσιν scribendi egregiam habere video. Quos tu situs, quas naturas rerum et locorum, quos mores, quas gentes, quas pugnas, quem vero ipsum imperatorem habes?

[m] De Britannicis rebus cognovi ex tuis literis, nihil esse nec quod metuamus, nec quod gaudeamus ... Quarta epistola mihi reddita est Id. Sept. quam a.d. IV. Id. Sex. ex Britannia dederas ... Ex Britannia Cæsar ad me Kal. Sept. dedit literas: quas ego accepi a.d. IV. Kl. Octobr. satis commodas de Britannicis rebus: quibus, ne admirer quod a te nullas acceperim, scribit se sine te fuisse, cum ad mare accesserit.

[n] Quod si in Scythiam, aut in Britanniam, sphæram aliquis tulerit hanc, quam nuper familiaris noster effecit Posidonius: ... quis in illa barbarie dubitet, quin ea sphæra sit perfecta ratione?

[o] Quid? æstus maritimi, vel Hispanienses, vel Britannici, eorumque certis temporibus vel accessus, vel recessus, sine Deo fieri nonne possunt?

EX TITO LUCRETIO CARO.[p]

Nam quid Brittanidis cælum differre putamus,
Et quod in Ægypto est, qua mundi claudicat axis?

EX CAIO VALERIO CATULLO.[q]

Sive trans altas gradietur[r] Alpes,
Cæsaris visens monumenta magni,
Gallicum Rhenum, horribilesque ultimosque Britannos.

[s] Quis hoc potest videre, quis potest pati,
Nisi impudicus, et vorax, et aleo,
Mamurram habere, quod Comata Gallia
Habebat uncti et ultima Britannia?
. . . . . .
Eone nomine, imperator unice,
Fuisti in ultima Occidentis insula,
. . . . . .
Hunc, Galliæ timetis, et Britanniæ.

[t] Unam Septimius misellus Acmen
Mavult quam Syrias, Britanniasque.

EX PUBLIO VIRGILIO MARONE.[u]

At nos hinc alii sitientis ibimus Afros:
Pars Scythiam, et rapidum Cretæ veniemus Oaxem,
Et [v]penitus toto divisos orbe Britannos.

[w] Vel scæna ut versis discedat frontibus, utque
Purpurea intexti tollant aulæa Britanni.
. . . . . .
Et duo rapta manu diverso ex hoste trophæa,
Bisque triumphatas utroque ab litore gentes.
. . . . [u] tibi serviat ultima Thule.

EX QUINTO HORATIO FLACCO.[x]

Hic[y] bellum lacrymosum, hic miseram famem
Pestemque, a populo et principe Cæsare, in
Persas atque Britannos
Vestra motus aget prece.

[a] Ad Trebatium, ep. 8. [b] Ep. 10.
[c] Ep. 11. An. U.C. 700. A.C. 54. [d] Ep. 14.
[e] Ep. 16. An. U.C. 699. A.C. 55. [f] Ep. 17.
[g] Ad Atticum, lib. IV. ep. 15. An. U.C. 699. A.C. 55.
[h] Ep. 16. [i] Ep. 17.
[k] Ad Quintum fratrem, lib. II. ep. 15. An. U.C. 699. A.C. 55.
[l] Ep. 16. [m] Lib. III. ep. 1.
[n] De Natura Deorum lib. II. c. 34. [o] Lib. III. c. 10.
[p] Titi Lucretii Cari de Rerum Natura lib. VI. v. 1104. Ed. Havercampi, Lugd. Batav. 1725.
Lucretius diem obiit anno ante Christum natum 51.
[q] Caii Valerii Catulli carmine XI., ad Furium et Aurelium. Ed. Doering, Lipsiæ, 1788.
Floruit Catullus An. A.C. 49.
[r] Catullus, nempe.
[s] Carm. XXIX. In Cæsarem.
[t] Carmine XLII. De Acme et Septimio.
[u] Publii Virgilii Maronis Eclog. I. v. 65. Ed. Burmanni, Amstelod. 1746. Georg. Lib. I. v. 30. Ed. Var. Lugduni 1646.
Obiit Virgilius An. A.C. 19.
[v] 'Penitus,' id est, omnino. 'Diversos.' Quia olim juncta fuit orbi terrarum Britannia. Est enim insula sita in oceano septentrionali; et a poetis alter orbis terrarum dicitur. *Servius.*
[w] Georgicon lib. III. v. 24.
[x] Quinti Horatii Flacci Carminum lib. I. od. 21. v. 13. Ed. Zeunii, Londini, 1796.
Obiit Horatius An. A.C. 8.
[y] Apollo.

Digitized by Google

[a] Serves iturum Cæsarem in ultimos
Orbis Britannos.

[b] Visam Britannos hospitibus feros.

[c] . . . præsens divus habebitur
Augustus, adjectis Britannis
Imperio, gravibusque Persis.

[d] Te beluosus qui remotis
Obstrepit oceanus Britannis,
. . . . . .
Duræque tellus audit Iberiæ:

[e] Intactus aut Britannus ut descenderet
Sacra catenatus via.

EX ALBIO TIBULLO.[f]

Quid moror? oceanus ponto qua continet orbem,
Nulla tibi adversis regio sese offeret armis.
Te[g] manet invictus Romano marte Britannus,
Teque interjecto mundi pars altera sole:

EX SEXTO AURELIO PROPERTIO.[h]

Mæcenas nostræ spes invidiosa juventæ,
Et vitæ et morti gloria justa meæ:
Si te forte meo ducet via proxima busto,
Esseda cælatis siste Britanna jugis.

[i] Nunc etiam infectos demens imitare Britannos,
Ludis et externo tincta nitore caput.

[k] Seu pedibus Parthos sequimur, seu classe Britannos,
Et maris et terræ cæca pericla viæ.

[l] Te modo viderunt iteratos Bactra per ortus,
Te modo munito Sericus hostis equo;
Hibernique Getæ, pictoque Britannia curru.

EX GRATIO FALISCO.[m]

Quid freta si Morinum, dubio refluentia ponto,
Veneris, atque ipsos libeat penetrare Britannos?
O quanta est merces, et quantum impendia supra,
Si non ad speciem mentiturosque decores
Protinus; (hæc una est catulis jactura Britannis)
At magnum cum venit opus, promendaque virtus,
Et vocat extremo præceps discrimine Mavors,
Non tunc egregios tantum admirere Molossos,
Comparat his versuta suas Athamania fraudes,
Acyrusque, Pheraeque, et clandestinus Acarnan.

EX PUBLIO NASONE OVIDIO.[n]

Non ego Pelignos videor celebrare salubres,
Non ego natalem, rura paterna, locum;
Sed Scythiam, Cilicasque feros, viridesque Britannos,
Quæque Prometheo saxa cruore rubent.

[o] Scilicet æquoreos plus est [p] vicisse Britannos,
. . . . . .
Quam tantum genuisse virum [q]?

EX ANTHOLOGIA.[r]

[s] Ausoniis numquam tellus violata triumphis
Icta tuo, Cæsar, fulmine procubuit.
Oceanusque tuas ultra se respicit aras.
Qui finis mundo est, non erat imperio.
Victa prius nullo, jamjam spectata triumpho,
Inlibata tuos gens jacet in titulos.
Fabula visa diu, medioque recondita ponto,
Libera victori quam cito colla dedit!
Eufrates ortus, Rhenus recluserat arctos.
Oceanus medium venit in imperium.

Libera non hostem, non passa Britannia regem,
Æternum nostro quæ procul orbe jacet,
Fœlix adversis, et sorte oppressa secunda,
Communis nobis, et tibi, Cæsar, erit.

Ultima cingebat Tibris tua, Romule, regna.
Hic tibi finis erat, religiose Numa.
Et tua, Dive, tuum sacrata potentia cœlo
Extremum citra constitit Oceanum.
At nunc Oceanus geminos interluit orbes.
Pars est imperii, terminus ante fuit.

Mars pater, et nostræ gentis tutela, Quirine,
Et magno positus Cæsar uterque polo:
Cernitis ignotos Latia sub lege Britannos,
Sol citra nostrum flectitur imperium.
Ultima cesserunt adaperto claustra profundo.
Et jam Romano cingimur Oceano.

Opponis frustra rapidum Germania Rhenum.
Eufrates prodest nil tibi, Parthe fugax.
Oceanus jam terga dedit: nec pervius ulli
Cæsareos fasces, imperiumque tulit.

Illa procul nostro semota exclusaque cœlo,
Adluitur nostra victa Britannis aqua.

Semota, et vasto disjuncta Britannia ponto,
Cinctaque inaccessis horrida litoribus:
Quam pater invictis Nereus vallaverat undis.
Quam fallax æstu circuit Oceanus;
Brumalem sortita polum, qua frigida semper
Præfulget stellis Arctos inocciduis
Conspectu devicta tuo, Germanice Cæsar,
Subdidit insueto colla premenda jugo.
Adspice, confundit populos inpervia Tellus,
Conjunctum est, quod adhuc orbis, et orbis erat.

[a] Od. 35. v. 30. [b] Lib. III. od. 4. v. 33.
[c] Od. 5. v. 3. [d] Lib. IV. od. 14. v. 48.
[e] Epod. od. 7. v. 7.
[f] Albii Tibulli lib. IV. carm. 1. v. 147. Ed. Vulpii, Pataviæ, 1749.
Floruit Tibullus An. A. C. 18.
[g] Messallum.
[h] Sexti Aurelii Propertii lib. II. el. 1. v. 73. Ed. Vulpii, Pataviæ, 1755.
Floruit Propertius An. A. C. 10.
[i] El. 18. v. 23. [k] El. 27. v. 5. [l] Lib. IV. el. 3. v. 7.
[m] Gratii Falisci Cyneget. lib. v. 174. Ed. Burmanni, Leydæ. 1731.
Floruit Faliscus An. A.C. 6.
[n] Publii Ovidii Nasonis Amorum lib. II. el. xvi. v. 37. Ed. Burmanni, Amstelod. 1727.
Obiit Ovidius A.D. 17.
[o] Metamor. lib. xv. v. 752. [p] Julium Cæsarem. [q] Augustum
[r] Anthologiæ Veterum Latinorum Epigrammatum et Poemata tum lib. II. Ed. Burmanni, Amstelod. 1759.
[s] Epp. 84-91. De Laudibus Claudii Cæsaris, Auctore incerto

Digitized by Google

EX STRABONE.[a]

Α δ' εἴρηκε Πυθέας περὶ ταύτης, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων τῶν ταύτῃ τόπων, ὅτι μὲν πέπλασται, φανερὸν ἐκ τῶν γνωριζομένων χωρίων· κατέψευσται γὰρ αὐτῶν τὰ πλεῖστα, ὥσπερ καὶ πρότερον εἴρηται· ὥστε δηλός ἐστιν ἐψευσμένος μᾶλλον περὶ τῶν ἐκτετοπισμένων. Πρὸς μέν τοι τὰ οὐράνια καὶ τὴν μαθηματικὴν θεωριαν ἱκανῶς δόξειε κεχρῆσθαι τοῖς πράγμασι, τοῖς τῇ κατεψυγμένῃ ζώνῃ πλησιάζουσι· τὸ τῶν καρπῶν εἶναι τῶν ἡμέρων, καὶ ζώων τῶν μὲν ἀφορίαν παντελῆ, τῶν δὲ σπάνιν, κέγχρῳ δὲ καὶ ἄλλοις λαχάνοις, καὶ καρποῖς καὶ ῥίζαις τρέφεσθαι· παρ' οἷς δὲ σῖτος καὶ μέλι γίγνεται, καὶ τὸ πόμα ἐντεῦθεν ἔχειν· τὸν δὲ σῖτον, ἐπειδὴ τοὺς ἡλίους οὐκ ἔχουσι καθαροὺς, ἐν οἴκοις μεγάλοις κόπτουσι, συγκομισθέντων δεῦρο τῶν σταχύων· αἱ γὰρ ἅλῳ ἄχρηστοι γίγνονται διὰ τὸ ἀνήλιον, καὶ τοὺς ὄμβρους.

EX DIOSCORIDE.[b]

Καὶ τὸ [πόμα] καλούμενον δὲ κοῦρμι, σκευαζόμενον δὲ ἐκ τῆς κριθῆς, ᾧ καὶ ἀντὶ οἴνου πόμαῖι πολλάκις χρῶνται, κεφαλαλγές ἐστι καὶ κακόχυμον, καὶ τοῦ νεύρου βλαπτικόν. σκευάζεται δὲ καὶ ἐκ πυρῶν τοιαῦτα πόμαῖα, ὡς ἐν τῇ πρὸς ἑσπέραν Ἰβηρίᾳ καὶ Βρεττανίᾳ.

EX LUCIO ANNÆO SENECA.[c]

Constituerat[d] enim omnes Græcos, Gallos, Hispanos, Britannos, togatos videre.

[e] Quid in cubiculo suo faciat[d], nescio: etiam cœli scrutatur plagas, deus fieri vult. Parum est quod templum in Britannia habet, quod hunc barbari colunt, et ut deum orant.

[f] Ille[d] Britannos
Litora ponti,
[g] Scuta Brigantas
Colla catenis
Nova Romanæ
Tremere Oceanum.
Ultra noti
Et cæruleos
Dare Romuleis
Jussit, et ipsum
Jura securis

[h] Teque[d] extinxit[i], miserande pater,
Modo cui totus paruit orbis
Ultra Oceanum, cuique Britanni
Terga dedere,
Ducibus nostris ante ignoti,
Jurisque sui.

[k] . . . Cernat eversam domum
Stirpemque Claudii, cujus imperio fuit
Subjectus orbis; paruit liber diu
Oceanus, et recepit invitus rates.
En qui Britannis primus imposuit jugum,
Ignota et ante classibus texit freta,
Interque gentes barbaras tutus fuit,
Et sæva maria; conjugis scelere occidit,

[l] Abstine ab hoc manus tuas, Fortuna, nec in isto potentiam tuam, nisi ea parte qua prodes, ostenderis. Patere illum generi humano jam diu ægro et affecto mederi: patere quicquid prioris principis furor concussit, in locum suum restituere ac reponere. Sidus hoc, quod præcipitato in profundum, ac demerso in tenebras orbi refulsit, semper luceat. Hic Germaniam pacet, Britanniam aperiat[m], et patrios triumphos ducat et novos: quorum me quoque spectatorem futurum, quæ primum obtinet locum ex virtutibus ejus, promittit clementia.

[n] C. Cæsar quum Britanniam peragraret, nec oceano felicitatem suam continere posset, audivit decessisse filiam, publica secum fata ducentem . . .

EX MARCO ANNÆO LUCANO.[o]

. . . . . Summi tum munera pili
Lælius, emeritique gerens insignia doni,
Servati civis referentem præmia quercum,
Si licet, exclamat . . . . . .
Hæc manus, ut victum post terga relinqueret orbem,
Oceani tumidas remo compescuit undas:

[p] Vos quoque, qui fortes animas, belloque peremptas,
Laudibus in longum vates demittitis ævum,
Plurima securi fudistis carmina, Bardi.
Et vos barbaricos ritus, moremque sinistrum
Sacrorum, Druidæ, positis repetistis ab armis.
Solis nosse deos, et cœli numina vobis,
Aut solis nescire datum: nemora alta remotis
Incolitis lucis. Vobis auctoribus, umbræ
Non tacitas Erebi sedes, Ditisque profundi
Pallida regna petunt: regit idem spiritus artus
Orbe alio: longæ (canitis si cognita) vitæ
Mors media est. Certe populi, quos despicit Arctos,

STRABO.[a]

But what Pytheus has related concerning this and other adjacent places is evidently proved untrue by such districts as have been explored, for the most part of what is told about them is false, as I have said before. So that he has manifestly falsified further about such as are more remote. For the celestial signs, and scientific survey, he appears to have made ample use of phenomena relative to the frigid zone, such as that there are cultivated fruits; a complete abundance of some animals, of others a scarcity; that the inhabitants are fed on millet and other vegetables, fruits, and roots; that they have wheat and honey, of which they make a beverage; they bruise their corn in spacious buildings, as they have no clear sunshine, after bringing thither the sheaves; threshing-floors being useless on account of the want of sun, and the prevalence of rain.

DIOSCORIDES.[b]

And that [drink] which is called curmi, prepared from barley, which is frequently made use of as a beverage instead of wine, produces pains in the head and bad humours, and is injurious to the nerves: such drinks also are made from wheat, as in Iberia and Britain towards the west.

[a] Strabonis Geographiæ, lib. IV. tom. i. p. 278. Ed. Falconeri. Oxon. 1807.
[b] Dioscoridis, De medica materia, lib. II. c. 110. Ed. Saracen. Francof. 1598.
Floruit Dioscorides A.D. 64.
[c] Lucii Annæi Senecæ ludus de morte Claudii Cæsaris c. 3. Ed. Ruhkopf, Lipsiæ, 1808.
Periit Seneca A.D. 65.
[d] Claudius. [e] C. 8. [f] C. 12.
[g] *al.* Scotobrigantas, cute Brigantas.
[h] L. A. Senecæ Octav. act. I. v. 26. Ed. Schröeder, Delphis, 1728.
[i] Agrippina. [k] V. 38. [l] De Consolatione ad Polybium c. 32.
[m] A.D. 43. [n] De Consolatione ad Marciam c. 14.
[o] Marci Annæi Lucani Pharsaliæ lib. I. v. 356. Ed. Burmanni, Leydæ, 1740.
Obiit Lucanus A.D. 65.
[p] V. 447.

Digitized by Google

Felices errore suo, quos ille, timorum
Maximus, haud urget leti metus: inde ruendi
In ferrum mens prona viris, animæque capaces
Mortis: et ignavum redituræ parcere vitæ.
Et vos crinigeros bellis arcere Caycos
Oppositi, petitis Romam, Rhenique feroces
Deseritis ripas, et apertum gentibus orbem.

[a]Oceanumque vocans incerti stagna profundi,
Territa quæsitis ostendit [b]terga Britannis?

[c]. . . ut vincula Rheno,
Oceanoque daret! celsos ut Gallia currus
Nobilis, et flavis sequeretur mista Britannis!

[d]Utque habuit ripas Sicoris, camposque reliquit,
Primum cana salix madefacto vimine parvam
Texitur in puppim, cæsoque inducta juvenco
Vectoris patiens tumidum superenatat amnem.
Sic Venetus stagnante Pado, fusoque Britannus
Navigat oceano: sic quum tenet omnia Nilus,
Conseritur bibula Memphitis cymba papyro.

[e]Aut vaga quum Tethys, Rutupinaque litora fervent,
Unda Caledonios fallit turbata Britannos.

EX SILIO ITALICO.[f]

Bellatrix gens baccifero nutrita Sabino.
Hinc pater ignotam donabit vincere Thulen,
Inque Caledonios primus trahet agmina lucos:

[g]Fervidus ingenii Masinissa, et fervidus ævi,
In primas Macetum turmas immania membra
Infert, et jaculo circumvolat alite campum.
Cærulus haud aliter, quum dimicat, incola Thules
Agmina falcifero circumvenit arta covino.

EX VALERIO FLACCO.[h]

. . . [i]Tuque o, pelagi cui major aperti
Fama, Caledonius postquam tua carbasa vexit
Oceanus, Phrygios prius indignatus Iulos, . . .

EX C. C. TACITO.[k]

Nam ipse ego [Aper] in Britannia vidi senem qui se fateretur ei pugnæ interfuisse, qua Cæsarem inferentem arma Britanniæ, arcere litoribus, et pellere adgressi sunt.

EX CAIO PLINIO SECUNDO.[l]

Ordiendum a malorum omnium pessimo, i. e. serpentium ictu. Medentur ergo Britannica herba, panacisque generum omnium radix e vino &c.

[a] Lib. II. v. 571. [b] Cæsar. [c] Lib. III. v. 76.
[d] Lib. IV. v. 130. [e] Lib. VI. v. 67.
[f] Silii Italici Bell. Punic. lib. III. v. 596. Ed. Drakenborch, Traj. ad Rhen. 1717.
Floruit Silius Italicus A.D. 68.
[g] Lib. XVII. v. 414.
[h] Valerii Flacci Argonaut. lib. I. v. 7. Ed. Burman. Leidæ, 1724.
Floruit Valerius Flaccus A.D. 70.
[i] Vespasianus.
[k] C. C. Taciti Dialogi de Oratoribus c. 17. Hæc scripta videntur A.D. 75. Ed. Ernesti, Lips. 1772.
[l] Caii Plinii Secundi Historiæ Naturalis, lib. XXV. s. 55.
[m] Sexti Julii Frontini Strategemeta, lib. II. c. xiii. s. xi. p. 357.
Floruit Frontinus A.D. 83.

EX FRONTINO.[m]

Commius Atrebas, quum victus a Divo Julio ex Gallia in Britanniam fugeret[n], et forte ad Oceanum secundo vento quidem, sed aestu recedente, venisset, quamvis naves in siccis litoribus haererent, pandi nihilominus vela jussit. Quae quum persequens eum Caesar ex longinquo tumentia, et flatu plena vidisset, ratus, prospero sibi eripi cursu, recessit.

EX DEC. JUN. JUVENALE.[o]

. . . Arma quidem ultra
Litora Juvernæ promovimus, et modo captas
Orcadas, ac minima contentos nocte Britannos:

[p]Regem aliquem capies, aut de temone Britanno
Excidet Arviragus.

[q]. . . Circæis nata forent, an
Lucrinum ad saxum, Rutupinove edita fundo
Ostrea, callebat primo deprehendere morsu;

[r]. . . et cuncta exsuperans patrimonia census,
Quanto delphinis balæna Britannica major.

[s]Dirue Maurorum attegias, castella Brigantum.

[t]Gallia caussidicos docuit facunda Britannos:
De conducendo loquitur jam rhetore Thule.

[u]Qua nec terribiles Cimbri nec Britones unquam,
Sauromatæve truces, aut inmanes Agathyrsi,
Hac sævit rabie inbelle et inutile vulgus.

EX M. VALER. MARTIALE.[v]

Hæc tam rustica malo, quam Britannos.

[w]Quincte Caledonios, Ovidi, visure Britannos
Et viridem Tethyn, Oceanumque patrem.

[x]Dicitur et nostros cantare Britannia versus.

[y]Lydia tam laxa est . . . . . .
Quam veteres brachæ Britonis pauperis.

[z]Claudia cæruleis cum sit Rufina Britannis
Edita, cur Latiæ pectora plebis habet?

[aa]Parthorum proceres, ducesque Serum,
Thraces, Sauromatæ, Getæ, Britanni,
Possum ostendere Cæsarem[bb], venite.

[cc]Barbara de pictis veni bascauda Britannis:
Sed me jam mavult dicere Roma suam.

[n] A.C. 51.
[o] Decii Junii Juvenalis sat. II. v. 159. Ed. Ruperti, Lipsiæ, 1801.
Floruit Juvenalis A.D. 90.
[p] Sat. IV. v. 126. [q] V. 140.
[r] Sat. X. v. 13. [s] Sat. XIV. v. 196.
[t] Sat. XV. v. 111. [u] V. 124.
[v] M. Valerii Martialis lib. IV. epig. 55. In usum Delphini, Amstelod. 1701.
Floruit Martialis A.D. 90.
[w] Lib. X. epig. 44. [x] Lib. XI. epig. 4.
[y] Epig. 22. [z] Epig. 54.
[aa] Lib. XII. epig. 8. [bb] Lib. XIV. epig. 99.
[cc] Trajanum.

Digitized by Google

[a] Qualiter in Scythica religatus rupe Prometheus,
Assiduum nimio pectore pavit avem,
Nuda Caledonio sic pectora præbuit urso,
Non falsa pendens in cruce Laureolus.

EX M. F. QUINCTILIANO.[b]

Hæc et in suasoriis aliquando tractari solent, ut si Cæsar deliberet, 'an Britanniam impugnet: quæ sit Oceani natura: an Britannia insula,' nam tum ignorabatur, 'quanta in ea terra, quo numero militum aggredienda:'

EX PUBLIO PAPINIO STATIO.[c]

... tu disce patrem[d]; quantusque nigrantem
Fluctibus occiduis fessoque Hyperione Thulen
Intrarit mandata gerens ...

[e] Quod si te magno tellus frenata parenti[d]
Accipiat, quantum ferus exaltabit Araxes!
Quanta Calydonios attollet gloria campos!
Cum tibi longævus referet trucis incola terræ,
Hic suetus dare jura parens; hoc cespite turmas
Affari: vigiles speculas, castellaque longe
Prospicis? ille dedit; cinxitque hæc mœnia fossa:
Belligeris hæc dona deis, hæc tela dicavit;
Cernis adhuc titulos: hunc ipse, vocantibus armis,
Induit, hunc regi rapuit thoraca Britanno.

EX CLEMENTE ROMANO.[f]

Διὰ ζῆλον ὁ Παῦλος ὑπομενῆς βραβεῖον ὑπέσχεν, ἑπτάκις δεσμὰ φορέσας, [l]φυγαδευθεὶς, λιθασθεὶς κῆρυξ γενόμενος ἐν τε τῇ ἀνατολῇ καὶ ἐν τῇ δύσει, τὸ γενναῖον τῆς πίστεως αὐτοῦ κλέος ἔλαβεν, δικαιοσύνην διδάξας ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ τέρμα τῆς δύσεως ἐλθὼν, καὶ μαρτυρήσας ἐπὶ τῶν ἡγουμένων, οὕτως ἀπηλλάγη τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἅγιον τόπον ἐπορεύθη, ὑπομενῆς γενόμενος μέγιστος ὑπογραμμός.

EX PLUTARCHO.

Ὀλίγον δὲ πρὸ Πυθίων τῶν ἐπὶ Καλλιστράτου, πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐναντίων τῆς οἰκουμένης περάτων ἔτυχον ἄνδρες ἱεροὶ δύο συνδραμόντες εἰς Δελφοὺς, Δημήτριος μὲν ὁ γραμματικὸς ἐκ Βρεττανίας εἰς Ταρσὸν ἀνακομιζόμενος οἴκαδε, Κλεόμβροτος δὲ ὁ Λακεδαιμόνιος.

[h] Ὁ δὲ Δημήτριος ἔφη, Τῶν περὶ τὴν Βρεττανίαν νήσων εἶναι πολλὰς ἐρήμους σποράδας, ὧν ἐνίας δαιμόνων καὶ ἡρώων ὀνομάζεσθαι· πλεῦσαι δὲ αὐτὸς ἱστορίας καὶ θέας ἕνεκα, πομπῇ τοῦ βασιλέως, εἰς τὴν ἔγγιστα κειμένην τῶν ἐρήμων, ἔχουσαν οὐ πολλοὺς ἐποικοῦντας, ἱεροὺς δὲ καὶ ἀσύλους πάντας ὑπὸ τῶν Βρεττανῶν ὄντας· ἀφικομένου δ' αὐτοῦ νεωστὶ, σύγχυσιν μεγάλην περὶ τὸν ἀέρα καὶ διοσημείας πολλὰς γένεσθαι, καὶ πνεύματα καταῤῥαγῆναι καὶ πεσεῖν πρηστῆρας. Ἐπεὶ δ' ἐλώφησε, λέγειν τοὺς νησιώτας ὅτι τῶν κρεισσόνων τινὸς ἔκλειψις γέγονεν· ὡς γὰρ λύχνος ἀναπτόμενος, φάναι, δεινὸν οὐδὲν ἔχει, σβεννύμενος δὲ πολλοῖς λυπηρός ἐστιν, οὕτως αἱ μεγάλαι ψυχαὶ τὰς μὲν ἀναλάμψεις εὐμενεῖς καὶ ἀλύπους ἔχουσιν, αἱ δὲ σβέσεις αὐτῶν καὶ φθοραὶ πολλάκις μὲν ὡς νυνὶ πνεύματα καὶ ζάλας τρέπουσι, πολλάκις δὲ λοιμικοῖς πάθεσιν ἀέρα φαρμάττουσιν. Ἐκεῖ μέντοι μίαν εἶναι νῆσον ἐν ᾗ τὸν Κρόνον κατεῖρχθαι φρουρούμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ Βριάρεω καθεύδοντα· δεσμὸν γὰρ αὐτῷ τὸν ὕπνον μεμηχανῆσθαι, πολλοὺς δὲ περὶ αὐτὸν εἶναι δαίμονας ὀπαδοὺς καὶ θεράποντας.

[i] Ἀσκληπιάδης Αἰθίοπας φησὶ ταχέως γηράσκειν, ἔτει τριακοστῷ, διὰ τὸ ὑπερθερμαίνεσθαι τὰ σώματα, ὑπὸ τοῦ ἡλίου διαφλεχθέντας· ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ ἑκατὸν εἴκοσιν ἐτῶν γηρᾶν διὰ τὸ κατεψύχθαι μὲν τοὺς τόπους, ἐν ἑαυτοῖς δὲ στέγειν τὸ πυρῶδες· τὰ μὲν γὰρ εἶσιν ἀραιότερα τῶν Αἰθιόπων σώματα διὰ τὸ ἀναχαλᾶσθαι ὑπὸ τοῦ ἡλίου, τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν ἄρκτων, πυκνὰ, διὰ τοῦτο οὖν καὶ πολυχρόνια.

CLEMENS ROMANUS.[f]

Through zeal Paul obtained the reward of endurance: having been seven times laden with chains, banished, stoned; and having preached both in the east and in the west, he gained the noble celebrity of his faith; having instructed the whole world in righteousness, and arrived at the extremity of the west, and having suffered martyrdom under the prefects, he thus quitted this world and proceeded to the heavenly place, having been the most signal example of patience.

PLUTARCH.[g]

A little time before Callistratus celebrated the Pythian games, two holy men from the opposite parts of the habitable earth came to us at Delphi; Demetrius the grammarian from Britain, returning home to Tarsus, and Cleombrotus the Lacedæmonian.

[h] But Demetrius said, that there are many desert islands scattered around Britain, some of which have the name of being the islands of genii and heroes: that he had been sent by the emperor, for the sake of describing and viewing them, to that which lay nearest to the desert isles, and which had but few inhabitants; all of whom were esteemed by the Britons sacred and inviolable. Very soon after his arrival there was great turbulence in the air, and many portentous storms; the winds became tempestuous, and fiery whirlwinds rushed forth. When these ceased, the islanders said that the departure of some one of the superior genii had taken place. For as a light when burning, say they, has nothing disagreeable, but when extinguished is offensive to many; so likewise lofty spirits afford an illumination benignant and mild, but their extinction and destruction frequently, as at the present moment, excite winds and storms, and often infect the atmosphere with pestilential evils. Moreover, that there was one island there, wherein Saturn was confined by Briareus in sleep: for that sleep had been devised for his bonds; and that around him were many genii as his companions and attendants.

[i] Asclepiades asserts, that after their thirtieth year the Ethiopians, being scorched by the sun, quickly grow old, in consequence of their bodies being overheated; whereas in Britain they advance to an hundred and twenty years, in consequence of the coldness of the place and their retaining within themselves the vital heat: for the bodies of the Ethiopians are more slender from their being relaxed by the sun, whereas the inhabitants of the north are thickset in their persons, and on this account longer lived.

[l] παιδευθεὶς, ραῤῥευθεὶς.

[a] Lib. Spect. epig. 7. Pœna Laureoli.
[b] M. F. Quintiliani de Institutione Oratoris lib. VII. c. 4. Ed. Burmanni, Lugd. Bat. 1720.
Floruit Quintilianus A.D. 90.
[c] Publii Papinii Statii Sylvar. lib. v. 2. ad Crispinum v. 54. Ed. Marklandi, London. 1728.
Obiit Statius A.D. 96.
[d] Vettius Bolanus. Conf. Tacitum, sup. pp. xlii. xliii.
[e] V. 140.
[f] Clementis Romani Epistolæ I. ad Corinthios cap. 5. Ed. Wotton, Cantab. 1718.
Obiit Clemens A.D. 100.
[g] Plutarchi de Defectu Oraculorum lib. c. 2. Ed. Wyttenbach. Oxon. 1795.
[h] C. 18. [i] De Placitis Philosophorum lib. v. c. 30.

Digitized by Google

EX CLAUDIO PTOLEMÆO.[a]

Ἐν δὲ τῇ τοιαύτῃ διατάξει τὰ μὲν ἄλλα μέρη τοῦ πρωτοῦ τῶν τεταρτημορίων, λέγω δὲ τοῦ κατὰ τὴν Εὐρώπην, τὰ πρὸς βορρόλιβα κείμενα τῆς οἰκουμένης συνοικειοῦται μὲν τῷ βορρολιβυκῷ ∇, τὸ κατὰ τὸν ♈ καὶ ♌ καὶ ♐. καὶ οἰκοδεσποτεῖται εἰκότως ὑπὸ τῶν κυρίων τοῦ ∇, ♃ καὶ ♂ ἑσπερίων. Ἔστι δὲ ταῦτα καθ' ὅλα ἔθνη λαμβανόμενα, Βρετανία, Γαλατία, Γερμανία, Βασίαρνία . . . εἰκότως δὲ τοῖς προκειμένοις ἔθνεσιν ὡς ἐπίπαν, συνέπεται, διά τε τὸ ἀρχικὸν τοῦ ∇, καὶ τοὺς συνοικοδεσποτήσαντας ἀστέρας ἀνυποτάκτους τε εἶναι, καὶ φιλελευθέρους, καὶ φιλόπλους, φιλοπόνους καὶ πολεμικωτάτους καὶ ἡγεμονικοὺς καὶ καθαροὺς καὶ μεγαλοψύχους . . . Καὶ τούτων δὲ αὐτῶν τῶν χωρῶν Βρετανία μὲν καὶ Γαλατία καὶ Γερμανία, καὶ Βασταρνία μᾶλλον τῷ ♈ συνοικειοῦνται, καὶ τῷ τοῦ ♂, ἔνθεν ὡς ἐπίπαν οἱ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀγρίωτεροι καὶ αὐθαδέστεροι καὶ θηριώδεις τυγχάνουσιν.

EX APPOLLONIO ALEXANDRINO.[b]

Σκυτίνος δὲ ὁ Χῖος τὴν Βρετανικὴν νῆσον λέγει σταδίων εἶναι τετρακοσίων τὸ περίμετρον. γίγνεσθαι δὲ ἐν αὐτῇ τὰ γεννήματα ἀπύρηνα, οἷον τὰς ἐλαίας πυρῆνας μὴ ἔχειν, μηδὲ βότρυς γίγαρτον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐμφερῆ τούτοις.

EX APPIANO ALEXANDRINO.[c]

Τὴν Ῥωμαϊκὴν ἱστορίαν ἀρχόμενος συγγράφειν, ἀναγκαῖον ἡγησάμην προτάξαι τοὺς ὅρους ὅσων ἐθνῶν ἄρχουσι Ῥωμαῖοι. Εἰσὶ δὲ οἵδε· ἐν μὲν τῷ ὠκεανῷ Βρεττανῶν τοῦ πλείονος μέρους· διὰ δὲ τῶν Ἡρακλείων στηλῶν ἐς τήνδε τὴν θάλασσαν ἐκπλέοντί τε, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς αὐτὰς στήλας περιπλέοντι, νήσων ἄρχουσι πασῶν, καὶ ἠπείρων ὅσαι καθήκουσιν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν.

[d] Ὁ δὲ Καῖσαρ, ἔν τε Κελτοῖς καὶ Βρεττανοῖς πολλὰ καὶ λαμπρὰ εἰργασμένος, ὅσα μοι περὶ Κελτῶν λέγοντι εἴρηται, πλούτου γέμων ἐς τὴν ὅμορον τῇ Ἰταλίᾳ Γαλατίαν, τὴν ἀμφὶ τὸν Ἠριδανὸν ποταμὸν, ἦκεν, ἐκ συνεχοῦς πολέμου τὸν στρατὸν ἀναπαύσων ἐπ' ὀλίγον.

EX OPPIANO.[e]

Ἔστι δέ τι σκυλάκων γένος ἄλκιμον ἰχνευτήρων,
Βαιὸν, ἀτὰρ μεγάλης ἀντάξιον ἔμμεν' ἀοιδῆς·
Τοὺς τράφεν ἄγρια φῦλα Βρετανῶν αἰολονώτων,
Αὐτὰρ ἐπικλήδην σφὰς ἀγασσαίους ὀνόμηναν.
Τῶν ἤτοι μέγεθος μὲν ὁμοΐιον οὐτιδανοῖσι
Λίχνοις οἰκιδίοισι τραπεζήεσσι κύνεσσι,
Γυρὸν, ἀσαρκότατον, λασιότριχον, ὄμμασι νωθές·
Ἀλλ' ὀνύχεσσι πόδας κεκορυθμένον ἀργαλέοισι·
Καὶ θαμινοῖς κυνόδουσιν ἀκαχμένον ἰοφόροισι.
Ῥίνεσι δ' αὖτε μάλιστα πανέξοχός ἐστιν Ἀγασσεὺς,
Καὶ στιβίῃ πανάριστος, ἐπεὶ καὶ γαῖαν ἰόντων
Ἴχνιον εὑρέμεναι μέγα δὲ σοφὸς, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὴν
Ἰδμων ἠερίην μάλα σημήνασθαι ἀϋτμὴν.

EX ARISTIDE.[f]

Καὶ οὔτε τῶν ἁλίεων τῶν πρὸς τοῖς Γαδείροις ἐστὶν ἀκοῦσαι λεγόντων γλυκεῖαν εἶναι τὴν ἔξω θάλατταν, οὔτε τῶν εἰς τὴν μεγάλην νῆσον περαιουμένων, τὴν ἀντιπέρας Ἰβήρων. καίτοι στρατεύματά τε εἰς αὐτὴν ἑκάστοτε παντοῖα διαβαίνει, καὶ ἀναχωρεῖ τοῖς καθήκουσι χρόνοις. καὶ ἄρχοντες καὶ ἰδιῶται μυρίοι διαβαίνουσιν ἑκάστοτε.

EX THEOPHILO ANTIOCHENO.[g]

Ὀλίγων γὰρ ὄντων ἐν πρώτοις τῶν τότε ἀνθρώπων, ἐν τῇ Ἀραβικῇ γῇ καὶ Χαλδαϊκῇ, μετὰ τὸ διαμερισθῆναι τὰς γλώσσας αὐτῶν, πρὸς μέρος ἤρξαντο πολλοὶ γίνεσθαι καὶ πληθύνεσθαι ἐπὶ

PTOLEMY.[a]

Under such an arrangement the other parts of the first quadrant, I mean that of Europe, lying to the north-west of the habitable world, are appropriated to the north-west trigon, consisting of Aries, Leo, and Sagittarius; and they are justly governed by the lords of that trigon, Jupiter and Mars occidental. And these parts, taken as whole nations, are Britain, Galatia, Germany, Bastarnia . . . And it follows for the most part to these nations, on account of the governing influence of the trigon and ruling planets, that their inhabitants are impatient of restraint and fond of liberty, warlike, laborious, fierce, and imperious, ingenuous and high-spirited . . . And of these very places, Britain indeed, and Galatia, and Germany, and Bastarnia, are more appropriated to Aries and Mars; hence for the most part their inhabitants are wilder, bolder, and more savage.

APPOLLONIUS ALEXANDRINUS.[b]

Scytinus the Chian affirms that the Brettanic island has a circuit of four hundred stadia: and that in it are produced fruits without kernels; for neither have the olives kernels nor the grapes stones; nor fruits of a similar description.

APPIAN.[c]

Beginning to compose the Roman History, I have deemed it necessary to define the site of those nations which the Romans govern; they are those in the ocean of the Britons, the principal portion. Sailing from the Pillars of Hercules into this sea, and circumnavigating them, they enter all the islands and continents adjacent to this sea.

[d] But Cæsar having performed many and splendid acts among the Celtæ or Britons, as I have said when speaking of the Celtæ, he came full of riches to Galatia, near to Italy, adjoining the river Eridanus, resting his army awhile after his recent war.

OPPIAN.[e]

There is a breed of dogs for hunting staunch,
Small in their size, but worthy of great praise;
Which the wild tribes of painted Britons rear
And call them Agassëi; such their name:
Whose shape is like those worthless curs, who fawn
For savoury scraps around their master's board:
Squat, lean, and shaggy, and with blinking eyes;
Their feet are armed with lacerating claws,
And many a poisonous tooth their jaws display.
But for their scent this breed is mostly prized,
And skill in tracking where the foot has passed,
Instinctive catching each aërial taint.

ARISTIDES.[f]

Neither can you hear the fishermen at Gadeira, nor those who cross over to that great island opposite the Iberians, asserting that the outer sea is tranquil. Although expeditions of all kinds perpetually pass into it, and return at convenient seasons. Thousands also of nobles and private persons frequently go over thither.

THEOPHILUS ANTIOCHENUS.[g]

For at the first men being then few, in the Arabic and Chaldaic land, after the division of their languages, they began

[a] Claudii Ptolemæi de Judiciis Tetrabibli lib. II. c. 3. Ed. Norimbergæ, 1535.

[b] Appollonii Dyscoli Alexandrini Hist. Comment. c. XV. Ed. Lugduni Batavorum, 1620.
Floruit Appollonius A.D. 138.

[c] Appiani Alexandrini Romanorum Historiarum Præfatione, s. 1. Ed. Schweighaeus Lipsiæ, 1785.

[d] De Bellis Civilibus, c. II. s. 17.

[e] Oppiani Cynegetic. lib. I. v. 468. Ed. De Ballu, Argentorat. 1786.
Floruit Oppianus A.D. 140.

[f] Ælii Aristidis Adrianensis Oratione Ægyptiaca. Ed. Jebb, Oxonii, 1732, t. II. p. 355.
Floruit Aristides A.D. 160.

[g] Theophili Antiocheni de Fide Christianorum lib. II. c. 46. Ed. Hamburgh. 1724.
Floruit Theophilus Antiochenus A.D. 180.

Digitized by Google

πάσης τῆς γῆς· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἔκλιναν οἰκεῖν πρὸς ἀνατολὰς, οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ μέρη τὰ τῆς μεγάλης ἠπείρου, καὶ τὰ πρὸς βόρειον. ὥστε διατείνειν μέχρι τῶν Βριτλανῶν ἐν τοῖς Ἀρκτικοῖς κλίμασιν.

EX ATHENÆO.[a]

Ἰούλιος δὲ Καῖσαρ, ὁ πρῶτος πάντων ἀνθρώπων περαιωθεὶς ἐπὶ τὰς Βρετλανίδας νῆσους μετὰ χιλίων σκαφῶν, τρεῖς οἰκέτας τοὺς πάντας συνεπήγετο, ὡς Κότλας ἱστορεῖ, ὁ τότε ὑποστρατηγῶν αὐτῷ, ἐν τῷ περὶ τῆς Ῥωμαίων πολιτείας συγγράμματι, ὃ τῇ πατρίῳ ἡμῶν γέγραπται φωνῇ.

EX SYBILLÆ ORACULIS.[b]

Ἐσσέται ἐν Βρύτεσσι, καὶ ἐν Γάλλοις πολυχρύσοις,
Ὠκεανὸς κελαδῶν πληρούμενος αἵματι πολλῷ.

EX CLEMENTE ALEXANDRINO.[c]

Λέγουσι δὲ καὶ οἱ τὰς ἱσλορίας σύνλαξάμενοι ἀμφι τῆν Βρετλανικὴν νῆσον ἄνλρον τι ὑποκείμενον ὀρει, επὶ δὲ τῆς κορυφῆς χάσμα; ἐμπιπλονλος οὖν τοῦ ἀνεμου εἰς το ἀνλρον καὶ προσρηγνυμενου τοῖς κόλποις τοῦ ὀρυγμαλος κυμβάλων ἐυρύθμως κρουομένων ἠχον ἐξακοῦεσθαι.

EX TERTULLIANO.[d]

In quem enim alium universæ gentes crediderunt, nisi in Christum, qui jam venit? Cui enim et aliæ gentes crediderunt, Parthi, . . . Judæi et cæteræ gentes: etiam Getulorum varietates, et Maurorum multi fines, Hispaniarum omnes termini, et Galliarum diversæ nationes, et Britannorum inaccessa Romanis loca Christo vero subdita . . . Britanniæ intra oceani ambitum conclusæ sunt, Maurorum gentes, et Getulorum barbariæ a Romanis obsidentur, ne regionum suarum fines excedant.

[e] Sed si quid de mari Britannico aut Indico ambitio piscatur: conchæ genus est, non dico conchylio aut ostreo, sed nec peloride gratius de sapore.

EX M. MINUCIO FELICE.[f]

Nec universitati solummodo Deus consulit. Britannia sole deficitur, sed circumfluentis maris tepore recreatur.

EX ÆLIANO.[g]

Ἄριστος δὲ [μάργαρος] ἄρα ὁ Ἰνδικὸς γίνεται, καὶ ὁ τῆς θαλάττης τῆς Ἐρυθρᾶς. Γίνεται δὲ καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἑσπέριον ὠκεανὸν, ἔνθα ἡ Βρετλανικὴ νῆσός ἐσλι· δοκεῖ δέ πως χρυσῷ ὑπότερος ἰδεῖν εἶναι, τάς τε αὐγάς ἀμβλυτέρας ἔχων, καὶ σκοτωδεστέρας. Γίνεσθαι δέ φησὶν Ἰόβας καὶ ἐν τῷ κατὰ Βόσπορον πορθμῷ, καὶ τοῦ Βρετλανικοῦ ἡτλᾶσθαι αὐτόν.

EX ORIGENE.[h]

Δευτερεύουσι δὲ ὡς ἐν μαργαρίταις οἱ ἐκ τοῦ κατὰ Βρετλανίαν ὠκεανοῦ λαμβανόμενοι . . .

[i] Ὁ δὲ κατὰ Βρετλανίαν, φασὶ, χρυσωπὸς μὲν ἐστι τὴν ἐπιχροίαν, ὁμιχλώδης δὲ τις, καὶ ταῖς μαρμαρυγαῖς ἀμβλύτερος. ὁ δὲ ἐν τῷ πορθμῷ τῷ κατὰ Βόσπορον, κνεφωδέστερος τοῦ Βρετλανικοῦ.

[k] Quando enim terra Britanniæ ante adventum Christi in unius Dei consensit religionem?

[l] Quid autem dicamus de Britannis aut Germanis qui sunt circa oceanum?

[m] Virtus Domini Salvatoris et cum his est qui ab orbe nostro in Britannia dividuntur, et cum his qui in Mauritania, et cum universis qui sub sole in nomine ejus crediderunt.

EX DIONE CASSIO.[n]

[o] Ὅτι οἱ ἐν Βρεταννίᾳ στρατιῶται Πρίσκον ὑποστράτηγον εἵλοντο αὐτοκράτορά· ὁ δὲ παρητήσατο εἰπὼν ὅτι τοιοῦτος ἐγώ εἰμι αὐτοκράτωρ οἷοι ὑμεῖς στρατιῶται ἐστέ.

---

by degrees to encrease and multiply throughout the whole earth. And some proceeded to dwell in the east, others in the parts of the great continent and towards the north, insomuch as to extend as far as the Britons in the Arctic regions.

ATHENÆUS.[a]

But Julius Cæsar, who, with a thousand vessels, was the first of all men who crossed over into the Brettanic islands, was attended only by three servants; as Cotta, who was then serving under him, relates in the book which he wrote in our vernacular language concerning the polity of the Romans.

SYBILLINE ORACLES.[b]

And 'twixt the Britons and the wealthy Gauls
Ocean shall murmur, fill'd with blood profuse.

CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS.[c]

Such as have composed histories concerning the Bretannic islands say that there is a cavern beneath a mountain, and at the summit of it a cleft, and that the wind rushing into this cavern, and reverberated from the hollows of the cave, an echo as of many cymbals is heard.

ÆLIAN.[g]

The best [pearl] is the Indian, and that of the Red Sea. It is produced also in the western ocean where lies the Brettanic island; but appears in a measure rather golden-coloured, having rays somewhat dull and dusky. Juba says it is found also in the gulf near the Bosphorus, but that it is inferior to the Brettanic.

ORIGEN.[h]

But they hold the second rank, as among pearls, do those which are taken from the ocean near Britain.

[i] They say that the pearl obtained near Britain is golden-coloured on its surface, but cloudy and rather dull in its rays; but that which is gotten from the Bay near the Bosphorus is more cloudy than the Brettanic.

DION CASSIUS.[n]

[o] The soldiers in Britain chose Priscus, a subaltern, for their general; but he strenuously refused, saying, "I should be a fit general for such soldiers."

---

[a] Athenæi Deipnosophistarum lib. VI. c. 21. Ed. Schweighaeus. Argentorat. 1802.
Floruit Athenæus A.D. 190.
[b] Sybillæ Oraculorum lib. v. Ed. Servati, Amstelod. 1689, p. 581.
Sæculo secundo hæc conficta putantur. Vide et supra, p. lvi.
[c] Stromata lib. VII. Floruit Clemens A.D. 206.
[d] Tertulliani adversus Judæos c. 7. Ed. Oberthur, Wirceburgi, 1780.
Floruit Tertullianus A.D. 208.
[e] De Habitu Muliebri. ib. c. 6.
[f] M. Minucii Felicis Octavii s. 18. Ed. Cantab. 1712.
Floruit M. Minucius Felix A.D. 210.

[g] Æliani de Natura Animalium lib. XV. c. 8. Ed. Gronovii, Lond. 1744.
Claruit Ælianus A.D. 220.
[h] Origenis Comment. in Mattheum. Ed. Delarue, Paris. 1740, t. II. p. 448.
Floruit Origen A.D. 230.
[i] Ib. p. 450.
[k] In Ezechiel. Homel. 4., vertente Hieronymo: ubi sup. tom. III. p. 370.
[l] In Matth. Comment. vertente Epiphanio? ib. p. 858.
[m] In Lucam Homel. 6. vertente Hieronymo, ib. p. 939.
[n] Dio. Excerpt. c. VIII. Mai. l. c. p. 224.
[o] A.D. 69?

Digitized by Google

[a] Ὅτι τῶν Βρεττανῶν ἄρχων Καρτάκης κατασχεθεὶς εἰς Ρώμην[b] ἀνετέμφθη, ὃν τινα ἐπὶ βήματος ὁ Κλαύδιος χλαμύδα φορῶν εἰσηγαγεν· ὃς καὶ συγγνώμης ἔτυχε σὺν γαμετῇ καὶ τοῖς παισὶν ἐν Ἰταλίᾳ διάγων· καὶ ποτὲ περινοστήσας τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εἰδὼν τὸ μεγέθος αὐτῆς καὶ τὴν λαμπρότητα τῶν οἴκων, διὰ τί, ἔφη, τοσαῦτα καὶ τηλικαῦτα κεκτημένοι, τῶν σκηνῶν ἡμῶν ἐπιθυμεῖτε.

EX M. A. O. NEMESIANO.[c]

Nec taceam primum, quæ nuper bella sub arcto
Felici, Carine, manu confeceris, ipso
Pene prior genitore Deo: utque intima frater
Persidos, et veteres Babylonos ceperit arces.

[d] Sed non Spartanos tantum, tantumve Molossos
Pascendum catulos: divisa Britannia mittit
Veloces, nostrique orbis venatibus aptos.

EX EUSEBIO PAMPHILO.[e]

Καὶ τοὺς μὲν αὐτῶν [μαθήτων] τὴν Ῥωμαίων ἀρχὴν, . . . καὶ ἑτέρους ὑπὲρ τὸν ὠκεανὸν παρέλθειν ἐπὶ τὰς καλουμένας Βρεττανικὰς νήσους, ταυτὰ οὐκ ἔτι ἔγωγε ἡγούμαι κατ' ἀνθρωπὸν εἶναι, μητίγε κατ' εὐτέλεις καὶ ἰδιωτὰς, πολλοῦ δὲ κατὰ πλάνους καὶ γόητας.

[f] Ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ, πολλοὶ, ἄνδρες μίαν γυναῖκα ἔχουσιν.

EX JULIO FIRMICO.[g]

Tollite, tollite securi, sacratissimi imperatores, [Constanti et Constans] ornamenta templorum. Deos istos aut monetæ ignis, aut metallorum coquat flamma. Donaria universa ad utilitatem vestram dominiumque transferte. Post excidia templorum in magni Dei estis virtute provecti; vicistis hostes, propagastis imperium: et, ut virtutibus vestris gloria major accederet, mutato ac contempto temporum ordine. Hyeme (quod nec factum est aliquando, nec fiet) tumentes, ac sævientes undas calcastis oceani sub remis vestris. Incogniti jam nobis pene maris unda contremuit, et insperatam imperatoris faciem Britannus[h] expavit. Quid amplius vultis? Virtutibus vestris victa elementa cesserunt.

EX ATHANASIO.[i]

Καὶ τρίτον ἐν τῇ μεγάλῃ συνόδῳ τῇ ἐν Σαρδικῇ συναχθείσῃ κατὰ πρόσταξιν τῶν θεοφιλεστάτων βασιλέων Κωνσταντίου καὶ Κώνσταντος· ἐν ᾗ καὶ οἱ καθ' ἡμῶν γενόμενοι καθῃρέθησαν ὡς συκοφάνται, τοῖς τε κριθεῖσιν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν συνεψηφίσαντο μὲν ἐπίσκοποι πλείους τριακοσίων, ἐξ ἐπαρχιῶν Αἰγύπτου, Λιβύης . . . Γαλλίων, Βρεττανίων.

[k] Εἶτα βλέποντες, τὴν πρὸς Ἀθανάσιον τῶν ἐπισκόπων συμφωνίαν τε καὶ εἰρήνην, πλείους δὲ ἦσαν υ', ἀπὸ τε τῆς μεγάλης Ῥώμης, καὶ τῆς Ἰταλίας πάσης . . . τούς τε ἀπὸ Γαλλίων, καὶ Βριτανίας . . . ταῦτα βλέποντες ἐκείνοι, φθόνῳ καὶ φόβῳ συνεσχέθησαν.

[l] Ταύτην δὲ [πίστιν] οἱ ἐν Νικαιᾷ συνελθόντες ὡμολόγησαν πατέρες· καὶ ταύτῃ σύμψηφοι τυγχάνουσι πᾶσαι αἱ πανταχοῦ κατὰ τόπον ἐκκλησίαι· αἵ τε κατὰ τὴν Σπανίαν, καὶ Βρεττανίαν, καὶ Γαλλίας.

EX SEXTO AURELIO VICTORE.[m]

Nam cum tantæ severitatis vim milites inhorrescunt, (unde etiam Severi cognomentum accesserat) agentem casu cum paucis vico Britanniæ, cui vocabulum Sicila, [Alexandrum] trucidavere.

EX LIBANIO.[n]

Τίνα δὲ τὰ [τοῦ Ἰουλιάνου] ἐπὶ τῆς ἡσυχίας; τὴν μεγίσθην τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν ἥλιον νῆσον, ἣν Ὠκεανὸς ἔχει, τοῖς λογισμοῖς ἑώρα, καὶ πέμπει δὴ λόγους τῆς δαπάνης, ἣ τοὔνομα μὲν ἦν στρατιωτικὴ, τῷ δὲ ἔργῳ πρόσοδος τῶν ἡγουμένων. Καὶ τοὺς μὲν ταῦτα ἀδικοῦντας δικαίους ἐποίησεν.

---

[a] Caractacus, one of the British leaders, being captured, was sent to Rome[b], and Claudius, wearing his imperial robes, brought him to the tribunal. He obtained his pardon, and, with his wife and children, remained in Italy. Once when perambulating the city, and observing its extent and the splendour of the houses, "Why," said he, "do ye, who possess such numerous and durable edifices, covet our humble habitations?"

EUSEBIUS.[e]

And that some of them [the disciples] should reach the Roman territory . . . and that others should cross the ocean to the isles called Bretannic, I can no longer think to be the work of man, much less of poor and mean men, least of all of deceivers and impostors.

[f] In Brettania many men cohabit with one wife.

ATHANASIUS.[i]

And thirdly in the great synod at Sardice assembled by command of those most pious princes Constantius and Constans. In which our adversaries were overthrown as calumniators: whereas to the judgment on our side assented more than three hundred bishops from the provinces of Egypt, Libya, . . . Gaul, and Britain.

[k] And then contemplating the harmony and agreement between the bishops and Athanasius, and there were more than four hundred of them, from imperial Rome, and the whole of Italy . . . and from Gaul and Britain . . . contemplating these things, they were possessed with envy and alarm.

[l] This [faith] the fathers possessed who assembled at Nicea; and to this assent all the surrounding churches which are in Spain and in Britain and Gaul.

LIBANIUS.[n]

And what were the acts [of Julian] during the time of peace? He contemplated in his mind the largest island of those beneath the sun which ocean contains. And thither he sends limitations for that expenditure, which indeed was denominated military, but in fact was made a source of revenue to the præfects. Thus he brought to a sense of justice those who had been guilty in this particular.

[b] A.D. 50.

[c] M. A. O. Nemesiani Cyneget. v. 69. Ed. Burman. Leydæ, 1731. Floruit Nemesianus A.D. 280.

[d] V. 123.

[e] Eusebii Pamphili Demonstrationis Evangelicæ lib. III. c. 7. Ed. Lutet. Paris. 1554.

[f] Præparationis Evangelicæ lib. VI. Ed. Paris. 1628, p. 277.

[g] Julii Firmici de Errore profanarum religionum. Ed. Gronovii, Rotterodami, 1743, p. 463. Floruit Julius Firmicus A.D. 340.

[h] Conf. sup. p. lxxiii. [d]. A.D. 343?

[i] Athanasii Archiep. Alexand. Apologia contra Arianos. Ed. Paris. 1698, t. I. p. 123. Floruit Athanasius A.D. 350.

[k] Historia Arianorum ad Monachos, ib. p. 360.

[l] Epistola ad Jovianum Imperatorem, ib. p. 781.

[m] Sexti Aurelii Victoris de Viris Illustribus, c. 24.

[n] Libanii Sophistæ oratione Parentali in Julianum imperatorem. Ed. Reiske. Altenburgi, 1795. t. I. p. 549. Floruit Libanius A.D. 360.

Digitized by Google

[a]Οὐ τοίνυν οὐδὲ τὸν διάπλουν[b] εἰς τὴν νῆσον τὴν Βρεττανίαν σιωπῇ παρελθεῖν ἄξιον, διότι πολλοῖς ἡ νῆσος ἠγνόηται· . . . ὡσθ' ἅπανλας μαθεῖν, ὅτι καὶ τὴν ἔξω τῆς ἐγνωσμένης βασιλεὺς [Κωνσλὰς] διηρευνήσαλο . . . Ἡρόδοτος μὲν οὖν, . . . διαῤῥήδην διαμάχεται μὴ εἶναι τὸν πολυύμνητον ὠκεανὸν, . . . οἱ δὲ καὶ πισλεύοντες εἶναί που τὸν ὠκεανὸν, ἰλιγγιῶσι πρὸς τοὔνομα. Ὁ δὲ τοσοῦτον ἀπέσχε τοῦ τοιοῦτον παθεῖν, ὥστε εἰ μὴ καὶ γνοίη, καὶ καθελκύσειε ναῦν, καὶ ἐμβὰς κομισθείη, καὶ τῆς Βρεττανίας προσορμισθείη λιμέσι, τὸ μεγίστον ἡγεῖτο παρήσειν τῶν ἑαυτῷ προσηκόντων. ἔστι δὴ λόγος, μάρτυρας τὰς ὄψεις παρεχόμενος, ὡς ἄρα μεῖζον εἰς κίνδυνον, πλοῖον στρογγύλον ὑπὲρ ἐκείνης ἀφεῖναι τῆς θαλάττης, ἢ ναυμαχίαν ἑτέρωθι συστέσασθαι· οὕτω λαμπραὶ μὲν καταιγίδες εἰς οὐρανὸν κυρτοῦσι τὰ κύματα, ἐξῶσται δὲ ὑπολαμβάνοντες ἄνεμοι πρὸς ἀπέραντον ἐκφέρουσι πέλαγος. τὸ δὲ δεινότατον· ἐπειδὰν γὰρ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἅπασιν ὁ κυβερνήτης ἀντιστήσῃ τὴν τέχνην, ὑπονοστεῖ μὲν ἐξαίφνης ἡ θάλαττα· ἡ δὲ τέως μετέωρος ὑπὲρ τῶν κυμάτων ὁλκὰς ἐπὶ ψιλῆς ὁρᾶται τῆς ψάμμου κειμένη· καὶ ἣν μὲν ὀξείαν ἀνταποστείλῃ τὴν παλίῤῥοιαν, ἀναλαμβάνει τε αὖθις τὸ σκάφος· καὶ δεῖ τὰ λοιπὰ πονεῖν τοὺς ἐμπλέοντας· ἢν δὲ μελλήσῃ πρὸς τὴν ἐπάνοδον, δύεται κατὰ μικρὸν τὸ πλοῖον, ὑπεικούσης πρὸς τὸ ἄχθος τῆς ψάμμου· τούτων οὐδὲν βασιλεὺς ἐσκόπησε, μᾶλλον δὲ πάντα σαφῶς εἰδὼς, οὐκ ἀπώκνησεν· . . . οὐ γὰρ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῆς ἠϊόνος ἀνέμεινεν. . . . οὐ προειπὼν ταῖς ἐκεῖ πόλεσιν, οὐδὲ προκηρύξας τὴν ἀναγωγὴν· . . . ἐμβιβάσας ἑκατὸν ἄνδρας, ὡς λέγεται, λύσας τὰ ἀπόγεια, τὸν ὠκεανὸν ἔτεμνε . . . οὐ τοίνυν ἡ μὲν ἐπὶ τὴν νῆσον διάβασις οὕτως εἰρηνικῶς, ὁ δὲ ἀπόπλους ἑτέρως ἐχώρησεν. . . . εἰ μὲν τοίνυν ἀφεστηκυίας τῆς νήσου, καὶ τῶν οἰκητόρων νεωτεριζόντων, καὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς περικοπτομένης, καὶ τῆς ἀγγελίας ἐλθούσης, θυμῷ πρὸς τὴν ἀκοὴν καταληφθεὶς ἀνέῤῥιψε τὸν περὶ τοῦ πλοῦ κύδον, οὐκ ἂν ἦν εἰς φιλοτιμίαν γνώμης τὴν τόλμαν ἀνενεγκεῖν· ἀλλ' ἡ παρὰ τῶν ἀφεστηκότων ἀνάγκη, τὸ πλέον τῆς εὐκλείας ἀφῄρει· νῦν δὲ, καθεστηκότων μὲν τῶν ἐν Βρεττανίᾳ πραγμάτων, ἀδείας δὲ ὑπαρχούσης ἀπὸ γῆς, τέρπεσθαι τοῖς ὠκεανοῦ θαύμασιν.

EX S. BASILIO.[c]

Οὐ γὰρ ἦν ἡ ἔξω Γαδείρων θάλασσα· οὐδὲ τὸ μέγα ἐκεῖνο καὶ ἀτόλμητον πλωτῆρσι πέλαγος, τὸ τὴν Βρεττανικὴν νῆσον καὶ τοὺς ἑσπερίους Ἰβήρας περιπτυσσόμενον.

EX S. AMBROSIO.[d]

Quis deinde sciat, in quantum se illud magnum et inausum navigantibus atque intentatum nautis fundat mare, quod Britannias fremente includit æquore, atque in ulteriora et ipsis fabulis inaccessa secreta se porrigit?

EX FLAVIO VEGETIO.[e]

Scaphæ tamen majoribus Liburnis exploratoriæ sociantur, quæ vicenos prope remiges, in singulis partibus, habeant: quas Britanni Pictas vocant. Per has et superventus fieri, et commeatus adversariorum navium aliquando intercipi assolet, et speculandi studio adventus earum, vel consilium deprehendi. Ne tamen exploratoriæ naves candore prodantur, colore veneto, qui marinis est fluctibus similis, vela tinguntur, et funes: cera etiam, qua ungere solent naves, inficitur. Nautæ quoque vel milites venetam vestem induunt, ut non solum per noctem, sed etiam per diem facilius lateant explorantes.

EX Q. M. AUSONIO.[f]

Utque sub ingenuis agitatæ fontibus herbæ
Vibrantes patiuntur aquas: lucetque, latetque
Calculus: et viridem distinguit glarea muscum.
Nota Caledoniis talis pictura Britannis,
Quum virides algas, et rubra corallia nudat
Æstus, et albentes concharum germina baccas,
Delicias hominum locupletum, quæque sub undis
Assimulant nostros imitata monilia cultus.

[g]Quis mihi tum non dictus erit? Memorabo quietos
Agricolas; legumque catos, fandique potentes
Præsidium sublime reis; quos curia summos
Municipum vidit proceres, propriumque senatum:

---

[a] It is not becoming therefore to pass over in silence the expedition[b] into the island Britain, because the island is unknown to many, . . . in order that all may learn that the emperor [Constans] sought it out, though beyond the known world. . . . Herodotus indeed . . . openly contends that this far famed ocean does not exist. . . . And even they who believe such an ocean somewhere to exist feel dizzy at the name thereof. Yet so far was the emperor from a feeling of this kind, that had he not made himself acquainted with it, drawn down his ship, proceeded on his passage, and moored in the harbours of Britain, he would have thought he had omitted that which more especially became him. Moreover, there is a report, supported by eye witnesses, that there is greater danger for a round-built ship to be committed to that sea, than to stand the shock of a naval battle elsewhere: such vehement tempests roll the waves to heaven, and violent winds, uplifting, carry them to the illimitable ocean. But that which is most tremendous is, that, when the helmsman has opposed his skill to every thing else, the sea retreats on a sudden, and the bark, hitherto aloft upon the waves, is discovered lying on the bare sand; and should it quickly flow again, it carries off the vessel. And now again must the mariners labour; for if it delay its flowing, the bark settles down by degrees, the sand yielding to its weight. The emperor considered none of these matters, but knowing them perfectly, made no delay: . . . he did not linger on the beach, . . . neither did he previously intimate nor proclaim his expedition to the cities there. . . . Having embarked an hundred men, as it is said, and loosing his cables, he cut through the ocean. . . . Nor indeed, as the access to the island was so tranquil, did the return thence fall out otherwise. . . . But had the island revolted, and its inhabitants been rebellious, and the dominion been circumscribed; had this news arrived, and he, irritated at such intelligence, had cast the die for sailing, then the boldness of his design could not have been ascribed to the love of glory, for the necessity consequent on such revolt would have taken away the greater part of its fame: but now matters being arranged in Britain, and no fear arising from the land, he began to be delighted with the wonders of the ocean.

S. BASIL.[c]

Nor was there that sea which is beyond Gadeira; nor that vast and terrific ocean to navigators, which surrounds the Bretannic island and the Western Iberians.

[a] Panegyrico cir. A.D. 349, dicto Impp. Constantio et Constanti: ubi sup. t. III. p. 320.
[b] Conf. sup. p. lxxiii.[d]. A.D. 343?
[c] S. Basilii in Hexameron, Homil. IV. Ed. Paris, 1721. t. I. p. 36. Floruit Basilius A.D. 370.
[d] S. Ambrosii Hexameron, lib. III. c. 3. Ed. Paris, 1686, t. I. p. 39.
Claruit Ambrosius A.D. 380
[e] Flavii Vegetii Renati de Re Militari lib. IV. c. 37. Ed. Scriverii, Vesaliæ Clivorum, A.D. 1670.
Floruit Vegetius A.D. 380.
[f] Q. M. Ausonii Edil. x. Mosella, v. 65. Ed. Souchay, Paris, 1730.
Claruit Ausonius A.D. 380.
[g] V. 399.

Digitized by Google

Quos prætextati celebris facundia ludi
Contulit ad veteris præconia Quintiliani.
Quique suas rexere urbes, purumque tribunal
Sanguine, et innocuas illustravere secures;
Aut Italum populos, Aquilonigenasque Britannos
Præfecturarum titulo tenuere secundo.

[a] Silvius ille Bonus, qui carmina nostra lacessit,
Nostra magis meruit disticha Brito Bonus.

[b] Silvius hic Bonus est. Quis Silvius? iste Britannus.
Aut Brito hic non est Silvius, aut malus est

[c] Silvius iste Bonus fertur, ferturque Britannus:
Quis credat civem degenerasse Bonum?

[d] Nemo Bonus Brito est. Si simplex Silvius esse
Incipiat, simplex desinet esse Bonus.

[e] Silvius hic Bonus est: sed Brito est Silvius idem.
Simplicior res est, credite, Brito malus.

[f] Silvi, Brito, Bonus: quamvis homo non bonus esse
Ferris; nec se quit jungere Brito Bono.

[g] Et patruos Elegea meos reminiscere cantu:
Contentum, tellus quem Rutupina tegit;
Magna cui et variæ quæsita pecunia sortis,
Hæredis nullo nomine tuta perit.
Raptus enim lætis et adhuc florentibus annis,
Trans mare, et ignaris fratribus oppetiit.

[h] Qui joca lætitiamque colis, qui tristia damnas,
Nec metuis quenquam, nec metuendus agis;
Qui nullum insidiis captas, nec lite lacessis,
Sed justam et clemens vitam agis, et sapiens;
Tranquillos manes, supremaque mitia sancti
Ore pio, et verbis advenerare bonis:
Militiam nullo qui turbine sedulus egit;
Præside lætatus quo Rutupinus ager.
Octoginta annos cujus tranquilla senectus
Nullo mutavit deteriore die.
Ergo precare favens; ut qualia tempora vitæ,
Talia et ad manes otia sanctus agat.

[i] Non erat iste locus: merito tamen aucta recenti,
Nona inter claras Aquileja cieberis urbes,
Itala ad Illyricos objecta colonia montes,
Mœnibus et portu celeberrima! sed magis illud
Eminet, extremo quod te sub tempore legit,
Solveret exacto cui sera piacula lustro
Maximus, armigeri quondam sub nomine [k] lixæ.
Felix quæ tanti spectatrix læta triumphi,
Punisti Ausonio Rutupinum marte latronem.

[l] Libra Caledonios sine littore continet æstus.
Tu quoque certa mane morum mihi libra meorum.

[m] Sunt et Aremorici, qui laudent ostrea ponti:
Et quæ Pictonici legit accola litoris: et quæ
Mira Caledonius nonnunquam detegit æstus.

EX SYMMACHO.[n]

Editioni muneris nostri et usitata et insolita a te conferuntur, ita omnia ad conciliandum quæstori nostro plebis favorem, et solemnium rerum largus, et novarum repertor excogitas: ut nunc septem Scoticorum [o] canum probavit oblatio; quos prælusionis die ita Roma mirata est ut ferreis caveis putaret advectos.

[p] 'Invenit Ordo amplissimus amabilem vicem, qua se gratum probaret. Nam familiæ vestræ et stirpis auctorem[q], Africanum quondam et Britannicum ducem, statuis equestribus inter prisca nomina consecravit, qui felicissimum sidus, et imperio salutare progenuit.'

[r] Auctor et parens[q], ut dudum V.C. et illustri officiorum magistro me scripsisse memini, statuarum equestrium honore decoratus est, quas ei ordo venerabilis Africani et Britannici belli recordatione decrevit:

EX CLAUDIO CLAUDIANO.[s]

Est locus, extremum pandit qua Gallia litus,
Oceani prætentus aquis, ubi fertur Ulixes
Sanguine libato populum movisse silentem.
Illic umbrarum tenui stridore volantum
Flebilis auditur questus: simulacra coloni
Pallida, defunctasque vident migrare figuras.
Hinc Dea[t] prosiluit, Phœbique egressa serenos
Infecit radios, ululatuque æthera rupit
Terrifico. Sensit ferale Britannia murmur,
Et Senonum quatit arva fragor, revolutaque Tethys
Substitit, et Rhenus projecta torpuit urna.

[u] . . . Liceat Stilichonis iniquas
Evitare minas, in nostram Gallia cædem
Conjurata venit: quidquid ligat ultima Tethys,
Extremos ultra volitat gens si qua Britannos,
Mota mihi[v]. . . .

[w] . . . Te[x], quo libet ire, sequemur.
Te vel Hyperboreo damnatam sidere Thulen,
Te vel ad incensas Libyæ comitabor arenas.

[y] Quoque magis nimium pugnæ inflammaret amorem,
Facta tui numerabat[q] avi, quem litus adustæ
Horrescit Lybiæ, ratibusque inpervia Thule.
Ille leves Mauros, nec falso nomine Pictos
Edomuit[z], Scotumque vago mucrone secutus
Fregit Hyperboreas remis audacibus undas:
Et geminis fulgens utroque sub axe Tropæis
Tethyos alternæ refluas calcavit arenas.

[a] Epig. CIX. De quodam Silvio Bono qui erat Britannus.
[b] CX. Item. [c] CXI. Item.
[d] CXII. Item. [e] CXIII. Item. [f] CXIV. Item.
[g] Parentalium VII. Cl. Contentus et Julius Calippio.
[h] XVIII. Fl. Sanctus.
[i] Ordinis nobilium civitatum VII. Aquilea.
[k] Conf. sup. p. lxx.[a].
[l] Eclog. I. De ratione libræ, v. 32.
[m] Epistola IX. Paulo, v. 35.
[n] Symmachi Epistolarum lib. II. ep. 77. Flaviano fratri. Ed. Paris. 1604.
Claruit Symmachus A.D. 390.
[o] Semifer et Scotus sentit cane milite pejor. *Prudentius*, cont. Sabellianos, v. 39.
[p] Lib. X. ep. 22. Theodosio et Archadio Augg.
[q] Theodosius. *v.* sup. p. lxxiv.[c].
[r] Ep. 57. Theodosio Aug.
[s] Claudii Claudiani in Rufinum lib. I. v. 123. Ed. Burman. Amstelod. 1760.
Floruit Claudianus A.D. 400.
[t] Megaera. [u] Lib. II. v. 146. A.D. 395.
[v] Rufino. [w] V. 239. [x] Stilicho.
[y] De tertio Consulatu Honorii Augusti, v. 51. A.D. 396.
[z] A.D. 369.

Digitized by Google

[a] Haud indigna coli, nec nuper cognita Marti,
Ulpia progenies, et, quæ diademata mundo
Sparsit, Hibera domus: nec tantæ vilior unda
Promeruit gentis seriem: cunabula fovit
Oceanus. Terræ dominos pelagique futuros
Immenso decuit rerum de principe nasci.
Hinc processit avus[b]: cui post Arctoa frementi
Classica Massylas adnexuit Africa lauros.
Ille, Caledoniis posuit qui castra pruinis,
Qui medios Lybiæ sub casside pertulit æstus,
Terribilis Mauro, debellatorque Britanni
Litoris, ac pariter Boreæ vastator et Austri.
Quid rigor æternus cœli, quid sidera prosunt,
Ignotumque fretum? Maduerunt Saxone fuso
Orcades: incaluit Pictorum sanguine Thule:
Scotorum cumulos flevit glacialis Ierne.

[c] . . . Sic traditus illi,
Servatusque Oriens. At non pars altera rerum
Tradita, bis possessa manu, bis parta periclis.
Per varium gemini scelus erupere tyranni
Tractibus occiduis. Hunc[d] sæva Britannia fudit,
Hunc sibi [e]Germanus famulum delegerat exsul;
Ausus uterque nefas, domini respersus uterque
Insontis jugulo.

[f] Exitii jam Roma timens, et fessa negatis
Frugibus, ad rapidi limen tendebat Olympi,
Non solito vultu, non qualis jura Britannis
Dividit, aut trepidos submittit fascibus Indos.

[g] Hispana tibi Germanaque Tethys
Paruit, et nostro diducta Britannia mundo:

[h] Tum sic orsa [i]loqui: Quantum te principe possim,
Non longinqua docent: domito quod Saxone Tethys
Mitior, aut fracto secura Britannia Picto.

[k] Inde Caledonio velata Britannia monstro,
Ferro picta genas, cujus vestigia verrit
Cærulus, Oceanique æstum mentitur, amictus:
Me quoque vicinis pereuntem gentibus, inquit,
Munivit Stilichon, totam quum Scotus Iernen
Movit, et infesto spumavit remige Tethys.
Illius effectum curis, ne tela timerem
Scotica, ne Pictum tremerem, ne litore toto
Prospicerem dubiis venturum Saxona ventis.

[l] Nec stetit[i] Oceano: remisque ingressa profundum
Vincendos alio quæsivit in orbe Britannos.

[m] Hujus pacificis debemus moribus omnes,
Quod veluti patriis regionibus utitur hospes:
Quod sedem mutare licet: quod cernere Thulen
Lusus, et horrendos quondam penetrare recessus;

[n] . . . hæ pedibus celeres: hæ nare sagaces.
Hirsutæque fremunt Cressæ, tenuesque Lacænæ,
Magnaque taurorum fracturæ colla Britannæ.

[o] Nonne velut capta rumor miserabilis urbe
Trans freta, trans Gallos, Pyrenæumque cucurrit;
Famaque, nigrantes succincta pavoribus alas,
Secum cuncta trahens, a Gadibus usque Britannum
Terruit Oceanum, et nostro procul axe remotam
Insolito belli tremefecit murmure Thulen?

[p] Venit et extremis legio prætenta Britannis.
Quæ Scoto dat fræna truci, ferroque notatas
Perlegit exsangues Picto moriente figuras.

[q] Credite nunc omnes, quas dira Britannia, gentes,
Quas Hister, quas Rhenus alit, pendere paratas
In speculis, uno tot prælia vincite bello.

[r] . . . Patruo te principe[s] celsam
Bellipotens illustrat avus[t]; qui signa Britanno
Intulit Oceano, Gætulaque repulit arma.
Claram Scipiadum taceat Cornelia gentem,
Seque minus jactet Libycis dotata tropæis.
Cardine tu gemino laurus prætendis avitas:
Inde Caledoniis, Australibus inde parentum
Cingeris exuviis.

[u] . . . Constringit[v] in unum
Sparsas imperii vires, cuneosque recenset
Dispositos: quæ Sarmaticis custodia ripis,
Quæ sævis objecta Getis, quæ Saxona frenat,
Vel Scotum legio; quantæ cinxere cohortes
Oceanum, quanto pacatur milite Rhenus.

EX JOANNE CHRYSOSTOMO.[w]

Ἀναλόγισαι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, Σύρους . . τοὺς ἐν ταῖς νήσοις ταῖς Βρεττανικαῖς. . . .

[x] Καὶ γὰρ αἱ Βρεττανικαὶ νῆσοι, αἱ τῆς θαλάττης ἐκτὸς κείμεναι ταύτης, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ οὖσαι ὠκεανῷ, τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ ῥήματος ἥψαντο. καὶ γὰρ κἀκεῖ ἐκκλησίαι, καὶ θυσιαστήρια πεπήγασιν.

[y] Ὅπου δ' ἂν ἀπέλθῃς, εἰς Ἰνδοὺς, εἰς Μαυρους, εἰς Βρετανοὺς[z], εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην, εὑρήσεις 'ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λογος,' καὶ βίον ἐνάρετον.

CHRYSOSTOM.[w]

Take into the account all the nations, Syrians . . . and such nations as dwell in the Bretannic isles.

[x] And even the Bretannic isles lying without this sea, and situated in the ocean itself, have felt the power of the word. For even there churches and altars have been erected.

[y] Go where you will, to the Indians, to the Moors, to the Britons[z], to the whole habitable globe, you will find 'In the beginning was the Word,' and a virtuous life.

[a] De quarto Consulatu Honorii, v. 18. A.D. 398.
[b] Theodosius. *v.* sup. p. lxxiv.[c]. [c] Ib. *v.* 69. [d] Maximum.
[e] Arbogastes. [f] De Bello Gildonico, v. 17. A.D. 398.
[g] De Consulatu Mallii Theodori, v. 50. A.D. 399.
[h] In Eutropium, lib. I. v. 391. A.D. 399.
[i] Roma, nempe.
[k] In primum Consulatum Stilichonis, lib. II. v. 247. A.D. 400.
[l] In secundum Consulatum Stilichonis, lib. III. v. 148. A.D. 405.
[m] V. 154. [n] V. 299. [o] De bello Getico, v. 199. A.D. 402.
[p] V. 416. [q] V. 568. [r] In laudem Serenæ, v. 39.
[s] Theodosio Magno.
[t] Theodosius. Conf. sup. p. lxxiv.[c]. A.D. 396.
[u] Epithalamii Palladii et Celerinæ, v. 86.
[v] Celerinus.
[w] Joannis Chrysostomi de Incomprehensibili Dei Natura, lib. II. Ed. Montfaucon, Paris. 1718, t. I. p. 457.
Chrysostomus mortem obiit A.D. 407.
[x] Contra Judæos: ubi supra, p. 575.
[y] Sermone in Pentecost.: ubi sup., t. III. p. 791, int. Spuria.
[z] Hæc ita habentur in veteri versione Latina, a textu Græco longe diversa . . . 'Ante hoc autem quoties in Britannia humanis vescebantur carnibus, nunc jejuniis reficiunt animam suam.' *Ibid.*

Digitized by Google

EX SYNODO ARELATENSI.[a]

Nomina episcoporum cum clericis suis qui ex Britannia[b] ad Arelatensem synodum convenerunt.

Eborius episcopus, de civitate Eboracensi, provincia Britannia.

Restitutus episcopus, de civitate Londinensi, provincia suprascripta.

Adelfius episcopus, de civitate Colonia Londinensium: exinde Sacerdos presbyter, Arminius diaconus.

EX HIERONYMO.[c]

Quid loquar de cæteris nationibus, quum ipse adolescentulus in Gallia viderim Atticotos, gentem Britannicam, humanis vesci carnibus: et quum per sylvas porcorum greges et armentorum pecudumque reperiant, pastorum nates et fæminarum, et papillas solere abscindere, et has solas ciborum delicias arbitrari? Scotorum natio uxores proprias non habet: et quasi Platonis politiam legerit, et Catonis sectetur exemplum, nulla apud eos conjux propria est; sed ut cuique libitum fuerit, pecudum more lasciviunt.

[d] Adde quod ante resurrectionem Christi notus tantum in Judæa erat Deus. . . . Ubi tunc totius orbis homines, ab India usque ad Britanniam; . . . tam innumerabiles populi, et tantarum gentium multitudines? 'Quam variæ linguis, habitu tam vestis et armis:' piscium ritu ac locustarum, et velut muscæ et culices conterebantur; . . . nunc passionem Christi et resurrectionem ejus, cunctarum gentium et voces et litteræ sonant.

[e] Neque enim Britannia fertilis provincia tyrannorum, et Scotticæ gentes, omnesque usque ad oceanum per circuitum barbaræ nationes, Moysen Prophetasque cognoverant.

[f] Divisus ab orbe nostro Britannus, si in religione processerit, occiduo sole dimisso, quærit locum [Hierosolymas] fama sibi tantum et Scripturarum relatione cognitum.

[g] Cæterum qui dicunt: 'Templum Domini, Templum Domini,' audiant ab apostolo: 'Vos estis Templum Domini, et Spiritus Sanctus habitat in vobis.' Et de Ierosolymis et de Britannia æqualiter patet aula cælestis: 'Regnum enim Dei intra vos est.'

[h] Audiant Ethnici messes Ecclesiæ, de quibus quotidie horrea nostra complentur: audiant catechumeni, qui sunt fidei candidati, ne uxores ducant ante baptisma, ne honesta jungant matrimonia; sed Scottorum et Atticotorum ritu, ac de republica Platonis, promiscuas uxores, communes liberos habeant.

[i] Xenodochium in portu Romano situm totus pariter mundus audivit. Sub una æstate didicit Britannia, quod Ægyptus et Parthus noverant vere.

[k] Nec altera Romanæ Urbis Ecclesia, altera totius orbis existimanda est. Et Galliæ, et Britanniæ, et Africa . . . et omnes barbaræ nationes unum Christum adorant; unam observant regulam veritatis.

[l] Legamus Varronis de Antiquitatibus libros, et Sisinnii Capitonis: et Græcum Phlegonta, cæterosque eruditissimos viros: et videbimus omnes pene insulas, et totius orbis littora, terrasque mari vicinas, Græcis accolis occupatas: qui, ut supradiximus, ab Amano et Tauro montibus, omnia maritima loca usque ad oceanum possedere Britannicum.

[m] Ut nuper indoctus [n] calumniator erupit, qui commentarios meos in Epistolam Pauli ad Ephesios reprehendendos putat. Nec intelligit, nimia stertens vecordia, leges commentariorum . . . Nec recordatur stolidissimus, et Scotorum pultibus prægravatus, nos in ipso opere dixisse, Non damno digamos . . .

[o] Hic tacet, alibi criminatur: [p] mittit in universum orbem epistolas biblinas; prius auriferas, nunc maledicas; et patientiam nostram de Christi humilitate venientem, malæ conscientiæ signum interpretatur. Ipseque mutus latrat per Alpinum canem[n], grandem et corpulentem, et qui calcibus magis possit sævire quam dentibus. Habet enim progeniem Scoticæ gentis, de Britannorum vicinia; qui juxta fabulas poetarum instar Cerberi spiritali percutiendus est clava; ut æterno cum suo magistro Plutone silentio conticescat.

EX SULPITIO SEVERO.[q]

Igitur apud Ariminum, urbem Italiæ, synodum congregari jubet [Constantius[r]]: idque Tauro præfecto imperat, ut collectos in unum non ante dimitteret, quam in unam fidem consentirent: promisso eidem consulatu, si rem effectui tradidisset. Ita missis per Illyricum, Italiam, Africam, Hispanias, Galliasque, magistris officialibus, acciti numerative quadringenti et aliquanto amplius occidentales episcopi, Ariminum convenere: quibus omnibus annonas et cellaria dare imperator præceperat: sed id nostris, id est, Aquitanis, Gallis, ac Britannis indecens visum; repudiatis fiscalibus, propriis sumptibus vivere maluerunt. Tres tantum ex Britannia, inopia proprii, publico usi sunt, cum oblatam a ceteris collationem respuissent: sanctius putantes fiscum gravare, quam singulos. Hoc ego

[a] Labbei Concil, Paris, 1671. t. 1. col. 1430. A.D. 314.
[b] Provinciarum Britanniarum episcopis, inter alios, Librum 'De Synodis' nuncupavit S. Hilarius A.D. 358. *Hilarii opp. Paris*, 1693, *col.* 1149.
[c] Hieronymi adversus Jovinianum, lib. II. Ed. Paris. 1706, t. IV. p. 2. col. 201. Cir. A.D. 393.
[d] Epist. XXXV. ad Heliodorum, ib. col. 267. A.D. 396.
[e] Epist. XLIII. ad Ctesiphontem, col. 481. Cir. A.D. 415.
[f] Epist. XLIV. Paulæ, col. 551. Post A.D. 388.
[g] Epist. XLIX. ad Paulinum, col. 564. Cir. A.D. 395.
[h] Epist. LXXXII. ad Oceanum, col. 648. A.D. 400.
[i] Epist. LXXXIV. ad Oceanum, col. 662. A.D. 400.
[k] Epist. CI. ad Evangelum, col. 803. Temp. incert.
[l] Quæstionum in Genesim lib. t. II. col. 515.
[m] Prolog. in prim. lib. commentarior. in Hieremiam. t. III. col. 527. cir. A.D. 416.
[n] Cælestius?
[o] Prol. in lib. III.[m] ibid. col. 586.
[p] Pelagius?
[q] Sulpitii Severi Sacræ Historiæ lib. II. c. 55. Ed. Hornii, Amstelod. 1665.
Floruit Sulpitius Severus A.D. 400.
[r] A.D. 360.

Digitized by Google

Gavidium episcopum nostrum, quasi obtrectantem, referre solitum audivi: sed longe aliter senserim, laudique attribuo episcopis, tam pauperes fuisse, ut nihil proprium haberent, neque ab aliis potius, quam fisco, sumerent, ubi neminem gravabant, ita in * utriusque egregium exemplum.

[a] Jam rumor incesserat Clementem Maximum intra Britannias sumpsisse imperium, ac brevi in Gallias irrupturum. Ita Ithacius statuit, licet rebus dubiis, novi imperatoris adventum expectare: interim sibi nihil agitandum. Igitur ubi Maximus oppidum Treverorum victor ingressus est, ingerit preces plenas in Priscilianum ac socios ejus invidiæ atque criminum.... At tum per Maximum accusator opponitur Patricius quidam, fisci patronus. Ita eo insistente, Priscillianus capitis damnatus est, unaque cum eo Felicissimus et Armenius, qui nuper a catholicis, clerici Priscilianum secuti, desciverant. Latronianus quoque et Euchrocia gladio perempti. Instantius, quem superius ab episcopis damnatum diximus, in Sylinam insulam, quæ ultra Britanniam sita est, deportatus. Itum deinde in reliquos sequentibus judiciis, damnatique Asarinus et Aurelius diaconus gladio. Tiberianus ademptis bonis in Sylinam insulam datus.

EX OROSIO.[b]

Dominus Christus summo præmio fidei dignum judicat, si quis hæc filium Dei posse crediderit, et Britannicus [c] noster, mox ut voluerit, se posse confidit?

EX C. RUTILIO NUMATIANO.[d]

Victorinus enim, nostræ pars maxima mentis,
  Congressu explevit mutua vota suo.
Errantem Tuscis considere compulit agris,
  Et colere externos capta Tolosa lares.
Nec tantum duris nituit sapientia rebus,
  Pectore non alio prosperiora tulit.
Conscius Oceanus virtutum, conscia Thule,
  Et quicumque ferox arva Britannus arat.
Qua præfectorum vicibus frenata potestas
  Perpetuum magni fœnus amoris habet.
Extremum pars illa quidem discessit in orbem,
  Sed tamquam medio rector in orbe fuit.
Plus palmæ est, illos inter voluisse placere,
  Inter quos minor est displicuisse pudor.
Illustris nuper sacræ comes additus aulæ,
  Contempsit summos ruris amore gradus.

EX THEODORETO.[e]

[f] Ὕστερον μέντοι καὶ τῆς Ἰταλίας ἐπέβη [ὁ Παῦλος] καὶ εἰς τὰς Σπανίας ἀφίκετο, καὶ ταῖς ἐν τῷ πελάγει διακειμέναις νήσοις τὴν ὠφέλειαν προσήνεγκε.

[f] Καὶ οὐ μόνον Ῥωμαίους, καὶ τοὺς ὑπὸ τούτοις τελοῦντας, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ Σκυθικὰ, καὶ τὰ Σαυρομαϊκὰ ἔθνη, καὶ Ἰνδοὺς ... καὶ Βρεττανοὺς, καὶ Κίμβρους, καὶ Γερμανοὺς, καὶ ἁπαξαπλῶς πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ γένος ἀνθρώπων, δέξασθαι τοῦ σταυρωθέντος τοὺς νόμους ἀνέπεισαν [οἱ μαθήται].

[g] Ἀφίκοντο δὲ [h] πολλοὶ τὰς τῆς ἑσπέρας οἰκοῦντες ἐσχατιὰς, Σπάνοι τε καὶ Βρεττανοὶ, καὶ Γαλάται, οἱ τὸ μέσον τούτων κατέχοντες.

EX GENNADIO.[i]

Fastidius, Britanniarum episcopus, scripsit ad Fatalem quendam de vita Christiana librum unum, et alium de viduitate servanda, sana et Deo digna doctrina.

[k] Pelagius [l] Britto heresiarches, antequam proderetur hæreticus, scripsit studiosis tres necessarios de Fide Trinitatis libros et pro actuali conversatione Eulogiarum ex divinis Scripturis librum unum capitulorum indiciis in modum S. Cypriani Martyris præsignatum. Postquam hæreticus publicatus est, scripsit hæresi suæ faventia.

EX C. S. APOLLINARI SIDONIO.[m]

Non terras dixisse sat est: fulgentibus armis
Tot maria intravi[n], duce te[o], longeque remotas
Sole sub occiduo gentes. Victricia [p] Cæsar
Signa Caledonios transvexit adusque Britannos.
Fuderit et quanquam Scotum, et cum Saxone Pictum,
Hostes quæsivit, quem jam natura vetabat
Quærere plus homines...

[q] Quin et Aremoricus piratam Saxona tractus
Sperabat, cui pelle salum sulcare Britannum
Ludus, et assuto glaucum mare findere lembo.

[r] Interea [s] legati provinciæ Galliæ,... prævium
Arvandum publico nomine accusaturi cum gestis

THEODORET.[e]

And afterwards truly he [Paul] arrived in Italy, and proceeded to Spain, and extended his aid to the islands which are situated in the sea.

[f] And they [the disciples] have persuaded not only the Romans, and those subjected to their controul, but also the Scythian and Sauromatian nations, the Indians... and Britons, the Cimbri and Germans, and, to speak summarily, every nation and tribe of men, to receive the precepts of Him who was crucified.

[g] And there came [h] many who dwelt in the farthest districts of the west, both Spaniards and Britons, the Gauls also who occupy the space between them.

[a] Lib. II. c. 64, 65. A.D. 387.
[b] P. Orosii libro de Arbitrii libertate. Ed. Lugd. Batav. 1738, p. 599. *v.* sup. p. lxxix.
[c] Pelagius.
[d] Claudii Rutilii Numatiani Itin. lib. I. v. 493. Ed. Burman. Leydæ, 1731.
Floruit C. Rutilius A.D. 420.
[e] Theodoreti Comment. in Psalm. CXVI. Opp. Paris. 1642, t. I. p. 871.
Floruit Theodoretus A.D. 430.
[f] Sermone IX., de legibus, ib. t. IV. p. 610.
[g] Religiosa Historia, cap. XXXVI. De Symeone Stylita. ibid. t. III. p. 881.
[h] Ad Symeonem, nempe, apud Telanissum haud longe ab Antiochia, ubi supra Columnam stabat.
[i] Gennadii Massiliensis Illustrium Virorum Catalogo. Ap. Hieronymi Opp. Paris. 1706, t. 5. col. 39.
Floruit Gennadius A.D. 458.
[k] Claruit Pelagius A.D. 405.
[l] MS. Corb. *add.*
[m] C.S. Apollinaris Sidonii Panegyrici Carm. VII. Avito Augusto socero A.D. 455 dicti, v. 86. Ed. Sirmondi, Paris. 1652.
Floruit Sidonius A.D. 470.
[n] Roma, sc.
[o] Jupiter.
[p] Julius.
[q] V. 359.
[r] Epistolar. lib. I. ep. 7. ubi sup.
[s] A.D. 469.

Digitized by Google

decretalibus insequuntur. Qui inter cætera quæ sibi provinciales agenda mandaverant, interceptas literas deferebant, quas Arvandi scriba correptus dominum dictasse profitebatur. Hæc ad regem[a] Gothorum charta videbatur emitti, pacem cum Græco imperatore[b] dissuadens, Britannos super Ligerim sitos impugnari oportere demonstrans, cum Burgundionibus jure gentium Gallias dividi debere confirmans.

EX DOROTHÆO.[c]

Σίμων δὲ ὁ Ζηλώτης πᾶσαν τὴν Μαθριτανίαν, καὶ τὴν Ἄφρων χώραν διελθὼν καὶ κηρύξας τὸν Χριστὸν, ὕστερον δὲ ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ σταυρωθεὶς ὑπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ τελειωθεὶς θάπτεται ἐκεῖ.

EX CODICE THEODOSIANO.[d]

Idem A. [Constantinus] ad Pacatianum Vicarium Britanniarum.

Unusquisque decurio pro ea portione conveniatur, in qua vel ipse, vel colonus, vel tributarius ejus convenitur, et colligit, neque omnino pro alio decurione, vel territorio conveniatur: id enim prohibitum esse manifestum est, et observandum deinceps; quo juxta hanc nostram provisionem, nullus pro alio patiatur injuriam. Dat. XII. Kal. Decemb. Constantino A. et Licinio C. Cons.[e]

EX CODICE JUSTINIANO.[f]

Impp. Severus et Antoninus AA. Cæciliæ.

Etiam per alienum servum bona fide possessum, ex re ejus qui eum possidet, vel ex operis servi acquiri dominium, vel obligationem placuit. Quare si tu quoque bona fide possedisti eundem servum, et ex nummis tuis mancipia eo tempore comparavit: potes secundum juris formam uti defensionibus tuis. Mancipium autem alienum mala fide possidenti nihil potest acquirere: sed qui tenet, non tantum ipsum, sed etiam operas ejus, necnon ancillarum partus, et animalium fœtus reddere cogitur. PP. III. Non. Maii, Eboraci, Faustino et Rufo Conss. III.[g]

[h] ULPIANUS. Prius autem sibi quis debet hæredem scribere, deinde filio substituere; et non convertere ordinem scripturæ; et hoc Julianus putat, prius sibi debere, deinde filio hæredem scribere: cæterum si ante filio, deinde sibi testamentum faciat, non valere. Quæ sententia rescripto imperatoris nostri ad Virium Luppum [i] Britanniæ præsidem comprobata est.

[k] IAVOLENUS. Seius Saturninus archicubernus ex classe Britannica testamento fiduciarum reliquit hæredem Valerium Maximum trierarchum: a quo petit, 'ut filio suo Seio Oceano, cum ad annos sedecim pervenisset, hæreditatem restitueret:' Seius Oceanus, antequam impleret annos, defunctus est: nunc Mallius Seneca, qui se avunculum Seii Oceani dicit, proximitatis nomine hæc bona petit: Maximus autem trierarchus sibi ea vindicat ideo, quia defunctus est is, cui restituere jussus erat.

EX PROSPERO AQUITANO.[l]

[m] Dogma quod antiqui satiatum felle Draconis,
Pestifero vomuit coluber sermone[n] Britannus,
Hac primos homines cretos ditione ferebat;
Ut seu præscriptum mandatum transgrederentur,
Sive inculpati, servata lege, manerent,
Mortem istam prorsus, qua carnem vita relinquit,
Oppeterent; quæ non peccato parta, sed ipso
Instituente Deo, comes esset fixa creatis.

[o] Vos soli ingrati quos urit gratia, cujus
Omne opus arbitrio vultis subsistere vestro:
. . . . . .
I procul, insana impietas, artesque malignas
Aufer, et auctorem comitare exclusa[n] Britannum.

[p] Unde et venerabilis memoriæ pontifex Cœlestinus, . . . sciens damnatis non examen judicii; sed solum pœnitentiæ remedium esse præstandum: Cœlestium . . . totius Italiæ finibus jussit extrudi. . . . Nec vero segniore cura ab hoc eodem morbo Britannias liberavit, quando quosdam inimicos Gratiæ solum suæ originis occupantes etiam ab illo secreto exclusit oceani, et ordinato Scotis episcopo, dum Romanam insulam studet servare Catholicam, fecit etiam barbaram Christianam.

EX JORNANDE.[q]

Habet [Oceanus] tamen et alias insulas interius in suo æstu, quæ dicuntur Baleares, habet et aliam Mevaniam: necnon et Orcadas numero 34: quamvis non omnes excultas. Habet et in ultimo plagæ occidentalis aliam insulam nomine Thylen, de qua Mantuanus "tibi serviat ultima Thyle."

[r] Germanos, Gallos, Britones, Hispanos . . . post longum servitium desciscentes, per se ipse Augustus accedens rursus servire coegit, Romanisque legibus vivere.

[s] Claudius dehinc huic [Caio] succedens, regnavit annos 13 et menses 9: fecit etiam hic Claudius expeditionem in Britanniam insulam,[t] quam jam nemo ante Julium Cæsarem neque post eum quisquam

---

DOROTHÆUS.[c]

Simon Zelotes, after having passed through the whole of Mauritania, and the region of the Africans, and preached Christ, was afterwards crucified by them in Britain, and being made perfect by martyrdom was there buried.

[a] Euricus.
[b] Anthemius. Conf. Jornandem sup. p. lxxxii.
[c] Dorothæi episcopi Synopsis Apostolorum, tit. 12. Apud Cave, Histor. Literar., I. p. 169. Oxonii, 1740.
Hæc, quæ male Dorothæo tributa sunt, sæculo sexto ineunte confecta videntur. Vide et Menolog. Græcor. die x. Maii; et Nicephorum Callistum, lib. II. c. 40.
[d] Codicis Theodosiani lib. XI. tit. 7. 2. De Exactionibus. Ed. Lipsiæ, 1736.
[e] A.D. 319.
[f] Codicis Justiniani lib. III. tit. xxxii. 1. Ed. Lugd. Batav. 1663.
[g] A.D. 211.
[h] Digest. lib. XXVIII. tit. 6. 2.
[i] Cir. A.D. 205.
[k] Lib. XXXVI. tit. I. 46. A.D. cir. 140.
[l] De Ingratis. v. 1. Ed. Paris, 1711. col. 115.
[m] Floruit Prosper A.D. 455. *v.* sup. p. lxxxii.
[n] Pelagius.
[o] Versib. 685,6; 692,3, *v.* et infra p. 116.
[p] Contra Collatorem, c. XXI. ubi sup. col. 363.
[q] Jornandis de Rebus Geticis. Apud Muratori Rer. Italic. Script. t. I. c. 1.
[r] Jornandis de regnorum successione, apud eandem, tom. I. p. 234 E.
[s] p. 235. A.D. 41.
[t] A.D. 43.

Digitized by Google

adire ausus fuerat, exercitum duxit, ibique sine ullo prælio ac sanguine, intra paucissimos dies, plurimam insulæ partem in deditionem recepit. Orcadas autem insulas intra Britanniam in Oceano positas, Romano adjecit imperio; ac sexto quo profectus erat mense Romam repedavit, ibique defunctus est annorum 64.

[a] Britannicum bellum exortum, unde Severus mirabiliter triumphavit.

[b] Quo tempore [Diocletiani] Carausius sumpta purpura Britannias occupaverat.

[c] Quo [Valentiniano] tunc regnante, alter Valentinianus in Britannia tyrannidem assumens, in continenti oppressus est.

EX VENANTIO HONORIO FORTUNATO.[d]

Mensibus hybernis dum Bosphorus alligat undas,
Et liquidos campos vetat imber arare carinis,
Oceanusque negat commercia ferre Britannis:

[e] Transit[f] et Oceanum, vel qua facit insula portum,
Quasque Britannus habet terras atque ultima Thyle.

[g] Egregium Albanum fœcunda Britannia profert.

[h] Inclytus ille quibus vere amplus Hilarius oris
Et satus et situs ac ore tonante loquax.
Thrax, Italus, Scytha, Persa, Indus, Geta, Daca, Britannus,
Hujus in eloquio spem bibit, arma capit.
Sol radio, hic verbo generalia lumina fudit,
Montibus ille diem, mentibus iste fidem.

[i] Ne ruat armatus per Gallica rura rebellis,
Nomine victoris hic es, et ampla regis.
Quem Geta, Wasco tremunt, Danus, Scytha, Saxo, [k] Britannus,
Cum patre quos pridem te domitasse patet.

[l] Qui modo de Gallis totum mire occupat orbem,
Et virtus pergit quo pede nemo valet.
Qui velut alta pharus lumen pertendit ad Indos,
Quem Hispanus, Morus, Persa, Britannus amat.
Hunc oriens, occasus habet, hunc Africa, et Arctos,
Martini decus est quæ loca mundus habet.

EX GREGORIO EPISCOPO TURONENSI.[m]

Maximus vero cum per tyrannidem oppressis Britannis sumsisset victoriam a militibus Imperator creatus est. In urbe Treverica sedem instituens, Gratianum Imperatorem circumventum dolis interfecit. Ad hunc Maximum beatus Martinus jam episcopus venit. In loco ergo Gratiani Theodosius ille, qui totam spem in Deum posuerat, totum suscipit imperium. Qui deinceps divinis affatibus fretus, Maximum spoliatum imperio interfecit.

EX ISIDORO HISPALENSI.[n]

Britones quidam Latine nominatos suspicantur; eo quod bruti sint, gens inter oceanum interfuso mari quasi extra orbem posita: de quibus Virgilius: 'Toto divisos orbe Britannos.'

Scoti propria lingua nomen habent a picto corpore, eo quod aculeis ferreis cum atramento variarum figurarum stigmate annotentur.

[o] Britannia[p] oceani insula interfuso mari toto orbe divisa, a vocabulo suæ gentis cognominata. Hæc adversa Galliarum parte ad prospectum Hispaniæ sita est: circuitus ejus quadragies octies septuaginta quinque milia: multa et magna flumina in ea, fontes calidi, metallorum larga et varia copia. Gagates lapis ibi plurimus et margaritæ.

Thanatos insula oceani freto Gallico a Britannia est, varia, tenuis, separata, frumentariis campis et gleba uberi. Dicta autem Thanatos, a morte serpentum, quos dum ipsa nesciat, asportata inde terra quoquo gentium vecta sit, angues ilico perimit.

Thyle ultima insula oceani inter septentrionalem et occidentalem plagam ultra Britanniam, a sole nomen habens, quia in ea æstivum solstitium sol facit, et nullus ultra eam dies est: unde et pigrum et concretum est ejus mare.

Orchades insulæ oceani ultra Britanniam positæ numero[q] octoginta tres, quarum[r] duodecim desertæ sunt, tredecim coluntur.

Scotia eadem et Ibernia, proxima Britanniæ insula, spacio terrarum angustior, sed situ fœcundior; hæc ab Africo in boream porrigitur, cujus partes priores Iberiam et Cantabricum oceanum intendunt. Unde et Ibernia dicta. Scotia autem quod ab Scotorum gentibus colitur appellata. Illic nullus anguis, avis rara, apis nulla: adeo ut advectos inde pulveres seu lapillos si quis alibi sparserit inter alvearia, examina favos deserant.

EX MENOLOGIIS GRÆCORUM.[s]

Ἀριστόβουλος ὁ θεῖος Ἀπόστολος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὑπῆρχε μὲν ἐκ τῶν ἑβδομήκοντα μαθητῶν . . . Ἐπεί δὲ [ὁ Παῦλος] εἰς πᾶσαν χώραν χειροτόνων ἀπέστελλεν ἐπισκόπους . . . Χειροτονήσας καὶ

THE GREEK MENOLOGY.[p]

Aristobulus the divine apostle of Christ was one of the Seventy Disciples . . . But when he [Paul] ordained bishops to every district . . . having ordained him [Aristobulus] also, he sent him to the country of the Britons, who were destitute of the faith, wild and savage men. Nevertheless he went and preached Christ, and although he was sometimes beaten, at others

[a] p. 236 E. A.D. 208. [b] p. 237 D. A.D. 286.
[c] p. 237 E. A.D. 369.
[d] Venantii Honorii Fortunati Vit. S. Martin. lib. III. carm. v. 24. Apud Maittaire, t. II. p. 1705.
Floruit Venantius A.D. 580.
[e] Ibid. vers. 493. [f] Paulus Apostolus.
[g] Poematum. lib. VII. carm. III. De Senatu curiæ cœlestis et virtute virgin. 155.
[h] Lib. V. carm. VI. 216.
[i] Lib. VIII. carm. 1. De Chilperico, v. 71.
[k] Vox hæc Britanniam Minorem respicere videtur.
[l] Lib. IX. carm. XX. 5. De Sancto Martino.
[m] Sancti Georgii Florentii Gregorii Episcopi Turonensis Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Franconum. lib. i. c. XXXVIII. Edit. Paris. 1694. Obiit Gregorius A.D. 595.
[n] Isidori Hispalensis Originum lib. IX. c. 2. Ed. Du Breul, Paris. 1601.
Floruit Isidorus A.D. 600.
[o] Lib. XIV. c. 6. [p] Conf. sup. pp. IX. XIX.
[q] *al.* XXX. [r] *al.* XX.
[s] Menologii Græcorum, die XVI. Martii. Ed. Urbini, 1727.

Digitized by Google

αὐτὸν [Ἀριστόβουλον] ἔπεμψεν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Βρετανῶν, ἀπίστων ὑπαρχόντων, καὶ ἀγρίων, καὶ ὠμῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ἀλλ ὅμως ἀπελθὼν καὶ τὸν Χριστὸν κηρύττων, καὶ ποτέ μὲν τυπλόμενος, πότε δὲ καὶ κατὰ τὰς ῥύμας συρόμενος, ἄλλοτε δὲ χλευαζόμενος, πολλοὺς ἔπεισε προσελθεῖν τῷ Χριστῷ καὶ βαπλισθῆναι. ὅθεν καὶ ἐκκλησίαν συσλησάμενος, καὶ πρεσβυτέρους, καὶ διακόνους ἐν αὐτῇ καταστήσας, ἐτελειώθη.

[a] Ἔπειτα [ὁ Πέτρος] . . . εἰς Βρετλανίαν παραγίνεται. Ἔνθα δὴ χειροτριβήσας, καὶ πολλὰ τῶν ἀκατονομάτων ἐθνῶν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ πίστιν ἐπισπασάμενος ἀγλελικὴν ὀπτασίαν κατεῖδε . . . Δοξάσας οὖν καὶ εὐχαρισλήσας ἐπὶ τούτῳ τὸν Θεὸν, ἐπιμείνας τε τοῖς ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ ἡμέρας τινὰς, καὶ πολλοὺς τῷ λόγῳ φωτίσας τῆς χάριτος, Ἐκκλησίας τε συστησάμενος, Ἐπισκόπους τε καὶ Πρεσβυτέρους καὶ Διακόνους χειροτονήσας, δωδεκάτῳ ἔτει τοῦ Καίσαρος, αὖθις εἰς Ῥώμην παραγίνεται.

EX CEDRENO.[b]

Ἐν Βρετλανίᾳ δὲ πλεῖστοι ἄνδρες μιᾷ συγκαθεύδουσι γυναικὶ, καὶ πολλαὶ γυναῖκες ἑνὶ ἑταιρίζονται ἀνδρί.

EX TZETZE.[c]

Ὅτι καὶ ἀδωροτατος, νῦν ἐξ ἑνός μοι μάθε.
Φήμη τούτου διέτρεχε καὶ μέχρι Βρετλανίας.
Οἱ βασιλεις δὲ Βρετλανῶν ποθοῦντες θέσθαι φίλον,
Πρέσβεις πρὸς τοῦτον ἔστειλαν καὶ κιβωτοὺς χρυσίων.
Οἱ πρέσβεις ἀγνοῦντες δὲ ποῖός ἐστιν ὁ Κάτων,
Ὑπομιμνήσκοντά τινα ζητοῦντες εὑρηκέναι,
Εὗρον αὐτὸν αὐτόχειρα ἕψοντα γογλυλίδας.
Μάγειρον δὲ νομίσαντες ἐκεῖνον πεφυκέναι
Ἠξίουν πρός τινα εἰπεῖν, Κάτωνι ὑπομνῆσαι,
Πρέσβεις ἐλθεῖν ἐκ Βρετλανῶν, ἰδεῖν ποθοῦντας τοῦτον.
Εἰ θέλετε δὲ Κάτωνα, ἐγώ εἰμι, εἰπόνλος,
Πρῶτον ἐδόκουν παίζονλα τοῦτο δοκοῦνλες λέγειν.
Μαθόντες δ' εἶναι Κάτωνα, τιμήσανλες ὡς δέον,
Λέγουσι, Κάτων στρατηγὲ Ῥωμαίων Αἰνειάδων,
Τῶν Βρετλανῶν οἱ βασιλεῖς σὲ φίλον σχεῖν ποθοῦντες
Τὰ τοῦ χρυσίου ἔστειλαν κιβώτια ταυτί σοι.
Ὁ δὲ, δοῦλον ἢ φίλον με, φησί, ποθοῦσιν ἔχειν;
Εἰπόντων δὲ τῶν πρέσβεων, φίλον· ὁ Κάτων εἶπεν·
Ἄπιτε πάλιν ἄγοντες ἐκείνοις τὸ χρυσίον.
Ἡ γὰρ δουλεία ὠνητὸν χρημάτων, οὐ φιλία.
Ἐγὼ δὲ φίλος ἀκραιφνὴς τούτοις καὶ δίχα δώρων.
Ἄλλως τε πρέσβεις Βρετλανῶν, εἰ στρατηγὸς τελεῖ τις,
Καὶ αὐτουργεῖ τὰ πρὸς τροφήν, ἀρκεῖται δὲ γογγύλαις,
Οἴεσθε τοῦτον δέεσθαι χρημάτων καὶ πραγμάτων;
Τοιαῦτα τὰ τοῦ Κάτωνος, οἷα τὰ νῦν εἰρήκειν.

EX NICEPHORO.[d]

[e] Οὐαλεντινιανὸς δὲ . . . ἐπὶ μὲν τοι τὴν δίαιταν, πολλῇ τῇ ἀδιαφορίᾳ ἐχρῆτο· συχνῶς γὰρ γόησιν ὁμιλῶν, φαρμακείαις ἔχαιρε. καὶ δηθ' ὑπὸ τοιούτων καὶ ἑτέρων παθῶν ὀχλούμενος, οὐ μόνον Βρετλανίαν Ἰσπανίαν τε ἅμα καὶ Γαλλίας τῆς ἀρχῆς πρὸ βραχέος ἀφαιρεθείσας ἀνασώσασθαι ἴσχυσεν.

ADDENDA.[f]

EX DIODORO SICULO.

Εἰσὶ δὲ παρ' αὐλοῖς [Γαλαταῖς] καὶ ποιηταὶ μελῶν, οὓς βάρδους ονομάζουσιν· οὗτοι δὲ μετ' ὀργάνων ταῖς λύραις ὁμοίων ᾄδονλες οὓς μὲν ὑμνοῦσιν, οὓς δὲ βλασφημοῦσι. φιλόσοφοί τε τινές εἰσι καὶ θεολόγοι περιτλῶς τιμώμενοι, οὓς δρουίδας ὀνομάζουσι. χρῶνλαι δὲ καὶ μάνλεσιν, ἀποδοχῆς μεγάλης ἀξιοῦντες αὐτούς· οὗλοι δὲ διά τε τῆς οἰωνοσκοπίας καὶ διὰ τῆς τῶν ἱερείων θυσίας τὰ μέλλοντα

[a] Die xxix. Junii. Apud Acta Sanctor. ex MS. Cod.
[b] Georgii Cedreni Historiar. Compend., p. 154. Ed. Paris. 1647.
Floruit Cedrenus cir. A.D. 1100.
[c] Tzetzis Hist. Var. Chil. x. De Catone. Ed. Kiesslingii, Lipsiæ, 1826.
Claruit Tzetzes A.D. 1180.

dragged through the streets and at others made a laughing-stock, yet he persuaded many to come to Christ, and to be baptized. Whence having erected a church, and ordained elders and deacons therein, he ended his days.

[a] Then Peter . . . goes to Britain. Here making a long stay, and turning many of the nameless nations there to the faith of Christ, he beheld an angelic vision; . . . . and having glorified and given thanks to God for this, and remained certain days in Britain, and enlightened many with the word of grace, erected churches and appointed bishops, priests, and deacons; in the twelfth year of Cæsar [Nero] he again returned to Rome.

CEDRENUS.[b]

In Brettania many men sleep with one woman, and many women consort with the same man.

TZETZES.[c]

That Cato was not to be lured by gifts
Learn from the instance which I here relate.
His fame had reached e'en to Britannia's isle,
And British kings, desirous of his friendship,
To him send messengers, with chests of gold.
The legates, ignorant of Cato's person,
While seeking haply who might teach them, found
The man himself, the very man I say,
Dressing his turnips with his proper hands.
Supposing him a cook, they bid him tell
That some should signify to Cato's self
That legates from the Britons fain would greet him:
'If ye seek Cato, I'm the man,' quoth he.
At first they deem'd that jeeringly he spake:
But learning he was Cato; as was fit,
They say with reverence due: 'Oh Cato, chief
Of Romans sprung from great Æneas' line,
The British kings, desirous of thy friendship,
Have sent thee chests of gold, a present meet.'
'But do they seek me for their slave, or friend?'
'A friend,' replied the train. Then Cato said:
'Quickly begone, and straight restore their gold,
For slav'ry is its price, not friendship pure;
I am their genuine friend, not bought by gifts.
And say, ye British legates, can a chief
Who lives like me, whom turnips can suffice
By mine own hand prepar'd, say can ye think
That I want gold, or e'en what gold can buy?'
Such, as I now have said, were Cato's words.

NICEPHORUS.[d]

But [e] Valentinian . . . as to his daily mode of life was extremely negligent, for he was constantly having intercourse with sorcerers and delighted in witchcraft, and being engaged moreover in such and other silly practices, not only Britain and Spain, but even Gaul being shortly taken from his authority, he was unable to recover them.

DIODORUS SICULUS.[g]

And there are among them [the Gauls] composers of verses whom they call Bards; these, singing to instruments similar to lyres, applaud some while they vituperate others. There are also certain philosophers and priests surpassingly esteemed, whom they call Druids. They have also Soothsayers, who are held in high estimation; and these, by auguries

[d] Nicephori Callisti Hist. Eccles. lib. xiv. c. 56. Ed. Paris, 1630. Floruit Nicephorus A.D. 1333.
[e] A.D. 424-455.
[f] Cum Druidarum disciplina, teste Julio Cæsare, in Britannia reperta sit, hæc, quamvis apud auctores suos ad solos Gallos respiciant, subnectere visum est.
[g] Hist. lib. v. c. 31. *v.* sup. p. i.

Digitized by Google

προλέγουσι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἔχουσιν ὑπήκοον. μάλισθα δ' ὅταν περί τινων μεγάλων ἐπισκέπτωνται παράδοξον καὶ ἄπιστον ἔχουσι νόμιμον· ἄνθρωπον γὰρ κατασπείσαντες τύπθουσι μαχαίρᾳ κατὰ τὸν ὑπὲρ τὸ διαφράγμα τόπον, καὶ πεσόνθος τοῦ πληγέντος ἐκ τῆς πλώσεως καὶ τοῦ σπαραγμοῦ τῶν μελῶν ἔτι δὲ τῆς τοῦ αἵματος ῥύσεως, τὸ μέλλον νοοῦσι, παλαῖᾳ τινι καὶ πολυχρονίῳ παρατηρήσει περὶ τούτων πεπισθευκότες. ἔθος δ' αὐθοῖς ἐστι μηδένα θυσίαν ποιεῖν ἄνευ φιλοσόφου· διὰ γὰρ τῶν ἐμπείρων τῆς θείας φύσεως ὥσπερεί τινων ὁμοφώνων τὰ χαρισθήρια τοῖς θεοῖς φασὶ δεῖν προσφέρειν, καὶ διὰ τούτων οἴονθαι δεῖν τἀγαθὰ αἰτεῖσθαι. οὐ μόνον δ' ἐν ταῖς εἰρηνικαῖς χρείαις, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ τοὺς πολέμους τούτοις μάλιστα πείθονται, καὶ τοῖς μελῳδοῦσι ποιηταῖς, οὐ μόνον οἱ φίλοι ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ πολέμιοι· πολλάκις δ' ἐν ταῖς παρατάξεσι πλησιαζόνθων ἀλλήλοις τῶν στρατοπέδων καὶ τοῖς ξίφεσιν ἀνατεταμένοις καὶ ταῖς λόγχαις προβεβλημέναις, εἰς τὸ μέσον οὗτοι προελθόντες παύουσιν αὐτοὺς, ὥσπερ τινὰ θηρία κατεπάσανθες . . .

EX STRABONE.[a]

Παρ' ἅπασι δὲ [Γαλαῖαις] ὡς ἐπίπαν τρία φῦλα τῶν τιμωμένων διαφερόντως ἐστὶ, Βάρδοι τε, καὶ Οὐάτεις, καὶ Δρυῖδαι. Βάρδοι μὲν ὑμνηταὶ καὶ ποιηταὶ· Οὐάτεις δὲ ἱεροποιοὶ καὶ φυσιολόγοι· Δρυῖδαι δὲ πρὸς τῇ φυσιολογίᾳ, καὶ τὴν ἠθικὴν φιλοσοφίαν ἀσκοῦσι· δικαιότατοι δὲ νομίζονται, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο πιστεύονθαι τάς τε ἰδιωτικὰς κρίσεις καὶ τὰς κοινὰς· ὥστε καὶ πολέμους διήτων πρότερον καὶ παρατάθεσθαι μέλλονθας ἔπαυον· τὰς δὲ φονικὰς δίκας μάλιστα τούτοις ἐπετέτραπτο δικάζειν· ὅταν τε φορὰ τούτων ᾖ, φορὰν καὶ τῆς χώρας νομίζουσιν ὑπάρχειν. ἀφθάρτους δὲ λέγουσι καὶ οὗτοι, καὶ ἄλλοι, τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ τὸν κόσμον· ἐπικρατήσειν δὲ ποτε καὶ πῦρ καὶ ὕδωρ. τῷ δ' ἁπλῷ καὶ θυμικῷ πολὺ τὸ ἀνόητον καὶ ἀλαζονικὸν πρόσεστι, καὶ τὸ φιλόκοσμον· χρυσοφορεῖσί τε γὰρ περὶ μὲν τοῖς τραχήλοις στρεπτὰ ἔχονθες· περὶ δὲ τοῖς βραχίοσι καὶ τοῖς καρποῖς ψέλια, καὶ τὰς ἐσθῆτας βαπτὰς φοροῦσι, καὶ χρυσοπάστους οἱ ἐν ἀξιώματι· . . .

[b] Ἄνθρωπον γαρ κατεσπεισμένον παίσαντες εἰς νῶτον μαχαίρᾳ, ἐμαντεύονθο ἐκ τοῦ σφαδασμοῦ· ἔθυον δὲ οὐκ ἄνευ Δρυϊδῶν. καὶ ἄλλα δὲ ἀνθρωποθυσιῶν εἴδη λέγεται· καὶ γὰρ κατετόξευόν τινας, καὶ ἀνεσταύρουν ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς· καὶ κατασκευάσανθες κολοσσὸν χόρτου, καὶ ξύλον ἐμβαλόντες εἰς τοῦτον, θοσκήματα, καὶ παντοῖα θηρία καὶ ἀνθρώπους, ὁλοκαυθοῦν.

EX POMPONIO MELA.[c]

Habent tamen [Galli] et facundiam suam, magistrosque sapientiæ Druidas. Hi terræ mundique magnitudinem et formam, motus cœli ac siderum, ac quid dii velint, scire profitentur. Docent multa nobilissimos gentis clam et diu vicenis annis in specu, aut in abditis saltibus. Unum ex iis, quæ præcipiunt, in vulgus effluxit, videlicet ut forent ad bella meliores, æternas esse animas, vitamque alteram ad manes. Itaque cum mortuis cremant ac defodiunt apta viventibus olim. Negotiorum ratio etiam et exactio crediti deferebatur ad inferos: erantque qui se in rogos suorum, velut una victuri, libenter immitterent.

EX CAIO PLINIO SECUNDO.[d]

Non est omittenda in ea re et Galliarum admiratio. Nihil habent Druides, ita suos appellant magos, visco, et arbore, in qua gignatur, si modo sit robur, sacratius. Jam per se roborum eligunt lucos, nec ulla sacra sine ea fronde conficiunt, ut inde appellati quoque interpretatione Græca possint Druides videri. Enimvero quidquid adnascatur illis, e cœlo missum putant, signumque esse electæ ab ipso Deo arboris. Est autem id rarum admodum inventu, et repertum magna religione petitur: et ante omnia sexta luna, quæ principia mensium annorumque his facit, et sæculi post tricesimum annum, quia jam virium abunde habeat, nec sit sui dimidia. Omnia sanantem appellantes suo vocabulo, sacrificiis epulisque rite sub arbore præparatis, duos admovent candidi coloris tauros, quorum cornua tunc primum vinciantur. Sacerdos candida veste cultus arborem scandit: falce aurea demetit: candido id excipitur sago. Tum deinde victimas immolant, precantes ut suum donum Deus prosperum faciat his quibus dederit. Fecunditatem eo poto dari cuicumque animalium sterili arbitrantur: contra venena omnia esse remedio. Tanta gentium in rebus frivolis plerumque religio est.

---

and the sacrifice of victims, foretell future events, and hold the commonalty in complete subjection: and more especially, when they deliberate on matters of moment, they practise a strange and incredible rite; for having devoted a man for sacrifice, they strike him with a sword on a part above the diaphragm: the victim having fallen, they augur from his mode of falling, the contortion of his limbs, and the flowing of the blood, what may come to pass; giving credence concerning such things to an ancient and long-standing observance. They have a custom of performing no sacrifice unattended by a philosopher. For they say that thanksgiving should be offered to the gods by men acquainted with the divine nature and using the same language, and by these they deem it necessary to ask for good things; and not only in the concerns of peace, but even of war, not friends alone, but even enemies also, chiefly defer to them and to the composers of verses. Frequently, during hostilities, when armies are approaching each other with swords drawn and lances extended, these men rushing between them put an end to their contentions, taming them as they would tame wild beasts.

STRABO.[a]

And among the whole of them [the Gauls] three classes more especially are held in distinguished veneration, the Bards, the Soothsayers, and the Druids. The Bards are chaunters and poets. The Soothsayers are sacrificers and physiologists. The Druids, in addition to physiology, practise ethic philosophy. They are deemed to be most upright, and, in consequence, to them are committed both public and private controversies, insomuch that on some occasions they decide on battles, and stop the combatants on the eve of engaging. Matters pertaining to murder are more especially entrusted to their decision, and when profit accrues from these, they think fertility will attend the country. These and others say that souls are immortal, and that the world is so too; yet that ultimately fire and water will prevail. To their simplicity and ferocity are superadded much stupidity, vain boasting, and love of ornament. They wear gold, having collars thereof on their necks, and bracelets on their arms and wrists; and dignified persons are clad in dyed garments embroidered with gold . . .

[b] Having stricken the man destined for sacrifice on the back with a sword, they augur from the palpitation. They never sacrifice without the Druids. Other kinds of human immolation are spoken of: some victims they slay with arrows, or crucify for their offerings; and having prepared a colossus of hay, and thrown wood upon it, they burn together oxen, all sorts of wild beasts, and men.

[a] Geograph. lib. IV. p. 275. *v.* sup. p. iii.
[b] Lib. IV. p. 277.
[c] De Situ Orbis, lib. III. c. 2. *v.* sup. p. vii.
[d] Hist. Nat. lib. XVI. sect. 95. *v.* sup. p. viii.

Digitized by Google

[a] Similis herbæ huic Sabinæ est selago appellata. Legitur sine ferro dextra manu per tunicam, qua sinistra exuitur velut a furante, candida veste vestito, pureque lotis nudis pedibus, sacro facto, priusquam legatur, pane vinoque. Fertur in mappa nova. Hanc contra omnem perniciem habendam prodidere Druidæ Gallorum, et contra omnia oculorum vitia fumum ejus prodesse. Iidem samolum herbam nominavere nascentem in humidis ; et hanc sinistra manu legi a jejunis contra morbos suum boumque, nec respicere legentem : nec alibi, quam in canali, deponere, ibique conterere poturis.

[b] Præterea est ovorum genus in magna Galliarum fama, omissum Græcis. Angues innumeri æstate convoluti, salivis faucium corporumque spumis artifici complexu glomerantur, anguinum appellatur. Druidæ sibilis id dicunt in sublime jactari, sagoque oportere intercipi, ne tellurem attingat. Profugere raptorem equo : serpentes enim insequi, donec arceantur amnis alicujus interventu. Experimentum ejus esse, si contra aquas fluitet vel auro vinctum. Atque, ut et magorum solertia occultandis fraudibus sagax, certa luna capiendum censent, tanquam congruere operationem eam serpentium, humani sit arbitrii. Vidi equidem id ovum mali orbiculati modici magnitudine, crusta cartilaginis, velut acetabulis brachiorum polypi crebris, insigne Druidis. Ad victorias litium, ac regum aditus mire laudatur : tantæ vanitatis, ut habentem id in lite in sinu equitem Romanum e Vocontiis, a Divo Claudio Principi interemptum non ob aliud sciam.

EX C. SUETONIO TRANQUILLO.[c]

Druidarum religionem apud Gallos diræ immanitatis, et tantum civibus sub Augusto interdictam, [Claudius] penitus abolevit.

[a] Lib. XXIV. ss. 62-3.

[b] Lib. XXIX. s. 12.

[c] Lib. V. de Claudio Cæsare, c. 25. *v.* sup. p. xlix.

Digitized by Google

[a] EX INSCRIPTIONIBUS.

1*a*. . . . . .

[b] ΠΡΟΣ ΕΜΕ ΙΚΕΤΑΙ ΚΑΤΕΦΥΓΟΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΣ ΠΑΡΘΩΝ ΜΕΝ
ΤΕΙΡΙΔΑΤΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΜΕΤΕΠΕΙΤΑ ΦΡΑΑΤΗΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΣ
ΦΡΑ[ΑΤΟΥ ΥΙΟΣ ΜΗΔΩΝ Δ]Ε ΑΡΤΑ * * *
* * * ΒΡΕΤΑΝ]ΝΩΝ ΔΟΜ[ΝΩΝ ΒΕ]ΛΛΑΥΝΟΣ[ΤΕ]
ΚΑΙΤ[ΙΜ] . . . . . .
AD. ME. SVPPLICES. CONFVGE[RVNT]. REGES. PARTHORVM.
TIRIDA[TES. ET. POSTEA. PHRATES].
REGIS. PHRATIS. [FILIUS]. MEDORVM. ARTA * * *
REG]ES BRITANN[ORVM]. DAMNO. BELLA[VNVSQVE]. ET.
TIM * * * [CIMBR]ORVM
MAELO. MAR[C]OMANORVM. SVEBO. F * * * [AD. ME.
REX.] PARTHORVM
. . . . . .

1. [c] TI. PLAVTIO. M. F. AN
SILVANO. AELIAN *
. . . .
LEGAT. ET. COMITI. CLAVDII
CAESARIS. IN. BRITANNIA.[d] . . .

2. [e] CIV * * ID *
REGI. SACERD. FLAM *
PATRIC. LEG. CAESARIS. PRO *
CLAVDI IN BRITTANNIA. . . .

3. [f] C. GAVIO. L. F
STEL. SILVANO . . .
DONIS. DONATO. A. DIVO. CLAVDIO
[d] BELLO. BRITANNICO
TORQVIBVS. ARMILLIS. PHALERIS
CORONA. AVREA. . . .

4. [g] IVL. C. F. FABIA. CAMILLO
AC. AVG. MAG. TRIB. MIL.
LEG. IIII. MACED. HAST. PVR.
ET. CORONA AVREA DONATO
AB. TI. CLAVDIO. CAESARE AVG.
GERM. CVM AB EO [d] EVOCATVS
IN BRITANNIA MILITASSET. . . .

5. [h] M. VETTIO. M. F. AN
VALENTI
MIL. COH. VIII. PR. BENEF. PRAEF. PR
DONIS. DONATO. BELLO. BRITAN
TORQVIBVS. ARMILLIS. PHALERIS
. . . . .
C. LVCIO. TELESINO. C. SVETONIO. PAVLINO. [i] COS.

6. [k] IMP CAESAR DIVI. NERVAE. F. NERVA TRAJAN[VS]
AVGVSTVS GERMANIC DACICVS PONTIF MA[XI]
MVS TRIBVNIC. POTESTAT VIIII[l] IMP IIII COS V. P [P]
EQVITIBVS ET PEDITIBVS QVI MILITANT IN A
LIS DVABVS ET COHORTIBVS DECEM ET VNA QV
AE APPELLANTVR. I. TVNGRORVM ET CLASSI
ANA. C. R. ET. I. CELTIBERORVM ET X HISPANO
RVM. ET. I. LINGONVM. ET. II. FIDA VARDVLLO
[R]VM. ET. I. FRISIANONVM. ET. I. NERVIORVM
[ET.] II. VASCONVM. C. R. ET * * ORVM [ET
I. A]STVRVM. ET. [I.] PANNONI[ORVM ET *
DELM]AT[ARVM. ET SVNT] IN BRITAN[NIA SVB *
* * QVI] QVENA ET VI[CENA STIPENDIA
PLVRAVE MERVE]RVNT QVOR[VM NOMINA SVB
SCRIPTA SVNT] IPSIS LIBE[RIS POSTERISQVE
EORVM CIVITATEM DEDIT ET CO]NVBIVM [CVM
VXORIBVS QVAS TVNC HAB]VISSENT [CVM EST
CIVITAS IIS DATA AVT SI QVI CAE]LIBES ES[SENT
CVM IIS QVAS POSTEA DVXISSENT DV]MTAXAT[
SINGVLIS SINGVLAS [m]
* * *

7. [n] [IMP. C]AESAR DIVI NERVAE F. NERVA. TRAJANVS
[AV]GVSTVS. GERMANICVS. DACICVS. PONTIFEX. MAX
IMVS. TRIBVNIC. POTESTAT. VII[o] IMP IIII. COS. V. P. P
[E]QVITIBVS. ET. PEDITIBVS. QVI MILITANT. IN ALIS
[Q]VATVOR ET. COHORTIBVS. DECEM. ET. VNA. QVAE. AP
PELLANTVR. I. THRACVM. ET. I. PANNONIORVM. TAM
PIANA. ET. II GALLORVM SEBOSIANA. ET. HISPA
NORVM VETTONVM.[p] C.R. ET. I HISPANORVM. ET. I.
VALCIONVM. MILLIARIA. ET. I. ALPINORVM. ET. I
MORINORVM. ET I. CVGERNORVM. ET. I. BAETASI
ORVM ET I. TVNGRORVM. MILLIARIA. ET. II. THRA
CVM. ET. III. BRACAR. AVGVSTANORVM. ET. IIII
LINGONVM. ET. IIII. DELMATARVM. ET. SVNT.
IN BRITANNIA SVB. I. NERATIO. MARCELLO.
QVI. QVINA. ET VICENA. PLVRAVE STIPENDIA
MERVERVNT. QVORVM. NOMINA. SVBSCRIPTA
SVNT IPSIS LIBERIS POSTERISQVE. EORVM. CIVITA
TEM. DEDIT ET. CONVBIVM. CVM. VXORIBVS. QVAS
TVNC. HABVISSENT. CVM. EST. CIVITAS IIS. DATA.
AVT. SI QVI. COELIBES. ESSENT. CVM. IIS QVAS
POSTEA. DVXISSENT. DVMTAXAT. SINGVLI. SIN
GVLAS A.D. XIIII. K. FEBR
M. LABERIO MAXIMO II
Q. GLITIO ATILIO. AGRICOLA II COS.[q]
ALAE. I. PANNONIORVM. TAMPIANAE. CVI PRAEST
C. VALERIVS CELSVS
DECVRIONI
REBVRRO. SEVERI. F. HISPAN
DESCRIPTVM. ET. RECOGNITVM. EX TABVLA. AENEA.
QVAE. FIXA. EST ROMAE. IN MVRO. POST. TEMPLVM
[DIVI AVG]VSTI AD. MINERVAM.

Q. POMPEI	HOMERI
C. PAPI	EVSEBETIS
T. FLAVI	SECVNDI
P CAVLI	VITALIS
C VETTIENI	MODESTI
P. ATINI	HEDONICI
TI. CLAVDI	MENANDRI.

[a] In excerptis nostris asteriscus defectum, punctus prætermissionem denotat.

[b] Ex Monum. Ancyran. in quo Augusti res gestæ recensentur. *Chishull, Antiquitates Asiaticæ, Lond.* 1728. p. 176. *Hamilton, Researches in Asia Minor*, II., No. 102., I. p. 420. *Archäologische Zeitung*, I. pp. 17-26.

[c] In agro Tiburtino. *Gruter, Inscriptiones Antiquæ*, CCCCLIII. 1. *Amstelæd.* 1707.

[d] A.D. 43.

[e] Histonii. *Gudius, Inscriptiones Antiquæ*, XCIX. 3. *Leovardiæ*, 1731.

[f] Taurini, *Grut.* CCCCXVI. 1.

[g] In Helvetia, *Muratori, Thesaurus Inscript.* MCII. 6. *Mediolan.* 1739.

[h] Arimini, *Grut.* MCII. 4. De M. Vettio, cf. infra, 31.

[i] A.D. 66.

[k] *Lysons, Reliquiæ Britannico-Romanæ*, Vol. I. p. iv. Ex fragmentis tabulæ aeneæ apud Sydenham in agro Cantiano, A.D. 1806, repertis, et in Museo Britannico hodie asservatis.

[l] A.D. 105-6. [m] Vide infra n. 7. sub finem.

[n] *Lysons*, ubi supra. Ex tabula aenea apud Malpas in agro Cestrensi, A.D. 1812, reperta, et in Mus. Brit. hodie asservata.

[o] A.D. 104. Vide *Clinton, Fasti Romani*, an. 103.

[p] Civium Romanorum.

[q] Consules suffecti.

Digitized by Google

8. [a] IMP. CAESAR. D. NERVAE
TRAIANI. F. NERVAE. N .
HADRIANVS. TRAIANVS. AVG.
DACICVS. MAXIMVS. BRITAN
NICVS. MAXIMVS. GERMANICVS
MAXIMVS. PONTIFEX. MAXIMVS
TRIB. POT. IIII IMP. III. COS. III [b] . . .

8a. [c] IMP CAES
DIVI TRAIAN PARTH F DIV * [d] NEP.
TRAJAN HADRIAN. * * * [e] * B.
POT. IV. COS. III. A[f]RATIS [g] * H .

9. [b] IMP CAESAR DIVI [i] TRA * NI′ PARTHICI F DIVI NER
VAE [k] * * *′ HADRIANVS AVG PONTIF
MAXIM [l] TRIBVNVS? * *′ VIII COS III PRO COS
[m] QVI TIBE O * * T VER′ IN ALIS VI ET
COH XXI. QVAS * *′ I [n] HISPA II VR ET I [o] QV* RV
* * * R * * ET [p] PETRIAN
* * * [q] HISP ET I [r] FRISIA V ET I
[o] M SALIN ET I [o] SVNVC ET I [s] VANG[x] ET I BAETASIOR
ET I [t] DELM ET I [u] AQVIT ET I [v] MENAP ET I [w] VIP TRAIANA
* VCE R CR′ E TI [x] IDAV SDRI * * CR ET I [y] SATQVE ET I [z] TVN
GR ET II [aa] LING ET II [bb] ASTVR ET II DONGON ET II [cc] NERV
ET III BRAC AVGVSTANOR ET III [dd] NE * M ET VI NERV
QVAE SVNT IN BRITANN SVB PLATORIO NEPOTE′
QVINIS ET VICEN PLVRIBVSVE STIPEND EMERITIS′ DIMISSIS
HONESTA MISSIONE QVORVM NOMINA SVBSCRIPTA SVNT
IPSIS LIBERIS POSTERISQ EORVM CIVITATEM
DEDIT ET CONVBIVM CVM VXORIBVS QVAS TVNC
HABVISSENT CVM EST CIVITAS EIS DATA [ee] VI SI
QVI [ff] SEA * R′ ESSENT CVM EIS QVAS POSTEA DVXIS
SENT DVMTAXAT SINGVLI SINGVLAS
AD. XVI *
C IVLIO GALLO C VALERIO SEVERO COS [gg]
COH I SVNATOR * * * CVI PRAEEST
AVLVNTVS CLAVDIANVS
EX PEDITE
* * * ALBANI F NVCO
SCRIPTVM ET RECOGNITVM EX TABVLA
[hh] * EA′ QVAE FIXA EST ROMAE IN MVRO [ii] PA
TEMPLVM DIVI * * RO * * MINIS
[kk] VRBANI
SEVERI PARATI

10. [ll] IMP CAES TRAIAN.
[mm] HADRIANI AVG.
LEG. II AVG.
A. PLATORIO NEPOTE LEG. PR PR

10a. [nn] IMP CAES TRAIN HADRIA
NO AVG. PL?. P.

11. [oo] M. MAENIO. C. F. COR. AGRIP
PAE. ET. VSIDIO. CAMPESTRI
HOSPITI. DIVI. HADRIANI. PATRIS
SENATORIS. PRAE. COH. [pp] II. FE
BRITTON. EQVITAT. ELECTO
A DIVO. [mm] HADRIANO. ET. MISSO
IN. EXPEDITIONEM. BRITAN
NICAM. TRIB. COH. I. [qq] HISPAN
EQVITAT. . . . .
. . . . PRAEF. CLASSIS
BRITANNICAE. PROC. PROVIN
CIAE. BRITANNIAE. . .

12. [rr] * * O. M. F. CL. PRISCO *
ICINIO ITALICO. . . .
. . . . LEG. AVG.
PR. PR. PROV. BRITTANNIAE . .
. . . PRAEF. COH. IIII. LINGONUM. VEXILLO. MIL
* ONATO. A. DIVO. HADRIANO. IN EXPEDITIONE [ss] IVDAIC . . .

13. [tt] C VALERIVS C F CLAVD PANSA FLAMEN
DIVORVM VESPASIANI TRAIANI HADRIANI P P BIS
TRIB COH VIIII PR PROC AVG PROVINC BRITANNIAE . . .

14. [uu] * IP AELI
* EPTIMIANVS
RVST CVS PREF
[vv] MATERNO ET BRA
DVA. COS

15. [ww] DEO QVI VIAS
ET SEMITAS COM
MENTVS EST T. IR *
DAS. * *
Q. VARIVS. VITA
LIS * ARAM
SACRAM RESTI
TVIT
[xx] APRONIANO ET BRA
DVA COS.

16. [yy] IM. SEVERUS.
AVG. ET ANTONINVS
CAES. DESTINATVS
RESTITVERVNT. CV
RANTE [zz] VIRIO LVPO.
LEG. EORVM PR. PR.

16a. [aaa] IMPP. CAESS. L. SEP. SEVERO.
PIO. PERT. ET. M. AVR. ANTONI
NO. PIO. AVGG. ET * *
NOB. CAES.[bbb] SVB. CVRA. L.
ALFENI. SENECIONIS.
LEG. EORUM. PR. PR.[ccc]

[a] Juxta Villareium, Hispaniæ, *Doni, Inscriptiones Antiquæ*, II. 83. Florentiæ, 1731. Item, Hadr. Brit. Max. Tr. Pot. II, Cos. II. ib. 82.

[b] A.D. 120. *Corrige*, Imp. II. Cos. III.

[c] E milliario prope Leicester reperto, *Nichols, Leicestershire* I. pp. CLIV-VIII. 5, pl. VI. III. *Archæol.* VII. p. 84.

[d] Divi Nervæ Nep. [e] Aug. Pont. Max. Trib. Pot. IV. A.D. 120.

[f] Hod. Leicester. [g] M. P.

[h] Ex binis tabulis æneis apud Stannington in agro Eboracensi, A.D. 1761, repertis. Textus utrique idem est, ut videtur, collatis alterius fragmentis penes Gul. Yonge, Arm. apud Sheffield cum alterius apographo penes Soc. Ant. Londin. Vide etiam *Camden, Brit. ed. Gough* 1806, III. p. 263.

[i] Trajani. [k] Nepos Trajanus. [l] Tribunic. Pot. A.D. 124.

[m] Equitibus et peditibus qui militaverunt?

[n] Hispanorum Vettonum? [o] Quære. [p] Petriana

[q] Hispanorum [r] Frisianonum [s] Vangionum

[t] Delmatarum [u] Aquitanorum [v] Menapiorum

[w] Ulpia Trajana Augusta? [x] Fida Vardullorum?

[y] Quære. [z] Tungri [aa] Lingonum [bb] Asturum

[cc] Nervana, vel Nervior? [dd] Nerviorum. [ee] Aut

[ff] Cælibes? [gg] Consules suffecti [hh] Aenea [ii] *v.* sup. n. 7.

[kk] Tria quæ sequuntur nomina in dorso tabulæ inscripta sunt.

[ll] In castello Valli apud Milking Gap Northumb. reperta, et penes Soc. Ant. Newc. hodie asservata, *Hodgson, Northumb.* III. pt. II. p. 289. Idem memorant inscriptionum duorum fragmenta apud Little Chesters et Bradley reperta, *Hodgson*, loc. cit. et p. 200. Confer aliam apud Caervorran secundum *Horsley, Britannia Romana, Northumb.* LXXVII. repertam, quod tamen dubitat *Hodgson*, pp. 141. 289.

[mm] A.D. 117–38.

[nn] E lapide apud Housesteads Northumb. A.D. 1846 reperto.

[oo] Camerini, *Gud.* CLXXV. 1.

[pp] FL? Flavia, *v.* inf. n. 108. [qq] Vide inf. n. 92.

[rr] Apud Smetium, Fol. LXVI. 1. ed. 1548. Si Speedio fides adhibenda est, Scotiæ apud Pictorum vallum reperta, *Hist.* ed. 1623, p. 219. Eundem Priscum Licinium memorat inscriptio apud Beaucastle, Cumb. reperta, ut putat *Horsl. Cumb.* XLVI.

[ss] A.D. 133? [tt] Novarrae. *Murat.* CDLXXXVII. 3.

[uu] Old Carlisle, Cumberl. 94. *Lysons, Magna Britannia*, Vol. IV.

[vv] A.D. 185.

[ww] Brugh Hall, Yorksh. *Horsley*, p. 307. ex Camd. Brit.

[xx] A.D. 191. cf. 'Aproniano et Bradua' Old Carlisle, Cumb. *Horsley*, LVII. 'M. Apr. et Br. Cos.' infra, 61 *a*.

[yy] Ilkeley, Yorksh. *Horsl.* p. 311. Severum et Caracallam memorat inscriptio apud Hexham in agro Northumb. reperta. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 231-2.

[zz] Cir. A.D. 197.

[aaa] Greta Bridge, Yorksh. *Gent. Mag.* LXIII. p. 1073.

[bbb] A.D. 198–211. [ccc] cf. infra, 65. 98. 102 *a*.

Digitized by Google

17. [a] DVI CI [b] BRIG
ET NVMM AVGG
T AVR AVRELIAN
VS D D PRO SE
ET SVIS S M A G S
[c] ANTON
III ET GETA
COSS.

17*a*. [d] * * *
AES MAR
*
[e] NTON INO
* * *
CI AVG ARAB
ADIAB. P.
RT MAXIM
O BRI.
MAXIMO
TRIB PP
XVI COS [e] IIII
MARTIO
IVL MARCO
LEG A.
G PP

18. [f] IMP. CAES. [g] M. AVRELIO
SEVERO. ANTONINO
PIO. FELICI. AVG. PARTHICO
MAX. BRIT. MAX. GERM.
MAX. PONTIFICI. MAXIM.
TRIB. POTEST. XVIIII. [h] IMP. II.
COS. IIII. PROCOS. P P. [i] COH. I.
FIDA. VARDVL. C. R. [k] EQ M ANTO
NIANA. FECIT. SVB. CVRA *
* * LEG. AUG. PR PR.

19. [l] IMP. CAES M AVRELIO
SEVERO ALEXANDRO PIO FEL AVG
PONT MAXIMO TRIB POT COS P P COH I AEL
HISPANORVM [k] M EQ DEVOTA NVMINI
MAIESTATIQVE EIVS BASELICAM
EQVESTREM EXERCITATORIAM
IAMPRIDEM A SOLO COEPTAM
AEDIFICAVIT CONSVMMAVITQVE
SVB CVRA MARI VALERIANI LEG
AVG PR PR INSTANTE M AVRELIO
SALVIO TRIB. COH. IMP. D. N
SEVERO ALEXANDRO PIO FEL
AVG [m] COS

19*a*. [n] IMP. CAES M AVR SEVE
RVS ALEXANDER. [o] P F E
AVG HORREVM VETV
STATE CONLAPSVM [p] M
COH II ASTVRVM S. A
A SOLO RESTITVERVNT
PROVINCIA REGN * * *
MAXIMO LEG * * *
AL MARTI
IVS

20. [q] EXEMPLVM EPISTOLAE CLAVD
PAVLINI LEG AVG PR PR PROV
BRITANNIAE AD SENNIVM SOL
LEMNEM GRATIAM PROFITENTIS
LICET PLVRA MERENTI TIBI EX
ME PAVCA TAMEN QVONIAM
HONORIS CAVSA OFFERVNTVR
VELIM ACCIPIAS LIBENTER
CHLAMIDEM CARBASINAM
DALMATICAM SERDICENAM [r]
FIBVLAM AVREAM CVM GEMMIS
LACERNAS DVAS [s] TOSSIAM BRIT
PELLEM VITVLI MARINI SEMESTRIS
ALTERAM EPISTOLAM TIBI PROPEDIEM
CVM VACARE COEPERO MITTAM
CVIVS MILITIAE SALARIVM DE
IIS XXV N IN AVRO SUSCIPE
DIIS FAVENTIBUS ET MAIESTATE
SANCTA IMP DEINCEPS PRO
MERITIS AFFECTIONIS MAGIS
DIGNA CONSECVTVRVS
CONCORDIAE * *
. . . . . .
[t] MILITIAE CONSUMMATA PERITIA E CIVITATE
VIDVCASSIVM ORIVNDVS ISTE SOLLEMNIS
AMICVS BENEMERITVS CLAVDII PAVLINI
LEG AVG PR PR PROVINC LVGDVNENSIS
FVIT CVI POSTEA LEG AVG PENES EVM AD
LEGIONEM [u] SEXTAM ADSEDIT CVIQVE OB
SALARIVM MILITIAE IN AVRO ALIAQ. MVNERA
LONGE PLVRIS MISSA SVNT . . .
. . . . . .
[v] AN PIO ET PROCVL COS.

21. [w] * * *
ET NVM *
N. COH. II TVN
GROR. [x] GOR. M. EQ
* L. CVI. PRAE
EST * CLAV
D * * PRA
EF. INSTANTE
AEL. MARTINO
PRINC. X. KAL *
IMP. D. N. [y] G * AVG [z] III. PO
MPEIANO. COS.

22. [aa] I O M
PRO SALVTE IMPERATORIS
M. ANTONI GORDIANI P. F.
INVICTI AVG ET SABINIAE FVR
IAE TRANQVILLE CONIVGI EIVS TO
TAQVE DOMV DIVIN. EORVM A
LA AVG GORDIA OB VIRTVTEM
APPELLATA POSVIT CVI PRAEEST
AEMILIVS CRISPINVS PRAEF
EQQ NATVS IN PRO AFRICA DE
TVSDRO SVB CVR NONNII PHI
LIPPI LEG. AVG. PROPRETO *
[bb] ATTICO ET PRAETEXTATO
COSS.

[a] Gretland, Yorksh. *Horsl.* XVIII.
[b] Brigantum?
[c] A.D. 208.
[d] In castello Valli prope Welton Hall, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 283.
[e] Caracallam memorat inscriptio, A.D. 213.
[f] Rochester vel Riechester (Bremenium), Northumb. *Hodgson*, Vol. I. pt. II. p. 139. *Philos. Transact.* XLIII. p. 159. No. 474.
[g] Item in altari ap. Ribchester in agro Lancastrensi, A.D. 1833 effosso, 'Pro salute et victoria M. A. S. Antonini Aug., et Juliæ Aug.'
[h] A.D. 215.
[i] Item ibid. 'Genio et Signis, Coh. I. F. Vard.' *Hodyson*, ubi sup. p. 142.
[k] Equitata milliaria.
[l] Netherby, Cumberl. *Philos. Transact.* LIII. p. 134. *Lys.* 84. Alexandrum Severum et Juliam Mamæam memorat inscriptio prope Old Penrith Cumb. reperta. *Horsl.* LI. "Deabus Matribus Tramarinis et N. Imp. Alexandri Aug. et Jul. Mammeæ Matri Aug. N. et Castrorum."
[m] A.D. 222-5.
[n] Great Chesters, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 203. *Cat. of Antiquities of Soc. A. Newc.* p. 71. No. 5.
[o] A.D. 222-35.
[p] Milites.
[q] Torigniaci, prope Cadomum. *Murat.* Inscript. Dissert. I. p. 10.
[r] "Chlamydem, Canusinam, Dalmaticam, Laodicenam" alii, rectius Bimardo judice. *Murat.* p. 15.
[s] Togam, Sponius. *Murat.* loc. cit.
[t] Ib. in fronte marmoris.
[u] Vide infra n. 45.
[v] A.D. 238.
[w] Castlesteads, Cumberl. *Archæol.* XI. 67, pl. VI. 21. *Lys.* 23.
[x] Gordiana
[y] Gordiano
[z] *Corrige.* "II. et" A.D. 241. Item 'Gord. II. et Pompeiano Cos.' Cockermouth, ubi sup. 99.
[aa] Old Penrith, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LV. *Philos. Trans.* XXX. p. 833. No. 357.
[bb] A.D. 242.

Digitized by Google

23. [a] IMP. CAES. M. ANT. [b] GORDIA
NVS. P. F. AVG. BALNEVM. CVM
BASILICA A [SO]LO. INSTRVXIT
PR EGN LVCILIANVM. LEG. AVG
PR. PR. CVR[AN]TE. M. AVR
QVIRINO PRE COH Ī [c] L GR.

24. [d] IMP. CAESAR. M. ANTONIVS
[b] GORDIANVS. P. F. AVG.
PRINCIPIA. ET ARMAMEN
TARIA CONLAPSA. RESTITV
IT PER MAECILIVM. FVSCVM. LEG.
AVG. PR. PR. CVRANTE. M. AVR
QVIRINO. PR. COH. Ī. [c] L. GOR.

24*a*. [e] IMP C M
ANT GOR
DIANO
P. F. AVG
RP BI

24*b*. [f] IO M ET
VLK [g] PRO SA
LVTE D N M ANTO
GORDIANI P
F AVG VII
MAG ARA
[h] COI AV D

25. [i] IMP CAES
M. IVL.
PHILIPPO
PIO FELI
CI
AVG
ET M. IVL. PHI
LIPPO NOBILIS
SIMO. CAESA
TR. P. [k] COS.

26. [l] I O M
PRO SALVTE
* * D D N N [m] GALLI
ET. VOLVSIANI
* * AVGG SVLPICIVS
SECVNDIAN
VS TRIB COH
POSVIT

26*a*. [n] IMP P CC
GALLO
ET VOLVSI
ANO AVG
G

26*b*. [o] IMPP. VALERIANVS ET GALLIENVS
AVGG. ET VALERIANVS NOBILISSIMVS
CAES. [p] COHORTI VII. CENTVRIAS. A SO
LO RESTITVERVNT. PER. DESTICIVM JVBAM
V C. LEGATVM. AVGG PR. PR. ET
VITVLASIVM LAETINIANVM LEG. LEG
II. AVG. CVRANTE. DOMIT. POTENTINO
PRAEF. LEG EJVSDEM

26*c*. [q] IMP DO
NMAA
CASSIA
NIO LATINIO
POSTVMO
[r] PIO FEL AVG

27. [s] PRO SALVTE
DESIDIENI AE
LIANI. PRAE
ET SVA S.
POSVIT. VOT
O. SOLVIT LIBE
NS [t] TVSCO ET BAS
SO COSS.

27*a*. [u] IMP
M C PIA
VONIO
VICTOR
INO [v] AVG

27*b*. [w] IMP C. C.
POESVIO
TETRICO
[x] P E A G

27*c*. [y] IMP CAES LV
CIO DOMI
TIO [AVRE]LIANO [z]

27*d*. [aa] IMP CAS
M. ANNIO
FLORIANO [bb]
P T L NVICTO
AVG
M. P LI

[a] Lanchester, Durh. *Philos. Transact.* XXII. p. 657. No. 266. XXX. p. 827. *Lys. Reliq. Rom.* Vol. I. pl. IV.

[b] A.D. 238-44.

[c] Leg. Gordianæ, id est, sextæ, ut videtur.

[d] Lanchest. Durh. *Philos. Transact.* XXX. pp. 701. 827. *Lys.* ubi sup.

[e] Bittern juxta Southampton, *Winchester Trans. of Brit. Archæol. Assoc.* p. 163, pl. V. fig. 4.

[f] Old Carlisle, *Gent. Mag.* 1842, II. p. 599; 1843, I. p. 35.

[g] Jovi Maximo et Vulkano?

[h] Cohors I. Augusta?

[i] Penrith, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LVIII. Item in lapide prope Old Penrith Cumb. reperto "I.O.M. et G.D.D. N.N. Philipporum Augg." *Horsley*, LII[a]. Preface, p. 20.

[k] A.D. 247. [l] Bowness, Cumberl. *Lys.* 29.

[m] A.D. 252. Item in lapide Mithrae dicato, apud Housesteads, Northumbriæ, effosso, 'D. D. N. N. Gallo et Volusiano Cos.' Nempe A.D. 252. *Archæol. Aeliana*, I. 264.

[n] Bittern juxta Southampton, *Winchester Trans. of Brit. Arch. Assoc.* p. 163. pl. VI. fig. 1.

[o] Caerleon, Monmouth. *Lee, Antiquities of Caerleon*, p. 33. pl. XIX.

[p] A.D. 254-260.

[q] Trecastle Hill, in agro Brechin. *Gough's Camden*, II. p. 473. pl. XIV. fig. 1. *Archæol.* IV. p. 7. pl. I. fig. 1.

[r] A.D. 258-67.

[s] Littlechesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* LIV. cf. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 137. 185. 197.

[t] A.D. 258.

[u] Apud Pyle prope Neath in agro Glamorg. reperta et in Mus. Swanseien. asservat. *Archæological Journal*, III. p. 274.

[v] A.D. 265-7.

[w] Bittern juxta Southampton, *Archæologia*, XXIX. p. 257; cf. apud *Winchester Trans. of Brit. Arch. Assoc.* pp. 163-5. pl. V. figg. 1, 2; pl. VI. fig. 4; tres alios lapides Tetrici nomine inscriptos et ibidem repertos. Cohors I. Ælia Tetriciana. *Horsley*, Cumb. VII. infra 84 ([k]).

[x] A.D. 267-74.

[y] Bittern juxta Southampton, *Winchester Transact. of B. A. A.*, loc. cit. pl. VI. fig. 3.

[z] A.D. 270-5.

[aa] Castor in agro Northanton. *Artis, Durobrivæ of Antoninus*, pl. XV. fig. 2.

[bb] A.D. 276.

Digitized by Google

27 *e*. [a] IMP C
MAR. AVR
NVMERIAN [b]
O
R P C D

27 *f*. [c] IMP. DIOCLETA
NVS P F. AVG
SEMPER SENI

27 *g*. [d] IMP CAES
FLAV VAL
[e] CONSTANTINO
PIO NOB
CAESAR

28. [f] * IMP.
C. VAL
CONST
ANTINO
PIENT
AVG

29. [g] DOMINO TOTIVS ORBIS
[h] IVLIANO AVGVSTO
EX OCEANO BRI
TANNICO VIIS PER
BARBARAS GENTES
STRAGE RESISTENTI
VM PATEFACTIS *

30. [i] COCIAVIO. TIDIO. TOSSIANO. IAONO
PRISCO. LEG. LEG. $\overline{IV}$. FLAV. LEG. LEG. IIi. AVG.
IVRIDIC. PROVINC. BRITANNIAE . . .

31. [k] M. VETTIO. M. F
AN. VALENTI
. . . .
* PLO. PROVINC. BRITAN
LEG. $\overline{XV}$. APOLLINAR
PROVINC. BRITANNIA
PATRONO

32. [m] IMP. CAES. TRA
HADRIANO
AVG
[n] LEG. $\overline{II}$. AVG F.

33. [o] IMP [p] ANTON
AVG PIO
P P
LEG
$\overline{II}$
AVG
[q] F P $\overline{IIII}$ $\overline{CCLXXI}$

34. [r] LEG
$\overline{II}$
AVG. F
P $\overline{IIII}$ $\overline{CXL}$

35. [s] IMP CAES TITO AELIO
HADRIANO ANTONINO
AVG PIO P P LEG II
AVG. PER M P $\overline{IIII}$ $\overline{DC}$
$\overline{LXVI}$. S

36. [t] IMP CAES TITO AELIO
HADRIANO ANTONINO
AVG PIO P P LEG $\overline{II}$ AVG
PER MP $\overline{IIII}$ $\overline{DCLXVI}$ S

37. [u] * * *
* P. LEG. $\overline{II}$. A *
[v] Q. LOLLIO VR *
LEG AVG. PR. PR. *

38. $\overline{IX}$ $\overline{X}$
[w] VEX. LIEG. $\overline{II}$. AVG. OB. APP.
SVB. AGRICOLA. OPTIO *
[x] APRO. ET MAXIMO
CONSVLIBVS
OFICINA. MERCATI
MERCATIVS. FERMI

39. [y] PRO SALVTE
AVGG. N. N.
SEVERI ET ANTONI
NI. ET. GETAE CAES.
P. SALTIENVS [z] P. F. MAE
CIA THALAMVS [aa] HADRI.
PRAEF. LEG. $\overline{II}$. AVG.
C. VAMPEIANO ET
LVCILIAN *

39 *a*. [bb] SALVTI RE
GINAE. P. SAL
LIENIVS. P. F.
MAECIA ET * *
MVS HAD
PRAEF. LEG. $\overline{II}$ *
CUM FILIIS SVIS
AMPEIANO ET LV
CILIANO D. D.

40. [cc] IM * * ANTON
* P.F AVG BIS COS [dd] VEXIL.
LEG. $\overline{II}$. AVG. ET $\overline{XX}$ V. V
ITEM COH. I. AEL. HISP
M. EQ. SVB CVRA M
D IVNII LEG. AVG. PR. PR. . .

[a] Kenchester in agro Hereford. *Archæol.* xv. pl. xxvii. fig. 2. p. 391.
[b] A.D. 282-4.
[c] In vallo apud Oldwall, Northumb. *Hodgson*, iii. pt. ii. p. 299. A.D. 284-305.
[d] Caervorran. *Horsley*, Northumb. lxxi; *Hodgson*, iii. pt. ii. p. 141.
[e] A.D. 306-37.
[f] Brougham Cast. Westmorl. *Horsl.* ii.
[g] Ancyræ, *Murat.* cclxiii. 4. [h] A.D. 362?
[i] Juxta Castrum Nadini, *Murat.* dcxci. 7.
[k] Arimini, *Grut.* mcii. 3. vide supra 5.
[l] Populo *Pighius*.
[m] Netherby, Cumberl. *Horsl.* p. 271.
[n] Legio secunda Augusta. Hæc legio jam a temporibus Claudii Cæsaris, ut videtur, in Britannia fuerat: *v.* sup. p. xli.
[o] Duntocher, Scotl. *Horsl.* ii.
[p] Antonino Pio, A.D. 138-61.
[q] 'Fecit passus m. m. m. cclxxi.' Ita per totum fere vallum Antonini quantum operis fecerint cujusvis legionis cohortisve milites denotabatur; attamen aliquando numeri desiderantur.
[r] Penes Universit. Glasg.; cf. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* p. 295.
[s] Castlehill, Scotl. *Horsl.* iii.
[t] Bemulie, Scotl. *Horsl.* x.; *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. x. fig. 2. p. 318.
[u] Bemulie, Scotl. *Horsl.* viii.; *Stuart*, pl. x. fig. 3. p. 313.
[v] Q. Lollio Urbico legato Augustali proprætore, A.D. 139: *v.* sup. p. lxv. 2. *Clinton, Fasti Romani*, i. p. 128.
[w] Gelt, Cumberl. *Horsl.* xliv. Hæc in vivo saxo inscripta fuerunt dum, ut putandum est, Severi vallum construebatur.
[x] A.D. 207.
[y] Caerleon, Monmouth. *Horsl.* p. 321.
[z] Sallienius? cf. *Lee, Antiq. of Caerleon*, p. 41.
[aa] *Lee*, loc. cit.
[bb] Caerleon, Monmouth. *Lee, Antiquities of Caerleon*, p. 40. pl. xxvii.
[cc] Netherby, Cumberl. *Hodgson*, iii. pt. ii. p. 251. *Lysons*, 85.
[dd] Elagabalus A.D. 219?

Digitized by Google

41. [a] LEG II AVG
[b] COH I

42. [c] L. II AVG.
[d] C VOL
VSIA
NA.

43. [e] GENIO
TERRAE
BRITA
NNICAE
M COCCEI
FIRMVS
C LEG. II.[f] AVG.

43 *a*. [g] MARTI
COC M
LEG. II AVG
[h] C SANCTIANA
[i] C SECVNDIN
D. SOL. SVB CV
RA AELIANI
CVRA OPPIVS
FELIX OPT
IO

44. [k] M. PONTIO M. F. PVP.
L. AETIANO. LARCIO. SABINO. COS. . .
. . . . . CANDIDATO
IMP. DIVI. HADRIANI. AB. ACT. SENAT. QVAESTOR. PROV
NARB. TRIB. MIL. LEG. VI. VICT. CVM QVA. EX GERM. IN
[l] BRITAN. TRANSIIT . . . . .

45. [m] LEG. VI
VIC P F
F

46. [n] IMP CAESAR T AELIO *
HADRIANO ANTONINO
AVG PIO P P. VEXILLATIO
LEG VI VICTR P. F
PER M. P. III DCLX. V. S.

47. [o] IMP. C. T. AELIO.
HADRIANO. ANTO
NINO. AVG. P. P.
VEX. LEG. VI. VIC.
P. F. OPVS. [p] VALLI
. P. MMMMC. XLI.

48. [q] IMP. C. T. AELIO. HADR
IANO ANTONINO. AVG
P. P. VEX. LEG. VI.
VICTRICS. P * F.
OPVS. VALLI P.
MMM. CCXL. P.

49. [r] L. IVNIVS VIC
TORINVS ET L
CAELIANVS LEG
AVG LEG VI VIC.
P F OB RES TRANS
VALLVM PRO
SPERE GESTAS

50. [s] DEO. SANCTO
SERAPI
TEMPLVM. A SO
LO. FECIT
CL. HIERONV
MIANVS. LEG
LEG. VI. VICT

51. [t] * CVRVM CVM BAS
ET TEMPLVM
FECIT CIV
MAXIMINVS
LEG. VI. VI
EX VOTO

52. [u] DEAE. SVLI
* RO SALVTE ET

[a] Burdoswald, Cumberl. *Horsl.* XXIII.
[b] Legionis II Augustæ cohors I. Hujusmodi inscriptiones denotabant, ut verisimile est, memoratam legionem, cohortem, vel centuriam ad eam partem valli ubi repertæ sint construendam, operam navasse.
[c] Burdoswald, Cumberl. *Horsl.* XXI. [d] Centuria Volusiana.
[e] Auchindavie, Scotl. penes Universit. Glasg. XXIII.; cf. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 266. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* p. LXI. fig. 1–4. pp. 324, 325.
[f] LEGIONEM secundam memorant etiam inscriptiones repertæ apud Bemulie et Cramond, Scot. *Horsl.* IX. XXX. Birrens prope Middleby, Scot. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* p. 129. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 253. Benwell, Halton Chesters, Welton Hall, Milking Gap, Little Chesters, Bradley, Northumb. pp. 177, 179, 283, supra, 10(kk). Caervorran, Northumb. *Horsl.* LXXVII. Bewcastle Cumb. XLV. XLVI. Caerleon. Monm. II., *Lee, Antiquities of Caerleon*, pl. XII. XIII. XXVI. pp. 19. 20. 34; juxta Stanwix, Cumb. *Archæol. Ælian.* I. pt. I. *Appendix*, p. 4; York, *Wellbeloved, Eburacum*, pl. X. fig. 4. p. 90; Bath, *Lysons, Rel. Rom.* I. pl. XIII. 2: VEXILLATIONES ejus apud Barhill, Scot. *Horsl.* XII.; Castle Carey, Scot. *Hodgson*, p. 265; *Stuart*, pl. XIV. fig. 10. p. 338, penes Univ. Glasg.; Shirva, Scot. penes Univ. Glasg. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. XII. fig. 1. p. 330; Ellenborough, Cumberl. *Lys.* 109: COHORTES, II. VIII. X. ap. Benwell, Northumb. *Horsl.* IX[v]. IX. IX[d].; Cohortem III. Bowness, Cumb. *Hodgson*, p. 303; Cohortem IV. Corbridge, Northumb. *Horsl.* CI.; Cohortes III. et IV.; Shawkquarries, Cumb. *Lys.* 106: CENTURIAS, Burdoswald, Cambeck, Cumb. *Horsl.* XXI. XXXVI.: TRIBUNUM, Kirkby Thure, Westmorl. *Horsl.* IV.: CENTURIONES, Benwell, Northumb. *Horsl.* VII. Kirkby Thure, Westmorl. *Horsl.* V.: SIGNIFERUM, Caerleon, Monm. *Horsl.* III.: MILITES, Bankshead, Cumb. *Lys.* 49. 106; Shirva, Scotl. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. XII. fig. 6. p. 328; et *Horsl.* Scot. XXXIII. p. 339; Caerleon, Monm. *Horsl.* I. Bath, Somerset, II. London, Middlesex, I. VETERANOS, *Lee, Antiquities of Caerleon*, pl. XX. XXIII. XXIV. pp. 33. 36. SPECULATOREM, London, *C. R. Smith, Collect. Antiqua*, pl. VIII. p. 125.
[g] Juxta Tarraby, Cumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 300.
[h] Centuria Sanctiana. [i] Centuria Secundinia.
[k] Romæ. *Grut.* CCCCLVII. 2. [l] Cir. A.D. 120?
[m] Burdoswald, Cumb. *Horsl.* XXIV. Legio sexta Victrix, Pia, Fidelis, fecit. Vide sup. p. LIII. 2.
[n] Newkilpatric, Scotl. *Horsl.* IV. A.D. 138–61.
[o] Newkilpatric, Scotl. *Horsl.* VII. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. VII. fig. 3. p. 285.
[p] sc. Antonini.
[q] Duntocher, Scotl. penes Univ. Glasg., *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. VIII. fig. 7. p. 298.
[r] Kirksteads, Cumberl. *Lys.* 95.
[s] York, *Archæol.* III. 151. *Wellbeloved*, pl. IX. 2. pp. 75, 76.
[t] Tinmouth, Northumberl. *Archæol.* VIII. 326.
[u] Bath, *Lys.* pl. X. 1. *Archæol.* X. p. 327. De legione VI. in Britannia, cf. supra, pp. XXIV. LIII. 2. XIV. XX. 2. *Horsl.* p. 79. Hanc legionem memorant et inscriptiones repertæ apud Crowhill, Scot. *Horsl.* XVII. XVIII. Halton Chesters, Housesteads, et Littlechesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* XXI. XLIV. LVI. Cambeck and Stanwix, Cumb. *Horsl.* XXXIII. XLII.; Naworth, *Lys.* 113. *Hodgson*, p. 211; Appleby, Westmorl. *Horsl.* VI.; Greta Bridge in agro Eborac. *Gent. Mag.* LXIII. p. 1073, *Whitaker*, I. p. 1489; York, *Wellbeloved*, pp. 105. 111: VEXILLATIONES ejus prope Kirkintulloch, Scot. Inscript. Glasguen. XX. Nether Croy, Scot. *Stuart*, pl. XIII. fig. 7. p. 335. pl. XX.; Castle Carey, Scot. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 265; *Stuart*, pl. XIV. fig. 10. p. 338; Walton, Cumb. *Lys.* 48: CENTURIONES, ap. Housesteads, Littlechesters, et Caervorran, Northumb. *Horsl.* XLIV. LV. LXXVIII. Whitley Castle, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 75; Manchester, Lancast. *Horsl.* I.; Ribchester, Lancast. *Whitaker, Whalley*, Lond. 1818, p. 23; Alston Moor, Burgh upon Sands, Bowness, Cumb. *Archæol.* XVII. 229, *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 223. 227; Bath, *Lys.* pl. X. 2; York, *Wellbeloved*, pl. XII. 3. p. 111: MILITES, ap. Watercrook, Westmorl. *Horsl.* VIII.; Castle Carey, Scot. *Stuart*, pl. XIV. fig. 3. p. 342; Corbridge, Northumb.? *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 247; York, *Wellbeloved*, pl. X. 1. p. 89.

Digitized by Google

* COLVMITATE
AVFIDII MAXIMI
5 LEG. VI. VIC. M
AVFIDIVS LMNV * *
LIBERTVS V. S L. M

52 *a*. [a] VICTORIAE
LEG VI VIC
VAL RVFVS
V S L M

53. [b] L. DVCCIVS
L. VOLT F RVFI
NVS. VIEN
SIGNIF. LEG. VIIII
AN. XXIIX
H. S. E

53 *a*. [c] L. SEMPRONI. FLA
VINI. MILTS. LEG VIIII
Q ? [d] ALAVD [e] I SEVERI
[f] AER VII ANOR XXX
ISPANICA LERIA
CIVI MA

54. [g] A. GABINIVS. M. F. QVIR. PRISCVS
V. C . . . . .
. . LEG. PROPR. LEG. XI. CLAVD
BRITANNIAE . . . . .
. . AB. [h] IMP. CAESARE. HADR. ELECTVS. IN
TER. FAMILIAM. PATRICIAM. . . .

54 *a*. [i] M. PETRONIVS
L. F. MEN
VIC. ANN
XXXVIII
MIL. LEG
XIIII [k] GEM
MILITAVIT
ANN. XVIII
[l] SIGN. FVIT
H. S. E.

55. [m] LEG
XX. [n] V. V
FEC

56. [o] IMP. CAESARI
T. AELIO HADRI
ANO ANTONINO
AVG. PIO. P P
VEXILLATIO
LEG. XX VAL. VIC F
PER. MIL. P [p] III.

57. [q] IMP. C.
T. AE. HADRIA
NO. ANTONINO AVG. PIO. P. P.
VEX
LEG. XX
V V. FEC
P P IIII CDXI

58. [r] I. O. M. TANARO
T. ELVPIVS GALER
PRAESENS [s] GVNTIA
PRI. LEG. XX V V
[t] COMMODO ET
LATERANO
COS
V S. L. M.

59. [u] * O. SAL. DOMIN
* [v] M. NN. INVI
* SIMORVM
AVGG. GENIO LOCI
FLAVIVS. LONG
TRIB MIL. LEG XX.
* LONGINVS. FIL
* IVS. DOMO
SAMOSATA
V S

60. [w] IVLIVS. VITA
LIS. FABRICIES
IS. LEG. XX. V. V.
STIPENDIOR
VM IX ANNOR XX
IX. NATIONE BE
LGA. EX. COLEGIO
FABRICE. ELATV
S. H S E

60 *a*. [x] DEO SILVA
NO PRO SA
LVTE. SVA. ET.
SVORVM CAR
RIVS DOMITI
ANVS 5 LEG XX
VV. VS. LL. M

61. [y] M ACENNA M. F. GAL. HELVIVS
AGRIPPA . . . . . .
. . . . TRIB. LATICLA. BRITANNIAE LEG. XX.
VAL. VICTRICIS . . .

[a] Ex tabula argentea, quæ apud Castlemere prope Rochdale in agro Lancast. reperta est cum brachio votivo de quo pendebat. *Whitaker*, *Whalley*, London, 1818, p. 32.

[b] York. *Horsl.* VIII. De legione IX. in Britannia, *v.* sup. pp. XXXVIII. 2. XXXIX. XLI. XLV. 2. et cons. *Horsl.* p. 80. Hanc legionem memorant tegulæ itidem Eboraci repertæ, et LEG. IX. HISP. inscriptæ. *Wellbeloved*, pp. 104. 118. LEG. IX. VIC. *Horsley*, IX. *Philos. Trans.* XXV. p. 2195. (No. 305.)

[c] Lincoln. *Gent. Mag.* 1842, II. p. 350.

[d] Alaudæ.

[e] Julii Severi ? vel Junii Severi ? qui Britanniæ proprætores erant, hic Commodo, ille Hadriano imperante, vide *Horsl.* p. 51.

[f] Ærum. [g] Romæ, *Gudius*, CXXV. 6. [h] A.D. 117–38.

[i] Wroxeter, Salop. *Philos. Transact.* XLIX. p. 197. (No. 31.)

[k] Geminæ. [l] Signifer.

[m] Lanchester, Durh. *Horsl.* XVI. *Philos. Transact.* XXII. p. 65. No. 266.

[n] Valens sive Valeriana, Victrix. De hac legione, *v.* sup. pp. XXXVIII. 2. XLI. LIII. 2. XIV. 2. XXI.

[o] Scotl. *Horsl.* XXVI. *Stuart*, *Cal. Rom.* pl. XV. fig. 8. p. 356. penes Univ. Glasg. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 263.

[p] A.D. 138–161.

[q] Kilpatrick, Scotl. *Horsl.* I. *Stuart*, *Cal. Rom.* pl. VII. fig. 1. p. 289. penes Univ. Glasg.

[r] Chester, *Horsl.* III.

[s] Guntia, Vindeliciæ oppidum ? *Horsl.* p. 315.

[t] A.D. 154.

[u] Chester, *Horsl.* II. *Philos. Transact.* XIX. p. 317. (No. 222.)

[v] Diocletiani et Maximiniani ? A.D. 286–305.

[w] Bath, *Horsl.* I. *Lys. Reliq. Rom.* I. pl. XII. 4.

[x] Eildon, Scotl. *Stuart*, *Cal. Rom.* p. 150. pl. III.

[y] Hispali. *Muratori*, DCLXV. 3. LEGIONEM XX. memorant etiam inscriptiones repertæ apud Kilpatrick ? Scot. *Horsl.* VI.; *Stuart*, *Cal. Rom.* pl. VII. fig. 2. p. 286; Kirkintilloch, Scot. *Stuart*, *Cal. Rom.* pl. X. fig. 4. p. 320, *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 271; Middleby, Scot. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 253; Little Chesters, Halton Chesters, Northumb. pp. 180. 201; Moresby, Cumb. p. 248; Beaucastle, Cumb. *Horsl.* XLVI.; Kirkby Thure et Watercrook, Westmorl. *Horsl.* IV. V. VIII.; Chester, *Horsl.* I–VII.; Bath, *Lysons*, *Reliq. Rom.* I. pl. XII. 3; VEXILLATIONES ejus, ap. Duntocher ? Scotl. *Horsl.* V. *Stuart*, *Cal. Roman.* pl. VIII. fig. 5. p. 296. penes Univ. Glasg.; Whitley Castle, North. *Horsl.* CXI.; Rochester vel Riechester, Northumb. *Hodgson*, II. pt. I. p. 142; Netherby et Ellenborough, Cumb. *Lys.* 85. 109; Cohortem IV. Heddon in the Wall, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 282:

Digitized by Google

EXCERPTA DE BRITANNIA.

61 *a*. [a]DEO
COCIDIO
MILITES
LEG XX .
V. S. L. M.
[b]APR * EBR COS

61 *b*. [c]VICTORIA
COH VI NER
VIORVM *
A. BELIO ? Ō LEG
XX VV
V. S. C. C. M.

62. [d]Ī

63. [e]CHO Ī
Ō FIARI

64. [f]Ō PEREG
RINI

65. [g]VICTORIAE
* GG *FE [h]
N S SENECIO
N COS FELIX
ALA Ī [i]ASTO
*M PRA

66. [k]*
IMP CAESA * * * AVREL[l] * * *
AVG * * * * *
* * P * B.P * * * COS * P. P. DIVI
DIVI. SEVER. NEP. *
CAESAR. IMPER. * * * *
ALAE II. ASTVR[m] * * *
* * PER. MARIUM. VALER.[n] * *
INSTANTE. SEPTIMIO NILO. PRAE *
DEDICATUM. III. KAL. NOVEM. [o]GRATO ET SELE *

67. [p]I O M
ALA [q]AVG OB
VIRTVT APPEL CVI
PRAEST TIB CL TIB FI
*ING M IVSTINV
PRAEF [r]FVSCIAN*
ET SILANO II C *

67 *a*. [s]DEAE BEL
LONAE. RVFI
NVS. PRAEF
EQ. ALAE. AVG
ET LAINIA
NVS. FIL.

68. [t]LEG. [u]A *
Q. CALPVRNIVS
CONCESSINI
VS. PRAEF. [v]EQ
CAESA. CORI
ONOTOTAR
VM. MANV PR
AESENTISSIMI
NVMINIS DEI V S.

69. [w]I. O M
COH
II [x]GAL EQ
T DOMITI
VS HERON
D NICOMEDIA
. PRAEF

70. [y]M. M
NAEVIVS
VERVS
ROSCIANVS
PRAEF. [z]COH. II.
GALL. EQ.
* OTVM. EX
BRITANNIA
* RITI *
L. M.

70 *a*. [aa]. NVMINIB.
[bb]AVGVSTOR
COH IIII GAL
* EQ.
* FEC.

71. [cc]I O M
L. CAMMI
VS MAXI
PREFEC
I. [dd]IIIS. EQ
V. S. L. M.

CENTURIONES, apud Benwell, Northumb. *Horsl.* VIII. Bath, *Horsl.* III.: MILITES, Caervorran, North. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 142. London, *C. R. Smith, Collectanea Antiq.* p. 134. Wroxeter, Salop. *Philosoph. Transact.* XLIX. p. 196. No. XXXI.

[a] Bankshead, Cumberl. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 297.

[b] Aproniano et Bradua? A.D. 191; cf. supra, No. 15.

[c] Apud Rough Castle, Scot. A.D. 1843, reperta. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. XV. fig. 5. p. 348.

[d] Benwell, Northumb. *Horsl.* XII. Cohors Prima. Tam hæc quam quæ sequuntur cohortes modo simili designatæ ad Legionem secundam plerumque spectare putantur: nempe COH. III. Benwell, Rutchester, Littlechesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* XII. XVII. LX. Lanchester, Durh. *Horsl.* XIII.; COH. IIII. Ebchester, Durh. *Horsl.* X.; COH. V. Benwell, Northumb. *Horsl.* XII. Ebchester, Durh. *Horsl.* VIII.; COH. VIII. Benwell, *Horsl.* XI.; COH. IX. Benwell, *Horsl.* XII. Cambeck, Cumb. *Horsl.* XXVI.

[e] Cousins House, Northumb. *Horsl.* I. Cohortis I[ma] Centuria Fiari. Item ejusmodi, Caervorran, Northumb. *Horsl.* LXXV.; CENT. COHH. II. X. Cousins House, Northumb. *Horsl.* II. III. IIII.; COH. VI. Halton Chesters, Walwick Chesters, ib. *Horsl.* XX. XXX. XXXI.; Burdoswald, Cumb. *Horsl.* XVIII.; COH. VII. Greatchesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* LXIV.; COH. VIII. Caerridden, Scot. *Horsl.* XXIV.; Burdoswald, Cumb. *Horsl.* XX.; COH. IX. Rutchester, Northumb. *Horsl.* XIIII.

[f] Benwell, Northumb. *Horsl.* IX[y]. Centuria Peregrini. Item ejusmodi: ibid. *Horsl.* IX[y]. X., Rutchest. XIII. XVII., Halton Chesters, XX, Carrawbrough, XXXV., Caervorran, LXXV[a]., Burdoswald, Cumb. XXII.; Castlesteads, Cumb. *Lys.* 122. De hujusmodi inscriptionibus, *vide* sup. p. CXI. ([b])

[g] Benwell, Northumberl. *Horsl.* IX[a].

[h] L. Alfeni Senecionis? cf. infra, 102 *a*. ( )

[i] Astorum. Item, ala Astor. Ribchest. Lancast. *Horsl.* p. 303.

[k] Walwick Chesters, Northumberl. *Archæol. Æliana*, I. 128.

[l] Elagabalus.

[m] cf. supra, "Cohors II. Asturum," 19 *a*; infra, 132.

[n] Marium Valerianum Legatum Augustalem, Proprætorem, A.D. 222-5. 19.

[o] Grato et Seleuco Coss. A.D. 221.

[p] Old Carlisle, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LVI. *Phil. Trans.* XXX. p. 835. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 236.

[q] Augusta, ob virtutem appellata. Occurrit etiam hæc ala 'Aproniano et Bradua Coss.' A.D. 191. Old Carlisle, *Horsl.* LVII.; 'Pro salute imp. L. Septim. Severi,' ibid. *Lys.* 17. 'Antonino IIII. et Balbino II. coss.' ibid. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 236. 'Eques Alæ Aug.' ib. p. 238.

[r] A.D. 188.

[s] Old Carlisle, *C. R. Smith, Journal of British Archæol. Assoc.* III. p. 43.

[t] Hexham, Northumberl. *Horsl.* CVIII.

[u] Legato Augustali. [v] Equitum Cæsariensium.

[w] Old Penrith, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LII.

[x] Gallorum equitata.

[y] In vico Travi. *Murat.* LIII. 15. [z] *v.* n. 69.

[aa] Risingham, Northumberl. *Horsl.* LXXXVIII.

[bb] Severus et Caracalla? A.D. 198-211.

[cc] Ellenborough, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LXI. Ibid. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 240. Cohors. I. Ael. Hispanorum Miliaria Equitata, Netherby, Cumb. *Hodgson*, p. 249. supra, 19 & 40. Ala Prima Hispanorum, Benwell, Northumb. p. 176.

[dd] Hispanorum.

Digitized by Google

71 *a.* [a] FORTVNAE [b] COH. I. NER
M GER. EQVI

72. [c] * *
GADVNO
VLP. TRAI
EM. AL. [d] PET
MARTIVS
F P. C

72 *a.* [e] DANNICVS. EQVES. ALAE
INDIAN. TVR. ALBANI
STIP. XVI. CIVES. RAVR.[f]
CVR. FVLVIVS. NATALIS. IL
F * IVS BITVCVS. ER. TESTAME
H S E.

73. [g] * *
* S NORICI AN $\overline{XXX}$
* ESSORIVS MAGNVS
* RATER EIVS DVPL ALAE
SABINIANAE.

74. [h] DEO MARTI ET
VICTORIAE DEC.
SASIATIC. AL. [i] SARMAT.
*S. LL. M. I. T. C. C. NN.

75. [k] SILVANO INVICTO SACRVM
C. TETIVS VETVRIVS MICIA
NVS PRAEF. ALAE SEBOSIAN
AE OB APRVM EXIMIAE
FORMAE CAPTVM QVEM
MVLTI ANTECESSO
RES EIVS PRAEDARI
NON POTVERVNT. V. S. L. P.

76. [l] * * *
* * BALINEVM REFECT
* * ASILICAM VETVSTATE CONLABSAM
* SOLO RESTITVTAM. EQQ. AL. SEBVSSIA
* * SVB. OCTAVIO. SABIN V C
PRAESIDE. N. CVRANTE. FLA. AMMAV
SIO. PRAEF. EQQ. D. D. XI. KAL SEPTEM.
CENSORE $\overline{II}$. ET. [m] LIP . . O * * $\overline{II}$. COSS.

76 *a.* [n] D. M
AVR. MA
CRINVS EX
[o] EQ. SING. AV

76 *b.* [p] GENIO ET SIGNIS
COH. I. F. [q] ARDVI.
C. R. EQ. M.
. . . . . .

76 *c.* [r] HERCVLI
MAGVSAN
* SACRVM
VAL. NIGRI
NVS DVPLI
ALAE TVN
GRORVM.

76 *d.* [s] I O M
[t] COH. II. TVNGR
M. EQ. C. L. CVI
PRAEEST. ALB
SEVERVS PR
AEF TVNG. IN
ST. VIC SEV RO
PRINCIPI.

76 *e.* [u] SEXTVS. VALE
RIVS. GENIALIS
[v] EQES. ALAE [w] TRHAEC
CIVIS. FRISIAVS. [x] TVR.
GENIALIS. AI. XXXX * * XX
H. S. E. E. F. C.

76 *f.* [y] L VITELLIVS. MA
NI AI F T. ANCINVS.
CIVES. HISP. CAVRIESIS
EQ. [z] ALAE VETTONVM. C R
ANN. XXXVI. STIP. XXVI
H. S. E.

77. [aa] COH. $\overline{IIII}$. [bb] PR. POS
$\overline{\text{O}}$ IVL. VITALIS.

78. [cc] DEO
MARTI
BRACIACAE
OS*TIVS
CAECILIA *
PRAEF COH
I. AQVITANO *
V S

79. [dd] MARTI MILITARI
COH I BAETASI
ORVM C * *
PRAEES * *
VS TVTOR * *
. FECTVS
V. S. L. L. M.

80. [ee] FORTVNAE
COH I BATAVOR

[a] Middleby, Scotl. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 253.
[b] Cohors I. Nerviana Miliaria Germanorum Equitata. Confer 'Coh. N . . rvan Germanorum Mil. Eq.' Beaumont, Cumb. *Hodgson*, p. 301, et 'Coh. I. Nervane,' infra, 96.
[c] Old Penrith, Cumb. *Horsl.* p. 273. [d] Petrianæ
[e] Watermore juxta Cirencester, *Archæologia*, XXVII. p. 212. pl. XIV. fig. 1.
[f] Rauraci inter Galliæ civitates memorantur.
[g] Halton Chesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* XVIII.
[h] Ribchester, Lancast. *Horsl.* p. 303, *Whitaker, Whalley, Lond.* 1818, p. 27.
[i] Ala Eq. Sarmat. *Whitaker*, p. 23, *Horsley*, p. 302. Ala Sarmat. pp. 303-4.
[k] Stanhope, Durh. *Ward, manuscript additions to Horsley*, British Museum. *Gough, Camd.* III. 117.
[l] Lancaster, *Whitaker*, Richmondsh. II. 213.
[m] Lipido? Consules suffecti.
[n] Malton in agro Eborac. *Philosophical Transactions*, XLIX. p. 71. pl. III. fig. 1. (No. XVII.)
[o] Equites singulares Augusti.
[p] Rochester vel Riechester, Northumb. *Hodgson*, I. pt. II. p. 142.
[q] Fida Vardullorum, cf. supra, 18. Item *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 315, I. pt. II. p. 144. Lanchester, Durham, *Horsley*, XXVI.
[r] Polmont, Scotl. *Stuart*, pl. XV. fig. 9. p. 351.
[s] Walton Chesters, Cumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 215; cf. supra, 21. Huic loco apud Camdenum Castlesteeds appellato apud Horsleium Cambeck nomen inditum est.
[t] Cohors II. Tungrorum Miliaria Equitata, cf. supra, 21. Middleby Scot. *Hodgson*, p. 253. Nos. 247, 6. et 253.
[u] Watermore juxta Cirencester, *Leemans, Archæol.* XXVII. p. 215, pl. XIV. fig. 2.
[v] Eques. [w] Thrac? [x] Turmae.
[y] Bath, *Philos. Transact.* XLV. p. 409, *Lysons, Reliq. Rom.* I. pl. XII. 1.
[z] Vide supra, 7, 8? infra, 99.
[aa] Stanwix, Cumberl. *Horsl.* XXXVIII.
[bb] Prætoriana
[cc] Haddon Hall, Derby. *Lys.* Magna Britannia, v. p. ccvi.
[dd] Ellenborough, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LXVI.
[ee] Carrawbrough, Northumberl. *Horsl.* XXXII. *Philos. Trans.* XIX. p. 661. (No. 231.) Item Caervorran, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 141. Walwick Chesters, Northumb. ex apographo penes Soc. Ant. Newcast.

Digitized by Google

CVI PRAEEST
MELACCINIVS
MARCELLVS PRAE

80*a*. [a] L. FVRIO. L. F. PAL. VICTORI
PRAEF. PRAET. IMPERAT. OMNIVM
HONORATO. ET. DONATO. IN
PROVINCIAM. PARTHIAM
. . . .
. . . .
. . . .
TRIB. LEG. II. ADIVTRIC. $\bar{5}$. COH
BRACARVM. IN. BRITANNIA.

81. [b] CAMPES
TRIBVS. ET
BRITANNI
Q. P. SENTIVS
IVSTVS. PRAEF
COH. IIII. [c] CAE
V. S. LL. M.

82. [d] * * *
TRIB. COHOR. I
[e] CARTOV * *
MARTI. VICTORI
GENIO LOCI
ET BONO
EVENTVI.

83. [f] * * *
NINO AVG. PIO
P P. COS [g] III
COH. I CVGERNOR
* M. [h] O III. M P

84. [i] I O M
COH. I [k] AEL
DAC. C. P
STAT LON
GINVS TRIB

85. [l] DIIS DEABVSQ
P. POSTVMIVS
ACILIANVS.
PRAEF
COH. I. [m] DELM.

86. [n] CHO I
FRISIANO
$\bar{5}$ VAL. VIT
ALIS.

87. [o] * * * [p] GALLOR
* * * VOTA NV
* NI EIVS POP * VRRIBVS

FVNDAMEN * ERVNT SVB
CL. XENEPHO * EG AV PR
CVRANTE * * *

88. [q] I. . . .
[r] COH IIII GALLORVM
C P VOLCA . . .
VS HOSPEIS
PR. EF EQ.

89. [s] I O M
COH V GALL
CVI PR*EEST
IMINI HONV
TERTVLLVS
PRAEF. V. S. L
L M.

90. [t] D. M.
C. IVLI
MARCELLINI
PRAEF.
COH. I. HAMIOR.

91. [u] DEAE SVRI
AE SVB [v] CALP
VRNIO AGR
ICOLA LEG. AVG
PR. PR. A. LICINIVS
CLEMENS PRAEF
[w] *III * A * IOR.

91*a*. [x] FORTVNAE. AVG.
PRO. SALVTE. L. AELI
CAESARIS. [y] EX. VISV.
T. FLA. SECVNDVS.
PRAEF. COH. I. HAM
IORVM. SAGITTAR.
V. S. L. M.

92. [z] I. O. M
COH I [aa] HIS
CVI PRAE
M. [bb] MAENI
VS AGRIP
TRIBV
POS

92*a*. [cc] DIS MANIBVS
AMMONIVS DA
MIONIS $\bar{5}$ COH
I HISPANORVM
STIPENDIORVM
XXVII HEREDES
F. C.

[a] Ligor. *Gruter*, CCCCXIV. 8.
[b] Ap? .. penes Universit. Glasg. Matribus campestribus?
[c] Cæsarensium? [d] Binchester, Durh. *Horsl.* p. 296.
[e] Quære. [f] Scotl. *Horsl.* XXV. [g] A.D. 140-4.
[h] Opus tribus millibus passuum perfecit?
[i] Burdoswald, Cumberl. *Horsl.* X.
[k] Aelia Dacorum. Item Netherby, Lanercost, Bewcastle, Cumberl. *Lys.* 12, 13, 14. Item *Horsl.* Cumb. I. VI. IX. XI. XIII. 'Tetricianorum,' VII. 'Gordiana,' VIII. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 206-209.
[l] Ellenborough, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LXV. ibid. LXIV.
[m] Delmatarum; cf. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 205, 241-2.
[n] Melandra Castle, Derby. *Archaeol.* III. 236.
[o] Littlechesters, Northumberl. *Horsl.* LII.
[p] Item—Gallorum, Old Penrith, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LII*a*.
[q] Cambeck, Cumb.? *Horsley*, XXX. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 215.
[r] Item Little Chesters, North. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 197, 198. 201; cf. ibid. p. 271. Castlehill, Scotl. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pl. IX. fig. 2. p. 305.
[s] Cramond, Scotl. *Horsl.* XXVII.
[t] Kilsyth. Scotl. *Horsl.* p. 206.
[u] Littlechesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* LIII. sed cf. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 137. 185. 197.
[v] A.D. 162-80?
[w] Cohors I. Hamiorum? cf. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 137.
[x] Caervorran, Northumb. *Archæologia*, XXIV. p. 352. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 139.
[y] A.D. 136-8.
[z] Ellenborough, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LXII. Item LXI. LXIII.
[aa] Hispanorum.
[bb] cir. A.D. 117-38. *v.* sup. n. 11.
[cc] Ardoch, Scotl. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* p. 192. pl. V. fig. 5. *Horsl.* XXXI.

Digitized by Google

93. [a] GENIO. PRAETORI.
CL EPAPHRODITVS
CLAVDIANVS
TRIBVNVS. CHO
[b] Ī. LING. V. L. P. M

94. [c] DEO SILVAN *
COH. [d] II. LING
CVI PRAEES *
G POMPEIVS. M *
SATVRNINVS *

95. [e] I O M
AEL. RVFVS
PRAEF COH
IIII LINGO
NVM.

96. [f] DEO
SANCTO
COCIDIO
PATERNVS
MATERNVS
TRIBVNVS C.H
Ī NERVANE
EX EVOCATO
PALATINO
V S L M

97. [g] IMP. CAES LV *
BICI ADIA *
MAX. FIL. DIVI ANTONINI *
SARM. NEP. DIVI ANTONI. P. PRON
DIVI HADR. ABNEP. DIVI. TRAIANI
PARTH. ET DIVI. NERV. ADNEP
[h] M AVR. ANTONINO PIO
FEL. AVG *
TR. POT X * IMP. COS. IIII. P P
PRO PIETATE AED E VOTO
COMMVNI CVRANTE
LEG. AVG.
COH.[i] III NERVIO
RVM G R POS.

98. [k] IMP CAES. L. SEPTIMIO
PIO PERTINACI AVGV *
IMP CAESARI. M. AVRELIO. A *
PIO FELICI AVGVSTO [l] *
* * *
* * *
BRACHIO [m] CAEMENTICIVM
VI NERVIORVM SVB CVRA L A
SENECION[n] AMPLISSIMI
OPERI L. VISPIVS PRAE *
* LEGIO *

99. [o] D[EA]E FORTVNAE
VIRIVS LVPVS
LEG. AVG PR. PR.
BALINEVM VI
IGNIS EXVST
VM. COH. [p] Ī. THR
ACVM. REST
ITVIT. CVRAN
TE VAL. FRON
TONE PRAEF
EQ. ALAE [q] VETTO

100. [r] I O M
ET NVMINIBVS
AVG. COH. Ī. TV
NGRORVM
MIL.[s] CVI PRAEE
ST. Q. VERIVS
SVPERSTIS
PRAEFECTVS

101. [t] D E O
MARTI QVIN
FLORIVS MA
TERNVS PRAEF
COH. [u] Ī. TVNG
V. S. L. M.

102 [v] DEO. INVICTO
HERCVLI. SACR
L. AEMIL. SALVIANVS
TRIB. COH. Ī [w] VANGI
V. S. P. M.

102*a*. [x] * * * *
* * * ICO MAXI
COS III ET M AVREL ANTONINO PIO
COS II AVG[o] [y] * * *
PORTAM. CVM. MVRIS VETVSTATE DI
LAPSIS JVSSV [z] ALFEN SENECINIS VO
COS CVRANTE COL ANITI ADVENTO PRO
AVG[o] NN. C * I VANGON O PF S
CVM AEMI SALVIAN TRIB.
SVO A SOLO RESTI

103. [aa] DEO INVICTO SOLI SOC
SACRVM. PRO SALVTE ET
INCOLVMITATE. IMP. CAES

[a] Lanchester, Durh. *Horsl.* XV. *Philos. Transact.* XXII. p. 657. No. 266.
[b] Prima vel secunda? Lingonum.
[c] Moresby, Cumberl. *Horsl.* p. 286.
[d] Item ap. Ilkely, York, *Gough, Camd.* III. 239.
[e] Tinmouth, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 169.
[f] Netherby, Cumb. *Lys.* 46. Middleby, Scotl. *Hodgson*, p. 253. No. 247. *Stuart*, p. 128. Cohors VI. Rough Castle, supra, 61 *b*.
[g] Whitley Castle, Northumberl. *Horsl.* CXIII.
[h] A.D. 213? cf. *Horsl.* p. 251.
[i] Item Littlechesters, Northumb. *Gough, Camd.* III. 504. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 199.
[k] Brough, Yorksh. *Horsl.* p. 313. [l] A.D. 198-211.
[m] Hodie Brough?
[n] Præfectum Nerviorum memorat inscriptio incerti situs. *Hodgson*, III. pt II. p. 204. De Senecione cf. supra, 16 *a*, 65; infra, 102 *a*.
[o] Bowes, Yorksh. *Horsl.* I.; de Virio Lupo cf. supra, 16.
[p] Item, Moresby, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LXXV. Cohors II. Thracum. infra, 114 *b*.
[q] Vettonum, *vide* supra, 7, 8? 76*f*.
[r] Housesteads, Northumb. *Horsl.* XXXVI.
[s] Housesteads, Northumb. *Horsl* XLI.
[t] Housesteads, Northumb. *Horsl.* XL.
[u] Item Cramond, Scotl. *Horsl.* XXIX.; Castlecary, Scotl. Inscript. Glasguenses, XXVII.; *Hodgson*, p. 265, *Stuart*, pl. XV. fig. 10. p. 340; Cambeck, Cumberl. *Horsl.* p. 264; Housesteads, Northumb. *Horsl.* VII. XXXIX. XL. XLII. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 194, ibid. p. 189; Cohors II. Birrens juxta Middleby, Scotl. *Stuart, Cal. Rom.* pp. 128-9.
[v] Risingham, Northumb. *Horsl.* LXXXI.
[w] Vangionum. Item *Horsley*, LXXXII. *Hodgson*, II. pt. I. p. 183. Walwick Chesters, Northumb. *Horsl.* XXVI.
[x] Risingham, Northumb. *Archæol. Aelian.* IV. pt. I. p. 20. *Supple.* Impp. Cæss. L. Sep. Severo Pio Pert. P. M. Arab. Parth. Adiabenico.
[y] A.D. 205-7. *Supple.* Et P. Sept. Getae Nob. Caes. Cos.
[z] Lucii Alfeni Senecionis quem memorant supra 16 *a*. 65. 98; cf. *Camden, ed. Gibson*, 1722, p. 919. *Horsl.* p. 313.
[aa] Riechester vel Rochester, Northumberl. *Horsl.* XCIV[3].

Digitized by Google

M. [a]AVRELI ANTONINI PII FELIC.
AVG. L. CAECILIVS. OPTATVS
TRIB. COH. I. [b]VARDVL. CVM CON *
CRANEIS. VOTVM. DEO * *
A SOLO. EXTRVCT. * * *

104. [c]T. VARIO. CLEMENTI
. . . . . .
PRAEF. EQ. ALAE. BRITAN. MILIAR. . . .

104 *a*. [d]T. FLAVIVS
CRENCES
EQV. ALE. [e]TAMVE
X. BRIT. AN. XXX. STIP. XV.
DOM. [f]DVROCORREM
H. S. E. FLAVIVS SILVAN
VS. DEC. A * * FVS. D
H. F. F.

105. [g]VIRIVS. SVCCIVS
EQ. IMAG. COH. I
BRIT. TVR. MONTA . .

105 *a*. [h]D. M.
C. JVL. C. FIL. THEVEST
CORINTHIANO. PRAEF
COH. VII. GALL. TRIBVN
[i]COH. I. BRIT. ITEM.
. . . .

106. [k]C. ALFIO. RESTITVTO
EQ. R. EQ. P. PRAEF. COH. II. BR.
EQ. TRB. COH. I. BR. M. EQ. FLAM
DIVI TITI ET CLAVD. PAVLINAE EIVS
. . . .

107. [l]NYMPHIS
SANCTISSIMIS
P. AELIVS. MARCE
LLINVS. SIGNIFER
ET. QVAESTOR. N. BRIT [m]
MORTIS. PERICVLO. LI
BER. V. S. L. M.
[n]IMP. COMM. AVG
FELICE. V. ET. GLABRIONE
IT. COSS.

107 *a*. [o]NYMPHIS
N. BRITTON.
[p]TRIPVTIEN.
SVB. CVRA.

M * VLPI
MALCHI.
O LEG. XXII.
PR. P. F.

108. [q]TI. CLAVDIO. ZENON. VLPIAN. VERRAE. F
TRIB. CONFASTORVM. TRIB. COH. I. FI.
BRITTON. . . . . .
. . . . . .
SVB. PRAEF. VIGIL. [r]B.

108 *a*. [s]JVNO. R. ET. MINER. SAC
GENIO. COH. III. BRIT. ARAM
T. FL. FELIX. PRAEF. EX
VOTO. POSVIT. L. M. . . .
DEDICAVIT. KAL. DEC
GENTIANO. ET
BASSO. COS [t]
. . . .

109. [u]C. NONIO.
C. F. AN. CAEPIANO
. . . . . .
PRAEF. COH. III. BRITTO
NVM. VETERANOR
EQVITATAE. TRIB. LEG. I. ADIV
TRICIS. PIAE. FIDELIS. PRAEF
ALAE. I. [v]ASTVRVM. . .

109 *a*. [w]L. TERENTIO
M. F. QVIR. RVF
PRAEF. COH. VI. BRITTON
O. LEG. I. M. P. F. DON. DON. AB
IMP. TRAIANO. BEL. DAC
. . . . .

110. [x]T. APPAEO. T. F. VEL.
ALFINO. SECVNDO
. . . . .
. . TRIB. COH
I. AELIAE BRITTON. PRAEF
COH. IIII. [y]GALLOR. . .

111. [z]T. FL. BARSI. V
ETER. ALAE. I. FL
AVG. BRIT *
M. C. R. . .

112. [aa]T. F. VERECVND
MAG. EQVES. ALAE
I. FLA. AVG. BRIT. M.
C. R. IVR. ITALICI. . .

[a] Caracallæ? De nominibus "Pius," "Felix," confer quæ notaverunt, *Horsl.* p. 242. *Eckhel. Doct. Num. Vet.* VIII. p. 453.

[b] Vardullorum. Item, ibid. "Genio et Signis Coh. I. F. Vard. C.R. Eq. M.", *Hodgson*, I. pt. II. pp. 142. 144; cf. supra, 18.

[c] In agro Valeriæ, *Grut.* CCCCLXXXII. 4. *v.* et ibid. 5, 6, 7, 8. *Steiner, Codex Inscript. Rom. Rheni*, No. 825-6; "Ala, II. Brit. I. Mil. C. R. et Aug." ex tabula honest. missionis temp. M. Aurel. et L. Veri inscripta, apud *Arneth, Zwölf Römische Militär. Diplome*, p. 10.

[d] Prope Viennam, *Bulletin. dell. Inst. Archeol. Roman.* 1832, p. 48.

[e] Tamuensis? Alæ Tami. *Gruter*, XLV. No. 4.

[f] Durocornoviensis?

[g] Pantaliæ ad Danubium, *Murat.* DCCCLXX. 5. *Marsili, Danubius Pannonico-Mysius*, II., p. 97.

[h] Albæ Juliæ, *Gruter*, CCCCXXV. No. 5.

[i] In tabulis honestæ missionis memorantur Cohortes quæ sequuntur, nempe, I. Britannica in Pannonia sub Atilio Rufo militans Titi Trib. Pot. IX. A.D. 80. I. Britannica Milliaria et I. Brittonum Milliaria in Pannonia sub L. Funisiano Vettoniano, Domitiani Trib. Pot. IV. A.D. 84. I. Britannica Mil. C.R. in Dacia sub D. Terentio Scauriano, Trajani Trib. Pot. XIV. A.D. 110. Brittonum Milliaria cui præest L. Nonius Bassus Picen. Imp. Anton. Pio, *Arneth*, pp. 33. 39. 49. 61. Pedites singulares Britannici in Dacia sub D. Terentio Scauriano, ibid. p. 49. Vexillationes Britannicas memorant tegulæ prope Noviomagum repertæ. *Janssen, Mus. Lugd. Bat. Inscript. Lug. Bat.* 1842, p. 127. No. 22.

[k] Augustæ Taurinor. *Murat.* DCCLXXVIII. 2. Cohors IV. Brittonum Antoninia. *Horsley, Northumb.* LXXVI.; cf. ibid. Scot. XX. Centurio Brittonum, *Steiner*, No. 58.

[l] In oppido Zaswaros, Transilvaniæ, *Grut.* XCIV. 2.

[m] Item Aschaffenberg, *Steiner*, Nos. 161. 166, ibid. No. 756.

[n] A.D. 186.

[o] Amorbach, *Horsl.* p. 305, *Steiner*, No. 175. Item Würzburg, ibid. No. 277; cf. infra, 132 *a*.

[p] Tripontii, Rugby? in agro Warwicensi.

[q] Pisauri, *Murat.* MCXIV. 5. Item in S. Vito opp. Carinthiæ, *Gruter*, p. 103, No. 13. Cohors II. Fl? Britton. supra, 11.

[r] Brittonum? *Mur.*

[s] Eining in Bavaria. *Gruter*, XXIV. No. 7.

[t] A.D. 211. [u] Arimini, *Maffei*, Mus. Veron. CCCLXV. 3.

[v] *v.* sup. n. 66.

[w] Bracara, Lusit. *Gruter*, p. MCI. No. 3.

[x] Firmi, *Doni.* IV. 28.

[y] *v.* sup. n. 88 *a*.

[z] Extra Viennam, *Grut.* DXLI. 8.

[aa] Extra Viennam, *Grut.* DXLII. 7.

Digitized by Google

112*a*. [a] DE * VAGDAVER. CVSTI. SIM * I
CIVS. SVPER. DEC. ALAE. VOCONTIOR
EXERCITVVS. BRITANNICI

113. [b] D. M. S.
NIG. MARINIANVS
EQ. SING. KAS. PR. STIP
XVIII. NATIONE BRI
TANICIANVS VIXIT A
NNOS XXXVIII. MENS. V. DI
ES XXIII. NIG. MARINIANVS
FIL VTRISQVE POSVIT.

114. [c] D. M.
M. VLPIO. IVSTO
EQ. SING. AVG.
MILITAVIT. ANN. XXV
VIX. XLV. NATIONE. BRITTO.
. . . . . .

114*a*. [d] DIS M M SIOVEFIVS. F S
5 VINDICIS. AN. XX
STIP. VIIII NAT
IONIS. BRIGANS
MILITAVIT. IN
COH. II. THR.

114*b*. [e] IN. H. D. D.
DIABVS.
MALVISIIS.
ET. SILVANO.
AVR. VERE
CVNDVS.
ORD. BRITO.
V. S. L. M.

115. [f] DEO
MARTI
* [g] OCIDIO
MARTIVS
* OH I [h] DA
GENIO
VALL *
L. M.

116. [i] DEO
MARTI
BELVTVCAD
RO ET NVMI
NIB. AVGG.
IVLIVS AV
GVSTALIS
ACTOR IVLIV
PI PREF

116*a*. [k] DEO
[l] BLATVCAOR
AVDAGVS
V. S. P. SS.

117. [m] DEAE
SVLI MI
NERVAE
SVLINVS
MATV
RI. FIL
V. S. L. M.

118. [n] DEO. MERCV
RIO. IVL. CERS
CENS SIGILL
COL LIGN. CVLT
M EIVS. D. S. D
V. S. L. M.

119. [o] NVM. AVG
DEO. MERC
SIGN. POSV
ERVNT. CVL
TORES. COL
LIGNI. EIVS
DEM DEI CVRA
ING. RVFO
V S L M

120. [p] DEO. VE
TIRI. SAN
CTO. AN
DIATIS
V. S. L. M. F

121. [q] DEO
MAPONO
ET N. AVG.
DVRIO
ET RAMI
ET. TRVPO
ET LVRIO
GERMA
NI. V. S. L. M.

121 *a*. [r] DEO. HER *
[s] SAEGON * *
T. TAMMON *
* SAEN. TAMMON *
* VITALIS *
* * * HONO *

122. [t] * * *
OMNIVM.
GENTIVM
TEMPLVM.
OLIM VETVS
TATE CONLAB
SVM G. IVL *
PITANVS *
P. P. RESTITVIT

[a] Hemmen, *Jährbücher des Vereins von Alterthumfreunden im Rheinlande*, II. p. 140.
[b] Ex Ædibus Barberianis, *Maffei, Mus. Veronense*, CCLV. 1.
[c] Romæ, *Grut.* DLXIX. 5.
[d] Penes Soc. Ant. Scot. *Stuart*, p. 218, pl. VI. fig. 3.
[e] Cologne, *Steiner*, No. 887. *Gruter*, XCI. 6.
[f] Oldwall, Cumberl. *Lys.* 51. cf. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 299.
[g] Cocidio [h] Dacorum
[i] Plumpton Wall, Cumberl. *Lys.* 37.
[k] Brougham Castle, Westmorel. penes Soc. Ant. Newc. *Archæol. Ælian.* I. *Appendix*, No. I.
[l] Belutucadro. Item Cambeck, Cumb. *Horsl.* XXXI. pp. 260-1. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 216; cf. *Horsl.* LX. p. 278. *Hodgson*, pp. 223. 320.
[m] Bath, *Lys.* X. 4.
[n] Birrens prope Middleby, Scotl. *Horsl.* XXXV. *Stuart*, pl. II. 4. p. 128; cf. inscriptionem huic pene similem, sed alibi repertam, *Muratori*, MMXVI. 2.
[o] Middleby, Scotl. *Horsl.* XXXVI. *Stuart*, pl. II. 5. p. 128.
[p] Netherby, Cumberl. *Lys.* 56. 'Deo Veteri,' Carrawbrough, Northumb. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 184; cf. *Journal of British Archæol. Assoc.* III. p. 124. 'Vetri Sancto,' Benwell, North. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 177. De Deo Vitire, cf. *Horsl.* p. 288, *Hodgson*, p. 321.
[q] Armthwaite, Cumberl. *Lys.* 67.
[r] Silchester, *Phil. Trans.* XLVII. p. 200. (No. 474.)
[s] Sægontiacorum?
[t] Cambeck, Cumberl. *Horsl.* XXXIV.

Digitized by Google

123. [a] GENIO LOCI
FORTVNAE RED
ROMAE AETERNAE
ET FATO BONO
G. CORNELIVS
PEREGRINVS
TRIB COHORT
EX PROVINC
MAVR CAESA
DOMOS ET AED
DECVR *

124. [b] *EPTVNO. ET. MINERVAE
TEMPLVM
* O. SALVTE. DO[MVS.] DIVINAE
AVCTORITA[TE TIB.] CLAVD.
* GIDVBNI. R. LE[GA] AVG. IN BRIT.
* GIVM. FABROR. ET QVI. IN EO
* D. S. D. DONANTE AREAM
* ENTE PVDENTINI. FIL.

125. [c] BRIGANTIAE. S. AMANDVS
ARCITECTVS. EX IMPERIO. IMP. I.

126. [d] DEAE NEHALENNIAE
OB MERCES RITE CONSER
VATAS M. SECVND SILVANVS
NEGOTTOR CRETARIVS
BRITANNICIANVS
V. S. L. M.

126*a*. [e] IMMINET. LEONI. VIRGO. COELESTI. SITV.
SPICIFERA. JVSTI. INVENTRIX. VRBIVM. CONDITRIX.
EX QUIS MVNERIBVS. NOSSE CONTIGIT DEOS
ERGO EADEM MATER DIVVM PAX VIRTVS. CERES
[f] DEA SYRIA LANCE VITAM ET JVRA PENSITANS
IN COELO VISVM SYRIA SIDVS EDIDIT
LIBYAE COLENDVM INDE CVNCTI DIDICIMVS
ITA INTELLEXIT NVMINE INDVCTVS TVO
MARCVS CAECILIVS DONATIANVS MILITANS
TRIBVNVS IN PRAEFECTO DONO PRINCIPIS.

126*b*. [g] DEO
ARCIACON
ET. N. AVG[h] SI
MAT. VTALS
ORD [i] V. S. M

126*c*. [k] ΗΡΑΚΛΕΙ
ΤΙΡΙΩ
ΔΙΟΔΩΡΑ
ΑΡΧΙΕΡΕΙΑ

127. [l] DEC COLONIAE [m] GLEV
VIXIT AN LXXX. Q VI.

128. [n] M. VEREC DIOGENES [o] IIIIII VIR COL.
EBOR IBIDEMQ MORT CIVES BITVRIX
CVBVS HAEC SIBI VIVVS FECIT.

129. [p] * CIVITATE [q] CAT
VVELLAVN
ORVM. T OIS
* DIO

130. [r] MOGONT CAD
ET. N. D. N AVG
M. G. SECVNDINVS
BF. COS. [s] HABITA
NCI. PRIMA STA
PRO SE ET SVIS POS.

131. [t] D R S
DVPL. N. EXPLOR
[u] BREMENI ARAM
INSTITVERVNT
N. EIVS C. CAEP
CHARITINO TRIB
V S L M.

132. CN. MVNATIVS. M. F. PAL
AVRELIVS BASSVS
. . . . .
. . . . . PRAEF. COH. II
ASTVRVM. CENSITOR. CIVIVM
ROMANORVM. COLONIAE. VICTRICENSIS
QVAE. EST. IN. BRITTANNIA. [w] CAMALODVNI

132*a*. [x] FORTVNAE. SAC.
BRITTONES. [y] TRIP.
QVI. SVNT. SVB. CVRA.
T. MANI. T. F. POLLIA.
MAGNI. SENOPE.
Ↄ LEG. XXII. P. P. F. O. P.

132*b*. [z] ABALLAVA [aa] VXELLODVM [bb] CAMBOGLANS [cc] BANNA.
A. MAIS.

133. [dd] TI. CLAUDIUS CAESAR. AUG. P. M.
TRIB. P. VIIII. IMP. XVI. [ee] DE. BRITAN.

134. [ff] NERONIS AVG. EX KIAN. IIII COS [gg] BRIT.
HVL P M CO EX ARGE N
CAPA ↃC? IV
XXX

[a] Ellenborough, Cumberl. *Horsl.* LXVIII.
[b] Chichester, Sussex, *Horsl.* 1. *Philos. Trans.* XXXII. p. 391. (No. 379.)
[c] Middleby, Scotl. *Horsl.* XXXIV. *Stuart*, pl. II. 3. p. 124. cf. "Deæ Nymphæ Brig." *Horsl.* p. 315. "Dui Ci Brig. et numm. Augg." supra, 17.
[d] Dombergi in Zelandia, *Reines.* CLXXVII. 1. Nehalenniam memorant inscriptiones apud Deutz prope Cologne repertæ, *Steiner*, No. 900-1. "Negotiatorem arti Creta." Rottenberg. ibid. No. 3.
[e] Caervorran, Northumb. *Archæol. Ælian.* Vol. I. pt. I. p. 107.
[f] Ibid. *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. p. 138.
[g] Eboraci A.D. 1846 reperta, et in Museo ibidem asservata. *Journal of the British Archæol. Assoc.* II. p. 248.
[h] Numinibus Augustorum. [i] Simatius Vitalis Ordovix?
[k] Corbridge, Northumb. *Horsl.* CVI. penes Mus. Brit. Confer inscriptiones Græcas, alteram apud Corbridge, alteram apud Ellenborough repertam, *Hodgson*, III. pt. II. pp. 242.
[l] Bath, Somerset, *Horsl.* V. [m] Glevensis, hod. Gloucester.
[n] York, *Horsl.* X.; cf. *Kenrick apud Transact. York. Philosoph. Soc.* A.D. 1847.
[o] Sevir Coloniæ Eboracensis, hod. York.
[p] Cambeck, Cumberl. *Horsl.* XXVII. *Philos. Trans.* XXX. p. 813. (No. 356.)
[q] Verulam conjectant.
[r] Risingham, Northumberl. *Horsl.* LXXX.
[s] Hod. Risingham.
[t] Riechester vel Rochester, Northumberl. *Horsl.* XCV.
[u] Hod. Riechester vel Rochester.
[v] Nomenti, *Grut.* CCCCXXXIX. 5.
[w] *v.* sup. p. XXXVIII. [x] Schlossen, *Steiner*, No. 94.
[y] Tripuntium, hodie, Rugby? supra, 107 *a*.
[z] Ex patera ænea apud Rudge in agro Wintonensi reperta, *Horsl.* I.
[aa] Hod. Watchcross?
[bb] Hod. Brugh? [cc] Amboglanna. Hod. Burdoswald?
[dd] Ex lamina plumbea juxta Mendip in agro Somersetensi reperta. *Leland, Assert. Arthuri, Collectanea*, V. p. 45. *Gough, Camden*, I. 82.
[ee] A.D. 49.
[ff] Ex massa plumbi prope Stockbridge in agro Hantoniensi reperta, penes Johan. M. Elwes Armig. apud Bossington House, Stockbridge.
[gg] A.D. 60-68.

Digitized by Google

135. [a] IMP. VESP. V * IMP. III. [b] COS
DE CEANGI.

136. [c] IMP. VESP. VII. T. IMP. V. [d] COS.

137. [e] IMP. CAES. DOMITIANO. AVG. COS. [f] VII.

138. [g] IMP. CAES. DOMITIANO. AVG. COS. [f] VII.
BRIG.

139. [h] IMP. HADRIANI. AVG.

140. [i] IMP. CAES. HADRIANI. AVG MET. [k] LVT.

141. [l] IMP DVOR AVG ANTONINI
ET VERI [m] ARMENIACORVM

142. [n] TI. CL. TR. LVT. BR. EX. ARG.

143. [o] T. CL TR. LVT. BR. EX ARG.

144. [p] L. ARVCONI VERECVNDI METAL LVTVD.

144 *a*. [q] EX [r] OFFE
HONORINI

[a] Ex massa plumbi apud Great Boughton in agro Cestrensi reperta, penes Marchion. Westmon. apud Eaton Hall.

[b] A.D. 74.

[c] Ex massa plumbi apud Hints in agro Staffordiensi reperta. *Gough*, ubi sup. II. 503.

[d] A.D. 76.

[e] Ex massa plumbi apud Hayshaw Moor in agro Eboracensi reperta, et in Museo Britannico asservata.

[f] A.D. 81.

[g] Ex massa plumbi itidem apud Hayshaw Moor reperta. *Philosoph. Transact.* XLI. p. 560. XLIX. p. 687. *Gough*, ubi sup. II. 293. De viginti massis plumbi titulis Vespasiani et Domitiani inscriptis et in agro Cestrensi repertis confer *Camden*, II. p. 426, ed. *Gough*, *Horsl.* p. 316.

[h] Ex massa plumbi prope Westbury in agro Salopiensi reperta, et in Museo Britannico asservata. Eadem memorantur in massa plumbi prope Shelve in agro Salopiensi reperta et penes Georg. More, Armig. apud Linley Hall in eodem agro, et in alia apud Bath reperta et in Museo ibidem asservata.

[i] Item prope Matlock in agro Derbiensi reperta, et in Museo Britannico asservata, *Archæologia*, v. p. 369.

[k] Lutudarum, hodie Chesterfield?

[l] Item juxta Bruton in agro Somersetensi reperta. *Horsl.* I.

[m] A.D. 163-169.

[n] Item juxta Matlock reperta. *Archæologia*, IX. p. 46.

[o] Ex massa plumbi cum tribus aliis simili titulo inscriptis apud Pulborough in agro Sussexiensi reperta, et in Museo Britannico asservata.

[p] Ex massa plumbi juxta Matlock reperta et in Museo Britannico asservata, *Archæologia*, VII. p. 170.

[q] Ex massa argenti cum nummis Honorii et Arcadii apud Turrim Londin. reperta et in Museo Britannico asservata. *Archæologia*, v. p. 291.

[r] Officina.

Digitized by Google

INDEX RERUM

QUÆ IN

EXCERPTIS DE BRITANNIA CONTINENTUR.

A.

Aballaba, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Maurorum Aurelianorum, xxiv 2.
Abies in Britannia non reperitur, xxxi 2.
Adelfius, episcopus de civitate Colonia Londinensium, synodo Arelatensi interest, xcix.
Adminius, Cinobellini regis Britannorum filius, in deditionem Caligulæ venit, xlix.
Adrianus, Hadrianus, imperator, Britanniam petit, multa ibi corrigit, murum ad Barbaros Romanosque dividendos per octoginta millia passuum ducit, compositisque rebus Galliam redit, lxv;
ejus versus ad Florum poetam, lxv;
Julium Severum, Britanniæ præfectum, contra Judæos mittit, lix 2.
v. Hadrianus.
Adtanatos, Thanatos, insula, ejus situs et fertilitas, x, cii 2;
a morte serpentum nomen habet, cii 2;
ibi nullus anguis; ejus terra angues necat, x, cii 2.
v. Thanatos.
Adurni portu, ibi stationem habet præpositus numeri Exploratorum, xxiv.
Ædificia Britannorum Gallicis fere consimilia, xxxi 2, *n.*[b]
Ædui, eorum civitas ex Britannica victoria artifices accipit a quibus instauratur, lxix.
Ælianus, excerptum ex ejus libro de Natura Animalium, xciv 2, *n.*[g]
Æsica, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Astorum, xxiv 2.
Æstus maritimi apud insulas Britannicas describuntur, ii 2, viii, xxviii 2, xcvi
Æstyi, Suevici maris gentes, eorum ritus habitusque Suevorum, lingua Britannicæ propior, xli 2.
Æthicus, excerpta ex Cosmographia ei ascripta, xviii 2, *n.*[d]
Agassæi, canes, a Britannis aluntur, xciii 2.
Agathemerus, excerpta ex ejus Geographia, xviii 2, *n.*[a]
Agricola, Cn. Julius, rudimenta castrorum in Britannia Suetonio Paullino approbat, xli 2;
in partes Vespasiani transgressus, legioni vicesimæ præficitur, xlii;
Britanniæ præponitur, xlii;
quo statu Britanniam accipit, xliv;
Ordovicas debellat; Monam insulam in potestatem redigit, xliv;
ejus prudentia circa res publicas privatasque, xliv 1, 2;
a multis civitatibus obsides accipit, xliv 2;
principum Britannorum liberos artibus ingenuis erudit, Britannos ad civilitatem illicit, hortaturque ut templa, fora, domus, extruerent, xliv 2;
ejus peritia in castellis ponendis, xliv 2;
novas gentes aperit, nationibus ad Taum usque vastatis, xliv 2;
ejus mores, xlv;
spatium inter Clotam et Bodotriam præsidiis firmat; ignotas ad id tempus gentes domat; Britanniam ex opposito Hiberniæ copiis instruit, xlv;
regulum quendam ex Hibernia excipit, xlv;
portus trans Bodotriam classe explorat, xlv;
Caledoniam iturus, exercitum trifariam dividit, xlv 1, 2;
Britannos nonam legionem aggressos fugat, xlv 2;
ad montem Grampium, ab hostibus insessum, pervenit, xlvi;
ejus oratio ad milites contra Britannos pugnaturos, xlvi 2, xlvii;
exercitum disponit, xlvii;
Batavos et Tungros jubet Britannos aggredi, xlvii;
pugnæ ad montem Grampium descriptio, xlvii 1, 2;
victis Britannis, in fines Horestorum exercitum ducit, xlvii 2;
ibi obsidibus acceptis, præfecto classis circumvehi Britanniam præcipit, xlvii;
ejus classis portum Trutulensem redit, xlviii;
Britanniam insulam esse deprehendit, lix 2;
copias in hibernis locat, xlviii;
a Domitiano triumphalia accipit, xlviii;
provinciam successori tradit, Romamque revertitur, xlviii.
Agricola, Calpurnius, Calphurnius, legatus Augustalis, adversus Britannos a Marco Antonino imperatore mittitur, lxv 2.
Agricola Pelagianus, ecclesias Britanniæ corrumpit, lxxxii.
Agrippa, historicus, Britanniæ longitudo et latitudo secundum eum, viii.
Agrippina Claudium extinguit, xc, *n.*[i]
Agrippina, eam Romæ veneratur Caractacus, xxxvii.
Albanus Martyr in Britannia profertur, cii 2.
Albinus, Clodius, copiis Romanorum in Britannia præest, lxii, lxv 2, lxxi;
imperium arripit, lx, lxii 2, lxxi;
a Severo Cæsar consalutatur, lxii;
ab eo circumvenitur, lxii 2;
e Britannia in Galliam transit, lxii 2;
a Severo prope Lugdunum victus, capite truncatur, lxiii, lxxi, lxxix 2;
Cæsarem nondum dictatorem Britannias subegisse memorat, lxv 2.
Alata Castra, xiv;
ejus situs, xvi;
dies longissima, xvi.
Albion, insula Britannica, xi, xx;
nomen Britanniæ olim inditum, viii;
ejus situs, i, xii, xv 2, xvii 1, 2, xviii 1, 2, xix 2;
ejus descriptio, xii, xvii 2;
ejus laterum descriptio, xii, xiii;
ejus circuitus, longitudo et latitudo, xviii;
ejus promontoria, flumina, chersonesus, sinus, portus, nationes, xii, xv, xviii;
ejus oppida sive civitates, xii, xv 2, xvi, xviii;
maxima insularum præter Salicem, xviii 2;
ibi castra extructa, xviii 2.
v. Britannia.
Alexander Severus, Augustus, cum paucis in Britannia agens, occiditur, lxvi, xcv 2
Alionæ, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis tertiæ Nerviorum, xxiv 2.
Allectus, Carausii socius, Carausium dolo circumvenit, lxxi 2, lxxii 2, lxxx;
Britannias tribus annis tenet, lxxii 2, lxxx;
ab exercitu Constantii Cæsaris opprimitur, lxviii, *n.*[a];
ab Asclepiodoto præfecto prætorio opprimitur, lxxii 2, lxxx.
Alypius, olim Britanniarum pro præfectis, negotium templi Hierosolymis instaurandi a Juliano imperatore suscipit, lxxiii 2;
ex vicario Britanniarum veneficii reus citatur, lxxiv 2.
Amboglanna, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Æliæ Dacorum, xxiv 2.
Ambrosius, S., excerptum ex ejus Homeliis, xcvi, *n.*[d];
ei, historia de Bello Judaico potius quam Hegesippo tribuenda censetur, xxxv 2, *n.*[h]
Ammianus Marcellinus, excerpta ex ejus Historiis, lxxii 2, *n.*[n]
Amnitæ Baccho sacra celebrant in insulis prope Britanniam, xvi 2; apud Nesidas, xx 2.
Ampelius, Lucius, excerpta ex ejus Libro Memoriali, lxx 2, *n.*[d]
Ancalites, populi Britanniæ, Cæsari se dedunt, xxxiii.
Andate, lvii 2. *v.* Andraste.
Anderidæ, ibi stationem habet præpositus numeri Abulcorum, xxiv.
Andragathius, comes, Maximi summam belli administrat, lxxx; cognita nece ejus suffocatus est, lxxx 2.
Andraste, Andate sive Victoria, a Bunduica invocatur, lvii 2;
in luco ei dicato a Britannis colitur, lviii.
Androgorius, dux Trinobantum, Cæsari se dedit, lxxix. *v.* Mandubratius.
Angili, populi Brittiæ, lxxxiv.
Angli, velut alii Suevi, deam Herthum vel Terram matrem colunt, xli 2.
Anguinum, quid de hoc sentiant Druidæ, cv.
Annulus apud Britannias in medio digito geritur, ix 2.
Anschis, Saxonicus, Britanniam ex Saxonia venit, xxiv 2.
Anser a Britannis non gustatur, xxxi 2.
Anthemius, imperator, solatia Britonum contra Euricum regem Vesegothorum postulat, lxxxiii 2.

Digitized by Google

Anthologia, excerpta inde de laudibus Claudii Cæsaris, lxxxix 2.
Antona, fluvius, ab Ostorio castris cingitur, xxxvi.
Antoninus Augustus, excerpta ex Itinerario ei ascripto, xx 2.
Antoninus Pius, imperator, Brigantas magna parte eorum terræ multat, l 2;
Britannos per Lollium Urbicum, legatum, vincit, lxv 2;
murum cespiticium in Britannia ad summovendos barbaros ducit, lxv 2;
inscriptiones ibi repertæ quæ eum memorant, *v.* Index Inscriptionum;
laus belli Britannici confecti a Frontone ei tribuitur, lxvii 2.
Antonius, Marcus, gesta Julii Cæsaris in Britannia memorat, liii.
Aper, M., se in Britannia senem vidisse refert, qui Julio Cæsari arma Britanniæ inferenti repugnaverat, xci 2, *n.*[k]
Apollinaris Sidonius, C. S., excerpta ex ejus Carminibus, c 2, *n.*[m]
Apollonius Alexandrinus, excerptum ex ejus Historia Commentitia, xciii 2, *n.*[b]
Appianus Alexandrinus, excerpta ex ejus Historia Romana, l 2, *n.*[i], xciii, *n.*[c]
Aquileia, ibi occiditur Maximus, lxxxii; Rutupinum punit latronem, xcvii, *n.*[k]
Arbeja, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Barcariorum Tigrisiensium, xxiv.
Arbogastes, comes, Victorem filium Maximi tyranni in Galliis interficit, lxxxii.
Areani, proditionis rei, a Theodosio stationibus suis in Britannia removentur, lxxiv 2.
Arelatensis synodus, excerptum ex ejus actis, xcix, *n.*[a];
ad eam conveniunt episcopi ex Britannia, xcix.
Argentocoxus, Caledonius, ejus uxoris ad Juliam Augustam faceta responsio, lxii.
Argentum in Britannia nascitur, vi 2, xliii. *v.* Britannia.
Ariminum, eo ad synodum conveniunt episcopi ex Britannia, xcix 2.
Aristides Adrianensis, excerptum ex ejus oratione Ægyptiaca, xciii 2, *n.*[f];
insulam magnam, nempe Britanniam, contra Iberos memorat, xciii 2.
Aristobulus, e septuaginta Christi discipulis, a S. Paulo ad Britannos missus, multos ad Christum venire suadet, ecclesiam ædificat, seniores diaconosque ordinat, ibidemque diem claudit, cii 2, ciii.
Aristoteles, excerptum ex ejus tractatu de Mundo, i, *n.*[c]; de Republica, lxxxvii, *n.*[g]
Arma Britannorum, xlvii, lvii 2, lx 2, lxiv. *v.* Britanni.
Armillæ eburneæ e Celtica a Britannis accipiuntur, vii.
Arminius, diaconus e civitate Colonia Londinensium, synodo Arelatensi interest, xcix.
Armorica, Aremorica, tractus ejus, Britannos imitatus civilem politiam sibi instituens, Romanorum præfectos expellit, lxxviii 2, lxxix;
piratam Saxona sperat, c 2.
Artemidorus, secundum eum in quadam insula prope Britanniam sacra Cereri et Proserpinæ fiunt, vi.
Arvandus accusatur quod Britannos super Ligerim sitos impugnandos dictasset, ci.
Arviragus, rex, de temone Britanno excidet, xci 2.
Asclepiades Britannos ad centum viginti annos vitam producere asserit, xcii 2.
Asclepiodotus, præfectus prætorio, Allectum opprimit, lxxii 2, lxxx;
Britanniam post decem annos recipit, lxxx, lxxxi 2.
Asiaticus, Valer., in Britannia militat, xxxvi.
Athanasius, excerpta ex ejus Apologia contra Arianos; Historia Arianorum; Epistola ad Jovianum imperatorem, xcv 2, *nn.*[h i k]
Athenæus, excerptum ex ejus libro Deipnosophistarum, xciv, *n.*[a]
Atrius, Q., præsidio navibus in Britannia a Cæsare præficitur, xxxi.
Attacotti Britannos continue vexant, lxxiii 2;
multa populantur, lxxiii 2. *v.* Atticotti.
Atticotti, gens Britannica, humanis vescuntur carnibus, xcix;
promiscuas uxores, communes liberos habent, xcix.
Atticus, Aulus, cohortis præfectus, a Britannis occiditur, xlvii 2.
Auctor incertus, excerpta inde de Constantio Chloro, et Constantino Magno, lxxv, *n.*[e]
Augures, sacrificatores et physiologistæ apud Gallos, ciii 2;
eorum ritus augurandi, ciii 2, civ.
v. Druidæ.
Augusta, civitas, xxv 2;
vetus oppidum, lxxiii 2, lxxiv.
v. Londinium.
Augustus Cæsar a Britannorum principibus placatur, vii;
Britanniam in oblivione habet, xliii;
in Britanniam militaturus, Galliam venit, liii 1, 2;
denuo eam petiturus, rebellione Salassiorum retinetur, liii 2;
Druidis religionem interdicit, cv 2.
Avienus, Rufus Festus, excerpta ex ejus Descriptione Orbis terræ; Ora Maritima, xix 1, 2, *nn.*[d f]
Aurelius Victor, Sextus, excerpta ex ejus operibus de Viris illustribus, de Cæsaribus; et ex Epitome, lxxi 1, 2, *nn.*[d k], xcv, *n.*[l]
Aurum in Britannia nascitur, vi 2, xliii. *v.* Britannia.
Ausonius, Q. M., excerpta ex ejus Carminibus, xcvi 2, *n.*[f]
Axeloduno, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Hispanorum, xxiv 2.

B.

Bacchus Britanniam nunquam bello lacessivit, ii 2;
ejus orgia a feminis celebrantur apud Britannos, xvi 2, xix 2; apud Nesidas, xx 2.
Baleares insulæ, in Oceano Mediterraneo, ci 2.
Barbari, xxviii, *et passim.* *v.* Britanni.
Bardi, carmina de peremptis bello fundunt, xc 2;
cantores apud Gallos, ciii 2.
Bascauda Britannorum, xci 2.
Basilius, S., excerptum ex ejus Homeliis, xcvi, *n.*[c]
Batavi, eorum cohortes dum Britanniam peterent superbe agunt, xl;
eo transmissæ gloriam augent, xli;
Mogontiaci agentes, a Civili pelliciuntur, xli;
cum Tungris, jussu Agricolæ, Britannos apud montem Grampium aggrediuntur, xlvii;
Britanniam cum Lupicino veniunt, lxxiii; cum Theodosio, lxxiii 2;
eorum cohors prima, xxiv 2. *v.* Index Inscriptionum.
Belerium, Bolerium, Britanniæ promontorium, ejus situs, ii 2, xii 2;
incolarum comitas erga peregrinos, ii 2;
quomodo cassiteron elaborant, Ictimque vehunt, ii 2.
v. Bolerium, Britanni.
Belgæ, Galliæ populi, Britanniam transvecti, ejus partem maritimam incolunt, nominibusque civitatum unde orti sint appellantur, xxxi 2.
Belisarius Gothos, Romanorum permissu, Britanniam possidere testatur, lxxxiii 2.
Bellovaci, Galliæ populi, eorum principes a Romanis deficientes in Britanniam profugiunt, xxvii.
Bericus quidam expulsus Britannia, Claudio ut eo exercitum mitteret suadet, liv.
Bibroci, populi Britanniæ, Cæsari se dedunt, xxxiii.
Bigæ, viii, lxxxiii. *v.* Currus.
Bodotria, æstuarium, spatium inter eam et Clotam præsidiis ab Agricola firmatur, xlv.
Boduni, populi Britanniæ Catuellanis subjecti, a Plautio ad pacem flectuntur, liv.
Bolanus, Vettius, Britanniam loco Trebellii Maximi mittitur, xl 1, 2;
Britanniæ præest placidius quam feroci provincia dignum, xlii;
eam segniter administrat, xliii 2;
Thulen intrat; in Calydoniis campis gloriam meret; speculas atque castella construit; mænia fossa cingit; regi Britanno thoraca rapit, xcii, *n.*[d]
Bolerium sive Antivestæum, promontorium, xii 2. *v.* Belerium.
Bonosus, tyrannus, Britannus origine, Britannias sibi vindicat, lxvi;
a Probo vincitur, lxvi.
Borcovico, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Tungrorum, xxiv 2.
Boudicea, Bunduica, Prasutagi uxor, Icenorum regina, a Romanis verberibus afficitur, xxxviii;
compatriotas in eos incitat, lvi;
exercitum ad centum viginti millia contrahit, lvi;
Londinium et Verulamium diripit et evertit, xxxviii 2, lvii 2;
ejus crudelitates in captivos, xxxviii 2, lvii 2;
copias, curru sedens, contra Suetonium Paullinum instruit, xxxviii 2, lviii;
ejus aspectus et vestitus, lvi;
oratio ad milites, xxxviii 2, lvi, lvii;
leporem, quasi in omen, e sinu emittit, lvii 2;
Andrastem deam invocat, lvii 2;
pugnam cum Suetonio Paullino committit, xxxix, lviii; pugnæ descriptio, xxxix, lix;
a Suetonio victa, xxxix, xliii 2, lix;
vitam veneno finit, xxxix; morbo decedit, lix;
splendore maximo sepelitur, lix.
Braboniacum, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri defensorum, xxiv.
Brachæ Britonum, xci 2.
Branoduno, ibi stationem habet præpositus equitum Dalmatarum Branodunensium, xxiv.
Bremetenraco, ibi stationem habet cuneus Armaturarum, xxiv 2.
Brettanides, Britannides, insulæ, earum situs, xx 1, 2;
ibi gignitur gagates, xx 2.
v. Britannia.

Digitized by Google

Briareus Saturnum somno vinctum in quadam insula Britannica tenet, xcii 2.
Brigantæ, Brigantes, populi Britanniæ, a Claudio Cæsare vincuntur, xc;
eorum castella, xci 2;
in Romanos rebellant, sed paucis ab Ostorio interfectis residunt, xxxvi;
Venusio Cartismanduæ marito adhærentes, ab ea deficiunt, xli;
eorum regnum Venusio relinquitur, xli;
civitas numerosissima, a Petilio Cereali plerique domantur, xliv;
magna parte terræ ab Antonino Pio multantur, quia Genunios agros incursaverant, l 2.
Brigantia, civitas Galliciæ, pharus ejus, xix.
Brigantium, ejus parallelus, xvi.
Britannæ, glasto oblitæ, in sacris nudæ incedunt, ix.
Britanni; eorum sedes, xvi 2, xx; eorum multitudo infinita, ii 2, xxxi 2; indigenæ putantur, ii 2; partim aborigines partim ex Belgio advecti, xxxi 2; indigenæ an advecti parum compertum, xlii 2:
eorum forma, vi 2; statura Celtis proceriores, vi 2; corporum habitus varii, xlii 2; Gallis proximi, iis haud absimiles, xlii 2; corpora præter caput et labrum superius rasi, xxxii; capillos promissi, xxxii; crines flavi, vi 2, xci; vitro infecti, viii, xxxii, lxxxix; animalium figuris picti, x 2, xci 2; ferro picti, lxxxiii; ferro picti genas, xcviii; ad centum viginti annos vitam producunt, xcii 2; Gallis proximi, sermone ab iis haud multum diversi, xlii 2:
vivunt frumento, ii 2; lacte et carne, xxxii; leporem, anserem et gallinam alunt, sed gustare fas non putant, xxxi 2:
vestiuntur pellibus, xxxii; brachis, xci 2; seminudi degunt, lxvii; annulum in medio digito gerunt, ix 2: *v.* Boudicea:
eorum reges atque principes, ii 2, vi 2, lxxxiii; principatus plurimi, vi 2; regibus diversis subjiciuntur, liv; olim regibus subjecti postea per principes factionibus trahebantur, xlii 2; civitatum conventus rarus ad commune periculum propulsandum, xlii 2; ductu fœminarum bella gerunt, xxxviii 2; imperitandi cupido iis inter causas bellorum, viii, lxxxiii; eorum reges munera Catoni mittunt, ciii; eis Roma jura dividit, xcviii:
moribus simplices, integri, frugi, ii 2; haud Celtis absimiles, vi 2; inculti, vii 2, lxxxiii; hospitibus feri, lxxxix; feroces et bellicosi, xciii; proximi Gallis, iis audacia et formidine similes, xlii 2; humanis vescuntur carnibus, xcix; injurias ægre tolerant, xliii; inquieti sub Romano jugo, xliii; delectum tributa et munera injuncta impigre obeunt, xliii; uxores communes deni duodenique habent, xxxii; eorum quibus virgo primo deducitur liberi habentur, xxxii; plurimi cum una fœmina, plurimæ cum uno homine dormiunt, ciii; uxores fortitudine viros in bello æmulantur, lvii 2; horribiles, lxxxviii 2; alio in orbe vincendi, xcviii; æquorei, lxxxix 2; aquilonigenæ, xcvii; cærulei, xci 2; minima nocte contenti, xci 2; toto orbe divisi, lxxxviii 2; invicti, lxxxix; intexti tollunt aulæa, lxxxviii 2; remoti, lxxxix; virides, lxxxix; ultimi mortalium, lxxxviii 2:
magiam exercent, ix 2; apud eos Druidum disciplina reperitur, xxxiii 2; Andatem præcipue colunt, lviii; eorum luci sacri, xxxviii, lviii; cruore aras adolent, deos hominum fibris consulunt, xxxviii; eorum conjuges nudæ in sacris, glasto oblitæ, incedunt, ix; Gallis proximi eadem cum iis sacra exercent, xlii 2: *v.* Druides:
pecore et finibus dites, vii 2; messes in horreis subterraneis condunt, ii 2; eorum quidam nec caseum conficere neque agriculturam nec horticulturam exercere sciunt, vi 2; interiores plerique frumentum non serunt, xxxii; terram marga alunt, ix:
eorum casæ, vii; pleræque ex virgis atque arundine constructæ, ii 2, lxxxiii; horrea subterranea, ii 2; ædificia creberrima Gallicis fere consimilia, xxxi 2, *n.*[f]; silvas, spatio arboribus succisis incluso, pro civitatibus habent, vii, xxxiii, lxxxiii; ibi casas sibi et pecoribus faciunt, vii, lxxxiii:
pugnant ex bigis, viii, lxxxiii; curribus, ii 2, vi 2, viii, xlii 2; picto curru, lxxxix; covinis, xlvii; covinis falcatis axibus, viii, lxxxiii, xci; carpentis, xlviii 2; essedis, xxix 1, 2, lxxxiii 2; esseda cœlatis jugis, lxxxix; equitatu, viii, lxxxiii; equestris prælii ratio, xxxii; auriga honestior, clientes propugnant, xlii; pedite dimicant, viii, lxxxiii; robur in pedite, xlii 2; gladiis ingentibus sine mucrone, cetris brevibus, utuntur, xlvii; galearum loricarumve nulla tegmina, xxxvi 2, lxiv; munimenta ex arboribus succisis extruunt, xxxi, lii; Tamesim fluvium acutis sudibus tam sub aqua quam in ripa muniunt, xxxiii; locus in silvis paludibusque vallo atque fossa munitus eis oppidum, xxxiii, lxxix 2; septum agresti aggere et aditu angusto muniunt, xxxvi; montibus arduis saxa in modum valli præstruunt, xxxvi 2:
navigiis vitilibus corio circumsutis utuntur, viii 2, xci; iis Mictim navigant, viii 2; scaphas exploratorias Pictas vocant, xcvi 2:
ære importato utuntur, xxxi 2; ære aut taleis ferreis pro nummo utuntur, xxxi 2:
Britanni, *cont.*
exportant frumentum, pecora, aurum, argentum, ferrum, pelles, mancipia, canes venaticos, vi; important ex Celtica armillas eburneas, monilia, succinum, vasa chrystallina, et alia hujusmodi, vii, *v.* Britannia; vectigalia mercimonii causa Romanis pendunt, v, vii; iis commercia negat oceanus hybernis mensibus, cii; eorum bascaudam Romani suam vocant, xci 2:
Atticotti, humanis vescuntur carnibus; promiscuas uxores, communes liberos, habent, xcix: *v.* Atticotti, Scotti:
qui prope Belerium degunt, comes in peregrinos, ii 2; cassiteron elaborant, et Ictim plaustris vehunt, ii 2: *v.* Belerium:
qui Caledoniam incolunt rutuli comas, magni artus, xlii 2, lxxxiii; in paludibus fere nudi natant, lxiii 2; vestium usus ignari, ferro, quod ut alii aurum æstimant, colla atque lumbos cingunt, lxiv; corpora formis animalium pungunt, lxiv; in tentoriis nudi et sine calceis degunt, lx 2; nec muros nec civitates habent, neque agriculturam exercent, lx 2; vivunt ex armentis, venatu, et baccis; pisces vero non gustant, lx 2; uxores habent communes, prolemque totam alunt, lx 2; eorum politia fere democratica, lx 2; præda gaudent, lx 2; bellicosissimi atque sævi, lxiv; pugnant tam e curribus quam e pedite, lx 2; cursu velocissimi; ab hoste deprehensi obstinate se defendunt, lx 2; scuto parvo, hasta, et ense armati, nec thoracem nec cassidem noscunt, lxiv; scuto, hasta brevi, et pugione utuntur, lx 2; labores et inediam summa cum constantia tolerant, lxi: *v.* Caledonii:
qui Cantium incolunt omnium humanissimi, Gallica consuetudine haud multum differunt, xxxii: *v.* Cantium:
qui Cassiteridas, Œstrymnidas, Siluras incolunt, numerosi, superbi, sollertes, xix 2; ex armentis vivunt, v 2; barbati, tunicis nigris talaribus circa pectus cincti, baculis innixi incedunt, v 2; deos percolunt, futurorum scientiam ostentant, x; negotiandi cura omnibus, xix 2; cum Tartessiis Carthaginiensibusque commercium exercent, xix 2; cassiteron, plumbum atque pelles cum negotiatoribus pro fictilibus, sale et æneis vasibus permutant, v 2; nummum refutant, permutationibus necessaria parant, x; navigia junctis aptant pellibus, xix 2: *v.* Cassiterides, Œstrymnidæ, Siluræ:
Silures, feroces, bellicosi, xxxvi 1, 2; vultus colorati, crines torti, xlii 2, lxxxiii: *v.* Silures, Sylores:
qui Hebudas incolunt, frugum ignari, piscibus et lacte vivunt, x; eorum rex e publico alitur; feminæ ei communes, x 2: *v.* Hebudæ:
qui Hiberniam, Iernem, Irim, Ivernam, incolunt, omnino feri, ægre propter frigus vitam tolerant, iv 2, v; Britannis sæviores, vi 2; carne humana vescuntur, iii, vii; parentum cadavera comedunt, vi 2; cum matribus et sororibus palam rem habent, vii; inconditi, omnium virtutum ignari, pietatis admodum expertes, viii; fas nefasque eodem loco ducunt, x; ritus asperi, inhospiti, et bellicosi, x; sanguine interemptorum hausto prius victores vultus oblinunt, x; in armorum nitela præcipue gloriantes, dentibus marinarum belluarum capulos ensium insigniunt, x; puerperæ mari edito primos cibos, gladio mariti impositos, in os leviter inferciunt, x; alveis vimineis tergis boum coopertis navigant, x: *v.* Hibernia, Ierne, Iris, Iverna:
Scotti, promiscuas uxores, communes liberos, habent, *v.* Scotti:
qui Thylem incolunt, principio veris inter pecudes pabulis vivunt, dein lacte; in hyemem compercunt arborum fructus, x 2; feminis utuntur vulgo, x 2: *v.* Thyle:
a Caio Julio Cæsare primum devicti et tributarii facti, ii, vii, li, lxxii; eorum complures civitates cognito Cæsaris consilio de Britannia adeunda, legatis ei missis, se obsides daturas et imperio Romano obtemperaturas pollicentur, xxvii 2; copias in collibus juxta mare contra eum instruunt, xxviii, li 2; equitatum et essedarios præmittunt ut Romanos navibus egredi prohibeant, xxviii, li 2; Cæsarem in littore oppugnant, xxviii, li 2, xci; prælio superati, paucis amissis, curruum atque equorum ope evadunt, xxviii 2; legatos de pace ad Cæsarem mittunt, datisque obsidibus se civitatesque ei dedunt, xxviii 2; legionem septimam, frumentatum missam, perturbant, xxix, li 2; castra Cæsaris adoriuntur, sed prælio superati legatos de pace ad eum iterum mittunt, xxix 1, 2, li 2; eis Cæsar obsides dupli cari in continentemque adduci jubet, xxix 2; numero navium territi, Cæsari secundo Britanniam adventanti in littore haud se opponunt, xxxi, lii; equitatu et essedis prælium cum eo committunt; sed repulsi in sylvis sese abdunt, xxxi, lii; apud locum quendam, crebris arboribus succisis egregie munitum, se defendunt; inde vero expulsi, sylvis etiam ejiciuntur, xxxi, lii 2; summam imperii bellique administrandi Cassivellauno permittunt, xxxi 2, lii 2; cum Cæsare in itinere confligentes, ad sylvas collesque aguntur, xxxi 2, lii 2; Romanos in munitione castrorum occupatos adorti, consulto cedunt, ut, remotis legionibus, pedites cum equitibus contendant, xxxii, lii 2; Cæsaris pabulatores aggressi, ab eo profligantur, xxxii 2, lii 2; eorum auxiliis discedentibus, nunquam postea summis copiis contendunt, xxxii 2, lii 2; Tamesim fluvium sudibus præstruunt; inde vero dejecti, in fines Cassivellauni fugiunt, xxxii 2, lii 2; pax eis conceditur ea conditione ut

Digitized by Google

Britanni, *cont.*
obsides darent annuumque vectigal penderent, xxxiii, lii 2; a Cæsare adusque sylvas Caledonias aguntur, xlix; Pictis modo et Hibernis hostibus assueti, facile Romanis cedunt, lxvii; viso elephanto a Cæsare in flumen præmisso, territi fugiunt, li; ad jusjurandum violandum, ob exercitus Romanos inter eos morantes, provocantur, l 2:
eorum principum quidam Augusti Cæsaris amicitiam adepti, dona in Capitolio dedicant, totamque pene insulam Romanis conciliant, vii; ei legationem de pace mittunt, liii 2; ab eo Romano adjiciendi imperio, lxxxix 2; Augusto subiguntur, ci 2; sub lege Latia flectuntur, lxxxix 2:
Plautio cum exercitu Britanniam adeunti haud resistendum rati, ad sylvas paludesque confugiunt, liv; in ripa cujusdam fluminis consistentes, a Celtis, Plautii jussu, deturbantur, liv 2; inopinate a Vespasiano cæduntur, liv 2; iterum Romanis resistentes, a Cneio Osidio Geta omnino funduntur, liv 2; ad ostia Tamesis se conferentes, flumen transeunt; at rursus a Celtis oppugnantur, liv 2; Togodumni regis mortem vindicaturi, denuo bellum parant, liv 2; a Claudio devicti, Plautio commendantur, lv; sub Caractaco a Romanis devincuntur, xxxvi 2; a Claudio victi, xc; eum ut deum colunt, xc; antea semper liberi, Romanis serviunt, xxxv 2:
absente Paullino apud Monam, sese mutuo in Romanos excitantes, bellum, duce Boudicea, sumunt, xliii; portentis quibusdam visis, ad spem eriguntur xxxviii; Camulodunum coloniam expugnant, xxxviii, xliii 2; victores ibi legionem nonam, cui præfuit Petilius Cerealis, fundunt, peditesque interficiunt, xxxviii 2; Londinium atque Verulamium cæde septuaginta millium civium et sociorum Romanorum afficiunt, xxxviii 2; cum Suetonio Paullino confligere parant, xxxviii 2; ab eo octoginta millium virorum cæde afficiuntur, xxxix, lix; ad pacem tardius inclinant, xxxix; ob mortem Bunduicæ animis fracti, omnino dissipaguntur, lix; discordantibus Romanis, animos, auctore Venusio, tollunt, xli:
legionem nonam nocte aggressi, ab Agricola fugantur, xlv 2; eorum fortissimi ab Agricola Caledoniam proficiscente exercitui suo adduntur, xlv 2; ad montem Grampium, omnium civitatum vires, ad triginta millia armatorum, contra eum excitant, xlvi; Calgaci ducis orationem cantu, fremitu, clamoribusque dissonis accipiunt, xlvi 2; campum covinariis et equitibus complent, xlvii; eorum copiarum distributio, xlvii; pugnæ cum Agricola descriptio, xlvii 1, 2; ab eo cæde decem millium virorum afficiuntur, xlvii 2; eorum miseriæ atque inopia post pugnam, xlvii 2:
a Trajano subacti, imperio ab Adriano sumpto, sub Romana ditione teneri non possunt, lxiv 2; murum inter se et Romanos extructum transgredientes, agros vastant, lix 2; ab Ulpio Marcello cæduntur, lx; eorum provinciam a Commodo meret Albinus, lxxi; imperatorem contra Commodum deligere volunt, lxvi; tumultuantur et agros vastant; audito vero Severum adventare, ei legatos de pace mittunt, lxiii 2; a Severo oppugnati, in silvis paludibusque latent, lxiv; eo mortuo, pacem cum Antonino componunt, lxiv 2, lxxxvii; vites eis permittuntur a Probo, lxvi; a Constantio servitute liberantur, lxviii 2; a Constantino Magno subjugantur, lxx 2; ad eos aditus difficilis ob inimicitias Constantini et Maxentii, lxxxi; a Pictis, Saxonibus, Scottis et Attacottis vexantur, lxxiii 1, 2; libertatem et quietem per Valentinianum obtinent, lxxv; eis oppressis Maximus victoriam sumit, cii; eis prætenditur legio quæ Scotos Pictosque frænet, xcviii 2; ob irruptionem barbarorum trans Rhenum arma sumunt et civitates suas liberant, lxxviii 2:
in eos mala agit Apollo, lxxxiii 2; eos Romani classe sequuntur, lxxxix; eorum caussidicos docet Gallia, xci 2; eorum clades a Sibylla Romæ prædicitur, lxxxiii 2; eos usque post dispersionem processerunt homines, xciii; eorum loca Romanis inaccessa Christo subduntur, xciv; ante Christi adventum in religionem unius Dei non consenserunt, xciv; apud eos Verbum et vita pura, xcviii 2; præcepta Christi a discipulis ejus accipiunt, c 2; ejus fidem suscipiunt, lxxxi; eorum quidam Symeonem Stylitam adeunt, c 2, *n.*[h]
Britannia; ejus nomen olim Albion, viii; a Græcis Micosmi vocatur, xxv; a vocabulo suæ gentis cognominatur, cii 2; sæva, dira, xcviii 1, 2; haud nota Græcis Romanisque antiquioribus, li; multis incognita, xcvi; parum nota Massiliotis, Narbonensibus, aut Corbelonibus, vi;—Gallicis mercatoribus, xxvii; parum cognita Romanis, ultra vicinitatem sylvæ Caledoniæ, viii; quasi nomen tantum loci ficti, quibusdam controversiæ causa, xlviii 2; an sit insula in controversiam ducitur, li, xcii; fabula visa diu, lxxxix 2; a nemine olim circumvecta, teste Livio, lxxxii 2; insulam esse a Romanis comperitur, xlii 2; primo sub Agricola, deinde sub Severo insula esse invenitur, li, lxi; eam ab oceano circumdari primus invenit Agricola, lix 2:
ejus situs, ii, iii 2, v, vi, vii 2, viii, ix 2, xix, xxiv 2, xxxi 2, xlii, li, lxxvi, lxxxii 2, cii; jacet contra Galliam, ii, xxxii; Hispaniam, xxxii; ex opposito Sequanæ et Rheni, vi; sub trigone

Britannia, *cont.*
aquilo-occidentali, xciii; prospicit Rheni ostia, vii 2; ejus partes occidentales jacent contra Pyreneos, v; toto orbe divisa, xxxv 1, 2, xlviii 2; remota a confinio terrarum, xxxv 2; oceano confinis, ix 2; inter undas latet, xxxv 2; a continente dirimitur freto, xl 2; medio recondita ponto, lxxxix 2; intra oceani ambitum concluditur, xciv; ultimo continetur oceano, l 2; frementi includitur æquore, xcvi 2; disjuncta ponto, horridis inaccessa litoribus, lxxxix 2; ejus aditus molibus mirificis munitur, lxxxviii; Romano diducta mundo, xcviii; a Romanis in orbem terrarum redigitur, xxxv 2; multis patefacta certius prodit situm, lxxxii 2; clarissima insula ad occidentem, lxx 2; quantum distat a Celtica, vi, a Gallia, lxxvi, a Morinis, li; a continente abest minus diei dimidiæ, l 2; trajectus illuc a continente, ab ostiis fluviorum Rheni, Sequanæ, Ligeris, et Garumnæ, vi 2, a fluviis Celticæ, vi, a Vadetis sive Caletis, vi, a Morinis, viii:
ejus descriptio, vi 2, vii 2, xxxi 2; plana, vi 2, lxxxiii; montuosa, vi 2, lxxxiii; saltuosa, vi 2, vii 2, lxxxiii; clara Græcis Romanisque monumentis, viii; describitur a Græcis Latinisque auctoribus, lxxxii 2; a Pythea, iv, 2, Strabone, Cornelio Tacito, lxxxiii:
ejus forma triquetra, ii, vi, vii 2, xxxi 2, lxxxiii; forma secundum Livium et Fabium Rusticum, xlii 2:
ejus circuitus, xxxii, lxvii, xciii, cii 2, secundum Pytheam et Isidorum, viii, x 1, 2; circuitu immensa, lxvii; ejus dimensiones, ii 1, 2, iii 2, iv 2, vi 1, 2, xxxii, xxxv, lxi, lxxxiii; longitudo et latitudo secundum Agrippam, viii, xix; laterum descriptio, vii 2, xxxii, lxxxiii 2; latus longissimum Celticæ adæquatur, vi; terminus ad orientem, xxvi 2; insula maxima et præcipua, xix; insularum maxima, xlii 2; maxima sub sole, xcv 2;—ex insulis extra Herculis columnas, lxxxiii 2; Sicilia major, lxxxiii 2; magna continente major, l 2; alter pene orbis, xxxv:
ejus promontoria, ii, xi, xii, xiii, xviii: Belerium, Bolerum, ii 1, 2, xii 2; Cantium, ii, iii 2, vi 1, 2; Acantium, xiii 2; Horca, Orca, Orcas, ii, xii 2, xiii, xv, xviii:
ejus fluvii, vii 2, x 2, xi, xii, xiii, xviii, xxvi, lxxxiii, cii 2; Antona, xxxvi; Sabrina, xxxvi; Tamesis, Tamesa, Thamesis, xxxii 2, xxxviii, lii 2, lxxix:
ejus æstuaria, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xviii; Bodotria, xlv; Clota, xlv; Taus, xliv 2:
ejus æstus maritimi, ii 2, vii, viii, lxxxviii 2; plenilunio augentur, vii, xxviii 2; a Pythea describuntur, viii; ejus pars plurima, æstibus oceani inundata, fit paludosa, lxiii:
ejus longitudo dierum, viii, noctiumque, lxix 2; noctes, lxxxiii; ibi sol non occidere sed præterire apparet, lxix 2:
ejus cœlum, ii 2, xxxi 2, xliii, lxix 2; pluviosa, vii, nebulosa, vii, lxiv, lxxxiii; ejus frigora salutaria, xcii 2; sole deficiens maris tepore recreatur, xciv 2:
ejus metallorum copia, ii 2, xliii, lxvii, lxxxiii, cii 2; fert aurum, vi 2, xliii; argentum, vi 2, xliii; cassiteron, i 1, 2, ii 1, 2, iii, v 2, xx; ferrum, vi 2, xxxi 2; plumbum v 2, vii 2, viii 2, x 2, xix 2, candidum, viii 2, album, xxxi 2, nigrum, lx 2; stannum, xix 2, xx 2; gemmas, vii 2, lxxxiii; margaritas, vii 2, x 2, xliii, xlix, lxxxiii, xciv 2, cii 2; uniones, viii 2; gagates, x 2, xx 2, cii 2; electrum, ix 2; margam, viii, ix; ibi nihil argenti neque auri, lxxxvii 2; non scripulum argenti, lxxxviii:
ejus fontes calidi, x 2; nemora, vii 2; materies ut in Gallia præter fagum et abietem, xxxi 2:
ejus soli fœcunditas, vii 2, xliii, lxix 2; frugum ubertas, lxvii; messes, ii 2; frumentum, vi 2, lxxiii, lxxv 2, lxxvi; munera Cereris et Bacchi, lxix 2; pastiones, lxvii; cerasi, viii; fruges sine nucleis, xciii:
ejus armenta, vi 2, lxvii; pecora, xxxi 2, lxix 2; canes venatici, vi 2, xcv; catuli feroces, lxxxix, xcviii 2; agassæi, xciii 2; cervi, lxv 2; chenerotes, viii 2; balæna, xci 2; ostreæ, viii 2, ix 2, xci 2; expers bestiarum immanium et serpentum, lxix 2:
ejus incolæ numerosissimi, ii, xxxi 2; incolitur ab indigenis, ii 2; ejus pars interior ab aboriginibus, pars maritima a Belgis, eo transvectis incolitur, xxxi 2; incolarum mores atque usus, ix 2, xxxi 2, xxxiii 2, lxxxix 2, xcvi, xcviii 2, cii 2; eorum qui habitant Balerium, ii 2, Caledoniam, xlv, lxxxiii, Cantium, xxxii, Cassiteridas, v 2; Siluram, x: *v.* Britanni:
ejus nationes sive populi, xii, xiii, xiv, xv; Ancalites, xxxiii; Attacotti, lxxiii 2; Atticotti, xcix; Belgæ, xv, xxxi 2; Bibroci, xxxiii; Boduni, liv; Brigantes, xiv, xxxvi, xli, xliv, l 2, xc, xci 2; Caledonii, xiv, lx 2, lxi 1, 2; Cangi, xxxvi; Cassi, xxxiii; Catuellani, liv; Caveliani, xlix; Cenimagni, xxxiii; Dicalidones, lxxiii 2; Dumnonii, x; Genunii, l 2; Horesti, xlvii 2; Iceni, xxxvi, xxxviii; Jugantes, xxxvii 2; Mœatæ, lx 2, lxi 2; Ordovices, xiv 2, xxxvi 2, xliv; Picti, lxix, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxv, lxxxii 2, xcvii 2; Saxones, xxiv 2, lxxiii 2; Scotti, lxxiii 1, 2; Silures, viii, xiv 2, xxxvi 2, xxxvii, xlii 2, xliv, lxxxiii; Trinoantes, Trinobantes, xiv 2, xv, xxxii 2, xxxiii, xxxviii, xlvi, lxxix 1, 2; Vecturiones, lxxiii 2:
ejus civitates sive oppida, xii, xiii, xiv, xxi—xxvi; Camaldunum, Camulodunum, viii, xxxvi, xxxviii, lv; Caturactonium, xvi 1, 2;

Digitized by Google

Britannia, *cont.*
Eboracum, Eburacum, xv 2, xx 2, lxxi, lxxii, lxxv, lxxix 2, lxxxii, xcix; Londinium, Lundinium, x 2, xxxviii 2, lxviii, lxxiii; — Augusta, xxv 2, lxxiii 2, lxxiv; Noviomagum, x, xxi; Rutupiæ, xx 2, lxxiii 1, 2; Verulamium, xxxviii 2: *v.* Albion:
ejus insulæ, viii 2, xv, xix; Adtanatos, Thanatos, x, cii 2; Cassiterides, i, iii, v 1, 2, vii 2, viii 2, x 2; Dumna, xvi; Hæbudes, Œbudes, viii 2, x, xx; Ictis, ii 2; Ierne, Ivernia, Iuverna, Ibernia, Hibernia, i, iii 2, viii, x, xl, xci 2; Mevania, xix 1, 2, ci 2; Mictis, viii 2; Mona, viii 1, 2, xxxvii 1, 2; Œstrymnides, xix 2; Orcades, viii 2, x 2, ci 2, cii; Scotia, xxvi 2; Silura, x; Sylina, c; Thule, Thyle, Tile, iii, iv, x 2, ci 2; Vecta, Vectis, xv, xvi, l, lxvii 2, lxxii:
ejus commercium, v, lxviii 2; pervia mercimoniis, lxxxii 2; a Venetis commercii causa frequentatur, vi; eo navigare consuescunt Veneti, xxvii; eam pauci præter mercatores adeunt, xxvii; inde cassiteron Galliam transportatur, iii; vectigalia Romanis ob mercimonia pendit, v, vii; vectigalibus eis quæstuosa, lxvii; ibi nulla præda nisi ex mancipiis, lxxxviii:
ejus reges sive principes: An. A.C. cir. 70, Divitiacus, xxvii; A.C. 55, Cassivellaunus, Cassolaulus, xxxi 2, xxxii 2, xxxiii, li, lii 2, lxxix 1, 2; Imanuentius, xxxii 2; Mandubratius, Androgorius, xxxii 2, xxxiii, lxxix; Carvilius, Cingetorix, Taximagulus, Segonax, Lugotorix, xxxiii; A.D. 40, Cinobellinus, Cynobellinus, xlix, liv, lv; Adminius, Mynocynobellinus, xlix, lxxix 2; an. 43, Bericus, Cataratacus, Togodumnus, liv; an. 50, Caractacus, Caratacus, xxxvi 2, xxxvii 1, 2, xli, lxxvii; Cartismandua, xxxvi 2, xxxvii 2, xli; Cogidunus, xliii; Venusius, xxxvii 2, xli; Vellocatus, xli; an. 61, Prasutagus, xxxviii; Boudicea, Bunduica, xxxviii 1, 2, xxxix, xliii 2, lvi 1, 2, lvii 2, lix; an. 84, Calgacus, xlvi; Arviragus, xci 2; an. 210? Argentocoxus? lxii:
in formam provinciæ sub imperio Romano redigitur, xliii: in diœcesin, xxiii: ejus provinciæ; Britannia Prima, Britannia Secunda, Maxima Cæsariensis, Flavia Cæsariensis, xxiii 1, 2; Valentia, xxiii 1, 2, lxxiv 2:
ejus magistratus, xxiii:
ejus vicarius, xxiii; ejus officium, xxiii 2:
ejus comes rei militaris, xxiii *bis*; copiæ sub ejus dispositione, xxiii 2; ejus officium, xxiv:
ejus comes litoris sive limitis Saxonici, xxiii *bis*; copiæ sub ejus dispositione, xxiv; ejus officium, xxiv:
ejus dux Britanniæ, Britanniarum, xxiii, xxiv; copiæ sub ejus dispositione, xxiv 1, 2; ejus officium, xxiv 1, 2:
ejus consulares; Maximæ Cæsariensis, xxiii 1, 2; Valentiæ, xxiii 1, 2:
ejus præsides; Britanniæ Primæ, xxiii 1, 2; Britanniæ Secundæ, xxiii 1, 2; Flaviæ Cæsariensis, xxiii 1, 2:
ejus rationalis summarum, xxiii 2; præpositus thesaurorum Augustensium, xxiii 2; procurator Cynegii Bentensis, xxiii 2; rationalis rei privatæ, xxiii 2:
ejus præfecti sive legati: A.D. 43, Aulus Plautius, xliii; an. 50, Ostorius Scapula, xliii; an. 53? A. Didius Gallus, xxxvii 2, xliii; an. 57? Veranius, xliii; an. 58, Paulinus Suetonius, xliii; an. 62, Petronius Turpilianus, xliii 2; an. 65? Trebellius Maximus, xxxix 2, xl, xliii 2; an. 69, Vettius Bolanus, xliii 2; an. 71? Petilius Cerealis, xxxviii 2, xlii, xliv; an. 75? Julius Frontinus, xliv; an. 78, Cn. Jul. Agricola, xliv; an. 85? Sallustius Lucullus, l; an. 132? Julius Severus, lix 2; an. 140? Lollius Urbicus, lxv 2; Seius Saturninus, præfectus classis, ci; an. 162? Calphurnius Agricola, lxv 2; an. 181? Ulpius Marcellus, lix 2; an. 186, Helvius Pertinax, lx, lxv; an. 193? Clodius Albinus, lx, lxv 1, 2; an. 193? Junius Severus, lxv 2; an. 196? Virius Lupus, ci; an. 211, Papianus, lxxxvii; an. 277? Victorinus, lxxv 2, lxxxvii 2; an. 282, Carinus, lxvi; an. 308, Pacatianus, ci; an. 350? Gratianus, lxxiv 2; an. 353? Martinus, lxxii 2; an. 360? Lupicinus, lxxi, lxxiii; an. 361? Alypius, lxxiii 2, lxxiv 2; an. 368? Fullofaudes, lxxiii 2; an. 368, Severus, lxxiii 2; Jovinus, lxxiii 2, lxxiv; Theodosius, lxxiii 2, lxxiv; an. 371? Fraomarius, lxxiv 2; an. 393? Chrysanthus, lxxxi: *v.* Index Inscriptionum.
imperatores sive tyranni qui eam adierunt: An. A. C. 55, C. Julius Cæsar, xxvii; A.D. 44, Claudius, liv 2; an. 120? Adrianus, lix, lxv; an. 193, Clodius Albinus, lix 2, lx 1, 2; an. 206? Severus, Caracalla, Geta, lxiv 1, 2; an. 296, Constantius Chlorus, lxxxi 2; an. 306, Constantinus magnus, lxix, lxxii; an. 343, Constans, lxxiii, lxxiv; an. 287, Carausius, lxvi 2, lxxi 2, lxxii; an. 294, Allectus? lxxi 2, lxxii 2; an. 383, Maximus, lxxii; an. 407, Marcus, Gratianus, Constantinus, lxxvii 2:
Romanorum copiæ quæ ibi militaverunt; legio secunda, xv, xxiv, xxxix, liii 2; sexta, xiv, xx 2, liii 2; septima, xxxi; nona, xxxviii 2, xxxix, xlv; decima, xxviii; decima quarta, xxxviii 2, xl; vicesima, xiv, xxi 2, xxxviii 2, liii 2: *v.* Legio, *et etiam* Index Inscriptionum:
victores juniores Britanniciani, xxiii 2; Primani juniores, xxiii 2; Secundani juniores, xxiii 2:
Britannia, *cont.*
ala I. Astorum, xxiv 2; I. Herculea, xxiv 2; Petriana, xxiv 2; Saviniana, xxiv 2: *v.* Index Inscriptionum.
cohors: I. Astorum, xxiv 2; I. Batavorum, xxiv 2; I. Ælia classica, xxiv 2; Cornoviorum, xxiv 2; I. Dacorum, xxiv 2; II. Dalmatarum, xxiv 2; I. Frixagorum, xxiv; IIII. Gallorum, xxiv 2; I. Hispanorum, xxiv 2; II. Lergorum, xxiv 2; IIII. Lergorum, xxiv; I. Morinorum, xxiv 2; III. Nerviorum, xxiv 2; VI. Nerviorum, xxiv 2; II. Thracum, xxiv 2; I. Tungrorum, xxiv 2; I. Vetasiorum, xxiv: *v.* Index Inscriptionum:
equites: Catafractarii, xxiv; Catafractarii juniores, xxiii 2; Crispiani, xxiv; Dalmatæ, xxiv; Dalmatæ Brannodunenses, xxiv; Honoriani seniores, xxiii 2; Scutarii Aureliaci, xxiii 2; Stablesiani, xxiii 2; Stablesiani Garriannonses, xxiv; Syri, xxiii 2; Taifili, xxiii 2:
numerus, Abulcorum, xxiv; Barcariorum Tigrisiensium, xxiv; Defensorum, xxiv; Derventionum, xxiv; Directorum, xxiv; Exploratorum, xxiv *bis*; Fortensium, xxiv; Longovicariorum, xxiv; Maurorum Aurelianorum, xxiv 2; Nerviorum Dictensium, xxiv; Pacensium, xxiv; Solensium, xxiv; Tungricanorum, xxiv; Turnacensium, xxiv; Vigilum, xxiv 2; Cuneus armaturarum, xxiv 2: *v.* Index Inscriptionum:
Alamanni, lxxiv 2; Æruli, Eruli, lxxiii 1, 2; Batavi, xlvii, lxxiii 1, 2; Celti, liv 2; Jovii, lxxiii 2; Mæsiaci, lxxiii; Tungri, xlvii; Victores, lxxiii 2:
stationes militum per eam: Aballaba, xxiv 2; Adurni portu, xxiv; Æsica, xxiv 2; Alionæ, xxiv 2; Amboglanna, xxiv 2; Anderidæ, xxiv; Arbeja, xxiv; Axeloduno, xxiv 2; Borocovico, xxiv 2; Braboniacum, xxiv; Branoduno, xxiv; Bremetenraco, xxiv 2; Cilurno, xxiv 2; Concangios, xxiv; Conderco, xxiv 2; Congavata, xxiv 2; Dano, xxiv; Derventione, xxiv; Deva, Deuna, xiv 2, xxi; Dicti, xxiv; Dubris, xxiv; Eburacum, xiv, xx 2; Gabrosenti, xxiv 2; Gariannono, xxiv; Glannibanta, xxiv 2; Hunno, xxiv 2; Isca, xv, xxii; Lavatres, xxiv; Lemanis, xxiv; Longovico, xxiv; Magis, xxiv; Maglovæ, xxiv; Magnis, xxiv 2; Morbio, xxiv; Olenaco, xxiv 2; Othonæ, xxiv; Petrianis, xxiv 2; Ponte Ælii, xxiv 2; Præsidio xxiv; Procolitia, xxiv 2; Regulbio, xxiv; Rutupis, xxiv; Segeduno, xxiv 2; Tunnocelo, xxiv 2; Veterum alias Veneris, xxiv; Vindobala, xxiv 2; Vindolana, xxiv 2; Virosido, xxiv 2: *v.* Index Inscriptionum:
ab extraneis nunquam ante Julium Cæsarem bello petita, ii; ejus maximæ partis imperium a Divitiaco rege Suessionum obtinetur, xxvii; inde auxilia contra Romanos arcessunt Veneti, xxvii; auxilia hostibus Romanorum ministrat, xxvii; eo Bellovaci, qui a Romanis defecerant, confugiunt, xxvii; eo fugit Commius e Gallia, persequente Cæsare, xci 2; eo mittitur Commius a Cæsare, xxvii 2; ibi opera Commii utitur Cæsar, lxxxvii; ejus portus et accessus explorat C. Jul. Cæsar, xxvii 2, xlix; eam cum exercitu adit, vi 2, xxvii 2, l 2; ejus loci natura ubi primo cum classe attigit Cæsar, xxviii; ibi naves ejus tempestate et æstu affliguntur, vii, xxviii 2, xlix; ejus principes, cognitis Cæsaris rebus adversis, in eum conjurant, xxix; inde Galliam revertitur Cæsar, xxix 2; civitatum duæ tantum obsides ei mittunt, xxx; eam iterum accedit Cæsar, xxxi; civitates quamplurimæ se ei dedunt, xxxiii, lxxix 2; obsidibus imperatis annuoque vectigali constituto, inde exercitum cum captivis reportat Cæsar, xxxiii; eam cum copiis bis adit, vii, lxxix; hostes devincit, indeque obsides, mancipia, prædamque reportat, vii; ab eo expugnatur, xxxv; penetratur, xxxv; in orbem terrarum redigitur, xxxv 2; devicta et tributaria facta; xxxix 2, lxxi; vincitur, xlviii; invenitur, lxx 2; aperitur, vii 2, lxxxi; subigitur, lxv 2, lxx 2, lxxi; Cæsarem timet, lxxxviii 2; in potestatem Romanorum ad imperii speciem redigitur, xlix; ejus oceanus a populo Romano navigatur, l 2, lxx 2; nullis armabatur navigiis tempore Julii Cæsaris, lxvii; eam spe margaritarum petit Cæsar, xlix; an eam impugnet Cæsar? xcii; inde litteras, de rebus a Cæsare gestis, accipit Cicero lxxxviii; ibi ab essedariis cavendum, lxxxvii; quid sensissent ejus incolæ de sphæra a Posidonio effecta, lxxxviii 2; gesta ibi a Cæsare a Marco Antonio memorantur, liii; eo expeditionem meditatur Augustus, liii 2; quare sub eo a Romanis negligebatur, v; ibi nullum præsidium a Romanis positum, vii; milites Romani illo rapti, a regulis Germanico remittuntur, xxxvi; de ea intranda cogitat Caligula, xliii, xlix; eam quasi expugnaturus, copias in littore disponit, xlix; ab eo prospicitur, lxxix 2; in oblivione a Romanis habetur, xliii:
post Julium Cæsarem a nemine aditur usque Claudium, lxxix 2; tumultuatur ob non redditos transfugas, xlix 2; eo exercitum sub Aulo Plautio mittit Claudius, liv; eam adit Claudius, xlix 2, lv; pars ejus ab eo brevi subjicitur, xlix 2, lv; ab eo aperitur, vii 2, xc 2; impetitur, lxxii; peragratur, xc 2; triumphatur, viii, xxxv 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2; occupatur, cii; devincitur per Cn. Sentium et A. Plautium, lxxii; eam recuperat Vespasianus, xxxv 2; ibi tricies cum hoste confligens, duas gentes, viginti oppida, Vectamque insulam Romano adjicit imperio, l, lxxii; ibi Titus patrem Vespasianum ab hoste circumdatum liberat, lv 2; ibi Caractacus a Cartismandua Romanis traditur, xxxvi 2; ejus pars

Digitized by Google

Britannia, *cont.*
quædam in formam provinciæ redigitur, xliii; ibi templum Claudio sacratur, ubi ut deus colitur, xc; non patitur regem, lxxxix 2; Romanis communis, lxxxix 2; victa, Romana adluitur, unda, lxxxix 2; inde exercitum deducere cogitat Nero, xlix 2; a Suetonio Paullino obtinetur, xxxvii 2; ejus status sub eo ambiguus, xlii; Romanis adversatur, lvi; ejus inimicitiarum causæ, lvi; portenta ibi visa, xxxviii, lvi; ibi gravis clades a Romanis accipitur, xxxvii 2; ibi duo diripiuntur oppida, xxxviii, l, lvi, lxxii, lxxix 2; ibi cædes magna civium et sociorum Romanorum, l, lv 2; amissa foret ni a Paullino subventum, xliii 2; perdomata et statim missa, xxxix 2; amissa et postea recuperata, l, lxxii; nunquam satis quieta sub Vettio Bolano, xl 2; ibi bellum iterum oritur, lix; eo mittitur Agricola, xlii; ejus status sub Agricolæ adventum, xliv; sub eo perdomatur, xliv; copiis ex oppositis Hiberniæ ab eo instruitur, xlv; a Romanis subditur, xxxv; quatuor legionibus cohibetur, xxxv; illo exules a Romanis diriguntur, xxxv 2, lxxiv; ab eis intra orbem redigitur, xxxv 2; ejus pars maxima ab eis tenetur, l 2:
eam petit Adrianus, lxv; ibi murus ad Barbaros Romanosque dividendos per octoginta milliaria ab eo ducitur, lxv; ibi alius murus cespititius, barbaris submotis, sub Antonino Pio ducitur, lxv 2; ejus provinciales Commodi imperium recusantes ab eo vincuntur, lxvi; ibi milites Romani Perennio irascuntur, lx; ibi militum seditio a Pertinace sedatur, lx; ibi copiæ Romanorum bellicosissimæ, lxii; ad eam obtinendam a Severo mittitur Heraclitus, lxv; eam in duas provincias dividit Severus, lxiii; illo expeditio a Severo paratur, lx 2; ejus bellum novissimum excipit, lxxii; eam cum exercitu adit, lx 2; haud amplius ejus dimidio Romanis paret, lxi; ejus pars septentrionalis a Severo peragratur, lxi; ab eo munitur, muro per transversam insulam ducto, lxv, lxxi 1, 2; munitur vallo sive muro a mari ad mare deducto, lxxii; ibi moritur Severus, lxi 2; præsidiis vacuefactis ab Antonino relinquitur, lxii, lxxxvii; ei præficitur Papianus, lxxxvii; Floriano assignatur, lxxv 2; a Proculo et Bonoso vindicatur, lxvi; Carino decretur, lxvi; a Carausio tyranno occupatur, lxxi 2, lxxii 2, lxxx, lxxxi 2; ab Allecto tyranno tribus annis tenetur, lxxii 2, lxxx; ab Asclepiodoto præfecto prætorio, post decem annos, recipitur, lxxii 2, lxxx, lxxxi 2; ejus jactura Romanis haud mediocris, lxvii; servitute liberatur a Constantio Cæsare, lxvi 2, lxix 1, 2, lxxii 2; ex victoria Constantii Cæsaris, eam adire maritimo usu nationibus licet, lxviii 2; præter eam nil ultra oceanum Romanis adquirendum, lxviii 2; ejus extremæ nationes Constantio obsequuntur, lxviii 2; inde artifices ad civitatem instaurandam accipiunt Ædui, lxix; ibi moritur Constantius, lxxx; ibi Constantinus Magnus imperator creatur, lxxx;—regnum invadit, lxxxii; omnibus terris beatior, ibi orto et viso Constantino Cæsare, lxix 1, 2; ab eo eidem præfecto cui et Celti et Iberi committitur, lxxvi; illo exercitus a Constante ducitur, xcvi:
exinde naves multæ Germaniam veniunt, lxx 2; inde annona Germaniam sueta transferri, lxxiii; inde frumentum præsidiis Romanorum transportatur, lxxv 2, lxxvi; Valentiniano imperatori assignatur, lxxvi 2; a Pictis Scotisque vexata, ab eorum incursionibus a Theodosio liberatur, lxxiii 2, lxxiv; Gratiano imperatori assignatur, lxxvi; ibi Maximus imperium arripit, lxxii; ibi imperator creatur, lxxx; sæva, Maximum fundit, xcviii, *n.*[d]; ibi tumultus a Maximo oritur, lxxvi 2; turbatur prosiliente Megæra, xcvii 2, *n.*[t]; secura, fracto Picto, xcvii; a Stilichone munitur, xcviii; velata Caledonio monstro, xcviii; ibi Marcus et Gratianus imperatores creantur, lxxv 2, lxxx 2; et postea interficiuntur, lxxx 2, lxxxi 2; ibi Constantinus tyrannus in imperatorem eligitur, lxxv 2, lxxxiii 2; ad occidentalem partem imperii Romani pertinet, lxxxiii 2; a Romanis deficit, lxxix, lxxxiii 2; non amplius a Romanis tenetur, lxxxiii 2; a tyrannis occupatur, lxxxiii 2; fertilis provincia tyrannorum, xcix; ibi exercitus, ob metum Barbarorum, imperatorem eligunt, lxxviii; ejus civitates ab Honorio litteras accipiunt ut sibi consulerent, lxxix; e potestate Valentiniani III. eripitur, ciii 2; Gothis a Romanis conceditur, lxxxiii 2:
eam adit S. Petrus, ibique multas gentes convertit, episcopos, presbyteros, diaconos ordinat, ecclesias erigit, ciii; illuc Aristobulus gentibus prædicaturus, a S. Paulo mittitur, cii 2; ejus episcopi magnæ synodo Sardice intersunt, xcv 2;—Athanasio consentiunt, xcv 2; ejus ecclesiæ fidei Niceanæ consentiunt, xcv 2; exinde veniunt episcopi ad concilium Arelatense, xcix;—ad synodum Ariminensem, xcix 2; eo pervenere quidam ex Christi discipulis, xcv; non consensit in unius Dei religionem ante Christum, xciv 2; Passionem et Resurrectionem Christi sonat, xcix; ibi eadem die qua apud Romam celebratur Pascha, lxx 2; unum Christum adorat, xcix 2; profert egregium Albanum, cii; ab hæresi Pelagiana a papa Cœlestino liberatur, ci 2; ibi multi homines unam uxorem habent, xcv, ciii; docta Martialis cantare versus, xci 2; in ditionem Saxonum redigitur, lxxxii 2; prope eam insulæ quædam a geniis et heroibus incoluntur, xcii 2; ibi potus qui Curmi vocatur ex hordeo conficitur, xc.

Britannia Magna, xvi 2;
per ejus medium ducitur parallelus vicesima tertia, xvi 2.
Britanniæ, viii 2, ix 2 *bis*, xxii 2, xxiii 1, 2, xxiv, xxxv 2, lxv 1, 2, lxvi *bis*, lxviii, lxix, lxxi *bis*, lxxii 2 *ter*, lxxiii *bis*, lxxiii 2, lxxiv *ter*, lxxiv 2, lxxx *bis*, lxxx 2, lxxxi 2 *bis*, lxxxii 2 *bis*, lxxxviii 2 *bis*, xciv, ci 1, 2. *v.* Britannia.
Britannica ala, a Vitellio ad Valenten mittitur, xli.
Britannica auxilia, Batavorum cohortes Mogontiæ agentes a Civili pelliciuntur, xli.
Britannica balæna, xci 2.
Britannica classis, a Caninefatibus omnino devincitur, xli 2.
Britannica herba, ejus usus et descriptio, ix 1, 2;—ejus virtus in medendo serpentium ictu, xci 1;
unde nomen habet, ix 1, 2;
ex oceani insulis toto orbe portatur, ix 1, 2.
Britannica lingua, xli 2.
Britannica, Brettanica, insula, iii, xi, xxxv, l 2, lxxv 2, lxxvi 2, lxxvii, lxxviii 2, xciv 2, xcv *bis*, xcvi 2. *v.* Britannia.
Britannicæ insulæ, earum situs, i 1, 2, v 2, xi, xii, xv 2, xvii 1, 2, xviii 1, 2, xix, xx 1, 2, xcviii 2, ci 2;
jacent ex opposito Europæ, v 2; ex opposito Rheni, xvi 2; in Arctico oceano, xvii 1, 2;
earum noctium longitudo, xxxii;
parum notæ ante tempora Caii Julii Cæsaris, ii;
earum vicarius Chrysanthus laudabiliter agit, lxxxi;
verbum Dei audiunt, xcviii 2;
earum nationes inter Christianos numerandæ, xcviii 2;
ibi ecclesiæ et altaria eriguntur, xcviii 2.
v. Britannia.
Britannici captivi in pugna gladiatoria Romæ contendunt, lv 2.
Britanniciani milites, xxiii 2. *v.* Britones.
Britannicum bellum, ejus exitus expectatur, lxxxviii;
de hoc triumphat Claudius, cii;
Romanis imminet, lxv 2.
Britannicum fretum, Celticam adluit, v.
Britannicum mare, ibi gignuntur margaritæ, lxxiii 2.
Britannicus exercitus, xxxix 2, xl;
ejus favor erga Vespasianum, xli;
apud Lugdunum vincitur, lxiii;
propter Barbarorum irruptiones imperatores creat, lxxviii.
Britannicus oceanus; terminus Europæ ad septentrionem, vii 2;
situs ejus, viii 2;
in eum procurrit Pyrenæus, vii 2;
navigantibus ob ventos æstusque periculosissimus, xcvi;
ibi gignuntur margaritæ et uniones, xciv 2;
eo usque procedit Julius Cæsar, lxxii;
a Constante imperatore navigatur, xcvi;
ei infert signa Theodosius, xcviii 2.
Britannis, ei et Ægypto cœlum idem, lxxxviii 2.
Britannus, intactus, lxxxix;
invictus Romano Marte, lxxxix;
Constantem insperatum expavet, xcv 2;
oceanum navigat puppi viminea corio tecta, xci;
a Theodosio vincitur, xcviii;
ab orbe divisus, Hierosolymas, scripturæ relatione cognitas, quærit, xcix;
ferox, conscius virtutum Victorini, c;
in eloquio Hilarii spem bibit, arma capit; Chilpericum regem tremit, S. Martinum amat, cii.
Brito, Bonus, disticha de eo, xcvii *bis*.
Britones Romanæ militiæ ascripti:—
legio Palatina; Britones seniores, xxiii; legio secunda Britannica, xxiii;
auxilia Palatina; invicti juniores Britanniciani, xxiii; exculcatores seniores Britanniciani, xxiii; Britones, xxiii 2; invicti juniores Britones, xxiii 2;
ala quarta Britonum, xxiii.
Britones, eorum patria ut duodecima hora diei, xxiv 2;
ita nominantur quia bruti, cii 2;
eorum solatia in Gallia ab Anthemio imperatore postulantur, lxxxiii 2;
eorum rex Rhiothimus ab Eurico, rege Vesegothorum, superatur, lxxxiii 2;
terribiles, xci 2;
eorum brachæ, xci 2;
Augusto subiguntur, ci 2.
Brittia, insula, ejus situs et nationes, lxxxiv;
ejus descriptio, lxxxvi;
ibi murus, cujus latus orientale salubre, occidentale funestum, lxxxvi;
ex opposito ejus degunt piscatores et agricolæ, Francis subjecti, qui Brittiam mercimonii causa frequentant; mortuorumque animas eo transvehunt, lxxxvi 2;
ejus incolæ sub regibus vivunt, lxxxiv;
horum multi quotannis ad Francos transeunt, lxxxiv;
ejus regis soror, a Radigero Varnorum rege repudiata, exercitum contra eum ducit, Varnos superat, Radigero ignoscit, et in maritum accipit, lxxxv 1, 2, lxxxvi.

Digitized by Google

Brittiani, homines bellicosissimi, lxxxv;
pedites in prælium eunt, equis omnino carent; equitationem prorsus ignorant, lxxv 1, 2.
Bunduica, lvi. *v.* Boudicea.
Burgundiones a Probo Britanniam transmissi, lxxv 2.

C.

Cæcina, A., Britannorum cohortes ad Italiam defendendam præmittit, xl;
vexillariis trium Britannicarum legionum Cremonam incedere jubet, xl 2.
Cælestinus, papa, Germanum, Autisiodorensem episcopum, ut Britannos ad fidem catholicam dirigeret, mittit, lxxxii;
Britannias hæresi Pelagiana liberat, ci 2.
Cælestius? Scotorum pultibus prægravatur, xcix 2;
Hieronymi commentarios carpit, xcix 2, *n.*[n];
progeniem habet Scoticæ gentis de Britannorum vicinia, xcix 2.
Cæsar, Caius Julius, imperator, excerpta ex ejus Commentariis de Bello Gallico, xxvii, *n.*[a], lxxxvii, *n.*[h]; de Bello Civili, xxxiv 2, *n.*[a];
Commium Atrebatem ab eo victum e Gallia in Britanniam fugientem persequitur, xci 2;
imperium Romanum usque insulas Britannicas provehit, i 2, ii;
Britannos devincit, ii, vii, xxviii 2, li 2;
tributarios facit, ii, vii;
Britanniam bis adit, vii, xxxv, xlviii 2, xlix, lxxi;
eo trajecturus, navale ponit prope Sequanam, vi; apud portum Itium, vi 2;
Britanniam proficisci parat, xxvii;
de insula atque incolis mercatores interrogans parum proficit, xxvii;
C. Volusenum Britanniam exploratum mittit, xxvii;
in Morinos pergit, xxvii, lxxix;
naves eo convenire jubet, xxvii 2;
ad eum legati ex Britannia veniunt, obsides dare et imperio Romano obtemperare pollicentes, xxvii 2;
legatos domum remittit cum Commio rege Atrebatium, qui Britannos Romanorum fidem sequi hortaretur, xxvii 2;
naves ad duas legiones transportandas colligit, reliquoque exercitu legatis tradito, a Morinis solvit, xxvii 2;
Britanniam attigit, xxvii 2, li 2, lxxix; inopportunitate vero loci ad egrediendum perspecta, iterum solvit, et in plano littore naves constituit, xxviii, *nn.*[a b]; li 2;
terram tandem magna cum difficultate capit, hostesque profligat, xxviii 2, li 2;
Britannis ignoscit, obsidesque imperat, xxviii 2, li 2;
ejus naves, partim in mari, partim in littore novilunii tempore, a tempestate et æstu affliguntur, vii, xxviii 2, xlix, li 2, lxxix; naves fractas reparat, xxix;
legioni septimæ dum frumentaretur a Britannis turbatæ, præbet auxilium, xxix 2, li 2;
legiones in castra reducit, xxix 2;
contra Britannos legiones pro castris constituit, xxix 2;
legatis de pace advenientibus, obsidum numerum duplicari jubet, xxix 2, li 2; in continentemque adduci, xxix 2;
naves solvit, Galliamque revertitur, xxix 2, li 2, lxxix;
ob ejus gesta in Britannia, supplicatio viginti dierum a senatu decernitur, xxx, lii;
naves ædificari reficique jubet, lii, lxxix; earum formæ, xxx, lii;
ad portum Itium eas convenire jubet, vi 2, xxx;
Trevirorum contentionibus sedatis, Itium cum legionibus venit, ubi, ob Corum ventum, viginti quinque dies moratur, xxx 2;
navibus conscensis, cum quinque legionibus et duobus millibus equitum Britanniam petit; sed ab æstu locum ubi anno præterito terram attigerat prætervectus, tandem remigando eodem accedit, xxxi, lii, lxxix;
exercitum nullo obsistente exponit, locumque castris idoneum capit, xxxi, *n.*[a], lii;
Q. Atrio navibus præfecto, ipse noctu passuum millia duodecim progressus, hostes ex loco egregie arboribus succisis munito deturbat, xxxi, lii, lxxix;
audito naves tempestate afflictas, legiones revocat, xxxi 2, lxxix;
ad naves revertitur, xxxi 2;
navibus refectis et subductis, castrisque munitis, eo unde redierat proficiscitur, xxxi 2;
in hostium insecutione aliquos ex suis amittit, xxxii;
ejus equitatus ab hoste vincitur, lxxix;
milites propter novum genus pugnæ, essedariorum metu afficiuntur; necnon et propter gravitatem armorum, minus apti ad hostem inveniuntur, xxxii;
tres legiones omnemque equitatum pabulatum mittit, xxxii 2;
Britannos pabulatores aggressos, fundit, xxxii 2, lxxix;
exercitum ad flumen Tamesin ducit, xxxii 2, lii, lxxix;
Cæsar, *cont.*
flumen, sudibus acutis munitum, transit, xxxii 2, lxxix;
hostes fugat, xxxii 2, lii 2, lxxix;
agros vastat, xxxii 2;
Cenimagnos, Segontiacos, Ancalitas, Bibrocos, Cassos, in deditionem accipit, xxxiii;
Cassivellauni oppidum, egregie natura atque opere munitum, expugnat, hostesque inde fugat, xxxiii, lii 2, lxxix;
Cassivellauno imperat ne Mandubratio neu Trinobantibus bellum faciat, xxxiii;
obsidibus imperatis annuoque vectigali constituto, ad mare reducto exercitu, captivos et copias incolumes ad continentem perducit, vii, xxxiii 2, lii 2, lxxix;
naves ejus generis, quo olim in Britannia usus fuerat, construit, xxxiv 2;
Britannia ab eo tributaria facta, xxxiv 2;
Britannicæ insulæ manus injicit, xxxv;
in Britanniam transjicit exercitum, xxxv, xlviii 2, lxxi;
primus Romanorum Britanniam ingreditur, xliii, li, xciv;
ejus expeditionis adversus Britannos mira audacia, xlviii 2;
primus cum classe ad oceanum occidentalem venit, xlviii 2;
Britannos vincit, obsides a rege Britannorum accipit, xlviii 2;
Britannis tributo imposito, armis obsidibusque acceptis, Galliam revertitur, xlviii 2;
rursus in Britannos pergit, quos in Calidonias sequitur sylvas, xlix;
e regibus Cavelianis quendam in vincula dat, xlix;
Britannos ad speciem imperii acquirit, xlix;
in patriam invehitur, xlix;
in Britanniam iterum trajicit, cujus partem in potestatem redigit, xlix;
Britannos antea ignotos aggreditur, xlix; iis pecunias obsidesque imperat, xlix;
exercitum in Britanniam, non nisi ante per se exploratam, transvehit, xlix;
primus Romanorum in insulam Britannicam adhuc ignotam, ab æstu vectus, trajicit, l 2, li; ratesque in scopulos illidi jussit, l 2;
fluvium quendam transiturus, Cassolaulo regi Britannorum elephantem opponit, hosteque perterrito amnem transit, l 2, li;
Britannos, castrum navale impugnantes, repellit; quibus ægre pacem concedit, li 2;
magnopere expeditionem Britannicam extollit, lii; ob obsides non traditos Britanniam iterum navigat, lii;
pacem Britannis, obsidibus acceptis, concedit, ab insulaque recedit, lii 2;
Britanniam aditu facilem reddit; oceanum navigari facit, liii;
Britanniam insulasque subjugat, liii;
is, qui secure in Britannia militaverat, Romæ intra curiam perit, liii;
eum gloriari decet quod oceanum navigasset, lxvii;
primus Romanorum oceanum navigans, Britanniam invenit vincitque, lxx 2;
eo duce populus Romanus oceanum navigat, lxx 2;
primus mare exterum navigat, primusque e navi descendit, lxxi;
Britanniam transit, lxxi;
Britannias tributarias facit, lxxi;
Britanniam subigit, lxxi;
Britannis bellum infert, quos, obsidibus acceptis, stipendiarios facit, lxxii;
Britanniam Romanis aperit, lxxxii 2;
signa Caledonios transvehit adusque Britannos;
Scottos, Saxonas, Pictos fundit, c 2, *n.*[p];
in vincendis Britannis non tantum fecit, quantum in Augusto gignendo, lxxxix;
ostendit terga Britannis, xci;
tribus tantum asseclis comitatus Britanniam venit, xciv;
e militibus ejus cujusdam et fortitudo et disciplinæ observantia in Britannia, xxxv, xlviii 2;
Britanniam spe margaritarum petit, xlix;
thoracem ex margaritis Britannicis Veneri dicat, viii 2, x 2;
inter Celtas et Britones splendide agit, xciii 1.
peragrans in Britannia filiam suam amittit, xc 2, *n.*[l];
Cæsar, C., Germaniam pacat Britanniam aperit, xc 2.
Caledones, gens Pictica, lxix. *v.* Caledonii.
Caledonia, Calidonia, ejus angulus ubi Ulyxem appulsum creditur, x;
ejus promontorium, x;
ejus incolarum rutilæ comæ, magni artus, Germanicam originem adseverant, xlii 2, lxxxiii;
ejus incolæ in Romanos arma convertunt, xlv;
eam penetrat Agricola, xlv;
omnino a Severo peragratur, lxi;
ejus incolarum descriptio secundum Dionem, lxxxiii;
ejus campi de Vettio Bolano gloriabuntur, xcii;
ibi speculæ, castella fossaque ab eo facta, xcii;
ejus concharum germina, xcvi 2;
ostrea, xcvii 2.

Digitized by Google

Caledoniæ, Calidoniæ, sylvæ, Romanorum armis terminus, viii;
ad eas usque Britannos persequitur Cæsar, xlix.
Caledonii, Caledones, xiv;
gens Pictica, lxix;
alter ex maximis Britanniæ populis, lx 2;
ultra Mæatas degunt, lx 2;
ope Mæatis jam promissa, pactum cum Romanis non servant, lx 2;
eorum regio montuosa, deserta et paludosa, lx 2;
carent muris, civitatibus, agricultura, lx 2;
pabulatione, venatu et baccis vivunt, lx 2;
pisces non gustant, lx 2;
in tentoriis nudi et sine calceis degunt, lx 2;
uxores communes habent, totamque progeniem alunt, lx 2;
eorum politia plerumque democratica, lx 2;
præda gaudent, lx 2;
utuntur scuto, hasta brevi et pugione, lx 2;
pugnant et e curribus et pedite, lx 2;
pedibus velocissimi; ab hoste deprehensi, obstinate se defendunt, lx 2;
eorum mira laboris et inediæ tolerantia, lx 2, lxi;
commenta ad Romanorum milites conterendos, lxi;
pacem cum Severo pangunt magnamque partem terræ dedunt, lxi;
una cum Mæatis iterum rebellant, lxi 2;
eorum sylvæ atque paludes a Constantio non digna adquiri, lxix;
a Theodosio vincuntur, xcviii 2;
ad eos signa transvehit Cæsar, c 2; Britanni, xci, xci 2, xcvi 2;
in eorum lucos trahet agmina Vespasianus, xci.
v. Mæatæ, Britanni.
Caledonius æstus libra continetur, xcvii.
Caledonius oceanus carbasa Vespasiani vehit, xcii.
Caledonius ursus, xcii.
Calgacus dux Britannorum, oratio ejus ad milites contra Agricolam ad montem Grampium pugnaturos, xlvi 1, 2.
Calidonia, x, lxxxiii. *v.* Caledonia.
Calidoniæ sylvæ, xlix. *v.* Caledoniæ.
Caligula, Caius, imperator, de intranda Britannia agitat, xliii;
pontem Bajarum ut Britanniam territaret excogitasse fertur, xlix;
Adminio, Cinobellini regis Britannorum filio, in deditionem recepto, Britanniam expugnare parat, xlix 1, 2; Mynocynobellino, lxxix 2;
aciem in littore oceani disponit, xlix 2, liii 2;
triremi ascensa solvit, sed cito redit, liii 2;
conchas, Romæ quasi oceani spolia exhibendas, militibus legere imperat, xlix 2, liii 2.
Camaldunum oppidum a Mona ducentis millibus distat, viii.
Camulodunum, Cynobellini regia, a Claudio capitur, lv;
colonia veteranorum exinde ab Ostorio in Siluras deducitur, xxxvi;
ibi templum Claudio constituitur, xxxviii;
portenta ibi visa, xxxviii;
eo auxilia veteranis mittit Decianus Cato, xxxviii;
a Britannis diripitur, xxxviii 2.
v. Camaldunum, Camolodunum.
Canes venatibus apti in Britannia nascuntur, vi 2;
a Celtis in usum belli adhibentur, vi 2.
v. Agassæi.
Cangi, gens Britannica, a P. Ostorio cæde afficiuntur, xxxvi.
Canninefates Britannicam classem clade afficiunt, xli 2.
Cantium, Britanniæ promontorium orientale, ejus situs, ii, iii 2, vi 1, 2, xiii 2;
ex opposito Rheni jacet, iii 2.
Cantium, regio maritima Britanniæ, xxxii;
ibi angulus lateris Britanniæ quo naves ex Gallia appelluntur, xxxi 2;
ejus incolæ omnium Britannorum humanissimi, xxxii;
non multum differunt Gallica consuetudine, xxxii;
ejus reges, jussu Cassivellauni, navale Cæsaris adorti, plurimis suorum amissis, a Romanis repelluntur, xxxiii.
Capitolinus, Julius, excerpta ex ejus Vitis Antonini Pii, Marci Antonini, Pertinacis, Clodii Albini et Gordiani, lxv 2, *n.*[l]
Caracalla, M. A. Severus Antoninus, Britanniam cum patre Severo adit, lxiii;
cum eo contra Britannos pergit, lxiv;
in itinere adversus Caledonios patrem interficere parans, clamore sociorum territus, ab incepto desistit, lxi 1, 2;
a patre ægrotante ad res militares curandas mittitur, lxiv;
imperium post mortem patris suscipit, lxii, lxiv;
fœdus pacemque cum Britannis paciscitur, lxiv 2, lxxxvii;
fine imposito bello, Britanniam, vacuefactis præsidiis, relinquit, lxii, lxxxvii;
Britannorum victor, cum Geta Galliam venit, lxiv 2;
Papianum Britanniæ præficit, lxxxvii.
v. Antoninus.
Caractacus, Cataratacus, Caratacus, Cynobellini regis Britannorum filius, a Plautio superatur, liv;
Caractacus, &c., *cont.*
principibus cæteris eminentior, bellum in Ordovicas transfert, xxxvi 2;
locum sibi idoneum, in modum valli saxis præstructum, egregie munit, xxxvi 2;
ductores gentium hortatur, xxxvi 2;
cum P. Ostorio confligens, superatur, xxxvi 2;
fidem Cartismanduæ, Brigantum reginæ, petens, ab ea victoribus traditur, xxxvi 2;
uxore et filia ab Ostorio captis, fratres quoque in deditionem accipiuntur, xxxvi 2;
ejus fama insulas evecta per Italiam celebratur, xxxvi 2;
in spectaculum Romæ ducitur, xxxvii;
ejus constantia, et oratio ad Claudium Cæsarem, xxxvii;
veniam una cum conjuge et fratribus meret, cum quibus, vinculis exsolutus, Agrippinam quoque laudibus veneratur, xxxvii;
Barbarorum princeps, Romam perductus, veniam a Claudio obtinet, lxxxvii, xcv 1;
ejus exclamatio ad conspectum urbis Romæ, lxxxvii, xcv 1.
Caratacus, lxxxvii. *v.* Caractacus.
Carausius, pirata, lxvi 2, *n.*[u];
classe quæ Gallias tuebatur abducta, piraticam exercet, lxvii 1, 2;
Menapiæ civis classi præfectus, Britanniam capessit, lxxi 2;
Britannias occupat, lxxii 2, cii 1;
peritissimus rei militaris, ibi rebellat, lxxii 2;
eas, purpura sumpta, occupat, lxxx, lxxxi;
Britanniam septem annos retinet, lxxx;
ab Allecto interficitur, lxvii 2, *n.*[d], lxxi 2, lxxii 2, lxxx.
Carinus, imperator, ei Britanniæ decretæ sunt, lxvi.
Carinus bella sub arcto gerit, xcv.
Carnutes, populi Galliæ, in eorum finibus certo anni tempore judicia reddunt Druides, xxxiii 2.
Carpenta, xlvii. *v.* Currus.
Carthaginienses Œstrymnidas insulas, commercii causa, adeunt, xix 2.
Cartismandua, Brigantum regina, Caractacum Romanis tradit, xxxvi 2;
Brigantibus imperitat, xli;
capto Caractaco, Claudio triumphum instruit, xli;
Venusio nubit, sed orto discidio, fratrem et propinquos ejus intercipit, xxxvii 2;
spreto Venusio, Vellocato armigero ejus nubit, xli;
a Venusio in discrimen adducta, Romanorum ope liberatur, xli.
Casæ Britannorum ex virgis atque arundine factæ, ii 2, lxxxiii.
Cassi, populi Britanniæ, Cæsari se dedunt, xxxiii.
Cassiodorus, M.A., excerpta ex ejus Chronico, lxxxii 2, *n.*[w]
Cassitera insula, ejus situs, xx;
ibi cassiteros gignitur, xx.
Cassiterides, insulæ Britannicæ, i, vii 2;
earum situs, v 2, vii 2, viii 2, x 2; ex opposito Artabrum, v 2; ex opposito Europæ, v 2;
ex iis cassiteron ad Græcos exportatur, i;
Herodoto parum notæ, i;
cassiteron sive plumbum ferunt, iii, v 2, vii 2, viii 2, x 2; inde nomen habent, vii 2, viii 2;
earum incolæ barbati, tunicis talaribus nigris circa pectus cincti, baculis innixi incedunt, v 2;
ex armentis vivunt, v 2;
cassiteron, plumbum et pelles cum negotiatoribus pro fictilibus, sale et vasibus æneis permutant, v 2;
a Phœnicibus commercii causa frequentantur, v 2;
a Romanis adeuntur, v 2.
v. Œstrymnidæ, Siluræ.
Cassiteron, i 1, 2, v 2;
in Cassiteridibus gignitur, ii 1, 2;
quo modo ab incolis elaboratur, et ad Ictim insulam vehitur, ii 2; inde Galliam a negotiatoribus usque Rhodanum transportatur, iii;
e terra eruitur, v 2;
ab insulis Britannicis adusque Massiliam transvehitur, v 2.
v. Stannum; Plumbum album, candidum.
Cassiteros in insula Cassitera gignitur, xx.
Cassivellaunus, rex, cum cæteris Britanniæ civitatibus continentia bella exercere consuetus, xxxi 2;
Imanuentium regem Trinobantium interficit, xxxii 2;
ei summa imperii bellique administrandi a Britannis permittitur, xxxi 2, lii 2;
fines ejus Tamesi flumine a maritimis civitatibus dividuntur, xxxi 2;
Tamesis ripam, acutis sudibus munitam, magnis copiis instruit, xxxii 2, lxxix;
inde a Cæsare fugatus, Romanorum itinera cum essedariis servat, xxxii 2;
pecora atque homines in sylvas ex agris compellit, xxxii 2;
cum Romanorum equitatu confligit, xxxii 2;
ejus oppidum, natura atque opere egregie munitum, a Cæsare expugnatur, xxxiii, lxxix 2;
regibus Cantianis imperat uti castra navalia Cæsaris adoriantur, xxxiii;

Digitized by Google

Cassivellaunus, *cont.*
legatos ad Cæsarem de deditione mittit, xxxiii;
ei a Cæsare interdicitur ne Trinobantibus neu Mandubratio bellum faciat, xxxiii.
Cassolaulus, rex Brittonum, Cæsari amnem quendam transituro resistit, li.
Cataractacus, filius Cynobellini regis Britonum, a Plautio superatur, liv. *v.* Caractacus, Caratacus.
Cato, ei reges Britonum munera mittunt, ciii.
Catuellani, populi Britanniæ, Bodunis imperant, liv.
Catuli veloces e Britannia exportantur, xcv.
Catullus, Caius Valerius, excerpta ex Carminibus ejus, lxxxviii 2, *n.*[q]
Caturactonium, ejus situs, xvi; dies longissima, xvi; parallelus, xvi 2.
Caveliani, ex eorum regibus quidam in Britannia a Caio Julio Cæsare in vincula datur, xlix.
Cedrenus, G., excerptum ex ejus Historiarum Compendio, ciii, *n.*[b]
Celerinus legionem Scotis Pictisque fræna dantem accersit, xcviii 2, *n.*[n]
Celti in bello utuntur canibus Brittanicis, vi 2;
curribus utuntur, vi 2;
sedes eorum, l 2;
degunt prope oceanum ultimum qui Britanniam continet, l 2;
eorum quidam jussu Plautii flumen quoddam in Britannia tranantes, Britannos, equis vulneratis, turbant, liv 2;
iterum Tamesim flumen tranant, plurimos Britannorum intercipiunt, multos vero ex suis in paludibus amittunt, liv 2;
gentes quæ ultra eorum sedes degunt a fœminis reguntur, lxxxvii.
Celtica, ejus situs, v, vi 2;
freto Britannico adluitur, v;
inde Iernen navigatur, iv;
inde Britanniam exportantur armillæ eburneæ, monilia, succinum et vasa chrystallina, vii;
de rebus ejus sub Arcadio imperatore recapitulatio, lxxvii 1, 2.
Cenimagni, populi Brittaniæ, Cæsari se dedunt, xxxiii.
Cerasi, quando in Britanniam vecti, viii 2.
Ceres, ei in quadam insula prope Britanniam sacra fiunt, vi.
Cervi Britanni Romæ depicti, lxv 2.
Cesius Nasica, legio cui præest cum Britannia feliciter pugnat, xxxvii 2.
Chamavi, populi Germaniæ, pax eis a Juliano Cæsare conceditur, ne frumentum e Britannia deportandum interciperetur, lxxv.
Chenerotes, avium species, in deliciis apud Britanniam habentur, viii 2.
Chilpericus, rex Francorum, eum tremit Britannus, cii, *n.*[r]
Chrysanthus, insularum Britannicarum vicarius, laudabiliter agit, lxxi; episcopatum accipit, lxxxi.
Chrysostomus, Johannes, excerpta ex ejus opericus de Incomprehensibili Dei Natura; Contra Judæos; et Sermone in Pentecosten, xcviii 2, *n.*[w]
Cicero, M. T., excerpta ex ejus epistolis ad Familiares, ad Atticum, Trebatium, et Quintum fratrem, lxxxvii, *n.*[i], lxxxviii;
e Britannia literas a Quinto fratre et a Cæsare accipit, lxxxviii;
res Britannicas describit, lxxxviii.
Cilurno, ibi stationem habet præfectus alæ secundæ Astorum, xxiv 2.
Cinobellinus, Cynobellinus, rex Britannorum, ejus filius Adminius in deditionem Caligulæ venit, xlix;
ejus filii, Cataratacus atque Togodumnus, a Plautio devincuntur, liv;
ejus regia, Camulodunum, a Claudio capitur, lv;
ejus obitus, liv.
Civilis Britannica auxilia, Batavorum cohortes Mogontiæ agentes, pellicit, xli.
Civilis, recturus Britannias pro præfectis, a Theodosio poscitur, lxxiv.
Classicianus, Julianus, procurator, Britanniam Deciano Cato successor mittitur, xxxix.
Claudia Rufina, cæruleis Britannis edita, xci 2.
Claudianus, Claudius, excerpta ex ejus carminibus, xcvii 2, *n.*[s]
Claudius, Tib. Cæsar, Britanniam diu clausam aperit, vii 2;
legiones in Britanniam transfert, xliii;
Aulum Plautium cum exercitu Britanniam mittit, liv;
ipse expeditionem in Britanniam suscipit, brevique insulæ partem subjicit, xlix 2, lxxix 2, ci 2, cii;
Britanniam adit, lv, lxxi;
ad exercitum prope Tamesim venit, lv; quo transito, Britannos debellat; Camulodunum, Cynobellini regiam, capit; Britannorum multos vel vi vel deditione in potestatem accipit, lv;
imperator sæpius acclamatur, lv;
subjectos Britannos, armis exutos, Plautio commendat, eique ut cæteros subjugaret imperat, lv;
in Britannia sexdecim dies moratus, Romam redit, lv; triumphans redit, xlix 2;
a senatu Britannicus vocatus, triumphus ei decernitur, lv 2;
de Britannia triumphat, viii, ix 2, xxxv 2, lxxii, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2;
navalem coronam fastigio Palatinæ domus figit, xlix 2;
spectaculum de regum Britanniæ deditione edit, xlix 2;
ludos triumphales ob victoriam Britannicam agit, xlix 2;
ex Britannicis captivis multos in ludo gladiatorio conficit, lv 2;
Germanicum filium Britannicum cognominat, xlix 2, lxxii; qui et a senatu Britannicus cognominatur, lv;
ejus fœdera cum populis Britanniæ a senatu sanciuntur, lv 2;
Caractaco regi Britannorum veniam dat, xxxvii, lxxxvii;
Orcadas insulas imperio Romano addit, lxxii, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2, cii 1;
expeditionem Britannicam ob Galbæ valetudinem differt, l;
Plautium de Britannia triumphantem prosequitur, lxxii;
templum in Britannia habet, ubi ut deus colitur, xc;
templum Camuloduni ei constructum a Britannis expugnatur, xxxviii 1, 2;
aras ultra oceanum habet, lxxxix 2;
ejus laudes ob Britanniam devictam, lxxxix 2, xc;
Britannos togatos videre constituit, xc;
Britanniam devincit, lxxii;
Britannis primus jugum imposuit, xc 2;
Britannos et Brigantes superat, xc;
Druidarum superstitiones comprimit, lxxi, civ 2;
donis militaribus bello Britannico ab eo donati, cv 3, 4.
Clemens Alexandrinus, excerptum ex ejus operibus, xciv, *n.*[c]
Clemens Romanus, excerptum ex Epistola ejus, xcii, *n.*[f]
Clota, æstuarium, xii;
spatium inter eam et Bodotriam præsidiis ab Agricola firmatur, xlv.
Codex Justinianus, excerptum inde, ci, *n.*[f]
Codex Theodosianus, excerptum inde, ci, *n.*[d]
Cogidunus, rex Britanorum, civitatibus quibusdam in Britannia a Romanis donatur, xliii.
Cohortes Britannorum ad Italiam defendendam a Cæcina mittuntur, xl.
Colonia Romanorum, eam invadunt Britanni, xliii 2.
Commius, Atrebatium rex, a Cæsare in Britanniam mittitur, ut Britannos fidem populi Romani sequi hortaretur, xxvii 2;
a Britannis, vinculis primo conjectus sed postea solutus, Cæsari remittitur, xxviii 2;
a Cassivellauno de ejus deditione ad Cæsarem mittitur, xxxiii;
ejus opera utitur Cæsar in Britannia, pro meritis ejus civitas immunis cum juribus legibusque redditur, ei attribuuntur Morini, lxxxvii 1 2;
in Britanniam e Gallia fugit persequente Cæsare, xci 2.
Commodus, L. Æl. Aur., imperator, Marcellum Ulpium præfectum Britanniam mittit, lix 2; eo Pertinacem mittit, lxv *n.*[p]; Junium Severum, lxv 2;
Britannicus appellatur, lxvi; Britannos per legatos vincit, lxvi.
Concangios, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Vigilum, xxiv.
Conderco, ibi stationem habet præfectus alæ primæ Astorum, xxiv 2.
Congavata, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis secundæ Lergorum, xxiv 2.
Constans, imperator, Britanniam in subsidium adit, lxxiii; hyeme eo navigat, xcv 2.
Constantinus, C. Val., Magnus, ad reipublicæ salutem vocatur quum pater Constantius Britanniam transfretaret, lxix;
Britannias illic oriendo nobiles facit, lxix;
ad patrem in Britannia venit, lxxi 2, lxxii, lxxvi; ejus commentum ne in itinere detineretur, lxxvi; imperium ibi, mortuo patre, capit, lxxii, lxxxvii 2; imperator creatur, lxxii 2, lxxx, lxxxi; Cæsar creatur, lxxv;
regnum invadit, lxxxii;
exercitum ducit contra Britannos, lxx 2; contra eos qui in oceano occidentali degunt, lxx 2;
ad Britannos proficiscitur, quos et subigit, lxx 2;
delectus ex Britanniis contra Maxentium ducit, lxxvi;
imperii præfecturam quadrifarie dividens, eidem præfecto Celtos, Iberos, et Britanniam committit, lxxvi;
illo vivente Britannis fidem Christi suscipere haud contra legem videbatur, lxxxi 2.
Constantinus, tyrannus, in Britannia, insurrectione militum, imperator salutatur, lxxv 2, lxxviii, lxxxi 2, lxxxiii 2;
propter spem nominis eligitur, lxxx 2;
in Britannia tyrannus oritur, lxxx 2;
naves militesque ad subjugandum Hispaniam et Galliam colligit, lxxxiii 2;
Britanniam linquit, lxxv 2, lxxvii 2;
in Gallias transit, lxxx 2; Bononiam, lxxv 2, lxxxi 2;
pars imperii ab Honorio ei conceditur, lxxv 2, lxxvii;
Galliam sibi conciliat, lxxxi 2;
Galliam Aquitaniamque subjugat, lxxxi 2;
apud Arelatem a Constantio comite occiditur, lxxx 2, lxxxii 2;
prælio cum filiis superatus moritur, lxxxiii 2.

Digitized by Google

Constantius, Fl. Val., Cæsar, naves ad Britanniam recuperandam parat, lxvii, lxix;
Britannicum bellum aggreditur, lxvii 2;
ejus classis, nebula tecta, inimicorum classem in speculis apud Vectam insulam collocatam præterit, lxvii 2;
exercitus Britanniam appulsus, proprias naves incendit, lxvii 2;
ejus militum victoria apud oppidum Londiniense, lxviii;
Britanniam subdit, lxvi 2;
oceanum classe transmittit et Britanniam recuperat, lxix 1, 2;
Britannias servitute liberat, lxix, *n.*[b]; eas manibus Carausii recuperat, lxvi 2;
ex victoria ejus Britannica artifices ab Æduis ad civitatem instaurandam accipiuntur, lxix;
ejus suprema expeditio Britannica tropæa non expetit, lxix;
ejus misericordia, temperantia et justitia, lxix, lxxxvii;
ad intimum terrarum limen accedit, lxix;
non dignatus silvas et paludes Caledonum aliorumque Pictorum, Hiberniam, Thulem nec Fortunatas Insulas adquirere, lxix;
moritur in Britannia, lxxi 2, lxxii, lxxx, lxxxi, lxxxvii 2; moritur Eboraci, lxxii 2, lxxv, lxxxii;
imperium Constantino Magno relinquit, lxxxvii 2.
Constantius, Fl. Jul. Val., imperator, synodum apud Ariminum congregari jubet, xcix 2.
Contentus, Cl., Rutupiis sepelitur, xcvii.
Corus ventus Cæsarem apud portum Itium viginti quinque dies detinet, xxx 2;
in iis partibus maxime flare consuescit, xxx 2.
Cotta in Britannia sub Cæsare militat, xciv.
Covinarii Britannici se peditibus in prælio miscent, xlvii 2.
Covinnus falcifer ab incolis Thules usurpatur, xci.
Covinus, xci;
falcatis axibus, viii.
v. Currus, Esseda.
Cremona, ibi vexillæ Britannicarum legionum mediam aciem implent, xli.
Curmi, potus quidam, ex hordeo in Britannia conficitur, xc.
Currus, eorum usus in bello apud Britannos, ii 2, vi 2, viii, lxxxiii; eorum ope Romanos eludunt, li 2; pictus, lxxxix. *v.* Covinus, Britanni.
Cynobellinus rex Britannorum, liv, lv. *v.* Cinobellinus.

D.

Dano, ibi stationem habet præfectus equitum Crispianorum, xxiv.
Decianus Catus, Britanniæ procurator, revocatis immunitatibus a Claudio principibus concessis, provinciam turbat, lvi;
veteranis Camulodunum auxilia mittit, xxxviii;
clade Romanorum et odiis provinciæ trepidus, Galliam transit, xxxviii 2.
Demetrius, grammaticus, ejus narratio de insulis heroum juxta Britanniam, xcii 2; de Saturno ibi a Briareo somno vincto, xcii 2.
Derventione, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Derventionensis, xxiv.
Dicalidonæ, gens Pictorum, per diversa vagantes multa populantur, lxxiii 2.
Dicearchus geographos antiquiores impugnat, iv 2.
Dicti, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Nerviorum Dictensium, xxiv.
Didius Gallus, Aulus, Britanniæ proprætor efficitur, xxxvii 2;
Siluras pellit, xxxvii 2;
per ministros hostem arcere satis habet, xxxvii 2;
parta tantum retinet, xxxvii 2, xliii;
castella admodum pauca in ulteriora promovit, xliii.
Dio Cassius, excerpta ex ejus Historia Romana, li, *n.*[a], xciv 2, *n.*[n], xcv;
ejus descriptio incolarum Calidoniæ, lxxxiii.
Diodorus Siculus, excerpta ex ejus Bibliotheca Historica, i 2, *n.*[c], ciii 2, *n.*[g]
Dionysius Periegeta, excerpta ex ejus Orbis Periegesi, xvi 2, *n.*[c], xvii.
Dioscorides, excerptum ex ejus libro de Medica Materia, xc, *n.*[b]
Dis Pater, ab eo Galli se prognatos dicunt, xxxiv.
Divitiacus, Gallus, rex Suessionum, magnæ partis Britanniæ imperium obtinet, xxvii.
Domitianus, T. F., imperator, triumphalia Agricolæ ob res in Britannia gestas decerni jubet, xlviii;
Sallustium Lucullum Britanniæ legatum interimit, l.
Dorcades insulæ, earum situs, xxvi 2. *v.* Orcades.
Dorothæus, excerptum ex ejus Apostolorum Synopsi, ci, *n.*[c]
Druides, Druidæ, eorum disciplina in Britannia reperta Galliam transfertur, xxxiii 2;
qui eam diligentius cognoscere volunt in Britanniam pergunt, xxxiii 2;
eorum mores et instituta, xxxiii 2, xc 2, ciii 2, civ 1, 2;
rebus divinis intersunt, xxxiii 2, ciii 2, civ;
sacrificia procurant, xxxii 1, 2;
religiones interpretantur, xxxii 1, 2, ciii 2, civ 2;
juventutem instituunt, xxxiii 2, civ;
de controversiis fere omnibus decernunt, xxxiii 2, ciii 2, civ;
eorum decretis non obtemperantibus sacrificiis interdicunt, xxxiii 2;
eorum præses quomodo deligitur, xxxiii 2;
jura in finibus Carnutum certo anni tempore administrant, xxxiii 2;
nec bello intersunt, neque tributa pendunt, xxxiii 2;
animas non interire, sed ab aliis ad alios post mortem transire docent, xxxiii 2, xc 2, civ 2;
hominibus immolandis intersunt, xxxiv, civ;
Græcis litteris utuntur, xxxiii 2;
magnum munerum versuum ediscunt, xxxiii 2;
disciplinam literis mandari nolunt, xxxiii 2;
multa de sideribus, de mundo, de natura deorum, docent, xxxiv, xc 2, civ;
Gallos a Dite patre prognatos prædicant, xxxiv;
eorum superstitiones, xc 2; superstitiones de herbis et ovo anguino, civ;
eorum sacrificia, civ, cv; ritus sepulturæ, civ; epulæ, cv; augures apud Gallos, civ;
eorum ritus augurandi ex homine immolato, civ 1, 2;
lucos incolunt, xc 2;
robora et viscus iis in sacratissimis habentur, civ 2;
eorum religio in Gallia ab Augusto Cæsare interdicitur, cv 2;
a Tiberio auferuntur, ix 2;
a Claudio comprimuntur, lxxi, cv 2;
apud Monam diras in Romanos fundunt, xxxviii.
Dubiis, ibi stationem habet præpositus militum Tungricanorum, xxiv.
Dulcitius dux, Britannias recturus a Theodosio poscitur, lxxiv; jussu Theodosii Valentinum ibi pœna plectit, lxxiv 2.
Dumna insula, ejus situs, xvi;
dies longissima, xvi.
Dumnonii, gens Britannica, eorum sedes, xv;
a Silura turbido freto distinguuntur, x.
Dumnorix Æduus, clam discedens ne a Cæsare in Britanniam duceretur, interficitur, xxxi.

E.

Eboracum, Eburacum, municipium, lxxi;
ejus situs, xiv, xv 2; dies longissima, xv 2;
ibi moritur Severus imperator, lxv, lxxi, lxxii 1, 2, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2; Constantius Chlorus, lxxii 2, lxxv, lxxxii;
ibi stationem habet legio sexta, xiv, xx 2;
inde datur Severi rescriptum de mancipiis, ci;
ejus episcopus Eborius synodo Arelatensi interest, xcix.
Eborius episcopus de civitate Eboracensi synodo Arelatensi interest, xcix.
Ebudæ, Æbudæ, insulæ, xii, xx. *v.* Hebudes.
Eburacum, xx 2, xxi 1, 2, xxv 2, lxxxi 2. *v.* Eboracum.
Electrum in Britannia petris, secundum Sotacum, effluit, ix 2.
Elephas squamatus, a Julio Cæsare in fluvium missus, Britannos resistentes in fugam vertit, li.
Eratosthenes, terræ habitabilis latitudo et longitudo secundum eum, iii 1, 2, iv;
res Britannicas prorsus ignorat, iv;
geographos antiquiores impugnat, iv.
Erocus, Alamannorum rex, ejus ope Constantinus Magnus in Britannia post patrem imperator factus est, lxxii 2.
Esseda, cœlatis jugis, lxxxix.
Essedæ, iis in bello utuntur Britanni, xxviii.
Essedarii Britanni, quo modo ex essedis pugnant, xxix 1, 2, xxxii 1, 2;
acriter cum Romano equitatu confligunt, xxxii;
ab iis cavendum, lxxxvii.
Eunapius Sardianus, excerptum ex ejus Historia, lxxv, *n.*[f]
Euricus, rex Vesegothorum, Gallias occupare nititur, lxxxiii 2; Rhiothimum, regem Britonum, superat, lxxxiii 2.
Eusebius seu potius Hieronymus, excerpta ex ejus Chronicis, lxxxi 2, *n.*[u]
Eusebius Pamphilus, excerpta ex ejus Vita Constantini, lxx 2, *n.*[h]; Demonstratione et Præparatione Evangelica, xcv, *nn.*[d e]
Eutropius, excerpta ex ejus Breviario Historiæ Romanæ, lxxii, *n.*[c]

Digitized by Google

F.

Fabius Rusticus, Britanniæ forma secundum eum, xlii 2.
Fagus in Britannia non reperitur, xxxi 2.
Fastidius, Britanniarum episcopus, ejus scripta, c 2.
Ferrum in Britannia nascitur, vi 2, xxxi 2.
Fictilia a negotiatoribus cum incolis Cassiteridum permutantur, v 2.
Firmicus, Julius, excerptum ex ejus libro de Errore Profanarum Religionum, xcv, *n.*[f]
Florianus, imperator, ei, inter alias nationes, assignatur Britannia, lxxv 2.
Florus, Lucius Annæus, excerpta ex ejus Epitome Rerum Romanarum, xlviii 2, *n.*[c]
Florus, poeta, ejus versus ad Adrianum imperatorem, lxv.
Fontes calidi, quibus præest Minerva, in Britannia excoluntur, x 2.
Fortunatæ Insulæ, earum situs, viii 2, x 2;
eas Constantius haud dignatur adquirere, lxix.
Fortunatus, Venantius Honorius, excerpta ex ejus Vita S. Martini, cii, *n.*[a]
Franci, eorum vires a Constantio excisæ, lxviii;
Brittianos ad eos migrantes in locis desertissimis collocant; unde et insulam sibi vindicant, lxxxiv.
Fraomarius, rex Bucinobantum, a Valentiniano præfectus numero Alamannorum cum potestate tribuni, in Britannos transfertur, lxxiv 2.
Frontinus, Sextus Julius, excerptum ex ejus stratagematibus, xci 2, *n.*[m]
Frontinus, Julius, Siluras subigit, xliv.
Frontinus ad Britannos a Valentiniano ablegatur, lxxiv.
Fronto, ejus laudes de Antonino ob bellum in Britannia confectum, lxvii 2.
Fruges, scilicet olivæ et uvæ, teste Scytino Chio, in Britannia sine nucleis gignuntur, xciii.
Frumentum in Britannia gignitur, ii 2, vi 2, x, cii 2; inde in continentem ad Romana præsidia deportari solet, lxxv;
ad Rhenum affatim a Juliano transportatur, lxxvi.
Fullofaudes, dux, in Britanniis circumvenitur, lxxiii 2.

G.

Gabrosenti, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis secundæ Thracum, xxiv 2.
Gagates nascitur in Britannia, x 2, cii 2; in insulis Britannicis, xx 2; ejus natura, x 2, xx 2.
Galba, Sergius, Britannica expeditio ob ejus valetudinem a Claudio differtur, l.
Galli, eorum quidam humana carne vescuntur, iii;
equitum mores et instituta, xxxiv;
in bello versantur; amplissimi, quamplurimos clientes habent, xxxiv;
omnis natio religionibus dedita, xxxiv;
Druidibus ad sacrificia utuntur, xxxiv;
victimas humanas immolant, xxxiv, ciii 2, civ;
deos Mercurium, Apollinem, Martem, Jovem, Minervam colunt, xxxiv;
simulachra viminea vivis hominibus completa incendunt, xxxiv;
deos placari vita pro vita hominis reddita arbitrantur, xxxiv;
eorum supplicia, xxxiv;
eorum instituta circa uxores et liberos, xxxiv 2;
eorum funera, xxxiv 2;
eorum stoliditas et ferocitas, civ, cv;
eorum vestitus, civ 2;
eorum bardi, augures, Druidæ, ciii 2, civ.
Gallia, ejus plebes pene servorum numero habetur, xxxiii 2;
ibi Druides et equites maximo in honore sunt, xxxiii 2;
ejus consensio libertatis, lxxxvii 1, 2;
causidicos docet Britannos, xci 2.
Gallina a Britannis non gustatur, xxxi 2.
Gariannono, ibi stationem habet præpositus equitum Stablesianorum Gariannonensis, xxiv.
Gemmæ in Britannia reperiuntur, vii 2, lxxiii 2, lxxxiii.
Genii, eorum decessus in insula quadam juxta Britanniam memorantur, xcii 2.
Gennadius, excerpta ex ejus Catalogo Virorum Illustrium, c 2, *n.*[i]
Genunii, populi Britanniæ, eorum terra a Brigantibus vastatur, l 2.
Germani Augusto subiguntur, ci 2.
Germania inferior ad oceanum Britannicum protendit, liii 2.
Germanicus, Cæsar, ei milites Romani Britanniam rapti a regulis remittuntur, xxxvi.
Germanus, Autisiodorensis episcopus, Britannos ad fidem Catholicam dirigit, lxxxii.
Gerontius, Brito, a Constantino tyranno dux efficitur, lxxvii 2;
Constantem Constantini filium occidit, lxxx 2;
a militibus propriis occiditur, lxxx 2.
Gessoriacum, Morinorum portus, quantum a Britannia distat, viii;
inde Britanniam transmittit Claudius, xlix 2;
e manibus Carausii recuperatur, lxvi 2.
Geta, Cneius Osidius, ob Britannos victos triumphum meret, liv 2.
Geta, Augustus, a patre Severo, Caledoniam adituro, ad subjectam Britanniæ provinciam administrandam relinquitur, lxiv;
Britannorum victor, cum Antonino Galliam venit, lxiv 2.
Glastum, eo feminæ apud Britannos se toto corpore oblinunt, ix.
Glannibanta, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Morinorum, xxiv 2.
Glessariæ insulæ, earum situs, viii 2;
ob electrum Electridæ vocantur, viii 2.
Gothi, Romanorum permissu, Britanniam possident, lxxxiii 2.
Græci ab Amano et Tauro adusque oceanum Britannicum maritima occupant, xcix 2.
Grampius mons, ibi Britanni, Calgaco duce, contra Agricolam conveniunt, xlvi;
prælii ibi commissi descriptio, xlvii;
ibi superantur Britanni, xlvii 2.
Gratianus, imperator, diviso cum Valentiniano imperio, sibi Britanniam retinet, lxxvi 2;
in odio apud milites in Britannia habetur, lxxvi 2;
a Maximo occiditur, lxxx, cii 2.
Gratianus, tyrannus, municeps Britanniæ, lxxx 2;
a militibus ibi imperator eligitur, et postea occiditur, lxxv 2, lxxvii 2, lxxviii, lxxx 2, lxxxi 2.
Gratianus, pater Valentiniani imperatoris, exercitui Britannico præest, lxxiv 2;
ob Magnentium hospicio susceptum, multatione bonorum a Constantio imperatore affligitur, lxxiv 2.
Gratius, Faliscus, excerptum ex ejus Cynegeticis, lxxxix, *n.*[m]

H.

Hadrianus, Augustus, *v.* Adrianus.
Hebudes, Hæbudes, insulæ, earum situs, viii 2, x, xii, xx;
incolæ fruges nesciunt, piscibus et lacte vivunt, x;
eorum rex e publico alitur, x 2;
feminæ ei communes, x 2.
Hegesippus, excerpta ex ejus lib. de Bello Judaico, xxxv 2, *n.*[h]
Heraclitus ad Britannias obtinendas a Severo mittitur, lxv.
Hercules Britanniam nunquam bello lacessivit, ii 2.
Hermegisclus, rex Varnorum, filium Radigerum virgini Brittianæ despondit, lxxxiv 2, lxxxv;
post quadraginta dies, secundum omen ab ave acceptum, moritur, lxxxv.
Herodianus, excerpta ex ejus Historiis, lxii, *n.*[b]
Herodotus, excerptum ex ejus Historia, i.
Herthum, sive terra, quali ritu ab Anglis colitur, xli 2.
Heruli e Thule regem arcessunt, lxxxiii 2.
Hesperides insulæ, ibi gignitur stannum, xvi 2, xx 2. *v.* Cassiterides.
Hibernia, Hybernia, ejus situs, viii, x, xix, xxiv 2, xxvi 2, xxxii, xliv;
a Scottis incolitur, xix;
insula Scottorum, xxiv 2;
item Scotia vocatur, xxvi 2;
ejus descriptio, xxiv, xlv;
ejus latitudo et longitudo, viii;
Britannia angustior, xix; dimidio minor, xxxii;
ejus cœlum, xix, xlv;
solum atque incolæ parum a Britannia differunt, xlv;
pabulosa valde, x;
ibi nullus anguis, avis rara, apium expers, x;
incolarum ritus asperi, x;
gens inhumana, bellicosa, inhospita, x;
puerperæ mari edito cibos primos gladio mariti impositos in os inferciunt, x;
in armorum nitela præcipua viris gloria, x;
dentibus marinarum belluarum capulos ensium insigniunt, x;
vimineis alveis, bubulis tergis circumdatis, navigant, x;
transitus illuc brevissimus a Siluribus, viii;
ejus portus et aditus cogniti per commercia et negotiatores, xlv;
ab una legione debellari possit, xlv;
a Constantio haud digna adquiri, lxix.
v. Ibernia, Ierne, Iverna.
Hibernicum fretum, inquietum; parum navigabile; ejus latitudo, x.
Hibernicus pulvis, alvearibus sparsus, apes destruit, x.
Hieronymus, S., excerpta ex ejus libro adversus Jovinianum, et ex Epistolis, xcix, *n.*[c]
Hilarius, S., librum de Synodis episcopis provinciarum Britanniarum, inter alios, nuncupat, xcix, *n.*[b];
Britannus ejus eloquium suscipit, cii.

Digitized by Google

Himilco, Pœnus, vix quatuor mensibus, fuco marino navem retinente, Œstrymnidas navigat, xix 2.
Hipparchus, ejus conjecturæ de situ Britanniæ, iii 2;
erroris a Strabone arguitur, iii 2, iv;
longitudo dierum apud Britanniam secundum eum, iv.
Honorius, imperator, Constantino tyranno ignoscit, lxxvii;
ad civitates Britanniæ litteras ut sibi consulerent mittit, lxxix.
Horesti, populi Britannici, in eorum fines exercitum ducit Agricola, xlvii 2.
Hunno, ibi stationem habet præfectus alæ Savinianæ, xxiv 2.

I. & J.

Javolenus, jurisconsultus, laudatur, ci.
Iberi, eorum sedes, xvi 2, xix;
degunt prope oceanum qui Britanniam continet, l 2.
Iberia, ejus auraria et argentaria, i 2.
Ibernia, insula Britannica, xi, xv 2;
ejus dies longissima, xv 2;
ejus situs, xi, xv 2;
ejus longitudo, xvii 2, xviii 2; secundum Philemonem, viginti dierum, x 2;
ejus circuitus, xvii 2; laterum descriptio, xi 1, 2;
ejus promontoria, xi 1, 2, xvii 2; flumina, xi 1, 2, xvii 2; insulæ, xvii 2;
ejus civitates mediterraneæ, xii, xv 2; oppida, xvii 2; nationes, xvii 2.
v. Hibernia, Iverna, Ierne.
Iceni, gens Britannica, in societatem Romanorum accedunt, xxxvi;
P. Ostorio resistunt, xxxvi;
cum circumjectis nationibus locum pugnæ sibi opportunissimum, septum agresti aggere et aditu angusto, deligunt, xxxvi; inde, Romanis fortiter obsistentes, tandem deturbantur, xxxvi;
eorum nobiles avitis bonis exuuntur, propinquique regis Prasutagi inter mancipia habentur, xxxviii;
in formam provinciæ cedunt, xxxviii;
arma rapiunt, et Trinobantas ad rebellionem commovent, xxxviii.
Ictis, insula Britannica, eo cassiteron vehitur, indeque Galliam transportatur, ii 2.
Ierne, insula Britannica, situs ejus, i, iii 2, iv 2, v, vii;
ultima terrarum in quas e Celtica navigatur, iv;
ob frigus parum habitabilis, v;
ejus cœlum, v;
finis orbis habitabilis, v;
ejus incolæ feri, v;
Britannis ferociores, humana carne vescuntur, vii;
parentes defunctos comedunt; cum matribus sororibusque rem palam habent, vii;
flet cumulos Scotorum, xcviii;
a Scoto movetur, xcvi 2.
v. Hibernia, Ibernia, Iverna.
Imanuentius, rex Trinobantum, a Cassivellauno interficitur, xxxii 2.
Instantius, episcopus, in Sylinam insulam deportatur, c.
Insula Magna, nempe Britannia, contra Iberos, a multis frequentatur, xciii 2.
Insula Sacra, sive Hibernia, xix 2.
Jornandes, excerpta ex ejus libro de Rebus Geticis, lxxxii 2, *n.*[a], ci, *n.*[q]
Josephus, Flavius, excerpta ex ejus libro de Bello Judaico, xxxv, *n.*[d]
Jovinus, a Valentiniano Britanniam profectus, eo Provertuidem præmittit, lxxiii 2.
Jovius, Constantini tyranni legatus, Honorio pollicetur se copias e Britannia ad sedandos Romæ tumultus ducturum, lxxvii.
Iris, incolæ ejus humana carne vesci dicuntur, iii.
Isidorus, Britanniæ situs et circuitus secundum eum, viii.
Isidorus Hispalensis, excerpta ex ejus Originibus, cii 2, *n.*[k]
Itali, Augusto subiguntur, ci 2.
Itium, portus, inde commodissimus in Britanniam transjectus, xxx;
ibi navale ponit Cæsar, vi 2; eo cum legionibus venit, xxx 2.
Iverna, insula, ejus situs, viii; forma, viii;
cœlum ad semina iniquius, viii;
herbis luxuriosa, viii;
ejus cultores inconditi et omnium virtutum ignari, pietatis admodum expertes, viii.
v. Hibernia, Ierne.
Jugantes, populi Britanniæ, Venusio faventes regnum Cartismanduæ invadunt, xxxvii 2;
cum Romanis contendunt, xxxvii 2.
Julia Augusta Caledoniæ feminas increpat, lxii.
Julia, filia C. J. Cæsaris, patre in Britannia peragrante obit, xc 2, *n.*[l]
Julianus, Cæsar, Lupicinum subsidio Britannis mittit, lxxiii;
horrea extruit ubi annona a Britannis sueta transferri condi posset, lxxiii;
propter frumentum inde deportandum Chamavis dat pacem, lxxv 2;
Julianus, *cont.*
Britanniam naves ad frumentum Rhenum asportandum mittit, lxxvi;
distributionem stipendiorum militum, a præfectis in Britannia prave administratam, corrigit, xcv 2.
Julianus, Didius, imperator, Britannicos exercitus non timet, lxv.
Juvenalis, D. J., excerpta ex ejus Satyris, xci 2, *n.*[n]
Juverna, ultra eam promoventur arma Romana, xci 2. *v.* Iverna.

L.

Laberius Durus, Quintus, tribunus militum, a Britannis interficitur, xxxii.
Labienus, tribunus, in Britannia occiditur, lxxix. *v.* Laberius.
Lælius oceani remo compescuit undas, xc 2.
Lampridius, Ælius, excerpta ex ejus Vitis Commodi et Alexandri Severi, lxvi, *n.*[a]
Lavatres, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Exploratorum, xxiv.
Legio secunda, sive Augusta, gloria victoriæ de Boudicea a Pœnio Postumo præfecto castrorum fraudatur, xxxix; ejus vexilla pugnæ Cremonensi intersunt, xli; in Britannia Superiore hyemat, liii 2; stationem habet Iscæ Dumnoniorum, xv; Iscæ Legionum, xxii; Rutupis, xxiv:
sexta, xxiv, stationem habet in Britannia Inferiore, liii 2;—Eboraci, xiv;—Eburaci, xx 2:
septima, sub Caio Julio Cæsare Britannos e loco munito expellit, xxxi:
nona, sub Petilio Cereali a Britannis funditur, xxxviii 2; ex legionariis e Germania missis suppletur, xxxix; ejus vexilla pugnæ Cremonensi intersunt, xli; eam in Caledonia noctu adoriuntur Britanni, xlv 2:
decima, ejus aquilifer, tardantibus militibus Cæsarianis, e nave desilit et in Britannos fert aquilam, xxviii:
quartadecima, a Suetonio contra Boudiceam instruitur, xxxviii 2; rebellionem in Britannia comprimit, xl 2; e Britannia Galliam accitur, xli 2; ejus milites Britanniæ domitores appellantur, xli 2; adversus Vitellium stat, xl 2; in Britanniam remittitur, xl 2:
vicesima, ejus vexillarii a Suetonio contra Boudiceam instruuntur, xxxviii 2; vexilla pugnæ Cremonensi intersunt, xli; Valeriana, sive Victores, stationem habet in Britannia Superiore, liii 2;—Deunæ, xiv 2;—Devæ, xxi.
Legio, cui præest Manlius Valens, contra Siluras infeliciter pugnat, xxxvii 2.
Legio, extremis Britannis prætenta, Scoto dat fræna et perlegit figuras, Picto moriente, xcviii 2; a Celerino accersitur, xcviii 2, *n.*[v]
Lemanis, ibi stationem habet præpositus numeri Turnacensium, xxiv.
Lembus, pelle assutus quo salum sulcat Saxo, c 2. *v.* Vitilis.
Lepus a Britannis non gustatur, xxxi 2.
Libanius, sophista, excerpta ex ejus Oratione Parentali, et Panegyrico imperatoribus Constantio et Constanti dicto, xcv 2, *n.*[m]
Liger, fluvius, in oceanum Britannicum evolvitur, xx.
Livius, Titus, excerptum ex ejus Epitome, xlix, *n.*[c];
Britanniæ forma secundum eum, xlii 2; ejus descriptio Britanniæ, lxxxii 2.
Lollius Urbicus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, Britannos vincit, lxv 2.
Longovico, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Longovicariorum, xxiv.
Londiniense oppidum, lxviii. *v.* Londinium.
Londinium, Londinio, Lundinium, Londiniense oppidum, ejus situs, xv 2, xxi 1, 2;
ejus dies longissima, xv 2;
ejus situs secundum Marinum Tyrium, x 2;
vetus oppidum Augusta appellatum, lxxiii 2, lxxiv;
copia negotiatorum et commeatuum celebre, xxxviii 2;
a Suetonio Paullino relictum, ingenti clade a Britannis afficitur, xxxviii 2;
a Barbaris diripitur, lxviii;
a Constantii militibus liberatur, lxviii;
eo cum copiis venit Lupicinus, lxxiii;
eo cum exercitu tendit Theodosius, lxxiii 2; inde contra hostes progreditur, lxxiv.
Lucanus, Marcus Annæus, excerpta ex ejus Pharsalia, xc, *n.*[c]
Lucretius Carus, Titus, excerptum ex ejus libro de Rerum Natura, lxxxviii 2, *n.*[p]
Lucus Andatæ sacratus, lviii;
luci sacri apud Monam excisi, lvii 2.
v. Druides.
Lugotorix, dux Cantii, a Romanis capitur, xxxiii.
Lundinium, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxiv. *v.* Londinium.

Digitized by Google

Lupicinus in Britanniis agit, lxxi, lxxiii;
ad res componendas a Juliano Britanniam mittitur, lxxiii;
Rutupias defertur, lxxiii;
Lundinium petit, lxxiii;
a Britannia revertitur, lxxiii.
Lupus, Luppus, Virius, legatus Augustorum, Britanniæ præses, ci;
pacem a Mæatis emit, lx 2;
ei nuncupatur Severi? rescriptum de mancipiis, ci.

M.

Mæatæ, alter ex maximis Britanniæ populis, juxta murum qui insulam dividit, degunt, lx 2;
eorum mores atque instituta, lx 2, *v.* Caledonii; pacem ab eis magno pretio emit Lupus, lx 2;
cum Caledoniis iterum in Severum insurgunt, lxi 2.
Mæcenas esseda sistere Britannica monetur, lxxxix.
Magia apud Britanniam celebratur, ix 2.
Magis, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Pacensium, xxiv.
Maglovæ, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Solensium, xxiv.
Magna Britannia, xvi, xxvi 2. *v.* Britannia.
Magnentius, patre Britanno natus, imperium appetit, lxxxvii 2.
Magnis, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis secundæ Dalmatarum, xxiv 2.
Mandubratius, filius Imanuentii regis, a Cæsare Trinobantibus præficitur, xxxiii.
Manlius Valens, legio cui præest contra Siluras infeliciter pugnat, xxxvii 2.
Marcellus Ulpius, præfectus Britanniam mittitur, lix 2;
mores ejus vitæque modus, lix 2, lx;
Britannos graviter cædit, lx;
parum abest quin a Commodo interficeretur, lx.
Marcianus Heracleota, excerpta ex ejus Periplo, xvii, *n.*[a]
Marcus Aurelius, imperator, Calphurnium Agricolam adversus Britannos mittit, lxv 2, *n.*[n]
Marcus, tyrannus, in Britannia imperator a militibus eligitur; et postea occiditur, lxxv 2, lxxviii, lxxxi 2.
Marga, ejus genera atque usus apud Britannos, viii 2, ix.
Margaritæ apud Britanniam gignuntur, vii 2, x 2, xliii, xlix, lxxiii 2, lxxxiii, xciv 2, ci 1, 2.
Marinus Tyrius, primam latitudinis parallelum apud Thulem ponit, x 2;
ejus error de situ Neomagi, v 2.
Martialis, M. V., excerpta ex ejus Epigrammatibus, et ex libro De Spectaculis, xci 2, *n.*[n]
Martinus, Britanniæ pro præfectis, a Paulo Notario impetitur, lxxii 2;
Paulum frustra adorsus, sibi ipsi manus infert, lxxiii.
Martinus, episcopus Turonensis, ad Maximum Tyrannum venit, cii 2.
Martinus, S., a Britanno amatur, cii, *n.*[h]
Massiliotæ cassiteron e Britannia accipiunt, iii;
a Scipione interrogati, nihil de Britannia memoratu dignum afferunt, vi.
Materia Britannorum, præter fagum et abietem, eadem ut in Gallia, xxxi 2.
Maximus, Clemens, oppressis Britannis, victoriam sumit, cii;
ab exercitu in Britannia imperator eligitur, lxix 2, *n.*[q], lxx, lxxvi 2, lxxx, lxxxii, cii;
intra Britanniam tyrannidem arripit, lxxii; imperium sumit, c;
in urbe Treverica sedem imperialem instituit, cii;
Pictos et Scotos incursantes superat, lxxxii 2;
ex partibus prope Britanniam contra Gratianum rebellat, lxxxi 1, 2;
in Gallias transfretans, Gratianum Lugduni interficit, lxxii, lxxx, lxxxii, cii 2;
copiis Britannorum inter alias adscitis, in Italiam proficiscitur, lxxxi 1, 2;
ad eum venit Martinus episcopus, cii 2;
Victorem filium regni consortem facit, lxxxii;
ejus jussu interficitur Merobaudes, lxx;
a Theodosio extinguitur, lxxii, lxxx 2, lxxxii 2, cii 2;
Aquileiæ occiditur, xcvii;
Theodosii domus olim vernula, lxx;
tyrannus, quondam armigeri lixa, xcvii;
Rutupinus latro, xcvii;
a Britannia funditur, xcviii;
in Britannia cum Theodosio merens, milites contra Gratianum excitat, lxxvi 2.
Menologia Græcorum, ex eis excerpta, cii 2, *n.*[p]
Merobaudes a satellitibus Maximi occiditur, lxx.
Messalla, Corvinus, excerptum ex ejus opere de Progenie Augusti, xxxiv 2, *n.*[b]
Messalus, eum manet Britannus Romano marte invictus, lxxxix, *n.*[s]
Metalla, eorum copia apud Britanniam, x 2, xliii, lxxxiii, cii 2. *v.* Britannia.
Mevania insula, situs ejus, xviii;
a Scotis incolitur, xix.
Mictis *rectius* Ictis insula, sex dierum navigatione secundum Timæum a Britannia distat, viii 2;
plumbum candidum ibi nascitur, viii 2;
ad eam navigiis vitilibus corio circumsutis navigatur, viii 2.
Midacritus plumbum primus ex Cassiteride insula apportat, viii 2.
Milites Romani per Britanniam dispositi, xxiv, *et passim*; *v.* Britannia;
eorum status ibi post mortem Neronis, xxxix 2;
ad Caledoniam penetrandam sub Agricola se accingunt, xlv 2;
Maximum in imperatorem eligunt, lxix 2, *n.*[q];
Marcum, Gratianum, et Constantinum in imperatores eligunt, lxxvii 2.
Minerva fontibus calidis in Britannia præsul, x 2.
Minocynobellinus, Britannorum regis filius, a Caligula in deditionem accipitur, lxxix 2. *v.* Adminius.
Minucius Felix, excerptum ex ejus Octavio, xciv 2, *n.*[f]
Mona Insula, ejus situs, viii 2, xii, xxvi 2;
quantum a Camalduno distat, viii;
ejus longitudo dierum et noctium, viii;
a Paullino Suetonio expugnatur, xxxvii 2, xliii, lvii 2, lviii;
ejus incolæ, feminis furiarum modo intercursantibus, in littore sese Suetonio opponunt, xxxviii; cruore aras adolent; deos hominum fibris consulunt, xxxviii; victi a Suetonio igne suo involvuntur, xxxviii;
ejus luci sacri excisi, xxxviii;
a Suetonio ob Britanniæ rebellionem relinquitur, xliv;
in Romanorum potestatem ab Agricola redigitur, xliv. *v.* Druides.
Monilia e Celtica a Britannis accipiuntur, vii.
Mons Grampius, ibi acies contra Agricolam instruunt Britanni, xlvi 1, 2. *v.* Grampius, mons.
Morbio, ibi stationem habet præfectus equitum Catafractariorum, xxiv.
Morini, populi Galliæ, milites Cæsaris navibus expositos adorti, a Cæsare cæduntur, xxix 2, xxx;
Commio a Cæsare attributi, lxxxvii 1.
ab iis transitus in Britanniam brevissimus, lxxix.
Murus in Britannia per octoginta millia passuum ab Adriano ducitur, lxv:
Cespititius, ab Antonino Pio ducitur, lxv 2; inscriptiones quæ ad ejus constructionem respiciunt, *v.* Index Inscriptionum.
a Severo per transversam insulam ducitur, lxv, lxxi; murus aut vallum, lxv, lxxi; inscriptiones quæ juxta eum repertæ sunt passim. *v.* Vallum, *et etiam* Index Inscriptionum.

N.

Narbona, civitas Galliæ, cassiteron e Britannia accipit, iii.
Narcissus milites Britanniam ituros alloqui frustra tentat, liv.
Nectaridus, comes maritimi tractus, in Britannia occiditur, lxxiii 2.
Nemesianus, M. A. O., excerpta ex ejus Cynegeticis, xcv, *n.*[b]
Nero, L. D., imperator, e Britannia exercitum deducere cogitat, xlix 2;
Britanniam pene amittit, duabus urbibus ibi captis et eversis, lxxii;
copias in subsidium Paullini Britanniam mittit, xxxix;
Polycletum speculatum eo mittit, xxxix;
milites multos a Britannia revocat, xxxix 2;
ejus spes de Britannia amissa ac rursus recepta, l.
Nesides insulæ, earum situs, xx 2;
ibi Amnitæ Bacchi sacra concelebrant, xx 2.
Nicephorus Callistus, excerptum ex ejus Historia Ecclesiastica, ciii, *n.*[d]
Notitia imperii utriusque, excerpta inde, xxiii.
Noviomagum, ejus situs secundum Marinum Tyrium, x 2.
Nummus, quid loco ejus habent Britanni, xxxi 2, *n.*[2];
a Siluribus refutatur, x.

O.

Oceanus inter Gallos et Britannos sanguine luet, xciv;
qui Britanniam circumfluit, navigantibus gravis et periculosus, xcv 2.
Œstrymnides insulæ, earum situs, xix 2;
ferunt stannum atque plumbum, xix 2;
earum incolarum solertia, negotiandique cura, xix 2;
navigiis ex junctis pellibus factis salum percurrunt, xix 2;

Digitized by Google

Œstrymnides insulæ, *cont.*
a Tartessiis et Carthaginiensibus commercii causa frequentantur, xix 2;
eas Himilco Pœnus vix quatuor mensibus tramittit, xix 2.
v. Cassiterides.
Olenaco, ibi stationem habet præfectus alæ primæ Herculeæ, xxiv 2.
Olympiodorus, excerptum ex ejus Historiis, lxxv 2, *n.*[h]
Oppianus, excerptum ex ejus Cynegeticis, xciii 2, *n.*[e]
Oppidum, quid sit apud Britannos, xxxiii.
Orca, Orcas, sive Tarvidum, promontorium, situs ejus, ii, xii 2, xiii, xv, xviii.
Orcadæ insulæ, xci 2. *v.* Orcades.
Orcades, Orcadæ, Orchades, Dorcades insulæ, earum situs, viii, x 2, xv, xix, xxvi 2, lxxix 2, cii 2;
homine vacant, x 2;
silva ibi nulla, x 2;
junceis herbis inhorescunt, x 2;
Romano imperio a Claudio adjiciuntur, lxxii, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2;
a Romanis sub Agricola domantur, xlii 2; captæ, xci 2;
ibi Saxones a Theodosio cæduntur, xcviii.
Orchades, insulæ, cii 2, *n.*[n]; *v.* Orcades.
Ordovicæ, Ordovices, in eos bellum a Caractaco transfertur, xxxvi 2;
rebellantes, ab Agricola cæduntur, xliv.
Ordovices, xliv. *v.* Ordovicæ.
Origen, excerpta ex ejus Commentariis in Matthæum, xciv, *n.*[h]
Orosius, P., excerpta ex ejus Historia, lxxix, *n.*[c]; ex libro de Arbitrii Libertate, c, *n.*[b]
Ostorius Scapula, Publius, Britanniæ præponitur, xliii;
proprætor, hostes cædit, xxxvi;
Antonam Sabrinamque fluvios castris cingit, xxxvi;
Icenorum munimenta expugnat, xxxvi;
exercitum in Cangos ducit, patriamque vastans, ob Brigantum discordias retrahitur; quibus sedatis, colonia veteranorum Camulodunum deducta, in Siluras Caractaci viribus confisos, pergit, xxxvi 2;
milites contra Caractacum ducit, xxxvi 2;
Barbaros e loco munitissimo fugat, xxxvi 2;
victoria potitus, uxorem, filiam et fratres Caractaci in deditionem accipit, xxxvi 2;
ei triumphus de Britannia censetur, xxxvii;
præfecto castrorum apud Siluras cæso, turmisque profligatis, hostes in fugam ægre vertit, xxxvii;
tædio fessus moritur, xxxvii 2.
Ostorius Scapula, M., civicam coronam in Britannia meret, xxxvi, xxxix 2.
Ostrea Britannica, ix 2; Caledonia, xcvii 2; Cyzicena Britannicis dulciora, ix 2; Rutupina, xci 2.
Ostreæ Lucrinæ, Britannia nondum subacta, in pretio habentur, viii 2.
Othonæ, ibi stationem habet præpositus numeri Fortensium, xxiv.
Ovidius Naso, P., excerpta ex ejus Amoribus, et Metamorphosi, lxxxix, *n.*[n]

P.

Pacatianus, Britanniarum vicarius, ei nuncupatur rescriptum de Decurionibus a Constantino imperatore, ci.
Palladius, primus episcopus ad Scottos a papa Cœlestino mittitur, lxxxii.
Palladius, ex magistro officiorum, in Britannos exterminatur, lxxiii.
Panegyrici Veteres, excerpta ex iis, lxvi 1, 2, *n.*[b], lxx.
Papianus, Papinianus? ab Antonino Britanniæ præficitur, lxxxvii.
Pascha eodem die per Hispaniam, Galliam Britanniamque celebratur, lxx 2.
Paulus, Apostolus, ad terminum occidentis venit, ibique sub præfectis martyrizatur, xcii;
insulis in oceano sitis opem divinam infert, c 2;
oceanum transit, terras Britannas adit, cii, *n.*[c];
Thulem ultimam adit, cii, *n.*[c]
Paulus, notarius, Britanniam mittitur, lxxii 2;
ejus crudelitates, lxxii 2;
a Martino, Britanniæ pro præfectis, ferro impetitur, lxxii 2.
Pausanias, excerpta ex ejus Græciæ descriptione, l 2, *n.*[f]
Pecus Britannorum, vi 2, vii; numerosum, xxxi 2.
Pelagius, Brito, dogma contra gratiam Christi exerit, lxxxii 1, 2;
ecclesias commaculare conatur, lxxxii 2;
heresiarches, ejus scripta, c 2;
ejus de se confidentia, c;
coluber Britannus, impietatis auctor, ci 2, *n.*[n]
Pelles ab incolis Cassiteridum cum negotiatoribus permutantur, v 2.
Perennis, Perennius, a militibus Britannicianis culpatur, lx;
militibus in Britannico bello equestris loci viros, amotis senatoribus, præficit, lxvi;
lacerandus militibus deducitur, lxvi.
Pertinax, Helvius, ob industriam a Commodo Britanniam mittitur, lxv;
eo profectus, militum seditionem compescit, lx, lxv 2;
seditione militum pene occiditur, lxv 2;
legationis veniam petit; Africæque præficitur, lxv 2.
Petilius Cerealis, nonæ legionis legatus a Britannis fusus, in castra se recipit, xxxviii 2;
a Vespasiano Britanniæ præficitur, xxxv 2, xliv;
consularis, eam provinciam accipit, xlii;
Brigantas plerumque domat, xliv.
Petrianis, ibi stationem habet præfectus alæ Petrianæ, xxiv 2.
Petronius Turpilianus, legatus in Britannia, Suetonio succedit, xxxix 2;
post Suetonium ad res componendas Britanniam mittitur, xliii 2;
res segniter agit, xxxix 2;
Trebellio Maximo provinciam tradit, xliii 2.
Petrus, S., Britanniam adit, ciii; ibi multas gentes convertit; episcopis, presbyteris, diaconisque ordinatis, Romam redit, ciii.
Peutingeriana Tabula, excerptum inde, xxii 2, *n.*[c]
Philemon Iberniæ longitudinem describit, x 2.
Phœnices Cassiteridas commercii causa frequentant, v 2.
Phœnicius, quidam nauclerus, navem scopulo impingit, ne Romani trajectum ad Cassiteridas invenirent, v 2.
Pictæ, scaphæ exploratoriæ a Britannis sic vocatæ, xcvi 2.
Picti cum Scottis loca limitibus vicina in Britanniis vastant, lxxiii;
cum Saxonibus, Scotis et Attacottis Britannos vexant, lxxiii 2;
in duas gentes, Dicalidonas et Vecturiones, divisi, lxxiii 2;
a Constantio debellantur, lxxv;
silvæ eorum ab eo haud dignæ adquiri, lxix;
cum Scotis incursantes, a Maximo superantur, lxxxii 2;
a Theodosio domantur, xcvii 2;
inter eos numerantur Caledones, lxix.
Pictus a Julio Cæsare funditur, c 2, *n.*[p]
Plautius, Aulus, Britanniæ præponitur, xliii;
legatus in Britannia, l; milites, quasi ultra orbem militaturos, ut Britannicam expeditionem aggrederentur ægre inducit, liv;
copias trifariam dividit; Britanniam, nullo resistente, appellit, liv;
Britannos in sylvas paludesque fugientes persequitur, liv;
Cataratacum atque Togodumnum, Cynobellini regis filios, devincit, liv;
ex Bodunis quosdam ad pacem flectit, iisque præsidium imponit, liv;
Celtos ultra flumen quoddam contra Britannos mittit, liv 2;
Vespasianum contra eos mittit, liv 2;
Britannos vicit, quos et ad ostia Tamesis insequitur; non ultra vero progrediendum ratus, Claudium accersit, liv 2;
ob Britannicum bellum magnopere a Claudio laudatus, triumphum meret, lv 2;
triumphantem ob Britanniam devictam Claudius prosequitur, lxxii;
ovans de Britanniis Pomponiæ Græcinæ nubit, xxxvii 2.
Plinius Secundus, Caius, excerpta ex ejus Historia Naturali, viii, *n.*[a], xci, *n.*[l], civ, *n.*[d]
Plumbum, in Cassiteridibus abundat, vii 2, viii 2, x 2; ab earum incolis cum negotiatoribus permutatur, v 2; a Midacrito primum ex Cassiteride insula apportatur, viii 2; apud Œstrymnidas gignitur, xix 2;
candidum, ab insula Micti provenit, viii 2;
album, in Britannia nascitur, xxxi 2. *v.* Cassiteron, Stannum;
nigrum, in Britannia eruitur, ix 2; ejus usus apud Romanos, ix 2; hujus metalli massæ inscriptæ per Britanniam repertæ, v. *v.* Index Inscriptionum.
Plutarchus, excerpta ex ejus Vitis Parallelis, xlviii 2, *n.*[a]; ex libro de Defectu Oraculorum, xcii 2, *n.*[g]; de Placitis Philosophorum, xcii 2, *n.*[i]
Pœnius Postumus, præfectus castrorum legionis secundæ, quod eam gloria victoriæ de Bunduica fraudasset, seipsum gladio transigit, xxxix.
Polyænus, excerptum ex ejus Strategematibus, l 2, *n.*[o]
Polybius, excerptum ex ejus Historia, i 2, *n.*[d];
Pytheam erroris de Thule et de Britannia arguit, iv 1, 2.
Polycletus, libertus, ad statum Britanniæ spectandum a Nerone mittitur, xxxix 1, 2.
Pomponia Græcina, Plautio de Britannia ovanti nubit, xxxvii 2.
Pomponius Mela, excerpta ex ejus libro de Orbis Situ, vii 2, *n.*[a], civ, *n.*[c]
Ponte Ælii, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis Cornoviorum, xxiv 2.
Posidonius cassiteron e terra erui affirmat, v 2.
Possidius Eunuchus, tanquam particeps victoriæ Britannicæ, a Claudio armis donatur, lxxi 2.

Digitized by Google

Præsidio, ibi stationem habet præfectus equitum Dalmatarum, xxiv.
Prasutagus, rex Icenorum, Cæsarem hæredem scribit, xxxviii;
ejus regnum et domus vastantur; uxor Boudicea verberatur, filiæque stupro afficiuntur, xxxviii.
Priscianus Periegeta, excerptum ex ejus Periegesi, xx, *n.*[d]
Priscus a militibus in Britannia dux eligitur, xciv 2.
Probus, imperator, Proculum et Bonosum sibi Britannias vindicantes superat, lxvi;
Britannis vites habere, et vinum conficere permittit, lxvi;
seditionem in Britannia per Victorinum sedat, lxxv 2;
Burgundiones et Vandalos eo transmittit, lxxv 2.
Procolitia, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Batavorum, xxiv 2.
Procopius, excerpta ex ejus operibus de Bello Vandalico et Gothico, lxxxiii 2, *n.*[e]
Proculus, Britannias sibi vindicans, a Probo vincitur, lxvi.
Propertius, Sextus Aurelius, excerpta ex ejus Elegiis, lxxxix, *n.*[h]
Proserpina, sacra ei in quadam insula prope Britanniam fiunt, vi.
Prosper Aquitanus, excerpta ex ejus Chronico, lxxxii, *n.*[b]; ex opere de Ingratis, ci 2, *n.*[l]
Provertuides a Jovino Britanniam præmittitur, lxxiii 2.
Ptolemæus, Claudius, excerpta ex ejus Geographia, x 2, *n.*[c]; ex Judiciis Tetrabibli, xciii, *n.*[a]
Publius Crassus, Cassiteridas adnavigans, trajectum illuc suis demonstrat, v 2, vi.
Pugna inter Britannos et Cæsarem, xxviii 1, 2, xxix, xxxii; Paullinum et Bunduicam, xxxviii, lix; Agricolam et Calgacum, xlvii.
Pulmo marinus, prope Thulem, quid sit secundum Pytheam, iv 2.
Pytheas, Massiliensis, Thules insulæ situs secundum eum, iii, viii; Britanniæ, iii 2;
a Strabone erroris de situ Thules et Britanniæ arguitur, iii 2, iv, xc 1;
ejus Britanniæ et Thules descriptio a Polybio et Strabone impugnatur, iv 2;
terræ remotissimæ ad arcton secundum eum, iv 2;
a Polybio falsitatis arguitur, iv 2;
æstus Britannicos, necnon et circuitum Britanniæ describit, viii.

Q.

Quinctilianus, M. F., excerptum ex ejus Suasoriis, xcii, *n.*[b]

R.

Radiger, Varnorum regis filius, virginem Brittianam quam desponderat repudiat, lxxxv; bello vero victus, veniam impetrat, et in maritum ab ea accipitur, lxxxiv, lxxxvi.
Ravennas, geographus, excerptum ex ejus opere, xxiv 2.
Regulbio, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Vetasiorum, xxiv.
Restitutus, episcopus Londinensis, synodo Arelatensi interest, xcix.
Rhiothimus, rex Britonum, Biturigas venit, lxxxiii 2;
ab Eurico rege Vesegothorum superatus, ad Burgundiones fugit, lxxxiii 2.
Roma jura Britannis dividit, xcviii.
Romana insula, eo quandoque proconsulem mitti ab imperatore ex familia Taciti et Floriani ab aruspicibus responsum, lxvi.
Romani, quare Britanniam negligebant, v;
Cassiteridas adeunt, v 2;
in Britannos arma transferunt, xxxv;
cum quatuor legionibus insulam cohibent, xxxv;
ob captivitatem Caractaci gloriantur, xxxvii;
sub Agricola Orcadas insulas domant; Britanniam insulam esse comperiunt; Thulem dispiciunt, xlii 2;
Britanniæ plus dimidio occupant, l 2;
Britannos ad jusjurandum violandum provocant, militibus ibi contra pactum relictis, l 2;
fines eorum dominationis in Britannico oceano, xciii 1;
nec oceanum occidentalem neque borealem trajiciunt, nisi ut Britannos adeant; non ultra Britanniam progrediuntur, l 2;
magnopere de Cæsaris expeditione; Britannica gloriantur, festumque viginti dierum ob victoriam ejus decernunt, lii; eo transeunt, liii; ad octoginta millia e civibus vel sociis eorum ibi occiduntur, lvi;
a Bunduica ingenti clade cæduntur, lvi, lvii 2;
Britannos classe sequuntur, lxxxix.
Roscius Cœlius, vicesimæ legionis legatus, cum Trebellio Maximo discordat, xxxix 2, xl.
Rufinus gentem ultra Britannos movet, xcvii 2, *n.*[v]
Rufus Festus, Sextus, excerpta ex ejus Breviario, lxxi, *n.*[b]
Rutilius Numatianus, Claudius, excerptum ex ejus itinere, c, *n.*[d]
Rutubi portus, civitas, xix.
Rutupiæ, statio tranquilla, lxxiii 2;
eo appellit Lupicinus, lxxxiii;
eo defertur Theodosius, lxxxiii 2.
Rutupis, ibi stationem habet præpositus legionis secundæ Augustæ, xxiv.
Rutupina littora fervent, xci.
Rutupina ostrea, xci 2.
Rutupina tellus, ibi sepelitur Cl. Contentus, xcvii; ibi præses Fl. Sanctus, xcvii, *n.*[h]
Rutupinus latro, Maximus, xcvii.

S.

Sabrina fluvius ab Ostorio castris cingitur, xxxvi.
Sacerdos, presbyter, e Britannia synodo Arelatensi interest, xcix.
Sacra insula, ejus situs, xix 2;
ab Hibernis incolitur, xix 2.
Sal ab incolis Cassiteridum a negotiatoribus accipitur, v 2.
Sallustius Lucullus, Britanniæ legatus, a Domitiano interficitur, l 1, 2.
Samolus, herba, ejus usus apud Druidas, civ 2.
Sanctus, Fl., agri Rutupini præses, xcvii, *n.*[h]
Sardice, ejus synodo intersunt episcopi Britanniæ, xliv.
Saturnus, somno vinctus, in insula quadam prope Britanniam a Briareo tenetur, xcii 2.
Saxo, a Julio Cæsare funditur, c 2;
lembo assuto salum sulcat, c 2.
Saxones Britannos vexant, lxxiii 2;
præ cæteris, ut repentini, timentur hostibus, lxxiv;
Galliæ quandam partem devastant, lxxxii 2;
Britanniam habitant, xxiv 2;
Britannias in ditionem redigunt, lxxxii 2.
Scæva, unus e militibus Cæsaris, præclarum ejus facinus in Britannia, xxxv, *n.*[a]
Scipio, P., Massiliotas frustra de Britannia interrogat, vi.
Scoti Hyberniam et Mevanias insulas incolunt, xix;
a picto corpore nomen propria lingua habent, cii 2;
loca limitibus vicina in Britanniis vastant, lxxiii 1, 2;
Britannos vexant, lxxiii 1, 2;
incursantes, a Maximo superantur, lxxxii 2;
a Theodosio domantur, xcvii 2;
Palladium primum episcopum accipiunt, lxxxii 2;
iis episcopus a papa Cælestino ordinatur, ci 2;
eorum insula, antea barbara, Christiana efficitur, ci 2.
v. Hibernia.
Scotia, insula, ejus situs, xxvi 2, cii 2; flumina, xxvi 2;
eadem et Ibernia, cii 2;
Britannia angustior, situ fœcundior, cii 2;
unde Ibernia dicta, cii 2;
a Scotorum gentibus appellatur, cii 2.
v. Hibernia.
Scotti, eorum natio uxores proprias non habet, pecudum more lasciviunt, liberos communes habent, xcix.
Scotticæ gentes Moysen prophetasque non cognorunt, xcix.
Scottici canes, quos miratur Roma, xcvii 2.
Scotus a Theodosio ad paludes suas redigitur, lxix 2.
Scytinus Chius, ejus narratio de circuitu et fructibus Britanniæ, xciii.
Segeduno, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis quartæ Lergorum, xxiv 2.
Segontiaci, populi Britanniæ, se Cæsari dedunt, xxxiii.
Seius Saturninus, classis Britannicæ archicubernus, ci.
Selago, herba, quo modo a Druidibus legitur, cv.
Sena, insula in mari Britannico sita, Gallici numinis oraculo insignis, vii 2.
Seneca, L. Ann., excerpta ex ejus Ludo de Morte Claudii; ex Octavia; et ex libro de Consolatione ad Marciam, xc, *nn.*[c d k]; ad Polybium, xc 2, *n.*[m];
ejus laudes de Claudio Cæsare, xc;
argentum principibus Britannorum mutuo datum de improviso repetit, lvi.
Sentius, Cneius, Britanniam sub Claudio devincit, lxxii.
Severus, imperator, de copiis in Britannia nonnihil dubitat, lxii;
Albinum arte circumvenit; quo facto de Britannia fit securus, lxii 2;
Albinum occidit, lxiii;

Digitized by Google

Severus, *cont.*
Heraclitum ad obtinendas Britannias mittit, lxv;
hostes in Britannia per duces superat, lx 2; eam in duas provincias dividit, lxiii; eo expeditionem ducit, lx 2; accepto nuntio barbaros ibi tumultuari, eo cum filiis et exercitu pergit, lxiii 2;
copiis coactis bellum parat, lxiii 2, lxiv;
relicto Geta filio ad provinciam administrandam, cum Antonino adversus Britannos pergit, lxiv;
Caledoniam, ut totam insulam subjugaret, penetrat, lxi;
ejus labores dum Caledoniam peragrabat, lxi, lxiii 2, lxiv;
ad extrema ejus plerumque sella vectus advenit, lxi;
a filio Antonino, dum contra Caledonios ibant, gladio impetitur, lxi 2;
Britannos ad conditiones accedere compellit, lxi, lxv;
ejus milites ad quinquaginta mila sine prælio pereunt, lxi;
Britanniam, muro per transversum ducto, munit, lxv, lxxi, lxxix 2;
receptas provincias vallo per triginta duo millia passuum munit, lxxi 2, lxxii;
vallum per centum triginta duo millia passuum ducit, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2;
bellum novissimum in Britannia habet, lxxii, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2;
in Britannias transvehitur, lxxix 2;
Britannici nomen accipit, lxv;
Caledonios et Mæatas, iterum rebellantes, omnino exterminare parat, lxi 2;
ejus mortis præsagia, lxv;
morbo decedit, lxi 2, lxiv 1, 2;
periit Eboraci, lxv, lxxi, lxxii 1, 2, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2;
ejus ossa Romam deportantur, lxi 2, lxv 2;
ejus? rescriptum Virio Luppo præsidi Britanniæ nuncupatum, ci, *n.*[i];
ejus leges adversus incontinentes, lxi 2.
Severus, Julius, præfectus Britanniæ, ab Adriano contra Judæos mittitur, lix 2.
Severus, Junius, Albino successor a Commodo Britanniam mittitur, lxv 2.
Severus Comes, a Valentiniano Britanniam missus, paulo post revocatur, lxxiii 2.
Sibylla Romana clades Britannorum prædicit, lxxxiii 2.
Sibyllæ Oracula, excerptum inde, xciv, *n.*[b]
Silius Italicus, excerpta ex ejus Bello Punico, xci, *n.*[f]
Silvius Bonus, Brito, epigrammata in eum, xcvii.
Silura insula, situs ejus, x;
a Dumnoniis freto turbido distinguitur, x;
ejus incolæ morem vetustum custodiunt; nummum refutant, mutationibus necessaria parant, x; deos percolunt, scientiam futurorum ostentant, x.
Silures, eorum sedes, viii; colorati vultus et crines torti originem Ibericam denotare videntur, xlii 2;
Romanos bello lacessunt, xxxvi 2, xxxvii;
eorum pertinacia, xxxvii;
duas cohortes Romanorum intercipiunt, xxxvii;
cæteras nationes ad defectionem trahunt, xxxvii 2;
legionem cui præerat Manlius Valens fundunt, xxxvii 2;
ab Aulo Didio pelluntur, xxxvii 2;
a Veranio vastantur, xxxvii 2;
gens valida et pugnax, a Julio Frontino subigitur, xliv.
Simon Zelotes, in Britannia crucifixus sepelitur, ci.
Sistuntiaci Britanniam in tertia portione dividunt, xxv 2.
Socrates Scholasticus, excerpta ex ejus Historia Ecclesiastica, lxxxi, *n.*[a]
Solinus, Caius Julius, excerpta ex ejus Polyhistoria, ix 2, *n.*[k]
Sotacus electrum petris effluere in Britannia credit, ix 2.
Sozomenus, excerpta ex ejus historia, lxxxi, *n.*[f]
Spartianus, Ælius, excerpta ex ejus Vitis Adriani, Didii Juliani et Severi, lxiv 2, *n.*[b]
Stannum apud Œstrymnidas gignitur, xix 2; apud Hesperidas, xx 2. *v.* Cassiteron, Plumbum.
Statius, Pub. Papin., excerpta ex ejus Sylvis, xcii, *n.*[c]
Stephanus Byzantinus, excerpta ex ejus libro de Urbibus, xx.
Stilicho, Thulem iturus, xcvii 2;
Britanniam munit, xcviii.
Strabo, excerpta ex ejus Geographia, iii, xc, *n.*[a], civ, *n.*[a];
Pytheam erroris de Britannia arguit, iii 2, iv 1, 2, vi; Hipparchum, iii 2, iv;
Eratosthenem et Timosthenem inscitiæ arguit, iv;
ejus descriptio cæli Britannici secundum Jornandem, lxxxiii.
Succinum e Celtica a Britannis accipitur, vii.
Suetonius, Paullinus, legatus Romanus, Britanniam obtinet, xxxvii 2;
Monam insulam aggredi parat, xxxvii 2;
naves plano alveo ad pedites transportandos fabricat, xxxvii 2;
copias Monam transmittit, xxxviii, xliii, lvii 2; incolas sternit; præsidium ibi imponit; lucos sacros exscindit, lvii 2;
Monam subigit, lviii; provinciæ defectione audita, eam relinquit, xxxviii 2, xliii 2, lviii;
Suetonius, *cont.*
Londinium pergit, xxxviii 2;
Londinio hostibus relicto, cum legione quartadecima et vexillariis legionis vicesimæ, contra Britannos acie congredi parat, xxxviii 2; locum sibi idoneum deligit, xxxviii 2;
copias contra Bunduicam sive Boudiceam instruit, lviii; milites hortatur, xxxix, lviii 1, 2, lix;
pugnam committit, xxxix, lix; pugnæ descriptio, xxxix, lix;
Britannos ad octoginta millia cæsos superat, xxxix;
gloriam Britannicis expeditionibus meret, xl;
Agricolam contubernio æstimat, xli 2;
biennio in Britannia res prosperas habet, xliii;
exercitum Petronio Turpiliano tradit, xxxix 2.
Sulpitius Severus, excerpta ex ejus Historia Sacra, xcix 2, *n.*[q]
Sylina insula, ejus situs, c; eo deportantur Instantius et Tibertianus, c.
Sylori, lxxxiii. *v.* Silures.
Symeon Stylites, ad eum, apud Telanissum, veniunt Britanni, ci, *n.*[h]
Symmachus, Q. Aur., excerpta ex ejus Epistolis, xcvii 2, *n.*[n]
Synodi quibus interfuerunt episcopi e Britannia:—Arelatensis, xcix, *n.*[a]; Ariminensis, xcix 2; Sardicensis, xcv 2.

T.

Tacitus, Caius Cornelius, excerpta ex ejus Annalibus, xxxvi, *n.*[a]; ex Historiis, xxxix 2, *n.*[b]; ex libris de Moribus Germanorum, et Vita Agricolæ, xli 2, *nn.*[k m]; ex Dialogo de Oratoribus, xci, *n.*[k];
ejus descriptio Britanniæ, lxxxiii.
Tamesa fluvius, xxxviii. *v.* Tamesis.
Tamesis, Tamesa, Thamesis, fluvius, fines Cassivellauni a maritimis civitatibus dividit, xxxi 2;
uno omnino loco pedibus transiri potest, xxxii 2;
acutis sudibus, tam in ripa quam sub aqua defixis, a Britannis contra Cæsarem præstruitur, xxxii 2, lii 2, lxxix;
a Cæsare, pulsis hostibus, transitur, xxxii 2;
ejus ostia, Britannos secutus, transit Plautius, liv;
a Claudio cum exercitu transitur, lv;
in ejus æstuario subversæ coloniæ species videtur, xxxviii, lvi.
Tartessii insulas Œstrymnidas commercii causa adeunt, xix 2.
Taus, æstuarium, gentes eo usque ab Agricola vastantur, xliv 2.
Templum, Camuloduni Claudio constitutum, a Britannis direptum, xxxviii. *v.* Index Inscriptionum.
Tertullianus, excerptum ex ejus libro adversus Judæos, xciv, *n.*[d]
Thamesis, fluvius, lxxix. *v.* Tamesis.
Thanatos, insula, cii 2. *v.* Adtanatos.
Theodoretus, excerpta ex ejus Commentariis in Psalmos; Sermone de legibus; Religiosa Historia, c, *nn.*[e f g]
Theodosius, dux, ad barbaros in Britannia compescendos eligitur, lxxiii 2; eo properans, Rutupias defertur, lxxiii 2;
Lundinium petit, lxxiii 2;
manus vastatorias fundit, lxxiii 2;
Civilem Britannias recturum pro præfectis sibi mitti poscit, lxxiv;
a Lundinio proficiscitur, lxxiv;
Britannis opem fert, lxxiv; civitates et castra restituit, lxxiv 1, 2;
limites Britanniæ vigiliis et prætenturis tuetur, lxxiv 2;
provinciam postea Valentiam dictam, quæ in ditionem hostium concesserat, recuperat, lxxiv 2;
Areanos proditionis reos a stationibus removet, lxxiv 2;
Scotum ad paludes redigit, lxix 2;
Pictos et Scotos edomat, xcvii 2, *n.*[p];
hyperboreas remis frangit undas, xcvii 2;
in Caledoniis pruinis castra ponit, xcviii;
litoris Britanni debellator, xcviii;
Orcadas, Saxone fuso, madefacit, Thulem sanguine Pictorum incalefacit, signa oceano Britanno infert, xcviii 2;
Britanniam relinquit, lxxiv 2, xcviii 2.
Theodosius Magnus, imperator, interfecto per Maximum Gratiano, imperium obtinet, lxxx, cii 2;
Maximum Aquileiæ occidit, lxxx, lxxxii 2, cii 2;
Valentinianum regno restituit, lxxxii 2.
Theophilus Antiochenus, excerptum ex ejus libro de Fide Christianorum, xciii 2, *n.*[g]
Theudibertus, Francorum rex, ejus soror a Radigero Varnorum rege repudiatur, lxxxvi.
Thule, insula, ejus situs, iii 1, 2, xv, xvii, xix 2, xx 2, lxxxiii 2, lxxxiv; decies major quam Britannia, lxxxiv;
a Pythea describitur, iii 2, iv 2;
pulmo marinus juxta eam, quid sit secundum Pytheam, iv 2;
ultima terrarum ad septentrionem habitabilis, iv 2, vii 2, viii 2;
ejus dierum et noctium longitudo, viii 2, xv 2;
prima latitudinis parallelus ibi a Marino Tyrio posita, x 2;

Digitized by Google

Thule, *cont.*
nive abditur, xlii 2;
ejus mare pigrum, xlii 2;
hyperboreo sidere damnatur, xcvii 2;
ratibus impervia, xcvii 2;
a Romanis despicitur, xlii 2;
a Vettio Bolano intratur, xcii, *n.*[d];
de conducendo rhetore loquitur, xci 2;
non digna a Constantio adquiri, lxix;
Theodosii marte, Pictorum sanguine incalescit, xcviii;
ob Stilichonis mores pacificos, eam cernere lusus est, xcviii 2;
conscia virtutum Victorini, c;
a Paulo Apostolo aditur, cii, *n.*[c]
Thyle, ejus situs, x 1, 2, xxvi 2, cii 2;
insula clarissima ad septentrionem, lxx 2;
ultima oceani, cii 2;
a sole nomen habet, cii 2;
ultra eam mare concretum, cii 2;
ejus dierum noctiumque longitudo, x;
larga pomona copiosa, x 2;
ejus incolæ vere inter pecudes pabulis et lacte vivunt; arborum fructus in hyemem compercunt; feminis in commune utuntur, x 2.
v. Thule.
Tiberianus, Priscillanista, in Sylinam insulam deportatur, c.
Tiberius, Cl. Nero, imperator, Druidas a Gallia aufert, ix 2;
Britanniam in oblivione habet, xliii.
Tibullus, Albius, excerptum ex ejus Carminibus, lxxxix, *n.*[f]
Tile, insula, in medio oceani posita vix paucis nota habetur, xix. *v.* Thule.
Timæus, Historicus, Mictim insulam describit, viii 2.
Timosthenes, secundum Strabonem, res Britannicas prorsus ignorat, iv.
Titus Vespasianus tribunus militum in Britannia meret, l; patrem Vespasianum, ab hostibus circumdatum, liberat, lv 2; ob res ibi gestas imperator acclamatur, lix 2.
Togodumnus, filius Cynobellini Britannorum regis, a Plautio superatur, liv; mortem obiit, liv 2.
Trajanus, Augustus, Cæsar Britannis ostendendus, xci 2, *n.*[aa]
Trebellius Maximus Britanniæ præest, xxxix 2;
cum Roscio Cœlio legato discordat, xxxix 2;
legatus, res in Britannia segniter agit, xliii; inde, ob iram militum, profugit, xl.
Trebonius, Caius, legatus, a Cæsare cum tribus legionibus pabulatum mittitur, xxxii 2.
Treverica, urbs, ibi Maximus sedem suam imperialem instituit, cii.
Trinobantes, legatis ad Cæsarem missis, pollicentur sese ei dedituros imperataque facturos, xxxii 2;
a Cæsare petunt ut Mandubratium ab injuria Cassivellauni defenderet, xxxiii;
imperata Cæsaris faciunt, obsides frumentaque ei mittunt, xxxiii;
eorum civitas cum Androgorio duce, datis obsidibus, se Cæsari dedit, lxxix 1, 2;
ad rebellionem ab Icenis excitantur, xxxviii.
Trutulensis portus, eo classis Agricolæ redit, xlviii.
Tungri, una cum Batavis, jussu Agricolæ ad montem Grampium Britannos sub Calgaco aggrediuntur, xlvii.
Tunnocelo, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Æliæ classicæ, xxiv 2.
Tzetzes, excerptum ex ejus Historia Varia, ciii, *n.*[c]

V.

Valentia, Britanniæ provincia ita dicta postquam ab hostibus a Theodosio recuperata est, lxxiv 2.
Valentinianus quidam in Britannia exulat, lxxvi 2;
imperium affectans, vitam amittit, lxxvi 2, lxxxii, *n.*[s], cii. *v.* Valentinus.
Valentinianus I., imperator, audita barbarorum conspiratione in Britanniis, primo Severum comitem, deinde, eo revocato, Jovinum eodem mittit, lxxiii 2;
ad Britannos Frontinum ablegat, lxxiv;
Fraomarium, regem Bucinobantum, in Britannos potestate tribuni præfectum numero Alamannorum mittit, lxxiv 2;
Britannos in libertatem et quietem, grassatoribus interfectis, restituit, lxxv;
Valentinum, provinciarum otium turbare molientem, opprimit, lxxv, cii;
in provinciales parcus, ad querelas de ducum flagitiis obsurdescit; unde Britannici strepitus, lxxv.
Valentinianus II., imperator, diviso cum fratre imperio, sibi Britanniam retinet, lxxvi 2;
a Maximo regno pulsus, a Theodosio restituitur, lxxxii 2.
Valentinianus III., imperator, ejus vita prava, ciii 2;
Britanniam amittit, ciii 2.
Valentinus, quidam exulans in Britanniis, contra Theodosium exules et milites sollicitat, lxxiv. *v.* Valentinianus.
a Dulcitio, Theodosii jussu, pœna plectitur, lxxiv 2.
Valerius Flaccus, excerptum ex ejus Argonauticis, xci, *n.*[h]
Valerius Maximus, excerptum ex ejus libro Factorum et Dictorum Memorabilium, xxxiv 2, *n.*[c]
Vallum in Britannia a Severo a mari ad mare per triginta duo millia passuum ducitur, lxxi, *n.*[m]; per centum et triginta duo millia passuum ducitur, lxxix 2, *n.*[k], lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2. *v.* Murus.
Vandali a Probo Britanniam transmissi, lxxv 2.
Varni, olim Germani vocati, lxxxiv;
eorum sedes, lxxxiv;
bellum inter eos et Brittianos, lxxxiv.
Vasa ænea, ab incolis Cassiteridum a negotiatoribus accipiuntur, v 2; chrystallina, e Celtica a Britannis accipiuntur, vii.
Vecta, insula, lxvii 2, lxxii. *v.* Vectis.
Vectis, Vecta, insula, ejus situs, xv 2, xvi;
ejus dies longissima, xvi;
in potestatem Romanorum a Vespasiano redigitur, l;
Romano imperio adjicitur, lxxii;
ibi classis Allecti in speculis collocatur, lxvii 2.
Vecturiones, gens Pictorum, per diversa vagantes, multa populantur, lxxiii 2.
Vegetius, Flavius, excerptum ex ejus opere de Re Militari, xcvi 2, *n.*[e]
Velleius Paterculus, excerpta ex ejus Historia Romana, xxxv, *n.*[b]
Vellocatus, Venusii armiger, a Cartismandua Brigantum regina, spreto marito, in matrimonium accipitur, xli.
Veneti, populi Galliæ, Cæsarem Britanniam trajecturum in mari aggrediuntur, vi; eam commercii causa frequentant, vi; eo navigant, xxvii;
scientia nautica præcellentes, omnes fere qui mari proximo utuntur vectigales habent, xxvii;
auxilia contra Cæsarem e Britannia arcessunt, xxvii, lxxix.
Venusius, e Jugantum civitate, Cartismanduæ Brigantum reginæ nuptus, Romanis repugnat, xxxvii 2;
ab uxore repudiatus, Britannos in Romanos excitat, xli;
deficientibus Brigantibus, Cartismanduam in discrimen adducit, xli;
Brigantum regnum ei relinquitur, xli.
Veranius, legatus, Siluras populatus, bellum ultra proferre morte prohibetur, xxxvii 2;
Didio Gallo successor, in Britannia moritur, xliii.
Verulamium, municipium, a Britannis ingenti clade afficitur, xxxviii 2.
Vespasianus, T. Fl., a Claudio Britanniam mittitur, xliii, lxxii; ejus gesta ibi, xliii;
cum fratre Sabino Britannos vincit, liv 2;
tricies cum hoste confligit, duas validissimas gentes, viginti oppida, et Vectem insulam in ditionem Romanorum redigit, l, lxxii;
legioni secundæ in Britannia a Claudio præpositus, bello clarus effulget, xli; magnam gloriam ibi adquirit, lix 2;
Britanniam Romanis recuperat; Claudio causam triumphi de Britannia præbet, xxxv 2;
ob res in Britannia gestas triumphat, l;
ab hostibus circumdatus, a filio Tito liberatur, lv 2;
Imperator, Britannia cum cætero orbe recepta, magnos duces, egregios exercitus, eo mittit, xliv; Petilium Cerealem Britanniæ præficit, xxxv, xliv; Agricolam Britanniæ præponit, xlii.
Veterum alias Veneris, ibi stationem habet præfectus numeri Directorum, xxiv.
Vibius Sequester, excerptum ex ejus libro de Fluminibus, xx, *n.*[c]
Victimæ humanæ, quo ritu a Druidibus immolantur, civ.
Victor, Sextus Aurelius, *v.* Aurelius.
Victor, Maximi tyranni filius, a patre in Gallia, imperator creatur, lxxx 2;
consors regni, ab Arbogaste interficitur, lxxxii.
Victorinus Maurus, tumultum in Britannia sedat, lxxv 2;
tyrannum quendam, Britanniæ præfectum, occidit, lxxv 2;
Britanniam, quasi fugitivus adiens, præfectum imperatori rebellantem, astu occidit, lxxxvii 2.
Victorinus, ejus virtutum conscius oceanus, c; Britannus, c; conscia Thule, c.
Vindobala, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis primæ Frixagorum, xxiv 2.
Vindolana, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis quartæ Gallorum, xxiv 2.
Virius Luppus, c. *v.* Lupus.
Virosido, ibi stationem habet tribunus cohortis sextæ Nerviorum, xxiv 2.
Viscus, Druidum superstitiones circa eum, civ 2.
Vitellius, Lucius, absente Claudio in expeditione Britannica, imperii curam sustinet, l;

Digitized by Google

Vitellius, imperator, ei adjungitur exercitus Britannicus, xl;
e Britannico delectu octo millia sibi adjungit, xl;
quartadecimanos in Britanniam remittit, xl 2; auxilia inde petit, xl 2;
Britannici exercitus robora cum eo veniunt, xl 2.
Vites Britannis permittuntur a Probo, lxvi.
Vitiles, navigia corio circumsuta, eorum usus apud Britannos, viii 2, x, xix 2;
in oceano Britannico fiunt, xci.
Vitrum a Britannis ad corpora inficienda adhibetur, viii.
Ulpianus, jurisconsultus, laudatur, ci.
Ulyxes in recessu Caledoniæ appulisse creditur, x.
Uniones parvi et decolores in Britannia nascuntur, viii 2.
Volusenus, Caius, a Cæsare Britanniam exploratum mittitur, xxvii; perspectis ibi regionibus ad eum revertitur, xxvii 2.
Vopiscus, Fl., excerpta ex ejus Vitis Floriani, Probi, Bonosi et Carini, lxvi, *n.*[f]
Ursus Caledonius, xcii.
Usipii, eorum cohors Britanniam transmissa, occiso centurione, naves conscendit, insulamque circumvecta, a Suevis et Frisiis intercipitur, xlv 2.

X.

Xiphilinus, excerpta ex ejus Epitome Dionis Cassii, lv 2, *n.*[b]

Z.

Zonaras, excerpta ex ejus Annalibus, lxxxvii, *n.*[a]
Zosymus, excerpta ex ejus Historia, lxxv 2, *n.*[m]

Digitized by Google

INDEX GEOGRAPHICUS

AD

EXCERPTA DE BRITANNIA.

Aballaba, *Watchcross* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Abisson civitas, xxvi.
Abona fluvius, *The Avon*, xxv.
Abone, *Aunsbury* in Glocestria, xxii.
Abravannus fluvius, *The Ravenglas* in Cumbria; *Lus Bay* in Gallovidia, xii 2.
Abus fluvius, *The Humber*, xiii.
Acantium promontorium, *The North Foreland*, xiii 2. *v.* Cantium.
Acmodæ insulæ, *The Western Islands*, viii 2.
Ad Ansam, *Witham Barklow*, *Tolshunt Knights* in Essexia, xxi 2, xxii 2.
Ad Pontem, *Southwell*, *East Bridgeford*, *Farndon*, in Nottinghamia, xxi 2.
Adron fluvius, xxvi 2.
Adtanatos insula, *Thanet* in Cantia, x. *v.* Thanatos.
Ad Taum, *Caistor* in Norfolcia, xxii 2.
Adurni Portus, *Porchester* in Hantonia; *Aldrington* in Sussexia, xxiv.
Ædudæ, *The Western Islands*, xx. *v.* Ebudæ, Hebudæ.
Ædui, populi Galliæ, eorum civitas, *Autun*, lxix.
Ægyptus, lxxxviii 2, xcv 2.
Æruli milites, lxxiii.
Æsica civitas, *Netherby* in Cumbria; *Great Chesters* in Northumbria, xxiv 2, xxv 2.
Æstyi, gens Suevica, xli 2.
Æthiopes, iv 1.
Africa, xcvii, xcviii, xcix 1, 2, cii.
Ageloco, *Littleborough* in Nottinghamia, xxi 2.
Alabum civitas, xxv.
Alaeni fluvii ostia, *Axmouth* in Devonia; *Froome* in Dorsetia, xiii.
Alani, lxxvi 2, lxxviii, lxxxii 2.
Alata Castra, *Tayne* in Rossia; *Edinborough*, *Burghead*, in Moravia, xiv, xvi.
Alauna, *Camelon* in Sterlinia, xiii 2.
Alauna Silva, xxv.
Alauna civitas, *Aulcester* in Warwicia; *Alnewick* in Northumbria, xxv 1, 2, xxvi.
Alauna fluvius, xxvi 2.
Alauni fluvii ostia, *Tweedmouth*, *The Alan*, xiii.
Albinunno civitas, xxv.
Albion insula, i, viii, xi, xii 1, 2, xiii 1, 2, xiv 1, 2, xv 1, 2, xvi 1, 2, xvii 1, 2, xviii 1, 2, xix 2, xx. *v.* Britannia.
Alexandria, iii, viii.
Alionæ, xxiv 2. *v.* Alone.
Alitacenon civitas, *Elgin* in Moravia, xxv 2.
Alone, *Whitley Castle* in Northumbria, *Ambleside* in Westmorlandia, xxii.
Alongium civitas, *Carnbre* in Cornubia, xxv.
Amboglanna, *Burdoswald* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Alunna civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Alone.
Amnites, xvi 2.
Anas insula, xxvi 2.
Anava fluvius, xxvi.
Ancalites, populi qui Oxoniam incolebant, xxxiii.
Anderesio civitas, xxv. *v.* Anderidæ.
Anderidæ, *Pevensey*, *East Bourne*, in Sussexia; *Newenden* in Cantia, xxiv.
Andros insula, *Enli*, *Bardsey*, *Lambay*, p. Dubliniam, viii 2.
Angeli, populi Brettiæ, lxxxiv 1, 2, lxxxv.
Angli, gens Suevici maris, xli 2.
Anicetis civitas, xxv.
Antivestæum promontorium, *The Land's End*, *Cape Cornwall*, *St. Ives*, in Cornubia, xii 2. *v.* Bolerium.
Antona fluvius, *The Avon*, xxxvi.
Antrum fluvius, *The Arm*, Devoniæ, xxvi.
Apaunaris civitas, xxv.
Aquæ Calidæ civitas, *Bath* in Somersetia, xv.
Aquis Solis, xxii 2. *v.* Aquæ Calidæ.
Aquis civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Aquæ Calidæ.
Aquitania, vi 2, xvii 2.
Arabicus sinus, i, iii, xviii.
Aranus civitas, xxv.
Arbeia, *Moresby* in Cumbria, xxiv.
Arcticus Oceanus, xvii.
Ardaoneon civitas, xxv. *v.* Sorbioduna.
Ardua civitas, xxv.
Arelas civitas Galliæ, *Arles*, lxxx 2, lxxxii.
Aremorici, xcvii 2.
Aremoricus tractus, lxxviii 2, c 2. *v.* Armorica.
Ariconio, *Ross* in Herefordia, xxii.
Ariminum urbs Italiæ, *Riminia*, xcix 2.
Argistillum civitas, *Arwystli* in Gloucestria, xxv.
Argita fluvius Hiberniæ, *Loch Swilly*, *The Lagan*, xi.
Armis civitas, xxv. *v.* Aquæ Calidæ.
Armorica, *Bretagne*, lxxii 1. *v.* Aremoricus Tractus.
Arnemeza civitas, xxv 2.
Arrotrebræ, viii 2.
Artabri, populi Lusitaniæ, v 1, 2.
Astores milites, xxiv 2.
Atina insula, xxvi 2.
Atrebates, populi Galliæ, xxvii 2.
Atrebatii, populi qui Berkesciriam incolebant, xiv 2, xv. *v.* Ancalites.
Attacotti, Atticotti, populi Britanniæ, lxxiii 1, 2, xcix.
Avalaria civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Aballaba.
Aventio fluvius, *The Aun*, xxvi.
Augusta civitas, xxv 2, lxxiii 2, lxxiv. *v.* Londinium.
Aureliani milites, xxiii 2.
Ausoba, fluvius Hiberniæ, *Burton*, *Bay of Galway*, xi.
Auteri, populi Hiberniæ qui Galvidiam incolebant, xi 2.
Axantos insula, *Ushant*, viii 2.
Axeloduno, *Brough-on-the-Sands* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Axium fluvius, *The Axe*, Devoniæ, xxvi.

B.

Babaglanda civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Amboglanna.
Baleares insulæ, ci 2.
Banatia civitas, *Comrie*, *Ross*, *Bana*, Moraviæ, xiv.
Banna civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Petriana.
Bannavanto, *Daventry*, *Wedon*, in Northantonia, xxi 2.
Bannio civitas, xxv. *v.* Gobannio.
Banovallum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Bannavanto.
Barcarii Tigrisienses milites, xxiv.
Baromaci, xxii 2. *v.* Cæsaromago.
Batavi milites, xix, xxiv 2, xl 1 2, xli, xlvii, l 2, lxxiii 1, 2.
Batavia, lxvi 2, lxix 1, 2.
Bdora flumen, xxvi.
Begesse civitas, xxvi.
Belerium promontorium, *The Land's End*, *Cape Cornwall*, *Bolleit*, in Cornubia, ii. *v.* Bolerium.
Belgæ, populi qui Hantoniam, Wiltoniam, Somersetiam incolebant, vi, xv.
Belgæ populi Galliæ, xxx 1, 2.
Belgium, xxx 1, 2.
Belisama æstuarium, *The Mersey*, *Ribble*, Lancastriæ, xii 2.
Bellovaci, populi Galliæ, xxvii.
Bennavenna, xxi. *v.* Bannavanto.
Bereda civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Voreda.
Bergos insula, *Bana*, *Bergen*, viii 2.
Berubium promontorium, *Duncansby Head*, *Noss Head*, xiii.
Bibroci, populi qui Berksciriam incolebant, xxxiii.
Bindogladia civitas, xxv. *v.* Vindogladia.
Birgus, fluvius Hiberniæ, *The Barrow*, Waterfordiæ, xi 2.
Birila insula, xxvi 2.
Blania, xxii 2.
Blanii, populi Hiberniæ qui Dubliniam incolebant, xi 2.
Blatum Bulgium, *Middleby*, *Boulness*, in Cumbria, xx 2.
Blestio, *Monmouth*, Monemuthiæ, xxii.
Boderia æstuarium, *The Frith of Forth*, xiii.
Bodotria æstuarium, xlv. *v.* Boderia.
Boduni populi, liv. *v.* Dobuni.
Bograndium civitas, xxvi.
Bolerium promontorium, xii 2. *v.* Belerium, Antivestæum.
Bolvelaunio civitas, xxv.
Bonnio, *Axbridge*, Somersetiæ; *Boverton*, Glamorgantiæ, xxii.
Bononia, urbs Galliæ, *Bologne sur Mer*, lxxii, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxv 1, 2, lxxvii 2.
Borcovico, *House Steeds*, Northumbriæ, xxiv 2.
Boreion, promontorium Hiberniæ, *Teving Head*, *Cape Malin*, xi.
Borysthenes fluvius, iii 1, 2, iv 1, 2, v 1.
Botis insula, xxvi 2.
Bovio, *Stretton*, *Bangor*, in Cestria; *Queenhope* in agro Flintonsi, xxi.
Braboniaco, xxiv. *v.* Bremetenraci.
Branaduno, *Brancaster*, Norfolciæ, xxiv.
Brannogenium civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Bravinnio.
Branogenium civitas, xxv. *v.* Bravinnio.
Bravinnio, *Worcester* in Worcestria; *Ludlow*, *Lentwardine*, Salopiæ, xxii.
Bremenio, *Rochester*, *Newcastle-on-Tyne*, Northumbriæ, xx 2.
Bremenium civitas, xiii 2. *v.* Bremenio.
Bremenium civitas, *Brampton*, Cumbriæ, xxvi. *v.* Bremenio.
Bremetenraci, *Penrith*, Cumbriæ, xxiv 2.
Bremetonaci, *Overborough*, *Lancaster*, Lancastriæ, xxii.
Brenna civitas, *Breubege* vel *Brynabege* in Glamorgantia, xxv.

Digitized by Google

Bresnetenati, Veteranorum civitas, *Overbarrow* in Lancastria; *Old Penrith* sive *Brampton* in Cumbria, xxv 2.
Bretani, xvi 2, xx. *v.* Britanni.
Bretanides insulæ, xvi 2.
Bretanni, v, vii, xlviii 2, xcix 2. *v.* Britanni.
Bretannia, iii 1, 2, iv 1, 2, v, vi 1, 2, vii.
Bretannicæ insulæ, i, ii, v 2, xv 2, xvi 1, 2, xviii 1, 2, xc.
Brettania, ii 2, iv 1, 2, v, vi 1, 2, vii, lii, liii 2, xciv, xcv. *v.* Britannia.
Brettani, ii, iii, xciv. *v.* Britanni.
Brettanicæ insulæ, xcvii 2.
Brettanicum fretum, v.
Brettia insula, xx.
Bribra civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Bremetenraci.
Brigantæ, xc 1. *v.* Brigantes.
Brigantes, populi Hiberniæ qui Kilkenniam incolebant, xi 2.
Brigantes, populi qui Eboriam, Dunelmiam, Lancastriam, Westmorlandiam et Cumbriam incolebant, xiv 1, 2, xxxvi 1, 2, xlii, xliv, l 2, xci 2.
Brigantia, civitas Galliciæ, xix.
Brigantium, civitas Magnæ Britanniæ, xvi.
Brigas, natio Britannica, xx.
Brige, *Broughton*, Hantoniæ, xxii 1, 2.
Brigomono civitas, *Bargeny*, xxvi.
Brinavis civitas, xxv 2.
Britanni, ii, iv, vii, viii 2, ix, xvi 2, xix, xx, xxvii 2, xxxi 2, xxxiii, xxxv 2, xxxvii 2, xxxviii 1, 2, xxxix, xli, xlii 2 *bis*, xliii 1, 2, xliv 2, xlv 1, 2, xlvi 1, 2, xlvii 1, 2, xlviii 2, xlix, l 2, li 1, 2, lii, liii, liv 1, 2, lvi 2, lvi, lxvi, lxvii, lxviii, lxx, lxxi, lxxii, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxiv 1, 2, lxxv, lxxviii 2, lxxix 1, 2, lxxxi, lxxxii 1, 2, lxxxiii 2, lxxxviii 2, lxxxix 1, 2, xc 1, 2, xci 1, 2, xcii 2, xciii 1, 2, xciv, xcv 1, 2, xcvi 2, xcvii 1, 2, xcviii 1, 2, xcix 2, c 1, 2, cii 1, 2, ciii 1, 2.
Britannia insula, ii 1, 2, v 1, 2, vii 2, viii 1, 2, ix 1, 2, x 1, 2, xviii 2, xix, xx, xxiv 2, xxv 1, 2, xxvi 1, 2, xxvii 1, 2, xxviii 2, xxix 1, 2, xxx 1, 2, xxxi 1, 2, xxxii, xxxiii 1, 2, xxxiv 2, xxxv 1, 2, xxxvi 1, 2, xxxvii 2, xxxix 1, 2, xl 1, 2, xlii 1, 2, xliii 1, 2, xliv 1, 2, xlv 1, 2, xlvi 1, 2, xlvii 1, 2, xlviii 1, 2, xlix 1, 2, l 1, 2, lii 1, 2, liii 1, 2, liv, lv 2, lvi 2, lvii 2, lix 1, 2, lx, lxi, lxii 1, 2, lxiii 1, 2, lxiv 1, 2, lxv 1, 2, lxvi 1, 2, lxvii 1, 2, lxviii 1, 2, lxix 1, 2, lxx 2, lxxii 1, 2, lxxv 1, 2, lxxvi 1, 2, lxxvii 1, 2, lxxix 1, 2, lxxxi 1, 2, lxxxii 1, 2, lxxxiii 2, lxxxiv, lxxxvii 1, 2, lxxxviii 1, 2, lxxxix 1, 2, xc 1, 2, xci 1, 2, xcii 1, 2, xciii, xciv 1, 2, xcv 1, 2, xcvi, xcvii, 1, 2, xcviii 1, 2, xcix 1, 2, c 1, 2, ci 1, 2, cii 1, 2, ciii.
Britannia Prima, provincia, xxiii, lxxi.
Britannia Secunda, provincia, xxiii, lxxi.
Britannia Magna, xvi 1, 2, xxvi. *v.* Magna Britannia.
Britannia provincia, xviii 2, xcix.
Britanniæ, xxiii, lxix, lxxi 1, 2, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxiv 1, 2, lxxviii 1, 2, lxxx 1, 2, lxxxi, lxxxviii 2, xciii 2, xcv 1, 2, xcviii 2, xcix 1, 2, c, ci 2, cii.
Britannica insula, xxxv, xciii.
Britannicæ insulæ, xvi 2, xcv.
Britannicum litus, x.
Britannicum mare, vii 2, xviii 2, xciv.
Britannicus, lxxii, lxxiii 2, lxxix, lxxxvii 2, lxxxviii 2, xcvii.
Britannicus oceanus, v, vii 2, viii 2, xv 2, xvi, xix, xx, xciv 1, 2, xcix 2.
Britannides insulæ, xx 2.
Britannus, lxxxix, xci 2, xciv 2, xcv, xcvii, xcviii, xcix, c 1, 2, cii.
Brito, xcvii.
Britones, xxiv 2, lxxxiii 2, xci 2, ci 2, cii 2.
Brittia, lxxxiv 1, 2, lxxxv.
Brittones, populi Brittiæ, lxxxiv.
Brittones milites, xxiii 1, 2.
Brittoniciani milites, xxiii 2.
Brocara civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Brocavo.
Brocavo, *Brougham*, *Brough*, Westmorlandiæ, xxi 2.
Brocoliti civitas, xxv 2.
Brovonacis, *Kirbythure*, *Kendal*, *Whelp Castle*, *Brough*, Westmorlandiæ, xxii.
Bruttii, xciv.
Bubinda, fluvius Hiberniæ, *The Boyne*, xi 2.
Bullæum civitas, *Uske* in Monemutha, xiv 2.
Burgundiones, lxxv 2.
Buroaverus, Duroaverus? *Canterbury*, xxii 2.
Burrio, xxii. *v.* Bullæum.
Byzantium, iii.

C.

Cæsaromago, *Chelmsford*, *Writtle Widford*, Essexiæ, xxi, xxii.
Cæsaromagom civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Cæsaromago.
Calatum civitas, xiv. *v.* Galacum.
Calcaria, *Tadcaster* in Eboria, xxi.
Calcua, *Silchester* in Hantonia, xiv 2. *v.* Nalcua.
Caleba, Atrebatium civitas, xxv. *v.* Calleva.
Caledones, lxix. *v.* Caledonii.
Caledonia, viii, x, xlii 2, xlvi 2, lxi, xci, xcii, xcvii.
Caledonia silva, in Argathelia, Lochaber et Moravia, xiv.
Caledonius angulus, x.
Caledonii, populi qui Bradalbaniam, Badenochiam et Moraviam incolebant, xiv, lx 2, lxi 1, 2, xci 1, 2, xciv 2, xcv 1, 2, xcvi 2, xcvii, xcviii, c.
Calidonia, lxxxiii 1. *v.* Caledonia.
Calidoniæ silvæ, xlix.
Calidonii, lxxxiii 1. *v.* Caledonii.
Calleva Attrebatum, xxi 2; Calleva, *Silchester*, Hantoniæ; *Henley*, Oxoniæ; *Reading* in Berkescira, xxii 1, 2.
Calunio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Galacum.
Camaldunum, viii. *v.* Camuloduno.
Camalodunum, lv. *v.* Camuloduno.
Camboduno, *Gretland*, *Almondbury*, *Eland*, in Eboria, xxi.
Camborico, *Icklingham*, Suffolciæ; *Cambridge* in Cantabrigia, xxi.
Camudolanum civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Camuloduno.
Camulodono civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Camboduno.
Camulodulo colonia, civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Camuloduno.
Camuloduno, *Malden*, *Walden* in Essexia, xxii 1, 2, xxxvi, xxxvii.
Camulossesa civitas, *Camelon* in Sterlinia, xxvi.
Camudolanum, xiv 2. *v.* Camboduno.
Camunlodunum civitas, xiv. *v.* Camuloduno.
Cana insula, xxvi 2.
Canca civitas, xxv.
Canganorum promontorium, *Brachy pult point* in Caernarvonia, xii 2.
Cangi, populi qui Somersetiam incolebant, xxxvi.
Canibroiana civitas, xxvi.
Canninefates, populi Germaniæ Inferioris, xli 2.
Canonio, *Fambridge*, *Chelmsford*, *Canewdon*, Essexiæ, xxii.
Cantæ, populi qui Sutherlandiam incolebant, xiv.
Cantii, populi qui Cantium incolebant, xiv 2, xv.
Cantium promontorium, *The North Foreland*, *Pepperness*, in Cantia, ii, iii 2, vi, xiii.
Cantium provincia, *Kent*, xxxi 2, xxxii 2.
Cantiumeti civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Clanoventa.
Canubio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Conovio.
Carbantium civitas, *Caerlavarock*, xxv 2.
Carbantorigum civitas, *Bardanna*, *Kier*, *Drummore*, xiii 2.
Careni, populi qui Cathnesiam incolebant, xiii 2.
Carnonacæ, populi qui Rossiam incolebant, xiii 2.
Carnutes, populi Galliæ, xxxiii 2.
Cassi populi, xxxiii.
Cassitera insula, xx 1.
Cassiterides insulæ, *The Scilly Islands*, i, iii, v 1, 2, vii 2, viii 2, x 2.
Castra Exploratorum, *Netherby*, *Carlisle*, Cumbriæ, xx 2.
Cataractonion civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Cataractoni.
Cataractoni, *Thornborough* prope *Catterick Bridge*, Eboriæ, xx 2, xxi 1, 2.
Catuellani, populi, liv. *v.* Catyeuchlani.
Caturactonium civitas, xiv, xvi 1, 2. *v.* Cataractoni.
Catyeuchlani, populi qui Hertfordiam, Buckinghamiam, Bedefordiam incolebant, xiv 2.
Cauci, populi Hiberniæ, qui Wickloviam incolebant, xi 2.
Caunonio, xxii 2. *v.* Canonio.
Causennis, *Nottingham*, Nottinghamiæ; *Ancaster*, *Boston*, Lincolniæ, xxi.
Celerion civitas, *Calendar Castle*, xxvi.
Celnius fluvius, *The Spey*, *Findhorn*, xiii.
Celtiberia, viii 2, x 2.
Celti, ii, iv, vi 2, vii, l 2, liii 1, 2, liv 2, lxxvi 2.
Celti Transalpini, lxxvi 1.
Celtica, iii 1, 2, iv, v, vi, vii 2, liii.
Celtogalatia, xvii.
Celunno civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Cilurno.
Cenimagni populi, xxxiii. *v.* Iceni.
Cenion fluvius, *Falmouth Haven*, *Tregony Tamar*, Cornubiæ, xiii.
Cermium civitas, xxvi.
Cermo civitas, xxvi.
Cerones, populi qui Lochaberiam et Rossiam incolebant, xiii 2.
Certisnassa fluvius, xxvi 2.
Chamavi, populi Germaniæ Inferioris, lxxv 2.
Chersonesus Aureus, xv 2, xvii.
Cibra civitas, xxvi.
Cicutio civitas, xxv.
Cilurno, *Walwick Chesters*, Northumbriæ, xxiv 2.
Cimetzone civitas, xxv. *v.* Cunetione.
Cimia fluvius, xxvi 2.
Cindocellum civitas, xxvi.
Cirimon insula, xxvii 2.
Clanoventa, *Lanchester*, Dunelmiæ; *Cockermouth*, Cumbriæ, xxii.
Clavinio civitas, xxv.
Clausentum, *Old Southampton*, *Bishop's Waltham*, Hantoniæ, xxi 2.
Cled fluvius, xxvi 2.
Clevo, *Gloucester* in Gloucestria, xxii.
Clidum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Lindo.
Clota æstuarium, *The Clyde*, xii, xlv. *v.* Glota.
Clota in Hiverione, insula, xxii 2.
Coantia fluvius, *The Kentsey*, xxvi.
Coccio, *Ribchester*, Lancastriæ, xxii.
Cocuneda civitas, *Coquet*, xxvi.
Coganges civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Concangios.
Coguvensuron fluvius, *The Soar*, Leicestriæ, xxvi 2.
Colania civitas, *Carstairs*, *Crawford*, xiii 2.
Coloneas civitas, xxv.
Colonia, *Colchester* in Essexia, xxi.
Colanica civitas, *Coldingham*, *Colchester*, Essexiæ, xxvi.
Combretoni, *Stretford* in Suffolchia, xxi 2.
Concangios, *Kendal*, *Watercrook*, Westmorlandiæ, xxiv.
Condate, *Northwich*, *Middlewich*, Cestriæ, xxi, xxii.
Condate civitas, *Congleton*, *Middlewich*, Cestriæ, xxv 2.
Conderco, *Benwell* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Conderco civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Conderco.
Congavata, *Stanwix* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Conovio, *Caer Rhyn*, *Conway*, *Caer Hen*, in Caernarvonia, xxii.
Convetoni, xxii 2. *v.* Combretoni.
Corbelo, civitas Galliæ, vi.
Corda civitas, *Cumnock*, *Castle Over*, in Eskdalia, xiii 2.
Corda civitas, prope *Lough Cure*, xxvi.
Coria, Ottadinorum civitas, *Jedburgh*, *Currie on Gore*, xiii 2.
Corie civitas, *Patrington* in Eboria, xxv 2.
Coriendi, populi Hiberniæ, qui Wexfordiam incolebant, xi 2.
Corinium civitas, *Cirencester*, Gloucestriæ, xiv 2.
Corinium, Dobunorum civitas, xxv. *v.* Corinium.

Digitized by Google

Coritavi, populi qui Northamptoniam, Leicestriam, Rutlandiam, Lincolniam, Nottinghamiam, Derbeiam incolebant, xiv 2.
Coritiotar civitas, xxvi.
Cornabii, populi qui Warwiciam, Worcestriam, Staffordiam, Salopiam, Cestriam incolebant, xiv, x 2.
Cornabii, populi qui Strathnaverniam incolebant, xiii 2, xiv.
Cornovii milites, xxiv 2.
Corstopitum, *Corbridge* in Northumbria, xx 2.
Corsula insula, xxvi 2.
Counos insula, *Thanet Shepey*, in Cantia; *Canvey* in Essexia, xv.
Credigone civitas, xxvi.
Creones, populi qui Rossiam incolebant, xiii 2.
Crispiani milites, xxiv.
Crococalano, *Brough* in Nottinghamia, xxi 2.
Cronium mare, viii 2.
Croucingo civitas, *Crosby*, xxv 2.
Cunetione, *Marlborough*, *Ridge Farm*, Wiltoniæ, xxii 2.
Cunis, insula, xxvi 2.
Curia civitas, xiii 2. *v.* Coria, Corstopitum.
Curia Damniorum, *Kirkurd*, *Carstairs*, xiii 2.

D.

Dabrona, fluvius Hiberniæ, *Blackwater*, *Avonmore*, Waterfordiæ, xi 2.
Daci milites, xxiv 2.
Dalmatæ milites, xxiv 2.
Damnii, populi qui Clydesdaliam, Levenachiam et Sterliniam incolebant, xiii 2.
Damnium promontorium, xviii.
Damnonii populi, xiii 2. *v.* Damnii.
Damnonium promontorium, *The Lizard*, *Deadman Point*, in Cornubia, xii 2.
Dano, *Doncaster* in Eboria, xxi 2, xxiv.
Darnii, populi Hiberniæ, qui Ultoniam incolebant, xi 2.
Daroecla insula, xxvi 2.
Darruenum civitas, *Canterbury* in Cantia, xiv 2.
Daunoni, xxvi.
Decha civitas, xxvi.
Decuaria civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Petuaria.
Delgovitia, *Weighton*, *Godmundingham*, *Fimber*, in Eboria, xx 2.
Demerosesa civitas, *Dumfries*, xxvi.
Demetæ, populi qui Caermartheniam, Pembrochiam, Cardiganiam incolebant, xiv 2.
Dena Victrix, civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Deva.
Derbentione civitas, *Little Chester* in Derbeia, xxv 2.
Derventione, *Derwent*, *Stanford Bridge*, in Eboria, xx 2, xxiv.
Derventione, civitas, *Pap Castle* in Cumbria, xxv 2.
Deva fluvius, *The Dee*, Gallovidiæ, xii 2.
Deva, *Chester* in Cestria, xxi, xxii.
Devana, civitas, Texalorum, *Aberdeen*, *Normandykes*, xiv.
Deucaledonicus oceanus, xv 2, xviii.
Devionisso civitas, xxv.
Deuna civitas, legio vicesima victrix, *Chester*, xiv 2.
Devoni civitas, xxvi.
Devovicia civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Delgovitia.
Dicaledonæ populi, lxxiii 2.
Dictis, *Ambleside* in Westmorlandia, xxiv.
Divæ fluvii ostia, *The Dee*, p. Abredoniam, xiii.
Dixio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Dictis.
Dobuni, populi qui Gloucestriam et Oxenefordiam incolebant, xiv 2, xv.
Dolocindo civitas, xxv.
Dorcadæ insulæ, xxvi 2. *v.* Orcadæ.
Dorcadas insulas, xxvi 2.
Dorvatium fluvius, *The Dart* in Devonia, vel *Darent* in Cantia, xxvi.
Dourus, fluvius Hiberniæ, *Dingle Bay*, *Kilcoor*, xi 2.
Duablisis civitas, *Duplin*, xxvi.
Dubris portus, *Dover* in Cantia, xxi.
Dubris civitas, xxiv, xxv. *v.* Dubris.
Dulma, xxv 2. *v.* Magiovinio.
Dumna insula, *Skye Hoy*, *Fair Island*, viii 2, xv, xvi.
Dumnonii, populi qui Cornubiam atque Devoniam incolebant, x, xv.
Dunium civitas, xv. *v.* Muridunium.
Dunum, civitas Hiberniæ, *Down*, *Dundalk*, xii.
Dunum sinus, *Teese Mouth* in Dunelmia; *Scarborough Bay* in Eboria, xiii.
Durbis fluvius, *Dour* ad Dubras, xxvi 2.
Durcinate civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Duroliponte.
Duriarno civitas, xxv. *v.* Durnovaria.
Durnonovaria, xxii 2. *v.* Durnovaria.
Durnovaria, *Dorchester* in Dorsetia, xxii.
Duroaverus, *Canterbury*, xxii 2. *v.* Duroverno.
Durobrabis civitas, *Rochester* in Cantia, xxv.
Durobrisin civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Durobrabis.
Durobrivis, *Caistor*, *Dornford*, *Brigcasterton*, Northamtoniæ; *West Lynne* in Norfolchia, xxi.
Durocobrivis, *Fenny Stratford* in Buckinghamia; *Dunstable* in Bedfordia; *Hertford*, *Redburn*, in Hertfordia, xxi 1, 2.
Durocornovio, xxii. *v.* Corinium.
Durocoronavis civitas, xxv.
Durolani fluvius, *Lenham River* in Cantia, xxvi 2.
Durolevo, *Milton*, *Lenham*, *Newington*, in Cantia, xxi, xxii 2.
Duroliponte, *Cambridge*, *Godmanchester*, in Cantabrigia; *Romsey* in Huntingdonia, xxi.
Durolito, *Leiton*, *Rumford*, in Essexia, xxii.
Durotriges, populi qui Dorsetiam incolebant, xv.
Duroverno, Cantiacorum civitas, xxv. *v.* Duroverno.
Duroverno, *Canterbury* in Cantia, xxi.
Duroviguto civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Durocobrivis.

E.

Ebio civitas, xxvi.
Eblana, civitas Hiberniæ, *Dublin*, xi 2.
Eboracum civitas, sexta legio victrix, xiv. *v.* Eboracum.
Eboracum civitas, xv 2. *v.* Eboracum.
Eboracum, *York* in Eboria, lxv, lxxi, lxxii 1, 2. lxxv, lxxix 2, xcix, c.
Ebuda insula, *Skye*, *Uist*, xii.
Ebuda, alia insula, *Lewis*, xii.
Ebudæ insulæ, *The Western Islands*, xii.
Eburacum, Eburaco, xx 2, xxi 1, 2, lxxi 2. *v.* Eboracum.
Eburacum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Eboracum.
Eburocaslum civitas, xxvi.
Edros insula, *Bardsley Embli*, xii.
Eidumania fluvius, *Blackwater*, *Mouth of Stour and Orwell*, in Essexia, xiii 2.
Ejudensca civitas, xxvi.
Elconio civitas, xxv.
Electridæ insulæ, viii 2.
Elete insula, xxvi 2.
Elgovæ populi, xiv. *v.* Selgovæ.
Ellebri, populi Hiberniæ, qui Kerriam incolebant, xi 2.
Eltabo civitas, xxv.
Eltanori civitas, xxv 2.
Epiacum civitas, *Hexham*, Northumbriæ, xiv.
Epidii, populi qui Cantiriam incolebant, xiii 2.
Epidium insula, *Ila*, xii.
Epidium promontorium, *Cantyr Head*, xii 2, xiii 2.
Epocessa civitas, xxv.
Erdini, populi Hiberniæ qui Fermanagh incolebant, xi.
Eridanus fluvius, xciii 2.
Erpeditani, populi Hiberniæ, xi. *v.* Erdini.
Eruli milites, lxxiii 2.
Essegradena insula, xxvi 2.
Etoceto, *Wall* in Staffordia, xxi.
Europa, i, ii 1, 2, iv 1, 2, v 2, vii 2, xi, xii, xv 2, xvi 1, 2, xciii.
Exosades insulæ, xxvi 2.
Exploratorum Castra, *Netherby Boulness*, in Cumbria, xx 2.
Extensio, *Gunfleet* in Essexia; *Wintertonness*, Norfolchiæ, xiii 2.

F.

Fanocedi civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Virosido.
Flavia Cæsariensis, provincia Britanniæ, xxiii, lxxi.
Fortenses milites, xxiv.
Fortunatæ insulæ, viii 2, x 2, lxix.
Franci, lxviii 1, 2, lxxii, lxxiii 2, lxxx, xxxi 1, 2, lxxxv 2, lxxxvi 2.
Fraxula fluvius, *Ashburn* in Derbeia, xxvi.
Frisii, populi Germaniæ, ix 2, xiv 2.
Frixagori milites, xxiv 2.

G.

Gabrantuicus sinus, *Burlington Bay*, *Hornsey Bay*, in Eboria, xiii.
Gabrocentio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Gabrosenti.
Gabrosenti, *Drumburgh* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Gadeira insula, iv 2, v 2, xciii 2, xcvi.
Gadeni, populi qui Feifedaliam, Mersiam et Lothernam incolebant, xiii 2.
Gades, xcviii 2.
Galacum, *Appleby*, *Whallop Castle*, *Kendal*, in Westmorlandia, xxii.
Galati, iii, lxxv 2, lxxviii 2, lxxxi 1, 2, c 2, ciii, civ.
Galatia, ii, iii, lxxvi 2, lxxviii 2, lxxxi 2, xciii 1, 2.
Galaticus sinus, v 2.
Galava, *Old Town*, *G. Keswick*, in Cumbria, xxii.
Galli, iii, xxvii, xxxiv 1, 2, xlii 2, xliv 2, xlvi 2, xlviii 2, li 1, 2, lii, lxvi, lxxix, lxxx 2, lxxxiii, xc, xciv, xcv, xcvi, xcvii, xcviii 2, xcix 1, 2, ci 2, ciii 2, civ, cv 1, 2.
Gallia, vii 2, viii 1, 2, ix 1, 2, xvi, xvii, xix, xx, xxvi 2, xxvii, xxix, xxx 1, 2, xxxi 1, 2, xxxiii 1, 2, xxxiv 1, 2, xxxv, xxxvii, xxxix 2, xl, xlviii 2, xlix, li, lii 1, 2, liii 1, 2, liv, lv, lvi, lxii, lxiii, lxiv 2, lxv, lxvi 1, 2. lxx 2, lxxi 1, 2, lxxv 2, lxxix 1, 2, lxxxviii 2, xci 1, 2, xcv 2. xcvii 2, xcix, c 2, cii, ciii 2.
Galliæ, xli, lxvii, lxxi, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxx 1, 2, lxxxii 1, 2, lxxxviii 2, xciii 2, xciv, xcv 2, xcvii 2, xcix 1, 2, c, ci, cii 2, civ 2, cv 1.
Gallicani, lxvii.
Gallicum fretum, x, b 2.
Gallicum litus, ix 2.
Gallicus oceanus, xvi.
Gallunio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Isurium.
Gangani, populi Hiberniæ, xi 2.
Gariannonum, *Burgh Castle* in Norfolchia, xxiv.
Garryeni, fluvii ostia, *Yarmouth* in Norfolchia, xiii 2.
Garumna, fluvius Galliæ, *The Garonne*, vi 2.
Genunia, regio Britanniæ, l 2.
Germani populi, xvi 2, xl, xlvi 2, xlviii 2, xlix, lxxi 2, lxxvi, lxxx, lxxxiv, xciv 2, xcviii, c 2, ci 2.
Germania, vii 2, viii, ix, xvii 1, 2, xxvi 2, xxxii, xxxix 1, 2, xl 2, xli, xlii 2, xliii, xlv, xlviii, xlix, l, lxv 2, lxvi 2, lxx, lxxvi, lxxvii, lxxix, lxxxii, lxxxix 2, xc 2, xcii 2, xciii.
Germania Major, xvi.
Germanicum mare, viii 2.
Germanicus oceanus, xv 2, xviii.
Gessoriacenses, lxxi. *v.* Gessoriacum.
Gessoriacum, *Boulogne sur Mer*, viii, xlix 2.
Giano civitas, xxv.
Glannibanta, xxiv 2. *v.* Clanoventa.
Glebon colonia, civitas, xxv. *v.* Clevo.
Glessariæ insulæ, viii 2.
Glota æstuarium, *The Clyde*, xlv. *v.* Clota.
Gobannio, *Abergavenny* in Monemuthia, xxii.
Gothi, xxv, lxxxiii 2, xcviii.
Græci, xxiv 2, li, lxxxii 2, lxxxiii, xc, xcviii.
Græcia, lxviii.
Grampius mons, xlvi.

Digitized by Google

H.

Hæbudes, Hebudes, insulæ, *The Western Islands*, viii 2, x 1, 2.
Hæmodæ insulæ, *The Western Islands*, viii. *v.* Acmodæ.
Heboso insula, xviii 2.
Hedui, populi Galliæ, ix.
Hellespontus, iii, xlix.
Herculis Columnæ, i 1, 2, ix 2, xviii, lxxxiii 2.
Herculis promontorium, *Hartland Point* in Devonia, xii 2.
Hercynius saltus, ii.
Heruli, lxxxiii 2.
Hesperides insulæ, xvi 2.
Hiberni, lxvii.
Hibernia insula, xxiv 2, xxvi 2. *v.* Hybernia.
Hierosolymæ, xxxv, l, lxxiii 2, xcix.
Hispani milites, xxiv 2, lxxxiii, xc, civ.
Hispania, viii, ix 2, xviii 2, xix, xxx, xl 2, xli 1, 2, xlii 2, xlv, lxx 2, lxxii 2, lxxxiii 2, lxxxiv, xcv 2, xcix 2, c 2, cii, ciii 2.
Hispaniæ, lxvi, lxxx, lxxxii 2, xciii, xciv, xcvii, xcix 2, c 2.
Hispanienses, lxxxviii 2.
Hister fluvius, v, lxxxiv, xcviii 2.
Horca promontorium, ii. *v.* Orca.
Horesti, populi qui ultra Bodotriam degebant, xlvii 2.
Hunno, *Halton Chesters* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Hybernia, Hibernia, insula, viii 2, x, xv 2, xvii 1, 2, xviii 1, 2, xix, xxiv 2, xxvi 2, xxxii 2, xxxvi, xlv, lxix.
Hybernicus oceanus, xi 2.
Hyberus insula, xviii 2.
Hyperboreus oceanus, xv 2, xvii 2.

I. & J.

Jaciodulma civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Magiovinto.
Jamissa æstuarium, *Thames Mouth*, xiii 2.
Jano civitas, xxvi.
Iberes, xciii 2.
Iberi, vii, xvi 2, l 2, lxxv 2, lxxvi.
Iberia, i 1, 2, iii, iv 1, 2, v, vi, li, lxxvi 2, lxxvii, lxxviii 1, 2, lxxxviii 2, lxxxix 2, xc, xcix 2, cii 2.
Ibernia insula, x 2, xi 1, 2, xii, xv 2, xvi 2, xvii 1, 2, xviii 1, 2, cii 2. *v.* Hibernia.
Ibernicus Oceanus, xviii. *v.* Hibernus Oceanus.
Ibernio civitas, *Bere*, xxv.
Ibernis, civitas Hiberniæ, *Dunckerin*, xii.
Iberran civitas, xxvi.
Iceni, populi qui Suffolciam, Norfolchiam, Cantebrigiam et Huntendoniam incolebant, xxxvi, xxxviii.
Iciani, *Chesterford*, *Ickburg*, *Thetford*, in Norfolchia, xxi.
Ictis insula, *St. Michael's Mount* in Cornubia, ii 2.
Iena æstuarium, *Wigtoun Bay* in Gallovidia, xii 2.
Ierne insula, i, iii 2, iv, v, vii, xx, xcviii. *v.* Hibernia.
Iernia, xviii 1, 2. *v.* Hibernia.
Iernus, fluvius Hiberniæ, *The Erne*, *Kenmare*, xi.
Ila fluvius, *Dornoch*, xiii.
Illaviani insula, xxvi 2.
Illyrici, lxxi 2.
Illyricum, xxxix 2, xcix 2.
Illyricus, lxxv, xcvii.
Illyrii, lxiii, lxv 1, 2, lxvi, lxxvii.
Illyrium, lxxvi 2.
Imensa æstuarium, xiv 2. *v.* Jamissa.
Indi, xcvi 1, 2, xcviii, c.
India, iv, xxxv 2, xcviii, xcix.
Indus, c, cii.
Insula Ægyptiorum, iii.
Insula Sacra, Hibernia, xix 2.
Intraum fluvius, xxvi 2.
Ionium mare, l 2.
Iouerne insula, xx. *v.* Hibernia.
Iouernia civitas, xx.
Iouernia insula, xviii 2, xx. *v.* Hibernia.
Iris, iii.
Isaca, fluvii ostia, *Exmouth* in Devonia, *Weymouth* in Dorsetia, xiii.
Isamnium, promontorium Hiberniæ, *St. John's Foreland*, xi 2.
Isannavatia, xxi 2. *v.* Bannavanto.
Iscæ Silurum, *Caerleon* in Monemuthia, xxii.
Iscæe, legio secunda Augusta, xxii.
Isca Augusta, civitas, xxv. *v.* Iscæ Silurum.
Isca civitas, legio Augusta secunda, *Caerleon*, xv.
Isca Dumnuniorum, *Chiselborough* in Somersetia; *Exeter*, Devoniæ, xxii 1, 2.
Isca fluvius, xxvi. *v.* Isaca.
Ischalis civitas, *Ilchester* in Somersetia, xv.
Isubrigantum, xxi 2. *v.* Isurium.
Isui, xxiii.
Isurium civitas, *Aldborough* in Eboria, xiv, xx 2, xxi.
Itali, lxxi, lxxxi, xcvii.
Italia, viii, xvi, xxx, xxxvi 2, xxxix 2, xl, xli 2, lii 2, liii, lx 1, 2, lxii 2, lxviii 2, lxxi 2, lxxv 2, lxxvi, lxxvii, 1, 2, lxxviii 1, 2, lxxx 1, 2, lxxxi 1, 2, lxxxii 2, xcv, xcviii, xcix 2.
Italici portus, lxix.
Itium portus, *Witsand*, *Boulogne sur Mer*, vi 2, xxx 1, 2.
Itucodon civitas, xxvi.
Ituna æstuarium, *Solway Frith*, xii 2.
Itys fluvius, *Loch Eu*, *Loch Torridon*, *Loch Duich*, xii 2.
Juctius fluvius, xxvi.
Judæa, xcix.
Judæi, lix 2, xciv, xcix.
Iverna insula, viii. *v.* Hibernia.
Jugantes populi, xxxvii 2.
Juliocenon civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Tunnocelo.
Jupania civitas, xxv.
Juverna, xci 2. *v.* Hibernia.

L.

Laberus, civitas Hiberniæ, *Killair*, xii.
Lactodoro, *Towcester*, *Stony Stratford*, in Northantonia, xxi 1, 2.
Lagecio, *Castleford* in Eboria, xxi 2.
Lagentium civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Lagecio.
Lavaris civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Lavatris.
Lavatres, xxiv. *v.* Lavatris.
Lavatris, *Bowes Ovynford*, in Eboria, xxi 1, 2.
Lavobrinta civitas, xxv 2.
Lectoceto civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Etvecto.
Ledone civitas, *Dunbar*, xxvi.
Legeolio, xxi 2. *v.* Lagecio.
Lelaannonius, Lelamnonius, sinus, *Loch Fine*, xii 2, xiv.
Lemana fluvius, xxvi 2. *v.* Lemanis portus.
Lemanis portus, *Lympne* in Cantia, xxi.
Lemanis civitas, xxiv, xxv. *v.* Lemanis portus.
Lemavio, xxii 2. *v.* Lemanis.
Lenda fluvius, xxvi 2.
Lergi milites, xxiv.
Leuca fluvius, *The Low*, xxvi.
Leucaro, *Glastonbury* in Somersetia; *Lwghor* in Glamorgania, xxii.
Leucomago civitas, xxv. *v.* Leucaro.
Leugosena fluvius, xxvi.
Leviodanum civitas, *Levingston*, xxvi.
Levioxana civitas, *Lenox*, xxvi.
Lexobii, Lexovii, populi Galliæ, vi, xxvii.
Liar fluvius, *Liver*, xxvi 2.
Liboius, fluvius Hiberniæ, *Galway Bay*, *Giddore*, *Sligo Bay*, xi.
Libya, i 2, ii, xviii, lxviii 2, lxx 2, lxxvi 2, lxxxiii 2, xcv 2, xcvii 2, xcviii.
Ligeris, fluvius Galliæ, *The Loire*, vi 2, liii, xcviii.
Ligures, xx.
Liguria, xlix 2.
Limnos insula, *Lymen*, *Ramsey*, *Lambay*, prope Dubliniam, xii.
Limnum, xxii 2.
Limnus insula, *Dalkey*, viii 2.
Lindonium, xx.
Lindo, *Lincoln* in Lincolnia, xxi 1, 2. *v.* Lendum.
Lindum colonia, civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Lindo.
Lindum Coritanorum, civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Lindo.
Lindum Damniorum, *Linlithgow*, *Kirkintulloch*, xiii 2.
Lineojugla civitas, xxv 2.
Linnonsa insula, xxvi 2.
Litana civitas, xxvi.
Litinomago civitas, *Linlithgow*, xxvi.
Locatrene civitas, xxvi.
Logi, populi qui Strathnaveriam atque Sutherlandiam incolebant, xiv.
Logia, fluvius Hiberniæ, *Newry*, *Loch Foyle*, *Loch Bann*, xi 2.
Londini civitas, xxv. *v.* Londinium.
Londiniense oppidum, lxviii. *v.* Londinium.
Londinis civitas, xxv. *v.* Londinium.
Londinium civitas, *London*, xiv 2, xv 2, xxxviii 2, lxxiii, xcix.
Londinium, xx. *v.* Londinium.
Londinio, xxi 1, 2, xx 2. *v.* Londinium.
Londinium Augusta, civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Londinium.
Longis insula, xxvi 2.
Longovico, *Lancaster* in Lancastria, xxiv.
Longus fluvius, *Lynneloch*, *Innerlochy*, *Loch Melfort*, xii 2.
Lopocarium civitas, xxv 2.
Loucopibia civitas, *Broughtern*, *Whitern*, in Gallovidia, xiii 2.
Loxa civitas, *Innerlochy*, xxvi.
Loxa fluvius, *The Loth* in Sutherlandia; *The Lossie*, *Cromarty Frith*, xiii.
Luceni, populi Hiberniæ, xix.
Lucotion civitas, xxvi. *v.* Loucopibia.
Luentinum civitas, *Lhan-dewy-brevy* in Cardigania, xiv 2.
Lugdunum, *Lyons*, lxiii, lxxi 1, 2, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 1, 2.
Lugubalum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Luguvallum.
Lugundino civitas, xxv 2.
Luguvallio, *Carlisle*, *Old Penrith*, *Plumpton Wall*, in Cumbria, xxi 1, 2.
Luguvallo, *Old Carlisle* in Cumbria, xx 2.
Lundinium Augusta civitas, *London*, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxiv. *v.* Londinium Augusta.
Lusitani, populi Hispaniæ, iii, v, xl, lxxi, lxxviii 2.
Lutudarum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Lactodoro.

M.

Macatonion civitas, xxv. *v.* Ariconio.
Macolicum, civitas Hiberniæ, *Mallow*, xii.
Madus, xxii 2. *v.* Vagniacis.
Mæatæ populi, lx 2, lxi, lxxxiii.
Mæotis, iv 2, ix 2.
Mæsia, lxv 2.
Mæsiaci, lxxiii.
Maganica insula, xxvi 2.
Magiovinio, xxi 2. *v.* Magiovinto.
Magiovinto, *Ashwell*, *Dunstable*, Bedefordiæ; *Fenny Stratford*, Buckinghamiæ, xxi.
Magis, *Pierce Bridge* in Dunelmia, xxiv.
Maglovæ, *Greta Bridge* in Eboria, xxiv.
Magnæ, *Caervorran* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Magnis, *Kenchester* in Herefordia, xxii.
Magnis civitas, *Old Radnor* in Radnoria, xxv.
Magnis civitas, *Boulnesse* in Cumbria, xxv 2.
Maia civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Arbeia, Voreda.
Maina, fluvius, *Mintern*, xxvi.
Maio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Maglovæ, Magis.
Maiona insula, xxvi 2.
Maleos insula, *Isle of Mull*, xii.
Mamucio, xxi. *v.* Mancunio.
Manapia, civitas Hiberniæ, *Wicklow*, *Wexford*, xi 2.
Manavi, xxvi.
Mancunio, *Manchester* in Lancastria, xxii.
Manduessedo, *Manchester* in Staffordia, xxi.
Manna insula, xxvi 2.
Mantio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Mancunio.
Maponi, xxvi.

Digitized by Google

Maporiton civitas, xxv 2.
Marcotaxon civitas, xxvi.
Mare, Atlanticum, lxxvi; Britanni, xviii 2; Indicum, xvii; Orcadum, xviii 2; Rubrum, xviii, xciv 2.
Maremago civitas, xxvi.
Margiduno, *East Bridgeford* in Nottinghamia, xxi 2.
Maridunum civitas, *Caermarthen*, xiv 2.
Masona civitas, xxv.
Massalia, Massilia, civitas Galliæ, *Marseilles*, iii 2, iv, v 1, 2, xlix 2, liv 2.
Massaliotæ, populi Galliæ, iii, iv 2, vi. *v.* Massalia.
Matovion civitas, xxvi.
Maulion civitas, xxvi.
Mauna insula, xxvi 2.
Mauri populi, xviii, lxiv 1, 2, xci 2, xciv, xcvii 2.
Mauri Aurelianorum, milites, xxiv 2.
Mauritania, xciv 2.
Maurus, lxix 2, xcvii.
Maxima Cæsariensis, provincia Britanniæ, xxiii, lxxi.
Medio civitas, xxvi.
Mediolanium civitas, *Meyvod*, xiv 2.
Mediolano civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Mediolano.
Mediolano, *Drayton, Whitchurch*, Salopiæ, xxi, xxii.
Mediomano civitas, *Mainturog*, xxv 2.
Melarnoni civitas, xxv.
Memanturum civitas, xxvi.
Menapia, lxxi 2.
Menapii, populi Galliæ, vi 2, vii, xix, xxvii 1, 2.
Menapii, populi Hiberniæ qui Wexfordiam incolebant, xi 2.
Meroe insula, iii, v, viii.
Mertæ, populi qui in Sutherlandia habitabant, xiv.
Metambala civitas, xxv. *v.* Trajectus.
Metaris æstuarium, *Boston Deep, The Wash*, in Lincolnia, xiii.
Mevania insula, *Isle of Man*, xviii 2, xix, ci 2.
Miba civitas, *Midhurst* in Sussexia, xxv.
Mictis insula, viii 2.
Milidunum civitas, xxv.
Minerve insula, xxvi 2.
Minox, xxvi.
Mixa, xxvi.
Modibogdo civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Cocci Rhigodunum.
Modanus, fluvius Hiberniæ, *The Liffey, Harrah*, xi 2.
Moiezo civitas, xxv.
Mona insula, xxxii. *v.* Mevania.
Mona insula, *Anglesey*, viii 1, 2, xii, xxvi 2, xxxvii 2, xlii 2, xliv, lvii 2, lviii.
Monaoeda insula, xii. *v.* Mevania.
Monapia insula, viii 2. *v.* Mevania.
Mons Grampius, xlvi.
Morbio, *Temple Brough* in Eboria, xxiv.
Moricambe æstuarium, *Cartmel Bay*, Lancastriæ, xii 2.
Moriduno civitas, xxv. *v.* Muriduno.
Morini, populi Galliæ, vi 2, vii, viii, xix, xxvii 1, 2, xxix 2, xxx, xlviii 2, li 2, lxxix, lxxxvii, lxxxix.
Morionio civitas, xxv.
Mosa fluvius, liii.
Mostevia civitas, xxv.
Muriduno, xxii 1.
Muriduno, *Egerton, Seaton, Honiton, Caermarthen*, xxii 2.
Mutuantonis civitas, xxv.

N.

Nabæus fluvius, *Tralliger, The Naver*, xii 2.
Næomagus civitas, xv. *v.* Noviomagum.
Nagnata, oppidum Hiberniæ, *Limeric, Sligo*, xi.
Nagnatæ, populi Hiberniæ qui Sligoam incolebant, xi.
Nalkua civitas, *Silchester* in Hantonia, xiv 2. *v.* Calcua.
Nannetes, populi Galliæ, xxvii.
Narbone, civitas Galliæ, iii, v 2, vi.
Navione civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Isannavatia, Causennis.
Naurum fluvius, *The Nader*, xxvi.
Nemeton civitas, xxvi.
Nemetotacio civitas, xxv.
Nerigon insula, *Lewis*, viii 2.
Nicea, xcv 2.
Nido, *Portbury* in Somersetia; *Neath* in Glamorgiana, xxii.
Notion, promontorium Hiberniæ, *Cape Mizzen, Bear Head*, xi 1, 2, xvii 2.
Novantæ, populi qui Gallovidiam, Caricticam, Kyliam, Cunninghamiam atque Arraniam incolebant, xiii 2, xviii.
Novantum peninsula, *Mull of Galloway*, xii 1, 2, xviii.
Novantum promontorium, *Dunskay, Mull of Galloway*, xii.
Noviomagno civitas, xxv. *v.* Noviomago.
Noviomago, *Woodcote* in Surria; *Holwood Hill* in Cantia, x 2, xxi.
Novitia fluvius, xxvi 2.
Novius fluvius, *The Nid*, xii 2.

O.

Oboca, fluvius Hiberniæ, *Ovoca, Avonmore*, in Arklovia, xi 2.
Oceanus, Arcticus, lxxxiv; Borealis, xi, xvi 2, l 2; Cantabricus, xix; Cronius, xi; Deucaledonius, xii; Germanicus, xiii; Glacialis, xi; Ibernus, xi 2; Mortuus, xi; Occidentalis, xi, xviii, xlviii 2, l 2; Verginius, xi 2.
Ocellum promontorium, *Spurnhead* in Eboria, xiii.
Ocetis insula, *Shetland, Pentland Skerries*, xv.
Ocrinum promontorium, *The Lizard* in Cornubia, xii 2, xiii.
Ocrium promontorium, xviii. *v.* Ocrinum.
Octapitarum promontorium, *St. David's Head*, xii 2.
Œstrymnicus sinus, xix 2.
Œstrymnides insulæ, *Scilly Islands*, xix 2. *v.* Cassiterides.
Oleiclavis civitas, *Ogle Castle*, xxvi.
Olenaco, *Old Carlisle, Ellenborough*, in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Olerica civitas, *Ilkirk* in Cumbria, xxv 2.
Olicana civitas, *Ilkley*, Eboriæ, xiv.
Omire civitas, xxv.
Onna civitas, xxv. *v.* Vindomi.
Onno civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Hunno.
Orcadæ, xci. *v.* Orcades.
Orcades insulæ, *The Orkney Islands*, viii, x 2, xv, xviii 1, 2, xix, xxii 2, xlii 2, lxxii, lxxix 2, lxxxi 2, lxxxii 2, xcviii, ci 2, cii 1, 2.
Orcas promontorium, *Farohead, Dunnethead*, xii 2, xiii, xv, xviii. *v.* Farvidum
Orchades, xcix 2. *v.* Orcades.
Ordovicæ, Ordovices, populi qui Montgomeriam, Merionetheam, Caernarvoniam, Anglesiam, Denbeiam, Flintiam incolebant, xiv 2, xxxvi 2, xlii, xliv.
Orrhea civitas, *Orrock* in Fifia, xiv.
Othona, *Ithanchester* in Essexia, xxiv.
Otadeni, Ottadeni, populi qui Northumbriam, Mersiam et Lotheniam Orientalem incolebant, xiii 2, xiv.
Osismica littora, vii 2.
Osismii, populi Galliæ, xxvii.
Ostia, xlix 2, liv 2, lxxi.
Ostiæi, populi Scythiæ, iii 2.

P.

Pacenses milites, xxiv.
Palæsimundus, Palligemundus, insula, xvii.
Pampocalia civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Calcaria.
Pannonia, xl, lx, lxvi, lxxiv.
Panovius, xxvi.
Parisi, populi qui partem Orientalem Eboriæ incolebant, xiv.
Parisii, lxxiii, lxxxii.
Parthi, lxxiii, lxxxix 1, 2, xci 1, 2, xcii, xciv.
Parthus, lxvi 1, 2, xcix.
Pennocrucio, *Penkridge* in Staffordia, xxi.
Persæ, Perses, ix 2, xxxvii, lxix, lxxx, lxxxiii 2, lxxxviii 2, lxxxix, xcv.
Petrianis, *Cambeck* vel *Castlesteeds* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Petuaria civitas, *Brough on Humber* in Eboria, xiv.
Pexa civitas, xxvi.
Phebol insula, l.
Phœnices, v 2.
Phrissones, populi Brittiæ, lxxxiv.
Picti populi, lxvii, lxix, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxv, lxxxvi 2, xcvii 2, xcviii, c 2.
Pictones, populi Galliæ, ix.
Pictus, xcvii, xcviii 2.
Pilais civitas, xxv.
Ponte Ælii, *Newcastle* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Pontibus, *Old Windsor* in Berksciria, xxi 2.
Pontus, viii 2, lxviii 2.
Porco-classis civitas, *Forfar, Barry*, xxvi. *v.* Orrhea.
Portus Magnus, *Portsmouth* in Hantonia, xiii.
Portus Novus, *Rye* in Sussexia, xiii.
Præmatis civitas, xxvi.
Præsidio, xxiv, xxvi. *v.* Prætorio.
Præsidium civitas, *Camelon*, xxvi.
Prætorio, *Hebberston Fields, Broughton, Patrington, Flamborough*, in Eboria, xx 2.
Pretanni, xx. *v.* Britanni.
Pretannia, xx. *v.* Britannia.
Pretannicæ insulæ, xvii 1, 2, xviii. *v.* Britannicæ insulæ.
Pretannicus oceanus, xvii 1, 2, xviii. *v.* Britannicus.
Pretannides insulæ, xx. *v.* Brettannides.
Procolitia, *Carrawburg* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Promontorium Sacrum, xvi 2.
Punctuobice civitas, xxv. *v.* Verlucio.
Pyrenæi montes, v 1, 2, vi 2, vii 2, xvi, xcviii 2.
Pyrenæi promontorium, xxvi 2.

R.

Ractomessa fluvius, *Racon*, xxvi 2.
Rage, xiv 2. *v.* Ratis.
Ranatonium civitas, xxvi. *v.* Retigonium.
Ratecorion civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Ratis.
Ratis, *Leicester* in Leicestria, xxi 2.
Ratupis, xxii 2. *v.* Rutupiæ.
Ravenatone civitas, xxv.
Ravenna, lxxvi 2.
Ravimago civitas, xxv. *v.* Neomagum.
Ravonia civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Bravonocæ, Olenacum.
Regaina insula, xxvi 2.
Regentium civitas, xxv. *v.* Regnum.
Regnum, *Chichester* in Sussexia, xxi 2.
Regni, populi qui Surreiam et Sussexiam incolebant, xv.
Regulbium, *Reculver* in Cantia, xxiv.
Rhæba, civitas Hiberniæ, xii.
Rhætia, xvi, lxv 2, lxvi 2.
Rhage civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Ratis.
Rhaiba civitas, xv 2.
Rhatostathybius fluvius, *The Wye, Ogmoor*, xii 2.
Rhavius, fluvius Hiberniæ, *The Bann, Erne, Mulroy Bay*, xi.
Rhegni populi, xv. *v.* Regni.
Rhenus, fluvius, iii 2, v 1, vi 1, 2, vii 2, viii 1, 2, ix, xvi 2, xl, xli, xlix, l 2, li, liii 1, 2, lxxi, lxxvi 1, 2, lxxviii 1, 2, lxxxiii, lxxxiv 1, 2, lxxxv 1, 2, lxxxviii 2, lxxxix 2, xci, xcvii 2, xcviii 2.
Rherigonius sinus, *Loch Ryan, Lus Bay*, p. *Loch Ryan*, xii.
Rhetigonium civitas, *Barlan, Strathnaver*, in Gallovidia, xiii 2.

Digitized by Google

Rhicina insula, *Rum*, xii.
Rhigia, civitas Hiberniæ, *Limerick*, xii.
Rhigia, altera civitas Hiberniæ, *Raylis*, xii.
Rhigodunum civitas, *Warrington, Manchester*, in Lancastria, xiv.
Rhobogdii, populi Hiberniæ, qui Raphoam incolebant, xi 1, 2.
Rhobogdium, promontorium Hiberniæ, *Fair Foreland, Cape Clear*, xi 1, 2, xvii 2.
Rhodanus, fluvius Galliæ, *The Rhone*, iii, vi, xlix, liii.
Rhutupia civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Rutupiæ.
Ricina insula, *Rachlin*, viii 2.
Ridumo, xxii 2. *v.* Muriduno.
Riduna insula, *Rachlin*, xxii 2.
Ripa Alta, *Ordhill*, juxta *Findhorn*, xiii.
Ritupis portus, xx 2, xxi. *v.* Rutupiæ.
Roma, xxxv 2, xxxvi 2, xxxix 2, xlix 1, 2, lii, liii, lv, lx, lx 1, 2, lxiv 2, lxv 2, lxvii, lxxi 2, lxxv, lxxvi 2, lxxvii, lxxix, lxxxi, lxxxiii 2, lxxxvii, xci, xcv 2, xcvii, ci.
Romani, ii, v 1, 2, vi, vii, viii, xxxv 1, 2, xxxvii 1, 2, xxxviii 2, xl 1, 2, xli, xlv 1, 2, xlvi 1, 2, l 2, li 1, 2, lii 1, 2, lvi 1, 2, lvii 1, 2, lviii, lix 1, 2, lxii, lxv, lxviii 1, 2, lxix 1, 2, lxx, lxxi, lxxii, lxxv 2, lxxviii 1, 2, lxxix 1, 2, lxxxi 1 2, lxxxii 2, lxxxiii, lxxxv 2, xciv, xcix, c 2.
Romanus, lxvii 1, 2, lxxx, lxxxix.
Rotibis, *Rochester* in Cantia, xxii 2.
Raxalani, populi Scythiæ, iv 2.
Rovia fluvius, *The Rother* in Sussexia, xxvi 2.
Rumabo civitas, *Drumbugh Castle*, xxvi.
Rutubi portus, xix. *v.* Rutupiæ.
Rutunio, *Wem* in Salopia, xxi.
Rutupis, xxiv. *v.* Rutupiæ.
Rutupiæ, *Richborough, Stonor*, in Cantia, lxxiii 1, 2.
Rutupina litora, xci; Rutupinus fundus, xci 2; Rutupina tellus, xcvii; Rutupinus latro, xcvii; Rutupinus ager, xcvii; *Richborough* in Cantia.
Rutupis civitas, xxv. *v.* Rutupiæ.

S.

Sabriana æstuarium, *Severn-mouth*, xii 2.
Sabrina fluvius, *The Severn*, xxxvi.
Sacrum promontorium Hiberniæ, *Cape Carnvoir, Grenore*, xi 2.
Sæcana fluvius, xix.
Salassii, liii 2.
Salenæ civitas, *Chesterton* prope *Salndy*, Bedfordiæ, xiv 2.
Salice insula, xvii, xviii 2.
Salinis civitas, *Nantwich* in Cestria, xxv 1 2.
Samothracia, vi.
Sandonio civitas, xxv 2.
Saponis insula, xxvi 2.
Sardice, xcv 2.
Sarmaticus oceanus, xv 2, xviii.
Sarva fluvius, xxvi. *v.* Sabrina.
Saxo, xcviii 1 2, c, cii.
Saxones populi, xxiv 2, lxxii, lxxiii 2, lxxiv, lxxx, lxxxii 2.
Saxonia, xxiv 2, xxxvi.
Scadomi populi, xxv.
Scadum Namorum civitas, xxv. *v.* Isca Dumnoniorum.
Scandia insula, *Sanda*, Orcadum, viii 2.
Scetis insula, xxvi 2.
Scoti, Scotti, populi, xix, xxiv 2, lxxiii 1, 2, lxxxii 1, 2, xcvii 2, xcviii, xcix 1, 2, c, ci 2, cii 2.
Scotia insula, xxvi 2, xxxvi, xcix 2, c, cii 2. *v.* Hibernia.
Scoticus, Scotticus, xcvii 2.
Scotus, lxix 2, xcviii 1, 2, xcix, c 2.
Scythæ, iii 2, iv 2.
Scythia, iii, lxxxviii 2, lxxxix.
Scythicæ nationes, c.
Scythicus oceanus, xviii 2.
Segeduno, *Cousins's House* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Segeloci, xxi 2. *v.* Ageloco.
Segloes, xxvi. *v.* Selgovæ.
Segoncium, *Caernarvon, Caerseint*, Caernarvoniæ, xxii.
Segontiaci populi, xxxiii.
Seguntio civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Segoncium.
Selgovæ, populi qui Nithisdaliam atque Annandaliam incolebant, xiii.
Sena insula, *Isle de Sain*, vii 2.
Senua fluvius, xxvi 2.
Senus, fluvius Hiberniæ. *The Shannon, Loch Rusmore*, xi.
Sequana, fluvius Galliæ, *The Seine*, vi 1, 2, viii 2, lxvii 2.
Serduno civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Segeduno.
Setantii, xii 2.
Setantiorum portus, *Mouth of the Ribble, Loyne*, xii 2.
Seteia æstuarium, *Mouth of the Dee*, Cestriæ, xii 2.
Siambis insula, viii 2.
Sicila, lxvi, xcv 2.
Sicilia, vii 2, lxxxiii 2.
Silura insula, *Scilly*, x.
Silures, populi qui Herefordiam, Radnoriam, Brecknockiam, Monemuthiam, Glamorganiam incolebant, viii, xiv 2, xxxvi 1, 2, xxxvii 1, 2, xliv.
Simeni, populi qui Norfolciam et Suffolciam incolebant, xiv 2. *v.* Iceni.
Sinei, xviii.
Sinetriadum civitas, xxv 2.
Sinomagi, xxii 2. *v.* Sitomago.
Sinus Arabicus, xviii.
Sistuntiaci populi, xxv 2.
Sitomago, *Wulpit, Thetford, Stowmarket*, in Suffolcia, xxi.
Smetri civitas, xxvi.
Sobrica insula, xxvi 2.
Sodismam fluvius, xxvi 2.
Sorbioduni, *Old Sarum* in Wiltonia, xxii 1, 2.
Spinis, *Speen* in Berkscira, xxii 1, 2.
Statio Deventia civitas, xxv.
Stene civitas, xxv.
Stodoion civitas, xxv 2.
Stucia fluvius, *The Dovie* in Cardigania, *Ystwith*, xii 2.
Subdobiadon civitas, xxvi.
Suessiones, populi Galliæ, xxvii.
Suevi, xlv 2, lxxx 2.
Suevicum mare, xli 2.
Sulloniacis, *Brockley Hill* in Hertfordia, xxi.
Susura insula, xxvi 2.
Syli populi, lxxxiii. *v.* Silures.
Sylina insula, *Scilly Islands*, c.
Syria, xlviii, lx.
Syri, xxiii 2.

T.

Taba, xxvi. *v.* Tava.
Tadoriton civitas, xxv 2.
Tagea civitas, *Menteith*, xxvi.
Taifali milites, xxiii 2.
Taizalum promontorium, *Kinaird Head, Buchan, Button Ness*, xiii.
Tamare civitas, *Tamerton, Saltash*, in Cornubia, xv.
Tamaris civitas, xxv. *v.* Tamare.
Tamaris fluvii ostia, *Plymouth, Exmouth*, in Devonia, xiii.
Tamaris fluvius, *The Tamar*, xxvi.
Tameia civitas, *Dunkeld*, xiv.
Tamesa fluvius, xxxviii, liv 2, lvi. *v.* Tamesis.
Tamese civitas, *Kingston upon Thames* in Surria, xxv.
Tamesis, *The Thames*, xxxi 2, xxxii 2, lii 2.
Tamion fluvius, *The Tavy*, xxvi.
Tanais fluvius, iv 2.
Tabrobane insula, i, iii, xv 2, xvii.
Tarraconesia, provincia Hispaniæ, xviii 2.
Tarvedum promontorium, *Faro Head, Duncansby Head*, xiii. *v.* Orcas.
Tarvidum promontorium, xii 2. *v.* Tarvedum.
Tava æstuarium, *The Frith of Tay*, xiii.
Tauroedunum promontorium, xviii. *v.* Tarvedum.
Taus æstuarium, xliv 2. *v.* Tava.
Tedertis civitas, xxv.
Terdec fluvius, xxvi 2.
Termonin civitas, xxv.
Texali populi, *P. of Buchan*, xiv.
Thamesis fluvius, lxxix. *v.* Tamesis.
Thanatos insula. *Thanet* in Cantia, xcix 2, cii 2. *v.* Adtanatos.
Thule insula, *Shetland, Iceland*, ii 1, 2, iv 1, 2, vii 2, viii 1, 2, xv 1, 2, xvii, xix 2, xx 2, xlii 2, lxix, lxxxiii 2, lxxxiv, xci 1, 2, xcii, xcvii 2, xcviii 1, 2, c, ci 2, cii 1 2.
Thyle insula, x 1, 2, xxvi 2, lxxii 2, xcix 1, 2. *v.* Thule.
Tile insula, xix. *v.* Thule.
Tinna fluvius, *The Eden* in Fifia, *Northesk, Tyne*, xiii.
Tinoa fluvius, *Teing*, xxvi 2.
Tobius fluvius, *The Towy*, Caermartheniæ, xii 2.
Toisobis fluvius, *The Conway*, xii 2.
Toliapis insula, *Shepey, Thanet*, in Cantia, xi.
Trajectus, *Henham, Bristol*, in Somersetia, xxii.
Treveri, lxxxii 2, c.
Treviri, xxx, lxxii 2, lxxxii 2.
Trimontium civitas, *Annand, Burrenswark Hill, Middleby*, xiii 2.
Trimuntium civitas, xxvi. *v.* Trimontium.
Trinoantes, populi qui Middlesexiam et Essexiam incolebant, xiv 2, xv.
Trinobantes populi, xxxii 2, xxxiii, xxxviii, xlvi, lxxix. *v.* Trinoantes.
Tripontio, *Bugby, Dowbridge, Lilburn*, in Northamtonia, xxi 2.
Trisanton fluvius, *The Test*, Hantoniæ; *Ouse*, Sussexiæ, xiii.
Trutulensis portus, *Richborough* in Cantia; *The Humber*, xlviii.
Tuai æstuarium, *Cromartie Frith, Murray Frith*, xiii.
Tuerobis fluvius, *Tyvi*, Cardiganiæ, xii 2.
Tuesis civitas, *Beaucastle, Nairne, Bellicon Spey*, xiv.
Tuessis civitas, *Berwick on Tweed*, xxvi.
Tungricani milites, xxiv.
Tungri milites, xxiv 2.
Tunnocelo, *Boulness* in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Turnacenses milites, xxiv.

U. V. & W.

Vacomagi, populi qui in Moravia et Atholia habitabant, xiv.
Vadeti, populi Galliæ, Caleti, vi.
Vagniacis, *Northfleet, Maidstone*, in Cantia, xxi.
Valentia, provincia Britanniæ, xxiii, lxxiv 2.
Valteris civitas, xxv 2, *v.* Verteris.
Vandali, lxxv 2, lxxx 2.
Wandali, lxxxiv 2.
Vanduaria civitas, *Paisley*, xiii 2.
Vara, Varar, æstuarium, *Frith of Tayne, Moray Frith, Gulf of Fleet*, xiii, xiv.
Varini, populi Germaniæ, xli 2.
Varis, *Bodvary, St. Asaph*, in agro Flintensi, xxii.
Varni, lxxxiv 1, 2, lxxxv 1, 2.
Vecta insula, xxii 2, lxvi 2, lxxii 2. *v.* Vectis.
Vectis insula, *The Isle of Wight*, xv, xvi, l.
Vectis insula, *Whitehorn*, viii 2.
Vecturiones, populi Britanniæ, lxxiii 2.
Vedra fluvius, *The Tine, Wear*, xiii.
Velabri, xix.
Velibori, Vellabori, populi Hiberniæ, xi 2. *v.* Ellebri.
Velox fluvius, *The Ivel* in Somersetia, xxvi 2.
Velunia civitas, xxvi.
Veneti, populi Galliæ, vi, xxvii, lxxix.
Venicontes, populi qui Fifiam incolebant, xiv.
Vennicnii, populi Hiberniæ, qui Tyrconnel incolebant, xi.
Vennicnium, promontorium Hiberniæ, *Ramshead, Cape Bengore*, xi.
Venonis, Vennonis, *Cleycester, Cleybroke*, in Leicestria, xxi 1, 2.

Digitized by Google

Venta, Belgarum civitas, *Winchester* in Hantonia, xv, xxi 2, xxii 1, 2.
Venta, Velgarum civitas, xxv. *v.* Venta Belgarum.
Venta, Cenomum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Venta Icenorum.
Venta, Simenorum civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Venta Icenorum.
Venta Icenorum, *Caistor* in Norfolcia, xxi 2.
Venta, Silurum civitas, *Caergwent* in Monemuthia, xxii, xxv.
Venutio civitas, *Bansey*, xxvi.
Veratino civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Verometo.
Verginius oceanus, xi 2, xv 2.
Vergivius oceanus, xii 2, xvii 2, xviii.
Verlucione, *Leckham, Spy Park*, in Wiltonia, xxii 2.
Vernalis civitas, xxv.
Vernemeto, xxi 2. *v.* Verometo.
Verolamio, xxi 1, 2. *v.* Verolamium.
Verolamium, *Verulam* in Hertfordia, xxxviii 2.
Verometo, *Willoughby* in Nottinghamia, xxi 2.
Veromo civitas, xxvi.
Verteris, *Brough under Stanmore, Bowes*, in Eboria, xxi, 1, 2.
Vertevia civitas, xxv.
Vertis civitas, xxv.
Vervedrum promontorium, *Strathy Head, Duncansby Head*, xiii.
Vetasii milites, xxiv.
Veterum sive Veneris, xxiv. *v.* Veteris.
Vexala æstuarium, *The Brent, Ivel* sive *Parret*, Somersetiæ, xii 2.
Ugrulentum civitas, xxvi.
Ugueste civitas, xxvi.
Victoria civitas, *Abernethy, Dealgin-ros*, Stratherniæ, xiii 2.
Victoriæ civitas, xxvi.
Vidotara, xii.
Viduæ, fluvii Hiberniæ, ostia, *Crodagh, Loch Swilly*, xi.
Vienna, xl 2, lxxi, lxxx 2.
Viennenses, xl.
Villa Faustini, *Dunmow* in Essexia; *Edmundsbury, Wulpit*, in Suffolcia, xxi.
Vinderii, fluvii Hiberniæ, ostia, *Carrickfergus Bay, The Lagan*, xi 2.
Vindobula, *Rutchester* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Vindogladia, *Cranburn, Wimbourn, Blandford* in Dorsetia, xxii 1, 2.
Vindolana, *Little Chesters* in Northumbria, xxiv 2.
Vindolande civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Vindolana.
Vindomi, *Farnham* in Surria; *The Vine* in Hantonia, xxii 2.
Vindomora, *Ebchester* in Northumbria, xx 2.
Vindovala civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Vindobala.
Vinion insula, xxvi 2.
Vinnovium civitas, *Binchester* in Dunelmia, xiv.
Vinonia civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Vinnovium.
Vinovia, xx 2. *v.* Vinnovium.
Viroconium civitas, *Wroxeter* in Salopia, xiv 2.
Viroconio, xxii. *v.* Viroconium.
Virolanium civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Verolamium.
Virosido, *Ellenborough, Old Carlisle*, in Cumbria, xxiv 2.
Vividin fluvius, *The Fowey* in Cornubia, xxvi 2.
Vodiæ, populi Hiberniæ, qui Momoniam australem incolebant, xi 2.
Voliba civitas, *Lestwithiel, Tregony*, in Cornubia, xv.
Volitanio civitas, xxvi.
Volsas sinus, *Lochbrey, Loch Assynt*, xii 2.
Voluntii, populi Hiberniæ, qui Ulidiam incolebant, xi 2.
Volurtion civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Borcovico.
Voran civitas, *Caervoran* in Northumbria, xxvi.
Voreda, *Old Penrith, Plumpton Wall*, in Cumbria; *Whelp Castle* in Westmorlandia, xx 2.
Uroconio, xxi. *v.* Viroconium.
Urolanium civitas, xiv 2. *v.* Verolamium.
Usipii, xlv 2, xlvi 2.
Uterni, populi Hiberniæ, qui Desmoniam australem incolebant, xi 2.
Utriconion, Cornoninorum civitas, xxv 2. *v.* Viroconium.
Uxacona, *Sherif Hales, Oconyate*, in Salopia, xxi.
Uxela civitas, *Exeter* in Devonia, xv, xxvi.
Uxelis civitas, *Lestwithiel* in Cornubia, xxv.
Uxeludiano civitas, *Hexham* in Northumbria, xxv 2.
Uxelum civitas, *Caerlavarock, Wardlaw, Dumfries*, xiii 2.

Y.

Ypocessa civitas, xxv.

Z.

Zerdotalia civitas, xxv 2.

Digitized by Google

INDICES INSCRIPTIONUM.

INDEX I. RERUM ET NOMINUM.

A.

M. Acenna M. F. Gal. Helvius Agrippa, trib. laticla. Britanniæ leg. vicesimæ, 61.
Actor, 116.
Ædes Caracallæ posita a cohorte III. Nerviorum A.D. 213? 97.
Ædificia:—
Extructa—templum, 50, 51, 124; basilica, 23; basilica equestris, 19; cum templo, 51; balneum, 23; opus cæmenticium, 98.
Restituta—templum, 122; basilica, 76; balneum, 76, 99; horreum, 19 *a*; porta cum muris, 102 *a*; principia et armamentaria, 24; centuriæ, 26 *b*.
D. Ælianus, 27.
Ælianus, 43 *a*.
P. Ælius Marcellinus, signifer et quæstor numeri Brittonum A.D. 186; 107.
L. Æmilius Salvianus, tribunus cohortis I. Vangionum, 102, 102 *a*.
Agricola, 38.
C. Agricola, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, 91.
L. Alfenus Senecio, legatus Augustalis Britanniæ, A.D. 198-211; 16 *a*; amplissimus, 98; cos.? 65; vir consularis? A.D. 205-207; 102 *a*.
C. Alfius Restitutus, præfectus cohortis II. Brittonum equitatæ, tribunus cohortis I. Brittonum mil. equit. Flamen Divi Titi? 106.
Amandus, architectus, 125.
Fl. Ammausius, præfectus equitum, 76.
Ammonius Damionis, centurio cohortis I. Hispanorum, 92 *a*.
Ampeianus vel Vampeianus, 39, 39 *a*.
Andiatis, 120.
C. Antistius? Adventus, 102 *a*.
Aper eximiæ formæ captus, 75.
T. Appæus T. F. Vel. Alfinus Secundus, tribunus cohortis I. Æliæ Brittonum, præfectus cohortis IIII. Gallorum, 110.
Ἀρχιερεία, 126 *c*.
Architectus, 125.
Argenti massa Honorini nomine inscripta et cum nummis Honorii et Arcadii reperta, 144 *a* (°).
Armamentaria a Gordiano imp. restituta, 24.
L. Aruconius Verecundus, 144.
Asturum Ala I., 109.
Audagus, 116 *a*.
Aufidius, libertus, 52.
J. Augustalis, actor Julii Lupi præfecti, 116.
T. Aur. Aurelianus, 17.
M. Aur. Quirinus, cohortis I. legionis Gordianæ præfectus, 23, 24.
M. Aurelius Salvius, tribunus cohortis I. Æl. Hispanorum M. Equ., 19.

B.

Balnea restituta, 76, 99; balneum, 23.
Barsi Veteranus alæ I. Fl. Aug. Britton. M. C. R., 111.
Basilica instructa, 23; equestris ædificata, 19; cum templo ex voto facta, 51; vetustate collapsa a solo restituta, 76.
Belga natione, 60.
Belius, centurio legionis vicesimæ, 61 *b*.
Bellaunus, rex Britannorum, ad Augustum confugit, 1 *a*.
Biturix Cubus civis, 128.
Brigantiæ plumbum, 138.
Britannicianus natione, 113; cretarius, 126.
Britannicum bellum sub Claudio vel Nerone, 3, 4, 5.
Britannicus oceanus, 29.
Britanniæ Provinciæ:—
Legati Augustales, Proprætores:
cir. A.D. 43. Ti. Plautius Silvanus, 1;
124. Platorius Nepos, 9, 10;
133. Priscus Licinius Italicus, 12;
139. Q. Lollius Urbicus, 37;
162-180. Calpurnius Agricola, 91;
cir. 197. Virius Lupus, 16, 99;
cir. 198-211. L. Alfenus Senecio, 16 *a*, 65, 98, 102 *a*;
213. Martius Jul. Marcus, 17 *a*;
cir. 222-225. Marius Valerianus, 19, 66;
cir. 222-235. Maximus? 19 *a*;
238. Claudius Paulinus, 20;
cir. 238-244. Egn. Lucilianus, 23; Mæcilius Fuscus, 24;
242. Nonnius Philippus, 22;
254-260. Desticius Juba, 26 *b*;
Æræ incertæ: Cl. Xenephon, 87; Decimus Junius, 40.
Proconsules:
C. Valerius Pansa, 13;
M. Mænius Agrippa, 11, 92.
Patronus Provinciæ: M. Vettius M. F. An. Valens, 31.
Juridicus: C. Tidius Tossianus Iaonus Priscus, 30.
Præfectus alarum et cohortium: I. Neratius Marcellus, 7.
Brittones militiæ Romanæ ascripti:—
Ala Britannica mil., 104; I. Flavia Augusta Britton. mil. C. R., 111; I. Fl. Aug. Brit. M. C. R.; Juris Italici, 112; Tamue X. Brit. 104 *a*.
Cohortes:—
I. Brittonum, 105, 105 *a*; I. Brittonum mil. eq., 106; I. Flavia Brittonum, 108; I. Ælia Britton., 110; II. Britton. equit., 106; II. Flavia? Britton. equit., 11; III. Brittonum, 108 *a*; III. Brit. Veteranorum equit., 109; VI. Brittonum, 109 *a*;
Turma Monta* cohortis I. Brittonum, 105; numerus Brittonum, 107; Brittonum Triputiensium, 107 *a*; ordo Britonum, 114 *b*; vigiles Brittonum, 108.

C.

O. Cæcilia . . .? præfectus cohortis I. Aquitanorum, 78.
L. Cæcilius Optatus, tribunus cohortis I. Vardullorum, 103.
M. Cæcilius Donatianus, tribunus, 126 *a*.
L. Cælianus, legatus Augustalis legionis sextæ, 49.
Cæmenticium opus? 98.
C. Cæp. Charitinus, tribunus numeri exploratorum, 131.
Q. Calpurnius Concessinius, præfectus equitum Cæsarensium Corionototarum, 68.
J. Camillus, evocatus Claudii in Brit., 4.
L. Cammius Maximus, præfectus I. cohortis Hispanorum equitatæ, 71.
Caurienses, Hispaniæ populus, 76 *f*.
Ceangi, 134, 135.
Censitor Coloniæ Camoloduni, 132.
Censor sigillorum Mercurii, 118.
Centuriæ a solo restitutæ, 26 *b*.
J. Certus, 118.
Ti. Claudius Cogidubnus? rex, legatus Augustalis in Brit. 124.
Ti. Claudius, Tib. filius, præfectus alæ Augustæ, 67.
Ti. Claudius Zeno Ulpian. Verræ F., tribunus confastorum, tribunus cohortis I. Fl. Brittonum, 108.
M. Cocceius Firmus, centurio leg. II. Aug., 43.
Cogidubnus? Rex, legatus Augustalis? 124.

Digitized by Google

Collegium fabricæ, 60; fabrorum, 124; ligniferorum cultorum Mercurii, 118, 119.
Con[se]cranei? milites, 103.
Consulum Paria:—
A.D. 66. C. Lucius Telesinus, C. Suetonius Paulinus, } 5;
104. M. Laberius Maximus II., Q. Glitius Atilius Agricola II., } 7; *Suffecti.*
124. C. Julius Gallus, C. Valerius Severus, } 9; *Suffecti.*
154. Commodus, Lateranus, } 58;
185. Maternus, Bradua, } 14;
186. Imp. Commodus Aug. Felix v., Glabrio II., } 107;
188. Fuscianus II., Silanus II., } 67;
191. Apronianus, Bradua, } 15, 61 (i);
207. Aper, Maximus, } 38;
208. Antoninus III., Geta, } 17;
211. Gentianus, Bassus, } 108 *a*;
221. Gratus, Seleucus, } 66;
238. An. Pius, Proculus, } 20;
241. Imp. Gordianus Aug. II., Pompeianus, } 21;
242. Atticus, Prætextatus, } 22;
258. Tuscus, Bassus, } 27;
Æræ incertæ { Censor II., Lepidus? II. } 76; *Suffecti.*
Copiæ Romanæ quæ in Britannia militaverunt:—
Legio secunda, Augusta, 10, 32-43 *a*;
Legio sexta, Victrix, 20, 44-52 *a*; in Britanniam a Germania transiit, 44;
Legio nona, 53; Alauda, 53 *a*;
Legio quartadecima, 54 *a*;
Legio vicesima, Valens, Victrix, 40, 55-61 *b*;
Alæ:—
I. Astorum, 65; II. Asturum, 66;
Augusta, 67;
Augusta Gordia, 22;
Classiana C.R., 6;
Indiana, 72 *a*;
I. Pannoniorum Tampiana, 7;
Petriana, 9, 72;
Sabiniana, 73;
Sarmatarum, 74;
Sebosiana, 75; II. Gallorum Sebosiana, 7; Sebussia, 76;
I. Thracum, 7; Thracum? 76 *e*;
I. Tungrorum, 6; Tungrorum, 76 *c*;
Vettonum, 99; Vettonum C.R., 76 *f*; Hispanorum Vettonum, 7;
Vocontiorum exercituus Britannici, 112 *a*;
Turmæ,—Albani alæ Indianæ, 72 *a*; Genialis alæ Thracum, 76 *e*.
Cohortes:—
I. Alpinorum, 7;
I. Aquitanorum, 9, 78;
I.? Asturum, 6; II. Asturum, 9, 19 *a*, 132;
I. Batavorum, 80; I. Bætasiorum, 7, 9, 79;
Bracarum, 80 *a*;
III. Bracar. Augustanorum, 7, 9;
IIII. Cæsarensium, 81;
I. Cartoviorum? 82;
I. Celtiberorum, 6;
I. Cugernorum, 7, 83;
I. Dacorum? 115; I. Ælia Dacorum, 84;
I. Delmatarum, 6? 9, 85; IIII. Delmatarum, 7;
II. Dongon? 9;
I. Frisianonum, 6, 9, 86;
II. Gallorum equitata, 69, 70; IIII. Gallorum, 88, 110; IIII. Gallorum equitata, 70 *a*; V. Gallorum, 89; Gallorum, 87;
I. Hamiorum, 90; I. Hamiorum Sagittariorum, 91 *a*; III. Hamiorum? 91;
Copiæ Romanæ quæ in Britannia militaverunt — *cont.*
Cohortes — *cont.*
I. Hispanorum, 7, 92, 92 *a*; I. Hispanorum equitata, 11, 71; I. Ælia Hispanorum mil. equitata, 19, 40; X. Hispanorum, 6; Hispanorum, 9;
I. Lingonum, 6, 93; II. Lingonum, 9, 94; IIII. Lingonum, 7, 12, 95;
I. Menapiorum, 9;
I. Morinorum, 7;
I. Nervana, 96; I. Nerviana mil. Germanorum equitata, 71 *a*; I. Nerviorum, 6; II. 9; III. 97; VI. 9, 61 *b*, 98;
I. Pannoniorum, 6; IV. Prætoriana, 77;
I. Sunicorum? 9;
I. Thracum, 99; II. Thracum, 7, 114 *a*;
I. Tungrorum, 9, 101; I. Tungrorum mil., 7, 100; II. Tungrorum Gordiana mil. eq., 21; II. Tungr. mil. equ., C.L. 76 *d*;
I. Valcionum mil., 7;
I. Vangionum, 9, 102, 102 *a*;
I. Vardullorum, 103; I. Fida Vardullorum C.R. equitata mil., 18; C.R. equ. mil. Antoniana, 76 *b*; I. Fida Vardullorum, 9? II. Fida Vardullorum, 6;
II. Vasconum C.R., 6;
I. Ulpia Trajana Aug. C.R., 9;
Equites,—Cæsarienses Corionototari, 68; Singulares Aug., 76 *a*;
Centuriæ,—Sanctiana, Secundina legionis II. Aug., 43 *a*; Volusiana leg. II. Aug., 42; Fiari cohortis I., 63; Peregrini, 64; cohortis IIII. Prætorianæ, 77;
Decurio alæ, 112 *a*;
Duplaris alæ Sabinianæ, 73;
Duplares numeri exploratorum, 131;
Duplicarius alæ Tungrorum, 76 *c*;
Emeriti, 72;
Signifer legionis nonæ, 53; legionis quartædecimæ, 54 *a*.
G. Cornelius Peregrinus, tribunus cohortis ex Prov. Mauret. Cæs., 123.
Cretarius negotiator, Britannicianus, 126.
Æ. Crispinus, præfectus equitum, 22.

D.

Damno vel Domno, rex Britannorum, ad Augustum confugit, 1 *a*.
Dannicus eques alæ Indianæ e Rauracis, Galliæ civitate, 72 *a*.
Decurio Coloniæ Glevensis, 127.
Decurionum domus et ædes, 123.
Deorum dearum et rerum sacrarum nomina quibus templa vel altaria dicata erant in Britannia:—
Deus Arciacon, 126 *b*;
Dea Bellona, 67 *a*;
Deus Blatucaor? 116 *a*;
Bonus Eventus, 82;
Campestres et Britannicæ, 81;
Deus Cocidius, 61 *a*; Sanctus Cocidius, 96;
Duis? civitatis? Brigantiæ, 17;
Gadunus? 72;
Genius cohortis III. Brittonum, 108 *a*;
Genius loci, 82, 123;
Genius prætor? 93;
Genius et signa, 76 *b*;
Genius terræ Britannicæ, 43;
Genius valli, 115;
Hercules Magusanus, 76 *c*;
Hercules Sægon . . . 121 *a*;
Hercules Tyrius, 126 *c*;
Jupiter Optimus Maximus et Vulkanus? 24 *b*;
Jupiter Optimus Maximus Tanarus, 58;
Deæ Malvisiæ, 114 *b*;
Mogont Cad 130;
Deus Maponus, 121;
Mars Belutucadrus, 116;
Mars Braciacæ? 78;
Mars Cocidius, 43 *a*, 115;
Mars Militaris, 79;
Mercurius, 118, 119;
Minerva, 117, 124;
Nehalennia, 126;
Numina Augg. 17, 100, 119, 121, 126 *b*; dominorum nostrorum, 130;
Nymphæ, 107 *a*; sanctissimæ, 107.

Digitized by Google

Deus Sanctus Serapis, 50.
Deus Silvanus, 60 *a*, 94, 114 *b*. Silvanus invictus, 75.
Deus invictus Sol., 103.
Dea Sulis? 52.
Dea Syria, 91, 126 *a*.
Dea Vagdavera? 112 *a*.
Deus Vetiris Sanctus, 120.
Diodora, 126 *c*.
C. Domitianus, centurio legionis vicesimæ, 60 *a*.
T. Domitius Heron, præfectus cohortis II. Gall. equ., 69.
Dona militaria a Claudio vel Nerone donata, 3, 4, 5.
L. Duccius L. Volt. F. Rufinus, signifer legionis nonæ, 53.
Durio, 121.

E.

T. Elupius Galeria Præsens, 58.
Cl. Epaphroditus Claudianus, tribunus cohortis I. Lingonum, 93.
Eq. Singulares, 113. Aug., 114.
Evocatus a Ti. Claudio Cæsare, 4.
Ex evocato Palatino, 96.

F.

T. Fl. Felix, præfectus cohortis III. Brittonum, 108 *a*.
Flamen Divi Titi, 106.
Flavius? Bitucus, 72 *a*.
T. Flavius Crescens? eques alæ Tamue X. Brit., 104 *a*.
T. Fla. Secundus, præfectus cohortis I. Hamiorum Sagittariorum, 91 *a*.
Flavius Silvanus Dec. A . . . . fus, 104 *a*.
Q. Florius Maternus, præfectus cohortis I. Tungrorum, 101.
Frisiaus civis, 76 *e*.
V. Fronto, præfectus equitum alæ Vettonum, 99.
L. Furius L. F. Pal. Victor, tribunus legionis II. adjutricis, centurio cohortis Bracarum in Britannia, 80 *a*.
M. Fuscus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor, 24.

G.

A. Gabinius M. F. Quir. Priscus, vir consularis, Leg. Propr. leg. XI. Claud. Britanniæ, 54.
Gaduno? 72.
Gallorum cohors VII., 105 *a*.
C. Gavius L. F. Stel. Silvanus donis donatus a Divo Claudio bello Brit., 3.
Guntia, Vindeliciæ oppidum? 58.

H.

Cl. Hieronymianus, legatus leg. VI., 50.
I. Honius? Tertullus, præfectus coh. V. Gall., 89.
Honorini officina, 144 *a*.
Horreum Severo Alexandro imperante restitutum, 19 *a*.

J.

D. Juba, vir consularis, legatus Augustalis, 26 *b*.
C. Jul. C. Fil. Theuest Corinthianus, præfectus cohortis VII. Gallorum, tribunus cohortis I. Britonum, 105 *a*.
G. Jul . . . pitanus, 122.
C. Jul. Marcellinus, præfectus cohortis I. Hamiorum, 90.
M. Jul. Marcus, leg. Augustalis, P.P., 17 *a*.
D. Junius, legatus Augustalis, 40.
L. Junius Victorinus, 49.
Juridicus provinciæ Britanniæ, C. Tidius Tossianus Iaonus Priscus, 30.
Jus Italicum, 112.
M.? Justinus, præfectus, 67.

L.

V. Lætinianus, legatus legionis II. Aug. cir. A.D. 254–60; 26 *b*.
Lainianus, filius Rufini, 67 *a*.
Legiones:
prima, M. P. F., 109 *a*;
prima adjutrix, P. F., 109;
secunda adjutrix, 80 *a*;
tertia Augusta, 30;
quarta Flavia, 30;
undecima Claudia Britanniæ, 54;
quintadecima Apollinaris, 31;
altera vicesima, Pr. P.F., 107 *a*, 132 *a*.
Leria, Hispaniæ oppidum, 53 *a*.
A. Licinius Clemens, præfectus cohortis III. Hamiorum, 91.
Ligniferorum collegium, 118, 119.
Q. Lollius Urbicus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, 37.
S. Longinus, tribunus cohortis I. Æliæ Dacorum, 84.
Longinus, filius Flavii Longi? domo Samosata, 59.
Fl. Longus, tribunus militum legionis vicesimæ, 59.
E. Lucilianus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, 23.
Lucilianus, 39, 39 *a*.
J. Lupus, præfectus, 116.
V. Lupus, legatus Augustorum, proprætor Britanniæ, 16, 99.

M.

A. Macrinus, ex equitibus singularibus, 76 *a*.
Maelo, Cimbrorum rex, 1 *a*.
M. Mænius C. F. Cor. Agrippa, præfect. classis Britannicæ, proconsul provin. Britan. II., præfectus coh. I. Hisp., 11, 92.
Mais, 132 *b*.
T. Manus T. F. Pollia. Magnus, centurio legionis XXII., 132 *a*.
N. Marinianus Eq. Sing. Kas. Pr. natione Britanicianus, 113.
N. Marinianus, Nig. Marin. filius, 113.
Æ. Martinus, 21.
Martius, 115.
P. Maternus, tribunus cohortis I. Nervanæ, 96.
Mauretania Cæsariensis, 123.
C. Maximinus, 51.
A. Maximus, centurio legionis sextæ, 52.
Melacinnius Marcellus, præfectus cohortis I. Batavorum, 80.
Metallum Lutudarum, 140, 142, 143, 144.
Cn. Munatius M. F. Pal. Aurelius Bassus, præfectus coh. II. Asturum, censitor civium Romanorum coloniæ Camaloduni, 132.

N.

M. Nævius Verus Roscianus, præfectus cohortis II. Gallorum eq., 70.
F. Natalis, 72 *a*.
I. Neratius Marcellus, præfectus in Britannia, 7.
Pl. Nepos, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, 9, 10.
Nicomedia, Bithyniæ urbs, 69.
V. Nigrinus, duplicarius alæ Tungrorum, 76 *c*.
S. Nilus, 66.
C. Nonius C. F. An. Cæpianus . . ., præf. coh. III. Brittonum Vet. eq., tribunus leg. I. adj. P. F. præf. alæ I. Asturum, 109.

P.

Parthia, provincia, 80 *a*.
Cl. Paulina, 106.
C. Paulinus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor provinciæ Britanniæ, 20.
M. Petronius L. F. Men., signifer legionis quartædecimæ geminæ, 54 *a*.

Digitized by Google

N. Philippus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, 22.
Phraates, regis Phraatis filius, 1 *a*.
Ti. Plautius M. F. An. Stel. Silvanus, legat. et comes Claudii Cæs. in Brit., 1.
Plumbi massæ inscriptæ per Britanniam repertæ, 133–144.
G. Pompeius M. Saturninus, præfectus cohortis II. Lingonum, 94.
M. Pontius M. F. Pup. Sabinus, trib. mil. leg. VI. Vict. cum qua ex Germania in Britanniam transiit, 44.
Portam cum muris vetustate delapsis a solo restituit cohors I. Vangionum A.D. 205-7, 102 *a*.
P. Postumius Acilianus, præfectus cohortis I. Delmatarum, 85.
D. Potentinus, præfectus legionis II. Aug., 26 *b*.
Præses N. Octavius Sabinus, 76.
Principia et armamentaria a Gordiano restituta, 24.
Cl. Priscus Licinius Italicus, leg. Aug. Britanniæ, vexillo mil. donatus in expeditione Judaica, 12.
Pudens? Pudentini filius, 124.

R.

Rami, 121.
Reges Britannorum Damno, Tim . . ., Bellaunus ad Augustum confugiunt, 1 *a*; Cogidubnus, 124.
Rufinus, præfectus equitum alæ Augustæ, 67 *a*.
Æ. Rufus, præfectus cohortis IIII. Lingonum, 95.
I. Rufus, 119.
V. Rufus, 52 *a*.

S.

O. Sabinus, vir consularis, præses N., 76.
Salarium militiæ, 20.
P. Sallienius vel Saltienus P. F. Mæcia, 39, 39 *a*.
Samosata, Commagenes urbs, 59.
S. Secundianus, tribunus cohortis, 26.
Secundinus, beneficiarius consulis, 130.
M. Secundus Silvanus, negotiator cretarius, 126.
L. Sempronius Flavinus, 53 *a*.
Sentius, præfectus cohortis IIII. Cæsarensium, 81.
A. Severus, præfectus coh. II. Tungrorum M. Eq. C. L., 76 *d*.
J. Severus, 53 *a*.
V. Severus, princeps? 76 *d*.
Sigilla Mercurii, 118.
C. Sim . . . icius Superus, 112 *a*.
Sinope, Paphlagoniæ urbs, 132 *a*.
M. Siovefius, centuriæ Vindicis, nationis Brigans, 114 *a*.
S. Sollennis ad legionem sextam in Britannia adsedit, 20.
V. Succius, eques, imaginifer cohortis I. Brittonum, 105.
Suebo, Marcomannorum rex, 1 *a*.
Sulinus, Maturi filius, 117.

T.

T. Tammon . . . Saen., 121 *a*.
Templum factum, 51; Serapi extructum, 50; omnium gentium restitutum, 122; Neptuni et Minervæ, 124.
L. Terentius M. F. Quir. Rufus, præfectus cohortis VI. Brittonum, centurio leg. I., donis donatus ab Imp. Trajano Bel. Dac., 109 *a*.
C. Tetius Veturius Micianus, præfectus alæ Sebosianæ, 75.
C. Tidius Tossianus Iaonus Priscus, juridicus provinciæ Britanniæ, 30.
Tim . . . rex Britannorum ad Augustum confugit, 1 *a*.
Tiridates, rex Parthorum, 1 *a*.
Torques cum armillis, phaleris et corona aurea a Divo Claudio donatæ, 3.
Tossia? vel toga Britannica, 20.
U. Trajanus, emeritus alæ Petrianæ, 72.
Tribunus confastorum, 108.
Trupo, 121.
Tusdrus vel Thysdrus, Africæ oppidum, 22.

U. & V.

M. Ulpius Malchius, centurio legionis XXII., 107 *a*.
M. Valerianus, legatus Augustalis, proprætor Britanniæ, 19, 66.
C. Valerius C. F. Claud. Pansa, proconsul Augustalis provinciæ Britanniæ, 13.
S. Valerius Genialis, eques alæ Thracum? civis Frisiaus, 76 *e*.
Vallum Hadriani,—res trans vallum prospere gestæ, 49; valli genius, 115.
Vallum Antonini,—opus valli, 33–36, 46–48, 56, 57, 83.
Q. Varius Vitalis, 15.
T. Varius Clemens, præfectus equitum alæ Britannicæ miliariæ, 104.
A. Verecundus ordinis Britonum, 114 *b*.
M. Verecundus Diogenes, sevir coloniæ Eboracensis, civis Biturix Cubus, 128;
Verecundus, eques alæ I. Fla. Aug. Brit. M. C.R. 112.
Q. Verius Superstis, præfectus cohortis I. Tungrorum, 100.
M. Vettius M. F. An. Valens, donis donatus bello Brit., 5; provinciæ Britanniæ patronus, 31.
Viducassium civitas, 20.
L. Vispius præest operi cæmenticio, Sept. Severo imperante, 98.
J. Vitalis, centurio cohortis IIII. Prætorianæ, 77.
J. Vitalis Fabriciesis, legionis vicesimæ, natione Belga, 60.
S. Vitalis Ordovix? 126 *b*.
. . . Vitalis, 121 *a*.
V. Vitalis, centurio cohortis I. Frisianonum, 86.
L. Vitellius . . . . . F. T. Ancinus, civis Hispaniæ Cauriensis, eques alæ Vettonum, 76 *f*.
Volca . . . us Hospeis, præfectus equitum, 88.

X.

C. Xenephon, legatus Augustalis, 87.

INDEX II. AUGUSTORUM, AUGUSTARUM, ET CÆSARUM.

A.

Ælius (L.) Cæsar, 91 *a*.
Alexander (Severus), imperator, 19 *a*; cos. A.D. 222-5; 19.
Antoninus Pius, imperator, 33, 35, 36, 46, 47, 48, 56, 57, 141; cos. III. A.D. 140–4; 83.
Aurelianus, imperator, 27 *c*.

C.

Caracalla, Cæsar Destinatus, 16; Augustus, 16 *a*, 39, 103;
Cos. II. A.D. 205-7; 102 *a*;
Cos. III. A.D. 208; 17;
Cos. IV. A.D. 213; 17 *a*, 97;
A.D. 215; 18.
Claudius (Tib.), imperator, 1, 2, 3, 4; A.D. 49; 133; ejus comes in Britannia, 1; ejus evocatus ibi, 4.
Commodus, imperator, 107.
Constantinus (Flav. Val.) Magnus, 27 *g*, 28.

D.

Diocletianus, imperator, 27 *f*, 59?
Domitianus, imperator, A.D. 81; 137, 138.

E.

Elagabalus, imperator, 66, 40?

Digitized by Google

INDICES INSCRIPTIONUM.

F.

Florianus, imperator, 27 *d*.

G.

Gallus et Volusianus Augg., 26, 26 *a*.
Gallienus, imperator, A.D. 254-260; 26 *b*.
Geta, nob. Cæsar, 16 *a*; Cæsar, 39.
Gordianus Pius, imperator, 23, 24, 24 *a*, 24 *b*;
A.D. 241; 21;
A.D. 242; 22.

H.

Hadrianus, imperator, 10, 10 *a*, 11, 12, 13, 32, 44, 54, 139, 140;
Britannicus, A.D. 120; 8, 8 *a*;
A.D. 124; 9.

J.

Julianus, imperator, 29.

M.

Mamæa (Julia) Augusta, 19 (1).
Maximianus, imperator, 59?

N.

Nero, imperator, A.D. 60-68; 134.
Numerianus, imperator, 27 *e*.

P.

Philippus (M. Jul.), imperator, A.D. 247; 25.
Philippus (M. Jul.), nobilissimus Cæsar, A.D. 247; 25.
Postumus (Cassianius Latinius), imperator, 26 *c*.

S.

Severus (Septimius), imperator, 16, 16 *a*, 39, 98.
A.D. 205-7; 102 *a*.

T.

Trajanus, imperator, 13. A.D. 104; 7. A.D. 105-6; 6.
Tranquillina (Sabinia), Gordiani III. uxor, 22.
Tetricus, imperator, 27 *b*.
Titus, imperator, 106. A.D. 76; 136.

V.

Valerianus, imperator, A.D. 254-260; 26 *b*.
Valerianus, nobilissimus Cæsar, A.D. 254-260; 26 *b*.
Verus (Lucius), imperator, 141.
Vespasianus, imperator, 13. A.D. 74; 135. A.D. 76; 136.
Victorinus, imperator, 27 *a*.
Volusianus, imperator, A.D. 252; 26, 26 *a*.

INDEX III. GEOGRAPHICUS BRITANNIÆ.

A.

Aballava, *Watchcross*, 132 *b*.
Amboglanna, *Burdoswald*, 132 *b*.

B.

Banna, statio militum, 132 *b*.
Bremenium, *Riechester*, 131.
Bracchium, *Brough?* 98.
Brigantes, 114 *a*, 138;
Brigantia, 125; civitas? 17.

C.

Camolodunum, colonia Victricensis, *Colchester*, 132.
Catuvellaunorum civitas, 129.

D.

Durocorrem? 104 *a*.

E.

Eboracum, colonia, *York*, 128.

G.

Glevum, colonia, *Gloucester*, 127.

H.

Habitancum, *Riechester*, 130.

L.

Lutudæ, *Chesterfield*, 140, 142, 143, 144.

R.

Ratæ, *Leicester*, 8 *a*.

T.

Tamue, 104 *a*.
Triputienses, *Rugby?* 107 *a*, 132 *a*.

U.

Uxellodunum, 132 *b*.

Digitized by Google

REMARKS

ON THE

ANCIENT BRITISH COINS.

VERY little can be said with certainty concerning the coinage of the Britons antecedent to the Roman invasion, though many distinguished numismatists now entertain little doubt that the Britons were acquainted with and practised the art of coining previously to that event. The existence of a large number of coins found in various parts of the island (the types and fabric of some of which are unlike any which have been discovered in other countries, and have all the appearance of being some centuries older than Julius Cæsar's first expedition into Britain,) appears greatly to support that opinion.

The few notices relative to the subject found in the works of the Roman writers may not lead to this conviction, but they are not inconsistent with it. Strabo (Lib. III. p. 239) states that the commerce of the Britons with foreign nations was carried on by means of barter; Cæsar, according to the less favourable version, says, that the Britons used "aut "ære aut taleis ferreis ad certum pondus examinatis pro nummo" (1); and Solinus writes, "Nummum refutant, dant res et accipiunt, mutationibus necessaria potius quam pretiis "parant." Each of these statements may be correct as to some parts of the island, and incorrect as to others. Their authors must have written more from extraneous information than from their own personal knowledge; for it is not probable that either Strabo or Solinus were ever in Britain; and Cæsar, in his two hasty visits, could have known comparatively little of the internal manners and customs of the country he was invading. Britain was then divided into several territories, which may have been in different stages of civilization; in some nothing but agriculture was pursued, while in others manufactures prevailed. Where the metals abounded, an extensive foreign commerce was probably carried on; and the British Merchant who exported his gold and silver would accept in return the produce of foreign countries, and might reasonably object to receive, in exchange for his pure metal, the same metals extremely debased in the shape of coin; the foreign trader might also prefer carrying home a cargo of the productions of Britain to returning with unladen ships; that is, each found it more profitable and convenient to exchange the productions of his own country for those of the others than to use money. Thus the accounts of Strabo and Solinus may be both true; and yet the Britons may have had an extensive metallic currency for domestic purposes. The statement cannot be strained to mean that they did not know its use, though their dealings with other nations were conducted without the intervention of money; and it is quite reasonable to believe that a preference was given in commercial dealings to barter, without denying the existence of a metallic currency.

It affords, therefore, a fair inference, that if the Britons refused to take foreign money in exchange for their merchandize, and coins considerably older than Julius Cæsar's invasion are found in the island, the money so found must have been coined in the national mints of this country, and not brought hither in the way of commerce; and this view of the question is confirmed by the passage in Cæsar as adduced by Mr. Hawkins.

It should, however, be remarked, that the French numismatists have claimed as Gallic the coins which are called British, though they have not made out any title to their appropriation. It has been broadly stated, that the Britons were too barbarous to need a coinage; but if that were the case, surely the Gauls could have had just as little need of a metallic currency, as they were at that time little more, if at all, advanced in civilisation than their British neighbours. It is absurd to suppose that one only of two nations, so nearly allied to each other in religion and manners as were the Gauls and Britons, and

(1) Mr. Hawkins has collated all the principal manuscripts of Cæsar within his reach in England and on the Continent, and he states that they all give the reading of the passage thus: "utuntur aut ære aut nummo aureo "aut annulis ferreis ad certum pondus examinatis pro nummo." He also states, that Scaliger, in the seventeenth century, was the first person who altered the passage to "aut ære aut taleis ferreis ad certum pondus examinatis."

Digitized by Google

carrying on together an extensive commerce, should have known the use of money. It may, therefore, be assumed, that if the Gauls had an established metallic currency before the time of Julius Cæsar's invasion of this island, which to a certainty they had, so also had the Britons.

It may, however, be asked, if the trade of the Britons were carried on through the medium of barter, how comes it that coins, which are claimed as British from being found in the island, have been also found in Gaul? The answer is obvious. It does not follow that, because the Britons generally declined to take foreign money, the Gauls, in return, refused British coins; the custom may have been general but not universal; and hence it is that some British coins have been found in Gaul, and Gallic coins discovered in Britain. It must be remembered, in favour of the British claim, that there are extant coins peculiar to this island, or, rather, coins have been discovered here unlike any which are found in any other country, such as those, for instance, which have inscriptions on tablets.

There is, undoubtedly, a great resemblance between some of the British and Gallic coins; both are thick, and dished, and appear to have been rudely formed after the model of the Grecian coins. There is, nevertheless, as marked a distinction between them as between the British coins which were minted here after the Roman invasion. The reign of Cunobelin may be considered as the time when British coins reached their highest perfection.

After the expedition of Claudius, and his establishment of the Roman power in Britain, the Britons discontinued the art of coining; and the Roman money consequently superseded all others then in use in the island, and became the only circulating medium of the country. (1)

Camden was the first who claimed and established a coinage for the inhabitants of his country, he has assigned about eighteen different types to Cunobelin, Boadicea, Caractacus, &c.; but there are as many as seventy-two other types still extant. Pegge, however, who wrote an essay on the coinage of Cunobelin, was of opinion, though without sufficient authority, that no British coins except those of that prince were genuine; and he considered that there were about forty different types belonging to that monarch alone. But as so much uncertainty on this subject prevails it has been thought advisable to give only a selection from those types which are undoubtedly genuine, and about which there is no dispute, and to leave farther discussion on this interesting subject to the numismatists.

ROMAN COINS RELATING TO BRITAIN.

The admirable custom of the Romans of recording remarkable and memorable events upon their coins and medals has been of great service in elucidating their history, for a coin often fixes the date and place of an event which is either only obscurely hinted at in the pages of the historian, or perhaps is altogether unnoticed by him. "If all the Roman "historians were lost to us," says Gibbon, "the medals, inscriptions, and other monuments "would be sufficient to record the travels of Hadrian;" "and without the help of medals "and inscriptions we should be ignorant of a fact most honourable to the memory of "Antoninus Pius." (2)

As Mr. Petrie intended to confine his collection for this branch of the Materials for the History of Britain to those coins having direct mention of Britain, it will not be necessary to refer to those which have been found in Britain, those of Carausius and Allectus being of course excepted, as they were British Roman Emperors who never exercised sovereign authority out of this island; consequently, though their coins bear no allusion to Britain, yet they were for the use of the island.

The Catalogue of the Coins has been prepared by Mr. John Doubleday, of the British Museum, to whose intelligence and great numismatic experience the writer of these pages is indebted for much valuable assistance.

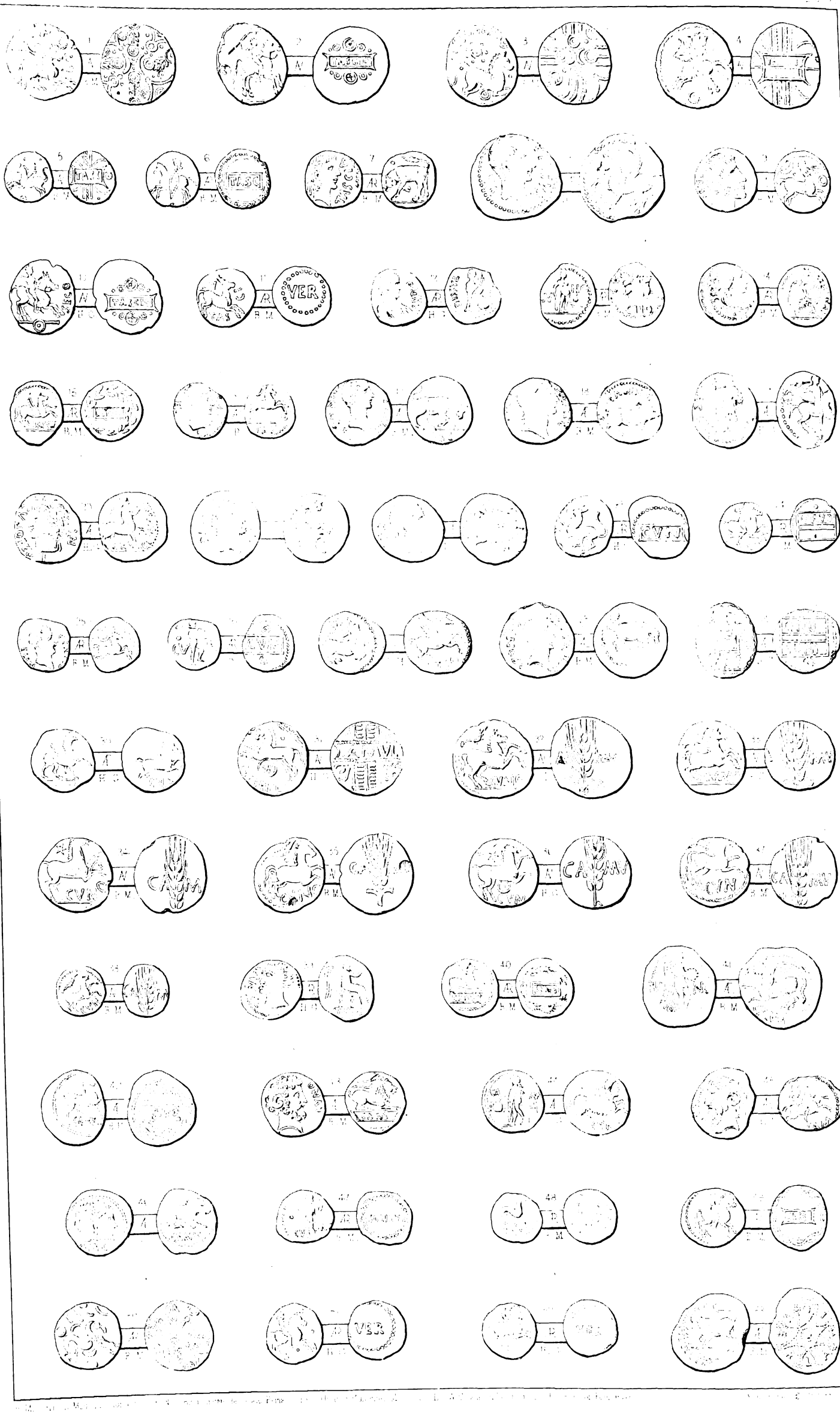
---

(1) This opinion is confirmed by the statement of Gildas, who, speaking of the Roman yoke in this island, complains, "that it was no longer thought to be Britain, but a Roman island, and all their money, whether of copper, "gold, or silver, was stamped with the effigy of Cæsar."

(2) Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, Cap. i. p. 10, and Cap. iii. p. 101.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THE COINS.

BRITISH COINS, PLATE I.

TASCIOVANUS.*

1. TASC. Horseman galloping to the right, in the act of striking with a war club; in front, a wheel and three pellets; behind, a wheel.
   ℞. A floral ornament in the form of a cross. *British Museum.* *N.*
2. Horseman galloping to the right, same as the last, but one wheel only, and that behind the horse.
   ℞. TASCIO. on a tablet; above and below it a wheel, two circles, and two pellets. *W. C. Loscombe, Esq.* *N.*
3. TASCIOVANI. Horse galloping to the right; above, a circle surrounded by pellets; below, another circle.
   ℞. Floral ornament in the form of a cross. *British Museum.* *N.*
4. Horseman galloping to the left, in the act of striking with a short sword; below, a circle.
   ℞. TASCI. RICONI. on a double tablet, upon a cruciform ornament, and a broad band of five lines. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*
5. Pegasus going to the left; above, two pellets; in front, a circle; below, another.
   ℞. TASC. on a tablet; similar ornament to the last. *British Museum.* *N.*
6. Horseman galloping to the left, with a long pointed shield.
   ℞. TASC. on a tablet, within a dotted circle. *British Museum.* *R.*
7. TASCIA. Laureated head to the right, unbearded.
   ℞. Bull butting to the left; above, a pellet. *British Museum.* *R.*
8. TASCIAVA. Unbearded head to the right.
   ℞. TA. Pegasus standing, his fore leg raised. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*
9. TASC. Bearded head to the right.
   ℞. Centaur galloping to the right, playing upon the double pipe; in front, a circle; above, a crescent and pellet. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

TASCIOVANUS with SEGO.

10. SEGO. Horseman galloping to the right; below, a circle.
    ℞. TASCIO on a tablet; above and below, a wheel, two circles, and two pellets. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*

TASCIOVANUS with VER.

11. TASCIA. Horse galloping to the right.
    ℞. VER within a dotted circle. *British Museum.* *R.*

TASCIOVANUS with CUNOBELIN.

12. CVNO. Draped bust to the right.
    ℞. TASCIO. Sphinx seated to the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*
13. CVNO. Hercules standing with his club and the lion's skin.
    ℞. TASCIIOVA. Female riding upon a lion. *British Museum.* *R.*
14. TASCIOV. Unbearded head to the right.
    ℞. CVNOBELIN. Apollo seated playing on the lyre; behind, a tree. *British Museum.* *R.*
15. TASCF. Pegasus galloping to the right.
    ℞. CVNO on a tablet, within a wreath of laurel. *British Museum.* *R.*
16. CVNOBELIN. Unbearded head to the right.
    ℞. TASCIO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a crescent. *Earl of Pembroke, now J. Huxtable, Esq.* *R.*
17. CVNOBELINVS. Head laureated to the right, unbearded
    ℞. TASC. Bull walking to the right. *British Museum.* *Æ.*
18. CVNOBELINVS. Head helmeted to the right, unbearded.
    ℞. TASCIIOVANI F. Pig walking to the right. *British Museum.* *Æ.*
19. TASCIIOVA. Warrior standing with his shield and spear.
    ℞. CVN. Horseman galloping to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*
20. CVNOBELINI. Head laureated to the left.
    ℞. TASCIOVA. Centaur walking to the right, playing the double pipes. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*
21. CVNOBELIN. Head of Medusa to the left.
    ℞. TASCIO. Figure seated, at work upon a metallic vase. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*
22. CVNO. Head helmeted to the right, unbearded.
    ℞. TASCIIOVANI F. Pig walking to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*

CUNOBELIN only.

23. A wolf? in the act of fighting to the left.
    ℞. CVN. upon a tablet; above, a dotted half circle. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*
24. Horseman galloping to the right; some letters, illegible.
    ℞. CVNO IIII. retrograde in two lines upon a tablet; above, a pellet. *British Museum.* *R.*
25. CVNOBELIN. Head to the right, unbearded.
    ℞. Horse galloping to the right; above, a crescent. *British Museum.* *R.*
26. CVN. Hercules standing, holding his club upon his right shoulder; behind him a pellet.
    ℞. CVN. upon a tablet; a circle above and below, surrounded by a dotted circle. *Earl of Pembroke.* *R.*
27. Victory sacrificing a bull.
    ℞. . . . . NO. Pegasus galloping to the right. *British Museum.* *Æ.*
28. CVNOBELINVS REX. Head to the right, unbearded.
    ℞. Bull walking to the right; a portion of a dotted circle at its back. *British Museum.* *Æ.*
29. Victory seated to the left, holding a wreath.
    ℞. CVNOB ELINI. in two lines upon a double tablet; below, a circle. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*
30. A griffin walking to the right.
    ℞. CVN. Horse galloping to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*

CUNOBELIN with CAMVL.

31. . . . NOBELI. Two horses galloping to the left; below, a wheel.
    ℞. CAMVL. on a tablet upon a floral column. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*

---

* Supposed to be the father of Cunobelin. See Mr. Birch's learned dissertations on the Coins of Cunobelin, read before the Numismatic Society.

Digitized by Google

32. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch.
R. . . AMV. An ear of barley; below, two circles. *British Museum.* *N.*

33. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch.
R. . . AMV. An ear of barley. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*

34. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above it a star; between his fore legs a heart-shaped ornament.
R. CAM. An ear of barley. *British Museum.* *N.*

35. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch and pellet; below the tail a pellet.
R. CAM. An ear of barley. *British Museum.* *N.*

36. CVN. Horse galloping to the right; above, a star and branch; below, a circle.
R. CAMV. An ear of barley. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*

37. CVN. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch and pellet.
R. CAMV. An ear of barley and a small cross. *British Museum.* *N.*

38. CVN. Horse prancing to the right; above, a branch.
R. CAM. An ear of barley. *British Museum.* *N.*

39. CAMVL. Head to the left.
R. CVNO. Winged figure seated to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*

40. CAMV inscribed upon a base, on which rests a griffin.
R. CVNO upon a tablet, within a wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

41. CVNO. A winged figure holding a wreath.
R. CAMV. Pegasus going to the left. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

42. CAMV. Horse walking to the right.
R. CVNO. on a tablet, within a wreath. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

43. CVNO. Head of Jupiter Ammon to the right.
R. CAM inscribed on a base, upon which rests a lion, under a branch. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

44. CAM. A draped figure standing between a vase and a building.
R. CVNO. Winged sphinx reposing. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*

45. CVNO. Head of Jupiter Ammon to the left.
R. CAM. A horseman galloping to the right, armed with a short sword and circular shield. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*

46. CVNO. Youthful head of Janus.
R. CAMV. Boar reposing. *Earl of Pembroke, now in the British Museum.* *Æ.*

CUNOBELIN with SOLIDV.

47. CVNO. Draped figure standing, holding a pair of scales?
R. SOLIDV within a twisted wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

CUNOBELIN with A or V.

48. CVN. A capricorn.
R. A or V in a circle, within a wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

49. Horseman walking to the right.
R. SEGO. on a tablet, within a twisted wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

CUNOBELIN with VERULUMUM.

50. A rude representation of a horse and chariot.
R. VER. between the limbs of a floral cross. *British Museum.* *R.*

51. Horseman galloping to the right; in the field two pellets.
R. VER. within a dotted circle. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*

52. Horseman galloping to the right.
R. VER. within a dotted circle. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*

53. Bull walking to the left, within a wreath.
R. VERLAMIO. between the points of a star. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

PLATE II.

1. TI. CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. GERM. P.M. TR. P. Head of Claudius laureated, to the left.
R. DE BRITANNIS. The Emperor, holding a sceptre surmounted by an eagle, in a quadriga going to the right. *British Museum.* *R.*

2. TI. CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. P.M. TR. P. VIIII. IMP. XVI. Head of Claudius laureated, to the right.
R. DE BRITANN. inscribed on the front of an arch surmounted by an equestrian statue between two trophies. *British Museum.* *N.*

3. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. Female seated, her right foot placed upon a rock, her head reclining upon her right hand, the elbow upon her knee, her left arm resting upon an oval shield, and holding a spear; below, S.C. *British Museum.* *Æ* 1.

4. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right; his shoulders draped.
R. BRITANNIA. Female seated the same as No. 3. *British Museum.* *Æ* 2.

5. IMP. CAESAR TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right.
R. PONT. MAX. TR. POT. COS. III. Female seated the same as No. 3.; below, BRITANNI; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* *Æ* 2.

6. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right; the shoulders draped.
R. ADVENTVS AVG. BRITANNIAE. The emperor in the toga, his right hand elevated, addressing a female, between them an altar and a victim; below, S.C. *Captain Smyth, R.N.* *Æ* 1.

7. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian to the right, the shoulder draped.
R. EXERC. BRITANNI. The emperor on horseback, to the right; his hand elevated, addressing four standard-bearers; below, S.C. *British Museum.* *Æ* 1.

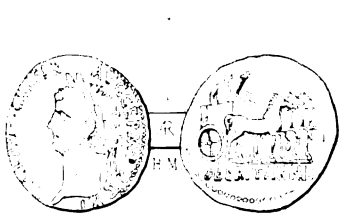
8. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR II. Victory walking on a globe, to the left; holds in her right hand a wreath, in her left a palm branch, BRI & TAN on each side of the globe. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* *N.*

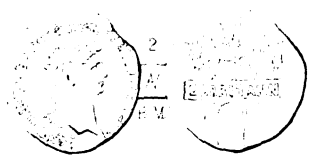
9. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR. II. Victory walking on a globe, to the left; holds in her right hand a wreath, in her left a palm branch; across the field BRI TAN. S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* *Æ* 1.

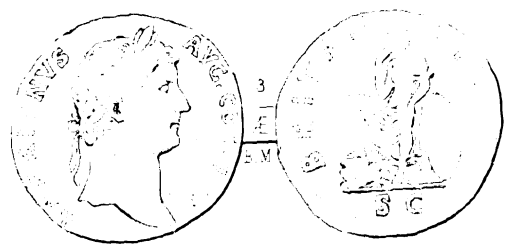
10. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. A draped figure* seated on a pile of rocks, holds in the right hand a military standard, the left arm rests on an oval shield, with a spiked boss,

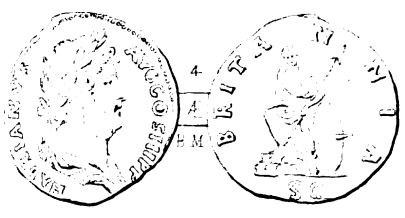
* This figure in costume and character is similar to that of Rome which occurs on the coins of Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, and other Emperors. It therefore probably represents Rome seated on the rocky island of Britain. It is not likely that the Romans would personify a conquered country with the military insignia of the conquerors.

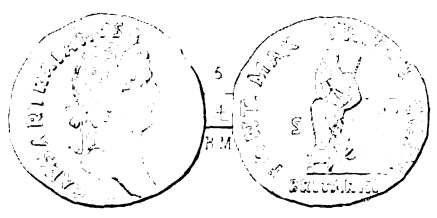
Digitized by Google

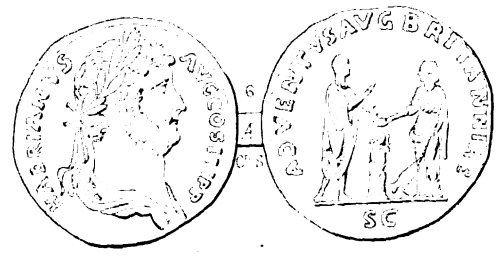


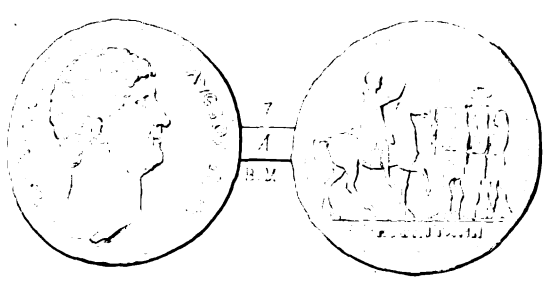


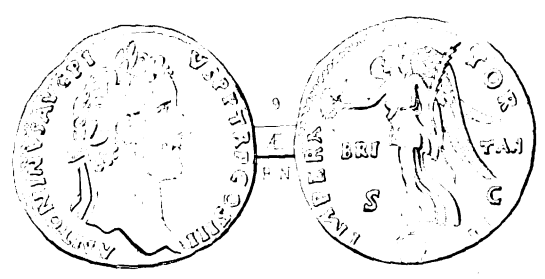


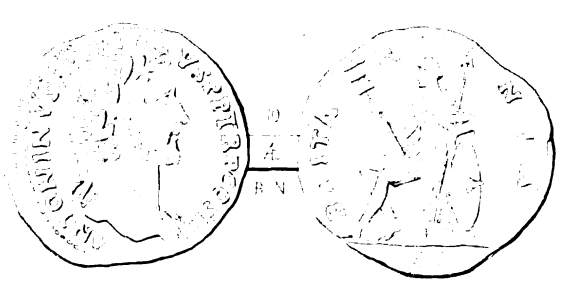


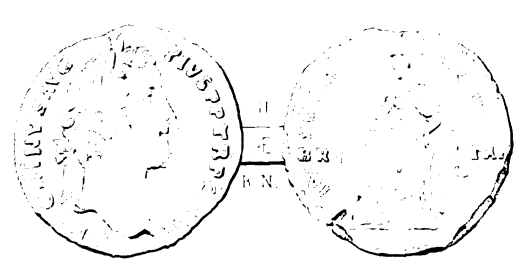


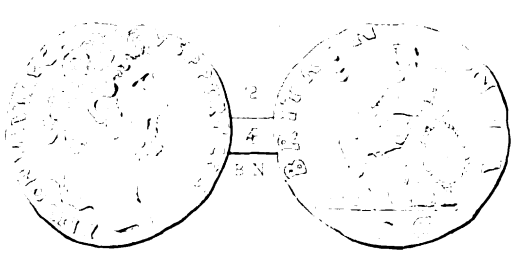


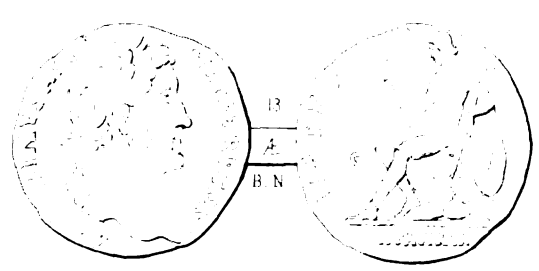


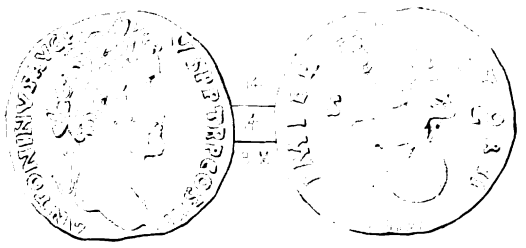


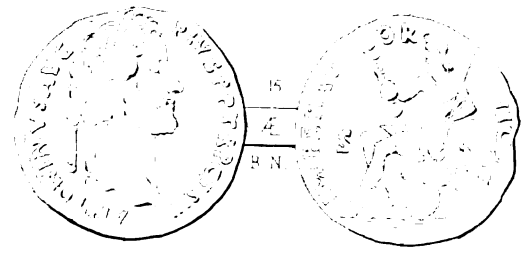


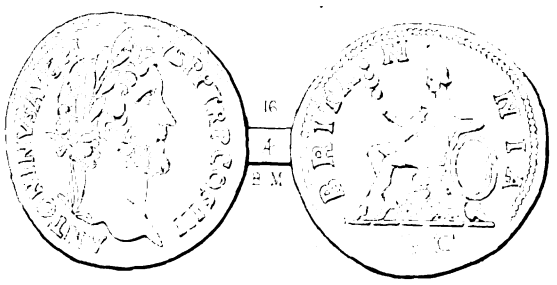


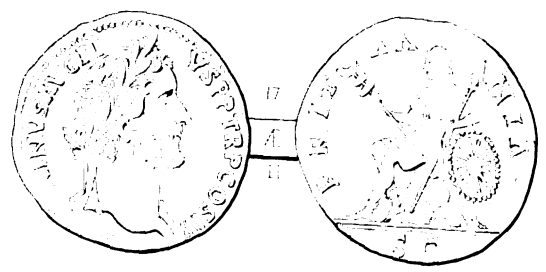












Digitized by Google

32. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch.
℞. . . AMV. An ear of barley; below, two circles. *N.*
British Museum.

33. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch.
℞. . . AMV. An ear of barley. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*

34. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above it a star; between his fore legs a heart-shaped ornament.
℞. CAM. An ear of barley. *British Museum.* *N.*

35. CVNO. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch and pellet; below the tail a pellet.
℞. CAM. An ear of barley. *British Museum.* *N.*

36. CVN. Horse galloping to the right; above, a star and branch; below, a circle.
℞. CAMV. An ear of barley. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *N.*

37. CVN. Horse galloping to the right; above, a branch and pellet.
℞. CAMV. An ear of barley and a small cross. *British Museum.* *N.*

38. CVN. Horse prancing to the right; above, a branch.
℞. CAM. An ear of barley. *British Museum.* *N.*

39. CAMVL. Head to the left.
℞. CVNO. Winged figure seated to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*

40. CAMV inscribed upon a base, on which rests a griffin.
℞. CVNO upon a tablet, within a wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

41. CVNO. A winged figure holding a wreath.
℞. CAMV. Pegasus going to the left. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

42. CAMV. Horse walking to the right.
℞. CVNO. on a tablet, within a wreath. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

43. CVNO. Head of Jupiter Ammon to the right.
℞. CAM inscribed on a base, upon which rests a lion, under a branch. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

44. CAM. A draped figure standing between a vase and a building.
℞. CVNO. Winged sphinx reposing. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*

45. CVNO. Head of Jupiter Ammon to the left.
℞. CAM. A horseman galloping to the right, armed with a short sword and circular shield. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *Æ.*

46. CVNO. Youthful head of Janus.
℞. CAMV. Boar reposing. *Earl of Pembroke, now in the British Museum.* *Æ.*

CUNOBELIN with SOLIDV.

47. CVNO. Draped figure standing, holding a pair of scales?
℞. SOLIDV within a twisted wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

CUNOBELIN with A or V.

48. CVN. A capricorn.
℞. A or V in a circle, within a wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

49. Horseman walking to the right.
℞. SEGO. on a tablet, within a twisted wreath. *British Museum.* *R.*

CUNOBELIN with VERULUMUM.

50. A rude representation of a horse and chariot.
℞. VER. between the limbs of a floral cross. *British Museum.* *R.*

51. Horseman galloping to the right; in the field two pellets.
℞. VER. within a dotted circle. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*

52. Horseman galloping to the right.
℞. VER. within a dotted circle. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* *R.*

53. Bull walking to the left, within a wreath.
℞. VERLAMIO. between the points of a star. *British Museum.* *Æ.*

PLATE II.

1. TI. CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. GERM. P.M. TR. P. Head of Claudius laureated, to the left.
℞. DE BRITANNIS. The Emperor, holding a sceptre surmounted by an eagle, in a quadriga going to the right. *British Museum.* *R.*

2. TI. CLAVD. CAESAR AVG. P.M. TR. P. VIIII. IMP. XVI. Head of Claudius laureated, to the right.
℞. DE BRITANN. inscribed on the front of an arch surmounted by an equestrian statue between two trophies. *British Museum.* *N.*

3. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right.
℞. BRITANNIA. Female seated, her right foot placed upon a rock, her head reclining upon her right hand, the elbow upon her knee, her left arm resting upon an oval shield, and holding a spear; below, S.C. *British Museum.* *Æ* 1.

4. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right; his shoulders draped.
℞. BRITANNIA. Female seated the same as No. 3. *British Museum.* *Æ* 2.

5. IMP. CAESAR TRAIANVS HADRIANVS AVG. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right.
℞. PONT. MAX. TR. POT. COS. III. Female seated the same as No. 3.; below, BRITANNI; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* *Æ* 2.

6. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian laureated, to the right; the shoulders draped.
℞. ADVENTVS AVG. BRITANNIAE. The emperor in the toga, his right hand elevated, addressing a female, between them an altar and a victim; below, S.C. *Captain Smyth, R.N.* *Æ* 1.

7. HADRIANVS AVG. COS. III. P.P. Head of Hadrian to the right, the shoulder draped.
℞. EXERC. BRITANNI. The emperor on horseback, to the right; his hand elevated, addressing four standard-bearers; below, S.C. *British Museum.* *Æ* 1.

8. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
℞. IMPERATOR II. Victory walking on a globe, to the left; holds in her right hand a wreath, in her left a palm branch, BRI ⅋ TAN on each side of the globe. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* *N.*

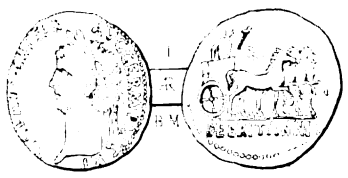
9. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
℞. IMPERATOR. II. Victory walking on a globe, to the left; holds in her right hand a wreath, in her left a palm branch; across the field BRI TAN. S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* *Æ* 1.

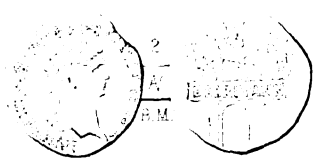
10. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
℞. BRITANNIA. A draped figure* seated on a pile of rocks, holds in the right hand a military standard, the left arm rests on an oval shield, with a spiked boss,

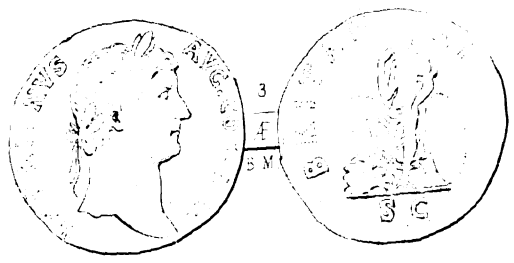
---

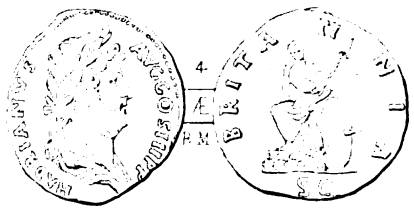
* This figure in costume and character is similar to that of Rome which occurs on the coins of Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, and other Emperors. It therefore probably represents Rome seated on the rocky island of Britain. It is not likely that the Romans would personify a conquered country with the military insignia of the conquerors.

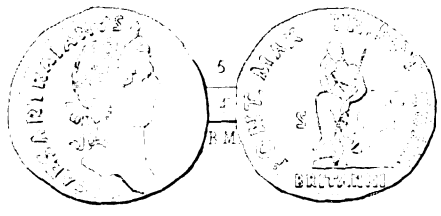
Digitized by Google

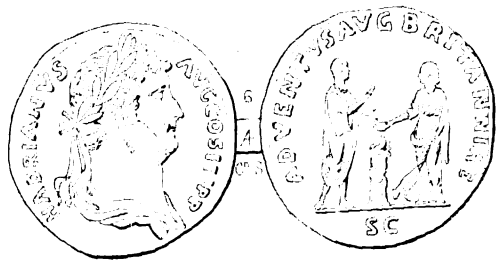


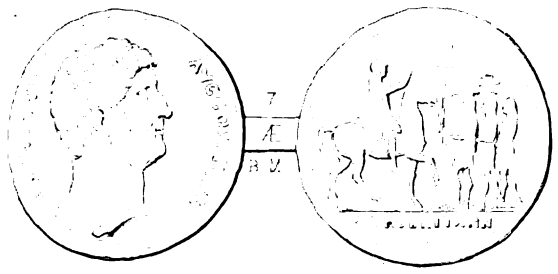


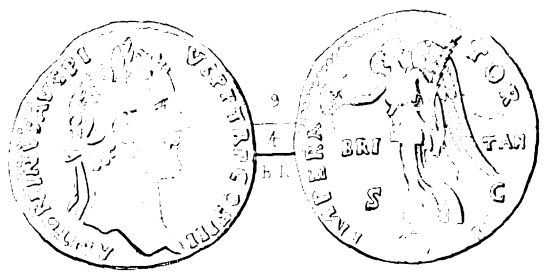


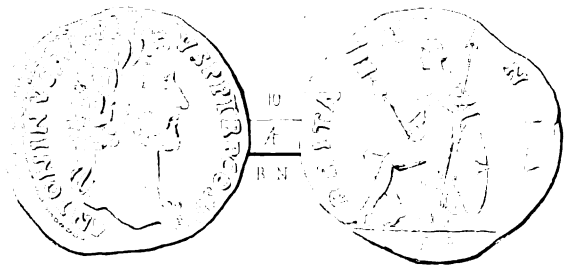


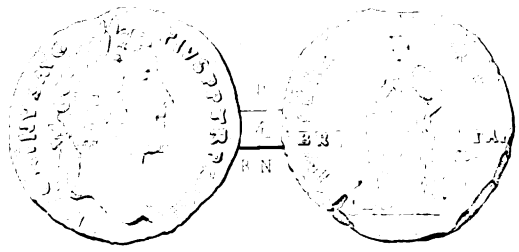


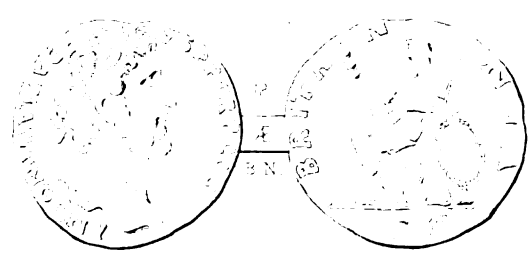


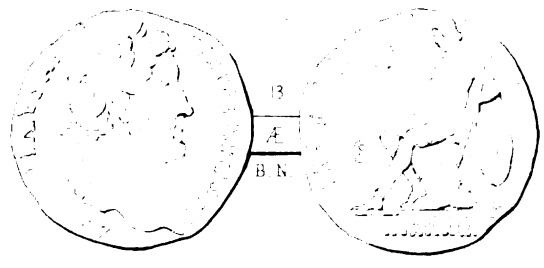


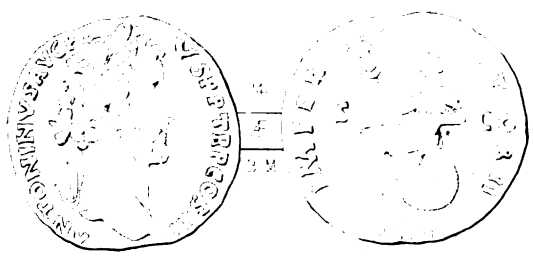


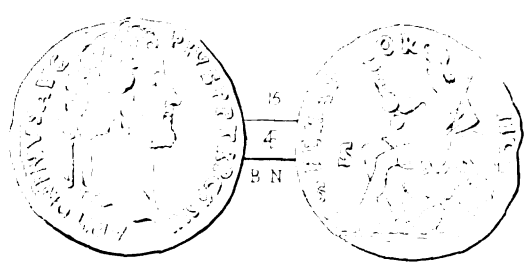


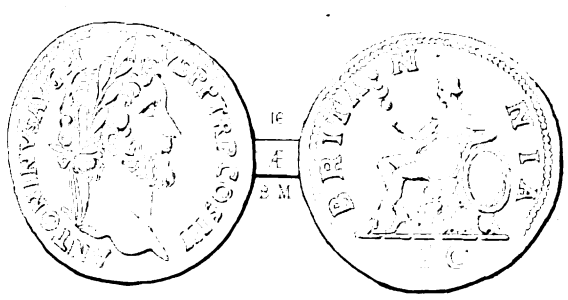


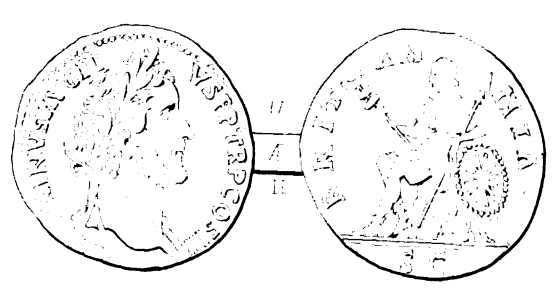








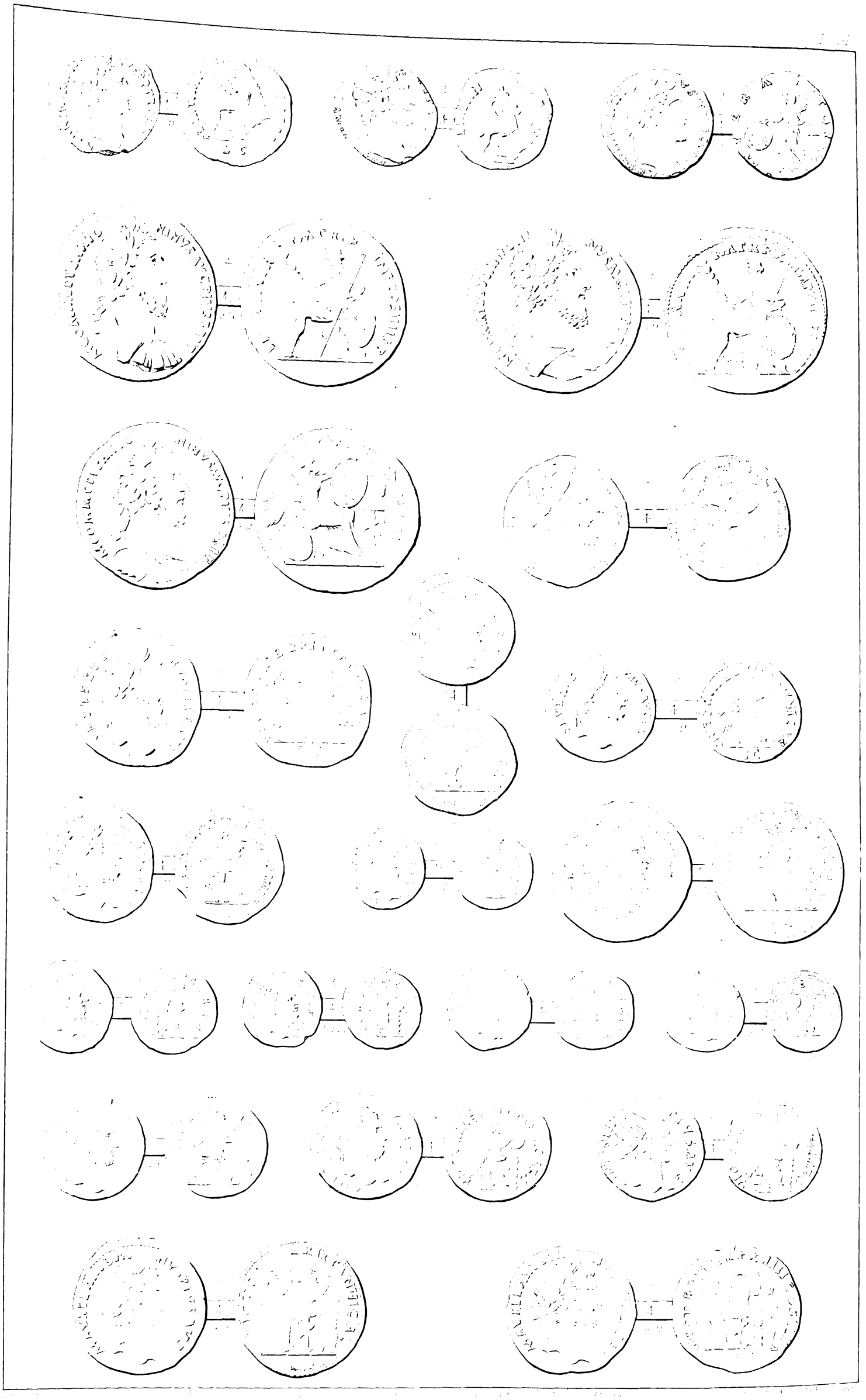




Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

a spear in the hand; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ 1.

11. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR. II. Female figure helmeted, seated, resting her left arm upon a shield with a spiked boss, from which proceed rays, in her right hand a spear, BRI TAN across the field; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ 1.

12. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. A draped figure seated on a pile of rocks, holds in the right hand a military standard, the left arm rests on a shield with a spiked boss, the rim of the shield beaded, a spear in the hand; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ 1.

13. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR. II. A draped figure seated on a pile of rocks, holds in the right hand a military standard, in the left a spear, the arm supported by a shield placed upon a helmet; the boss of the shield in the form of a grain of barley; below, BRITANNIA; in the field, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ 1.

14. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR. II. A draped figure seated on a globe floating on waves, in the right hand a military ensign, her left arm rests on a shield, a spear in the hand; in the field, S.C.; below, BRITAN. *British Museum.* Æ 1.

15. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR. II. A draped figure seated on rocks, in the right hand a military standard, the left arm rests on a round shield, a spiked boss from which issue rays, a spear in the hand; in the field, S.C.; below, BRITANNI. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ 1.

16. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. A draped figure seated on rocks, holds a military standard in the right hand, the left arm resting upon a shield; below, S.C. *British Museum.* Æ 1.

17. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. A draped figure seated on rocks, in her right hand a military standard, the left arm supported by a shield resting upon a helmet; the shield is beaded and ornamented with a large star, a spear in the hand; below, S.C. *H. Hughes, Winton.* Æ 1.

PLATE III.

1. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. XVIII. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. COS. IIII. A draped figure seated on rocks, her head resting on her right hand, a military standard and a shield at the right side; below, S.C. *J. Huxtable, Esq.* 2 Æ.

2. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. XVIII. Head of Antoninus radiated, to the right.
R. BRITANNIA. COS. IIII. A draped figure seated same as the preceding. *J. Huxtable, Esq.* 2 Æ.

3. ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS P.P. TR. P. COS. III. Head of Antoninus laureated, to the right.
R. IMPERATOR. II. Victory flying, to the left; holds in her right hand a circular shield inscribed BRI TAN. *J. Huxtable, Esq.* 2 Æ.

4. M. COMMODVS ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS BRIT. Bust of Commodus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITANIA P.M. TR. P. X. IMP. COS. IIII. P.P. A draped figure seated on rocks, holds in the right hand a military standard, in the left a spear; a shield inscribed S.P.Q.R. rests upon a helmet and supports the left arm. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. Medallion* Æ.

5. M. COMMODVS ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS BRIT. Bust of Commodus laureated, to the right.
R. BRITTANIA. P.M. TR. P. X. IMP. VII. COS. IIII. P.P. A draped figure seated on rocks, holds a military standard in the right hand, and a spear in the left; a shield, beaded and with spiked boss, rests upon a helmet and supports the left arm. *British Museum. Medallion* Æ.

6. M. COMMODVS ANTONINVS AVG. PIVS BRIT. Bust of Commodus laureated, to the right.
R. P.M. TR. P. X. IMP. VII. COS. IIII. Victory seated, to the right, upon arms, her left hand holds a shield, inscribed VIC. BRIT., and resting upon her knee; her right hand a palm branch; in front, a military trophy. *British Museum. Medallion* Æ.

7. M. COMMODVS ANTON. AVG. PIVS BRIT. Head of Commodus laureated, to the right.
R. P.M. TR. P. VIIII. IMP. VII. COS. IIII. P.P. Victory seated on shields, holds a shield with the left hand, resting on her knee, and a palm branch in the right; below, VICT. BRIT.; in the field, S.C. *Captain Smyth, R. N.* 1 Æ.

8. L. SEPT. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.
R. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Two Victories placing a circular shield upon a palm tree; at the base two captives seated upon the ground; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 1 Æ.

9. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus with radiated crown, to the right.
R. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory standing, her left foot resting upon a globe, inscribing a shield affixed to a palm tree; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 2 Æ.

10. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.
R. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory standing, to the right; holds a military ensign transversely; two captives seated on the ground; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 2 Æ.

11. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.
R. VICT. BRIT. P.M. TR.P. XIX. COS. III. P.P. Victory standing, to the right; holds a military ensign transversely; two captives seated on the ground; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* 2 Æ.

12. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.
R. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory standing, to the left; holds in her right hand a wreath, and a palm branch in her left. *British Museum.* Æ.

13. L. SEPT. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.
R. VICT. BRIT. P.M. TR. P. XIX. COS. III. P.P. Two Victories placing a shield on a palm tree; at the base two captives seated; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 1 Æ.

14. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.
R. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory walking to the right, leading a child with her right hand, and carrying a

Digitized by Google

trophy on her left shoulder. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

15. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory standing, holding a palm branch in her right hand, her left resting upon a shield affixed to a palm tree. *Rev. T. F. Dymock.* Æ.

16. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE. BRIT. Victory walking to the right, holding a wreath in her right hand, and a palm branch in her left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

17. SEVERVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Severus laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory seated upon a shield, holding a palm branch in her left hand, her right supporting a shield which rests upon her knee. *British Museum.* Æ.

18. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory seated upon shields, holding a palm branch in her left hand, her right supports a shield which rests upon her knee; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 2 Æ.

19. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory standing, to the right; her left foot rests upon a helmet, and inscribing a shield which rests upon a palm tree; in the field, S.C. *Captain Smyth, R.N.* 2 Æ.

20. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. Head of Caracalla with radiated crown, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory standing to the right, inscribing a shield which rests upon a palm tree, her left foot placed upon a helmet; in the field, S.C. *J. Huxtable, Esq.* 2 Æ.

21. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory standing to the right, erecting a trophy, her left foot rests upon a helmet; a captive standing with hands bound behind; another captive seated upon the ground; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 1 Æ.

22. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICT. BRIT. TR. P. XIIII. COS. III. Victory standing to the right, erecting a trophy; a captive, with hands bound behind, standing; another seated upon the ground; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 1 Æ.

PLATE IV.

1. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory seated upon shields, holding a palm branch in her left hand, her right supports a shield resting upon her knee. *British Museum.* Æ.

2. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory walking to the left, holding a palm branch in the left hand, and a wreath in the right. *Rev. T. F. Dymock.* Æ.

3. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory walking to the right, carrying a trophy transversely. *British Museum.* Æ.

4. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Two Victories placing a circular shield upon a palm tree; two captives seated at the base; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 1 Æ.

5. M. AVREL. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. IMP. BRIT. P.M. TR. P. XIIII. COS. III. P.P. Victory standing to the right, erecting a trophy, her left foot rests upon a helmet; a captive standing with hands bound behind; another captive seated upon the ground; below, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* 1 Æ.

6. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory standing, to the right; her left foot upon a helmet, inscribing a shield resting upon a palm tree; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* 2 Æ.

7. ANTONINVS PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Caracalla laureated, to the right.

   ℞. IMP. BRIT. TR. P. XIIII. COS. III. Victory standing, to the right; her left foot rests upon a helmet, inscribing a shield resting upon a palm tree; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* 2 Æ.

8. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory standing to the left, holds a palm branch in the left hand, and a wreath in the right. *British Museum.* Æ.

9. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRIT. Victory walking to the right, carrying a palm branch in the left hand, and a wreath in the right. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

10. P. SEPTIMIVS GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITANNICAE. Victory standing to the right, erecting a trophy; her left foot rests upon a helmet; a captive standing with hands bound behind; another seated upon the ground; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 1 Æ.

11. IMP. CAES. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Two Victories placing a shield against a palm tree; at the base two captives seated; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 1 Æ.

12. P. SEPTIMIVS GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICT. BRIT. TR. P. III. COS. II. Victory seated upon shields, holds a palm branch in the left hand, her right supports a shield resting upon her knee; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 2 Æ.

13. IMP. CAES. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory seated upon a cuirass and shields, inscribing a shield resting upon her knee; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 1 Æ.

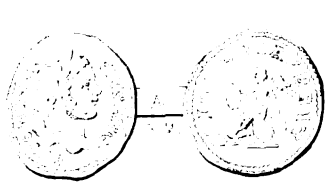
14. IMP. CAES. P. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.

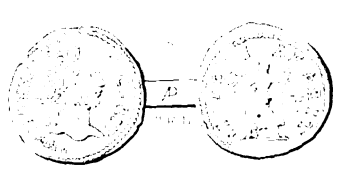
   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory seated upon a shield, and inscribing a shield resting upon her knee; below, S.C. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* 1 Æ.

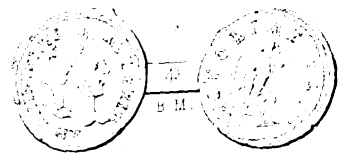
15. SEPT. GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta with radiated crown, to the right.

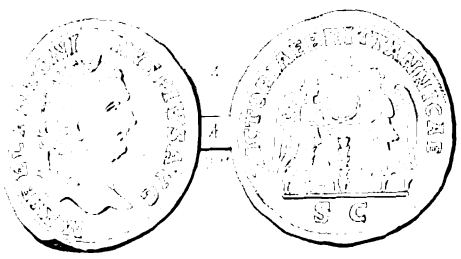
   ℞. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory seated upon shields, to the left; holds a palm branch in her left

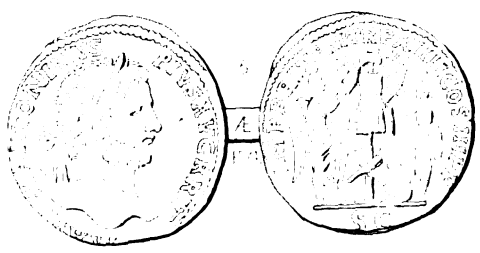
Digitized by Google

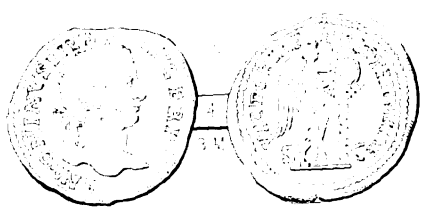


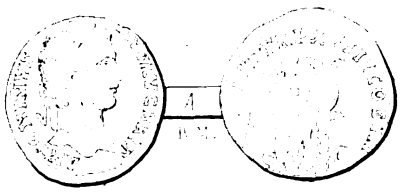


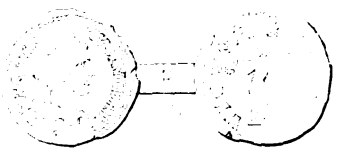


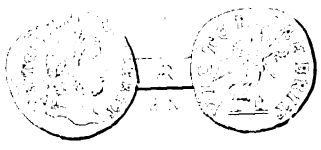


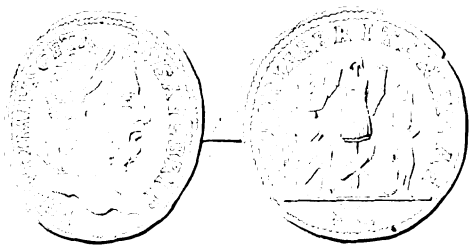


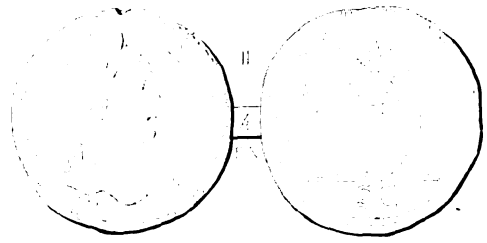


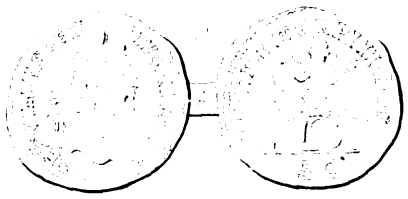


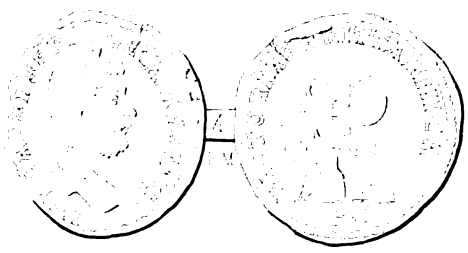


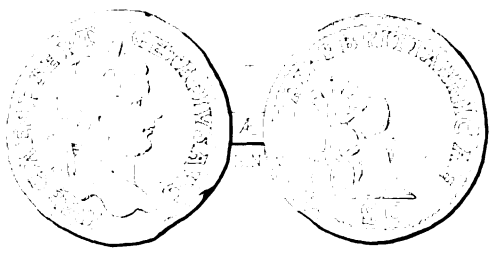


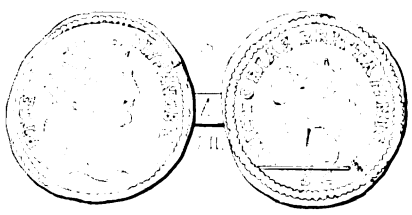


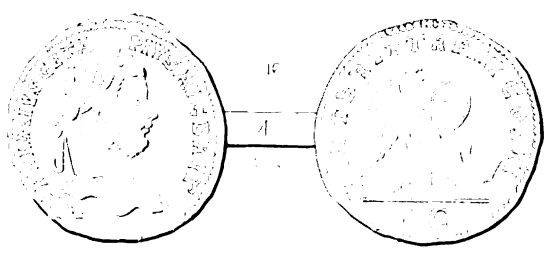


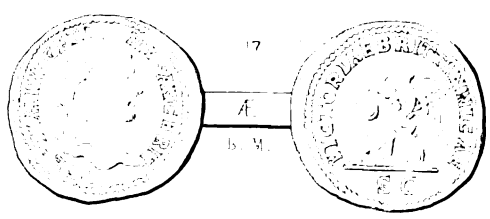








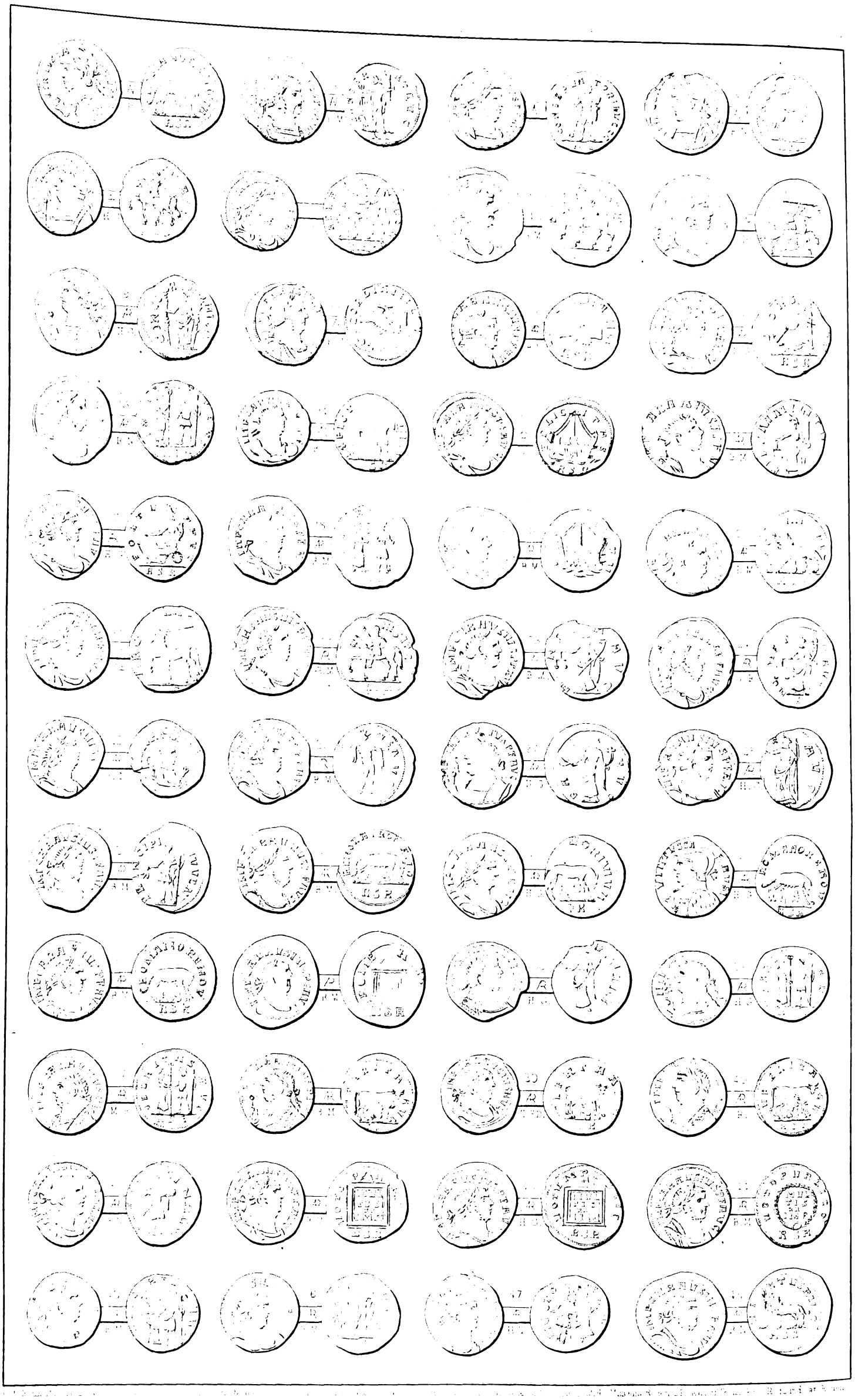




Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

hand, her right supports a shield resting upon her knee; below, S.C. *J. Huxtable, Esq.* 2 Æ.

16. P. SEPTIMIVS GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.
R. VICT. BRIT. TR. P. III. COS. II. Victory seated upon a cuirass, surrounded by shields, inscribing a shield resting upon her knee; below, S.C. *G. Gwilt, Esq.* 1 Æ.

17. P. SEPTIMIVS GETA PIVS AVG. BRIT. Head of Geta laureated, to the right.
R. VICTORIAE BRITTANNICAE. Victory seated upon shields, holds a palm branch in her left hand, her right supports a shield resting upon her knee; below, S.C. *British Museum.* 2 Æ.

PLATE V.

1. VIRTVS CARAVSI. Head of Carausius helmeted, to the left; holding a spear in his right hand, and a shield ornamented with a griffin on his left arm.
R. ROMANO RENOVA. Wolf and twins; below, R S R. *Earl of Pembroke.* Æ.
This coin is a modern cast in gold from a silver original.

2. CARAVSIVS P. F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. CONSERVAT AVG. Jupiter standing, to the left; holds a thunderbolt in his right hand, the hasta in his left; at his feet an eagle; below, M.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

3. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. CONSERVATORI. AVGGG. Hercules standing, to the right; holds a bow in his right hand, and a club in the left; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

4. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, laureated, to the left.
R. CONCORD. MILIT VM. Two figures standing, taking each other by the hand. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, to the left; holds in his right hand a sceptre surmounted by an eagle.
R. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure, to the left; his right hand elevated, a sceptre in his left; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure, to the left; his right hand elevated, and a sceptre in the left; a captive seated on the ground; below, a thunderbolt. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

7. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian, to the left; his right hand elevated, and a sceptre in his left. *British Museum.* Æ.

8. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure in the act of throwing a spear, and riding over an enemy, to the right; below, R.S.R. *Earl of Pembroke, now in the British Museum.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, laureated, to the left; holds a sceptre surmounted by an eagle in his right hand.
R. CONCORD. MILIT. Female standing, holding two military standards; below, R.S.R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. CONCORDIA MILITVM. Two hands joined; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. CONCORDIA MILIT. Two hands joined; below, R S R. *British Museum.* Æ.

12. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. CONS . . . AV. Neptune seated, holds the trident in his left hand, and an anchor in his right; below, R.S.R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. EXPECTAT. VENI. Two figures taking each other by the hand, one holds apparently a long caduceus, the other a spear; below, R.S.R. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. Bust of Carausius, to the right, laureated; holds in his right hand a globe.
R. EXPECT . . . . . NI . . Two figures taking hands; below, R.S.R. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

15. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. FELICITAS. Galley with four rowers; below, R.S.R. *Earl of Pembroke, now in the British Museum.* Æ.

16. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius laureated, to the right.
R. FIDEM MILITV . . . Female standing with scales and cornucopia. *British Museum.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. FORTVNA AVG. Fortune seated upon a wheel, holds a rudder in her right hand, a cornucopia in the left; below, R.S.R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. IXPICTATIAE. MIL? Two figures standing, one holds a military ensign, the other a spear; below, XX. *British Museum.* Æ.

19. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. Bust of Carausius laureated, to the right.
R. . . ILS . . VI. AV. Galley with four rowers. *British Museum.* Æ.

20. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius laureated, to the right.
R. LEG. IIII. FL. Lion, with a thunderbolt in his mouth, walking, to the left; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

21. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. LEG. IIII. I. Centaur walking, to the left; holds a long club horizontally with both hands; below, C. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

22. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. . . . . III. SIPC. An equestrian figure walking, to the left; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing with scales and cornucopia. *British Museum.* Æ.

24. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing with scales and cornucopia; below, X. *J. Rolf, Esq.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. . . . FORTVNA AVG. Bust of Fortune holding a flower behind a pedum? within a circular wreath. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. ORIENS AVG. The Sun standing to the front, holds a globe in the left hand, the right elevated; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

27. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, laureated, to the left; holds a sceptre in the right hand, surmounted by an eagle.
℞. PAX AVG. Female standing, to the left; holds a flower in the right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

28. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, to the right, laureated.
℞. [PA]X AVG. Female standing, holds a long sceptre in the left hand, the right elevated. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. PRINCIPI IVVENT. Military figure standing, to the left; holding a flower in the right hand, a spear in the left. *British Museum.* Æ.

30. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, to the right, laureated.
℞. RENOVAT ROMANO. Wolf and twins; below, R S R. *British Museum.* Æ.

31. IMP. CARAVSIV. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. . . . . ORI VIVA? Wolf and twins; below, R × R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. VIRTVS CARAVSI. Bust of Carausius, to the left, in armour, head helmeted, a spear in his right hand, and a shield upon his left arm.
℞. ROMANO RENOV. Wolf and twins; below, R S R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. ROMANO RENOV. Wolf and twins; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

34. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. ROME. HERC . . . Victory crowning a figure within a temple of six columns; below, R S R. *British Museum.* Æ.

35. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, laureated, to the right.
℞. [TEMPOR]VM FELICT. Female standing, with a cornucopia on her left arm. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

36. IMP. CARAV[SIVS P.F. AVG.] Draped bust of Carausius laureated, to the left; in his right hand a sceptre surmounted by an eagle.
℞. VBERITAS AVG. Two figures standing, one holds a trident, the other a spear; below, R S R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

37. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. Draped bust of Carausius laureated, to the left; holds the orb in the right hand.
℞. VBERITAS AVG. Two figures standing, one holds a trident, the other a spear; below, R S R. *Found at Rouen, and now in the Rouen Museum.* Æ.

38. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. A. Draped bust of Carausius laureated, to the left; holds in his right hand a sceptre surmounted by an eagle.
℞. VBERITA AV. Female seated, milking a cow; below, R S R. *British Museum.* Æ.

39. IMP. CARAVSIVS. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, to the right, laureated.
℞. VBERTA AVG. Female seated, milking a cow; below, R.S.R. *Rev. T. F. Dymock.* Æ.

40. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Draped bust of Carausius laureated, to the left; holds in the right hand the orb.
℞. VBERITA AV. Female seated, milking a cow; below, R.S.R. *Found at Rouen with No.* 37. Æ.

41. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. IN. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VIRTVS IN AVG. A figure standing, with the sceptre in his right hand, the orb in the left; below, L. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

42. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VOTO PVBLICO. An altar inscribed MVL TIS ×× IMP in four lines; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

43. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VOTVM PVBLIC. A lighted altar inscribed MVL TIS ×× IMP in four lines; below, R.S.R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

44. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VOTO PVBLICO. A wreath; within, MVL TIS ×× IMP in four lines; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

45. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VLTORA AVG. A military figure taking a female by the hand, between them a lighted altar. *British Museum.* Æ.

46. [IMP. CARA]VSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. . . . . AVGG. Two figures, one with a club, the other with a spear holding a thunderbolt between them; below, + + +. *British Museum.* Æ.

47. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VICTORI AVG. Victory holding a palm branch in her left hand, placing a crown upon the head of the Emperor, holding a spear in his left hand, and the orb in the right. *H. Tovey, Esq.* Æ.

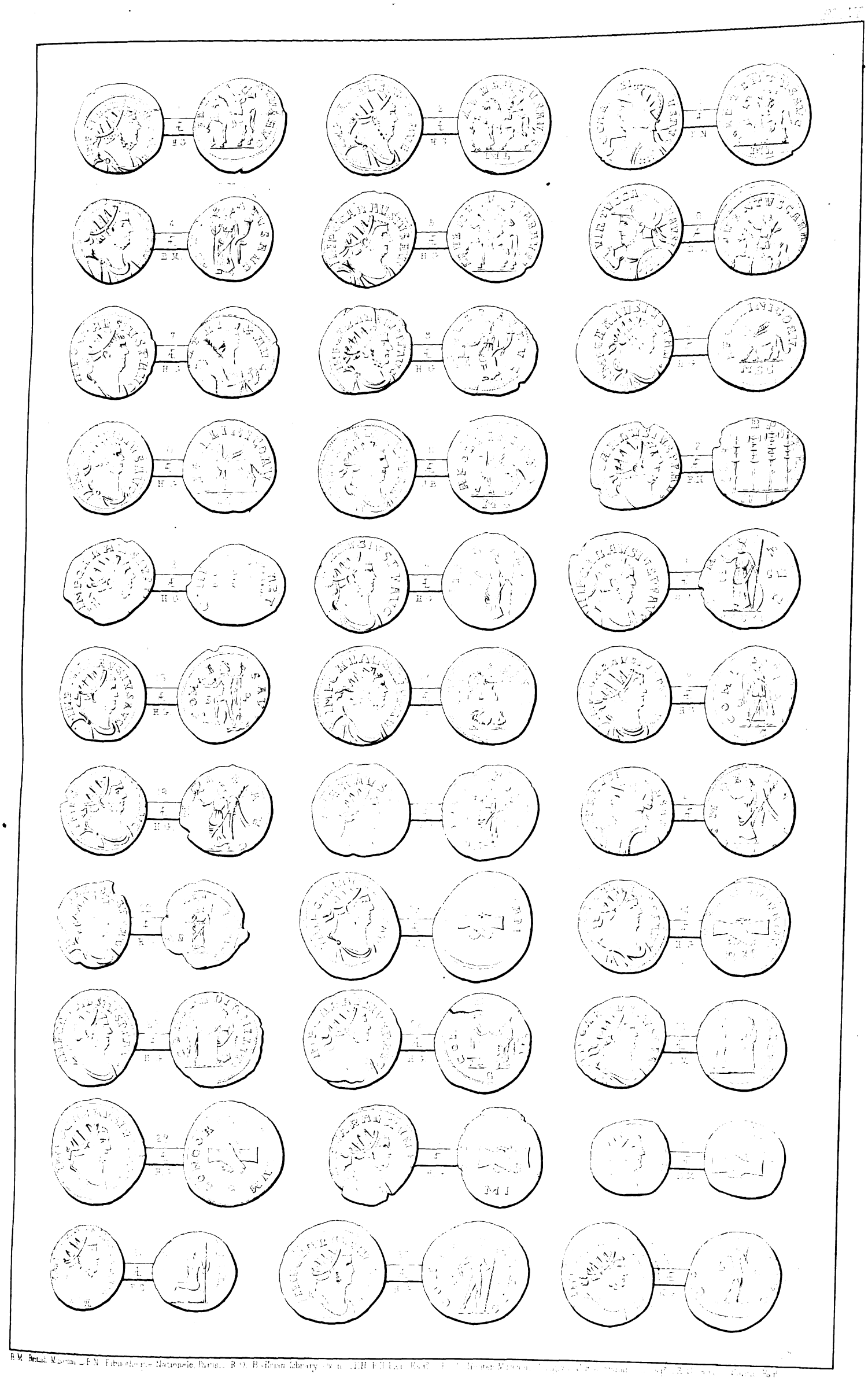
48. IMP. CARAVSIV[S P].F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, laureated, to the right.
℞. VIRTVS AVG. Lion walking, to the left, with a thunderbolt in his mouth; below, R S R. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

PLATE VI.

1. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure, to the left; his right hand elevated, and a baton in the left; a captive seated on the ground. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure and captive, same as the last; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google



B.M. British Museum. B.N. Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. B.O. Bodleian Library, Oxford. [illegible]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius helmeted and in armour, a spear in his right hand, and a shield on his left arm.
   ℞. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure, same as No. 2.; below, M.L. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. ADVENTVS AVG. Female standing, with a long caduceus and a cornucopia. *British Museum.* Æ.

5. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. ADVENTVS CARAVSI. An equestrian figure, to the left; holds an orb in each hand, elevated. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

6. VIRTVS CARAVSI. Bust of Carausius helmeted, to the left; a spear in his right hand, a shield on his left arm.
   ℞. ADVENTVS CARAVSI. An equestrian figure, to the left; his right hand elevated, a baton in the left. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

7. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. [ADI]VTRIX AVG. Bust of Victory to the right, a wreath in the right hand, a palm branch over the left shoulder. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

8. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. AEQVITAS AVG. Female standing, holding a pair of scales in the right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. APOLLINI.CO AV. A griffin walking, to the left; below, M.S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. APOLLINI.CO. AV. Griffin walking, to the left; below, M.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. APOLLONI.CONS. Griffin walking, to the left; below, M.C. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

12. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COHR. PRAET. Four military standards; below, ML. *F. Hobler, Esq.* Æ.

13. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COHR. PRAET. Four military standards. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COMES AVG. Female standing, with a spear and shield, and a flower in her right hand; in the field, B. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

15. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COMES AVG. Female standing, with a shield and spear, and a flower in her right hand; in the field, S.C.; below, MLXXI. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

16. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COMES AVG. Neptune standing, with his right foot upon a galley, his left upon a fish which he is in the act of striking with his trident, and holds a fish in the right hand; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

17. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COMES AVG. Victory walking, to the right; holding a wreath in her right hand. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

18. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. I. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COMES AVGGG. Victory walking, to the right; a wreath in her right hand, a long palm branch in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. [CO]MES AVG. Victory walking, to the left; holding a wreath in her right hand, and a long palm branch in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

20. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. A. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. COMES AVG. Victory standing, to the left; holding a wreath in the right hand, and a long palm branch in the left; in the field, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

21. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius helmeted and in armour, holding a spear in the right hand, and a shield on the left arm.
    ℞. COMES AVG. Victory standing, to the left; holding a wreath in the right hand, and a long palm branch in the left; below, M.L. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

22. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. A .AIDDOONOO. Female standing with the hasta; below, I.M.; in the field, V. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCORDIA M. Two hands joined. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

24. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCORDIA MIL. Two hands joined; below, R S R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCORDIA MILIT. Two figures taking each other by the hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCOR[DIA MI]LIT. Two figures taking each other by the hand; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

27. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCORDIA MILITVM. Two figures standing, facing each other. *British Museum.* Æ.

28. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCORDIA MILITVM. Two hands joined; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. CONCORD. Two hands joined; below, MI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

30. . . . . S. P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. [CO]CORD. MILIT. Two hands joined; below, CXX. *British Museum.* Æ.

31. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius, radiated, to the right; below, S.A.
    ℞. CONSERVAT. AVG. Naked figure seated upon the

Digitized by Google

ground, to the left, holding a long staff in the left hand. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

32. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. CONSERVAT. AVG. A naked figure walking, to the right, with a long staff in the left hand; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. CONSERVAT. AVG. Naked figure standing to the front, and looking to the right, holding a long staff in the left hand; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE VII.

1. IMP. CARAVSIVS AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. COR. AVG. Female standing, a short staff in the right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIV. . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. COS. III. Figure standing, holding the orb in the right hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

3. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. DIANA. CONS. Stag walking to the left; below, XX. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
℞. ECVITAS MVNDI. Female standing, with a pair of scales and cornucopia. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. EXPECTATI. VENI. A male and female figure standing and taking each other by the hand, the female holds a military ensign, the male a spear; below, MSCL. *British Museum.* Æ.

6. IMP. CA[RAVSIVS] AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. EXPICTA. Male and female standing, the male holds a spear, the female a wreath. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

7. VIRTVS CARAVSI. Bust of Carausius in armour, helmeted, to the left, holding in his right hand the orb, and a shield upon his left arm.
℞. FELICITAS. Female standing with a long caduceus in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

8. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FELICITAS AVG. Female standing, holding a long caduceus in her left hand; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FELICITAS AVG. Galley, with mast, and four rowers; below, C.S.M. *British Museum.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. [TEMP]ORVM FELICITAS. Four children, emblematical of the four seasons. *Earl of Pembroke, now in the British Museum.* Æ.

11. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. TEMPO[RVM] FELICITAS. Four children, emblematical of the four seasons. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

12. IMP. CAR[AVSI]VS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FIDES MILIT. Female standing in front, holding two military standards; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FIDES MILIT. Female standing, holding two military standards; in the field, S. P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FIDES MILITVM. Female standing, with two military standards. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

15. [IMP. C] CARAVSIVS. Busts of Carausius in the toga, radiated, and the Sun side by side looking to the left.
℞. [FORTV]NA. Female seated upon a wheel, holds a rudder in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left; below, C. *Earl of Pembroke.* Æ.

16. . . . . CARAVSIVS. P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
℞. FORTVNA. Female standing, holding a rudder and cornucopia. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS IVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
℞. [F]ORTVNAE. Female standing, her right hand upon a wheel, and in her left a cornucopia. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

18. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FORTVNA AVG. Female standing, with a rudder and cornucopia. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FORTVNA AVG. Female standing, with a rudder and cornucopia; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

20. IMP. CARAVSIVS. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
℞. FORTVNA RED. Female standing, her right hand rests upon a shield, and a cornucopia in her left hand. *British Museum.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

21. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. [AVG.] Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
℞. FORT[VNA] RED. Female seated upon a wheel, holding a rudder and cornucopia. *British Museum.* Æ.

22. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
℞. FORTVNA REDV. Female standing, her right hand resting upon a shield, and a cornucopia in her left. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

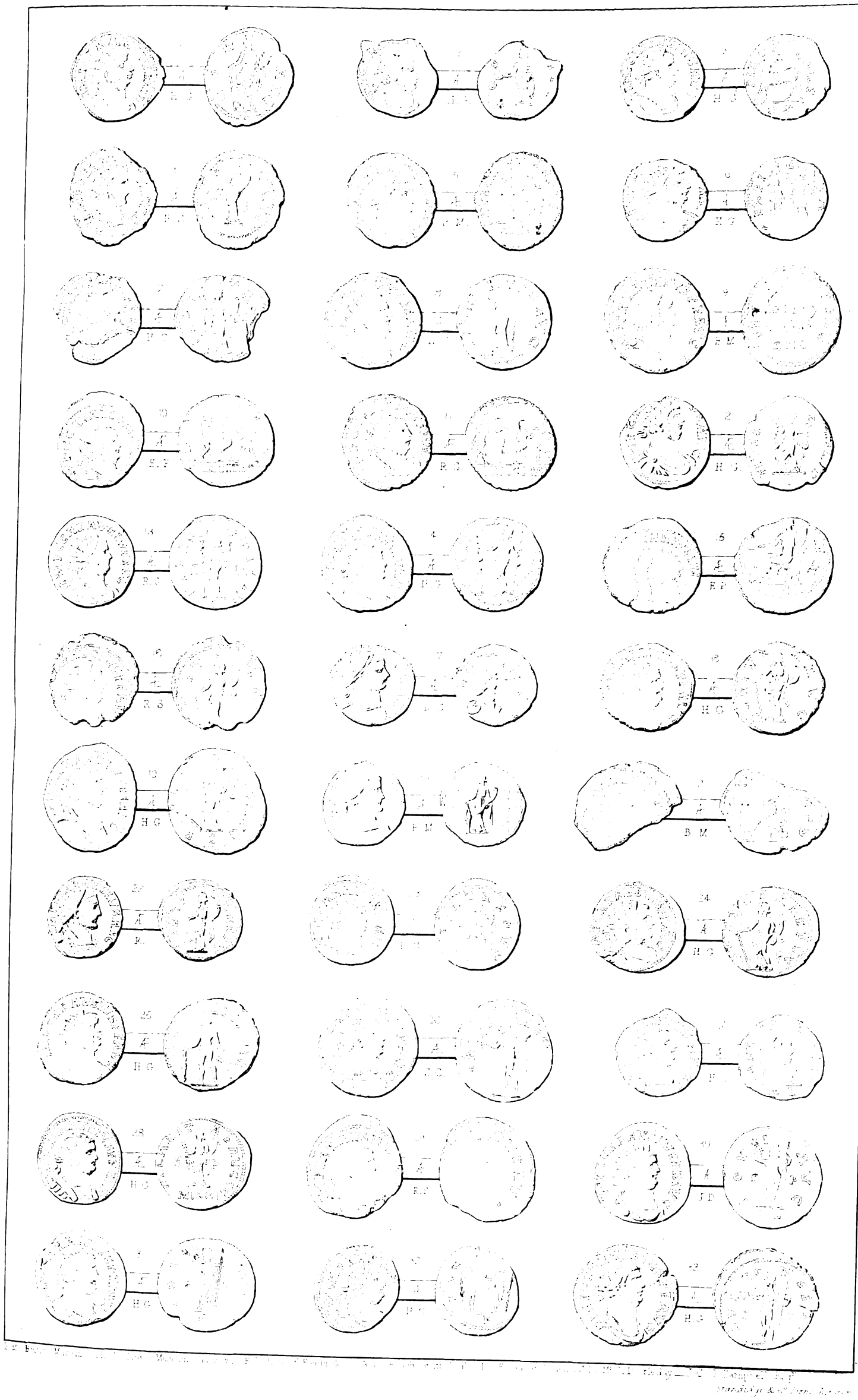
23. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FORT. REDVX. Female seated, with rudder and cornucopia. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. FORTVNA REDVX. Female standing, with an anchor and cornucopia. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
℞. HERCVLI INVIC. Hercules standing, with club and lion's skin. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

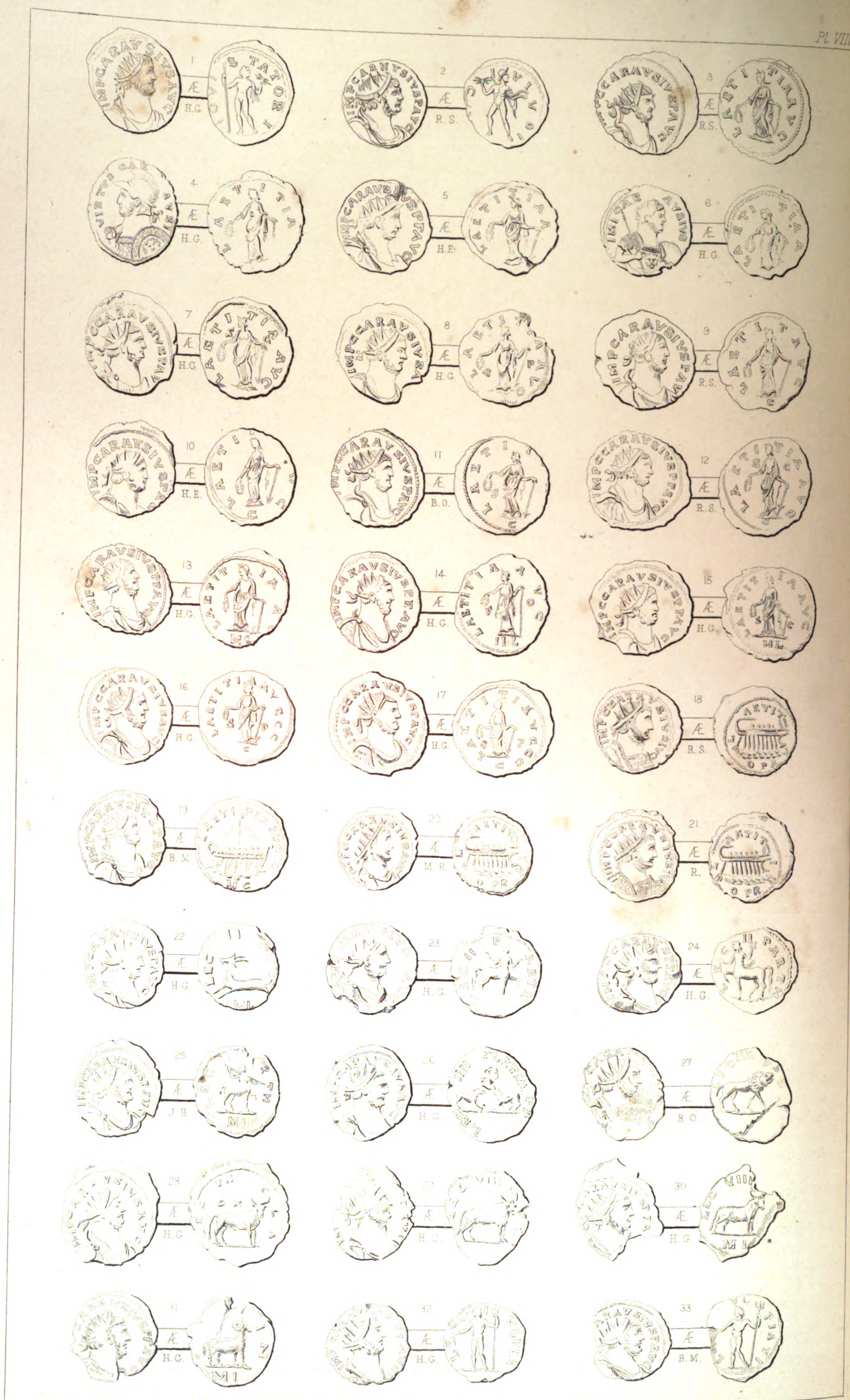
26. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
℞. HERCVLI PA[CIF.] Hercules standing, holding a triple flower in his right hand, the club in his left, the lion's skin over his shoulders. *J. C. Jones, Esq.* Æ.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



B.O. Bodleian Library, Oxon.—B.M. British Museum.—H.E. Sir Henry Ellis.—H.G. Hunter Museum, Glasgow.—J.B. J. Brummell, Esqr.—M.R. Museum at Rouen.—R. Found at Rouen.—R.S. Roach Smith, Esqr.

Standidge & Co. Litho. London.

Digitized by Google

27. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. HILARITAS AVG. Female standing, with a long palm branch in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

28. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. HILARITAS AVGGG. Female standing, with a long palm branch and cornucopia; in the field, S.P.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. CARAVSIVS .... Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. INVICTVS AVG. The Sun running to the left, his right hand extended, his left holds a globe. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

30. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI AVG. Jupiter looking to the right, in the act of throwing his thunder, a long sceptre in his left hand; below, M.L.; in the field, S.P. *Mr. J. Doubleday.* Æ.

31. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI AVG. Jupiter standing to the front, in the act of throwing his thunder, a long sceptre in his left hand; in the field, S.P.; below, ML. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. IMP. CARAVSIVS ... Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI. C[ONSERVA]. The Emperor receiving the orb from Jupiter; below, P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI CONSERVA. Jupiter standing, holding the thunder in his right hand, and a long sceptre in the left; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE VIII.

1. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI STATORI. Jupiter standing to the front, holds the sceptre in his right hand, and thunder in his left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. OIV IVOI. Jupiter walking, to the left; holding thunder in his right hand, and the sceptre transversely in the left. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

3. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, to the left; holding a wreath in her right hand, and an anchor in her left. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

4. VIRTVS CARAVSI. Bust of Carausius, helmeted, in armour, to the left; holds the spear in the right hand, and a shield on his left arm.
R. LAETITIA. Female standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA A. Female standing, same as the last. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right; a spear in his right hand, and a shield on his left arm.
R. LAETITIA A. Female standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

7. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

8. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS A. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETIT. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

10. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETI. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; below, C. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

11. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITI ... Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.; below, C. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

12. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.C.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

13. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AV. Female standing, same as the last; below, M.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, F.O.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

15. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.C.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

16. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVGGG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVGGG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS IVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETIT. AV. Galley with five rowers; below, O.P. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

19. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. One masted galley with seven rowers; below, M.C. *British Museum.* Æ.

20. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA. Galley with six rowers; below, O.P.R. *Rouen Museum.* Æ.

21. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS IVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA. Galley with six rowers; below, O.P.R. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

22. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. II. AVG. Seagoat to the left; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. II. PARTH. Centaur walking, to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. C. CARAVS. P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. II. PARTH. Centaur walking, to the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. II. [PA]RTH. Centaur walking, to the right; holds a sceptre or long staff transversely with both hands; below, M.L. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. IIII. FLAVIA P.F. Two lions facing each other; above, a youthful head. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

27. . . . . CARAVS . . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. IIII. FL. . . . Lion walking, to the right. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

28. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. VII. CLA. An ox standing, to the right; above, DX. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. VIII. AVG. An ox standing, to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

30. . . . . CARAVSIVS P.F. A. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. VIII. . . . An ox standing, to the right; below, ML. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

31. . . . CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. . . . . IN. Ram standing, to the right; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. XXI. VLPIA. Neptune standing with his trident. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. . . . . ARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. L . . . . VLPIA. VI. Neptune standing with his trident. *British Museum.* Æ.

PLATE IX.

1. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. IIXX. PRIMIC. Seagoat to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. A . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LEG. XX . . . . Boar standing, to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

3. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LIBERALIT . . . . . Emperor seated, attended by two persons, presenting a donation to a person ascending the steps. *J. Campbell, Esq.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LIT . . A. Female standing, her right hand extended over a lighted altar, and a sceptre in her left hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. . . . Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. LIT . . . Female standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and a sceptre in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LITITI. AV. Female standing, holding a wreath in her right hand, and a sceptre in the left. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

7. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. LITIT. AV. Female standing, holding a patra in her right hand over an altar, a long sceptre in the left. *British Museum.* Æ.

8. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARTI PACIF. Mars armed with a spear and shield, holding in his right hand a flower. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARTI. PACIFE. Mars armed with spear and shield, holding a flower in his right hand; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARS VICTO. Mars marching to the right, carrying a trophy upon his left shoulder, and a spear in his right hand; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARS VICTO . . Mars standing to the right, his left hand resting on his shield, the spear in his right hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

12. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARS VICTO . . Mars marching to the right, carrying a trophy upon his left shoulder, and his spear in his right hand; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARS VICTOR. Mars standing to the right, the spear in his right hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. IMP. C. M. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARS VICTOR. Mars standing, holding his spear transversely in his right hand, and a globe in the left. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

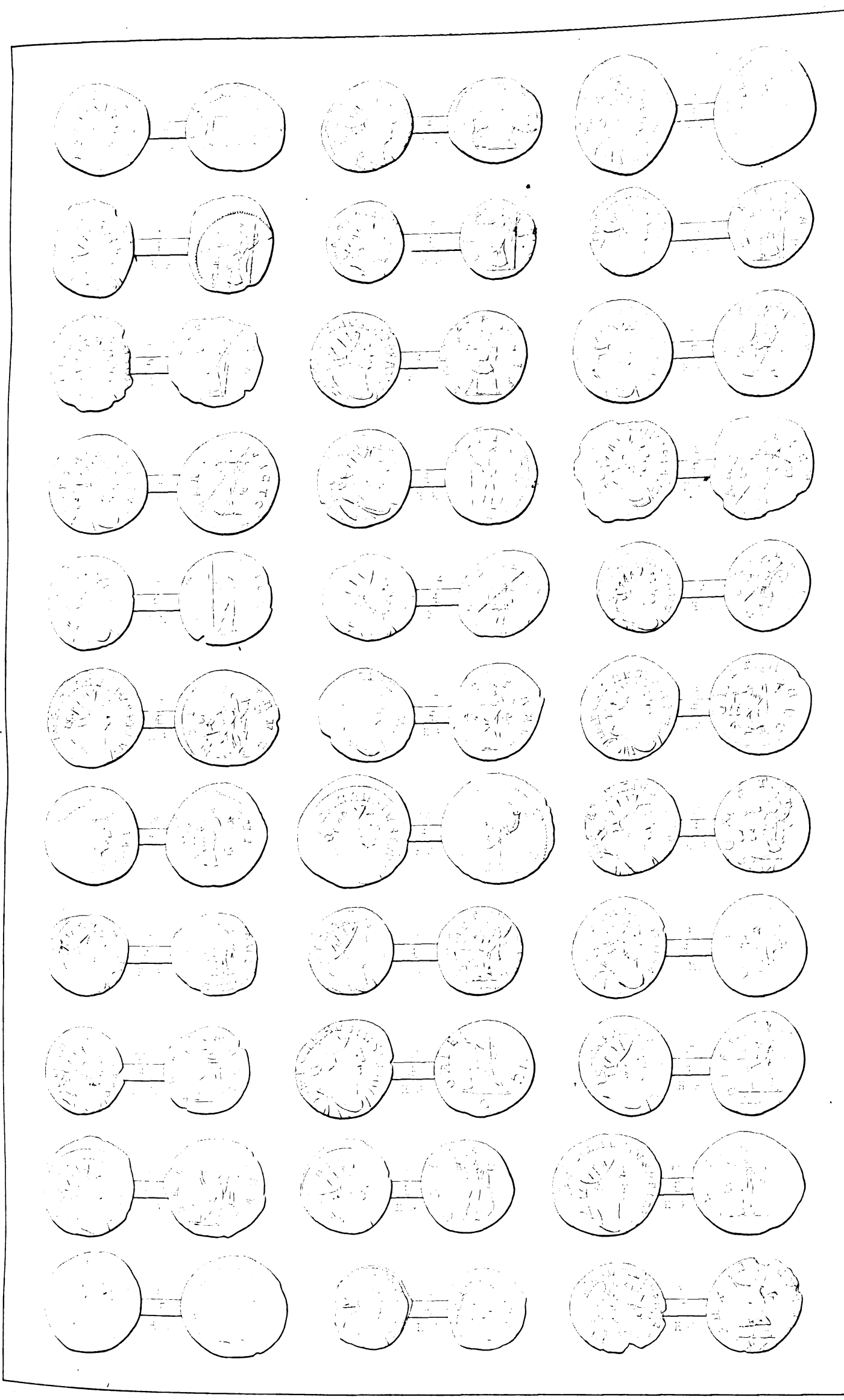
15. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MARS VLTOR. Mars marching to the right, holding his spear transversely in his right hand, his shield on his left arm. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

16. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, holding a pair of scales in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

17. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, same as last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, same as the last. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

B.M. British Museum — H.E. Sir Henry Ellis — H.G. Hunter Museum, Glasgow — R.S. Roach Smith, Esqre — L. W.C. Lascombe, Esqr

Standidge & Co. Litho. London.

Digitized by Google

19. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

20. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

21. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA A . . Female standing, same as the last; below, M. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

22. IMP. CAR . . . . . S P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; below, R.S.R. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. . . . ONETA AVGG. Female standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. IN. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVGGG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, P. *British Museum.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIEN. AVG. The Sun personified passing to the left, the right hand elevated, and holding the globe in the left; in the field a star. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIE. AVG. The Sun personified passing to the left, with his right hand extended, and holding a whip in the left; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

27. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIENS A . . The Sun personified passing to the left, holds a whip in his left hand, his right hand elevated; in the field, S.P.; below, MLXX. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

28. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIENS AVG. Sun personified standing, his right hand elevated, in his left a globe; a captive seated on the ground. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIE . . . . . Sun personified, his right hand elevated, in his left a globe. *Hunter Museum, Glagsow.* Æ.

30. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. I. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIENS AVG. The Sun personified standing, his right hand elevated, in his left a globe. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

31. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius, to the right.
R. PACATOR ORBIS. Head of the Sun radiated, to the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. . . . . IVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PACATO . . . . . Head same as last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Busts of Carausius and the Sun, to the left, side by side.
R. PAX AVGVSTA. Peace walking, to the right, holding a flower in her right hand, and the hasta in the left; below, CXX. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE X.

1. CARAVSIVS ET FRATRES SVI. Busts of Carausius, Diocletian, and Maximian, in armour, to the left.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, to the left, holding a flower in her right hand, and the sceptre in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

3. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. I. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

7. IMP. CARAV . . . . . Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

8. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B.E. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSI . . . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, F.O. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

12. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

13. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, a short sceptre in her right hand, and a long one in the left; in the field, + *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and a long sceptre in the left; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

15. . . . . RAAVSIVS P. VG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

16. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

17. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

18. VIRTVS CARAVS . . . . . Bust of Carausius in armour, helmeted, to the left.
R. PA . . . . . Female standing, same as the last; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *W. Loscombe, Esq.* Æ.

20. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. I. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

21. . . . CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX A . . G. Peace standing, same as the last; below, III. *British Museum.* Æ.

22. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, helmeted, to the left; holding a spear in his right hand, and a shield on his left arm.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; below, M.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS . . . AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAO . . . . . Peace standing, same as the last; below, L.M. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B.I; below, M. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, F.O.; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

26. . . . CARAVSIV . . . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. P . . X AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, F.O.; below, M.L. *W. Loscombe, Esq.* Æ.

27. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, L; below, M.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

28. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.C.; below, M.Γ. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B.E.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

30. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. . . AX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B; below, . . . LXXI. *British Museum.* Æ.

31. VIRTVS CARAVSI. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right; a spear in his right hand, and a shield on the left arm.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B.E.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; below, CXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX . . . . Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B.E.; below, MLXX . . *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

PLATE XI.

1. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, to the left, holding a flower in her right hand, and the hasta in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, ML^XXI. *Mr. J. Doubleday.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and the hasta transversely in the left. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

3. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *British Museum.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

5. . . . . ARAVSIVS P.F. A. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, an altar. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, P.Q. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

7. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. IM. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right. Æ.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

8. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. IM. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *British Museum.* Æ.

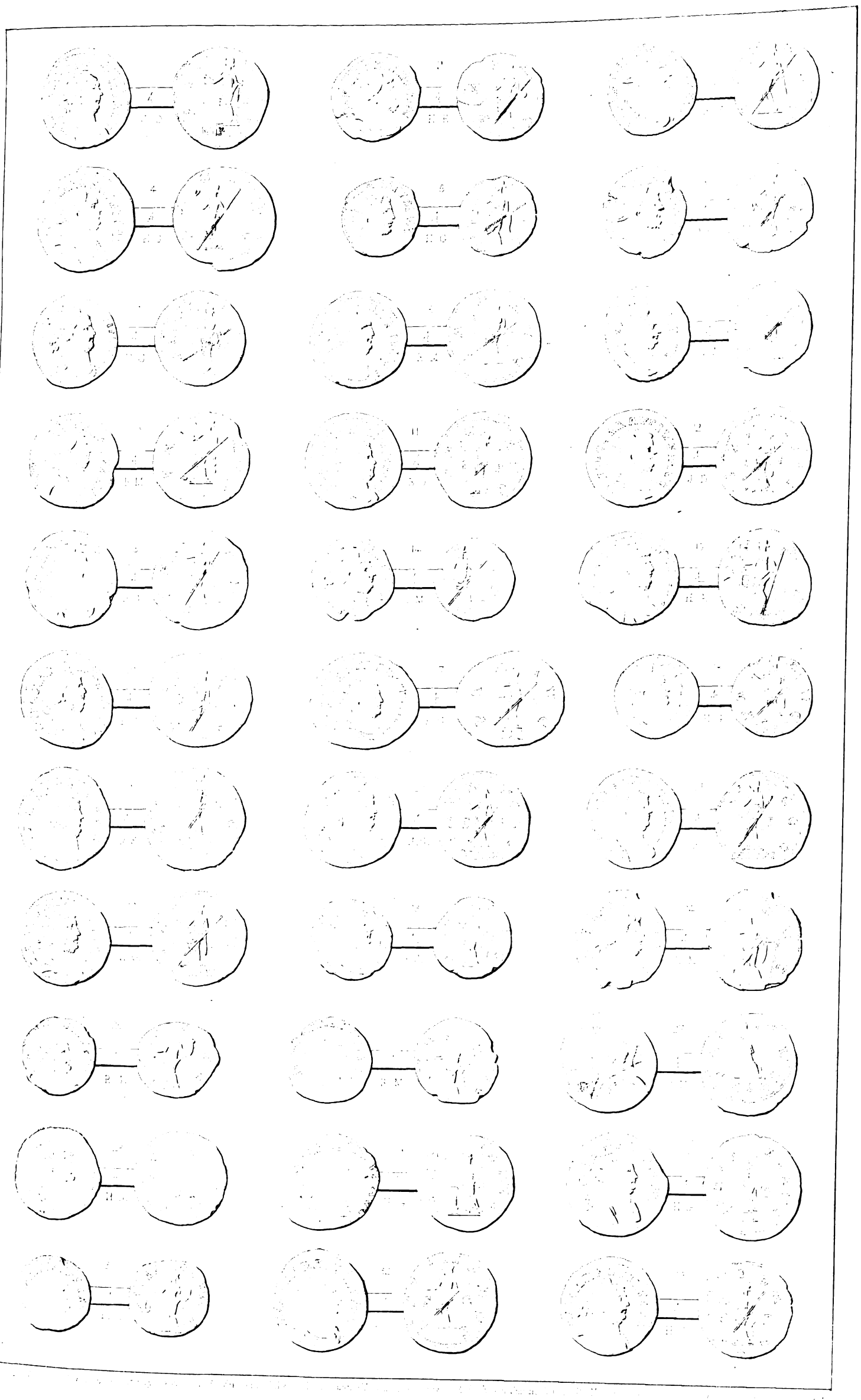
9. . . . CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, V.* *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

11. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

12. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Mr. John Doubleday.* Æ.

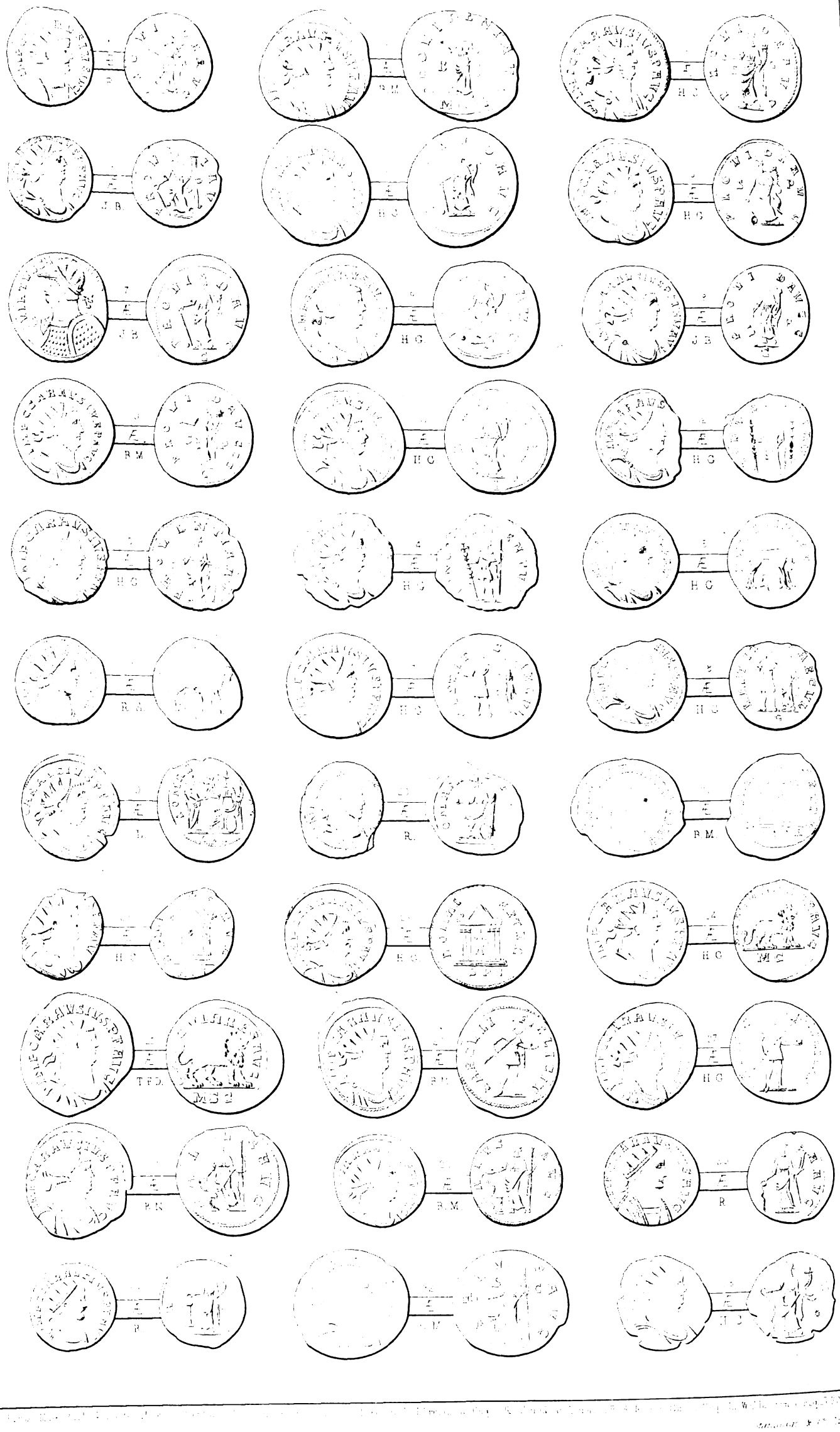
Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



13. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; below, M.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. . . . . AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; below, M.C. *British Museum.* Æ.

15. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, E O; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

16. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, F.O.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; below, I.M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, B.E; below, MLXXI. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

20. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

21. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVGGG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

22. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, holding a flower in her right hand, her left resting upon the top of a short sceptre. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

24. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, same as the last. *British Museum.* Æ.

25. . . . . CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. . . . AX AVG. Peace standing, holding a pair of scales in the right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *British Museum.* Æ.

27. VIRTVS CARAVSI. Bust of Carausius in armour, helmeted, to the right; a spear in the right hand, and the shield on his left arm.
R. PAX AVG. Peace running to the left, holding a flower in her right hand, and a sceptre in the left; below, CXXI. *British Museum.* Æ.

28. IMP. C.M. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Peace running to the left, same as the last; below, MCXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

29. IMP. C.M. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PIETAS AVG. Female standing, her right hand extended over an altar, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

30. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PIETAS AVG. Female standing, holding a patra over an altar; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

31. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. PIETAS AVGVSTI. Female standing, holding a garland in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. IMP. C.M. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, holding the orb in her right hand, and the sceptre transversely in the left; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

33. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE XII.

1. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS IVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDE. AVG. Female standing, holding the orb in her right hand, and the sceptre transversely in the left. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENT. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, B; below, MLXXI. *British Museum.* Æ.

3. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDE. AVG. Female standing, holding the orb in her right hand, and a cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVI. AVG. Female standing, her right hand resting upon the top of a short sceptre; a small globe on the ground. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

6. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. PROVIDE. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

7. VIRTVS CARAV .... Bust of Carausius in armour, helmeted, to the left; the spear in his right hand, his shield on the left arm.
   ℞. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; below, C. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

8. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S C.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. INV. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. PROVID. AVGG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. PROVID. AVGGG. Female standing, holding the orb in her right hand, and the cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. PROVIDEN. AVG. Female standing, her right hand rests upon the top of a short sceptre, the cornucopia in the left hand; a small globe on the ground; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

12. IMP. CARAVSI ..... Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, holding in each hand a military standard. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. A. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. PROVDNTIA AV. Female standing, holding a wreath in her right hand, her left resting upon the top of a short sceptre. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. PRINCIPI IVVENTVT. Military figure standing, holding a standard in his right hand, and a spear in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

15. IMP. CARAVSIVS. P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. RENOVAT. ROMA. Wolf and twins. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

16. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
    ℞. RENOVAT .... Female milking a cow. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

17. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. RESTIT. SAECVL. Emperor standing, holding the orb in the right hand, and a spear in the left; behind him Victory holding a palm branch. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. C .... IVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. RESTIT. SAECVL. Emperor standing, same as the last; behind him a female; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. . . . CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. ROMAE ..... AE. Rome personified seated, holding a victory in her right hand, and a spear in the left; in front, the Emperor standing; below, CXXI. *W. Loscombe, Esq.* Æ.

20. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. ROMAE AETER. Rome personified seated upon a shield, holding the orb in her right hand, the spear in the left. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

21. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. ROMAE AETER. Figure standing within a temple of six columns; below, R**A. *British Museum.* Æ.

22. IM ..... VS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
    ℞. ROM .... E.. RVA. Figure standing within a temple of six columns; below, R C I. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. ROMAE AETER. Figure seated within a temple of six columns; below, S.P.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SAECVLARES AVG. Lion standing, to the right; below, M.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SAECVLARES AVG. Lion standing, to the right; below, M.S.C. *Rev. T. F. Dymock.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SAECVLI FELICIT. Emperor standing, to the right, holding the orb in his right hand, and his spear transversely in the left. *British Museum.* Æ.

27. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SAECVLI FELICITAS. Emperor standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

28. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SALVS AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent entwined round an altar, in her left hand a long sceptre. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* Æ.

29. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SALVS AVG. Female standing, same as the last. *British Museum.* Æ.

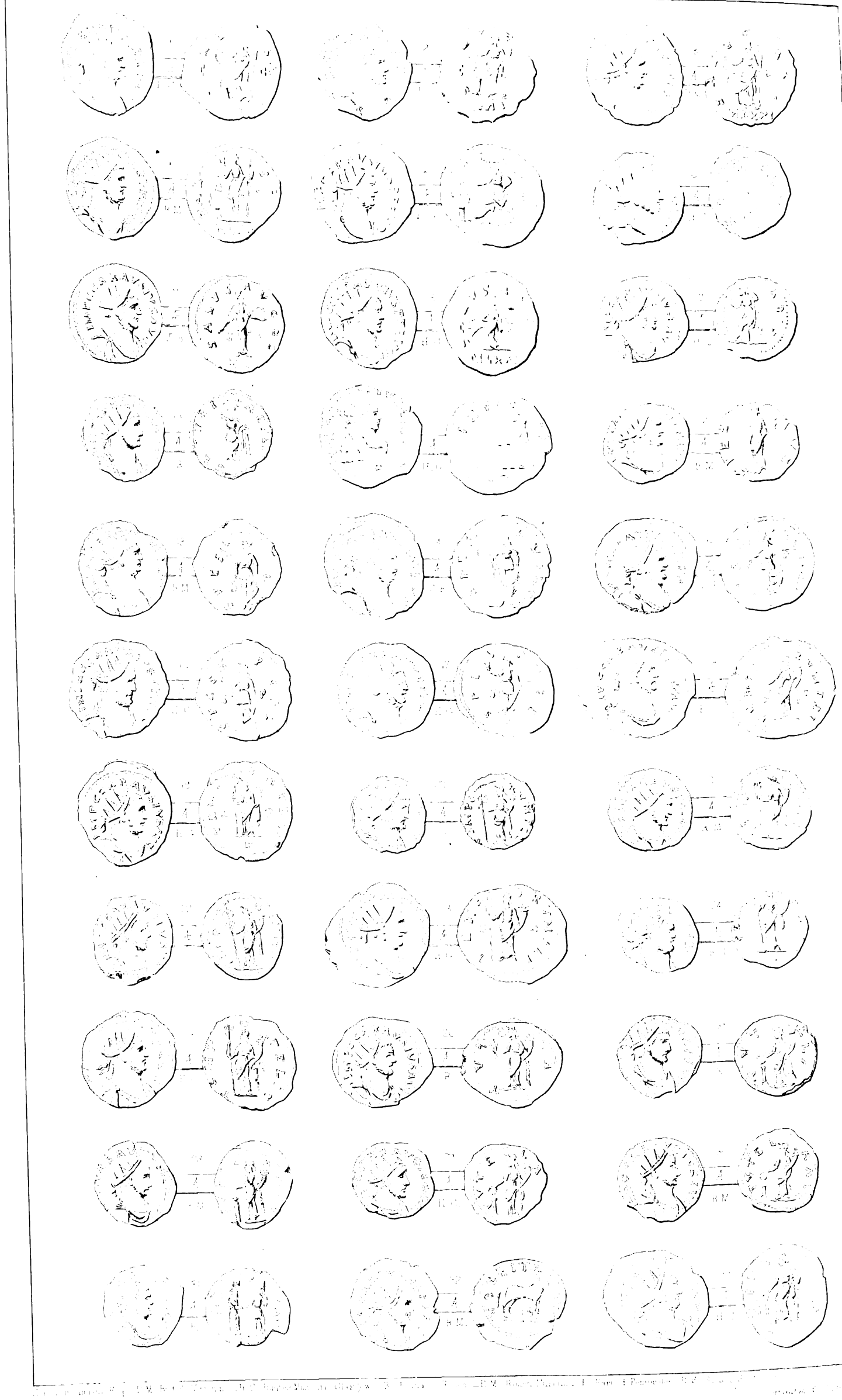
30. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Draped bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
    ℞. .... A. AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent, the cornucopia in the left hand. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

31. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SALVS AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent near an altar, similar to the last. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

32. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. SALVS AVG. Female feeding a serpent entwined round an altar, the sceptre in her left hand; in the field, S.C. *British Museum.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

33. IMP. CARAV . . . . . Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. . . . . V. . . . . Female standing, feeding a serpent, the cornucopia in the left hand; in the field, *. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE XIII.

1. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent entwined round an altar, the sceptre in the left hand; in the field, C; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

2. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALV . . . . Female standing, same as the last; below, MI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

3. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, B E.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

4. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS A . . . Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.F.; below, MLXXI. *British Museum.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVG. Female seated, feeding a serpent entwined round an altar. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVG. Æsculapius standing. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

7. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVGGG. Female standing, feeding a serpent which she holds in her right hand; in the field, S.P.; below, M.C. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

8. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SECVRI. ORBIS. Female seated, her head resting upon her left hand, a short sceptre in the right. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SECVRITAS PERP. Female standing, leaning upon a column; her right hand raised up to her head. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right; spear in the right hand, his shield upon the left arm.
R. SOLI INVICTO. Sun in a chariot with four horses at speed, to the left; below, V.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

12. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SPES AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in her left hand. *British Museum.* Æ.

13. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SPES . . . . . Female walking to the left, holding her drapery with the left hand, and a flower in her right; in the field, S.P. *British Museum.* Æ.

14. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SPES PVBLICA. Female walking, same as the last. *J. Brummell, Esq.* Æ.

15. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. IN. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SPES PVBLICA. Female walking, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

16. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS. P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SPES PVBL. Female walking, same as the last; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. SPES PVBL. Female walking, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPORVM FEL. Female standing, holding a wreath in the right hand, and the cornucopia in her left; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPORVM FELI. Female standing, holding a long caduceus in her right hand, and the cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

20. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPORVM FEL. Female standing, same as the last. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

21. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPORVM F. Female standing, same as the last. *Rouen Museum.* Æ.

22. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS IVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPORVM F. Female standing, same as the last. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

23. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPORVM FEL. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. TEM . . . . FELICIT. Female standing, same as the last; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TEMPO. FELIC. Female standing, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

26. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TVTELA. Female standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and the cornucopia in the left. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

27. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TVTELA. Female standing, holding a wreath in her right hand over an altar, and the cornucopia in the left. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

28. . . . CARAVSIVS F.P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TVTELA AVG. Female standing, her right hand extended over an altar, the cornucopia in the left. *British Museum.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

29. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS F.P. AG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TVTELA . . . Female standing, holding a patera? over an altar, and the cornucopia in the left hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
*** *This coin agrees in the portrait, style of work, and fabric with those found at Rouen during the railway works in* 1846, *and appears to be from the same mintage.*

30. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. TVTELA AVG. Female standing, same as the last. *British Museum.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

31. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VBERITAS AVG. Two figures standing, taking each other by the hand, one holds a trident, the other a spear; below, R.S.R. *Earl of Pembroke, now in the British Museum.* Æ.

32. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VBERITA. AVG. Female milking a cow; below, R.S.R. *British Museum.* Æ.

33. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VENERA. AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent near an altar, a long sceptre in the left hand. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE XIV.

1. . . . . VS . . . Bust of Carausius, to the right, radiated.
R. VICTORIA . . . Female standing, holding a long sceptre; below, MC. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

2. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTORIA AVG. Victory walking, to the left, holding a wreath in her right hand, and a palm branch in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

3. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTORIA AVG. Victory walking, same as the last; below, M.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

4. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTORIA AVG. Victory walking, to the right, holding a wreath in her right hand, and the palm branch in the left; below, CXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

5. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTORIA AVG. Victory walking, same as the last. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

6. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTOR . . . . AVG. Victory walking, to the left; similar to the last. *British Museum.* Æ.

7. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTORIA AVG. Victory walking, to the left, holding a wreath in her right hand, and a palm branch in the left; a captive seated on the ground; in the field, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

8. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIC . . . IA AVG. Victory and captive, same as the last; below, M.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

9. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VICT . . IA AVG. Victory and captive, same as the last; in the field, B*E; below, MLXXI. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTORIA AVG. Victory standing upon a globe, to the left; two captives seated upon the ground; in the field, B. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

11. IMP. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VICTOR AGER. Two captives seated at the foot of a trophy. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

12. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Military figure standing, with a spear and shield. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. . . . CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Military figure, same as the last. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

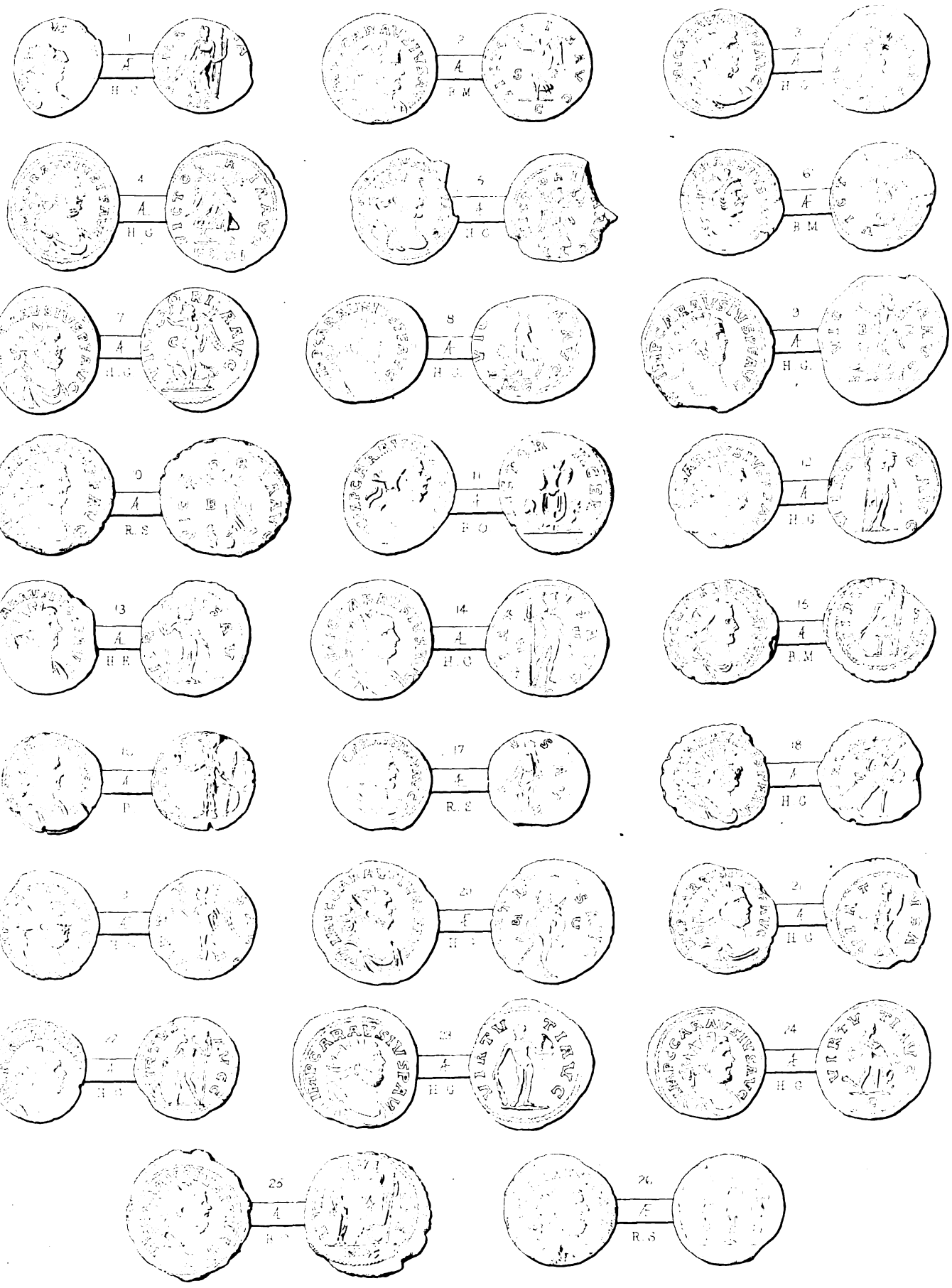
14. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Military figure, same as the last; in the field, S.C; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

15. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Military figure standing, to the left, with a spear and shield. *British Museum.* (*Found at Rouen.*) Æ.

16. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Military figure standing, holding a victory in his right hand, and the spear and shield in the left. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

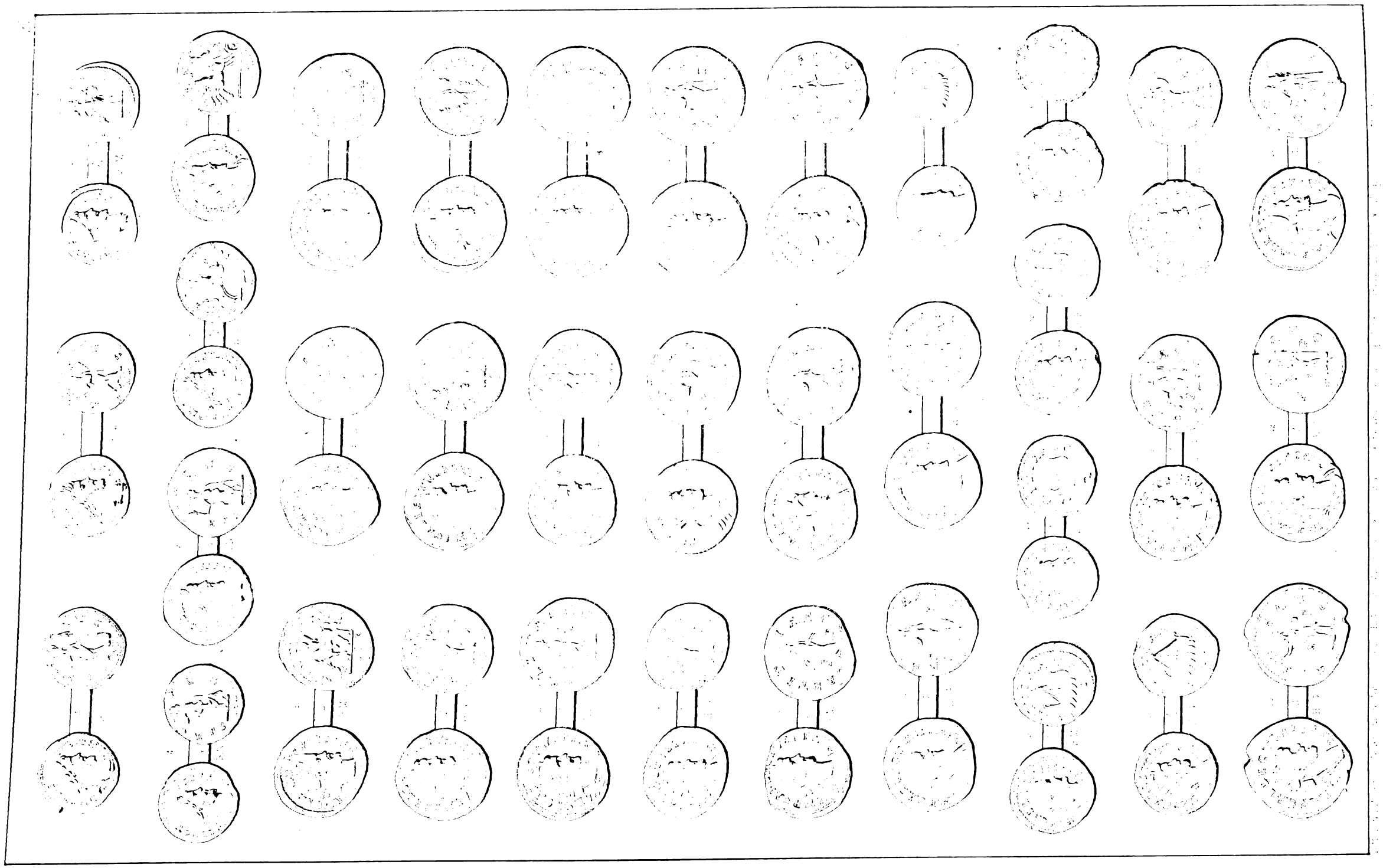
17. . . . . CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. . . . VS AVG. Veiled figure sacrificing at an altar. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

18. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS . . . Mars marching, to the right; holding his spear in the right hand, and a trophy on his left shoulder. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Victory walking, to the left; holding a wreath in the right hand, and a palm branch in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

20. IMP. C CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Mars marching, to the right, with his spear and shield; in the field, S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

21. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS A. Female standing, holding the orb in the right hand, and a cornucopia in the left. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

22. IMP. CARAVSIVS . . . . Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVGG. Military figure standing, with a spear and shield. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AV. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVTI AVG. Hercules standing, with his bow and club. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. C. CARAVSIVS AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVTI AVG. Hercules strangling the Nemæan lion; behind him his club; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

25. IMP. CARAVSIVS P. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VOTA. QVI. CAE. Rome seated, presenting a victory to the emperor; below, MX. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

26. IMP. CARAVSIVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius radiated, to the right.
R. . . . . Three figures standing. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

PLATE XV.

1. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. COMES AVG. Pallas standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and the spear and shield in the left; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* N.

2. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and the hasta transversely in the left; below, M.L. *British Museum.* N.

3. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. SALVS AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent which she holds in her right hand; below, M.L. *British Museum.* N.

4. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, laureated, to the right.
R. SPES AVG. Female walking, to the left; holding a flower in her right hand, and her garments up with the left; below, M.L. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.** N.

5. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. SPES AVG. Female walking, same as the last; below, M.L. *Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.* N.

6. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. A mounted warrior armed with a spear riding over a fallen military figure; in the field, D. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* N.

7. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, laureated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female in a chariot drawn by two horses, holding a flower in her right hand; below, M.L. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* N.

8. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. ADVENTVS AVG. An equestrian figure riding over a captive seated upon the ground; below, S.P.C. *British Museum.* Æ.

9. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. AEQVITAS AVG. Female standing, holding a pair of scales and a cornucopia; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. AEQVI[TAS AVG.] Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

11. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. FELICITAS SAECVLI. Female standing, holding a patra over a lighted altar, in her left hand a long caduceus; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

12. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. FIDE . MILITV. Female standing with military ensign; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. FIDES MILITVM. Female standing, holding a military ensign in each hand; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

14. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. HILARITAS AVG. Female standing, holding a long palm branch in the right hand, and the cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

15. IMP. C. ALLECTVS . . AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI CONSERVATORI. Jupiter standing, holding the thunderbolt in his right hand, the hasta in the left; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

---

* This and the following coin were stolen with the whole of the Roman gold series from the Bibliothèque du Roi at Paris about twelve years since, and were melted down. The metal was recovered, and amounted in value to 200,000 francs. Previously to the robbery casts were made from the originals by Mr. J. Doubleday

Digitized by Google

16. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.I. FE. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. IOVI CONSER. Jupiter standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P; below, C. *G. Bööcke, Esq.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVGVSTI. Female standing, holding in her right hand a garland, and in her left a short javelin point downwards; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

18. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

19. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETIT. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

20. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

21. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITI. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

22. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.C.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

25. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. A galley with mast and oars; below, Q.C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

26. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Galley with mast and four rowers; below, Q.C. *British Museum.* Æ.

27. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Galley with mast and four rowers; below, Q.C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

28. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Galley with mast and four rowers; below, Q.C. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

29. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Galley with mast and six rowers; below, Q.C. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

30. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. LAETITIA AVG. Galley with mast and six rowers; below, Q.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

31. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. MONET. AVG. Female standing, holding a pair of scales and the cornucopia; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. MONETA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

33. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. ORIENS AVG. Sun standing, his right hand elevated, and holding the orb in the left; in the field, S.P. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

34. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. I. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in the right hand, and the hasta in the left; in the field, S.P. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

35. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

PLATE XVI.

1. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. IN. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in the right hand, and the hasta in the left; in the field, S.; below, C. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

2. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in the right hand, and the hasta transversely in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

3. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. I. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

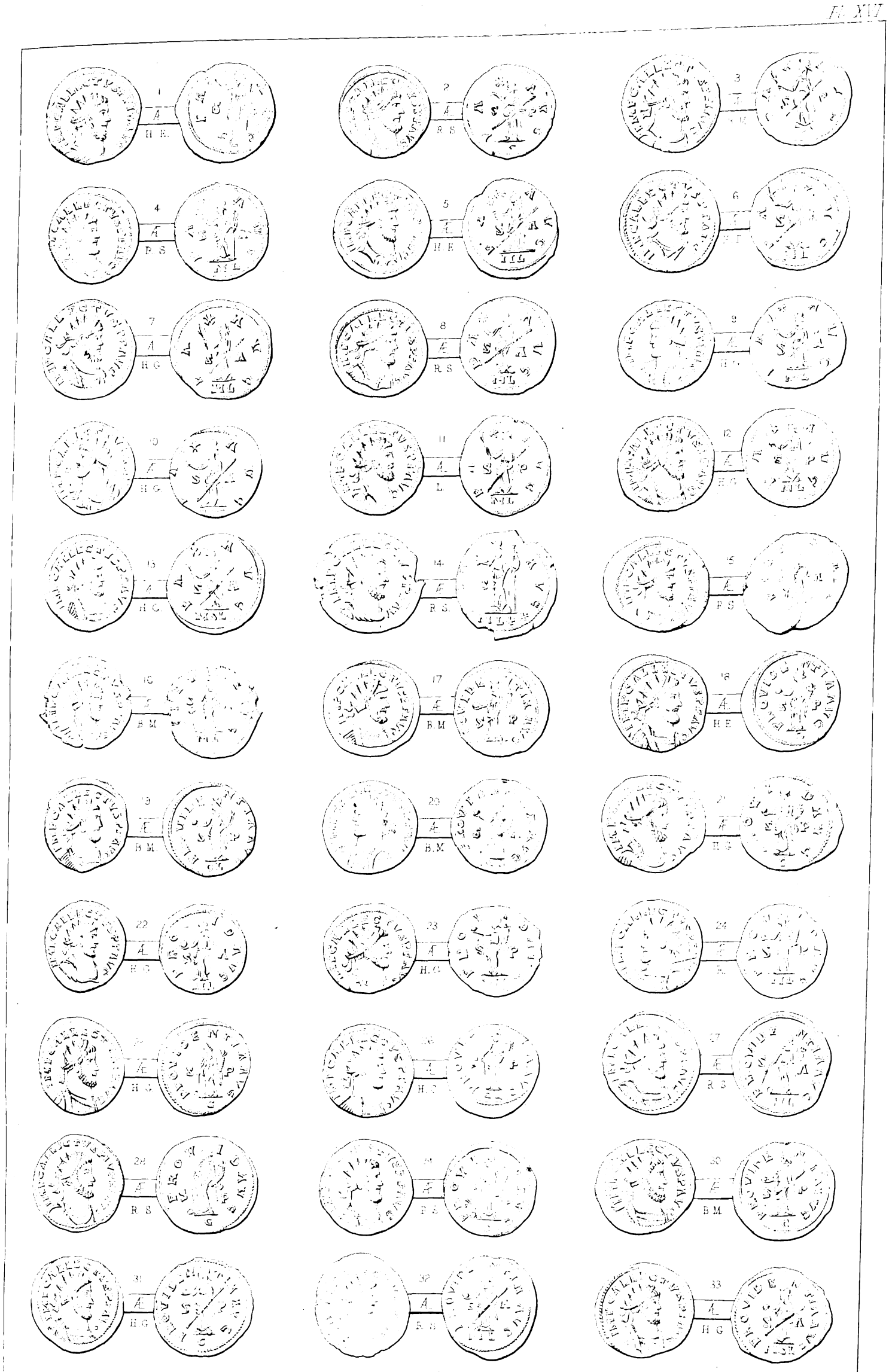
4. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Carausius in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in her right hand, the hasta in the left; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

5. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding a flower in her right hand, and the hasta transversely in the left; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

6. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *H. Tovey, Esq.* Æ.

7. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google



Brit. Museum — H.G. Hunter Museum, Glasgow — H.E. Sir Henry Ellis — H.T. H. Toovey, Esq. — L. W.C. Loscombe, Esq. — R.S. Roach Smith, Esq. — R. Found at Rouen.

Standidge & Co., Litho. London.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

8. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field S.A.; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

9. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the left, holding a spear in his right hand, the shield on his left arm.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

10. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. A draped bust of Allectus, to the left, holding the sceptre surmounted with an eagle in his right hand.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

11. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *W. Loscombe, Esq.* Æ.

12. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

13. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.S.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

14. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PAX AVG. Female standing, holding the flower in her right hand, the hasta in the left; in the field, S.; below, MLXX. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

15. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PIETAS AVG. Female standing, her right hand extended over an altar; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

16. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PIETAS AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

17. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, the orb in her right hand, the cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.P. *British Museum.* Æ.

18. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

19. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

20. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the left; the spear in his right hand, his shield on the left arm.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

21. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

22. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

23. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

24. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the left; the spear in his right hand, his shield on the left arm.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Found at Rouen.* Æ.

25. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, holding a short sceptre pointing to the ground near a globe; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

26. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

27. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

28. IMP. C. ALLECTVS PIV. FEL. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID. AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

29. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVID AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

30. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, holding the hasta transversely in the left hand, and the orb in the right; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.

31. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

32. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

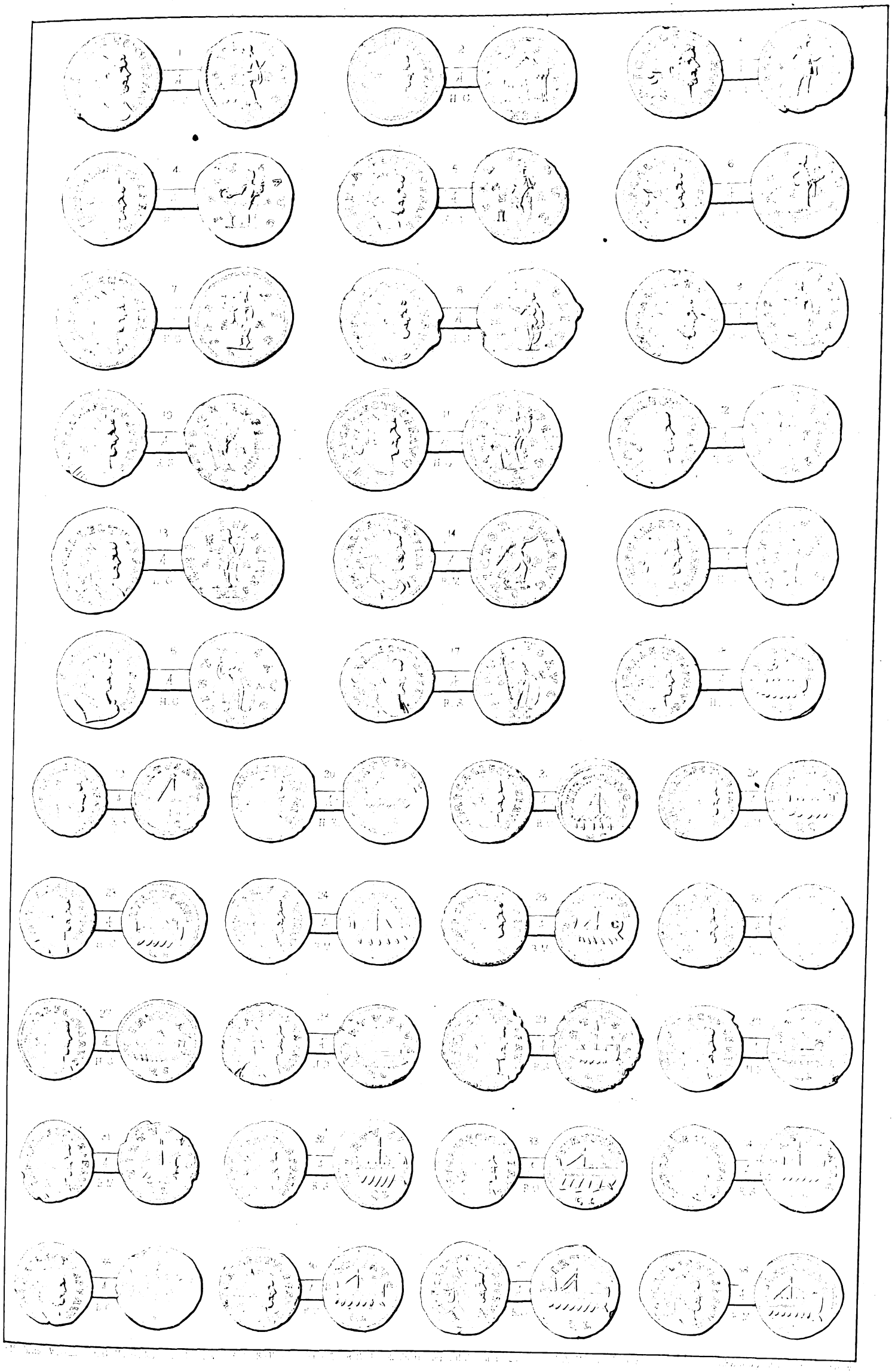
33. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. PROVIDENTIA AVG. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A; below, M.S.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

PLATE XVII.

1. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. PROVIDE. AVG. Female standing, holding the orb in the right hand, the sceptre transversely in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.
2. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. ROMAE AETERN. Figure standing within a temple of six columns; below, M.S.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
3. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SAECVLI FELICITAS. A military figure walking, to the right; holds the orb in his left hand, and the spear in the right transversely; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
4. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SALVS AVG. Female standing, feeding a serpent rising from an altar, and holding the hasta in the left hand; in the field, S.A. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
5. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SALVS AVG. Female standing, holding a patra in her right hand over an altar, the hasta in the left; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
6. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SALVS AVG. Female feeding a serpent which she holds in her right hand; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
7. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SPES AVG. Female walking, to the left, holding a flower in the right hand, and her garments up with the left; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
8. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SPES PVBLICA. Female walking, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
9. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
   ℞. SPES PVBLICA. Female walking, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
10. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. TEMPORVM FELICIT. Female standing, with a long caduceus in her right hand, and the cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.
11. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. TEMPORVM FELIC. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
12. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. TEMPORA FELIC. Female standing, with a short caduceus in her right hand, and the cornucopia in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
13. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. TEMPORA [F]ELICITAS. Female standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
14. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. I. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VICTORIA AVG. Victory walking, to the right, holding a wreath in her right hand, and a palm branch in the left; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *British Museum.* Æ.
15. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Mars standing, with his spear reversed in his right hand, his left resting on his shield; in the field, S.P.; below, C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
16. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Mars standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A.; below, M.L. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
17. IMP. C. ALLECTVS PF. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Mars standing, same as the last; in the field, S.A; below, M.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.
18. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and four rowers, upon the prow stands a military figure armed with a spear and shield; below, Q.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
19. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley, mast, and rowers; below, Q.C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.
20. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.
21. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.
22. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *British Museum.* Æ.
23. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.
24. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *British Museum.* Æ.
25. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *British Museum.* Æ.
26. IMP. C. ALLECTVS AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
    ℞. LAETITIA AVG. Galley wifh mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

27. IMP. C. ALLECTVS AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *Hunter Museum, Glasgow.* Æ.

28. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *Mr. J. Doubleday.* Æ.

29. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.C. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

30. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *Sir H. Ellis.* Æ.

31. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

32. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS A. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

33. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

34. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in the toga, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *C. R. Smith, Esq.* Æ.

35. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. V . . . . VS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

36. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

37. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus in armour, radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *Bodleian Library, Oxford.* Æ.

38. IMP. C. ALLECTVS P.F. AVG. Bust of Allectus radiated, to the right.
R. VIRTVS AVG. Galley with mast and rowers; below, Q.L. *British Museum.* Æ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FAC-SIMILES OF MANUSCRIPTS.

Digitized by Google

. . . . . ðe ꝑulꝼh . . . . . .
. . . . . ha ðux ꝑiþ ðe . iſcne . . . . . .
. . . . . tetū ⁊ ȝoðe ꝑhile þone heꝛ . .
. . . ðe ⁊ . . ðeniſcan . . hton ꝑælſtoꝑe ḡꝑealð· . .
. . ælðoꝛman oꝼſloȝon·
. . . . . bꝛẏht ælðoꝛmon ꝑæſ oꝼſleȝen ꝼr̄ . . . .
. . . monnū ⁊ moniḡ mið him on meꝛſc . . .
ẏlcan ȝeaꝛe eꝼt on linðeſſe ⁊ on eaſt en . . . .
⁊ on cantꝑaꝛū ꝑuꝛðon moniḡ m̄ oꝼſleḡne . . .
þam heꝛiȝe /ꝑic ⁊ on hꝛoꝼeſceaſtꝛe
. . . . . xix Heꝛ ꝑæſ micel ꝑælſlyht on lunðene · ⁊ on cꝑanta·
Ān· ðcccxl· Heꝛ æþelꝑulꝼ cẏninȝ ḡꝼeaht æt caꝛꝛū ꝑiþ
Ān· ð·ccc·xli· xxxv· ſciphlæſta · ⁊ þa ðeniſcan ahton þæl
Ān· ð·ccc·xlii· ſtoꝑe ḡꝑealð·
Ān· ð·cccxliii·
Ān· ð·cccxliiii· /muꝛſǽtū · ⁊ ealchſtan biſceop
Ān· ð·cccxl·v· Heꝛ eanꝑulꝼ ealðoꝛman ḡꝼeaht mið ſu
Ān· ðcccxlvi ⁊ oſſic ealðoꝛman mið ðoꝛnſætum ḡꝼuh-
Ān· ðcccxlvii ton æt ꝑeðꝛiðan muþan ꝑiþ ðeniſcne heꝛe
Ān ðcccxlviii· ⁊ þæꝛ micel ꝑæl ḡſloȝon ⁊ ſiȝe namon·
Ān ðcccxlix
Ān ðccc·l· /mið ðeꝼenaſcẏꝛe æt ꝑicȝanbeoꝛche
Ān ðccc·li· Heꝛ ceoꝛl ealðoꝛmon ḡꝼeaht ꝑiþ hæþene heꝛ
Ān· ðccc·lii· ⁊ þæꝛ micel ꝑæl ḡſl . . ⁊ ſiḡ naman · ⁊ þẏ ẏl-
can ḡaꝛe æþelſtan . . . . inȝ · ⁊ ealcheꝛe ðux
micelne heꝛe oꝼſ . . æt ſonðꝑic on cent·
⁊ · ix · ſcipu ḡꝼenȝun · ⁊ þa oþꝛe ḡꝼlẏmðon

. . . . . .

[An. 838. This year Here]bryht the ealdorman was slain by the heathen men and many with him among the Marsh-men, and afterwards the same year in Lindsey and in East Anglia and in Kent many men were slain by the enemy

[An. 839.] This year there was a great slaughter at London and at Cwantiwic and at Rochester.

An. 840. This year King Aethelwulf fought at Carrun with the crews of xxxv. ships, and the Danishmen maintained possession of the field.

An. 841.

An. 842.

An. 843.

An. 844.

An. 845. This year Eanwulf the ealdorman with the men of Somerset, and Bishop Ealchstan and Osric the ealdorman with the men of Dorset, fought at the mouth of the Parret with the Danish army, and there made great slaughter, and got the victory.

An. 846.

An. 847.

An. 848.

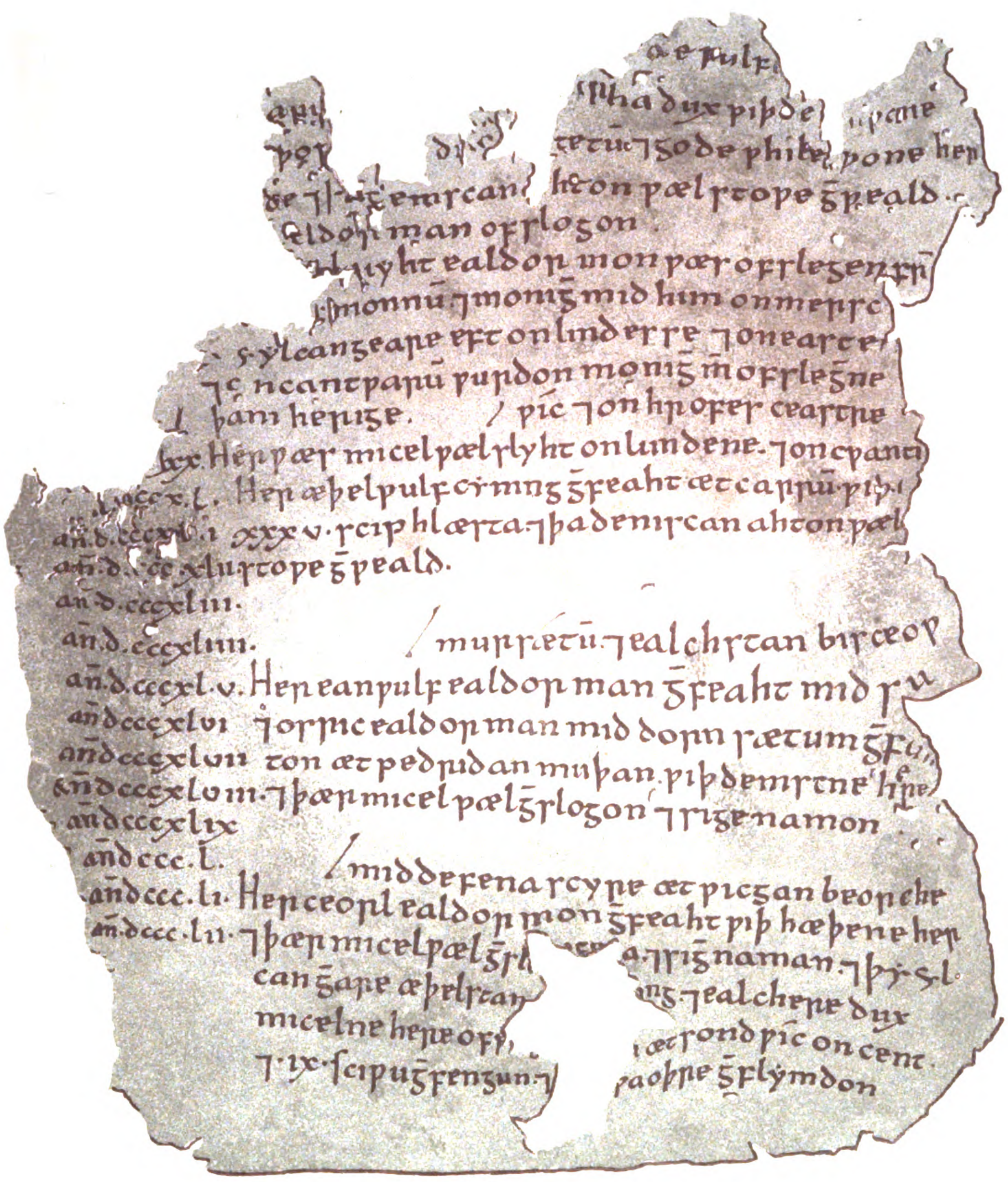
An. 849.

An. 850.

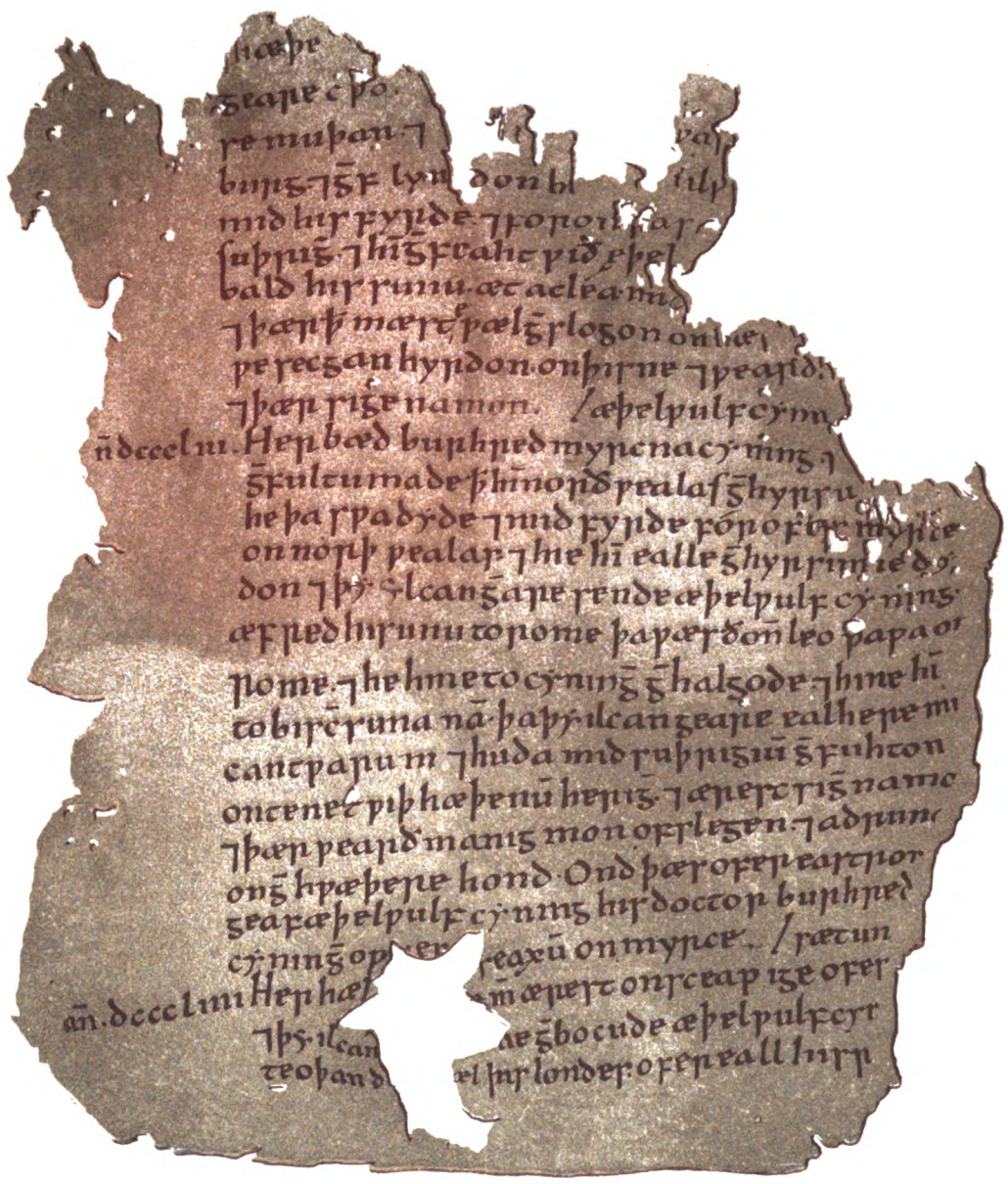
An. 851. This year Ceorl the ealdorman, with the men of Devonshire, fought with the heathen at Wicganbeorche, and there made great slaughter and got the victory. And the same year King Aethelstan and Duke Ealchere slew a great number of the enemy at Sandwich in Kent, and took ix. ships, and put the others to flight.

An. 852.

Digitized by Google


...ealdorman ofslogon
...ealdor mon wæs ofslegen...
...swylcan geare eft on lindes se ⁊ on east...
...þam herige. / wic ⁊ on hr ofer ceastre
...xx. Her wæs micel wælslyht on lundene. ⁊ on cwanti
an.d.cccxl. Her æþelwulf cyning gefeaht æt carrum wiþ
an.d.cccxli. xxxv. sciphlæsta ⁊ þa deniscan ahton wæl
an.d.cccxlii. stowe geweald.
an.d.cccxliii.
an.d.cccxliiii. / mursætum ⁊ ealchstan biscop
an.d.cccxlv. Her eanwulf ealdorman gefeaht mid su
an.d.cccxlvi ⁊ osric ealdorman mid dornsætum gefu
an.d.cccxlvii ton æt pedridan muþan wiþ deniscne here
an.d.cccxlviii. ⁊ þær micel wæl geslogon ⁊ sige namon
an.d.cccxlix
an.d.ccc.l. / mid defena scyre æt wicgan beorche
an.d.ccc.li. Her ceorl ealdormon gefeaht wiþ hæþene here
an.d.ccc.lii. ⁊ þær micel wæl gesl... ⁊ sige naman ⁊ þy s.l.
can gære æþelstan ... ing ⁊ ealchere dux
micelne here ofsl... æt sondwic on cent.
⁊ .ix. scipu gefengun ⁊ ... ða oþre geflymdon

Digitized by Google



Facsimile by Standidge & Co.

Digitized by Google

ꝯ hæþe . . . . . .
ȝeaꞃe cpo . . . . .
ꞃe muþan · ꝯ . . . . .
bupȝ · ꝯ ȝ̃ꞃlẏmðon b . . ulꞃ . . . .
mið hiꞃ ꞃẏꞃðe · ꝯ ꞃoꞃon þa ꞃ . . . .
Suþꞃiȝ̃ · ꝯ hī ȝ̃ꞃeahꞇ pið ęþel-
bald hiꞃ ꞃunu æꞇ aclea · mið . . . .
ꝯ þæꞃ þ̃ mæꞃꞇ̃ pæl ȝ̃ꞃloȝon on hæþ . . . .
pe ꞃecȝan hẏꞃðon · on þiꞃne ꝯ peaꞃð·
ꝯ þæꞃ ꞃiȝe namon· /æþelpulꞃ cẏninȝ
n̄ ðccclii· Heꞃ bæð buꞃhꞃeð mẏꞃcna cẏninȝ · ꝯ . . .
ȝ̃ꞃulꞇumaðe þ̃ hī noꞃðpealaꞃ ȝ̃hẏꞃꞃu . . .
he þa ꞃpa ðẏðe ꝯ mið ꞃẏꞃðe ꞃoꞃ oꞃeꞃ mẏꞃce
on noꞃð pealaꞃ · ꝯ hie hī ealle ȝ̃hẏꞃꞃume ðẏ-
ðon ꝯ þẏ ẏlcan ȝ̃aꞃe ꞃenðe æþelpulꞃ cẏninȝ
æꞃꞃeð hiꞃunu ꞇo ꞃome þa pæꞃ ðon leo papa on
ꞃome · ꝯ he hine ꞇo cẏninȝ ȝ̃halȝoðe · ꝯ hine hī
ꞇo biꞃc̃ ꞃuna nã · þa þẏ ilcan ȝeaꞃe ealheꞃe mið
canꞇpaꞃum ꝯ huða mið ꞃuþꞃiȝiū ȝ̃ꞃuhꞇon
on ꞇeneꞇ piþ hæþenū heꞃiȝe ꝯ æꞃeꞃꞇ ꞃiȝ̃ namon
ꝯ þæꞃ peaꞃð maniȝ mon oꞃꞃleȝen · ꝯ aðꞃunc . . .
on ȝ̃hpæþeꞃe honð. Onð þæꞃ oꞃeꞃ eaꞃꞇꞃon
ȝeaꞃ ælþelpulꞃ cẏninȝ hiꞃ ðoꞇꞇoꞃ buꞃhꞃeð
cẏninȝ̃ oꞃ peꞃꞃeaxū on mẏꞃce ·: /ꞃæꞇun
An̄· ðccclii. Heꞃ hæþ . . . m̄ æꞃꞃꞇ on ꞃceapiȝe oꞃeꞃ
ꝯ þẏ ilcan . . . ꞃe ȝ̃bocu eæþelpulꞃ cẏnȝ
ꞇeoþan ðæl hiꞃ londeꞃ oꞃeꞃ eall hiꞃ ꞃ . . .

. . . . . .

An. 853. This year Burhred King of the Mercians and [his witan] begged King Aethelwulf that he would assist him so that he might make the North Welsh obedient to him. He did so, and went with an army over Mercia among the North Welsh, and made them all obedient to him. And the same year King Aethelwulf sent his son Aeffred to Rome. Leo was then Pope of Rome, and he consecrated him King and took him for his spiritual son. Then in the same year Ealhere with the men of Kent, and Huda with the men of Surrey, fought in Thanet with the heathen army, and at first they were victorious, and many there were slain and drowned on either hand. And upon this after Easter Aethelwulf King of the West Saxons gave his daughter to Burhred King of the Mercians.

An. 854. This year the heathen men, for the first time, remained over the winter in Shepey, and the same year King Aethelwulf gave by his charter the tenth part of his lands over all his realm.

Digitized by Google

An̄. ðccıııı. Heꞃ æþelꞃeð penðınʒ mẏꞃc-
na cẏnınʒ onꞃenʒ munuc-haðe · ⁊ ꝥ ꞃıce
heolð · xxıx · ꝑıntꞃa · ⁊ þa ꞃenʒ cenꞃeð to·
An̄. ðccv. Heꞃ alðꞃꞃıð noꞃþan hẏmbꞃa
cẏnınʒ ꞃoꞃðꞃeꞃðe on · xvııı · ꝁ ıanꞃ̄ · on
ðꞃıꞃꞃelða · þaꞃenʒ oꞃꞃæð hıꞃ ꞃunu to ꞃıce·
An̄. ðccvı·
An̄. ðccvıı·
An̄. ðccvııı·
An̄. ðccvııı. Heꞃ alðelm bıꞃcop ꞃoꞃþꞃeꞃðe
ꞃe ꝑæꞃ be ꝑæꞃtan ꝑuðu bıꞃcop · ⁊ ꝑæꞃ toðæleð on
ꞃoꞃeꝑeaꞃðum ðanıheleꞃ ðaʒum on tꝑa bıꞃcop
Scıꞃe ꝑeꞃtSeaxana landeꞃ · ⁊ æꞃ hıt ꝑæꞃ ān
oðeꞃ heolð ðanıel · oðeꞃ alðhelm · æꞃteꞃ alð-
helme ꞃoꞃðheꞃe ꞃenʒ to · ⁊ ceolꞃeð ꞃenʒ to
mẏꞃcna ꞃıce · ⁊ cenꞃeð ꞃoꞃ to ꞃome · ⁊ oꞃꞃa
mıd hım · ⁊ cenꞃeð ꝑæꞃ þæꞃ oð hıꞃ lıꞃeꞃ enðe·
⁊ þẏ ılcan ʒeaꞃe ꝑılꞃeꞃð bıꞃcop ꞃoꞃðꞃeꞃðe
ın unðalum · ⁊ hıꞃ lıc man læððe to ꞃıpum·
he ꝑæꞃ bıꞃcop · xlv · ꝑıntꞃa · þone ecʒꞃeꞃð
cẏnınʒ æꞃ beðꞃaꞃ to ꞃome·
An̄. ðccx. Heꞃ acca ꝑılꞃeꞃðeꞃ ꝑꞃeoꞃt
ꞃenʒ to þam bıꞃcop-ðome þe he æꞃ heolð · ⁊
þam ẏlcan ʒeaꞃe ꞃeaht beoꞃhtꞃꞃıð ealðoꞃ·

An. 704. This year Aethelred, the son of Penda King of the Mercians, became a monk, and he had held the Kingdom twenty-nine winters, and then Cenred succeeded to it.

An. 705. This year Aldfrith King of the Northumbrians died at Driffield on the xix. of the Kalends of January. Then Osraed his son succeeded to the Kingdom.

An. 706.

An. 707.

An. 708.

An. 709. This year Bishop Aldelm died; he was bishop on the west of [Sel]wood; and in the early days of Daniel the land of the West Saxons was divided into two bishop-shires, and before that it had been one; the one Daniel held the other Aldhelm, after Aldhelm Forthere, succeeded to it. And Ceolfred succeeded to the Kingdom of the Mercians, and Cenred went to Rome, and Offa with him, and Cenred was there till the end of his life. And the same year Bishop Wilferth died at Oundle, and his body was carried to Ripon; he was bishop forty-five winters. King Ecgferth had formerly driven him to Rome.

An. 710. This year Acca, Wilferth's priest, succeeded to the bishoprick which before he had held, and the same year Beorhtfrith the ealdorman fought

Digitized by Google

An. dcciiii. Her æþelred penðing myrcna cyning onfeng munuc hade. 7 þæt rice heold xxix wintra. 7 þa feng cenred to.

An. dccv. Her aldfrið norþan hymbra cyning forð ferde on xviiii kł ianr. on driffelda. þa feng osred his sunu to rice.

An. dccvi.

An. dccvii.

An. dccviii.

An. dccviiii. Her aldelm biscop forþ ferde se wæs be westan wudu biscop. 7 wæs todæled on fore weardum danieles dagum on twa biscop scire west seaxna landes. 7 ær hit wæs an. oðer heold daniel. oðer aldhelm. æfter ald helme forð here feng to. 7 ceolred feng to myrcna rice. 7 cenred for to rome. 7 offa mid him. 7 cenred wæs þær oð his lifes ende. 7 þy ilcan geare wilferð biscop forð ferde in undalum. 7 his lic man lædde to hrypum. he wæs biscop xlv wintra. þone ecgferð cyning ær bedraf to rome.

An. dccx. Her acca wilferðes preost feng to þam biscop dome þe he ær heold. 7 þam ylcan geare wealht beorht wið ealdor

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AN. DCCXCIIII. Her adrianus papa 7 offa cing forð ferdon 7 æþelred
norð hymbra cing wæs of slegen fram his agenre þeode
7 ceolulf biscop 7 eadbald biscop of þam lande aforan.
7 ecg ferð feng to myrcna rice 7 þy ilcan geare forð ferde
7 eadbriht onfeng rice on cent þam wæs oðer nama
nemned præn. AN. DCCXCV.

AN. DCCXCVI. Her cynulf myrcna cing ofer hergode cant ware 7 mere
ware 7 gefengon præn hyra cing 7 gebundenne hine
on mirce læddon.

AN. DCCXCVII. Her romane leone þam papan his tungon forcurfon
7 his eagan ut astungon 7 hine of his setle aflymdon
7 þa sona æft gode fultumiendum he mihte geseon 7
sprecan 7 eft wæs papa swa he ær wæs. AN. DCCXCVIII.

AN. DCCXCIX. Her æþelheard arcebiscop 7 cynebriht west sexna
biscop foron to rome.

AN. DCCC. Her briht ric cing forð ferde 7 worr ealdormann. 7 ecg
briht feng to west sexna rice. 7 þy ilcan dæge rad æþel
mund ealdormann of hwiccum ofer æt cynemæres
forda. þa gemetten hine weohstan ealdormann mid
wilsætum þær wearð micel gefeoht 7 hi þær begen ofsle
gene wæron þa ealdormenn, 7 wilsæte naman sige.

AN. DCCCI. Her wæs gehadod beornmod biscop to hrofeceastre.

AN. DCCCII. Her æþelheard arcebiscop forð ferde 7 wulfred wæs
to arcebiscope gehalgod 7 forð red abbud forð ferde.

AN. DCCCIII. Her wulfred arcebiscop pallium onfeng.

AN. DCCC. Her cuðred cing forð ferde on cantwarum 7 ceolburh
abb. 7 heabriht ealdormann. AN. DCCCV. AN. DCCCVI.
AN. DCCCVII. AN. DCCC. AN. DCCC. AN. DCCCX.

Aⁿ. dccxciiii. Her adrianus papa ⁊ offa cing forðferdon ⁊ æðelred
norðhýmbra cing pær ofslegen fram his agenre þeode
⁊ ceolulf birceop ⁊ eadbald birceop of þam lande afaran.
⁊ ecgferð feng to mýrcna rice ⁊ þý ilcan geare forðferde
⁊ eadbriht onfeng rice on cent þam pær oðer nama
nemned prænn. Aⁿ. dccxv.

Aⁿ. dccxcvi. Her cýnulf mýrcna cing oferhergode cantpare ⁊ merc-
pare ⁊ gefrengon prænn hýra cing ⁊ gebundenne hine
on merce læddon.

Aⁿ. dccxcvii. Her romane leone þam papan his tungon forcurfon
⁊ his eagan ut ærtungon ⁊ hine of his setle aflýmdon
⁊ þa rona eft · gode fultumiendum · he mihte gefeon ⁊
sprecan ⁊ eft pær papa spa he ær pær. Aⁿ. dccxcviii.

Aⁿ. dccxcix. Her æðelheard arcebirceop ⁊ cýnebriht pessexna
birceop foron to rome.

Aⁿ. dccc. Her brihtric cing forðferde ⁊ porr ealdorman · ⁊ ecg-
briht feng to pessexna rice · ⁊ þý ilcan dæge pað æðel-
mund ealdorman of hpiccum ofer æt cýnemæres-
forda · þa gemetten hine peohstan ealdorman mid
pilsætum þær peard micel gefeoht ⁊ hi þær begen ofsle-
gene pæron þa ealdormenn, ⁊ pilsæte naman sige.

Aⁿ. dccci. Her pær gehadod beornmod birceop to hrofeceastre.

Aⁿ. dcccii. Her æðelheard arcebirceop forðferde ⁊ pulfred pær
to arcebirceope gehalgod ⁊ forðred abbud forðferde.

Aⁿ. dccciii. Her pulfred arcebirceop pallium onfeng.

Aⁿ. dccc. Her cuðred cing forðferde on cantpaðum ⁊ ceolburh
abb · ⁊ heabriht ealdormann. Aⁿ. dcccv. Aⁿ. dcccvi.
Aⁿ. dcccvii. Aⁿ. dccc · Aⁿ. dccc · An. dcccx.

An. 794. This year Pope Adrian and King Offa died, and Aethelred King of the North-humbrians was slain by his own people, and Bishop Ceolulf and Bishop Eadbald went away from the land, and Ecgferth succeeded to the Kingdom of the Mercians and died the same year, and Eadbriht, whose other name was Prænn, obtained the Kingdom of Kent.

An. 796. This year Cynulf King of the Mercians laid waste to Kent and the marshes and took Præn their King, and led him bound into Mercia.

An. 797. This year the Romans cut out the tongue of Pope Leo and put out his eyes, and drove him from his see; and soon afterwards, God helping, he was able to see and speak, and again was Pope as he before was.

An. 799. This year Archbishop Aethelheard and Cynebright Bishop of the West Saxons went to Rome.

An. 800. This year King Brihtric died, and Worr the ealdorman; and Ecgbright succeeded to the Kingdom of the West Saxons, and the same day Aethelmund the ealdorman rode over from the Huiccii at Cynemæresford. Then Weohstan the ealdorman with the men of Wiltshire met him; there was a great fight, and both the ealdormen were slain, and the men of Wiltshire got the victory.

An. 801. This year Beornmod was ordained Bishop of Rochester.

An. 802. This year Archbishop Aethelheard died, and Wulfred was consecrated archbishop, and Abbot Forthred died.

An. 803. This year Archbishop Wulfred received his pall.

Sic. An. 800. . . This year King Cuthred died at Canterbury, and Abbess Ceolburh and Heabriht the
Sic. ealdorman. An. 805. An. 806. An. 807. An. 800. An. 800. An. 810.

Digitized by Google

An̄. ᴅcccl. an̄. ᴅccclı. an̄. ᴅccclıı.

Ðeꞃ ceoꞃl ealdoꞃman ȝeꞅeaht ꝑıþ hæþene menn mıd
deꞅnaꞅcíꞃe æt ꝑıcȝanbeoꞃȝe ⁊ þæꞃ mẏcel ꝑæl ȝeꞅloȝan
⁊ ꞅıȝe naman · ⁊ hæþenemenn æꞃeꞅt on tenet oꞅeꞃ ꝑınt̄
ꞅætan ⁊ þẏ ılcan ȝéaꞃe coman ꞅeoꞃþe healꞅ hund ꞅcıpa
on temeꞅe mū́þan ⁊ bꞃæcan cantꝑaꞃaburh ⁊ lundenburh
⁊ ȝeꞅlẏmdan beoꞃhtꝑulꞅ mẏꞃcna cınȝ mıd hıꞅ ꞅẏꞃde
⁊ ꞅoꞃan ꞅuþ oꞅeꞃ temeꞅe on ꞅuþꞃıȝe ⁊ hım ȝeꞅeaht ꝑıþ
aþelulꞅ cınȝ ⁊ æþelbald hıꞅ ꞅunu· æt ā́clea mıd ꝑeꞅtSexna
ꞅẏꞃde ⁊ þæꞃ þ̄ mæꞅte ꝑæl ȝeꞅloȝan þe ꝑé ꞅecȝȝan hẏꞃdan
æt þẏꞅne andꝑeaꞃdan dæȝ ⁊ þæꞃ ꞅıȝe naman · ⁊ þẏ ılcan
ȝeaꞃe æþelꞅtan cınȝ ⁊ ealheꞃe ealdeꞃman ȝeꞅuhtan
on Scıpum ⁊ mẏcelne heꞃe oꞅꞅloȝan æt Sandꝑıc on cænt·
⁊ · vııı · ꞅcıpu ȝeꞅenȝon ⁊ þa oþꞃe aꞅlẏmdan;
Ðeꞃ bæd buꞃhꞃed mẏꞃcna cınȝ ⁊ hıꞅ ꝑıtan aþelulꞅ cınȝ
þ̄ he hım ȝeꞅultmode þ̄ he hım noꞃð ꝑealaꞅ ȝehẏꞃꞅumo-
de· ⁊ he þa ꞅꝑa dẏde ⁊ mıd ꞅẏꞃde ꞅóꞃ oꞅeꞃ mẏꞃce on
noꞃð ꝑealaꞅ ⁊ he hım ealle ȝehẏꞃsume ȝedẏde
⁊ þẏ ılcan ȝeaꞃe ꞅende aþelꝑulꞅ cınȝ ælꞅꞃed hıꞅ ꞅunu
to ꞃome þa ꝑæꞅ domne leo papa on ꞃóme ⁊ he hıne
to cınȝe ȝehalȝode ⁊ hıne hım to bıꞅceo ꞅuna nam
ða þẏ ılcan ȝeā́ꞃe ealhheꞃe mıd cantꝑaꞃum ⁊ huda mıd
Suþꞃıȝum ȝeꞅuhtan on tenet ꝑıþ hæðnum heꞃe ⁊ æꞃeꞅt·

An. 850. An. 851. An. 852.

This year Ceorl the ealdorman, with the men of Devonshire, fought with the heathen men at Wicganbeorge, and there made great slaughter, and got the victory; and the heathen men, for the first time, remained over winter in Thanet; and the same year came three hundred and fifty ships to the mouth of the Thames, and took Canterbury and London by storm, and put to flight Beorhtwulf King of the Mercians with his army, and then went south over the Thames into Surrey, and King Athelulf and Aethelbald his son with the army of the West Saxons fought with them at Aclea, and there made the greatest slaughter that we have heard tell of unto the present day, and there got the victory; and the same year King Aethelstan and Ealchere the ealdorman fought in ships and slew a great number of men at Sandwich in Kent, and took eight ships, and dispersed the others.

This year Burhred King of the Mercians and his witan besought King Aethelulf that he would assist him that he might make the North Welsh obedient to him. And he then did so, and went with an army across Mercia among the North Welsh, and made them all obedient to him. And the same year King Athelwulf sent Aelfred his son to Rome. Leo was then Pope of Rome, and him he consecrated King, and took him for his spiritual son.

Then in the same year Ealhere with the men of Kent, and Huda with the men of Surrey, fought in Thanet against the heathen army.

Digitized by Google

an. dcccl. an. dcccli. an. dccclii.

Her Ceorl ealdorman gefeaht wiþ hæþene men mid
· Defenascire æt Wicganbeorge ⁊ þær micel wæl geslogan
· ⁊ sige naman. ⁊ hæþene men ærest on Tenet ofer winter
· sæton ⁊ þy ilcan geare coman feorþe healf hund scipa
· on Temese muþan ⁊ bræcan Cantwaraburh ⁊ Lundenburh
· ⁊ geflymdan Beorhtwulf Myrcena cing mid his fyrde
· ⁊ foran suþ ofer Temese on Suþrige ⁊ him gefeaht wiþ
· Aþelwulf cing ⁊ Æþelbald his sunu æt Aclea mid Westseaxna
· fyrde ⁊ þær þæt mæste wæl geslogan þe we secgan hyrdan
· æt þysne andweardan dæg ⁊ þær sige naman. ⁊ þy ilcan
· geare Æþelstan cing ⁊ Ealhhere ealdorman gefuhtan
· on scipum ⁊ micelne here ofslogan æt Sandwic on Centum
⁊ viii. scipu gefengon ⁊ þa oþre aflymdan.

Her bæd Burhred Myrcena cing ⁊ his witan Aþelwulf cing
þæt he him gefultmode þæt he him Norþwealas gehyrsumode.
⁊ he þa swa dyde ⁊ mid fyrde for ofer Myrce on
Norþwealas ⁊ he him ealle gehyrsume gedyde.
⁊ þy ilcan geare sende Aþelwulf cing Ælfred his sunu
to Rome. Þa wæs domne Leo papa on Rome ⁊ he hine
to cinge gehalgode ⁊ hine him to biscepsunu nam.
Ða þy ilcan geare Ealhhere mid Cantwarum ⁊ Huda mid
Suþrigum gefuhtan on Tenet wiþ hæþenum here ⁊ ærest

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

an̄ · d · ciiii · Her augustinus gehalgode .ii. biscopas. mellitum 7 iustum. mellitum he sende to bodiende east seaxum fulluht. ðær wæs se cing gehaten sæbyrht. ricolan sunu æðelberhtes swyster. ðan æðelbyrht gesette ðær cinge. 7 æðelbyrht gesealde mellituse biscop setl on lunde 7 iusto an hrouecestre.

an̄ · d · cv ·

an̄ dccc xciii Her on þysum geare for se micla here þe we gefyrn ymbe spræcon eft of þæm east rice westweard to bunnan 7 þær wurdon gescipode swa þæt hie asettan him on anne siþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle 7 þa comon up on limene muþan mid ccl · hunde scipa · se muþa is on easteweardre cent · æt þæs miclan wuda east ende þe we andred hatað se wudu is east lang 7 west lang hund twelftiges mila lang oþþe lengra 7 þritiges mila brad. seo ea þe we ær ymbe spræcon lið ut of þæm wealda. on þa ea hi tugon up hiora scipu oþ þone weald · iiii · mila fram þæm muþan uteweardum 7 þær abræcon an geweorc inne on þæm fenne sæton feawa ciorlisce men on 7 wæs samworht. Þa sona æfter þæm com hæsten mid lxxx · scipa up on temese muðan 7 worhte him geweorc æt middeltune 7 se oþer here æt apuldre :7

Nu þa sona æfter þam on ðys geare for se here of wir healum in on norð wealas forþam hie ðær sittan ne mehton þæt wæs forðy þe hie wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs ceapes ge þæs cornes ðe hie gehergod hæfdon þa hie ða eft ut of norð wealum wendon mid þære herehyðe þe hie ðær genumen hæfdon þa foron hie ofer norð hymbra lond 7 east engla swa swa seo fird hie geræcan ne mehte oþþæt hie comon on east seaxna lond easteweard on an igland þæt is ute on þære sæ þæt is meresig haten. 7 þa se here eft hamweard wende þe exan ceaster beseten hæfde þa hergodon hie up on suð seaxum neah cisse ceastre 7 þa burgware hie gefliemdon 7 hira monig hund ofslogon 7 hira scipu sumu genamon.

Plate XXIII.

Ms. C.C.C. Cantab. clxxiii.

An̄·d·ciiii· Her augustin⁹ gehalgode· ii· bcopas· Mellitū ⁊ Iustū· Mellitū he sende to bodiende east seaxū
fulluht · ðær ƿas se cing gehaten sæbyrht · ricolan sunu æðelberhtes sƿyster · ðon Æðel-
An̄· d·cv· byrht gesette to cynge· ⁊ Æðelbht gesealde mellite biscop setl on lundenƿic· ⁊ Iusto on hrouecystre
Her

An̄° dcccxciii· Her on þysū geare for se micla here þe ƿe gefyrn ymbe spræcon eft of þæm east rice ƿest ƿeard to bunān ⁊ þær ƿurdon gescipode sƿa þæt hie asettan him on ænne siþ ofer mid horsū mid ealle ⁊ þa comon up on limene muþan · mid ccl · hunde scipa · se muþa is on easte ƿeardre cent · æt þæs miclam ƿuda east-ende þe ƿe andred hatað se ƿudu is east-lang ⁊ ƿest-lang hund tƿelftiges mila lang oþþe lengra ⁊ þritiges mila brad seo ea þe· ƿe ær ymbe spræcon lið ut of þæm ƿealda on þa ea hi tugon up hiora scipu oþþone ƿeald · iiii · mila frā þæm muþan uteƿeardū ⁊ þær abræcon an geƿeorc inne on þæm fenne sæton feaƿa cirlisce men on ⁊ ƿæs samƿorht· þa sona æfter þæm com hæsten mid · lxxx · scipa up on temese muðan ⁊ ƿorhte hī geƿeorc æt middeltune ⁊ se oþer here æt apuldre : ⁊

Ond þa sona æfter þæm on ðys gere for se here of ƿirheale in on norð ƿealas forþæm hie ðær sittan ne mehton þæt ƿæs forðy þe hie ƿæron benumene ægðer ge þæs ceapes ge þæs cornes ðe hie gehergod hæfdon þa hie ða eft · ut of norð ƿealū ƿendon mid þære herehyðe þe hie ðær genumen hæfdon þa foron hie ofer norðhymbralond ⁊ east engla sƿa sƿa seo fird hie geræcan ne mehte oþþæt hie comon on east seaxna lond easte ƿeard on an igland þæt is ute on þære sǣ þæt is meres ig haten · ⁊ þa se here eft ham ƿeard ƿende þe exanceaster beseten hæfde þa hergodon hie upon suð seaxū neah cisse ceastre ⁊ þa burg ƿare hie gefliemdon ⁊ hira monig hund ofslogon ⁊ hira scipu sumu genamon.

An. 604. This year Augustine consecrated two bishops, Mellitus and Justus. He sent Mellitus to preach baptism to the East Saxons, whose King was called Sæbyrht, son of Ricola, the sister of Aethelberht, and whom Aethelberht had placed there as King, and Aethelberht gave Mellitus a bishop's see in London, and to Justus he gave Rochester.

An. 893. In this year the great army about which we formerly spoke came again from the eastern kingdom westward to Boulogne, and there was shipped; so that they came over in one passage, horses and all; and they came to land at Limenemouth with two hundred and fifty ships. This port is in the eastern part of Kent, at the east end of the great wood which we call Andred; the wood is in length from east to west one hundred and twenty miles, or longer, and thirty miles broad: the river of which we before spoke flows out of the Weald. On this river they towed up their ships as far as the Weald, four miles from the mouth outward, and there stormed a fortress within the fen where a few Ceorlish men were stationed, and it was hastily wrought. Then soon after that Hasten with eighty ships landed at the mouth of the Thames, and wrought himself a fortress at Middleton; and the other army did the like at Apuldre.

And then soon after that, in this year, the army from Wirrheale went among the North Welsh, for they were unable to stay there; this was because they had been deprived both of the cattle and of the corn which they had plundered. When they had turned again out of North Wales with the booty which they had there taken, then went they over North-hymbra lond and East Anglia in such wise that the forces could not overtake them before they came to the land of Essex eastward, on an island that is out on the sea, which is called Mersey. And as the army which had beset Exeter again turned homewards, then spoiled they the South Saxons near Chichester, and the townsmen put them to flight, and slew many hundreds of them, and took some of their ships.

þa heoꝛa ſtemn ȝeſetenne ⁊ hioꝛa mete ȝenotuðne ⁊ þæſ ſe cẏnȝ þa
þiðeꝛ þeaꝛðeſ on ꝼæꝛe mið þæꝛe ſciꝛe þe mið hī ꝼieꝛðeðon þa he þa þæſ
þiðeꝛ þeaꝛðeſ ⁊ ſio oþeꝛu ꝼieꝛð þæſ ham þeaꝛðeſ ⁊ ða ðeniſcan ſæton
þæꝛ behinðan ꝼoꝛþæm hioꝛa cẏninȝ þæſ ȝeþunðoð on þæm ȝeꝼeohte
þæt hi hine ne mehton ꝼeꝛian þa ȝeȝaðeꝛeðon þa þe in noꝛþ hẏm-
bꝛū buȝeað ⁊ on Eaſt-Enȝlū ſū hund ſcipa ⁊ ꝼoꝛon ſuð ẏmbutan
⁊ ſū ꝼeoþeꝛtiȝ ſcipa noꝛþ ẏmbutan ⁊ ẏmbſæton an ȝeþeoꝛc on ðeꝼ-
naſciꝛe be þæꝛe noꝛþ ſe ⁊ þa þe ſuð ẏmbutan ꝼoꝛon ẏmbſeton
Exan ceſteꝛ· þa ſe cẏnȝ þæt hieꝛðe þa þenðe he hine þeſt þið Exanceaſ-
tꝛeſ mið ealꝛe þæꝛe ꝼieꝛðe buton ſþiþe ȝeþaldenū ðæle eaſte
þeaꝛðeſ þæſ ꝼolceſ· þa ꝼoꝛon ꝼoꝛð oþþe hie comon to lunðen bẏꝛȝ
⁊ þa mið þæm buꝛȝþaꝛū ⁊ þæm ꝼultume þe hī þeſtan cōm ꝼoꝛon eaſt
to beamꝼleote þæſ hæſten þa þæꝛ cumen mið hiſ heꝛȝe þe æꝛ æt
miððeltune ſæt· ⁊ eac ſe micla heꝛe þæſ þa þæꝛ to cumen þe æꝛ on
limene muþan ſæt æt apulðꝛe hæꝼðe hæſten æꝛ ȝeþoꝛht þæt ȝe-
þeoꝛc æt beamꝼleote ⁊ þæſ þa utaꝼaꝛen on heꝛȝaþ ⁊ þæſ ſe micla
heꝛe æt ham þa ꝼoꝛon hie to ⁊ ȝeꝼliemðon þone heꝛe ⁊ þæt ȝeþeoꝛc
abꝛæcon ⁊ ȝenamon eal þæt þæꝛ binnan· þæſ ȝe on ꝼeo ȝe on þiꝼum
ȝe eac on beaꝛnū ⁊ bꝛohton eall into lunðen bẏꝛiȝ ⁊ þa ſcipu eall oðþe
to bꝛæcon oþþe ꝼoꝛbæꝛnðon oþþe to lunðen bẏꝛiȝ bꝛohton oþþe to
hꝛoꝼeſceaſtꝛe· ⁊ hæſteneſ þiꝼ ⁊ hiſ ſuna tþeȝen mon bꝛohte to
þæm cẏninȝe ⁊ he hi hī eꝼt aȝeaꝼ ꝼoꝛþæm þe hioꝛa þæſ oþeꝛ hiſ ȝoð-
ſunu oþeꝛ æðeꝛeðeſ ealðoꝛmonneſ hæꝼðon hi hioꝛa onꝼanȝen æꝛ
hæſten to beamꝼleote come ⁊ he hī hæꝼðe ȝeſeald ȝiſlaſ ⁊ aðaſ· ⁊ ſe
cẏnȝ hī eac þel ꝼeoh ſealðe ⁊ eac ſþa þa he þone cniht aȝeꝼ ⁊ þæt
þiꝼ· ac ſona ſþa hie to bleamꝼleote comon ⁊ þæt ȝeþoꝛc ȝe

and the King was then on his way thitherwards with the division which warred under him. While he was on his way thitherwards, and the other force was gone homewards, and the Danishmen remained there behind, because their King had been wounded in the battle, so that they could not carry him away, then those who dwell among the North-humbrians and among the East Anglians gathered some hundred ships and went about south; and some forty ships about to the north, and besieged a fortress in Devonshire by the North Sea; and those who went about to the south besieged Exeter. When the King heard that, then turned he westward towards Exeter with all his force, except a very strong body of the people eastward. These went onwards until they came to London; and then with the townsmen, and the aid which came to them from the West, they went East to Beamfleote. Hæsten was then come there with his band which before sate at Middleton; and the great army was also come thereto which before sate at Apuldre near Limenemouth. The fortress at Beamfleote had been ere this constructed by Hæsten, and he was at that time gone out to plunder; and the great army was therein. Then came they thereto, and put the army to flight, and stormed the fortress, and took all that was within it, as well the property, as the women, and the children also, and brought the whole to London; and all the ships they either broke in pieces or burned, or brought to London or to Rochester; and they brought the wife of Hæsten and his two sons to the King; and he afterwards gave them up to him again, because one of them was his godson, and the other Aethered's the ealdorman's. They had become their godfathers before Hæsten came to Beamfleote, and at that time Hæsten had delivered to him hostages and taken oaths: and the King had also given him many gifts; and so likewise when he gave up the youth and the woman. But as soon as they came to Bleamfleote

Digitized by Google

þa hiora stemn gesetenne ⁊ hiora mete genotudne ⁊ wæs se cyng þa
þiderweardes on fære mid þære scire þe mid him fierdedon þa he þa wæs
þiderweardes ⁊ sio oþru fierd wæs hamweardes ⁊ ða deniscan sæton
þærbehindan forþæm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þæm gefeohte
þæt hi hine ne mehton ferian þa gegadredon þa þe in norþhym
brum bugeað ⁊ on east englum sum hund scipa ⁊ foron suð ymbutan
⁊ sum feowertig scipa norþ ymbutan ⁊ ymb sæton an geweorc on def
nascire be þære norþ sæ ⁊ þa þe suð ymb utan foron ymb sæton
exan ceaster. þa se cyng þæt hierde þa wende he hine west wið exan ceas
tre mid ealre þære fierde buton swiþe gewaldenum dæle easte
weardes þæs folces. þa foron forð oþþe hie comon to lunden byrg
⁊ þa mid þæm burgwarum ⁊ þæm fultume þe him westan com foron east
to beam fleote wæs hæsten þa þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt
middel tune sæt. ⁊ eac se micla here wæs þa þær to cumen þe ær on
limene muþan sæt æt apuldre hæfde hæsten ær geworht þæt ge
weorc æt beam fleote ⁊ wæs þa ut afaren on hergaþ ⁊ wæs se micla
here æt ham þa foron hie to ⁊ gefliemdon þone here ⁊ þæt geweorc
abræcon ⁊ genamon eal þæt þær binnan wæs ge on feo ge on wifum
ge eac on bearnum ⁊ brohton eall into lunden byrig ⁊ þa scipu eall oðþe
tobræcon oþþe forbærndon oþþe to lunden byrig brohton oþþe to
hrofes ceastre ⁊ hæstenes wif ⁊ his suna twegen mon brohte to
þæm cyninge ⁊ he hi him eft ageaf forþæm þe hiora wæs oþer his god
sunu oþer æðeredes ealdormonnes hæfdon hi hiora onfangen ær
hæsten to beam fleote come ⁊ he him hæfde geseald gislas ⁊ aðas ⁊ se
cyng him eac wel feoh sealde ⁊ eac swa þa he þone cniht agef ⁊ þæt
wif. ac sona swa hie to beam fleote comon ⁊ þæt geweorc ge

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Explicit capitula. Incipit ipse liber.

1 At interfecto in pugna Aeduino suscepit pro illo regnum Deirorum in qua prouincia ille gens erat prosapiam et primordia regni habuerat filius patrui eius Aelfrici uocabulo Osric qui ad praedicationem Paulini fidei erat sacramentis inbutus. Porro regnum Berniciorum nam in has duas prouincias gens Nordanhymbrorum antiquitus diuisa erat suscepit filius Aedilfridi qui de illa prouincia generis et regni originem duxerat nomine Eanfrid. Siquidem tempore toto quo regnauit Eduini filii praefati regis Aedilfridi qui ante illum regnauerat cum magna nobilium iuuentute apud Scottos siue Pictos exulabant ibique ad doctrinam Scottorum cathechizati et baptismatis sunt gratia recreati. Qui uiso mortuo rege inimico patriam sunt redire permissi. Accepitque primus eorum quem diximus Eanfrid regnum Berniciorum. Qui uterque rex ut terreni regni infulas sortitus est sacramenta regni caelestis quibus initiatus erat anathematizando prodidit. Ac se priscis idolatriae sordibus polluendum perdendumque restituit. Nec mora utrosque rex Brettonum Ceadualla impia manu sed iusta ultione peremit. Et primo quidem proxima aestate Osricum dum se in oppido municipio temerarie obsederet erumpens subito cum suis omnibus inparatum cum toto exercitu deleuit. Deinde cum anno integro prouincias Nordanhymbrorum non ut rex uictor possideret sed quasi tyrannus saeuiens disperderet ac tragica caede dilaceraret. Tandem Eanfridum inconsulte ad se cum XII lectis militibus postulandae pacis gratia uenientem simili sorte damnauit. Infaustus ille annus et omnibus bonis exosus usque hodie permanet tam propter apostasiam regum Anglorum qua se fidei sacramentis exuerant quam propter uaesaniam Brettonici regis tyrannidem. Unde cunctis placuit regum tempora computantibus ut ablata de medio regum perfidorum memoria idem annus sequentis regis id est Osualdi uiri Deo dilecti regno adsignaretur. Quo post occisionem fratris Eanfridi superueniente cum paruo exercitu sed fide Christi munito infandus Brettonum dux cum inmensis illis copiis quibus nihil resistere posse

Expliciunt capitula Incipit ipse liber

1 At intfecto in pugna Eduino suscepit p illo regnū deiror de q[a] pvincia ille generis psapiam et primordia regni habuerat filius patrui ə aelfrici vocabulo osric. qui ad p̃dicationē Pau lini fidei erat sacramentis inbutus. porro regnū bernicior. nā in has duas pvincias gens nordanhymbror antiq[i]tus divisa erat. sus cepit filius aedilfridi qui de illa pvincia generis et regni originē duxerat nomine eanfrid. siq[i]dem tempore toto quo regnavit eduini filii p̃fati regis aedilfridi qui ante illum regnaverat cū magna nobilium juventute apud scottos sive pictos exulabant. ibiq. ad doctrinam scottor cathetizati et baptismatis st gratia recreati qui ut mortuo rege inimico patriā st redire pmissi. accepit pri mus eor quem diximus eanfrid regnum bernicior. qui utq. rex ut terreni regni infulas sortitus ÷ sacramenta regni caelestis q[i]b. initiatus erat anathematizando pdidit. ac se priscis idolatrie sordib. polluendum pdendumq. restituit. nec mora utrq. rex brittonum ceadualla impia manu sed justa ultione pemit. et primo quidem pxima aestate osricum dum se in oppido muni cipio temerarie obsedisset erumpens subito cum suis omnib. inparatum cum toto exercitu delevit. dein cum anno integro p vincias nordanhymbror ñ ut rex victor possideret sed q̃si tyrānus saeviens dispderet ac tragica caede dilaceraret tan dem eanfridum inosulte ad se cum XII. lectis militib. postulan dae pacis gratia venientē simili sorte damnavit. Infaustus il le annus et omnib. bonis exosus usq. hodie pmanet tam pp apo stasiā regum anglor qua se fidei sacramentis exuerant q pp vaesaniam brittonici regis tyrrannidē. unde cunctis placu[i]t regum tempora oputantib. ut ablata de medio regum pfidor memoria idem annus sequentis regis id ÷ Osualdi viri dō dilecti regno adsignaret. quo post occisionem fratris eanfridi sup veniente cum parvo exercitu sed fide xp̃i munito infandus br ittonum dux cum inmensis illis copis q̃b nih[i]l resistere posse

Digitized by Google

PLATE XXVI. Ms. More Pub. Lib. Camb. K.K. 5. 16.

XV. Tantum au.* devotionis Ęduini erga cultū verita
tis habuit:' ut etiā regi orientaliū anglor̃ earpualdo filio redu$_a$ldi
ꝑsuaderet:' relictis idolor̃ suꝑstitionib:' fidem et sacramenta
xp̃i cum sua ꝑvincia suscipere 7 Et quidem pat̃ ə reduald jam
dudum in cantia sacramentis xp̃ianae fidei inbutus ÷ 7 sed frustra 7
nam rediens domum ab uxore sua et quib.dam ꝑversis doc
torib. seductus ÷ atq. a sinceritate fidei depravatus:' habuit
posteriora pejora priorib:' ita ut in morem antiquor̃ sama
ritanor̃ et xp̃o servire videret̃ et diis. quib. antea serviebat:'
atq. in eodem fano et altare haberet ad sacrificiū xp̃i et arulā
ad victimas dæmonior̃ 7 Q2 videł fanū rex ədem ꝑvinciæ alduulf:'
qui nr̃a ætate fuit:' usq. ad suum tempus ꝑdurasse et se in pueria^a
vidisse testabat̃ 7 Erat au.* p̃fatus rex reduald natu nobilis:' q̃libet
actu ignobilis filius Tytili:' cujus pat̃ fuit uuffa. aquo reges orieñ
anglor̃ uuffingas appellant 7 Ver̃ eorpuald ñ multo postq fi
dem accepit tempore:' occisus a viro gentili nomine ricbercto ,
et exinde trib. annis ꝑvincia in errore versata ÷ donec accepit reg$_{nū}$
fr̃ ədem eorpualdi sigberct. vir ꝑ omnia xp̃ianissimus ac doctissi
mus qui vivente adhuc fratre cum exularet in gallia fidei sacra
mentis inbutus ÷ 7 quor̃ participem mox ubi regnare coepit totā
suam ꝑvinciā facere curavit. cujus studiis gloriosissime fav$_i$t
felix ep̃us qui de burgundior̃ partib. ubi ortus et ordinatus ÷ cum
venisset ad honorium archiepisc̃ eiq. indicasset desideriū suū m$_i$sit
eum ad p̃dicandum verbum vitæ p̃fati nationi anglor̃:' Nec vota
ipsius in cassum cecidere quin potius fructum in ea multiplicē
credentiū populor̃ pius agri sp̃italis cultor invenit. siquidē totā
illā ꝑvinciā jux̃ sui nominis sacramentū a longa iniquitate atq.
infelicitate liberatā ad fidem et opera justitiæ ad ꝑpetuæ feli
citatis. dona ꝑduxit. accepitq. sedem episcopatus in civitate domnoc
et cum.x ac vii añ eidē ꝑv$_i$ncię pontificali regimine p̃est̃ ibidē in pace vitā fin$_i$v$_i$t.

---

* In ancient writings in the Saxon hand certain fixed signs represent entire words, among them is that which occurs in lines 1 and 13 of the Fac-simile, and signifies *autem;* but as no type of it has been cast, the word has been printed thus: au.

Digitized by Google

XV Tantum autem deuotionis Aeduini erga cultum ueri
tatis habuit ut etiam regi orientalium anglorum Earpualdo filio Redualdi
persuaderet ut relictis idolorum superstitionibus fidem et sacramenta
Christi cum sua prouincia susciperet. Et quidem pater eius Reduald iam
dudum in cantia sacramentis Christianae fidei inbutus est sed frustra
nam rediens domum ab uxore sua et quibusdam peruersis doc
toribus seductus est atque a sinceritate fidei deprauatus habuit
posteriora peiora prioribus ita ut in morem antiquorum Sama
ritanorum et Christo seruire uideretur et diis quibus antea seruiebat
atque in eodem fano et altare haberet ad sacrificium Christi et arulam
ad uictimas daemoniorum. Quod uidelicet fanum rex eiusdem prouinciae Alduulf
qui nostra aetate fuit usque ad suum tempus perdurasse et se in pueritia
uidisse testabatur. Erat autem praefatus rex Reduald natu nobilis quamlibet
actu ignobilis filius Tytili cuius pater fuit Uuffa a quo reges orientalium
anglorum Uuffingas appellant. Uerum Eorpuald non multo postquam fi
dem accepit tempore occisus est a uiro gentili nomine Ricbercto
et exinde tribus annis prouincia in errore uersata est donec accepit regnum
frater eiusdem Eorpualdi Sigberct uir per omnia Christianissimus ac doctissi
mus qui uiuente adhuc fratre cum exularet in Gallia fidei sacra
mentis inbutus est quorum participem mox ubi regnare coepit totam
suam prouinciam facere curauit. Cuius studiis gloriosissime fauit
Felix episcopus qui de Burgundiorum partibus ubi ortus et ordinatus est cum
uenisset ad Honorium archiepiscopum eique indicasset desiderium suum misit
eum ad praedicandum uerbum uitae praefatae nationi anglorum. Nec uota
ipsius in cassum cecidere quin potius fructum in ea multiplicem
credentium populorum pius agri spiritalis cultor inuenit. Siquidem totam
illam prouinciam iuxta sui nominis sacramentum a longa iniquitate atque
infelicitate liberatam ad fidem et opera iustitiae ac perpetuae feli
citatis dona perduxit. accepitque sedem episcopatus in ciuitate Domnoc
et cum X ac VII annos eidem prouinciae pontificali regimine praeesset ibidem in pace uitam finiuit.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

inquibus & crucem magnam auream & calicem auream
consecratum administerium altaris. quae actenus in eccla
cantiae seruata monstrantur. Quo in tempore. rofensis
ecclesia pastorem minime habebat. eo quod romanus pre
sul illius. ad honoriū papa magusto archiepō legatarius
missus. absortus fuerat fluctibus italici maris. Ac per
hoc curam illius prefatus paulinus in uitatione honoru
antestitis & ad baldi regis suscepit actenuit. usque dū
& ipse suo tempore ad caelestia regna cum gloriosi
fructu laboris ascendit. In qua ecclesia moriens.
pallium quoque quod a romano papa acceperat reli
quit. Reliquerat autem in ecclesia sua eburaci iaco
bum diaconum uirum utique ecclesiasticum & scm̄.
qui multum temporis in ecclesia manens. magnas
antiqui hostis preclas. docendo & baptizando eripuit.
C uius nomine uicus in quo maxime solebat habitare
iuxta cate ractam usque hodie cognominatur.
qui qm̄ cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus. recu
perata post modum pace in prouincia & crescente
numero fidelium. & iam magister ecclesiasticae
cantionis iuxta romanorum siue cantuariorum
multis coepit existere. & ipse senex ac plenus dierū
iuxta scripturas. patrum uiam secutus est.

EXPLICIT LIBER SECUNDUS

INCIPIT LIBER TERTIUS

HAEC CONTINENTUR IN LIBRIS TRIB: HYSTORIAE ECCLESIAS

TICAE. GENTIS ANGLORŪ. INCIPIUNT CAPITULA

in quibus et crucem magnam auream et calicem aureum consecratum ad ministerium altaris. quae actenus in eccła cantiae servata monstrantur. Quo in tempore. rofensis ecclesia pastorem minime habebat: eo quod romanus pre sul illius. ad honoriū papam a Justo archiepo legatarius missus. absortus fuerat fluctibus italici maris. Ac per hoc curam illius prefatus paulinus invitatione honorii antestitis et adbaldi regis suscepit ac tenuit: usque dū et ipse suo tempore ad caelestia regna cum gloriosi fructu laboris ascendit. In qua ecclesia moriens: pallium quoque quod a romano papa acceperat reli quit. Reliquerat autem in ecclesia sua eburaci jaco bum diaconum virum utique ecclesiasticum et sc̃m: qui multum temporis in ecclesia manens. magnas antiqui hostis predas. docendo et baptizando eripuit cujus nomine vicus in quo maxime solebat habitare juxta cateractam usque hodie cognominatur: qui q̃m cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus. recu perata postmodum pace in provincia et crescente numero fidelium. etiam magister ecclesiasticae cantionis juxta romanorum sive cantuariorum multis coepit existere. et ipse senex ac plenus dierū juxta scripturas: patrum viam secutus est.

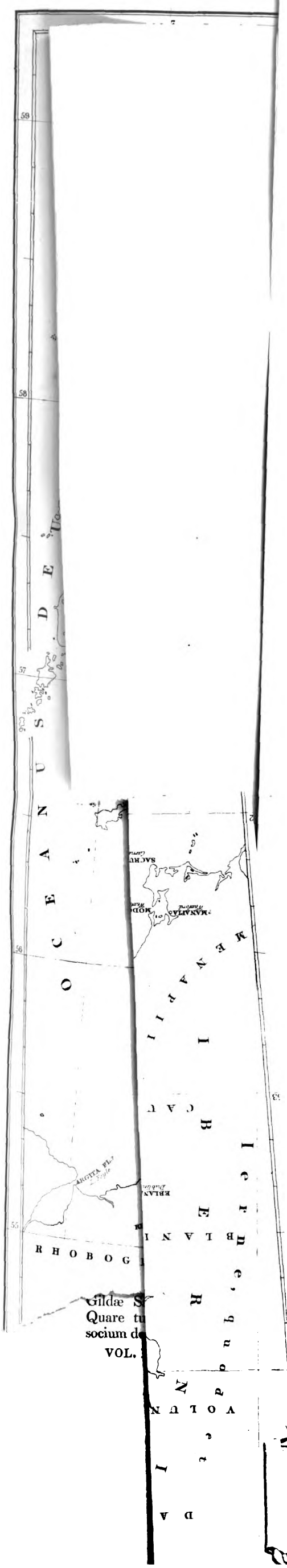
EXPLICIT LIBER SECUNDUS

INCIPIT LIBER TERTIUS

HAEC CONTINENTUR IN LIBRIS TRIB: HYSTORIAE ECCLESIAS TICAE GENTIS ANGLORŪ INCIPIUNT CAPITULA.

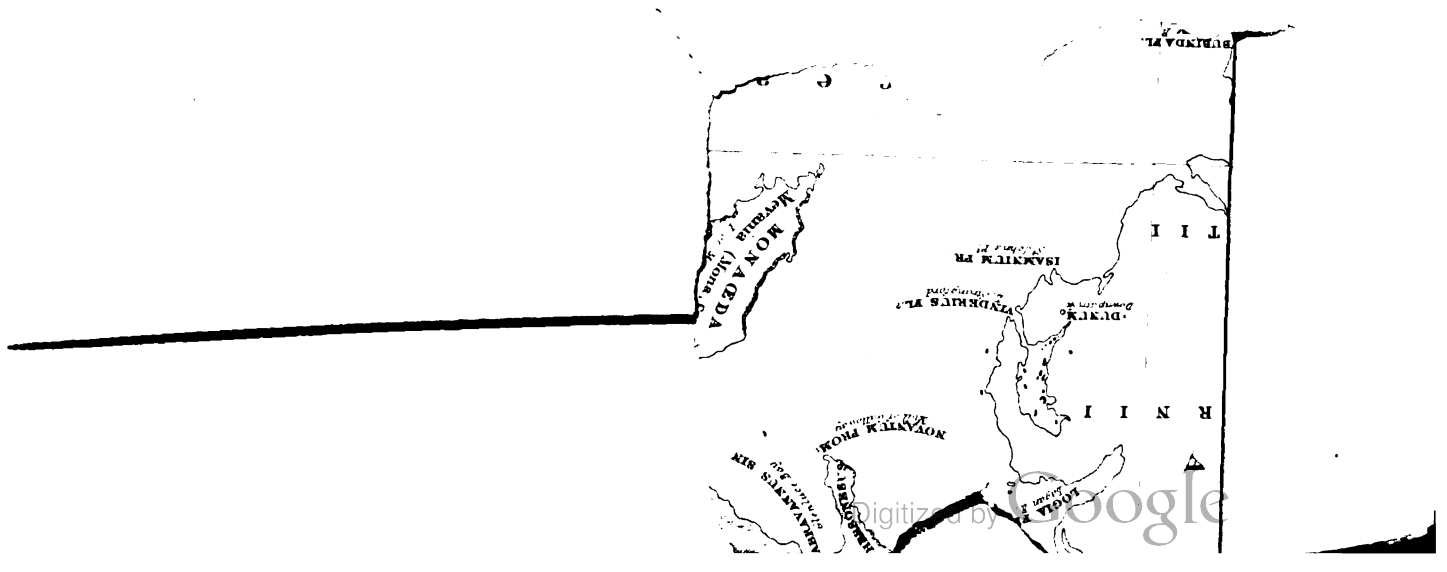
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Gildæ S
Quare tu
socium de

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

GILDÆ SAPIENTIS

DE

EXCIDIO BRITANNIÆ

LIBER QUERULUS.[a]

---

[a] Gildas, quem et Sapientem et Badonicum quibusdam vocare placuit, circiter An. 516 natus, An. 570 fatis cessit. Librum 'De Excidio Britanniæ' circa An. 560 conscripsit. Hunc ex editione Galeana Oxoniæ An. 1691 repetimus, collatis MSS. Codicibus Bibliothecæ Publicæ Cantabrigiæ F. f. 1. 27., quo usus est Galeus, et D. d. 1. 17. Horum variantes lectiones litteris *A. B.*, quæ autem a comparatione editionis Josselini provenerunt nota *Joss.* distinximus. Quæ in Polydori, Josselini aut Galei præfationibus ad propositum nostrum viderentur, infra quærenda sunt. De Gilda et de opere ejus quæ latius præfati sumus videsis.

Polydorus. 'Opus Novum. Gildas Britannus monachus, cui Sapientis cognomentum est inditum, de calamitate, excidio et conquestu Britanniæ, quam Angliam nunc vocant, author vetustus a multis diu desideratus et nuper in gratiam D. Cuthberti Tonstalli Londinensis episcopi formulis excusus.' ...

'Polydori Vergilii Urbinatis in Gildam Sapientem, ad Cuthbertum Tonstallum Londinensem episcopum præfatio.

'Abhinc aliquot annos, cum ego me ad historiam Anglicam scribendam dedissem ejusque rei causa postmodùm annales assidue evolverem legi primo apud Bedam, deinde apud Gulielmum Newburgum quendam historicum nomine Gildam, quondam flebiliter suorum Britannorum calamitatem pariter, atque peccata deplorasse. Quo cognito nihil mihi potius fuit, quam eum investigare autorem, quem nobis adjumento fore, jam tum quasi pro certo haberemus, qui longo post tempore, tandem mihi quærenti in manus incidit, ex quo ut verum fatear, longe mehercule minus cepi fructus, quam putaram, quod ille in historia admodum brevis fuerit. At tu optime episcope, qui maxime omnium in rem literariam agendam continenter incumbis, haud multo post alterum codicem omnibus vestigiis indagatum reperisti. Ita fama veteris autoris inventi brevi, ad omnium bonarum artium studiosissimorum aures facile pervenit, tantumque ejus desiderium fecit, ut placuerit tandem aliquando vulgari, vel ea de causa, ut diluceret fraus nebulonis pessimi, [†] qui paucis ante annis, ex cujusdam Gaufredi scriptis breviarium composuerat, illudque Gildæ Sapientis falso compendium inscripserat. Quare tu non modo codicem, sed etiam laboris socium dedisti familiarem tuum Robertum Ridleium sacerdotem cum honestum, tum in theologia probatum. Nobis igitur ad rem aggressis codices simul conferentibus, ac errata tollere conantibus ecce subito longe gravissimus obrepsit labor, deprehendimus enim bonam partem sacrorum testimoniorum quibus autor ita utitur, ut scribendo sæpe desinat esse suus, non consentire cum suis autoribus. Tum addubitare cœpimus, si illa sic manerent, velut agnata membra facile neglectum iri, sin ad verbum reponerentur, nobis istuc haud dubie vitio datum iri, quod autoris verba mutaverimus, qui ad extremum legem jampridem librorum veterum castigatoribus datam secuti nonnulla resecuimus, addidimus autem nihil. Ipse vero postea, ut oratio per hyperbaton passim obscurata planior fieret, uno vel altero loco verbum longius positum magis perapposite locandum curavi. Hæc de opusculo, sed jam ad ipsum autorem veniamus. Fuit Gildas homo Britannus, ac monachus, et utrumque ipse attestari videtur cum Britannos vocet suos, atque de suo ordine ita scribat: 'Quiescerem nisi tantos talesque montes malitiæ episcoporum, vel cæterorum sacerdotum, aut clericorum, in nostro quoque ordine erigi adversus Deum, vidissem,' &c. Vitam vixit integerrimam, uti reor, nam cum aliorum mores castigare instituisset, necesse habuit sibi prius indicere legem innocentiæ, continentiæ, omniumque virtutum, ut ne turpiter in eo peccaret in quo alterum reprehendisset. Doctrina valuit, non item eloquentia, id quod vitium temporum fuisse dixerim, nam floruit Pelagio secundo pontifice Romano, qui factus est pontifex circiter annum salutis humanæ D.LXXX. cum bonæ litteræ non essent. Scripsit istam epistolam, sic ipse appellat, ad suos Britannos, qua postquam de situ insulæ pauca dixit, conatus est ita eos piis pungere minis, ut sua quasi sponte ad bonam frugem, ut aiunt se reciperent. Ac talis est Gildas antiquissimus autor, qui si in parte aliqua profuerit, profuerit autem omnimodo, id vel tibi acceptum referri debet, quod ille te demum duce, ex densissimis tenebris in lucem prodierit. Vale ad viij. Iduum Aprilis M.D.XXV. Londini.'

Josselinus. 'Gildæ cui cognomentum est Sapientis, de excidio et conquestu Britanniæ, ac flebili castigatione in reges, principes et sacerdotes epistola, vetustissimorum exemplariorum auxilio non solum a mendis plurimis vindicata, sed etiam accessione eorum quæ in prima editione a Polydoro Vergilio resecta erant, multipliciter aucta. Londini 1568. ...

[†] Pont. Virunnius.

Digitized by Google

'Ad Matthæum Cantuariensem archiepiscopum totius Angliæ primatem, et dominum suum, Joannis Josselini præfatio.

'Incidi nuper, humanissime domine, tua quidem autoritate usus, in duos veteres codices Gildæ Britonis, quorum alter literarum notis valde peregrinis et ab usu nostro jamdiu alienis, quippe amplius sexcentis hinc annis scriptus, ad bibliothecam Augustinensem Cantuariæ olim pertinuit: alter quidem multo recentior et scriptura non æque diligenti, qui tamen minimum ab illo altero discrepat, fuit olim Glastoniensis cœnobii, at jam est cujusdam generosi jurisperiti Cantiani solius et proprius. Hos ut contuli cum Gilda, quem Polydorus sub prelo emisit jam annis hinc elapsis quadraginta duobus deprehendi, vel defuisse Polydoro vera, integra, et accurate descripta exemplaria quæ sequeretur: vel ipsum Polydorum, pace tua dixerim, non exhibuisse nobis hunc autorem cum bona religione et fide. Nam per codices, quos dico mihi visos, reperio plane multa quæ desunt in impresso Gilda, tum eorum quæ sunt autoris propria, tum maxime sacrorum testimoniorum, quæ ab ipso etiam autore ad correctionem suæ gentis hic adducuntur. Ut interim taceam, et ipsum Polydorum non accusem, quod autoris verba quamplurimis in locis mutarit, nonnulla resecuerit, quædam alio ordine locarit, cum ex parte hoc se jure potuisse facere exemplo veterum castigatorum, qui hanc sibi facultatem permiserunt, confirmat. Verum præter hanc nimiam libertatem mutandi verborum et ordinis, quo plane factum est, ut eadem autoris sententia in verbis et ordine non maneant, ut facile comparatione facta constabit, quasdam sententiarum particulas de suo inserit, et sacra scripturarum testimonia, quæ retinet, non omnia iisdem verbis, quibus reperit, reponit: sed ex his quædam locat desumpta e scripturarum lectione, quam vulgo, sed falso, veterem dicimus, quam temporibus Gildæ in ecclesia non extitisse publico usu receptam per omnes scripturarum libros, certum quidem erit lectori quingentis locis in hoc tam exiguo libello in medium prolatis, quæ paucis quidem verbis cum vulgata lectione conveniunt. Hæc cum animadverterem, et dolerem tanti presbyteri, tam antiqui, etiam gentilis nostri, imo priscorum Britonum gentilis tam utile et fructuosum monumentum, quod Christianis gentibus omnibus seculis salutaris admonitio esse potest, qua vindictam divinam caveant exemplo calamitosorum Britonum, qui Dei spreta religione, contempta obedientia, suis peccatis et impiis affectibus inserviendo patriam amiserunt, adeo mendose in manibus hominum versari, nihil mihi potius fuit, quam ut denuo emitterem, vel maxime quod autoritate tua, penes quem est mihi imperandi potestas, ad hoc ipsum animatus fuerim. Itaque cognoscant lectores illis nunc exhiberi Gildam ita castigatum mendis sublatis, ut non solum verba, sed et integras plane sententias, atque adeo integra folia suis locis restituerim. Atqui hoc totum feci autoritate tantum veterum exemplariorum adjutus, nequaquam mihi libertatem permittens, ex ingenio ut quicquam mutem de ordine, vel auferam de verbis et sententiis. Hæc de operis castigatione: sed jam ad ipsum autorem veniamus. Is ex Britannis parentibus ortus ante mille annos claruit celebris suæ gentis vel presbiter, vel episcopus, nam hos frequenter hic suos vocat, et illi veteri Scotorum atque Pictorum doctori Columbano æqualem, ac potius paulo antiquiorem putem. Tradit enim Beda Columbanum de Hybernia venisse in Britanniam verbum Dei provinciis Septentrionalium Pictorum prædicaturum anno Incarnationis Dominicæ quingentesimo sexagesimo quinto, regnante apud illos Bridio filio Meilochon rege potentissimo, et tum fuisse natum annos quinque et quadraginta. At Gildas jam egit annum ætatis suæ sexagesimum tertium. Quod ita constat: Natus est, ut sibi ipsi dat testimonium, anno, quo Britanni secundo prælio dimicabant cum Saxonibus ad Badonicum montem. Hic annus erat, ipso etiam teste, quadragesimus quartus a primo Saxonum adventu, scilicet humanæ salutis nonagesimus quartus supra quadringentesimum. Non itaque verum est quod perhibet Polydorus, floruisse Gildam sub Pelagio pontifice Romano, qui factus pontifex anno Messiæ quingentesimo octogesimo secundo, obiit pontifex anno quingentesimo nonagesimo primo. Verum quacumque ætate vel ubicunque vixerit, certe constat fuisse illum insignem inter Britones doctorem, a Deo illis datum, cui non immerito ascribitur nomen Sapientis.' ..... 'Est tamen autor, quod solum in eo deploramus, paulo intellectu obscurior ob confusam verborum, quæ persæpe a suo loco male transferuntur, structuram, ob prolixas, quæ pene ubique occurrunt legenti, periodos: in quibus singulis non prius se respirare patitur, quam permulta, quæ vel ex abundanti ingenio, vel solicita cogitatione se illi offerant, uno verborum circuitu definiat ac terminet. Quo igitur oratio aliquando paulo prolixior aut per hyperbaton passim obscurata planior fieret, et verborum colligatio atque connectio manifestior animadverteretur, tum clausulas recte distinguendas, tum complures sententiarum particulas veluti parentheses, quibus remotis semper manebit sensus integer, semicirculis includendas curavimus, annotationibus etiam alicubi ad illustranda difficiliora loca una cum numeris ad indicandas scripturas, tam eas ad quas autor persæpe alludit, quam quas ad verbum recitat, margini appositis. Quo etiam non lateat lectorem quid quovis in loco sit a Polydoro rescissum in sua editione, id omne in hac nostra semper includimus in hujusmodi notis [ ]. Quod si id excedat unum, duo, tria, aut plura folia, ut sæpe fit, visum est etiam de eo præmonere lectorem paucis verbis e regione loci in margine positis. Verum quicquid sit, quod ipse præstiti, quo jam secundo Gildas prodit in lucem et castigatius et plenius, superest, amplissime domine, ut id totum tibi acceptum referatur, quo imperante ipse onus in me suscepi: quin etiam procurante mihi et vetustos codices, et quandoque id auxilii, quo facilius inter se codices conferrem, factum ut mihi labor minus cum molestia fuerit. Christus te sibi et ecclesiæ suæ diu conservet. Tui studiosus cliens et servus

JOAN. JOSSELINUS.'

Galeus. 'Gildas primo cum præfatione Polydori Virgilii exivit; deinde cura Joannis Josselini. Hæ duæ editiones adeo inter se discordabant, ut omnem fidem auctori suo detraherent, et Gildam in Gilda adhuc quæreres. Quare consultissimum habui eum denuo excudere; scripto codice usus, quem priorum editorum neuter inspexerat, quique purus esset a fœda et absurda interpolatione, quæ alia exemplaria infamarat. Nec uni soli in emaculando Gilda innisus sum libro: aliunde etiam ad hanc rem suppetias accersivi.'

Digitized by Google

A

[1] PRÆFATIO GILDÆ.[a]

IN [2]hoc libro[a] quicquid deflendo potius quam declamando, vili licet stylo, tamen benigno, fuero prosecutus, ne quis me, affectu cunctos spernentis, omnibusve melioris, quippe qui commune bonorum dispendium malorumque cumulum lachrymosis querelis defleam, sed condolentis patriæ incommoditatibus miseriisque ejus, ac remediis condelectantis, edicturum putet; [3]quia [4]vero non tam fortissimorum militum enunciare trucis belli pericula [5]mihi statutum est, quam desidiosorum. Silui, fateor, cum immenso [6]dolore mentis, et animi compunctione, cordisque contritione, et attonito sensu sæpius hæc omnia in animo
B revolvere, [7]et,[a] ut mihi [8]renum scrutator testis est Dominus, spatio bilustri temporis, vel eo amplius prætereuntis, imperitia, sicut et nunc, [9]una cum charis-

[1][a] Incipit præfatio libri queruli S. Gildæ Sapientis de excidio Britanniæ, de calamitatibus et prævaricationibus ejus civium, ac Britonum exulatione; et conquestus ipsius contra reges, principes et sacerdotes. *A. rubrica.* Incipit prologus Gildæ Sapientis, de excidio Britanniæ, et conquestu ejusdem, ac flebili castigatione in reges, principes et sacerdotes. *Pol. Verg.* Prologus Gildæ. *Joss.* [2][a] hac epistola *Joss.* [3] Quia *A.* [4] *deest Joss.* [5] velut *A.* [6][a] cordis dolore *Joss.* [7] Et, *A.* [8] renium *A.* [9][a] una cum vilibus me meritis inhibentibus, ne qualemcunque admonitiunculam scriberem. Legebam nihilominus, admirandum legislatorem ob unius verbi dubitationem, terram[⅄] desiderabilem non introiisse: filios sacerdotis[ϒ] alienum admovendo altari ignem, cito exitu periisse: populum verborum Dei prævaricatorem[×] sexcentorum millium, duobus exceptis veracibus, et quidem Deo charissimum, quippe cui iter levissime stratum[+] profundi glarea Maris Rubri, cibus[⅄] cœlestis panis, potus novus[ϒ] ex rupe viator, acies invicta[×] manuum sola intensa erectio fuerit, [+]bestiis, [⅄]ferro, [ϒ]igni per Arabiæ deserta sparsim cecidisse: post ingressum ignotæ acsi [×]Jordanis portæ, [+]urbisque adversa mœnia, solis tubarum clangoribus jussu Dei subruta: [⅄]palliolum aurique parum de anathemate præsumptum, multos stravisse: [ϒ]Gabaonitarum irritum fœdus, calliditate licet extortum, nonnullis intulisse exitium: ob peccata hominum querulas sanctorum prophetarum voces, et maxime Hieremiæ ruinam civitatis suæ quadruplici plangentis [b]alphabeto. Videbamque etiam nostro tempore, ut ille defleverat, [×]'Solam sedisse urbem viduam, antea populis plenam, gentium dominam, principem provinciarum sub tributo fuisse factam,' id est ecclesiam, [+]'obscuratum aurum, coloremque optimum mutatum,' quod est verbi Dei splendorem, [⅄]'Filios Sion,' id est, sanctæ matris ecclesiæ, 'inclytos et amictos auro primo,' amplexatos fuisse stercora. Et quod illi intolerabiliter utpote præcipuo, mihi quoque licet abjecto, utcunque ad cumulum doloris crescebat, dum ita eosdem statu prospero viventes egregios luxerat, ut diceret; [ϒ]'Candidiores Nazaræi ejus nive, rubicundiores ebore antiquo, sapphiro pulchriores.' Ista ego et multa alia veluti speculum quoddam vitæ nostræ in scripturis veteribus intuens, convertebar etiam ad novas, et ibi legebam clarius, quæ mihi forsitan antea obscura fuerant, cessante umbra, ac veritate firmius illucescente. Legebam, inquam, Dominum dixisse: [×]'Non veni, nisi ad oves perditas domus Israel.' Et e contrario: [+]'Filii autem regni hujus ejicientur in tenebras exteriores: ibi erit fletus et stridor dentium.' Et iterum: [⅄]'Non est bonum tollere panem filiorum, et mittere canibus.' Itemque: [ϒ]'Væ vobis scribæ et Pharisæi hypocritæ.' Audiebam: [×]'Multi ab oriente et occidente venient et recumbent cum Abraham, Isaac, et Jacob in regno cœlorum.' Et e diverso: [+]'Et tunc dicam eis: Discedite a me operarii iniquitatis.' Legebam: [⅄]'Beatæ steriles, et ubera quæ non lactaverunt.' Et e contrario: [ϒ]'Quæ paratæ erant, intraverunt cum eo ad nuptias: postea venerunt et reliquæ virgines, dicentes: Domine, Domine, aperi nobis.' Quibus responsum fuerat: 'Non novi vos.' Audiebam sane: [×]'Qui crediderit et baptizatus fuerit, salvus erit: qui autem non crediderit, condemnabitur.' Legebam Apostoli voce, [+]Oleastri ramum bonæ olivæ insertum fuisse: sed a societate radicis pinguedinis ejusdem, si non timuisset, sed alta saperet, excidendum. Sciebam misericordiam Domini, sed et judicium timebam. Laudabam gratiam, sed redditionem unicuique secundum opera sua verebar. Oves unius ovilis dissimiles cernens, merito beatissimum dicebam Petrum ob Christi integram confessionem, at Judam infœlicissimum propter cupiditatis amorem: Stephanum gloriosum ob martyrii palmam, sed Nicolaum miserum propter immundæ hæresios notam. Legebam certe: [⅄]'Erant illis omnia communia:' sed et quod dictum est: [ϒ]'Quare convenit vobis tentare spiritum Dei?' Videbam e regione quantum securitatis hominibus nostri temporis, acsi non esset quod timeretur, increverat. Hæc igitur et multo plura, quæ brevitatis causa omittenda decrevimus, cum qualicunque cordis compunctione, attonita mente sæpius volvens: si, inquam, peculiari ex omnibus nationibus populo, semini regali, gentique sanctæ, ad quam dixerat: [×]'Primogenitus meus Israel,' ejusque sacerdotibus, prophetis, regibus per tot secula, apostolo ministro, membrisque illius primitivæ ecclesiæ Dominus non pepercit cum a recto tramite deviarint; quid tali hujus atramento ætatis facturus

[⅄] Num. xx. 12.
[ϒ] Levit. x. 1.
[×] Num. xxvi. 21. 65.
[+] Exod. xiv. 22.
[⅄] Exod. xvi. 14.
[ϒ] Exod. xvii. 6.
[×] Exod. xvii. 11.
[+] Num. xxi. 6.
[⅄] Num. xiv. 45.
[ϒ] Num. xi. 1.
[×] Jos. iii. 16. [+]vi. 20.
[⅄] Jos. vii. 21. 24.
[ϒ] 2 Samuel, xxi. 1.
[×] Threnor. i. 1.
[+] Threnor. iv. 1.
[⅄] Threnor. iv. 2.
[ϒ] Threnor. iv. 7.
[×] Mat. xv. 24.
[+] Mat. viii. 12.
[⅄] Mat. xv. 26.
[ϒ] Mat. xxiii. 13.
[×] Mat. viii. 11.
[+] Mat. vii. 23.
[⅄] Luc. xxiii. 29.
[ϒ] Mat. xxv. 10.
[×] Mar. xvi. 16.
[+] Rom. xi. 17.
[⅄] Act. iv. 32.
[ϒ] Act. v. 9.
[×] Exod. iv. 22.

[a] Hoc loco monendus est lector, variantes lectiones codicum MSS. haud raro vel aperta scribarum sphalmata vel verborum transpositiones prorsus inutiles exhibere. Hujusmodi igitur varietates plerumque prætermittendas duximus: at siquando ambiguitate laboret textus, tunc eas, quantumvis absurdas, omnino repræsentandas statuimus.

[b] 'Hoc est, quatuor lamentationibus, quarum singulæ litterarum serie in Hebraico alphabeto sunt scriptæ.' *Joss.*

Digitized by Google

simis [1]mei amicis imperantibus, ut qualemcunque gentis Britannicæ historiolam, A
sive admonitiunculam scriberem.' In zelo gitur domus Domini, sacræ legis,
seu cogitatuum rationibus, vel fratrum religiosis precibus [2]coactus, nunc persolvo
debitum, multo tempore antea exactum, vile quidem [3]stylo, sed fidele, ut puto,
et amicale quibusque egregiis Christi tyronibus; grave vero et importabile apos-
tatis insipientibus: quorum priores, ni fallor, cum lachrymis forte quæ ex Dei
charitate profluunt, alii [4]cum tristitia, sed quæ de indignatione et pusillanimitate
deprehensæ conscientiæ extorquetur, illud excipient. [5]Igitur, Deo volente,
pauca, I. De situ[6], II. De contumacia, III. De subjectione, IV. De rebellione,
V. [7]De secunda' subjectione ac [8]duro famulatu, VI. De religione, VII. De perse-
cutione, VIII. De sanctis martyribus, IX. De diversis hæresibus, X. De tyrannis,
XI. De duabus gentibus [9]victricibus, [10]De prima vastatione,' XII. De defensione, B
XIII. [11]De secunda' vastatione, XIV. De secunda ultione, XV. [12]De tertia' vasta-
tione, XVI. De fame, XVII. De epistolis[13], XVIII. De victoria, XIX. De sceleribus,
XX. De nuntiatis subito hostibus, XXI. De famosa peste, XXII. De consilio,
XXIII. De sæviore multo primis hoste, XXIV. De urbium subversione, XXV. De
reliquiis, XXVI. De postrema [14]pace, quæ [15]postrema victoria' temporibus nostris
Dei nutu [16]donata est, dicere [17]curabo.

[18] INCIPIUNT CAPITULA LIBRI SEQUENTIS.[a]

I. Descriptio Britanniæ insulæ, et quod illa divina statera, terræ totius pon- C
deratrice, sit librata: de ejus situ, habitu, et qualitate: de amœnitate, et pulchri-
tudine: de fertilitate, et ubertate: de longitudine, et latitudine: de civitatibus
antiquis, et fluminibus præcipuis: de rivis pernitidis et leni murmure serpen-
tibus: de lucidis fontibus, et congruis animalium pastibus: de frigidis lacubus,
et torrentibus exundantibus.

II. De nimia tyrannide indigenarum, et crudelitate sævissima idololatrarum.

III. Quam dolose Romani Britones sibi subegerint; et quam bellicose ipsis
diutius reluctaverint.

IV. Quomodo Romani postremo Britonibus præpositos vectigales præfecerint,
ita ut non Britannia, sed Romania insula censeretur: et quicquid habere po-
* imagine. tuisset æris et argenti, vel auri, *imagini Cæsaris notaretur. D

est? cui præter illa nefanda immaniaque peccata, quæ communiter cum omnibus mundi sceleratis agit, accidit etiam illud veluti ingenitum quid et indelebile insipientiæ pondus, et levitatis ineluctabile. Quid? mihimet aione, miser, tibi veluti conspicuo ac summo doctori talis cura committitur, ut obstes ictibus tam violenti torrentis, et contra hunc inolitorum scelerum funem, per tot annorum spatia interrupte lateque protractum, serves depositum tibi creditum? Et: Taceas, alioquin hoc est dixisse pedi, speculare; et manui, fatere. Habet Britannia rectores, habet speculatores. Quid tu nugando mutire disponis? Habet, inquam, habet, si non ultra, non citra numerum. Sed quia inclinati tanto pondere sunt pressi, idcirco spatium respirandi non habent. ˙Præoccupabant igitur se mutuo talibus objectionibus, vel multo
† Eccles. iii. 7. his mordacioribus, veluti condebitores sensus mei. Hi non parvo, ut dixi, tempore, cum legerem †'tempus esse loquendi et tacendi,' et in quadam acsi angusta timoris porticu luctabantur. Obtinuit, vicitque tandem aliquando creditor: Si non es, inquiens, talis audaciæ, ut inter veridicas rationalis secundæ a nuntiis derivationis creaturas non pertimescas libertatis aureæ decenti nota inuri, affectum saltem intelligibilis asinæ eatenus elinguis non refugito spiritu Dei afflatæ, nolentis se vehiculum fore tiarati magi devoturi populum Dei, quæ in angusto maceriæ vinearum resolutum ejus attrivit pedem, ob id licet verbera hostiliter senserit, cuique Angelum cœlestem ensem vacuum vagina habentem, atque contrarium, quem ille cruda stoliditate cæcatus non viderat, digito quodammodo, quanquam ingrato ac furibundo, et innoxia ejus latera contra jus fasque cædenti demonstravit.[b] *Joss.* [1] me *A.* [2] conatus *Joss.* [3] *deest Joss.* [4] enim atque *A. addit.* [5] Sed ante promissum *Joss.* [6] Britanniæ *A. add.* [7] Item de *Joss.* [8] diro *A. Joss.* [9] vastatricibus *A. Joss.* [10] *desunt Joss.* [11] Itemque *Joss.* [12] tertiaque *Joss.* [13] ad Agitium *Joss. add.* [14] patriæ victoria *Joss.* [15] *desunt A. Joss.* [16] ei *A. add.* [17] conamur. *Joss. A.* [18] *Desunt capitula editionibus Polydori et Josselini.*

[a] Hæc capitula, quæ in Cod. *A.* tantum occurrunt, longe post tempora Gildæ aut confecta aut interpolata fuisse constat.

[b] Hæc a Galeo quasi supposititia reprobantur: at quod Gildam sapiunt minime inficiandum est.

Digitized by Google

A V. Quo tempore Christus in mundum venerit; et quanta persecutio tempore Diocletiani emerserit.

VI. Quanta martyrum gloria tam in Britannia quam in universa tunc efflоruerit ecclesia.

VII. Quomodo ecclesia redivivo flore respiraverit; sed tamen *Arriani contagio infecta defecerit. * Ariani.

VIII. Qualiter gens Britonum imperatores Romanos attriverit.

IX. Qualiter Britones arctati a Scotis et Pictis, pro Romano miserint auxilio, et obtinuerint: et quale consilium Romani eis dederint; videlicet, ut inter duo maria murum per millia passuum plurima trans insulam instruerent, [a] a mari Scotiæ usque ad mare Hiberniæ, id est, a ×Kair Eden, civitas antiquissima, duorum × Caer-ridden.
B ferme millium spatio a monasterio Abercurnig, quod nunc vocatur Abercorn, ad occidentem tendens, contra occidentem, juxta urbem ϒAlcluth: at insulani ϒ Dunbarton.
murum non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus construentes, ad nihilum utilem statuunt; quia, statim Romanis repatriantibus, iterum ab ipsis impugnati sunt.

X. Quam misere legati Britonum Romam iterum mittuntur, scissis vestibus, nudis pedibus, opertis sablone capitibus, lubricis gressibus, lachrymosis postulationibus, querulis vocibus, cunctis membris contrementibus a Romanis auxilia petentes et impetrantes.

XI. Quomodo Britones rursum Romanorum solatium repetierunt, et qualiter Romani sese excusaverunt; sed tamen laudare et monere cœperunt, ut murum a mari ad mare facerent: quod et fecerunt, [b] a mari Norwagiæ usque ad mare
C Gallwadiæ, per octo pedes latum, et duodecim altum, et turres per intervalla construxerunt, eo in loco ubi Severus imperator maximam fossam, firmissimumque vallum crebris insuper turribus communitum, per CXXXII. millia passuum longe ante fecerat, id est, a villa quæ Anglice Wallesende dicitur, Latine vero 'caput muri' interpretantur, quæ est juxta Tinemutthe; qui murus multum distat a præfato vallo, apud meridiem, quod antea apud Kair Eden supra mare Scotiæ constituerunt.'

XII. Qualiter gens scabra Scotorum, comperta excusatione Romanorum, in Britones insurrexerint, et eos prosequendo lacesserint.

XIII. Quod Britones adhuc more solito ad Romanos mittentes, nihil profecerint: sed rursum suis viribus innitentes Pictos propulerint.

D XIV. Quomodo omnis justitia a Britonibus perierit, et omnis nequitia pro veritate, etiam inter religiosos, succreverit.

XV. Quod Britones pro Saxonibus miserunt, et eos, Deo judicante, pro peccati flagella susceperunt.

XVI. Qualiter gens Saxonica cum tribus +kyulis Britanniam appulerit, et + navibus.
postea Britones impugnaverit.

XVII. Quomodo Saxones sumptus majores solito expetunt; et hoc genere impugnandi materias quæsierunt, et sancta Dei diripuerunt.

XVIII. Qualiter Ambrosius Aurelianus solus eis restiterit; et quis Gildæ Sapientis nativitatis annus sit.

XIX. Quomodo gens Britannica postea tota idololatriæ erroribus sit subdita.

E XX. Recapitulatio singulorum quæ superius descripta sunt epigrammatum: in qua recapitulatione auctor operis promittit se majorem librum de regibus Britonum, et de præliis eorum describendum; quem et postea facit.

EXPLICIUNT CAPITULA.

[a] De muri situ, præter quod inter duo maria fuerat, nihil in textu habetur. Hæc fere e Bedæ Hist. Eccles. I. 12. hausta videntur.

[b] Hæc etiam textui desunt. E Beda H. E. I. 5. 12. plerumque desumpta sunt ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A

[1] INCIPIT LIBER QUERULUS S. GILDÆ SAPIENTIS DE EXCIDIO BRITANNIÆ: DE CALAMITATIBUS ET PRÆVARICATIONIBUS EJUS CIVIUM: DE EXULATIONE BRITONUM, ET DURIS OPPRESSIONIBUS EORUM; ET QUAM DOLOSE ROMANI EOS SIBI SUBEGERINT, ET QUAM BELLICOSE IPSIS DIUTIUS RESTITERINT; ET QUOMODO ROMANI POSTREMO EIS PRÆPOSITOS VECTIGALES PRÆFECERINT, ITA UT NON BRITANNIA SED ROMANA INSULA VOCARETUR, ET OMNIS MONETA AURI, ARGENTI, ET ÆRIS *IMAGINI CÆSARIS NOTARETUR: QUO TEMPORE CHRISTUS IN MUNDUM VENERIT: ET QUANTA PERSECUTIO TEMPORE DIOCLETIANI EMERSERIT: QUANTA MARTYRUM GLORIA TUNC BRITANNIA EFFLORUERIT: QUALITER GENS BRITONUM IMPERATORES ROMANOS ATTRIVERIT.

* imagine.

[2]HISTORIA GILDÆ.

B

De situ Britanniæ insulæ.

BRITANNIA[3] insula in extremo ferme [4]orbis limite Circium occidentemque versus, divina, ut dicitur, statera terræ totius [5]ponderatrice [6]librata; ab Africo [7]boriali propensius tensa axi, [8]octingentorum in longo milium, ducentorum in lato spacium, exceptis diversorum prolixioribus promontorium tractibus,[9] quæ arcuatis oceani sinibus ambiuntur [10]tenens; cujus [11]diffusione, et, ut ita dicam, intransmeabili undique circulo, absque meridianæ freto plagæ, quo ad Galliam [12]Belgicam navigatur, vallata, [13]duum ostiis nobilium [14]Thamesis ac Sabrinæ fluminum veluti brachiis, per quæ [15]eidem olim transmarinæ deliciæ [16]ratibus vehebantur, aliorumque minorum, [17]meliorata: [a]bis denis bisque quaternis [18]civitatibus,[b] ac nonnullis castellis[19], murorum, [20]turrium serratarum, portarum, C
[21]domorumque, [22]quorum culmina minaci proceritate [23]porrecta in [24]edito forti compage [25]pangebantur, [26]molitionibus non improbabiliter [27]instructis [28]decorata: campis [29]late [30]pansis, collibusque amœno situ [31]locatis [32]præpollenti culturæ aptis,[33] montibusque alternandis animalium pastibus [34]magne convenientibus, [35]diversorum colorum flores humanis gressibus pulsati, non [36]indecentem [37]quondam [38]ceu picturam [39]eisdem [40]imprimebant, electa veluti sponsa monilibus diversis ornata: fontibus lucidis, crebris undis niveas veluti glareas [41]pellentibus, pernitidisque rivis leni murmure serpentibus, [42]quorumque in ripis [43]accubantibus suavis saporis [44]pignus [45]prætendentibus, et lacubus frigidum aquæ torrentem vivæ [46]exundantibus irrigua.

De contumacia gentis.

II. Hæc erecta cervice et mente, [47]ex quo inhabitata est, nunc Deo, interdum D
civibus, nonnunquam etiam transmarinis regibus, et [48]subjectis [49]interdum ingrata

[1] *Rubrica in Codice A. deest edd. P. J.* [2] Epistola *Joss.* [3] Locus in quo factus est hic liber est Guales insula marina, tempore Arthuri regis, persona Gildæ Sapientis. *A. in margine.* [4] terrarum *A. inter lineas.* [5] terrarum *A. inter l.* [6] mensurata *A. inter l.* [7] boreali *A.* [8] occentorum *A.* De situ patriæ. *marg.* [9] vel ductibus *A. add.* [10] *deest A.* [11] diffusiore *Joss.* [12] Belgica prima, in qua est metropolis Treveris: Belgica secunda, in qua est transitus ad Britanniam, in qua est metropolis civitas Remorum. *A. marg.* [13] duorum *Jos.* [14] fluminum Thamesis ac Sabrinæ *Joss.* Thamensis et *A.* [15] insulæ *A. inter l.* [16] id est, navibus, *A. inter l.* [17] id est, ornata *A. inter l.* [18] fulget *Bosc. add.* [19] decoratur *Bosc. add.* [20] quoque ac *Bosc. add.* [21] domorum *Joss.* domorum etiam *Bosc.* [22] quarum *Joss. Bosc.* [23] extensa *A. inter l.* [24] editum *Bosc.* excelso *A. inter l.* [25] cernuntur *Bosc.* fabricabantur *A. inter l.* [26] munitionibus *Joss. Bosc.* varietatibus *A. inter l.* [27] ornatis *A. inter l.* [28] est adornata *Bosc.* [29] quoque fulget *Bosc. add.* [30] apertis *A. inter l.* [31] congregatis *A. inter l.* [32] abundanti *A. inter l.* [33] montibus *Joss.* montibus etiam *Bosc.* [34] maxime *Joss.* optime *Bosc.* [35] quorum *Joss. add.* qui diversorum colorum floribus grati redduntur humanis visibus: veluti electa sponsa diversis ornata monilibus. Fontibus lucidis crebrisque gaudet, ex quibus rivuli leni murmure serpentes suave pignus soporis tribuunt viatoribus fessis. Duorum etiam ostiis nobilium fluminum, Tamesis videlicet ac Sabrinæ veluti brachiis meliorata, per quæ eidem Britanniæ olim transmarinæ deliciæ ratibus vehebantur: aliorumque fluminum minorum infusione irrigatur. *Bosc.* [36] indicentem *A.* [37] quandam *A. deest Joss.* [38] *A.* seu *edd. Joss. Gal.* [39] montibus ostendebant *A. inter l.* [40] imprimebat *Joss.* signabant *A. inter l.* [41] palantibus *A.* revelantibus *inter l.* [42] ipsorumque *Joss.* [43] occupantibus *A. inter l.* [44] piscis *A. inter l.* [45] dantibus *A. inter l. Incipit mutilus Cod. MS. B.* [46] id est, manantibus, *A. inter l.* [47] tempore *A. inter l.* [48] scilicet, hominibus *A. inter l.* [49] *deest A. B. Joss.*

[a] Civitatum XXVIII. nomina vide apud Nennium.

[b] Quæ inter variantes lectiones nota *Bosc.* designantur, e vita Gildæ, in Bibliotheca Floriacensi edita, accepta sunt.

Digitized by Google

A consurgit. [1] Quid enim deformius, [2] quidque iniquius potest humanis ausibus vel esse vel intromitti negotium, quam Deo timorem, bonis civibus [3] charitatem, in altiore dignitate [4] compositis, absque fidei detrimento, debitum denegare honorem, et frangere divino sensui humanoque fidem, et abjecto cœli [5] et terræ metu, propriis adinventionibus aliquem [6] ex libidinibus regi? [7] Igitur [8] *non [9] omittens priscos illos communesque cum omnibus gentibus errores, quibus ante adventum Christi in carne omne humanum genus [10] obligabatur adstrictum, nec enumerans [11] patriæ portenta ipsa diabolica, pene [12] numero [13] vincentia [14] Ægyptiaca', quorum nonnulla, lineamentis adhuc deformibus intra vel extra deserta mœnia solito more [15] rigentia, torvis vultibus intuemur; neque nominatim inclamitans montes ipsos, aut colles, vel fluvios olim [16] exitiales, nunc vero

B humanis usibus [17] utiles, quibus divinus honor a cæco tunc populo cumulabatur; et tacens vetustos [18] immanium tyrannorum annos, qui in aliis longe positis regionibus vulgati sunt, ita ut [19] Porphyrius, [20] rabidus canis orientalis adversus ecclesiam,' dementiæ suæ ac vanitatis stylo hoc etiam adnecteret: [a] 'Britannia [21] est', inquiens, 'fertilis [22] provincia tyrannorum;' illa [23] tamen proferre conabor in [24] medium, quæ temporibus imperatorum Romanorum et passa est, et aliis intulit civibus [25] longe positis mala: quantum tamen potuero, non tam ex [26] scripturis patriæ, scriptorumve monumentis, quippe quæ, vel si qua fuerint, aut ignibus hostium exusta, aut civium [27] exilii classe longius deportata non compareant, quam transmarina relatione, quæ crebris irrupta intercapedinibus non satis claret.

[28] III. Etenim [29] reges Romani' cum orbis imperium obtinuissent, subjugatis- De subjectione.

C que finitimis quibusque regionibus vel insulis orientem versus, [30] prima Parthorum [31] pace Indorumque' confinium, qua peracta, in omni [32] pene terra tum cessavere bella, potioris famæ [33] viribus firmassent; non acies flammæ, quodammodo rigidi tenoris, ad occidentem cæruleo oceani torrente [34] vel cohiberi potuit,' vel extingui; sed transfretans [35] insulæ parendi leges nullo obsistente [36] advexit, imbellemque populum [37] sed infidelem,' non tam ferro, [38] et igni, [39] machinisque, ut alias gentes, quam solis minis, vel judiciorum concussionibus, in superficie [40] tamen vultus, [41] presso in altum cordis dolore, sui obedientiam proferentem [42] edictis subjugavit.

IV. Quibus statim Romam, ob inopiam [43] cespitis, ut [44] aiunt, [45] repedantibus, et De rebellione.

nihil de rebellione suspicantibus, rectores [46] sibi relictos [47] ad enuntianda' plenius vel confirmanda Romani regni molimina [b] leæna trucidavit dolosa. [48] Quibus

D ita gestis, cum talia senatui nuntiarentur, et propero exercitu [49] vulpeculis, ut [50] fingebat, [51] subdolis ulcisci festinaret; non militaris in mari classis parata fortiter dimicare pro patria, [52] neque quadratum agmen, [53] nec dextrum cornu, [54] aliusve belli apparatus in littore [55] conseritur; [56] sed terga pro [57] scutis fugantibus [58] daban-

[1] Interrogatio *A. inter l.* [2] quodque *A.* [3] scilicet, debitam *A. inter l.* [4] positis *Joss.* [5] terræque *B. Joss.* [6] et *B. Joss.* [7] Cap. II. *A.* [8] *deest A. B. Joss.* [9] præteriens *A. inter l.* [10] obligatur *A.* [11] Britanniæ idola *A. inter l.* [12] multitudine idolorum supradictorum *A. inter l.* [13] Ægyptiaca vincentia *B. Joss.* [14] Ægyptia *A.* [15] id est, sitientia, *A. inter l.* [16] exitiabiles *A.* scilicet, periculosos vel mortiferos *inter l.* [17] scilicet, sunt *A. inter l.* [18] scilicet, gentium *A. inter l.* [19] Porphirius iste quidam hæreticus fuit, ideoque nominat eum canem, quia dixit quod prophetia Danielis non fuit prophetia sed historia. Adversus istum Jeronimus exposuit Danielem. *A. marg.* [20] rapidus *A.* 'rabidus orientalis adversus ecclesiam canis *B. Joss.* [21] *deest B. Joss.* [22] terra *B.* [23] tantum *B. Joss.* [24] scilicet, Britanniæ *A. inter l.* [25] et *Joss. add.* [26] scriptis *B. Joss.* [27] exulum *Joss.* [28] Cap. III. *A.* [29] Romanorum reges *A. B.* [30] primam *Joss.* [31] pacem Indorum *Joss.* pace — *B.* [32] *deest A.* [33] id est, virtutibus, *A. inter l.* [43] potuit vel cohiberi *Joss.* [35] Britanniæ *A. inter l.* [36] imperium adortavit *A. inter l.* [37] non tamen fidelis *B.* [38] *deest B. Joss.* [39] machinis *B. Joss.* [40] tantum *A. B. Joss.* [41] impresso *A.* [42] acies *A. inter l.* [43] cespites *A.* [44] agebant *B. Joss.* [45] repetentibus *A.* [46] Britanniæ *A. inter l.* [47] denuntianda *A.* [48] Cap. IV. *A.* [49] vulpeculas *Joss.* [50] senatus *A. inter l.* [51] subdolas *Joss.* [52] nec *A. B.* [53] neque *A. B. Joss.* [54] aliive *Joss. deest B.* [55] conseruntur *B. Joss.* conspiciuntur *Pol.* [56] vel innititur *A. add.* [57] scuto *B. Joss.* [58] dantur *B. Joss.* dabant *A.* Romanis *inter l.*

[a] Vide Hieronimum in præfatione de scriptoribus ecclesiasticis, itemque ad Ctesiphontem adversus Pelagianos.

[b] Hæc de leæna, &c. Boadiciam respexisse nonnulli putarunt. Sed et hic et infra C. XXIII. nihil aliud quam populum vel nationem designare in animo habuit Gildas: de rebus enim in Britannia aut tempore Neronis aut longe postea gestis, penitus ignorasse videtur.

Digitized by Google

tur, et colla gladiis, gelido per ossa [1]tremore currente, manusque vinciendæ muliebriter protenduntur: ita ut in proverbium et [2]derisum longe lateque [3]efferatur, quod [4]non Britanni [5]sunt in bello fortes, nec in pace fideles. A

De secunda subjectione, ac duro famulatu.

V. Itaque [6]multis Romani′ perfidorum cæsis, nonnullis ad servitutem, ne terra penitus in solitudinem redigeretur, mancipalibus reservatis, [7]patria vini oleique experte, [8]Italiam petunt, [9]suorumque quosdam [10]præpositos relinquentes,′ indigenarum dorsis mastigias, cervicibus jugum, solo [11]nomen Romanæ [12]servitutis hærere facturos, ac non tam militari manu quam [13]flagellis callidam gentem maceraturos, et si res sic postulavisset, ensem, ut dicitur, vagina vacuum lateri ejus [14]populi accommodaturos; ita ut non Britannia, sed [15]Romana insula′ [16]censeretur, et quicquid habere [17]potuisset æris, [18]argenti vel auri, imagine Cæsaris notaretur. B

De religione.

[19]VI. [20]Interea glaciali frigore rigenti insulæ, [21]et velut longiore terrarum secessu soli visibili non proximæ, verus ille [22]Sol, non de firmamento [23]solum temporali, sed de summa etiam cœlorum arce, tempora cuncta [24]excedente, universo orbi præfulgidum sui coruscum [25]ostendens, tempore, ut scimus, [26]summo Tiberii Cæsaris,[a] quo absque ullo impedimento ejus propagabatur religio, comminata, senatu [27]nolente, a [28]principe morte dilatoribus militum ejusdem, radios suos primum indulget, id est, sua præcepta Christus.

De persecutione.

VII. Quæ licet ab incolis tepide suscepta sunt, apud quosdam tamen integre, et [29]alios minus, usque ad persecutionem Diocletiani tyranni novennem; [b]in qua subversæ per totum mundum sunt ecclesiæ, et cunctæ sacræ scripturæ, quæ inveniri potuerunt, in plateis exustæ, et electi sacerdotes gregis Domini cum [30]innocentibus ovibus trucidati; ita ut ne vestigium [31]quidem, si fieri potuisset, in nonnullis [32]provinciis Christianæ religionis appareret. [33]Permansere tunc′ quantæ fugæ, quantæ strages, quantæ diversarum mortium pœnæ, quantæ [34]religionis apostatarum ruinæ, quantæ [35]gloriosissimorum martyrum coronæ, quanti persecutorum [36]rabidi furores, quantæ e contrario sanctorum patientiæ fuere, Ecclesiastica Historia[ʌ] narrat: ita ut agmine denso certatim, relictis post tergum mundialibus tenebris, ad amœna cœlorum regna, quasi ad propriam sedem, tota festinaret ecclesia. C

ʌ Eusebii.

De sanctis martyribus.

[37]VIII. Magnificavit igitur misericordiam suam [38]Deus nobiscum′ volens omnes homines salvos fieri, et [39]vocans non minus peccatores, quam [40]eos qui [41]putant se esse′ justos: qui gratuito munere, supradicto, ut [42]cognoscimus, persecutionis tempore, ne [43]crassa [44]atræ noctis caligine Britannia [45]obfuscaretur, [46]clarissimas lampades sanctorum martyrum nobis accendit, quorum nunc corporum sepulturæ, et passionum loca, si non lugubri [47]divortione barbarorum, quamplurima ob scelera nostra, civibus adimerentur, non minimum intuentium mentibus ardorem divinæ charitatis incuterent: [48]Sanctum Albanum [49]Verolamiensem, [50]Aaron et Julium, [×]Legionum urbis cives, [51]et cæteros′ utriusque sexus diversis in locis summa [52]magnanimitate in acie Christi perstantes dico. Quorum [53]prior, postquam charitatis gratia confessorem [54]alium persecutoribus D

Cir. A. 303.

× Caerleon.

[1] timore *B.* [2] in *A. add.* [3] efferretur *Joss.* narratur *A. inter l.* [4] Britones nec *B.* [5] sint *A.* [6′] Romani multis *Pol.* [7] patriique olei vinique *B.* [8] relicta *Pol. add.* [9] suorum *B. Joss.* [10′] relinquentes præpositos *B. Joss.* [11] nomine *A.* [12] virtutis *B.* [13] flagris *B. Joss.* [14] *deest B. Joss.* [15′] Romania *Joss.* [16] censaretur *A.* [17] posuisset *A.* [18] et *A. add.* [19] Cap. v. *A.* [20] Dum aguntur hæc infidelitatis *A. inter l.* [21] ut *B.* [22] *deest B. Joss.* [23] *A. B. Joss. deest ed. Gal.* [24] excidente *A.* præcellente *inter l.* [25] ostentans *A.* [26] novissimo *A. inter l.* [27] volente *B.* [28] Cæsare *A. inter l.* [29] alio *B.* apud *add. A.* [30] laicis fidelibus *A. inter l.* [31] quid *A.* [32] provinciæ locis *Joss.* provinciæ *B.* [33′], permansere. Tunc *Joss. B.* Tunc *Pol.* [34] *deest B. Joss.* [35] gloriosorum *B. Joss.* [36] rapidi *A.* [37] Cap. vi. *A.* [38′] nobiscum Deus *B. Joss.* [39] Deus *A. inter l.* [40] hæreticos *A. inter l.* [41′] se putant *B. Joss.* [42] conjicimus *B. Joss.* [43] penitus *add. B. Joss.* [44] atra *A.* [45] obscuraretur *A.* [46] clarissimos *B. Joss.* [47] divortio *B. Joss.* scilicet, discordia gressus *A. inter l.* [48] De Sancto Albano. *B. rubr.* [49] Verolamensem *A.* [50] et *A. add.* [51′] cæterosque *B. Joss.* [52] et *A. add.* [53] Albanus *A. inter l.* [54] *deest B. Joss.*

[a] V. Eusebii Hist. Eccles. Ruffino interprete, II. 2.

[b] V. Eusebium, VIII. 2.

Digitized by Google

A insectatum et jam jamque comprehendendum, imitans et in hoc Christum animam pro ovibus ponentem, domo primum, ac mutatis dein mutuo vestibus [1]occuluit, [2]et [3]discrimini se, fratris in' supradicti vestimentis, libenter persequendum dedit: ita Deo [4]placens, inter sacram confessionem cruoremque, coram impiis Romana tum stigmata cum horribili [5]phantasmate præferentibus, [6]signorum miraculis mirabiliter adornatus est, ut oratione ferventi, illi Israeliticæ [7]arenti viæ minusque tritæ, stante diu arca,[א] prope glareas, testamenti, in medio Jordanis canali, simile iter ignotum, trans [8]nobilis fluvii alveum, cum mille viris, sicco ingrediens pede, suspensis utrinque [9]modo præruptorum fluvialibus montium gurgitibus [10]aperiret; et priorem carnificem tanta prodigia videntem in agnum ex lupo mutaret, et una secum triumphalem martyrii palmam [11]sistere vehemen-
B tius, et excipere fortius faceret. Cæteri vero sic diversis cruciatibus [12]torti sunt, et inaudita membrorum [13]discerptione lacerati [14]sunt, ut absque cunctamine gloriosi, in egregiis Hierusalem veluti portis, martyrii sui trophæa defigerent. Nam qui superfuerant, sylvis ac desertis abditisque speluncis se occultavere, expectantes a justo rectore omnium Deo, carnificibus severa quandoque judicia, sibi vero animarum tutamina. [15]Igitur [a]bilustro supradicti turbinis necdum ad integrum [16]adimpleto, [17]emarcescentibusque nece [18]suorum [19]auctorum nefariis [20]edictis, lætis luminibus omnes Christi tyrones, quasi post hyemalem ac prolixam noctem, temperiem lucemque serenam auræ cœlestis excipiunt. Renovant ecclesias ad solum usque destructas; basilicas sanctorum martyrum fundant, construunt, perficiunt, ac velut victricia signa passim [21]propalant; dies festos
C celebrant; [22]sacramenta mundo corde oreque [23]conficiunt; omnes exultant filii, gremio acsi matris ecclesiæ confoti.

IX. Mansit namque hæc Christi capitis [24]membrorumque consonantia suavis, donec [25]*Arriana perfidia, atrox *seu anguis, transmarina nobis evomens venena, fratres in unum habitantes [26]exitiabile faceret [27]sejungi, ac sic, quasi via facta trans oceanum, omnes omnino bestiæ feræ mortiferum cujuslibet hæresios virus horrido ore vibrantes, letalia dentium vulnera patriæ, novi semper aliquid audire volenti, et nihil certe stabiliter obtinenti infigebant. De diversis hæresibus. *Ariana. * ceu.

[28]X. Itemque tandem tyrannorum virgultis crescentibus et [29]in immanem sylvam jam jamque erumpentibus, insula nomen Romanum, nec tamen [30]mores [31]legemque tenens quin potius abjiciens, germen suæ plantationis amarissimæ
D ad Gallias, magna comitante satellitum caterva, insuper etiam [32]imperatoris insignibus, quæ nec decenter usquam gessit [33]nec legitime, sed ritu tyrannico et tumultuante [34]initiatum [35]milite [b]Maximum mittit. Qui, callida primum arte potius quam virtute, finitimos quosque pagos vel provincias contra Romanum statum, [36]per retia [37]perjurii mendaciique sui facinoroso regno adnectens, et unam alarum ad Hispaniam, alteram ad Italiam extendens, et thronum iniquissimi imperii apud Treveros statuens, tanta insania in dominos debacchatus est, ut duos imperatores legitimos, unum Roma, alium religiosissima vita [38]pelleret. Nec mora, tam [39]fertilibus vallatus audaciis, apud Aquilegiam urbem [40]capite nefando cæditur, qui decorata totius orbis capita regni quodammodo [41]cervicibus dejecerat. De tyrannis. A. 383. A. 388.

א Jos. iii. 17.

[1] occultavit *A. inter l.* [2] et se discrimini in fratris *B. Joss.* [3] periculo *A. inter l.* [4] *deest B. Joss.* [5] phantasia *B. Joss.* placens *add. B. Joss.* [6] signorumque *A.* [7] siccæ *A. inter l.* [8] Thamesis *B. Joss. add.* [9] similitudine *A. inter l.* [10] Albanus *A. inter l.* [11] sitire *B. Joss.* [12] torsi *A.* [13] decerptione *A.* [14] *deest B. Joss.* [15] Cap. VII. *A.* [16] expleto *B. Joss.* [17] marcescentibusque *A.* [18] sui *A.* [19] persecutorum *A. inter l.* [20] decretis *Joss.* [21] publicant *A. inter l.* [22] sacra *B. Joss.* [23] perficiunt *A.* [24] membrorum *Joss.* [25] Agricola quidam homo discipulus Arriani qui perturbavit fidem Britonum. *A. marg.* [26] exitiabiliter *Joss.* [27] separari *A. inter l.* scilicet, mortali discordia *marg.* [28] Cap. VIII. *A.* [29] *deest A.* [30] morem *Joss.* [31] legesque *A.* [32] imperatoriis *Joss.* [33] non *Joss.* [34] ordinatum *A. inter l.* [35] militem *B.* [36] *deest B. Joss.* [37] imperii *B.* [38] repelleret *A.* [39] feralibus *B. Joss.* [40] ipse Maximus *A. inter l.* Occidit namque G[ra]tianum, Valentinianum vero cum m[atre] Roma expulit. *marg.* [41] *deest B. Joss.*

[a] V. Eusebii Hist. Eccles. VIII. 18, 19.

[b] V. Prosperi Chronicon. An. 383. 388.

Digitized by Google

De duabus gentibus victricibus. De prima vastatione.

XI. [1]Exin [a]Britannia, omni armato milite [2]militaribusque copiis, rectoribus A
[3]linquitur immanibus, ingenti juventute spoliata, [4]quæ comitata [5]vestigiis supradicti tyranni domum [6]nusquam ultra rediit, et [7]omnis belli [8]usus ignara penitus′, duabus primum [9]gentibus transmarinis vehementer sævis, Scotorum [10]a [11]Circione, Pictorum ab Aquilone calcabilis, multos stupet gemetque [12]per annos.

De defensione.

[13]XII. [14]Gens igitur Britonum, Scotorum Pictorumque impetum non ferens′, ob [15]*quorum infestationem ac [16]dirissimam depressionem, legatos Romam cum epistolis mittit, militarem manum ad se vindicandam lachrymosis postulationibus poscens, et subjectionem sui Romano imperio continue tota animi virtute, si hostis longius arceretur, vovens. Cui mox destinatur legio præteriti [17]mali immemor, sufficienter armis instructa. Quæ [18]ratibus trans oceanum in patriam advecta, et cominus cum gravibus hostibus congressa, magnamque ex eis multi- B
tudinem sternens, et [19]omnes [20]e finibus depulit, et subjectos cives tam atroci dilaceratione ex imminenti captivitate liberavit: quos jussit construere, [b]inter duo maria, trans insulam murum, ut esset arcendis hostibus [21]turba instructus terrori, civibusque tutamini. Qui vulgo irrationabili, absque rectore, factus non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus, non profuit.

*eorum.

[22]De secunda vastatione.

XIII. Illa [23]legione cum triumpho magno et gaudio domum [24]repetente, illi priores inimici, ac [25]quasi [26]ambrones lupi profunda fame [27]rabidi, siccis′ faucibus [28]in ovile transilientes, non comparente pastore, alis remorum [29]remigumque brachiis, ac velis vento [30]sinuatis vecti, terminos rumpunt, [31]cæduntque omnia, et quæque obvia, maturam [32]ceu segetem metunt, calcant, transeunt.

De secunda ultione.

[33]XIV. Itemque mittuntur queruli legati, scissis, ut dicitur, vestibus, opertisque C
sablone capitibus, [34]impetrantes a Romanis auxilia, ac [35]veluti timidi pulli patrum [36]fidelissimis alis succumbentes, ne penitus misera patria deleretur, nomenque [37]Romanum, quod verbis tantum apud eos auribus resultabat, vel [38]exterarum gentium opprobrio [39]obrosum vilesceret. At illi, quantum humanæ naturæ pos-
sibile est, commoti tantæ historia tragœdiæ, volatus ceu aquilarum, equitum in terra, nautarum in mari cursus [40]accelerantes inopinatos primum, tandem terribiles inimicorum [41]ungues cervicibus infigunt mucronum′; casibusque foliorum tempore certo [42]ad simulandam istam′ peragunt stragem, [43]ac fit, si′ montanus torrens crebris tempestatum rivulis auctus, [44]sonorosoque meatu alveos exundans, ac sulcato dorso fronteque acra, erectis, ut aiunt, ad nebulas undis, luminum quibus pupilli persæpe licet palpebrarum [45]convolutibus innovati, [46]adjunctis sibi D
minutissimarum rotarum tautonibus, veluti′ [47]fuscantur, mirabiliter spumans; [48]ast uno [49]objectas sibi evincit gurgite moles: ita æmulorum agmina [50]auxiliatores egregii, si qua tamen evadere potuerant, [51]propere trans maria [52]fugaverunt;

[1] Exinde *B.* [2] militaribus *Joss.* [3] licet *B. Joss.* [4] *deest A.* [5] in *B. add.* [6] nunquam *A.* [7] omni *B.* [8] usu penitus ignara *B. Joss.* [9] Quia Scotti tu[nc] temporis in Hybernia habitabant, et Pic[ti] in Scotia; id est, ab Aqu[ilone]. *A. marg.* [10] ab *A.* [11] Circio *Joss.* [12] *deest B. Joss.* [13] Cap. IX. *A.* [14] *desunt B. Joss.* [15] quarum *B. Joss.* [16] durissimam *A.* [17] scilicet, occisio imperatoris Gratiani. *A. inter l.* [18] navibus *A. inter l.* [19] omnibus *B.* [20] a *A.* [21] a turba *B. Joss.* [22] Iterum de vastatione. *Joss.* [23] *deest B. Joss.* [24] repedante *B. Joss.* [25] acsi *B. Joss.* [26] sævi *A. inter l.* [27] rapidis siccisque *A.* [28] *deest B. Joss.* [29] remigiumque *B.* [30] juvatis *B. Joss.* [31] cædunt *A.* [32] *A.* seu *edd. J. G.* [33] Cap. X. *A.* [34] quærentes *A. inter l.* [35] velut *A.* [36] fidissimis *B. Joss.* [37] Romanorum *B. Joss.* [38] extranearum *A.* [39] *deest A. B.* [40] [Ad sim]ilitudinem [sun]t hæc omnia. *A. marg.* [41] cervicibus infigunt mucronum ungues *B. Joss.* [42] assimulandam iisdem *B. Joss.* [43] acsi *B. Joss.* [44] sonoroque *Joss.* sudoreque *B.* [45] convolatibus *A. B. Joss.* [46] adjunctissimarum rotarum lineis *B. Joss.* [47] eis *A. inter l.* [48] ac *B.* [49] abjectas *A.* [50] auxiliares *B. Joss.* [51] præpropere *Joss.* [52] Romani eos *A. inter l.*

[a] Pictos atque Scotos in provinciam statim post Maximi transfretationem irruisse putabat Gildas ut verisimile est; nec de Gratiano aut Constantino, An. 407—11, quicquam habet. Hos quasi hoc loco interponit Beda, ita quod, secundum eum, quæ sequuntur ad tempora post Romam captam, scilicet A. 409, respicerent; sed quoad Gildam prorsus absque auctoritate.

[b] E verbis 'inter duo maria' hoc loco, et 'a mari usque ad mare,' C. XIV. videretur Gildam autumasse tam murum cespititium quam illum quem C. XIV. 'solito structuræ more' factum dicit, eundem fere situm habuisse, ideoque ad prætenturas Hadriani et Severi necessario respexisse. Audierat forsan Gildas de reparatione quadam murorum sæculo quinto facta quam primam constructionem credebat. De temporibus hujus vel sequentis Romanorum adventus nil certi occurrit.

Digitized by Google

A [1]quia anniversarias avide prædas, nullo obsistente, trans maria exaggerabant. [2]Igitur Romani [3]patria [4]reversi, denuntiantes nequaquam se tam laboriosis expeditionibus posse frequentius vexari et, ob imbelles erraticosque latrunculos, Romana [5]stigmata, tantum talemque exercitum terra ac mari fatigari: sed [6]ut [7]insula′ potius, [8]consuescendo armis ac [9]viriliter dimicando, terram, substantiolam, conjuges, liberos, et, quod his majus [10]est, libertatem vitamque totis viribus [11]vendicaret, et gentibus nequaquam se fortioribus, nisi segnitia et torpore [12]dissolverentur, [13]ut [14]inermes [15]vinclis [16]vinciendas′ nullo modo, sed instructas peltis, ensibus, hastis, et ad cædem promptas [17]protenderet manus, suadentes; quia [18]et hoc putabant aliquid derelinquendo populo commodi accrescere, murum, [a]non ut alterum, sumptu publico privatoque, adjunctis secum miserabilibus
B indigenis, solito structuræ more, tramite a mari usque ad mare, inter urbes quæ ibidem forte ob metum hostium collocatæ fuerant, directo [19]librant; fortia formidoloso populo monita tradunt, exemplaria instituendorum armorum relinquunt; in littore quoque oceani ad meridianam plagam, [20]qua naves eorum habebantur, [21]et inde [22]barbariæ feræ bestiæ timebantur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris collocant; [23]valedicunt tanquam ultra non reversuri.

[24]XV. Itaque illis ad sua [25]remeantibus, emergunt certatim de [26]ϒcuricis, quibus sunt trans [27]Tithicam vallem [28]vecti, quasi in alto Titane incalescenteque caumate de arctissimis foraminum [29]cavernulis fusci vermiculorum [30]cenei, tetri Scotorum Pictorumque greges, moribus ex parte dissidentes, et una eademque sanguinis fundendi aviditate concordes, furciferosque magis [31]vultus pilis, quam
C corporum [32]pudenda pudendisque proxima vestibus tegentes, [33]cognitaque condebitorum reversione et reditus denegatione, solito [34]confidentius omnem [35]aquilonalem extremamque terræ partem, pro indigenis, muro tenus capessunt. Statuitur ad [36]hæc in edito arcis acies [37]segnis ad pugnam, [38]inhabilis ad [39]fugam,′ trementibus præcordiis inepta, quæ diebus ac noctibus stupido sedili marcebat. Interea non cessant uncinata [40]nodorum tela, quibus miserrimi cives de muris tracti solo allidebantur. Hoc scilicet eis [41]immaturæ mortis supplicium, qui tali funere rapiebantur, [42]fratrum quo pignorum′ suorum miserandas imminentes pœnas cito exitu devitabant. Quid plura [43]loquar? Relictis civitatibus muroque celso, iterum [44]quibus fugæ, iterum dispersiones solito desperabiliores. Item ab hoste insectationes, item strages accelerantur crudeliores: et sicut agni a
D [45]lanionibus, ita deflendi cives ab inimicis discerpuntur, [46]ut [47]commemoratio eorum ferarum [48]assimilaretur agrestium.

De tertia vastatione.

ϒ navibus.

XVI. [49]Nam laniant [50]seipsos mutuo, nec pro exigui victus brevi sustentaculo miserrimorum civium latrocinando [51]temperabant:′ et augebantur [52]extraneæ clades domesticis motibus, [53]quo [54]et′ hujusmodi [55]tam crebris direptionibus vacuaretur omnis regio totius cibi baculo, excepto venatoriæ artis solatio.

De fame.

[57]XVII. Igitur rursum miseræ [58]reliquiæ mittentes epistolas′ ad Agitium Romanæ potestatis virum, hoc modo loquentes, [59]inquiunt: ‘ *Agitio ter consuli

De epistolis. [56]

A. 446. *Aetio.

[1] qui *A.* [2] Cap. XI. *A.* [3] patriæ *A. B. Joss.* [4] *deest B. Joss.* [5] Stigmata sunt signa victricia. *A. marg.* [6′] *desunt B.* [7] *deest Joss.* [8] sola *add. B. Joss.* [9] Hæc omnia denuntiant Romani Britonibus. *A. marg.* [10] *deest A.* [11] vindicaret *Joss.* [12] dissolveretur *A. Joss.* [13] *deest B. Joss.* [14] pilis scilicet, scutis, ensibus, gladiis. *A. marg.* [15′] vinculis vincendas *A.* [16] vinciendis *B.* [17] protendere *A.* [18] ex *B.* [19] mensurant *A. marg.* [20] quo *B. Joss.* [21] quia *Joss. add.* [22] barbaricæ *B. Joss.* [23] et *Joss. add.* [24] Cap. XII. *A.* [25] revertentibus *A.* [26] curucis *B. Joss.* [27] Styticam *Joss.* Aticam *B.* [28] evecti *Joss.* [29] ac verniculis *B.* caverniculis *Joss.* [30] cunei *Joss.* cemes *B.* [31] habentes *A. inter l.* [32] Hic calumniat Scottos quod non sunt bene vestiti. *A. marg.* [33] cognita *B.* [34] confidentiores *A. B. Joss.* [35] Aquilonem *A.* [36] hoc *B.* [37] piger *A. marg.* [38′] *desunt B.* [39] pugnam *Joss.* [40] nudorum *B. Joss.* [41] proficiebat *B. Joss. add.* [42′] quo fratrum pignorumque *B. Joss.* filiorum *A. inter l.* [43] *deest B. Joss.* [44] illis *Joss.* [45] scilicet, lupis *A. inter l.* [46] ita *B. add.* [47] commoratio *B. Joss.* [48] commemorationi *A. inter l.* [49′] Nam et ipsos mutuo nec perexigui victus brevi sustentaculo miserrimorum civium latrocinando temperabant *Joss.* mutuo perexigui, &c. *B.* [50] et *A. add.* Britones *inter l.* [51] *A. inter l. deest ed. G.* [52] externæ *B. Joss.* [53′] quod *Joss.* [54] *deest B.* [55] *deest A.* [56] ad Agitium *Joss. add.* [57] Cap. XIII. *A.* [58′] mittentes epistolas reliquiæ *B. Joss.* [59] *deest B. Joss.*

[a] Vide quæ de muris dicta sunt ad C. XII.

Digitized by Google

gemitus [1]Britannorum:' et post pauca [2]loquentes: 'Repellunt [3]nos Barbari A
ad mare, repellit [4]nos mare ad Barbaros; inter hæc [5]oriuntur duo genera
funerum; aut jugulamur, aut mergimur:' nec pro [6]eis quicquam adjutorii
habent. Interea [a]famis dira ac famosissima vagis ac nutabundis hæret, quæ
multos eorum cruentis [7]compellit [8]prædonibus sine dilatione victas dare manus,
ut [9]pauxillum ad refocillandam animam cibi caperent; alios vero [10]nusquam,
quin potius de ipsis montibus, speluncis ac saltibus, dumis consertis continue
rebellabant.

De victoria. XVIII. Et tum primum inimicis per multos annos [11]in terra agentibus,
strages dabant, non [12]confidentes in homine, sed in Deo, secundum illud [13]ex-
emplum Philonis: [14]'Necesse est adesse divinum, ubi humanum cessat auxi-
lium.' Quievit parumper inimicorum audacia, nec tamen nostrorum malitia. B
[15]Recesserunt hostes a civibus, nec cives a suis sceleribus.

De sceleribus. XIX. Moris namque continui erat genti, sicut et nunc est, ut infirma esset ad
[16]retundenda hostium tela, et fortis [17]et invicta' ad civilia bella, et [18]ad onera
peccatorum sustentanda:' infirma [19]est, ut' inquam, ad exequenda pacis ac veri-
tatis insignia, [20]fortis ad scelera et mendacia. [21]Revertuntur ergo impudentes
grassatores [22]ad hibernas domos, post non [23]multum' temporis reversuri. [24]Picti
in extrema parte insulæ [25]tunc primum et deinceps requieverunt, prædas et con-
tritiones nonnunquam facientes. In talibus itaque [26]induciis desolato populo
sæva [27]cicatrix obducitur[28], alia virulentiore [29]tactus pullulante. Quiescente
autem [30]vastatione, tantis abundantiarum copiis insula affluebat, ut nulla [31]haberi
[32]tales retro ætas meminisset, cum quibus omnimodis et [33]luxuria crescit. Crevit C
etenim germine præpollenti, ita ut competenter eodem tempore [34]diceretur:
† 1 Cor. v. 1. †'Omnino talis auditur [35]fornicatio, qualis [36]nec inter gentes.[37]' Non solum
[38]vero hoc [39]vitium, sed [40]fuerunt omnia quæ humanæ naturæ [41]accedere solent,
et præcipue, quod [42]et nunc quoque in ea totius boni evertit statum, odium
veritatis [43]fuit cum assertoribus [44]suis, [45]amor mendacii cum suis fabricatoribus,
susceptio mali pro bono, veneratio nequitiæ pro benignitate, cupido tenebrarum
pro [46]sole, exceptio Satanæ pro Angelo lucis. Ungebantur reges [47]et non per
Deum, sed qui cæteris [48]crudeliores extarent: et paulo post ab unctoribus, non
pro veri examinatione, trucidabantur, aliis electis trucioribus. Si quis vero eorum
mitior et [49]veritate aliquatenus [50]propior videretur; in hunc, [51]Britanniæ quasi'
[52]subversorem, omnium odia telaque sine respectu [53]torquebantur; et omnia quæ D
[54]displicuerant [55]Deo placuerantque,' æquali [56]saltim lance pendebantur, si non
gratiora fuissent displicentia: ita ut merito patriæ illud [57]exemplum prophetи-
× Esai. i. 4. cum, quod [58]veterano illi populo denuntiatum est, potuerit aptari: ×'Filii,'
inquiens, 'sine lege dereliquistis [59]Dominum, et ad [60]iram provocastis Sanctum
Israel. Quid adhuc [61]percunctemini apponentes iniquitatem? Omne caput
languidum, et omne cor mœrens, a planta [62]pedis usque ad verticem, non est in
eo sanitas.' Sicque [63]agebantur cuncta quæ saluti contraria [64]fuerint, acsi nihil

[1] mittitur *A. inter l.* [2] querentes *B. Joss.* [3] *deest B. Joss.* [4] *deest B. Joss.* [5] *deest B. Joss.* [6] nec pro eis epistolis *A. marg.* [7] compulit *B. Joss.* [8] latronibus *B.* [9] mod[icum] *A. marg.* [10] nunquam *Joss.* [11] prædas *B. Joss. add.* [12] fidentes *B. Joss.* [13] *deest B. Joss.* [14] Britanni super[ant] inimicos suos. *A. marg.* [15] Recesserant *Joss.* [16] repellenda *A.* [17] esset *B. Joss.* [18] peccatorum onera sustinenda *Joss.* sustinentia *B.* [19] *desunt B. Joss.* [20] et *B. Joss. add.* [21] Cap. XIV. *A.* [22] Hyberni domum, post non longum *Joss.* domos *B.* [23] vel longum *A. inter l.* [24] [U]bi Picti habitabant[ant]iquitus. *A. marg.* [25] tum *A.* [26] quietibus *A. inter l.* [27] famis *A. inter l.* [28] famis *Joss. add.* fame *B.* [29] tacite *Joss.* [30] vastitate *B. Joss.* vastatio est *A.* [31] habere *B. Joss.* [32] talis *A.* [33] [De l]uxuria. *A. marg.* [34] Paulus dicit. *A. inter l.* [35] inter vos *A. add.* [36] non auditur *B.* [37] fuit *A. add.* [38] *deest B.* [39] erat *A. add.* [40] et *B. Joss.* [41] accidere *B. Joss.* [42] *deest A.* [43] *deest A. B. Joss.* [44] *deest B. Joss.* [45] amorque *B. Joss.* [46] justitiæ *A. inter l.* [47] *deest B. Joss.* [48] crudelioribus *B.* [49] veritati *A. B.* [50] *deest B.* [51] quasi Britanniæ *Joss.* [52] in *A. add.* [53] contorquebantur *Joss.* [54] displicuerint *B. Joss.* [55] Deoque placuerint *Joss.* et quæ placuerunt *B.* [56] *deest A.* [57] *deest B. Joss.* [58] veteri *Joss.* [59] Deum *Joss.* [60] iracundiam *B. Joss.* [61] percutiemini *B. Joss.* [62] *deest Joss.* [63] agebant *B. Joss.* [64] fuerant *A.*

[a] Hanc credebat Beda famem quæ tertio consulatu Aetii, scilicet A. 446, accidit.

Digitized by Google

A [1]largiretur [2]mundo medicinæ a vero omnium [3]Medico.' Et non solum [4]hac [5]seculares viri, sed et [6]ipse grex' Domini ejusque pastores, qui exemplo esse omni plebi [7]debuerint, ebrietate quam plurimi, quasi vino madidi, torpebant resoluti, et animositatum tumore, jurgiorum contentione, invidiæ capacibus ungulis, indiscreto boni malique judicio, carpebantur: ita ut perspicue, sicut et nunc est,[א] effundi videretur contemptio super principes, [8]et [9]seduci vanis eorum et errore, in invio et non in [10]via.

[א] Psalm. cvii. 40.

[11]XX. Interea volente Deo purgare familiam suam, et tanta malorum labe infectam auditu tantum tribulationis emendare, non ignoti rumoris penniger ceu volatus arrectas omnium penetrat aures, jamjamque adventus veterum [12]hostium volentium penitus [13]totam delere, et inhabitare solito more a fine usque ad ter- B minum [14]regionem. [15]Nequaquam tamen ob hoc proficiunt, sed comparati jumentis insipientibus, strictis, [16]ut dicitur,' morsibus rationis frænum obfirmantes, per latam diversorum vitiorum [17]mortique proclive ducentem, relicto salutari licet arcto itinere, discurrebant viam.

De nuntiatis subito hostibus.

XXI. Dum [18]ergo, ut Solomon ait, [×]Servus durus non emendatur verbis, flagellatur stultus et non sentit; pestifera [19]namque lues feraliter insipienti populo [20]incubuit, quæ in brevi [21]tempore tantam ejus multitudinem, remoto [22]mucrone, sternit, [23]quantam ne [24]possent vivi [25]humare. Sed ne hac quidem [26]emendantur, ut illud Esaiæ Prophetæ in [27]eo quoque [28]populo impleretur dicentis: [ץ] Et vocavit Deus [29]populum ad planctum et ad calvitium, et ad cingulum sacci: ecce [30]cœperunt vitulos occidere et jugulare arietes, ecce manducare et bibere et dicere; manducemus et bibamus, cras enim moriemur:' ap- C propinquabat siquidem tempus, quo ejus [31]iniquitates, ut olim Amorrhæorum, complerentur.

De famosa peste.

[×] Prov. xxix. 19.

[ץ] Esai. xxii. 12.

XXII. Initur namque consilium, quid optimum, quidve saluberrimum, ad [32]repellendas tam crebras et tam ferales' [33]supradictarum gentium [34]irruptiones prædasque, decerni [35]potius deberet.

De consilio.

XXIII. Tum omnes consiliarii [36]una cum superbo tyranno [37]Gurthrigerno Britannorum duce' cæcantur, [38]et adinvenientes [39]tale præsidium, imo excidium patriæ, ut ferocissimi illi nefandi nominis Saxones[a], Deo hominibusque invisi, quasi in caulas lupi, in insulam ad [40]retrudendas aquilonales gentes intromitterentur. Quo utique nihil [41]ei [42]usquam perniciosius, nihilque amarius factum D est. O altissimam [43]sensus caliginem: O desperabilem crudamque mentis hebetudinem! Quos propensius morte, cum abessent, tremebant, sponte, ut ita dicam, sub unius tecti culmine [44]invitabant[45]: [+]Stulti [46]sunt' principes, ut dictum est, [47]Thafneos dantes Pharaoni consilium [48]insipienti. [49]Tum erumpens grex catulorum de [50]cubili leænæ barbariæ, tribus, ut lingua ejus exprimitur, 'cyulis,' nostra [51]lingua 'longis navibus,' secundis velis, [52]secundo omine auguriisque, quibus vaticinabatur, certo apud eum præsagio, quod ter centum annis [53]terram, [54]cui

De sæviore multo primis hoste.

[+] Isai. xix. 11.

[1] mundo medicina a vero omnium medico largiretur *Joss.* [2] evangelium *A. inter l.* [3] Deo *A. inter l.* [4] hæc *B. Joss.* [5] luxuria *A. inter l.* [6] ipsi greges *A.* [7] debuerant *A.* [8] *deest B. Joss.* [9] populi, id est, idolis *A. inter l.* [10] non in via Dei ambulant. *A. inter l.* [11] Cap. xv. *A.* [12] inimicorum *A. deest B.* [13] *deest B. Joss.* [14] regionum *A.* [15] Quæ *B. add.* [16] *desunt A.* [17] ad mortem *Joss.* [18] Autem *B.* [19] etiam *A. inter l.* [20] incumbit *Joss.* [21] *deest B. Joss.* [22] hostium *A. inter l.* [23] quantum *A.* [24] possint *A.* [25] mortuos *A. inter l.* [26] emendatur *Joss.* [27] hoc *A.* [28] *deest B. Joss.* [29] *deest B. Joss.* [30] *deest B. Joss.* [31] populi *A. inter l.* [32] refellandas tam ferales et tam crebras *B. Joss.* [33] Scottorum et Pictorum *A. marg.* [34] ruptiones *A.* [35] *deest B. Joss.* [36] uno *Joss.* [37] *desunt B. Joss.* [38] *deest B. Joss.* [39] Quando Saxones vene[re] in Britanniam. *A. marg.* [40] retundendas *B. Joss.* [41] eis *A.* [42] Nil Britonibus usquam perniciosius factum. *A. marg.* [43] sensum *A.* [44] cum essent in Germania *A. inter l.* [45] stulti *Joss.* [46] Stulti sunt principes Tafneos dantes, id est, su[aden]tibus Faraoni ut [t]r[ude]retur populus Israel et [ut] persequeretur eos iter[um] ita Germaniæ cu .... Gurtingerno insip[ienti] *A. marg.* [47] Taneos *B. Joss.* [48] insipiens *B. Joss.* [49] Cap. xvi. *A.* [50] Germaniæ *A. inter l.* [51] *deest B. Joss.* [52] *deest Joss.* [53] patriam *B. Joss.* [54] cum *B.*

[a] Adventus Saxonum a Beda, H. E. i. 14. Anno 449 assignatur; sed haud semper sibi constare videtur.

Digitized by Google

proras [1]librarat, insideret, centum vero quinquaginta, hoc est [2]demidio temporis, A
sæpius [3]quoque vastaret; evectus, primum in orientali parte insulæ, jubente infausto tyranno, terribiles infixit ungues, quasi pro patria pugnaturus, sed eam certius impugnaturus. Cui supradicta [4]genitrix, [5]primo comperiens agmini′ fuisse prosperatum, item mittit satellitum canumque prolixiorem catastam, quæ ratibus advecta adunatur [6]cum manipularibus spuriis. Inde germen iniquitatis, radix amaritudinis, virulenta plantatio nostris condigna meritis, in nostro cespite ferocibus palmitibus pampinisque [7]pullulabat. [8]Igitur [9]intromissi in insulam [10]barbari, veluti militibus, et magna, ut mentiebantur, [11]pro bonis discrimina′ hospitibus subituris, impetrant sibi [12]annonas dari. Quæ multo tempore impertitæ [13]clauserunt, ut dicitur, canis faucem. Item [14]queruntur non affluenter sibi [15]epimenia contribui, occasiones de industria colorantes; et [16]nisi profusior B
eis munificentia cumularetur, testantur se cuncta insulæ rupto fœdere depopulaturos. Nec mora, minas effectibus [17]prosequuntur.

De urbium subversione.

XXIV. Confovebatur namque, ultionis justæ præcedentium scelerum causa, de mari usque ad mare ignis [18]orientalis, sacrilegorum manu exaggeratus, et finitimas quasque civitates agrosque populans, [19]qui non quievit accensus, donec cunctam pene exurens insulæ superficiem, rubra occidentalem trucique oceanum lingua [20]delamberet. In hoc ergo impetu, Assyrio olim in [21]Judæam comparando, completur quoque in nobis, secundum historiam, [22 23]ut dicitur:′ ⁂ Incenderunt igni sanctuarium tuum, in terra polluerunt tabernaculum nominis tui:' et iterum [24]dicit: ⁂ Deus, venerunt gentes in hæreditatem tuam; [25]polluerunt templum sanctum tuum,' &c. Ita ut cunctæ [26]columnæ crebris arietibus, C
omnesque coloni cum præpositis ecclesiæ, cum sacerdotibus ac populo, mucronibus undique micantibus ac flammis crepitantibus, simul solo sternerentur, et miserabili visu, in medio platearum, una turrium [27]edito cardine [28]evulsarum, murorumque celsorum saxa, sacra altaria, cadaverum frusta, crustis ac [29]gelantibus purpurei cruoris tecta, velut in quodam horrendo torculari mixta viderentur, et nulla esset omnimodis, præter [30]horribiles domorum ruinas, bestiarum volucrumque ventres, in medio sepultura, salva sanctarum animarum reverentia, si tamen multæ inventæ sint, quæ arduis cœli [31]per id temporis a sanctis angelis [32]vehebantur. Ita enim degeneraverat tunc vinea illa olim bona in [33]amaritudinem
ϒ Isai. xxiv. 13. [34]versa, uti raro, secundum prophetam, videretur quasi ϒ post tergum vindemiatorum aut messorum racemus [35]vel spica. D

De reliquiis.

XXV. Itaque nonnulli miserarum reliquiarum in montibus deprehensi acervatim jugulabantur; alii fame confecti accedentes, manus hostibus dabant in ævum [36]servituri, si tamen non continuo trucidarentur, quod altissimæ gratiæ stabat [37]in loco; alii transmarinas petebant regiones, cum ululatu magno [38]ceu
✣ Psalm. xliv. 11. [39]celeusmatis vice, hoc modo sub velorum sinibus cantantes: ✣ Dedisti nos tanquam oves escarum, et in gentibus dispersisti nos [40]Deus:' alii [41]a montanis collibus, minacibus præruptis [42]vallati, et densissimis saltibus [43]marinisque rupibus vitam, [44]suspecta semper mente, credentes, in patria licet trepidi perstabant. [45]Tempore igitur interveniente, [46]aliquanto cum recessissent [47]domum crudelissimi prædones, [48]roboratæ [49]a Domino′ [50]reliquiæ, quibus confugiunt

[1] librabat *A. B. Joss.* [2] dimidio *B. Joss.* de medio *A.* [3] *deest B. Joss.* [4] genetrix *Joss.* id est, barbara leæna Germaniæ. *A. marg.* [5′] comperiens primo agmini *Joss.* [6] commanipularibus *A.* [7] pullulat *Joss.* [8] Cap. XVII. *A.* [9] intromissis *A.* [10] barbaris *A.* [11′] discrimina pro bonis *B. Joss.* [12] sumptus *A. marg.* [13] clausit *A. inter l.* [14] quæruntur *Joss.* [15] sumptus. *A. marg.* [16] ni *Joss.* [17] prosequantur *A.* [18] orientali *B. Joss.* [19] *deest B. Joss.* [20] dilamberet *A.* [21] Judam *B. Joss.* [22] deplorans *A. add.* [23′] quod propheta deplorans, ait: *B. Joss.* propheta *A. inter l.* [24] *deest B. Joss.* [25] coinquinaverunt *B. Joss.* [26] coloniæ *B. Joss.* [27] ædito *Joss.* [28] avulsarum *B. Joss.* [29] semigelantibus *A.* sigillantibus *B. Joss.* [30] *deest B. Joss.* [31] *deest B. Joss.* [32] veherentur *B. Joss.* [33] amaritudine *B.* [34] *deest B. Joss.* [35] aut *A.* [36] servaturi *Joss.* [37] *deest B. Joss.* [38] *A.* seu *edd. J. G.* [39] celeumatis *B.* Carmen nautarum cleuma dicitur. *A. marg.* [40] *deest B. Joss.* [41] *deest B. Joss.* [42] vallatis *B. Joss.* [43] marisque *A.* [44] suspectam *A.* [45] Cap. XVIII. *A.* [46] aliquando *A.* [47] domi *A. B.* [48] roborante Deo *B.* [49′] Deo *Joss.* [50] Britonum *A. inter l.*

Digitized by Google

A undique [1] diversis in locis′ miserrimi cives, tam avide quam apes alvearii procella imminente, simul deprecantes eum toto corde, et, ut dicitur, ⁂ in- ⁂ Virg. Æn. ix. 24.
numeris onerantes æthera votis, ne ad internecionem [2]ita usquequaque′ delerentur, duce [3]Ambrosio [a]Aureliano, viro modesto, qui solus [4]fuit [5]comes, fidelis, fortis, veraxque′ forte Romanæ gentis, [6]qui tantæ tempestatis collisione, occisis in eadem parentibus purpura nimirum indutis, superfuerat, cujus nunc temporibus nostris soboles magnopere avita bonitate degeneravit, vires [7]capessunt, victores provocantes ad prælium ; [8]queis victoria, [9]Deo annuente, [10]ex voto′ cessit.

XXVI. [12]Et ex eo tempore nunc cives, nunc [13]hostes vincebant, ut in ista gente experiretur Dominus solito more præsentem [14]Israelem utrum diligat eum De postrema [11] pace, quæ postrema victoria temporibus nostris Dei nutu donata est.′
B [15]Dominus an non, usque [16]ad annum obsessionis × Badonici montis, [17]qui prope Sabrinum ostium habetur,′ novissimæque [18]ferme de [19]furciferis non minimæ [20]stragis, quique [b]quadragesimus quartus, ut novi, [21]oritur annus, mense [22]jam [23]primo [24]emenso, qui [25]jam et meæ nativitatis est. Sed ne nunc quidem, ut antea, civitates [26]inhabitantur, sed desertæ dirutæque hactenus squalent, cessantibus licet [27]externis bellis sed non [28]tamen civilibus. [29]Hæsit etenim tam desperati insulæ excidii, insperatique mentio auxilii memoriæ eorum qui utriusque miraculi testes extitere : et ob hoc reges, publici [30]privatique, sacerdotes, ecclesiastici suum [31]ordinem servarunt. At illis [32]decedentibus, cum successisset ætas tempestatis illius nescia, et præsentis tantum serenitatis [33]experta, ita cuncta veritatis ac justitiæ moderamina concussa ac subversa sunt, ut [34]eorum,
C non dicam vestigium, sed ne monimentum quidem in supradictis propemodum ordinibus appareat, exceptis paucis, et valde paucis, qui, ob amissionem tantæ multitudinis quæ quotidie prona [35]fuit ad Tartara, tam brevis [36]numeri habentur, ut eos quodammodo venerabilis mater ecclesia, [37]ut in [38]sinu suo′ recumbentes non videat, quos solos veros [39]habet. Quorum ne quis me egregiam vitam, [40]hominibus admirabilem Deoque amabilem, carpere putet, quibus nostra infirmitas, [41]sacris orationibus, ut non penitus collabatur, quasi columnis quibusdam ac fulcris saluberrimis sustentatur, [42]dixi si qua liberius de his, imo lugubrius, cumulo malorum compulsus, qui serviunt non solum ventri, sed diabolo potius quam Christo, ⁘ qui est benedictus [43]super omnia Deus in sæcula,′′ ⁘ Rom. ix. 5.
non tam disceptavero, quam deflevero. [44]Quippe quid [45]celabunt cives, quod
D non solum [46]norunt, sed exprobrant jam in circuitu nationes ?[47]

[1′] de diversis locis *Joss.* [2′] usque *B. Joss.* [3] Aurelio Ambrosio *B.* id est, Ambrosium Aurelium, qui comes fortis, fidelis veraxque fuit. *A. marg.* [4′] *desunt B. Joss.* [5] come *A.* [6] *deest B. Joss.* [7] capescunt *Joss.* [8] id est, quibus *A. inter l.* [9] Domino *B. Joss.* [10′] *desunt B. Joss.* [11′] patriæ victoria *Joss.* [12] *deest B. Joss.* [13] Saxones *A. marg.* [14] Jerusalem *A.* [15] *deest B. Joss.* [16] *deest Joss.* [17′] *desunt B. Joss.* [18] forme *A.* [19] Furciferos appellat Scottos et Pictos. *A. marg.* [20] strage *A.* [21] orditur *Joss.* vel orditur *A. inter l.* [22] *deest A.* anni vel uno *inter l.* [23] uno *B. Joss.* [24] emerso *B.* [25] *deest B. Joss.* [26] patriæ *B. Joss. add.* [27] extremis *A.* [28] *deest B. Joss.* [29] Cap. XIX. *A.* [30] privati *B. Joss.* [31] quique *B. Joss. add.* [32] discedentibus *A.* ad mortem *inter l.* [33] ac justitiæ *A. add.* [34] earum *B. Joss.* [35] ruit *B. Joss.* [36] numerus *B. Joss.* [37] *deest B. Joss.* [38′] suo sinui *A.* sinu *Joss.* [39] filios *B. Joss. add.* [40] omnibus *B. Joss.* [41] in *B. Joss. add.* [42] Cap. XX. *A. deest B. Joss.* [43′] in sæcula Deus *B. Joss.* [44] Enimvero *Bosc.* [45] celebrant *A.* [46] nostrorum *Bosc.* [47] + Sed ante promissum Deo volente pauca + *v.* p. 4.
de ⁂situ, de contumacia× ac duro famulatu, de religione, de persecutione, de sanctis martyribus, de diversis hæresibus, de tyrannis, de duabus gentibus victricibus, de defensione itemque vastatione, de secunda ultione, tertiaque vastatione, de fame, de epistolis ad Ægitium, de victoria, de sceleribus, de nunciatis hostibus subito, de famosa peste, de consilio, de sæviore multo primis hoste, de urbium subversione, de reliquiis, de postrema victoria patriæ quæ postrema victoria temporibus nostris Dei nutu donata dicere curabo. *A. add.* [Fe]cit namque ipse Gilda [li]brum magnum de regibus [Brit]tonum et de præliis eorum, [sed q]uia vituperavit eos mul[tu]m in illo libro, incende[run]t ipsi librum illum.[c] *marg.*

⁂ insulæ *inter l.*
× gentis *inter l.*

[a] De Ambrosio vel de tempore ejus nil certi occurrit. De pugnis cum Saxonibus circa hæc tempora factis vide Chron. Saxonicum ab A. 449 usque ad A. 519.

[b] Hæc annum quo advenerant Saxones respexisse, et inde Bellum Badonicum A. 493 factum putabat Beda; sed quod fallitur, hodie fere omnes consentiunt. Secundum Annales Cambriæ commissa fuit hæc pugna A. 516, qui ideo et Gildæ nativitatis annus fuerit.

[c] Conf. Giraldum ‘ De Illaudabilibus Walliæ,’ Anglia Sacra. II. 448.

Digitized by Google

[1]EXPLICIT LIBER GILDÆ SAPIENTIS DE EXCIDIO BRITANNIÆ ET BRITONUM EXULATIONE. A

Historiam Gyldæ Cormac sic perlege scriptam
Doctoris digitis, sensu cultuque redactam:
Hæc tenues superat, multos carpitque superbos.'[a]

[2]EPISTOLA GILDÆ.'

[3]REGES habet Britannia,' sed tyrannos; judices habet, sed impios: sæpe prædantes et concutientes, sed innocentes; vindicantes et patrocinantes, B sed reos et latrones; quamplurimas conjuges habentes, sed [4]scortantes et adulterantes; crebro jurantes, sed perjurantes; voventes, et continuo propemodum mentientes; belligerantes, sed civilia et injusta bella agentes; per [5]patriam quidem fures magnopere insectantes, [6]et eos qui secum' ad mensam sedent [7]latrones, non solum amantes, sed [8]et munerantes; eleemosynas largiter dantes, sed e regione immensum montem scelerum exaggerantes: in sede [9]arbitraturi sedentes, sed raro recti judicii regulam quærentes; innoxios humilesque despicientes; sanguinarios, superbos, parricidas, [10]commanipulares et' adulteros Dei inimicos, si sors, ut dicitur, tulerit, [11]qui cum ipso nomine [12]certatim delendi erant, ad sydera, prout possunt efferentes; vinctos plures in carceribus habentes, quos [13]dolo sui' potius quam merito proterunt catenis onerantes; inter altaria [14]jurando demorantes, et hæc eadem [15]acsi lutulenta paulo post' saxa despicientes. C

Increpatio in Constantinum.

Cujus tam nefandi piaculi non ignarus est immundæ leænæ [b]Damnoniæ tyrannicus catulus Constantinus. Hoc anno, post horribile juramenti sacramentum, quo se devinxit nequaquam dolos civibus, Deo primum jureque jurando, sanctorum demum choris et genitrice comitantibus fretis, facturum, in duarum venerandis matrum sinibus, ecclesiæ carnalisque, sub sancti abbatis amphibalo, latera regiorum tenerrima puerorum vel præcordia crudeliter duum, totidemque nutritorum, quorum brachia nequaquam armis, quæ nullus pene hominum fortius hoc eis tempore tractabat, sed Deo altarique protenta, in die judicii, ad tuæ civitatis portas, Christe, veneranda patientiæ ac fidei suæ vexilla suspendent, inter ipsa, ut dixi, sacrosancta altaria nefando ense hastaque, pro dentibus, laceravit, ita ut D sacrificii cœlestis sedem purpurea acsi coagulati cruoris pallia attingerent. Et hoc ne post laudanda quidem merita egit. Nam multis ante annis, crebris alternatisque fœtoribus adulteriorum victus, legitima uxore, contra Christi Magistrique gentium interdictum, [16]repulsa, dicentium: [c]‡' Quod Deus conjunxit, homo non separet:' et, [×]' Viri, diligite uxores vestras.' Amarissimum enim quoddam de [17]vite Sodomorum in cordis sui infructuosa bono semini gleba, surculamen incredulitatis et insipientiæ plantaverat, quod vulgatis domesticisque impietatibus, velut quibusdam venenatis imbribus irrigatum, et ad Dei offensam avidius se erigens, parricidii sacrilegiique crimen produxit in medium. Sed nec adhuc priorum retibus malorum expeditus, priscis recentia auget malis. Age, jam quasi præsentem arguo, quem adhuc superesse non nescio. Quid stupes animæ E carnifex propriæ? Quid tibi flammas inferni voluntarie accendis nequaquam

‡ Mat. xix. 6.

× Ephes. v. 25.

1' *desunt B. Joss.* 2' *desunt B. Joss.* 3' Habet etenim Britannia reges *Bosc.* 4 scorta *B.* scortas *Joss.* scorta et adulteras *Bosc.* 5 regionem *Bosc.* 6' eos autem qui *Bosc.* 7 *deest B. Joss.* 8 etiam remunerantes *Bosc.* 9 arbitrum *Bosc.* 10' *desunt Bosc.* 11 hos *Bosc. add.* 12 *deest Bosc.* 13' dolose *Bosc.* 14 intrando *Bosc.* 15' paulo post acsi lutulenta *Bosc.* 16 depulsa *B.* 17 *B.* vitæ *Edd.*

[a] 'Hic desinit Cod. Cant. Quæ vero sequuntur exacta sunt ad Cod. Cottonianum.' *Galeus.*

[b] Hodie Cornwall et Devonshire. In Annalibus Cambriæ sub An. 589 occurrit, 'Conversio Constantini ad Dominum.'

[c] Testimonia e Sacra Scriptura quæ profert Gildas, aliquando e Veteri, aliquando e Nova, quandoque ex alia quadam versione accepta sunt. Hæc, præter ea quæ a vulgari editione parum discedant, a Sabatier, 'Latinæ versiones Antiquæ,' Remis. 1743, fol. in textu aut in annotationibus exhibentur.

Digitized by Google

A defecturas? Quid, inimicorum vice, propriis te confodis sponte ensibus, hastis? Anne ipsa quidem virulenta scelerum acsi pocula pectus tuum satiare quiverunt? Respice, quæso, et +veni ad Christum, siquidem laboras, et immenso pondere curvaris: et ipse te, ut dixit, requiescere faciet. Veni ad eum qui non vult ⅄' peccatoris mortem, sed ut convertatur et vivat.' ×' Dissolve,' secundum prophetam, ' vincula colli tui fili Syon.' Redi, rogo, e longinquis licet peccatorum recessibus ad piissimum patrem, qui [1]despicienti porcorum sordidos cibos ac pertimescenti diræ famis mortem, et revertenti sibi lætus occidere consuevit ϒvitulum filio saginatum, et proferre primam erranti stolam et regium annulum, et tum spei cœlestis acsi saporem prægustans, [2]senties +' quam suavis est Dominus.' Nam si hæc contempseris, scias te inextricabilibus tenebrosisque

B ignium torrentibus jamjamque [3]rotandum urendumque. Quid tu quoque, ut propheta ait, ⅄catule [4]leoline [a]Aureli [5]Conane agis? Nonne eodem quo supradictus, si non exitiabiliore, parricidiorum, fornicationum adulteriorumque cœno, velut quibusdam marinis irruentibus tibi voraris feraliter undis? Nonne pacem patriæ, mortiferum ceu serpentem odiens, civiliaque bella et crebras injuste prædas sitiens, animæ tuæ cœlestis portas pacis ac refrigerii præcludis? Relictus, quæso, jam solus, acsi arbor in medio campo arescens, recordare patrum fratrumque tuorum supervacuam phantasiam, juvenilem immaturamque mortem. [6]Num centennis tu ob religiosa merita, vel coævus Mathusalæ exceptus pene omni prole servaberis? Nequaquam. Sed, nisi citius, ut Psalmista ait, ×conversus fueris ad Dominum, ensem in te vibrabit in brevi suum Rex ille, [7]qui per pro-

C phetam, ϒ' Ego,' inquit, ' occidam, et [8]ego vivere faciam: percutiam, et ego sanabo, et non est qui de manu [9]mea possit eruere.' Quamobrem +excutere de fœtido pulvere tuo, et convertere ad eum toto corde, qui creavit te, ut cum ⅄exarserit in brevi ira ejus, beatus sis sperans in eum: sin alias, æternæ te manebunt pœnæ conterendum sæva continue et nequaquam absumendum Tartari fauce. Quid tu quoque, pardo similis moribus, et nequitiis discolor, canescente jam capite, in throno dolis pleno, et ab imis vertice tenus diversis parricidiis et adulteriis constuprato, boni regis nequam fili, ut Ezechiæ Manasses, ×Demetarum tyranne [b]Vortipori stupide riges? Quid te tam violenti peccatorum gurgites, quos ut vinum optimum sorbes, imo tu ab eis voraris, [10]appropinquante sensim vitæ limite, non satiant? Quid quasi culminis malorum omnium stupro, propria

D tua amota conjuge, ejusdemque honesta morte impudentis filiæ, quodam ineluctabili pondere miseram animam oneras? [11]Ne consumas, quæso, dierum quod reliquum est in Dei offensam: quia ϒnunc tempus acceptabile et dies salutis vultibus pœnitentium [12]lucet, in quo bene operari potes, +' ne fiat fuga tua hyeme vel sabbato:' ⅄' Diverte,' secundum Psalmistam, ' a malo, et fac bonum: inquire pacem [13]bonam et sequere eam,' quia oculi Domini super te bona agentem, et aures ejus erunt in preces tuas, et non perdet de terra viventium memoriam tuam. ×Clamabis et exaudiet te, et ex omnibus tribulationibus tuis eruet te. ϒCor siquidem contritum et humiliatum timore ejus nusquam Christus spernit. Alioquin +vermis tortionis tuæ non morietur, et ignis ustionis tuæ non extinguetur. Ut quid in nequitiæ tuæ volveris vetusta fæce, et tu, ab adolescentiæ

E annis, urse multorum sessor, aurigaque currus receptaculi ursi, Dei contemptor, [14]sortisque ejus depressor, [c]Cuneglase, Romana lingua Lanio-fulve? Quare tantum certamen tam hominibus quam Deo præstas; hominibus, civibus scilicet, armis [15]exitialibus; Deo infinitis sceleribus? Quid præter innumerabiles casus, propria uxore pulsa, furciferam germanam ejus, perpetuam Deo viduitatis casti-

+ Marc. x. 21.

⅄ Ezek. xxxiii. 11.
× Esai. lii. 2.

ϒ Luc. xv. 22, 23.

+ Psalm. xxxiv. 8.

Increpatio in Aurelium.
⅄ Gen. xlix 9.

× Psalm. vii. 12, 13.

ϒ Deut. xxxii. 39.

+ Esai. lii. 2.

⅄ Psalm. ii. 12.

Increpatio in Vortiporium.

× Suth-wallensium.

ϒ 2 Cor. vi. 2.

+ Mat. xxiv. 20.

⅄ Psalm. xxxiv. 14.

× Psalm. l. 15.

ϒ Psalm. li. 17.

+ Esai. lxvi. 24. Marc. ix. 44.

Increpatio in Cuneglassum.

[1] dispicienti *B.* [2] sentiens *B.* [3] inferni *B. add.* [4] leonine *Joss.* [5] Canine *B. Joss.* [6] Unde *B.* [7] *deest B.* [8] *deest B.* [9] *deest B.* [10] appropiante *B.* [11] Non *B.* [12] licet *B.* [13] *deest B.* [14] fotisque *B.* [15] specialibus *Joss.* spiritualibus *B.*

[a] De Aurelio Conano, fabulosis Galfridi Monumetensis exceptis, nihil invenire licuit.

[b] De Vortipore frustra alias quæsivimus.
[c] De Cuneglaso itidem adhuc quærendum est.

Digitized by Google

moniam promittentem, ut poeta ait, summam *seu teneritudinem cœlicolarum, A
tota animi veneratione vel potius hebetudine, nympharum, contra interdictum
apostoli, ⁂denegantis posse adulteros regni cœlestis esse municipes, suspicis?
Quid gemitus atque suspiria sanctorum, propter te corporaliter [1]mœrentium, vice
immanis leænæ dentium ossa tua quandoque fracturæ, crebris instigas injuriis?
× Desine, quæso, ut Propheta ait, ab ira, et derelinque exitialem, ac temetipsum
maceraturum, quem cœlo ac terræ, hoc est, Deo gregique ejus spiras, furorem:
fac eos potius mutatis pro te orare moribus, quibus suppetit [2]supra mundum
alligandi cum in mundo reos alligaverint, et solvendi cum pœnitentes [3]solverint
⁘ potestas.' Noli, ut ait Apostolus, ⁘ superbe sapere, vel sperare in incerto divi-
tiarum, sed in Deo qui præstat tibi multa abunde,' ut per emendationem morum
thesaurizes tibi fundamentum bonum in futurum, et habeas veram *vitam*, per- B
rennem profecto, non deciduam. Alioquin scies, et videbis etiam in hoc sæculo,
+ quam malum et amarum est reliquisse te Dominum [4]Deum tuum, et non esse
timorem ejus apud te; et in futuro, tetro ignium globo æternorum te exuri, nec
tamen ullo modo mori. Siquidem tam sceleratorum sint [5]perpetim immortales
Increpatio in Maglocunum. igni animæ, quam sanctorum lætitiæ. Quid tu etiam, insularis draco, multorum
tyrannorum depulsor tam regno quam etiam vita; supradictorum novissime [6]in
stylo, prime in malo, major multis potentia simulque malitia, largior in dando,
profusior in peccato, robuste armis, sed animæ fortior excidiis, [a]Maglocune, in
⁂ tam vetusto scelerum atramento, veluti ⁂madidus vino de Sodomitana [7]vite ex-
presso stolide volutaris? Quare tantas peccaminum regiæ cervici sponte, ut
* ita dicam, ineluctabiles, celsorum *seu montium, innectis moles? Quid te non C
ei regum omnium Regi, quem cunctis pene Britanniæ ducibus tam regno fecit,
quam status lineamento editiorem, exhibes cæteris moribus meliorem, sed versa
vice deteriorem? quorum indubitatam æquanimiter convitiorum auscultato pa-
rumper adstipulationem, omissis domesticis levioribusque, si tamen aliqua sunt
levia, palata solum longe lateque per auras admissa testaturam. Nonne in primis
adolescentiæ tuæ annis avunculum regem cum fortissimis propemodum militi-
bus, quorum vultus non catulorum leonis in acie magnopere dispares [8]visebantur,
acerrime ense, hasta, igni oppressisti? parum cogitans propheticum dictum:
× Psalm. lv. 23. × 'Viri,' inquiens, 'sanguinum et doli non dimidiabunt dies suos.' Quid pro
hoc solo retributionis a justo judice sperares, etsi non talia sequerentur quæ
⁘ Esai. xxxiii. 1. secuta sunt, itidem dicente per Prophetam: ⁘ 'Væ tibi qui prædaris, [9]nonne et D
ipse prædaberis? et qui occidis,' nonne et ipse occideris? et cum desineris præ-
dari, tunc cades.' Nonne postquam tibi ex voto violenti regni phantasia cessit,
cupiditate [10]inlectus ad viam revertendi rectam, diebusque ac noctibus, id tem-
poris, conscientia forte peccaminum remordente, de deifico tenore monachorum-
que decretis, sub dente primum multa ruminans, deinde popularis auræ [11]cog-
nitione proferens, monachum sine ullo infidelitatis, ut aiebas, respectu, coram
omnipotente Deo, angelicis vultibus humanisque, ruptis, ut putabatur, capacis-
simis illis, quibus præcipitanter involvi solent pingues tauri [12]moduli tui retibus;
omnis regni, auri,' argentique, et quod [13] majus est, propriæ voluntatis distentio-
nibus ruptis, perpetuo vovisti, et tete, acsi stridulo cavum lapsu aerem valide
secantem, sævosque rapidi harpagones accipitris sinuosis flexibus vitantem, ad E
sanctorum tibi magnopere fidas speluncas refrigeriaque [14]salubriter rapuisti ex
corvo columbam? O quanta ecclesiæ matri lætitia, si non te cunctorum morta-
lium hostis de sinu quodammodo ejus lugubriter abstraxisset, foret? O quam
profusus spei cœlestis fomes desperatorum cordibus, te in bonis permanente,
inardesceret? O qualia quantaque animam tuam regni Christi præmia in die

[1] versantium *Joss.* [2] ultra *B.* [3'] potestas solverint *Joss.* [4] *deest B.* [5] perpeti *Joss.* [6] *deest B. Joss.* [7] *deest B.* [8] videbantur *B.* [9'] *desunt B.* [10] injectus *B. Joss.* [11] cognitioni *B. Joss.* [12'] *desunt B.* [13] hiis *B. add.* [14] *deest B.*

[a] Mailcun sive Mailguin, rex Venedotiæ, hodie Northwales, obiit, secundum Annales Cambriæ, A. 547.

Digitized by Google

A judicii manerent, si non lupus callidus ille agnum ex lupo factum te [1]ab ovili dominico, non vehementer invitum, facturus lupum ex agno, sibi similem rapuisset? O quantam exultationem pio omnium patri Deo sanctorum tua salus servanda præstaret, si non te cunctorum perditorum infaustus pater, [2]veluti magnarum aquila alarum unguiumque dæmon, infœlici filiorum suorum agmini contra jus fasque rapuisset? Ne multa, tantum gaudii ac suavitatis tum cœlo terræque tua ad bonam frugem conversio, quantum nunc mœroris ac luctus ministravit ad horribilem, more molossi ægri, ⸸vomitum nefanda reversio. Qua peracta, exhibentur ⸸ Prov. xxvi. 11.
×membra arma iniquitatis peccato ac diabolo, quæ oportuerat salvo sensu avide × Rom. vi. 13.
exhiberi arma justiciæ Deo. Arrecto aurium auscultantur captu, non Dei laudes, canora Christi tyronum voce suaviter modulante, pneumaque ecclesiasticæ me-
B lodiæ, sed propriæ, quæ nihil sunt, furciferorum referto mendaciis simulque spumanti flegmate, proximos quosque trucidaturo, præconum ore, ritu bacchantium, concrepante; ita ut vas, Dei quondam in ministerio præparatum, vertatur in zabuli organum, [3]quodque honore cœlesti putabatur dignum, merito projiciatur in Tartari baratrum. Nec tamen tantis malorum offendiculis tuus hebetatus insipientiæ cumulo sensus, velut quodam obice tardatur, sed fervidus, acsi pullus, amœna quæque imperagrata putans, per extensos scelerum campos irrevocabili furore raptatur, augendo priscis nova piaculis. Spernuntur namque primæ, post monachi votum irritum, illicitæ licet, tamen propriæ conjugis præsumptivæ nuptiæ, alia viri viventis, non externi, sed fratris filii adamata. Ob quod dura cervix illa multis jam peccaminum fascibus onerata, bino parricidiali
C ausu, occidendo supradictum, uxoremque tuam, aliquamdiu a te habitam, velut summo sacrilegii tui culmine, de imis ad inferiora curvatur. Dehinc illam, cujus dudum colludio ac suggestione tantæ sunt peccatorum subitæ moles, publico et, ut fallaces parasitorum linguæ tuorum conclamant, summis tamen labiis, non ex intimo cordis, legitimo, utpote viduatam, [4]thoro; [5]ut nostræ vero, sceleratissimo adscivisti connubio. Cujus igitur sancti viscera tali stimulata historia non statim in fletus singultusque prorumpant? Quis sacerdos, cujus cor rectum Deo patet, non statim hæc audiens magno cum ululatu illud propheticum dicat: ϒ‘ Quis dabit capiti meo aquam, et oculis meis fontem lachrymarum, et plorabo ϒ Jer. ix. 1.
in die et nocte interfectos populi mei?’ Heu! siquidem parum auribus captasti propheticam objurgationem ita dicentem: +‘ Væ vobis viri impii, qui dereliquistis + Ecclus. xli. 8, &c.
D legem Dei altissimi: Et si nati fueritis, in maledictionem erit pars vestra. Omnia quæ de terra sunt, in terram ibunt: sic impii a maledictione in perditionem,’ subauditur, si non revertantur ad Dominum, exaudita saltem tali admonitione, ⸸‘ Fili, peccasti? ne adjicias ultra, sed et de pristinis tuis deprecare:’ et iterum: ⸸ Ecclus. xxi. 1.
×‘ Non tardes converti ad Dominum, neque differas de die in diem. Subito × Ecclus. v. 7.
enim venit ira ejus,’ quia ut scriptura ait: ϒ‘ Rege audiente verbum iniquum, ϒ Prov. xxix. 12.
omnes qui sub illo sunt, scelesti sunt.’ Nimirum +‘ rex,’ ut Propheta dixit, + Prov. xxix. 4.
‘justus suscitat regionem.’ Sed monita tibi profecto non desunt, cum habueris [6]præceptorum pene totius Britanniæ magistrum elegantem. Caveto igitur ne tibi, quod a Salomone notatur, accidat: ⸸‘ Quasi qui excitat dormientem de gravi ⸸ Ecclus. xxii. 8.
somno, sic qui enarrat stulto sapientiam: in fine enim narrationis dicet: Quid
E primum dixeras?’ ×‘ Lava a malitia cor tuum,’ sicut dictum est, ‘ Hierusalem, ut × Jer. iv. 14.
salvus sis.’ Ne contemnas, quæso, ineffabilem misericordiam Dei, hoc modo per prophetam a peccatis impios provocantis: ϒ‘ Repente loquar ad gentem et ϒ Jer. xviii. 7.
ad regnum ut evellam, et dissipem, et destruam, et disperdam.’ Peccatorem hoc vehementer ad pœnitentiam hortatur: +‘ Et si pœnitentiam egerit gens illa + Jer. xviii. 8.
a peccato suo, pœnitentiam et ego agam super malo quod locutus sum ut facerem ei.’ Et iterum: ⸸‘ Quis dabit eis tale cor ut audiant me, et custodiant ⸸ Deuter. v. 29.
præcepta mea, et bene sit eis omnibus diebus vitæ suæ?’ Itemque in cantico Deuteronomii: ×‘ Populus,’ inquit, ‘ absque consilio et prudentia, utinam sape- × Deut. xxxii. 28.

[1] *deest B.* [2] vel *B.* [3] quo *B.* [4] *deest B.* [5] *deest B. Joss.* [6] præceptorem *B. Joss.*

Digitized by Google

rent et intelligerent, ac novissima providerent, quomodo persequatur unus mille, A
ⲗ Mat. xi. 28. et duo fugent decem millia.' Et iterum in Evangelio Dominus: ⲗ' Venite ad me omnes qui laboratis et onerati estis et ego vos requiescere faciam. Tollite jugum meum super vos, et discite a me quia mitis sum et humilis corde, et invenietis requiem animabus vestris.' Nam si hæc surdis auribus audias, prophetas contemnas, Christum despicias, nosque, licet vilissimæ qualitatis simus, nullius momenti ducas, propheticum illud sincera animi [1]pietate servantes, utcunque si non ego implevero [2]fortitudinem in spiritu et virtute Domini ut enunciem
ⲭ Esai. lviii. 1. ⲭ' domui Jacob peccata eorum, et domui Israel scelera eorum,' ne simus
ⲩ Esai. lvi. 10. ⲩ' canes
+ Prov. xxiv. 24. muti non valentes latrare.' Et illud Salomonis ita dicentis: +' Qui dicit impium justum esse, maledictus erit populis et odibilis gentibus, nam qui arguunt meliora
ⲗ Ecclus. iv. 27. 22. sperabunt.' Et iterum: ⲗ' Non reverearis proximum in casum suum: Nec retineas B
ⲭ Prov. xxiv. 11. verbum in tempore salutis.' Itemque: ⲭ' Erue eos qui ducuntur ad mortem, et
ⲩ Prov. xi. 4. redimere eos qui interficiuntur, ne parcas:' ⲩ' quia non proderunt,' ut idem Pro-
+ 1 Pet. iv. 18. pheta ait, 'divitiæ in die iræ, justicia a morte liberat.' +' Si justus quidem vix salvus sit, impius et peccator ubi parebit?' Ille profecto te tenebrosus Tartari torrens ferali rotatu undisque acsi acerrimis involvet semper cruciaturus et nunquam consumpturus, cui tunc erit sera inutilisque pœnæ oculata cognitio ac mali pœnitudo, a quo, in hoc tempore accepto et die salutis, ad rectum vitæ iter differtur conversio. Hic sane vel antea concludenda erat, uti ne amplius loqueretur os nostrum opera hominum, tam flebilis hæc querulaque malorum ævi hujus historia. Sed ne formidolosos nos aut lassos putent, quominus illud
ⲗ Esai. v. 20. Isaianum infatigabiliter caveamus, ⲗ' Væ,' inquiens, 'qui dicit bonum malum, C
et malum bonum; ponentes tenebras in lucem, et lucem in tenebras; amarum in
ⲭ Mat. xiii. 13. dulce, et dulce in amarum;' ⲭ' qui videntes non vident, et audientes non audiunt;' quorum cor crassa obtegitur quadam vitiorum nube, libet quid quantumque [[a]his supradictis lascivientibus insanisque satellitum Pharaonis, quibus [3]ejus periturus Mari provocatur exercitus strenue Rubro, eorumque similibus quinque equis] minarum prophetica inclamitent strictim edicere oracula, quibus veluti pulchro tegmine opusculi nostri [4]molimen, ita ut ne certatim irruituris invidorum imbribus extet penetrabile, fidissime contegatur. Respondeant itaque pro nobis sancti vates nunc ut ante, qui os quodammodo Dei organumque Spiritus Sancti, mortalibus prohibentes mala, bonis faventes extitere, contumacibus superbisque hujus ætatis principibus, ne dicant nos propria adinventione D
et loquaci tantum temeritate tales minas eis tantosque terrores incutere. Nulli namque sapientium dubium est, in quantis graviora sunt peccata hujus temporis
ⲩ Heb. x. 28. [5]quam primi, apostolo dicente: ⲩ' Legem quis transgrediens duobus mediis vel tribus testibus morietur, quanto putatis deteriora mereri supplicia, qui filium Dei conculcaverit?' En primus occurrit nobis Samuel jussu Dei legitimi regni stabilitor, Deo antequam nasceretur dedicatus, a Dan usque Barsabeæ omni populo Israel veridicus propheta signis indubitanter admirandis [6]notus, ex cujus ore Spiritus Sanctus cunctis mundi potestatibus intonuit, denuntiando primo regi apud Hebræos, duntaxat Sauli, pro eo quod quædam de mandatis
+ 1 Sam. xiii. 13. Domini non compleverat, dicens: +' Stulte egisti, nec custodisti mandata Domini Dei tui, quæ præcepit tibi.' Quod si non fecisses, 'jam nunc pararet Deus regnum E
tuum super Israel in sempiternum; sed nequaquam regnum tuum ultra consurget.' Quid ergo simile hujus temporis sceleribus adulterium ne vel parricidium fecit? Nullo modo. Sed jussionis ex parte mutationem, quia ut bene quidam nostrum ait: 'Non agitur de qualitate peccati, sed de transgressione mandati.' Itemque illum objecta, velut putabat, purgantem et apologias, ut
ⲗ 1 Sam. xv. 20. generi humano moris est, sagaciter hoc modo adnectentem: ⲗ' Immo audivi

[1] puritate *B.* [2] *deest B.* [3] est *B.* [4] volumen *B.* [5] *deest B.* [6] notatus *B.*

[a] Quæ uncis includuntur, a Polydoro omissa sunt.

Digitized by Google

A vocem Domini, et ambulavi in via per quam misit me,' tali animadversione multavit: ⁂ 'Nunquid vult,' inquit, 'Dominus holocausta aut victimas, et non potius ut obediatur voci Domini? Melior est enim obedientia quam victimæ, et audire magis quam offerre adipem arietum; quoniam sicut peccatum ariolandi est repugnare, et quasi scelus idolatriæ nolle acquiescere. Pro eo ergo quod abjecisti sermonem Domini, abjecit et te ne sis rex.' Et post pauca: ✕ 'Scidit,' inquit, 'Deus regnum Israel a te hodie, et dedit illud proximo tuo meliori te. Porro triumphator in Israel non parcet, et pœnitudine non flectetur; neque enim homo est ut agat pœnitentiam,' subauditur, super duris malorum præcordiis. Notandum ergo est, quod dixit scelus idolatriæ esse nolle Deo acquiescere. Non sibi scelerati isti, dum non gentium diis perspicue litant, subplaudant, siqui-
B dem conculcantes, porcorum more, pretiosissimas Christi margaritas, idolatræ. Sed licet hoc unum exemplum, acsi invictus adstipulator, ad corrigendos iniquos abunde sufficeret: tamen, ut in ore multorum testium omne comprobetur Britanniæ malum, transeamus ad cætera. Quid David numerando populum evenit? dicente ad eum propheta Gad: ϒ 'Hæc dicit Dominus: Trium tibi optio datur: elige unum quod volueris ex his ut faciam tibi. Aut septem annis veniet tibi fames; aut tribus mensibus fugies adversarios tuos et illi te persequentur; aut certe tribus diebus erit pestilentia in terra tua.' Nam arctatus tali conditione, et volens magis incidere in manus misericordis Dei quam hominum, LXX. millium populi sui strage humiliatur, et, ni [1]pro contribulibus, apostolicæ charitatis affectu, ut illos plaga non tangeret mori optasset, dicendo: + 'Ego sum qui
C peccavi, ego pastor inique egi: isti qui oves sunt, quid peccarunt? Vertatur obsecro manus tua contra me, et contra domum patris mei,' inconsideratam cordis elationem propria morte piaret. Nam quid scriptura in consequentibus de filio ejus narrat: ⁂ 'Fecit,' inquiens, 'Salomon quod non placuerat coram Domino, et non adimplevit ut sequeretur Dominum sicut pater ejus.' ✕ 'Dixit Dominus ad eum: Quia habuisti hoc apud te, et non custodisti pactum meum et præcepta mea quæ mandavi tibi, disrumpens scindam regnum tuum et dabo illud servo tuo.' Quid duobus sacrilegis, æque ut isti sunt, Israel regibus Hieroboæ et Baasæ accidit, audite, quibus sententia Domini dirigitur per prophetam ita dicentis: ϒ 'Propter quod magnificavi te principem super Israel, quia exacerbaverunt me in vanis eorum: Ecce ego suscito post Baasam et post
D domum ejus, et tradam domum ejus sicut domum Jeroboæ Nabath. Qui mortuus fuerit de suis in civitate comedent eum canes, et mortuum corpus illius in campo comedent volatilia cœli.' Quid illi quoque scelerato regi Israel istorum commanipulari, cujus colludio et uxoris dolo Naboth innocens propter paternam vineam oppressus est, sancto ore illius Heliæ atque ignifero Domini alloquio instructo minatur, ita dicente: + 'Occidisti insuper et possedisti? et post hæc addes, Hæc dicit Dominus: In loco hoc in quo linxerunt canes sanguinem Naboth, lambent quoque tuum sanguinem.' Quod ita factum fuisse certissima ratione cognitum est. Sed ne forte secundum supradictum Achab ⁂ spiritus mendax loquens vana in ore prophetarum vestrorum seducat vos, ne sermones Micheæ prophetæ audiatis, ✕ 'Ecce permisit Deus spiritum mendacii in ore
E omnium prophetarum tuorum qui hic sunt, et Dominus locutus est contra te malum.' Nam et nunc certum est aliquos esse doctores contrario spiritu repletos, et magis pravam voluptatem quam veritatem asserentes: ϒ quorum verba super oleum molliuntur, et ipsa sunt jacula, + qui dicunt pax, pax, et non erit in peccatis permanentibus pax, ut alibi propheta dicit: ⁂ 'Non est gaudere impiis, dicit Dominus.' Azarias quoque filius Obed Asæ revertenti de cæde decies centenum millium exercitus Æthiopum locutus est, dicens: ✕ 'Dominus vobiscum est dum estis cum ipso, et si exquisieritis eum, invenietur a vobis: et si dereliquistis eum, derelinquet vos.' Nam si Josaphat ferens præsidium iniquo

⁂ 1 Sam. xv. 22.
✕ 1 Sam. xv. 28.
ϒ 2 Sam. xxiv. 12.
+ 2 Sam. xxiv. 17.
⁂ 1 Reg. xi. 6.
✕ 1 Reg. xi. 11.
ϒ 1 Reg. xvi. 2, 3, 4.
+ 1 Reg. xxi. 19.
⁂ 1 Reg. xxii. 22.
✕ 1 Reg. xxii. 23.
ϒ Psalm. lv. 21.
+ Jer. vi. 14.
⁂ Esai. xlviii. 22.
✕ 2 Chr. xv. 2.

[1] *deest B.*

Digitized by Google

regi, ita ab Jehu propheta Ananiæ filio increpatur, dicente: ‘ Si peccatorem tu adjuvas, aut quem Dominus odit, tu diligis? propterea ira Dei est super te;’ quid illis, qui propriis scelerum suorum criniculis compediuntur, fiet? Quorum nos necesse est, si in acie dominica volumus dimicare, peccata odisse non animas, dicente psalmista: ‘ Qui diligitis Dominum, odite malum.’ Quid ad supradicti Josaphat filium, currus et auriga Israel propheta Helias, Joram scilicet parricidam, qui egregios fratres suos, ut pro ipsis regnaret, spurius trucidavit, effatus est? ‘ Sic dicit,’ inquit, ‘ Dominus Deus patris tui David. Eo quod non ambulaveris in via Josaphat patris tui, et in viis Asæ regis Juda, et ambulasti in viis regum Israel, et stuprose ut gessit domus Achab, et fratres tuos filios Josaphat meliores te interfecisti, ecce Dominus percutiet plaga magna te, et filios tuos.’ [Et post pauca: ‘ Et tu eris in magna valetudine in languore ventris tui, donec exeat venter tuus cum ipsa infirmitate de die ex die.’] Et ad Joam regem Israel, ut vos, derelinquentem Dominum, quid Zacharias filius Joiadæ vatis minatus sit, attendite; qui surgens populo dixit: ‘ Hæc dicit Dominus: Quare præteritis præcepta Domini et non prosperamini? Quia dereliquistis Dominum, et derelinquet vos.’ Quid de auctore prophetarum Esaia dicam? qui procemium prophetiæ suæ vel visionem ita exorsus est, dicens: ‘ Audite cœli et auribus percipite terra, quoniam Dominus locutus est. Filios enutrivi et exaltavi, ipsi autem spreverunt me. Cognovit bos possessorem suum, et asinus præsepe domini sui, Israel autem me non cognovit, et populus meus non intellexit.’ [Et post pauca minas meritas tantæ insipientiæ aptans; ‘ Derelinquetur,’ inquit, ‘ filia Syon ut tabernaculum in vinea, et sicut tugurium in cucumerario, sicut civitas quæ vastatur.’ Et principes specialiter conveniens ait: ‘ Audite verbum Domini, principes Sodomorum; percipite legem Domini, populus Gomorrhæ.’ Notandum sane quod iniqui reges, principes Sodomorum vocentur. Prohibens namque Dominus sacrificia et dona sibi a talibus offerri, et nos inhiantes suscipimus quæ Deo ab omni natione sunt non placita, eademque egenis et pene nihil habentibus distribui in perniciem nostram non sinimus, cum latis divitiis oneratis, sordibus peccatorum intentis ait: ‘ Ne afferatis ultra sacrificium frustra; incensum abominatio est mihi.’ Itemque denunciat: ‘ Et cum extenderitis manus vestras, avertam oculos meos a vobis, et cum multiplicaveritis orationem, non exaudiam.’ Et hoc quare facit ostendit: ‘ Manus,’ inquiens, ‘ vestræ sanguine plenæ’ sunt. Simulque ostendens quomodo placaretur ait: ‘ Lavamini, mundi estote, auferte malum cogitationum vestrarum ab oculis meis, quiescite agere perverse, discite benefacere, quærite judicium, subvenite oppresso, judicate pupillo.’ Quasi placoris vicissitudinem adjungens ait: ‘ Si fuerint peccata vestra ut coccinum, quasi nix dealbabuntur: et si fuerint rubra quasi vermiculus, velut lana alba erunt. Si volueritis et audieritis me, bona terræ manducabitis. Quod si nolueritis et me provocaveritis ad iracundiam, gladius devorabit vos.’ Accipite veracem publicumque adstipulatorem, boni malique vestri retributionem absque ullo adulationis fuco, non ut parasitorum venerata vestrorum venena in aures sibilant ora, testantem. Itemque ad rapaces judices sententiam dirigens ita affatur: ‘ Principes tui infideles, socii furum, omnes diligunt munera, sectantur retributiones, pupillo non judicant, causa viduæ non ingreditur ad eos. Propter hoc ait Dominus exercituum fortis Israel: Heu consolabor super hostibus meis, et vindicabor de inimicis meis:’ ‘ Et conterentur scelerati et peccatores simul, et omnes qui dereliquerunt Dominum consumentur.’ Et infra: ‘ Oculi sublimis hominis humiliabuntur, et incurvabit altitudo virorum.’ Et iterum: ‘ Væ impio in malum, retributio enim manuum ejus fiet ei.’ Et post pauca: ‘ Væ qui consurgitis mane ad ebrietatem sectandam, et ad potandum usque ad vesperam ut vino æstuetis. Cithara, et lyra, et tympanum, et tibia, et vinum in conviviis vestris, et opus Domini non respicitis, et opera manuum ejus non consideratis. Propterea captivus ductus est populus meus, quia non habuit scientiam, et nobiles ejus interierunt fame, et multitudo

‘ 2 Chr. xix. 2.
* Psalm. xcvii. 10.
ϒ 2 Chr. xxi. 11, 12, 13.
+ 2 Chr. xxi. 15.
‘ 2 Chr. xxiv. 20.
* Esai. i. 2.
ϒ Esai. i. 8.
+ Esai. i. 10.
‘ Esai. i. 13.
* Esai. i. 15.
ϒ Esai. i. 16.
+ Esai. i. 18.
‘ Esai. i. 23, 24. 28.
* Esai. ii. 11.
ϒ Esai. iii. 11.
+ Esai. v. 11.

A B C D E

Digitized by Google

A ejus siti exaruit. Propterea dilatavit infernus animam suam, et aperuit os suum absque ullo termino, et descendent fortes ejus, et populus ejus, et sublimes gloriosique ejus ad eum.' Et infra: ^'Væ qui potentes estis ad bibendum vinum, ^ Esai. v. 22.
et viri fortes ad miscendam ebrietatem, qui justificatis impium pro muneribus, et justitiam justi aufertis ab eo. Propter hoc sicut devorat stipulam lingua ignis, et calor flammæ exurit: sic radix eorum quasi favilla erit, et germen eorum ut pulvis ascendet. Abjecerunt enim legem Domini exercituum, et eloquium Sancti Israel despexerunt. In omnibus his non est aversus furor Domini, sed adhuc manus ejus extenta.' Et post aliquanta, de die judicii et peccatorum ineffabili metu disceptans ait: ×'Ululate quia prope est dies Domini:' si tunc prope erat, × Esai. xiii. 6.
quid nunc putabitur? 'quia vastitas a Deo veniet. Propter hoc omnes manus dis-
B solventur, et omne cor hominis tabescet et conteretur, tortiones et dolores tenebunt, quasi parturiens dolebunt. Unusquisque ad proximum suum stupebit; facies combustæ vultus illorum. Ecce dies Domini veniet crudelis et indignationis plenus, et iræ furorisque, ad ponendam terram in solitudinem, et peccatores ejus conterendos de ea, quoniam stellæ cœli et splendor earum non expandent lumen suum, obtenebrabitur sol in ortu suo, et luna non splendebit in tempore suo, et visitabo super orbis mala, et contra impios iniquitatem ipsorum, et quiescere faciam superbiam infidelium, et arrogantiam fortium humiliabo.' Et iterum: ϒ'Ecce Do- ϒ Esai. xxiv. 1.
minus dissipabit terram, et nudabit eam, et affliget faciem ejus, et disperget habitatores ejus, et erit sicut populus sic sacerdos, et sicut servus sic dominus ejus, sicut ancilla sic domina ejus, sicut emens sic ille qui vendit, sicut fœnerator sic ille qui
C mutuum accipit, sicut qui repetit sic qui debet. Dissipatione dissipabitur terra, et direptione prædabitur. Dominus enim locutus est verbum hoc: Luxit et defluxit terra, defluxit orbis, infirmata est ab habitatoribus suis, quia transgressi sunt leges, mutaverunt jus, dissipaverunt fœdus sempiternum. Propter hoc maledictio vorabit terram.' Et infra: +'Ingemiscent omnes qui lætantur corde, cessabit + Esai. xxiv. 7.
gaudium tympanorum, quiescet sonitus lætantium, conticescet dulcedo citharæ, cum cantico non bibent vinum, amara erit potio bibentibus illam. Attrita est civitas vanitatis, clausa est omnis domus nullo introeunte. Clamor erit super vino in plateis, deserta est omnis lætitia, translatum est gaudium terræ, relicta est in urbe solitudo, et calamitas opprimet portas; quia hæc erunt in medio terræ et in medio populorum.' Et post pauca: ^'Prævaricantes prævaricati sunt, et ^ Esai. xxiv. 16.
D prævaricatione transgressorum prævaricati sunt. Formido, et foveæ, et laqueus super te qui habitator es terræ. Et erit, qui fugerit a voce formidinis, cadet in foveam, et qui se explicuerit de fovea, tenebitur laqueo: quia cataractæ de excelsis apertæ erunt, et concutientur fundamenta terræ. Confractione confringetur terra, commotione commovebitur, agitatione agitabitur sicut ebrius, et auferetur quasi tabernaculum unius noctis, et gravabit eam iniquitas sua, et corruet, et non adjiciet ut resurgat. Et erit, in die illa visitabit Dominus super militiam cœli in excelso, et super reges terræ qui sunt super terram, et congregabuntur in congregationem unius fascis in lacum, et claudentur ibi in carcerem, et post multos dies visitabuntur. Et erubescet luna, et confundetur sol cum regnaverit Dominus exercituum in monte Sion et in Jerusalem, et in conspectu senum
E suorum fuerit glorificatus.' Et post aliquanta, rationem reddens quamobrem talia minaretur, ita ait: ×'Ecce non est abbreviata manus Domini ut salvare × Esai. lix. 1.
nequeat, neque aggravata est auris ejus ut non exaudiat. Sed iniquitates vestræ diviserunt inter vos et Deum vestrum, et peccata vestra absconderunt faciem ejus a vobis ne exaudiret. Manus enim vestræ pollutæ sunt sanguine, et digiti vestri iniquitate: labia vestra locuta sunt mendacium, et lingua vestra iniquitatem fatur. Non est qui vocet justitiam, neque est qui judicet vere, sed confidunt in nihil, et loquuntur vanitates, et conceperunt dolorem, et pepererunt iniquitatem.' Et infra: ϒ'Opera eorum inutilia et opus iniquitatis in manibus ϒ Esai. lix. 6.
eorum. Pedes eorum in malum currunt, et festinant ut effundant sanguinem innocentem. Cogitationes eorum cogitationes inutiles, vastitas et contritio in

Digitized by Google

viis eorum, et viam pacis non cognoverunt, et non est judicium in gressibus A
eorum. Semitæ eorum incurvatæ sunt eis, omnis qui calcat in eis, ignorat
pacem. Propter hoc elongatum est judicium a vobis, et non apprehendit vos
⁂ Esai. lix. 14. justitia.' Et post pauca: ⁂ Et conversum est retrorsum judicium, et justitia
longe stetit, quia corruit in platea veritas, et æquitas non potuit ingredi. Et
facta est veritas in oblivione, et qui recessit a malo, prædæ patuit. Et vidit
Dominus et non placuit in oculis ejus, quia non est judicium.' Hucusque
Esaiæ Prophetæ pauca de multis dixisse sufficiat.] Nunc vero illum, qui prius-
quam formaretur in utero præscitus, et priusquam exiret de vulva sanctificatus
et in cunctis gentibus propheta positus est, Jeremiam scilicet, quid de populo
insipiente rigidisque regibus pronunciaverit, parumper attendentes audite, hoc
× Jer. ii. 1. 4. modo leniter verba initiantem: × Et factum est verbum Domini ad me dicens; B
vade et clama in auribus Jerusalem, et dices: Audite verbum Domini domus
Jacob, et omnes cognationes domus Israel. Hæc dicit Dominus: Quid invene-
runt in me patres vestri iniquitatis, qui elongati sunt a me, et ambulaverunt
post vanitatem, et vani facti sunt, et non dixerunt, ubi est qui ascendere nos
ϒ Jer. ii. 20. fecit de terra Ægypti?' [Et post pauca: ϒ A sæculo confregisti jugum meum,
rupisti vincula mea, dixisti non serviam. Ego plantavi te vineam electam, omne
semen verum. Quomodo ergo conversa es in pravum vinea aliena? Si laveris
te nitro et multiplicaveris tibi herbam borith, maculata es iniquitate tua coram
+ Jer. ii. 29. me, dicit Dominus.' Et infra: + Quid vultis mecum judicio contendere?
Omnes me dereliquistis, dicit Dominus. Frustra percussi filios vestros, disciplinam non receperunt. Audite verbum Domini: Nunquid solitudo factus sum C
Israel, aut terra serotina? Quare ergo dixit populus meus, recessimus, non venie-
mus ultra ad te? Nunquid obliviscitur virgo ornamenti sui, aut sponsa fasciæ
⁂ Jer. iv. 22. pectoralis suæ? Populus vero meus oblitus est me diebus innumeris.' ⁂ Quia
stultus est populus meus, me non cognovit: filii insipientes sunt, et vecordes:
sapientes sunt ut faciant mala, bene autem facere nescierunt.' Tum propheta
× Jer. v. 3. ex sua persona loquitur dicens: × Domine oculi tui respiciunt fidem; percussisti
eos et non doluerunt, attrivisti eos et renuerunt accipere disciplinam; induave-
runt facies suas super petram, et noluerunt reverti.' Itemque Dominus:
ϒ Jer. v. 20. ϒ Annunciate hoc domui Jacob, et auditum facite in Juda dicentes: Audi popule
stulte qui non habes cor, qui habentes oculos non videtis, et aures et non auditis.
Me ergo non timebitis ait Dominus, et a facie mea non dolebitis, qui posui D
arenam terminum mari, præceptum sempiternum quod non præteribit; et com-
* poterunt. movebuntur et non *potuerunt, intumescent fluctus ejus, et non transibunt illud.
Populo autem huic factum est cor incredulum et exasperans, recesserunt et
abierunt, et non dixerunt in corde suo, metuamus Dominum Deum nostrum.'
+ Jer. v. 26. Et iterum: + Quia inventi sunt in populo meo impii insidiantes quasi aucupes,
laqueos ponentes et pedicas ad capiendos viros. Sicut decipula plena avibus, sic
domus eorum plenæ dolo: ideo magnificati sunt et ditati, incrassati sunt et
impinguati, et præterierunt sermones meos pessime, causam pupilli non dixe-
runt, et judicium pauperum non judicaverunt. Nunquid super his non visitabo?
dicit Dominus: aut super gentem hujusmodi non ulciscetur anima mea?' Sed
⁂ Jer. vii. 27. absit ut vobis eveniat quod sequitur: ⁂ Loquere ad eos omnia verba hæc et E
non audient te, et vocabis eos et non respondebunt tibi, et dices ad eos: Hæc
est gens, quæ non audivit vocem Domini Dei sui, nec recipit disciplinam; periit
× Jer. viii. 4. fides, et ablata est de ore eorum.' Et post aliquanta: × Nunquid qui cadit non
resurgit, et qui aversus est non revertetur? Quare ergo aversus est populus iste
in Jerusalem aversione contentiosa? Apprehenderunt mendacium, et noluerunt
reverti. Attendi et auscultavi, nemo quod bonum est loquitur. Nullus est qui
agat pœnitentiam super peccato suo dicens, quid feci? Omnes conversi sunt ad
cursum suum, quasi equus impetu vadens in prælium. Milvus in cœlo cognovit
tempus suum, turtur et hirundo et ciconia custodierunt tempus adventus sui,
populus meus non cognovit judicium Dei.' Et tam vehementi sacrilegiorum

Digitized by Google

A cæcitate et ineffabili ebrietate propheta conterritus, et deflens eos qui seipsos non deflebant, ut et nunc infœlices tyranni agunt, optat sibi auctionem fletuum a Domino concedi, hoc modo dicens: ⁂ 'Super contritione filiæ populi mei contritus sum: Stupor obtinuit me. Nunquid resina non est in Galaad, aut medicus non est ibi? Quare ergo non obducta est cicatrix filiæ populi mei? ⁎ Quis dabit capiti meo aquam, et oculis meis fontem lachrymarum, et plorabo die et nocte interfectos populi mei? Quis dabit mihi in solitudine diversorium viatorum, et derelinquam populum meum, et recedam ab eis, quia omnes adulteri sunt, cœtus prævaricatorum? Et extenderunt linguam suam quasi arcum mendacii et non veritatis: confortati sunt in terra, quia de malo ad malum egressi sunt, et me non cognoverunt dicit Dominus.' Et iterum:

⁂ Jer. viii. 21.

⁎ Jer. ix. 1.

B ϒ 'Et dixit Dominus: Quia dereliquerunt legem meam quam dedi eis, et non audierunt vocem meam, et non ambulaverunt in ea; et abierunt post pravitatem cordis sui: Idcirco hæc dicit Dominus exercituum Deus Israel: Ecce ego cibabo populum istum absynthio, et potum dabo eis aquam fellis.' Et post pauca, quod etiam crebrius stylo propheta adjunxit, dicens ex persona Dei: + 'Tu ergo noli orare pro populo hoc, et ne assumas pro eis laudem et orationem, quia non exaudiam in tempore clamoris eorum ad me, et afflictionis eorum.' Quid ergo nunc infausti duces facient? Illi pauci invenientes viam angustam, amota spaciosa, prohibiti a Deo ne preces pro vobis fundant perseverantibus in malis, et tantopere incitantibus; queis e contrario ex corde ad Deum repedantibus, Deo nolente animam hominis interire, sed retractante, ne penitus pereat

ϒ Jer. ix. 13.

+ Jer. xi. 14.

C qui abjectus est, vindictam non potuissent inducere, quia nec Jonas, et quidem cum multum concupiverit, Ninivitis Propheta. Sed omissis interim nostris, audiamus potius quid prophetica tuba persultet: ⁂ 'Quod si dixeris,' inquiens, 'in corde tuo, Quare venerunt mala hæc? propter multitudinem iniquitatis tuæ. Si mutare potest Æthiops pellem suam, aut pardus varietates suas, et vos poteritis benefacere, cum didiceritis malum,' subauditur, quia non vultis. Et

⁂ Jer. xiii. 22.

infra: ⁎ 'Hæc dicit Dominus populo huic: Qui dilexit movere pedes suos et non quievit, et Domino non placuit: nunc recordabitur iniquitatum eorum, et visitabit peccata eorum. Et dixit Dominus ad me: Noli orare pro populo isto in bonum. Cum jejunaverint, non exaudiam preces eorum: et si obtulerint holocausta et victimas, non suscipiam ea.' Et iterum: ϒ 'Et dixit Dominus ad

⁎ Jer. xiv. 10.

ϒ Jer. xv. 1.

D me: Si steterit Moyses et Samuel coram me, non est anima mea ad populum istum: ejice illos a facie mea et egrediantur.' Et post pauca: + 'Quis miserebitur tui Jerusalem, aut quis contristabitur pro te, aut quis ibit ad rogandum pro pace tua? Tu reliquisti me, dicit Dominus, et retrorsum abiisti, et extendam manum meam super te, et interficiam te.' Et post aliquanta: ⁂ 'Hæc dicit Dominus: Ecce ego fingo contra vos cogitationem: Revertatur unusquisque a via sua mala, et dirigite vias vestras et studia vestra. Qui dixerunt: Desperamus; post cogitationes nostras ibimus, et unusquisque pravitatem cordis sui mali faciemus. Ideo hæc dicit Dominus: Interrogate gentes, quis audivit talia horribilia quæ fecit nimis virgo Israel? Nunquid deficiet de petra agri nix Libani, aut velli possunt aquæ erumpentes frigidæ defluentes? quia oblitus est

+ Jer. xv. 5.

⁂ Jer. xviii. 11.

E me populus meus.' Et post aliquanta, optione proposita loquitur dicens: ⁎ 'Hæc dicit Dominus: Facite judicium et justitiam, et liberate vi oppressum de manu calumniatoris, et advenam et pupillum et viduam nolite contristare, neque opprimatis inique, et sanguinem innocentem ne effundatis. Si enim facientes feceritis verbum istud, ingredientur per portas domus hujus reges sedentes de genere David super thronum ejus. Quod si non audieritis verba hæc, in memetipso juravi, dicit Dominus, quia in solitudinem erit domus hæc.' Et iterum, de rege enim scelesto loquebatur: ϒ 'Vivo ego dicit Dominus, quia si fuerit Jechonias annulus in manu dextra mea, inde evellam eum et dabo in manu quærentium animam ejus.'] Sanctus quoque Abacuc proclamat dicens: + 'Væ qui ædificant civitatem in sanguine, et præparant civitatem in iniquitatibus, dicentes: Nonne

⁎ Jer. xxii. 3.

ϒ Jer. xxii. 24.

+ Abacuc. ii. 12.

Digitized by Google

hæc sunt a Domino omnipotente? Et defecerunt populi multi in igne, et A
ⲗ Abacuc. i. 2. gentes multæ minoratæ sunt.' Et ita prophetiam querulus incipit: ⲗ' Usquequo clamabo et non exaudies? vociferabor ad te, ut quid mihi dedisti labores et do-
× Abacuc. i. 3. lores inspicere miseriam et impietatem?' [Contra: ×' Et factum est judicium, et judex accepit. Propter hoc dissipata est lex, et non perducitur ad finem judicium: quia impius per potentiam deprimit justum. Propter hoc exiit judicium perversum.'] Sed et beatus Osee propheta, attendite quid loquatur de principi-
ϒ Ose. viii. 1. bus, dicens: ϒ' Pro eo quod transgressi sunt pactum meum, et adversus legem meam tulerunt, et exclamabant: Cognovimus te, quia adversum sis Israel.
+ Ose. viii. 4. Bonum ut iniquum persecuti sunt. +Sibi regnaverunt, et non per me: tenuerunt principatum, nec me agnoverunt.' Sed et sanctum Amos prophetam hoc
ⲗ Amos. ii. 4. modo minantem audite: ⲗ' In tribus impietatibus filiorum Juda, et in quatuor B non avertam eos, propter quod repulerunt legem Domini, et præcepta non custodierunt, sed seduxerunt eos vana eorum. Et emittam ignem super Judam, et
× Amos. ii. 6. comedet fundamenta Jerusalem. ×Hæc dicit Dominus: In tribus impietatibus Israel, et in quatuor non avertam eos, propter quod tradiderunt pecunia justum, et pauperem pro calciamentis quæ calciant super pulverem terræ, et colaphis cædebant capita pauperum, et viam humilium declinaverunt.' [Et post pauca:
ϒ Amos. v. 6. ϒ' Quærite Dominum et vivetis, ut non reluceat sicut ignis domus Joseph, et
+ Amos. v. 10. comedat eam, nec erit qui extinguat. +Domus Israel odio habuerunt in portis redarguentem, et verbum justum abominati sunt.' Qui Amos prohibitus ne
ⲗ Amos. vii. 14. prophetaret in Israel, absque adulationis tepore respondens: ⲗ' Non eram,' inquit, 'ego propheta nec filius prophetæ, sed eram pastor caprarius vellicans C sycomoros, et suscepit me Dominus ab ovibus, et dixit Dominus ad me: Vade et prophetiza in plebem meam Israel, et nunc audi verbum Domini,' regem namque alloquebatur: 'Tu dicis, noli prophetare in Israel, et non congreges turbas in domum Jacob. Propter quod hæc dicit Dominus. Uxor tua in civitate meretricabitur, et filii tui et filiæ tuæ gladio cadent, et terra tua funiculo metietur, et tu in terra immunda morieris; Israel autem captivus ducetur a terra
× Amos. viii. 4. sua.' Et infra: ×' Audite itaque hæc, qui contribulatis immane pauperem, et dominationem exercetis in inopes super terram, qui dicitis, quando transibit mensis ut acquiramus, et sabbata ut aperiamus thesauros.' Et post pauca:
ϒ Amos. viii. 7, 8. 10. ϒ' Jurat Dominus contra superbiam Jacob, si obliviscetur in contemptione opera vestra, et in his non conturbabitur terra, et lugebit omnis qui commorabitur in D ea, et ascendet sicut flumen consummatio: Et convertam dies festos vestros in luctum, et injiciam in omnem lumbum cilicium, et in omne caput decalvationem, et ponam eum sicut luctum dilecti, et eos, qui cum eo sunt, sicut diem mœroris.'
+ Amos. ix. 10. Et iterum: +' Gladio morientur omnes peccatores populi mei, qui dicunt: Non appropinquabunt neque venient super nos mala.'] Sed et sanctus Micheas vates,
ⲗ Mich. i. 2. attendite quid sit effatus: ⲗ' Audi,' inquiens, 'tribus.' Et quid exornabit
× Mich. vi. 9, 10. civitatem? nunquid ignis? ×Et domus iniquorum thesaurizans in thesauros iniquos, et cum injuria injustitiam. Si justificabitur in statera iniquus, et in saccello pondera dolosa, ex quibus divitias suas in impietate repleverunt.' Sed
ϒ Zeph. i. 14. et Sophonias propheta clarus, quas minas exaggerat, audite: ϒ' Prope est,' inquit, 'dies Domini magnus, prope et velox valde. Vox diei Domini amara constiE tuta est et potens, dies iræ dies ille, dies tribulationis et necessitatis, dies nubis et nebulæ, dies tubæ et clamoris, dies miseriæ et exterminationis, dies tenebrarum et caliginis super civitates firmas et super angulos excelsos. [Et contribulabo homines, et ibunt sicut cæci, quia Domino peccaverunt, et effundam sanguinem sicut pulverem, et carnes eorum sicut fimum boum, et argentum eorum et aurum non poterit eximere eos in die iræ Domini. Et in igne zeli ejus consumetur omnis terra, quando consummationem et solitudinem faciet Dominus
+ Zeph. ii. 1. super omnes commorantes in terram. +Convenite et conjungimini gens indisciplinata, priusquam efficiamini sicut flos præteriens, priusquam veniat super vos
ⲗ Agg. ii. 21. ira Domini.]' Et quid Aggæus sanctus propheta dicat attendite: ⲗ' Hæc dicit

Digitized by Google

A Dominus: Semel ego movebo cœlum, et terram, et mare, et aridum, et avertam regnum, et exterminabo virtutem regum gentium, et avertam quadrigas et ascensores.' Nunc quoque quid Zacharias filius Addo propheta electus dixerit intuemini, hoc modo prophetiam suam exordiens: ⁂ 'Revertimini ad me, et revertar ad vos dicit Dominus: et nolite tales esse sicut patres vestri, quibus imputaverunt prophetæ priores dicentes: Hæc dicit Dominus omnipotens: Avertite vos a viis vestris: Et non intenderunt ut obaudirent me.' [Et infra: ✕ 'Et dixit ad me Angelus: Quid tu vides? Et dixi: Falcem ego video volantem longitudinis cubitorum viginti. Maledictio quæ procedit super faciem totius terræ: quoniam omnis fur ex ea usque ad mortem punietur, et projiciam eum dicit Dominus omnipotens, et intrabit in domum *furoris, et in domum *ju-
B rationis in nomine meo mendacium.'] Sanctus quoque Malachias propheta dicit: ϒ 'Ecce dies Domini veniet succensa quasi caminus, et erunt omnes superbi, et omnes facientes iniquitatem ut stipula, et inflammabit eos dies adveniens *Dominus exercituum, quæ non relinquet ex eis radicem et germen.' Sed et sanctus Job, attendite quid de principio impiorum et fine disceptaverit, dicens: + 'Propter quid impii vivunt, et senuerunt *inhoneste: et semen eorum secundum desiderium eorum, et filii eorum ante conspectum eorum, et domus eorum fructuosæ sunt, et timor nunquam, nec plaga Domini est super eos. Vacca eorum non abortivit, et prægnans eorum pertulit partum, et non erravit, sed permanet sicut oves æternæ. Et pueri eorum gaudent, et psalterium sumentes et cytharam finierunt in bonis vitam suam, in requiem inferorum dormierunt.' Nunquid
C Deus facta impiorum non respicit? Non ergo: ⁂ 'sed lucerna impiorum extinguetur, et superveniet eis eversio et dolores tanquam parturientis eos ab ira tenebunt. Et erunt sicut paleæ a vento, et sicut pulvis, quem abstulit turbo. [Deficiant filiis ejus bona. Videant oculi ejus occisionem suam, nec a Domino resalvetur.' Et post aliquanta de iisdem: ✕ 'Qui gregem,' inquit, 'cum pastore rapuerunt, et jumentum orphanorum abduxerunt, et bovem viduæ pignoraverunt, et declinaverunt *imponentes a via necessitatis. Agrum ante tempus non suum demessi sunt, pauperes potentium vineas sine mercede et sine cibo operati sunt, nudos multos dormire fecerunt sine vestimentis, tegmen animæ eorum abstulerunt.' Et post pauca, cum ergo sciret eorum opera, tradidit eos in tenebras: ϒ 'Maledicatur ergo pars ejus a terra, pariant plantationes ejus aridæ.'
D + Retribuatur ergo illi sicut egit, contribuletur omnis iniquus sicut lignum sine sanitate. In iracundia enim surgens impotentem evertit. ⁂ Propterea enim non credet de vita sua cum infirmari cœperit, non speret sanitatem, sed cadet in languorem. Multos enim læsit superbia ejus, et marcidus factus est sicut malva in æstu, velut spica cum de stipula sua decidit. Et infra: ✕ 'Quod si multi fuerint filii ejus, in occisionem erunt. Quod et si collegerit ut terram argentum, et similiter ut lutum præparaverit aurum: hæc omnia justi consequuntur.'] Quid præterea beatus Esdras propheta ille bibliotheca legis minatus sit attendite, hoc modo disceptans: ϒ 'Hæc dicit Dominus meus: Non parcet dextera mea super peccantes, nec cessabit romphæa super effundentes sanguinem innocuum super terram. Exibit ignis ab ira mea, et devorabit fundamenta terræ et peccatores
E quasi stramen incensum. Væ eis qui peccant, et non observant mandata mea dicit Dominus, non parcam illis. Discedite filii *apostatæ, et nolite contaminare sanctificationem meam. Novit Deus qui peccant in eum, propterea tradet eos in mortem, et in occisionem. Jam enim venerunt super orbem terrarum mala multa. + Immissus est gladius vobis ignis, et quis est qui recutiet ea? [Nunquid recutiet aliquis leonem esurientem in silva? aut nunquid extinguet ignem cum stramen incensum fuerit? Dominus Deus mittet mala, et quis est qui recutiet ea? et exibit ignis ex iracundia ejus, et quis extinguet eum? Coruscabit, et quis non timebit? tonabit, et quis non horrebit? Deus cuncta minabitur, et quis non terrebitur? A facie ejus tremet terra, et fundamenta maris fluctuantur de profundo.]' ⁂ Ezechiel quoque propheta egregius, quatuorque evangelicorum

⁂ Zachar. i. 3.
✕ Zachar. v. 2.
* furis. * jurantis.
ϒ Malach. iv. 1.
* *supple.* dicit.
+ Job. xxi. 7. 12.
* in honestate?
⁂ Job. xxi. 17. 20.
✕ Job. xxiv. 2. 10.
* impotentes.
ϒ Job. xxiv. 18.
+ Job. xxiv. 20.
⁂ Job. xxiv. 22.
✕ Job. xxvii. 14. 17.
ϒ 2 Esdr. xv. 22. 27.
* a potestate.
+ 2 Esdr. xvi. 3. 12.
⁂ Ezc. i. 5.

Digitized by Google

animalium mirandus inspector, quid de sceleratis edixerit, attendite, cui primum A
ⱥ Eze. ix. 9. Dominus miserabiliter plagam Israel deflenti ait: ⱥ‘ Iniquitas domus Israel et
✕ Eze. v. 11. Juda invaluit nimis, quia impleta est terra iniquitate et immunditia. ✕Ecce ego
ϒ Eze. vii. 23. sum. Non parcet oculus meus neque miserebor.’ Et infra: ϒ‘ Quoniam terra plena populis, et civitas plena iniquitate est: Et avertam impetum virtutis eorum, et polluentur sancta eorum. Exoratio veniet, et quæret pacem, et non erit.’
+ Eze. xiv. 12. Et post aliquanta: +‘ Factus est,’ inquit, ‘ sermo Domini ad me dicens: Fili hominis, terra quæ peccaverit mihi ut delinquat delictum, extendam manum in eam, et conteram ejus firmamentum panis, et emittam in eam famem, et tollam de ea hominem, et pecora. Et si sint tres viri isti in medio ejus Noe, Daniel, et Job, non liberabunt eam, sed ipsi in sua justitia salvi erunt, dicit Dominus. Quod si etiam bestias malas inducam super terram et puniam illam, et erit in B
exterminium, et non erit qui iter faciat a facie bestiarum; et tres viri isti in medio ejus sint, vivo ego dicit Dominus, si filii et filiæ ejus liberabuntur, sed
ⱥ Eze. xviii. 20. ipsi soli salvi erunt, terra autem erit in interitum.’ Et iterum: ⱥ‘ Filius non accipiet injustitiam patris, neque pater accipiet injustitiam filii. Justitia justi super ipsum erit. Et iniquus si avertat se ab omnibus iniquitatibus quas fecit, et custodiat omnia mandata mea, et faciat justitiam et misericordiam multam, vita vivet et non morietur. Omnia delicta ejus, quæcunque fecit non erunt: in sua justitia, quam fecit, vita vivet. Nunquid voluntate volo mortem injusti, dicit Dominus, quam ut avertat se a via sua mala et vivat? Cum se autem converterit justus a justitia sua, et fecerit iniquitatem secundum omnes iniquitates quas fecit iniquus, omnes justitiæ, quas fecit, non erunt in memoria. In C
delicto suo, quo excidit, et in peccatis suis, quibus peccavit, morietur.’ [Et
✕ Eze. xxxix. 23. post aliquanta: ✕‘ Et scient omnes gentes, quia propter peccata sua captivi ducti sunt domus Israel; eo quod reliquerunt me. Et averti faciem meam ab eis, et tradidi eos in manus inimicorum ejus, et omnes gladio ceciderunt. Secundum immunditias suas, et secundum iniquitates suas feci illis, et averti faciem meam ab eis.’] Hæc de sanctorum prophetarum minis dixisse sufficiat: pauca tantum de Sapientia Salomonis, quæ [1]adhortationem vel denuntiationem [2]exprimant regibus, non minus quam minas huic opusculo inserere necessarium duxi, ne dicant me gravia et importabilia in humeros hominum verborum onera velle imponere, digito autem meo ea, id est consolatorio affatu, nolle movere. Au-
ϒ Sapi. i. 1. diamus itaque quid propheta dixit. ϒ‘ Diligite,’ inquit, ‘ justitiam, qui judicatis D
terram.’ Hoc unum testimonium, si toto corde servaretur, abunde ad corrigendos patriæ duces sufficeret. Nam si dilexissent justitiam, diligerent utique
+ Sapi. i. 1. fontem quodammodo, et originem totius justitiæ Deum. +‘ Servite Domino in bonitate, et in simplicitate cordis quærite eum.’ Heu quis victurus est, ut quidam ante nos ait, quando ista a civibus perficiantur, si tamen usquam perfici
ⱥ Sapi. i. 2. possunt, ⱥ‘ Quoniam invenitur ab his qui non tentant illum, apparet autem eis qui fidem habent in eum.’ Nam isti sine respectu tentant Deum, cujus præcepta contumaci despectione contemnunt, nec fidem servant illi, cujus oraculis
✕ Sapi. i. 3. blandis vel aliquantulum severis dorsum versant et non faciem. ✕‘ Perversæ enim cogitationes separant a Deo.’ Et hoc in tyrannis nostri temporis perspicue deprehenditur. Sed quid nostra mediocritas huic tam aperto sensui E
miscetur? Loquatur namque pro nobis, ut diximus, qui solus verax est, Spiritus
ϒ Sapi. i. 5. scilicet Sanctus, de quo nunc dicitur: ϒ‘ Spiritus autem Sanctus disciplinæ effu-
+ Sapi. i. 7. giet fictum.’ Et iterum: +‘ Quoniam spiritus Dei replevit orbem terrarum.’
ⱥ Sapi. v. 14. Et infra, finem malorum bonorumque oculato judicio prætendens, ait: ⱥ‘ Quomodo spes impii tanquam lanugo est quæ a vento tollitur, et tanquam fumus qui a vento diffusus est, et tanquam spuma gracilis, quæ a procella dispergitur, et tanquam memoria hospitis unius diei prætereuntis. Justi autem in perpetuum vivent. Et apud Deum est merces illorum, et cogitatio eorum apud Altis-

[1] ad exhortationem *B. Joss.* [2] exprimit *B.*

Digitized by Google

A simum. Ideo accipient regnum decoris, et diadema speciei de manu Domini. Quoniam dextera sua proteget eos, et brachio sancto suo defendet illos.' Dissimiles etenim qualitate sunt valde, justi et impii, nimirum, ut dixit Dominus: ‡'Eos, qui honorant,' inquiens, 'me, honorabo: et, qui me spernunt, erunt ignobiles.' [Sed transeamus ad cætera: ×'Audite,' inquit, 'omnes reges et intelligite, discite judices finium terræ, præbete aures vos qui continetis multitudines, et placetis vobis in turbis nationum. Quoniam data est a Deo potestas vobis, et virtus ab Altissimo, qui interrogabit opera vestra, et cogitationes scrutabitur. Quoniam cum essetis ministri regni illius, non recte judicastis, neque custodistis legem justitiæ, neque secundum voluntatem ejus ambulastis: horrende et celeriter apparebit vobis, quoniam judicium durissimum his qui præ-
B sunt fiet. Exiguis enim conceditur misericordia, potentes autem potenter tormenta patientur. Non enim personas subtrahet, qui est omnium dominator: nec reverebitur magnitudinem cujusquam, quoniam pusillum et magnum ipse fecit, et æqualiter cura est illi pro omnibus. Fortioribus autem fortior instat cruciatio.] Ad vos ergo, reges, hi sunt sermones mei, ut discatis sapientiam, et non decidatis. Qui enim custodierint justa, justificabuntur, et qui didicerint sancta, sanctificabuntur.' Hactenus cum regibus patriæ non minus prophetarum oraculis quam nostris sermonibus disceptavimus, volentes eos scire quæ propheta dixerat: ϒ'Quasi,' inquiens, 'a facie colubri fuge peccata: si accesseris ad illa, suscipient te dentes leonis, dentes eorum interficientes animas hominum.' Et iterum: +'Quam magna misericordia Domini, et propitiatio
C ejus convertentibus ad se.' Et si non habemus in nobis illud apostolicum, ut dicamus; ‡'Optabam enim anathema esse a Christo pro fratribus meis,' tamen illud propheticum, toto corde possimus dicere: Heu quia anima perit! Et iterum: ×'Scrutemur vias nostras, et quæramus, et revertamur ad Dominum: levemus corda nostra cum manibus ad Deum in cœlo.' Sed et illud Apostoli: ϒ'Cupimus unumquemque vestrum in visceribus Christi esse.' Quam enim

‡ 1 Sam. ii. 30.
× Sapi. vi. 2.
ϒ Ecclus. xxi. 2.
+ Ecclus. xvii. 29.
‡ Rom. ix. 3.
× Thre. iii. 40.
ϒ Phil. i. 8.

libenter hoc in loco, acsi marinis fluctibus jactatus, et in optato evectus portu remis, si non tantos talesque malitiæ episcoporum vel cæterorum sacerdotum, aut clericorum in nostro quoque ordine erigi adversus DEUM vidissem montes; quos me, secundum legem, ceu testes, primum duris verborum [1]cautibus, dein populum, si tamen sanctionibus inhæret, non ut corporaliter interficiantur, sed
D mortui vitiis, vivant Deo, ne personarum arguar exceptionis, totis necesse est viribus lapidare, verecundia interveniente quiescerem. Sed mihi quæso, ut jam in superioribus dixi, ab his veniam impertiri, quorum vitam non solum laudo, verumetiam cunctis mundi opibus præfero, cujusque me, si fieri possit, ante mortis esse aliquamdiu participem opto et sitio, [2]nostris jam nunc obvallatis sanctorum duobus clipeis [[a]lateribus, invictis, dorso adversitatis mœnia stabilito, capite, pro galea, adjutorio Domini fidissime contecto crebro veracium volatu, vel alitent conviviorum [3]cautes.]

Increpatio in clerum.

[b]SACERDOTES habet Britannia, sed insipientes; quam plurimos ministros, sed impudentes; clericos, sed raptores subdolos; pastores, ut dicuntur,

[1] cutibus *B.* [2] vestris *B.* [3] cutes *B.*

[a] Hæc corrupta videntur; ideoque, ut verisimile est, a Polydoro prætermissa sunt.

[b] 'Acris in sacerdotalem ordinem castigatio minus religiosum, in religione per Romanorum persecutiones, pene extincta, et propterea sacerdotes complures rerum divinarum usu tyrones id temporis fuisse, minus mirum puta. Nam Britanni ab initio statim orti Evangelii, ut autor testatur, veram pietatem digustare cœperunt, ac deinde circiter annum Domini Clxxxij. autore Lucio eorum rege, qui cum Eleutherio Romano Pontifice id egerat, Christiani generatim facti sunt, qui redacti jampridem sub imperium Romanum postea per sævitiam imperatorum, ac in primis Diocletiani, religionem publicitus deserere coacti sunt, ita ut illa in paucis integra remanserit, usque ad annum Salutis DC. cum divus Gregorius omnes æque insulanos ad veram pietatem reducendos, adjungendosque curaverit. Interea igitur pauci recte dogma Christianum retinebant, quos noster Gildas bonos appellat, reliquos vero at præsertim sacerdotes ita per mala temporum, errantes castigat, laboratque, in viam reducere. Ista exponenda hoc loco erant, ut unusquisque sciret Britanniam non genuisse malos sacerdotes, sed hominum crudelitatem, atque impietatem fecisse, quando illa omnium provinciarum prima Christianam religionem recepit, ac omni tempore etiam nunc, populum longe religiosissimum tulit, habetque.' *Pol. Verg.*

Digitized by Google

sed occisioni animarum lupos paratos, quippe non commoda plebi providentes, A
sed proprii plenitudinem ventris quærentes ; Ecclesiæ domus habentes, sed
turpis lucri gratia eas adeuntes ; populos docentes, sed præbendo pessima exem-
pla, vitia, malosque mores ; raro sacrificantes, et nunquam puro corde inter altaria
stantes ; plebem ob peccata non corripientes, nimirum eadem agentes ; præcepta
Christi spernentes, et suas libidines votis omnibus implere curantes ; sedem Petri
Apostoli immundis pedibus usurpantes, sed merito cupiditatis in Judæ traditoris
pestilentem cathedram decidentes ; veritatem pro inimico odientes, et men-
daciis acsi charissimis fratribus faventes ; justos inopes immanes quasi angues
torvis vultibus conspicantes, et sceleratos divites absque ullo verecundiæ respectu
sicut cœlestes angelos venerantes ; egenis eleemosynam esse dandam summis e
labiis prædicantes, [1]sed ipsi [2]vel obolum non dantes ; nefanda populi scelera B
tacentes, et suas injurias quasi Christo irrogatas amplificantes ; religiosam forte
matrem, seu sorores, domo pellentes, et externas veluti secretiori ministerio
familiares indecenter [3]levantes, vel potius, ut vera dicam licet inepta non tam
mihi quam talia agentibus, humiliantes ; ecclesiasticos post hæc gradus pro-
pensius quam regna cœlorum ambientes, et tyrannico ritu acceptos defendentes,
nec tamen legitimis moribus illustrantes ; ad præcepta sanctorum, si aliquando
duntaxat audierint quæ ab illis sæpissime audienda erant, oscitantes ac stupidos,
et ad ludicra et ineptas secularium hominum fabulas, ac si iter [4]viæ, quæ mortis,
pandunt, strenuos et intentos ; pinguedinis gratia taurorum more raucos, et ad
illicita infœliciter promptos ; vultus arroganter in altum habentes, et sensus,
conscientia remordente, ad ima vel Tartarum demersos ; uno sane perdito denario C
mœstos, et ad unum inquisitum lætos ; in apostolicis sanctionibus, ob inscitiam
vel peccatorum pondus, ora etiam scientium obturantes, hebetes ac mutos, et in
flexibus mundialium negotiorum mendacibus doctissimos ; quorum de scelerata
conversatione multos sacerdotio irruentes, potius vel illud [5]pene omni pecunia
redimentes, quam tractos, et in eodem veteri infaustoque intolerabilium piacu-
lorum cœno, post sacerdotalem episcopatus vel presbyterii sedem, qui nec ibidem
[6]usquam sederunt, utpote indigne, porcorum more volutantes, rapto tantum
sacerdotali nomine nec tamen tenore, vel apostolica dignitate accepta ; sed qui
nondum ad integram fidem sunt vel malorum pœnitentia idonei, quomodo ad
quemlibet ecclesiasticum, ut non dicam summum, convenientes et adepti gradum,
quem non nisi sancti atque perfecti, et Apostolorum imitatores, et, ut Magistri D
gentium ⁂verbis loquar, irreprehensibiles, legitime et absque magno sacrilegii
crimine suscipiunt? Quid enim tam impium tamque scelestum est, quam ad
similitudinem ✕Simonis Magi, non intervenientibus licet interea promiscuis cri-
minibus, episcopatus officium vel presbyterii terreno pretio, quod sanctitate rec-
tisque moribus decentius acquiritur, quempiam velle mercari? Sed in eo isti
propensius vel desperatius errant, quo non ab Apostolis vel Apostolorum suc-
cessoribus, sed a tyrannis et a patre eorum diabolo, fucata et nunquam profutura
emunt sacerdotia : quin potius velut culmen tectumque malorum omnium
quoddam, [7]quo non facile eis improperentur a quoquam admissa prisca vel nova,
et cupiditatis gulæque desideria, [utpote præpositi multorum facilius rapiant,]
scelestæ vitæ structuræ superponunt. Nam si talis profecto coemptionis con- E
ditio ab impudentibus istis, non dicam apostolo Petro, sed cuilibet sancto
sacerdoti pioque regi ingesta fuisset, eadem responsa accepissent, quæ ab apos-
tolo auctor eorundem Magus Simon dicente Petro : ϒ‘ Pecunia tua tecum sit in
perditionem.’ Sed forte heu, qui ambitores istos ordinant, imo potius humi-
liant, atque pro benedictione maledicunt, dum ex peccatoribus non pœnitentes,
quod rectius fuerat, sed sacrilegos et desperatos faciunt, et Judam quodammodo
in Petri cathedra Domini traditorem, ac Nicolaum in loco Stephani martyris

⁂ 1 Tim. iii. 2.

✕ Act. viii. 18.

ϒ Act. viii. 20.

[1] nec *B.* [2] nec *B.* [3] levigantes *B. Joss.* [4] vitæ *B.* [5] *deest B.* [6] unquam *B.* [7] *deest B.*

Digitized by Google

A [1]statuunt ˣimmundæ hæresios adinventorem, eodem modo sacerdotio adsciti sunt: ˣ Euseb. E.H. iii. 29.
[2]et ideo non magnopere detestantur′ in filiis, quinimo venerantur, quod similiter
ut patribus subinde venisse certissimum est. Etenim eos, [3]si in parochiam,
resistentibus sibi et tam pretiosum quæstum denegantibus severe commesso-
ribus, hujusmodi margaritam invenire non possint, præmissis ante solicite nun-
tiis, transnavigare maria, terrasque spatiosas transmeare non tam piget quam
delectat, ut omnino talis species inæquiparabilisque pulchritudo, et, ut verius
dicam, diabolica illusio, vel venditis omnibus copiis, comparetur. Dein cum
magno apparatu magnaque phantasia, vel potius insania repedantes ad patriam,
ex erecto erectiorem incessum pingunt, et dudum summitates montium con-
spicantes, nunc recte ad æthera vel ad summa nubium vellera, luminum
B semidormitantes acies librant, ac sese, nova quædam plasmata, imo diabolica
organa, ut quondam +Novatus Romæ, dominicæ mulctator margaritæ porcus + Euseb. E.H. vi. 33.
niger, patriæ ingerunt, violenter manus non tam venerabilibus aris quam flammis
inferni ultricibus dignas, in tali [4]schema positi, sacrosanctis Christi sacrificiis ex-
tensuri. Quid tu infœlix popule, a talibus, ut dixit Apostolus, ⅄bestiis ventris præ- ⅄ Tit. i. 12.
stolaris? His ne corrigeris, qui seipsos non modo ad bona non invitant, sed secun-
dum prophetæ exprobrationem ×laborant ut inique agant? Talibus ne oculis × Jer. ix. 5.
illustraberis, qui hæc tantum avide speculantur, quæ proclive vitiis, id est, Tartari
portis, ducant? Vel certe secundum Salvatoris dictum, si non istos ˣrapacissimos ˣ Mat. vii. 15.
ut Arabiæ lupos, +acsi Loth ad montem, igneum Sodomorum imbrem præpropere + Gen. xix. 20.
fugeritis, ⅄cæci educti a cæcis pariter in inferni foveam cadetis. Sed forsitan ⅄ Mat. xv. 14.
C aliquis dicat, non ita omnes episcopi [5]vel presbyteri ut superius comprehensi,
quia non scismatis, non superbiæ, non immunditiæ infamia maculantur, mali
sunt; quod nec vehementer et nos diffitemur. Sed licet sciamus eos castos
esse et bonos, breviter tamen respondebimus. ×Quid profuit Heli sacerdoti, × 1 Sam. ii. 11. 23. iii. 12.
quod solus non violaverit præcepta Domini, rapiendo in fuscinulis antequam
adeps Domino offerretur ex ollis carnes, ˣdum eadem mortis ira, qua filii sunt, ˣ 1 Sam. iv. 11.
mulctatur? +Quis rogo eorum, ob invidiam melioris hostiæ [6]cœlestique igni′ + Gen. iv. 8.
in cœlis evectæ, ut Abel, occisus? qui etiam mediocris verbi aspernantur con-
vitium. ⅄Quis perosus est consilium malignantium, et cum impiis non sedit, ⅄ Psalm xxvi. 5.
[7]ita ut de eo veridice quasi de Enoch diceretur: ×'Ambulavit Enoch cum Deo et × Gen. v. 24. Enoch.
non inveniebatur,' in mundi scilicet vanitate omnis post idola proclive id tem-
D poris claudicare, relicto Deo, insipientis? Quis eorum, salutari in arca, hoc est,
nunc Ecclesia, nullum Deo adversantem, ˣut Noe diluvii tempore, non admisit, ˣ Gen. vii. 7.
ut perspicue monstraretur non nisi innoxios vel pœnitentes [8]egregios in domi- Noe.
nica domo esse debere? +Quis victoribus solum, et in tricentenario numero, hoc Abraham.
est Trinitatis sacramento, liberato justo regum quinque, victriciumque turmarum + Gen. xiv. 9.
exercitus ferales vincentibus, et nequaquam aliena cupientibus sacrificium offe-
rens, ut Melchisedech, benedixit? ⅄Quis sponte proprium in altari capite Melchisedech. ⅄ Gen. xxii. 1.
cædendum, ut Abraham Deo jubente, obtulit filium, ut simile quoddam huic
impleret Christi mandatum dicentis, ×oculum dextrum scandalizantem evelli × Mat. v. 29.
debere, et prophetæ præcaveret, ˣ[9]se maledictum esse gladium et sanguinem ˣ Jer. xlviii. 10.
prohibentem? +Quis memoriam malefacti de corde radicitus, ut Joseph, evulsit? + Gen. l. 15.
E ⅄Quis in monte cum Domino locutus, et nequaquam concrepantibus tubis exinde ⅄ Exod. xix. 16.
perterritus, ×duas tabulas cornutamque faciem aspectu incredulis inhabilem et × Exod. xxxiv. 29.
horrendam tropico sensu, ut Moyses, advexit? Quis eorum, pro peccatis populi Moses.
exorans, imo de pectore clamavit, ut ipse, ˣ'Domine,' inquiens, 'peccavit popu- ˣ Exod. xxxii. 32.
lus iste peccatum grande, quod si dimittis eis, dimitte: alioquin dele me de
libro tuo?' [+Quis zelo Dei accensus mirabili, ad ultionem fornicationis sine + Num. xxv. 7.
dilatione, sanando pœnitentiæ medicamine stupri affectum, ne ira populo inar-
desceret, sicut Phinees sacerdos, ut per hoc in ævo reputaretur illi justitia, Phinees.

[1] faciunt *B.* [2] *desunt B.* [3] *deest B.* [4] scena *B.* [5] seu *B.* [6] cœlestæque regni *B.* [7] *deest B.* [8] *deest B.* [9] *deest B.*

Digitized by Google

ᴧ Psalm. cvi. 30. × Jos. xxiv. 11.

ᴧ strenue consurrexit? × Quis vero eorum, vel in extirpationem usque ad internecionem de terra repromissionis septem gentium morali intelligentia, vel ad constabilitionem spiritualis Israel, pro eis Jesum Nave imitatus est? Quis eorum, populo Dei finales terminos trans Jordanem, ut sciretur quid cuique tribui conveniat, sicut supradicti Phinees scilicet et Jesus sagaciter divisere, ostendit? ϒ Quis, ut adversariorum plebi Dei innumera prosterneret gentium millia, + unicam filiam, quæ propria voluptas intelligitur, imitans et in hoc Apostolum dicentem: ᴧ 'Non quærens quod mihi utile est, sed quod multis, ut salvi fiant,' obviantem victoribus cum tympanis et choris, id est, carnalibus desideriis, in sacrificium votivæ placationis, ut Jepthe, mactavit? Quis eorum, ad conturbanda, fuganda, sternendaque × superbarum gentium castra, mysterii Trinitatis, ut supradiximus, ϒ cum lagenas viris tenentibus egregias in manibus sonantesque tubas, id est propheticos et apostolicos sensus, ut dixit Dominus prophetæ: + 'Exalta quasi tuba vocem tuam:' et Psalmista de Apostolis: ᴧ 'In omnem terram exivit sonus eorum,' et × lagenas splendidissimo ignis lumine noctu coruscantes, quæ accipiuntur in sanctorum corporibus bonis operibus annexis, et Sancti Spiritus igni ardentibus, ut Apostolus, ϒ habentes, inquit, thesaurum istum in vasis fictilibus, post + idolatriæ luci, quod moraliter interpretatum, [1] condensæ et fuscæ cupiditatis, succisionem silvæ, et ᴧ evidentia signa Judaici velleris, imbris cœlestis expertis, et gentilis, rore Sancti Spiritus madefacti, fide non dubia, ut × Gedeon, [2] processit? Quis eorum, ϒ mori exoptans mundo et vivere Christo, + luxuriosos gentium convivas laudantes, ᴧ Deos suos, id est, sensus extollentes divitias, ut Apostolus, × et avaritia, inquit, quæ est simulachrorum servitus, ϒ concussis duabus virtute brachiorum columnis, quæ intelliguntur in voluptatibus nequam animæ carnisque, quibus domus humanæ omnis nequitiæ quodammodo pangitur ac [3] fulcimentatur, tam innumerabiles, ut Sampson, prostravit? Quis orationibus, + holocaustoque lactantis agni Philistinorum metum depellens, ᴧ insperatas tonitruorum voces nubiumque imbres concitans, × absque adulatione regem constituens, ϒ eundem Deo non placentem abjiciens, + uncto pro illo meliore in [4] regno, ut Samuel, valedicturus populo astabit hoc modo dicens: ᴧ 'Ecce præsto sum, loquimini coram Domino et Christo ejus, utrum bovem cujusquam tulerim, an asinum, si quempiam calumniatus sum, si oppressi aliquem, si de manu cujusquam munus accepi?' Cui a populo responsum est dicente: × 'Non es calumniatus nos, neque oppressisti, neque tulisti de manu alicujus quippiam.' Quis eorum, ϒ igne cœlesti centum superbos exurens, + quinquaginta humiles servans, ᴧ et absque adulationis fuco, non Deum per prophetas sed × idolum Accaron consulenti, mortem imminentem iniquo regi annuncians, ϒ omnes prophetas simulachri Baal, qui interpretati accipiuntur sensus humani, invidiæ, avaritiæ, ut jam diximus, semper intenti, mucrone corusco, hoc est verbo Dei, ut Helias egregius vates, prostravit, et zelo Dei commotus, iniquorum terræ + imbres adimens ætherales, ac si fortissimo penurii clustello ᴧ tribus annis sexque mensibus obseratos, fame, siti moribundus in deserto conquestus est: × 'Domine,' inquiens, 'prophetas tuos occiderunt, et altaria tua suffoderunt, et ego relictus sum solus, et quærunt animam meam?' Quis eorum, ϒ charissimum discipulum terrenis extra solitum ponderibus oneratum, + quæ ante ea a se magnopere licet rogato ut acciperet despecta fuissent, etsi non ᴧ perpetua lepra, ut Helisæus, saltim expulsione mulctavit? Et quis ex illis, × puero in vitæ desperatione æstuanti, atque improviso super bellico hostium apparatu civitatem, in qua erant, obsidentium tremefacto, inter nos, ut ille ϒ animæ visus, ferventi exoratione ad Deum facta, ita ut intueri poterit auxiliarium cœlestis exercitus, armatorum curruum, ceu equitum ignito vultu fulgentium, montem plenum, patefecit, et + credere quin fortior esset ad salvandum quam inimici ad pugnandum? ᴧ Et quis eorum, corporis tactu, mortui scilicet mundo, viventis autem Deo, × alii diverso funere occubanti, proculdubio mortuo

Jesus.

Phinees.

ϒ Jud. xi. 29. + Jud. xi. 34.

ᴧ 1 Cor. x. 33.

Jepthe.

Gedeon. × Jud. vii. 6.

ϒ Jud. vii. 16. 20.

+ Esa. lviii. 1.

ᴧ Psalm. xix. 4.

× Jud. vii. 16. 20.

ϒ 2 Cor. iv. 7.

+ Jud. vi. 25.

ᴧ Jud. vi. 37.

× Jud. vii. 1.

ϒ Phil. i. 23. + Jud. xvi. 23. ᴧ Jud. xvi. 24. × Col. iii. 5. ϒ Jud. xvi. 30.

Samson. + 1 Sam. vii. 9. ᴧ 1 Sam. xii. 17. × 1 Sam. x. 1. 17. ϒ 1 Sam. xiii. 14. xv. 28. + 1 Sam. xvi. 13. ᴧ 1 Sam. xii. 3. × 1 Sam. xii. 4.

Helias. ϒ 2 Reg. i. 9. 11. + 2 Reg. i. 13. ᴧ 1 Reg. xvi. 18. × 2 Reg. i. 16. ϒ 1 Reg. xviii. 40. + 1 Reg. xvii. 1. ᴧ Jac. v. 17. × 1 Reg. xix. 10. ϒ 2 Reg. v. 23. + 2 Reg. v. 16. ᴧ 2 Reg. v. 27.

Helisæus. × 2 Reg. vi. 15. ϒ 2 Reg. vi. 17. + 2 Reg. vi. 16. ᴧ 2 Reg. iv. 34. × 2 Reg. iv. 20.

[1] est densæ *B.* [2] cessit *B.* [3] fulmentatur *B.* [4] regnum *B.*

Digitized by Google

A Deo, vitiis vero viventi, quasi supradictus, proficiet, ita ut statim prosiliens Christo grates pro sanitate agat cunctorum pene mortalium ore desperata? Cujus eorum, ^carbone ignito de altari forcipe cherubin advecto, ut peccata sua delerentur humilitate confessionis, ×labia, ut Esaiæ, mundata sunt; et ˅efficaci oratione sibi adjuncta +pii regis Ezechiæ, supplantatione ^centum octoginta quinque millia exercitus Assyriorum, nullo apparente vulneris vestigio, ×angeli manu, ut supradicti, prostrata sunt? Quis eorum, ˅ob præcepta Dei, et minas cœlitus datas, veritatemque vel non audientibus proferendam, +squalores pædoresque carcerum, ut ^momentaneas mortes, ut beatus Jeremias excepit? Et ne multa: Quis eorum, ut Magister gentium dixit, ×errare in montibus, et in speluncis, et in cavernis terræ, ˅lapidari, secari, totius mortis genere pro nomine Domini

B attentari, sicut sancti prophetæ, [1]perpessus est'? Sed quid immoramur in exemplis veteribus, acsi non essent in [2]novo ulla? Audiant itaque nos, qui absque ullo labore angustum hoc iter Christianæ religionis, prætento [3]tantum sacerdotali nomine, intrare se putant, carpentes paucos flores, veluti summos de extento sanctorum novi Testamenti tyronum amœnoque prato.] Quis vestrum, qui torpetis potius quam sedetis legitime in sacerdotali sede, ejectus de consilio impiorum, +post diversarum plagas virgarum, ut sancti Apostoli, ^quod dignus habitus est pro Christo vero Deo contumeliam pati, [toto corde Trinitati gratias egit? Quis, ob testimonium verum Deo ferendum, ×fullonis vecte cerebro percussus, ut Jacobus primus, in novo duntaxat episcopus Testamento, corporaliter interiit? Quis gladio vestrum, ab iniquo principe, ut ˅Jacobus Joannis frater, capite cæsus est? +Quis, ut

C prothominister martyrque evangelicus, hoc solum criminis habens, quod ^viderit Deum quem perfidi videre nequiverant, nefandis manibus lapidatus est? Quis, inversis pedibus crucis affixus pro reverentia Christi patibulo, quem non minus morte quam vita honoraturus, ut clavicularius ille cœlorum regni idoneus, extremum halitum fudit?] Quis ex vobis, gladii ictu veridicantis, pro confessione Christi, ×post vincula, carceris naufragia, amarum virgarum cædem, post flumi-

Esaia.
^ Esai. vi. 6.
× Esai. vi. 7.
˅ 2 Reg. xix. 1. 14.
+ Esai. xxxvii. 1. 15.
^ Esai. xxxvii. 36.
× 2 Reg. xix. 35.
˅ Jer. i. 17.
+ Jer. xx. 2. xxxii. 2. xxxvii. 15. xxxviii. 6.
^ Jer. xxvi. 8. 14.
× Heb. xi. 38.
˅ Heb. xi. 37.
+ Act. xvi. 23.
^ Act. v. 41.
Jacobus primus.
× Euseb. E. H. ii. 23.
˅ Act. xii. 2.
+ Act. vii. 57.
^ Act. vii. 55.
Petrus.
Paulus.
× 2 Cor. xi. 23.

num, latronum, gentium, Judæorum, pseudoapostolorum continua pericula; post famis, jejunii, vigiliarum labores; post perpetem solicitudinem omnium Ecclesiarum; post æstum pro scandalizantibus; post infirmitatem pro infirmis; post admirabilem prædicando Christi Evangelium orbis pene circuitum, ut vas electionis Magisterque gentium electus, capite plexus est? Quis vestrum, ut sanctus

D martyr Ignatius Antiochiæ urbis episcopus, post admirabiles in Christo actus, ob testimonium ejus, leonum molis Romæ confractus est? [4]cujus verba cum ad passionem duceretur audientes, si aliquando vultus vestri rubore [5]suffusi sunt, non solum in comparatione ejus vos non putabitis sacerdotes, sed ne mediocres quidem Christianos esse. Ait enim in Epistola quam ad Romanam Ecclesiam misit: ˅'A Syria usque Romam cum bestiis terra marique depugno, die ac nocte connexus et colligatus decem leopardis, militibus dico, ad custodiam datis, qui ex beneficiis nostris sæviores fiunt. Sed ego eorum nequitiis magis erudior: nec tamen in hoc justificatus sum. O salutares bestias, quæ præparantur mihi, quando venient? quando emittentur? quando eis frui licebit carnibus meis? quas ego exopto acriores parari, et invitabo ad devorationem mei,

E et deprecabor ne forte, ut in nonnullis fecerunt, timeant attingere corpus meum: quinimo, et si cunctabuntur, ego vim faciam, ego me ingeram. Date, quæso, veniam, ego novi quid expediat mihi: nunc incipio esse Christi discipulus: facessat invidia vel humani affectus, vel nequitiæ spiritualis, ut in Jesum Christum adipisci merear ignes, cruces, bestias, dispersiones ossium, discerptionesque membrorum; ac totius corporis pœnæ, et omnia in me unum supplicia diaboli arte quæsita complentur, dummodo Jesum Christum merear adipisci.' Quid ad hæc dormitantibus animæ oculis aspicitis? Quid talia surdis sensuum auribus auscultatis? Discutite, quæso, tenebrosam atramque cordis vestri caliginem

Ignatius.
˅ Euseb. E.H. iii. 36.

[1]˅ perpessi sunt *B.* [2] nova *B.* [3] tanto *B.* [4] quæ *B.* [5] confusi *B.*

Digitized by Google

[1]temporis, ut veritatis et humilitatis præfulgidum lumen videre possitis. Christianus non mediocris sed perfectus, sacerdos non vilis sed summus, martyr non segnis sed præcipuus dicit: 'Nunc incipio esse Christi discipulus.' Et vos, acsi ⁂Lucifer ille de cœlo projectus, verbis non potestate erigimini, et quodammodo sub dente ruminatis et gestibus prætenditis, quæ antea actor vester depinxerat: ×'In cœlum,' inquiens, 'conscendam, et ero similis Altissimo.' Et iterum: ϒ'Ego fodi, et bibi aquam, et exsiccavi vestigio pedum meorum omnes rivos aggerum.' Multo rectius oportebat vos imitari Illum et audire, qui totius bonitatis et humilitatis vere invictum exemplar est, dicentem per prophetam: +'Ego autem sum vermis et non homo, opprobrium hominum et abjectio plebis.' O mirabile quoddam, dixisse eum opprobrium hominum, cum omnis mundi opprobria deleverit: [et iterum in Evangelio: ⁂'Non possum ego a me ipso facere quicquam,' cum ipse coævus Patri ac Spiritui Sancto, communis ejusdemque substantiæ, cœlum et terram cum omni eorum inæstimabili ornamento fecerit, non alterius sed propria potestate; et vos arroganter verba exaltasse, propheta dicente: ×'[2]Quid superbit, terra et cinis?' Sed] ad propositum [3]revertar. Quis inquam ex vobis, ut Smyrnensis ecclesiæ pastor egregius Polycarpus Christi testis, ϒmensam humane hospitibus ad ignem eum avide trahentibus apposuit, et objectus flammis pro Christi charitate, dixit: 'Qui dedit mihi ignis ferre supplicium, dabit, ut sine clavorum confixione flammas immobiliter perferam.' Unum adhuc, præter magnam verbis volans sanctorum silvam, exempli gratia ponam Basilium, scilicet Cesariensem episcopum, qui cum ab iniquo principe minæ hujuscemodi intentarentur, quod, nisi in crastinum Arriano cœno ut cæteri, macularetur, esset omnino moriturus, dixisse fertur: +'Ego sane ero cras qui hodie sum, tu te utinam non mutares.' Et iterum: 'Utinam haberem aliquid digni muneris, quod offerrem huic, qui maturius Basilium de nodo follis hujus absolveret.' Quis ex vobis apostolici sermonis regulam, quæ ab omnibus semper sanctis sacerdotibus quibusque temporibus extantibus, humanam suggestionem præcipitanter ad nequitiam festinantem recutientibus servata est, in concussione tyrannorum indirupte *custodiunt, hoc modo dicens: ⁂'Obedire oportet magis Deo quam hominibus?' Igitur confugientes solito more ad Domini misericordiam sanctorumque prophetarum ejus voces, ut illi pro nobis oraculorum suorum jacula imperfectis pastoribus, ut antea tyrannis, queis compuncti sanentur, librent, videamus quid Dominus [4]per prophetas ad desides et inhonestos sacerdotes, et non bene populum tam exempla quam verba docentes, minarum loquatur. Nam et Heli ille sacerdos in Silo pro eo quod non digno Deo zelo severe in filios contemnentes Deum ultus fuerat, sed molliter et clementer, utpote paterno affectu, admonuerat, tali animadversione damnatur, dicente ad eum propheta: ×'Hæc dicit Dominus: Manifeste ostendi me ad domum patris tui, cum essent in Ægypto servientes Pharaonis, et elegi domum patris tui ex omnibus tribubus Israel mihi in sacerdotio.' Et post pauca: ϒ'Quare respexisti in incensum meum, et in sacrificium meum improbo oculo? et honorificasti filios tuos plusquam me, ut benediceres eos a primordio in omnibus sacrificiis coram me? +Et nunc sic dicit Dominus: Quoniam qui honorificant me, honorabo eos: et qui pro nihilo habent me, ad nihilum redigentur. ⁂Ecce dies venient, et disperdam nomen tuum, et semen domus patris tui. ×Et hoc tibi signum sit, quod veniet super duos filios tuos Ophni et Phinees; in uno die morientur ambo in gladio virorum.' Si hæc itaque patiuntur, qui verbis tantum subjectos, et non condigna ultione emendant, quid ipsis fiet, qui ad mala hortantur peccando et trahunt? [Quid illi quoque perspicuum est vero vati, post expletionem signi ab eodem prædicti, et restitutionem aridæ manus impio regi, misso a Judæa prophetare in Bethel, prohibitoque ne quid ibidem cibi gustaret, ac decepto ab alio, ut [5]dicebatur, propheta,

* custodivit.
⁂ Act. v. 29.
⁂ Esai. xiv. 12.
× Esai. xiv. 14.
ϒ Esai. xxxvii. 25.
+ Psalm. xxii. 6.
⁂ Joan. v. 30.
× Ecclus. x. 9.
Polycarpus.
ϒ Euseb. E.H. iv. 15.
Basilius.
+ Ruffin. H.E. ix. 9.
× 1 Sam. ii. 28.
ϒ 1 Sam. ii. 29.
+ 1 Sam. ii. 30.
⁂ 1 Sam. ii. 31.
× 1 Sam. ii. 34.

[1] teporis *Joss.* [2] quo *B.* [3] revertatur *B.* [4] *desunt B.* [5] dicit *B.*

Digitized by Google

A ut parum quid panis et aquæ sumeret, obtigit, dicente ad eum suo hospite: ⁂ Hæc dicit Dominus Deus: Quia inobediens fuisti ori Domini, et non custodisti mandatum quod præcepit Dominus Deus tuus, et reversus es, et comedisti panem, et bibisti aquam in hoc loco, in quo mandaveram tibi, ne manducares panem nec biberes aquam; non ponetur corpus tuum in sepulchro patrum tuorum. Et factum est,' inquit, 'postquam manducavit panem et bibit aquam, stravit sibi asinam suam et abiit; et invenit eum leo in via, et occidit eum?'] Esaiam quoque sanctum prophetam de sacerdotibus hoc modo loquentem audite: × Væ impio in malum, retributio enim manuum ejus fiet ei. Populum meum exactores sui spoliaverunt, et mulieres dominatæ sunt ejus. Popule meus, qui beatum te dicunt, ipsi te decipiunt, et viam gressuum tuorum dissipant. Stat
B ad judicandum Dominus, et stat ad judicandos populos. Dominus ad judicium veniet cum senibus populi sui et principibus ejus. Vos depasti estis vineam meam, rapina pauperis in domo vestra. Quare atteritis populum meum, et facies pauperum commolitis, dicit Dominus exercituum?' Et item: ϒ Væ qui condunt leges iniquas, et scribentes injustitiam scripserunt, ut opprimerent in judicio pauperes, et vim facerent causæ humilium populi mei, ut essent viduæ præda eorum, et pupillos diriperent. Quid facietis in die visitationis et calamitatis de longe venientis?' Et infra: + Verum hi quoque præ vino nescierunt, et præ ebrietate erraverunt, sacerdotes nescierunt præ ebrietate, absorpti sunt a vino, erraverunt in ebrietate, nescierunt videntem, ignoraverunt judicium. Omnes enim mensæ repletæ sunt vomitu sordium, ita ut non esset ultra locus.'
C ⁂ Propterea audite verbum Domini viri illusores, qui dominamini super populum meum, qui est in Jerusalem. Dixistis enim: Percussimus fœdus cum morte, et cum inferno fecimus pactum. Flagellum inundans cum transierit non veniet super nos, quia posuimus mendacium spem nostram, et mendacio protecti sumus.' Et post aliquanta: × Et subvertet grando spem mendacii, et protectionem. Aquæ inundabunt, et delebitur fœdus vestrum cum morte, et pactum vestrum cum inferno non stabit: flagellum inundans cum transierit, eritis et in conculcationem: quandocunque pertransierit, tollet vos.' Et iterum: ϒ Et dixit Dominus: Eo quod appropinquat populus iste ore suo, et labiis glorificant me, cor autem eorum longe est a me: +ideo ecce ego addam ut admirationem faciam populo huic, miraculo grandi et stupendo. Peribit enim sapientia a sapientibus ejus, et intel-
D lectus prudentium ejus abscondetur. [Væ qui profundi estis corde, ut a Domino abscondatis consilium, quorum sunt in tenebris opera, et dicunt: Quis videt nos? et quis novit nos? Perversa enim hæc vestra cogitatio.' Et post aliquanta: ⁂ Hæc dicit Dominus: Cœlum sedes mea, et terra scabellum pedum meorum est. Quæ ista est domus quam ædificabitis mihi, et quis erit locus quietis meæ? Omnia hæc manus mea fecit, et facta sunt universa ista, dicit Dominus. Ad quem autem aspiciam, nisi ad pauperculum et contritum spiritu et trementem sermones meos? Qui immolat bovem, quasi qui interficiat virum: qui mactat pecus, quasi qui excerebret canem: qui offert oblationem, quasi qui sanguinem suillum offerat: qui recordatur thuris, quasi qui benedicat idolo. Hæc omnia elegerunt in viis suis, et in abominationibus suis anima eorum delectata est.']
E Jeremias quoque virgo prophetaque quid insipientibus loquatur pastoribus, attendite: × Hæc dicit Dominus: Quid invenerunt patres vestri in me iniquitatis, quia elongaverunt a me, et ambulaverunt post vanitatem, et vani facti sunt?' Et paulo post: ϒ Et ingressi contaminastis terram meam, et hæreditatem meam posuistis in abominationem. Sacerdotes non dixerunt, ubi est Dominus? Et tenentes legem nescierunt me, et pastores prævaricati sunt in me. + Propterea adhuc judicio contendam vobiscum, ait Dominus, et cum filiis vestris disceptabo.' Item post aliquanta: ⁂ Stupor et mirabilia facta sunt in terra: prophetæ prædicabant mendacium, et sacerdotes applaudebant manibus suis, et populus meus dilexit talia. Quid igitur fiet in novissimis ejus?' × Cui loquar et contestabor, ut audiat? Ecce incircumcisæ aures eorum, et audire

⁂ 1 Reg. xiii. 21.

× Esai. iii. 11.

ϒ Esai. x. 1.

+ Esai. xxviii. 7.

⁂ Esai. xxviii. 14.

× Esai. xxviii. 17.

ϒ Esai. xxix. 13.

+ Esai. xxix. 14.

⁂ Esai. lxvi. 1.

× Jer. ii. 5.

ϒ Jer. ii. 7.

+ Jer. ii. 9.

⁂ Jer. v. 30.

× Jer. vi. 10.

Digitized by Google

non possunt. Ecce verbum Domini factum est illis in opprobrium, et non sus- A
⅄ Jer. vi. 12. cipiunt illud: ⅄quia extendam manum meam super habitantes terram, dicit
Dominus. A minore quippe usque ad majorem omnes avaritiæ student, et a
propheta usque ad sacerdotem cuncti faciunt dolum. [Et curabant contritionem
filiæ populi mei cum ignominia dicentes, pax, pax, et non erit pax. Confusi
sunt, qui abominationem fecerunt. Quin potius confusione non sunt confusi,
et erubescere nescierunt. Quamobrem cadent inter ruentes, in tempore visita-
× Jer. vi. 28. tionis eorum corruent, dicit Dominus.' Et iterum: ×' Omnes isti principes
declinantium, ambulantes fraudulenter, æs et ferrum, universi corrupti sunt,
defecit sufflatorium in igne, frustra conflavit conflator, malitiæ autem eorum
non sunt consumptæ, argentum reprobum vocate eos, quia Dominus projecit
Y Jer. vii. 11. illos.' Et post pauca: Y' Ego sum, Ego sum: Ego vidi dicit Dominus. Ite ad B
locum meum in Silo, ubi habitavit nomen meum a principio: et videte quæ
fecerim ei propter malitiam populi mei Israel. Et nunc quia fecistis omnia
opera hæc, dicit Dominus: Et locutus sum ad vos mane consurgens et loquens
et non audistis, et vocavi vos et non respondistis. Faciam domui huic in qua
invocatum est nomen meum, et in qua vos habetis fiduciam: et loco quem dedi
vobis et patribus vestris, sicut feci Silo, et projiciam vos a facie mea.' Et
+ Jer. x. 20. iterum: +' Filii mei exierunt a me, et non subsistunt: et non est qui extendat
ultra tentorium meum, et erigat pelles meas: quia stulte egerunt pastores, et
Dominum non quæsierunt. Propterea non intellexerunt, et grex eorum dis-
⅄ Jer. xi. 15. persus est.' Et post aliquanta: ⅄' Quid est quod dilectus meus in domo mea
facit scelera multa? Nunquid carnes sanctæ auferent a te malitias tuas, in C
quibus gloriata es? Olivam uberem, pulchram, fructiferam, speciosam vocabit
Dominus nomen tuum. Ad vocem loquelæ, grandis exarsit ignis in ea, et com-
× Jer. xii. 9. busta sunt fruteta ejus.' Et iterum: ×' Venite, congregamini omnes bestiæ
terræ, properate ad devorandum. Pastores multi demoliti sunt vineam meam,
[1]conculcaverunt partem meam,' dederunt portionem meam desiderabilem in
Y Jer. xiv. 10. desertum solitudinis.' Itemque loquitur: Y' Hæc dicit Dominus populo huic, qui
dilexit movere pedes suos, et non quievit, et Domino non placuit. Nunc record-
+ Jer. xiv. 13. abitur iniquitatum eorum, et visitabit peccata illorum. +Prophetæ dicunt eis:
Non videbitis gladium, et fames non erit in vobis, sed pacem veram dabit Do-
minus vobis in loco isto. Et dixit Dominus ad me: Falso prophetæ vaticinantur
in nomine meo, non misi eos et non præcepi eis, visionem mendacem et divina- D
tionem et fraudulentiam et seductionem cordis sui prophetant vobis. Ideo hæc
dicit Dominus: In gladio et fame consumentur prophetæ illi: et populi, quibus
prophetaverunt, projecti erunt in viis Jerusalem præ fame et gladio, et non erit
⅄ Jer. xxiii. 1. qui sepeliat.' Et iterum: ⅄' Væ pastoribus, qui disperdunt et dilacerant gregem
pascuæ meæ, dicit Dominus. Ideo hæc dicit Dominus Deus Israel ad pastores
qui pascunt populum meum: Vos dispersistis gregem meum, et ejecistis eos,
et non visitastis illos. Ecce, ego visitabo super vos malitiam studiorum vestro-
× Jer. xxiii 11. rum, dicit Dominus. ×Propheta namque et sacerdos polluti sunt, et in domo
mea inveni malum eorum, dicit Dominus: et idcirco via eorum erit quasi
lubricum in tenebris, impellentur enim et corruent in ea, afferam enim super
eos mala, annum visitationis eorum, dicit Dominus. Et in prophetis Samariæ E
vidi fatuitatem, et prophetabant in Baal, et decipiebant populum meum Israel.
Et in prophetis Jerusalem vidi similitudinem, adulterium, et iter mendacii: et
confortaverunt manus pessimorum, ut non converteretur unusquisque a malitia
sua: facti sunt mihi omnes Sodoma, et habitatores ejus quasi Gomorrah. Prop-
terea hæc dicit Dominus ad prophetas: Ecce ego cibabo eos absinthio, et potabo
eos felle. A prophetis enim Jerusalem est egressa pollutio super omnem ter-
ram. Hæc dicit Dominus exercituum: Nolite audire verba prophetarum, qui
prophetant vobis, et decipiunt vos: visionem enim cordis sui loquuntur, non de

[1] *B. Joss. desunt, Ed. Gale.*

Digitized by Google

A ore Domini. Dicunt enim his, qui me blasphemant, locutus est Dominus ; Pax erit vobis : et omnibus, qui ambulant in pravitate cordis sui, dixerunt : Non veniet super eos malum. Quis enim affuit in consilio Domini, et vidit et audivit sermonem ejus ? Quis consideravit verbum illius et audivit ? Ecce, turbo Dominicæ indignationis egreditur, et tempestas erumpens super caput impiorum veniet : non revertetur furor Domini usque dum faciat, et usque dum compleat cogitationem cordis sui. In novissimis diebus intelligetis consilium ejus.' Parum namque cogitatis vel facitis ; quod] sanctus quoque Joel monens inertes sacerdotes, ac deflens detrimentum populi pro iniquitatibus eorum edixit : [+]'Expergiscimini qui estis ebrii a vino vestro, et plorate et lamentamini omnes qui bibitis vinum in ebrietatem, quia ablata est ab ore vestro jucunditas et gau-
B dium. [^]Lugete sacerdotes, qui deservitis altari, quia miseri facti sunt campi. [×]Lugeat terra, quia miserum factum est frumentum, et siccatum est vinum, diminutum est oleum, aruerunt agricolæ. [Lugete possessiones pro tritico et hordeo, quia periit vindemia ex agro, vitis arefacta est, ficus diminutæ sunt : granata, et palma, et malum, et omnia ligna agri arefacta sunt, quoniam confuderunt gaudium filii hominum.' Quæ omnia spiritualiter intelligenda erunt vobis, ne tam pestilenti fame verbi Dei animæ vestræ arescerent.] Et iterum : [ϒ]'Flete sacerdotes, qui deservitis Domino, dicentes : Parce Domine populo tuo, et ne des hæreditatem tuam in opprobrium, et ne dominentur eorum gentes, uti ne dicant gentes, ubi est Deus eorum.' Sed hæc vos nequaquam auditis, sed omnia, quibus propensius divini furoris indignatio inardescat, admittitis.
C Quid etiam sanctus Osee propheta sacerdotibus vestri moduli dixerit, signanter attendite : [+]'Audite hæc sacerdotes, et intendat domus Israel et domus regis, infigite auribus vestris, quoniam ad vos est judicium, quia laqueus facti estis Speculationi, et velut reticulum extensum [super [^]Itaburium quod indagatores venationis confixerunt.]' Vobis etiam a Domino alienatio hujuscemodi intendatur per prophetam Amos dicentem : [×]'Odio habui et repuli dies festos vestros, et non accipiam odorem in solennibus conventionibus vestris, quia etsi obtuleritis holocaustomata et hostias vestras, non accipiam ea. [Et salutare declarationis vestræ non aspiciam. Transfer a me sonum cantionum tuarum, et psalmum organorum tuorum non audiam.' Famis etenim Evangelici cibi, culina ipsa vestræ animæ viscera excomedens grassatur in vobis, sicut supradictus propheta
D prædixit. [ϒ]'Ecce,' inquiens, 'dies veniunt, dicit Dominus, et emittam famem in terram, non famem panis, neque sitim aquæ, sed famem in audiendo verbum Dei, et movebuntur aquæ a mari usque ad mare, et ab Aquilone usque ad Orientem percurrent quærentes verbum Domini, et non invenient.'] Auribus quoque percipite sanctum Micheam, acsi cœlestem quandam tubam adversus subdolos populi principes concisius personantem : [+]'Audite nunc,' inquiens, 'principes domus Jacob, nonne vobis est ut cognoscatis judicium odientibus bona, et quærentibus maligna, rapientibus pelles eorum ab eis, et carnes eorum ab ossibus eorum ? Quemadmodum comederunt carnes plebis meæ, et pelles eorum ab eis excoriaverunt, ossa eorum confregerunt, et laniaverunt quasi carnes in olla ; succlamabunt ad Deum et non exaudiet eos, et avertet
E faciem suam ab eis in illo tempore, propter quod malitiose gesserunt in adinventionibus suis super ipsos. [Hæc dicit Dominus super prophetas qui seducunt populum meum, qui mordent dentibus suis, et prædicant in eum pacem, et non est data in os eorum : excitavi in eum bellum. Propterea nox erit vobis ex visione, et tenebræ vobis erunt ex divinatione, et occidet sol super prophetas, et contenebrescet super eos dies, et confundentur videntes somnia, et deridebuntur divini, et obtrectabunt adversus omnes ipsi : quoniam non erit qui exaudiat eos, si non ego implevero fortitudinem in spiritu Domini et judicio et potestate, ut annuntiem domui Jacob impietates suas, et Israel peccata sua. Audite hæc itaque duces domus Jacob, et residui domus Israel, qui abominamini judicium, et omnia recta pervertitis, qui ædificatis Sion in sanguine, et

+ Joel. i. 5.
^ Joel i. 13.
× Joel. i. 10.
ϒ Joel. ii. 17.
+ Osee. v. 1.
^ Tabor.
× Amos. v. 21.
ϒ Amos. viii. 11.
+ Mich. iii. 1.

Digitized by Google

Jerusalem in iniquitatibus: duces ejus cum muneribus judicant, et sacerdotes A
ejus cum mercede respondebant, et prophetæ ejus cum pecunia divinabant, et
in Domino requiescebant, dicentes: Nonne Dominus in nobis est? Non venient
super nos mala. Ideo propter vos Sion sicut ager arabitur, et Jerusalem sicut
specula pomarii erit, et mons domus sicut locus sylvæ.' Et post aliquanta:
ℵ Mich. vii. 1. ℵ' Heu me, quia factus sum sicut qui colligit stipulam in messe, et sicut race-
mus in vindemia cum non sit botrus ad manducandum primitiva. Heu me,
anima quia periit terrenis operibus, semper peccatorum reverentia exoritur
reverens a terra, et, qui corrigat inter homines, non est. Omnes in sanguinem
judicio contendunt, et unusquisque proximum suum tribulatione tribulat, in
Zephonias. malum manus suas præparat.'] Quid Sophonias etiam propheta egregius de
vestris olim comessoribus disceptaverit, attendite, de Jerusalem namque loque- B
× Zeph. iii. 1. batur quæ spiritualiter Ecclesia vel anima intelligitur: ×' O,' inquiens, 'quæ
erat splendida et liberata civitas, confidens columba, non obaudivit vocem, nec
percepit disciplinam, in Domino non confisa est, et ad Deum suum non accessit.'
ϒ Zeph. iii. 3. Et id quare, ostendit: ϒ' Principes ejus sicut leo rugientes, judices sicut lupi
Arabiæ non relinquebant in mane, prophetæ ejus spiritum portantes viri con-
temptoris, sacerdotes ejus prophanabant sancta, et impie agebant in lege: Do-
minus autem justus in medio ejus, et non faciet injustum mane, mane dabit
Zacharias. judicium suum.' Sed et beatum Zachariam prophetam monentem vos in verbo
+ Zach. vii. 9. Dei audite: +' Hæc enim dicit Dominus omnipotens: Judicium justum judi-
cate, et misericordiam et miserationem facite unusquisque ad fratrem suum, et
viduam et orphanum et advenam et pauperem per potentiam nolite nocere, et C
malitiam unusquisque fratris sui non reminiscatur in corde suo: et contumaces
fuerunt ne observarent, et dederunt dorsum stultitiæ, et aures suas degravaverunt
ut non audirent, et cor suum statuerunt insuadibile ne audirent legem meam et
verba, quæ misit Dominus omnipotens [in spiritu suo in manibus prophetarum
ℵ Zach. x. 2. priorum, et facta est ira magna a Domino omnipotente.' Et iterum: ℵ' Quo-
niam qui loquebantur, locuti sunt molestias, et divini visa falsa, et somnia falsa
loquebantur, et vana consolabantur: propter hoc aridi facti sunt sicut oves, et
afflicti sunt quoniam non erat sanitas.] Super pastores exacervata est iracundia
× Zach. xi. 3. mea, et super agnos visitabo.' [Et post pauca: ×' Vox lamentantium pastorum,
quia misera facta est magnitudo eorum. Vox rugientium leonum, quoniam
miser factus est decursus Jordanis. Hæc dicit Dominus omnipotens: Qui pos- D
sidebant interficiebant, et non pœnituit eos: et, qui vendebant eas dicebant:
Benedictus Dominus, et ditati sumus, et pastores earum nihil passi sunt in eis.
Propter quod non parcam jam super inhabitantes terram, dicit Dominus.']
Malachias. Quid præterea sanctus Malachias propheta vobis denunciaverit, audite: ϒ' Vos,'
ϒ Malach. i. 6. inquiens, 'sacerdotes qui spernitis nomen meum, et dixistis: In quo spernimus
nomen tuum? Offerendo ad altare meum panes pollutos: et dixistis, In quo
polluimus eos? In eo quod dixistis: Mensa Domini pro nihilo est, et quæ
superposita sunt sprevistis: quoniam si adducatis cæcum ad victimam, nonne
malum? Si admoveatis claudum aut languidum, nonne malum? Offer itaque
illud præposito tuo si suscipiet illud, si accipiet personam tuam, dicit Dominus
omnipotens. Et nunc exorate faciem Dei vestri, et deprecamini eum: in E
manibus vestris facta sunt hæc, si accipiam ex vobis personas vestras.' Et
+ Malach. i. 13. iterum: +' Et intulistis de rapina claudum et languidum, et intulistis munus.
Nunquid suscipiam illud de manu vestra, dicit Dominus? Maledictus dolosus
qui habet in grege suo masculum, et votum faciens immolat debile Domino,
quia rex magnus ego sum, dicit Dominus exercituum, et nomen meum horribile
ℵ Malach. ii. 1. in gentibus.' ℵ' [Et nunc ad vos mandatum hoc, O sacerdotes, si nolueritis audire
et ponere super cor ut detis gloriam nomini meo, ait Dominus exercituum,
mittam in vos egestatem, et maledicam benedictionibus vestris, quoniam non
posuistis super cor. Ecce ego projiciam vobis brachium, et dispergam super
vultum vestrum stercus solennitatum vestrarum.' Sed interea ut avidius organa

Digitized by Google

A nequitiæ præparetis ad bona, quid de sancto sacerdote dicat, si quantulumcunque adhuc interni auditus in vobis remanet, auscultate: ⁂ 'Pactum meum,' inquiens, 'fuit cum eo,' de Levi namque vel Moyse secundum historiam loquebatur, 'vitæ et pacis, dedi ei timorem, et timuit me, a facie nominis mei pavebat, lex veritatis fuit in ore ejus, et iniquitas non est inventa in labiis ejus, in pace et in æquitate ambulavit mecum, et multos avertit ab iniquitate. Labia enim sacerdotis custodient scientiam, et legem requirent ex ore ejus, quia angelus Domini exercituum est.' Nunc item mutavit sensum, et malos increpare non desinit: ⁂ 'Vos,' inquiens, 'recessistis de via, et descandalizastis plurimos in lege, et irritum fecistis pactum cum Levi, dicit Dominus exercituum. Propter quod et ego dedi vos contemptibiles et humiles in omnibus populis, sicut non servastis vias
B meas, et accepistis faciem in lege. Nunquid non pater unus omnium nostrum: nunquid non Deus unus creavit nos? Quare ergo despicit unusquisque fratrem suum?' Et iterum: ⁂ 'Ecce veniet Dominus exercituum, et quis poterit cogitare diem adventus ejus? et quis stabit ad videndum eum? Ipse enim egredietur quasi ignis ardens, et quasi poa lavantium, et sedebit conflans et emundans argentum, et purgabit filios Levi, et colabit eos quasi aurum et quasi argentum.' Et post pauca: ⁂ 'Invaluerunt super me verba vestra, dicit Dominus, et dixistis: Vanus est qui servit Deo, et quod emolumentum, quia custodivimus præcepta ejus, et quia ambulavimus coram Domino exercituum tristes? Ergo nunc beatos dicemus arrogantes, siquidem ædificati sunt facientes iniquitatem, tentaverunt Deum, et salvi facti sunt.'] Quid vero Ezechiel propheta dixerit, attendite:
C ⁂ 'Væ,' inquiens, 'super væ veniet, et nuntius super nuntium erit, et quæretur visio a propheta, et lex peribit a sacerdote et consilium de senioribus.' Et iterum: ⁂ 'Hæc dicit Dominus: Eo quod sermones vestri sunt mendaces, et divinationes vestræ vanæ, propter hoc ecce ego ad vos, dicit Dominus: Extendam manum meam super prophetas qui vident mendacia, et eos qui loquuntur vana in disciplina populi mei non erunt, et in scriptura domus Israel non scribentur, et in terram Israel non intrabunt, et scietis quia ego Dominus. Propterea populum meum seduxerunt dicentes, pax Domini, et non est pax Domini. Hic struit parietem, et ipsi ungunt eum, et cadet.' Et post aliquanta: ⁂ 'Væ his qui concinnant cervicalia subtus omnem cubitum manus, et faciunt velamina super omne caput universæ ætatis ad subvertendas animas. [Animæque
D subversæ sunt populi mei, et animas possidebant, et contaminabant me ad populum meum propter manum plenam hordei, et propter fragmentum panis ad occidendas animas quas non oportebat mori, et ad liberandas animas quas non oportebat vivere, dum loquimini populo exaudienti vana eloquia.' Et infra: ⁂ 'Fili hominis dic, Tu es terra quæ non compluitur, neque pluvia facta est super te in die iræ, in qua principes in medio ejus, sicut leones rugientes, rapientes rapinas, animas devorantes in potentia, et pretia accipientes, et viduæ tuæ multiplicatæ sunt in medio tui, et sacerdotes ejus despexerunt legem meam, et polluebant sancta mea. Inter sanctum et pollutum non distinguebant, et inter medium immundi et mundi non dividebant, et a sabbathis meis obvelabant oculos suos, et polluebant in medio eorum.' Et iterum: ⁂ 'Et quærebam ex eis virum
E recte conversantem, et stantem ante faciem meam omnino in tempore iræ, ne in fine delerem eam, et non inveni. Et effudi in eam animum meum in igne iræ meæ ad consumendum eos: vias eorum in caput eorum dedi, dicit Dominus.' Et post aliquanta: ⁂ 'Et factus est sermo Domini ad me dicens: Fili hominis loquere filiis populi mei, et dices ad eos: Terra in quam ego gladium superinducam, et acceperit populus terræ hominem unum ex ipsis, et dederit eum sibi in speculatorem, et viderit gladium venientem super terram, et tuba cecinerit, et significaverit populo: et audierit qui audit vocem tubæ et non observaverit: et venerit gladius et comprehenderit eum, sanguis ejus super caput ejus erit. Quia, cum vocem tubæ audisset, non observavit, sanguis ejus in ipso erit: et hic, quia custodivit animam suam, liberavit. Et speculator si viderit gladium

⁂ Malach. ii. 5.

⁂ Malach. ii. 8.

⁂ Malach. iii. 2.

⁂ Malach. ii. 13

⁂ Ezech. ii. 26.

⁂ Ezech. xiii. 8.

⁂ Ezech. xiii. 18.

⁂ Ezech. xxii. 24.

⁂ Ezech. xxii. 30.

⁂ Ezech. xxxiii. 1.

Digitized by Google

venientem et non significaverit tuba, et populus non observaverit: et veniens gladius acceperit ex eis animam, et ipsa propter iniquitatem suam capta est; et sanguinem de manu speculatoris requiram. Et tu fili hominis speculatorem te dedi domui Israel, et audies ex ore meo verbum cum dicam peccatori, morte morieris: et non loqueris ut avertat se a via sua impius: et ipse iniquus in iniquitate sua morietur, sanguinem autem ejus de manu tua requiram. Tu vero si prædixeris impio viam ejus, ut avertat se ab ea, et non se averterit a via sua: hic sua impietate morietur, et tu animam tuam eripuisti.'] Sed sufficiant hæc pauca de pluribus prophetarum testimonia, queis retunditur superbia vel ignavia sacerdotum contumacium, ne putent nos propria potius adinventione quam legis sanctorum vel auctoritate eis talia denuntiare. Videamus igitur quid evangelica tuba mundo personans inordinatis sacerdotibus eloquatur, non enim de illis, ut jam diximus, qui apostolicam sedem legitime obtinent, quique bene norunt largiri spiritualia conservis suis in tempore cibaria, si qui tamen multi in præsentiarum sunt; sed de pastoribus imperitis, qui derelinquunt oves, et pascunt vana, et non habent verba pastoris periti, nobis sermo est. Evidens ergo indicium est, non esse eum legitimum pastorem, sed *mediocrem quidem Christianum, qui hæc non tam nostra, qui valde exigui sumus, quam Veteris Novique Testamenti decreta recusarit, vel inficiatus fuerit; sicut bene quidam nostrorum ait: ' Optabiliter cupimus, ut hostes Ecclesiæ sint nostri quoque absque ullo fœdere hostes; et amici ac defensores nostri non solum fœderati, sed etiam patres ac domini habeantur.' Conveniant namque singuli vero examine conscientiam suam, et ita deprehendent an secundum rectam rationem sacerdotali cathedræ insideant. Videamus, inquam, quid Salvator mundi Factorque dicat. ∴' Vos estis,' inquit, ' sal terræ, quod si sal evanuerit, in quo salietur? ad nihilum valet ultra, nisi ut projiciatur foras ut conculcetur ab hominibus.' Hoc unum testimonium ad confutandos impudentes quosque abunde sufficere posset, sed ut evidentioribus adhuc astipulationibus, quantis semetipsos intolerabilibus scelerum fascibus, falsi hi sacerdotes opprimant, verbis Christi comprobetur, aliqua annectenda sunt. Sequitur enim: ×' Vos estis lux mundi. Non potest civitas abscondi supra montem posita, neque accendunt lucernam et ponunt eam sub modio, sed super candelabrum, ut luceat omnibus qui in domo sunt.' Quis ergo sacerdotum hujus temporis ita ignorantiæ cæcitate possessus, ut lux clarissimæ lucernæ, in aliqua domo cunctis noctu residentibus, scientiæ simul et bonorum operum lampade lucet? Quis ita universis ecclesiæ filiis tutum, publicum, conspicuumque refugium, ut sit civibus firmissima forte editi montis civitas vertice constituta, habetur? Sed et quod sequitur: ϒ' Sic luceat lux vestra coram hominibus, ut videant opera vestra bona, et magnificent patrem vestrum qui in cœlis est:' quis eorum uno saltem die potest implere? Quin potius densissima quædam eorum nebula, atraque peccaminum omni insulæ ita incumbit nox, ut omnes pene a via recta avertat, ac per invios impeditosque scelerum calles errare faciat, quorum non modo Pater cœlestis non laudatur per opera, sed etiam intolerabiliter blasphematur. Velim quidem hæc scripturæ sacræ testimonia huic epistolæ inserta vel inserenda, sicut nostra mediocritas posset, omnia utcunque historico vel morali sensu interpretari. Sed, ne in immensum modum opusculum hoc, his qui non tam nostra quam Dei despiciunt, fastidiunt, avertunt, proteletur, simpliciter et absque ullo verborum circuitione congesta vel congerenda sunt. Et post pauca: +' Qui enim solverit unum de mandatis istis minimis, et docuerit sic homines, minimus vocabitur in regno cœlorum.' Et iterum: ∴' Nolite judicare, ut non judicemini: ×in quo enim judicio judicaveritis, judicabitur de vobis.' Quis rogo vestrum respiciet id quod sequitur? ϒ' Quid autem vides,' inquit, ' festucam in oculo fratris tui, et trabem in oculo tuo non consideras? aut quomodo dicis fratri tuo, Sine ejiciam festucam de oculo tuo, et ecce trabes in oculo tuo est.' Vel quod sequitur: +' Nolite dare sanctum canibus, neque miseritis margaritas vestras ante porcos, ne forte

* s. ne.

∴ Mat. v. 13.

× Mat. v. 14.

ϒ Mat. v. 16.

+ Mat. v. 19.

∴ Mat. vii. 1.
× Mat. vii. 2.

ϒ Mat. vii. 3.

+ Mat. vii. 6.

Digitized by Google

A conculcent eas pedibus suis, et conversi disrumpant vos,' quod sæpissime vobis evenit. Et populum monens, ne a dolosis doctoribus, ut estis vos, seduceretur, dixit: ⁂ 'Attendite vobis a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos in vestitu ovium, intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces: a fructibus eorum cognoscetis eos. Nunquid colligunt de spinis uvas, aut de tribulis ficus? Sic omnis arbor bona bonos fructus facit, et mala malos.' Et infra: ✕ 'Non omnis qui dicit mihi, Domine, Domine, intrabit in regnum cœlorum: sed qui facit voluntatem patris mei qui in cœlis est, ipse intrabit in regnum cœlorum.' Quid sane vobis fiet, qui, ut propheta dixit, labiis tantum et non corde Deo creditis? Qualiter autem impletis quod sequitur: ✓ 'Ecce,' inquiens, 'ego mitto vos sicut oves in medio luporum,' qui versa vice, ut lupi in gregem ovium, proceditis; vel quod ait: + 'Estote

B prudentes sicut serpentes, et simplices sicut columbæ?' Prudentes quidem estis ut aliquem ore exitiabili mordeatis, non ut caput vestrum, quod est Christus, objectu quodammodo corporis defendatis, quem totis operum malorum conatibus conculcatis. Nec enim simplicitatem columbarum habetis, quin potius corvino assimilati nigrori, ac semel de arca, id est ecclesia, evolitantes, inventis carnalium voluptatum fœtoribus, nusquam ad eam puro corde revolastis. Sed videamus et cætera: ⁂ 'Nolite,' ait, 'timere eos qui occidunt corpus, animam autem non possunt occidere, sed timete eum qui potest et animam et corpus perdere in gehennam.' Quidnam horum feceritis, recogitate. Quem vero vestrum sequens testimonium non in profundo cordis arcano vulneret, quod de pravis antistitibus Salvator ad apostolos loquitur? ✕ 'Sinite illos, cæci sunt duces cæcorum: cæcus

C autem si cæco ducatum præstet, ambo in foveam cadent.' Egent sane populi, quibus præestis, vel potius quos decepistis, audire. Attendite verba Domini ad apostolos et turbas loquentis, quæ et nos, ut audio, in medium crebro proferre non pudet. ✓ 'Super cathedram Moysi sederunt Scribæ et Pharisæi. Omnia ergo quæcunque dixerint vobis, servate et facite: secundum vero opera eorum nolite facere. Dicunt enim et ipsi non faciunt.' Periculosa certe ac supervacua sacerdotibus doctrina est, quæ pravis operibus obfuscatur. + 'Væ vobis hypocritæ, qui clauditis regnum cœlorum ante homines, vos autem non intratis nec introeuntes sinitis intrare.' Non solum enim præ tantis malorum criminibus quæ geritis in futuro, sed etiam pro his, qui vestro quotidie exemplo pereunt, pœnali pœna plectemini: quorum sanguis in die judicii de vestris manibus

D requiretur. Sed quid mali quod servi parabola prætenderit inspicite, dicentis: ⁂ 'In corde suo moram facit dominus meus venire.' Qui pro hoc forsitan ✕ 'incœperat percutere conservos suos, manducans et bibens cum ebriis. Veniet ergo,' inquit, 'dominus servi illius in die qua non sperat, et hora qua ignorat, et dividet eum,' a sanctis scilicet sacerdotibus, 'partemque ejus ponet cum hypocritis,' cum eis certe, qui sub sacerdotali tegmine multum obumbrant nequitiæ. ✓ 'Illic,' inquiens, 'erit fletus et stridor dentium,' quibus in hac vita non crebro evenit ob quotidianas ecclesiæ matris ruinas filiorum, vel desideria regni cœlorum. Sed videamus quid Christi verus discipulus, Magister gentium Paulus, qui omni ecclesiastico doctori imitandus est, + 'sicut et ego Christi,' in tali negotio præloquatur in prima epistola dicens, ⁂ 'Quia quum cognoverunt

E Deum, non sicut Deum magnificaverunt, aut gratias egerunt: sed evanuerunt in cogitationibus suis, et occæcatum est insipiens cor eorum; dicentes se esse sapientes, stulti facti sunt.' Licet hoc gentibus dici videatur, intuemini tamen quia competenter istius ævi sacerdotibus cum populis coaptabitur. Et post pauca: ✕ 'Qui commutaverunt,' inquit, 'veritatem Dei in mendacium, et coluerunt et servierunt creaturæ potius quam Creatori qui est benedictus in sæcula: propterea tradidit illos Deus in passiones ignominiæ.' Et iterum: ✓ 'Et sicut non probaverunt Deum habere in notitia, tradidit illos Deus in reprobum sensum, ut faciant quæ non conveniunt, repletos omni iniquitate, malitia, impudicitia, fornicatione, avaritia, nequitia, plenos invidia, homicidio,' scilicet animarum populi, 'contentione, dolo, malignitate, susurrones, detractores, Deo

⁂ Mat. vii. 15.
✕ Mat. vii. 21.
✓ Mat. x. 16.
+ Mat. x. 16.
⁂ Mat. x. 28.
✕ Mat. xv. 14.
✓ Mat. xxiii. 2.
+ Mat. xxiii. 13.
⁂ Mat. xxiv. 48.
✕ Mat. xxiv. 49.
✓ Mat. xxiv. 51.
+ 1 Cor. xi. 1.
⁂ Rom. i. 21.
✕ Rom. i. 25.
✓ Rom. i. 28.

Digitized by Google

odibiles, contumeliosos, superbos, elatos, inventores malorum: parentibus in- A
obedientes, insensatos, incompositos, sine misericordia, sine affectione, qui cum
justitiam Dei cognovissent, non intellexerunt, quoniam qui talia agunt, digni
sunt morte.' Quisnam supradictorum his omnibus in veritate caruit? Si enim
ⱥ Rom. i. 32. esset, forte caperetur subjecto sensu in quo ait: ⱥ' Non solum qui faciunt ea,
sed etiam qui consentiunt facientibus,' nullo scilicet hoc malo eorum exstante
× Rom. ii. 5. immuni. Et infra: ×' Tu autem secundum duritiam tuam, et cor impœnitens
thesaurizas tibi iram in die iræ, et revelationis justi judicii Dei, qui reddet
ỿ Rom. ii. 11. unicuique secundum opera sua.' Et iterum: ỿ' Non est enim acceptio perso-
narum apud Deum. Quicunque enim sine lege peccaverunt, sine lege et peri-
bunt: quicunque in lege peccaverunt, per legem judicabuntur. Non enim
auditores legis justi sunt apud Deum, sed factores legis justificabuntur.' Quid B
ergo severitatis ingruit his qui non solum implenda non faciunt, et prohibita
non declinant, sed etiam ipsam verborum Dei lectionem, vel tenuiter auribus
ingestam, pro sævissimo angue refugiunt? Sed transeamus ad sequentia:
+ Rom. vi. 1. +' Quid ergo,' inquit, ' dicemus? Permanebimus in peccato ut gratia abundet?
absit. Qui enim mortui sumus peccato, quomodo iterum vivemus in illo?' Et
ⱥ Rom. viii. 35. post aliquanta: ⱥ' Quis nos,' ait, ' separabit a charitate Christi? tribulatio?
an angustia, an persecutio, an fames, an nuditas, an periculum, an gladius?'
Quem vestrum, quæso, talis intimo corde occupabit affectus, qui non modo pro
pietate non laboratis, sed etiam ut inique agatis et Christum offendatis, multa
× Rom. xiii. 12. patimini? Vel quod sequitur: ×' Nox præcessit, dies autem appropinquavit.
Abjiciamus ergo opera tenebrarum, et induamus arma lucis. Sicut in die honeste C
ambulemus, non in commessationibus et ebrietatibus, non in cubilibus et impu-
dicitiis, non in contentione et æmulatione: sed induite Dominum Jesum Chris-
tum, et carnis curam ne feceritis in concupiscentiis.' Et iterum ad Corinthios
ỿ 1 Cor. iii. 10. in prima Epistola: ỿ' Ut sapiens,' inquit, ' architectus fundamentum posui,
alter superædificat. Unusquisque autem videat quomodo superædificet. Funda-
mentum enim aliud nemo potest ponere præter id quod est JESUS CHRISTUS.
Si quis autem superædificet super hoc aurum et argentum, lapides pretiosos,
ligna, fœnum, stipulam, unumquodque opus manifestum erit; dies enim Do-
mini declarabit illud, quia in igne revelabitur, et uniuscujusque opus, quale sit,
ignis probabit. Si cujus opus manserit, omnia per ignem judicabuntur. [Qui
+ 1 Cor. iii. 15. 18. superædificaverit, mercedem accipiet. +Si cujus opus arserit, detrimentum D
patietur. Nescitis quia templum Dei estis, et Spiritus Dei habitat in vobis?
Si quis autem templum Dei violaverit, disperdet illum Deus.' Et iterum:
' Si quis videtur apud vos sapiens esse in hoc seculo, stultus fiat, ut sit sapiens.
Sapientia enim hujus mundi, stultitia est apud Deum.' Et post aliquanta:
ⱥ 1 Cor. v. 6. ⱥ' Non bona gloriatio vestra. Nescitis, quia modicum fermentum totam mas-
sam corrumpit? Expurgate igitur vetus fermentum, ut sitis nova conspersio.'
Quomodo expurgabitur vetus fermentum, id est peccatum, quod a diebus indies
× 1 Cor. v. 9. cunctis conatibus cumulatur? Et iterum: ×' Scripsi vobis in epistola, ne com-
misceamini fornicariis; non utique fornicariis hujus mundi, aut avaris, aut rapa-
cibus, aut idolis servientibus: alioquin debueratis de hoc mundo exire. Nunc
autem scripsi vobis ne commisceri, si quis nominatur frater, et est fornicator, E
aut avarus, aut idolis serviens, aut maledicus, aut ebriosus, aut rapax, cum hujus-
modi nec cibum quidem sumere.' Sed latro nequaquam pro furto vel latrocinio
furem alium damnat, quem potius optat, tuetur, amat, utpote sui sceleris con-
ỿ 2 Cor. iv. 1. sortem.] Item in Epistola ad Corinthios secunda: ỿ' Ideo,' inquit, ' habentes
hanc administrationem, juxta quod misericordiam consecuti sumus, non deficia-
mus: Sed abjiciamus occulta dedecoris, non ambulantes in astutia neque adul-
terantes verbum Dei,' per malum exemplum scilicet, et per adulationem. In
+ 2 Cor. xi. 13. subsequentibus autem ita de malis doctoribus dicit: +' Nam ejusmodi pseudo-
apostoli sunt, operarii subdoli, transfigurantes se in apostolos Christi. Et non
mirum: Ipse enim Sathanas transfigurat se in angelum lucis. Non est magnum

Digitized by Google

A igitur si ministri ejus transfigurentur ut angeli justitiæ, quorum finis erit secundum opera eorum.' Attendite quoque quid ad Ephesios dicat. An nescitis vos pro hoc in aliquo reos teneri? ⁂ 'Hoc,' inquiens, 'dico et testificor in Domino, ut jam non ambuletis sicut gentes ambulant in vanitate sensus sui, tenebris obscuratum habentes intellectum, alienati a via Dei, per ignorantiam, quæ est in illis propter cæcitatem cordis eorum, qui desperantes semetipsos tradiderunt impudicitiæ in operationem omnis immunditiæ et avaritiæ.' Et quis vestrum sponte expleverit id quod sequitur: ✕ 'Propterea nolite fieri imprudentes, sed intelligentes quæ sit voluntas Dei, et nolite inebriari vino, in quo est luxuria: sed replemini Spiritu Sancto?' Sed et quod ad Thessalonicos dicit: ϒ 'Neque enim fuimus apud vos aliquando in sermone adulationis, sicut scitis, neque in
B occasione avaritiæ, nec quærentes ab hominibus gloriari, neque a vobis, neque ab aliis, cum possimus honori esse, ut cæteri apostoli Christi. Sed facti sumus sicut parvuli in medio vestrum, vel tanquam si nutrix foveat parvulos suos, ita desiderantes vos cupide, volebamus vobis tradere non solum Evangelium, sed etiam animas nostras.' Si hunc vos apostoli retinetis in omnibus affectum, ejus quoque cathedræ legitime insidere noscatis. Vel etiam quod sequitur: + 'Scitis,' inquit, 'quæ præcepta dederim vobis. Hæc est voluntas Dei sanctificatio vestra, ut abstineatis vos a fornicatione, et sciat unusquisque vestrum vas suum possidere in honore et sanctificatione, non in passione desiderii, sicut et gentes quæ ignorant Deum. [Et ne quis supergrediatur neque circumveniat in negotio fratrem suum; quoniam vindex est Dominus de his omnibus. Non enim vocavit
C nos Deus in immunditiam, sed in sanctificationem. Itaque qui hæc spernit, non hominem spernit sed Deum.' Quis etiam vestrum circumspecte cauteque custodivit id quod sequitur: ⁂ 'Mortificate ergo membra vestra quæ sunt super terram, fornicationem, immunditiam, libidinem, et concupiscentiam malam, propter quæ venit ira Dei in filios diffidentiæ?' Videtis enim pro queis peccatis ira Dei potissimum consurgat.] Audite itaque quid de vobis prophetico spiritu sanctus idem apostolus vestrisque consimilibus prædixerit, ad Timotheum aperte scribens: ✕ 'Hoc enim scitote, quod in novissimis diebus instabunt tempora periculosa. Erunt enim homines semetipsos amantes, cupidi, elati, superbi, blasphemi, parentibus inobedientes, ingrati, scelesti, sine affectione, incontinentes, immites, sine benignitate, proditores, protervi, tumidi, voluptatum ama-
D tores magis quam Dei, habentes quidem speciem pietatis, virtutem autem ejus abnegantes. Et hos devita,' sicut et propheta dicit: ϒ 'Odivi congregationem malignorum, et cum impiis non sedebo.' [Et post aliquanta, quod nostro tempore videmus pullulare, ait: + 'Semper discentes, et nunquam ad scientiam veritatis pervenientes: Quemadmodum enim Jannes et Mambres restiterunt Moysi, ita et isti resistunt veritati: homines corrupti mente, reprobi circa fidem, sed ultra non proficient. Insipientia enim eorum manifesta erit omnibus sicut et illorum fuit.'] Etenim evidenter ostendit qualiter se exhibeant suo officio sacerdotes, ita ad Titum scribens: ⁂ 'Te ipsum præbe exemplum bonorum operum, in doctrina, in integritate, in gravitate, verbum sanum habens, irreprehensibile, ut is qui ex adverso est vereatur; nullum malum habens dicere
E de nobis.' Et iterum ad Timotheum: ✕ 'Labora,' inquit, 'sicut bonus miles Christi Jesu. Nemo militans Deo, implicat se negotiis secularibus, ut placeat ei cui se probavit. Nam et qui contendit in agone, non coronatur nisi legitime certaverit.' Hæc quidem bonorum adhortatio. [Quod vero item comprehendit, malorum hominum, ut vos quibusque intelligentibus apparetis, denuntiatio est: ϒ 'Si quis,' inquiens, 'aliter docet, et non acquiescit sermonibus sanis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et ei quæ secundum pietatem est doctrinæ, superbus est, nihil sciens, sed languescens erga quæstiones, et pugnas verborum, ex quibus oriuntur invidiæ, contentiones, blasphemiæ, suspiciones malæ, conflictationes hominum mente corruptorum, qui veritate privati sunt, existimantium quæstum esse pietatem.'] Sed quid sparsim positis amplius utentes testimoniis, sensuum

⁂ Ephes. iv. 17.

✕ Ephes. v. 17.

ϒ 1 Thes. ii. 5.

+ 1 Thes. iv. 2, 3.

⁂ Coloss. iii. 5.

✕ 2 Tim. iii. 1.

ϒ Psalm. xxvi. 5.

+ 2 Tim. iii. 7.

⁂ Tit. ii. 7.

✕ 2 Tim. ii. 3.

ϒ 1 Tim. vi. 3.

Digitized by Google

ac diversorum undis, in despecta ingenii nostri cymbula fluctuabimur? Recurrere tandem aliquando usque ad lectiones illas, quæ ad hoc non solum ut recitentur, sed etiam adstipulentur benedictioni, qua initiantur sacerdotum vel ministrorum manus, eosque perpetuo doceant, uti ne a mandatis, quæ fideliter continentur in eis, sacerdotali dignitate degenerantes recedant, ex omni pene sanctarum scripturarum textu merito excerptæ sunt, necessarium duximus; ut apertius cunctis pateat æterna supplicia mansura eos, et non esse sacerdotes vel Dei ministros, qui earum doctrinas atque mandata opere, secundum vires suas, non adimpleverint. Audiamus ergo quid princeps apostolorum beatus Petrus
ℵ 1 Pet. i. 3. de tali negotio signaverit: ℵ 'Benedictus,' inquiens, 'Deus et pater Domini nostri Jesu Christi, qui per magnam misericordiam suam regeneravit nos in spem vitæ æternæ, per resurrectionem a mortuis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, in hæreditatem incorruptibilem, immarcessibilem, incontaminatam, conservatam in cœlis in vos, qui in virtute Dei custodimini.' Quare enim insipienter a vobis violatur talis hæreditas, quæ non sicut terrena decidua, sed immarcessibilis
* 1 Pet. i. 13. atque æterna est? Et post aliquanta: × 'Propter quod succincti estote lumbos mentis vestræ, sobrii, perfecte sperantes in eam, quæ offertur vobis, gratiam in revelatione Jesu Christi.' Rimamini namque pectoris vestri profunda an sobrii sitis, et perfecte sacerdotalem gratiam examinandam in Domini revelatione
ר 1 Pet. i. 14. conservetis. Et iterum dicit: ר 'Quasi filii benedictionis non configurantes vos illis prioribus ignorantiæ vestræ desideriis, sed secundum eum qui vos vocavit
* sanctum. *sanctos, et vos sancti in omni conversatione estote. Propter quod scriptum est: Sancti estote, quia ego sum sanctus.' Quis rogo vestrum ita sanctitatem toto animi ardore sectatus est, ut hoc quantum in se est avide festinaret implere?
+ 1 Pet. i. 22. Sed videamus quid in ejusdem secunda lectione contineatur: + 'Charissimi,' inquit, 'animas vestras castificate ad obediendum fidei per spiritum in charitate, in fraternitate, ex corde vero invicem diligentes perseveranter, quasi renati non ex semine corruptibili, sed incorruptibili verbo Dei vivi, et permanentis in æternum.' Hæc quidem ab apostolo mandata, et in die vestræ ordinationis lecta, ut ea indirupte custodiretis, sed nequaquam a vobis in judicio impleta,
ℵ 1 Pet. ii. 1. sed nec multum cogitata vel intellecta sunt. Et infra: ℵ 'Deponentes igitur omnem malitiam, et omnem dolum, et simulationem, et invidiam, et detractiones, sicut modo geniti infantes, rationabiles, et sine dolo lac concupiscite, ut eo crescatis in salutem, quoniam dulcis est Dominus.' Recogitate an hæc
× 1 Pet. ii. 9. quoque surdis auribus a vobis audita crebrius conculcentur. Et iterum: × 'Vos autem genus electum, regale sacerdotium, gens sancta, populus in adoptionem, ut virtutes annuncietis ejus qui de tenebris vos vocavit in illud tam admirabile lumen suum.' Non solum enim per vos virtutes Dei non annuntiantur vel meliorantur, sed etiam pravissimis vestris apud incredulos quosque despiciuntur exemplis. Audistis forte in eodem die, quod in lectione Actus Apostolorum
ר Act. i. 15. lectum est. ר 'Petro in medio discipulorum surgente qui dixit: Viri fratres oportet scripturam impleri, quam prædixit Spiritus Sanctus per os David de
+ Act. i. 18. Juda.' Et paulo post: + 'Hic itaque acquisivit agrum de mercede iniquitatis.' Hoc, securo vel potius hebeti corde, quasi non de vobis lectum fuisset, audistis. Quis, quæso, vestrum non quærit agrum de mercede iniquitatis? Judas namque loculos compilabat, vos Ecclesiæ donaria filiorumque animas ejus vastatis. Ille adiit Judæos ut Deum venderet, vos tyrannos et patrem vestrum diabolum ut Christum despiciatis. Ille triginta argenteis venalem habuit omnium Salvatorem, vos vel uno obolo. Quid plura? Fertur vobis in medium Matthiæ in confusionem vestram exemplum, sanctorum quoque Apostolorum, electione vel judicio Christi non propria voluntate sortiti, ad quod cæci effecti non videtis quam longe a meritis ejus distetis, dum in amorem et effectum Judæ traditoris sponte corruistis. Apparet ergo eum qui vos sacerdotes, sciens, ex corde dicit, non esse eximium Christianum. Sane quod sentio, proferam. Posset quidem lenior fieri increpatio, sed quid prodest vulnus manu tantum palpare, unguentove

Digitized by Google

A ungere, quod tumore jam vel fœtore sibi horrescens, cauterio et publico ignis medicamine eget, si tamen ullo modo sanari possit, ægro nequaquam medelam quærente, et ab hoc medico longius recedente? O inimici Dei et non sacerdotes, veterani malorum et non pontifices, traditores et non sanctorum apostolorum successores, et non Christi ministri. Auscultastis quidem secundæ lectionis apostoli Pauli verborum sonum, sed in nullo modo monita virtutemque servastis, et simulachrorum modo, quæ non vident neque audiunt, eodem die altari astitistis, tunc et quotidie vobis intonantis: ⁂ 'Fratres,' inquit, 'fidelis sermo est, et omni acceptione dignus.' Ille dixit fidelem et dignum, vos ut infidelem et indignum sprevistis: ×'Si quis episcopatum cupit, bonum opus desiderat.' Vos episcopatum magnopere avaritiæ gratia, non spiritualis profectus B obtentum cupitis, et bonum opus illi condignum nequaquam habetis: ϒ'Oportet ergo hujusmodi irreprehensibilem esse.' In hoc namque sermone lachrymis magis quam verbis opus est, acsi dixisset apostolus eum esse omnibus irreprehensibiliorem debere: 'Unius uxoris virum.' Quid ita apud nos quoque contemnitur quasi non audiretur vel idem dicere et virum uxorum? 'Sobrium, prudentem.' Quis etiam ex vobis hoc aliquando inesse sibi saltem optavit? 'Hospitalem:' Id si forte casu evenerit, popularis auræ potius quam præcepti gratia factum, non prodest, Domino Salvatore ita dicente: 'Amen dico vobis, receperunt mercedem suam:' +'Ornatum, non vinolentum, non percussorem, sed modestum, non litigiosum, non cupidum.' O feralis immutatio, O horrenda præceptorum cœlestium conculcatio! Nonne infatigabiliter ad hæc expugnanda, C vel potius obruenda, actuum verborumque arma corripitis, pro queis conservandis atque firmandis, si necesse fuisset, et pœna ultro subeunda, et vita ponenda erat? Sed videamus et sequentia: 'Domum,' inquit, 'suam bene regentem, filios habentem subditos, cum omni castitate.' Ergo imperfecta est patrum castitas, si eidem non et filiorum accumuletur. Sed quid erit, ubi nec pater, nec filius mali genitoris exemplo pravatus, conspicitur castus? 'Si quis autem domui suæ præesse nescit, quomodo Ecclesiæ Dei diligentiam adhibebit?' Hæc sunt verba quæ indubitatis effectibus approbantur: ⁂'Diaconos similiter pudicos, non bilingues, non vino multum deditos, non turpe lucrum sectantes, habentes mysterium fidei in conscientia pura. Hi autem probentur primum, et sic ministrent, nullum crimen habentes.' His nimirum horrescens diu immo- D rari, unum veridice possum dicere, quin hæc omnia in contrarios actus mutentur, ita ut clerici, quod non absque dolore cordis fateor, impudici, bilingues, ebrii, turpis lucri cupidi, habentes fidem et, ut verius dicam, infidelitatem in conscientia impura, non probati in bono, sed in malo opere præsciti ministrantes, et innumera crimina habentes sacro ministerio adsciscantur. Audistis etiam illo die, quo multo dignius multoque rectius erat, ut ad carcerem vel catastam pœnalem quam ad sacerdotium traheremini, Domino sciscitanti, quem se esse putarent discipuli, Petrum respondisse: ×'Tu es Christus filius Dei vivi;' eique Dominum pro tali confessione dixisse: ϒ'Beatus es Simon Bariona, quia caro et sanguis non revelavit tibi, sed pater meus qui in cœlis est.' Ergo Petrus a Deo patre doctus, recte Christum confitetur: vos autem moniti a patre vestro E diabolo, inique Salvatorem malis actibus denegatis. Vero sacerdoti dicitur: +'Tu es Petrus, et super hanc petram ædificabo Ecclesiam meam:' vos quidem assimilamini ⁂'viro stulto, qui ædificavit domum suam super arenam.' Notandum vero est, quod insipientibus in ædificanda domo, arenarum pendulæ mobilitati Dominus non cooperetur, secundum illud: 'Fecerunt sibi reges, et non per me.' Itidemque quod sequitur eadem sonat dicendo: ×'Et portæ inferni non prævalebunt,' ejusque peccata intelliguntur. De vestra quid exitiabili structura pronunciatur? ϒ'Venerunt flumina, et flaverunt venti, et impegerunt in domum illam, et cecidit, et fuit ruina ejus magna.' Petro ejusque successoribus dicit Dominus: 'Et tibi dabo claves regni cœlorum:' vobis vero: 'Non novi vos, discedite a me operarii iniquitatis,' ut separati sinistræ partis cum hœdis, eatis

⁂ 1 Tim. iii. 1.
× 1 Tim. iii. 1.
ϒ 1 Tim. iii. 2.
+ 1 Tim. iii. 2.
⁂ 1 Tim. iii. 8.
× Mat. xvi. 16.
ϒ Mat. xvi. 17.
+ Mat. xvi. 18.
⁂ Mat. vii. 26.
× Mat. xvi. 18.
ϒ Mat. vii. 25.

Digitized by Google

in ignem æternum. Itemque omni sancto sacerdoti promittitur: 'Et quæcunque A
solveris super terram, erunt soluta et in cœlis: et quæcunque ligaveris super
terram, erunt ligata et in cœlis.' Sed quomodo vos aliquid solvetis ut sit
solutum et in cœlis, a cœlo ob scelera adempti, et immanium peccatorum
א Prov. v. 22. funibus compediti, ut Salomon quoque ait: א'16' Criniculis peccatorum suorum
unusquisque constringitur?' Quaque ratione aliquid in terra ligabitis quod
[2]supra [3]modum etiam ligetur, præter vosmetipsos, qui ita ligati iniquitatibus in
hoc mundo tenemini, ut in cœlis nequaquam ascendatis, sed in infausta Tartari
ergastula, non conversi in hac vita ad Dominum, decidatis? Nec sibi quisquam
sacerdotum de corporis mundi solum conscientia supplaudat, cum eorum queis
præest, si qui propter ejus imperitiam vel desidiam seu adulationem perierint, in
die judicii de ejusdem manibus, veluti interfectoris, animæ exquirantur. Quia B
nec dulcior mors, quæ infertur a bono quoque homine quam malo: alioquin
non dixisset apostolus, velut paternum legatum suis successoribus derelinquens:
× Act. xx. 26. ×' Mundus ego sum ab omnium sanguine. Non enim subterfugi quo minus
annuntiarem vobis omne mysterium Dei.' Multumque nam usu ac frequentia
peccatorum inebriati, et incessanter irruentibus vobis scelerum cumulatorum
acsi undis quassati, unam veluti post naufragium, in qua ad vivorum terram
evadatis, pœnitentiæ tabulam toto animi nisu exquirite, ut avertatur furor
ץ Ezech. xxxiii. 11. Domini a vobis misericorditer dicentis: ץ' Nolo [4]mortem peccatoris, sed ut
convertatur et vivat.' Ipse omnipotens Deus totius consolationis et miseri-
cordiæ paucissimos bonos pastores conservet ab omni malo, et municipes faciat,
subacto communi hoste, civitatis Jerusalem cœlestis, hoc est, sanctorum omnium C
congregationis, Pater et Filius, et Spiritus Sanctus, cui sit honor, et gloria in
sæcula sæculorum. Amen.[5]

[1] funiculis *B. Pol.* [2] ultra *B. Pol.* [3] mundum *Pol.* [4] *B. Joss. Pol.* autem *Ed. G.* [5] Explicit liber S. Gildæ abbatis et Historiographi Anglorum, &c. *B.*

Digitized by Google

EULOGIUM BRITANNIÆ

SIVE

HISTORIA BRITONUM,

AUCTORE

[a]NENNIO.[b]

INCIPIT [c] PRÆFATIO NENNII, BRITONUM HISTORIOGRAPHI, IN HISTORIA BRITONUM.

HUMILIS servorum Christi minister et servus Nennius, Dei gratia, S. [d]Elboti discipulus, cunctis veritatis obauditoribus salutem. Vestræ
C sit notum charitati, quod cum rudis eram ingenio, et idiota sermone, hæc pro modulo meo, non propriæ nitens scientiæ, quæ vel nulla vel admodum rara et exilis est, Latinorum auribus idiomatizando tradere præsumpsi; sed partim majorum traditionibus, partim scriptis, partim etiam monimentis veterum Britanniæ incolarum, partim et de annalibus Romanorum; insuper, et de chronicis sanctorum Patrum, Ysidori scilicet, Ieronymi, Prosperi, Eusebii; necnon et de historiis Scotorum Saxonumque, licet inimicorum, non ut volui sed ut potui, meorum obtemperans jussionibus seniorum, unam hanc historiunculam undecunque collectam balbutiendo coacervavi: et remanentes spicas actuum præteritorum, ne penitus calcatæ deperirent, quarum ampla seges quondam extranearum gentium infestis messoribus sparsim prærepta est, posterorum memoriæ pudi-
D bundus mandare curavi. Quippe multis obnoxius, qui vix aliorum dictamina superficie tenus, prout utile esset, intelligere hucusque quiveram, nedum propria incude sufficiens, sed, velut barbarus, aliorum linguam infringens, temere commendavi. Attamen internum vulnus circum præcordia volvens ægre ferebam, si propriæ gentis nomen, quondam famosum et insigne, oblivione corrosum fumatim evanesceret. Sed quoniam utcunque historiographum Britannorum me malo esse quam neminem, quamvis adeo plures inveniantur qui hunc laborem mihi injunctum satius explere poterant, relegentes humili prece posco, quorumcunque aures inconcinnitate verborum offendero, quo veniam majorum voto parenti, facili exauditione ex debito, se noverint præbituros: errat namque multotiens impotentis effectus, quem errare, si posset, non sineret fervens affectus.
E Serviat itaque sufficiens charitas, quibus sufficere non potuerit verborum meorum inconcinna simplicitas; nec vilescat in auribus audientium historiæ veritas,

[a] Nennium Elbodugi episcopi discipulum versus sæculi octavi finem natum, ultra noni medium vitam produxisse constat. Historiam Brittonum, seniorum jussu, An. 858 perfecit. Hanc e codice manuscripto Bibliothecæ Publicæ Cantabrigiensis quo in ea edenda Oxoniæ, An. 1691, usus est Galeus, cum plurimis MSS. Codd., necnon et cum Marco Anachoreta comparatam exhibemus. De Codd. MSS. cum in præfatione jam disseruimus, hic sat erit monere, illos inter variantes lectiones notis *A. B.*, &c., Marcum Anachoretam litteris *BB.* designari. Quæ amplius diximus de Nennio vel de farragine ejus, in prologo nostro videre possis.

[b] ' Nennius'... ' composuit Historiam quandam cui titulum imposuit Eulogium Britanniæ. Hoc nunc primo edimus ex variis varie corruptis exemplaribus, quam fieri potuit, primis duntaxat curis emendatum et repurgatum.' *Galeus in Præf.*

[c] Hæc præfatio, præterquam in MS. *A.*, in nullo antiquo codice reperitur.

[d] Elbot, Elbod, Elvodug, Guenedotiæ sive Norwalliæ vel archiepiscopus vel episcopus, obiit, secundum Annales Cambriæ, An. 809.

Digitized by Google

quam imperito linguæ vomere exarare sic ausa est mea rusticitas. Siquidem A
tutius est, salubrem documenti haustum, quolibet vili vasculo ebibere, quam mixtum melle dulcis eloquentiæ venenum mendacii, aureo poculo prægustare. Nec ergo te pigeat, diligens lector, excussis verborum paleis, historiæ grana horreo memoriæ condere; quoniam non quis dicat, aut qualiter dicatur, sed quid dictum sit veritatis testimonio, magis attendendum esse probatur. Nam nec contemptibilem æstimat gemmam postquam de cœno in quo jacuerat extersit, quod suo thesauro dignatus est postmodum adjicere. Cedo namque majoribus et eloquentioribus, quicunque benigno ardore accensi, exaratura barbarizantis lingua materiam, Romanæ verriculo eloquentiæ planare studuerint, si inconcussam reliquerint historiæ columnellam, quam statui, permanere. Egimus itaque hæc, nostris infirmioribus subveniendo, non majoribus invidendo, [a]octingentesimo B
LVIII. anno Dominicæ Incarnationis; XX. vero quarto Mervini regis Britonum: cujus laboris pretium majorum precibus recompensari postulo. Sed hæc hactenus prælibata sufficiant: cætera supplex obedientia pro viribus supplebit.

EXPLICIT PRÆFATIO.

[b][1]INCIPIT APOLOGIA NENNII, BRITONUM HISTORIOGRAPHI, GENTIS BRITONUM.'

Ego Nennius, [2]S. [3]Elbodi discipulus, aliqua excerpta scribere curavi, quæ hebetudo gentis Britanniæ dejecerat; quia nullam peritiam habuerunt, neque C
ullam commemorationem in libris posuerunt doctores illius insulæ Britanniæ. Ego autem coacervavi omne quod inveni, tam de annalibus Romanorum quam de chronicis sanctorum Patrum, [4]et de scriptis Scotorum Anglorumque,' et ex traditione veterum nostrorum. Quod multi doctores atque librarii scribere [5]tentaverint, nescio' quo pacto difficilius [6]reliquerint, an propter mortalitates frequentissimas, vel clades [7]creberrimas bellorum. Rogo ut omnis lector, qui legerit hunc librum, det veniam mihi; quia cujus sum, post tantos hæc tanta scribere, quasi garrula avis, vel quasi quidam invalidus arbiter? Cedo illi qui plus noverit in ista peritia [8]satis quam ego.

[9]EXPLICIT APOLOGIA GENTIS BRITONUM.' D

[c]INCIPIUNT CAPITULA.

I. De sex ætatibus mundi, et quot annos unaquæque tenet.

II. Unde dicta sit Britannia, et a quo sit sic nominata, qualiterque sita, et quot in longum et transversum miliaria habet; quotque civitates in se continet; quot genera hominum intra se sustinet; quotque adjacentes insulas possidet; quibus præstantioribus fluminibus interluitur, per quæ *divitias et *delicias exterorum regnorum deferuntur.

* divitiæ * deliciæ

III. Quod Britones impleverunt eam a mari usque ad mare: et a quo tempore, secundum annales Romanorum, inhabitari cœpit; qualiterque Romanorum E

[1] *In margine B. alia manu.* Incipit Eulogium brevissimum Britanniæ insulæ, quod Ninius Elvodugi discipulus congregavit. *B. C. D.* [2] *deest C.* [3] Elvodugi *C.* [4] id est Hieronymi, Eusebii, Isidori, Prosperi, et de annalibus Scottorum Saxonumque. *C. D. add.* [5] tentaverunt. Nescio *C.* [6] reliquerunt *C.* [7] frequentissimas *C.* [8] *deest D.* [9] Explicit Eulogium. *B. C. D.*

[a] Annus vicesimus quartus Mervini hoc loco cum A. 858 conjungitur: at in C. XI. annus ejus quartus cum A. 858 ligatus est ut videtur; et in hoc omnes consentiunt codices. In Annalibus Cambriæ circa hæc tempora Mervinus quidam occurrit, qui obiit A. 844: alius autem, Rodri filius, ibi memoratur, qui A. 903 occisus est.

[b] Præterquam in MS. *A.* in tribus Codd. antiquis habetur Apologia; sed manu vel aliena vel aliquanto recentiori: superioris prologi fere abbreviatio est.

[c] Hæc capitula ex alio codice quam textus desumpta, vel ab alio scriptore composita aut interpolata fuisse, ex annotandis patebit. In MS. *A.* tantum occurrunt.

Digitized by Google

A sugillatio, ^quod in nos injuste *extorquent, refelli potest: de ortu etiam Bruti et proavorum ejus, et quid magus de eo necdum nato prædixerit.

^ v. Gildam, iv.
* intorquent

IV. De regno Æneæ, Ascanii, Silvii, Bruti et Posthumi: et quod Bruto Britanniam venerit tempore sacerdotis Heli.

V. De adventu Pictorum in Britanniam, et quomodo Orcades Insulas occupaverint et hactenus obtinuerint.

VI. Quod Scoti de Hispania venerint; et quo tempore Hiberniam inhabitare cœperint; et qualiter Bartholomeum de Hibernia pestilentia cum suis eraserit; et de quodam Nimec qui postea illo venit, sed et postea cum suis rediit.

VII. De tribus filiis cujusdam militis Hispaniæ, qui Hiberniam applicuerunt: quomodo castellum vitreum in mari viderunt, et illud oppugnantes perierunt:
B sed tamen residui eorum cum supervenientibus Hispanis paulatim totam Hiberniam possiderunt.

VIII.× Quod nulla certa historia originis Scotorum continetur.

× v. C. viii.

IX. Quamdiu Hibernia inhabitabilis fuit: et de quodam nobili Scytha, genero Pharaonis, quem, rege submerso cum suis, Egyptii expulerunt: quomodo peregrinando vagatus sit; et quando Hiberniam appulerit: et quot annos *tribunos, dictatores, ac consules rempublicam obtinuerunt.

* tribuni

X. Qua ætate Britones venerunt ad Britanniam, et qua Scithæ, id est Scotti, qui nunc dicuntur Hibernenses, ad Hiberniam: et quomodo Britones a Pictis et Scottis impugnati sunt: quo etiam tempore Romani monarchiam mundi adepti fuerint secundum Scotorum peritiam.

C XI. De supputatione annorum Incarnationis Domini, Patricii, Brigidæ, Columkillæ; et quo anno Saxones Britanniam venerint.

XII. Aliud experimentum de ortu Britonum, indigenarum traditionibus seniorum, et ex veteribus libris veterum Britonum inventum: quomodo tres filii Noe diviserunt orbem terrarum in tres partes post Diluvium.

XIII. De nobilitate Britonum, et quod illi de genere Japhet descenderint a quodam Alanio; cujus genealogiam usque ad Adam protoplastum ducit.

XIV. Quomodo Julius Cæsar bis a Britonibus repulsus sit, et quomodo, bis victus, de Britannia, sine pace et censu, in fugam rediit.

XV. Qualiter tertio, superatis Britonibus, Insulam occupavit; Britonesque sibi subjugavit, et illos tributarios fecit, censumque reddere coegit.

D XVI. Quod in honorem victoriæ Julii[a], mensis Julius, qui et Quintilis, dedicatus sit.

XVII. Quod Claudius imperator cum magno labore et detrimento, secundo post Julium, Britones vicit, et usque Orcades totam Insulam obsedit; et ubi obierit.

XVIII. Quanto tempore ab Incarnatione Domini Britones fidem Christi susceperunt.

XIX. Qualiter Severus, imperator tertius, murum trans Insulam ob incursionem Pictorum Scotorumque facere præcepit, et illos a Britonibus divisit; et ubi postea peremptus sit.

XX. Quomodo *Carutius imperator vindicavit Severum, satiatus sanguine
E Britonum; et [b]ubi fornicem triumphalem in memoriam suæ victoriæ construxit.

* Carausius

XXI. De Constantio Constantini Magni *filio, ubi obierit et sepultus sit: et quæ semina in pavimento urbis [1]seruerit.

* patre

XXII. De Maximo imperatore, cujus temporibus S. Martinus virtutibus claruit; et quando imperatores Cæsares nominari desierunt.

XXIII. De *Maximiano tyranno, qui, fretus milite Britonum, Gratianum occidit imperatorem, et Britanniam juvenili flore spoliavit, ac Britanniam Mi-

* Maximo

[1] vel seminaverit *A. inter lineas.*

[a] 'In honorem illius,' scil. Julii, C. xvi.

[b] Hæc ad C. xix. respiciunt.

Digitized by Google

norem eis ad incolatum dedit, sicque eos transmigrare fecit; et quod nunquam postea revestiri meruit. A

XXIV. De secundo etiam Severo, qui solita structura [a]murum alterum, ad arcendos Pictos et Scottos, fieri a Tinemuthe usque [^] Boggenes præcepit.

[^] Boulness.

XXV. De Constantio, qui Britonibus in Britannia imperator ultimus præfuit: et quamdiu regnum Romanorum in Britones perduravit, et quando illi Romanos ulterius recipere noluerunt.

XXVI. Quo tempore Britones jugum Romanorum abjecerunt; et quando Nicæna synodus, Ambrosius, Martinus, Ieronymus, floruerunt; et de *Maximiniano tyranno et filio ejus Victore; qualiter et ubi interfecti fuerunt: et quot anni ab initio mundi et ab Incarnatione Christi usque ad illud tempus transierunt.

* Maximo

XXVII. Quot vicibus Britones Romanorum duces occiderunt, et qua callidi- B tate eos tamen semper ad auxilia sibi ferenda provocaverunt: et quot *anni Britones sub dominio Romanorum fuerunt.

* annis

XXVIII.[b] Quod ab expulsione Romanorum usque ad adventum Saxonum, per annos videlicet XL., tota Britannia sub maximo metu fuit: et quando Gortigernus rex impius regnavit; quot timoribus quantisque anxietatibus oppressus extitit; quoto anno a Passione Domini Saxones suscepit, et Insulam Tanet ad inhabitandum tradidit: et de prosapia etiam Hengisti, et quomodo Britanniam venit: et quomodo imperium Romanorum super Britones tunc omnino esse desiit.

XXIX. Quando S. Germanus, fidem prædicaturus, Britanniam venerit, et Pelagianam[c] hæresim extirpavit, damnavit, et omnino destruxit. C

XXX. De Benli rege infideli et tyranno, qui S. Germanum recipere noluit, sed aditum domus suæ prohibuerit.

XXXI. De servo qui eum ad hospitium invitavit, et de vitulo nocte occiso, cocto et comesto; et mane, coram matre, vivo, sano et integro invento.

XXXII. De quodam viro ab eo baptizato, et juxta ejus vaticinium mox defuncto, et ab angelo Dei suscepto.

XXXIII. Qualiter hospitis sui filios de oppido educi præcepit; et nocte ipsa arcem cum rege ignis de cœlo funditus consumpsit.

XXXIV. Quomodo vir ille qui sanctum hospitio recepit, credidit et baptizatus fuit; et juxta verbum ejus, de servo rex factus est de regno Powisorum, et omnes *filios ejus post eum. D

* filii

XXXV. Qualiter Britones annonas Saxonibus promiserunt, ut pro eis adversus hostes, scilicet Pictos et Scottos, dimicarent; sed postea facere noluerunt.

XXXVI. Qualiter rex Gortigernus [d]Romwennam filiam Hengisti adamaverit et duxerit, et Cantiam sibi in dotem dederit.

XXXVII. Qualiter Hengistus [e]Octam filium suum, et [e]Ebissam filium Hors fratris sui, ad aquilonales partes Britanniæ invitavit; et quam seditiose gens Saxonum per Hengistum postea clam et parumper venerit.

XXXVIII. Quomodo rex Gortigernus filiam suam propriam violaverit, et de ea filium genuerit, et crimen in episcopum retorquere voluerit; et S. Germano imperante, in concilio coram omnibus, ab infante proditum scelus illius sit, et sic a B. Germano et omni conventu damnatus sit. E

XXXIX. Quale consilium Britones regi Gortigerno dederunt.

XL. Quomodo cum magis suis locum castelli quærens, Snaudune, id est Mons-nivis, reperit; sed omnis collecta materies tertio, subito terra dehiscente absorpta sit.

XLI. Quomodo rex Gortigernus magos suos consuluit; qui ei responderunt,

[a] De muro in hoc capite nihil habetur.

[b] Lemma Capitis XXVIII. ad Capp. XXVIII. et XXIX. pertinet; ideoque deinceps pro XXIX. legendum erit XXX., &c., adusque C. XLII.

[c] De Hæresi Pelagiana silet textus.

[d] In textu Hengisti filia anonyma est. *v.* Galfridum Monumetensem, VI. 12.

[e] Ita et in aliis quibusdam codicibus, sed in hoc exemplari C. XXXVIII., Ochta et Abisa vocantur.

Digitized by Google

A dicentes, se non posse arcem ædificare, ni prius aspergeretur sanguine alicujus pueri qui sine patre conciperetur.

XLII.[a] De puero sine patre, quæsito et invento: quid de stagno sub terra posito, vase, tentorio, et draconibus et eorum duello prædixerit, et qualiter hæc omnia exposuerit.

XLIII. Qualiter rex Gortigernus Ambrosio arcem dedit quam ædificare non potuit.

XLIV. De Gortemir filio Gortigerni regis; qualiter Saxones cum principibus eorum, interfecto Hors, viriliter pepulit, et per quinquennium abegit.

XLV. De [b]tribus bellis principalibus quæ Gortemir contra Saxones gessit; et quid moriens de se sepeliendo præceperit.

B XLVI. Qualiter post obitum Gorthemir, Gortigernus iterum Saxones recepit; et de simulata pacis concordia per Saxones erga Britones.

XLVII. Quomodo ipse Gortigernus dolo a Saxonibus captus fuerit; et suggestione Hengisti Gortigernum redimere se solum coegerunt; et quas terras pro redemptione sua acceperint: et qua fraudulentia Saxones cultellis Britones trecentos viros optimos occiderint.

XLVIII. De [c]secundo adventu S. Germani in Britanniam: et qualiter fugientem Gortigernum, ut ei fidem prædicaret, S. Germanus sollicite subsecutus sit; et nocte, igne de cœlo cadente, rex in arce cum suis exustus fuit.

XLIX. Quod quædam assertio sit, quod cor ejus ex dolore crepuerit.

L. Item, aliorum opinio astruit quod terra eum deglutiverit; cum nihil de
C eo vel suis residuum inveniri in terra potuerit.

LI. Quod quatuor filios Gortigernus habuerit; et de S. Fausto, quem de filia sua genuerit.

LII. De Gortigerni progenie; et retrograda proavorum, tritavorum, et atavorum ejusdem serie.

LIII. De reditu S. Germani, et captivitate S. Patricii; et quomodo Romam ierit et plura didicerit; et Palladius Scottis prædicaturus apud Pictos obierit.

LIV. Quod angelo monente, ad Scottos convertendos S. Patricius missus sit.

LV. Ubi et a quibus S. Patricius episcopus ordinatus sit, ibique nomen suum immutaverit.

LVI. Quod prius Britonibus prædicaverit, et deinde in Hiberniam migraverit.

D LVII. Quo anno Incarnationis Dominicæ incœpit ibi prædicare, vel cujus regis tempore, et quot annos prædicaverit, vel quanta miracula perpetraverit.

LVIII. Quæ scripserit; quot episcopos, ecclesias vel presbyteros consecraverit; quot reges et hominum millia baptizaverit; et ubi per dies quadraginta jejunaverit et oraverit.

LIX. Quod tres petitiones in acervo Ely a Domino impetraverit, et in specie avium animas Hibernensium fidelium ad se convenisse viderit.

LX. Quod quatuor, et quibus modis S. Patricius Moysi Legislatori comparetur et æquiparetur.

LXI. De morte Hengisti, et quod post ejus obitum Octa filius ejus tenuit regnum Cantuariensium.

E LXII. De Arturo rege belligero, et de duodecim bellis quæ adversus Saxones habuit: et de imagine S. Mariæ in qua triumphaverit; et quot adversariorum uno impetu prostraverit.

LXIII. Quod Saxones semper et sine intermissione de Germania contra Britones auxilium petebant, et multipliciter augebantur, et secum reges ut regnarent super eos deducebant, usque ad Ida, qui primus regnavit in [1]Bernicia.

[1] vel Bernica *A. inter lin.*

[a] Hoc lemma ad Capp. XLIII. et XLIV. respicit; ita quod pro XLIII. legendum erit XLV., et sic de cæteris.

[b] Recte de tribus bellis: nam quanquam in C. XLVI. de quatuor fit mentio, attamen in C. XLVII. non nisi tria memorantur.

[c] De secundo Germani adventu, in textu iterum frustra quæres.

Digitized by Google

LXIV. De Ida primo Northumbrorum rege, et ejus genere; et de S. Paulini archiepiscopi baptismate. A

LXV. Quæ sint nomina viginti octo civitatum præcipuarum Britanniæ.

[a] DE MIRABILIBUS BRITANNIÆ INSULÆ.

* Lochlomond.

LXVI. De magno lacu Lummonu, qui Anglice vocatur *Lochleven, in regione Pictorum; et de ccc^tis^xl. insulis in eo positis, in quibus homines habitant, et totidem rupibus quibus ambitur; et de ccc^tis^xl. nidis aquilarum in eis locatis, tantisque fluminibus in lacu currentibus; et quod nisi unum flumen fluit ad mare, quod vocatur Leven.

LXVII. De flumine quod instar alti montis excrescit.

LXVIII. De stagno calido, in quo balnea sunt Badonis, secundum uniuscujusque voti desiderium. B

LXIX. De salsis fontibus, de quibus aqua ebullita in sal convertitur.

LXX. Quomodo spumarum cumuli in littore Sabrinæ recedunt, prodeunt, et sibi repugnant.

LXXI. Quomodo stagnum Livane devorat et eructat, crescit et absumit, et invitos equestres, erga se conversos, ad se pertrahit.

LXXII. De fonte Guorelic, in quo quatuor genera piscium inveniuntur.

* qua

LXXIII. De fraxino, de *quo poma gignuntur, juxta flumen Guoy.

LXXIV. De vento qui de fovea quadam de regione Guent nascitur et egreditur.

LXXV. De altare de Longarith quod in nihilo fulcitur, sed nutu Dei appenso; et de corpore cujusdam sancti juxta altare sepulto; et de vindicta celeri quam pro eo experti sunt duo viri. C

LXXVI. De fonte juxta vallum Putei Mouric; et de ligno quod in eo invenitur; quomodo triduo in mari demoratur, et die semper quarto ibi iterum reperiatur.

LXXVII. De vestigio Cabal canis Arturi, in regione Buelt; et de lapide qui super cumulum petrarum positus est; quomodo inde sæpius ablatus, semper ibi tamen est reperiendus.

LXXVIII. De tumulo Anir, qui sæpius mensuratus, nunquam in eodem statu mensuræ erit inveniendus.

DE MIRABILIBUS MONIÆ INSULÆ QUÆ ANGLICE ENGLESEIE VOCATUR, ID EST INSULA ANGLORUM. D

LXXIX. De littore sine mari.

LXXX. De monte ter in anno girante.

LXXXI. De vado quod tipo maris crescit et decrescit.

LXXXII. De lapide nocturnis temporibus ambulante.

DE MIRABILIBUS HIBERNIÆ.

* stanni

LXXXIII. De stagno in quo quatuor sunt circuli: *stagni, plumbi, ferri, et æris plurimi.

LXXXIV. De stagno in quo ligna imposita in lapidem obdurescunt.

* Cardiganshire

LXXXV. De sepulchro in regione *Kereciaum, quod ad longitudinem omnis metientis coæquatur, et de eo quod quicunque ibi ter genu flexerit, nunquam tædio afficiendus sit. E

LXXXVI. De proprietatibus hominum, id est de bonis et de perversis naturis gentium.

EXPLICIUNT CAPITULA.[b]

[a] Sequentia capitula desunt editis.

[b] Capitulum ultimum in MS. *A.* excipit tractatus de proprietatibus hominum, cui versus quidam Nennio ascripti subjiciuntur: sed cum tam ex fide Cod. *B.* quam capitulorum ordine, ad calcem Historiæ inveniri deberent, eos illuc transferri curavimus. Adi p. 81.

Digitized by Google

A

'INCIPIT HISTORICA ORTHOGRAPHIA DE SEX ÆTATIBUS MUNDI.'[2]

CAP. I. [a]A principio mundi usque ad Diluvium anni [3]sunt $\overline{\text{II}}$.CC.XLII. A Diluvio usque ad Abraham anni [4]sunt DCCCC.XLII. Ab Abraham usque ad Moysen anni [5]sunt DC.XL. [6]A Moyse usque ad David D. anni. Et a David usque ad Nabuchodonosor anni [7]sunt D.LXIX. [8]Aliter:

[9]Ab Adam [10]usque ad' transmigrationem Babyloniæ anni [11]computantur [12]$\overline{\text{IV}}$.DCC.LXXIX. [13]A transmigratione Babylonis usque ad Christum [14]D.LXIII. [15]Ab Adam vero' usque ad Passionem [16]Domini nostri Jesu' Christi anni sunt [17]$\overline{\text{V}}$.CC. [18]A Passione autem Christi peracti sunt anni [19]DCCC.[b] Ab Incarnatione autem

B ejus anni sunt [20]DCCC.XXXII. [21]usque ad tricesimum annum [c]Anarauth regis Moniæ, id est[A] Mon, qui regit modo regnum Wenedociæ regionis, id est [×]Guernet. Fiunt igitur anni ab exordio mundi usque in annum præsentem $\overline{\text{VI}}$.C.VIII. Aliter:'

[A] Anglesey.

[×] Northwales.

Prima [22]mundi ætas ab Adam usque ad Noe: Secunda a Noe usque ad Abraham: Tertia ab Abraham usque ad David: Quarta [23]ætas a David usque ad Danielem: Quinta [24]a Daniele usque ad Johannem Baptistam: Sexta a Johanne [25]Baptista usque ad Judicium, [26]quando veniet Dominus [27]Jesus Christus judicare vivos et mortuos, et sæculum per ignem.[28]

[29]Britanniæ igitur experimentum, juxta traditionem veterum, explicare curabo.'

C [30]INCIPIT HISTORIA NENNII, BRITONUM HISTORIOGRAPHI, DE PRIMA INHABITATIONE BRITONUM BRITANNICÆ INSULÆ.'

CAP.[31] II. Britannia [32]Insula [33]a Britone filio Hisicionis, qui fuit filius Alani de genere Japhet, dicta est, vel, ut alii dicunt', a quodam Bruto consule Romano [34]vocatur. Hæc [35]autem[d] surgit' ab [36]Affrico [37]brumali ad occidentem [38]vergens, DCCC. in longitudine millium, CC. in latitudine [39]porrigit spatium. In ea sunt

Britanniæ descriptio, et

[1'] Incipiunt Gesta Britonum a Gilda Sapiente composita. *C. V. L.* — edita *N.* Incipit res gesta a Nennio sapiente composita. *C. in margine.* Sancti Spiritus assit nobis gratia. Incipit res gesta a Nennio sapiente composita. *B. desunt X.* [2] De partibus mundi. *B. rubrica marg.* De ætatibus mundi. *C. marg.* [3] *deest* [e]*N. X. inter lineas B.* [4] *deest X. L. inter l. B.* [5] *deest X. L.* [6]A Moyse usque ad Salomonem et primam ædificationem Templi, anni CCCC.LXXXVIII.: a Solomone usque transmigrationem Templi, quæ sub Dario rege Persarum facta est, anni D.XII. computantur: Porro a Dario usque ad prædicationem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et usque ad XV. annum imperii imperatoris Tiberii explentur anni D.XLVIII. Ita simul fiunt ab Adam usque ad prædicationem Christi, et XV. annum imperii imperatoris Tiberii $\overline{\text{V}}$.CC.XXVIII. A Passione Christi peracti sunt anni DCCCC.XLVI.: ab Incarnatione autem ejus sunt anni DCCCC.LXXVI. et [vus][Y] annus Eadmundi regis Anglorum. Prima igitur ætas, &c. *BB.* [7] *deest N. L. inter l. B.* [8] *in A. tantum occurrit.* Alia computatio. *B. rubr. marg.* [9] Cap. II. *X.* [10] itaque *N. L. add.'* usque *X.* [11] sunt *X.* [12] $\overline{\text{IV}}$.DCCC.LXXIX. *X.* [13] Item mundi ætas. *B. rubr. marg.* Et a *N. C. V.* [14] D.LXVI. *X.* [15'] Colliguntur ergo ab Adam *N. C. V.* [16'] *desunt X.* [17] $\overline{\text{V}}$.CC.XXVIII. *X.* $\overline{\text{V}}$.CC.VIII. *H.* $\overline{\text{V}}$.CC.XCVII. *Q.* $\overline{\text{V}}$.CC.XX^{IIII}. *C. manu recentiori.* [18]A Christo usque ad secundum annum regis Henrici secundi Anglorum, anni peracti sunt M.C.LVI. *Q. add.* [19] DCC.XCVI. *X. L.* D$^{\text{C}}_{\text{CC.XVI.}}$ LXXIX. *C.* [20] DCCC.XXXI. *X. L.* DCCC.LXXIX. *C. manu recent.* [21'] *Marg. C. B. cæteris desunt.* [22] igitur *X. add.* [23] autem *C. add.* [24] ætas *X. add.* [25] *deest X.* [26] in quo *X. inter l. B.* [27] noster *X. B. add.* [28] Primus Julius. Secundus Claudius. Tertius Severus. Quartus Carinus. Quintus Constantius. Sextus Maximus. Septimus Maximianus. Octavus alius Severus Æquantius. Nonus Constantius. INCIPIT ISTORIA BRITTONUM EDITA AB ANACHORETA MARCO EJUSDEM GENTIS SANCTO EPISCOPO. BRITTANNIA INSULA, &c. *BB.* [29'] *Rubr. inter l. B.* Brit. insulæ, — *C. marg. cæteris desunt.* [30'] *In A. tantum occurrunt.* [31] Cap. III. *X.* [32] igitur *N. T. V. add.* [33'] *B. C. marg. cæteris desunt.* [34] dicta *X.* vel dicta est *B. inter l.* [35'] consurgit *X.* id est insula *B. inter l.* [36] *X. BB.* Africa *A.* [37] boreali *X.* id est hiemali sive boriali ortu *B. C. inter l.* [38] versus *X.* [39] habet *X.* porrigens *C. N.*

[a] Ex Eusebio Hieronimiano plerumque hæc hausta videntur. Consule Eusebii Chronica, a Scaligero, Ed. 1658. De numeris autem vide quæ in præfatione nostra dicta sunt.

[b] Hæc supputatio ab ea quæ in prologo et Cap. XI° exhibetur omnino discrepat.

[c] Anarauht quidam in Annalibus Cambriæ sub Annis 894 et 915 deprehenditur: si de eo in textu agitur, hæc interpolata fuisse necesse est.

[d] 'Circium occidentemque versus ... librata, ab Africo boriali propensius tensa axi.' *Gildas*, I.

[e] In iisdem lectionibus sæpe plures consentiunt Codd. MSS.; at cum, ut hoc loco, parvi sit momenti varietas, duos ut plurimum laudare sat habuimus.

Digitized by Google

[1]XXVIII. civitates, et innumerabilia [2]promontoria, cum innumeris castellis ex lapidibus et [3]lateribus fabricatis. [4]In ea [5]prius habitabant′ quatuor gentes; Scotti, Picti, [6]atque Saxones, [7]et Britones. Tres magnas insulas habet; quarum una vergit contra [8]Armoricas [9]gentes, [10]id est ultra-marinos Britones,′ et vocatur [11]With, [12]quam Britones insulam Gueid vel Guith [vocant] quod Latine 'divortium' dici potest:′ secunda sita est in umbilico maris, inter Hiberniam et Britanniam, vocaturque nomen ejus Eubonia, [13]Manay: [14]tertia sita est in extremo limite orbis Britanniæ ultra Pictos, et vocatur [15]Orcania insula.′ Sic [16]in proverbio antiquo dicitur, quando de judicibus vel regibus sermo [17]fit: [18]'Judicabit Britanniam cum tribus insulis.' Sunt in ea multa flumina, quæ confluunt ad omnes partes, id est, ad orientem, ad occidentem, ad meridiem, ad septentrionem: [19]sunt tamen duo flumina præclariora cæteris [20]fluminibus, [21]Tamisia et Severnia,′ quasi duo [22]brachiatoria Britanniæ, per quæ olim rates vehebantur ad [23]deportandas divitias, [24]causa negotiationis. A B

de primis habitatoribus ejus.

Cap.[25]III. Britones [26]enim jam′ olim [27]impleverunt eam, et′ judicaverunt a mari usque ad mare, [28]id est, a Totenes usque ad Catenes.′ Si quis scire voluerit quo tempore post Diluvium habitata est [29]hæc insula,′ hoc experimentum bifarie inveni. [30]In [a]annalibus autem Romanorum sic scriptum est: [31]Æneas [32]post Trojanum bellum

∴ v. Cap. LXVII.

[1]et in ea sunt XXXIII. civitates.∴ I. Cair Hebrauc. II. Cair Ceint. III. Cair Gurcoc. IIII. Cair Guorthegern. V. Cair Gusteint. VI. Cair Guoranegon. VII. Cair Segeint. VIII. Cair Guintruis. IX. Cair Merdin. X. Cair Peris. XI. Cair Lion. XII. Cair Mencipit. XIII. Cair Caratauc. XIIII. Cair Ceri. XV. Cair Gloui. XVI. Cair Luilid. XVII. Cair Graut. XVIII. Cair Daun. XVIIII. Cair Britoc. XX. Cair Meguaid. XXI. Cair Mauiguid. XXII. Cair Ligion. XXIII. Cair Guent. XXIIII. Cair Collon. XXV. Cair Londein. XXVI. Cair Guorcon. XXVII. Cair Lerion. XXVIII. Cair Draithou. XXVIIII. Cair Pensavelcoin. XXX. Cair Teim. XXXI. Cair Urnahc. XXXII. Cair Celemion. XXXIII. Cair Loitcoit. Hæc sunt nomina antiquarum civitatum Britanniæ insulæ, et innumerabilia promontoria, &c. *BB.* [2]id est eminentiora loca *W. marg.* [3]latere *X.* [4]Et *X. add.* [5′]habitant *X.* [6]*deest X.* [7]atque *X. S.* et antiqui *BB.* [8]*N.* Armonicas *A. X.* [9]*deest X. N. inter l. B. C.* [10′]*B. marg. cæteris desunt.* [11]Inisgueith *X.* Wiht *N. T.* Wyth *V. W.* [12′]*B. marg. cæteris desunt.* [13]id est Manau *X.*— Man *A. B. inter l.* [14]Alia *X. L. inter l. C.* [15′]Orc *X.* Orkania *N. S.* Orch *AA.* Orcadia *B.* vel Orcades insulæ *C. inter l.* Orc, id est Orcades insulæ, id est sub *arco posita *B. inter l. A. marg.* [16]enim *N. C. add.* [17]fuit *X.* [18]Judicavit *X.* [19]sed *X.* [20]*deest N.* [21′]Tamesis et Saverna *B. N.*—ac Sabrinæ *X.* [22]brachia *X.* [23]portandas *X.* [24]pro *X. add.* [25]Cap. IV. *X.* [26′]*desunt X.* [27′]implentes eam *X.* [28′]*marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [29′]*inter l. B. C. desunt N. T.* [30]Sic ordinatur genealogia Eneæ et Priami qui expugnatur in Troia. Jupiter Saturni filius Cœlii filii, vir magni ingenii in Creta fuit insula, et habuit duas uxores, Maiam scilicet et Electram, Athlantis filias, a quo Mons Athlas nominatur. Genuit Jupiter Mercurium ex Maia, et Dardanum ex Electra. Mercurius itaque ipse omnium Græcorum est origo. Dardanus vero origo Trojanorum fuit. Fuit autem apud Jovem amor major Maiæ filii. Dardanus namque, ex responso Deorum, locum mutans ab Italia, per Traciam Samo dilatus est, quam Samotraciam nominavit. Ex quo natus est Erictonius, qui quidem iisdem regnavit locis. Ex Erictonio Tros, qui in justitia et pietate laudabilis fuit; isque ut memoriam nominis sui faceret eternam, urbem Trojam suo nomine appellari jussit. Tros duos filios habuit, Ilium et Assaracum, a quo Ilio Ilium dictum est et Troya. Ilii hic Laomedon filius fuit. Ex Laomedonte Priamus natus est qui expugnatus est in Troia. Assaracus vero genuit Capis, Capis Anchisen, Anchises Eneam procreavit, Eneas Aschanium, Aschanius Silvium, Silvius Brutum, a quo Britones dicuntur et originem ducunt. Genealogia utrorumque ita retrorsum revolvitur. Priamus filius Laomedontis, filii Yli, filii Troii, filii Ericthonii, filii Dardani, filii Jovis, filii Saturni, filii Cœlii. Item Brutus filius Silvii, filii Aschanii, filii Æneæ, filii Anchisæ, filii Capis, filii Assaraci, filii Trois, filii Ericthonii, filii Dardani, filii Jovis, filii Saturni, filii Cœlii. *R. add.* [31]De Romanis vero et Græcis trahunt ethimologiam; id est de matre Lavina filia Latini regis Ytaliæ, et progenie Salvani filiæ Inmachi [Silvani filio Inahi *BB.*] filii Dardani: idem Dardanus filius Saturni regis Græcorum perrexit ad partes [partem *BB.*] Asiæ, et illic [ille *BB.*] ædificavit urbem Troiæ. Dardanus pater Troii, Troius pater [Priami et *BB.*] Anchisæ, Anchises pater Eneæ, Eneas pater Aschanii et Silvii: Silvius filius Eneæ, et Lavinæ filiæ regis Ytaliæ, et de styrpe filiæ [filii *BB.*] Eneæ et Lavinæ orti sunt Remus et Romulus, duo filii reginæ sanctimonialis Iliæ Reæ [Reæ, id est Iliæ, scilicet Remus et Romus *BB.*] qui fecerunt Romam. [b]Brutus consul fuit in Roma Epiromanus [imperii Romani *BB.*] quando expugnavit Hispaniam ac detraxit eam in servitutem Romæ, et postea tenuit Britanniam Insulam quam habitabant Brittones, Romanorum filii, olim Silvio Posthumo orti; ideo dicitur Posthumus quia post mortem Eneæ patris ejus natus est, et fuit mater ejus Lavina *super clandestina quoniam [quando *BB.*] prægnans erat; ideo Silvius dictus est quia in silva natus est; ideo Silvatici dicti sunt Romani reges, et Britones, quia de eo nati sunt. Sed a Bruto Brittones, et de Bruti styrpe surrexerunt *N. BB. add.* [32]igitur *N. add.*

* arcto.

* semper?

[a] v. Eusebii Cronica, pp. 19 et 97.

[b] Decimus Brutus, *Florus II.* 17. *U. C.* 616, cum Bruto Æneæ nepote confunditur.

Digitized by Google

A cum Ascanio filio suo [1]venit ad Italiam; et superato Turno, accepit Laviniam filiam Latini [2]regis, filii Fauni, filii [3]Pici, filii Saturni, in conjugium; et post mortem Latini, [4]regnum obtinuit Romanorum[5]. [6]Ascanius autem Albam condidit: et postea uxorem [7]duxit; et peperit [8]ei filium nomine Silvium. Silvius autem duxit uxorem, [9]et gravida fuit.′ Et nuntiatum est Æneæ quod nurus sua [10]gravida esset:′ et misit ad Ascanium filium suum, ut mitteret magum suum ad considerandam uxorem[11], et exploraret quid in utero haberet; si masculum vel fœminam. Et [12]venit magus, [13]et consideravit [14]mulierem, et reversus est: [15]dixitque Ascanio Æneæ filio quod masculum haberet uxor ejus in utero, [16]et [17]fatus ejus erit fortis,′ quia occidet, inquit, patrem′′ et matrem suam, et erit exosus omnibus hominibus. [18]Propter hanc vaticinationem occisus est magus ab
B eis. Et′ sic evenit [19]ut in nativitate illius mulier est mortua, et nutritus est filius, vocatumque est nomen ejus Britto. [20]Brito vero fuit filius Silvii, filii Ascanii, filii Æneæ, filii Anchisæ, filii Capen, filii Asaraci, filii Tros, filii Erictonii, filii Dardani, filii Jovis de genere Cam, filii maledicti, videntis et ridentis patrem Noe. Tros vero duos filios habuit, Hilium Asaracumque: Hilius condidit *Hilium* civitatem, id est, Trojam primo, genuitque Lamidon; ipse est pater Priami: Asaracus autem genuit Capen; ipse est pater Anchisæ; Anchises genuit Æneam: ipse Æneas pater Ascanii.′ [21]Post multum [22]enim intervallum [23]temporis, juxta vaticinationem magi, dum ipse [24]luderet cum [25]aliis, [26]inopino ictu sagittæ occidit patrem suum, non de industria, sed casu. [27]Propter hanc causam′ expulsus est ab Italia, et [28]Ariminis fuit; et venit ad insulas maris
C Tyrreni; et expulsus est a Græcis [29]pro causa occisionis Turni, quem Æneas occiderat; et pervenit usque ad Gallos, et ibi condidit civitatem Turonorum; [30]et vocavit eam a nomine cujusdam militis sui,′ [31]qui vocatur Turnus:′ et postea ad istam [32]venit insulam, quæ a suo nomine accepit nomen, id est Brittanniam, et implevit eam cum [33]gente sua, et [34]habitavit ibi. Ab illo [35]siquidem tempore′ habitata est Britannia usque in hodiernum diem.

CAP. [36]IV. ⁂ [37]Æneas autem regnavit tribus annis apud Latinos, Ascanius [38]annis XXXVII.; [39]post quem′ [40]Silvius Æneæ filius regnavit annis XII.; [41]Posthumus annis XXXIX.,′ a quo Albanorum reges Silvii sunt appellati, [42]cujus frater erat [43]Brito. [44]Quando Brito regnabat′ in Britannia, [45]tunc Heli sacerdos judicabat [46]Israelem, et [a]tunc arca [47]Domini ab alienigenis possidebatur; Posthumus
D [48]vero [49]frater ejus,′ [50]ut diximus,′ apud Latinos regnabat.

De progenie Æneæ.
⁂ *v.* Euseb. p. 97.

[1] id est Iulo *N. T. add.* [2] *deest X. L. inter l. B.* [3] *X.* Pisci *A.* [4] Æneas *add. N.* [5] vel Latinorum *X. add. A. B. inter l.* [6] Eneas *X.* [7] id est Labinam *Y. AA. add.* [8] Lavina Eneæ *N.C.* Labina *BB.* [9′] quæ concipiens gravida facta est *N. C.* [10′] erat prægnans *N. C.* [11] suam *N. C. add.*, ut *X.* [12] *deest X.* [13] *deest X.* [14] uxorem *X.* [15′′] Propter hanc vaticinationem occisus est magus ab Aschanio, quia dixit Ascanio quod masculum haberet in utero mulier, et filius mortis erit, quia occidet patrem suum *X. Y.* [16] Et filius esset omnium Hytalorum fortissimus, amabilis omnibus hominibus. Propter, &c. *BB.* [17′] factus mortis erit *N.* fatus—*C.K.* vel de quo statutum erat a fatis *inter l.*—ejus esset *H.*—essent *C. inter l.* fatus est, erit fortis *D.* fatum ejusdem mortis erit *W. marg.* [18′] *desunt X.* [19] *deest X.* [20′] Hæc est genealogia istius Briti exosi nunquam ad *Senos [se nos *B.*] id est Britones ducti, quanquam [quandoque *B.*] volebant Scotti nescientes * originis [origines *B.*] sui ad istum domari. Britus vero,— pater Ascanii. *B. C. marg. cæteris desunt.* [21] Sic inveni ut tibi [b]Samuel, id est infans magistri mei, id est Beulani presbyteri, in ista pagina scripsi. Sed hæc genealogia non scripta in aliquo volumine Britanniæ, sed in scriptione mentis scriptoris fuit. *B. C. marg. cæteris desunt.* [22] *deest X.* [23] *deest X. inter l. B.* [24] ludebat *X.* [25] pueris, omnes superabat, ut omnium dominus videretur. Idcirco autem invidia expulsus est, &c. *BB.* [26] *deest X. L. inter l. B.* [27′] et *X.* [28] *L. T. V.* Arminilis *A. X.* Armillis ℨ. id est nomen loci *A. B. inter l.* [29] *deest X.* [30′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [31′] Turonis nomine *T.* quam vocavit Turturnip *R.* quæ vocatur Turnis *X.* Turnip *H. N.* [32] pervenit *X.* [33] suo genere *X.* [34] habitabant *N.* [35′] autem die *X.* [36] Cap. v. *X.* [37] De regno Eneæ, Aschanii, Briti et Posthumi. *C. rubr. cæteris desunt.* [38] regnavit *X. add.* [39′] postquam *X.* [40] Postumus *C. add.* [41] Posthumius *X.* autem *C. add.* ′*desunt H.* [42] Posthumus annis XXXIX. *H. add.* [43] Britto *X.* [44′] *desunt N. H. inter l. B.* [45] *deest X.* quo tempore *N.* qua tempestate *C. L.* [46] Israel *X. Y.* Jerusalem *N. T.* [47] testamenti *X.* [48] *deest X. L.* [49′] *desunt H. L. inter l. B. C.* [50′] *desunt X.*

[a] Secundum Eusebium, circiter An. A.C. 1150.
[b] Hæc a Samuele dicta putabat Galeus, ideoque sub Capp. IX. XI. XXIX. XXXVII. et LIV. quædam quasi Samuelis addititia reprobat. At quicquid de interpolatore statuendum erit, hæc in gratiam Samuelis ab alio inserta fuisse patet.

Digitized by Google

De adventu Pictorum.

Cap. [1]V. [2]Post intervallum annorum multorum, [a]non minus [3]Dcccc., Picti venerunt et occupaverunt insulas quæ Orcades vocantur; et postea ex insulis [4]affinitimis vastaverunt [5]non modicas et′ multas regiones, occupaveruntque eas in [⊥]sinistrali plaga Britanniæ; et manent [6]usque in hodiernum diem. [7]Ibi tertiam partem Britanniæ tenuerunt, et tenent usque [8]nunc. A

⊥ septentrionali.

De Scotis

Cap. [9]VI. [b]Novissime autem venerunt Scotti a partibus Hispaniæ ad Hyberniam. Primus autem [10]homo venit [11]Bartholomeus [12]cum mille hominibus, [13]tam viris quam′ mulieribus, et creverunt usque ad quatuor millia hominum: et venit super eos mortalitas; et in una septimana omnes perierunt, et non remansit ex illis [14]nec unus. [15]Secundus venit ad Hiberniam [16]Nimech quidam filius [17]Agnominis, qui fertur navigasse super mare annum et dimidium; et postea tenuit portum in Hibernia, fractis navibus ejus, mansitque ibidem per multos annos; et iterum navigavit cum suis, reversusque est ad Hispaniam. B

aliisque

Cap. VII. Et postea venerunt tres filii [18]cujusdam militis Hispaniæ cum xxx. [19]chiulis apud illos, [20]cum xxx. [21]mulieribus in unaquaque chiula; et manserunt ibi per spacium anni unius: et postea conspiciunt turrim vitream in medio mari; et homines [22]intuebantur super turrim, et quærebant loqui ad illos, [23]et [24]nunquam respondebant: et ipsi [25]unanimo consensu′ ad oppugnationem turris properaverunt cum omnibus chiulis suis et cum omnibus mulieribus, [26]excepto una chiula, quæ [27]quassata erat′ naufragio, in qua erant viri xxx., totidemque mulieres. [28]Aliæ naves navigarunt ad expugnandam turrim: et dum omnes [29]descenderent in littore, quod erat [30]circa turrim, operuit illos mare, et demersi sunt; [31]nec unus ex [32]omnibus illis evasit. [33]De familia [34]vero illius chiulæ [35]confractæ, quæ relicta est [36]ut diximus′ propter [37]confractionem, tota Hibernia repleta est usque in hodiernum diem. C

Hiberniæ

Cap. VIII. Et postea venerunt paulatim a partibus Hispaniæ, et tenuerunt regiones plurimas. Novissime venit [38]Clamhoctor, et ibi habitavit cum omni [39]gente sua′ usque hodie. [40]Nulla tamen certa historia originis Scotorum con-

× Argyle.
ϒ Man.
+ Suthwallensium.
⊥ St. David's.
× Gower.
ϒ Kidwelly.

habitatoribus.

tinetur.′ [41]In Britannia [42]quoque Historeth Istorini filius tenuit [43]×Dalrietam cum suis: Builc autem tenuit ϒEuboniam insulam [44]cum suis, et alias [45]circiter: filii autem [46]Liethan obtinuerunt [47]regionem +Dimectorum′, [48]ubi civitas est quæ vocatur ⊥Mineu,′ et in aliis regionibus [49]se dilataverunt,′ id est [50]×Guhier ϒCetgueli, donec expulsi sunt a [c]Cuneda, et a filiis ejus, ab omnibus regionibus Britannicis.

Cap. [51]IX. Si quis [52]scire voluerit [53]quanto tempore fuit inhabitabilis et deserta Hibernia, sic mihi peritissimi Scotorum nuntiaverunt. Quando venerunt filii Israel [54]transeundo Rubrum Mare, venerunt Ægyptii et secuti sunt [55]eos, [56]dimersique in mari, ut Scriptura refert.′ Erat [57]in illis diebus′ vir nobilis de Scythia cum magna familia apud Ægyptios, [58]expulsus [59]a regno suo, et ibi erat quando Ægyptii mersi sunt: [60]ipse non ivit ad persequendum′ populum Dei. D

[1] Cap. vi. *X.* [2] De peritia Scottorum, id est quo tempore tenuerunt Hyberniam. *B. rubr. C. marg. cæteris desunt.* [3] dccc. *X. BB.* [4] a finitimis *C. N.* et finitimis *T. V.* finitimis *L. deest X.* [5′] *desunt X.* non modice *L. T. AA.* [6] ibi *X. add.* [7] *deest X.* [8] in hodiernum diem *X.* [9] Cap. vii. *X.* [10] *deest X. L. inter l. B.* [11] Partholomeus *X. BB.* [12] nomine *A. inter l.* [13′] de viris et *X.* [14] etiam *X.* [15] Cap. viii. *X.* [16] Nimeth *X. N.* [17] Agamemnonis *N.* [18] *deest X.* [19] ciulis *X.* cœolis, ceolis *BB.* id est naves longæ *W. marg.* [20] Et *X. add.* [21] conjugibus *X.* [22] conspiciebant *X.* [23] *deest X.* [24] qui nequaquam *C. L.* [25′] uno anno *X. BB.* uno animo *C. N.* ideo — *C. inter l.* [26] excepta *X.* [27′] confracta est *X.* — esset *Y. Z.* [28] Et *X. add.* [29] descenderunt *N. inter l. A.* [30] vel juxta *A. B. inter l.* [31] et non *X.* [32] *deest X.* [33] Et *X. add.* [34] *deest X. inter l. B.* [35] *deest X. L.* [36′] *desunt X.* [37] fractionem *X.* [38] Damhoctor *N. X. BB.* [39′] genere suo *X.* — quod superest *BB.* [40′] *B. C. marg. cæteris desunt.* vel reperitur *B. inter l.* continetur *C. marg.* [41] in Britanniam. *X.* [42] *deest X.* [43] Dalrieta *X.* [44] Man *A. B. inter l.* [45] regiones *B. inter l.* [46] Bethan *N. V.* [47′] in regione Demetorum *X.* [48′] *inter l. C. B. desunt cæteris.* [49′] *desunt X.* [50] Guir Cetgueli *X.* Guir Getgueli *V.* Guhiri et Gueli *N.* Guhil Cetgueli *C.* Guoher et Cetgueli *BB.* [51] *Ita et X.* [52] autem *X. add.* [53] quando vel quo *X.* [54] per *X.* [55] *deest X. inter l. B.* [56′] et demersi sunt, ut in Lege legitur *X. BB.* [57′] *desunt X.* [58] et *X. add.* [59] est *X. add.* [60′] et non perrexit ad sequendum *X.*

[a] Id est post Heli vel Brutum: circiter An. A. C. 250.

[b] Scilicet post Pictorum adventum.

[c] De Cunedag, vide p. 75.

Digitized by Google

A Illi autem qui superfuerant [1]inierunt consilium ut expellerent illum, ne regnum illorum obsideret et occuparet, quia [2]fratres illorum submersi erant in [3]Rubro Mari; sicque′ expulsus est. [4]Iste gener Pharaonis erat, id est mas Scottæ, filiæ Pharaonis, a qua, ut fertur, Scotia fuit appellata.′ At ille per XL. et duos annos ambulavit per Africam; et [a]venerunt ad aras *Philistinorum[5] per lacum Salinarum,′ et venerunt inter ⁂Rusicadam et [6]montes Azaræ, et venerunt per flumen [7]× Malva; [8]transieruntque per maritimam′ ad Columnas Herculis, [9]navigantes per Mare Tyrrenum; et applicuerunt ad Hispaniam, habitaveruntque ibi′ per multos annos, et creverunt, nimisque multiplicati sunt; et gens eorum multiplicata est[10]. Et postea venerunt ad Hiberniam, [b]post mille duobus annis [11]post mersionem Ægyptiorum in Mari Rubro, et venerunt′ ad
B regiones [12]Dalrieta, in [c]tempore quo regnabat Brutus [13]apud Romanos; a quo consules essè cœperunt, deinde tribuni plebis ac dictatores:[14] et [15]postea consules rursum′ rempublicam obtinuerunt per annos CCCC.XLVII, quæ prius regia dignitate damnata [16]fuerat.

* Philænorum.
⁂ Sucaicada.
× Malluia.

CAP. X. Britones venerunt in [d]tertia ætate mundi ad Britanniam: [17]Çitæ autem, [18]id est Scotti,′ in [e]quarta [19]ætate mundi′ obtinuerunt Hiberniam. [20]Scythæ autem, qui sunt in occidente, et Picti de aquilone, pugnabant unanimiter et uno impetu contra Britones indesinenter; quia sine armis utebantur Britones. Et post multum intervallum temporis, Romani monarchiam totius mundi obtinuerunt.

De tempore adventus Britonum.

CAP. [21]XI. A primo anno quo Saxones venerunt in Britanniam usque ad
C annum [f]IIII. [22]Mervini regis, supputantur anni CCCC.XXIX. [23]A nativitate Domini [24]nostri Jesu Christi′ usque ad adventum [25]S. Patricii ad [26]Hiberniam, CCCC.V. anni [27]numerantur. A morte [28]Patricii usque ad obitum S. Brigidæ, [29]LX. anni sunt. A nativitate [30]Columkillæ usque [31]ad obitum S.′ Brigidæ, IIII. sunt anni. Initium compoti: XXIII. cycli decemnovennales ab Incarnatione Domini usque ad adventum [32]S. Patricii in Hiberniam; et ipsi [33]anni efficiunt [34]numerum *CCCC.XXXVIII. [35]annorum: [36]ab adventu [37]Patricii [38]in jam dictam insulam′, usque [39]cyclum decemnovennalem in quo sumus, XXII. sunt cycli, id est [40]CCCC.XXI.; [41]et sunt *II. anni in ogdoade usque in hunc annum[42]. [43]Aliud experimentum inveni de isto [44]Brito ex veteribus libris veterum nostrorum.

De tempore adventus S. Patricii.

* 437.

* 3.

CAP. XII. Tres filii Noe diviserunt orbem in tres partes [45]primo post Diluvium.
D [g]Sem [46]regnavit in Asia, Cham in Affrica, Japhet in Europa[47]. Sic′ dilataverunt terminos suos [48]in tres partes, quia tot erant fratres. In Asia sunt Provinciæ XV.: India, Achaia, Parthia, Syria, Persia, Media, Mesopotamia, Cappadocia, Palæstina, Armenia, Cilicia, Chaldæa, [49]Suria, Ægyptus, Lydia. In Africa sunt

De divisione orbis, et

[1] *Ægyptii W. inter l.* [2] fortes *X.* [3]′ Rubrum Mare, et *X.* [4]′ *marg. C. B. cæteris desunt.* [5]′ et—Palmarum *X.* [6] Aliud exemplar habet, montana Syriæ *V. W. marg.* montana Syriæ *BB.* [7] Malvam *X.* [8]′ et transierunt per Maritana *X.* Mauritaniam *V.* transiitque—*B.* [9]′ et navigaverunt Tirrenum mare et pervenerunt ad Hispaniam usque, et ibi habitaverunt *X.* [10] nimis *X. add.* [11]′ postquam mersi sunt Ægyptii in Rubrum Mare, et *X.* [12] Darieta *X.* [13] non ille Silvii filius *W. marg.* [14]′ *marg. B.* [15] *deest L. X.* [16] fuerant *X.* [17] Scotti *X.* Scitæ *B. C. N.* vel Scotti *W. inter l.* [18]′ *marg. B. C. desunt cæteris.* [19]′ *desunt X. L.* [20] Scotti *X.* Scitæ *N. C. L.* [21] Cap. X. *X.* [22] Mermini *X. N.* Mermeni *BB.* [23] Cap. XI. *X.* [24]′ *desunt X.* [25] *deest X.* [26] Scottos *X.* [27] sunt *X.* [28] Sancti *C. S. add.* [29] Aliud exemplar habet XL. *V. marg.* XL. *BB.* XL. *W. inter l.* [30] Columbæ *X.* Sancti *C. N. add.* [31]′ mortem *X.* [32] *deest X.* [33] annos *X.* [34] numero *X.* [35] *deest X. L. inter l. B.* [36] Et *X. add.* [37] Sancti *C. V. add.* [38]′ *desunt X.* [39] ad *X. L. add.* [40] CCCC.XI. *C. N.* [41] *deest X.* [42] in quo sumus *X. add.* [43] Cap. XII. *X. V.* [44] Bruto *X.* [45] *deest X. inter l. B.* [46] *deest X. L. inter l. B.* [47] *desunt X.* [48] *desunt X. BB. usque ad* (7) p. 58. [49] *deest N.*

[a] Confer Orosii Historiam, I. 2.
[b] Secundum Eusebium, circa An. A.C. 500.
[c] Circa An. A.C. 500. *v.* Euseb. p. 129.
[d] Scilicet secundum Eusebium ab An. A.C. 2015 ad usque An. A.C. 1075: sive ut jam dictum est, circiter An. A.C. 1150.
[e] Ab An. A.C. 1075 usque ad An. A.C. 575. Circa An. A.C. 500.
[f] In hujusce capitis supputationibus omnes consentiunt codices; numerorum tamen quidam prorsus sibi repugnant. De annis Mervini dictum est ad præfationem: in numeris CCCC.V. error est manifestissimus, nisi pro 'Nativitate' 'Passione' substituatur, quoniam infra dicitur quod ab Incarnatione Christi ad adventum Patricii fuere anni CCCC.XXXVIII.
[g] De his conf. Eusebii Cronica, p. 8. Julium Africanum ap. Scaligerum, pp. 58—63. Cronicon Pascale, Cangii, p. 26. Syncellum a Goaro, p. 46. et Cedrenum, p. 12. De Alano tamen apud eos nil occurrit.

Digitized by Google

Provinciæ XII.: Libya, [1] Cirmi, Pentapolis, Æthiopia, Tripolitana, [2] Byzantia, A
Getulia, Natabria, [3] Numidia, Samaria, Syrtes, majores et minores. In Europa
sunt Provinciæ XIV.: [4] Italia, Calabria, Hispania, Alamannia, Macedonia, Tracia,
Dalmatia, Pannonia, Colonia, Gallia, Aquitania, Britannia, Hibernia, Aquilo-
narii,[5] infra Oceanum.

[6] Quomodo tres filii Noe, Sem, Cham, et Japhet, diviserunt inter se totum mundum post Diluvium in tribus partibus, et quot provinciæ sunt in unaquaque parte, sicut [a] spera subscripta et depicta aperte demonstrat.'

de genealogia Bruti.

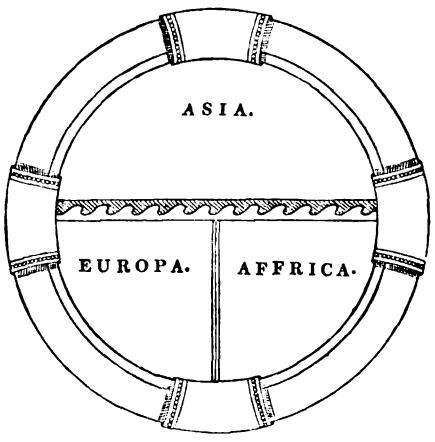
[7] Britones a Bruto [8] dicti; Brutus [9] fuit filius Hisicionis, Hisicion [10] filius Alani,' Alanus filius Reæ [11] Silviæ, Rea Silvia filia' Numæ [12] Pamphili, Pamphilus filius' Ascanii, Ascanius filius Æneæ, [13] Æneas filius' Anchisæ, [14] Anchises filius' Trohi, [15] Troi filius' Dardani, [16] filius Flire, filius' Juvani, [17] Juvanus filius' B
[18] Japhet. [19] Iste Japhet' VII. filios habuit: primus Gomer a quo [20] Galli; secundus Magog a quo Scythæ et Gothi; tertius [21] Aialanus a quo' [22] Medi; quartus Juvan a quo Græci; quintus Tubal a quo [23] Hebræi; sextus [24] Mesech a quo Cappadoces; septimus [25] Troias a quo Traces. Hi sunt filii Japhet, filii Noe, filii Lamech. [26] Et redeam nunc ad id unde egressus sum.'

De primis Europæ habitatoribus.

CAP. [27] XIII. [28] Primus homo de genere Japhet venit ad Europam, Alanus [29] nomine cum tribus filiis suis, [30] quorum nomina sunt [31] hæc'; [32] Ysicion, Armenon,' [33] Neguo. Ysicion autem habuit IIII. filios, [34] quorum nomina' sunt, Francus, Romanus, [35] Alemannus, et Brito,' [36] a quo primo Britannia habitata est.' Armenon autem habuit filios V. [37] Hi sunt,' Gothus, [38] Walagothus, [39] Cebidus, Burgundus,' Longobardus. [40] Neguo autem habuit [41] IIII. filios, C
[42] quorum nomina hæc sunt;' Wandalus, Saxo, [43] Bogarus, [44] Targus. Ab Hisicione, [45] primogenito Alani,' ortæ sunt quatuor gentes; Franci, [46] Latini, [47] Alemanni et [48] Britones. Ab Armenone autem [49] secundo filio Alani, orti sunt' Gothi, Walagothi, [50] Cebidi, Burgundi et Longobardi.' A [51] Neguo autem tertio filio,' [52] Bogari, Wandali,' Saxones et [53] Tarinci. Istæ autem gentes sunt sub-

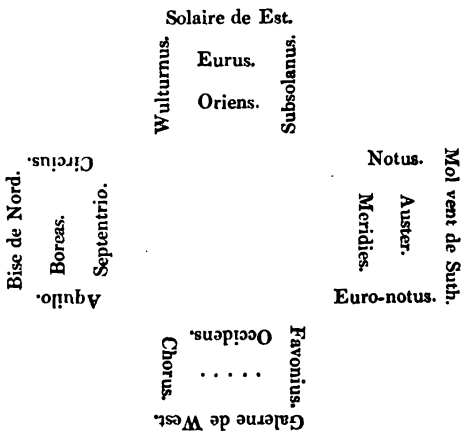
[1] Cirini *N.T.* Cyrene *V.* [2] Bifanna *S.* [3] Himedra *N.* [4] Roma *C. N. L.* id est Italia *C.* vel Italia *A. inter l.* [5] id est Australia, *A. B. C. inter l. desunt cæteris.* [6'] *in A. tantum habentur.* [7] *Quæ sequuntur usque ad* ([26]) *occurrunt post* Cap. XIII. *apud X.Z.N. in marg. V.W. desunt omnino H. L.S. T.* [8] *deest X.* [9] *deest X.* [10'] Alanei *X.* [11'] filiæ Sylviæ Rheæ filiæ *X.* [12'] Pampilii filii *X.* [13'] filii *X.* [14'] filii *X.* [15'] filii *X.* [16'] filii Flise, filii *X.* [17'] filii *X.* [18] Jafeth *X.* [19'] Jafeth vero *X. N.* [20'] *desunt X. incuria librarii.* [21] Madian *N. V.* [22] Medos *X.* [23] Ebrei et Hispani et Itali *X.* [24] Mosoch *X.* [25] Tiras *X.* [26'] *In A. tantum hoc loco occurrunt, qui et in calce* C. XIV. *eadem fere repetit.* [27] *Ita et X.* [28] *Hæc ad* ([47]) p. 57. *in X. et aliis quibusdam Codd. occurrunt.* [29] *deest X.* [30'] *inter l. C. marg. B.* [31] *deest X.* [32'] Hessitio, Armeno *X.* Hisicion *BB.* [33] Negue *X.* [34'] Hii *X. L.* [35'] Brito, Albanus *X.* [36'] *inter l. C. B. desunt X. L.* [37'] *desunt X. L.* [38] Valagothus *X.* [39'] Gebidus, Burgondus *X.* Cæbidus *L.* Cibidus *W. inter l.* [40] Neugo *X.* [41] tres *X. BB.* [42'] *desunt X.* [43] Boguarus *X.* Boganum *BB.* [44] *deest X.* [45'] autem *X.* [46] Romani *A. B. V. inter l.* [47] Albani *X.* [48] Britti *X. L.* id est Brittones *A. B. V. inter l.* [49'] quinque *X.* [50'] Gebidi, Burgondi, Langobardi *X.* [51'] Neguio vero quatuor *X.* [52'] Boguarii, Vandali *X.* [53] Taringi *X.*

[a] Spheræ de qua mentio supra habetur hujusmodi forma est:



In divisione superiori nomina provinciarum Asiæ, in cæteris Europæ et Africæ itidem depinguntur.

schemæ autem partes cardinales, nomina ventorum hoc ordine exhibentur:



Ad Inter circuli tractus repetitur ‘Tres filii Noe,’ &c.: extra vero exhibetur ‘Britones a Bruto,’ &c.

Digitized by Google

A divisæ per totam Europam. Alanius autem, ut aiunt, fuit filius [1] Sethevir, filii [2] Ogomun, filii Thoi, filii Boib, filii Semeon, filii Mair, filii [3] Ethac, filii′ Aurthac, [4] filii Ecthet,′ filii [5] Oothz, filii [6] Abirth, filii [7] Ra, filii [8] Esra, filii [9] Israu, filii [10] Barth, filii Jona, filii Jabath,′ filii Japhet, filii Noe, filii Lamech, filii Methusalam, [11] filii Enoch, filii Jareth, filii Malaleel, filii Cainan, filii Enos, filii Seth, filii Adam, [12] filii Dei Vivi.′

Hanc [13] genealogiam [14] inveni ex traditione veterum, qui [15] incolæ fuerunt in [16] primis Britanniæ [17] temporibus′ ; [18] sed redeam nunc ad id [19] unde egressus′ sum.

Cap. [20] XIV. Romani autem, dum [21] acceperunt dominium totius mundi, ad Britannos legatos miserunt, ut obsides et censum acciperent ab illis, sicut acci- De Julio Cæsare, et
B piebant ab universis regionibus, et [22] ab universis′ insulis. Britanni autem, cum essent tyranni et tumidi, legationem Romanorum contempserunt. ˄Tunc Julius Cæsar, cum accepisset singulare imperium primus, et obtinuisset [23] regnum, iratus est valde ; et venit ad Britanniam cum [24] lx. chiulis, et [25] venit in ostium [26] Tamesis, in quo naufragium perpessæ sunt naves illius dum ipse pugnabat [27] contra Dolobellum, qui erat proconsul regi Britannico, qui et ipse [28] rex [29] Bellinus vocabatur, et filius erat [30] Minocani, qui occupavit omnes insulas [31] Tyrreni Maris ; et Julius [32] Cæsar reversus est sine victoria, cæsis militibus, [33] fractisque navibus.

˄ *v.* Euseb. p. 152. A. C. *55.*

Cap. XV. Et iterum post spatium trium annorum, venit cum magno exercitu de bellis ejus. A. C. *54.*
trecentisque chiulis, et pervenit usque ad ostium [34] Tamensis fluminis.′ Et ibi
C [35] inierunt bellum, et multi [36] ceciderunt de equis militibusque suis : quia jam dictus proconsul posuerat sudes ferreas, et semen [37] bellicorum, [38] quæ calcitramenta vocantur,′ id est [39] cethilocium[a], in vada fluminis ; [40] quod magnum discrimen [41] fuit militibus Romanorum, [42] quia hæc′ ars invisibilis [43] fuit illis : et discesserunt tunc temporis sine pace.′ Gestum est [44] tertio bellum [45] juxta locum qui dicitur Trinovantum ; et accepit Julius imperium Britannicæ gentis, xlvii. annis ante Nativitatem Christi : ab initio [46] mundi v̄.cc.[47] xv. [48] constant anni.′

Cap. [49] XVI. Julius [50] igitur primus in Britanniam pervenit[51], et regnum et gentem tenuit ; ˣet in [52] honorem illius Quintilem [53] mensem Julium debere vocari decreverunt Romani : et [54] idibus Martis [55] Caius Julius Cæsar in curia
D occiditur ; tenente Octaviano Augusto [56] monarchiam totius mundi ; et censum a Britannia ipse solus accepit ; ut Virgilius[57] :

De Augusto Cæsare.
ˣ *v.* Euseb. p. 152,

‘ Purpurea intexti tollunt aulæa Britanni.’

Cap. XVII. Secundus post hunc ˣClaudius imperator venit et in Britannia imperavit, [58] xl. et viii.′ annos post adventum Christi, et stragem et bellum fecit magnum, non absque detrimento militum [59]. Tamen victor fuit in Britannia ; et postea cum chiulis perrexit ad Orcades insulas, et subjecit sibi, et fecit eas tributarias. In tempore illius quievit dari censum Romanis a Britannia, sed

De Claudio. A. D. 43.
ˣ *v.* Euseb. p. 160.

[1] Phetuir *N.* Fetibir *X.* [2] Ougomun *X.* Agonium *T.* Ogomium *C.* [3′] *desunt X.* [4′] *desunt X.* Cetheet *T.* [5] Oth *X.* Oozhz *C.* [6] Abir *X.* [7] Rea *X.* [8] Ezra *X.* [9] Izrau *X.* [10′] Baath, filii Jobaath, filii Jovan *X.* Bath *L.* [11′] *marg. C. desunt V.T.* [12] filius et plasmatio *N. BB.* [13] peritiam *X.* [14] didicimus *N.* [15′] in primordio accolæ fuerunt Britanniæ *N. BB.* [16] primo *X.* [17] *deest X. L.* [18] Et *X.* [19′] de quo digressus *X.* [20] Cap. xv. *X.* [21] acciperent *X.* [22′] *desunt X.* [23] *deest X.* [24] xl. *T.* [25] tenuit *X.* [26] *X.* Tamensis *A.* [27] apud *X. L. BB.* contra *B. inter l.* [28] *deest X.* [29] erat, et *N. add.* [30] Minocanni *X. BB. inter l. W.* Minocani regis *N.* [31] Terreni maris *BB.* [32] *deest X.* [33] et fractis *X.* [34′] fluminis quod vocatur Tamesis *X.* Tamesi fluminis *N.* [35] ingerunt *T.* [36] incenderunt *T.* [37] bellicosum *X.* vel bellicosum *inter l. A.* [38′] *desunt X. L.* id est, Catheleu Britannice interpretatus est *A. inter l. B. marg.* [39] Cethiloii *C.* Cethilou *V. BB.* Cetilou *X.* [40] *C. N. V. deest A.* [41] vel discidium *A. inter l. B. marg.* [42′] et *X.* [43′] : et discesserunt sine pace in illa vice. *X.* et hac vice sicut prius imperator cum suis reversus est, *BB.* [44] iterum *C.N. add.* [45] a Romanis contra Britones *BB. marg. W.* [46] autem *X. L. add.* [47] Aliud exemplar xii. *V.* xii. *BB.* [48′] *desunt X.* [49] *Ita et X.* [50] Cæsar *Y. Z.* [51] Romanorum rex *BB. add.* [52] hæreditatem *C. N.* in honorem *C. inter l.* [53] vel aquatilem *A. B. inter l.* [54] postea *N. V. add.* [55] Gaius *X. N.* [56] nepote suo *V. add.* [57] ait *X. add.* [58′] xlviii. *X.* per xlvii. *V.* [59] juvenumque suorum *V. BB. add.*

[a] ‘ Cethyr,’ Cambrice, ‘ cuspis, clavus, aculeus.’

Digitized by Google

Britannicis imperatoribus redditum est. Regnavit [1]autem annis XIII., mensibus VIII.; cujus [a]monumentum in [2]Magantia apud Longobardos ostenditur, [3]ubi dum ad Romam ibat defunctus est. A

De Lucio rege Britonum.

CAP. XVIII. [4]Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis C.LXIV.′ Lucius [b]Britannicus rex cum [5]universis regulis totius [6]Britanniæ baptismum [7]susceperunt, missa legatione ab imperatoribus Romanorum, et a papa Romano [8]Evaristo: [9]Lucius agnomine Lever-maur, id est 'magni-splendoris,' propter fidem quæ in ejus tempore venit.′

De Severo imperatore. A. 208.

CAP. [10]XIX. Tertius fuit Severus qui transfretavit ad Britannos; ubi, receptas provincias ut ab incursione barbarica faceret tutiores, murum et aggerem a mari usque ad mare per latitudinem Britanniæ, id est, [11]per [c]C.XXXII. millia passuum deduxit, et vocatur Britannico sermone [12]Gaaul. [13]Per C.XXXII. milliaria B

ᴧ Kinneil.
× Clyde.
ϒ Kirkintulloch.

passus, id est, [d]a Pengaaul, quæ villa Scotice ᴧCenail, [14]Anglice vero Peneltun dicitur,′ usque ad ostium fluminis × Cluth et ϒCairpentaloch, quo murus ille finitur, rustico opere Severus ille prædictus construxit; sed nihil profuit. Carutius postea imperator reædificavit, et VII. castellis munivit inter utraque ostia: domumque rotundam politis lapidibus super ripam fluminis Carun, quod a suo nomine nomen accepit, fornicem triumphalem in victoriæ memoriam erigens, [e]construxit.″ Propterea jussit fieri inter Britones et Pictos Scottosque, quia Scotti ab Occidente, et Picti ab Aquilone, unanimiter pugnabant contra [15]Britones: nam et ipsi pacem inter se habebant. Et [16]non multo post′ [17]intra

A. 211.

Britanniam [18]reversus, apud Eboracum cum suis ducibus occiditur.′

De Carausio. A. 287–94.
+ Euseb. p. 178.

CAP. [19]XX. Quartus fuit [20]Carutius + imperator et tyrannus, qui et ipse venit C in Britanniam [21]tyrannide, [22]pro occisione Severi [23]cum omnibus ducibus Romanicæ gentis, qui erant cum eo in Britannia. [24]Transverberavit omnes regulos [25]Britonum, [26]et vindicavit′ [27]valde Severum ab illis, et [28]purpuram Britanniæ [29]occupavit.

De Constantio. A. 292–306.
* pater

CAP. [30]XXI. Quintus [31]Constantius, Constantini Magni * filius fuit; et ibi moritur, et sepulchrum illius monstratur juxta urbem quæ vocatur Cair [32]Segeint, ut litteræ quæ sunt in lapide tumuli [33]ejus ostendunt: et ipse seminavit tria semina [34]in pavimento supradictæ civitatis, ut nullus pauper in ea [35]remaneret unquam; et vocatur alio nomine [36]Mirmantun.

De Maximo A. 383.

CAP. [37]XXII. Sextus Maximus imperator regnavit in Britannia. [38]A tempore

[1] *deest X. L.* [2] Mogantia *X.* Maguntia *N.* Magrantia *V.* [3] ibi *X. L. add.* [4′] Post C.LXVII. annos post adventum Christi *X.* Post C.LXIV.—*C.*—C.XLIV. *N.* [5] omnibus *X.* [6] Britannicæ gentis *X.* [7] suscepit *X.* [8] Eucharisto *X.* Mentitur, quia primus annus Evaristi fuit annus Domini LXXIX. Primus vero annus Eleutherii, quem debuit nominasse, fuit A.D. C.LXI. *V. W. marg.* [9′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* Evaristus fuit Pontifex *A.* 110. Eleutherius fuit Pontifex *A.* 177. Lucius fuit rex Britannis A.D. 180. *D.* [10] Cap. XVIII. *X.* [11] *deest X.* [12] Guaul *X.* [13′] *marg. B. C. cæteris desunt.* [14′] Anglice vero dicitur Peneltun, a flumine Kaldra usque ad Rimindu. *B. Cap.* XXVII. *marg.* [15] Britannos *N. Y.* [16′] post multum tempus *BB.* [17′] *B. marg.* dolo Britannorum Eboraci moritur intra Britanniam *C. N. T.* Eboraci intra Britanniam moritur *H. BB.* dolo Britannorum Eboraci Severus moritur intra Britanniam *L. V.* [18′] Severus moritur *X.* [19] Cap. XIX. *X.* [20] Caritius *X.* Carinus *N.* [21] tyrannice *N.* [22] qui propterea tyrannus fuit *X. L. add.* [23] Et *X.* Alia litera. Quia iratus pro occisione Severi advenerat, et cum omnibus ducibus Romanæ gentis qui erant cum eo, Britanniam verberavit *V. W. marg.* Quia iratus, — *BB. in textu.* [24] Et *C. add.* [25] Britannorum *X.* [26′] vindicans *N. T.* [27] vel sanguinem Severi *B. C. inter l.* [28] vel purpuras Britannicas *B. C. inter l.* [29] devastavit vel vastavit *V.* devastavit *W. inter l.* [30] Cap. XX. *X.* [31] Constantinus *X.* [32] Segenit *C. N.* vel Cair Costain *C.* Costaint *A. B. inter l.* Eboracum *V. marg. W. inter l.* [33] *deest X. L.* [34] id est, auri, argenti, ærisque *X. BB. add. W. inter l.* [35] habitaret *X.* maneret *L. N.* [36] Minmanton *X. BB.* Minimanton *W. inter l.* vel Minimaton *A. V. marg.* id est urbs Eboraca *A. B. inter l.* [37] Cap. XXI. *X.* [38] In *N.*

[a] Cum patre Druso confunditur Claudius: ex incuria Hieronimi tamen ortus est error ut videtur. Conf. Eutropium, VII. 8.

[b] De Lucio vide Bedæ Hist. Eccl. I. 4. Sedebat Evaristus ab An. 100 usque ad An. 109.

[c] Lapsus est Hieronimi vel forsan librarii Historiæ Eutropianæ. Severi murus per milliaria LXXV. vel per LXVIII. cum dimidio milliariorum nostrorum ducitur. *v.* Roy, *Military Antiquities*, p. 23.

[d] Cum Severiano confunditur hoc loco Antonini murus; qui XXXVIII. milliaria Romana cum dimidio in longitudinem patet. *Roy*, p. 153.

[e] Fornix hæc quæ vulgo 'Arthurs Oon' dicebatur, A. 1743 omnino destructa fuit. Formam ejus videas apud Gordon, *Iter Septentrionale.*

Digitized by Google

illius [a]Consules esse cœperunt, et Cæsares nunquam postea appellati sunt. Et S.[b] Martinus in tempore [1] illo claruit in virtutibus et signis, locutusque est cum eo.[2]

Cap. [3]XXIII. [c]Septimus imperator regnavit in Britannia [4] dictus [5] Maximus. Ipse perrexit cum omnibus militibus Britonum a Britannia, et occidit Gratianum regem Romanorum, et imperium tenuit totius Europæ; noluitque dimittere milites, qui cum eo perrexerunt [6] a Britannia, neque' ad uxores suas, [7]neque ad filios[8], neque' ad possessiones [9] eorum: sed dedit illis multas regiones, a stagno quod est super verticem [A] montis Jovis, usque ad civitatem quæ vocatur [10]Cantguic.[d] [11]Ipsi sunt' ad cumulum occidentalem, id est [12]Crutochideint.[e] [13]Britones namque Armorici, qui ultra mare sunt, cum Maximo tyranno hinc in expeditionem exeuntes, quoniam redire nequiverant, occidentales partes Galliæ solo tenus vastaverunt, nec mingentes ad parietem vivere reliquerunt: acceptisque eorum uxoribus et filiabus in conjugium, omnes earum linguas amputaverunt, ne eorum successio maternam linguam disceret; unde et nos illos vocamus in nostra lingua Letewicion, id est 'semitacentes,' quoniam confuse loquuntur.' Hi sunt Britones Armorici, et nunquam reversi sunt [14] ad proprium solum' usque in hodiernum diem. [15]Propter hoc' Britannia occupata est ab extraneis gentibus, et cives [16] ejus expulsi sunt, usque dum Dominus auxilium dederit illis. In veteri traditione [17]seniorum nostrorum,' [18]ut legimus,' VII. imperatores fuerunt a Romanis in Britannia: Romani autem dicunt IX. [19] fuisse.

imperatore. A. 383.

[A] Mons S. Bernardi.

Cap. [20]XXIV. Octavus fuit alius [f]Severus: [21] aliquando in Britannia manebat, aliquando ad Romam ibat; et ibi defunctus est.

De alio Severo.

Cap. [22]XXV. Nonus fuit [23]Constantinus [g]: ipse regnavit XVI. annis in Britannia; et [24] XVII. anno imperii sui obiit in Britannia, [25] Eboraci ut ipsi dicunt.' Hucusque regnaverunt Romani apud Britones [h] CCCC. et IX. annis. [26]Britones autem [27]dejecerunt regnum Romanorum, neque censum illis dederunt, neque reges [28]eorum acceperunt ut regnarent super eos; neque Romani ausi sunt ut venirent [29] in Britanniam amplius ad regnandum; quia duces [30] eorum Britones occiderant.

De Constantino.

Cap. [31]XXVI. Iterum repetendus est sermo de [32]Maximo tyranno. [1]Gratianus cum fratre Valentiniano regnavit annis [33] sex. [34]Ambrosius Mediolanensis episcopus clarus [35] habebatur in Catholicorum dogmate. Valentinianus cum Theodosio regnavit annis VIII. Synodus [36]Constantinopolim CCC.L. patrum cele-

Iterum de Maximo.

[1] illius *X.* [2] sicut in vita ejus habetur. *W. marg.* [3] Cap. XXII. *X.* [4] *deest X.* [5] Maximianus *X. BB. inter l. C.* [6] ad Britanniam *X.* [7] et *X.* [8] suos et *X.* [9] suas *X.* [10] Canguic *N. V.* [11] et usque *X. L.* Ipsi sunt qui Armorici dicuntur *B. inter l.* [12] Crucochidient *X. L.* [13] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [14] huc *X.* [15] Propterea hæc *N.* Alia littera: Propter illorum absentiam Britannia superata est ab alienigenis gentibus, et hæredes ejecti, usque quo a Deo auxilium largiatur. *V. W. marg. BB. in textu.* [16] *deest X.* [17] *inter l. B.* [18] *desunt X. L.* uti — *inter l. B. C.* [19] *deest X.* [20] Cap. XXIII. *X.* [21], qui *X. add.* [22] Cap. XXIV. *X.* [23] Constantius *X. L.* [24] in XVI. *X.* [25] *desunt X.* dolo occisus *W. inter l.* dolo occisus in Britannia: enim Eboraci ut dicunt. *V.* quasi dolo voraciter occisus in Britannia, ut aiunt. *BB.* [26] Hiis ita transactis *V. BB. add.* Hiis ita transactis contempserunt *W. inter l.* [27] contempserunt *V. BB.* [28] illorum *X.* [29] *deest X.* [30] illorum *X. L.* [31] Cap. XXV. *X.* [32] Maximiano *X. L.* [33] *X.* tribus *A.* VII. *BB.* [34] Et *X. add.* [35] habetur *X. L.* [36] Constantinopolim colligitur a CCC. decem et VIII. patribus *X.*

[a] Ad Chronici Hieronimiani calcem exhibetur quot annis Roma sub Regibus, sub Consulibus, sub Augustis et Cæsaribus fuit. Hieronimi plerumque in MSS. Codd. excipit Prosperi Chronicon, ubi consules, qui ab illo omnino prætermissi sunt, annuatim nominantur; unde Consules pro Cæsaribus ab eo tempore substitutos conjectasse videtur Nennius.

[b] *v.* Sulpicium Severum de Vita Martini, c. 23.

[c] Idem est cum præcedente Maximo, sed quoniam eundem apud diversos scriptores offendisset Nennius, de uno Maximo duos effecit.

[d] Quoentawic, hodie 'S. Josse sur Mer,' vel 'Estaples.'

[e] 'Cumulus Occidentalis.' De loco non constat.

[f] Si fides sit rubricæ Capitis XXIV. idem est cum superiori Severo; nam ibi dicitur murum 'a Tinmouth usque Boggenes' fieri præcepisse.

[g] Constantinus, a militibus in imperatorem electus A. 407, et A. 411 occisus, cum Constantio qui apud Eboracum obiit, confunditur. *v.* C. XXI.

[h] Hic loci ut alibi, in numeris error irremediabilis latet. Imperium autem Romanorum in Britannia post mortem Constantini omnino defecisse putabat Nennius, ut videtur. Conf. et C. XXVII.

[i] Hæc plerumque e Chronico Prosperi, ab A. scilicet 378 usque ad A. 389, hausta videntur.

Digitized by Google

bratur,′ in qua omnes hæreses damnantur. Ieronimus [1]Presbyter Bethleem, toto mundo claruit [2]interpres [3]Catholicus.′ [4]Dum Gratianus imperium in toto mundo regebat, in Britannia, per seditionem militum, [5]Maximus imperator factus est. [6]Quo mox [7]in Gallias [8]transfretante, Gratianus Parisius, [9]Meroblaudis magistri militum proditione superatus est, et fugiens, Lugduni captus atque occisus est: [10]Maximus Victorem filium suum consortem [11]regni fecit.′ Martinus Turonensis episcopus in magnis virtutibus claruit. Post multum intervallum temporis, a Valentiniano et Theodosio consulibus, in tertio ab [12]^Virileisa lapide, spoliatus indumentis [13]regalibus, sistitur, et capite damnatur: cujus filius Victor eodem anno ab [14]Argabaste* comite interfectus est [15]intra Galliam,′ [16]peractis a mundi initio annis v.dc.xc., [17]ab Incarnatione Domini ccc.xci.′

^ Aquileia.

* Arbogastes.

A. 388.

De occisione ducum Romanorum.

Cap. [18]XXVII. Tribus vicibus occisi sunt duces Romanorum a Brittannis. Britones autem, dum [19]anxiarentur a barbarorum gentibus, id est Scotorum et Pictorum, auxilium flagitabant Romanorum. Et dum legati mittebantur×, cum magno luctu et cum sablonibus super capita sua intrabant, et portabant magna munera secum consulibus[20], pro admisso scelere occisionis ducum: et suscipiebant consules grata dona ab illis. [21]Promittebant [22]ergo Britones cum sacramento′ accipere jugum [23]Romanorum et′ Romanici juris, licet durum fuisset: et Romani venerunt cum exercitu maximo ad auxilium eorum; et posuerunt [24]duces et′ imperatores in Britannia. Et composito imperatore cum ducibus, [25]revertebatur exercitus ad Romam usque: et sic alternatim per [26]cccc. et xlix. annos faciebant. Britones autem propter gravitatem imperii occidebant duces Romanorum; et auxilium postea petebant. Romani autem ad imperium auxiliumque, et ad [27]vindicandum veniebant; et spoliata Britannia auro argentoque, cum ære, et omni preciosa veste, et melle, cum magno triumpho revertebantur. [28]Nunc vero ad gentem Saxonum flectendus articulus.′

* v. Gildam. xiv.

De adventu.

Cap. [29]XXVIII. Factum est autem post supradictum bellum, [30]quod fuit inter Britones et Romanos, quando duces illorum occisi sunt, et [31]post occisionem [32]Maximi tyranni, transactoque Romanorum in Britannia imperio, per xl. annos sub metu fuerunt. [33]Gorthigernus regnavit in Britannia; et dum ipse [34]regnabat [35], urgebatur a metu Pictorum Scottorumque, et a Romanico impetu, necnon et a timore Ambrosii. [36]Interea venerunt tres [37]chiulæ a Germania in exilio [38]pulsæ, in quibus erant Hors et [39]Hengist, qui et ipsi fratres erant. [40]Hors et Hengist′ filii [41]Guitgils, filii [42]Gurgta, filii [43]Guecta, filii Vuoden, filii [44]Frealf, filii Fredulf, filii Finn, filii [45]Folepald, filii [46]Geata, qui fuit ut aiunt filius Dei: [47]nunquid ipse est Deus exercituum vel Deus Deorum,′ [48]sed unus est ab idolis eorum [49]quæ ipsi colebant. [50]Hæc est genealogia istorum marum de quibus primo creverunt Saxones.′

Saxonum.

[51]Cap. XXIX. Gortigernus [52]autem suscepit eos benigne, et tradidit eis insu-

[1] tum *X. add.* [2′] *desunt X. L. inter l. C.* [3] *inter l. B.* [4] Tum *L.T.* [5] *X. L.* Maximianus *A. inter l. C.* [6] Qui *X.* [7] dum *X. add.* [8] transfretaret *X.* [9] Meroblaudus *X.* [10] *X.* Maximianus *A.* [11′] facit *X.* [12] Avvileva *X.* Muleva *T.* Iulea *N.* Uiuleva *L.* Wileva *C.* id est Aquileia *A. B. N. inter l.* [13] regiis *X.* Alia littera: Spoliatus Maximus indumentis regiis sistitur, et in capite lapide dampnatur. *marg. V.W.* spoliatus —*BB.* [14] Argeste *X.* [15′] in Gallia *X.* [16′] *desunt X.* [17′] *marg. B.* [18] Cap. xxvi. *X.* [19] anxiebantur *X.* [20] Romanorum *X. add.* [21] Et *X. add.* [22′] cum juramento *X.* [23′] *desunt X. L.* [24′] *desunt X.* [25] revertebantur *X. L.* [26] ccc.xlviii. *X.* cccc.xlviii. *N. V.* cccc.xliv. *BB.* [27] vindictam *N. V.* [28′] *Rubrica, A. marg. B. C. cæteris desunt.* [29] Cap. xxvii. *X.* [30] id est *X. add.* [31] *deest X. L.* Alia littera: et victoriam Maximiani qui Gratianum occidit, *marg. V.W.* victoriam—*BB.* [32] *X.* Maximiani *A.* [33] Guorthigernus *X. L.* Vortigernus *T. S.* [34] pugnabat *N. T.* [35] in Britannia *X. add.* [36] Cap. xxviii. *X.* [37] ciulæ *X.* [38] expulsæ *X.* [39] Hencgist *C. N.* [40′] *desunt X. L.* [41] Guictglis *X.* [42] Guitta *X.* Guerta *T.* [43] Guectha *X.* Gueta *N.* [44] Frealaf *X. L.* [45] Fodepald *X.* Folewald *C. L. N.* Fodewald *T.* [46] Geta *X.* [47′] Non ipse est Deus Deorum Amen, Deus exercituum *X.* Alia littera: Non Dei veri nec Omnipotentis Dei et Domini nostri Jesu Christi, qui ante tempora sæculorum permanens Patri et Spiritui Sancto coæternus et consubstantialis, in fine sæculorum mortalitatis nostræ formam non dedignatus est induere servilem, *marg. V.W.* Dei non—*BB.* [48] sed alicujus ex idolis eorum, quem, ab ipso dæmone cæcati, more gentili pro Deo colebant *BB.* [49] quod *X.* [50′] *Rubr. marg. B. C. cæteris desunt.* [51] *Pars Capitis* xxviii. *Ed.* [52] *deest X.*

Digitized by Google

A lam, quæ [1] lingua eorum vocatur [2] Taneth, Britannico sermone [3] Ruichim, regnante [4] Martiano [a] secundo, quando′ Saxones a Gortigerno suscepti sunt, anno [5] CCCC.XLVII. post Passionem Christi.[6b]

CAP. [7] XXX. In tempore [8] illius venit S. [c] Germanus, [9] Autisiodorensium urbis episcopus,′ ad prædicandum in Britannia: et claruit apud illos in multis virtutibus, et multi per eum salvi facti sunt; [10] increduli perierunt. Aliquanta miracula, quæ per illum [11] Dominus fecit, scribenda decrevi.[12] De adventu S. Germani.

CAP. XXXI. Primum miraculum de miraculis ejus. Erat quidam rex valde iniquus atque tyrannus, cui nomen erat [13] Benli, [14] in regione [*] Ial; et′ [15] ille vir [16] sanctissimus [17] Germanus voluit visitare et properare ad iniquum regem, ut prædicaret illi [18] viam salutis. Et′ cum ipse homo Dei venisset ad [19] ostium B urbis cum comitibus suis, venit portarius et salutavit eos: [20] qui miserunt eum ad regem. Et rex durum responsum dedit illis, et cum juramento dixit: ‘Si fuerint, vel si manserint usque ad [21] caput anni [22] in ostio portæ meæ arcis,′ non venient unquam in medio urbis meæ.’ Dum ipsi [23] expectant janitorem, ut [24] renunciaret illis sermonem tyranni, [25] sol declinabat ad vesperum, et nox adpropinquabat; [26] quo irent nesciebant.′ [27] Interea venit unus de servis regis e medio urbis, et inclinavit se ante virum [28] Domini, et nunciavit illis omnia verba [29] regis; De miraculis ejus, et de Benli tyranno. [*] Yale.

CAP. XXXII. Invitavitque illos ad casam suam. Et exierunt cum illo; [30] quos benigne suscepit: et [31] nihil omnino homo ille′ habebat [32] in pecudibus, excepto vaccam unam′ cum vitulo. [33] Quid ergo?′ Vitulum occidit, [34] coxit, et C posuit ante [35] servum Dei, cæterosque socios ejus: quibus′ S. Germanus præcepit ut non [36] confringeretur os de ossibus [37] vituli; et sic factum est. [38] In crastinum vitulus inventus est ante matrem suam sanus, et vivus, incolumisque, [39] Dei misericordia et oratione S. Germani.′[d] De vitulo resuscitato.

[1] in *X. add.* [2] Tanet *X.* Thanet *T.* [3] Ruoihm *X.* Ruoichim *N. T. R. L.* Ruoichin *C.* [4]′ Gratiano secundo Equantio *X.* Gratiano Equantio Romæ *BB.* Martiniano *N.* [5] CCC.XLVII. *X. BB.* CCCC.XLVIII. *R.* [6b] A tempore quo advenerunt primo ad Britanniam Saxones usque ad primum imperii annum [anni *BB.*] regis Eadmundi DC.XLII., ad hunc in quo nos scribimus, annos traditione seniorum DC.XLVII. didicimus; quippe quia iste imperii quintus antedicti regis est annus. *N. BB.* MS. *add.* [7] Cap. XXX. *X.* [8] illo *L.T.* [9]′ *desunt X.* [10] et plurimi *X.* [11] Deus *X. N.* [12] Incipiunt pauca de multis. *C. L. V. W. add.* [13] Betili *N.* Benli vel Belinus *V. marg.* Belinus *W. inter l.* [14]′ *desunt X. L.* [15] illum *X.* [16] sanctus *X.* [17] *deest X.* [18]′ At *X.* [19] vel portam *A. C. inter l.* [20] Et *X.* [21] vel finem *C. inter l.* [22]′ *desunt X. L. inter l. B.* [23] expectarent *X.* expectabant *N.* [24] nunciaret *X.* [25] dies *X.* [26]′ et nescierunt quo irent. *X.* [27] Cap. XXXI. *X.* [28] Dei *X.* [29] tyranni *X. L.* [30] Et eos *X.* [31]′ ille nihil *X.* [32]′ de omnibus generibus jumentorum excepta vacca una *X.* [33]′ Et *X.* [34] et *X. add.* [35]′ illos: et *X. BB.* [36] frangeretur *N.* [37] ejus *X.* [38] Et *X. add.* [39]′ *desunt X.*

[a] Imperabat Marcianus ab A. 450 ad A. 457. Quid sibi velit vox ‘secundo’ nisi forte ad annum ejus secundum respiceret, haud patet. Numeri vero iterum sunt corrupti. Pro ‘Passionem,’ legendum ut verisimile est, ‘Incarnationem.’ In codice *X.* ut videre est, legitur ‘Gratiano Secundo Equantio,’ et in MS. Coll. C.C. Cantabrigiæ N° C.LXXXIII. circa finem sæculi decimi exarato, post regum Saxonum genealogias hæc occurrunt: ‘Quando Gratianus consul fuit secundo, et Æquitius quarto, tunc his consulibus Saxones a Wyrtgeorno in Brittannia suscepti sunt, anno CCC.XLVIIII. a Passione Christi.’ Si forte hæc Gratianum III. cos. cum Æquitio respicerent, tunc sub anno 374 caderet adventus Saxonum.

[b] Ab. A. 447, quo dictum est Saxones Brittaniam advenisse, ad initium regni Eadmundi, scilicet A. 940, anni tantum CCCC.XCIII numerantur: annus ejus quintus in A. 945 incideret. *v.* C. I. (6) et C. LXV. (12)

[c] Germanus, Autisiodorensis episcopus, A. 418-449, secundum Prosperum primo Britanniam venit A. 429, Galliamque rediit A. 430. Secundo Britanniam missus est circiter A. 448, indeque reversus, brevi postea obiit.

[d] Hæc paulo aliter narrantur apud Hericum de miraculis S. Germani, quæ, quia ad Marcum Anachoretam attinent, hoc loco proferenda duximus: ‘Dum per mediterranea circumvecti loca, singula curiose disquirimus, pœne fuit, ut oceanum, extima mundi mirabiliter cingentem, ab excellentissimi Patris nostri privilegiis exciperemus; quibus cum totus redundet orbis, uberius tamen his Britannia gloriatur, insula inter omnes vel prima, vel maxima; de qua ut fert [*] auctoritas ‘finis erat orbis ora Gallici littoris, nisi Britannia insula singulari amplitudine nomen pœne orbis alterius mereretur.’ Hæc beato Germano peculiari devotione submissa, multis se beneficiorum impendiis sanctitati ejus esse testatur obnoxiam; quod scilicet ejus doctrinis illuminata, quod per eum non semel est a sordibus hæresum expurgata, quod denique multiplici miraculorum lampade illustrata. Quæ quoniam doctorum nobilium studio litteris sunt aliquatenus commendata, iteratione non indigent. Fertur unum famosum inter cetera, cujus ad nos notitia per sanctum senem Marcum, ejusdem gentis episcopum decucurrit; qui natione quidem Brito, educatus vero in Hibernia, post longa pontificalis sanctitatis exercitia, ultroneam sibi peregrinationem indixit. Sic traductus in Franciam, piissimique regis Caroli munificentia illectus, apud beatorum Medardi et Sebastiani cœnobium anachoreticam exercet vitam, [*] Solinus.

Digitized by Google

De tyranni

Cap. XXXIII. Iterum de mane surrexerunt ut impetrarent [1] aditum urbis, A
juxta portam præstolantes. Et′ ecce vir unus currebat, et sudor illius a vertice
[2] usque ad plantas pedum distillabat, [3] inclinans se ante [4] eos. Et dixit S Germanus : ‘ Credis in [5] sanctam Trinitatem′ ?’ Et respondit [6] ille : ‘ Credo.’ Et
[7] baptizatus est ;′ et [8] osculatus est ab eo.′ [9] Cui dixit [10] S. Germanus :′ ‘ Vade in
pace : in ista hora morieris ; et angeli Dei te in aera expectant, ut gradiaris cum
illis ad [11] Deum cui credidisti.’ Et ipse lætus intravit in arcem. Et præfectus
tenuit illum et alligavit : [12] qui ante tyrannum [13] deductus et′ interfectus est.
[14] Mos enim′ erat apud nequissimum tyrannum, nisi quis ante solis ortum
[15] venisset ad [16] servitutem in arce, interficiebatur. Et manserunt tota die juxta
portam civitatis, [17] nec impetraverunt ut salutarent tyrannum.

combustione.

Cap. XXXIV. Solito [18] more affuit supradictus servus ; et dixit illi S. Ger- B
manus : ‘ Cave ne [19] in hac nocte aliquis de familia tua maneat in arce.’ Iterum′
reversus est ad arcem, et deduxit filios suos, quorum numerus erat IX., et ipsi ad
supradictum hospitium cum [20] domino suo′ reversi sunt. Præcepitque S. Germanus manere eos jejunos : et clausis januis dixit : ‘ Vigilantes estote, et si quid
evenerit[21], in arcem′ nolite aspicere, sed orate [22] attentius, et′ indesinenter [23] ad
Deum [24] vestrum clamate.’ Et post modicum intervallum noctis, ignis de cœlo
cecidit, et combussit arcem et omnes [25] qui cum tyranno erant ; [26] nec ultra
apparuerunt, nec arx reædificata est usque in hodiernum diem.′

De Ketel Durnluc.

Cap. XXXV. In crastino [27] vir ille qui [28] sanctum hospitaverat,′ credidit, et

[1′] salutationem tyranni. At ipsi cum orarent et expectarent juxta portam arcis, et *X.* [2] *deest X.* [3] inclinabat *X.* [4] illos *X.* [5′] sancta Trinitate *X.* [6] illis *X.* [7′] baptizavit eum *Y.* [8′] osculavit eum *X.* [9] Et *X.* [10′] illi *X.* [11] Dominum *X. N.* [12] et *X.* [13′] ductus *X.* [14′]: quia mos *X.* [15] pervenisset *X.* [16] vel serviendum *A. B. inter l.* [17] et non *X.* [18] ex *X. add.* [19′] unus homo maneat de hominibus tuis in ista nocte in arce. Et ipse *X.* [20′] ipso *X.* [21′] in arce, *X.* [22′] *desunt X.* [23] et *X. add.* [24] verum *BB.* [25] homines *X. add.* [26′] et nusquam apparuerunt usque in hodiernum diem, et arx non ædificata est usque hodie. *X.* [27] die *X. add.* [28′] hospitalis fuit illis *X.*

singularis nostro tempore unicæ philosophus sanctitatis. Hic multis coram sæpius referre solitus erat, Germanum sanctissimum, ut ipsius utar verbis, suæ nationis apostolum, vice quadam, dum Britannias permearet, regis palatium cum suis discipulis introisse. Erat tum hiems horrida, nec hominibus solum, verum etiam ipsis bestiis vehementer infesta. Itaque directo ad regem internuntio, superventuræ nocti hospitium postulavit. Rex abnuit, atque, ut erat et gente et animo barbarus, negotium floccipendit. Interea Germanus cum discipulis sub Divo persistens, cœli inclementiam infractis animis tolerabat.

Jamque die in vesperam coacto, subulcus regis regressus a pascuis, pensum quotidiani salarii acceptum ex palatio ad proprium tugurium referebat. Is ubi Germanum beatissimum conspexit brumali horrore cum discipulis tabescentem, appropinquans cominus, orat humiliter, ut, quis esset, quave ex causa inter algores nimios illic moraretur, ediceret. Cumque nihil certitudinis ex responso percepisset, personæ dignitate permotus ; ‘ oro,’ ait, ‘ quisquis es Domine, ut parcas corpori, servique tui succedere digneris hospitio, ac demum, si qua paupertati meæ suppetunt officia, receptare ; non parum enim interesse video, imminentis noctis angustias quantumlibet vili domicilio temperare.’ Non aspernatus personæ qualitatem, successit hospitio, et quæ sibi a paupere impendebantur, obsequia libens excepit. Erat illi in peculio vacca tantum et vitulus : conversusque ad uxorem ; et non intelligis, ait, quantum susceperis hospitem ; accingere itaque, et unicum, qui nobis est, vitulum mactans, cœnaturis appone. Dicto illa incunctanter paruit, coctumque vitulum in mensa componit. Episcopus solito abstinens, ceteris esum indicit. Cœna explicita, beatus Germanus mulierem evocat, imperatque, ut ossa vituli collecta diligentius super pelliculam ejus ante matrem in præsepio componat. Quo facto, mirum dictu quod est, vitulus absque mora surrexit, matrique coadstans, pabulum carpere cœpit. Tum ad utrosque conversus Antistes, ‘ Salvo,’ inquit, ‘ præmio caritatis, jura hospicii tali interim beneficio compensata recipite.’ Proventum rei mirabilem collato omnes præconio sustulerunt.

In crastinum pontifex palatium repetit, regisque ad publicum præstolatur egressum. Illum ab intimis procedentem Germanus excipit, atque potenti objurgatione verborum, cur sibi pridie hospitium negaverit, severus exquirit. Rex stupore defixus intorpuit, virique constantia attonitus a responso defecit. Tum Germanus auctoritate mirabili ; ‘ Egredere,’ inquit, ‘ et sceptra regni meliori permitte.’ Illo hæsitante, Germanus baculo cunctantem impellens, ‘ Egredieris,’ ait ; ‘ et sicut definitum constat a Domino, nequaquam deinceps in æternum potestate regia abuteris.’ Barbarus auctoritatem cœlestem in præsule reformidans, cum conjuge et liberis indifferenter egreditur, palatii fores retentare nulla posthac ratione conatus. Tum Germanus, uno ex discipulis directo, subulcum cum conjuge evocat, atque universo stupente palatio, in regni culmen componit. Ex eo tempore in hodiernum reges ex subulci genere prodeuntes nationi Britonum dominantur, Deo per beatum Germanum res humanas mirabiliter ordinante. Hæc ita apud Britanniam catholicis literis contineri, prædictus mihi episcopus jurisjurandi interpositione firmabat, cujus probitatem quisque expertus est, verbis illius fidem cedere nullo modo dubitabit. O virum inter mortalium agmina singularem. O hominem ipsius jam divinitatis symbola præferentem. Necdum luteam molem deposuit ; et jam cum Christo de mundo decernit, potestates ordinat, regna disponit. Insanum te palam pronuntio, quisquis Germani merito provehi populos ad regna cœlestia posse desperas, quem terrenos adhuc vehentem artus tanta potuisse consideras.’ *Acta Sanctorum, ad diem* 31 *Julii*, p. 272.

Digitized by Google

A baptizatus est cum omnibus filiis suis, et omnis regio cum eis. [1]Nomen viri′ erat [2]Ketel: et benedixit ei, addiditque et dixit: ‘Non deficiet [3]dux de semine tuo [4]in æternum;’′ ipse [5]Ketel [a]Durnluc [6]dux, ‘et tu [7]eris rex ab hodierna die.’ Et sic evenit; et impletum [8]est quod [9]per prophetam [10]dicitur; ‘[א] Suscitans de pulvere egenum, et de stercore erigens pauperem, ut sedeat cum principibus, et solium gloriæ teneat.’ Juxta [11]verbum S. Germani, rex de servo factus est, et omnes filii ejus facti sunt reges; et a semine [12]eorum omnis regio [13]Pouisorum regitur usque in hodiernum diem.

[א] Ps. cxiii. 6, 7.

Cap. [14]XXXVI. Factum est autem postquam [15]castra metati sunt Saxones in supradicta insula [16]Taneth, promisit rex supradictus dari illis victum et [17]vestimentum absque [18]defectione: et placuit illis, et ipsi promiserunt expug-
B nare inimicos ejus fortiter. At illi barbari cum multiplicati essent numero, non potuerunt Britones cibare illos. Cum postularent cibum et vestimentum, sicut promissum illis erat, dixerunt Britones: ‘Non possumus vobis dare cibum [19]nec vestimentum, quia numerus vester multiplicatus est: sed recedite a nobis, [20]auxilio vestro non indigemus[21].’ [22]Ipsi vero′ consilium fecerunt cum majoribus suis ut pacem disrumperent.

De Saxonibus in insula Taneth.

Cap. XXXVII. Hengistus autem, cum esset vir doctus atque astutus et callidus, cum explorasset super regem inertem, et super gentem illius, [23]quod sine armis [24]utebantur, inito consilio dixit ad regem Britannicum: ‘Pauci sumus; si vis, mittemus ad patriam nostram, ut invitemus milites de militibus regionis nostræ, [25]et sit amplior numerus ad certandum pro te et pro gente tua.’ Et
C [26]rex hoc idem concessit. Qui [27]illico′ miserunt, et legati transfretaverunt trans [28]×Scithicam vallem.′ [29]Qui reversi sunt cum chiulis [30]XVII.; militesque electi venerunt in illis. Et in una chiula [31]venit puella pulchra [32]valde atque [33]decora: erat enim′ filia Hengisti. Postquam [34]venissent chiulæ, fecit convivium Hengistus Guorthigirno [35]regi, et militibus suis, et interpreti suo, qui vocabatur [36]Cerdicelmet. [37]Nullo Britone Britonum sciente Saxonicam linguam præter istum Britonem, studet qui legit, quo eventu evenit ipsi viro intelligere sermonem Saxonicum.′ [38]Hengistus itaque′ puellam jussit ministrare illis vinum et siceram; [39]qui inebriati sunt nimis et saturati. Illis [40]bibentibus, intravit Sathanas in corde Guorthigerni ut [41]adamaret puellam; et postulavit eam a patre suo per interpretem suum, et dixit: ‘Omne quod a me postulas
D impetrabis, licet dimidium regni mei.’ Et Hengistus, inito consilio cum suis senioribus qui secum [42]venerant de insula[b] Oghgul, [43]quid peterent regi pro puella; unum consilium [44]illis omnibus fuit, ut peterent regionem quæ in lingua eorum vocatur [45]Canthguaraland, [46]in nostra autem [47]lingua [48]Chent.′ Et dedit [49]illis, [50]Gnoirangono rege′ regnante in Cantia; et inscius erat [51]quod traditum esset regnum ipsius′ paganis, et ipse solus, in potestatem illorum [52]clam dari. Et sic data est puella illi in conjugium; et dormivit cum ea, et [53]adamavit eam valde.

De Hengisto et filia ejus.

× v. Gildam. xv.

[1]′cui nomen *X.* [2] Catell *X.* [3] rex *X. BB. deest N.* [4]′ qui vivat in longitudine dierum *N. T. desunt X.* [5] est Catell *X.* Ketel Durtiluc *T.* Drunluc *BB.* [6] *deest X.* [7] solus *X. add.* ait Germanus *N. T. add.* [8] psalmigraphi prophetia dicentis; *BB.* [9] dictum est *X. add.* [10] dicentem *X.* [11] verba *X.* [12] illorum *X.* [13] Povissorum *X.* Pavoisi *T.* Povoisorum *C. N.* [14] Cap. XXXII. *X.* [15] *deest X. L.* [6] Tanet *X.* id est, Ars Chorii *A. B.*—Corii *C. inter l.* [17] vestitum *C. L. N.* [18] vel ditione *A. inter l.* [19] et *X.* [20] quia *X. add.* inde *N. add.* [21], victum vel vestitum vobis dare nolumus *V. BB. add.* [22]′ Et ipsi *X.* [23] quæ *X.* [24] utebatur *X. L. N.* [25] ut *X.* [26]′ ille imperavit ut facerent: et *X.* [27] protinus *C. L. N. add.* [28] Tythicam *X.* Scithiam *N.* Sciticam *T.*′ Sticiam vallem, venerunt ad patriam suam. *V.* qui transfretantes Scythiam, venerunt ad patriam suam. *BB.* [29] Et *X.* [30] XVI. *X.* XVIII. *T.* [31] ex eis *X. add.* [32] facie *X.* [33]′ decorosa valde, *X.* [34] autem *X. add.* [35] *deest X.* [36] Ceretic *X.* Cerdic *N. V.* Cerdicselmet *C. inter l.* elmet *B. inter l.* [37]′ *marg. B. C. cæteris desunt.* [38]′ Et *X. inter l. B.* [39] et *X.* [40] autem *X. add.* [41] amaret *X.* [42] venerunt *X.* [43] quæsivit ab eis *C. N. T. add.* [44] cum *X. add.* [45] Canturguoralen *X.* Cantguaralan *N.* Contguaralan *C.* Cangwaralan *V.* [46]′ Brytannice autem Cæint *BB.* [47] *deest X. L.* [48] Cent *Y.* [49] illud *N.* [50]′ Guoirancgono *X.* [51]′ quia regnum ipsius tradebatur *X.* [52]Quem quidem dolor nimius exagitabat, quia regnum suum clam doloseque et imprudenter alienigenis datum est. *marg. V. W. in textu BB.* [53] amavit *X.*

[a] Deyrnllwg, ‘Vallis regalis.’ Vale Royal.

[b] De insula non constat. ‘Illa patria quæ Angulus dicitur et ab eo tempore usque hodie manere desertus...perhibetur.’ *Beda, H. E.* I. 15.

Digitized by Google

De Ochta et Abisa.

Cap. XXXVIII. [1]Dixit ergo′ Hengistus ad [2]regem: ‘Ego sum pater tuus, A
et consiliator ero [3]tibi: et noli præterire consilium meum unquam, quia non timebis te superari ab ullo homine, neque ab ulla gente; [4]gens enim′ mea valida est. Invitabo [5]itaque filium meum cum fratrueli suo, bellatores [6]illi sunt viri, ut dimicent contra Scottos; et da illis regiones quæ sunt in aquilone, juxta murum qui vocatur [7]Gual.’ Et jussit ut invitaret eos: [8]quos et invitavit′, [9]Ochta et [10]Abisa, cum xl. chiulis. At ipsi, cum navigarent circa Pictos, vastaverunt Orchades insulas, veneruntque, et occupaverunt plurimas [11]regiones [12]trans Mare [13]Fresicum, [14]id est quod inter nos Scottosque est,′ usque ad [15]confinia Pictorum. Et [16]Hengistus semper chiulas ad se paulatim invitavit, ita ut insulas [17]de quibus′ venerant absque habitatore relinquerent: [18]cumque gens illius crevisset et in virtute et in multitudine, venerunt ad supradictam [19]Cantuariam. B

De Guorthigerni incestu.

Cap. [20]XXXIX. [21]Et super hæc′ omnia mala adjiciens, Guorthigernus accepit filiam suam [22]propriam in′ uxorem sibi, [23]quæ peperit ei filium. [24]Hoc autem′ cum compertum esset a S. Germano, [25]venit corripere regem′ cum omni clero Britonum. Et dum conventa esset magna synodus clericorum ac laicorum in uno consilio, ipse rex [26]præmonuit filiam suam, ut exiret ad conventum, et ut daret filium suum in [27]sinu Germani, [28]diceretque quod ipse erat pater [29]ejus. Ac ipsa′ fecit sicut edocta erat. [30]S. Germanus′ eum benigne accepit; et dicere cœpit: ‘Pater tibi ero[a]; nec te [31]permittam, nisi mihi novacula cum [32]forpice pectineque detur, et ad patrem tuum carnalem tibi dare [33]liceat.’ [34]Mox ut audivit puer, obedivit verbo senioris sancti, et′ ad avum suum patremque carnalem, [35]Guorthigernum perrexit, et [36]dixit illi: ‘Pater meus es [37]tu, caput C
meum tonde, et comam capitis mei [38]pecte.’ [39]Ille autem′ siluit, [40]et puero respondere noluit; sed surrexit, iratusque est [41]vehementer, et′ ut a facie S. Germani fugeret [42]quærebat: et maledictus est, et damnatus a B. Germano et omni consilio [43]Britonum.

De Magis

Cap. [44]XL. [45]Post hæc igitur′ rex ad se invitavit [46]omnes magnates′ suos, ut ab eis interrogaret, quid faceret. At illi dixerunt: ‘In extremos fines regni tui vade, [47]ut arcem munitam [48]construas, in qua′ te defendas: quia gens quam suscepisti [49]invidet tibi, et [50]fraude dolosa te′ occidet, et universas regiones quas [51]amasti occupabit cum universa tua gente post mortem tuam.’

et de Arce

Cap. XLI. [52]Postea vero ipse rex′ arcem cum magis suis [53]quæsiturus perrexit;′ et per multas regiones multasque provincias [54]peragraverunt: et minime quod D

⅄ Norwallia.

quærebant reperientes, novissime ad illam′ regionem quæ vocatur [55]⅄Guoienit [56]pervenerunt. Et illo lustrante in montibus [57]Heriri, [58]id est, Snaudun

× Dinas Emrys?

Anglice,′ tandem in uno montium, [59]locum× in quo aptum erat arcem condere adeptus est. Et magi ad illum dixerunt: [60]‘Arcem in isto loco fac, quia tutissima a barbaris gentibus in æternum erit.’ [61]Ipse vero′ artifices congregavit, id est [62]lapidarios[63]; et lapides et ligna [64]congregaverunt. [65]Cum vero′ congregata

1′ Et dixit *X.* 2 Guorthigernum *X.* 3 tui *X.* 4′ quia gens *X.* 5 *deest X.* 6 enim *X. L.* 7 Guaul *X. L.* 8′ et invitati *X.* 9 Ochtam *C. N.* 10 Ebissa *X.* Ebisan *C. L. N.* 11 insulas vel *C. T. add.* 12 ultra *X.* 13 Frenessicum *X.* 14′ *inter l. B. cæteris desunt.* 15 confinium *X.* 16 Hencgestus *X.* 17′ ad quas *X. inter l. B.* 18 et dum *X.* 19 civitatem Cantorum *X.* Canturiam *N.* 20 Cap. xxxiii. *X.* 21′ Nam super *X.* 22′ *desunt X. L.* 23 et *X.* 24′ Et hoc *X.* 25′ eum venit corripere *X.* 26 stolidissimus *BB. add.* 27 sinum *X. L.* 28 et ut diceret *X.* 29′ filii. Et mulier *X.* 30′ Germanus autem *X.* 31 dimittam *X. BB. marg. V.* 32 forcipe *X. L.* 33 licetur *X.* 34′ Et obaudivit puer et usque *X. L.* 35 Guorthigirni *X.* 36 puer *X. add.* 37 *deest X.* 38 *deest X. L.* 39′ Et ille *X.* 40 et tacuit *X. add.* 41′ valde *X.* 42 *deest X.* 43 *deest N. inter l. B.* 44 Cap. xxxiv. *X.* 45′ Et postea *X.* 46′ magos *X.* et xii. magos *marg. V. W.* xii magis *BB.* 47 et *X.* 48′ invenies, ut *X.* 49 in regno tuo *X. add.* 50′ te per dolum *X.* 51 amaras *X.* 52′ Et postea ipse *X.* placuitque regi magorum consilium, exivitque *BB.* 53′ adipisci venit *X. L.* 54′ circumdederunt: et illis non invenientibus ad *X.* 55 Guined *X.* Guoientt *N.* Guenet *BB.* Guoient, id est Waliam *A. B. inter l.* Guenez, id est Snoudune *V. W. marg.* 56 novissime *X. add.* 57 Hereri *X.* 58′ *inter l. B. cæteris desunt.* 59 loco *X.* 60 Urbem tibi hic ædifica, *BB.* 61′ Et ipse *X.* 62 lapidicinos *X.* 63 et lignarios *V. BB. add.* 64 congregavit *X.* 65′ Et cum *X.*

[a] Pater scilicet adoptivus sive spiritualis, acceptis, ut videtur, pueri criniculis a genitore mox absciendis. *v.* Anastasium in Benedicto ii. *Muratori*, iii. 1. 146.

Digitized by Google

A esset omnis materia, in una nocte [1] omnino ablata est′ : tribusque vicibus jussit congregari, et nusquam comparuit.

Cap. XLII. [2] Tunc magos suos ad se′ accersivit, illosque percunctatus est, quæ esset hæc causa malitiæ, et [3] cur hoc eveniret ? At illi responderunt : ‘ Nisi infantem sine patre [4] inveneris, ut habeas qui occidatur,′ et arx [5] de suo sanguine [6] conspergatur, nunquam ædificabitur in æternum.’ Guorthigerni.

Cap. XLIII. [7] Rex vero concite′ legatos [8] suos ex consilio magorum misit per universam Britanniam, utrum infantem sine patre invenirent. [9] At illi′ lustrando omnes provincias regionesque plurimas, venerunt ad Campum [10] Electi, qui est in regione quæ vocatur [11] Glevising.[a] Et pilæ ludum [12] agebant pueri : [13] et ecce duo inter se litigabant, dixitque alter alteri : ‘ O homo sine patre, B bonum non habebis.’ [14] Et illi de puero [15] diligenter percunctantes ad pueros ejusque′ matrem, [16] sciscitabantur si patrem haberet. [17] At illa negavit, et dixit, ‘ Nescio quomodo in utero meo est conceptus ; sed unum scio, quia virum non cognovi unquam.’ Et juravit [18] illis patrem non habere : [19] timebat enim ne occideretur a rege iniquo, ideo patrem fateri noluit :′ [20] qui legati′ secum eum duxere usque ad Guorthigirnum regem, [21] quem insinuaverunt regi [22] eum puerum sic inveniri.′ De puero sine patre nato.

Cap. XLIV. [23] In crastino conventio facta est, ut puer interficeretur. Et puer dixit [24] regi : [25] ‘ Cur viri tui me ad te detulerunt ?’ Cui rex ait : ‘ Ut interficiaris, et sanguis tuus circa arcem istam aspergatur, ut possit ædificari.’ Respondit puer regi :′ ‘ Quis tibi [26] demonstravit hoc′ ?’ Et [27] rex : ‘ Magi mei C mihi dixerunt.’ [28] Cui dixit puer : ‘ Ad me vocentur.’ Et invitati sunt magi : [29] quibus et′ dixit : ‘ Quis vobis revelavit ut ista arx a sanguine [30] aspergeretur ; et nisi aspergeretur a sanguine meo, [31] nunquam ædificaretur′ ? Sed hoc [32] cognoscam : quis [33] e vobis′ de me palam fecit.’ [34] Et iterum puer dixit : ‘ Modo tibi [35] et enucleabo, rex,′ et in veritate tibi omnia [36] pandam : sed [37] ad magos tuos percunctor, quid in pavimento istius loci est ? [38] Placet enim mihi′ ut tibi ostendant quid sub pavimento habetur.’ At illi dixerunt : ‘ Nescimus [39] nos.’ Et ille dixit : [40] ‘ Ego comperior. Stagnum in medio pavimenti est ; venite et fodite et sic invenietis.’ [41] Foderunt itaque, et sic invenerunt ut puer prædixerat. Iterum′ dixit ad magos : ‘ Proferte mihi quid est in stagno ?’ [42] Magi siluerunt, et non potuerunt revelare illi. [43] At ille dixit illis : ‘ Ego vobis [44] propalabo. D Duo vasa [45] conclusa sunt in eo,′ et sic invenietis.’ Venerunt, et viderunt sic. Et puer ad magos dixit : ‘ Quid in vasis [46] clausum habetur ?’ [47] Et ipsi siluerunt, et non potuerunt revelare [48] puero. At ille [49] asserit : ‘ In medio eorum tentorium est : separate ea [50] et sic invenietis.’ Et rex separari jussit : et′ sic inventum est tentorium complicatum ut dixerat. [51] Iterum puer′ interrogavit magos [52] : ‘ Quid est in medio tentorii ? [53] Jam nunc [54] enarrate.’ Et non potuerunt [55]. Dixitque puer :′ ‘ Duo vermes sunt in eo, unus albus et [56] unus rufus. Tentorium [57] nunc expandite.’ Et extenderunt : duoque vermes [58] in eo′ dormientes inventi sunt. Et dixit puer : ‘ Expectate et considerate quid [59] facturi vermes [60] sunt.’ Evigilantes autem, cœperunt alter alterum expellere, insimulque De pueri prophetia.

[1′] ablata est materia *X.* omnia ablata et dispersa sunt, ita ut nihil remaneret sumptuum ad arcem componendam. Sicque *V. marg. W.*— erectoque ædificio præcipitium patuit, et nullum valebat obtinere statum. *BB.* [2′] Et magos *X.* [3] quid *X.* [4] quæsieris *N.* ′invenies, et ille occidetur *X.* [5] a *X.* [6] aspergatur *X.* [7′] Et ipse *X.* [8] *deest X.* [9′] Et *X.* [10] Elleti *X. L.* Elleti, vel Fleti *T.* Fleti *C.* Aelecti *BB.* [11] Glegvissing *X.* Glevesing *N.* [12] faciebant *X.* [13] At *X.* [14] At *X.* [15′] ad pueros diligenter percunctabantur, et cunctantes *X.* [16] *N. T. deest A. X.* [17] *deest X.* [18] illum *N.* [19′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [20′] Et illi *X.* [21] et *V. BB.* et eum *X.* [22′] *inter l. C.* omnia quæ de illo didicerant *V. BB. add.* [23] Et *X. add.* [24] ad regem *X.* [25′] *desunt X.* [26′] monstravit *X. N.* [27] respondit *X. add.* [28] Et *X.* [29′] et puer illis *X.* [30] meo *X. add.* [31′] in æternum non ædificabitur *X.* [32] ut cognoscatis *X.* [33′] mihi *X.* [34] *deest X.* [35′] O rex elucubrabo *X.* id est revelabo *inter l.* id est ostendam *A. inter l.* [36] satagam *X.* [37] *deest X.* [38′] Placeat enim *N.* Placet mihi *X.* [39] *deest X.* [40] *deest X.* [41′] Venerunt et foderunt, et ruit ; et puer *X.* [42] Et *X.* [43] Et *X.* [44] revelabo *X.* [45′] sunt *X.* [46] conclusis *X.* [47] At *N. X.* [48] illi *X.* [49] asseruit *N. X.* [50′] *desunt V.* [51′] Et iterum *X.* [52] ejus *X. add.* [53] etiam *X.* [54] narrate *X.* [55′] scire. At ille revelavit *X.* [56] alter *X.* [57] *deest X.* [58′] *desunt X.* [59] facient *X.* [60′] Et cœperunt vermes ut alter alterum expelleret *X.*

[a] Pagus inter duo flumina Teivi et Uske, ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

bellare′ : alius autem scapulas suas ponebat ut [1] alterum usque ad dimidium A
tentorii [2], aliquando usque ad oram tentorii pellebat : et sic pugnabant′ tribus vicibus. Tamen tandem, [3] qui infirmior videbatur, vermis rufus [4] postea fortior albo fuit, et extra finem tentorii [5] pepulit. Tunc [6] victor superatum′ secutus est trans stagnum ; et tentorium [7] evanuit. [8] Post hoc puer magos percunctatus est :′ ‘ Quid significat hoc mirabile signum quod factum est in tentorio ?’ [9] At illi responderunt :′ ‘ Nescimus.’ Et [10] ait puer : ‘ En mihi revelatum est hoc mysterium, et ego vobis propalabo.’ [11] Dixitque puer regi :′ [12] ‘ Regni tui est figura [13] tentorii : duo vermes [14] duæ sunt gentes.′ [15] Draco rufus, draco tuus est, et stagnum figura est hujus mundi : at ille albus draco, illius gentis est quæ occupavit regiones et gentes plurimas in Britannia, et pene a mari usque ad mare tenebunt. Et postea nostra gens surget, et gentem Anglorum trans mare B
viriliter dejiciet.’

De Ambrosio et de divisione regni.

Cap. XLV. ‘ Tu [16] ergo de ista arce vade, quia ædificare eam non [17] poteris, et multas provincias [18] peragra, ut tutam arcem invenias : [19] ego quidem′ hic manebo.’ Et rex [20] adolescenti dixit : ‘ Quo nomine vocaris ?’ Ille respondit : ‘ Ambrosius vocor :’ [21] Embreis [a] Gluetic esse′ videbatur. Dixitque rex : ‘ De qua progenie ortus es ?’ [22] At ille :′ ‘ Unus de consulibus gentis Romanicæ est pater meus.’ [23] Tunc rex dedit illi arcem cum omnibus [24] provinciis plagæ Occidentalis [25] Britanniæ. Et ipse cum magis suis ad sinistralem plagam pervenit, et usque ad regionem quæ vocatur [26] Guennesi [b] affugit,′ et urbem [27] quæ vocatur nomine suo Cair-Guorthigirn ædificavit. [28] Guasmoric juxta Lugubaliam ibi ædificavit, urbem scilicet quæ Anglice Palmecastre dicitur.′ C

De Guortemiro, et

Cap. [29] XLVI. Interea Guortemir, filius [30] Guorthigirni, cum [31] Hengist et Horso et [32] illorum gente [33] potenter pugnabat, et eos usque ad [34] insulam quæ [35] dicitur Taneth′ expulit, [36] illosque illic′ tribus vicibus conclusit, percussit, obsedit, comminuit, terruit. [37] Ipsi itaque′ legatos [38] trans mare usque in Germaniam [39] miserunt, vocando chiulas cum ingenti numero virorum bellatorum [40] et fortium.′ Et postea pugnabant contra reges gentis nostræ : aliquando vincebant, et dilatabant terminos suos ; aliquando vincebantur, et expellebantur. Et Guorthemir [c] quatuor bella contra eos avide gessit. [41] Iste Guorthemir, filius Guorthigirni, in synodo habita apud [d] Guartherniaun, postquam nefandus rex, ob incestum quem cum filia commiserat, a facie Germani et clericorum Britanniæ in fugam iret, patris nequitiæ consentire noluit : sed D
rediens ad S. Germanum, ad pedes ejus cecidit veniam postulans, atque pro illata a patre suo et sorore S. Germano calumnia, terram ipsam, in qua prædictus episcopus obprobium tale sustinuit, in æternum suam fieri sanxivit. Unde et in memoriam S. Germani Guarenniaun nomen accepit ; quod Latine sonat, ‘ calumnia juste retorta ;’ quoniam cum episcopum vituperare putaverat, semet ipsum vituperio afficit. Guortemir vero, accepto regno, hostibus viriliter obsistit ; qui tantæ magnitudinis esse et virtutis dicebatur, ut siquando iratus in bello dimicaret, accepta arbore, cum frondibus funditus extirparet, et cum ea solo tenus adversarios prosterneret : cum tali enim arbore Horsam satellitem bellicosum,

[1] eum *X.* [2′] expelleret, et sic faciebant *X.* [3] *deest X.* [4], et *X. add.* [5] expulit *X.* [6′] alter alterum *X.* [7] et albus *V. BB. add.* [8′] Et puer ad magos refert *X.* [9′] Et illi proferunt *X.* [10] respondit *X.* [11′] *desunt X.* [12] Cap. XXXVI. *X.* [13] tentorium *X.* [14′] duo dracones sunt *X.* [15] Vermis *X.* [16] tamen *X.* [17] potes *X.* [18] circue *X.* [19′] Et ego *X.* [20] ad adolescentem *X.* [21′] quod est Britannice Embreis Gulethic *marg. V. W. in textu BB.* id est Embreis Guletic ipse *X. Y.* Gleutic *N.* [22′] *desunt X.* [23] Et *X.* [24] regnis *X.* [25] *X. N.* Britannicæ *A.* [26′] Guunnessi affuit *X.* Gueneri, Geunesi *V.* [27] ibi *X. add.* [28′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [29] Cap. XXXVII. *X.* [30] Guorthigirn *X.* [31] Hengisto *X.* [32] cum *X. add.* [33] petulanter *X.* [34] supradictam *X. add.* [35′] vocatur Tanet *X.* [36′] — illinc *N.* et eos ibi *X.* [37′] Et ipsi *X.* [38] ultra *X.* [39] transmittebant *X.* [40′] *desunt X. L.* [41′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.*

[a] Gwledig, ‘ Rex,’ sive regalis.

[b] Guenedotia sive Norwallia ut verisimile est. *v.* p. 66. ([55])

[c] Quatuor bella hic meminit ; sed in Cap. XLVII. tria tantum describit. In Chronico Saxonico quatuor memorantur, si forte eadem sint, sub annis 455 apud Ægelesford vel Æglesthrep, 457 apud Crecganford, 465 apud Wyppedsfleot, et 473, sine loco.

[d] Guartherniaun, Gwarthrynion, commot Radnoriæ juxta Buelth.

Digitized by Google

A confractis in alterutrum armis, pene defectis viribus prostravit, cæterosque in fugam versos, ut stipulas, terræ allidit, et ex omnibus finibus Britanniæ expulit; et per quinquennium postea insulam intrare non audebant, usque ad obitum Guortemir.'

CAP. XLVII. Primum bellum [1] super flumen [2] Derevent[a]. [3] Secundum bellum super vadum quod dicitur in lingua eorum [b] Episford, in nostra autem lingua [4] Sathenegabail: et ibi cecidit [5] Horsa cum filio [6] Guorthigirn, cujus nomen erat [7] Catigirnus. [8] Tertium bellum in campo juxta [c] Lapidem-tituli, qui est super ripam Gallici maris, [9] statutum; et Barbari victi sunt, illeque victor fuit, et ipsi in fugam [10] usque ad chiulas suas [11] reversi sunt, in eas muliebriter intrantes. Ille autem post modicum intervallum [12] temporis mortuus est: et B ante mortem suam, ad familiam suam [13] animadvertit, ut illius sepulchrum in portu ponerent, a quo [14] exirent super maris ripam, 'in quo vobis [15] commendo, quamvis in alia parte portum Britanniæ teneant, et [16] habitaverunt, tamen in ista terra in æternum non [17] manebunt.' Illi autem mandatum ejus contempserunt, et eum in loco in quo imperaverat illis non sepelierunt: [18] in Lincolnia enim sepultus est. At si mandatum ejus tenuissent, proculdubio per orationes S. Germani quicquid petierant obtinuissent.' At barbari magnopere reversi sunt[19], cum Guortigirnus amicus [20] illorum erat pro uxore sua,' [21] et nullus [22] illos abigere [23] ultra audacter' valuit. Quia non de virtute sua Britanniam occupaverunt, sed [24] nutu divino'[25]; contra voluntatem Dei quis resistere [26] nitatur? Sed quomodo voluit, Dominus fecit, et ipse omnes gentes gubernat et regit.

de bellis ejus.

C CAP. [27] XLVIII. Factum est autem post mortem Guorthemir, regis [28] Vortigirni filii, et post reversionem Hengisti cum suis [29] turmis, fallax consilium hortati sunt, ut dolum Vortigerno cum exercitu suo facerent. At illi legatos ut pacem impetrarent miserunt, [30] et ut perpetua amicitia inter illos fieret: [31] et Vortigirnus cum suis majoribus natu consilium [32] fecerunt, et scrutati sunt quid facerent. Tandem consilium omnibus fuit' ut pacem facerent: et legati [33] Saxonum reversi sunt. [34] Postea vero' conventum adduxerunt: [35] ut ex utraque parte Britones et Saxones [36] in unum' sine armis convenirent [37] statutum est, et' amicitia firma [38] ad invicem' esset.[39]

De fallacia Hengisti.

CAP. XLIX. [40] Hengistus nequissimus' omni familiæ suæ jussit [41] quod unusquisque artavum suum sub pede [42] suo in medio ficonis sui poneret: 'et quando D clamavero ad vos et dixero, 'Nimed Eure Saxes,'' [44] id est,' cul-

De occisione Britonum.

[1] ut supra dictum est *V. add.*—. Secundum super flumen Derguint bellum fecit. *BB.* [2] Derguentid *X.* Dervent *N.* [3] Tertium *BB.* [4] Rithergabail *X.* Satheneghabail *C. N.* [5] Hors *X.* [6] Guorthigirni *X.* Guorthigerno rege *C. N. T.* [7] Catigirn *X.* Catigirnn *Y.* Cathigernus *C. N.* [8] quartum *BB.* [9] commisit *X.* [10] versi *X. add.* — sunt *C. Y.* [11] mersi *X.* versi *L. N. V.* [12] *deest L. X.* [13] dixit *X.* animadvertit futuræ rei casum, præcepitque familiæ suæ *V. BB. marg. W.* [14] exierant *X.* [15] commodo *N.* [16] habitaverint *X.* [17] metabunt *C. L. V.* Alia littera: a quo primo [primum *BB.*] venerunt, quia quamvis in aliis partibus Brithaniæ habitaverint, tamen in ista, si sic facias, nunquam in æternum manebunt *V. W. marg. BB. in textu.* [18] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [19] et transmarinis paganis auxiliabantur *V. BB. add.* [20] ejus erat propter uxorem suam *X.* [21] quam adeo diligebat, ut *V. BB. add.* [22] auderet contra eos pugnare, quia blande deliniebant regem imprudentem, viperino tamen corde dolum agentes *V. add. W. marg.* auderet—agentes. Et hoc qui legit intelligat, quod non virtute dominantur Britanniam, sed &c. *BB.* [23] audaciter *X.* [24] de nutu Dei *X.* [25] et propter peccata maxima Brittonum, Deo sic permittente *V. BB. add.* [26] poterit, et *X. add.* [27] Cap. XXXVIII. *X.* [28] Guortigirni *X.* [29] turbis *X.* [30] *deest X.* [31] At ille *X.* [32] cum omnibus fecit *X.* Alia littera: Hengistus postmodum grande præparans convivium regi Vortigerno et senioribus militibus ejus ccc., convocavit regem omnemque familiam ejus ad firmandam pacem. *V. W. marg. BB. in textu.* [33] eorum *X. C.* Saxonum *C. inter l.* [34] Et postea *X.* [35] *X. deest A.* [36] innumeri *N.* [37] ut *X.* [38] *desunt X.* [39] Latente autem sub specie pacis dolosa machinatione, Hengistus ex suis totidem elegit, scilicet ccc. milites, initoque cum eis concilio prædixit eis ut unusquisque artavum suum in ficone sub pede suo poneret, et milites regis ad convivium venientes inter se commiscerent, illosque solerti cura inebriarent, et quando clamavero, &c. *marg. V. W. in textu BB.* [40] Et Hengistus *X.* [41] ut *X.* [42] *deest X.* [43] Eniminiet sexes *X.* Enimit saxas *C. N.* Enimith saxas *T.* Nimader sexa *BB.* [44] *desunt X. BB.*

[a] Darent in Cantia, ut putatur.

[b] De loco ambigitur: apud Æglesford, secundum Chron. Sax. A. 455.

[c] Aliis Folcstan, aliis Stonar apud Cantianos; sed de hoc tanquam de locis plurimis a Nennio memoratis nil certi occurrit.

Digitized by Google

tellos vestros [1] de ficonibus vestris [2] deducite, ‘ et in illos irruite, et fortiter contra [3] resistite; [4] regemque eorum′ nolite occidere, sed eum, pro causa filiæ meæ quam dedi illi in conjugium, tenete: quia melius est nobis ut ex manibus nostris redimatur [5].’ Et conventum adduxerunt, et in unum convenerunt. [6] Saxones autem amicabiliter′ locuti [7] sunt, et′ mente interim [8] vulpino more agebant, et vir juxta virum socialiter sederunt. [9] Et Hengistus, sicut dixerat, vociferatus est. Et omnes seniores, [10] ccc., Guortigerni regis sunt jugulati: ipseque solus captus et catenatus est; ac regiones plurimas pro redemptione animæ [11] suæ tribuit illis, id est [12] Eastsexe, Suthsexe,′ [13] Midelsexe, ut ab illicita conjunctione se separaret [14]. A

De Guorthigirni obitu.

Cap. L. Sanctus vero Germanus Guorthigirno prædicabat, ut ad Dominum [15] se converteret. [16] At ille usque ad regionem quæ a nomine suo [17] acceperat nomen, [18] scilicet [a] Guorthigirnianum,′ miserabiliter [19] aufugit, ut ibi cum [20] mulieribus suis lateret. [21] Sanctus itaque′ Germanus [22] eum persecutus′ est cum omni clero Britonum, et ibi xl. diebus [23] totidemque noctibus mansit, et super petram orabat, [24] ibique die ac nocte′ stabat. [25] Et [26] interim Guortigirnus usque ad arcem Guortigirni, [27] quam ædificaverat, et nomen suum imposuerat [28], id est [b] Din Gurtigirn,′ atque″ in regione [29] Dimetorum juxta flumen [30] Teibi ignominiose abscessit. [31] Solito autem′ more S. Germanus eum secutus est, et ibi jejunus cum omni clero [32] suo tribus diebus totidemque noctibus causaliter mansit; [33] in quarta vero′ nocte arx tota, circa mediæ noctis horam, per ignem de cœlo missum ex [34] improvisu cecidit, ardente igne cœlesti; et Guorthigirnus, cum omnibus qui cum eo erant, et cum [35] uxoribus suis defecit. Hic est finis [36] Guortigirni, sicut′ in [c] libro B. Germani reperi: alii autem aliter dixerunt. B C

Iterum de morte ejus.

Cap. LI. Postquam [37] exosi fuerunt′ [38] illi omnes homines gentis suæ pro piaculo suo, inter potentes et impotentes, inter servum et liberum, inter monachos et laicos, inter parvum et magnum, et ipse dum de loco ad locum vagus [39] iret, tandem cor ejus crepuit, et defunctus est non cum laude.

Cap. LII. Alii [40] autem dixerunt [41] terram apertam esse, quæ′ eum *deglutivit*, in nocte in qua combusta est arx circa eum; quia non sunt inventæ ullæ reliquiæ illorum qui combusti sunt cum eo in arce.

De filiis Guorthigirni.
↓ v. C. xlvii.

Cap. [42] LIII. Tres filios habuit, quorum nomina [43] hæc sunt; Guorthemir qui pugnavit contra barbaros, ut supra [44] scripsi: secundus [45] Cantegirnus ↓: tertius [46] Pascent, qui regnavit in duabus regionibus, [47] id est′ Buelt et [48] [d] Guortigernianum, post mortem patris sui, largiente [49] Ambrosio [50], qui [51] fuerat rex [52] in omnes [53] regiones Britanniæ:′ quartus fuit Faustus, qui illi [54] de filia sua [55] natus est, [56] quem S. Germanus baptizavit, [57] enutrivit, atque′ docuit; et condidit locum magnum super ripam fluminis quod vocatur [e] Renis [58], et manet usque hodie: [59] et unam′ habuit filiam, quæ, [60] ut diximus,′ mater fuit S. Fausti. D

[1] ex *X.* [2] educite *X.* [3] illos *X. add.* [4′] et regem illorum *X.* [5] quam ut occidatur *V. BB. add.* [6′] Et Saxones amicialiter *X.* [7′], in *X.* [8] vulpicino *X.* vulpiculo amore *N.* more *C.* [9] *deest X.* Et bene *N.* [10] cccc. *N. T.* [11] meæ *X.* [12′] Est Saxum, Sut Saxum *X.* [13] *deest X. N. inter l. C.* [14] cum reliquis regionibus quas ipsi eligentes nominaverunt *V. BB. add.* [15] suum *X.* et ab illicita filiæ propriæ commixtione alienum se faceret *marg. V. W. in textu BB.* [16] Et *X.* [17] accepit *X.* [18′] Guorthigirniaum *N. X.* [19] effugit *X.* [20] uxoribus *X.* [21′] Et sanctus *X.* [22′] post illum secutus *X.* [23] et quadraginta *X.* [24′] et die noctuque *X.* [25] Iste beatissimus vir dux belli contra Saxones una vice [voce *BB.*] factus, non tubarum clangore, sed ad Dominum orando cum cantu psalmorum, Alleluia totoque exercitu ad Deum vociferando, hostes usque ad mare in fugam convertit *V. BB. add. W. marg.* [26] iterum *C. X.* [27′′′] quæ est *X.* [28′] *desunt C. N.* [29] Demetorum *X.* [30] Thesidi *V.* [31′] Et solito *X.* [32] *deest X.* [33′] Et in quarta *X.* [34] improviso *X.* [35] filia Henegisti cumque aliis *BB. add.* [36′] Guorthini ut *X.* [37′] exorti fuerint *X.* [38] illis *N.* [39] erat *X.* [40] *deest X.* [41′] terra aperta est et *X.* [42] Cap. xxxix. *X.* [43] *deest X.* [44] diximus *X.* [45] Categirn *X.* qui occisus est quando Horsum in pugna occiderunt: *V. BB. add. W. marg.* [46] Paschenth *N.* [47′] *desunt X.* [48] Guorthegerniaun *N. T. X.* [49] suffragium Embresio *C. N. V.* Embreiano *T.* [50] illi *X. add.* [51] fuit *X.* [52] inter *X.* magnus *V. BB. add.* [53′] reges Britannicæ gentis *X.* [54] a *X.* [55] genitus *X.* [56] et *X.* [57′] illum et nutrivit et *X.* [58] et sic consecravit *V.* sibi — *BB. add.* [59′] quintam *N.* [60′] *desunt X.*

[a] Conf. Cap. xlvi. ([d]).
[b] Conf. Cap. xlv.
[c] Interiit, ut verisimile est, Liber Germani.
[d] *v.* Capp. xlvi. ([d]), et l. ([a]).
[e] Rhemory, fluvius inter agros Glamorganensem et Monumetensem.

Digitized by Google

A CAP. [1]LIV. Hæc est genealogia illius quæ ad initium retro [2]currit. [3]Firnimail,[a] ipse est qui [4]regit [b]modo in [5]regione Guortigirnianum, filius [6]est Theudubr;′ ipse [7]Theudubr est rex [8]Buelth regionis: [9]Theudubr filius Pascent, [10]Map Apguocan,′ Map Moriud, Map Eldat, Map [11]Eldoe, Map Paul, Map [12]Mepric, Map [13]Briecat, Map [14]Pascent, Map Guorthigirn, [15]Map Guortheneu,′ Map [16]Guitaul, Map Guitolin, Map [17]Gloui: Bonus, [18]Paulus, Mauron, [19]Guotolin, quatuor′ fratres fuerunt, filii Gloui qui ædificavit urbem magnam super ripam fluminis Sabrinæ, quæ vocatur Britannico sermone [20]Cair-Gloui, Saxonice autem [21]Gloucestre. [22]Satis dictum est de Guorthigerno, et de [23]regno suo et de gente ejus.′ De genealogia Guorthigirni.

CAP. [24]LV. [25]Beatus vero′ Germanus [c]reversus est post mortem [26]Guorthi- De S. Palladio.
B girni ad patriam suam. Et S. Patricius erat in illo tempore captivus apud Scottos, et dominus illius [27]dicebatur Melchu,′ et porcarius cum illo erat[28]: et in XVII. anno ætatis suæ de captivitate reversus est, et nutu Dei eruditus est [29]in sacris literis. [30]Ac post′ Romam usque [31]perrexit, et per longum spatium ibidem mansit ad legendum scrutandaque mysteria Dei; [32]sanctasque percurrit Scripturas.′ [33]Nam cum ibi esset per annos [34]plurimos, missus est Palladius episcopus primitus a [35]Celestino papa [36]Romano, ad Scottos in Christum convertendos. [37]Qui prohibitus [38]est a Deo′ per quasdam tempestates: quia nemo potest quicquam accipere [39]in terra nisi de cœlo datum [40]illi fuerit[41]. Et profectus est ille Palladius de Hibernia, pervenitque ad Britanniam, et ibi defunctus est in terra Pictorum.

C CAP. [42]LVI. Audita morte Palladii episcopi, [43]Patricius, Theodosio et [44]Valen- De missione
tiniano regnantibus, a [45]Celestino [d] papa Romano, et angelo Dei cui nomen erat Victor monente, et [46]Germano sancto′ episcopo, ad Scottos [47]convertendos in Christum′ mittitur.

CAP. LVII. Misit [48]ergo [49]Germanus cum illo seniorem Segerum [50]episcopum S. Patricii, et
ad′ [e51]Amatheum regem′ in propinquo habitantem. Ibi sanctus [52]erat sciens omnia quæ ventura essent illi, [53]et illic′ gradum episcopalem [54]a Matheo′ rege [55]et a sancto episcopo′ accepit, nomenque, quod est Patricius, sumpsit [56]ibi; quia [57]Maun prius vocabatur. Auxilius [58]presbyter, et [59]Yserninus [60]diaconus, et cæteri [61]inferiori gradu,′ simul cum eo ordinati sunt.

CAP. [62]LVIII. Tunc acceptis benedictionibus, perfectisque omnibus, in nomine de adventu ejus.

[1] Cap. XL. *X.* [2] recurrit *X.* [3] Fernmail *X.* Ferminail *N.* Ferinmail *N. T. V.* [4] regnat *C. V.* [5′] regioionibus duabus Buelt et Guorthigerniaun *X.* [6′] Teudubir *X.* Theudurp *S. AA.* [7] Teudubr *X.* [8] Buelitiæ *X.* Buelt *C. N.* Guelt *T. S. V.* [9] *deest X.* [10′] filii Gaidcant *X.* Mapguiocan *C. V.* Mapapguoican *N.* Mapguocan *H. S.* map *C. passim.* filius *X. passim.* m̄, mab, mer, *al.* [11] Edoc *X. N.* [12] Mepurit *X.* Meprit *H. S.* [13] Briacat *X.* Brietat *N.* [14] Paschenth *N.* [15′] Guortheu *X.* [16] Guitataul *X.* [17] Gloiu *X.* [18] Paul *X.* [19′] *X.* tres *A.* [20] Caerglorum *N.* Caerglowr *H.* [21] Gloecestre *X.* Gleucester *N.* [22′] *desunt N. S. marg. B. C.* [23′] de genere suo *X.* de genere ejus *B. marg.* [24] Cap. XLI. *X.* [25′] Sanctus *X.* [26] illius *X.* [27′] nominabatur Milchu *X.* [28] VII. annis *W. inter l.* [29] postea *X. add.* [30′] Et ad *X.* [31] pervenit *X.* [32′] et sanctarum scripturarum libros percurrit *X.* [33] Et jam *V.* [34] VII. *X.* [35] Scelestino episcopo et *X.* [36] Romæ *X.* [37′] Sed prohibuit illum Deus *X.* [38] *N. deest A.* [39] de *X.* [40] ei *N. deest X.* [41] et datum fuerit illi de super *X. add.* [42] Cap. XLII. *X.* [43] alius legatus *X. add.* [44] Valentiano *X.* Valentino *C.* [45] Scelestiano *X.* [46′] suadente, a Sancto Germano *X.* [47′] in fidem Christi convertendos *X.* [48] *deest X. T.* [49] Sanctus *N.* [50′] *inter l. B.* ad quendam hominem mirabilem summum episcopum *X. N.* [51′] a Matheo rege *C. N.* [52] *deest X. N.* [53′] *desunt X.* [54′] Amatheo *X.* [55′] episcopus sanctus *X.* [56] *deest X. N.* [57] Maun *C. T.* [58] *deest X. N.* [59] Iserinus *X.* Servinus *N.* [60] *deest X. N.* [61′] inferioris gradus *N. T. V.* [62] Cap. XLIII. *X.*

[a] De Firnimail vel de patre Theudubr, nil occurrit.

[b] *v.* Capp. XLVI. ([d]), et L. ([a]).

[c] Iterum in nodum insolubilem incidimus. Germanus secundo Galliam rediit A. 448, obiitque A. 449. Hengistum ad Britanniam invitaverat Vortigernus regnante Marciano, secundum Bedam, id est A. 449 vel 450: at hic, jam ante recessum Germani mortem obiisse dicitur Vortigernus. Quod ad Patricium attinet, si in hac narratione quid veri sit, necesse est id post primam Germani reversionem in Galliam evenisse, scilicet circiter A. 430: nam, secundum Prosperum, Palladius a papa Celestino Hiberniam missus est A. 431; et huic, A. 432, successisse creditur Patricius. Animadvertendum est tamen, vel de Vortigerno, de Hengisto vel de Patricio apud Constantium, in Vita Germani, nil omnino inveniri.

[d] Obiit Celestinus A. 432. De angelo Patricium visitante legat qui voluerit apud Probum de Vita ejus.

[e] De Amatheo prorsus ambigitur.

Digitized by Google

sanctæ Trinitatis paratam ascendit navim ; et pervenit ad [1] Britanniam [2] insulam, et prædicavit ibi non multis diebus. Et [3] amissis omnibus ambulandi anfractibus, summa velocitate flatuque prospero Mare [4] Ibernicum transfretavit:′ onerata vero [5] navi, cum [6] transfretaret hoc mare magnum′, mirabilibus et spiritualibus thesauris, perrexit ad [7] Iberniam, et baptizavit eos. A

De virtutibus,

Cap. [8] LIX. A Mundi principio usque ad baptismum Hibernensium, v̄. ccc. xxx. anni sunt. In quinto [9] Loigere[a] regis [10] anno exorsus est [11] Patricius prædicare fidem [12] Dei. [13] Sanctus itaque Patricius Evangelium Christi [14] exteris nationibus per annos xl. prædicabat, virtutes apostolicas [15] faciebat, cæcos illuminabat, leprosos mundabat, surdos audire faciebat, [16] dæmones [17] ex obsessis corporibus [18] fugabat, mortuos [19] ix. suscitavit, captivos multos utriusque sexus suis propriis [20] sumptibus redemit. B

de operibus, et

Cap. LX. Scripsit [21] abietoria[b] ccc.lxv., [22] et eo amplius [23] numero. Ecclesias quoque eodem numero fundavit [24] ccc.lxv. Ordinavit episcopos [25] eodem numero′ ccc.lxv., [26] et eo amplius, in quibus spiritus Dei erat. Presbyteros autem usque [27] tres mille′ ordinavit. Et xii. millia hominum in una regione, [28] quæ vocatur′ [29] Connachta, ad fidem Christi convertit et baptizavit ; [30] et septem reges, qui erant filii Amolgith, in uno die baptizavit.′ Quadraginta diebus, [31] totidemque noctibus, in cacumine collis [32] Eli jejunavit, id est [33] Cruachan[c] Eli : [34] in quo colle, [35] in aere,′ tres petitiones pro his [36] Hibernensibus qui fidem Christi receperint, clementer postulavit.

de petitionibus Patricii, et

Cap. LXI. Prima ejus petitio [37] fuit, ut fertur [38] a Scottis,′ quod′′ unusquisque susciperet pœnitentiam [39] credentium, licet in extremo vitæ suæ statu : secunda, [40] ne a barbaris [41] consumentur in æternum : tertia, ut non [42] supervivat aliquis Hibernensium in adventu Judicii ; quia [43] delebitur aqua,′ pro honore [44] S. Patricii, vii. annis ante [45] diem judicii.′ In illo autem tumulo benedixit [46] populo Hibernensium ;′ et ideo ascendit ut oraret pro eis, et videret fructum laboris sui : veneruntque ad eum aves multi coloris innumerabiles, ut benediceret [47] eis. Quod significat omnes [48] Sanctos utriusque sexus Hibernensium pervenire ad eum in die judicii, ad patrem et [49] magistrum suum, ut sequantur illum ad Judicium. Postea in senectute bona migravit [50] ad Dominum,′ ubi nunc lætatur in sæcula sæculorum.[d] Amen. C

quomodo Moysi æquatur.

Cap. [51] LXII. Quatuor modis æquantur Moyses et Patricius. [52] Primo, id est, angelo [53] sibi colloquente in rubo igneo : secundo[54], in monte xl. diebus [55] et xl.′ noctibus jejunavit : tertio[56], similes fuerunt ætate, cxx. annis : quarto[57], sepulchrum illius [58] non invenitur ;′ sed in occulto humatus est, nemine sciente. D

[1] mare quod est inter Gallos et Bryttones ; inde prompto navigio descendit in Bryttanniam, *BB.* [2] *deest X.* [3] omissis *T.* [4′] Hibernicum cum navi descendit *X.* angelo commonente, Ibernicum mare petiit : *BB.* [5] navis *X.* [6′] transmarinis *X.* [7] Hiberniam *X.* [8] Cap. xliv. *X.* [9] anno Loygare *X.* [10] *deest X.* [11] *deest X. N.* [12] Christi *X.* prædicatio veræ fidei Trinitatis almæ, Unitatisque individuæ, Hibernensibus advenit. *BB.* [13] Cap. xlv. *X.* [14] externis *X.* cæteris *C. N.* [15] *deest X. Y.* [16] dæmonia *C. N. T.* [17] ab *X. N.* [18] fugiebat *X.* [19] numero usque ad *X. add.* [20] donis *X.* et in nomine Sanctæ Trinitatis liberavit. Canonicos aliis, scilicet libris, ad fidem catholicam pertinentibus libros scripsit *BB. add.* [21] Abegetoria *X.* Abgetoria *C. N. T.* Agrecoria *V.* [22] aut *X.* [23] *deest X.* Episcopus ibi erat. Servos Dei docuit et ad episcopalem gradum Spiritu Sancto affirmante tali numero consecravit, id est, ccc.xlv. [ccc.lxv. *BB.*] *V. BB. add. W. marg.* [24] ccc.xlv. *T. V.* [25′] *desunt X.* [26] aut *X.* [27′] ad tria millia *X. N.* [28′] *desunt X. N.* [29] Cognatha *N.* [30′] *desunt X.* [31] et quadraginta *X.* [32] Eile *X.* [33] Cruachan Ile *X.* [34] Cap. xlvi. *X.* [35′] mare imminente *X.* in aere minante *C. N.* manante *V.* [36] ex *X. add.* [37′′] est ut dicunt Scoti, id est ut *X.* [38′] *desunt N. T. inter l. C.* [39] *deest X.* [40] ut *X. add.* [41] *X.* consumarentur *A.* consumeretur *N.* vel dominarentur. *A. inter l.* Alia littera : ut super rigetur aquis vii. annis ante adventum Domini qui [quo *BB.*] venturus est judicare vivos et mortuos, ut pro oratione Sancti Patricii crimina populi abluantur et animæ ante judicium purgentur. *marg. V. W. in textu BB.* [42] supervixerit *X.* superveniat *N.* [43′] delebuntur *X.* [44] *deest X. C. N.* [45′] Judicium *X. N.* [46′] populum Hiberniæ *V.* populis Hiberniæ *X.* [47] illis *X.* [48] *X. N.* Scottos *A.* [49] ad *add. X.* [50′] *desunt X.* [51] Cap. xlvii. *X.* [52] *deest X. N.* [53] *deest X.* [54] modo *X. add.* [55′] cum *N.* [56] modo *X. add.* [57] modo *X. add.* [58′] nemo scit *X.*

[a] Obiit Loigere, secundum Ann. Ulton. A. 462.
[b] Tractatus elementarii ut videtur. *v.* Cangium.
[c] Id est 'Mons Aquilæ ;' Connaciæ promontorium.
[d] Obiit Patricius, secundum Tigernach, A. 493.

Digitized by Google

A Quindecim annis in captivitate, in vigesimo quinto anno [1] ab Amatheo′ sancto episcopo subrogatur. Octoginta quinque annorum in Hibernia prædicavit[2]. Res autem exigebat amplius loqui de S. Patricio, sed tamen pro compendio sermonis volui breviare.[a]

Cap. [3] LXIII. In [4] illo tempore′ Saxones invalescebant[5], et crescebant [6] non modice′ in Britannia. Mortuo autem Hengisto, Ochta filius ejus transivit de sinistrali parte Britanniæ ad [7] regem Cantuariorum ;′ et de ipso orti sunt reges [8] illius patriæ.′ [9] Artur pugnabat contra illos in illis diebus, [10] videlicet Saxones,′ cum regibus Britonum: [11] sed ipse dux erat bellorum, [12] et in omnibus bellis victor extitit.′ [13] Artur, Latine translatum, sonat ‘ursum horribilem,’ vel ‘malleum ferreum,’ quo confringuntur molæ leonum : Mab Uter, Britannice, ‘filius horri- B bilis,’ Latine ; quoniam a pueritia sua crudelis fuit.′ De Arturo, et A. 488.

Cap. LXIV. Primum bellum fuit in ostium fluminis quod dicitur [14] Glem.[b] Secundum et tertium et quartum et quintum super aliud flumen quod [15] vocatur Duglas, quod′ est in regione [16] Linuis. Sextum bellum super flumen quod vocatur [17] Bassas. Septimum bellum fuit in silva [18] Calidonis, id est, [19] Cat coit Celidon. Octavum fuit bellum in castello [20] Gunnion ; in quo Arthur portavit imaginem [21] crucis Christi et′ Sanctæ Mariæ [22] semper virginis, super humeros suos : et pagani versi sunt in fugam in illo die ; [23] et multi ceciderunt, plagaque magna super eos venit′ per virtutem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, [24] sanctæque suæ genetricis.′ [25] Nam Arthur Ierosolimam perrexit, et ibi crucem ad quantitatem salutiferæ crucis fecit, et ibi consecrata est ; et per tres continuos dies C jejunavit, vigilavit, et oravit coram Cruce Dominica, ut ei Dominus victoriam daret per hoc signum de paganis ; quod et factum est : atque secum imaginem S. Mariæ detulit, cujus fracturæ adhuc apud Wedale in magna veneratione servantur. We-dale, Anglice ; Vallis-doloris, Latine : Wedale est villa in provincia Lodonesie, nunc vero juris episcopi S. Andreæ Scotiæ, VI. milliaria ab occidentali parte, ab illo quondam nobili et eximio monasterio de Meilros.′ [26] Nonumque bellum gestum est in urbe Legionis[27]. Decimum [28] bellum gestum est′ in littore fluminis quod vocatur [29] Ribroit. Undecimum [30] bellum fuit′ in monte de bellis ejus.

[1′] a Matheo *N.* [2] Hic ut mihi videtur contradicit sibimet ipsi : sed aliter audivimus et scripta reperimus. Quadragenarius erat quando de captivitate exivit, et per XL. annos didicit et Deo servivit : et XL. prædicavit. In his tribus quadragenariis vero maxime Patricius æquatur Moysi : nam sicut Moyses fuit [in *B.*] XL. annis in domo Pharaonis velut in captivitate, et XL. in exilio in terra Madian, et XL. in prædicatione et in ducatu populi ; ita Patricius XL. in exilio inter Gallos, et XL. prædicando, et miracula faciendo, atque resistendo Loygere regi et magis ejus, sicut Moyses Pharaoni et suis magis, viriliter et indefesse Deo servivit. Nam bene potest fieri illum fuisse in captivitate per XV. annos, et quadragenarius egressus fuisse. Sed hoc attende : Moyses quadragenarius fuit quando de Egypto exivit et in fugam ; ad Egyptum, propter populos Dei missus, rediit post XL. annos : et ipse Patricius quadragenarius erat quando de Roma in fugam exivit ; et post XL. annos missus ad populum Dei excipiendum de manu Diaboli ad Hiberniam rediit : et uterque per XL. annos in stadio prædicationis manserunt, et simili fine, et jejunio non dissimili. *D. marg. B.* [3] Cap. XLVIII. *X.* [4′] illis diebus *S. N.* [5] in multitudine, *X. add.* [6′] *desunt X.* [7′] regnum Cantorum *X.* regem Cantiorum Ƶ. *AA.* [8′] Cantorum. Tunc *X.* Cantiorum Ƶ. *AA.* [9] Cap. XLIX. *X.* Tunc belliger Arthur *BB.* [10′] *desunt X.* scilicet — *H. S.* [11] et multi populo nobiliores sunt : ipse tamen duodecies dux belli fuit victorque bellorum *V. add.* et licet multi ipso nobiliores essent, ipse tamen, &c. *W. marg. BB. in textu.* [12′] *desunt X. sed inferius occurrunt in fine* Cap. LXIV. *uti apud D.* [13′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [14] Glevi *N. T. inter l. W.* Glein *S. X.* Glevi in Devonia *V. marg.* [15′] dicitur Dubglas, et *X.* [16] Linnuis *X.* Linnius *N.* id est Lindesey *V. marg. W. inter l.* [17] Lusas *BB.* [18] Celidonis *X.* Colidonis *S.* Callidonis *C.* Cacoit Celidan *BB.* [19] in Cornubia *V. marg. W. inter l.* [20] Guin *N.* Guinon *C. T.* Guinnon *H. S.* [21′] *desunt X. N.* [22] perpetuæ *X.* [23′] et cædes magna fuit super illos *X.* [24′] et per virtutem Sanctæ Mariæ Virginis genetricis ejus *X.* [25′] *marg. B. cæteris desunt.* [26] Nonum *X.* [27] quæ Britannice Karlium dicitur *V.*—Cair-lion—*BB. add. W. inter l.* [28′] gessit bellum *X.* [29] Tribruit *X.* Ribroit, vel Trathtreuroit *V. marg. W. inter l.* Trattreuroit *BB.* [30′] factum est bellum *X.*

[a] ‘Hic expliciunt Gesta Britonum a Gilda Sapiente composita.’ ‘Sic Codd. Cott. duo : quæ sequuntur forte sunt additiones Nennii vel Samuelis ad Gildam.’ *Galeus.*

Quæ hoc loco profert Galeus, in solo codice Cottoniano, *Nero D.* VIII., qui tamen ad finem Capitis LXIV. pertendit, nupera scriptura deprehenduntur. Attamen notandum est alium Nennii codicem, olim Cottonianum, *Vitellius E.* I., hodie deesse.

[b] De locis in quibus pugnatum sit parum constat. Glen fluvius est et Northumbrensis et Lincolniensis, Duglas, Lancastrensis agri : Urbs Legionis, aut Chester aut Caerlion : Mons Badonis, Banesdowne juxta Bathoniam ut creditur ; hoc prælium vero, secundum Annales Cambriæ, A. 516, factum est : de aliis omnino ambigitur.

Digitized by Google

quod dicitur Agned [1]Cathregonnon. Duodecimum fuit bellum in monte Badonis; A in quo corruerunt [2]uno die [3]DCCC.XL. viri de uno impetu Arturi, et nemo eos prostravit nisi ipse solus[4].

De Ida rege Berniciæ.

CAP. LXV. [5]Ipsi vero barbari,′ dum in omnibus bellis [6]prosternerentur, auxilium a Germania petebant, et augebantur multipliciter sine intermissione; et reges a Germania deducebant ut regnarent super [7]eos in Britannia. [8]Et regnabant′ usque ad tempus quo Ida [9]filius Eobba regnavit, qui′ fuit primus rex in [10]Bernicia[11].[12]

De progenie Idæ. A. 547–59.

[13]CAP. LXVI. [b]Ida filius Eobba tenuit regiones in sinistrali parte Humbri maris XII. annis, et junxit arcem, id est, [14]Dingueirin et [15]Gurbirneth: quæ duæ regiones fuerunt in una regione, id est *Denr a Berneth, Anglice Deira et Bernicia. *Elfled filia Edwini XII. die post Pentecosten baptismum accepit, B

* Deur.

* Eanfled.

---

[c]Woden genuit Beldeg, genuit Beornec, genuit Gethbrond, genuit Aluson, genuit Inguec, genuit Ædibrith, genuit Ossa, genuit Eobba, genuit Ida. Ida autem XII. filios habuit, quorum nomina sunt, Adda, [d16]Æadldric, [17]Decdric, Edric, Deothere, Osmer, et unam reginam Bearnoch, Ealric. [e]Ealdric genuit [18]Aelfret, ipse est [19]Edlferd [f]Flesaur: nam et ipse habuit filios septem, quorum nomina sunt, Anfrid, Osguald, Osbiu, Osguid, Osgudu, [20]Oslapf, Offa: Osguid genuit [21]Alcfrid et [22]Ælfguin et Echfird; Echgfrid ipse est qui fecit bellum

A. 685. contra fratruelem suum, qui erat rex Pictorum nomine Birdei, et ibi corruit cum omni robore exercitus sui, et Picti cum rege suo victores extiterunt: et nunquam C addiderunt Saxones Ambronum ut a Pictis vectigal exigerent a tempore istius belli; vocatur [23g]Gueith lin-garan. Osguid autem habuit duas uxores, quarum una vocabatur [24]Riemmelth, filia Royth, filii Rum, et altera vocabatur Eanfled, filia Eadguin, filii Alli.

De genealogia regum Cantiæ.

Hengist [h] genuit Octha, genuit Ossa, genuit Eormoric, genuit [25]Ealdberht, genuit Ealdbald, genuit Ercunberht, genuit [26]Ecgberth.

De ortu regum East Anglorum.

Woden[1] genuit Casser, genuit Titinon, genuit Trigil, genuit Rodmunt, genuit Rippan, genuit [27]Guillem, Guechan. Ipse primus regnavit in Britannia super gentem Estranglorum. Guecha genuit Guffan, genuit Tidil, genuit [28]Eeni, genuit Edric, genuit Aldulfh, genuit Elric.

[1] *deest X.* Cathregomion *C.* Cabregonnon *N.* Catbregonnion *H.* in Sumerseteschire, quem nos Cathbregion appellamus *V. W. marg.* quem—*BB. in textu.* [2] in *X. add.* [3] DCCCC.LX. *X.* [4] et in omnibus bellis victor extitit. *X. D.* In omnibus autem supradictis bellis protestantur semper eum fuisse victorem sicut fuerunt et alii perplures militarii Britones. Sed nulla fortitudo vel consilium contra Dei voluntatem: quanto magis vero Saxones prosternebantur in bellis, &c. *BB.* [5′] Et ipsi *X.* [6] prosternebantur *X.* [7] illos *X.* [8′] *desunt X. N.* [9′] regnavit, qui fuit Eobbæ filius, ipse *X. N.* [10] Beornica *H. X.* Bernica *N. S. V.* Bernech *BB.* [11] id est Imberneich. *X.* in Iberneich *Y.* et in Cair Affrauc de genere Saxonum *V. BB. add. W. marg.* [12] Quando Gratianus Equantius consul fuit in Roma, quia tunc a consulibus Romanorum totus orbis regebatur, Saxones a Vortigerno anno post Domini Passionem CCCC.XV. [CCC.XV. *W.* CCC.XLVII. *BB.*] suscepti sunt. Ad hunc quem nunc scribimus annum [a]DC.XLVII. numeramus: et quicunque hoc legerit in melius augeatur, præviante [procurante *W.* præstante *BB.*] Domino nostro Jesu Christo, *marg. post* Cap. LXIII. *V. W. in textu BB.* qui cum cœterno Patre et Spiritu Sancto vivit et regnat Deus per infinita sæcula sæculorum. Amen. *BB. add.* [13] *marg. B. in membranula C. cæteris desunt.* [14] Dingeuirin *C.* [15] Gurdbirneth *C.* [16] Ealdric *Z. AA.* [17] Deodric *AA.* [18] Eadlfred *Y. Z.* [19] Eadlfred *Y. Z.* [20] Oslaf *AA.* [21] Alcfric *Z.* Ælfric *AA.* [22] Ælfgunn *Y. Z.* Elguin *AA.* [23] Gueith linn garan *Y.* Gueitlingarran *AA.* [24] Riemmedt *Y.* Rienmeth *AA.* Nemmedh *Z.* [25] Ealbert *AA.* Ealdberth *Z.* [26] Echbert *AA.* [27] Guilhelm *Y. Z. AA.* [28] Ecni *Y. Z.* Echni *AA.*

[a] Supra, Capp. I. et XXVIII.

[b] Ex genealogiis subsequentibus fere abbreviatum est hoc caput.

[c] Hæc, appendicis titulo a Galeo jam prolata, e MS. *X.* repetimus, collatis Codd. *Y. Z.* et *AA.*, in quibus omnibus loco Capitis LXVI. occurrunt: cæteris autem desunt. Regum Saxonum genealogiæ, quarum in eo capite fit mentio, hæc sunt ut verisimile est. Conf. Florentium Wigornensem, Ann. 547. 593, et Genealogias regum Saxonum; cum quibus hæc, quamvis haud raro depravata, plerumque conveniunt.

[d] Bælric, Theodric, Æthelric, Theodhere. *Flor.* A. 547.

[e] Ethelric, Ethelfrid. *Flor.*

[f] Fleisawr, Cambrice, 'depopulator' vel 'vastator.'

[g] 'Pugna lacus Ardeæ.' Juxta Nechtanesmere, *Sim. Dunelm.* De loco non constat.

[h] Regum Cantiæ genealogia ad usque A. 674.

[i] Regum East-Anglorum genealogia, ad A. 664.

Digitized by Google

A cum innumerabilibus hominibus de viris et mulieribus cum ea. Et hæc prima baptizata est: Edwinus vero postea in sequenti Pascha baptismum suscepit, A. 626. A. 627.

Woden[a] genuit Guedolgeat, genuit Gueagon, genuit [1]Guithleg, genuit [2]Guerdmund, genuit Offa, genuit Ongen, genuit Eamer, genuit Pubba. Ipse Puppa habuit XII. filios, quorum duo notiores mihi sunt quam alii, id est, Penda et *Eua; [3]Eadlit, filius [4]Pantha, Penda filius Pubba. [5]Eadlbalt filius [6]Alguing, filius Eua, *filius Penda, filius Pubba.' [7]Ecgfrid filius Offa, filius [8]Dum, Inferth filius Eandulf, filius Ossulfh, filius [9]Eua, filius Pupba. De genealogia Merciorum. * Eowa. * frater.

[b]Woden genuit Beldeyg, Brond genuit Siggar, genuit Sebald, genuit Zegulfh, B genuit Soemil. Ipse primus separavit ^Deur o Birneich. Soemil genuit [10]Sguerthing, genuit Giulglis, genuit Usfrean, genuit Iffi, genuit Ulli, Ædguin; [11]Osfird et [12]Eadfird, duo filii Edguin erant, et cum ipso corruerunt in bello [c]Meicen; et de origine illius nunquam iteratum est regnum, quia non evasit unus de genere illius de isto bello, sed interfecti omnes sunt cum illo ab exercitu Catguollauni regis Guendotæ regionis. Osguid genuit [13]Ecgfird, ipse est [14]Etgfird. Ailguin genuit Oslach, genuit Alhun, genuit Adlsing, genuit Echun, genuit Oslaph. Ida genuit Eadric, genuit Ecgulf, genuit [15]Liodguald, genuit Ætan; ipse est Eata [d]Glin-Maur; genuit Eadbirth, et Ecgbirth episcopum, qui fuit primus de natione eorum. De regibus Deurorum. ^ Deira et Bernicia.

Ida filius Eobba tenuit regiones in sinistrali parte Britanniæ, id est Umbri A. 547–59. C maris, et regnavit annis XII. et *uncxit [16]Dynguayrdi Guuerth-berneich. * junxit?

Tunc Dutigirn in illo [e]tempore fortiter dimicabat contra gentem Anglorum. Tunc Talhaern [17]Tataguen[f] in poemate claruit, et Neiren, et Taliessin, et [18]Bluchbard, et Cian qui vocatur [g]Gueinthguaut, simul uno tempore in poemate Britannico claruerunt.

[h]Mailcunus magnus rex apud Britones regnabat, id est in regione Guenedotæ; quia atavus illius, id est Cunedag, cum filiis suis, quorum numerus octo erat, venerat prius de parte sinistrali, id est de regione quæ vocatur [i]Manau Guotodin, C.XLVI. annis ante quam Mailcun regnaret; et Scottos cum ingentissima clade expulerunt ab istis regionibus, et nusquam reversi sunt iterum ad habitandum.

[k]Adda filius Ida regnavit annis octo. [19]Adlric filius Adda regnavit quatuor D annis. *Deoric filius Ida regnavit septem annis. Friodolguald regnavit sex annis; in cujus tempore regnum [20]Cantiorum, mittente Gregorio, baptismum suscepit. Hussa regnavit annis septem. [1]Contra illos quatuor reges, [m]Urbgen et Riderch-hen et *Guallanc et Morcant dimicaverunt. Deodric contra illum Urbgen [21]cum filiis' dimicabant fortiter. In illo autem tempore aliquando hostes, nunc cives vincebantur; et ipse conclusit eos tribus diebus, et tribus noctibus in insula [22]Metcaud[n]; et dum erat in expeditione jugulatus est, Morcanto destinante pro invidia, quia in ipso præ omnibus regibus virtus De numeris annorum quibus regnaverunt. * Theodric. A. 597. * Guallauc.

[1]Guytlec *AA.* [2]Guermund *AA.* [3]Eadlrit *Y. Z.* Ealdrith *AA.* [4]Panta *AA.* [5]Eadlbald *Y.* ' *desunt Z.* [6]Alguinhe *Y.* [7]Echfrid *Y.* [8]Clum inferth *Y.* Duin *Z.* [9]Eava *Y. Z.* [10]Guerthing *AA.* [11]Osfrid *AA.* [12]Eadfrid *AA.* [13]Echfrid *AA. Z.* [14]Ochfrid *Y. Z.* Ogfrid *AA.* [15]Liodguad *Y. Z.* [16]Dinguayrth guurth —*Y.*—Berneihc *Z.* [17]Tat Anguen *Y. Z. AA.* [18]Bluchbar *Y. Z. AA.* [19]Eilric *AA.* [20]Cantuariorum *Y. Z.* [21]' *desunt AA.* [22]Medcaut *Y. Z.* Metcaut *AA.*

[a] Regum Merciorum genealogia adusque A.716.

[b] Regum Northanhymbrorum genealogia ad A.738.

[c] Meiceren, Meigen, *Annales Cambriæ.* Hethfeld, *Beda, H. E.* II. 20.

[d] 'Magni-genu:' fortis, robustus? Pater fuit Eadberti qui regnum Northanhymbrorum suscepit, A. 738.

[e] Scilicet circa A. 550.

[f] Tataguen 'Pater poesis'?

[g] 'Musæ venustæ'?

[h] Obiit, secundum Annales Cambriæ, A. 547: unde ex dictis conjectare liceat Cunedag circa A.380 Norwalliam advenisse.

[i] Ottadinia, sive Northumbria, ut putatur.

[k] Conf. Chronologiam, ex MS. More, infra, p.290, Simeonis Dunelmensis Historiam sub initio, cum quibus hæc fere consentiunt, et Flor. Wigorn. A. 559.

[l] Id est ut videtur, inter ann. 565, quo obiit Adda, et 593, quando post Æthelricum patrem regnum iniit Æthelfrithus; ad cujus tempora respicit Augustini adventus.

[m] De his mentio habetur apud bardos Taliesin et Llywarch-hen.

[n] Lindisfarne ut videtur, quamvis Cuthbertus, qui infra in insula Medcaut obiisse dicitur, apud Farne mortuus sit.

Digitized by Google

et XII. millia hominum in uno die baptizati sunt cum eo.[1] S. Paulinus' Eboracensis archiepiscopus eos baptizavit; et per XL. dies non cessavit baptizare omne genus Ambronum, id est Aldsaxonum; et per prædicationem illius multi crediderunt Christo. Sed cum inutiles magistro meo, id est, Beulano presbytero, A

---

* Ethelfrith.
A. 593–616.

maxima erat instauratione belli. [2]Eadfered* Flesaurs regnavit XII. annis in Berneich, et alios XII. in Deur: XXIV. annis inter duo regna regnavit; et dedit uxori [3]suæ Dinguo Aroy, quæ vocatur Bebbab, et de nomine suæ uxoris suscepit nomen, id est [a]Bebbanburch. [4]Eoguin* filius Alli regnavit annis X. et VII.; et ipse occupavit [a]Elmet, et expulit Certic regem illius regionis. Eanfled filia illius, duodecimo die post Pentecosten, baptismum [5]accepit cum universis hominibus suis de viris et mulieribus cum ea. Eadguin vero in sequenti Pascha baptismum suscepit, et XII. millia hominum baptizati sunt cum eo. Si quis scire voluerit, quis eos baptizavit, [6]Rum map Urbgen[b] baptizavit eos, et per XL. dies non cessavit baptizare omne genus Ambronum, [7]et per prædicationem illius multi crediderunt [8]in Christo. Osuuald [9]filius [10]Eadfred regnavit novem annis; ipse est Osuuald-[c]Lamnguin: ipse occidit Catgublaun regem Guenedotæ regionis, in bello [d]Catscaul, cum magna clade exercitus sui. Osguid filius [11]Eadlfrid regnavit XXVIII. annis et sex mensibus. Dum ipse regnabat, venit mortalitas hominum, [12]Catgualart regnante apud Britones post patrem suum, et in ea [e]periit. Et ipse occidit Pantha in Campo [f]Gaí; et nunc facta est strages [13]Gai Campi, et reges Britonum interfecti sunt, qui exierant cum rege Pantha in expeditione usque ad urbem quæ vocatur [g]Judeú. Tunc reddidit Osguid omnes divitias quæ erant cum eo in urbe usque in [14]Manaú× Pendæ, et Penda distribuit ea regibus Britonum; id est [h15]Atbret [16]Judeú. Solus autem Catgabail, rex Guenedotæ regionis, cum exercitu suo evasit, de nocte consurgens; quapropter vocatus est Catgabail [i]Catguommedd. [17]Egfrid filius Osbiu regnavit *novem annis. In tempore illius, S.[18]Cudbertus episcopus obiit in insula [k]Medcaut. Ipse est qui fecit bellum contra Pictos, et [l]corruit ibi.

A. 633–42.
A. 635.
A. 642–70.
A. 655.
× p. 75. f.?
A. 670–85.
* 15.

A. 626–55.
* 30.

Penda filius Pybba regnavit *decem annis: ipse primus separavit regnum Merciorum a regno Nordorum; et Onnan regem Easter-Anglorum, et sanctum Osuualdum regem Nordorum, occidit per dolum. Ipse fecit bellum [m]Cocboy, in quo cecidit [n]Eoua filius Pippa, frater ejus, rex Merciorum, et Osuuald rex Nordorum; et ipse victor fuit per diabolicam artem. Non erat baptizatus, et nunquam Deo credidit. B C D

A. 642.

A. 457.

[o]A Mundi principio usque ad Constantinum et Rufum V.DC.LVIII. anni reperiuntur.

A. 29.
A. 400.
A. 425.

Item a duobus Geminis [19]Rufo et Rubelio usque in Stillicionem consulem trecenti septuaginta tres anni.

Item a Stilicione usque ad Valentinianum filium Placidæ, et regnum Guorthigerni, viginti octo anni.

[1] Si quis scire voluerit quis baptizavit eos, sic mihi Renchidus episcopus, et Elbodeus episcoporum sanctissimus tradiderunt: Run map ur Beghen, id est Paulinus *C.* [2] Ealdfret *AA.* Eadlfered Z. [3] *deest* Z. [4] Eaguin *AA.* [5] suscepit Z. [6] Run *Y.Z.* [7] *deest AA.* [8] *deest Y. AA.* [9] *deest* Z. [10] Edlfred *Y.Z. AA.* [11] Eadfrid *AA.* [12] Catgualatr *Y. Z.* [13] Giti Campi *Y.Z. AA.* [14] manu *Y.Z. AA.* [15] Adbret *A.A.* [16] Judeum *Y.Z. A.A.* [17] Ecgfrid *Y.Z.* [18] Cudberd *Y.Z.* [19] Ruffo *Y.Z.*

[a] Elmet, circa Leeds. Conf. Bedam, H. E. IV. 23. et Ann. Cambriæ, A. 616.

[b] 'Run filius Urien.' Paulinus, qui Edwinum baptizavit, cum alio quodam confunditur ut videtur.

[c] 'Ensis candentis?'

[d] 'Catisgual?' id est 'pugna infra murum.' Hefenfelth, *Beda, H.E.* III. 2.

[e] Obiit Catgualart, secundum Ann. Cambriæ, A. 682. Pestilentia vero Oswii tempore, A. 664, accidit.

[f] *v.* Ann. Cambriæ, A. 656–7. Juxta Winwed, *Beda, H.E.* III. 24.

[g] 'Giudi?' id est Inchkeith. *v.* Bedam, H.E. I. 12.

[h] 'Redemptio Judeu?' *v.* et Bedam, H.E. III. 24.

[i] Id est 'qui pugnam renuit.'

[k] Obiit Cuthbertus in insula Farne, ut jam dictum est, A. 687.

[l] Occisus est Ecgfrid A. 685.

[m] Maserfelth, *Beda, H.E.* III. 9.

[n] Frater scilicet Pendæ.

[o] Hæc, præter Britannica, e Fastis Victorii Aquitanensis, desumpta sunt. *v.* Bucherium de Doctrina Temporum, p. 8 et seq.

Digitized by Google

A visæ sunt genealogiæ Saxonum et aliarum genealogiæ gentium, nolui eas scribere; sed de Civitatibus et Mirabilibus Britanniæ Insulæ, ut [1]alii scriptores ante me scripsere, scripsi.

NOMINA OMNIUM CIVITATUM BRITANNIÆ.[a]

Cap. LXVII. [b]Cair [2]Gurthigirn, [c]Cair [3]Muncip, [d]Cair [4]Meguod, [e]Cair [5]Ebroauc, [f]Cair [6]Caratauc, [g]Cair [7]Manchguid, [h]Cair [8]Caint, [i]Cair [9]Peris, [k]Cair [10]Legion, [l]Cair [11]Segeint, [m]Cair [12]Guent, [n]Cair Lerion, [o]Cair [13]Pensavelcoith, [p]Cair [14]Celemon, [q]Cair [15]Guintwig, [r]Cair [16]Luadiit, [s]Cair Colun, [t]Cair [17]Custeint, [u]Cair Grauth, [v]Cair [18]Lunden, [w]Cair [19]Guoeirangon, [x]Cair [20]Dauri, [y]Cair [21]Guoricon, [z]Cair Legion, [aa]Cair [22]Britto, [bb]Cair [23]Droithan, [cc]Cair [24]Urnath, [dd]Cair [25]Luitcoith. Hæc sunt
B nomina omnium civitatum quæ sunt in Britannia, quarum numerus est XXVIII.

[26]DE [ee]MIRABILIBUS BRITANNIÆ INSULÆ.'

Cap. LXVIII. Primum miraculum est [ff]stagnum [27]Lummonu; [28]quia in eo sunt insulæ [29]ccc^{tæ}. xl^{ta}.' et ibi habitant homines: ccc^{tis}. et xl. rupibus ambitur, et nidus aquilæ in unaquaque rupe est: et flumina ccc^{ta}. xl. fluunt in eo, et non vadit ex eo ad mare nisi [30]unum flumen, quod vocatur [31]Leven.

Cap. LXIX. Secundum miraculum, ostium [32]Trannoni [gg]fluminis: quia in una unda instar montis [33]ad sissam' [34]tegit litora, et recedit ut cætera maria [35]iterum.

Et a regno [36]Guorthigerni usque ad discordiam Guitolini et Ambrosii, anni
C sunt xii., quod est Guoloppum, id est [hh]Catguoloph. Guorthigernus autem tenuit imperium in Britannia, Theodosio et Valentiniano consulibus: et in quarto anno regni sui, Saxones ad Britanniam venerunt, Felice et Tauro consulibus, quadringentesimo [37]primo anno ab Incarnatione* Domini nostri Jesu Christi. A. 425. A. 428. * a Passione.

Ab anno quo Saxones venerunt in Britanniam, et a Guortigerno suscepti sunt, usque [ii]ad Decium et Valerianum, anni sunt sexaginta novem.

[1] *deest C.* [2] Guorthigern *H. X. Z.* Guorthiger *N.* [3] Mincip *X. Y. Z.* [4] Meguaid *X. Y. Z.* Meiguod *H. N.* [5] Ebrauc *X. Y. Z.* [6] Cartauc *H.* [7] Maunguid *X. Y. Z.* Mauchguid *H.* Mauhguid *N.* [8] Ceint *X. Y.* Cent *Z.* [9] Pis *N.* [10] Legion guar Usic *X. Y. Z.* [11] Regeint *H. N.* [12] Guerit *H.* Guenit *N.* [13] Pensavelcoyt *X. Z.* Pensavelcoit *H. N. Y.* [14] Celemion *X. Y. Z.* Celeinon *H.* Celeimon *N.* [15] Guintguic *X. Y. Z.* Guintuid *N.* [16] Ligualid *X. Y. Z.* Lualid *N.* [17] Custoeint *X.* Custoenit *N.* [18] Lundein *X. Y. Z.* Luden *N.* [19] Guiragon *X. Y. Z.* Guoeirangon *N.* [20] Daun *H. N. X. Y. Z.* [21] Guricon *X. Y. Z.* Guorichon *H.* Guericon *N.* [22] Brithon *X. Y. Z.* Brito *H. N.* [23] Draiton *X.* Draithou *Z. Y.* Drotehoi *N.* [24] Urnare *X.* Urnach *H. Y. Z.* Urnac *N.* [25] Luitcoyt *X. Y. Z.* Luitcoit *H. N.* [26] *desunt V. H.* [27] Limmonni *V.* Lumonoy *X. Z.* Lummonoi *H.* Lummonium *N.* [28] *deest X. Z.* [29] xl. *V. passim.* Sexaginta *X. Z. H. N. passim.* [30] *deest H. N.* [31] Leum *V.* Lemn *X.* Levin *H. N.* [32] Trahannoni *Y. V. N.* Transhannoni *X.* Thranhoni *H.* [33] *X. H.* a sisan *A.* ad sisam *N.* [34] tetigit *N.* [35] *deest X.* [36] Guorthini *Y. Z. AA.* [37] *Y. Z. AA. deest X.*

[a] Civitatum situs, plerumque ob nominum ut putabatur consonantiam, varie a diversis positi sunt. Nos vero de hac re aut Camdeni aut Usserii conjecturas, quamvis et ipsæ aliquando prorsus incertæ videantur, repræsentare sat habuimus. [b] In pago vel Monumetensi vel Radnorensi. *Usserius.* [c] Verolamium *U.* [d] Mediolanum, Meivod Montgomeriæ *U.* [e] Eboracum. [f] In finibus Salopiæ inter fluvios Themidem et Colanum *U.* [g] Mancunium, Manchester Lancastriæ, vel Mauduessedum, Mancester Warwici, aut Meneguid Anglesiæ *U.* [h] Cantuaria. [i] Porcestria, Porchester *U.* [k] Caerleon super Uske. [l] Segontiacum, Silchester *U.* Caernarvon. *Camdenus.* [m] Caerwent, Monumethiæ, vel Wincestria *U.* [n] Leicestria *U.* [o] Ischalin, Ilchester. *Camd.* Pevensey *U.* [p] Camalet *C.* [q] Norwicum sive Winwicum *U.* aliter Wincestria. [r] Luguballia, Carlisle *U.* [s] Colonia, Colcestria *U.* [t] Caer Seiont, prope Caernarvon *U.* [u] Grantcestria *U.* [v] Londinum. [w] Wigornia *U.* [x] Danus, Doncaster *U.* [y] Uriconium, Wroxeter, vel Warwicum *U.* [z] Cestria, Westchester *U.* [aa] Bristollia *U.* [bb] Draiton Salopiensium *U.* [cc] Uriconium Salopiensium, Wroxeter *C.* [dd] Lincolnia *U.* His, ut supra, p. 54. videre licet, a Marco Anachoreta additæ sunt, Cair Merdin, Cair Ceri, Cair Glovi, Cair Teim, Cair Gurcoc, Cair Guintruis. Tres priores Caermardin, Cirencestriam, Gloucestriam interpretatur Henricus Huntendunensis; ultima pro Caer Guintguic ut videtur accipienda est: de aliis nil occurrit dicendum. De civitatibus vide et Henricum Huntendunensem, quem fere sequitur Usserius.

[ee] Hæc, quæ in omnibus codicibus Historiæ Britonum inveniuntur, nunc primum e ms. *A.*, cum aliis perplurimis collato, in lucem edimus.

[ff] Lochlomond. Hujus meminit et Galfridus Monumetensis, *Hist. Reg. Brit.* ix. 6.

[gg] De hoc non constat.

[hh] Scilicet 'Pugna Guoloppi:' de qua apud alios nil occurrit.

[ii] Secundum hunc computum, A. 497. Anno 498 consules fuere Decius Paulinus et Johannes Scytha. De Decio vero consule cum Valeriano silent Fasti.

Digitized by Google

Cap. LXX. Tertium [1] miraculum, stagnum [a] calidum quod est in regione [2] Huiccorum. Et muro ambitur ex latere et lapide facto; et in eo vadunt homines per omne tempus ad lavandum, et unicuique sicut placuerit illi lavacrum, sic fit sibi secundum [3] voluptatem suam: si voluerit [4] esse balneum′ frigidum, [5] erit; si calidum, [6] erit. A

Cap. LXXI. Quartum [7] miraculum est, fontes [8] de salo [b]; a quibus fontibus sal [9] decoquitur, aqua extracta, unde omnia′ cibaria saliuntur; et non sunt prope mari, sed de terra emergunt.[c]

Cap. LXXII. Aliud miraculum est [10] Donrighabren, id est, [d] duo reges Sabrinæ. Quando inundatur mare ad [11] sissam in hostium Sabrinæ, duo cumuli spumarum congregantur separatim, et bellum faciunt inter se [12] in modum arietum: et procedit unusquisque ad alterum, et collidunt se′ ad invicem. Et iterum [13] recedit alter′ ab altero, [14] et iterum′ procedunt [15] ex uno cumulo super omnem faciem maris.′ In unaquaque [16] sissa hoc faciunt ab initio mundi usque in [17] hodiernum diem. B

Cap. LXXIII. Aliud miraculum est [18] stagni Livane,′ [19] quod est Aperlin′ [20] Livan: [e] ostium fluminis illius fluit in Sabrina, et quando inundatur Sabrina ad [21] sissam, [22] et mare similiter, inundatur in ostio supradicti fluminis, et in ostio stagni recipitur in modum voraginis[23], et mare′ non vadit sursum. Et est litus juxta flumen; et [24] quando Sabrina inundatur ad sissam,′ [25] istud litus non tegitur: et quando recedit mare, et Sabrina,′ [26] tunc stagnum′ [27] Liguane eructat omne quod devoravit de mari, et litus istud tegitur: et [28] instar montis in una eructat unda et [29] rumpit. Et si fuerit exercitus totius regionis in qua est [30] istud litus,′ et direxerit faciem [31] suam contra undam, et [32] unda trahit exercitum′ per vim [33] humoris, repletis vestibus, et equi similiter trahuntur. Si [34] supradictus exercitus terga versus fuerit contra [35] eam, non nocet ei unda. Et quando recesserit mare totum, tunc litus quod unda tegit retro [36] denudatur, et mare recedit ab ipso. C

Cap. LXXIV. Est aliud [37] mirabile in regione [38] Cinloipiauc. Est ibi [f] fons nomine [39] Fontaun Guorhelic. Non fluit rivus ex eo neque in eo: [40] et vadunt homines piscari ad fontem. Alii vadunt in [41] fonte ad partem Orientis, et deducunt pisces ex ea parte; alii ad dexteram, alii ad sinistram, [42] ad Occidentemque, [43] et [44] trahuntur pisces ab unaquaque parte:′ et aliud genus piscium trahitur ex omnibus partibus. Magnum mirabile, pisces [45] inveniri in [46] fontem dum non flumen fluit in eo, neque ex eo; et in eo inveniuntur IIII^{or} genera piscium, et non est de magnitudine neque de profunditate. Profunditas [47] illius usque [48] ad genua, xx. pedes [49] in longitudine et latitudine; ripas altas [50] habet [51] in omni parte. D

Cap. LXXV. Juxta flumen quod vocatur [52] Goy [g], poma inveniuntur super [g] fraxinum, in [53] proclivo saltus, qui est prope [54] hostium fluminis.

[g] Wye.

[1] est *V. add.* [2] Huich *X. Z.* [3] voluntatem *V. X. H. N.* [4′] lavacrum *X.* [5] sic *V. add.* [6] sic *V. add.* calidum *X. add.* [7] *deest V.* [8] in eadem inveniuntur *X. add.* [9′] coquitur, inde diversa *X.* [10] Dour Glabren *V.* Duorig Habren *X. Y. Z. H.* Dourig Habrem *N.* [11] sisam *N.* [12′] *desunt V. H. N.* [13′] secedit alterum *X.* [14] *deest V.* ′iterumque *H. N.* [15′] *desunt V. X. H. N.* [16] seisa *N.* [17] præsentem *V. H. N.* [18′] stagnum *V.* stagnum Livale *Y.* Luiane *H.* *desunt X.* [19′] id est Operlinn *X.* [20] Luan *V.* Luian *H.* [21] sisam *N.* [22′] *desunt V. H. N.* [23′] mare, et *X.* [24′] quamdiu *X.* [25′] *desunt H.* [26′] *desunt N.* [27] Livane *V.* Livan *X.* [28] ad *H. add.* [29] erumpit *H.* [30′] *desunt V. X. H. N.* [31] *deest V. X. H. N.* [32′] exercitus trahitur unda *H. N.* [33] humore *V. X. H. N.* [34] autem *V. X. H. N.* [35] eum *V. N.* [36] *V. X. N.* denudatus *A.* [37] miraculum vel *N. add.* [38] Cinlipluc *X.* Cuiloipiant *Y.* Cuiloipiuc *Z.* [39] Fontanis *V.* Finnaun Guurhelic *X.* Fontain Guorholic *Y.* [40] *deest V. X. H. N.* [41] fontem *V. H. N.* [42] alii *V. add.* [43′] *desunt H.* [44] trahunt *V.* [45] *deest X.* [46] fonte *V. X. H. N.* [47] ejus *V.* [48] *deest X.* [49] sunt *X. add.* [50] *deest V. N.* habens *H.* [51] ex *X.* [52] Guoy *V. X. N.* [53] proclivio *X. N.* [54] ostio *X.*

[a] Bathonia. *v.* p. 52.

[b] Salinæ Cestrenses.

[c] ‘Sunt etiam in ea fontes de salo, quorum aqua per totam hebdomadam salsa est usque ad horam Sabbati nonam, et postea dulcis usque ad diem Lunæ.’ *Alfredus Beverlacensis*, p. 7.

[d] Sabrinæ æstus; vulgo, ‘The Bore.’

[e] Hujus stagni occurrit mentio apud Galfridum IX. 7.

[f] Secundum Galfridum, IX. 7, haud longe a Lochlomond quærendus est.

[g] Hæc sorbum innuere videntur, quæ juxta flumen Wye hodieque deprehenditur.

Digitized by Google

A Cap. LXXVI. Est aliud mirabile in regione quæ [1] dicitur [a] Guent. Est ibi fovea, [2] a qua ventus flat [3] per omne tempus sine intermissione; et quando non flat ventus in tempore æstatis, de illa fovea incessanter flat, [4] ita ut nemo possit sustinere neque ante [5] foveam, [6] pro frigiditate:′ et [7] vocatur nomen ejus [8]‘ Huit guint’ Brittannico sermone, Latine autem ‘ flatio venti.’ Magnum [9] mirabile est [10] ventum de terra flare.

Cap. LXXVII. Est aliud mirabile in [11] Guhir [A], altare quod est in loco qui dicitur [12] Loin garth [b], quod nutu Dei fulcitur. [13] Fabulam [14] istius altaris melius mihi videtur narrare quam reticere. Factum est autem dum sanctus [15] Eltutus orabat in spelunca [16] sua, quæ est juxta mare quod adluit terram supradicti loci, os [17] hujus speluncæ ad mare est, et ecce navis navigabat ad se de mari, B et duo viri [18] remigantes eam, et corpus [19] cujusdam sancti hominis erat cum illis in [20] nave, et altare [21] supra faciem ejus quod nutu Dei fulciebatur; et processit homo Dei [22] in obviam illorum:′ et corpus sancti hominis [23] de navi duxerunt,′ et altare inseparabiliter supra faciem sancti corporis stabat. Et dixerunt ad sanctum Eltutum: [24]‘ Iste homo Dei [25] præcepit nobis ut deduceremus [26] eum ad te, et sepeliremus [27] eum tecum. Et nomen ejus non reveles ulli homini, ut non jurent per [28] eum homines.’ Et sepelierunt eum. Et post sepulturam illi duo viri reversi sunt ad navim, et navigaverunt. At ille sanctus Eltutus ecclesiam fundavit circa corpus sancti hominis et circa altare; et manet usque in hodiernum diem altare [29] potestate Dei [30] fulcitum. Venit quidam regulus ut probaret, portans virgam in manu sua; [31] curvavit eam circa altare, et C tenuit [32] ambabus manibus virgam ex utraque parte, et traxit [33] ad se:′ et sic veritatem [34] hujus rei probavit. [35] Sed ille postea [36] mensem integrum non vixit. Alter [37] autem sub altare aspexit, et aciem oculorum [38] ejus amisit, et ante mensem integrum [39] vitam finivit.

Cap. LXXVIII. Est autem aliud mirabile in [40] supradicta regione, [41] id est′ Guent. [c] Est ibi fons juxta [42] vallem putei [43] Maurit, et lignum in medio fontis: et lavant homines manus suas cum faciebus suis, et lignum sub pedibus [44] suis habent quando lavant: nam et ego vidi et probavi. Quando mare inundatur ad malinam, extenditur Sabrina super omnem maritimam [45] ripam et tegit, et usque [46] deducitur ad fontem, et impletur fons de [47] sissa Sabrinæ, et trahit lignum secum [48] usque ad mare magnum, et per [49] spacia trium D dierum in mare [50] invenitur, et in quarto die in supradicto fonte invenitur. Factum est autem ut unus de rusticis sepeliret *eum in terra ad probandum; et * in IIII^to^ die inventus est in fonte, et ille rusticus qui eum [51] abscondit et sepelivit [52] statim defunctus est.′

Cap. LXXIX. Est aliud mirabile in regione quæ dicitur [d] Buelt. Est ibi cumulus lapidum, et unus [53] lapis superpositus super congestum cum vestigio canis in eo. Quando venatus est [54] porcus [55] Terit, impressit [56] Cabal, qui erat canis [57] Arturi militis, vestigium in lapide. Et [58] Artur postea [59] congregavit con-

[A] Gower.

[1] vocatur *X.* [2] in *X.* [3] et *V. add.* [4] *deest X.* [5] foveæ *X. H.* [6] profunditatem *V. X. N.* profunditate *H.* [7] vocatum est *V. H. N.* [8] Huith *Y. V.* Uith *X.* Hiu *N.* [9] et *V. N. add.* [10] ventus *X.* [11] Guhyr *X.* [12] Loyngarth *X.* [13] Historia *X. Y. Z.* [14] hujus *Z.* [15] Iltutus *X. passim.* [16] *deest V. X. N.* [17] autem *V. N. X.* [18] navigantes *X.* [19] *deest X.* [20] navi *V. X.* [21] super *V. N.* [22] obviam illis *X.* [23] *desunt X.* in nave *V. N.* [24] Ille *X. N.* [25] commendavit *X.* [26] illum *X. N.* [27] illum *N.* [28] illum *V.* ipsum *N.* se *X.* [29] nutu *X.* [30] est fundatum *V. N.* fulcatum *X.* [31] curvavitque *N. V. Z.* [32] *N. V. X.* ambis *A.* [33] *desunt V. N.* [34] illius *X.* [35] Et *X.* [36] per *X. N. add.* [37] vero *X.* [38] *deest V.* suorum *N.* [39] *deest N.* [40] illa *V.* [41] *desunt X.* [42] vallum *V. X. N.* [43] Mouric *V. X. N.* [44] *deest V. N.* [45] *deest V. X. N.* [46] producitur *Z.* [47] sisa *N.* [48] *deest V.* [49] spatium *X.* [50] invertitur *V. X.* vertitur *N.* [51] abscondidit *X.* [52] defunctus est ante finem mensis *X.* [53] *deest V. N.* [54] porcum *X. Y.* [55] Troit *V. N.* Troynt *X.* [56] Caballus *N.* [57] Arthuri *X.* [58] Arthur *V. X.* [59] *deest V. N.*

[a] Pagi scil. Glamorganensis et Monumetensis. Est fovea hujusmodi in monte, juxta mare, haud longe a Dunraven.

[b] Haud longe ab Ilston in Gower, ut verisimile est. Narratur et hæc fabula ab anonymo qui vitam Iltuti conscripsit.

[c] Hodie Pwll Meyric juxta Chepstow in agro Monumetensi, sive Wentland.

[d] In agro Brechiniensi. Inter fabulas quas Cambrice Mabinogion vocant, de hac venatione extat narratio. De loco vero adhuc quærendum est.

Digitized by Google

gestum lapidum sub lapide in quo erat vestigium canis sui; et vocatur Carncabal. Et veniunt homines et tollunt lapidem in manibus suis per spatium diei et noctis, et in crastino [1] invenitur super congestum suum. A

Cap. LXXX. Est aliud [2] miraculum. In regione [3] Ercing[a] habetur [4] sepulchrum juxta fontem qui [5] vocatur [6] Oculus [7] Amr; et viri nomen qui sepultus est in tumulo sic vocabatur [8] Amr: filius Arturi militis erat, et ipse occidit eum [9] ibidem et sepelivit. Et veniunt homines ad mensurandum tumulum. In longitudine [10] habet aliquando [11] VII. pedes, aliquando XV., aliquando XII., aliquando IX. In qua mensura metieris eum in ista vice, iterum non invenies eum in una mensura: et ego [12] ipse probavi.

[13] DE MIRABILIBUS MONÆ INSULÆ.′ B

Cap. LXXXI. Primum miraculum est [b] litus sine mare.

Cap. LXXXII. Secundum [14] miraculum: est [c] ibi mons qui giratur tribus vicibus in anno.

Cap. LXXXIII. Tertium [15] miraculum est [d] vadum [16] ibi: quando inundatur mare, et ipse inundatur; et quando decrescit mare et ipse minuitur.

Cap. LXXXIV. Quartum [17] est [18] miraculum. Est′ lapis [e] qui ambulat in nocturnis temporibus super vallem [19] Chenin: et [20] projectus est olim in voragine [21] Polkerist, [22] qui est in medio′ pelagi quod vocatur [23] Mœnei, et [24] crastino supra ripam supradictæ vallis sine dubio inventus est.

[25] DE MIRABILIBUS HIBERNIÆ.′ C

Cap. LXXXV. Est ibi stagnum quod vocatur [26] Luchem.[f] Quatuor circulis ambitur. Primo circulo [27] gronna *stagni, [28] id est [29] stain,′ ambitur: Secundo circulo gronna plumbi, [30] id est [31] minn,′ ambitur: tercio circulo [32] gronna ferri [33] ambitur: quarto circulo gronna æris ambitur. Et in eo stagno margaritæ [34] multæ inveniuntur, [35] quæ ponunt reges in auribus suis.

* stanni.

Cap. LXXXVI. Est aliud stagnum [*] quod facit ligna [36] arescere, in lapides durescere: homines autem [37] fingunt ligna; et postquam formaverint, projiciunt in [38] stagno, et manet in eo usque ad caput anni: et in capite anni lapis reperitur, [39] et vocatur′ Luch echac.[40]

* Loch Neagh.

Cap. LXXXVII. [41] Est aliud mirabile in regione quæ vocatur [42] Ceretum. Est ibi mons qui cognominatur [43] Crucmare,[g] et est sepulchrum in cacumine [44] montis. D Et omnis homo quicumque venerit ad sepulchrum et [45] extenderit se juxta illud, quamvis brevis fuerit, in una longitudine invenitur sepulchrum et homo. Et si fuerit homo brevis et parvus, similiter [46] et longitudine′ sepulchri juxta staturam hominis invenitur: et si fuerit longus [47] atque procerus, etiam si fuisset in longitudine IIII^{or} cubitorum, juxta staturam uniuscujusque hominis, sic tumulus [48] invenitur. Et omnis peregrinus [49] tædiosus qui′ tres flectiones flec-

[1] die *X. add.* [2] mirabile *V.* [3] quæ vocatur Hercrag *Y.* [4] ibi *X. add.* [5] cognominatur *V.X.N.* [6] Licat *X.* [7] Amir *V.* Anir *X.N.* [8] Amir *V.* Anir *X.N.* [9] *deest V.N.* [10] *N. deest A.X.* [11] VI. *V.X.* [12] solus *X.* [13′] *desunt V.N.* [14] *deest V.* [15] *deest V.N.* [16] Est *X. add.* [17] *deest X.N.* [18′] ibi *V.* [19] Chiennin *Y.V.* Eitheinn *X.* [20] projectum *V.* [21] Cerenus *Y.V.N.* Cerevus *X.* [22′] *desunt V.N.* [23] Manei *V.N.* Mene *X.* Niavel *Y.* [24] in *X.N. add.* [25′] *desunt V.N.* [26] Bichlem *V.* Luchlein *X.N.* Luchlem *I.* Luclem *G.* [27] *X.Y.* gronita *A.I.G.N.* [28′] *inter l. X.* [29] staim *X.G.* steam *N.* [30′] *desunt X.* [31] muin *V.N.* [32] *X.Y.N.* gronnua *A.* [33] *deest X.* [34] *deest V.N.* [35] quas *H.* [36] *deest X.* [37] *V.X.N.* fundunt *A.* findunt *G.* [38] stagnum *V.* [39′] *desunt V.N.* [40] Finit. Amen. *X.* [41] *Occurrit hoc caput post* Cap. LXXX. *in X.Y. et quibusdam aliis codicibus.* [42] Cereciaun *V. N.* Cereticiaun *X.* [43] Crucmaur *X.* Crucmau *Y.* [44] *deest V.* illius *X. add.* [45] extendet *N.* [46′] in longitudinem *V.* et — *X.N.* [47] et *V.* [48] reperitur *X.* [49′] tædiosusque homo si *X.*

[a] Irchinfield. De loci situ frustra quæsivimus.

[b] Ab Aberfraw versus Holyhead porrigitur hoc littus.

[c] Forte Rhos Colyn, id est 'paludis axis,' juxta Holyhead; ubi e media planitie exsurgit rupes quam olim versatilem fuisse somniant.

[d] De hoc nil occurrit.

[e] Hodie stativus effectus, apud Llan-Aidan, ut dicitur, asservatus est. Vide Giraldi Itinerarium Cambriæ, II. 17.

[f] Killarney ut putatur. De circulis autem non constat.

[g] Cruc Maur juxta Cardigan. Fabulam huic fere similem apud Giraldum, *Itinerarium Cambriæ*, II. 3., videre licet.

Digitized by Google

A taverit juxta illud, non erit tædium super [1]eum usque [2]ad diem mortis suæ, et non gravabitur iterum ullo tædio, [3]quamvis habitasset′ solus in [4]extremis finibus cosmi.

[a] [5]DE MALIS ET PERVERSIS NATURIS HOMINUM.

Invidia Judæorum.
Perfidia Persarum.
Fallacia Græcorum.
Astutia Ægiptiorum.
Sævitia Saracenorum.
Levitas Caldeorum.
B Varietas Affrorum.
Gula Gallorum.
Vana gloria Longobardorum.
Crudelitas Hunorum.
Inmunditia Sabinorum.
Ferocitas Francorum.
Stultitia Saxonum.
Hebetudo Bavariorum.
Luxuria Wascanorum.
Vinolentia Hispanorum.
Duritia Pictorum.
C Livido Scottorum.
Ira Brittonum.
Spurcitia Sclavorum.
Rapacitas Normannorum.
Normanni minus sunt animosi.
[[6]Libido Suevorum.
Duritia vel superbia Pictavorum.]

DE BONIS NATURIS GENTIUM.

Prudentia Hebræorum.
Stabilitas Persarum.
[b] Sollertia Ægiptiorum.
Sapientia Græcorum.
Gravitas Romanorum.
Largitas Longobardorum.
Sobrietas Gottorum.
Sagacitas Caldæorum.
Ingenium Affricorum.
Firmitas Gallorum.
Fortitudo Francorum.
Instantia Saxonum.
Agilitas Wascanorum.
Magnanimitas Pictorum.
Hospitalitas Britonum.
Argutia Hispanorum.
[7] Fidelitas Scottorum.
Communio Normannorum.
Græcus irascitur ante causam.
Francus in causa.
Romanus propter causam.
Francus fortis.
Romanus gravis.
Affer semper versipellis.

[c] [8]VERSUS NENNINI AD SAMUELEM FILIUM MAGISTRI SUI BEULANI PRESBITERI VIRI RELIGIOSI AD QUEM HISTORIAM ISTAM SCRIPSERAT.′

D
A B C D E F
Adjutor benignus, caris doctor effabilis fonis,
G H I *i.* Samueli. K L M
Gaudium honoris isti katholica lege magni.
N O P Q R S T U
Nos omnes precamur, qui ros sit tutus utatur,
X *i.* Beulani.
Xp̃e tribuisti patri Samuelem læta matre.
(Y) *i.* mater. *i.* Samuel.
Hymnizat hæc semper tibi longævus ben servus tui,
(Z)
Zona indue salutis istum pluribus annis.

[9] VERSUS EJUSDEM NENNII.′

E
* Fornifer qui digitis scripsit ex ordine trinis,
Incolumis obtalmis sitque omnibus membris,
En vocatur ben litteris nominis quini.

* Formifer?

[1] se *V. X. N.* [2] in *V.* [3′] etiamsi abissit *X.* [4] *deest V.* [5] Item ejusdem quod scribi debet in fine libri. *B. rubrica post Apologiam.* [6] *B. desunt A.* [7′] *desunt B.* [8′] *desunt B.* [9′] *desunt B.*

[a] Hæc una cum Nennii versibus, ut jam supra p. 52, monuimus, e loco quo in MS. *A.* occurrunt, huc transtulimus: habentur etiam, eadem manu qua 'Apologia,' in codice *B.*; ubi et 'De malis et de bonis naturis hominum' tractatus, in calce voluminis post vitam Gildæ, plerumque repetitur.

[b] Hæc interdum transposita videntur.

[c] Versus Nennini sive Nennii, licet alias subobscuri, familiaritatem tamen ejus cum Beulano filioque Samuele aperte demonstrant.

Digitized by Google

[a] Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LVIII., XX^mo^ vero IIII° Mervini regis Britonum, hæc historia a Nennio Britonum Historiografo est composita. A

Anno ab Orbe condito usque ad Urbem conditam, ut ait Orosius, anni $\overline{\text{IIII}}$.CCCC^ti^.LXXX^ta^. quatuor.

Anno ante Urbem conditam CCC°.LX°.III°. ut ait Henricus Huntendunensis, Britannia a Britonibus est habitata.

A Hist. i. 1. Ab Adam, juxta Orosium^A^, usque Abraham, anni $\overline{\text{III}}$.C.LXXX^ta^.IIII^or^. Ab Abraham usque Nativitatem Christi, anni sunt $\overline{\text{II}}$.XV. A nativitate autem Johannis usque Nativitatem Christi, sex menses fuerunt. Natus est ergo Johannes Baptista transactis annis ab origine mundi $\overline{\text{V}}$.C.XC^ta^.VIII^to^. et mensibus VI. Itaque ab origine mundi usque ad Christum, anni fuerunt [b] $\overline{\text{V}}$.C.XC. novem.

Anni igitur ab exordio mundi usque in annum præsentem, $\overline{\text{VI}}$.C.VIII. fiunt.[1] B

[2] EXPLICIT HYSTORIA NENNII BRITONUM HYSTORIOGRAPHI DE PRIMA INHABITATIONE BRITONUM BRITANNICÆ INSULÆ.

[1] Anno M.C.LXVI. gratiæ, fuit annus a mundi initio $\overline{\text{V}}$.CCC.XLVIII: ab adventu Normannorum C.: ab adventu Britannorum in Angliam duo millia CCC. et XXXI. Igitur tertio millesimo et CC. et XIII. anno ab initio mundi primum Britones ad possidendum venerunt Angliam. Ex quo Britones primum fidem Christi, transmittente papa Evaristo, regnante rege Lucio susceperunt, hoc anno gratiæ M.C.LXVI. mille et duo anni transacti sunt; adventus Augustini D.C.LXVIIII. Intererant igitur inter adventum Augustini et Christianitatem regis Britanniæ Lucii CCCC.LXVII. anni. Inter adventum Britonum et Anglorum M.DC.XXIX. anni transierunt. Unde liquet Britones tot annis Angliam tenuisse, sed in paganismo per mille annos CCCC. et septuaginta septem obtinebant. Insula vero ista tribus annorum millibus et XIII. inhabitata erat, quam primus hominum Brutus adierat, et cum prole sua per M. et DC. et XXIX. tenuerat. Tunc vero Anglorum gens supervenerat. *C. marg.* [2] *desunt V. X.*

[a] Quæ sequuntur, in *A.* tantum occurrunt.
[b] Secundum hanc computationem ista scripta fuerunt, an. 909, sed error, ut videtur, in numeris latet.

Digitized by Google

VENERABILIS BAEDÆ

PRESBYTERI ANGLO-SAXONIS

[a]CHRONICON

SIVE

DE SEX HUJUS SÆCULI [b]ÆTATIBUS.

SEXTA ÆTAS.[c]

ANNO Cæsaris Augusti [d]XLII., a morte vero Cleopatræ et Antonii quando et Ægyptus in provinciam versa est anno XXVII., Olympiadis C.XCIIII. anno A.M. 3952. A.C. 1.

[a] Chronicon de sex ætatibus sæculi libro 'De Ratione Temporum,' An. 725. conscripto, subjecit Baeda. Priora omnia a proposito nostro aliena sunt. Sextam vero ætatem, scilicet ab Incarnatione Christi ad scriptoris ipsius tempora, quoniam nonnulla aliter quam in Historia ejus Ecclesiastica disposita habet, ex editione Smithiana cum duobus codicibus MSS. penes Dom. T. Phillipps Baronettum litterisque *A.* et *B.* designatis collatam, hic damus. Plura vero de hac re in præfatione nostra reperies.

In Chronicon hæc præfatus est Smithius.

'Operum autem Baedæ, quæ jam palam proferimus, agmen ducit Chronicon, seu de sex hujus sæculi ætatibus, Libri de Ratione Temporum pars historica. Quam quidem inter Baedæ Opera Coloniæ Agrippinæ An. 1612 editam, nunc ad Codd. quatuor MSS. emaculatam emitto: quorum duo Oxoniis in Bibliothecis Bodleiana et Magdalenensi, alius in Regia Westmonasterii, quartus in Johannensi Cantabrigiæ servatur. Contulimus etiam libellum hunc olim impressum 'Parisius in Bellovisu A.D. 1507, die 5 Aprilis pro Johanne Petit commorante in vico Divi Jacobi sub Leone argenteo.' Præterea licet codices tam impressi quam MSS. annos mundi juxta Hebræam solummodo veritatem exhibent, adjecimus quoque in margine LXX. interpretum supputationem, et per totam sextam ætatem, quam Christus suo consecravit adventu, annos æræ Christianæ.'

[b] Baedæ prologum in Librum de Ratione Temporum, quem in Appendice locavit Smithius, hic inserere visum est.

'De Natura Rerum et Ratione Temporum duos quondam stricto sermone libellos discentibus, ut rebar, necessarios composui. Quos cum fratribus quibusdam dare atque exponere cœpissem, dicebant eos brevius multo digestos esse quam vellent, maxime illum de Temporibus, cujus propter rationem Paschæ potius videbatur usus indigere: suadebantque mihi, latius aliqua de temporum statu, cursu, ac fine disserere. Quibus concitus parens, perspectis patrum venerabilium scriptis, prolixiorem de temporibus librum edidi, prout Ipso largiente potui, qui æternus permanens tempora quando voluit constituit, et qui novit temporum fines: imo Ipse labentibus temporum curriculis finem cum voluerit imponet. In quo videlicet opere, ne quem forte offenderet, quod Hebraicam magis veritatem quam LXX. translatorum editionem in sæculi procedentis serie secutus sim; et illam quoque per omnia quoties discrepare videbatur inserui, ut legens quisque simul utrumque conspiciat, et quod amplius sequendum putat eligat. Fixa autem mihi stat sententia, quam a nullo prudentium redarguendam autumo, ut sicut reverendissimus ejusdem Hebraicæ veritatis interpres obtrectatoribus sui operis: 'Non damno, inquit, non reprehendo LXX. sed omnibus his Apostolos præfero:' ita et ego confidenter profitear, quia non reprehendo veteres Chronographos, qui translationem LXX. interpretum modo secuti esse, modo prout libuit probantur habuisse contemptui, sicut etiam in processu hujusce opusculi nostri monstrabitur; sed omnibus his Hebraicæ veritatis integram præfero puritatem, quam præ-eminentissimi doctorum, Hieronymus in libris Hebraicarum quæstionum, Augustinus in libro de Civitate Dei, Eusebius ipse Chronographus in tertio Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ libro ex verbis Josephi historici adversus Appionem Grammaticum scribentis, breviorem temporum seriem quam in LXX. editione vulgo fertur continere comprobant. Neque hanc amplius sequendam, etiam ii qui LXX. magnis divinisque laudibus ad cœlos tollunt, dubitant: quorum quisque dicta perspexerit, credo mox nostro labori calumniam facere desistet, si non hunc tamen lividis, quod absit, contempletur obtutibus. Verum utcunque ferant hæc mea scripta legentes, primo editum pro captu meo libellum tibi, dilectissime [1]Abbas [A] Huetbercte, percurrendum atque examinandum offero, multum deprecans, ut si quid in eo tu vituperabile deprehenderis, statim mihi corrigendum insinues: at ubi ordinate ac rationabiliter actum videris, mecum Deo qui donavit et sine quo nihil possumus facere, devotus gratias agas. Si quem sane vel illud offendit, cur aliquid de hujusmodi negotio tentare præsumpserim, quare de his quæ sparsim in veterum scriptis inveniri poterant, ipse novum opus condere studuerim, audiat, dicente S. Augustino: 'Quia ideo necesse est plures a pluribus fieri libros diverso stilo, non diversa fide, etiam de quæstionibus eisdem, ut ad plurimos res ipsa perveniat, ad alios sic, ad alios autem sic.' Audiat et me pro me simpliciter respondentem: Cui displicet, vel superfluum videtur, quod hæc rogatu fratrum undecunque collegi, uniusque libelli tenore conclusi, dimittat ea legenda, si qui velint, et ipse de communibus patrum fontibus, quæ sibi suisque sufficere arbitretur hauriens, mecum nihilominus debitæ fraternitatis intemerata jura custodiat.'

[A] Girviensis.

[c] In Ætatibus quinque præcedentibus sequens tantum clausula, ex Eutropio desumpta, ad Britanniam respicit. 'Cæsar Germanos et Gallos capit, et Britannos quoque, quibus ante eum ne nomen quidem Romanorum cognitum fuerat, victos obsidibus acceptis stipendiarios facit.'

[d] Hos annos Beda supputat a cæde Cæsaris,

[1] MSS. Abba meus.

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C. tertio, ab urbe autem condita anno [a]DCC.LII., id est, eo anno, quo compressis A
cunctarum per orbem terræ gentium motibus, firmissimam verissimamque pacem ordinatione Dei Cæsar composuit, Jesus Christus filius Dei sextam mundi ætatem suo consecravit adventu. Anno imperii Augusti XLVII. Herodes morbo intercutis aquæ, et scatentibus toto corpore vermibus miserabiliter et digne moritur; pro quo substitutus ab Augusto filius ejus Archelaus, regnavit annis IX., id est, usque ad ipsius Augusti finem. Tunc enim non ferentibus ultra, sed accusantibus apud Augustum ferocitatem ejus Judæis, in Viennam urbem Galliæ relegatur, et ad minuendam Judaici regni potentiam, insolentiamque domandam, quatuor fratres ejus pro eo sunt tetrarchæ creati, Herodes, Antipater, Lysias et Philippus; quorum Philippus, et Herodes, qui Antipas prius nuncupabatur, etiam vivente Archelao tetrarchæ fuerant ordinati.[b] B

3989.[c] 38. Tiberius privignus Augusti, hoc est, Liviæ uxoris ejus filius, ex superiore genitus conjuge, regnavit annis XXIII. Hujus anno duodecimo Pilatus Judææ procurator ab eodem dirigitur. Herodes tetrarcha, qui Judæorum principatum tenet annis XXIV., in honorem Tiberii et matris ejus Liviæ, Tiberiadem condidit et Libiadem.

3981. 30. Anno quinto decimo imperii Tiberii, Dominus post baptismum quod prædicavit Joannes, mundo regnum cœlorum annunciat, peractis a principio mundi secundum Hebræos annis, ut Eusebius in chronicis suis signat, IV. millibus, adnotando quod sexto decimo Tiberii anno principium fuerit octuagesimi primi jubilei, secundum Hebræos. Quare autem nostra supputatio undeviginti minus ponendos æstimaverit annos, facile qui [d]superiora libelli hujus legerit, inveniet. C
Juxta vero chronica eadem quæ ipse Eusebius de [1]utraque editione, ut sibi videbatur, composuit, anni sunt VM.CC.XXVIII.

3984. 33. Anno XVIII. imperii Tiberii Dominus sua passione mundum redemit; et prædicaturi per Judææ regiones apostoli, Jacobum fratrem Domini Hierosolymis ordinant episcopum, ordinant et septem diaconos, et lapidato Stephano, ecclesia per regiones Judææ et Samariæ dispergitur. Agrippa cognomento Herodes, filius Aristobuli filii Herodis regis, accusator Herodis tetrarchæ Romam profectus, a Tiberio in vincula conjicitur, ubi plurimos sibi adscivit ad amicitiam, et maxime Germanici filium Gajum.

3993. 42. Gajus cognomento Caligula, regnavit annos [2]III. et menses X., dies VIII. Hic Herodem Agrippam amicum suum vinculis liberatum, regem Judææ facit, qui D
permanet in regno annis VII., id est, usque ad quartum Claudii annum: quo ab angelo percusso, successit in regnum filius ejus Agrippa, et usque ad exterminium Judæorum XXVI. annis perseverat. Herodes tetrarcha et ipse Gaii amicitiam petens, cogente Herodiade Romam venit, sed accusatus ab Agrippa etiam

[1] *Edd. Col. et Bas.* vera, *sed contra Sichardum, et* MSS. [2] *Edd. Col. et Bas. et Sichard.* IV., *reliqui Edd. et* MSS. III.

unde Nativitas Christi incidit in annum periodi Julianæ 4712, duos annos ante vulgarem æram Dionysianam, atque in hoc anno consentiunt reliquæ æræ, quas Beda hic memorat. Sola restat quæstio, an hic annus in computo includendus sit. Scaligeri editio Chronicorum Eusebii hunc annum excludens, æram Christi a 43 Augusti orditur; sed Henrici Stephani editio ipsum annum 42 includit, quod faciunt etiam reliqui fere chronologi mediarum ætatum. Adeo incertum est apud nuperos eruditos hujus æræ Christianæ initium, ut liberum cuique sit, utrum horum annorum, currentem an integrum, velit eligere. Ego currentis anni computo accedo, non solum quod Bedæ numeris in hoc Chronico melius conveniat, sed etiam quod cum anno periodi Julianæ, quo æra Evangelica et vera ponitur, coincidat. *Smithius.*

[a] Quod supra notatum est ad A. M. 3468, sc. Bedam regibus Romanorum 241 annos tantum tribuisse, suum hic usum aperit. Nam si anni regum Romanorum fuerint 243, annus nati Christi non fuerit urbis conditæ 752, sed 754. Quare probabile est numerum 243 errorem esse in codd. Bedæ. *S.*

[b] De Augusto imperatoribusque ei succedentibus, additita quædam, ex Eusebio plerumque hausta, hinc inde exhibet MS. *A.*: sed quum codd. cæteris MSS. omnino desiderentur, nostrique propositi minime sint, de hac re hoc dixisse sat erit.

[c] Hic animadvertendum est annos in margine ad cujusque imperii initium appositos, ad exitum ejus spectare.

[d] Nempe ad numerum 2519, annos 7; ad 3071, 1; ad 3310, 10; ad 3341, 2: quibus computatis, fiunt anni 20: sed quoniam in tertia ætate Eusebius unum annum minus quam Beda computaverat, adjectis scilicet 9 tantum annis, 1 ad Joshuam, 8 ad Sam. et Saul, ubi 10, nempe ab Achialone, detraxerat, differentia annorum ad undeviginti reducitur.

Digitized by Google

A tetrarchiam perdidit, fugiensque in Hispaniam cum Herodiade, mœrore periit. Pilatus qui sententiam damnationis in Christum dixerat, tantis irrogante Gaio angoribus coarctatus est, ut sua se manu peremerit. Gajus in deos se referens, Judæorum loca sancta sordibus idolorum prophanat. Matthæus in Judæa prædicans evangelium scripsit. A.M. A.C.

Claudius annos XIII., menses VII., dies XXVIII. Petrus apostolus cum primus Antiochenam fundasset ecclesiam, Romam pergit, ibique XXV. annis cathedram tenet episcopalem, id est, usque ad ultimum Neronis annum. Marcus evangelium quod Romæ scripserat, Ægypto, Petro mittente, prædicat. [a] Quarto Claudii anno [b] fames gravissima, cujus Lucas meminit, [x] facta est. Eodem anno ipse Brittaniam adiens, quam neque ante Julium Cæsarem, neque post eum B quisquam attingere ausus fuerat, sine ullo prælio ac sanguine, intra paucissimos dies plurimam insulæ partem in [1] ditionem recepit. Orcadas etiam insulas Romano adjecit imperio, ac sexto quam profectus erat mense, Romam rediit. Nono regni sui anno Judæos tumultuantes Roma expulit, quod et Lucas [y] refert. Sequenti anno fames maxima Romam corripit. 4007. 56.

[a] Hist. Eccl. i. 3.

[x] Act. xi. 28.

[y] Act. xviii. 2.

Nero annos XIII., menses VII., dies XXVIII. Hujus secundo anno Festus Judææ procurator successit Felici, a quo Paulus Romam vinctus mittitur, et biennium in libera manens custodia, post hæc ad prædicandum dimittitur, necdum Nerone in tanta erumpente scelera quanta de eo narrant historiæ. Jacobus frater Domini cum XXX. annis Hierosolymorum rexisset ecclesiam, septimo Neronis anno lapidatur a Judæis, vindicantibus in illo, quod Paulum interficere nequiverunt. C Festo [2] in magistratu' Judææ succedit Albinus, Albino Florus; cujus luxuriam et avaritiam cæteraque flagitia non ferentes Judæi, contra Romanos rebellaverunt: adversum quos Vespasianus magister militiæ transmissus, plurimas urbes Judææ cepit. Primus Nero super omnia scelera sua etiam Christianos persequitur, quorum eximios Romæ, Petrum cruce, Paulum occidit gladio. [+] Hic in re militari nihil omnino ausus, Brittaniam pene amisit; nam duo sub eo nobilissima oppida illic capta atque eversa sunt. 4021. 70.

[+] Hist. Eccl. i. 3.

Vespasianus [c] annos IX., menses XI., dies XXII. Hic apud Judæam imperator ab exercitu appellatus, et bellum Tito filio commendans, Romam per Alexandriam proficiscitur: qui [3] Titus secundo anno Judææ regnum subvertit, templumque solo stravit, post annos [d] primæ ædificationis ejus M.LXXXIX. Consum- D matum est hoc bellum annis IV., duobus quidem Nerone vivente, et duobus aliis postea. Vespasianus inter alia magnorum operum in privata adhuc vita in Germaniam ac deinde in Brittaniam a Claudio missus, [ϡ] tricies et bis cum hoste conflixit, duas validissimas gentes, XX. oppida, insulam Vectam Brittaniæ proximam, imperio Romano adjecit. Colossus erigitur, habens altitudinis pedes C.VII. 4031. 80.

[ϡ] v. Hist. Eccl. i. 3.

Titus annos II., menses II. Vir omnium virtutum genere mirabilis, adeo ut amor et deliciæ humani generis diceretur. Hic amphitheatrum Romæ ædificat, et in dedicatione ejus V. ferarum millia occidit. 4033. 82.

Domitianus frater Titi junior annos XV., menses V. Hic secundus post Neronem Christianos persequitur: sub quo apostolus Joannes in Pathmum insulam E relegatus est. Et Flavia Domitilla, Flavii Clementis consulis ex sorore neptis, 4049. 98.

[1] deditionem *A. B.* [2] magistratui *A. B.* [3] *deest ap. Sichard. MSS. Westm. Wilk. A. et B.*

[a] Ex hoc calculo confirmatur initium quod supra posuimus, annorum Christi ab anno Nativitatis currente id est Augusti 42. Ad annum enim Claudii quartum Beda in Hist. Eccl. I. 3, ponit annum Christi 46. Si vero hunc ab anno Nativitatis integro, id est Augusti 43 incipiamus, non erit annus Christi 46, sed 45. *S.*

[b] Vide Hist. Eccl. I. 3. An. 46, ex Orosio. Hoc loco notandum est, quod ea quæ in Chronico ad Britanniam spectant, ex Eutropio, Orosio, Eusebio, Prospero, Gilda, et Constantio de Vita Germani, plerumque desumpsit Beda.

[c] Ante Vespasianum licet imperaverint Galba, Otho & Vitellius annum unum, menses novem, eosque Eusebius nominet, in Beda tamen exemplo Orosii omittuntur; cujus rei Plutarchus in Galba rationem lepidam quidem, sed non minus justam reddit, hos non tam Romani imperii, quam comœdiæ cujuspiam fuisse imperatores. *S.*

[d] Scilicet in quarto anno Solomonis. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C. in insulam [a]Pontianam ob fidei testimonium exulat. Qui et ipsum Joannem fertur in ferventis olei dolium misisse, sed Joannem tam immunem redisse a pœnis, quam a corruptione carnis manebat semper immunis. A

4050. 99. Nerva annum I., menses IV., dies VIII. Hic primo edicto suo cunctos exules revocavit, unde et Joannes apostolus hac generali indulgentia liberatus, Ephesum rediit. Et quia concussam se absente per hæreticos vidit ecclesiæ fidem, confestim hanc descripta in evangelio suo verbi Dei æternitate stabilivit.

4069. 118. Trajanus annos XIX., menses VI., dies XV. Joannes apostolus sexagesimo octavo anno post Passionem Domini, ætatis autem suæ nonagesimo octavo, Ephesi placida morte quievit. Trajano adversum Christianos persecutionem movente, Simeon qui et Simon filius Cleophæ, Hierosolymorum episcopus crucifigitur: et Ignatius Antiochiæ episcopus Romam perductus bestiis traditur. B Alexander quoque Romanæ urbis episcopus martyrio coronatur, et septimo ab urbe milliario via Numentana ubi decollatus est, sepelitur. Plinius Secundus Novocomensis orator et historicus insignis habetur, cujus plurima ingenii opera extant. Pantheon Romæ quod Domitianus fecerat, fulmine concrematum; cui nomen inde datum est quod omnium deorum sit ipsa domus habitaculum. Judæi per diversas terrarum partes seditionem moventes digna cæde sternuntur. Trajanus Romani imperii, quod post Augustum, defensum magis fuerat quam nobiliter ampliatum, fines longe lateque diffudit.

4090. 139. Adrianus consobrinæ Trajani filius annos XXI. Hic per Quadratum discipulum apostolorum, et Aristidem Atheniensem, virum fide sapientiaque plenum, et per Serenum Granium legatum, libris de Christiana religione compositis C instructus, præcepit per epistolam Christianos sine objectu criminum non damnari. Idem Judæos secundo rebelles ultima cæde perdomuit, etiam introeundi eis Hierosolymam licentia ablata, quam ipse in optimum statum murorum extructione reparavit, et Æliam vocari de nomine suo præcepit. Idem eruditissimus in utraque lingua bibliothecam Athenis miri operis extruxit. Hierosolymæ primus ex gentibus constituitur episcopus Marcus, cessantibus his qui fuerant ex Judæis, qui sunt numero XV., et præfuerunt a Passione Domini per annos fere C. et VII.

4112. 161. Antoninus cognomento Pius, cum filiis suis Aurelio et Lucio annos XXII., menses III. Justinus philosophus librum pro Christiana religione compositum Antonino tradidit, benignumque eum erga Christianos homines fecit. Qui non D longe post, suscitante persecutionem Crescente Cynico, pro Christo sanguinem fudit sub Pio Romæ episcopo. Hermes scripsit librum qui dicitur Pastor, in quo præceptum angeli continet, ut Pascha die Dominico celebraretur. Polycarpus Romam veniens multos ab hæretica labe castigavit, qui Valentini et Cerdonis fuerant nuper doctrina corrupti.

[1]4131. 180. M. Antoninus Verus, cum fratre Lucio Aurelio Commodo, annos XVIIII., mensem unum. Hi primum æquo jure imperium administraverunt, cum usque ad hoc tempus singuli Augusti fuerint: bellum deinde contra Parthos admirabili virtute et felicitate gesserunt. Persecutione orta in Asia Polycarpus et Pionius fecere martyrium: in Gallia quoque plurimi gloriose pro Christo sanguinem fudere. Nec multo post vindex scelerum lues multas late provincias, Italiam E maxime Romamque vastavit. Defuncto Commodo fratre, Antoninus Commodum filium suum consortem regni facit. Antonino imperatori, Melito Asianus Sardensis episcopus Apologeticum pro Christianis tradidit. [c]Lucius[b] Britanniæ

[c] Hist. Eccl. i. 4.

[1] *Numeri ad marginem* 4131, 4144, 4145, *ponuntur secundum Sichardum, licet reliqui Edd. et MSS. habeant* 4132, 4145, 4146, *sed hi numeri temporibus imperatorum uno plane anno discordant.*

[a] Euseb. 'Pontiam.' Plin. VI. 3. 'adversum Formias Pontiæ.' Plures sunt, sed illa ad quam Fl. Domitilla relegata est, jacet 32 m. p. a Tarracina ubi martyrium consummavit. *S.*

[b] Licet Beda hic in Chronico, Lucii meminit post defunctum Commodum, tamen in Eccl. Hist. ponit eum temporibus Veri et Commodi fratrum. *Lib.* I. *c.* 4. In Chronico Beda Eusebium sequitur, secundum quem Verus et Commodus fratres cœperunt regnare A. 162. Commodus defunctus

Digitized by Google

A rex, missa ad Eleutherum Romæ episcopum epistola, ut Christianus efficiatur impetrat. Apollinaris Asianus Hierapoli, et Dionysius Corinthi, clari habentur episcopi. A.M. 4144. A.C. 193.

L. Antoninus Commodus post mortem patris regnavit annos XIII. Hic adversum Germanos bellum feliciter gessit, cæterum ipse per omnia luxuriæ et obscœnitati mancipatus nihil paternæ virtutis et pietatis simile gessit. Irenæus episcopus Lugdunensis insignis habetur. Commodus Imperator, colossi capite sublato, suæ imaginis caput ei jussit imponi. 4144. 193.

Ælius Pertinax menses VI. Hic Juliani jurisperiti scelere occiditur in palatio, quem mense septimo postquam cœperat imperare, Severus apud pontem Milvium bello [1]victum interfecit. Victor decimus tertius Romæ episcopus datis B late libellis constituit Pascha die Dominico celebrari, sicut et prædecessor ejus Eleutherus a quinta decima luna primi mensis usque in vicesimam primam. Cujus decretis favens Theophilus Cæsareæ Palæstinæ episcopus, scripsit adversus eos qui quarta decima luna cum Judæis Pascha [2]celebrant, cum cæteris qui in eodem concilio aderant episcopis, synodicam et valde utilem epistolam. 4145. 194.

Severus [a]Pertinax annos [3]XVIII. Clemens Alexandrinæ ecclesiæ presbyter, et Pantænus Stoicus philosophus, in disputatione dogmatis nostri disertissimi habentur. Narcissus Hierosolymorum episcopus, et Theophilus Cæsareensis, Polycarpus quoque et Bachylus, Asianæ provinciæ episcopi insignes habentur. Persecutione in Christianos facta, plurimi per diversas provincias, inter quos et Leonides pater Origenis, martyrio coronati sunt. Clodio Albino, qui se in C Gallia Cæsarem fecerat, apud Lugdunum interfecto, [4]Severus in Britannias bellum transfert, ubi ut receptas provincias ab incursione barbarica faceret securiores, magnam fossam, firmissimumque vallum crebris insuper turribus communitum per [b]C.XXXII. millia passuum a mari usque ad mare duxit, et Eburaci obiit. Perpetua et Felicitas apud Carthaginem Africæ in castris, bestiis deputatæ [4]pro Christo' Nonis Martiis. 4163. 212. [4] v. Hist. Eccl. i. 5.

Antoninus cognomento Caracalla Severi filius, annos VII. Alexander episcopus Cappadociæ, cum, desiderio locorum sanctorum, Hierosolymam venisset, vivente adhuc Narcisso ejusdem urbis episcopo, persenilis ætatis viro, et ipse ibi ordinatur episcopus, Domino, ut id fieri deberet, per revelationem monente. Tertullianus Afer centurionis proconsularis filius omnium ecclesiarum sermone D celebratur. 4170. 219.

Macrinus annum I. Abgarus vir sanctus regnavit Edessæ, ut vult Africanus. 4171. 220.

[1] civili *A. B. add.* [2] celebrabant *A.* [3] *Ita Sichardus et Edd. Bas. et Col.; sed MSS. et Ed. Par. habent* XVII., *quibus accedunt Codd. Hist. Eccles., exceptis tantum duobus codd. inferioris auctoritatis, sed cum Eusebius aliique optimæ notæ auctores* XVIII. *habeant, et series chronologica ab Antonino Pio ad Severum illi numero favere videatur, nihil muto.* [4] Christi nomine martyrio coronatæ sunt *B.*

A. 170. Eleutherus pontifex factus A. 177. Commodus filius consors regni A. 178, regnat solus 181. Eleutherus moritur circa A. 191. Idem vero in Hist. Eccles. Orosium sequitur. Ibi ergo Verus et Commodus incipiunt simul regnare A. 156, et longe alia temporum ratio instituitur. Vereor ne frustra fuerit qui hos calculos conciliare nitatur. Ordo narrationis de Lucio in hac periodo Chronici videtur favere opinioni quæ Commodum filium loco Commodi fratris ponit. Quo concesso, secundum hujus loci calculum, nihil obstat quo minus Lucius ad Eleutherum in principio pontificatus sui literas mittere potuerit: Verba autem narrationis in Hist. Eccles. fratrem Commodum volunt, sicut et calculus ibidem Lucium ad Eleutherum scribere in fratris tempore admittit. Sed de hac re *v.* plura ad Hist. Eccl. I. 4. Nota interim, quod hanc de Lucio historiam Beda putatur sumsisse e 'Libro Pontificali,' de quo libro præter Labbeum in Conc. t. i. et de Script. Eccl. t. i. vide Lambecium in Comment. ad Biblioth. Vindob. lib. II. p. 924, &c. Undecunque desumpta sit, consentiunt omnes Bedam primum illam Chronicis inseruisse, post eum Ado, Hermannus Contractus, &c. suis illam ediderunt. *S.*

[a] Ante Severum ponendus erat Didius Salvius Julianus, qui, ut tradit Dion, imperavit dies 66, seu ut Eutropius et Orosius menses 7, sed ille apud Bedam tanti non erat ut inter imperatores numeraretur. *S.*

[b] Necesse est erratum hic esse in mensura valli; latitudo enim insulæ ubi valla posita fuerunt tot mille passus neutrobique admittit. Id Beda, valli interioris accola, ignorare non potuit; sed ille Eusebium hic exscripsit Hieronymianum, in quo valli mensura reddita fuit per mille passus C.XXXII. nam Græca habent σταδίοις χιλίοις, quod per alios numeros nempe LXXXII. vel XXXII. reddi non potuit. Error ergo est, sed auctorum, non codicum, ut vulgo conjicitur. Literæ numerales C. vel L. nec omittuntur nec mutantur, sed homines ipsi Græci vel Romani de re ignota scripserunt, et Beda eos implicite nimis secutus est. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C.

Macrinus cum filio Diadumeno cum quo imperium invasit, apud Archilaidem militari tumultu occiditur. A

4175. 224. M. Aurelius Antoninus annos IV. In Palæstina Nicopolis, quæ prius Emmaus vocabatur, urbs condita est, legationis industriam pro ea suscipiente Julio Africano scriptore Temporum. Hæc est Emmaus quam Dominus post resurrectionem suo ingressu, sicut Lucas narrat, sanctificare dignatus est. Hippolytus episcopus, multorum conditor opusculorum, temporum canonem quem scripsit hucusque perduxit; qui etiam sedecennalem Paschæ circulum reperiens, Eusebio qui super eodem Pascha decennovenalem circulum composuit, occasionem dedit.

4188. 237. Aurelius Alexander annis XIII. Hic in Mammeam matrem suam unice pius fuit, et ob id omnibus amabilis. Urbanus Romæ episcopus multos nobilium ad B fidem Christi et martyrium perduxit. Origenes Alexandriæ, imo toto orbe clarus habetur. Denique Mammea mater Alexandri eum audire curavit, et Antiochiam accitum summo honore habuit.

4191. 240. Maximinus annis III. Hic adversus ecclesiarum sacerdotes et clericos, id est doctores, persecutionem exercet, maxime propter Christianam Alexandri cui successerat, et Mammeæ matris ejus familiam, vel præcipue propter Origenem presbyterum. Pontianus et Antherus Romanæ urbis episcopi martyrio coronati, et in cœmeterio Calixti sunt sepulti.

4197. 246. Gordianus annis VI. Julius Africanus inter scriptores ecclesiasticos nobilis habetur: qui in [a]chronicis quæ conscripsit, refert se Alexandriam properare, [1]Heraclæ opinione celeberrima provocatum, quem et in divinis et in philosophicis C studiis atque omni Græcorum doctrina instructissimum fama loqueretur. Origenes in Cæsarea Palæstinæ Theodorum cognomento Gregorium, et Athenodorum adolescentulos fratres, Ponti postea nobilissimos episcopos divina philosophia imbuit.

4204. 253. Philippus cum Philippo filio annis VII. Hic primus imperatorum omnium Christianus fuit; ac post tertium imperii ejus annum millesimus a conditione Romæ annus expletus est; ita magnificis ludis augustissimus omnium præteritorum hic natalis annus a Christiano imperatore celebratus est. Origenes adversus quendam Celsum Epicureum philosophum qui contra nos libros conscripserat, octo voluminibus respondit; qui ut breviter dicam, [2]tam scribendi sedulus fuit, ut Hieronymus [b]quodam loco [3]VI. librorum ejus millia se legisse D meminerit.

4205. 254. Decius anno I., mensibus III. Hic cum Philippos patrem et filium interfecisset, ob odium eorum in Christianos persecutionem movet, in qua Fabianus in urbe Roma martyrio coronatus, sedem sui episcopatus Cornelio dereliquit, qui et ipse martyrio coronatus est. Alexander Hierosolymorum episcopus apud Cæsaream Palæstinæ, et Antiochiæ Babylas interficiuntur. Hæc autem persecutio, ut Dionysius Alexandriæ episcopus refert, non ex præcepto imperatoris sumpsit exordium, 'sed anno,' [c]inquit, 'integro principalia prævenit edicta minister dæmonum qui dicebatur in civitate nostra divinus, superstitiosum contra nos exagitans vulgus.'

4207. 256. Gallus cum Volusiano filio annis II., mensibus IV. Hujus imperii Dionysius E Alexandriæ antistes ita meminit: [d]'At ne Gallus quidem malum Decii aut videre potuit, aut cavere, sed in eundem lapidem offensionis impegit: cujus

[1] *Ita Hieron. de Scr. Eccl., non* Heracliæ. [2] tantum *A. B.* [3] *Codices plurimi*, V., *sed MS. Westm. et ipse Hieron. loco infra citato* VI.

[a] Horum chronicorum præcipua fragmenta *v.* apud Euseb. in chronico a Scaligero confuse edita, sed apud Georgium Syncellum in chronographia a Goaro, paulo distinctius. *S.*

[b] Hieron. Apol. adversus Rufinum lib. II. hæc habet verba: 'Nolo dicas quæ de eisdem libris in aliis locis ejusdem auctoris catholice dicta legeram, ne me mittas ad sex millia librorum ejus, quos legisse beatum papam Epiphanium criminaris.' *S.*

[c] Vide hæc verba apud Eus. Hist. Eccl. VI. 31. *S.*

[d] Vide apud Eus. Hist. Eccl. VII. 1. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A cum regnum floreret initio, et cuncta ei ex sententia cederent, sanctos viros qui pro pace regni ejus Deo summo supplicabant, persecutus est, cum quibus et prosperitatem suam fugavit et pacem.' Origenes septuagesimo ætatis anno non ad integrum impleto defunctus, et in urbe Tyri sepultus est. Cornelius Romæ episcopus rogatus a quadam matrona Lucina, corpora apostolorum de catacumbis levavit noctu, et posuit Pauli quidem via Hostiensi ubi decollatus est, Petri autem juxta locum ubi crucifixus est, inter corpora sanctorum episcoporum in templum Apollinis, in monte [1]Aureo, in Vaticano Palatii Neroniani, tertio Kalendarum Juliarum. A.M. A.C.

Valerianus cum filio Gallieno annis XV. Hic in Christianos persecutione commota statim a Sapore Persarum rege capitur, ibique luminibus orbatus ser- 4222. 271.
B vitute miserabili consenescit. Unde Gallienus tam claro Dei judicio territus pacem nostris reddidit, sed ob meritum tamen vel propriæ libidinis vel paternæ theomachiæ, innumera a Barbaris adsurgentibus Romani regni detrimenta sustinuit. Hac persecutione Cyprianus Carthaginensis episcopus cujus doctissima extant opuscula, martyrio coronatur : cujus vitæ et passionis volumen egregium reliquit Pontius diaconus ejus, qui usque ad diem passionis ejus cum ipso exilium sustinuit. Theodorus, cujus supra meminimus, cognomento Gregorius, Neocæsareæ Ponti episcopus, magna virtutum gloria claret. E quibus unum est, quod, ut ecclesiæ faciendæ locus sufficeret, montem precibus movit. Stephanus et Xistus Romæ episcopi martyrium passi.

Claudius anno I., mensibus IX. Iste Gothos jam per annos XV. Illyricum 4224. 273.
C Macedoniamque vastantes superat ; ob quæ in curia clypeus ei aureus, et in capitolio statua aurea collocata est. [2]Malchion disertissimus Antiochenæ presbyter ecclesiæ, quippe qui in eadem urbe rhetoricam docuerat, adversus Paulum de Samosata qui Antiochiæ episcopus dogmatizabat Christum communis naturæ hominem tantum fuisse, accipientibus notariis disputavit ; qui dialogus usque hodie extat.[a]

Aurelianus annos V., menses VI. Hic cum adversum nos persecutionem 4229. 278.
movisset, fulmen ante eum magno pavore circumstantium ruit : ac non multo post a militibus occisus est, itineris medio quod inter Constantinopolim et Heracleam est, stratæ veteris [3]loco qui Cænofrurium appellatur. Eutychianus Romæ episcopus martyrio coronatus in cœmeterio Callisti sepelitur, qui et ipse
D CCC.XIII. martyres manu sua sepelivit.

Tacitus menses VI. Quo apud Pontum occiso, obtinuit Florianus imperium 4230. 279.
diebus LXXXVIII., et sic apud Tharsum interficitur. Anatolius natione Alexandrinus, Laodiceæ Syriæ episcopus, philosophorum disciplinis eruditus, plurimo sermone celebratur. Cujus ingenii magnitudo, de libro quem [b]super Pascha composuit, et de decem libris Arithmeticæ institutionis, potest apertissime [4]cognosci.

Probus annis VI., menses IV. Hic Gallias jamdudum a barbaris occupatas, 4236. 285.
per multa et gravia prælia, deletis tandem hostibus ad perfectum liberavit. Secundo hujus [c]anno, qui, ut in chronicis Eusebii legimus, juxta Antiochenos

[1] *Edd.* Aurelio *male, quare etiam* aureo *in marg. posuerunt.* [2] *Id verum nomen est apud Bedæ auctorem Hieron. de Script. Eccl., non* Marcion, *ut Codd. Bedæ corrupte, quare Ado* Malchion *reposuit.* [3] *Plurimi codices* locus Cænofrurium, *sed mutilato sensu ; Sichardus* loco, *relativo neglecto.* [4] *Hic addunt codices Bedæ :* Insana Manichæorum Hæresis his temporibus oritur, *quod infra exposuimus.*

[a] Ita Hieron. de Script. Eccl. pro sua ætate. Hodie Dialogus ille non exstat, ex eo tamen loca quædam adducit Leontius Byz. libro tertio contra Nestorium. *Biblioth. PP. T.* IX. *S.*

[b] Vide Eus. H. E. VII. 23., et Ægid. Bucherium. de Doctrina Temporum. *S.*

[c] In hoc anno coacervatæ sunt multorum populorum epochæ sine ullo eventu cui respondeant. 'Annus,' inquit, 'fuit — Sed quis fuit hic annus qui præ aliis tot notis temporis insigniatur ? Nihil hic dictum, quare et Baronius leviter locum prætermittit, 'quod,' nempe, 'nihil ad ecclesiasticam ab annis Christi deductam chronologiam pertineat.' *Annal. A.* 280. Imo vero pertinet aliquid, et non levis momenti. In superiore periodo habuimus, 'Insana Manichæorum hæresis his temporibus oritur.' Hujus perniciem omnes usquequaque civitates perpetuæ memoriæ tradendam censuerunt, et secundum suam quæque æram libris publicis inscripserunt. Hujus facti notitiam Euseb., quem

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C. ccc.xxv. annus fuit, juxta Tyrios cccc.ii., juxta Laodicenos ccc.xxiv., juxta A
Edessenos d.lxxxviii., juxta Ascalonitas ccc.lxxx., secundum Hebræos initium
lxxxvi. jubilei quod significat annos mmmm.cc.l., insana Manichæorum hæresis
in commune humani generis malum exorta. Archelaus Mesopotamiæ epis-
copus, librum disputationis suæ quam habuit adversus Manichæum exeuntem
de Perside, Syro sermone composuit, [a]qui translatus a Græcis habetur a multis.

4238. 287. Carus cum filiis Carino et Numeriano annis ii. Gaius Romanæ ecclesiæ
fulget episcopus, qui a Diocletiano martyrium passus est. Pierius presbyter
Alexandriæ, sub Theone episcopo florentissime populos docuit, et tantam ser-
monis diversorumque [b]tractatuum, qui usque hodie extant, invenit elegantiam,
ut Origenes junior vocaretur, vir miræ parsimoniæ, et voluntariæ paupertatis
appetitor, qui post persecutionem omni tempore vitæ [1]Romæ versatus est. B

4258. 307. [λ]Diocletianus cum Herculio Maximiano annis xx. Carausius sumpta purpura
λ v. Hist. Eccl. i. 6. Brittanias occupavit. Narseus rex Persarum Orienti bellum intulit. [c]Quin-
quegentiani Africam vastaverunt. Ægyptum Achilleus obtinuit. Ob quod Con-
stantius et Galerius Maximianus Cæsares assumuntur in regnum. Constantius
privignam Herculii Theodoram accepit, ex qua postea vi. liberos Constantini
fratres habuit; Galerius filiam Diocletiani Valeriam. Post x. annos per Ascle-
piodotum præfectum prætorio Brittaniæ receptæ. Decimo et nono anno Dio-
cletiani, ipse in Oriente, Maximianus Herculius in Occidente vastari ecclesias,
affligi, interficique Christianos præcipiunt. Secundo autem persecutionis anno
Diocletianus Nicomediæ, Maximianus Mediolani purpuram deposuerunt. Attamen cœpta semel persecutio usque ad septimum Constantini annum fervere C
× v. Hist. Eccl. i. 8. non cessat. [×]Constantius decimo sexto imperii anno, summæ mansuetudinis et
civilitatis vir, in Brittania diem obiit Eburaci. Hæc persecutio tam crudelis et
crebra flagrabat, ut intra unum mensem xvii. millia martyrum pro Christo passa
ϒ Hist. Eccl. i. 7. inveniantur. [ϒ]Nam et oceani limbum transgressa, Albanum, Aaron, et Julium
Brittaniæ, cum aliis [2]pluribus viris ac fœminis felici cruore damnavit. Passus
est hac Pamphilus presbyter, Eusebii Cæsareensis episcopi necessarius, cujus
vitam ipse tribus libris comprehendit.

4259. 308. Tertio persecutionis anno, quo et Constantius obiit, Maximinus et Severus a
Galerio Maximiano Cæsares facti, e quibus Maximinus maleficia et stupra sua
Christianorum persecutionibus accumulat. Passus est ea tempestate Petrus
Alexandriæ episcopus cum pluribus Ægypti episcopis; Lucianus quoque vir D
moribus et continentia et eruditione præcipuus Antiochenus presbyter: passus
est et Timotheus Romæ decimo Kalendarum Juliarum.

[3]4290. 339. [+]Constantinus Constantii ex concubina Helena filius, in Brittania creatus
+ v. Hist. Eccl. i. 8. imperator, regnavit annis xxx. et mensibus x. Ab anno persecutionis quarto,
Maxentius Herculii Maximiani filius Romæ Augustus appellatur. Licinius
Constantiæ sororis Constantini vir, Carnunti imperator creatur. Constantinus
de persecutore Christianus efficitur. In Nicæno concilio fides Catholica expo-
nitur, anno post [d]Alexandrum sexcentesimo tricesimo sexto, die mensis secun-

[1] suæ *B. add.* [2] plurimis *A. B.* [3] *Edd.* 4288 *male.*

Beda hic expresse citat, hoc ordine reliquit — 'Secundo anno Probi, qui juxta Antiochenos ccc.xxv. annus fuit, juxta Tyrios cccc.ii., juxta Laodicenos ccc.xxiv., juxta Edessenos d.lxxxviii., juxta Ascalonitas ccc.lxxx., insana Manichæorum hæresis in commune humani generis malum exorta.' Jam vero exscriptores Eusebii hanc de Manichæis clausulam distinctam primum ediderunt, deinde exscriptores Bedæ, transpositam in superiorem periochen sub Tacito. Scaliger hoc vidit, et puncta emendavit, sed non penitus verba. Ego utraque restitui ut supra in textu. Ubi ultra notandum Bedam ad epochas Eusebii addere etiam de suo jubileum Hebraicum. Quod ad epochas hic positas, Antiocheni annos suos deducebant a primo Julii Cæsaris, Tyrii ab epocha incerta circa A. M. 3829, Laodiceni a secundo Julii Cæsaris, Edesseni ab anno primo Seleucidarum A. M. 3642, *v.* Bed. ad A. 3669, Ascalonitæ ab A. M. 3851 ab epocha item incerta. *S.*

[a] Ejus fragmenta *v.* apud Cyr. Hier. Catech. Socrat. H. E. i. 22. H. Vales. ad finem annotat. p. 197. Epiphan. Hær. 66. *S.*

[b] Pierii tractatus non extant. *S.*

[c] A quinque civitatibus Libyæ, Cyrenis, Ptolemaide, Arsinoe quæ et Teuchira, Darnis, et Berenice. *Scal. in Euseb. p.* 243. *S.*

[d] Post primum scilicet annum Seleucidarum, qui fuit A. M. 4277, ante Christum 126 secundum Bedam. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A dum Græcos Desii nonodecimo, quod est [1]tertiodecimo Kalendarum Juliarum, consulatu Paulini et Juliani [2]VV. CC. Constantinus fecit Romæ ubi baptizatus est, basilicam B. Joannis Baptistæ quæ appellata est Constantiniana. Item basilicam B. Petro in templo Apollinis, nec non et B. Paulo, corpus utriusque ære Cyprio circundans v. pedes grosso. Item basilicam in palatio [3]Sessoriano quæ cognominatur Hierusalem, ubi de ligno crucis Domini posuit. Item basilicam sanctæ martyris Agnetis ex rogatu filiæ suæ, et baptisterium in eodem loco, ubi et baptizata est soror ejus Constantia cum filia Augusta. Item basilicam B. Laurentio martyri via Tiburtina in agro Verano. Item basilicam via Lavicana inter duas laurus B. Petro et Marcellino martyribus, et mausoleum ubi matrem suam posuit in sarcophago purpureo. Item basilicam in civitate [4]Hostia
B juxta portum urbis Romæ beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli et Joannis Baptistæ. Item basilicam in civitate Albanensi S. Joannis Baptistæ. Item basilicam in urbe Neapoli. Item Constantinus Drepanam Bithyniæ civitatem in honorem martyris Luciani ibi conditi instaurans, ex vocabulo matris suæ Helenopolim nuncupavit. Idem urbem nominis sui statuens in Thracia, sedem Romani imperii et totius caput Orientis esse voluit. Idem statuit citra ullam hominum cædem paganorum templa claudi.

A.M. A.C.

Constantius cum Constantino et Constante fratribus, annos XXIV., menses V., dies XIII. Jacobus Nisibenus episcopus agnoscitur, ad cujus preces sæpe urbs discrimine liberata est. Impietas Ariana Constantii regis fulta præsidio, exiliis, carceribus et variis afflictionum modis primum Athanasium, deinde omnes non
C suæ partis episcopos persecuta est. Maximinus Trevirorum episcopus clarus habetur, a quo Athanasius Alexandriæ episcopus cum a Constantio quæreretur ad pœnam, honorifice susceptus est. Antonius monachus centesimo quinto ætatis anno in eremo moritur. Reliquiæ apostoli Timothei Constantinopolim invectæ. Constantio [a]Romam ingresso, ossa Andreæ apostoli et Lucæ evangelistæ a Constantinopolitanis miro favore suscepta. Hilarius Pictaviensis episcopus qui pulsus ab Arianis in Phrygia exulaverat, cum apud Constantinopolim librum pro se Constantio porrexisset, ad Gallias rediit.

[5]4314. 363.

Julianus annos II., menses VIII. Julianus ad idolorum cultum conversus Christianos persequitur. Pagani apud Sebasten Palæstinæ urbem sepulchrum Joannis Baptistæ invadunt, ossa dispergunt, eadem rursum collecta et cremata latius
D dispergunt. Sed Dei providentia affuere quidam ex Hierosolymis monachi qui mixti colligentibus, quæcunque ipsi poterant ablata ad patrem suum Philippum pertulere. Ille confestim hæc, supra se enim ducebat tantum thesaurum propriis servare vigiliis, ad pontificem maximum, tunc Athanasium, per Julianum diaconum suum mittit. Quæ ille suscepta paucis arbitris, sub cavato sacrarii pariete inclusa, prophetico spiritu profutura generationi posteræ conservavit: cujus præsagium sub Theodosio principe per Theophilum ejusdem urbis episcopum completur, qui destructo Serapis sepulchro, S. Joannis ibidem consecravit ecclesiam.

4316. 365.

Jovianus mensibus VIII. Synodus Antiochiæ a Meletio et suis facta, in qua

4317. 366.

[1] *Codices Bedæ* X. *Sed tituli authentici Concilii Nicæni, tum in ipso concilio, tum in conc. Chalced. Act.* 2. *habent* XIII., *quod etiam coincidens nonus decimus Desii mensis dies rectum esse demonstrat.* [2] *MSS. Westm. et Wilk.* IIII.CC., *quasi literæ essent numerales, cum revera sint tantum notæ tituli* Virorum clarissimorum *consulibus appositi.* [3] *Codices editi* Sosoriano *vel potius* Sessoriano: *correctio margini primum adscripta videtur, quæ postea in textum irrepsit, nam MSS. habent* Sessoriano *tantum sine ulla epanorthosi.* [4] Ostia *A. B.* [5] *Ab hoc anno usque ad A.* 4480, *editio Paris.* 1, *et melioris notæ MSS. in temporum calculo præcedunt edd. Bas. et Col. anno uno, recte.*

[a] Inusitatum est Constantinopolim Romæ nomine appellare sine epitheto adjecto: tamen non dico deesse hic novam, sed sensu solo esse supplendam. Hieron. de Scr. Eccl. in Luca dicit ossa Andreæ a Patris translata Constantinopolim XX° Constantii anno; in Chronico tamen, quod ab his temporibus non Eusebii est sed Hieronymi, ponit A. XXI. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C. [1]omousio [a]anomoioque rejecto, medium inter hæc omoiousion' Macedonianum dogma vindicaverunt. Jovianus lapsu Constantii prædecessoris admonitus, honorificis et officiosissimis literis Athanasium requirit, ab ipso formam fidei et ecclesiarum disponendarum suscepit modum: sed ejus pia lætaque principia mors immatura corrupit. A

4328. 377. Valentinianus cum fratre Valente annis XI. Apollinaris Laodicenus episcopus multimoda nostræ religionis scripta componit, qui postea a fide devians hæresim sui nominis instituit. Damasus Romæ episcopus fecit basilicam juxta Theatrum S. Laurentio, et aliam in Catacumbas ubi jacuerunt corpora sancta apostolorum Petri et Pauli, in quo loco [2]platoniam ipsam ubi jacuerunt corpora sancta versibus adornavit. Valens ab Eudoxio Arianorum episcopo baptizatus nostros persequitur. Gratianus Valentiniani filius tertio ejus anno Ambianis imperator factus est. Constantinopoli apostolorum martyrium dedicatur. Post Auxentii seram mortem, Mediolani Ambrosio episcopo constituto, omnis ad fidem rectam Italia convertitur. Hilarius episcopus Pictavis moritur. B

4332. 381. Valens cum Gratiano et Valentiniano, Valentiniani fratris sui filiis, annis IV. Valens lege data ut monachi militarent, nolentes fustibus jussit interfici. Gens Hunnorum diu inaccessis reclusa montibus, repentina rabie percita exarsit in Gothos, eosque sparsim conturbatos ab antiquis sedibus expulit. Gothi transito Danubio, fugientes a Valente sine armorum depositione suscepti, mox per avaritiam Maximi ducis fame ad rebellandum coacti sunt, victoque Valentis exercitu per Thraciam sese miscentes, simul omnia cædibus, incendiis rapinisque fuderunt. C

4338. 387. Gratianus cum fratre Valentiniano annis VI. Theodosius a Gratiano imperator creatus, maximas illas Scythicas gentes, hoc est, Alanos, Hunos et Gothos magnis multisque prœliis vincit; cujus concordiam non ferentes *Ariani, post* XL. annos ecclesias quas vi tenuere, reliquerunt. Synodus C.L. patrum congregatur urbe Augusta adversus Macedonium sub Damaso Romæ episcopo. Theodosius Arcadium filium suum consortem facit imperii. A secundo Gratiani anno, ipso [3]quinquies et Theodosio Coss., [b]Theophilus Paschalem computum scribit.

[a] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 9. [a]Maximus vir quidem strenuus et probus atque Augusto dignus nisi contra sacramenti fidem per tyrannidem emersisset, in Brittania invitus propemodum ab exercitu imperator creatus in Galliam transiit, ibique Gratianum Augustum dolis circumventum apud Lugdunum occidit, fratremque ejus Valentinianum Italia expulit; qui tamen justissimam cum matre sua Justina pœnam luit exilii, quia et ipsum Ariana polluit hæresis, et eminentissimam Catholicæ fidei arcem Ambrosium perfida obsidione vexavit, nec prius quam prolatis beatorum Gervasii et Protasii martyrum Deo revelante reliquiis incorruptis, nefanda cœpta deseruit. D

4349. 398. Theodosius qui Gratiano vivente VI. annis jam orientem regebat, post mortem

[x] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 9. ejus regnavit annis XI. [x]Ipse et Valentinianus quem Italia expulsum benigne

[y] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 12. susceperat, Maximum tyrannum tertio ab Aquileia lapide interficiunt. [y]Qui quoniam Brittaniam omni pene armata juventute copiisque militaribus spoliaverat, quæ tyrannidis ejus vestigia secutæ in Gallias nunquam ultra domum rediere; videntes transmarinæ gentes sævissimæ, Scottorum a Circio, Pictorum ab Aquilone destitutam milite ac defensore insulam, adveniunt, et vastatam direptamque eam multos per annos opprimunt. Hieronymus sacræ interpres E

[v] *Ita MSS. Bedæ ad literam, quibus et Scaliger adstipulatur, affirmans omnes Hieronymi MSS. in eadem lectione concordare: Edd. tamen Bedæ sic habent,* ὁμουσίῳ ἢ ὁμοιουσίῳ——ὁμοιούσιον, *male.* [2] *Ita editio Paris.* 1, *recte; reliqui Edd. et MSS.* platomam. [3] *Omnes Bedæ codices* sexies, *sed corrupte. Gratianus enim quinquies tantum consul fuit.*

[a] De hoc *v.* Socrat. H. E. III. 25. et Sozomen. VI. 4. Vide etiam Socrat. III. 10. *S.*

[b] Alexandrinus. Vide Fragm. apud Theodoret. Dial. 3. *S.*

Digitized by Google

historiæ, librum quem de illustribus ecclesiæ viris scribit, usque ad decimum quartum totius imperii Theodosii annum perduxit. A.M. A.C.

Arcadius filius Theodosii cum fratre Honorio annis [1]XIII. Corpora sanctorum Abacuc et Michææ prophetarum divina revelatione produntur. Gothi Italiam, Vandali atque Alani Gallias aggrediuntur. Innocentius Romæ episcopus dedicavit basilicam Gervasii et Protasii martyrum beatissimorum, ex devotione testamenti cujusdam illustris fœminæ Vestinæ. [א]Pelagius Britto Dei gratiam impugnat. 4362. 411. [א] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 10.

Honorius cum Theodosio minore fratris sui filio annis XV. [×]Alaricus rex Gothorum Romam [2]invasit, partemque ejus cremavit incendio IX. Cal. Septemb. anno conditionis ejus M.C.LXIV., [3]ac sexto die quam ingressus fuerat, deprædata urbe egressus est. Lucianus presbyter, cui revelavit Deus [a]septimo Honorii principis anno locum sepulchri et reliquiarum beati protomartyris Stephani et Gamalielis ac Nicodemi, qui in Evangelio et in Actibus Apostolorum leguntur, scripsit ipsam revelationem [b]Græco sermone ad omnium ecclesiarum personam. Quam revelationem Avitus presbyter, homo Hispanus genere, in Latinum vertit eloquium, et adjecta epistola sua per Orosium presbyterum Occidentalibus dedit. Qui etiam Orosius ad loca sancta perveniens, quo eum Augustinus ad Hieronymum pro discenda animæ ratione miserat, reliquias B. Stephani accepit, et patriam reversus primus intulit Occidenti. [c]Brittani [ר] Scottorum Pictorumque infestationem non ferentes Romam mittunt, et sui subjectione promissa, contra hostem auxilia flagitant, quibus statim missa legio magnam barbarorum multitudinem sternit, cæteros Brittaniæ finibus pellit, ac domum reversura præcepit sociis ad arcendos hostes murum trans insulam inter duo maria statuere, qui absque artifice magistro magis cespite quam lapide factus, nil operantibus profuit. Nam mox ut discessere Romani, advectus navibus prior hostis, quasi maturam segetem, obvia quæque sibi cædit, calcat, devorat. Iterum petiti auxilia Romani advolant, et cæsum hostem trans maria fugant, conjunctisque sibi Brittanis murum, non terra ut ante, pulvereum, sed saxo solidum, inter civitates quæ ibidem ob metum hostium fuerant factæ, a mari usque ad mare collocant. Sed et in litore meridiano maris, quia et inde hostis timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris statuunt; sic valedicunt sociis tanquam ultra non reversuri. Bonifacius Romæ episcopus fecit oratorium in cœmeterio S. Felicitatis, et ornavit sepulchrum ejus et S. Sylvani. Hieronymus presbyter obiit duodecimo Honorii anno pridie Cal. Octob. anno ætatis suæ nonagesimo primo. 4377. 426. [×] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 11. [ר] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 12.

Theodosius minor, Arcadii filius annis XX. et VI. Valentinianus junior Con- 4403. 452.

[1] *Ed. Col.* XII. *male.* [2] cepit *B.* [3] *Ed. Col. ad Marg.* sic tertio *cui succinunt Ado et Paulus Æmylius lib.* I., *sed contra omnes Bedæ Codd.*

[a] Baronius hanc revelationem figit ad annum Honorii vigesimum primum, et mendum dicit irrepsisse in hunc locum Bedæ, quod septimo illam Honorii ponat; sed cave, ne putes differentiam esse tot annorum; Beda enim in hac periodo non numerat annos Honorii ab initio imperii, sed ab eo tantum tempore quo cum Theodosio regnavit; 'Honorius,' inquit, 'cum Theodosio minore,' &c. Quo modo et Baronius ipse ad 21 annum Honorii jungit hic octavum Theodosii; annos sc. quibus Honorius et Theodosius simul imperium tenuerunt, Beda ponit sub Honorii nomine, Baronius sub Theodosii. Quod restat differentiæ, unius tantum est anni, non lapsu aliquo, sed varietate calculi. Atque hoc eo dignius est notatu, quod in annis imperatoriis horum temporum non Baronius solum, sed alii etiam viri docti humanum passi sunt. *S.*

[b] Vide fragmenta Græca hujus revelationis apud Eustratium Constantinopolitanum de vita functorum statu per Leonem Allatium, et apud Photium C.LXXI. Integram habes Latine apud Baronium A. 415. *S.*

[c] Hæc fusius narrat Beda in Hist. Eccl. I. 12., sed in tempore assignando antiquarii ibidem multum insudarunt. Hic locus chronici clarius id præ oculis statuit. Certas enim hic habemus temporis notas, quæ hos eventus angusto admodum spatio includunt. Hinc enim patet ambas Brittonum ad Romanos legationes quæ in duodecimo Historiæ capite memorantur, non solum intra quindecennium illud Chronici fuisse quo Honorius et Theodosius simul regnarunt, sed etiam intra septimum annum Honorii quo reliquiæ Stephani inventæ, et duodecimum Honorii quo Hieronymus mortuus est. Hi anni utrinque impacti et speciali charactere insigniti, quadriennii solum integri terminum relinquunt, infra annum sc. æræ Vulg. 414 et 419: licet anni in Bedæ chronico paulo aliter ordinentur, sc. ab A. 418, ad A. 423. *S.*

Vide quæ de his dicta sunt ad. Hist. Eccl. I. 12.

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C. stantii filius Ravennæ imperator creatur. Placidia mater ejus Augusta nuncupatur. A
Effera gens Vandalorum, Alanorum, et Gothorum ab Hispanis ad Africam transiens, omnia ferro, flamma, rapinis, simul et Ariana impietate fœdavit. Sed B. Augustinus Hipponensis episcopus et omnium doctor eximius ecclesiarum, ne civitatis suæ ruinam videret, tertio obsidionis ejus mense migravit ad Dominum, quinto Calendas Septembres, cum vixisset annis LXXVI.: in clericatu autem, vel episcopatu annos ferme XL. complesset, quo tempore Vandali capta Carthagine Siciliam quoque deleverunt. Cujus captivitatis Paschasinus Lilybetanus [a] antistes in epistola quam de ratione paschali papæ Leoni scripsit, meminit. Ad Scottos in Christum credentes, ordinatus a papa Celestino Pallaד v. Hist. Eccl. i. 12. dius, primus episcopus mittitur anno Theodosii octavo. ד Recedente a Brittania Romano exercitu, cognita Scotti et Picti reditus denegatione redeunt ipsi, et B totam ab Aquilone insulam pro indigenis muro tenus capessunt; nec mora, cæsis, captis, fugatisque custodibus muri, et ipso interrupto etiam, intra illum crudelis prædo grassatur. Mittitur epistola lachrymis ærumnisque referta ad Romanæ potestatis virum Aetium ter consulem vicesimo tertio Theodosii principis anno,
× v. Hist. Eccl. i. 14. petens auxilium, nec impetrat. × Interea fames dira ac famosissima profugos infestat; qua coacti quidam hostibus dedere manus, alii de montibus, speluncis, ac saltibus strenue repugnabant, ac strages hostibus dabant. Revertuntur Scotti domum, post non multum tempus reversuri: Picti extremam insulæ partem tum primum et deinceps inhabitaturi detinent. Famem præfatam magna frugum opulentia, opulentiam luxuria et negligentia, negligentiam lues acerrima, et acrior mox hostium novorum, id est, Anglorum, plaga secuta est: quos illi C unanimi consilio cum rege suo Uurtigerno quasi defensores patriæ ad se invitandos elegerunt, sed exceptos mox impugnatores atque expugnatores senserunt. Xistus Romæ episcopus fecit basilicam S. Mariæ matris Domini, quæ ab antiquis Liberi cognominabatur. Eudoxia uxor Theodosii principis ab Hierosolymis remeavit, beatissimi Stephani primi martyris reliquias quæ in basilica S. Laurentii positæ venerantur, secum deferens. Blædla et Attila fratres multarumque gentium reges Illyricum Thraciamque depopulati sunt.

4410. 459. Martianus et Valentinianus annis VII. ץ Gens Anglorum sive Saxonum Brit-
ץ v. Hist. Eccl. i. 15. taniam tribus longis navibus advehitur, quibus dum iter prosperatum domi fama referret, mittitur exercitus fortior qui junctus prioribus, primo hostes [1] a quibus petebatur,′ abegit, deinde in socios arma vertens, totam prope insulam ab D Orientali ejus plaga usque ad Occidentalem igni vel ense subegit, conficta occasione quod pro se militantibus Britones minus sufficienter stipendia darent. Joannes Baptista caput suum duobus monachis orientalibus qui ob orationem venerant Hierosolymam, juxta Herodis quondam regis habitaculum revelat, quod deinceps [b] Emisam Phœniciæ urbem perlatum, et digno honore cultum
+ v. Hist. Eccl. i. 17. est. + Hæresis Pelagiana Brittanorum turbat fidem, qui a Gallicanis episcopis auxilium quærentes, Germanum Autisiodorensis ecclesiæ episcopum et Lupum Trecasenum æque apostolicæ gratiæ antistitem fidei defensores accipiunt. Con-
ת v. Hist. Eccl. i. 20. firmant antistites fidem verbo veritatis simul et miraculorum signis. ת Sed et bellum Saxonum Pictorumque adversus Britones eo tempore junctis viribus susceptum, divina virtute retundunt; cum Germanus ipse dux belli factus, [2] non E tubæ clangore, sed clamore [3] Alleluia′ totius exercitus voce ad sidera levato hostes in fugam vertit immanes: qui deinceps ad Ravennam perveniens et summa reverentia a Valentiniano et Placidia susceptus, migravit ad Christum;

[1] *Codd. plurimi* quos petebat, *nec incongrua est lectio; potior tamen est altera, quam etiam confirmat Par.* 1, *accedentibus quantum per scriptorum ignorantiam poterant, West. et Wilk.* [2] *Typi Bas. et Col. sensum mutilarunt, omisso* sed clamore. [3] Alleluiæ *A. B.*

[a] In Sicilia episcopus. Vide ejus epistolam apud Bucherium, p. 75. *S.*

[b] Adoni Emessa, urbs archiepiscopalis sub patriarcha Antiocheno ad Orontem fluvium inter Laodiceam ad Austrum, et Arethusam ad Boream. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A corpus honorifico agmine, comitantibus virtutum operibus, Autisiodorum defertur. Aetius patricius magna Occidentalis reipublicæ salus et regi quondam Attilæ terror, a Valentiniano occiditur; cum quo Hesperium cecidit regnum neque hactenus valuit relevari. A.M. A.C.

Leo annos XVII. Hic pro Tomo Chalcedonensi per universum orbem singulis orthodoxorum episcopis singulas consonantesque misit epistolas, quid de eodem tomo sentirent rescribi sibi postulans. Quorum adeo consonantia de vera Christi incarnatione suscepit omnium rescripta, ac si uno tempore unoque dictante fuissent universa conscripta. Theodoretus episcopus civitatis quæ a Cyro Persarum rege condita [1]Cyri nomen habuit, scribit de vera Incarnatione Domini Salvatoris adversus Eutychem, et Dioscorum Alexandriæ episcopum, qui humaB nam in Christo carnem negant. Scripsit et historiam ecclesiasticam a fine librorum Eusebii usque ad suum tempus, id est, usque ad imperium Leonis hujus sub quo et mortuus est. [a] Victorius, jubente papa Hilario, scripsit Paschalem circulum D.XXXII. annorum. 4427. 476.

Zenon annos XVII. Corpus Barnabæ apostoli, et evangelium Matthæi ejus stylo scriptum ipso revelante reperitur. Odoacer rex Gothorum Romam obtinuit, quam ex eo tempore diutius eorum reges tenuere. Mortuo Theodorico Triarii filio, alius Theodoricus cognomento Valamer Gothorum suscepit regnum, qui utramque Macedoniam Thessaliamque depopulatus est, et plurima regiæ civitatis loca igne succendens Italiam quoque infestus occupavit. Honoricus rex Vandalorum Arianus in Africa exulatis diffugatisque plus quam CCC.XXXIV. C episcopis catholicis, ecclesias eorum clausit, plebem variis affecit suppliciis, et quidem innumeris manus abscindens, linguas præcidit, nec tamen loquelam catholicæ confessionis eripere potuit. [A] Brittones duce Ambrosio Aureliano viro modesto qui solus forte Romanæ gentis Saxonum cædi superfuerat, occisis in eadem parentibus purpura indutis, victricem eorum gentem provocantes ad prælium, vincunt, et ex eo tempore nunc hi nunc illi palmam habuere, donec advena potentior tota per longum potiretur insula. 4444. 493.

[A] *v.* Hist. Eccl. i. 16.

Anastasius annos XXVIII. Thrasamundus Vandalorum rex catholicas ecclesias clausit, et CC.XX. episcopos exilio Sardiniam misit. Symmachus papa inter multa ecclesiarum opera, quæ vel a fundamentis creavit, vel prisca renovavit, ad B. Petrum, et B. Paulum, et B. Laurentium pauperibus habitacula construxit, D et omni anno per Africam vel Sardiniam episcopis qui in exilio erant pecunias et vestes ministrabat. Anastasius, quia hæresi favens Eutychetis catholicos insecutus est, divino fulmine periit. 4472. 521.

Justinus senior annos [2]VIII. Joannes Romanæ ecclesiæ pontifex Constantinopolim veniens, ad portam quæ vocatur Aurea populorum turbis ei occurrentibus, in conspectu omnium roganti cæco lumen reddidit; qui dum rediens Ravennam venisset, Theodoricus eum cum comitibus carceris afflictione peremit, invidia ductus quia catholicæ pietatis defensor Justinus eum honorifice suscepisset: quo anno, id est, consulatu Probi junioris, et Symmachum patritium Ravennæ occiderat, et ipse anno sequente ibidem subita morte periit, succedente in regno Athalarico nepote ejus. Hildericus Vandalorum rex episcopos ab exilio reverti E et ecclesias [3]instaurare præcepit post annos LXXIV. hæreticæ prophanationis. Benedictus abbas virtutum gloria claruit, quas beatus papa Gregorius in libro [4]Dialogorum scripsit. 4480. 529.

Justinianus Justini ex sorore nepos annos XXXVIII. Belisarius patritius a Justiniano in Africam missus, Vandalorum gentem delevit. Carthago quoque 4518. 567.

[1] Cyriæ *A. B.* [2] *Edd. Bas. et Col.* IX., *sed contra codices reliquos.* [3] restaurare *B.* [4] *MS. Westm.* secundo, *sed solus, quare a lectore quodam intrasse videtur.*

[a] Apud Bucherium. de Doctrina Temporum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C.

anno excessionis suæ [1]xcvi. recepta est, pulsis devictisque Vandalis, et [2]Gelismero[a] rege eorum capto Constantinopolim misso. Corpus S. Antonii monachi divina revelatione repertum Alexandriam defertur, et in ecclesia B. Joannis Baptistæ humatur. Dionysius [b]Paschales scribit circulos, incipiens ab anno Dominicæ Incarnationis D.XXXII., qui est annus Diocletiani CC.XLVIII., post consulatum Lampadii et Orestis, quo anno codex [3]Justinianeus orbi promulgatus est. [c]Victor quoque Capuanus episcopus librum de Pascha scribens Victorii arguit errores. A

4529. 578. Justinus minor annis XI. Narsis patritius Totilam Gothorum regem in Italia superavit et occidit; qui deinde per invidiam Romanorum pro quibus multa contra Gothos laboraverat, accusatus apud Justinum et conjugem ejus Sophiam quod servitio premeret Italiam, secessit Neapolim Campaniæ, et scripsit genti Longobardorum, ut venirent et possiderent Italiam. Joannes Romanæ ecclesiæ pontifex ecclesiam apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi quam prædecessor ejus Pelagius cœperat, fecit et dedicavit. B

4536. 585. Tiberius Constantinus annos VII. [^]Gregorius tunc apocrisiarius in Constantinopoli, post Romanus episcopus, libros expositionis in Job condidit, et Eutychium ejusdem urbis episcopum in fide nostræ resurrectionis errasse Tiberio præsente convicit: ita ut ipse Augustus librum ejus quem de resurrectione scripsit suis quoque catholicis allegationibus destruens, deliberaret flammis cremari debuisse. Docebat enim idem Eutychius corpus nostrum in illa resurrectionis gloria impalpabile, et ventis aereque subtilius esse futurum, contra illud Dominicum: [×]'Palpate et videte, quia spiritus carnem et ossa non habet, sicut me videtis habere.' Gens Longobardorum, comitante fame et mortalitate, omnem invadit Italiam, ipsamque Romanam vastatrix obsidet urbem, quibus tempore illo rex præerat Albuinus. C

[^] v. Hist. Eccl. ii. 1.

[×] Luc. xxiv. 39.

4557. 606. Mauritius annos XXI. Hirminigildus Levigildi Gothorum regis filius, ob fidei catholicæ confessionem inexpugnabilem, a patre Ariano regni privatus infulis, et in carcerem ac vincula projectus, ad extremum nocte sancta Dominicæ resurrectionis securi in capite percussus, regnum cœleste pro terreno rex et martyr intravit. Cujus frater Richardus mox ut regnum post patrem accepit, omnem Gothorum cui præerat gentem, instante Leandro Hispalitano episcopo qui et Hirminigildum docuerat, catholicam convertit ad fidem. [ϒ]Gregorius Romanæ ecclesiæ pontifex et doctor eximius, anno Mauritii imperii decimo tertio, Indictione decima tertia, synodum episcoporum XXIV. ad corpus beati apostoli Petri congregans de necessariis ecclesiæ decernit. Idem missis Brittaniam Augustino, Melito, et Joanne, et aliis pluribus cum eis monachis timentibus Deum, ad Christum Anglos convertit. Et quidem Ædilberctus mox ad Christi gratiam conversus cum gente Cantuariorum cui præerat, proximisque provinciis, etiam episcopum doctoremque suum Augustinum, sed et cæteros sacros antistites episcopali sede donabat. Porro gentes Anglorum ab Aquilone Umbri fluminis sub regibus [4]Ælle et Ædilfrido sitæ, necdum verbum vitæ audierant. [+]Gregorius [d]decimo nono anno Mauritii, Indictione quarta, scribens Augustino, Londini quoque et Eburaci episcopos, accepto a sede apostolica pallio metropolitanos esse debere decernit. D

[ϒ] v. Hist. Eccl. i. 23. ii. 1.

[+] v. Hist. Eccl. i. 29.

[1] *Edd. Bas. et Col.* XCVII. *male, et sine auctoritate.* [2] *Edd. Bas. et Col. ad Marg.* Geismero. [3]Justiniani *B.* [4]Aellæ *A.*

[a] Hermannus Contractus ad A. 534. Geilamerum appellat, addens 'eum post aliquot annos a Justiniano comitem effectum, et in terminos Parthorum ad eos arcendos constitutum.' *S.*

[b] Exiguus, sc. Vide hujus epistolas duas paschales ad finem Petavii et Bucherii de Doct. Temp. Cyclorum paschalium reliquias vide apud Mariani Scoti Chronicon: de hujus calculis vide Bedam de Rat. Temp. cap. 45, revera 47, et alibi. *S.*

[c] Vide ejus Fragmenta apud Bedam Lib. de Rat. Temp. cap. 49, revera 51, et de Æquinoctio vernali. *S.*

[d] Codd. in Bedæ chronico 'decimo octavo'; sed in Hist. Eccl. I. 29, epistola Gregorii papæ de constituendis metropolitanis data est anno decimo nono Mauricii Indict. quarta; atque ita necesse est. Unde et decimus tertius Mauricii annus recte hic supra appellatur decima tertia Indictio. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Phocas annos VIII. Hujus secundo anno, Indictione VIII., [x] Gregorius papa migravit ad Dominum. Hic, rogante papa Bonifacio statuit sedem Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ caput esse omnium ecclesiarum, quia ecclesia Constantinopolitana primam se omnium ecclesiarum scribebat. Idem alio papa Bonifacio petente, jussit in veteri fano quod [x] Pantheon vocabatur, ablatis idololatriæ sordibus ecclesiam beatæ semper virginis Mariæ et omnium martyrum fieri: ut ubi quondam omnium non deorum sed dæmoniorum cultus agebatur, ibi deinceps omnium fieret memoria sanctorum. Persæ adversus rempublicam gravissima bella gerentes, multas Romanorum provincias et ipsam Hierosolymam auferunt, et destruentes ecclesias, sancta quæque prophanantes, inter ornamenta locorum vel sanctorum vel communium quæ abstulere, etiam vexillum Dominicæ Crucis
B abducunt.

A.M. 4565. A.C. 614.

[x] *v.* Hist. Eccl. ii. 1.

[x] *v.* Hist. Eccl. ii. 4.

Heraclius annos XXVI. Anastasius Persa monachus nobile pro Christo martyrium patitur; qui natus in Perside magicas a patre puer artes discebat, sed ubi a captivis Christianis Christi nomen acceperat, in eum mox animo toto conversus relicta Perside Chalcedoniam Hierapolimque Christum quærens, ac deinde Hierosolymam petit; ubi accepta baptismatis gratia, quarto ab eadem urbe milliario monasterium abbatis Anastasii intravit, ubi VII. annos regulariter vivens, dum Cæsaream Palæstinæ orationis gratia venisset, captus a Persis, et multa diu verbera inter carceres et vincula Marzabana judice perpessus, tandem mittitur Persidem ad regem eorum [1] Chosroem, a quo, tertio per intervalla temporis verberatus, ad extremum una suspensus manu per tres horas diei, sic decollatus
C cum aliis LXX. martyrium complevit. Mox tunica ejus indutus quidam dæmoniacus curatus est. Interea superveniens cum exercitu Heraclius princeps, superatis Persis, Christianos qui erant captivati reduxit gaudentes. Reliquiæ beati martyris Anastasii primo monasterium suum, deinde Romam advectæ, venerantur in monasterio B. Pauli apostoli quod dicitur 'ad Aquas Salvias.'

4591. 640.

[y] Anno Heraclii regni XVI., Indictione XV., Æduuinus excellentissimus rex Anglorum in Brittania Transumbranæ gentis ad aquilonem, prædicante Paulino episcopo quem miserat de Cantia venerabilis archiepiscopus Justus, verbum salutis cum sua gente suscepit, anno regni sui undecimo, adventus autem Anglorum in Brittaniam plus minus annos C.LXXX., eique Paulino sedem episcopatus Eburaci donavit. Cui profecto regi in auspicium venturæ fidei et regni cœlestis,
D potestas quoque terreni creverat regni, ita ut universos Brittaniæ fines, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum, qua vel ipsorum vel Britonum gentes habitabant, sub ditione acciperet. [+] Eo tempore exortum apud Scotos in observatione Paschæ errorem quartadecimanorum Honorius papa per epistolam redarguit; sed et Joannes qui successori ejus Severino successit, cum adhuc esset electus in pontificatum, pro eodem Pascha eis, simul et pro Pelagiana hæresi quæ apud eos reviviscebat, scripsit.

[y] *v.* Hist. Eccl. ii. 9.

[+] *v.* Hist. Eccl. ii. 19.

Heraclonas[a] cum matre sua Martina annis II. Cyrus Alexandriæ, Sergius et Pyrrhus regiæ urbis episcopi, Acephalorum hæresim instaurantes, unam operationem in Christo divinitatis et humanitatis, unam voluntatem dogmatizant. E quibus Pyrrhus iis temporibus, id est, sub Theodoro papa Romam veniens
E ex Africa, ficta, ut post apparuit, pœnitentia obtulit eidem papæ, præsente cuncto clero et populo, libellum cum sua subscriptione, in quo condemnarentur omnia quæ a se vel a decessoribus suis scripta vel acta sunt adversus catholicam fidem: unde et benigne susceptus est ab eo quasi regiæ pontifex civitatis. Sed quia reversus domum, repetiit et errorem domesticum, memoratus papa Theodo-

4593. 642.

[1] Chosronem *A. B.*

[a] Apud alios sequitur Heraclium Constantius vel Constantinus ejus ex priore conjuge filius, dicitur-que mense quarto a Martina noverca veneno sublatus; post hunc Heraclonas vel Heracleonas cum matre Martina senis haud amplius mensibus; post hunc Constans quem Beda Constantinum infra appellat, Constantii vel Constantini filium. Ado tamen et Hermannus Bedæ ordinem et chronologiam sequuntur. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C.

rus advocatis cunctis sacerdotibus et clero in ecclesiam B. Petri apostolorum principis, condemnavit eum sub vinculo anathematis. A

4594. 643. Constantinus filius Heraclii mensibus VI. Pyrrhi successor Paulus non tantum vesana doctrina sicut decessores ejus, sed et aperta persecutione catholicos cruciat, apocrisiarios sanctæ ecclesiæ Romanæ qui ad ejus correctionem missi fuerant, partim carceribus, partim exiliis, partim verberibus afficiens. Sed et altare eorum in domo Placidiæ sacratum in venerabili oraculo subvertens diripuit, prohibens eos ibidem missas celebrare. Unde et ipse sicut præcessores illius, ab apostolica sede justa depositionis ultione damnatus est.

4622. 671. Constantinus filius Constantini annis XXVIII. Hic deceptus a Paulo, sicut Heraclius avus ejus a Sergio ejusdem regiæ civitatis episcopo, exposuit typum adversus catholicam fidem, nec unam nec duas voluntates aut operationes in Christo definiens esse confitendas, quasi nihil velle vel operari credendus sit Christus. Unde Martinus papa, congregata Romæ synodo c. et v. episcoporum, damnavit sub anathemate præfatos Cyrum, Sergium, Pyrrhum et Paulum hæreticos. Et post hæc missus ab imperatore Theodorus Exarchus, tulit Martinum papam de ecclesia Constantiniana, perduxitque Constantinopolim; qui post hæc relegatus [a] Chersonam ibidem vitam finivit, multis in eodem loco virtutum signis usque hodie refulgens. Facta est autem synodus præfata anno nono imperii Constantini, mense Octobri, Indictione octava. Constantinus princeps Vitaliano papa nuper ordinato, misit beato Petro apostolo evangelia aurea gemmis albis miræ magnitudinis in circuitu ornata; ipse post aliquot annos, id est, per Indictionem sextam veniens Romam, obtulit super altare ipsius pallium auro textile, toto exercitu cum cereis ecclesiam intrante. Sequente anno facta est eclipsis [^] solis quam nostra ætas meminit, quasi decima hora diei, quinto Nonas Maias. [×] Theodorus archiepiscopus et Hadrianus abbas, vir æque doctissimus, a Vitaliano missi Brittaniam, plurimas ecclesias Anglorum doctrinæ ecclesiasticæ fruge fœcundaverunt. Constantinus post plurimas et inauditas deprædationes provinciis factas occisus in balneo periit Indictione duodecima. Nec longo post tempore etiam Vitalianus papa cœlestia regna petiit. B C

[^] v. Hist. Eccl. iii. 27.

[×] v. Hist. Eccl. iv. 1.

4639. 688. Constantinus filius Constantini superioris regis annis XVII. Saraceni Siciliam invadunt, et præda nimia secum ablata mox Alexandriam redeunt. Agatho papa ex rogatu Constantini, Heraclii, et Tyberii principum piissimorum, misit in regiam urbem legatos suos, in quibus erat Joannes Romanæ ecclesiæ tunc diaconus, non longe post episcopus, pro adunatione facienda sanctarum Dei ecclesiarum. Qui benignissime suscepti a reverentissimo fidei catholicæ defensore Constantino, jussi sunt remissis disputationibus philosophicis pacifico colloquio de fide vera perquirere, datis eis de bibliotheca Constantinopolitana cunctis antiquorum patrum quos petebant libellis. Adfuerunt autem et episcopi CL. præsidente Georgio patriarcha regiæ urbis, et Antiochiæ Macario. Et convicti sunt qui unam voluntatem et operationem astruebant in Christo falsasse patrum catholicorum dicta perplurima. Finito autem conflictu Georgius correctus est, Macarius vero cum suis sequacibus, simul et prædecessoribus Cyro, Sergio, Honorio, Pyrrho, Paulo et Petro anathematizatus, et in locum ejus Theophanius abbas de Sicilia Antiochiæ episcopus factus. Tantaque gratia legatos catholicæ pacis comitata est, ut Joannes Portuensis episcopus qui erat unus ex ipsis, dominica octavarum Paschæ missas publicas in ecclesia S. Sophiæ coram principe et patriarcha Latine celebraret. Hæc est sexta synodus universalis Constantinopoli [b] celebrata et Græco sermone conscripta temporibus papæ D E

[a] Civitatem ad Bosphorum Cimmerium iis temporibus magnatum exilio celebrem. *S.*

[b] In Secretario Magni Palatii, Trullo dicto. Ad synodum hanc sextam tempore Constantini Pogonati habitam referenda sunt acta synodi Hæthfeldensis, de qua vide Hist. Eccl. IV. 17. Nota etiam quod huic synodo inseritur professio fidei occidentalis ecclesiæ, quam Agatho papa a synodo Romana emisit, et cui Wilfridus noster subscripsit, de qua vide Hist. Eccl. v. 19. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Agathonis, exequente ac residente piissimo principe Constantino intra palatium suum, simulque legatis apostolicæ sedis et episcopis C.L. residentibus. Prima enim universalis synodus in Nicæa congregata est contra Arium, CCC.XVIII. patrum, temporibus Julii papæ, sub Constantino principe. Secunda in Constantinopoli C.L. patrum, contra Macedonium et Eudoxium, temporibus Damasi papæ et Gratiani principis, quando Nectarius eidem urbi est ordinatus episcopus. Tertia in Epheso CC. patrum, contra Nestorium Augustæ urbis episcopum, sub Theodosio magno principe et papa Cœlestino. Quarta in Chalcedone, patrum DC.XXX. sub Leone papa, temporibus Martiani principis, contra Eutychem nefandissimorum præsulem monachorum. Quinta item in Constantinopoli, temporibus Vigilii papæ, sub Justiniano principe, contra Theodorum et omnes hæreB ticos. Sexta hæc de qua in præsenti diximus. [x] Sancta et perpetua virgo Christi Ædilthryda, filia Annæ regis Anglorum, et primo alteri viro permagnifico, et post Ecfrido regi conjunx data, postquam XII. annos thorum incorrupta servavit maritalem, post reginam sumpto velamine sacro virgo sanctimonialis efficitur: nec mora etiam virginum mater et nutrix pia sanctarum, accepto in construendum monasterium loco quem Elge vocant; cujus merita vivacia testatur etiam mortua caro, quæ post XVI. annos sepulturæ cum veste qua involuta est incorrupta reperitur. A.M. A.C.

[x] v. Hist. Eccl. iv. 19.

Justinianus minor filius Constantini annos X. Hic constituit pacem cum Saracenis decennio terra marique. Sed et provincia Africa subjugata est Romano imperio, quæ fuerat tenta a Saracenis, ipsa quoque Carthagine ab eis capta et C destructa. Hic beatæ memoriæ pontificem Romanæ ecclesiæ Sergium, quia [a] erraticæ suæ synodo, quam Constantinopoli fecerat, favere et subscribere noluisset, misso et Zacharia protospatario suo jussit Constantinopolim deportari. Sed prævenit militia Ravennatis urbis vicinarumque partium jussa principis nefanda, et eundem Zachariam contumeliis et injuriis ab urbe Roma repulit. 4649. 698.

Idem papa Sergius ordinavit venerabilem virum [x] Uilbrordum cognomine Clementem, Fresonum genti episcopum, in qua usque hodie pro æterna patria peregrinus, est enim de Brittania gentis Anglorum, innumera quotidie diabolo detrimenta et Christianæ fidei facit augmenta. Justinianus ob culpam perfidiæ regni gloria privatus exul in Pontum secedit.

[x] v. Hist. Eccl. v. 10, 11.

Leo annos III. Papa Sergius in sacrario B. Petri apostoli capsam argenteam D quæ in angulo obscurissimo diutissime jacuerat, et in ea crucem diversis ac preciosis lapidibus adornatam, Domino revelante reperit, de qua tractis IV. petalis quibus gemmæ inclusæ erant, miræ magnitudinis portionem ligni salutiferi Dominicæ Crucis interius repositam inspexit; quæ ex tempore illo annis omnibus in basilica Salvatoris quæ appellata Constantiniana, die exaltationis ejus ab omni osculatur atque adoratur populo. Reverentissimus ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensis in Brittania ex anachorita antistes [b] Cuthberctus, totam ab infantia usque ad senium vitam miraculorum signis inclytam duxit: cujus dum XI. annos maneret corpus humatum, incorruptum post hæc quasi eadem hora defuncti simul cum veste qua tegebatur inventum est; sicut in libro de ejus vita et virtutibus, et prosa nuper, et hexametris versibus scripto ante aliquot annos, ipsi E signavimus. 4652. 701.

Tiberius[c] annos VII. Synodus Aquileiæ facta, [d] ob imperitiam fidei quintum universale concilium suscipere diffidit, donec salutaribus beati papæ Sergii monitis instructa, et ipsa huic cum cæteris Christi ecclesiis adnuere consentit. Gisulphus dux gentis Longobardorum Beneventi Campaniam igne, gladio et 4659. 708.

[a] Hæc est quæ a Justiniano Rhinotmeto habita est in supplementum synodorum quintæ et sextæ; unde et nomen Quini-Sextæ meruit. Beda illam erraticam appellat, quod auctoritatem omnibus modis quæsitam, immo aliquando obtentam, fixam tamen et stabilem in Latina præsertim ecclesia retinere non potuit. *S.*

[b] Vide Hist. Eccl. IV. a 26 ad 32, et, suo loco, librum de ejus Vita. *S.*

[c] Nomen ei imperatorium Tiberius, gentilitium Apsimarus fuit. *S.*

[d] Non intellecta satis tunc temporis trium capitulorum causa. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A.M. A.C.

captivitate vastavit, cumque non esset qui ejus impetui resisteret, apostolicus papa Joannes qui Sergio successerat, missis ad eum sacerdotibus ac donariis perplurimis, universos redemit captivos, atque hostes domum redire fecit. Cui successit alius Joannes, qui inter multa operum illustrium, fecit oratorium Sanctæ Dei [1]genitrici opere pulcherrimo intra ecclesiam B. Petri apostoli. Hereberctus rex Longobardorum multas [2]cortes et patrimonia Alpium Cottiarum, quæ quondam ad jus pertinebant apostolicæ sedis sed a Longobardis multo tempore fuerant ablata, restituit juri ejusdem sedis, et hanc donationem aureis scriptam literis Romam direxit. A

4665. 714. Justinianus secundo cum Tiberio filio annos [a]VI. Hic auxilio Terbelli regis Vulgarorum regnum recipiens, occidit eos qui se expulerant patritios, et Leonem qui locum ejus usurpaverat, necnon et successorem ejus Tiberium, qui eum de regno ejectum, toto quo ipse regnabat tempore, in eadem civitate in custodia tenuerat. Callinicum vero patriarcham erutis oculis misit Romam, et dedit episcopatum Cyro qui erat abbas in Ponto, eumque alebat exulem. Hic Constantinum papam ad se venire jubens honorifice suscepit ac remisit, ita ut eum die Dominica missas sibi facere jubens communionem de manu ejus acceperit: quem prostratus in terra pro suis peccatis intercedere rogans, cuncta ecclesiæ privilegia renovavit. Qui cum exercitum mitteret in Pontum, multum prohibente papa apostolico, ad comprehendendum Philippicum quem ibi relegaverat, conversus omnis exercitus ad partem Philippici fecit eum ibidem imperatorem, reversusque cum eo Constantinopolim pugnavit contra Justinianum ad duodecimum ab urbe milliarium, et victo atque occiso Justiniano regnum suscepit Philippicus. B C

4667. 716. Philippicus[b] anno I., mensibus VI. Hic ejecit Cyrum de pontificatu, eumque ad gubernandum abbatis jure monasterium suum, Pontum redire præcepit. Idem Constantino papæ misit literas pravi dogmatis, quas ille cum apostolicæ sedis concilio respuit; et hujus rei causa fecit picturas in porticu S. Petri quæ acta VI. sanctarum synodorum universalium continerent, nam et hujusmodi picturas cum haberentur in urbe regia Philippicus jusserat auferri; statuitque populus Romanus ne hæretici imperatoris nomen [3]in chartas aut figuram solidi susciperent; unde nec ejus effigies in ecclesiam introducta est, nec nomen ad missarum solennia prolatum.

4670. 719. Anastasius[c] annis III. Hic Philippicum captum oculis privavit, nec occidit. Idem literas Constantino papæ Romam per Scholasticum patritium et exarchum Italiæ direxit, quibus se fautorem catholicæ fidei, et sancti sexti concilii prædicatorem esse docuit. Liuthbrandus rex Longobardorum donationem patrimonii Alpium Cottiarum quam Hereberechtus rex fecerat et ille repetierat, admonitione venerabilis papæ Gregorii confirmavit. [†]Ecberctus vir sanctus de gente Anglorum, et sacerdotium monachica vita etiam pro cœlesti patria peregrinus exornans, plurimas Scoticæ gentis provincias ad canonicam paschalis temporis observantiam, a qua diutius aberraverant, pia prædicatione convertit anno ab Incarnatione Domini DCC.XVI. D

† v. Hist. Eccl. iii. 4.

4671. 720. Theodosius[×] anno I. Hic electus in imperatorem, Anastasium apud Nicæam civitatem gravi prælio vicit, datoque sibi sacramento, clericum fieri ac presbyterum fecit ordinari. Ipse vero ut regnum accepit, cum esset catholicus, mox in regia urbe imaginem illam venerandam, in qua sanctæ VI. synodi erant depictæ et a Philippico fuerant dejectæ, pristino in loco erexit. Tiberis fluvius E

× Adramyttenus.

[1] genetricis *A.* [2] cortas *A. B.* [3] aut *A. B.*

[a] Baronius octo annos Justiniano restituto attribuit, sed contra meliorum auctorum qui de iis temporibus scripserunt, fidem. *S.*

[b] Bardanes, nomine altero cum imperio assumto. Duos illi annos attribuit Sichardus et sex menses, sed reliqui Bedæ codices unum, quibus etiam concordat Historiæ series. *S.*

[c] Nomen verum Artemius fuit. Annum quem Sichardus Philippico addidit, Anastasio demit, quod fecit et Baronius. Sed recta est reliquorum Bedæ Codd. chronologia. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A alveum suum egressus multa Romanæ fecit exitia civitati: ita ut in Via lata ad unam et semis staturam excresceret, atque a porta S. Petri usque ad pontem [1]Milvium aquæ se descendentes conjungerent. Mansit autem diebus VII., donec agentibus letanias crebras civibus, octavo demum die revertit. His temporibus multi Anglorum gentis, nobiles et ignobiles, viri et fœminæ, duces et privati, divini amoris instinctu de Brittania Romam venire consueverant: inter quos etiam reverentissimus abbas meus Ceolfridus annos natus LXXIV., cum esset presbyter annis XLVII., abbas autem XXXV., ubi Lingonas pervenit, ibi defunctus atque in ecclesia beatorum Geminorum martyrum sepultus est: qui inter alia donaria quæ adferre disposuerat, misit ecclesiæ S. Petri pandectem a B. Hieronymo in Latinum ex Hebræo vel Græco fonte translatum. A.M. A.C.

B Leo [a]annis IX. Saraceni cum immenso exercitu Constantinopolim venientes triennio civitatem obsident, donec civibus multa instantia ad Deum clamantibus, plurimi eorum fame, frigore, pestilentia perirent, ac sic pertæsi obsidionis abscederent: qui inde regressi Vulgarorum gentem quæ est super Danubium bello aggrediuntur; et ab hac quoque victi refugiunt ac naves repetunt suas. Quibus cum altum peterent ingruente subita tempestate, plurimi etiam [2]mersi sive confractis per littora navibus sunt necati. Liuthbrandus audiens quod Saraceni depopulata Sardinia etiam loca fœdarent illa ubi ossa S. Augustini episcopi propter vastationem Barbarorum olim translata et honorifice fuerant condita, misit et dato magno precio accepit, et transtulit ea in Ticinis, ibique cum debito tanto patri honore recondidit. 4680. 729.

C

RELIQUIÆ SEXTÆ ÆTATIS.

Hæc de cursu præteriti sæculi ex Hebraica veritate prout potuimus elucubrare curavimus, æquum rati ut sicut Græci Septuaginta translatorum editione utentes de ea sibi suisque temporum libros condidere, ita et nos qui per beati interpretis Hieronymi industriam, puro Hebraicæ veritatis fonte potamur, temporum quoque rationem juxta hanc scire queamus. Quod si qui laborem hunc nostrum culpaverint esse superfluum, accipiant hi quicunque sunt justum salva charitate responsum, quod præfatus Hieronymus priscæ cosmographiæ calumniatoribus reddit: ‘ut si displicet non legant.’ Cæterum cunctis in commune suademus, ut sive quis ex Hebraica veritate quæ ad nos per memoratum interpretem pura

D pervenisse etiam hostibus Judæis in professo est, sive ex Septuaginta interpretum translatione quæ vel minus sollicite primo edita est ut multi adstruunt, vel post a [3]gentilibus corrupta ut B. Augustino videtur, seu certe ex utrisque commixto opere codicibus ut sibi visum fuerit, temporum cursum notaverit, et sive prolixiora seu breviora transacti sæculi tempora signaverit aut signata repererit, nullatenus tamen ex hoc longiora vel breviora quæ restant sæculi tempora putet, memor semper Dominicæ sententiæ: [4]‘Quia de die ultima et hora nemo scit, neque Angeli cœlorum, nisi Pater solus.’ Neque enim ullatenus sunt audiendi qui suspicantur hujus sæculi statum sex millibus annorum ab initio fuisse definitum, et ne contra sententiam Domini venire videantur addunt, incertum mortalibus quoto anno sextæ millenariæ partis venturus sit dies judicii, cujus tamen

E adventus maxime circa terminum sexti millenarii debeat sperari. A quibus si

[4] Matt. xxiv. 36.

[1] Molvium *B.* [2] mersis *A. B.* [3] gentibus *A.*

[a] Cui nomen a patria Isauricus, a baptismo Conon fuit. Hunc annis IX. regnasse dicit Beda, scilicet cum ille hæc scriberet. Regnavit enim Leo 24 annos, sed Beda in nono ejus anno Chronicon claudens ulterius non numerat. Vix credibile est hanc observationem doctos viros, imo Adonem ipsum, et Hermannum latuisse. Ea tamen fuit illorum temporum in sequendis auctorum verbis securitas, ut quod Beda consulto posuit in fine Chronici, illi absque ullo consilio in medio suorum posuerunt, perguntque calculando ac si Leo IX. tantum annos regnasset. Nonus autem Leonis annus est a Christo nato secundum computum vulgarem 724; sed secundum Bedæ ipsius Chronicon, et seriem annorum a se sub imperatoribus digestorum pertingit annum 729: nec multum abest Palmerius, aliique, licet de horum imperatorum sicut et de omnium fere aliorum temporibus varie scripserint. *S.*

Digitized by Google

quæris, ubi hæc putanda vel credenda legerint? Mox stomachantes, quia aliud A
quid respondere non habent, Annon legisti, inquiunt, in Genesi quia sex diebus
mundum fecerit Deus? unde merito credi debet eum plus minus sex millibus
annorum esse staturum. Et quod est gravius, fuere qui propter septimum diem
in quo requievit Deus ab operibus suis, sperarent post sex annorum millia sanc-
torum laboris in hac vita mortali, septimo mille annorum curriculo eos post
resurrectionem in hac ipsa vita immortales in deliciis et multa beatitudine reg-
naturos esse cum Christo. Verum his quia hæretica sunt et frivola funditus
omissis, intelligamus sincere et catholice sex illos dies in quibus mundi hujus
ornatum perfecit Deus et septimum in quo ab omni opere suo requievit, quem
ob id perpetuæ quietis benedictione sanctificavit, non sex annorum millia sæculi
laborantis et septimum regni beatorum in terra cum Christo, sed sex potius B
ætates significare mundi labentis, in quibus sancti laborant in hac vita pro
Christo, et septimam perpetuæ quietis in alia vita, quam solutæ a corporibus
percipiunt animæ sanctæ cum Christo. Quod animarum sabbatum tunc in-
choasse recte creditur, cum primus Christi martyr carne occisus a fratre, mox
anima est æternam translatus in requiem; tunc autem perficietur cum in die
resurrectionis animæ etiam corpora incorrupta receperint. Et quia nulla æta-
tum quinque præteritarum mille annis acta reperitur, sed aliæ plures annos, aliæ
pauciores habuere, neque ulla alteri similem habuit summam annorum, restat ut
pari modo hæc quoque, quæ nunc agitur, incertum mortalibus habeat suæ lon-
gitudinis statum, soli autem Illi cognitum qui servos suos accinctis lumbis lucer-
nisque ardentibus vigilare præcepit, similes hominibus expectantibus dominum C
suum quando revertatur a nuptiis.

Digitized by Google

HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ

GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBRI QUINQUE,

AUCTORE

SANCTO ET VENERABILI

BAEDA,[a]

PRESBYTERO ANGLO-SAXONE.

---

[a] Venerabilis Baeda monachus et presbyter, natus A. 673, apud Girvum, hodie Jarrow, A. 735 diem obiit. Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ Gentis Anglorum manum ultimam apposuit A. 731. Hanc ex editione Cantabrigiensi An. 1722, cum codice MS. quo usus est Smithius denuo collatam exhibemus, additis et nota *M.* signatis ejus codicis varietatibus quas ipse prætermittendas censuit: annotationes vero editoris plerumque asservavimus, litteraque *S.* distingui curavimus. De Baeda autem et de opere ejus vide quæ in præfatione nostra plenius dicta sunt.

Præfationem Smithianam, quamvis haud omnino ad Historiam Ecclesiasticam respiciat, præter ea quæ alias repetenda essent, subjiciendam duximus.

'LECTORI S. Hanc nostram Historicorum Baedæ Operum editionem jamdiu ab erudito orbe expetitam, et ea qua potui diligentia ad fidem MSS. codicum vetustissimorum elimatam, in lucem tandem prodiisse, nequeo non tam mihi, Lector, quam tibi vehementissime gratulari: tibi quidem, quod sit id in manibus, quod longo jam tempore summa in expectatione fuit; mihi vero, quod hoc gravi opere perfunctus, infinito fere me labore, maximoque onere solutum atque expeditum sentio, animosque doctissimorum virorum, qui hoc opus cum desiderio summo flagitarunt, me tandem esse expleturum spero. Esset sane Baeda noster aliquot abhinc annis foras prolatus atque in aspectu hominum collocatus, nisi immaturo Patris mei interitu gravissimam calamitatem accepisset. Dum enim vir optimus, singulari ac divino ingenio præditus, omnigena doctrina instructissimus, in laboribus illis, quibus literarum studia promoveret, perferendis acerrimus ac diligentissimus, in imprimendo hoc opere plus, quam vires et ætas ferre poterant, omnes industriæ suæ nervos intenderet, nimia contentione animi plane fractus, fatali tandem atque insanabili stomachi vitio laboravit, et quartodecimo die est defunctus incredibile sui desiderium eruditis, bonis, omnibus relinquens. O luctuosam illam diem! cujus acerba sane recordatio veterem animi curam doloremque renovat; quæ me orbavit charissimo atque amantissimo Patre, ecclesiam, Dunelmensem præcipue, ornamento et lumine, rempublicam literariam viro in ecclesiastica doctrina versatissimo, antiquitatum, Anglicarum præsertim, peritissimo, septentrionalis literaturæ cognitione præclaro, omni denique scientia atque eruditione perfecta præcellenti. Tanto igitur viro, cum quarta pars ingentis operis nondum prælo exiisset, extincto sic et intercepto, nemo fuit, qui onus istud sustineret, præter me, viginti duos solum annos natum, quique vixdum ex pueris excesseram, mediocris tantum ingenii adolescens, atque eruditionis istius, quæ ab illa ætate infirma ac tenera expectari solet. Ipsius igitur rei gravitas, et imbecillitatis meæ conscientia a tam operoso et difficili, tamque referto varia ac multiplici doctrina negotio adeo me deterruit, ut nisi erga Patrem pietas, amicorum postulatio, et ipsa operis jam incepti ad institutum finem perducendi necessitas suasisset et quasi coegisset, pudori certe cessissem, opusque hoc omnino infectum reliquisse melius tutiusque duxissem, quam munus, quod supra ætatem et vires meas esse videbatur, suscepisse. Quanquam vero Patri cognitione et judicio dispar ad subeundum hoc onus accesserim, cum tamen, eo superstite, in literatura Saxonica non hospes fuerim, omniumque fere Baedæ operum, quæ publici juris facimus, multos MSS. Codices ipse contulerim, et cuncta quæ Pater ceperit, consilia editionis hujus exornandæ penitus noverim; non me prorsus ineptum judicavi, qui et paternis institutis, et doctissimorum studiis satisfacerem. Hinc jam factus audacior, editionem hanc tam infelici augurio inchoatam, melioribus avibus absolvere sum aggressus, non judicio meo, aut quod ita libuerit, sed quod fato quodam, et quasi hæreditario jure delatum ad me pervenerit. Ut vero ad hanc provinciam instructior ac paratior venirem, tum omnia quæ Pater immensa industria collegerat, tum cunctos historicos tam antiquos quam recentiores, qui de his temporibus aliquid tradiderint, diligenter perlegi; ingentem aliorum quoque librorum copiam necesse habui evolvere, ut vel auctorem nostrum ornatiorem rederem, vel dissertationes aliquot bene longas, quas in [x] Appendice reperies, accuratius instituerem. Et hæc quidem ratio fuit, cur editionem nostram hucusque distulerim: ratio certe honesta satis, quaque

[x] *v.* p. 105.

Digitized by Google

nulla alia aut justior esse potest aut magis legitima excusatio.

'De Editore vero hactenus. Jam autem in hac nostra Editione quod sit præstitum, id omne suo ordine exponam. Operum autem Baedæ, quæ jam palam proferimus, agmen ducit Chronicon, seu 'De sex hujus sæculi ætatibus,' Libri 'De ratione temporum' pars historica.[a]...

[a] v. p. 83.

'Post Chronicon damus en, Lector, tibi Historiam Ecclesiasticam jam olim sæpissime variis in locis procusam. [a] Antiquissima atque prima omnium impressio facta est in 'inclyta civitate Argentinensi' anno millesimo quingentesimo. Hoc vero opus tunc non prodiit solum, sed una cum Scholastica Historia Petri Trecensis, alias Comestoris, et Ecclesiastica Historia Eusebii per Rufinum cum additione Rufini. Editionem istam Patri meo suppeditavit vir clarissimus Johannes Batteley Archidiaconus Cantuariensis. Erroribus typographicis scatet, crassis vero eis, adeoque nullius periculi; de cætero a codice satis antiquo facta esse videtur. Convenit enim cum optimis MSS. in propriis nominibus, capitulis, multisque variis lectionibus. Secundo prodiit una cum supradictis Historiis in 'Imperiali oppido Hagenaw' anno millesimo quingentesimo sexto, accurante Henrico Gran inibi incola: qui tamen priorem editionem auctoritate alicujus MSS^ti codicis emendasse aut castigasse non videtur, sed solummodo istam verbatim de novo procudisse. Hujus impressionis mihi copiam fecit ex Bibliotheca Collegii Christi Cantabrigiæ vir celeberrimus atque antiquitatum omne genus peritissimus Thomas Bakerus, S.T.B., quem ob præcipuam ejus erga me benevolentiam atque honoris causa nomino. Postea hæc ipsa Baedæ historia typis mandata est anno 1550 Antverpiæ, Lovanii 1566, Heidelbergæ et Lugduni 1587, Coloniæ 1601; inter cætera etiam ejusdem Auctoris opera Parisiis per Jametium anno 1544, ibidem quoque anno 1554, Basileæ item per Joannem Hervagium 1563, denique Coloniæ per Antonium Hierat 1612. Iis vero omnibus castigatior Editio opera et studio Abrahami Wheloci Cantabrigiæ anno 1644 Latine et Saxonice prodiit. Latinum autem textum vir doctissimus ad fidem trium codicum MSS. edidit, et commentationibus longioribus tam Historicis quam Ecclesiasticis illustravit. Opus sane omni laude dignum, sed nec omnibus numeris absolutum, imo nec paucis nec levibus vitiis laborans. Prodiit tandem Latine anno 1681 Parisiis auctor noster emendatior studio Petri Francisci Chiffletii Societatis Jesu Presbyteri, imo, si ipsi eruditissimo editori credas, emendatissima, ope manuscriptorum aliquot codicum, inter quos principem locum obtinet Codex S. Maximini Trevirensis, optimæ notæ et vetustissimus, ut evidentissime probat Chiffletius ex scribendi ratione perantiqua, quam codex ille retinuit. Nec tamen hæc impressio penitus illimis, ut abunde constabit alicui ad imam nostræ editionis paginam oculum vertenti, ubi Chiffletii sphalmata præcipue notantur.

'Itaque viris doctrina conspicuis visum est non utilem modo, sed et ferme necessariam esse novam Baedæ editionem. Id ergo oneris sibi primum imposuit Vir Cl. Thomas Galæus, S. T. P., non ita pridem Decanus Eboracensis, qui quamplurimos alios historicos tum Brittanicos tum Anglicanos publici juris faciendo de patria sua olim fuerat optime meritus. Postquam vero multos MSS. codices contulisset, nonnullasque notas atque commentationes collegisset, aliis, credo, negotiis implicitus, onus detrectavit, idque suscipere meo patri persuasit, quocum vir idem celeberrimus pro singulari sua humanitate varias lectiones et doctissimas observationes communicavit. Tandem igitur Pater id laboris subiit, et ut editionem suam priorum mendis ac vitiis expurgaret, in MSS. codicibus exquirendis et comparandis multum desudavit, et vel sua vel amicorum industria omnes, quos in Brittanicis Bibliothecis invenire potuit, accurate contulit. Hinc infinita Variarum Lectionum mole obrutus, necessarium duxit, ut rationem aliquam excogitaret, qua tam gravi onere se levare posset. Et quidem observans multos codices esse inferioris et ætatis et notæ, et quo nuperiores fuerint, eo et lectionum et errorum pleniores; recognoscens quoque hos ex antiquioribus fuisse descriptos: Lectiones illico recentiorum codicum prorsus nihili habuit, et in conferendos aliquot antiquissimos maxime incubuit.

'Codex MS. omnium vetustissimus non ita pridem erat penes egregium illum literarum fautorem Joannem Morum Episcopum nuper Eliensem, hodieque in Bibliotheca Regia Cantabrigiæ asservatur, antiquioribus literis Anglo-Saxonicis exaratus circa annum [b] 737; post nostri Auctoris obitum secundum, ut patet ex quibusdam notulis Chronologicis ad calcem libri positis, quæ in hunc annum concurrunt. His autem verbis scribuntur.

'Anno D.XLVII. Ida regnare cœpit a quo Regalis Nordanhymbrorum prosapia originem tenet et XII. annos in regno permansit. Post hunc Glappa I. annum, Adda VIII., Aedilric IV., Theodric VII., Friduuald VI., Hussa VII., Aedilfrid XXIV., Aeduini XVII., Osuald IX., Osuiu XXVIII., Ecgfrid XV., Aldfrid XX., Osred XI., Coinred I., Osric XI., Ceoluulf VIII.

Baptizavit Paulinus ante an. C.XI.
Eclipsis ante an. LXXIII.
Penda moritur ante an. LXXIX.
Pugna Ecgfridi ante an. LXIII.
Aelfuini ante an. LVIII.
Monasterium æt Uiuraemoda ante an. LXIV.
Cometæ visæ ante an. VIII.
Eodem an. Pater Ecgberct transivit ad Christum.
Angli in Brittania ante an. CC.XCII.

Hisce pene omnibus in annum 737, concurrentibus, Cl. Uuanleio [c] in MSS. Anglo-Saxonicis versatissimo verisimile videtur hunc ipsum Codicem eodem anno, Ceoluulfo adhuc regnante, seu saltem ante Eadbercti inaugurationem, duobus quoque annis post Baedæ obitum, in Uuiremuthensi Monasterio fuisse scriptum. Adde quod manus hujusce Codicis bene convenit cum exemplari Pastoralis Gregorii Magni Papæ, quod Uuillibaldus Diaconus scripsit, hoc est, inter an. 731, quo diaconatum suscepit, et an. 740, in quo creatus fuit presbyter. Convenit quoque cum aliis indubitatæ vetustatis et libris et diplomatibus, præcipue cum illa Ualdharii Lundoniensis Antistitis epistola ad Berctualdum Archiepiscopum, quam in Appendice Num. XXIV. excudimus. Probabile est Codicem post paucos ab ejus scriptione annos in Galliam fuisse asportatum: Crebræ enim habentur distinctiones, emendationes, &c. ab homine Gallo exaratæ, qui ægre manum Anglo-Saxonicam legebat: et hæ quidem adnotationes in manu Gallica passim occurrentes circa initium libri nongentis fere abhinc annis scriptæ videntur. Denique ad calcem quoque hoc scribitur: 'Item ex Decretis Papæ Gregorii Junioris qui nunc Romanam Catholicam regit matrem ecclesiam.' Hic autem Gregorius videtur intelligi tertius, qui Gregorio secundo in pontificatu successit anno 731, et mortuus est anno 741. In Gallia conservatus fuit hic Codex satis diligenter usque ad conclusionem fœderis initi inter Gulielmum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem et Ludovicum Regem Christianissimum apud Ryswickum; cum vir quidam doctissimus eum cum multis aliis Codicibus rarissimis tam Græcis quam Latinis publica auctione emerit,

[a] De hac re vide præfationem nostram. [b] De his etiam videas quæ in præfatione dicta sunt. [c] Catal. Libror. Septent. p. 288.

Digitized by Google

et eos omnes admodum Reverendo Domino Possessori vendiderit. Hoc autem χειμήλιον antiquitate veneranda, auctoritate maxima, fide optima atque certissima, ex ipso Baedæ autographo, in ipso Monasterio ubi Baeda Historiam composuit, ut videtur, descriptum, Patri meo Episcopus ille Philobiblus utendum præbuit. Quod quidem bis summa cura cum Chiffletiana Editione collatum ad verbum a nobis imprimitur. Patri enim religio fuit de Codicis tam admirandæ vetustatis fide, nisi ubi librarium falso scripsisse aperte deprehenditur, vel aliquantulum decedere. Neque immerito; duobus enim codicibus, qui Saxonicis literis exarantur, et in [a] Cottoniana Bibliotheca asservantur, et tertio quoque in Bibliotheca Regia [b] ante Normannicam Conquisitionem, ut videtur, scripto, cum eo una comparatis; in propriis nominibus, antiqua voces compositas scribendi methodo, et in omnibus fere adeo conveniunt; et in lectionibus adeo nugatoriis, iisque paucis, differunt: ut nulla ratio omnino esset, cur textus ex Moriano codice optime constitutus vel tantillum mutaretur.

'Hanc Baedæ Historiam Ecclesiasticam Aluredus Rex pientissimus in linguam Saxonicam eleganter transtulit. Quam quidem versionem Vir Cl. supradictus Abrahamus Whelocus doctissimus linguarum Arabicæ simul et Saxonicæ in Academia Cantabrigiensi Professor in sua ornatissima editione typis mandavit, tribus, ut ipse ait, codicibus Saxonicis diligenter collatis; altero, quem omnino præcipue sequebatur, Bibliothecæ Publicæ Cantabrigiensis; altero Collegii Corporis Christi in eadem Academia; tertio denique Bibliothecæ Cottonianæ. Fatendum est quidem industrium illum virum codicem Bibliothecæ Publicæ fide optima atque accuratissime edidisse; huic tamen in locis bene multis scribæ incuria laboranti nullam opem tulit, neque manum medicam admovit; quod certe facili negotio potuisset, si codices MSS. quibus usus est, paulo attentius consuluisset. De novo igitur ad illa tria exemplaria editionem Whelocianam attentissime exegimus, et quas sane innumeras invenimus, lectiones varias notavimus: et duos præterea alios codices, optimæ notæ, licet mutilos, qui usque adhuc delituerant, contulimus; quorum alterum Collegium Corporis Christi Oxoniis nobis suppeditavit, alterum vir eruditissimus ac de literatura monastica optime meritus Thomas Tannerus Cancellarius Norvicensis cum Patre meo quam humanissime communicavit. Ad horum codicum, Tanneriani præsertim, fidem comparatum versionis Saxonicæ textum pluribus in locis restituimus, et lacunas supplevimus, ut cuivis inspicienti facile patebit. Uncis enim inclusa docent locum in priore editione vitio laborasse, in nostra vero MSS[ti] alicujus fide emendari. Denique omnes varias lectiones, quæ a textu verbis differunt, ad inferiorem marginem apposuimus, rejectis quidem fere infinitis, quæ literis tantum, vocalibus præcipue, sunt diversæ.[c]

'Post Historiam Ecclesiasticam binam damus S. Cudbercti vitam.[d]...

'Proximo loco Historiam Abbatum Uuirimuthensium et Giruuensium subjecimus[e]...

'Baedæ libellum [f] de Locis Sanctis, quem ex Arcuulphi dictatibus et Adamnani scriptis composuit, cum cæteris istius operibus Coloniæ editum, cum duobus MSS. antiquis et bonæ notæ, altero in Bibliotheca Bodleiana, altero in Collegio Corporis Christi Oxoniis contulimus, et ex iis textum restituimus. Quod ad B. Felicis Vitam attinet, cum nusquam exemplar ejus MS. invenire potuimus, eam ex Coloniensi et Bollandiano codicibus impressis accurate collatis ea qua potui diligentia et fide edi curavimus.[f]

'Martyrologium, quod jam exhibuimus, ex Actorum Sanctorum Martii Tomo secundo dedimus[g]...

'Baedæ textu ubique sic a mendis purgato, alterum quod pro officii ratione agendum nobis hac in editione duximus, auctoris illustrationem spectat. Ut autem satis huic rei faceremus, notas tum historicas tum chronologicas, quam brevissime potuimus, textui subjecimus: et ad calcem operis in Appendice adjici curavimus vel chartas antiquas, vel longiores notas sive potius diatribas, vel aliquas res ejusmodi, quæ auctorem nostrum aut explicatiorem aut ornatiorem reddant.[h]...

'In Appendice quoque apposui Tabulam Geographicam, in qua omnes regiones, populi, loci Britannici a Baeda in his operibus memorati notantur. Vitam quoque Baedæ a Mabillonio [i] editam, et elogium historicum ab eodem diligenter conscriptum; et aliam quoque auctoris [i] Vitam ab Anonymo scriptore, sed vetusto, compositam ad fidem trium MSS. Dunelmensis, Pembrochiani Cantabrigiæ, et Bodleiani Fairfax 6. quoniam nusquam antehac procusa est, adjeci. Quam sequitur Index locupletissimus, Whelociano certe longe perfectior.

'Hæc sunt quæ de hac nostra editione præfari visum est. Exposita jam totius consilii et Patris et mei ratione, deinceps te, Lector non morabor, nisi ut gratias agam Viro Cl. et de bonis literis et literatis viris optime merito Thomæ Rawlinson, Armigero, qui me certum fecit ex Constitutione Johannis Alcock Eliensis episcopi pro festis Sanctorum aliquot in Diœcesi sua celebrandis, ad calcem ejusdem episcopi 'Galli cantus' a Richardo Pynson typographo regis Henrici septimi anno 1498 impressa; quod iste præsul voluerit, Bedæ festivitas, etsi obiit 'septimo Kalendas Junii,' quia tamen eo die convenienter observari non potuit, ut celebraretur in sua diœcesi 'secundo Idus Martii' ad instar festum S. Hieronymi: Et ut corrigam errorem in quem de tempore Baedæ obitus incidi, cum notam ad epistolam ad Ecgberctum scripserim; in qua affirmavi Baedam anno 734 esse defunctum, cum tamen eum proximo anno obiisse sit quam certissimum. Vale.'

[a] MSS. Cott. Tiber. C. II. A. XIV. [b] MS. Bib. Reg. 13. C. V. [c] Hanc versionem, cum non sit propositi nostri prætermisimus. [d] Cuthbercti Vitæ suis locis dabuntur. [e] Abbatum Historia loco suo danda est. [f] Hæc non repetenda duximus. [g] Suo loco quærendum est. [h] In Appendice Smithiana multa e diplomatibus sive epistolis suo loco proferendis constant; quæ vero ipse disseruit et ad propositum nostrum pertinere viderentur, pro re nata expendimus aut in compendium redegimus. Totius autem appendicis conspectus hic est:—1. Baedæ Præfatio in librum de Temporum Ratione. 2. De Provinciarum Heptarchiæ limitibus. 3. De civitatibus Britanniæ. 4. De tempore quo passus est S. Albanus. 5. De prætenturis murisque quos Romani in Britannia fecerunt, et de legationibus Romam missis. 6. Epistolæ Gregorii papæ de missione Augustini ad Britanniam. 7. De libris, &c. Augustino a papa Gregorio missis. 8. Quod Augustinus non juxta Eboracum baptizaverit. 9. Charta regis Eadbaldi. 9[a]. De controversiis de celebratione Paschatis. 9[b]. De tonsura clericorum. 10. Responsio abbatis Bangor ad Augustinum. 11. Bonifacii Papæ IV[ti], decretum et epistolæ. 12. De Cantu ecclesiastico. 13. De loco quo Cædwalla rex Britonum interemptus est. 14. De schola a Sigeberto Orientalium Anglorum rege instituta. 15. Index reliquiarum ecclesiæ Dunelmensis. 16. De mansione S. Cæddæ. 17. De Magistris ecclesiæ. 18. De causa dissensionis inter regem Ecgfridum et Wilfridum antistitem. 19. Chartæ duæ, et series historiæ Wilfridi. 20—27. Chartæ, &c. de Coldingham, Wigornia, &c. [i] Bedæ Vitæ suis locis exhibendæ sunt.

Digitized by Google

A

GLORIOSISSIMO REGI [a] CEOLUULPHO BAEDA FAMULUS CHRISTI, ET PRESBYTER.

Operis institutum.

HISTORIAM Gentis Anglorum Ecclesiasticam quam nuper edideram, libentissime tibi desideranti, Rex, et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmisi, et nunc ad transscribendum ac plenius ex tempore meditandum retransmitto: satisque studium tuæ sinceritatis amplector, quo non solum audiendis Scripturæ [1] sanctæ verbis aurem sedulus accommodas, verum etiam noscendis priorum gestis sive dictis et maxime nostræ gentis virorum illustrium, curam vigilanter impendis. Sive enim historia de bonis bona referat, ad imitan- B dum bonum auditor sollicitus instigatur; seu mala commemoret de pravis, nihilominus religiosus ac pius auditor sive lector devitando quod noxium est ac perversum, ipse sollertius ad exsequenda ea quæ bona ac Deo digna esse cognoverit, accenditur. Quod ipsum tu quoque vigilantissime deprehendens, historiam memoratam in notitiam tibi simulque eis quibus te regendis divina præfecit auctoritas, ob generalis curam salutis latius [2] propalari desideras. Ut autem in his quæ scripsi, vel tibi [3] vel cæteris auditoribus sive lectoribus hujus historiæ occasionem dubitandi subtraham, quibus hæc maxime auctoribus didicerim breviter intimare curabo.

Adjutores.

Auctor ante omnes atque adjutor opusculi hujus [b] Albinus [4] abba reverentissimus vir per omnia doctissimus extitit; qui in ecclesia Cantuariorum a beatæ C memoriæ Theodoro archiepiscopo et Hadriano abbate viris venerabilibus atque eruditissimis [5] institutus, diligenter omnia quæ in ipsa Cantuariorum provincia vel etiam in contiguis [6] eidem regionibus a discipulis beati papæ Gregorii gesta fuere, vel monimentis literarum vel seniorum traditione cognoverat: [7] et ea mihi de his quæ memoria digna videbantur, per religiosum Lundoniensis ecclesiæ presbyterum [c] Nothelmum, sive literis mandata sive ipsius Nothelmi viva voce referenda, transmisit. Qui videlicet Nothelmus postea Romam veniens, nonnullas ibi B. [d] Gregorii papæ simul et aliorum pontificum epistolas, perscrutato ejusdem sanctæ ecclesiæ Romanæ scrinio, permissu ejus qui nunc ipsi ecclesiæ præest Gregorii pontificis, invenit, reversusque nobis nostræ historiæ inserendas, cum concilio præfati Albini reverentissimi patris adtulit. A principio itaque D

VULGG. ET MS. [1] sacræ, *decepti abbreviatura* MSS^rum. [2] propagari, *corrigentes scilicet auctorem.* [3] magnanime rex *add.* [4] Abbas [5] institutus diligenter, *Chiffletius commodius ut ipsi videbatur ad sensum, sed contra stylum auctoris.* [6] ejusdem [7] et, *quasi redundans abjiciunt.*

[a] Ceolwlphus rex Northanhimbrorum Osrico successit A. 729: regnum abdicavit A. 737, et monachus factus, apud Lindisfarnam A. 764 mortuus est. *Hist. Eccles.* v. 23. *Sim. Dunelm. A.* 737–64.

[b] Albinus, natione Anglus, Hadriano in regimine monasterii SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ successit A. 710, diemque obiit A. 732. Ad eum Beda de auxilii accepti beneficio hanc direxit epistolam.

[c] Desideratissimo et reverentissimo patri ALBINO, BEDA Christi famulus salutem. Gratantissime suscepi munuscula tuæ dilectionis, quæ per venerabilem fratrem nostrum Nothelmum presbyterum mittere dignatus es, et maxime litteras quibus me jam secunda vice in Ecclesiastica gentis nostræ Historia, ad quam me scribendam jamdudum instigaveras, creber adjuvare atque instituere curasti. Propter quod et ipse tibi rectissime eandem historiam, mox ut consummare potui, ad transscribendum remisi. Sed et aliud, quod te partim desiderare comperi, volumen tibi vice remunerationis æque ad transscribendum destinavi, videlicet illud quod de structura templi Salomonis atque allegorica ejus interpretatione nuper edidi. Teque amantissime pater supplex obsecro, ut pro mea fragilitate cum his qui tecum sunt famulis Christi apud pium Judicem sedulus intercedere memineris, sed et eos ad quos eadem nostra opuscula pervenire feceris, hoc idem facere monueris. Bene vale, semper amantissime in Christo pater optime.' *Mabillonii Vetera Analecta*, i. 9, *ex Cod.* MS. *Mettensis Monasterii S. Arnulfi.*

[c] Nothelmus postea, scil. A. 735, Cantuariensis archiepiscopus factus est.

[d] Plerique hic Gregorium secundum intelligunt, cujus zelus in Germanis ad fidem convertendis, et custodia Bibliothecæ pontificiæ ante ipsum pontificatum auctoribus argumento fuerunt, ut epistolas perscrutandi licentia Nothelmo concessa, ab illo pontifice peteretur. Sed temporis ratio nullatenus admittit. Obiit enim Gregorius secundus 17° Januarii, A. 731, eique in pontificatu successit Gregorius tertius 22° Februarii ejusdem anni. Beda autem decimæ diei Junii sequentis meminit ad consecrationem Tatuvini, Hist. v. 23. Præfationem igitur hanc Ceoluulfo non nisi post librum absolutum transmittens, immo post recognitum retransmittens, clausulam hanc tempore Gregorii tertii scripsit, eumque hic pontificem designat. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A voluminis hujus usque ad tempus quo gens Anglorum fidem Christi percepit, ex priorum maxime scriptis hinc inde collectis, ea quæ [1]promeremus didicimus. Exinde autem usque ad tempora præsentia, quæ in ecclesia Cantuariorum per discipulos beati papæ Gregorii sive successores eorum vel sub quibus regibus gesta sint, memorati abbatis Albini industria Nothelmo, ut diximus, perferente cognovimus. Qui etiam [a]provinciæ Orientalium [2]simul et Occidentalium Saxonum nec non et Orientalium Anglorum atque Nordanhymbrorum, a quibus præsulibus vel quorum tempore regum gratiam evangelii perceperint, nonnulla mihi ex parte prodiderunt. Denique hortatu præcipue ipsius Albini ut hoc opus adgredi auderem provocatus sum. Sed [3]et [b]Danihel reverentissimus Occidentalium Saxonum episcopus qui nunc usque superest, nonnulla mihi de
B historia ecclesiastica provinciæ ipsius simul et proxima illi Australium Saxonum nec non et Vectæ Insulæ, literis mandata declaravit. Qualiter vero per ministerium Ceddi et [4]Ceadda religiosorum Christi sacerdotum, vel provincia Merciorum ad fidem Christi quam non noverat, pervenerit, vel provincia Orientalium Saxonum fidem quam olim exsufflaverat, recuperaverit, qualis etiam ipsorum patrum vita vel obitus extiterit, diligenter a fratribus monasterii quod ab ipsis conditum [A]Læstingaeu cognominatur, agnovimus. Porro in provincia [A] Lestingham.
Orientalium Anglorum quæ fuerint gesta ecclesiastica, partim ex scriptis vel traditione priorum, partim reverentissimi abbatis Esi relatione comperimus. At vero in provincia Lindissi quæ sint gesta erga fidem Christi, quæve successio sacerdotalis extiterit, vel literis reverentissimi antistitis [c]Cynibercti vel aliorum
C fidelium virorum viva voce didicimus. [5]Quæ [6]autem in Nordanhymbrorum provincia ex quo tempore fidem Christi perceperunt usque ad præsens per diversas regiones in ecclesia sint acta, non uno quolibet auctore, sed fideli innumerorum testium qui hæc scire vel meminisse poterant adsertione cognovi, exceptis his quæ per meipsum nosse poteram. Inter quæ notandum, quod ea quæ de sanctissimo patre et antistite Cudbercto vel in hoc volumine vel in libello gestorum ipsius conscripsi, partim ex eis quæ de illo prius a fratribus ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensis scripta reperi [d]adsumpsi simpliciter fidem historiæ quam legebam accommodans, partim vero ea quæ certissima fidelium virorum adtestatione per me [7]ipse cognoscere potui sollerter adjicere curavi. Lectoremque suppliciter obsecro, ut si qua in his quæ scripsimus aliter quam se veritas habet posita repe-
D rerit, non hoc nobis imputet, qui, [8]quod vera lex historiæ est, simpliciter ea quæ fama vulgante collegimus ad instructionem posteritatis literis mandare studuimus. Supplicationes auctoris.

[e]Præterea omnes ad quos hæc eadem historia pervenire potuerit nostræ nationis legentes sive audientes suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmitatibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam [9]clementiam sæpius intervenire meminerint; et in suis quique provinciis hanc mihi suæ remunerationis vicem rependant, ut qui de singulis provinciis, sive [f]locis sublimioribus, quæ memoratu digna atque incolis grata credideram diligenter adnotare curavi, apud omnes fructum piæ intercessionis inveniam.

[1] promemus [2] Saxonum *add.* [3] Daniel quoque [4] Ceaddæ, *sed de nostra lectione vide Hist.* iv. 2, 3. [5] Ad hæc *add.* [6] *deest.* [7] ipsum, *sed de nostra correctione vide Bedam in peroratione Hist.* v. 25. [8] quæ [9] patriam *Chiffl. solus.*

[a] De Provinciarum Saxonicarum limitibus, vide Appendicem ad Florentium Wigorniensem.

[b] Episcopatui renunciavit A. 744: obiit vero A. 745.

[c] Cyniberct episcopus quartus Lindisfarorum obiit A. 733.

[d] Vide suo loco Cuthbercti Vitam anonymam.

[e] Diu mirabar unde tot codices hanc clausulam ponerent in fine historiæ contra optima exemplaria. Sed accedens tandem ad MS. Cottonianum Tib. c. II. inveni hiatum hoc loco relictum, et clausulam in obscuro ad finem libri insertam. Habuit scriba præ oculis exemplar primævum cui contradicere non ausus est, sed fuerunt forte alia quibus etiam tunc temporis morem gerebat. Suspenso igitur judicio clausulam ad præsens reposuit, ubi neglecta dehinc jacens, omnibus qui hunc MS. sequioribus sæculis exscripserunt, errandi occasionem dedit. *S.*

[f] Id est, de Locis Sanctis, infra, v. 16.

Digitized by Google

A

HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER PRIMUS.

Cap. I. De situ [a] Brittaniæ vel Hiberniæ, et priscis earum incolis.

Insulæ situs.

BRITTANIA oceani insula, cui quondam Albion nomen fuit, inter Septentrionem et Occidentem locata est, Germaniæ, Galliæ, Hispaniæ, maximis Europæ partibus multo intervallo adversa. Quæ per milia passuum octingenta in Boream longa, latitudinis habet milia ducenta, exceptis dumtaxat prolixioribus B diversorum promontoriorum tractibus, quibus efficitur ut circuitus ejus [b] quadragies octies septuaginta quinque milia compleat. Habet a Meridie Galliam Belgicam, cujus proximum litus transmeantibus aperit civitas quæ dicitur [c] Rutubi portus, a gente Anglorum nunc corrupte ‘ Reptacaestir’ vocata, interposito mari a [d] Gessoriaco [e] Morinorum gentis litore proximo, trajectu milium quinquaginta, sive, ut [f] quidam scripsere, [g] stadiorum quadringentorum quinquaginta. A tergo autem, unde oceano infinito patet, Orcadas insulas habet.

Fertilitas.

[1] Opima frugibus atque arboribus insula, et alendis apta pecoribus ac jumentis; vineas etiam quibusdam in locis germinans; sed et avium ferax terra marique generis diversi. Fluviis quoque multum piscosis, ac fontibus præclara copiosis, et quidem præcipue issicio abundat et anguilla. Capiuntur autem sæpissime et C vituli marini, et delphines, necnon et ballenæ: exceptis variorum generibus conchyliorum; in quibus sunt et musculæ, quibus inclusam sæpe margaritam, omnis quidem coloris optimam inveniunt, id est, et rubicundi, et purpurei, et jacintini et prasini, sed maxime candidi. Sunt et cochleæ satis superque abundantes, quibus tinctura coccinei coloris conficitur, cujus rubor pulcherrimus nullo unquam solis ardore, nulla valet pluviarum injuria pallescere; sed quo vetustior est, eo solet esse venustior. Habet fontes salinarum, habet et fontes calidos, et ex eis fluvios balnearum calidarum, omni ætati et sexui per distincta loca, juxta suum cuique modum accommodos. Aqua enim, ut [h] S. Basilius dicit, fervidam qualitatem recipit, quum per certa quædam metalla transcurrit, et fit non solum calida, sed et ardens. Quæ etiam venis metallorum, æris, ferri, et plumbi et D argenti fœcunda, gignit et lapidem gagatem plurimum optimumque: est autem nigrogemmeus et ardens igni admotus, incensus serpentes fugat, adtritu calefactus adplicita detinet æque ut succinum. Erat et [1] civitatibus quondam viginti et octo nobilissimis insignita, præter castella innumera, quæ et ipsa muris, turribus, portis, ac seris erant instructa firmissimis.

[1] *v.* p. 80.

Dies.

Et quia prope sub ipso Septentrionali vertice mundi jacet, lucidas æstate noctes habet; ita ut medio sæpe tempore noctis in quæstionem veniat intuentibus, utrum crepusculum adhuc permaneat vespertinum, an jam advenerit matutinum, utpote nocturno sole non longe sub terris ad Orientem Boreales per plagas redeunte: unde etiam plurimæ longitudinis habet dies æstate, sicut et noctes contra in bruma, sole nimirum tunc Lybicas in partes secedente, id E est, horarum decem et octo: plurimæ item brevitatis noctes æstate et dies habet in bruma, hoc est, sex solummodo æquinoctialium horarum: cum in Armenia,

[1] Optima

[a] Hanc descriptionem excerpsit Beda e variis auctoribus; præcipue vero e Plinio, Solino, Orosio, et Gilda, I. *S.*

[b] Tria milia sexingenta miliaria. *S.*

[c] Antonini Itin. ‘ Ritupæ;’ Inscriptio Amerbach. et Scholiastes Juvenalis Battelii, ‘ Riputia;’ Angli Bedæ tempore, ‘ Reptacaestir;’ hodie ‘ Richborough.’ *S.*

[d] ‘ Quod nunc Bononia.’ *Tabb. Peuting. S.*

[e] Gens Galliæ a Neoporto ad Estapulas porrecta, adjuncto forte pago Pontivo. *S.*

[f] Dio Cassius scilicet, et Antoninus. *S.*

[g] Mille passus quinquaginta sex. *S.*

[h] Hexamer. Hom. iv. Ἤδη δέ καὶ θερμοτέρας ἐκ μετάλλων ποιότητος κατὰ τὴν διέξοδον προσλαβοῦσα ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς τοῦ κινδύνου αἰτίας ζέουσα γίνεται, ὡς τὰ πολλὰ, καὶ πυρώδης. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Macedonia, Italia, cæterisque ejusdem lineæ regionibus longissima dies sive nox quindecim, brevissima novem compleat horas.

Hæc in præsenti, juxta numerum librorum quibus lex divina scripta est, quinque gentium linguis, unam eamdemque summæ veritatis et veræ sublimitatis scientiam scrutatur et confitetur, Anglorum videlicet, Brittonum, Scottorum, Pictorum et Latinorum, quæ meditatione scripturarum cæteris omnibus est facta communis. In primis autem hæc insula Brittones solum a quibus nomen accepit, incolas habuit, qui de [a]tractu Armoricano, ut fertur, Brittaniam advecti, Australes sibi partes illius vindicarunt. Linguæ. Incolæ.

Et cum plurimam insulæ partem, incipientes ab Austro, possedissent, contigit gentem Pictorum de [b]Scythia, ut perhibent, longis navibus non multis B oceanum ingressam, circumagente flatu ventorum, extra fines omnes Brittaniæ Hiberniam pervenisse, ejusque Septentrionales oras intrasse, atque inventa ibi gente Scottorum, sibi quoque in partibus illius sedes petisse, nec inpetrare potuisse. Est autem Hibernia insula omnium post Brittaniam maxima, ad Occidentem quidem Brittaniæ sita; sed sicut contra Aquilonem ea brevior, ita in Meridiem se trans illius fines plurimum protendens, usque contra Hispaniæ Septentrionalia, quamvis magno æquore interjacente pervenit. Ad hanc ergo usque pervenientes navigio Picti ut diximus, petierunt in ea sibi quoque sedes et habitationem donari. Respondebant Scotti, quia non ambos eos caperet insula: ‘Sed possumus,’ inquiunt, ‘salubre vobis dare consilium quid agere valeatis. Novimus insulam aliam esse non procul a nostra, contra ortum solis, C quam sæpe lucidioribus diebus de longe aspicere solemus. Hanc adire si vultis, habitabilem vobis facere valetis: vel si qui restiterit, nobis auxiliariis utimini.’ Itaque petentes Brittaniam Picti, habitare per Septentrionales insulæ partes cœperunt; nam [1]Austrina Brittones [2]occupaverant. Cumque uxores Picti non habentes peterent a Scottis, ea solum conditione dare consenserunt, ut ubi res perveniret in dubium, magis de feminea regum prosapia, quam de masculina regem sibi eligerent: quod usque hodie apud Pictos constat esse servatum. Picti. Hibernia.

Procedente autem [c]tempore, Brittania [3]post Brittones et Pictos, tertiam Scottorum nationem in Pictorum parte recepit, qui duce Reuda de Hibernia progressi, vel amicitia vel ferro sibimet inter eos sedes quas hactenus habent, vindicarunt: a quo videlicet duce usque hodie [d]Dalreudini vocantur, nam lingua D eorum ‘daal’ partem significat. Hibernia autem et latitudine sui status, et salubritate, ac serenitate aerum multum Brittaniæ præstat, ita ut raro ibi nix plusquam triduana remaneat: nemo propter hiemem aut fœna secet æstate, aut stabula fabricet jumentis: nullum ibi reptile videri soleat, nullus vivere serpens valeat: nam sæpe illo de Brittania adlati serpentes, mox ut proximante terris navigio, odore aeris illius adtacti fuerint, intereunt: quin potius omnia pene quæ de eadem insula sunt contra venenum valent. Denique vidimus, quibusdam a serpente percussis, rasa folia codicum qui de Hibernia fuerant, et ipsam rasuram aquæ immissam ac potui datam, talibus protinus totam vim veneni grassantis, totum inflati corporis absumsisse ac sedasse tumorem. Dives lactis ac mellis insula, nec vinearum expers, piscium volucrumque, sed et cervorum E caprearumque venatu insignis. Hæc autem proprie patria Scottorum est:[4] ab hac egressi, ut diximus, tertiam in Brittania Brittonibus et Pictis gentem Scotti. Hibernia.

[1] Austrinas [2] occupaverunt *M.* [3] præter [4] ut *add. M.*

[a] Brittania minore, quæ ‘Ar more,’ id est Ad mare, Brittaniæ Insulæ ex adverso jacet. *S.*

[b] Pro concesso habetur Bedam hic Scythiam velle citeriorem quæ hodie Scandia dicitur, Sueviam, Daniam et Norwegiam complectens. Quo sensu et mare, patriæ Hengisti et Brittaniæ interjacens Scythica vallis appellatur Nennio. *S.*

[c] Quando Scotti primum in Brittaniam venerint incertum est: Beda tamen eorum introitum ante Romanorum tempora ponere videtur. *S.*

[d] Nomen ex ipsa Hibernia allatum, ubi Dalrieda, hodie ‘Rout,’ Scotiæ modernæ proxime adjacet. ‘Portio regis Edæ,’ quem Beda contracte Reudam appellat, sequiores historici Reutherum. Hujus populi sedes in Scotia his regionibus extendebatur, Cantiera, Knapdalia, Lorna, Argathelia, et Braidalbin, una cum insulis adjacentibus. *S.*

Digitized by Google

addiderunt. Est autem sinus maris permaximus, qui antiquitus gentem Brittonum a Pictis secernebat, qui ab Occidente in terras longo spatio erumpit, ubi est civitas Brittonum munitissima usque hodie quæ vocatur [a]Alcluith: ad cujus videlicet sinus partem Septemtrionalem Scotti, quos diximus, advenientes, sibi locum patriæ fecerunt. A

Cap. II. [b]Ut Brittaniam primus Romanorum Gaius Julius adierit.

Julius. U. C. 693. ante I. D. 60. Verum eadem Brittania Romanis usque ad Gaium Julium Cæsarem inaccessa atque incognita fuit: qui anno ab Urbe condita [c]sexcentesimo nonagesimo tertio, ante vero Incarnationis Dominicæ tempus anno [d]sexagesimo, functus gradu consulatus cum [e]Lucio Bibulo, dum contra Germanorum Gallorumque gentes qui Rheno tantum flumine dirimebantur, bellum gereret, venit ad Morinos, unde in Brittaniam proximus et brevissimus transitus est, et navibus B

55. onerariis atque actuariis circiter octoginta præparatis, in Brittaniam transvehitur, ubi acerba primum pugna fatigatus, deinde adversa tempestate correptus, plurimam classis partem, et non parvum numerum militum, equitum vero pene omnem disperdidit. Regressus in Galliam, legiones[1] in hiberna dimisit, ac sexcentas naves utriusque commodi fieri imperavit: quibus iterum in Brittaniam primo vere transvectus, dum ipse in hostem cum [2]exercitu pergit, naves in anchoris stantes, tempestate correptæ, vel conlisæ inter se, vel arenis inlisæ ac dissolutæ sunt: ex quibus quadraginta perierunt, cæteræ cum magna difficultate reparatæ sunt. Cæsaris equitatus primo congressu a Brittanis victus, ibique Labienus[f] tribunus occisus est: secundo prælio cum magno suorum discrimine C victos Brittanos in fugam vertit: inde ad flumen [3]Tamesim profectus[4]. In hujus ulteriore ripa Cassobellauno duce, immensa hostium multitudo consederat, ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aqua vadum acutissimis [g]sudibus præstruxerat: [h]quarum vestigia sudium ibidem usque hodie visuntur, et videtur inspectantibus quod singulæ earum ad modum humani femoris grossæ, et circumfusæ plumbo immobiliter [5]erant in profundum fluminis infixæ: quod ubi a Romanis deprehensum ac vitatum est, barbari legionum impetum non ferentes, silvis sese [6]obdidere, unde crebris irruptionibus Romanos graviter ac sæpe lacerabant. Interea Trinovantum firmissima civitas cum [i]Androgio duce, datis quadraginta obsidibus Cæsari sese [7]dedit: quod exemplum secutæ urbes aliæ complures in fœdus Romanorum venerunt. Iisdem demonstrantibus, Cæsar D [k]oppidum Cassobellauni inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper silvarum munitum, omnibusque rebus confertissimum, tandem gravi [8]pugna cepit. Exin Cæsar a [9]Brittania reversus in Galliam, postquam legiones in hiberna misit, repentinis bellorum tumultibus undique circumventus et conflictatus est.

[1] *Alii*, legiones tres vel XII.; *al.* sex vel XII. [2] ingenti *add.* [3] Tamensim *MSS. vett.* [4] est, quem uno tantum loco vadis transmeabilem ferunt. [5] hæreant [6] abdidere [7] dedidit [8] bello [9] Brittannis, Brittanniis, *ex abbreviatione primorum codicum.*

[a] Brittanodunum, hodie corrupte Dunbarton, Arx ad Cluidam fluvium. *S.*

[b] Hoc caput ex Orosio, VI. 9. *S.*

[c] De hoc anno notandum, quod non respiciat introitum J. Cæsaris in Brittaniam, sed consulatum ejus cum Bibulo. *S.*

[d] Hoc unum Beda Orosio addidit, annum nempe Incarnationis ad annum Urbis Conditæ. *S.*

[e] Bibulus patrem habuit et filium Lucios; ipse vero Marcus fuit. *S.*

[f] Q. Laberius Durus, *Cæs. B. G.* v. Labienus enim a Cæsare in Galliis relictus, multis ibi rebus gestis, postea ad Pompeium defecit, et non nisi in prælio Mundensi periit. Laberii autem fatum Cantiani sibi vendicant, et tumuli etiam locum ostendunt ad Fl. Stour juxta Chilham. Lelandus ex Vet. Chron. tradit Labienum, id est Laberium, occisum juxta Chestonwood prope Rhoffam. *S.*

[g] A quibus vadum 'Cowy stakes' juxta Lalam Camdeno appellatur. Quod vero Orosius tradit fluvium 'uno tantum loco transmeabilem,' in eo erratum esse constat, cum auctores indigenæ tot vada Cæsari conjecturis suis subpeditaverint, Brentfordiam, Kingstonam, Chertseiam, Walingfordiam. Quare nec reperitur hæc clausula in MSS. Bedæ. Sed vide Alfredi regis Paraphr. Sax., ad hunc locum Orosii. *S.*

[h] Hæc Orosio a Beda addita sunt.

[i] Mandubratio, *Cæs. B. G.* v. 'Mandu' in multis vocibus reperitur, Veromandui, Cartismandua, Manduessedum, Mandubii; et forte Androgio corruptum a Mandubrogio quod utrique nomini proxime accedit. *S.*

[k] Verolamium fuisse putatur, hodie 'S. Albans.' In ea regione Cassii, quorum Cæsar meminit, et a quibus forte Cassobellaunus nomen accepit, sedes suas habuerunt. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A CAP. III.[a] UT EAMDEM SECUNDUS ROMANORUM CLAUDIUS ADIENS, ORCADAS ETIAM INSULAS ROMANO ADJECERIT IMPERIO. SED ET VESPASIANUS AB EO MISSUS, VECTAM QUOQUE INSULAM ROMANIS SUBDIDERIT.

Anno autem ab Urbe condita septingentesimo nonagesimo [1]octavo[b] Claudius imperator, ab Augusto quartus, cupiens utilem [2]reipublicæ ostentare principem, bellum ubique, et victoriam undecumque quæsivit. Itaque expeditionem in Brittaniam movit, quæ excitata in tumultum propter non [3]redhibitos [c]transfugas videbatur. Transvectus in insulam est, quam neque ante Julium Cæsarem, neque post eum [d]quisquam adire ausus fuerat, ibique sine ullo prælio ac sanguine intra paucissimos dies plurimam insulæ partem in deditionem recepit. Orcadas etiam[e] insulas ultra Brittaniam in oceano positas Romano adjecit im- B perio, ac sexto quam profectus erat mense Romam rediit, filioque suo Brittanici nomen imposuit. Hoc autem bellum quarto imperii sui anno complevit, qui est annus ab Incarnatione Domini quadragesimus sextus: quo etiam anno [f]fames gravissima per Syriam facta est, quæ in Actibus Apostolorum [†]per prophetam Agabum prædicta esse memoratur. Ab eodem Claudio Vespasianus, qui post Neronem imperavit, in Brittaniam missus, etiam Vectam Insulam Brittaniæ proximam a Meridie, Romanorum ditioni subjugavit; quæ habet ab Oriente in Occasum [g]triginta circiter milia passuum, ab Austro in Boream duodecim, in Orientalibus suis partibus mari sex milium, in Occidentalibus trium a Meridiano Brittaniæ litore distans. Succedens autem Claudio in imperium Nero, nihil omnino in re militari ausus est. Unde inter alia Romani regni detrimenta C innumera Brittaniam pene amisit: nam duo sub eo nobilissima [h]oppida illic capta atque subversa sunt.

Claudius. U. C. 798.

I. D. 46.

† Act. xi. 28.

Vespasianus.

Nero.

CAP. IV. UT LUCIUS BRITTANORUM REX MISSIS AD ELEUTHERUM PAPAM LITERIS CHRISTIANUM SE FIERI PETIERIT.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini centesimo quinquagesimo sexto Marcus Antoninus Verus, decimus quartus ab Augusto, regnum cum Aurelio Commodo fratre suscepit: [i]quorum temporibus cum [4]Eleutherus vir sanctus pontificatui

Marcus et Commodus. A. 156.

[1] nono *Par.* septimo *Antw. et Col. Edd.* [2] se *add.* [3] redditos [4] Eleutherius

[a] Hoc etiam caput Orosio, vii. 6, debetur. *S.*

[b] Chiffletius causam agens MS. sui Treverensis, pro nono anno strenue certat, aliosque carpit quod octavum vel septimum exhibeant, cum tamen certum sit alterutrum chronologiæ propius accedere, quam nonum. Claudii expeditionem Beda ad quartum imperii ejus annum ponit, et ad annum Christi 46: jam vero hos annos ad annum U.C. aptantes, necesse est ut in annum 797 vel 798 incidamus. Occisus enim est Caius 24° die Jan. A.U.C. 794, qui A.D. 42 respondet. Quartus igitur Claudii successoris annus aliquam partem anni U.C. 797 habet, maximam vero 798, qui A. D. 46 convenit, et quem omnes veteres Bedæ MSS. clare exhibent. *S.*

In codice Treverensi quo usus est Chiffletius, hodie penes Dnm. Thomam Phillipps, Baronettum, primo scribebatur VIIII., sed ultimus numeralium tractus erasus fuit, ideoque nunc VIII. tantum exhibet MS.

[c] Suetonius nominat Adminium, *Caligula* 44; Dio Bericum, *lib.* LX. *S.*

[d] Augustus A.U.C. 727, contra Brittanos in Galliam venit, sed ab oratoribus eorum pacatus, rediit. Proximo anno arma in eosdem meditantem motus Cantabrici impedierunt. Tiberius Roma pedem fere nunquam extulit. Caius oceanum tantum invisit, et spolia ridicula reducens triumphum frustra quæsivit. *S.*

[e] Hoc nullo modo concedit Tacitus, laurum hanc Agricolæ suo propriam volens; sub cujus auspiciis imperante demum Domitiano, Romanam classem 'incognitas ad id tempus' Orcadas Insulas invenisse ait, et domuisse. Sed cum bellum Brittanicum temporibus Claudii, duce A. Plautio et victore per septem annos continuos gestum fuerit, non impossibile est quod hic de Orcadibus a Claudio receptis ex Eusebio et Eutropio asseritur. *S.*

[f] Annalium conditores famem hanc secundo Claudii anno affigunt. Orosius tamen et Beda Eusebium sequuntur. *S.*

[g] Viginti tria milliariorum nostrorum in longitudine habet.

[h] Camalodunum et Verolamium, armis reginæ Boadiciæ. Suetonius tamen Paulinus, provinciam restituit. *Tacit. S.*

[i] Usque ad hæc verba Beda sumit exordium hujus capitis ex Orosio; non tamen Orosio imputatam velim difficultatem quæ videtur esse in annis Marci et Commodi impp. et Eleutheri pontificis. Annus enim U. C. 911, quem Orosius assignat juncto fratrum imperio, respondet anno Christi 161, in quo nihil est difficultatis in epistola Luci regis ad Eleutherum, imo ipse est annus in quo Eusebius et Beda in Chronicis de fratrum initio consentiunt, sicut notavi ad locum. Sed Beda hic in historia, explicans Orosii æram urbis per æram Incarnationis, ad A. 911 affigit A. 156, et tamen epistolam Lucii in eadem tempora admitti postulat. Quibus rationibus id fecerit incertum est, nec est quod in eis explicandis nimium hæreamus. Sufficiat observare quod sicut Beda hic communem, imo et suam ipsius chronologiam in annis Marci et Commodi anticipat, ita et eandem in annis Eleutheri

Digitized by Google

Romanæ ecclesiæ præesset, misit ad eum Lucius [1]Brittaniarum rex epistolam, A
obsecrans ut per ejus mandatum Christianus efficeretur: et mox effectum piæ
postulationis consecutus est, susceptamque fidem Brittani usque in tempora
Diocletiani principis inviolatam integramque [2]quieta in pace servabant.

Cap. V. Ut Severus receptam Brittaniæ partem vallo a cætera distinxerit.

Severus. A. 189. Anno ab Incarnatione Domini centesimo [a]octogesimo nono, Severus genere
Afer Tripolitanus, ab oppido Lepti, decimus septimus ab Augusto imperium
adeptus, [b]decem et [3]septem annis tenuit. Hic natura sævus, multis semper
bellis lacessitus, fortissime quidem rempublicam, sed laboriosissime rexit.
A. 208. Victor ergo civilium bellorum quæ ei gravissima occurrerant, in Brittanias
defectu pene omnium sociorum trahitur, ubi magnis gravibusque præliis sæpe B
gestis, receptam partem insulæ a cæteris indomitis gentibus, non muro, ut qui-
dam æstimant, sed vallo distinguendam putavit. [c]Murus etenim de lapidibus,
vallum vero quo ad repellendam vim hostium castra muniuntur fit de cespitibus,
quibus circumcisis, e terra velut murus exstruitur altus supra terram, ita ut [4]in
ante sit fossa, de qua levati sunt cespites, supra quam sudes de lignis fortissimis
præfiguntur. Itaque Severus magnam fossam firmissimumque vallum crebris
insuper turribus communitum, a mari ad mare duxit: ibique apud Eboracum
A. 211. oppidum morbo obiit. [5]Reliquit duos filios, Bassianum et Getam: quorum
Geta hostis publicus judicatus interiit; Bassianus [6]Antonini cognomine ad-
sumpto, regno potitus est.

C

Cap. VI. [d]De Imperio Diocletiani, et ut Christianos persecutus sit.

Diocletianus et Maximianus. A. 286. Anno Incarnationis Dominicæ ducentesimo octogesimo sexto, Diocletianus
tricesimus tertius ab Augusto imperator ab exercitu electus, annis viginti fuit,
Maximianumque cognomento Herculium socium creavit imperii. Quorum tem-
Carausius. A. 287–94. pore Carausius quidam, genere quidem infimus, sed consilio et manu promptus,
cum ad observanda oceani litora quæ tunc Franci et Saxones infestabant, posi-
tus, plus in perniciem quam in provectum reipublicæ ageret, ereptam prædo-
nibus prædam nulla ex parte restituendo dominis, sed sibi soli vindicando;
[7]accendens suspicionem quia ipsos quoque hostes ad incursandos fines [8]artifici
negligentia permitteret. Quamobrem a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram
sumpsit ac Brittanias occupavit; quibus sibi per septem annos fortissime vindi- D

[1] Britannorum [2] *deest M.* [3] octo [4] *deest M.* [5] relinquens [6] vero *add.* [7] accedens [8] artificii

anticipare intelligendus est: sicut Marci et Commodi initium ponit in A. 156, et eorum finem in A. 167, sic etiam Eleutheri pontificatum in annis parallelis statutum voluit, ita ut ultimus fratrum annus cum primo pontificis semper conveniat. Hoc quidem Bedam voluisse patet ex recapitulatione in hujus historiæ fine, ubi Eleutherum præsulem factum dicit A. 167. Quamcunque igitur rationem admittamus eadem erit Bedæ in utroque libro intentio, nempe finem impp. cum initio pontificis componere. Cui nihil necesse est Commodum filium hic introducere, sicut multi fecerunt, satis enim est temporis in fratrum imperio quo possit, ut quidem debuit peragi hoc regis cum Eleuthero commercium. Quod ad Lucii regnum, gesta, obitum, quorum Beda non meminit, ea iis relinquo qui tradita de Lucio collegerunt. *S.*

[c] Hic Eleutherius accepit epistolam a Lucio Britanniæ rege ut Christianus efficeretur per ejus mandatum.' Ita in Catalogo secundo Pontificum Romanorum: in primo autem, sive antiquiori, haud occurrunt. *v.* Act. Sanctorum, Aprilis. T. I.

[a] Euseb. 'nonogesimo tertio': sed pergit Beda in eodem computo quem capite præcedente secutus est. Unde colligo variationem non fuisse scribarum, sed auctoris. *S.*

[b] Euseb. et plurimi Chronologorum, 'octo'; sed fatendum est quod Bedæ MSS., tum in Chronico tum in Historia habent 'septem,' eorum auctoritatem ibi agnovi, hic sequor. Imperavit autem Severus secundum exactam calculationem, A. 17. M. 7. D. 3. *S.*

[c] Excepta hac distinctione nihil additum est Orosio, vii. 17. in hoc capite. An recte tamen murum a vallo distinguat Beda valde apud criticos dubitatum est. In auctoribus qui hoc ipsum opus Severi memoriæ tradiderunt, voces illæ promiscue usurpantur, sed de re nihil certi est quod Bedæ suppositionem evertat. De quo plenius in cap. 12 hujus libri ipse se explicat. *S.*

Quod murum sive vallum construxerat aut Hadrianus aut Antoninus ignorabat ut videtur Beda; ideoque cum apud Gildam in mentionem et muri cespititii et muri 'solito more' constructi inciderat, primum credebat eum qui revera Antonino, alium qui itidem Severo debebatur. Hæc ergo, ut verisimile est, Orosio addidit, ut Hadriani vallum Severo tribueret, et situm haberet quo murus Gildæ lapideus locaretur.

[d] Hoc etiam caput totum Orosii est, vii. 25. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A catis ac retentis, tandem fraude Alecti socii sui interfectus est. Alectus [1]postea ereptam Carausio insulam per triennium tenuit, quem Asclepiodotus præfectus [2]prætorio oppressit, Brittaniamque post decem annos recepit. Allectus.

Interea Diocletianus in Oriente, Maximianus Herculius in Occidente, vastari ecclesias, affligi interficique Christianos decimo post Neronem loco præceperunt: quæ persecutio omnibus fere ante actis diuturnior atque inmanior fuit; nam [a]per decem annos, incendiis ecclesiarum, proscriptionibus innocentum, cædibus martyrum incessabiliter acta est. Denique etiam Brittaniam [3]tum plurima confessionis Deo devotæ gloria sublimavit. Persecutio decima. A. 304.

CAP. VII. PASSIO S. ALBANI ET SOCIORUM EJUS, QUI [4]EODEM TEMPORE PRO DOMINO
B SANGUINEM FUDERUNT.

Siquidem [b]in ea passus est S. Albanus, de quo presbyter Fortunatus in Laude Virginum,[A] cum beatorum martyrum qui de toto orbe ad Dominum [5]venirent mentionem faceret, ait: 'Albanum egregium fecunda Britania profert.' Qui videlicet [c]Albanus paganus adhuc, cum perfidorum principum mandata adversum Christianos sævirent, clericum quendam persecutores fugientem hospitio recepit: quem dum orationibus continuis ac vigiliis [6]die noctuque studere conspiceret, subito divina gratia respectus, exemplum fidei ac pietatis illius cœpit æmulari, ac salutaribus ejus exhortationibus paulatim edoctus, relictis idolatriæ tenebris Christianus integro ex corde factus est. Cumque præfatus clericus aliquot diebus apud eum hospitaretur, pervenit ad aures
C nefandi principis confessorem Christi, cui necdum fuerat locus martyrii deputatus, penes Albanum latere. Unde statim jussit milites eum diligentius inquirere. Qui cum ad tugurium martyris pervenissent, mox se S. Albanus pro hospite ac magistro suo, ipsius habitu, id est [d]caracalla qua vestiebatur indutus, militibus exhibuit, atque ad judicem vinctus perductus est. Passionis A. 305. [A] viii. 4. occasio.

Contigit autem judicem ea hora qua ad eum Albanus adducebatur, aris adsistere ac dæmonibus hostias offerre. Cumque vidisset Albanum, mox ira succensus nimia quod se ille ultro pro hospite quem susceperat militibus offerre ac discrimini dare præsumpsisset, ad simulacra dæmonum quibus adsistebat eum jussit pertrahi: 'Quia rebellem,' inquiens, 'ac sacrilegum celare quam militibus reddere maluisti, ut contemptor Divum meritam blasphemiæ suæ
D pœnam lueret, quæcumque illi debebantur supplicia tu solvere habes, si a cultu nostræ religionis discedere tentas.' At S. Albanus qui se ultro persecutoribus fidei Christianum esse prodiderat, nequaquam minas principis metuit; sed accinctus armis militiæ spiritalis, palam se jussis illius parere nolle pronunciabat. Tum judex: 'Cujus,' inquit, 'familiæ vel generis es?' Albanus respondit: 'Quid ad te [7]pertinet qua sim stirpe genitus? sed si veritatem religionis audire desideras, Christianum jam me esse, Christianisque officiis vacare cognosce.' Ait judex: 'Nomen tuum quæro, quod sine mora mihi insinua.' Et ille: 'Albanus,' inquit, 'a parentibus vocor, et Deum verum ac vivum qui universa creavit adoro semper et colo.' Tum judex repletus ira- Tribunal.

[1] vero *add.* [2] prætorii [3] com-plurima [4] eo [5] venerant [6] diu [7] refert

[a] Nempe a decimo nono anno Diocletiani qui Eusebio est annus Christi 304, ad annum Constantini Magni sextum qui est illi 313, quo anno expleto cessavit persecutio. Et intra hos annos includitur hujus et sequentis capitis historia. Respice Bedæ Chronicon ad Diocletianum. *S.*

Bedæ chronologiam de tempore quo passus est Albanus, in appendice, N° IV., tueri nisus est Smithius contra ea quæ de Constantio ex Eusebio vel Lactantio deducenda sunt.

[b] In primo, ut videtur, vel secundo anno persecutionis prædictæ, antequam Diocletianus et Maximianus purpuram deposuerunt. *S.*

[c] Martyrium hujus sancti Gildas, C. VI., paucis absolvit, Beda ejus historiam fuse prosequitur ex Actis Martyrum, quorum primus auctor ignoratur. Capgravius, seu potius Johannes Tinmuth plura tradidit, sed ecclesia sequens Anglicana Bedæ narrationem solam adoptavit, eam novem lectionibus distributam in publica officia transferens. *S.*

De Willielmo Albanensi cæterisque vitæ Albani scriptoribus suo loco dicemus.

[d] Vestis sacerdotalis, 'munuc ȝeȝẏþelan,' Paraphrasi Saxonica. *S.*

Digitized by Google

cundia dixit: ‘ Si vis perennis vitæ felicitate perfrui, Diis magnis sacrificare ne A
differas.’ Albanus respondit: ‘ Sacrificia hæc quæ a vobis redduntur dæmonibus, nec auxiliari subjectis possunt, nec supplicantium sibi desideria vel vota complere. Quinimmo quicumque his sacrificia simulacris obtulerit, æternas inferni pœnas pro mercede recipiet.’ His auditis judex nimio furore commotus, cædi sanctum Dei confessorem a tortoribus præcepit, autumans se verberibus, quam verbis non poterat, cordis ejus [1]emollire constantiam. Qui cum tormentis afficeretur acerrimis, patienter hæc pro Domino, immo gaudenter ferebat. At ubi judex tormentis illum superari vel a cultu Christianæ religionis revocari non posse persensit, capite eum plecti jussit.

Executio. Cumque ad mortem duceretur, pervenit ad flumen quod muro et harena ubi feriendus erat, meatu rapidissimo dividebatur: viditque ibi non parvam homi- B
num multitudinem utriusque sexus, conditionis diversæ, et ætatis, quæ sine dubio, Divinitatis instinctu ad obsequium beatissimi confessoris ac martyris vocabatur, et ita fluminis ipsius occupabat pontem ut intra vesperam transire vix posset. Denique cunctis pene egressis, judex sine obsequio in civitate substiterat. Igitur S. Albanus cui ardens inerat devotio mentis ad martyrium ocius pervenire, accessit ad torrentem, et dirigens ad cælum oculos, illico siccato alveo, vidit undam suis cessisse ac viam dedisse vestigiis. Quod cum inter alios etiam ipse carnifex qui eum percussurus erat, vidisset, festinavit ei ubi ad [a]locum destinatum morti venerat occurrere: divino nimirum admonitus instinctu, projectoque ense quem strictum tenuerat, pedibus ejus advolvitur, multum desiderans ut cum martyre vel pro martyre quem percutere jubebatur, C
ipse potius mereretur percuti. Dum ergo is ex persecutore factus esset collega veritatis et fidei, ac jacente ferro esset inter carnifices justa cunctatio, montem
Locus. cum turbis reverentissimus Dei confessor ascendit: qui opportune lætus, gratia [2]decentissima, quingentis fere passibus ab harena situs est, variis herbarum floribus depictus, immo usquequaque vestitus, in quo nihil repente arduum, nihil præceps, nihil abruptum, quem lateribus longe lateque deductum in modum æquoris natura complanat, dignum videlicet eum, pro insita sibi specie venustatis, jam olim reddens qui beati martyris cruore dicaretur. In hujus ergo vertice S. Albanus dari sibi a Deo aquam rogavit, statimque incluso meatu ante pedes ejus fons perennis exortus est, ut omnes agnoscerent etiam torrentem martyri obsequium detulisse: neque enim fieri poterat ut in arduo montis D
cacumine martyr aquam quam in fluvio non reliquerat, peteret, si hoc opportunum esse non videret. Qui videlicet fluvius ministerio persoluto, devotione completa officii testimonium relinquens, reversus est ad naturam. Decollatus itaque martyr fortissimus ibidem accepit coronam vitæ quam repromisit Deus diligentibus se. Sed ille qui piis cervicibus impias intulit manus gaudere super mortuum non est permissus: namque oculi ejus in terram una cum beati martyris capite deciderunt. Decollatus est ibi tum etiam miles ille, qui antea superno nutu correptus sanctum Dei confessorem ferire recusavit: de quo nimirum constat, quia etsi fonte baptismatis non est ablutus, sui tamen est sanguinis lavacro mundatus ac regni cælestis dignus factus [3]est ingressu. Tum judex tanta miraculorum cælestium novitate perculsus, cessari mox a perse- E
cutione præcepit, honorem referre incipiens cædi sanctorum, per quam eos opinabatur prius a Christianæ fidei posse devotione cessare. Passus est autem
22 Junii. B. Albanus die decimo Kalendarum Juliarum, juxta civitatem Verolamium, quæ nunc a gente Anglorum [b]Verlamacaestir sive Vaetlingacaestir appellatur, [c]ubi postea redeunte temporum Christianorum serenitate ecclesia est mirandi

[1] emoliri [2] decentissimus *Chiff. solus.* [3] *deest* M.

[a] Olim ‘ Holmhurst’ ut vulgo legitur, sed ut in optimo exemplari Johannis Tinmuth in Bibliotheca Lambethana, ‘ Holynhirst.’ *S.*

[b] Priore nomine ab alveo Verlame qui veteri urbi ad Orientem, posteriore a Via Romana Vaetling-street quæ ad Occidentem fuit. *S.*

[c] Ecclesiam hanc Brittanicam bellis Saxonicis dirutam rex Offa restituit circa A. 793. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A operis atque ejus martyrio condigna exstructa. In quo videlicet loco usque ad hanc diem curatio infirmorum et frequentium operatio virtutum celebrari non desinit.

Passi sunt [a]ea tempestate [b]Aaron et Julius Legionum [⅄]urbis cives, aliique utriusque sexus diversis in locis [c]perplures, qui diversis cruciatibus torti et inaudita membrorum discerptione lacerati, animas ad supernæ civitatis gaudia perfecto agone miserunt. Aaron et Julius. ⅄ Caerlion super Uske.

CAP. VIII. [d]UT HAC CESSANTE PERSECUTIONE, ECCLESIA IN BRITTANIIS [1]ALIQUANTULAM USQUE AD TEMPORA ARRIANÆ VESANIÆ PACEM HABUERIT.

At ubi turbo persecutionis quievit, progressi in publicum fideles Christi, qui A. 313.
B se tempore discriminis silvis ac desertis abditisve speluncis [2]occulerant, renovant ecclesias ad solum usque destructas, basilicas sanctorum martyrum fundant, construunt, perficiunt, ac veluti victricia signa passim propalant, dies festos celebrant, sacra mundo corde atque ore conficiunt: mansitque hæc in ecclesiis Christi quæ erant in Brittania pax usque ad tempora Arrianæ vesaniæ, quæ corrupto orbe toto, [e]hanc etiam insulam extra orbem tam longe remotam veneno sui infecit erroris: et hac quasi via pestilentiæ trans oceanum patefacta, non mora, omnis se lues hæreseos cujusque, insulæ novi semper aliquid audire gaudenti et nihil certi firmiter obtinenti infudit.

His temporibus Constantius qui vivente Diocletiano Galliam Hispaniamque Constantius.
regebat, vir summæ mansuetudinis et civilitatis in Brittania [3]morte obiit. Hic A. 307.
C Constantinum filium ex concubina Helena [4]creatum imperatorem Galliarum reliquit. Scribit autem Eutropius, quod Constantinus [f]in Brittania creatus Constantinus.
imperator, patri in regnum successerit: cujus temporibus Arriana hæresis exorta et in Nicæna synodo detecta atque damnata, nihilominus exitiabile perfidiæ suæ virus, ut diximus, non solum orbis totius sed et insularum ecclesiis aspersit.

CAP. IX. UT REGNANTE GRATIANO MAXIMUS IN BRITTANIA IMPERATOR CREATUS, CUM MAGNO EXERCITU [5]GALLIAM REDIERIT.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini trecentesimo septuagesimo septimo Gratianus Gratianus.
quadragesimus ab Augusto, post mortem Valentis sex annis imperium tenuit; A. 377.
D quamvis jamdudum antea cum patruo Valente, et cum Valentiniano fratre regnaret; qui cum adflictum et pene conlapsum reipublicæ statum videret, Theodosius I.
Theodosium Hispanum virum, restituendæ reipublicæ necessitate apud Syrmium purpura induit, Orientisque et Thraciæ simul præfecit imperio. Qua Maximus.
tempestate Maximus, [g]vir quidem strenuus et probus, atque Augusto dignus A. 383.
nisi contra sacramenti fidem per tyrannidem emersisset, in Brittania [h]invitus

[1] aliquantulum [2] occultaverant [3] mortem [4] procreatum *Chiff. solus.* [5] in *add.*

[a] Hæc usque ad finem capitis sunt e Gilda, VIII. *S.*

[b] Horum uterque in urbe Legionum ecclesiam insignem habuit suo nomine decoratam. Tres enim egregiæ antiquis temporibus fuerunt ecclesiæ; una Julii Martyris, Virgineo Deo-dicatarum choro venustata, altera vero B. Aaron socii ejusdem nomine fundata, et canonicorum ordine præclaro nobilitata, tertia vero Metropolitana sede Cambriæ totius insignita. *Girald. Camb. Itin.* I. 5. *S.*

[c] Martyrologia vetusta, inter quæ Bedæ, agunt de 'Socratis et Stephani' sanctorum martyrum memoria in Brittania, et scriptores eos huic persecutioni attribuunt, XV° Kal. Oct. Notkerus ad X. Kal. Julii numerat 889. Nauclerus 'innumeros' dicit. *S.*

[d] Prima pars hujus capitis usque ad 'obtinenti infudit' Gildæ est, VIII. IX., reliqua Orosii, VII. 25. licet Beda Eutropium solum citet. *S.*

[e] Applicatur hic generalis status ecclesiæ istius sæculi ad Brittaniam nostram, alias autem e testimoniis Constantini, Athanasii, Hilarii, &c. abunde patet episcopos Brittaniæ fidei orthodoxæ semper adhæsisse. *S.*

[f] *Eutropius lib.* X. Laudandus est hoc loco Paraphrastes Regius qui antecessoris sui Constantini natalitia huic Insulæ suæ vendicat in interpretatione Saxonica: *scil.*—'þæɲe on Bɲeoƈene acenneð.' Et merito factum, sed id non testatur Eutropius, 'creatum imperatorem,' dicens, non 'natum filium.' *S.*

[g] Longe aliam de Maximo ideam dedit nobis pro more suo satyrico Gildas, sed Beda hic alios auctores Orosium, et Prosperum sequitur. *S.*

[h] Hoc Maximus ipse S. Martino professus est, ut Sulpitius Severus in vita Martini sub finem. *S.*

Digitized by Google

propemodum ab exercitu imperator creatus in Galliam transiit. [1]Ibi [a]Gratianum Augustum subita incursione perterritum atque in Italiam transire meditantem, dolis circumventum interfecit, fratremque ejus Valentinianum Augustum Italia expulit. Valentinianus in Orientem refugiens, a Theodosio paterna pietate susceptus, mox etiam imperio restitutus est: clauso videlicet [b]intra muros Aquileiæ, [2]capto atque occiso ab eis Maximo tyranno. A

Valentinianus.

CAP. X. UT ARCADIO REGNANTE, PELAGIUS [3]BRITTO CONTRA GRATIAM DEI SUPERBA BELLA SUSCEPERIT.

Arcadius. A. 394.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini trecentesimo nonagesimo [4]quarto Arcadius filius Theodosii cum fratre Honorio, quadragesimus tertius ab Augusto regnum suscipiens, tenuit annos tredecim. [c]Cujus temporibus Pelagius [d]Britto contra auxilium gratiæ supernæ venena suæ perfidiæ longe lateque dispersit, utens cooperatore Juliano de [e]Campania, quem dudum [f]amissi episcopatus intemperans cupido exagitabat: quibus S. Augustinus sicut et cæteri patres orthodoxi multis sententiarum catholicarum millibus responderunt, nec eorum tamen dementiam corrigere valebant: sed quod gravius est, correpta eorum vesania magis augescere contradicendo quam favendo veritati voluit [5]emundari: quod pulcre [g] versibus heroicis Prosper rhetor insinuat, cum ait: B

Hæresis Pelagii.

‘ Contra Augustinum narratur serpere quidam
Scriptor, quem dudum livor adurit edax.
Quis caput obscuris contectum utcunque cavernis
Tollere humo miserum propulit anguiculum?
Aut hunc fruge sua æquorei pavere Britani,
Aut [6]hic Campano gramine corda [7]tumet.’ C

CAP. XI. UT REGNANTE HONORIO GRATIANUS ET CONSTANTINUS IN BRITTANIA TYRANNI CREATI, ET MOX PRIOR IN BRITTANIA, SECUNDUS IN GALLIA SINT INTEREMPTI.

Honorius. A. 407.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini quadringentesimo septimo, tenente imperium Honorio Augusto filio Theodosii [8]minore[h], loco ab Augusto quadragesimo quarto, [i]ante biennium Romanæ inruptionis quæ per Alaricum regem Gothorum facta est, cum gentes Alanorum, Suevorum, Vandalorum, multæque cum his aliæ protritis Francis, transito Hreno, totas per Gallias sævirent, apud Brittanias [k]Gratianus municeps tyrannus creatur et occiditur. Hujus loco Constantinus ex infima militia, propter solam spem nominis sine merito virtutis D

[1]ubi [2]et *add.* [3]Brito, Breito, Bruto [4]septimo [5]emendari, *omnes excepto Mori* MS. [6]huic [7]tument. [8]minoris *omnes* MSS., *non excepto Mori*, majoris *quidam Edd.* junioris *alii.*

[a] ‘Gratianus Parisiis Merobaudis Magistri militum proditione superatus effugiens, Lugduni captus atque occisus est.’ *Prosper. ad A.* 385. Sed vide Greg. Tur. I. 38. 43. et Socrat. Hist. Eccl. v. 11. *S.*

[b] *Oros.* VII. 35. ‘Tertio ab Aquileia lapide,’ *Prosper. ad A.* 389. *S.*

[c] Hæresis Pelagiana originem ducit a temporibus Arcadii, sed diffusa est præcipue temporibus Honorii et Theodosii minoris: vide Prosper. ad A. 414. Seriem annorum digessit ex professo Garnerius ad Marium Mercatorem a pag. 127. *S.*

[d] Ut ab illo distingueretur qui Pelagius Tarentinus dicitur, *Augustin. Ep. ad Paulin.* 106, atque etiam ut a Pelagio quovis Gallo, Scottove commentitio distinguatur. *S.*

[e] In præfatione Bedæ ad Cantica editiones vulgares hunc Julianum Celanensem de Campania vocant: In Petri Diac. Lib. de Incarnat. Edanensem, sed in Prosperi Chronico recte Eclanensis dicitur. Est autem Eclanum urbs Hirpinorum in confinibus Campaniæ et Apuliæ, utrique provinciæ pro variis imperii divisionibus deputata. Eclano destructo, sedes Frequentum, vulgo ‘Fregento,’ translatum fuit. *Holstenius in Cluverii Italiam. S.*

[f] Hæc sunt verba Prosperi ad A. 440. Julianum porro et Florum, una cum Orontio et Fabio et aliis ejusdem sectæ, episcopatibus suis exuit Cælestinus Papa. *S.*

[g] Carmine scilicet in Obtrectatorem Augustini, Cælestium, ut videtur, quem allusione poetica ‘æquorei’ Britanni, id est, Pelagius, et ‘Campanum’ gramen, id est, Julianus, livore impleverunt. *S.*

[h] Mirum quam infelici concordia omnes MSS. habent ‘minoris.’ Chiffletius merito profitetur reponere se ex vero, et ex Bedæ ipsius mente ‘minore.’ Major enim, inquit, Theodosii filius fuit Arcadius. Res quidem ipsa loquitur, sicut et Beda etiam ipse in Chronico ad A. 4377. ‘Honorius,’ inquit, ‘cum Theodosio minore fratris sui filio annis XV.’ *S.*

[i] Ab his verbis usque ad ‘apud Viennam interfecit,’ exscribitur Orosius VII. 40. 42. *S.*

[k] De hoc, aliisque imperatoribus et comitibus hujus capitis vide Zosimum VI. Sozomen. IX. ab 11 ad 17. Olympiodorum apud Photium Cod. LXXX. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A eligitur: qui continuo ut invasit imperium in Gallias transiit; ibi sæpe a barbaris incertis fœderibus inlusus detrimento magis reipublicæ fuit: unde mox jubente Honorio [1]Constantius comes in Galliam cum exercitu profectus, apud Arelatem civitatem eum clausit, cepit, occidit: Constantemque filium ejus quem ex monacho Cæsarem fecerat, Gerontius comes suus apud Viennam interfecit. A. 411.

Fracta est autem Roma a Gothis anno millesimo centesimo sexagesimo quarto suæ conditionis, ex quo tempore Romani in Brittania [a]regnare cessarunt, post annos ferme quadringentos septuaginta ex quo Gaius Julius Cæsar eandem insulam adiit. Habitabant autem intra vallum quod Severum trans insulam fecisse commemoravimus, ad plagam Meridianam, quod civitates, [2]farus, pontes, et stratæ ibidem factæ usque hodie testantur: cæterum ulteriores Brittaniæ B partes, vel eas etiam quæ ultra Brittaniam sunt insulas jure dominandi possidebant. Roma fracta. A. 409.

CAP. XII. [b]UT BRITTONES A SCOTTIS VASTATI PICTISQUE, ROMANORUM AUXILIA QUÆSIERINT, QUI SECUNDO VENIENTES, MURUM TRANS INSULAM FECERINT; SED [3]HOC CONFESTIM A PRÆFATIS HOSTIBUS [4]INTERRUPTO, MAJORE SINT CALAMITATE DEPRESSI.

Exin Brittania [5]in parte Brittonum,′ omni armato milite, militaribus copiis universis, tota floridæ juventutis alacritate spoliata, quæ tyrannorum temeritate abducta nusquam ultra domum rediit, prædæ tantum patuit, utpote omnis bellici usus prorsus ignara: denique subito duabus gentibus transmarinis vehementer sævis, Scottorum a Circio, Pictorum ab Aquilone, multos stupet C gemitque per annos. Transmarinas[c] autem dicimus has gentes, non quod extra Brittaniam essent positæ; sed quia a parte Brittonum erant remotæ, duobus [6]sinibus maris′ interjacentibus, quorum unus ab Orientali mari, alter ab Occidentali, Brittaniæ terras longe lateque inrumpit, quamvis ad se invicem pertingere non possint. Orientalis habet in [d]medio sui urbem [7]Giudi, Occidentalis supra se, hoc est, ad dexteram sui habet urbem Alcluith, quod lingua eorum significat 'petram Cluith;' est enim juxta fluvium[A] nominis illius. [A] Clyde.

[1] Constantinus [2] fana, fores [3] hi [4] interrupti [5] *desunt.* [6] finibus mari [7] Guidi

[a] Hoc verum respectu prioris auctoritatis, sed alias Romanum imperium in Brittania movit iterum lacertos sub Honorio, et aliquandiu sub Valentiniano etiam tertio. *S.*

Hæc computatio a Beda facta est dum quæ ex Orosio et ex Gilda desumpserat coagmentare nitebatur.

[b] De hoc capite, exceptis descriptionibus sinuum et muri a Beda insertis, vide Gildam a sectione XI. ad XVII. *S.*

De chronologia eorum quæ e Gilda excerpsit Beda pauca hoc loco observanda sunt: Series rerum a Gilda Capp. XI.-XXVI. memoratarum, apud Bedæ Historiam sub imperiis Honorii, Theodosii minoris, et Marciani, id est inter Ann. 407 et 456, vel per decursum 49 annorum exhibetur: at in Chronico hæc sub imperiis Theodosii, Honorii, Theodosii minoris, et, omisso Marciano, Zenonis, vel inter Ann. 387 et 490, id est per curriculum 103 annorum distribuitur.

Quod autem hæc tam temporum quam imperatorum discrepantia, minime ex accuratiore rerum investigatione, dum tempus inter Chronicon perfectum Historiamque componendam elaberetur, proveniret, e sequentibus patebit. Quæ narrat Gildas Capp. XIV. XV., in Bedæ Chronico sub duobus imperiis disposita sunt; ultima scilicet Romanorum discessio sub Honorio, angustiæ vero quæ a denegatione reditus eorum exortæ sunt, sub Theodosio describuntur. Si Bedæ in animo fuerit excerpta e diversis scriptoribus ordine chronologico strictim concatenare, tunc inter hos eventus undecim annorum intervallum ad minus esset: nam S. Hieronymi obitus, A. 420, et Palladii missio, A. 431, hoc loco eis interponuntur. Ad hæc: Quæ apud Gildam, XI.-XVI., adusque Britonum angustias quæ epistolæ ad Aetium causam dedere pertendunt, in Historia I. 12, sub imperio Honorii locum obtinent, quum epistola ipsa sub anno vigesimo tertio Theodosii, An. scilicet 446, inveniatur; qua rerum collocatione, quæ causam consequentiamque ejus proximam apud Gildam exhibent, a Beda intercapedine ad minus annorum viginti trium dimota sunt. E diverso igitur ordine quo diversis in locis eadem collocantur, liquet Bedam in iis disponendis quæ e variis scriptoribus excerpserat, omnia ad libitum commiscuisse, nec animum nec facultatem ut chronologice distribuerentur habuisse.

[c] Quicquid sit de testimoniis Classicis, ex hac descriptione non possum dubitare quin, secundum Bedam, Scotti simul cum Pictis tunc temporis et a multis retro annis, fixas habitationes ad Septentrionalia Fretorum, infra Insulam Brittaniam proprie dictam habuerint. *S.*

[d] Nescio quo infortunio scriptores, inter quos Buchananus ipse, Giudi urbem quæsiverint in medio isthmi ad fluvium Caron, imo et versus occidentem ut alii ad Cairpentaloch: cum revera situm habuit in medio maris vel sinus Orientalis, in insula Inshkeith vel Inshcolme, sicut Occidentalis ex adverso habet supra se ad dextram, Alcluith sive Dunbritton. *S.*

'Inchkeith,' *Camden*, vel 'Camelon' prope Stirling.

Digitized by Google

Legatio prima. A. 414.

Ob harum ergo infestationem gentium, Brittones [a] legatos Romam cum epistolis mittentes, lacrymosis precibus auxilia flagitabant, [1] subjectionemque continuam dummodo hostis imminens longius arceretur, promittebant. Quibus mox legio destinatur armata, quæ ubi [2] in insulam advecta et congressa est cum hostibus, magnam eorum multitudinem sternens, cæteros sociorum finibus expulit: eosque interim a dirissima depressione liberatos hortata est instruere inter duo maria trans insulam murum, qui arcendis hostibus posset esse præsidio: sicque domum cum triumpho magno reversa est. At insulani murum quem jussi fuerant, non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus construentes, utpote nullum tanti operis artificem habentes, ad nihil utilem statuunt. Fecerunt autem eum inter duo freta vel sinus de quibus diximus maris, per millia passuum plurima: ut ubi aquarum munitio deerat, ibi præsidio valli fines suos ab hostium inruptione defenderent: cujus operis ibidem facti, id est, valli latissimi et altissimi, usque hodie certissima vestigia cernere licet. Incipit autem duorum ferme milium spatio a monasterio [b] Aebercurnig ad Occidentem, in loco qui sermone Pictorum [c] Peanfahel, lingua autem Anglorum Penneltun appellatur; et tendens contra Occidentem terminatur juxta urbem Alcluith.

Legatio secunda. A. 416.

Verum priores inimici, ut Romanum militem abisse conspexerant, mox advecti navibus inrumpunt terminos, cæduntque omnia, [3] et quasi maturam segetem obvia quæque metunt, calcant, transeunt: unde rursum mittuntur Romam legati, flebili voce auxilium implorantes, ne penitus misera patria deleretur, ne nomen Romanæ provinciæ quod apud eos tam diu claruerat, exterarum gentium improbitate obrutum vilesceret. Rursum mittitur legio, quæ inopinata tempore [d] autumni adveniens magnas hostium strages dedit, eosque qui evadere poterant omnes trans maria fugavit, qui prius anniversarias prædas trans maria [4] nullo obsistente cogere solebant. Tum Romani denunciavere Brittonibus, non se ultra ob eorum defensionem tam laboriosis expeditionibus posse fatigari: ipsos potius monent arma corripere et certandi cum hostibus studium subire, qui non aliam ob causam quam si ipsi inertia solverentur eis possent esse fortiores. Quin etiam, quod et hoc sociis quos derelinquere cogebantur aliquid commodi adlaturum putabant, murum a mari ad mare recto tramite inter urbes quæ ibidem ob metum hostium factæ fuerant, ubi et Severus quondam vallum fecerat, firmo de lapide conlocarunt: quem [5] videlicet murum hactenus famosum atque conspicuum, sumptu publico privatoque, adjuncta secum [6] Brittanorum manu construebant, octo pedes latum et duodecim altum, recta ab Oriente in Occasum linea, ut usque hodie intuentibus clarum est: quo mox condito dant fortia segni populo monita, præbent [7] instituendorum exemplaria armorum. Sed et in litore Oceani ad Meridiem quo naves eorum habebantur, quia et inde barbarorum inruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris collocant, et valedicunt sociis tanquam ultra non reversuri. Quibus ad sua remeantibus, cognita Scotti Pictique reditus denegatione, redeunt confestim ipsi, et solito confidentiores facti, omnem [8] Aquilonalem extremamque insulæ partem pro indigenis ad murum usque capessunt. Statuitur ad hæc in edito arcis acies segnis, ubi trementi corde

[1] subjectionem eorum *Chiffl. solus.* [2] *deest* MSS. *vett.* [3] *deest* M. [4] milite *add.* [5] vidimus *add.* [6] Romanorum [7] instruendorum [8] Aquilonarem

[a] De legationibus respice quæ dicta sunt in Chronico ad Honorium. *S.*

De prætenturis a Romanis factis, et de legationibus Romam a Britannis missis, amplam dissertationem in Appendice, N° v., exhibuit Smithius. In prima ejus parte, plerumque in Tillemontem confutandum immoratur, qui putabat murum Severianum inter Glottam et Bodotriam positum: in secunda, præcipue iis innititur quæ e Gilda hausit Beda; de quibus vide quæ jam dicta sunt, p. 112 (e).

[b] Hujus loci nomen, scilicet Abercorn, adhuc restat ad ostium fluvii Caron, monasterii autem nihil. Sedes erat Trumuini episcopi Pictorum, de quo Beda IV. 12. 26. *S.*

[c] Angl. Penneltun; a sono 'Vindovalam' diceres, Nennius Scottice 'Cenail' vocat Cap. XIX. sicut etiam hodie levi variatione Kenneil dicitur. *S.*

[d] Gildæ sententiam hoc loco minus intellexisse videtur Beda. *v.* Gildam, XIV.

Digitized by Google

A stupida [1]die noctuque marcebat. At contra non cessant uncinata hostium tela: ignavi propugnatores miserrime de muris tracti solo adlidebantur. Quid plura? relictis civitatibus ac muro, fugiunt, [2]disperguntur. Insequitur hostis, adcelerantur strages cunctis crudeliores prioribus. Sicut enim agni a feris, ita miseri cives discerpuntur ab hostibus: unde a mansionibus ac possessiunculis suis ejecti, imminens sibi famis periculum latrocinio ac rapacitate mutua temperabant, augentes externas domesticis motibus clades, donec omnis regio totius cibi sustentaculo, excepto venandi solatio, vacuaretur.

CAP. XIII. UT REGNANTE THEODOSIO MINORE, CUJUS TEMPORE PALLADIUS AD SCOTTOS IN CHRISTUM CREDENTES MISSUS EST, BRITTONES AB AETIO CONSULE AUXILIUM FLAGITANTES NON IMPETRAVERINT.

B Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis quadringentesimo vigesimo tertio, Theodosius junior post Honorium quadragesimus quintus ab Augusto regnum suscipiens viginti et sex annos tenuit; cujus anno imperii [a]octavo Palladius ad Scottos in Christum [b]credentes a pontifice Romanæ ecclesiæ Cælestino primus mittitur episcopus. Anno autem regni ejus vigesimo tertio, [3]Aetius vir inlustris qui et patricius fuit, tertio cum Symmacho gessit consulatum. Ad hunc pauperculæ Brittonum reliquiæ mittunt epistolam, cujus hoc principium est: 'Aetio ter Consuli gemitus Brittanorum:' et in [c]processu epistolæ, ita suas calamitates explicant: 'Repellunt Barbari ad mare, repellit mare ad Barbaros; inter hæc oriuntur duo genera funerum, aut jugulamur, aut mergimur.' Neque hæc C tamen agentes quicquam ab illo auxilii impetrare quiverunt, utpote qui gravissimis eo tempore bellis cum [4]Blaedla et Attila regibus Hunnorum erat occupatus. Et quamvis anno ante hunc proximo Bledla Attilæ fratris sui sit interemptus insidiis, Attila tamen ipse adeo intolerabilis reipublicæ remansit hostis, ut totam pene Europam excisis invasisque civitatibus atque castellis conroderet. Quin et iisdem temporibus [d]fames Constantinopolim invasit: nec mora pestis secuta est; sed et plurimi ejusdem urbis muri cum quinquaginta septem turribus corruerunt; multis quoque civitatibus conlapsis fames et aerum pestifer odor [5]plura hominum milia jumentorumque delevit.

Theodosius II. A. 423.

A. 430.

Legatio tertia. A. 445.

Fames.

CAP. XIV. UT BRITTONES FAME [6]FAMOSA COACTI, BARBAROS SUIS E FINIBUS PEPULERINT; D NEC MORA, FRUGUM COPIA, [7]LUXURIA, PESTILENTIA, ET EXTERMINIUM GENTIS SECUTUM SIT.

Interea Brittones fames [8]sua præfata magis magisque adficiens, ac famam suæ malitiæ posteris diuturnam relinquens, multos eorum coegit victas infestis prædonibus dare manus, alios vero nunquam, quin potius confidentes in divinum ubi humanum cessabat auxilium, de ipsis montibus, speluncis ac saltibus continue rebellabant: et tum primum inimicis qui per multos annos prædas in terra agebant, strages dare cœperunt. Revertuntur ergo [9]impudentes grassatores [e]Hiberni [10]domus, post non longum tempus reversuri; Picti in extrema

A. 446.

[1] diu [2] ac *add.* [3] Boetius [4] Bledda, Bleda [5] plurima [6] *deest.* [7] *deest. Chiffl. solus.* [8] illa [9] imprudentes [10] domum

[a] Baronius ad A. 429, VII., dicit 'ex Prospero corrigendum esse Bedam, dum ait anno octavo imperii Theodosii junioris missum esse Palladium a Cælestino Rom. pont. nam pontificatus ipsius Cælestini ab eo tempore post annos octo contigit, nempe decimo sexto ejusdem Theodosii.' Error Baronii quem supra notavi ad Chronicon in annis Honorii, hic etiam recurrit in annis Theodosii. Annos enim quibus Theodosius regnavit ante Honorii obitum, Beda Honorio merito adnumerat. Ac proinde non ex Prospero Beda, sed ex Beda Baronius corrigendus est. *S.*

[b] Verba hæc sunt antiquissimorum Bedæ MSS., nec ullam mutationis admittunt suspicionem, sicut nec dubium aliquod quin Scotti ubicunque fuerint, Christianam fidem cum Palladius mitteretur, ex parte saltem receperint: vide etiam Chronicon ad A. M. 4403. *S.*

[c] Polydorus Virgilius, nescio unde acceptam epistolam dedit integram, sed sine ulla MSS. auctoritate. *S.*

[d] Hæc sunt verba Marcellini comitis ad Coss. Aetium III. et Symachum, Indict. 14, et ad Coss. Ardaburem et Callepium, Indict. 15, quæ Beda e Gildæ satyra Brittonibus applicat capite sequenti. *S.*

[e] Notanda certe est hoc loco appellationis proprietas. Hibernos vocat Scottos qui cum Albionensibus fœderati identidem ex Hibernia in Brittones revertebantur, sed eos qui cum Pictis in extrema parte insulæ remanebant, sub Pictis includit, licet illi etiam contritiones agere non cessabant. *S.*

Digitized by Google

parte insulæ tunc primum et deinceps quieverunt, prædas tamen nonnunquam exinde et contritiones de Brittonum gente agere non cessarunt. Cessante autem vastatione hostili, tantis frugum copiis insula [1]quantas nulla retro ætas meminit, affluere cœpit: cum quibus et luxuria crescere, et hanc continuo omnium lues scelerum comitari adceleravit, crudelitas præcipue, et odium veritatis amorque mendacii, ita ut siquis eorum mitior, et veritati aliquatenus propior videretur, in hunc quasi Brittaniæ subversorem, omnium odia telaque sine respectu contorquerentur. Et non solum hæc sæculares viri, sed etiam ipse grex Domini ejusque pastores egerunt; ebrietati, animositati, litigio, contentioni, invidiæ, cæterisque hujusmodi facinoribus sua colla, abjecto levi jugo Christi, subdentes. Interea subito corruptæ mentis homines acerba pestis corripuit, quæ in brevi tantam ejus multitudinem stravit ut ne sepeliendis quidem mortuis vivi sufficerent: sed ne morte quidem suorum nec timore mortis, hi qui supererant a morte animæ qua peccando sternebantur, revocari poterant: unde non multo post acrior gentem peccatricem ultio diri sceleris secuta est. Initum namque est consilium quid agendum, ubi quærendum esset præsidium ad evitandas vel repellendas tam feras tamque creberrimas gentium [2]Aquilonalium inruptiones: placuitque omnibus cum suo rege Vurtigerno ut Saxonum gentem de transmarinis partibus in auxilium vocarent: quod Domini nutu dispositum esse constat, ut veniret contra inprobos malum, sicut evidentius rerum exitus probavit.

A B

Cap. XV. Ut invitata [3]Brittaniam gens Anglorum, primo quidem adversarios longius [4]ejecerit; sed non multo post juncto cum his fœdere, in socios arma verterit.

C

Marcianus. A. 449.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini quadringentesimo quadragesimo nono, Marcianus cum Valentiniano quadragesimus sextus ab Augusto regnum adeptus, septem annis tenuit.

Saxonum adventus.

[a]Tunc Anglorum sive Saxonum gens invitata a rege præfato, in Brittaniam tribus longis navibus advehitur, et in [b]Orientali parte insulæ jubente eodem rege locum manendi, quasi pro patria pugnatura re autem vera hanc expugnatura, suscipit. Inito ergo certamine cum hostibus qui ab Aquilone ad aciem [c]venerant, victoriam sumpsere Saxones. Quod ubi domi nunciatum est, simul et insulæ fertilitas, ac segnitia Brittonum: mittitur confestim illo classis prolixior armatorum ferens [d]manum fortiorem, quæ præmissæ adjuncta cohorti invincibilem fecit exercitum. Susceperunt ergo qui advenerunt, donantibus Brittanis, locum habitationis inter eos, ea conditione ut hi pro patriæ

D

[1] quantis [2] Aquilonariarum [3] in *add.* [4] abire compulerit

[a] De anno quo Britanniam advenerint Saxones, aut Bedam in incerto aut numeros in Codd. omnibus MSS. corruptos fuisse fatendum erit. De ea re hæc occurrunt. In Chronico A. 452, 'Marcianus et Valentinianus An. VII. Gens Anglorum... Britanniam...advenerunt.' In Historia, I. 15. 'An. 449...Marcianus cum Valentiniano...regnum adeptus VII. an. tenuit. Tunc Anglorum...gens invitata ...Britanniam...advehitur.' v. 24. 'An. 449. Marcianus cum Valentiniano imperium suscipiens septem annis tenuit: quorum tempore Angli a Britonibus accersiti Britanniam adierunt.' Ex his, adventus Saxonum sub imperio Marciani et Valentiniani laxe poni videretur. In Historia, I. 23, annus 596, 'An. 150 circiter adventus Anglorum,' et, v. 23, An. 731, 'adventus Anglorum circiter 285,' dicuntur. Hi numeri An. 447, vel, si anni pleni numerentur 446 pro eorum adventu darent. Ad hæc: In Historia, II. 14, An. 627, 'ab adventu Anglorum circiter 180,' et, v. 24, An. 597, 'adventus Anglorum 150,' vocantur. Hi vero Annum 448, vel si ut supra plenos numeremus, 447 postularent. Ex dictis ergo videretur adventui Saxonum tres epochas assignari posse.

Pagius, Critica in Baronium, An. 447, N° IX., annorum 449 et 447 *repugnantiæ* obviare nititur; asserens Bedam aliud tempus invitationi aliud adventui Saxonum assignasse; hoc cum anno 449, illud cum An. 447 ligasse: sed quoad invitationem, loquendi forma usum fuisse quæ revera non nisi ad adventum eorum respiceret. At etiam si huic enodationi, quamvis versutæ, consentiendum fuerit, quid de tertia epocha dicamus? nam hanc vel non animadvertit vel omnino tacuit Pagius.

[b] Ethelwerdus et Annales Saxonici ad A. 449, dicunt Hengistum et Horsam advectos in locum quem vulgo 'Hypwinesfleot' nominant quique hodie Ebsfleete esse putatur in Thanato insula, quam ideo illis a rege in locum manendi concessam tradit Nennius, XXVIII., et ab eo W. Malm. *S.*

[c] Ad Stanfordiam usque venisse, ibique primum certamen fuisse, et primum locum habitationis Saxonibus inter Brittones ibi donatum legimus. *Hen. Hunt. lib. II. S.*

[d] Cyulis octodecim delata. *Nennius*, XXXVII. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A pace et salute contra adversarios militarent, illi militantibus debita stipendia conferrent. Advenerant autem de tribus Germaniæ populis fortioribus, id est, Saxonibus, Anglis, [1]Jutis. De [2]Jutarum[a] origine sunt Cantuarii et [3]Victuarii, hoc est, ea gens quæ Vectam tenet insulam, et ea quæ usque hodie in provincia Occidentalium Saxonum Jutarum natio nominatur, posita contra ipsam insulam Vectam. De Saxonibus, id est, ea regione quæ nunc [b]antiquorum Saxonum cognominatur, venere Orientales Saxones, Meridiani Saxones, Occidui Saxones. Porro de Anglis, hoc est, de illa patria quæ [c]Angulus dicitur et ab eo tempore usque hodie manere desertus inter provincias Jutarum et Saxonum perhibetur, Orientales Angli, [4]Mediterranei Angli,′ Merci, tota Nordanhymbrorum progenies, id est, illarum gentium quæ ad Boream Humbri fluminis inhabitant, Patria.

B cæterique Anglorum populi sunt orti. Duces fuisse perhibentur eorum primi duo fratres [5]Hengist et Horsa; e quibus Horsa postea occisus in bello a Brittonibus, hactenus in Orientalibus Cantiæ partibus [d]monumentum habet suo nomine insigne. Erant autem filii Victgilsi, [6]cujus pater Vitta,′ cujus pater Vecta, cujus pater Voden, de cujus stirpe multarum provinciarum regium genus originem duxit. Non mora ergo confluentibus certatim in insulam gentium memoratarum catervis, grandescere populus cœpit advenarum, ita ut [7]ipsis quoque qui eos advocaverant indigenis essent terrori. Tum subito inito ad tempus fœdere cum Pictis quos longius jam bellando pepulerant, in socios arma vertere incipiunt. Et primum quidem annonas sibi eos affluentius ministrare cogunt, quærentesque occasionem divortii, protestantur, nisi profusior sibi Duces. Eventus.

C alimentorum copia daretur, se cuncta insulæ loca rupto fœdere vastaturos. Neque [8]aliquanto segnius minas effectibus prosequuntur: siquidem, ut breviter dicam, accensus manibus paganorum ignis, justas de sceleribus populi, Dei ultiones expetiit, non illius inpar qui quondam a Chaldæis succensus Hierosolymorum mœnia immo [9]ædificia cuncta consumpsit. Sic enim et hic agente impio victore, immo disponente justo Judice, proximas quasque civitates agrosque depopulans, ab Orientali mari usque ad Occidentale, nullo prohibente suum continuavit incendium, totamque prope insulæ pereuntis superficiem obtexit. Ruebant ædificia publica simul et privata, passim sacerdotes inter altaria trucidabantur, præsules cum populis, sine ullo respectu honoris ferro pariter et flammis absumebantur, nec erat qui crudeliter interemptos sepulturæ traderet.

D Itaque nonnulli de miserandis reliquiis, in montibus comprehensi [10]acervatim jugulabantur: alii fame confecti procedentes manus hostibus dabant, pro accipiendis alimentorum subsidiis æternum subituri servitium, si tamen non continuo trucidarentur: alii transmarinas regiones dolentes petebant: alii perstantes in patria trepidi pauperem vitam in montibus, silvis, vel rupibus arduis suspecta semper mente agebant.

Cap. XVI. [A] Ut Brittones primam de gente Anglorum victoriam, duce Ambrosio Romano homine, sumpserint.

[A] v. Gildam, xxv-vi.

At ubi hostilis exercitus, exterminatis dispersisque insulæ indigenis, domum reversus est, cœperunt et illi paulatim vires animosque resumere, emergentes Ambrosius Aurelius. A. 466.

E de latibulis quibus abditi fuerant, et [11]unanimo consensu auxilium cæleste precantes ne usque ad internecionem usquequaque delerentur. Utebantur eo

[1] Vitis. [2] Vitarum [3] Vectuarii, [4] *desunt Chifft.* [5] Hengistus et Horsus; [6] *desunt.* [7] ipsi *M.* [8] aliquandò [9] et *add.* [10] catervatim [11] unanimi

[a] In his antiqua Getarum et Gothorum nomina, contra omnes librariorum, qui 'Vitas' volunt, conatus, adhuc supersunt, sicut et eorum patria in Jutia seu Jutlandia notissima Danici regni provincia. *S.*

[b] Temporibus Bedæ 'Ealdsexe' in cervice Cimbricæ Chersonesi, Holsatiam proprie dictam, Dithmarsiam, Stormariam, et Wagriam complectens. *S.*

[c] 'Anglia vetus,' hodie etiam Anglen, 'sita est inter Saxones et Giotos, habens oppidum capitale quod sermone Saxonico Sleswic nuncupatur, secundum vero Danos Haithaby.' *Ethelwerd*, I. *S.*

[d] Locus prælii in campo Æglesthrep, monumentum in Vico Horsted. *S.*

Ailesford, ut putatur: monumentum vero apud Horsted, id est, 'Kits Coty House,' Catigerno potius assignatur.

Digitized by Google

tempore duce [a]Ambrosio Aureliano viro modesto, qui solus forte Romanæ gentis præfatæ tempestati superfuerat, occisis in eadem parentibus regium nomen et insigne ferentibus. Hoc ergo duce vires capessunt Brittones, et victores provocantes ad prælium, victoriam ipsi, Deo favente suscipiunt. Et ex eo tempore [b]nunc cives, nunc hostes vincebant, usque ad annum obsessionis [c]Badonici montis, quando non minimas eisdem hostibus strages dabant, [d]quadragesimo circiter et quarto anno adventus eorum in Brittaniam. Sed hæc postmodum.[A]

A

Mons Badonicus. A. 492.

[A] v. Cap. xxii.

Cap. XVII. [e]Ut Germanus episcopus cum Lupo Brittaniam navigans, et primo maris, et postmodum pelagianorum tempestatem divina virtute sedaverit.

Pelagiana Hæresis.

[a]Ante paucos sane adventus eorum [f]annos hæresis Pelagiana per [g]Agricolam inlata, Severiani episcopi Pelagiani filium, fidem Brittaniarum fœda peste commaculaverat. Verum Brittani cum neque suscipere dogma perversum, gratiam Christi blasphemando, ullatenus vellent, neque versutiam nefariæ persuasionis refutare verbis certando [h]sufficerent; inveniunt salubre consilium, ut a Gallicanis antistitibus auxilium belli spiritalis inquirant. Quam ob causam collecta

B

[*] I. 19. Constantius.[*] [a] Eodem tempore ex Britanniis directa legatio Gallicanis episcopis nuntiavit Pelagianam perversitatem in locis suis late populos occupasse; et quam primum fidei Catholicæ debere succurri. Ob quam causam synodus numerosa collecta est, omniumque judicio duo præclara religionis lumina universorum precibus ambiuntur, Germanus ac Lupus apostolici sacerdotes, terram corporibus, cælum meritis possidentes. Et quanto laboriosior necessitas apparebat tanto eam promptius heroes devotissimi susceperunt, celeritatem negotii, fidei stimulis maturantes. [†] Hi itaque oceanum mare, Christo duce et auctore, conscendunt, qui famulos suos inter discrimina et tutos reddidit, et probatos. Ac primum de sinu Gallico flabris lenibus navis in altum provecta deducitur, donec ad æquor medium perveniret, ubi porrectis in longum visibus, nihil aliud quam cælum videretur et maria. Nec multo post occurrit in pelago legionis inimica vis dæmonum, qui tantos ac tales viros pertendere ad recipiendam populorum salutem lividis iniquitatibus inviderent. Opponunt pericula, procellas concitant, cælum diemque nubium nocte subducunt, tenebrarum caliginem maris atque aeris horrore congeminant. Ventorum furorem vela non sustinent, et oceani moles fragilis cymba vix tolerat.

[†] I. 22.

[+] III. 9. Hericus.[+] [a] ‘Extima telluris limbo cinxisse perenni
Oceanum, perhibent patrum instrumenta priorum;
Is certe finem quadrato fecerat orbi,
Gallica qua rapidi perstringunt littora fluctus;
Insula ni vasto terrarum plurima ductu

[a] Hunc Ambrosium Beda in Chronico ponit sub Zenone, unde quidam observantes imperium Romanum tunc temporis de successione laborare, Ambrosium in purpuram elevatum fuisse tradiderunt. Quæ autem de illo et parentibus ejus, gestisque legimus quibus regnum impletur 32 annorum, ea omnia vel fabulosa vel incerta saltem judico; Liber de ‘Victoria Aurelii Ambrosii’ quem Galf. Mon. II. 1. meminit, vel penitus periit vel nunquam visus est. *S.*

Vide quæ supra annotata sunt, p. 117 ([b]).

[b] De variis eorum temporum præliis vide Chron. Sax. ab A. 455 ad A. 597, ex una parte, et Nennium a Cap. xxxv. ex altera, ubi brevi habes intuitu quicquid alii utrinque diversimode reliquerunt. *S.*

[c] Polydorus Virgilius hunc locum ponit ad ‘Blacamore’ in agro Ebor., contra omnium fidem, qui in urbe Bathonia, vel Bannesdown consentiunt. *S.*

[d] Verba Gildæ sunt, ‘Quique quadragesimus quartus, ut novi, orditur, *al.* oritur, annus mense jam primo, *al.* uno, emenso qui et meæ nativitatis est.’ Quibus perpensis annorum numerus a Gilda editus tempus potius scribendi, quam Saxonum adventum spectare videatur. Scripsisse scilicet Gildam anno a pugna Badonica 44, anno ipsi imprimis notabili, cui et natalitius fuit. Hæc si vera est interpretatio aliam nobis dabit hujus temporis chronologiam. *v.* Usser. ad A. 520. *S.*

Pugna facta est A. 516, secundum Annales Cambriæ. Quod vero Beda hallucinatus fuerit, omnes fere nunc consentiunt.

[e] Capita quinque sequentia ad xxii. desumpta a Constantio presbytero Lugdunensi, qui quadraginta circiter annos, ut putatur, post obitum Germani, Vitam ejus scripsit. Hæc cum Constantio apud ‘Acta Sanctorum’ ad diem 31 Julii contulimus, variantibusque ejus lectionibus ea quæ ibidem apud Hericum de Germani Vita ad rem nostram viderentur subjecimus. Obiit autem Hericus circa A. 880.

[f] Quot annos ante adventum Saxonum S. Germanus in Brittaniam venerit Beda non dicit. Prosper adventum ejus ponit ad A. 429, eique alterum consectaneum addit ad A. 432, nempe adventum Palladii in Scotiam. Utrumque Beda in Historia notat, Palladii ad A. 430 vel 431, ipsissimis Prosperi verbis Cap. xiii., Germani in hoc loco, verbis etiam Prosperi quoad occasionem adventus, in reliquis Constantii, utpote auctoris coævi, summæque famæ, et Sancti Vitam exprofesso scribentis. Sed tanta est differentia hujus calculi Prosperiani a temporibus quæ Constantius assignat, et in quibus Beda eum sequitur ut difficile sit resolutu cui adhæreamus. ‘Ante paucos annos’ indefinitum est, et posset extendi ad Prosperi numeros in S. Germani annis includendos, nisi Cælestinus interesset, cujus tempora ab hoc calculo nimium distant. *S.*

De his vide quæ annotata sunt ad Capp. xii., xv., et xxi..

[g] Qui fuerint Agricola et Severianus parum constat, quod autem Agricola non fuerit Leporius, et quod Severianus non fuit Sulpitius Severus ab omnibus fere contra Baleum conclusum est. *S.*

[h] Hæresis Pelagiana licet ab auctore Brittone derivata, in remotis tamen regionibus propagata fuit, patriamque reliquit felici erroris ignorantia involutam. *S.*

Digitized by Google

S. Germani missio prima cum Lupo.

A [a]magna synodo quærebatur in commune, qui [1]illic ad succurrendum fidei mitti deberent; atque omnium judicio [2]electi sunt apostolici sacerdotes Germanus [b]Autissiodorensis, et [c]Lupus [3]Trecasenæ civitatis episcopi, qui ad confirmandam fidem gratiæ cælestis [4]Brittanias venirent. Qui cum prompta devotione preces et jussa sanctæ ecclesiæ suscepissent, intrant oceanum, et usque ad medium itineris quo a Gallico sinu Brittanias usque tenditur, secundis flatibus navis tuta volabat. Tum subito occurrit [5]pergentibus inimica vis dæmonum, qui tantos talesque viros ad recuperandam [6]tendere [7]populorum salutem inviderent: concitant procellas, cælum diemque nubium nocte subducunt; ventorum furores vela non sustinent;′ cedebant ministeria victa nautarum; ferebatur navigium oratione, non viribus: et casu dux ipse vel pontifex fractus [a]corpore, lassitudine
B ac′ sopore resolutus est. Tum vero quasi repugnatore cessante, tempestas excitata convaluit, et jam navigium superfusis fluctibus mergebatur. Tum B. Lupus, omnesque turbati excitant seniorem elementis furentibus opponendum; qui periculi inmanitate constantior Christum invocat, [b]et adsumpto′ in nomine [8c]sanctæ Trinitatis levi [d]aquæ [9]spargine′ fluctus sævientes [e]opprimit, collegam commonet, hortatur universos, oratio uno ore et clamore profunditur: adest Divinitas, fugantur inimici, tranquillitas serena subsequitur, [f]venti e contrario ad itineris

[1]illuc [2]eligebantur [3]Trecassinæ [4]in Brittaniam [5]*deest.* [6]pertendere [7]populis [8]sanctissimæ [9]aspergine.

Alterius pæne nomen conduceret orbis,
Edicto veterum vocitata Britannia, brutis
Barbara quod feritet gens ultro moribus omnis.
Insula cunctarum constat medioxima quarum
Maxima vel prima: spatiis nam tensa peramplis,
Ter fere trigenis productim millibus illa
Longa patet; transversa tuens, fit lata trecentis;
Interque occasum et septem porrecta triones,
Invidiosa suis exercet semina glebis:
Quamque ferax frugum, tam fertilis illa virorum.
Polluit hanc error præfato tempore dirus;
Quod satis ad propriam posset conferre salutem
Arbitra libertas; etiamsi gratia desit.
Pelagius quidam, vana de gente μοναζος,
Livida Tartarei spirans atramina fellis,
Talibus infecit mortalia corda venenis,
Pectore perversus, fœdo perversior ore.
Præsulibus Gallis pandit legatio fida
Discrimen fidei partes lapsantis in illas,
Quamque potest primum, populis succurrere lapsis,
Religiosorum pepulit compassio mentem
Expositos diro fratres efferre periclo.
Hinc synodus numerosa coit: communibus illic
Causa subest lacrymis; contundunt pectora quisque;
Quodque negat sermo, peragunt suspiria voto;
Flent pestem cuncti; nequeunt succurrere cuncti,
Qualiter e cunctis, relevet qui vulnere cunctos.'

CONSTANTIUS. [a]′corporis lassitudine [b]′increpat oceanum, et procellis sævientibus causam religionis opponit. Statimque assumpto oleo [c]*deest.* [d]′aspergine [e]oppressit [f]′venti contrarii ad itineris ministeria vertuntur; navigium famulatrix unda prosequitur, decursisque immensis spatiis, brevi

[a] I. 22.

[a] Prosper ait quod 'adactione Palladii diaconi papa Cælestinus Germanum vice sua misit, ut deturbatis hæreticis Brittanos ad Catholicam fidem dirigat.' Et hoc iterum Prosper ipse confirmat in opere contra Collatorem Cap. XLI., quod opus a temporis injuriis immunius fuit quam Chronicon; certum tamen est nec Bedam nec Constantium Cælestini meminisse in missione S. Germani. Jacobus ergo Sirmondus concilium hoc, quod incerti loci vocat, in suam temporum seriem inserens, non ponit cum Prospero A. 429, sed cum Sigeberto A. 446. Addens inter alia, 'Quod cum in vulgari Prosperi Chronico Cælestini papæ temporibus A. 429 affixa est Germani legatio, insititii ut apparet mendi suspicione non caret, ab iis fortasse qui cum Palladium in eas oras a Cælestino missum legissent, Germanum itidem ab eodem in Brittaniam destinatum credidere, quod neque a Beda, neque a Constantio, vel Herico, neque ab ullo scriptore antiquo est proditum.' *Sirmondi notæ posthumæ*, t. III. *Labb.* p. 1508. *S.*

[b] De 'Auxerre.' Præter Constantium prosa, Hericus Autisiodorensis monachus versu S. Germani vitam sex libris scripsit, imo et ejus etiam miracula duobus. *S.*

[c] De 'Troyes' in Campania Gallicana. Lupi Vitam vide apud *Acta Sanctorum*, ad 29 Julii. *S.*

Quæ autem de Lupi in Britanniam adventu ibi habentur, e Beda, sed mire ampullata, hausta sunt.

Digitized by Google

ministeria revertuntur, decursisque brevi spatiis pelagi,′ optati littoris quiete A potiuntur[a]. Ibi′ conveniens ex diversis partibus multitudo excepit sacerdotes, quos venturos etiam vaticinatio adversa prædixerat. Nunciabant enim sinistri spiritus quod timebant, qui imperio sacerdotum dum ab obsessis corporibus detruduntur, et tempestatis ordinem et pericula quæ intulerant fatebantur, victosque se eorum meritis et imperio non negabant.

Successus.

Interea Brittaniarum insulam [b]apostolici sacerdotes raptim opinione, prædicatione, virtutibus impleverunt; [c]divinusque [1]per eos sermo, quotidie′ non solum in ecclesiis, verum etiam per trivia, per rura [d]prædicabatur; ita′ ut passim et fideles catholici firmarentur, et depravati viam correctionis agnoscerent. Erat [e]illis apostolorum instar, et gloria et auctoritas per conscientiam, doctrina per litteras, virtutes ex meritis. [f]Itaque regionis universitas in eorum sententiam B prompta transfierat. Latebant abditi sinistræ persuasionis auctores, et more maligni spiritus, gemebant perire sibi populos evadentes, ad extremum diuturna meditatione concepta præsumunt inire conflictum. Procedunt conspicui divitiis, veste fulgentes, circumdati adsentatione multorum: [g]discrimenque certaminis subire′ maluerunt, quam in populo quem subverterant pudorem taciturnitatis incurrere, ne viderentur se ipsi silentio damnavisse. [a]Illic plane [h]inmensa multitudo;′ etiam cum conjugibus ac liberis [2]excita convenerat, aderat populus [3i]expectator, et futurus judex,′ adstabant partes dispari conditione dissimiles; hinc divina [k]fides, inde humana præsumptio; hinc [l]pietas, inde [m]superbia; inde Pelagius auctor, hinc Christus. Primo in loco beatissimi sacerdotes [4]præbuerunt adversariis copiam disputandi, quæ sola nuditate verborum, diu inaniter et aures C occupavit et tempora: deinde antistites venerandi, torrentes eloquii sui cum apostolicis et evangelicis [n]imbribus [b]profuderunt: miscebatur sermo proprius cum divino, et adsertiones [5]molestissimas lectionum testimonia sequebantur: convincitur vanitas, perfidia confutatur; ita ut ad singulas verborum objectiones [o]errare se, dum respondere [p]nequiit, fateretur:′ populus arbiter vix manus continet, judicium tamen clamore testatur.

Cap. XVIII. Ut idem filiam tribuni cæcam inluminaverit, ac deinde ad S. Albanum perveniens, reliquias ibidem et ipsius acceperit, et beatorum apostolorum, sive aliorum martyrum posuerit.

Miraculum in cæca.

[q]Tum subito [r]quidam tribunitiæ potestatis cum conjuge procedit in medium, D filiam decem annorum cæcam [s]curandam sacerdotibus offerens,′ quam illi adversariis offerri præceperunt: sed [t]hi conscientia puniente deterriti, jungunt cum parentibus preces, et curationem parvulæ a sacerdotibus [u]deprecantur: qui [x]inclinatos animo′ adversarios intuentes, orationem breviter fundunt: ac deinde Germanus plenus Spiritu Sancto, [y]invocat Trinitatem, [z]nec mora,′ adhærentem lateri suo capsulam cum Sanctorum reliquiis collo avulsam manibus comprehendit, eamque in conspectu omnium puellæ oculis adplicavit, quos statim evacuatos tenebris [aa]lumen veritatis implevit. Exultant parentes[bb], miraculum′ populus contremiscit: post quam diem ita ex animis

[1] et *add.* [2] excitata [3] et spectator futurus et — expectatur. *Omnes lectiones Codices vetustos a se habent.* [4] Germanus atque Lupus *add.* [5] modestissimas *Chiffl. solus*, violentissimas *Constantius, cui* molestissimas *sensu accedit.*

Constantius.[a] [a′], ibique [×b]quæ inter omnes est vel prima vel maxima, *add.* [c′]et cum quotidie irruente frequentia stiparentur, divinus sermo [d′]per devia diffundebatur, [e]in *add.* [f′]Accedebat præterea tantis auctoribus assertio veritatis. *add.* [g′]contentionisque subire aleam [h′]immensæ multitudinis numerositas, [i′]spectator futurus et judex [k]auctoritas, [l]fides, [m]perfidia; [n]tonitruis [o]reos [p′]nequeunt, faterentur. [ϒq]Cum [r]vir [s′]sinibus ingerens sacerdotum; [t]illi [u]precantur: [x′]expectationem populi, et inclinatos [y]Sanctam *add.* [z′]et protinus, [aa]lumine [bb′]miraculo;

[a] Florilegus synodum appellat et Verolamii factam A. 446. *S.*

[b] Locus quo S. Germanus ad populum concionatus est, sacello in ejus nomine consecrato insignitus, adhuc ostenditur. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A [a]omnium suasio′ iniqua deleta est, ut sacerdotum doctrinam sitientibus desideriis sectarentur.

Compressa itaque perversitate damnabili, ejusque auctoribus confutatis, [b]atque animis′ omnium fidei puritate compositis, sacerdotes [c]B. Albanum martyrem, [1]acturi Deo per ipsum gratias [2]petierunt, ubi Germanus omnium apostolorum, diversorumque martyrum secum reliquias habens, facta oratione jussit revelli [a]sepulcrum, pretiosa ibidem munera conditurus; arbitrans opportunum, ut membra sanctorum ex diversis regionibus collecta, quos [3]pares meritis receperat cælum, sepulcri quoque unius teneret hospitium. Quibus depositis honorifice, atque sociatis, de loco ipso, ubi beati martyris effusus [d]erat sanguis, massam pulveris [b]secum portaturus abstulit, in qua apparebat, cruore servato, rubuisse [4]martyrum
B cædem persecutore pallente. Quibus ita gestis, innumera hominum eodem die ad Dominum turba conversa est. Reliquiæ S. Albani.

Cap. XIX. Ut idem causa infirmitatis ibidem detentus, et incendia domorum orando restinxerit; et ipse per visionem a suo sit languore curatus.

Unde dum redeunt, insidiator inimicus casualibus laqueis præparatis, Germani pedem lapsus occasione contrivit, ignorans, merita illius, sicut Job beatissimi, afflictione corporis propaganda: et dum aliquandiu uno in loco infirmitatis necessitate [e]teneretur, in [f]vicina qua manebat [g]casula exarsit incendium: quod consumptis domibus quæ illic palustri harundine tegebantur, ad [5h]eum habitaculum in quo idem jacebat, flabris stimulantibus ferebatur. Concursus omnium
C ad antistitem convolavit, ut [6i]elatus manibus periculum quod imminebat evaderet: [k]quibus increpatis, moveri se, fidei præsumptione non passus est. [l]At multitudo omnis desperatione perterrita, obviam [m]currit incendio. Sed ut Dei potentia manifestior appareret, quidquid custodire tentaverat turba,[n] consumitur; quod vero jacens et infirmus defenderat, [o7]reserato hospitio′ sancti viri, expavescens flamma transilivit, ultra citraque desæviens, et inter globos flammantis Miracula in pede et incendio.

[1]auctori *et Const.* [2]acturi *add. et Const.* [3]paribus *Chiffl. solus.* [4]martyris [5]illud [6]elatis [7]reservato

Constantius.[א] [a′] hominum persuasio [b′ ×] animisque [c]ad *add.* [d]fuerat [e ϒ] constringitur [f]vicinia [א] I. 24. [×] 25. [ϒ] 26. [g]casuale [h] *deest.* [i]elevatis [k]qui omnibus [l] *deest.* [m]occurrit [n]igne *add.* [o′]reservatur. Hospitium

Hericus.[+] [a′] Straverat infandam felix constantia pestem, [+] IV. 1.
Nisa Deo, puroque fides conflata sereno,
Ignibat castis cunctorum pectora flammis.
Justa reversuros pepulit sententia patres,
Martyris Albani votis ambire sepulchrum.
Protegit ille suos meritis precibusque Britannos,
Millia pœnarum Christi pro nomine passus;
Ultima quem capitis rapuit sententia cæsi:
At non lictori cessit res tuta superbo,
Utque caput sancto, ceciderunt lumina sævo.
Sic tu, Christe, tuos interdum ulciscere servos.
Te quoque perstringi martyr, non abnue verbis
Plus justo brevibus; nam ni potiora vocarent,
Forte meis et tu calamis obnoxius esses.
Idque mihi gratum nunc non mediocriter extat,
Quod, te Germano quondam favisse beato,
Accipio; .....
..... Sacro de pulvere partem
Sustulit. Infectus fuso de sanguine cespes,
Tum quoque servabat veteris monimenta triumphi.
Hoc secum præsul plenus virtute revexit.
Hinc tibi surrexit præclari schematis aula,
Mœnibus in nostris, manibus constructa beatis.
Hic Albane preces, hic audis vota piorum;
Sæpius hic justi cives sensere supernos.'

[a] Horum revelationem, et sæculi super eis repertis devotionem, vide apud Florileg. ad A. 794. *S.*

[b] Infra muros Autisiodori basilicam his reliquiis condendis exædificans S. Albani nomine dedicavit. *Hericus*, Lib. I. *de Miraculis S. Germani. S.*

Digitized by Google

incendii, incolume tabernaculum quod habitator inclusus servabat, emicuit. A Exultat turba miraculo, et victam se divinis virtutibus gratulatur. Excubabat diebus ac noctibus ante tugurium pauperis [a]vulgus sine numero; hi animas [b]curare cupientes, hi corpora. Referri nequeunt quæ Christus operabatur in famulo, qui virtutes faciebat infirmus: et cum debilitati suæ nihil remedii pateretur adhiberi, quadam nocte candentem niveis vestibus vidit sibi adesse personam, quæ manu extensa jacentem videretur adtollere, eumque consistere firmis vestigiis imperabat: post quam horam ita fugatis doloribus recepit pristinam sanitatem, ut die reddito itineris laborem subiret intrepidus.

Cap. XX. Ut iidem episcopi Brittonibus in pugna auxilium cæleste [1]tulerint, sicque domum reversi sint.

B

Pugna Alleluiatica.

Interea [a]Saxones, Pictique bellum adversum Brittones junctis viribus susceperunt, quos eadem necessitas in castra contraxerat: et cum trepidi partes suas pene inpares judicarent, sanctorum antistitum auxilium petierunt: qui promissum maturantes adventum, tantum [c]paventibus fiduciæ contulerunt, ut accessisse maximus crederetur exercitus. Itaque apostolicis ducibus Christus militabat in castris. Aderant etiam Quadragesimæ venerabiles dies, quos religiosiores reddebat præsentia sacerdotum, in tantum ut cotidianis prædicationibus instituti certatim [d]populi, ad gratiam baptismatis convolarent. Nam maxima exercitus multitudo undam lavacri salutaris expetiit, [e]et ecclesia ad diem Resurrectionis Dominicæ frondibus contexta componitur, [f]atque in expeditione campestri instar civitatis aptatur. Madidus baptismate procedit exercitus, fides C fervet in populo, et [2]conterrito [3]armorum præsidio, Divinitatis expectatur auxilium. [g]Institutio vel forma [4]castitatis hostibus nunciatur, qui victoriam quasi de inermi exercitu presumentes, adsumpta alacritate festinant; quorum tamen adventus exploratione cognoscitur. Cumque emensa sollemnitate Paschali, recens de lavacro pars major exercitus arma [5]capere, et bellum parare temtaret, [6]Germanus [b]ducem se prælii [7]profitetur, eligit expeditos, circumjecta percurrit, et e regione qua hostium sperabatur adventus, vallem circumdatam [h]mediis montibus intuetur. Quo in loco novum componit exercitum, ipse dux agminis. Et jam aderat ferox hostium multitudo, quam adpropinquare intuebantur in insidiis constituti[i]. Tum′ subito Germanus signifer universos admonet, et [k]prædicat ut voci suæ uno clamore respondeant; securisque hostibus qui se D insperatos adesse confiderent, [8][c]Alleluiam tertio [9]repetitam′ sacerdotes [10]excla-

[1] retulerint *M.* [2] contrito — contempto *et Const.* [3] armatorum [4] castrorum *et Const.* [5] caperet [6] et *add.* [7] profiteretur [8] Alleluia *et Const.* [9] repetitum *et Const.* [10] exclamabant *M. Col. Heidelb.*

⁂ 26. ✕ 28. Constantius.⁂ [a] turba [b] curari [c] ✕ securitatis ac [d] *deest.* [e] *deest.* [f] et [g] Interea hæc *add.* [h] editis [i]′; cum [k] prædicit

ϒ IV. 6. Hericus.ϒ [c] ‘ Saxonas, adscitis in conscia crimina Pictis,
Serius innocuos contra flagrasse Britannos,
Olim fama canit. Feritas quod litibus omnis
Pascitur, inque trucem compellit cuncta furorem
Natalis rabies; veteris tum semina rixæ
Conflarant rigidis utrinque incendia bellis.’

[a] Quod Saxones in Brittania fuerint in primo S. Germani adventu, eruditis haud parum negotii dedit. Quidam ‘Saxones’ hic pro ‘Scottis’ poni volunt errore librorum Constantii et Bedæ; alii errorem quærunt in Prosperi Chronico, qui e Beda et Constantio corrigi debeat; alii vero Saxones aiunt tunc temporis advenisse non ad fixam habitationem sed expeditione tantum militari ex fœdere cum Pictis inito. Harum solutionum, prima ex omnibus MSS. refutatur, secundam Prosperi ipsius explicatio contra Collatorem convellit. Ultima suas quidem habet difficultates, sed rationes etiam suas quæ maxima ex parte æquilibrium tollant. *S.*

[b] Nequis incongruum putet quod Germanus exercitum ducat, noverit illum antequam episcopus esset ducatum et regimen temporale Autisiodorensis territorii administrasse. De quo Auctor Vitæ ejus ait, ‘ Deseritur mundi militia, cælestis assumitur.’ *S.*

[c] S. Gregorius in Jobum XXVII. 6, hæc habet verba, ‘ Ecce lingua Brittaniæ quæ nil aliud noverat quam barbarum frendere, jamdudum in divinis laudibus Ebræum cæpit Alleluia resonare.’ Hoc Beda ad Anglorum conversionem retulit, II. 1. et post eum J. Diaconus in vita Gregorii, non observato quod liber ille scriptus erat ante Anglorum conversionem, ac proinde hæc verba Gregorii prælium hujus capitis, ejusque Alleluia respexerunt, præsertim cum id ut jamdudum factum prædicet. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A mant. Sequitur una vox omnium, et [1]elatum clamorem repercusso aere montium [a]conclusa multiplicant: hostile agmen terrore prosternitur, [2]et [3]super se non solum rupes circumdatas, [b]sed etiam ipsam cæli machinam contremiscunt, trepidationique injectæ vix sufficere pedum pernicitas credebatur: passim fugiunt, arma projiciunt, gaudentes vel nuda corpora eripuisse discrimini: plures etiam timore præcipites, flumen quod [c4]transierant devoravit. Ultionem suam innocens exercitus intuetur, et victoriæ [d]concessæ otiosus spectator efficitur. Spolia colliguntur exposita, et [e]cælestis palmæ gaudia' miles religiosus [f]amplectitur. Triumphant pontifices hostibus fusis sine sanguine, triumphant victoria fide obtenta, non viribus.

Primus SS. reditus.

Composita itaque [g]insula securitate multiplici, superatisque hostibus vel B [h]invisibilibus vel carne conspicuis, [i]reditum moliuntur [k]pontifices. Quibus' tranquillam navigationem, [l]et merita propria et intercessio [m]beati martyris Albani paraverunt, quietosque [n]eos suorum desideriis felix carina restituit.[5a]

CAP. XXI. UT RENASCENTIBUS VIRGULTIS PELAGIANÆ PESTIS GERMANUS CUM SEVERO BRITTANIAM REVERSUS, PRIUS CLAUDO JUVENI INCESSUM, DEINDE ET POPULO DEI, CONDEMNATIS SIVE EMENDATIS HÆRETICIS, GRESSUM RECUPERARIT FIDEI.

S. Germani adventus secundus cum Severo.

[o]Nec[b] multo [6]interposito tempore, nunciatur ex eadem insula,' Pelagianam perversitatem iterato paucis auctoribus dilatari: rursusque ad beatissimum virum preces [p]sacerdotum omnium deferuntur, ut causam Dei, quam prius obtinuerat, [7]tutaretur. Quorum petitioni festinus [q]obtemperat. Namque adjuncto C sibi Severo' totius sanctitatis viro, qui [r]erat discipulus beatissimi patris Lupi Trecassenorum episcopi, et' tunc Treviris ordinatus episcopus gentibus primæ Germaniæ verbum[s8] prædicabat, [t]mare conscendit, et consentientibus elementis tranquillo navigio Brittanias petiit.'

Miraculum in claudo.

Interea sinistri spiritus [9]pervolantes [u]totam insulam, Germanum venire invitis vaticinationibus nunciabant; in tantum ut Elafius quidam regionis illius primus, [x]ut in [10]occursu sanctorum sine ulla manifesti nuncii relatione [y]properaret, exhibens secum filium quem in ipso flore adolescentiæ debilitas dolenda damnaverat. Erat enim arescentibus nervis contracto poplite, cui per siccitatem cruris usus

[1] elevatum *et Const.* [2] *M. et Const.* ut *s.* [3] ruisse *add. et Const.* [4] mensi erant. [5] Remansit autem in insula genus utrumque, *al,* gens utraque, hostes et cives, Angli et Brittones, quorum Angli pro regno, Brittones pro vita certabant *Whel. MS. Trin.* [6] post *add.* [7] tueretur [8] Dei *add.* [9] provolantes [10] occursum *et Const.*

CONSTANTIUS. [a] inclusa [b] verum [c] sensim venientes *add.* [d] præstitæ [e'] prædam cælestis victoriæ [f] adipiscitur [g] opulentissima *add.* [h] spiritalibus. [i] quippe qui vicissent Pelagianistas et Saxones cum totius numero regionis *add.* [k] *desunt.* [l] *deest.* [m] *deest.* [n] antistites [o'] × Interea ex Britaniis nunciatur [p] *deest.* [q'] occurrit, dum et laboribus delectatur, et Christo se gratanter impendit. Cessit tandem inimici invidia, victa virtutibus; nec tentare ausus est quem Dei amicum esse jam senserat. [r] Adjuncto itaque Severo episcopo [r'] *desunt.* [s] vitæ *add.* [t'] Itaque — mare Christo auctore conscendit. Ad itineris tranquillitatem elementa consentiunt, navigium venti, fluctus aera prosequuntur.+ [u] per *add.* [x] *deest.* [y] properaverit

[a] Clausula quæ in variis lectionibus sequitur nullam habet veterum MSS. auctoritatem; docet tamen quis fuerit sensus illius temporis cum hæc verba addebantur, id est quod in primo S. Germani adventu Saxones in Brittania remanebant pro imperio decertantes. *S.*

[b] Hæc etiam verba calculum Prosperi turbant. Nam si primus Germani adventus fuit A. 429, vel 'multum' temporis ad secundum adventum interponi oportet, vel plures annos in secundo fluxisse quam rebus et historiæ Germani convenire possint, prout infra patet. *S.*

Temporum indicia quæ apud Constantium inter primum secundumque Germani ad Britanniam adventum obveniunt, sunt duo: iter sc. ejus causa Hilarium visendi, et Auxiliaris in Gallia præfectura. Iter nobis haud multum proderit; nempe quia Hilarius ab A. 430 ad A. 448, Arelati sedebat: quoad Auxiliarem, credendum est eum ante A. 439 præfectura cessisse; quod autem ante A. 435 hoc munus susceperit perprobabile est. *v.* Bouquet, I. 135. 613. Si ergo, quod tamen minime liquet, concedendum fuerit, annum 429 a Prospero Germani primo adventui attributum in dubium vocari posse, attamen voces 'interea' apud Constantium et 'nec multo interposito tempore' apud Bedam, multum temporis comprehendisse necesse erit; quippe consentiunt omnes adventum Germani secundum paulo ante obitum ejus contigisse, qui quidem A. 448 vel 449 evenit. Quoad 'nec multo interposito tempore' apud Bedam, nihil aliud est quam vox 'interea' apud Constantium, et velut 'ante paucos annos.' I. 17, nulla de tempore ratione habita, narrationis connectendæ causa assumitur. In subsequente nota Smithiana primus Germani reditus cum secundo confunditur; quem in errorem ut videtur incidit vir doctus, quia ad Sirmondum potius quam ad Constantium sese contulerit.

Digitized by Google

vestigii negabatur. Hunc Elafium provincia tota subsequitur: veniunt sacer- A
dotes, occurrit inscia multitudo, confestim benedictio, et sermonis divini doctrina profunditur. [a]Recognoscunt populum in ea qua [1]reliquerat credulitate durantem: intelligunt culpam esse paucorum, inquirunt auctores, inventosque condemnant. Cum subito Elafius [b]pedibus advolvitur sacerdotum, offerens filium, cujus necessitatem [c]ipsa debilitas etiam sine precibus [d]adlegabat: fit communis omnium dolor, præcipue sacerdotum, qui conceptam misericordiam ad divinam clementiam contulerunt: statimque adolescentem B. Germanus sedere compulit, adtrectat poplitem debilitate curvatum, et per tota infirmitatis spatia medicabilis dextera percurrit, [e]salubremque tactum sanitas festina subsequitur, ariditas succum, nervi officia receperunt, et in conspectu omnium filio incolumitas, patri filius [f]restituitur. Implentur populi stupore miraculi, et in B
pectoribus omnium fides catholica [g]inculcata firmatur.' Prædicatio deinde ad plebem de prævaricationis emendatione convertitur, omniumque sententia pravitatis auctores [h]qui erant expulsi' insula, sacerdotibus adducuntur ad Mediterranea deferendi, ut et regio absolutione et illi emendatione fruerentur. [i]Factumque est ut in illis locis multo ex eo tempore, fides intemerata perduraret.

Secundus SS. reditus.

Itaque compositis omnibus beati sacerdotes ea qua venerant prosperitate redierunt.' Porro Germanus [a]post hæc ad Ravennam pro pace Armoricanæ gentis supplicaturus advenit, ibique a Valentiniano, et Placidia matre ipsius summa reverentia susceptus, migravit ad Christum. Cujus corpus honorifico agmine comitantibus virtutum operibus, suam defertur ad urbem. Nec multo post Valentinianus ab Aetii patricii quem occiderat satellitibus interimitur, anno C
imperii Marciani sexto, cum quo simul Hesperium concidit regnum.

Cap. XXII. [b]Ut Brittones quiescentibus ad tempus exteris, civilibus sese bellis contriverint, simul et majoribus flagitiis submerserint.

Bella Civilia.

Interea [2]Brittania cessatum quidem est parumper ab externis, sed non a civilibus bellis. Manebant exterminia civitatum ab hoste dirutarum ac deser-

[1] reliquerant [2] Brittaniæ

λ 3. × 4. Constantius. λ[a]Recognoscit ×[b] manibus [c] ætas et [d] allegabant [e] Salubrem [f] reformatur. [g]'firmabatur [h]'expulsi ab [i]'Quod in tantum salubriter factum est, ut in illis locis etiam nunc fides intemerata perduret. Itaque compositis omnibus, beatissimi sacerdotes ea, qua venerant, prosperitate reversi sunt.

ϒ IV. 17. Hericus.ϒ [i] ..... [c] Sic insula felix
Tartarea tum peste carens, insignibus almæ
Nunc quoque nunc fidei casto splendore coruscat.
Pace locis parta, spoliis percomptus opimis,
Alite felici notam remeavit in urbem
Germanus, superis merito gratissimus astris.
Tuque o, cui toto discretos orbe Britannos
Bis penetrare datum, bis intima cernere magni
Monstra maris, positis huc tandem flectere velis;
Votaque servatus solvens in littore nautes,
Qua ratione potes, genium curare memento;
Teque para, rerum fors est incerta, futuro;
Ut si quis subeat possis par esse labori.'

[a] Constantius auctor est Germanum ex Brittania reversum, alterum mox iter iniisse Arelatum, quo tempore Galliarum prætorio præfectus est Auxiliaris, qui, ut inquit Sirmondus, præfecturam gessit anno 449, et proximis. Continuo S. Germanus Ravennam perrexit, ad placandum Aetium Armoricanis infensum, quod defecissent, cujus criminis causa miseri Alemannis puniendi, atque ulciscendi dedebantur. Dum Ravennæ esset venit mors ejus, et supellectilis distributio, in qua obiter notandum, Placidiæ matris imperatoris sorti obtigisse capsulam reliquiarum, in eaque pulveris annon aliquid sanguinei Verolamio ablati? Ex toto patet, Germanum rediisse secunda vice e Brittania sub ultimis tantum vitæ suæ annis, et, si Bedæ et Constantii chronologia abjiciatur, postquam maximum diutini episcopatus spatium in Brittania transegisset. Quod tamen legentibus Nennium et historicos nostrates, persuasum foret, nisi tot absurda de S. Germano, ejusque conversatione in Brittania tradidissent. Denique, duo sunt calculi de magni hujus viri legationibus Brittanicis, alter Prosperi ab A. 429 ad 435, alter Constantii et Bedæ ab A. 446 ad A. 453 seu circiter. Uterque suos habet nodos quibus extricandis parem hactenus inveni neminem. *S.*

[b] De his vide Gildam Sect. xxvi. Ibi ille multa paucis conclusit, et historicæ operis parti finem imposuit. Exinde procedit ad reges et sacerdotes

Digitized by Google

A tarum, pugnabant contra invicem qui hostem evaserant cives. Attamen recente adhuc memoria calamitatis et cladis inflictæ servabant utcumque reges, sacerdotes, privati, et optimates suum quique ordinem. At illis decedentibus, cum successisset ætas tempestatis illius nescia, et præsentis solum serenitatis statum experta, ita cuncta veritatis ac justitiæ moderamina concussa ac subversa sunt, ut earum non dicam vestigium, sed ne memoria quidem, [1]præter in paucis, et valde paucis ulla appareret. Qui inter alia inenarrabilium scelerum facta, quæ historicus eorum [2]Gildus flebili sermone describit, et hoc [3]addebant, ut nunquam Gildas.
genti Saxonum sive Anglorum secum Brittaniam incolenti, verbum fidei prædicando committerent. Sed non tamen divina pietas plebem suam, quam præscivit, deseruit, quin multo digniores genti memoratæ præcones veritatis, per
B quos crederet, destinavit.

CAP. XXIII. UT SANCTUS PAPA GREGORIUS AUGUSTINUM CUM MONACHIS AD PRÆDICANDUM GENTI ANGLORUM MITTENS, EPISTOLA QUOQUE ILLOS EXHORTATORIA NE A LABORANDO CESSARENT, CONFORTAVERIT.

Siquidem anno ab Incarnatione Domini quingentesimo octogesimo secundo, Mauricius ab Augusto quinquagesimus quartus imperium suscipiens, viginti et uno annis tenuit. Cujus anno regni decimo Gregorius, vir doctrina et actione præcipuus, pontificatum Romanæ et apostolicæ sedis sortitus rexit annos tredecim menses sex, et dies decem; qui divino admonitus instinctu anno decimo quarto ejusdem principis, adventus vero Anglorum in Brittaniam anno circiter
C centesimo quinquagesimo, misit servum Dei Augustinum, et alios [a]plures cum eo monachos timentes Dominum, prædicare verbum Dei genti Anglorum. Qui cum jussis pontificalibus obtemperantes, memoratum opus adgredi cœpissent, jamque [4]aliquantulum [a]itineris confecissent, perculsi timore inerti, redire domum potius, quam barbaram, feram, incredulamque gentem, cujus ne linguam quidem nossent, adire cogitabant, et hoc esse tutius communi consilio decernebant. Nec mora, Augustinum, quem eis episcopum ordinandum si ab Anglis susciperentur disposuerat, domum remittunt, qui a B. Gregorio humili supplicatu obtineret ne tam periculosam, tam laboriosam, tam incertam peregrinationem adire deberent. Quibus ille exhortatorias mittens [b]literas, in opus eos verbi, divino confisos auxilio, proficisci suadet. Quarum videlicet litterarum
D ista est forma:

Mauricius imp. A. 582.

Gregorius I. papa. A. 592.

[a] v. Cap. xxv.

Augustini missio. A. 596.

'GREGORIUS servus servorum Dei, Servis Domini nostri. Quia melius fuerat bona non incipere, quam ab his quæ cœpta sunt, cogitatione retrorsum redire, summo studio, dilectissimi filii, oportet ut opus bonum, quod auxiliante Domino cœpistis, impleatis. Nec labor vos ergo itineris, nec maledicorum hominum linguæ deterreant: sed omni instantia, omnique fervore, quæ inchoastis, Deo auctore peragite: scientes quod laborem magnum major æternæ retributionis gloria sequitur. Remeanti autem Augustino [c]præposito vestro, quem et abbatem vobis constituimus, in omnibus humiliter obedite: scientes hoc vestris animabus per omnia profuturum, quidquid a vobis fuerit in ejus admonitione

Hortatoriæ Gregorii ad Augustinum.

[1] præterquam [2] Gildas [3] addebat [4] aliquantum

populumque ejus temporis increpandos. Ut non necesse quidem fuerit Bedæ ulteriora crimina, Evangelii nempe detentionem illis imputare. Sed nec tamen id fecisse Bedam crediderim quod historicus esset Saxonicus, ut quidam volunt, nam historicus Brittonum Gildas genti suæ in eo non pepercit. Facile Brittones excusatos velim quod Saxonibus inimicis Evangelium non prædicarent, sed eum neglectum non Beda solus notavit, Gregorius papa id queritur, non solum de Brittonibus, sed etiam de Gallis. Liber Gildæ est de 'Excidio Brittaniæ,' satis hodie notus. Gildas auctor fere ignoratur, nimia scilicet distinctione obrutus. Hinc tot cognomina, Albanius, Sapiens, Badonicus, Historicus, cum revera unus est idemque Gildas: cujus ætatem habes supra Cap. XVI.; historiam per magnam hucusque hujus Bedæ operis partem. *S.*

[a] Ex epistolis Gregorii ad Stephanum abbatem Lerinensem, et Protasium episcopum Aquensem, et Arigium patricium colligitur consedisse socios Augustini in Provincia, non longe ab Insula Lerinensi. *S.*

[b] Gregorii de hac missione epistolæ suo loco dabuntur.

[c] Monasterii S. Andreæ quod Gregorius Romæ fundavit, et e quo monachi ad hoc ministerium extracti sunt. *S.*

Digitized by Google

completum. Omnipotens Deus sua vos gratia protegat, et vestri laboris fructum in æterna me patria videre concedat; quatenus etsi vobiscum laborare nequeo, simul in gaudio retributionis inveniar, quia laborare scilicet volo. Deus vos
23 Jul. incolumes custodiat, dilectissimi filii. [a]Data die decima Kalendarum Augustarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo quarto, post consulatum ejusdem domini nostri anno decimo tertio, Indictione decima quarta.'

CAP. XXIV. UT ARELATENSI [1]EPISCOPO EPISTOLAM PRO EORUM SUSCEPTIONE MISERIT.

Commendatoriæ Gregorii ad Etherium. A. 596.

Misit etiam tunc isdem venerandus pontifex ad [b]Etherium Arelatensem episcopum, ut Augustinum Brittaniam pergentem benigne susciperet, literas, quarum iste est textus:

'Reverentissimo et sanctissimo fratri ETHERIO coepiscopo, GREGORIUS servus servorum Dei. Licet apud sacerdotes habentes Deo placitam caritatem religiosi viri nullius commendatione indigeant; quia tamen aptum scribendi se tempus ingessit, fraternitati vestræ nostra mittere scripta curavimus: insinuantes, latores præsentium Augustinum servum Dei, de cujus certi sumus studio, cum aliis servis Dei, [2]illic nos pro utilitate animarum, auxiliante Domino, direxisse: quem necesse est ut sacerdotali studio sanctitas vestra adjuvare, et sua ei solatia præbere festinet. Cui etiam, ut promptiores ad suffragandum possitis existere, causam vobis injunximus subtiliter indicare. Scientes quod ea cognita, tota vos propter Deum devotione ad solaciandum, quia res exigit, commodetis. Candidum præterea Presbyterum, communem filium, quem ad gubernationem [3]patrimonioli ecclesiæ nostræ transmisimus, caritati vestræ in omnibus commendamus. Deus te incolumem custodiat, reverentissime frater.
23 Jul. Data die decima Kalendarum Augustarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo quarto, post consulatum ejusdem domini nostri anno decimo tertio, Indictione decima quarta.'

CAP. XXV. UT VENIENS BRITTANIAM AUGUSTINUS, PRIMO IN INSULA TANATO, REGI CANTUARIORUM [4]PRÆDICARIT; ET SIC ACCEPTA AB EO LICENTIA, CANTIAM PRÆDICATURUS INTRAVERIT.

Augustini adventus. A. 597. †A. 560-616.

Roboratus ergo confirmatione beati patris Gregorii Augustinus cum famulis Christi qui erant cum eo, rediit in opus verbi, pervenitque Brittaniam. Erat eo tempore rex †Ædilberct in Cantia potentissimus, qui ad confinium usque [5]Humbræ fluminis maximi, quo Meridiani et Septentrionales Anglorum populi dirimuntur, fines imperii tetenderat. Est autem ad Orientalem Cantiæ plagam Tanatos insula non modica, id est, magnitudinis juxta consuetudinem æstimationis Anglorum, [c]familiarum sexcentarum, quam a continenti terra secernit fluvius Vantsumu, qui est latitudinis circiter trium stadiorum, et duobus tantum in locis est transmeabilis: utrumque enim caput protendit in mare. In hac ergo adplicuit servus Domini Augustinus, et socii ejus viri ut ferunt

Tanatos Insula.

[1] archiepiscopo, corepiscopo *M.* [2] illuc [3] patrimoniali [4] *M.* prædicaret *S.* [5] Humbri

[a] Frustra hic Baronius Bedam carpit in annis Mauricii, tum mendoso utens MS., tum in principio imperii Mauriciani supputando deceptus. Loco enim anni post consulatum ejusdem XIII. quem genuini codices Bedæ exhibent, ille ex codice quodam corrupto legit XIV. Deinde annum Mauricii decimum quartum, ipse undecimum statuit, primos Mauricii annos tardius consignans, vel potius omittens. *S.*

[b] Pro concesso habetur errorem hic esse, Etherium poni pro 'Virgilio,' cum Etherius tunc temporis Lugdunensis episcopus fuit. Sed an in eo consistat error valde dubitandum est. Primo enim epistola quæ in Beda est ad Etherium Arelatensem, non invenitur eo titulo in Gregorii registro. Deinde habetur in registro alia epistola ad Virgilium Arelatensem, ejusdem quidem tenoris, sed alterius formæ. Exinde colligo, erratum potius esse in epistola, quam in nomine. Augustino abeunte Gregorius plures epistolas scripsit eodem die, earum originales in scrinio Apostolico simul jacentes Nothelmus transcripsit, et quidni potuit unam pro alia sumere, et illam quæ ad Etherium Lugdunensem scripta fuit, loco ejus quæ ad Virgilium Arelatensem, nominibus et titulis lapsu transpositis ad Bedam adferre? *S.*

[c] Hidarum sive carrucatarum. Portio terræ est centum circiter acrarum cujus cultura familiæ alendæ sufficiat. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A ferme quadraginta. Acceperant autem, præcipiente beato papa Gregorio, de gente Francorum interpretes; et mittens ad Ædilberctum, mandavit se venisse de Roma, ac nuncium ferre optimum, qui sibi obtemperantibus, æterna in cælis gaudia, et regnum sine fine cum Deo vivo et vero futurum, sine ulla [1]dubietate promitteret. Qui hæc audiens, manere illos in ea quam adierant insula, et eis necessaria ministrari donec videret quid eis faceret, jussit. Nam et antea fama ad eum Christianæ religionis pervenerat, utpote qui et uxorem habebat Christianam de gente Francorum regia, [2]vocabulo [a]Bercta;' quam ea conditione a parentibus acceperat, ut ritum fidei ac religionis suæ cum episcopo quem ei adjutorem fidei dederant, nomine [b]Liudhardo, [3]inviolatum servare licentiam haberet.

Post dies ergo [4]venit ad insulam rex, et residens sub divo, jussit Augustinum Colloquium regis.
B cum sociis ad suum ibidem advenire colloquium. Caverat enim ne in aliquam domum ad se introirent, vetere usus augurio, ne superventu suo, si quid maleficæ artis habuissent, eum superando deciperent. At illi non [5]dæmonica, sed divina virtute præditi veniebant, crucem pro vexillo ferentes argenteam, et imaginem Domini Salvatoris in tabula depictam, lætaniasque canentes, pro sua simul et eorum propter quos et ad quos venerant salute æterna, Domino supplicabant. Cumque ad jussionem regis residentes, verbum ei vitæ, una cum omnibus qui aderant ejus comitibus prædicarent; respondit ille dicens: 'Pulchra sunt quidem verba et promissa quæ adfertis; sed quia nova sunt, et incerta, non his possum adsensum tribuere, relictis eis quæ tanto tempore cum omni Anglorum gente servavi. Verum quia de longe huc peregrini
C venistis, et ut ego mihi videor perspexisse, ea quæ vos vera et optima credebatis, nobis quoque communicare desiderastis, nolumus molesti esse vobis: quin potius benigno vos hospitio recipere, et quæ victui sunt vestro necessaria, ministrare curamus: nec prohibemus quin omnes quos potestis fidei vestræ religionis prædicando societis.' Dedit ergo eis [c]mansionem in civitate Doru-
vernensi, quæ imperii sui totius erat metropolis, eisque, ut promiserat, cum administratione victus temporalis, licentiam quoque prædicandi non abstulit. Fertur autem quia adpropinquantes civitati, more suo cum cruce sancta, et imagine magni Regis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, hanc lætaniam consona voce modularentur: 'Deprecamur te, Domine, in omni misericordia tua, ut auferatur furor tuus et ira tua a civitate ista, et de domo sancta tua quoniam pec-
D cavimus. Alleluia.'

Cap. XXVI. Ut idem in Cantia primitivæ ecclesiæ et doctrinam sit imitatus et vitam, atque in urbe regis sedem episcopatus acceperit.

At ubi datam sibi mansionem intraverant, cœperunt apostolicam primitivæ Vita Augustini et sociorum. A. 597.
ecclesiæ vitam imitari; orationibus videlicet assiduis, vigiliis, ac jejuniis serviendo, verbum vitæ quibus poterant prædicando, cuncta hujus mundi velut aliena spernendo, ea tantum quæ victui necessaria videbantur, ab eis quos docebant, accipiendo, secundum ea quæ docebant ipsi per omnia vivendo, et paratum ad patiendum adversa quæque, vel etiam ad moriendum pro ea quam prædicabant veritate, animum habendo. Quid mora? crediderunt nonnulli, et
E baptizabantur, mirantes simplicitatem innocentis vitæ, ac dulcedinem doctrinæ eorum cælestis. Erat autem prope ipsam civitatem ad Orientem ecclesia in honorem [d]S. Martini antiquitus facta, dum adhuc Romani Brittaniam inco-

[1] dubitatione [2] nomine Berctam [3] inviolatam [4] aliquot *add.* [5] dæmoniaca

[a] Fuit Charibercti Francorum regis filia, et Clotharii primi neptis. *S.*

[b] Episcopo Sylvanectensi in Gallia, ut tradit Thomas Sprott auctor Historiæ Monast. S. Augustini Cant., licet nulla ejus mentio sit apud San-Marthanos in episcopis Sylvanectensibus. *S.*

v. Gotcelinum de Translatione Augustini.

[c] In ea urbis parte quæ 'Stablegate' dicta est, ut W. Thorn tradit. *S.*

[d] In hac ecclesia episcopus postea positus qui archiepiscopo in publicis regis et ecclesiæ negotiis occupato suppetias daret, ad confirmationes, ordinationes, aliaque ministeria sibi demandata, donec Lanfranci temporibus episcopo moriente neminem surrogari placuit, et sic ibi cessavit episcopi et nomen et officium. *S.*

Digitized by Google

lerent, in qua regina, quam Christianam fuisse prædiximus, orare consueverat. A In hac ergo et ipsi primo convenire, psallere, orare, missas facere, prædicare et baptizare cœperunt; donec rege ad fidem converso, majorem prædicandi per omnia, et ecclesias fabricandi vel restaurandi licentiam acciperent.

Ædilbercti baptismus.

At ubi ipse etiam inter alios delectatus vita mundissima sanctorum, et promissis eorum suavissimis, quæ vera esse miraculorum quoque multorum ostensione firmaverant, credens [a]baptizatus est, cœpere plures cotidie ad audiendum verbum confluere, ac relicto gentilitatis ritu, unitati se sanctæ Christi ecclesiæ credendo sociare. Quorum fidei et conversioni ita congratulatus esse rex perhibetur, ut nullum tamen cogeret ad Christianismum; sed tantummodo credentes arctiori dilectione, quasi concives sibi regni cælestis, amplecteretur. Didicerat enim a doctoribus auctoribusque suæ salutis, servitium Christi voluntarium, non B coactitium esse debere. Nec distulit, quin etiam ipsis doctoribus suis locum sedis eorum gradui congruum, in [1]Doruverni [b]metropoli sua donaret, simul et necessarias in diversis speciebus [c]possessiones conferret.

Cap. XXVII. Ut idem episcopus factus, Gregorio papæ, quæ sint Brittaniæ gesta mandarit, et simul de necessariis ejus responsa petens acceperit.

Augustini ordinatio. A. 597.

[d]Interea vir Domini Augustinus venit [e]Arelas, et ab archiepiscopo ejusdem civitatis Ætherio, juxta quod jussa sancti patris Gregorii acceperant, archiepiscopus genti Anglorum ordinatus est, reversusque Brittaniam, misit continuo Romam Laurentium presbyterum, et Petrum monachum, qui beato pontifici Gregorio gentem Anglorum fidem Christi suscepisse, ac se episcopum factum C esse referrent: simul et de eis quæ necessariæ videbantur quæstionibus, ejus consulta flagitans. Nec mora, congrua quæsitui responsa recepit; quæ etiam huic historiæ nostræ commodum duximus indere.

Notificatoriæ ad papam. A. 598.

I. De episcoporum conversatione et oblationum portionibus.

I. Interrogatio [2]B. Augustini episcopi Cantuariorum ecclesiæ. 'De episcopis, qualiter cum suis clericis conversentur, vel de his quæ fidelium oblationibus accedunt [3]altario; quantæ debeant fieri portiones, et qualiter episcopus agere in ecclesia debeat.'

[4]Respondit Gregorius papa urbis Romæ. 'Sacra scriptura testatur, quam te bene nosse dubium non est, et specialiter B. Pauli ad Timotheum epistolæ, in quibus eum erudire studuit qualiter in domo Dei conversari debuisset. 'Mos autem sedis apostolicæ est, ordinatis episcopis præcepta tradere, ut in omni D stipendio quod accedit, quatuor debeant fieri portiones; una videlicet episcopo et familiæ propter hospitalitatem, atque susceptionem; alia clero; tertia paupe-

[1] Dorovernia [2] *deest.* [3] altari [4] Responsio Gregorii Papæ

[a] Hoc factum die Pentecostes ut fert traditio. Et quidem A. 597, antequam Augustinus in Gallias ordinandus transiret, id enim et narratio, et res ipsa requirit. *S.*

[b] Ipse Ædilberctus Regulbium demigravit, ibique novum sibi palatium condidit. *S.*

[c] Possessiones ab Ædilbercto donatas, vide Monast. Angl. I. *De Mon. Cantuar.* Ubi nota etiam obiter, quod in quibusdam harum donationum chartis errores nonnulli in typos irrepserunt, quos e MS. Aul. Trin. Cantab. qui Thomæ Elmham tribuitur, corrigere liceat. *S.*

[d] Sunt qui Augustinum negant iterum transfretasse, et ordinatum volunt in primo per Gallias transitu. Hoc autem non solum contra Bedam est, sed contra rei ipsius rationem. Quis enim putet Augustinum factum episcopum antequam sciret habiturum se populum cui præesset; deinde si ordinandus foret antequam Brittaniam intraret, cur non Romæ potius a Gregorio ipso, quam Arelate ab Etherio. Recte igitur a Beda dictum est Augustinum e reliquis designatum qui ordinaretur 'si ab Anglis susciperentur' Cap. XXIII. Atque hoc comperto, tunc et non antea de ordinatione cogitat. Quod autem hic urgetur a brevitate temporis inter Augustini ordinationem, et celebrem baptismum cujus Gregorius meminit in epistola ad Eulogium Alexandrinum nihil habet momenti. Satis enim est temporis in brevissimo *calculo* ad utrumque opus peragendum. Quis dubitet episcopum ad populum suum quam citissime reversurum, populum ad episcopum reversum quam citissime confluxurum? Et exinde quidem concludo Gregorium recepisse nuncium hujus baptismi Anglorum, et episcopatus Augustini quod Eulogio transmisit, hoc ipso tempore per Laurentium et Petrum hic expresse ab Augustino missos continuo postquam reversus est. *S.*

[e] Rationem ordinationis ab episcopo Arelatensi potius quam ab alio, habes partim in hoc ipso capite responsione VII. Ecclesia Arelatensis habuit ab antiquo singulares præeminentias, et quum ab aliis invaderetur, precibus et argumentis sibi non defuit. De quo vide Quesnellum ad *Leonis* I. *opp. S.*

[f] Gratian. Caus. 12. q. 2. c. 30. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A ribus; quarta ecclesiis reparandis. [a]Sed quia tua fraternitas monasterii regulis erudita, seorsum [1]fieri non debet a clericis suis, in ecclesia Anglorum, quæ auctore Deo nuper adhuc ad fidem adducta est, hanc debet conversationem instituere, quæ initio nascentis ecclesiæ fuit patribus nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his quæ possidebant, aliquid suum esse dicebat, sed erant eis omnia communia.

[b]Si [c]qui vero sunt clerici extra sacros ordines constituti, qui se continere non possunt, sortiri uxores debent, et stipendia sua exterius accipere. Quia et de hisdem [2]patribus de quibus præfati sumus, novimus [†]scriptum, quod dividebatur singulis prout cuique opus erat. De eorum quoque stipendio cogitandum atque providendum est, et sub ecclesiastica regula sunt tenendi, ut bonis moribus vivant et canendis psalmis invigilent, et ab omnibus inlicitis et cor et linguam et

B corpus Deo auctore conservent. Communi autem vita viventibus jam de faciendis portionibus, vel exhibenda hospitalitate, et adimplenda misericordia, nobis quid erit loquendum? Cum omne quod superest, in causis piis ac religiosis erogandum est; Domino omnium magistro [×]docente: 'Quod superest, date eleemosynam, et ecce omnia munda sunt vobis.'

[†] Act. iv. 35.

[×] Luc. xi. 41.

II. Interrogatio Augustini. 'Cum una sit fides, [3]sunt ecclesiarum diversæ consuetudines, et altera consuetudo missarum in sancta Romana ecclesia, atque altera in Galliarum tenetur?'

II. De ecclesiarum consuetudinibus.

Respondit Gregorius papa. [d]'Novit fraternitas tua Romanæ ecclesiæ consuetudinem, in qua se meminit nutritam. Sed mihi placet, [4]sive in Romana, sive in Galliarum, seu in qualibet ecclesia, aliquid invenisti quod plus omnipo-

C tenti Deo possit placere, sollicite eligas, et in Anglorum ecclesia, quæ adhuc ad fidem nova est, institutione præcipua, quæ de multis ecclesiis colligere potuisti, infundas. Non enim pro locis res, sed pro bonis rebus loca amanda sunt. Ex singulis ergo quibusque ecclesiis, quæ pia, quæ religiosa, quæ recta sunt elige, et hæc quasi in fasciculum collecta, apud Anglorum mentes in consuetudinem depone.'

III. Interrogatio Augustini. 'Obsecro quid pati debeat, si quis aliquid de ecclesia [5]furtu abstulerit?'

III. De pœnis sacrilegii.

Respondit Gregorius. 'Hoc [e]tua fraternitas ex persona furis pensare potest, qualiter valeat corrigi. Sunt enim quidam qui habentes subsidia furtum perpetrant; et sunt alii qui hac in re ex inopia delinquunt: unde necesse est ut

D quidam damnis, quidam vero verberibus; et quidam [6]districtius, quidam autem levius corrigantur. Et cum paulo districtius agitur, ex caritate agendum est, et non ex furore: quia ipsi hoc præstatur qui corrigitur, ne gehennæ ignibus tradatur. Sic enim nos fidelibus tenere disciplinam debemus, sicut boni patres carnalibus filiis solent, quos et pro culpis verberibus feriunt, et tamen ipsos quos doloribus adfligunt habere heredes quærunt; et quæ possident ipsis servant quos irati insequi videntur. Hæc ergo caritas in mente tenenda est, et ipsa modum correptionis [7]dictat, ita ut mens extra rationis regulam omnino nihil faciat. [8]Addes etiam, quomodo ea quæ furtu de ecclesiis abstulerint reddere debeant. Sed absit ut ecclesia cum augmento recipiat quod de terrenis rebus videtur amittere, et lucra de vanis quærere.'[9]

E IV. Interrogatio Augustini. 'Si debeant duo germani fratres singulas sorores accipere, quæ sunt ab illis longa progenie generatæ?'

IV. De conjugio fratrum et sororum.

Respondit Gregorius. 'Hoc fieri modis omnibus licet: nequaquam enim in sacris eloquiis invenitur quod huic capitulo contradicere videatur.'

[1] vivere [2] partibus [3] cur, cur cum *al.* [4] ut *add.* [5] furto [6] strictius [7] dictet [8] addis, addas [9]; sed propriis acceptis rebus, ampliora non requirat Ecclesia. *Chiffl. solus.*

[a] Grat. Caus. 12. q. 8. c. 8. *S.*

[b] Editio Paris. A. 1518 apud Spelman. inserit hoc loco aliam interrogationem. 'Opto doceri an clerici continere non valentes, possint contrahere. Et si contraxerint an debeant ad sæculum redire.' Cui pars responsionis primæ in Beda, ab his verbis 'Si qui vero'—applicatur. *S.*

[c] Parte 1., Dist. 32. Item 12. q. 1. *S.*

[d] Dist. 32. *S.*

[e] Grat. Caus. 12. q. 2. c. 11. *S.*

Digitized by Google

V. Ad quotam generationem.

V. Interrogatio Augustini. ‘Usque ad quotam generationem fideles debeant cum propinquis sibi conjugio copulari? et [a]novercis et cognatis si liceat copulari conjugio?’ A

Respondit Gregorius. [b]‘Quædam terrena lex in Romana republica permittit, ut sive frater et soror, seu duorum fratrum germanorum vel duarum sororum filius et filia misceantur. Sed experimento didicimus, ex tali conjugio sobolem non posse succrescere: et sacra lex prohibet cognationis turpitudinem revelare. Unde necesse est ut jam [c]tertia vel quarta generatio fidelium licenter sibi jungi debeat: nam secunda quam prædiximus, a se omni modo debet abstinere. Cum noverca autem [1]miscere grave est facinus, quia et in lege scriptum est: ⁂ Levit. xviii. 7. ⁂‘Turpitudinem patris tui non revelabis.’ Neque enim patris turpitudinem filius revelare potest. Sed quia scriptum est: × Gen. ii. 24. ×‘Erunt duo in carne una;’ qui B turpitudinem novercæ quæ una caro cum patre fuit revelare præsumpserit, profecto patris turpitudinem revelavit. Cum cognata quoque miscere prohibitum est, quia per conjunctionem priorem caro fratris fuerat facta. Pro qua re etiam Johannes Baptista capite truncatus est, et sancto martyrio consummatus, cui non est dictum ut Christum negaret, et [2]pro Christi confessione occisus est; sed quia isdem Dominus noster Jesus Christus dixerat: ϒ Joh. xiv. 6. ϒEgo sum veritas; quia pro veritate Johannes occisus est, videlicet et pro Christo sanguinem fudit. [d]Quia vero sunt multi in Anglorum gente, qui dum adhuc in infidelitate essent, huic nefando conjugio dicuntur admixti, ad fidem venientes admonendi sunt ut se abstineant, et grave hoc esse peccatum cognoscant. Tremendum Dei judicium timeant, ne pro carnali [3]dilectione tormenta æterni cruciatus incurrant. C Non tamen pro hac re, sacri corporis ac sanguinis Domini communione privandi sunt, ne in eis illa ulcisci videantur, in quibus se per ignorantiam ante lavacrum baptismatis adstrinxerunt. In hoc enim tempore sancta ecclesia quædam per fervorem corrigit, quædam per mansuetudinem tolerat, quædam per considerationem dissimulat, atque ita portat et dissimulat, ut sæpe malum quod adversatur portando et dissimulando compescat. Omnes autem qui ad fidem veniunt, admonendi sunt, ne tale aliquid audeant perpetrare. Si qui autem perpetraverint, corporis et sanguinis Domini communione privandi sunt: quia sicut in his qui per ignorantiam fecerunt, culpa aliquatenus toleranda est, ita in his fortiter insequenda, qui non metuunt sciendo peccare.’

VI. De ordinatione episcoporum.

VI. Interrogatio Augustini. ‘Si longinquitas itineris magna interjacet, D ut episcopi non facile valeant convenire, an debeat sine aliorum episcoporum præsentia episcopus ordinari?’

Respondit Gregorius. ‘Et quidem in Anglorum ecclesia, in qua adhuc [e]solus tu episcopus inveniris, ordinare episcopum non aliter nisi sine episcopis potes. Nam quando de Gallis episcopi [4]veniunt, qui in ordinatione episcopi testes adsistant? Sed [f]fraternitatem tuam ita volumus episcopos ordinare, ut ipsi sibi episcopi longo intervallo minime disjungantur; quatenus nulla sit necessitas, ut in ordinatione episcopi, pastores quoque alii quorum præsentia valde est utilis, facile debeant convenire. Cum igitur auctore Deo ita fuerint episcopi in propinquis sibi locis ordinati, per omnia episcoporum ordinatio sine adgregatis tribus vel quatuor episcopis fieri non debet. Nam in ipsis rebus spiritalibus ut E sapienter et mature disponantur, exemplum trahere a rebus etiam carnalibus possumus. Certe enim dum conjugia in mundo celebrantur, conjugati quique

[1] misceri [2] tamen *add.* [3] delectatione [4] veniant

[a] Ed. Par. 1518 apud Spelman. non habet hæc de novercis et cognatis; sed de eis aliam interrogationem facit post ‘sanguinem fudit.’ *S.*

[b] Grat. 35. q. 2. c. 20. *S.*

[c] Vide Epp. Felicis et Gregorii, Regist. L. xii. Ep. 10, suo loco. *S.*

[d] Editio Paris. A. 1518, inserit hic septimam interrogationem, ‘Declarari posco an si turpiter conjunctis sit indicenda separatio, et sacræ communionis deneganda oblatio?’ Cui pars responsionis quintæ in Beda, ab his verbis, ‘Quia vero sunt multi’—applicatur. *S.*

[e] Vide Lib. iii. 28. et iv. 2. *S.*

[f] Gratian. Dist. 80. c. 6. *S.*

Digitized by Google

convocantur, ut qui in via jam conjugii præcesserunt, in subsequentis quoque copulæ gaudio misceantur. Cur non ergo et in hac spiritali ordinatione, qua per sacrum ministerium homo Deo conjungitur, tales conveniant, qui vel in [1]provectu ordinati episcopi gaudeant, vel pro ejus custodia omnipotenti Deo preces pariter fundant.'

VII. Interrogatio Augustini. 'Qualiter debemus cum Galliarum Brittaniarumque episcopis agere?' VII. Qualiter cum Gall. et Britt. episcopis.

Respondit Gregorius. [a]'In Galliarum [2]episcopis nullam tibi auctoritatem tribuimus: quia ab antiquis prædecessorum meorum temporibus pallium Arelatensis episcopus accepit, quem nos privare auctoritate percepta minime debemus. Si igitur contingat ut fraternitas tua ad Galliarum provinciam transeat, cum eodem Arelatense episcopo debet agere, qualiter, si qua sunt in episcopis vitia, corrigantur. Qui si forte in disciplinæ vigore tepidus existat, tuæ fraternitatis zelo accendendus est. Cui etiam [b]epistolas fecimus, ut cum tuæ sanctitatis præsentia in Galliis, et ipse tota mente subveniat, et quæ sunt Creatoris nostri jussioni contraria, ab episcoporum moribus compescat. Ipse autem [3]extra auctoritatem propriam' episcopos Galliarum judicare non poteris; sed suadendo, blandiendo, bona quoque opera eorum imitationi monstrando, pravorum mentes ad sanctitatis studia reforma: quia [c]scriptum est in lege: [A]'Per alienam messem transiens, falcem mittere non debet, sed manu spicas conterere et manducare.' Falcem enim judicii mittere non potes in ea segete, quæ alteri videtur esse commissa; sed per [4]affectum boni operis, frumenta dominica vitiorum suorum paleis exspolia, et in ecclesiæ corpore monendo et persuadendo quasi mandendo converte. Quicquid vero ex auctoritate agendum est, cum prædicto Arelatense episcopo agatur, ne prætermitti possit hoc, quod antiqua patrum institutio invenit. Brittaniarum vero omnes episcopos tuæ fraternitati committimus, ut indocti doceantur, infirmi persuasione roborentur, perversi auctoritate corrigantur.'[d]

[A] Deut. xxiii. 25.

VIII. Interrogatio Augustini. 'Si prægnans mulier debeat baptizari? aut postquam genuerit, post quantum tempus possit ecclesiam intrare? aut etiam ne morte præoccupetur quod genuerit, post quot dies hoc liceat sacri baptismatis sacramenta percipere? aut post quantum temporis huic vir suus possit in carnis copulatione conjungi? aut si menstrua consuetudine tenetur, an ecclesiam intrare ei liceat, aut sacræ communionis sacramenta percipere? aut vir suæ conjugi permixtus, priusquam lavetur aqua, si ecclesiam possit intrare? vel etiam ad mysterium communionis sacræ accedere? Quæ omnia rudi Anglorum genti oportet [5]haberi comperta.' VIII. De puerperis, nutricibus, menstruantibus, et copula.

Respondit Gregorius. 'Hoc non ambigo fraternitatem tuam esse requisitam, cui jam et responsum reddidisse me arbitror. Sed hoc quod ipse dicere et sentire potuisti, credo quia mea apud te volueris responsione firmari. Mulier etenim prægnans cur non debeat baptizari, cum non sit ante omnipotentis Dei Puerperæ.

[1] profectu [2] episcopos [3] ex auctoritate propria [4] effectum [5] habere

[a] Grat. 25. q. 2. c. 3. *S.*
[b] Lib. xi. Indict. iv. Ep. 68. *S.*
[c] Gratian. 6. q. 3. *S.*
[d] Editio Paris. quam Novam Spelmannus vocat, id est, anni, ut videtur, 1545, inserit hic Obsecrationem Augustini. 'Obsecro ut reliquiæ S. Sixti martyris nobis transmittantur.' Concessio Gregorii. 'Fecimus quod petisti, quatenus populus qui in loco quondam S. Sixti martyris corpus dixerunt venerari, quod tuæ fraternitati nec verum nec veraciter sanctum videtur, certa sanctissimi et probatissimi martyris beneficia suscipiens, colere incerta non debeat. Mihi tamen videtur, quia si corpus quod a populo cujusdam martyris esse creditur, nullis illis miraculis coruscat, et neque aliqui de antiquioribus existunt, qui se a parentibus passionis ejus ordinem audisse fateantur, ita reliquiæ quas petisti, seorsum condendæ sunt, ut locus in quo præfatum corpus jacet, modis omnibus obstruatur, nec permittatur populus certum deserere, et incertum venerari.' Occasio hujus obsecrationis fuisse dicitur, quod Augustinus invenisset in Cantio traditionem de Sixto quodam cujus reliquiæ a Brittanis olim colebantur. Hanc ille falsam merito suspicatus, veras, quas putavit, reliquias petiit. Sed de hac obsecratione vel responsione Beda nihil habet. Additiones has dedit Spelmannus sine ullo ms.; eas Benedictini editores Gregorii Epist. lxiv. Lib. xi. Indict. 4. ex fide quorundam mss. Gregorianorum, typis reddiderunt, easdem igitur, ne quid lector desideret, textui Bedæ genuino supposui. *S.*

Digitized by Google

oculos culpa aliqua fœcunditas carnis? Nam cum primi parentes nostri in A
paradiso deliquissent, inmortalitatem quam acceperant, recto Dei judicio perdiderunt. Quia itaque isdem omnipotens Deus humanum genus pro culpa sua funditus exstinguere noluit, et immortalitatem homini pro peccato suo abstulit; et tamen pro benignitate suæ pietatis, fœcunditatem ei sobolis reservavit. Quod ergo naturæ humanæ ex omnipotentis Dei dono servatum est, qua ratione poterit a sacri baptismatis gratia prohibere? In illo quippe mysterio, in quo omnis culpa funditus exstinguitur, valde stultum est, si donum gratiæ contradicere posse videatur. [a] Cum vero enixa fuerit mulier, post quot dies debeat ecclesiam
⁂ Levit. xii. intrare, Testamenti veteris [1]præceptione didicisti, ⁂ut pro masculo diebus triginta tribus, pro femina autem diebus sexaginta sex debeat abstinere. Quod tamen sciendum est quia in mysterio accipitur. Nam si hora eadem qua genu- B
erit, actura gratias intrat ecclesiam, nullo peccati pondere gravatur: voluptas etenim carnis, non dolor in culpa est. In carnis autem commixtione voluptas est: nam in prolis prolatione gemitus. Unde et ipsi primæ matri omnium,
× Gen. iii. 6. dicitur× '[2]in doloribus paries.' Si itaque enixam mulierem prohibemus ecclesiam intrare, ipsam ei pœnam suam in culpam deputamus. Baptizare autem vel enixam mulierem, vel hoc quod genuerit, si mortis periculo urgetur, vel [3]ipsam hora eadem qua [4]gignit, vel hoc quod gignitur, eadem qua natum est, nullo modo prohibetur: quia sancti mysterii gratia sicut viventibus atque discernentibus, cum magna discretione providenda est; ita his quibus mors inminet, sine ulla dilatione proferenda; ne dum adhuc tempus ad præbendum redemptionis mysterium quæritur, interveniente paululum mora inveniri non C
valeat qui redimatur.

Nutrices. Ad ejus [5]vero concubitum vir suus accedere non debet, quoadusque qui gignitur, ablactatur. Prava autem in conjugatorum moribus consuetudo surrexit, ut mulieres, filios quos gignunt, [6]nutrire contemnant, eosque aliis mulieribus ad nutriendum tradant, quod videlicet ex sola causa incontinentiæ videtur inventum: quia dum se continere nolunt, despiciunt lactare quos gignunt. Hæ itaque quæ filios suos ex prava consuetudine aliis ad nutriendum tradunt, nisi purgationis tempus transierit, viris suis non debent admisceri: quippe quia et sine partus causa, [7]cum in suetis menstruis detinentur, viris suis misceri prohibentur; ita ut morte lex sacra feriat, si quis vir ad menstruatam mulierem
Menstruantes. accedat. Quæ tamen mulier dum consuetudinem menstruam patitur, prohiberi D
ecclesiam intrare non debet; quia ei naturæ superfluitas in culpam non valet reputari: et [8]per hoc quod invita patitur, justum non est ut ingressu ecclesiæ
+ Luc. viii. 43. privetur. Novimus namque quod +mulier quæ fluxum patiebatur sanguinis, post tergum Domini humiliter veniens, vestimenti ejus fimbriam tetigit, atque ab ea statim sua infirmitas recessit. Si ergo in fluxu sanguinis posita, laudabiliter potuit Domini vestimentum tangere: cur quæ menstruam sanguinis patitur, ei non liceat Domini ecclesiam intrare? Sed dicis: Illam infirmitas compulit; has vero de quibus loquimur, consuetudo constringit. Perpende autem, frater carissime, quia omne quod in hac mortali carne patimur ex infirmitate naturæ, est digno Dei judicio post culpam ordinatum. Esurire namque, sitire, æstuare, algere, lassescere, ex infirmitate naturæ est. Et quid est aliud, contra famem E
alimenta, contra sitim potum, contra æstum auras, contra frigus vestem, contra lassitudinem requiem quærere, nisi medicamentum [9]quidem contra ægritudines

[1] præcepto manifestum est, quod ita habet: 'Mulier si suscepto semine pepererit masculum, triginta tribus diebus manebit in sanguine purificationis suæ: omne sanctum non tanget, nec ingredietur in sanctuarium, donec impleantur dies purificationis suæ. Sin autem feminam pepererit, sexaginta sex diebus manebit in sanguine purificationis suæ' [2] Dei præceptum transgressæ, dictum est: 'Multiplicabo ærumnas tuas et conceptus tuos,' &c. [3] ipsa [4] genuit [5] ergo [6] alere [7] consuetis suis [8] pro [9] quoddam præsumpsit

[a] Grat. Dist. 5. c. 1. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A explorare? Feminæ itaque et menstruus sui sanguinis fluxus egritudo est. Si igitur bene præsumsit quæ vestimentum Domini in languore posita tetigit, quod uni personæ infirmanti conceditur, cur non concedatur cunctis mulieribus, quæ naturæ suæ vitio infirmantur? Sanctæ autem communionis mysterium in eisdem diebus percipere non debet prohiberi. Si autem ex veneratione magna percipere non præsumit, laudanda est; sed si perceperit, non judicanda. Bonarum quippe mentium est, et ibi aliquo modo culpas suas agnoscere, ubi culpa non est; quia sæpe sine culpa agitur quod venit ex culpa: unde etiam cum esurimus, sine culpa comedimus, [1]quibus ex culpa primi hominis factum est ut esuriamus. Menstrua enim consuetudo mulieribus non aliqua culpa est, videlicet [2]quæ naturaliter [3]accedit. Sed tamen quod natura ipsa ita vitiata est, ut
B etiam sine voluntatis studio videatur esse polluta, ex culpa venit vitium, in quo se ipsa, qualis per judicium facta sit, humana natura cognoscat. Et homo qui culpam sponte perpetravit, reatum culpæ portet invitus. Atque ideo feminæ cum semetipsis considerent, et si in menstrua consuetudine ad sacramentum Dominici corporis et sanguinis accedere non præsumant, de sua recta consideratione laudandæ sunt; dum vero [4]percipiendo ex religiosæ vitæ consuetudine, ejusdem mysterii amore rapiuntur, reprimendæ, sicut prædiximus, non sunt. Sicut enim in Testamento veteri exteriora opera observantur, ita in Testamento novo, non tam quod exterius agitur, quam id quod interius cogitatur, sollicita intentione adtenditur, ut subtili sententia puniatur. Nam cum multa lex velut inmunda manducare prohibeat; in evangelio tamen Dominus dicit:
C [א]'Non quod intrat in os, coinquinat hominem; sed quæ exeunt de ore, illa sunt quæ coinquinant hominem.' Atque paulo post subjecit exponens: [א]'Ex corde exeunt cogitationes malæ.' Ubi ubertim indicatum est, quia illud ab omnipotente Deo pollutum esse in opere ostenditur, quod ex pollutæ cogitationis radice generatur. Unde Paulus quoque apostolus dicit: [ר]'Omnia munda mundis, coinquinatis autem et infidelibus nihil est mundum.' Atque mox ejusdem causam coinquinationis adnuntians subjungit: 'Coinquinata sunt enim et mens eorum et conscientia.' Si ergo ei cibus immundus non est cui mens immunda non fuerit: cur quod munda mente mulier ex natura patitur, et in immunditiam reputetur?

[a]Vir autem cum propria conjuge dormiens, nisi lotus aqua, intrare ecclesiam Copula maritalis.
D non debet; sed neque lotus intrare statim debet. Lex autem veteri populo præcepit, ut mixtus vir mulieri, et lavari aqua debeat, et ante solis occasum ecclesiam non intrare: quod tamen intellegi spiritaliter potest. Quia mulieri vir miscetur, quando inlicitæ concupiscentiæ animus in cogitatione per delectationem conjungitur; quia nisi prius ignis concupiscentiæ a mente deferveat, dignum se congregationi fratrum æstimare non debet, qui se gravari per nequitiam pravæ voluntatis videt. Quamvis de hac re diversæ hominum nationes diversa sentiant, atque alia custodire videantur; Romanorum tamen semper ab antiquioribus usus fuit, post admixtionem propriæ conjugis, et lavacri purificationem quærere, et ab ingressu ecclesiæ paululum reverenter abstinere. Nec hæc dicentes, culpam deputamus esse conjugium; sed quia [5]ipsa licita admixtio
E conjugis sine [6]voluntate carnis fieri non potest, a sacri loci ingressu abstinendum est; quia voluntas ipsa esse sine culpa nullatenus potest. Non enim de adulterio, sive fornicatione, sed de legitimo conjugio natus fuerat qui dicebat: [+]'Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum, et in peccatis concepit me mater mea.' Qui enim in iniquitatibus conceptum se noverat, a delicto se natum gemebat: quia portat [7]in ramo humorem vitii, quem traxit ex radice. In quibus tamen [8]verbis non admixtionem conjugum iniquitatem nominat, sed

א Math. xv. 11.

א Math. xv. 19.

ר Tit. i. 15.

+ Psal. li. 5.

[1] *deest.* [2] quia [3] accidit *M.* [4] percipiendi [5] ista [6] voluptate [7] arbor *add.* [8] *deest.*

[a] Grat. de pœnit. Dist. 7. q. 4. c. 7. *S.*

Digitized by Google

ipsam videlicet voluptatem admixtionis. Sunt etenim multa quæ licita [1]probantur esse′ ac legitima, et tamen in eorum actu aliquatenus fœdamur; sicut sæpe irascendo culpas insequimur, et tranquillitatem in nobis animi perturbamus: et cum rectum sit quod agitur, non est tamen adprobabile quod in eo animus perturbatur. Contra vitia quippe delinquentium iratus fuerat qui dicebat: ⁂ ‘Turbatus est [2]præ ira′ oculus meus.’ Quia enim non valet nisi tranquilla mens in contemplationis se lucem suspendere, in ira suum oculum turbatum dolebat: quia dum male acta deorsum insequitur, confundi atque turbari a summorum contemplatione cogebatur. Et laudabilis ergo est ira contra vitium, et tamen molesta, [3]qua turbatum se aliquem reatum incurrisse [4]æstimabat. Oportet itaque [5]legitimam carnis copulam′, ut causa prolis sit, non voluptatis; et carnis commixtio, creandorum liberorum sit gratia, non satisfactio vitiorum. Si quis vero [6]suam conjugem′ non cupidine voluptatis raptus, sed solummodo creandorum liberorum gratia utitur, iste profecto sive de ingressu ecclesiæ, [7]seu de sumendo Dominici corporis sanguinisque mysterio, suo est judicio relinquendus; quia a nobis prohiberi non debet accipere, qui in igne positus nescit ardere. Cum vero non amor [8]ortandi sobolis, sed voluntas dominatur in opere commixtionis: habent conjuges etiam de sua commixtione quod defleant. Hoc enim eis concedit sancta prædicatio; et tamen de ipsa concessione metu animum concutit. Nam cum Paulus apostolus [9]diceret: ⁂ ‘Qui se continere non potest, habeat uxorem suam;’ statim subjungere curavit: ‘Hoc autem dico secundum indulgentiam, non secundum imperium.’ Non enim indulgetur quod licet, quia justum est. Quod igitur indulgere dixit, culpam esse demonstravit. Vigilanti vero mente pensandum est, quod in Sina monte Dominus ad populum locuturus, prius eundem populum abstinere a mulieribus præcepit. Et si illuc ubi Dominus per creaturam subditam hominibus loquebatur, tanta provisione est munditia corporis requisita, ut qui verba Dei perciperent mulieribus mixti non essent; quanto magis mulieres, quæ corpus Domini omnipotentis accipiunt, custodire in se munditiam carnis debent, ne ipsa inæstimabilis mysterii magnitudine graventur? Hinc [10]etiam ad David de pueris suis per sacerdotem dicitur, ut si a mulieribus mundi essent, panes propositionis acciperent, quos omnino non acciperent, nisi prius mundos eos David a mulieribus fateretur? Tunc autem vir qui post admixtionem conjugis lotus aqua fuerit, etiam sacræ communionis mysterium valet accipere, cum ei juxta præfinitam sententiam, etiam ecclesiam licuerit intrare.’

A

⁂ Psal. vi. 7.

B

⁂ Cor. vii. 9.

C

D

IX. De illusione somnii.

Interrogatio Augustini. ‘Si post inlusionem quæ per somnium solet accidere, vel corpus Domini quilibet accipere valeat; vel, si sacerdos sit, sacra mysteria celebrare?’

Respondit Gregorius. ‘Hunc quidem [a]Testamentum veteris legis, sicut in superiori capitulo jam diximus, pollutum dicit, et nisi lotum aqua, usque ad vesperam intrare ecclesiam non concedit. Quod tamen aliter populus spiritalis intellegens, sub eodem intellectu accipiet quo præfati sumus: quia quasi per somnium inluditur qui tentatur immunditia, veris imaginibus in cogitatione inquinatur; sed lavandus est aqua, ut culpas cogitationis lacrymis abluat: et nisi prius ignis tentationis recesserit, reum se quasi usque ad vesperum cognoscat. Sed est in eadem inlusione valde necessaria discretio, quæ subtiliter pensari debeat, ex qua re accidat menti dormientis: aliquando enim ex crapula, aliquando ex naturæ superfluitate et infirmitate, aliquando ex cogitatione contingit ita. Et quidem cum ex naturæ superfluitate vel infirmitate evenerit, omnimodo hæc inlusio non est timenda; quia hanc [11]animum nescientem per-

E

[1]′ *desunt* M. [2]′ a furore [3] quia [4] æstimat [5]′ legitima copula [6]′ sua conjuge [7] sive [8] ortandæ, optandæ, oriendæ, procreandæ [9] Corinthiis scribens *add.* [10] etenim [11] animus nesciens

[a] Grat. Dist. 6. c. 1. S.

Digitized by Google

A tulisse magis [1]dolendum est, quam fecisse. Cum vero ultra modum appetitus gulæ in sumendis alimentis rapitur, atque idcirco humorum receptacula gravantur, habet exinde animus aliquem reatum, non tamen usque ad prohibitionem percipiendi sancti mysterii, vel missarum sollemnia celebrandi: cum fortasse aut festus dies exigit, aut exhiberi mysterium, pro eo quod sacerdos alius in loco deest, ipsa necessitas compellit. Nam si adsunt alii qui implere [2]ministerium valeant, inlusio pro crapula facta, a perceptione sacri mysterii prohibere non debet; sed ab immolatione sacri mysterii abstinere, ut arbitror, humiliter debet: si tamen dormientis mentem turpi [3]imaginatione non concusserit. Nam sunt quibus ita plerumque inlusio nascitur, ut eorum animus, etiam in somno corporis positus, turpibus imaginationibus non fœdetur. Qua in re unum ibi
B ostenditur, ipsa mens rea, non tamen vel suo judicio libera, cum se, etsi dormienti corpore, nihil meminit vidisse, tamen in vigiliis corporis, meminit in ingluviem cecidisse. Sin vero ex turpi cogitatione vigilantis oritur inlusio dormientis, patet animo reatus suus: videt enim a qua radice inquinatio illa processerit, quia quod cogitavit sciens, hoc pertulit nesciens. Sed pensandum est, ipsa cogitatio utrum suggestione, an delectatione, vel, quod majus est, peccati consensu acciderit. Tribus enim modis impletur omne peccatum; videlicet suggestione, delectatione, consensu. Suggestio quippe fit per diabolum, delectatio per carnem, consensus per spiritum: quia et primam culpam serpens suggessit, Eva velut caro delectata est, Adam vero velut spiritus consensit: et necessaria est magna discretio, ut inter suggestionem atque delectationem,
C inter delectationem et consensum, judex sui animus præsideat. Cum enim malignus spiritus peccatum suggerit in mente, si nulla peccati delectatio sequatur, peccatum omnimodo perpetratum non est; cum vero [4]delectari caro cœperit, tunc peccatum incipit nasci: si autem etiam ex deliberatione consentit, tunc peccatum cognoscitur perfici. In suggestione igitur peccati [5]initium est, in delectatione fit nutrimentum, in consensu perfectio. Et sæpe contingit ut hoc quod malignus spiritus seminat in cogitatione, caro in delectationem trahat; nec tamen anima eidem delectationi consentiat. Et cum caro [6]delectare sine animo nequeat, ipse tamen animus carnis voluptatibus reluctans, in delectatione carnali aliquo modo ligatur invitus, ut ei ex ratione contradicat, [7]ne consentiat; et tamen delectatione ligatus sit, sed ligatum se [8]vehementer ingemiscat. Unde
D et ille cælestis exercitus præcipuus miles gemebat dicens: [a]'Video aliam legem in membris meis repugnantem legi mentis meæ, et captivum me ducentem in lege peccati, quæ est in membris meis.' Si autem captivus erat, minime pugnabat; sed et [9]pugnabat: [10a]quapropter et captivus erat, [11]et pugnabat' igitur legi mentis, cui lex quæ in membris est, repugnabat. Si autem pugnabat, captivus non erat. Ecce itaque homo est, ut ita dixerim, captivus et liber; liber ex justitia quam diligit, captivus ex delectatione quam portat [b]invitus.'

[a] Rom. vii. 23.

[1] dolendus [2] mysterium [3] suggestione [4] delectare *M.* [5] si mens *M.* [6] delectari [7] nec [8] *deest.* [9] si *add.* [10], quare [11]? Repugnabat

[a] Facile hic est sensum videre, sed difficile ad verba codicum reducere. Quisque sibi in conjecturis indulsit. Quidam habent 'Captivus non erat ——Lege mentis.' Chifl. post 'pugnabat,' periodo facta ponit 'Repugnabat igitur.' Ego verba codicum veterum, Mori et duorum Cotton. textui insero, quia hic ad amussim concordant: placeant alii sibi in lectione supponenda. *S.*

[b] Has quæstiones una cum responsionibus editores Opp. Gregorii solent ponere in registro epistolarum illius papæ, Lib. XI. Indict. 4. Epist. LXIV. Et habet quidem scriptum hoc naturam epistolæ decretalis, Beda tamen epistolam non vocat, sed libellum, vide II. 1., cum ordinariam epistolæ molem excedat, et plurima simul majoris momenti argumenta tractet. Quocunque tamen nomine appelletur, conservationem ejus Bedæ debemus: nam eo ipso quo apparuit sæculo A. 740, Bonifacius Moguntinus de eo tanquam de dubitato vel deperdito ad Nothelmum archiep. Cantuar. sic scribit. 'Obsecro ut illius epistolæ qua continentur, ut dicunt, interrogationes Augustini pontificis, ac prædicatoris primi Anglorum, et responsiones S. Gregorii papæ, exemplar mihi dirigere curetis, quod in tertia generatione propinquitatis fidelibus licet matrimonia copulare; et ut scrupulosa diligentia investigare studeatis, si illa conscriptio supradicta patris nostri Gregorii esse comprobetur an non; quia in scrinio Romanæ ecclesiæ, ut affirmant scriniarii, cum cæteris exemplaribus supradicti pontificis quæsita non inveniebatur.' Quid Nothelmus rescripserit non constat; sed ab initio hanc fuisse epistolam in

Digitized by Google

CAP. XXVIII. UT PAPA GREGORIUS EPISTOLAM ARELATENSI EPISCOPO, PRO ADJUVANDO IN OPERE DEI AUGUSTINO, MISERIT. A

Gregorii epistola ad Virgilium. A. 601.

Hucusque responsiones beati papæ Gregorii ad consulta reverentissimi antistitis Augustini. Epistolam vero quam se Arelatensi episcopo fecisse [a]commemorat, ad Virgilium [b]Etherii successorem dederat: cujus hæc forma est.

'Reverentissimo et sanctissimo fratri VIRGILIO coepiscopo, GREGORIUS servus servorum Dei. Quantus sit affectus venientibus sponte fratribus impendendus, ex eo quod plerumque solent caritatis causa invitari, cognoscitur. Et ideo si communem fratrem Augustinum episcopum ad vos venire contigerit, ita illum dilectio vestra, sicut decet, affectuose dulciterque suscipiat, ut et ipsum consolationis suæ [1]bono refoveat,' et alios, qualiter fraterna caritas colenda sit, doceat. Et quoniam sæpius evenit, ut hi qui longe sunt positi, prius ab aliis quæ sunt B emendanda, cognoscant: si quas fortasse fraternitati vestræ sacerdotum vel aliorum culpas intulerit, una cum eo residentes subtili cuncta investigatione perquirite, et ita vos in ea quæ Deum offendunt, et ad iracundiam provocant, districtos ac solicitos exhibete, ut ad aliorum emendationem et vindicta culpabilem feriat, et innocentem falsa opinio non affligat. Deus te incolumem custo-
22 Jun. diat, reverentissime frater. Data die decima Kalendarum Juliarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo nono, post consulatum ejusdem domini [2]nostri anno decimo octavo, Indictione quarta.'

CAP. XXIX. UT IDEM AUGUSTINO PALLIUM, ET EPISTOLAM, ET PLURES VERBI MINISTROS MISERIT. C

Gregorii epistola ad Augustinum cum pallio, &c. A. 601.

Præterea idem papa Gregorius Augustino episcopo, quia suggesserat ei multam quidem ibi esse messem, sed operarios paucos, misit cum præfatis legatariis suis plures cooperatores, ac verbi ministros: in quibus primi et præcipui erant Mellitus, Justus, Paulinus, Rufinianus; et per eos generaliter universa quæ [c]ad cultum erant ac ministerium ecclesiæ necessaria, vasa videlicet sacra, et vestimenta altarium, ornamenta quoque ecclesiarum, et sacerdotalia vel [3]clericalia indumenta, Sanctorum etiam apostolorum ac martyrum reliquias, nec non et codices plurimos. Misit etiam literas in quibus significat se ei pallium direxisse, simul et insinuat qualiter episcopos in Brittania constituere debuisset; quarum litterarum iste est textus.

'Reverentissimo et sanctissimo fratri AUGUSTINO coepiscopo GREGORIUS servus D servorum Dei. Cum certum sit pro omnipotente Deo laborantibus ineffabilia æterni regni præmia reservari; nobis tamen eis necesse est honorum beneficia tribuere, ut in spiritalis operis studio ex remuneratione valeant multiplicius insudare. Et quia nova Anglorum ecclesia ad omnipotentis Dei gratiam eodem Domino largiente, et te laborante perducta est, usum tibi pallii in ea ad sola missarum sollemnia agenda concedimus: ita ut per loca singula duodecim episcopos ordines, qui tuæ subjaceant ditioni, quatenus Lundoniensis civitatis episcopus semper in posterum a synodo propria debeat consecrari, atque honoris pallium ab hac sancta et apostolica, cui Deo auctore deservio, sede percipiat.

[1] honore foveat [2] *deest M.* [3] clericilia *M.*

Beda, præter MS. Mori quod Bonifacii scriptione antiquius est, ipsa ad Nothelmum missio ostendit, et continua sequentium sæculorum testimonia, non solum in libris Bedæ, sed aliorum auctorum qui de rebus ibi tractatis scripserunt, atque hanc epistolam ut summæ auctoritatis laudaverunt. Ad cumulum probationum accedunt successorum Gregorii, et ecclesiæ totius confirmationes in juris canonici corpore, quibus hæc rescripta Gregorii in legum ecclesiasticarum formam transierunt, quarum in notis infra textum suis locis citationes posuimus. *S.*

[a] Nempe capite præcedenti, in septima responsione, quomodo cum episcopis Galliæ et Brittonum agat. *S.*

[b] Nisi Greg. Turon. alium Virgilio prædecessorem ab aliis receptum dedisset, facile vellem suspensum retinere de Beda judicium in Etherio suo Arelatensi. Non enim obiter tantum, aut semel, de Etherio solo loquitur, sed per seriem historiæ suæ, et successionis Arelatensis. Non erat illi ignotus Virgilius, et quidni aliquid fuerit in horum episcoporum chronologia quod obscuris illis temporibus periit? *S.*

[c] De his liber Cantuariensis Aulæ Trin. Cantab. speciatim tractat, cujus de libris apographum dedit Wanleus in suo Catalogo MSS^tor^ pag. 172. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Ad Eburacam vero civitatem te volumus episcopum mittere, quem ipse judicaveris ordinare; ita duntaxat, ut si eadem civitas cum finitimis locis verbum Dei receperit, ipse quoque duodecim episcopos ordinet, et metropolitani honore perfruatur; quia ei quoque, si vita comes fuerit, pallium tribuere Domino [1]favente disponimus, quem tamen tuæ fraternitatis volumus dispositioni subjacere: post obitum vero tuum ita episcopis quos ordinaverit præsit, ut Lundoniensis episcopi nullo modo ditioni subjaceat. Sit vero inter [2]Lundoniæ[a] et Eburacæ civitatis episcopos in posterum honoris ista distinctio, ut ipse prior habeatur qui prius fuerit ordinatus: communi autem consilio et concordi actione quæque sunt pro Christi zelo agenda; disponant unanimiter, recte sentiant, et ea quæ senserint, non sibimet discrepando perficiant. Tua vero fraterB nitas non solum eos episcopos quos ordinaverit, neque hos tantummodo qui per Eburacæ episcopum fuerint ordinati, sed etiam omnes Brittaniæ sacerdotes habeat Deo Domino nostro Jesu Christo auctore subjectos; quatenus ex lingua et vita tuæ sanctitatis, et recte credendi et bene vivendi [3]formam percipiant, atque officium suum fide ac moribus exsequentes, ad cælestia cum Dominus voluerit, regna pertingant. Deus te incolumem custodiat, reverentissime frater. Data die decima Kalendarum Juliarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo nono, post consulatum ejusdem domini anno decimo octavo, Indictione quarta.' 22 Jun.

CAP. XXX. EXEMPLAR EPISTOLÆ QUAM MELLITO ABBATI BRITTANIAM PERGENTI MISIT.

C Abeuntibus autem præfatis legatariis, [4]misit post eos beatus pater Gregorius litteras memoratu dignas, in quibus aperte, quam studiose erga salvationem nostræ gentis invigilaverit, ostendit, ita scribens: Gregorii epistola ad Mellitum de fanis. A. 601.

'Dilectissimo filio MELLITO abbati GREGORIUS servus servorum Dei. Post dicessum congregationis nostræ quæ tecum est, valde sumus suspensi redditi, quia nihil de prosperitate vestri itineris audisse nos contigit. Cum ergo Deus omnipotens vos ad reverentissimum [5]virum fratrem nostrum Augustinum episcopum perduxerit, dicite ei, quid diu mecum de causa Anglorum [b]cogitans tractavi: videlicet quia fana idolorum destrui in eadem gente minime debeant; sed ipsa quæ in eis sunt idola destruantur; aqua benedicta fiat, in eisdem fanis aspergatur, altaria construantur, reliquiæ ponantur: quia si fana eadem bene conD structa sunt necesse est ut a cultu dæmonum in [6]obsequio veri Dei debeant commutari; ut dum gens ipsa eadem fana sua non videt destrui, de corde errorem deponat, et Deum verum cognoscens ac adorans, ad loca quæ consuevit, familiarius concurrat. Et quia boves solent in sacrificio dæmonum multos occidere, debet eis etiam hac de re aliqua sollemnitas immutari: ut die dedicationis, vel [7]natalitii sanctorum martyrum, quorum illic reliquiæ ponuntur, tabernacula sibi circa easdem ecclesias quæ ex fanis commutatæ sunt, de ramis arborum faciant, et religiosis conviviis sollemnitatem celebrent; nec diabolo jam animalia immolent, [8]et ad laudem Dei in esu suo animalia occidant, et donatori omnium de satietate sua gratias referant: ut dum eis aliqua exterius gaudia reservantur, ad interiora gaudia consentire facilius valeant. Nam duris mentibus simul E omnia [9]abscidere impossibile esse non dubium est, quia et is qui summum locum ascendere nititur, gradibus vel passibus non autem saltibus elevatur. Sic Israelitico populo in Ægypto Dominus se quidem innotuit; sed tamen eis

[1] faciente [2] Londoniensis et Eboracensis [3] normam [4] miserit [5] *deest.* [6] obsequia [7] natalitiis [8] sed [9] abscindere

[a] Quas lites hæ literæ inter sedes Cantuariæ, Eburacæ, Lundoniæ, et S. Andreæ in Scotia sequioribus sæculis protulerint satis in historiis narratum est. Vide Will. Malmesb. Hovedenum, Eadmerum, T. Stubbs, &c. *S.*

[b] Scripserat Gregorius ad regem Ædilberctum ut idolorum cultus insequeretur, fanorum ædificia everteret, sed veritus ne nimio ibi abreptus zelo fuerit, Mellitum cum aliis mandatis in ipso itinere insecutus est. Epistolam ad Ædilberctum habes infra cap. XXXII., nam hæc epistola ad Mellitum, plane extra suum ordinem posita est, sicut et aliæ. *S.*

Digitized by Google

sacrificiorum usus quæ diabolo solebat exhibere, in cultu proprio reservavit, ut eis in suo sacrificio animalia immolare præciperet; quatenus cor mutantes, aliud de sacrificio amitterent, aliud retinerent: ut et si ipsa essent animalia quæ offerre consueverant, vero tamen Deo hæc et non idolis immolantes, jam sacrificia ipsa non essent. Hæc igitur dilectionem tuam prædicto fratri necesse est dicere, ut ipse in præsenti illic positus perpendat, qualiter omnia debeat dispensare. Deus te incolumem custodiat, dilectissime fili. Data die decima quinta 17 Jun. Kalendarum Juliarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo nono, post consulatum ejusdem domini anno decimo octavo, Indictione quarta.'

A

Cap. XXXI. Ut Augustinum per litteras, ne de virtutibus suis gloriaretur, hortatus sit.

B

Gregorii epistola ad Augustinum de miraculis. A. 601.

Quo in tempore misit etiam Augustino epistolam super miraculis quæ per eum facta esse cognoverat, in qua eum, ne per illorum copiam periculum elationis incurreret, his verbis hortatur:

[a]' Scio, frater carissime, quia omnipotens Deus per dilectionem tuam in [1]gentem quam eligi voluit, magna miracula ostendit: unde necesse est ut de eodem dono cælesti et timendo gaudeas, et gaudendo pertimescas. Gaudeas videlicet, quia Anglorum animæ per exteriora miracula ad interiorem gratiam pertrahuntur: pertimescas vero, ne inter signa quæ fiunt, infirmus animus in sui præsumptione se elevet, et unde [2]foras in honorem tollitur, inde per inanem gloriam intus cadat. Meminisse etenim debemus quia discipuli cum gaudio a C prædicatione redeuntes, dum cælesti Magistro dicerent: [y]' Domine, in nomine tuo etiam dæmonia nobis subjecta sunt;' protinus audierunt: [x]' Nolite gaudere super hoc, sed potius gaudete quia nomina vestra scripta sunt in cælo.' In privata enim et temporali lætitia mentem posuerant qui de miraculis gaudebant; sed de privato ad communem, de temporali ad æternam lætitiam revocantur quibus dicitur: ' In hoc gaudete quia nomina vestra scripta sunt in cælo.' Non enim omnes electi miracula faciunt; sed tamen eorum nomina omnium in cælo tenentur adscripta. Veritatis etenim discipulis esse gaudium non debet, nisi de eo bono quod commune cum omnibus habent, et in quo fidem lætitiæ non habent. Restat itaque, frater carissime, ut inter ea quæ operante Domino exterius facis, semper te interius subtiliter judices, ac subtiliter intelligas, et D temetipsum quis sis, et quanta sit in eadem gente gratia, pro cujus conversione etiam faciendorum signorum dona percepisti. Et siquando te Creatori nostro seu per linguam, sive per opera reminisceris deliquisse, semper hæc ad memoriam revoces, ut surgentem cordis gloriam memoria reatus premat. Et quidquid de faciendis signis acceperis vel accepisti, hæc non tibi sed [3]illis deputes donata, pro quorum tibi salute [4]collata sunt.'

[y] Luc. x. 17.
[x] Luc. x. 20.

Cap. XXXII. Ut Ædilbercto regi litteras et dona miserit.

Gregorii epistola ad Ædilberctum. A. 601.

Misit [5]idem beatus papa Gregorius eodem tempore etiam regi Ædilbercto epistolam, simul et dona in diversis speciebus [6]perplura: temporalibus quoque honoribus regem glorificare satagens, cui gloriæ cælestis suo labore et industria E notitiam provenisse gaudebat. Exemplar autem præfatæ epistolæ hoc est:

' Domino gloriosissimo atque præcellentissimo filio Ædilbercto regi Anglorum, Gregorius episcopus.

Officium principis. ' Propter hoc omnipotens Deus bonos quosque ad populorum regimina per-

[1] gente *plurimi et vett. sed* M. *et Chiffl.* gentem [2] foris [3] eis [4] donata [5] et *add.* [6] perpulcra

[a] Hæc pars tantum est epistolæ, principio et fine omissis. Ex integra epistola perlecta nullus dubito quin responsio fuerit ad nuntium Augustini cap. XXVII., quo certior factus est de ejus consecratione et miraculis de quibus ad Eulogium Alexandrinum scripsit. *S.*

Hanc epistolam suo loco integram dabimus.

Digitized by Google

A ducit, ut per eos omnibus quibus prælati fuerint, dona suæ pietatis impendat. Quod in Anglorum gente factum cognovimus: cui vestra gloria idcirco est præposita, ut per bona quæ vobis concessa sunt, etiam subjectæ vobis genti superna beneficia præstarentur. Et ideo, gloriose fili, eam quam accepisti divinitus gratiam, solicita mente custodi, Christianam fidem in populis tibi subditis extendere [a]festina, zelum rectitudinis tuæ in eorum conversione multiplica, idolorum cultus insequere, fanorum ædificia everte, subditorum mores [1]et magna vitæ munditia, exhortando, terrendo, blandiendo, corrigendo, et boni operis exempla monstrando ædifica: ut Illum retributorem invenias in cælo, cujus nomen atque cognitionem dilataveris in terra. Ipse enim vestræ quoque gloriæ nomen etiam posteris gloriosius reddet, cujus vos honorem quæritis et servatis in
B gentibus.

Exemplum Constantini.

'Sic etenim Constantinus quondam piissimus imperator, Romanam rempublicam a perversis idolorum cultibus revocans, omnipotenti Deo Domino nostro Jesu Christo secum subdidit, seque cum subjectis populis tota ad [2]eum mente convertit. Unde factum est ut antiquorum principum nomen suis vir ille laudibus vinceret, et tanto in opinione præcessores suos, quanto et in bono opere superaret. Et nunc itaque vestra gloria cognitionem unius Dei, Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus Sancti, regibus ac populis sibimet subjectis festinet infundere, et antiquos gentis suæ reges laudibus ac meritis transeat, et quanto in subjectis suis etiam aliena peccata deterserit, tanto etiam de peccatis propriis ante omnipotentis Dei terribile examen securior fiat.

Merita Augustini.

C 'Reverentissimus frater noster Augustinus episcopus, in monasterii regula [3]edoctus, sacræ scripturæ scientia repletus, bonis auctore Deo operibus præditus, quæque vos ammonet, audite, devote peragite, studiose in memoria reservate: quia si vos eum in eo quod pro omnipotente Domino loquitur, auditis, isdem omnipotens Deus hunc pro vobis exorantem celerius [4]exaudit. Si enim, quod absit, verba ejus postponitis, [5]quando eum omnipotens Deus poterit audire pro vobis, quem vos negligitis audire pro Deo? Tota igitur mente cum eo vos in fervore fidei stringite, atque [6]adnisum illius virtute quam vobis Divinitas tribuit, [7]adjuvate, ut regni sui vos Ipse faciat esse participes, cujus vos fidem in regno vestro recipi [8]faciatis et custodiri.

Finis Mundi.

'Præterea scire vestram gloriam volumus, quia sicut in scriptura sacra ex
D verbis Domini omnipotentis agnoscimus, præsentis mundi jam [b]terminus juxta est, et Sanctorum regnum venturum est, quod nullo unquam poterit fine terminari. Adpropinquante autem eodem mundi termino, multa imminent quæ antea non fuerunt: videlicet immutationes aeris, terroresque de cælo, et contra [9]ordinationem temporum tempestates, bella, fames, pestilentiæ, terræ motus per loca; quæ tamen non omnia nostris diebus ventura sunt, sed post nostros dies omnia subsequentur. Vos itaque, si qua ex his evenire in terra vestra cognoscitis, nullo modo vestrum animum perturbetis; quia idcirco hæc signa de fine sæculi præmittuntur, ut de animabus nostris debeamus esse soliciti, de mortis hora suspecti, et venturo Judici in bonis actibus inveniamur esse præparati. Hæc nunc, gloriose fili, paucis locutus sum, ut cum Christiana fides in regno
E vestro excreverit, nostra quoque apud vos locutio latior excrescat, et tanto plus loqui libeat, quanto se in mente nostra gaudia de gentis vestræ perfecta conversione multiplicant.

Exenia.

'Parva autem exenia transmisi, quæ vobis parva non erunt, cum a vobis ex B. Petri apostoli fuerint benedictione suscepta. Omnipotens itaque Deus in

[1] ex [2] Deum [3] doctus [4] exaudiet [5] quomodo [6] ad nisum [7] adjuvante [8] facitis [9] ordinem

[a] Hujus quantum pœnituit Gregorium vide supra in epistola ad Mellitum. *S.*

[b] Ne mireris Gregorium hæc de mundi termino subabrupte inferre. Ille enim, præsagio ducto a variis quæ tunc orbem invaserant calamitatibus, opinionem imbiberat terminum mundi sæculo illi imminere. Unde non solum in hac epistola ad regem, sed in aliis ejus scriptis hortatur passim aliquid ex hoc principio petitum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

vobis gratiam suam quam cœpit, perficiat, atque vitam vestram, et hic per multorum annorum curricula extendat, et post longa tempora in cælestis vos patriæ congregatione recipiat. Incolumem excellentiam vestram gratia superna custodiat, domine fili. Data die decima Kalendarum Juliarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo nono, post consulatum ejusdem anno decimo octavo, Indictione quarta.' A

22 Jun.

Cap. XXXIII. Ut Augustinus ecclesiam Salvatoris instauraverit, et monasterium B. Petri Apostoli fecerit; et de primo ejus abbate Petro.

Ecclesia S. Salvatoris. A. 598.

At Augustinus, ubi in regia civitate sedem episcopalem, ut prædiximus, accepit, recuperavit in ea, regio fultus adminiculo, ecclesiam quam inibi [1]antiquo Romanorum fidelium opere factam fuisse didicerat, et eam in [a]nomine S. Salvatoris Dei et Domini nostri Jesu Christi sacravit, atque ibidem sibi habitationem statuit, et cunctis successoribus suis. B

Monasterium Petri et Pauli.

Fecit autem et [b]monasterium non longe ab ipsa civitate ad Orientem, in quo, ejus hortatu, Ædilberct ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum [c]Petri et Pauli a fundamentis construxit, ac diversis donis [2]ditavit[d], in qua et ipsius Augustini, et omnium episcoporum Doruvernensium, simul et regum Cantiæ [e]poni corpora possent. Quam tamen ecclesiam non ipse Augustinus, sed [f]successor ejus Laurentius consecravit.

Petrus Abbas. Ambleteuse.

Primus autem ejusdem monasterii [g]abbas Petrus presbyter fuit, qui legatus Galliam missus, [h]demersus est in sinu maris qui vocatur Amfleat, et ab incolis loci ignobili traditus sepulturæ: sed omnipotens Deus ut qualis meriti vir fuerit demonstraret, omni nocte supra sepulchrum ejus lux cælestis apparuit, donec animadvertentes [i]vicini, qui videbant sanctum fuisse virum qui ibi esset sepultus, et investigantes unde vel quis esset, abstulerunt corpus, et in Bononia civitate juxta honorem tanto viro congruum in ecclesia posuerunt. C

Cap. XXXIV. Ut Ædilfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum, Scottorum gentes prælio conterens, ab Anglorum finibus expulerit.

Pugna de Degsastan.

His temporibus regno Nordanhymbrorum præfuit rex fortissimus et gloriæ cupidissimus Ædilfrid, qui plus omnibus Anglorum primatibus gentem vastavit Brittonum; ita ut Sauli quondam regi Israeliticæ gentis comparandus videretur, excepto dumtaxat hoc, quod divinæ erat religionis ignarus. Nemo enim in tribunis, nemo in regibus plures eorum terras, exterminatis vel subjugatis indigenis, aut tributarias genti Anglorum, aut habitabiles fecit. D

Cui merito poterat illud quod benedicens filium patriarcha in [3]personam Saulis dicebat aptari: × 'Benjamin lupus rapax, mane comedet prædam, et vespere dividet spolia.'

× Gen. xlix. 27.

[1] antiquorum [2] dotavit [3] persona

[a] Sæpius mutato nomine, antiquum hodie Christi, S. Salvatoris obtinet. *S.*

[b] Liber MS. Aul. Trin. Cantab. aliique meminerunt fani antiqui, et ecclesiæ S. Pancratii, ratione etiam nominis reddita unde Augustinus illi Sancto ecclesiam dedicaverit, sed de eis nihil in Beda, imo nec in chartis Ædilbercti. *S.*

[c] Huic apostolorum nomini a temporibus Dunstani nomen Augustini additum, quod veterem appellationem in communi usu absorpsit. *S.*

[d] Tres donationum chartas habemus in Monast. Anglic. ubi supra notavi, quartam in MS. A. T. C. De quarum chartarum auctoritate antiqua lis est. Ea fuit monachorum, et præcipue Cantuarensium in chartis cudendis licentia ut etiam verarum fidem suspectam redderet. Vide quæ Papebrochius in Propyl. T. II. April, et Mabillon. de Re Diplom. utrinque de his rebus congesserunt. Sed præter chartas regis, habuerunt etiam monachi bullam Augustini, licet de ejus veritate semper dubitatum est, et MS. Aulæ Trinitat. Cantabr. ipsa sua apologia id abunde probavit. *S.*

[e] Legibus illius sæculi illicita fuisse dicitur intra civitates sepultura. Regum autem et episcoporum Doruvernensium corpora in monasterio hoc Petri et Pauli ponebantur donec Cuthberctus archiepiscopus sepulturæ licentiam in monasterio Christi obtinuit, ubi et ipse sepultus est A. 758. *S.*

[f] Certe non diu abest Augustini mors. *S.*

[g] Succedunt Johannes, Rufinianus, Gratiosus, Petronius, Nathanael, qui cum Augustino, aut postea cum Mellito et Justo in Angliam venerunt. *S.*

[h] Martyrologium Anglicanum et Ferrarius Petri natalem ponunt VIII. Id. Jan., Benedictinum et Molanus III. Kal. Jan. Forte hic translationis, ille obitus dies fuerit. *S.*

De Petro abbate vide suo loco Eadmerum.

[i] Pietas hæc Fumertio comiti tribuitur a Malebranc in Morinis III. 4. Requiescit Petrus celebriter Bononiæ in ecclesia canonicorum. Vide Gotselinum de Translatione S. August. II. 28. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Unde motus ejus profectibus [1] Ædan rex Scottorum qui Brittaniam inhabitant, venit contra eum cum inmenso ac forti exercitu; sed cum paucis aufugit victus. Siquidem in loco celeberrimo qui dicitur [a] Degsastan, id est, Degsa lapis, omnis pene ejus est cæsus exercitus. In qua etiam pugna [2] Theodbald frater Ædilfridi, cum omni illo quem ipse ducebat exercitu peremptus est. Quod videlicet bellum Ædilfrid anno ab Incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo tertio, regni autem sui, quod viginti et quatuor annis tenuit, anno undecimo perfecit: porro Focatis anno, qui tum Romani regni apicem tenebat, primo. Neque ex eo tempore quisquam regum Scottorum in Brittania adversus gentem Anglorum usque ad hanc diem in prælium venire audebat. A. 603.

B

HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER SECUNDUS.

Cap. I. De Obitu beati Papæ Gregorii.

HIS temporibus, id est, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo [b] quinto, beatus papa Gregorius, postquam sedem Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ C tredecim annos, menses sex, et dies [c] decem gloriosissime rexit, defunctus est, atque ad æternam regni cælestis sedem translatus. De quo nos convenit, quia nostram, id est, Anglorum gentem de potestate Satanæ ad fidem Christi sua industria convertit, latiorem in nostra Historia Ecclesiastica facere sermonem, quem recte nostrum appellare possumus et debemus apostolum. Quia cum primum in toto orbe pontificatum gereret, et conversis jamdudum ad fidem veritatis esset prælatus ecclesiis, nostram gentem eatenus idolis mancipatam, Christi fecit ecclesiam, ita ut apostolicum illum de eo liceat nobis proferre sermonem: quia etsi aliis non est apostolus, sed tamen nobis est; nam signaculum apostolatus ejus nos sumus in Domino. Erat autem natione Romanus, a patre Gordiano, genus a proavis non solum nobile, sed et religiosum ducens. [3] Deni- D que Felix [d] ejusdem apostolicæ sedis quondam episcopus, vir magnæ gloriæ in Christo et ecclesia, ejus fuit [e] atavus. S. Gregorii episcopatus. A. 605.

Sed et ipse [f] nobilitatem religionis non minore quam parentes et cognati virtute devotionis exercuit. Nobilitatem vero illam quam ad sæculum videbatur habere, totam ad nanciscendam supernæ gloriam dignitatis divina gratia largiente convertit. Nam mutato repente habitu sæculari, monasterium petiit, in quo tanta perfectionis gratia cœpit conversari, ut, sicut [g] ipse postea flendo solebat adtestari, animo illius labentia cuncta subteressent, ut rebus omnibus quæ volvuntur, emineret, ut nulla nisi cælestia cogitare soleret, ut etiam reten- Monasterium.

[1] Edam *Chiff.* [2] Theobaldus [3] Deinde

[a] Hic locus, Bedæ sæculo tam celebris, hodie ignotus est. Plura sunt in ea regione oppida nomine ad hanc pugnam probabili appellata, Editor Annal. Sax. eam ponit ad Dalston juxta Carliol., Episcopus Carliol. ad Dawston juxta Jedbrough. *S.*

[b] Indictione octava, vide Chron. ad Phocam. Ita et Paulus Diaconus, Lib. IV. Hist. Lombard., Bedam secutus. Johannes Diaconus et plerique alii A. 604 ponunt Indict. VII. Mortuus est initio Martii qui secundum Julianum calculum in A. 605 intrat. *S.*

[c] Numeratis scilicet diebus consecrationis, atque obitus. *S.*

[d] J. Diaconus 'quartum' scribit, sicut et Martyrologium Rom. ante Baronii emendationem qui 'tertium' vult, sed invalidis tantum argumentis. *S.*

[e] Non necessarium est hoc stricte accipi pro patre abavi, et avo proavi, sed hac voce unus ex majoribus, non habita ratione gradus aut consanguinitatis intelligi potest. *S.*

[f] Abhinc omnia fere Bedæ verba transcripsit Paulus Diaconus in Vita Greg., ut et paucis mutatis Johannes, licet dicat se scrinii papalis auctoritatem, papa largiente pene in cunctis secutum. *S.*

Notandum tamen vitam Gregorii, quæ sub nomine Pauli Diaconi circumfertur, ab anonymo quodam sequioris ævi scriptam fuisse.

[g] In prologo Dialogorum. Et similia scribit in Præfat. Moralium ad Leandrum, et in Lib. I. Epist. 4, 5, 6, &c. *S.*

Digitized by Google

tus corpore, ipsa jam carnis claustra contemplatione transiret, ut mortem quoque A
quæ pene cunctis pœna est, videlicet ut ingressum vitæ et laboris sui præmium,
amaret. [1]Hoc autem ipse de se, non profectum jactando virtutum, sed de-
flendo potius defectum quem sibi per curam pastoralem incurrisse videbatur,
referre consueverat. Denique tempore quodam secreto, cum diacono suo Petro
conloquens, enumeratis animi sui virtutibus priscis, mox dolendo subjunxit:
'At nunc [2]ex occasione curæ pastoralis sæcularium hominum negotia patitur,
et post tam pulcram quietis suæ speciem, terreni actus pulvere fœdatur. Cum-
que se pro [3]descensione multorum ad exteriora sparserit, etiam cum interiora
appetit, ad hæc procul dubio minor redit. Perpendo itaque quid tolero, per-
pendo quid amisi: dumque intueor illud quod perdidi, fit hoc gravius quod
porto.' Hæc quidem sanctus vir ex [4]magnæ humilitatis intentione dicebat: B
sed nos credere decet, nihil eum monachicæ perfectionis perdidisse occasione
curæ pastoralis, immo potiorem tunc sumpsisse profectum de labore conver-
sionis multorum, quam de [5]propriæ quondam quiete conversationis habuerat:
maxime quia et pontificali functus officio [a]domum suam monasterium facere
curavit; et dum primo de monasterio abstractus, ad ministerium altaris ordi-
Apocrisiariatus. natus, atque Constantinopolim [6]apocrisiarius [b]ab apostolica sede directus est,
non tamen in terreno conversatus palatio propositum vitæ cælestis intermisit.
Nam quosdam fratrum ex monasterio suo, qui eum gratia germanæ caritatis ad
regiam urbem secuti sunt, in tutamentum cœpit observantiæ regularis habere;
videlicet ut eorum semper exemplo, sicut ipse scribit, ad orationis placidum
litus, quasi anchoræ fune restringeretur, cum incessabili causarum sæcularium C
impulsu fluctuaret, concussamque sæculi actibus mentem inter eos quotidie per
studiosæ lectionis roboraret alloquium. Horum ergo consortio non solum a
terrenis est munitus incursibus, verum etiam ad cælestis vitæ exercitia magis
magisque succensus.

Libri Job. Nam hortati sunt eum, ut librum beati Job magnis involutum obscuritatibus,
mystica interpretatione discuteret: neque negare potuit opus quod sibi fraternus
amor multis utile futurum imponebat. Sed eumdem librum, quomodo juxta
literam intelligendus, qualiter ad Christi et ecclesiæ sacramenta referendus, quo
sensu unicuique fidelium sit aptandus, per triginta et quinque libros expositionis
miranda ratione perdocuit. Quod videlicet opus in regia quidem urbe apocri-
siarius inchoavit, Romæ autem jam pontifex factus [7]explevit. Qui cum esset D
regia in urbe positus, nascentem ibi novam hæresim de statu nostræ resurrec-
tionis, cum ipso ex quo orta est, initio, juvante se gratia catholicæ veritatis,
Disputatio cum Eutychio. attrivit. Siquidem Eutychius, ejusdem urbis episcopus dogmatizabat corpus
nostrum in illa resurrectionis gloria impalpabile, ventis [8]aereque subtilius esse
futurum: quod ille audiens, et ratione veritatis, et exemplo Dominicæ resurrec-
tionis probavit hoc dogma orthodoxæ fidei omnimodis esse contrarium. Catho-
lica etenim fides habet, quod corpus nostrum [9]illa immortalitatis gloria subli-
matum, subtile quidem sit per effectum spiritalis potentiæ, sed palpabile per
veritatem naturæ: juxta exemplum Dominici corporis, de quo a mortuis susci-
[y] Luc. xxiv. 39. tato, dicit ipse discipulis: [y]'Palpate et videte quia spiritus carnem et ossa non
habet, sicut me videtis habere.' In cujus adsertione fidei venerabilis pater Gre- E
gorius in tantum contra nascentem hæresim novam laborare contendit, tanta
[x] Chronicon, p. 96. hanc instantia, [x]juvante etiam piissimo imperatore Tiberio Constantino, com-
Pastoralis. minuit, ut nullus exinde sit inventus qui ejus resuscitator existeret. Alium
quoque librum composuit egregium, qui vocatur Pastoralis, in quo manifesta

[1] Hæc [2] infælix animus meus *add.* [3] condescensione [4] magna [5] propria [6] apocrisarius [7] implevit [8] aerique [9] in *add.*

[a] Sub honore S. Andreæ Apostoli juxta basilicam SS. Johannis et Pauli ad Clivum Scauri in Cælio monte. *S.*

[b] Responsalis, Negotiorum Curator. A Papa Pelagio secundo apud Tiberium Constantinum Aug. Duo tunc erant quæ præcipue Rom. Ecclesiam totamque vexabant Italiam, schisma scilicet ob Tria Capitula, et bellum Longobardicum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A luce patefecit, quales ad ecclesiæ regimen adsumi, qualiter ipsi rectores vivere, qua discretione singulas quasque audientium instruere personas, et quanta consideratione propriam quotidie debeant fragilitatem pensare. Sed et [1]Omelias Evangelii numero quadraginta composuit, quas in duobus codicibus æqua sorte distinxit. Libros etiam Dialogorum quatuor fecit, in quibus rogatu Petri diaconi sui, virtutes sanctorum quos in Italia clariores nosse vel audire poterat, ad exemplum vivendi posteris collegit: ut sicut in libris Expositionum suarum quibus sit virtutibus insudandum, edocuit, ita etiam descriptis Sanctorum miraculis, quæ virtutum earumdem sit claritas ostenderet. Primam quoque et ultimam Ezechielis Prophetæ partem, quæ videbantur obscuriores, per homilias viginti et duas, quantum lucis intus habeant demonstravit. Excepto libello

B Responsionum, quem ad interrogationes S. Augustini primi Anglorum gentis episcopi scripsit, ut et supra docuimus, totum ipsum libellum his inserentes historiis; [a]libello quoque Synodico, quem [2]cum episcopis Italiæ de necessariis ecclesiæ causis utillimum composuit, et familiaribus ad quosdam literis. Quod eo magis mirum est, tot eum ac tanta condere volumina potuisse, quod omni pene juventutis suæ tempore, ut verbis ipsius loquar, crebris viscerum doloribus cruciabatur, horis momentisque omnibus fracta stomachi virtute lassescebat, lentis [3]quidem, sed tamen continuis febribus anhelabat. Verum inter hæc, dum sollicitus pensaret quia Scriptura teste: [א]'Omnis filius qui recipitur, flagellatur;' quo malis præsentibus durius deprimebatur, eo de æterna certius præsumptione respirabat.

C Hæc quidem de immortali ejus sint dicta ingenio, quod nec tanto corporis potuit dolore [4]restingui. Nam alii quidem pontifices construendis ornandisque auro vel argento ecclesiis operam dabant: hic autem totus erga animarum lucra vacabat.

Quidquid pecuniæ habuerat, sedulus hoc dispergere ac dare pauperibus cura-

bat, ut [ו]'justitia ejus maneret in sæculum sæculi, et cornu ejus exaltaretur in gloria;' ita ut illud beati Job veraciter dicere posset: [ז]'Auris audiens beatificabat me, et oculus videns testimonium reddebat mihi, quod liberassem pauperem vociferantem, et pupillum cui non esset adjutor. Benedictio perituri super me veniebat, et cor viduæ consolatus sum. Justitia indutus sum, et vestivit me sicut vestimento et diademate, judicio meo. Oculus fui cæco, et pes

D claudo. Pater eram pauperum, et causam quam nesciebam, diligentissime investigabam. Conterebam molas iniqui, et de dentibus illius auferebam prædam.' Et paulo post: [ח]'Si negavi,' inquit, 'quod volebant pauperibus, et oculos viduæ exspectare feci. Si comedi buccellam meam solus, et non comedit pupillus ex ea. Quia ab infantia mea crevit mecum miseratio, et de utero matris meæ egressa est mecum.'

Ad cujus pietatis et justitiæ opus pertinet etiam hoc, quod nostram gentem per prædicatores quos huc direxit, de dentibus antiqui hostis eripiens, æternæ libertatis fecit esse participem: cujus fidei et saluti congaudens, quamque digna laude commendans, ipse dixit in expositione beati Job: [ט]'Ecce lingua Brittaniæ, quæ nil aliud noverat quam barbarum frendere, jamdudum in divinis

E laudibus Hebræum cœpit Alleluia [5]sonare. Ecce quondam tumidus, jam substratus sanctorum pedibus servit oceanus, ejusque barbaros motus quos terreni principes edomare ferro nequiverant, hos pro divina formidine sacerdotum ora simplicibus verbis ligant, et qui catervas pugnantium [6]infidelis nequaquam metueret, jam nunc fidelis humilium linguas timet. Quia enim [7]perceptis cælestibus verbis, clarescentibus quoque miraculis, virtus ei divinæ cognitionis

Omeliæ Evangelii.

Dialogi.

Ezechiel.

Responsiones.

Synodicus. Epistolæ.

Ægra valetudo.

Eleemosynæ.

Temporales.

Spirituales.

[1] Homilias [2] *deest. M.* coepiscopis *alii.* [3] quoque [4] restringi [5] resonare [6] infideles [7] præceptis

[a] Ad reliquos patriarchas pro more ecclesiæ scripto. Hunc libellum vide apud J. Diacon. in Vita Greg. Lib. II. sect. 3. Plura ejusmodi exempla ab aliis pontificibus, habes in 'Libro Diurn. Rom. Pont.' p. 26. &c. *S.*

* Psal. cxii. 9.

ו Job. xxix. 11.

ח Job. xxxi. 17.

ט L. xxvii. 8.

Digitized by Google

infunditur, ejusdem Divinitatis terrore refrænatur, ut prave agere metuat, ac totis desideriis ad æternitatis [1]gratiam venire concupiscat.' Quibus verbis B. Gregorius hoc quoque declarat, quia S. Augustinus et socii ejus, non sola prædicatione verborum, sed etiam cælestium ostensione signorum, gentem Anglorum ad agnitionem veritatis perducebant. A

Liturgica. Fecit inter alia beatus papa Gregorius, ut in ecclesiis [2]sanctorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, [a]super corpora eorum missæ celebrarentur. Sed et in ipsa missarum celebratione tria verba maximæ perfectionis plena [b]superadjecit: 'Diesque nostros in tua pace disponas, atque ab æterna damnatione nos eripi, et in electorum tuorum jubeas grege numerari.[3]'

Tempus episcopatus. Rexit autem ecclesiam temporibus [4]imperatorum Mauricii et Focatis. Secundo autem ejusdem Focatis anno transiens ex hac vita migravit ad veram B

Sepultura. quæ in cælis est vitam. Sepultus vero est corpore in ecclesia B. Petri apostoli,

12 Martii. ante secretarium, die quarto Iduum Martiarum, quandoque in ipso cum cæteris sanctæ ecclesiæ pastoribus resurrecturus in gloria: scriptumque in tumba ipsius

Epitaphium. epitaphium hujusmodi:

'Suscipe, terra, tuo corpus de corpore sumptum,
Reddere quod valeas vivificante Deo.
Spiritus astra petit, leti nil jura nocebunt,
Cui vitæ alterius mors magis ipsa via est.
Pontificis summi hoc clauduntur membra sepulcro,
Qui innumeris semper vivit ubique bonis. C
Esuriem dapibus superavit, frigora veste,
Atque animas monitis texit ab hoste sacris.
Implebatque actu, quicquid sermone docebat,
Esset ut exemplum, mystica verba loquens.
[5]Ad Christum Anglos convertit pietate magistra,
Adquirens [6]fidei agmina gente nova.
Hic labor, hoc studium, hæc tibi cura, hoc pastor agebas,
Ut Domino offerres plurima lucra gregis.
Hisque Dei consul factus lætare triumphis:
Nam mercedem operum jam sine fine tenes.'

Occasio missionis Anglicanæ. [7]Nec silentio prætereunda opinio quæ de B. Gregorio, traditione majorum ad nos D usque perlata est: qua videlicet ex causa admonitus, tam sedulam erga salutem nostræ gentis curam gesserit. Dicunt, quia die quadam cum advenientibus nuper mercatoribus multa venalia in forum fuissent conlata, multique ad emendum confluxissent, et ipsum Gregorium inter alios advenisse, ac vidisse inter alia [c]pueros venales positos, candidi corporis, ac venusti vultus, capillorum quoque forma egregia. Quos cum aspiceret, interrogavit, ut aiunt, de qua regione vel terra essent adlati. [8]Dictumque est quod de Brittania insula, cujus incolæ talis essent aspectus. Rursus interrogavit, utrum iidem insulani, Christiani, an paganis adhuc erroribus essent implicati. Dictumque est quod essent pagani. At ille intimo ex corde longa trahens suspiria: 'Heu, proh dolor!' inquit, 'quod tam lucidi vultus homines tenebrarum auctor possidet, tantaque E gratia frontispicii mentem ab interna gratia vacuam gestat! Rursus ergo interrogavit, quod esset vocabulum gentis illius.' Responsum est, quod Angli voca-

[1] gloriam [2] beatorum [3] per Christum Dominum nostrum *add.* [4] *deest.* [5] Anglos ad Christum vertit— [6] fideique—*apud Edd. J. Diaconi.* [7] MS. *Barlow hic orditur* Cap. II. [8] Dictum

[a] Acquisitis numerosissimis olivetis, &c. *J. Diacon.* II. § 20. *S.*

[b] *J. Diaconus Lib.* II. § 17. Gelasius papa antiquum missale recognovit, Gregorius Gelasianum, unde ortus Liber Sacramentorum in quo hæc verba ad canonem apposuit. *S.*

[c] Consuetudo etiamnum multis in locis Belgii observata pueros in S. Gregorii festo scholas ad discendum alphabetum primum intrare, et S. Gregorius habetur ibi patronus addiscentium literas. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A rentur. [1]At ille,' 'Bene,' inquit; 'nam et [a]Angelicam habent faciem, et tales angelorum in cælis decet esse coheredes. Quod habet nomen ipsa provincia de qua isti sunt adlati?' Responsum est, quod Deiri vocarentur iidem provinciales. At ille: 'Bene,' inquit, 'Deiri, de ira eruti, et ad misericordiam Christi vocati. Rex provinciæ illius quomodo [2]appellatur?' Responsum est, quod [3]Aelli diceretur. At ille adludens ad nomen ait: 'Alleluia, laudem Dei Creatoris illis in partibus oportet cantari.' Accedensque ad [b]pontificem Romanæ et apostolicæ sedis, nondum enim erat ipse pontifex factus, rogavit ut genti Anglorum in Brittaniam aliquos verbi ministros, per quos ad Christum converteretur, mitteret; seipsum paratum esse in hoc opus Domino cooperante perficiendum, si tamen apostolico papæ hoc ut fieret, placeret. Quod dum perficere non posset, B quia etsi pontifex concedere illi quod petierat voluit, non tamen cives Romani, ut tam longe ab urbe [4]recederet potuere permittere; mox ut ipse pontificatus officio functus est, perfecit opus diu desideratum: alios quidem prædicatores mittens, sed ipse prædicationem ut fructificaret, suis exhortationibus ac [c]precibus adjuvans. Hæc juxta opinionem quam ab antiquis accepimus, Historiæ nostræ Ecclesiasticæ inserere [5]opportunum duximus.

Rogatio Gregorii ad pontificem.

Cap. II. Ut Augustinus Brittonum episcopos pro pace catholica, etiam miraculo cælesti coram eis facto, monuerit; quæve illos spernentes ultio secuta sit.

Interea [d]Augustinus adjutorio usus Ædilbercti regis, convocavit ad suum colloquium [1]episcopos sive doctores proximæ Brittonum provinciæ, in loco qui C usque hodie lingua Anglorum [e]'Augustinaes âc,' id est, robur Augustini, in confinio [6]Huicciorum et Occidentalium Saxonum, appellatur: cœpitque eis fraterna admonitione suadere, ut pace catholica secum habita, communem evangelizandi gentibus pro Domino laborem susciperent. Non enim Paschæ Dominicum diem suo tempore, sed [7]a quarta decima usque ad vicesimam Lunam observabant: quæ computatio octoginta quatuor annorum circulo continetur. Sed et alia plurima unitati [8]ecclesiasticæ contraria faciebant. Qui cum, longa disputatione habita, neque precibus, neque hortamentis, neque increpationibus Augustini ac sociorum ejus assensum præbere voluissent, sed suas potius traditiones universis, quæ per orbem sibi in Christo concordant, ecclesiis præferrent, sanctus pater Augustinus hunc laboriosi atque longi certaminis finem fecit, ut D diceret: 'Obsecremus Deum, qui habitare [9]facit unanimes in domo Patris sui, ut Ipse nobis insinuare cælestibus signis dignetur, quæ sequenda traditio, quibus sit viis ad ingressum regni illius properandum. Adducatur aliquis æger, et per cujus preces fuerit curatus, hujus fides et operatio Deo devota atque omnibus sequenda credatur.' Quod cum adversarii inviti licet concederent, allatus est quidam de genere Anglorum, oculorum luce privatus: qui cum oblatus Brittonum sacerdotibus, nil curationis vel sanationis horum ministerio perciperet; tandem Augustinus justa necessitate compulsus, flectit genua sua ad Patrem Domini nostri Jesu Christi, deprecans ut visum cæco, quem amiserat, restitueret, et per illuminationem unius hominis corporalem, in plurimorum

De Augustinaes-ac synodus prima. A. 603.

[1] v. II. 14.

Disputatio.

Miraculum.

[1] *desunt.* [2] vocatur [3] Elle, Aelle, Alle, Ealle [4] secederet [5] optimum [6] Huictiorum, Uuictiorum, Vectiorum [7] *deest M.* [8] ecclesiæ [9] fecit

[a] Huic traditioni fidem aliquam addit quod cum ipse Gregorius ad Anglos convertendos iter ingressus esset, revocatus fuit accessu Locustæ, cujus nomen suggessit *Loco stan*dum esse. Atque hoc serio a J. Diacono scribitur. Vide Lib. I. § 24. *S.*

[b] Paulus Diaconus hunc Pelagium vult. Johannes Diaconus Benedictum Pelagii prædecessorem. *S.*

[c] Imo et nummis, nam de patrimoniolo, cujus collectioni Candidum præfecit Lib. I. cap. 24. in ep. ad Ætherium, ex aliis epistolis patet, magnam partem insumptam in pueris Ethnicorum emendis ut ad Christum educarentur. *S.*

[d] Annum hujus synodi Beda non exhibet. Flor. Wigorn. ponit A. 603. Et quidem cum Beda locum ei assignet post prælium Degsastan, quod fuit A. 603, ego ante illum saltem annum hanc synodum ponere non possum. *S.*

[e] Villam plerique hic quærunt, 'Ausrick,' Spelman; 'Ossentree,' Hammond; 'Ake,' al. 'Rock' Tomkins, cujus de hac re epistolas duas vide C.C.C. Oxon. inter Fulmanni collectiones vol. II. Sed videtur hoc colloquium habitum non in villa quavis, sed sub dio, ad insignem aliquam quercum. Sicut moris erat majoribus nostris convenire, non ex superstitione, sed ad liberiorem populi concursum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

[1]corde fidelium spiritalis [2]gratiam lucis' accenderet. Nec mora, illuminatur A
cæcus, ac verus summæ lucis præco ab omnibus prædicatur Augustinus. Tum
Brittones confitentur quidem intellexisse se veram esse viam justitiæ quam
prædicaret Augustinus: sed non se posse absque suorum consensu ac licentia
priscis abdicare moribus. Unde postulabant ut [3]secundo synodus pluribus
advenientibus fieret.

Synodus secunda.

Quod cum esset statutum, venerunt, ut perhibent, [a]septem Brittonum epis-
copi et plures viri doctissimi, maxime de nobilissimo eorum monasterio, quod
vocatur lingua Anglorum [b]Bancornaburg, cui tempore illo [4]Dinoot abbas præ-

Consultatio cum anachoreta.

fuisse narratur, qui ad præfatum ituri concilium, venerunt primo ad quemdam
virum sanctum ac prudentem, qui apud eos anachoreticam ducere vitam solebat,
consulentes, an ad prædicationem Augustini suas deserere traditiones [5]deberent. B
Qui respondebat: 'Si homo Dei est, sequimini illum.' Dixerunt; 'Et unde hoc
possumus probare?' At ille; 'Dominus,' inquit, 'ait: [A]'Tollite jugum meum

[A] Mat. xi. 29.

super vos, et discite a me quia mitis sum et humilis corde.' Si ergo Augustinus
ille mitis est et humilis corde, credibile est quia jugum Christi et ipse portet,
et [6]vobis portandum offerat: sin autem inmitis ac superbus est, constat quia
non est de Deo, neque nobis ejus sermo curandus.[7]' Qui rursus aiebant; 'Et
unde vel hoc dinoscere valemus?' 'Procurate,' inquit, 'ut ipse prior cum suis ad
locum synodi adveniat, et si vobis adpropinquantibus adsurrexerit, scientes quia
famulus Christi est, obtemperanter illum audite: sin autem vos spreverit, nec
coram vobis adsurgere voluerit, cum sitis numero plures, et ipse spernatur a

Brittonum resolutio.

vobis.' Fecerunt ut dixerat. Factumque est, ut venientibus illis sederet Augus- C
tinus in sella. Quod illi videntes, mox in iram conversi sunt, eumque notantes
superbiæ, cunctis quæ dicebat contradicere laborabant. Dicebat autem eis,
'quia in multis quidem nostræ consuetudini, immo universalis ecclesiæ contraria
geritis: et tamen si in tribus his mihi obtemperare vultis; ut Pascha suo tem-
pore celebretis; ut ministerium baptizandi, quo Deo renascimur, juxta morem
sanctæ Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ compleatis; ut genti Anglorum una
nobiscum verbum Domini prædicetis: cætera quæ agitis, quamvis moribus
nostris contraria, æquanimiter cuncta tolerabimus.' At [c]illi nil horum se fac-
turos, neque illum pro archiepiscopo habituros esse respondebant: conferentes
ad invicem, quia si modo nobis adsurgere noluit, quanto magis si ei subdi
cœperimus, jam nos pro nihilo contemnet. D

Augustini minæ.

Quibus vir Domini Augustinus fertur minitans prædixisse, 'quia si pacem
cum fratribus accipere nollent, bellum ab hostibus forent accepturi; et si
nationi Anglorum noluissent viam vitæ prædicare, per horum manus ultionem
essent mortis passuri.' Quod ita per omnia, ut prædixerat, divino agente judicio
patratum est.

Gentis strages et sacerdotum cædes.

Siquidem post hæc ipse de quo diximus, rex Anglorum fortissimus Aedilfrid,
collecto grandi exercitu, ad civitatem Legionum, quæ a gente Anglorum Lega-

[1] cordibus [2] gratiæ lucem [3] secunda [4] Dinooth [5] debuissent *M.* [6] nobis [7] est *add.*

[a] Ad hunc numerum episcoporum non desunt auctores in sedibus aptandis. Lhandav. sive Tav., quæ et Morganensis est a comitatu; S. Asaph, sive Lhan-Elwi; S. Paterni, com. Cardigan, postea in sede Menevensi inclusa; Bangor; Cestre; Hensive Here-ford; Wiccior. sive Wigorn; His addi possent S. Kebii, et Guentonia, vetustissima loca, si citra Sabrinam vagari nolumus. Imo in tot catalogis cur non videmus matrem omnium Caerlegionem, quæ postea Meneviam secessit? Hujus sedis episcopus non adfuisse dicitur synodo Augustinianæ, cavens scilicet juri suo metropolitico, et justa quidem ratio illa absentiæ esset, sed justa etiam præsentiæ. Nihil igitur de hac re Beda, nec inde aliquid observandum puto, nisi quod historici sequentium temporum, septem episcopos præter metropolitanum statuere voluerunt. *S.*

[b] Ad Devam fluvium non procul a Cestria, vulgo 'Bangor is-y-Coed,' id est subter Sylvam, ut distinguatur a Bangor ad Menai vel Meneu fretum, ubi sedes episcopalis est. Monasterii Bancornensis ampla memorat Gul. Malmesb. in sua ætate vestigia, quæ ferme evanuerunt. Suspicor tamen haud minimam eorum partem veteris Bonii fuisse, e nummis Romanis ibi erutis. *S.*

[c] Responsionem abbatis Banchorensis ad Augustinum, Wallice scriptam, in App. N° x. exhibuit Smithius: sed cum sequioris sit ævi, eam negligendam duximus. Extat apud Wilkins, *Concilia*, 1. 26.

Digitized by Google

A caestir, a Brittonibus autem rectius [a]Carlegion appellatur, maximam gentis perfidæ stragem dedit. A. 613. Cumque bellum acturus videret sacerdotes eorum, qui ad exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente convenerant, seorsum in tutiore loco consistere, sciscitabatur qui essent hi, quidve acturi illo convenissent. Erant autem plurimi eorum de monasterio Bancor, in quo tantus fertur fuisse [b]numerus monachorum, ut cum in septem portiones esset cum præpositis sibi rectoribus monasterium divisum, nulla harum portio minus quam trecentos homines haberet, qui omnes de labore manuum suarum vivere solebant. Horum ergo plurimi ad memoratam aciem, peracto jejunio triduano, cum aliis orandi causa convenerant, habentes defensorem nomine Brocmailum, qui eos intentos precibus a barbarorum gladiis protegeret. Quorum causam adventus cum intel-
B lexisset rex Aedilfrid, ait: 'Ergo si adversum nos ad Deum suum clamant, profecto et ipsi quamvis arma non ferant, contra nos pugnant qui adversis nos inprecationibus persequuntur. Itaque in hos primum arma verti jubet, et sic ceteras nefandæ militiæ copias non sine magno exercitus sui damno delevit. Exstinctos in ea pugna ferunt, de his qui ad orandum venerant, viros circiter mille ducentos, et solum quinquaginta fuga esse lapsos. Brocmail ad primum hostium adventum cum suis terga vertens, eos quos defendere debuerat, inermes ac nudos ferientibus gladiis reliquit. Sicque completum est præsagium sancti pontificis Augustini, [c]quamvis ipso jam multo ante tempore ad cælestia regna sublato, ut etiam temporalis interitus [1]ultione sentirent perfidi, quod oblata sibi perpetuæ salutis consilia spreverant.

C

Cap. III. Ut idem Mellitum ac Justum episcopos fecerit; et de obitu ejus.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo quarto Augustinus Brittaniarum archiepiscopus, ordinavit duos episcopos, Mellitum videlicet et Justum: Mellitum quidem ad prædicandum provinciæ Orientalium Saxonum, qui Tamense fluvio dirimuntur a [2]Cantia, et ipsi Orientali mari contigui, quorum metropolis Lundonia civitas est, super ripam præfati fluminis posita, et ipsa multorum [3]emporium populorum terra marique venientium: in qua videlicet gente tunc temporis Saberct nepos Aedilbercti ex sorore Ricula regnabat, quamvis sub potestate positus ejusdem Aedilbercti, qui omnibus, ut supra dictum est, usque ad terminum [4]Humbræ fluminis, Anglorum gentibus imperabat. Ubi vero et
D hæc provincia verbum veritatis prædicante Mellito accepit, fecit rex Aedilberct in civitate Lundonia ecclesiam S. Pauli apostoli, in qua locum sedis episcopalis et ipse et successores ejus haberent. Justum vero in ipsa Cantia Augustinus episcopum ordinavit in civitate [5]Dorubrevi, quam gens Anglorum a primario quondam illius qui dicebatur [d]Hrof, Hrofaescaestrae cognominat. Distat autem

Mellitus Londoniæ episcopus. A. 604.

Justus Hroffensis episcopus.

[1] ultionem [2] Cantio [3] emptorium [4] Humbri [5] Doroverni

[a] Super Devam, vulgo 'Westchester.' Urbem enim cognominem quæ super Iscam jacet, Brittones metropoliticam habebant, procul ad Austrum positam. *S.*

Strages Banchorensis secundum Annales Cambriæ et Ann. Ultonienses A. 613 facta fuit: secundum MSS. Chron. Sax. Laud. A. 605, C. C. C. Cant. A. 607; sed in codice utroque manu sæculi XII[i]. Vide et Florent. Wigorn. A. 603.

[b] Notandum est etiam aliud fuisse monasterium Bancor in Ultonia Hiberniæ juxta sinum Petræ Fergusianæ, vulgo Cnocfergus, quod tam numero monachorum quam aliis circumstantiis, describitur a S. Bernardo in Vita S. Malachiæ, modo adeo parili, ut alterum alterius archetypum fuisse manifestum sit. *S.*

[c] Hæc clausula non reperitur in paraphrasi Saxonica; unde colligunt multi, interpolationem esse post tempora regis Alfredi, ad tollendam labem cædis monachorum Banchorensium quæ Augustino, si in vivis fuisset, imputari posset. De aliis argumentis videantur qui utrinque de hac re scripsere; quod ad lectionem autem, et possum et debeo profiteri, quod in omnibus quos evolvi codicibus Latinis, nunquam ullum inveni cui hæc clausula non adesset, idque sine ulla mendi aut fraudis suspicione. Idem etiam Whelocum de tribus quos ille habuit MSS. video testantem in epistola ad Dn. Sim. Dewes, Dat. 26 Jan. 1639, quæ habetur in amplissimo thesauro Hon. Domini Roberti Comitis Oxon. Ibi porro Augustini minis non sine culpa aliqua notatis, quæstioni de cæde monachorum respondet, 'Se nescire: Sed ex omissione Saxonica nihil arguendum esse. Quia moris est paraphrasti in qualibet fere linea tollere, et subinde addere.' Ita ille. *S.*

[d] In Ant. Itinerario nomen loci est Durobrovis. Chartæ antiquæ in Textu Hroffensi ante 600 annos scriptæ habent Hrofbrevi, Civitas Roibi. In Tabb. Peut. stationum militarium Roibis. *S.*

Digitized by Google

a Doruverni millibus passuum ferme viginti quatuor ad Occidentem, in qua rex Aedilberct ecclesiam [a]B. Andreæ apostoli fecit, qui etiam episcopis utriusque hujus ecclesiæ dona multa, sicut et [1]Doruvernensis, obtulit: sed et territoria ac possessiones in usum eorum qui erant cum episcopis, adjecit. A

Augustini obitus. A. 605.

[b]Defunctus est autem Deo dilectus pater Augustinus, et positum corpus ejus foras, juxta ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, cujus supra meminimus, quia [2]ea necdum fuerat perfecta, nec dedicata. Mox vero ut [c]dedicata est, intro inlatum, [3]et in porticu illius Aquilonali decenter [d]sepultum est; in qua etiam sequentium archiepiscoporum omnium sunt corpora tumulata, præter duorum tantummodo, id est, Theodori et Berctualdi, quorum [4]corpora in ipsa ecclesia posita sunt, eo quod prædicta [e]porticus plura capere nequivit. Habet hæc in medio pene sui, altare in honore beati papæ Gregorii dedicatum, in quo per omne sabbatum, a presbytero loci illius [f]Agendæ eorum solemniter celebrantur. Scriptum vero est in tumba ejusdem Augustini epitaphium hujusmodi:

Sepultura.

B

Epitaphium.

'Hic requiescit Dominus Augustinus Doruvernensis archiepiscopus primus, qui olim huc a B. Gregorio Romanæ urbis pontifice directus, et a Deo operatione miraculorum suffultus, Aedilberctum regem, ac gentem illius ab idolorum cultu ad Christi fidem perduxit, et completis in pace diebus officii sui, defunctus est septimo Kalendas Junias, eodem rege regnante.'

26 Maii.

Cap. IV. Ut Laurentius cum coepiscopis suis Scottos unitatem sanctæ ecclesiæ, et [5]maxime in Pascha observando sequi monuerit, et ut Mellitus Romam venerit. C

Laurentius Cantuar. II. A. 605.

Successit [6]Augustino in episcopatum Laurentius, quem ipse idcirco adhuc vivens ordinaverat, ne se defuncto status ecclesiæ tam rudis, vel ad horam pastore destitutus, vacillare inciperet. In quo et exemplum sequebatur *primi* pastoris ecclesiæ, hoc est, beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, qui fundata Romæ ecclesia Christi Clementem sibi adjutorem evangelizandi, simul et successorem consecrasse perhibetur. Laurentius [7]archiepiscopi gradu potitus strenuissime fundamenta ecclesiæ, quæ nobiliter jacta vidit, [8]augmentare, atque ad [9]profectum debiti culminis, et crebra voce sanctæ exhortationis, et continuis piæ operationis exemplis provehere curavit. Denique non solum novæ, quæ

[1] Doroverniensis [2] *deest M.* [3] *deest.* [4] *deest M.* [5] *deest M.* [6] autem *add.* [7] archiepiscopatus [8] augmentari [9] perfectum

[a] Respectu habito ad monasterium e quo Augustinus et socii ad prædicandum missi sunt. *S.*

[b] Annum Augustini emortualem Beda non notat. Inde orta est varietas opinionum, quas omnes recensere non opus est, cum Beda eas in angustum reduxerit. Nam A. 604 Augustinus ordinavit Mellitum et Justum episcopos, II. 3. An. octavo Phocatis Indictione 13, qui est A. 610, Mellitus detulit literas Roma a papa Bonifacio ad archiepiscopum Laurentium. Intra hunc igitur terminum necesse est fuisse annum quo Augustinus vivus et mortuus est. Mabillonius, e Tabella Cantuar. Mon. Ang. I. p. 24. calculat ad A. 607. Addens Legendam Eliensem, qua illa ecclesia ab Augustino fundata traditur A. 607. Sed hoc adeo fabulosum apparet, ut etiam Cantuarensi traditioni injuriam faciat. Chronologia vero cœnobii S. Augustini, quæ apud X. Scriptores subjicitur Chronico W. Thorn sine nomine auctoris, sed quæ ex collatione apparet habuisse auctorem T. Helmham, si modo ejus fuerit MS. A.T.C.: illa inquam chronologia exhibet obitum Gregorii et Augustini eodem anno, illius quidem 4 Idus Martii feria sexta, hujus vero 7 Kal. Junii feria quarta, annus autem est 605. Whartonus duos characteres profert pro A. 604., sed unus, nempe ille de Gregorio, quem Whartonus certissimum vult, est directe contra Bedam qui Gregorii mortem ponit A. 605; alter est ex errore calculi in Chronico W. Thorni, X. Script. col. 1765, ubi Augustini obitum ponit feria tertia, licet Chronologia supradicta e qua Thorn compotum suum habuit, clare exhibet feriam quartam, tam in editione X. Scriptorum col. 2229, quam in MS. Aulæ Trinit. Cantab. Concludo igitur Augustinum *obiisse* A. 605, 7 Kal. Junii feria quarta. *S.*

Si fides MS^to^. Cod^l^. hæc concedenda sunt, sed auctoritas ejus haud magni ponderis est.

[c] A. DC.XIII. *T. Sprott. S.*

[d] Eodem anno. *T. Sprott. S.*

[e] Hæc porticus erat in veteri ecclesia ubi nunc est capella B. Virginis. *Thorn. S.*

[f] Sic et in Concilio Cloveshoviensi A. 747. 'Septimo decimo constitutum est præcepto ut dies natalitius beati papæ Gregorii, et dies quoque depositionis, qui est 7 Kal. Junii, S. Augustini archiep. atque confessoris, qui genti Anglorum missus a præfato papa et patre nostro Gregorio scientiam fidei, baptismi sacramentum, et cælestis patriæ notitiam primus adtulit, ab omnibus, sicut decet, honorifice venerentur: Ita ut uterque dies ab ecclesiasticis et monasterialibus feriatus habeatur, nomenque ejusdem beati patris et doctoris nostri Augustini in lætaniæ decantatione, post S. Gregorii invocationem semper dicatur.' *S.*

Digitized by Google

A de Anglis erat collecta, ecclesiæ curam gerebat, sed et veterum Brittaniæ incolarum, necnon et Scottorum qui Hiberniam insulam Brittaniæ proximam incolunt, populis pastoralem impendere sollicitudinem curabat. Siquidem ubi Scottorum in præfata ipsorum patria, quomodo et Brittonum in ipsa Brittania vitam ac professionem minus ecclesiasticam in multis esse cognovit, maxime quod Paschæ sollemnitatem non suo tempore celebrarent, sed, ut supra docuimus, a decima-quarta luna usque ad vicesimam Dominicæ Resurrectionis diem observandum esse putarent; scripsit cum coepiscopis suis, exhortatoriam ad eos epistolam: obsecrans eos, et contestans unitatem pacis et catholicæ observationis cum ea quæ toto orbe diffusa est ecclesia Christi, tenere; cujus videlicet epistolæ principium hoc est:

Hortatoriæ ad Scottos. A. 609.

B 'Dominis carissimis fratribus Episcopis, vel Abbatibus per Universam Scottiam, LAURENTIUS, MELLITUS, et JUSTUS episcopi, servi servorum Dei. Dum nos sedes apostolica, more suo sicut in universo orbe terrarum, in his Occiduis partibus ad prædicandum gentibus paganis dirigeret, atque in hanc insulam, quæ Brittania nuncupatur, contigit introisse antequam cognosceremus: credentes quod juxta morem universalis ecclesiæ ingrederentur, in magna reverentia sanctitatis tam Brittones quam Scottos venerati sumus; sed cognoscentes Brittones, Scottos meliores putavimus. Scottos vero per [a] Daganum episcopum in hanc, quam superius memoravimus, insulam, et [b] Columbanum abbatem in Gallis venientem, nihil discrepare a Brittonibus in eorum conversatione didicimus. Nam Daganus episcopus ad nos veniens, non solum
C cibum nobiscum, sed nec in eodem hospitio quo vescebamur, sumere voluit.' Misit idem Laurentius cum coepiscopis suis, etiam Brittonum sacerdotibus literas suo gradui condignas, quibus eos in unitate catholica confirmare [1] satagit. Sed [c] quantum hæc agendo profecerit, adhuc præsentia tempora declarant.

Melliti iter ad Bonifacium IV. Synodus Romana. A. 610.

His temporibus venit Mellitus, Lundoniæ episcopus, Romam, [d] de necessariis ecclesiæ Anglorum [2] cum apostolico papa [3] Bonifacio tractaturus. [e] Et cum idem papa reverentissimus cogeret synodum episcoporum [4] Italiæ, de vita monachorum et quiete ordinaturus, et ipse Mellitus inter eos adsedit anno octavo imperii Focatis principis, Indictione decima tertia, [5] tertia die Kalendarum Martiarum: ut [6] quæque erant regulariter decreta, sua quoque auctoritate subscribens confirmaret, ac Brittaniam rediens, secum Anglorum ecclesiis [7] man-
D danda atque servanda deferret, una cum epistolis quas idem pontifex Deo dilecto archiepiscopo Laurentio, et clero universo, similiter et Aedilbercto regi atque genti Anglorum direxit. Hic est Bonifacius, quartus a B. Gregorio Romanæ urbis [8] episcopo, qui impetravit a Focate principe, donari ecclesiæ Christi templum Romæ quod Pantheon vocabatur ab antiquis, quasi simulacrum esset omnium deorum: in quo ipse eliminata omni spurcitia, fecit ecclesiam sanctæ Dei Genetricis, atque omnium martyrum Christi; ut exclusa multitudine dæmonum, multitudo ibi sanctorum memoriam haberet.

27 Feb.

Pantheon.

[1] sategit [2] causis *add.* [3] Bonifacius [4] in Italia [5] quarta [6] quæcunque [7] mandata [8] episcopus

[a] Is e monasterio Banchor Hibernico, episcopus Scottorum legatus est, ut perhibent, ad conferendum cum Laurentio de rebus inter ecclesias contraversis. Eundem arbitror, dum abbas tantum esset, regulam S. Molvæ vel Lugidi Gregorio papæ obtulisse, nam levia sunt quæ objiciuntur. Scripsit etiam, ut Baleus auctor est, ad Brittanorum ecclesias librum unum, quem si quis vidisset, plura et certiora de Dagano haberemus. *S.*

[b] Hæc præjudicia Columbanus non solum per Brittanias, sed etiam in Galliis retinuit. Imo et discipuli ejus, tonsuram aliosque ritus Hibernicos mordicus tenebant. Eustasius successor in Mon. Luxoviensi, factum defendit, sed conscius scandali tollendum postea laboravit, et regulas SS. Benedicti et Columbani ad unitatem reducere conatus est. *S.*

[c] Nescio unde hoc interpretantur quidam in prosperam partem. *S.*

[d] Quæ fuerint illa necessaria Beda non dicit. Supplet hunc defectum Baronius e Legenda S. Edwardi, de qua vide G. Malmsb. de Pont. II. sub initium, et Mellitum profectum vult ad consulendum de validitate consecrationis ecclesiæ Westmonasteriensis per manus Petri Apostoli, in quo paucis, ut puto, satisfacit. *S.*

[e] Fortuitus prorsus videtur Melliti adventus quoad hanc synodum. Vita etiam quiesque monachorum de quibus cogebatur synodus non magis tangebat Anglicanam, quam aliam ecclesiam. Sed cum ibi interesset Mellitus, suffragium dedit, et decreta domum retulit, una cum literis ad Laurentium, et Aedilberctum. Decretum synodi et literas ad Aedilberctum, vide locis suis. *S.*

Digitized by Google

CAP. V. UT DEFUNCTIS AEDILBERCTO ET SABERCTO REGIBUS, SUCCESSORES EORUM IDOLATRIAM RESUSCITARINT, OB QUOD ET MELLITUS AC JUSTUS A BRITTANIA DISCESSERINT. A

Aedilbercti obitus. A. 616.

Anno ab Incarnatione Dominica sexcentesimo decimo [1]sexto, qui est annus [a]vicesimus primus, ex quo Augustinus [2]cum sociis ad prædicandum genti Anglorum missus est, Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum, post regnum temporale, quod quinquaginta et [3]sex annis gloriosissime tenuerat, æterna cælestis regni gaudia subiit: qui tertius quidem in regibus gentis Anglorum, cunctis Australibus eorum provinciis quæ Humbræ fluvio et contiguis ei terminis sequestrantur a Borealibus, imperavit; sed primus omnium cæli regna conscendit.

Reges Saxonum primarii septem.

Nam primus imperium hujusmodi [b]Aelli rex Australium Saxonum; secundus Caelin rex Occidentalium Saxonum, qui lingua eorum Ceaulin vocabatur; tertius, ut dixi, Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum; quartus Reduald rex Orientalium Anglorum, qui etiam vivente Aedilbercto eidem suæ genti ducatum præbebat, obtinuit; quintus Aeduin rex Nordanhymbrorum gentis, id est, ejus quæ ad Borealem Humbræ fluminis plagam inhabitat, majore potentia cunctis qui Brittaniam incolunt, Anglorum pariter et Brittonum populis præfuit, præter [4]Cantuariis tantum; necnon et Mevanias Brittonum insulas, quæ inter Hiberniam et Brittaniam sitæ sunt, Anglorum subjecit imperio; sextus Osuald et ipse Nordanhymbrorum rex Christianissimus, hisdem finibus regnum tenuit; septimus [5]Osuiu frater ejus, æqualibus pene terminis regnum nonnullo tempore coercens, Pictorum quoque atque Scottorum gentes, quæ Septemtrionales Brittaniæ fines tenent, maxima ex parte perdomuit, ac tributarias B

Aedilbercti et — 24 Feb.

fecit. Sed hæc postmodum. Defunctus vero est rex Aedilberct die [6]vigesima quarta mensis Februarii, post viginti et unum annos acceptæ fidei, atque in porticu S. Martini, intra ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli sepultus, ubi et Berctæ regina condita est. C

Berctæ sepultura.

Aedilbercti leges.

Qui inter cætera bona, quæ genti suæ consulendo conferebat, etiam [c]decreta illi judiciorum, juxta exempla Romanorum, cum consilio sapientium constituit; quæ conscripta Anglorum sermone hactenus habentur, et observantur ab ea: in quibus primitus posuit, qualiter id emendare deberet, qui aliquid rerum vel ecclesiæ, vel episcopi, vel reliquorum ordinum furto auferret; volens scilicet tuitionem eis, quos et quorum doctrinam susceperat, præstare.

Prosapia.

Erat autem idem Aedilberct filius [7]Irminrici, cujus pater Octa, cujus pater [8]Oeric, cognomento Oisc, a quo reges Cantuariorum solent [d]Oiscingas [9]cognominare. Cujus pater Hengist, qui cum filio suo Oisc invitatus a [10]Vurtigerno Brittaniam primus intravit, ut supra [^]retulimus. D

[^] I. xv.

Eadbaldi successio.

At vero post mortem Aedilbercti, cum filius ejus Eadbald regni gubernacula suscepisset, magno tenellis ibi adhuc ecclesiæ crementis detrimento fuit. Siquidem non solum fidem Christi recipere noluerat, sed et fornicatione pollutus est tali, [×]'qualem nec inter gentes auditam' apostolus testatur, 'ita ut [e]uxorem patris haberet.' Quo utroque scelere occasionem dedit ad priorem vomitum revertendi, his qui sub imperio sui parentis, vel favore vel timore regio, fidei et castimoniæ jura susceperant. Nec supernæ flagella districtionis perfido regi

[×] 1 Cor. v. 1.

[1] tertio, septimo, *a similitudine numeralium* UI. III. UII., *in Codicibus antiquis.* [2] episcopus *add.* [3] et tribus, *eodem errore.* [4] Cantuarios [5] Oswi [6] vigesima septima, *eodem quo supra errore.* [7] Hirminrici [8] Orric [9] cognominari [10] Vurtigerio

[a] Huic computationi aliquid erroris inesse videtur. Obiit Aedelberctus A. '616. die Feb. 24. An. 21. ex quo Augustinus missus est;' et postea obiisse dicitur 'post viginti et unum annos acceptæ fidei.' Annum autem inter missionem Augustini et baptismum Aedelbercti fere effluxisse, necesse est; ita quod si hoc etiam ineunte An. 597 evenerit, computus ad novem decem annos ægre proveheretur.

[b] De temporibus Aelle aut Redwaldi haud satis constat: Caelin vero regnavit inter Ann. 560 et 593: Aeduin, A. 617–633: Osuald, A. 634–642: Osuiu, A. 642–670: sed quanto tempore quisque aliis ducatum præbuerit minime diffiniendum est.

[c] Hæc vide inter leges Anglo-Saxonicas.

[d] Patronymicum Saxonicum, ut Geuissing, Wodening, Aetheling, &c. *S.*

[e] Post mortem Berctæ aliam duxerat Aedilberctus, quam historici ob incestum nullo dignantur nomine. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A castigando [1]et corrigendo defuere: nam crebra mentis vesania, et spiritus immundi invasione premebatur.

Auxit autem procellam [2]hujusce perturbationis, etiam mors [a]Sabercti regis Orientalium Saxonum, qui ubi regna perennia petens, tres suos filios, qui pagani perduraverant, regni temporalis heredes reliquit; cœperunt illi mox idolatriæ, quam vivente eo aliquantulum intermisisse videbantur, palam servire, subjectisque populis idola colendi liberam dare licentiam. Cumque viderent pontificem celebratis in ecclesia missarum sollemniis, eucharistiam populo dare, dicebant, ut vulgo fertur, ad eum barbara inflati stultitia: 'Quare non et nobis porrigis panem nitidum, quem et patri nostro [3]Saba,' sic namque eum appellare consuerant, 'dabas, et populo adhuc dare in ecclesia non desistis?' Filii Sabercti.

B Quibus ille respondebat: 'Si vultis ablui fonte illo salutari quo pater vester ablutus est, potestis etiam panis sancti, cui ille participabat, esse participes: sin autem lavacrum vitæ contemnitis, nullatenus valetis panem vitæ percipere.' At illi, 'Nolumus,' inquiunt, 'fontem illum intrare, quia nec opus illo nos habere novimus, sed tamen pane illo refici volumus.' Cumque diligenter ac sæpe ab illo essent admoniti, nequaquam ita fieri posse ut absque purgatione sacrosancta quis oblationi sacrosanctæ [4]communicaret, ad ultimum furore commoti, aiebant: 'Si non vis [5]adsentire nobis in tam facili causa quam petimus, non poteris jam in nostra provincia demorari.' Et expulerunt eum, ac de suo regno cum suis abire jusserunt.

Qui expulsus inde, venit Cantiam, tractaturus cum Laurentio et Justo coepis- Melliti ac Justi discessus. A. 617.
C copis, quid in his esset agendum. Decretumque est communi consilio, quia satius esset ut omnes patriam redeuntes, libera ibi mente Domino deservirent, quam inter rebelles fidei barbaros sine fructu residerent. Discessere [6]itaque [7]primo Mellitus ac Justus, atque ad partes Galliæ [8]secessere, ibi rerum finem exspectare disponentes. Sed non multo [9]tempore qui præconem a se veritatis [10]expulerant, dæmonicis cultibus impune serviebant. Nam egressi contra gentem Geuissorum in prælium, omnes pariter cum sua militia corruerunt, nec, licet auctoribus perditis, excitatum ad scelera vulgus potuit [11]recorrigi, atque ad simplicitatem fidei et caritatis quæ est in Christo, revocari.

Cap. VI. Ut correptus ab apostolo Petro Laurentius Æodbaldum regem ad Christum
D ### converterit, qui mox Mellitum et Justum ad prædicandum revocaverit.

Cum vero [12]et Laurentius Mellitum Justumque secuturus ac Brittaniam esset Apparitio Petri ad Laurentium. A. 617.
relicturus, jussit ipsa sibi nocte in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli de qua frequenter jam diximus, stratum parari; in quo cum post multas preces ac lacrymas ad [13]Dominum pro statu ecclesiæ fusas, ad quiescendum membra posuisset atque obdormisset, apparuit ei beatissimus apostolorum Princeps, et multo illum tempore secretæ noctis flagellis [14]artioribus afficiens, sciscitabatur apostolica districtione, quare gregem quem sibi ipse crediderat, relinqueret, vel cui pastorum oves Christi in medio luporum positas fugiens ipse demitteret. 'An mei,' inquit, 'oblitus es exempli, qui pro parvulis Christi, quos mihi in indicium suæ dilectionis commendaverat, vincula, verbera, carceres, adflictiones,
E ipsam postremo mortem, mortem autem crucis, ab infidelibus et inimicis Christi ipse cum Christo coronandus pertuli?' His B. Petri flagellis simul et exhortationibus animatus famulus Christi Laurentius, mox mane facto venit ad regem, et [15]retecto vestimento quantis esset verberibus laceratus ostendit. Qui multum Regis conversio.
miratus, et inquirens quis tanto viro tales ausus esset plagas infligere: ut

[1] vel [2] hujusmodi [3] Saeba [4] communicet [5] adsentiri [6] et *M.* [7] primi [8] *M.* successere *S.* [9] post *add.* [10] depulerant [11] corrigi [12] *deest.* [13] Deum [14] *MSS. vett.*, acrioribus *alii.* [15] rejecto

[a] Saxonibus antiquis nomina abbreviare ac contrahere non insolitum fuit, sic Cuthulfum et Cuthwinum in Cutham, Ceolricum in Ceolam, Sabertum in Sabam, &c. *S.*
Mors Sabercti, secundum Baedæ narrationem, A. 616 contigisse videtur.

Digitized by Google

audivit quia suæ causa salutis episcopus ab apostolo Christi tanta esset tormenta A
plagasque perpessus, extimuit multum ; atque anathematizato omni idolatriæ
cultu, abdicato connubio non legitimo, suscepit fidem Christi, et baptizatus,
ecclesiæ rebus quantum valuit, in omnibus consulere ac favere curavit. Misit
etiam Galliam, et revocavit Mellitum ac Justum, eosque ad suas ecclesias libere
A. 618. [1]instituendas redire præcepit : qui post annum ex quo abierunt, reversi sunt ;
et Justus quidem ad civitatem Hrofi, cui præfuerat, rediit, Mellitum vero Lun-
donienses episcopum recipere noluerunt, [2]idolatris magis pontificibus servire
gaudentes. Non enim tanta erat ei, quanta patri ipsius regni potestas, ut etiam
nolentibus ac contradicentibus paganis antistitem suæ posset ecclesiæ reddere.
Verumtamen ipse cum sua gente, ex quo ad Dominum conversus est, divinis
se studuit mancipare præceptis. Denique et in monasterio beatissimi apos- B
tolorum Principis, ecclesiam sanctæ Dei Genitricis fecit, quam consecravit
archiepiscopus Mellitus.

Cap. VII. Ut Mellitus episcopus flammas ardentis suæ civitatis orando restinxerit.

Laurentii obitus. A. 619. Hoc enim regnante rege beatus archiepiscopus [a]Laurentius regnum cæleste
conscendit, atque in ecclesia et monasterio sancti apostoli Petri juxta prædeces-
2 Feb. sorem suum Augustinum sepultus est die quarto Nonarum Februariarum :
Mellitus Cantuar. III. [3]post quem′ Mellitus, qui erat Lundoniæ episcopus, sedem Doruvernensis
ecclesiæ tertius ab Augustino suscepit : Justus autem adhuc superstes Hrofen-
sem regebat ecclesiam, qui cum magna ecclesiam Anglorum cura ac labore C
gubernarent, susceperunt scripta exhortatoria a pontifice Romanæ et apostolicæ
Bonifacius V. papa post Deusdedit. A. 619. sedis Bonifacio, qui post Deusdedit ecclesiæ præfuit, anno Incarnationis Do-
minicæ sexcentesimo decimo [4]nono. Erat autem Mellitus corporis quidem
infirmitate, id est, podagra gravatus, sed mentis gressibus [5]sanis, alacriter
terrena quæque transiliens, atque ad cælestia semper amanda, petenda, et
quærenda pervolans. Erat carnis origine nobilis, sed culmine mentis nobilior.

Miraculum in incendio. Denique ut unum virtutis ejus, unde cætera intelligi possint, testimonium
referam ; tempore quodam civitas Doruvernensis per culpam incuriæ [6]igni
correpta, crebrescentibus cœpit flammis consumi : quibus cum nullo aquarum
injectu posset aliquis obsistere, jamque civitatis esset pars vastata non minima,
atque ad episcopium furens se flamma dilataret, confidens episcopus in divinum, D
ubi humanum deerat, auxilium, jussit se obviam sævientibus, et huc illucque
volantibus ignium globis efferri. Erat autem eo loci ubi flammarum impetus
maxime incumbebat, martyrium beatorum [b]quatuor Coronatorum. Ibi perlatus
obsequentum manibus episcopus, cœpit orando periculum infirmus abigere,
quod firma fortium manus multum laborando nequiverat. Nec mora, ventus
qui a meridie flans, [7]urbi incendia sparserat, contra meridiem reflexus, primo
vim sui furoris a læsione locorum quæ contra erant, abstraxit, ac mox funditus
quiescendo, flammis pariter sopitis atque exstinctis compescuit. Et quia vir Dei
igne divinæ caritatis fortiter ardebat, [8]quia tempestates potestatum aeriarum a
sua suorumque læsione crebris orationibus vel exhortationibus repellere con-
sueverat, merito ventis flammisque mundialibus prævalere, et ne sibi suisque E
nocerent, obtinere poterat.

Melliti obitus. Et hic ergo postquam annis quinque rexit ecclesiam ; Aeodbaldo regnante
migravit ad cælos, sepultusque est cum patribus suis in sæpedicto monasterio
A. 624. Apr. 24. et ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis, anno ab Incarnatione Domini sex-
centesimo vicesimo quarto, die octavo Kalendarum [9]Maiarum.

[1]restituendas, instruendas [2]idolatriis *M.* [3]postquam [4]octavo [5]sanus [6]igne [7]ubi [8]qui [9]Martiarum

[a] Memoria ejus in Martyrologiis celebratur, 2 Febr. *S.*
De Laurentio, aliisque *v.* suo loco Gotcelinum.

[b] Hi martyres anonymi sub Diocletiano passi sunt. Coluntur die 8vo Novembris.

Digitized by Google

A CAP. VIII. UT BONIFACIUS PAPA JUSTO SUCCESSORI EJUS PALLIUM ET EPISTOLAM MISERIT.

Cui statim successit in pontificatum Justus, qui erat Hrofensis ecclesiæ episcopus. Illi autem ecclesiæ Romanum pro se consecravit episcopum, data sibi ordinandi episcopos auctoritate a pontifice Bonifacio, quem successorem fuisse Deusdedit supra meminimus; cujus auctoritatis ista est forma: Justus Cantuar. IV. A. 624.

'Dilectissimo fratri JUSTO, BONIFACIUS. Quam devote, quamque etiam vigilanter pro Christi evangelio elaboraverit vestra fraternitas, non solum epistolæ a vobis directæ tenor, immo indulta desuper operi vestro perfectio indicavit. Nec enim omnipotens Deus, aut sui nominis sacramentum, aut vestri fructum laboris deseruit, dum ipse prædicatoribus evangelii fideliter repromisit: [y]' Ecce B ego vobiscum sum omnibus diebus usque ad consummationem [1]sæculi.' Quod specialiter injuncto vobis ministerio ejus clementia demonstravit, aperiens corda [2]gentium ad suscipiendum prædicationis vestræ singulare mysterium. Magno enim præmio [3]fatigiorum vestrorum delectabilem cursum, bonitatis suæ suffragiis illustravit, dum creditorum vobis talentorum fidelissimæ negotiationis officiis uberem fructum impendens, ei, quod signare possetis multiplicatis generationibus præparavit. Hocque etiam illa vobis repensatione collatum est, [4]qua injuncto ministerio jugiter persistentes, laudabili patientia redemptionem gentis illius [5]exspectastis, et vestris ut proficerent meritis, eorum est salvatio propinata; dicente Domino: [x]' Qui perseveraverit usque in finem, hic salvus erit.' Salvati ergo estis spe patientiæ, et tolerantiæ virtute, ut infidelium corda C naturali ac superstitioso morbo purgata, sui consequerentur misericordiam Salvatoris. Susceptis namque apicibus filii nostri [6a]Adulvaldi regis, reperimus quanta sacri eloquii eruditione, ejus animum ad veræ conversionis et indubitatæ fidei credulitatem fraternitas vestra perduxerit. Qua ex re de longanimitate clementiæ cælestis certam adsumentes fiduciam, non solum suppositarum ei gentium plenissimam salutem, immo quoque vicinarum, vestræ prædicationis ministerio credimus subsequendam: quatenus, sicut scriptum est, consummati operis vobis merces a retributore omnium bonorum Domino tribuatur. Et vere per omnem terram exisse sonum eorum, et in fines orbis terræ verba ipsorum, universalis gentium confessio suscepto Christianæ sacramento fidei [7]protestetur.

Bonifacii papæ epistola ad Justum.

[y] Mat. xxviii. 20.

[x] Mat. x. 22.

D 'Pallium præterea per latorem præsentium fraternitati tuæ, benignitatis studiis invitati direximus, quod videlicet tantum in sacrosanctis celebrandis mysteriis utendi licentiam imperavimus: concedentes etiam tibi ordinationes episcoporum, exigente opportunitate, Domini præveniente misericordia celebrare: ita ut Christi evangelium plurimorum adnunciatione, in omnibus gentibus quæ necdum conversæ sunt, dilatetur. Studeat ergo tua fraternitas, hoc quod sedis apostolicæ humanitate percepit, intemerata mentis sinceritate servare. Intendens cujus rei similitudine tam præcipuum indumentum humeris tuis bajulandum susceperis. Talemque te Domini implorata clementia exhibendum stude, ut indulti muneris præmia non cum reatitudine, sed cum commodis animarum, ante tribunal summi et venturi Judicis repræsentes. Deus te E incolumem custodiat, dilectissime frater.' Pallium.

CAP. IX. DE IMPERIO REGIS AEDUINI, ET UT VENIENS AD EVANGELIZANDUM EI PAULINUS, PRIMO FILIAM EJUS CUM ALIIS, FIDEI CHRISTIANÆ SACRAMENTIS IMBUERIT.

Quo [b]tempore etiam gens Nordanhymbrorum, hoc est, ea natio Anglorum quæ ad [8]Aquilonalem Humbræ fluminis plagam habitabat, cum rege suo Aeduino, Aeduinus rex Nordanhymb.

[1]mundi [2]gentilium [3]fastigiorum, vestigiorum. *Cod. Mori superponit* fatigationum. [4]qui [5]expectatis [6]Adel— Edil— Aethel— Eadbaldi [7]protestatur [8]Aquilonarem *M.*

[a] Idem est cum Eodbaldo præcedentis capitis, filio et successore Aedilbercti, quem nomine Aduvaldi papa sæpius vocat. *S.*

[b] Hæc laxe accipienda sunt. Missus est Paulinus A. 625; Eanferth A. 626, Aeduinus vero A. 627, baptizatus est.

Digitized by Google

A. 625.

verbum fidei prædicante Paulino, cujus supra meminimus, suscepit. Cui videlicet regi in auspicium suscipiendæ fidei et regni cælestis, potestas etiam terreni creverat imperii: ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum[1], omnes Brittaniæ fines, qua vel ipsorum vel Brittonum provinciæ [2]habitant, sub ditione acceperit. Quin et [a]Mevanias insulas, sicut et supra docuimus, imperio subjugavit Anglorum: quarum prior quæ ad Austrum est et situ amplior, et frugum proventu atque ubertate felicior, nongentarum sexaginta familiarum mensuram, juxta æstimationem Anglorum; secunda trecentarum et ultra spatium tenet. A

Mevaniæ insulæ.

Aedilbergæ conjugium.

Huic autem genti occasio fuit percipiendæ fidei, quod præfatus rex ejus, cognatione junctus est regibus Cantuariorum, accepta in conjugem Aedilbergae filia Aedilbercti regis, quæ alio nomine [3]Tatae vocabatur. Hujus consortium cum primo ipse missis procis a fratre ejus Aeodbaldo, qui tunc regno Cantuariorum præerat, [4]peteret: responsum est, non esse licitum Christianam virginem pagano in conjugem dari, ne fides et sacramenta cælestis regis, consortio profanarentur regis qui veri Dei cultus esset prorsus ignarus. Quæ cum Aeduino verba nuncii referrent, promisit se nil omnimodis contrarium Christianæ fidei quam virgo colebat, esse facturum: quin potius permissurum ut fidem cultumque suæ religionis cum omnibus qui secum venissent, viris sive feminis, sacerdotibus seu ministris more Christiano servaret. Neque abnegavit se etiam eandem subiturum esse religionem; si tamen examinata a prudentibus sanctior ac Deo dignior posset inveniri. B

Paulini missio.

Itaque promittitur virgo, atque Aeduino mittitur, et juxta quod dispositum fuerat, ordinatur episcopus vir Deo dilectus Paulinus qui cum illa veniret, eamque et comites ejus, ne paganorum possent societate pollui, quotidiana exhortatione et sacramentorum cælestium celebratione confirmaret. C

Paulini ordinatio.
A. 625. Jul. 21.

Ordinatus est autem Paulinus episcopus a Justo archiepiscopo, sub die duodecima Kalendarum Augustarum, anno ab Incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo vicesimo quinto: et sic cum præfata virgine ad regem Aeduinum quasi comes copulæ carnalis advenit. Sed ipse potius toto animo intendens, ut gentem quam adibat, ad agnitionem veritatis advocans, juxta vocem apostoli, uni viro [5]sponso virginem castam exhiberet Christo. Cumque in provinciam venisset, laboravit multum, ut et eos qui secum venerant, ne a fide [6]deficerent, Domino adjuvante contineret, et aliquos, si forte posset, de paganis ad fidei gratiam prædicando converteret. Sed sicut apostolus ait, quamvis multo tempore illo laborante in verbo: ⁂ 'Deus sæculi hujus excæcavit mentes infidelium,' ne eis fulgeret illuminatio Evangelii gloriæ Christi. D

⁂ 2 Cor. iv. 4.

Eumer sicarius.
A. 626.

Anno autem sequente venit in provinciam quidam sicarius, vocabulo [7]Eumer, missus a rege Occidentalium Saxonum, nomine Cuichelmo, sperans se regem Aeduinum regno simul et vita privaturum: qui habebat sicam bicipitem toxicatam; ut si ferri vulnus minus ad mortem regis sufficeret, peste juvaretur veneni. Pervenit autem ad regem primo die Paschæ, juxta amnem [8]Deruventionem[x], ubi tunc erat [y]villa regalis, intravitque quasi nuncium domini sui referens: et cum simulatam legationem ore astuto volveret, exsurrexit repente, et evaginata sub veste sica, impetum fecit in regem. Quod cum videret Lilla minister [9]regi amicissimus, non habens scutum ad manum quo regem a nece defenderet, mox interposuit corpus suum ante ictum pungentis: sed tanta vi hostis ferrum infixit, ut per corpus militis occisi etiam regem vulneraret. Qui cum mox undique gladiis impeteretur, in ipso tumultu etiam alium de militibus, cui nomen erat [10]Frodheri, sica nefanda peremit. E

[x] Derwent.
[y] Aldby.

Lilla minister.

Frodheri miles.

[1] fecit *add.* [2] habitabantur [3] Tate [4] petierat [5] *deest.* [6] discederent [7] Eumerus [8] Doruventionem [9] regis [10] Fordheri

[a] Camdenus dicit legi debere Menavias, et forte non male, sed verum est tamen, quod ipse fatetur, Mevanias in codicibus legi, sic enim vetustissimi se habent MSS. Non opus est dicere priorem insulam hodie Anglesey, secundam Man appellari. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Eadem autem nocte sacrosancta Dominici ^Paschæ pepererat regina filiam regi, cui nomen Eanfled. Cumque idem rex præsente Paulino episcopo, gratias ageret diis suis pro nata sibi filia, e contra episcopus gratias cœpit agere Domino Christo, regique adstruere, quod ipse precibus suis apud illum obtinuerit, ut regina sospes et absque dolore gravi sobolem procrearet. Cujus verbis delectatus rex, promisit se abrenunciatis idolis Christo serviturum, si vitam sibi et victoriam donaret pugnanti adversus regem, a quo homicida ille, qui eum vulneraverat, missus est: et in pignus promissionis implendæ, eandem filiam [1]suam Christo consecrandam Paulino episcopo adsignavit; quæ baptizata est die sancto ×Pentecostes, prima de gente Nordanhymbrorum, cum [2a]undecim aliis de familia ejus.

Eanfled filia. A. 626. ^ 20 April. Baptizata. × 8 Junii.

B Quo tempore curatus a vulnere sibi pridem inflicto, rex collecto exercitu venit adversus [3]gentem Occidentalium Saxonum, ac bello inito, universos quos in necem suam conspirasse didicerat, aut occidit, aut in deditionem recepit. Sicque victor in patriam reversus, non statim et inconsulte sacramenta fidei Christianæ percipere voluit; quamvis nec idolis ultra servivit, ex quo se Christo serviturum esse promiserat. Verum primo diligentius ex [4]tempore, et ab ipso venerabili viro Paulino rationem fidei ediscere, et cum suis primatibus quos sapientiores noverat, curavit conferre, quid de his agendum arbitrarentur. Sed et ipse cum esset vir natura sagacissimus, sæpe diu solus residens, ore quidem tacito, sed in intimis cordis multa secum conloquens, quid sibi esset faciendum, quæ religio servanda tractabat.

Victoria in Occ. Sax. Consilium de fide.

C

Cap. X. Ut papa Bonifacius eumdem regem missis literis sit hortatus ad fidem.

[b]Quo tempore exhortatorias ad fidem literas a pontifice sedis apostolicæ Bonifacio accepit, quarum ista est forma:

A. 625.

[5]'Exemplar epistolæ beatissimi et apostolici papæ urbis [6]Romanæ ecclesiæ Bonifacii, directæ viro glorioso Aeduino regi Anglorum.'

'Viro glorioso Aeduino regi Anglorum, Bonifacius episcopus servus servorum Dei. Licet summæ Divinitatis potentia humanæ locutionis officiis explanari non valeat, quippe quæ sui magnitudine ita invisibili atque investigabili æterni-

Bonifacii papæ hortatoriæ ad Aeduinum.

D tate consistit, ut [7]hæc nulla ingenii sagacitas, quanta sit, comprehendere dissereque sufficiat: quia tamen ejus humanitas ad insinuationem sui reseratis cordis januis, quæ de semetipsa proferetur, secreta humanis mentibus inspiratione clementer infundit; ad adnunciandum vobis plenitudinem fidei Christianæ, sacerdotalem curavimus sollicitudinem [8]prorogare, ut perinde Christi Evangelium, quod Salvator noster omnibus præcepit gentibus prædicari, vestris quoque sensibus inserentes, salutis vestræ [9]remedia propinentur. Supernæ igitur majestatis clementia, quæ cuncta solo verbo præceptionis suæ condidit et creavit, cælum videlicet et terram, mare et omnia quæ in eis sunt, dispositis ordinibus quibus subsisteret, coæterni Verbi sui consilio, et Sancti Spiritus unitate dispensans, hominem ad imaginem et similitudinem suam ex limo terræ plasmatum

E constituit, eique tantam præmii prærogativam indulsit, ut eum cunctis præponeret, atque servato [10]termino præceptionis, æternitatis subsistentia præmuniret. Hunc ergo Deum Patrem, et Filium, et Spiritum Sanctum, quod est individua Trinitas, ab ortu solis usque ad occasum, humanum genus, quippe ut creatorem

[1] *deest.* [2] duodecim [3] regem [4] eo *add.* [5] *desunt Edd. Whel. Cantab. Heidelb. et Colon. et quibusdam MSS.* [6] Romæ. [7] eam [8] prærogare [9] remedio [10] tempore

[a] Codices Bedæ editi, excepto A. 1., habent duodecim, sed quam male vide Paraphrasin Saxonicam MS. C. C. C., quæ sic locum exprimit, 'cum undecim aliis feminis e familia reginæ, et infans fuit duodecima.' *S.*

[b] Licet Beda ponat has Bonifacii literas post acta prioris capitis quibus annum assignat 626, necesse tamen est datas fuisse eas A. 625. In illo enim anno Bonifacius obiit 22 Octobris. 'Quo tempore' igitur hic, idem est Bedæ quod 'Interea' alibi. *S.*

Digitized by Google

omnium atque factorem suum, salutifera confessione fide veneratur et colit: cui A
etiam summitates imperii rerumque potestates submissæ sunt, quia ejus dispositione omnium prælatio regnorum conceditur. Ejus ergo bonitatis misericordia totius creaturæ suæ [1]dilatandi, subdi etiam in extremitate terræ positarum gentium corda frigida, Sancti Spiritus fervore in sui quoque agnitione mirabiliter est dignata succendere.

'Quæ enim in gloriosi filii nostri Audubaldi regis, gentibusque ei subpositis illustratione, clementia Redemptoris fuerit operata, plenius ex vicinitate locorum vestram gloriam conjicimus cognovisse. Ejus ergo mirabile donum, et in vobis certa [2]spe, cælesti' longanimitate conferri confidimus. Cum profecto gloriosam conjugem vestram, quæ vestri corporis pars esse dignoscitur, æternitatis præmio per sacri baptismatis regenerationem illuminatam agnovimus. Unde præsenti B
stylo [3]gloriosos vos adhortandos cum omni affectu intimæ caritatis curavimus; quatenus abominatis idolis, eorumque cultu, spretisque fanorum fatuitatibus, et auguriorum deceptabilibus blandimentis, credatis in Deum Patrem omnipotentem, ejusque Filium Jesum Christum, et Spiritum Sanctum, [4]ut credentes, a diabolicæ captivitatis nexibus, sanctæ et individuæ Trinitatis cooperante potentia absoluti, æternæ vitæ possitis esse participes.

'Quanta autem reatitudinis culpa teneantur obstricti hi qui idolatriarum perniciosissimam [5]superstitionem colentes amplectuntur, eorum quos colunt,
ⱥ Psal. xcvi. 5. exempla perditionis insinuant; unde de eis per Psalmistam dicitur: ⱥ'Omnes
× Psal. cxv. 5. dii gentium dæmonia, Dominus autem cælos fecit;' et iterum: ×'Oculos habent, et non vident; aures habent, et non audiunt; nares habent, et non odorabunt; C
manus habent, et non palpabunt; pedes habent, et non ambulabunt: similes ergo efficiuntur his qui spem [6]suæ confidentiæ ponunt in eis.' Quomodo enim juvandi quemlibet possunt habere virtutem hi, qui ex corruptibili materia inferiorum etiam, subpositorumque tibi manibus construuntur? quibus videlicet artificium humanum adcommodans eis inanimatam membrorum similitudinem contulisti? qui nisi a te moti fuerint, ambulare non poterunt; sed tanquam lapis in uno loco positus, ita [7]constructi, nihilque intelligentiæ habentes, ipsaque insensibilitate obruti, nullam neque lædendi neque juvandi facultatem adepti sunt? Qua ergo mentis deceptione eos deos, quibus vos ipsi imaginem corporis tradidistis, colentes sequimini, judicio discreto reperire non possumus.

'Unde oportet vos suscepto signo sanctæ crucis, per quod humanum genus D
redemptum est, execrandam diabolicæ versutiæ subplantationem, qui divinæ bonitatis operibus invidus æmulusque consistit, a cordibus vestris abjicere, injectisque manibus hos, quos eatenus materiæ compage vobis deos fabricastis, confringendos diminuendosque summopere [8]procurate. Ipsa enim eorum dissolutio corruptioque, quæ nunquam viventem spiritum habuit, nec sensibilitatem a suis factoribus potuit quolibet modo suscipere, vobis patenter [9]insinuet quam nihil erat quod eatenus colebatis: dum profecto meliores vos qui spiritum viventem a Domino percepistis, eorum [10]constructioni nihilominus existatis: quippe quos Deus omnipotens ex primi hominis quem plasmavit cognatione, [11]deductis per sæcula innumerabilibus propaginibus pullulare constituit. Accedite ergo ad agnitionem Ejus qui vos creavit, qui in vobis vitæ insufflavit spiritum, qui E
pro vestra redemptione Filium suum unigenitum misit, ut vos ab originali peccato eriperet, et ereptos de potestate nequitiæ diabolicæ [12]pravitatis, cælestibus præmiis muneraret.

'Suscipite [13]verba prædicatorum, et Evangelium Dei quod vobis adnunciant; quatenus credentes, sicut sæpius dictum est, in Deum Patrem omnipotentem et in Jesum Christum ejus Filium, et [14]Spiritum Sanctum, et inseparabilem Trinitatem; fugatis dæmoniorum sensibus, expulsaque a vobis sollicitatione vene-

[1] dilatandi gratia, subdi— dilatandi gratia, subdendique, dilatandæ subsidio— dilatandæ subsidii— dilatandæ subsidiis [2] spei cælestis [3] gloriosius [4] et [5] suppositionem [6] *deest.* [7] constricti [8] procurare [9] insinuat [10] constructione [11] deductus, deductos [12] *deest.* [13] ergo *add.* [14] in *add.*

Digitized by Google

A nosi, et deceptibilis hostis, per aquam et Spiritum Sanctum renati, Ei cui credideritis, in splendore gloriæ sempiternæ cohabitare, Ejus [1]opitulante [2]munificentia valeatis.

'Præterea benedictionem protectoris vestri B. Petri apostolorum principis vobis direximus; id est, camisiam cum ornatura in auro [3]una, et [a]lena anciriana una:' quod petimus, ut eo benignitatis animo gloria vestra suscipiat, quo a nobis noscitur destinatum.' Benedictio.

CAP. XI. UT CONJUGEM IPSIUS, PER EPISTOLAM, SALUTIS ILLIUS SEDULAM AGERE CURAM MONUERIT.

Ad conjugem quoque illius Aedilbergam [4]hujusmodi litteras idem pontifex A. 625.
B misit.

Exemplar epistolæ beatissimi et apostolici Bonifacii papæ urbis Romæ, directæ Aedilbergæ reginæ Aeduini regis.

'Dominæ gloriosæ filiæ AEDILBERGÆ reginæ, BONIFACIUS episcopus servus servorum Dei. Redemptoris nostri benignitas humano generi, quod pretiosi sanguinis sui effusione a vinculis diabolicæ captivitatis eripuit, [5]multæ providentiæ' quibus salvaretur propinavit remedia; quatenus sui nominis agnitionem diverso modo gentibus innotescens, Creatorem suum suscepto Christianæ fidei agnoscerent sacramento. Quod equidem in vestræ gloriæ sensibus cælesti conlatum munere mystica [6]regenerationis vestræ purgatio' patenter innuit. Magno ergo Bonifacii papæ epistola ad Aedilbergam.
C largitatis Dominicæ beneficio mens nostra gaudio exultavit, quod scintillam orthodoxæ religionis in vestri dignatus est [7]confessione succendere. Ex qua re non solum gloriosi conjugis vestri, imo totius gentis subpositæ vobis intelligentiam in amore sui facile inflammaret.

'Didicimus namque referentibus his, qui ad nos gloriosi filii nostri Audubaldi regis laudabilem conversionem nunciantes pervenerunt, quod etiam vestra gloria Christianæ fidei suscepto mirabili sacramento piis et Deo [8]placitis jugiter operibus enitescat, ab idolorum etiam cultu, seu fanorum, auguriorumque inlecebris se diligenter abstineat, et ita in amore Redemptoris sui [9]immutilata devotione persistens invigilet, ut ad dilatandam Christianam fidem incessabiliter non desistat operam commodare: cumque de glorioso conjuge vestro paterna caritas
D sollicite perquisisset, [10]cognovimus quod eatenus abominandis idolis serviens, ad suscipiendam vocem prædicatorum suam distulerit obedientiam exhibere. Qua ex re non modica nobis amaritudo congesta est, ab eo quod pars corporis vestri ab agnitione summæ et individuæ Trinitatis remansit extranea. Unde paternis officiis vestræ gloriosæ Christianitati nostram commonitionem [11]nec distulimus [12]conferendam; adhortantes, quatenus divinæ inspirationis imbuta subsidiis, importune et opportune agendum non differas: ut et ipse Salvatoris nostri Domini Jesu Christi cooperante potentia Christianorum numero copuletur; ut perinde intemerato societatis fœdere jura teneas maritalis consortii. Scriptum namque est: ⁂ 'Erunt duo in carne una.' Quomodo [13]ergo unitas ⁂ Gen. ii. 24.
vobis conjunctionis inesse dici poterit, si a vestræ fidei splendore interpositis
E detestabilis erroris tenebris ille remanserit alienus.

'Unde orationi [14]continuæ insistens, a longanimitate cælestis clementiæ illuminationis ipsius beneficia impetrare non desinas: ut videlicet quos copulatio carnalis affectus unum quodammodo corpus exhibuisse monstratur, hos quoque unitas fidei etiam post hujus vitæ transitum in perpetua societate conservet. Insiste ergo, gloriosa filia, et summis conatibus duritiam cordis ipsius religiosa

[1] opitulatione *M.* opitulatione et [2] munificentiæ [3] unam, et lænam ancyrianam unam [4] ejus, ejusmodi [5] multa providentia [6] regeneratio vestræ purgationis [7] *M.* conversione *reliqui* [8] placidis [9] immutata [10] *deest.* [11] non [12] conferre [13] *deest.* [14] continuo

[a] Sacerdoti capa esset, militi est pallium, ab Ancyra allatum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

divinorum præceptorum insinuatione mollire summopere dematura: infundens A
sensibus ejus, quantum sit præclarum quod credendo suscepisti mysterium, quantumve sit admirabile quod renata præmium consequi meruisti. Frigiditatem cordis ipsius, Sancti Spiritus adnunciatione succende; quatenus amoto torpore perniciosissimi cultus, divinæ fidei calor ejus intelligentiam tuarum [1]adhortationum frequentatione succendat, ut profecto sacræ Scripturæ testimo-
[A] 1 Cor. vii. 14. nium per te expletum indubitanter [2]perclareat: [A]'Salvabitur vir infidelis per mulierem fidelem.' Ad hoc enim misericordiam Dominicæ pietatis consecuta es ut fructum fidei creditorumque tibi beneficiorum Redemptori tuo multiplicem resignares. Quod equidem suffragante præsidio benignitatis ipsius, ut explere valeas, assiduis non desistimus precibus postulare.

'His ergo præmissis, paternæ vobis dilectionis exhibentes officia, hortamur, B
ut nos reperta portitoris occasione, de his quæ per vos superna potentia mirabiliter in [3]conversatione conjugis vestri, summissæque vobis gentis, dignatus fuerit operari prosperis quantocius nunciis [4]relevetis, quatenus sollicitudo nostra, quæ de vestri vestrorumque omnium animæ salute optabilia desideranter exspectat, vobis nunciantibus [5]relevetur, illustrationemque divinæ propitiationis in vobis diffusam opulentius agnoscentes, hilari confessione largitori omnium bonorum Deo et B. Petro apostolorum principi uberes merito gratias exsolvamus.

Benedictio. 'Præterea benedictionem protectoris vestri B. Petri apostolorum principis vobis direximus; id est, speculum argenteum, et pectinem [6]eboreum inauratum: quod petimus, ut eo benignitatis animo gloria vestra suscipiat, quo a nobis nos- C
citur destinatum.'

Cap. XII. Ut Aeduini per visionem quondam sibi exuli ostensam, sit ad credendum provocatus.

Paulini argumentum a visione. A. 626. Hæc quidem memoratus papa Bonifacius de salute regis Aeduini ac gentis ipsius, literis agebat. Sed et oraculum cæleste, quod illi quondam exulanti apud [a]Redualdum regem Anglorum pietas divina revelare dignata est, non minimum ad suscipienda vel intelligenda doctrinæ monita salutaris sensum juvit illius. Cum ergo videret Paulinus difficulter posse sublimitatem animi regalis, ad humilitatem viæ salutaris, et suscipiendum mysterium vivificæ crucis inclinari, ac pro salute illius, simul et gentis cui præerat, et verbo exhortationis D
apud homines, et apud divinam pietatem verbo deprecationis ageret; tandem, ut verisimile videtur, didicit in spiritu, ut quod vel quale esset oraculum regi quondam cælitus ostensum. Nec exinde distulit quin continuo regem ammoneret explere votum, quod in oraculo sibi exhibito se facturum promiserat, si temporis illius ærumnis exemptus, ad regni fastigia perveniret.

Visionis Aeduini occasio. Erat autem oraculum hujusmodi: Cum [b]persequente illum Aedilfrido, qui ante eum regnavit, per diversa occultus loca vel regna, multo annorum tempore profugus vagaretur; tandem venit ad [7]Redualdum, obsecrans ut vitam suam a tanti persecutoris insidiis tutando servaret; qui libenter eum excipiens, promisit se quæ [8]petebantur, esse facturum. At postquam Aedilfrid in hac eum provincia apparuisse, et apud regem illius familiariter cum sociis habitare cog- E
novit, misit nuncios, qui Redualdo pecuniam multam pro nece ejus offerrent; neque aliquid profecit. Misit secundo, misit tertio, et copiosiora [9]argenti dona

[1] exhortationum [2] præclareat [3] conversione [4] reveletis [5] reveletur [6] eburneum [7] regem *add.* [8] *MS. Harl.* 4978. petebatur *s.* petebat *al.* [9] auri et *add.*

[a] Ethelfrithum occidit Redwaldus A. 617. Obiit ipse inter An. 617 et 627. *v.* c. 15.

[b] Fuit Aeduin filius et hæres Aellæ Deirorum regis; moriente patre trimulus relictus, ab Aedilfrido Berniciorum rege qui Accam filiam Aellæ duxit uxorem, tum regno tum patria exclusus, et apud Redualdum potentissimum Orient. Sax. regem profugus. Notatum hic esto hunc Aellam Aeduini patrem fuisse regem ad cujus nomen Gregorius alludit in capite primo. Nam absurde codex Aul. Trin. Cant. traditionem illam torquet ad Aellam regem Suth Saxonum, patrem Cissæ. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A offerens, et bellum insuper illi si contemneretur, indicens. Qui vel minis fractus, vel corruptus muneribus, cessit deprecanti, ut sive occidere se Aeduinum, seu legatariis tradere promisit. Quod ubi [1]fidissimus quidam amicus illius animadvertit, intravit cubiculum quo dormire disponebat ; erat enim prima hora noctis, et evocatum foras, quid erga eum agere rex promisisset, edocuit, et insuper adjecit : ‘ Si ergo vis, hac ipsa hora educam te de hac provincia, et ea in loca introducam, ubi nunquam te vel Reduald vel Aedilfrid invenire valeant.’ Qui ait : ‘ Gratias quidem ago benevolentiæ tuæ ; non tamen hoc facere possum quod suggeris, ut pactum quod cum tanto rege inii, ipse primus irritum faciam, cum ille mihi nil mali fecerit, nil adhuc inimicitiarum intulerit. Quin potius, si moriturus sum, ille me magis quam ignobilior quisquam [2]me morti
B tradat. Quo enim nunc fugiam, qui per omnes Brittaniæ provincias, tot annorum temporumque curriculis vagabundus, hostium vitabam insidias ?’ Abeunte igitur amico remansit Aeduini solus foris, residensque mœstus ante palatium, multis cœpit cogitationum æstibus affici, quid ageret, quove pedem verteret nescius.

Colloquium cum spiritu.

Cumque diu tacitis mentis angoribus et cæco carperetur igni, vidit subito intempestæ noctis silentio adpropinquantem sibi hominem vultus habitusque incogniti : quem videns, ut ignotum et inopinatum, non parum expavit. At ille accedens salutavit eum, et interrogavit, quare illa hora, cæteris quiescentibus et alto sopore pressis, solus ipse mœstus in lapide pervigil sederet. At ille vicissim sciscitabatur, quid ad eum pertineret, utrum ipse intus an foris
C noctem transigeret. Qui respondens ait : ‘ Ne me æstimes tuæ mœstitiæ et insomniorum, et forinsecæ et solitariæ sessionis causam nescire : scio enim certissime qui es, et quare mœres, et quæ ventura tibi in proximo mala formidas. Sed dicito mihi quid [3]mercis dare velis ei, si qui sit, qui his te mœroribus absolvat, et Redualdo suadeat, ut nec ipse tibi aliquid mali faciat, nec tuis te hostibus perimendum tradat.’ Qui cum se omnia quæ posset, huic tali pro mercede beneficii daturum esse responderet, adjecit ille : ‘ Quid si etiam regem te futurum exstinctis hostibus in veritate promittat, ita ut non solum omnes tuos progenitores, sed et omnes qui ante te reges in gente Anglorum fuerant, potestate transcendas ?’ At Aeduini constantior interrogando factus, non dubitavit promittere, quin ei qui tanta sibi beneficia donaret, dignis ipse gratiarum
D actionibus responderet. Tum ille tertio : ‘ Si autem,’ inquit, ‘ is qui tibi tanta taliaque dona veraciter adventura prædixerit, etiam consilium tibi tuæ salutis ac vitæ melius atque utilius quam aliquis de tuis parentibus aut cognatis unquam audivit, ostendere potuerit, num ei obtemperare, et monita ejus salutaria suscipere consentis ?’ Nec distulit Aeduini quin continuo polliceretur in omnibus se secuturum doctrinam illius, qui se tot ac tantis calamitatibus ereptum, ad regni apicem proveheret. Quo accepto responso, confestim is qui loquebatur cum eo, imposuit dexteram suam capiti ejus, dicens : ‘ Cum hoc ergo tibi [4]signum advenerit, memento hujus temporis, ac loquelæ nostræ, et ea quæ nunc promittis adimplere ne differas.’ Et his dictis, ut ferunt, repente disparuit, ut intelligeret, non hominem esse qui sibi apparuisset, sed spiritum.

Eventus.

E Et cum regius juvenis solus adhuc ibidem sederet, gavisus quidem de collata sibi [5]consolatione, sed multum solicitus ac mente sedula cogitans quis esset ille, vel unde [6]veniret qui hæc sibi loqueretur, venit ad eum præfatus amicus illius, lætoque vultu salutans eum : ‘ Surge,’ inquit, ‘ intra, et sopitis ac relictis curarum anxietatibus, quieti membra simul et animum compone, quia [7]mutatum est cor regis, nec tibi aliquid mali facere, sed fidem potius pollicitam servare disponit : postquam enim cogitationem suam, de qua tibi ante dixi, reginæ in secreto revelavit, revocavit eum illa ab intentione, ammonens quia nulla ratione conveniat tanto regi amicum suum optimum in necessitate positum auro ven-

[1] fidelissimus [2] *deest M.* [3] mercedis [4] *deest.* [5] pia ac benigna *add.* [6] venisset [7] immutatum

Digitized by Google

dere, immo fidem suam, quæ omnibus ornamentis pretiosior est, amore pecuniæ perdere.' Quid plura? Fecit rex ut dictum est: nec solum exulem nunciis [1]hostilibus non tradidit, sed etiam eum ut in regnum perveniret, adjuvit. Nam mox redeuntibus domum nunciis, exercitum ad debellandum Aedilfridum collegit copiosum, eumque sibi occurrentem cum exercitu [2]multum impari, non enim dederat illi spatium quo totum suum congregaret atque adunaret exercitum, occidit in finibus gentis Merciorum ad Orientalem plagam amnis qui vocatur [A]'Idlae:' in quo certamine et filius Redualdi, vocabulo 'Raegenheri,' occisus est: ac sic Aeduini juxta oraculum quod acceperat, non tantum regis sibi infesti insidias vitavit, verum etiam eidem perempto in regni gloriam successit.

[A] *p.* Idleton.

Paulini applicatio visionis.

Cum ergo prædicante verbum Dei Paulino rex credere differret, et per aliquod tempus, ut diximus, horis competentibus solitarius sederet, quid agendum sibi esset, [3]quæ religio sequenda sedulus secum ipse scrutari consuesset, ingrediens ad eum quadam die vir Dei, imposuit dexteram capiti ejus, et an hoc signum agnosceret requisivit. Qui cum tremens ad pedes ejus procidere vellet, levavit eum, et quasi familiari voce affatus: 'Ecce,' inquit, 'hostium manus quos timuisti, Domino donante, evasisti; ecce, regnum quod desiderasti, Ipso largiente percepisti. Memento ut tertium quod promisisti, facere ne differas, suscipiendo fidem Ejus, et præcepta servando, qui te et a temporalibus adversis eripiens, temporalis regni honore sublimavit; et si deinceps voluntati ejus, quam per me tibi prædicat, obsecundare volueris, etiam a perpetuis malorum tormentis te liberans, æterni secum regni in cælis faciet esse participem.'

Cap. XIII. Quale consilium idem cum primatibus suis de percipienda fide Christi habuerit; et ut pontifex ejus suas aras profanaverit.

Aeduini consilium de fide. A. 627.

Quibus auditis, rex suscipere quidem se fidem quam docebat, et velle et debere respondebat. Verum adhuc cum amicis [4]principibus, et consiliariis suis sese de hoc collaturum esse dicebat, ut si et illi eadem cum illo sentire vellent, omnes pariter in fonte vitæ Christo consecrarentur. Et annuente Paulino, fecit ut dixerat. Habito enim cum sapientibus consilio, sciscitabatur singillatim ab omnibus, qualis sibi doctrina hæc eatenus inaudita, et novus Divinitatis qui prædicabatur cultus videretur.

Coifi pontificis responsio.

Cui primus pontificum ipsius [5]Coifi continuo respondit: 'Tu vide, rex, quale sit hoc quod nobis modo prædicatur: ego [6]autem tibi verissime quod certum didici, profiteor, quia nihil omnino virtutis habet, [7]nihil utilitatis' religio illa quam hucusque tenuimus: nullus enim tuorum studiosius quam ego culturæ deorum nostrorum se subdidit; et nihilominus multi sunt qui ampliora a te beneficia quam ego, et majores accipiunt dignitates, magisque prosperantur in omnibus quæ agenda vel adquirenda disponunt. Si autem dii aliquid valerent, me potius juvare vellent, qui illis impensius servire curavi. Unde restat, ut si ea quæ nunc nobis nova prædicantur, meliora esse et fortiora, habita examinatione perspexeris, absque ullo cunctamine suscipere illa festinemus.'

Alterius optimatis responsio.

Cujus suasioni verbisque prudentibus alius optimatum regis tribuens assensum, continuo subdidit: 'Talis,' inquiens, 'mihi videtur, rex, vita hominum præsens in terris, ad comparationem ejus quod nobis incertum est temporis, quale cum te residente ad cœnam cum ducibus ac ministris tuis tempore brumali, accenso quidem foco in medio, et calido effecto cœnaculo, furentibus autem foris per omnia turbinibus hiemalium pluviarum vel nivium, adveniensque unus passerum domum citissime [8]pervolaverit, qui cum per unum ostium ingrediens, mox per aliud exierit. Ipso quidem tempore quo intus est, hiemis tempestate non tangitur, sed tamen [9]parvissimo spatio serenitatis ad momentum excurso, mox de hieme in hiemem regrediens, tuis oculis elabitur. Ita hæc vita homi-

[1] hostibus [2] multo *M.* [3] et *add.* [4] principatibus, principalibus [5] Coefi, Cyfi [6] *deest.* [7] *desunt.* [8] pervolavit [9] *minimo*

Digitized by Google

A num ad modicum apparet; quid autem sequatur, quidve præcesserit, prorsus ignoramus. Unde si hæc nova doctrina certius aliquid [1]attulit, merito esse sequenda videtur.' His similia et cæteri majores natu ac regis consiliarii divinitus admoniti prosequebantur.

Templorum profanatio.

Adjecit autem Coifi, quia vellet ipsum Paulinum diligentius audire de Deo quem prædicabat, verbum facientem. Quod cum jubente rege faceret, exclamavit auditis ejus sermonibus dicens: 'Jam olim intellexeram nihil esse quod colebamus: quia videlicet quanto [2]studiosius in eo cultu veritatem quærebam, tanto minus inveniebam. Nunc autem aperte profiteor, quia in hac prædicatione veritas claret illa, quæ nobis vitæ, salutis et beatitudinis æternæ dona valet tribuere. Unde suggero, rex, ut templa et altaria quæ sine fructu utilitatis
B sacravimus, ocius anathemati et igni [3]contradamus.' Quid plura? præbuit palam adsensum [4]evangelizanti B. Paulino rex, et abrenunciata idolatria, fidem se Christi suscipere confessus est. Cumque a præfato pontifice sacrorum suorum quæreret, quis aras et fana idolorum cum septis quibus erant circumdata, primus profanare deberet; ille respondit: 'Ego. Quis enim ea quæ per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo vero donatam destruam?' Statimque abjecta superstitione vanitatis, rogavit sibi regem arma dare et equum emissarium, quem ascendens, ad idola destruenda [5]veniret. Non enim licuerat pontificem sacrorum vel arma ferre, vel [6]præter in equa equitare. Accinctus ergo gladio accepit lanceam in manu, et ascendens emissarium regis, [7]pergebat ad idola. Quod aspiciens vulgus, æstimabat eum
C insanire. Nec distulit ille, mox ut [8]propiabat ad fanum, profanare illud, injecta in eo lancea quam tenebat: multumque gavisus de agnitione veri Dei cultus, jussit sociis destruere ac succendere fanum cum omnibus septis suis. Ostenditur autem locus ille quondam idolorum non longe ab Eburaco ad Orientem, ultra amnem Dorwentionem, et vocatur hodie [a]'Godmunddingaham,' ubi pontifex ipse inspirante Deo vero polluit ac destruxit eas quas ipse sacraverat aras.

Cap. XIV. Ut idem Aeduini cum sua gente fidelis sit factus; et ubi Paulinus baptizaverit.

Nordanhymbrorum fides. A. 627.

Igitur accepit rex Aeduini cum cunctis gentis suæ nobilibus, ac plebe perplurima fidem et lavacrum sanctæ regenerationis, anno regni sui undecimo, qui
D est annus Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimus vicesimus septimus, ab adventu [9]vero Anglorum in Brittaniam annus circiter centesimus octogesimus. Baptizatus est autem Eburaci die sancto Paschæ, pridie Iduum Aprilium, in ecclesia S. Petri apostoli, quam ibidem ipse de ligno cum catechizaretur atque ad percipiendum baptisma imbueretur, citato opere construxit. In qua etiam civitate ipse doctori atque antistiti suo Paulino sedem episcopatus donavit. Mox autem ut baptisma consecutus est, curavit, docente eodem Paulino, majorem ipso in loco et augustiorem de lapide fabricare basilicam, in cujus medio ipsum quod prius fecerat, oratorium includeretur. Præparatis ergo fundamentis in gyro prioris oratorii per quadrum cœpit ædificare basilicam. Sed priusquam altitudo parietis esset consummata, rex ipse impia nece occisus opus idem successori
E suo Osualdo [b]perficiendum reliquit. Paulinus autem ex eo tempore sex annis continuis, id est, ad finem usque imperii regis illius, verbum Dei, adnuente ac favente ipso, in ea provincia prædicabat: credebantque et baptizabantur quot-

Aeduini baptismus. 12 Apr.?

Eburaci sedes.

Basilica.

Rex occisus.

[1]attulerit [2]studiosior *M.* [3]tradamus [4]evangelizandi [5]venit [6]præterquam [7]pergens *M.* [8]appropiabat *M.* appropinquabat [9] *deest M.*

[a] Hodie etiam nomen retinet 'Godmundham,' id est, Deorum Septum. Locus celebris non solum Saxonicis, sed etiam Romanis, imo Brittanicis idololatriis. Juxta situm est Delgovitium, quod Camdenus deducit a Brittanico 'Delgwe,' quod apud illum 'Deorum statuas' denotat, hodie 'Wigton,' id est, 'Idolorum oppidum.' *S.*

[b] Perfectum ab Osualdo rege, succensum est A. 1069. Restitutum a Thoma I. Archiep., conflagravit A. 1137. Tandem tempore Edwardi I. regis, sub Johanne thesaurario, et Romano, Meltono, et Thoresbeio archiepiscopis, ad hodiernam amplitudinem erectum est. *Sim. Dunelm. Stubs. S.*

Digitized by Google

quot erant præordinati ad vitam æternam; in quibus erant Osfrid et Eadfrid filii regis Aeduini, qui ambo ei exuli nati sunt de Quoenburga filia [a] Cearli regis Merciorum. A

Liberorum ejus baptismus.

Baptizati sunt tempore sequente et alii liberi ejus de [1]Aedilberga regina progeniti, Aedilhun, et Aedilthryd [2]filia, et alter filius Vuscfrea quorum primi albati adhuc rapti sunt de hac vita, et Eburaci in ecclesia sepulti. Baptizatus est et Yffi filius Osfridi, sed et alii nobiles [3]ac regii' viri non pauci. Tantus autem fertur tunc fuisse fervor fidei ac desiderium lavacri salutaris [4]genti Nordanhymbrorum, ut quodam tempore Paulinus veniens cum rege et regina in

Adgefrin.

villam [5]regiam quæ vocatur [6]Adgefrin[b], triginta sex diebus ibidem cum eis catechizandi et baptizandi officio deditus moraretur: quibus diebus cunctis, a mane usque ad vesperam, nil aliud ageret quam confluentem eo de cunctis viculis B ac locis plebem Christi verbo salutis instruere, atque instructam, in fluvio [c]Gleni, qui proximus erat, lavacro remissionis abluere. Hæc villa tempore sequentium

Maelmin. ∴ Millfield?

regum deserta, et alia pro illa est facta in loco qui vocatur [7]Maelmin∴. Hæc quidem in provincia Berniciorum; sed et in provincia Deirorum, ubi sæpius

Sualua. Cataracta.

manere cum rege solebat, baptizabat in fluvio [8]Sualua[d], qui [9]vicum Cataractam præterfluit. Nondum enim oratoria vel baptisteria in ipso exordio nascentis

Campodono.

ibi ecclesiæ poterant ædificari. Attamen in [e]Campodono, ubi tunc etiam villa regia erat, fecit basilicam, quam postmodum pagani a quibus Aeduini rex occisus est cum tota eadem villa succenderunt: pro qua reges posteriores fecere sibi

Loidis.

villam in regione quæ vocatur [f]Loidis. Evasit autem ignem altare, quia lapideum erat: et servatur adhuc in monasterio reverentissimi abbatis et presbyteri C

Thryduulf. Elmete.

[10]Thryduulfi, quod est in silva [g]Elmete.

Cap. XV. Ut provincia Orientalium Anglorum fidem Christi susceperit.

Earpualdi conversio.

[11]Tantum autem devotionis' Aeduini erga cultum veritatis habuit, ut etiam regi Orientalium Anglorum [12]Earpualdo[h] filio Redualdi persuaderet, relictis

[1]Ædilbergia *M.* [2]filiæ [3]'et egregii [4] *M.* gente *S.* [5] *deest.* [6]Adgebrin [7] Melmun, Malmin, Melmin [8] Sualica, Suala [9] vicum juxta Cataractam. *Edd. exc. A. I. et C. I. C MS. C. I.* Cataractum *habet.* [10]Tridulfi [11]'Tantam autem, ut fertur, devotionem [12] Carpualdo, Erpualdo, Eorpualdo

[a] In regum Anglorum genealogiis ad calcem Florentii Wigornensis, idem est Ceorl cum Creoda. Creoda sive Crida obiit A. 593. *Flor.* et *Chron. Sax.*

[b] Hodie, 'Yeverin' in Glendale. *S.*

[c] Bowent. *S.* Gleni influit prope Newton.

[d] Huic baptismo Paulini parilem tradiderunt de Augustino scriptores ejus miraculorum. Et certe quod magnum fidelium numerum usque ad decem millia baptizaverit Augustinus, auctoritatem habemus Gregorii papæ in epistola supradicta ad Eulogium Alexandrinum, quod autem id fecerit in fl. Sualua juxta vicum Cataractam, id videtur erratum esse confundentis Augustinum cum Paulino. Nam si Augustinus baptizaverit in fl. Sualua, non verisimile erit fuisse, in Sualua ad Cataractam, sed in Sualua ad ostia Medwagæ. Sed tribuunt Augustino scriptores Iter Boreale consilio multum diverso, hinc ad elevandos ejus labores, auctoritatem, et miracula; illinc ad affigendum illi monachorum Bangorensium cædem; pari utrinque, ut videtur, veritatis specie. *S.*

[e] Nominis similitudo situm hujus loci videtur affigere ad 'Cambodunum,' quod auctores interpretantur 'Almonbury,' corrupte ab 'Albanbury,' quia hæc basilica a Paulino consecrata in memoriam S. Albani dedicata fuit. Non indignum tamen notatu est, quod Paraphrasis Saxonica vertit Campodono, 'Donafelda,' unde Galeus infert, fuisse forte 'Tanfield,' quod quidem jacet juxta Rippon, propius fluvio Sualuæ, ubi Paulinus baptizavit. *S.*

[f] Non in ipso oppido, sed in villa de Osuinthorp quæ juxta jacet, et regem conditorem in nomine ostendit. Vide III. 24. *S.*

[g] Hujus sylvæ magnitudinem dedit antiqua Schedula Saxonica, quæ in multis MSS. habetur, et a Galeo edita est Hist. Script. XV. t. I. Secundum quam 'Elmedsætna' continet sexcentas hidas. Ab ea denominatur villa de Berwick, ubi murorum rudera ansam præbuerunt conjiciendi villam Bedæ regiam eo loci positam fuisse. Licet Beda nihil dicit de villa regia in sylva Elmete, sed de monasterio tantum Thryduulfi; quod in nupera Camdeni editione huic etiam oppido assignatur, sed certam aliquam de eo notitiam nemo huc usque invenit. In territorio Elmete non solum Bervicum, sed et alia circumvicina continentur. Robertus de Graystanes, Angl. Sacr. I. p. 739, dicit Robertum de Stichill ep. Dunelm. confirmatum fuisse a Godefrido Ebor. apud Scirburnam in Elmete. *S.*

[h] Earpualdi conversionem Fl. Wigorn. et Chron. Sax. ponunt anno 632. Initium regni Sigbercti anno 636. Sed huic calculo series historiæ in Beda videtur adversari. Earpualdo enim statim post conversionem occiso, et Sigbercto, post tres annos usurpationis Ricbercti, in regnum succedente, Felix episcopus ad eum missus est ab Honorio Cantuar. Post 17 annos, ab eodem Honorio Thomas Felici successor datus est; et post 5 annos, ab eodem Honorio Berctgils sive Bonifacius Thomæ supponitur, et sic perducimur ad annum 653, quo Honorius obiit. Jam vero recollectis his 22 annis, id est, 17 Felicis et 5 Thomæ, initium Sigbercti incidit in annum 631, et conversio et cædes Eorpualdi cum Ricbercti tyrannia, in annum 627. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A idolorum superstitionibus, fidem et sacramenta Christi cum sua provincia suscipere. Et quidem pater ejus Reduald jamdudum in Cantia sacramentis Christianæ fidei imbutus est, sed frustra: nam rediens domum, ab uxore sua et quibusdam perversis doctoribus seductus est, atque a sinceritate fidei depravatus habuit posteriora pejora prioribus; ita ut in morem antiquorum Samaritanorum, et Christo servire videretur, et diis quibus antea serviebat. Atque in eodem fano et altare haberet ad sacrificium Christi, et arulam ad victimas dæmoniorum. Quod videlicet fanum rex ejusdem provinciæ [1]Alduulf[a], qui nostra ætate fuit, usque ad suum tempus perdurasse, et se in pueritia vidisse testabatur. A. 627.

Erat autem præfatus rex Reduald natu nobilis quamlibet actu ignobilis, filius Redualdi prosapia.
B Tytili, cujus pater fuit Vuffa, a quo reges Orientalium Anglorum Vuffingas appellant. Verum Eorpuald non multo postquam fidem accepit tempore, occisus est a viro gentili, nomine [2]Ricbercto; et exinde tribus annis provincia in errore versata est, donec accepit regnum frater ejusdem Eorpualdi Sigberct, vir per omnia Christianissimus atque doctissimus, qui vivente adhuc fratre cum exularet in Gallia, fidei sacramentis imbutus est, quorum participem, mox ubi regnare cœpit, totam suam provinciam facere curavit. Cujus studiis gloriosissime favit Felix episcopus, qui de [3]Burgundiorum partibus, ubi ortus et ordinatus est, cum venisset ad Honorium archiepiscopum, eique indicasset desiderium suum, misit eum ad prædicandum verbum vitæ præfatæ nationi Anglorum. Nec vota ipsius in cassum cecidere; quin potius fructum in ea multiplicem credentium
C populorum pius agri spiritalis cultor invenit. Siquidem totam illam provinciam juxta sui nominis sacramentum, a longa iniquitate atque infelicitate liberatam, ad fidem et opera justitiæ, ac perpetuæ felicitatis dona perduxit, accepitque sedem episcopatus in civitate [4]Domnoc[b]: et cum [5]decem ac septem annos eidem provinciæ pontificali regimine [6]præesset, ibidem in pace vitam finivit.

Eorpuald occisus.

Sigberct succedit. A. 631.

Felix episcopus.

Sedes Domnoc.

Cap. XVI. Ut Paulinus in provincia Lindissi prædicaverit; et de qualitate regni Aeduini.

Prædicabat autem Paulinus verbum etiam provinciæ Lindissi, quæ est prima ad meridianam Humbræ fluminis ripam, pertingens usque ad mare, præfectumque Lindocolinæ civitatis, cui nomen erat [c]Blaecca, primum cum domo sua
D convertit ad Dominum. In qua videlicet civitate et ecclesiam operis egregii de lapide fecit: cujus tecto vel longa incuria, vel hostili manu dejecto, parietes hactenus stare videntur, et omnibus annis aliqua sanitatum miracula in eodem loco solent ad utilitatem eorum qui fideliter quærunt, ostendi. In qua [d]ecclesia Paulinus, transeunte ad Christum Justo, Honorium pro eo consecravit episcopum, ut in sequentibus suo loco dicemus.

Lindissi prov. conversio. A. 628.

Ecclesia Lindocol.

Honorii Cant. consecratio.

De hujus fide provinciæ narravit mihi presbyter et abbas quidam vir veracissimus de monasterio [7]Peartaneu[e], vocabulo Deda, retulisse sibi quendam seniorem, baptizatum se fuisse die media a Paulino episcopo, præsente rege Aeduino, et multam populi turbam in fluvio Treenta juxta civitatem quæ lingua Anglo-

Baptismus in Treenta.

[1]Aldorlf [2]Richberto [3]Burgundionum [4]Dumnoc, Dummoc [5]septemdecim [6]præfuisset [7]Partanei, Peartanig, Peortaneu

[a] Regnabat apud Orientales Anglos, A. 680. *v.* IV. 17.

[b] Hodie 'Dunwich,' jam mari obruta. Sedes divisa primo cum Helmaham, deinde illuc translata, postea Thetfordiæ posita, denique Nordovici. *S.*

[c] Hujus nomen Beda referre contentus est, alii prosapiam etiam a Wodeno ad Eanferthum deductam tradiderunt, et præfecturam Castri Thongi ejus fidei ab Hengisto commissam, una cum universis agri Lincolniensis copiis, non alio, quod novi, fundamento, præter generalem Fl. Wigorn. conclusionem de Lindisfarorum prosapia. *S.*

[d] Conjectura est stetisse hanc ecclesiam, ubi hodie S. Pauli est, eamque olim S. Paulini fuisse. Nominum similitudo facilem hic fidem conciliavit. *S.*

[e] De hujus monasterii fundatione nihil restat apud auctores: loci situs non procul a Bardney, in cujus dotatione absorptæ videntur vicinæ pietatis reliquiæ. Walterus de Gaunt in charta de restauratione cœnobii Bardneiensis concedit decimam de toto dominio suo in Parteney. In prædicta vero Parteney ecclesiam cum pertinentiis suis. Hospitale S. Mariæ Magdalenæ — una cum visu franciplegii in Parteney. *Monast. Angl.* I. p. 143. Vide et H. E. III. 11. *S.*

Digitized by Google

rum [1]‘ Tiovulfingacaestir’[a] vocatur : qui etiam effigiem ejusdem Paulini referre esset solitus, quod esset [2]vir longæ staturæ, paululum incurvus, nigro capillo, facie macilenta, naso adunco pertenui, venerabilis simul et terribilis aspectu. Habuit autem secum in ministerio et Jacobum diaconum, virum utique industrium ac nobilem in Christo et ecclesia, qui ad nostra usque tempora permansit. A

Status imperii Aeduini.

Tanta autem eo tempore pax in Brittania, quaquaversum imperium regis Aeduini pervenerat, fuisse perhibetur, ut, sicut usque hodie in proverbio dicitur, etiam si mulier una cum recens nato parvulo vellet totam perambulare insulam a mari ad mare, nullo se lædente valeret. Tantum [3]rex idem utilitati suæ gentis consuluit, ut plerisque in locis ubi fontes lucidos juxta publicos viarum transitus [4]conspexit, ibi ob refrigerium viantium, erectis stipitibus æreos [b]caucos suspendi juberet, neque hos quisquam, nisi ad usum necessarium, contingere præ magnitudine vel timoris ejus auderet, vel amoris vellet. Tantum vero in regno excellentiæ habuit, ut non solum in pugna ante illum vexilla gestarentur, sed et tempore pacis equitantem inter civitates sive villas aut provincias suas cum ministris, semper antecedere signifer consuesset : necnon et incedente illo ubilibet per plateas, illud genus vexilli, quod Romani Tufam, Angli [5]vero appellant [6]Tuuf[c], ante eum ferri solebat. B

Tuuf.

Cap. XVII. Ut [7]idem ab Honorio papa exhortatorias literas acceperit, qui etiam Paulino pallium miserit.

Honorius I. papa.

Quo tempore præsulatum sedis apostolicæ Honorius Bonifacii successor habebat, [d]qui ubi gentem Nordanhymbrorum cum suo rege ad fidem confessionemque Christi, Paulino evangelizante conversam esse didicit, misit eidem Paulino pallium, misit et regi Aeduino literas exhortatorias, paterna illum caritate accendens, ut in fide veritatis quam [8]acceperant, persistere semper ac proficere [9]curarent. Quarum videlicet literarum iste est ordo : C

Hortatoriæ ad Aeduinum. A. 634.

‘ Domino excellentissimo atque præcellentissimo filio Aeduino regi Anglorum, Honorius episcopus servus servorum Dei, salutem. Ita Christianitatis vestræ integritas circa sui Conditoris cultum, fidei est ardore succensa, ut longe lateque resplendeat, et in omni mundo adnunciata, vestri operis multipliciter referat fructum. Sic enim vos reges esse cognoscitis, dum Regem et Creatorem vestrum orthodoxa prædicatione edocti, Deum venerando creditis, eique, quod humana valet conditio, mentis vestræ sinceram devotionem exsolvitis. Quid enim Deo nostro aliud offerre valebimus, nisi ut in bonis actibus persistentes, ipsumque auctorem humani generis confitentes, eum colere, eique vota nostra reddere festinemus ? Et ideo, excellentissime fili, paterna vos caritate qua convenit, exhortamur, ut hoc quod vos divina misericordia ad suam gratiam vocare dignata est, sollicita intentione et adsiduis orationibus servare omnimodo festi- D

[1] Tuilf. Tuisf. Tulf. Uulfingcaestir [2] *deest.* [3] quoque *add.* [4] *M.* construxit *S.* [5] *deest M.* [6] Thuuf *M.* [7] Aeduinus [8] acceperat [9] curaret

[a] In hujus loci situ parum certi est. Memoriam tamen baptismi Southwella sibi vendicat, et pietas regum, et possessiones episcoporum Ebor. Paulini successorum, et collegiata sacerdotum ecclesia inibi instituta privatæ ejus loci historiæ fidem consecrarunt. *S.*

[b] Vasa ad bibendi usum posita. De his Treb. Pollio, ‘ Item in caucos et scyphos pondo undecim.’ Aedilberctus rex Cantiæ Ep. ad S. Bonifacium Mogunt. ‘ Caucum argenteum intus deauratum pensantem libras tres.’ *S.*

[c] ‘ Muta signa sunt, Aquilæ, Dracones, Vexilla, Flamulæ, Tufæ, Pinnæ.’ *Vegetius, lib.* III. *cap.* 5. Genus vexilli apud Romanos ex confertis plumarum globis. Sic apud nostrates etiam ad tempora Richardi II. Charta Gervasii de Clifton militis concedit et confirmat Roberto de Bevercotes ‘ une Tuffe de plume.’ Quidam tufam per crucem et globum describunt, et crucem in Cantiam reportatam Capite 20, Aeduini tufam fuisse volunt. *S.*

[d] Hæc epistola ad Aeduinum nullam temporis notam habet appositam, sed ex adjecta epistola capitis sequentis ad Honorium Cant., patet scriptas fuisse ambas anno 634, licet Aeduinus tunc mortuus esset ; sed ejus obitus papæ aures nondum attigerat. Quod autem tot anni effluxerint a conversione Aeduini anno 627, usque ad ejus notitiam papæ transmissam, vel saltem ad papæ cum palliis responsum, id tribui potest, vel tardis fidei in magna parte Nordanhymbrani regni progressibus de quo vide II. 12, 13, et III. 2 ; vel difficultati enatæ de mutua consecratione metropolitanorum, quæ moram in hoc negotium injicere possent ; quin nec necesse fuit pallia immediate a consecratione mitti ; imo neque ulla Laurentio vel Mellito Justi decessoribus pallia missa in Beda legimus. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A netis; ut Qui vos in præsenti sæculo ex omni errore absolutos, ad agnitionem sui nominis est dignatus perducere, et cælestis patriæ vobis præparet mansionem. Prædicatoris igitur vestri domini mei apostolicæ memoriæ Gregorii frequenter lectione occupati, præ oculis affectum doctrinæ ipsius, quem pro vestris animabus libenter exercuit, habetote; quatenus ejus oratio, et regnum vestrum populumque augeat, et vos omnipotenti Deo inreprehensibiles repræsentet. Ea vero quæ a nobis pro vestris sacerdotibus ordinanda sperastis, hæc pro fidei vestræ sinceritate, quæ nobis multimoda relatione per præsentium portitores laudabiliter insinuata est, gratuito animo adtribuere ulla sine dilatione [1]prævidemus; et duo pallia [2]utrorumque metropolitanorum, id est, Honorio et Paulino direximus, ut dum quis eorum de hoc sæculo ad Auctorem suum fuerit
B [3]arcessitus, in loco ipsius [4]alter episcopum ex hac nostra auctoritate debeat subrogare. Quod quidem tam pro vestræ caritatis affectu, quam pro tantarum provinciarum spatiis quæ inter nos et vos esse noscuntur, sumus invitati concedere, ut in omnibus devotioni vestræ nostrum concursum, et juxta vestra desideria præberemus. Incolumem excellentiam vestram gratia superna custodiat.'

CAP. XVIII. UT HONORIUS, QUI JUSTO IN EPISCOPATUM [5]DOROVERNENSIS ECCLESIÆ SUCCESSIT, AB [6]EODEM PAPA HONORIO PALLIUM ET LITERAS ACCEPERIT.

Hæc inter [a]Justus archiepiscopus ad cælestia regna [7]sublevatus quarto Iduum Novembrium die, et Honorius pro illo est in præsulatum [8]effectus: qui ordinandus venit ad Paulinum, et occurrente sibi illo in Lindocolino, quintus ab
C Augustino Doruvernensis ecclesiæ consecratus est antistes. Cui etiam præfatus papa Honorius misit pallium et literas, in quibus [9]decernit hoc ipsum, quod in epistola ad Aeduinum regem missa decreverat: scilicet ut cum Doruvernensis vel Eburacensis antistes de hac vita transierit, is qui superest consors ejusdem gradus, habeat potestatem alterum ordinandi, in loco ejus qui transierat, sacerdotem; ne sit necesse ad Romanam usque civitatem per tam prolixa terrarum et maris spatia pro ordinando archiepiscopo semper fatigari. Quarum etiam textum literarum in nostra hac historia ponere commodum duximus.

Justus Cant. obiit. A. 630. Nov. 10.

Honorius Cant. V. A. 631.

'Dilectissimo fratri HONORIO, HONORIUS. Inter plurima quæ Redemptoris nostri misericordia suis famulis dignatur bonorum munera prærogare, illud etiam clementer collata suæ pietatis munificentia tribuit, quoties per fraternos
D [10]affatus unianimam dilectionem quadam contemplatione alternis aspectibus repræsentat. Pro quibus majestati ejus gratias indesinenter exsolvimus, eumque votis supplicibus exoramus, ut vestram dilectionem in prædicatione evangelii [11]laborantem et fructificantem, sectantemque magistri et capitis [12]sui S. Gregorii regulam, [13]perpeti stabilitate confirmet, et ad augmentum ecclesiæ suæ potiora per vos suscitet incrementa; ut fide et opere, in timore Dei et caritate, vestra adquisitio decessorumque vestrorum quæ per domini Gregorii exordia pullulat, convalescendo amplius extendatur; ut ipsa vos Dominici eloquii promissa in futuro respiciant, vosque vox ista ad æternam festivitatem evocet: [א]'Venite ad me omnes qui laboratis et onerati estis, et ego reficiam vos.' Et iterum: [×]'Euge, serve bone et fidelis; quia super pauca fuisti fidelis, super multa te constituam:
E intra in gaudium Domini tui.' Et nos equidem, fratres carissimi, hæc vobis pro æterna caritate exhortationis verba præmittentes, quæ rursus pro ecclesiarum

Honorius ad Honorium de ordinatione et pallio. A. 634.

א Mat. xi 28.

× Mat. xxv. 21.

[1] prævidimus [2] utrique [3] accersitus [4] alterum [5] Dorovernis *M.* [6] *deest.* [7] sublatus est [8] electus [9] decrevit [10] affectus [11] elaborantem [12] vestri [13] perpetua

[a] Annum obitus Justi Beda non dedit, et hinc illæ tenebræ huic historiæ parti offusæ. Plurimi volunt Justum tres tantum annos sedisse et obiisse anno 627, et tunc vel Honorium successisse, vel sedem vacasse. Alii Justo plures annos tribuunt usque ad annum 632, 633, &c. De sede autem vacante nihil in Beda, nec de Justi obitu ante temporis periodum infra harum literarum conspectum; sed necesse fuit Honorium consecrari Lincolniæ, ante annum 633, prius quam Paulinus ab Eboracensi provincia secederet; nec tamen post annum 631, ut spatium daretur viginti duobus annis Felicis et Thomæ ante obitum Honorii, quem certum est obiisse anno 653; de quo vide notam supra ad cap. xv. Justi igitur obitum ego posui A. 630. Honorii consecrationem A. 631. Pallium A. 634. *S.*

Digitized by Google

vestrarum privilegiis congruere posse conspicimus, non desistimus impertire. A
Et tam juxta vestram petitionem, quam filiorum nostrorum regum vobis [1]per
præsentem nostram præceptionem' vice B. Petri apostolorum principis, auctoritatem tribuimus, ut quando unum ex vobis Divina ad se jusserit gratia [2]vocari, is qui superstes fuerit alterum in loco defuncti debeat episcopum ordinare. Pro qua etiam re singula vestræ dilectioni pallia pro eadem ordinatione celebranda direximus, ut per nostræ præceptionis auctoritatem possitis Deo placitam ordinationem efficere; quia ut hæc vobis concederemus, longa terrarum marisque intervalla, quæ inter nos ac vos obsistunt, ad hæc nos condescendere coegerunt, ut nulla possit ecclesiarum vestrarum jactura per cujuslibet occasionis obtentum quoquo modo [3]provenire; sed potius commissi vobis populi devotionem plenius propagare. Deus te incolumem custodiat, dilectissime frater. Data die tertio B
11 Jun. Iduum Junii, imperantibus dominis nostris Augustis, Heraclio anno vicesimo quarto, [4]post consulatum ejusdem anno vicesimo tertio; atque Constantino filio ipsius anno vicesimo tertio, et consulatus ejus anno tertio; sed et Heraclio
A. 634. felicissimo Cæsare item filio ejus anno tertio, [5]Indictione [a]septima, id est, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo tricesimo quarto.'

Cap. XIX. Ut primo idem Honorius, et post Johannes litteras genti Scottorum pro [6]Pascha simul et pro Pelagiana hæresi miserit.

Honorii papæ literæ ad Scottos de Pascha.
A. 634. Misit idem papa Honorius [7]litteras etiam genti Scottorum, quos in observatione sancti Paschæ [8]errare compererat, juxta quod supra docuimus, sollerter exhortans, ne paucitatem suam in extremis terræ finibus constitutam, sapien- C
tiorem antiquis sive modernis quæ per orbem erant Christi ecclesiis æstimarent; neve contra Paschales computos, et decreta synodalium totius orbis pontificum, aliud Pascha celebrarent.

Severinus papa. Johannes electus. A. 640. Sed et Johannes qui successori ejusdem Honorii Severino successit, cum adhuc esset electus in pontificatum, pro eodem errore corrigendo litteras eis magna auctoritate atque eruditione plenas direxit; evidenter adstruens, quia dominicum Paschæ diem a quinta decima luna usque ad vicesimam primam, quod in Nicæna synodo probatum est, oportet inquiri. Necnon et pro Pelagiana hæresi, quam apud eos reviviscere didicerat, cavenda ac repellenda, in eadem illos epistola admonere curavit; cujus epistolæ principium hoc est:

Literæ Johannis papæ. [c] Dilectissimis et sanctissimis [9]Tomiano[b], Columbano, [10]Cromano, Dinnao, et D
Baithano episcopis; [11]Cromano, Ernianoque, Laistrano, Scellano, et [12]Segeno presbyteris; Sarano, cæterisque doctoribus seu abbatibus Scottis, Hilarus archipresbyter, et servans locum sanctæ sedis apostolicæ, Johannes diaconus, et in Dei nomine electus: item Johannes primicerius, et servans locum sanctæ sedis apostolicæ, et Johannes servus Dei, consiliarius ejusdem apostolicæ sedis.
De Pascha. Scripta quæ perlatores ad sanctæ memoriæ Severinum papam adduxerunt, et eo de hac luce migrante, reciproca responsa ad ea quæ postulata fuerant, siluerunt. Quibus reseratis, ne diu tantæ quæstionis caligo indiscussa remaneret, reperimus quosdam provinciæ vestræ contra orthodoxam fidem, novam [c]ex

[1] præsenti nostra præceptione *M.* [2] evocari [3] pervenire [4] proconsulatus ejusdem anno vicesimo tertio, et consulatus ejus anno tertio *Wheloc. et Cott. MS.* 2. Patric. *i. e.* Patriciatus, ejusd. *Mabillon de re Diplom.* v. p. 440. [5] Indictione VIII. *MS. Colbert.* Indictione VII. al. VI. *Baronius.* [6] Paschæ observatione [7] Romanæ sedis pontifex *add.* [8] errasse *M.* [9] Thomiano [10] Chromano, Dinnano [11] Chromanno, Hermiano [12] Segiano

[a] Hic ad marginem Baronius ponit 'sexta,' ut calculum accommodet ad annum 633, quem vel in MS. suo invenit, vel inveniendum putavit. In dando tempore hujus epistolæ laborarunt Chifflетius et alii, quisque suos corrigens MSS., infeliciter omnes. Nam codices ipsi veteres in uno, et vero consentiunt. *S.*

[b] Fuit Tomianus archiepiscopus Armachensis, Dinnaus episcopus Connorensis, Baithanus Clonmacnoisensis; Cromanus abbas Roscreensis; Segenus Huensis. Reliquorum sedes, titulosve non invenio. *S.*

[c] Vetus hæresis fuit Pascha cum Hebræis semper celebrare; nova aliquando tantum, iis scilicet annis, quibus Paschæ dies in quartam-decimam lunam incidit. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A veteri hæresim renovare conantes, Pascha nostrum in quo immolatus est Christus, nebulosa caligine refutantes, et quarta decima luna cum Hebræis celebrare nitentes.' Quo epistolæ principio manifeste declaratur, et nuperrime temporibus illis hanc apud eos hæresim [1]coortam, et non totam eorum gentem, sed quosdam in eis hac fuisse implicitos.

De Pelagianis.

Exposita autem ratione Paschalis observantiæ, ita de Pelagianis in eadem epistola subdunt: 'Et hoc quoque cognovimus, quod virus Pelagianæ hæreseos apud vos denuo reviviscit: quod omnino hortamur ut a vestris mentibus hujusmodi venenatum superstitionis facinus auferatur. Nam qualiter ipsa quoque execranda hæresis damnata est, latere vos non debet; quia non solum per istos ducentos annos abolita est, sed et quotidie a nobis perpetuo anathemate sepulta
B damnatur: et hortamur, ne quorum arma combusta sunt, apud vos eorum cineres suscitentur. Nam quis non execretur superbum eorum conamen et impium, dicentium posse sine peccato hominem existere ex propria voluntate, et non ex gratia Dei? Et primum quidem blasphemiæ stultiloquium est, dicere esse hominem sine peccato; quod omnino non potest, nisi unus mediator Dei et hominum homo Christus Jesus qui sine peccato est conceptus et partus. Nam cæteri homines cum peccato originali nascentes testimonium prævaricationis Adæ, etiam sine actuali peccato existentes, portare noscuntur; secundum Prophetam dicentem: ⁂ 'Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in peccatis concepit me mater mea.'' ⁂ Ps. li. 5.

C CAP. XX. UT OCCISO AEDUINO PAULINUS CANTIAM REDIENS, HROFENSIS ECCLESIÆ PRÆSULATUM SUSCEPERIT.

Prælium Haethfelth. A. 633.

At vero Aeduini cum decem et septem annis genti Anglorum simul et Brittonum gloriosissime præesset, e quibus sex etiam ipse, ut diximus, Christi regno militavit, rebellavit adversus eum Caedualla rex Brittonum, auxilium præbente illi Penda viro strenuissimo de regio genere Merciorum, qui et ipse eo tempore, gentis ejusdem regno annis viginti et duobus varia sorte præfuit: et conserto gravi prælio in campo qui vocatur [a]Haethfelth, occisus est Aeduini die [b]quarta Iduum Octobris, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo tricesimo tertio, cum esset annorum quadraginta et [2]octo: ejusque totus vel interemptus vel dispersus est exercitus. In quo etiam bello, ante illum unus filius ejus Osfrid
D juvenis bellicosus cecidit, alter Eadfrid necessitate cogente ad Pendam regem transfugit, et ab eo postmodum regnante Osualdo, contra fidem jurisjurandi peremptus est.

Aeduini mors. 12 Oct.

Ecclesiæ Nordanh. strages.

Quo tempore maxima est facta strages in ecclesia vel gente Nordanhymbrorum, maxime quod unus ex ducibus a quibus acta est, paganus, alter quia barbarus erat pagano sævior. Siquidem Penda cum omni Merciorum gente idolis deditus, et Christiani erat nominis ignarus: at vero Caedualla, quamvis nomen et professionem haberet Christiani, adeo tamen erat animo ac moribus barbarus, ut ne sexui quidem muliebri, vel innocuæ parvulorum parceret ætati, quin universos atrocitate ferina morti per tormenta contraderet, multo tempore totas eorum provincias debacchando pervagatus, ac totum genus Anglorum Brittaniæ
E finibus erasurum se esse deliberans. Sed nec religioni Christianæ, quæ apud eos exorta erat, aliquid inpendebat honoris. Quippe cum usque hodie moris sit Brittonum, fidem religionemque Anglorum pro nihilo habere, neque in aliquo eis magis communicare ×quam paganis. Adlatum est autem [c]caput Aeduini regis Eburacum, et inlatum postea in ecclesiam beati apostoli Petri, × v. Cap. IV.

[1] exhortam *M.* [2] septem, *sicut et Interpres Sax. sed contra* MSS.

[a] Saltus in Eburacensi comitatu inter Donam fluvium et Axholme insulam. *S.*

[b] Sanctis enim ille adnumeratur, eique ecclesiæ dedicatæ. Ejus tamen memoria celebratur in Martyrologio Anglicano ad quartum diem Decembris. *S.*

[c] Corpus autem ejus in ecclesia Pharensi tumulatum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

quam ipse cœpit, sed successor ejus Osualdus perfecit, ut supra docuimus, positum est in porticu sancti papæ Gregorii, a cujus ipse discipulis verbum vitæ susceperat. A

Paulini recessus.

Turbatis itaque rebus Nordanhymbrorum hujus articulo cladis, cum nil alicubi præsidii nisi in fuga esse videretur, Paulinus adsumpta secum regina Aedilberge quam pridem adduxerat, rediit Cantiam navigio, atque ab Honorio archiepiscopo et rege Eadbaldo multum honorifice susceptus est. Venit autem illuc duce Basso, milite regis Aeduini fortissimo, habens secum [1]Eanfledam filiam, et Vuscfrean filium Aeduini, necnon et [2]Yffi filium Osfridi filii ejus, quos postea mater metu Eadbaldi et Osualdi regum, misit in Galliam nutriendos [3]regi [a]Daegberecto qui erat amicus illius, ibique ambo in infantia defuncti, et juxta honorem vel regiis pueris, vel innocentibus Christi congruum, in ecclesia B sepulti sunt. Attulit quoque secum vasa pretiosa Aeduini regis perplura, in quibus et crucem magnam auream, et calicem aureum consecratum ad ministerium altaris, quæ hactenus in ecclesia Cantiæ conservata monstrantur.

Episcopus Hrofensis.

Quo in tempore, Hrofensis ecclesia pastorem minime habebat, eo quod Romanus præsul illius ad Honorium papam a Justo archiepiscopo legatarius missus, absorptus fuerat fluctibus Italici maris: ac per hoc curam illius præfatus Paulinus, invitatione Honorii antistitis et Eadbaldi regis suscepit ac tenuit, usquedum et ipse suo tempore ad cælestia regna cum gloriosi fructu laboris ascendit. In qua ecclesia moriens, pallium quoque, quod a Romano papa acceperat, reliquit.

Jacobus Diaconus magister cantionis.

Reliquerat autem in ecclesia sua Eburacensi Jacobum diaconum, virum utique C ecclesiasticum et sanctum, qui multo exhinc tempore in ecclesia manens, magnas antiquo hosti prædas, docendo et baptizando eripuit: cujus nomine [4]vicus in quo maxime solebat habitare, juxta Cataractam, usque hodie cognominatur. Qui quoniam cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus, recuperata postmodum pace in provincia, et crescente numero fidelium, etiam magister [b]ecclesiasticæ cantionis juxta morem Romanorum seu Cantuariorum multis cœpit existere: et ipse senex ac plenus dierum, juxta scripturas, patrum viam secutus est.

[4] Akeburg.

D

HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER TERTIUS.

Cap. I. Ut primi successores Aeduini regis, et fidem suæ gentis [4]prodiderunt, et regnum porro Osualdus Christianissimus rex utrumque restauravit.

Osric rex Derorum. A. 633.

AT interfecto in pugna Aeduino, suscepit pro illo regnum Derorum, de qua provincia ille generis prosapiam et primordia regni habuerat, filius patrui ejus Aelfrici, vocabulo Osric, qui ad prædicationem Paulini, fidei erat sacramentis imbutus. Porro regnum Berniciorum, nam in has [c]duas provincias gens Nor-

[1] Eanfredam [2] Iffi [3] Dagbercto [4] perdiderunt

[a] Clotarii filio et Chilperici nepoti, cujus frater Charibertus genuerat Berctam Aedilbergæ matrem. Ipsa ad villam Liming, a rege fratre datam, monasterium condidit, ubi velum, prima Anglorum sumpsit, vitamque finivit. Memoria ejus in Anglicano Martyrologio celebratur 10 Sept. *S.*

[b] De cantu ecclesiastico in Appendice N° XII. docte egit Smithius. Cantum Gregorianum ab Augustini tempore in Anglia usitatum opinatur.

[c] In Deiram quæ ab Humbra incipiens, ad Tesam fluvium terminabatur, et in Berniciam quæ a Tesa usque ad Twedam protendebatur. Unde etiam quidam reges Nordhymbrorum regnabant super solos Deiros, sicut Aelle; quidam super solos Bernicios, sicut Adda filius ejusdem Aelle; quidam super utrosque sicut Aeduinus filius ejusdem Aellæ, et S. Osualdus, et post eum frater ejus Osuiu. A tempore cujus Osuiu, utraque regio sub uno regno remansit. Ita Ric. Hagust. x. Scr. col. 286. Harum tamen provinciarum terminos longe aliter dederunt quidam. Deiros ad Tuedam, Bernicios ad fretum Edinburgicum extendentes: Et Bernicios quidem ad fretum inveniamus; Deiros vero non ultra Tesam fluvium. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A danhymbrorum antiquitus divisa erat, suscepit filius Aedilfridi qui de illa provincia generis et regni originem duxerat, nomine Eanfrid. Siquidem tempore toto quo regnavit Aeduini, filii præfati regis Aedilfridi qui ante illum regnaverat, cum magna nobilium juventute apud Scottos sive Pictos exulabant, ibique ad doctrinam Scottorum catechizati, et baptismatis sunt gratia recreati. Qui ut mortuo rege inimico, patriam sunt redire permissi, accepit primus eorum, quem diximus, [1]Eanfrid regnum Berniciorum. Qui uterque rex ut terreni regni infulas sortitus est, sacramenta regni cælestis quibus initiatus erat, anathematizando [2]prodidit; ac se priscis idolatriæ sordibus polluendum perdendumque restituit. Eanfrid rex Bernicior. Apostatæ

Nec mora, utrumque rex Brittonum Ceadualla impia manu, sed justa ultione B peremit. Et primo quidem proxima æstate Osricum, dum se in [3]oppido [a]municipio temerarie obsedisset, erumpens subito cum suis omnibus imparatum cum [4]toto exercitu delevit. Dein cum anno integro provincias Nordanhymbrorum non ut rex victor possideret sed quasi tyrannus sæviens disperderet, ac tragica cæde dilaceraret, tandem Eanfridum inconsulte ad se cum duodecim [5]lectis militibus, postulandæ pacis gratia venientem simili sorte damnavit. Infaustus ille annus et omnibus bonis exosus usque hodie permanet, tam propter apostasiam regum Anglorum qua se fidei sacramentis exuerant, quam propter vesanam [6]Brittonici regis tyrannidem. Unde cunctis placuit regum tempora computantibus, ut ablata de medio regum perfidorum memoria, idem annus sequentis regis, id est, Osualdi, viri Deo dilecti regno adsignaretur: quo, post occisionem C fratris Eanfridi, superveniente cum parvo exercitu, sed fide Christi munito, infandus Brittonum dux cum immensis illis copiis quibus nihil resistere posse jactabat, interemptus est; in loco qui lingua Anglorum [b]Denisesburna, id est [7]Rivus Denisi vocatur. Occisi a Ceadualla. A. 634.

CAP. II. UT DE LIGNO CRUCIS QUOD IDEM REX CONTRA BARBAROS PUGNATURUS EREXERAT, INTER INNUMERA SANITATUM MIRACULA, QUIDAM [8]A DOLENTIS BRACHII SIT LANGUORE CURATUS.

Ostenditur autem usque hodie et in magna veneratione habetur locus ille, ubi venturus ad hanc pugnam Osuald signum sanctæ [c]crucis erexit, ac flexis genibus Dominum deprecatus est, ut in tanta rerum necessitate suis cultoribus D cælesti succurreret auxilio. Denique fertur, quia facta citato opere cruce, ac fovea præparata in qua statui deberet, ipse fide fervens hanc arripuerit, ac foveæ imposuerit, atque utraque manu erectam tenuerit, donec adgesto a militibus pulvere, terræ figeretur. Et hoc facto, elata in altum voce cuncto exercitui proclamaverit: 'Flectamus omnes genua, et Dominum omnipotentem vivum ac verum in [9]commune deprecemur, ut nos ab hoste superbo ac feroce sua miseratione defendat: scit enim ipse quia justa pro salute gentis nostræ bella suscepimus.' Fecerunt omnes ut jusserat, sic incipiente diluculo in hostem progressi, juxta meritum suæ fidei, victoria potiti sunt. In cujus loco orationis innumeræ Crux Osualdi regis. A. 635. Victoria.

[1] Osricus regnum Deirorum, secundus vero Eanfrid Berniciorum. Uterque [2] perdidit [3] oppidi [4] *M.* suo *s.* [5] electis [6] Brittanici [7] oriens [8] adolescens [9] communi

[a] Non 'oppidi,' ut scriptores absurde textum Bedæ corruperunt: sed 'oppido municipio;' oppido quod pro municipio habetur, vel municipium appellatur: sicut etiam Paraphrasis Saxon. recte vertit. Horum unum tantum in hac provincia novimus, et quidni illud fuerit, nempe Eburacum, quod Aurelius Victor in sua Cæsarum historia, expresse 'municipium' appellat? Poterat quidem vox 'municipium,' utpote in sequioribus sæculis, latiore sensu sumi, sed expressio Bedæ in hoc loco peculiarem quandam designationem involvit, regni scilicet Deirensis 'urbem primariam,' quæ etiam revera 'municipium' ab antiquo fuerat. *S.*

[b] Audax forte nimium qui negaverit hunc esse hodiernum 'Dilston.' Nihil tamen ibi reperitur quod illi opinioni faveat nisi nominis quædam similitudo, eaque non ex Beda, sed ex mala ejus lectione. Nam loci situs, et historiæ narratio ad Occidentem magis Borealem tendunt. *S.*

De hujus loci situ disseruit Smithius in Appendice N° XIII.; sed nihil certitudinis affert.

[c] Restant in archivis Dunelm. plurimæ chartæ cum antiquo S. Cuthbercti sigillo annexo. In quo exhibetur caput S. Osualdi ex una parte, et crux ejus ex altera. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Mirac la.

virtutes sanitatum noscuntur esse patratæ, ad indicium videlicet ac memoriam A
[1]fidei regis. Nam et usque hodie multi de ipso ligno sacrosanctæ crucis [2]astulas excidere solent, quas cum in aquas miserint eisque languentes homines aut pecudes potaverint sive asperserint, mox sanitati restituuntur.

Hefenfelth.

Vocatur locus ille lingua Anglorum [3]' Hefenfelth[a],' quod dici potest Latine Cælestis campus, quod certo utique præsagio futurorum antiquitus nomen accepit: significans nimirum quod ibidem cæleste erigendum trophæum, cælestis inchoanda victoria, cælestia usque hodie forent miracula celebranda. Est autem [4]locus juxta murum illum, ad Aquilonem, quo Romani quondam ob arcendos Barbarorum impetus, totam a mari ad mare præcinxere Brittaniam, ut supra docuimus. In quo videlicet loco consuetudinem multo jam tempore fecerant fratres Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ quæ non longe abest, adve- B
nientes omni anno pridie quam postea idem rex Osuald occisus est, vigilias pro salute animæ ejus facere, plurimaque psalmorum laude celebrata, victimam pro eo mane sacræ oblationis offerre. Qui etiam crescente bona consuetudine, nuper ibidem [b]ecclesia constructa, [5]sacratiorem et cunctis honorabiliorem locum omnibus fecere. Nec immerito, quia nullum, ut comperimus, fidei Christianæ signum, nulla ecclesia, nullum altare in tota Berniciorum gente erectum est, priusquam hoc sacræ crucis vexillum novus militiæ ductor, dictante fidei devotione, contra hostem immanissimum pugnaturus statueret.

Oblatio anniversaria.

Primum fidei signum in Bernicia.

Miraculum in vulnerato.

Nec ab re est unum e pluribus quæ ad hanc crucem patrata sunt, virtutis miraculum enarrare. Quidam de fratribus [6]Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ, nomine Bothelm qui nunc usque superest, ante paucos annos dum incautius forte noctu C
in glacie incederet, repente corruens brachium contrivit, ac gravissima fracturæ ipsius cœpit molestia fatigari; ita ut ne ad os quidem adducere ipsum brachium ullatenus dolore arcente valeret. Qui cum die quadam mane audiret unum de fratribus ad locum ejusdem sanctæ crucis ascendere disposuisse, rogavit ut aliquam sibi partem de illo ligno venerabili rediens adferret, credere se dicens quia per hoc, donante Domino, salutem posset consequi. Fecit ille ut rogatus est, et reversus ad vesperam, sedentibus jam ad mensam fratribus, obtulit ei aliquid de veteri musco quo superficies ligni erat obsita. Qui cum sedens ad mensam non haberet ad manum ubi oblatum sibi munus reponeret, misit hoc in sinum sibi. Et dum iret cubitum, oblitus hoc alicubi deponere, permisit suo in sinu permanere. At medio noctis tempore, cum evigilaret, sensit nescio D
quid frigidi suo lateri adjacere, admotaque manu [7]requirere quid esset, ita sanum brachium manumque reperit, ac si nihil unquam tanti languoris [8]habuisset.

Cap. III. Ut idem rex postulans de gente Scottorum antistitem, acceperit Aedanum, eidemque in insula Lindisfarnensi sedem episcopatus donaverit.

Osualdi regis legatio ad Scottos. A. 635.

Idem ergo Osuald, mox ubi regnum suscepit, desiderans totam cui præesse cœpit gentem fidei Christianæ gratia imbui, cujus experimenta permaxima in expugnandis barbaris jam ceperat, misit ad majores natu Scottorum, inter quos exulans ipse baptismatis sacramenta, cum his qui secum erant militibus, consecutus erat; petens ut sibi mitteretur antistes, cujus doctrina ac ministerio gens quam regebat Anglorum, Dominicæ fidei et dona disceret, et susciperet E
sacramenta. Neque aliquanto tardius quod petiit impetravit: accepit namque pontificem [9]Aedanum summæ mansuetudinis et pietatis ac moderaminis virum, habentemque zelum Dei, quamvis non plene secundum scientiam. Namque diem Paschæ Dominicum more suæ gentis, cujus sæpius mentionem fecimus,

Aidani missio.

[1] *deest M.* [2] hastulas [3] Heofenfeld [4] ille *add.* [5] atque dedicata *add.* [6] Augustaldensis [7] requirens, requirere cæpit [8] habuissent [9] Aidanum

[a] Neque hunc locum puto hodiernum ' Halton,' vel, ut legendum volunt, ' Halidun,' sed magis ad Aquilonem a muro Romano. *S.*

[b] Restat adhuc ad Occidentem Aquilonalem ab Axeloduno ecclesia S. Oswaldi. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A a quartadecima luna usque ad vicesimam observare solebat. Hoc etenim ordine Septentrionalis Scottorum provincia, et omnis natio Pictorum illo adhuc tempore Pascha Dominicum celebrabat, æstimans se in hac observatione sancti ac laude digni patris [a]Anatolii scripta secutam. Quod [1]an verum sit, peritus quisque facillime cognoscit. Porro gentes Scottorum, quæ in Australibus Hiberniæ insulæ partibus morabantur, jamdudum ad [A] admonitionem apostolicæ sedis antistitis, Pascha canonico ritu observare didicerunt. Pascha Scott. Septentr. [A] v. II. 19.

[2]Venienti igitur ad se episcopo, rex locum sedis episcopalis in [b]insula Lindisfarnensi, ubi ipse petebat, tribuit. Qui videlicet locus, accedente ac recedente reumate bis quotidie, instar insulæ maris circumluitur undis, bis renudato littore contiguus terræ redditur; atque ejus admonitionibus humiliter ac libenter Episcopi Lindisfarn.

B in omnibus auscultans, ecclesiam Christi in regno suo multum diligenter ædificare ac dilatare curavit. Ubi pulcherrimo sæpe spectaculo contigit, ut evangelizante antistite qui Anglorum linguam perfecte non noverat, ipse rex suis ducibus ac ministris interpres verbi existeret cælestis: quia nimirum tam longo exilii sui tempore linguam Scottorum jam plene didicerat. [3]Exin cœpere plures per dies de Scottorum regione venire Brittaniam atque illis Anglorum provinciis quibus regnavit rex Osuald, magna devotione verbum fidei prædicare, et credentibus gratiam baptismi, quicumque sacerdotali erant gradu præditi, ministrare. Construebantur ergo ecclesiæ per loca, confluebant ad audiendum 'verbum' populi gaudentes, donabantur munere regio possessiones, et territoria ad instituenda monasteria, imbuebantur præceptoribus Scottis parvuli Anglo-

C rum, una cum majoribus studiis et observatione disciplinæ regularis.

Nam monachi erant, maxime qui ad prædicandum venerant. Monachus ipse episcopus Aedan, utpote de insula quæ vocatur [c]Hii, destinatus: cujus monasterium in cunctis pene Septentrionalium Scottorum, et omnium Picto- De insula Hii.

rum monasteriis non parvo tempore arcem tenebat, regendisque eorum populis præerat: quæ videlicet insula ad jus quidem Brittaniæ pertinet, non magno ab ea freto discreta, sed donatione Pictorum, qui illas Brittaniæ plagas incolunt, jamdudum monachis Scottorum tradita, eo quod illis prædicantibus fidem Christi perceperint.

Cap. IV. Quando gens Pictorum fidem Christi [5]perceperit.

D Siquidem anno Incarnationis Dominicæ quingentesimo sexagesimo quinto, quo tempore gubernaculum Romani imperii post Justinianum [6]Justinus minor accepit, venit de Hibernia presbyter et abbas habitu et vita monachi insignis, nomine [7]Columba Brittaniam, prædicaturus verbum Dei provinciis Septentrionalium Pictorum, hoc est, eis quæ arduis atque horrentibus [d]montium jugis, ab Australibus eorum sunt regionibus sequestratæ. Namque ipsi Australes Picti, qui intra eosdem montes habent sedes, multo ante tempore, ut perhibent, relicto Columba abbas Septentr. Pict. A. 565.

[1] quidem *add.* [2] Veniente [3] Exinde [4] Dei *add.* [5] susceperit [6] Justinianus *M.* [7] Columbanus, Columban

[a] Vide Bedæ Chronicon A. M. 4230, et hujus libri caput 25. *S.*

[b] 'A fluvio Lindis excurrente in mare: qui duorum pedum habens latitudinem, non nisi cum recesserit mare videri potest.' *Sim. Dun.* col. 12. 'Holy Island.' *S.*

[c] 'Est ea longa duo millia passuum, supra mille lata. Ibi duo monasteria sunt fundata, unum nigrorum monachorum, aliud sanctarum monialium ordinis S. Augustini rochetam deferentium; et ibi refugium. Monasterium vero monachorum, usque ad tempus regis Malcolmi viri S. Margaretæ, fuit locus sepulturæ, et sedes regalis quasi omnium regum Scottiæ et Pictiniæ.' *Forduni Scotichr.* II. 1. 'In cænobio veteri D. Columbæ, insularum episcopi sedem statuerunt, vetere domicilio quod erat in Eubonia, id est Mannia, ab Anglis capto. Remanet adhuc inter veteres ruinas sepulchretum sive cæmeterium commune omnium nobilium familiarum quæ in Occidentalibus insulis habitabant. Eminent inter cæteros tumuli tres, modicis intervallis distantes, tribus impositis domunculis in Orientem versis. In occidentali cujusque parte lapis inscriptus quorum tumuli sint indicat. In medio est Tumulus Regum Scotiæ. In dextro Regum Hiberniæ. In sinistra parte Regum Norvegiæ. In reliquo cæmeterio seorsum, claræ insulanorum familiæ habent sua conditoria. Circa eam sex proximæ insulæ, exiguæ nec tamen infæcundæ, ab antiquis regibus, et insulanorum regulis cænobio Columbæ donatæ fuerunt.' *Buchan. S.*

[d] Monte Grampio. Cujus jugum altissimum hodie 'Drum albin,' dorsum Albionis appellatur. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Ninia episcop. I. Austr. Pict. A. 394.

errore idolatriæ, fidem veritatis acceperant, prædicante eis verbum [a]Nynia episcopo reverentissimo et sanctissimo viro, de natione Brittonum, qui erat Romæ regulariter fidem et mysteria veritatis edoctus; cujus sedem episcopalem, S. Martini episcopi nomine et ecclesia insignem, ubi ipse etiam corpore una cum pluribus sanctis requiescit, jam [1]nunc Anglorum gens obtinet. Qui locus ad provinciam Berniciorum pertinens, vulgo vocatur [b]'Ad Candidam casam,' eo quod ibi ecclesiam de lapide, insolito Brittonibus more fecerit. A

Ad Candidam casam.

Rex Meilochon.

Venit autem Brittaniam Columba, regnante Pictis [c]Bridio filio Meilochon, rege potentissimo, nono anno regni ejus, gentemque illam verbo et exemplo ad fidem Christi convertit: unde et præfatam insulam ab eis in possessionem monasterii faciendi accepit. Neque enim magna est, sed quasi familiarum quinque, juxta æstimationem Anglorum; quam successores ejus usque hodie tenent, ubi et ipse sepultus est, cum esset annorum septuaginta septem, post annos circiter triginta et duos ex quo ipse Brittaniam prædicaturus adiit. Fecerat autem, priusquam Brittaniam veniret, monasterium nobile in Hibernia, quod a copia roborum [d]Dearmach lingua Scottorum, hoc est, Campus roborum, cognominatur. Ex quo utroque monasterio [2]plurima exinde monasteria per discipulos ejus et in Brittania et in Hibernia propagata sunt: in quibus omnibus idem monasterium insulanum, in quo ipse requiescit corpore, principatum [3]teneret. B

S. Columba sepultus in Hii. A. 597.

Hyensis abb. jurisdictio.

Habere autem solet ipsa insula rectorem semper abbatem presbyterum, cujus juri et omnis provincia, et [e]ipsi etiam episcopi, ordine inusitato, debeant esse subjecti, juxta exemplum primi doctoris illius, qui non episcopus, sed presbyter extitit et monachus: de cujus vita et verbis nonnulla a discipulis ejus feruntur scripta haberi. Verum qualiscumque fuerit ipse, nos hoc de illo certum tenemus, quia reliquit successores magna continentia ac divino amore regularique institutione insignes: in tempore quidem summæ festivitatis dubios circulos sequentes, utpote quibus longe ultra orbem positis nemo synodalia Paschalis observantiæ decreta porrexerat; tantum ea quæ in propheticis, evangelicis et apostolicis literis discere poterant pietatis et castitatis opera diligenter observantes. Permansit autem hujusmodi observantia Paschalis apud eos tempore non pauco, hoc est, usque ad annum Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimum decimum [4]quintum, per annos centum quinquaginta. C

Reformatio Pasch. per Ecgberctum. A. 715.

At tunc veniente ad eos reverentissimo et sanctissimo patre et sacerdote Ecgbercto, de natione Anglorum, qui in Hibernia diutius exulaverat pro Christo, eratque et doctissimus in Scripturis et longæ vitæ perfectione eximius, correcti sunt per eum et ad verum canonicumque Paschæ diem translati; quem tamen et antea non semper in luna quarta decima cum Judæis, ut quidam rebantur, sed in die [5]quidem Dominica, alia tamen quam decebat hebdomada celebrabant. Sciebant enim, ut Christiani, resurrectionem Dominicam quæ prima sabbati facta est prima sabbati semper esse celebrandam: sed ut barbari et rustici, quando eadem prima sabbati quæ nunc Dominica dies [6]cognominatur veniret, minime didicerant. Verum quia gratia caritatis fervere non [7]omiserunt, D

[1] *deest.* [2] perplurima [3] tenet [4] sextum [5] quadam [6] nuncupatur [7] omiserant

[a] Dicitur Ninia Romam adiisse tempore Damasi papæ, A. 370; ordinatum Brittonibus fuisse a Siricio A. 394; in reditu S. Martinum salutasse, virum regulari disciplina celeberrimum, sed non avunculum, ut Hect. Boethius tradit. Hac occasione ecclesiam suam S. Martino dedicavit. Ut et moris fuit illis temporibus. *S.*

Niniæ Vitam suo loco dabimus.

[b] Whitherne in Gallovidia. Ubi Ninia obiit, A. 432. Quo etiam anno S. Patricius Hiberniam intravit, sicut Palladius anno præcedente Scotiam. Codex MS. Thoresbei ad hunc locum Bedæ habet notam sequentem literis majoribus scriptam in corpore textus: 'Ubi Ordo Premonstratensis habet sedem et electionem episcopalem.' *S.*

[c] Hic a Cruthneo primo Pictorum monarcha tricesimus quartus numeratur in Scotichronico. Successerunt, Garnard qui fundavit ecclesiam collegiatam de Abernethy; Constantinus qui fundavit ecclesiam Dunkeld. Ab hoc octavus Drunsken, in quo Pictorum regnandi defecit potestas. *S.*

[d] Adamnanus in Vita S. Columbæ, lib. I. cap. 3. dicit Columbam in mediterranea Hiberniæ parte monasterium quod Scottice dicitur Dairmach fundasse. Illud idem est cum Augustiniano eo cænobio quod hodie Durrogh, et Durmach dicimus in comitatu Regis, et male a quibusdam cum cænobio Armachano confunditur. *S.*

[e] Sed non quoad auctoritatem spiritualem. *v.* Adamnani Vitam S. Columbæ, I. 26. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A et hujus quoque rei notitiam ad perfectum percipere meruerunt, juxta promissum apostoli dicentis: ‘[1]Et si quid aliter sapitis, et hoc quoque vobis Deus [2]revelabit.’ De quo plenius in sequentibus suo loco dicendum est. [1] Phil. iii. 15.

Cap. V. De vita Aedani episcopi.

Ab hac ergo insula, ab horum collegio monachorum, ad provinciam Anglorum instituendam in Christo, missus est Aedan, [a]accepto gradu episcopatus. Quo tempore eidem monasterio [b]Segeni abbas et presbyter præfuit. Unde inter alia vivendi documenta, saluberrimum abstinentiæ vel continentiæ clericis exemplum reliquit: cujus doctrinam id maxime commendabat omnibus, quod non aliter quam vivebat cum suis, ipse docebat. Nihil enim hujus mundi B quærere, nil amare curabat. Cuncta quæ sibi a regibus vel divitibus sæculi donabantur, mox pauperibus qui occurrerent erogare gaudebat. Discurrere per cuncta et urbana et rustica loca, non equorum dorso, sed pedum incessu vectus, nisi si major forte necessitas compulisset, solebat: quatenus ubicumque aliquos vel divites vel pauperes incedens aspexisset, confestim ad hos divertens, vel ad fidei suscipiendæ sacramentum si infideles essent, invitaret; vel si fideles, in ipsa eos fide confortaret, atque ad eleemosynas operumque bonorum executionem, et verbis excitaret et factis. Aedani vita. A. 635.

In tantum autem vita illius a nostri temporis segnitia distabat, ut omnes qui cum eo incedebant, sive adtonsi, seu laici, meditari deberent; id est, aut legendis Scripturis, aut Psalmis [3]discendis operam dare. Hoc erat quotidianum opus C illius, et omnium qui cum eo erant, ubicumque locorum devenissent. Et si forte evenisset, quod tamen raro evenit, ut ad regis convivium vocaretur, intrabat cum uno clerico, aut duobus; et ubi paululum reficiebatur, [4]adceleravit ocius ad legendum cum suis, sive ad orandum egredi. Cujus exemplis informati tempore illo religiosi quique viri ac feminæ, consuetudinem fecerunt per totum annum, excepta remissione quinquagesimæ Paschalis, quarta et sexta sabbati jejunium ad nonam usque horam protelare. Nunquam divitibus honoris sive timoris gratia, si qua deliquissent, reticebat; sed aspera illos invectione corrigebat. Nullam potentibus sæculi pecuniam, excepta solummodo esca si quos hospito suscepisset, umquam dare solebat, sed ea potius quæ sibi a divitibus donaria pecuniarum largiebantur, vel in usus pauperum, ut diximus, disper- D gebat, vel ad redemptionem eorum qui injuste fuerant venditi, dispensabat. Denique multos quos pretio dato redemerat, redemptos postmodum suos discipulos fecit, atque ad sacerdotalem usque gradum erudiendo atque instituendo provexit. Studia.

Ferunt autem quia cum de provincia Scottorum rex Osuald postulasset antistitem, qui sibi suæque genti verbum fidei ministraret, missus fuerit [c]primo alius austerioris animi vir, qui cum aliquandiu genti Anglorum prædicans nihil proficeret, nec libenter a populo audiretur, redierit patriam, atque in conventu seniorum retulerit, quia nil prodesse docendo genti ad quam missus erat, potuisset, eo quod essent homines indomabiles, et duræ ac barbaræ mentis. At illi, ut perhibent, tractatum magnum in concilio quid esset agendum, habere cœpe- E runt; desiderantes quidem genti quam [5]petebantur, saluti esse, sed de non recepto quem miserant prædicatore dolentes. Tunc ait Aedan, nam et ipse concilio intererat, ad eum de quo agebatur sacerdotem: ‘Videtur mihi, frater, quia durior justo indoctis auditoribus fuisti, et non eis juxta apostolicam [6]disci- Prædecessor.

[1] *deest.* [2] revelavit [3] dicendis [4] accelerabat [5] petebant salutem [6] doctrinam

[a] Quis hic non videt Hyensium de episcopatu sententiam? Gradus eis fuit, et accipiendus ad missionem, nec aliter secundum eos mitti Aedanus potuit. *S.*

[b] Quartus hic abbas a S. Columba fuit. Secundus Baithanus, tertius Virgnous, vel Fergnaus. Hic est Segenus ad quem inter alios Johannes papa electus literas misit II. 19. Ad quem etiam Cummianus scripsit in epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge, uterque de Pascha. *S.*

[c] Ejus nomen Cormannus, apud Hect. Boethium Lib. IX. *S.*

Digitized by Google

plinam primo lac doctrinæ mollioris porrexisti, donec paulatim enutriti verbo Dei, ad capienda perfectiora et ad facienda sublimiora Dei præcepta sufficerent.' Quo audito, omnium qui consedebant ad ipsum ora et [1]oculi conversi, diligenter quid diceret discutiebant, et ipsum esse dignum episcopatu, ipsum ad erudiendos incredulos et indoctos mitti debere decernunt, qui gratia discretionis, quæ virtutum mater est, ante omnia [2]probatur imbutus; sicque illum ordinantes, ad prædicandum miserunt. Qui ubi tempus accepit, sicut prius moderamine discretionis, ita postmodum et cæteris virtutibus ornatus apparuit. A

Cap. VI. De religione ac pietate miranda Osualdi regis.

Osualdi regis imperium. A. 635–42.

Hujus [3]igitur antistitis doctrina rex Osuald, cum ea cui præerat gente Anglorum institutus, non solum incognita progenitoribus suis regna cælorum sperare didicit; sed et regna terrarum plusquam ulli majorum suorum, ab eodem [4]uno Domino' qui fecit cælum et terram, consecutus est. Denique omnes nationes et provincias Brittaniæ, quæ in quatuor linguas, id est, Brittonum, Pictorum, Scottorum et Anglorum divisæ sunt, in ditione accepit. B

Humilitas et eleemosynæ.

Quo regni culmine sublimatus, nihilominus, quod mirum dictu est, pauperibus et peregrinis semper humilis, benignus et largus fuit. Denique fertur quia tempore quodam cum die sancto Paschæ cum præfato episcopo consedisset ad prandium, positusque esset in mensa coram eo discus argenteus regalibus epulis refertus, [5]et jamjamque' essent manus ad panem benedicendum missuri, intrasse subito ministrum ipsius cui suscipiendorum inopum erat cura delegata, et indicasse regi quia multitudo pauperum undecumque adveniens maxima per plateas sederet, postulans aliquid eleemosynæ a rege: qui mox dapes sibimet adpositas deferri pauperibus, [6]sed et discum confringi, atque eisdem minutatim dividi præcepit. Quo viso pontifex qui adsidebat delectatus tali facto pietatis, adprehendit dextram ejus, et ait: 'Nunquam inveterascat hæc manus.' Quod et ita juxta votum benedictionis ejus provenit. Nam cum interfecto illo in pugna, C

Brachium incorruptum.

manus cum brachio a cætero essent corpore resectæ, contigit ut hactenus incorruptæ perdurent. Denique in [a]urbe regia, quæ a regina quondam vocabulo Bebba cognominatur, loculo inclusæ argenteo in ecclesia S. Petri [b]servantur, ac digno a cunctis honore venerantur.

Unio provinciarum.

Hujus industria regis, Deirorum et Berniciorum provinciæ, quæ eatenus ab invicem discordabant, in unam sunt pacem, et velut unum compaginatæ in populum. D

Osualdi genus.

Erat autem nepos Aeduini regis ex sorore [c]Acha, dignumque fuit, ut tantus præcessor talem haberet de sua consanguinitate et religionis heredem et regni.

Cap. VII. Ut provincia Occidentalium Saxonum verbum Dei, prædicante Birino, susceperit; et de successoribus ejus Agilbercto et Leutherio.

Gevissarum conversio per Birinum episcopum. A. 634.

[d]Eo tempore gens Occidentalium Saxonum qui antiquitus [e]Gevissæ vocabantur, regnante [7]Cynigilso fidem Christi suscepit, prædicante illis verbum Birino episcopo, [8]qui cum consilio papæ Honorii venerat Brittaniam; promittens qui-

[1] oculos convertentes — conversi [2] probabatur [3] reverentissimi [4] omnipotenti Deo [5] jamque [6] *deest.* [7] Cynigislo [8] Ipse autem Birinus

[a] Bebbanburgh, hodie 'Bamburgh;' locus ab Ida rege Nordanhymb. conditus dicitur Sax. Chr. *S.*

[b] Sim. Dunelm. p. 2, ait, 'Quæ etiam ad nostram usque ætatem, utriusque meritum, regis scilicet atque pontificis, gratia suæ incorruptionis ostendit. Sicut nostræ, hoc est Dunelmensis ecclesiæ monachus Suardebrandus qui nuper, episcopatum Wilhelmo administrante, defunctus est, sæpius se vidisse attestatus est.' *S.*

[c] Quæ præter Anfridum et Osualdum alios quinque filios, Osuium, Oslafum, Florilego Osam dictum, Osuidum, Oslacum et Offam, unamque filiam nomine Aebbam abbatissam de Coldingham regi Aedilfrido peperit. *Fl. Uigorn. S.*

[d] Tacente Beda de anno adventus Birini, variant hic, ut semper, auctores. Ego Chronicon Saxonicum præcipue secutus sum, non solum quod ubivis alios post Bedam historicos auctoritate superet, sed præcipue quod in rebus Occid. Saxon. peculiarem fidem mereatur, cum ab incola illius regni, ut notat Whartonus, scripta fuerit. *S.*

[e] Saxonicum est pro 'Occidentalium.' Sic 'Visigothi,' præposita tantum Saxonica expletiva 'Ge.' *S.*

Digitized by Google

A dem se illo præsente in intimis ultra Anglorum partibus quo nullus doctor præcessisset, sanctæ fidei semina esse sparsurum. Unde et jussu ejusdem pontificis, per Asterium Genuensem episcopum in episcopatus consecratus est gradum. Sed Brittaniam perveniens, ac primum Gevissorum gentem ingrediens, cum omnes ibidem paganissimos inveniret, utilius esse ratus est ibi potius verbum prædicare, quam [1]ultra progrediens, eos quibus prædicare deberet, inquirere.

Cynegilsi baptismus. A. 635.

Itaque evangelizante illo in præfata provincia, cum rex ipse catechizatus, fonte baptismi cum sua gente ablueretur, contigit tunc temporis sanctissimum ac victoriosissimum regem Nordanhymbrorum Osualdum adfuisse, eumque de lavacro exeuntem suscepisse, ac pulcherrimo prorsus et Deo digno consortio, cujus erat filiam accepturus in conjugem, ipsum prius secunda generatione Deo
B dedicatum sibi accepit in filium. Donaverunt autem [a]ambo reges eidem episcopo civitatem quæ vocatur [2]Dorcic[b], ad faciendum inibi sedem episcopalem; ubi factis dedicatisque ecclesiis, multisque ad Dominum pio ejus labore populis advocatis, migravit ad Dominum, sepultusque est in eadem civitate, et post annos multos, Haedde episcopatum agente, [c]translatus inde in Ventam civitatem, atque in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli positus est.

Sedes Dorcic.

Coinualch rex deprivatus. A. 643.

Defuncto autem et rege, successit in regnum filius ejus Coinualch, qui et fidem ac sacramenta regni cælestis suscipere renuit, et non multo post etiam regni terrestris potentiam perdidit. Repudiata enim sorore Pendan regis Merciorum quam duxerat, aliam accepit uxorem: ideoque bello petitus, ac regno privatus ab illo, secessit ad regem Orientalium Anglorum, cui nomen erat
C Anna: apud quem triennio exulans fidem cognovit ac suscepit [3]veritatis. Nam et ipse apud quem exulabat rex erat vir bonus, et bona ac sancta sobole felix, ut in sequentibus docebimus.

Restituto Agilberct episcopus venit. A. 650.

Cum vero restitutus esset in regnum Coinualch, venit in provinciam de Hibernia pontifex quidam, nomine Agilberctus, natione quidem Gallus, sed tunc legendarum gratia Scripturarum in Hibernia non parvo tempore demoratus, conjunxitque se regi, sponte ministerium prædicandi adsumens: cujus eruditionem atque industriam videns rex, rogavit eum, accepta ibi sede episcopali, suæ genti manere pontificem. Qui precibus ejus adnuens, multis annis eidem genti sacerdotali jure præfuit. Tandem rex, qui Saxonum tantum linguam noverat, pertæsus barbaræ loquelæ, subintroduxit in provinciam alium

Uini episcopus introductus. A. 664.

D suæ linguæ episcopum vocabulo Uini, et ipsum in Gallia ordinatum; dividensque in duas parochias provinciam, huic in civitate Venta, quæ a gente Saxonum Uintancaestir appellatur, sedem [4]episcopalem tribuit: unde offensus graviter Agilberctus, quod [5]hoc ipso inconsulto ageret rex, [d]rediit Galliam, et accepto episcopatu Parisiacæ civitatis, ibidem senex ac plenus dierum obiit. Non multis autem annis post abscessum ejus a Brittania transactis, pulsus est [6]Uini[e] ab eodem rege de episcopatu; qui secedens ad regem Merciorum, vocabulo Uulfheri, emit pretio ab [7]eodem sedem Lundoniæ civitatis, ejusque episcopus usque ad vitæ suæ terminum mansit. Sicque provincia Occidentalium Saxonum tempore non pauco absque præsule fuit.

Pulsus. A. 666.

Agilberct rearcessitus.

Quo etiam tempore rex præfatus ipsius gentis, gravissimis regni sui damnis
E sæpissime ab hostibus adflictus, tandem ad memoriam reduxit, [8]quod eum′

[1] ultro [2] Dorcinca, Dorkecaester [3] veritatem [4] episcopatus [5] hæc *M.* [6] et *add.* [7] eo *M.* [8′] quem

[a] Osualdus enim habuit per utrumque regnum superius dominium, sicut dicit Beda capite præcedente. Ita Aedilberctus et Saberctus reges in Paulino templo consentierunt II. 3. *S.*

[b] Dorchester in agro Oxoniensi ad Tamesis confluentes; altera enim est ejusdem nominis pagi Dorsetensis villa. Nota etiam quod hæc regio licet postea ad Mercios transiret, tunc tamen Occid. Saxonum regibus paruit. *S.*

[c] Haedde fuit monachus et abbas de Streaneshalch, de cujus successione in episcopatu vide IV. 12. Is sedem transtulit de Dorcacestria, una cum corpore S. Birini ad Wintoniam A. 683, pontificatus sui decimo, nisi male numerent Annales breves Winton. *Angl. Sacr.* I. 193. Celebratur memoria S. Birini 3 Dec. *S.*

[d] Agilbercti reditum in Galliam non pono ante A. 664, quod eo anno synodo Pharensi interfuit. III. 25. *S.*

[e] ‘Unde post mortem in serie episcoporum Londinensium non meruit recenseri.’ *M. Westm.* A. 666. *S.*

Digitized by Google

pridem perfidia regno [1]pepulerit, [2]fides agnita Christi in regnum revocaverit: A intellexitque quod etiam tunc destituta pontifice provincia, recte pariter divino fuerit destituta præsidio. Misit ergo legatarios in Galliam ad Agilberctum, summissa illum satisfactione deprecans ad episcopatum suæ gentis redire. At ille se excusans, et eo venire non posse contestans quia episcopatu propriæ civitatis ac parochiæ teneretur adstrictus; ne tamen obnixe petenti nil ferret auxilii, misit pro se illo presbyterum Leutherium, nepotem suum, qui ei, si vellet, ordinaretur episcopus; dicens quod ipse eum dignum esse episcopatu judicaret. Quo honorifice a populo et a rege suscepto, rogaverunt Theodorum, tunc archiepiscopum Doruvernensis ecclesiæ, ipsum sibi
A. 670. antistitem consecrari: qui consecratus in ^ipsa civitate, multis annis episcopatum Gevissarum, ex synodica sanctione, solus sedulo moderamine gessit. B
^ v. IV. 12.

CAP. VIII. UT REX CANTUARIORUM EARCONBERCT IDOLA DESTRUI PRÆCEPERIT; ET DE FILIA EJUS ERCONGOTA, ET PROPINQUA AEDILBERGÆ, SACRATIS DEO VIRGINIBUS.

Earconberct rex Cantuar. primus idola destruit.
A. 640. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo quadragesimo, Eadbald rex Cantuariorum transiens ex hac vita, Earconbercto filio regni gubernacula reliquit: quæ ille suscepta viginti quatuor annis et aliquot mensibus nobilissime tenuit. Hic primus regum Anglorum in toto regno suo idola relinqui ac destrui, simul et jejunium quadraginta dierum observari principali auctoritate præcepit. Quæ ne facile a quopiam posset contemni, in transgressores dignas et competentes
Earcongota virgo. punitiones proposuit. Cujus filia Earcongota, ut condigna parenti soboles, magnarum fuit virgo virtutum, [3]serviens Domino in monasterio quod in regione C
Fara abbatissa Francorum constructum est ab abbatissa nobilissima, vocabulo [a]Fara, in loco
In Brige Mon. Gall. qui dicitur [b]In Brige. Nam eo tempore necdum multis in regione Anglorum monasteriis constructis, multi de Brittania [4]monachicæ conversationis gratia, Francorum vel Galliarum monasteria adire solebant; sed et filias suas eisdem erudiendas, ac sponso cælesti copulandas mittebant; maxime in Brige et in
Cale et Andilegum. Saethryd. [c]Cale, et in [d]Andilegum monasterio: inter quas erat Saethryd, filia uxoris Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, cujus supra meminimus, et filia naturalis ejusdem regis Aedilberg: quæ utraque cum esset peregrina, præ merito virtutum, ejusdem monasterii Brigensis est abbatissa constituta. Cujus regis filia
Sexburg. major Sexburg, uxor Earconbercti regis Cantuariorum, habuit filiam Earcongotam, de qua sumus dicturi. D

Visio de ejus transitu. Hujus autem virginis Deo [5]dicatæ, multa quidem ab incolis loci illius solent opera virtutum et signa miraculorum usque hodie narrari. Verum nos de transitu tantum illius quo cælestia regna petiit, aliquid breviter dicere sufficiat. Inminente ergo die suæ vocationis, cœpit [6]circuire in monasterio casulas infirmarum Christi famularum, earumque vel maxime, quæ vel ætate [7]provectæ, vel probitate erant morum insigniores: quarum se omnium precibus humiliter commendans, obitum proxime suum, quem revelatione didicerat, non celavit esse futurum: quam videlicet revelationem hujusmodi esse perhibebat: Vidisse se albatorum catervam hominum idem monasterium intrare; hosque a se interrogatos quid quærerent, aut quid ibi vellent, respondisse quod ob hoc illo fuerint destinati, ut aureum illud numisma quod eo de Cantia venerat, secum E adsumerent. Ipsa autem nocte, in cujus ultima parte, id est, incipiente aurora, præsentis mundi tenebras transiens, supernam migravit ad lucem; multi de

[1] depulerit [2] fide [3] semper, indesinenter semper *add.* [4] monasticæ [5] dedicatæ [6] circumire [7] provecta

[a] Quæ 'Burgundofara' dicitur id est Nobili fara, seu familia apud Burgundos genita. De hujus virtutibus librum scripsit Jonas monachus Bobiensis, insertum editionibus operum Bedæ T. III. et a Surio et Mabillonio denuo editum. *S.*

[b] Tractus Briegius, Sylva Brigensis, a qua sylva, provincia hodie 'Brie' nomen accepit. In hac regione Fara cænobium virginum condidit Eboriacense, quod a fundatrice 'Faremoustier' adhuc dicitur. *S.*

[c] Chelles in pago Parisiaco, quasi centum stadiis a Lutetia. Villa quondam regia, ad Matronam fluvium, in quo loco Bathildis cænobium sanctimonialum virginum construxit. *S.*

[d] Vulgo 'Andeli sur Seine.' Annus mortis tam S. Faræ, quam Earcongotæ ignotus. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A fratribus ejusdem monasterii, qui aliis erant in ædibus, jam manifeste se concentus Angelorum psallentium audisse referebant, [1]sed et sonitum quasi plurimæ multitudinis monasterium ingredientis: unde mox egressi dignoscere quid esset, viderunt lucem cælitus emissam fuisse permaximam, quæ sanctam illam animam carnis vinculis absolutam, ad æterna patriæ cælestis gaudia [2]ducebat. Addunt et alia, quæ ipsa nocte in monasterio eodem divinitus fuerint ostensa miracula: sed hæc nos ad alia tendentes suis narrare permittimus. Sepultum est autem corpus venerabile virginis et sponsæ Christi, in ecclesia beati protomartyris Stephani: placuitque post diem tertium, ut lapis quo monumentum tegebatur, amoveretur, et altius ipso in loco reponeretur: quod dum fieret, tantæ [3]fragrantia suavitatis' ab imis ebullivit, ut cunctis qui adstabant fratribus ac soro-
B ribus, quasi opobalsami cellaria esse viderentur aperta.

Miraculum in sepultura.

Sed et matertera ejus, de qua diximus, Aedilberg, et ipsa Deo dilectam perpetuæ virginitatis gloriam in magna corporis continentia conservavit: quæ cujus esset virtutis, magis post mortem claruit. Cum enim esset abbatissa, cœpit facere in monasterio suo ecclesiam in honorem omnium apostolorum, in qua suum corpus sepeliri cupiebat. Sed cum opus idem ad medium ferme esset perductum, illa ne hoc perficeret, morte prærepta est, et in ipso ecclesiæ loco ubi desiderabat, condita. Post cujus mortem fratribus alia magis curantibus, intermissum est hoc ædificium annis septem, quibus completis, statuerunt ob nimietatem laboris, hujus structuram ecclesiæ funditus relinquere; ossa vero abbatissæ illo de loco elevata in aliam ecclesiam, quæ esset perfecta ac dedicata
C transferre. Et aperientes sepulcrum ejus, ita intemeratum corpus invenere, ut a corruptione concupiscentiæ carnalis erat inmune: et ita denuo lotum, atque aliis vestibus indutum, transtulerunt illud in ecclesiam B. Stephani martyris; cujus videlicet natalis ibi solet in magna gloria celebrari die Nonarum Juliarum.

Aedilbergæ sepulchrum.

7 Jul.

CAP. IX. UT IN LOCO IN QUO OCCISUS EST REX OSUALD, CREBRA SANITATUM MIRACULA FACTA; UTQUE IBI PRIMO JUMENTUM CUJUSDAM VIANTIS, AC DEINDE PUELLA PARALYTICA SIT CURATA.

Regnavit autem Osuald Christianissimus rex Nordanhymbrorum novem annis, adnumerato etiam illo anno, quem et feralis impietas regis Brittonum, et apostasia demens regum Anglorum detestabilem fecerat. Siquidem, ut supra
D docuimus[A], unanimo omnium consensu firmatum est, ut nomen et memoria apostatarum de catalogo regum Christianorum prorsus aboleri deberet, neque aliquis regno eorum annus adnotari. Quo completo annorum curriculo occisus est commisso gravi prælio, ab eadem pagana gente paganoque rege Merciorum, a quo et prædecessor ejus Aeduini peremptus fuerat, in loco qui lingua Anglorum nuncupatur [a]Maserfelth, anno ætatis suæ trigesimo octavo, [b]die quinto mensis Augusti.

Osualdi R. cædes. A. 642.

[A] C. 1.

Maserfelth.

5 Aug.

Cujus quanta fides in Deum, quæ devotio mentis fuerit, etiam post mortem, virtutum miraculis claruit. Namque in loco ubi pro patria dimicans a paganis interfectus est, usque hodie sanitates infirmorum et hominum et pecorum celebrari non desinunt. Unde contigit ut pulverem ipsum ubi corpus ejus in terram
E corruit, multi auferentes, et in aquam mittentes, suis per [4]hæc infirmis multum commodi adferrent. Qui videlicet mos adeo increbuit, ut paulatim ablata exinde

Osualdi regis miracula.

In pulvere.

[1] *deest.* [2] deducebat [3] flagrantiæ suavitas [4] hoc

[a] Duo comitatus hunc locum sibi clamant. Lancastria juxta Winwicum nomen loci Maserfelth exhibuit, et inscriptionem in ecclesia Winwici ab antiquo conservatam, non omisso argumento quod in Nordanhymbrorum regno situm habeat, ubi Penda Osualdum aggressus est. Salopia vero suam etiam habet Maserfeldam hodie 'Oswestre' sive 'Oswaldstre,' qui Brittanice 'Crux Osualdi' dicitur, atque in eo comitatu pugnatum, quia nempe Osualdus eum a Penda nuper devicto ceperat. Ab hac sententia stat auctor Vitæ S. Osualdi apud Capgravium, auctoritatem ejus confirmante Camdeno. Est autem Oswestre ab urbe Salopiæ septem decem fere miliaribus versus Walliam, a fossa regis Offæ miliario non plane dimidio. In quo quidem campo ecclesia quæ Candida Ecclesia dicitur in S. Oswaldi honore fundatur. *Mon. Angl.* I. 38. *S.*

[b] Quo etiam die memoria ejus in Martyrologio celebratur. *v.* IV. 14. *S.*

Digitized by Google

terra fossam ad mensuram staturæ virilis reddiderit. Nec mirandum in loco mortis illius infirmos sanari, qui semper dum viveret infirmis et pauperibus consulere, eleemosynas dare, opem ferre non cessabat. Et multa quidem in loco illo, vel de pulvere loci illius facta virtutum miracula narrantur: sed nos duo tantum quæ a majoribus audivimus, referre satis duximus. A

In equo.

Non multo post interfectionem ejus exacto tempore, contigit ut quidam equo sedens iter juxta locum ageret illum; cujus equus subito lassescere, consistere, caput in terram declinare, spumas ex ore demittere, et augescente dolore nimio, in terram cœpit ruere. [1]Desiluit eques, et stramine [2]substrato cœpit exspectare horam, qua aut melioratum reciperet jumentum, aut relinqueret mortuum. At ipsum diu gravi dolore vexatum, cum diversas in partes se torqueret, repente volutando devenit in illud loci ubi rex memorabilis occubuit. Nec mora, B quiescente dolore cessabat ab insanis membrorum motibus, et consueto equorum more, quasi post lassitudinem in diversum latus vicissim sese volvere, statimque exsurgens quasi [3]sanum per omnia, [4]virecta herbarum avidius carpere cœpit.

In puella.

Quo ille viso, ut vir sagacis ingenii, intellexit aliquid miræ sanctitatis huic loco quo equus est curatus, inesse; et posito ibi signo, non multo post ascendit equum, atque ad hospitium quo proposuerat, accesit: quo dum adveniret, invenit puellam ibi, neptem patris-familias, longo paralysis morbo gravatam: et cum familiares domus illius, de acerba puellæ infirmitate ipso præsente quererentur, cœpit dicere ille de loco ubi caballus suus esset curatus. Quid multa? imponentes eam carro, duxerunt ad locum[5], ibidemque deposuerunt. At illa posita in loco, obdormivit parumper; et ubi evigilavit, sanatam se ab illa cor- C poris dissolutione sentiens, postulata aqua, ipsa lavit faciem, crines composuit, caput linteo cooperuit, et cum his qui se adduxerant, sana pedibus incedendo reversa est.

Cap. X. Ut pulvis loci illius contra ignem valuerit.

Miraculum in incendio. A. 643.

[6]Eodem tempore venit alius quidam de natione Brittonum, ut ferunt, iter faciens juxta ipsum locum in quo præfata erat pugna completa; et vidit unius loci spatium cætero campo viridius ac venustius: cœpitque sagaci animo conjicere quod nulla esset alia causa insolitæ illo in loco viriditatis, nisi quia ibidem sanctior cætero exercitu vir aliquis fuisset interfectus. Tulit itaque de pulvere terræ illius secum inligans in linteo, cogitans quod futurum erat, quia ad mede- D lam infirmantium idem pulvis proficeret; et pergens itinere suo pervenit ad vicum quendam vespere, intravitque in domum in qua [7]vicani cœnantes epulabantur: et susceptus a dominis domus, resedit et ipse cum eis ad convivium, adpendens linteolum cum pulvere quem adtulerat, in [8]una posta′ parietis. Cumque diutius epulis atque ebrietati vacarent, accenso grandi igne in medio, contigit volantibus in altum scintillis, culmen domus, quod erat virgis contextum ac fœno tectum, subitaneis flammis impleri. Quod cum repente convivæ terrore confusi [9]conspicerent, fugerunt foras, [10]nil ardenti domui, jamjamque perituræ prodesse valentes. Consumpta ergo domo flammis, [11]posta solummodo in qua′ pulvis ille inclusus pendebat, tuta ab ignibus et intacta remansit. Qua visa virtute, mirati sunt valde; et perquirentes subtilius, invenerunt quia de E illo loco adsumptus erat pulvis ubi regis Osualdi sanguis [12]fuerat effusus. Quibus patefactis ac diffamatis longe lateque miraculis, multi [13]per dies′ locum frequentare illum, et sanitatum ibi gratiam capere sibi suisque cœperunt.

Cap. XI. Ut super reliquias ejus lux cælestis tota nocte steterit; et ut per eas sint dæmoniaci curati.

Miraculum in reliquiis.

Inter quæ nequaquam silentio prætereundum reor, quid virtutis ac miraculi cælestis fuerit ostensum, cum ossa ejus inventa, atque ad ecclesiam in qua nunc

[1] Desilivit [2] subtracto *M.* [3] sanus [4] vireta [5] illum *add.* [6] Eo [7] vicini [8] uno poste [9] respicerent [10] nihil [11] postis in quo [12] erat [13] *desunt.*

Digitized by Google

A servantur, translata sunt. Factum est autem hoc per industriam reginæ Merciorum Osthrydae, quæ erat filia fratris ejus, [1] id est' Osuiu qui post illum regni apicem tenebat, ut in sequentibus dicemus. A. 643.

Est monasterium nobile in provincia Lindissi, nomine [a] Beardaneu, quod eadem regina cum viro suo Aedilredo multum diligebat, venerabatur, excolebat, in quo desiderabat honoranda patrui sui ossa recondere: cumque venisset carrum in quo eadem ossa ducebantur, incumbente vespera, in monasterium præfatum, noluerunt ea qui erant in monasterio libenter excipere: quia etsi sanctum eum noverant, tamen quia de alia provincia ortus fuerat, et super eos regnum acceperat, veteranis eum odiis etiam mortuum insequebantur. Unde factum est ut ipsa nocte reliquiæ adlatæ foris permanerent, tentorio [2] tantum majore
B supra carrum in quo inerant, extenso. Sed miraculi cælestis ostensio, quam reverenter [3] eæ suscipiendæ' a cunctis fidelibus essent, patefecit. Nam tota [4] ea nocte columna lucis a carro illo ad cælum usque porrecta, omnibus pene ejusdem Lindissæ provinciæ locis conspicua stabat. Unde mane facto fratres monasterii illius, qui pridie abnuerant, diligenter ipsi petere cœperunt, ut apud se eædem sanctæ ac Deo dilectæ reliquiæ conderentur. Lota igitur ossa intulerunt in thecam, quam in hoc præparaverant, atque in ecclesia juxta honorem congruum posuerunt: et ut regia viri sancti persona memoriam haberet æternam, vexillum ejus super tumbam auro et purpura compositum adposuerunt, ipsamque aquam in qua [5] laverunt ossa, in angulo sacrarii fuderunt. Ex quo tempore factum est, ut ipsa terra quæ lavacrum venerabile suscepit, ad abigen-
C dos ex obsessis corporibus dæmones, gratiæ salutaris haberet effectum.

Beardaneu mon.

In ossa regis contemptus.

Devotio.

Denique tempore sequente, cum præfata regina in eodem monasterio moraretur, venit ad salutandam eam abbatissa quædam venerabilis, quæ usque hodie superest, vocabulo Aedilhild, soror virorum sanctorum Aedilvini et Aldevini, quorum prior [b] episcopus in Lindissi provincia, secundus erat abbas in monasterio quod vocatur [A] Peartaneu, a quo non longe et illa monasterium habebat. [A] v. II. 16.

Aedilhild abbatissa pulvere ejicit spiritum.

Cum ergo [6] veniens illo, loqueretur cum regina, atque inter alia, sermone de Osualdo exorto, diceret quod et ipsa lucem nocte illa supra reliquias ejus ad cælum usque altam vidisset, adjecit regina quia de pulvere pavimenti in quo aqua lavacri illius effusa est, multi jam sanati essent infirmi. At illa petiit sibi portionem pulveris salutiferi dari; et accipiens, [7] inligatam panno condidit in
D capsella, et rediit. Transacto autem tempore aliquanto, cum esset in suo monasterio, venit illic quidam hospes, qui solebat nocturnis sæpius horis repente ab inmundo spiritu gravissime vexari: qui cum benigne susceptus post cœnam in lecto membra posuisset, subito a diabolo arreptus, [8] clamare, dentibus frendere, spumare, et diversis motibus cœpit membra torquere. Cumque a nullo vel teneri vel ligari potuisset, cucurrit minister, et pulsans ad ostium, nunciavit abbatissæ. At illa aperiens januam monasterii, exivit ipsa cum una sanctimonialium feminarum ad locum virorum; et evocans presbyterum, rogavit secum venire ad patientem. Ubi cum venientes viderent multos adfuisse qui vexatum tenere et motus ejus insanos comprimere conati, nequaquam valebant, dicebat presbyter [9] exorcismos, et [10] quæque poterat pro sedando miseri furore agebat.
E Sed nec ipse, quamvis multum laborans, proficere aliquid valebat. Cumque nil salutis furenti superesse videretur, repente venit in mentem abbatissæ pulvis ille præfatus, statimque jussit ire ministram, et capsellam in qua erat, adducere. Et cum illa adferens quæ jussa est, intraret atrium domus, in cujus interioribus dæmoniosus torquebatur, conticuit ille subito, et quasi in somnum laxatus depo-

[1] *desunt.* [2] tamen [3] ea suscipienda [4] ipsa [5] laverant [6] *deest* M. [7] illigatum [8] inclamare [9] exorcismum [10] quæcunque

[a] 'Bardney.' Prima hujus monasterii fundatio incerta, deletis adeo per Danos ejus munimentis. Ab antiquo tamen ad tantam magnitudinem emicuit, ut 300 monachos semel habuerit, et eorum abbas Lindesiæ dominus fuisse dicatur. Ejus restauratio debetur Waltero de Gaunt A. 1115. *Mon. Angl.* I. 142. *S.*

[b] Edelwinus Lindisfarnensis episcopus secundus.

Digitized by Google

suit caput, membra in quietem omnia composuit. Conticuere omnes intentique ora tenebant, quem res exitum haberet solliciti exspectantes. Et post aliquantum horæ spatium, resedit qui vexabatur, et graviter suspirans: ‘Modo,’ inquit, ‘sanum sapio, recepi enim sensum animi mei.’ At illi sedulo scisciabantur quomodo hoc contigisset. Qui ait: ‘Mox ut virgo hæc cum capsella quam portabat, adpropinquavit atrio domus hujus, discessere omnes qui me premebant spiritus maligni, et me relicto nusquam comparuerunt.’ Tunc dedit ei abbatissa portiunculam de pulvere illo; et sic data oratione a presbytero illo, noctem quietissimam duxit: neque aliquid ex eo tempore nocturni timoris aut vexationis ab antiquo hoste pertulit. A

Cap. XII. Ut ad tumbam ejus sit puerulus [1]e febre curatus. B

Miraculum tumbæ in febri.

Sequente dehinc tempore fuit in eodem monasterio puerulus quidam longo febrium incommodo graviter vexatus: qui cum die quodam sollicitus horam accessionis exspectaret, ingressus ad eum quidam de fratribus: ‘Vis,’ inquit, ‘mi nate, doceam te quomodo cureris ab [2]hujus molestia languoris? Surge, [3]ingredere ecclesiam, et accedens ad sepulcrum Osualdi, ibi reside, et quietus manens adhære tumbæ. Vide ne exeas inde, nec de loco movearis, donec hora recessionis febrium transierit. Tunc ipse intrabo, et educam te inde.’ Fecit ut ille suaserat, sedentemque ad tumbam sancti, infirmitas tangere nequaquam præsumpsit; [4]quin in tantum timens aufugit, ut nec secunda die, nec tertia, neque umquam exinde eum auderet contingere. Quod ita esse gestum qui referebat mihi frater inde adveniens adjecit, quod eo adhuc tempore quo mecum C loquebatur superesset in eodem monasterio jam juvenis ille, in quo tunc puero factum erat hoc miraculum sanitatis. Nec mirandum preces regis illius jam cum Domino regnantis, multum valere apud eum qui temporalis regni [5]quondam gubernacula tenens, magis pro æterno regno semper laborare ac deprecari solebat.

Preces regis.

Denique ferunt quia a tempore matutinæ laudis sæpius ad diem usque in orationibus perstiterit, atque ob crebrum morem orandi, sive gratias agendi Domino semper ubicumque sedens, supinas super genua sua manus habere solitus sit. Vulgatum est autem, et in consuetudinem proverbii versum, quod etiam inter verba orationis vitam finierit. Nam cum armis et hostibus circumseptus, jamjamque videret se esse perimendum, oravit[6] pro animabus exercitus D sui. Unde dicunt in proverbio: ‘Deus miserere animabus, dixit Osuald cadens in terram.’

Translatio reliquiarum S. Osualdi. A. 643.

[a]Ossa igitur illius translata et condita sunt in monasterio [7]quo diximus: porro [b]caput et manus cum brachiis a corpore præcisas, jussit rex qui occiderat, in stipitibus suspendi. Quo post annum veniens cum exercitu successor regni ejus Osuiu, abstulit ea, et caput quidem in cœmeterio Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ: in [c]regia vero civitate manus cum brachiis condidit.

Cap. XIII. Ut in Hibernia sit quidam per reliquias ejus a mortis articulo revocatus.

Miracula transmarina.

Nec solum inclyti fama viri Brittaniæ fines lustravit universos, sed etiam E trans Oceanum longe radios salutiferæ lucis spargens, Germaniæ simul et Hiberniæ partes attigit. Denique reverentissimus antistes Acca solet referre, quia cum Romam vadens, apud sanctissimum Fresonum gentis [8]archiepiscopum Uilbrordum cum suo antistite Uilfrido moraretur, crebro eum audierit, de mirandis

Apud Fresones.

[1] a [2] hujusmodi [3] inquit *add.* [4] quoniam [5] *deest M.* [6] ad Dominum *add.* [7] quod [8] episcopum

[a] Tempore Danicarum irruptionum A. 910 ossa S. Oswaldi a Bardeneia ad Glocestriam translata dicuntur, curante Aetheredo Merciorum rege. *Sim. Dunelm. S.*

[b] Ab omnibus, ut puto, concessum est caput S. Oswaldi postea repositum in loculo cum corpore S. Cuthberti, et cum eo tandem Dunelmiam delatum et inter brachia ejus inventum. *v.* W. Malm. de Pontif., lib. III. *S.*

[c] Bebbanburg. *v.* C. VI.

Digitized by Google

A quæ ad reliquias ejusdem reverentissimi regis in illa provincia gesta fuerint, narrare.

Sed et in Hibernia cum presbyter adhuc peregrinam pro æterna patria duceret vitam, rumorem sanctitatis [1]illius in ea quoque insula longe lateque jam percrebuisse ferebat: e quibus unum quod inter alia retulit miraculum, præsenti nostræ historiæ inserendum credidimus. In Hibernia.

'Tempore,' inquit, 'mortalitatis quæ Brittaniam Hiberniamque lata strage vastavit, percussus est ejusdem clade pestis inter alios scholasticus quidam de gente Scottorum, doctus quidem vir studio literarum; sed erga curam perpetuæ suæ salvationis nihil omnino studii et industriæ gerens: qui cum se morti proximum videret, timere cœpit et pavere, ne mox mortuus, ob merita scelerum ad Pestis. A. 664.

B inferni claustra raperetur: clamavitque me, cum essem in [2]vicino positus, et inter ægra tremens suspiria, flebili voce talia mecum querebatur: Vides, inquit, quia [3]jamjamque crescente corporis molestia ad articulum subeundæ mortis compellor: nec dubito me post mortem corporis statim ad perpetuam animæ mortem rapiendum, ac infernalibus subdendum esse tormentis: qui tempore non pauco inter studia divinæ lectionis, vitiorum potius implicamentis quam divinis solebam servire mandatis. Inest autem animo, si mihi pietas Superna aliqua vivendi spatia donaverit, vitiosos mores corrigere, atque ad imperium Divinæ voluntatis totam ex integro mentem vitamque transferre. Verum novi non hoc esse meriti mei, ut inducias vivendi vel accipiam vel me accepturum esse confidam, nisi forte misero mihi et indigno [4]venia, per auxilium eorum qui

C illi fideliter servierunt, propitiari dignatus fuerit. Audivimus autem, et fama [5]celeberrima, quia fuerit in gente vestra rex mirandæ sanctitatis, vocabulo Osuald, cujus excellentia fidei et virtutis, etiam post mortem, virtutum frequentium operatione claruerit: precorque, si aliquid reliquiarum illius penes te [6]habes, adferas mihi, si forte mihi Dominus per ejus meritum misereri voluerit. At ego respondi: Habeo quidem de ligno, in quo caput ejus occisi a paganis infixum est; et, si firmo corde credideris, potest Divina pietas per tanti [7]meritum viri, et hujus vitæ spatia longiora concedere, et ingressu te vitæ perennis dignum reddere. Nec moratus [8]ille, integram se in hoc habere fidem respondebat.

'[9]Tunc benedixi aquam, et astulam roboris præfati inmittens obtuli ægro

D potandum. Nec mora, melius habere cœpit, et convalescens ab infirmitate, multo deinceps tempore vixit: totoque ad Deum corde et opere conversus, omnibus ubicumque perveniebat, clementiam pii Conditoris, et fidelis ejus famuli gloriam prædicabat.' Astula.

Cap. XIV. Ut defuncto Paulino, Ithamar pro eo Hrofensis ecclesiæ præsulatum susceperit; et de humilitate mirabili regis Osuini, qui ab Osuiu crudeli cæde peremptus est.

Translato ergo ad cælestia regna Osualdo, suscepit regni terrestris sedem pro eo [a]frater ejus Osuiu, juvenis triginta circiter annorum, et per annos viginti octo laboriosissime tenuit. Impugnatus videlicet [10]et ab ea quæ fratrem ejus Osuiu rex Nordh. A. 642.

E occiderat pagana gente Merciorum, et a filio quoque suo Alchfrido, necnon et a fratruo, id est, fratris sui qui ante eum regnavit filio [11]Oidilvaldo.

[b]Cujus anno secundo, hoc est, ab Incarnatione Dominica anno sexcentesimo Paulini transitus.

[1] ejus [2] vicinia [3] jam [4] veniam [5] est creberrima [6] depositum *add.* [7] merita [8] illi [9] Tum *M.* [10] a pagano rege Penda *add.* [11] Adilvaldo

[a] Nescio unde quidam scripserunt Osuium fuisse Aedilfridi filium nothum, contra omnem historicorum fide dignorum auctoritatem. *S.*

[b] In annis regum designandis, nisi alia ab epocha quam proximi decessoris obitu imperium cujusvis supputarit Beda, vel nisi annum Incarnationis concurrentem, nulla aut de primo cavo aut de regalis anni exitu ratione habita, usurparit, haud semper sibi constare invenietur. Occisus est Oswaldus, III. 9, An. 642, die 5 Augusti, cui successit Oswius. Hoc loco obiisse dicitur Paulinus A. 644. Octobris die 10, anno secundo Oswii: at

Digitized by Google

A. 644. quadragesimo quarto, reverentissimus pater Paulinus, quondam [1]quidem Eburacensis, sed tunc Hrofensis episcopus civitatis, transivit ad Dominum sexto 10 Oct. Iduum Octobrium die: qui [a]decem et novem annos, menses duos, dies viginti unum episcopatum tenuit; [b]sepultusque est in [2]secretario beati apostoli Andreæ, quod rex Aedilberct a fundamentis in eadem Hrofi civitate construxit. In cujus locum Honorius archiepiscopus ordinavit Ithamar, oriundum quidem de gente Cantuariorum, sed vita et eruditione antecessoribus suis æquandum. A

Osuini cædes. A. 651. Habuit autem Osuiu primis regni sui temporibus consortem regiæ dignitatis, vocabulo Osuini, de stirpe regis Aeduini, hoc est, filium Osrici, de quo supra retulimus, virum eximiæ pietatis et religionis: qui provinciæ [3]Derorum [4]septem annis' in maxima omnium rerum affluentia, et ipse amabilis omnibus præfuit. Sed nec cum eo, ille qui cæteram Transhumbranæ gentis partem ab Aquilone, B id est, Berniciorum provinciam regebat, habere pacem potuit; quin potius ingravescentibus causis dissensionum miserrima hunc cæde peremit. Siquidem congregato contra invicem exercitu, cum videret se Osuini cum illo qui plures habebat auxiliarios, non posse bello confligere, ratus est, utilius tunc demissa intentione bellandi, servare se ad tempora meliora. Remisit ergo exercitum quem congregaverat, ac singulos domum redire præcepit, a loco qui vocatur Uilfaraesdun. [c]Uilfaraesdun, id est, 'Mons Uilfari,' et est a vico Cataractone decem ferme millibus passuum contra solstitialem occasum secretus: divertitque ipse cum uno tantum milite [5]sibi fidelissimo, nomine [6]Tondheri, celandus in domo comitis Hunvaldi, quem etiam ipsum sibi amicissimum autumabat. Sed, heu, proh dolor! longe aliter erat: nam ab eodem comite proditum, eum [7]Osuiu cum C præfato ipsius milite per præfectum suum Aediluinum detestanda omnibus 20 Aug. morte interfecit. Quod factum est die [8]decima tertia[d] Kalendarum Septembrium, anno regni ejus nono, in loco qui dicitur [e]Ingetlingum; ubi postmodum castigandi hujus facinoris gratia, monasterium constructum est: in quo pro Ingetlingum Mon.

[1] *deest.* [2] sacrario [3] Deirorum [4] *M. desunt s.* [5] suo [6] Condheri [7] Osuin [8] quarta decima

si a morte prædecessoris computamus, secundus ejus annus die 5 Augusti exierat. Obiit Oswius A. 670 die 15 Feb., cui successit Egfridus. In lib. IV. c. 5, incidimus in mensem Septembrem A. 673, anno tertio; IV. 12, Augustum A. 678, anno octavo; IV. 17, Septembrem, A. 680 anno decimo, et IV. 26, Maium A. 685, anno 15 Egfridi: at hi anni, a morte Oswii supputati, terminos suos a Februario præcedente omnes excederent. Obiit Egberct rex Cantiæ, IV. 5, mense Julio A. 673, successoremque habuit Hlothaire. In lib. IV. 17, mensis Septembris A. 680 ad annum ejus septimum refertur, qui annus, si a morte Egbercti computetur, mense Julio præcedente exierat. Attamen animadvertendum est quod, IV. 5, regnasse asseritur Hlotharius an. 11. mens. 7, scilicet a mense Julio A. 673 ad diem 6 Februarii A. 685; quum, in IV. 26, obiisse dicitur cum regnasset annis 12, quod non nisi cum annis cavis Incarnationis quibus regnum tenuerit conquadraret.

[a] Temere Whartonus Ang. Sacr. I. p. 329, Bedam hic corrigendum putat, substituendo undecim annos pro decem et novem: non animadverso quod præter undecim annos quibus ecclesiæ Hrofensi præfuit ab A. 633 ad A. 644, effluxerant octo anni quibus Eburacæ sedit ab A. 625, ad mortem Aeduini regis A. 633. Beda enim non dicit 19 annos quibus sedi præfuit, ut Whartonus male legit, sed quibus episcopatum tenuit. *S.*

[b] Tempore Gundulfi episcopi Lanfrancus archiep. veterem ecclesiam B. Andreæ funditus destruxit, novamque basilicam condidit, et ossa S. Paulini de terra levata, in scrinio honorifice collocavit. Factum id quarto Iduum Januarii: quo die in ecclesia Hrofensi annua ejus memoria stata solemnitate celebratur. *S.*

[c] Hunc locum quamvis accurate satis a Beda descriptum invenire non possum. Conjecturam misit vir doctus 'Ellerton' fuisse; cujus quidem nominis plures sunt loci in ea regione, omnes tamen Cataractæ propiores quam ut ad situm a Beda datum accommodentur. Chronicon MS. Dunelm. 'Wolfrethdon' vocat, sed nihil inde colligendum est, neque enim datur ibi locus ejus nominis, neque si daretur, ab antiqua lectione recedendum esset ex nuperiorum MSS. auctoritate. *S.*

Gathely Moor?

[d] Unde ad hunc diem in margine Martyrologii Dunelm. 'In Brittaniis Natalitiæ S. Osuini regis et martyris.' Male Math. Paris, 'decimo.' *S.*

[e] Hodie 'Gilling' prope Richmont. Monasterii ibidem nulla restant vestigia. Sed conditum fuit ab Eanfleda Osuiu uxore, et Osuini propinqua, eique præpositus abbas Trumhere Osuini consanguineus, de quo vide postea III. 21. 24. S. Osuini corpus ad Tinemutham delatum jacuit donec revolutionibus temporum oblivioni daretur. Tandem A. 1065 tempore Thostii comitis, et Aegiluini præsulis Dunelm. non sine revelatione a rege ipso, sarcophagum lapideum inventum est in oratorio B. Mariæ Virg. transactis a sepultura ejus annis 415, et ossa in scrinio cum magno honore collocata. Historiam vide in MS. vita S. Osuini, *Bibl. Cott. Julius A.* 10, et apud Math. Westm. A. 1110. Richardus abbas S. Albani transtulit Osuini reliquias ab antiquo oratorio in novum feretrum. *Idem Florileg.* Interea tamen monachi Girvenses ossa S. Osuini ad se in Girvum transferentes, postquam Waltheof comes Northymbriæ eis ecclesiam S. Mariæ et Osuini dedisset, secum non parvo tempore habuerunt, et postmodum ad priorem locum retulerunt. *Liber Benefactorum Dunelm. Bibl. Cott. Domitian. A.* 7. Idemque testantur ecclesiæ Dunelm. monumenta. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A utriusque regis, et occisi videlicet, et ejus qui occidere jussit, animæ redemptione cotidie Domino preces offerri deberent.

Erat autem rex Osuini et aspectu venustus, et statura sublimis, et affatu jucundus, et moribus civilis, et manu omnibus, [1]id est,' nobilibus simul atque ignobilibus largus: unde contigit ut ob regiam ejus et animi, et vultus, et meritorum dignitatem ab omnibus diligeretur, et undique ad ejus ministerium de cunctis prope provinciis viri etiam nobilissimi concurrerent. Cujus inter cæteras [2]virtutis et modestiæ,' et, ut ita dicam, specialis benedictionis glorias, etiam maxima fuisse fertur humilitas, ut uno probare sat erit exemplo. Osuini R. indoles.

Donaverat equum optimum antistiti Aidano, in quo ille quamvis ambulare solitus, vel amnium fluenta transire, vel si alia quælibet necessitas insisteret, B viam peragere posset: cui cum parvo interjecto tempore pauper quidam occurreret eleemosynam petens, desiliens ille præcepit equum, ita ut erat stratus regaliter, pauperi dari: erat enim multum misericors, et cultor pauperum, ac velut pater miserorum. Hoc cum regi esset relatum, dicebat episcopo, cum forte ingressuri essent ad prandium: 'Quid voluisti, domine antistes, equum regium, quem te conveniebat [3]proprium habere, pauperi dare? Nunquid non habuimus equos viliores plurimos, vel alias species quæ ad pauperum dona sufficerent, quamvis illum eis equum non dares, quem tibi specialiter possidendum elegi?' Cui statim episcopus: 'Quid loqueris,' inquit, 'rex? [4]Numquid tibi carior est ille filius equæ, quam ille filius Dei?' Quibus dictis intrabant ad prandendum. Et episcopus quidem residebat in suo loco. Porro rex, venerat C [5]enim de venatu, [6]cœpit consistens ad focum calefieri cum ministris: et repente inter calefaciendum recordans verbum quod dixerat illi antistes, discinxit se gladio suo, et dedit illum ministro, festinusque accedens ante pedes episcopi conruit, postulans ut sibi placatus esset, 'Quia nunquam,' inquit, 'deinceps aliquid loquar de hoc, aut judicabo quid, vel quantum de pecunia nostra filiis Dei tribuas:' Quod videns episcopus, multum pertimuit, ac statim exsurgens levavit eum, promittens se multum illi esse placatum, dummodo ille residens ad epulas tristitiam deponeret. Dumque rex jubente ac postulante episcopo, lætitiam reciperet, cœpit e contra episcopus tristis usque ad lacrymarum profusionem effici. Quem dum presbyter suus lingua sua patria, quam rex et domestici ejus non noverant, quare lacrymaretur interrogasset: 'Scio,' inquit, 'quia D non multo tempore victurus est rex: nunquam enim [7]ante hæc' vidi [8]humilem regem. [9]Unde animadverto illum citius ex hac vita rapiendum: non enim digna est hæc gens talem habere rectorem.' Nec multo post, dira antistitis præsagia tristi regis funere, de quo supra diximus, impleta sunt. Exemplum humilitatis sub correptione.

Sed et ipse antistes Aedan non plus quam duodecimo post occisionem regis quem amabat die, id est, [a]pridie Kalendarum Septembrium, de sæculo ablatus, perpetua laborum suorum a Domino præmia recepit. Aedani obitus. A. 651. 31 Aug.

Cap. XV. Ut episcopus Aidan nautis et tempestatem futuram prædixerit, et oleum sanctum quo hanc sedarent, dederit.

Qui cujus meriti fuerit, etiam miraculorum signis internus arbiter edocuit, e E quibus tria memoriæ causa ponere satis sit. Presbyter quidam nomine [10]Utta[b], multæ gravitatis ac veritatis vir, et ob id omnibus, etiam [11]ipsis principibus sæculi honorabilis, cum mitteretur Cantiam ob adducendam inde conjugem regi Osuio, filiam videlicet Aeduini regis ^Eanfledam, quæ occiso patre illuc fuerat adducta: qui terrestri quidem itinere illo venire, sed navigio cum virgine redire dispo- Aedani episcopi miracula. In tempestate. A. 643–51.

^ v. II. 9. 20.

[1] *desunt.* [2] virtutes et modestiam [3] *deest.* [4] Num [5] *deest.* [6] et *add.* [7] antehac [8] tam humilem, humiliorem [9] *deest.* [10] Witta [11] *deest.*

[a] Ad hunc diem in margine Martyrologii Dunelmensis, 'In Brittania, S. Aidani primi Lindisfarnensis episcopi. Eodem die Commemoratio sanctarum reliquiarum ejusdem ecclesiæ.' *S.*

[b] Presbyter illustris, abbasque monasterii quod vocatur Ad Capræ caput. *v.* infra III. 21. *S.*

Digitized by Google

nebat, accessit ad episcopum Aidanum, obsecrans eum, pro se suisque qui A
tantum iter erant adgressuri, Domino supplicare. Qui benedicens illos, ac Domino commendans, dedit etiam oleum sanctificatum: ‘ Scio,’ inquiens, ‘ quia ubi navem ascenderitis, tempestas vobis et ventus contrarius superveniet: sed tu memento ut hoc oleum quod tibi do, mittas in mare; et statim quiescentibus ventis, serenitas maris vos læta prosequetur, ac cupito itinere domum remittet.’ Quæ cuncta ut prædixerat antistes, ex ordine completa sunt: et quidem inprimis furentibus undis pelagi, tentabant nautæ anchoris in mare missis navem retinere, neque hoc agentes, aliquid proficiebant: cumque [1]verrentibus undique et implere incipientibus navem fluctibus, mortem sibi omnes imminere, jamjamque adesse viderent, tandem presbyter reminiscens verba antistitis, adsumpta ampulla misit de oleo in pontum, et statim, ut prædictum erat, suo quievit a B
fervore. Sicque factum est, ut vir Dei [2]et per prophetiæ spiritum tempestatem prædixerit futuram, et per virtutem ejusdem spiritus, hanc exortam, quamvis corporaliter absens, sopiverit. Cujus ordinem miraculi non quilibet dubius relator, sed [3]fidelissimus mihi nostræ ecclesiæ presbyter, Cynimund vocabulo, narravit, qui se hoc ab ipso [4]Utta presbytero, in quo et per quem completum est, audisse perhibebat.

Cap. XVI. Ut idem admotum ab hostibus urbi regiæ ignem orando amoverit.

In incendio Bebbanburgh. A. 642–51.

Aliud ejusdem patris memorabile miraculum ferunt multi qui nosse potuerunt. Nam [5]tempore episcopatus ejus, hostilis Merciorum exercitus, Penda duce, Nordanhymbrorum regiones impia clade longe lateque devastans, pervenit C
ad urbem usque regiam, quæ ex Bebbæ quondam reginæ vocabulo cognominatur, eamque [6]quia neque armis, neque obsidione capere poterat, flammis absumere conatus est: discissisque [7]viculis quos' in [8]vicinia urbis invenit, [9]advexit illo plurimam congeriem trabium, tignorum, parietum [10]virgeorum, [11]et tecti fenei,' et his urbem in magna altitudine circumdedit, a parte [12]quæ terræ est contigua: et dum ventum opportunum cerneret, inlato igne comburere urbem nisus est. Quo tempore reverentissimus antistes Aidan in insula Farne, quæ duobus [13]ferme millibus passuum ab urbe procul abest, morabatur. Illo enim sæpius, [14]secretæ orationis et silentii causa, secedere consuerat. Denique usque hodie locum sedis illius solitariæ in eadem insula solent ostendere. Qui cum ventis [15]ferentibus globos ignis, ac fumum supra muros urbis exaltari conspiceret, fertur D
elevatis ad cælum oculis manibusque, cum lacrymis dixisse: ‘ Vide, Domine, quanta mala facit Penda.’ Quo dicto, statim mutati ab urbe venti, in eos qui accenderant, flammarum incendia retorserunt, ita ut aliquot læsi, omnes territi, impugnare ultra urbem cessarent quam divinitus [16]juvari cognoverant.

Cap. XVII. Ut [a]apposta ecclesiæ cui idem accumbens obierat, ardente cætera domo, flammis absumi nequiverit; et de interna vita [17]ejus.

In apposta cui moriens accubuit. A. 651.

Hunc cum dies mortis egredi e corpore cogeret, completis annis episcopatus sui [18]sexdecim, erat in villa regia, non longe ab urbe de qua præfati sumus. In hac enim habens ecclesiam et cubiculum, sæpius ibidem diverti ac manere, atque inde ad prædicandum circumquaque exire consueverat: quod ipsum et in E
aliis villis regis facere solebat, utpote nil propriæ possessionis, excepta ecclesia

[1] mergentibus, ferventibus, furentibus [2] *deest.* [3] fidissimus [4] Witta [5] cum *add.* [6] cum, quam [7] vinculis quæ [8] vicina *M.* [9] adduxit [10] virgearum [11] aliarumque rerum [12] qua *M.* [13] fere [14] secrete [15] furentibus [16] servari [17] illius [18] septemdecim

[a] ‘ Appostam sive destinam celebrat Beda trabem ligneam, qua, ut fulcro sacra ædes ex lignis fabrefacta, a parte Occidentis sustinebatur. Attamen Beda haud paulo antiquior Vitruvius Lib. v. de Architectura, cap. 12, ubi agit de portubus et structuris in aqua faciendis, destinas appellat, sic enim habent MSS. codices a Philandro laudati, vincula seu catenas, quibus arcæ ligneæ cæmentis confectæ, et in aquas devolvendæ constringebantur; unde destinæ vincula dictæ in antiquis glossariis. Duos istos vocis hujus intellectus sic colligo: Est destina id quo aliud quidlibet coercetur vel cohibetur, sive districtum, ne diffluat; sive suffultum, ne corruat.’ *Chiffl.*

Digitized by Google

A sua et adjacentibus agellis habens. Tetenderunt ergo ei ægrotanti tentorium ad Occidentalem ecclesiæ partem, ita ut ipsum tentorium parieti hæreret ecclesiæ. Unde factum est, ut [1]adclinis destinæ quæ extrinsecus ecclesiæ pro munimine erat adposita, spiritum vitæ exhalaret ultimum. Obiit autem septimo decimo episcopatus sui anno, pridie Kalendarum Septembrium. Cujus corpus mox inde translatum ad insulam Lindisfarnensium, atque in cœmeterio fratrum sepultum est. At interjecto tempore aliquanto, cum fabricata esset ibi basilica major, atque in honorem beatissimi apostolorum Principis dedicata, illo ossa ejus translata, atque ad dexteram altaris juxta venerationem tanto pontifice dignam condita sunt. 31 Aug.

Successit vero ei in episcopatum Finan, et ipse illo ab Hii Scottorum insula Finanus episcopus Lindisfar. II. A. 652.
B ac monasterio destinatus, ac tempore non pauco in episcopatu permansit. Contigit autem post aliquot annos, ut Penda Merciorum rex cum hostili exercitu hæc in loca perveniens, cum cuncta quæ poterat ferro flammaque perderet, vicus quoque ille in quo antistes obiit, una cum ecclesia memorata flammis absumeretur. Sed mirum in modum [2]sola illa destina, cui incumbens obiit, ab ignibus circum cuncta vorantibus, absumi non potuit. Quo clarescente miraculo, mox ibidem ecclesia restaurata, et hæc eadem destina in munimentum est parietis, ut ante fuerat, forinsecus adposita. Rursumque peracto tempore aliquanto, evenit per culpam incuriæ, vicum eundem, et ipsam pariter ecclesiam ignibus consumi. Sed ne tunc quidem eandem tangere flamma destinam valebat: et cum magno utique miraculo ipsa ejus foramina ingrediens, quibus ædi-
C ficio erat adfixa, [3]perederet, ipsam tamen lædere nullatenus sinebatur. Unde tertio ædificata ibi ecclesia, destinam illam non ut antea deforis in fulcimentum domus adposuerunt; sed intro ipsam ecclesiam in memoriam miraculi posuerunt, ubi intrantes genu flectere, ac misericordiæ cælesti supplicare deberent. Constatque multos ex eo tempore gratiam sanitatis in eodem loco consecutos: quin etiam [4]astulis ex ipsa destina excisis et in aquam missis, plures sibi suisque languorum remedia conquisiere.

Scripsi [5]autem hæc de persona et operibus viri præfati; nequaquam in eo laudans vel eligens hoc, quod de observatione Paschæ minus perfecte sapiebat: immo hoc multum detestans, sicut in libro quem de Temporibus composui, manifestissime probavi, sed quasi verax historicus, simpliciter ea quæ de illo sive Apologia pro Aedano de Paschate.
D per illum sunt gesta, describens, et quæ laude sunt digna in ejus actibus laudans, atque ad utilitatem legentium memoriæ commendans: studium videlicet pacis et caritatis, continentiæ et humilitatis; animum iræ et avaritiæ victorem, superbiæ simul et vanæ gloriæ contemptorem; industriam faciendi simul et docendi mandata cælestia, sollertiam lectionis et vigiliarum, auctoritatem sacerdote dignam, redarguendi superbos ac potentes, pariter et infirmos consolandi, ac pauperes recreandi vel defendendi clementiam. Qui, ut breviter multa comprehendam, quantum ab eis qui illum novere didicimus, nil ex omnibus quæ in evangelicis, vel apostolicis sive propheticis literis facienda cognoverat, prætermittere, sed cuncta pro suis viribus operibus explere curabat. Hæc in præfato antistite multum complector et amo, quia nimirum hæc Deo placuisse non
E ambigo. Quod autem Pascha non suo tempore observabat, vel canonicum ejus tempus ignorans, vel suæ gentis auctoritate ne agnitum sequeretur devictus, non adprobo, nec laudo. In quo tamen hoc adprobo, quia in celebratione sui Paschæ non aliud corde tenebat, venerabatur, et prædicabat, quam quod nos, id est, redemptionem generis humani per passionem, resurrectionem, ascensionem in cælos mediatoris Dei et hominum Hominis Jesu Christi. Unde et hanc non, ut quidam falso opinantur, quarta decima luna in qualibet feria cum Judæis, sed die Dominica semper agebat, a luna quarta decima usque ad vicesimam; propter fidem videlicet Dominicæ resurrectionis quam una sabbati factam,

[1] adclivis [2] *deest.* [3] perderet [4] assulis, hastulis [5] *deest.*

Digitized by Google

[1]propterque spem nostræ resurrectionis quam eadem una sabbati quæ nunc A
Dominica dies dicitur veraciter futuram cum sancta ecclesia credebat.

Cap. XVIII. De vita vel morte religiosi regis Sigbercti.

Sigberct rex Or. Anglorum. A. 630.

[a]His temporibus regno [b]Orientalium Anglorum, post Earpualdum Redualdi successorem, Sigberct frater ejus præfuit, homo [c]bonus ac religiosus: qui dudum in Gallia, dum [d]inimicitias Redualdi fugiens exularet, lavacrum baptismi percepit, et patriam reversus, ubi regno potitus est, mox ea quæ in Galliis bene disposita vidit imitari cupiens, instituit [e]scholam in qua pueri literis erudirentur: juvante se episcopo Felice quem de Cantia acceperat, eisque pædagogos ac magistros juxta morem Cantuariorum præbente.

Schola instituta.

Sigbercti recessus. Ecgrice successio. A. 634.

Tantumque rex ille cælestis regni amator factus est, ut ad ultimum relictis B
regni negotiis, et cognato suo [2]Ecgrice commendatis, qui et antea partem ejusdem regni tenebat, intraret [f]monasterium quod sibi fecerat, atque accepta tonsura pro æterno magis regno militare curaret. Quod dum multo tempore faceret, contigit gentem Merciorum duce rege Penda adversus Orientales Anglos in bellum procedere, qui dum se inferiores in bello hostibus conspicerent, rogaverunt Sigberctum ad confirmandum militem secum venire in prælium. Illo nolente ac contradicente, invitum [3]monasterio eruentes duxerunt in certamen, sperantes minus animos militum trepidare, minus præsente duce quondam strenuissimo et eximio posse fugam meditari. Sed ipse professionis suæ non immemor, dum [4]optimo esset vallatus exercitu, nonnisi virgam tantum habere in manu voluit: occisusque est una cum rege Ecgrice, et cunctus eorum, insistentibus paganis, C
cæsus sive dispersus exercitus.

Cæsi ambo a Penda.

Annæ successio. A. 635. A. 654.

Successor autem regni eorum factus est Anna, filius Eni, de [g]regio genere, vir optimus, atque [5]optimæ [h] genitor sobolis,' de quibus in sequentibus suo tempore dicendum est: qui et [i]ipse postea ab eodem pagano Merciorum duce, a quo et prædecessor ejus, [k]occisus est.

Cap. XIX. Ut Furseus apud Orientales Anglos monasterium fecerit; et de visionibus vel sanctitate ejus, cui etiam caro post mortem incorrupta testimonium perhibuerit.

Fursei accessus. A. 633.

Verum [1]dum adhuc Sigberct regni [6]infulas teneret; supervenit de Hibernia vir sanctus, nomine Furseus, verbo et actibus clarus, sed et egregiis insignis vir- D

[1]propter [2]Ecgrico [3]de *add.* [4]opimo *M.* [5]optimi genitoris soboles [6]insulas

[a] Vide notam ad II. 15. *S.*

[b] Finita conversionis Nordanhymbrorum historia sub regibus Aeduino, Osualdo, Osuio et Osuino a II. 15 ad hoc usque caput, resumit jam Beda quod restabat de conversione Orientalium Anglorum. *S.*

Vide Reginaldum Dunelmensem de Vita Oswaldi.

[c] In II. 15. 'doctissimus' dicitur, utpote qui in Gallia doctorum conversatione familiariter usus erat, et mutuas cum Desiderio Cadurcensi episc. literas scripsit, quæ, secundum Pitsæum, apud Helvetios in monast. S. Galli extare dicuntur. *S.*

[d] Fuit enim Sigberct frater tantum uterinus Earpualdi, et per invidiam a vitrico rege in exsilium actus. *S.*

[e] Plures hic ponunt scholas historici W. Malm. Flor. Hunt., per loca, opportunis locis. Sed Beda de una tantum loquitur, in qua cœpta fuit scholarum institutio, et in qua eminentior apparuit. *S.*

In Appendice N° XIV., an schola Sigebertina Cantabrigiæ an Oxoniæ fuerit prolixe disputavit Smithius.

[f] In 'Bedrichsuurde' hodie 'S. Edmundsbury.' *Thom. Eliens. in Vita S. Aedildritæ. S.*

[g] Fuit Eni frater Redualdi. *Fl. Uig. Chronologia. S.*

[h] Vide hujus libri caput VII. Nota etiam, soboli ibi recitatæ additam fuisse Uithbergam quæ monasterii Heliensis sanctimonialis erat, et quæ, secundum Thomam Eliensem, post interfectionem patris, apud Dyraham solitarie vixit. Filiabus Annæ addendi sunt etiam duo filii Alduulfus et Jurminus. *Idem. S.*

[i] In horum regum successione auctores qui ponunt Earpualdi conversionem, A. 632, et Sigbercti accessum A. 636, Ecgrici etiam, et Annæ tempora pro suo modulo postponunt. Nihil hic absolute certum est, ego Bedæ rationes, ut maxime auctoritatis, quoad potui secutus sum. *S.*

[k] Annæ cædes secundum historicos incidit in A. 654. Thomas Eliensis loco citato c. VII. addit annum regni ejus 19. Inde colligere possumus horum regum tempora secundum Bedæ methodum. Sigberctus venit A. 630, Egricus circa A. 633. Utrique occisi A. 635. Sepultus est Anna rex apud Blideburge, ubi et Jurmanus filius, postea ad Bedrichswordam translatus. *S.*

[l] Qui Sigbercti regnum ordiuntur A. 636, Fursei introitum ponunt A. 637, citius certe quam par est. Nam Furseus non venit in ipso regni Sigberctini initio, sed tantum 'dum adhuc regni infulas teneret,' nec deposuit rex infulas nuperrime acceptas, sed 'ad ultimum' tantum 'relictis regni negotiis.' Quare medium Fursei adventui annum elegi. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A tutibus, cupiens pro Domino, ubicumque sibi opportunum inveniret, peregrinam ducere vitam. Qui cum ad provinciam Orientalium pervenisset Anglorum, susceptus est honorifice a rege præfato: et solitum sibi opus evangelizandi exsequens, multos et exemplo virtutis et incitamento sermonis, vel incredulos ad Christum convertit, vel [1]jam credentes, amplius in fide atque amore Christi confirmavit.

Ubi quadam infirmitate corporis arreptus, angelica meruit visione perfrui, in qua admonitus est cœpto verbi ministerio sedulus insistere, vigiliisque consuetis et orationibus indefessus incumbere; eo quod certus sibi exitus[2], sed incerta ejusdem exitus esset hora futura, dicente Domino: [y]'Vigilate itaque, quia nescitis diem neque horam.' Qua visione confirmatus, curavit locum monas- Cnobheresburg monasterium.
B terii, quem a præfato rege Sigbercto acceperat, velocissime construere, ac regularibus instituere disciplinis. Erat autem monasterium [3]silvanum, et maris vicinitate amœnum, constructum in castro quodam, quod lingua Anglorum [a]Cnobheresburg, id est, 'Urbs Cnobheri' vocatur; quod deinde rex provinciæ illius Anna, ac nobiles quique augustioribus ædificiis ac donariis adornarunt. Erat autem vir iste de nobilissimo genere Scottorum, sed longe animo quam carne nobilior. Ab ipso tempore pueritiæ suæ curam non modicam lectionibus sacris simul et monasticis exhibebat disciplinis, et, quod maxime sanctos decet, cuncta quæ agenda didicerat, sollicitus agere curabat.

Visio.

[y] Mat. xxiv. 42.

Quid multa? Procedente tempore et ipse sibi monasterium in quo liberius cælestibus studiis vacaret, construxit: ubi correptus infirmitate, sicut libellus de Aliud monasterium.
C vita ejus conscriptus sufficienter edocet, raptus est e corpore: et a vespera usque ad galli cantum corpore exutus, angelicorum agminum et aspectus intueri, et laudes beatas meruit audire. Referre autem erat solitus, quod aperte eos inter alia resonare audiret: [x]'Ibunt sancti de virtute in virtutem.' Et iterum: 'Videbitur Deus deorum in Sion.' Qui reductus in corpore, et die tertia rursum eductus vidit non solum majora beatorum gaudia, sed et maxima malignorum

[x] Ps. lxxxiv. 7.

spirituum certamina, qui crebris accusationibus improbi, iter illi cæleste intercludere contendebant; nec tamen protegentibus eum angelis quicquam proficiebant: de quibus omnibus si [4]quis plenius scire vult, id est, quanta fraudis sollertia dæmones et actus ejus et verba superflua, et ipsas etiam cogitationes, quasi in libro descriptas, replicaverint: quæ ab angelis [5]sanctis, quæ a viris justis sibi
D inter angelos apparentibus læta vel tristia cognoverit, legat ipsum, de quo dixi, [b]libellum vitæ ejus, et multum ex illo, ut reor, profectus spiritalis accipiet.

Libellus vitæ ejus.

In quibus tamen unum est, quod et nos in hac historia ponere multis commodum duximus. Cum ergo in altum esset [6]elatus, jussus est ab angelis qui eum ducebant, respicere in mundum. At ille oculos in inferiora deflectens, vidit quasi vallem tenebrosam subtus se in imo positam. Vidit et quatuor ignes in aere, non multo ab invicem spatio distantes. Et interrogans angelos qui essent hi ignes, audivit hos esse ignes qui mundum succendentes essent consumpturi. Unum mendacii, cum hoc quod in baptismo abrenunciare nos Satanæ et omnibus operibus ejus promisimus, minime implemus: alterum cupiditatis, cum mundi divitias amori cælestium præponimus: tertium dissensionis, cum
E animos proximorum, etiam in supervacuis rebus offendere non formidamus: quartum impietatis, cum infirmiores spoliare, et eis fraudem facere pro nihilo ducimus. Crescentes vero paulatim ignes usque ad invicem sese extenderunt,

[1] etiam [2] esset *add.* [3] silvarum [4] qui *M.* [5] sanctisque ac [6] elevatus

[a] Hodie 'Burghcastle' in agro Suffolciensi ad ostia Garienis fl. *S.*

[b] S. Fursei res gestas antiqui auctores tres, duobus quisque libris, altero vitæ, altero miraculorum descripserunt. Primus scriptor anonymus non multo post Furseum vixit, siquidem Beda toties ipsum laudat, ac nonnunquam de verbo sequitur. Secundi auctoris itidem anonymi ætas non facile distingui potest. Tertius Arnulfus abbas Latiniacensis, qui vertente sæculo XI. utriusque anonymi geminam lucubrationem in duos, vitæ scilicet et miraculorum, libros redegit, locisque aliquot interpolavit. *Mabillon. Act. Ben.* t. II. p. 299. *S.*

Digitized by Google

atque in inmensam adunati sunt flammam. Cumque adpropinquassent, pertimescens ille dicit angelo: ‘Domine, ecce ignis mihi adpropinquat.’ At ille: ‘Quod non incendisti,’ inquit, ‘non ardebit [1]in te: nam [2]etsi terribilis iste ac grandis esse rogus videtur, tamen juxta merita operum singulos examinat; quia uniuscujusque cupiditas in hoc igne ardebit. Sicut enim quis ardet in corpore per inlicitam [3]voluptatem, ita solutus corpore ardebit per debitam pœnam.’ Tunc vidit unum de tribus angelis, qui sibi in tota utraque visione ductores adfuerunt, præcedentem [4]ignes flammæ′ dividere, et duos ab utroque latere circumvolantes, ab ignium se periculo defendere. Vidit autem et dæmones per ignem volantes, incendia bellorum contra justos struere. Sequuntur adversus ipsum accusationes malignorum, defensiones spirituum bonorum, copiosior cælestium agminum visio; sed et virorum de sua natione [5]sanctorum, quos olim sacerdotii gradu non ignobiliter potitos, fama jam vulgante, compererat; a quibus non pauca, quæ vel ipsi, vel omnibus qui audire vellent, multum salubria essent, audivit. Qui cum verba finissent, et cum angelicis spiritibus ipsi quoque ad cælos redirent, remanserunt cum B. Furseo tres angeli, de quibus diximus, qui eum ad corpus referrent. Cumque præfato igni maximo [6]adpropiarent, divisit quidem angelus, sicut prius, ignem flammæ. Sed vir Dei ubi ad patefactam usque inter flammas januam pervenit, arripientes inmundi spiritus unum de eis, quos in ignibus torrebant, jactaverunt in eum, et contingentes humerum maxillamque ejus incenderunt: cognovitque hominem, et quia vestimentum ejus morientis acceperit, [7]ad memoriam reduxit. Quem angelus sanctus statim adprehendens, in ignem rejecit. Dicebatque hostis malignus: ‘Nolite repellere quem ante suscepistis: nam sicut bona ejus peccatoris suscepistis, ita et de pœnis ejus participes esse debetis.’ Contradicens angelus: ‘Non,’ inquit, ‘[8]propter avaritiam, sed propter salvandam ejus animam suscepit:’ cessavitque ignis. Et conversus ad eum angelus: ‘Quod incendisti,’ inquit, ‘hoc arsit in te. Si enim hujus viri in peccatis suis mortui pecuniam non accepisses, nec pœna ejus in te arderet.’ Et plura locutus, quid erga salutem eorum qui [9]ad mortem′ pœniterent, esset agendum, salubri sermone docuit. Qui postmodum in corpore restitutus, omni vitæ suæ tempore signum incendii quod in anima pertulit, visibile cunctis in humero maxillaque portavit: mirumque in modum quod anima in occulto passa sit, caro palam [10]præmonstrabat. Curabat autem semper, sicut et antea facere consuerat, omnibus opus virtutum et exemplis ostendere et prædicare sermonibus. Ordinem autem visionum suarum, illis solummodo qui propter desiderium compunctionis interrogabant, exponere volebat. Superest adhuc frater quidam senior monasterii nostri qui narrare solet, dixisse sibi quendam multum veracem ac religiosum hominem, quod ipsum Furseum viderit in provincia Orientalium Anglorum, illasque visiones ex ipsius ore audierit: adjiciens quia tempus hiemis fuerit acerrimum, et glacie constrictum, cum sedens in tenui veste vir, [11]ita inter dicendum propter [12]multitudinem memorati timoris vel suavitatis, quasi in media æstatis caumate sudaverit.

Recessus in Angliam.

Cum ergo, ut ad superiora redeamus, multis annis in Scotia verbum Dei omnibus adnuncians, tumultus inruentium turbarum non facile ferret, relictis omnibus quæ habere videbatur, ab ipsa quoque insula patria discessit: et paucis cum fratribus per Brittones in provinciam Anglorum devenit, ibique prædicans verbum, ut diximus, monasterium nobile construxit. Quibus rite gestis, cupiens se ab omnibus sæculi hujus, et ipsius quoque monasterii negotiis alienare, reliquit [13]monasterii, et animarum curam fratri suo [a]Fullano, et pres-

[1] *deest.* [2] et [3] voluntatem *M.* [4] ignis flammam [5] Scottorum [6] adpropiaret [7] in [8] hoc *add.* [9] *desunt.* [10] omnibus *add.* [11] iste, *al.* Dei [12] magnitudinem [13] monasterium

[a] Hic mortuo Furseo in Brabantiam cum fratre Ultano profectus, Fossense monasterium condidit, ejusque cura Ultano relicta in Nivialensi Parthenone, S. Gertrudis virginis contubernalis aliquandiu

Digitized by Google

A byteris [1]Gobbano et Dicullo, et ipse ab omnibus mundi rebus liber, in [2]anachoretica conversatione vitam finire disposuit. Habuit [3]alterum fratrem, vocabulo Ultanum[a], qui de monasterii probatione diuturna, ad heremiticam [4]pervenerat vitam. Hunc ergo solus petens, annum totum cum eo in continentia et orationibus, in quotidianis manuum vixit laboribus. In anachoresin.

Dein turbatam incursione gentilium provinciam videns, et monasteriis quoque periculum imminere prævidens, dimissis ordinate omnibus, navigavit Galliam, ibique a rege Francorum [5]Hloduio, vel patricio Ercunualdo honorifice susceptus, monasterium construxit in loco [b]Latiniaco nominato, ac non multo post infirmitate correptus, [A]diem clausit ultimum. Cujus corpus idem [6]Ercunualdus patricius accipiens, servavit in porticu quadam ecclesiæ, quam in villa sua, cui
B nomen [7]est [c]Perrona, faciebat, donec ipsa ecclesia dedicaretur. Quod [8]dum post dies [d]viginti [9]septem esset factum, et corpus ipsum de porticu ablatum, [10]prope altare esset recondendum, inventum est ita inlesum, ac si eadem hora de hac luce fuisset egressus. Sed et post annos quatuor, constructa domuncula cultiore receptui corporis ejusdem, ad Orientem altaris adhuc sine macula corruptionis inventum, ibidem digno cum honore translatum est; ubi merita illius multis sæpe constat Deo operante claruisse virtutibus. Hæc [11]de [e]corporis ejus incorruptione breviter attigimus, ut quanta esset viri sublimitas legentibus notius existeret. Quæ cuncta in libello ejus sufficientius, [12]sed et de aliis commilitonibus ipsius, [13]quisque legerit inveniet. In Galliam. Latiniacum. A Cir. 650. Perrona.

C CAP. XX. UT DEFUNCTO HONORIO, PONTIFICATU SIT FUNCTUS DEUSDEDIT; ET QUI [14]IN TEMPORE ILLO ORIENTALIUM ANGLORUM, QUI HROFENSIS ECCLESIÆ FUERINT ANTISTITES.

[f]Interea [g]defuncto Felice Orientalium Anglorum episcopo post decem et septem annos accepti episcopatus, Honorius loco ejus ordinavit Thomam diaconum ejus de provincia Gyrviorum: et hoc post quinque annos sui episcopatus de hac vita subtracto, Berctgilsum, cognomine Bonifacium de provincia Cantuariorum loco ejus substituit. Et ipse quoque Honorius, postquam metas sui cursus implevit, ex hac luce migravit anno ab Incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo quinquagesimo tertio, pridie Kalendarum Octobrium: et cessante episcopatu per annum et sex menses, electus est archiepiscopus cathedræ Doruver-
D nensis sextus Deusdedit de gente Occidentalium Saxonum: quem ordinaturus venit illuc Ithamar, antistes [15]ecclesiæ Hrofensis. Ordinatus est autem die septimo Kalendarum Aprilium, et rexit ecclesiam annos novem, menses [16]septem, Felix ep. I. Or. Angl. ob. A. 647. Thomas II. A. 652. Berctgils al. Bonifacius III. Honorius V. ep. Cant. ob. A. 653. Sept. 30. Deusdedit VI. ep. Cant. A. 655. Mar. 26.

[1]Gabbano, Galbano, Golbano [2]anachoretam conversus [3]*deest.* [4]perveniret [5]Chlodoveo [6]Erchenaldus [7]erat [8]cum [9]sex [10]propter [11]et de visionibus, et *add.* [12]*deest.* [13]quisquis [14]et *add.* [15]*deest.* [16]quatuor

vixit. Demum aliquando ad Fossense mon. Rhodio Cameracensis diocesis oppido proximum, fratris visendi gratia tendens, in sylva seu villa Sonesia a nefario homine, cum tribus sociis interemptus est pr. Kl. Nov. circa A. 656: sepelitur in Fossensi monasterio. *S.*

[a] Ille post annos aliquot monasterio Perronæ ubi frater suus sepultus jacebat, abbas præfectus est. Obiit circa A. 680. Colitur in Martyrolog. Bened., aliisque, Kl. Maii. Distinguendus ab Ultano monacho Lindisf. qui VI. Id. Aug. memoratur. *S.*

[b] Vulgo 'Lagny,' in pago Briegio positum, ad ripam fl. Matronæ, sex supra Lutetiam Parisiorum miliaribus Gallicis. Monasterium ibi construi cæptum est Erchinoaldo palatii præfecto prædium et subsidia conferente, sub principatu Chlodovei R. Dagoberti filii, A. circa 644, rectoremque habuit Furseum ad annum vitæ ipsius supremum, quo Furseus substituto Emiliano seu Eminiano Brittaniam repetens, in Pontivensi vico Maceriis dicto mortem obiit. *S.*

[c] Hodie 'Peronne' castrum sive palatium antiquis ad Summam fl. distingui debet a Perona villa super Savum fl. ubi nunc castrum Cameracesium, et abbatia S. Andreæ Ord. S. Bened. *S.*

[d] Variæ leguntur Fursei celebritates, quarum unam, scilicet sepulturam, Beda incertam reddidisse incusatur. Ille enim dicit sepultum post 27 dies a positione corporis in porticum, cum anonymus vitæ ejus auctor 30 asserat. Sed utri potius credendum non tanti est ambigere. *S.*

[e] Reliquiæ S. Fursei adservantur Perronæ in ecclesia collegiata nomini ejus dicata, præter os capitis quod Latiniaci ponitur. *S.*

[f] De his vide supra in nota ad Earpualdum, II. 15. *S.*

[g] Felix cum defungeretur sepultus est in Domnoc sede sua, inde translatus ad 'Seham' hodie 'Soham.' *W. Malm. de Pont.* II. Ejus memoria celebratur VIII. die Martii. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Ithamar ep. IV. Hrof. ob. Damianus ep. V. A. 664.

et duos dies; et ipse, defuncto Ithamar, consecravit pro eo Damianum qui de genere Australium Saxonum erat oriundus. A

Cap. XXI. Ut provincia Mediterraneorum Anglorum sub rege Peada Christiana sit facta.

Med. Angl. conversio. A. 653.

His temporibus Middilangli, id est, Mediterranei Angli, sub principe [1]Peada filio Pendan regis, fidem et sacramenta veritatis perceperunt: qui cum esset juvenis optimus ac regis nomine ac persona dignissimus, prælatus est a patre

Occasio.

regno gentis illius; venitque ad regem Nordanhymbrorum Osuiu, postulans filiam ejus Alchfledam sibi conjugem dari: neque aliter quod petebat impetrare potuit, nisi fidem Christi ac baptisma, cum gente cui præerat, acciperet. At ille audita prædicatione veritatis, et promissione regni cælestis, speque resur- B rectionis ac futuræ immortalitatis, libenter se Christianum fieri velle confessus est, etiamsi virginem non acciperet: persuasus maxime ad percipiendam

Alchfridus.

fidem a filio regis Osuiu, nomine Alchfrido, qui erat cognatus et amicus ejus, habens sororem [2]ipsius conjugem, vocabulo Cyniburgam, filiam Pendan regis.

Peadæ baptismus.

Baptizatus est ergo a Finano episcopo, cum omnibus qui secum venerant comitibus ac militibus eorumque famulis universis, in vico regis inlustri qui

Ad Murum.

vocatur [a]Ad Murum. Et acceptis quatuor presbyteris, qui ad docendam baptizandamque gentem illius, et eruditione et vita videbantur idonei, multo cum gaudio reversus est. Erant autem presbyteri [3]Cedd, et Adda, et Betti, et Diuma, quorum ultimus natione Scottus, cæteri fuere de Anglis. Adda autem

Ad Capræ caput.

erat frater Uttan, presbyteri inlustris, et abbatis monasterii quod vocatur [b]Ad C Capræ caput, cujus supra meminimus. Venientes ergo in provinciam memorati sacerdotes cum principe, prædicabant verbum, et libenter auditi sunt, multique quotidie et nobilium et [5]infirmorum, abrenunciata sorde idolatriæ, fidei sunt fonte abluti.

Penda Merc. rex.

Nec prohibuit Penda rex, quin etiam in sua, hoc est, Merciorum natione, verbum, si qui vellent audire, prædicaretur. Quin potius odio habebat, et despiciebat eos, quos fide Christi imbutos, opera fidei non habere deprehendit, dicens contemnendos esse eos et miseros qui Deo suo in quem crederent obe-

Pendæ mors. A. 656. ^ C. 24.

dire contemnerent. Cœpta sunt hæc biennio ante mortem Pendan regis. Ipso autem occiso, cum Osuiu rex Christianus regnum ejus acciperet ut in ^sequen-

Diuma I. ep. Med. et Merc.

tibus dicemus, factus est Diuma unus ex præfatis quatuor sacerdotibus episcopus D Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul et Merciorum, ordinatus a Finano episcopo. Paucitas enim sacerdotum cogebat unum antistitem duobus populis præfici.

A. 658.

Qui cum pauco sub tempore non paucam Domino plebem adquisisset, defunc-

Infeppingum.

tus est apud Mediterraneos Anglos, in regione quæ vocatur [6]Infeppingum[c]:

Ceollach II. ep. Med. et Merc.

suscepit pro illo episcopatum Ceollach, et ipse de natione Scottorum, qui non multo post, relicto episcopatu, reversus est ad insulam Hii, ubi plurimorum caput et arcem Scotti habuere cœnobiorum: succedente illi in episcopatum

Trumhere III. ep. Med. et Merc. A. 659.

Trumheri viro religioso, et monachica vita instituto, natione quidem Anglo, sed a Scottis ordinato episcopo; quod temporibus Vulfheri regis de quo in sequentibus dicemus, factum est.

[1] Penda [2] ejus [3] Cedda [4] Capreæ [5] infimorum [6] Infebbingum

[a] Vulgo 'Walton.' Sed ejus loci situs convenire non potest cum distantia quam Beda assignat a mari. Non procul autem a Novocastro est Waubottle, cujus et ipsum nomen 'Aedificium ad Murum' exhibet. Eo igitur loci vicum regium quo Peada baptisatus fuit statuendum censeo, duodecim circa mille passus a mari situm. *S.*

[b] Hodie 'Gateshead.' Ubi nulla remanent antiqui monasterii Uttani vestigia. *S.*

[c] Quænam sit hæc regio inexploratum est. In Merciorum confinio est 'Reppington,' sono ad regulas etymologicas non prorsus congruo, nec multum abhorrente. Ab eo tota centuria nomen habet, in eo plures Merciorum reges vixerunt, in eo sepulti sunt, quidni et episcopus; quum ibi non solum habitacula magnatibus, sed monasterium etiam Divinis officiis olim conditum fuerit. Propius ad nomen accedit 'Heppingham,' cujus in cartuario tertio Dunelm. peculiaris mentio facta est. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A CAP. XXII. UT ORIENTALES SAXONES FIDEM QUAM DUDUM ABJECERANT, SUB REGE SIGBERCTO, PRÆDICANTE CEDDO RECEPERINT.

Eo tempore etiam Orientales Saxones fidem quam olim expulso Mellito antistite [A]abjecerant, instantia regis Osuiu receperunt. Erat enim rex ejusdem gentis Sigberct, qui post Sigberctum cognomento [a]Parvum regnavit, amicus ejusdem Osuiu regis, qui cum frequenter ad eum in provinciam Nordanhymbrorum veniret, solebat eum hortari ad intelligendum Deos esse non posse qui hominum manibus facti essent; Dei creandi materiam lignum vel lapidem esse non posse, quorum recisuræ vel igni absumerentur, vel in vasa quælibet humani usus formarentur, vel certe despectui habita foras projicerentur; et pedibus conculcata in terram verterentur. Deum potius intelligendum majestate incom-
B prehensibilem, humanis oculis invisibilem, omnipotentem, æternum, qui cælum et terram et humanum genus creasset, regeret, et judicaturus esset orbem in æquitate; cujus sedes æterna [1]non in vili et caduco metallo, sed in cælis esset credenda:' meritoque intelligendum, quia omnes qui voluntatem Ejus a quo creati sunt discerent et facerent, æterna ab Illo præmia essent percepturi. Hæc et hujusmodi multa cum rex Osuiu regi Sigbercto [2]amicabili et quasi fraterno consilio sæpe inculcaret, tandem juvante amicorum consensu credidit, et facto cum suis consilio, cum exhortatione, faventibus cunctis, et adnuentibus fidei, baptizatus est cum eis a Finano episcopo in villa regia cujus [×]supra meminimus, quæ cognominatur Ad Murum. Est enim juxta murum, quo olim Romani Brittaniam insulam præcinxere, duodecim millibus passuum a mari
C Orientali secreta.

Or. Sax. ad fidem reversio.
[A] v. n. 5.
A. 653.
Osuiu regis zelus.
Sigbercti baptismus.
[×] C. 21.
Ad Murum.

Igitur rex Sigberct æterni regni jam civis effectus, temporalis sui regni sedem [3]repetiit, postulans ab Osuiu rege ut aliquos sibi doctores daret, qui gentem suam ad fidem Christi converterent ac fonte salutari abluerent. At ille mittens ad provinciam Mediterraneorum Anglorum, clamavit ad se virum Dei Cedd, et dato illi socio altero quodam presbytero, misit prædicare verbum genti Orientalium Saxonum. Ubi cum omnia perambulantes multam Domino ecclesiam congregassent, contigit quodam tempore eundem Cedd redire domum, ac pervenire ad ecclesiam Lindisfaronensem, propter conloquium Finani episcopi; qui ubi prosperatum ei opus evangelii comperit, fecit eum episcopum in [4]gentem Orientalium Saxonum, vocatis ad se in ministerium ordinationis aliis duobus
D episcopis: qui accepto gradu episcopatus, rediit ad provinciam, et majore auctoritate cœptum opus explens, fecit per loca ecclesias, presbyteros et diaconos ordinavit, qui se in verbo fidei et ministerio baptizandi adjuvarent, maxime in civitate quæ lingua Saxonum [b]'Ythancaestir' appellatur. Sed et in illa quæ [c]Tilaburg cognominatur: quorum prior locus est in ripa [d]Pentae amnis, secundus in ripa Tamensis: in quibus collecto examine famulorum Christi, disciplinam vitæ regularis, in quantum rudes adhuc capere poterant, [5]custodire docuit.

Cedd. ep. Or. Sax.

Cumque tempore non pauco in præfata provincia, gaudente rege, congaudente universo populo, vitæ cælestis institutio quotidianum sumeret augmentum, contigit ipsum regem, instigante omnium bonorum inimico, propinquorum
E suorum manu interfici. Erant autem duo germani fratres qui hoc facinus patrarunt; qui cum interrogarentur [6]quare hoc facerent,' nil aliud respondere potu-

Sigbercti cædes.
A. 660.

[1] *desunt.* [2] amicali *M.* [3] petiit [4] gente [5] custodiri *M.* erudiri *Col.* [6] cur hoc fecerint

[a] Regum Orien. Saxon. hæc est successio. Erchenuini; Sledda; Seberct; Sexred, Seward, Sigeberct fratres; Sigberct Parvus; Sigberct Bonus qui est proselyta hujus capitis. *S.*

[b] Quæ Romanis 'Othona' dicta, nunc 'fanum S. Petri ad aggerem,' extremo Dengiensis centuriæ promontorio impositum. Anglice 'S. Peter's on the Wall.' *S.*

[c] Tilbury; Ubi Camdenus Ceddæ sedem ponens vapulat, non tamen puto Camdenum velle sedem stricte episcopalem, ea enim Londini fuerit, sed mansionem majorem ad commodum populi accessum collocatam, sicut et in altera parte dioceseos aliam Ythancestriæ habuit. *S.*

[d] 'Freshwell,' e cujus fontibus unus genuinum 'Pante' nomen retinet, licet hodie et amnis et civitas absorptæ sint. *S.*

Digitized by Google

erunt, nisi ob hoc se iratos fuisse et inimicos regi, quod ille [1]nimium suis parcere A
soleret inimicis, et factas ab eis injurias mox obsecrantibus placida mente demitteret. Talis erat culpa regis pro qua occideretur, quod evangelica præcepta devoto corde servaret: in qua tamen ejus morte innoxia, juxta prædictum
Occasio. viri Dei, vera est ejus culpa punita. Habuerat enim unus ex his qui eum occiderunt comitibus inlicitum conjugium, quod cum episcopus prohibere et corrigere non posset, excommunicavit eum, atque omnibus qui se audire vellent præcepit ne domum ejus intrarent neque de cibis illius acciperent. Contempsit autem [2]rex præceptum, et rogatus a comite, intravit epulaturus domum ejus: qui cum abiisset, obviavit ei antistes. At rex intuens eum, mox tremefactus desiluit [3]equo, ceciditque ante pedes ejus, veniam reatus postulans. Nam et episcopus pariter desiluit: sederat enim et ipse in equo. Iratus autem tetigit regem jacen- B
tem virga quam tenebat manu, et pontificali auctoritate [4]protestatus: 'Dico tibi,' inquit, 'quia noluisti te continere a domo perditi et damnati illius, tu in ipsa domo mori habes.' Sed credendum est quia talis mors viri religiosi non solum talem culpam diluerit, sed etiam meritum ejus auxerit: [5]quia nimirum ob causam pietatis, quia propter observantiam mandatorum Christi contigit.

Suidhelm rex Or. Sax. A. 660. Rendlaesham. Successit autem Sigbercto in regnum Suidhelm, filius Sexbaldi, qui baptizatus est ab ipso Cedde in provincia Orientalium Anglorum, in vico regio qui dicitur [a]Rendlaesham, id est, 'Mansio Rendili;' suscepitque eum ascendentem de fonte sancto Aedilvald rex ipsius gentis Orientalium Anglorum, frater [6]Anna regis eorumdem.

C

CAP. XXIII. UT IDEM EPISCOPUS CEDD LOCUM MONASTERII CONSTRUENDI AB OIDILVALDO REGE ACCIPIENS, ORATIONIBUS AC JEJUNIIS DOMINO CONSECRAVERIT; ET DE OBITU IPSIUS.

Oidilvald rex Deror. vovet mon. A. 653–64. Solebat autem idem vir Domini, cum apud Orientales Saxones episcopatus officio fungeretur, [b]sæpius etiam suam, id est, Nordanhymbrorum provinciam exhortandi gratia revisere: quem cum Oidilvald filius Osualdi regis, qui in Deirorum partibus [c]regnum habebat, virum sanctum et sapientem, probumque moribus videret, postulavit eum possessionem terræ aliquam a se ad construendum monasterium accipere, in quo ipse rex et frequentius ad deprecandum Dominum verbumque audiendum advenire, et defunctus sepeliri deberet. Nam et seipsum fideliter credidit multum juvari eorum orationibus quotidianis, qui D
illo in loco Domino servirent. Habuerat autem idem rex secum fratrem germanum ejusdem episcopi, vocabulo Caelin, virum æque Deo devotum, qui ipsi ac familiæ ipsius verbum et sacramenta fidei, erat enim presbyter, ministrare solebat, per cujus notitiam maxime ad diligendum noscendumque episcopum pervenit. Favens ergo votis regis antistes, elegit sibi locum monasterii construendi in montibus arduis ac remotis; in quibus latronum magis latibula ac lustra ferarum, quam habitacula fuisse videbantur hominum: ut juxta prophe-
[A] Isai. xxxv. 7. tiam Isaiæ, [A]'in cubilibus, in quibus prius dracones habitabant, oriretur viror calami et junci,' id est, fructus bonorum operum ibi nascerentur, ubi prius vel bestiæ commorari, vel homines bestialiter vivere consueverant.

Ritus consecrationis. Studens autem vir Domini acceptum monasterii locum primo precibus ac E
jejuniis a pristina flagitiorum sorde purgare, et sic in eo monasterii fundamenta jacere, postulavit a rege, ut sibi totum Quadragesimæ tempus quod instabat, facultatem ac licentiam ibidem orationis causa demorandi concederet. Quibus

[1] nimirum [2] hoc *add.* [3] de *add.* [4] protestans [5] quæ [6] Annæ

[a] Viculus agri Suffolc. ad Deben fl. *S.*

[b] Duplex officii provincia ambiguam Ceddæ etiam patriam reddidit; quidam in agro Eburacensi, quidam Londoniæ natum voluerunt, sed cum Beda hic Ceddæ provinciam data opera declaret, suam inquiens, id est Nordanhymbrorum, parum videtur dubii cujus regionis indigena fuerit. *S.*

[c] M. West. in suo regum Nordh. catalogo hujus Oidilualdi non meminit, prævalescente Osuiu regis imperio adeo fere extincta est minoris potestas; fuisse tamen regem et sanguinis propinquitas, et monasterii fundatio sub titulo regio satis probant: unde illi et nomen et jus regis merito a Beda tribuitur. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A diebus cunctis, excepta Dominica, jejunium ad vesperam [1]usque juxta morem protelans, [2]ne tunc quidem nisi panis permodicum, et unum ovum gallinaceum cum parvo lacte aqua mixto percipiebat. Dicebat enim hanc esse consuetudinem eorum, a quibus normam disciplinæ regularis didicerat, ut accepta nuper loca ad faciendum monasterium vel ecclesiam, prius orationibus ac jejuniis Domino consecrent. Cumque decem dies Quadragesimæ restarent, venit qui clamaret eum ad regem. At ille, ne opus religiosum negotiorum regalium causa intermitteretur, petiit presbyterum suum Cynibillum, qui etiam frater germanus erat ipsius, pia cœpta complere. Cui cum ille libenter adquiesceret, expleto studio jejuniorum et orationis, fecit ibi monasterium, quod nunc [a]Laestingaeu vocatur, et religiosis moribus, juxta [3]ritus Lindisfarnensium ubi educa-

Locus Laestingaeu.

B tus erat, instituit.

Qui cum annis multis et in præfata provincia episcopatum administraret, et hujus quoque monasterii statutis [4]propositis[b] curam gereret, casu contigit ut ad ipsum monasterium tempore mortalitatis adveniens; tactus ibidem infirmitate corporis, obiret: qui primo quidem foris sepultus est; tempore autem procedente, in [5]eodem monasterio ecclesia est in honorem beatæ Dei Genitricis de lapide facta, et in illa corpus ipsius ad dexteram altaris [c]reconditum.

Cedd ep. obitus. A. 664.

Dedit autem episcopus regendum post se monasterium fratri suo Ceadda, qui postea episcopus factus est, ut in sequentibus dicemus. Quatuor siquidem hi quos diximus, germani fratres, Cedd et [6]Cynibill et Caelin et Ceadda, quod raro invenitur, omnes sacerdotes Domini fuere præclari, et duo ex eis etiam

Ceaddæ successio.

C summi sacerdotii gradu functi sunt. Cum ergo episcopum defunctum ac sepultum in provincia Nordanhymbrorum [7]audirent fratres qui in monasterio ejus erant in provincia Orientalium Saxonum, venerunt illo de suo monasterio homines circiter triginta, cupientes ad corpus sui patris, aut vivere si sic Deo placeret, aut morientes ibi sepeliri: qui libenter a suis fratribus et commilitonibus suscepti, omnes ibidem superveniente præfatæ pestilentiæ clade defuncti sunt, excepto uno puerulo, quem orationibus patris sui a morte constat esse servatum. Nam cum multo post hæc tempore viveret, et scripturis legendis operam daret, tandem didicit se aqua baptismatis non esse regeneratum, et mox fonte lavacri salutaris ablutus, etiam postmodum ad ordinem presbyterii promotus est, multisque in ecclesia utilis fuit: de quo dubitandum non crediderim,

Pueri moribundi baptismus.

D quin intercessionibus, ut dixi, sui patris, ad cujus corpus dilectionis ipsius gratia venerat, sit ab articulo mortis retentus, ut et ipse sic mortem evaderet æternam, et aliis quoque fratribus ministerium vitæ ac salutis docendo exhiberet.

Cap. XXIV. Ut provincia Merciorum, occiso rege Penda, fidem Christi susceperit: et Osuiu pro adepta victoria, possessiones et territoria Deo ad construenda monasteria dederit.

His temporibus rex Osuiu cum acerbas atque intolerabiles pateretur irruptiones sæpedicti regis Merciorum qui fratrem ejus occiderat, ad ultimum necessitate cogente promisit se ei innumera et majora quam credi potest ornamenta regia vel donaria in pretium pacis largiturum, dummodo ille domum rediret, et

Osuiu regem Pendam vincit. A. 655.

E provincias regni ejus usque ad internecionem vastare desineret. Cumque rex perfidus nullatenus precibus illius assensum præberet, qui totam ejus gentem a parvo usque ad magnum delere atque exterminare decreverat, respexit ille ad Divinæ auxilium pietatis, quo ab impietate barbarica posset eripi: votoque se

[1] *deest.* [2] nec [3] ritum [4] præpositis [5] *deest.* [6] Cenibil [7] audissent

[a] Hujus monasterii non minus quam conditoris patria diu quæsita fuit: Alfordus eam in agro Eburacensi primum, deinde in Orient. Saxon., tandem in Nordanhymbrorum provincia invenit, revera nullibi. Sed jam non amplius dubitatur quin Lestinghamiæ fuerit, non procul a Streanaeshalch. *S.*

[b] Ita MSS. vett. non quasi statuta proposuerit, sed quod statuerit 'præpositos,' unde Saxon. Paraphras. vertit, posuisse illum 'propositum et aldermannos.' *S.*

[c] Memoria ejus celebratur septimo die Januarii. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Votum ejus de filia.

obligans: ‘ Si paganus,’ inquit, ‘ nescit accipere nostra donaria, offeramus Ei qui novit, Domino Deo nostro.’ Vovit ergo quia si victor existeret, filiam suam Domino sacra virginitate [1]dicandam offerret; simul et duodecim possessiones prædiorum ad construenda monasteria donaret: et sic cum paucissimo exercitu se certamini dedit. Denique fertur quia tricies majorem pagani habuerint exercitum; siquidem ipsi triginta legiones ducibus nobilissimis instructas in bello habuere, quibus Osuiu rex cum Alchfrido filio, perparvum, ut dixi, habens exercitum, sed Christo duce confisus occurrit. Nam alius filius ejus Ecgfrid eo tempore in provincia Merciorum apud reginam [a]Cynuise obses tenebatur. Filius autem Osualdi regis Oidilvald, qui eis auxilio esse debuerat, in parte erat adversariorum, eisdemque contra patriam et patruum suum [2]pugnaturis ductor exstiterat, quamvis ipso tempore pugnandi sese pugnæ subtraxerat, eventumque discriminis tuto in loco exspectabat. Inito ergo certamine fugati sunt et cæsi pagani, duces regii triginta qui ad auxilium venerant pene omnes interfecti: in quibus Aedilheri frater [3]Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum qui post eum regnavit, auctor ipse belli, perditis militibus sive auxiliis interemptus[4]: et quia prope fluvium [b]Uinuaed pugnatum est, qui tunc præ inundantia pluviarum late alveum suum, immo omnes ripas suas transierat, contigit ut multo plures aqua fugientes, quam bellantes perderet ensis.

A

B

Uinuaed fl.

Completio voti.

[5]Tunc rex Osuiu, juxta quod Domino voverat, pro conlata sibi victoria gratias Deo referens, dedit filiam suam Aelfledam quæ vixdum unius anni ætatem impleverat, perpetua ei virginitate consecrandam: donatis insuper duodecim possessiunculis terrarum, in quibus ablato studio militiæ terrestris, ad exercendam militiam cælestem, supplicandumque pro pace gentis ejus æterna, [6]devotioni sedulæ monachorum locus facultasque suppeteret. E quibus videlicet possessiunculis, [7]sex in provincia Deirorum, sex in Berniciorum dedit. Singulæ vero possessiones, decem erant familiarum, id est, simul omnes centum viginti. Intravit autem præfata [8]regis Osuiu filia Deo dedicanda monasterium quod nuncupatur [c]Heruteu, id est, ‘ Insula cervi,’ cui tunc [d]Hild abbatissa præfuit: quæ post biennium comparata possessione decem familiarum in loco qui dicitur [e]Streanaeshalch, ibi monasterium construxit; in quo memorata regis filia, primo discipula vitæ regularis, deinde etiam magistra exstitit, donec completo undesexaginta annorum numero, ad complexum et nuptias Sponsi cælestis virgo beata intraret. In quo monasterio et ipsa, et pater ejus Osuiu, et mater ejus Aeanfled, et pater matris ejus Aeduini, et multi alii nobiles in ecclesia sancti apostoli Petri sepulti sunt. Hoc autem bellum rex Osuiu in regione [א]Loidis, tertio decimo regni sui anno, decimo septimo die Kalendarum Decembrium cum magna utriusque populi utilitate confecit. Nam et suam gentem ab hostili paganorum depopulatione liberavit, et ipsam gentem Merciorum finitimarumque provinciarum, desecto capite perfido, ad fidei Christianæ gratiam convertit.

C

D

Heruteu.

Streanaeshalch.

Loidis. 15 Nov.

א v. II. 14.

Series epp. Merc. et Lindisf. et Mediterr.

Primus autem in provincia Merciorum, simul et Lindisfarorum ac Mediterraneorum Anglorum, factus est episcopus Diuma, [×]ut supra[f] diximus, qui apud Mediterraneos Anglos defunctus [9]ac sepultus est: secundus Cellach, qui relicto episcopatus officio vivens ad Scottiam rediit, uterque de genere Scottorum: tertius Trumheri, de natione quidem Anglorum, sed [10]edoctus et ordinatus a Scottis, qui erat abbas in monasterio quod dicitur Ingetlingum. Ipse est locus

E

× C. 21.

[1] sacrandam [2] pugnaturus [3] Anna *M.* [4] est *add.* [5] Tum *M.* [6] devotione sedule [7] sexaginta [8] *deest.* [9] est *add.* [10] doctus

[a] Ex hac uxore habuit Penda quinque filios Peadan, Uulfherum, Aedilredum, Merovaldum, et Mercelmum, præter nothum filium nomine Osuardum, filiasque duas, Ciniburgam et Cynisuitham. Aliam quoque ejus filiam, nomine Uilburgam, Friduoldo subregulo, monasterii Certeseiensis fundatori nuptam, memorant Radulphus de Diceto, et Vitæ S. Osithæ scriptor. *S.*

[b] Hodie ‘ Broad Are,’ qui villam Loidis alluit. *S.*

[c] Hodie ‘ Hartlepole ’ in agro Dunelmensi. *S.*

[d] Vide III. 25. et IV. 23. *S.*

[e] Whitby agri Eboracensis portus. *S.*

[f] Factum autem hoc A. 656. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A [1]in quo′ occisus est rex Osuini, ^ut supra meminimus. Nam regina Aeanfled propinqua illius, ob castigationem necis ejus injustæ, postulavit a rege [2]Osuio, ut donaret [3]ibi locum [4]monasterium construendi′ præfato Dei famulo Trumheri, quia propinquus et ipse erat regis occisi: in quo videlicet monasterio orationes assiduæ pro utriusque regis, id est, et occisi, et ejus qui occidere jussit, salute æterna fierent. Idem autem rex Osuiu tribus annis post occisionem Pendan regis, Merciorum genti, necnon et cæteris Australium provinciarum populis præfuit: qui etiam gentem Pictorum maxima ex parte regno Anglorum subjecit. ^ C. 14.

Quo tempore donavit præfato Peada, filio regis [5]Pendan, eo quod esset cognatus suus, regnum Australium Merciorum, qui sunt, ut dicunt, familiarum B quinque millium, discreti fluvio Treanta ab [6]Aquilonalibus Mercis,′ quorum terra est familiarum septem millium. Sed idem Peada proximo vere multum nefarie peremptus est, proditione, ut dicunt, [a]conjugis suæ, in ipso tempore festi Paschalis. Conpletis autem tribus annis post interfectionem Pendan regis, rebellarunt adversus regem Osuiu duces gentis Merciorum Immin, et [7]Eafha, et Eadberct, levato in regem Wlfhere, filio ejusdem Pendan adolescente, quem occultum servaverant; et ejectis principibus regis non proprii, fines suos fortiter simul et libertatem receperunt: sicque cum suo rege liberi, Christo vero regi prosempiterno in cælis regno servire gaudebant. Præfuit autem rex idem genti Merciorum annis decem et septem, habuitque primum episcopum Trumheri, de quo ^supra diximus, secundum Jaruman, tertium Ceaddan, quartum Uyn- C fridum. Omnes hi per ordinem sibimet succedentes sub rege Uulfhere, gentis Merciorum episcopatu sunt functi.

Osuius donat regn. Austral. Merc. Peadæ.

Peadæ cædes. A. 658.

Merciorum in Osuium rebellio.

Uulfhere rex Merc.

Series epp. Merc.

* C. 21.

Cap. XXV. Ut quæstio sit mota de tempore Paschæ, adversus eos qui de Scottia venerant.

Interea Aidano episcopo de hac vita sublato, Finan pro illo gradum episcopatus, a Scottis ordinatus ac missus acceperat: qui in insula Lindisfarnensi fecit ecclesiam episcopali sedi congruam; quam tamen more Scottorum, non de lapide, sed de robore secto totam composuit, atque harundine texit, quam tempore sequenti reverentissimus archiepiscopus Theodorus in honore beati apostoli Petri dedicavit. Sed [8]episcopus loci [9]ipsius Eadberct ablata harundine, D plumbi laminis eam totam, hoc est, et tectum et ipsos quoque parietes ejus cooperire curavit.

Finan II. ep. Lindisf. Ecclesia I. A. 652.

Eadberct VII. ep. Lindisf. Ecclesia II.

His temporibus quæstio facta est frequens et magna, de [b]observatione Paschæ, confirmantibus eis qui de Cantia, vel de Galliis advenerant, quod Scotti Dominicum Paschæ diem contra universalis ecclesiæ morem celebrarent. Erat in his acerrimus veri Paschæ defensor, nomine [10]Ronan, natione quidem Scottus, sed in Galliæ vel Italiæ partibus regulam ecclesiasticæ veritatis edoctus; qui cum Finano confligens, multos quidem correxit, vel ad sollertiorem veritatis inquisitionem accendit: nequaquam tamen Finanum emendare potuit; quin potius, quod esset homo ferocis animi, acerbiorem castigando, et apertum veritatis adversarium reddidit. Observabat autem Jacob diaconus quondam, ut supra E docuimus, venerabilis archiepiscopi Paulini, verum et Catholicum Pascha, cum omnibus quos ad [11]correctiorem viam erudire poterat. Observabat et regina Eanfled cum suis, juxta quod in Cantia fieri viderat, habens secum de Cantia presbyterum catholicæ observationis, nomine Romanum: unde nonnunquam

Quæstio de Pascha.

Ronan.

Jacob diac.

Eanfled.

Romanus.

[1] ubi *M.* [2] Osuiu [3] illi *M.* [4] monasterio construendo [5] Penda [6] Aquilonaribus Merciis [7] Eabba, Eaba [8] et *M. add.* [9] illius [10] Sonan [11] correptiorem

[a] Alchfledæ filiæ naturalis Osuiu regis. Licet sint qui affirment Peadam non ab uxore, quæ Christiana fuit, sed malis paganæ matris artibus sublatum fuisse. *S.*

[b] Historiam de Paschatis observantia justam et eruditam in Appendice N° IX. *a.* exhibuit Smithius, sed cum ea in quibus ab ecclesia Romana dissentiebant Brittones ex ipso Beda colligenda sunt, sat nobis erit lectorem ad Hist. Eccles. Lib. II. 4. III. 3. 25. v. 21. remittere.

Digitized by Google

contigisse fertur illis temporibus, ut bis in anno uno Pascha celebraretur. Et A
cum rex Pascha Dominicum solutis jejuniis faceret, tunc regina cum suis persistens adhuc in jejunio diem Palmarum celebraret. Hæc autem dissonantia Paschalis observantiæ vivente Aedano [1]patienter ab omnibus tolerabatur, qui [2]patenter intellexerant, quia etsi Pascha contra morem eorum qui ipsum miserant facere non potuit, opera tamen fidei, pietatis, et dilectionis, juxta morem omnibus sanctis consuetum, diligenter exsequi curavit: unde ab omnibus etiam his qui de Pascha aliter sentiebant, merito diligebatur: nec solum a mediocribus, verum ab ipsis quoque episcopis, Honorio Cantuariorum, et Felice Orientalium Anglorum, venerationi habitus est.

Colmanus III. ep. Lindisf. A. 662.

Defuncto autem Finano qui post illum fuit, cum Colmanus in episcopatum succederet, et ipse missus a Scottia, gravior de observatione Paschæ necnon et B
de aliis ecclesiasticæ vitæ disciplinis controversia nata est: unde [3]movit hæc quæstio sensus et corda multorum, timentium ne forte accepto Christianitatis vocabulo, in vacuum currerent, aut cucurrissent. Pervenit et ad ipsas principum aures, Osuiu videlicet regis, et filii ejus Alchfridi; qui nimirum Osuiu a Scottis edoctus ac baptizatus, illorum etiam lingua optime imbutus, nihil melius quam quod illi docuissent autumabat. Porro Alchfrid magistrum habens eruditionis Christianæ Uilfridum virum doctissimum: nam et Romam prius propter doctrinam ecclesiasticam adierat, et apud Dalfinum archiepiscopum Galliarum Lugduni multum temporis egerat, a quo etiam tonsuræ ecclesiasticæ coronam susceperat, hujus doctrinam omnibus Scottorum traditionibus jure præferendam sciebat: unde ei etiam donaverat monasterium quadraginta familia- C
rum in loco qui dicitur Inhrypum; quem videlicet locum paulo ante eis qui Scottos sequebantur in possessionem monasterii dederat. Sed quia illi postmodum data sibi optione, magis loco cedere quam suam mutare consuetudinem volebant, dedit eum illi qui dignam loco et doctrinam haberet, et vitam. Venerat eo tempore Agilberctus, Occidentalium Saxonum episcopus, cujus supra meminimus, amicus Alchfridi regis, et Uilfridi abbatis, ad provinciam Nordanhymbrorum, et apud eos aliquandiu demorabatur; qui etiam Uilfridum, rogatu Alchfridi, in præfato suo monasterio presbyterum fecit. Habebat autem secum ipse presbyterum nomine Agathonem. Mota ergo ibi quæstione de Pascha, vel [a]tonsura, vel aliis rebus ecclesiasticis, dispositum est ut in monasterio quod dicitur Strenaeshalch, quod interpretatur 'Sinus fari,' cui tunc Hild abbatissa Deo D
devota femina præfuit, synodus fieri et hæc quæstio terminari deberet. Veneruntque illo reges ambo, pater scilicet et filius; episcopi, Colman cum clericis suis de Scottia, Agilberctus cum Agathone et Uilfrido presbyteris. Jacobus et Romanus in horum parte erant: Hild abbatissa cum suis in parte Scottorum, in qua erat etiam venerabilis episcopus Cedd, jamdudum ordinatus a Scottis, ut supra docuimus, qui et interpres in eo concilio vigilantissimus utriusque partis exstitit.

Inhrypum. Agilberct. Agatho. Hild. Cedd.

Rex Osuiu conloquium orditur.

Primusque rex Osuiu præmissa præfatione, quod oporteret eos qui una Deo servirent, unam vivendi regulam tenere, nec discrepare in celebratione sacramentorum cælestium, qui unum omnes in cælis regnum exspectarent; inquirendum potius quæ esset verior traditio, et hanc ab omnibus communiter esse se- E
quendam: jussit primo dicere episcopum suum Colmanum, qui esset ritus, et unde originem ducens ille quem ipse sequeretur. Tunc Colmanus: 'Pascha,' inquit, 'hoc quod agere soleo, a majoribus meis accepi, qui me huc episcopum miserunt, quod omnes patres nostri, viri Deo dilecti, eodem modo celebrasse [4]noscuntur. Quod ne cui contemnendum et reprobandum esse videatur, ipsum est quod beatus Evangelista Johannes discipulus specialiter Domino dilectus, cum omnibus quibus præerat ecclesiis, celebrasse legitur.' Quo hæc et his

Colmanus.

[1] patenter [2] patienter [3] merito *add. omnes excepto Mori.* [4] cognoscuntur

[a] De tonsura in Appendice N° IX. erudite disseruit Smithius.

Digitized by Google

A similia dicente, jussit rex et Agilberctum proferre in medium morem suæ observationis, unde initium haberet, vel qua hunc auctoritate sequeretur. Respondit Agilberctus: ‘Loquatur, obsecro, vice mea discipulus meus Uilfrid presbyter, quia unum ambo sapimus cum cæteris qui hic adsident ecclesiasticæ traditionis cultoribus; et ille melius ac manifestius ipsa lingua Anglorum, quam ego per interpretem, potest explanare quæ sentimus.’ Tunc Uilfrid jubente rege ut diceret, ita exorsus est: ‘Pascha quod facimus,’ inquit, ‘vidimus Romæ ubi beati apostoli Petrus et Paulus vixere, docuere, passi sunt et sepulti, ab omnibus celebrari: hoc in Italia, hoc in Gallia, quas discendi vel orandi studio pertransivimus, ab omnibus agi conspeximus: hoc Africam, Asiam, Aegyptum, Græciam, et omnem orbem, quacumque Christi ecclesia diffusa est, B per diversas nationes et linguas, uno ac non diverso temporis ordine [1]gerere comperimus: præter hos tantum, et obstinationis eorum complices, Pictos dico et Brittones, cum quibus de duabus ultimis oceani insulis, et his non totis, contra totum orbem stulto labore pugnant.’ Cui hæc dicenti respondit Colmanus: ‘Mirum quare stultum appellare velitis laborem nostrum, in quo tanti apostoli qui super pectus Domini recumbere dignus fuit, exempla sectamur; cum ipsum sapientissime vixisse omnis mundus noverit.’ At Uilfridus: ‘Absit,’ inquit, ‘ut Johannem stultitiæ reprehendamus, cum scita legis Mosaicæ juxta literam servaret, judaizante adhuc in multis ecclesia, nec subito valentibus apostolis omnem legis observantiam quæ a Deo instituta est, abdicare. Quomodo simulacra quæ a dæmonibus inventa sunt, repudiare omnes qui ad fidem veniunt, necesse C est: videlicet ne scandalum facerent eis qui inter gentes erant Judæis. Hinc est enim quod Paulus Timotheum circumcidit, quod hostias in templo immolavit, quod cum Aquila et Priscilla caput Corinthi totondit: ad nihil videlicet utile, nisi ad scandalum vitandum Judæorum. Hinc quod eidem Paulo Jacobus ait: ‘Vides, frater, quot millia sunt in Judæis qui crediderunt? et omnes hi æmulatores sunt Legis.’ Nec tamen hodie clarescente per mundum evangelio necesse est, immo nec licitum fidelibus vel circumcidi, vel hostias Deo victimarum offerre carnalium. Itaque Johannes secundum Legis consuetudinem quarta decima die mensis primi ad vesperam, incipiebat celebrationem festi Paschalis, nil curans hæc sabbato, an alia qualibet feria proveniret. At vero Petrus cum Romæ prædicaret, memor quia Dominus prima sabbati resurrexit D a mortuis, ac mundo spem resurrectionis contulit, ita Pascha faciendum intellexit, ut secundum consuetudinem ac præcepta Legis, quartam decimam lunam primi mensis, æque sicut Johannes orientem ad vesperam semper exspectaret: et hac exorta, si Dominica dies, quæ tunc prima sabbati vocabatur, erat mane ventura, in ipsa vespera Pascha Dominicum celebrare incipiebat, quomodo et nos [2]hodie facere solemus. Sin autem Dominica non proximo mane post lunam quartam decimam, sed sexta decima, aut septima decima, aut alia qualibet luna, usque ad vicesimam primam esset ventura, exspectabat eum, et præcedente sabbato, vespere, sacrosancta Paschæ sollemnia inchoabat; sicque fiebat, ut Dominica Paschæ dies nonnisi a quinta decima luna usque ad vicesimam primam servaretur. Neque hæc evangelica et apostolica traditio Legem E solvit, sed potius adimplet, in qua observandum Pascha a quarta decima luna primi mensis ad vesperam, usque ad vicesimam primam lunam ejusdem mensis ad vesperam, præceptum est: in quam observantiam imitandam, omnes B. Johannis successores in Asia post obitum ejus, et omnis per orbem ecclesia conversa est. Et hoc esse verum Pascha, hoc solum fidelibus celebrandum, Nicæno concilio non statutum noviter, sed confirmatum est, ut ecclesiastica docet historia. Unde constat vos, Colmane, neque Johannis, ut autumatis, exempla sectari, neque Petri, cujus traditioni scientes contradicitis, neque Legi, neque Evangelio in observatione vestri Paschæ congruere. Johannes enim ad legis Mosaicæ de-

Agilberct. Uilfrid. Colmanus. Uilfrid. ✝ Act. xxi. 20.

[1] geri [2] omnes *add.*

Digitized by Google

creta tempus Paschale custodiens, nil de prima sabbati curabat; quod vos non A
facitis, qui nonnisi prima sabbati Pascha celebratis. Petrus a quinta decima luna usque ad vicesimam primam diem Paschæ Dominicum celebrabat; quod vos non facitis, qui a quarta decima usque ad vicesimam lunam diem Dominicum Paschæ observatis: ita ut tertia decima luna ad vesperam sæpius Pascha incipiatis, cujus neque Lex ullam fecit mentionem, neque auctor ac dator evangelii Dominus in ea, sed in quarta decima vel vetus Pascha manducavit ad vesperam, vel novi testamenti sacramenta in commemorationem suæ passionis, ecclesiæ celebranda tradidit. [1]Item, lunam vicesimam primam, quam Lex maxime celebrandam commendavit, a celebratione vestri Paschæ funditus eliminatis: sicque, ut dixi, in celebratione summæ festivitatis, neque Johanni, neque Petro, neque Legi, neque Evangelio concordatis.' B

Colmanus. His contra Colmanus: 'Numquid,' ait, 'Anatolius vir sanctus, et in præfata
⁂ Euseb. vii. 28. Historia Ecclesiastica ⁂multum laudatus, Legi vel Evangelio contraria sapuit, qui a quarta decima usque ad vicesimam Pascha celebrandum scripsit? Numquid reverentissimum patrem nostrum [2]Columbam, et successores ejus viros Deo dilectos, qui eodem modo Pascha fecerunt, divinis paginis contraria sapuisse, vel egisse credendum est? cum plurimi fuerint in eis, quorum sanctitati cælestia signa, et virtutum quæ fecerunt miracula, testimonium præbuerunt: quos ipse sanctos esse non dubitans, semper eorum vitam, mores et disciplinam sequi non desisto.'

Uilfrid. At Uilfridus: 'Constat,' inquit, 'Anatolium virum sanctissimum, doctissimum, ac laude esse dignissimum; sed quid vobis cum illo, cum nec ejus C
decreta servetis? Ille enim in Pascha suo regulam utique veritatis sequens, circulum [3]decem et novem annorum posuit, quem vos aut ignoratis, aut agnitum et a tota Christi ecclesia custoditum, pro nihilo contemnitis. Ille sic in Pascha Dominico quartam decimam lunam computavit, ut hanc eadem ipsa die more Aegyptiorum quintam decimam lunam ad vesperam esse fateretur. Sic [4]item vicesimam [5]die Dominico Paschæ adnotavit, ut hanc declinata eadem die esse vicesimam primam crederet. Cujus regulam distinctionis vos ignorasse probat, quod [6]aliquoties Pascha manifestissime ante pleniluniam, id est, in tertia decima luna facitis. De patre autem vestro Columba et sequacibus ejus, quorum sanctitatem vos imitari, et regulam ac præcepta cælestibus signis confirmata sequi perhibetis, [7]possem respondere; quia multis in judicio dicentibus Domino, D
quod in nomine ejus prophetaverint, et dæmonia ejecerint, et virtutes multas fecerint; responsurus sit Dominus quia nunquam eos noverit. Sed absit ut de patribus vestris hoc dicam: quia justius multo est, de incognitis bonum credere, quam malum. Unde et illos Dei famulos, ac Deo dilectos esse non nego, qui simplicitate rustica, sed intentione pia Deum dilexerunt. Neque illis multum obesse reor talem Paschæ observantiam, quandiu nullus advenerat, qui eis instituti perfectioris decreta quæ sequerentur, ostenderet: quos utique credo, si qui tunc ad eos catholicus calculator adveniret, [8]sic ejus monita fuisse secuturos, quomodo ea quæ noverant ac didicerant, Dei mandata probantur fuisse secuti. Tu autem et socii tui, si audita decreta sedis apostolicæ, immo universalis ecclesiæ, et hæc literis sacris confirmata sequi contemnitis, absque ulla [9]dubitatione E
peccatis. Etsi enim patres tui sancti fuerunt, numquid universali quæ per orbem est ecclesiæ, Christi, [10]eorum est paucitas uno de angulo extremæ insulæ præferenda? Et si sanctus erat ac potens virtutibus ille Columba vester, immo et noster si Christi erat, [11]numquid præferri potuit beatissimo apostolorum
⁂ Mat. xvi. 18. Principi, cui Dominus ait: ⁂'Tu es Petrus, et super hanc petram ædificabo ecclesiam meam, et portæ inferi non prævalebunt adversus eam, et tibi dabo claves regni cælorum?'

[1] Itemque [2] Columban [3] novemdecim [4] idem [5] diem [6] aliquotiens [7] possum [8] sicque *M.* [9] dubietate [10] horum [11] num

Digitized by Google

A Hæc perorante Uilfrido, dixit rex : ‘ Verene, Colmane, hæc illi Petro dicta sunt a Domino ?’ Qui ait : ‘ Vere, rex.’ At ille, ‘ Habetis,’ inquit, ‘ vos proferre aliquid tantæ potestatis vestro Columbæ datum ?’ At ait ille : ‘ Nihil.’ Rursum[1] rex : ‘ Si utrique vestrum,’ inquit, ‘ in hoc sine ulla controversia consentiunt, quod hæc principaliter Petro dicta, et ei claves regni cælorum sint datæ a Domino ?’ Responderunt : ‘ Etiam, utique.’ At ille ita conclusit : ‘ Et ego vobis dico, quia hic est ostiarius ille cui ego contradicere nolo ; sed in quantum novi vel valeo, hujus cupio in omnibus obedire statutis ; ne forte me adveniente ad fores regni cælorum, non sit qui [2]reseret, [3]averso illo qui claves tenere probatur.’ Rex, &c.

Hæc dicente rege[4], faverunt adsidentes quique sive adstantes, majores una B cum mediocribus ; et abdicata minus perfecta institutione, ad ea quæ meliora cognoverant, sese transferre festinabant. Resolutio.

Cap. XXVI. Ut Colman victus domum redierit ; et Tuda pro illo episcopatu sit functus : qualisque illis doctoribus fuerit habitus ecclesiæ.

Finitoque conflictu, ac soluta concione, Agilberctus domum rediit. Colman videns spretam suam doctrinam, sectamque esse despectam, adsumptis his qui se sequi voluerunt, id est, qui Pascha catholicum, et tonsuram coronæ, nam et de hoc quæstio non minima erat, recipere nolebant, in Scottiam regressus est, tractaturus cum suis, quid de his facere deberet. Cedd, relictis Scottorum vestigiis, ad suam sedem rediit, utpote agnita observatione catholici Paschæ. [a]Facta C est autem hæc quæstio anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo sexagesimo quarto, qui fuit annus Osuiu regis vicesimus secundus ; episcopatus autem Scottorum, quem gesserunt in provincia Anglorum, annus tricesimus. [b]Siquidem Aidan decem et septem annis, Finan decem, Colman tribus episcopatum tenuere. Colmani recessus. A. 664. Cedd Pasch. agnoscit. Series epp. Lindisf.

Reverso autem [5]patriam Colmano, suscepit pro illo [6]pontificatum Nordanhymbrorum famulus Christi Tuda, qui erat apud Scottos Austrinos eruditus, atque ordinatus episcopus, habens juxta morem provinciæ illius coronam tonsuræ ecclesiasticæ, et catholicam temporis Paschalis regulam observans: vir quidem bonus ac religiosus, sed permodico tempore ecclesiam regens. Venerat [7]autem de Scottia, tenente adhuc pontificatum Colmano, et diligenter ea quæ ad fidem D et veritatem pertinent, et verbo cunctos docebat et opere. Porro fratribus, qui in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia, Scottis abeuntibus, remanere maluerunt, [c]præpositus est abbatis jure vir reverentissimus ac mansuetissimus Eata, qui erat abbas in monasterio quod [8]dicitur Mailros : quod aiunt Colmanum [9]abiturum petiisse et impetrasse a rege Osuiu, eo quod esset idem Eata unus de duodecim pueris Aidani, quos primo episcopatus sui tempore de natione Anglorum erudiendos in Christo accepit. Multum namque eundem episcopum Colmanum rex pro insita illi prudentia diligebat. Ipse est Eata, qui [d]non multo post eidem ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensi episcopus factus est. Abiens autem domum Colman adsumpsit secum [e]partem ossium reverentissimi patris Aidani ; partem vero in ecclesia cui præerat, reliquit, et in secretario ejus condi præcepit. Tuda IV. ep. Lindisf. Eata abb. Lindisf. Eata ep. V. Lindisf. Aidani reliquiæ.

[1] autem *add.* [2] reserat [3] adverso [4] elevatis in cælum manibus *add.* [5] in *add.* [6] episcopatum [7] enim [8] vocatur [9] abeuntem

[a] Annus 22 Oswiu adusque diem 5 Augusti protenderetur. Facta est synodus circa Pascha ut verisimile est. Vide Vitam Wilfridi, et infra v. 19.

[b] Scilicet Aidan An. 634–51. Finan An. 651–61. Colman An. 661–64.

[c] Quæ ab origine instituta est a Colmanno regiminis forma in ecclesia Lindisf. eadem in Dunelmensi etiam quæ successit hodienum retenta est, ut hujus ecclesiæ præpositus, licet prior tantum nomine, re tamen et dignitate sit abbas. *S.*

[d] Cum Eata 14 annis ecclesiæ Lindisf. abbatis loco præfuisset, septem annis eidem, auctoritate episcopi præfuit, ab anno 678 quo consecrari meruit, ad annum 685 ineuntem quo Cuthbertum successorem accepit. Colitur Eata 26 Octobris. *S.*

[e] Ex hac distributione reliquiarum Aedani satis patet quo jure Glastonienses apud se conditum tradunt. Non tamen prorsus sine fundamento hoc sibi attribuunt. Codex enim MS. J. Wessington prioris Dunelm. dicit quod quædam ossa Aedani episcopi Edmundus rex Glastoniam advexit cum esset in expeditione Aquilonali. *Pag.* 38. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Scottor. epp. conversatio.

Quantæ autem parsimoniæ, [1]cujus continentiæ fuerit, ipse cum prædecessoribus suis, testabatur etiam locus ille quem [2]regebant, ubi abeuntibus eis, excepta ecclesia, paucissimæ domus repertæ sunt; hoc est, illæ solummodo, sine quibus conversatio civilis esse nullatenus poterat. Nil pecuniarum absque pecoribus habebant. Si quid enim pecuniæ a divitibus accipiebant, mox pauperibus dabant. Nam neque ad susceptionem potentium sæculi, vel pecunias colligi, vel domus [3]prævideri necesse fuit, qui nunquam ad ecclesiam nisi orationis tantum, et audiendi [4]verbi Dei causa veniebant. Rex ipse, cum opportunitas exegisset, cum quinque tantum aut sex [5]ministris veniebat, et expleta in ecclesia oratione discedebat. Quod si forte eos ibi refici contingeret, simplici tantum et quotidiano fratrum cibo contenti, nil ultra quærebant. Tota enim fuit tunc solicitudo doctoribus illis, Deo serviendi, non sæculo; tota cura cordis excolendi, non ventris. Unde et in magna erat veneratione tempore illo religionis habitus; ita ut ubicumque clericus aliquis aut monachus adveniret, gaudenter ab omnibus tanquam Dei famulus exciperetur: [6]etiam si in itinere pergens inveniretur, adcurrebant, et flexa cervice vel manu signari, vel ore illius se benedici gaudebant; verbis quoque horum exhortatoriis diligenter auditum præbebant. Sed et diebus Dominicis ad ecclesiam, sive ad monasteria certatim, non reficiendi corporis, sed audiendi sermonis Dei gratia confluebant: et si quis sacerdotum in vicum forte deveniret, mox congregati in unum vicani, verbum vitæ ab illo expetere curabant. Nam neque alia ipsis sacerdotibus aut clericis vicos adeundi, quam prædicandi, baptizandi, infirmos visitandi, et, ut breviter dicam, animas curandi causa fuit: qui in tantum erant ab omni avaritiæ peste castigati, ut nemo territoria ac possessiones ad construenda monasteria, nisi a [7]potentibus sæculi [8]coactus, acciperet. Quæ consuetudo per omnia aliquanto post hæc tempore in ecclesiis Nordanhymbrorum servata est. Sed de his satis dictum.

A

B

C

v. Cap. XXIII.

CAP. XXVII. UT ECGBERCT, VIR SANCTUS DE NATIONE ANGLORUM, MONACHICAM IN HIBERNIA VITAM DUXERIT.

Eclipsis solis. A. 664. Maii 3.

Pestilentia.

Tudæ ob. et sep. in Paegnalaech.

Eodem anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo sexagesimo quarto, facta [9]erat eclipsis solis [a]die tertio mensis Maii, hora circiter decima diei: quo etiam anno subita [10]pestilentiæ lues, depopulatis prius Australibus Brittaniæ plagis, Nordanhymbrorum quoque provinciam corripiens; atque acerba clade diutius longe lateque desæviens, magnam hominum multitudinem stravit. Qua plaga præfatus Domini sacerdos Tuda raptus est de mundo, et in monasterio quod dicitur [b]Paegnalaech, honorifice sepultus. Hæc autem plaga Hiberniam quo-

D

[1] cujusque [2] regebat [3] providere [4] verbum [5] *deest.* [6] et jam [7] potestatibus [8] coacti acciperent [9] est [10] pestilentia *M.*

[a] Hujus eclipsis sæpius meminit Beda, semel in libro de Temporibus, iterum in Chronico proprie dicto A.M.4622, utrobique ad v. nonas Maias, quod tertio mensis diei respondet. Hoc tamen astronomis non parvum negotium facessit; utpote regulis artis prorsus incongruum. Gerhardus Mercator, qui eclipsim hanc a Beda visam, et tertio illo die Maii observatam fuisse sibi persuasit; auctoritati ejus adeo innixus est, ut exinde tanquam a fundamento novæ hypotheseos structuram efformare non sit veritus. Sed Historiam Bedæ Ecclesiasticam inspicientibus v. 25. clarum erit eclipsin hanc novem annis nativitatem ejus præcessisse. Cum igitur ab aliis accepisset eclipsin initio mensis Maii factam, et ex sua arte cognovisset non nisi novilunii tempore evenire potuisse, neomeniæ diem ex cycli decennovenalis Dionysiani abaco indagandum esse censuit, ex quo quum aureum anni illius numerum XIX. die Maii III. primam lunam indicare deprehenderit, non alio quam illo solis illam defectionem factam esse conclusit. Nondum enim satis perspectum fuerat quam esset fallax cyclica illa neomenias eruendi ratio: cujus errorem suo tempore per ipsa phænomena toto orbi patefactum fuisse Marianus Scottus declaravit, de A. MLXXXII. quo idem ipse XIX. cycli annus decurrebat, ita scribens: 'Prima Paschalis luna IV. Non. Aprilis toto orbi apparuit, quum II. Non. Aprilis esse deberet, ad quem scilicet aureus numerus XIX. in vulgatis calendariis cernebatur appositus.' *Usser. Br. Eccl. Ant.* p. 491. *S.*

[b] 'Waghele,' *Chr. Saxon.* ad A. 664. 'Wemalet,' *H. Hunt.* Lib. III. p. 191. Ejusdem loci variæ lectiones, ex erronea acceptione literarum Saxonicarum. Monasterium autem ipsum ubi fuerit parum constat. Proxime sonat Pincanheale, hodie 'Finchale' duobus a Dunelmo miliaribus ad Vedram fl. Certæ quidem ejus antiquitates ultra S. Godricum non assurgunt, qui vixit tempore Henrici regis I. et Hugonis de Puteaco epis. fundatoris; fuisse tamen antea temporibus Saxonibus locum celebrem ipsa concilia ibi octavo sæculo convocata, nec enim alibi fuisse dignoscitur, satis declarant. Donec alia igitur sepultura Tudam potiore jure vendicet, liceat nobis tanti viri reliquiis perfrui. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A que insulam pari clade premebat. Erant ibidem eo tempore multi nobilium simul et mediocrium de gente Anglorum, qui tempore Finani et Colmani episcoporum, relicta [1]insula patria, vel divinæ lectionis, vel continentioris vitæ gratia illo secesserant. Et quidam quidem mox se monasticæ conversationi fideliter mancipaverunt, alii magis circumeundo per cellas magistrorum, lectioni operam dare gaudebant: quos omnes Scotti libentissime suscipientes victum eis quotidianum sine pretio, libros quoque ad legendum, et magisterium gratuitum præbere curabant.

Aedilhun et Ecgberct.

Erant inter hos duo juvenes magnæ indolis, de nobilibus Anglorum, Aedilhun et Ecgberct, quorum prior frater fuit Aediluini, viri æque Deo dilecti, qui et ipse ævo sequente Hiberniam gratia legendi adiit, et bene instructus patriam
B rediit, atque episcopus in provincia Lindissi factus, multo ecclesiam [a]tempore nobilissime rexit. Hi ergo cum essent in monasterio quod lingua Scottorum [b]Rathmelsigi appellatur, et omnes socii ipsorum vel mortalitate de sæculo rapti, vel per alia essent loca dispersi, correpti sunt ambo morbo ejusdem mortalitatis, et gravissime adflicti; e quibus Ecgberct, sicut mihi referebat quidam veracissimus et venerandæ canitiei presbyter qui se hæc ab ipso audisse perhibebat, cum se æstimasset esse moriturum, egressus est tempore matutino de cubiculo in quo infirmi quiescebant, et residens solus in loco opportuno, cœpit sedulus cogitare de actibus suis, et conpunctus memoria peccatorum suorum faciem lacrimis abluebat, atque intimo ex corde Deum precabatur, ne adhuc mori deberet, priusquam vel præteritas neglegentias quas in pueritia sive infantia commiserat,
C perfectius ex tempore castigaret, vel in bonis se operibus habundantius exerceret. Vovit etiam votum, quia adeo peregrinus vivere vellet, ut nunquam in insulam in qua natus est, id est, Brittaniam, rediret; quia præter sollemnem canonici temporis psalmodiam, si non valetudo corporis obsisteret, quotidie psalterium totum in memoriam divinæ laudis decantaret; et [2]quia in omni septimana diem cum nocte jejunus transiret. Cumque finitis lacrymis, precibus et votis, domum rediret, invenit sodalem dormientem: et ipse quoque lectulum conscendens, cœpit in quietem membra laxare. Et cum paululum quiesceret, expergefactus sodalis respexit eum, et ait: 'O frater Ecgbercte, O quid fecisti? Sperabam quia pariter ad vitam æternam intraremus. Verumtamen scito quia quæ postulasti, accipies.' Didicerat enim per visionem, et quid ille petiisset,
D et quia petita inpetrasset. Quid multa? Ipse Aedilhun proxima nocte defunctus est: at vero Ecgberct decussa molestia ægritudinis convaluit, ac multo [3]postea tempore vivens, acceptumque sacerdotii gradum condignis ornans actibus, post multa virtutum [4]bona, ut ipse desiderabat, nuper, id est, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo vicesimo nono, cum esset ipse annorum nonaginta, migravit ad regna cælestia. Duxit autem vitam in magna humilitatis, mansuetudinis, continentiæ, simplicitatis et justitiæ perfectione. Unde et genti suæ, et illis in quibus exulabat nationibus Scottorum sive Pictorum, [5]exemplo vivendi, et instantia docendi, et auctoritate corripiendi, et pietate largiendi de his quæ a divitibus acceperat, multum profuit. Addidit autem votis quæ diximus, ut semper in Quadragesima non plus quam semel in die reficeret,
E non aliud quam panem ac lac tenuissimum, et hoc cum mensura gustaret: quod videlicet lac pridie novum in phiala ponere solebat, [6]et post noctem ablata superficie crassiore, ipse residuum cum modico, ut diximus, pane bibebat. Cujus modum continentiæ etiam quadraginta diebus ante [7]natale Domini, totidem quo-

Aedilhuni obitus.

Ecgbercti vita et obitus.

A. 729.

[1] *deest.* [2] quod [3] post [4] dona [5] et *add.* [6] ut [7] natalem

[a] Ab A. 679 ad A. 701. Fuit Aediluini episcopus secundus Sidnacestriæ. Primus Eadhaedus fuit, de quo capite sequente. *S.*

[b] 'Rath' in lingua Scottorum 'vicum' vel 'castrum' denotat. Mellis et Mellifontis eadem fuit ecclesia; licet is locus qui Mellis nomen hodie retinet tribus passuum millibus a Mellifonte sit remotus: nomine, ut videtur, utrique dato a S. Mel episcopo B. Patricii discipulo, et sororis ipsius Darerchæ filio; de quo videndus in Patricii Vita Iocelinus Cap. 50. 102. et 186. *S.*

Digitized by Google

que post peracta sollemnia Pentecostes, hoc est, Quinquagesimæ, semper observare curabat. A

CAP. XXVIII. UT DEFUNCTO TUDA, UILFRID IN GALLIA [1]CEADDA APUD OCCIDENTALES SAXONES, IN PROVINCIA NORDANHYMBRORUM SINT ORDINATI EPISCOPI.

Uilfrid ep. in Gallia ordinatus. A. 664.

Interea rex [a]Alchfrid misit Uilfridum presbyterum ad regem Galliarum, qui eum sibi suisque consecrari faceret episcopum. At ille misit eum ordinandum ad Agilberctum, de quo supra diximus, qui relicta Brittania, Parisiacæ civitatis factus erat episcopus; et consecratus est magno cum honore ab ipso, convenientibus plurimis episcopis in vico regio qui vocatur [b] In Compendio. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus [2]propter ordinationem demorante, imitatus industriam filii [3]rex Osuiu, misit Cantiam virum sanctum, modestum moribus, B Scripturarum lectione sufficienter instructum, et ea quæ in Scripturis agenda didicerat, operibus sollerter exequentem, qui Eboracensis ecclesiæ ordinaretur episcopus. Erat autem presbyter vocabulo Ceadda, frater reverentissimi antistitis Ceddi, cujus [x]sæpius meminimus, et abbas monasterii illius quod vocatur Laestingaeu. Misitque rex cum eo presbyterum suum vocabulo [x]Eadhaedum, qui postea regnante Ecgfrido, Hrypensis ecclesiæ præsul factus est. Verum illi Cantiam pervenientes, invenerunt archiepiscopum Deusdedit jam migrasse de sæculo, et necdum alium pro eo constitutum fuisse pontificem. Unde diverterunt ad provinciam Occidentalium Saxonum, ubi erat Uini episcopus: et ab illo est vir præfatus consecratus antistes, adsumtis in societatem ordinationis duobus de Brittonum gente episcopis, qui Dominicum Paschæ diem, ut sæpius C dictum est, secus morem canonicum a quarta decima usque ad vicesimam lunam celebrant. Non enim erat tunc ullus, excepto illo [c]Uine, in tota Brittania canonice ordinatus episcopus. Consecratus ergo in episcopum Ceadda, mox cœpit ecclesiasticæ veritati, et castitati curam impendere; humilitati, continentiæ, lectioni operam dare; oppida, rura, casas, vicos, castella propter evangelizandum, non equitando, sed apostolorum more pedibus incedendo peragrare. Erat enim [4]de discipulis' Aidani, eisdemque actibus ac moribus juxta exemplum ejus, ac fratris sui Ceddi, suos instituere curavit auditores. Veniens quoque Brittaniam Uilfrid jam episcopus factus, et ipse perplura catholicæ observationis moderamina ecclesiis Anglorum sua doctrina contulit. Unde factum est, ut crescente per dies institutione catholica, Scotti omnes qui inter Anglos mora- D bantur, aut his manus darent, aut suam redirent ad patriam.

In Compendio.

Ceadda Ebor. ep.

[x] Cc. 21. 2. 3. 6.

[x] v. IV. 12.

Eadhaed Hrypens. præsul.

Deusdedit ep. Cant. ob.

Ceadda consecratus a Uine.

CAP. XXIX. UT UIGHARDUS PRESBYTER ORDINANDUS IN ARCHIEPISCOPUM, ROMAM DE BRITTANIA SIT MISSUS: QUEM REMISSA MOX SCRIPTA PAPÆ [5]APOSTOLICI, IBIDEM OBIISSE NARRAVERINT.

Uighard Romam missus. A. 667.

His temporibus reges Anglorum nobilissimi, Osuiu provinciæ Nordanhymbrorum, et Ecgberct Cantuariorum, habito inter se consilio, quid de statu ecclesiæ Anglorum esset agendum, intellexerat enim veraciter Osuiu, quamvis educatus a Scottis, quia Romana esset catholica et apostolica Ecclesia, adsumpserunt cum electione et consensu sanctæ ecclesiæ gentis Anglorum, virum bonum, et aptum episcopatu presbyterum nomine Uighardum, de clero Deus- E dedit [6]episcopi, et hunc antistitem ordinandum Romam miserunt: quatenus accepto ipse gradu archiepiscopatus, catholicos per omnem Brittaniam ecclesiis Anglorum ordinare posset antistites.

[1] et *add.* [2] post [3] regis [4] 'discipulus [5] *deest.* [6] archiepiscopi

[a] Cui pater Osuius provinciam Derorum sub se regendam dederat. *S.*

[b] 'Compeigne' villa regia in Suessionibus ad Axonæ et Isaræ confluentem. In qua regnante apud Francos Pipino synodus est habita, et Carolus Calvus monasterium in honore B. Mariæ Virginis exstruxit quod nunc S. Cornelii appellatur. *S.*

[c] Nempe erat Uine in Galliis ordinatus: vide hujus libri caput septimum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Verum Uighard Romam perveniens, priusquam consecrari in [1]episcopatum posset, morte præreptus est, et hujusmodi literæ regi Osuiu Brittaniam remissæ sunt: Literæ Vitaliani P. de ejus obitu.

'Domino [2]excellenti filio Osuio regi Saxonum, Vitalianus episcopus, servus servorum Dei. Desiderabiles literas excellentiæ vestræ suscepimus: quas relegentes, cognovimus ejus piissimam devotionem, ferventissimumque amorem, quem habet propter beatam vitam; et quia dextera Domini protegente ad veram et apostolicam fidem sit conversus, sperans ut sicut in sua gente regnat, ita et cum Christo [3]in futuro conregnare. Benedicta igitur gens, quæ talem sapientissimum, et Dei cultorem promeruit habere regem: quia non solum ipse Dei cultor [4]extitit, sed etiam omnes subjectos suos meditatur die ac nocte ad fidem
B catholicam atque apostolicam pro suæ animæ redemptione converti. Quis enim audiens hæc suavia, non lætetur? Quis non exultet et gaudeat in his piis operibus? Quia et gens vestra Christo omnipotenti Deo credidit, secundum divinorum prophetarum voces, sicut scriptum est in Isaia: ^'In die illa radix Jesse, qui stat in signum populorum, ipsum gentes deprecabuntur.' Et iterum: ^×'Audite insulæ, et adtendite populi de longe.' Et post paululum: ^ϒ'Parum, inquit, est ut mihi sis servus ad suscitandas Tribus Jacob, et fæces Israel convertendas. Dedi te in lucem gentium, ut sis salus mea usque ad extremum terræ.' Et rursum: ^+'Reges videbunt, et consurgent principes, et adorabunt.' Et post pusillum: ^'Dedi te in fœdus populi, ut suscitares terram, et possideres hæreditates dissipatas, et diceres his qui vincti sunt: Exite; et his qui in tene-
C bris, Revelamini.' Et rursum: ^×'Ego Dominus vocavi te in justitia, et adprehendi manum tuam, et servavi; et dedi te in fœdus populi, in lucem gentium, ut aperires oculos cæcorum, et educeres de conclusione vinctum, de domo carceris [5]sedentes in tenebris.' Ecce, excellentissime fili, quam luce clarius est, non solum de vobis, sed etiam de omnibus [6]prophetatum gentibus, quod sint crediturae in Christo omnium conditore. Quamobrem oportet vestram celsitudinem, utpote membrum existens Christi, in omnibus piam regulam sequi perenniter Principis apostolorum, sive in Pascha celebrandum, sive in omnibus quæ tradiderunt sancti apostoli Petrus et Paulus qui ut duo luminaria cæli illuminant mundum, sic doctrina eorum corda hominum quotidie inlustrat credentium.'

^ Isa. xi. 10.
^× Isa. xli. 10.
^ϒ Isa. xlix. 1.
^+ Isa. xlix. 7.
^ Isa. xlix. 8, 9.
^× Isa. xlii. 6, 7.

D [a]Et post nonnulla, quibus de celebrando per orbem [7]totum uno vero Pascha loquitur;

'Hominem denique,' inquit, 'docibilem, et in omnibus ornatum antistitem, secundum vestrorum scriptorum tenorem, minime valuimus nunc reperire pro longinquitate itineris. Profecto enim dum hujusmodi apta repertaque persona fuerit, eum instructum ad vestram dirigemus patriam, ut ipse et viva voce, et per divina oracula omnem inimici zizaniam ex omni vestra insula cum divino nutu eradicet. Munuscula a vestra celsitudine beato Principi apostolorum directa, pro æterna ejus memoria suscepimus, gratiasque ei agimus, ac pro ejus incolumitate jugiter Deum deprecamur cum Christi clero. Itaque qui hæc obtulit munera, de hac subtractus est luce, situsque ad limina apostolorum, pro quo
E valde sumus contristati [8]cum hic esset defunctus. Verumtamen gerulis harum

[1] episcopum [2] excellentissimo [3] de *M.* [4] existit [5] sedentem [6] prophetarum [7] *deest.* [8] cur

[a] Quæstio de Pascha toties recurrit, ut Beda in literis papalibus, &c. quæ de ea scripta sint repetere abstinuerit tum in literis Honorii papæ ad clerum Hibernicum A. 639, II. 19, tum in literis Laurentii Cant. ad eosdem, II. 4. Idem facit in his literis Vitaliani papæ. De quo Usserius in notis ad Ep. Hib. Syll. N. IX. p. 126 observat hunc defectum ex antiquissimis Whitbiensis cœnobii schedis aliquo modo suppleri posse; in quibus præfixo titulo Vitalini, haud dubie Vitaliani, papæ urbis Romæ, subjectum reperit. 'Nunquam enim celebrare debemus sanctum Pascha nisi secundum apostolicam et catholicam fidem, ut in toto orbe celebratur a Christiana plebe, id est, secundum apostolicam regulam CCC.XVIII. sanctorum patrum, et computum SS. Cyrilli et Dionysii. Nam in toto terrarum orbe sic Christi una columba, hoc est ecclesia immaculata sanctum Paschæ Resurrectionis diem celebrat. Nam Victoris regulam Paschæ sedes apostolica non adprobavit, ideo nec sequitur dispositionem ejus pro Pascha.' *S.*

Digitized by Google

nostrarum literarum vestris missis, beneficia sanctorum[1], hoc est, reliquias beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, et sanctorum martyrum Laurentii, Johannis et Pauli, et Gregorii atque Pancratii eis fecimus dari, vestræ excellentiæ profecto omnes contradendas. Nam et conjugi vestræ, nostræ spiritali filiæ, direximus per præfatos gerulos crucem, clavem auream habentem de sacratissimis vinculis beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli: de cujus pio studio cognoscentes, tantum cuncta sedes apostolica una nobiscum lætatur, quantum ejus pia opera coram Deo [2]fragrant et vernant. Festinet igitur, quæsumus, vestra celsitudo, ut optamus, totam suam insulam Deo Christo dicare. Profecto enim habet protectorem, humani generis redemptorem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, qui ei cuncta prospera impertiet, ut novum Christi populum coacervet, catholicam ibi et apostolicam constituens fidem. Scriptum est enim: ⁂ 'Quærite primum regnum Dei, et justitiam ejus, et hæc omnia adjicientur vobis.' Nimirum enim quærit, et impetravit, et ei omnes suæ insulæ, ut optamus, subdentur. Paterno itaque affectu salutantes vestram excellentiam, Divinam precamur jugiter clementiam, quæ vos vestrosque omnes in omnibus bonis operibus auxiliari dignetur, ut cum Christo in futuro regnetis sæculo. Incolumem excellentiam vestram Gratia superna custodiat.'

⁂ Mat. vi. 33.

Quis sane pro Uighardo repertus ac dedicatus sit antistes, libro sequente opportunius dicetur.

Cap. XXX. Ut Orientales Saxones tempore mortalitatis ad idololatriam reversi, sed per instantiam Jarumanni episcopi mox sint ab errore correcti.

Sigheri et Sebbi reges Or. Sax. A. 665.

Eodem tempore provinciæ Orientalium Saxonum post Suidhelmum, de quo × supra diximus, præfuere reges [a]Sigheri et Sebbi, quamvis ipsi regi Merciorum Uulfhere subjecti. Quæ videlicet provincia cum præfatæ mortalitatis clade premeretur, Sigheri cum sua parte populi, relictis Christianæ fidei Sacramentis, ad apostasiam conversus est. Nam et ipse rex, et plurimi de plebe sive optimatibus, diligentes hanc vitam, et futuram non quærentes, sive etiam non esse credentes, cœperunt fana quæ derelicta erant, restaurare, et adorare simulacra; quasi per hæc possent a mortalitate defendi. Porro socius ejus, et coheres regni ejusdem Sebbi, magna fidem perceptam cum suis omnibus devotione servavit, [3]magna, ut in sequentibus dicemus, vitam fidelem felicitate complevit. Quod ubi rex Uulfheri comperit, fidem videlicet provinciæ ex parte profanatam, misit ad corrigendum errorem, revocandamque ad fidem veritatis provinciam, Jaruman episcopum, qui successor erat Trumheri: qui multa agens sollertia, juxta quod mihi presbyter qui comes itineris illi et cooperator verbi extiterat, referebat, erat enim religiosus et bonus vir, longe lateque omnia pervagatus, et populum et regem præfatum ad viam justitiæ reduxit: adeo ut relictis, sive destructis fanis arisque quas fecerant, aperirent ecclesias, ac nomen Christi, cui contradixerant, confiteri gauderent, magis cum fide resurrectionis in illo mori, quam in perfidiæ sordibus inter idola vivere cupientes. Quibus ita gestis, et ipsi sacerdotes, doctoresque eorum domum rediere lætantes.

× C. 22.

Sigheri apostata.

Sebbi fidelis obit.

Jaruman episc. a Uulfheri missus.

[1] martyrum *add.* [2] flagrant [3] et *add.*

[a] Ille filius Sigbercti cognomento Parvi, hic Seuuardi, qui fide Christiana turpiter prodita ab Occidentalium Saxonum rege occisus est. Male Harpsfeldius hunc Aedilredi filium vocat. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A

HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER QUARTUS.

CAP. I. UT DEFUNCTO DEUSDEDIT, UIGHARD AD SUSCIPIENDUM EPISCOPATUM, ROMAM SIT MISSUS: SED ILLO IBIDEM DEFUNCTO, THEODORUS ARCHIEPISCOPUS [1]ORDINATUS, ET CUM HADRIANO ABBATE SIT BRITTANIAM MISSUS.

Anno memorato præfatæ eclipsis et mox subsequentis pestilentiæ, quo et Deusdedit VI. ep. Doruv. ob. A. 664. Jul. 14.
B Colman episcopus unanima catholicorum intentione superatus ad suos reversus est, [a]Deusdedit sextus ecclesiæ Doruvernensis episcopus obiit pridie Iduum Juliarum; sed et Erconberct rex Cantuariorum eodem mense ac die defunctus, Ecgbercto filio sedem regni reliquit, quam ille susceptam per novem annos tenuit. Tunc cessante [b]non pauco tempore episcopatu, missus est Romam ab ipso simul et a rege Nordanhymbrorum Osuio, ut [c]præcedente libro paucis diximus, Uighard presbyter, vir in ecclesiasticis disciplinis doctissimus, de genere Anglorum, petentibus hunc ecclesiæ Anglorum archiepiscopum ordinari: missis pariter apostolico papæ donariis, et aureis atque argenteis vasis non paucis. Qui ubi Romam pervenit, [2]cujus sedi apostolicæ tempore illo Vitalianus præerat, postquam itineris sui causam præfato papæ apostolico patefecit,
C non multo post et ipse et omnes pene qui cum eo advenerant socii, pestilentia superveniente deleti sunt.

Erconberct rex Cant. ob. Ecgberct rex Cant. A. 667.
[c] nr. 29.
Uighard Romæ ob.
Vitalianus papa

At apostolicus papa habito de his consilio, quæsivit sedulus quem ecclesiis Anglorum archiepiscopum mitteret. Erat autem in monasterio [3]Hiridano[c] quod est non longe a Neapoli Campaniæ, abbas Hadrianus, vir natione Afer, sacris literis diligenter imbutus, monasterialibus simul et ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutus, Græcæ pariter et Latinæ linguæ peritissimus. Hunc ad se accitum papa jussit episcopatu accepto Brittaniam venire. Qui indignum se tanto gradui respondens, ostendere posse se dixit alium, cujus magis ad suscipiendum episcopatum et eruditio conveniret, et ætas. Cumque monachum quemdam de vicino virginum monasterio, nomine Andream, pontifici offerret, hic ab omnibus
D qui [4]novere, dignus episcopatu judicatus est. Verum pondus corporeæ infirmitatis, ne episcopus fieri posset, obstitit. Et rursum Hadrianus ad suscipiendum episcopatum actus est: qui [5]petens inducias, si forte alium, qui episcopus ordinaretur ex tempore posset evenire.

Archiepiscopum quærit.
Hadrianus abb.
Andreas abb.

Erat ipso tempore Romæ monachus Hadriano notus, nomine Theodorus, natus [6]Tharso Ciliciæ, vir et sæculari et divina literatura, et Græce instructus et Latine, probus moribus, et ætate venerandus, id est, annos habens ætatis [7]sexaginta et sex. Hunc offerens Hadrianus pontifici, ut episcopus ordinaretur obtinuit: his tamen conditionibus interpositis, ut ipse eum perduceret Brittaniam, eo quod [d]jam bis partes Galliarum diversis ex causis adiisset; et ob id majorem hujus itineris peragendi notitiam haberet, sufficiensque esset in pos-
E sessione hominum propriorum: et ut ei doctrinæ cooperator existens, diligenter adtenderet ne quid ille contrarium veritati fidei, Græcorum more, in ecclesiam cui præesset, introduceret. Qui subdiaconus ordinatus, quatuor exspectavit menses, donec illi coma cresceret, quo in coronam tonderi posset. Habuerat

Theodorus VII. ep. Doruv.

[1] ordinatur *M.* [2] cui [3] Niridano [4] eum *add.* [5] petiit [6] ex *add.* [7] XLVI. *quidam.*

[a] Gotcelinus in Vita Deusdedit dicit nomen illi primitus fuisse Frithonas. *S.*

[b] Ab A. 664, pridie Iduum Juliarum, ad A. 668 die septima Kalendarum Aprilium. Whartonus autem numerat a 28 Julii. *S.*

[c] Ita codex Mori, sed codices primævæ auctoritatis in hac voce differunt. Alii enim habent 'Niridano,' et quidem recte. Locus est juxta Montem Cassinum. *S.*

[d] Atque hinc major suspicio de Hadriano quam de Theodoro fuit, vide infra. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Ordinatio et transitus ejus.

enim tonsuram more Orientalium sancti apostoli [a]Pauli. Qui ordinatus est a Vitaliano papa anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo sexagesimo octavo, sub die septima Kalendarum Aprilium, Dominica. Et ita [1]una cum Hadriano, sexto Kalendas Junias Brittaniam missus est. Qui cum pariter per mare ad Massiliam, et deinde per terram [2]Arhelas pervenissent, et tradidissent Johanni archiepiscopo civitatis illius scripta commendatitia Vitaliani pontificis, retenti sunt ab eo, quousque Ebrinus major domus regiæ copiam pergendi quoquo vellent, tribuit eis. Qua accepta Theodorus profectus est ad Agilberctum Parisiorum episcopum, de quo [x]superius diximus, et ab eo benigne susceptus, et multo tempore habitus est. Hadrianus [3]perrexit primum ad Emme Senonum, et postea ad Faronem Meldorum episcopos, et bene [4]sub eis diutius fuit: coegerat enim eos imminens hiems ut ubicumque potuissent quieti manerent. Quod cum nuncii certi narrassent regi Ecgbercto, [5]esse scilicet episcopum quem petierant a Romano antistite, in regno Francorum, misit illo continuo [6]Raedfridum præfectum suum, ad adducendum eum: quo cum venisset, adsumpsit Theodorum cum [7]Ebrini licentia, et perduxit eum ad portum cui nomen est [b]Quentavic, ubi fatigatus infirmitate aliquantisper moratus est; et cum convalescere cœpisset, navigavit Brittaniam. Hadrianum autem Ebrinus retinuit, quoniam suspicabatur eum habere aliquam legationem [c]imperatoris ad Brittaniæ reges adversus regnum, cujus tunc ipse maximam curam gerebat. Sed cum nihil tale illum habere vel habuisse veraciter comperisset, absolvit eum, et post Theodorum ire permisit. Qui statim ut ad illum venit, dedit monasterium B. Petri apostoli, ubi archiepiscopi Cantiæ sepeliri, ut [x]præfatus sum, solent. Præceperat enim Theodoro abeunti domnus apostolicus, ut in diœcesi sua provideret, et daret ei locum in quo cum suis apte degere potuisset.

A. 668. Mar. 26.

Maii 27.

[x] III. 25. 6. 8.

[x] I. 33. II. 3.

A

B

C

CAP. II. UT THEODORO CUNCTA PERAGRANTE, ANGLORUM ECCLESIÆ CUM CATHOLICA VERITATE, LITERARUM QUOQUE SANCTARUM CŒPERINT STUDIIS IMBUI: ET UT PUTTA PRO DAMIANO HROFENSIS ECCLESIÆ SIT FACTUS ANTISTES.

Theodori advent.

Pervenit autem Theodorus ad ecclesiam suam secundo postquam consecratus est anno, sub die sexto Kalendarum Juniarum, Dominica; et fecit in ea annos viginti et unum, menses tres, dies viginti sex. Moxque peragrata [d]insula tota, quaquaversum Anglorum gentes morabantur, nam et libentissime ab omnibus suscipiebatur atque audiebatur, rectum vivendi ordinem, ritum Paschæ celebrandi canonicum, per omnia comitante et cooperante Hadriano disseminabat. Isque primus erat [8]in archiepiscopis,' cui omnis Anglorum ecclesia manus dare consentiret. Et quia literis sacris simul et sæcularibus, ut diximus, abundanter ambo erant instructi, congregata discipulorum caterva, scientiæ salutaris quotidie flumina irrigandis eorum cordibus emanabant: ita ut etiam Metricæ artis, [9]Astronomiæ et Arithmeticæ [e]Ecclesiasticæ disciplinam inter sacrorum apicum volumina suis auditoribus contraderent. Indicio est quod usque hodie supersunt de eorum discipulis, qui Latinam Græcamque linguam æque ut propriam in

A. 669. Maii 27.

D

[1] *deest.* [2]Arelatem [3]vero *add.* [4]cum [5]adesse [6]Regetfridum [7]Ebroini [8]'archiepiscopus [9]astronomicæ

[a] 'Verisimillimum est tonsuram hanc Orientalem cui authoritatem venabantur a Paulo, non clericorum fuisse sed monachorum, qui caput totum pressius tondebant, nullo residuo capillorum circulo, quæ erat clericorum corona.' *Smithii Append.* ix. *b.* p. 715.

[b] Vicus Galliæ in pago Pontivo ad Quentam fl. In eo situm fuit monasterium S. Iodoci, cujus et nomen retinet, 'S. Josse sur Mer.' *Baluz.* Sed vulgo 'Estaples' dicitur. *S.*

[c] Constantini Pogonati, qui jam recens ad imperium accesserat, et turbatis Francorum rebus nova inferre detrimenta poterat. Præsertim cum hoc ipso anno, mortuo Clotario III. Ebrinus Theodericum ejus fratrem contra Childericum in regnum elevaverat. Quæ ei postea acciderunt, satis demonstrant non vanas fuisse quas undique concepit suspiciones. *S.*

[d] Acceperat enim a papa Vitaliano bullam privilegii qua episcopus Cantuar. super totam ecclesiam Anglicanam auctoritatem haberet. Notandum tamen hoc non primum illi aut peculiare datum, sicut a quibusdam putatur, sed commune cum suis prædecessoribus vel vere concessum, vel saltem allegatum fuisse. *v.* Malm. de Pont. I. *S.*

[e] Non vulgaris tantum arithmeticæ, sed ejus quæ tractat calculos ad ecclesiæ usum directos, quam artem Beda tradit in libris De ratione Temporum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A qua nati sunt, norunt. Neque unquam prorsus ex quo Brittaniam petierunt Angli, feliciora fuere tempora; dum et fortissimos, Christianosque habentes reges cunctis barbaris nationibus essent terrori, et omnium vota ad nuper audita cælestis regni guadia penderent, et quicumque lectionibus sacris cuperent erudiri, haberent in promptu magistros qui docerent.

Sed et sonos cantandi in ecclesia, quos eatenus in Cantia tantum noverant, ab hoc tempore per omnes Anglorum ecclesias discere cœperunt: primusque, excepto Jacobo de quo ^ supra diximus, cantandi magister Nordanhymbrorum ecclesiis, Aeddi cognomento Stephanus fuit, invitatus de Cantia a reverentissimo viro Uilfrido, qui primus inter episcopos qui de Anglorum gente essent, catholicum vivendi morem ecclesiis Anglorum tradere didicit. Aeddi Stephanus cantor. ^ II. 16. 20. III. 25.

B Itaque Theodorus perlustrans universa, ordinabat locis opportunis episcopos, et ea quæ minus perfecta reperit, his quoque juvantibus corrigebat. In quibus et Ceadda episcopum cum argueret [a]non fuisse rite consecratum; respondens ipse voce humillima: 'Si me,' inquit, 'nosti episcopatum non rite suscepisse, libenter ab officio discedo: quippe qui neque me umquam hoc esse dignum arbitrabar; sed obedientiæ causa jussus subire hoc, quamvis indignus consensi.' At ille audiens humilitatem responsionis ejus, dixit, non eum episcopatum dimittere debere; sed ipse ordinationem ejus denuo catholica ratione consummavit. Eo autem tempore quo defuncto Deusdedit, Doruvernensis ecclesiæ episcopus quærebatur, ordinabatur, mittebatur, Uilfridus quoque de Brittania Galliam ordinandus est missus: et quoniam ante Theodorum rediit, ipse etiam Ceaddæ consecratio consummata. Uilfrid ordinatus.

C in Cantia presbyteros et diaconos, usquedum archiepiscopus ad sedem suam perveniret, ordinabat. At ipse veniens mox in civitate Hrofi, ubi defuncto Damiano episcopatus jam diu cessaverat, ordinavit virum magis ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutum et vitæ simplicitate contentum, quam in sæculi rebus strenuum, cui nomen erat Putta; maxime autem modulandi in ecclesia more Romanorum, quem a discipulis beati papæ Gregorii didicerat, peritum. Putta ep. VI. Hrof.

Cap. III. Ut Ceadda, de quo supra dictum est, provinciæ Merciorum sit episcopus datus; et de vita et de obitu et sepultura ejus.

Eo tempore provinciæ Merciorum rex Uulfheri præfuit, qui cum mortuo Uulfheri R. Merc. A. 669.

D Jarumanno, sibi [1]quoque suisque a Theodoro episcopum dari peteret, non eis novum voluit ordinare episcopum; sed postulavit a rege Osuio, ut illis episcopus Ceadda daretur, qui tunc in monasterio suo, quod est in Laestingaeu, quietam vitam agebat, Uilfrido administrante episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiæ, necnon et omnium Nordanhymbrorum, sed et Pictorum, quousque rex Osuiu imperium protendere poterat. Et quia moris erat eidem reverentissimo antistiti, opus evangelii magis × ambulando per loca, quam equitando perficere; jussit eum Theodorus ubicumque longius iter instaret, equitare, multumque renitentem, studio et amore pii laboris, ipse eum manu sua levavit in equum; quia nimirum sanctum esse virum comperit, atque equo vehi quo esset necesse, compulit. Susceptum itaque episcopatum gentis Merciorum simul et [2]Lindis-

E farorum Ceadda, juxta exempla patrum antiquorum, in magna vitæ perfectione administrare curavit: cui etiam rex Uulfheri donavit terram quinquaginta familiarum, ad construendum monasterium in loco qui dicitur [b] Ad Baruae, id est, 'Ad nemus,' in provincia Lindissi, in quo usque hodie instituta ab ipso regularis vitæ vestigia permanent. Ceadda ep. Merc. Uilfrid ep. Ebor. et Lindisf. × v. III. 28. Ad Baruae mon.

[1] quique [2] Lindisfarnorum

[a] Duo in Ceaddæ ordinatione Theodorus erroris arguebat. Primum, quod ordinatus est ad sedem quæ Uilfridi electione jam plena fuit. Secundum, quod in ordinatione ejus, episcopi in Uini societatem pro ministerio adsumpti, ex iis erant qui Brittanicum Paschæ morem sequebantur, vide III. 28. *S.*

[b] Evanuit hujus loci notitia, nescio tamen an ad Barton super Humbram poni non possit. *S.*
Barrow super Humbram?

Digitized by Google

Lyccidfelt sedes ep. Merc.

[a] Habuit autem sedem episcopalem in loco qui vocatur Lyccidfelth, in quo A et [b] defunctus ac sepultus est; ubi usque hodie sequentium quoque provinciæ

Visio de Ceaddæ transitu.

illius episcoporum sedes est. Fecerat vero sibi mansionem non longe ab ecclesia remotiorem; in qua secretius cum paucis, id est, septem sive octo fratribus, quoties a labore et ministerio verbi vacabat, orare ac legere solebat. Qui cum in illa provincia duobus annis ac dimidio ecclesiam gloriosissime rexisset, adfuit

[1] Eccles. iii. 5.

Superno dispensante judicio, tempus, de quo loquitur Ecclesiastes: [1] 'Quia tempus mittendi lapides, et tempus colligendi.' Supervenit namque clades divinitus missa, quæ per mortem carnis, vivos ecclesiæ lapides de terrenis sedibus ad ædificium cæleste transferret. Cumque plurimis de ecclesia ejusdem reverentissimi antistitis de carne subtractis, veniret hora ipsius ut transiret ex hoc mundo ad Dominum; contigit die quadam ut in præfata mansione forte ipse B

Ouini monachus.

cum uno tantum fratre, cui vocabulum erat [c] Ouini, commoraretur, cæteris ejus sociis pro causa opportuna ad ecclesiam reversis. Erat autem idem Ouini monachus magni meriti, et pura intentione supernæ retributionis mundum derelinquens, dignusque per omnia, cui Dominus specialiter sua revelaret arcana, dignus cui fidem narranti audientes accommodarent. Venerat enim cum regina [d] Aedilthryde de provincia Orientalium Anglorum, eratque primus ministrorum, et princeps domus ejus. Qui cum crescente fidei fervore sæculo abrenunciare disponeret, non hoc segniter fecit; sed adeo se mundi rebus exuit, ut relictis omnibus quæ habebat, simplici tantum habitu indutus, et securim atque asciam in manu ferens, veniret ad monasterium ejusdem reverentissimi patris, quod vocatur Laestingaeu. Non enim ad otium, ut quidam, sed ad laborem se C monasterium intrare signabat. Quod ipsum etiam facto monstravit: nam quo minus sufficiebat meditationi Scripturarum, eo amplius operi manuum studium impendebat. Denique cum episcopo in præfata mansione pro suæ reverentia devotionis inter fratres habitus, cum illi intus lectioni vacabant, ipse foris quæ opus esse videbantur, operabatur. Qui cum die quadam tale aliquid foris ageret, digressis ad ecclesiam sociis, ut dicere cœperam, et episcopus solus in oratorio loci, lectioni vel orationi operam daret, audivit repente, ut postea referebat, vocem suavissimam cantantium atque lætantium, de cælo ad terras usque descendere: quam videlicet vocem ab Euro-austro, id est, ab alto brumalis [1] exortus, primo se audisse dicebat, ac deinde paulatim eam sibi adpropiare, donec ad tectum usque oratorii in quo erat episcopus, perveniret: quod ingressa, D totum implevit atque in gyro circumdedit. At ille dum sollicitus in ea quæ audiebat, animum intenderet, audivit denuo, transacto quasi dimidiæ horæ spatio, ascendere de tecto ejusdem oratorii idem lætitiæ canticum, et ipsa qua venerat via, ad cælos usque cum ineffabili dulcedine reverti. Qui cum aliquantulum horæ quasi adtonitus maneret, et quid [2] hæc essent' sollerti animo scrutaretur, aperuit episcopus fenestram oratorii, et sonitum manu faciens, ut sæpe [3] consueverat, si quis foris esset, ad se intrare præcepit. Introivit ille concitus, cui dixit antistes: 'Vade cito ad ecclesiam, et hos septem fratres huc venire facito; tu quoque simul adesto.' Qui cum venissent, primo admonuit eos ut virtutem dilectionis et pacis, ad invicem et ad omnes fideles servarent: instituta

[1] exortam [2] hoc esset [3] consuevit

[a] Ante Ceaddam habuit Lyccidfelth episcopos, Diumam A. 656, Ceollach A. 658, Trumhere A. 659, Jarumanum A. 662. Vide Lib. III. 21. Jarumanno successit hic Ceadda A. 669. Cum in synodo 1075, episcopatus in celebriora loca transferrentur, Petrus episcopus sedem suam ad Cestriam movit, Robertus ejus successor Coventriam. Paulo post Rogerus Lichfeldiam retulit, condita ibidem A.1148 magnifica ecclesia in honore B. Mariæ Virginis et S. Ceaddæ. Dirutam bellis civilibus nitori plusquam pristino restituit episcopus Hacketus. Fuit hæc sedes in archiepiscopatum evecta sub Offa Merciorum rege, Mercis et Orientalibus Anglis in provinciam datis a papa Hadriano, sed statim sub Leone successore pristina auctoritas ad Cantuariam rediit. *S.*

[b] Ejus memoria celebratur II. die Martii. *S.*

[c] In Martyrologio Benedictino, v. non. Martias fit commemoratio B. Ouini monachi, qui fuit major familias S. Aedilthridis, cum ad regem Ecgfridum sponsa accederet: idem ejus exemplum secutus est cum religionem intraret. *S.*

[d] Ejus historiam vide hujus libri Cap. XIX. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A quoque disciplinæ regularis, quæ vel ab ipso didicissent et in ipso vidissent, vel in patrum præcedentium factis sive dictis invenissent, indefessa instantia sequerentur. Deinde subjunxit diem sui obitus jam proxime instare. ‘Namque hospes,’ inquit, ‘ille amabilis, qui fratres nostros visitare solebat, ad me quoque hodie venire, meque de sæculo evocare dignatus est. Propter quod revertentes ad ecclesiam, dicite fratribus ut et meum exitum Domino precibus commendent, et suum quoque exitum, cujus hora incerta est, vigiliis, orationibus, bonis operibus prævenire meminerint.’ Cumque hæc et hujusmodi plura loqueretur, atque illi percepta ejus benedictione, jam multum tristes exissent, rediit ipse solus qui carmen cæleste audierat, et prosternens se in terram: ‘Obsecro,’ inquit, ‘pater; [1]licet aliquid interrogare?’ ‘Interroga,’ inquit, ‘quod vis.’ At
B ille: ‘Obsecro,’ inquit, ‘ut dicas quod erat canticum illud lætantium quod audivi, venientium de cælis super oratorium hoc, et post tempus redeuntium ad cælos?’ Respondit ille: ‘Si vocem carminis audisti, et cælestes supervenire cœtus cognovisti, præcipio tibi in nomine Domini, ne hoc cuiquam ante meum obitum dicas. Revera autem angelorum fuere spiritus, qui me ad cælestia quæ semper amabam ac desiderabam, præmia vocare venerunt, et post dies septem se redituros, ac me secum adducturos esse promiserunt.’ Quod quidem ita ut [2]dictum ei′ erat, opere completum est. Nam confestim languore corporis tactus est, et hoc per dies ingravescente, septimo, ut promissum ei fuerat, die postquam obitum suum Dominici corporis et sanguinis perceptione munivit, soluta ab ergastulo corporis anima sancta, ducentibus, ut credi fas est, angelis comi-
C tibus æterna gaudia petivit. Non autem mirum si diem mortis, vel potius diem Domini lætus aspexit, quem semper usquedum veniret, sollicitus exspectare curavit.

Ceaddæ devotio in ventis.

Namque inter plura continentiæ, humilitatis, doctrinæ, [3]orationum, voluntariæ paupertatis, et cæterarum virtutum merita, in tantum erat timori Domini subditus, in tantum novissimorum suorum in omnibus operibus suis memor, ut sicut mihi frater quidam de eis qui me in Scripturis [4]erudiebant et erat in monasterio ac magisterio [5]illius educatus, vocabulo Trumberct, referre solebat, si forte legente eo vel aliud quid agente, repente flatus venti major adsurgeret, continuo misericordiam Domini invocaret, et eam generi humano propitiari rogaret. Si autem violentior aura insisteret, jam clauso codice procideret in
D faciem, atque obnixius orationi incumberet. At si procella fortior, aut nimbus perurgeret, vel etiam corusci ac tonitrua terras et aera terrerent; tunc veniens ad ecclesiam sollicitus orationibus ac psalmis, donec serenitas aeris rediret, fixa mente vacaret. Cumque interrogaretur a suis, quare hoc faceret; respondebat: ‘Non legistis, [a]quia intonuit de cælo [6]Dominus, et Altissimus dedit vocem suam. Misit sagittas suas, et dissipavit eos, fulgura multiplicavit, et conturbavit eos. Movet enim aera Dominus, ventos excitat, jaculatur fulgura, de cælo intonat, ut terrigenas ad timendum se suscitet, ut corda eorum in memoriam futuri judicii revocet, ut superbiam eorum dissipet, et conturbet audaciam, reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore, [7]quando ipse cælis ac terris ardentibus, venturus est in nubibus potestate magna et majestate ad judicandos vivos
E et mortuos. Propter quod,’ inquit, ‘oportet nos admonitioni ejus cælesti, debito cum timore et amore respondere; ut quoties aere commoto, manum quasi ad feriendum minitans exerit, nec adhuc tamen percutit, mox imploremus ejus misericordiam, et discussis penetralibus cordis nostri, atque expurgatis vitiorum ruderibus, solliciti ne unquam percuti mereamur, agamus.’

[a] Ps. xviii. 13.

Ceaddæ visio animæ fratris Ceddæ exeuntis.

Convenit autem revelationi et relationi præfati fratris de obitu hujus antistitis etiam sermo reverentissimi patris Ecgbercti, de quo [×]supra diximus, qui dudum cum eodem Ceadda adulescente, et ipse adulescens in Hibernia monachicam in orationibus et continentia, et meditatione divinarum Scripturarum vitam sedu-

[×] III. 27.

[1] licetne [2] ei prædictum [3] orationis [4] divinis *add.* [5] *deest.* [6] sonitus [7] cum

Digitized by Google

lus agebat. Sed illo postmodum patriam reverso, ipse peregrinus pro Domino usque ad finem vitæ permansit. Cum ergo veniret ad eum longo post tempore, gratia visitationis, de Brittania vir sanctissimus et continentissimus, vocabulo Hygbald, qui erat abbas in provincia Lindissi, et ut sanctos decebat, de vita priorum patrum sermonem facerent, atque hanc æmulari gauderent, intervenit mentio reverentissimi antistitis Ceadda; dixitque Ecgberct: 'Scio hominem in hac insula adhuc in carne manentem, qui cum vir ille de mundo transiret, vidit animam Ceddi fratris ipsius cum agmine angelorum [1]descendere de cælo, et adsumta secum anima ejus, ad cælestia regna redire.' Quod utrum de se an de alio aliquo diceret, nobis manet incertum, [2]dum tamen hoc quod tantus vir [3]dixit quia verum sit, esse non possit incertum.'

Ceaddæ obitus. A. 672. Mar. 2. Sepultura.

Obiit autem Ceadda sexto die Nonarum Martiarum, et sepultus est primo quidem juxta ecclesiam S. Mariæ; sed postmodum constructa ibidem ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, in eandem sunt ejus ossa translata. In quo utroque loco, ad indicium virtutis illius, solent crebra sanitatum miracula operari. Denique nuper phreneticus quidam, dum per cuncta errando discurreret, devenit ibi vespere, nescientibus, sive non curantibus loci custodibus, et ibi tota nocte requiescens, mane sanato sensu egressus, mirantibus et gaudentibus cunctis, [4]quid ibi sanitatis' Domino largiente consequeretur, ostendit. Est autem locus idem sepulcri tumba lignea in modum domunculi facta coopertus, [5]habente foramen in pariete, per quod solent hi qui causa devotionis illo adveniunt, manum suam immittere, ac partem pulveris inde adsumere: quam cum in aquas miserint atque has infirmantibus jumentis sive hominibus gustandas dederint, mox infirmitatis ablata molestia, [6]cupitæ sospitatis gaudia [7]redibunt.

Miraculum ad tumbam.

Uynfrid Ceaddæ successor.

In cujus locum ordinavit Theodorus Uynfridum, virum bonum ac modestum, qui, sicut prædecessores ejus, provinciis Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum et Lindisfarorum episcopatus officio præesset: in quibus cunctis Uulfheri, qui adhuc supererat, sceptrum regni tenebat. Erat autem Uynfrid de clero ejus cui ipse successerat, antistitis, et diaconatus officio sub eo non pauco tempore fungebatur.

Cap. IV. Ut Colman episcopus, relicta Brittania, duo monasteria in Scottia, unum Scottis, alterum Anglis, quos secum adduxerat, fecerit.

Colmani recessus ad Hii. A. 667.

Interea Colmanus, qui de Scottia erat episcopus, relinquens Brittaniam, tulit secum omnes quos in Lindisfarnensium insula congregaverat Scottos: sed et de gente Anglorum viros circiter triginta, qui utrique monachicæ conversationis erant studiis imbuti. Et relictis in ecclesia sua fratribus aliquot, primo venit ad insulam Hii, unde erat ad prædicandum verbum [8]Anglorum genti destinatus. Deinde secessit ad insulam quandam parvam, quæ ad Occidentalem plagam ab Hibernia procul secreta, sermone Scottico [a]Inisboufinde, id est, 'Insula Vitulæ albæ,' nuncupatur. In hanc ergo perveniens, construxit monasterium, et monachos inibi, quos de utraque natione collectos adduxerat, collocavit. Qui cum invicem concordare non possent, eo quod Scotti tempore æstatis quo fruges erant colligendæ, relicto monasterio per nota sibi loca dispersi vagarentur; at vero hieme succedente redirent, et his quæ Angli præparaverant, communiter uti [9]desiderarent: quæsivit Colmanus huic dissensioni remedium, et circumiens

Ad Inisboufinde.

[1] descendentium, descendente [2] *desunt A. I. et Chiffl.* [3] dixerit *P.* [4] quod sanitatem [5] habens [6] ad *add.* [7] redeunt [8] Dei *add.* [9] desiderabant

[a] Ad hanc insulam, quæ adhuc suum nomen retinet, Colmanus recessit A. 667, sicut Usserius citat Ultonienses Annales. Ad An. 667, 'Navigatio Columbani episcopi cum reliquiis sanctorum (*al.* reliquis Scotorum) ad insulam Vaccæ Albæ, in qua fundavit ecclesiam.' Et ad An. 675, 'Ejusdem Columbani episcopi insulæ Vaccæ Albæ pausa,' sive vitæ terminus. Ubi Columbani nomine, inquit Usserius, Colmanum Lindisfarnensem episcopum designari non est dubium, quem et domum abeuntem assumpsisse secum partem ossium reverentissimi patris Aedani, Beda quoque commemorat. In hac insula S. Riochus, longe ante Colmani tempora, S. Patricii e Darercha sorore nepos, episcopalem sedem fixisse dicitur. *S.*

'Colmanus' *Tigernach*, A. 668. Obiit A. 676. *id.*

Digitized by Google

A omnia, prope vel longe, invenit locum in Hibernia insula, aptum monasterio construendo, qui lingua Scottorum [a]Mageo nominatur; emitque partem ejus non grandem, ad construendum ibi monasterium, a comite ad cujus possessionem pertinebat: ea conditione addita, ut pro ipso etiam qui eis locum commodaret, consistentes ibi monachi Domino preces offerrent. Et constructo statim monasterio, juvante etiam comite ac vicinis omnibus, Anglos ibidem [1]locavit, relictis in præfata insula Scottis. Quod videlicet monasterium usque hodie ab Anglis tenetur incolis. Ipsum namque est quod nunc grande de modico effectum, [2]Muigeo consuete vocatur, et conversis jamdudum ad meliora instituta omnibus, egregium examen continet monachorum, qui de provincia Anglorum ibidem collecti ad exemplum venerabilium patrum sub regula et abbate canonico, in
B magna continentia et sinceritate proprio labore manuum [3]vivant. Mageo.

Cap. V. De morte Osuiu et Ecgbercti regum; et de synodo facta ad locum Herutforda, cui præsidebat archiepiscopus Theodorus.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo septuagesimo, qui est annus secundus ex quo Brittanniam venit Theodorus, Osuiu rex Nordanhymbrorum pressus est infirmitate, qua et mortuus est anno ætatis suæ quinquagesimo octavo, qui in tantum eo tempore tenebatur amore Romanæ et apostolicæ institutionis, ut si ab infirmitate salvaretur, etiam Romam venire, ibique ad loca sancta vitam finire disponeret; Uilfridumque episcopum ducem sibi itineris fieri, promissa non parva pecuniarum donatione, rogaret. Qui defunctus die de-
C cima quinta Kalendarum Martiarum, Ecgfridum filium regni heredem reliquit: cujus anno regni tertio Theodorus [4]cogit concilium episcoporum, una cum eis qui canonica patrum statuta et diligerent et nossent, [b]magistris ecclesiæ pluribus. Quibus pariter congregatis, diligenter ea quæ unitati pacis ecclesiasticæ congruerent, eo quo pontificem decebat animo, cœpit observanda docere. Cujus synodicæ actionis hujusmodi textus est: Osuiu R. obitus. A. 670. Feb. 15. Ecgfrid R. Nordh.

'In nomine Domini Dei et Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi, regnante in perpetuum, ac gubernante suam ecclesiam eodem Domino nostro Jesu Christo, placuit convenire nos, juxta morem canonum venerabilium, tractaturos de necessariis ecclesiæ negotiis. Convenimus autem die vigesima quarta mensis Septembris, Indictione [c]prima, in loco qui dicitur [5]Herutford. Ego quidem
D Theodorus, quamvis indignus, ab apostolica sede destinatus Doruvernensis ecclesiæ episcopus; et consacerdos ac frater noster reverentissimus Bisi Orientalium Anglorum episcopus: quibus etiam frater et consacerdos noster Uilfrid Nordanhymbrorum gentis episcopus per proprios legatarios adfuit. Adfuerunt et fratres ac consacerdotes nostri, Putta episcopus Castelli Cantuariorum quod dicitur Hrofescæstir, Leutherius episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, Uynfrid episcopus provinciæ Merciorum. Cumque in unum convenientes juxta ordinem quique suum resedissemus: Rogo, inquam, dilectissimi fratres, propter timorem et amorem Redemptoris nostri, ut in commune omnes pro nostra fide tractemus: ut quæque decreta ac definita sunt a sanctis et probabilibus patribus, Concilium Herutford. A. 673.

[1] collocavit [2] Maigeo, Injugeo [3] vivunt [4] coegit [5] Herudford

[a] Vulgo 'Maio.' Sedes episcopalis in proximo ad Inisboufindem continente collocata, et Tuamensi archiepiscopatui hodie annexa, quum An. M.D.LIX. Eugenius Mac Brenoan postremus Magonensis dictus fuerit episcopus. Quo in loco, uti Bedæ ætate grande Anglorum fuisse monasterium audivimus, ita etiam S. Cormaci et Adamnani tempore, centum Saxonicorum sanctorum fuisse habitaculum libri Ballimorensis collector confirmat. *Usser Primordia*, p. 499. *S.*

[b] 'Magistri ecclesiæ, ut mihi videtur, non alii fuerunt quam clerici doctiores et in rebus ecclesiasticis bene instituti, qui una cum episcopis suis ad synodum venerunt, quales erant Hadrianus abbas et Benedictus Biscop, ambo in canonicis patrum institutis versatissimi. Hi vero ad concilium non ideo sunt profecti ut auctoritate sua decreta vel facerent vel firmarent, sed tantum ut episcopos, quibus solis ecclesiasticarum legum ferendarum, jus erat, eruditione sua et consilio adjuvarent,' &c. *Smith. App.* xvii.

[c] Colligit hinc Whartonus annum hujus synodi fuisse potius 672 quam 673. Sed hoc contra Bedæ ipsius calculum in recapitulatione chronica, et seriem ipsam Indictionum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

incorrupte ab omnibus nobis serventur. Hæc et alia quamplura quæ ad caritatem pertinebant, unitatemque ecclesiæ conservandam, prosecutus sum. Cumque explessem prælocutionem, interrogavi unumquemque eorum per ordinem, si consentirent, ea quæ a patribus canonice sunt antiquitus decreta, custodire. Ad quod omnes consacerdotes nostri respondentes dixerunt: Optime omnibus placet, quæque definierunt sanctorum canones patrum, nos quoque omnes alacri animo libentissime servare. Quibus statim protuli eundem [a]librum canonum, et ex eodem libro decem capitula quæ per loca notaveram, quia maxime nobis necessaria sciebam, illis coram ostendi, et ut hæc diligentius ab omnibus susciperentur, rogavi.' A

'PRIMUM CAPITULUM, Ut sanctum diem Paschæ in commune omnes servemus Dominica post quartam decimam lunam mensis primi. B

'SECUNDUM, Ut nullus episcoporum parochiam alterius invadat, sed contentus sit gubernatione creditæ sibi plebis.

'TERTIUM, Ut quæque monasteria Deo consecrata sunt, nulli episcoporum liceat ea in aliquo inquietare, nec quicquam de eorum rebus violenter abstrahere.

'QUARTUM, Ut [1]ipsi[b] monachi non migrent de loco ad locum, hoc est, de monasterio ad monasterium, nisi [2]per demissionem' proprii abbatis; sed in ea permaneant obedientia quam [3]tempore suæ [4]conversionis promiserunt.

'QUINTUM, Ut nullus clericorum relinquens proprium episcopum, passim quo libet discurrat, neque alicubi veniens absque commendatitiis litteris sui præsulis suscipiatur. Quod si semel susceptus[5] noluerit invitatus redire, et susceptor et is qui susceptus est excommunicationi subjacebit. C

'SEXTUM, Ut episcopi atque clerici peregrini contenti sint hospitalitatis munere oblato; nullique eorum liceat ullum officium sacerdotale absque permissu episcopi in cujus parochia esse cognoscitur, agere.

'SEPTIMUM, Ut bis in anno synodus congregetur; sed quia diversæ causæ impediunt, placuit omnibus in commune, ut Kalendis Augustis in loco qui appellatur [c]Clofeshoch, semel in anno [6]congregemur. Aug. 1.

'OCTAVUM, Ut nullus episcoporum se præferat alteri per ambitionem; sed omnes agnoscant tempus et ordinem [7]congregationis suæ.

'NONUM capitulum in commune tractatum est, Ut plures episcopi, crescente numero fidelium, augerentur; sed de hac re ad præsens siluimus. D

'DECIMUM [8]capitulum pro conjugiis, Ut nulli liceat nisi legitimum habere connubium. Nullus incestum faciat, nullus conjugem propriam, nisi, ut sanctum evangelium docet, fornicationis causa, relinquat. Quod si quisquam propriam expulerit conjugem legitimo sibi matrimonio conjunctam, si Christianus esse

[1] episcopi [2] 'permissione [3] rem *add.* [4] conversationis [5] est et *add.* [6] congregetur [7] consecrationis [8] *deest.*

[a] Non puto hunc fuisse librum aliquem peculiarem a Theodoro compositum, sed collectionem canonum ecclesiæ in concilio Calcedonensi approbatam, et a Dionysio Exiguo non diu antea in Latinum sermonem traductam, et in Ecclesiam Occidentalem receptam. Theodorus enim rogato fratrum consensu, non ad novellas aliquas constitutiones a se formatas, sed ad ea quæ a patribus canonice sunt antiquitus decreta, protulit eundem librum canonum, nulla alterius mentione facta, et ex 'eodem libro decem capitula, quæ per loca notaverat.' Tantum abfuit a libro novo canonum componendo, ut antiquos e libro canones vix exscripserit quidem. *S.*

[b] Mira fuit hic editorum, ignorantia dicam an oscitantia, qui legerunt 'episcopi,' unde absurdissimam dederunt eruditis controversiam, ac si in hac etiam ecclesia, sicut in Hiiensi traditur, episcopi abbatibus obedientiam debeant. *S.*

[c] Vulgo 'Cliff,' juxta 'Hrofescaestir.' Somnerus tamen in Dictionario suo Saxonico, ad vocem 'Abbington,' aliam profert opinionem quæ observatu non indigna videatur. Notaverat Camdenus illius loci nomen olim Sheovesham fuisse, et ibi sedem regiam positam, ibi cum de arduis regni tractaretur negotiis, concursum populi factum. Inde Somnero visum est vero non absimile, loci nomen mendose scriptum Sheofesham pro Cleofesham, unumque et eundem fuisse utriusque nominis loci situm. Et situs quidem loci, plus quam sonus huic opinioni favere videatur, fuit enim non solum in ipso insulæ meditullio, sed in ea provincia qua Aedilbaldus, qui concilio Clofeshoch princeps sedebat, et ad cujus regnum a Cantiano canones adaptati sunt, imperium tenuit. Imo habita sunt concilia ejus loci quæ restant, eis temporibus quibus reges Merciorum superius provinciarum dominium exercebant, dum reges Cantiæ in humillimum statum, licet a summa insolentia, redacti sunt. Sed in his nihil ultra conjecturam, et illam certe valde fluctuantem. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A recte voluerit, nulli alteri copuletur; sed ita permaneat, aut propriæ reconcilietur conjugi.

'His itaque capitulis in commune tractatis ac definitis, ut nullum deinceps ab aliquo nostrum oriatur contentionis scandalum, aut alia pro aliis divulgarentur, placuit ut quæque definita sunt unusquisque nostrum manus propriæ subscriptione confirmaret. Quam sententiam definitionis nostræ [1]Titillo notario scribendam dictavi. Actum in mense et Indictione supra [2]scripta. Quisquis igitur contra hanc sententiam, juxta decreta canonum, nostra etiam consensione, ac subscriptione manus nostræ confirmatam, quoquo modo venire eamque infringere [3]tentaverit, noverit se ab omni officio sacerdotali et nostra societate separatum. Divina nos gratia in unitate sanctæ suæ ecclesiæ viventes, cus-
B todiat incolumes.'

Facta est autem hæc synodus anno ab Incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo septuagesimo tertio, quo anno rex Cantuariorum Ecgberct mense Julio obierat, succedente in regnum fratre Hlothere, quod ipse annos undecim et menses septem tenuit. [a]Bisi autem episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, qui in [4]præfato synodo fuisse perhibetur, ipse erat successor Bonifacii, cujus supra [×]meminimus, vir multæ sanctitatis et religionis. Nam Bonifacio post decem et septem episcopatus sui annos defuncto, episcopus [5]ipse pro eo, Theodoro ordinante, factus est. Quo adhuc superstite, sed gravissima infirmitate ab administrando episcopatu prohibito, duo sunt pro illo, Aecci, et Baduvini, electi et consecrati episcopi: ex quo usque hodie provincia illa duos habere solet episcopos.

A. 673. Ecgberct rex Cant. ob. Hlothere rex.

Bisi ep. Or. Angl.

× III. 20.

Aecci et Baduvini.

C

Cap. VI. Ut deposito Uynfrido, Saexuulf [6]episcopatum ejus acceperit, et [7]Earconuald Orientalibus Saxonibus sit episcopus datus.

Non multo post hæc elapso tempore, offensus a Uinfrido Merciorum episcopo per meritum [b]cujusdam inobedientiæ Theodorus archiepiscopus, deposuit eum de episcopatu post annos accepti episcopatus non multos; et in loco ejus ordinavit episcopum Sexuulfum, qui erat [c]constructor et abbas monasterii quod dicitur [d]Medeshamstedi, in regione Gyrviorum. Depositus vero Uinfrid rediit ad monasterium suum quod dicitur Ad Baruæ, ibique in optima vitam conversatione finivit.

Uinfrid depositus. A. 674.

Sexuulfus ep. Or. Sax.

Medeshamstedi.

Tunc etiam Orientalibus Saxonibus, quibus eo tempore præfuerunt Sebbi et
D Sigheri, quorum supra [×]meminimus, Earconualdum constituit episcopum in civitate Lundonia: cujus videlicet viri in episcopatu, et ante episcopatum vita et conversatio fertur fuisse sanctissima, sicut etiam nunc cælestium signa virtutum indicio sunt. Etenim usque hodie feretrum ejus caballarium, quo infirmus vehi solebat, servatum a discipulis ejus, multos febricitantes vel alio quolibet incommodo fessos sanare non desistit. Non solum autem subpositi eidem feretro vel adpositi curantur ægroti, sed et astulæ de illo abscissæ atque ad infirmos adlatæ, citam illis solent adferre medelam.

Earconuald ep. Or. Sax.

× III. 30.

[1] titulo [2] scriptis [3] tentavit [4] præfata [5] *deest.* [6] episcopia [7] Earcanuald *Ed. male. deest c. 1.*

[a] Hic successit Bonifacio A. 670, eique coadjutores dati, Aecca ad Domnoc, Beaduini ad Helmham, post concilii celebrationem, A. 673. *S.*

[b] Quænam fuit illa Uinfridi inobedientia Beda non dicit. Verum si quis ejusce temporis res gestas ac consilia perpendat non alia ratione factum inveniet, quam quod sedem suam in plures dividendam non concederet. Licet enim Theodorus in concilio de augendo numero episcopatuum ad 'præsens siluerit,' fixum tamen id animo habuisse, tum capitulum nonum de eo propositum, tum ecclesiæ necessitas satis demonstrant. A Uinfrido igitur refragante vix effugi potuit archiepiscopi censura quin eum sede turbaret, quam in commune detrimentum solus occupare voluit. Factum hoc secundum Florentium A. 675. *S.*

[c] Munificentia scilicet Peadæ, Uulfheri, et Aedilredi fratrum regum Merciæ, et Kyneburgæ et Kynesuithæ sororum. Fuit autem Sexuulfus Merciorum episcopus ab A. 675 ad A. 691, cum antea abbas fuisset monasterii Medhamsted ab A. 664, quo, secundum Uulferi cartam, fundatum est. *S.*

[d] Nomen hoc vulgo desumptum a fonte voraginoso in medio Neni fluvii, qui hodie evanuit: sed revera a verdentibus pratis quibus fluvius ibi cingitur, et a quibus 'Locus habitationis in pratis' dicitur. A monasterio S. Petro dicato, et privilegiis Vaticanis imbuto, 'Burgus S. Petri' appellatus est, et in eo sedes episcopalis saluberrimo concilio posita. Ecclesia episcopo digna, post Danorum incendia, et rebellium furorem restat adhuc insigne antiquitatis monumentum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Cerotaesei mon.

Hic sane priusquam episcopus factus esset, duo præclara monasteria, unum A sibi, alterum sorori suæ Aedilbergæ construxerat, quod utrumque regularibus disciplinis optime instituerat. Sibi quidem in regione Sudergeona, juxta fluvium Tamensem, in loco qui vocatur [a] Cerotaesei, id est, 'Ceroti insula;' sorori autem

Berecingum mon.

in [1] Orientali Saxonum provincia, in loco qui nuncupatur [b] In Berecingum, in quo ipsa Deo devotarum mater ac nutrix posset existere feminarum. Quæ suscepto monasterii regimine, condignam se in omnibus episcopo fratre, et ipsa recte vivendo et subjectis regulariter et pie consulendo præbuit; ut etiam cælestia indicio fuere miracula.

Cap. VII. Ut in monasterio Bericinensi, ubi corpora sanctimonialium feminarum poni deberent, cælesti sit luce monstratum.

B

Visio de cœmeterio Berecing.

In hoc etenim monasterio plura virtutum sunt signa patrata, quæ et ad memoriam ædificationemque sequentium, ab his qui novere, descripta habentur a multis: e quibus et nos aliqua Historiæ nostræ Ecclesiasticæ inserere curavimus. Cum tempestas sæpe dictæ cladis late cuncta depopulans, etiam partem monasterii hujus illam qua viri tenebantur, invasisset, et passim quotidie raperentur ad Dominum; sollicita mater congregationis, qua hora etiam eam monasterii partem, qua ancillarum Dei caterva a virorum erat secreta contubernio, eadem plaga tangeret, crebrius in conventu sororum perquirere cœpit quo [2] loci in monasterio corpora sua poni et cimiterium fieri vellent, cum eas eodem quo cæteros exterminio raptari e mundo contingeret. Cumque nihil certi responsi, tametsi sæpius inquirens, a sororibus accepisset, accepit ipsa cum omnibus cer- C tissimum Supernæ [3] provisionis responsum. Cum enim nocte quadam expletis matutinæ laudis psalmodiis, egressæ de oratorio famulæ Christi, ad sepulcra fratrum, qui eas ex hac luce præcesserant, solitas Domino laudes decantarent, ecce subito lux emissa cælitus, veluti linteum magnum venit super omnes, tantoque eas stupore perculit, ut etiam canticum quod canebant tremefactæ *inter-*

A. 664.

mitterent. Ipse autem splendor emissæ lucis, in cujus comparatione *sol meridianus* videri posset obscurus, non multo post illo elevatus de loco, in meridianam monasterii partem, hoc est, ad occidentem oratorii secessit, ibique aliquandiu remoratus et ea loca operiens, sic videntibus cunctis ad cæli se alta subduxit; ut nulli esset dubium, quin ipsa lux quæ animas famularum Christi esset ductura vel susceptura in cælis, etiam corporibus earum locum in quo [4] requietura, D et diem resurrectionis essent [5] exspectatura, monstraret. Cujus radius lucis tantus [6] exstitit, ut quidam de fratribus senior qui [7] ipsa hora in oratorio eorum cum alio juniore positus fuerat, referret mane, quod [8] ingressi per rimas ostiorum vel fenestrarum radii lucis, omnem diurni luminis viderentur superare fulgorem.

Cap. VIII. Ut in eodem monasterio puerulus moriens, virginem quæ se erat secutura, [9] clamaverit; utque alia de corpore egressura, jam particulam futuræ lucis aspexerit.

Aliæ visiones de morituris.

Erat in eodem monasterio puer trium circiter, non amplius, annorum Aesica nomine, qui propter infantilem adhuc ætatem in virginum Deo dedicatarum E solebat cella nutriri, ibique medicari. Hic præfata pestilentia tactus, ubi ad extrema pervenit, clamavit [10] tertio unam de consecratis Christo virginibus, pro-

[1] Orientalium [2] loco [3] promissionis [4] requieturæ [5] expectaturæ [6] erat [7] in *add.* [8] mane *add.* [9] vocaverit [10] ter

[a] Hodie 'Chertesey,' confluxu rivulorum in Thamesim situm habet insularem, sed insula non est. Hoc monasterium Earconualdus per adminiculum Frithuoldi, qui Uulfherio subregulus fuit, opulentia rerum et monachis implevit. Splenduit ibi religio usque ad Danos, qui, ut cætera, locum illum pessundedere, ecclesia succensa, una cum monachis et abbate. At vero rex Eadgarus illud refecit, veteribus undique cartis conquisitis, quarum testimonio prædia revocaret ad locum, quæ quidam ex magnatibus seu vi, seu vetustatis auctoritate occuparant ad jus suum. *W. Malm. Pont.* II. *S.*

[b] Hodie 'Berking.' In latere Lundoniæ ad octo milliaria situm. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A prio eam nomine quasi præsentem alloquens, ‘Eadgyd, Eadgyd, Eadgyd;’ et sic terminans temporalem vitam, intravit æternam. At virgo illa quam moriens vocabat, mox in loco quo erat, eadem adtacta infirmitate, ipso quo [1]vocata est die de hac luce subtracta, et illum qui se vocavit ad regnum cæleste secuta est.

Item quædam ex eisdem ancillis Dei cum præfato tacta morbo, atque ad extrema esset perducta, cœpit subito circa mediam noctem clamare his [2]quæ sibi ministrabant, petens ut lucernam quæ inibi accensa erat, exstinguerent: quod cum [3]frequenti voce repeteret, nec tamen ei aliquis obtemperaret, ad extremum intulit: ‘Scio quod me hæc insana mente loqui arbitramini; sed jam nunc non ita esse cognoscite: nam vere dico vobis, quod domum hanc tanta
B luce impletam esse perspicio, ut vestra illa lucerna mihi omnimodis esse videatur obscura.’ Et cum ne adhuc quidem talia loquenti quisquam responderet, vel adsensum præberet, iterum dixit: ‘Accendite ergo lucernam illam, quam diu vultis; attamen scitote quia non est mea[4]: nam mea lux, incipiente aurora, mihi adventura est.’ Cœpitque narrare quia apparuerit sibi quidam vir [5]Dei qui eodem anno fuerat defunctus, dicens quod adveniente diluculo perennem esset exitura ad lucem. Cujus veritas visionis [6]cita circa exortum diei puellæ morte probata est.

Cap. IX. Quæ sint ostensa cælitus signa, cum et ipsa mater congregationis illius e mundo transiret.

C Cum autem et ipsa mater pia Deo devotæ congregationis Aedilburga esset rapienda de mundo, apparuit visio miranda cuidam de sororibus, cui nomen erat Torctgyd, quæ multis jam annis in eodem monasterio commorata, et ipsa semper in omni humilitate ac sinceritate Deo servire satagebat, et adjutrix disciplinæ regularis eidem matri existere, minores docendo vel castigando curabat. Cujus ut virtus juxta apostolum in infirmitate perficeretur, tacta est repente gravissimo corporis morbo, et per annos novem pia Redemptoris nostri provisione multum fatigata: videlicet ut quicquid in ea vitii sordidantis inter virtutes per ignorantiam vel incuriam resedisset, totum hoc caminus diutinæ tribulationis excoqueret. Hæc [7]ergo quadam nocte incipiente crepusculo, egressa de cubiculo quo manebat, vidit manifeste quasi corpus hominis, quod esset sole
D clarius, sindone involutum in sublime ferri, elatum videlicet de domo in qua sorores pausare solebant. Cumque diligentius intueretur, quo trahente levaretur sursum hæc quam contemplabatur species corporis gloriosi, vidit quod quasi funibus auro clarioribus in superna tolleretur, donec cælis patentibus introducta, amplius ab illa videri non potuit. Nec dubium remansit cogitanti de visione, quin aliquis de illa congregatione citius esset moriturus, cujus anima per bona quæ fecisset opera, quasi per funes aureos levanda esset ad cælos: quod revera ita contigit. Nam non multis interpositis diebus, Deo dilecta mater congregationis ipsius, ergastulo carnis educta est; cujus talem fuisse constat vitam, ut nemo qui eam noverit, dubitare debeat quin ei exeunti de hac vita cælestis patriæ patuerit ingressus.

Visio de obitu S. Aedilburgæ. A. 676.

E In eodem quoque monasterio quædam erat femina sanctimonialis, et ad sæculi hujus dignitatem nobilis et in amore futuri sæculi nobilior: quæ ita multis jam annis omni corporis fuerat officio destituta, ut ne unum quidem movere ipsa membrum valeret. Hæc ubi corpus abbatissæ venerabilis in ecclesiam delatum, donec sepulturæ daretur, cognovit, postulavit se illo afferri, et in modum orantium ad illud adclinari. Quod dum fieret, quasi viventem adlocuta, rogavit, ut apud misericordiam pii Conditoris impetraret se a tantis tamque diutinis cruciatibus absolvi. Nec multo tardius exaudita est: nam post dies duodecim, et ipsa educta ex carne, [8]temporales adflictiones' æterna mercede mutavit.

Miraculum in ejus funere.

[1] vocitata [2] qui [3] sequenti [4] lux *add.* [5] *deest.* [6] ita [7] autem [8] temporalem adflictionem

Digitized by Google

Apparitio Aedilburgæ ad Torctgydam.

Cum vero præfata Christi famula Torctgyd tres adhuc annos post obitum dominæ in hac vita teneretur, in tantum ea quam prædiximus infirmitate decocta est, ut vix ossibus hæreret, et ad ultimum, cum tempus jam resolutionis ejus instaret, non solum membrorum cæterorum, sed et linguæ motu caruit. Quod dum tribus diebus [1]et totidem noctibus ageretur, subito visione spiritali recreata, os et oculos aperuit; [2]aspectansque in cælum, sic ad eam quam intuebatur visionem, cœpit loqui: 'Gratus mihi est multum adventus tuus, et bene venisti:' Et hoc dicto, parumper reticuit, quasi responsum ejus quem videbat, et cui loquebatur, exspectans. Rursumque quasi leviter indignata subjunxit: 'Nequaquam hoc læta ferre [3]queo.' Rursumque modicum silens, tertio dixit: 'Si nullatenus hodie fieri potest, obsecro ne sit longum spatium in medio.' [4]Dixit; et sicut antea, parum silens, ita sermonem conclusit: 'Si omnimodis ita definitum est, neque hanc sententiam licet immutari, obsecro ne amplius quam hæc solummodo proxima nox intersit.' Quibus dictis, interrogata a circumsedentibus, cum quo loqueretur: 'Cum carissima,' inquit, 'mea matre Aedilberge.' Ex quo intellexere quod ipsa ei tempus suæ transmigrationis in proximum nunciare venisset. Nam et ita ut rogabat, transacta una die ac nocte, soluta carnis simul et infirmitatis vinculis, ad æternæ gaudia salutis intravit.

A

B

Cap. X. Ut ad cymiterium ejusdem monasterii orans cæca [5]lumen receperit.

Hildilid abbatissa in Berecingum.

Successit autem Aedilburgi in officio abbatissæ devota Deo famula, nomine Hildilid, multisque annis, id est, usque ad ultimam senectutem eidem monasterio strenuissime, in observantia disciplinæ regularis, et in earum quæ ad communes usus pertinent rerum providentia præfuit. Cui cum propter angustiam loci in quo monasterium constructum est, placuisset ut ossa famulorum famularumque Christi quæ ibidem fuerant tumulata, tollerentur, et transferrentur omnia in ecclesiam beatæ Dei Genitricis, unoque conderentur in loco: quoties ibi claritas luminis cælestis, quanta sæpe fragrantia mirandi apparuerit odoris, quæ alia sint signa ostensa, in ipso libro de quo hæc excerpsimus, quisque legerit, inveniet.

C

Miraculum cæmeterii in cæca.

Sane nullatenus prætereundum arbitror miraculum sanitatis, quod ad ipsum cymiterium Deo dicatæ congregationis factum idem libellus [a]refert. Erat quippe in proximo comes quidam, cujus uxor ingruente oculis caligine subita, tantum per dies eadem molestia crebrescente gravata est, ut ne minimam quidem lucis ălicujus posset particulam videre. Cui dum aliquandiu cæcitatis hujus nocte clausa maneret, repente venit in mentem, quia si ad monasterium [6]delata virginum sanctimonialium, ad reliquias sanctorum peteret, perditam posset [7]recipere lucem. Nec distulit quin continuo, quod mente conceperat, [8]expleret. Perducta namque a puellis suis [9]ad monasterium, quia in proximo erat, ubi fidem suæ sanationis integram se habere professa est, introducta est [10]ad cymiterium: et cum ibidem diutius flexis genibus oraret, nihilo tardius meruit exaudiri. Nam exsurgens ab oratione, priusquam exiret de loco, petitæ lucis gratiam recepit: et quæ famularum manibus adducta fuerat, ipsa libero pedum incessu domum læta reversa est; quasi ad hoc solummodo lucem amitteret temporalem, ut quanta sanctos Christi lux in cælis, quæ gratia virtutis possideret, sua sanatione demonstraret.

D

E

Cap. XI. Ut rex ejusdem provinciæ Sebbi, in monachica vitam conversatione finierit.

Obitus Sebbæ regis Or. Sax. A. 694.
[A] III. 30.

Eo tempore præerat regno Orientalium Saxonum, ut idem etiam libellus docet, vir multum Deo devotus, nomine Sebbi, cujus [A]supra meminimus. Erat enim religiosis actibus, crebris precibus, piis eleemosynarum fructibus plurimum intentus; vitam privatam et monachicam cunctis regni divitiis et honoribus

[1] ac *M.* [2] aspiciensque [3] nequeo [4] *deest.* [5] lucem *M.* [6] esset *add.* [7] accipere [8] exhiberet [9] in [10] in

[a] Periit ut verisimile est. Vide Capgravii Legendam Novam CLXXXI.

Digitized by Google

A præferens, quam et olim jam, si non obstinatus conjugis animus divortium negaret, relicto regno subiisset. Unde [1]multis visum et sæpe dictum est, quia talis animi virum, episcopum magis quam regem ordinari deceret. Cumque annos triginta in regno miles [2]regni cælestis exegisset, correptus est corporis infirmitate permaxima, qua et mortuus est: ammonuitque conjugem, ut vel tunc divino se servitio pariter manciparent, cum amplius pariter mundum amplecti, vel potius mundo servire non possent. Quod dum ægre impetraret ab ea, venit ad antistitem Lundoniæ civitatis, vocabulo [a]Ualdheri, qui Erconvaldo successerat; et per ejus benedictionem, habitum religionis quem diu [3]desiderabat, accepit. Attulit autem eidem et summam pecuniæ non parvam, pauperibus erogandam, [4]nil omnimodis sibi reservans; sed pauper spiritu magis
B propter regnum cælorum manere desiderans.

Ualdheri ep. Lond. Erconualdi successor.

Qui cum ingravescente præfata ægritudine, diem sibi mortis imminere sensisset, timere cœpit homo animi regalis, ne ad mortem veniens tanto adfectus dolore, aliquid indignum suæ personæ, vel ore proferret vel aliorum motu gereret membrorum. Unde accito ad se præfato urbis Lundoniæ in qua tunc ipse manebat, episcopo, rogavit ne plures eo moriente quam ipse episcopus et duo sui ministri adessent. Quod [5]dum episcopus libentissime se facturum promitteret, non multo post idem vir Dei, dum membra sopori dedisset, vidit visionem consolatoriam, quæ omnem ei anxietatem memoratæ solicitudinis auferret; insuper et qua die esset hanc vitam terminaturus, ostenderet. Vidit enim, ut post ipse referebat, tres ad se venisse viros claro indutos habitu; quorum
C unus residens ante lectulum ejus, stantibus his qui secum [6]advenerant comitibus, et interrogantibus de statu ejus quem languentem visitare [7]venerant, dixit quod anima ejus, et sine ullo dolore, et cum magno lucis splendore esset egressura de corpore: sed et tertium exinde diem quo esset moriturus insinuavit. Quod ita utrumque ut ex visione didicit completum est. Nam die dehinc tertio completa hora nona, subito quasi leviter obdormiens, sine ullo sensu doloris emisit spiritum.

Cura mortis secretæ.

Cujus corpori tumulando præparaverant sarcofagum lapideum: sed cum huic corpus imponere cœpissent, invenerunt hoc mensura palmi longius esse sarcofago. Dolantes ergo lapidem in quantum valebant, addiderunt longitudini sarcofagi quasi duorum mensuram digitorum. Sed nec sic quidem corpus capiebat.
D Unde facta difficultate tumulandi, cogitabant aut [8]aliud quærere loculum, aut ipsum corpus, si possent, in genibus inflectendo breviare, donec ipso loculo caperetur. Sed mira res, et non nisi cælitus facta, ne aliquid horum fieri deberet, prohibuit. Nam subito adstante episcopo, et filio regis ejusdem ac [9]monachi Sighardo, qui post illum cum fratre Suefredo regnavit, et turba hominum non modica, inventum est sarcofagum illud congruæ longitudinis ad mensuram corporis, adeo ut a parte capitis etiam cervical posset interponi; a parte vero pedum, mensura quatuor digitorum in sarcofago corpus excederet. Conditus est autem in ecclesia beati [b]Doctoris gentium, cujus edoctus monitis cælestia sperare didicerat.

Miraculum in sarcophago.

Sighardus et Suefredus reges Or. Sax.

Cap. XII. Ut episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum pro Leutherio Haeddi, episcopatum Hrofensis ecclesiæ pro Putta Cuichelm, et pro ipso Gefmund accepe-
E rit: et qui tunc Nordanhymbrorum fuerint episcopi.

[c]Quartus Occidentalium Saxonum antistes Leutherius fuit. Siquidem primus Birinus, secundus Agilberctus, tertius exstitit Uini. Cumque mortuus esset

Series regum et epp. Occ. Sax.

[1] et *add.* multum *M.* [2] *deest.* [3] desiderarat [4] nihil [5] cum [6] advenerunt [7] venerunt [8] alium [9] monacho

[a] Annus obitus Earconualdi incertus, clarum tamen est fuisse ante regis Saebbae recessum, tempore scilicet Ualdheri, qui successisse videtur A. 694, licet Savilius in Fastis ponat A. 697, etiam postquam fixisset recessum Saebbae A. 694, quod impossibile est. Earconualdi corpus, frustra renitentibus Berecingo et Cherteseia, in ecclesia sua S. Pauli sepultum, reliquiæ ejus in scrinium elevatæ, et cultui solemniter positæ A. 1148, *M. West.* Earconualdi dies obitus in Martyrologio consignatur ad 30 Aprilis, translationis ad 14 Novembris. *S.*

[b] Sepulchrum regis Sebbae ibi visum fuisse traditur usque ad magnam ecclesiæ conflagrationem A. 1666. *S.*

[c] Tempora episcoporum Occidentalium Saxonum usque ad Leutherium An. DC.LXX. vide III. 7. Illi successit hic Haeddi An. DC.LXXVI. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A. 676. Coinvalch, quo regnante idem Leutherius episcopus factus est, acceperunt [a] sub- A
reguli regnum gentis, et divisum inter se tenuerunt annis circiter decem: ipsisque regnantibus defunctus est ille, et episcopatu functus est Haeddi pro eo: consecratus[1] a Theodoro in civitate Lundonia. Cujus episcopatus tempore
A. 686. devictis atque amotis subregulis, Caedualla suscepit imperium: et cum duobus annis hoc tenuisset, tandem superni regni amore compunctus reliquit, eodem adhuc præsule ecclesiam gubernante; ac Romam abiens, ibi vitam finivit, ut in
A v. 7. sequentibus [A] latius dicendum est.

A. 676. Cantiæ vastatio per Aedilred regem Merc. Anno autem Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo septuagesimo [b] sexto, cum Aedilred rex Merciorum, adducto maligno exercitu, Cantiam vastaret, et ecclesias ac monasteria sine respectu pietatis vel divini [2] timoris fœdaret, civi-
Puttæ ep. Hrof. recessus ad Sexuulf. ep. Merc. tatem quoque Hrofi, in qua erat Putta episcopus, quamvis eo tempore absens, B communi clade absumpsit. Quod ille ubi comperit, ecclesiam videlicet suam rebus ablatis omnibus depopulatam, divertit ad Sexuulfum Merciorum antistitem, et accepta ab eo possessione ecclesiæ cujusdam et agelli non grandis, ibidem in pace vitam finivit, nil omnino de restaurando episcopatu suo agens: quia sicut supra diximus, magis in ecclesiasticis quam in mundanis rebus erat industrius; sed in illa solum ecclesia Deo serviens, ubicumque rogabatur, ad docenda
Quichelmus V. ep. Hrof. [3] ecclesiæ carmina divertens. Pro quo Theodorus in civitate Hrofi Cuichelmum consecravit episcopum. Sed illo post non multum temporis, præ inopia
Gebmundus VI. ep. Hrof. rerum, ab episcopatu decedente, atque ad alia loca secedente, Gebmundum pro eo substituit antistitem.

A. 678. Cometa. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo septuagesimo [4] octavo [c], qui C est annus imperii regis Ecgfridi octavus, apparuit mense Augusto stella quæ dicitur cometa; et tribus mensibus permanens, matutinis horis oriebatur, excelsam radiantis flammæ quasi columnam præferens. Quo etiam anno orta inter
Uilfridus pulsus. ipsum regem Ecgfridum, et reverentissimum antistitem Uilfridum dissensione, pulsus est idem antistes a sede sui episcopatus, et duo in locum ejus substituti
Bosa ep. Ebor. episcopi, qui Nordanhymbrorum genti præessent: Bosa videlicet, qui Deirorum,
Eata ep. Hag. et Lind. et Eata, qui Berniciorum provinciam gubernaret: hic in civitate Eburaci, ille in Hagustaldensi, sive in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens episcopalem,
Eadhaed Sidn. ambo de monachorum collegio in episcopatus gradum adsciti. Cum quibus et Eadhaed in provincia Lindisfarorum, quam nuperrime rex Ecgfrid, superato in
Horum series. bello et fugato Uulfhere, obtinuerat, ordinatur episcopus. Et hunc primum eadem D provincia proprium accepit præsulem, secundum Aediluini, tertium Eadgarum, quartum Cyniberctum, quem in præsenti habet. Habebat enim ante Eadhaedum, antistitem Sexuulfum, qui etiam Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul episcopus fuit: unde et expulsus de Lindissi, in illarum provinciarum regimine permansit. Ordinati sunt autem [d] Eadhaed, Bosa, et Eata Eboraci ab archiepiscopo Theodoro: qui etiam post tres abscessionis Uilfridi
A. 681. annos, horum numero duos addidit antistites, Tunberctum ad ecclesiam Hagus-
Tunberct. Hag. taldensem, remanente Eata ad Lindisfarnensem, et Trumvini ad provinciam
Eata Lindisf. Pictorum, quæ tunc temporis Anglorum erat imperio subjecta. Eadhaedum de
Trumuini Pict.

[1] est *add.* [2] amoris [3] ecclesiastica [4] septimo, nono

[a] Coinvalch sine prole extincto circa A. 674, successit in provinciæ administratione uxor Sexburga per unum *annum*, nec cessit imperio, ut W. Malm. ait, nisi 'vita destituente;' M. Westm. vero scribit, 'Indignantibus regni magnatibus' et nolentibus sub sexu fæmineo militare a regno expulsam. Atque huic quidem notioni favet regni in subregulos distributio. Notandum tamen quod eodem tempore quo illi regnasse perhibentur, regum nomina Aescuini et Kentuini annales ad Caeduallam implent, dum nullius e subregulis mentio facta est. *S.*

Obiit Coinwalch A. 672, post quem regnavit Sexburga uno anno: successerunt, Æscuine, an. 674, Kentwine, 676, Caedwall, 685. *v.* Flor. Wig. et Chr. Sax.

[b] Fefellit hic Baronium editio Opp. Bedæ Coloniensis, qui loco sexti 'septimum' legit, contra MSS. et editiones meliores. Causam invasionis reddunt scriptores insolentem quandam Hlotharii regis Cantiæ responsionem, qua autem de re fuerit non traditur. *S.*

[c] Antiquus scribendi modus lectores minus exercitatos in errorem induxit, ut 'septimum nonumque' pro octavo legerint. *S.*

[d] Hic cum reliquis episcopis Lindisfarorum proprie dictis, sedem habuit in Sidnacestria prope Gainsbrough, per novem successiones usque ad Brihtredum. De Eadhaedo vide supra III. 28. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Lindissi reversum, eo quod Aedilred provinciam recepisset, Hrypensi eccle- Eadhaed Hrip.
siæ præfecit.

CAP. XIII. UT UILFRID EPISCOPUS PROVINCIAM AUSTRALIUM SAXONUM AD CHRISTUM CONVERTERIT [1].

Pulsus est autem ab episcopatu suo Uilfrid, et multa diu loca pervagatus, Ro- A. 678.
mam adiit, Brittaniam rediit; et si propter [a] inimicitias memorati regis in [2] patria sive parochia sua recipi non potuit, non tamen ab evangelizandi potuit ministerio cohiberi: siquidem divertens ad provinciam Australium Saxonum, Austr. Sax. conversio.
quæ post Cantuarios ad Austrum et ad Occidentem usque ad Occidentales Saxones pertingit, habens terram familiarum septem millium, et eo adhuc tem-
B pore paganis cultibus serviebat; huic verbum fidei et lavacrum salutis ministrabat. Erat autem rex gentis [3] ipsius Aedilvalch, non multo ante baptizatus Aedilualch rex.
in provincia Merciorum, præsente ac suggerente rege Uulfhere, a quo etiam egressus de fonte, loco filii susceptus est: in cujus signum adoptionis, duas illi provincias donavit, Vectam videlicet insulam, et [b] Meanvarorum provinciam in gente Occidentalium Saxonum. Itaque episcopus, concedente, immo multum gaudente rege, primos provinciæ duces ac milites sacrosancto fonte abluebat; verum presbyteri Eappa, et Padda, et [4] Burghelm, et [5] Oiddi, cæteram plebem, vel tunc vel tempore sequente baptizabant. Porro regina nomine [6] Eabae in sua [7], id Eabae regina.
est, [8] Huicciorum provincia, fuerat baptizata. Erat autem filia Eanfridi, fratris Eanheri, qui ambo cum suo populo Christiani fuere. Cæterum, tota provincia
C Australium Saxonum Divini nominis et fidei erat ignara.

Erat autem ibi monachus quidam de natione Scottorum, vocabulo Dicul, ha- Dicul.
bens [9] monasteriolum permodicum in loco qui vocatur [c] Bosanhamm, silvis et Bosanhamm. mon.
mari circumdatum, et in eo fratres quinque sive sex, in humili et paupere vita Domino famulantes. Sed provincialium nullus eorum vel vitam æmulari, vel prædicationem curabat audire.

Evangelizans autem genti episcopus Uilfrid, non solum eam ab ærumna per- Fames sublata.
petuæ damnationis, verum et a clade [10] infanda temporalis interitus eripuit. Siquidem tribus annis ante adventum ejus in provinciam, nulla illis in locis pluvia ceciderat, unde et fames acerbissima plebem invadens impia nece prostravit. Denique [11] ferunt quia sæpe quadraginta simul aut quinquaginta homines
D inedia macerati procederent ad præcipitium aliquod sive ripam maris, et junctis misere manibus, pariter omnes aut ruina perituri, aut fluctibus absorbendi deciderent. Verum ipso die, quo baptisma fidei gens suscepit [12] illa, descendit pluvia serena [13] sed copiosa, refloruit terra, [14] rediit viridantibus arvis annus lætus et frugifer. Sicque abjecta prisca superstitione, exsufflata idolatria, cor omnium et caro omnium exultaverunt in Deum vivum: intelligentes, Eum qui verus est Deus, et interioribus se bonis, et exterioribus cælesti gratia ditasse. Nam et antistes cum venisset in provinciam, tantamque ibi famis pœnam videret,

[1], quæ tamen, illo abeunte, propter acerbam hostium oppressionem proprium episcopum habere nequiverit. *add.* [2] patriam [3] illius [4] Burghelin [5] Oiddia, Oidda [6] Ebba [7] insula *add.* [8] Vicciorum [9] monasterium [10] nefanda [11] fertur [12] illo [13] et [14] rediitque

[a] Harum causa assignatur præjudiciis ab Ermenburga contra Uilfridum conceptis. Aedilthryde prima Ecgfridi regis uxore quæ Uilfrido patrocinium præbuit in monasterium secedente, Ermenburga quæ in thoro regis successit summum hunc illi favorem in odium et invidiam vertit. Hoc certe volunt ejus historiæ scriptores. *S.*

Ex eo quod Etheldrytha, consilio Wilfridi, divortium a rege impetraverat, dissensionem inter Egfridum et Wilfridum ortum habuisse opinatur Smithius, Appen. N°. XXIII.

[b] Permanet adhuc hujus provinciæ memoria in comitatu Hantensi, centuriis Meansbrough, Eastmean, Westmean, et Mansbridge. *S.*

[c] Ex his monasteriis quæ adhuc situm suum et nomen retinent, surrexit 'Cissancaestir,' hodie 'Chichester,' cum sedes episcopales ab ignobilibus et incommodioribus locis ad urbes transferrentur. Ecclesia paulo post condita a Radulpho episcopo, et post subitam conflagrationem ab eodem recondita cum auxilio et munificentia Henrici primi regis, pulchram spectantibus faciem exhibet. Nomen loci a Cissa Aellae filio qui primus ibi Saxonum regnum fundavit, regulis etymologicis non male convenit, sed si verum est quod antiquarii volunt, Brittones ibi positam habuisse suam Caersei, actum erit de Cissa, altiorque apparebit Cicestriæ origo. *S.*

Digitized by Google

docuit eos piscando victum quærere. Namque mare et flumina eorum piscibus abundabant; sed piscandi peritia genti nulla nisi ad anguillas tantum inerat. Collectis ergo undecumque retibus anguillaribus, homines antistitis miserunt in mare, et Divina se juvante gratia mox cepere pisces diversi generis trecentos: quibus trifariam divisis, centum pauperibus dederunt, centum his a quibus retia acceperant, centum in suos usus habebant. Quo beneficio multum antistes cor omnium in suum convertit amorem, et libentius eo prædicante cælestia sperare cœperunt, cujus ministerio temporalia bona sumpserunt. A

Selaeseu mon. Quo tempore rex Aedilualch donavit reverentissimo antistiti Uilfrido terram octoginta septem familiarum, ubi suos homines qui exules vagabantur, recipere posset, vocabulo [1] Selaeseu, quod dicitur Latine ‘Insula Vituli marini.’ Est enim locus ille undique mari circumdatus præter ab Occidente, unde habet ingressum amplitudinis quasi jactus fundæ: qualis locus a Latinis ‘Peninsula,’ a Græcis solet ‘Cherronesos’ vocari. Hunc ergo locum cum accepisset episcopus Uilfrid, fundavit ibi monasterium, ac regulari vita instituit, maxime ex his quos secum adduxerat fratribus: quod usque hodie successores ejus tenere noscuntur. Nam A. 685. ipse illis in partibus annos quinque, id est, usque ad mortem Ecgfridi regis, merito omnibus honorabilis, officium episcopatus et verbo exercebat et opere. Et quoniam illi rex cum [2] præfata loci possessione, omnes [3] qui ibidem erant, facultates cum agris et hominibus donavit, omnes fide Christi institutos, unda baptismatis abluit; inter quos, servos et ancillas ducentos quinquaginta: quos omnes [4] ut baptizando a servitute dæmonica salvavit, [5] etiam [6] libertate donando humanæ jugo servitutis absolvit. B C

[a] Cap. XIV. Ut intercessione Osualdi regis, pestifera mortalitas sit sublata.

Osualdi miraculum in peste Selaeseu. In quo tunc monasterio nonnulla cælestis gratiæ dona [7] specialiter ostensa fuisse [8] perhibentur; utpote ubi nuper expulsa diaboli tyrannide Christus jam regnare cœperat: e quibus unum quod mihi reverentissimus [9] antistes Acca sæpius referre, et a fidelissimis ejusdem monasterii fratribus sibi relatum asserere solebat, memoriæ mandare commodum duximus. Eodem ferme tempore quo ipsa provincia nomen Christi susceperat, multas Brittaniæ provincias mortalitas sæva corripiebat, quæ cum præfatum quoque monasterium, cui tunc regendo religiosissimus Christi sacerdos, vocabulo Eappa, præfuit, nutu Divinæ dispensationis attingeret; multique sive de his qui cum antistite illo venerant, sive de illis qui de eadem provincia Saxonum nuper ad fidem fuerant vocati, passim de hac vita raperentur; visum est fratribus triduanum jejunium agere, et Divinam [10] suppliciter obsecrare clementiam, ut misericordiam sibi dignaretur impendere, [11] et sive periclitantes hoc morbo a præsenti morte liberaret, seu raptos e mundo a perpetua animæ damnatione servaret. A. 679. D

Visio apostolor. ad puerum. Erat tunc temporis in eodem monasterio [12] puerulus quidam de natione Saxonum, nuper vocatus ad fidem, qui eadem tactus infirmitate, non pauco tempore recubans in lectulo jacebat. Cum ergo secunda memorati jejunii ac supplicationum dies ageretur, contigit forte ipsum puerum hora ferme secunda diei, in loco in quo æger jacebat, solum inveniri: cui divina [13] dispositione subito beatis-

[1] Heleseu [2] præfati [3] quæ [4] non solum [5] sed *add.* [6] libertatem [7] spiritualiter [8] perhibent [9] ac religiosissimus *add.* [10] jugiter [11] *deest.* [12] parvulus [13] dispensatione

[a] Magna hic est differentia MSS. in numerandis capitulis. Nec hic titulus nec proxime sequens est in indice capitulorum codicis Mori, etiamsi caput XIV. sit in ipso codice, quod et de codice Cottaniano II. notandum est, sed in codice Cottoniano I. deest hoc caput XIV. de Osualdo, et notatur in margine manu valde antiqua ‘Hic deest folium.’ Exinde etiam sequiores MSS. vel argumenta capitum XIV. et XV., vel caput ipsum XIV. omittunt, prout ab hoc vel illo veteri codice transcripti fuerint. Sed cum argumenta et dispositio capitum bene conveniant subjecto in vulgaribus MSS., unusque e veteribus MSS. folium deest fateatur, et recepti ordinis mutatio confusionem aliquam lectoribus pariat, ego in antiquorum codicum dissonantia vulgarem dispositionem secutus sum. *S.*

Notandum est omnia usque ad cap. XVI. tam in Codd. MSS. antiquis quam et in impressis ante An. 1500, hoc capite contineri.

Digitized by Google

A simi apostolorum Principes dignati sunt apparere. Erat enim puer multum simplicis ac mansueti animi, sinceraque devotione sacramenta fidei quæ susceperat servans. Salutantes ergo illum verbis piissimis apostoli dicebant: ‘Noli timere, fili, mortem pro qua sollicitus es: nos enim te hodierna die ad cælestia sumus regna perducturi. Sed primum expectare habes donec missæ celebrentur, ac viatico Dominici corporis ac sanguinis accepto, sic infirmitate simul et morte absolutus ad æterna in cælis gaudia subleveris. Clama ergo ad te presbyterum Eappan, et dicito illi quia Dominus exaudivit preces vestras, et devotionem ac jejunia propitius aspexit: neque aliquis de hoc monasterio, sive [1]adjacentibus ei possessiunculis hac clade ultra moriturus est; sed omnes qui alicubi de vestris hac ægritudine laborant, resurrecturi a languore, [2]pristina sunt [3]sos-
B pitate recuperandi, præter te solum qui hodierna es die liberandus a morte, et ad visionem Domini Christi cui fideliter servisti, perducendus in cælum: quod Divina vobis misericordia, per intercessionem religiosi ac Deo dilecti regis Osualdi, qui quondam genti Nordanhymbrorum et regni temporalis auctoritate et Christianæ pietatis, quæ ad regnum perenne ducit, devotione sublimiter præfuit, conferre dignata est. Hac etenim die idem rex ab infidelibus in bello corporaliter extinctus, mox ad sempiterna animarum gaudia adsumptus in cælum et electorum est sociatus agminibus. Quærant in suis codicibus in quibus defunctorum est adnotata depositio, et invenient illum hac, ut diximus, die raptum esse de sæculo. Celebrent ergo missas per cuncta monasterii oratoria hujus, sive ‘pro gratiarum actione’ exauditæ suæ deprecationis, sive etiam in memo-
C riam præfati regis Osualdi, qui quondam ipsorum genti præerat. Ideoque pro eis quasi pro suæ gentis advenis supplex orabat ad Dominum: et cunctis convenientibus ad ecclesiam fratribus, communicent omnes sacrificiis cælestibus, et ita soluto jejunio corpus quoque suis reficiant alimentis.’

Quæ cum omnia vocato ad se presbytero puer verba narrasset, interrogavit eum sollicitus quales essent habitu vel specie viri qui sibi apparuissent. Respondit: ‘Præclari omnino habitus et vultus erant, lætissimi ac pulcherrimi, quales nunquam ante videram, neque aliquos hominum tanti decoris ac venustatis esse posse credebam. Unus quidem attonsus erat ut clericus, alius barbam habebat prolixam: dicebantque quod unus eorum Petrus, alius vocaretur Paulus: et ipsi essent ministri Domini et Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi,
D ad tuitionem nostri monasterii missi ab ipso de cælis.’ Credidit ergo verbis pueri presbyter, ac statim egressus [5]requisivit in annali suo, et invenit eadem ipsa die Osualdum regem fuisse peremptum: vocatisque fratribus, parari prandium, missas fieri, atque omnes communicare more solito præcepit: simul et infirmanti puero, de eodem sacrificio Dominicæ oblationis particulam deferri mandavit.

Quibus ita gestis, non multo post, eadem ipsa die puer defunctus est, suaque morte probavit vera fuisse verba quæ ab apostolis Christi audierat. Sed et hoc ejus verbis testimonium perhibuit, quod nemo præter ipsum tempore illo ex eodem est monasterio raptus de mundo; ex qua nimirum visione multi qui hæc audire potuerunt [6]ad exorandam in adversis Divinam clemen-
E tiam, et ad salutaria jejuniorum remedia subeunda sunt mirabiliter accensi: et [a]ex eo tempore non solum in eodem monasterio, sed et in plerisque locis aliis, cœpit annuatim ejusdem regis ac militis Christi natalitius dies missarum celebratione venerari. Dies S. Osualdi.

[1] de *add.* [2] ad pristinam, pristinæ [3] sospitatem, sospitati [4] per gratiarum actionem [5] quæsivit [6] et *add.*

[a] Non prorsus immerito docti viri observantes hoc caput deesse in multis etiam veteribus MSS., ejusque scopum in S. Osualdi cultum adeo prone collimare, adsutum igitur Bedæ judicarunt. Sed cum caput ipsum sit in codicibus Mori et Cotton. II., et Cottonianus alter folium sibi deesse prædicet, addito quod hujus generis narrationes Bedæ non sint absimiles, non operæ pretium duxi severam nimis hic exercere censuram. Certum est multam populi devotionem ad S. Osualdum directam, sicut hymni solemnes in ejus festa compositi adhuc testantur. *S.*

Digitized by Google

[a] CAP. XV. UT CAEDUALLA REX, INTERFECTO REGE GEUISSORUM AEDILUALCH, PROVINCIAM ILLAM SÆVA CÆDE AC DEPOPULATIONE ATTRIVERIT. A

Geuissi adtriti episcopo destituuntur. A. 685.

Interea superveniens cum exercitu Caedualla, juvenis strenuissimus de [b] regio genere Geuissorum, cum exularet a patria sua, interfecit regem Aedilualch, ac provinciam illam sæva cæde ac depopulatione attrivit; sed mox expulsus est a [c] ducibus regis, Bercthuno et [d] Andhuno, qui deinceps regnum provinciæ tenuerunt: quorum prior, postea ab eodem Caedualla, cum esset rex Geuissorum, occisus est, et provincia graviore [1] servitio subacta. Sed et [2] Ini qui post Caeduallam regnavit, simili provinciam illam adflictione plurimo annorum tempore mancipavit. Quare factum est ut toto illo tempore episcopum proprium habere [3] nequiret; sed revocato domum Uilfrido primo suo antistite, ipsi episcopo Geuissorum, id est, Occidentalium Saxonum qui essent [4] in [e] Venta B civitate, subjacerent.

A. 686.

[f] CAP. XVI. UT VECTA INSULA CHRISTIANOS INCOLAS SUSCEPERIT, CUJUS REGII DUO PUERI STATIM POST ACCEPTUM BAPTISMA SINT INTEREMPTI.

Vecta insula Christianos recipit. A. 686.

Postquam ergo Caedualla regno potitus est Geuissorum, cœpit et insulam Vectam, quæ [5] eatenus erat tota idolatriæ dedita; [6] tragica cæde omnes indigenas exterminare, ac suæ provinciæ homines pro his substituere contendit, voto se obligans, quamvis [7] necdum regeneratus, ut [8] ferunt, in Christo; quia si cepisset insulam, quartam partem ejus, simul et prædæ, Domino daret. Quod ita solvit,

Uilfrid.

ut hanc Uilfrido episcopo, qui tunc forte de gente sua superveniens aderat, utendam pro Domino offerret. Est autem mensura ejusdem insulæ, juxta C æstimationem Anglorum, mille ducentarum familiarum: unde data est episcopo possessio terræ trecentarum familiarum. At ipse partem quam accepit,

Bernuini.

commendavit cuidam de clericis suis, cui nomen Bernuini, et erat filius sororis

Hiddila.

ejus, dans illi presbyterum nomine Hiddila, qui omnibus qui salvari vellent, verbum ac lavacrum vitæ ministraret.

Arualdi regis filii martyres.

Ubi silentio prætereundum non esse reor, quod in [9] primitias eorum qui de eadem insula credendo salvati sunt, duo regii pueri fratres, videlicet Arualdi regis insulæ, speciali sunt Dei gratia coronati: siquidem imminentibus insulæ hostibus, fuga lapsi sunt de insula, et in proximam [10] Jutorum provinciam translati: ubi cum delati essent in locum qui vocatur [g] Ad Lapidem, occulendos se a facie regis victoris credidissent, proditi sunt, atque occidi jussi. Quod cum D

Ad Lapidem.

Cyniberct.

audisset abbas quidam et presbyter, vocabulo Cyniberct, habens non longe ab

Hreutford.

inde monasterium in loco qui vocatur [h] Hreutford, id est, 'Vadum harundinis,' venit ad regem, qui tunc [11] eisdem in partibus occultus curabatur a vulneribus quæ ei inflicta fuerant prælianti in insula Vecta: postulavitque ab eo, ut si

[1] est *add.* [2] is [3] nequiverit [4] inventi *add.* [5] hactenus [6] stragica [7] nondum [8] fertur [9] primitia [10] Vitorum [11] iisdem

[a] De positione hujus capitis in antiquis MSS. vide notam ad caput superius. *S.*

Hoc lemma, quod in nullo codice MS. hucusque occurrit, primo in editione Argentinensi An. 1500 deprehenditur. Male Geuissorum rex vocatur Ædilwalch, cum Occidentales Saxones Geuissi erant. Vide inf. et III. 7.

[b] Fuit hic Caedualla Cynbercti filius, Ceaddæ nepos, Cuthæ sive Cuthuini pronepos, Ceaulini magni abnepos. Tres enim filios habuit Cuthuinus, Ceaddam Caeduallæ avum, Cutham Inæ proavum, et Cynibaldum Osualdi clitonis avum. *S.*

[c] Cantio cum veterano exercitu redeuntibus. *S.*

[d] Florentius 'Aedilhunum' vocat. *S.*

[e] Ibi tunc temporis fuit Haedda episcopus. De quo Theodorus in suis Decretis: 'Nolumus, imo nobis non convenit, ipso fratre nostro sanctissimo Haedda superstite, qui ecclesiam Uentanam tam insigniter nobilitavit, auctoritate summi pontificis Agathonis transferendo corpus beatissimi Birini Occidentalium Saxonum apostoli a villa Dorcacaestrensi ubi reconditum erat, una cum sede in Uentanam civitatem, cujus etiam labore ac studio, apostolicoque mandato, ex tunc primo confirmata est in ipsa civitate sedes episcopalis dignitatis, parochiam suam in aliquo lædere diminuendo.' De Caedualla vide plura IV. 12. et V. 7. *S.*

[f] In indice capitum codicis Mori hic est titulus capitis XIV., licet in ipso codice præponantur duo superiora capita sub numero XIV., et hoc caput de Vecta sit tantum continuatio numeri XIV. Quod et de codice itidem Cottoniano II. notandum est. Vide supra ad caput XIV. *S.*

[g] Inter Uentam et Hantonam viculus est Stoneham, qui nomine suo hunc locum vendicat. *S.*

[h] Hodie 'Redbridge,' ponte ibidem loco vadi constructo. In calendario Dunelm. Wilhelmus prior de Redeforda memoriam habuit II. Kal. Apriles. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A necesse esset pueros interfici, prius eos liceret fidei Christianæ sacramentis imbui. Concessit rex, et ipse instructos verbo veritatis, ac fonte [1] Salvatoris [2] ablutos, de ingressu regni æterni certos reddidit. Moxque illi instante carnifice, mortem læti subiere temporalem per quam se ad vitam animæ perpetuam non dubitabant esse transituros. Hoc ergo ordine, postquam omnes Brittaniarum provinciæ fidem Christi susceperant, suscepit et insula Vecta, in [3] qua tamen ob ærumnam [4] æternæ subjectionis, nemo gradum ministerii ac sedis episcopalis ante Danihelem, qui nunc Occidentalium Saxonum [5] est episcopus, accepit. Danihel.

Sita est autem hæc insula contra medium Australium Saxonum et Geuissorum, interposito pelago latitudinis trium millium quod vocatur [a] Solvente: in quo videlicet pelago bini æstus oceani qui circum Brittaniam ex infinito oceano B [6] Septentrionali erumpunt, sibimet invicem quotidie compugnantes occurrunt, ultra ostium fluminis [א] Homelea, quod per terras Jutorum, quæ ad regionem Geuissorum pertinent, præfatum pelagus intrat; finitoque conflictu, in oceanum refusi, unde venerant, redeunt. Vectæ situs. Solvente. Homelea. א Hamble.

Cap. XVII. De synodo facta in campo [7] Haethfelda, præsidente archiepiscopo Theodoro.

His temporibus [b] audiens Theodorus fidem ecclesiæ Constantinopoli per hæresim Eutychetis multum esse turbatam, et ecclesias Anglorum quibus præerat ab hujusmodi labe immunes perdurare desiderans, collecto venerabilium sacerdotum doctorumque plurimorum cœtu, cujus essent fidei singuli sedulus C inquirebat, omniumque unanimem in fide catholica reperit consensum: et hunc synodalibus literis ad instructionem memoriamque sequentium commendare curavit, quarum videlicet literarum istud exordium est: A. 680. Synodus Haethfelth.

'In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi Salvatoris, imperantibus dominis piissimis nostris Ecgfrido rege Hymbronensium, anno decimo regni ejus, sub die quintadecima Kalendas Octobres, Indictione octava; et Aedilredo rege Mercinensium, anno sexto regni ejus; et [8] Alduulfo rege [9] Estranglorum, anno decimo septimo regni ejus; et Hlothario rege Cantuariorum, regni ejus anno septimo: [c] præsidente Theodoro, gratia Dei archiepiscopo Brittaniæ insulæ, et civitatis Doruvernis; una cum eo sedentibus cæteris episcopis Brittaniæ insulæ viris venerabilibus, præpositis sacrosanctis evangeliis, in loco qui Saxonico vocabulo D [10] Haethfelth[×] nominatur, pariter tractantes, fidem rectam et orthodoxam exposuimus; sicut Dominus noster Jesus [11] Christus incarnatus tradidit discipulis suis, qui præsentialiter viderunt et audierunt sermones ejus, atque sanctorum patrum tradidit symbolum, et generaliter omnes sancti et universales synodi, et omnis probabilium catholicæ ecclesiæ doctorum chorus. Hos itaque sequentes nos pie atque orthodoxe, juxta divinitus inspiratam doctrinam eorum professi credimus consonanter, et confitemur secundum sanctos patres, proprie et veraciter Patrem et Filium et Spiritum Sanctum Trinitatem in Unitate consubstantialem, et Unitatem in Trinitate, hoc est, unum Deum in tribus subsistentiis vel personis consubstantialibus, æqualis gloriæ et honoris.' Et post multa hujusmodi quæ ad rectæ fidei confessionem pertinebant, hæc quoque sancta synodus suis Confessio fidei contra Eutychetem. Sept. 17. × Hatfield Chase?

[1] salutari [2] absolutos *M.* [3] quam *M.* [4] externæ *M.* [5] et Geuissorum *add.* [6] Septemtrionali [7] Hetfeld [8] Aduulfo. [9] Estanglorum [10] Hetfeild [11] *deest.*

[a] Wormius in Musæo suo pag. 4. reliquias hujus nominis observavit in creta, seu terra saponaria e promontoriis hujus freti eruta, quæ ab Anglis 'Soleterd' appellari consuevit. *S.*

[b] Dum synodus generalis sexta Constantinopoli sederet contra hæresin Eutychetis et Monethelitarum, Agatho papa unam Romæ habuit ad declarandam Occidentalis ecclesiæ fidem, et metropolitani in suis quique provinciis per Italiam, Galliasque convocatis episcopis, suffragia sua Constantinopolim mittenda detulerunt. Hoc igitur Theodorus ex parte Anglicanæ ecclesiæ hoc loco præstat. Hoc etiam Uilfridus cum Romæ esset in causa appellationis coram in synodo, omnium Brittanicarum ecclesiarum nomine, ex mera et certa sua scientia præstitit: *v.* v. 19. *S.*

[c] De rege Occidentalium Saxonum tacet Theodorus, quia, ut videtur, regnum tunc temporis sub marte erat: *v.* supra, c. 12.

Digitized by Google

literis [1]addit: [2]'Suscepimus[a] sanctas et universales quinque synodos beatorum A
et Deo acceptabilium patrum; id est, qui in [3]Nicæa congregati fuerunt [4]trecentorum decem et octo, contra Arium impiissimum et ejusdem dogmata; et in Constantinopoli centum quinquaginta, contra vesaniam Macedonii et Eudoxii et eorum dogmata; et in Epheso primo ducentorum, contra nequissimum Nestorium et ejusdem dogmata; et in Chalcedone [5]sexcentorum et triginta, contra [6]Eutychen et Nestorium, et eorum dogmata; et iterum in Constantinopoli, quinto congregati sunt concilio, in tempore Justiniani minoris, contra Theodorum, et [7]Theodoreti et Ibæ epistolas et eorum dogmata contra Cyrillum.' Et paulo post: 'Et synodum quæ facta est in urbe Roma, in tempore [b]Martini papæ beatissimi, Indictione octava, imperante Constantino piissimo anno nono. Suscepimus et glorificamus Dominum nostrum Jesum[8], sicut [9]isti glorificaverunt; nihil addentes vel subtrahentes: et anathematizamus corde et ore quos [10]anathematizarunt; et quos susceperunt, suscepimus: glorificantes Deum Patrem sine initio, et Filium ejus unigenitum ex Patre generatum ante sæcula, et Spiritum Sanctum procedentem ex Patre et Filio inenarrabiliter, sicut prædicaverunt hi quos memoravimus supra, sancti apostoli, et prophetæ, et doctores. Et nos omnes [11]subscripsimus, qui cum Theodoro archiepiscopo fidem catholicam exposuimus.' B

Cap. XVIII. De Johanne cantatore sedis apostolicæ, qui propter docendum Brittaniam [12]venerit.

Uiurimuth mon. Intererat huic synodo, pariterque catholicæ fidei decreta [c]firmabat vir venera- C
bilis Johannes [13]archicantator ecclesiæ sancti [14]apostoli Petri, et abbas monasterii B. Martini, qui nuper venerat a Roma per jussionem papæ Agathonis, duce reverentissimo abbate [15]Biscopo, cognomine Benedicto, [16]cujus supra meminimus.' Cum enim idem Benedictus construxisset monasterium Brittaniæ, in honorem [17]beatissimi apostolorum Principis, juxta ostium fluminis Uiuri, venit Romam

A. 678. cum cooperatore ac socio ejusdem operis Ceolfrido, qui post ipsum ejusdem monasterii abbas fuit, quod et ante sæpius facere consueverat, atque honorifice a beatæ memoriæ papa Agathone susceptus est: petiitque, et accepit ab eo in munimentum libertatis [18]monasterii quod fecerat, epistolam privilegii ex auctoritate apostolica firmatam; juxta quod Ecgfridum regem voluisse, ac licentiam dedisse noverat, quo concedente et possessionem terræ largiente, ipsum monas- D
terium fecerat.

Cursus Rom. ibi institutus. Accepit et præfatum Johannem abbatem Brittaniam perducendum; quatenus in monasterio suo cursum canendi [19]annuum, sicut ad S. Petrum Romæ agebatur, edoceret: egitque [20]abba Johannes ut jussionem acceperat pontificis, et ordinem videlicet, ritumque canendi ac legendi viva voce præfati monasterii cantores edocendo, et ea quæ totius anni circulus in [21]celebratione dierum festorum poscebat, etiam literis mandando: quæ hactenus in eodem monasterio servata, et a multis jam sunt circumquaque transcripta. Non solum autem idem Johannes ipsius monasterii fratres docebat, verum de omnibus pene ejusdem provinciæ monasteriis ad audiendum eum, qui cantandi erant periti, confluebant. Sed et ipsum per loca in quibus doceret, multi invitare curabant. E

Inquisitio de fide. Ipse autem excepto cantandi vel legendi munere, et aliud in mandatis ab apostolico papa acceperat, ut cujus esset fidei Anglorum ecclesia, diligenter

[1] addidit [2] Suscipimus [3] Nicena [4] trecenti [5] ducentorum [6] Eutychetem [7] Theodoretum [8] Christum *add.* [9] et *add.* [10] anathematisaverunt [11] subscribimus [12] venerat [13] archicantor [14] *deest.* [15] Bisi Episcopo [16] *desunt.* [17] *deest.* [18] *deest.* [19] per annum [20] abbas [21] celebrationem

[a] In majorem cautelam suscipiuntur omnes synodi generales contra omnes hæreses, sicut moris fuit. Hujusmodi confessionum formas ab episcopis in suo accessu factas vide Libro Diurno Romanorum Pontificum a pag. 26 ad 52. *S.*

[b] Additur hæc synodus quia directe celebrata est contra eos qui unam in Christo operationem et voluntatem prædicabant. Vide caput proxime sequens. *S.*

[c] Johannes Romani pontificis Agathonis legatus erat, et ideo synodo Hæthfeldianæ subscripsit et decreta ejus firmavit. *Smith. Append.* N° XVII.

Digitized by Google

A ediscceret, Romamque rediens referret. Nam et synodum beati papæ Martini, centum quinque episcoporum consensu non multo ante Romæ celebratam, contra eos maxime qui unam in Christo operationem et voluntatem prædicabant, secum veniens attulit; atque in præfato religiosissimi abbatis Benedicti monasterio transscribendam commodavit. Tales namque eo tempore, fidem Constantinopolitanæ ecclesiæ multum [1]conturbaverunt; sed Domino donante proditi jam tunc et victi sunt. Unde volens Agatho papa, sicut in aliis provinciis, ita etiam in Brittania qualis esset status ecclesiæ, quam ab hæreticorum contagiis castus, ediscere; hoc negotium reverentissimo abbati Johanni Brittaniam destinato injunxit. Quamobrem collecta pro hoc in Brittania synodo quam diximus, inventa est in omnibus fides inviolata catholica: datumque illi exem-
B plar ejus Romam perferendum.

Verum ille patriam revertens, non multo postquam oceanum transiit, arreptus infirmitate, ac defunctus est: corpusque ejus ab amicis propter amorem S. Martini cujus monasterio præerat, Turonis delatum, atque honorifice sepultum est. Nam et benigno ecclesiæ illius hospitio, cum Brittaniam iret, exceptus est: rogatusque multum a fratribus, ut Romam revertens, illo itinere veniret, atque ad eam diverteret ecclesiam. Denique ibidem adjutores itineris et injuncti operis accepit: qui etsi in itinere defunctus est, nihilominus exemplum catholicæ fidei Anglorum Romam perlatum est, atque ab apostolico papa omnibusque qui audiere vel legere, gratantissime susceptum.

Johannis cantoris obitus. A. 681.

C CAP. XIX. UT AEDILTHRYD REGINA VIRGO PERPETUA PERMANSERIT, CUJUS NEC CORPUS IN MONUMENTO CORRUMPI POTUERIT.

Accepit autem rex Ecgfrid conjugem nomine Aediltlırydam, filiam Anna regis Orientalium Anglorum, cujus sæpius mentionem fecimus, viri bene religiosi, ac per omnia mente et opere egregii: quam et alter ante illum vir habue-

Aedilthridæ in nuptiis virginitas. A. 660.

rat uxorem, princeps videlicet Australium Gyruiorum, vocabulo Tondberct. Sed illo post modicum temporis ex quo eam accepit, defuncto, data est regi præfato: cujus consortio cum duodecim annis uteretur, perpetua tamen mansit virginitatis integritate gloriosa; sicut mihimet sciscitanti, cum hoc an ita esset, quibusdam venisset in dubium, beatæ memoriæ Uilfrid episcopus referebat, dicens se testem [2]integritatis ejus esse certissimum: adeo ut Ecgfridus promi-
D serit se ei terras ac pecunias multas esse donaturum, si reginæ posset persuadere ejus uti connubio, quia sciebat illam nullum virorum plus illo diligere. Nec diffidendum est nostra etiam ætate fieri potuisse, quod ævo præcedente aliquoties factum fideles historiæ narrant: donante uno eodemque Domino, qui se nobiscum usque in finem sæculi manere pollicetur. Nam etiam signum divini miraculi, quo ejusdem feminæ sepulta caro corrumpi non potuit, indicio est [3]quia a viri' [4]contactu incorrupta [5]duraverit.

Quæ multum diu regem postulans ut sæculi curas relinquere, atque in monasterio, tantum vero regi Christo servire permitteretur; ubi vix aliquando impetravit, intravit monasterium [a]Aebbæ abbatissæ, quæ erat amita regis Ecgfridi, positum in loco quem [b]Coludi urbem nominant, accepto velamine sanctimo-

Fit sanctimonialis. A. 671. In mon. Colud. introitus.

[1] turbaverant [2] virginitatis [3] quod a virili [4] contractu [5] perduraverit

[a] Fuit Aebba virgo regio Nordanhymbrorum sanguine prognata, Aedilfridi filia, Osuiu et Osualdi soror, Ecgfridi amita. Primam habuit mansionem super Deruentam fluvium in vico hodie suo nomine insignito, vulgo 'Ebchester.' Postea Coldinghamiam, quæ Bedæ 'Coludi Urbs' dicitur, transmigravit. Alia fuit ejusdem nominis et monasterii abbatissa A. 870 quæ naribus labioque abscissis furorem Danicum evasit, et reliquas sorores ad suum exemplum induxit. Bedæ autem Aebba vixit tempore S. Cudbercti, eique familiaris fuit: vide Bedam in vita S. Cudbercti cap. 10; obiit A. 684, habetque memoriam in Martyrologio Anglicano die Augusti 25. *S.*

[b] Hodie vicus in Mæatis seu Merchia Scotiæ, ubi probabile est sitam fuisse Ptolemæi Colanam. Quod autem recentiores a Colideis deducant, id plane Bedæ in mentem non venit. Non enim erant Colidei sed Celdei, locisque nomina dederunt non a cultu quem inibi exercebant sed a cellis quas incoluerunt. Hunc locum propter reverentiam Dei et S. Cudbercti Eadgarus rex Scotiæ dedit monasterio Dunelm. ad sustentationem ejusdem monasterii: sed processu temporis placuit priori et fratribus ibidem ecclesiam erigere, et monachos ejusdem monasterii locare. *Codex MS. Wessington, pag.* 38. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A. 672. nialis habitus a præfato antistite Uilfrido. Post annum vero ipsa facta est abbatissa A
Abbatissa Elge. in regione quæ vocatur [a]Elge; ubi constructo monasterio, virginum Deo devotarum perplurium mater virgo, et exemplis vitæ cælestis esse cœpit et monitis. De qua ferunt, quia ex quo monasterium petiit, nunquam lineis, sed solum laneis vestimentis uti voluerit: raroque in calidis balneis, præter imminentibus sollemniis majoribus, verbi gratia Paschæ, Pentecostes, Epiphaniæ, lavari voluerit; et tunc novissima omnium, lotis prius suo suarumque ministrarum obsequio cæteris quæ ibi essent [1]famulis Christi. Raro [2]præter majora sollemnia, vel arctiorem necessitatem, plus quam semel per diem manducaverit: semper, si non infirmitas gravior prohibuisset, ex tempore matutinæ synaxeos, usque ad ortum diei, in ecclesia precibus intenta perstiterit. Sunt etiam qui dicant quia per prophetiæ spiritum, et pestilentiam qua ipsa esset moritura, prædix- B
Obitus. erit, et numerum quoque eorum, qui de suo monasterio [3]hac essent de mundo
A. 679. rapiendi, palam cunctis præsentibus intimaverit. Rapta est autem ad Dominum in medio suorum, post annos septem ex quo abbatissæ gradum susceperat: et æque ut ipsa jusserat, non alibi quam in medio eorum, juxta ordinem quo transierat, ligneo in locello sepulta.

Sexburgæ successio. Cui successit in ministerium abbatissæ soror ejus Sexburg, quam habuerat
A. 695. in conjugem Earconberct rex Cantuariorum. Et cum sedecim annis [4]èsset
Miraculum in locello. sepulta, placuit eidem [5] abbatissæ levari ossa ejus, et in locello novo posita in ecclesiam transferri; jussitque quosdam [6]e fratribus quærere lapidem, de quo locellum in hoc facere possent: qui ascensa navi, ipsa enim regio Elge undique est aquis ac paludibus circumdata, neque lapides majores habet, venerunt ad [7]civi- C
Grantacaestir. tatulam quandam desolatam, non procul inde sitam, quæ lingua Anglorum [b]Grantacaestir vocatur: et mox invenerunt juxta muros civitatis locellum de marmore albo pulcherrime factum, operculo quoque similis lapidis aptissime tectum. Unde intelligentes a Domino suum iter esse prosperatum, gratias agentes retulerunt ad monasterium.

Miraculum in corporis sepulti incorruptione. Cumque corpus sacræ virginis ac sponsæ Christi aperto sepulcro esset prolatum in lucem, ita incorruptum inventum est, ac si eodem die fuisset defuncta, sive humo condita; sicut et præfatus antistes Uilfrid, et multi alii qui novere, testantur. Sed certiori notitia medicus Cynifrid, qui et morienti illi, et elevatæ de tumulo adfuit: [8]qui referre erat solitus, quod illa infirmata [9]habuerit tumorem maximum sub maxilla. 'Jusseruntque me,' inquit, 'incidere tumorem D
illum, ut effluueret noxius humor qui inerat: quod dum facerem, videbatur illa per biduum aliquanto levius habere; ita ut multi putarent, [10]quia sanari posset a languore. Tertia autem die prioribus adgravata doloribus, et rapta confestim de mundo, dolorem omnem ac mortem perpetua salute ac vita mutavit. Cumque post [11] tot annos elevanda essent ossa de sepulcro, et extento desuper papilione, omnis congregatio, hinc fratrum, inde sororum psallens circumstaret; ipsa autem abbatissa intus cum paucis ossa [12]elatura et dilutura' intrasset, repente audivimus abbatissam intus voce clara proclamare: 'Sit gloria nomini Domini.' Nec multo post clamaverunt me, [13]intus reserato ostio papilionis: vidique elevatum de tumulo, et positum in lectulo corpus sacræ Deo virginis quasi dormientis simile. Sed et discooperto vultus indumento, monstraverunt E
mihi etiam vulnus incisuræ quod feceram, curatum; ita ut mirum in modum pro aperto et hiante vulnere cum quo sepulta erat, tenuissima tunc cicatricis

[1] famulabus [2] etiam *add.* [3] hoc [4] erat [5] sorori *add.* [6] de [7] civitatem [8] *deest.* [9] habuerat [10] quod [11] tam multos [12] elevatura et delatura [13] undique

[a] Illa enim Aedilthrydis patria fuit, ibi fratrem habuit Alduulfum Or. Ang. regem, sororesque summa pietatis fama, de quibus vide III. 8. Historici tamen aliam hic tradunt mutati cœnobii occasionem, quod Ecgfridus nempe, libertatis a conjugio concessæ pœnitens, monasterio Coludano vim inferre conatus est. Ecclesia Eliensis ab Aedilthryda constructa A. 673, combusta a paganis A. 870. Post aliquot annos quodammodo resarcita clericis accessit ad A. 970. Aediluoldus ep. Uinton monachis replevit anno eodem. Henricus primus sedem episcopalem instituit A. 1108. *S.*

[b] In pejore statu est hodie 'Grantchester' juxta Cantabrigiam. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A vestigia [1]parerent.' Sed et linteamina omnia quibus involutum erat corpus, integra apparuerunt, et ita nova, ut ipso die viderentur castis ejus membris esse circumdata. Ferunt autem quia cum præfato tumore ac dolore maxillæ sive colli premeretur, multum delectata sit hoc genere infirmitatis, ac solita dicere: ' Scio certissime, quia merito in collo pondus languoris porto, in quo juvenculam me memini supervacua [2]monilium pondera portare: et credo quod ideo me Superna pietas dolore colli voluit gravari, ut sic absolvar reatu supervacuæ levitatis; dum mihi nunc pro auro et margaritis, de collo rubor tumoris, ardorque promineat.' Contigit autem tactu indumentorum eorumdem, et dæmonia ab obsessis [3]effugata corporibus, et infirmitates alias aliquoties esse curatas. Sed et loculum in quo primo sepulta est, nonnullis oculos dolentibus saluti
B fuisse perhibent; qui cum suum caput eidem loculo apponentes orassent, mox doloris sive caliginis incommodum ab oculis amoverent. Laverunt igitur [4]virgines corpus, et novis indutum vestibus intulerunt in ecclesiam, atque in eo quod adlatum erat, sarcophago posuerunt, ubi usque hodie in magna veneratione habetur. Mirum vero in modum ita aptum corpori virginis sarcophagum inventum est, ac si ei specialiter præparatum fuisset: et locus quoque capitis seorsum fabrefactus, ad mensuram capitis illius aptissime figuratus apparuit.

Est autem Elge in provincia Orientalium Anglorum regio familiarum circiter sexcentarum, in similitudinem insulæ, vel paludibus, ut diximus, circumdata, vel aquis: unde et a copia anguillarum quæ in iisdem paludibus capiuntur, nomen accepit; ubi monasterium habere desideravit memorata Christi famula, Elge descriptio.
C quoniam de provincia eorumdem Orientalium Anglorum ipsa, ut præfati sumus, carnis originem duxerat.

Cap. XX. Hymnus de illa.

Videtur opportunum huic historiæ, etiam hymnum virginitatis inserere, quem ante annos plurimos in laudem ac præconium ejusdem reginæ ac sponsæ Christi [5]et ideo veraciter reginæ quia sponsæ Christi' elegiaco metro composuimus, et imitari morem Sacræ Scripturæ, cujus historiæ carmina plurima indita: et hæc metro ac versibus constat esse composita. Bedæ hymnus de Aedilthryda.

Alma [6]Deus Trinitas, [7]quæ sæcula cuncta gubernas,
D Adnue jam cœptis, alma Deus Trinitas.
Bella Maro resonet, nos pacis dona canamus:
Munera nos Christi, bella Maro resonet.
Carmina casta mihi, fœdæ non raptus Helenæ,
Luxus erit lubricis, carmina casta mihi.
Dona superna loquar, miseræ non prælia Trojæ,
Terra quibus gaudet: dona superna loquar.
En Deus altus adit venerandæ Virginis alvum:
Liberet ut homines, en Deus altus adit.
Femina Virgo parit mundi devota Parentem,
Porta Maria Dei, femina Virgo parit.
E Gaudet amica cohors, de Virgine matre Tonantis:
Virginitate micans gaudet amica cohors.
Hujus honor genuit casto de germine plures,
Virgineos flores hujus honor genuit.
Ignibus usta feris Virgo non cessat Agatha,
Eulalia et perfert ignibus usta feris.
Casta feras superat mentis pro culmine Tecla,
Euphemia sacra casta feras superat.

[1] apparerent [2] moniliorum *M.* [3] fugata [4] virginis [5] *M. P. MSS. Heidelb. Col. Wh. Cant. edd. desunt. s.* [6] Dei [7] qui

Digitized by Google

Læta ridet gladios ferro robustior Agnes, A
Cæcilia infestos læta ridet gladios,
Multus in orbe viget per sobria corda triumphus,
Sobrietatis amor multus in orbe viget.
Nostra quoque egregia jam tempora virgo beavit:
Aedilthryda nitet nostra quoque egregia.
Orta patre eximio, regali et stemmate clara:
Nobilior Domino est, orta patre eximio.
Percipit inde decus reginæ, et sceptra sub astris,
Plus super astra manens, percipit inde decus.
Quid petis alma virum, Sponso jam dedita summo?
Sponsus adest Christus, quid petis alma virum? B
Regis ut ætherei matrem jam credo sequaris:
Tu quoque sis mater Regis ut ætherei.
Sponsa dicata Deo bis sex regnaverat annis,
Inque monasterio est sponsa dicata Deo.
Tota sacrata polo celsis ubi floruit actis,
Reddidit atque animam tota sacrata polo.
Virginis alma caro est tumulata bis octo [1]Novembres,
Nec putet in tumulo virginis alma caro.
Christe, tui est operis, quia vestis [2]et ipsa sepulcro
Inviolata nitet: Christe, tui est operis.
Hydros et ater abit sacræ pro vestis honore, C
Morbi diffugiunt, hydros et ater abit.
Zelus in hoste furit quondam qui vicerat Evam:
Virgo triumphat ovans, zelus in hoste furit.
Aspice nupta Deo, quæ sit tibi gloria terris:
Quæ maneat cælis, aspice nupta Deo.
Munera læta capis festivis fulgida tædis,
Ecce venit Sponsus, munera læta capis.
Et nova dulcisono modularis carmina plectro:
Sponsa hymno exultas et nova dulcisono.
Nullus ab Altithroni comitatu segregat agni,
Quam affectu tulerat nullus ab Altithroni. D

Cap. XXI. Ut Theodorus episcopus inter Ecgfridum et Aedilredum reges pacem fecerit.

A. 679. Ecgfridi et Aedilredi pugna.

Anno regni Ecgfridi nono, conserto gravi prælio inter ipsum et Aedilredum regem Merciorum juxta fluvium Treanta, [a]occisus est Aelfuini frater regis Ecgfridi, juvenis circiter decem et octo annorum utrique provinciæ multum amabilis. Nam et [b]sororem ejus quæ dicebatur Osthryd, rex Aedilred habebat uxorem. Cumque materies belli acrioris et inimicitiæ longioris inter reges, populosque feroces videretur exorta, Theodorus Deo dilectus antistes divino [3]functus auxilio, salutifera exhortatione cœptum tanti periculi funditus exstinguit incendium: adeo ut pacatis alterutrum regibus ac populis, nullius anima hominis pro interfecto regis fratre, sed debita solummodo [4]multa pecuniæ regi ultori daretur. Cujus fœdera pacis multo exinde tempore inter eosdem reges, eorumque regna durarunt.

Pax per Theodorum.

E

[1] Novembris [2] in [3] fretus [4] mulcta

[a] Aelfuini cædem prædixerat Uilfridus cum a rege Ecgfrido Eboraco pulsum subsannatores qui propter regem erant, in risum crepantes deridebant. Contigit enim, ut anno revoluto, eodem die quo episcopus præjudicium in Eboraco passus fuerat, cadaver regii adolescentis illatum urbi longum indiceret justitium. *G. Malmesburiensis, Gest. Pont.* III. *S.*

[b] Ex hac affinitate factum est, ut Uilfridus episcopatu pulsus, in regno Merciorum manere non permissus, sed apud Fresones in abscessu, et Australes Saxones in reditu refugium quæsivit. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A CAP. XXII. UT VINCULA CUJUSDAM CAPTIVI, CUM PRO EO MISSÆ CANTARENTUR, SOLUTA SINT.

In præfato autem prælio quo occisus est rex Aelfuini, memorabile quoddam factum esse constat, quod nequaquam silentio prætereundum arbitror, sed multorum saluti, si referatur, fore proficuum. Occisus est ibi inter alios, de militia ejus juvenis, vocabulo Imma, qui cum die illo et nocte sequenti inter cadavera occisorum similis mortuo jaceret, tandem recepto spiritu revixit, ac residens sua vulnera, prout potuit, ipse alligavit: [1]dein modicum requietus levavit se, et cœpit abire sicubi amicos qui sui curam agerent, posset invenire. Quod dum faceret, inventus est, et captus a viris hostilis exercitus, et ad dominum ipsorum, comitem videlicet Aedilredi regis, adductus: a quo interrogatus quis esset, B timuit se militem fuisse confiteri; rusticum se potius et pauperem, atque uxoreo vinculo conligatum fuisse respondit; et propter victum militibus adferendum in expeditionem se cum [2]suis similibus venisse testatus est. At ille suscipiens eum, curam vulneribus egit; et ubi [3]sanescere cœpit, noctu eum ne aufugeret, vinciri præcepit. Nec tamen vinciri potuit: nam mox ut abiere qui vinxerant, eadem ejus sunt vincula soluta.

Immæ vincula ad missas soluta. A. 679.

Habebat enim germanum fratrem cui nomen erat Tunna, presbyterum et abbatem monasterii in civitate quæ hactenus ab ejus nomine [a]Tunnacaestir cognominatur: qui cum eum in pugna peremptum audiret, venit quærere si forte corpus ejus invenire posset, inventumque alium illi per omnia simillimum, putavit ipsum esse: quem ad monasterium suum deferens, honorifice sepelivit, C et pro absolutione animæ ejus sæpius missas facere curavit. Quarum celebratione factum est quod dixi, ut nullus eum posset vincire, quin continuo solveretur. Interea comes qui eum tenebat, mirari, et interrogare cœpit quare ligari non posset, an forte [b]literas solutorias de qualibus fabulæ ferunt, apud se haberet, propter quas ligari non posset. At ille respondit, nihil se talium artium nosse; 'sed habeo fratrem,' inquit, 'presbyterum in mea provincia, et scio quia ille me interfectum putans, pro me missas [4]crebras facit: et si nunc in alia vita essem, ibi anima mea per intercessiones ejus solveretur a pœnis.' Dumque aliquanto tempore apud comitem teneretur, animadverterunt qui eum diligentius considerabant, ex vultu et habitu et sermonibus ejus, quia non erat de paupere vulgo, ut dixerat, sed de nobilibus. Tunc secreto advocans eum comes, D interrogavit eum intentius unde esset, promittens se nihil ei mali facturum pro eo, si simpliciter sibi quis fuisset, proderet. Quod dum ille faceret, ministrum se regis fuisse manifestans, respondit: 'Et ego per singula tua responsa cognoveram quia rusticus non eras, et nunc dignus quidem es morte, [5]quia omnes fratres et cognati mei in illa sunt pugna interempti; nec te tamen occidam, ne fidem mei promissi prævaricer.

Tunna abb. Immæ frater.

Literæ solutoriæ.

Ut ergo convaluit, vendidit eum Lundoniam [6]Freso cuidam; sed nec ab illo cum illuc duceretur ullatenus potuit alligari. Verum cum alia atque alia vinculorum ei genera hostes imponerent [7]cumque vidisset qui emerat, vinculis eum non potuisse cohiberi, donavit ei facultatem sese redimendi si posset. [8]A tertia autem hora quando missæ fieri solebant, sæpissime vincula solvebantur. At ille E dato jurejurando ut rediret vel pecuniam illi pro se mitteret, venit Cantiam ad

Lundoniam venditus.

[1]deinde [2]sui [3]sanari [4]celebrare [5]quod [6]Fresoni, Frisoni [7]dissoluta sunt *add.* [8]*deest.*

[a] Si Bedæ Tunnacaestir sit hodiernum Tinmouth, alia apparet nominis origo, quam abbatis Tunnæ ad locum relatio, situs sc. monasterii ad ostia Tini fluvii. Sed Beda non dicit Tinmutham a Tunna dictam, sed Tunnacaestriam, quæ non alia ratione a lectoribus Tinmuthæ ponitur, quam quod illam sono proximam inveniunt, nec alium locum habent quem ei substituant. De monasterio Tinmuthensi vide notam ad 'Ingetlingum.' III. 14. Porro quo loci Tunnacaestir fuerit incertum restat. Quod autem fuerit abbas Tunna e Bedæ historia manifestum est. Ille enim Bedæ fere coævo ignotus esse non potuit. *S.*

Quærendum est, ut videtur, non longe a Treanta.

[b] Qualia fuerunt apud antiquos Ἐφέσια γράμματα, id est, 'incantationes quædam obscuræ quas et Cræsum in rogo dixisse ferunt. Et Olympiæ Milesio et Ephesio luctantibus, aiunt Milesium luctari non potuisse, quod alter literas Ephesias talo pedis alligasset. Ea autem re comperta literisque illis solutis, Ephesium tricies prostratum fuisse tradunt.' *Suidas. S.*

Digitized by Google

regem Hlotheri, qui erat filius sororis Aedilthrydæ reginæ de qua supra dictum est, [1]quia et ipse quondam ejusdem reginæ minister fuerat: petiitque et accepit ab eo pretium suæ redemptionis, ac suo domino pro se, ut promiserat, misit. A

In patriam redit. Qui post hæc patriam reversus atque ad suum fratrem perveniens, replicavit ex ordine cuncta quæ sibi adversa, quæve in adversis solatia provenissent: cognovitque referente illo, illis maxime temporibus sua fuisse vincula soluta quibus pro se missarum fuerant celebrata sollemnia. Sed et alia quæ periclitanti ei commoda contigissent et prospera, per intercessionem fraternam et oblationem hostiæ salutaris cælitus sibi fuisse donata intellexit. Multique hæc a præfato viro audientes accensi sunt in fide ac devotione pietatis ad orandum, vel ad eleemosynas faciendas, vel ad offerendas [2]Domino victimas sacræ oblationis, pro ereptione suorum qui de sæculo migraverant: intellexerunt enim [3]quia sacrificium salutare ad redemptionem valeret et animæ et corporis sempiternam. B

Hanc mihi historiam etiam quidam eorum, qui ab ipso viro in quo facta est audiere, narrarunt: unde eam quia liquido comperi, indubitanter Historiæ nostræ Ecclesiasticæ inserendam credidi.

Cap. XXIII. De vita, et [4]obitu Hildæ abbatissæ.

Hildæ obitus. A. 680. Anno [5]post hunc sequente, hoc est, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo octogesimo, [6]religiosissima Christi famula Hild, abbatissa monasterii quod dicitur Streaneshalch, ut ^ supra retulimus, post multa quæ fecit in terris opera cælestia, ad percipienda præmia vitæ cælestis de terris ablata transivit die quinta-decima Kalendarum Decembrium, cum esset annorum sexaginta sex: quibus æqua [7]portione divisis, triginta tres primos in sæculari habitu nobilissime conversata complevit, et totidem sequentes nobilius in monachica vita Domino consecravit. Nam et nobilis natu erat, hoc est, filia nepotis [a]Aeduini regis, vocabulo Hererici: cum quo etiam rege, ad prædicationem beatæ memoriæ Paulini, primi Nordanhymbrorum episcopi, fidem et sacramenta Christi suscepit, atque hæc usquedum ad ejus visionem pervenire meruit, intemerata servavit.

^ III. 24, 5.

17 Nov.

Aetas.

Vitæ partitio.

Genus.

Fidei susceptio.

C

Secessus ad Or. Angl. A. 648. Quæ cum relicto habitu sæculari, Illi soli servire decrevisset, secessit ad provinciam Orientalium Anglorum: erat namque propinqua regis illius, desiderans exinde, si quo modo posset, derelicta patria et omnibus quæcumque habuerat, [8]in Galliam pervenire, atque in monasterio Cale peregrinam pro Domino vitam ducere, quo facilius perpetuam in cælis patriam posset mereri. Nam et in eodem monasterio soror ipsius [b]Heresuid, mater Alduulfi regis Orientalium Anglorum, regularibus subdita disciplinis, ipso tempore coronam exspectabat æternam: cujus æmulata exemplum, et ipsa proposito peregrinandi annum totum in [c]præfata provincia retenta est: deinde ab Aedano episcopo [9]in patriam revocata, accepit locum unius familiæ ad [d]Septentrionalem plagam Uiuri fluminis, ubi æque anno uno monachicam cum perpaucis sociis vitam agebat.

Cale.

Heresuid.

Ab Aedano revocata ad Uiuram.

D

[1] qui [2] Deo [3] quod [4] de *add.* [5] *desunt Wh.* [6] religiosa [7] partione, partitione [8] *deest M.* [9] *deest.*

[a] De Aedwini prole in errorem incidisse Bedam conjectare fas erit. Hilda filia fuit Hererici filii Eadfrithi filii Aedwini; obiit illa annum 66^m agens A. 680; nata est ergo A. 614, quum Aedwinus ejus atavus, qui secundum Bedam A. 685 natus erat, an. 29^m ageret. Animadvertendum est omnes genealogias hoc modo lineam Hererici deducere, alioquin 'nepotem' apud Bedam 'fratris filium' designare putandum esset.

[b] Asserit hic Beda Heresuidam Hildæ sororem in monasterio Calensi seclusam vixisse, unde multa proferunt auctores argumenta quibus Bedam erroris insimulent, in eo præcipue quod cum Hilda propositum religionis intrandæ cum sorore Heresuida in monasterio Calensi sumserit anno 648, monasterium Calense constructum non fuit a Baldhilda fundatrice. Sed adeo incerta sunt tempora fundationis Calensis monasterii, ut difficile sit affirmare, auctorem qui non procul ab illis temporibus vixit hallucinatum, præsertim in historia tam celebri, cujus sanctimoniales Anglicanæ tanta pars fuerunt. *S.*

[c] Orientalium sc. Anglorum, sicut Beda hoc ipso in loco expresse affirmat: quare fœdus est eorum error, qui Hildam in monasterium Calense ad sororem Heresuidam transiisse exinde colligunt. Nam id quidem in proposito habuit, sed in præfata provincia retenta, ab Aidano episcopo revocata est. *S.*

[d] Interiit, ut videtur, hic locus, nisi per eum intelligamus ecclesiam S. Hildæ cujus certa initia sunt sequiorum temporum, et quæ in Australi Tinæ fluminis potius quam septentrionali Uiuri plaga sita est. Non impossibile tamen est, quod sicut monasterium Gyruiense cum Uiremuthensi coaluit, non obstante parallela loci distantia, ita ecclesia hæc,

Digitized by Google

A Post hæc facta est abbatissa in monasterio quod vocatur [a] Heruteu; quod videlicet monasterium factum erat non multo ante a religiosa Christi famula [b] Heiu, quæ prima feminarum fertur in provincia Nordanhymbrorum propositum vestemque sanctimonialis habitus, consecrante Aedano episcopo, suscepisse. Sed illa post non multum tempus facti monasterii, secessit ad civitatem Calcariam quæ a gente Anglorum [1c] Kaelcacaestir' [c] appellatur, ibique sibi mansionem instituit. Prælata autem regimini monasterii illius famula Christi Hild, mox hoc regulari vita per omnia, prout a doctis viris discere poterat, ordinare curabat: nam et episcopus Aidan, et quique noverant eam religiosi, pro insita ei sapientia et amore divini famulatus, sedulo eam visitare, obnixe amare, diligenter erudire solebant.

Heruteu. A. 650.

Heiu.

Kaelcacaestir.

B Cum ergo aliquot annos huic monasterio, regularis vitæ institutioni multum intenta præesset, contigit eam suscipere etiam construendum sive ordinandum monasterium in loco qui vocatur [d] Streaneshalch, quod opus sibi injunctum non segniter implevit. Nam eisdem quibus prius monasterium, etiam hoc disciplinis vitæ regularis instituit: et quidem [2] multam inibi quoque justitiæ, pietatis, et castimoniæ, cæterarumque virtutum, sed maxime pacis et caritatis custodiam docuit: ita ut in exemplum primitivæ ecclesiæ nullus ibi dives, nullus esset egens, omnibus essent omnia communia, cum nihil cujusquam esse videretur proprium. Tantæ autem erat ipsa prudentiæ, ut non solum mediocres quique in necessitatibus suis, sed etiam reges ac principes nonnunquam ab ea quærerent consilium, et invenirent. Tantum lectioni divinarum Scripturarum suos vacare subditos,
C tantum operibus justitiæ se exercere faciebat, ut facillime viderentur ibidem qui ecclesiasticum gradum, hoc est, altaris officium apte subirent plurimi posse reperiri.

Streaneshalch. A. 658.

Denique quinque ex eodem monasterio postea episcopos vidimus, et hos omnes singularis meriti ac sanctitatis viros, quorum hæc sunt nomina, Bosa, Aetla, [3] Oftfor[e], Johannes, et Uilfrid. De primo supra diximus, quod Eboraci fuerit consecratus antistes: de secundo breviter intimandum, quod in episco-
patum [4] Dorciccaestræ fuerit ordinatus: de ultimis infra dicendum est, quod eorum primus [5] Hagustaldensis, secundus Eboracensis ecclesiæ sit ordinatus episcopus. De medio nunc dicamus, quia cum in utroque Hildæ abbatissæ monasterio lectioni et observationi Scripturarum operam dedisset, tandem perfec-
D tiora desiderans, venit Cantiam ad archiepiscopum beatæ recordationis Theodorum: ubi postquam aliquandiu lectionibus sacris vacavit, etiam Romam adire curavit, quod eo [6] tempore magnæ virtutis æstimabatur: et inde cum rediens Brittaniam adiisset, divertit ad provinciam [7] Huicciorum cui tunc rex Osric præfuit; ibique verbum fidei prædicans, simul et exemplum vivendi sese videntibus atque

Episcopi sub ea educati.

Bosa Ebor.

Aetla Dorcic.

Joh. Hagust.

Uilfrid Ebor.

Oftfor Huicc.

[1] Kalcacestir [2] multum videretur esse [3] Ostfor [4] Dorcacaestræ [5] Augustaldensis [6] temporis [7] Huictiorum

licet ad Tinam posita, a Uiuro nomen accipiat: nusquam enim invenire potui monasterium a septentrionali plaga Uiuri, nisi illud quod Benedictus Biscop fundavit. *S.*

[a] Hodie 'Hertlepool,' maris fluxu tantum non insula. Quod reliquum est ibi monasterii, non primæ est institutionis, sed ordinis fratrum minorum. Ecclesia parochialis Hertensis, una cum multis aliis in ea regione possessionibus, accessit ad monachos de Gisburn in agro Eboracensi donatione Domini Brucæi fundatoris. *S.*

[b] Lelandus aliique hanc Begam volunt, eique mansionem struunt primam in Copelandia, vulgo 'S. Bees,' secundam ad septentrionalem plagam Uiuri fluminis, tertiam ad Heruteu, quartam ad Calcariam, ultimam ad Hacanos ubi obiit. Hanc opinionem inveniemus nullo, nisi nominis similitudine, fundamento innixam. Monasterium enim in Copelandia non a S. Bega positum fuit, sed in ejus honorem tempore Henrici primi. Et Heiu, quæ locum habuit ad septentrionalem plagam Uiuri, plane alia fuit ab ea quæ apud Hacanos obiisse dicitur ut in hujus capitis sequela manifestum est. *S.*

[c] Camdeno 'Tadcaster,' Dodsworthio et Galæo 'Newton Kyme,' MS. Ingleby 'Abberforth.' *S.*

[d] Occasionem hujus translationis vide III. 24. *S.*

[e] In Monastico I. p. 121, ex Registro Uuigorn. in Bibl. Cotton. Tiberius A. 13. fol. 10. a. edita est charta venerandæ antiquitatis concessa ab Ecguine Oftfori successore, in qua testatur ex altera ejus parte regem Aethilredum donasse Oftforo monasterium Fledanburg. Ita charta tantum secundaria, idque ex apographo est, edita regis vero ipsius primaria quæ in anteriori parte ponitur, vel in registro non fuit, vel ab exscriptoribus omissa est. Utramque chartam inter multas alias summa humanitate mihi impertivit Honorabilis admodum Dominus Somers non ex Registro, sed ab ipso Autographo, quod suam antiquitatem prima facie ostendit, eamque optime conservatam. Monumentum est quantivis pretii et tanto possessore dignum. *S.*

Digitized by Google

audientibus exhibens, multo tempore mansit. Quo tempore antistes provinciæ A
Bosel ep. Huicc. illius, vocabulo Bosel, tanta erat corporis infirmitate depressus, ut officium episcopatus per se implere non posset: propter quod omnium judicio præfatus vir
A. 691. in episcopatum pro eo electus, ac jubente Aedilredo rege, per Uilfridum beatæ memoriæ antistitem qui tunc temporis Mediterraneorum Anglorum episcopa-
Theodorus defunctus. tum gerebat, ordinatus est: pro eo quod archiepiscopus Theodorus jam de-
A. 690. functus erat, et necdum alius pro eo ordinatus episcopus. In [1] quam videlicet
A. 680. [2] provinciam paulo ante, hoc est, ante præfatum virum Dei Boselum, vir stre-
Tatfrid ep. Huicc. nuissimus [3] et doctissimus, [4] atque excellentis ingenii, vocabulo [a] Tatfrid, de ejusdem abbatissæ monasterio electus est antistes: sed priusquam ordinari posset, morte immatura præreptus est.

Non solum [5] vero præfata Christi ancilla et abbatissa Hild quam omnes qui B noverant ob insigne pietatis et gratiæ matrem vocare consueverant, in suo monasterio vitæ exemplo præsentibus exstitit: sed etiam [6] plurimis longe manentibus, ad quos felix industriæ ac virtutis ejus rumor pervenit, occasionem salutis
Matris Hildæ somnium. et correctionis ministravit. Oportebat namque impleri somnium quod mater ejus Bregusuid in infantia ejus vidit: quæ cum vir ejus [b] Hereric exularet sub rege Brittonum [c] Cerdice, ubi et veneno periit, vidit per somnium, quasi subito sublatum eum quæsierit cum omni diligentia, nullumque ejus uspiam vestigium apparuerit. Verum cum sollertissime illum quæsisset, extemplo se reperire sub veste sua monile pretiosissimum: quod dum attentius consideraret, tanti fulgore luminis refulgere videbatur, ut omnes Brittaniæ fines illius gratia splendoris impleret. Quod nimirum somnium veraciter in filia ejus de qua loquimur, C [7] expletum est: cujus vita non sibi solummodo, sed multis bene vivere volentibus exempla operum lucis præbuit.

Hildæ infirmitas. Verum illa cum multis annis huic monasterio præesset, placuit pio Provisori
A. 674. salutis nostræ, sanctam ejus animam longa etiam [8] infirmitate carnis examinari, ut juxta exemplum apostoli, virtus ejus in infirmitate perficeretur. Percussa etenim febribus, acri cœpit ardore fatigari; et per sex continuos annos eadem molestia laborare non cessabat: in quo toto tempore nunquam ipsa vel Conditori suo gratias agere, vel commissum sibi gregem et publice et privatim docere prætermittebat. Nam suo prædocta exemplo, monebat omnes, et in salute accepta corporis Domino obtemperanter serviendum, et in adversis rerum sive infirmitatibus membrorum fideliter Domino esse gratias semper D agendas. Septimo ergo suæ infirmitatis anno, converso ad interanea dolore, [d] ad diem pervenit ultimum, et circa galli cantum, percepto viatico sacrosanctæ communionis, cum [9] accersitis ancillis Christi quæ erant in eodem monasterio, de servanda eas invicem, immo cum omnibus pace evangelica admoneret; inter verba exhortationis læta mortem vidit, immo, ut verbis Domini loquar, de morte transivit ad vitam.

Visio de Hildæ obitu. Hacanos. Qua videlicet nocte Dominus omnipotens obitum ipsius in alio longius posito monasterio quod ipsa eodem anno construxerat et appellatur [e] Hacanos, manifesta visione revelare dignatus est. Erat in ipso monasterio quædam sanctimo-
Begu. nialis femina, nomine Begu, quæ triginta et amplius annos dedicata Domino virginitate, in monachica conversatione serviebat. Hæc tunc in dormitorio E

[1] qua [2] provincia [3] atque [4] et [5] autem [6] in *add.* [7] impletum [8] in *add.* [9] accensitis

[a] Primus episcopus Uuigorn. designatus fuit Tatfrid anno 680; illo ante consecrationem defuncto, successit Bosel ad An. 691; in ejus infirmi locum successit Oftfor; huic obeunti An. 692 successit Ecguine. *S.*

[b] Aeduino exuli nati sunt de Quoenburga filia Creodæ, Beda ‘Cearli,’ regis Merciorum, duo filii Osfrithus et Eadfrithus, cujus filius extitit Hereric̃us, qui de Beorsuitha, Beda ‘Bregusuid,’ genuit S. Hildam abbatissam constructricem monasterii, quod vocatur ‘Streaneshalch,’ ac S. Hereswitham Eastanglorum reginam. *Florent. Genealog. S.*

[c] An idem sit cum Cherede vel Ceretic rege Brittonum, *Annal. Cambriæ* A. 616, an cum Ceretic rege Elmet, qui, secundum Appendicem ad Nennium, ab Aedwino expulsus est?

[d] Obiit S. Hilda die 15 Cal. Decembrium. *Flor. Uuigorn.* A. 680. *S.*

[e] Locus in Whitby Strand, tredecim milliaria a Whitby, tria a Scardoburgo. ‘Hackness.’ *S.*

Digitized by Google

A sororum pausans, audivit subito in aere notum campanæ sonum, quo ad orationes excitari vel convocari solebant, cum quis eorum de sæculo fuisset evocatus: apertisque, ut sibi videbatur, oculis aspexit, detecto domus culmine, fusam desuper lucem omnia replevisse: cui videlicet luci [1] dum sollicita intenderet, vidit animam præfatæ Dei famulæ in ipsa luce comitantibus ac ducentibus angelis ad cælum ferri. Cumque somno excussa videret cæteras pausantes circa se sorores, intellexit vel in somnio vel in visione mentis ostensum sibi esse quod viderat. Statimque exsurgens nimio timore perterrita cucurrit ad virginem quæ tunc monasterio abbatissæ vice præfuit, cui nomen erat Frigyd, fletuque ac lacrymis multum perfusa, ac suspiria longa trahens nunciavit, matrem illarum omnium Hild abbatissam jam migrasse de sæculo, et se aspectante cum luce
B immensa ducibus angelis ad æternæ limina lucis et supernorum consortia civium ascendisse. Quod cum illa audisset, suscitavit cunctas sorores, et in ecclesiam convocatas, orationibus ac psalmis pro anima matris operam dare monuit. Quod cum residuo noctis tempore diligenter agerent, venerunt primo diluculo fratres qui ejus obitum nunciarent, a loco ubi defuncta est. At illæ respondentes dixerunt, se prius eadem cognovisse: et cum exponerent per ordinem quomodo hæc vel quando didicissent, inventum est, eadem hora transitum ejus illis ostensum esse per visionem, qua illam referebant exisse de mundo. Pulchraque rerum concordia procuratum est divinitus, ut cum illi exitum ejus de hac vita viderent, tunc isti introitum ejus in perpetuam animarum vitam cognoscerent. Distant autem inter se monasteria hæc tredecim ferme millibus passuum.

C Ferunt autem quod eadem nocte, in ipso quoque monasterio ubi præfata Dei famula obiit, cuidam virginum Deo devotarum quæ illam immenso amore diligebat, obitus illius in visione apparuerit, quæ animam ejus cum angelis ad cælum ire conspexerit, atque hoc ipsa qua factum est hora, his quæ secum erant [2]famulis Christi manifeste narraverit, easque ad orandum pro anima ejus, etiam priusquam cætera congregatio ejus obitum cognovisset, excitaverit. Quod ita fuisse factum mox congregationi mane facto innotuit. Erat enim hæc, ipsa hora cum aliis nonnullis Christi ancillis in extremis monasterii locis seorsum posita, ubi nuper venientes ad [3]conversationem feminæ solebant probari, donec regulariter institutæ in societatem congregationis susciperentur. Visio alia de eodem.

D CAP. XXIV. QUOD IN MONASTERIO EJUS [4]FUERIT FRATER, CUI' DONUM CANENDI SIT DIVINITUS CONCESSUM.

In hujus monasterio abbatissæ fuit frater quidam divina gratia specialiter insignis [5]quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat; ita ut quicquid ex divinis literis per interpretes disceret, hoc ipse post pusillum verbis poeticis maxima suavitate et compunctione compositis, in sua, id est, Anglorum lingua proferret. Cujus carminibus multorum sæpe animi ad contemptum sæculi, et [6]appetitum sunt vitæ cælestis accensi. Et quidem et alii post illum in gente Anglorum religiosa poemata facere tentabant; sed nullus [7]eum æquiparare' potuit. Namque ipse non ab hominibus, neque per hominem institutus canendi artem didicit; sed divinitus adjutus gratis canendi donum accepit. Unde nihil
E unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quæ ad religionem pertinent, religiosam ejus linguam decebant. Siquidem in habitu sæculari usque ad tempora provectioris ætatis constitutus [8]nil carminum aliquando didicerat. Unde nonnunquam in convivio, cum esset lætitiæ causa ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent, ille ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat a media cœna et egressus ad suam domum repedabat. Caedmonis donum canendi.

Quod dum tempore quodam faceret, et relicta domo convivii egressus esset ad stabula jumentorum quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata, ibique hora[9] Somnio revelatum.

[1] cum [2] famulabus [3] conversionem [4] Fratri cuidam [5] qui [6] ad *add.* [7] ei æquiparari [8] nihil [9] jam *add.*

Digitized by Google

competenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per somnium, eumque A
salutans, ac suo appellans nomine: [a]'Caedmon,' inquit, 'canta mihi aliquid.' At ille [1]respondens, 'Nescio,' inquit, 'cantare; nam et ideo de convivio egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram.' Rursum ille qui cum eo loquebatur, 'Attamen,' ait, 'mihi cantare habes.' 'Quid,' inquit, 'debeo cantare?' At ille, 'Canta,' inquit, 'principium creaturarum.' Quo accepto responso, statim ipse cœpit cantare in laudem Dei Conditoris versus, quos nunquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: 'Nunc laudare debemus Auctorem regni cælestis, potentiam Creatoris, et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriæ. Quomodo Ille cum sit æternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor exstitit, qui primo filiis hominum cælum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram Custos humani generis omnipotens creavit.' [b]Hic est sensus, non autem ordo ipse verborum quæ dormiens ille cane- B
bat: neque enim possunt carmina, quamvis optime composita, ex alia in aliam linguam ad verbum sine detrimento sui decoris ac dignitatis transferri. Exsurgens autem a somno, cuncta quæ dormiens cantaverat, memoriter retinuit, et [2]eis mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adjunxit.

Omnibus probatum.

Veniensque mane ad villicum qui sibi præerat, quid doni percepisset indicavit, atque ad abbatissam perductus, jussus est, multis doctioribus viris præsentibus, indicare somnium et dicere carmen, ut universorum judicio quid vel unde esset quod referebat, probaretur. Visumque est omnibus, cælestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quendam sacræ historiæ sive doctrinæ sermonem, præcipientes ei, si posset, hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit, et mane rediens, optimo carmine C
quod jubebatur, compositum reddidit. Unde mox abbatissa amplexata gratiam Dei in viro, sæcularem illum habitum relinquere, et monachicum [3]suscipere propositum docuit, susceptumque in monasterium cum omnibus suis fratrum cohorti adsociavit, jussitque illum seriem sacræ historiæ doceri. At ipse cuncta quæ audiendo discere poterat, rememorando secum et quasi mundum animal, ruminando, in carmen dulcissimum convertebat; suaviusque resonando, doctores suos vicissim auditores [4]sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi, et origine humani generis, et tota Genesis historia, de egressu Israel [5]ex Aegypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis, de aliis plurimis sacræ Scripturæ historiis, de Incarnatione [6]Dominica, Passione, Resurrectione, et Ascensione in cælum, de Spiritus Sancti adventu, et Apostolorum doctrina. Item de terrore D
futuri judicii, et horrore pœnæ gehennalis, ac dulcedine regni cælestis multa carmina faciebat; sed et alia perplura de beneficiis et judiciis divinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem vero et sollertiam bonæ actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim vir multum religiosus, et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus; adversum vero illos qui aliter facere volebant, zelo magni fervoris accensus: unde et pulchro vitam suam fine conclusit.

Caedmonis obitus. A. 680.

Nam propinquante hora sui [7]decessus, [c]quatuordecim diebus, præveniente corporea infirmitate, pressus est; adeo tamen moderate, ut et loqui toto eo tempore posset et ingredi. Erat autem in [8]proximo casa, in qua infirmiores et qui prope morituri esse videbantur, induci solebant. Rogavit ergo ministrum suum vespere incumbente, nocte qua de sæculo erat exiturus, ut in ea sibi locum quies- E
cendi præpararet: qui miratus cur hoc rogaret, qui nequaquam adhuc moriturus esse videbatur, fecit tamen quod dixerat. Cumque ibidem positi vicissim aliqua gaudente animo, una cum eis qui ibidem ante inerant, loquerentur ac jocarentur, et jam mediæ noctis tempus esset transcensum, interrogavit[9], si Eucharistiam intus haberent. Respondebant, 'Quid opus est Eucharistia? neque enim mori

[1] respondit [2] his [3] recipere [4] suos [5] de [6] Domini, ac [7] discessus [8] proxima [9] omnes *add.*

[a] Caedmonem obiisse circa annum DC.LXXX plerique conjiciunt, aut paulo serius. *S.*

[b] Extant hæc Saxonice, ap Wanley. Catal. 287.

[c] Consignatus est hujus sancti natalis in Martyrologio Anglicano die XI Februarii. Licet Hugo Menardus die X Februarii retulerit. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A adhuc habes qui tam hilariter nobiscum velut sospes loqueris.' Rursus ille: 'Et tamen,' ait, 'afferte mihi Eucharistiam.' Qua accepta [a]in manu, interrogavit, si omnes placidum erga se animum, et sine querela controversiæ ac rancoris haberent. Respondebant omnes, placidissimam se mentem ad illum, et ab omni ira remotam habere: eumque vicissim rogabant, [1]placidam erga ipsos mentem [2]habere. Qui confestim respondit: 'Placidam ego mentem, filioli, erga omnes Dei famulos gero.' Sicque se cælesti muniens viatico, vitæ alterius ingressui paravit; et interrogavit, quam prope esset hora qua fratres ad dicendas Domino laudes nocturnas excitari deberent. Respondebant, 'Non longe est.' At ille: 'Bene ergo, exspectemus horam illam.' Et signans se signo sanctæ crucis, reclinavit caput ad cervical, modicumque obdormiens, ita cum silentio vitam finivit.
B Sicque factum est ut quomodo simplici ac pura mente tranquillaque devotione Domino servierat, ita etiam tranquilla [3]morte mundum relinquens ad ejus visionem veniret, illaque lingua quæ tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima [4]quoque verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet: qui etiam præscius sui obitus exstitisse, ex his quæ narravimus, videtur.

Cap. XXV. Qualis visio cuidam viro Dei apparuerit, priusquam monasterium Coludanæ urbis esset incendio consumptum.

A. 679. Incendium mon. Colud.

His temporibus monasterium virginum quod Coludi urbem cognominant, cujus et supra meminimus, per culpam incuriæ flammis absumptum est. Quod
C tamen a malitia inhabitantium in eo, et præcipue illorum qui majores esse videbantur contigisse, omnes qui novere facillime potuerunt advertere. Sed non defuit puniendis admonitio Divinæ pietatis, qua correcti, per jejunia, fletus et preces iram a se, instar Ninivitarum, justi Judicis averterent.

Adamnani visio de eodem.

Erat namque in eodem monasterio vir de genere Scottorum, [b]Adamnanus vocabulo, ducens vitam in continentia et orationibus multum Deo devotam, [5]ita ut nihil unquam cibi vel potus, [6]excepta die Dominica et quinta sabbati perciperet; sæpe autem noctes integras pervigil in oratione transigeret. Quæ quidem illi districtio vitæ arctioris, primo ex necessitate emendandæ suæ pravitatis obvenerat. Sed procedente tempore necessitatem in consuetudinem verterat.

Ejus peccatum.

Siquidem in adolescentia sua sceleris aliquid commiserat, quod commissum,
D ubi ad cor suum rediit, gravissime exhorruit, et se pro illo puniendum a districto Judice timebat. Accedens ergo ad sacerdotem a quo sibi sperabat iter salutis posse demonstrari, confessus est reatum suum, petiitque ut consilium sibi daret quo posset fugere a ventura [7]ira. Qui audito ejus commisso dixit: 'Grande vulnus grandioris curam medelæ desiderat: et ideo jejuniis, psalmis et orationibus, quantum vales, insiste, quo præoccupando faciem Domini in confessione propitium eum invenire merearis.' At ille quem nimius reæ conscientiæ tenebat dolor, et internis peccatorum vinculis quibus gravabatur, ocius desiderabat absolvi: 'Adolescentior sum,' inquit, 'ætate, et vegetus corpore: quidquid mihi imposueris agendum, dummodo salvus fiam in die Domini, totum facile

Confessio.

[1] an *add.* [2] haberet, gereret [3] mente [4] quæque [5] vel [6] exceptis [7] Dei *add.*

[a] De hoc ritu Eucharistiæ accipiendæ, manu a viris, linteamine mundo a fæminis, agit Baronius in Annot. ad Martyrol. 15 Aug. lit. c., ostenditque in Occidente æque ac Oriente diu in usu fuisse, etiam cessante persecutione. *S.*

[b] In Coludiensi mon. Adamnanus presbyter vixit, cujus sanctitatem Beda prædicat IV. 25. Ejus natalem in catalogo SS. Hiberniæ, hoc die retulit Henricus Fitzsimon qui Adamnanum vocat; at non recte abbatem facit, et forte cum Hiiensi abbate confudit. Eumdem hoc die habet Joannes Wilsonus in priore editione Martyrologii Anglicani: ast in posteriori ejusdem Martyrologii editione ad XVI Martii, haud scimus qua causa, revocavit. Utrobique præfectum vocat Colud. mon.; non recte, nam et viris et fæminis una Aebba præerat. David Camerarius eum refert ad XXVII. Jan.; 'Hoc,' inquit, 'eodem die S. Adamnanus abb. Coludius, de quo vide Westmonast. ad an. 701.' At neque abbas fuit hic; et Westmonast. de altero agit Adamnano. Monachum fuisse asserunt, Hugo Menardus lib. 2, Observat. ad 29 Aug. et Leslæus lib. 4, de gestis Scottorum, de eo quoque fuse agit Nicolaus Harpsfeld. Sec. 7. cap. 37. Capgr. in vita S. Aebbæ; Trithemius lib. 3, de viris illustrib. Ord. S. Benedicti, cap. 124. *S.*

Digitized by Google

feram, etiamsi totam noctem stando in precibus peragere, [1]si integram septi- A
manam jubeas abstinendo transigere.' Qui dixit: 'Multum est ut tota septimana absque alimento corporis perdures; sed biduanum vel triduanum [2]sat est observare jejunium. Hoc facito, donec post modicum tempus rediens ad te, quid
Pœnitentia. facere debeas, et quamdiu pœnitentiæ insistere tibi plenius ostendam.' Quibus dictis, et descripta illi mensura pœnitendi, abiit sacerdos, et ingruente causa subita, secessit [3]Hiberniam unde originem [4]duxerat, neque ultra ad eum juxta suum condictum rediit. At ipse memor præcepti ejus simul et promissi sui, totum se lacrymis pœnitentiæ, vigiliis sanctis, et continentiæ mancipavit; ita ut quinta solum sabbati et Dominica, sicut prædixi, [5]reficeret, cæteris septimanæ diebus jejunus permaneret. Cumque sacerdotem suum Hiberniam secessisse ibique defunctum esse audisset, semper ex eo tempore juxta condictum ejus B
memoratum, continentiæ modum observabat; et quod causa divini timoris semel ob reatum compunctus cœperat, jam causa divini amoris delectatus præmiis indefessus agebat.

Revelatio de incendio. Quod dum multo tempore sedulus exsequeretur, contigit eum die quadam de monasterio illo longius egressum, comitante secum uno de fratribus, peracto itinere redire: qui cum monasterio propinquarent et ædificia illius sublimiter erecta aspicerent, solutus est in lacrymis vir Dei, et tristitiam cordis vultu indice prodebat. Quod intuens comes, quare faceret inquisivit. At ille: 'Cuncta,' inquit, 'hæc quæ cernis ædificia publica vel privata, in proximo est ut ignis absumens in cinerem convertat.' Quod ille audiens, mox ut intraverunt monas-
Aebba. terium, matri congregationis, vocabulo Aebbæ, curavit indicare. At illa merito C
turbata de tali præsagio vocavit ad se virum, et diligentius ab eo rem, vel unde hoc ipse nosset, inquirebat. Qui ait: 'Nuper occupatus noctu vigiliis et psalmis, vidi adstantem mihi subito quendam incogniti vultus: cujus præsentia cum essem exterritus, dixit mihi ne timerem; et quasi familiari me voce alloquens, Bene facis, inquit, qui tempore isto [6]nocturno quietis non somno indulgere, sed vigiliis et orationibus insistere [7]maluisti. At ego, Novi, [8]inquam, multum mihi esse necesse vigiliis salutaribus insistere, et pro meis erratibus sedulo Dominum deprecari. Qui adjiciens, Verum, inquit, dicis, quia [9]et tibi et multis opus est peccata sua bonis operibus redimere, et cum cessant a laboribus rerum temporalium, tunc pro appetitu æternorum bonorum liberius laborare; sed hoc tamen paucissimi faciunt. Siquidem modo totum hoc mo- D
nasterium ex ordine perlustrans singulorum casas ac [10]lectos inspexi, et neminem ex omnibus præter te erga sanitatem animæ suæ occupatum reperi: sed omnes prorsus et viri et feminæ aut somno torpent inerti, aut ad peccata vigilant. Nam et domunculæ quæ ad orandum vel legendum factæ erant, nunc in commessationum, potationum, fabulationum, et cæterarum sunt inlecebrarum cubilia conversæ. Virgines quoque Deo dicatæ, contempta reverentia suæ professionis, quotiescumque vacant, texendis subtilioribus indumentis operam dant, quibus aut seipsas ad vicem sponsarum in periculum sui status adornent, aut externorum sibi virorum amicitiam comparent. Unde merito loco huic et habitatoribus ejus gravis de cælo vindicta flammis sævientibus præparata est.' Dixit autem abbatissa: 'Et quare non citius hoc compertum mihi revelare volu- E
isti?' Qui respondit: 'Timui propter reverentiam tuam, ne forte nimium conturbareris; et tamen hanc consolationem habeas, quod in diebus tuis hæc plaga non superveniet.' Qua divulgata visione aliquantulum loci accolæ paucis diebus timere, et seipsos intermissis facinoribus castigare cœperunt. Verum post obitum ipsius abbatissæ redierunt ad pristinas sordes, immo sceleratiora fecerunt. Et cum dicerent, Pax et securitas, extemplo præfatæ ultionis sunt pœna multati.

Testimonium Aedgils. Quæ mihi cuncta sic esse facta reverentissimus meus compresbyter Aedgils referebat, qui tunc in illo monasterio degebat. Postea autem discedentibus

[1] et [2] satis [3] in *add.* [4] traxerat [5] reficeretur [6] nócturnæ [7] valuisti [8] inquit [9] *deest.* [10] lectulos

Digitized by Google

A inde ob desolationem plurimis incolarum, in nostro monasterio plurimo tempore conversatus ibidemque defunctus est. Hæc ideo nostræ historiæ inserenda credidimus, ut admoneremus lectorem operum Domini, quam terribilis [1]in consiliis super filios hominum ; ne forte nos tempore aliquo carnis inlecebris servientes, minusque Dei judicium formidantes, repentina ejus ira corripiat, et vel temporalibus damnis juste sæviens affligat, vel ad perpetuam perditionem districtius examinans tollat.

Cap. XXVI. De morte Ecgfridi et Hlotheri regum.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo octogesimo quarto, Ecgfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum, misso [a]Hiberniam cum exercitu duce Bercto, vastavit B misere gentem innoxiam et nationi Anglorum semper amicissimam ; ita ut ne ecclesiis quidem, aut monasteriis manus parceret hostilis. At insulani, et quantum valuere, armis arma repellebant, et invocantes Divinæ auxilium pietatis, cælitus se vindicari continuis diu [2]imprecationibus postulabant. Et quamvis maledici regnum Dei possidere non possint, creditum est tamen quod hi qui merito impietatis suæ maledicebantur, ocius Domino vindice pœnas sui reatus luerent. Siquidem anno post hunc proximo idem rex, cum temere exercitum ad vastandam Pictorum provinciam duxisset, multum prohibentibus amicis et maxime beatæ memoriæ [b]Cudbercto qui nuper fuerat ordinatus episcopus, introductus est, simulantibus fugam hostibus, in angustias inaccessorum montium, et cum maxima parte copiarum quas secum adduxerat, exstinctus anno ætatis C suæ quadragesimo, regni autem quinto decimo, die XIII. Kalendarum Juniarum. Et quidem, ut dixi, prohibuerunt amici ne hoc bellum iniret ; sed [3]quoniam anno præcedente noluerat audire reverentissimum patrem Ecgberctum, [c]ne Scottiam [d]nil se lædentem impugnaret, datum est illi ex pœna peccati illius, ne nunc eos qui ipsum ab interitu revocare cupiebant, audiret.

A. 684. Ecgfridi regis Nordh. bellum Hibernicum.

A. 685.

Bellum Picticum.

20 Maii.

Ex quo tempore spes cœpit et virtus regni Anglorum fluere, [4]ac retro sublapsa referri. Nam et Picti terram possessionis suæ quam tenuerunt Angli et Scotti qui erant in Brittania, [5]Brittonum quoque pars nonnulla, libertatem receperunt, quam et hactenus habent per annos circiter quadraginta sex ; ubi inter [6]plurimos gentis′ Anglorum vel interemptos gladio, vel servitio addictos, vel de terra Pictorum fuga lapsos, etiam reverentissimus vir Dei Trumuini qui D in eos episcopatum acceperat, recessit cum suis qui erant in monasterio [e]Aebbercurnig, posito quidem in regione Anglorum, sed in vicinia freti quod Anglorum terras, Pictorumque disterminat; eosque ubicumque poterat, amicis per monasteria commendans, ipse in sæpedicto famulorum famularumque Dei monasterio quod vocatur Streanaeshalch, locum mansionis elegit ; ibique cum paucis suorum in monachica districtione vitam non [7]sibi solummodo, sed et multis utilem plurimo annorum tempore duxit : ubi etiam defunctus, in ecclesia B. Petri apostoli, juxta honorem et vita et [8]gradu ejus condignum [f]conditus est. Præerat quidem tunc eidem monasterio regia virgo Aelbfled una cum matre Eanflede quarum

Regni Anglorum retrofluxus.

A. 731.

Trumuini recessus ab Aebbercurnig ad Streaneshalch.

Aelbfled abb.

[1] sit *add.* [2] precationibus [3] quomodo [4] et [5] et *add.* [6] plurimas gentes [7] *deest.* [8] gratia

[a] Annales Hibernici memorant præcisum tempus et locum, quo Ecgfridi exercitus Hiberniam intravit : vide Ogygia, p. 230. *S.*

[c] Saxones campum Bregiæ vastaverunt mense Junii.' *Tigernach*, A. 685. *Ann. Ult.* A. 684.

[b] Vide Vitam S. Cudbercti, cap. 24 et 27. *S.*

[c] Quoniam mentio hic facta est de Scottia, historici Scottiæ modernæ prælium quod Beda ponit in priore anno in Hibernia factum, æque ac posterioris quo Ecgfrid occisus est, ad se trahunt, et rem omnem suis circumstantiis decoratam in Gallovidia ponunt. Vide H. Boeth. et Buchan. in Eugenio quinto. Et fuit proculdubio hæc fatalis Ecgfrido pugna in Scottia Albionensi : Sim. Dunelm. p. 5, non solum regionem, sed ipsum locum pugnæ fixit, ' extinctum' dicens ' regem apud Nechtanesmere, quod est stagnum Nectani, ejusque corpus in Hii insula Columbæ sepultum.' Sed quod Hiberniam proprie dictam non invasit, id sine nimia in Bedam vi affirmari non potest. *S.*

[d] Merito usus est Ecgberctus hoc argumento, quia adeo expertus fuerat gentem Hibernicam non solum innoxiam, sed semper amicissimam. *v.* III. 27. *S.*

[e] Abercorn. Vide notam ad hunc locum, I. 12. *S.*

[f] De Trumuini reliquiis vide G. Malms. *De Pontificibus* III. *S.*

Digitized by Google

[a] III. 15. 24.

[a]supra fecimus mentionem. Sed adveniente illuc episcopo, maximum regendi auxilium simul et suæ vitæ solatium devota Deo doctrix invenit. Successit autem Ecgfrido in regnum [a]Alfrid, vir in Scripturis doctissimus, qui frater ejus et filius Osuiu regis esse dicebatur: destructumque regni statum, quamvis intra fines angustiores, nobiliter recuperavit. A

Alfrid rex Nordh.

A. 685. Hlotheri rex Cant. ob.

Quo videlicet anno qui est ab Incarnatione Dominica sexcentesimus octogesimus quintus, Hlotheri Cantuariorum rex, cum post Ecgberctum fratrem suum qui novem annis regnaverat, ipse duodecim annis regnasset, mortuus erat octavo Idus [1]Februarias. Vulneratus namque est in pugna Australium Saxonum, quos contra eum Edric filius Ecgbercti adgregarat, et inter medendum defunctus. Ac post eum idem Edric anno uno ac dimidio regnavit: quo defuncto regnum illud [b]per aliquod temporis spatium reges dubii vel externi disperdiderunt; donec legitimus rex Uictred, id est, filius Ecgbercti, confortatus in regno, religione simul et industria gentem suam ab extranea invasione liberaret. B

Feb. 6.

Edric rex Cant. A. 686.

Uictred rex Cant. A. 690.

Cap. XXVII. Ut vir Domini [2]Cudberct sit episcopus factus: utque in monachica adhuc vita positus vixerit vel docuerit.

A. 685. Cudberct ep. Lindisf. a Farne.

Ipso etiam anno quo finem vitæ accepit rex Ecgfrid, episcopum, ut diximus, fecerat ordinari Lindisfarnensium ecclesiæ, virum sanctum et venerabilem Cudberctum qui in insula permodica quæ appellatur [c]Farne, et ab eadem ecclesia novem ferme millibus passuum in oceano procul abest, vitam solitariam per annos plures in magna corporis et mentis continentia duxerat. Qui quidem a prima ætate pueritiæ, studio religiosæ vitæ semper ardebat; sed ab ineunte adolescentia monachicum et nomen adsumpsit et habitum. Intravit [3]autem primo monasterium [d]Mailros, quod in ripa Tuidi fluminis positum, tunc abbas Eata, vir omnium mansuetissimus ac simplicissimus regebat: qui postea episcopus Hagustaldensis, sive Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ factus est, ut supra memoravimus: cui tempore illo [4]præpositus Boisil magnarum virtutum et prophetici spiritus [5]sacerdos fuit. Hujus discipulatui Cudberct humiliter subditus, et scientiam ab eo [6]Scripturarum et bonorum operum sumpsit exempla. C

Mailros.

Eata ep. Hag. et Lind.

Boisil præpos. Mailros.

Cudberct præpos. Mailros.

Qui postquam migravit ad Dominum Cudberct eidem monasterio factus præpositus, plures et auctoritate magistri, et exemplo suæ actionis regularem instituebat ad vitam. Nec solum ipsi monasterio regularis vitæ monita simul et exempla præbebat, sed et vulgus circumpositum longe lateque a vita stultæ consuetudinis ad cælestium gaudiorum convertere curabat amorem. Nam et multi fidem quam habebant, iniquis profanabant operibus: et aliqui etiam tempore mortalitatis, neglectis fidei sacramentis quibus erant imbuti, ad erratica idolatriæ medicamina concurrebant; quasi missam a Deo conditore plagam, per incantationes, vel fylacteria, vel alia quælibet [7]dæmoniacæ artis arcana cohibere valerent. Ad utrorumque ergo corrigendum errorem crebro ipse de monasterio egressus, [8]aliquoties equo sedens, sed sæpius [9]pedes incedens, circumpositas veniebat ad villas, et viam veritatis prædicabat errantibus; quod ipsum etiam Boisil suo tempore facere consueverat. Erat quippe moris eo tempore populis Anglorum, ut veniente in villam clerico vel presbytero, cuncti ad ejus imperium verbum audituri confluerent; libenter ea quæ dicerentur, audirent; libentius D E

[1] Februarii [2] Cudberctus [3] enim [4] propositus *M.* [5] *deest.* [6] sanctarum *add.* [7] dæmonicæ [8] aliquotiens [9] pedibus

[a] Is, quia nothus, quamvis Ecgfrido senior, sub regno fratris seu vi seu indignatione in Hiberniam secessit: nec impossibile est tutelam ei ab Hibernis concessam, ansam aliqualem belli Hibernici Ecgfrido præbuisse. Hic apud Driffeld in Orientali parte agri Eboracensis sepultus est, ibique monumentum ejus hodie ostenditur. *S.*

[b] Vide Chr. Sax. ad an. 686, 687. 694. collat. cum Malms. I. 1, 2. *S.*

[c] Locus ab ipsis Aedani temporibus recessui et meditationi dicatus, vide III. 16. Ibi postea vixit Frater Bartholomæus, scripsitque librum Meditationum Farnensium qui in Bibliotheca Dunelm. adhuc conservatur. *S.*

[d] Situm illud fuit in valle Scottiæ hodiernæ, a Berwico ultimo Angliæ oppido, 20 millibus passuum dissitum. Deletum antiquum monasterium restituit S. David Scottorum rex, Malcolmi pii et Margaretæ sanctæ filius, et Cisterciensi ordini cum pluribus aliis attribuit: *v.* Chronicon de Mailros. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A ea quæ audire et intelligere poterant, operando sequerentur. Porro Cudbercto tanta erat dicendi peritia, tantus amor persuadendi quæ [1]cœperat, tale vultus angelici lumen, ut nullus præsentium latebras ei sui cordis celare præsumeret; omnes palam quæ gesserant, confitendo proferrent, quia nimirum hæc eadem illum latere nullo modo [2]putabant; et confessa dignis, ut imperabat, pœnitentiæ fructibus abstergerent. Solebat autem ea maxime loca peragrare, [3]illis prædicare in viculis, qui in arduis asperisque montibus procul positi, aliis horrori erant ad visendum, et paupertate pariter ac rusticitate sua doctorum arcebant accessum. Quos tamen ille pio libenter mancipatus labori [4]tanta doctrinæ sollertis excolebat industria, ut de monasterio egressus sæpe [5]ebdomade integra, aliquando duabus vel tribus, nonnunquam etiam mense pleno domum non redi-
B ret; sed demoratus in montanis, plebem rusticam verbo prædicationis simul et opere virtutis ad cælestia vocaret.

Cudberct præpos. Lindisf.

Cum ergo venerabilis Domini famulus multos in Mailrosensi monasterio degens annos, magnis virtutum signis [6]efulgeret, transtulit eum reverentissimus abbas ipsius Eata ad insulam Lindisfarnensium, ut ibi quoque fratribus custodiam disciplinæ regularis et auctoritate præpositi intimaret, et propria actione præmonstraret. Nam et ipsum locum tunc idem reverentissimus pater abbatis jure regebat. Siquidem a temporibus ibidem antiquis et episcopus cum clero, et abbas solebat manere cum monachis; qui tamen et ipsi ad curam episcopi familiariter pertinerent. Quia nimirum Aedan qui primus ejus loci episcopus fuit, cum monachis illuc et ipse monachus adveniens, monachicam in eo con-
C versationem instituit: quomodo et prius beatus pater Augustinus in Cantia fecisse noscitur, scribente ei reverentissimo papa Gregorio, quod et [a]supra posuimus. ‘Sed quia tua fraternitas,’ inquit, ‘monasterii regulis erudita, seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis; in ecclesia Anglorum, quæ nuper auctore Deo ad fidem perducta est, hanc debet conversationem instituere, quæ initio nascentis ecclesiæ fuit patribus nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his quæ possidebant aliquid suum esse dicebat, sed erant illis omnia communia.’

Aedani ep. Lindisf. institutio monachica.

CAP. XXVIII. UT IDEM IN VITA ANACHORETICA ET FONTEM DE [7]ARENTE TERRA ORANDO PRODUXERIT, ET SEGETEM DE LABORE MANUUM ULTRA TEMPUS [8]SERENDI ACCEPERIT.

Cudbercti vita anachoretica. A. 676.

Exin Cudberct crescentibus meritis religiosæ intentionis, ad anachoreticæ
D quoque contemplationis, quæ diximus, silentia secreta pervenit. Verum quia de vita illius et virtutibus ante annos plures sufficienter et versibus heroicis, et simplici oratione conscripsimus, hoc tantum in præsenti commemorare satis sit, quod aditurus insulam protestatus est fratribus, dicens: ‘Si mihi Divina gratia in loco illo donaverit, ut de opere manuum mearum vivere queam, libens ibi morabor; sin alias, ad vos citissime Deo volente revertar.’ Erat autem locus et aquæ prorsus et frugis et arboris inops, sed et spirituum malignorum frequentia humanæ habitationi minus accommodus: sed ad votum viri Dei habitabilis per omnia factus est, siquidem ad adventum ejus spiritus [9]recessere maligni. Cum autem ipse sibi ibidem expulsis hostibus mansionem angustam circumvallante aggere, et domos in ea necessarias, juvante fratrum manu, id est, oratorium, et
E habitaculum commune construxisset, jussit fratres in ejusdem habitaculi pavimento foveam facere: erat autem tellus durissima et saxosa, cui nulla omnino [10]spes venæ fontanæ videretur inesse. Quod dum facerent, ad fidem et preces famuli Dei, alio die aqua plena inventa est, quæ usque ad hanc diem, sufficientem cunctis illo advenientibus gratiæ suæ cælestis copiam [11]ministrat. Sed et ferramenta sibi ruralia cum frumento adferri rogavit, quod dum [12]præparata terra tempore congruo seminaret, nil omnino, non dico spicarum, sed ne herbæ qui-

Mansio in Farne.

Aqua.

Agricultura.

[1] docuerat [2] putarent [3] et *add.* [4] tantum [5] hebdomada [6] effulgeret [7] saxosa [8] reddendi [9] recesserunt [10] species [11] subministrat [12] præfata

[a] Vide responsionem Gregorii ad primam interrogationem Augustini, supra I. 27. *S.*

Digitized by Google

dem ex eo germinare usque ad æstatis tempora contigit. Unde visitantibus se A
ex more fratribus, hordeum jussit adferri, si forte vel natura soli illius, vel voluntas esset Superni Largitoris, ut illius frugis ibi potius seges oriretur. Quod dum sibi adlatum, ultra omne tempus serendi, ultra omnem spem fructificandi, eodem in agro sereret; mox copiosa seges exorta desideratam proprii laboris viro Dei refectionem præbebat.

Synodus ad Tuifyrdi.

A. 684.

Cum ergo multis ibidem annis Deo solitarius serviret, tanta autem erat altitudo aggeris quo mansio ejus erat vallata, ut cælum tantum ex ea, cujus introitum sitiebat, aspicere posset, contigit ut congregata synodo non parva sub præsentia regis Ecgfridi juxta fluvium [1]Alne, in loco qui dicitur [a]Adtuifyrdi, quod significat, 'Ad Duplex vadum,' cui beatæ memoriæ Theodorus archiepiscopus præsidebat, [2]uno animo omniumque consensu ad episcopatum ecclesiæ Lindisfarnen- B
Cudberct in ep. Lindisf. extrahitur.
sis eligeretur. Qui cum multis legatariis ac literis ad se præmissis, nequaquam suo monasterio posset erui; tandem rex ipse præfatus, una cum sanctissimo antistite Trumuine, [3]nec non et aliis religiosis ac potentibus viris [4]insulam navigavit. Conveniunt et de ipsa insula Lindisfarnensi in hoc ipsum multi de fratribus, genuflectunt omnes, adjurant per Dominum, lacrimas fundunt, obsecrant; donec ipsum quoque lacrimis plenum dulcibus extrahunt latebris, atque [5]ad synodum pertrahunt. Quo dum perveniret, quamvis multum renitens, unanima cunctorum voluntate superatur, atque ad suscipiendum episcopatus officium collum submittere compellitur: eo maxime victus sermone, quod famulus Domini Boisil, cum [6]ei mente prophetica cuncta quæ [7]eum essent superventura patefaceret, antistitem quoque eum futurum esse [b]prædixerat. Nec C
Ejus ordinatio Eburaci.
tamen statim ordinatio decreta, sed peracta hieme quæ imminebat, in ipsa sollemnitate Paschali completa est [c]Eburaci sub præsentia [8]præfati regis Ecgfridi, convenientibus ad consecrationem ejus septem episcopis in quibus beatæ memoriæ Theodorus primatum tenebat. Electus est autem primo in episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ pro [d]Tunbercto qui ab [9]episcopatu fuerat depositus: sed quoniam ipse plus Lindisfarnensi ecclesiæ in qua conversatus fuerat, dilexit præfici; placuit ut Eata reverso ad sedem ecclesiæ Hagustaldensis cui regendæ primo fuerat ordinatus, Cudberct ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensis gubernacula susciperet.

26 Mar. A. 685.

Vita episcopalis.

Qui susceptum episcopatus gradum ad imitationem beatorum apostolorum virtutum ornabat operibus. Commissam namque sibi plebem et orationibus protegebat adsiduis, et admonitionibus saluberrimis ad cælestia vocabat. Et, D
quod maxime doctores juvare solet, ea quæ agenda docebat, ipse prius agendo præmonstrabat. Erat quippe ante omnia divinæ caritatis igne fervidus, patientiæ virtute modestus, orationum devotioni sollertissime intentus, affabilis omnibus qui ad se consolationis gratia veniebant; hoc ipsum quoque orationis loco ducens, si infirmis fratribus opem suæ exhortationis tribueret; sciens quia qui dixit, Diliges Dominum Deum tuum; dixit et, Diliges proximum[10]. Erat [11]abstinentiæ castigatione insignis, erat gratia conpunctionis semper ad cælestia suspensus. Denique cum sacrificium Deo victimæ salutaris offerret, non elevata

[1]Alnæ [2]*f* unanimo omnium [3]*f desunt.* [4] in *add.* [5] in [6] *deest.* [7] ei [8] *deest.* [9] episcopis [10] tuum sicut teipsum *add.* [11] et *add.*

[a] Quicquid Beda hic narrat de synodo Twyford plane, ut mihi quidem videtur, demonstrat synodum fuisse ad Twyford Northumbriæ, et vere ecclesiasticum, sub præsentia quidem Ecgfridi Northumbriæ regis, sed præsidente Theodoro archiepiscopo Doruvern. Et ne quis miretur, quod Theodorus tam longe a sede sua functiones exerceat, videat IV. 2. cum nota annexa e G. Malms. *Pont.* I. Quod autem plures sint in aliis Angliæ partibus Tuifordæ, Beda expresse hanc distinguit a situ ad fluvium Alne. Et si Legenda S. Cuthbercti hanc Tuifordam ponat juxta fluvium Slu, id nullius est contra Bedam auctoritatis, nec aliquid probat nisi errorem præli, quo *S.* ponitur pro *A.*, et *u* pro *n*. *S.*
Twyford super Alne hodie frustra quæritur.

[b] Vide Bedæ Vitam S. Cuthbercti, cap. 8. *S.*

[c] 'Rex Ecgfridus et Theodorus archiepiscopus dederunt S. Cudbercto in civitate Eburaca totam terram a muro ecclesiæ S. Petri usque magnam portam versus Occidentem, et a muro ipsius ecclesiæ usque murum civitatis versus Austrum.' *Sim. Dunelm.* I. 9. *S.*

[d] De eo vide IV. 12. Causa hujus depositionis ignoratur, sed ipsa depositio præsentiam Theodori arguit, sub cujus auspiciis ecclesiastica disciplina tunc temporis vigebat. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A in altum voce, sed profusis ex imo pectore lacrymis, Domino sua vota commendabat.

[a]Duobus autem annis in episcopatu peractis repetiit insulam ac monasterium suum, divino admonitus oraculo, quia dies sibi mortis vel vitæ magis illius quæ sola vita dicenda est, jam adpropiaret introitus: sicut ipse quoque tempore eodem nonnullis, sed verbis obscurioribus, quæ tamen postmodum manifeste intelligerentur, solita sibi simplicitate pandebat; quibusdam autem hoc idem etiam manifeste revelabat.

A. 687. Recessus ad anachoresin.

CAP. XXIX. UT IDEM JAM EPISCOPUS OBITUM SUUM PROXIME FUTURUM HEREBERCTO ANACHORETÆ PRÆDIXERIT.

B Erat enim [1]presbyter vitæ [2]venerabilis, nomine [3]Hereberct, jamdudum viro Dei spiritalis amicitiæ fœdere copulatus; qui in insula stagni illius pergrandis de quo Deruentionis fluvii primordia erumpunt, vitam ducens solitariam, annis singulis eum visitare et monita ab eo perpetuæ salutis audire solebat. Hic cum audiret eum ad civitatem [4]Lugubaliam[b] devenisse, venit ex more, cupiens salutaribus ejus exhortationibus ad superna desideria magis magisque accendi. Qui dum sese alterutrum cælestis vitæ poculis debriarent, dixit inter alia antistes: 'Memento, frater Hereberct, ut modo quidquid opus habes, me interroges, mecumque loquaris: postquam enim ab invicem digressi fuerimus, non ultra nos in hoc sæculo carnis obtutibus invicem aspiciemus. Certus sum namque [5]quod tempus meæ resolutionis instat, et velox est depositio tabernaculi
C mei.' Qui hæc audiens provolutus est ejus vestigiis, et fusis cum gemitu lacrymis, 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'per Dominum, ne me deseras, sed tui memor sis fidissimi sodalis, rogesque Supernam pietatem, ut Cui simul in terris servivimus, ad ejus videndam gratiam simul transeamus ad cælos. Nosti enim quia ad tui oris imperium semper vivere studui, et quicquid ignorantia vel fragilitate deliqui, æque ad tuæ voluntatis examen mox emendare curavi.' Incubuit precibus antistes, statimque edoctus in spiritu impetrasse [6]se quod petebat a Domino: 'Surge,' inquit, 'frater mi, et noli plorare, sed gaudio gaude quia quod rogavimus, Superna nobis clementia donavit.'

Hereberct anachoreta.

Deruentionis solitudo.

Congressus cum Cudbercto in Lugubalia.

Cujus promissi et prophetiæ veritatem sequens rerum astruxit eventus, quia et digredientes ab invicem non se ultra corporaliter viderunt, sed uno eodemque
D die, hoc est, tertiadecima Kalendarum Aprilium, egredientes e corpore, spiritus eorum mox beata invicem visione conjuncti sunt, atque angelico ministerio pariter ad regnum cæleste translati. Sed [c]Hereberct divina prius infirmitate decoquitur; illa, ut credibile est, dispensatione Dominicæ pietatis, ut si quid minus haberet meriti a B. Cudbercto, suppleret hoc castigans longæ ægritudinis dolor: quatenus æquatus gratia suo intercessori, sicut uno eodemque tempore cum eo de corpore egredi, ita etiam una atque indissimili sede perpetuæ beatitudinis meruisset recipi.

Obitus cum Cudbercto. A. 687. Mart. 20.

Obiit autem pater reverentissimus in insula Farne, multum deprecatus fratres ut ibi quoque sepeliretur, ubi non parvo tempore pro Domino militarat. Atta-

Cudberct ob. in Farne.

[1] quidam *add.* [2] et morum probitate *add.* [3] Heriberct [4] Leguraliam [5] quia [6] *deest.*

[a] In MS. Mori, &c. hic incipit caput 27, eique apponitur in indice titulus sequentis capitis; sed ob rationes redditas in notis ad caput 14 non mutatur Chiffletii ordo vel numerus. *S.*

[b] Rex Ecgfridus præsente Theodoro archiepiscopo una cum terra prædicta apud Eboracum dedit 'S. Cudbercto villam Crecam et tria in circuitu ipsius villæ milliaria, ut haberet Eboracum iens vel rediens, mansionem ubi quiescere posset: ubi monachorum habitationem instituit. Et quia illa terra minus sufficiens erat, Lugubaliam, quæ Luel vocatur, in circuitu quindecim milliara habentem in augmentum suscepit: ubi etiam sanctimonialium congregatione stabilita, reginam dato habitu religionis consecravit, et in profectum divinæ servitutis scholas instituit. Aliæ quoque terrarum possessiones ei donatæ sunt, quas hic longum est, et non necessarium ponere: scriptæ sunt in cartulis ecclesiæ.' *Sim. Dunelm.* I. 9. *S.*

[c] Vide Bedæ Vitam S. Cudbercti, cap. 28. In insula stagni Deruentionis fl. juxta Keswick, in qua Hereberct mansionem vitæ solitariæ posuit, constructa est postea ecclesia in honorem sancti illius anachoretæ, et devotio in locum indulgentiis episcopalibus communita. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Sepultus in Lindisf.

men tandem eorum precibus victus assensum dedit, ut ad insulam Lindisfarnen- A
sium relatus, in ecclesia deponeretur. Quod dum factum esset, episcopatum
Uilfrid. ecclesiæ illius anno uno servabat venerabilis antistes Uilfrid, donec eligeretur
qui pro Cudbercto antistes ordinari deberet.

Eadberct ep. Lindisf. A. 688.

Ordinatus est [1]autem post hæc Eadberct, vir scientia [2]divinarum Scripturarum simul et præceptorum cælestium observantia, ac maxime eleemosynarum operatione insignis; ita ut juxta legem, omnibus annis decimam non solum quadrupedum, verum etiam frugum omnium atque pomorum, necnon et vestimentorum partem pauperibus daret.

CAP. XXX. UT CORPUS ILLIUS POST UNDECIM ANNOS SEPULTURÆ, SIT CORRUPTIONIS IMMUNE REPERTUM: [3]NEC MULTO POST SUCCESSOR EPISCOPATUS EJUS DE MUNDO B
TRANSIERIT.

Cudbercti corpus incorruptum. A. 698.

Volens autem latius demonstrare Divina dispensatio, quanta in gloria vir Domini Cudberct post mortem viveret, cujus ante mortem vita sublimis crebris etiam miraculorum patebat indiciis, transactis sepulturæ ejus annis undecim, immisit in [4]animo fratrum ut tollerent ossa illius, [5]quæ more mortuorum consumpto jam et in pulverem redacto corpore [6]reliquo, sicca invenienda putabant: atque in novo recondita loculo, in eodem quidem loco, sed supra pavimentum dignæ venerationis gratia locarent. Quod dum sibi placuisse Eadbercto antistiti suo referrent, adnuit consilio eorum, jussitque ut die depositionis ejus hoc facere meminissent. Fecerunt autem ita, et aperientes sepulcrum, invenerunt corpus totum quasi adhuc viveret, integrum, et [7]flexilibus artuum com- C
pagibus multo dormienti quam mortuo similius; sed et vestimenta omnia quibus indutum erat, non solum intemerata, verum etiam prisca novitate et [8]claritudine miranda [9]parebant. Quod ubi videre fratres, nimio mox timore perculsi, festinaverunt referre antistiti quæ invenerant, qui tum forte in remotiore ab ecclesia loco refluis undique pelagi fluctibus cincto, solitarius manebat. In hoc etenim semper Quadragesimæ tempus agere, in hoc quadraginta ante Dominicum natale dies in magna continentiæ, orationis et lacrymarum devotione transigere solebat: in quo etiam venerabilis prædecessor ejus Cudberct priusquam insulam Farne peteret, aliquandiu [10]secretus Domino militabat.

Mandata Eadbercti ep. de eodem.

Adtulerunt autem ei et partem indumentorum quæ corpus sanctum ambi- D
erant, quæ cum ille et munera gratanter acciperet et miracula libenter audiret, nam et ipsa indumenta quasi patris adhuc corpori circumdata miro deosculabatur affectu, 'Nova,' inquit, 'indumenta corpori pro his quæ tulistis, circumdate, et sic reponite in arca quam parastis. Scio autem certissime quia non diu vacuus remanebit locus ille, qui tanta miraculi cælestis gratia sacratus est; et quam beatus est cui in eo facultatem quiescendi Dominus totius beatitudinis auctor atque largitor præstare dignabitur.' Hæc et hujusmodi plura ubi multis cum lacrymis et magna compunctione antistes lingua etiam tremente complevit, fecerunt fratres ut jusserat, et involutum novo amictu corpus novaque in theca reconditum, supra pavimentum sanctuarii posuerunt. Nec mora, Deo dilectus

Eadberct ep. Lindisf. ob. 6 Maii. positus in sepulchro Cudbercti.

antistes Eadberct morbo correptus est acerbo, ac per dies crescente multumque E
ingravescente ardore languoris, non multo post, id est, pridie Nonas Maias etiam ipse migravit ad Dominum: cujus [11]corpus in sepulcro benedicti patris Cudbercti ponentes, adposuerunt desuper arcam in qua incorrupta ejusdem patris membra locaverant: in quo etiam loco signa sanitatum aliquoties facta, meritis amborum testimonium ferunt, e quibus aliqua in libro vitæ illius olim memoriæ mandavimus. Sed et in hac historia [12]quædam quæ' nos nuper audisse contigit, superadjicere commodum duximus.

[1] *deest.* [2] *deest.* [3] utque non [4] animos [5] qui [6] reliqua [7] flexibilibus [8] claritate [9] patebant, apparebant [10] secretius [11] etiam *add.* [12'] unum quod

Digitized by Google

A CAP. XXXI. UT QUIDAM AD TUMBAM EJUS SIT A PARALYSI [1]SANATUS.

Fratris Badudegn sanatio.

Erat in eodem monasterio frater quidam, nomine Badudegn, tempore non pauco hospitum ministerio deserviens, qui nunc usque superest, testimonium habens ab universis fratribus [2]cunctisque supervenientibus hospitibus′ quod vir esset multæ pietatis ac religionis, injunctoque sibi officio supernæ tantum mercedis gratia subditus. Hic cum quadam die lenas sive saga quibus in hospitale utebatur, in mari lavasset, rediens domum repentina medio itinere molestia [3]tactus est, ita ut corruens in terram et aliquandiu pronus jacens, vix tandem resurgeret; resurgens autem sensit dimidiam corporis sui partem a capite usque ad pedes paralysis languore depressam: et maximo cum labore baculo innitens domum pervenit. Crescebat morbus paulatim, et nocte superveniente gravior
B effectus est, ita ut die redeunte vix ipse per se exsurgere aut incedere valeret. Quo affectus incommodo, concepit [4]utillimum mente consilium, ut ad ecclesiam quoquo modo posset perveniens, intraret ad tumbam reverentissimi patris Cudbercti, ibique genibus flexis supplex Supernam pietatem rogaret, ut vel ab hujuscemodi languore, si hoc sibi utile esset, liberaretur; vel si se tali molestia diutius castigari Divina providente gratia oporteret, patienter dolorem ac placida mente sustineret inlatum. Fecit igitur ut animo disposuerat, et imbecilles artus baculo sustentans intravit ecclesiam; ac prosternens se ad corpus viri Dei pia intentione, per ejus auxilium Dominum sibi propitium fieri precabatur: atque inter preces velut in soporem solutus sensit, ut ipse postea referre erat solitus, quasi magnam latamque manum caput sibi in parte qua dolebat, tetigisse,
C eodemque tactu totam illam quæ languore pressa fuerat corporis sui partem, paulatim fugiente dolore, ac sanitate subsequente, [5]ad pedes usque′ pertransisse. Quo facto, mox evigilans sanissimus surrexit, ac pro sua sanitate Domino gratias denuo referens, quid erga se actum esset fratribus indicavit: cunctisque congaudentibus ad ministerium quod solicitus exhibere solebat, quasi flagello probante castigatior rediit.

Indumentorum virtus.

Sed et indumenta, quibus Deo dicatum corpus Cudbercti, vel vivum antea, vel postea defunctum vestierant, etiam ipsa a gratia curandi non vacarunt, sicut in volumine vitæ et virtutum ejus quisque legerit, inveniet.

CAP. XXXII. UT ALTER AD RELIQUIAS EJUS NUPER FUERIT AB OCULI LANGUORE
D CURATUS.

A. 728.

Dacore mon.

Suidberct abb.

Nec silentio prætereundum quod ante triennium per reliquias ejus factum, nuper mihi per ipsum, in quo factum est, fratrem innotuit. Est autem factum in monasterio quod juxta amnem [a]Dacore constructum ab eo cognomen accepit, cui tunc vir religiosus [b]Suidberct abbatis jure præfuit. Erat in eo quidam adolescens cui tumor deformis palpebram oculi fœdaverat, qui cum per dies crescens oculo interitum minaretur, curabant medici hunc adpositis pigmentorum fomentis emollire, nec valebant. Quidam abscidendum esse [6]dicebant; alii hoc fieri metu majoris periculi vetabant. Cumque tempore non pauco frater præfatus tali incommodo laboraret, neque imminens oculo exitium humana manus curare valeret, quin [7]per dies augesceret, contigit eum subito Divinæ
E pietatis gratia per sanctissimi patris Cudbercti reliquias sanari. Nam quando fratres sui corpus ipsius post multos sepulturæ annos incorruptum [8]reperierunt, tulerunt partem de capillis quam more reliquiarum rogantibus amicis dare, vel ostendere in signum miraculi possent.

Harum particulam reliquiarum eo tempore habebat penes se quidam de pres-

[1] curatus [2′] *desunt Ch.* [3] corporali *add.* [4] utile [5′] *desunt.* [6] docebant *M.* [7] potius *add.* [8] repererant

[a] Daker vel Dacre amnis cadens in fl. Aymot qui paulo superius erumpit e lacu Hulswalter et comitatus Westmeriæ et Cumbriæ dividit. Adhuc traditio est de antiquo monasterio ad hujus amnis ripas posito, a quo etiam amne viculus ipse nomen retinet. *S.*

[b] Non temere confundendus hic Suidberct cum Suidbercto episc. Verdensi de quo Beda fuse v. 12. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Thruidred abb.

byteris ejusdem monasterii, nomine Thruidred, qui nunc ipsius monasterii abbas est. Qui cum die quadam ingressus ecclesiam, aperuisset thecam reliquiarum, ut portionem earum roganti amico præstaret, contigit et ipsum adolescentem cui oculus languebat, in eadem ecclesia tunc adesse. Cumque presbyter portionem quantam voluit, amico dedisset, residuum dedit adolescenti, ut suo in loco reponeret. At ille salubri instinctu admonitus, cum accepisset capillos sancti capitis, adposuit palpebræ languenti, et aliquandiu tumorem illum infestum horum adpositione comprimere ac mollire curabat. Quo facto, reliquias, ut [1]jussus erat,′ sua in theca recondidit, credens suum oculum capillis viri Dei quibus [2]adtactus erat, ocius esse sanandum. Neque [3]eum sua fides fefellit. Erat enim, ut referre erat solitus, tunc [4]hora circiter [5]secunda diei. Sed cum alia, quæque dies illa exigebat, cogitaret et faceret, imminente hora ipsius diei sexta, repente contingens oculum, ita sanum cum palpebra invenit, ac si nil unquam in eo deformitatis ac tumoris apparuisset.

HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ ANGLORUM GENTIS

LIBER QUINTUS.

Cap. I. Ut [6]Oidiluald successor Cudbercti in anachoretica vita, laborantibus in mari fratribus, tempestatem orando sedaverit.

Oidiluald succedit Cudbercto in anachor. Farn. A. 687.

SUCCESSIT autem viro Domini Cudbercto, in exercenda vita solitaria quam in insula Farne ante episcopatus sui tempora gerebat, vir venerabilis Oidiluald, qui multis annis in monasterio quod dicitur Inhrypum, acceptum presbyteratus officium condignis gradu [7]ipse consecrabat actibus. Cujus ut meritum vel vita qualis fuerit, certius clarescat, unum ejus narro miraculum quod mihi unus e fratribus propter quos et in quibus patratum est, ipse narravit: videlicet Gudfrid, venerabilis Christi famulus et presbyter, qui etiam postea fratribus ejusdem ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensis in qua educatus est, abbatis jure præfuit. ‘Veni,’ inquit, ‘cum duobus fratribus aliis ad insulam Farne, loqui desiderans cum reverentissimo patre [a]Oidilualdo: cumque allocutione ejus refecti et benedictione petita domum rediremus, ecce subito, positis nobis in medio mari, interrupta est serenitas qua vehebamur, et tanta ingruit tamque fera [8]tempestatis hiems,′ ut neque velo neque remigio quicquam proficere, neque aliud quam mortem sperare valeremus. Cumque diu multum cum vento pelagoque frustra certantes tandem post terga respiceremus, si forte vel ipsam de qua egressi eramus, insulam aliquo conamine repetere possemus, invenimus nos undique versum pari tempestate præclusos, nullamque spem [9]nobis in nobis restare salutis. Ubi autem longius visum levavimus, vidimus in ipsa insula Farne, egressum de latibulis suis amantissimum Deo patrem Oidilualdum iter nostrum inspicere. Audito etenim fragore procellarum ac ferventis oceani, exierat videre quid nobis accideret: cumque nos in labore ac desperatione positos cerneret, flectebat genua sua ad Patrem Domini nostri Jesu Christi pro nostra vita et salute [10]precaturus. Et cum orationem compleret, simul tumida æquora placavit; adeo ut cessante per omnia sævitia tempestatis, secundi nos venti ad terram usque per plana maris terga comitarentur. Cumque evadentes ad terram,

[1]′ jusserat [2] adlatus [3] enim *add.* [4] horam [5] secundam [6] Oidilvaldus [7] ipso [8]′ tempestas hyemis [9] *deest Ch.* [10] deprecaturus

[a] In solitaria vita successit S. Cudbercto an. 687 et 12 annis transactis defunctus est anno 699, meritusque est locum in Martyrol. ad 23 Martii, et in tabulis Benedictinis 8 Idus Martii. Vide de hoc Vitæ prosaicæ S. Cudbercti cap. ult., et cap. 45 Vitæ metricæ. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A naviculam quoque nostram ab undis exportaremus, mox eadem quæ nostri gratia modicum siluerat, tempestas rediit, et toto illo die [1]multum furere non cessavit; ut palam daretur intelligi, quia modica illa quæ provenerat intercapedo quietis ad viri Dei preces, nostræ evasionis gratia, cælitus donata [2]est.'

Mansit [3]autem idem vir Dei in insula Farne duodecim annis ibidemque defunctus[4]; sed in insula Lindisfarnensi juxta præfatorum corpora episcoporum, in ecclesia [5]beati apostoli Petri sepultus est. Gesta vero sunt hæc temporibus [6]Aldfridi regis, qui post fratrem suum Ecgfridum genti Nordanhymbrorum decem et [7]novem annis præfuit. Odilualdi obitus. A. 699.

Cap. II. Ut episcopus Johannes mutum [8]et scabiosum' benedicendo curaverit.

B [9]Cujus regni principio defuncto Eata episcopo, Johannes, vir sanctus, Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ præsulatum suscepit: de quo plura virtutum miracula qui eum familiariter noverunt, dicere solent, et maxime vir reverentissimus ac veracissimus [a]Bercthun, diaconus quondam ejus, nunc autem abbas monasterii quod vocatur Inderauuda, id est, 'in silva Derorum:' e quibus aliqua memoriæ tradere commodum duximus. [b]Est [10]mansio quædam secretior, nemore raro et vallo circumdata, non longe ab Hagustaldensi ecclesia, id est, unius ferme milliarii et dimidii spatio interfluente Tino amne separata, habens cœmeterium S. Michaelis Archangeli, in qua vir Dei sæpius ubi opportunitas adridebat temporis, et maxime in Quadragesima, manere cum paucis, atque orationibus ac lectioni quietus operam dare consueverat. Cumque tempore quodam, incipiente Qua-
C dragesima, ibidem mansurus adveniret, jussit suis quærere pauperem aliquem majore infirmitate vel inopia gravatum, quem secum habere illis diebus ad faciendam eleemosynam [11]possent: sic enim semper facere solebat.

A. 685. Joh. Hagust. ep. Bercthun abb. Inderauuda. Cœmet. S. Mich.

Erat autem in villa non longe posita quidam adolescens mutus, episcopo notus, nam sæpius ante illum percipiendæ eleemosynæ gratia venire consueverat, qui ne unum quidem sermonem unquam [12]profari poterat; sed et scabiem tantam ac furfures habebat in capite, ut nil unquam capillorum ei in superiore parte capitis nasci valeret, tantum in circuitu horridi crines stare videbantur. Hunc ergo adduci præcipit episcopus, et ei in conseptis ejusdem mansionis parvum tugurium fieri in [13]quo manens quotidianam ab eis stipem acciperet. Cumque una Quadragesimæ esset impleta septimana, sequente Dominica jussit ad se intrare
D pauperem, ingresso [14]eo linguam proferre ex ore ac sibi ostendere jussit; et adprehendens eum de mento, signum sanctæ crucis linguæ ejus impressit, quam signatam revocare in os, et loqui illum præcepit: 'Dicito,' inquiens, 'aliquod verbum, dicito [15]'Gae,' quod est, lingua Anglorum, verbum adfirmandi et consentiendi, id est, 'etiam.' Dixit ille statim, soluto vinculo linguæ, quod jussus erat. Addidit episcopus nomina litterarum: 'Dicito A.;' dixit ille A. 'Dicito B;' dixit ille et hoc. Cumque singula litterarum nomina dicente episcopo responderet, addidit et syllabas ac verba dicenda illi proponere. Et cum in omnibus consequenter responderet, præcepit eum sententias longiores dicere; et fecit: neque ultra cessavit tota die illa et nocte sequente, quantum vigilare potuit, ut ferunt qui præsentes fuere, loqui aliquid, et arcana suæ cogitationis
E ac voluntatis, quod nunquam antea potuit, aliis ostendere; in similitudinem illius diu claudi qui curatus[16]ab apostolis Petro et Johanne, exsiliens stetit et ambulabat;

Puer mutus et scabiosus.

[1] *deest.* [2] esset [3] itaque [4] est *add.* [5] sancti [6] Adfridi [7] octo [8] *desunt.* [9] Hujus [10] autem *add.* [11] posset [12] proferre [13] eo [14] *deest M.* [15] Gea, Gie [16] est *add.*

[a] Diu diaconus S. Johannis episcopi, postea in monasterio Inderauuda abbas ab eodem S. Johanne constitutus, in decrepita ætate circa A. D. secundum Capgravium 740, secundum Lelandi Collect. 733, defunctus Idibus Maii, et in suo monasterio sepultus. Processu temporis ejus reliquiæ translatæ, et juxta feretrum S. Johannis ad altare suum in ecclesia Beverlaci reconditæ. In Martyrologio nomen ejus scribitur inter sanctos ad 15 Maii. *S.*

Vide Folcardum de vita Johannis Beverlacensis.

[b] Hæc mansio cum oratorio et cœmeterio posita fuit in monte ripæ Tini amnis imminente, qui Anglice 'Erneshow,' Latine 'mons Aquilæ' dicitur, et ad septentrionem sita. Vide de eo plura Richard. Pr. Hagust. x. script. p. 291. *S.*

Digitized by Google

et intravit cum illis in templum ambulans, et exsiliens, et laudans Dominum; gaudens nimirum uti officio pedum, quo tanto erat tempore destitutus. Cujus sanitati congaudens episcopus præcepit medico, etiam sanandæ scabredini capitis ejus curam adhibere. A

Fecit ut jusserat, et juvante benedictione ac precibus antistitis nata est cum sanitate cutis, venusta species capillorum, factusque est juvenis limpidus vultu et loquela promptus, capillis pulcherrime crispis, qui ante fuerat deformis, pauper, et mutus. Sicque de percepta lætatus sospitate, offerente etiam ei episcopo ut in sua familia manendi locum acciperet, magis domum reversus est.

Cap. III. Ut [1]puellam languentem orando sanaverit.

Uilfrid Hagust. Joh. Ebor. A. 686.

Narravit idem Bercthun et aliud de præfato antistite miraculum. Quia cum reverentissimus vir Uilfrid post longum exilium in episcopatum esset Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ receptus, et idem Johannes, defuncto Bosa viro multæ sanctitatis et humilitatis, episcopus pro eo Eboraci substitutus, venerit ipse tempore quodam ad monasterium virginum in loco qui vocatur [a]Uetadun, cui tunc Heriburg abbatissa præfuit. 'Ubi cum venissemus,' inquit, 'et magno universorum gaudio suscepti essemus, indicavit nobis abbatissa, [2]quod quædam de numero virginum quæ erat filia ipsius carnalis, gravissimo languore teneretur: quia phlebotomata est nuper in brachio, et cum esset in studio, tacta est infirmitate repentini doloris, quo mox increscente, magis gravatum est brachium illud vulneratum, ac versum in tumorem, adeo ut vix duabus manibus circumplecti posset, ipsaque jacens in lecto præ nimietate doloris jam moritura videretur. Rogavit ergo episcopum abbatissa ut [3]intraret ad eam, ac benedicere illam dignaretur, quia crederet eam ad benedictionem vel tactum illius mox melius habituram. Interrogans autem ille quando phlebotomata esset puella, et ut cognovit quia in luna quarta, dixit: Multum insipienter et indocte fecistis in luna quarta phlebotomando. Memini enim beatæ memoriæ Theodorum archiepiscopum dicere, quia periculosa sit satis illius temporis phlebotomia, quando et lumen lunæ, et rheuma oceani in cremento est. Et quid ego possum puellæ, si moritura est, facere? At illa instantius obsecrans pro filia quam oppido diligebat, nam et abbatissam eam pro se facere disposuerat, tandem obtinuit ut ad languentem intraret. Intravit ergo me secum adsumto ad virginem quæ jacebat multo, ut dixi, dolore constricta, et brachio in tantum grossescente, ut nihil prorsus in [4]cubito flexionis haberet: et adstans dixit orationem super illam, ac benedicens egressus est. Cumque post hæc hora competente consederemus ad mensam, adveniens quidam clamavit me [5]foras, et ait: Postulat [6]Quoenburg, hoc enim erat nomen virginis, ut ocius regrediaris ad eam. Quod dum facerem, reperi illam ingrediens vultu hilariorem, et velut sospiti similem. Et dum adsiderem illi, dixit: Vis petamus bibere? [7]At ego; Volo, inquam, et multum delector, si potes. Cumque oblato poculo biberemus ambo, cœpit mihi dicere quia ex quo episcopus oratione pro me, et benedictione completa egressus est, statim melius habere incipio; etsi necdum vires pristinas recepi, dolor tamen omnis et de brachio ubi ardentior inerat, et de toto meo corpore, velut ipso episcopo foras eum exportante, funditus ablatus est, tametsi tumor adhuc brachii manere videretur. Abeuntibus autem nobis inde, continuo fugatum dolorem membrorum fuga quoque tumoris horrendi secuta est; et erepta morti ac doloribus virgo, laudes Domino Salvatori una cum cæteris qui ibi erant, servis illius referebat.' B C D E

Heriburg abb. Uetadun.

Miraculum in phlebotomata.

Quoenburg.

[1] idem *add.* [2] quia *M.* [3] intrare [4] cubitu [5] ducens *add.* [6] Quenburg [7] Et

[a] Hodie 'Watton,' id est, 'humida villa,' ex aquis et paludibus quibus septa est. Monasterium antiquum in Orientali parte provinciæ Eboracensis, in quo hujus capitis miraculum a Johanne episcopo factum est. Longo tempore dirutum restituit in usum Gilbertinorum Eustacius filius Johannis tempore regis Stephani. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A CAP. IV. UT CONJUGEM COMITIS INFIRMAM AQUA BENEDICTA CURAVERIT.

Aliud quoque non multum huic dissimile miraculum de præfato antistite narravit idem abbas, dicens: 'Villa erat comitis cujusdam qui vocabatur [a]Puch, non longe a monasterio nostro, id est, [1]duum ferme millium spatio separata: cujus conjux quadraginta ferme diebus erat acerbissimo languore detenta, ita ut tribus septimanis non posset de cubiculo in quo jacebat, foras efferri. Contigit autem eo tempore virum Dei illo ad dedicandam ecclesiam ab eodem comite vocari. Cumque dedicata esset ecclesia, rogavit comes eum ad prandendum [2]in domum suam ingredi. Renuit episcopus, dicens se ad monasterium quod [3]proxime erat, debere reverti. At ille obnixius precibus instans, vovit etiam se eleemosynas pauperibus daturum, dummodo ille dignaretur eo die domum suam B ingrediens jejunium solvere. Rogavi et ego una cum illo, promittens etiam me eleemosynas in alimoniam inopum dare, dum ille domum comitis pransurus ac benedictionem daturus intraret. Cumque hoc tarde ac difficulter impetraremus, intravimus ad reficiendum. Miserat autem episcopus mulieri quæ infirma jacebat, de aqua benedicta quam in dedicationem ecclesiæ consecraverat, per unum de his qui mecum venerant fratribus, præcipiens ut gustandam illi daret, et ubicumque maximum ei dolorem inesse didicisset, de ipsa eam aqua lavaret. Quod ut factum est, surrexit statim mulier sana, et non solum se infirmitate longa carere, sed et perditas dudum vires recepisse sentiens, obtulit poculum episcopo ac nobis: cœptumque ministerium nobis omnibus propinandi usque ad prandium completum non omisit; imitata socrum B. Petri[4], quæ cum febrium C fuisset ardoribus fatigata, ad tactum manus Dominicæ surrexit, et sanitate simul ac virtute recepta, ministrabat eis.'

Puch comes.

Dedicatio ecclesiæ.

Uxor comitis aqua benedicta sanata.

CAP. V. UT [5]ITEM PUERUM COMITIS ORANDO A MORTE REVOCAVERIT.

Alio item tempore vocatus ad dedicandam ecclesiam comitis vocabulo [b]Addi, cum postulatum complesset ministerium, rogatus est ab eodem comite intrare ad unum de pueris ejus qui acerrima ægritudine premebatur, ita ut deficiente penitus [6]omni membrorum officio, jamjamque moriturus esse videretur; cui etiam loculus jam tunc erat præparatus in quo defunctus condi deberet. Addidit autem vir etiam lacrimas precibus, diligenter obsecrans ut intraret oraturus pro illo, quia multum necessaria sibi esset vita ipsius; crederet vero quia si ille D ei manum [7]imponere atque eum benedicere voluisset, statim melius haberet. Intravit ergo illo episcopus, et vidit eum mœstis omnibus jam morti proximum, positumque loculum juxta eum in quo sepeliendus poni deberet; dixitque orationem ac benedixit eum, et egrediens dixit solito consolantium sermone: 'Bene convalescas, et cito.' Cumque post hæc sederent ad mensam, misit puer ad dominum suum, rogans sibi poculum vini mittere, quia sitiret. Gavisus ille multum quia bibere posset, misit ei calicem vini benedictum ab episcopo; quem ut bibit, surrexit continuo, et veterno infirmitatis discusso, induit se ipse vestimentis suis; et egressus inde intravit, ac salutavit episcopum et convivas, dicens, quia ipse quoque delectaretur manducare et bibere cum eis. Jusserunt eum sedere secum ad epulas, multum gaudentes de sospitate illius. Reside- E bat, vescebatur, bibebat, lætabatur, quasi unus e convivis agebat; et multis post hæc annis vivens, in eadem quam acceperat salute permansit. Hoc autem miraculum memoratus abbas non se præsente factum, sed ab his qui præsentes fuere, sibi perhibet esse relatum.

Addi comes.

Puer comitis sanatus.

[1] duorum [2] *deest.* [3] proximum [4] apostoli *add.* [5] idem, *deest al.* [6] omnium [7] imponeret

[a] Villa hujus comitis dicta est Burton Australis duobus millibus passuum a Beverlaco. Yolfrida ejus filia monialis facta apud Beverlic, cujus matrem, ut ex hoc capite patet, liberaverat S. Johannes acerbissimo languore. Puch dedit cum filia manerium de Walkingtone. Yolfrida obiit 8 Id. Mart. An. 742, cujus ossa sepulta sunt Beverlaci. Manerium de Walkingtone est hodie etiam episcopi Dunelmensis. *S.*

[b] Hic comes fuit de Burton Boreali, quam villam cum ejusdem ecclesiæ advocatione dedit ecclesiæ de Beverlaco tempore S. Johannis archiepiscopi. *S.*

Digitized by Google

CAP. VI. UT CLERICUM SUUM CADENDO CONTRITUM [1]ÆQUE ORANDO AC BENEDICENDO A MORTE REVOCAVERIT. A

Herebald.

Neque hoc prætereundum [2] silentio, quod famulus Christi [3] Herebald in seipso ab eo factum solet narrare miraculum, qui tunc quidem in clero illius conversatus, nunc [4] monasterio quod est juxta ostium Tini fluminis, abbatis jure præest. ‘ Vitam,’ inquit, ‘ illius, quantum hominibus æstimare fas est, [5] quod præsens optime cognovi, per omnia episcopo dignam esse comperi. Sed et cujus meriti apud internum [6] testem habitus sit, et in multis aliis, et in meipso maxime expertus sum: quippe quem ab ipso, ut ita dicam, mortis limite revocans, ad viam

Cursus equorum.

vitæ sua oratione ac benedictione reduxit. Nam cum primævo adolescentiæ [7] tempore in clero illius degerem legendi quidem canendique [8] studiis traditus, sed non adhuc animum perfecte a juvenilibus cohibens inlecebris, contigit die B quadam nos iter agentes cum illo devenisse in viam planam et amplam [9] aptamque cursui equorum: cœperuntque juvenes qui cum ipso erant, maxime laici, postulare episcopum ut cursu majore equos suos invicem probare liceret. At ille primo negavit, otiosum dicens esse quod desiderabant; sed ad ultimum multorum unanima intentione devictus; Facite, inquit, si vultis, ita tamen ut Herebald ab illo se certamine [10] funditus abstineat. Porro ipse diligentius obsecrans, ut et mihi certandi cum illis copia daretur, fidebam namque equo quem mihi ipse optimum donaverat, nequaquam impetrare potui.

Herebald invito episcopo currit.

‘ At cum sæpius huc atque illuc spectante me et episcopo, concitatis in cursum equis reverterentur; et ipse lascivo superatus animo non me potui cohibere, sed, prohibente licet illo, ludentibus me miscui, et simul cursu equi con- C tendere cœpi. Quod dum agerem, audivi illum post tergum mihi cum gemitu dicentem: O quam magnum væ facis mihi sic equitando! Et ego audiens,

Decidit, ut mortuus.

nihilominus cœptis institi vetitis. Nec mora, dum fervens equus quoddam itineris concavum valentiore impetu transiliret, lapsus decidi, et mox velut *emo*riens sensum penitus motumque omnem perdidi. Erat namque illo *in loco* lapis terræ æqualis obtectus cespite tenui, neque ullus alter in tota illa campi planitie lapis inveniri poterat; casuque evenit, vel potius divina provisione, ad puniendam inobedientiæ meæ culpam, ut hunc capite ac manu quam capiti ruens subposueram, tangerem, atque infracto pollice capitis quoque junctura solveretur; et ego, ut dixi, simillimus mortuo fierem. Et quia moveri non poteram, tetenderunt ibidem papilionem in qua jacerem. Erat autem [11] hora diei D circiter septima,′ a qua ad vesperum usque quietus, et quasi mortuus permanens tunc paululum revivisco, ferorque domum a sociis, ac tacitus tota nocte perduro. Vomebam autem sanguinem, eo quod et interanea essent ruendo convulsa. At episcopus gravissime de casu et interitu meo dolebat, eo quod me speciali diligeret affectu: nec voluit nocte illa juxta morem cum clericis suis manere, verum solus in oratione persistens noctem ducebat pervigilem, pro mea ut reor sospitate Supernæ pietati supplicans. Et mane primo ingressus ad me, ac dicta super me oratione, vocavit me nomine meo, et quasi de *somno* gravi excitatum interrogavit si nossem quis esset qui loqueretur ad me. At ego aperiens oculos, aio: Etiam tu es antistes meus amatus. Potes, inquit, vivere? [12] Et ego; Possum, inquam, per orationes vestras, si voluerit Dominus. E Qui imponens capiti meo manum, cum verbis benedictionis rediit ad orandum: et post pusillum [13] me revisens′ invenit sedentem et jam loqui valentem: cœpitque me interrogare, divino, ut mox patuit, admonitus instinctu, an me esse baptizatum absque scrupulo nossem: cui ego, absque ulla me hoc dubietate scire respondi, quia salutari fonte in remissionem peccatorum essem ablutus; et nomen presbyteri a quo me baptizatum noveram, dixi. At ille: Si ab hoc,

Non recte baptizatus.

inquit, sacerdote baptizatus es, non es perfecte baptizatus: novi namque eum,

[1] *deest.* [2] arbitror *add.* [3] Horitbald [4] in *add.* [5] quam, quia [6] judicem [7] meæ *add.* [8] quidem *add.* [9] atque aptam [10] *deest.* [11′] circiter horam diei septimam [12] At [13′] ad me revertens

Digitized by Google

A et quia cum esset presbyter ordinatus, nullatenus propter ingenii tarditatem potuit catechizandi vel baptizandi ministerium discere, propter quod et ipse illum ab hujus præsumptione ministerii quod regulariter implere nequibat, [1]omnimodis cessare præcepi. Quibus dictis, eadem hora me catechizare ipse curavit; factumque est ut exsufflante illo in faciem meam, confestim me melius habere sentirem. Vocavit autem medicum, et dissolutam [2]mihi emicranii′ juncturam componere atque alligare jussit. Tantumque mox accepta ejus benedictione convalui, ut in crastinum ascendens equum, cum ipso iter in alium locum facerem: nec multo post plene curatus, vitali etiam unda perfusus sum.'

Rebaptizatus medico traditur.

[a]Mansit autem in episcopatu annos triginta tres, et sic cælestia regna conscendens sepultus est in porticu S. Petri, in monasterio suo, quod dicitur 'In
B Silva Derorum,' anno ab Incarnatione [3]Dominica septingentesimo vicesimo primo. Nam cum [4]præ majore senectute minus episcopatui administrando sufficeret, ordinato in [5]episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiæ Uilfrido presbytero suo, secessit ad monasterium [6]præfatum, ibique vitam in Deo digna conversatione complevit.

Johannes episcopus Ebor. obiit. A. 721.

Uilfrid II. ep. A. 718.

Cap. VII. Ut Caedualla, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, baptizandus Romam venerit: sed et successor ejus [7]Ini eadem beatorum apostolorum limina devotus adierit.

Anno autem regni Aldfridi tertio, [8]Caedualla[b] rex [c]Occidentalium Saxonum, cum genti suæ duobus annis strenuissime præesset, relicto imperio propter
C Dominum regnumque perpetuum, venit Romam, hoc sibi gloriæ singularis desiderans adipisci, ut ad limina beatorum apostolorum fonte baptismatis abluerétur, in quo solo didicerat generi humano patere vitæ cælestis introitum: simul etiam sperans quia mox baptizatus, carne solutus ad æterna gaudia jam mundus transiret: quod utrumque ut mente disposuerat, Domino [9]juvante completum est. Etenim illo perveniens, pontificatum agente Sergio baptizatus est die sancto sabbati Paschalis, anno ab Incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo octuagesimo nono: et in albis adhuc positus, languore correptus, duodecimo Kalendarum Maiarum die solutus [10]a carne, et beatorum est [11]regno sociatus in cælis. Cui etiam tempore baptismatis papa memoratus Petri nomen imposuerat, ut beatissimo apostolorum Principi ad cujus [12]sacratissimum corpus a finibus
D terræ′ pio ductus amore venerat, etiam [13]nominis ipsius consortio jungeretur:′ qui in ejus quoque ecclesia sepultus est: et jubente pontifice epitaphium in ejus monumento scriptum[14], in quo′ et memoria devotionis ipsius fixa per sæcula maneret, et legentes quoque vel audientes exemplum facti, ad studium religionis accenderet. Scriptum est ergo hoc modo:

A. 688. Caedualla rex Occ. Sax. Romam vadit.

Baptizatur, Petri nomine imposito. 10 Apr. A. 689.

Ejus obitus. 20 Apr.

Epitaphium.

'Culmen, opes, subolem, pollentia regna, triumphos,
Exuvias, proceres, mœnia, castra, lares;
Quæque patrum virtus, et quæ congesserat ipse
Caedual armipotens, liquit amore Dei,
Ut Petrum, sedemque Petri rex cerneret hospes,
E Cujus fonte meras sumeret almus aquas,

[1] omnino [2] mei cranii [3] Domini [4] post *add.* [5] episcopum [6] suum *add.* [7] *deest.* [8] Cedualla [9] adjuvante [10] est *add.* [11] consortio [12] sanctissimum corpus per longa locorum intervalla [13] nomen referret [14] est, ut

[a] Historici affirmant Johannem in episcopatu Eboracensi triginta tres annos mansisse, et cum ob ætatem officio suo minus sufficeret, secessisse ad monasterium suum Beverlac, et ibi post tres annos defunctum. Et licet Beda hoc loco videatur asserere Johannem post 33 annum præsulatus mox obiisse, non tamen id nimis stricto sensu intelligendum est: Nam eodem tempore, quo Uilfrid episcopatum recepit, id est, An. 686, Bosa defunctus, et Johannes in ejus locum substitutus, v. 3. Primo igitur anno episcopatus fixo, tricesimum tertium in 718 incidere necesse est, et tres anni etiam secessui conceduntur usque ad An. 721, quo obiit. *S.*

[b] Is prædationum in Cantia et alibi pœnitens Romam perrexit. *Bromton X. Script.* col. 742. *S.*

[c] Antiquitus dicti 'Geuissæ,' vide notam ad III. 7. Si quis aliud velit, noverit Geuissos etiam deduci a Geuiso proavo Cerdici. Fuit Cerdicus filius Elesæ, nepos Eslæ, pronepos Geuisi. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Splendificumque jubar radianti carperet haustu, A
Ex quo vivificus fulgor ubique fluit.
Percipiensque alacer redivivæ præmia vitæ,
Barbaricam rabiem, nomen et inde suum
Conversus convertit ovans, Petrumque vocari
Sergius antistes jussit, ut ipse pater
Fonte renascentis, quem Christi gratia purgans
Protinus [1]albatum vexit in arce poli.
Mira fides regis! clementia maxima Christi,
Cujus consilium nullus adire potest!
[2]Sospes enim veniens supremo ex orbe Britanni,
Per varias gentes, per freta, perque vias, B
Urbem Romuleam vidit, templumque verendum
Aspexit, Petri mystica dona gerens.
Candidus inter oves Christi sociabilis ibit:
Corpore nam tumulum, mente superna tenet.
Commutasse magis sceptrorum insignia credas,
Quem regnum Christi promeruisse vides.

Hic depositus est [3]Caedual, qui et Petrus, rex Saxonum, sub die duodecimo Kalendarum Maiarum, Indictione secunda; qui vixit annos plus minus triginta, imperante domno Justiniano piissimo Augusto, anno [4]et consulatus quarto, pontificante apostolico viro [5]domno Sergio papa anno secundo.' C

Ini rex Occ. Sax. Romam vadit. A. 725.

Abeunte autem Romam Caedualla, [a]successit in regnum [6]Ini de [b]stirpe regia; qui cum triginta et septem annis imperium tenuisset gentis illius, et [c]ipse relicto [7]regno ac [8]juvenioribus[d] commendato, ad limina beatorum apostolorum Gregorio pontificatum tenente profectus est, cupiens in vicinia sanctorum locorum ad tempus peregrinari in terris, quo familiarius a sanctis recipi mereretur in cælis: quod his temporibus plures de gente Anglorum, nobiles, ignobiles, laici, clerici, viri ac feminæ certatim facere consuerunt.

[e] CAP. VIII. UT THEODORO DEFUNCTO ARCHIEPISCOPATUS GRADUM BERCTUALD SUSCEPERIT: ET INTER PLURIMOS QUOS ORDINAVIT, ETIAM TOBIAM VIRUM DOCTISSIMUM HROFENSI ECCLESIÆ FECERIT ANTISTITEM. D

A. 690. Theodorus archiep. Cant. VII. ob. post an. XXII.

Sep. 19.

Anno autem post hunc quo Caedualla Romæ defunctus est proximo, id est, sexcentesimo nonagesimo Incarnationis Dominicæ, [f]Theodorus beatæ memoriæ archiepiscopus senex et plenus dierum, id est, annorum octoginta octo, defunctus est: quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum, ipse jamdudum somnii revelatione edoctus suis prædicere solebat. Mansit autem in episcopatu annis viginti duobus sepultusque est in ecclesia S. Petri, in [g]qua omnium epis-

[1] *M.* ablatum *S.* ablutum [2] Hospes [3] Cedual [4] ejus [5] domino [6] Hii [7] imperio [8] junioribus

[a] Chron. Sax. et ab eo Flor. Wig. asserunt Inim abiisse Romam A. 728, sed constat tam ex Beda quam ex Chron. Sax. Inim Caeduallæ successisse A. 688, et post regnum 37 annorum Romam profectum: Romam igitur petiisse A. 725 necesse est. *S.*

[b] Ini enim fuit filius Cenredi, Cenredus Ceolwaldi, Ceolwaldus Cuthwulfi, Cuthwulfus Cuthwini, Cuthwinus Ceaulini, Ceaulinus Cynerici, Cynericus Creoddæ, Creodda Cerdici. *S.*

[c] Longam hujus derelictionis historiam narrat G. Malmesburiensis, *De gestis regum*, I. 2. Ubi rex pia reginæ fraude allectus omnem hujus mundi pompam despicere didicit. *S.*

[d] Aethelhardo ejus successori et Oswaldo clitoni, contra quem eodem adhuc pugnavit anno Aethelhardus. *S.*

[e] Edd. Vulgg. ponunt hic distinctum caput et argumentum 'De obitu Theodori archiepiscopi.' *S.*

[f] 'Hic excitavit fidelium voluntatem ut in civitatibus et villis ecclesias fabricarentur, parochias distinguerent, et assensus regios his procuravit; ut siqui sufficientes essent super proprium fundum construere ecclesias, earundem perpetuo patronatu gauderent: si inter limites alterius alicujus dominii ecclesias facerent, ejusdem fundi domini notarentur pro patronis.' *Elmham. S.*

[g] Archiepiscopi ante Theodorum non in ipsa ecclesia sepulti sunt, sed in porticu illius Aquilonali, II. 3. In hac S. Petri ecclesia archiepiscopi sepulti sunt, usque dum Cudberctus archiepiscopus a Romano pontifice et rege Eadberto An. 758 liberam in ecclesia Christi sepulturam impetravit; construxit igitur prope ecclesiam Christi in honorem

Digitized by Google

A coporum Doruvernensium sunt corpora deposita: de quo una cum consortibus ejusdem sui gradus recte ac veraciter dici potest, quia corpora ipsorum in pace sepulta sunt, et nomen eorum vivet in generationes et generationes. Ut enim breviter dicam, tantum profectus spiritalis tempore præsulatus illius Anglorum ecclesiæ, quantum nunquam antea potuere, cœperunt. Cujus personam, vitam, ætatem, et obitum, epitaphium quoque monumenti ipsius versibus heroicis triginta et quatuor palam ac lucide cunctis illo [1]advenientibus pandit; quorum primi sunt hi:

Epitaphium.

'Hic sacer in [a]tumba pausat cum corpore præsul,
Quem nunc Theodorum lingua Pelasga vocat.
B Princeps pontificum, felix summusque sacerdos
Limpida discipulis dogmata disseruit.'

Ultimi autem hi:

'Namque diem nonamdecimam September habebat,
Cum carnis [2]claustra spiritus egreditur.
Alma novæ scandens felix consortia vitæ,
Civibus angelicis junctus in arce poli.'

[b]Successit autem Theodoro in episcopatu [c]Berctuald qui erat abbas in monasterio, [3]quod juxta ostium [4]Aquilonale fluminis [↓]Genladae positum [5]Racuulfe[d] C nuncupatur: vir et ipse scientia Scripturarum imbutus, sed et ecclesiasticis simul ac monasterialibus disciplinis summe instructus, tametsi prædecessori suo minime comparandus: qui [e]electus est quidem in episcopatum anno Dominicæ Incarnationis sexcentesimo nonagesimo secundo, die primo mensis Julii, regnantibus in Cantia [6]Uictredo et [f]Suaebhardo;' ordinatus [7]autem anno sequente tertio die Kalendarum Juliarum, Dominica a [8]Goduine metropolitano episcopo Galliarum: et sedit in sede sua pridie Kalendarum Septembrium Dominica; qui inter multos quos ordinavit antistites, etiam [g]Gebmundo Hrofensis ecclesiæ præsule defuncto Tobiam pro illo consecravit, virum Latina, Græca et Saxonica lingua atque eruditione [9]multipliciter instructum.

Berctuald ep. Cant. VIII. Racuulfe mon.
↓ Inlade.
Electus.
A. 692. 1 Jul.
Ordinatus.
A. 693. 29 Jun.
31 Aug.
Gebmundus ep. Hrof. VIII. obiit.
Tobias ep. IX.

[1] venientibus [2] claustro [3] quodam [4] Aquilonare [5] quod *add.* [6] Wictredo et Suebbardo [7] est *add.* [8] Godwino [9] multiplici

S. Johannis Baptistæ basilicam, ubi ipse et successores, excepto Iainberto, condebantur. *X. Script.* col. 1295. 1772. 2210. *Svelm. Con.* I. p. 289. *S.*

[a] S. Theodori corpus una cum S. Augustini aliorumque reliquiis levatum est anno M.XCI. octavo Id. Septemb. *S.*

[b] Codices Vulgg. ponunt hic caput nonum cum argumento, ut supra cap. 8. *S.*

[c] Chronicon Saxonicum aliique hunc dicunt primum ex Anglis archiepiscopum, superiores omnes Italos aut Romanos facientes; sed contra auctoritatem Bedæ, qui testatur, III. 20, Deusdedit fuisse de gente Occidentalium Saxonum, et Theodorum, IV. 1, de Tharso Ciliciæ oriundum. Huic archiepiscopo Ualdheri episcopus Lundoniensis mittit epistolam de discordiis inter regem West-Saxonum et suæ patriæ regnatores. Quam e libro Cottoniano, qui inscribitur *Augustus* II., exscriptam vide suo loco. *S.*

[d] Oppidum a Romanis olim 'Regulbium,' de quo vide Johannis Battleii Antiquitates Rutupinenses, a Saxonibus 'Raculfminster,' hodie 'Reculver' dictum. *S.*

[e] Sergius papa primatum totius Brittaniæ Berctualdo confirmavit; ut duæ epistolæ ejus docent, una regibus Athelredo, Alfredo et Adulfo, altera episcopis Brittaniæ scripta. *Will. Malmsburiensis de Pontificibus* I. *S.*

[f] Quis hic fuit, dubium est. Thorn asserit eum Cantii regnum violenter obtinuisse; sed Matth. Westmonasteriensis prodit eum Uictredi fuisse fratrem; et Florent. Wigorniensis postquam dixisset Withredum in regno fuisse confortatum, subjungit cum eo Suebheardum partem regni tenuisse; sed si partem imperii vi tenuit Suebheardus, confortatus in regno alter dici vix potest: verisimile est igitur hos fuisse fratres, junctisque viribus amice administrasse rempublicam. *S.*

[g] Quo anno hic obiit incertum. Chron. Sax. Flor. Wigorn. Matth. Westmon. et alii An. 693 defunctum prædicant; quod videtur verum: quia si Gebmundus tunc superfuisset, Berctuald forsan mare non transiisset, sed ab illo consecrationem potius accepisset. Tobian quoque ejus successorem A. 694 Baccanceldensi concilio interfuisse constat. E contra Gebmund Berghamstedensi concilio An. 696 adfuisse dicitur; et exstat privilegium Uictredi An. 696 in quo illius fit mentio. Whartonus quidem hoc concilium et privilegium nil moratur, *Anglia Sacra, tom.* I. In hac re ego vero quid decernam, dubius hæreo. *S.*

Digitized by Google

CAP. IX. UT ECGBERCT VIR SANCTUS AD PRÆDICANDUM IN GERMANIAM VENIRE VOLUERIT, NEC VALUERIT: PORRO [1]UICTBERCT ADVENERIT′ QUIDEM; SED QUIA NEC IPSE ALIQUID PROFECISSET, RURSUM IN HIBERNIAM UNDE VENERAT, REDIERIT. A

Ecgberct pr. Hib. in Germ. ire proponit.

A. 689.

Eo tempore venerabilis, et cum omni honorificentia nominandus famulus Christi et sacerdos [a]Ecgberct, quem in Hibernia insula peregrinam ducere vitam pro adipiscenda in cælis patria ⁂retulimus, proposuit animo pluribus prodesse; id est, inito opere apostolico, verbum Dei aliquibus earum [b]quæ nondum audierant, gentibus evangelizando committere: quarum in Germania plurimas noverat esse nationes, a quibus Angli vel Saxones qui nunc Brittaniam incolunt, genus et originem duxisse noscuntur; unde hactenus a vicina gente Brittonum corrupte [2]Garmani nuncupantur. Sunt autem Fresones, Rugini, [3]Danai, Hunni,′ antiqui Saxones, [4]Boructuari: sunt [5]alii perplures hisdem in partibus populi B paganis adhuc ritibus servientes, ad quos venire præfatus Christi miles circumnavigata Brittania disposuit, si quos forte ex illis ereptos Satanæ ad Christum transferre valeret; vel si hoc fieri non posset, Romam venire ad videnda atque adoranda beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi limina cogitavit.

⁂ III. 27.

Germaniæ populi.

Visione a Boisilo prohibitus.

Sed ne aliquid horum perficeret, Superna illi oracula simul et opera restiterunt. Siquidem electis sociis strenuissimis et ad prædicandum verbum idoneis, utpote actione simul et eruditione præclaris, præparatisque omnibus quæ navigantibus esse necessaria videbantur, venit die quadam mane primo ad eum unus de fratribus, discipulus quondam in Brittania, et minister Deo dilecti sacerdotis [c]Boisili, cùm esset idem Boisil præpositus monasterii Mailrosensis sub abbate Eata, ut ⁂supra narravimus, referens ei visionem quæ sibi eadem nocte apparuisset: ‘Cum expletis,’ inquiens, ‘hymnis matutinalibus in [6]lectulo membra [7]posuissem, ac levis mihi somnus obrepsisset, apparuit magister quondam meus et nutritor amantissimus Boisil, interrogavitque me, an eum cognoscere possem.’ Aio, ‘Etiam: tu es enim Boisil.’ At ille; ‘Ad hoc,’ inquit, ‘veni, ut respon-

⁂ IV. 27.

C

Ad Columbæ mon. missus. Columba quis?

sum Domini Salvatoris Ecgbercto adferam, quod te tamen referente oportet ad illum venire. Dic ergo illi quia non valet iter quod proposuit, implere: Dei enim [8]voluntatis est ut ad Columbæ monasteria magis pergat docenda.’ Erat autem Columba primus doctor fidei Christianæ transmontanis Pictis ad Aquilonem, primusque fundator monasterii quod in Hii insula multis diu Scottorum Pictorumque populis venerabile mansit. Qui videlicet [d]Columba nunc a nonnullis, composito a ‘Cella’ et ‘Columba’ nomine, ‘Columcelli’ vocatur. Audiens D autem verba visionis Ecgberct, præcepit fratri qui retulerat ne cuiquam hæc alteri referret, ne forte inlusoria esset visio. Ipse autem tacitus rem considerans, [9]veram esse timebat: nec tamen a [10]præparando itinere, quo ad gentes docendas iret, cessare volebat.

Secunda visio a Boisilo.

At post dies paucos rursum venit ad eum præfatus frater, dicens quia et ea nocte sibi post [11]expletos matutinos′ Boisil per visum apparuerit, dicens: ‘Quare tam negligenter ac tepide dixisti Ecgbercto quæ tibi dicenda præcepi? At nunc vade, et dic illi quia, velit nolit, debet ad [e]monasteria Columbæ venire, quia aratra eorum non recte incedunt: oportet autem eum ad rectum hæc

[1]′ Vicberct adierit [2] Germani [3]′ Dani, Huni [4] Boructuarii [5] etiam *add.* [6] lecto [7] deposuissem [8] voluntas [9] veracem [10] parando [11]′ expletas matutinas

[a] Colitur is XXIV. Aprilis, ut cernere est in Martyrol. Romano aliisque. Circa An. 889 Fresiam ire disposuit. Suidberct enim ordinatus est An. 693, v. 11. Uilbrord et socii Fresiam venerunt An. 692, v. 10. Uictberct duobus annis, id est, An. 690 et 691, incassum in Fresia prædicabat. Ecgberctum igitur qui Uictberctum misit, visio prohibuit ne iret Fresiam, circa An. 689. *S.*

[b] At vero An. 603 inter Germanos fidem prædicavit Offo quidam Anglus satus ex regio sanguine. *Spelm. Conc.* I. 126. Et Uilfrid episcopatu privatus, circa An. 679, Romam iturus flante Favonio pulsus est Fresiam; ibique prædicabat Christum, v. 19. *S.*

[c] Non. Jul. In Brittaniis depositio B. Boisili presbyteri et confessoris. *Martyrol. Dunelm. S.*

[d] De hoc et Pictorum conversione vide III. 4, ubi notatum est eum cum 77 annos natus esset, circa An. 597 fuisse sepultum; natus est igitur circa An. 520. Hujus natalis quinto Junii celebratur. *S.*

Obiit secundum Tigernach, A. 596; secundum Ann. Ultonienses A. 594.

[e] Ecgberctum vide ad Catholicum Pascha Hiienses convertentem v. 22. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A tramitem revocare.' Qui hæc audiens denuo præcepit fratri, ne hæc [1]cui patefaceret. Ipse vero tametsi certus est factus de visione, nihilominus tentavit iter dispositum cum fratribus memoratis incipere. Cumque jam navi imposuissent quæ tanti itineris necessitas poscebat, atque opportunos aliquot [2]dies ventos expectarent, facta est nocte quadam tam sæva tempestas, quæ perditis nonnulla ex parte his quæ in navi erant rebus, ipsam in [3]littus jacentem inter undas relinqueret: salvata sunt tamen omnia quæ erant Ecgbercti, et sociorum ejus. Tum [4]ipse quasi propheticum illud dicens, 'Quia propter me est tempestas hæc, subtraxit se illi profectioni, et remanere domi passus est.'

Tempestate subtrahitur.

At vero unus de sociis ejus, vocabulo Uictberct, cum esset et ipse contemptu mundi ac doctrinæ scientia insignis, nam multos annos in Hibernia peregri-
B nus anachoreticam in magna perfectione vitam egerat, ascendit navem, et Fresiam perveniens duobus annis continuis genti illi ac regi [5]ejus Rathbedo′ verbum salutis prædicabat, neque aliquem tanti laboris fructum apud barbaros invenit auditores. Tunc reversus ad dilectæ locum peregrinationis, solito in silentio vacare Domino cœpit; et quoniam [6]externis prodesse ad fidem non poterat, suis amplius ex virtutum exemplis prodesse curabat.

Uictberct proficiscitur. A. 690.

Prædicat Fresiis.

Sine fructu redit. A. 691.

Cap. X. Ut [7]Uilbrord[a] in Fresia prædicans, multos ad Christum converterit; et ut socii ejus [8]Hewaldi sint martyrium passi.

Ut autem vidit vir Domini Ecgberct, quia nec ipse ad prædicandum gentibus venire permittebatur, retentus [9]ob aliam sanctæ ecclesiæ utilitatem de qua
C oraculo fuerat præmonitus; nec Uictberct illas deveniens in partes, quicquam proficiebat: tentavit adhuc in opus verbi mittere viros sanctos et industrios, in quibus eximius [10]Uilbrord presbyterii gradu et merito præfulgebat. Qui cum illo advenissent, erant autem numero [b]duodecim, divertentes ad Pippinum ducem Francorum, gratanter ab illo suscepti sunt: et quia nuper [c]citeriorem Fresiam, expulso inde [11]Rathbedo rege ceperat, illo eos ad prædicandum misit; ipse quoque imperiali auctoritate juvans, ne [12]qui prædicantibus quicquam molestiæ inferret; multisque eos qui fidem suscipere vellent beneficiis adtollens: unde factum est, opitulante gratia Divina, ut multos in brevi ab idolatria ad fidem converterent Christi.

Ecgberct mittit Uilbrordum in Fresiam. A. 692.

Horum secuti exempla duo quidam presbyteri de natione Anglorum, qui in
D Hibernia multo tempore pro æterna patria exulaverant, venerunt ad provinciam antiquorum Saxonum, si forte aliquos ibidem prædicando Christo adquirere possent. Erant autem unius ambo sicut devotionis, sic etiam vocabuli: nam uter-

Hewaldi eunt ad antiquos Saxones.

[1] cuiquam [2] diebus [3] latus [4] ille [5] illius Radhbedo [6] exterius [7] Wilbrord [8] Ewaldi [9] est *add.* [10] Wilbrord [11] Radhbedo [12] quis

[a] Obiit Wilbrordus Fresonum apostolus A. 736. Vitam ejus suo loco videas.

[b] Apud Surium, 1. Martii, horum nomina a Marcellino quodam, qui se unum ex iis fingit, hoc ordine memorantur; Willibrordus, Swibertus, Acca, Wigbertus, Willibaldus, Winibaldus, Lebuinus, duo Ewaldi, Werenfridus, Marcellinus; hi omnes fuere presbyteri; denique Adelbertus Levita, filius regis Deirorum: Sed hic qui se vocat Marcellinum participemque hujus conversionis gloriæ, non videtur esse is quem se simulat, sed nuperus potius quidam et imperitus fabularum confictor. Hic enim inter duodecim apostolos Hewaldos duos numerat, sed ex Beda constat hos duos esse ab illis 12 diversos: nam narrantur illorum duodecim exempla secuti, ad antiquos Saxones, non ad Fresiam ad quam illi duodecim divertebant pervenisse. Inter hos etiam Uictberctum ponit, jussuque Rathbedi occisum tradit; sed probabile est ex hoc Bedæ loco illum Fresiam nunquam repetiisse, sed ad Hiberniam in 'solito silentio vacasse Domino' usque ad mortem, aliosque 'viros sanctos' duodecim ab Ecgberto missos esse. Accam etiam, quem stulte dicit a Uilfrido postea constitutum Hagustaldensem episcopum, his adjungit: constat tamen ex v. 20, eum nunquam ex Anglia profectum, nisi cum Romam iverit cum Uilfrido. *S.*

[c] Hanc Rathbedo ademptam Beda vocavit, vel eas terras quæ nunc Hollandiæ comitatu continentur; quæ sane Anglis apud quos Beda scribit, citeriores sunt quam reliqua ultra Flevum lacum Fresia sit: aut certe est citerior Fresia, qui circa Mosam Vahalimque tenditur Brabantiæ Geldriæque et Cisrhenanæ Cliviæ tractus, quem fortassis Fresones regno Franciæ avulsum tenuerant. Eo facit quod Annales Metenses a Chesnæo Scriptorum Francorum tomo 3 editi, tradant 'B. Pipinum ducem seniorem avum hujus, populum inter Carbonariam silvam et Mosam fluvium et usque ad Fresiorum fines vastis limitibus habitantem, justis legibus gubernasse.' Ea igitur Gallis citerior Fresia est quæ ad Mosam flumen pertingebat, Anglis vero quæ nunc Hollandia. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Niger Hewald. Albus Hewald.

que eorum appellabatur Hewald, ea tamen distinctione, ut pro diversa capillorum specie unus Niger Hewald, alter Albus Hewald diceretur: quorum uterque pietate religionis imbutus, sed Niger Hewald magis sacrarum litterarum erat scientia [1]institutus.' Qui venientes in provinciam, intraverunt hospitium cujusdam villici, petieruntque ab eo, ut transmitterentur ad satrapam qui super [2]eum erat, eo quod haberent aliquid legationis et causæ [3]utilis, quod deberent ad illum perferre. Non enim habent regem iidem antiqui Saxones, sed satrapas plurimos suæ genti præpositos, qui ingruente belli articulo mittunt æqualiter sortes, et quemcumque sors ostenderit, hunc tempore belli ducem omnes sequuntur, huic obtemperant; peracto autem bello, rursum æqualis potentiæ omnes fiunt satrapæ. Suscepit ergo eos villicus, et promittens se mittere eos ad satrapam qui super se erat, ut petebant, aliquot diebus secum retinuit. A B

Suspecti a barbaris occiduntur.

Qui cum cogniti essent a barbaris quod essent alterius religionis, nam [4]et psalmis semper atque orationibus vacabant, et quotidie sacrificium Deo victimæ salutaris offerebant, habentes secum vascula sacra et tabulam altaris vice dedicatam, suspecti sunt habiti, quia si pervenirent ad satrapam et loquerentur cum illo, averterent illum a diis suis et ad novam Christianæ fidei religionem transferrent; sicque paulatim omnis eorum provincia veterem cogeretur [5]nova mutare culturam. Itaque rapuerunt eos subito, et interemerunt; Album quidem Hewaldum veloci occisione gladii, Nigellum autem longo suppliciorum cruciatu et horrenda membrorum omnium discerptione: quos interemptos in [6]Rheno projecerunt. Quod cum satrapa ille quem videre volebant audisset, iratus est valde quod ad se venire volentes peregrini non permitterentur; et mittens occidit C vicanos illos omnes, vicumque incendio consumpsit. [a]Passi sunt autem præfati sacerdotes et famuli Christi, quinto Nonarum Octobrium die.

3 Oct.

Miracula comitantur cadaveribus.

Nec martyrio eorum cælestia defuere miracula. Nam cum perempta eorum corpora amni, ut diximus, a paganis essent injecta, contigit ut hæc contra impetum fluvii decurrentis, per quadraginta fere millia passuum, ad ea usque loca ubi illorum [7]erant socii, transferrentur. Sed et radius lucis permaximus atque ad cælum usque altus omni nocte supra locum fulgebat illum ubicumque ea pervenisse contingeret, et hoc etiam paganis qui eos occiderant intuentibus. Sed et unus ex eis in visione nocturna apparuit cuidam de sociis suis, cui nomen erat Tilmon, viro illustri, et ad sæculum quoque nobili, qui de milite factus fuerat monachus; indicans quod eo loci corpora eorum posset invenire, ubi lucem D

Inventa corpora.

de cælo terris radiasse conspiceret. Quod ita completum est. Inventa namque eorum corpora juxta honorem martyribus condignum recondita sunt, et dies passionis vel inventionis eorum congrua illis in locis veneratione celebratur.

Dux Franc. Pippin. In Colonia sepulta.

Denique gloriosissimus dux Francorum Pippin ubi hæc comperit [8]misit, et' adducta ad se eorum corpora condidit cum multa gloria in [b]ecclesia Coloniæ civitatis, juxta Rhenum. Fertur autem quia in loco [9]in quo occisi sunt fons ebullierit, qui in eodem loco usque hodie copiosa fluenti sui dona [10]profundat.

Cap. XI. Ut viri venerabiles Suidberct in Brittania, Uilbrord Romæ sint in Fresiam ordinati episcopi.

A. 692. Uilbrord it Romam.

Primis sane temporibus adventus eorum in Fresiam mox ut comperit Uilbrord E datam sibi a principe licentiam ibidem prædicandi, acceleravit venire Romam, cujus sedi apostolicæ tunc Sergius papa præerat, ut cum ejus licentia et benedictione, desideratum evangelizandi gentibus opus iniret: simul et reliquias beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi ab eo se sperans accipere, ut dum in gente cui prædicaret destructis idolis ecclesias institueret, haberet in promptu

[1] instructus [2] eos [3] utilitatis [4] hymnis *add.* [5] in novam [6] Rhenum [7] essent [8] *desunt.* [9] *deest.* [10] perfundat

[a] In Westphalia passos Gallicanum Martyrologium prodit. *S.*

[b] Collegiata S. Cuniberti. *Gall. Mart. S.*

Digitized by Google

A reliquias sanctorum quas ibi introduceret; quibusque ibidem depositis, consequenter in eorum honorem quorum essent [1]illæ, singula quæque loca dedicaret. Sed et alia perplura quæ tanti operis negotium quærebat, vel ibi discere, vel inde accipere cupiebat. In quibus omnibus cum sui voti compos esset effectus, ad prædicandum rediit. — Rediit.

Quo tempore fratres qui erant in Fresia verbi ministerio mancipati, elegerunt ex suo numero virum modestum moribus et mansuetum corde [a]Suidberctum qui eis ordinaretur antistes, quem Brittaniam destinatum ad petitionem eorum [b]ordinavit reverentissimus Uilfrid episcopus, qui tunc forte patria pulsus in Merciorum regionibus exulabat. Non enim eo tempore habebat episcopum Cantia, defuncto quidem Theodoro, sed necdum Berctualdo successore ejus qui trans B mare ordinandus ierat, ad sedem episcopatus sui reverso. — Suidberct eligitur in episcop. Fresonum. — A Uilfrido ordinatur.

Qui videlicet Suidberct accepto episcopatu, de Brittania regressus, non multo post ad gentem Boructuarorum secessit, ac multos eorum prædicando ad viam veritatis perduxit. Sed expugnatis non longo post tempore Boructuaris a gente antiquorum Saxonum, dispersi sunt quolibet hi qui verbum receperant; [2]ipse antistes cum quibusdam Pippinum petiit, qui interpellante [3]Blithrydae conjuge sua, dedit ei locum mansionis in insula quadam Rheni, quæ lingua eorum vocatur 'In Littore:' in qua ipse, constructo [c]monasterio quod hactenus hæredes ejus possident, aliquandiu continentissimam gessit vitam, ibique [d]diem clausit ultimum. — Ad Boructuaros secessit. — Quibus victis, — in insula In Littore condit mon.

Postquam vero per annos aliquot in Fresia, qui advenerant docuerunt, misit C Pippinus, favente omnium consensu, virum venerabilem Uilbrordum Romam cujus adhuc pontificatum Sergius habebat, postulans ut eidem Fresonum genti archiepiscopus ordinaretur. Quod ita ut petierat impletum est anno ab Incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo nonagesimo sexto. Ordinatus est autem in ecclesia sanctæ martyris [e]Ceciliæ, die natalis ejus, imposito sibi a papa memorato nomine Clementis: ac mox remissus ad sedem episcopatus sui, id est, post dies quatuordecim, ex quo in urbem venerat. — Uilbrord ordinatur Romæ. — A. 696. — Cognominatur Clemens.

Donavit autem ei Pippin locum cathedræ episcopalis in castello suo inlustri, quod antiquo gentium illarum verbo [f]Uiltaburg, id est, 'Oppidum Uiltorum,' lingua autem Gallica Trajectum vocatur; in quo ædificata [g]ecclesia, reverentissimus pontifex longe lateque verbum fidei prædicans, multosque ab errore — Uiltaburg ejus sedes. Trajectum.

[1] illa, ille [2] ipseque [3] Blithhrude

[a] Secundum Pseudo-Marcellinum natus est Suidberctus in provincia Nordanhymbrana ex parentibus Sigebercto comite Nortingrani et Bertha comitissa; quinto decimo ætatis anno monasterium Beardaneu intravit, novemque ibi annis actis, presbyteratum suscepit. Idem author memorat eum in Fresia a paganis incarceratum et ab angelo in libertatem vendicatum; dein visum cæco, vitamque mortuo restituentem; sed fides vix videtur esse adhibenda historiæ quot lineis, fere tot erroribus refertæ. *S.*

[b] Suidberct ordinatus est anno 693, Berctuald nondum reverso. Sed Marcellinus eum An. 695, ordinatum narrat, et ideo ait a Uilfrido fuisse consecratum, quia Ecgberct archiepiscopus Ebor. gravi morbo laborabat: Baronius vero in hac re non sequens Marcellinum quem in cæteris non satis perite exscribit, aliam rationem profert, sc. quia Uilfrid fuit apostolicæ sedis legatus. Marcellini quidem ratio plane falsa est, quia Ecgberct tunc non erat archiepiscopus Ebor., et Baronii non est satis liquida, nam si Cantia tum episcopum habuisset, si Berctualdus ad sedem reversus esset, ille, ut ex hoc Bedæ loco videtur, Suidberctum consecrasset. *S.*

[c] Quod construxit in villa ejus insulæ Werda dicta in honorem B. Virg. Mariæ. *S.*

[d] Breves Francorum Annales ab Andrea Du Chesne, tom. 2, Francic. Scriptorum editi ad An. 713, ista habent: 'Depositio Suitberthi episcopi.' Pseudo-Marcellinus obiisse illum tradit An. 717, Cal. Mart. feria sexta, hora 12. Verum hoc æque, ac pleraque alia toto ille opere, infeliciter. Etenim illo anno cyclo solis 26, Lit. Dom. C., non in feriam sextam, sed in secundam inciderunt Martii Cal. Et repugnat quæ sub nomine S. Ludgeri episcopi composita est epistola. Nam cap. 1. ait annum a Nat. Dom. 748, fuisse tricesimum tertium post celebrem transitum sanctissimi Suiberti. Unde sequeretur Anno 715 obiise cyclo solis 24, Lit. Dom. F., ac tunc quidem Cal. Martii fuerunt feria 6. An. 804, Suidberct a Leone III. canonizatus est, diciturque esse primus, qui in sanctorum numerum solenniter est adscriptus, vide S. Ludgeri epistolam apud Surium 1. Mart. et Cornelium a Lapide in Ecclesiast. c. 44. *S.*

[e] S. Cæcilia colitur 22 Novemb. Alcuinus apud Mabillon. Act. Ben. Sæc. 3, tradit Clementem consecratum in ecclesia B. Petri. *S.*

[f] Beda videtur hic confundere duos locos diversos, nam verisimile est Uiltaburg fuisse locum 3,600 passuum a Trajecto distantem, qui nunc dicitur Uiltenburg. *Cluver. Germ. Antiq.* II. 36. *S.*

[g] Hanc in honore S. Salvatoris consecravit. *Bonif. Ep.* 97, *apud Bibl. Patr. Sæc.* 8. Item aliam in Trajecto in honore S. Martini construxit. *S.*

Digitized by Google

revocans, plures per illas regiones ecclesias, sed et [a]monasteria nonnulla construxit. Nam non multo post alios quoque illis in regionibus ipse constituit antistites ex eorum numero fratrum qui vel secum, vel post se illo ad prædicandum venerant; ex quibus aliquanti jam dormierunt in Domino. Ipse autem Uilbrord, cognomento Clemens, adhuc [b]superest longa jam venerabilis ætate, utpote tricesimum et sextum in episcopatu habens annum, et post [1]multiplices militiæ cælestis agones ad præmia remunerationis supernæ tota mente suspirans. A

Adhuc superest. A. 731.

CAP. XII. UT QUIDAM IN PROVINCIA NORDANHYMBRORUM A MORTUIS RESURGENS, MULTA ET TREMENDA, ET DESIDERANDA QUÆ VIDERAT NARRAVERIT.

A. 696. Drycthelmus resurgit a morte.

His temporibus miraculum memorabile, et antiquorum simile in Brittania factum est. Namque ad excitationem viventium de morte animæ, quidam aliquandiu mortuus ad vitam resurrexit corporis, et multa memoratu digna quæ viderat, narravit; e quibus hic aliqua breviter perstringenda esse putavi. Erat [2]ergo paterfamilias in regione Nordanhymbrorum quæ vocatur ^ Incuneningum, religiosam cum domo sua gerens vitam: qui infirmitate corporis tactus, et hac crescente per dies ad extrema perductus, primo tempore noctis defunctus est; sed diluculo reviviscens ac repente residens, omnes qui corpori flentes assederant, timore immenso perculsos in fugam convertit: uxor tantum quæ [3]amplius amabat, quamvis multum tremens et pavida, remansit: quam ille consolatus; 'Noli,' inquit, 'timere, quia jam vere resurrexi a morte qua tenebar, et apud homines sum iterum vivere permissus; non tamen ea mihi qua ante consueram conversatione, sed multum dissimili ex hoc tempore vivendum est.' Statimque surgens abiit ad villulæ oratorium, et usque ad diem in oratione persistens, mox omnem quam possederat substantiam in tres divisit portiones, e quibus unam conjugi, alteram filiis tradidit, tertiam sibi [4]ipse retentans, statim pauperibus distribuit. Nec multo post sæculi curis absolutus ad monasterium × Mailros, quod Tuidi fluminis circumflexu maxima ex parte clauditur, pervenit; acceptaque tonsura, locum secretæ mansionis quam præviderat abbas, intravit: et ibi usque ad diem mortis in tanta mentis et corporis contritione duravit, ut multa illum, quæ alios laterent, vel horrenda, vel desideranda vidisse, etiamsi lingua sileret, vita loqueretur. B C

Incuneningum. ^ Cuningham?

× v. IV. 27.

Ejus visio.

Descriptio purgatorii.

Narrabat [5]autem hoc modo quod viderat: 'Lucidus,' [6]inquiens, 'aspectu, et clarus erat indumento qui me ducebat. Incedebamus autem tacentes, ut videbatur mihi, contra ortum solis solstitialem; cumque ambularemus, devenimus ad vallem multæ latitudinis ac profunditatis, infinitæ autem longitudinis; quæ ad lævam nobis sita, unum latus flammis ferventibus nimium terribile, alterum furenti grandine ac frigore [7]nivium omnia perflante atque verrente non minus intolerabile præferebat. Utrumque autem erat animabus hominum plenum, quæ vicissim hinc inde videbantur quasi tempestatis impetu jactari. Cum enim vim fervoris immensi tolerare non possent, prosiliebant miseræ in medium frigoris infesti: et cum neque ibi quippiam requiei invenire valerent, resiliebant rursus urendæ in medium flammarum inextinguibilium. Cumque hac infelici vicissitudine longe lateque, prout aspicere poteram, sine ulla quietis intercapedine innumerabilis spirituum deformium multitudo torqueretur; cogitare cœpi quod hic fortasse esset infernus, de cujus tormentis intolerabilibus narrare sæpius audivi. Respondit cogitationi meæ ductor qui me præcedebat: Non hoc, inquiens, suspiceris; non enim hic infernus est ille quem putas. D E

[1] multiplicis [2] autem, enim [3] eum *add.* [4] ipsi [5] enim [6] inquit [7] nimium

[a] Unum condidisse dicitur Esternaci. *S.*

[b] Ille autem non obiit ante annum 736. Gallicanum enim Martyrolog. prodit eum rexisse ecclesiam 40 annos, et in monasterio Esternaco parochiæ Trevirensis esse depositum; quod monasterium ita defuncti hujus miraculis claruit, ut postea illius nominis titulo sit insignitum. S. Bonifacius Mogunt. autem episcopus in Ep. 97, ait eum prædicasse per 50 annos usque ad debilem senectutem. *Bibl. Patr. Sæc.* 8. Cum igitur episcopatum iniit An. 696, necesse est eum obiisse circa An. 745. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A ‘At cum me hoc spectaculo tam horrendo perterritum paulatim in ulteriora produceret, vidi subito ante nos obscurari incipere loca, et tenebris omnia repleri. Quas cum intraremus, in tantum paulisper condensatæ sunt, ut nihil præter ipsas aspicerem, excepta dumtaxat specie et veste ejus qui me ducebat. Et cum progrederemur sola sub nocte per umbras, ecce subito apparent ante nos crebri flammarum tetrarum globi, ascendentes quasi de puteo magno, rursumque decidentes in eumdem. Quo cum perductus essem, repente ductor meus disparuit, ac me solum in medio tenebrarum et [1]horridæ visionis reliquit. At cum iidem globi ignium sine intermissione modo alta peterent, modo ima baratri repeterent, cerno omnia quæ ascendebant fastigia flammarum plena esse spiritibus hominum, qui instar favillarum cum fumo ascendentium nunc ad sublimiora B projicerentur, nunc retractis ignium vaporibus relaberentur in [2]profunda. Sed et fœtor incomparabilis cum [3]eisdem vaporibus ebulliens, omnia illa tenebrarum loca replebat. Et cum diutius ibi pavidus consisterem, utpote incertus quid agerem, quo verterem gressum, qui [4]me finis maneret: audio [5]subitum post terga sonitum immanissimi fletus ac miserrimi, simul et cachinnum crepitantem quasi vulgi indocti captis hostibus insultantis. Ut autem sonitus idem clarior redditus ad me usque pervenit, considero turbam malignorum spirituum, quæ [6]quinque animas hominum mœrentes ejulantesque, ipsa [7]multum exultans et cachinnans medias illas trahebat in tenebras: e quibus videlicet hominibus, ut dignoscere potui, quidam erat adtonsus ut clericus, quidam laicus, quædam femina. Trahentes autem eos maligni spiritus descenderunt in [8]medium baratri C illius ardentis; factumque est ut cum longius subeuntibus eis, fletum hominum, et risum dæmoniorum clare discernere nequirem, sonum tamen adhuc promiscuum in auribus haberem. Interea ascenderunt quidam spirituum obscurorum de abysso illa flammivoma, et adcurrentes circumdederunt me, atque oculis flammantibus, et de ore ac naribus ignem putidum efflantes angebant; forcipibus quoque igneis quos tenebant in manibus, minitabantur me comprehendere, nec tamen me ullatenus contingere, tametsi terrere præsumebant. Qui cum undiqueversum hostibus et cæcitate tenebrarum conclusus huc illucque oculos circumferrem, si forte alicunde quid auxilii quo salvarer, adveniret, apparuit retro [9]via qua veneram, quasi fulgor stellæ [10]micantis inter tenebras, qui paulatim crescens et ad me ocius festinans ubi adpropinquavit, dispersi sunt et D aufugerunt omnes qui me forcipibus rapere quærebant spiritus infesti.

Descriptio Gehennæ.

‘Ille autem qui adveniens eos fugavit, erat ipse qui me ante ducebat: qui mox conversus ad dexterum iter, quasi contra ortum solis brumalem me ducere cœpit. Nec mora, exemptum tenebris in auras me serenæ lucis eduxit: cumque me in luce aperta duceret, vidi ante nos murum permaximum, cujus neque longitudini hinc vel inde, neque altitudini ullus esse terminus videretur. Cœpi autem mirari quare ad murum accederemus, cum in eo nullam januam vel fenestram, vel ascensum alicubi conspicerem. Cum ergo pervenissemus ad murum, statim nescio quo ordine fuimus in summitate ejus. Et ecce ibi campus erat latissimus ac lætissimus, tantaque fragrantia vernantium flosculorum plenus, ut omnem mox fœtorem tenebrosæ fornacis, qui me pervaserat, effugaret admiE randi hujus suavitas odoris. Tanta autem lux cuncta ea loca perfuderat, ut omni splendore diei, sive solis meridiani radiis videretur esse præclarior. Erantque in hoc campo innumera hominum albatorum conventicula, sedesque plurimæ agminum lætantium. Cumque inter choros felicium incolarum medios me duceret, cogitare cœpi quod hoc fortasse esset regnum cælorum, de quo prædicari sæpius audivi. Respondit ille cogitatui meo: Non, inquiens, [11]non hoc est regnum cælorum quod autumas.

Descriptio loci imperfecte beatorum.

‘Cumque procedentes transissemus, et has beatorum mansiones spirituum, aspicio ante nos multo majorem luminis gratiam quam prius; in qua etiam

Vicina regni cælestis.

[1] horrendæ [2] profundum [3] ejusdem [4] mihi [5] subito [6] *deest.* [7] vero *add.* [8] medio [9] viam [10] *M.* meantis *S.* [11] *deest.*

Digitized by Google

vocem cantantium dulcissimam audivi; sed et odoris fragrantia miri tanta A
de loco effundebatur, ut is quem antea degustans quasi maximum rebar, jam
permodicus mihi odor videretur: sicut etiam lux illa campi florentis exi-
mia, in comparatione ejus quæ nunc apparuit lucis, tenuissima prorsus
videbatur, et parva. In cujus amœnitatem loci cum nos intraturos sperarem,
repente ductor substitit; nec mora, gressum retorquens, ipsa me qua venimus
via reduxit.

Angeli interpretatio visionis.

'Cumque [1]reversi perveniremus ad mansiones illas lætas spirituum candida-
torum, dixit mihi: Scis quæ sint ista omnia quæ vidisti? Respondi ego, Non.
Et ait: Vallis illa quam aspexisti flammis ferventibus et frigoribus horrenda
rigidis, ipse est locus in quo examinandæ et castigandæ [2]sunt animæ illorum,
qui differentes confiteri et emendare scelera [3]quæ fecerant, in ipso tandem B
mortis articulo ad pœnitentiam confugiunt, et sic de corpore exeunt: qui tamen
quia confessionem et pœnitentiam vel in morte habuerunt, omnes in die judicii
ad regnum cælorum [4]perveniunt. Multos autem preces viventium et eleemo-
synæ et jejunia et maxime celebratio missarum, ut etiam ante diem judicii libe-
rentur, adjuvant. Porro puteus ille flammivomus ac putidus quem vidisti, ipsum
est os gehennæ, in quo quicumque semel inciderit nunquam inde liberabitur
in ævum. Locus verò [5]iste florifer, in quo pulcherrimam hanc juventutem
jocundari ac fulgere conspicis, ipse est in quo recipiuntur animæ eorum qui in
bonis quidem operibus de corpore exeunt; non tamen sunt tantæ perfectionis,
ut in regnum cælorum statim mereantur introduci: qui tamen omnes in die
judicii ad visionem Christi et gaudia regni cælestis intrabunt. Nam quicumque C
in omni verbo et opere et cogitatione perfecti sunt, mox de corpore egressi ad
regnum cæleste perveniunt: ad cujus [6]vicina pertinet locus ille, ubi sonum can-
tilenæ dulcis cum odore suavitatis ac splendore lucis audisti. Tu autem quia
nunc ad corpus reverti et rursum inter homines vivere debes, si actus tuos
curiosius discutere, et mores sermonesque tuos in rectitudine ac simplicitate
servare studueris, accipies et ipse post mortem locum mansionis inter hæc quæ
cernis agmina lætabunda spirituum beatorum. Namque ego cum ad tempus
abscessissem [7]a te, ad hoc feci ut quid de te fieri deberet agnoscerem. Hæc
mihi cum dixisset, multum detestatus sum reverti ad corpus, delectatus nimirum
suavitate ac decore loci illius quem intuebar, simul et consortio eorum quos in
illo [8]videbam. Nec tamen aliquid ductorem meum rogare audebam: sed inter D
hæc nescio quo ordine repente me inter homines vivere cerno.'

Hæc et alia quæ viderat idem vir Domini, non omnibus passim desidiosis ac
vitæ suæ incuriosis referre volebat; sed illis solummodo, qui vel tormentorum
metu perterriti, vel spe gaudiorum perennium delectati, profectum pietatis ex
ejus verbis haurire volebant. Denique in vicinia cellæ illius habitabat quidam

Haemgils monachus.

monachus, nomine Haemgils, presbyteratus etiam quem bonis [9]actibus adæqua-
bat, gradu præeminens, qui adhuc superest, et in Hibernia insula solitarius ulti-
mam vitæ ætatem pane cibario et frigida aqua sustentat. Hic sæpius ad eundem
virum ingrediens audivit ab eo repetita interrogatione, quæ et qualia essent quæ
exutus corpore [10]videret: per cujus relationem, ad nostram quoque agnitionem
pervenere quæ de his pauca perstrinximus. Narrabat autem visiones suas etiam E
regi Aldfrido viro undecumque doctissimo; et tam libenter, tamque studiose ab
illo auditus est, ut ejus rogatu [11]monasterio supra memorato inditus, ac mona-
chica sit tonsura coronatus, atque ad eum audiendum sæpissime cum illas in

Aediluald abbas Mailros: postea Lindisf. ep.

partes devenisset, accederet. Cui videlicet monasterio tempore illo religiosæ
ac modestæ vitæ abbas et presbyter [a]Aediluald præerat, qui nunc episcopalem
Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ cathedram condignis gradu actibus [12]servat.

[1] reversione [2] sint *M.* [3] sua *add.* [4] pervenient [5] ille [6] vicinia [7] abs [8] esse *add.* [9] operibus ador-
nabat [10] viderat [11] in *add.* [12] tenet

[a] Fuit primo minister S. Cudbercti. *Vit. S. Cudb. cap.* 30. Postea abbas Mailrosensis. Denique episcopus factus circa An. 724. Crucem lapideam fabricari fecit quæ multis post sæculis maximam religionis

Digitized by Google

A Accepit autem in eodem monasterio locum mansionis secretiorem, ubi liberius continuis in orationibus famulatui sui Conditoris vacaret. Et quia locus ipse super ripam fluminis erat situs, solebat hunc [1]creber ob magnum castigandi corporis affectum ingredi, ac sæpius in eo supermeantibus undis immergi; sicque ibidem quamdiu sustinere posse videbatur, psalmis vel precibus insistere, fixusque manere ascendente aqua fluminis [2]usque ad lumbos, aliquando usque ad collum; atque inde egrediens ad terram nunquam ipsa vestimenta uda [3]atque algida deponere curabat, donec ex suo corpore calefierent et siccarentur. Cumque tempore hiemali defluentibus circa eum semifractarum crustis glacierum, quas et ipse aliquando contriverat quo haberet locum standi sive immergendi [4]in fluvio [5]dicerent qui videbant: 'Mirum, frater Drycthelme,' hoc enim erat
B viro nomen, 'quod tantam frigoris asperitatem ulla ratione tolerare prævales!' Respondebat ille simpliciter, erat namque homo simplicis ingenii ac moderatæ naturæ: 'Frigidiora ego vidi.' Et cum dicerent: 'Mirum quod tam austeram tenere continentiam velis!' Respondebat: 'Austeriora ego vidi.' Sicque usque ad diem suæ vocationis infatigabili cælestium bonorum desiderio corpus senile inter quotidiana jejunia domabat, multisque et verbo et conversatione [6]saluti fuit.

Cap. XIII. Ut e contra alter ad mortem veniens, oblatum sibi a dæmonibus codicem suorum viderit peccatorum.

Vir laicus pœnitentiam agere nonvult.

At contra, fuit quidam in provincia Merciorum cujus visiones ac verba, [7]non
C autem' et conversatio, plurimis, sed non sibimetipsi profuit. Fuit autem[8] temporibus ^Coenredi qui post [a]Aedilredum regnavit, vir in laico habitu atque officio militari positus; sed quantum pro industria exteriori regi placens, tantum pro interna suimet neglegentia displicens. Admonebat ergo illum sedulo ut confiteretur, et emendaret ac relinqueret scelera sua, priusquam subito mortis superventu tempus omne pœnitendi et emendandi perderet. Verum ille, frequenter licet admonitus, spernebat verba salutis, seseque tempore sequente pœnitentiam acturum esse promittebat. Hæc inter tactus infirmitate, decidit in lectum, atque acri cœpit dolore torqueri. Ad quem ingressus rex, diligebat enim eum multum, hortabatur ut vel tunc antequam moreretur, pœnitentiam ageret commissorum. At ille [9]respondit, non se tunc velle confiteri peccata
D sua, sed cum ab infirmitate resurgeret; ne [10]exprobrarent sibi sodales, quod timore mortis faceret ea quæ sospes facere noluerat; fortiter quidem, ut sibi videbatur, locutus, sed miserabiliter, ut [11]post patuit, dæmonica fraude seductus.

^A. 705–9.

Visio ejus.

Cumque morbo ingravescente, denuo ad eum visitandum ac docendum rex intraret, [12]clamabat statim miserabili voce: 'Quid vis modo? Quid huc venisti? Non enim mihi aliquid utilitatis aut salutis potes ultra conferre.' At ille: 'Noli,' inquit, 'ita loqui, vide ut sanum sapias.' 'Non,' inquit, 'insanio, sed pessimam mihi scientiam certus præ oculis habeo.' 'Et quid,' inquit, 'hoc est?' 'Paulo ante,' inquit, 'intraverunt domum hanc duo pulcherrimi juvenes, et resederunt circa me, unus ad caput, et unus ad pedes; protulitque unus libellum perpulchrum,

Primo, videt

[1] crebro [2] et *add.* [3] vel [4] se *add.* [5] dicerentque [6] salutis causa [7] *desunt.* [8] quidam *add.* [9] respondebat [10] forte *add.* [11] postea [12] clamavit

famam apud Aquilonales Anglos obtinuit. *Sim. Dun. De Dun. Eccl.* I. 12. Is etiam Evangeliorum librum, quem Eadfridus episcopus in honorem B. Cudbercti manu propria scripserat, auro gemmisque perornari jussit. *Ibid.* II. 12. Eum defunctum scribit Malms. An. 738, Flor. Uuigorn. An. 739, Sim. Dunelm. An. 740. Sepultus est in æde Lindisfarnensi: post annos vero 135, asportatæ inde sunt ejus exuviæ, uti et S. Cudbercti aliorumque sanctorum, ne Danorum furori exponerentur; et cum diu cum sacro illo thesauro monachi de loco in locum discurrissent, ad Dunelmum tandem translatæ sunt. S. Aediluald colitur 12 Februarii. *S.*

[a] Pendan regis filius, An. 675, Uulfheri fratri successit. An. 676, Cantiam vastavit, IV. 12. An. 679 inter hunc et Ecgfridum Theodorus pacem fecit, IV. 21, et Aedilred recuperavit Lindisfarorum provinciam, quam Ecgfrid Uulfheri superato obtinuerat, IV. 12. An. 691, Uilfrid jubente Aedilredo, apud quem episcopatu pulsus aliquantisper mansit, Oftforum consecrat, IV. 23. An. 704, in Beardaneu monasterio, quod dicitur III. 11. maxime dilexisse, monachus fit. *Chr. Sax.* Et mox abbas, V. 19. *S.*

Digitized by Google

libellulum bonorum operum.

sed vehementer modicum, ac mihi ad legendum dedit, in quo omnia quæ unquam A bona feceram, intuens scripta reperi, et hæc erant nimium pauca et modica. Receperunt codicem, neque aliquid mihi dicebant. Tum subito supervenit exercitus malignorum et [1]horridorum vultu spirituum, domumque hanc et exterius obsedit, et intus maxima ex parte residens implevit. Tunc ille qui et obscuritate tenebrosæ faciei et primatu sedis major esse videbatur eorum, proferens codicem horrendæ visionis, et magnitudinis enormis, et ponderis pene importabilis, jussit uni ex satellitibus suis mihi ad legendum [2]deferre. Quem cum legissem, [3]inveni omnia scelera, non solum quæ opere vel verbo, sed etiam quæ tenuissima cogitatione peccavi, manifestissime in eo [4]tetricis esse descripta litteris. Dicebatque ad illos qui mihi adsederant viros albatos et præclaros: Quid hic sedetis, scientes certissime quia noster est [5]iste? Responderunt: Verum B [6]dicitis; accipite, et in cumulum damnationis vestræ ducite. Quo dicto, statim disparuerunt: surgentesque duo nequissimi spiritus, habentes in manibus [7]vomeres, percusserunt me, unus in capite, et alius in pede: qui videlicet modo cum magno tormento irrepunt in [8]interiora corporis mei,' moxque ut ad [9]se invicem perveniunt, moriar, et paratis ad rapiendum me dæmonibus, in inferni claustra pertrahar.'

Dein, codicem grandem malorum.

Moritur.

Sic loquebatur miser desperans, et non multo post defunctus pœnitentiam quam ad breve tempus cum fructu veniæ facere supersedit, in æternum sine fructu pœnis subditus facit. De quo constat quia, sicut beatus papa Gregorius de quibusdam scribit, non pro se ista cui non profuere, sed pro aliis viderit, qui ejus interitum cognoscentes, differre tempus pœnitentiæ, dum vacat, timerent, C ne improviso mortis articulo prævenți impœnitentes perirent. Quod autem codices diversos per bonos sive malos spiritus sibi vidit offerri, ob id Superna dispensatione factum est, ut meminerimus facta et cogitationes nostras non in ventum diffluere, sed ad examen summi Judicis cuncta servari; et sive per amicos angelos in fine nobis ostendenda, sive per hostes. Quod vero prius candidum codicem protulerunt angeli, deinde atrum dæmones; illi perparvum, isti enormem: animadvertendum est quod in prima ætate bona aliqua fecit, quæ tamen universa prave agendo juvenis obnubilavit. Qui si e contrario errores pueritiæ corrigere in adolescentia, ac bene faciendo a Dei oculis abscondere curasset, posset eorum numero sociari, de quibus ait Psalmus: [א] 'Beati quorum remissæ sunt iniquitates, et quorum tecta sunt peccata.' Hanc historiam, D sicut a venerabili antistite [ב] Pecthelmo didici, simpliciter ob salutem legentium, sive audientium narrandam esse putavi.

Interpretatio visionis.

א Psal. xxxi. 1.

ב Candidæ Casæ.

Cap. XIV. Ut item alius morituris deputatum sibi apud inferos locum pœnarum viderit.

Novi autem ipse fratrem quem utinam non nossem, cujus etiam nomen si hoc aliquid prodesset dicere possem, positum in monasterio nobili, sed ipsum ignobiliter viventem. Corripiebatur quidem sedulo a fratribus ac majoribus loci, atque ad castigatiorem vitam converti ammonebatur. Et quamvis eos audire noluisset, tolerabatur tamen ab eis longanimiter, ob necessitatem operum ipsius exteriorum; erat enim fabrili arte singularis. Serviebat autem mul- E tum ebrietati et cæteris vitæ remissioris inlecebris; magisque in officina sua [10]die noctuque residere, quam ad psallendum atque orandum in ecclesia audiendumque cum fratribus verbum vitæ, concurrere consuerat. Unde accidit illi, quod solent dicere quidam, 'quia qui non vult ecclesiæ januam sponte humiliatus ingredi, necesse habet in januam inferni non sponte damnatus introduci.' Percussus enim languore atque ad extrema perductus vocavit fratres, et multum mœrens ac damnato similis cœpit narrare, quia videret inferos apertos et Sa-

Scelestus faber.

[1] horrendorum [2] deferri [3] invenio *M.* [4] tetris [5] ipse [6] dicis [7] cultra, furcas [8] mea viscera [9] *deest.* [10] diu

Digitized by Google

A thanan [1]dimersum in [2]profundis tartari, [3]Caiphanque cum cæteris qui occiderunt Dominum, juxta eum flammis ultricibus contraditum: ‘in quorum vicinia,’ inquit, ‘heu misero mihi locum [4]despicio æternæ perditionis esse præparatum.’ Audientes hæc fratres, cœperunt diligenter exhortari, ut vel tunc positus adhuc in corpore pœnitentiam [5]faceret. Respondebat ille desperans: ‘Non est mihi modo tempus vitam mutandi, cum ipse viderim judicium meum jam esse completum.’

Locum in Orco sibi paratum videt.

Talia dicens, sine viatico salutis obiit, et corpus ejus in ultimis est monasterii locis humatum, neque aliquis pro eo vel missas facere, vel psalmos cantare, vel saltem orare præsumebat. O quam grandi distantia divisit [6]Deus inter lucem et tenebras! Beatus protomartyr Stephanus passurus mortem pro veritate, vidit
B cælos apertos, vidit gloriam Dei, et Jesum stantem a dextris Dei; et ubi erat futurus ipse post mortem, ibi oculos mentis ante mortem, quo lætior occumberet, misit. At contra, faber iste tenebrosæ mentis et actionis, imminente morte, vidit aperta tartara, vidit damnationem diaboli et sequacium ejus; vidit etiam suum infelix inter tales carcerem, quo miserabilius ipse desperata salute periret, sed viventibus qui hæc cognovissent, causam salutis sua perditione relinqueret. Factum est hoc nuper in provincia Berniciorum; ac longe lateque diffamatum, [7]multos ad agendam et non differendam scelerum suorum pœnitudinem provocavit. Quod utinam exhinc etiam nostrarum lectione litterarum fiat.

Moritur.

C CAP. XV. UT PLURIMÆ SCOTTORUM ECCLESIÆ, INSTANTE ADAMNANO, CATHOLICUM PASCHA SUSCEPERINT; UTQUE IDEM LIBRUM DE LOCIS SANCTIS SCRIPSERIT.

Quo tempore plurima pars Scottorum in Hibernia, et nonnulla etiam de Brittonibus in Brittania rationabile et ecclesiasticum Paschalis observantiæ tempus Domino donante suscepit. Siquidem [a]Adamnan presbyter et abbas monachorum qui erant in insula Hii, cum legationis gratia missus a sua gente[b], venisset ad Aldfridum regem Anglorum, et aliquandiu in ea provincia moratus, videret ritus ecclesiæ canonicos; sed et a pluribus qui erant eruditiores esset sollerter admonitus, ne contra universalem ecclesiæ morem, vel in observantia Paschali, vel in [c]aliis quibusque decretis cum suis paucissimis, et in extremo mundi angulo positis vivere præsumeret, mutatus mente est; ita ut ea quæ viderat et
D audierat in ecclesiis Anglorum, suæ suorumque consuetudini libentissime præferret. Erat enim vir bonus et sapiens, et scientia Scripturarum nobilissime instructus.

Adamnanus abbas Hiiensis. A. 687.

Qui cum domum rediisset, curavit suos qui erant in Hii, quive eidem erant subditi monasterio, ad eum quem cognoverat, quemque ipse toto ex corde susceperat, veritatis callem perducere, nec valuit. Navigavit [8]Hiberniam, et prædicans eis, ac modesta exhortatione declarans legitimum Paschæ tempus, plurimos eorum, et pene omnes qui ab Hiiensium dominio erant liberi, ab errore [9]avito correctos ad unitatem reduxit catholicam, ac legitimum Paschæ tempus observare perdocuit. Qui cum celebrato in Hibernia canonico Pascha, ad suam insulam revertisset, [10]suoque monasterio catholicam temporis Paschalis ob-
E servantiam instantissime prædicaret, nec tamen perficere quod conabatur posset, contigit eum ante expletum anni circulum migrasse de sæculo. Divina utique gratia disponente, ut vir unitatis ac pacis studiosissimus ante ad vitam raperetur æternam, quam redeunte tempore Paschali, graviorem cum eis qui eum ad veritatem sequi nolebant, cogeretur habere discordiam.

Frustra Hiiensibus de Pascha prædicat. Scottis feliciter.

Moritur. A. 704.

[1] demersum, immersum [2] profundum [3] Caipham quoque [4] aspicio [5] ageret [6] Dominus [7] multosque [8] itaque *add.* [9] habito [10] suisque in

[a] Fastis Benedictinis colitur IX. Kal. Octob. Fuit et alius S. Adamnanus presbyter Coludiensis IV. 25. *S.*

[b] Scilicet ad captivos redimendos, ut videtur: quos et Hiberniam reduxit An. 687. *Tigernach et Annal. Ulton.* Conf. et IV. 26. Obiit Adamnanus An. 704. *Tigern.*

[c] E quibus fuit tonsura, v. 21, juxta finem. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Scripsit de locis sanctis. Gall. epis. Arcuulfus.

[a]Scripsit idem vir de locis sanctis [b]librum legentibus multis utillimum; cujus A auctor erat docendo ac dictando Galliarum episcopus Arcuulfus, qui locorum gratia sanctorum venerat Hierosolymam, et lustrata omni terra repromissionis, Damascum quoque, Constantinopolim, Alexandriam, [1]multas maris insulas adierat; patriamque navigio revertens, vi tempestatis in Occidentalia Brittaniæ littora delatus est: ac post multa, ad memoratum Christi famulum Adamnanum perveniens, ubi doctus in Scripturis sanctorumque locorum gnarus esse compertus est, libentissime est ab illo susceptus, [2]libentius auditus; adeo ut quæque ille se in locis sanctis memoratu digna vidisse testabatur, cuncta mox iste litteris mandare curaverit. Fecitque opus, ut dixi, [3]multum utile, et maxime illis qui longius ab eis locis in quibus patriarchæ et apostoli erant, secreti, ea tantum de his quæ lectione didicerint, norunt. Porrexit autem librum hunc Adamnan B Aldfrido regi, ac per ejus est largitionem etiam minoribus ad legendum contraditus. Scriptor quoque ipse multis ab eo muneribus donatus, [4]patriam remissus est. De cujus scriptis aliqua decerpere, ac nostræ huic historiæ inserere commodum fore legentibus reor.

Cap. XVI. Quæ in eodem libro de loco Dominicæ Nativitatis, Passionis, et Resurrectionis commemoraverit.

Quæ in Adamnani libro continentur.

Scripsit ergo de loco Dominicæ Nativitatis in hunc modum: Bethleem, civitas David, in dorso sita est angusto ex omni parte vallibus [5]circumdato, ab Occidente in Orientem mille passibus longa, [6]humili sine turribus muro per extrema plani verticis instructo; in cujus Orientali angulo quasi quoddam naturale semian- C trum est, cujus exterior pars Nativitatis Dominicæ fuisse dicitur locus; interior 'Præsepe Domini' nominatur. Hæc spelunca tota interius pretioso marmore tecta, supra locum ubi Dominus natus specialius traditur, S. Mariæ grandem gestat ecclesiam. Scripsit item hoc modo de loco Passionis ac Resurrectionis illius: [7]Ingressis a Septemtrionali parte urbem Hierosolymam, primum de locis sanctis pro conditione platearum divertendum est ad ecclesiam Constantinianam quæ Martyrium appellatur. Hanc Constantinus imperator, eo quod ibi crux Domini ab Helena [8]matre reperta sit, magnifico et regio cultu construxit. Dehinc ab Occasu Golgothana videtur ecclesia, in qua etiam rupis apparet illa, quæ quondam [9]ipsam adfixo' Domini corpore crucem [10]pertulit, argenteam modo pergrandem sustinens crucem, pendente magna desuper ærea rota cum lam- D padibus. Infra ipsum vero locum Dominicæ crucis, excisa in petra crypta est, in qua super altare pro defunctis honoratis sacrificium solet offerri, positis interim in platea corporibus. Hujus quoque ad Occasum ecclesiæ, Anastasis, hoc est, Resurrectionis Dominicæ rotunda ecclesia, tribus cincta parietibus, duodecim columnis sustentatur, inter parietes singulos latum habens spatium viæ, quæ tria altaria in tribus locis parietis medii continet, hoc est, Australi, Aquilonali, et Occidentali. Hæc bis quaternas portas, id est, introitus per tres e regione parietes habet, e quibus quatuor ad Vulturnum, et quatuor ad Eurum spectant. Hujus in medio monumentum Domini rotundum petra excisum est, cujus culmen intrinsecus stans homo manu contingere potest, ab Oriente habens introitum, cui lapis ille magnus adpositus est; quod intrinsecus ferramentorum E vestigia usque in præsens ostendit. Nam extrinsecus usque ad culminis summitatem totum marmore tectum est. Summum vero culmen auro ornatum, auream magnam gestat crucem. In hujus ergo monumenti Aquilonali parte sepulcrum Domini in eadem petra excisum[11], longitudinis septem pedum, trium mensura palmarum pavimento altius eminet; introitum habens a latere Meridiano, ubi die noctuque duodecim lampades ardent, quatuor intra sepulcrum,

Monumentum Domini.

[1] multasque [2] et *add.* [3] multis [4] in *add.* [5] circumdata [6] humilis [7] Ingressus [8] ejus *add.* [9] ipsa infixo [10] Domini tulit [11] est *add.*

[a] Scripsit et vitam S. Columbæ, quam in tres libros digessit. *S.*

[b] Hoc Adamnani opusculum extat apud Mabillon. Act. Ben. Sæc. 3. part. 2. p. 502. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A octo supra in margine dextro. Lapis qui ad ostium monumenti positus erat, nunc fissus est; cujus pars minor quadratum altare, ante ostium nihilominus ejusdem monumenti stat; major vero [1]in Orientali ejusdem ecclesiæ loco quadrangulum aliud altare sub linteaminibus exstat. Color autem ejusdem monumenti et sepulcri albo et rubicundo permixtus esse videtur.

Cap. XVII. Quæ item de loco Ascensionis Dominicæ, et sepulchris patriarcharum[2].

De loco quoque Dominicæ Ascensionis præfatus auctor hoc modo refert. Mons Olivarum altitudine monti Sion par est, sed latitudine et longitudine præstat, exceptis vitibus et olivis raræ ferax arboris, frumenti quoque et hordei fertilis. Neque enim brucosa, sed herbosa et florida soli illius est qualitas: in
B cujus summo vertice, ubi Dominus ad cælos ascendit, ecclesia rotunda grandis, ternas per circuitum cameratas habet porticus, desuper tectas. Interior namque domus propter Dominici corporis meatum camerari et tegi non potuit: altare ad Orientem habens [3]angusto culmine protectum, in cujus medio ultima Domini vestigia, cælo desuper patente ubi ascendit, visuntur. Quæ cum quotidie a credentibus terra tollatur, nihilominus manet, eandemque adhuc speciem veluti impressis [4]signata vestigiis servat. Hæc circa ærea rota jacet, usque ad cervicem alta, ab Occasu habens introitum, pendente desuper in trochleis, magna lampade, [5]tota die et nocte lucente. In Occidentali ejusdem ecclesiæ parte [6]fenestræ octo, totidemque e regione lampades in funibus pendentes, usque Hierosolymam per vitrum fulgent; quarum lux corda intuentium cum quadam
C alacritate et compunctione pavefacere dicitur. In die Ascensionis Dominicæ per annos singulos, missa peracta, validi flaminis procella desursum venire consuevit, et omnes qui in ecclesia adfuerint terræ prosternere.

Mons Olivarum.

Ecclesia in vertice.

De situ etiam [7]Chebron et monumentis Patrum ita scribit: Chebron quondam civitas et metropolis regni David, nunc ruinis tantum quid [8]tunc fuerit ostendens. Uno ad Orientem stadio speluncam duplicem in valle habet, ubi sepulchra patriarcharum quadrato muro circumdantur, capitibus versis ad Aquilonem; et hæc singula singulis tecta lapidibus instar basilicæ dolatis; trium patriarcharum candidis, Adam obscurioris et vilioris operis, qui haud longe ab illis [9]ad Borealem, extremamque muri illius [10]partem pausat. Trium quoque feminarum viliores et minores memoriæ cernuntur.

Chebron.

D [11]Mamre collis mille passibus [12]a monumentis his ad Boream, herbosus valde et floridus, campestrem habens in vertice planitiem; in cujus Aquilonali parte quercus Abrahæ, duorum hominum altitudinis truncus, ecclesia circumdata est. Hæc de opusculis excerpta præfati scriptoris ad sensum quidem verborum illius, sed brevioribus strictisque comprehensa sermonibus, nostris ad utilitatem legentium historiis indere placuit. Plura voluminis illius [13]si qui' scire delectat, vel in ipso illo volumine, vel in eo quod de illo dudum strictim excerpsimus, epitomate requirat.

Mamre.

Cap. XVIII. Ut Australes Saxones episcopos acceperint Eadberctum et [14]Eollan, Occidentales [15]Daniihelem et Aldhelmum; et de scriptis ejusdem Aldhelmi.

E Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo quinto, Aldfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum defunctus est anno regni sui vicesimo necdum impleto; cui succedens in imperium filius suus Osred, puer octo circiter annorum, regnavit annis undecim. Hujus regni principio antistes Occidentalium Saxonum [16]Haeddi[a] cælestem [b]migravit ad vitam. Bonus quippe erat vir ac justus et episcopalem

A. 705.
Aldfrid rex Nordan. obiit.
Osred succedit.
Haeddi Occ. Sax. ep. obit.

[1] pars *add.* [2] scripserit *add.* [3] augusto [4] signatam [5] totaque [6] sunt *add.* [7] Hebron [8] tum [9] in [10] loci *add.* [11] Mambre etiam [12] est *add.* [13] si quem, se qui, si quis [14] Eollam [15] Danielem [16] Heddi

[a] Primo abbas fuit apud Streaneshalc, vide not. ad III. 7. Postea consecratus episcopus An. 676, IV. 12. Hic transtulit S. Birini corpus ad Ventanam civitatem, III. 7. *S.*

[b] Chron. Sax. ait hunc An. 703 obiisse, et Matth. Westm. An. 704. Sed apparet ex hoc cap. illum non defunctum fuisse ante An. 705. Colitur Nonis Julii. *S.*

Digitized by Google

vitam, sive doctrinam magis insito sibi virtutum amore [a]quam lectionibus institutus exercebat. Denique reverentissimus antistes Pecthelm, de quo in sequentibus [x]suo loco dicendum est, qui cum successore ejus Aldhelmo multo tempore adhuc [b]diaconus sive monachus fuit, referre est solitus, quod in loco quo defunctus est, ob meritum sanctitatis ejus multa [1]sanitatum sint patrata miracula, hominesque provinciæ illius solitos ablatum inde pulverem propter languentes in aquam mittere, atque hujus gustum sive aspersionem multis sanitatem ægrotis et hominibus et pecoribus conferre: propter quod frequenti [2]ablatione pulveris sacri, fossa sit ibidem facta non minima. A

Pecthelm.

[x] cc. 18. 23.

Quo defuncto, episcopatus provinciæ illius in duas parochias [c]divisus est. Una data [3]Daniheli[d], quam usque hodie regit; altera [e]Aldhelmo, cui annis quatuor strenuissime præfuit; ambo et in rebus ecclesiasticis, et in scientia Scripturarum sufficienter instructi. Denique Aldhelm, cum adhuc esset presbyter, et abbas monasterii quod [f]'Maildufi urbem' nuncupant, scripsit, jubente synodo suæ gentis, [g]librum egregium adversus errorem Brittonum, quo vel Pascha non suo tempore celebrant, vel alia perplura ecclesiasticæ castitati et paci contraria gerunt, multosque eorum qui Occidentalibus Saxonibus subditi erant Brittones, ad catholicam Dominici Paschæ celebrationem hujus lectione perduxit. Scripsit et de virginitate librum eximium, quem in exemplum Sedulii geminato opere, et versibus hexametris, et prosa composuit. Scripsit et alia nonnulla, utpote vir undecumque doctissimus: nam et sermone nitidus, et scripturarum, ut dixi, tam liberalium quam ecclesiasticarum erat eruditione mirandus. Quo defuncto, [4]pontificatum pro eo suscepit [h]Fortheri, qui usque hodie superest; vir et ipse in Scripturis sanctis multum eruditus. B C

Episcopatus Occ. Sax. dividitur inter Danihelem et Aldhelmum.

Mailduſi urbs. Aldhelm scripsit de Pascha contra Brittones.

Item lib. de virginitate.

A. 709. Ei Fortheri succedit.

Quibus [i]episcopatum administrantibus statutum est synodali decreto, ut provincia Australium Saxonum, quæ eatenus ad civitatis Ventanæ, cui tunc Danihel præerat, parochiam [k]pertinebat, et ipsa sedem episcopalem ac proprium haberet episcopum: consecratusque est eis primus antistes Eadberct, qui erat abbas monasterii beatæ memoriæ Uilfridi episcopi, quod dicitur [x]Selaeseu: quo defuncto, [5]Eolla suscepit officium pontificatus. Ipso autem ante aliquot annos ex hac luce subtracto, episcopatus usque hodie[l] cessavit.

Prov. Austr. Sax. fit sedes episcop.

Eadberct.

[x] v. iv. 13.

Eolla.

[1] *deest.* [2] oblatione [3] est *add.* [4] episcopatum [5] Ceolla

[a] Gulielm. Malms. de hac re 'non parvo movetur scrupulo, quippe qui legerit ejus formales epistolas non nimis indocte compositas, et Aldhelmi ad eum scripta maximam vim eloquentiæ et scientiæ redolentia.' *Malms. Pont.* II. *S.*

[b] Postea episcopus Candidæ Casæ v. 23. *S.*

[c] 'Remanserunt autem episcopo Wintoniensi duæ provinciæ tantum, Hamptonensis sc. et Sutheriensis: alteri vero provinciæ, Wiltunensis, Dorsetensis, Berucensis, Somersetensis, Devoniensis, Cornubiensis.' *Matt. West.* An. 704. Divisus est 'synodali concilio.' *Angl. Sacr.* II. 20. *S.*

[d] Discipulus Maildufi dicitur. Bedæ quidem auxilio fuit in condenda Historia. *Præf. ad Hist.* Et primus potestatem episcopalem habuit in insula Vecta, IV. 16. An. 721 Romam profectus est, *Flor. Uuig.* An. 731 Tatuinum archiepiscopum consecravit. An. 744 episcopatu cessit. *Chron. Sax.* Et Melduni quantum vixit monachum exercuit, ibidemque sepultus est; quamvis Wintonienses eum apud se habere, contendant. *Malms. Pont.* II. An. 745 mortuus est: obitum tamen in An. 746, Mailrosensis et Mat. Westm. distulere. *S.*

[e] Aldhelmus Malmesburiæ abbas An. 675, Scireburniæ episcopus An. 705 factus est; obiit vero A. 709. *v.* Faritium et W. Malmesburiensem de Vita Aldhelmi.

[f] 'Maildufus vitam eremiticam ducens sub castello de Bladon, quod Saxonice dicitur 'Ingebbone castel.'—Regia habitatio et ejus manerium non longe fuit a castello apud Brokenberg, prædictus eremita petiit a castellanis tugurium sibi fieri sub castello et obtinuit. Hic dum sibi necessaria deficerent, scholares sibi in disciplinatum adunavit. Brevi autem tempore scholares in exiguum conventum coaluere. Horum consortio S. Aldhelmus ad plenum informatus artem dialecticam adjecit erudire. Unde hinc fugiens ad pedes Adriani abbatis per aliquod tempus studuit, et sufficienter edoctus Meldunum repetiit. Qui postea cum sociis suis sub Maildufo monacho attonsus est, vivente Maildufo post tonsionem ejus annos 14.' *Lelandi Collect.* III. 158. *S.*

[g] Hunc Geruntio regi Brittonum Cornubiensium inscripsit. Quem videas suo loco. *S.*

[h] Subscripsisse fingitur Baccanceldensi concilio An. 798 habito. *X. Script.* 2211. *Spelm. Con.* I. 317. Ex appositis vero hujus, Danielis, et Accæ nominibus qui diu ante obierunt, constat hæc acta esse spuria. Huic Berctuald misit epistolam, quæ est 58 inter epistolas S. Bonifacii. An. 737 cum Frithogitha West-Saxonum regina profectus est Romam. *Chr. Sax.* Westm. ait hoc factum An. 738. *S.*

[i] Secundum Westm. An. 711, episcopatum administrantibus Daniele et Fortheri; non vero, ut Spelm. videtur *Con.* I. 209, Aldhelmo: quem jam defunctum Beda hoc loco diserte testatur. *S.*

Rectius Spelmannus: scilicet Daniel et Aldhelm, iis quæ de Fortheri dicta sunt per parenthesin interpositis.

[k] Quare pertinuit, vide IV. 15. *S.*

[l] Id est, An. 731.

Digitized by Google

A CAP. XIX. UT COINRED MERCIORUM, ET OFFA ORIENTALIUM SAXONUM [1]REX IN MONACHICO HABITU [2]ROMÆ VITAM FINIERINT; ET DE VITA VEL OBITU UILFRIDI EPISCOPI.

A. 709. Coinred it Romam.

Anno autem imperii Osredi quarto, [a]Coinred, qui regno Merciorum nobilissime tempore aliquanto præfuerat, nobilius multo regni sceptra reliquit. Nam venit Romam, ibique adtonsus, pontificatum habente [b]Constantino; ac monachus factus, ad limina apostolorum, in precibus, jejuniis et eleemosynis usque ad diem permansit ultimum; succedente in regnum [c]Ceolredo filio Aedilredi, qui ante ipsum Coinredum idem regnum tenebat. Venit autem cum illo et filius Sigheri regis Orientalium Saxonum, cujus [*]supra meminimus, vocabulo [d]Offa, juvenis amantissimæ ætatis et venustatis, totæque suæ genti ad tenenda servandaque regni sceptra exoptatissimus. Qui pari ductus devotione mentis, reliquit

Cui Ceolred succedit.

Offa it Romam.
[*] III. 30.

B [e]uxorem, agros, cognatos et patriam propter Christum, et propter Evangelium, ut in hac vita centuplum acciperet, et in sæculo venturo vitam æternam. Et ipse ergo ubi ad loca sancta Romam [3]pervenerunt, adtonsus, et in monachico vitam habitu complens, ad visionem beatorum apostolorum in cælis, diu desideratam pervenit.

A. 709. Uilfrid episcopus Ebor. obit.

Eodem sane anno quo hi Brittanniam reliquere, antistes eximius Uilfrid, post quadraginta et quinque annos accepti episcopatus, diem clausit extremum in provincia quæ vocatur Inundalum[×]: corpusque ejus loculo inditum, perlatum est in monasterium ipsius, quod dicitur Inhrypum[ϒ], et juxta honorem tanto pontifici congruum, in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultum. De cujus statu vitæ[f], ut ad priora repedantes, paucis quæ sunt gesta, memoremus, cum esset puer bonæ

Inundalum.
[×] Oundle.
Inhrypum.
[ϒ] Rippon.

C indolis, atque ætatem moribus [4]transiens, ita se modeste et circumspecte in omnibus [5]gereret, ut merito a majoribus quasi unus ex ipsis amaretur, veneraretur, amplecteretur, ubi quartum decimum ætatis contigit annum, monasticam sæculari vitam prætulit. Quod ubi patri suo narravit, jam enim mater obierat, libenter ejus votis ac desideriis cælestibus adnuit, eumque cœptis insistere salu-

Uilfrid fit monachus Lindisfarn. A. 648.

taribus jussit. Venit ergo ad insulam Lindisfarnensem, ibique monachorum famulatui se contradens, diligenter ea quæ monasticæ castitatis ac pietatis erant, et discere curabat et agere. Et quia acris erat ingenii, didicit citissime psalmos, et aliquot codices; necdum quidem adtonsus, verum eis quæ tonsura majores sunt virtutibus, [6]humilitatis et obedientiæ, non mediocriter insignitus; propter quod et a senioribus, et [7]coætaneis suis justo colebatur affectu. In quo videlicet

D monasterio cum aliquot annos Deo serviret, animadvertit paulatim adolescens animi sagacis, minime perfectam esse virtutis viam quæ tradebatur a Scottis, proposuitque animo venire Romam, et qui ad sedem apostolicam ritus ecclesiastici sive monasteriales servarentur, videre. Quod cum fratribus referret, laudaverunt ejus propositum, eumque id quod mente [8]disposuerat, perficere suadebant. At ille confestim veniens ad reginam [g]Eanfledam, [9]quia notus erat [10]ei, ejusque

[1] reges [2] *deest.* [3] pervenit [4] transigens [5] gerebat [6] id est *add.* [7] a *add.* [8] disposuit [9] cui [10] *deest.*

[a] Uulfheri filius qui Aedilredi patrui exemplum secutus ipse in monachum se Romæ confert, miserando militis exitu maxime compunctus, de quo vide v. 13. *Malms. De Regib.* I. 4. *S.*

[b] Hic natione Syrus; ordinatus est die 25 mensis Martii An. 708, et ecclesiam rexit Romanam usque ad diem octavam mensis Aprilis An. 715. *S.*

[c] An. 715 hic et Ina pugnabant apud Wodnesbeorhe, *Chr. Sax.*, vel apud Bonebiry *X. Script.* p. 773, quorum victoria in dubio remansit. *Westm.* An. sequente mortuus est, et sepultus in Licetfeld. *S.*

[d] Regnavit in regno Orientalium Saxonum post Sigehardum et Seofridum paucis annis, ivitque Romam hortatu Kinesuithæ Pendan regis filiæ cujus nuptias suspiraverat, cum Coinredo rege et Eguino episcopo. *Malms. De Gest. Regum*, II. 6, et *Mat. Westm.* An. 705. Eguinus vero domum rediit de Roma epistolam privilegii ad munimen monasterii sui de Evesham secum ferens. Kenredi et Offæ et Egwini chartas, et Constantini epistolam de dotatione cænobii Evesham vide apud Spelm. Con. I. 209, &c. An. 703 dicitur dedisse Offenham Evesham monasterio. *Monast. Angl.* II. 851. *S.*

[e] Si aliam uxorem præter Kynesuitham habuit nomen non constat. Kynesuitha vero uxor ejus proprie appellari non potuit, desponsata enim ei tantum fuit, non nupta: *v.* Capgravium. Verius dici potest eam hunc, quam hunc eam reliquisse; constat enim illam propter virginitatis honorem ejus nuptias sprevisse. *S.*

[f] Hæc e Vita Wilfridi ab Eddio conscripta plerumque decerpsit Beda.

[g] Aeduini regis filia, quæ prima de gente Nordanhymbrorum baptizata est. II. 9. Patre occiso Cantiam cum matre profecta. II. 20. Unde conjux revertitur regi Osuio. III. 15. A quo apud Ingetlingum locum monasterii postulat in memoriam

Digitized by Google

consilio et suffragiis præfato fuerat monasterio sociatus, indicavit ei desiderium A
sibi inesse beatorum apostolorum limina visitandi: quæ delectata bono adoles-
Venit Cantiam. A. 652. centis proposito, misit eum Cantiam ad regem Erconberctum, qui erat filius avunculi sui, postulans ut eum honorifice Romam transmitteret. Quo tempore ibi gradum archiepiscopi [a]Honorius, unus ex discipulis beati papæ Gregorii, vir in rebus ecclesiasticis sublimiter institutus servabat. Ubi cum aliquandiu demoratus adolescens animi vivacis, diligenter his quæ inspiciebat, discendis operam daret, supervenit illo alius adolescens, nomine Biscop, cognomento
Benedictus Biscop. [b]Benedictus, de nobilibus Anglorum, cupiens et ipse Romam venire: cujus supra [c] iv. 18. meminimus.

Cum quo Uilfrid Romam petit. A. 653. Hujus ergo comitatui rex sociavit Uilfridum, [1]utque illum secum Romam [2]perduceret, jussit. Qui cum Lugdunum pervenissent, Uilfrid a Dalfino civi- B
Lugduni retentus. tatis episcopo ibi [3]retentus est, Benedictus cœptum [4]iter naviter Romam usque complevit. Delectabatur enim antistes prudentia verborum juvenis, gratia venusti vultus, alacritate actionis, et constantia ac maturitate cogitationis: unde et omnia quæ necesse habebat, abundanter ipsi cum sociis suis, quamdiu secum erant, donabat; et insuper offerebat, ut si vellet, partem Galliarum non minimam illi regendam committeret, ac filiam fratris sui virginem illi conjugem daret, eumque ipse loco adoptivi [5]semper haberet. At ille gratias agens pietati quam erga eum, cum esset peregrinus, habere dignaretur, respondit propositum se magis alterius conversationis habere, atque ideo patria relicta Romam iter agere cœpisse.

Romam usque iter complet. A. 654. Quibus auditis, antistes misit eum Romam, dato duce itineris, et cunctis simul C
quæ necessitas poscebat itineris, largiter subministratis; [6]obsecrans sedulo, ut cum patriam reverteretur, per se iter facere meminisset. Veniens vero [7]Romam, et orationibus ac meditationi rerum ecclesiasticarum, ut [8]animo proposuerat, quotidiana mancipatus instantia, pervenit ad amicitiam viri doctissimi ac sanc-
Bonifacius archidiaconus. tissimi, Bonifacii videlicet archidiaconi, qui etiam consiliarius erat apostolici papæ; cujus magisterio quatuor evangeliorum libros ex ordine didicit, computum Paschæ rationabilem, et alia multa quæ in patria nequiverat ecclesiasticis disciplinis accommoda, eodem magistro tradente percepit; et cum menses
Rediit Galliam. A. 655. aliquot ibi studiis occupatus felicibus exegisset, rediit ad [c]Dalfinum in Galliam,
Uilfrid attonsus. A. 658. et [9]tres annos apud eum commoratus, attonsus est ab eo, et in tanto habitus amore, ut heredem sibi illum facere cogitasset. Sed ne hoc fieri posset, antistes D
Dalfinus epis. decollatur. crudeli morte præreptus est, et Uilfrid ad suæ potius, hoc est, Anglorum gentis episcopatum reservatus. Namque [10]Baldhild [d] regina, missis militibus, episcopum jussit interfici; quem ad locum quidem quo decollandus erat, secutus est Uilfrid clericus illius, desiderans cum eo, tametsi ipso multum prohibente, pariter occumbere. Sed hunc ubi peregrinum atque oriundum de natione Anglorum cognovere carnifices, pepercere illi, neque eum trucidare cum suo voluere pontifice.

Brittaniam venit. At ille Brittaniam veniens, conjunctus est amicitiis [e]Alchfridi regis, qui

[1] atque [2] perducere [3] retento [4] lintre navali *add.* [5] *deest.* [6] observans [7] Uilfridus *add.* [8] omnino [9] sex [10] Balthild, Brunechilda, Brunhild

regis Osuini ibi occisi. III. 24. Illa verum Pascha observare dicitur. III. 25. Defuncta denique apud Streaneshalch sepulta est. III. 24. *S.*

[a] De eo vide II. 15, 16. 18. 20. et III. 14. 20. *S.*

[b] De eo vide IV. 18. et suo loco vitam ejus. *S.*

[c] Nullus unquam episcopus hoc nomine ecclesiam Lugdunensem rexit. Hujus verum nomen fuisse Annemundus omnes prædicant: et Ebroinum majorem domus regiæ hujus sceleris reum faciunt, qui sub Baldhildis nomine tunc regnum administrantis id peregit, non ipsam Baldhildam. Nam quisquis hujus reginæ acta legit, quantum ab inferenda episcopis piis sanctisque nece abhorrens fuerit statim videbit. *Mabillon. Act. Ben. Sæc.* II. 777. *S.*

[d] Natione Saxonica, vili pretio vendita Erchinoaldo viro illustri apud Francos, cujus nuptias postea fugiens in conjugium Chlodovei II. regis attollebatur. Quo mortuo pro Chlotario suo filio regnum administravit. Ædificavit Kalense et Corbeiense monasteria, aliisque cœnobiis fuit munifica. In Kalense tandem secessit monasterium, et ibi usque ad mortem conversata est. *Ibid. S.*

[e] Hunc authores confundunt cum Aldfrido. Sed eorum nomina plane sunt diversa; hic etiam fuit filius Oswii legitimus, et vivo patre mortuus est, Aldfridus vero putaticius, post Ecgfridum fratrem regnavit. Hic Uilfridum habuit magistrum, Aldfridum Hiberni doctores erudiebant. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A catholicas ecclesiæ regulas sequi semper et amare didicerat. Unde et [1]ille, quia catholicum eum esse comperit, mox donavit terram decem familiarum in loco qui dicitur [a]Stanford, et [b]non multo post monasterium [c]triginta familiarum in loco qui vocatur Inhrypum; quem videlicet locum dederat pridem ad construendum inibi monasterium [d]his qui Scottos sequebantur. Verum quia illi postmodum optione data maluerunt loco cedere, quam Pascha catholicum cæterosque ritus canonicos juxta Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ consuetudinem recipere, dedit hoc illi, quem melioribus imbutum disciplinis ac moribus vidit.

Alchfrid rex dat ei Stanford, A. 661. et Inhrypum.

Quo in tempore ad jussionem præfati regis presbyter ordinatus est in eodem monasterio ab Agilbercto episcopo Geuissorum, cujus supra meminimus, desiderante rege ut vir tantæ eruditionis ac religionis sibi specialiter individuo

Presbyter ordinatus. A. 664.

B comitatu sacerdos esset ac doctor. Quem non multo post, detecta et eliminata, ut [2]et supra docuimus, Scottorum secta, Galliam mittens, cum consilio atque consensu patris sui Osuiu, [ʌ]episcopum sibi rogavit ordinari, cum esset annorum circiter triginta, eodem Agilbercto tunc episcopatum agente [3]Parisiacæ civitatis;′ cum quo et alii undecim episcopi ad dedicationem antistitis convenientes, multum [e]honorifice ministerium impleverunt. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus demorante, consecratus est in episcopatum Eburaci, jubente rege Osuio, Ceadda vir sanctus, ut [×] supra memoratum est, et tribus annis ecclesiam sublimiter regens, dehinc ad monasterii sui, quod est in Laestingaei, curam [ϒ]secessit, accipiente Uilfrido episcopatum totius Nordanhymbrorum provinciæ.

Consecratus episcopus.

ʌ v. III. 28. IV. 2.

× III. 28.

Fit episcopus Nordh. prov.

ϒ v. IV. 3.

C Qui deinde regnante Ecgfrido, [+]pulsus est episcopatu, et alii pro illo consecrati antistites, quorum supra meminimus: Romamque iturus, et coram apostolico papa causam dicturus, ubi navem conscendit, flante Favonio pulsus est Fresiam, et honorifice susceptus a barbaris ac rege illorum Aldgilso, prædicabat eis Christum, et multa eorum millia verbo veritatis [4]instituens, a peccatorum suorum sordibus fonte Salvatoris abluit; et quod postmodum [ʌ]Uilbrord reverentissimus Christi pontifex in magna devotione complevit, ipse primus ibi opus evangelicum cœpit. Ibi ergo hiemem cum nova Dei plebe feliciter exigens, sic Romam veniendi iter repetiit; et ubi causa ejus ventilata est præsente Agathone papa et pluribus episcopis, universorum judicio absque crimine accusatus [5]fuisse, et episcopatu esse dignus inventus est.

Episcopatu pulsus. A. 678.

+ v. IV. 12.

In Fresia prædicat.

ʌ v. V. 10, 11.

Causam Romæ agit Agathone papa. A. 679.

D Quo in tempore idem papa Agatho cum synodum congregaret Romæ centum viginti quinque episcoporum, adversus eos qui unam in Domino Salvatore voluntatem atque operationem dogmatizabant, vocari jussit et Uilfridum, atque inter episcopos considentem, dicere fidem suam simul et provinciæ sive insulæ de qua venerat: cumque catholicus [6]fide cum suis esset inventus, placuit hoc inter cætera ejusdem synodi gestis

Synodus Romæ congregatur contra Monothelitas.

[1] illi [2] *deest.* [3]ϒ Parisiaca civitate [4] instruens [5] fuisset [6] *deest.*

[a] Oppidum est in Australi parte Lincolniæ hoc nomine insignitum; sed videtur esse justa ratio dubitandi, utrum hic sit locus, quem vult Beda. Oppidum sane, si credamus Hen. Huntind., maxime antiquum est; ejus enim Lib. secundo Hist. Saxones circa An. 449 Scottos et Pictos in fugam vertisse dicuntur, et quidem MS. *Wess.* p. 38. hæc habet: 'In Stainforth est cella in honore S. Leonardi per S. Uilfridum primo constituta, postea per regem Willelmum Conquestorem et Willelmum Dunelm. priori et conventui Dunelm. donata monachis inhabitanda.' Sed cella per S. Uilfridum non fuit hic constituta ob hanc ipsam rationem; quia hæc Stanfordia sita est in provincia Lindisse, quæ tunc cum Alchfrid rex terram ad eum locum Uilfrido dedit, non fuit sub potestate regis Nordanhymbrorum, sed Merciorum. Locus igitur hujus nominis in regno Nordanhymbrano est inveniendus; et forsan Stanford ad fluvium Deruentionem in agro Ebor. locus est, quem quærimus. *S.*

[b] Circa An. credo, 661. Nam tendit Romam cum Benedicto, qui Brittaniam juxta Flor. Uuig. reliquit An. 653. In Gallia autem apud Dalfinum aliquandiu commoratus Romam venit An. 654. Unde post multos menses ut scribit Heddius, proximo forsan anno Dalfinum rediit; apud quem cum mansisset tres annos, post ejus decollationem Brittaniam venit An. 658. *v.* Pagi in Ann. Baron. An. 658. Deinde conjunctus amicitiis Alchfridi regis cum tres annos in ejus curia mansisset, abbas Hripensis factus est, circa An. 661. *Eadmeri Vit. S. Uilfridi apud Mabillon. Act. Ben. Sæc.* III. *par.* I. p. 200. *S.*

[c] Quadraginta III. 25. *S.*

[d] Eatan abbati Mailrosensi et S. Cuthbercto et aliis monachis Mailrosens. *v.* Cuthb. Vitam, 7, 8. *S.*

[e] 'In sella aurea sedentem more eorum sursum elevarunt, portantes in manibus soli episcopi intra oratoria nullo alio attingente hymnosque et cantica in choro canentes.' *Eddius in Vita S. Uilfridi,* 12. *S.*

Digitized by Google

inseri, scriptumque est hoc modo: ‘ Uilfridus Deo amabilis episcopus [1]Eboracæ civitatis, apostolicam sedem de sua causa appellans, et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus, et cum aliis centum viginti quinque [2]episcopis in synodo in judicii sede constitutus, et pro omni Aquilonali parte, Brittaniæ et Hiberniæ insulis quæ ab Anglorum et Brittonum, necnon Scottorum et Pictorum gentibus incoluntur, veram et catholicam fidem confessus est, et [3]cum suscriptione′ sua corroboravit.’ A

A. 681. Convertit Aust. Sax. et Vectam ins. et ⁂ IV. 13. × IV. 16.

Post hæc [4]reversus Brittaniam, provinciam ⁂ Australium Saxonum ab idolatriæ ritibus ad [5]Christi fidem convertit. × Vectæ quoque insulæ verbi ministros destinavit; et secundo anno Aldfridi qui post Ecgfridum regnavit, sedem [a]suam et episcopatum, ipso rege invitante, recepit. Sed post quinque annos denuo accusatus, ab eodem ipso rege et plurimis episcopis præsulatu [b]pulsus est: veniensque Romam, cum præsentibus accusatoribus acciperet locum se defendendi, considentibus episcopis pluribus cum apostolico papa Johanne, omnium judicio probatum est accusatores ejus nonnulla in parte falsas contra eum machinasse calumnias: scriptumque[6] a præfato papa regibus Anglorum Aedilredo et Aldfrido, ut eum in episcopatum suum, eo quod injuste fuerit condemnatus, facerent recipi. Juvit autem causam absolutionis ejus lectio synodi beatæ memoriæ papæ Agathonis, quæ quondam ipso præsente in urbe, atque in eodem concilio inter episcopos residente, ut prædiximus, acta est. Cum [7]ergo causa exigente synodus eadem coram nobilibus et frequentia populi jubente apostolico papa diebus aliquot legeretur, ventum est ad locum ubi scriptum erat: ‘ Uilfridus, Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracæ civitatis, apostolicam sedem de sua causa appellans, et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus,’ et cætera quæ supra posuimus. Quod ubi lectum est, stupor adprehendit audientes; et silente lectore cœperunt alterutrum requirere quis esset ille Uilfridus episcopus. Tunc B C

A. 686. episcopatum recipit.

A. 691. Iterum pulsus.

Scriptum regibus Ædilredo et Aldfrido a papa Johanne de Uilfrido.

A. 704.

Bonifacius consiliarius apostolici papæ, et alii perplures qui eum temporibus Agathonis papæ [8]ibi viderant,′ dicebant ipsum esse episcopum qui nuper Romam accusatus a suis atque ab apostolica sede judicandus [9]advenerit: ‘ qui jamdudum,’ inquiunt, ‘ æque accusatus huc adveniens, mox audita ac dijudicata causa et controversia utriusque partis, a beatæ memoriæ papa Agathone [10]probatus est contra fas a suo episcopatu repulsus; et tanti apud eum habitus est, ut ipsum in concilio quod congregarat [11]episcoporum, quasi virum incorruptæ fidei et animi probi residere præciperet.’ Quibus auditis, dicebant omnes una cum ipso pontifice, virum tantæ auctoritatis qui per quadraginta prope annos episcopatu fungebatur, nequaquam damnari debere, sed ad integrum culpis accusationum absolutum, patriam cum honore reverti. D

Ab eodem Uilfrid absolvitur.

A. 705. Domum rediens in Gallia ægrotat. Maeldum.

Qui cum Brittaniam remeans in Galliarum partes devenisset, tactus est infirmitate repentina, et ea crescente adeo pressus, ut neque equo vehi posset, sed manibus ministrorum portaretur in grabato. Sic delatus [12]in Maeldum civitatem Galliæ, quatuor diebus ac noctibus quasi mortuus jacebat, halitu tantum pertenui quia viveret demonstrans. Cumque ita sine cibo et potu, sine voce et auditu quatriduo perseveraret, quinta demum [13]inlucescente die, quasi de gravi experrectus somno exsurgens resedit; apertisque oculis, vidit circa se choros psallentium simul et flentium fratrum; ac modicum suspirans interrogavit, ubi esset Acca presbyter; qui statim vocatus intravit, et videns eum melius habentem ac loqui jam valentem, flexis genibus gratias egit Deo cum omnibus qui aderant fratribus. Et cum parum consedissent, ac de supernis judiciis trepidi, [14]aliqua confabulari′ cœpissent: jussit pontifex cæteros ad horam egredi, et ad Accan presbyterum ita loqui exorsus est: ‘ Visio mihi modo tremenda apparuit, quam te audire ac silentio tegere volo, donec sciam quid de me fieri velit Deus. E

Narrat Accæ visionem de morte sua.

[1] Eboracensis [2] coepiscopis [3′] conscriptione [4] veniens [5] veram *add.* [6] est *add.* [7] enim [8′] ubi viderunt [9] advenerat [10] prolatus [11] episcopum [12] est *add.* [13] influente [14′] aliquantum fabulari

[a] Hagustaldensem, v. 3. *S.*

[b] In Merciorum regiones. IV. 23. v. 11. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Adstitit enim mihi quidam candido præclarus habitu, dicens se Michahelem esse archangelum; et ob hoc, inquit, missus sum ut te a morte revocem: donavit enim tibi Dominus vitam per orationes ac lacrymas discipulorum ac fratrum tuorum, et per intercessionem beatæ suæ genitricis semperque virginis Mariæ. Quapropter dico tibi, quia modo quidem ab infirmitate hac sanaberis; sed paratus esto, quia post quadriennium revertens, visitabo te; patriam vero perveniens, maximam possessionum [1]tuarum quæ tibi ablatæ sunt, portionem recipies, atque in pace tranquilla vitam terminabis.' Convaluit igitur episcopus cunctis gaudentibus, ac Deo gratias agentibus, cœptoque itinere Brittaniam venit.

Berctuald et Aedilred fiunt ei amici.

Lectis autem epistolis quas ab apostolico papa advexerat, Berctuald archiepiscopus, et Aedilred quondam rex, tunc autem abbas, libentissime faverunt:
B qui videlicet Aedilred accitum ad se Coinredum quem pro se regem fecerat, amicum [2]episcopo fieri petiit, et impetravit. Sed Aldfrid Nordanhymbrorum rex eum suscipere contemsit, nec longo tempore superfuit: unde factum est ut regnante Osredi filio ejus, mox [a]synodo facta juxta fluvium Nidd, post aliquantum utriusque partis conflictum, tandem cunctis faventibus, in præsulatum sit [b]suæ receptus ecclesiæ. Sicque quatuor annis, id est, usque ad diem obitus sui, vitam duxit in pace. Defunctus est autem [3]in monasterio suo quod habebat in provincia Undalum sub regimine Cudualdi abbatis; et ministerio fratrum perlatus in primum suum monasterium quod vocatur Inhrypum, [4]positus est in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri, juxta altare ad Austrum, ut [5]et supra docuimus; et hoc de illo [6]supra epitaphium scriptum:

Aldfrid exorari non potest.

Episcopatum recipit.

Obiit. A. 709.

Sepultus est.

C

Epitaphium.

'Uilfridus hic magnus requiescit corpore præsul,
Hanc Domino qui aulam ductus pietatis amore
Fecit, et eximio sacravit nomine Petri,
Cui claves cæli Christus dedit arbiter orbis;
Atque auro ac Tyrio devotus vestiit ostro.
Quin etiam sublime crucis radiante metallo,
Hic posuit trophæum, necnon et quattuor auro
Scribi evangelii præcepit in ordine libros;
Ac thecam e rutilo his condignam condidit auro:
Paschalis qui etiam sollemnia tempora cursus
D Catholici ad justum correxit dogma canonis,
Quem statuere patres, dubioque errore remoto
Certa suæ genti ostendit moderamina ritus:
Inque locis istis monachorum examina crebra
Colligit, ac monitis cavit quæ regula patrum
Sedulus instituit: multisque domique forisque
Jactatus nimium per tempora longa periclis,
Quindecies ternos postquam egit episcopus annos,
Transiit, et gaudens cælestia regna petivit.
Dona, Jesu, ut grex pastoris calle sequatur.'

E CAP. XX. UT RELIGIOSO ABBATI HADRIANO ALBINUS, UILFRIDO IN EPISCOPATUM ACCA SUCCESSERIT.

Anno post obitum præfati patris proximo, id est, quinto Osredi regis, reverentissimus pater [∴]Hadrianus abbas, cooperator in verbo Dei Theodori beatæ memoriæ episcopi, defunctus est, et in monasterio suo in [×]ecclesia beatæ Dei Genitricis sepultus; qui est annus quadragesimus primus, ex quo a Vitaliano papa directus est cum Theodoro; ex quo autem Brittaniam venit, tricesimus

A. 710. Hadrianus abb. obiit.
∴ *v.* IV. 1.
× *v.* II. 6.

[1] *deest.* [2] amico *add.* [3] IV° Id. Octobris *add.* [4] positusque [5] *deest.* [6] *deest.*

[a] De hac *v.* Eddium. 58. et Spelm. Con. I. 203. *S.*
[b] Hagustaldensis 'sua' dicitur, quia An. 674 eam ipse in honorem S. Andreæ apostoli construxit. *Ric. Hagustaldensis, cap.* 3. *S.*

Digitized by Google

nonus. Cujus doctrinæ simul et Theodori inter alia testimonium perhibet, quod A
Albinus ei successit. [a]Albinus discipulus ejus qui monasterio ipsius in regimine successit, in tantum studiis Scripturarum institutus est, ut Græcam quidem linguam non parva ex parte, Latinam vero non minus quam Anglorum, quæ sibi naturalis est, noverit.

Acca successit Uilfrido. Suscepit vero pro Uilfrido episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ [b]Acca presbyter ejus, vir et ipse strenuissimus, et coram Deo et hominibus magnificus; qui et ipsius ecclesiæ suæ quæ in B. Andreæ apostoli honorem consecrata est, ædificium multifario decore ac mirificis ampliavit operibus. Dedit namque operam, quod et hodie facit, ut adquisitis undecumque reliquiis beatorum apostolorum et martyrum Christi, in venerationem illorum poneret altaria, distinctis porticibus in hoc ipsum intra muros ejusdem ecclesiæ, sed et historias [1]passionis eorum, una cum cæteris ecclesiasticis voluminibus, summa industria B
congregans, amplissimam ibi ac nobilissimam bibliothecam fecit, necnon et vasa sancta, et luminaria, aliaque hujusmodi quæ ad ornatum domus Dei pertiMaban cantator. nent, studiosissime paravit. [2]Cantatorem quoque egregium, [3]vocabulo Maban, qui a successoribus discipulorum beati papæ Gregorii in Cantia fuerat cantandi sonos edoctus, ad se suosque instituendos accersiit, ac per annos duodecim tenuit: quatenus et quæ illi non noverant, carmina ecclesiastica doceret; et ea quæ [4]quondam cognita longo usu vel negligentia inveterare cœperunt, hujus
Quomodo educatur Acca. doctrina priscum renovarentur in statum. Nam et ipse episcopus Acca cantator erat peritissimus, quomodo etiam in litteris sanctis doctissimus, et in catholicæ fide confessione castissimus, in ecclesiasticæ quoque institutionis regulis sollertissimus exstiterat; et usquedum [5]præmia piæ devotionis [6]accipiat, existere non C
[7]desistit: utpote qui a pueritia in clero sanctissimi ac Deo dilecti Boza, Eboracensis episcopi, nutritus atque eruditus est; deinde ad Uilfridum episcopum spe melioris propositi adveniens, omnem in ejus obsequio usque ad obitum illius
Act. v. 19. explevit ætatem: cum quo etiam [γ]Romam veniens, multa illic quæ in patria nequiverat, ecclesiæ sanctæ [8]institutis utilia didicit.

Cap. XXI. Ut Ceolfrid abbas regi Pictorum architectos ecclesiæ, simul et epistolam de catholico Pascha, [9]vel de tonsura miserit.

Naiton rex Pict. renunciat errori Paschæ. A. 710. Eo tempore Naiton rex Pictorum, qui Septemtrionales Brittaniæ plagas inhabitant, admonitus ecclesiasticarum frequenti meditatione scripturarum, abrenunciavit errori, quo eatenus in observatione Paschæ cum sua gente tenebatur, D
et se suosque omnes ad catholicum Dominicæ Resurrectionis tempus celebrandum perduxit. Quod ut facilius et majori auctoritate perficeret, quæsivit auxilium de gente Anglorum, quos jamdudum ad exemplum sanctæ Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ suam religionem instituisse cognovit. Siquidem misit legatarios ad virum venerabilem [c]Ceolfridum, abbatem [d]monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est ad ostium Uiuri amnis, et juxta amnem

[1] passionum [2] Cantorem [3] nomine [4] *deest.* [5] sua *add.* [6] acciperet [7] destitit [8] institutionis [9] et

[a] Bedam adjuvabat in Historia scribenda. *Præf. ad Hist.* Benedictus fuit a Berctualdo Dominica in Octavis Paschæ quæ tunc fuit x. Kal. Maii. *Elmham.* W. Thorn. *Chron.* asserit eum esse primum Anglicum qui regebat istud monasterium, sed perperam; quia Benedictus Biscop de nobilibus Anglorum regimen monasterii a Theodoro accepit. *Beda, Hist. Abb. Wirmuth.* An. 732, 'in pace consummatus, sepultus est in ecclesia Dei Genitricis juxta beatum Hadrianum prædecessorem suum; sed in translatione S. Augustini sociorumque ejus idem pater Albinus cum B. Hadriano cæterisque ibidem consepultis de præfata ecclesia Dei Genitricis in majorem ecclesiam est translatus, positusque in muro retro altare S. Gregorii.' *Thorn.* In Martyrolog. Rom. nonum diem Jan. anniversarium habet. *S.*

[b] Hic prius fuit abbas, quam episcopus, Accæ enim abbati suum Hexameron Beda inscribit. Et fuit forte abbas Hagustaldensis, nam S. Uilfrid moriens Accan presbytero cænobium in Hagustaldese in possessionem dare præcepit. *Eddius* 62. Ad Accam etiam Beda suam explanationem super Lucam et Marcum et alia scripsit. An. 732 episcopatu pulsus ob rationem nescio quam. Obiit An. 740, 13 Kal. Novemb. *Ric. Hagust.* 14, 15. [c] 'Corpus ejus ad Orientalem plagam Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ extra parietem sepultum est.' [c] De quo loco post annos plusquam 300 depositionis suæ a quodam presbytero divina revelatione translatum est ac in ecclesia intra feretrum positum.' Miracula quædam quoque de ejus reliquiis narrantur. *Sim. Dunelm.* col. 101. *S.*

[c] De hoc *v.* Hist. Abb. Wirm. et Gyruiensium. *S.*

[d] Numero singulari, quia duo monasteria ab uno abbate regebantur, vel sicut rectius dicere possumus, in duobus locis positum est unum monasterium. *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Tinam, in loco qui vocatur [א] 'In Gyruum,' cui ipse post Benedictum, de quo [×] supra diximus, gloriosissime præfuit; postulans ut exhortatorias sibi [a] litteras mitteret, quibus potentius confutare posset eos qui Pascha non suo tempore observare præsumerent; simul et de tonsuræ modo vel ratione qua clericos insigniri deceret: excepto quod etiam ipse in his non parva ex parte esset imbutus. Sed et architectos sibi mitti petiit, qui juxta morem Romanorum ecclesiam de lapide in gente ipsius facerent, promittens hanc in honorem beati apostolorum Principis dedicandam; se quoque ipsum cum suis omnibus, morem sanctæ Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ semper imitaturum, in quantum dumtaxat tam longe a Romanorum loquela et natione segregati hunc ediscere potuissent. Cujus religiosis votis ac precibus favens reverentissimus abba Ceolfrid, misit
B architectos quos [1] petebatur, misit illi et litteras scriptas in hunc modum:

א Jarrow.

× IV. 18. v. 19.

Epistola Ceolfridi ad Naitanum de Pascha.

'Domino excellentissimo et gloriosissimo regi NAITANO, CEOLFRID abbas in Domino salutem. Catholicam sancti Paschæ observantiam, quam a nobis, rex Deo devote, religioso studio quæsisti, promptissime ac libentissime tuo desiderio, juxta quod ab apostolica sede didicimus, patefacere satagimus. Scimus namque cælitus sanctæ ecclesiæ donatum, quotiens ipsi rerum domini, discendæ, docendæ, custodiendæ veritati operam impendunt. Nam et vere omnino dixit quidam sæcularium scriptorum, quia felicissimo [2] mundus statu ageretur, si vel reges philosopharentur, vel regnarent philosophi. Quod si de philosophia hujus mundi vere intellegere,[3] de statu hujus mundi merito [4] diligere potuit homo [5] hujus mundi; quanto magis [6] civibus patriæ cælestis in hoc [7] mundo
C peregrinantibus optandum est et totis animi viribus supplicandum, ut quo plus in mundo quique valent, eo amplius ejus qui super omnia est Judicis mandatis auscultare contendant, atque ad hæc observanda secum eos quoque qui sibi commissi sunt, [8] exemplis simul et auctoritate instituant? Tres sunt ergo regulæ sacris inditæ litteris, quibus Paschæ celebrandi tempus nobis præfinitum, nulla prorsus humana licet auctoritate mutari; e quibus duæ in Lege

Tres regulæ pro ratione temporis Paschalis.

Mosi divinitus statutæ, tertia in Evangelio per effectum Dominicæ Passionis et Resurrectionis adjuncta est. Præcepit [9] enim Lex ut Pascha primo mense anni, et tertia ejusdem mensis septimana, id est, a quinta decima die usque ad vicesimam primam fieri deberet: [10] additum est per institutionem apostolicam ex Evangelio, ut in ipsa tertia septimana diem Dominicam exspectare, atque
D in ea temporis Paschalis initium tenere debeamus. Quam videlicet regulam triformem quisquis rite custodierit, nunquam in adnotatione festi Paschalis errabit. Verum si de his singulis enucleatius ac latius audire desideras, scriptum est in Exodo, ubi liberandus de Aegypto populus Israel, primum Pascha facere jubetur, quia dixerit Dominus ad Moysen et Aaron: [ר] 'Mensis iste vobis principium mensium primus erit in mensibus anni. Loquimini ad universum cœtum filiorum Israel, et dicite eis: Decima die mensis hujus tollat unusquisque agnum per familias et domos suas.' Et paulo post: [+] 'Et servabitis eum usque ad quartam decimam [11] mensis hujus. Immolabitque eum universa multitudo filiorum Israel ad vesperam.' Quibus verbis manifestissime constat, quod ita in observatione Paschali mentio fit diei quartædecimæ, ut non tamen
E in ipsa die quartadecima Pascha fieri præcipiatur; sed adveniente tandem [12] vespera diei quartædecimæ, id est, quintadecima luna, quæ initium tertiæ septimanæ faciat, in cæli faciem prodeunte, agnus immolari jubeatur: et quod

ר Exod. xii. 2.

+ Exod. xii. 6.

petebat [2] mundi [3] id est *add.* [4] dicere [5] mortalis *add.* [6] vel *add.* [7] mundum [8] et *add.* [9] etiam *M.* [10] additumque [11] diem *add.* [12] vespere

[a] Vix dubium est, quin Beda cum Ceolfrido in eodem monasterio degens suo abbati in ardua hac quæstione exponenda auxilio fuit. Sed et stilus et ipsa materia fætum Bedæ esse non obscure significat. Secundum Baronium hæ litteræ An. 699 scriptæ sunt; sed mallem cum Higdeno in Polychr. dicere scriptas An. 710, eodem sc. anno quo Hadrianus abbas, Cap. 20, defunctus prædicatur; huic quoque conjecturæ favere videtur tempus Hiiensium conversionis ad canonicum Pascha, quam Beda capitulo sequente 'non multo post' has litteras scriptas accidisse memorat, licet non effecta est ante An. 716. *S.*

Digitized by Google

ipsa sit nox quintædecimæ lunæ, in qua percussis Aegyptiis, Israel est a longa servitute redemptus. ‘Septem,’ inquit, ‘diebus azyma comedetis.’ Quibus item verbis tota tertia septimana ejusdem primi mensis decernitur sollemnis esse debere. Sed ne putaremus easdem septem dies a quartadecima usque ad vicesimam esse [1]computandas, continuo subjecit: ‘In die primo non erit fermentum in domibus vestris. [2]Quicumque comederit fermentum,’ peribit anima illa de Israel. A die primo usque ad diem septimum,’ et cætera, usquedum ait: ‘In eadem enim ipsa die educam exercitum vestrum de terra Aegypti.’ Primum ergo diem azymorum appellat eum in quo exercitum eorum esset educturus de Aegypto. Constat autem quia non quartadecima die, in cujus vespera agnus est immolatus, et quæ proprie Pascha sive Phase dicitur; sed quintadecima sunt educti ex Aegypto, sicut in libro Numerorum apertissime scribitur. Profecti igitur de Ramesse quintadecima die mensis primi, altera die [3]Phase filii Israel in manu excelsa. Septem ergo dies azymorum, in quarum prima eductus est populus Domini ex Aegypto, ab initio, ut diximus, tertiæ septimanæ, hoc est, a quintadecima die mensis primi, usque ad vicesimam primam ejusdem mensis diem completam computari oportet. Porro dies quartadecima extra hunc numerum [4]separatim sub Paschæ titulo prænotatur, sicut Exodi sequentia patenter edocent: ubi cum dictum esset: [א]‘In eadem enim ipsa die educam exercitum vestrum de terra Aegypti;’ protinus [5]adjunctum est: ‘Et custodietis diem istum in generationes vestras ritu perpetuo. Primo mense, quartadecima die mensis comedetis azyma usque ad diem vicesimam primam ejusdem mensis ad vesperam. Septem diebus fermentatum non invenietur in domibus vestris.’ Quis enim non videat, a quartadecima usque ad vicesimam primam, non septem solummodo, sed octo potius esse dies, si et ipsa quartadecima annumeretur? Sin autem, ut diligentius explorata Scripturæ veritas docet, a vespera diei quartædecimæ usque ad vesperam vicesimæ primæ computaverimus, videbimus profecto quod ita dies quartadecima vesperam suam [6]in festi Paschalis initium [7]prorogat, ut non amplius tota [8]sacra sollemnitas quam septem tantummodo noctes cum totidem diebus comprehendat: unde et vera esse probatur nostra diffinitio, qua tempus Paschale primo mense anni, et tertia ejus hebdomada celebrandum esse diximus. Veraciter enim tertia agitur hebdomada, quod a vespera quartædecimæ diei incipit, et in vespera vicesimæ primæ completur. Postquam vero Pascha nostrum immolatus est Christus, diemque nobis Dominicam, quæ apud antiquos una vel prima sabbati, sive sabbatorum vocatur, gaudio suæ resurrectionis fecit esse sollemnem; ita hanc [9]apostolica traditio festis Paschalibus inseruit, ut nil omnimodis de tempore Paschæ legalis præoccupandum, nihil minuendum esse decerneret. Quin potius statuit ut exspectaretur juxta præceptum Legis idem primus anni mensis, exspectaretur quartadecima dies illius, exspectaretur vespera ejusdem. Et cum hæc dies in sabbatum forte inciderit, tolleret unusquisque agnum per familias et domos suas, et [10]immolaret eum ad vesperam, id est, præpararent omnes ecclesiæ per orbem, quæ unam catholicam faciunt, panem et vinum in mysterium carnis et sanguinis Agni immaculati, qui abstulit peccata mundi: et præcedente congrua lectionum, orationum[11], cæremoniarum Paschalium sollemnitate, offerrent hæc Domino in spem futuræ suæ redemptionis. Ipsa est enim eadem nox in qua de Aegypto per sanguinem agni Israelitica plebs erepta est; ipsa in qua per resurrectionem Christi liberatus est a morte æterna populus omnis Dei. Mane autem inlucescente die Dominica, primam Paschalis festi diem celebrarent. Ipsa est enim dies in qua resurrectionis suæ gloriam Dominus multifario piæ revelationis gaudio discipulis patefecit. Ipsa prima dies azymorum, de qua multum distincte in Levitico scriptum est: [א]‘Mense primo, quartadecima die mensis[12], ad vesperam, Phase

A B C D E

א Exod. xii. 17.

א Levit. xxiii. 5, 6, 7.

[1] supputandas [2] *desunt.* [3] fecerunt *add.* [4] separatum [5] additum [6] *deest.* [7] porrigat [8] sola *add.* [9] nunc *add.* [10] immolarent [11] et *add.* [12] hujus *add.*

Digitized by Google

A Domini est, et quintadecima die mensis hujus sollemnitas azymorum Domini est. Septem diebus azyma comedetis. Dies primus erit celeberrimus sanctusque.' Si ergo fieri [1]posset ut semper in diem quintumdecimum primi mensis, id est, in lunam quintamdecimam Dominica dies incurreret, uno semper eodemque tempore cum antiquo Dei populo, quanquam sacramentorum genere discreto, sicut una eademque fide Pascha celebrare possemus. Quia vero dies septimanæ non æquali cum luna tramite procurrit, decrevit apostolica traditio, quæ per B. Petrum Romæ prædicata, per Marcum evangelistam et interpretem ipsius Alexandriæ confirmata est, ut adveniente primo mense, adveniente [2]in eo' vespera diei quartædecimæ, exspectetur etiam dies Dominica, a quintadecima usque ad vicesimam primam diem ejusdem mensis. In quacumque
B enim harum inventa fuerit, merito in ea Pascha celebrabitur: quia nimirum hæc ad numerum pertinet illarum septem dierum, quibus azyma celebrar jubetur. Itaque fit ut nunquam Pascha nostrum a septimana mensis primi tertia in utramvis partem declinet: sed vel totam eam, id est, omnes septem legalium azymorum dies, vel certe aliquos de illis teneat. Nam etsi saltem unum ex eis, hoc est, ipsum septimum adprehenderit, quem tam excellenter Scriptura commendat; [A]' Dies autem,' [3]inquiens, ' septimus erit celebrior et sanctior, nullumque servile opus fiet in eo;' nullus arguere nos poterit, quod [4]non recte Dominicum Paschæ diem, quem de Evangelio suscepimus, in ipsa quam Lex statuit, tertia primi mensis hebdomada celebremus. Cujus observantiæ catholica ratione patefacta, patet e contrario error inrationabilis eorum qui præfixos
C in Lege terminos, nulla cogente necessitate, vel anticipare, vel transcendere præsumunt. Namque sine ratione necessitatis alicujus anticipant illi tempus in Lege præscriptum, [5]qui Dominicum Paschæ diem a quartadecima mensis primi, usque ad vicesimam putant lunam esse servandum. Cum enim a vespera diei tertiædecimæ vigilias sanctæ noctis celebrare incipiunt, claret quod [6]illam in exordio [7]sui Paschæ diem statuunt, cujus nullam omnino mentionem in decreto Legis inveniunt. Et cum vicesima prima die mensis Pascha Dominicum celebrare refugiunt, patet profecto, quod illam per omnia diem a sua sollemnitate secernunt, quam Lex majore præ cæteris festivitate memorabilem sæpenumero commendat: sicque diem Paschæ ordine perverso, et aliquando in secunda hebdomada totam compleant, et nunquam in hebdomadæ tertiæ die
D septimo ponant; rursumque qui a sextadecima die mensis sæpedicti usque ad vicesimam secundam Pascha celebrandum magis autumant, non minore utique errore, tametsi altero latere, a recto veritatis tramite divertunt, et veluti naufragia Scyllæ fugientes, in Charybdis voraginem submergendi decidunt. Nam cum a luna sextadecima primi mensis oriente, id est, a vespera diei quintædecimæ Pascha incipiendum doceant; nimirum constat quia quartamdecimam diem mensis ejusdem, quam Lex primitus et præcipue commendat, a sua prorsus sollemnitate secludunt: ita ut quintædecimæ, in qua populus Dei ab [8]Aegyptia servitute redemptus est, et in qua Dominus suo mundum sanguine a peccatorum tenebris liberavit, in qua etiam sepultus spem nobis post mortem beatæ quietis tribuit, vix vesperam tangant. Iidemque pœnam erroris sui in semetipsos reci-
E pientes, cum in vicesima secunda die mensis, Paschæ diem statuunt Dominicum, legitimos utique terminos Paschæ aperta transgressione violant, utpote qui ab illius diei vespera Pascha incipiunt, in qua hoc Lex consummari et perfici debere decrevit. Illam in Pascha diem adsignent primam, cujus in Lege mentio nulla usquam reperitur, id est, quartæ primam septimanæ. Qui [9]utrique non solum in diffinitione et computo lunaris ætatis, sed et in mensis primi nonnunquam inventione falluntur. Quæ disputatio major est, quam epistola [10]hac vel valeat comprehendi, vel debeat. Tantum hoc dicam, quod per æquinoctium vernale semper inerrabiliter possit inveniri, qui mensis juxta computum lunæ, primus

[A] Exod. xx. 10.

[1] potuisset [2] *desunt.* [3] inquit *M.* [4] nos [5] cum [6] illum [7] suo [8] Aegyptiaca [9] utique [10] hæc

Digitized by Google

anni, qui esse debeat ultimus. Æquinoctium autem, juxta sententiam omnium A
Orientalium, et maxime Aegyptiorum, qui præ cæteris doctoribus calculandi
palmam tenent, duodecimo Kalendarum Aprilium die provenire consuevit, ut
etiam ipsi horologica inspectione [1] probamus. Quæcumque ergo luna ante
æquinoctium plena est, quartadecima videlicet vel quintadecima existens, hæc
ad præcedentis anni novissimum pertinet mensem, ideoque Paschæ celebrando
habilis non est. Quæ vero post æquinoctium vel in ipso æquinoctio suum
plenilunium habet, in hac absque ulla dubietate, quia primi mensis est, et anti-
quos Pascha celebrare solitos, et nos ubi Dominica dies advenerit, celebrare
debere noscendum est. Quod ita fieri oportere illa nimirum ratio cogit, quia
in Genesi scriptum est, quod fecit Deus duo luminaria magna; luminare majus,
ut præesset diei; et luminare minus, ut præesset nocti: vel, sicut alia dicit B
editio, luminare majus in inchoationem diei; et luminare minus in inchoationem
noctis. Sicut ergo prius sol a medio procedens Orientis, æquinoctium vernale
suo præfixit exortu; deinde luna, sole ad [2] vesperam occidente, et ipsa plena a
medio secuta est Orientis: ita omnibus annis idem primus lunæ mensis eodem
necesse est ordine servari, ut non ante æquinoctium, sed vel ipso æquinoctii
die, sicut in principio factum est, vel eo transcenso plenilunium habere debeat.
At si uno saltem die plenilunium tempus æquinoctii præcesserit, non hanc
primo [3] mensi anni incipientis, sed ultimo potius præteriti lunam esse adscriben-
dam; et ideo festis Paschalibus inhabilem, memorata ratio probat. Quod si
mysticam quoque vos in his rationem audire delectat, primo mense anni, qui
etiam mensis novorum dictus est, Pascha facere jubemur; quia renovato ad C
amorem cælestium spiritu mentis nostræ, Sacramenta Dominicæ Resurrectionis,
et ereptionis nostræ celebrare debemus, tertia ejusdem mensis septimana facere
præcipimur; quia ante Legem et sub Lege promissus, tertio tempore sæculi cum
gratia venit Ipse qui Pascha nostrum immolaretur Christus: quia tertia post
immolationem suæ passionis die resurgens a mortuis, hanc Dominicam vocari
et in ea nos annuatim Paschalia ejusdem resurrectionis voluit festa celebrare:
quia nos quoque ita solum veraciter ejus sollemnia celebramus, si per fidem,
spem et caritatem Pascha, id est, transitum de hoc mundo ad Patrem, cum illo
facere curamus. Post æquinoctium veris, plenilunium mensis præcipimur
observare Paschalis; ut videlicet primo sol longiorem nocte faciat diem, deinde
luna plenum suæ lucis orbem mundo præsentet; quia primo quidem Sol jus- D
titiæ, in cujus pennis est sanitas, id est, Dominus Jesus, per resurrectionis suæ
triumphum cunctas mortis tenebras superavit: ac sic ascendens in cælos, misso
desuper Spiritu, ecclesiam suam quæ sæpe lunæ vocabulo designatur, internæ
gratiæ luce replevit. Quem videlicet ordinem nostræ salutis propheta con-
templatus aiebat: [4] 'Elevatus est sol, et luna stetit in ordine suo.' Qui ergo
plenitudinem lunæ Paschalis ante æquinoctium provenire posse contenderit,
talis in mysteriorum celebratione maximorum a sanctarum quidem Scriptura-
rum doctrina discordat; concordat autem eis qui sine præveniente gratia
Christi se salvari posse confidunt: [5] quia etsi vera lux tenebras mundi moriendo
ac resurgendo nunquam vicisset, perfectam se habere posse justitiam dogma-
tizare præsumunt. Itaque post æquinoctialem solis exortum, post plenilunium E
primi mensis hunc ex ordine subsequens; id est, post completam diem ejusdem
mensis quartamdecimam, quæ cuncta ex Lege observanda accepimus, exspecta-
mus adhuc monente Evangelio in ipsa hebdomada tertia tempus diei Domi-
nicæ, et sic demum votiva Paschæ nostri festa celebramus, ut indicemus nos non
cum antiquis excussum Aegyptiæ servitutis jugum venerari, sed redemptionem
totius mundi, quæ in antiqui Dei populi liberatione præfigurata, in Christi
autem resurrectione completa est, devota fide ac dilectione colere, [5] utque resur-
rectionis etiam nostræ, quam eadem die Dominica futuram credimus, spe nos

[4] Habak. iii. 11.

[1] probavimus [2] vesperum [3] mense [4] qui [5] atque

Digitized by Google

A certissima gaudere signemus. Hic autem quem vobis sequendum monstramus, computus Paschæ, decennovenali circulo continetur; qui dudum quidem, hoc est, ipsis apostolorum temporibus, jam servari in ecclesia cœpit, maxime Romæ et Aegypti, ut supra jam diximus. Sed per industriam Eusebii qui a beato martyre Pamphilo cognomen habet, distinctius in ordinem compositus est; ut quod eatenus per Alexandriæ pontificem singulis annis per omnes ecclesias mandari consueverat, jam deinde congesta in ordinem serie lunæ quartædecimæ, facillime posset ab omnibus sciri. Cujus computum Paschalis Theophilus Alexandriæ præsul in centum annorum tempus Theodosio imperatori composuit. Item successor ejus Cyrillus seriem nonaginta et quinque annorum in quinque decennovenalibus circulis comprehendit: post quem Dionysius Exiguus
B totidem alios ex ordine pari schemate subnexuit, qui ad nostra usque tempora pertingebant. Quibus termino adpropinquantibus, tanta hodie calculatorum exuberat copia, ut etiam in nostris per Brittaniam ecclesiis plures sint qui mandatis memoriæ [1]veteribus illis Aegyptiorum argumentis, facillime possint in quotlibet spatia temporum Paschales protendere circulos, etiamsi ad quingentos usque et triginta duos [2]voluerint annos; quibus expletis, omnia quæ ad solis et lunæ, mensis et septimanæ consequentiam spectant, eodem quo prius ordine recurrunt. Ideo autem circulos eosdem temporum instantium vobis mittere supersedimus, quia de ratione tantum temporis Paschalis instrui quærentes, ipsos vobis circulos Paschæ catholicos abundare probastis.

'Verum his de Pascha succincte, ut petistis, strictimque commemoratis, ton- De tonsura.
C suram quoque, de qua pariter vobis litteras fieri voluistis, hortor ut ecclesiasticam et Christianæ fidei congruam habere curetis. Et quidem scimus quia neque apostoli omnes uno eodemque sunt modo adtonsi, neque nunc ecclesia catholica sicut una fide, spe et caritate in Deum consentit, ita etiam una atque indissimili totum per orbem tonsuræ sibi forma congruit. Denique ut superiora, id est, patriarcharum tempora respiciamus, Job exemplar patien-
D tiæ, dum ingruente tribulationum articulo caput [3]totondit, probavit utique quia tempore felicitatis capillos nutrire consueverat. At Joseph, et ipse castitatis, humilitatis, pietatis cæterarumque virtutum executor ac doctor eximius, cum servitio absolvendus, attonsus esse legitur: patet profecto quia tempore servitutis, intonsis in carcere crinibus manere solebat. Ecce uterque vir Dei diversum ab altero vultus habitum foris præmonstrabat, quorum tamen intus conscientia in parili virtutum sibi gratia concordabat. Verum, [4]etsi profiteri nobis liberum est, quia tonsuræ discrimen non noceat, quibus pura in Deum fides, et caritas in proximum sincera est; maxime cum nunquam patribus catholicis sicut de Paschæ vel fidei diversitate conflictus, ita etiam de tonsuræ differentia legatur aliqua fuisse controversia; inter omnes tamen quas vel in ecclesia, vel in universo hominum genere reperimus tonsuras, nullam magis sequendam nobis amplectendamque jure dixerim, ea quam in capite suo gestabat ille, cui se confitenti Dominus ait: ⁂ 'Tu es Petrus, et super hanc pe- ⁂ Mat xvi. 18.
tram ædificabo ecclesiam meam, et portæ [5]inferni non prævalebunt adversus eam; et tibi dabo claves regni cælorum.' Nullam magis abominandam de-
E testandamque merito cunctis fidelibus crediderim, ea quam habebat ille, cui gratiam Sancti Spiritus comparare volenti dicit idem Petrus: × 'Pecunia tua × Act. viii. 20.
tecum sit in perditionem, quoniam donum Dei existimasti [6]per pecuniam' possideri: non [7]est tibi pars neque sors in sermone hoc.' Neque vero ob id tantum in coronam [8]adtondimur, quia Petrus ita attonsus est; sed quia Petrus in memoriam Dominicæ passionis ita attonsus est, idcirco et nos qui per eandem passionem salvari desideramus, ipsius passionis signum cum illo in vertice, summa videlicet corporis nostri parte gestamus. Sicut enim omnis ecclesia quia per mortem sui vivificatoris ecclesia facta est, signum sanctæ crucis ejus in fronte

[1] veteris *M.* [2] volverint [3] totundit [4] si [5] inferi [6] pecunia [7] enim *add.* [8] *M.* attondemur *S.*

Digitized by Google

portare consuevit, ut crebro vexilli hujus munimine a malignorum spirituum A
defendatur incursibus; crebra [1]hujus admonitione doceatur, se quoque carnem
suam cum vitiis et concupiscentiis crucifigere debere: ita etiam oportet eos, qui
vel monachi votum, vel gradum clericatus habentes arctioribus se necesse habent
pro Domino continentiæ frenis astringere. Formam quoque coronæ quam Ipse
in passione [2]spineam portavit in capite, ut spinas ac tribulos peccatorum nos-
trorum portaret, id est, exportaret et auferret a nobis, suo quemque in capite
per tonsuram præferre, ut se etiam inrisiones et opprobria pro illo libenter ac
[3]promte omnia' sufferre ipso etiam frontispicio doceant: ut coronam vitæ æter-
næ, quam repromisit Deus diligentibus se, se semper exspectare, proque hujus
perceptione et adversa se mundi et prospera contemnere designent. Cæterum
tonsuram eam quam magum ferunt habuisse Simonem, quis, rogo, fidelium non B
statim cum ipsa magia primo detestetur, et merito exsufflet [4]aspectu? Quæ' in
frontis quidem superficie, coronæ videtur speciem præferre; sed ubi ad cervi-
cem considerando perveneris, decurtatam eam quam te videre putabas, invenies
coronam; ut merito talem Simoniacis et non Christianis habitum convenire
cognoscas: qui in præsenti quidem vita a deceptis hominibus putabantur digni
perpetuæ gloria coronæ; sed in ea quæ hanc sequitur vitam, non solum omni
spe coronæ privati, sed æterna insuper sunt pœna damnati. Neque vero me hæc
ita prosecutum æstimes, quasi eos qui hanc tonsuram habent, [5]condemnatos
judicem, si fide et operibus unitati catholicæ faverint: immo confidenter profi-
Adamnan. teor, plurimos ex eis sanctos ac Deo dignos exstitisse, ex quibus est Adamnan,
abbas et sacerdos Columbiensium egregius, qui cum legatus suæ gentis ad Ald- C
[x] v. v. 15. fridum regem missus[x], nostrum quoque monasterium videre voluisset, miram-
que in moribus ac verbis prudentiam, humilitatem, religionem ostenderet, dixi
illi inter alia conloquens: 'Obsecro, sancte frater, qui ad coronam [6]te vitæ quæ
terminum nesciat [7]tendere credis, quid contrario tuæ fidei habitu terminatam
in capite coronæ imaginem portas? et si beati consortium Petri quæris, cur ejus
quem ille anathematizavit, tonsuræ imaginem imitaris? et non potius ejus cum
quo in æternum beatus vivere cupis, etiam nunc habitum te, quantum potes,
diligere monstras?' Respondit ille: 'Scias pro certo, frater mi dilecte, quia
etsi Simonis tonsuram ex consuetudine patria habeam, Simoniacam tamen per-
fidiam tota mente detestor ac respuo: beatissimi autem apostolorum Principis,
quantum mea parvitas sufficit, vestigia sequi desidero.' At ego: 'Credo,' inquam, D
'vere quod ita sit; sed tamen indicio [8]fit, quod ea quæ apostoli Petri sunt, in ab-
dito cordis amplectimini, si quæ ejus esse nostis, etiam [9]in facie tenetis. Namque
prudentiam tuam facillime dijudicare reor, quod aptius multo sit, ejus quem
corde toto abhominaris, cujusque horrendam faciem videre refugis, habitum
[10]vultus a tuo vultu Deo jam dicato separare; et e contra, ejus quem apud Deum
habere patronum quæris, sicut facta vel monita cupis sequi, sic etiam morem
habitus te imitari condeceat.' Hæc tunc [11] Adamnano dixi, qui quidem [12]quan-
tum conspectis ecclesiarum nostrarum statutis [13]profecisset, probavit, cum re-
versus ad Scottiam, multas postea gentis ejusdem turbas ad catholicam temporis
Paschalis observantiam sua prædicatione correxit: tametsi eos qui in Hii insula
morabantur monachos, quibusque speciali rectoris jure præerat, [14]necdum ad E
viam statuti melioris reducere valebat. Tonsuram quoque, si tantum sibi aucto-
ritatis subesset, emendare meminisset. Sed et tuam nunc prudentiam, rex,
admoneo, ut ea quæ unitati catholicæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ [15]concinnant, una
cum gente cui te Rex regum et Dominus dominorum præfecit, in omnibus
servare contendas. Sic enim fit ut post acceptam temporalis regni potentiam,
ipse beatissimus apostolorum Princeps cælestis quoque regni tibi tuisque cum
cæteris electis libens pandat introitum. Gratia te Regis æterni longiori tempore

[1] ejus [2] sua *add.* [3] promto animo [4] Quæ aspectu [5] condemnandos [6] *deest.* [7] te *add.* [8] sit
[9] *deest.* [10] vultum *M.* [11] cum *add.* [12] *deest.* [13] quantum *add.* [14] nec [15] concinunt

Digitized by Google

A regnantem, ad nostram omnium pacem custodiat incolumem, dilectissime in Christo fili.'

Hæc epistola cum præsente rege Naitono, multisque viris doctioribus esset lecta, ac diligenter ab his qui intelligere poterant, in linguam ejus propriam interpretata, multum de ejus exhortatione gavisus esse perhibetur; ita ut [1]exsurgens de medio optimatum suorum consessu genua flecteret in terram, Deo gratias agens, quod tale munusculum de terra Anglorum mereretur accipere. 'Et quidem et antea novi,' inquit, 'quia hæc erat vera Paschæ celebratio, sed in [2]tantum modo' rationem hujus temporis [3]observandi cognosco, ut parum mihi [4]omnimodis videar de his antea intellexisse. Unde palam profiteor, vobisque qui adsidetis præsentibus protestor, quia hoc observare tempus Paschæ cum B universa mea gente perpetuo volo; [5]hanc accipere debere tonsuram quam plenam esse rationis [6]audimus, omnes qui in meo regno sunt clericos decerno.' Nec mora, quæ dixerat, regia auctoritate perfecit. Statim namque jussu publico mittebantur ad transcribendum, discendum, observandum, per universas Pictorum provincias circuli Paschæ decennovenales, oblitteratis per omnia erroneis octoginta et quatuor annorum circulis. Adtondebantur omnes in coronam ministri altaris, [7]ac monachi: et quasi novo se discipulatui beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri subditam, ejusque tutandam patrocinio gens correcta gaudebat.

Hujus epistolæ effectus.

Cap. XXII. Ut Hiienses monachi cum subjectis sibi monasteriis canonicum C prædicante Ecgbercto celebrare Pascha cœperint.

Nec multo post illi quoque qui insulam [a]Hii incolebant monachi Scotticæ nationis, cum his quæ sibi erant subdita monasteriis, ad ritum Paschæ ac tonsuræ canonicum Domino procurante perducti sunt. Siquidem anno ab Incarnatione Domini septingentesimo sextodecimo, quo [b]Osredo occiso, [c]Coenred gubernacula regni Nordanhymbrorum suscepit, cum venisset ad eos de Hibernia Deo amabilis, et cum omni honorificentia nominandus pater ac sacerdos Ecgberct, cujus superius memoriam [8]sæpius [A] fecimus, honorifice ab eis et multo cum gaudio susceptus est. Qui quoniam et doctor suavissimus, et eorum quæ agenda docebat erat exsecutor devotissimus, libenter auditus ab universis, immutavit piis ac sedulis exhortationibus inveteratam illam traditionem parentum eorum, D de quibus apostolicum illum licet proferre sermonem, quod æmulationem Dei habebant, sed non secundum scientiam; catholicoque illos, atque apostolico more celebrationem, ut diximus, præcipuæ sollemnitatis sub figura coronæ [9]perpetis agere perdocuit. Quod mira divinæ constat factum dispensatione pietatis, ut quoniam gens illa [10]quam noverat scientiam divinæ cognitionis libenter ac sine invidia populis Anglorum communicare curavit; ipsa quoque postmodum per gentem Anglorum in eis [11]quæ minus habuerat, ad perfectam vivendi normam perveniret. Sicut e contra Brittones, qui nolebant Anglis eam quam habebant, fidei Christianæ notitiam pandere, credentibus jam populis Anglorum et in regula fidei catholicæ per omnia instructis, ipsi adhuc inveterati et claudicantes a semitis suis, et capita sine corona prætendunt, et sollemnia E Christi sine ecclesiæ Christi societate venerantur.

A. 716. Ecgberct de Hibernia venit.

[A] III. 4. 27. v. 9. 10.

Susceperunt autem Hiienses monachi, docente Ecgbercto, ritus vivendi catholicos sub abbate Duunchado, post annos circiter octoginta, ex quo ad prædicationem gentis Anglorum Aidanum miserant antistitem. Mansit autem vir

Quo docente Catholicum Pascha suscipiunt.

[1] surgens [2] tantummodo [3] observandam [4] omnino [5] et *add.* [6] audivimus [7] et [8] sæpe [9] perpetuæ [10] quæ [11] quam

[a] De Hiiensibus vide III. 4. v. 15. *S.*

[b] Hic Aldfrido successit An. 705. v. 18. Turpem vitam sanctimonialium stupris exagitans tandem cognatorum insidiis prope mare pugnans juxta fines Australes cæsus est. *Malm. Reg.* I. *C. Sax.* A. 716. *S.*

[c] Filius Cuthwini. Hic et ejus successor 'Osric hoc tantum memorabile habuerunt, quod domini sui licet merito ut putabant occisi sanguinem luentes, fœdo exitu auras polluere.' *Malms. Reg.* I. 3. *S.*

Digitized by Google

Domini Ecgberct annos tredecim in præfata insula, quam ipse velut nova quadam relucente gratia ecclesiasticæ societatis et pacis Christo consecraverat; annoque Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo vicesimo [1]nono, quo Pascha Dominicum octavo Kalendarum Maiarum die celebrabatur, cum missarum sollemnia in memoriam ejusdem Dominicæ Resurrectionis celebrasset, eodem die et ipse migravit ad Dominum, ac gaudium summæ festivitatis quod cum fratribus quos ad unitatis gratiam converterat, inchoavit, cum Domino et apostolis cæterisque cæli civibus complevit, immo idipsum celebrare sine fine non desinit. Mira autem divinæ dispensatio provisionis erat, quod venerabilis vir non solum in Pascha transivit de hoc mundo ad Patrem; verum etiam cum eo die Pascha celebraretur, quo nunquam prius in eis locis celebrari solebat. Gaudebant ergo fratres de [2]agnitione certa et catholica temporis Paschalis; lætabantur de patrocinio pergentis ad Dominum patris, per quem fuerant correcti; gratulabatur ille quod eatenus in carne servatus est, donec illum in Pascha diem suos auditores, quem semper antea vitabant, suscipere ac secum agere videret. Sicque certus de illorum correctione reverentissimus pater exultavit, ut videret diem Domini: vidit, et gavisus est.

A. 729. Apr. 24. Ecgberct obiit.

A B

Cap. XXIII. Qui sit in præsenti status gentis Anglorum, vel Brittaniæ totius.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo vicesimo quinto, qui erat [3]septimus Osrici regis Nordanhymbrorum qui Coenredo successerat, Uictred filius Ecgbercti, rex Cantuariorum, defunctus est nono die Kalendarum Maiarum; et regni quod per triginta quatuor semis annos tenebat, [a]filios tres, Aedilberctum, Eadberctum, et [4]Alricum reliquit heredes. Anno post quem proximo Tobias, Hrofensis ecclesiæ præsul defunctus est, vir, ut [*]supra meminimus, doctissimus. Erat enim discipulus beatæ memoriæ magistrorum, Theodori archiepiscopi et abbatis Hadriani: unde, ut dictum est, cum eruditione litterarum vel ecclesiasticarum vel generalium, ita Græcam quoque cum Latina didicit linguam, ut tam notas ac familiares sibi eas, quam [5]nativitatis suæ loquelam haberet. Sepultus vero est in porticu S. Pauli apostoli, quam intro [b]ecclesiam S. Andreæ sibi ipse in locum sepulcri fecerat. Post quem episcopatus officium [c]Alduulf, Berctualdo archiepiscopo consecrante suscepit.

A. 725. Uictred rex Cant. obiit. 23 Apr.

A. 726. Tobias ep. Hrof. obiit.

Alduulf succedit.

[*] v. 8.

C

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo vicesimo [6]nono, apparuerunt cometæ [7]duæ circa solem, multum intuentibus terrorem incutientes. [8]Una quippe solem præcedebat, mane Orientem; [9]altera vespere sequebatur Occidentem, quasi Orienti simul et Occidenti diræ cladis [10]præsagæ: vel certe [11]una diei, [12]altera noctis præcurrebat exortum, ut utroque tempore mala mortalibus imminere signarent. Portabant autem [13]facem ignis contra Aquilonem, quasi ad accendendum adclinem: apparebantque mense Januario, et duabus ferme septimanis permanebant. Quo tempore gravissima Sarracenorum lues Gallias misera clade vastabat, [d]et ipsi non multo post in eadem provincia dignas suæ perfidiæ pœnas luebant. Quo anno sanctus vir Domini Ecgberct, ut supra commemoravimus, ipso die Paschæ migravit ad Dominum: et mox peracto

A. 729. Duæ cometæ apparent.

Sarraceni.

S. Ecgberct obiit. 24 Apr.

D

[1] octavo [2] cognitione [3] annus *add.* [4] Aldricum [5] novitatis [6] octavo [7] duo [8] Unus [9] alter [10] præsagi [11] unus [12] alter [13] faciem

[a] 'Quorum Eadberct 23, Aedilberct 11, Alric 34 annis paterna tenentes instituta haud decolore exitu regnum continuaverunt, nisi quod Aedilberct fortuito urbis incendio et Alric infausto adversus Mercios prælio gloriam temporum suorum non parum obnubilaverunt.' *Malms. de Reg.* I. 1. *S.*

Obiit Wihtred 9 Kal. Maii An. 725: regnare igitur incepit circa finem anni 690.

[b] Hanc construxit rex Aedilberct, II. 3. Lanfrancus archiepiscopus postea renovavit, et Willielmus archiepiscopus An. 1130, tertio Non. Maii dedicavit. *Gervasii Act. Pontif. Cant. in Lanfranco et Willielmo. S.*

[c] Tatwinum consecravit. Vide infra, An. 732. Obiisse dicitur a Florentio An. 741, a Simeone Dunelmensi A. 739. *S.*

[d] Secundum fidem omnium fere historicorum Sarraceni duas clades a Carolo Martello acceperunt, necnon primam quam hic Beda indicat An. 732. Vide Mabillon. Sæc. 3, Ben. part. I. p. 526, et Pagi in Ann. Bar. 732. Sed ne hic sit verus hujus cladis annus, videtur esse obstaculo, quod An. 731 historiam suam Beda absolverit: nisi cum Pagi, quem vide An. 729, dicamus, 'eum postea verba illa et hujus victoriæ mentionem in suam Historiam inseruisse.' *S.*

Digitized by Google

A Pascha, hoc est, septima Iduum Maiarum die, [a]Osric rex Nordanhymbrorum, vita decessit, cum ipse regni quod undecim annis gubernabat, successorem fore [1]Ceoluulfum[b] decrevisset, fratrem illius qui ante se regnaverat, Coenredi regis, cujus regni et principia et processus tot ac tantis redundavere rerum adversantium motibus, ut quid de his scribi debeat, quemve [2]habitura sint [c]finem singula, necdum sciri valeat.

9 Maii. Item Osric rex Nord. Et Ceoluulfus succedit.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo tricesimo primo, [A]Berctuald[d] archiepiscopus, longa [3]consumptus ætate, defunctus est die Iduum Januariarum; qui [4]sedit annos triginta septem, menses sex, dies quatuordecim; pro quo anno eodem factus est archiepiscopus, vocabulo [e]Tatuini, de provincia Merciorum, cum fuisset presbyter in monasterio quod vocatur [f]Briudun. Consecratus

A. 731. Berctuald archiep. Cant. obiit. 13 Jan. [A] v. v. 8. Tatuini succedit.

B est autem in Doruverni civitate, a viris venerabilibus Danihele Uentano, et [g]Ingualdo Lundoniensi, et [5]Alduino Lyccitfeldensi, et Alduulfo Hrofensi antistitibus, die decima Junii mensis, Dominica; vir religione et prudentia insignis, sacris quoque litteris nobiliter instructus.

10 Jun.

Itaque in præsenti, ecclesiis Cantuariorum Tatuini et Alduulf episcopi præsunt. Porro provinciæ Orientalium Saxonum Inguald episcopus; provinciæ Orientalium Anglorum Aldberct et Hadulac episcopi; provinciæ Occidentalium Saxonum, [h]Danihel et Fortheri episcopi; provinciæ Merciorum, [i]Alduini episcopus; et eis populis qui ultra amnem Sabrinam ad Occidentem habitant, [k]Ualchstod episcopus; provinciæ Huicciorum [l]Uilfrid episcopus; provinciæ Lindisfarorum [6]Cyniberct[m] episcopus præest. Episcopatus [×]Vectæ insulæ

Status ecclesiæ Anglorum, scribente Baeda.

[×] v. IV. 16.

C ad Danihelem pertinet, episcopum Uentæ civitatis. Provincia Australium Saxonum jam aliquot annis absque episcopo manens, ministerium sibi episcopale ab Occidentalium Saxonum antistite quærit. Et hæ omnes provinciæ cæteræque Australes ad confinium usque Hymbræ fluminis, cum suis [7]quæque regibus, Merciorum regi [n]Aedilbaldo subjectæ sunt. At vero provinciæ Nordanhymbrorum, cui rex Ceoluulf præest, quatuor nunc episcopi præsulatum tenent; [o]Uilfrid in Eboracensi ecclesia, Ediluald in Lindisfaronensi[8], Acca[A] in Hagus-

[A] v. v. 20.

[1]Ceoldwlfum [2]habituri [3]consummatus *M.* [4]egit [5]Adwaldo [6]Cymberct [7]quoque [8]ecclesia *add.*

[a] Filius Alhfridi. *S.*

[b] Huic Beda historiam inscribit. Incepit regnum secundum Chr. Sax. A. 731, secundum Westm. An. 730, sed secundum Bedam An. 729. An. 733 captus est, attonsus et remissus in regnum. *Westm.* An. 737 fit monachus in monast. Lindisfarn. S. Cudbercto conferens thesauros regios et terras, id est, Bregesne et Werceworde cum suis appendiciis, simul et ecclesiam quam ibidem ipse ædificaverat. Alias quoque quatuor villas, Wudecestre, Huuittingaham, Eadfingham, Eaguulfigham. An. 760 in Lindisfarnensi monasterio sepultus est; 'sed succedente tempore ab Ecgredo ejusdem loci antistite, ad Northam translatus, decursis posthæc multorum annorum curriculis caput illius Dunelmum translatum est una cum aliis sanctorum reliquiis.' *Sim. Dun. col.* 9. Hoc rege monacho facto data est Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ monachis licentia bibendi vinum vel cervisiam, qui ante illud tempus non nisi lac vel aquam bibebant. *Ibid. col.* 139. *S.*

[c] Et pessimum quidem habuere finem. Nam apud historicos vix quid in prov. Nordanh. historia legimus nisi vel clades vel depositiones regum. Vide Will. Malms. *De Reg.* I. 3. Chron. Sax. Ann. 757. 759. 774. 778. 789, 790. 794. et alibi. Bromton. col. 795. *S.*

[d] Scilicet ab ordinatione ejus, die 29 Junii An. 693, sup. c. 8.

[e] Epistolam Gregorii papæ de promotione Tatuini ad primatum totius Brittaniæ vide apud Malms. Pont. I. Obiit An. 734, 3 Kal. Aug., juxta Florent., juxta Birchingtonum Cal. Aug., juxta Thorn. An. 735, ultimo die Julii. Vide ejus epitaph. *Leland. Collect.* II. 116. *S.*

[f] Monasterium juxta Bredon montes in com. Uuigorn., quod Eanulfus avus Offæ regis Merc. in honore B. Petri construxit, et quod Offa postea An. 780 multis prædiis ditavit. *Mon. Angl.* I. 122. *S.*

[g] Chartæ Croilandensi An. 716, et An. 798 concilio Baccanceldensi subscripsisse fingitur. *Ingulf.* et *X. Script. col.* 2212. Mortuus est An. 745, testibus plerisque historicis; An. 744, juxta Hovedenum et Historiolam Londinensem. *S.*

[h] De Danihele et Fortheri vide v. 18. *S.*

[i] Qui et Wor nominatur, successit Hæddæ morienti An. 721. Obiit An. 737. *Angl. Sacr.* I. 428. *S.*

[k] Herefordiæ episcopus, ubi primus sedit Putta, IV. 12. *S.*

[l] Successit Ecguino An. 717. Obiit An. 742 juxta Annales Eccl. Uuigorn.; An. 743, juxta Florentium. *S.*

[m] De successione episcoporum Lindisfarorum vide IV. 12. Obiit An. 732. *Sim. Dun.* p. 99. *S.*

[n] Hic An. 716 incepit regnare. An. 757 occisus est in Seccandune a suis tutoribus morte fraudulenta et sepultus est in Hreopandune. *S.*

[o] Successit S. Johanni, v. 6, seditque an. 15. De tempore quo defunctus est, variant scriptores. Continuator Epit. Bedæ ejus obitum refert ad An. 745. Chr. Sax. ad An. 744. Westm. ad An. 743. Tho. Stubbs ad An. 736. Sim. Dun. ad An. 735. Epitomen et Chron. Sax. authoritatem sequi propter eorum antiquitatem venerabilem maxime arridet, non obstante quod prior An. 732, et posterius An. 734, Ecgberctum episcopum factum prodit, Uilfrido sc. non adhuc defuncto, sed potius sedem ultro relinquente. Sed sequenda est forsan opinio, quam Pagi An. 731 de hac re scripsit. Arbitratur enim

Digitized by Google

taldensi, [a]Pecthelm in ea quæ 'Candida Casa' vocatur, quæ nuper multiplicatis A
fidelium plebibus, in sedem pontificatus addita, ipsum [b]primum habet antistitem.
Pictorum quoque natio tempore hoc et fœdus pacis cum gente habet Anglorum,
et catholicæ pacis ac veritatis cum universali ecclesia particeps existere gaudet.
Scotti qui Brittaniam incolunt suis contenti finibus nil contra gentem Anglo-
rum insidiarum moliuntur aut fraudium. Brittones, quamvis et maxima ex
parte domestico sibi odio gentem Anglorum, et totius catholicæ ecclesiæ sta-
tum Pascha minus recte moribusque improbis impugnent; tamen et divina sibi
et humana prorsus resistente virtute, in neutro cupitum possunt obtinere pro-
positum: quippe qui quamvis ex parte sui sint juris, nonnulla tamen ex parte
Anglorum sunt servitio mancipati. [1]Qua adridente pace ac serenitate tempo-
rum, plures in gente Nordanhymbrorum, [c]tam nobiles, quam privati, se suos- B
que liberos, depositis armis satagunt magis accepta tonsura, monasterialibus
adscribere votis, quam bellicis exercere studiis. Quæ res quem sit habitura
Baeda absolvit Historiam. finem, posterior ætas videbit. Hic est inpræsentiarum universæ status Brit-
taniæ, anno adventus Anglorum in Brittaniam circiter ducentesimo octogesimo
A. 731. quinto, Dominicæ autem Incarnationis anno septingentesimo tricesimo primo:
in Cujus regno perpetuo exultet terra, et congratulante in fide ejus Brittania,
lætentur insulæ multæ, et confiteantur memoriæ sanctitatis ejus.

Cap. XXIV. Recapitulatio chronica totius operis; et de persona auctoris.

Verum ea quæ temporum distinctione latius digesta sunt, ob memoriam con-
servandam, breviter recapitulari placuit. C

ʌ 1. 2. Anno igitur ante Incarnationem Dominicam sexagesimo, Gaius ʌJulius
Cæsar, primus Romanorum, Brittanias bello pulsavit, et vicit; nec tamen ibi
regnum potuit obtinere.

× 1. 3. Anno ab Incarnatione Domini xlvi. ×Claudius, secundus Romanorum, Brit-
tanias adiens, plurimam insulæ partem in deditionem recepit[d]; et Orcadas
quoque insulas Romano adjecit Imperio.

Anno [2]Incarnationis Dominicæ c.lxvii. Eleuther Romæ præsul factus, quin-
ϒ 1. 4. decim annos ecclesiam gloriosissime rexit: cui litteras rex Brittaniæ ϒLucius
mittens, ut Christianus efficeretur petiit, et impetravit.

+ 1. 5. Anno ab Incarnatione Domini c.lxxxix. +Severus imperator factus, de-
cem et septem annis regnavit, qui Brittaniam vallo a mari usque ad mare D
præcinxit.

ʌ 1. 9. Anno ccc.lxxxi. ʌMaximus in Brittania creatus imperator, in Galliam trans-
iit, et Gratianum interfecit.

× 1. 11. Anno cccc.ix. Roma a ×Gothis fracta[3]: ex quo tempore Romani in Brit-
tania regnare cessarunt.

ϒ 1. 13. Anno cccc.xxx. ϒPalladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes a Cælestino
papa primus mittitur episcopus.

+ 1. 15. Anno cccc.xlix. +Marcianus cum Valentiniano imperium suscipiens, sep-
tem annis tenuit: quorum tempore Angli a Brittonibus [4]accersiti Brittaniam
adierunt.

Anno d.xxxviii. eclipsis solis facta est [e]xiv. Kalendas Martii, ab hora prima E
usque ad tertiam.

[1] Et, quæ [2] ab Incarnatione Domini [3] est *add.* [4] arcesiti

Uilfridum Ebor. defunctum An. 732. secundum Epit. Bedæ, et auctores eos, qui Uilfridi hujus mortem An. 743 vel seqq. illigant, errare existimat, ideo scilicet deceptos, quia interpretati sunt Bedæ Epit. continuatorem ad An. 745 de Uilfrido Ebor. cum potius interpretandus videtur de Uilfrido episcopo Huicciorum. *S.*

Hoc loco An. 731, Wilfridus Eboracensis archiepiscopus adhuc habetur; sed Ecgbercto jam antistiti Eboracensi epistolam postea nuncupavit Beda.

[a] S. Aldhelmi primo Scireburnensis episcopi diaconus, v. 18. Obiit An. 735. *Flor. S.*

[b] Primus quidem fuit novæ erectionis, sed Ninias olim ibi fuit episcopus, iii. 4. *S.*

[c] Vide de hac re Bedam fusius querentem in epistola ad Ecgberctum archiepiscopum suo loco edenda. *S.*

[d] Hic desinunt Editiones quæ An. 1550 præcesserunt.

[e] Corr. 'xv.': scilicet die 15 Februarii.

Digitized by Google

A Anno D.XL. eclipsis solis facta est XII. Kalendas [1]Julias, et apparuerunt stellæ pene hora dimidia ab hora diei tertia. 20 Jun.

Anno D.XLVII. Ida regnare cœpit, a quo regalis Nordanhymbrorum prosapia originem tenet, et duodecim annis in regno permansit.

Anno [2]D.LXV. ⁂Columba presbyter de Scottia venit Brittaniam ad docendos Pictos, et in insula Hii monasterium fecit. ⁂ v. III. 4.

Anno D.XCVI. ×Gregorius papa misit Brittaniam Augustinum cum monachis, qui verbum Dei genti Anglorum evangelizarent. × I. 23.

Anno D.XCVII. venere Brittaniam præfati ϒdoctores, qui fuit annus plus minus centesimus quinquagesimus adventus Anglorum in Brittaniam. ϒ I. 25.

Anno DC.I. misit papa Gregorius +pallium Brittaniam Augustino jam facto + I. 29.

B episcopo, et plures verbi ministros, in quibus et Paulinum.

Anno DC.III. pugnatum [3]ad ⁂Degsastanae. ⁂ I. 34.

Anno DC.IV. Orientales Saxones fidem Christi [4]percipiunt× sub rege Sabercto, antistite Mellito. × II. 3.

Anno DC.V. ϒGregorius [5]obiit. ϒ II. 1.

Anno DC.XVI. +Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum defunctus est. + II. 5.

Anno DC.XXV. ⁂Paulinus a Justo archiepiscopo ordinatur [6]genti Nordanhymbrorum antistes. ⁂ II. 9.

Anno DC.XXVI. ×Eanfled, filia Aeduini regis, baptizata [7]cum duodecim in sabbato Pentecostes. × II. 9.

Anno DC.XXVII. ϒAeduini rex baptizatus cum sua gente in Pascha. ϒ II. 14.

C Anno DC.XXXIII. Aeduine rege perempto, Paulinus +Cantiam rediit. + II. 20.

Anno DC.XL. ⁂Eadbald rex Cantuariorum obiit. ⁂ III. 8.

Anno [8]DC.XLII. ×Osuald rex occisus. × III. 9.

Anno DC.XLIV. ϒPaulinus, quondam Eboraci, sed [9]tunc Hrofensis antistes civitatis, migravit ad Dominum. ϒ III. 14.

Anno DC.LI. +Osuini rex occisus, et Aidan episcopus defunctus est. + III. 14.

Anno DC.LIII. ⁂Middilangli sub principe [10]Peada, fidei mysteriis sunt imbuti. ⁂ III. 21.

Anno DC.LV. ×Penda [11]periit, et Mercii sunt facti Christiani. × III. 24.

Anno DC.LXIV. ϒeclipsis facta: +Earconberct rex Cantuariorum defunctus, et ⁂Colman cum [12]Scottis ad suos′ reversus est; et pestilentia venit; et Ceadda ac Uilfrid ×Nordanhymbrorum ordinantur episcopi. ϒ III. 27. + IV. 1. ⁂ III. 26. × III. 28.

D Anno DC.LXVIII. ϒTheodorus ordinatur episcopus. ϒ IV. 1.

Anno DC.LXX. +Osuiu rex Nordanhymbrorum obiit. + IV. 5.

Anno DC.LXXIII. ⁂Ecgberct, rex Cantuariorum obiit; et synodus facta est ad ×Herutforda, præsente Ecgfrido rege, præsidente archiepiscopo Theodoro, utillima, decem capitulorum. ⁂ IV. 5. × IV. 5.

Anno DC.LXXV. Uulfheri, rex Merciorum, postquam septemdecim annos regnaverat, defunctus, Aedilredo fratri reliquit imperium.

Anno DC.LXXVI. ϒAedilred vastavit Cantiam. ϒ IV. 12.

Anno [13]DC.LXXVIII. +cometa apparuit; Uilfrid episcopus a sede sua pulsus est Ecgfrido rege; et pro eo Bosa, Eata et Eadhaeth consecrati antistites. + IV. 12.

Anno DC.LXXIX. ⁂Aelfuini occisus. ⁂ IV. 21.

E Anno DC.LXXX. synodus facta est in campo ×Haethfeltha de fide catholica, præsidente archiepiscopo Theodoro: in qua adfuit ϒJohannes abba Romanus. × IV. 17. ϒ IV. 18.

Quo anno +Hild abbatissa in Streanaeshalch obiit. + IV. 23.

Anno DC.LXXXV. ⁂Ecgfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum [14]occisus est.′ [15]Anno eodem Hlotheri rex Cantuariorum obiit.′ ⁂ IV. 26.

Anno DC.LXXXVIII. ×Caeduald rex Occidentalium Saxonum Romam de Brittania pergit. × V. 7.

Anno DC.XC. ϒTheodorus archiepiscopus obiit. ϒ V. 8.

[1] Julii [2] D.LXII. [3] est *add.* [4] perceperunt [5] papa *add.* [6] gentis [7] est *add.* [8] DC.XLV. [9] nunc [10] Penda [11] rex Merciorum occisus est [12] suis ad Scottos [13] DC.LXXVII. [14] obiit [15] *desunt.*

Digitized by Google

Anno DC.XCVII. Osthryd regina a suis, id est, Merciorum primatibus, interempta. A

Anno [1]DC.XCVIII. Berctred dux regius Nordanhymbrorum a Pictis interfectus.

⁂ v. v. 9. Anno DCC.IV. ⁂ Aedilred, postquam triginta [2]unum annos Merciorum genti præfuit, monachus factus, Coenredo regnum dedit.

× v. 18. Anno DCC.V. × Aldfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum defunctus est.

ϒ v. 19. Anno DCC.IX. ϒ Coenred rex Merciorum, postquam [3]quinque annos regnabat, Romam pergit.

Anno DCC.XI. Berctfrid præfectus cum Pictis pugnavit.

+ v. 22. Anno DCC.XVI. + Osred rex Nordanhymbrorum interfectus, et rex Merciorum

⁂ v. 22. Ceolred defunctus; et vir Domini ⁂ Ecgberct Hiienses monachos ad catholicum Pascha et ecclesiasticam correxit tonsuram. B

× v. 23. Anno DCC.XXV. × Uictred rex Cantuariorum obiit.

ϒ v. 23. Anno DCC.XXIX. ϒ cometæ apparuerunt. S. Ecgberct transiit. Osric mortuus est.

+ v. 23. Anno DCC.XXXI. Berctuald archiepiscopus obiit. Anno eodem + Tatuini consecratus archiepiscopus nonus Dorovernensis ecclesiæ, Aedilbaldo rege Merciorum quintumdecimum agente annum imperii.

HÆC de Historia Ecclesiastica [4]Brittaniarum, et maxime gentis Anglorum, prout vel ex litteris antiquorum, vel ex traditione majorum, vel ex mea ipse cognitione scire potui, Domino adjuvante digessi Baeda [5]famulus [6]Christi et presbyter monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est ad Uiuraemuda et Ingyruum. C

Educandus Benedicto datur. A. 679. Qui natus in territorio ejusdem monasterii, cum essem annorum septem, cura propinquorum datus sum educandus reverentissimo abbati Benedicto, ac deinde Ceolfrido; cunctumque ex eo tempus vitæ in ejusdem monasterii habitatione peragens, omnem meditandis Scripturis operam dedi: atque inter observantiam disciplinæ regularis et quotidianam cantandi in ecclesia curam, semper aut discere, aut docere, aut scribere dulce habui.

Diaconus. A. 691. Presbyter factus. A. 702. Nonodecimo autem vitæ meæ anno diaconatum; tricesimo gradum presbyteratus, utrumque per ministerium reverentissimi episcopi Johannis, jubente Ceolfrido abbate, suscepi.

A. 731. Ex quo tempore accepti presbyteratus usque ad annum ætatis meæ quinquagesimum nonum, hæc in Scripturam sanctam meæ meorumque necessitati ex D opusculis venerabilium patrum breviter adnotare, sive etiam ad formam sensus et interpretationis eorum superadjicere curavi.

In principium Genesis, usque ad nativitatem Isaac, et [7]jectionem Ismahelis, libros [8]IV.

De Tabernaculo, et vasis ejus, ac vestibus sacerdotum, libros [9]III.

In primam partem Samuhelis, id est, usque ad mortem Saulis, libros III.

De ædificatione templi, allegoricæ expositionis sicut et cætera, libros II.

Item in Regum librum XXX. quæstionum.

In Proverbia Salomonis, libros III.

In Cantica Canticorum, libros [10]VII.

In Isaiam, Danihelem, duodecim Prophetas, partem et Hieremiæ, distinctiones capitulorum ex tractatu B. Hieronymi excerptas. E

In [11]Ezram et Neemiam, libros III.

In Canticum Habacum, librum I.

In librum beati patris Tobiæ, explanationis allegoricæ de Christo et Ecclesia, librum I.

Item, Capitula lectionum in Pentateuchum Mosi, Josue, Judicum.

In libros Regum, et Verba dierum.

[1] DC.XCIX. [2] *deest.* [3] sex [4] Brittanorum [5] Dei *add.* [6] *deest.* [7] ejectionem, dejectionem, reprobationem [8] III. [9] IV. [10] VIII. VI. [11] Esdram

Digitized by Google

A In librum beati patris Job.
In Parabolas, Ecclesiasten, et Cantica Canticorum.
In Isaiam Prophetam, Ezram quoque, et Neemiam.
In Evangelium Marci, libros IV.
In Evangelium Lucæ, libros VI.
Omeliarum Evangelii libros II.
In Apostolum quæcumque in opusculis S. Augustini exposita inveni, cuncta per ordinem transscribere curavi.
In Actus Apostolorum, libros II.
In Epistolas [1]VII. Catholicas, libros singulos.
In Apocalypsin S. Johannis, libros III.
B Item, Capitula lectionum in totum Novum Testamentum, excepto Evangelio.
Item, Librum Epistolarum ad diversos; [2]quarum de sex ætatibus sæculi una est; de mansionibus filiorum Israel, una; [3]una de eo quod ait Isaias: 'Et claudentur ibi in carcerem, et post dies multos visitabuntur;' de ratione Bissexti, una; de Aequinoctio, juxta Anatolium, una.
Item, de historiis Sanctorum; Librum vitæ et passionis S. Felicis Confessoris de metrico Paulini opere in prosam transtuli.
Librum vitæ et passionis S. Anastasii, male de Græco translatum, et pejus a quodam imperito emendatum, prout [4]potui, ad sensum correxi.
Vitam sancti patris, monachi simul et antistitis, Cudbercti, et prius heroico
C metro, et postmodum plano sermone descripsi.
Historiam abbatum monasterii hujus, in quo Supernæ pietati deservire gaudeo, Benedicti, Ceolfridi, et Huaetbercti in libellis duobus.
Historiam Ecclesiasticam nostræ insulæ ac gentis, in libris V.
Martyrologium de natalitiis sanctorum martyrum diebus; in quo omnes quos invenire potui, non solum qua die, verum etiam quo genere certaminis, vel sub quo judice mundum vicerint, [5]diligenter adnotare studui.
Librum Hymnorum, diverso metro, sive rhythmo.
Librum Epigrammatum heroico metro, sive elegiaco.
De Natura rerum, et de Temporibus libros singulos.
Item, de Temporibus librum unum majorem.
D Librum de Orthographia, alphabeti ordine distinctum.
Item, librum de Metrica arte; et huic [6]adjectum alium de Schematibus sive Tropis libellum, hoc est, de figuris modisque locutionum, quibus Scriptura sancta contexta est. [a]

[7]Teque deprecor, bone Jesu, ut cui propitius donasti verba tuæ [8]scientiæ dulciter haurire, dones etiam benignus, aliquando ad Te fontem omnis sapientiæ pervenire, et [9]parere semper ante faciem tuam.

EXPLICIT DOMINO JUVANTE LIBER QUINTUS HISTORIÆ ECCLESIASTICÆ GENTIS ANGLORUM.

[1] VI. [2] *deest.* [3] *deest.* [4] *deest.* [5] *deest.* [6] adjunctum [7] Te [8] sapientiæ, vel *add.* [9] apparere

[a] His adjicienda sunt 'Carmen de Divino Judicio, ad Accam;' extat apud Simeonem Dunelmensem: 'Epistola de Sexta Mundi Ætate, ad Plegwinum;' apud Wareum et Hen. Wharton; et 'Epistola ad Ecgbertum Antistitem,' suo loco exhibenda.

Digitized by Google

A

[1]ANNO DCC.XXXI. Ceoluulf rex captus et adtonsus et remissus in regnum, Acca episcopus de sua sede fugatus.'

Anno [2]DCC.XXXII. Ecgberct pro Uilfrido [3]episcopus factus.[4]

14 Aug. Anno DCC.XXXIII. eclipsis facta est solis [5]XIX. Kalendas Septembris circa horam diei tertiam; ita ut pene totus orbis solis, quasi nigerrimo et horrendo scuto videretur esse coopertus.[6]

31 Jan. Anno DCC.XXXIV. luna sanguineo rubore perfusa, quasi hora integra [a]II. Kalendarum Februariarum circa galli cantum, dehinc nigredine subsequente ad lucem propriam reversa.[b]

Anno ab Incarnatione Christi DCC.XXXIV. [7]Tatuuini episcopus obiit.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini DCC.XXXV. [8]Nothelmus archiepiscopus ordi- B
natur; et [9]Egbertus episcopus, accepto ab apostolica sede pallio, primus post Paulinum in archiepiscopatum confirmatus est; ordinavitque [10]Fruidubertum[c] et Fruiduualdum episcopos, et Baeda presbyter obiit.

Anno DCC.XXXVII. nimia siccitas terram fecit infecundam; et Ceoluulfus sua voluntate attonsus, regnum Eadberto reliquit.

Anno ab Incarnatione [11]Christi DCC.XXXIX. [12]Edilhardus Occidentalium Saxonum rex obiit; et [13]Nothelmus archiepiscopus.

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini DCC.XL. [14]Cudbertus pro Nothelmo consecratus est. Edilbaldus rex Merciorum, per [15]impiam fraudem vastabat partem [16]Northanhymbrorum; eratque rex eorum [17]Eadbertus occupatus cum suo exercitu contra Pictos. [18]Aediluualdus quoque episcopus [d]obiit, et pro eo [19]Cunuulfus C
ordinatur antistes. [20]Arnuuini et Eadbertus interempti.

Anno DCC.XLI. siccitas magna terram occupavit. [21]Karolus Martellus' rex Francorum obiit; et pro eo filii [22]ejus [23]Caroloman et Pippin regnum acceperunt.

Anno DCC.XLV. [e]Uuilfridus episcopus, et Ingualdus Lundoniæ episcopus, migraverunt ad Dominum.

Anno DCC.XLVII. [24]Herefridus vir Dei obiit.

Anno DCC.L. [25]Cuthred, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, surrexit contra Edilbaldum regem et Oengusum. [26]Theudorus atque [27]Eanredus obiit. [28]Eatbertus campum Cyil cum aliis regionibus suo regno addidit.

Anno [29]DCC.LVI.[f] anno regis [30]Eadberti quinto, Idus Januarias, eclipsis solis
24 Jan. facta est. [31]Et nec mora,' postea eodem anno et mense, hoc est, [32]nono Kalen- D
darum Februariarum, luna [33]eclipsim pertulit, horrendo et nigerrimo scuto, ita ut sol paulo ante, cooperta[34].

Anno DCC.LIV. Bonifacius, qui et Uuinfridus, Francorum episcopus, cum quinquaginta tribus martyrio coronatur; et pro eo [35]Rehdgerus consecratur archie-
A II. piscopus a Stephano A papa.

1' *desunt.* [2]ab Incarnatione Domini *A.B. add.* [3]Eboraci *A. add.* [4]Cynibertus episcopus Lindisfarorum obiit. *A.B. add.* Cymbertus *Edd.* [5]XVIII. [6]Anno ab Incarnatione Domini DCC.XXXIII. Tatuuini archiepiscopus, accepto ab apostolica auctoritate pallio, ordinavit Aluic et Sigfridum episcopos, *A.B. add.* [7]Tarwini *Antw.* [8]Nothelm *B.* [9]Ecgberth *B.* [10]Fruidbertum *Antw.* [11]*deest A.* [12]Edilhard *B.* [13]Nothelm *B.* [14]Cuthbertus *B.* [15]ipsam *B.* [16]Northanymbrorum *B.* [17]Eadberth *B.* [18]Edilwald *B.* [19]Erniuulfus *A.* [20]Arnwyn *B.* [21]Carolus *B.* [22]*deest B.* [23]Ceolymon *A.* [24]Herefrid *B.* [25]Cuthretus *A.* [26]Thendor *B.* [27]Eanred *B.* [28]Eathbert *B.* [29]DCC.LXVI. *A.* [30]Eatberti *A.* [31]*desunt Antw.* [32]nona *A.* [33]æglypsim *A.* [34]est *A. add.* [35]Redgerus *B.*

[a] Ita et Florent. Wigorn. corrigendum tamen IX. Kal. Feb.

[b] Hactenus codex Mori, et omnes melioris notæ MSS. sed quoniam quæ sequuntur in editis codd. extant, mihi etiam inter alios fas erit puncta hæc chronologica adjungere. *S.*

Hæc, quæ a Graio primo in lucem edita sunt Antwerpiæ, An. 1550, ope duorum Codd. MSS. sæcc. XII. et XIV. penes Dñm Thomam Phillipps Baronettum, notisque *A.* et *B.* designatis, paulo accuratius repræsentamus. Res fere Northanhymbrensium tractant, et apud Simeonem Dunelmensem plerumque inveniuntur. Conf. et Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wigorn.

[c] Episcopi Candidæ Casæ, et Hagustaldiæ. *Florent. Wigorn.*

[d] Lindisfarnensis: successit Cynewulf. *Chron. Sax.*

[e] Episcopus forsan Huicciorum, non Eboracensis. *S.*

[f] Corr. 'DC.LIII. anno regis Eadberti XVI., quinto Idus Januarias.'

Digitized by Google

A Anno DCC.LVII. [1]Aedilbaldus rex Merciorum a suis tutoribus nocte morte fraudulenta miserabiliter peremptus occubuit: [2]Beornredus regnare cœpit: [3]Cyniuulfus [a]rex Occidentalium Saxonum obiit. Eodem etiam anno Offa, fugato Beornredo, Merciorum regnum sanguinolento quæsivit gladio.

Anno DCC.LVIII. [4]Eadbertus rex [5]Northanhymbrorum, Dei amoris causa et cælestis patriæ violentia, accepta S. Petri tonsura, filio suo Osuulfo regnum reliquit.

Anno DCC.LIX. Osuulfus a suis ministris [6]facinorose occisus est; et [7]Ediluualdus anno eodem a sua plebe electus, intravit in regnum: cujus secundo anno magna tribulatio mortalitatis venit et duobus ferme annis permansit, populantibus duris ac [8]diversis ægritudinibus, maxime tamen dysenteriæ languore.

B Anno DCC.LXI. Oengus Pictorum rex obiit, qui regni sui principium usque ad finem facinore cruentum tyrannus carnifex perduxit: et Osuuini occisus est.

Anno DCC.LXV. [9]Aluchredus rex susceptus est in regnum.

Anno DCC.LXVI. Ecgberctus archiepiscopus prosapia regali ditatus ac divina scientia imbutus, et [10]Frithubertus vere fideles episcopi ad Dominum migraverunt.

[1] Edilbald *B.* [2] Beornred *B.* [3] Cymwulf *B.* [4] Eatbertus *A.* [5] Northanymbrorum *B.* [6] facinore *A.* [7] Edilwald *B.* [8] adversis *B.* [9] Aluchred *B.* [10] Erithuberth *B.*

[a] Sigeberto deturbato successit Cynewulfus An. 755: obiit vero A. 784. *v. Chron. Sax.*

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGIA BREVISSIMA

AD NORTHANHYMBROS SPECTANS,

Ab A.D. 547 adusque A.D. 737.[a]

---

[a] v. Bedæ Epit. Anno [a] d.xlvii. Ida regnare cœpit, a quo regalis Nordanhymbrorum prosapia originem tenet, et xii. annis in regno permansit. Post hunc

[b] Glappa i. anno.
Adda viii.
Aedilric iiii.
Theodric vii.
Friduuald vi.
Hussa vii.

v. Bed. H. E. i. 34. Aedilfrid xxiiii.

ii. 20. Aeduini xvii.

iii. 9. Osuald viiii.

iii. 14. iv. 5. Osuiu xxviii.

iv. 26. Ecgfrid xv.

v. 18. Aldfrid xx.

v. 18. Osred xi.

Coinred ii.

v. 23. Osric xi.

Ibid. [c] Ceoluulf viii.

ii. 9. 14. Baptizavit Paulinus ante annis [d] c.xi.

iii. 27. Eclypsis ante annis [e] lxxiii.

iii. 24. Penda moritur ante annis [f] lxxix.

iv. 26. Pugna Ecgfridi an. [g] lxiii.

iv. 21. Ælfuini ante annis [h] lviii.

Monasterium æt Uiuræmoda ante annis [i] lxiiii.

v. 23. Cometæ visæ ante annis [k] viii. Eodem anno pater Ecgberct transivit ad Christum.

i. 15. Angli in Britanniam ante annis [l] cc.xcii.

[a] Ad calcem ms. Mori, unde Bedæ Historiam exhibuimus, deprehenduntur quæ hoc titulo designavimus. Bedæ Historiæ maxima ex parte debentur, annoque 737, in quo plerumque concurrunt, ab anonymo quodam primo collecta videntur: sed in hoc codice, exscriptoris vitio, numeros quandoque corruptos fuisse constat. At de hac re præfationem nostram adeas.

[b] Vide Simeonem Dunelmensem, sub initio, Flor. Wigorn. Ann. 547 et 559., et supra, apud Nennium, p. 75.

[c] Regnum abdicavit An. 737. *Chron. Sax.*

[d] Scilicet ab An. 626.

[e] An. 664.

[f] Cor. 'lxxxii.' Occisus est Penda A. 655.

[g] Cor. 'lii.' Corruit Egfridus An. 685.

[h] Occisus est An. 679.

[i] Cor. 'lxiii.' Fundatum est An. 674. *Bedæ Hist. Abbat. Wiramuth.*

[k] An. 729.

[l] Cor. 'cc.lxxxviii.' scil. ab Ann. 449. Vide Bedæ Hist. Eccl. i. 15, et notam [a], p. 120.

Digitized by Google

THE

ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE.[a]

[1][BRYTENE[b] ıʒland [2]ıſ ehta hundmila lanʒ· and tpa hund [3]míla bſáð· and heſ [4]ſynd on [5]þam ıʒlande ſıſ [6]ʒeðéodu· [7]Æn-ʒlıſc· [8]Bſýt-pýlſc· Scottýſc· Pıhttıſc· and Bóc-læden:′ [9]Æneſt pæſon búend′ [10]þýſeſ landeſ [11]Bſýttaſ· þá [12]cómen oſ Árménia· and [13]ʒeræton [14]ſuðon-peaſde Bſýtene′ æſoſt. Đa ʒelamp hıt þæt [15]Pehtaſ [16]comon ſuðon′ oſ [17]Scıtthıan mıð lángum ſcıpum· na mánegum· and þa [18]comon æneſt′ on noſð Ybeſnıan [19]up· ȝ [20]þæſ [21]bǽdon Scottaſ þ hı [22]þæſ [23]moſton punıan. Ac [24]hıʒ [25]noldon heom [26]lýſan· [27]ſoſþon þe hıʒ′ cpædon [28]þæt hı ne mıhton ealle ætʒæðeſe ʒepúnıan þæſ. Ánd þa cpǽdon′ [29]þa Scottaſ·′ Þe maʒon eoſ [30]hpæðeſe ſæð [31]ʒelæſon. Þe [32]pıton oðeſ [33]ıʒland heſ be [34]éaſtan· [35]þæſ ʒe maʒon éaſdıan [36]ʒýſ ʒe [37]pýllað· and [38]ʒýſ hpa eoſ [39]pıðſtent· pe eoſ ſultumıað þæt ʒe hıt [40]maʒon ʒeʒanʒan:′ Đa [41]ſendon þa Pıhtaſ· ȝ [42]ʒeſeſndon þıſ land noſðan-[43]peaſd· [44]ſuðon-peaſd hıt [45]hæfdon Bſýttaſ·′ [46]ſpa pe æſ [47]cpǽdon.′ Ánd þa [48]Pıhtaſ heom abædon þıſ æt [49]Scottan· on [50]þá ʒeſáð þ hı ʒecúſon′ [51]hýſe [52]cýne-cýnn [53]áá on′ þa þıſ [54]heálfe· þ [55]hý [56]heoldon ſpa lanʒe ſýððan. Ánd þa ʒelamp [57]ýmbe ʒéaſa [58]nýne þæt Scotta ſum dæl ʒepat oſ Ybeſnıan on [59]Bſýtene· and [60]þæſ landeſ [61]ſumne dǽl [62]ʒeéodon. Ánd [63]þæſ heoſa [64]heſetoʒa Réoda ʒehaten· [65]ſnam þam [66]hý ſýnd′ [67]ʒenæmnede [68]Dalſéodı:·][69]

THE [b] island of Britain is eight hundred miles long and two hundred miles broad: and here in this island are five tongues; English, British, Scottish, Pictish, and Latin. The first inhabitants of this land were Britons; they came from *Armenia, and first settled in the south of Britain. Then befel it that Picts came from the south from Scythia, with long ships, not many, and first landed in North Hibernia, and there entreated the Scots that they might there abide. But they would not permit them, for they said that they could not all abide there together. And then the Scots said, 'We may nevertheless give you counsel. We know another island eastward of this, where ye may dwell if ye will, and if any one withstand you, we will assist you, so that you may subdue it.' Then went the Picts and subdued this land northwards; the southern part the Britons had, as we before have said. And the Picts obtained wives for themselves of the Scots, on this condition, that they should always chuse their royal lineage on the woman's side; which they have held ever since. And then befel it in the course of years that some part of the Scots departed from Hibernia into Britain, and conquered some portion of the land. And their leader was called Reoda; from whom they are named Dalreodi.

Beda, H.E.

* Armorica.

[1] *From* MSS. *D.E.F.* Bſıttene *E.* Bſıtene *F.* [2] ýſ *F.* [3] *not in E.* [4] ſınd *E.* ſýndon *F.* [5] þıſ *E.F.* [6] ʒeðeode *E.* þeoda *F.* [7] Enʒlıſc *E.* [8]/ ȝ Bſıttıſc ȝ Þılſc ȝ Scýttıſc ȝ Pýhtıſc ȝ Bocleden *E.* ȝ Bſýtıſc ȝ Þýlıſc ȝ Scýttıſc ȝ Pıhtıſc *F.* [9]/ Eneſt peſon buʒend *E.* Æneſt pæſon- *F.* [10] þıſeſ *E.* [11] Bſıtteſ *E.* [12] coman *E.F.* [13] ʒeræton *E.* [14]/ ſuðe-peaſde Bſýttene *E.* ſuðe-peſde- *F.* [15] Pýhtaſ *E.* Pıhtaſ *F.* [16]/ coman ſuðan *E.F.* [17] Scıthıan *E.* [18]/ coman æſoſt *E.F.* [19] upp *F.* [20] þaſ *F.* [21] bædo *E.* [22] þeſ *E.* þaſ *F.* [23] moſtan *F.* [24] hı *E.F.* [25] noldan *E.* [26] lýuan *F.* [27]/ ſoſþan hı *E.* ſoſþam- *F.* [28]/ *not in E.F.* [29]/ *not in F.* [30] þeahhpaðeſe *E.* þeah *F.* [31] ʒelæſan *F.* [32] pıtan *E.F.* [33] eʒland *E.F.* [34] eaſton *E.F.* [35] þeſ *E.* þaſ *F.* [36] ʒıſ *E.F.* [37] pıllað *E.* [38] ʒıſ *E.F.* [39] pýðſtýnt *F.* [40]/ maʒan ʒeʒan *F.* [41] ſeſdan *F.* [42] ʒeſeſdan *F.* [43] -peaſdan *F.* [44] and ſuðanpeaſd *E.* -ſuðanpeſd *F.* [45]/ heſdon Bſıttaſ *E.* hæfdan Bſýtaſ *F.* [46]/ *not in F.* [47] cpedon *E.* [48] Pýhtaſ *E.* [49] Scottum *E.F.* [50]/ þæt ſoſepýſd þæt hı ſcoldon æuſe ʒeceoſan *F.* [51] heoſ *E.* heoſa *F.* [52] kýne cínn *E.* [53]/ oſ *F.* [54] healfa *E.* [55] hı *E.F.* [56] heoldan *F.* [57] hıt *add. F.* -ımbe *E.* [58] ſına *E.* [59] Bſıttene *E.* [60] þeſ *E.* [61] ſum *E.F.* [62] ʒeeodan *F.* [63] peſ *E.* paſ *F.* [64] heſatoʒa *E.* [65] ſnom *E.* [66]/ heo ſınd *E.F.* [67] ʒenemnode *E.* ʒenemnod *F.* [68] Dælſeodı *E.F.* [69] *See p.* 292. 42.

[a] The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle is apparently the work of many successive hands, and extends in different copies from the time of Cæsar's invasion to the middle of the 12th century. It has been repeatedly printed, but as the previous editions, as well as the manner in which the present edition has been formed, have been already described in the preface to this volume, it may suffice to repeat, that, with the exception of the insertions placed within brackets, the text to the year 975 is taken from the MS. here designated by the letter *A.*; from that period to 1079 from MSS. *A. C. D. E. F.* and *G.*, and from thence to the conclusion from MS. *E.*: and that such portions of the different MSS. as are concurrent with the text, but will not conveniently admit of collation, are given separately.

[b] This description of Britain, which is found only in MSS. *D.E.F.*, is taken from Bede's Ecclesiastical History.

Digitized by Google

Beda, i. 2.

[1] [2]Æn Cpiſtes ȝeſlæſcneſſe [3]·lx· pintna· Caiuſ Iuliuſ ſe caſeſe æneſt Romana [4]Bſeten-lond ȝeſohte· and [5]Bſettaſ mid ȝeſeohte [6]cnyſede· and [7]hie [8]oſeſſpiðde. and ſpa þeah ne [9]meahte þæſ ſice ȝepinnan:′

An. [a]1. Octauianuſ [10]ſicſode [11]·lvi· pintna· and on þam [12]·xlii· [13]ȝeáre hiſ [14]ſíceſ Cpiſt pæſ acenned:·

An. [15]2. Ða [16][þſy] [17]tunȝel-[18]pitȝan oſ eaſt-[19]dele [20]cuomon [21]to [22]þon þæt [23]hie Cpiſt [24]peoſðedon.′ And þa cild on [25]Beð-lem [26]óſſlæȝene [27]pǽſun [28]ſoſ [29]Cpiſteſ ehtneſſe′ [30]ſſom [31]Deſóde:·[32]

An. [33]3. [34]Deſ ſpealt [35]Deſóduſ [36]ſſom him [37]ſelfum oſſticod.′ [38]and Archelauſ hiſ [39]ſunu ſenȝ tó [40]síce:·′ [41][And þæt cild Cpiſt peaſð ȝeboſen aȝean oſ Egiptan:·]

Before the incarnation of Christ sixty years, Gaius Julius the emperor, first of the Romans, sought the land of Britain; and he crushed the Britons in battle, and overcame them: and nevertheless he was unable to gain any empire there.

A.D. [a]1. Octavianus reigned fifty-six years; and in the forty-second year of his reign Christ was born.

A. 2. The three astrologers came from the eastern parts in order that they might worship Christ. And the children were slain at Bethlehem, in persecution of Christ, by Herod.

A. 3. This year died Herod, having stabbed himself, and Archelaus his son succeeded to the government. And the child Christ was borne back again from Egypt.

Ibid.

[42]Syxtigum pintſum [43]æſðon Cpiſt [44]pæſe [45]acænneð· Caiuſ Iuliuſ [46]Romane cáſeſe′ mid hund [47]eahtatigum [48]céolum ȝeſohte Bſytene:· [49]Ðæſ he [50]pæſ æſeſt′ [51]ȝeſpænceð mid ȝſimmum ȝeſeohte· ⁊ [52]myċelne dæl hiſ heſeſ ſoſlæddе. And þa he [53]ſoſlet hiſ heſe [54]ȝebídan mid [b]Scottum· ⁊ [55]ȝepat [56]ſuð into Calpalum· and [57]þæſ [58]ȝeȝáðeſode [59]ſyx hund [60]ſcipa· mid þam he ȝepat eſt into Bſytene. And þa hi [×]æſoſt [61]toȝædeſe [62]ȝeſæſde· þa [63]mon oſſloh [64]þæſ káſeſeſ′ [65]ȝéneſan· ſe [66]pæſ Labienuſ ȝeháten. Ða [67]ȝenamon þa Palaſ and [68]aðſíſon ſumſe éa-ſóſð ealne mid [69]ſceaſpum [70]ſtrænȝum [71]ȝſéatum innan′ þam [72]pǽteſe·[73]ſeo éa hatte [74]Tǽmeſe. Ða þæt [75]onſundon þa Románi· þa [76]noldon [77]hiȝ [78]ſaſan [79]oſeſ þone′ ſoſð. [80]Ða ſluȝon þa Bſytpalaſ to þam pudu-[81]peſtenum· ⁊ ſe kaſeſe ȝeéode pel [82]moniȝe [83]heah-buſh mid [84]myclum ȝepínne· ⁊ eſt ȝepat into Calpalum:′

Sixty years before Christ was born, Gaius Julius, emperor of the Romans, with eighty ships, sought Britain. There he was at first distressed by a fierce battle, and a large portion of his army was dispersed. And then he left his army to abide among the [b]Scots, and went south into Gaul, and there collected six hundred ships, with which he came again into Britain. And as they first rushed together, the emperor's [×]'gerefa' was slain: he was called Labienus. Then the Welsh took large and sharp stakes and drove them into the fording place of a certain river under water; this river was called Thames. When the Romans discovered this, then would they not go over the ford. Then fled the Britons to the wood-wastes, and the emperor conquered very many of their chief cities after a great struggle, and departed again into Gaul.

× Tribune.

[1]*Here begin* MSS. *A.B.C. and G.* ′ *not in D.E.F.* [2]ˆ*C.* [3]ſyxti *G.* [4]Bſytен land *B.C.* [5]Bſytтaſ *B.C.G.* [6]cniſſede *G.* [7]hy *C.G.* [8]oſeſſſyðde *G.* [9]mihte *B.C.* [10]ſixode *B.C.* ſixade *E.F.* ˆ*D.* [11]ſyx ⁊ ſyxti *G.* lxvi. *B.C.D.* [12]lii. *C.* lxii. *G.* [13]ˆ*D.* ȝeſe *B.* [14]ˆ*B.C.* [15]An. i. *G.* [16]*B.C.* [17]tunȝol- *B.C.* tuncȝel- *G.* [18]-pitigan *B.C.G.* -piteȝan *D.E.F.* [19]-dæle *C.D.E.F.G.* ˆ*B.* [20]coman *B.C.E.F.* comon *D.* [21]′ Cpiſt to puſðiende *F.* [22]þam *B.C.D.* þan *E.* [23]hi *D.E.* hy *G.* [24]peoſðodan *B.C.* pyſðoden *D.* puſðoden *E.* [25]Beðleem *E.G.* ˆ*B.C.* Betleem *D.F.* [26]oſſleȝene *B.G.* ˆ*C.* oſſlaȝene *D.E.F.* [27]pæſan *C.* ˆ*B.* pæſon *E.F.* ˆ*D.* [28]′ *not in F.* [29] *not in D.E.* [30]ſſam *B.C.D.E.F.* [31]ˆ*B.* Eſode *D.* [32]and he ſpealt, &c. *E.F. as in An.* iii. [33]iiii. *C.* [34]′ Deſ Deſodeſ ſoſðſeſde. *F. repeated.* [35]Deſodeſ *D.G.* ˆ*B.C.* [36]ſſam *B.C.D.E.F.* [37]ſylfum *B.C.D.E.F.* [38]′ *not in F.* [39]ſune *E.* [40]ˆ *B.D.* [41] *F.* [42] *D.E.F. in continuation after* [69] *p.* 291. Sixtigum *E.* [43]æſ þam þe *E.F.* [44]peſe *E.* [45]acenneð *E.F.* [46]′ Romana kaſeſe *E.F.* [47]eahtatigum *F.* [48]ſcipum *E.F.* [49]Deſ *E.* Daſ *F.* [50]′ peſ æſoſt *E.* paſ- *F.* [51]ȝeſpenceð *E.* ȝeſpencт *F.* [52]micelne *E.* [53]leт *F.* [54]abidan *E.* anbidian *F.* [55]ſeſde *F.* [56] *not in E.F.* [57]þeſ *E.* þaſ *F.* [58]ȝeȝadoſode *E.* ȝeȝadeſade *F.* [59]ſix *E.* [60]ſcipan *F.* [61]toȝedoſe *E.* [62]ȝeſæſdon *E.* ȝeſæſdan *F.* [63]man *E.F.* [64]′ þeſ caſeſeſ *E.* hiſ anne *F.* [65]ȝeſeuan *F.* [66]peſ *E.* paſ *F.* [67]ȝenaman *F.* [68]aðſiuan *F.* [69]ſceaſpan *F.* [70]pilum *E.F.* [71]′ ȝſeaton minon *F.* [72]peteſe *E.* [73]ſy *E.* [74]Temeſe *E.F.* [75]aſundon *F.* [76]noldan *F.* [77]hi *E.* *not in F.* [78]ſaſon *E.* [79]′ oueſ þane *F.* [80]′ *not in F.* [81]ſæſſtenum *E.* [82]maneȝa *E.* [83]heh-buſh *E.* [84]myċelum *E.*

[a] The notices which occur between this and the year 449 are derived principally from Jerome's translation of Eusebius' Chronicle, and its continuations, and from Bede's Chronicle and Ecclesiastical History, to the latter of which the few incidents relating to Britain during that period are owing. The Latin additions of MS. *E.*, which begin at A. 114, and are inserted among the various readings, are apparently taken from a chronicle originally compiled in Normandy, of which several copies are still to be found. It may be added, that during the period above mentioned the chronology is of no value, as it scarcely ever accords with its presumed authorities.

[b] Some MSS. of Bede for 'hiberna' read 'Hibernia;' whence, Hibernia being the proper country of the Scots, the Roman forces are sent thither by the compilers.

Digitized by Google

An. IV. V.

An. [1]VI. [2]Fꝛom ꝓꝛýmðe mıddan-[3]ȝeáꝛðeꝛ oð þıꝛ [4]ȝéaꝛ [5]pǽꝛon ázán [6].v. þúꝛend' ꝑıntꝛa and [7].cc. ꝑıntꝛa:·

An. VII.–X.

An. XI. [8][Ðeꝛ onꝛenȝ Ðeꝛodeꝛ Antıpatꝛeꝛ ſunu to ꝓıce ın Iudea· and]

An. XII. Philippuꝛ and [9]Ðeꝛódeꝛ to-[10]deldun [11]Lýꝛıam and' [12]Iudeam [13]ꝓeoꝛðeꝛıcum [14]to-deldun:·

An. XIII.–XV.

An. [15]XVI. Ðeꝛ ꝓenȝ [16]Tıbéꝛıuꝛ to [17]ꝓíce:·

An. XVII.–XXV.

An. XXVI. [18][Ðeꝛ onꝛenȝ Pılatuꝛ [19]to ȝýmenne' [20]ouen þa' Iudeaſ:·]

An. XXVII.–XXIX.

An. [21]XXX. Ðeꝛ [22]pæꝛ Cꝛıꝛt [23]ȝeꝛulluhtud· and Petꝛuꝛ and Andꝛeaꝛ [24]ȝehꝓıeꝛ-ꝓede· and Iacobuꝛ and [25]Ioanneꝛ [26]and Philippuꝛ·' [27]and þa [28].XII. [29]apoſtolaꝛ:·'

An. XXXI. XXXII.

An. XXXIII. [30]Ðeꝛ [31]pæꝛ Cꝛıꝛt ahanȝen [32]ꝓom [33]ꝓúman mıddan-[34]ȝeáꝛðeꝛ [35]ýmb [36].v. [37]þuꝛend ꝑıntꝛa·' and [38].cc. and .XXVI.' [39]ꝑıntꝛa:·''

An. XXXIV. Ðeꝛ [40]pæꝛ [41][ꝛ̃ꝛ] Pauluꝛ [42]ȝehꝓıeꝛꝓed· and ꝛ̃ꝛ Stephanuꝛ [43]oꝛtoꝛꝓod:·

An. XXXV. [44]Ðeꝛ ꝛe [45]éaðıȝa Petꝛuꝛ [46]ꝛe apoſtol [47]ȝeꝛæt [48]bıꝛcep-ꝛetl [49]ın Antı-ochıa [50]þæꝛe [51]ceaꝛtꝛe:·'

An. XXXVI. XXXVII.

An. XXXVIII. [52][Ðeꝛ Pılatuꝛ oꝛꝛloh hıne ꝛılꝓne mıð hıꝛ aȝenne handa:·]

An. XXXIX. [53]Ðeꝛ onꝛenȝ Caıuꝛ [54]ꝓíce:·'

An. XL. [55][Matheuꝛ on Iudea aȝan hıꝛ ȝoðꝛꝓell to ꝓꝛıten:·]

An. XLI.–XLIV.

An. [56]XLV. Ðeꝛ ꝛe [57]éaðıȝa Petꝛuꝛ [58]ꝛé apoſtol [59]ȝeꝛæt [60]bıꝛcep-ꝛetl on [61]Róme. [62][Ðeꝛ Iacobuꝛ· Ioanneꝛ bꝛoðeꝛ· peaꝛð oꝛꝛlaȝen ꝓam Ðeꝛode:·]

An. XII. [63]Ðeꝛ peaꝛð Iudea to-dæled on ꝓeopeꝛ tetꝛaꝛhchan:·

A. 4. 5.

A. 6. From the beginning of the world to this year, five thousand and two hundred years were gone by.

A. 7.–10.

A. 11. This year Herod the son of Antipater obtained the government of Judea.

A. 12. Philip and Herod [a]divided Lysia (between them), and Judea they divided into tetrarchies.

A. 13.–15.

A. 16. This year Tiberius succeeded to the empire.

A. 17.–25.

A. 26. This year Pilate began to rule over the Jews.

A. 27.–29.

A. 30. This year Christ was baptized; and [b]he converted Peter and Andrew, and James and John and Philip, and the twelve apostles.

A. 31. 32.

A. 33. This year Christ was crucified; being from the beginning of the world about five thousand two hundred and twenty-six years.

A. 34. This year St. Paul was converted, and St. Stephen stoned.

A. 35. This year the blessed apostle Peter established a bishop's see in the city of Antioch.

A. 36. 37.

A. 38. This year Pilate slew himself with his own hand.

A. 39. This year Caius obtained the empire.

A. 40. Matthew, in Judea, began to write his gospel.

A. 41.–44.

A. 45. This year the blessed apostle Peter established a bishop's see in Rome. This year James, the brother of John, was slain by Herod.

A. 12. This year Judea was divided into four tetrarchies.

[1]VII. *B.C.* XI. *E.* [2]Fꝛam *B.C.D.E.F.* [3]eaꝛðeꝛ *E.F.* ˆ *D.* [4]ˆ *D. not in F.* [5]ˆ *D.* pæꝛan *C.F.* [6]'-ˆ *D.* -þuꝛendu *G. and so originally A.* v̄. *B.C.* [7]tꝛa hund *F.G.* [8]*inserted in A.* [9]ˆ *B.C.D.* [10]-dǽldan *B.* -dældon *D.E.* -dældun *G.* -dæland *C.* [11]Lıꝛꝛıan *D.* ' *not in E.* [12]ın Iudeum *D.* [13]ꝓeðeꝛı-ꝛícum *B.* ꝓýðeꝛ-ꝛıcum *C.* IIII. ꝛıcu *D.E.* ꝓeoðeꝛıcum *G.* [14]*not in B.C.* -dældon *D.E.* -dældun *G.* [15]XV. *B.C.* [16]ˆ *D.* Týbeꝛıuꝛ *C.G.* [17]ˆ *B.D.* [18]*B.C.* An. XXV. *D.E.F.G. and inserted in A.* [19]' ȝýmınȝe *B.G.* ȝýmene *C.E.F.* ȝemıne *D.* [20]oꝛeꝛ *E.* '-*B.C.D.G.* [21]XXIX. *C.* [22]paꝛ *F.* [23]ȝeꝛulpad *B.C.* ȝe-ꝛullad *D.* ȝeꝛulloð *E.F.* ȝeꝛulluhtuð *G.* [24]ȝehpýꝛꝓde *B.C.D.* ȝehpýꝛꝓede *E.* ȝehpuꝛꝓon *G. not in F.* [25]Iohanneꝛ *E.* [26]' *not in E.F.* [27]' *after* 'ȝeꝛulluhtuð' *G.* [28]tꝛelꝛ *G.* [29]apꝥ ȝehpeꝛuede *F.* eliguntur *F. Lat.* [30]Dæꝛ *E.* [31]peꝛ *E.* paꝛ *F.* [32]ꝛam *B.C.D.E.* ''*not in F.* [33]ˆ *D.* ꝓýmðe *B.C.* [34]ˆ *D.* -eaꝛðeꝛ *E.* [35]ýmbe *D.* [36]ꝓıꝛ *E.G.* 'v̄. *B.C.* [37]þuꝛendo *G. and so originally A.* [38]' tꝛa and ꝛýx and tꝛentı *G.* [39]*not in D.E.* [40]paꝛ *F.* [41]*B.C.D.E.F.* [42]ȝehpýꝛꝓed *B.C.D.E.* ȝehpýꝛꝓued *F.* ȝehpıꝓed *G.* [43]paꝛ oꝛtoꝛꝓuod *F.* [44]' 8. Petꝛuꝛ ȝeꝛæt ƀ. ꝛtol on Antıochıa. *F.* [45]ˆ *D.* [46]*B.C.G. and so originally A.* [47]ȝeꝛet *E.* [48]bıꝛceop- *B.C.D.G.* bıꝛcop- *E.* [49]on *B.C.D.E.* [50]*not in D.E.* [51]cé̋ꝛtꝛe *D.* [52]*F.* [53]' Caıuꝛ ꝓenȝ to ꝓıce. *F.* [54]ˆ *B.* to ꝓıce *E.* [55]*F.* [56]XLIV. *B.C.F.G. and so originally A.* [57]ˆ *D. not in F.* [58]*D.E.G. and so originally A.* ˆ *B.* [59]ȝeꝛet *E.* [60]bıꝛceop- *B.C.D.G.* bıꝛcop- *E.* ƀ-ꝛtol *F.* [61]ˆ *D.* [62]*F.* [63]*F.*

[a] Herod, Antipater, Lysias, and Philippus divided, &c. *Bede*, from *Eusebius*. Here it is depraved.

[b] The translation assumes the text to have been 'he ȝehꝓıeꝓede' for 'he ȝehꝓıeꝓode.' The MSS. *B.C.D.* read 'ȝehpýꝓde,' or the contracted form of the same term. But as the orthography of MS. *A.* is seldom erroneous, it is not impossible that the original reading was 'ȝehꝓıeꝓede pæꝛun.'

Digitized by Google

An. [1] xlvi. [2] Þeȝ [3] Þeȝóðeȝ [4] aȝpalt· ȝeðe [5] Iacobum [6] oȝȝlóȝ· [7] ane [8] ȝéaȝe æȝ hiȝ [9] áȝnum [10] ðeáðe:·

Beda, i. 3. An. [11] xlvii. Þeȝ Claudiuȝ· oðeȝ Romána [12] cýninȝa· [13] Bȝetene-lonð ȝeȝohte· and [14] þone [15] mæȝtan [16] ðel [17] þæȝ ealondeȝ· on hiȝ [18] ȝepalð onȝenȝ· and eac [19] ȝpelce [20] Oȝcaduȝ þa [21] eálonð Romana [22] cýnedóme [23] undeȝþeodde:· [24] [Ðiȝ ȝeȝeoht he ȝeȝnémede þam ȝeoȝðan ȝeaȝe hiȝ ȝíceȝ· [25] and on· þam ȝéaȝe ȝepeaȝð ȝe mýcla [26] huniȝoȝ on Siȝia þe [27] pæȝ [28] ȝoȝȝitȝað [29] on Actibuȝ· Apoȝtoloȝum· þuȝh Agabum þone [30] pitȝan. Ða ȝenȝ [31] Neȝon to ȝíce æȝteȝ Claudie· ȝe æt [32] nýhȝton ȝoȝlet Bȝýtene [33] eȝland ȝoȝ hiȝ uncaȝȝcipe:·'' [34] Maȝcuȝ ȝe ȝodȝpelleȝe in Ægipta aȝinð pȝitan þæt ȝodȝpell:·']

An. xlviii. xlix.

An. l. [35] [Þeȝ Paulus ȝebunden peaȝð ȝeȝend to Rome:·]

An. li.–lxi.

An. lxii. Þeȝ [36] Iacobuȝ· [37] ȝȝatef Domini·' [38] þȝopode:·

An. lxiii. [39] Þeȝ Maȝcuȝ [40] ȝé ȝodȝpelleȝe ȝoȝðȝeȝde:·

An. lxiv.–lxviii.

An. [41] lxix. Þeȝ Petȝuȝ and Paulus [42] þȝopodon:·

An. lxx. Þeȝ [43] Ueȝpaȝȝianuȝ [44] onȝenȝ [45] ȝíce:·'

An. lxxi. [46] Þeȝ [47] Titus· [48] Ueȝpeȝȝianuȝ [49] ȝunu· [50] in [51] Þieȝusalem [52] oȝȝloȝ [53] Iudea ·c.xi· [54] þuȝenda:·'

An. lxxii.–lxxx.

A. 46. This year Herod died; he who slew James, one year before his own death.

A. 47. This year Claudius, second of the Roman kings, sought the land of Britain, and brought under his power the greater part of the island, and also subjected the Orkney Islands to the dominion of the Romans. This war he effected in the fourth year of his reign: and in the same year was the great famine in Syria, which was foretold in the Acts of the Apostles through Agabus the prophet. Then Nero succeeded to the empire after Claudius: he nearly lost the island of Britain through his cowardice. Mark the Evangelist begins to write the gospel in Egypt.

A. 48. 49.

A. 50. This year Paul was sent in bonds to Rome.

A. 51.–61.

A. 62. This year James, the brother of our Lord, suffered martyrdom.

A. 63. This year Mark the Evangelist died.

A. 64.–68.

A. 69. This year Peter and Paul suffered martyrdom.

A. 70. This year Vespasian obtained the empire.

A. 71. This year Titus, the son of Vespasian, slew one hundred and eleven thousand Jews in Jerusalem.

A. 72.–80.

Ibid. An. xlvi. [55] Þeȝ Claudiuȝ ȝe kaȝeȝe com to Bȝýt-lande· and ȝecode mýcel þæȝ eȝlandeȝ· and eac þæt eȝeland oȝ Oȝcanie he ȝeehte to Romanan anpealde:·

An. xlvii. –[56] Ðiȝ paȝ þeȝ ȝeoȝðeȝ ȝeaȝeȝ hiȝ ȝiceȝ· and on þýȝ ylcan ȝeaȝe ȝepeaȝð ȝe mýcela hunȝuȝ on Syȝia þe Lucaȝ ȝecð on þaȝe boc Actuȝ Apoȝtoloȝum:·

An. xlvii. [57] Þeȝ Claudiuȝ Romána [58] kýninȝ ȝepat mið heȝe on Bȝýtene· and þæt [59] eȝland ȝeéode· and ealle [60] Pihtaȝ and Walaȝ undeȝþeodde Romana ȝíce· &c.[61]

An. xlviii. [62] On þýȝum ȝeaȝe pæȝ ȝpýðe ȝtið hunȝeȝ:·

An. xlix. [63] Þeȝ Neȝo aȝann to ȝixiende:·

An. lxix. [64] Þeȝ Petȝuȝ þȝopode on ȝode and Paulus paȝ [65] oȝȝlaȝen:·

A. 46. This year the emperor Claudius came to Britain, and subdued a large part of the island; and he also added the island of Orkney to the dominion of the Romans.

A. 47. –This was in the fourth year of his reign, and in this same year was the great famine in Syria which Luke speaks of in the book called 'Actus Apostolorum.'

A. 47. This year Claudius, king of the Romans, went with an army into Britain, and subdued the island, and subjected all the Picts and Welsh to the rule of the Romans.

A. 48. In this year there was a very severe famine.

A. 49. This year Nero began to reign.

A. 69. This year Peter suffered on the cross, and Paul was slain.

[1] xlv. *B.C.G.* [2] *not in F.* [3] *B.* Eȝioðeȝ *D.E.* [4] aȝpealt *B.G.* ȝpealt *C.D.E.* [5] Iacob *B.C.* [6] oȝȝloh *D.E.G.* *B.C.* [7] anum *B.C.D.E.* [8] *D.* [9] aȝenum *C.E.* *D.* [10] *D.* [11] xlvi. *G.* [12] kýninȝa *C.* [13] Bȝýtene *B.C.* [14] þæne *C.* [15] maȝan *G.* [16] ðæl *G.* *B.C.* [17] *not in B.C.* [18] ȝepealð *B.C.G.* [19] ȝpýlce *B.C.* ȝpilce *G.* [20] Oȝcaduȝ *B.C.* Oȝchaduȝ *G.* [21] ealand *B.C.* [22] *B.* [23] undeȝþýðde *B.* undeȝþioðde *G.* [24] *D.E.* [25] *not in E.* [26] hunȝeȝ *E.* [27] peȝ *E.* [28] ȝoȝe pitegað *E.* [29] *E.* octabuȝ *D.* [30] pitegan *E.* [31] Neȝo *E.* [32] nextan *E.* [33] iȝland *E.* [34] *F.* [35] *F.* [36] Iacob *D.* [37] Eȝnȝteȝ bȝoðeȝ *F.* [38] þȝopade *B.C.D.E.* [39] *not in F.* [40] *B.* [41] lxviii. *D.* [42] þȝopodan *B.C.* [43] Ueȝpaȝianuȝ *E.F.G.* [44] ȝenȝ to *B.C.* 'aȝann to ȝixiende *F.* [45] *D.* [46] *not in B.* [47] *D.* [48] Ueȝpaȝȝianeȝ *B.* Ueȝpaȝȝianuȝ *C.D.* Ueȝpaȝianuȝ *E.F.G.* [49] *not in E.* [50] on *B.C.F.* [51] Ieȝusalem *E.F.* [52] oȝȝloh *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [53] endliuan ȝiþan hund þuȝenda Iudeiscra manna. *F.* [54] þuȝend *E.* [55] *F. different hand.* [56] *A. inserted at* [24]. [57] *D.E.* [58] ciniȝ *E.* [59] iȝland *E.* [60] Pýhtaȝ *E.* [61] *as at* [24]. [62] *F.* [63] *F.* [64] *F.* [65] behæfdod *F. interl.*

Digitized by Google

An. LXXXI. [1]Dep [2]Títuf fenz to [3]pícе´ [4][æftep Uefpafiane·] [5]fefe [6]fǽde þæt he [7]þone [8]dæz [9]fopláfne þe he [10]noht [11]to-zóde [12]ón [13]né [14]zedýde:·

A. 81. This year Titus succeeded to the empire, after Vespasian; he who said that he had lost the day on which he had done no good.

An. LXXXII. LXXXIII.

A. 82. 83.

An. [15]LXXXIV. Dep [16]Domitianuf [17]Títef [18]bpóðuf fenz to [19]pícе:·

A. 84. This year Domitian, the brother of Titus, succeeded to the empire.

An. LXXXV. LXXXVI.

A. 85. 86.

An. [20]LXXXVII. Dep [21]Iohannef fe zodfpelleре [22]in [23]Paðma [24]þam [25]éalonde [26]pnaht þa [27]bóc [28]Apocalipfif:·

A. 87. This year John the Evangelist wrote the book of the Apocalypse in the island of Patmos.

An. LXXXVIII.–XCIX.

A. 88.–99.

An. [29]C. [30][Dep [31]Simon [32]fe [33]apl´ [34]Epifтef mæi´ [35]pæf [36]ahanzen· and [37]Iohannef fe zodfpelleре [38]zefefte [39]on þam dæze´ in [40]Efefia:·´´]

A. 100. This year Simon the apostle, the kinsman of Christ, was crucified, and John the Evangelist rested in death on that day at Ephesus.

An. [41]C.I. [42][[43]Dep Clemenf [44]fe papa [45]fopðfende:·]

A. 101. This year pope Clement died.

An. C.II.–C.IX.

A. 102.–109.

An. [46]C.X. Dep [47]Iznatiuf [48]fe [49]bifcep [50]fpopude:·

A. 110. This year Ignatius the bishop suffered martyrdom.

An. C.XI.–[51]C.XV.

A. 111.–115.

An. C.XVI. [52][Dep Ádpianuf fe cafere azan to pixienne:·]

A. 116. This year Adrian the emperor began to reign.

An. C.XVII.–[53]C.XXXVI.

A. 117.–136.

An. C.XXXVII. [54][Dep Antoninuf azann to pixienne:·]

A. 137. This year Antoninus began to reign.

An. C.XXXVIII.–C.XLIV.

A. 138.–144.

An. [55]C.XLV. [56][Dep Majcuf *Antoniuf and [57]Aurelius hif [58]bpoðop fenzon to [59]pícе:·]

A. 145. This year Marcus Antonius and Aurelius his brother succeeded to the empire. *Antoninus.

An. C.XLVI.–C.LXVI.

A. 146.–166.

An. [60]C.LXVII. Dep [61]Eleutheriuf on Rome onfenz [62]bifcep-[63]dóm· and [64]þone [65]fuldop-fæftlice [66].XII. [67]pintef [68]zeheold. To [69]þam Luciuf [70]Bnetene [71]kýninz [72]fende [73]ftafaf· [74]bæd þæt he pære Epiften [75]zedón· and he þurh-teah [76]þæt [77]he bæd.´ [78][And

A. 167. This year Eleutherius [a]obtained the bishoprick of Rome, and held it in great glory for twelve years. To him Lucius, king of Britain, sent letters praying that he might be made a Christian: and he fulfilled that he requested. And they Beda, I. 4.

An. LXXXIV. [79]Dep Iohannef fe apl fpit þa boc þa man clipað Apocalipfif:·

A. 84. This year John the Apostle wrote the book which is called Apocalypse.

An. C.LXVII. [80]Dep Eleutheriuf fenz to papdome· and heold ·xv· pintfe· and on þýfan ýlcan zeare fende Luciuf Bpit-palana cinz· ȝ bæd fulfihtef. And he him

A. 167. This year Eleutherius succeeded to the popedom, and held it fifteen years; and in the same year Lucius, king of the Britons, sent and begged baptism of him. And he Ibid.

[1]´Tituf pixað *F.* [2]´*B.C.D.* [3]´*D.* [4]*F.* [5]þe fe *F.* [6]´*B.D.* fede *E.* [7]þæne *C.* [8]ðæi *F.* [9]´*D.* [10]naht *B.C.D.E.F.* [11]´*B.C.D.* [12]´*E. not in C.F.* [13]´*D.E.* [14]dýde *D.E.* [15]LXXXIII. *B.C.F.G. and so A. originally.* [16]*B.D.E.F.* Domittianuf *A.* Domicianuf *C.G.* [17]´*B.C.D.* [18]bpoðop *B.C.E.G.* ´*D.* bpoðef *F.* [19]´*B.D.* [20]LXXXIV. *G. and originally A.* LXXXV. *B.C.* [21]Ioannef *E.* [22]on *B.C.* [23]Paðmo *B.C.* Patma *D.* Paðman *G.* [24]þæm *B.* [25]ēalande *B.C.* eglande *D.* iglande *E.* [26]appat *C.* ´*B.* [27]´*B.E.* [28]Apocalýpfif *B.* Apocalýpfin *E.* [29]xc. *G.* [30]*B.C.D.E.F.G. and inserted in A. under* An. XCIX. [31]´*B.* [32]´Petfuf *G.* [33]apoftol *A.D.E.* [34]´*F.* [35]paf *F.* [36]´*D.* anhanzen *A.F.* [37]8us *F. add.* [38]hinè *add. A.D.E.G.* ´´fopðfende *F.* [39]´ *not in D.E.G.* [40]´*D.* Efefo *A.B.* E... *C.* Efefio *G.* [41]XCII. *G.* [42]*B.C.D:E.F.G. and inserted in A.* [43]*not in F.* [44]*F. add.* [45]fopfende *E.* [46]C.IX. *B.C.* [47]*B.C.D.E.F.G.* Iznatuf *A.* [48]*not in B.C.D.E.* [49]bifceop *B.C.G.* bifcop *D.E.F.* [50]þpopode *B.C.D.F.* þpopade *E.* [51]An. C.XIV. Alexander. Hic constituit aquam benedictam fieri. *E.* [52]*F.* [53]An. C.XXIV. Syxtus papa. Hic constituit ymnum decantare SANCTUS, SANCTUS, SANCTUS, in officio missæ. An. C.XXV.–C.XXXIII. An. C.XXXIV. Telesphorus papa. Hic constituit ymnum Angelicum decantari, GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO, diebus festis. *E.* [54]*F.* [55]C.LV. *D.* [56]*D.E. and inserted in A.* [57]*A.* Aupelianuf *D.E.* [58]bpoðep *E.* [59]´*D.* [60]C.LXXXIX. *G.* [61]Eleutheþ *B.C.G.* [62]bifceop- *B.C.G.* bifcop- *E.D.* [63]-dóme *B.C.* [64]þæne *C.* [65]pýfðlice *D.* pufðlice *E.* [66]XV. *B.C.D.E.* piftýne *G.* [67]pintfe *D.* [68]zehold *G.* [69]þan *G.* [70]Bpýtene *B.C.* Bpýt-palana *D.E.* [71]cinz *B.E.* cýnz *C.D.* cýninz *G.* [72]´fende mæn and bæd fulfihtef. and he him fona fende. *D.* fende men and bead fulluhtef. and he him fona fende. *E.* [73]boc-ftafaf *C.* [74]bet *G.* [75]´*B.C.* [76]þæt *B.C. add.* [77]´zebed *G.* [78] *D.E. and inserted in A.* [79]*F.* [80]*F.*

[a] According to Muratori, Eleutherius presided from A. 170 to A. 185.

Digitized by Google

[1] hiȝ [2] ƿýððan [3] púnedon on [4] niht̃on [5] ȝeléaƿon [6] oð [7] Diocletianuſ níce:·]

An. c.lxviii.–c.lxxxviii.

Beda, i. 5. An. c.lxxxix. Đeȝ [8] Seféruſ onfenȝ [9] níce· and [10] niceode [11] ·xvii· [12] ƿinteȝ. Se [13] Bȝeten-land mid [14] dice [15] beȝýȝde [16] fȝom [17] fæ̃ oð [17] fæ̃. [18][and ƿa ȝeendode on Eueȝƿic· and Baſſianuſ hiſ ſunu fenȝ to níce:·]

An. c.xc.–c.xcviii.

An. c.xcix. [19][On ƿýſum ȝeaȝe paſ ȝefunden ſeo haliȝe nod:·]

An. cc. [20][Tƿa hund ȝeaȝa:·]

An. cci.–[21] cc.lxxxv.

Bedæ Chron. An. cc.lxxxvi. [22][Đeȝ [23] ƿnopade Sanctuſ Albanuſ [24] maȝtýȝ:·]

An. cc.lxxxvii.–cc.xcix.

An. ccc. [25][Đȝeo hund ȝeaȝa:·]

An. ccc.i.–[26] ccc.xlii.

An. ccc.xliii. [27][Đeȝ foȝðfeȝde' S. Nicolauſ:·]

An. ccc.xliv.–ccc.lxxviii.

Beda, i. 9. An. ccc.lxxix. [28][Đeȝ Gȝatianuſ fenȝ to níce:·][29]

An. ccc.lxxx.

Ibid. An. ccc.lxxxi. Đeȝ [30] Maximuſ [31] fé caſeȝe' fenȝ to [32] níce· [33] he [34] pæſ on' [35] Bȝeten-[36] londe [a] ȝeboȝen· and [37] ƿonon [38] fóȝ [39] into [40] Gallia. [41][And he [42] þæȝ oſſloh ƿone ſona ſende· and heo ƿunode on niht̃an ȝeleauan oðde Diocliti̇anef timan:·

i. 5. An. c.lxxxviii. [43] Đeȝ Seveȝuſ fenȝ to níce· and feȝde mid heȝe on Bȝýtene· and mid ȝefeohte ȝeéode [44] þæſ eȝlandeſ' mýcelne dæ̃l·ȝ þa [45] ȝeȝoȝhte peal' mid tuȝfum· and bȝed [46] peal þæȝ on úfon· fȝam fæ̃ to fæ̃· Bȝitȝalum to ȝebeoȝȝe. Đe [47] níceade ·xvii· ȝeaȝ· and þa ȝeéndode on [48] Eófoȝpic. Baſſianuſ hiſ ſúnu fenȝ to níce· oðeȝ hiſ ſunu [49] pæſ ȝehaten [50] Geta· ſe foȝfeaȝð:·[51]

An. c.lxxxviii. [52] Đeȝ Seveȝuſ on Bȝýtene ȝeȝoȝhte peall oſ tuȝfum· ſiþþan he þet land mid ȝefeohte ȝefann· ȝ bȝeden peall þaȝ on ufon fȝam fæ to fæ. And he nixade ·xvii· ȝeaȝ· and þa ȝeendode on Eſeȝȝic:·

afterwards continued in the right faith till the reign of Diocletian.

A. 168.–188.

A. 189. Here Severus obtained the empire, and reigned seventeen years. He begirt Britain with a ditch from sea to sea, and then ended his days at York; and Bassianus his son succeeded to the empire.

A. 190.–198.

A. 199. In this year the Holy-rood was found.

A. 200. Two hundred years.

A. 201.–285.

A. 286. This year St. Alban the martyr suffered.

A. 287.–299.

A. 300. Three hundred years.

A. 301.–342.

A. 343. This year S. Nicolas died.

A. 344.–378.

A. 379. This year Gratian succeeded to the empire.

A. 380.

A. 381. This year Maximus the emperor obtained the empire; he was [a]born in the land of Britain, and went thence into Gaul. And he there slew the emperor soon sent it him; and they continued in the true faith until the time of Diocletian.

A. 188. This year Severus succeeded to the empire, and went with an army into Britain, and subdued a great part of the island by battle; and then, for the protection of the Britons, he built a rampart of turf, and a broad wall thereon, from sea to sea. He reigned seventeen years, and then ended his days at York. His son Bassianus succeeded to the empire: another son of his was called Geta; he died.

A. 188. This year Severus built a rampart of turf in Britain, after he had won the land in battle, and a broad wall thereon, from sea to sea: and he reigned seventeen years, and then ended his days at York.

[1] hi *A.* heo *E.* [2] ſiþþan *E.* ſýþþon *A.* [3] punodon *A.E.* [4] niht̃an *E.* [5] ȝeleauon *A.* ȝeleſan *E.* [6] oðde *A.E.* [7] Diaclecianeſ *A.* Diocliti̇anuſ *E.* [8] ´ *C.* [9] ´ *B.C.* [10] hē *C. add.* nixode *B.C.* [11] ſeoſentine *G.* [12] ȝeaȝ *B.C.* [13] Bȝýten-land *B.C.* [14] dic *C.* ´ *B.* [15] foȝȝýȝde *B.C.* beȝýȝde *G.* [16] fȝam *B.C.* [17] ´ *B.C.* [18] *inserted in A.* [19] *F.* [20] *inserted in A.* [21] An. cc.ii. Victor papa. Hic constituit ut Pascha die Dominico celebretur, sicut prædecessor ejus Eleutherus. An. cc.iii.–cc.liii. An. cc.liv. Cornelius papa. Hic de Catacumbis levavit per noctem corpora apostolorum, et posuit Pauli quidem via Ostensi ubi decollatus est; Petri autem juxta locum ubi crucifixus est. *E.* [22] *E.F. and inserted in A. under the year* cc.lxxxiii. [23] ȝnopode *F.* [24] *not in F.* [25] *inserted in A.* [26] An. ccc.xi. Sanctus Silvester papa xxiii. Hujus tempore celebratur Nicænum concilium: Arelatense quoque primum, in quo fuit Avitianus, Rotomagi archiepiscopus. *E.* [27] *E.F.* 'Đieȝ foȝfeȝde *F.* [28] *E. and inserted in A.* [29] Hoc tempore celebratur Constantinopolitanum concilium c.l. Patrum adversus Macedonium et Eunomium sub Damaso. *E.* [30] *B.C.D.E.F.* Maximianuſ *A.G.* [31] ´ *B.C.* ' *not in E.F.* [32] ´ *B.C.* [33] ȝe *B.C.* [34] ȝaſ a *F.* [35] Bȝýten- *B.C.E.F.* [36] -lande *B.C.E.* -land *F.* [37] þanon *C.E.F.* [38] he *C.E.F. add.* ´ *B.* [39] in *B.C.E.F.* [40] Galpalaſ *E.F. and so perhaps A.* [41] *E.F. and inserted in A.* [42] þaȝ *A.F.* [43] *D.* An. c.lxxxix. *E.* [44] ' þeȝ iȝlandeſ *E.* [45] ' ȝeȝȝohte he peall *E.* [46] peall *E.* [47] nixade *E.* [48] Eoſeȝȝic *E.* [49] peȝ *E.* [50] Geza *E.* [51] *Here an hiatus in D. to the year* 693. [52] *F.*

[a] 'Imperator creatus.' *Bede.*

Digitized by Google

[1]carene Gratianum· and hiʃ broðer [2]adraf of [3]eðele· ʃe [4]pæʃ gehaten Ualentinianuʃ. And ʃe Ualentinianuʃ eft gefamnode [5]peoꝛod and ofʃloh Maximum [6]and ʃenȝ to ꝛice.' [7]On [8]þam [9]tidum ár[a]r [10]Pelaieʃ geðꝛilð' [11]geond middan-[12]geard:'] Beda, i. 10.

An. CCC.LXXXII.–[13]CCCC.VIII.

An. [14]CCCC.IX. [15]Đa ʃe Gotan [16]abræcon Romeburh· and næfre [17]ʃiþan [18]Románe ne [19]ꝛicʃodon on [20]Bretone. [21][þæt wæʃ embe .xi. hund wintra and .x. wintra þæʃ þe heo getimbred waʃ.' [22]Ealleʃ hi [23]ꝛixodon on Brytene feoweʃ' hund wintra and hund [24]feouanti wintra.'' [25]ʃyððan [26]Gaiuʃ Iuliuʃ þæt [27]lond [28]æfter gefohte:·] i. 11.

An. CCCC.X.–CCCC.XVII.

An. CCCC.XVIII. Đeʃ [29]Románe [30]gefomnodon [31]eal þa [32]goldhórd þe on [33]Bretene [34]wæꝛon· and ʃume on eorðan [35]ahýddon· [36]þæt [37]hý [38]nænig [39]mon [40]ʃiþþan [41]finðan ne [42]meahte.' and ʃume mid [43]him on [44]Gallia [45]læddon:· v. i. 11.

An. CCCC.XIX.–CCCC.XXII.

An. CCCC.XXIII. [46][Đeʃ Theodoʃiuʃ ʃe [47]ȝingʃa fenȝ to ꝛice:·]

An. CCCC.XXIV.[48]–CCCC.XXIX.

An. [49]CCCC.XXX. Đeʃ [50]Palladiuʃ ʃe [51]biſc wæʃ onſended to Scottum· þæt he [52]hiera [53]geléafan [54]tryme de· fꝛom Celeſtino' þam papan:· Bede Chron.

An. CCCC.XXXI.[55]–CCCC.XLII.

An. CCCC.XLIII. [56][Đeʃ ſendon Brytpalaʃ [57]ofeʃ fæ' to Rome· and heom [58]fultumeʃ bædon wið [59]Peohtaʃ· ac hi [60]þæʃ neſdon nænne·' ſoꝛþan þe hi [61]feoꝛdodan wið [62]Ætlan Duna [63]cininge. And þa Beda, i. 13.

A. 382.–408.

A. 409. This year the Goths took the city of Rome by storm, and after this the Romans never ruled in Britain; and this was about eleven hundred and ten years after it had been built. Altogether they ruled in Britain four hundred and seventy years since Caius Julius first sought the land.

A. 410.–417.

A. 418. This year the Romans collected all the treasures that were in Britain, and some they hid in the earth, so that no one has since been able to find them; and some they carried with them into Gaul.

A. 419.–422.

A. 423. This year Theodosius the younger succeeded to the empire.

A. 424.–429.

A. 430. This year Palladius the bishop was sent to the Scots by pope Celestinus, that he might confirm their faith. Bedæ Chron.

A. 431.–442.

A. 443. This year the Britons sent over sea to Rome, and begged for help against the Picts; but they had none, because they were themselves warring against Attila, king of the Huns. And then they Beda, i. 13. i. 14.

An. CCCC.IX. [64]Đeʃ [65]wæʃ tobꝛocen [66]Romana buꝛh ꝛam [67]Gotum· [68]ymb .xi. hund wintra and .x. wintra þæʃ þe heo getimbred wæʃ.' [69]Siþþan ofeʃ' þæt [70]ne ꝛixodan [71]cinigaʃ on Brytene. &c.[72]

An. CCCC.XXX. [73]Đeʃ [74]Patꝛiciuʃ wæʃ' afend ꝛam Celeſtine þam papan to [75]bodianne Scottum [76]fulluhte:·

A. 409. This year the city of Rome was taken by storm by the Goths, about eleven hundred and ten years after it had been built. After this the Roman kings ruled no longer in Britain. i. 11.

A. 430. This year Patrick was sent by pope Celestine to preach baptism to the Scots.

[1]kaſene *E.* [2]ðꝛaf *F.* [3]æðele *A.F.* [4]/ waſ ȝeclýꝑod *F.* [5]peꝛod *A.F.* [6]/ *not in F.* [7] In *A.* [8]þýſeſ *F.* [9]timan *A.F.* [10]Pelagieſ ȝeðýlð *A.F.* [11]/ *not in F.* [12]-eaꝛd *A.* [13]An. CCCC.III. Innocentius papa. Hic misit decretalem epistolam Victricio Rotomagensi archiepiscopo. Hic constituit Sabbato jejunare, quia eo die Dominus jacuit in sepulchro. *E.* [14]CCCC.XXXV. *G.* [15]ˆ*C.* [16]abꝛæcan *C.* ˆ*B.* [17]ſýþþan *B.C.* ſiþþan *G.* [18]ˆ*B.C.* [19]ꝛixeban *B.* ꝛixodan *C.* [20]Bꝛýtene *B.C.G.* [21]/ *Inserted in A.* [22]*E.F. and inserted in A.* /'CCCC. ȝ LXX. ȝeaꝛa hi ꝛixodan *F.* [23]/ þæꝛ ꝛixodan IIII. *E.* [24]ſeoſenti *E.F.* [25]ſiþþan *E.* [26]æfteꝛ *A. add.* [27]land *E.F.* [28]eſteꝛ *E.* [29]ˆ*B.* [30]ȝefamnodan *B.E.* ȝefomnodan *C.F.* [31]eall *B.* ealle *C.E.* eallen *F.* [32]ˆ*B.* [33]Bꝛýtene *B.C.E.F.G.* [34]pæꝛan *B.C.* [35]ahýddan *B.C.* behýddan *E.F.* [36]/ *not in F.* [37]hie *B.* heo *E.* [38]nan *E.* [39]man *B.E.* mann *C.* [40]ſýþþan *B.C.E.* [41]finðon *E.* [42]mihte *B.C.* mihton *E.* [43]heom *E.* *not in F.* [44]Gallı *F.* [45]læddan *B.C.* [46]*E.F. and inserted in A.* [47]ȝeongꝛa *F.* [48]An. CCCC.XXV. Hujus temporis ætate extitit exordium regum Francorum: Primus Faramundus. *E.* [49]CCCC.XXIX. *G.* [50]vel Patꝛiciuʃ *superscribed in A.* [51]biſceop *B.C.G.* [52]heoꝛa *B.C.* hioꝛa *G.* [53]ˆ*B.* [54]/ ȝetꝛýmede fꝛam Caleſtino *B.C.* [55]Hoc tempore, diabolus in Creta Judeis in specie Moysi apparens, ad terram repromissionis per mare pede sicco perducere promittit: sicque plurimis necatis, reliqui ad Christi gratiam convertuntur. An. CCCC.XXXII. CCCC.XXXIII. Cælestinus papa. Hujus tempore aggregata est Ephesina synodus ducentorum episcoporum, cui præfuit Cyrillus Alexandrinus præsul, adversus Nestorium Constantinopolitanum episcopum. An. CCCC.XXXIV.–CCCC.XXXIX. Leo papa. Hic sancivit Calchedonense synodum. An. CCCC.XLI. *E.* [56]*E. and inserted in A.* [57]/ *not in A.* [58]ꝛultomeſ *A.* [59]Pꝛohtaſ *A.* [60]/ þaꝛ næfðan nanne *A.* [61]fýꝛðeðon *A.* [62]Ætla *A.* [63]cýninge *A.* [64]*E.F.* [65]waſ *F.* [66] Rome ꝛeo *F.* [67]/ *not in F.* [68]/ and ſiþþan ouer *F.* [69]na *F.* [70]*not in F.* [71]cinȝaſ *F.* [72]*as at* [22]. [73]*E.F.* [74]/ waſ Palladiuʃ *F.* [75]bodiande *F.* [76]ꝛulꝛihte *F.*

Digitized by Google

ſendon hi to Angłum· and Angel-cynneſ æðelingaſ [1]þeſ ilcan′ bædon:·]

An. cccc.xliv. [2][Deſ ſoſðfeſde Sċſ Maſtinuſ:·]

An. cccc.xlv.–cccc.xlviii.

Beda, i. 15. An. cccc.xlix. Deſ [3]Maſtianuſ and
* Valentinianus. Ualentinuſ onfengon [4]ríce· and [5]ſicſodon ·vii· [6]pintel. [7]And on [8]hiela dagum Hengeſt and Horſa· [9]fſom Pyſtgeorne [10]geleaðode [11]Bſetta [12]kyninge· [13]geſohton [14]Bſetene· on þam [15]ſtaðe þe iſ [16]genemned [17]Ypſinef-fleot· æſtef [18]Bſettum to fultume· [19]ac [20]hie eft on [21]hie fuhton. [22][23]Se cyning Pyſtgeorn gef heom land on ſuðan eaſtan þiſſum landе· pið þan· þe hi ſceoldon feohton pið Pyhtaſ. Deo þa fuhton pið Pyhtaſ· and heofdon ſige ſpa hpef ſpa heo comon.′ [24]Dy þa [25]ſendon to Angle· [26]heton [27]ſendon maſa′ fultum· and [28]heton heom [29]ſecgan Bſytpalana [30]nahtſcipe and [31]þeſ landeſ cyſta. Dy þa [32]ſona ſendon hideſ maſe peoſod
Ibid. þam oðſum to fultume.′ Ða [33]comon þa [34]men of þſim [35]megðum Engmanie· of [36]Ald-Seaxum· of Angłum· of Iotum. Of Iotum comon [37]Cantpaſa and Pihtpaſa·′ þæt [38]iſ ſeo [39]megð þe nu eaſdað on Piht· and þæt [40]cyn on Deſt-Sexum þe man [41]nu gyt [42]hæt Iutna-cynn. Of Ealð-[43]Seaxum coman′ Eaſt-[44]Seaxa and Suð-Sexa and [45]Deſt-Sexa. Of Angle comon· ſe á [46]ſyþþan ſtod [47]peſtig [48]betpix Iutum

sent to the Angles, and entreated the like of the ethelings of the Angles.

A. 444. This year St. Martin died.

A. 445.–448.

A. 449. This year Martianus and Valentinus* succeeded to the empire, and reigned seven years. And in their days Hengest and Horsa, invited by Wyrtgeorne, king of the Britons, landed in Britain on the shore which is called Ypwinesfleet; at first in aid of the Britons, but afterwards they fought against them. King Wyrtgeorne gave them land in the south-east of this country, on condition that they should fight against the Picts. Then they fought against the Picts, and had the victory wheresoever they came. They then sent to the Angles; desired a larger force to be sent, and caused them to be told the worthlessness of the Britons, and the excellencies of the land. Then they soon sent hither a larger force in aid of the others. At that time there came men from three tribes of Germany; from the Old-Saxons, from the Angles, from the Jutes. From the Jutes came the Kentish-men and the men of Wight, that is, the tribe which now dwells in Wight, and that race among the West-Saxons which is still called the race of Jutes. From the Old-Saxons came the men of Essex and Sussex and Wessex. From Anglia, which

---

Bedæ Chron. An. cccc.xlviii. [49]Deſ Iohanneſ Baptiſta ætypede tpam munecon þa comon fſam eaſt-dæle to gebiddenne hi on Ieſuſalem· hiſ heauod· on þaſe ſtope þe hpilan paſ Deſodeſ punung. On þone ylcan timan Maſtianuſ and Ualentinianuſ ſixodan· and on þam timan com Angelcynn to þiſum landе· gelaðode fſam Pyſtgeorne cinge· him to helpe· hiſ fynd to oueſcumende. Di comon to þiſ landе mid þſim langan ſcipan· ȝ heoſa heſetogan pæſon Hengeſt ȝ Doſſa. Ealſa æſoſt hi þeſ cinges fynd offloȝon· and apeg dſiuan· and ſiþþan hi penden agean þone cing· and agean þa Bſytaſ· and hi faſdydon þuſh fyſ and þuſh ſpyſdeſ egge:·

An. cccc.xlix. –[50]And on heoſa dagum gelaðode Pyſtgeorn Angelcin hideſ· and hi þa coman on þſim ceolum hideſ to Bſytene· on þam ſtede Deoppineſ-fleot· &c.[51]

A. 448. This year John the Baptist revealed his head to two monks, who came from the east to offer up their prayers at Jerusalem, on the spot which was formerly Herod's residence. At the same time Martianus and Valentinianus reigned, and in that time the Angles came to this country, invited by King Wyrtgeorne, to assist him in overcoming his foes. They came to this country with three long ships, and their leaders were Hengest and Horsa. First of all they slew and expelled the king's enemies, and afterwards they turned against the king and against the Britons, and destroyed them by fire and the edge of the sword.

A. 449. –And in their days Wyrtgeorn invited the Angles hither, and they came to Britain in three ceols, at the place called Heopwins-fleet.

---

[1]′ þæſ ylcan *A.* [2] *F.* [3] *E.* Mauſitianuſ *A.* Mauſiciuſ *B.C.G. and so originally A.* [4]ˆ *B.C.* [5]ſixodan *B.C.* ſixadon *E.* [6]geaſ *C.* [7] *not in B.C.G.* [8]heoſa *B.C.G.* [9]fſam *B.C.* [10]geladode *B.C.G.* [11]Bſytta *B.C.* [12]cyninge *G.* [13]to fultume. and hie *G. add.* geſohtan *C.* [14]Bſytene *B.C.G.* [15]ſtede *B.C.* ſtæðe *G.* [16]nemned *B.* [17]Dyppineſ- *B.C.* Yppineſ- *G.* [18]Bſyttum *B.C.G.* [19]ah *B.* [20]hy *C.G.* [21]hy *C.G.* [22]′′ *E. and inserted in A.* [23]′ Se cing het hi feohtan agien Pihtaſ. and hi ſpa dydan. and ſige hæfdon ſpa hpaſ ſpa hi comon. *A.* [24]Di *A.* [25]ſende *A.* [26]and *A. add.* [27]′ heom ſendan maſe *A.* [28] *not in A.* [29]ſeggan *A.* [30]nahtneſſe *A.* [31]þæſ *A.* [32]′ſendan heom maſe fultum *A.* [33]com *A.* [34]menn *A.* [35]mægðum *A.* [36]Ealð- *A.* [37]′ Lantpaſe and Pihtpaſe *A.* [38]yſ *A.* [39]mæið *A.* [40]cynn *A.* [41] *not in A.* [42]het *A.* [43]′-Saxon comon *A.* [44]-Sexa *A.* [45]Deſt-Sexan *A.* [46]ſiþþan *A.* [47]peſte *A.* [48]betpyx . . . axum *A.* [49] *F.* [50] *E.* [51] *as at* [22].

Digitized by Google

and Seaxum. Eaſt [1]Engla. Middel Angla. Mearca and [2]ealla Norðhymbra.'' [3]Peopa hepe-togan pæpon tpegen gebropra Hengeſt and Horſa. þæt pæpon Pihtgilſes ſuna. Pihtgilſ pæſ Pittinges. Pitta Pectinges. Pecta Poðninges. ſpam þam Poðne apoc eall upe cyne-cynn. and Suðan-hymbra eac:.][4]

An. CCCC.L.–CCCC.LIV.

An. CCCC.LV. [a]Pep Hengeſt and Horſa [5]ſuhton pið [6]Pyltgeorne [7]þam [8]cyninge. [9]in [10]þæpe ſtope þe [11]is [12]gecueden [13]Ægæleſ-[14]þpep. and hiſ [15]bropur Horſan [16][þæt] man [17]oſſloge. and æftep [18]þam Hengeſt ſeng to [19]ſúce and Æſc hiſ ſunu:.

An. CCCC.LVI.

An. [20]CCCC.LVII. Pep Hengeſt and Æſc [21][hiſ ſunu] [22]ſuhton pið [23]Bpettaſ [24]in [25]þæpe [26]ſtope þe is [27]gecueden [28]Epecganford. and [29]þæt [30]oſſlogon [31].IIII. peſna.' and þa [32]Bpettaſ þa [33]ſoplétun [34]Centlond. and mid [35]micle ege ſlugon to [37]Lúnden-[38]bypig..

An. CCCC.LVIII.–CCCC.LXIV.

An. [39]CCCC.LXV. Pep Hengeſt and Æſc [40]geſuhton [41]uuið [42]Palaſ [43]neah [44]Pippedeſ-ſleote. and [45]þæt [46].XII. [47]Pilice [48]aldopmenn [49]oſſlogon. [50]and [51]hiepa [52]þegen [53]án þæt peaſð [54]oſſlægen. þam pæſ [55]noma Pipped:.'

An. CCCC.LXVI.–CCCC.LXXII.

An. CCCC.LXXIII. Pep Hengeſt and Æſc [56]geſuhton pið [57]Palaſ. and [58]genámon [59]únaſúmedlico hepe-[60]néaſ. and þa [61]Palaſ [62]ſlugon þa [63]Englan [64]ſpa [65]fýſ:.[66]'

has ever since remained waste betwixt the Jutes and Saxons, came the men of East Anglia, Middle Anglia, Mercia, and all North-humbria. Their leaders were two brothers, Hengest and Horsa: they were the sons of Wihtgils; Wihtgils son of Witta, Witta of Wecta, Wecta of Woden: from this Woden sprang all our royal families, and those of the South-humbrians also.

A. 450.–454.

A. 455. This year [a]Hengest and Horsa fought against king Wyrtgeorne at the place which is called [א]Ægels-threp[b], and his brother Horsa was there slain, and after that Hengest obtained the kingdom, and Æsc his son.

[א] Aylesford.

A. 456.

A. 457. This year Hengest and Æsc his son fought against the Britons at the place which is called [×]Crecganford, and there slew four thousand men; and the Britons then forsook Kent, and in great terror fled to London.

[×] Crayford.

A. 458.–464.

A. 465. This year Hengest and Æsc fought against the Welsh near [ר]Wippedsfleet, and there slew twelve Welsh ealdormen, and one of their own thanes was slain there, whose name was Wipped.

[ר] Ebbsfleet?

A. 466.–472.

A. 473. This year Hengest and Æsc fought against the Welsh, and took spoils innumerable; and the Welsh fled from the Angles like fire.

An. CCCC.LVI. [67]Pep Hengeſt and Æſc mid ſpýſðeſ egge oſſlogon ſeopeſ peſnoð Bpýtta. on þaſe ſtope þe ýſ genemneð Epeccanford:.

A. 456. This year Hengest and Æsc slew four troops of Britons with the edge of the sword, in the place which is named Creccanford.

[1]Engle *A.* Angla *E.* [2]ealle *A.* [3]*E.* [4]Hujus tempore celebratur Calchedonense concilium DC.XXX. episcoporum, adversus Eutychem abbatem et Dioscorum. *E.* [5]geſuhton *B.* geſuhtan *C.* [6]Pýltgeſne *E.* [7]þæm *B.* [8]kýninge *B.C.* cininge *E.* cinge *F.* [9]on *B.C.E.F.* [10]þaſe *F.* [11]ýſ *F.* [12]gecpeden *B.C.* cpeden *E.G.* geclýpod *F.* [13]Ægleſ- *B.C.* Ægeleſ- *E.F.G.* [14]-þpæp *F.* -ſoſð *G.* [15]bpoðop *B.C.E.F.G.* [16]*B.C.* þaſ *F.* [17]oſſloh *B.C.E.F.G.* [18]þæm *B.* þonn *E.* [19]ˆ *B.* [20]CCCC.LVI. *B.C.E.* [21]*B.C.* [22]geſuhton *E.* [23]Bpýttaſ *B.C.E.G.* [24]on *B.C.E.* [25]þeſne *E.* [26]ſtop *E.* [27]gecpeden *B.C.E.* gecpeðan *G.* [28]Epeacanſoſð *B.C.* Epeccan- *G.* [29]þeſ *E.* [30]oſſlogan *B.C.* [31]ſeopeſ peſnaſ *G.* IIII. peſnað *E.* [32]Bpýttaſ *B.C.E.G.* [33]ſoſleton *C.* ˆ*B.* [34]Kent- *B.C.* -land *B.C.E.* [35]mýclum *B.C.* mýcclum *E.* micele *G.* [36]ſlugan *B.* [37]ˆ *B.* [38]-býſig *B.C.E.G.* [39]CCCC.LXI. *B.C.* [40]ſuhton *F.* [41]pið *B.C.E.F.G.* [42]Pealaſ *B.C.F.G.* [43]neh *E.F.* [44]Pýppeðeſ- *G.* [45]*f* þaſ oſſloh XII. Pýlice ealðeſmenn and anne þegen. ſe paſ gehaten Pippeð. *F.* [46]tpelf eal *G.* [47]Pilice *E.* Pýlice *G.* [48]ealðoſmen *B.C.E.G.* [49]oſſlógan *B.C.* [50]*f not in G.* [51]heoſa *B.C.E.* [52]þegn *E. not in B.C.* [53]ˆ *B.C.* [54]oſſlegen *B.C.E.* [55]nama *B.C.E.* [56]geſuhtan *B.* ſuhton *F.G.* [57]Pealaſ *B.C.G.* [58]genaman *C.* ˆ *B.* [59]únaſimeðlícu *B.* ˆ *C.* unaſumenlicu *E.* unaſimeð *F.* unaſimeðu *G.* [60]ˆ *B.* [61]Pealaſ *B.C.F.G.* [62]ſlugan *B.C.* [63]Engle *B.C.* [64]*f* ſpiðe þeaſle *E.* [65]ſpa *B.C. add.* man ſlicth *F. add.* þæt *G. add.* ˆ *B.C.* [66]pæſne *G. add.* [67]*F.*

[a] Compare Bede, I. 15. Most of the ecclesiastical notices which occur between this time and the year 729, where Bede's History ceases, are derived, seemingly, from his work; and many of the larger insertions of this kind appear to have been added at a late period, as they are found only in the more recent MSS.: but those relating to military events are generally peculiar to the Chronicle.

[b] The positions usually assigned to various places mentioned in the earlier portion of the Chronicle, are often very uncertain, depending chiefly on a supposed or real similarity of names. Where these, however, appear sufficiently probable, they are placed in the margin without remark; if otherwise, a quære is added.

Digitized by Google

An. cccc.lxxiv.–cccc.lxxvi.

An. cccc.lxxvii. Þeȝ [1]cóm Ælle [2]to Bȝeten-lond′ and hiȝ [3]·iii· ȝuna· [4]Cymen [5]and Wlencinȝ and [6]Ciȝȝa· mid [7]·iii· [8]ȝci-pum· on þa ȝtope þe [9]iȝ [10]nemned [11]Cy-menef- [12]óȝa· and [13]þæȝ [14]oferflozon [15]moniȝe [16]Walaf· [17]and ȝume on [18]fléame [19]bedȝifon on [20]þone pudu þe iȝ [21]ȝenemned Andȝedef- [22]leaȝe:′

An. cccc.lxxviii.–cccc.lxxxi.

Bedæ Chron. An. cccc.lxxxii. [23][Þeȝ ȝe eadiȝa abbod Benedictuf þuȝh puldoȝ þaȝa mihta þiȝum middan-eaȝde ȝcan· eal ȝpa ȝe eadiȝa

[a] Dial. ii. Cȝegoȝiuf ȝecð on Dialoȝoȝum þaȝe boc:·]

An. cccc.lxxxiii. cccc.lxxxiv.

An. cccc.lxxxv. [24]Þeȝ Ælle ȝefeaht pið [25]Walaf [26]neah [27]Meaȝcȝædef-buȝnan-[28]ȝtæðe:′

An. cccc.lxxxvi. cccc.lxxxvii.

An. cccc.lxxxviii. [29]Þeȝ Æfc fenȝ to [30]ȝíce· and [31]faf [32]·xxiiii· pintȝa [33]Cantwaȝa [34]cyninȝ:′

An. cccc.lxxxix. cccc.xc.[35]

An. [36]cccc.xci. Þeȝ [37]Ælle and Ciȝȝa [38]ymbȝæton Andȝedef- [39]ceftef· and [40]ofȝlozon [41]alle þa [42]þe þæȝ inne′ [43]eaȝdedon· [44]ne peaȝð þæȝ [45]fonþon [46]án [47]Bȝet to laȝe:′

An. cccc.xcii.–cccc.xciv.

An. cccc.xcv. Þeȝ [48]cuomon tweȝen [49]aldoȝmen on [50]Bȝetene· [51]Cefdic and [52]Cynȝíc hiȝ ȝunu· mid [53]·v· ȝcipum· [54]in þone ȝtede þe [55]iȝ [56]ȝecueden [57]Cefdicef- [58]óȝa· and [59]þy [60]ilcan dæȝe [61]ȝefuhtun pið [62]Walum:·[c]

An. cccc.xcvi.–d.

An. d.i. [63]Þéȝ [64]cóm [65]Pórt on [66]Bȝetene· and hiȝ [67]·ii· [68]ȝuna [69]Bieda and Mæȝla· mid [70]·ii· ȝcipum· [71]on [72]þǽre ȝtope þe [73]iȝ [74]ȝecueden [75]Pórtef- [76]muða· [77][and ȝona

A. 474.–476.

A. 477. This year [a]Ælla, and his three sons, Cymen, and Wlencing, and Cissa, came to the land of Britain with three ships, at a place which is named Cymenes-ora, and there slew many Welsh, and some they drove in flight into the wood that is named Andreds-lea.

A. 478.–481.

A. 482. This year the blessed abbot Benedict, by the glory of his miracles, shone in this world, as the blessed Gregory relates in his book of Dialogues.[a]

A. 483. 484.

A. 485. This year Ælla fought against the Welsh near the bank of Mearcræds-burn.[b]

A. 486. 487.

A. 488. This year Æsc succeeded to the kingdom, and was king of the Kentish-men twenty-four years.

A. 489. 490.

A. 491. This year Ælla and Cissa besieged Andreds-cester, and slew all that dwelt therein, so that not a single Briton was there left.

A. 492.–494.

A. 495. This year two ealdormen came to Britain, Cerdic and Cynric his son, with five ships, at the place which is called Cerdics-ora, and the same day they fought against the Welsh.

A. 496.–500.

A. 501. This year Port, and his two sons Bieda and Mægla, came to Britain with two ships, at a place which is called Portsmouth, and they soon effected a land-

[1] ´*B.* cuom *G.* [2]′ on Bȝýten-land *B.C.E.F.* [3] þȝý *B.C.F.* [4] Kýmen *B.C.* Cimen *F.* [5] *not in F.* [6] Cýȝȝa *F.* [7] þum *B.C.F.* þȝým *G.* [8] ȝcipon *F.* ȝcýpum *G.* [9] ýȝ *F.* [10] ȝenemned *C.F.* ȝenemnad *E.* [11] Kýmenef- *B.C.* Cimenef- *F.* [12]´*B.* [13] þaȝ *F.* [14] ofȝlozan *B.C.* [15] maniȝa *B.* maniȝe *C.E.* [16] Pealaf *B.C.F.G.* [17]′ *not in F.* [18] ȝleam *C.* ´*B.* [19] bedȝifan *B.C.* bedȝýfon *G.* [20] þæne *C.* [21] nemned *B.E.* [22] -leaȝa *B.* -lea *C.* -leȝe *E.* [23] *F.* [24]′ *not in F.* [25] Pealum *B.C.* Pealaf *G.* [26] neh *B.C.E.* [27] Meaȝcȝedef- *B.C.E.G.* [28] -ȝtaðe *B.* -ȝteðe *E.* -ȝtede *G.* [29]′ *not in F.* [30] ´*B.* [31] þæf *B.C.E.G.* [32] xxxiiii. *E.* [33] *not in E.* [34] cinȝ *B.C.* cininȝ *E.* [35] Hoc tempore B. Mamertus, episcopus Viennensis, solennes letanias instituit rogationum. *E.* [36] cccc.xc. *G.* [37] Ælla *E.* [38] ymbȝǽtan *B.C.* [39] -ceaftef *B.C.E.* -ceaftefe *F.* [40] ofȝlozan *B.C.* [41] ealle *B.C.E.F.G.* [42]′ þaȝ innan *F.* [43] pæȝan *B.C.F.* eaȝdedan *G.* [44] þæt *B.C. add.* ′na belaf þaȝ an Bȝýtt to laue. *F.* [45] ȝuȝðum *B.C.* foȝðen *E.* [46] ´*B.C.* [47] Bȝýt *B.C.G.* Bȝit *E.* [48] coman *B.C.E.F.* [49] ealdoȝmen *B.C.E.G.* ealdoȝman *F.* [50] Bȝýtene *B.C.E.F.* [51] Cefdic *E.F.*′ [52] ´*B.C.* Cýnefic *F.* [53] ȝif *G.* [54] on *B.C.E.F.* [55] ýȝ *F.* [56] ȝecpeden *B.C.F.G.* ȝehaten *E.* [57] Cefdicef- *E.F.* [58] ´*B.C.* -hoȝa *G.* [59] ȝí *C.* on þam *E.F.* [60] ylcan *F.* [61] ȝefuhtan *G.* hie- *B.C.* ȝefuhton *E.* ȝuhton *F.* [62] Pealum *B.C.G.* Palaf *E.* Pealaf *F.* [63] ´*C.* [64] ´*B.C.* cuom *G.* *and so originally A.* [65] ´*B.C.* [66] Bȝýtene *B.C.E.* Bȝitene *F.* [67] tweȝen *B.C.E.* [68] ȝunu *C.* ȝunan *E.* [69] Biedda *F.* [70] tȝǽm *B.* tȝam *G.* ´*C.* [71] in *E.* [72] ´*C.* þaȝe *F.* [73] ýȝ *F.* [74] nemneð *B.C.* ȝecpeden *E.G.* ȝenemneð *F.* [75] ´*B.C.* [76] -muðe *F.* [77] *E.*

[a] Ella was founder of the kingdom of Sussex. The place of his landing appears to have been near West Wittering. The forest of Andred occupied the present weald of Kent and of Sussex. See its extent described under the year 893.

[b] Neither this place, nor the position of Andreds-cester, the Roman station Anderida, next mentioned, is at present known.

[c] The genealogy of the West-Saxon kings, which Gibson here inserted in the Chronicle, will be given in its place.

Digitized by Google

land namon·] [1] and [2] [þæt] [3] ofslogon [4] ánne [5] gingne [6] Brettisc [7] monnan· [8] sprðe [9] eðelne [10] monnan:′

An. D.II.–D.VII.

An. D.VIII. Þes [11] Cerdic and [12] Cynric [13] ofslogon [14] ænne [15] Brettisc [16] cyning· [17] þam [18] pæs [19] nama [20] Natanleod· and [21] v· [22] þusendu′ pera mid him. [23] Æfter [24] þan [25] [pearð] þæt [26] land [27] nemned [28] Natanleaga [29] oð [30] Cerdices- [31] ford:·

An. D.IX. [32] [Þes ðær Benedictus se abbud ealra muneca fæder fere to heouenan:·]

An. D.X.–D.XIII.

An. D.XIV. Þes [33] comon West-[34] Seaxe [35] in [36] Brettene mid [37] ·III· scypum·′ [38] in [39] þa [40] stówe þe [41] is [42] gecueden [43] Cerdices- [44] ora· [45] and Stuf and [46] Wihtgar [47] fuhtun wið [48] Brettas and [49] hie [50] gefliemdon:·

An. D.XV.–D.XVIII.

An. D.XIX. Þes [51] Cerdic and [52] Cynric [53] [West-Seaxna] [54] rice [55] onfengun· and [56] þy [57] ilcan [58] geare [59] hie [60] fuhton wið [61] Brettas [62] þæt [63] mon [64] nu [65] nemneð [66] Cerdices-forð.′ [67] [And siþþan [68] wixadon West-Seaxna cyne-[69] barn of þam dæge:·]

An. D.XX.–D.XXVI.

An. D.XXVII. [70] Þes [71] Cerdic and [72] Cynric [73] fuhton wið [74] Brettas· [75] in þære [76] stowe þe is [77] gecueden [78] Cerdices- [79] leaga:·′

An. D.XXVIII. [80] D.XXIX.

An. D.XXX. Þes [81] Cerdic and Cynric′ [82] genamon [83] Wiht [84] ealond·′ [85] and [86] ofslogon feala′ [87] men on [88] Wihtgarena-byrig:·′′

An. D.XXXI.–D.XXXIII.

An. D.XXXIV. Þes [89] Cerdic [90] [se forma West-Sexana cing] forðferde· and Cynric his sunu [91] [feng to rice· and] [92] ricsode [93] forð ·XXVI.′ wintra· and [94] hie [95] sealdon [96] hiera [97] tuæm [98] nefum [99] Stúfe and Wihtgare [100] [eall] [101] Wiht-ealond:·

ing, and they there slew a young British man of high nobility.

A. 502.–507.

A. 508. This year Cerdic and Cynric slew a British king, whose name was Natan-leod, and five thousand men with him. After that the country was named Natanlea as far as [‡] Cerdicsford. ‡ Charford.

A. 509. This [a] year St. Benedict the abbot, father of all monks, went to heaven.

A. 510.–513.

A. 514. This year the West-Saxons came to Britain with three ships, at the place which is called Cerdic's-ore, and Stuf and Wihtgar fought against the Britons, and put them to flight.

A. 515.–518.

A. 519. This year Cerdic and Cynric obtained the kingdom of the West-Saxons; and the same year they fought against the Britons, where it is now named Cerdicsford. And from that time forth the royal offspring of the West-Saxons reigned.

A. 520.–526.

A. 527. This year Cerdic and Cynric fought against the Britons at the place which is called Cerdic's-lea.

A. 528. 529.

A. 530. This year Cerdic and Cynric conquered the island of Wight, and slew many men at [×] Wiht-garas-byrg. × Carisbrooke.

A. 531.–533.

A. 534. This year Cerdic, the first king of the West-Saxons, died, and Cynric his son succeeded to the kingdom, and reigned from that time twenty-six years; and they gave the whole island of Wight to their two nephews, Stuf and Wihtgar.

[v] *not in F.* [2] *B.C.* [3] ofslogan *B.C.* [4] ænne *E.G.* [5] gingne *E.* geongne *G. not in B.C.* [6] Brytisce *B.C.* Brytisce *E.* Bretticne *G.* [7] man *B.C.E.* [8] sciðe *B.C.G.* [9] æðelne *B.C.E.G.* [10] *not in B.C.E.* [11] Cerdic *E.F.* [12] ˆ*C.* Cinric *E.* [13] ofslogan *B.C.* ofslagon *F.* [14] anne *B.C.F.* [15] Brytisce *B.E.* Britticne *C.* Brytisce *F.G.* [16] cing *B.C.F.* cining *E.* [17] þæm *B.* se *F.* [18] þas *F.* [19] gehaten *F.* [20] Nazaleod *E.F.* [21] fif *F.G.* ′v. *B.C.* [22] þusend *E.F.* þusendo *G.* [23] Ða *B.C. add.* And *E.F. add.* [24] þam *B.C.F.* [25] *inserted in A.* þæs *B.C.E.F.G.* [26] land *E.F.* ˆ*B.C.* [27] genemned *B.C.F.G.* genemnad *E.* [28] Nazan-leog *E.F.* [29] â *E.F. add.* [30] Cerdices- *E.F.* [31] ˆ*B.C.* [32] *F.* [33] coman *B.C.* com *E.* comen *F.* cpomon *G.* [34] -Seaxa *E.* -Sexa *F.* [35] on *B.C.* [36] Brytene *B.C.E.F.* [37] ′þrim scipum *B.C.E.F.* [38] on *B.C.F.* [39] þas *G.*. [40] ˆ*B.C.* [41] ys *F.* [42] gecpeden *B.C.E.G.* genemned *F.* [43] Cerdices- *E.F.* [44] -hora *B.C.G.* [45] *not in G.* [46] Wihtgas *B.C.E.F.* [47] and *G. add.* gefuhtan *B.C.* fuhton *E.* fuhtan *F.* [48] Bryttas *B.C.E.F.G.* [49] hi *E.F.* [50] gefylmdan *B.C.* gefylmdon *F.G.* gefleman *E.* [51] Cerdic *E.* Ceasdic *F.* [52] Kynric *E.* Cynesic *F.* [53] *E.* -Sexena *A. inserted.* [54] ˆ*B.C.* [55] onfengon *B.E.* onfengan *C.* [56] þi *E.* þæs *F.* [57] ylcan *F.G.* [58] geasses *F.* [59] hi *E.F.* [60] gefuhtan *B.* gefuhton *C.E.* [61] Brytas *B.C.E.G.* Britas *F.* [62] þes *E.* ′on þasre stowe þe ys genemned Ceasdinges-ford. *F.* [63] man *B.C.E.* [64] *not in B.C.* [65] nemnað *E.* [66] Cerdices- *E.* [67] *E. and inserted in A.* [68] sicsadon *A.* [69] -beasn *A.* [70] ′*not in F.* [71] Cerdic *E.* [72] Cinric *C.* Kynric *E.* [73] fuhtan *B.C.* gefuhton *E.* [74] Brytas *B.C.G.* Britas *E.* [75] on *B.C.E.* [76] stopa *E.* [77] gecpeden *B.C.E.G.* [78] Cerdices- *E.* [79] -leag *B.C.* -leah *G.* -ford *E.* [80] Hoc tempore Dionysius in urbe R. circulum Paschalem composuit. Tunc Priscianus profunda grammatica rimatus est. *E.* [81] Cerdic *E.* ′Ceasdic and Cynesic *F.* [82] genaman *B.C.E.F.* [83] ′ Wihtland *E.* [84] ealand *B.C.* þæt- *F.* [85] ′′ *not in F.* [86] ′ ofslogan fea *B.C.* [87] manna *E.* [88] -birig *E.* Wihtgara-byrig *B.C.G. and perhaps* Wihtgarsæs *A.* [89] Cerdic *E.* [90] *F.* [91] *F.* [92] sixode *B.C.* sixade *E.F.* [93] ′ xxvii. *B.C.F.* [94] heo *E. not in F.* hi *G.* [95] gefealdan *B.C.* fealde *F.* fealdon *E.G.* [96] heora *B.C.E.* heore *F.* hiora *G.* [97] tpam *E.F.G.* ˆ*B.C.* [98] neuum *F.* [99] ˆ*B.* Stufe *G.* [100] *E. and inserted in A.* [101] Wihte- *B.C.G.* -ealand *B.C.* Wihtland *E.* þæt eyland Wiht *F.*

[a] Benedict died, according to Mabillon, in 543.

Digitized by Google

An. D.XXXV.–D.XXXVII.

A. 535.–537.

Bedæ Epit. 15 Feb.

An. D.XXXVIII. Her sunne [1]aþiestrode [2]·XIIII· dagum ær Kl.' [3]Martii· from' [4]ær-[5]mergenne oð [6]undern:·

A. 538. This year, fourteen days before the Kalends of March, the sun was eclipsed from early morning till nine in the forenoon.

An. D.XXXIX.

A. 539.

Ibid. 20 June.

An. D.XL. Her sunne [7]aþiestrode [8]on ·XII· Kl. [9]Iulii· and steorran [10]hie [11]ætiepdon ful [12]néah healfe [13]tíd [14]ofer [15]undern:·

A. 540. This year the sun was eclipsed on the twelfth of the Kalends of July, and the stars shewed themselves full-nigh half an hour after nine in the forenoon.

An. D.XLI.–D.XLIII.

A. 541.–543.

^ Carisbrooke.

An. D.XLIV. Her [16]Ƿihtgar forðferde· and [17]hiene [18]mon' [19]bebýrgde on [20]Ƿihtgara-[21]býrg:·

A. 544. This year Wihtgar died, and they buried him in ^ Wiht-gara-byrg.

An. D.XLV. D.XLVI.

A. 545. 546.

Bedæ Epit.

An. D.XLVII. Her Ida feng to [22]ríce· [23]þonon [24]Norðan-hýmbra [25]cýne-cýn [26]onwóc·' [27][and [28]rixade ·XII·' gear· and he [29]getimbrade [30]Bebban-burh·'' [31]sý [32]ƿæs ærost mid hegge [33]betined· and [34]þær æfter mid ƿealle.' [35]Ida ƿæs Eopping· Eoppa [36]Esing· Esa [37]ƿæs Inguing· Ingui Angenwitting·' Angenwit [38]Alocing· Aloc [39]Benocing· Benoc' [40]Branding· Brand Bældæging· [41]Bældæg Ƿodening· Ƿoden [42]Freoðolafing· Freoðelaf' [43]Freoðeƿulfing· Friðulf' Finning· Finn [44]Godulfing· [45]Godulf' Geating:·'']

A. 547. This year Ida began to reign, from whom arose the royal race of North-humbria; and he reigned twelve years, and built Bamborough, which was at first inclosed by a hedge, and afterwards by a wall. Ida was the son of Eoppa, Eoppa of Esa, Esa of Ingwi, Ingwi of Angenwit, Angenwit of Aloc, Aloc of Benoc, Benoc of Brand, Brand of Baldæg, Baldæg of Woden, Woden of Freotholaf, Freotholaf of Freothowulf, Freothowulf of Finn, Finn of Godulf, Godulf of Geat.

An. D.XLVIII.–D.LI.

A. 548.–551.

× Old Sarum.

An. D.LII. Her [46]Cýnric [47]gefeaht ƿið [48]Brettas [49]in [50]þære stoƿe þe [51]is [52]genemned [53]Searobýrig· [54]and þa [55]Bretƿalas [56]geflieme de. [57]Cerdic ƿæs [58]Cýnrices [59]fæder· Cerdic Elesing· Elesa Esling· Esla [60]Giƿising· [61]Giƿis Ƿiging· Ƿig Freaƿining· Freaƿine [62]Freoðogaring· [63]Freoðogar [64]Branding· [65]Brand Bældæging· Bældæg Ƿodening.' [66][And Egelberht ƿearð geboren Eormenrices sunu· and on þam..... tigoðan geare his rices he underfeng fulƿiht ærost cinga on Brýtene:·]

A. 552. This year Cynric fought against the Britons at the place which is called × Searo-byrig, and he put the Bretwalas to flight. Cerdic was Cynric's father; Cerdic was the son of Elesa, Elesa of Esla, Esla of Giwis, Giwis of Wig, Wig of Freawine, Freawine of Freothogar, Freothogar of Brand, Brand of Bældæg, Bældæg of Woden. And Egelberht, the son of Eormenric, was born; and in the ..... year of his reign he received baptism, the first of the kings in Britain.

An. D.LIII.–D.LV.

A. 553.–555.

ʏ Banbury?

An. D.LVI. [67]Her [68]Cýnric and [69]Ceaƿlin [70]fuhton ƿið [71]Brettas æt Beran-[72]býrg:·'

A. 556. This year Cynric and Ceawlin fought against the Britons at ʏ Beran-byrig.

An. D.LVII.–D.LIX.

A. 557.–559.

An. D.LX. Her [73]Ceaƿlín [74]feng to rice' on [75]Ƿesseaxum· and Ælle [76]feng to [77]Norð-

A. 560. This year Ceawlin succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and Ida

[1] aþeostrode *B.F.* aþeostredе *C.* aþestrode *E.* aþýstrode *G.* [2] feoƿertýne *G.* 'on XIIII. Kal. *E.F.* [3]' Martius. fram *B.C.* [4] ^*B.C.* æran *E.F.* [5] morgenne *B.* morgene *C.E.F.* mergene *G.* [6] underne *E.* [7] aþeostrode *B.C.E.* aþestrode *F.* aþistrode *G.* [8] *not in F.* [9] Iulius *G.* [10] heo *E.* hý *F.G.* [11] æteoƿdan *B.C.* æteƿdon *E.* atýƿedon *F.* oðýƿdon *G.* [12] ^ *B.C.* neh *E.* [13] ^ *B.C.* [14] ouer *F.* [15] under *E.* [16] Ƿihtgar *B.C.E.F.G.* [17] hine *B.C.E.G.* 'ƿas *F.* [18] man *B.C.* [19] bebýrigde *B.C.G.* bebýrig *E.* bebýriged *F.* [20] Ƿihtgaras *E.* Ƿihtgares *F.* [21] -býrig *B.C.E.G.* býri *F.* hoc est in Curia Wihtgari. *F. Lat.* [22] ^*B.C.* [23] þanen *B.C.* þanon *E.* of him com *F.* [24] Norð-hýmbra *E.* -humbra *F.* [25] kine-cýnn *B.C.* cýne-kýn *E.* '-cýnn *F.* [26] ^ *B.C.* ærost awoc *E.* [27]'' *E.F. and inserted in A.* [28]' rixode tƿelf *A.* [29] timbrode *A.* [30] Bebenburh *F.* [31]' *E. and inserted in A.* seo *A.* [32] ƿas *A.* [33] betýned *A.* [34] þar *A.* [35]'' *B.C.G.* [36] ƿæs *G. add.* [37]' Inging. Ingin Angenƿiting. *G.* [38] Alochinг. *G.* [39]' Beonocing. Beonoc *G.* [40] Brandring. *C.* [41] ^*B.C.* [42]' *not in G.* [43]' Freoðulfing- *B.* Friðoƿulfing. Friðoƿulf *G.* [44]' Godƿulfing. Godƿulf *G.* [45] ^ *C.* [46] Kýnric *E.* [47] feaht *B.C.E.F.* [48] Brýttas *B.C.E.F.G.* [49] on *B.C.E.* an *F.* [50] þare *F.* [51] ýs *F.* [52] geclýped *F.* [53] æt *G. add. and erased from A.* Searoburh *B.C.* Sælesberi *F.* [54]' *not in F.* [55] Brýttas *B.C.E.* Brýttƿealas *G.* [56] geflýmde *B.G.* geflimde *C.* geflemde *E.* [57]' *not in E.* [58] Cenrices *G.* [59]' *B.C.G. and erased from A.* [60] Geƿising *C.G.* [61] Geƿis *G.* [62] Friðogaring *G.* [63] Friðugar *G.* [64] Braning *B.C.* [65] Bran *G.* [66] *F.* [67]' *not in F.* [68] Cinric *B.C.* Kýnric *E.* [69] Ceapling *E.* [70] fuhtan *B.* fultan *C.* [71] Brýttas *B.C.E.G.* [72] -býrig *B.C.E.G.* [73] Ceaulín *B.C.* Ceapling *E.F.* [74]' rice onfeng *E.* ^*B.C.* [75] Ƿest-Seaxum *B.C.G.* Ƿeast- *E.* -Seaxan *F.* [76] *not in B.C.* [77] Norð-hýmbra *B.C.E.* Norð-humbra *F.*

Digitized by Google

anhýmbꝛa [1]ꝛice. [2][Idan ꝓoꝛðgeꝓaꝛenum.′ and [3]hýꝛa ægðeꝛ [4]ꝛixade ·xxx· ꝑintꝛa.″ [5]Ælle ꝓæꝛ Yꝓꝛing· Yꝓꝛe [6]Uxꝓneaing· Uxꝓnea′ [7]Ꝑilgiꝛling· [8]Ꝑilgilꝛ [9]Ꝓeꝛtenꝓalcning· Ꝓeꝛtenꝓalcna′ Sæꝓugling· [10]Sǽꝓugl Sæbalding· Sæbald Sigegeating· Sigegéat [11]Spebdæging· Spebdæg Sigegaꝛing· Sigegaꝛ Ꝓægdæging·′ Ꝓægdæg Ꝓodening·″ [12]Ꝓoden Fꝛiðopulꝓing:·′]

An. D.LXI.–D.LXIV.

An. D.LXV. [13][Ꝺeꝛ[a] ꝓeng [14]Æðelbꝛihꝛ to Lanꝛꝓaꝛa ꝛice· and heold [15]·liii· ꝑintꝛa. On hiꝛ [16]ðagum ꝛende [17]ꝛe halga papa′ Gꝛegoꝛiuꝛ uꝛ ꝓulluhꝛ· [18]þæꝛ ꝓaꝛ on þam ꝛꝓam and þꝛittigoðan geaꝛe hiꝛ ꝛiceꝛ.′ Ænd [19]Lolumba [20]meꝛꝛa-ꝓꝛeoꝛꝛ com to [21]Pýhꝛum· and hi gecýnde to [22]Gꝛiꝛꝛeꝛ [23]geleaꝓan· þæꝛ [24]ꝛind [25]þonne [26]pæntenes be [27]noꝛðum moꝛum·′ and heoꝛa [28]cýning [29]him geꝛealde′ þæꝛ [30]egland [31]þe man [32]nemnað Íí· [33]þæꝛ ꝛindon ·v.′[34]hýda· [35]þæꝛ þe [36]men [37]cpeðað.′ [38]Ðæꝛ ꝛe [39]Lolumba [40]gecýmbꝛade mýnꝛteꝛ· and [41]he [42]þæꝛ ꝓæꝛ abbot′ ·xxxii· [43]ꝑintꝛa· and [44]þæꝛ ꝓoꝛðꝓende· þa [45]þa he [46]ꝓæꝛ·lxxvii·ꝑintꝛa. Ða ꝛtope habbað[47]nu [48]git hiꝛ [49]enꝓepæꝛneꝛ. Suð-[50]Pýhtaꝛ pæꝛnon [51]mýcle æꝛ geꝓullode· [52]heom bodade ꝓulꝓiht Ninia biꝛcop·′ [53]ꝛe [54]pæꝛ on Rome gelæꝛned.′ [55]Ðæꝛ cýꝛice [56]and′ hiꝛ mýnꝛteꝛ·″[57]iꝛ [58]æt Ꝺpiteꝛne [59]on[60]S.Maꝛtineꝛ naman gehalgod·′ [61]þæꝛ he [62]neꝛteð mid manegum [63]halgum [64]pæꝛnum. Nu ꝛceal beon [65]æꝓne on Íí abbod· [66]næꝛ [67]biꝛceop· and [68]þam ꝛculon [69]beon [70]undeꝛþæddе ealle Scotta [71]biꝛcopeꝛ· [72]ꝓoꝛþam [73]þe [74]Lolumba [75]ꝓæꝛ [76]abbod· [77]neꝛ biꝛceop:·′]

An. D.LXVI. D.LXVII.

An. D.LXVIII. Ꝺeꝛ [78]Leaulín and Luða·

being dead, Ælle succeeded to the kingdom of North-humbria, each of whom reigned thirty years. Ælla was the son of Yffa, Yffa of Uxfrea, Uxfrea of Wilgils, Wilgils of Westerfalcna, Westerfalcna of Sæfugl, Sæfugl of Sæbald, Sæbald of Sigegeat, Sigegeat of Swebdæg, Swebdæg of Sigegar, Sigegar of Wægdæg, Wægdæg of Woden, Woden of Frithowulf.

A. 561.–564.

A. 565. This year[a] Æthelbriht succeeded to the kingdom of the Kentish-men, and held it fifty-three years. In his days the holy pope Gregory sent us baptism, that was in the two and thirtieth year of his reign: and Columba, a mass-priest, came to the Picts and converted them to the faith of Christ: they are dwellers by the northern mountains. And their king gave him the island which is called ^Ii: therein are five hides of land, as men say. There Columba built a monastery, and he was abbot there thirty-two years, and there he died when he was seventy-seven years old. His successors still have the place. The Southern Picts had been baptized long before: bishop Ninia, who had been instructed at Rome, had preached baptism to them, whose church, and his monastery is at Hwiterne, hallowed in the name of St. Martin: there he resteth, with many holy men. Now in Ii there must ever be an abbot, and not a bishop; and all the Scottish bishops ought to be subject to him, because Columba was an abbot, not a bishop.

Beda, III. 4.

^ Iona.

A. 566. 567.

A. 568. This year ×Ceawlin, and Cutha,

× K. of Wessex.

An. D.LXV. [79]Ꝺeꝛ Lolumba [80]ꝓꝛeꝛbiteꝛ [81]cóm oꝛ Scottum [82]on [83]Bꝛýttaꝛ· Peohtaꝛ to [84]læꝛnenne· and on Ꝺíí′ þam [85]ealande [86]mýnꝛteꝛ ꝓoꝛhte:·″

A. 565. This year Columba the presbyter came from the Scots among the Britons, to instruct the Picts, and he built a monastery in the island of Hii.

Beda, III. 4.

[1]′*B.C.* [2]″′ *E.F. and inserted in A.* ′ꝛiꝺꝺan Ida pæꝛ ꝓoꝛðꝓaꝛen *F.* ″and þæt heold xxx. ꝑintꝛa *B.C.* and heold xxx. ꝑintep *G.* [3]heoꝛa *A.F.* [4]ꝛixode *F.* [5]″′ *B.C.G.* [6]′ Uꝛcꝓneaing. Uꝛcꝓnea *G.* [7]Ꝑilgiꝛing. *G.* [8]Ꝑilgiꝛl *C.* Ꝑilgiꝛ *G.* [9]′Ꝓeꝛtenꝓalcing. Ꝓeꝛtenꝓalca *B.C.* [10]Sǽꝓugel *B.C.* [11]′Spæꝓdæging. Spæꝓdæg Sigegeaꝛing. Sigeaꝛ Ꝓægdæing. *G.* [12]′ *G.* [13]*E.F. and inserted in A.* [14]Æðelbýꝛhꝛ *F.* [15]hiꝛ *F. add.* [16]ðagan *F.* [17]′ *F.* [18]′ *F.* [19]Lolumban *F.* [20]mæꝛꝛe- *A.F.* [21]Pihtum *A.F.* [22]ꝛihtan *F.* [23]geleauan *A.F.* [24]ꝛýnd *A.F.* [25]*not in F.* [26]pæntenaꝛ *A.* peaꝛtæneꝛ *F.* [27]′noꝛðan moꝛan *F.* [28]cýng *A.* [29]′heom ꝛealde *F.* [30]igland *A.* [31]þæt *F.* [32]*A.F.* nemnad *E.* [33]′þaꝛ ꝛýndon ꝛiꝛ *A.F.* [34]hiða *A.* hiðan *F.* [35]′*not in F.* [36]man *A.* [37]ꝛeggað *A.* [38]Ðaꝛ *A.F.* [39]Lolumban *A.* [40]ꝛetimbꝛade *A.F.* [41]*A.F.* heꝛ *E.* [42]′ þaꝛ paꝛ abbad *A.* -abbod *F.* [43]*not in A.* [44]þaꝛ *A.* he *F.* [45]*not in A.F.* [46]paꝛ *A.F.* [47]*not in A.F.* [48]gýt *A.* [49]ýꝛꝛnuman *A.F.* [50]-Pihtaꝛ *A.F.* [51]mýcel *F.* *not in A.* [52]′ oꝛ Ninna biꝛcope *A.* þuꝛh- *F.* [53]′ *not in F.* [54]paꝛ *A.* [55]Ðaꝛ *F.* ′*not in A.* [56]″′ *not in F.* [57]ýꝛ *A.F.* [58]*not in A.* at *F.* [59]′ *not in F.* [60]*A.* [61]þaꝛ *A.F.* [62]*A.* ꝛeꝛtað *E.F.* [63]haligum *F.* [64]peꝛum *F.* *not in A.* [65]á *F.* [66]and na *A.* -nan *F.* [67]biꝛcop *A.F.* [68]þan *A.* [69]*A.F.* [70]undeꝛþeodde *A.F.* [71]biꝛcopaꝛ *A.* [72]ꝓoꝛþan *A.* ꝓaꝛþam *F.* [73]*not in F.* [74]Columban *A.F.* [75]paꝛ *A.F.* [76]abbad *A.F.* [77]′ na biꝛcop *A.* næꝛ- *F.* [78]Leaplin *B.E.F.* ´*C.* Lpealin *G.* [79]″′ *B.C.G.* [80]mæꝛꝛe-ꝓꝛeoꝛꝛ *G.* [81]´*C.* [82]in *G.* [83]Bꝛittaꝛ *C.* [84]′ læꝛanne. and hi in *G.* [85]ealonde *G.* [86]minꝛteꝛ *C.*

[a] All the MSS. now remaining place Ethelbert's accession in 565; Wheloc in 560, which seems right, though apparently without MS. authority: for Bede, II. 5, says he died 23d February 616, after a reign of fifty-six years; and MS. *E.*, under the year 616, seemingly from Bede, also assigns him a reign of fifty-six years. The thirty-second year of his reign, noticed in MS. *F.*, would of course be reckoned from 565. See Bede, III. 4.

Digitized by Google

[1][Leplinep bpoðep·] [2]gepuhton pið [3]Æðelbpýht· and hine [4]in [5]Lent [6]gepliemdon· and [7]tuegen [8]aldopmen [9]on Þibban-[10]dúne [11]opplogon· [12]Oplaf and [13]Cnebban:·

An. D.LXIX. D.LXX.

An. D.LXXI. [14]Þep [15]Cuðpulf [16]þeaht pið [17]Bpetpalas æt [18]Bedcan-fopda· and [19]·IIII· [20]tunas [21]genom· [22]Lýgeanbipig· and [23]Ægelesbipig· [24]Bænesingtun· and [25]Egonesham· and [26]þý ilcan geape [27]hé [28]gefop.' [29][pe Cuða[a] pæp Leaplinep bpoðop:·]

An. D.LXXII.–D.LXXVI.

An. D.LXXVII. Þep Cuðpine and [30]Leaplín [31]puhton pið [32]Bpettas· and [33]hie [34]·III· [35]kýningas [36]opplogon· [37]Comail [38] and [39]Condidan and [40]Fapinmail· [41]in [42]þære stope þe [43]is [44]gecueden [45]Déopham· and [46]genamon ·III·' [47]ceastra [48][on heom]· [49]Gleapanceastep and [50]Cirenceastep and [51]Baðanceastep:·

An. D.LXXVIII.–D.LXXXII.

An. D.LXXXIII. [52][Þep Mauricius feng to Romana pice:·]

An. D.LXXXIV. [53]Þep Leaplin and Cuða [54]puhton pið [55]Bpettas· [56]in [57]þam stede þe [58]mon [59]nemneð Feðan-[60]leag· and [61]Cúðan [62]mon [63][þæp] [64]opplog· and [65]Leaulín [66]monige [67]túnas [68]genom· and [69]únapimeðlice hepe-[70]néap· [71]and [72]epne [73]he hpeapf' [74]þonan to hip [75]agnum:·'

An. D.LXXXV.–D.LXXXVII.

An. D.LXXXVIII. Þep [76]Ælle [77]cýning fopðfepde· [78]and [79]Eðelpic [80]picode æftep him [81].v. geap:·'

An. D.LXXXIX.

An. [82]D.XC. [83]Þep [b] [84]Ceol [85]picode [86].v. geap:·'

An. [87]D.XCI. [88]Þep [89]micel [90]pæl-fill

Ceawlin's brother, fought against [a]Æthelbriht, and drove him into Kent, and they slew two ealdormen at [x]Wibban-dune, Oslaf and Cnebba.

A. 569. 570.

A. 571. This year Cuthwulf fought against the Bretwalas at [y]Bedcanford, and took four towns, [+]Lygean-birg, and [a]Ægelesbirg, and [x]Bænesingtun, and [y]Egonesham; and the same year he died. Cutha[a] was Ceawlin's brother.

A. 572.–576.

A. 577. This year Cuthwine and Ceawlin fought against the Britons, and they slew three kings, Comail and Condidan, and Farinmail, at the place which is called [+]Deorham; and took three cities from them, Gloucester, and Cirencester, and Bath-ceaster.

A. 578.–582.

A. 583. This year Mauricius succeeded to the empire of the Romans.

A. 584. This year Ceawlin and Cutha fought against the Britons at the place which is called [a]Fethan-lea, and there was Cutha slain; and Ceawlin took many towns, and spoils innumerable; and wrathful he thence returned to his own.

A. 585.–587.

A. 588. This year king Ælle[x] died, and Ethelric reigned after him five years.

A. 589.

A. 590. At this period [y]Ceol reigned five years.

A. 591. This year in Britain was a great

[1]*F.* [2]gepuhtan *B.C.* puhtan *F.* [3]Æðelbpihт *B.C.E.* Ægelbhт *F.* Æðelbýpht *G.* [4]on *B.C.E.F.* [5]Kent *B.C.* [6]geplýmdan *B.* geplimdan *C.* geplemdon *E.* geplýmdon *F.G.* [7]II. *B.C.E.F.* tpegen *G.* [8]ealdopmen *B.C.F.G.* ældopmen *E.* [9]op *F.* [10]˘*B.C.* -duna *E.* [11]*not in B.C.* [12]˘*B.C.* Oplac *E.F.G.* [13]Cnebba *F.* [14]*not in F.* [15]Cuðulf *B.C.* Cuða *E.* [16]gepeaht *E.* [17]Bpýttas *B.C.* Bpýtpalas *E.* Bpýttpealas *G.* [18]Biedcan-fopda *B.C.E.* Bedicanfopda *G.* [19]feopep *B.C.E.* [20]tunes *C.* [21]genam *B.C.E.G.* [22]Liggean-buph *B.C.* -býpig *E.* Lýgean-bupg *G.* [23]Ægles-bupg *B.C.* -býpig *E.* Ægeles-bupg *G.* *In both cases the original termination in A. was* bupig. [24]Benesingtun *E.* ȝ Benfingtún *B.C.* Benningtun *G.* [25]˘*B.C.* [26]on þam *E.* [27]˘*C.* [28]˘*B.C.* fopðfop *E.* [29]*E.* [30]˘*B.C.* [31]puhtan *B.C.* gepuhton *E.* [32]Bpýttas *B.C.E.G.* Bpittas *F.* [33]hi *E.F.* hý *G.* *not in B.C.* [34]þpý *F.* [35]kingas *B.C.* ciningas *E.* cingas *F.* cýningas *G.* [36]opplogan *B.C.* [37]Conmægl *B.C.* Commagil *E.* Coinmagil *F.* Commail *G.* *and perhaps A.* [38]*not in F.* [39]Candidan *E.F.* [40]Fapinmægl *B.C.* Fapinmagil *E.F.* [41]on *B.C.F.* [42]þape *F.* [43]ýp *F.* [44]gecpeden *B.C.E.G.* genemned *F.* [45]˘*B.C.* [46]*F.* genaman þieo *B.C.F.* [47]cieptpe *F.* ceptpo *G.* [48]*B.C.* [49]Gleapceaptep *B.C.* Gleapceptpe *E.* Glapeciaptpe *F.* Gleapancepteþ *G.* [50]Lýpienceaptep *B.C.* Cipenciepтpe *F.* Lýpenceptep *G.* [51]Baðenceaptpe *F.* Baðancepteþ *G.* [52]*E.F. and inserted in A.* [53]*F.* *not in F.* [54]puhtan *B.C.* gepuhton *E.* [55]Bpýttas *B.C.G.* þa-*E.* [56]on *B.C.E.* [57]þæm *B.C.* [58]man *B.C.E.* [59]nemnað *E.* [60]-lea *E.* [61]˘*B.C.* Cuðon *G.* [62]man *E.* [63]*B.C.* [64]opploh *B.C.E.G.* [65]Leaplin *B.E.G.* ˘*C.* [66]manige *B.C.* manga *E.* [67]˘*C.* [68]genam *B.C.E.* *not in G.* [69]unapimeðlic *C.* ˘*B.* unapimeðlicu *G.* [70]˘*B.C.* [71]*F.* *not in E.* [72]ýpne *B.C.G.* [73]*F.* gehpeapf *G.* [74]þonon *B.C.* [75]agenum *G.* [76]Elle *G.* [77]king *B.C.* cining *E.* cing *F.* [78]*F.* *not in F.* [79]Æðelpic *B.C.E.* [80]pixode *B.C.* pixade *E.* [81]pif *E.* [82]D.XCI. *B.C.E.* [83]*F.* *not in F.* [84]*B.C.G.* Leol[pic] *by interpolation A.* Leolpic *E.* [85]pixode *B.C.* pixade *E.* [86]VI. *E.* [87]D.XCII. *B.C.E.* [88]And *E.* ′*not in F.* [89]mycel *B.E.* [90]pælfýll *B.C.* pæl *E.*

[a] We should apparently read 'Cuthwulf;' but both were Ceawlin's brothers.

[b] The two-fold import of this term has been lost, and it is now used in relation to place only. In forsaking the original, the language of the previous translations has been adopted; but here such a version would involve an impossibility.

Digitized by Google

[1]pæꝛ [2][on Bꝛyttene] [3]æt [4]Poddeꝛbeoꝛge· and [5]Leaplín pæꝛ [6]út-adꝛiꝼen:·

An. D.XCII. [7][Þeꝛ Gꝛegoꝛiuꝛ ꝼenge to papdome on Rome:·][8]

An. D.XCIII. [9]Þeꝛ [10]Leaplín and [11]Luichelm and [12]Gꝛida [13]ꝼoꝛꝼuꝛdon· and [14]Æðelꝼꝛið ꝼenge to [15]ꝛíce· [16][on Noꝛðhýmbꝛum·] [17]ꝛe pæꝛ Æðelꝛicinge· Æðelꝛic Idinge:·]

An. D.XCIV. D.XCV.

An. D.XCVI. [18][Þeꝛ Gꝛegoꝛiuꝛ [19]papa ꝼende to [20]Bꝛyttene [21]Águstinum· mið [22]pel [23]manegum· [24]munecum· [25]þa Godeꝛ [26]póꝛð [27]Ángla [28]þeode [29]godꝛpelledan:·][30]

An. D.XCVII. [31]Þeꝛ [32]ongon Ceolpulꝼ [33]ꝛicꝛian on [34]Þeꝛꝼeaxum· and [35]ꝛimle he ꝼeaht and [36]pon· oþþe pið Ángel-[37]cyn· oþþe [38]uuið [39]Palaꝛ· oþþe [40]pið [41]Peohtaꝛ· oþþe pið Scottaꝛ. [42]Se pæꝛ [43]Luðaing· Luða [44]Lýnꝛicing· Lýnꝛic Leꝛdicing· Leꝛdic [45]Cleꝛing· Cleꝛa Cꝛling· Cꝛla Gepiꝛing· [46]Gepiꝛ Þiging· Þig [47]Fneapining· Fneapine [48]Fꝛiðugaꝛing· Fꝛiðugaꝛ Bꝛonding· Bꝛond' Bældæging· Bældæg Þodening.'' [49][Þeꝛ com Águstinuꝛ and hiꝛ gefeꝛan to Engla lande:·]

An. D.XCVIII.–DC.

An. DC.I. Þeꝛ ꝼende Gꝛegoꝛiuꝛ [50]papa [51]Águstino [52]aꝛcebiꝛceope pallium [53]in [54]Bꝛetene· and pel [55]monige godcunde [56]laꝛeopaꝛ him to [57]ꝼultome· and [58][betpýnan þan paꝛ] Paulinuꝛ [59]biꝛceop· [60][þe ꝛiþþan] [61]gehfenꝼde [62]Eðpine [63]Noꝛðhýmbꝛa [64]cýning to [65]ꝼulpihte:·

An. DC.II.

An. DC.III. [66]Þeꝛ pæꝛ gefeoht æt [67]Ægeꝛan-ꝛtane:·

slaughter in battle at [A]Woddesbeorg, and Ceawlin was expelled. [A] Wemborow?

A. 592. This year Gregory succeeded to the popedom in Rome. Beda, I. 23.

A. 593. This year Ceawlin and Cwichelm, and [×]Crida, perished; and Æthelfrith succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians; he was the son of Æthelric, Æthelric of Ida. [×] K. of Mercia.

A. 594. 595.

A. 596. This year pope Gregory sent Augustine to Britain, with a great many monks, who preached the word of God to the nation of the Angles. Beda, I. 23.

A. 597. This year Ceolwulf began to reign over the West-Saxons; and he fought and contended incessantly against either the Angles or the Welsh, or the Picts, or the Scots. He was the son of Cutha, Cutha of Cynric, Cynric of Cerdic, Cerdic of Elesa, Elesa of Esla, Esla of Gewis, Gewis of Wig, Wig of Freawine, Freawine of Frithugar, Frithugar of Brond, Brond of Bældæg, Bældæg of Woden. This year Augustine and his companions came to the land of the Angles. I. 25.

A. 598.–600.

A. 601. This year pope Gregory sent a pall to archbishop Augustine in Britain, and also a great many religious teachers to assist him, and amongst them was Paulinus the bishop, who afterwards converted Eadwin king of the North-humbrians to baptism. I. 29.

A. 602.

A. 603. This year there was a battle at [*]Egesan-stane. I. 34. [*] Degsastan.

An. DC.III. [68][Þeꝛ Ægðan Scotta [69]cining ꝼeaht pið [70]Dælnigeoda· and pið Æðelꝼeꝛðe Noꝛð-hýmbꝛa [71]kining æt [72]Dægꝛan-ꝛtane· and man oꝼꝛloh mæꝛt [73]ælne hiꝛ heꝛe.' [74]Đæꝛ man oꝼꝛloh Đeodbald Æðelꝼeꝛðeꝛ bꝛoðoꝛ· mið eallan hiꝛ peoꝛode. Ne doꝛꝛte

A. 603. This year Ægthan king of the Scots fought against the Dalreods [a]and against Æthelferth king of the North-humbrians at [ϒ]Dægsanstane, and they slew almost all his army. There Theodbald, Æthelferth's brother, was slain with all his band. Since Beda, I. 34. [ϒ] Dawston?

[1]peaꝛð *B.C.* gepeaꝛð *E.* [2] *E.* [3]þeꝛ geaꝛeꝛ *E. add.* [4]Þodneꝛ-beoꝛge *E.* Þoddneꝛ-beoꝛhge *G.* [5]´ *B.C.* [6]´ *B.C.E.* [7] *E. and inserted* A. DC.XCI. *in A.* [8] Gregorius papa. Hic augmentavit in prædicatione canonem, 'Diesque nostros in tua pace disponas.' *E.* [9]*not in F.* [10]´ *B.C.* [11]Lꝛichelm *B.C.E.G.* [12]Lꝛýda *G.* [13]ꝼoꝛꝼuꝛdan *B.C.* [14]Æðelꝼeꝛð *B.C.E.* [15]´ *B.C.* [16]*E. and inserted in A.* [17]*E.* [18] *B.C.E.F.G. and inserted in A.* [19]*pe F. add.* [20] Bꝛitene *C.* Bꝛetene *G.* [21]Águstinum *B.C.* [22]*not in F.* [23] manengum *E.* monegum *G.* [24] munucum *E.* [25] þe *A.E.* [26]´ *B.C.* [27] Engla *A.E.G.* 'ꝛcolðan bodian Ángelcynne *F.* [28] þeoda *A.E.* [29] godꝛpelledon *A.* godꝛpellodon *E.* godꝛpellian *G.* [30] Hoc tempore monasterium S. Benedicti a Longobardis destructum est. *E.* [31]'' *not in F.* [32] ongan *B.C.E.* [33] ꝛixian *B.C.E.* [34] Þeꝛt-Seaxum *B.C.G.* Þeaꝛt- *E.* [35] ꝛýmle *B.* ꝛýmbe *E.* ꝛýmble *C.G.* [36] pann *B.C.* pan *E.* [37] cýnn *B.C.E.* [38] pið *B.E.G.* pýð *C.* [39] Þealaꝛ *B.C.G.* [40] pýð *C.* [41] Pýhtaꝛ *E.* [42]'' *not in E.* [43] Luðing *B.* Luðýng *C.* [44] Kýnꝛicing *B.C.* [45] Cleꝛýng *C.* [46] *B.C.F.G.* Lipiꝛ *A.* [47] *B.C.F.G.* Feapining *A.* [48]´ Fneoðogaꝛing. Fneoðogaꝛ Bꝛanding. Bꝛand *B.C.* [49] *F.* [50] *not in B.C.* ꝛe *F. add.* [51] Águsttine *B.C.E.F.* [52] aꝛcebiꝛcope *E.* [53] on *B.C.E.F.* [54] Bꝛýtene *B.C.E.* Bꝛitone *F.* [55] manige *B.C.* manega *E.F.* [56] laꝛepaꝛ *E.* [57] ꝼultume *B.C.E.F.G.* [58] *F.* [59] biꝛcop *E.F.* [60] *F.* [61] gehpýꝛꝼde *B.C.F.G.* gehpiꝛꝼede *E.* [62] Eaðpine *B.C.E.* [63] Noꝛðan-hýmbꝛa *B.C.* Noꝛðhumbꝛa *F.* [64] kining *B.C.* cining *E.* cing *F.* [65] ꝼulluhte *E.* Lꝛiꝛte *F.* [66]´ *B.C.G. and in A. originally.* [67] Egeꝛan- *B.C.* [68]´ *E. and inserted in A.* [69] cýng *A.* [70] *A.* Deolnieda *E.* [71] cýnge *A.* [72] Dægꝛtane *A.* [73] ealne *A.* [74]´ *E.*

[a] There is some confusion here; the Dalreods were Edan's subjects. See Bede, I. 1 and 34.

Digitized by Google

Beda, II. 3. An. DC.IV. [1]Þeꝛ [2]Eaꝛt-Seaxe onꝼenzon zeleaꝼan anð ꝼulꝓihteꝛ-bæð· unðeꝛ [3]Sæbꝛihte cinze and Mellite biꝛceope:′

An. DC.V.

II. 1. An. [4]DC.VI. [a]Þeꝛ ꝼoꝛðꝼeꝛde Ꝉꝛeꝛoꝛiuꝛ [5][papa] [6]ymb [7]·x· zeaꝛ þæꝛ þe he uꝛ ꝼulꝓiht ꝼende·′ [8][[9]hiꝛ ꝼæðeꝛ þæꝛ haten Ꝉoꝛðianuꝛ′ [10]and hiꝛ modoꝛ Siluia.′]

An. DC.VII. [11]Þeꝛ [12]Leolꝓulꝼ [13]zeꝼeaht ꝓið II. 2. [14]Suð-Seaxe:′ [15][And heꝛ Æðelꝼꝛið læddeꝛ hiꝛ [16]ꝼeꝛde to [17]Leꝛaceaꝛtꝛe· and [18]þæꝛ oꝼꝛloh unꝛim [19]Palana· and ꝛꝓa peaꝛð [20]zeꝼild Augustinuꝛ ꝓiteꝛunze þe he [21]cpað. Ꝉiꝼ Pealaꝛ nellað ꝛibbe ꝓið uꝛ· [22]hy ꝛculon æt [23]Seaxena handa ꝼoꝛꝓuꝛðan. [24]Ðæꝛ man ꝛloh eac ·cc· ꝓꝛeoꝛta· þa comon [25]þiðeꝛ þæt [26]heo ꝛcolðan zebiddan ꝼoꝛ [27]Palana heꝛe· * Brocmail. [28]Scꝛomail* þæꝛ′ zehaten [29]hýꝛa ealdoꝛ·′ ꝛe [30]ætbæꝛꝛt þanon ꝼiꝛtiza ꝛum:·]

An. DC.VIII.–DC.X.

An. DC.XI. [31]Þeꝛ [32]Lýnezilꝼ ꝼenz to [33]ꝓíce on [34]Þeꝛꝛeaxum· and heold ·xxxi· ꝓintꝛa.′ [35][[36]Se [37]Kýnezilꝼ þæꝛ Ceolinz· [38]Ceola Cuðinz·′ Cuða Cýnꝛicinz:·]

An. DC.XII. DC.XIII.

An. DC.XIV. [39]Þeꝛ [40]Cýnezilꝼ and [41]Cuic- × Bampton? helm zeꝼuhton on [42]Beandune· and [43]oꝼꝛlozon [44]·II· þuꝛend′ [45]Pala and [46]·Lxv·:·′′[47]

A. 604. This year the East-Saxons received the faith and baptism under king Sæbriht and bishop Mellitus.

A. 605.

A. 606. This [a]year pope Gregory died, about ten years after he had sent us baptism: his father was called Gordian, and his mother Silvia.

A. 607. This year Ceolwulf fought against the South-Saxons. And this [b]year Æthelfrith led his army to Chester, and there slew numberless Welshmen: and so was fulfilled the prophecy of Augustine, wherein he saith, 'If the Welsh will not be at peace with us, they shall perish at the hands of the Saxons.' There also were slain two hundred priests, who came to pray for the army of the Welsh: their ealdor was called * Scromail, who with some fifty escaped thence.

A. 608.–610.

A. 611. This year Cynegils succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and held it thirty-one years. Cynegils was the son of Ceol, Ceol of Cutha, Cutha of Cynric.

A. 612. 613.

A. 614. This year Cynegils and Cuichelm fought at × Beandune, and slew two thousand and sixty-five Welshmen.

ꝓiþþan nan Scotta cininza lædan heꝛe on þaꝛ þeoda. Þeꝛinz Duꝛꝛan ꝛunu lædde þone heꝛe þiðeꝛ:′]

Beda, II. 3. An. DC.IV. [48][Þeꝛ [49]Augustinuꝛ zehalzode ·II· biꝛcopaꝛ· Mellitum and Iuꝛtum. Mellitum he ꝛende to [50]bodianne Eaꝛt-Seaxum ꝼulluht· [51]þæꝛ [52]peꝛ ꝛe cinz [53]zehaten [54]Sæbeꝛht· Ricolan ꝛunu· Æðelbeꝛhteꝛ [55]ꝛuꝛteꝛ· [56]þone Æðelbeꝛht zeꝛette þæꝛ to cininza.′ And [57]Æðelbeꝛht [58]zeꝛealde Mellite biꝛcop-[59]ꝛetle on [60]Lundenꝓic· and Iuꝛto [61]he ꝛealde Þꝛoꝼeꝛceaꝛteꝛ·′ [62]ꝛeo [63]iꝛ ·xxiv· mila ꝼꝛam Doꝛꝓit-ceaꝛtꝛe:·′]

then no king of the Scots has dared to lead an army against this nation. Hering, the son of [c]Hussa, led the enemy thither.

A. 604. This year Augustine consecrated two bishops, Mellitus and Justus. He sent Mellitus to preach baptism to the East-Saxons, whose king was called Sæberht, son of Ricole, the sister of Æthelberht, and whom Æthelberht had there appointed king. And Æthelberht gave Mellitus a bishop's see in London, and to Justus he gave Rochester, which is twenty-four miles from Canterbury.

---

[1]′ *B.C.G. and A. originally.* [2] Eꝛt- *G.* [3]′ Sæbýꝛht cýninze *G.* [4] DC.V. *E.F.* [5] *E.F.* [6]′ *not in F.* [7] týn *G.* [8]′ *B.C.G.* [9] and *G. add.* [10]′ *not in G.* [11]′ *not in F.* [12] Leolulꝼ *B.C.* [13] ꝼeaht *B.C.* zeꝼaht *E.* [14] Suð-Seaxum *E.* [15] *E.* DC.V. *and inserted in A. under this year.* [16] ꝼæꝛde *A.* [17] Leꝛeꝛcýeꝛtꝛe *A.* [18] þaꝛ *A.* [19] Palena *A.* [20] zeꝼýld *A.* [21] cpæð *A.* [22] hi *A.* [23] Seaxana *A.* [24] Ðaꝛ *A.* [25] þýðeꝛ *A.* [26] hi *A.* [27] Palena *A.* [28]′ Sꝛocmail þaꝛ *A.* [29]′ heoꝛa ealdoꝛman *A.* [30] atbæꝛꝛt *A.* [31]′ *not in F.* [32] Kýnezilꝼ *E.* [33]′ *B.C.* [34] Þeꝛt-Seaxum *B.C.G.* Þeaꝛt- *E.* [35] *B.C.G.* [36] *not in G.* [37] Lyneꝛilꝼ *G.* [38]′ Leol Luðainz. *G.* [39]′′ *not in F.* [40] Kýneꝛilꝼ *E.* [41] Ꝉꝛichelm *B.C.E.G.* [42] Beamdune *B.C.G.* [43] oꝼꝛloꝛan *B.C.* [44]′ II. *B.* II. *C.* tꝛa þuꝛendo *G.* [45] Þeala *B.C.G.* Þalana *E.* [46] XLV. *B.C.* XLVI. *E.G. and so perhaps A. originally.* [47] Hoc anno VII. Kl. Junii B. Augustinus, finito labore hujus ærumnosæ vitæ, adeptus est consortium angelorum qui fuit apostolus Anglorum, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DC.XIIII. cui successit Laurentius, quem ipse adhuc juvenis Augustinus ad hoc consecraverat ut ei succederet in archiepiscopatum. *F. Lat. The Saxon narrative has here been mostly cut off or obliterated.* [48] *E.F. and inserted in A.* [49] Æzuꝛtinuꝛ *A.* [50] bodiende *A.F.* [51] þaꝛ *F.G.* [52] paꝛ *F.* þæꝛ *G.* [53] clýped *F.* [54] Sæbýꝛht *A.F.* [55] ꝛþýꝛteꝛ *A.F.* [56]′ *not in F.* þan Æðelbýꝛht zeꝛette to cýnze *A.* [57] Æðelbýꝛht *A.F.* [58] zieꝼ *F.* [59] -ꝛetl *A.F.* [60] Lundapic *F.* [61]′ on Þꝛouecýꝛte *A.* he zieꝼ biꝛcop-ꝛetl on Rouecieꝛtꝛe *F.* [62]′ *not in F.* [63] ýꝛ *A.*

[a] See Bede, II. 1, A.605, and so MSS. *E.F.*

[b] In MS. *E.* it is 605. There is no year assigned to this event in Bede, II. 2, nor does it appear on what ground a date is tacked to Bede's narrative, unless it be that 605 is the latest preceding year marked by him on occasion of the death of P. Gregory, with which in that copy as well as in the Latin narrative of *F.* it is coupled. According to the Cambrian Annals and Tigernach, it took place in the year 613.

[c] Compare the genealogies at pp. 75 and 299, for Hussa.

Digitized by Google

An. DC.XV.

An. DC.XVI. Dep [1]Æðelbýpht [2]Lantpapa [3]cýning popðfepde. [4][pe æpopt pulpiht undep-penz Engliſpa cinga. and he pap Eopmenpiceſ punu.' [5]pe [6]pixade .LVI. pintpa.' [7]and þý [8]ilcan zeape pæp azán pam [9]pýmðe middan zeapdep [10].v̄. pintpa and [11].DCCC.'] [12]and [13][æptep him] [14]Eadbald hiſ punu penz to [15]pice. [16][Se popleт hiſ [17]pulluht. and [18]liſode on heðenum' þeape.'' ſpa þæt he [19]heaſde hiſ [20]pedep laſe to piſe.' [21]Ða mýnte Laupentiuſ þe þa [22]pæp epcebiſcop on [23]Læntt. þæt he polde puð oſep pæ. and [24]þæt eall [25]popleton. Ac him com to on niht pe apoſtol Petpuſ. and hine hetelice ſpanz. popðan [26]þæt he [27]polda ſpa þa' Godeſ hýnde [28]popleton. and het hine zan to þam [29]cinunze. and him [30]pihte zeleaſan bodian. And he ſpa [31]bide. and pe [32]cinunz zecepde and peapð zefullod.' On [33]þiſep cinunzep' dazum Laupentiuſ [34]epcebiſcop þe pæp' on Lent æptep [35]Auzuſtinuſ. ſpoðfepde. [36] and [37]pæp bebýpzed' be [38]Auzuſtine [39]in die .IIII°. nonapum Febp.' [40]Ða æptep him penz Wellitus to [41]epcebiſcop-dome. [42]þe æp pæp' biſcop [43]on Lundene. þa puſdon Lunden-pape heðene þæp Wellitus æp pæp. and þep þa ymb .v. pintpa pixien-dum Eadbaldum Wellitus ſop to Cpiſte.' Ða æptep [44]him penz to [45]þam epcebiſcop-dome' Iuſtuſ. [46]and he zehalzode to Rofeceaſtpe Romanum þæp he æp pæp biſcop:.''] A. 615.

A. 616. This year Æthelbyrht king of the Kentish-men died; he was the first English king who received baptism, and he was the son of Eormenric; he reigned fifty-six years, and from the beginning of the world to this same year five thousand eight hundred years were gone by; and after him Eadbald his son succeeded to the kingdom; he forsook his baptismal vow, and lived after the manner of the heathens, so that he had his father's widow to wife. Then Laurentius, who was archbishop of Kent, was minded that he would go southwards over sea, and leave it entirely. But the apostle Peter came to him by night and scourged him sorely, because he wished thus to forsake the flock of God, and commanded him to go to the king and preach the true faith to him: and he did so, and the king was converted, and was baptized. In this king's days Laurentius, who was archbishop of Kent after Augustine, died, and was buried beside Augustine on the 4th Non. Feb. After him Mellitus, who formerly had been bishop of London, succeeded to the archbishoprick: then the men of London, where Mellitus had been formerly, became heathens (again). And in about five years, during the reign of Eadbald, Mellitus departed to Christ. Then after him Justus succeeded to the archbishoprick; and he consecrated Romanus to Rochester, where formerly himself had been bishop.

Beda, II. 5.

II. 6.

II. 7.

2 Feb.

II. 8.

An. DC.XVI. [47]–To þam timan pap Laupentiuſ apceb. and ſap þape ſapinepſſe þe he hæfde. ſap þep cinzep unzeleauon. he hæfde zemýnt eall þiſ land ſaplætan. and ouep ſæ ſapan. Ac Sċſ Petpuſ pe ap'l anef nihtef hine heapolice ſpanz. ſapþi þe he polde Godeſ heopde ſpa ſaplæton. and het hine þam cinze heapolice pihtne zeleauan tæcan. And he ſpa dýde. and pe cinz zecýpde to pihte. On þýſef ylcan Eadboldef cinzef dæze þef ylca Laupentiuſ ſopð-fepde. Se haliza Auzuſtinuſ be hiſ halan liue hine hadode to biſcope. to þi þæt Cpiſtef zeladunz. þe þa zit paſ nipe on Engla lande. nane hpile æptep hiſ ſopðpiðe næne butan apcebiſcope. Ða æptep him penz Wellitus to apceb'-

A. 616. –In that time Laurentius was archbishop, and for the sorrowfulness which he had on account of the king's unbelief he was minded to forsake this country entirely, and go over sea; but St. Peter the apostle scourged him sorely one night, because he wished thus to forsake the flock of God, and commanded him to teach boldly the true faith to the king; and he did so, and the king turned to the right (faith). In the days of this same king, Eadbald, this Laurentius died. The holy Augustine, while yet in sound health, ordained him bishop, in order that the community of Christ, which was yet new in England, should not after his decease be any time without an archbishop.

II. 6.

[1]Æðelbpiht *B.C.* Æðelbephт *E.* Æðelbhт *F.* [2]*B.C.G.* Lontpapa *A.* Lantpape *E.* Lantuape *F.* [3]king *B.C.* cinin *E.* cinz *F.* [4]*F.* [5]*E.F.* [6]pixode *F.* [7]*B.C.G.* [8]ylcan *G.* [9]ſpimðe *C.* [10]piſ þuſendu *G.* [11]VI. hund pintpa and XVI. *G.* [12]*not in F.* [13]*E.F.* [14]Eadbold *E.F.* [15]*B.C.* [16]*E.F. and inserted in A.* [17]Cpiſtendom *F.* [18]leouode on hæðenum *A.* [19]hæfde *A.F.* [20]ſæden laue to piue *A.F.* [21]*E. and inserted in A.* [22]paſ *A.* [23]Lent *A.* [24]*not in A.* [25]ſoplæten *A.* [26]þe *A.* [27]polde *A.* [28]ſoplæton *A.* [29]cýnze *A.* [30]pihtne *G.* [31]dýde *A.* [32]cinz zecýpde to pihtan zeleauan *A.* [33]þýſef cinzef *A.* [34]apceb. ſe paſ *A.* [35]Auzuſtine *A.* [36]IIII. Non. Febp. *A. add.* [37]he paſ bebýped *A.* [38]Azuſtine *A.* [39]*not in A.* [40]*not in A.* [41]apceb'- *A.* [42]ſe paſ *A.* [43]oſ Lund'. and þaſ binnan fiſ pintpe Wellitus ſopðfepde *A.* [44]*A.* [45]apceb'- *A.* [46]ſe paſ b' oſ Rouecipte and þæn to zehalzode Romanum to bipcope *A.* [47]*F. after* [21].

Digitized by Google

Beda, II. 12. An. DC.XVII. [1][Þeꝛ pæꝛð Æðelfꝛið Noꝛðhýmbꝛa cining ofꝛlagen fꝛam Reodpalde Eaꝛt-Engla cininge. and Eadpine
II. 5. Ællinг fenг to ꝛice. and geýde eall Bꝛýtene buton Lantpaꝛe anne. and adꝛefde ut þa ebelingaꝛ Æðelfꝛiðeꝛ funa. þæt þæꝛ æꝛeꝛt Eanfꝛið. Oꝛꝛpald. and Oꝛꝛpiu. Oꝛlac. Oꝛꝛpudu. Oꝛlaf. and Offa:·]

An. DC.XVIII.

II. 7. An. DC.XIX. [2][Þeꝛ foꝛð-feꝛð Lauꝛentiuꝛ aꝛcebiꝛcop:·]

An. DC.XX.–DC.XXIII.

Ibid. An. DC.XXIV. [3][Þeꝛ foꝛðfeꝛde Mellitus [4]eꝛcebiꝛcop:·]

II. 9. An. DC.XXV. Þeꝛ Paulinuꝛ fꝛam Iuꝛtо þam [5]eꝛcebiꝛc̃ [6][pæꝛ] gehadod [7]Noꝛð-hýmbꝛum to [8]biꝛcepe. [9][on ·XII· Kł. Aug.:·][10]
21 Jul.

Ibid. An. DC.XXVI. [11]Þeꝛ [12]Eanfled [13]Edpineꝛ dohtoꝛ [14]cýningeꝛ pæꝛ [15]gefulpad [16]in
8 Jun. þone halgan æfen Pentecoꝛten. And Penda hæfde ·XXX· pintꝛa [17]ꝛíce. and he [18]hæfde
A of Mercia. [19]·L· [20]pintꝛa [21]þa þa he to [22]ꝛíce fenг.′ [23][Penda pæꝛ [24]Pýbbing. Pýbba′ [25]Ꝛeoding. Ꝛeoda Lýnepalding. Lýnepald′ Cnebbing. Cnebba Iceling. Icel Eomæꝛing. Eomæꝛ Angeldeoping. Angeldeop Offing. Offa Pæꝛmunding. Pæꝛmund Pihtlæging. Pihtlæg Podening:·]

A. 617. This year Æthelfrith king of the North-humbrians was slain by Reodwald king of the East-Angles, and Eadwine the son of Ælla succeeded to the kingdom, and subdued all Britain, the Kentish-men alone excepted. And he drove out the ethelings, sons of Æthelfrith; that is to say, first Eanfrid, Oswald, and Oswiu, Oslac, Oswudu, Oslaf, and Offa.

A. 618.

A. 619. This year archbishop Laurentius died.

A. 620.–623.

A. 624. This year archbishop Mellitus died.

A. 625. This year Paulinus was ordained bishop of the North-humbrians by archbishop Justus on the XII. Kalends of August.

A. 626. This year Eanfled daughter of king Edwine was baptized on the holy eve of Pentecost; and (now) Penda held the kingdom thirty years, and he was fifty years (old) when he succeeded to the kingdom[A]. Penda was the son of Pybba, Pybba of Creoda, Creoda of Cynewald, Cynewald of Cnebba, Cnebba of Icel, Icel of Eomær, Eomær of Angeltheow, Angeltheow of Offa, Offa of Wærmund, Wærmund of Wihtlæg, Wihtlæg of Woden.

ꝛtole þe paꝛ æn biꝛcop on Lundene. And þeꝛ binnan fiꝛ pintꝛan afteꝛ Lauꝛentiuꝛ foꝛðꝛýde. ꝛixiende Eadbalde. Mellitus foꝛ to Cꝛiꝛte:·

II. 9. An. DC.XXV. [26]Þeꝛ Iuꝛtuꝛ aꝛcebiꝛcop gehalgode [27]Paulinum to [28]biꝛcope [29]to Noꝛðhumbꝛe:·′

Ibid. An. DC.XXVI. [30]Þeꝛ com Eomeꝛ fꝛam Lꝛichelme Þeꝛt-Seaxna cininge. þohte þæt he polde ofꝛtingan Eadpine cininge. Ac
* he? *þe ofꝛtang Lillan hiꝛ þegn and Foꝛðhefe. and þone cining gefunode. And þæꝛe ilcan nihte peꝛ Eadpine dohteꝛ acennedꝛeo pæꝛ gehaten Eanfled. Đa gehet ꝛe cining Pauline. þæt he polde hiꝛ dohteꝛ geꝛýllan Gode. gif he polde abiddan æt Gode þæt he moꝛte hiꝛ feond afýllan þe þone ꝛcaðan þideꝛ æn fende. And he þa foꝛ on Þeꝛt-Seaxum mid fýnde. and afýlde þæn ·v· ciningaꝛ. and þæꝛ folceꝛ mycel ofꝛloh. And Paulinuꝛ gefullade hiꝛ dohteꝛ on Pentecoꝛten tpelfa fum. And ꝛe
II. 14. cining binnan ·XII· monað pæꝛ gefullod

After him Mellitus, who had been previously bishop of London, succeeded to the archbishoprick. And within five years of the decease of Laurentius, while Eadbald still reigned, Mellitus departed to Christ.

A. 625. This year archbishop Justus consecrated Paulinus bishop of the North-humbrians.

A. 626. This year Eomer came from Cwichelm king of the West-Saxons, thinking to stab king Eadwine. But he stabbed Lilla his thane, and Forth-here, and wounded the king. And on the same night a daughter was born to Eadwine: she was called Eanfled. Then the king made a vow to Paulinus that he would give his daughter to God, if he would obtain of God that he might kill his foe who had sent the assassin. And he then went with an army against the West-Saxons, and there killed five kings, and slew a great number of the people. And at Pentecost Paulinus baptized his daughter with twelve others. And within a twelvemonth the king and all

[1] *E.* [2] *F.* [3] *E.F.* [4] afceb *F.* [5] afcebiꝛceope *B.C.* eꝛcebiꝛceope *G.* [6] *B.C.* [7] Noꝛðan- *B.C.* [8] biꝛceope *B.C.* biꝛcope *G.* [9] *E.F.* [10] Hic cyclus Dionysii quinque decennovenalibus constans, hoc est XCV. annis: sumitque exordium a XXX. anno Incarnationis Domini et desinit in DC.XXVI. anno. Hic ordo decennovenalis quem Græci 'ennia Kaith,' (Enneakaidekaeterida) Johannes papa 'Kaderida' vocat, a SS. Patribus in Nicea Synodo fuit constitutus, in quo XIV. luna Paschalis omni anno sine ulla dubitatione. *E.* [11]′ *not in F.* [12] Eanflæd *B.C.G.* [13] Eadpineꝛ *B.C.* [14] cingeꝛ *B.C.* [15] gefullod *B.C.* [16] on *B.C.* [17]ˆ *B.C.* [18] pæꝛ *B.C.* [19] fifti *G.* [20] pintꝛe *B.* [21] *not in B.C.* [22]ˆ *B.C.* [23] *B.C.G.* [24]′ Pýbbing. Pýbba *G.* [25]′ Ꝛeýding. Ꝛeýda Lýnepolding. Lýnepold *G.* [26] *E. F.* [27] Pauline *F.* [28] aꝛcebiꝛcop *F.* [29]′ *F.* [30] *E.*

Digitized by Google

An. DC.XXVII. Þeſ [1]Eðpine [2]kýninz [3]pæſ [4]zeſulpað [5]mið hiſ [6]þeoðe on [7]Eaſtþon.′ [8][ſþam Pauline. Ánd eac þeſ Paulinuſ boðað ſulluht on Lindiſſe· þæn zeliſðe æneſt ſum ſuce man mið ealne hiſ ðuzuðe· ſe pæſ zehaten Blecca.′ [9]Ánd [10]in þaſ tið′ Honoriuſ ſenz to papðome· æſteſ [11]Boniface· þe ſende Pauline [12]hiðeſ pallium. Ánd Iuſtuſ [13]eſcebiſcop ſoſðſende ·IV· Id. Nov. and Honoriuſ [14]peſ zehalzoð ſþam Pauline on Lincollan· [15]to aſcebiſcope to Lant'. Ánd′ þam Honoriume ſe papa ſende eac pallium.′′ [16]and he ſende Scottum zepriſt· þæt hi ſcoldon zeceſnan to rihtum Eaſtþum:′]

A. 627. This year king Edwine was baptized with his people by Paulinus at Easter. And this Paulinus also preached baptism in Lindsey, where the first who believed was a certain great man called Blecca, with all his followers. And in this time Honorius, who sent Paulinus his pall, succeeded to the popedom after Boniface[A]. And archbishop Justus died on the 4th of the Ides of November, and Honorius was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury by Paulinus at Lincoln. And to this Honorius the pope[×] also sent a pall: and he sent a letter to the Scots, desiring that they should turn to the right Easter.

Beda, II. 14. 12 Apl. II. 16. II 17. [A] V. II. 18. 10 Nov. [×] Honorius. II. 19.

An. DC.XXVIII. [17]Deſ [18]Cýnezilſ and [19]Cuichelm [20]zeſuhtun pið [21]Pendan æt [22]Cipenceaſtſe· and [23]zeþinzodan [24]þa:′

A. 628. This year Cynegils and Cuichelm fought against Penda at Cirencester; and then made a treaty.

An. DC.XXIX.–DC.XXXI.

A. 629.–631.

An. DC.XXXII. [25]Deſ [26]paſ Eoſpþald [27]zeſulpað:′

A. 632. This year [Y]Eorpwald was baptized.

[Y] K. of E. Anglia. II. 15.

An. DC.XXXIII. Deſ [28]Eðpine pæſ′ [29]oſſlæzen· and [30]Paulínuſ [31]hueſſ [32]eſt to Lantpaſum· and zeræt [33]þæt [34]biſcep-ſetl on [35]Hoſeſceaſtſe:·

A. 633. This year Edwine was slain, and Paulinus returned to the Kentish-men, and filled the bishop's see at Rochester.

II. 20.

---

on Eaſtſum· mið eallum hiſ ðuzoðe· þa pæſon Eſtſan on ·II· Iduſ Ápſ'. Ðiſ pæſ zeðon on Eoſeſpic· þæſ he æſ het zetimbſian cýſican oſ tſeope. Seo pæſ zehalzoð on Sce Peteſ naman. Ðæſ ſe cining ſealðe Pauline biſcop-ſetl· and þæſ he het eſt timbſian maſan cýſican oſ ſtane. Ánd heſ ſenz Penda to ſice and ſixaðe ·xxx· pintſa:·

his court were baptized at Easter; that year Easter fell on the 2d of the Ides of April. This was done at York, where he first ordered a church to be built of wood, which was consecrated in the name of St. Peter. There the king gave Paulinus a bishop's see, and there he afterwards commanded a larger church to be built of stone. And this year Penda succeeded to the kingdom[+], and reigned thirty years.

12 Apl. A. 627. [+] Mercia.

An. DC.XXVII. [36]Deſ Paulinuſ zeſullooe Eðpine Noſðhumſa cinz on Eaſtſan· mið hiſ þeoðe· and æſoſ on þan ýlcan zeaſe· on Pentec'· he hæfðe zeſullod Eanflæðe· þaſ ýlcan cinzeſ ðoht'· &c.[37]

A. 627. This year, at Easter, Paulinus baptized Edwine king of the North-humbrians, with his people; and earlier within the same year, at Pentecost, he had baptized Eanfled daughter of the same king.

12 Apl. 8 Jun. 626.

An. DC.XXXIII. [38]Deſ peaſð Eaðpine cining oſſlazan ſam Laðpallan and Penðan on Deðfelða· on ·II· Iduſ Octob. and he ſixaðe ·XVII· ȝſ. and eac man ſloh hiſ ſunu Oſfiſð mið him. Ánd þa ſýþþan ſoſan Leaðpala and Penða· and ſoſðýðan eall Noſð-hýmbſa land. Ða þæt Paulinuſ zeſeah· þa zenam *Æðelburȝe Eaðpineſ laſe· and zepat on ſcipe to Lent. Ánd Eaðbolð and Honoriuſ him onfenzon ſpiðe anpuſðlice· and ſealðon him biſcop-ſetle on Roſeſceaſtſe· and he þæſ punoðe to hiſ ende:·

II. 20. [A] Hatfield Chase? 14 Oct. * he?

An. DC.XXXIII. [39]Deſ peaſð Eaðpine cinz

A. 633. This year king Edwine was slain by Cadwalla and Penda at [A]Heathfield on the 2d of the Ides of October, and he reigned seventeen years; and his son Osfrith was also slain with him. And after that went Cadwalla and Penda and laid waste the whole country of the North-humbrians. When Paulinus saw that, he took Æthelburge, Edwine's widow, and departed in a ship to Kent. And [×]Eadbold and Honorius received him very honourably, and gave him a bishop's see in Rochester; and he dwelt there till his end.

II. 20. * K. of Kent.

A. 633. This year king Edwine was

II. 20.

[1] Eaðpine *B.C.E.* [2] kinz *B.C.* cining *E.* *not in G.* [3] peſ *E.* [4] zeſullod *B.C.E.* [5] *not in E.* [6] þiode *G.* [7] Eaſtſan *B.C.* [8] *E.* [9] *E.F.* [10] on þiſan zeaſe *F.* [11] Boniface papa *F.* [12] *not in F.* [13] aſcebiſcop *F.* [14] paſ *F.* [15] *not in E.* [16] *E.* [17] *not in F.* [18] Kýneziſ *E.* [19] Epichelm *B.C.E.G.* [20] zeſuhtan *B.C.* zeſuhton *E.* [21] *B.C.* [22] Cýpenceaſtſe *B.C.G.* Cipnceaſtſe *E.* [23] piððan *B.C. add.* zeþinzodon *E.* [24] *not in B.C.* [25] *not in F.* [26] peaſð *B.C.* pæſ *E.G.* [27] zeſullad *B.C.* zeſullod *E.* [28] peaſð Eaðpine *B.C.* [29] oſſlezen *B.C.G.* [30] *B.* [31] hpeaſſ *B.C.* hpeſſ *G.* [32] *not in G.* [33] þæn *B.C.* [34] biſceop- *B.C.G.* [35] Hoſceaſtſe *B.C.* [36] *F.* [37] *as at* [9]. [38] *E.* [39] *F.*

Digitized by Google

Beda, III. 1. An. DC.XXXIV. [1]Þeſ ſenᵹ to Deaſne-ſice Oſſic· þone Paulinuſ æſ ᵹeſullode· ſe pæſ Ælſſiceſ ſunu Æðpineſ ſæðeſan. And to Bæſnicum ſenᵹ Æðelſſiðeſ
III. 7. ſunu Eanſſið. And eac] heſ [2]Biſinuſ [3]biſc̃ [4]bodude [5][æſeſt] [6]Þeſt-Seaxum [7]ſulſuht.′ [8][undeſ Cyneᵹilſe cininᵹe. Se Biſinuſ com þideſ be Þonoſiuſ poſdum
III. 1. 9. þeſ papan· and he þæſ peſ biſcop oð hiſ lyſeſ ende. And Oſſold eac heſ ſenᵹ to Noſðan-hýmbſan ſice· and he ſixade ·IX· ſintes. Man ᵹetealde him þæt niᵹonde ſoſ þan heðenſcipe þe hi dſuᵹon· þe hi þet an ᵹeaſ ſixodon betpix him and Eadpine:·]

III. 7. An. DC.XXXV. Þeſ [9]Cyneᵹilſ [10][kinᵹ] [11]pæſ [12]ᵹeſulpad [13]ſſom [14]Biſino [15]þæm [16]biſc̃· [17]in [18]Doſcceaſtſe· and [19]Oſſold [20][Noſð-hýmbſa cininᵹ] hiſ onſenᵹ:·′

An. DC.XXXVI. Þeſ [21]Cuichelm [22][cinᵹ] [23]pæſ [24]ᵹeſulpad [25]in [26]Doſceſceaſtſe· and
II. 15. [27]þý ilcan ᵹeaſe [28]ſoſðſende. And Felix [29]biſcep bodade Eaſt-[30]Enᵹlum Cſiſteſ [31]ᵹeleaſan:·′

An. DC.XXXVII. DC.XXXVIII.

An. DC.XXXIX. Þeſ [32]Biſinuſ [33]ſulpade Cuðſed [34][kinᵹ] [35]on [36]Doſceſceaſtſe· and [37]onſenᵹ [38]hine him to [39]ſuna:·′

III. 8. An. [40]DC.XL. Þeſ [41]Eðbald Cantpaſa [42]cy-ninᵹ ſoſðſende· [43]and he [44]ſicſode′ [45]·XXV· [46]pintes. [47][Þe hæſde tpeᵹene ſunu· Eſmenſed and Encenbeſht· and þeſ Eſ-
Ibid. cenbeſht ſixode æſteſ hiſ ſæðeſ.′ [48]Se to-peaſp ealla þa [49]deoſelᵹild on hiſ ſice· and [50]æſoſt Enᵹliſcſa cininᵹa′ he ᵹe-ſette [51]Eaſtoſ-ſeaſten.′ [52]Ðæſ dohteſ [53]pæſ ᵹehaten [54]Enconᵹota· hali ſemne and
punðoſlic [55]man· þæſe modoſ pæſ′ Sex-buſh· Annan dohteſ Eaſt Enᵹla [56]cinin-ᵹaſ.″ [57]And Eſmenſed ᵹeſtſýnde tpe-ᵹen ſunu þa ſýþþan puſðan ᵹemaſtiſode oſ Ðunoſe:·′]

A. 634. This year Osric, whom Paulinus had formerly baptized, succeeded to the kingdom of Deira; he was the son of Ælfric, Edwine's uncle. And Eanfrith the son of Æthelfrith succeeded to Bernicia. And this year also bishop Birinus first preached baptism to the West-Saxons under king Cynegils. Birinus came thither by command of Honorius the pope, and he there was bishop until his life's end. And this year also Oswold succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians, and he reigned nine years; the ninth being numbered to him because of the heathenism which they practised who reigned over them the one year between him and Eadwine.

A. 635. This year king Cynegils was baptized by Birinus the bishop, at Dorchester, and Oswold king of the North-humbrians was his godfather.

A. 636. This year king Cuichelm was baptized at Dorchester, and the same year he died. And bishop Felix preached the faith of Christ to the East-Angles.

A. 637. 638.

A. 639. This year Birinus baptized king Cuthred at Dorchester, and received him as his (god)son.

A. 640. This year Eadbald, king of the Kentish-men, died, and he reigned twenty-five years. He had two sons, Ermenred and Ercenberht, and Ercenberht reigned there after his father. He overthrew all idolatry in his kingdom, and was the first of the English kings who established the Easter-fast. His daughter was called Ercongota, a holy woman and a wondrous person, whose mother was Sexburh, daughter of Anna, king of the East-Angles. And Ermenred begot two sons, who afterwards were martyred by Thunor.

---

oſſlaᵹen· and Paulinuſ hpýſſde anᵹean mið Æðelbuſᵹe Eðpineſ laue to Cantpaſebeſi· and Þonoſiuſ aſcebiſcop undeſſenᵹ hi mið mýcelan puſðſcýpe· and ᵹiſ Pauline biſcop-ſetl on Þnoue-cieſtſe· and þaſ he punode oþþe hiſ ende:·

slain, and Paulinus returned with Æthelburge, Edwine's widow, to Canterbury; and archbishop Honorius received them with much worship, and gave Paulinus a bishop's see in Rochester; and there he dwelt until his end.

[1] *E.* [2] Býſinuſ *B.C.G.* [3] biſceop *B.C.* biſcop *G.* *not in E.F.* [4] bodade *B.C.E.F.* [5] *E.* [6] Þeaſt- *E.* ′Cſiſteſ ᵹeleauan *F.* [7] ſulpiht *B.C.* ſulluht *E.* ſulpýht *G.* [8] *E.* [9] Kýneᵹilſ *E.* [10] *B.C.* ſex *F.* [11] peaſð *B.C.F.* [12] ᵹeſullad *B.C.* ᵹeſullod *E.F.* [13] ſſam *B.C.E.F.G.* [14] Býſino *B.C.G.* Býſine *E.* Biſine *F.* [15] þam *E.F.* [16] biſceope *B.C.* biſcope *E.F.* biſcop *G.* [17] on *B.C.E.* ′*not in F.* [18] Doſke- *B.C.* Doſca- *E.* [19] Oſſalð *B.C.* [20] *E.* [21] Cpicelm *B.C.* Cpichelm *E.G.* Cuicelm *F.* [22] *F.* [23] peaſð *F.* [24] ᵹeſullod *B.C.E.F.* [25] on *B.C.E.* ′*not in F.* [26] Doſke- *B.C.* Doſce- *E.* [27] þam *E.* [28] he *E. add.* [29] biſceop *B.C.* biſcop *E.G.* [30] -Enᵹlum *E.* [31] ᵹeleſan *E.* [32] Býſinuſ *B.C.E.G.* *not in F.* [33] ſullade *B.C.* ſullode *E.* peaſð ᵹeſullod *F.* [34] *B.* cinᵹ *C.F.* [35] *not in F.* [36] Doſceceaſtſe *B.E.* Doſke- *C.* [37] eac hiſ *B.C. add.* [38] *not in B.C.* [39] ſunu *C.E.* [40] DC.XXXIX. *E. by repetition.* [41] Eaðbalð *B.C.E.* Eaðbolð *F.* Reðbalð *G.* *and so A. originally.* [42] kinᵹ *B.C.* cininᵹ *E.* cinᵹ *F.* [43] ſe paſ cininᵹ *E.* he paſ cinᵹ *F.* [44] ſixode *B.C.* [45] xxiv. *E.F.* [46] pintha *B.C.E.F.* [47] *inserted in A.* Da ſenᵹ hiſ ſunu Encenbuht to þam ſice. *E.* and ſenᵹ—to Encenbeſht. *F.* [48] ′ *E.F.* [49] deouolᵹild *F.* [50] æſaſt Enᵹla cinᵹa *F.* [51] Eaſtæſ-ſæſten *F.* [52] Ðaſ *F.* [53] paſ *F.* [54] Encenᵹota *F.* [55] mann. þaſe modeſ paſ *F.* [56] cinᵹeſ *F.* [57] *inserted in A.*

Digitized by Google

An. DC.XLI.

An. [1]DC.XLII. Þeꝑ Oꝛꝑalð [2]Noꝛðan-hýmbꝛa [3]cýninʒ [4]oꝛꝑlæʒen [5]pæꝛ. [6][ꝑꝛam Penda ꝑ * Suð-hýmbꝛum on Maꝛeꝛ-ꝑeld· on þam dæʒe Non. Aug. and hiꝛ lic pæꝛ bebýꝛʒed on Beaꝛðan-eʒe. Ðæꝛ halineꝛ and punðoꝛ pæꝛon ꝛýþþan maniʒꝑealde ʒecýðde ʒeond hiꝛ eʒland· and hiꝛ handa ꝛindon on Bebban-buꝛh unʒebꝛoꝛnode. And þam ilcan ʒeaꝛe þe Oꝛꝑalð pæꝛ oꝛꝑlaʒen· ꝑenʒ Oꝛꝑiu hiꝛ bꝛoðoꝛ to Noꝛðanhýmbꝛan ꝛice· and he ꝛixode tꝛa læꝛ ·xxx· ʒeaꝛa:·]

An. [7]DC.XLIII. [8]Þeꝛ [9]Lenpalh ꝑenʒ to [10]Þeꝛꝑeaxna ꝛice·' [11]and heold [12]·xxxi· pintꝛa· [13]and [14]ꝛe [15]Lenpalh' [16]héc [17]atimbꝛan [18]þa [19][ealdan] [20]ciꝛicean' on Þintan-ceaꝛtꝛe [21][on Sče Petꝛeꝛ naman.' [22]And he pæꝛ *Lýneʒilpinʒ:·']

An. [23]DC.XLIV. Þeꝛ Paulinuꝛ [24]ꝛoꝛðꝑeꝛde [25][·vi· Id. Octobꝛ.] [26]ꝛe pæꝛ' [27]æꝛcebiꝛcp [28][æꝛ] on [29]Eoꝛeꝛpíc-ceaꝛtꝛe· and [30]éꝛt' on [31]Þꝛóꝑeꝛceaꝛtꝛe.'' [32][Se pæꝛ' biꝛcop an læꝛ [33]·xx· pintꝛa·' and ·ii· monðaꝛ and ·xxi· daʒa.'' [34]And heꝛ ꝑenʒ Oꝛꝛineꝛ ꝑeðꝛan ꝛuna· ꝛunu Oꝛꝛiceꝛ· to Deaꝛne-ꝛice· and ꝛixade ·vii· pinteꝛ:·]

An. [35]DC.XLV. Þeꝛ [36]Lenpalh [37][kinʒ] [38]adꝛiꝑen [39]paꝛ' [40][oꝑ hiꝛ ꝛice] [41]ꝑꝛom [42]Pendan [43]cýninʒe:·

An. [44]DC.XLVI. Þeꝛ [45]Lenpalh [46][cinʒ] [47]pæꝛ [48]ʒeꝑulpad:·

An. DC.XLVII.

An. [49]DC.XLVIII. [50]Þeꝛ [51]Lenpalh ʒeꝛealde [52]Luðꝛede hiꝛ [53]mæʒe [54]·iii· [55]þuꝛendo' [56][hida] [57]londeꝛ be Æꝛceꝛ-[58]dúne. [59]Se Luðꝛed pæꝛ [60]Luichelminʒ· Luichelm' Lýneʒilꝛinʒ:'' [61][Þeꝛ peaꝛð ʒetimbꝛod þæt mýnꝛtꝛe on Þinceaꝛtꝛe· þæt Lýnpalh cinʒ let macian on S. Petꝛeꝛ naman· and ʒehalʒod:·]

An. DC.XLIX.

An. [62]DC.L. Þeꝛ [63]Æʒelbýꝛht oꝛ [64]Lal-

A. 641.

A. 642. This year Oswald, king of the North-humbrians, was slain by Penda and the South-humbrians at Maser-feld on the Nones of August, and his body was buried at Bardney. His sanctity and his miracles were afterwards manifested in various ways beyond his island, and his hands are at Bamborough, uncorrupted. And the same year that Oswald was slain, Oswiu his brother succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians, and he reigned two less (than) thirty years. Beda, III. 9. * and? 5 Aug. III. 10.

A. 643. This year Cenwalh succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and held it thirty-one years; and Cenwalh commanded the [a]old church at Winchester to be built in the name of St. Peter: and he was the son of Cynegils. * Cynegilsing.

A. 644. This year Paulinus died, on the 6th of the Ides of October; he was first archbishop of York, and afterwards at Rochester. He was bishop one less (than) twenty years, and two months and twenty-one days. And this year Oswine's uncle's son[b], the son of Osric, succeeded to the kingdom of Deira, and reigned seven years. III. 14. 10 Octob.

A. 645. This year king Cenwalh was driven out of his kingdom by king Penda. III. 7.

A. 646. This year king Cenwalh was baptized.

A. 647.

A. 648. This year Cenwalh gave Cuthred, his kinsman, three thousand hides of land by Ashdown.* Cuthred was the son of Cwichelm, Cwichelm of Cynegils. This year the minster was built at Winchester, which king Cynwalh caused to be made, and hallowed in the name of St. Peter. * Aston?

A. 649.

A. 650. This year Ægelbyrht, a native of Ibid.

An. DC.L. [65]Þeꝛ ꝛoꝛðꝑeꝛde Biꝛinuꝛ ꝛe

A. 650. This year Birinus the bishop v. III. 7.

[1] DC.XLI. *B.C.* [2] Noꝛð- *E.F.* [3] kinʒ *B.C.* cininʒ *E.* cinʒ *F.* [4] oꝛꝑleʒen *B.C.G.* oꝛꝑlaʒen *E.F.* [5] paꝛ *F.* [6] *E.* [7] DC.XLI. *B.C.F.* DC.XLII. *E.* [8] And *B.C.F.* And heꝛ *E.* [9] Kenpealh *B.C.* [10] Þeꝛꝛeaxna *B.C.G.* Þæꝛꝛeaxena *E.* 'ꝛice in Þeꝛꝛ Sexan. *F.* [11]' Ðeꝛ cinʒ *F.* [12] xxi. *E.* [13] *not in B.C.* [14] An. DC.XLII. *B.C.* [15] Kenpealh *B.C.* [16]' *B.C.* [17] atimbꝛian *B.C.E.* atýmbꝛan *G.* ʒetimbꝛian *F.* [18]' þæt mýnꝛtꝛeꝛ *F.* [19] *B.C.* [20] cýꝛiean *B.C.* cýꝛican *E.* cýꝛcan *G.* [21]' *F.* [22]' *E.* [23] DC.XLIII. *B.C.E.* [24] ꝛoꝛðꝑeꝛð *F.* [25] *E.* [26] ꝛeðe *B.C.* 'not in *E.* ''not in *F.* [27] aꝛcebiꝛceop *B.C.* æꝛcebiꝛcop *E.G.* [28] *B.C.* 'not in *E.* [29]' *B.* [30]' *C.* [31] Þꝛoꝛꝛceaꝛtꝛe *C.* 'B. Roꝑeꝛceaꝛtꝛe *E.* Þꝛoueceaꝛtꝛe *F.* Þꝛoꝑeꝛceaꝛteꝛ *G.* [32]'' *E.F.* 'Ðe paꝛ *F.* [33]' tꝛenti pintꝛe *F.* [34] *E.* [35] DC.XLIV. *B.C.E.* [36] Kenpealh *B.C.* Lýnpalh *F.* [37] *B.C.* [38] adꝛiýꝑen *G.* adꝛiuen *F.* 'peaꝛð ût-adꝛiꝑen *B.C.* [39] pæꝛ *E.G.* [40] *E.F.* [41] ꝑꝛam *B.C.E.F.* [42]' *B.* [43] cinʒe *B.C.F.* cininʒe *E.* [44] DC.XLV. *B.E.* [45] Kenpealh *B.C.* Lýnpalh *F.* [46] *F.* [47] peaꝛð *F.* [48] ʒeꝑullad *B.C.* ʒeꝑullod *E.F.* [49] DC.XLVII. *B.C.* [50]'' *not in F.* [51] Lenpealh *B.* Kenpealh *C.* [52] Eadꝛede *E.* [53] meʒe *E.* [54]' iii. *B.* iii. *C.* [55] þuꝛenda *E.* [56] *B.C.* [57] landeꝛ *C.E.* 'B. [58]' *B.C.* [59]'' *not in E.* [60]' Lpichelminʒ. Lpichelm *B.C.G.* [61] *F.* [62] DC.XLIX. *B.C.E.* [63] Æʒelbꝛihꝛ *B.C.E.* [64] Lalpealum *B.C.* Lappalum *G.* [65] *F.*

[a] So called in later times to distinguish it from the New Minster, erected at the beginning of the 10th century.

[b] This is apparently corrupt, and should be read 'Oswine, the son of Osric, Edwin's uncle's son.' See Bede, III. 1, and above An. 634.

Digitized by Google

ꝑalum· æfteꝛ [1] Biꝛine þam [2] Romaniſcan [3] biſcop· onfenȝ [4] Þeſt-Seaxna [5] biſc̃-dome:·

Beda, III. 14. ⁂ of Lindisfarne.

An. DC.LI. Ðeꝛ [6] Oſꝑine [7] kẏninȝ [8] ꝑæſ [9] offleȝen· and Aidan′ [10] biſc̃ foꝛðfeꝛde:·

An. DC.LII. [11] Ðeꝛ [12] Cenꝑalh ȝefeaht æt Bꝛadanfoꝛda be [13] Afne:·′

III. 21.

An. [14] DC.LIII. [15] Ðeꝛ [16] Middel-[17] Seaxe onfenȝon undeꝛ [18] Peadan [19] aldoꝛmen [20] ꝛẏhtne ȝeleafan:·′

III. 18. × of E. Anglia.

An. DC.LIV. Ðeꝛ [21] Onna [22] cẏninȝ [23] ꝑeaꝛð [24] offleȝen· and [25] Bótulf [26] onȝon [27] mẏnſteꝛ timbꝛian′ [28] [æt [29] Ycean-hó.′ [30] And heꝛ′ foꝛðfeꝛde Ðonoꝛiuſ [31] eꝛcebiſcop·′′ [32] on ·II· Kł Octobꝛ:·′]

III. 20.

30 Sept.

III. 24.

An. DC.LV. [33] Ðeꝛ [34] Pénda foꝛꝑeaꝛð· and [35] Mieꝛce [36] ꝑuꝛdon [37] Cꝛiſtne.′ [38] Ða [39] ꝑæſ [40] ágan [41] fꝛom [42] fꝛuman [43] middan ȝeaꝛdeſ′ [44] ·v̄· ꝑintꝛa· and ·DCCC· [45] and ·L·′ ꝑintꝛa·′′ and [46] Peada fenȝ to [47] Meꝛcna ꝛice·′ [48] Pendinȝ.

[49] [[a] On hiſ time þa comon toȝadeꝛe heo and Oſꝑiu· Oſꝑaldeſ bꝛoðoꝛ cẏninȝaſ· and ſꝑꝛecon þæt hi ꝑolden an mẏnſtꝛe aꝛeꝛen Cꝛiſte to loue· and Sc̃e Petꝛe to ꝑuꝛðminte. And hi ſꝑa diden· and nama hit ȝauen Medeſhamſtede[Y]· foꝛþan þet þæꝛ iſ an ꝑæl· þe iſ ȝehaten Medeſ-ꝑæl. And hi onȝunnan þa þæt ȝꝛundꝑalla· and þæꝛon ꝑꝛohten· betahten hit þa an munec· Saxulf ꝑæſ ȝehaten. Ðe ꝑæſ ſꝑẏðe Godeſ fꝛeond· and him luuede al þeode· and he ꝑæſ ſꝑẏðe æðelboꝛen on ꝑeoꝛulde· and ꝛice· he iſ nu mẏcelne ꝛicceꝛe mid Cꝛiſte. Oc ſe kininȝ Peada ne ꝛixade nane hꝑile· foꝛþan he ꝑæſ be-

Y Peterborough.

Ibid.

Gaul, obtained the bishoprick of the West-Saxons after Birinus the Romish bishop.

A. 651. This year king Oswine was slain, and bishop Aidan ⁂ died.

A. 652. This year Cenwalh fought at Bradford by the Avon.

A. 653. This year the Middle-Saxons, under Peada the ealdorman, received the true faith.

A. 654. This year king Anna × was slain, and Botulf began to build a minster at Ycean-ho. And this year archbishop Honorius died, on the second of the Kalends of October.

A. 655. This year Penda perished, and the Mercians became Christians. From the beginning of the world to this time five thousand eight hundred and fifty years were agone; and Peada the son of Penda succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians.

[a] In his time he and Oswy the brother of king Oswald came together, and agreed that they would rear a monastery to the glory of Christ and the honour of St. Peter. And they did so, and named it 'Medeshamstede,' because there is a whirlpool at this place, which is called Medes-wæl. And they began the foundations and wrought thereon, and then committed it to a monk who was called Saxulf. He was greatly God's friend, and all the country loved him, and he was very nobly born, and rich in a worldly sense; but he is now much richer, being with Christ. And king Peada reigned no

---

biſcop· and Æȝebeꝛtuſ ſe Fꝛenciſca ꝑaſ ȝehadod:·

III. 14.

An. DC.L. [50] Ðeꝛ het Oſꝑiu cininȝ offlean Oſꝑine cininȝ on ·XIII· Kł Septemb. And þæſ ẏmbe ·XII· niht· foꝛðfeꝛde Aidanuſ biſcop on ·II· Kł Septemb.

20 Aug.

31 Aug.

III. 24.

An. DC.LIV. [51] Ðeꝛ [52] Oſꝑiu [53] cinȝ offloh Pendan [54] cinȝ on [55] Þinꝑid-felda· and ·XXX· [56] cẏnebeaꝛna mid him·′ [57] and þa

died, and Ægebertus the Frenchman was ordained.

A. 650. This year king Oswy ordered king Oswine to be slain, on the 13th of the Kal. of September; and about twelve days after this bishop Aidan died, on the 2d of the Kal. of September.

A. 654. This year king Oswy slew king Penda at Winwidfield, and thirty men of royal race with him, and some of them

[1] Bẏꝛine *B.C.E.G.* [2] Romaniſcean *B.C.* Romaniſca *E.* [3] biſceope *B.C.* [4] -Sexena *E.* on Þeſt-Seaxum *B.C.* [5] biſceop-domeſ *C.* ´*B.* biſcop-domaſ *E.* -dome *G.* [6′] Aidanuſ *F.* [7] kinȝ *B.C.* cẏninȝ *G.* [8] ꝑeaꝛð *G.* [9] offleȝen *B.C.G.* [10] biſceop *B.C.G.* biſcop *F.* [11′] *not in E.F. Here also the numerals in B. cease till* DCCCC.V. [12] Kenꝑealh *B.C.* [13] Afene *B.C.G.* [14] DC.LII. *E.* [15′] *not in F.* [16] Middal- *E.* [17] -Enȝle *B.C.E.* [18] Pendan *E.* [19] ealdoꝛmenn *B.C.* ealdoꝛmæn *E.* ealdoꝛmen *G.* [20] ꝛihtne *B.C.E.G.* [21] Anna *B.E.G.* [22] kinȝ *B.* cẏnȝ *C.* cininȝ *E.* [23] ꝑeꝛð *E.* [24] offleȝen *B.C.G.* offlaȝen *E.* [25] ´*B.* Botuulf *E.* Sc̃e Botulfuſ *F.* [26] onȝann *B.* onȝan *C.E.* aȝan *F.* [27] þæt mẏnſteꝛ *B.* -menſteꝛ *C.* ′to maciende þæt mẏnſteꝛ *F.* [28′] *B.C.E.* on Icanho *F.* [29] Icanhoe *E.* [30′′] *E.* DC.LIII. *F.* ′Ðeꝛ *F.* [31] aꝛ' ep̃ſ *F.* [32′] *E.* [33′] *not in E.* [34] ´*B.* [35] Mẏꝛce *B.G.* [36] ꝑuꝛdan *B.* [37] Cꝛiſtene *B.C.G.* [38′′] An. DC.LIV. *F.* [39] ꝑæꝛan *F.* [40] aȝanȝen *B.* ´*C.* [41] fꝛam *B.C.E.F.* [42] fꝛẏmþe *B.C.F.* [43′] þẏſeſ middan eaꝛdeſ *F.* [44] *B.C.* v. *A.G.* fif þuſend *E.* v. þuſend *F.* [45′] *not in E.F.* [46] *B.C.E.* Penda *A.G.* [47] Mẏꝛcna *C.G.* Mẏꝛcena *E.* ′ꝛice on Mẏꝛcum *B.* [48] *not in G.* [49′] *E.* An. DC.LIV. [50] *E.* [51′] *E.F.* [52] Oſꝑi *F.* [53] *F.* [54] *F.* [55] Þinꝑidfeldan *F.* [56] cẏne-beaꝛn *F.* [57′] *E.*

[a] This is the first of many late additions to the Chronicle concerning the monastery of Peterborough. They occur exclusively in MS. *E.*

Digitized by Google

swicen þurh his agen ƿen on Estren-tide.'

¹Her Iðamar ²Rofe-ceastre biscop· ge-halgode Deus-dedit to ³Cantƿara-byrig· on ·vii· Kl. Aprilis·.']

An. DC.LVI.

An. ⁴DC.LVII. Her ⁵forðferde Peada· and ⁶Ƿulfhere Pending feng to ⁷Mierena ⁸rice.

⁹[On his time ƿæx þet abbodrice Medeshamstede sƿiðe rice· þæt his * brðor hafde ongunnen. Ða luuede se kining hit sƿiðe for his broðer luuen Peada· and for his ƿed-broðeres luuen Osƿi· and for Saxulfes luuen þes abbodes. Cƿeð þa· þet he ƿolde hit ƿurðminten and arƿurðen be his broðre ræd· Æðelred and Merƿala· and be his sƿustre red· Kyneburges and Kyneswiðes· and be se ærcebiscopes ræd· se ƿæs gehaten Deusdedit· and be al his geƿiten ræd· læred and laƿed· þe on his kynerice ƿæron· and he sƿa dide.

Ða seonde se kyning æfter þone *abbode· þet he æuestlice scolde to him cumon· and he sƿa dyde. Ða cƿæð se kyning to þan abbode· La· leof Sæxulf· ic haue geseond æfter þe for mine saule þurfe· and ic hit ƿile þe ƿæl secgon for hƿi. Min broðor Peada and min leoue freond Osƿi ongunnen an mynstre Criste to loue and Sancte Petre. Oc min broðer is faren of þisse liue sƿa sƿa Crist ƿolde· oc ic ƿile þe gebidden la leoue freond· þæt hii ƿirce æuostlice on þere ƿerce· and ic þe ƿile finden þærto gold and siluer· land and ahte· and al þet þær to behofeð. Ða ferde se abbot ham and ongan to ƿircene. Sƿa he speðde sƿa him Crist uðe· sƿa þet in *feuna geare ƿæs þæt mynstre gare. Ða þa kyning heorda þæt gesecgon· þa ƿærð se sƿiðe glæð· heot seonden geond al *hi þeode æfter alle his þægne· æfter ærcebiscop and æfter biscopes· and æfter his eorles and æfter alle þa þe Gode luuedon· þæt hi scoldon to him cumene· and seotte þa dæi hƿonne man scolde þet mynstre gehalegon.

Ða man halgode seo mynstre· þa ƿæs seo kyning Ƿulfere þær· and his broðer Æðelred· and his sƿustre Kyneburg and Kynesuuith. And seo mynstre halgode seo ærcebiscop Deusdedit of Cantƿarbyrig· and seo biscop of Rofecæstre

long time, for he was betrayed by his own wife at Easter.

This year Ithamar bishop of Rochester consecrated Deus-dedit to the see of Canterbury on the 7th of the Kalends of April. Beda, III. 20. 26 Mar.

A. 656.

A. 657. This year Peada died, and Wulfhere the son of Penda succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians.

In his time the abbacy of Medeshamstede, which his brother had begun, waxed very rich. The king favoured it much for the love of his brother Peada, and for the love of Oswy his brother by baptism, and for the love of abbot Saxulf. And he said that he would dignify and honour it, and this by the counsel of Æthelred and Merwala his brothers, and Kyneburg and Kyneswith his sisters, and by the counsel of the archbishop, who was called Deus-dedit, and by the counsel of all his witan, both clergy and laity, who were in his kingdom; and he did so.

* brothor

Then the king sent after the abbot that he should come to him with all speed; and he did so. Then the king said to the abbot, 'Lo! I have sent for thee, beloved Saxulf, for the behoof of my soul, and I will plainly tell thee for why. My brother Peada and my dear friend Oswy began a monastery to the glory of Christ and Saint Peter. But my brother, as it has pleased Christ, is departed this life, and lo! my prayer to thee is, beloved friend, that they work diligently on the work, and I will find thee gold and silver, land and possessions, and all that behoveth thereto.' Then the abbot went home and began to build; and he so sped, by the grace of Christ, that in a few years the monastery was ready. When the king heard that said, he was very glad: he bade send throughout the nation after all his thanes, after the archbishop, and after the bishops, and after his eorls, and after all who loved God, that they should come to him; and he set a day on which the monastery should be hallowed.

* abbode
* feuua?
* his?

At the hallowing of the monastery king Wulfere was present, and his brother Æthelred, and his sisters Kyneburg and Kyneswith. And Deus-dedit archbishop of Canterbury hallowed the monastery, and Ithamar bishop of Rochester, and the bishop

---

ƿæron sume cininges· þere sum ƿæs Æðelhere· Annan broðer· East-Engla cininges.' &c.[10]

were kings, among whom was Æthelhere, brother of Anna king of the East-Angles.

¹ 'E. An. DC.LV. F. ² of Roueciestre F. ³ Cantuare-beri F. ⁴ An. DC.LVI. E. F. ⁵ ƿæs ofslagan E. ƿas ofslagen F. ⁶ Ƿulfere B. ⁷ Myrcna B.C. Merena G. Myrcena E. Myrcene F. ⁸ ^ B. ⁹ E. ¹⁰ as at ³⁸ p. 312.

Digitized by Google

Ithamaſ· and ſeo biſcop oſ Lundone þe pæſ Þina ȝehaten· and ſeo Ƿýncene biſcop· Ieſuman pæſ ȝehaten· and Tuda biſcop. Ænd þæſ pæſ Þilfſiþ pſeoſt· þe ſiþþon pæſ biſcop· and þæſ pæſon ælle hiſ þeȝnaſ þe pæſon on hiſ kýneſice.

Ða ſeo mýnſtſe pæſ ȝehalȝod on Sancte Petſeſ nama and S. Pauleſ and S. Ændſ'· þa ſtod ſeo kýninȝ up toſoſen ealle hiſ þæȝna· and cpæð luddoſ ſtæfne. Ðancoð puſð hit þon hæȝe Ælmihti Ƿod· þiſ puſðſcipe þet heſ iſ ȝedon· and ic pile puſðizen þiſ dæi Criſt and Sče Peteſ· and ic pille þet ȝe ealle ȝetiðe mine poſde. Ic Þulfeſe ȝife to dæi Sče Petſe· and þone abbode Saxulf· and þa munecaſ oſ þe mýnſtſe· þaſ landeſ and þaſ pateſeſ· and meſeſ· and fenneſ· and peſeſ· and ealle þa landeſ þa þæſ abuton liȝȝeð· þa oſ mine kýneſice ſindon· fſeolice· ſpa þet nan man na haue þæſ nan onſtinȝ· buton ſeo abbot and *ſe munecef. Ðaſ iſ ſe ȝife. Fſam Ƿedeſhamſtede to Noſð-buſh· and ſpa to þet ſtede þet man cleopeð Folieſ· and ſpa æl ſe ſeon piht to Esendic· and fſa Esendic to þet ſteode þe man cleopeð Feðeſmuðe· and ſpa þet piht peie ·x· mile lanȝ to Luȝȝedic· and ſpa to Raȝȝepilh· and fſa Raȝȝepilh ·v· mile to þe pihte æ þe ȝað to Ælm and to Þiſebece· and ſpa abutan ·iii· mile to Ðſokonholt· and fſa Ðſokonholt piht þuſh al þe fen to Deſeuoſde· þet iſ ·xx· mile lanȝ· and ſpa to Grætecroſ· and fſa Grætecroſ þuſh an ſcýſ pæteſ Bſadan-æ hatte· and þeonon ·vi· mile to Paccelade· and ſpa foſð þuſh ælle þa meſeſ and feonneſ þa liȝȝen topaſd Ðuntendune poſte· and þaſ meſeſ and laceſ· Scælfſemeſe and Þitleſmeſe· and ælle þa oðſe þa þaſ abutan liȝȝan· mid land and mid huſeſ· þa ſindon on æſt-halfe Scælfſe-meſe· and þeonen ælle þa feonnon to Ƿedeſhamſtede· and fſa Ƿedeſhamſtede al-to Þelmeſfoſde· and fſa Þelmeſfoſde to Cliue· and þeonen to Æſtune· and fſa Æſtune to Stan-foſd· and fſa Stanfoſd ſpa ſpa þet pæteſ ſenneð to ſeo foſen-ſpſecone Noſð-buſh. Ðiſ ſindon þa landeſ and þa feonneſ þe ſeo kýninȝ ȝef into Sče Peteſ mýnſtſe.

Ða cpæð ſeo kýninȝ· Þit iſ litel þeoſ ȝife· ac ic pille þet hi hit hælden ſpa kýnelice and ſpa fſeolicę· þet þæſ ne be numen oſ· na ȝeld na ȝaule· buton to þa munecan ane. Ðuſ ic pille fſeon þiſ mýnſtſe· þet hit ne be undeſ-þeð· buton Rome ane· and hideſ ic pille þet pe ſecan Sče Petſe· ealle þa þa to Rome na maȝen faſen.

Betpix þaſ poſde· þa ȝeoſnde ſeo abbode· þe he ſcolde him týðian þet he

* tha?

of London, who was called Wina, and the bishop of the Mercians, who was called Jeruman, and bishop Tuda. And there was Wilfrid the priest, who was afterwards a bishop: and all his thanes who were within his kingdom were there.

When the monastery had been hallowed in the name of St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Andrew, then the king stood up before all his thanes, and said with a clear voice, 'Thanked be the high Almighty God for the worthy deed which here is done, and I will this day do honour to Christ and St. Peter; and I desire that ye all assent to my words: 'I, Wulfere, do this day give to St. Peter and abbot Saxulf, and the monks of the monastery, these lands, and these waters, and meres, and fens and wears, and all the lands which lie thereabout, which are of my kingdom, freely, so that none but the abbot and the monks shall have any claim upon them. This is the grant. From Medeshamstede to North-burh, and thence to the place which is called Folies, and thence all the fen straight to Esendic, and from Esendic to the place which is called Fether-mouth, and thence along the straight way ten miles to Cuggedic, and thence to Raggewilh, and from Raggewilh five miles to the straight stream which goeth to Ælm and to Wisbeach, and thence about three miles to Throkonholt, and from Throkonholt straight through all the fen to Derevorde which is twenty miles long, and thence to Grætecross, and from Grætecross through a clear water called Bradan-æ, and thence six miles to Paccelade, and thence onward through all the meres and fens which lie toward Huntendune-port, and these meres and lakes, Scælfremere and Witlesmere, and all the others which lie thereabout, with the land and the houses which are on the east-half of Scælfremere, and from thence all the fens to Medeshamstede, and from Medeshamstede to Welmesforde, and from Welmesforde to Clive, and thence to Æstun, and from Æstun to Stamford, and from Stamford even as the water runneth to the aforesaid North-burh.' These are the lands and the fens which the king gave to St. Peter's monastery.

Then said the king, 'This gift is little; but it is my will that they shall hold it so royally and so freely that neither geld nor tribute be taken from it, except for the monks alone. And thus free I will make this minster, that it be subject to Rome alone; and here it is my will that all of us who are unable to go to Rome shall visit St. Peter.'

While he was saying these words, the abbot desired of him that he would grant

Digitized by Google

æt him ȝeoꞃnde· and ꞃeo kininȝ hit him tẏde. Ic haue heꞃe [a]ȝodefꞃihte munecef· þa polden ðꞃohtien heꞃe lif on ankeꞃ-ꞃetle· ȝif hi ꞃiꞃten hpeꞃe. Oc heꞃ iꞃ an iȝland þet man cleopeð Ancaꞃiȝ· and ic pile þef ȝeoꞃnen· þet pe moten þæꞃ piꞃcen an mẏnꞃtꞃe Ðče Maꞃie to loue· þet hi moten þæꞃ punen þa þa heꞃe lif pilen læden· mid ꞃibbe and mid ꞃeꞃte.

Ða andꞃpeꞃode ꞃeo kẏninȝ and þuf cpæð. Saxulf la leof· ne þet an þet þu ȝeoꞃneꞃt· oc ealle þa þinȝ þet ic pat þet þu ȝeoꞃneꞃt on uꞃe Dꞃihtneꞃ halfe· ꞃpa ic lufe and tẏðe. And ic bidde þe bꞃoðeꞃ Æðelꞃed and mine ꞃpuꞃtꞃe Lẏnebuꞃh and Lẏneꞃuuið· ꞃoꞃ iuꞃe ꞃaple alefednefꞃe· þet ȝe beon pitneꞃꞃe· and þet ȝeo hit pꞃite mid iuꞃe finȝꞃe. And ic bidde ealle þa þa æftef me cumen· beon hi mine ꞃuneꞃ· beon hi mine bꞃeðꞃe· ouðeꞃ kẏninȝaꞃ þa æftef me cumen· þet uꞃe ȝẏfe mote ꞃtanden· ꞃpa ꞃpa hi pillen beon del-nimende on þa ece lif· and ꞃpa ꞃpa hi pilen ætbeoꞃꞃtan þet ece pite. Spa hpa ꞃpa uꞃe ȝife· ouðeꞃ oðꞃe ȝodene manne ȝẏfe panꞃiað· panꞃie him ꞃeo heofenlice iafe-paꞃð on heofon ꞃice. And ꞃpa hpa ꞃpa hit eceð· ece him ꞃeo heofenlice iafepaꞃð on heofen-ꞃice.

Daꞃ ꞃindon þa pitneꞃ þe þæꞃ pæꞃon· and þa þet ȝepꞃiten mid heꞃe finȝꞃe on Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mele· and ietten mid heꞃe tunȝe. Ðet pæꞃ fiꞃꞃt ꞃeo kẏninȝ Pulfeꞃe þe þet feoꞃtnode· fiꞃꞃt mid hiꞃ poꞃde· and ꞃibbon mid hiꞃ finȝꞃe ȝepꞃat on Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mel· and þuf cpæð. Ic Pulfeꞃe kẏninȝ· mid þaꞃ kẏninȝaꞃ· and mid eoꞃleꞃ· and mid heoꞃotoȝaꞃ· and mid þæȝnaꞃ· þaꞃ ȝepitneꞃꞃe mineꞃ ȝifeꞃ· toforan þone æꞃcebiꞃcop Deuf-dedit· ic hit feꞃtnia mid Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mel. † And ic Oꞃꞃi Noꞃðhimbꞃe kẏninȝ· þeoꞃ mẏnꞃtꞃeꞃ fꞃeond· and þeꞃ abboteꞃ Saxulf· hit loue mid Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mel. † And ic Sigheꞃe kẏninȝ hit tẏðe mid Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mel. † And ic Sibbi kẏninȝ hit pꞃite mid Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mel. † And ic Æðelꞃed þeꞃ kẏninȝaꞃ bꞃoðeꞃ· þet ilce *tẏðe mid Lꞃiꞃteꞃ-mel. † And pe þeꞃ kẏninȝaꞃ ꞃpuꞃtꞃe· Lẏnebuꞃh and Lẏneꞃuith pe hit louien. And ic Kantꞃaꞃabẏꞃiȝ æꞃcebiꞃcop Deuf-dedit hit tẏðe. Siþþan þa ȝetton hit ælle þa oðꞃe þe þæꞃ pæꞃon mid Lꞃiꞃteꞃ mel. † Ðet pæꞃon be nam. Ithamaꞃ biꞃcop oꞃ Rofeceꞃtꞃe· and Þine biꞃcop oꞃ Lundene· and Ieꞃuman ꞃe pæꞃ Mẏꞃcene biꞃcop·

him what he should desire of him: and the king granted it. 'I have here [a]'godefrihte' monks who wish to spend their lives in an anchoretage if they knew where. And there is an island here, which is called Anchorets-isle, and my desire is, that we might build a minster there to the glory of St. Mary, so that those may dwell therein who wish to lead a life of peace and rest.'

Then the king answered, and said thus: 'Beloved Saxulf, lo! not only that one which thou hast desired, but all things which I know thee to desire on our Lord's behalf, I thus approve and grant. And I beg of thee, my brother Æthelred, and my sisters Cyneburh and Cyneswith, that ye be witnesses for your souls redemption, and that ye write it with your fingers. And I beg all those who come after me, be they my sons, be they my brothers, or kings that come after me, that our gift may stand, even as they would be partakers of the life eternal, and would escape everlasting torment. Whosoever shall take from this our gift, or the gifts of other good men, may the heavenly gateward take from him in the kingdom of heaven; and whosoever will increase it, may the heavenly gateward increase (his state) in the kingdom of heaven.'

These are the witnesses who were there, who subscribed it with their fingers on the cross of Christ, and assented to it with their tongues. King Wulfhere was the first who confirmed it by word, and afterwards subscribed it with his fingers on the cross of Christ; and said thus: 'I, king Wulfhere, with the kings, and eorls, and dukes, and thanes, the witnesses of my gift, do confirm it before the archbishop Deus-dedit with the cross of Christ. †' 'And I, Oswi king of the North-humbrians, the friend of this monastery and of abbot Saxulf, approve of it with the cross of Christ. †' 'And I, king Sighere, grant it with the cross of Christ. †' 'And I, king Sibbi, subscribe it with the cross of Christ. †' 'And I, Æthelred, the king's brother, grant it with the cross of Christ. †' 'And we, the king's sisters, Cyneburh and Cyneswith, we approve it. †' 'And I, Deus-dedit archbishop of Canterbury, grant it. †' After that, all the others who were there assented to it with the cross of Christ. † They were by name Ithamar bishop of Rochester, and Wine bishop of London, and Jeruman

* tythe?

[a] The translation given by Lye, 'Deum timens,' is every way untenable. A slight change in the text would give us 'ȝodef ꞃihte;' not a very satisfactory reading; or by supposing ꞃ to be a substitution for ȝ, we might obtain a meaning by reading, 'Ic haue heꞃ [ꞃume] ȝode ȝ ꞃihte munecef: monks properly instructed in the rules of their order.'

Digitized by Google

and Tuda biſcop· and Pilfrid preoſt· ſeo pæſ riþþon biſcop· and Eoppa preoſt· þe ſeo kyninz Pulhfheſe ſeonde to bodian Criſtendome on Piht· and Saxulf abbot· and Immine ealdorman· and Eadbeorht ealdorman· and Herefrid ealdorman· and Pilbeorht ealdorman· and Abon ealdorman· Æðelbold· Brordan· Pilbeorht· Ælhmund· Frebezis. Ðaſ and ſeola oðre þa pæron þæſ· kyninzeſ þeoneſt-men hit zeotten ealle. Ðeſ prit pæſ zepriton æftef ure Drihtneſ acennednefre ·dc.lxiv· þeſ kyninzaſ Pulhfeſeſ ſeoueðende zeaſ· þeſ æſcebiſcoper Deuſdedit ·ix· zeaſ. Leidon þa Zodeſ cuſſ· and ealre halzane cuſſ· and al Criſtene folceſ· þe ani þinz undyde þet þæſ pæſ zedon. Spa beo hit ſeið alle· Amen.

Ða þiſ þinz pæſ zedon· þa ſeonde ſeo kyninz to Rome· to ſeo papa Uitalianuſ þe þa paſ· and zeoſnde þet he ſcolde tyðian mid hiſ prit· and mid hiſ bletſinze· eal þiſ foſſpecene þinz. And ſeo papa ſeonde þa þiſ prit þuſ cpæðend. Ic Uitalianuſ papa· zeate þe Pulhfeſe cyninz· and Deuſdedit æſcebiſcop· and Saxulf abb'. ealle þe þinz þe ze zeoſnon· and ic foſbede þet ne kyninz· ne nan man· ne haue nan onſtinz· buton þon abb' ane· ne he ne heſumie nan man· buton þone papa on Rome· and ſe æſcebiſcop on Cantpaſbyriz. Cliſ hpa þiſ tobſekeð æni þinz· Sče Petſe mid hiſ ſpeoſð him adylize. Cliſ hpa hit hælt· S'. Petſe mid heofne keie undo him heofen-rice. Ðuſ pæſ ſeo myſtſe Medeſhamſtede azunnen· þet man riþþon cleopede Buſh.

Siþþon com an oðre æſceb' to Cantpaſbyriz· ſeo pæſ zehaten Theodoſuſ· ſpiðe zod man and piſ· and heold hiſ ſinoð mid hiſ biſcopeſ· and mid þe leſede folc. Ða pæſ Pinfrid Wyſcene biſcop don of hiſ biſcop-rice· and Saxulf abb' paſ þæſ zecoſen to biſcop· and Cuðbald munec of þe ſelue myſtſe pæſ coſen to abbot. Diſ ſinað paſ zehalden æftef ure Drihtneſ acenneðneſſe· ſeox hundſeð pintſa· and ·iii· and hund ſeofenti pintſa:·]

An. dc.lviii. [1]Deſ [2]Cenpalh zefeaht æt Peonnum pið [3]Palaſ· and [4]hie [5]zefliemde [6]oð [7]Pedridan· þiſ pæſ [8]zefohten [9]riþþan he of Eaſt-[10]Englum [11]cóm· he pæſ þæſ ·iii· zeaſ on [12]ſtece. [13][Ðideſ] hæfde hine Penda [14]adſæfene and ſicef [15]benu-

who was bishop of the Mercians, and bishop Tuda, and Wilfrid the priest, who was afterwards bishop, and Eoppa the priest, whom king Wulfere sent to preach Christianity in Wight, and abbot Saxulf, and Immine the ealdorman, and Eadberht the ealdorman, and Herefrid the ealdorman, and Wilberht the ealdorman, and Abon the ealdorman, Æthelbold, Brordan, Wilberht, Ælhmund, Frethegis. These, and many others who were there, servants of the king, all assented to it. This writing was written six hundred and sixty-four years after the birth of our Lord, (in) the seventh year of king Wulfere; the ninth year of archbishop Deus-dedit. They then laid the curse of God, and the curse of all saints, and of all Christian people (upon him) who should undo any thing which there was done. 'So be it,' say all, 'Amen.'

When these things were done, the king sent to Rome to Vitalianus who then was pope, and desired that he should grant by his rescript, and with his blessing, all the before-mentioned things. And the pope sent this rescript, thus saying, 'I, pope Vitalianus, concede to thee king Wulfere, and archbishop Deus-dedit, and abbot Saxulf, all the things which ye desire, and I forbid that any king or any man have any claim thereon, except the abbot alone; nor let him obey any man except the pope of Rome, and the archbishop of Canterbury. If any one break this in any thing, may St. Peter exterminate him with his sword: if any one observe it, may St. Peter, with the keys of heaven, undo for him the kingdom of heaven.' Thus the monastery at Medeshamstede was begun, which since has been called Burh.

After that, another archbishop came to Canterbury, who was called Theodorus, a very good and a wise man, and he held his synod with his bishops and with the clergy. There was Winfred bishop of the Mercians deposed from his bishoprick, and abbot Saxulf was there chosen to be bishop, and Cuthbald, a monk of the same monastery, was chosen abbot. This synod was held six hundred and seventy-three years after the birth of our Lord.

A. 658. This year Cenwalh fought against the Welsh at Peonna[y]; and he drove them as far as Pedrida[x]; this was fought after he came from East-Anglia; he was there three years in exile. Thither had Penda driven him, and deprived him of his

[y] Pen.
[x] Petherton.
Beda, iii. 7.

[1] *not in F.* [2] Kenpealh *B.* Cenpealh *C.E.* [3] Pealaf *B.C.G.* [4] hi *C.* heo *E.* hy *G.* [5] zefliymde *B.C.E.G.* [6] æt *B.* [7] Pedeſedan *B.C.* Pedſedan *E.* [8] zefohton *E.* [9] ſyþþan *B.E.* [10] -Engla *E.* [11] *B.C.* [12] ſtæce *B.C.G.* ſtecce-ſtið *E.* [13] *B.* [14] adſæfedne *B.C.* adſefedne *E.* adfyfene *G.* [15] benumenne *B.*

Digitized by Google

`mene· [1]forþon [2]þe he' his [3][sweostor anforlét:·'']

kingdom, because he had forsaken his sister.

An. DC.LIX.

A. 659.

An. DC.LX. [4]Her [5]Ægelbryht [6]bisc [7]gepât [8]from [9]Cenwale· and Wine heold þone [10]biscepdóm ·III· gear· and [11]se [12]Ægelbyrht onfeng [13]Parisa [14]bisc-dómes on [15]Galwalum· [16]bi [17]Signe:·'

A. 660. This year bishop Ægelbryht departed from Cenwalh, and Wine held the bishoprick* three years, and Ægelbryht obtained the bishoprick of Paris in France by the Seine. Beda, III. 7. * of Wessex.

An. DC.LXI. Her [18]Cenwalh [19]gefeaht [20]in [21]Eastron on [22]Posentes-[23]byrg· and [24]gehergeade Wulfhere Pending [25]oð Æsces-dune. And Cuðred [26]Cuichelming· and [27]Coenbyrht [28]cyning [29]on [30]ánum geare [31]forðferdun. And on Wiht [32]gehergade Wulfhere Pending· and [33]gesalde [34]Wiht-waran [35]Æðelwalde· [36]Suð-Seaxna [37]cyninge· [38]forþon [39]Wulfhere [40]hine onfeng æt fulwihte. [41]And' Eoppa [42]mæsse-preost· be [43]Wilferðes [44]worde and [45]Wulfhere [46]cyninges· brohte [47]Wihtwarum fulwiht [48]ærest [49][manna:·]

A. 661. This year, during Easter, Cenwalh fought at Posentes-byrg, and Wulfhere the son of Penda laid the country waste as far as Ashdown. And Cuthred the son of Cuichelm and king Coenbyrht[a] died in one year. And Wulfhere the son of Penda laid waste Wight, and gave the people of Wight to Æthelwald king of the South-Saxons, because Wulfhere had been his sponsor at baptism. And Eoppa the mass-priest, by the command of Wilferth and king Wulfhere, first of men brought baptism to the people of Wight. v. IV. 13. v. IV. 16.

An. DC.LXII. DC.LXIII.

A. 662. 663.

An. DC.LXIV. Her sunne [50]aþiestrode [51][on ·V· Non. Mai·] and [52]Arcenbryht Cantwara [53]cyning forðferde· [54][and Ecgbriht his sunu feng to þam rice.] And [55]Colman mid [56]his geferum [57]fór to [58]his cyþþe. [59]Ðý ylcan' geare [60]wæs [61]micel [62]mancwealm [63][on Brytene igland· and on þam cwealme forðferde Tuda biscop· and wæs bebyrged on Wagele.] And [64]Ceadda and [65]Wilferð [66]wæron [67]gehádode· and [68]þý ylcan' geare'' Deus-dedit [69][seo ærcebiscop] forðferde:·

A. 664. This year the sun was eclipsed on the 5th[b] of the Nones of May; and Arcenbryht king of the Kentish-men died, and Ecgbriht his son succeeded to the kingdom; and Colman[x], with his companions, went to his country. The same year there was a great pestilence in the island of Britain, and bishop Tuda[y] died of the pestilence, and was buried at Wagele. And Ceadda and Wilferth were ordained; and the same year archbishop Deus-dedit died. III. 27. 3 May. IV. 1. III. 26. x B. of Lindisfarne. III. 27. y of Lindisfarne. III. 28.

An. DC.LXV. DC.LXVI.

A. 665. 666.

An. DC.LXVII. [70][Her Osweo and Ecbriht sendon Wigheard preost to Rome·' [71]þæt hine man scolde halgian [72]þar to [73]ærcebiscope [74]to Cantuarb.' ac he forðferde sona [75]swa he' [76]þider com:·'']

A. 667. This year Oswy and Ecgbriht sent Wigheard the priest to Rome, that he might there be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury; but he died soon after he came thither. III. 29.

An. DC.LXVII. [77]Her Wighard ferde to Rome· ealswa Oswi cyng and Egbyrht hine sendan· &c.:·[78]

A. 667. This year Wighard went to Rome, even as king Oswy and Egbyrht had sent him. Ibid.

[1] forþan E. [2] þæt E. not in C. ' not in G. [3] B.C. sweostoran forlet. A. swustoran- G. swustor- E. [4'] not in F. [5] Ægelbriht B.C. Æglbriht E. Æðelbryht G. [6] not in B.C. biscop E.G. [7] ^B. [8] fram B.C.E. [9] Kenweale B. Cenweale C. Cenwala E. Cenwalle G. [10] bisceop- C. ^B. biscop- G. biscopdome E. [11] seo E. [12] Ægelbriht B.C. Æglbriht E. Æðelbyrht G. [13] Parisiana G. [14] bisceop- C. -^B. biscop- E.G. [15] Galwealum B.C. [16] be B.C.E.G. [17] Sigene E. [18] Kenwealh B. Cenwealh C.E. ' not in F. [19] feaht E. [20] on B.C.E. [21] Eastran B. [22] Possentes- G. [23] -byrig B.C.E.G. [24] gehergode B.C.E. gehergade G. [25] on B.C. of E. [26] Cwichelming B.E.G. Cwicelming C. [27] Kenbriht B. Cenbryht C. Centbriht E. Cenbyrht G. [28] cing B.C. cining E. [29] an C. [30] ^B. [31] forðferdon B.C.E. forðferdan G. [32] gehergode B.C.E. [33] gesealde B.C.E.G. [34] Wihtwarum E. [35] Æðelwolde B.C. Æðelwolde E. Æðelwalde G. [36] Suð-Sexana C. Suð-Seaxena E. [37] cynge B.C. cyningæ E. [38] forðan E. [39] þe B.E. add. [40] his B. [41] Ond B. [42] pbr B.C. preost E.F. [43] Wilwerðes G. Wilfriðes F. [44] hæse F. [45] Wulfheres E.F. [46] cing B.C. cininges E. cynges F. [47] Wihtwaran B.C. [48] ærost E.F. [49] B.C.E.F. [50] aþeostrode B.F. aþystrode C.G. aþestrode E. [51] E.F. [52] Earkenbriht B. Arcenbriht C. Ercenbriht E. '' not in F. [53] cing B. cyng C. cining E. [54] E. [55] Coleman E. [56] ^C. [57] ^B. [58] ^C. [59'] And þý ilcan B. ^C. And on þissum E. [60] com E. [61] mýcel B. [62] mancwealm B.E.G. manncwealm C. [63] E. [64] Ceadde E. [65] Wilueð G. [66] wæran B. [67] ^B. [68'] -ilcan B. '' C. on þam ilcan E. [69] E. ar' eps F. [70'] E. [71''] E.F. [72] F. [73] arb F. [74'] F. [75'] þas þe F. [76] þýðer F. [77] F. [78] *as at* [71].

[a] Father of Ceadwalla, king of Wessex. See A. 685.

[b] This happened on the 1st of May, but the error is Bede's.

Digitized by Google

Beda, iv. 1. An. dc.lxviii. Þeȝ [1]Theodoȝuȝ [2]mon [3]háðode to [4]eȝcebiſc· [5][and ſende hine to Bȝýtene:·]

A. 668. This year Theodore was ordained an archbishop, and sent to Britain.

An. dc.lxix. Þeȝ [6]Ecgbýȝht [7]cýniȝ [8]ſalde Baſſe [9]mæſſe-[10]ȝniȝte [11]Reculf· [12]mýnſteȝ on to [13]týmbȝanne:·

A. 669. This year king Ecgbyrht gave Reculver to Bass the mass-priest, that he might build a minster thereon.

iv. 5. An. dc.lxx. Þeȝ ſoȝðfeȝde [14]Oſſeo

15 Feb. [15]Noȝðanhýmbȝa [16]cýniȝ· [17][on ·xv· Kal. Maȝ'·] and [18]Ecfeȝð [19][hiſ ſunu] [20]ȝiclode æfteȝ [21]hím.' And [22]Hloðheȝe ſeniȝ to [23]biſcepdome [24]ofeȝ [25]Þeſt-Seaxan· [26]Æðelbýȝhteſ [27]biſc neſa· and heold ·vii· [28]ȝéaȝ.' [29]Ðeodoȝ [30]biſceop hine [31]ȝehalȝode. [32]And ſe [33]Oſſio pæſ [34]Æðelfeȝðinȝ· Æðelfeȝð' Æðelȝiciȝ· Æðelȝic Idiȝ· Ida Eoppiȝ:·''

A. 670. This year Osweo king of the North-humbrians died, on the 15th of the Kalends of March; and Ecferth his son reigned after him; and Hlothere, the nephew of bishop Æthelbyrht, obtained the bishoprick over the West-Saxons, and held it seven years. Bishop Theodore consecrated him. And Oswio was the son of Æthelferth, Æthelferth of Æthelric, Æthelric of Ida, Ida of Eoppa.

iii. 7. An. dc.lxxi. [34]Þeȝ pæſ þæt [35]micele fuȝla [36]pæl:·'

A. 671. This year was the great destruction among the birds.

An. dc.lxxii. Þeȝ ſoȝðfeȝde [37]Cenpalh [38][ciniȝ·] and [39]Seaxburȝ [40]an ȝeaȝ' [41]ȝiclode· hiſ [42]cuén· æfteȝ [43]hím:·

A. 672. This year king Cenwalh died, and Seaxburg his queen reigned one year after him.

iv. 5. An. dc.lxxiii. Þeȝ [44]Ecgbȝýht [45]Cantpaȝa [46]cýniȝ ſoȝðfeȝde· and [47]þý [48][ilcan] ȝeaȝe pæſ' [49]ſenoð æt [50]Þeoȝotſoȝda· and Sče [51]Æðelðȝýht [52]onȝon þæt [53]mýnſteȝ [54]æt [55]Elȝe:·

A. 673. This year Ecgbryht king of the Kentish-men died; and the same year there was a synod at Hertford, and Saint Ætheldryht began the minster at Ely.

An. dc.lxxiv. [56]Þeȝ ſeniȝ Æſcpine to [57]ȝíce on [58]Þeſſeaxum· [59]ſé [60]péſ Lenfuſiniȝ· Lenfuſ Lenfeȝðiniȝ· [61]Lenfeȝð Luðȝilſiniȝ· [62]Luðȝilſ [63]Leolpulfiniȝ· Leolpulf' Lýnȝiciniȝ· Lýnȝic Leȝðiciniȝ:·''

A. 674. This year Æscwine succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons; he was the son of Cenfus, Cenfus of Cenferth, Cenferth of Cuthgils, Cuthgils of Ceolwulf, Ceolwulf of Cynric, Cynric of Cerdic.

An. dc.lxxv. [64]Þeȝ Pulfheȝe Pendiniȝ· [65]and Æſcpine [66][Lenfuſiniȝ]· ȝefuhton æt [67]Biedan-heafde· and [68]þý [69]ilcan ȝeaȝe Bedæ Epit. Pulfheȝe' ſoȝðfeȝde· [70]and Æðelȝed ſeniȝ to ȝice.''

A. 675. This year Wulfhere the son of Penda, and Æscwine the son of Cenfus, fought at Beadan-head; and the same year Wulfhere died, and Æthelred succeeded to the kingdom.

[71][On hiſ time þa ſeonde he to Rome Pilfȝid biſcop· to þam pape þe þa ȝeſ· Agaðo he pæſ ȝehaten· and cýðde him mið ȝniſ and mið ſoȝde· hu hiſ bȝeðȝe Peada and Pulfheȝe· and ſe abbot Saxulf· heafden ȝnoht an minſtȝe· Medeſhamſtede pæſ ȝehaten· and þet hi hit heafden ȝefȝeod· ið kýniȝ and ið biſcop· of

Now in his time he sent bishop Wilfrid to Rome to the pope that then was, he was called Agatho, and shewed him by letter and by message how his brothers Peada and Wulfhere, and Saxulf the abbot, had built a minster, which was called Medeshamstede, and that they had freed it against king and against bishop of

[1] Theodoȝe *F.* [2] man *B. C. G.* Uitalianuſ ſe papa *E. F.* [3] *B.* ȝehaðode *E.* ȝehalȝode *F.* [4] aȝcebiſceope *B.* æȝcebiſceope *C.* aȝcebiſcop *E.* aȝð *F.* eȝcebiſceope *G.* [5] *E. F.* [6] Ecȝbȝihte *B. C.* Ecȝbȝihte *E.* Ecȝðht *F.* Ecbýȝhte *G.* [7] ciniȝ *B. C. F.* cininiȝ *E.* [8] ſealde *B. C. E. G.* ȝeaſ *F.* [9] *not in E. F.* [10] ȝneoȝte *B. C. F. G.* ȝneoȝte *E.* [11] Raculf *B. C. E. F. G.* [12] menſteȝ *C.* [13] timbȝianne *B.* týmbȝianne *C. E. G.* to timbȝiende *F.* [14] Oȝȝiu *E.* Oȝȝi *F.* [15] Noȝð-hýmbȝa *B.* *not in F.* [16] kiniȝ *B.* cýniȝ *C.* cininiȝ *E.* ciniȝ *F.* [17] *E.* ' *not in F.* [18] Ecȝfeȝð *B. C.* Ecuefeȝð *G.* [19] *E.* [20] ȝixode *B. C.* ȝixade *E.* [21] ˆ *C.* [22] Lotheȝe *F.* [23] biſceopdome *B. C.* biſcopdome *E. G.* ðdome *F.* [24] ouef *F.* [25] Þeſt-Seaxna land *B.* -Seaxana *G.* Þeſſexna *C.* Þeaſt-Seaxum *E.* Þeſt-Sexan *F.* [26] Æȝelbȝihteſ *B. C.* Æȝlbȝihteſ *E.* ' *not in F.* [27] biſceoſeſ *B. C. G.* biſcoſeſ *E.* [28] ˆ *B.* [29] And *B. C. add.* And Ðeodoȝuſ *E. F.* [30] biſcop *E.* *not in F.* [31] halȝode *E.* [32] '' *not in E. F.* [33] Oȝȝeo *B. C. G.* [34] / Æðelueȝðinȝ. Æðelueȝð *G.* [35] / *not in F.* [36] mýccle *B.* micle *C.* mýcele *E.* [37] pell *E.* [38] Kenpealh *B.* Lenpealh *C.* [39] *F.* [40] Seaxbuȝh *B. C. G.* Sexbuȝh *E. F.* [41] heolð *G.* *add.* ' i. ȝẽſ *C.* [42] ȝixode *B.* ȝixade *E. F.* ȝice *G.* [43] cpen *B. E. F. G.* ˆ *C.* [44] ˆ *C.* [45] Ecȝbȝihte *B. C.* Ecȝbȝihte *E.* Ecȝbýȝhte *F.* Ecbȝýȝhte *G.* [46] Kantpaȝa *B.* Lantuaȝe *F.* [47] kiniȝ *B.* cýniȝ *C.* cininiȝ *E.* ciniȝ *F.* [48] ˆ *C.* ' Theodoȝuſ æȝcebiſcop ȝeſomnode *E.* -aȝð- *F.* [49] *B. C.* [50] ȝeonoð *B.* ȝinoð *C. E. F. G.* [51] Þeoȝtȝoȝða *B. C. G.* Þeoȝtȝoȝðe *E.* Þeoȝtȝoȝðan *F.* [52] Æðelbȝihte *B. C.* Æðelbȝýhte *G.* Æðelbȝið *E.* Æðelbȝýð *F.* [53] onȝan *B. E.* onȝann *C.* aȝann *F.* [54] menſteȝ *C.* [55] at *F.* [56] Þeliȝe *E.* Eli *F.* Elý *G.* [57] '' *not in F.* [58] ˆ *B. C.* [59] Þeſt-Seaxum *B. C. E. G.* [60] ˆ *C.* ' *not in E.* [61] pæſ *G.* ˆ *C.* [62] Lenueȝð *G.* *not in C.* [63] *not in C.* [64] / Leolfulfiniȝ. Leolfulf *G.* [65] '' *not in B.* [66] / *not in F.* [67] *E.* [68] Bedan- *E. G.* [69] þa *E.* [70] ylcan *G.* [71] '' *not in F.* [72] *E.*

Digitized by Google

ealle þepdom· and bed him þet he ſcolde þet ȝeten mid hiſ pſalt· and mid hiſ bleſſunȝe. Ænd ſeo papa ſeonde þa hiſ ȝepſite to Enȝla-lande þuſ cpeðende.

Ic Ażaðo papa oſ Rome· ȝneſe pel ſeo puſðfulle Æðelſed Mýncene kýninȝ· and ſe æſcebiſcop Ðeodoſum oſ Lantpaſbýſiȝ· and ſeo Mýncene biſcop Saxulf· ſeo æſ pæſ abbot· and alle þa abboteſ þa ſindon on Enȝlalande· Lodeſ ȝſetinȝe and minſe bleſſunȝe. Ic haue ȝeheoſd ſeo kýninȝeſ Æðelſedeſ ȝeoſſnunȝe· and þeſ æſcebiſcopeſ Ðeodoſuſ· and þeſ biſcopeſ Saxulfeſ· and þeſ abboteſ Luðbaldeſ· and ic hit pille þet hit on ælle piſe beoſſa ſſa ȝe hit ſſnecon hauen. Ænd ic bebeode oſ Lodeſ half and S'. Peteſſeſ· and ealſa halȝan and ealſe hadode hæfðeþet ne kýninȝ ne biſcop· ne eoſl ne nan man· ne haue nan onſtinȝ· ne ȝafle· ne ȝeold· ne ſeoſdinȝ· ne naneſ cinneſ þeudom ne nime man oſ þet abbotſice oſ Mðeðeſhamſtede. Ic beode æc þæt þe ſcýſbiſcop ne ſeo ſſa ðýſſtlece· þet he ne hadinȝ ne haleȝinȝ· ne do on þiſ abbotſice· buton ſeo abbot hit him bidde· ne biſcoppite ne ſinað· ne naneſ kinneſ þinȝ na haue þæſ nan onſtinȝ. Ænd ic pille þet ſeo abbot beo ȝehealden ſoſ leȝat oſ Rome· oſeſ eal þet iȝlande· and hpilc abbot þe beð þæſ coſen oſ þe munecan· þet he beo ȝebleſſad oſ þan æſcebiſcop oſ Lantpaſbýſiȝ. Ic pille and týðe· þet hpilc man ſſa haued behaten to faſen to Rome· and he ne muȝe hit foſðian· ouðeſ foſ untſumniſſe· ouðeſ foſ laueſdeſ neode· ouðeſ foſ haueleſte· ouðeſ foſ hpilceſ cinneſ oðeſ neod he ne muȝe þæſ cumon· beo he oſ Enȝlelande· ouðeſ oſ hpilc oðeſ iȝland beo he· cume to þet mýnſtſe on Mðeðeſhamſtede· and haue þet ilce foſȝiueneſſe oſ Lniſte and S. Peteſ· and oſ þone abbot and oſ þone muneca· þet he ſcolde hauen ȝif he to Rome foſe. Nu bidde ic þe bſoðeſ Ðeodoſuſ· þet þu lete bedon ȝeond æl Enȝlelande· þæt ſeo ſinað puſðe ȝeȝadeſod· and þiſ ſſite puſðe ȝeſedd and ȝehealdon. Æl ſſa ic beode þe Saxulf biſcop· þet ſſa ſſa þu hit ȝeoſſneſt· þet ſeo mýnſtſe beo fſeo· ſſa ic foſbeode þe· and ealle þe biſcopaſ þe æftef þe cumon· oſ Lniſte and oſ ealle hiſ halȝan· þet ȝe nan onſtinȝ ne hauen oſ þet mýnſtſe· buton ſſa micel ſſa þone abbot pile. Nu pille ic hit ſeȝȝe mid poſde· þet hpa ſſa halt þiſ ſſite and þiſ bode· þa puſðe he efſe puniende mid Lod Ælmihti on heuenſice· and hpa ſſa hit to-bſeceð· þa puſðe he amanſumed and aniðſod mid Iudaſ· and mid ealle deofle on helle· buton he cume to dedbote. Æmen.

all services; and he besought him that he would assent to it with his rescript and with his blessing. And then the pope sent his rescript to England, thus saying:

'I, Agatho pope of Rome, greet well the worshipful Æthelred king of the Mercians, and the archbishop Theodore of Canterbury, and the bishop of the Mercians Saxulf, who was formerly abbot, and all the abbots who are in England, with the greeting of God and my blessing. I have heard the desire of king Æthelred, and of archbishop Theodorus, and of bishop Saxulf, and of abbot Cuthbald; and it is my will that it be in all wise even as you have spoken. And I ordain, on behalf of God and St. Peter, and of all saints, and of every person in orders, that neither king, nor bishop, nor eorl, nor any man have any claim, nor any tribute, geld, or military service; neither let any man exact any kind of service from the abbacy of Medeshamstede. I also ordain that the shire-bishop be not so bold that he perform any ordination or consecration within the abbacy unless the abbot beseech it of him, nor have any claim there for bishop-wite or synod, or for any kind of thing. And it is my will that the abbot be holden as legate of Rome over all the island, and that whatsoever abbot shall be there chosen by the monks, he be consecrated by the archbishop of Canterbury. I will and concede that whatever man shall have made a vow to go to Rome, which he may be unable to fulfil, either from sickness, or his lord's need (of him), or from poverty, or be unable to come there from any other kind of need, be he of England, or of whatever other island he be, let him come to the minster at Medeshamstede, and have the same forgiveness of Christ and St. Peter, and of the abbot and of the monks, that he should have if he went to Rome. Now I beseech thee, brother Theodorus, that thou cause to be commanded throughout all England, that a synod be gathered, and this decree be read and observed. In like manner I command thee, bishop Saxulf, that even as thou didst desire that the minster be free, so I forbid thee and all the bishops that shall come after thee, from Christ and all his saints, that ye have any claim upon the minster, except so far as the abbot shall be willing. Now will I say in a word, that whoso observeth this rescript and this decree, let him be ever dwelling with God Almighty in the kingdom of heaven; and whoso breaketh through it, let him be excommunicated, and thrust down with Judas and with all the devils in hell, unless he turn to repentance. Amen!'

Digitized by Google

Đaſ þſıt ſeonde ſeo papa Ägaðo· and an hundſıeð and fif and tpenti biſcopeſ· bi Þilfþıð æſıcebiſcop of Eoferpic· to Enzlalande. Điſ pæſ zedon æftefi uſe Dſihtneſ acennedneſſe ·dc.lxxx· þeſ kininzeſ ·vi· zeaſ Æðelſıedeſ.

Đa heot ſeo kininz þone æſıcebiſcop Đeodufuſ· þet he ſcolde fetton ealle zepitene-mot· æt þone ſtede þet man cleopeð Deatfelde. Đa hi pæſon þæſ zezadeſıod· þa leot he fædon þa zepſıite· þe ſeo papa þideſ ſeonde· and ealle hit zetton and fulfeoftnodon.

Đa feide fe kyninz. Ealle þa þinz þe min bſıoðeſ Peada· and min bſıoðeſ Þulfeſıe· and mine fpufteſ Kinebufh and Kyneſuið· zeafon and zetton Sče Peteſ and þone abbot· þa file ic þet ſtande· and ic file on min dæi hit æcon· foſ heſıe faple and foſ minſıe faple. Nu zife ic Sče Peteſ to dæi into hiſ minſtre Wedeſhamſtede þaſ landeſ· and eal þet þæſ to lizzed· þet iſ Bſıedune· Đſıepinzaſ· Ledenac· Spineſhæfed· Deanbyſıiz· Lodeſhac· Scuffanhalch· Loftefford. Stretford· Wættelleburne· Lufzeaſıd· Æðelhuniglond· Baſıðaniz. Đaſ landeſ ic zife Sče Peteſ· eal fpa fſıeolice fpa ic feolf hit ahte· and fpa þet nan min æftezenzleſ þæſ nan þinz of ne nime. Lif hpa hit doð· þeſ papa cufſ of Rome and ealne biſcope cufſ he habbe· and heſıe ealne þe heſ be zepitneſſe· and þiſ ic fertnie mid Cſıiſteſ tacne. † Ic Đeodofuſ æſıcebiſcop of Cantpaſıbyſıiz am pitneſſe of þaſ zepſıite· of Wedeſhamſtede· and ic fertnie mid min zepſıite· and ic amanfumie ealle þa þæſ ani þinz ofbſıeke· and ic bletſie ealle þa þe hit healden. † Ic Þilfþıð æſıceb' of Æfeſıpic ic eam pitneſſe of þaſ zepſıite· and ic zæte þæſ ilce· cufſ. † Ic Saxulf þe pæſ fiſıſt abbot· and nu eam biſcop· ic zife hi min cufſ· and ealle min æftezenzle þe þiſ tobſıeket. Ic Oſtſıiðe Æðelſıedeſ cpen hit tyðe. Ic Ädſıianuf lezat hit ıete. Ic Putta biſcop of Rofeceſtſıe ic hit pſıite. Ic Þaldheſıe biſcop of Lundene hit fertnie. Ic Cuðbald abbot hit zeate· fpa þet hpa fpa hit bſıeket· ealne biſcope cufſunze· and eal Cſıiſtene *foceſ he hafe. Amen:·

* folces.

Beda, iv. 12. † of Wessex.

An. dc.lxxvi. Đeſ [1] Æfcpine foſıðfeſıde· and' [2] Þedde fenz to [3] biſč-dóme· [4] and [5] Centpine fenz to [6][Þeſt-Seaxna] ſıice.'' [7] and [8][ſe] Centpine pæſ [9] Cynezilfinz. Cynezilf' [10] Ceolpulfinz.'' And [11] Æðelſıed

This rescript pope Agatho, and one hundred and twenty-five bishops, sent to England by Wilfrid archbishop of York. This was done six hundred and eighty years after the birth of our Lord, and in the sixth year of king Æthelred.

The king then commanded the archbishop Theodorus that he should appoint a meeting of all the witan at the place which is called Heatfield. When they were there assembled, he caused the rescript to be read, which the pope had sent thither, and they all assented to and fully confirmed it.

Then said the king: 'All those things which my brother Peada, and my brother Wulfhere, and my sisters Kineburh and Kyneswith, gave and granted to St. Peter and the abbot, it is my will shall stand; and I will in my day increase it for the good of their souls and of my own. Now to-day I give St. Peter at his minster, Medeshamstede, these lands and all that lyeth there adjoining; that is to say, Bredune, Hrepingas, Cedenac, Swineshæfed, Heanbyrig, Lodeshac, Scuffanhalch, Costesford, Stretford, Wættelleburne, Lusgeard, Æthelhuniglond, Barthanig. These lands I give St. Peter all as freely as I myself possessed them, and so that none of my successors take any thing therefrom. If any one shall do so, let him have the curse of the pope of Rome, and the curse of all bishops, and of all those who are here witnesses, and this I confirm with Christ's token. †' 'I, Theodorus archbishop of Canterbury, am witness to this charter of Medeshamstede, and I confirm it with my signature, and I excommunicate all those who shall break any part thereof, and I bless all those who shall observe it. †' 'I, Wilfrid archbishop of York, I am witness to this charter, and I assent to the same curse. †' 'I, Saxulf, who was first abbot and am now bishop, I give those my curse, and that of all my successors, who shall break through this.' 'I, Ostrithe, wife of Æthelred, grant it.' 'I, Adrianus, legate, assent to it.' 'I, Putta bishop of Rochester, I subscribe it.' 'I, Waldhere bishop of London, confirm it.' 'I, Cuthbald, abbot, assent to it, so that whoso shall break it, let him have the cursing of all bishops and of all Christian folk. Amen!'

A. 676. This year Æscwine died, and Hedda succeeded to the bishoprick[†]: and Centwine succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons: and Centwine was the son of Cynegils, Cynegils of Ceolwulf. And

[1] *not in F.* [2] Dædde *B.C.E.* Dedda *F.* [3] biſceop- *C.* -ˆ *B.* biſcop- *E.G.* ƀ- *F.* [4] *not in G.* [5] Kentpine *B.* [6] *E.* Þeſtexana *F.* [7] *not in E.F.* [8] *B.C.* [9] Cynezylfinz. Cynezylf *C.* [10] Ceolufinz. *B.* Ceolulfinz. *C.* [11] *C.E.F.G.* Æðeſed *A.B.*

Digitized by Google

[1]Miercna [2]cyninʒ [3]oferhergeada [4]Centlond:·

An. dc.lxxvii.

An. dc.lxxviii. Her [5]oðiepde [6]cométa fe fteorra [7][[8]on Auʒufte·´ and fcan [9]·iii· monðaf· [10]ælce morʒen· [11]fpilce funne beam.´] And [12]Pilfrið [13]birceop [14]fæf adri-fen´ of hif [15]birċ-dóme [16]from [17]Ecgfeðe [18]cyninge· [19][and man ʒehalgode ·ii· birceopaf on hif frtal· Bofan to Deirum· and Eatan to Beornicum. And man ʒehalgode Lindisfarnum to birceope Eadhed· fe fæf on Lindisfi æfterft birceopa:·]

An. dc.lxxix. Her [20]Ælfpine [21]fæf [22]ofslæʒen´ [23][be Thentan· þæn þæn Ecgfeð and Æðelred ʒefuhton·] and´´ [24] Sċe [25]Æðeldryð forðfede. [26][And Loludefburh forbarn mid [27]ʒodcundum fyre:·]

An. dc.lxxx. Her [28]ʒefæt [29]Deodorus [30]æncebircop [31]frenoð [32]on Hæðfelda· [33]forþon [34]he polde þone´ Cnirtef [35]ʒeleafan [36]ʒenyhtan. And [37]þy [38]ylcan ʒeare´ forðfede Hild [39]abbodiffe [40]on Streonefheale:·´

An. dc.lxxxi. [41][Her man halgode [42]Thumbriht [43]birceop to Nazufcaldef-ea· and Thumpine [44]Pihtum· forþan hy hyn-don þa hideн:·´]

An. [45]dc.lxxxii. [46]On [47]þirrum ʒeare Centpine [48]ʒefliemde [49]Bretpealaf oð [50]fæ:·

An. dc.lxxxiii.

An. dc.lxxxiv. [51][Her on þirrum ʒeare fende Ecgfeð here on Scottaf· and Brihte hif ealdorman mid· and eallmice hi Godef cyrican hyndan and bærndon:·]

An. dc.lxxxv. [52][Her hæt Ecgfeð cyninʒ ʒehalgian Cuðbeorht to birceope· and Deodorus arcchiefþ hine ʒehalgode on Eo-fefpic· þam forman Eaftor dæʒe· to birceope to Nazufcaldef-ham· forþam Thumbrihte pæf adon of þam birceopdome:·] [53]Her [54]Leadpalla [55]onʒan æftef [56]fíce pin-

Æthelred king of the Mercians laid waste Kent.

A. 677.

A. 678. This year the star (called) a comet appeared in August, and shone like a sun-beam every morning for three months; and bishop Wilfrith was driven from his bishoprick by king Ecgferth: and two bishops were consecrated in his stead; Bosa to Deira, and Eata to Bernicia. And Eadhed was consecrated bishop over the men of Lindsey; he was the first of the bishops of Lindsey. Beda, iv. 12.

A. 679. This year Ælfwine was slain near the Trent, where Egferth and Æthelred fought: and Saint Ætheldryth died. And Coldingham was burned by fire from heaven. iv. 21. iv. 19. iv. 25.

A. 680. This year archbishop Theodore appointed a synod at Hæthfield, because he wished to set forth aright the Christian faith. And the same year Hild abbess of Whitby died. iv. 17. iv. 23.

A. 681. This year Trumbriht was consecrated bishop of Hexham and Trumwine of [*]the Picts, for at that time they were subject to this country. * Whitern.

A. 682. In this year Centwine drove the Britons to the sea.

A. 683.

A. 684. Here in this year Ecgferth sent an army against the Scots[a], and Briht his ealdorman with it, and miserably they plundered and burned the churches of God. iv. 26.

A. 685. This year king Ecgferth commanded that Cuthbert should be consecrated a bishop; and on the first day of Easter, at York, archbishop Theodore consecrated him bishop of Hexham; because Trumbriht had been deposed from his bishoprick. This year Ceadwalla began to Ibid.

An. dc.lxxxv. [57]–And on þirrum ylcan ʒeare Cuðbht peard ʒehalgod to b. fram þa arb. Deodore on Euefpic to Nazuf-

A. 685. –And in this same year Cuthberht was consecrated bishop of Hexham by archbishop Theodore at York, because bishop

[1] Wyrcna *B.C.G.* Wyrcena *E.* Wyrecena *F.* [2] cinincg *B.E.* cyng *C.* cincg *F.* [3] oferhergode *B.C.E.* ouerhergode *F.* oferhergade *G.* [4] Centland *B.C.E.F.G.* [5] oðeorde *B.* oðyrde *C.* ateorede *E.* oðirde *G.* [6]´ *B.* þe man clypað cometan *F.* [7] *E.F.* [8]*not in F.* [9] þriy *F.* [10] on æfne *F.* [11]*not in F.* [12] Pilferð *B.C.E.* [13] birceop *B.C.* b. *F.* [14]*not in F.* [15] birceordome *C.* ´*B.* birceop- *E.G.* b-ftole *F.* [16] fram *B.C.E.F.* [17] Ecferde *E.* Egfride *F.* Ecgwerde *G.* [18] cinge *B.F.* cyngе *C.* cininge *E.* [19] *E.* [20]*not in F.* [21] man ofslog *E.* [22] ofslegen *B.C.G.* [23] *E.* [24] her *E. add.* [25] *B.* Æðelðryð *A.* Æðelðrið *C.E.* Æðelðryða *F.* Æðelðrið *G.* [26] *E.F.* [27] godcundan *F.* [28] gefet *E.* fette *F.* [29] *B.C.E.F.G.* Deodorus *A.* [30] arcebirceop *B.C.* æncebircopef *E.* arb. *F.* arcebirċ. *G.* [31] feonoð *B.* frinoð *C.E.F.G.* [32] at *F.* [33] forþan *E.* ´to *F.* [34] he *B.E. add.* [35] gelæfan *E.* geleauan *F.* [36] gerihtan *B.C.E.G.* gerihtanne *F.* [37]*not in F.* [38] ilcan *B.C. not in E.* [39] abbatiffa *B.* abbudefre *C.* abboðefra *E.* abbedirre *F.* [40]*not in B.C.* [41] *E.F.* [42] Thumbyrht *F.* [43] b. *F.* [44]´ Pihton. fanþan hi hynað þideн inn. *F.* [45] dc.lxxxi. *G.* [46] Her *E. add.* [47] þirum *B.* þyrum *C.* [48] gerlymde *B.E.F.G.* gerlimde *C.* [49] Bryttaf *B.* Brytepealaf *C.* Bruepalaf *E.* Brytpealaf *G.* [50]´ *A.B.* [51] *E.F.* [52] *E.* [53] And *E. add.* [54] Leadpala *E.* [55] onʒann *B.* [56]´ *B.* [57] *F. at* [25] p. 322.

[a] See Bede iv. 26. It is barely necessary to remark that the Scots here intended were those of Ireland.

Digitized by Google

nan. [1]Se Leadpalla [2]paf [3]Loenbfyhtinz· Loenbfyht' [4]Ladinz· [5]Ladda [6]Luðainz· Luða [7]Leaplininz· Leaplin Lynficinz· Lynfic Lefdicinz.'' And [8]Mul pæf [9]Leadpallan bfoðof· [10]and fone [11]mon eft on
Beda, iv. 26. Lent fofbæfnde. And [12]fy [13]ilcan zeafe
20 May. [14]Ecgfefð [15]cyninz [16]mon offlóz' [17][be nofðan fæ· and mycelne hefe mið him· on ·xiii· Kl. Iunii. De pæf ·xv· pintef cininz· and Aldfrið hif bfoðof fenz æftef him to fice.] [18]Se Ecgfefð' pæf Offeoinz· Offeo [19]Æðelfefðinz· Æðelfefð' Æðelficinz· [20]Æðelfic Idinz· Ida Eoppinz.'' And [21]Hloðhefe [22][Lantpafa [23]cininz·] [24]fy ilcan zeafe' fofðfefde.
v. 2. [25][And man zehalzode Iohannef on Azuftald to bifcope· and he fæf pæf offe
v. 3. Pilfrið in com. Syððan fenz Iohannef to Leaftre bifcopdome· fofðan Bofa bif-
v. 6. cop pæf fofðfafen. Ða pæf Pilfefð hif fheoft fyffan zehalzod Leaftre to bif-cope· and fof to hif mynftre on Defapuda.' [26]Def peafð on Bfytene blodi fien· and meolc and butefe pufdon zepend to blode:·']

An. dc.lxxxvi. Def [27]Leadpalla and [28]Mul [29][hif bfoðof] Lent and [30]Pieht [31]fofhefzedon. [32][Ðæf Lædpala zef into Sče Petfef minftre Medefhamftede· Hoze· þet if in an izland· Heabuf-ealh hatte. Ða pæf abbot on fæne minftre Ezbalð pæf zehaten· heo pæf fe ffiðde abbot æftef Saxulfe. Ða pæf Deodofuf æfneb. on Lent:·]

An. dc.lxxxvii. Def [33]Mul [34]peafð on Lent [35]fofbæfned· and [36]oðfe ·xii· [37]men mið [38]hím· and [39]fý [40]zeafe' [41]Leadpalla eft [42]Lent [43]fofhefzeada:·

v. 7. An. [44]dc.lxxxviii. Def Ine fenz to [45]Defreaxna [46]fice· and heold ·xxxvii· [47]pintef· [48][and he zetymbfade þæt mynftef æt Glæftinzabyfiz·' [49]and [50]fyþþan zepat' to Rome· and [51]þæf funode oð hif ende dæz.''] And [52]fý ilcan zeafe [53]Leadtaldef-ea· fofþon Thumbt b. paf adfiuen of þam b-ftole:·

Ibid. An. [54]dc.lxxxviii. Def fof Leadpala [55]cininz to Rome· and onfenz fulluht æt [56]Sefzium þam papan· [57]and he him fcop Petfum to name·' and [58]he fyþþan contend for the kingdom. Ceadwalla was the son of Coenbryht, Coenbryht of Cadda, Cadda of Cutha, Cutha of Ceawlin, Ceawlin of Cynric, Cynric of Cerdic. And Mul was the brother of Ceadwalla, and he was afterwards burned in Kent. And the same year, on the 13th of the Kalends of June, king Ecgferth was slain near the North-sea, and a great army with him. He was king fifteen years, and Aldfrith his brother succeeded to the kingdom after him. Ecgferth was the son of Osweo, Osweo of Æthelferth, Æthelferth of Æthelric, Æthelric of Ida, Ida of Eoppa. And Hlothere king of the Kentish-men died the same year. And John was consecrated bishop of Hexham, and he was there until Wilfrith returned. Afterwards John succeeded to the bishoprick of York, for bishop Bosa was dead. Then, after that, Wilfrith his priest was consecrated bishop of York, and John retired to his minster at Derewood. This year it rained blood in Britain, and milk and butter were turned into blood.

A. 686. This year Ceadwalla and Mul his brother laid waste Kent and Wight. This Ceadwalla gave to St. Peter's minster at Medeshamstede, Hoge, which is in an island called Heabur-eahg; the then abbot of the monastery was called Egbalth. He was the third abbot after Saxulf. At that time Theodore was archbishop in Kent.

A. 687. This year Mul was burned in Kent, and twelve other men with him; and the same year Ceadwalla again laid waste Kent.

A. 688. This year Ina succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and held it thirty-seven years; and he built the minster at Glastonbury; and he afterwards went to Rome, and there dwelt to the end of his days: and the same year Ceadwalla Trumberht had been driven from the bishoprick.

A. 688. This year king Ceadwalla went to Rome, and received baptism of pope Sergius, and he gave him the name of Peter, and in about seven days afterwards,

---

[1]' *not in E.* [2] pæf *B.C.G.* [3]' Lenbfihtinz. Lenbfiht *B.C.* Lenbyfhtinz. Loenbyfhit *G.* [4] Leaddinz *B.C.* [5] Leadda *B.C.* Lada *G.* [6] Luðinz *B.C.* [7] Leaulininz *C.* [8]^ *B.* [9] Leadpallan *B.* Leadpeallan *C.* [10] *not in B.C.* [11] man *B.C.* [12]^ *C.* [13] ylcan *G.* [14] Ecguefð *G.* [15] kynz *B.* kinz *C.* cininz *E.* ' *not in G.* [16]' man offloh *E.* ^ *B.C.* [17] *E.* [18]' *not in G.* '' *not in E.* [19]' Æðeluefðinz. Æðeluefð *G.* [20]^ *C.* [21] Loðhefe *B.* Loðefe *E.F.* [22] *E.F.* [23] cinz *F.* [24]' *not in F.* [25]' *E.* [26]' *F.* [27] Leadpealla *C.* Leadpala *E.F.* [28]^ *A.B.* [29] *E.*-bfoðef *F.* [30] Pihit *B.C.E.F.G.* [31] fofhefzoðan *B.E.* fofhefzodon *C.* fafhefezoðan *F.* [32] *E.* [33]^ *B.* [34] pæfð *E.* [35] bæfned *E.* fofbæfnd *F.* [36] *not in F.* [37] menn *B.* [38]^ *C.* [39]^ *C.* ' *not in F.* [40] zefe *C.* zeafa *E.* [41] Leadpealla *C.* Leadpala *E.* Ledpala *F.* [42] Kent *B.* [43] fofhefzode *B.C.E.F.* fofhefzade *G.* [44] dc.lxxxix. *G.* [45] Defr Seaxna *B.G.* Defrexna *C.* [46]^ *B.* [47] pintfa *B.C.* [48]' *G. and inserted in A.* [49]'' *E.F.* [50]' fiþþan he fefde *F.* [51]'' þaf fofðfefde *F.* [52]^ *C.* [53] Leadpealla *C.* [54] *E.F.* [55] *not in F.* [56] Sefzie *F.* [57]' *not in F.* [58]' binnan vii. nihtan *F.*

Digitized by Google

palla [1]ꝼóꝛ to [2]Róme· and [3]ꝼulpihte onꝼenz [4]ꝼꝛom [5]þam papan· and ꝛe papa hine [6]hehte Petꝛuꝛ. and [7]ýmb ·vii· niht he [8]ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde. [9]Ðonne pæꝛ ꝛe Ine [10]Lenꝛeðinz· [11]Lenꝛed Leolpaldinz· Leolpald [12]paꝛ [13]Lýnezilꝛeꝛ [14]bꝛoðuꝛ· and þa pæꝛon [15]Luðpineꝛ ꝛuna [16]Leaulininzeꝛ· [17]Leaulin [18]Lýnꝛicinz· Lýnꝛic Lenðicinz:·

An. dc.lxxxix.

An. dc.xc. Ðeꝛ [19]Ðeoðoꝛuꝛ [20]æꝛcebiꝛc̃. ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde· [21][he [22]pæꝛ ·xxii· pintꝛa biꝛcop.′ [23]and he pæꝛ bebýꝛzed innan Lantpaꝛ-býꝛiz·′] and ꝼenz [24]Beoꝛhtpald to þam [25]biꝛc̃-dóme. [26]Æꝛ [27]pæꝛun [28]Romaniꝛce [29]biꝛcepaꝛ· [30]ꝛiþþan [31]pæꝛun Enzliꝛce:·′

An. dc.xci.

An. dc.xcii. [32][Ðeꝛ Bꝛihtpold [33]pæꝛ zecoꝛen to [34]æꝛcebiꝛcop· on Kt. Iut· he [35]pæꝛ æꝛ abbot′ on Raculꝼe. Ða [36]pæꝛon ·ii· [37]cininzaꝛ on Lent· [38]Ꝑihtꝛed and [39]Ꝑæbheaꝛd:·]

An. dc.xciii. [40][Ðeꝛ [41]pæꝛ Bꝛihtpald′ zehalzod′′ [42]to [43]aꝛcebiꝛcop ꝼꝛam [44]Luodune Lalpala [45]biꝛcop· on ·v· Nón. Iut. [46]In [47]þaꝛ [48]tid Leꝼmund·′ [49]ꝛe paꝛ′ biꝛcop [50]on Ðnoueciꝛtꝛe·′ ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde· and [51]Bꝛýhtpald [52]aꝛð. [53]zehalzode [54]Tobiam on hiꝛ [55]ꝛteall.′′ [56]And [57]Dꝛýhthelm pæꝛ oꝼ liꝼe zelæd:·′]

An. dc.xciv. Ðeꝛ [58]Lantpaꝛe [59]zeꝑinzodan pið [60]Ine· and [61]hím [62]zeꝛaldon [63][a·xxx· punda′ [64]to ꝼꝛeondꝛcipe′] [65]ꝛoꝛþon þe [66]hie [67]æꝛ Mul [68]ꝛoꝛbæꝛndon. And Ꝑihtꝛed ꝼenz to [69]Lantpaꝛa-ꝛíce and

went to Rome, and received baptism from the pope[1], and the pope named him Peter; and in about seven days he died. Now Ina was the son of Cenred, Cenred of Ceolwald, Ceolwald was Cynegils's brother, and they were sons of Cuthwine the son of Ceaulin, Ceaulin of Cynric, Cynric of Cerdic. [1] Sergius.

A. 689.

A. 690. This year archbishop Theodore died; he was bishop twenty-two years, and he was buried at Canterbury; and Beorhtwald succeeded to the bishoprick. Before this the bishops had been Romans, but from this time they were English. Beda, v. 8.

A. 691.

A. 692. This year Brihtwold was chosen archbishop on the Kalends of July; he was before that abbot of Reculver. There were then two kings in Kent, Wihtred and *Webheard. Ibid. 1 Jul. * Suaebhard.

A. 693. This year Brihtwald was consecrated archbishop by Guodun bishop of the Gauls on the 5th of the Nones* of July. At this time Gefmund bishop of Rochester died, and archbishop Bryhtwald consecrated Tobias in his place; and Dryhthelm departed this life. Ibid. * 29 June. v. 12.

A. 694. This year the Kentish-men compounded with Ine, and gave him thirty thousand pounds for his friendship, because they had formerly burned Mul. And Wihtred succeeded to the kingdom of the v. v. 23.

ýmbe ·vii· niht′ ꝛoꝛð-ꝼeꝛde· [70]on ·xii· Kal· Mai· undeꝛ Lꝛiꝛteꝛ cladum·′ and he [71]pæꝛ zebýꝛzed′ innan Sče Peteꝛ [72]cýꝛican. [73]And Ine ꝼenz to′ ꝛice [74]on Þæꝛt Sæxna′ æꝼteꝛ him. [75]ꝛe ꝛixade ·xxvii· pintꝛa· &c.[76]

on the twelfth of the Kalends of May, while he was yet in his baptismal garments, he died; and he was buried in St. Peter's church. And Ina succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons after him, and he reigned twenty-seven* years. 20 Apl. * 37.

[1]′B.C. [2]′B. [3]ꝼulpiht C. [4]ꝼꝛam B.C. [5]þan B. [6]het B.C.G. [7]þæꝛ B. add. [8]ꝼeꝛde ꝛoꝛð B.C. [9]Ðone G. [10]Kenꝛeðinz B. [11]Leðꝛed G. [12]pæꝛ B.C.G. [13]Lýnezýlꝛeꝛ C. [14]bꝛoðoꝛ B.C. [15]bezen B. add. [16]Leaplinzeꝛ B. Leaulinzeꝛ C. Leaplinzeꝛ G. [17]Leaplin B.G. [18]Kýnꝛicinz B. [19]B.C.E.F.G. Ðeoðoꝛiuꝛ A. [20]aꝛcebiꝛceop B. æꝛcebiꝛceop C. aꝛcebiꝛcop E.G. aꝛð. F. [21]′E.F. [22]paꝛ F. [23]′ E. [24]Bꝛihtpold B.C. [25]biꝛceopdome C.G. ′B. [26]′B. ′An. dc.xcii. E.F. [27]þiꝛꝛan E. þiꝛon F. add. pæꝛon B.C.E.F. [28]Romaniꝛcan F. [29]biꝛceopaꝛ B. biꝛceopoꝛ C. biꝛcopaꝛ E.F.G. [30]ꝛýþþan B.C. and ꝛiþþan E.F. [31]pæꝛon B.C.E.F. [32]E.F. [33]paꝛ F. [34]aꝛð. F. [35]′ paꝛ abbod F. [36]pæꝛan F. [37]cinzaꝛ F. [38]F. Nihtꝛed E. [39]Ꝑebheaꝛd F. [40]′′ E.F. [41]′ paꝛ Bꝛihtpold F. [42]Here D. recommences. ′′D.E.F. [43]æꝛcebiꝛcope E. aꝛð. F. [44]Lodune E.F. [45]biꝛcope F. [46]Innan E. On F. [47]þýꝛ F. [48]′ týð Liꝼemund E. timan- F. [49]′ F. [50]′ F. [51]Bꝛihtpald E.F. [52]F. [53]ge-hadode þaꝛto F. [54]Tobian E. Tobiaꝛ F. [55]loh F. [56]′ D.E. [57]Bꝛihthelm E. [58]Lantpaꝛa E. Lantuaꝛe F. [59]zeþýnzedon C. zeþinzodon D. zeþinzoden E. þinzodan F. [60]′C. Inæ F. [61]′C. hi F. add. [62]zeꝛealdan B. zeꝛealdon C.D.E.G. ziuan F. [63]′B. xxx. þuꝛend punda F. xxx. milia librarum F. Lat. xxx. punda C. xxx. manna A.G. xxx. þuꝛenda D.E. [64]′ F. [65]ꝛoꝛþan E. ꝛaꝛþan F. [66]hý D. hi E.F.G. ′C. [67]′B.D. not in F. [68]ꝛoꝛbæꝛndan B. hiꝛ bꝛoðoꝛ F. add. [69]Lantuaꝛe- F. ′B. [70]′ not in F. [71]′ peaꝛð bebýꝛzed F. [72]mýnꝛtꝛe F. [73]′ Ina undeꝛꝛenz F. [74]′ not in F. [75]and he F. [76]as at [49] p. 322.

[a] The reading of MSS. B. and F., however excessive the sum may appear, has been placed in the text, because, unlike the 'thirty men' of A.G., or the 'thirty thousand' of D.E., it is intelligible, without having recourse to conjecture. The payment, whatever its amount may have been, was probably the legal compensation for the death of Mul. (See the volume of Anglo-Saxon laws.) Of the early Latin writers, Ethelweard says, it was 30,000 solidi, 'per singulos constanti numero sexdecim nummis;' Florence of Worcester, 3,750 pounds; and Malmesbury, 30,000 mancuses; which, at eight to the pound, would agree with Florence.

Digitized by Google

heolð [1] ·xxxiii· ꝑintꝛa. [2] Se [3] Ꝑihtꝛeð ꝑæꝛ [4] Ecgbꝛẏhting· Ecgbẏꝛht' [5] Ꝑꝛcenbꝛẏhting· [6] Eꝛconbꝛẏht Eaðbalðing· Eaðbalð [7] Æðelbꝛẏhting.''

[8] [Ꝑnð ꝛona þaꝛ þe he cing ꝑaꝛ· he het gaðeꝛian mẏcel concilium on þaꝛe ꝛtoꝑe þe ẏꝛ geclẏꝑoð Baccancelðe. On þaꝛe ꝑaꝛ Ꝑihtꝛeð ꝛittenðe Cantꝑaꝛe cing· anð ꝛe aꝛceb. oꝼ Cantuaꝛebẏꝛi Bꝛihtꝑalð· anð ꝛe biꝛcop Tobiaꝛ oꝼ Ꝺꝛoue-ceaꝛtꝛe· anð mið heom abboðaꝛ anð abbeðeꝛꝛen anð manige ꝑiꝛe menn þaꝛ ꝑæꝛon gegaðeꝛaðe· ealle to ꝛmeagenðe embe Goðeꝛ cẏꝛcanbote þa beoð innan Cent. Nu agann ꝛe cing to ꝛꝑecenðe anð ꝛæðe. Ic ꝑẏlle þæt ealle þa mẏnꝛtꝛa anð þa cẏꝛican· þa ꝑæꝛon giuene anð becꝑeðene· Goðe to ꝑẏꝛðmẏnte· be geleaꝼulꝛa cinga ðagan minꝛa ꝼoꝛengenglan· anð be minꝛa magon ðagon· be Ægelbhteꝛ cingeꝛ· anð þaꝛa þe him æꝼteꝛ ꝼẏligðan· ꝛꝑa beliuan Goðe to ꝑẏꝛðmẏnte· anð ꝼæꝛtlice ꝛtanðan á to ecneꝛꝛe æuꝛe ma. Foꝛþon ic Ꝑihtꝛeð eoꝛðlic cing· ꝼꝛam þan heouenlice Cinge onbꝛẏꝛð· anð mið anðan þaꝛe ꝛihtꝑiꝛneꝛꝛe [9] anæld· oꝼ uꝛan ealðꝛan ꝼæðeꝛan geꝛetneꝛꝛe ic habbe þæt geleoꝛnoð· þat nan læꝑeðe man nah mið ꝛihte to ꝛtingan hine an anꝛe ciꝛican· na an an þaꝛa þingan þe to cẏꝛcan belimpð. Ꝑnð ꝼoꝛþi ꝛtꝛanglice anð tꝛẏꝑlice ꝑe geꝛettað anð ðemað· anð on Goðeꝛ naman þeꝛ Ealmihtigeꝛ· anð on ealꝛa halgena· ꝑe ꝼoꝛbeoðað eallon uꝛon æꝼteꝛgengan cingan· anð ealðeꝛmannum· anð eallan læꝑeðan mannum· æuꝛe ægne hlauoꝛðꝛcipe oueꝛ ciꝛcan· anð oueꝛ eallan heoꝛa þingan· þe ic oþþe mine ẏldꝛan on ealðon ðagan· giuan Cꝛiꝛte to loue· on ece eꝛꝼꝑẏꝛðneꝛꝛe· anð uꝛe hlæꝼðian ꝛca Maꝛian· anð þan halgan apoꝛtolan. Ꝑc loc hꝑenne hit geꝑuꝛðe· þæt biꝛcop· oþþe abboð· oþþe abbeðeꝛꝛe· geꝑite oꝼ þẏꝛan liue· ꝛẏ hit gecẏðð þan aꝛb· anð mið hiꝛ ꝛæðe anð geþeahte· ꝛẏ gecoꝛen ꝛꝑilce ꝑuꝛðe beo. Ꝑnð hiꝛ liꝼ þe man ꝛceal to ꝛꝑa geðonne þinge cẏꝛan· aꝛece ꝛe aꝛb· anð hiꝛ clænneꝛꝛe· anð an ane ꝑiꝛan ne ꝑuꝛðe gecoꝛæn nan· na to ꝛꝑa geðonan þingan gehalgoð· butan þeꝛ aꝛb. ꝛæðe. Cẏngaꝛ ꝛceolan ꝛettan eoꝛlaꝛ anð ealðoꝛmen· ꝛciꝛiꝛeuan anð ðomeꝛmenn· anð aꝛb. ꝛceal Goðeꝛ gelaðunge ꝑiꝛꝛian anð ꝛæðan· anð biꝛcopaꝛ anð abboðaꝛ anð abbeðeꝛꝛan· ꝑꝛeoꝛtaꝛ anð ðiaconaꝛ· ceoꝛan anð ꝛettan·

Kentish-men, and held it thirty-three years. Wihtred was the son of Ecgbryht, Ecgbryht of Arcenbryht, Ercenbryht of Eadbald, Eadbald of Æthelbryht.

[a] As soon as he was king, he commanded a great council to be assembled at the place which is called Baccancelde, in which sate Wihtred king of the Kentish-men, and Brihtwald the archbishop of Canterbury, and Tobias bishop of Rochester, and with them were assembled abbots and abbesses, and many wise men, all to consult about the bettering of God's churches in Kent. Now began the king to speak, and said, 'It is my will that all the minsters and the churches that were given and bequeathed to the glory of God in the days of faithful kings my predecessors, and in the days of my kinsmen, of king Ethelbert and those who followed after him, do so remain to the glory of God, and firmly continue so to all eternity for evermore. For I, Wihtred, an earthly king, instigated by the King of heaven, and burning with the zeal of righteousness, have learned from the institutes of our forefathers that no layman has a right to possess himself of a church, nor of any of the things which belong to a church. And hence strictly and faithfully do we appoint and decree, and in the name of the Almighty God and of all his saints we forbid to all kings our successors, and to ealdormen, and all laymen, any lordship whatever over the churches, and over all their possessions, which I, or my elders of olden days, have given as an everlasting inheritance to the glory of Christ and of our lady St. Mary, and of the holy apostles. And observe, when it shall happen that a bishop, or an abbot, or an abbess, shall depart this life, let it be made known to the archbishop, and by his counsel and advice let such an one be chosen as shall be worthy. And let the archbishop enquire into the life and purity of him who is chosen to such a duty, and in nowise let any one be chosen to such a duty without the counsel of the archbishop. It is the duty of kings to appoint eorls and ealdormen, shire-reeves and doomsmen, and of the archbishop to instruct and advise the community of God, and bishops, and abbots, and abbesses, priests and deacons, to choose and appoint,

[1] hit *F. add.* þꝛe anð tꝑenti *E.* [2] '' *not in E.* [3] Ꝑẏhtꝛeð *C.* [4] Ecgbꝛihting. Ecgbꝛiht *B.C.D.* Ecgbẏꝛhting. *G.* [5] Eꝛcenbꝛihting. *B.* Eꝛcanbꝛihting. *C.D.* Ꝑꝛcenbẏꝛting. *G.* [6] Eꝛcenbꝛiht *B.* Eaꝛcanbꝛiht *C.* Eꝛcanbꝛẏht *D.* Eꝛconbẏꝛht *G.* [7] Æðelbꝛihting. *B.* Eðelbꝛihting. *C.* Æðelbẏꝛhting. *G.* [8] *F.* [9] vel acenð *inter l.*

[a] This is abbreviated from Wihtred's charter, printed from a defective transcript by Spelman. *Wilkins*, iv. 745. In the Latin portion of MS. *F.*, in which copy various additions of this kind occur, it is nearly complete; but as the instrument will be given entire in its place, it has not been deemed necessary to insert it here.

Digitized by Google

halgian and getrýman· mid godan mýnegunga and fopebýrene· þe lærte þe æni of Godes heorde dpelie and lorie:·]

An. dc.xcv. dc.xcvi.

An. dc.xcvii. [1]Þes Suðan-[2]hýmbre ofslogon [3]Ortrýðe· Æðelredes [4]cwene· [5]Ecgferðes [6]gerefan:·]

An. dc.xcviii.

An. dc.xcix. [7][Þes [8]Pihtas slogon [9]Beorht ealdorman:·]

An. dcc. dcc.i.

An. dcc.ii. [10][Þes [11]Cenred[a] [12]feng to [13]Suðan-hýmbra rice:·]

An. dcc.iii. Þes [14]Þedde [15]birc. forð-ferde· [16]and he heold þone [17]birc-[18]dóm [19].xxvii. [20]pintes on [21]Þintancestre:·′

An. dcc.iv. Þes Æðelred [22]Pendinges [23]Miercna [24]cýninges· onfeng [25]munuc-hade· [26]and [27]þæt [28]rice heold ·xxix· pintra· [29]þa feng [30]Coenred [31]tó:·′

An. dcc.v. Þes [32]Ældferð [33]Norðan-hýmbra [34]cýninges [35]forðferde [36][on ·xviiii· Kl. Ianr· on Driffelda·] [37]and [38]Seaxwulf [39]birc.′ [40][Ða feng [41]Osred his sunu to rice:·]

An. dcc.vi.–dcc.viii.

An. [42]dcc.ix. Þes [43]Ældhelm [44]birc. forð-ferde· [45]re [46]þæs be [47]pertan [48][Sele-]burga [49]birc. [50]and [51]þæs′ to-dæled [52]in [53]forð-weardum [54]Danieles dagum· [55]in [56]tra [57]birc-[58]scira· [59]Þert-Seaxna [60]lond· and æs hit [61]þæs [62]án· oðer [63]heold [64]Daniel· oðer [65]Ældhelm[66]. Æfter [67]Ældhelme feng [68]Forðhere [69]tó. [70]And Ceolred [71][king] feng [72]tó [73]Miercna [74]rice· and [75]Coenred [76]fór to [77]Rome and Offa mid [78]him·′ [79][and Cenred þær þæs oð his life ende.′ [80]And [81]þý [82]ilcan gere [83]Pilferð birco-pes′ forðferde [84]in Undalum· and his lic man lædde to Ripum· he [85]þæs birco-pes′ ·xlv· pintra· þone [86]Ecgferð [87]cýninges æs bedreas to Rome:·″]

and consecrate and stablish them by good precepts and example, lest any of God's flock stray and be lost.'

A. 695. 696.

A. 697. This year the South-humbrians slew Ostrythe, Æthelred's queen, Ecgferth's sister. Bedæ Epit.

A. 698.

A. 699. This year the Picts slew Beorht the ealdorman. Ibid.

A. 700. 701.

A. 702. This year Cenred[a] succeeded to the kingdom of the South-humbrians.

A. 703. This year bishop Hedde died[ʌ], and he held the bishoprick at Winchester twenty-seven years. Beda, v. 18. [ʌ] A. 705.

A. 704. This year Æthelred the son of Penda, king of the Mercians, became a monk, and he had held the kingdom twenty-nine years; then Coenred succeeded to it. Bedæ Epit.

A. 705. This year Aldferth king of the North-humbrians died at Driffield on the 19th of the Kalends of January: and bishop Seaxwulf[×]. Then Osred his son succeeded to the kingdom. Beda, v. 18. 14 Dec. [×] of Lichfield.

A. 706.–708.

A. 709. [b]This year bishop Aldhelm died, he was bishop[ʏ] on the west of Selwood; and in the early days of Daniel[+] the land of the West-Saxons was divided into two bishopshires, and before that it had been one; the one[ʌ] Daniel held, the other[×] Aldhelm. After Aldhelm, Forth-here succeeded to it. And king Ceolred succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians; and Coenred[ʏ] went to Rome, and Offa[+] with him. And Coenred was there till the end of his life. And the same year bishop Wilferth[ʌ] died at Oundle, and his body was carried to Ripon; he was bishop forty-five years; him king Ecgferth had formerly driven away to Rome. Ibid. [ʏ] of Sherborne. [+] A. 705. [ʌ] Winchester. [×] Sherborne. v. 19. [ʏ] K. of Mercia. [+] K. of E. Saxons. [ʌ] of Hexham.

[1]*D.E.F.* [2]-humbre *E.* [3]Ortheðe *F.* [4]cpen *E.* [5]Ecgfriðes *E.* Ecgfriðes *F.* [6]rpuftes *E.* rpýftes *F.* [7]*D.E.* [8]Pýhtas *E.* [9]Berhtt *E.* [10]*D.E.F.* [11]Kenred *E.* [12]fængt *F.* [13]Suð-humbra *E.* Suðhýmbra *F.* [14]Wædde *B.C.D.E.F.* [15]birceop *B.C.* ꝺ *D.E.F.* bircop *G.* [16]*not in F.* [17]birceop- *B.C.* bircop- *D.E.G.* [18]*B.* [19]xxxvii. *B.C.* [20]pintra *B.C.D.E.* [21]Pintanceastre *B.C.D.E.G.* [22]*not in F.* [23]Wýrcna *B.C.D.* Wiercena *E.* Wýrcena *F.* Wercna *G.* [24]king *B.* cýng *C.* cining *E.* cing *F.* [25]munec-had *F.* [26]*not in F.* [27]þet *E.* [28]*B.* [29]and *D. add.* [30]Kenred *B.E.* Cenred *C.D.G.* [31]*C.* [32]Ealdferð *B.C.G.* Ældfrið *D.E.* Alfrið *F.* [33]Northýmbra *F.* [34]cing *B.C.F.* cining *E.* [35]forðferde *F.* [36]*D.E.* [37]*not in D.E.F.* [38]Seaxulf *B.C.* [39]birceop *B.C.G.* [40]*D.E.F.* And *F.* [41]Osred *E.F.* [42]dcc.viii. *C.* [43]Ealdhelm *C.* Ældelm *D.E.F.* [44]birceop *B.* bircop *D.E.G.* ꝺ. *F.* *not in C.* [45]reo *E.* [46]pas *F.* [47]þærtan- *D.E.* [48]*B.* -þuðu *D.* -þuðe *F.* [49]birceop *B.C.G.* bircop *D.* ꝺ. *E.F.* [50]*′* þæt pearð *B.* [51]pas *F.* [52]on *B.C.D.E.F.* [53]forðwerðum *F.* [54]Danieles *B.D.G.* [55]on *B.C.D.E.F.* [56]II. *E.F.* [57]birceop- *B.C.* bircop- *D.E.G.* ꝺ *F.* [58]-scire *D.* -scýra *E.* [59]Þært- *E.* Þertsexna *C.* Þert-Sexana *F.* [60]land *B.C.F.* landes *D.E.* [61]pas *F.* [62]*B.D.* [63]heald *F.* [64]Danihel *B.* [65]heold *B.C. add.* Ealdhelm *C.* Ældelm *E.F.* [66]bircop *E.* ꝺ. *F. add.* [67]Ealdhelme *B.C.* Ældelme *E.F.* [68]Forhere *E.F.* [69]*B.C.* [70]*′* *not in F.* [71]*B.* [72]*C.* [73]Wýrcna *B.C.D.G.* Wýrcena *E.* [74]*B.* [75]Kenred *B.* Cenred *C.D.E.G.* [76]*B.* [77]*B.* [78]*C.* [79]*D.E.* [80]*″* *D.E.F.* [81]þi *E.* þam *F.* [82]ylcan *F.* [83]*′* Pilfrið ꝺ. *F.* [84]on *F.* [85]*′* pas ꝺ. *F.* [86]Ecgferð *F.* [87]cining *E.* cing *F.*

[a] This is apparently a different and anticipated account of Coenred's succession as related under the year 704: but as these copies there also notice the resignation of Ethelred, it is retained in the text.

[b] In MS. *C.* the date here is erroneously dcc.viii. for dcc.viiii.; and in consequence of this mistake each succeeding year to dcc.xxi. has been made one short by erasure.

Digitized by Google

Beda, v. 20.

An. DCC.X. [1]Þeꝛ Æcca Þilfeꝛðeꝛ pꝛeoꝛt· fenꝛ to [2]þam [3]biꝛcop-dome þe he [4]æꝛ heold.′ [5]And þam [6]ẏlcan ꝛeaꝛe′ [7]feaht

Bedæ Epit.

[8]Beoꝛhtfꝛið [9]ealdoꝛman pið [10]Peohtaꝛ [11]betpux Þæfe and Læne.′ And [12]Ine and [13]Nun hiꝛ [14]mæꝛ ꝛefuhton′ pið Le-nente [15]Þeala [16]cẏninge.″ [17]And þam [18]ẏlcan ꝛeaꝛe man [19]floh [20]Siꝛbald:·′]

An. DCC.XI.–DCC.XIII.

An. [21]DCC.XIV. Þeꝛ [22]foꝛðfeꝛde [23]Liuðlác [24]fe [25]halꝛa. [26][and Pipinnuꝛ cinꝛ:·]

An. [27]DCC.XV. [28]Þeꝛ [29]Ine and Leolꝛed [30]fuhton æt [31]Þodneꝛ-beoꝛge.′ [32][Þeꝛ foꝛðfeꝛde Daꝛobeꝛt fe cinꝛ:·]

* III.

Beda, v. 22.

An. DCC.XVI. [33]Þeꝛ [34]Oꝛꝛed Noꝛðan-hẏmbꝛa [35]cẏninꝛ peaꝛð [36]offlæꝛen· [37][be fuðan ꝛemæꝛe] [38]fe hæfde [39]·VII.* pintef

* XI.

v. 18.

[40]ꝛice [41]æftef [42]Ældfeꝛðe· þa fenꝛ [43]Loenꝛed to [44]ꝛice· and heold ·II· ꝛeaꝛ· [45]þa [46]Oꝛꝛic and heold ·XI· [47]ꝛeaꝛ. And [48]on þam [49]ilcan ꝛeaꝛe [50]Leolꝛed [51]Mieꝛcna [52]cẏninꝛ foꝛðfeꝛde· and [53]híꝛ lic [54]hð on [55]Licetfelda· and Æðelꝛedeꝛ Pendinꝛeꝛ on [56]Beaꝛðdaniꝛꝛe.′ [57]Ðá fenꝛ [58]Æðelbald to [59]ꝛice on [60]Meꝛcium· and heold ·XLI· [61]pintef. [62]Æðelbald pæꝛ Alpeoinꝛ· Alpeo [63]Eapinꝛ· Eapa′ [64]Pẏbinꝛ· þæꝛ [65]cẏn iꝛ′

Ibid.

beꝛoꝛan [66]apꝛiten.″ And [67]Ecꝛbꝛẏht fe

ϒ A. 626.

[68]áꝛꝛieꝛða [69]peꝛ [70]on [71]Híí′ þam [72]ealonde þa [73]munecaꝛ on [74]ꝛẏht″ [75]ꝛeciefde· [76]þæt [77]hie [78]Eaꝛtꝛon on [79]ꝛẏht [80]heoldon· and þa [81]cinclecan [82]fcaꝛe:·′

An. DCC.XVII.

An. [83]DCC.XVIII. Þeꝛ [84]Inꝛild [85]foꝛðfeꝛde [86]Ineꝛ [87]bꝛoðuꝛ· and [88]hieꝛa [89]fꝛoꝛtuꝛ [90]pæꝛun [91]Luenbuꝛh and Luðbuꝛh. And [92]ꝛio Luðbuꝛh þæt [93]liꝛ æt [94]Þinbuꝛnan [95]aꝛæfde· and [96]hio pæꝛ [97]foꝛꝛiꝛen [98]Noꝛðan-hẏmbꝛa [99]cẏninꝛe [1]Ældfeꝛðe· and [2]hie be [3]hím [4]liꝛꝛendum [5]hie [6]ꝛedeldun:·′

A. 710. This year Acca, Wilferth's priest, succeeded to the bishoprick[ϒ] which before he had held; and the same year Beorhtfrith the ealdorman fought against the Picts between Hæfe and Cære. And Ine and Nun his kinsman fought against Gerent king of the Welsh; and the same year Sigbald was slain.

A. 711.–713.

A. 714. This year Saint Guthlac died, and king Pipinnus.

A. 715. This year Ine and Ceolred fought at Wodnesbury. This year died king Dagobert.[×]

A. 716. This year Osred king of the North-humbrians was slain on the southern border; he had the kingdom seven* years after Aldferth; then Cenred succeeded to the kingdom, and held it two years, then Osric, who held it eleven years; and the same year Ceolred king of the Mercians died, and his body lies at Lichfield, and Ethelred's the son of Penda at Bardney. Then Æthelbald succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians, and held it forty-one years. Æthelbald was the son of Alweo, Alweo of Eawa, Eawa of Pybba, whose genealogy is written before.[ϒ] And that pious man Ecgbryht converted the monks in the island of Hii to right, so that they observed Easter duly, and the ecclesiastical tonsure.

A. 717.

A. 718. This year Ingild the brother of Ine died, and their sisters were Cwenburh and Cuthburh. And Cuthburh built the monastery at Winburne; and she was given in marriage to Aldferth king of the North-humbrians; but they separated during his life-time.

[1]′ *D.E.F.* [2] þan *F.* [3] þ- *F.* [4] ˆ *D.* [5]′′ *B.C.D.E.G. and inserted in A.* ′ Þeꝛ *A.B.C.G.* [6] ilcan *E.* [7] feoht *E.* [8] Beoꝛhtfꝛið *A.G.* Bẏꝛhtfeꝛð *B.* Beoꝛhtfꝛið *C.* [9] ealdeꝛman *B.* ealdoꝛmann *C.* [10] *A.B.C.G.* Pehtaꝛ *D.* Pẏhtaꝛ *E.* [11]′ *not in A.B.C.G.* betpix *E.* [12] ˆ *C.* [13]′ Nunna fuhtan *B.* fulton *C.* [14] mæi *E.* [15] Þala *A. not in B.C.* [16] þam cinꝛe *B.* ˆ*C.* cininꝛe *E.* [17]′ *D.E.* [18] ilcan *E.* [19] offloh *E.* [20] Þẏꝛbald *E.* [21] DCC.XIII. *C.* [22] ꝛefeꝛde *D.* [23] ˆ *B.* [24] ꝛeo *E.* [25] halꝛa *F.* [26] *F.* [27] DCC.XIIII. *C.* [28]′ *not in F.* [29] ˆ *C.* [30] ꝛefuhton *B.C.D.E.* [31] Þodde-beoꝛge *B.C.* Þodneꝛbeoꝛhe *G.* [32] *F.* [33]′ *not in F.* [34] ˆ *B.* [35] cinꝛ *B.C.* cẏninꝛa *E.* [36] offlezen *B.C.* offlazen *D.E.* [37] *D.E.* [38] and *D. add.* [39] VIII. *D.* IIII. *G.* [40] ˆ *B. not in D.E.* [41] and *A.G. add.* [42] Ealdfeꝛðe *B.C.D.E.G.* [43] Lenꝛed *B.C.D.E.G.* [44] ˆ *B.* [45] and *E. add.* [46]ˆ *B.* [47] *not in D.* [48] eac *D.E. add.* [49] ẏlcan *D. not in B.C.* [50] Leolpold *B.C.* [51] Mẏꝛcna *B.C.D.G.* Mẏꝛcena *E.* [52] kinꝛ *B.* cinꝛ *C.* cininꝛ *E.* [53] ˆ *C.* [54] ꝛeꝛtat *C.* ꝛeꝛteð *D.* ꝛeꝛtað *E.* [55] Liccedfelda *B.* [56] Beaꝛdaneꝛe *B.* Beaꝛdaniꝛꝛe *C.D.G.* Beaꝛðaneꝛe *E.* [57] And *B.C.D.E. add.* ˆ*C.* Þeꝛ *F.* [58] Æðelbold *F.* [59] ˆ *B.* [60] Mẏꝛcum *B.C.D.E.* Mẏꝛce *F.* Meꝛcum *G.* [61] pintꝛa *B.C.D.E.F.* [62] Se *B. add.* ′′ *not in D.E.F.* [63]′ Eapinꝛ. Eapa *G.* [64] Pẏppinꝛ *C.* Þẏbinꝛ *G.* [65]′ cẏnn ẏꝛ *C.* [66] *not in B.C.* [67] Ecꝛbꝛiht *B.C.* Ecꝛbeꝛht *D.* Eꝛbẏꝛht *E.* Ecbẏꝛht *F.* Ecbẏꝛht *G.* [68] aꝛꝛẏꝛða *C.* ˆ *B.* aꝛꝛuꝛða *D.E.F.* aꝛꝛeoꝛða *G.* [69]′ pæꝛon in *G.* [70]′′ Ié hꝛan *D.E.F.* [71]ˆˆ *B.C.* [72] ealande *B.C.* [73] munucaꝛ *C.* [74] ꝛuht *B.C.* [75] ꝛecẏꝛde *B.C.D.G.* ꝛepende *F. not in E.* [76]′ to ꝛihtum Eaꝛtꝛum ꝛ to Sče Petꝛeꝛ ꝛcæꝛe. *D.E.* -ꝛihton Eaꝛtꝛan- *F.* [77] hi *C.G.* [78] Eaꝛtꝛan *B.* [79] ꝛiht *B.C.G.* [80] heolðan *B.* [81] cẏꝛichan *B.* cẏnchan *C.* cẏnchiꝛan *G.* [82] ꝛceaꝛe *B.C.* [83] DCC.XVII. *C.* [84] Ineꝛild *C.* [85] foꝛfeꝛde *D.* [86]′ þaꝛ ꝛpẏꝛtef Luðbuꝛh macian het þæt mẏnꝛtef æt Þinbuꝛnan *F.* [87] bꝛoðoꝛ *B.C.D.E.G.* [88] heoꝛa *B.D.* hiꝛa *C.* heo *E.* hioꝛa *G.* [89] ꝛpẏꝛtoꝛ *B.* ꝛpeoꝛtoꝛ *C.* ꝛpuꝛtꝛa *D.E.* ꝛpeoꝛtuꝛ *G.* [90] pæꝛon *B.C.D.E.* [91] Lpenbuꝛh *B.C.D.E.G.* [92] ꝛeo *B.C.D.E.* [93] liꝛ *B.D.* liꝛ *C.* lẏꝛ *E.G.* [94] ˆ *B.C.* [95] æꝛefde *E.* [96] heo *B.C.D.E.* [97] foꝛꝛẏꝛen *D.* [98] Noꝛð- *D.E.* [99] kinꝛe *B.* cẏnꝛe *C.* cininꝛe *E.* [1] Ealdfeꝛðe *B.C.D.E.G.* [2] hi *D.G.* ˆ*C.* heo *E.* [3] ˆ *C.* [4] lẏꝛiendum *C.* liꝛiꝛendum *E.* liꝛiendum *G.* [5] hi *C.G. not in D.E.* [6] ꝛedǽldan *B.* ꝛedældon *C.D.E.* ꝛedældun *G.*

Digitized by Google

An. DCC.XIX. DCC.XX.

An. [1]DCC.XXI. Dep [2]Daniel [3][bipcop] [4]pépde to Rome. [5]and [6]þý [7]ilcan [8]zeape Ine opploh [9]Cýnepulf´ [10][þone æðelinz.´ [11]Ánd [12]hep þoþþepde´ [13]þeo halza [14]bipcop Iohannef. þe [15]pæf [16]bipcop ·xxxiii· zeapa. and ·viii· monðaf. and ·xiii· dazaf. [17]and hif lic [18]pefteð in [19]Beofolic:·´´]

An. DCC.XXII. [20]Dep [21]Æðelburh cuen´ [22]topeapp [23]Tántun. [24]and Ine [25]æp [26]týmbpede. and [27]Aldbpýht [28]ppæccea [29]zepát on [30]Suðpize and on [31]Suð-Seaxe. [32]and Ine zefeaht pið Suð-[33]Seaxum:·´´

An. DCC.XXIII. DCC.XXIV.

An. DCC.XXV. Dep Pihtpeð Cantpapa [34]cýninz þoþþepde. [35][on nō Kl. Mai. þe pixade [36]·xxxiv· pintpa.´] [37]þæf cýn if befopan.´ [38][and Eadbepht [39]penz to Cent-puce.´] [40]Ánd Ine [41]feaht pið Suð-[42]Seaxan. and þæp opploh [43]Aldbpýht´´ [44][þone æðelinz. þe he æp [45]utflýmde:·]

An. DCC.XXVI.

An. DCC.XXVII. [46][Dep þoþþepde Tobiaf [47]bipcop in [48]Rofecæftre.´ and on hif [49]ftal [50]Bpihtpald [51]apcebipcop zehalzode [52]Aldulf to [53]bipcope:·]

An. [54]DCC.XXVIII. [55]Dép Ine [56]fepde to Rome.´ [57]and þæp hif feonh zefealde.´ and fenz [58]Æðelheaþd [59][hif mæz] [60]tó [61]Pef-feaxna [62]púce. and heold [63]·xiv· zeap. [64]Ánd þý [65][ilcan] zeape [66]zefuhton Æðelheaþd and Offpald [67]fe æðelinz. [68]and [69]fe Offpald´ pæf Æðelbaldinz. [70]Æðelbald Cýnebaldinz. Cýnebald Cuðpinuz. Cuð-pine [71]Ceaulinuz:·´´

An. DCC.XXIX. Dep [72]cometa fe ftreoffa hine´ [73]oðiepde. and [74]Sēf [75]Ecgbýht fopðfepde [76][in Kí:·]

A. 719. 720.

A. 721. This year bishop Daniel[x] went to Rome; and the same year Ine slew Cynewulf the etheling. And this year the holy bishop John[x] died; he was bishop thirty-three years and eight months and thirteen days; and his body rests at Beverley.

[x] of Winton.

Beda, v. 6.

[x] of York.

A. 722. This year queen Æthelburg razed Tantun, which Ine had previously built; and Aldbryht the exile departed into Surry and Sussex, and Ine fought against the South-Saxons.

A. 723. 724.

A. 725. This year Wihtred king of the Kentish-men died on the 9th of the Kalends of May; he reigned thirty-four years; his genealogy is above[y]: and Eadberht succeeded to the kingdom of Kent; and Ine fought against the South-Saxons, and there slew Aldbryht the etheling, whom he before had driven into exile.

v. 13.

23 Apl.

[y] A. 694.

A. 726.

A. 727. This year Tobias bishop of Rochester died, and in his place archbishop Brihtwold consecrated Aldulf bishop.

Ibid.

A. 728. This year Ine[a] went to Rome, and there gave (up) his life, and Æthelheard his kinsman succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and held it fourteen years. And the same year Æthelheard and Oswald the etheling fought; and Oswald was the son of Æthelbald, Æthelbald of Cynebald, Cynebald of Cuthwine, Cuthwine of Ceaulin.

A. 729. This year the star[b] (called) a comet appeared, and Saint Ecgbyrht died in Ii.

v. 23.

An. DCC.XXIX. [77]–Ánd [78]þý ilcan zeape Offuc fopðfepde. [79]fe pæf ·xi· [80]pintep

A. 729. [c]–And the same year Osric died; he was king eleven years: then Ceolwulf

[1] DCC.XX. *C.* [2] Danihel *D.* [3] *F.* [4] ´ *B.* fop *E.* [5] *not in F.* [6] þi *E.* [7] ylcan *E.G.* [8] zæpe *D.* [9] Cenepulf *C.* [10] *D.E.* [11] *D.E.F.* [12] fopiðfepde *F.* [13] fe *E.F.* [14] ð. *F.* [15] paf *F.* [16] ð. *F.* [17] *not in F.* [18] pefted *E.* [19] Beofelic *E.* [20] *not in F.* [21] Æðelbuph cpen *B.C.D.E.G.* [22] topæfp *E.* [23] ´ *B.* [24] þe *B.* þone *D.E.* [25] ´ *B.C.D.* [26] timbpede *C.* timbpade *D.* týmbpade *E.* [27] Ealdbpuht *B.E.* Ealdbpýht *D.G.* [28] ppeccea *C.* ppecca *D.E.G.* [29] ´ *B.C.D.* [30] Suðpeze *E.* Suðpie *G.* [31] -Sexe *B.C.* [32] *not in D.E.* [33] -Sexan *B.* -Sexum *C.* [34] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [35] *D.E.F.* [36] xxxiii. zeapa *F.* [37] *not in D.E.F.* [38] *F. and inserted in A.* [39] pixade æftep him innan Cent *F.* [40] *not in F.* [41] zefeaht *D.E.* [42] -Seaxum *D.E.* [43] Eadbpýht *D.* Ealdbefht *E.* Ealbýpht *G.* [44] *D.E.* [45] utflemde *E.* [46] *D.E.F.* [47] ð. of Wpoueceaft' *F.* [48] Rofeceftre *E.* [49] loh *F.* [50] Bpuhtpold *E.* [51] æpceb- *E.* apð. *F.* [52] Aldulf *E.F.* [53] ð. *F.* [54] DCC.XXVI. *C.D.E.F.* [55] ´ *C.* [56] fop *B.C.E.* ´cinz fopðfepde *F.* [57] *not in B.C.D.E.F.* [58] Adelhaid *F.* [59] *D.* -mæi *E.* [60] ´ *C.* [61] Pefт-Sexna *B.F.* Pefrexna *C.* Pefт-Seaxna *D.E.G.* [62] ´ *B.* [63] hit *F. add.* [64] *not in E.F.* [65] *B.C.D.G.* [66] zefuhtan *B.* [67] *not in D.* [68] *not in B.* [69] *not in C.* [70] Æðelbad *D.* [71] Leaplinuz *B.D.G.* [72] tpezen cometan *D.E.F.* [73] oðeopde *B.* oðýpde *C.* æteopdan *D.* atepoden *E.* ætpýdan *F.* [74] Sče *B.C.* fe halza *D.F.* feo- *E.* [75] Ecgbýpht *B.* Ecgbuht *C.E.* Ecgbefht *D.* Egcbefht *F.* [76] *D.E.* of- *F.* [77] *D.E.F. after* [76]. [78] þi *E.* ´Offuc cinz ealfpa *F.* [79] feo *E.* [80] pintpa *E.*

[a] According to Bede's computation, Ine's abdication took place in the year 725.

[b] Bede, from whom this is taken, says, 'two comets.'

[c] These events are here rightly placed according to Bede. In *D.* they are erroneously again described, in common with other MSS., under the year DCC.XXXI.

Digitized by Google

An. DCC.XXX. [1]Þeꝛ Oꝛꝛalð [2]ꝛe æðelinʒ ꝓoꝛðꝓeꝛde:·′

v. Beda, v. 23. An. DCC.XXXI. [3]Þeꝛ [4]paꝛ [5]oꝛꝛlæʒen [6]Oꝛꝛic [7]Noꝛðan-hẏmbꝛa cẏninʒ· and ꝓenʒ [8]Leoluulꝓ to þam [9]ꝛíce· and [10]heold ·VIII· [11]ʒeaꝛ. [12]And ꝛe [13]Leolꝓulꝓ pæꝛ [14]Luða-inʒ· Luða Luðꝓininʒ· Luðꝓine Leodꝓaldinʒ· Leodꝓald Ecʒꝓaldinʒ· Ecʒꝓald [15]Ald-helminʒ· Aldhelm′ [16]Ocʒinʒ· [17]Ocʒa Idinʒ· Ida Eoꝓꝓinʒ.′′ [18]And [19]Beoꝛhtꝓald [20]æꝛce-
Ibid. biꝛc̃. [21]ʒeꝓóꝛ [22][on Id. Iañ· [23]ꝛe [24]pæꝛ biꝛ-
13 Jan. cop′ ·XXXVII· ꝓintꝓa· and [25]ꝛẏx monðaꝛ· and ·XIIII· daʒaꝛ.] And þẏ ilcan ʒeaꝛe
[x] of Canterbury. [26]Tát̃ꝛine [27]pæꝛ ʒehalʒod′ to [28]æꝛcebiꝛc̃ꝓ· [29][ꝛe pæꝛ æꝛ in Meꝛcum ꝓneoꝛt [30]on Bꝛeodune.′ [31]Dine·[32]halʒodon [33]Danihel [34]Þæntan [35]biꝛcop· and Inʒꝓald Lunden-biꝛcop· and Aldꝓine [36]Licet-ꝓelda [37]biꝛcop· and [38]Aldꝓulꝓ [39]Ꝺꝛoꝓeꝛ-cæꝛtꝛe [40]biꝛcop·
10 Jun. die ·X· Iunii menꝛiꝛ.′′ [41]De hæꝓde þat aꝛþ-ꝛice ·III· ʒeaꝛ:·′]

An. DCC.XXXII.

An. DCC.XXXIII. Þeꝛ [42]Æðelbald ʒeeode
14 Aug. [43]Sumuꝛtún· and ꝛunne [44]aþieꝛtꝛode· [45][and peaꝛd eall þaꝛe ꝛunnan-tꝛendel
* swelce? *ælce ꝛpeaꝛt ꝛcẏld.′ [46]And Acca [47]pæꝛ
× Hexham. [48]adꝛiẏꝓen oꝓ [49]biꝛceop-dome:·′]
24 Jan. An. DCC.XXXIV. Þeꝛ [50]pæꝛ ꝛe mona [51]ꝛpelce he pæꝛe mid [52]blóde beʒoten· and [53]ꝓendon ꝓoꝛð [54]Tát̃ꝛine· [55][aꝛcebiꝛ-
[y] of York. cop·] and [56]Beda. [57][And [58]Ecʒbeꝛht [59]man ʒehalʒode′ to [60]biꝛcope:·]

An. DCC.XXXV. [61][Þeꝛ onꝓenʒ [62]Ecʒbeꝛht [63]biꝛcop pallium æt Rome:·]

An. DCC.XXXVI. Þeꝛ [64]Noðelm [65]æꝛce-biꝛcep onꝓenʒ pallium [66]ꝓꝛom Romana
+ Greg. III. [67]biꝛc̃p[68]:·

[a] of Winton. An. DCC.XXXVII. Þeꝛ [69]Foꝛðeꝛe [70]biꝛc̃· and [71]Fꝛiðogið [72]cuén· [73]ꝓeꝛdun to
× of Wessex. [74]Ród̃me. [75][And Leolꝓulꝓ [76]cẏninʒ ꝓenʒ
[y] of Northumbria. to [77]Peteꝛ ꝛcæꝛe·′ [78]and ꝛealde hiꝛ ꝛice [79]cẏninʒ·′ [80]þa ꝓenʒ Leolꝓulꝓ to [81]þam ꝛice· and heold ·VIII· ʒeaꝛ:·′

A. 730. This year Oswald the etheling died.

A. 731. This year Osric king of the North-humbrians was slain, and Ceolwulf succeeded to the kingdom, and held it eight years; and Ceolwulf was the son of Cutha, Cutha of Cuthwine, Cuthwine of Leodwald, Leodwald of Ecgwald, Ecgwald of Aldhelm, Aldhelm of Ocga, Ocga of Ida, Ida of Eoppa. And archbishop Beorht-wald died on the Ides of January; he was bishop thirty-seven years six months and fourteen days. And the same year Tat-wine was consecrated archbishop[x]; he had been before a priest at Breodun among the Mercians. Daniel bishop of Winchester, and Ingwald bishop of London, and Ald-wine bishop of Lichfield, and Aldwulf bishop of Rochester consecrated him on the 10th of June: he had the archbishop-rick three years.

A. 732.

A. 733. This year Æthelbald conquered Sumerton; and the sun was eclipsed, and the whole disc of the sun was like a black shield. And Acca was driven from his bishoprick[x].

A. 734. This year the moon was as if it had been sprinkled with blood; and archbishop Tatwine and Beda[a] died, and Ecgberht was consecrated bishop[y].

A. 735. This year bishop Ecgberht received his pall at Rome.

A. 736. This year archbishop Nothelm received his pall from the bishop of the Romans[+].

A. 737. This year bishop Forthere[a] and queen Frythogith[x] went to Rome. And king Ceolwulf[y] received Peter's tonsure, and gave his kingdom to Eadberht, his succeeded to the kingdom, and held it eight years.

---

[1] *not in B.C.* [2] *not in E.F.* [3] *not in E.F.* [4] pæꝛ *B.C.D.G.* [5] oꝛꝛlæʒæn *D.* [6] *B.* [7] Noꝛð- *C.D.* [8] Leolulꝓ *B.D.* Leolꝓulꝓ *C.G.* [9] *B.* [10] heol *C.* [11] ʒeꝛ *C.* [12] *not in B.G.* [13] Leolulꝓ *B.D.* [14] Luðinʒ. *B.C.D.* [15] Ealdhelminʒ. Ealdhelm *B.C.D.* Eadhelminʒ. Eadhelm *G.* [16] Oʒinʒ *B.* Ocinʒ *C.D.* [17] Oʒʒa *B.* Ocea *C.D.* [18] Þeꝛ *E.* [19] heꝛ *F. add.* Bẏꝛhtꝓald *B.* Bꝛihtꝓald *C.F.* Bꝛẏhtꝓold *D.* Bꝛihtꝓold *E.* [20] aꝛcebiꝛ-ceop *B.C.G.* eꝛcebiꝛcop *D.* aꝛþ. *F.* [21] *A.B.* ꝓoꝛðꝓeꝛde *D.E.F.* [22] *D.E.F.* [23] ꝛeo *E.* [24] paꝛ þ. *F.* [25] ꝛix *E.* [26] *B.* Tacꝛine *D.* [27] man ʒehalʒode *E.F.* [28] aꝛcebiꝛꝓ. *B.* æꝛcebiꝛceope *C.* aꝛceb- *G.* -biꝛcope *D.* aꝛþ. *F.* [29] *D.E.* ꝛeo *E.* [30] in *E.* [31] *D.E.F.* [32] halʒodan *E.* halʒedon *F.* [33] Daniel *E.F.* [34] Pæntan *D.* Þentan-ceꝛtꝛe *F.* [35] þ. *all F.* [36] Liceꝓelð *F.* [37] þ. *E.* [38] Aldulꝓ *E.* Ealdulꝓ *F.* [39] Roꝓeꝛ-ceaꝛtꝛe *E.* Ꝺꝛouecitꝛ *F.* [40] þ. *E.* [41] *F.* [42] Æðelbolð *E.F.* [43] *A.* Sumeꝛtun *D.F.* *B.* Sumoꝛtun *E.* *C.* [44] aþeoꝛtꝛode *B.F.* aþẏꝛtꝛode *C.D.* aþeꝛtꝛode *E.* aþiꝛtꝛode *G.* [45] *F.* [46] *D.E.F.* [47] paꝛ *F.* [48] adꝛiꝛen *E.* adꝛẏuen *F.* [49] biꝛcop- *E.* þ. *F.* [50] paꝛ *F.* [51] ꝛpẏlce *B.D.F.* ꝛpilce *C.E.G.* [52] *B.* [53] ꝓendа *C.* ꝓoꝛðꝓeꝛde *D.E.F.* ꝓende *G.* [54] *B.* Tacꝛine *D.* [55] *D.* eꝛceb. *E.* aꝛþ. *F.* [56] eac *D.E.F. add. B.C.D.E.F.G.* Bieda *A.* [57] *D.E.F.* [58] Ecʒbeꝛht *F.* [59] paꝛ ʒehalʒod *F.* [60] þ. *F.* [61] *D.E.F.* [62] Ecʒbuht *E.* Eʒcbeꝛht *F.* [63] þ. *E. not in F.* [64] Noðhelm *B.C.D.* [65] aꝛcebiꝛceop *B.G.* æꝛceb- *C.* eꝛcebiꝛcop *D.* eꝛceb. *E. not in F.* [66] ꝛꝛam *B.C.D.* oꝓ *F.* [67] biꝛceope *B.C.* biꝛcope *D.E.* biꝛceop *G.* þ. *F.* [68] et tenuit v. annis. *F. Lat.* [69] Foꝛðheꝛe *E.* [70] biꝛceop *B.C.* biꝛcop *D.E.G.* þ. *F.* [71] Fꝛeoðoʒiþ *B.* Fꝛiðoʒẏð *C.* Fꝛeoðoʒẏð *D.* Fꝛẏðeʒiþ *E.* Fꝛiðʒiþ *F.* [72] cpen *D.E.F.G.* *B.C.* [73] ꝓoꝛan *B.* ꝓeꝛdon *C.D.E.F.* ꝓeꝛdan *G.* [74] *B.* [75] *D.E.F.* [76] cininʒ *E.* cinʒ *F.* [77] cleꝛicнade *F.* [78] *not in F.* [79] cininʒ *E.* [80] *D.E.* [81] *not in E.*

[a] Bede died in the year 735. From this time there is little in the Chronicle which can be assigned to a higher source.

Digitized by Google

[1]Eadbeorhte hir [2]fæderan runu. re [3]rice-rade .xxi. [4]pintra.' And [5]Æðelpold [6]birceop and Acca forðferdon. and [7]Cynpulf [8]man gehalgode' to [9]bircepe. [10]And þy ilcan geare [11]Æðelbald [12]cyning heregode Norð-hymbra land:.']

An. dcc.xxxviii. Der [13]Eadbryht Eating. [14]Eata Leodpaldinges.' fenge to [15]Norðan-hymbra [16]rice. [17]and heold .xxi. [18]pint'.' and his broðor [19]pæs [20]Ecgbryht [21]Eatinge. [22]ærcebirc. [23]and [24]hie [25]reriað begen on [26]Eoforwic-ceastre on anum [27]porticé:.'

An. dcc.xxxix. dcc.xl.

An. [28]dcc.xli. Der [29]Æðelheard [30]cyning [31]forðferde. and [32]fenge Cuðred [33][his mæge] to [34]Derfeaxna [35]rice. and heold [36].xvi. [37]pint'.' and heardlice [38]gepon pið [39]Æðelbald [40][Myrcna] [41]cyninge. [42][And Noðelm ercebiscop. forðferde.] and [43]Cuð-byrht [44]pæs to [45]ærcebirc. [46]gehalgod. and [47]Dun [48]birc. to [49]Hroferceastre. [50][Der forbarn [51]Eoforwic:.]

An. dcc.xlii. [52][Der pas mycel rinoð gegaderod æt Clouerhou. and þar pas Æðelbald Myrcna cing. and Cuðbt arceb. and þela oðre pire menn:.]

An. dcc.xliii. Der Æðelbald [53][Myrcna cyninge.] and [54]Cuðred [55][Derte-Seaxena cyninge.] [56]fuhton pið [57]Palas:.

An. dcc.xliv. Der [58]Danihel geræt on [59]Pintanceastre. and [60]Dunferð fenge to [61]birc-dóme. [62][And reorðan [63]poron fryðe [64]rcotigende. and Pilferð [65]re iunga. re pæs [66]birceop on [67]Eoforwic. forðferde. on .iii. Kł. Maias. re pæs .xxx. pintra birceop:.]

An. dcc.xlv. Der [68]Danihel forðferde. þa [69]pas [70].xliii. [71]pint' [72]ágán [73]riþþan he onfeng [74]birc-dome:.

uncle's son; he reigned twenty-one years; and bishop Æthelwold[x] and Acca died, and Cynwulf was consecrated bishop[x]. And the same year king Æthelbald laid waste the land of the North-humbrians.

[x] of Lindisfarne.

A. 738. This year Eadbryht the son of Eata, Eata being the son of Leodwald, succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians, and held it twenty-one years. His brother was archbishop [x] Ecgbryht the son of Eata; and they both rest in one porch in the city of York.

[x] of York.

A. 739. 740.

A. 741. This year king Æthelheard died, and Cuthred his kinsman succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and held it sixteen years; and he contended strenuously against Ethelbald king of the Mercians. And archbishop Nothelm[y] died, and Cuthbyrht was consecrated archbishop; and Dun bishop to Rochester. This year York was burnt.

[y] of Canterbury.

A. 742. This year a great [a]synod was held at Cloveshou; and there was Æthelbald king of the Mercians, and archbishop Cuthbert, and many other wise men.

A. 743. This year Æthelbald king of the Mercians, and Cuthred king of the West-Saxons, fought against the Welsh.

A. 744. This year Daniel gave up the see of Winchester, and Hunferth succeeded to the bishoprick: and stars were seen to shoot rapidly: and [b]Wilferth the younger, who was bishop of York, died on the third of the Kalends of May; he was bishop thirty years.

29 April.

A. 745. This year Daniel died: then were forty-three years agone since he obtained the bishoprick.

v. A. 703.

[1]Eðbeorhte *E.* [2]þeðeran *E.* [3]rixaðe *E.* [4]pintep *E.* [5]Æðelpolð *F.* [6]b. *F.* [7]Cynepulf *E.F.* [8]/ þar gehaðod *F.* [9]birceop *D.* b. *F.* [10]/ *D.E.* [11]Æðelbolð *E.* [12] *not in E.* [13]Eaðbrihte *B.C.E.* Eaðbeorhte *D.F.* [14]/ *not in F.* [15]Norð- *C.D.E.F.* [16]´ *B.* [17]/ *not in F.* [18]pintra *B.D.E.* pintep *G.* gearа *C.* [19]þar *F.* [20]Ecgbrihte *B.C.E.* Ecgbeorhte *D.* Ecgcbeorhte *F.* Ecgbyrhte *G.* [21] *not in F.* [22]arcebirceop *B.G.* ærceb- *C.* arcebircop *D.* ærceð. *E.* arceð. *F.* [23] *not in B.* [24]hi *C.F.G.* hy *D.* heo *E.* [25]þertað *C.* [26]Eoferwic- *B.C.E.* -cæstre *D.* 'Euerwic *F.* [27]´ *C.* [28]dcc.xl. *C.D.E.F.* [29]Æðelheard *E.* Æðelharð *F.* [30]king *B.* cyng *C.* cininge *E.* cing *F.* [31]forðfæreðe *D.* forferde *E.* [32]fæng *E.* [33] *D.E.* [34]Derte-Sexna *B.* -Seaxena *D.* -Seaxna *E.G.* Derfexna *C.* 'Derte-Sexan *F.* [35]´ *B.* [36]xxvi. *B.C.* [37]pintra *B.C.G.* gear *D.E.* [38]gepan *D.* pann *F.* geponn *G.* gepann *E.* he- *B.C.* [39]Æðelbald *B.C.D.* Æðelbolð *E.* Æðelbald *F.* [40] *D.F.* Myrcena *E.* [41]cing *B.C.F.* cininge *E.* [42] *F.* [43]Cuðbrihte *B.C.* Eaðbeorhte *E.* Cutbeorhte *F.* Cuðbyrhte *D.G.* [44]þar *F.* [45]arcebirceope *B.G.* ærceb- *C.* arcebircop *D.* ærceð. *E.* arceð. *F.* [46] *B.C.D.E.F.G.* gehalgode *A.* [47]Dunn *B.D.E.F.* [48]birceop *B.C.* birchop *D.G.* b. *E.* *not in F.* [49]Hroferscæstre *D.* Roferscæstre *E.* Roueceastre *F.* [50] *D.E.* dcc.xli. [51]Eoferwic *E.* [52] *F.* [53] *D.* Myrcena cininge *E.* [54]Cuðred *D.* [55] *D.* -Seaxna cininge *E.* [56]fuhtan *B.* fulton *C.* gefulton *D.* gefuhton *E.* [57]Pealas *B.C.D.E.G.* [58]Daniel *B.C.D.E.G.* [59]-cæstre *E.* [60]Un *E.* [61]birceop- *B.C.G.* birchop- *D.* b.- *E.* -´ *B.* [62] *D.E.* [63]foran *E.* [64]fcotienda *E.* [65]feo *E.* [66]b. *E.* [67]Eoferwic *E.* [68]Daniel *B.C.D.E.G.* [69]þær *B.C.D.E.G.* [70]xlvi. *E.* [71]pintra *B.C.D.E.G.* [72]´´ *A.* ´ *B.* [73]fyþþan *B.D.E.* [74]birceop- *B.C.* birchop- *E.G.* to- *D.*

[a] The instrument to which this has reference has been printed from a corrupt copy in the Concilia, *Wilkins*, i. 86. In the Latin of MS. *F.* it is nearly complete, but for the reason already given at p. 324 it is here omitted. The Saxon notices from this time to the year 754 have been erased from the MS. to make room for the Latin.

[b] Wilfrid the second, archbishop of York, is apparently confounded with the bishop of Worcester of the same name. The former was succeeded by Egberct in 734. See A. 734 and 776, and Bede, p. 283, *n.* °.

Digitized by Google

An. DCC.XLVI. Þeꝛ [1]mon [2]ꝛloȝ Selꝛeð [3]cýniȝ:·

An. DCC.XLVII.

An. DCC.XLVIII. Þeꝛ pæꝛ [4]oꝼꝛlæȝen Cýnꝛic [5]Þeꝛꝛeaxna æðeliȝ. Ⅎnð [6]Eaðbꝛýhꝛ Cantꝛaꝛa [7]cýniȝ ꝼoꝛðꝼeꝛðe· [8][and Æðelbýꝛhꝛ· Þihꝛꝛeðeꝛ ꝛunu cinȝeꝛ· ꝼenȝ to þam ꝛice:·]

An. DCC.XLIX.

An. DCC.L. Þeꝛ Cuðꝛed· [9][Pæꝛꝛt-Seaxna] [10]cýniȝ· [11]ȝeꝼeahꝛ [12]uuið Æðelhun· þone [13]oꝼeꝛméðan [14]aldoꝛmon:·

An. DCC.LI.

An. DCC.LII. Þeꝛ Cuðꝛed [15][Þeꝛꝛt-Seaxna [16]cýniȝ·] ȝeꝼeahꝛ [17]þý [18]·XII· [19]ȝeaꝛe hiꝛ [20]ꝛíceꝛ· æꝛ [21]Beoꝛnȝꝼoꝛda· pið Æðelbald [22][Mýꝛcna cýniȝ·' and hine ȝeꝼlýmde:·]

An. DCC.LIII. Þeꝛ Cuðꝛed [23][Þeꝛꝛt-Seaxna cýniȝ] [24]ꝼeahꝛ pið [25]Þalaꝛ:·

An. [26]DCC.LIV. Þeꝛ Cuðꝛed [27][Þeꝛꝛt-Seaxna cýniȝ] ꝼoꝛðꝼeꝛðe. Ⅎnð [28]Cýneheaꝛð [29]onꝼenȝ [30]biꝛc-dome· æꝼtꝛeꝛ [31]Þúnꝼeꝛðe· on Þintan-[32]ceaꝛtꝛe. [33]and [34]Cantꝛaꝛa-buꝛȝ [35]ꝼoꝛbæꝛn [36]þý [37]ȝeaꝛe. Ⅎnð [38]Siȝebꝛýhꝛ [39][hiꝛ mæȝ] ꝼenȝ to [40]Þeꝛꝛeaxna [41]ꝛíce· and heold [42]án [43]ȝéaꝛ:·'

An. DCC.LV. Þeꝛ Cýnepulꝼ benam [44]Siȝebꝛýhꝛ [45][hiꝛ mæȝe] [46]híꝛ [47]ꝛiceꝛ· and [48]Þeꝛt-Seaxna [49]pioꝛan· ꝼoꝛ [50]unꝛýhꝛum [51]dǽdum· [52]buꝛon [53]Þamtún-ꝛciꝛe· and he [54]hæꝼde [55]þá [56]oð he [57]oꝼꝛloȝ þone [58]aldoꝛmon þe him [59]lenȝeꝛt [60]punode.

A. 746. This year king [a]Selred was slain.

A. 747.

A. 748. This year Cynric the etheling of the West-Saxons was slain: and Eadbryht king of the Kentish-men died; and Æthelbyrht, the son of king Wihtred, succeeded to the kingdom.

A. 749.

A. 750. This year Cuthred, king of the West-Saxons, fought against Æthelhun, the proud ealdorman.

A. 751.

A. 752. This year Cuthred, king of the West-Saxons, in the twelfth year of his reign, fought at Burford against Æthelbald king of the Mercians, and put him to flight.

A. 753. This year Cuthred, king of the West-Saxons, fought against the Welsh.

A. 754. This year Cuthred, king of the West-Saxons, died; and Cyneheard obtained the bishoprick of Winchester, after Hunferth: and the same year Canterbury was burned: and Sigebryht his kinsman succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and held it one year.

A. 755. This year [b]Cynewulf, and the West-Saxon [c]'witan,' deprived his kinsman Sigebryht of his kingdom, except Hampshire, for his unjust doings; and that he held until he slew the ealdorman who longest abode by him. And then

---

An. DCC.LV. [61]Þeꝛ Cýnepulꝼ benam Siƀꝛe cinȝe hiꝛ ꝛice· and Siƀꝛeꝛ bꝛoðeꝛ. Cýnehaꝛð ȝehaꝛen· oꝼꝛloh Cýnepulꝼ on Meꝛantune. Ⅎnð he ꝛixode ·xxxi· ȝeaꝛ. Ⅎnð þaꝛ ẏlcan ȝeaꝛeꝛ man oꝼꝛloh Æðelbalð Mýꝛcena cinȝ on Þꝛeopanðune. Ⅎnð Oꝼꝼa ȝeꝼenȝ Mýꝛcena ꝛice· [62]ȝeꝼlýmðon Beoꝛnꝛede:·

A. 755. This year Cynewulf deprived king Sigebert of his kingdom; and Sigebert's brother, Cynehard by name, slew Cynewulf at Merton; and he reigned thirty-one years. And in the same year Æthelbald king of the Mercians was slain at Repton. And Offa succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians, Beornred being driven out.

---

[1] man *B.C.D.E.* [2] ꝛloh *B.C.D.E.G.* [3] cinȝ *B.C.* cinnȝ *E.* [4] oꝼꝛleȝen *B.C.G.* oꝼꝛlaȝen *E.* [5] Þeꝛꝛexna *C.* Þeꝛt-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.E.G.* [6] Eaðbꝛihꝛ *B.C.E.* [7] cinȝ *B.C.* cinnȝ *E.* [8] *inserted in A.* [9] *D.E.* [10] cinȝ *B.C.* cinnȝ *E.* [11] ꝼeahꝛ *B.C.* [12] pið *B.C.D.E.G.* [13] ´ *B.* oꝼeꝛmoðiȝan *D.* eoꝼoꝛmoðiȝan *E.* [14] ealðoꝛman *B.E.* ealðoꝛmann *C.D.* ealðoꝛmon *G.* [15] *D.* Þæꝛt- *E.* [16] cinȝ *B.* cinnȝ *E.* [17] ´ *C.* [18] xxii. *E.* tpelꝼtan *G.* [19] ȝeꝛe *C.* ȝeaꝛa *E.* [20] ´ *B.* [21] Beoꝛhꝼoꝛða *B.C.E.* Beoꝛhꝼoꝛðe *D.* [22] *D.E.* ' Mýꝛcena cinȝ *E.* [23] *D.* Þæꝛt-Seaxna cinnȝ *E.* Þeꝛt-Sexana cinȝ *F.* [24] ȝeꝼeahꝛ *D.* [25] Þealaꝛ *B.C.D.E.G.* [26] DCC.LIII. *F.* [27] *D.* Þæꝛt- cinnȝ *E.* [28] Kýneheaꝛð *B.* Cýnehaꝛð *F.* [29] ꝼenȝ to *B.C.F.* [30] biꝛceoꝼ- *C.* -´ *B.* biꝛcoꝼ- *D.E.G.* ƀ.-ꝛtole *F.* [31] ´ *A.B.* [32] -cæꝼtꝛe *D.* [33] *not in F.* [34] Cantꝛaꝛe- *B.* -buꝛh *B.C.D.G.* -býꝛiȝ *E.* [35] ꝼoꝛbaꝛn *B.C.D.E.G.* [36] ´ *C.* [37] ȝeꝛe *C.* [38] Siȝebꝛihꝛ *B.C.* Siȝbꝛihꝛ *E.* [39] *D.E.* [40] Þæꝛt- *E.* Þeꝛt- *B.G.* -Seaxena *D.* Þeꝛꝛexna *C.* [41] ´ *B.C.* [42] ´ *B.* 1. *E.* [43] ´ *B.* [44] Siȝebꝛihꝛe *B.C.E.* Siȝebꝛýhꝛe *D.* [45] *D.E.* [46] ´ *C.* [47] ꝛice *E.* [48] Þæꝛt- *D.E.* Þeꝛt-Sexna *B.* Þeꝛꝛexna *C.* [49] pitan *B.C.D.E.* [50] unꝛihtum *B.C.D.E.* [51] ´ *B.* [52] butan *B.C.D.* [53] ´ *A.B.* -ꝛcýꝛe *E.G.* [54] haꝼde *E.* [55] ´ *D.* [56] þæt *B.* [57] oꝼꝛloh *B.C.D.E.G.* [58] ealðoꝛman *B.* ealðoꝛmann *C.* ealðoꝛman *D.E.F.G.* [59] lænȝꝛt *D.* lenȝꝛ *E.* [60] mið punuðe *C.* [61] *F.* [62] fugato Bernredo rege, hærede Adelberhti. *F. Lat.*

[a] Offa, king of the East-Saxons, went to Rome in 709, but the time of his death is not stated. Selred succeeded him.

[b] This tragical story is evidently, from its position, a later insertion. Compare Florence of Worcester, A. 784. Most of the ancient authorities say Cynewulf reigned thirty-one years, although they all assign 755 and 784 for the first and the last year of his reign. Perhaps we should read xxix.; but it seldom happens that the number of years given in the Chronicle for the duration of a reign can be reconciled to those marked for its beginning and ending.

[c] Chiefs, counsellors, elders: the West-Saxon council.

Digitized by Google

And [1]hiene þa Cynepulf [2]on Andþed [3]adþæfde. and he þæf [4]punade. [5]oð þæt [6]hiene [7]án [8]fpán offtanz æt [9]Pinýfetef-floðan. [10]and [11]he pfæc þone [12]aldofman Cumbfan.'

And [13]fe [14]Cynepulf [15]oft [16]miclum [17]ze-feohtum feaht [18]uuið [19]Bfetpalum. and ymb [20].xxxi. [21]pint' þæf [22]te he [23]fúce hæfde. he polde [24]adfæfan [25]anne æðelinz. [26]fé pæf [27]Cyneheafd [28]háten. and' [29]fe Cyneheafd'' [30]pæf [31]þæf [32]Sýzebfýhtef [33]bfoðuf. [34]And þa [35]zeacfode he þone [36]cyninz [37]lýtle [38]pefode on [39]fíf-cýþþe on [40]Mefan-túne. and [41]hine þæf [42]befáð. and [43]þone [44]búf [45]útan [46]beeode. [47]æf hine þa [48]men [49]onfunden þe mið þam [50]kýninze [51]pæfun. [52]And þa [53]onzeat fe [54]kýninz þæt. and [55]he on þa dufu [56]eode. and [57]þá [58]unheanlice hine [59]pefede. [60]oð he on þone æðelinz [61]locude. [62]and þa [63]útfæfde on hine. and [64]hine [65]miclum [66]zefúndode.' and [67]hie ealle [68]on þone [69]cýninz [70]pæfun feohtende. [71]oþþæt [72]hie hine [73]offlæzenne [74]hæfdon.

[75]And þa on þæf pifef [76]zebæfum [77]onfundon þæf [78]cýninzef þezaf þa [79]unftil-nefte.' and [80]þa [81]þiðef [82]unnon [83]fpá [84]hpelc fpa þonne zeafo [85]peafð. [86]and [87]naðoft. [88]And [89]hiefa' fe æðelinz [90]zehpelcum feoh and feofh [91]zebead.'' and [92]hiefa [93]næniz [94]hit [95]zeficzean [96]nolde.' [97]ác [98]hie [99]fimle feohtende [1]pæfan [2]oð' [3]hie ealle [4]læzon. [5]butan [6]ánum [7]Bfýttifcum [8]zífle. and fe [9]fpiðe [10]zefundad pæf.

Ða on [11]mofzenne [12]zehiefdun þæt. þæf [13]cýninzef [14]þezaf þe him [15]beæftan [16]pæfun. þæt [17]fe [18]cýninz [19]offlæzen

Cynewulf drove him into Andred*, and he abode there until a swine-herd stabbed him at Privets-flood, and avenged the ealdorman Cumbra. * forest.

And Cynewulf fought very many battles against the Welsh; and after he had held the kingdom about one and thirty years, he purposed to expel an etheling, who was named Cyneheard: and Cyneheard was Sigebryht's brother. And he then learned that the king with a small band was gone to Merton to visit a woman; and he there beset him and surrounded the chamber on every side, before the men who were with the king discovered him. And when the king perceived this, he went to the door, and there manfully defended himself, until he beheld the etheling, and then he rushed out upon him and sorely wounded him; and they all continued fighting against the king until they had slain him. A. 784.

And upon this, the king's thanes having discovered the affray by the woman's cries, each, as he was ready, and with his utmost speed, ran to the spot. And the etheling offered money and life to each of them, and not one of them would accept it; but they continued fighting till they all fell, except one, a British hostage, and he was sorely wounded.

Then upon the morrow, the king's thanes, whom he had left behind him, heard that the king was slain, then rode they thither,

[1]hine *B.C.D.E.G.* [2]of *C.* [3]´*C.* adfefede *E.* [4]punode *B.C.E.G.* [5]*not in B.* [6]hine *B.C.D.E.G.* [7]´*A.C.* [8]´*A.B.C.* [9]Pfýftef- *D.E.* Pfuutef- *G.* [10]*not in E.* ´*not in D.* [11]fe *B.* fæ fpan *E.* [12]ealdofmann *B.C.* ealdofman *E.G.* [13]*not in B.C.* [14]Kýnepulf *B.* [15]of *D.* [16]mið *B.C. add.* mýclum *B.D.* mýcclum *E.* [17]ze-feahtum *E.* [18]pið *B.C.D.E.G.* [19]Bfýtpealum *B.* Bfitpealum *C.G.* Bfýtpealaf *D.* Bfitpealaf *E.* [20]xxi. *D.* xvi. *E.* [21]pintfa *B.C.D.E.* pintef *G.* [22]þe *B.C.D.E.* [23]´*B.* [24]adfefan *D.E.* [25]út *B. add.* ænne *D.E.G.* [26]´*C.* [27]Kýneheafd *B.* [28]´*B.* ´zehaten *E.* ''*not in D.* [29]'' he *C.* *not in B.* [30]pef *E.* [31]*not in C.* [32]Sizebfihtef *B.C.E.* Sizébfýhtef *D.* [33]bfoðof *B.C.E.* bfoðef *D.* [34]*not in B.* [35]zeahfode *B.C.D.* acfode *E.* [36]kinz *B.* cýnz *C.* cininz *E.* cýninc *G.* [37]lýt *E.* lýttle *G.* [38]peofode *B.* pefede *D.G.* pýfede *E.* [39]´*B.* pif-cýþþan *E.* [40]´*B.* Mæfan- *D.* [41]he *B. add.* hýne *C.* [42]inne *B. add.* ´*B.D.E.* [43]þa *B.C.* [44]´*D.* buh *B.C.* [45]´*B.* utan *E.* [46]ýmb-eodan *B.* beeodan *C.* beeodon *D.E.* [47]þæt *B.* [48]menn *B.C.* [49]onfúndan *B.* onfundon *C.* afundan *E.* [50]cinze *B.C.* cýninze *D.E.G.* [51]pæfon *B.C.D.E.* [52]*not in B.* [53]onzet *C.* [54]cinz *B.C.* cýninz *D.E.G.* [55]*not in B.* [56]ut-eode *C.* ´*B.* [57]´*C.* [58]´*B.* [59]pæfede *D.* pefode *E.* [60]þæt *B.* [61]locade *B.D.E.* locode *C.* [62]*not in C.* [63]´*B.D.* utfefde *E.* [64]hýne *D.* [65]mýclum *B.D.* mýcclum *E.* [66]´*B.* zefundade *G.* [67]hý *D.* he *E.* hi *C.G.* [68]þa *C. add.* [69]cinz *B.C.* cininz *E.* [70]pæfon *B.C.D.E.* [71]þæt *B.* oþþet *E.* [72]hi *C.* heo *D.* hiz *E.* hý *G.* [73]offlezenne *B.C.G.* offlæzen *E.* [74]hæfdan *B.* [75]´ Ða onfundan þæt þæf kinzef zefefan on þæf fífef unftilnefre. *B.* [76]´*D.* zebæfon *E.* [77]onfundan *G.* [78]cinzef *C.* cininzaf *E.* [79]unftilnefra *E.* unftýlnefre *G.* [80]*not in B.C.* [81]þýdef *B.D.* þæðef *C.* [82]úfnan *B.* [83]´*C.* [84]hpýlc *B.D.* hpilc *C.E.* [85]pæf *G.* [86]*not in D.E.* [87]hnaðoft *E.* ´heofa *B.* him þa *C.* [88]'' *not in G.* [89]heofa *D.* *not in E.* [90]æzhpýlcum *B.* æzhpilcum *C.* zehpýlcum *D.* zehpilcan *E.* [91]beað *C.D.E.* ´*B.* [92]heofa *B.D.* hifa *C.* heo *E.* hiofa *G.* [93]' nán þæf onfón polde *B.* [94]*not in C.D.E.* [95]þiczan *C.D.E.* zeðinzian *G.* [96]nolðan *E.* [97]´*C.* ah *B.* [98]hí *C.* heo *E.* ´*not in G.* [99]fýmble *D.* fýmle *E.* on hine- *B.* [1]pæfon *B.C.D.E.* [2]oþþæt *B.* [3]hi *G.* ´*C.* heo *D.* hiz *E.* [4]lágan *B.* lazon *C.D.* offlazene pæfon *E.* [5]buton *C.D.E.* [6]´*B.* [7]Bfýttifcan *C.* Bfýtpýlifcum *D.E.* [8]´*B.* [9]fpýðe *D.E.* *not in C.* [10]fofþod *B.* fofpunðod *C.* zepundod *D.E.* [11]mefzen *B.C.* mofzen *D.E.* mofzene *G.* [12]zehýfdon *B.C.D.E.* zehýfdun *G.* [13]cinzef *B.C.* cininzef *E.* [14]þæznaf *D.* [15]bæftan *B.* bæftan *E.* [16]pæfon *B.C.D.E.* pæfan *G.* [17]feo *D.* [18]cinz *B.C.* cininz *E.* [19]offlezen *B.C.G.* offlazen *E.*

Digitized by Google

pæꝛ· [1]þá [2]ꝛıdon [3]hıe [4]þıdeꝛ· and hıꝛ [5]aldoꝛman [6]Oꝛꝛıc· and [7]Þıꝛeꝛð hıꝛ [8]þeȝn· and [9]þá [10]men þe he [11]beæꝛtan [12]hım læꝛde [13]æꝛ· and þone æðelınȝ on þæꝛe bẏꝛıȝ [14]metton· þæꝛ ꝛe [15]cẏnınȝ [16]oꝛꝛlæȝen læȝ· and [17][híe þa] þa [18]ȝatu [19]hım [20]tó-belocen [21]hæꝛdon. and [22]þa þæꝛ [23]to-eodan. [24]Ánd þa [25]ȝebead he [26]hım [27]hıeꝛa [28]aȝenne [29]dóm ꝛeoꝛ and [30]londeꝛ· [31]ȝıꝛ [32]hıe hım þæꝛ [33]ꝛícꝛ [34]uðon· and [35]hım [36]cẏþdon· þæt [37]hıeꝛa [38]mæȝaꝛ hım mıd [39]pæꝛon· þa þe hım [40]ꝛꝛom [41]nóldon. [42]Ánd þa [43]cuædon [44]hıe· þæt [45]hım [46]nænıȝ mæȝ leoꝛꝛa [47]næꝛe [48]þonne [49]hıeꝛa [50]hláꝛoꝛd· and [51] [52]hıe næꝛꝛe [53]híꝛ banan ꝛolȝıan [54]noldon. [55]Ánd þa [56]budon [57]hıe [58]hıeꝛa [59]mæȝum þæt [60]hıe [61][hım] ȝeꝛunde [62]ꝛꝛom [63]eodon. [64]and [65]hıe [66]cuædon· þæt [67]tæt ılce [68]hıeꝛa ȝeꝛeꝛum ȝeboden pæꝛe· þe [69]áꝛ mıd þam [70]cẏnınȝe [71]pæꝛun· þa [72]cuædon [73]hıe· þæt [74]hıe hıe′ [75]þæꝛ ne [76]onmúnden [77]þoñ [78]má þe [79]eoꝛꝛe [80]ȝeꝛeꝛan þe mıd þam [81]cẏnınȝe [82]oꝛꝛlæȝene [83]pæꝛun. [84]Ánd [85]hıe þa ẏmb [86]þá [87]ȝatu ꝛeohtende [88]pæꝛón· [89]oþþæt [90]hıe þæꝛ [91]ınne [92]ꝛulȝon· and þone æðelınȝ [93]oꝛꝛloȝon· and þa [94]men þe hım mıd [95]pæꝛun· [96]alle [97]butan [98]ánum· [99]ꝛe pæꝛ′ [1]þæꝛ [2]aldoꝛmonneꝛ ȝodꝛunu· and he hıꝛ ꝛeoꝛh [3]ȝeneꝛede· and [4]þeah [5]he pæꝛ oꝛt [6]ȝepúndad.

[7]Ánd ꝛe Cẏneꝛulꝛ [8]ꝛıcꝛode ·xxxı· [9]pınꝛa· and hıꝛ [10]líc [11]lıð [12]æt Þıntan-ceaꝛtꝛe· and þæꝛ [13]æðelınȝeꝛ [14]æt [15]Ácꝛcan-mẏnꝛteꝛ. and [16]hıeꝛa ꝛẏht′ [17]ꝛædeꝛæn [18]cýn [19]ȝæð to [20]Leꝛdıce.

Ánd [21]þý ılcan ȝeaꝛe [22]mon [23]oꝛꝛlóh Æðelbalð [24]Mıeꝛcna [25]cẏnınȝ on [26]Secan-dúne· and hıꝛ [27]líc [28]lıð on [29]Þneopa-

and Osric his ealdorman, and Wiferth his thane, and the men whom he had previously left behind. And at the town wherein the king lay slain they found the etheling, and those within had closed the gates against them; but they then went onward. And he then offered them their own choice of land and money if they would grant him the kingdom, and shewed them that their kinsmen were with him, men, who would not desert him. And they then said, that no kinsman was dearer to them than their lord, and that they never would follow his murderer. And they then bade their kinsmen that they should go away from him in safety; but they said that the same had been bidden their companions who before that had been with the king; then they said, that they no more minded it 'than your companions who were slain with the king.' And then they continued fighting around the gates until they made their way in, and slew the etheling, and all the men who were with him, except one who was the ealdorman's godson; and he escaped with life, though he was wounded in several places.

And Cynewulf reigned thirty-one years, and his body lies at Winchester, and the etheling's at Axminster; and their right paternal kin reaches to Cerdic.

And the same year Æthelbald king of the Mercians was slain at Seckington, and his body lies at Repton, and he

[1]´C. [2]ꝛıdan B. ꝛẏdon G. [3]hı D. ´C. hẏ G. not in E. [4]þẏdeꝛ B.D.E.G. þædeꝛ C. [5]ealdoꝛman B.C.D.E.G. [6]´B. [7]Þıȝꝛeꝛð C. Þıueꝛð G. [8]þeȝen B. [9]´B. [10]menn C. [11]bæꝛtan B. beæꝛton E. [12]not in C. [13]´B. [14]ȝemettun C. ȝemetton E. [15]cınȝ B.C. cınınȝ E. [16]oꝛꝛleȝen B.C.G. oꝛꝛlaȝen E. [17]B. hı C. ´D. heo E. [18]ȝeatu B. [19]heom E. [20]´B. to-beloȝene G. [21]hæꝛdan B. pæꝛon G. [22]hıe B. hı C. [23]-eodon C.D. -eoden E. [24]not in B. [25]beaḋ B.C.D.E. [26]not in E. [27]heoꝛa B.D.E.G. hẏꝛa C. [28]aȝene E.G. [29]´A.B.C. [30]landeꝛ C.D.E. ´B. [31]ȝẏꝛ D. [32]hı C.D. heo E. hẏ G. [33]´B. [34]ȝeſſðan B. [35]heom B.E. [36]cẏðde B.D. cẏðde E. cẏððon G. [37]heoꝛa B.D.E. hıꝛa C. hıoꝛa G. [38]maȝaꝛ C.D.G. ´B. maȝa E. [39]pæꝛun G. [40]ꝛꝛam B.C.D.E. [41]nóldan B. [42]not in B. [43]cpædan B. cpædon C.D.G. cpeðon E. [44]hıȝ E. hı G. ´C. [45]heom E.G. [46]nan B. nenıȝ E.G. [47]næꝛꝛe D. [48]þone E. [49]heoꝛa B.D.E.G. hıꝛa C. [50]´B. [51]þæt B. add. [52]hı C.D. heo E. hẏ G. [53]´C. [54]noldan B.G. [55]not in B. [56]budan B.G. [57]hı C.D. hẏ E.G. [58]heoꝛa B.D.E.G. hẏꝛa C. [59]maȝum B.C.D.G. maȝon E. [60]hı C.D. hẏ E.G. [61]B.C.D. heom E. [62]ꝛꝛam B.C.D.E. [63]eodan B. [64]þa B. [65]hı D.E. hẏ G. [66]cpædan B. cpædon C.D.E.G. [67]þæt B.C.E.G. not in D. [68]heoꝛa B.D.E.G. [69]´C. [70]cınȝe B.C. cınınȝe E. [71]pæꝛon B.C.D.E. [72]cpædon B.C.D.E.G. [73]hı C.E. heo D. hẏ G. [74]′hı C. hı hıt D. þæt hẏ E. hẏ hẏ G. [75]ꝛẏlꝛe B. add. [76]ámundan B. amundon C. ȝemundon E. [77]þé B.C. þon D. þonne E. [78]´B.C. [79]heoꝛa B.D.E. [80]ȝeꝛeꝛen E. [81]kınȝe B. cınȝe C. cınınȝe E. [82]oꝛꝛleȝene B.C.G. oꝛꝛlaȝene E. [83]pæꝛon B.C.D.E.G. [84]not in E. [85]hẏ D.G. hı E. [86]´C. [87]ȝeatu B.D. [88]´B.D. [89]þæt B. oð D.E. [90]hı D.E. hẏ G. [91]ın E. ıne G. [92]puꝛdon B. ꝛluȝon E. [93]oꝛꝛloȝan B. [94]menn C. [95]pæꝛon B.C.D.E. [96]ealle B.C.D.E.G [97]buton C.E. [98]´B. [99]þæt B. ′not in C. [1]þeꝛ E. [2]ealdoꝛmanneꝛ B.D.E. ealdoꝛmonneꝛ G. ðuxeꝛ C. [3]ȝeneꝛode C. [4]not in D.E. [5]not in B. [6]ȝepundoḋ C.D.E.G. ´B. [7]not in B.C. [8]ꝛıxode B.C. ꝛıxade E. [9]ȝeaꝛa C. [10]´B.C. [11]lıȝeð D. lıȝð E. [12]on B.C.D.E.G. [13]æðelınȝaꝛ E. [14]on D.E. [15]Áxan- B.C.D.E. -menꝛteꝛ C. [16]′heoꝛa ꝛıht B.C.D.E.G. [17]ꝛædeꝛen B.C. ꝛædꝛen D. ꝛædeꝛan E. [18]kýnn B. cýnn D. ´C. [19]ȝeð G. [20]Leꝛtıce D.E. [21]´C. [22]man B.C.E. [23]´B. [24]Mẏꝛcna B.C.G. Meaꝛcna D. Mẏꝛcene E. [25]cınȝ B.C. cınınȝ E. [26]Secȝȝan -´B. Sæ̃can- D. Secan- E. [27]´B. [28]pæꝛteð D. ꝛeꝛtað E. [29]Þneopandune C.D.E.G. ´B.

Digitized by Google

dúne. [1][and he [2]rıcrode ·xli· pintra.] and [3]Beornnæd fenz to [4]ríce. and [5]lytle [6]hpile heold and [7]únzefealice. Ænd [8]þy ilcan [9]zéare Offa [10][zeflemde [11]Beornred. and'] fenz [12]to [13]ríce. and [14]heold ·xxxix. pintra. Ænd hir funu [15]Egfern [16]heold [17]·xli. daza and [18]·c. daza. Se Offa pær [19]Ðincgfernðinz. [20]Ðincgfernð Eanpulfinz. Eanpulf Osmodinz. [21]Osmod Eapinz. Eapa [22]Pybbinz. Pybba' Creodinz. Creoda Cynepaldinz. Cynepald Cnebbinz. Cnebba Icelinz. Icel Eomærinz. Eomær Ængelþeopinz. Ængelþeop Offinz. Offa Pærmundinz. Pærmund [23]Pyhtlæzinz. Pihtlæz Podeninz:''

An. dcc.lvi.

An. dcc.lvii. [24][Þer Eadberht Norðhymbra [25]cyninz. fenz to fcære. and [26]Osfulf hir funu fenz to [27]þam rice.' [28]and [29]rıcrade [30]an zær.' and hine ofslozon hir hiran on [31]·viii· Kl. Ægurtur:''] [32]

An. dcc.lviii. Þer [32]Cuðbryht [33]ancebirc. forðferde.' [34][and he heold þat ancerb-rice ·xviii· zear:·]

An. dcc.lix. Þer Bregorine [35]pær to [36]encebirc. [37]zehádod. [38]to Sce [39]Michaheler' [40]tide. [41][and heold hit feoper zear.' [42]Ænd Moll [43]Æðelpald [44]fenz to rice on Norð-hymbrum. and [45]rıcrade ·vi. [46]pintep.' [47]and hit þa [48]forlæt:'] [49]

An. dcc.lx. Þer [49]Æðelbryht Cantpara [50]cyninz forðferde. [51][re pær' Pihtrederr [52]cinz funu.'' [53]and [a]Ceolpulf eac forðferde:'] [54]

An. [54]dcc.lxi. Þer [55]pær fe [56]micela pintep. [57][and Moll. [58]Norð-hymbra [59]cyninz.' offoh Offrine [60]æt [61]Eadpinef-cliffe'' [62]on ·viii· Id. [63]Ægurtur:'] [64]

An. dcc.lxii. [64][Þer forðferde Brezpine ancerb:·]

An. [65]dcc.lxiii. [66]Þer [67]Ianbryht [68]pær [69]zehadod to [70]ærcebirc. on [71]þonne [72]feopertezan [73]dæze [74]ofer [75]miðne pintep. [76][and heold hit ·xxvi· zear.' [77]Ænd

reigned forty-one years; and Beornræd obtained the kingdom, and held it a little while and unhappily. And the same year Offa drove out Beornred and obtained the kingdom, and held it thirty-nine years; and his son Egferth held it one hundred and forty-one days. Offa was the son of Thincgferth, Thincgferth of Eanwulf, Eanwulf of Osmod, Osmod of Eawa, Eawa of Pybba, Pybba of Creoda, Creoda of Cynewald, Cynewald of Cnebba, Cnebba of Icel, Icel of Eomær, Eomær of Angeltheow, Angeltheow of Offa, Offa of Wærmund, Wærmund of Wyhtlæg, Wihtlæg of Woden.

A. 756.

A. 757. This year Eadberht king of the North-humbrians was shorne, and his son Oswulf succeeded to the kingdom, and reigned one year; and he was slain by his household on the 8th of the Kal. of August. 25 Jul.

A. 758. This year archbishop Cuthbryht died; and he held the archbishoprick[*] eighteen years. [*] Canterbury.

A. 759. This year Bregowine was ordained archbishop at St. Michael's-tide, and held the see four years. And Moll Æthelwald succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians, and reigned six years, and then resigned it. 29 Sept.

A. 760. This year Æthelbryht king of the Kentish-men died; he was the son of king Wihtred: and [a]Ceolwulf also died.

A. 761. This year was the severe winter; and Moll king of the North-humbrians slew Oswine at Edwine's Cliff on the 8th of the Ides of August. 6 Aug.

A. 762. This year archbishop[×] Bregwine died. [×] of Canterbury.

A. 763. This year Ianbryht was ordained archbishop on the fortieth day after mid-winter, and held the see twenty-six years. And Frithuwald bishop of Whiterne died 2 Feb.

[1] *D.E.* [2] rıxade *E.* [3] Beornnæd *B.C.D.G.* þa- *E.* [4] ´ *B.* [5] hit *B.C. add.* [6] hpýle *C.* [7] ´ *B.* [8] þa *E.* [9] ´ *B.* [10] cyninz *G. add.* ' *D.E.* zeflýmde *E.* [11] *E.* Beornred *D.* [12] þa *C. add.* [13] þám *D.E. add.* ´ *B.* [14] þæt *B. add.* [15] Egfern *B.C.D.E.* Egfuern *G.* [16] *not in B.C.* [17] xl. *G.* [18] an hund *G.* [19] Ðingfernðinz *B.C.* Dincfernðinz *D.G.* Ðingcfernðinz *E.* [20] Ðingfernð *B.C.* Dincfernð *G.* '' *not in D.* [21] ´ *B.* [22] *B.C.* Pýbinz *A.* ' Pýbinz. Pýbba *G.* [23] Pihtlæzinz *B.C.* Pýhtlæinz *G.* [24] *D.E.F.* [25] cininz *E.* cinz *F.* [26] Orulf *E.F.* [27] *not in F.* [28] '' *D.E.* [29] rıxade *E.* [30] i. zear *E.* [31] octauo Id. Augurti *E.* [32] Cuðbrihт *B.C.E.* Cuðbernht *F.* [33] ærcebirceop *C.* ancebircop *D.G.* æncerb. *E.* ancerb. *F.* ' *not in B.* [34] *F.* [35] par *F.* [36] ancebirceope *B.* æncebirceope *C.* æncebircop *G.* ancerb. *D.F.* æncerb. *E.* [37] ´ *B.* zehalzod *D.E.F.* [38] ' *erased, F.* [39] Mihaheler *C.* [40] mærran *B.F.* týde *E.G.* [41] ' *F.* [42] ' *D.E.F.* [43] and *D. add.* Eðelpold *E.F.* [44] fent *D.* [45] rıxade *E.* rixode *F.* [46] pint' *E.* zear *F.* [47] '' *D.E.* [48] forlet *E.* [49] Æðelbrihт *B.C.E.* Æðelbernht *F.* [50] kinz *B.* cinz *C.F.* cininz *E.* [51] '' *F. and inserted in A.* ' *not in F.* [52] cinzef *F.* [53] ' *D.E.* [54] dcc.lxii. *C.* [55] par *F.* [56] mýcla *B.E.* micla *C.* mycla *D.* mycela *F.* [57] '' *D.E.F.* [58] ' *not in F.* [59] cininz *E.* [60] at *F.* [61] Æðrinef- *E.* -clue *F.* [62] ' *D.E.* [63] Augurti *E.* [64] *F.* [65] dcc.lxii. *D.E.F.* [66] Ænd *F. in continuation of* A. 762. [67] Eadbrihт *B.C.* Anbryht *G.* Ianbernht *E.F.* [68] par *F.* [69] zehalzod *F.* [70] ancebirceope *B.G.* æncebirceope *C.* ancebircop *D.* æncerb. *E.* ancerb. *F.* [71] þone *B.C.D.* þon *E.* þam *F.* [72] xl. *B.C.D.E.F.* [73] dæz *B.C.D.E.* [74] ouer *F.* [75] miðe *E.* miðan *F.* [76] ' *F.* [77] '' *D.E.F.*

[a] Formerly king of Northumbria, to whom Bede dedicated his Ecclesiastical History.

Digitized by Google

[1]Friðuweald [2]biscop [3]æt [4]Hwiterne′ forð-
7 May. ferde [5]on Nonas [6]Maius·′ se [7]wæs gehalgod
15 Aug. on [8]Ceastre [9]on ·xviii· Kl. September· þam
·vi· [10]wintra Ceolwulfes rices· and he wæs
[11]biscop ·xxix· wintra. Ða man [12]halgode
17 Jul. Pehtwine′ to [13]biscop æt Ælfet-ee· on ·xvi·
Kl. [14]Agustus· to Hwiterne:′′]

An.[15]dcc.lxiv. [16]Her[17]Ieanbryht[18]ærce-
bisc. [19]onfeng pallium:·′

An. dcc.lxv. [20][Her feng [21]Alchred to
Norð-[22]hymbra rice·′[23]and [24]ricsade ·viiii·′
winter:·′′]

An. dcc.lxvi. [25][Her forðferde [26]Ecg-
19 Nov. berht [27]arcebiscop in [28]Eoforwic· [29]on
·xiii·Kl.Decembris·se wæs[30]biscop·xxxvii·′
wintra·′′ and [31]Friðebryht in Hagustaldes-
ee· [32]se wæs biscop ·xxxiiii· wintra·′ and
man [33]gehalgode Æðelberht to [34]Eofor-
wic· and [35]Alchmund to Hagustaldes-ee:·]

An. dcc.lxvii.[36]

An. dcc.lxviii. [37][Her forðferde Ead-
20 Aug. berht [38]cing· [39]Eating·′ [40]on [41]·xiii· Kl. Sep-
tembris:·′]

An. dcc.lxix.[42]–dcc.lxxi.

^ of Worcester. An. dcc.lxxii. Her [43]Milréd [44]bisc.
[45]forðferde:·

An. [46]dcc.lxxiii. [47]Her [48]oðiewde′ [49]réad
[50]Cristes-mæl on [51]heofonum æfter sunnan
[52]setl-gonge. [53]and [54]þý′ geare [55]gefuhton
[56]Mierce and [57]Cantware [58]æt [59]Ottan-
forda.[60] and [61]wunderleca [62]næddran [63]wæ-
ron [64]gesewene on [65]Suð-Seaxna [66]londe:·′

3 Apl. An. dcc.lxxiv. [67][Her [68]Norð-hymbra
fordrifon heora [69]cyning [70]Alchred of
[71]Eoforwic on Eastor-tid· and genamon′
Æðelred· Molles sunu· [72]him to hlaforde.
[73]se [74]ricsade ·iv· [75]winter·′]

An. dcc.lxxv.

× of Whiterne. An. dcc.lxxvi. [76][Her forðferde Peht-
19 Sept. wine [77]biscop [78]on ·xiii· Kl. Octob.′ se
[79]wæs [80]biscop ·xiv· [81]winter:·]

An.[82]dcc.lxxvii. [83]Her Cynewulf and Of-
fa [84]gefuhton ymb [85]Bensingtún· and Offa

on the Nones of May. He was consecrated at York on the 18th of the Kal. of September, in the sixth year of Ceolwulf's reign, and he was bishop twenty-nine years. Then Pehtwine was consecrated bishop of Whiterne at Ælfet-ee, on the 16th of the Kalends of August.

A. 764. This year archbishop Ieanbryht received his pall.

A. 765. This year Alchred succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians, and reigned nine years.

A. 766. This year died archbishop Ecgberht at York on the 13th of the Kalends of December; he was bishop [a]thirty-seven years; and Frithebryht at Hexham; he was bishop thirty-three years; and Æthelberht was consecrated to York, and Alchmund to Hexham.

A. 767.

A. 768. This year king [b]Eadberht, the son of Eata, died on the 13th of the Kalends of September.

A. 769.–771.

A. 772. This year bishop Milred^ died.

A. 773. This year a fiery crucifix appeared in the heavens after sunset: and the same year the Mercians and the Kentish-men fought at Otford; and wondrous adders were seen in the land of the South-Saxons.

A. 774. This year, at Easter-tide, the North-humbrians drove their king Alchred from York, and took Æthelred, the son of Moll, to be their lord; he reigned four years.

A. 775.

A. 776. This year bishop Pehtwine[×] died on the 13th of the Kalends of October; he was bishop fourteen years.

A. 777. This year Cynewulf and Offa fought about Benson, and Offa took the

[1] Friðewald *E.F.* [2] b. *F.* [3]′ *not in F.* [4] Witerne *E.* [5]′ *not in F.* [6] Mai *E.* [7] was *F.* [8] Ceastrum *E.* [9]′′ and syþþan wend to Wihtwine. se was gehalgod æt Ælfet-ée. *F.* [10] *E.* [11] b. *E.* [12]′ gehalgode Pyhtwine *E.* [13] b. *E.* [14] Augusti *E.* [15] dcc.lxiii. *F.* [16]′ *not in D.E.* [17] Eanbriht *B.* Eadbriht *C.* Ianbht *F.* [18] arcebisceop *B.G.* ærcebisceop *C.* *not in F.* [19] underfeng *F.* [20]′ *D.E.F.* [21] Alhred *E.F.* [22] -humb. *F.* [23]′′ *D.E.* [24]′ rixade eahta *E.* [25] *D.E.F.* [26] Ecgberht *F.* [27] ærceb. *E.* arceb. *F.* [28] Eoferwic *E.* Euerwic *F.* [29]′′ *not in F.* [30]′ b. xxxvi. *E.* [31] Friðeberht *E.* Friðbht *F.* [32]′ *not in F.* [33] halgode *F.* [34] Eoferwic *E.* Euerwic *F.* [35] Ealhmund *E.F.* [36] Hic Carlomagnus obiit. *F. Lat.* [37]′ *D.E.F. and inserted in A.* [38] *A.F.* [39] *not in A.* [40]′ *D.E.* [41] xiv. *E.* [42] Initium regni Karoli regis. *E.* [43] Mildred *C.E.G.* [44] bisceop *B.C.* biscop *D.G.* b. *E.F.* [45] forðferde *E.* [46] dcc.lxxiv. *C.D.E.F.G.* [47] And *D. after* [75]. ′ And men gesegon *E.* - -gesegan *F.* [48] oðeowde *B.* oðywde *C.* oðieped *G.* *not in D.* [49]^ *B.* [50] -mel *D.E.* Cristel- *C.* [51] heofenum *C.D.E.* heouon′ *F.* heofonum *B.G.* [52] -gange *B.C.D.* setlan-gange *E.* setle- *F.* [53] On *D.E.* ′On þan ylcan *F.* [54]^ *C.* [55] gefuhtan *B.* gefuhtun *C.* fuhton *F.* [56] Myrce *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [57] Cantwara *E.* Centware *F.* [58] at *F.* [59] Ottanforda *D.* Otteforðan *F.* [60] Otteford *F. Lat.* [61] wunderlice *B.C.E.F.* wunderlice *D.G.* [62] nædran *C.D.E.* nædra *F.* [63] wæran *F.* [64] gesawene *B.F.* geseogene *E.* gesegene *G.* [65] Suð-Sexena *C.* ′-Sexan *F.* [66] lande *B.C.D.E.* [67] *D.E.F.* [68]′ *not in F.* [69] cining *E.* [70] Alhred *E.* [71] Eoferwic *E.* [72] heom *E.* ′rixian agann on Norðhymbran *F.* [73] and *E. add.* [74] rixade *E.* [75] gear *E.* [76] *D.E.F.* [77] b. *F.* [78]′ *not in F.* [79] was *F.* [80] b. *E.F.* [81] wintra *E.F.* [82] dcc.lxxv. *G.* [83]′ *not in F.* [84] gefliton *D.* geflyton *E.* gefuhtan *B.* [85]^ *C.* Bensingtún *B.* Bynsintun *G.*

[a] Egbert sat only thirty-three years. See A.734.

[b] Formerly king of Northumbria. See A.757.

[1]nam þone [2]tún.′ [3][Ænd [4]þý ilcan ȝeare man ȝehalȝode Æðelbeorht′ to [5]biscope to [6]Þritteorne [7]in [8]Eoforwic· on ·xvii· Kł. Iuł.″

[9]On þas kinȝes dæi Offa· wæs an abbot on Medeshamstede· Beonne ȝehaten. Se ilca Beonne· þurh ealle þa muneke-ned of þere minstre· þa let he Cuðbriht ealdorman ·x· bonde-land æt Swines-heafde· mid læswe and mid mædwe· and mid eal þet þær to læi· and swa þet seo Cuðbriht ȝeaf þone abbote ·l· punde þær-fore· and ilca ȝear anes nihtes feorme· ouðer ·xxx· scyllinȝe peneȝa· swa eac þæt eafter his dæi scolde seo land ongean into þa mynstre. Æt þis ȝewitnesse wæs seo kininȝ Offa· and seo kininȝ Ecȝferð· and seo ærceb. Þyȝebeorht· and Ceolwulf biscop· and Inwona biscop· and Beonna abbot· and feola oðre biscopes and abbotes· and feola oðre swice men. On þes ilca Offa dæi· wæs an ealdorman· Brordan wæs ȝehaten. He ȝeornde at se kyninȝ· þet he scolde for his luuen fleon his ane mynstre· Wocinȝas het· forþi þet he hit wolde ȝiuen into Medeshamstede· and Sce Petre· and þone abbote þe þa was· he was Pusa ȝehaten. Seo Pusa wæs æfter Beonna· and seo kininȝ hine luuede swiðe. Ænd seo kyninȝ freode þa þet mynstre Wocinȝas· wið cininȝ and wið biscop· and wið eorl and wið ealle men· swa þet nan man ne hafde þær nan onstinȝ· buton S. Petres and þone abbot. Dis wæs don on þe cininȝes tune Freo-ric-burnahatte:·]

An. dcc.lxxviii. [10][Wes [11]Æðelbald and [12]Weardberht ofslogon ·iii· heah-ȝeresan· [13]Ealwulf Borinȝ æt [14]Cynincȝes-clife· [15]and Cynewulf and Ecȝan æt [16]Wela-þirnum on ·xi· Kł. April. and þa′ fenȝ [17]Alfwold to rice· and [18]Æðelred bedraf *on lande. and he′ [19]risade ·x· wintes:·][20]

An. dcc.lxxix.

An. [21]dcc.lxxx. Wes [22]Ald-Seaxe and [23]Francan [24]ȝefuhtun.′ [25][Ænd Norð-hymbra heah-ȝeresan forbærndon Beorn ealdorman on Sele-tune· on [26]·viii· Kł. Ianr. Ænd′ [27]Æðelberht [28]arcebiscop forðferde [29]in [30]Læstre.′ [31]in [32]þæs [33]streal′ Ecanbald [34]wæs [35]ȝehalȝod.′ and [36]Cynewulf [37]biscop [38]ȝeræt in [39]Lindisfarna-ee.″ [40]Wes [41]Alchmund biscop in′ [42]Wagstaldes-ee

town; and the same year, on the 17th of the Kalends of July, Æthelberht was consecrated at York bishop of Whiterne. 15 Jun.

In the days of king Offa there was an abbot of Medeshamstede called Beonne. The same Beonne, by the consent of all the monks of the minster, let to Cuthbriht the ealdorman ten 'bonde-lands' at Swines-head, with lease, and with meadow, and with all that lay thereto, and on this condition: that Cuthbriht should give the abbot therefor fifty pounds, and each year one day's entertainment, or thirty shillings in money; and furthermore, that after his decease the land should return to the minster. The witnesses of this were king Offa, and king Egferth, and archbishop Hygeberht, and bishop Ceolwulf, and bishop Inwona, and abbot Beonna, and many other bishops and abbots, and many other great men. In the days of this same Offa there was an ealdorman who was called Brordan. He desired of the king that for love of him he would free a minster of his called Wocingas, because he wished to give it to Medeshamstede, and St. Peter, and the abbot that then was, who was called Pusa. Pusa succeeded Beonna, and the king loved him greatly. And the king then freed the minster Wocingas, against king, and against bishop, and against eorl, and against all men, so that no one should have any claim there except St. Peter and the abbot. This was done in the king's town called Freo-ric-burna.

A. 778. This year Æthelbald and Heardberht slew three high-reeves; Ealwulf, the son of Bosa, at Kings-cliff, and Cynewulf and Ecga at Hela-thirn, on the 11th of the Kalends of April: and then Alfwold obtained the kingdom[*], and drove Æthelred out of the country; and he reigned ten years. 22 Mar.

[*] Northumbria. * of?

A. 779.

A. 780. This year the Old-Saxons and the Franks fought; and the high-reeves of the North-humbrians burned Beorn the ealdorman at Sele-tun, on the 8th of the Kalends of January: and archbishop Æthelberht died at York, in whose place Eanbald was consecrated; and bishop Cynewulf gave up the bishoprick of Lindisfarne. This year Alchmund, bishop of 25 Dec.

[1]ȝenam *B.C.D.E.* [2]′ *B.C.* [3]′′ *D.E.F.* ′Wes þas Æðelbyrhte ȝehalȝod *F.* [4]þa *D.* [5]biscop *D.* ᵹ. *F.* [6]Þrit-uesne *D.* [7]on *F.* [8]Eoforwic *D.* ′′Euesric *F.* [9] *E.* [10] *D.E.F.* [11]′ *not in F.* [12]Weardberht *E.* [13]Ealdulf *E.* [14]Cinincȝes- *E.* [15] *E.* [16]Wela-þyrnum *E.* [17]Alpold *F.* [18]′ *not in F.* [19]risade *E.* risad *F.* [20] Karolus in Hispanias intravit. Karolus Saxoniam venit. Karolus Pampileniam urbem destruxit, atque Cæsar-Augustam: exercitum suum conjunxit, ac acceptis obsidibus, subjugatis Sarracenis, per Narbonam, Wasconiam, Franciam rediit. *E.* [21]dcc.lxxix. *D.E.F.* [22]Eald- *B.C.D.E.G.* -Sexe *B.C.* ′ *not in F.* [23]′ *B.* Francon *E.* [24]ȝefuhton *B.C.D.E.* ȝefuhtan *G.* [25]′ *D.E.* [26]ix. *E.* [27]′′ *D.E.F.* Eðelbyrhte *F.* [28]arceb. *E.* arceb. *F.* [29]′ *not in F.* [30]Leastre *E.* [31]and on *E.* -an *F.* [32]′ his loh *F.* [33]stall *E.* [34]′ þas ȝehalȝud *F.* [35]æs *D. add.* [36]Cynebald *E.F.* [37]ᵹ. *E.* *not in F.* [38]ȝeret *F.* [39]Lindisfarnana-ée *F.* [40]′′ *D.E.F.* A. dcc.lxxx. [41]′ Alcmund ᵹ. on *F.* [42]Wagustaldes-ée *E.F.*

Digitized by Google

7 Sept. ꝑoꞑðꝼeꞑde [1]on ·vii· Id. Sepꞇ.′ and Tilbeꞑhꞇ [2]man ȝehalȝode on hiꞃ [3]ꞃꞇeall on
2 Oct. ·vi· Nón. Octoƀ.′ and [4]Digbald [5]man ȝehalȝode to biꞃcop æꞇ Socca-bẏꞃiȝ′ to [6]Lindiꞃꝼaꞑna-éé. Ænd [7]Ælꝼpold cẏniȝ′ [8]ꞃænde [9]man æꝼꞇeꞃ pallium to Rome· [10]and Eanbald dẏde [11]to aꞑcebiꞃcop:′′]

An. dcc.lxxxi.

An. dcc.lxxxii. [12][Deꞃ ꝑoꞑðꝼeꞑde [13]Deꞃbuꞑh· Leolꞑeðeꞃ cꝑen. and′ Lẏnepulꝼ
* v. A. 780. [14]biꞃcop [15]on Lindiꞃꝼaꞑna-ee. Ænd [16]ꞃeonoð pæꞃ æꞇ′ [17]Æclæ:·]

An. dcc.lxxxiii.

An. [18]dcc.lxxxiv. [19]Deꞃ [20]Lẏneheaꞃd [21]oꝼꞃloȝ Lẏnepulꝼ [22]cẏniȝ· and he þæꞃ peaꞃð [23]oꝼꞃlæȝen· and ·lxxxiv· [24]monna mið him. Ænd þa onꝼenȝ [25]Beoꞑhꞇꞃic [26]Deꞃꞃeaxna [27]ꞑiceꞃ· and he [28]ꞑiꞇode ·xvi· [29]ȝeaꞃ· and [30]hiꞃ [31]liꞇ [32]lið æꞇ [33]Deꞑhám. and [34]hiꞃ [35]ꞑẏhꞇ [36]ꝼæðꞑen [37]cẏn [38]ȝeð to [39]Leꞑdice.′ [40][To þẏꞃan ꞇiman ꞑixode Ealhmund ciniȝ innon Lenꞇ.′ [41]Ðeꞃ Ealh-
* K. of Wessex. mund ciniȝ paꞃ Egbeꞃꞇeꞃ ꝼæðeꞃ· and Egbeꞑhꞇ paꞃ Æðulꝼeꞃ ꝼæðeꞃ:·]

An. dcc.lxxxv. Deꞃ [42][ꝑoꞑðꝼeꞑde Boꞇpine abboꞇ in Dꞑipum. Ænd [43]heꞃ] [44]pæꞃ [45]ȝeꞃꞑꞇꝼullic′ [46]ꞃenoð [47]æꞇ Lealchẏðe· and [48]Iaenbẏꞑhꞇ [49]æꞑcebiꞃc. [50]ꝑoꞑlæꞇ [51]ꞃumne [52]ðel [53]hiꞃ [54]biꞃc-ðomeꞃ. and [55]ꝼꞑom Oꝼꝼan [56]kẏniȝe [57]Digebꞑẏhꞇ [58]pæꞃ ȝecoꞑen· and [59]Egꝼeꞑð to [60]cẏniȝe [61]ȝehalȝod. [62][Ænd [63]in [64]þaꞃ [65]ꞇid [66]pæꞑon æꞑendꞑacan′ ȝeꞃend [67]oꞃ Rome·′ ꝼꞑam [68]Ædꞑianum papan to [69]Enȝla-lande· to [70]nipanne þone [71]ȝeleaꝼan [72]and þa ꞃibbe· þe′ Sc̃ꞃ Gꞑeȝoꞑiuꞃ uꞃ ꞃende [73]þuꞑh þone biꞃcop Æuȝuꞃtinum.′ and hi man mið [74]peoꞑðꞃcipe unðeꞑꝼenȝ· [75]and mið ꞃibbe onȝæn ꞃænde:·′]

An. dcc.lxxxvi.

An. dcc.lxxxvii. Deꞃ [76]nom [77]Beoꞑhꞇꞃic [78]cẏniȝ Oꝼꝼan [79]ðohꞇoꞃ [80]Eaðbuꞑhȝe· [81][to piue·] and on hiꞃ [82]ðaȝum [83]cuomon Hexham, died on the 7th of the Ides of September, and Tilberht was consecrated in his place on the 6th of the Nones of October; and Higbald was consecrated at Socca-byrig bishop of Lindisfarne; and king Alfwold sent to Rome for a pall, and invested Eanbald as archbishop.

A. 781.

A. 782. This year died Werburh, Ceolred's queen, and Cynewulf, bishop of Lindisfarne*; and there was a synod at Aclea.

A. 783.

A. 784. This year Cyneheard slew king Cynewulf, and was himself there slain, and eighty-four men with him; and then Beorhtric obtained the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and he reigned sixteen years, and his body lies at Wareham; and his right paternal kin reaches to Cerdic. At this time king Ealhmund reigned in Kent. This king Ealhmund was the father of Egberht×, and Egberht was father of Athulf.

A. 785. This year abbot Botwine died at Rippon; and this year there was a contentious synod at Cealchythe, and archbishop Iaenbyrht [a] gave up some portion of his bishoprick, and Higebryht was elected by king Offa; and Ecgferth was consecrated king. And at this time messengers were sent from Rome by pope Adrian to England, to renew the faith and the peace which St. Gregory had sent us by Augustine the bishop; and they were worshipfully received, and sent away in peace.

A. 786.

A. 787. This year king Beorhtric took to wife Eadburg, king Offa's daughter; and in his days first came three ships of

[1]′ *not in F.* [2]′ paꞃ ȝecoꞑen þaꞇ to *F.* [3] ꞃꞇeal *E.* [4] Dibald *F.* [5]′ *not in F.* [6] Lindiꞃꝼaꞑana-ée *F.* [7]′ Ælꝼpold ciniȝ *E.* Ælpold ciȝ *F.* [8] ꞃende *E.F.* [9] *not in F.* [10]′ to Eanboldeꞃ aꞑceƀ. behoue. *F.* [11] æꞑceƀ' *E.* [12] *D.E.F.* [13] Þæꞃbuꞑh *E.* ′*not in F.* [14] ƀ. *E.F.* [15] in *E.* oꞃ Lind'. *F.* [16] ꞃeonoð *E.* ′ꞃinoð paꞃ aꞇ *F.* [17] Æclea *E.F.* [18] dcc.lxxxiii. *C.* [19]′ *not in F.* [20] Lẏneheaꞑh *E.* [21] oꞃꞃloh *B.C.D.E.G.* [22] ciȝ *B.C.* ciniȝ *E.* [23] oꞃꞃlegen *B.C.G.* oꞃꞃlagen *E.* [24] manna *B.C.D.E.* [25] Bꞑihꞇꞃic *E.* ´*B.* Beꞑhꞇꞃic *D.* Bẏꞑhꞇꞃic *G.* [26] Deꞃꞇ-ðeaxna *B.D.E.G.* Deꞃꞃexna *C.* [27] ꞑice *D.* ciniȝ to ꞑice *E.* [28] ꞑixode *B.C.* ꞑixade *E.* [29] ꞑinteꞃ *B.C.* [30]´*C.* [31]´*B.* [32] liȝeð *D.* [33]´*B.* Pæꞃham *E.* [34]´*C.* [35] ꞑihꞇ *C.E. not in B.* [36] ꝼæðeꞑen *B.C.* ꝼeðeꞑen *D.* ꝼæðeꞑn *E.* [37] kẏnn *B.* cẏnn *C.* [38] ȝæð *B.C.D.E.* [39] Leꞑꞇice *D.E.* [40]′ *Inserted in A.* Hic tunc temporis fuit in Cantia rex Ealhmundus. *F. Lat. inter l.* [41] *F. marg.* [42] *D.E.* [43] þæꞃ *D.* [44]′ ꞃæꞇ ꞃull *F.* [45] ȝeꞃꞑꞇ and ꞃullic *C.* ȝeꞃꞑꞇ ꞃullic *D.* [46] ꞃeonoð *B.* ꞃinoð *C.D.E.F.G.* [47] aꞇ *F.* [48] Eanbꞑẏhꞇ *B.C.* Ianbꞑẏhꞇ *D.* Ianbeꞑhꞇ *E.F.* Ianbẏꞑhꞇ *G.* [49] aꞑcebiꞃceop *B.G.* æꞑcebiꞃceop *C.* aꞑcebiꞃcop *D.* eꞑceƀ. *E.* aꞑceƀ. *F.* [50] ꝑoꞑleꞇ *C.E.* ´*B.* ꝼaꞑleꞇ *F.* [51] ꞃum *F.* [52] ðæl *C.D.F.G.* ´*B.* [53] *B.C.* oꞃ *F. add.* [54] biꞃceop- *B.C.G.* biꞃcop- *D.E.* ƀ.-ðome *F.* [55] ꞃnam *B.C.D.E.F.* [56] ciȝe *B.C.F.* cẏniȝe *D.G.* ciniȝe *E.* [57] Digebꞑihꞇ *B.C.* Bẏȝebꞑihꞇ *E.* Digbẏꞑhꞇ *F.* [58] peꞃ *E.* paꞃ *F.* [59] Egꝼeꞑð *F.* Ecgueꞑð *G.* [60] ciniȝė *B.* ciȝe *C.F.* ciniȝ *E.* [61] ȝehalȝode *E.* [62] *D.E.F.* [63] on *F.* [64] þiꞃ *F.* [65] ꞇiman *F.* [66]′ pæꞑen æꞑendꞑacen *E.* [67]′ *not in F.* [68] Ædꞑiane *F.* [69] Æniȝla- *E.* [70] niꞑianne *E.* ȝeniꞑianne *F.* [71] ȝeleauan *F.* [72]′ þa *F.* [73]′ *not in F.* [74] ꞑuꞑðꞃcipe *E.F.* [75]′ *not in E.F.* [76] nam *B.C.E.F.* [77] Bẏꞑhꞇꞃic *B.* Bꞑihꞇꞃic *C.F.* Beꞑhꞇꞃic *D.* Bꞑeohꞇꞃic *E.* [78] ciȝ *B.C.F.* ciniȝ *E.* [79] ðohꞇeꞃ *D.E.F.* [80] Eaðbuꞑȝe *B.C.E.* [81] *F.* [82] ðaȝan *F.* [83] coman *F.* ´*B.* comon *C.D.E.* cꝑomon *G.*

[a] This relates to Offa's temporary division of the province of Canterbury into two archbishopricks; one of which he placed at Lichfield, in his own kingdom, under bishop Higebryht. V. *Guil. Malm. de Gest. Regum.*

Digitized by Google

[1]æɲeɾt ·III· [2]ɾcipu [3][Noɲðmanna· [4]oɾ [5]Dæɲeða landɛ.'] [6]And þa [7]ɾé ȝeɲeɾa [8]þǽɲtó [9]ɲáð· and [10]hie polde [11]ðɲiɾan to [12]þæɾ [13]cýninȝeɾ [14]túne· [15]þý [16]he [17]nýɾte hpæt [18]hie pæɲon. and [19]hiene [20]mon [21][þæɲ] [22]oɾɾloȝ.' Ðæt [23]pæɲon þa [24]æɲeɾtan [25]ɾcipu [26]Deniɾcɲa [27]monna þe [28]Eanȝelcýnneɾ [29]lonð [30]ȝeɾohtɛn:·

An. DCC.LXXXVIII. [31][Ðeɲ [32]pæɾ ɲinoð [33]ȝeȝaðeɲað on [34]Noɲð-hýmbɲa landɛ æt [35]Pincan-heale.' [36]on ·IV· Non. Septemb. And Ealðbeɾht abb. ɾoɲðɾeɲðe' [37]in Ðɲipum:·'][38]

An. DCC.LXXXIX. [39][Ðeɲ [40]pæɾ [41]Ælɾpald [42]Noɲð-hýmbɲa [43]cýninȝ oɾɾlæȝen' [44]ɲam Siȝan· on [45]·VIII· K. Octob.' and [46]heoɾonlic leoht [47]pæɾ [48]lome ȝeɾepen' [49]þæɲ [50]þæɲ he [51]oɾɾlæȝen [52]pæɾ· [53]and he pæɾ bebýɲȝed on [54]Ðaȝuɾtaldeɾ-éé· innan þæɲe cýɲican.' And Oɾɲed [55]Ælchɲedeɾ ɲunu ɾenȝ to ɲice [56]æɾteɲ him· ɾe pæɾ hiɾ neɾa.' And [57]mýcel ɲinoð [58]pæɾ ȝeȝaðeɲod æt' Æclea:·]

An. DCC.XC. Ðeɲ [59]Ieanbɲýht [60]æɲcebiɾc. ɾoɲðɾeɲde· and [61]þý [62]ilcan [63]ȝeaɾe [64]pæɾ ȝecoɲen [65]Æðelheaɲd [66]abbud [67]to [68]biɾc. [69][And [70]Oɾɲæd [71]Noɲð-hýmbɲa [72]cýninȝ [73]pæɾ beɾɾicen· and' oɾ ɲice [74]aðɲæɾed·and Æðelɲed·[75]Æðelpaldeɾ ɲunuɾeɾt ɾenȝ to ɲice:·']

An. DCC.XCI. [76][Ðeɲ [77]pæɾ Baldpulɾ' ȝehalȝod to [78]biɾcop to Ðpiteɲne· [79]on ·XVI· Kl. [80]Aȝuɾtuɾ.' ɾɲam [81]Eanbald aɲcebiɾcop.' and ɾɲam Æðelbeɲhte [82]biɾcop:·]

An. DCC.XCII. Ðeɲ Oɾɾa· [83]Mieɲcna [84]cýninȝ· [85]hét [86]Æðelbɲýhte [87]cýninȝe þæt [88]heaɾod [89]oɾaɾléan. [90][And Oɾɲed þe pæɾ [91]Noɲð-hýmbɲa cýninȝ·' æɾteɲ pɲæcɲiðe ham-cumenum· ȝelæht pæɾ· and [92]oɾɲlæȝen on ·XVIII· Kl. Octob· and hiɾ lic liȝð æt [93]Tinan-muðe. And Æðelɲed [94]cýninȝ ɾenȝ to nipan piɾe· ɾeo pæɾ Ælɾled ȝehaten· on ·III· Kl. Octobeɲ:·]

An. DCC.XCIII. [95][Ðeɲ [96]pæɲon ɲeðe Northmen, out of Hæretha-land. And then the reeve rode to the place, and would have driven them to the king's town, because he knew not who they were: and they there slew him. These were the first ships of Danish-men which sought the land of the English race.

A. 788. This year a synod was assembled in the land of the North-humbrians at Pincan-heale, on the 4th of the Nones of September; and abbot Aldberht died at Ripon. 2 Sept.

A. 789. This year Alfwald king of the North-humbrians was slain by Siga on the 8th of the Kalends of October; and a heavenly light was frequently seen at the place where he was slain; and he was buried at Hexham within the church: and Osred the son of Alchred succeeded to the kingdom after him: he was his nephew. And a synod was assembled at Aclea. 24 Sept.

A. 790. This year archbishop Ieanbryht died, and the same year abbot Æthelheard was chosen bishop[^]. And Osræd king of the North-humbrians was betrayed, and driven from the kingdom; and Æthelred the son of Athelwald again[×] obtained the government. [^] of Canterbury. [×] *v.* A. 778.

A. 791. This year Baldwulf was consecrated bishop of Whiterne, on the 16th of the Kalends of August, by archbishop[ˣ] Eanbald and by bishop Æthelberht[+]. 17 Jul. [ˣ] of York. [+] of Hexham.

A. 792. This year Offa king of the Mercians commanded the head of king Æthelbryht[^] to be struck off. And Osred, who had been king of the North-humbrians,[×] having come home after his exile, was seized and slain on the 18th of the Kalends of October; and his body lies at Tinmouth. And king Æthelred took a new wife, who was called Ælfled, on the 3d of the Kalends of October. [^] of E Anglia. [×] *v.* A. 790. 14 Sept. 29 Sept.

A. 793. This year dire forewarnings

[1] æɲoɾt *F.* [2] ɾcýpu *D.* ɾcipa *F.* [3] *B.C.D.E.F.* [4] *D.E.F.* [5] Deɲeða *E.F.* [6] *not in F.* [7] *B.C.* ɾæ *D.* [8] *C.* [9] *B.C.D.* [10] hi *G.* he *E.* [11] ðɲýɾan *G.* [12] þeɾ *E.* [13] cinȝeɾ *B.C.* cininȝeɾ *E.* [14] *B.* [15] þe *D.* [16] þe *B. add.* [17] niɾte *G.* [18] hi *E.* hý *G.* [19] hine *B.C.D.E.G.* [20] man *B.C.D.E.* [21] *B.* þa *D.E.* [22] oɾɾloh *B.C.E.G.* [23] pæɲan *F.* [24] eɲeɾtan *E.* æɲoɾton *F.* Primæ fuerunt, quia nunquam ante has postquam Angli intraverunt Brittaniam, venerunt aliæ. *F. Lat.* [25] ɾcýpu *C.* ɾcipa *F.* [26] Dæniɾcɲa *D.* [27] manna *B.C.D.E.F.* [28] on *D. add.* Angel- *B.C.E.F.G.* Enȝel- *D.* [29] land *B.C.D.E.F.* [30] ȝeɾohtan *B.* [31] *D.E.F.* [32] paɾ *F.* [33] ȝeȝaðeɲod *E.F.* [34] Noɲð-humbɲa *F.* [35] Þincan-heale *D.* [36] *D.E.* [37] *D.* [38] Karolus per Alemanniam venit ad fines Bavariæ. *E.* [39] *D.E.F.* [40] paɾ *F.* [41] Ælɾpold *E.* Ælpold *F.* [42] Noɲðan-hýmbɲa cininȝ oɾɾlaȝan *E.* [43] cinȝ peaɲð oɾɾlaȝen *F.* [44] *not in F.* [45] IX. *E.* [46] heoɾenlic *E.* heouonlice *F.* [47] paɾ *F.* [48] ȝelome ɾeoȝen *E.* -ȝeɾapen *F.* [49] þaɲ *F.* [50] þeɲ *E.* þaɲ *F.* [51] oɾɾlaȝen *E.F.* [52] paɾ *F.* [53] *not in F.* [54] Ðaȝuɾtald- *E.* [55] Alcheðeɾ *F.* [56] ɾoɲþan he paɾ Ælpoldeɾ neua. *F.* [57] *F.* [58] paɾ at *F.* [59] Eaðbɲihte *B.C.* Ianbɲýht *D.* Ianbɲihte *E.* Ianbýɲht *F.G.* [60] aɲcebiɾceop *B.* æɲcebiɾceop *C.* aɲcebiɾcop *D.E.G.* aɲceb. *F.* [61] *C.* þa *D.* þaɾ *F.* [62] ylcan *F.* [63] ȝeɲe *B.* ȝeaɲeɾ *F.* [64] paɾ *F.* [65] Æðelhaɲd *F.* [66] aþþ. *D.E.F.* [67] abbas Hludensis monasterii *F. Lat.* [68] aɲcebiɾceope *B.* æɲcebiɾceope *C.* aɲcebiɾcop *D.* aɲceb. *E.F.* biɾcope *G.* [69] *D.E.F.* [70] Oɾɲed *E.F.* [71] Noɲðan- *E.* [72] cininȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [73] paɾ aɾlýmed *F.* [74] aðɲeɾed *E.* ' *not in F.* [75] Æðelpaldeɾ *E.* [76] *D.E.F.* [77] paɾ Baldulɾ *F.* [78] þ. *E.F.* [79] *not in F.* [80] Aug. *E.* [81] Eanbalde aɲceb. *E F.* [82] biɾcope *E.* þ. *F.* [83] Mýɲcna *B.C.D.G.* Mýɲcena *E. not in F.* [84] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cininȝ *E.* [85] *B.* [86] Æðelbɲihte *B.C.E.* Æðelbeɲhte *F.* Æðelbýɲhte *G.* [87] *G.* ɲex *A.* cinȝe *F. not in B.C.D.E.* [88] heauod *F.* [89] *B.* oɾɾlean *E.G.* [90] *D.E.* [91] Noɲðan-hýmbɲa cininȝ *E.* [92] oɾɾlaȝen *E.* [93] *E.* Timan- *D.* [94] cininȝ *E.* [95] *D.E.F.* [96] pæɲan *F.*

Digitized by Google

[1] ꝼoꞃebecna cumene [2] oꝼeꞃ [3] Noꞃð-hẏmbꞃa lanð· anð þæt ꝼolc [4] eaꞃmlic [5] bꞃeȝðon· þæt [6] pæꞃon oꞃmete [7] þoðenaꝛ anð′ [8] liȝꞃeꝼcaꝛ· anð [9] ꝼẏꞃenne ðꞃacan [10] pæꞃon [11] ȝeꝼepene on þam [12] liꝼte ꝼleoȝende. [13] Ðam tacnum′ ꝼona [14] ꝼẏliȝðe mẏcel hunȝeꞃ. anð [15] litel æꝼteꞃ þam· þæꝛ [16] ilcan ȝeaꞃeꝛ· [17] on ·vi· Id. Ianꝛ.′ eaꞃmlice hæðenꞃa [18] manna [19] heꞃȝunc [20] aðilegoðe Godeꝛ cẏꞃican in [21] Linðiꝼꝼaꞃna-éé· þuꞃh ꞃeaꝼlac anð [22] manꝛlihte. [23] Ænð Sicga ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðe on ·viii· K. Maꞃtiuꝛ:′] [24]

8 Jan.

[a] v. A. 789. 22 Feb.

An. dcc.xciv. Deꝛ Adꞃianuꝛ papa· anð Offa [25] cẏninȝ· [26] ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðon. anð [27] Æðelꞃeð [28] Noꞃðan-hẏmbꞃa [29] cẏninȝ [30] pæꝛ [31] oꝼꝼlæȝen [32] ꝼꞃom hiꝛ aȝenꞃe [33] þéoðe.′ [34] [on ·xiii· Kal. Mai.] anð [35] Ceolꝼulꝼ [36] biꝛc· anð Eaðbalð [37] biꝛc· oꝼ [38] þæm [39] lonðe [40] aꝼóꞃan. Ænð [41] Ecgꝼeꞃð ꝼenȝ to [42] Mieꞃcna ꞃice.′ anð [43] þẏ ilcan′ ȝeaꞃe ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðe. Ænð [44] Eaðbꞃẏht onꝼenȝ [45] ꞃíce on [46] Lent· [47] þam [48] paꝛ oðeꞃ [49] noma nemneð [50] Pꞃæn.′ [51] [Ænð Æðelheaꞃð ealðoꞃman [52] ꝼoꞃðꝼæꞃðe· on Kł. [53] Ægustus. Ænð þa hæðenan on Noꞃð-hẏmbꞃum heꞃȝoðon· anð [54] Ecgꝼeꞃðæꝛ mẏnꞃteꞃ æt [c] ðone [55] muðan [56] beꞃeaꝼoðon. anð þæꞃ heoꞃa heꞃetoȝena ꞃum oꝼꝼlæȝen peaꞃð· anð eac heoꞃa ꞃcipu ꞃume· þuꞃh oꝼeꞃꞃeðeꞃ· [57] puꞃðon to-bꞃocene. anð heoꞃa [58] ꝼela þæꞃ [59] aðꞃuncan· anð ꞃume cuce to þam ꞃtæðe comon· anð þa man ꞃona oꝼꝼloh æt þæꞃe ea muðan:·]

1 Aug.

An. dcc.xcv. [60] [Deꞃ [61] pæꝛ [62] ꞃe mona [63] aþẏꞃtꞃoð [64] betꞃux [65] hancꞃæðe anð [66] ðaȝunȝe [67] on ·v· Kł. Apꞃilis.′ Ænð [68] Eaꞃðulꝼ ꝼenȝ to [69] Noꞃðan-hꞃimbꞃa [70] cẏneðome [71] on ·ii· Id. Mái.′ anð [72] he pæꝛ ꞃẏþþan′ ȝebletꞃoð [73] to cinȝ.′ [74] anð [75] to hiꞃ cẏneꞃtole [76] ahaꝼen on ·vii· Kł. Iunii· on [77] Eoꝼoꞃpíc.′ ꝼꞃam Eanbalðe [78] aꞃcebiꞃcop· anð Æðelbeꞃhte [79] ƀ. anð Diȝbalðe anð [80] Baðpulꝼe [81] ƀ.:·]

28 Mar.

14 May.

26 May.

came over the land of the North-humbrians, and miserably terrified the people; these were excessive whirlwinds, and lightnings; and fiery dragons were seen flying in the air. A great famine soon followed these tokens: and a little after that, in the same year, on the 6th of the Ides of January, the ravaging of heathen men lamentably destroyed God's church at Lindisfarne through rapine and slaughter. And Sicga[a] died on the 8th of the Kalends of March.

A. 794. This year pope [a] Adrian and king Offa died; and Æthelred king of the North-humbrians was slain by his own people on the 13th of the Kalends of May; and bishop Ceolwulf[x] and bishop Eadbald[b] went away from the land. And Ecgferth succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians, and died the same year. And Eadbyrht, who by a second name was named Præn, obtained the kingdom of Kent. And Æthelheard the ealdorman died on the Kalends of August; and the heathens ravaged among the North-humbrians, and plundered Ecgferth's monastery at Done mouth; and there one of their leaders was slain, and also some of their ships were wrecked by a tempest; and many of them were there drowned, and some came on shore alive, and they were soon slain at the river's mouth.

19 Apl.

[x] of Lindsey.

1 Aug.

A. 795. This year the moon was eclipsed between cock-crowing and dawn, on the 5th of the Kalends of April; and Eardwulf succeeded to the kingdom of the North-humbrians on the 2d of the Ides of May; and he was afterwards consecrated king, and raised to his throne on the 8th of the Kalends of June, at York, by archbishop Eanbald, and bishop Æthelberht[y], and Higbald[+] and Badwulf[λ] bishops.

28 Mar.

14 May.

26 May.

[y] of Hexham. [+] Lindisfarne. [λ] Whiterne.

[1] ꝼoꞃebẏcna *F.* [2] on *F.* [3] Noꞃðan- *E.* Noꞃð- *F.* [4] eaꞃmlice *E.F.* [5] ðꞃektan *F.* [6] pæꞃan *F.* [7] *not in E.F.* [8] liȝꞃæꝛcaꝛ *E.F.* [9] ꝼẏꞃene *E.F.* [10] pæꞃan *F.* [11] ȝeꝛeopene *E.* ȝeꝛapenæ *F.* [12] lẏꝼte *E.* [13] anð *F.* [14] ꝼẏlẏȝðe *F.* [15] *not in F.* [16] ẏlcan *F.* [17] *not in F.* [18] *not in E.* [19] heꞃȝunȝ *E.F.* [20] aðilȝoðe *E.* aðẏlȝoðan *F.* [21] Linðiꝼꝼaꞃena- *E.F.* [22] manꝛleht *E.* manꝛlẏht *F.* [23] *not in F.* [24] Translatio S. Albani. *F. Lat.* [25] cinȝ *B.F.* cininȝ *E.* [26] ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðen *E.* [27] Æðelꞃeð *F.* [28] Noꞃð-hẏmbꞃa *B.F.* [29] kinȝ *B.* cinȝ *C.F.* cininȝ *E.* [30] paꝛ *F.* [31] oꝼꝼleȝen *B.C.G.* oꝼꝼlaȝan *E.* oꝼꝼlaȝen *F.* [32] ꝼꞃam *B.C.D.E.* ′ *not in F.* [33] ´ *B.* [34] *D.E.* [35] Leolulꝼ *B.C.* [36] biꝛceop *B.C.G.* biꝛcop *D.* ƀ. *E.F.* [37] biꝛceop *B.C.* biꝛcop *D.E.* ƀ. *F.* biꝛcopaꝛ *G.* [38] þam *B.C.D.G.* þan *E.F.* [39] lanðe *C.D.E.F.* ´ *B.* [40] ´ *B.* aꞃoꞃon *D.E.* ꝼoꞃon *F.* [41] Ecgcꝼeꞃð *F.* [42] Mẏꞃcna *C.D.F.G.* Mẏꞃcene *E.* ′ꞃice on Mẏꞃcum *B.* [43] ´ *C.* ′ on þan *F.* [44] Eaðbꞃihte *B.C.E.* Eaðbeꞃht Pꞃæn *F.* [45] to *D. add.* ´ *B.* [46] Lænt *D.* [47] *not in F.* [48] pæꝛ *C.D.E.G.* [49] nama *B.C.D.E.G.* [50] Pꞃænn *B.C.* Þꞃæn *D. always.* [51] *D.E.* [52] ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðe *E.* [53] Æuȝ. *E.* [54] Ecgꝼeꞃðæꝛ *E.* [55] muðe *E.* [56] beꞃeꝼoðon *E.* [57] puꞃðon *E.* [58] ꝼeala *E.* [59] aðꞃuncon *E.* [60] *D.E.F.* [61] paꝛ *F.* [62] ꞃeo *E.* [63] aþiꞃtꞃoð *E.* aþeꞃtꞃeð *F.* [64] betẏx *F.* [65] hancꞃeð *E.* hancꞃe *F.* [66] ðaȝunȝ *F.* [67] *not in F.* [68] *E.* Eaꞃð. *D.* Eaꞃðulꝼ *F.* [69] Noꞃðan-hẏmbꞃan *E.* Noꞃðh'- *F.* [70] cinebome *E.* ꞃice *F.* [71] *not in F.* [72] *not in F.* [73] *F.* [74] *not in F.* [75] *E.* [76] ahoꝼen *E.* [77] Eoꝼeꞃpic *E.* [78] aꞃceð. *E.F.* [79] *F.* [80] Baðepulꝼe *E.* Balðepulꝼe *F.* [81] *F.*

[a] Pope Adrian died on the 25th of December 795, or, according to the Saxon computation, on New Year's day 796. Offa ascended the throne in 756. Under that year he is said to have reigned thirty-nine years: in MSS. *D.E.*, A. 796, it is forty. The first would agree with 794, if both years be included; the latter would require 795.

[b] Eadbald's see is unknown: Eanbald sat at York, and Higbald at Lindisfarne, at this time.

[c] This should be 'ðone muðe,' the mouth of the Wear, where the monastery endowed by king Egferth stood. Monks' Wearmouth.

Digitized by Google

An. DCC.XCVI. [1]Þeſ [2]Cynulf [3]Mierena [4]cyninz [5]oferheſzeade [6]Cantpare [7]oð Merſc.′ and [8]zefenz [9]Pinaen [10]hiera [11]cyninz. and [12]zebundenne [13]hine on [14]Mierce [15]læddon. [16][and let him pycan ut hiſ eazan. and ceoſian of hiſ handa. Onð Æðelhard arceb. of Cantpareb. ſette ſynoð. and zetinymde and zefærtnode. þuſh þaſ papan hære Leoneſ. ealle þa þinz be Godeſ myntrian. þa pæron zeſett be Pihtzareſ dæze. and be oðra cinza dæze. and þuſ cpæð. [17]Ic Æðelarð. eadmod arceb. of Cantpareþi. mid anmodan ræde ealleſ ſinoðeſ. and mid ealra *þare zezadeſunzæ ealra þara myntra þam be ealdan dazan ſtizneſſe paſ zeauen ſtam zeleaffullan mannum. on Godeſ naman. and þuſh hiſ biſizendan dom. ic bebeode ſpa ſpa ic hæfe habbe of þan papan Leone. þat heonon-forð nan ne dyrrtlæce ceoran him hlauordaſ of læpedan mannan ouer Godeſ eſſpyrðnyſſe. Ac eal ſpa ſpa hit yſ on þan zeprite þe ſe papa hæfð ziuen. oþþe þa halizan peraſ zeſettan. þe beoð ure fæderaſ and ure lareopaſ be halizum myn-trum. ſpa hi beliuon unapemmed butan ælcre ánræce. Gif æni mann yſ þat þiſ Godeſ and unæſ papan and ure beboð healdan nelle. ac faſtreoð and faſ naht healdað. pitan hi þat hi ſculon ziſan ze-ſceaft to-foran Godeſ dom-ſetle. Ænd ic Æðelhard arceb. mid ·xii· biſcopan. and mid þrim and trentizan abbodan. þiſ ylce mid node-tacne Criſtеſ zetrimmað and ze-fæſtnia..′ [18]Ænd Eanbald arceb. [19][ſoſð-fæſte]on ·iv· Id. [20]Auzuſt. [21]þæſ ilcan zeareſ′ and hiſ hic liȝð on Eoferpic. and [22]þæſ ilcan zeareſ [23]ſoſðfæſte Leolpulf [24]biſcop. and man zehalzode [25]oðærne Eanbalde′ on þæſ [26]oðre ſtal on ·xviiii· Kł. Septemb.:·′′][27]

An. [28]DCC.XCVII. Þeſ [29]Romane [30]Leone [31]þæm [32]pápan hiſ [33]tunzon [34]ſoncuſſon.

A. 796. This year Cynulf king of the Mercians laid waste Kent as far as the Marshes, and took Præn their king, and led him bound into Mercia, and let his eyes be picked out, and his hands be cut off. And Athelhard archbishop of Canterbury appointed a [a]synod, and confirmed and ratified, by the command of pope Leo, all the things respecting God's minsters which were appointed in Wihtgar's days, and in other kings' days, and thus sayeth: 'I Athelard, the humble archbishop of Canterbury, by the unanimous counsel of the whole synod, and with...of all...to the congregation of all the minsters to which in old days immunity was given by faithful men, in the name of God, and by his awful doom, I command, as I have command of pope Leo, that henceforth none dare to choose for themselves lords over God's heritage from amongst laymen. But even as it stands in the rescript which the pope has given, or those holy men have appointed who are our fathers and instructors concerning holy minsters, thus let them continue inviolate, without any kind of gainsaying. If there be any man who will not observe this ordinance of God, and of our pope, and ours, and who despiseth and holdeth it for nought, let him know that he shall give account before the judgment-seat of God. And I Athelhard archbishop, with twelve bishops, and three and twenty abbots, do confirm and ratify this same with Christ's rood-token.' And archbishop Eanbald died on the 4th of the Ides of August of the same year, and his body lies at York; and the same year died bishop Ceolwulf[x]; and a second Eanbald was consecrated in the place of the other on the 19th of the Kalends of September. 10 Aug. [x] of Lindsey. 14 Aug.

A. 797. This year the Romans cut out the tongue of [b]pope Leo[x], and put out his * III.

An. DCC.XCVI. [35]Þeſ ſoſðfeſde [c]Offa [36]Mýrcena cyninz on ·iv· [37]Kł. Æzuſt.′ ſe [38]riczode ·xl· pintra. &c.:·′[39]

A. 796. This year [c]Offa king of the Mercians died on the 4th of the Kalends of August; he reigned forty years. 29 Jul.

[1] Ænd þý ilcan zeare *D.E. in continuation after* [27]. Þeſ on þýſon zearæ *F.* [2] *B.C.* Leolpulf *A.D.E.F.G.* [3] Mýrcna *B.C.D.F.* Mýrcena *E.* Mercna *G.* [4] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [5] oferheſzode *B.C.D.E.* ouerheſzode *F.* oferheſzade *G.* [6] Cantpara *G.* Cent *F.* [7] and Merſcpare *B.E.* - Merſcpare *C.D. not in F.* [8] *B.F.* zefenzun *A.* zefenzon *C.D.E.G.* [9] Pinænn *B.C.* Pinæn *E.G.* Þinæn *D.* Eadberht Pinæn *F.* [10] heora *B.D.E.F.G.* hýra *C.* [11] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [12] zebunden *E.* zebundene *F.G.* [13] *not in F.* [14] Mýrce *B.D.E.F.G.* Merce *C.* [15] zelæddon *D.* læddе *B.* ledde *F.* [16] *F.* [17] Ego Æthelheard...unanimo consilio totius sancti synodi, congregationibus omnium monasteriorum quæ olim a fidelibus Christi Domino in perpetuam libertatem dedita fuerunt...præcipio, &c. *F. Lat.* [18] *D.E. after* [39]. [19] *Supplied from the portion at* [35]. [20] Æuz. *E.* [21] *not in E.* [22] þeſ *E.* [23] ſoſðfeſde *E.* [24] b. *E.* [25] oðerbald *E.* [26] oðrer *E.* [27] *See* [1]. [28] DCC.XCVIIII. *F.* [29] Romana *D.* Romani *F.* [30] Leon *B.* [31] þam *B.C.D.E.G.* þan *F.* [32] *B.* [33] tunzan *B.D.E.F.G.* [34] ſoncuſſan *B.E.* ſoncuſuon *F.* [35] *D.E. erased F.* Hic obiit Offa rex Merciorum. *F. Lat. repeated.* [36] Mýrcena *E.* [37] Id. Æuz. *E.* [38] rixode *E.* [39] *as at* [18].

[a] The council of Cloveshoo, held in the year 803, is here intended. In the Latin portion of MS. *F.*, from which the Saxon is translated, though not always very intelligibly, the instrument is nearly complete. It has been printed from a faulty copy, Wilkins, Concil. I. 167, and will be given hereafter in its place.

[b] Leo was deposed by violence in the year 799, and restored in 800. *Eginhard Ann.*

[c] In MSS. *D.E.F.* Offa's death is here described a second time.

Digitized by Google

and [1]hí[f] [2]eagan [3]á[f]tungon· and hine o[f] hi[f] [f]etle [4]a[f]liemdon. and [5]þa [f]ona [6]e[f]t· Godes [7][f]ultomiendum· he [8]meahte [9]ge[f]eon and [10][f]pecan· and [11]e[f]t [12]pa[f] papa [f]pa he [13]æ[f] [14]pæ[f]. [15][And Eanbald onfeng pal-
8 Sept. lium [16]on ·vi· Id. Septemb.' and [17]Æðelbe[f]hte
* of Hexham. [18]bi[f]cop [f]o[f]ðfæ[f]de' [19]on [20]·xvii· Kl. No-
16 Oct. uemb· and Deadred man gehalgode on
30 Oct. hi[f] [f]teal to bi[f]cop on' ·iii· K. Nouembri[f].'' [21]And Alfhun b. [f]o[f]ðfe[f]de on Suð-bei· and he peað bebýri[f]ged on Domuce· and Tidfrið peað gecoren æfter him. And [22]Siric Eart-Sexana cing fe[f]de to Rome. In þýfum ylcan geare Þihtburge lichama peað gefunden·eal gehal and [23]unfo[f]...d a Deo[f]ham· æfter fif and fifti gearan· þa[f] þe heo of þýfum liue gefat:·']

An. dcc.xcviii. [24][Þe[f] pæ[f] [25]micel gefeoht on No[f]ð-hýmbra lande· on [26]Længtene· on ·iv· Nón. Apri[f]· æt [27]Þpælleage· and þæ[f] man [28][f]loh Alric [29]Deað-beah[f]tef funu· and oðre mænige mid him:·]

An. [30]dcc.xcix. Þe[f] [31]Æðelheað [32]ærce-
* of Canterbury. bi[f]c· and [33]Cýnebri[f]ht [34]We[f]fexna [35]bi[f]c·
ϒ Winchester. [36]fo[f]on to Rome:·

An. [37]dccc. Þe[f] [38][pæ[f] fe mona [39]a[f]ýf-tnad on [40]þære oðre [41]tid on [42]niht· on
16 Jan. ·xvii· K. Feb[f]. and] [43]Beo[f]htri[f]c [44]cýning fo[f]ðfe[f]de· and [45]Þó[f][f] [46]aldo[f]mon. And' [47]Ecgbri[f]ht [48]fenge to [49]We[f]fexna [50][f]ice. [51]And [52]þý [53]ilcan [54]dæge [55][f]áð [56]Æðelmund [57]aldo[f]man o[f] [58]Þiccium ofe[f] æt [59]Cýnemæle[f]-fo[f]da. Ða [60]mette hine [61]Þeoxtan [62]aldo[f]man mid Þilfætum. [63]Dæ[f] [64]peað [65]micel gefeoht· and [66]pæ[f] [67]bægen [68]of[f]læge[f] [69][pæ[f]on] [70]þa [71]aldo[f]men· and [72]Þilfæton [73]namon [74][f]ige:·'[75]

An. dccc.i.

A. 798. This year there was a great fight at Hwealleage in the land of the Northhumbrians during Lent on the 4th of the Nones of April, and there Alric the son of Heardbearht was slain, and many others with him.

A. 799. This year archbishop Æthelheard[x] and Cynebryht bishop of the West-Saxons[y] went to Rome.

A. 800. This year on the 17th of the Kalends of February the moon was eclipsed at the second hour of the night. And king [b]Beorhtric and Worr the ealdorman died, and Ecgbryht succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons. And the same day Æthelmund ealdorman rode over from the Huiccii at Cynemæresford. Then Weoxtan the ealdorman with the men of Wiltshire met him. There was a great fight, and both the ealdormen were slain, and the men of Wiltshire got the victory.

A. 801.

An. dccc.i. [76]Þe[f][c] pæ[f] gehadod Beo[f]nmod bi[f]cop to Þo[f]eceafte:·

A. 801. This year[c] Beornmod was ordained bishop of Rochester.

[1]'C. [2]egan B. [3]'C. ut a[f]tungan D. 'B. ut-a[f]tungon E.F. [4]a[f]lýmdon C.D.E.G. 'B. a[f]lýmdan F. [5] *not in F.* [6]æfte D. [7]fultumiendum B.C.F.G. gefultumendum D. gefultumiendum E. [8]mihte B.C.D.E.F.G. [9]gefion G. [10]fpecan F. [11] *not in F.* [12]peað B. pæ[f] C.D.E.G. [13]'C. [14]pa[f] F. [15] D.E.F. [16]' *not in F.* [17]Æðelbýrhte F. [18]'b. fo[f]ðfe[f]de E.F. [19]'' *not in F.* [20]' *not in E.* [21]' F. [22] Sigeric F. *Lat.* [23] sine corruptione F. *Lat.* [24] D.E. [25]mycel E. [26] Lengtene E. [27] Þpeallæge E. [28]ofrloh E. [29] Deaðbe[f]hte[f] E. [30] dccc. F. [31]Æðelhe[f]ð E. Æðelhaðe F. [32]ærcebi[f]ceop B.C. ærceb. D.E.F. ærcebi[f]cop G. [33]Cýnebrihte B.C.E. [34]We[f]t-Sexna B. We[f]fexna C. We[f]t-Seaxna D.G. Wæ[f]t-Sexna E. We[f]t-Sexana F. [35]bi[f]ceop B.C. bi[f]cop D.E.G. b. F. [36]fo[f] D. fo[f]an B.E.G. fe[f]don F. [37] dccc.i. F. [38] D.E.F. pa[f] F. [39]a[f]i[f]tad E. a[f]eo[f]tie[f] F. [40]þa[f]e F. [41]tide F. [42]nihte F. [43]Brihtric C.E.F. 'B. [44]cing B.C.F. cining E. [45]Pó[f] B. Po[f]r D. ' *not in F.* [46]ealdo[f]mann B.C. ealdo[f]man D. æaldo[f]man E.G. [47]Ecgbrihte B.C. Ecgbe[f]hte E. Egcbýrhte F. [48] filius Ealhmundi regis. F. *Lat.* [49]We[f]t-Seaxna B.D.G. -Sexana F. We[f]fexna C. Wæ[f]t-Seaxna E. [50]'B. [51]' *not in F.* [52]'C. [53]ylcan G. [54]dæg E. [55]'B.C.D. [56]Æðælmunde E. [57]ealde[f]mann B. ealdo[f]mann C. ealdo[f]man D.E.G. [58]Þiccum B.C.D.E.G. [59]Kýnemæle[f]- B. [60]gemette B.E. gemetten C. [61]Pihrtan B. Pehortan C. Peohrtan D.E. [62]ealdo[f]mann B.C. ealdo[f]man D.E.G. [63]and B.D.E. *add.* [64]pæðe E. [65]mycel B.D.E. [66]hi C. *add.* [67]begen B.C.D.E. [68]of[f]legene G. of[f]lagene E. [69] C.E. pu[f]dan B. [70]þe E. [71]ealdo[f]menn B.C. ealdo[f]mæn D. ealdo[f]men E.G. [72]Pilfæte C.D.E. 'B. [73]naman B.C. nan E. [74]rýge G. [75] Karolus rex imperator factus est, et a Romanis appellatus Augustus; qui illos, qui Leonem papam dehonestaverant, morte damnavit; sed precibus papæ, morte indulta, exilio retrusit. Ipse enim papa Leo imperatorem eum sacraverat. E. [76] D.

[a] Daughter of Anna, K. of E. Anglia.

[b] For an account of Brihtric's death see Asser, A.855.

[c] Here again in MS. D. the same event is twice described, under the years 801 and 802.

Digitized by Google

An. [1] dccc.ii.[a] Dep [2][abýrtnade pe mona on dazunze· [3]on ·xiii· Kł. Ianuap.′ and] [4]pæp [5]zehádod [6]Beopnmód [7]bipċ· to [8]Dnopepceaptne[9]:·

An. [10] dccc.iii. Dep [11][ponðpænde Dizbalð Lindispapna [12]bipcop· on ·viii· Kł. Iuł· and man [13]halzode on hip pteall Eczbeohte on ·iii· Id. Iún. and] [14]Æðelheapd [15]æncebipċ. [16]ponðpepde [17][on Lænt·] and Pulpned [18]pæp to [19]æncebipċ. [20]zehadod.′ [21]and Foponðned abbud ponðpepde:·′

An. [22] dccc·iv. Dep Pulpned [23]æncebipceop pallium onpenz:·

An. [24] dccc.v. Dep Luðned [25]cýninz ponðpepde on Lantpanum· and [26]Leolbuhz [27]abbudiptre· [28]and [29]Deabnýht [30]aldopmon:·′

An. dccc.vi. [31][Dep [32]pe mona [33]abýrtnode on K. Septb· and [34]Eapdpulp [35]Nopðhýmbpa cýninz′ [36]pæp op hip pice [37]adpipen· and Eanbeohte [38]Dazeptaldep bipcop′ ponðpepde.″ [39]Eac on þýpe ylcan zeape· ·ii· Nón. Iunii[40]· node-tacn peapð ateoped on þam monan· anep Podnep dæzep[41]· innan þape dazenze· and eft on þýpum zeape ·iii· Kł. Sept.[42] an pundenlic tnendel peapð ateoped abutan þape punnan:·′]

An. dccc.vii. dccc.viii.

An. dccc.ix. [43][Dep peo punne abeptnode on anzýnne þape pipte tide þap dæzep ·xvii· Kał. Auzupti· ii[a] pepia· luna ·xxix·:·]

An. dccc.x.[44] dccc.xi.

An. [45] dccc.xii. Dep [46] Lapl [47] cýninz [48] ponðpepde· [49] and he [50] nicrode [51] pip and peopertiz′ pintpa. And Pulpned [52]apcebipċ· and [53] Pizbnýht [54] Pepperaxna [55] bipcop [56] ponon [57] bezen to [58] Rómе:·[59]

An. [60] dccc.xiii. Dep Pulpned [61] æncebipċ. mid [62] bledpunze þæp papan [63] Leon·[64] hpeapp

A. 802.[a] This year on the [b]13th of the Kalends of January the moon was eclipsed at dawn; and Beornmod was ordained bishop of Rochester. — 20 Dec.

A. 803. This year died [c]Higbald bishop of Lindisfarne on the 8th of the Kalends of July, and Ecgberht was consecrated in his stead on the 3d of the Ides of June; and this year archbishop Æthelheard died in Kent, and Wulfred was ordained archbishop; and abbot Forthred died. — 24 Jun. — 11 Jun.

A. 804. This year archbishop Wulfred received his pall.

A. 805. This year king Cuthred died among the Kentish-men, and Ceolburg abbess[x], and Heabryht the ealdorman. — [x] of Berkeley.

A. 806. This year the moon was eclipsed on the Kalends of September: and Eardwulf king of the North-humbrians was driven from his kingdom; and Eanberht bishop of Hexham died. Also in the same year, on the 2d of the Nones of June, a cross appeared in the moon on a [d]Wednesday at dawn; and afterwards in this year, on the third of the Kalends of September, a wonderful circle was seen about the sun. — 1 Sept. — 4 Jun. — 30 Aug.

A. 807. 808.

A. 809. This year the sun was eclipsed at the beginning of the fifth hour of the day on the 17th of the Kalends of August, the 2d day of the week, the 29th of the moon. — 16 Jul.

A. 810. 811.

A. 812. This year king [e]Carl died, and he reigned five and forty years; and archbishop Wulfred and Wigbryht bishop of the West-Saxons[x] both went to Rome. — [x] Sherburne.

A. 813. This year archbishop Wulfred, with the blessing of pope Leo[y], returned — [y] iii.

[1] dccc.i. *C.* [2] *D.E.F.* abeoptnade *E.* abýrtnode *F.* [3] *not in F.* [4] pap *F.* [5] ´ *B.* zehalzod *D.E.F.* [6] ´ *B.* [7] bipceop *B.C.G.* to bipcop *D.* -ð. *E.F.* [8] Dnopeceaptne *C.* [9] þý ilcan zeapne *D.E.* þep ylcan zeapep *F. add.* [10] dccc.ii. *C.* [11] *D.E.* ponðpepde *E.* [12] ð. *E.* [13] zehalzode *E.* [14] Æðelhepd *E.* Aðelhapd *F.* [15] apcebipceop *B.C.* apcebipcop *G.* apceð. *D.E.F.* [16] ponðpænde *D.* [17] *D.* -Lent *E.* [18] *not in E.* ′peapð zecopen on hip loh *F.* [19] apcebipceope *B.C.G.* apceð. *D.E.* [20] zehalzod *B.C.D.E.* [21] ′ *not in D.E.* [22] dccc.iii. *C.* [23] apcebipceop *B.C.G.* apceð. *D.E.* *not in F.* [24] dccc.iv. *C.* [25] kinz *B.* cinz *C.F.* cininz *E.* [26] Leolbuph *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [27] abbatiptra *B.* aðð. *C.F.* aðde *D.E.* abbodiptre *G.* [28] ′ *not in F.* [29] Deabpuht *B.C.* Deapdbnýht *D.* Deapdbepht *E.* Deabýpht *G.* [30] ealdopmann *B.C.* ealdopman *D.G.* *not in E.* [31] ′ *D.E.F.* [32] pap *F.* *add.* pona *D.* [33] abiptnode *E.* abýrtnod *F.* [34] Eapdulp *F.* [35] ′ Nopðan-hýmbpa cininz *E.* [36] pap *F.* [37] adpiuen *F.* [38] ′ Dazuptealð bip. *E.* ð. op Daz'ptalð'-ee *F.* [39] ′ *F.* [40] Luna xiiii[a]. *F. Lat.* [41] feria v[a]. *F. Lat.* [42] luna xii., die Dominica, hora iiii[a] mirabilis corona, &c. *F. Lat.* [43] *F.* [44] Karolus cum Nicephoro imperatore Constantinopolitano pacem fecit. *E.* [45] dccc.xi. *C.* dccc.xiv. *F.* *but referring to* dccc.xii. [46] Kapl *B.E.F.* [47] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [48] ponðpænde *D.* [49] *not in B.* [50] pixode *B.C.* pixade *E.F.* [51] ′ xlv. *B.C.D.E.F.* [52] apcebipceop *B.C.* apceð. *D.E.F.* apcebipcop *G.* [53] Pizbpihт *B.E.* Pizbephт *F.* [54] Pept-Seaxna *B.D.G.* Pæpt- *E.* Pepprexena *C.* Pept-Sexan *F.* [55] bipceop *B.C.* ð. *E.F.* [56] ponan *B.E.* penðan *F.* [57] *not in E.F.* [58] ´ *B.* [59] Cireneius Karolo imperatori legatos suos cum pace misit. Karolus imperator obiit. *E.* [60] dccc.xii. *C.* dccc.xv. *F.* [61] apcebipceop *B.C.* apcebipcop *D.G.* apceð. *E.F.* [62] bletpunze *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [63] Leonep *F.* [64] zehpýpðe *F.*

[a] The numerals in MS. *C.* originally agreed with the text, but the rubricator having omitted dccc.i., a later hand has altered the whole series down to dccc.xxiv., under the erroneous impression, it would seem, that the defect should be thus supplied.

[b] The eclipse happened 'xii. Kal. *Junii*,' May 21.

[c] Higbald's death apparently took place in the preceding year, unless we read 'Junii' for 'Julii.' The 11th of June 803, being Sunday, would suit for his consecration.

[d] These characters belong to the preceding year: the Latin has apparently the true reading.

[e] Charlemagne died 28th Jan. 814. *Eginhard, Ann.*

Digitized by Google

[1]eꝼt to hiꝛ [2]aȝnum [3]biꝛc̃-dóme. Ænd [4]þý [5]ȝeaꝛe´ [6]ȝeheꝛnȝade [7]Ecgbꝛýht [8]cýniȝ on Þeꝛt-[9]Þalaꝛ. [10]ꝼꝛom [11]eaꝛte-peaꝛdum oð [12]peꝛt-peaꝛde:·´

An. [13]dccc.xiv. Þeꝛ [14]Léo ꝛe æðela papa [15]and ꝛe halȝa´ ꝼoꝛðꝼeꝛde· and æꝼteꝛ him Stephanuꝛ ꝼenȝ to [16]ꝛice:·

An. dccc.xv.

An.[17]dccc.xvi. Þeꝛ Stephanuꝛ papa ꝼoꝛð-
* A. 817. ꝼeꝛde· and æꝼteꝛ him [18]paꝛ [19]Paꝛchaliꝛ [20]to [21]papan [22]ȝehadod.´ [23]Ænd [24]þý [25]ilcan [26]ȝéaꝛe [27]ꝼoꝛboꝛn [28]Onȝolcýnneꝛ [29]ꝛcolu:·´

An. dccc.xvii. dccc.xviii.

An. [30]dccc.xix. Þeꝛ [31]Lenpulꝼ [32]Mieꝛc-na [33]cýniȝ ꝼoꝛðꝼeꝛde· and Leolpulꝼ ꝼenȝ to [34]ꝛíce· [35]and [36]Eadbꝛýht [37]aldoꝛmon ꝼoꝛðꝼeꝛde:·´

An. dccc.xx.

An.[38]dccc.xxi. [39]Þeꝛ [40]peaꝛð [41]Leolpulꝼ
× Mercia. hiꝛ ꝛiceꝛ [42]beꝛcieꝛed:·´

An. [43]dccc.xxii. [44]Þeꝛ [45]tueȝen [46]aldoꝛ-men [47]puꝛdon [48]oꝼꝛlæȝene· [49]Buꝛȝhelm and [50]Múca· and [51]ꝛenoð [52]pæꝛ æt [53]Lloꝼeꝛ-hóó:·´

An. [54]dccc.xxiii. Þeꝛ [55]pæꝛ [56]Þala ȝe-ꝼeohte and [57]Deꝼna æt´ [58]Laꝼulꝼoꝛda· and [59]þý [60]ilcan ȝeaꝛe ȝeꝼeahte´ [61]Ecbꝛýht [62][Þeꝛt-Seaxna] [63]cýniȝ and [64]Beoꝛn-pulꝼ [65][Mýꝛcna] [66]cýniȝ [67]on [68]Ellen-dúne· and [69]Ecgbꝛýht ꝛiȝe nam· and [70]þæꝛ pæꝛ [71]micel pæl [72]ȝeꝛlæȝen. [73]Ðá´ [74]ꝛende [75]he [76]Æðelpulꝼ hiꝛ ꝛunu oꝼ [77]þæne
† of Sherburne. [78]ꝼieꝛde· and [79]Ealhꝛtan hiꝛ [80]biꝛc̃· [81]and Þulꝼheaꝛd hiꝛ [82]aldoꝛmon´ to [83]Lent [84]micele [85]peꝛede· and [86]hie [87]Baldȝed þone [88]cýniȝ noꝛð [89]oꝼeꝛ [90]Temeꝛe [91]adꝛiꝼon· and [92]Lantpaꝛe him to [93]ciꝛdon· and [94]Suðꝛiȝe· and [95]Suð-Seaxe· and [96]Eaꝛt-

to his own bishoprick; and the same year king Ecgbryht laid waste West-Wales from eastward to westward.

A. 814. This year the noble and holy pope [a]Leo died, and after him Stephanus succeeded to the popedom.

A. 815.

A. 816. This year pope Stephanus died, and after him Paschal was ordained pope*; and the same year the English school at Rome[b] was burned.

A. 817. 818.

A. 819. This year Cenwulf king of the Mercians died, and Ceolwulf succeeded to the kingdom; and Eadbryht the ealdorman died.

A. 820.

A. 821. This year Ceolwulf was deprived of his kingdom×.

A. 822. This year two ealdormen, Burghelm and Muca, were slain; and there was a synod at Cloveshoo.

A. 823. This year there was a battle between the Welsh and the men of Devon at Gafulford: and the same year Ecbryht king of the West-Saxons and Beornwulf king of the Mercians fought at Ellendune, and Ecgbryht got the victory, and there was great slaughter made. He then sent from the army his son Æthelwulf, and Ealhstan his bishop†, and Wulfheard his ealdorman, into Kent with a large force, and they drove Baldred the king northwards over the Thames. And the men of Kent, and the men of Surry, and the South-Saxons, and the East-

[1] *not in G.* [2] aȝenum *E. not in F.* [3] biꝛceop- *B.C.G.* biꝛcop- *D.E.F.* -´ *B.* [4]´ *not in F.* [5] ȝeꝛe *C.* [6] ȝeheꝛ-ȝode *B.C.E.* ȝeheꝛeȝode *D.* heꝛȝode *F.* [7] Ecgbꝛihꝛ *B.C.* Ecȝbeꝛhꝛ *E.* Ecȝbýꝛhꝛ *F.* Ecȝbýꝛhꝛ *G.* [8] cinȝ *B.C.* cinin ȝ *E. not in F.* [9] Þealaꝛ *B.C.D.F.G.* [10] ꝼꝛam *B.C.D.E.F.* [11] eaꝛt- *D.* ´eaꝛtan-peaꝛdan to peꝛte-peaꝛdan *F.* [12] peꝛte- *B.C.D.E.* [13] dccc.xiii. *C.* dccc.xvi. *F. but referring to* dccc.xiv. [14]´ *B.* [15] *not in F.* [16] papdome *F.* [17] dccc.xv. *E.* dccc.xvii. *F. mutilated C.* [18] pæꝛ *B.C.D.E.G. not in F.* [19] Paꝛcaliꝛ *F.G.* [20]´ ꝼenȝ to papdome *F.* [21]´ *B.* [22] ȝehalȝod *B.C.D.E.* [23]´ *not in F.* [24]´ *C.* [25] ýlcan *G.* [26]´ *B.* [27] ꝛoꝛbaꝛn *C.D.E.G.* ´ *B.* [28] Ænȝelcýnneꝛ *B.C.D.E.* Onȝel- *G.* [29] ꝛcole *C.* [30] dccc.xxii. *F. mutilated C.* [31] Lenuliꝼ *B.C.* [32] Mýꝛcena *B.C.D.* Mýꝛcena *E.F.* Meꝛcna *G.* [33] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cinin ȝ *E.* [34]´ *B.* [35]´ *not in F.* [36] Eadbꝛihꝛ *B.C.* Eadbeꝛhꝛ *E.* Eadbýꝛhꝛ *G.* [37] ealdoꝛman *B.D.* ealdoꝛmann *C.* ealdoꝛmon *E.G.* [38] dccc.xx. *C.* [39]´ *not in F.* [40] pæꝛð *E.* [41] Lelpuliꝼ *D.* [42] beꝛcýꝛed *B.C.* beꝛceꝛed *D.E.* beꝛcieꝛed *G.* [43] dccc.xxi. *C.* [44]´ *not in F.* [45] tpeȝen *B.D.G.* ii. *C.* tpæȝen *E.* [46] ealdoꝛmen *B.D.G.* ealdoꝛmenn *C.* [47] puꝛdan *B.* [48] oꝼꝛleȝene *B.C.G.* oꝼꝛlaȝene *E.* [49] Buꝛhelm *B.C.G.* Buꝛhhelm *D.E.* [50]´ *B.* [51] ꝛeonoð *B.* ꝛinoð *C.D.E.G.* [52] *not in E.* [53] Lleoꝼeꝛ-hóó *C.* Lloꝼeꝛ-hó *E.* [54] dccc.xxii. *C.* [55]´ paꝛ mýcel ȝeꝼeohꝛ aꝛ *F.* [56] Þeala *B.C.D.E.G.* [57] Deꝼena *D.E.* Dena *G.* [58] Laꝼolꝼoꝛda *B.E.F.* Laꝼulꝼoꝛð *C.* [59]´ *C.* ´ þýꝛ ýlcaꝛ ȝeaꝛeꝛ ꝼuhtan *F.* [60] ýlcan *G.* [61] Ecȝbꝛihꝛ *B.C.* Ecȝbꝛýhꝛ *D.* Ecȝbeꝛhꝛ *E.* Ecȝcbeꝛhꝛ *F.* [62] *D.E.* -Sexana *F.* [63] cininȝ *E.* cinȝ *F. not in B.C.* [64] Beoꝛnuliꝼ *B.C.D.F.* [65] *B.C.D.* Mýꝛcena *E.F.* [66] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cininȝ *E.* [67] æt *B.C.D.E.* aꝛ *F.* [68]´ *B.* Eallandune *D.* Ellandune *E.* Ællendune *F.* [69] Ecȝbꝛihꝛ *B.C.* Ecȝbeꝛhꝛ *E.* Ecȝcbeꝛhꝛ *F.* [70]´ ꝛýþþan *F.* [71] mýcel *B.D.E.* [72] ȝeꝛleȝen *B.G.* oꝼꝛleȝen *C.* [73]´ *C.* [74] ꝛænde *D.* [75] *not in B.C.* [76] Æðuliꝼ *B.C.* [77] þaꝛe *F.* [78] ꝼýnde *C.F.G.* ´ *B.* ꝼeꝛde *E. not in D.* [79] Æliꝛtan *F.* [80] biꝛceop *B.C.G.* biꝛcop *D.* þ. *E.F.* [81]´ *not in F.* [82] ealdoꝛman *B.D.E.G.* ealdoꝛmann *C.* [83] Lænt *D.* [84] mid *F. add.* mýcclum *B.* micle *C.* mýcle *D.* mýcele *E.F.* [85] peo-ꝛode *B.* pæꝛede *E.* [86] hi *D.E.F.* hý *G.* [87] Baliꝛed *G.* [88] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cininȝ *E.* [89] ouer *F.* [90] Tæmeꝛe *D.* [91] adꝛu-ꝼan *B.* adꝛiꝛen *E.* adꝛiuon *F.* adꝛýꝛon *G.* [92] Lantpaꝛæ *D.* Lantpaꝛa *E.* Lentpaꝛe *F.* [93] cýꝛdon *B.D.E.G.* cieꝛdon *C.* [94] Suðꝛiȝ *E.* Suðꝛei *F.* [95] Suð-Sexe *C.* [96] Eaꝛt-Sexe *B.C.F.*

[a] Leo III. died 11th June 816. *Eginhard, Ann.* Stephen IV. was consecrated on the 22d of the same month.

[b] The Angle-School was a quarter near St. Peter's, where the English pilgrims at Rome resided. According to Anastasius, they called it their 'Borough,' (burgus). *v. Anastas. Bibliothecar. de Vita Stephani IV.*

Digitized by Google

Seaxe. [1]Þý [2]hie [3]fṛom hiṛ [4]mægum [5]æṛ mid [6]únṛýhte [7]anidde [8]pæṛun. And [9]þý [10]ilcan ȝeaṛe Eaṛt-Engla [11]cýninȝ. and ṛeo [12]þeod. [13]ȝeṛohte [14]Ecbṛýht [15]cýninȝ him to fṛiðe. and to [16]mundboṛan. foṛ [17]Mieṛcna eȝe.′ and [18]þý [19]ȝeaṛe [20]ṛlozon Eaṛt-[21]Engle [22]Beoṛnṛulf [23]Mieṛcna [24]cýninȝ:·

An. dccc.xxiv.

An. dccc.xxv. Þeṛ Ludecan [25]Mieṛcna [26]cýninȝ. and hiṛ [27].v. [28]aldoṛmen [29]mon [30]oṛṛloȝ [31]mid him.′ and [32]Þiiȝlaf ṛenȝ to [33]ṛíce:·

An. dccc.xxvi.

An. dccc.xxvii. Þeṛ [34]móna [35]aþiṛtṛode on [36]middeṛ-ṛintṛeṛ [37]mæṛṛe-nihte. and [38]þý [39]ilcan ȝéaṛe′ ȝeeode [40]Ecȝbṛýht [41]cýninȝ [42]Mieṛcna [43]ṛíce. and [44]eal þæt [45]be ṛuðan [46]Þumbṛe [47]pæṛ. and he [48]pæṛ [49]ṛe [50]eahteða [51]cýninȝ [52]ṛeþe [53]Bṛet-palda [54]pæṛ. [55]Æṛeṛt [56][pæṛ] Ælle [57]Suð-Seaxna [58]cýninȝ. [59]ṛe þuṛ [60]micel [61]ṛíce hæfde. [62]ṛe [63]æftṛa′ [64]pæṛ [65]Leaplín [66]Þeṛṛeaxna [67]cýninȝ. [68]ṛe [69]þiidda [70]pæṛ [71]Æðelbṛýht Lantpaṛa [72]cýninȝ. [73]ṛe [74]ṛeoṛða [75]pæṛ [76]Rædpald Eaṛt-[77]Engla [78]cýninȝ. [79]fiṛta [80]pæṛ [81]Edṛine [82]Noṛðan-hýmbṛa [83]cýninȝ. [84]ṛiexta [85]pæṛ Oṛṛald [86]ṛe æfteṛ him [87]niceode. [88]ṛeoṛoða [89]pæṛ [90]Oṛṛio Oṛṛaldeṛ [91]bṛoðuṛ. [92]eahtoða [93]pæṛ [94]Ecȝbṛýht [95]Þeṛṛeaxna [96]cýninȝ. [97]And ṛe [98]Ecȝbṛýht læddе [99]fiefd to Doṛe[1] pið [2]Noṛðan-[3]hýmbṛe. and [4]hie [5]him [6]þæṛ [7]eaðmedo [8]budon and [9]ȝeþuæfneṛṛe. and [10]hie [11]on þam′ [12]to-hpuṛṛon:·″

An. dccc.xxviii. Þeṛ [13]eft [14]Þiȝlaf on-

Saxons, submitted to him; for formerly they had been unjustly forced from his kin. And the same year the king of the East-Angles and the people sought the alliance and protection of king Ecbryht for dread of the Mercians; and the same year the East-Angles slew Beornwulf king of Mercia.

A. 824.

A. 825. This year Ludeca king of the Mercians was slain, and his five ealdormen with him; and Wiiglaf succeeded to the kingdom.

A. 826.

A. 827. This year the moon was eclipsed[a] on the mass-night of midwinter. And the same year king Ecgbryht conquered the kingdom of the Mercians, and all that was south of the Humber; and he was the eighth king who was Bret-walda. Ælle king of the South-Saxons was the first who had thus much dominion; the second was Ceawlin king of the West-Saxons; the third was Æthelbryht king of the Kentish-men; the fourth was Rædwald king of the East-Angles; the fifth was Edwine king of the North-humbrians; the sixth was Oswald who reigned after him; the seventh was Oswio, Oswald's brother; the eighth was Ecgbryht king of the West-Saxons. And Ecgbryht led an army to Dore against the North-humbrians, and they there offered him obedience and allegiance, and with that they separated. 25 Dec. v. Bed. II. 5.

A. 828. This year Wiglaf again obtained

[1]´C. ′not in F. [2]hi D.E. hý G. [3]fṛam B.C.D.E. [4]maȝum C.D.E. ´B. [5]´B.C. [6]unṛihte C.D.E. ´B. [7]anýdde B.C.D.E. [8]G. pæṛum A. pæṛan B. pæṛon C.D.E. [9]´C. [10]ýlcan G. [11]cinȝ B.C. cininȝ E. [12]þeode D. [13]ȝeṛohtan B. ȝeṛohton C. [14]Ecȝbṛihte B.E. Ecȝbṛýhte C.D. [15]Kinȝ B. cinȝ C. cininȝ E. [16]mundbuṛan E. [17]Mýṛcna B.C.D.G. Mýṛcena E. [18]þi E. þýṛ F. [19]ilcan B.C.D.E. ýlcan F. add. ȝeaṛeṛ F. [20]ṛloȝan B.F. [21]-Engle D. [22]Beoṛnulf B.C.D.E.F. [23]Mýṛcna B.C.D.F. Mýṛcena E. Meṛcna G. [24]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [25]Mýṛcna B.C.D. Mýṛcena E.F. Meṛcna G. [26]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [27]fiṛ C. [28]ealdoṛmen B.E.G. ealdoṛmenn C. ealdoṛmæn D. ealdeṛmenn F. [29]man B.C.E.F. [30]oṛṛloh C.D.E.F.G. ´B. [31]′ not in F. [32]Þiȝlaf B.C.D.E.F.G. [33]´B. [34]ṛe E.F. add. ´B. [35]aþeoṛtṛode B. aþýṛtṛode C.D.F.G. [36]mide F. [37]meṛṛa E. meṛṛe F. [38]´C. ′þaṛ ȝeaṛeṛ F. [39]not in B.C.D.E. [40]Ecȝbṛihte B.C.E. Ecȝbeoṛhte D. Egcbeṛhte F. [41]cinȝ B.C. cininȝ E. not in F. [42]Mýṛcna B.C.D. Mýṛcena E. Meṛcena F. Meṛcna G. [43]´B. [44]B.D.E.F.G. al A. eall C. [45]þe D. add. [46]Dumbṛa F. [47]paṛ F. [48]paṛ F. [49]þe F. not in B.C. [50]eahtoða B.E.F. eahtaða C. viii. D. [51]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [52]þe B.F. [53]Bṛýten-palda B. Bṛetenan-pealda C. Bṛyten-pealda D.E. Bṛýten-pealð F. [54]paṛ F. [55]And C.D.E. add. Æṛoṛt F. [56]B.C.D.E. paṛ F. [57]Þeṛt-Seaxna B. Þeṛṛexna C. Suð-Sex' F. [58]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [59]þe F. [60]mýcel B.D. [61]´B. not in D.E.F. [62]′ oðeṛ D.E.F. [63]æṛtṛa C. [64]paṛ F. [65]´B. Leaulin C. Leaplinȝ D. Leaplinȝ F. [66]Þeṛt-Sexna B. -Seaxna D.E.G. -Sex' F. Þeṛṛexena C. [67]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [68]not in D.E.F. [69]iii. D. þiidde E. þiýdda G. [70]paṛ F. not in D.E. [71]Æðelbṛihte B.C.E. Eðelbeṛhte F. [72]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [73]not in D.E.F. [74]iiii. D.F. ȝeoṛde E. [75]not in D.E.F. [76]Redpald E.F. [77]-Engla D. [78]cinȝ A.B.C.F. cininȝ E. [79]v. D. vta F. [80]not in D.E.F. [81]Eadṛine B.C.D.F. Æðṛine E. [82]Noṛð-hýmbṛa B.C.D. -humbṛa F. [83]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [84]ṛýxta B.C.G. vi. D.F. ṛixta E. [85]not in F. [86]þe B.D.E.F. [87]nixode B.C.F. nixade E. [88]vii. D.F. ȝeoȝaðe E. ȝeoȝeða G. [89]not in F. [90]Oṛṛeo B.C. Oṛṛiu D.E. Oṛṛi F. [91]bṛoðoṛ B.C.D.E.G. bṛoðeṛ F. [92]E. eatoða A. eahtoðe C. viii. D.F. [93]not in B.C.D.F. [94]Ecȝbṛihte B.C.E. Egcbeṛhte F. [95]Þeṛt-Seaxna B.D.E.G. -Sexana F. Þeṛṛexena C. [96]cinȝ B.C.F. cininȝ E. [97]not in B. [98]Ecȝbṛihte B.C.E. Egcbṛihte F. [99]ṛýṛde B.D.E.F.G. fíṛde C.

[1]quod est in Aquilonari parte Humbræ. F. Lat. [2]Noṛð- D.F. [3]-humbṛe B. -humbṛa E.F. [4]hi D.F. hý G. [5]not in B.C. [6]′′to buȝan. F. [7]eadmedo D.E. [8]budan B. [9]ȝeþpæfneṛṛe B.C.G. ȝeþpæfnýṛṛe D. þpæfneṛṛa E. [10]hi D.E. hý G. [11]′ mid þan E. [12]to-hpuṛṛan B.G. [13]æft D. [14]D.E.F. ´B. Þilaf A.G.

[a] The eclipse happened on the 25th of December 828.

Digitized by Google

ƿenȝ [1] Mieɲcna [2] ɲiceɾ· and [3] Æðelpalð
[4] of Lichfield. [4] biɾċ. ƿoɲðƿeɲde· [5] and [6] þý [7] ilcan ȝeaɾe
læddе [8] Ecȝbɾyhт [9] cýninȝ [10] ƿieɲd on Noɾð-
[11] Palaɾ· and [12] he [13] hie [14] to [15] eaðmodɾe
[16] heɲƿumniƿƿe [17] ȝedýde:·

An. dccc.xxix. Deɲ [18] Pulƿned [19] æɲce-
[x] of Canterbury. biɾċ. ƿoɲðƿeɲde· [20] [and Feloȝild abbud
peaɾð æƿteɾ him ȝecoɾen to þan aɲceb.
25 Apl. ƿtol ·vii· Kł. Maȝ·· and he peaɾð ȝehalȝud
* viii.? ·v·* Id. Iun. aneɾ ƿunnan-daȝeɾ· and he
9 Jun. peaɾð dead ·iii· Kł. Sepт':·]
30 Aug.

An. dccc.xxx. Deɲ Ceolnoð [21] pæɾ ȝe-
[y] of Canterbury. coɾen [22] to [23] biɾċ. [24] and [25] ȝeháðod· and
[26] Feoloȝid [27] abbud ƿoɲðƿeɲde:·

An. [28] dccc.xxxi. Deɲ Ceolnoð [29] æɲcebiɾċ.
onƿenȝ pallium:·

An. dccc.xxxii. [30] Deɲ [31] hæðne [32] men
[33] oƿeɲheɲȝeadon [34] Sceapiȝe:·

An. [35] dccc.xxxiii. Deɲ [36] ȝeƿeaht [37] Ecȝ-
bɲýht [38] cýninȝ pið [39] ·xxxv· [40] ƿciphlæɾta
æt Laɲɲum· [41] and þæɲ [42] peaɾð [43] micel
pæl [44] ȝeɾlæȝen·· and þa [45] Deneɾcan ahton
pæl-ɾtope [46] ȝepealð. And Deɲeƿeɲð and
[47] Piȝðen [48] tuezen [49] biɾcepaɾ [50] ƿoɲðƿeɲ-
don· [51] and [52] Dudda and [53] Oɾmód [54] tuezen
[55] aldoɲmen ƿoɲðƿeɲdon:·

An. dccc.xxxiv.

An. dccc.xxxv. Deɲ [56] cuom [57] micel
[+] Cornwall. [58] ɾciphene [59] on [60] Deɾt-Palaɾ· and [61] hie
to anum [62] ȝecieɲdon· and pið [63] Ecȝbɲýht
[64] Deɾt-Seaxna [65] cýninȝ [66] pinnende pæɲon.
Ða [67] he þæt [68] hieɲde [69] [þa ƿeɲde he þideɾ
mid ƿýɲde·]· and [70] him [71] pið-ƿeaht æt·
[72] Denȝeɾt-dune· and [73] þæɲ [74] ȝeɾliemde ȝe
þa [75] Palaɾ ȝe þa [76] Deniɾcan:·

An. dccc.xxxvi. Deɲ [77] Ecȝbɲýht [78] cý-

A. of Lichfield. the kingdom of the Mercians, and bishop Æthelwald[A] died; and the same year king Ecgbryht led an army against the North-Welsh, and he forced them to obedient subjection.

A. 829. This year archbishop Wulfred died, and after him abbot Felogild was
x of Canterbury. chosen to the archbishoprick[x], on the 7th of the Kalends of May; and he was consecrated upon a Sunday, on the 5th of the Ides of June; and he died on the 3d of the Kalends of September.

A. 830. This year Ceolnoth was chosen
y of Canterbury. bishop[y], and ordained; and abbot Feologid died.

A. 831. This year archbishop Ceolnoth received his pall.

A. 832. This year the heathen men ravaged Sheppey.

A. 833. This year king Ecgbryht fought against the men of thirty-five ships at Carrum, and there was great slaughter made, and the Danish-men maintained possession of the field. And Hereferth and Wigthen[a], two bishops, died; and Dudda and Osmod, two ealdormen, died.

A. 834.

A. 835. This year a great hostile fleet
+ Cornwall. came to the West-Welsh[+], and they united together, and made war upon Ecgbryht king of the West-Saxons. As soon as he heard of it he went thither with an army, and fought against them at Hengest-down, and there he put to flight both the Welsh and the Danish-men.

A. 836. This year king Ecgbryht died[b]:

[1] Wýɲcna *B.C.D.G.* Wýɲcena *E.* hiɾ *F.* [2] ɲice *B.C.D.E.* [3] Æðelpolð *B.C.* Æðelbalð *D.E.* Æðelbalð *F.* [4] biɾceop *B.C.G.* biɾcop *D.* ƀ. *E.F.* [5] *not in F.* [6] *C.* [7] ýlcan *G.* [8] Ecȝbɲihт *B.C.E.* [9] cinȝ *B.C.* cininȝ *E.* [10] ƿýɲde *C.D.E.G.* *B.* [11] Pealaɾ *B.C.D.E.G.* [12] *not in D.* [13] hi *C.D.* hý *G.* [14] ealle him *B.C.D.* -heom *E. add.* [15] eaðmodɾe *B.D.G.* eaðmodeɲe *E.* [16] hýɲƿumneƿƿe *B.C.E.* hýɲƿumnýƿƿe *D.* hýɲƿumniƿƿe *G.* [17] ðýde *D.* [18] Pulhɲed *F.* [19] aɲcebiɾceop *B.C.* aɲcebiɾcop *D.* æɲceð. *E.* aɲceð. *F.* æɲcebiɾceop *G.* [20] *F.* [21] paɾ *F.* eligitur ad archiepiscopatum Cantiæ .iii. Kal. Julii, et consecratur eodem anno .vi. Kal. Septembris. *F. Lat.* [22] *not in D.* [23] biɾceope *B.C.G.* biɾcop *D.* ƀ. *E.* aɲceð. *F.* [24] *not in F.* [25] *B.* [26] Feloȝild *B.C.* Feoloȝild *D.* Feolaȝild *E.* Feoloȝið *G.* [27] aƀƀ. *D.* abbot *E.* [28] dccc.xxxii. *F.* [29] aɲcebiɾceop *B.C.G.* aɲceð. *D.E.F.* [30] *not in F.* [31] hæðene *B.C.D.E.G.* [32] menn *C.* [33] oƿeɲ-heɲȝodan *B.* oƿeɲheɲȝodon *C.E.* oƿeɲheɲeȝodon *D.* oƿeɲheɲȝadon *G.* [34] Sceapeȝe *B.E.* Scepiȝȝe *C.* Sceapiȝȝe *D.* [35] dccc.xxxiiii. *F.* [36] ȝeaht *C.* ȝeht *F.* [37] Ecȝbɲihт *B.C.E.* Ecȝbýɲht *F.* [38] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cininȝ *E.* [39] xxv. *D.E.F.* [40] ɾcýp-læɾta *C.* [41] *not in F.* [42] pæɲhð *E.* [43] mýcel *B.D.E.* [44] ȝeɾleȝen *B.C.G.* ȝeɾlaȝen *E.* [45] Deniɾcan *B.C.E.G.* Dæniɾcan *D.* Deniɾce *F.* [46] *not in F.* [47] Piȝðeȝn *B.* Piȝƿeɲð *D.E.F.* Piȝen *G.* [48] ƿpeȝen *B.G.* ii. *C.D.E.F.* [49] biɾceopaɾ *B.G.* biɾceopeɾ *C.* biɾcopaɾ *D.* ƀ. *E.F.* [50] ƿoɲðƿeɲdan *B.F.* [51] *not in F.* [52] Duda *B.C.E.* [53] *B.* [54] ƿpeȝen *B.G.* ii. *C.D.E.* [55] ealdoɲmenn *B.C.* ealdoɲmen *D.E.G.* [56] com *C.D.E.F.* *B.* cpom *G.* [57] mýcel *B.D.F.* [58] ɾcýpheɲe *C.* [59] and Ecȝbeɲihт Deɾt-Seaxana cinȝ pið hi ȝeɲehт aт *F.* [60] Pæɾt- *E.* -Pealaɾ *B.C.D.E.G.* [61] hi *C.D.E.* [62] ȝecýɲdan *B.* ȝecýɲdon *C.D.E.G.* [63] Ecȝbɲihт *C.E.* *not in B.* [64] Pæɾt- *E.* Peɾɾexena *C.* [65] cinȝ *B.C.* cininȝ *E.* [66] puniende *D.E.* [67] ɲýɲdode him toȝeaneɾ *D.* -toȝainer *E.* [68] hýɲde *B.G.* ȝehýɲde *C.* [69] *B.* and mid ɲieɲde ƿeɲde *A.* --ƿýɲde- *G.* he þæt mid ɲiɲde- *C.* [70] heom *B.* [71] pið-ȝeƿeaht *B.C.* [72] Denȝeɾteɾ- *B.C.E.F.* Dænȝeɾteɾ- *D.* [73] þaɲ *F.* *not in B.C.* [74] æȝðeɲ *B.C.D.E.F. add.* ȝeɾlýmde *G.* *B.* ȝeɾlimde *C.* aɾlýmde *D.E.* ȝeɾlemdan *F.* [75] Pealaɾ *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [76] Deɾcian *C.* Dæniɾcan *D.* [77] Ecȝbɲihт *B.C.E.* Ecȝbýɲht *F.* [78] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cininȝ *E.*

[a] Wigthen and Hereferth were successive bishops of Winchester; but as they both made profession of canonical obedience to archbishop Wulfred between the years 803 and 829, this was probably a different person.

[b] Egberht's accession is invariably placed in the year 800. If, therefore, the length of his reign be rightly stated, his death could not have happened before 837.

Digitized by Google

nınz ꝼoꞑðꝼeꞑde· and [1]hine [2]hæꝼde [3]æꞑ Oꝼꝼa [4]Mieꞑcna [5]cýninz and [6]Beoꞑhtꞑic [7]Þeꝼꝼeaxna [8]cýninz [9]aꝼꞑiemeð [10]·iii· zeaꞑ oꝼ [11]Ænzel-cýnneꝼ [12]lánde [13]on [14]Fꞑonclonð· [15]æꞑ he [16]cýninz [17]pǽꞑe. [18]and [19]þý [20]ꝼultumode [21]Beoꞑhtꞑic Oꝼꝼan· [22]þý [23]he hæꝼde [24]híꝼ ðohtoꞑ him to [25]cuene.′ [26]And [27]ꞑe [28]Eczbꞑýht [29]ꞑicꝼode′ ·xxxvii· [30]ꞑint′ and ·vii· [31]monað· and ꝼenz [32]Æðelꞑulꝼ [33]Eczbꞑehtinz to [34]Þeꝼꝼeaxna [35]ꞑíce· and he [36]ꝼalde hiꝼ ꝼuna [37]Æðelꞑtane Lantꞑaꞑa [38]ꞑíce· and Eaꞑt-[39]Seaxna· and Suðꞑizea· and Suð-[40]Seaxna:·

An. dccc.xxxvii. [41]Þeꞑ Þulꝼheaꞑð [42]aldoꞑman zeꝼeaht æt [43]Þamtúne pið [44].xxxiii. [45]ꝼciꝑ-[46]hlæꝼta· and þæꞑ [47]micel pæl [48]zeꝼloz· and ꝼize [49]nom. and [50]þý zeaꞑe [51]ꝼoꞑðꝼeꞑde [52]Þulꝼheaꞑð. And [53]þý [54]ýlcan zeaꞑe′ zeꝼeaht [55]Æðelhelm [56]ealdoꞑman pið [57]Deniꝼcne heꞑe′ on [58]Póꞑt mið [59]Doꞑnꝼætum· [60]and [61]zóde [62]hꞑile þone heꞑe [63]zeꝼliemde.′ and þa [64]Deniꝼcan [65]ahton [66]pælꝼtópe zepealð· and [67]þone [68]aldoꞑman [69]oꝼꝼlozon:·′′

An. dccc.xxxviii. [70]Þeꞑ [71]Þeꞑebꞑýht [72]aldoꞑmon [73]pæꝼ [74]oꝼꝼlæzen [75]ꝼꞑom [76]hæðnum [77]monnum· and [78]monize mið him on [79]Meꞑꝼc-paꞑum. and [80]þý [81]ilcan [82]zeaꞑe eꝼt on [83]Líndeꝼꝼe· and on Eaꞑt-[84]Enzlum· and on Lantpaꞑum· [85]puꞑdon [86]monize men′ [87]oꝼꝼlæzene [88]ꝼꞑom þam [89]heꞑize:·′′

An. dccc.xxxix. [90]Þeꞑ pæꝼ [91]micel pæl-[92]ꝼliht on [93]Lúndenne· and on [94]Lpantapíc· and on [95]Þnóꝼeꝼceaꝼtꞑe:·′

before he was king, Offa king of the Mercians, and Beorhtric king of the West-Saxons, drove him out of England into France for three years; and Beorhtric assisted Offa, because he had his daughter for his queen. And Ecgbryht reigned thirty-seven years and seven months: and Ethelwulf the son of Ecgbryht succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons; and he gave his son Athelstan the kingdoms of the Kentish-men, and of the East-Saxons, and of the men of Surry, and of the South-Saxons.

A. 837. This year Wulfheard the ealdorman fought at Hamtun[a] against the forces of thirty-five ships, and there made great slaughter, and got the victory; and the same year Wulfheard died. And the same year Æthelhelm the ealdorman fought against the Danish army at Port with the men of Dorset, and for a good while he put the enemy to flight; but the Danish-men had possession of the field, and slew the ealdorman.

[a] Southampton.

A. 838. This year Herebryht the ealdorman was slain by the heathen men, and many with him among the Marsh-men; and afterwards, the same year, in Lindsey, and in East-Anglia, and in Kent, many men were slain by the enemy.

A. 839. This year there was great slaughter at London, and at [a]Cwantawic, and at Rochester.

An. dccc.xxxvi. [96]–And Æðelꞑtan hiꝼ [97]oðæꞑ ꝼunu ꝼenz to Lantpaꞑa ꞑice· and to [98]Suðꞑizean· and to [99]Suð-Seaxena ꞑice:·

A. 836. –And Æthelstan his other son succeeded to the kingdom of the Kentish-men, and to Surry, and to the kingdom of the South-Saxons.

[1] hýne *C.* [2] hæꝼdon *F.* [3] ˘ *C.* [4] Wýꞑcna *B.D.G.* Wiꞑcna *C.* Wýꞑcena *E.F.* [5] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [6] Bꞑihtꞑic *B.C.F.* Býꞑhtꞑic *E.* [7] Þeꞑt-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.G.* -Sexana *F.* Þeꞑꝼexena *C.* Þæꞑt-Seaxna *E.* [8] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [9] ūtaꝼlýmed *B.* aꝼlýmed *C.D.G.* aꝼlýmde *E.* aꝼlýmd *F.* [10] þꞑeo *B.* [11] Æncel- *D.* [12] ˘ *B.* [13] into *F.* [14] Fꞑanc-land *B.C.D.E.* -lande *F.* [15] ˘ *C.* [16] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [17] ˘ *B.* [18] *not in D.E.F.* [19] ꝼoꞑþý *B.* [20] ꝼultmode *B.* ꝼultomode *C.* [21] Bꞑihtꞑic *B.C.* [22] ˘ *C.* [23] þe *B. add.* [24] ˘ *C.* [25] cpene *B.C.G.* [26] *not in B.* [27] ýþþan com aȝean. and he paꞇ cinz *F.* [28] Eczbꞑihꞇ *B.C.E.* [29] ꞑixode *B.* ꞑixade *E.* [30] pintꞇa *B.C.D.G.* pinꞇeꞇ *F.* [31] monoð *C.* monðaꞇ *D.E.F.* [32] þa *C. add.* Æðelpulꝼ *B.C.* [33] Eczbꞑihtinz *B.C.* Eczbꞑýhtinz *G.* hiꞇ ꝼunu *D.E.F.* [34] Þeꞇt-Sexna *B.* Þeꞇꞇexena *C.* Þeꞇt-Seaxna *D.E.G.* -Sexana *F.* [35] ˘ *B.* [36] ꝼealde *B.C.G.* [37] Æðeꞇtane *C.* [38] ˘ *B.* [39] -Sexna ꞑíce *B.* -Sexena ꞑice *C.* [40] -Sexna *B.* -Seaxena *C.* [41]′′ *not in F.* [42] ealdoꞑman *B.D.E.G.* ealdoꞑmann *C.* [43] ˘ *B.* [44] xxxiiii. *C.D.* [45] ꞑcýꞑ- *C.D.* [46] -lætꞇa *D.* -hleꞇꞇa *E.* [47] mýcel *B.D.E.* [48] ȝeꞇloh *B.C.D.E.* [49] nam *B.C.D.E.* [50] ˘ *C.* [51] ꝼoꞑð-ꝼæꞑde *D.* [52] *Here begins the fragment of* MS. *G.* [53] ˘ *C.* ′ *not in D.E.* [54] ilcan *C. not in B.* [55] Æðhelm *B.* [56] *C.D.E.* ðux *A.G.* ealdeꞑman *B.* [57]′ þa Dæniꞇcan *D.* – Deniꞇcan *E.* [58] ˘ *B.* [59] Doꞑꞇætan *B.* Doꞑꞇætun *C.* Doꞑꞇæton *D.* Doꞑꞇætum *E.G.* [60]′ *not in D.E.* [61] ˘ *B.C.* [62] ꞑhile *G. and so* MS. *G.* [63] ȝeꝼlýmde *B.C.G.* [64] Deꞇcian *C.* Dæniꞇcan *D.* [65] ahꞇan *B.* [66] ˘ *B.* [67] ꞇe *D.E.* [68] ealdoꞑman *B.D.E.G.* ealdoꞑmann *C.* [69] oꞇꞇlozan *B.C.* peaꞑð oꞇꞇlæzen *D.E.* [70]′′ *not in E.F.* [71] Deꞑebꞑihꞇ *B.C.* Eczbꞑýhꞇ *D.* [72] ealdoꞑman *B.D.* ealdoꞑmann *C.* ealdoꞑmon *G.* [73] peaꞑð *B.* [74] oꞇꞇlezen *B.C.G.* [75] ꞑam *B.C.D.* [76] hæðenum *C.G.* æðenum *D.* [77] mannum *B.C.D.* [78] maniȝe menn *B.* mæniȝe- *C.* maniȝa men *D.* [79] Wýꞑc- *D.* [80] ˘ *C.* [81] ýlcan *G.* [82] ȝeꞑe *C.* [83] Lindeꞇꞇi *B.* Líndeꞑe *C.* Lindeꞑiȝe *D.* [84] -Æncłum *D.* [85] puꞑdan *B.* [86]′ *not in B.C.D.* [87] oꞇꞇleȝene *B.C.G.* [88] ꞑam *B.C.D.* [89] heꞑiȝe *B.* [90]′ *not in F.* [91] mýcel *B.D.E.* [92] -ꞇlýhꞇ *B.G.* -ꞇlehꞇ *E.* [93] ˘ *B.* Lundene *C.E.G.* [94] ˘ *B.* Lantpaꞑa-býꞇiȝ *C.* Lantpic *D.E.* [95] ˘ *B.* Roꞇeꞇ-cæꞇtꞑe *E.* [96] *D.E.F. after* [35]. [97] oðeꞑ *E.F.* [98] Suðꞑiȝan *E.* Suðꞑeian *F.* [99] -Seaxna *E.* -Sexana *F.*

[a] Quantovic or Quentawich was the ancient name of S. Josse-sur-Mer, or Estaples; it was sacked in 842. *Ann. Bertinian. Bouquet*, VII. 61.: but the reading of MS. *C.* would make this place Canterbury.

Digitized by Google

An. [1]DCCC.XL. Dep [2]Æðelpulf [3]cýninz zeferaht [4]æt Carrum pið ·xxxv· [5]scip-[6]hlæsta· and þa [7]Deniscan ahton pælstope zefealð. [8][And Lothpi se casere forð-feorde:·]

An. DCCC.XLI.–DCCC.XLIV.

An. DCCC.XLV. Dep [9]Eanulf [10]aldorman [11]zefeaht mid [12]Sumursætum·′ and [13]Ealchstan [14]bisc̃. and [15]Osric [16]aldorman mid [17]Dornsætum· [18]zefuhton [19]æt [20]Pedredan-[21]múðan pið [22]Denisce here· and [23]þær [24]micel pæl [25]zeslozon· and′ sige [26]namon:·

A. of Sherburne.

An. DCCC.XLVI.–DCCC.L.

An. [27]DCCC.LI. [28]Dep Ceorl [29]aldorman zefeaht pið [30]hæðene [31]men mid [32]Defena-scíre æt [33]Wicgan-beorge· and þær [34]micel pæl [35]zeslózon· and [36]sige [37]naman.′ [38]And [39]þý [40]ilcan zeare [41]Æðelstan [42]cýninz [43]and [44]Ealchere [45]ealdormann·′ [46][zefuhton on [47]scipum· and] [48]micelne here′ [49]ofslozon [50]æt [51]Sondwíc [52]on [53]Cent.′ and [54]·IX.· [55]scipu [56]zefenzun· and þa [57]oðre [58]zeflemdon.′′ [59]and [60]hæðne [61]men [62]æfter [63][on Tenet] ofer winter [64]sæton.′ [65]And [66]þý [67]ilcan [68]zéare′ [69]cuom [70]feorðe healf hund [71]scipa on Temese-[72]múðan· [73][and feredan upp·] and [74]bræcon [75]Cantwara-burh· and [76]Lundenburh· and′ [77]zeflemdon [78]Beorhtulf [79]Miercna [80]cýninz mid hir [81]fierd· and [82]foron [83]þa suð ofer′ Temese [84]on Suðrize. and [85]him [86][þær] zefeaht pið′ [87]Æðelulf [88]cýninz· and [89]Æðelbald hir sunu [90]æt [91]Aclea· mid [92]Perrexna [93]fierde· and [94]þær þæt [95]mæste pæl [96]zéslozon [97]on [98]hæðnum [99]herize.′ [1]þe

A. 840. This year king Æthelwulf fought at Carrum against the crews of thirty-five ships, and the Danish-men maintained possession of the field. And [a]Louis the emperor died.

A. 841.–844.

A. 845. This year Eanulf the ealdorman, with the men of Somerset, and bishop Ealchstan[A], and Osric the ealdorman, with the men of Dorset, fought at the mouth of the Parret against the Danish army, and there made great slaughter, and got the victory.

A. 846.–850.

A. 851. [b]This year Ceorl the ealdorman, with the men of Devonshire, fought against the heathen men at Wicganbeorg, and there made great slaughter and got the victory. And the same year king Æthelstan and Ealchere the ealdorman fought on shipboard, and slew a great number of the enemy at Sandwich in Kent, and took nine ships, and put the others to flight: and the heathen men, for the first time, remained over winter in Thanet. And the same year came three hundred and fifty ships to the mouth of the Thames, and the crews landed and took Canterbury and London by storm, and put to flight Beorhtwulf king of the Mercians with his army, and then went south over the Thames into Surry; and there king Ethelwulf and his son Æthelbald, with the army of the West-Saxons, fought against them at Ockley, and there made the greatest slaughter among the heathen army that we have heard tell of

[1] DCCC.XLI. *C.* [2] Æðepulf *F.* [3] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [4] at *F.* [5] scýp- *C.* [6] -hlepta *E.* [7] Dænisc an *D.* Denizscan *F.* [8] *F.* [9] Eajnulf *D.E.F.* Eanpulf *G.* [10] ealdorman *B.G.* ealdormann *C.* dux *D.E.* eorl *F.* [11] *not in D.E.* [′] *not in F.* [12] Sumorsætum *C.* [´] *B.* Sumersætun *D.* Sumorsæton *E.* [13] Ealhstan *B.C.D.* Ælcstan *F.* [14] birceop *B.C.G.* bircop *D.* b. *E.F.* [15] ´*B.* [16] ealdorman *B.G.* ealdormann *C.* dux *D.E.* eorl *F.* [17] Dorsætum *C.* ´*B.* Dorsæton *D.E.* Sumersætun and- *F.* [18] zefuhtan *B.* zefulton *C.* [19] at *F.* [20] Pedredan- *B.C.D.E.* Pedridon- *F.* [21] ´*B.* -muðe *F.* [22] Dænisce *D.* Denisce *E.* [23] *not in F.* [24] mycel *B.D.E.* [25] zeslozan *B.* zeslohzon *D.* [26] naman *B.F.* [27] DCCC.LIII. *C.* [28] *not in F.* [29] ealdorman *B.D.E.* ealdormann *C.* ealdormon *G.* [30] hæðenne *D.* heðene *E.* [31] menn *B.* mæn *D.* here *C.G.* [32] Defna- *B.C.* Defenan- *D.* Defene- *E.* -´*B.* -scýre *G.* [33] Wiczean- *D.E.* -beorhze *C.* -beorche *G.* [34] mycel *B.D.E.* [35] zeslózan *B.* [36] sige *E.* [37] namon *C.* zenamon *E.* [38] *Transposed to the end of the year in B.C.D.E.F. and partly repeated by insertion in A. at the end of* 845. [39] ´*A.C.* þer *F.* [40] ylcan *F.G.* [41] Æðerstan *C.* [42] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* nex *A. inserted.* [43] *not in F.* [44] Ealhere *B.C.E.* Ealhhere *D.* [45] *C.* dux *A.D.E.G.* ealdorman *B.* [46] *B.C.D.E.F.* zefulton *C.* zefuhton *D.E.* zefeht *F.* [′] *erasure in insertion of A.* [47] scýpun *C.* scipe azean hæðenæ *F.* [48] mycelne *B.D.E.F.* milcne *C.* [49] ofslozan *B.* asloz *F.* [50] at *F.* [51] ´*G.* MS. Sandpic *D.E.F.* ´*B.C.* [52] *not in D.E.F.* [53] Lænt *B.* [54] VIII. *B.C.* [55] *so G.* MS. scipa *F.* scipun *G.* [56] zefenzon *B.C.D.E. A. insert.* zefenz *F.* [57] oðera *A. insert.* [58] asliðan *B.* zeslýðan *C.D.E.G.* zeslýðan *F.* [59] *not in F.* [60] hæðene *B.C.D.E.G.* [61] menn *B.C.* mæn *D.* [62] *not in D.E.* [63] *B.C.D.E.* Tænet *D.* [64] sætan *B.* zesæton *D.E.* [65] Dær *F.* [66] ´*A.C.* þa *D.* [67] ylcan *D.G.* [68] ´*B.* [69] coman *B.F.* comon *C.* com *D.E.* cpom *G.* [70] feorðan *F.* [71] scipe *G.* [72] ´*B.* -muðe *F.* [73] *F.* et exierunt de navibus *F. Lat.* [74] bræcan *B.F.* [75] Lantwara- *D.* Lantwarre- *E.F.* -burh *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [76] *not in D.E.F.* -burh *B.C.* [77] zeslýðan *B.* zeslýðon *C.D.E.F.G.* [78] Brihtulf *E.F.* Beorhtulf *G.* [79] Wýrcna *B.C.D.G.* Wýrcena *E.F.* [80] king *B.* cinz *C.F.* cininz *E.* [81] fýrde *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [82] foran *B.* ´ferðan ouer *F.* [83] *not in B.C.* [84] into Suðrei *F.* [85] *not in F.* [86] *D.* [87] Æðelulf *B.* Æðulf *C.* Æðulf *F.* [88] cinz *B.C.F.* cininz *E.* [89] Æðelbald *C.* [90] zefeaht azean hi at *F.* [91] ´*B.E. G.*MS. [92] Perr-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.G.* -Sexana *F.* Perrexena *C.* Pærr-Sæxna *E.* [93] fyrde *B.D.E.F.* firde *C.G.* [94] þar *F.* [95] *so G.* MS. mærr *E.G.* [96] ´*C.* zeslozan *B.* [97] *not in B.C.* [98] hæðenum *D.G.* heðene *E.* hæðene *F.* [99] herze *D.* here *E.F.* [1] þæ *D.*

[a] Louis the Debonnaire.

[b] From this period till the year 887 compare Asser, who has translated and incorporated the Chronicle with his Life of Alfred.

Digitized by Google

[1]þé [2]ræczan [3]hiendon [4]on [5]þirne andpeardan dæz.′ and [6]þær rize [7]namon:·

An. dccc.lii. [8][Der on þir time leot Ceolred abb. of Medeshamstede. and þa munecar. Pulfride to hande. þet land of Sempigaham·to þet forepearde·þæt æfter hir dæi rcolde þet land into þe minstre. and Pulfred rcolde zifen þet land of Sliopa-forda into Medeshamstede. and he rcolde zifen ilca zear into þe minstre. rixtiza fodra puda. and tpælf fodur zhæfan. and rex fodur zearda. and tpa tunnan fulle hlutter aloð. and tpa rlæz næt. and rex hund hlafer. and ten mittan Pælrcer aloð. and ilca zear an horr and þrittiza rcillinza. and ane næht zefeorhmize. Der pær pið re cininz Burhred. and Ceolred ærceb. and Tunberht b. and Cenred b. and Alhhun b. and Berhtred b. and Pihtred abb. and Perhtherd abb. Æðelheard ealdorman. Dunberht ealdorman. and feola oðre:·]

An. [9]dccc.liii. [10]Der [11]Burhred [12]Mierena [13]cyninz [14]and hir [15]piotan [16]bædon [17]Æðelpulf [18]cyninz. þæt he him [19]zefultumade. þæt [20][he] him Norð-[21]Palar [22]zehierrumade. [23]De þa [24]rpá [25]dyde. and mid [26]fierde [27]for ofer [28]Mierce on Norð-[29]Palar. and [30]hie him [31]alle [32]zehierrume [33]dydon.′ And [34]þý [35]ilcan zeare [36]rende [37]Æðelpulf [38]cyninz [39]Ælfred hir runu to Rome. Ða pær [40]þonne Leo papa on [41]Róme. and [42]hé [43]hine to [44]cyninze zehalzode. and [45]hiene him to [46]birrep runa [47]nam. Ða [48]þý ilcan [49]zéare.′ [50]Ealhere mid Lantparum. and Duda mid [51]Suðrizium. [52]zefuhton on [53]Tenet pið [54]hæðnum [55]herize. [56]and æfterr rize [57]namon.′ and þær [58]pearð [59]manig [60]mon′ [61]orrlæzen and [62]adruncen on [63]zehpæðere [64]hond. [65][and þa [66]ealdermen [67]bezen [68]deade.] [69]Ond [70]þær ofer [71]Eartron. zear [72]Æðelpulf [73]cyninz hir dohtor [74]Burzhede [75]cyninze of [76]Derrexum on [77]Mierce:·′′

An. dccc.liv.

An. [78]dccc.lv. Der [79]hæðne [80]men [81]æfterr

unto the present day, and there got the victory.

A. 852. At this time Ceolred abbot of Medeshamstede and the monks let to Wulfred the land of Sempigaham, on this condition, that after his decease the land should return to the minster, and that Wulfred should give the land of Sliowaford to Medeshamstede, and each year should deliver into the minster sixty fother of wood, and twelve fother of 'græfan,' and six fother of faggots, and two tuns full of pure ale, and two beasts fit for slaughter, and six hundred loaves, and ten measures of Welsh ale, and each year a horse, and thirty shillings, and one day's entertainment. At this agreement were present king Burhred, and archbishop Ceolred, and bishop Tunberht, and bishop Cenred, and bishop Alhhun, and abbot Wihtred, and abbot Werhtherd, and Æthelheard the ealdorman, and Hunberht the ealdorman, and many others.

A. 853. This year Burhred king of the Mercians and his 'witan' begged of king Æthelwulf that he would assist him so that he might make the North-Welsh obedient to him. He then did so; and went with an army across Mercia among the North-Welsh, and made them all obedient to him. And the same year king Ethelwulf sent his son Alfred to Rome. [a] Leo [a] iv. was then pope of Rome; and he consecrated him king, and took him for his son at confirmation. Then, in the same year, Ealhere, with the men of Kent, and Huda, with the men of Surry, fought in Thanet against the heathen army; and at first they were victorious; and many there were slain, and drowned on either hand, and both the ealdormen were killed. And upon this after Easter Æthelwulf king of the West-Saxons gave his daughter to Burgred king of the Mercians.

A. 854.

A. 855. This year the heathen men, for

[1]*B.* [2]rezzan *B.* æfre zefæczan *D.* –zefeczan *E.* –zefezzan *F.* [3]hýrdan *B.* hýrdon *C.D.G.* herdon *E.* hýrde *F.* [4]æt *B.* oð *C.* ′ *not in D.E.F.* [5]þýrne *B.C.* [6]þar *C.F.* [7]naman *B.* [8]*E.* [9]dccc.liiii. *C.* [10]′′ *not in F.* [11]bæd *B.C.G. add.* [12]Mýrcna *B.C.D.G.* Mýrcene *E.* [13]cinz *B.C.* cininz *E.* [14]′ underþeodde him Norð-Pealar mid Æðelpulfes cyninzes fultume *D.* –cininzes– *E.* [15]pitan *B.C.G.* [16]*not in B.C.G.* [17]Æðelulf *B.* Æðelpulf *C.* [18]cinz *B.C.* [19]zefultmode *B.* zefultomode *C.* [20]*B.C.* [21]-Pealar *B.C.G.* [22]zehýrrumode *B.* zehýrrumude *C.* zehýrrumade *G.* [23]and *B. add.* [24]ˆ *C.* [25]dide *C.* [26]fýrde *B.C.G.* [27]ˆ *A.B.C.* [28]Mýrce *B.C.G.* [29]-Pealar *B.C.G.* [30]he *B.C.* [31]ealle *B.C.G.* [32]zehýrrume *B.C.G.* [33]zedýde *B.C.* [34]ˆ *C.* [35]ylcan *G.* [36]′ *not in D.E.* [37]Æðelpulf *B.C.* [38]cinz *B.C.* [39]Efred *G.* [40]domne *B.C.* [41]ˆ *B.* [42]ˆ *C.* [43]hýne *C.* [44]cinze *B.C.* [45]hine *B.C.G.* [46]birceop *B.C.* bircop *G.* [47]zenam *C.* [48]ˆ *C.* [49]ˆ *B.* [50]Ealhhere *B.C.* Alhhere *D.* [51]Suðrizum *B.D.E.* [52]zefuhtan *B.* [53]Tænet *D.* [54]hæðenum *C.G.* hæðenne *D.* hæðene *E.* [55]here *B.C.D.E.* [56]′ *not in D.E.* [57]naman *B.* [58]′ purdon feola *D.* pæron feala *E.* [59]mæni *C.* [60]man *B.* [61]orrlezen *B.C.G.* orrlæzene *D.E.* [62]adruncene *D.* [63]zehpeðre *B.* æzðre *D.* æzðere *E.* [64]hand *B.C.D.E.* [65]*B.C.D.E.* [66]ealdormenn *C.* ealdormen *D.E.* [67]beze *E.* [68]orrleazon *D.* dæde *E.* [69]And *B.C.D.E.* [70]′′ Burhred Mýrcna cyninz fenz to Æðelpulfes dohter. Pert-Seaxna cyninzes. *D.* –Mýrcene cininz––cininzes. *E.* [71]Eartran *B.* [72]Æðelpulf *B.C.* [73]cinz *B.C.* [74]Burhrede *B.C.G.* [75]cinze *B.C.* [76]Pert-Sexum *B.* Perrexum *C.* Pert-Seaxum *G.* [77]Mýrce *B.C.G.* [78]dccc.lvi. *C.F.* dccc.liiii. *G. and so* ms.*G.* [79]hæðene *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [80]mænn *D.* [81]æfterr *F.*

[a] Here in ms. *A.* on each side margin is painted a red cross. Similar crosses are added on the death of king Ethelbyrht, A. 860, and of bishop Asser, A. 910. A few others in ink have been added by a later hand.

Digitized by Google

[1]on [2]Sceapige [3]ofer ƿinter [4]sǽtun. And [5]þý [6]ilcan geare′ [7]gebocude [8]Æðelƿulf [9]cýning teoðan [10]dǽl his [11]londes [12]ofer [13]al his [14]ríce [15]Gode to [16]lofe and him [17]selfum [18]to [19]ecere [20]hǽlo. And [21]þý [22]ilcan [23]geare [24]ferde to [25]Róme mid [26]micelre [27]ƿeorðnesse· and [28]þær [29]ƿæs [30]·xii· [31]monað [32]ƿuniende· and þa him hamƿeard [33]fór. And him þa Carl [34]Francna [35]cýning his dohtor geaf him to [36]cuene· and æfter þam to his [37]léodum [38]cuom· and hie [39]þæs [40]gefægene [41]ƿærun. And ýmb [42]·ii· gear þæs [43]þe he [44]of Francum [45]cóm· he [46]gefór· and his [47]líc lið [48]æt Ƿintanceastre. And he [49]ricsode [50]nigonteoðe healf gear. [51]Ond se [52]Æðelƿulf ƿæs′ [53]Ecgbrehting· [54]Ecgbrýht Ealhmunding· Ealhmund Eafing·[55]Eafa Eopping· Eoppa [56]Ingilding· Ingild [57]ƿæs Ines [58]broðor Ƿest-[59]Seaxna [60]cýninges· [61]þæs þe′ [62][heold þæt rice ·xxxvii· ƿintra· and] [63]eft ferde to Sc̃e Petre and þær [64]eft his feorh gesealde· and [65]hie [66]ƿæron [67]Cenredes [68]suna· Cenred ƿæs [69]Ceolƿalding· Ceolƿald [70]Cuðaing· Cuða Cuðƿining· Cuðƿine [71]Ceaulíning· [72]Ceaƿlin [73]Cýnricing·

the first time, remained over winter in Shepey: and the same year king Æthelwulf gave by charter the tenth part of his land throughout his realm for the glory of God and his own eternal salvation.[a] And the same year he went to Rome in great state, and dwelt there twelve months, and then returned homewards. And then Charles king of the Franks gave him his daughter to wife[b]; and after that he came to his people, and they were glad of it. And about two years after he came from France he died, and his body lies at Winchester. And he reigned eighteen years and a half. And Æthelwulf was the son of Ecgbryht, Ecgbryht of Ealhmund, Ealhmund of Eafa, Eafa of Eoppa, Eoppa of Ingild; Ingild was Ine's brother king of the West-Saxons, he who held the kingdom thirty-seven years, and afterwards went to St. Peter, and there resigned his life; and they were the sons of Cenred, Cenred of Ceolwald, Ceolwald of Cutha, Cutha of Cuthwine, Cuthwine of Ceaulin, Ceaulin of Cynric, Cynric of Cerdic, Cerdic of Elesa, Elesa of Esla, Esla of Gewis, Gewis of Wig, Wig of

---

An. DCCC.LV. —[74]And he feng to Carles dohter [75]Francna [76]cýninges· [77]seo ƿas gehaten Ieoðete·′ þa he [78]hamƿeard ƿæs·′ and gesund ham com· and [79]þa [80]ýmbe ·ii·′ gear [81]forðferde· and his lic [82]ligð on [83]Ƿintaceastre. And he [84]ricsade nigonteoðe healf gear. [85]and′ he ƿæs [86]Ecgbrýhting.′′ And þa [87]fengon his ·ii· [88]suna to rice. [89]Æðelbald[c] to [90]Ƿest-Seaxna rice· [91]and Æðelbýrht to Cantƿara rice· and to East-Sex·′ and to [92]Suðrigean· [93]and to Suð-Sex.′ [94]and he [95]ricsode ·v· gear.′ &c.[96]

A. 855. —And on his return homewards he took to (wife) the daughter of Charles king of the French, whose name was Judith, and he came home safe. And then in about two years he died, and his body lies at Winchester; and he reigned eighteen years and a half, and he was the son of Ecgbryht. And then his two sons succeeded to the kingdom; Æthelbald to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and Æthelbyrht to the kingdom of the Kentish-men, and of the East-Saxons, and of Surry, and of the South-Saxons. And he reigned five years.

[1] in *C.* [2] Sceapigge *B.C.* Sceapege *E.* [3] ouer *F.* [4] sǽtan *B.* sæton *D.E.* gesæton *F.* [5] ⌒ *C.* ′þýs ýlcas geares Aðulf *F.* [6] *so G.* MS. ýlcan *G.* [7] gebocade *B.D.E.* gebocode *C.F.* [8] Aðelƿulf *B.C.* [9] cing *B.C.F.* cining *E.* [10] ⌒ *B.* [11] landes *C.D.E.F.* ⌒ *B.* [12] of *D.* [13] eall *B.C.F.G.* eal *D.E.* [14] ⌒ *B.* [15] *B.C.D.E.F.G.* Go *A.* [16] loue *F.* [17] sýlfum *B.D.* sýluum *C.* silfum *F.* [18] *not in E.* [19] ecre *B.C.D.E.* eccere *G.* [20] hæle *D.E.F.* ⌒ *B.* [21] ⌒ *C.* þis *F.* [22] ýlcan *F.G.* [23] gere *C.* [24] færde *D.* for *F.* [25] ⌒ *B.* [26] mýcelre *B.* mýclum *D.* mýcclum *E.* mýcelum *F.* micele *G.* [27] ƿeorðscipe *D.* ƿurðscipe *E.F.* [28] þar *F.* [29] *not in D.E.F.* [30] tƿelf *F.G.* [31] monoð *B.* [32] ƿunigende *B.* ƿunode *D.F.* ƿunade *E.* [33] ⌒ *A.B.* [34] Francena *C.* [35] cing *B.C.* [36] cƿene *B.C.G.* [37] ⌒ *B.* [38] com *B.C.* cƿom *G.* [39] his *B.* [40] gefægne *B.* fegne *C.* [41] ƿæron *B.C.* [42] tƿa *G.* [43] te *G.* [44] *B.C.* on *A.G.* [45] ⌒ *B.* [46] ⌒ *A.B.C.* [47] ⌒ *A.B.* [48] on *B.C.* [49] rixode *B.C.* [50] nigenteoðe *B.* xix. *C.* [51] And *C.D.* *not in B.* ′He ƿas *E.* [52] Aðelƿulf *B.C.* [53] Ecgbrihting *B.C.D.E.* Ecgbýrhting *G.* [54] Ecgbriht *B.C.* Ecgbýrht *G.* ′′ *not in E.F.* [55] Eofa *C.* [56] Ingelding. Ingeld *C.D.* [57] ƿes *D.* [58] broðer *D.* [59] -Sexna *B.* Ƿessexena *C.* [60] cinges *B.C.* [61]′ and *D.* and he *B.C.* [62] *B.C.D.* [63] oft *D.* [64] *not in B.C.D.* [65] hi *C.D.* [66] ƿæran *B.* [67] Kenredes *B.* Cænredes *D.* [68] sunu *C.* [69] Cealƿalding *D.* [70] Cuðing *B.C.D.* [71] Ceaƿlining *D.G.* ⌒ *B.* [72] Ceaulin *C.* [73] Cýnericing *D.* [74] *D.E.F. after* [32]. [75] Francana *F.* [76] cining *E.* cinges *F.* [77]′ *F.* [78]′ hamƿerd ƿas *F.* [79] þæs *E.* þas *F.* [80]′ embe tƿa *F.* [81] forðforde *F.* [82] lið *E.F.* [83] Ƿintanceastre *E.* Ƿinceastre *F.* [84]′ rixade ix. gear *E.* rixode xx. geara *F.* [85]′′ *not in F.* [86] Ecgbrihting *E.* [87] fengan *F.* [88] sunu *E.F.* [89] Aðelbald *F.* [90] [92] *inverted, D.* -Sexana *F.* [91]′ *not in D.E.* [92] Suðrei *F.* [93]′ *not in D.E.* [94] *not in F.* [95] rixade *E.* [96] *as at* [51].

[a] For Æthelwulf's grant, which has given rise to much controversy, see Asser, A. 855, and, in their place, various charters connected with this donation.

[b] Æthelwulf married Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, on the 1st of October 856, and died in January, or, as one MS. of Florence of Worcester reads, June 858. See *Asser*, A. 855.

[c] The account of the succession of Æthelwulf's sons in MSS. *D.* and *E.* is here mutilated; but in *D.* it is repeated correctly lower down.

Digitized by Google

[1] Cynric [2] Cerdicing. Cerdic′ [3] Elesing. Elesa [4] Esling. Esla′ Gewising. [5] Gewis [6] Wiging. Wig Freawining. Freawine [7] Friðogaring. Friðogar′ [8] Bronding. Brond′ [9] Bǽldæging. Bældæg [10] Wodening. Woden′ [11] Friðowalding. Friðuwald′ [12] Frealafing. [13] Frealáf [14] Friðuwulfing. Friðuwulf′ [15] Finning. [16] Fin [17] Godwulfing. [18] Godwulf [19] Geating. [20] Geat Tætwaing. Tætwa Beawing. Beaw [21] Sceldwaing. [22] Sceldwea Heremoding. Heremod Itermoning. Itermon [23] Haðraing.[24] [Haðra [25] Hwalaing. Hwala [26] Bedwiging. Bedwig′ Sceafing. id est filius Noé] se wæs geboren [27] in þære [28] earce [29] Noés. [30] Lamech. Matusalem.′ [31] Enoh. [32] Iaered. [33] Maleel. [34] Camon. Enos. [35] Seð. Adam. primus homo. [36] et pater noster. [37] [id] est Xp̃s. [38] Amen.″ [39] Ond þa [40] fengon [41] Æðelwulfes [42] suna [43] twegen to rice. [44] Æðelbald to [45] Westseaxna [46] ríce. and [47] Æðelbryht to Cantwara [48] ríce. [49] and to [50] East-Seaxna rice.′ and to [51] Suðrigea. and to [52] Suð-Seaxna [53] ríce. And þa [54] ricsode [55] Æðelbald .v. gear. [56] [Ælfred his þriddan sunu he hæfde gesend to Rome. and þa se papa Leo gehyrde seggan þæt he was forðfaren. þa bletsode he Alured to cinge. and heold hine to ƀ. handa. ealswa his fæder Aðewulf hine þyder sende and bæd:·]

Freawine, Freawine of Frithogar, Frithogar of Brond, Brond of Bældæg, Bældæg of Woden, Woden of Frithowald, Frithowald of Frealaf, Frealaf of Frithuwulf, Frithuwulf of Finn, Finn of Godwulf, Godwulf of Geat, Geat of Tætwa, Tætwa of Beaw, Beaw of Sceldwa, Sceldwea of Heremod, Heremod of Itermon, Itermon of Hathra, Hathra of Hwala, Hwala of Bedwig, Bedwig of Sceaf, that is, the son of Noe, he was born in Noe's ark; Lamech, Matusalem, Enoh, Jaered, Maleel, Camon, Enos, Seth, Adam primus homo et pater noster, id est Xp̃s. Amen. And then Æthelwulf's two sons succeeded to the kingdom; Æthelbald to the kingdom of the West-Saxons; and Æthelbryht to the kingdom of the Kentish-men, and to the kingdom of the East-Saxons and to Surry and to the kingdom of the South-Saxons; and then Æthelbald reigned five years. Ælfred his third* son he had sent to Rome: and when pope Leo^ heard say that Æthelwulf was dead, he consecrated Alured king, and held him as his spiritual son at confirmation, even as his father Athewulf had requested on sending him thither.

* fourth. ^ IV. v. A. 853.

An. DCCC.LVI.–DCCC.LIX.

A. 856.–859.

An. [57] DCCC.LX. [58] Her [59] Æðelbald [60] cyng forðferde. and [61] his [62] líc′ [63] lið [64] æt [65] Scirabúrnan. and [66] feng [67] Æðelbryht to [68] allum [69] þam [70] ríce his [71] broður. [72] and [73] hé hit heold on [74] gódre [75] geðuærnesse [76] and on [77] micelne sybsumnesse.′ And [78] on his dæge [79] cuom [80] micel [81] sciphere [82] úp. and [83] abræcon [84] Wintanceastre. And wið þone here [85] gefuhton [86] Osric [87] aldorman. mid′ [88] Hamtún-scíre. and [89] Æðelwulf [90] aldorman. mid′ [91] Bearruc-scíre. and [92] þone here [93] geflíemdon. and

A. 860. This year died king Æthelbald, and his body lies at Shireburne; and Æthelbryht succeeded to all the realm of his brother, and he held it in goodly concord and in great tranquillity. And in his days a large fleet came to land, and the crews stormed Winchester. And Osric the ealdorman, with the men of Hampshire, and Æthelwulf the ealdorman, with the men of Berkshire, fought against the army, and put them to flight, and had possession of the place of carnage.

[1] Cynric Creoding. Creoda *B.C.D.* [2]′ Cearticing. Ceartic *D.* [3] wæs *B.C.D. add.* [4]′ *not in D.* [5] Gewissing *D.* [6] Wigging *B.C. not in D.* [7]′ Freoðogaring. Freoðogar *B.C.* Freoðegaring. Freoðegar *D.* Friðugaring. Friðugar *G.* [8]′ Branding. Brand *B.C.D.* [9] ´*B.* Beldæging *D.* [10]′ Wodening. Woden *D.* [11] Friðuwaling *G.* ′*not in B.C.D.* [12] *B.C.D.* Freawining *A.G.* [13] ´*B.* Freawine *G.* [14]′ *not in B.C.D.* [15] Fining *B.* [16] Finn *B.C.G.* [17] Godulfing *C.D.* [18] Godulf *B.C.D.* [19] Geatting *C.* Gating *D.* [20] Geata *B.* Geatta *C.* [21] Sceldweaing *B.* Scealdwaing *C.D.* [22] Scýldwa *B.* Scealdwa *C.* Scealdhwa *D.* [23] *B.C.* Hrawraing *A.G.* Haðraling *D.* [24] *B.C.D.* [25] *not in D.* [26]′ Beowung. Beowi *D.* [27] on *B.C.D.* [28] arce *D.* [29] *B.C.* Noe *A.G.* Noes *D.* [30]′ Lameh. Maturalem *D.* [31] Enoc *B.D.* [32] Iared *D.G.* [33] Malalehel *B.C.D.* Malalahel *G.* [34] Canion *G.* MS. Cainion *G.* [35] *B.C.D.* Sed *A.G.* [36] æt *D.* [37] *B.C.* [38] *not in B.C.D.* [39] *so G.* MS. ´*C.* On *D.* And *E.G.* [40] fengen *G.* [41] Aðelwulfes *B.C.* [42] sunu *C.* [43] II. *C.D.* twegon *G.* [44] Aðelbald *B.C.* [45] West-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.G.* Wessexena *C.* [46] ´*B.* [47] Æðelbriht *B.C.* [48] ´*B.* [49]′ *not in C.* [50] -Sexna *B.* -Seaxena *D.* [51] Suðrigean *D.G.* [52] -Sexna *B.* -Sexena *C.* -Seaxena *D.* [53] ´*B.* [54] rixode *B.C.* [55] Aðelbald *C.* [56] *F.* [57] DCCC.LXI. *C.F.* [58] And *F. in continuation of* A. DCCC.LXI. [59] Aðelbald *B.C.* [60] cing *B.C.F.* cyning *D.G.* cining *E.* [61]′ he *F.* [62] ´*B.* [63] ligð *D.* [64] on *B.F.* [65] Scirburnan *B.F.* Scireburnan *C.D.E.* [66] þa *C.* [67] to *D. add.* Æðelbriht *B.C.E.* Æðelƀht *F.* [68] eallum *B.C.D.G.* eallan *E.F.* [69] þan *F.* [70] ´*B.* [71] broðor *B.C.D.E.* broðer *F.* [72]′ *not in D.E.F.* [73] ´*B.* [74] ´*B.* [75] geðwærnesse *B.C.G.* [76]′ *not in B.C.* [77] micelre *G.* [78] *not in B.* [79] com *C.D.E.F.G.* ´*B.* [80] mýcel *B.D.E.F.* [81] scýphere *C.* [82] ´*D.* upp *B.C. not in F.* [83] abræcan *B.F.* [84] Wintanceaster *B.C.D.* [85] gefuhtan *B.* fuhton *D.E.* fuhtan *F.* [86] Wulfheard *B.C.* ′*not in F.* [87]′ ealderman *B.* ealdormann *C.* ealdorman *D.E.G.* [88] ´*B.* Hamtune- *E.* -´*B.* -scir *F.* -scýre *G.* [89] Aðelwulf *C.* ′*not in F.* [90] ealderman *B.* ealdormann *C.* ealdorman *D.E.G.* [91] *so G.* MS. Bearroc- *B.* Barruc- *E.* Bearwuc- *G.* -´*B.* -scir *F.* -scýre *G.* [92] hi *C. add.* [93] geflýmdan *B.* geflýmdon *C.D.E.F.G.*

Digitized by Google

[1]ƿæl stoƿe [2]geƿald ahton. And se′ [3]Æðelbryht [4]ricsode ·v· gear· and his lic [5]lið [6]æt [7]Scireburnan:·

And Æthelbryht reigned five years, and his body lies at Sherburne.

An. DCCC.LXI. [8][Her forðferde S. Sƿiðun b.]

A. 861. This year died S. Swithun the bishop^.

^ of Winton.

An. DCCC.LXII.–DCCC.LXIV.

A. 862.–864.

An. [9]DCCC.LXV. [10]Her sæt [11]hæðen here on [12]Tenet· and [13]genamon frið ƿið Cantƿarum· and Cantƿare [14]him feoh [15]gehéton ƿið þam [16]friðe. [17]And under þam [18]friðe′ [19]and [20]þam [21][feoh] [22]geháte· se here [23]hiene on [24]niht [25]úp bestæl· and [26]oferhergeade [27]alle [28]Cent [29]eastеƿearde:·′′

A. 865. This year the heathen army sat down in Thanet, and made peace with the men of Kent, and the men of Kent promised them money for the peace; and during the peace and the promise of money the army stole away by night, and ravaged all Kent to the eastward.

An. [30]DCCC.LXVI. Her feng [31]Æðered· [32]Æðelbẏrhtes [33]broður to [34]Ƿesseaxna [35]ríce. [36]And [37]þý [38]ẏlcan geare [39]cuom [40]micel [41][hæðne] here on Angelcẏnnes [42]lond· and [43]ƿint′-setl [44]namon [45]on [46]East-Englum· and þær [47]gehorsude [48]ƿurdon. and [49]hie [50]him [51][ƿið] frið [52]namon:·′

A. 866. This year Æthered, Æthelbyrht's brother, succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons: and the same year a great heathen army came to the land of the English nation, and took up their winter quarters among the East-Angles, and there they were horsed; and the East-Angles made peace with them.

An. [53]DCCC.LXVII. Her [54]fór se here of East-[55]Englum ofer Humbre-[56]múðan to [57]Eoforƿíc-ceastre on [58]Norð-hẏmbre. [59]And þær ƿæs [60]micel [61]ungeþuærnes [62]þære þeode [63]betƿeox [64]him [65]selfum· and [66]hie hæfdon [67]hiera [68]cẏning [69]aƿorpenne [70]Osbrẏht· and [71]ungecẏndne [72]cẏning underfengon Ællan. And [73]hie late on [74]geare to [75]þam [76]gecirdon· þæt [77]hie ƿið þone here ƿinnende [78]ƿærun· and [79]hie þeah [80]micle [81]fierd [82]gegadrodon· and þone here [83]sohton [84]æt [85]Eoforƿíc-[86]ceastre· and [87]on þa ceastre [88]bræcon· [89]and [90]hie sume [91]inne [92]ƿurdon· [93]and [94]þær [95]ƿæs [96]ungemetlic ƿæl [97]geslægen [98]Norðanhẏmbra· sume binnan sume butan· and þa [99]cẏningas [1]begen [2]ofslægene[3]. and [4]sio [5]láf ƿið þone here [6]frið [7]nam.′′ And [8]þẏ [9]ilcan geare [10]gefór [11]Ealchstán [12]bisc.

A. 867. This year the army went from East-Anglia over the mouth of the Humber to York in North-humbria. And there was much dissension among that people, and they had cast out their king Osbryht, and had taken to themselves a king, Ælla, not of royal blood; but late in the year they resolved that they would fight against the army; and therefore they gathered a large force, and sought the army at the town of York, and stormed the town, and some of them got within, and there was an excessive slaughter made of the North-humbrians, some within, some without, and the kings were both slain: and the remainder made peace with the army. And the same year bishop Ealchstan died; and he had the bishoprick of Shire-

[1]′ þes F. [2]geƿeald B.C.D.E.G. [3]Æðelbriht B.C.E. Æðælbrẏht D. Æðelbẏrht F. [4]rixode B.F. rixade E. [5]ligð D. [6]at F. [7]Scirburnan E.F. [8]F. [9]DCCC.LXVI. C. [10]′′ not in F. [11]se D. add. -hæðene E. [12]Tænet D. [13]genam B.C.D.E. [14]heom E. [15]´ B. beheton E. [16]frẏðe G. [17]′ not in D.E. [18]frẏðe G. [19]not in D. [20]on D.E. add. [21]B.C.D.E. G. MS. gefeoht A.G. [22]´ B. behate E. [23]hine B.D.E.G. hẏne C. [24]nẏht C. [25]´ D. upp B.C. [26]oferhergode B.C.E.G. oferhergade D. [27]ealle B.C.E.G. elle D. [28]Cænt C.D. [29]east- D. -ƿarde E. [30]DCCC.LXVII. C. [31]Æðelred E. [32]Æðelbrihtes B.C.E. Æðelbrẏhtes D. Æðelberhtes F. [33]broðor B.C.D.E. broðer F. [34]Ƿest-Sexna B. -Seaxna E.G. -Sexana F. Ƿessexena C. Seaxna D. [35]´ B. [36]′ not in F. [37]´ C. [38]ilcan B.C.D.E. [39]com C.D.E. ´ B. cƿom G. [40]mẏcel B.D.E. [41]B.C.D.E. [42]land B.C.D.E. [43]ƿinter- B.C.D.E.G. -setle E. [44]naman B. [45]æt E. [46]-Englum D. [47]gehorsade B.D.E. gehorsode C. [48]ƿurdan B. ƿurðan D. [49]hi D.E.G. [50]heom E. [51]B.D.E. [52]naman B. genamon E. [53]DCCC.LXVIII. C. [54]´ A.B.D. ′′ƿurdon ofslagene II. cingas at Euerƿic F. [55]-Englum D. [56]´ B. [57]´ B. Eoferƿíc C. [58]Norðan- C.D.E. -humbre G. [59]not in B. [60]mẏcel B.D.E. [61]ungeþƿærnes B.C.G. ungeðƿærnẏs D. unþƿærnesse E. [62]þere E. [63]betuh B. betƿuh C. betƿux D.E. [64]heom E. [65]sẏlfum B.D.E.G. [66]hi C.D.E. hẏ G. [67]heora B.D.E. hẏra C. hiora G. [68]cing B.C. cining E. [69]aƿorpene E. [70]Osbriht B.C.E. [71]ungecẏnde E. [72]cing B.C. cining E. [73]hi C.D.E. hẏ G. [74]gere C. [75]þan C.D. [76]gecẏrdan B. gecẏrdon C.D.E.G. [77]hi C.D.E. hẏ G. [78]ƿæron B.C.D.E. [79]hi C.D.E. hẏ G. [80]mẏccle B.E. mẏcle D. micele G. [81]fẏrd C.D.E. ´ B. fẏrde G. [82]gegaderodan B. gegaderodon C. gegaderedon D. gegadorodan E. gegæderodon G. [83]sohtan B. [84]on B.C. [85]´ B. Eoferƿic- E. Eoferƿíc C. [86]not in B.C. [87]not in D.E. [88]bræcan B. brecon G. [89]þæt B. [90]hi C.D.E. hẏ G. [91]þær add. C. [92]ƿurdan B. [93]not in B. [94]þa G. [95]ƿearð B. ƿæs C.D.E.G. [96]ungemet E. [97]geslegen B.C.G. [98]Norðanhẏmbre C. [99]ciningas B.E. cingas C. [1]þær B. add. bægen E. [2]ofslegene B.C.G. [3]ƿúrdan B. ƿæron C. add. [4]seo B.C.D.E. [5]´ B. lafe E. [6]frẏð E. [7]namon G. [8]þẏs F. [9]ẏlcan F.G. [10]´ A.B.C. forðferde F. [11]Ealhstan C.D.E.F. ´ B. [12]bisceop B.C. biscop D.G. b. E.F.

Digitized by Google

[1]and he [2]hæfde þæt [3]biſc̃-ſíce' ·L· [4]pint' [5]æt [6]Sciſebuſnan·and[7]hiſ [8]líc [9]liðþæſ on tune:'

An. [10]DCCC.LXVIII. Deſ [11]fóſ ſe [12]ilca heſe [13]innan [14]Mieſce' to [15]Snotengahám· [16]and þæſ [17]pint'-ſetl [18]namon.' Ænd [19]Buſgſæd [20]Mieſcna [21]cýning [22]and hiſ [23]piotan· [24]bædon [25]Eðeſed [26]Deſt-Seaxna [27]cýning· and Ælfſed' hiſ [28]bſoðuſ· [29]þæt [30]hie [31]him [32]gefultumadon· þæt' [33]hie pið þone heſe [34]gefuhton. Ænd þa [35]feſdon [36]hie mid [37]Deſſeaxna [38]fieſde [39]innan [40]Mieſce [41]oð [42]Snotengaham·and þone heſe þæſ [43]metton on þam [44]gepeoſce·' [45][and [46]hie hine [47]inne [48]befæſan.] [49]Ænd þæſ nan' [50]hefelic [51]gefeoht [52]ne peaſð. [53]and' [54]Mieſce [55]fſið [56]namon pið þone heſe:·

An.[57]DCCC.LXIX. [58]Deſ [59]fóſ ſe heſe eft to [60]Eofoſpic-ceaſtſe·and þæſ ſæt [61]·I·geaſ:·'

An. [62]DCCC.LXX. Deſ [63]ſáð ſe heſe [64]ofeſ [65]Mieſce [66]innan Eaſt-[67]Engle· and [68]pintef-ſetl [69]namon æt Ðeodfoſda. Ænd [70]þý [71]pint'' [72]Eadmund [73]cýning [74]him [75]pið-feaht·' and þa [76]Denifcan fige [77]námon· and þone [78]cýning [79]ofſlogon· and [80]þæt [81]lond eall [82]geeodon· [83][and foſdiden ealle þa mýnſtſe þa hi tocomen.' [84]Ðaſa heauoð-manna naman þa þane cing ofſlagan pæſan Ingpaiſ and Ubba.' [85]On þa ilcan time þa comon hi to Wedeſhamſtede· beoſndon and bſæcon· ſlogon abbot and munecaſ· and eall þæt hi þæſ fundon. Wacedon hit þa þæt æſ pæſ ful fice· þa hit peaſð to nan þing.] [86]Ænd [87]þý' [88]geaſe [89]gefóſ Leolnoð [90]æſcebiſc̃. [91][Ða feſde Æðeſed cing to and Ælfſed hiſ bſoðeſ· and naman Æðelſed Piltun-ſcife þ. and fettan hine to aſceþ. to Cantuaſe-beſi· foſþan he paſ æſ munec of þan ýlcan mýnſtſe of Cantpaſe-beſi.

burne fifty years, and his body lies there in the town.

A. 868. This year the same army went into Mercia to Nottingham, and there took up their winter quarters. And Burgræd king of the Mercians, and his 'witan,' begged of Ethered king of the West-Saxons, and of Ælfred his brother, that they would help them, that they might fight against the army. And then they went with the West-Saxon power into Mercia as far as Nottingham, and there met with the army within the fortress; and besieged them therein: but there was no great battle; and the Mercians made peace with the army.

A. 869. This year the army again went to York, and sate there one year.

A. 870. This year the army rode across Mercia into East-Anglia, and took up their winter quarters at Thetford: and the same winter king Eadmund fought against them, and the Danes got the victory, and slew the king, and subdued all the land, and destroyed all the minsters which they came to. The names of their chiefs who slew the king were Ingwair and Ubba. At that same time they came to Medeshamstede, and burned and beat it down, slew abbot and monks, and all that they found there. And that place, which before was full rich, they reduced to nothing. And the same year died archbishop Ceolnoth. Then went Æthered and Ælfred his brother, and took Æthelred[a] bishop of Wiltshire, and appointed him archbishop of Canterbury, because formerly he had been a monk of the same minster of Canterbury. All so soon as he came to Canterbury, and he

[1] *not in F.* [2] / paſ þ. *F.* [3] biſceop- *B.C.* biſcop- *D.E.G.* -ˆ *B.* [4] pintſa *B.C.D.* pintef *E.G.* pintſe *F.* [5] on *F.* [6] Sciſbuſnan *B.F.* Scýſebuſnan *G.* [7] / he þaſ ſeſteð. *F.* [8] ˆ *B.* [9] liȝð *D.* [10] DCCC.LXIX. *C.* [11] ˆ *A.B.C.* feſde *F.* [12] Deniſca *F.* [13] / *not in F.* [14] Mýſce *B.C.D.E.G.* [15] ˆ *C.D.* Snotingham *E.* Snotingaham *F.* ˆ *B.* [16] / *not in F.* [17] pintef- *B.D.E.G.* -fetle *E.* [18] nam *B.* [19] Buſhfeð *B.C.D.F.G.* Buſheſed *E.* [20] Mýſcna *B.C.D.G.* Mýſcena *E.F.* [21] cing *B.C.F.* cining *E.* [22] / fende to Æðeſede ȝ to Ælfſede *F.* [23] pitan *B.D.E.G.* [24] *not in B.* [25] Æðeſed *B.D.* Æðelſed *E.* [26] -Sexna *B.* Deſſexena *C.* [27] cing *B.C.* cining *E.* [28] bſoðof *B.C.D.E.* bſoðef *F.* [29] þet *E.* 'and bæd hi þat *F.* [30] hi *C.D.E.F.* [31] heom *B.* [32] fultmodan *B.* gefultumedon *C.* fultumedon *D.E.* 'fcolðan him to fultume cuman þat *F.* [33] hi *C.D.F.* hý *E.G.* [34] feohtan mihton *F.* [35] feſdan *B.C.G.* fæſdon *E.* feſden *F.* [36] hi *C.D.E.F.* hý *G.* [37] Deſt-Sexna *B.* -Seaxa *D.* -Sexana *F.G.* Dæſt-Sæxa *E.* Deſſexena *C.* [38] fýſde *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [39] innon *D.* inon *E.* 'æftef þan heſe. and hine innon þam peofce at Snotingaham fundan. *F.* [40] Mýſce *B.C.D.G.* Mýſcene *E.* [41] æt *B.* [42] Snotingaham *B.C.E.* [43] gemettton *C.* [44] peofce *D.* [45] *B.C.D.E.F.* [46] *not in C.D.E.F.* [47] innon *F.* [48] befæton *C.D.F.* befettton *E.* [49] / ac þaſ naſ naht *F.* [50] hefiglic *D.* hefilic *E.* befi *F.* heflic *G.* [51] gefeaht *D.E.* [52] / butan *F.* [53] þeah *B. add.* [54] on *B. D. add.* Mýſce *B.C.D.E.G.* Mýſcan *F.* [55] fſýð *G.* [56] naman *B.* [57] DCCC.LXX. *C.* [58] / *not in F.* [59] ˆ *B.* [60] Eofefpic- *E.* [61] an *B.D.E.G.* ˆ *C.* [62] DCCC.LXXI. *C.* [63] ˆ *B.D.* foſ *E.F.* [64] ouef *F.* [65] Mýſce *B.C.D.E.G.* Mýſcan *F.* [66] on *B.C.* innon *D.E.* in *F.* [67] -Engla *D.* -Engle *E.* -Engla *F.* [68] þæſ *B. add.* -fetle *E.* 'þaſ gefeaht *F.* [69] nam *B.* [70] ˆ *C.D.* 'on þam geaſe *E.* [71] pintſa *B.C.D.* pintef *G.* [72] Sče Eadmund *E.* [73] cing *B.C.F.* cining *E.* [74] / pið hi *F.* [75] pið gefeaht *E.* [76] Dæniſcan *D.* [77] naman *B.E.F.* ˆ *D.* [78] cing *B.C.F.* cining *E.* [79] Sče Eadmund offlogan *F.* [80] þat *F.* [81] land *B.C.D.E.F.* [82] geeodan *B.* [83] *E.* [84] / *F.* [85] / *E.* [86] / On þiſ *F.* [87] ˆ *C.* [88] ilcan *B.C.* ýlcan *F. add.* [89] ˆ *A. B. D.* foſðfeſde *F.* [90] aſcebiſceop *B.C.* aſcebiſcop *E.G.* –to Rome *D.* aſceþ. *F.* obiit XLI. anno archiepiscopatus sui *F. Lat.* [91] / *F. in the margin.* and Æðeſed Piltun-ſcife biſcop peaſð gecoſen to æſcebiſceope to Cantpaſebeſi. *A. inserted.*

[a] Or Ethered. Of the Wiltshire see nothing occurs elsewhere before the beginning of the following century.

Digitized by Google

[1]Ealſpa[a] hnaðe ſpa he com to Cantuaneþi and he paſð ȝetnemmeð on hiſ ance-ſtole· þa he þohte hu he mihte ut aðnæfan þa cleneaſ þe þaſ binnan . a.... þa ſe anceþ. Ceolnoð þaſ biſopan ſette ſaſ ſpylcne neoðe ȝe . ð.. ſpa pe ſeȝȝan pyllað. Ðaſ foſman ȝeaneſ þe he to anceþ. ȝeſet paſ· þa peaſð ſpa mycel man-cpealm þ of eallan þan munecan þe he þaſ binnan funde· na belifan na ma þon fif munecaſ. Ða faſ þaſe ꝛ ....ȝe he hiſ hanð pneoſtaſ· ꝛ eac ſume of hiſ tun pnefstan· þet hi ſcoldan helpan þam feapan munecan þe þaſ bylifen pænan to donne Xp̃es þeopdom· foſ þan he na mihte ſpa fenlice munecaſ findan· þa mihtan be heo ſylfum þone þeopdom don. and faſ þyſſen he het þ þa pnefstaſ þa hpile eal þ Cod ȝiefe ſibbe on þiſ lande þan munecan helpan ſcoldan. To þan ylcan timan paſ þiſ land ſpyðe ȝeſpent mid ȝelomlican feohten· and faſþi ſe anceþ. na þaſ embe beon· faſ þan ealne hiſ timan paſ ȝepinn and ſoſhȝe ofes Enȝland. and foſþi belifan þa cleneaſ mid þan munecan. Naſ næfne nan tima þ þaſ næſan munecaſ binnan· and æfne hefdan þone hlafoſdſcipe ofoſ þa pnefstaſ. Eft ſe anceþ. Ceolnoð þohte and eac to þan þe mid him pæſan ſæde· eal ſpa hnaðe ſpa Cod ȝifð ſibbe on þiſan lande· oððe þaſ pnefstaſ ſcolan munecaſ beon· oððe ca. elloſ hpaſ munecaſ eal ſpa fela don binnan þan minſtne pylle þ maȝan þone þeopaþ þe heom ſylfan don. faſ þan Cod pat þ ic . . . . . .]

An. [2]dccc.lxxi. Ðeſ [3]cuom ſe heſe to [4]Readinȝum [5]on [6]Þeſt-Seaxe· and [7]þæſ [8]ymb ·iii· nihte· [9]ſiðon [10]·ii· eoſlaſ [11]up. Ða ȝemette [12]hie [13]Æðelpulf [14]aldoſman on [15]Enȝla-felda· and [16]him þæſ pið ȝefeahte and ſiȝe [17]nám.′ [18][and [19]heoſa þæſ peaſð [20]oðeſ [21]oſſleȝen· þæſ nama pæſ [22]Siðſoc.] [23]Ðæſ ymb [24]·iiii· nihte.′ [25]Æðelred [26]cyninȝ and Ælfred hiſ [27]bſoðuſ· [28]þæſ [29]micle

was stablished in his archbishoprick, he then thought how he might expel the clerks who (were) there within, whom the archbishop Ceolnoth had (before) placed there for such need... as we shall relate. The first year that he was made archbishop there was so great a mortality, that of all the monks whom he found there within, no more than five monks survived. Then for the.... he (commanded) his chaplains, and also some priests of his vills, that they should help the few monks who there survived to do Christ's service, because he could not so readily find monks who might of themselves do the service; and for this reason he commanded that the priests, the while, until God should give peace in this land, should help the monks. In that same time was this land much distressed by frequent battles, and hence the archbishop could not there effect it, for there was warfare and sorrow all his time over England; and hence the clerks remained with the monks. Nor was there ever a time that monks were not there within, and they ever had lordship over the priests. Again the archbishop Ceolnoth thought, and also said to those who were with him, 'All so soon as God shall give peace in this land, either these priests shall be monks, or from elsewhere I will place within the minster as many monks as may do the service of themselves: for God knows that I.....)

A. 871. This year the army came to Reading in Wessex; and three days after this, two of their eorls rode forth. Then Æthelwulf the ealdorman met them at Englafield, and there fought against them, and got the victory: and there one of them, whose name was Sidroc, was slain. About three days after this, king Æthered and Ælfred his brother led a large

[1] Cum autem venisset Cantuariam, statim cogitare cœpit quomodo possit eicere clericos de ecclesia Christi, quos Ceolnothus pro tali necessitate compulsus ibi posuit. Primo igitur anno ordinationis suæ tanta mortalitas facta est in ecclesia Christi, ut de tota congregatione monachorum non remanerent nisi quinque. Qua de causa quia ita subito non potuit invenire tot monachos qui ibi servitium Dei facere possent, ex simplicitate cordis præcepit capellanis clericis suis, ut essent cum eis usque quo Deus pacificaret terram, quæ tunc nimis erat turbata propter nimias tempestates bellorum. Accepit etiam de villis suis presbiteros, ut essent cum monachis, ita tamen ut monachi semper haberent dominatum super clericos. Cogitavit idem archiepiscopus et sæpe suis dixit, quia statim cum Deus pacem nobis dederit, aut isti clerici monachi fient, aut ego ubicumque monachos inveniam quos reponam. Scit enim Deus inquid, quod aliter facere non possum. Sed nunquam temporibus suis pax fuit in Anglia, et ideo remanserunt clerici cum monachis, nec ullo tempore fuit ecclesia sine monachis. Sed nec iste Ætheredus archiepiscopus potuit facere. [2] dccc.lxxii. *C.* [3] com *C.D.* ´*B.* cpom *G.* það *E.F.* [4] Readinȝon *F.* [5] *not in F.* [6] -Sexe *B.* Þeſſexe *C.* [7] þeſ *E.* [8] eft *B.C. add.* [9] þiðan *B.* [10] þpeȝen *B.D.E.* [11] ´*D.* upp *B.C.* [12] hý *G.* [13] Æðelpulf *B.C.* [14] ealdoſman *B.* ealdoſman *C.D.E.G.* [15] Æȝla- *D.* [16] heom *E.* [17] ´*D.* [18] *B.C.D.E.* [19] hýſa *C. not in E.* [20] ſe *E. add.* oðæþ *D.* [21] oſſlæȝen *D.* [22] Siðþac *D.E.* [23] Ða *B.C.D.E.* ′-feſde *F.* [24] ſeoran *G. MS. but expuncted, and* iiii. *placed over it.* [25] Æðelþed *E.* [26] cinȝ *B.C.* cininȝ *E. not in F.* [27] bþoðoþ *B.C.E.* bþoðeþ *D.F.* [28] miþ *F.* [29] mycle *D.E.* mycelþe *F.* mycele *G.*

[a] As this portion of the text is slightly defective, the Latin narrative is subjoined.

Digitized by Google

[1] fierd to [2] Readingum [3] gelæddon· and ƿið þone here [4] gefuhton· [5] and þær [6] ƿæs [7] micel ƿæl [8] geslægen on [9] gehƿæðere [10] hond. and [11] Æðelƿulf [12] aldorman [13] ƿearð [14] ofslægen·′ and þa [15] Deniscan [16] ahton [17] ƿæl stoƿe [18] geƿald.′ And [19] þæs ymb′ ·IIII· niht· [20] gefeaht Æðered [21] cyning and Ælfred his [22] broður ƿið ealne [23] þone here on Æsces-dune· and [24] hie [25] ƿærun on [26] tƿæm gefylcum· on oðrum ƿæs [27] Bachsecg and [28] Halfdene· þa [29] hæðnan [30] cyningas· and on oðrum [31] ƿæron þa eorlas. And þa [32] gefeaht se [33] cyning Æðered ƿið þara [34] cyninga getruman· and þær ƿearð se [35] cyning [36] Bagsecg [37] ofslægen· and Ælfred his [38] broður [39] ƿið þara eorla getruman· and þær [40] ƿearð [41] Sidroc [42] eorl [43] ofslægen se [44] alda· and [45] Sidroc [46] eorl′ se [47] gioncga· and [48] Osbearn eorl and Fræna eorl and [49] Hareld eorl. and [50] þa [51] hergas begen [52] gefliemde· and [53] fela þusenda [54] ofslægenra· and [55] onfeohtende′ ƿæron oð niht. And [56] [þæs] [57] ymb ·XIIII· niht [58] gefeaht Æðered [59] cyning and Ælfred his [60] broður ƿið þone [61] here æt [62] Basengum· and [63] þær þa [64] Deniscan sige [65] námon.′ And [66] þæs [67] ymb [68] ·II· [69] monað [70] gefeaht Æðered [71] cyning and Ælfred his [72] broður· ƿið þone here æt [73] Meretune. and [74] hie [75] ƿærun on [76] tuæm gefylcum· and [77] hie [78] butu [79] geflíemdon· and [80] longe on [81] dæg sige ahton· and [82] þær ƿearð [83] micel ƿæl-[84] sliht on [85] gehƿæðre [86] hond· and þa [87] De-

force to Reading, and fought against the army, and there was great slaughter made on either hand. And Æthelwulf the ealdorman was slain, and the Danish-men had possession of the place of carnage. And about four days after this, king Æthered and Ælfred his brother fought against the whole army at Æscesdun; and they were in two bodies: in the one were Bachsecg and Halfdene the heathen kings, and in the other were the eorls. And then king Æthered fought against the division under the kings, and there king Bagsecg was slain; and Ælfred his brother against the division under the eorls, and there eorl Sidroc the elder was slain, and eorl Sidroc the younger, and eorl Osbearn, and eorl Fræna, and eorl Hareld: and both divisions of the army were put to flight, and many thousands slain: and they continued fighting until night. And about fourteen days after this, king Æthered and Ælfred his brother fought against the army at Basing, and there the Danes obtained the victory. And about two months after this, king Æthered and Ælfred his brother fought against the army at Meretun; and they were in two bodies, and they put both to flight, and during a great part of the day were victorious; and there was great slaughter on either hand; but the Danes had possession of the place of carnage: and there bishop Heahmund^ was slain,

^ of Sherburne.

An. DCCC.LXXI. [88]–And þa Deniscan ƿæron ouercumen. and hi hæddon ·II· cingas hæðene· Bægsæc and Healfdene· and eorlas fela· and þar ƿas se cing Bagsec ofslegen· and þas eorlas· Sidroc se ealde· and ec Sidrac se iunga· Osbn· Frena and Harold· and se here aflymed. &c.[89]

A. 871. –And the Danish-men were overcome: and they had two heathen kings, Bægsæc and Healfdene, and many eorls; and there was king Bagsec slain, and these eorls; Sidroc the elder, and also Sidroc the younger, Osbern, Frena, and Harold; and the army was put to flight.

[1] fyrd *C.D.E.* ^ *B.* fyrde *F.G.* [2] Ræding̃um *E.* Redingan *F.* [3] gelæddan *B.* æfter heom *F.* [4] gefuhtan *B.* fuhtan *F.* [5′] *not in F.* [6] ƿearð *B.* [7] mycel *B.D.E.G.* [8] geslegen *B.C.G.* [9] gehƿeðere *B.* gehƿære *D.* gehƿaðere *E.* [10] hand *B.C.D.E.* [11] Aðelƿulf *B.C.* Eaðelƿulf *D.* [12] ealderman *B.* ealdormann *C.* ealdorman *D.E.G.* [13] þær *B. add.* [14] ofslegen *B.C.G.* [15] Dæniscan *D.* [16] ahtan *B.* [17] ƿeal *D.* ′ sige *F.* [18] geƿeald *B.C.D.E.G.* [19] *not in E.* ′ eft embe *F.* [20] gefeht *F.* [21] king *B.* cing *C.* cining *E.* *not in F.* [22] broðor *B.C.D.E.G.* broðer *F.* [23] þene *F.* [24] hi *C.D.E.* hy *G.* [25] ƿæron *B.C.D.* ƿæran *E.* [26] tƿam *C.D.E.G.* ^ *B.* [27] Bagsceg *B.E.* Bagsecg *C.D.* [28] Healfdene *B.C.D.G.* [29] hæðenan *B.C.D.G.* hæðene *E.* [30] ciningas *B.E.* cingas *C.* [31] ƿæran *B.* [32] feaht *B.C.D.E.* [33] cing *B.C.* cining *E.* [34] cininga *B.E.* cinga *C.* [35] cing *B.C.* cining *E.* [36] Bagsceg *B.F.* Bachsecg *G.* [37] ofslegen *B.C.G.* [38] broðor *B.C.D.E.* [39] feaht *C. add.* [40] *not in D.* [41] Sícroc *B.* Sydrac *E.* Sydroc *G.* [42′] *not in D.* [43] ofslegen *B.C.G.* [44] ealda *B.C.E.G.* [45] Sydrac *E.* Sydroc *G.* [46] *not in B.C.E.* [47] geongra *B.C.* geonga *D.E.G.* [48] ^ *B.* [49] Harold *B.C.E.* Harald *D.* [50] hie *B. add.* [51] hergeas *C.* [52] geflymdon *B.* geflymde *C.D.E.G.* [53] þær ƿearð *B. add.* feala *B.F.G.* [54] ofslegen *B.* ofslegenra *C.G.* ofslagendra *D.* ofslagenra *E.* [55′] hie feohtende *B.* [56] *B.C.D.E.* ƿæs *A.G.* þas eft *F.* [57] emb *B.* ymbe *C.D.* embe *F.* [58] gefeht *F.* [59] cing *B.C.* cining *E.* *not in F.* [60] *so* MS. *G.* broðor *B.C.D.E.G.* ′ broðer at Baringa *F.* [61] *not in B.* [62] Baringum *B.D.E.G.* Baringun *C.* [63] þar *E.* [64] Dæniscan *D.* sed peccatis exigentibus, Dani campum ceperunt. *F. Lat.* [65] ^ *D.* naman *B.* genamon *E.* [66] eft *F.* [67] ymbe *B.C.* embe *F.* [68] tƿegen *D.E.* [69] monðas *B.C.D.E.F.* [70′] hi gefuhton at Merendune ƿið þa Deniscan *F.* [71] cing *B.C.* *not in E.* [72] broðor *B.C.D.E.G.* [73] Merantune *B.* Meredune *D.E.* [74] hi *D.E.* [75] ƿæran *B.* ƿæron *C.D.E.G.* [76] tƿam *C.D.E.* ^ *B.* tƿæm *G.* [77] hi *D.E.* hy *G.* [78] þa *B. add.* [79] geflymdan *B.* geflymdon *C.D.E.G.* [80] lange *B.C.D.E.* [81] dæge *G.* [82] þar *E.* [83] mycel *B.D.* [84] -slyht *B.D.G.* [85] gehƿeðre *B.* gehƿære *C.* hƿæðere *E.* [86] hand *B.C.E.* [87] Dæniscan *D.E.* [88] *F. at* [24]. [89] *as at* [56].

Digitized by Google

nıꝼcan [1]ahton [2]pæl-ꝼtope [3]ȝepalð.′ and [4]þæꝼ [5]peaꝼð [6]Ꝺealhmunð [7]biꝼċ. [8]opꝼlæȝen·
* 15 Apl. [9]and [10]ꝼela ȝoðꝼa [11]monna. and æꝼteꝼ [12]þiꝼꝼum [13]ȝeꝼeohte [14]cuom [15]micel [16]ꝼumoꝼ-liða′ [17][to Readingum.] Ænð [18]þæꝼ [19]oꝼeꝼ [20]Eaꝼtꝼon· [21]ȝeꝼóꝼ Æðeꝼeð [22]cýninȝ· [23]and he [24]ꝼiċꝼode [25].v. [26]ȝeaꝼ· and hiꝼ [27]líċ [28]lið æt [29]Ꝺínbúꝼnan [30][mýnꝼteꝼ:·]′

[31]Ða [32]ꝼenȝ [33]Ælꝼꝼeð [34]Æðelꝼulꝼinȝ· hiꝼ [35]bꝼoðuꝼ· to [36]Ꝺeꝼꝼeaxna [37]ꝼíce. Ænð [38]þæꝼ [39]ýmb [40]anne monað· ȝeꝼeaht′ Ælꝼꝼeð [41]cýninȝ pið [42]alne [43]þone heꝼe· [44]lýtle [45]peꝼeðe· æt′ Ꝺiltune· [46]and hine [47]lonȝe on [48]ðæȝ [49]ȝeꝼliemðe. and þa [50]Deniꝼcan ahton pæl-ꝼtope [51]ȝepalð.′ Ænð [52]þæꝼ ȝeaꝼeꝼ [53]puꝼðon [54].viiii. ꝼolc-ȝeꝼeoht [55]ȝeꝼohten pið þone heꝼe [56]on [57]þý [58]cýneꝼíce′ be ꝼuðan Temeꝼe· [59]butan [60]þam þe [61]him Ælꝼꝼeð· [62]þæꝼ [63]cýninȝeꝼ [64]bꝼoðuꝼ· and [65]anliꝼiȝ [66][ealðoꝼmenn] and [67]cýninȝeꝼ [68]þeȝnaꝼ opt [69]ꝼaðe [70]onꝼiðon· þe [71]mon [72]ná ne [73]ꝼímðe.′ and [74]þæꝼ ȝeaꝼeꝼ′ [75]pæꝼun [76]opꝼlæȝene ·ix· eoꝼlaꝼ· and [77]án [78]cýninȝ. [79]Ænð [80]þý [81]ȝéaꝼe [82]namon [83]Ꝺeꝼt-Seaxe ꝼꝼið pið þone heꝼe:·′

An. [84]dccc.lxxii. [85]Ꝺeꝼ [86]ꝼóꝼ ꝼe heꝼe to Lunden-býꝼiȝ [87]ꝼꝼom [88]Readingum· and [89]þæꝼ [90]pint'-ꝼetl nam. and þa [91]námon [92]Mieꝼce ꝼꝼið pið þone heꝼe:·′

An. dccc.lxxiii. [93]Ꝺeꝼ [94]ꝼóꝼ ꝼe heꝼe [95]on Noꝼð-hýmbꝼe· and he′ nam [96]pint'-ꝼetl [97]on Linðeꝼꝼe′ æt [98]Tuꝼeceꝼ-ieȝe.[99] and þa [1]námon [2]Mieꝼce ꝼꝼið pið þone heꝼe:·″

An. [3] dccc.lxxiv. [4]Ꝺeꝼ [4]ꝼóꝼ ꝼe heꝼe [5]ꝼꝼom Linðeꝼꝼe to [6]Ꝺꝼeope-ðúne· and þæꝼ [7]pint'-ꝼetl nam· and þone′ [8]cýninȝ [9]Buꝼȝꝼæð oꝼeꝼ [10]ꝼæ [11]aðꝼæꝼðon [12]ýmb [13].xxii· [14]pint' þæꝼ þe he [15]ꝼíce hæꝼðe· and [16]þæt [17]lonð [18]all [19]ȝeeoðon.′ and he and many good men: and after this battle there came a great 'sumor-lida' to Reading. And after this, over Easter*, king Æthered died; and he reigned five years, and his body lies at Winburne-minster.

Then Ælfred the son of Æthelwulf, his brother, succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons. And about one month after this, king Ælfred with a small band fought against the whole army at Wiltun, and put them to flight for a good part of the day; but the Danes had possession of the place of carnage. And this year nine general battles were fought against the army in the kingdom south of the Thames, besides which, Ælfred the king's brother, and single ealdormen, and king's thanes, oftentimes made incursions on them, which were not counted: and within the year nine eorls and one king were slain. And that year the West-Saxons made peace with the army.

A. 872. This year the army went from Reading to London, and there took up their winter-quarters: and then the Mercians made peace with the army.

A. 873. This year the army went into North-humbria, and took up their winter-quarters at Torksey in Lindsey: and then the Mercians made peace with the army.

A. 874. This year the army went from Lindsey to Repton, and there took up their winter-quarters, and drove king Burgræd over sea about twenty-two years after he had obtained the kingdom; and subdued the whole country: and Burgred went to

[1] ahtan *B.* [2] peal-ꝼtope *D.E.* [3] ȝepealð *B.C.D.E.G.* [4] þaꝼ *F.* [5] *not in E.* [6] Dæhmunð *E.* [7] biꝼceop *B.C.* biꝼcop *D.E.G.* ƀ. *F.* [8] opꝼleȝen *B.C.G.* opꝼlaȝen *E.F.* [9] *not in F.* [10] ꝼeala *B.E.G.* ꝼeola *D.* [11] manna *B.C.D.E.* [12] þýꝼꝼum *B.C.G.* þýꝼum *D.* biꝼum *E.* [13] ȝeꝼeoht *G. Here ends the fragment of* ms.*G.* [14] com *E.G.* ´*B.C.D.* [15] mýcel *B.D.E.* [16] ꝼumeꝼliða *B.C.D.E.* [17] *B.C.D.E.* [18] þa *F.* [19] æꝼteꝼ *E.F.* [20] Eaꝼtꝼan *B.* [21] ´*C.D.* ꝼoꝼðꝼeꝼðe *F.* [22] kinȝ *B.* cinȝ *C.F.* ciniȝ *E.* [23] *not in F.* [24] niꝼoðe *B.* niꝼaðe *E.* [25] niꝼ *G.* [26] ȝeꝼ *C.* [27] ´*B.* [28] liȝð *D.* [29] ´*B.* Sciꝼebuꝼnan *C.* [30] *B.D.E.* menꝼteꝼ *C.* [31] *In* mss. *A.B.C.D. a fresh section thus, with a large initial.* Ænd *F.* [32] ꝼenc *F.* [33] Æluꝼeð *F.* [34] Æðelpulꝼinȝ *B.* [35] bꝼoðoꝼ *B.C.D.E.* bꝼoðeꝼ *F.* [36] Ꝺeꝼt-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.E.G.* -Seaxana *F.* Ꝺeꝼꝼexena *C.* [37] ´*B.* [38] þaꝼ *F.* [39] embe *B.F.* ýmbe *C.* [40] ænne *D.G.* 1.*E.* '1. monð ꝼeaht *F.* [41] cinȝ *B.C.F.* ciniȝ *E.* [42] ealne *B.C.D.E.G.* eall *F.* [43] þene *F.* *not in B.* [44] litle *E.* 'at *F.* [45] ꝼeoꝼoðe *B.* [46] *not in F.* [47] lanȝe *B.C.E.* [48] ´*C.* [49] ȝeꝼýmðe *B.C.D.E.G.* [50] Dæniꝼcan *D.* [51] ȝepealð *B.C.D.E.G.* [52] ´*C.* þeꝼ *E.* þaꝼ *F.* [53] ȝepúꝼðan *B.* puꝼðon *F.* [54] ix. *C.E.* niȝen *G.* sicque factum est, ut eo anno novies bellatum sit apertis bellis contra Danos. *F. Lat.* [55] ȝeꝼeohten *D.* [56] *not in F.* [57] ´*C.* þon *B.* þam *D.E.* [58] kýneꝼíce *B.* cineꝼice *E.* [59] *B.C.D.E.* and *A.G.* '*not in F.* [60] *not in D.* [61] hi *E.* [62] þaꝼ *D.* þeꝼ *E.* [63] ciniȝeꝼ *B.C.E.* cýniȝeꝼ *D.* [64] bꝼoðoꝼ *B.C.D.* bꝼoðeꝼ *E.* [65] *not in B.C.D.E.* [66] *B.C.* ealðoꝼmen *D.E.* ealðoꝼman *G.* aldoꝼmon *A.* [67] ciniȝeꝼ *B.C.* cýniniȝæꝼ *D.* cininiȝeꝼ *E.* [68] þæȝnaꝼ *E.* [69] ꝼaða *B.C.E.* ꝼaðan *D.* [70] onꝼiðen *E.* [71] man *B.E.* [72] ´*B.* [73] ´*D.* [74] *not in F.* [75] pæꝼan *B.* pæꝼon *C.D.E.F.* [76] opꝼleȝene *B.C.F.* opꝼlaȝene *E.* [77] ´*B.* í. *C.F.* [78] cinȝ *B.C.F.* [79] *not in F.* [80] ´*C.* [81] ´*B.* [82] naman *B.* [83] Ꝺeꝼt-Sexan *B.* -Seaxa *E.* Ꝺeꝼꝼexan *C.* [84] dccc.lxxiii. *C.* [85] *not in F.* [86] ´*A.B.C.D.* [87] ꝼꝼam *B.C.D.E.* [88] Reðiniȝum *E.* [89] þaꝼ *C.* [90] pinteꝼ- *B.C.D.G.* -ꝼetle *E.* [91] naman *E.* ´*B.* [92] Mýꝼce *B.C.D.E.G.* [93] ´ *not in F.* [94] ´*B.* *not in D.E.* [95] *not in D.E.* [96] pinteꝼ- *B.C.D.E.G.* -ꝼetlæ *D.* -ꝼetle *E.* [97] *not in B.* ' *not in D.E.* [98] Tuꝼeꝼiȝȝe *B.* Tuꝼeꝼiȝe *C.* Tuꝼceꝼiȝe *D.E.G.* [99] ´ *not in D.E.* [1] naman *C.* ´*B.* [2] Mýꝼce *B.C.G.* [3] dccc.lxxv. *C.* [4] ´*B.* *not in F.* [5] oꝼ *B.C.D.E.* 'not in F. [6] -´*B.* Ꝺꝼeopen- *D.* [7] pinteꝼ- *B.C.D.G.* -ꝼetle *E.* [8] cinȝ *B.C.F.* ciniȝ *E.* [9] Buꝼhꝼeð *B.C.D.G.* Buꝼȝꝼeð *E.F.* [10] ´*B.D.* [11] aðꝼeꝼðon *E.* aðꝼaꝼ *F.* [12] ýmbe *B.C.* ' *not in F.* [13] ꝼa and xx. *C.* [14] pintꝼa *B.C.D.E.* pinteꝼ *G.* [15] ´*B.* [16] þet *E.* [17] land *B.C.D.E.* [18] eall *B.C.D.E.G.* [19] ȝeeoðan *B.E.*

Digitized by Google

[1]ſóþ [2]tó [3]Rome· and [4]þæþ [5]ȝeſæt.´ and [6]hiſ [7]líc [8]lið´ on Seca Maþian [9]ciþicean on Angel-[10]cynneſ [11]ſcole. [12]And [13]þý [14]il-can [15]ȝeaſe [16]hie [17]ſealdon [18][Leolſulfe·] [19]ánum [20]únþiſum [21]cyniȝeſ þeȝne· [22]Miercna [23]ríce to [24]healdanne· and he him [25]aðaſ [26]ſpóþ and ȝiſlaſ [27]ſalde· [28]þæt [29]hit [30]him [31]ȝeaſo pæſe [32]ſpa [33]hpelce dæȝe ſpa [34]hie hit habban [35]polden· and he [36]ȝeaſo pæſe mid him [37]ſelfum· and [38]on [39]allum þam þe him [40]lǽſtan [41]pol-don· to þæſ heſeſ [42]þeaſfe:.´´

An. [43]dccc.lxxv. Þeſ [44]ſóþ ſe heſe [45]ſfom Þneopedune. and Þealfdene [46]ſóþ mid ſumum þam heſe on [47]Noſðan-hýmbſe· and nam [48]pint'-ſetl be [49]Tínan þæſe [50]éa. And [51]ſé heſe [52]þæt [53]lond [54]ȝéeode· and oft [55]heſȝade on [56]Peohtaſ· and on [57]Stſnæcled-Palaſ. And [58]ſóþ [59]Lodſum and Oſcytel and [60]Anpynd· þa [61]·iii· [62]cy-niȝaſ· of Þneopedune to [63]Cſántebſýcge· [64]mid [65]micele [66]heſe· and [67]ſæton þæſ an ȝeaſ. And [68]þý [69]ſumeſa [70]ſóþ´ Ælfred [71]cyniȝ [72]út on [73]ſæ [74]mid [75]ſcip-heſe· and ȝefealt´ pið [76]·vii·[77]ſcip-hlæſtaſ· and [78]hieſa [79]án [80]ȝéfenȝ· and þa [81]oðſu [82]ȝefliemde:.

An. [83]dccc.lxxvi. Þeſ [84]hiene beſtæl ſe heſe into [85]Þeſham· [86]Þeſſeaxna [87]fieſde. And [88][ſýþþan] pið þone heſe ſe [89]cyniȝ ſfið nam. and [90][him þa ȝiſlaſ [91]ſealdan· þe on þam heſe [92]peoſðoſte pæſon· to [93]þam [94]cinȝe· and] him þa aðaſ [95]ſpoſon on [96]þam halȝan beaȝe· þe [97]hie [98]æſ [99]nánne

Rome, and there remained; and his body lies in St. Mary's church at the English school. And that same year they committed the kingdom of the Mercians to the keeping of Ceolwulf, an unwise king's-thane; and he swore oaths to them, and delivered hostages that it should be ready for them on whatever day they would have it, and that he would be ready both in his own person and with all who would follow him, for the behoof of the army.

A. 875. This year the army went from Repton: and Healfdene went with some of the army into North-humbria, and took up winter-quarters by the river Tyne. And the army subdued the land, and oft-times spoiled the Picts, and the Strathclyde Britons. And the three kings, Godrum, and Oscytel, and Anwynd, went with a large army from Repton to Grantabridge, and sat down there one year. And that summer king Ælfred went out to sea with a fleet, and fought against the forces of seven ships, and one of them he took, and put the rest to flight.

A. 876. This year the army stole away to Wareham, a fortress of the West-Saxons. And afterwards the king made peace with the army; and they delivered to the king hostages from among the most distinguished men of the army; and then they swore oaths to him on the holy [a]ring,

---

An. dccc.lxxvi. [1]And on þýſan ýlcan ȝeaſe þaſe Dena heſe on Engla lande Ælfſede cinȝe aðaſ ſfoſan [2]uppan þan

A. 876. And in this same year the army of the Danes in England swore oaths to king Ælfred upon the holy ring, which

[1] *A.B.D.* ſeſde *F.* [2] *C.* [3] *B.D.* [4] þaſ punode ealto hiſ liſeſ ende. *F.* [5] ſæt *E.* [6] he ȝebýſȝed *F.* [7] *B.* [8] hȝð *D.* [9] cýþicean *B.* ciþcan *C.* cýþican *D.E.G.* mýnſt' *F.* [10] *not in F.* [11] ſcolæ *D.* [12] *not in F.* [13] *C.* [14] ýlcan *G.* [15] ȝeſe *C.* [16] hi *D.E.* [17] ȝeſealdan *B.* [18] *B.C.D.E.* [19] *B.* [20] *C.* [21] ciȝeſ *B.C.* cýȝeſ *E.* [22] Mýſcna *B.C.D.G.* Mýſcena *E.* [23] *B.* [24] healdenne *B.C.D.E.* [25] aðæſ *D.* [26] *B.D.* [27] ſealde *B.C.D.E.* ſeald *G.* [28] þet *E.* [29] *B.C.D.E.* he *A.G.* [30] heom *B.* [31] ȝeoſo *E.* [32] *not in B.C.* [33] ſpýlce *B.* ſpilce *C.* hpilce *D.E.G.* [34] hi *D.* [35] pôldan *B.* poldon *C.D.E.* [36] ȝeaſe *E.* [37] ſýlfum *B.D.E.* ſeluum *G.* [38] mid *B.C.D.E.* [39] eallum *B.C.D.E.G.* [40] ȝelæſtan *C.D.E.* *B.* [41] poldan *B.* polden *D.E.* [42] þæſſe *E.* [43] dccc.lxxvi. *C.* [44] *B.D.* ´*not in F.* [45] ſfam *B.C.D.E.* [46] *B.* [47] Noſð- *B.C.D.* [48] pintes- *B.C.D.G.* -ſetle *E.* [49] *B.D.* Tinam *C.* [50] *B.C.D.* [51] *C.* [52] þet *E.* [53] land *B.C.D.E.* [54] *C.* eode *D.* [55] heſȝode *B.C.* ȝeheſȝode *D.E.* [56] Pehtaſ *D.E.* [57] Stſecled- *C.* Stſnætled- *D.* Stſnætlæd- *E.* -Pealaſ *B.C.D.E.G.* [58] *B.C.D.* [59] Luðſam *B.* Loðſum *D.* Loðſun *G.* [60] Anpend *B.C.D.E.* [61] þſý *D.E.* [62] ciniȝaſ *B.E.* ciȝaſ *C.* [63] Cſantanbſýcge *D.E.* *B.* Cſantebſiccge *C.* Cſantebſýccge *G.* [64] mýd *E.* [65] mýclum *B.* micle *C.* micclum *D.* mýcclum *E.* [66] peſede *G.* [67] ſætan *B.* [68] *C.* þæſ on *B.* þýſum *D.* [69] *not in D.* [70] *B.C.* [71] ciȝ *B.C.F.* [72] *B.C.* [73] *B.C.D.* [74] ſelt *F.* [75] ſcýpheſe *C.* [76] ſeoſon *G.* [77] -hleſta *E.* -hlæſta *F.* ſcýp-hlæſtaſ *C.* [78] heoſa *B.D.E.* hýſa *C.* hioſa *G.* þa *F.* [79] *C.D.* [80] *C.* ȝenam *F.* [81] oðſe *B.C.D.E.F.* [82] ȝefliemde *B.C.D.E.G.* afliemde *F.* [83] dccc.lxxvii. *C.* [84] hine *B.C.D.E.G.* [85] Pæſham *E.* [86] Peſt-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.E.G.* Peſſexena *C.* [87] ſýſde *B.C.D.E.* ſeſde *G.* [88] *B.D.E.* ſiþþan *C.* [89] ciȝ *B.C.* [90] *B.C.D.E.* [91] ſealdon *C.D.E.* [92] peoſðuſte *D.E.* [93] þæm *B.* [94] cýniȝe *D.E.* [95] ſpoſan *B.C.* [96] þæm *B.* [97] hi *C.D.E.* [98] *B.C.* [99] *B.* [1] *F. in continuation after* [26]. *p.* 356. [2] exercitus Danorum... jusjurandum super sacrum armillum fecerunt. *F. Lat.*

[a] The 'beag' or bracelet appears to have been of a somewhat oval form, and open on one side: but it also signifies a ring. The ceremony here noticed may perhaps be elucidated by the following passage from Arngrim Jonas: 'In ara præterea annulus asservabatur argenteus, vel ex orichalcho, unciarum xx., quem forensi aliquo munere fungentes, jusjurandum jam præstituri, victimarum illinitum cruore, religiose inter jurandum contrectabant.' *Rer' Islandic.* i. 7.; and see Bartholinus *De Armillis*, p. 101. Compare Asser, A. 876.

Digitized by Google

þeode [1]noldon. [2]þæt [3]hie [4]hꝑædlice oꝼ hiꝛ [5]ꝑíce [6]ꝼoꝛen. And [7]hie þa undeꝛ [8]þam [9]hie nihteꝛ [10]beꝛtælon þæꝛe [11]ꝼiꝛnde ꝛe [12]ȝehoꝛꝼada heꝛe' [13]into [14]Exan-ceaꝛtꝛe. And [15]þý [16]ȝeaꝛe [17]Healfdene [18]Noꝛðan-humbꝛa [19]lond ȝedælde. [20]and [21][hie ꝛýþþan] [22]eꝛnȝende pæꝛon and [23]hieꝛa [24]tilȝende[25]. [26][Deꝛ Rolla þuꝛhꝼoꝛde Noꝛmandi mid hiꝛ heꝛe. and he ꝛixade ꝼiꝼti ꝑintꝛa:·]

An. [27]dccc.lxxvii. Deꝛ [28]cuom ꝛe heꝛe [29]into [30]Exanceaꝛtꝛe [31]ꝼꝛom Deꝛham. [32]and ꝛe ꝛciꝑheꝛe [33]ꝛiȝelede peꝛt ymbutan.' and þa [34]mette [35]hie [36]micel [37]ýꝛt [38]ón [39]ꝛæ. and [40]þæꝛ ꝼoꝛpeaꝛð ·c.xx. [41]ꝛcipa æt [42]Spana-ꝑíc. And ꝛe [43]cyninȝ Ælꝼꝛed æꝼteꝛ [44]þam [45]ȝehoꝛꝛudan heꝛe mid [46]ꝼiꝛnde [47]ꝛáð oð [48]Exan-ceaꝛteꝛ. and [49]hie [50]hindan oꝼꝛidan ne [51]mehte [52]æꝛ [53]hie on þam [54]ꝼæꝛtene pæꝛon. þæꝛ him [55]mon to [56]ne [57]mehte.' And [58]hie him [59]þæꝛ ꝼoꝛe'-[60]ȝiꝛlaꝛ [61]ꝛaldon. ꝛꝑa [62]ꝼela ꝛꝑa he habban polde. and [63]micle aðaꝛ [64]ꝛꝑoꝛon. and þa [65]ȝóðne ꝼꝛið [66]heoldon. And þa on [67]hæꝛꝼeꝛte [68]ȝeꝼóꝛ [69]ꝛe heꝛe on [70]Mieꝛcna [71]lond. and hit ȝedældon ꝛum. and ꝛum Ceolꝑulꝼe [72]ꝛaldon:·

An. [73]dccc.lxxviii. Deꝛ [74]hiene beꝛtæl ꝛe heꝛe on midne ꝑinteꝛ. oꝼeꝛ [75]tpelꝼtan niht. to [76]Lippan-hámme. and [77]ȝeꝛidon [78]Deꝛꝛeaxna [79]lond and [80]ȝeꝛǽton. [81][and] [82]micel [83]þæꝛ ꝼolceꝛ [84] oꝼeꝛ [85]ꝛæ [86]aðꝛæꝼdon. and þæꝛ oðꝛeꝛ þone mæꝛtan [87]dæl [88]hie [89]ȝeꝛidon. [90]and [91]him to [92]ȝeciꝛdon.' [93]buton þam [94]cýninȝe Ælꝼꝛede. [95]and he.' [96]lýtle [97]peꝛede. [98]unieðelice. æꝼteꝛ puðum

* 6 Jan.

which they never before would do to any nation, that they would speedily depart his kingdom. And notwithstanding this, that part of the army which was horsed stole away by night from the fortress to Exeter. And that year Healfdene apportioned the lands of North-humbria: and they thenceforth continued ploughing and tilling them. This year Rolla overran Normandy with his army, and he reigned fifty years.

A. 877. This year the army came to Exeter from Wareham; and the fleet sailed round westwards: and then a great storm overtook them at sea, and there one hundred and twenty ships were wrecked at Swanawic. And king Ælfred with his forces rode after the army which was mounted, as far as Exeter; and they were unable to overtake them before they were within the fortress, where they could not be come at. And they there delivered to him hostages as many as he would have, and swore many oaths: and then they observed the peace well. And afterwards, during harvest, the army went into Mercia, and some part of it they apportioned, and some they delivered to Ceolwulf.

A. 878. This year, during midwinter, after twelfth night*, the army stole away to Chippenham, and overran the land of the West-Saxons, and sat down there; and many of the people they drove beyond sea, and of the remainder the greater part they subdued and forced to obey them, except king Ælfred: and he, with a small band, with difficulty retreated to the woods

---

halizen beaȝe. þe æꝛ nanꝛe þeode don noldon. and eac ȝiꝛlaꝛ ꝛealdan þa þe on þan heꝛe puꝛðoꝛt pæꝛan to þan cinȝe. þat hi poldon hꝛædlice oꝼ hiꝛ ꝛice ꝼaꝛan. [99]and hi nihteꝛ þat to-bꝛæcan:·

before they would not do to any nation; and they delivered to the king hostages from among the most distinguished men of the army, that they would speedily depart from his kingdom; and that by night they broke.

[1] don *E. add.* noldan *B.* [2] þet *E.* [3] hi *C.E.* hý *G.* *not in D.* [4] hꝛeðlice *D.E.* [5] ´ *B.* [6] ꝼoꝛon *D.E.* ꝼaꝛan poldan *B.* –poldon *C.* [7] hi *C.D.E.* hý *G.* [8] þæm *B.* [9] hi *C.D.E.* hý *G.* [10] beꝛtælan *B.* [11] ꝼýꝛde *C.D.E.G.* ' ...de ꝛe ȝehoꝛꝛ... *B.* [12] ȝehoꝛꝛoda *C.* ȝehoꝛꝛade *D.E.G.* [13] ´ *B.* inn̄ to *C.* [14] Exan- *B.C.D.E.G.* [15] ´ *C.* [16] ilcan *G. add.* [17] Dalꝺene *B.D.* [18] Noꝛð- *D.* -hýmbꝛa *B.C.D.E.* [19] land *B.C.D.E.* [20] þæt *B.* [21] *B.* [22] heꝛȝende *E.* [23] heoꝛa *B.D.* hiꝛa *C.* hioꝛa *E.G.* [24] tilizende *E.* [25] pæꝛon *C.D.E. add.* [26] *F.* Rollo cum suis Normanniam penetravit et regnavit annis liii. *E.* [27] dccc.lxxviii. *C.* [28] com *C.D.E.* ´ *B.* cꝑom *G.* [29] to *B.C.D.E.* [30] Exanceaꝛtꝛe *B.E.G.* -ceꝛtꝛe *C.* Eaxanceaꝛtꝛe *D.* [31] ꝼꝛam *B.C.D.E.* [32] ' *not in B.C.* [33] ꝛeȝlode *D.E.* ꝛeȝelede *G.* [34] ȝemette *D.E.* [35] hý *D.* hi *E.* [36] mýcel *B.D.E.* [37] mýꝛt *C.D.* [38] ´ *C.* [39] ´ *B.C.D.E.* [40] þeaꝛ *E.* [41] ꝛcýpa *C.* [42] ´ *B.C.D.E.* [43] cinȝ *B.C.E.* [44] þæm *B.* [45] ȝehoꝛꝛoðan *B.C.* ȝehoꝛꝛeðan *E.* ȝehoꝛꝛeðum *D.* [46] ꝛýꝛde *B.C.D.E.G.* [47] ´ *B.D.E.* [48] Exaxan-ceaꝛteꝛ *D.* Exanceꝛteꝛ *C.* [49] hi *B.C.D.E.* hý *G.* [50] hýnðan *G.* [51] mihte *B.C.D.E.* [52] ' *not in B.C.* [53] hi *D.E.* [54] pæꝛtenne *D.* ꝼeaꝛtene *E.* [55] man *E.* [56] *not in E.* [57] mihte *D.E.* [58] hi *C.D.E.* [59] ' *not in B.C.* þaꝛ *E.* [60] ȝýꝛlaꝛ *G.* [61] ꝛealdan *B.* ꝛealdon *C.D.E.G.* [62] ꝛeala *B.E.G.* [63] mýccle *B.* mýcle *D.* mýcele *E.* micele *G.* [64] ꝛꝑoꝛan *B.* [65] ´ *B.* [66] heoldan *B.E.* [67] heꝛꝼæꝛte *D.* heꝛꝼeꝛte *E.* [68] ´ *B.* [69] ꝛeo heoꝛa *E.* [70] Mýꝛcna *B.C.D.* Mýꝛcena *E.* Meꝛcna *G.* [71] land *B.C.D.E.* [72] ꝛealdan *B.* ꝛealdon *C.D.E.G.* [73] dccc.lxxix. *C.* [74] hine *B.C.D.E.G.* '' Ælꝼꝛied cinȝ ȝeꝛeht at Eðandune. *F.* [75] xii. *B.C.* [76] ´ *D.* Lýppan- *B.C.G.* Lippan-hame *E.* [77] ȝeꝛidan *B.E.* [78] Deꝛt-Seaxna *B.* -Seaxna *D.E.G.* Deꝛꝛexna *C.* [79] land *B.C.D.E.* [80] þaꝛ *C. add.* ȝeꝛǽtan *B.D.* ȝeꝛettton *E.* [81] *B.C.D.E.* [82] mýcel *B.D.E.* [83] þeoꝛ *D.* [84] and *A.G. add.* [85] ´ *B.C.D.* [86] aðꝛæꝼdan *B.* [87] ´ *B.D.* [88] hi *C.E.* ´ *D.* hý *G.* [89] ȝeꝛidan *B.* [90] ' *not in D.E.* [91] þæt ꝼolc hým *C.* [92] ȝecýꝛdan *B.* ȝebizde *C.* ȝecýꝛdon *G.* [93] butan *B.D.E.G.* [94] cinȝe *B.C.* cýnȝe *E.* [95] *not in B.C.* ' *not in D.E.* [96] litle *E.* [97] peoꝛode *B.* pæꝛede *D.* [98] uneaðelice *B.* uneðelice *G.* ´ *C.* unýðelice *D.E.*

[99] Sed pars exercitus qui equestres fuerunt eadem nocte quæ secuta diem in quo ista omnia patrata sunt, juramentum pro nihilo ducentes, furtive recesserunt, et civitatem Exoniæ invaserunt. *F. Lat.*

Digitized by Google

[1]ſóþ· and on [2]mórþæſtenum. Ænd [3]þæſ [4]ilcan [5]þintþa pæſ [6]Inpæneſ [7]bþoðuþ and [8]Dealſdeneſ on [9]Deſt-Seaxum· [10]on [11]Deſena-ſcire·´ [12]miđ ·xxiii· [13]ſcipum·´ and [14]hiene [15]mon þæþ [16]oſſloȝ· and ·dccc· [17]monna miđ him· and [18]·xl· [19]monna hiſ heneſ. [20][and [21]þæþ pæſ ſe ȝuð-ſana ȝenumen þe [22]hie [23]hþæfn [24]héton.] [25]Ænd þæſ on [26]Eaſtþon [27]poþhte Ælfred [28]cýninȝ· [29]litle [30]peneđe· [31]ȝepeorc æt [32]Æđelinȝa-eiȝȝe· and oſ þam ȝepeorce [33]paſ [34]þinnende þiđ þone hene· and [35]Sumuþ-ſætna· [36]ſé [37]dæl [38]ſé þæþ [39]niehſt pæſ. Đa on [40]þæne [41]ſeoſoðan þucan oſen [42]Eaſtþon he [43]ȝéndð to [44]Ecȝbþýhtes [45]ſtáne· be [46]eaſtan [47]Sealþuđa· and him [48]to-comon [49]þæþ [50]onȝen [51]Sumoþſæte [52]alle· and [53]Þílſætan· and [54]Þamtún-ſcin ſe [55]dæl [56]ſe [57]hiene [58]behinon [59]ſæ [60]paſ· and hiſ [61]ȝeſæȝene [62]pæþun. Ænd he [63]ſóþ [64]ýmb [65]áne niht oſ [66]þam [67]þícum to [68]Iȝlea· and þæſ [69]ýmb ane [70][niht] to [71]Eðándune· and þæþ ȝeſeaht´´ þiđ [72]alne [73]þone hene· and [74]hiene [75]ȝeſliemde· and him æſten [76]þáđ oð [77]þæt ȝepeorc· and [78]þæþ [79]ſæt ·xiiii· niht. [80]Ænd [81]þa [82]ſalde [83]se hene´ him [84]ſone-ȝirlaſ and [85]micle [86]aðáſ· [87]þæt [88]híe oſ hiſ [89]nice [90]uuoldon· and him eac [91]ȝehéton [92]þæt [93]hiena [94]kýninȝ [95]ſulpihte [96]onſón polde. and [97]hie [98]þæt ȝelæſton´ [99]ſpa. Ænd [1]þæſ [2]ýmb ·iii· [3]piecan [4]cóm se [5]cýninȝ [6]to him´ [7]Loðþú· [8]þþitiȝa ſum þaþa [9]monna [10]þe [11]in þam´ hene [12]peoþðuſte [13]pǽþon· [14]æt [15]Álne· [16]and´ [17]þæt [18]iſ piđ [19]Æđelinȝȝa-eiȝe. and hiſ se [20]cýninȝ [21]þæþ onſenȝ æt´ ſulpihte· and [22]hiſ [23]cniſm-liſinȝ [24]paſ [25]æt [26]Þeðmoþ.

and to the fastnesses of the moors. And the same winter the brother of Inwær and of Healfdene came with twenty-three ships to Devonshire in Wessex; and he was there slain, and with him eight hundred and forty men of his army: and there was taken the war-flag which they called Raven. And after this, at Easter*, king Ælfred with a small band constructed a fortress at Athelney; and from this fortress, with that part of the men of Somerset which was nearest to it, from time to time they fought against the army. Then in the seventh week after Easter he rode to Ecgbryht's-stane, on the east of Selwood; and there came to meet him all the men of Somerset, and the men of Wiltshire, and that portion of the men of Hampshire which was on this side of the sea; and they were joyful at his presence. And on the following day he went from that station to Iglea, and on the day after this to Ethandun, and there fought against the whole army, and put them to flight, and pursued them as far as their fortress: and there he sat down fourteen days. And then the army delivered to him hostages, with many oaths, that they would leave his kingdom, and also promised him that their king should receive baptism: and that they accordingly fulfilled. And about three weeks after this king Guthrum came to him, with some thirty men who were of the most distinguished in the army, at Aulre, which is near Athelney: and the king was his godfather at baptism; and his [a]chrism-loosing was at Wedmore: and he was

* 23 Mar.

[1]´*B.C.D.* [2]´*B.* moſſeſtenum *E.* [3]þeſ *E.* [4]ýlcan *D.G.* [5]pintſeſ *B.C.* [6]Inȝpæneſ *B.* Inpeneſ *C.* Ipæneſ *D.* Ipeneſ *E.* [7]bſoðoſ *B.C.D.E.* [8]Deaſdeneſ *C.* Dealdæneſ *D.* [9]Þeſſexena ſice *C.* Þeſt-Sexna-´*B.* -Sexum *E.* [10]´ *not in B.C.* [11]Deſenan-ſcire *E.* -ſcýre *G.* [12]´ *not in D.E.* [13]ſcýpa *B.C.* [14]hine *B.C.D.E.G.* [15]man *B.* [16]oſſloh *B.C.* ſloh *D.E.* [17]manna *B.C.E.* [18]lx. *B.C.* [19]manna *B.C.E.* [20]*B.C.D.E.* [21]þaſ *E.* [22]hi *E.* ´*D.* [23]hæfen *E.* [24]hæton *D.* [25]Onð *B.C.* [26]Eaſtþan *B.* [27]þnohte *E.* [28]kinȝ *B.* cinȝ *C.* [29]lýtle *B.C.D.E.* [30]peoþoðe *B.* pæneðe *D.* [31]ȝepeoþhc *G.* [32]-iȝȝe *B.C.G.* -iȝe *D.E.* [33]pæſ *B.C.D.E.G.* [34]puniȝende *D.* [35]Sumoþſætena *B.* Sumuþſætena *C.* Sumeþſætena *D.E.* [36]´*C.* [37]´*B.C.D.* [38]´*C.* þe *B.D.E.* [39]nehſt *B.C.D.E.* niht *G.* [40]þene *E.* [41]vii. *C.D.* ſeoſeðan *E.* [42]Eaſtþan *B.* [43]´´*C.* á *B.D.* [44]Ecbþihteſ *B.* Ecȝbþihteſ *C.E.* Ecȝbýhteſ *G.* [45]´*B.* [46]eaſton *F.* [47]Sealþuðu *D.* Selepuða *B.* Þealþuðu *E.* [48]coman *B.* comon *C.D.E.* [49]´*C.* [50]onȝean *B.D.E.* [51]Sumeþſæte *B.* Sumuþſæte *C.* [52]ealle *B.C.D.E.G.* [53]Þilſæte *C.* ´*B.D.* Þillſæte *E.* Þýlſæte *G.* [54]´*B.* -ſcýn *E.* [55]´*B.D.E.* [56]þe *B.C.D.E.* [57]hiſe *B.C.D.E.* hýne *G.* [58]beheonan *B.* beheonon *C.D.E.G.* [59]´*B.C.D.* [60]pæſ *B.C.D.E.G.* [61]ȝeſæȝne *B.C.* [62]pæþon *B.C.D.E.* [63]´*A.B.D.* [64]embe *B.* þæſ- *C.* [65]´*B.* [66]þæm *B.* [67]´ *B.* pican *G.* [68]Æȝlea *D.E.* [69]eſt *B.C.D. add.* embe *B.C.* [70]*B.C.E.G.* [71]´ *B.* [72]ealne *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [73]*not in E.F.* [74]hine *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [75]ȝeſlýmde *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [76]´*A.B.C.D.E.* [77]þet *E.* [78]þaþ *F.* [79]´*C.* [80]*not in B.* [81]*not in F.* [82]ſealde *B.C.D.E.G.* ſende *F.* vel ſealde *interlined.* [83]´ſeſe *B.* [84]ȝirlaſ *D.E.F.* [85]mýccle *B.E.F.* mýcle *D.* micele *G.* [86]´*B.* [87]þet *E.* þat *F.* [88]hi *E.F.* ´*D.* hý *G.* [89]cýneſiſce *B.* [90]polðon *B.C.D.E.G.* polðen *F.* [91]´*B.* ȝehæton *D.* behetan *F.* [92]þet *E.* þat *F.* [93]heoþa *B.D.E.F.* hýþa *C.* hioþa *G.* [94]cýnȝ *B.E.* cinȝ *C.* cýninȝ *D.G.* [95]ſulpiht *F.* [96]´*A.B.D.* [97]hi *D.E.F.* [98]´þat ȝelæſtan *F.* [99]*not in B.C.D.E.F.* [1]*not in F.* [2]embe *C.F.* [3]pucan *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [4]´*B.* [5]cinȝ *B.C.F.* cýn *E.* [6]´*not in B.D.E.F.* [7]Luðþam *B.* Loðþum *C.D.E.F.* Loðþun *G.* [8]þþiteȝa *B.C.* þþittiȝum *E.* þþuttiȝa *G.* [9]manna *B.C.D.* [10]þa *F.* [11]on *B.C.* ´innan þan *F.* [12]peoþðoſte *B.C.* puþðaſt *F.* [13]´ *B.* [14]´ *not in B.* [15]Ælne *F.* [16]*not in C.F.* [17]þat *F.* [18]ýſ *C.F.* [19]Æðelinȝa- *B.C.D.E.G.* -iȝȝe *B.C.* -iȝe *D.E.F.* -ýȝe *G.* [20]cinȝ *B.C.F.* cýnȝ *E.* [21]´ aſenȝ þaþ at *F.* [22]hýſ *C.* [23]cniſm-lýſinȝ *B.* cniýſum-lýſinȝ *C.* [24]pæſ *B.D.E.G.* [25]at *F.* [26]*C.D.E.F.* Þeðmoþ *A.* Þeðdmoþ *B.* Þetmoþ *G.*

[a] Apparently the removal of the fillet which, covering the chrism on the forehead, was bound round the head at confirmation.

Digitized by Google

and [1]he [2]paſ ·xii· niht mid [3]þam [4]cyninge. and he hine [5]miclum· and hiſ geſeſtan mid ſeo [6]peoſtude:·

An. [7]dccc.lxxix. Þeſ [8]fór ſe here to [9]Lindenceaſtre [10][of] [11]Limpan-hamme· and ſæt þær [12]án [13]geap. [14]And þý [15]geare [16]gegadrode [17][án] [18]hlóð [19]scenga and geſæt æt [20]Fullan-hamme be Temeſe. And [21]þý ilcan' [22]géare'' [23]abiestrode [24]sio sunne [25]áne [26]tíd [27]dæges:·

An. [28]dccc.lxxx. Þeſ [29]fór ſe here [30][of] [31]Lindenceaſtre on Eaſt-[32]Engle· and [33]geſæt þæt [34]lond· and [35]gedælde. And [36]þý [37]ilcan [38]geare' [39]fór ſe here oſer [40]sæ [41]þe [42]æſt on [43]Fullan-homme [44]sæt on [45]Fronclond' to [46]Lend· and ſæt [47]þær [48]án [49]gear:·

An. [50]dccc.lxxxi. Þeſ [51]fór ſe here [52]uſor on [53]Fronclond· and þa Francan him sið [54]geſuhton· and þær [55]þa [56]pearð ſe here [57]gehorſod æſter þam geſeohte:·

An. [58]dccc.lxxxii. Þeſ [59]fór ſe here [60]úp [61]onlong Mæſe [62]seoſ on [63]Fronclond· and [64]þær [65]sæt an gear. And [66]þý ilcan' [67]geare [68]fór Ælſred [69]cyning mid [70]scipum [71]út on [72]sæ· and geſeahte sið [73]seoſer [74]sciphlæſtaſ [75]Denisca [76]monna· and þaſa [77]scipa [78]tu [79]genam· and þa [80]men [81]oſſlægene [82]sæſon þe þær on [83]sæſon·' and [84]tuegen [85]sciphefaſ him on [86]hond [87]eodon· and þa [88]sæſon [89]miclum' [90]ſoſſlægene and' [91]ſoſſundode æſ [92]hi on [93]hónd [94]eodon:·

An. [95]dccc.lxxxiii. Þeſ [96]fór ſe here [97][úp] on [98]Scald to [99]Lundoð· and [1]þær sæt [2]án [3]gear. [4][And Marinus [5]se [6]papa sende [7]þa hignum Domini' Ælſrede [8]cyninge. and [9]þý ilcan' [10]geare [11]lædde [12]Sig-

twelve days with the king; and he greatly honoured him and his companions with gifts.

A. 879. This year the army went to Cirencester from Chippenham, and sate there one year. And that year a body of pirates drew together, and sat down at Fulham on the Thames. And that same year[a] the sun was eclipsed during one hour of the day.

A. 880. This year the army went from Cirencester to East-Anglia, and settled in the land, and apportioned it. And that same year the army, which previously had sat down at Fulham, went over sea to Ghent in France, and sate there one year.

A. 881. This year the army went further into France, and the French fought against them: and then was the army there horsed after the battle.

A. 882. This year the army went up along the banks of the Maese far into France, and there sate one year. And that same year king Ælfred went out to sea with his ships, and fought against the forces of four ships of Danish-men, and took two of the ships, and the men were slain that were in them; and the forces of two ships surrendered to him, and they were sorely distressed and wounded before they surrendered to him.

A. 883. This year the army went up the Scheld to Condé, and sate there one year. And Marinus the pope then sent 'lignum Domini' to king Ælfred; and that same year Sighelm and Æthelstan carried to

[1] þæſ *G.* [2] pæſ *B.C.D.G.* peſ *E.* [3] þan *F.* [4] cinge *B.C.F.* cyngе *E.* [5] mycelum *B.* milcum *C.* mycclum *D.E.* micclum *F.* *not in G.* [6] peoſtode *B.C.D.E.* geſeoſtode *F.* puſtude *G.* [7] dccc.lxxx. *C.* [8] ´*B.* ´´pæſ *F.* [9] Lyſtenceaſtre *B.C.* [10] *B.C.D.E.* oð *A.G.* [11] ´*D.* Lyppan-hamme *C.* Lipſan-hamme *G.* [12] ´*A.* anne *B.* [13] ſintes *B.C.D.E.* [14] *not in D.E.* [15] ilcan *B.C.* *add.* gere *C.* [16] gegadſodan *B.* gegadſodon *C.* gegadeſodon *D.E.* [17] *B.D.E.* ´*C.* on *A.G.* [18] ´*B.* [19] scinga *D.E.* ´*B.C.* [20] Fulan- *B.* [21] *V* þi ylcan *D.* [22] ´*B.* gere *C.* [23] aþýſtrode *B.C.D.E.* aðeoſtred *F.* [24] seo *B.C.D.E.* [25] ´*B.* an *E.* ꝛ *G.* [26] ´*D.* [27] on dæg *F.* [28] dcccc.lxxix. *G.* dccc.lxxxi. *C.* [29] ´*B.D.* ´*not in F.* [30] *B.C.D.E.* to *A.G.* [31] Lyſtenceaſtre *B.C.G.* [32] -Ængle *D.* [33] geſet *D.* [34] land *B.C.D.E.* [35] hit *B.* *add.* ´*B.* [36] ´*C.* [37] ylcan *G.* [38] gere *C.* [39] ´*A.D.* [40] ´*B.C.D.E.* [41] *V* *not in F.* [42] ´*C.* *not in D.E.* [43] Fulan- *B.* -hamme *E.* Fullan-hamme *C.D.* [44] ´*C.* [45] Franceland *B.C.D.* Frangland *E.* [46] Lent *B.E.F.G.* Læt *C.* [47] þar *F.* [48] ´*B.* [49] gér *C.* [50] dccc.lxxxii. *C.* [51] ´*D.* [52] uſur *C.* [53] Franceland *B.C.D.* Franglond *E.* [54] geſuhtan *B.* [55] *not in B.C.* [56] peſð *E.* [57] gehoſrad *B.D.* hoſrad *E.* [58] dccc.lxxxiii. *C.* [59] ´*B.D.* [60] ´*D.* upp *B.C.* [61] andlang *B.C.E.F.* ondlong *G.* [62] uſor *B.D.* uſur *C.* oſor *E.* *not in F.* [63] Franceland *B.C.D.* Franglond *E.F.* [64] þar *F.* [65] ´*C.* [66] ´*C.* ´þar ylcan *F.* [67] gere *C.* gearef *F.* [68] ´*A.B.* [69] cyng *E.* cing *B.C.* *not in F.* [70] scypum *C.* [71] ´*B.D.* [72] ´*B.C.D.* [73] iiii. *B.C.D.E.F.* [74] scyphlæſtaf *C.* [75] Dænisca *D.* [76] manna *B.C.D.E.* *not in F.* [77] scypa *C.* [78] tpa *B.D.E.G.* tup *C.* ii. *F.* [79] genamon *D.E.* [80] menn *B.C.* mæn *D.* [81] oſſlegene *B.C.* oſſlogon *D.E.* oſſloh *F.* [82] puſdan *B.* puſdon *C.* ´*not in D.E.* [83] pæſan *B.* [84] ii. *B.C.* tpa *D.E.F.* tpegen *G.* ´ætbuſſtan. and þa menn pæſan ſpýðe *F.* [85] scyphlæſtaf *B.C.* *not in D.E.* [86] hand *B.C.D.E.F.* [87] eodan *B.F.* heodon *C.* [88] men *D.E.* *add.* pæſan *B.* [89] mycelum *B.D.E.* [90] oſſlegene *C.* oſſlægene *D.* oſſlagene *E.F.* ´*not in B.* [91] ſoſſundede *F.* [92] hie *B.* [93] ´*D.* hand *B.C.E.F.* [94] eodan *B.E.F.* [95] dccc.lxxxiv. *C.* [96] ´*B.D.* [97] *B.C.E.F.* ´*D.* [98] Scal *F.* [99] Lundað *B.* Tundað *C.* Lundot *F.* [1] þaſ *F.* [2] ´*B.* [3] gef *C.* [4] *B.C.D.E.F.* [5] *not in C.D.E.* [6] mæſa *F.* *add.* [7] *D.* ´*C.* ´of Eſſtef ſode *F.* [8] cinge *C.* cyngе *E.* [9] ´*C.* ´þan ylcan *F.* [10] gere *C.* [11] *V* Ælſred sende hiſ ælmeſſan *F.* [12] Sihelm *C.*

[a] The eclipse happened on the 14th of March 880.

Digitized by Google

helm and [1]Æðelstan [2]þá ælmessan· to [3]Róme· [4]þe Ælfred [5]cýning gehet þýder·′ and [6]éac on [7]Indea· to Sc̃e Thome· and to Sc̃e [8]Barðolomeæ [9]þa [10]hie [11]sæton wið þone here æt [12]Lundenne· and [13]hie þær· Godes þances· [14]swiðe [15]béntidige [16]wurdan æfter þam [17]geháte:·′]

An. DCCC.LXXXIV. Her [18]fór se here [19]up on Sunnan to Embenum· and [20]þær [21]sǽt [22]án [23]gear. [24][Her forðferde se welwillenda b. Æðelwold:·]

An. DCCC.LXXXV. [25]Her to-[26]dǽlde se [27]forespræcena here on [28]tu· oðer [29]dæl [30]east· oðer dæl′ to [31]Hrofesceastre· and [32]ýmbsæton [33]þa [34]ceastre· and [35]worhton oðer fæsten [36]ýmb [37]hie [38]selfe.′ And [39]hie þeah þa [40]ceastre [41]aweredon [42]oþþæt Ælfred [43][cýning] [44]cóm [45]útan mid [46]fierde. Ða [47]eode se here to [48]hiera scipum· and [49]forlet [50]þæt geweorc· and [51]hie [52]wúrdon þær [53]behorsude· and [54]sona [55]þý [56]ilcan sumera [57]ofer [58]sǽ [59]gewiton. [60]And [61]þý [62]ilcan [63]geare [64]sende Ælfred [65]cýning [66][of Cent] on [67]East-Engle. Sona swa [68]hie [69]comon on [70]Sture-muðan· þa [71]metton [72]hie ·XVI· [73]scipu [74]wícenga· and [75]wið þa [76]gefuhton· and þa [77]scipo [78]alle [79]geræhton· and þa [80]men [81]ofslogon. Ða [82]hie [83]þa [84]hámweard [85]wendon mid [86]þære here-[87]hýðe· þa′ [88]metton [89]hie [90]micelne [91]sciphere [92]wícenga· and [93]þa wið [94]þa [95]gefuhton [96]þý [97]ilcan dæge· and þa [98]Deniscan ahton sige.′′ [99]Ðý [1]ilcan [2]geare· [3]ǽr [4]middum [5]wintra·′ forðferde [6]Carl [7]Francna [8]cýning· and [9]hiene [10]ofslóg [11]án [12]efor· and [13]ane [14]geare [15]ær his [16]broður forðferde· [17]se hæfde [18]éac

Rome the alms which the king had vowed to send thither, and also to India, to St. Thomas and to St. Bartholomew, when they sat down against the army at London; and there, thanks be to God, they largely obtained the object of their prayer after the vow.

A. 884. This year the army went up the Somme to Amiens, and there sate one year. This year[a] the benevolent bishop Æthelwold died.

A. 885. [b]This year the fore-mentioned army divided itself into two; the one part went eastward, the other part to Rochester, and besieged the city, and wrought another fortress about themselves. And, notwithstanding this, the townsmen defended the city till king Ælfred came out with his forces. Then went the army to their ships, and abandoned their fortress; and they were there deprived of their horses, and soon after, in that same summer, departed over sea. And that same year king Ælfred sent a fleet from Kent to East-Anglia. So soon as they came to the mouth of the Stour, then met them sixteen ships of pirates; and they fought against them, and captured all the ships and killed the men. As they afterwards returned homeward with the booty, a large fleet of pirates met them, and then fought against them that same day, and the Danish-men had the victory. That same year, before mid-winter, [A]Carl king of the French died; he was killed by a wild boar; and one year before this, his brother[×] died: he too had the western kingdom: and they

[A] Carloman.

[×] Louis III.

[1] Æðestan *C.* [2] ^*C.* Rex Ælfredus misit elemosinam quam voverat dum sederet contra exercitum cum paucis, cum multi essent inimici, Romæ. *F. Lat.* [3] ^*B.C.* [4]′ *D.E.* [5] cing *F.* [6] ^*B.C.D.* [7] *D.E.* India *F.* Iudea *B.C.* [8] ^^*C.* Barðolomee *E.* [9]′ *not in F.* [10] hi *C.D.E.* [11] *not in B.* [12] Lundene *E.* [13] hý *D.* hi *E.* [14] swýðe *D.E.* [15] ^*B.* bentiðe *C.* bentigðe *D.E.* [16] wurdon *C.D.* wæron *E.* [17] *C.* ^*B.* gehatum *D.E.* [18] ^*D.* [19] upp *B.C.* [20] ^*C.* [21] ^*C.* [22] ^*A.B.C.* [23] ^*B.* ger *C.* [24] *F.* Hic obiit Adelwoldus episcopus Wentoniensis, et electus est in loco ejus Alfee qui alio nomine vocabatur Godwinus. *F. Lat.* [25]′′ *not in F.* [26] ^*B.* [27] foresprecenan *G.* [28] tuwa *B.D.E.* tuw *C.* twa *G.* [29] ^*B.* *not in E.* [30]′ *not in B.C.* [31] Hrofceastre *D.E.* [32] ýmbræ̈tan *B.* hi utan ýmbesæton *D.* [33]′ *not in D.* [34] cestær *C.* [35] worhtan *B.* wrohton *E.* [36] embe *C.* ýmbe *G.* [37] hi *E.* [38] sýlfe *B.E.* [39] hi *D.E.* hý *G.* [40] ceaster *C.* [41] aweredan *B.E.* awæredon *D.* [42] oð þet *E.* [43] *D.* cing *B.C.* cýng *E.* [44] ^*B.D.* [45] ^*B.* ûton *E.* [46] fýrde *B.C.D.E.G.* [47] for *B.* [48] heora *B.D.E.* hýra *C.* hiora *G.* [49] forlétan *B.* forleton *C.E.* forlæton *D.* [50] þet *E.* [51] hi *C.D.E.* hý *G.* [52] ^*B.* [53] behorsode *B.C.D.* behorsade *E.* [54] suna *C.* [55] ^*C.* [56] ýlcan *G.* [57] eft *B.C.D.E. add.* [58] ^*B.C.D.* se *E.* [59] gewitan *B.D.* gewitum *C.* [60] *not in B.C.D.E.* [61] ^*C.* [62] ýlcan *G.* [63] gere *C.* [64] sænde *E.* [65] cing *B.C.* cýng *E.* [66] *B.C.* – Cænt *D.E.* [67] -Ængle *D.* [68] hi *C.D.E.* [69] coman *B.G.* [70] *D.E.* Stufe *A.C.G.* ^*B.* [71] mettan *B.* gemetten *C.* gemetton *D.* gemætton *E.* [72] hý *D.* hi *E.* [73] scipa *E.* [74] wicinga *B.C.E.* wýcinga *D.* [75] hie *B. add.* [76] gefuhtan *B.* [77] scipa *E.* scipu *B.C.D.* [78] ealle *B.C.D.E.* eall *G.* [79] gehrehton *D.* [80] menn *B.* ^*C.* [81] ofslogen *E.* [82] hi *D.E.* hý *G.* [83] *not in B.C.* [84] ^*B.* hampeard *E.* [85] wæron *B.E.* [86] þare *C.* [87] -huðe *E.* ′hýða *D.* [88] mettan *B.* gemetton *D.E.* [89] hi *D.E.* [90] mýcelne *B.D.E.* [91] scýphere *C.* [92] wicinga *C.D.E.* ^*B.* [93] *not in D.E.* [94] *not in D.* [95] gefuhtan *B.* [96] ^*C.* [97] ýlcan *G.* [98] Dæniscan *D.* [99] ^*C.* and þý *E.* – þes *F.* [1] ýlcan *F.G.* [2] gere *C.* geares *F.* [3] ^*C.* ′ *not in F.* [4] middan *C.D.E.* [5] wintre *D.* [6] Karl *D.* [7] Francana *F.* [8] cing *B.C.F.* cýng *E.* [9] hine *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [10] ofsloh *C.D.E.* ^*B.* sloh *F.* [11] ^*C.* [12] eofor *B.G.* ^*D.E.* eofer *F.* [13] ânum *B.* [14] gere *C.D.* [15] ^*B.C.D.* [16] broðor *B.C.D.E.* broðer *F.* [17]′ hi wæran *F.* [18] ^*D.*

[a] The account of the death of Ethelwold bishop of Winchester, here inserted in MS. *F.*, is anticipated a century by the carelessness of the scribe: the name of his successor in the Latin puts this beyond all doubt. See A. 984.

[b] Asser omits the events of A. 884 of the Chronicle, and places those of 885 under that year. At any rate the foreign transactions are rightly so placed.

Digitized by Google

þæt Þeſt-[1]ſíce· [2]and [3]hie pæſon beȝen´ [4]Þloðpiȝeſ [5]ſuna· [6]ſe [7]hæfde eac þæt Þeſtſice· [8]and´´ foſðfeſde [9]þý [10]ȝeare þe [11]ſio
* the Bald. ſunne [12]aþiefteode. ſe pæſ´ [13]Kaſleſ [14]ſunu þe [15]Æðelpulf [16]Þeſt-Seaxna [17]cýniȝ [18]hiſ [19]dohtoſ [20]hæfde [21]him [22]tó [23]cuéne.´ [24]And [25]þý [26]ilcan [27]ȝeare [28]ȝeȝaðeode [29]micel [30]ſciphefe on [31]Ald-Seaxum· and þæſ peaſð [32]micel [33]ȝefeohte· [34]tua on [35]ȝeare· and þa [36]Seaxan [37]hæfdun ſiȝe· and þæſ
* the Fat. [38]pæſon [39]Fſiſan mid. [40]Ðý ilcan [41]ȝéare fenȝ Caſl to þam Þeſt-[42]ſíce· and to
† Tuscan Sea. [43]allum þam [44]ſíce [45]behienan Þendel-[46]ſé· and [47]bégeondan þiſſe [48]ſé· ſpa hit hiſ
+ Bretons. þſiðda fæðeſ hæfde· butan [49]Lídpiccium. Se [50]Caſl [51]paſ [52]Þloðpiȝeſ ſunu· ſe Þloðpiȝ [53]paſ [54]Caſleſ [55]bſoðuſ. [56]ſe pæſ [57]Iuðýttan fæðeſ þe [58]Æðelpulf [59]cýniȝ hæfde· and [60]hie [61]pæſon [62]Þloðpiȝeſ ſuna· ſe [63]Þloðpiȝ [64]paſ þæſ [65]aldan [66]Caſleſ ſunu· ſe [67]Caſl [68]paſ [69]Pippeneſ ſunu.´ [70]And [71]þý [72]ilcan´ [73]ȝeare [74]foſðfeſde ſe [75]ȝoda papa Maſinuſ· [76]ſe ȝefſneode [77]Onȝel-cýnneſ [78]ſcole be´ Ælfſnedeſ bene [79]Þeſt-Seaxna [80]cýninȝeſ· and he ſende [81]him [82]micla [83]ȝifa· and þæſe ſode [84]dæl þe Cſiſt on þſopode.´ [85]And [86]þý [87]ilcan [88]ȝeare [89]ſe hefe on [90]Eaſt-[91]Enȝlum [92]bſæc [93]fſiðd pið Ælfſned [94]cýninȝ:´

were both sons of Louis, who likewise had the western kingdom, and died that year when the sun was eclipsed: he was son of Charles * whose daughter Æthelwulf, king of the West-Saxons, had for his queen. And that same year a large fleet drew together against the Old-Saxons; and there was a great battle twice in that year, and the Saxons had the victory, and the Frisians were there with them. That same year Charles× succeeded to the western kingdom, and to all the kingdom on this side the Wendel-sea ˅, and beyond this sea, in like manner as his great-grandfather had it, with the exception of the Lid-wiccas.+ Charles was Louis's son; Louis was Charles's brother, who was father of Judith, whom king Æthelwulf had; and they were sons of Louis, Louis was son of the elder Charles, Charles was Pippin's son. And that same year died the good pope Marinus, who, at the prayer of Ælfred king of the West-Saxons, freed the English school; and he sent him great gifts, and part of the rood on which Christ suffered. And that same year the army in East-Anglia broke the peace with king Ælfred.

An. dccc.lxxxvi. Þeſ [95]foſ ſe hefe eft peſt þe [96]æſ eaſt [97]ȝelende· and þa [98]up on [99]Siȝene· and [1]þæſ [2]pinte'-ſetl [3]namon [4][æt Paſiſ þæfne [5]býſiȝ.] Ðý [6]ilcan [7]ȝeare´ [8]ȝefette Ælfſned [9]cýninȝ [10]Lunden-buſȝ· and him [11]all [12]Anȝel-cýn to-[13]cinde· [14]þæt [15]buton [16]Denifcſa [17]monna [18]hæftnede [19]paſ· and [20]he þa [21]befæfte þa [22]buſȝ [23]Æðelnede [24]aldoſmen to [25]healdonne:´

A. 886. This year the army which before had drawn eastward, went westward again, and thence up the Seine, and there took up their winter quarters near the town of Paris. That same year king Ælfred repaired London; and all the English submitted to him, except those who were under the bondage of the Danish-men; and then he committed the town to the keeping of Æthered the ealdorman.

[1] ´*B.* [2] *not in B.C.D.* [3] þa *B.C.D.* [´´] *not in E.* [4] Þloðpieſ *D.* Loðpieſ *F.* Þlopiȝeſ *G.* [5] ſunu *C.F.* [6´] þe paſ *F.* [7´´] *not in B.C.D.* [8] ſe *E.* [9] ´*C.* [10] ilcan *B.C.D. add.* ȝeare *C.* [11] ſeo *B.C.D.E.* [12] aþeoſtnode *B.* aþýſtnode *C.D.E.G.* [13] þæſ *B. add.* Caſleſ *C.D.E.G.* [14] ſune *F.* [15] Æðelpulf *B.E.* Æðepulf *F.* [16] Þeſt-Seaxna *B.* -Seaxana *F.* Þeſſexena *C.* Þæſt-Seaxena *D.* [17] cinȝ *B.C.F.* cýnȝ *E.* [18] hýſ *C.* [19] dohteſ *F. not in D.E.* [20´] Ioðetan hedde *F.* [21] *not in D.E.* [22] ´*C.* [23] cpene *B.D.E.G.* ´*C.* [24] *not in C.* [´] *not in E.F.* [25] ´*C. not in B.D.* [26] ýlcan *G.* [27] ȝeare *C.* [28] ȝeȝaðeode *C.D.* [29] mýcel *B.D.* [30] ſcýphefe *C.* [31] Ealð- *B.C.D.G.* [32] mýcel *B.D.* [33] ȝefealt *D.* [34] tupa *B.C.D.* [35] ȝeare *C.* [36] Sexan *B.* [37] hæfdan *B.* hæfdon *C.G.* heafdon *D.* [38] pæfnan *B.* [39] Fſýſan *B.C.D.* [40] ´*C.* [41] ´*B.* ȝeare *C.* [42] ´*B.* [43] eallum *B.C.D.G.* [44] *C.D.* ´*B.* Þeſt-ſice *A.G.* [45] þe *C. add.* beheonan *B.C.D.G.* [46] ´ *B.C.D.* [47] ´*C.* [48] ´ *B.C.D.* [49] Lidpicinȝum *D.* ´*C.* [50] Kaſl *D.* [51] pæſ *B.C.D.G.* [52] Þloðpieſ *D.* [53] pæſ *B.C.D.G.* [54] Kaſleſ *D.* [55] bſoðoſ *B.C.D.G.* [56] þe *B.* [57] Iuðettan *B.* Iudettan *C.* Iuðættan *D.* [58] Æðelpulf *B.* Æðælpulf *D.* [59] cinȝ *B.C.* [60] hi *C.* hý *D.G.* [61] pæſnan *B.* [62] Þloðpieſ *D.* [63] Þloðpi *C.* [64] pæſ *B.C.D.G.* [65] ealdan *B.C.D.G.* [66] Kaſleſ *B.D.* [67] Kaſl *D.* [68] pæſ *B.C.D.G.* [69] Pipeneſ *D.* [70] *not in B.C.D.E.* [´] Þeſ on þýſum *F.* [71] ´*C.* [72] ýlcan *G.* [73] ȝeare *C.* [74] ſóſðfæſde *D.* [75] eadiȝa *F.* [76] Concessit magnam libertatem loco qui dicitur schola Anglorum. Ipse etiam eidem regi plura donaria, scilicet de cruce Domini et de reliquiis sanctorum contulit. *F. Lat.* [77] Anȝel- *B.C.D.E.F.* [78´] ſcolan þuſh *E.F.* [79] Þeſt-Seaxena *D. not in B.C.F.* [80] cinȝeſ *B.C.F.* [81] þam ýlcan cinȝe *F.* [82] micele *B.* micle *C.* mýccle *E.* [´] -ȝiua on halidomeſ *F.* [83] ȝýfa *C.* [84] ´ *B.* [85´] *not in F.* [86] ´ *C.* [87] ýlcan *G.* [88] ȝeare *C.* [89] ſoſ *E. add.* [90] Eſt- *G.* [91] -Ænȝlum *D.* [92] and bſec *E.* [93] fſiðd *G.* [94] cinȝ *B.C.* [95´] *not in F.* [96] ´*C.* [97] ȝelænde *C.* [98] upp *B.C.* [99] Siȝne *B.C.* Sihȝene *G.* [1] þaſ *C.* þæſ *D.* [2] pinteſ- *B.C.D.E.G.* -ſetu *B.C.* ſætu *E.* [3] naman *B.* [4] *B.C.D.E.* [5] biſiȝ *C.* [6] ýlcan *G.* [7] ȝeare *C.* [8] Rex Ælfredus sedit in Lundonia. *F. Lat.* [9] cinȝ *B.C.F.* [10] -buſh *B.C.D.E.* þa buſh Lundene *F.* [11] eall *B.C.D.E.G.* eal *F.* [12] Ænȝel- *D.* -cýnn *B.C.F.* [13] cýſde *B.C.F.G.* ȝecýſde *D.E.* [14] and þe *D.* [´] *not in F.* [15] butan *B.C.D.E.* [16] Dæniſcſa *D.* [17] manna *C.D.E.* [18] hæftnede *B.C.D.G.* hæfnede *E.* [19] pæſ *B.C.D.E.G.* [20] *B.C.D.E.G.* hie *A.* [21] beſeſte *E.* [22] buſh *B.C.D.E.G.* [23] Æðelſede *D.* [24] ealdeſmen *B.* ealdoſmenn *C.* ealdoſman *D.* ealdoſmen *G.* [25] healdenne *B.C.D.E.*

Digitized by Google

An. [1] DCCC.LXXXVII. Dep [2] fóp pe hepe [3] up þuph þa [4] bpýcge æt´ [5] Papíp. and [6] þa [7] úp [8] andlang [9] Sigene´ [10] oð Mæcepne. [11] [and þa [12] úp on Mæcepne] [13] oð [14] Laziei. and þa [15] pæcon [16] þapa [17] and innan´ Ionan. [18] cu pinceþ [19] on þam [20] cpam pcedum.´ Ánd [21] þý [22] ilcan [23] gepe [24] foþðfepde [25] Kapl [26] Fpancna [27] cýning. [28] and [29] Eapnulf hip [30] bpoðup punu hine .vi. [31] picum æp he [32] foþðfepde [33] [bepæddе] [34] æt [35] þam [36] píce. Ánd þa peapð [37] þæt pice [38] to-dæled on [39] .v. [40] and [41] .v.´ [42] kýningap [43] to-gehalgode. [44] Ðæt pæp´ [45] þeah mid [46] Eapnulfep [47] geðafunge. and [48] hie [49] cuedon. þæt [50] hie [51] þæt to [52] hip [53] honda [54] healdan [55] pceoldon. [56] foppæm [57] hipa [58] nán næp [59] on [60] pæðpen [61] healfe [62] to-geboren [63] buton him [64] ánum.´ [65] Eapnulf [66] þa [67] punode on [68] þæm [69] londe be [70] Eapcan [71] Rín. and [72] Roðulf [73] þa feng to [74] þæm middel [75] píce. and [76] Oda to [77] þæm [78] pepc-dæle. and [79] Beopngáp and [80] Piða to [81] Long-beapdna [82] londe. and to [83] þæm [84] londum on þa [85] healfe [86] múntep. and [87] þæt [88] heoldun mid [89] micelre [90] únpibbe. and [91] tu [92] folc-gefeohc gefuhton.´ and þæt [93] lond opt [94] and [95] gelóme [96] fopheprodon.´ and [97] æghpæðep oðepne opt- [98] pæðlice [99] út-dpæfde. [1] Ánd [2] þý [3] ilcan [4] geare þe pe here [5] fóp foþð [6] úp open þa [7] bpicge æt [8] Papíp. [9] Æðelhelm [10] aldopmon lædde [11] Depfreaxna ælmepfan and Ælfpedep [12] cýningep to [13] Róme:´

An. [14] DCCC.LXXXVIII. Dep [15] lædde Beocca [16] aldopmon [17] Depfreaxna ælmepfan and Ælfpedep [18] cýningep to [19] Róme. and´ [20] Æðelfpið [21] cuen. [22] pio pæp´ Ælfpedep [23] fpeopcop [24] cýningep. [25] foþðfepde [26] [be Rom-pege.] and [27] hipe [28] lic [29] lið [30] æt [31] Papian. Ánd [32] þý

A. 887. This year the army went up through the bridge at Paris, and thence up along the Seine as far as the Marne, and thence up the Marne to Chezy, and then sat down, there, and on the Yonne, two winters in the two places. And that same year Charles [^] king of the French died; and six weeks before he died, Earnulf his brother's son bereaved him of the kingdom. And then was that kingdom divided into five, and five kings were consecrated thereto. This, however, was done by permission of Earnulf: and they said that they would hold it from his hand, because none of them on the father's side was born thereto except him alone. Earnulf then dwelt in the land east of the Rhine: and Rothulf then succeeded to the middle kingdom [×], and Oda to the western part, and Beorngar and Witha [ˇ] to the land of the Lombards and to the lands on that side of the mountain: and that they held in great discord, and fought two general battles, and oft and many times laid waste the land, and each repeatedly drove out the other. And that same year that the army went up beyond the bridge at Paris, Æthelhelm the ealdorman [+] carried the alms of the West-Saxons and of king Ælfred to Rome.[a]

[^] the Fat.

[×] Burgundy.

[ˇ] Guido.

[+] of Wilts.

A. 888. This year Beocca the ealdorman carried the alms of the West-Saxons and of king Ælfred to Rome; and queen Æthelswith, who was king Ælfred's sister[b], died on the way to Rome, and her body lies at Pavia. And that same year Æthelred arch-

[1] DCCC.LXXXVIII. *C.* [2] ´ *B.D.* [3] upp *B.C.* [4] bpicge *C.* ´bpiggе at *F.* [5] ´ *B.* [6] ppa *F.* [7] ´ *D.* upp *B.C.* [8] anlang *G.* ´ *not in F.* [9] Signe *B.C.* [10] æt *B.* [11] *B.C.D.E.* [12] upp *B.C.* ´ *D.* [13] and *F.* [14] *D.E.F.* Lapiei *A.B.C.G.* [15] pætan *B.* [16] þap *E.* ´in *F.* [17] *not in D.E.* [18] tpa *B.D.E.F.* tup *C.* [19] ´ *not in F.* [20] tpæm *B.* [21] ´ *C.* þap *F.* [22] ylcan *F.G.* [23] geape *B.E.G.* gepe *C.* geapep *F.* [24] peapð foþð *F.* [25] Lapl *B.C.E.F.G.* [26] Fpancena *E.* [27] king *B.* cing *C.F.* cýng *E.* [28] *not in F.* [29] Ánulb *F.* [30] bpoðop *B.C.D.E.G.* bpoðep *F.* [31] pucan *B.C.E.F.* pucum *D.G.* [32] pepde foþð *B.* [33] *B.C.D.F.* bepæbne *A.* bæpedde *E.* bæpedne *G.* [34] at *F.* [35] þæm *B.* þan *F.* [36] ´ *B.* [37] þet *E.* [38] ´ *B.* [39] pip *F.G.* [40] ´ *not in D.* [41] pip *E.F.G.* [42] cingap *B.C.F.* cýningap *D.E.G.* [43] þap pæpon *F. add.* [44] ´ Ðet peap *E.* and þat *F.* [45] heah *D.* þæh *E.* *not in F.* [46] Ánulfep *F.* [47] þafunge *E.* [48] hi *D.E.F.* [49] cpædan *B.* cpædon *C.D.* cpædon *E.* beheton *F.* cpedon *G.* [50] hi him *D.E.* hi *F.* [51] þet *E.* *not in F.* [52] *not in D.E.* [53] handa *B.C.D.E.F.* [54] healdon *F.* [55] pceoldan *B.* pcoldan *D.E.* pcolde *F.* [56] foppon *B.C.G.* foppan *D.* foppan þet *E.* ´ *not in F.* [57] heopa *B.D.E.G.* [58] ´ *A.B.D.* [59] op *E.* [60] pæðpan *D.* [61] halfe *E.* [62] geboren *E.* [63] butan *B.C.D.E.* [64] ´ *B.* [65] Ánulf *F.* [66] *not in E.* [67] punude *C.* [68] þam *C.D.E.G.* þan *F.* [69] lande *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [70] Epcan *D.* [71] ´ *B.C.* Rine *E.* ´ *D.* Ren *F.* [72] Þpoðulf *B.C.D.E.G.* Rodulf *F.* [73] *not in F.* [74] þam *B.C.D.E.G.* þan *F.* [75] ´ *B.* [76] Odda *B.C.* þa *D.E.* [77] þam *B.C.D.E.* þan *F.* [78] peapt- *E.* [79] ´ *B.* Bepingap *F.* [80] Pið *F.* [81] Lang- *B.C.D.E.* Longabapða *F.* [82] lande *B.C.D.E.F.* [83] þam *B.C.D.E.* þan *F.* [84] landum *C.D.E.* ´ *B.* lande *F.* [85] healfne *E.* healfep *F.* [86] ´ *B.* [87] þet *E.* [88] heoldan *B.E.* heoldon *C.D.* heold *F.* [89] mycelre *B.D.F.* mycel *E.* [90] ´ *B.* unfýbbe *C.* [91] II. *C.* tpa *E.F.* [92] ´ folc gefuhtan *B.* [93] land *B.C.D.E.F.* [94] ´ eal behefgode *F.* [95] ´ *B.* [96] fophefgodan *B.* fophæfndon *C.* [97] æghpeðep *B.* æghpæðæp *D.* æghpæðep *E.* ægðep *F.* [98] ´ *B.* *not in F.* [99] ´ *B.C.* ut-adpæfde *D.E.* [1] ´ *not in F.* [2] ´ *C.* [3] ylcan *G.* [4] gepe *C.* [5] ´ *B.C.D.* [6] ´ *D.* upp *B.C.* [7] bpýcge *B.D.E.* [8] ´ *B.* [9] and *A.G. add.* Æðelm *B.C.* [10] ealdopman *B.C.D.E.* ealdopmon *G.* [11] Pefc-Sexna *B.* Pefpexena *C.* Pefc-Seaxna *D.G.* Peapt-Seaxna *E.* [12] cinngep *B.* cingep *C.* [13] ´ *B.* [14] DCCC.LXXXIX. *C.F.* [15] ´ *not in F.* [16] ealdopmann *B.C.* ealdopman *D.E G.* [17] Pefc-Sexna *B.* -Seaxna *D.E.G.* Pefpexena *C.* [18] cingep *B.C.* [19] ´ *A.B.* [20] Æðelfpýð *E.F.G.* [21] cpen *D.G.* ´ *B.C.* cpæn *E.* ´ *not in F.* [22] peo *B.C.D.E.G.* [23] fpupcop *D.E.* fpýfcep *F.* [24] cingep *B.C.F.* [25] and heo *D. add.* [26] *F.* [27] hýpe *F.* [28] ´ *B.* [29] higð *D.* [30] at *F.* [31] Paue *B.F.* Pauian *C.D.E.* [32] ´ *C.* ´ *not in F.*

[a] Here Asser ceases to use the Chronicle.

[b] Relict of Burhred king of Mercia.

Digitized by Google

[1]ılcan [2]ȝeaɲe' [3]Æðelɲeð [4]eɲcebiɼceop [5][oɼ Lantɼaɲebeɲı·] [6]and [7]Æðelpolð [8]aldoɼmon· [9]ɼoɲð-ɼeɲdon on [10]ánum monðe:·

An. [11]dccc.lxxxix. [12]On [13]þiɼɼum ȝeaɲe næɼ nan ɼæɲelð to [14]Rómе· [15]buton [16]tueȝen [17]hleapeɲaɼ Ælɼɲeð [18]cýniȝ ɼende mid ȝepɲitum:·

An. [19]dccc.xc. [20]Deɲ lædde Beoɼnhelm [21]abbad [22]Deɼt-Seaxna [23]ælmeɼɼan to Rome and Ælɼɲeðeɼ [24]cýniȝeɼ.' And [25]Lodɼum [26]ɼé [27]Noɼðeɲna [28]cýniȝ ɼoɲð-
* v. A. 878. ɼeɲde· [29]þæɼ [30]ɼulluht nama [31]þæɼ [32]Æðel-ɼtan· ɼe [33]þæɼ Ælɼɲeðeɼ [34]cýniȝeɼ [35]ȝodɼunu· [36]and he [37]búde on Eaɼt-[38]Englum·
* v. A. 780. and þæt [39]lond æɲeɼt [40]ȝeɼæt.' And [41]þý [42]ılcan [43]ȝeaɲe [44]ɼóɲ ɼe heɲe oɼ [45]Siȝene to [46]Sant-laudan· [47]þæt iɼ' [48]butueoh [49]Bɲet-tum and [50]Fɲancum· and [51]Bɲettaɼ [52]him þið [53]ȝeɼuhton· and [54]hæɼdon ɼiȝe· [55]and [56]hie [57]bedɲiɼon [58]út on ane [59]éa· and [60]moniȝe [61]adɲencton.' [62][Deɲ Pleȝemund [63]paɼ ȝecoɲen' oɼ Lode and oɼ [64]eallan ɼolce to þam aɲceb-ɲice on Lantɼaɲe-beɲı:·']

An. [65]dccc.xci. [66]Deɲ [67]ɼóɲ ɼe heɲe eaɼt· and Eaɲnulɼ [68]cýniȝ ȝeɼealt þið [69]þæm [70]ɲæde heɲe [71]æɲ þa ɼciɲu [72]cuomon· mid Eaɼt-[73]Fɲáncum and Seaxum and [74]Bæȝeɲum· and hine [75]ȝeɼlemde. [76]And' [77]þɲie Scottaɼ [78]cuomon to Æl-ɼɲede [79]cýniȝe· on [80]ánum bate [81]bu-tan ælcum [82]ȝeɲeðɲum· [83]oɼ [84]Dibeɲnia. [85]þonon [86]hi [87]hi' [88]beɼtælon· [89]ɼoɲþon þe [90]hi [91]poldon ɼoɲ Lodeɼ [92]luɼan on [93]elþio-
ϒ coracle. diȝneɼɼe [94]beon· [95]hi ne [96]ɲohton hɲæþ.' Se [97]bát [98]þæɼ ȝeɼoɲht' oɼ [99]þɲiddan healɼɲe [1]hýde [2]þe [3]hí on [4]ɼóɲon.' and [5]hi [6]namon mid [7]him þæt [8]hi [9]hæɼdon to [10]ɼeoɼon nihtum' mete· and [11]þa [12]comon [13]hie [14]ymb [15].vii. [16]niht to [17]londe [18]on [19]Loɲnpalum· and [20]ɼoɲon [21]þa ɼona to [22]Æl-

bishop of Canterbury, and Æthelwold the ealdorman died in the same month.

A. 889. In this year there was no journey to Rome, except that king Ælfred sent two couriers with letters.

A. 890. This year abbot Beornhelm carried the alms of the West-Saxons and of king Ælfred to Rome. And Godrum the Northern king died, whose baptismal name was * Æthelstan; he was king Ælfred's godson, and he abode in East-Anglia, and first settled× that country. And that same year the army went from the Seine to St. Lo, which is between Brittany and France; and the Bretons fought against them, and had the victory, and drove them out into a river, and drowned many of them. This year Plegemund was chosen of God and of all the people to the archbishoprick of Canterbury.

A. 891. This year the army went east-ward; and king Earnulf, with the East-Franks and Saxons and Bavarians, fought against that part which was mounted before the ships came up, and put them to flight. And three Scots came to king Ælfred in a boat without any oars from Ireland, whence they had stolen away, because they desired for the love of God to be in a state of pilgrimage, they recked not where. The boat ϒ in which they came was made of two hides and a half; and they took with them provisions sufficient for seven days; and then about the seventh day they came on shore in Cornwall, and soon after went to king Ælfred. Thus they were named: Dub-

[1] ylcan *G.* [2] ȝeɲe *C.* [3] Æðeɲeð *B.C.D.E.F.G.* [4] aɲcebiɼceop *B.* aɲcebiɼ̃. *C.* aɲceb. *D.* aɲcebiɼcop *E.* ɼe aɲceb. *F.* [5] *F.* [6] ɼoɲðɼeɲde *F.* [7] Aðelpolð *B.C.E.* Æðelpalð *D.F.* [8] ealdoɼmann *B.C.* ealdoɼman *D.E.G.* [9] ɼoɲð-ɼeɲdan *B.* [10] ˆ *B.* [11] dccc.xc. *C.* [12] Deɲ *B.C. add.* [13] þýɼum *B.C.* þýɼɼum *D.* [14] ˆ *B.* [15] butan *B.G.* [16] ii. *B.* tueȝen *C.D.E.G.* [17] hleapeɲeɼ *E.* [18] ciniȝ *B.C.* cýniȝ *E.* [19] dccc.xci. *C.* [20] ' *not in F.* [21] abbud *B.C.* abb. *D.E.* [22] Deɼt-Sexna *B.* Deɼɼexena *C.* Deɼt-Seaxena *D.* [23] ælmæɼɼan *D.* [24] ciniȝeɼ *B.C.* cýniȝeɼ *E.* [25] Luðɲum *D.* Lodɲun *E.G.* [26] ˆ *C.* [27] Noɲðeɲne *E.* [28] ciniȝ *B.C.F.* [29] and *D. add.* [30] ɼulpihт *G.* [31] paɼ *F.* [32] Æðeɼtan *C.* [33] paɼ *F.* [34] ciniȝeɼ *B.C.F.* [35] ȝodɼune *E.* [36] ' *not in F.* [37] ˆ *B.C.* buȝude *D.* [38] -Æniglum *D.* [39] land *B.C.D.E.* [40] ˆ *C.* [41] ˆ *C.* þan *F.* [42] ylcan *F.G.* [43] ȝeɲe *C.* [44] ˆ *B.* ɼeɲde *F.* [45] Siȝne *B.C.D.* Sýȝene *G.* [46] Sand-loðan *B.* Sant-loðdan *C.* Scan-leoðan *D.* Scand-laudan *E.F.* [47] þet *E.* 'þat ýɼ *F.* [48] betuh *B.C.* betɼeoh *D.G.* betɼix *E.* betɼýx *F.* [49] Bɲýttum *B.C.D.E.F.* [50] Fɲancon *F.* [51] Bɲýttaɼ *B.C.D.E.F.* [52] heom *F.* [53] ȝeɼuhtan *B.* ɼehton *F.* [54] hæɼdan *B.* namon *F.* [55] ' *not in F.* propulsabant eos in quandam aquam ubi plures eorum demersi sunt. *F. Lat.* [56] hi *D.E.* hý *G.* [57] bedɲiɼan *B.* bedɲýɼon *E.G.* [58] ˆ *B.C.* [59] ˆ *B.E.* [60] heoɲa *B. add.* maniȝe *B.D.E.* mæniȝe *C.* [61] adɲenctan *B.* adɲenȝton *D.* adɲenton *G.* [62] *F. and inserted in A.* Hic Plegmundus archiepiscopus a Deo et omni populo electus est. *E.* [63] ' pæɼ ȝecoɲon *A.* [64] ' eallen hiɼ halechen *A.* [65] dccc.xcii. *C.D.* [66] ' ' *not in E.* [67] ˆ *B.D.* ' *not in F.* [68] ciniȝ *B.C.* [69] þam *B.C.D.* [70] ɲáde *B.* ɲad *D.* [71] ˆ *D.* [72] cóman *B.* comon *C.D.G.* [73] ˆ *B.* [74] Beȝeɲum *D.* [75] ȝeɼlýmde *B.C.D.G.* [76] Ond *B.* [77] þɲý *B.C.F.G.* þý *D.* [78] cóman *B.* comon *C.D.F.* cpomon *G.* [79] cýniȝe *D.* ciniȝe *B.C.F.* [80] ˆ *B.* [81] and he paɼ *F. add.* [82] neðɲum *F.* ȝeɲeðum *G.* [83] Di comon *F. add.* [84] Die-beɲnia *B.* Iɲlande *F.* [85] and *B. add.* þanon *D.F.* [86] hie *D.* 'hie hie *B.C.* [87] *not in F.* [88] beɼtælan *B.* [89] ' *not in F.* [90] hie *B.* [91] poldan *B.* [92] luɼun *C.* luɼon *D.* [93] elþeodiȝneɼɼe *B.D.* elþeodineɼɼe *C.G.* [94] bion *G.* [95] and *D. add.* hie *B.* hý *G.* [96] ɲohtan *B.* [97] ˆ *B.* [98] ' paɼ ȝemacod *F.* [99] þɲýddan *D.* þɲýdde *F.* [1] ˆ *C.* [2] ' *not in F.* [3] ˆ *C.* hie *B.G.* hý *D.* [4] ɼóɲan *B.* [5] hie *B.* [6] naman *B.* [7] ' heom vii. niht a *F.* [8] hie *B.G.* [9] hæɼdan *B.* heaɼ-don *D.* [10] vii. *B.C.D.* [11] *not in F.* [12] coman *B.* [13] hi *C.F.* hý *D.* [14] embe *B.C.* binnan *F.* [15] ɼeoɼon *G.* [16] nihtan *F.* [17] lande *B.C.D.* [18] an *F.* [19] Loɲnpealum *B.C.D.G.* Loɲnpealan *F.* [20] ɼoɲan *B.G.* [21] *not in F.* [22] ' þan cinȝe. Deoɲa naman pæɲon ȝenemde *F.*

Digitized by Google

ꝼꞃeðe [1]cẏnınᵹe. Ðuꞅ [2]hıe ƿæꞃon [3]ᵹenemðe.′ [4]Dubꞅláne [5]anð [6]Ꝺaccbeðu anð [7]Ꝺaclınmum. [8]Ᵹnð [9]Sƿıꝼneh [10]ꞅé betꞅta laꞃeoƿ [11]þé on Scottum [12]ƿæꞅ [13]ᵹeꝼóꞃ:·′′[b]

An. dccc.xcii. [14]Ᵹnð [15]þý [16]ılcan ᵹeaꞃe oꝼeꞃ [17]Eaꞅtꞃon· [18]ẏmbe [19]ᵹanᵹ ðaᵹaꞅ oþþe [20]ǽꞃ· [21]ætẏeoƿðe [22]ꞅé ꞅteoꞃꞃa þe [23]mon on [24]bóc-[25]læðen [26]hæt [27]cométa. ꞅume [28]men cƿeðað on [29]Englıꞅc þæt [30]hıt [31]ꞅıe [32]ꝼeaxeðe ꞅteoꞃꞃa· [33]ꝼoꞃþæm [34]þǽꞃ [35]ꞅtent lanᵹ leoma [36]óꝼ· hƿılum on [37]áne healꝼe· [38]hƿılum on ælce healꝼe:·′

An.[c]dccc.xciii. Ꝺeꞃ [39]on [40]þẏꞅum ᵹeaꞃe′ [41]ꝼóꞃ ꞅe [42]mıcla heꞃe· þe ƿe [43]ᵹeꝼẏꞃn [44][ǽꞃ] [45]ẏmbe [46]ꞅƿꞃæcon· eꝼt [47]oꝼ [48]þæm [49]eaꞅt [50]ꞃíce [51]ƿeꞅt-ƿeaꞃð to [52]Búnnan· anð [53]þæꞃ [54]ƿuꞃðon [55]ᵹeꞅcıƿoðe· ꞅƿa þæt [56]hıe [57]aꞅettan [58]hım on [59]ænne ꞅıð oꝼeꞃ[60] mıð hoꞃꞅum mıð ealle. anð þa [61]coman [62]úp [63]on [64]Límene-[65]múðan mıð [66]·cc.l· [67]hunðe′ [68]ꞅcıƿa. Se [69]muða [70]ıꞅ [71]on [72]eaꞅte-ƿeaꞃðꞃe [73]Cent· [74]æt [75]þæꞅ [76]mıclam [77]ƿuðu eaꞅt-[78]enðe [79]þe ƿe [80]Ᵹnðꞃeð [81]hatað· ꞅe [82]ƿuðu [83]ıꞅ [84]eaꞅt-lanᵹ anð′ ƿeꞅt-lanᵹ [85]hunð [86]tƿelꝼtıᵹeꞅ′ mıla lanᵹ [87]oþþe [88]lenᵹꞃa·′ anð [89]þꞃıtıᵹeꞅ mıla [90]bꞃáð· [91]ꞅeo [92]éa [93]þe ƿe [94]ǽꞃ [95]ẏmbe [96]ꞅƿꞃæcon lıð [97]út [98]oꝼ [99]þæm [1]ƿealða. On þa [2]éa [3]hı [4]túᵹon [5]úp [6]hıoꞃa [7]ꞅcıƿu [8]oþþone ƿealð· ·iiii· mıla [9]ꝼꞃem [10]þæm [11]muðan [12]úteƿeaꞃðum· anð [13]þǽꞃ [14]abꞃæcon [15]án ᵹeƿeoꞃc. [16]ınne on [17]þæm [18][ꝼæꞅtenne] [19]ꞅæton ꝼeaƿa [20]cıꞃlıꞅce [21]men [22]ón anð ƿæꞅ ꞅam-

slane, and Macbeth, and Maclinmum. And Swifneh[a], the best teacher among the Scots, died.

A. 892. And that same year after Easter, about Rogation week^ or before, the star appeared which in Latin is called cometa; some men say in English that it is a hairy star, because a long radiance streams from it, sometimes on the one side, and sometimes on each side. ^ 29 May.

A. 893. In this year the great army, about which we formerly spoke×, came again from the eastern kingdom westward to Boulogne, and there was shipped; so that they came over in one passage, horses and all; and they came to land at Limenemouth with two hundred and fifty ships. This port is in the eastern part of Kent, at the east end of the great wood which we call Andred; the wood is in length from east to west one hundred and twenty miles, or longer, and thirty miles broad: the river of which we before spoke flows out of the weald. On this river they towed up their ships as far as the weald, four miles from the outward harbour, and there stormed a fortress: within the fortress a few ceorlish men were stationed, and it was in part only constructed. Then soon after that Hasten with eighty ships landed at the mouth of the Thames, and wrought himself a fortress[d] × A. 891.

[1] cınᵹe *B.C.* cẏnᵹe *D.* [2] hı *C.D.* [3] ᵹehatene *B.* ᵹenemneðe *C.D.* [4] Dublaꞅne *D.* [5] *not in B.F.* [6] Ꝺaccbeðað *B.* Ꝺachbeðu *C.* Ꝺacbeðu *D.F.* [7] Ꝺaelınmuın *B.* Ꝺaelınmumın *C.* Ꝺaelmumın *D.* Ꝺaelınmun *F.* [8] Nam quartus socius eorum obiit nomine Suifneh, qui fuit peritissimus doctor. Et eodem anno apparuit cometa stella, circaque ascensionem Domini. *F. Lat.* [9] Suıꝼne *B.* [10] ´ *C.* [11] ´ *C.* [12] ƿaꞅ *F.* [13] ´ *B.C.D.* [14] *In continuation of the preceding year, B.C.D.* Onð *B.* ′ *not in E.F.* [15] ´ *C.* [16] ẏlcan *G.* [17] Eaꞅtꞃan *B.* [18] ẏmb *B.G.* embe *C.* [19] ᵹanðaᵹaꞅ *C.* [20] ´ *C.D.* [21] ætẏƿðe *B.C.D.* [22] ´ *C.* [23] man *B.C.D.* [24] ´ *B.C.* [25] ´ *B.C.* -leðen *C.G.* Læðen *D.* [26] hét *B.C.* [27] ´ *B.* [28] menn *B.C.* [29] Ænᵹlıꞅc *D.* [30] he *B.* [31] ꞅý *B.D.G.* ꞅí *C.* [32] ꝼexeðe *B.C.D.* [33] ꝼoꞃþam *B.C.D.* [34] ´ *C.* [35] ꞅtænt *D.* [36] ´ *C.* on *D.* [37] ´ *B.* [38]′ *not in D.* [39]′ *not in E.F.* [40] þıꞅum *C.D.* þıꞅꞅum *G.* [41] ´ *B.D.* ꝼeꞃðe *F.* [42] mẏcela *B.* mẏcla *D.* mẏccla *E.* mıcela *G.* [43] ꝼẏꞃn *D.F.* [44] *B.E.* ´ *C.D.* [45] ẏmb *B.E.* embe *C.* emb *F.* [46] ꞅƿꞃæcan *B.* ꞅpæcan *F.* [47] on *C.* [48] þam *B.C.D.E.G.* þan *F.* [49] ƿeꞅt *B.* [50] ´ *B.* [51] ƿeaꞅt-ƿaꞃð *E.* ƿeꞅt *F.* [52] Bunan *C.D.E.F.* ´ *B.* Bolonıam *F.* [53] þaꞃ *F.* [54] ƿuꞃðan *B.* ƿuꞃðan *F.* [55] ᵹeꞅcıƿuðe *B.D.* ᵹeꞅcẏƿuðe *C.* [56] hı *C.D.E.F.G.* [57] aꞅetton *B.C.D.G.* aꞅættan *E.* [58] hıe *B.* hı *C.D.E.F.* [59] anne *B.D.F.* [60] ᵹehoꞃꞅoðe *F. add.* [61] comon *C.D.E.F.* [62] ´ *D.* upp *B.C.* [63] *not in G.* [64] ´ *C.* Lımenan- *B.* Lımıne- *G.* [65] ´ *B.* -muðe *F.* [66]′ tƿám hunð *B.* cc. *C.* cc. hunð *D.* þꞃıððe healꝼ hunð *E.F.* [67] hunð *G.* [68] ꞅcẏpa *C.* ꞅcıpon *F.* [69] muð *D.F.* [70] ẏꞅ *F.* [71] an *F.* [72] eaꞅt- *E.* -ƿẏꞃðꞃe *B.* -ƿeaꞃðeꞃe *D.* -ƿaꞃðe *E.F.* [73] Cænt *D.* [74] on *B.D.* [75] þaꞅ *F.* [76] ılcan *B.C.D.* mẏcclan *E.* mucelan *F.* mıcelan *G.* [77] ƿuða *B.C.E.* ƿuðan *F.* *not in D.* [78] -enða *E.* [79] þæ *D.* [80] Ᵹnðꞃæð *E.* [81] ᵹehatað *D.* [82] ƿuða *D.F.* [83] ẏꞅ *F.* [84]′ *not in F.* [85]′ c.xx. *B.C.D.* c.xxiiii. *F. Lat.* [86] tƿelꝼtıᵹ *D.E.* tƿelꝼtı *F.* [87]′ *not in F.* [88] lenᵹꞃe *E.* *not in F.* [89] xxx. *B.C.D.E.F.* þꞃẏttıᵹeꞅ *G.* [90] ´ *B.* [91] ꞅe *E.* [92] ´ *B.E.* [93] þa *F.* [94] ´ *B.C.D.* [95] embe *C.F.* [96] ꞅƿꞃæcan *B.* [97] ´ *B.C.D.* [98] *not in F.* [99] þam *B.C.D.E.* þan *F.* [1] ƿealðe *B.C.D.F.G.* [2] ´ *B.D.E.* [3] hıe *B.G.* [4] ´ *E.* tuᵹan *B.F.* [5] ´ *D.* upp *B.C.* [6] heoꞃa *B.D.E.* hıꞃa *C.* heoꞃ *F.* [7] ꞅcẏƿu *B.C.* ꞅcıƿa *E.F.* [8] oþþonne *D.* [9] ꝼꞃam *B.C.D.E.F.* ꝼꞃom *G.* [10] þam *B.C.D.E.G.* þan *F.* [11] muðe *F.* [12] ´ *D.* útepeaꞃðan *B.* uteƿeaꞃðun *C.* utanƿeaꞃðum *E.* *not in F.* [13] ´ *C.* þaꞃ *F.* [14] abꞃæcan *B.* ᵹebꞃæcon *F.* [15] ´ *D.* [16] *not in F.* [17] þam *B.C.D.E.F.* [18] *B.* ꝼæꞅtene *C.D.* ꝼenne *A.F.G.* ꝼænne *E.* [19] ꞅætan *B.* -ane *F.* [20] cẏꞃlıꞅce *B.C.D.E.* ceoꞃlaꞅ *F.* [21] menn *C.* *not in F.* [22] ´ *D.* *not in F.*

[a] 'Suibne mac Maelehumai ancorita et scriba optimus Cluana-mc-nois dormivit.' *Ann. Ulton.* A. 891.

[b] Here ends the first or original hand in ms. *A.* The date of dccc.xcii. is written beneath, 'anð þy ılcan' &c. follows at top of the next (verso) page in a fresh hand, which continues during a portion of the year 894, and is followed, at intervals, by various others.

[c] In ms. *A.* this was originally dccc.xcii., but it has been altered as the text now stands, and each successive year to dcccc.xxiii. inclusively has been altered in like manner.

[d] Their 'works' about this time are thus described:—'Nordmanni—sæpibus more eorum munitione cœpta, securi consederunt.' *Ann. Fuldens. Cont.* 'Normanni ligno et terræ congerie more solito se communiunt.' *Ann. Mettens. Bouquet*, viii. 53. 73.

Digitized by Google

porht. Đa rona [1]æfter [2]þæm [3]cóm [4]Dæfteη mid ·lxxx· [5]rcipa [6]úp [7]on [8]Temefe-muðan· and [9]porhte him [10]gepeorc [11]æt Middeltune· and [12]fe oðer [13]hefe æt' [14]Apuldre:·[15]

An. dccc.xciv. [a] On [16]þýf [17]geare· þæt pæf [18]ymb [19]tpelf monað þæf þe [20]hie on [21]þæm earte [22]ríce [23]gepeorc [24]gepeorht [25]hæfdon· [26]Norð-hýmbre and Eaft-[27]Engle [28]hæfdon [29]Ælfrede [30]cýninge aðaf gefealdo· and Eaft-[31]Engle fofe-girla ·vi· and [32]þeh ofer þa tpeopa· [33]rpa oft' rpa þa oðre [34]herigaf mid ealle [35]herige [36]útfó-non· þonne [37]fonon [38]hie· [39]oþþe mid oþþe on [40]heona [41]healfe. [42]On þa [43]gegadenade Ælfred [44]cýninge hif [45]fierd· and [46]fón þæt he [47]befícode [48]betpuh [49]þæm [50]tpam [51]herigum· þæf þæf he [52]niehrt [53]rýmet hæfde· fof pudu-[54]fæftenne [55]and fof pæten-[56]fæftenne·' rpa þæt he [57]mehte æghefne [58]genæcan gif [59]hie ænigne feld [60]fécan [61]polden. Đa [62]fonon [63]hie [64]rippan æfter [65]þæm [66][pealde] hloðum and [67]floc-nádum· [68]bi rpa [69]hpæðefne [70]efef rpa hit þonne [71]fierdleaf pæf. and [72]him [73]mon [74]éac mid oðrum [75]floccum rohte mæftna daga ælce· [76][oþþe on [77]dæg] oþþe on niht· ge of þæne [78]fierde· ge eac of [79]þæm [80]burgum. [81]Dæfde fe [82]cýninge hif [83]fierd on [84]tu [85]tó-numen· rpa þæt [86]hie [87]pæron [88]rimle healfe æt [89]hám· healfe [90]úte· [91]bútan [92]þæm [93]monnum þe þa [94]burga [95]healdan [96]rcolden. Ne [97]cóm fe hefe oftor eall [98]úte of [99]þæm [1]fetum þonne [2]tuppa· oðre rið[e] [3]þa [4]hie [5]æfterft to [6]lónde comon· æf [7]rio [8]fierd gefamnod pæfe· oðre rið[e] þa [9]hie' of [10]þæm [11]fe-tum faran [12]polden. Đa [13]hie gefengon [14]micle [15]hefe-hýðe· and þa [16]polden fe-rian [17]norð-peardef ofer Temefe [18]in on [19]Eaft-Seaxe [20]ongéan þa [21]rcipu. Đa [22]fon-

A. 894. In this year, that was about a twelve-month after these had wrought the fortress in the eastern district, the North-humbrians and the East-Angles had given oaths to king Ælfred, and the East-Angles six hostages; and nevertheless, contrary to their plighted troth, as oft as the other armies went out with all their force, they also went out, either with them or on their own part. On this king Ælfred gathered together his forces, and proceeded until he encamped between the two armies, as near as he could for the wood fastnesses, and for the water fastnesses, so that he might be able to reach either of them in case they should seek any open country. From this time the enemy always went out along the weald in bands and troops, by whichever border was at the time without forces: and they also were sought out by other bands, almost every day, either by day or night, as well from the king's force as also from the burgs. The king had divided his forces into two, so that one half was constantly at home, the other half in the field; besides those men whose duty it was to defend the burgs. The army did not come out of their stations with their whole force oftener than twice: once when they first came to land, before the forces were assembled; a second time when they would go away from their stations. Then had they taken much booty, and would at that time go northward over the Thames into Essex towards their ships. Then the king's forces outrode and got before them, and fought against them

[1] *not in F.* [2] þam *B.C.D.E.G. not in F.* [3] ´ *B.* [4] Dæftinge *F.* [5] rcipum *B.F.* [6] ´ *D.* upp *B.C.* [7] inne *E. not in C.* [8] Tæmefe-muðe *E.* Temife- *F.* [9] porhte *B.* porhton *D.* [10] þæf *B. add.* [11] at *F.* [12] feo *E.* [13] at *F.* [14] Apultre *D.* Apuldre *E.* [15] Hic etiam obiit Wlferus Northanhymbrorum archiepiscopus. *F. Lat.* Hic obiit Wulfhere — *E.* [16] þýffon *D.* þif *G.* [17] gefe *C.* [18] embe *B.C.* ymbe *D.* [19] xii. *B.C.* tpeolf *D.* [20] hi *C.D.* [21] þam *B.C.D.* [22] ´ *B.* [23] peorc *C. not in D.* [24] geporhte *B.C.* [25] hæfdan *B.* [26] Norðan- *B.D.* Norðam- *C.* [27] -Ængle *D.* [28] hæfdan *B. not in D.* [29] Ælfried *G.* [30] cinge *B.C.* [31] -Ængle *D.* [32] þeah *B.C.D.* [33] *not in C.* [34] herigeaf *B.C.* [35] herige *B.C.D.* [36] ´ *B.D.* ´ *C.* [37] fonan *B.* [38] hi *C.D.* [39] *not in C.* [40] hýfa *D.* oðre *C.* [41] healfa *D.* [42] And *C.D.* [43] gegadonode *C.* gadrode *D.* gegadrode *G.* [44] cing *B.C.* [45] fýrd *B.C.D.* fýrde *G.* [46] ´ *A.B.D.* [47] gepicode *C.D.* ´ *B.* [48] betuh *B.C.D.* [49] þam *B.C.D.G.* [50] *not in B.C.D.* [51] hærigum *D.* [52] nehrt *B.C.G.* ne eft *D.* [53] ´ *B.* [54] -fæftene *C.* [55] *not in D.* [56] -fæftene *C.* [57] mihte *B.C.D.G.* [58] ´ *B.* genæcon *C.* [59] hi *C.D.* [60] ´ *B.* fecean *C.* [61] poldan *B.* poldon *C.D.* [62] fonan *B.C.* [63] hi *D.* [64] fýþþan *B.D.* [65] þam *B.C.D.G.* [66] *B.C.D.* pealda *A.G.* [67] ´ *B.* floc-dæðum *D.* [68] bé *B.C.D.G.* [69] hpeðene *B.* hpæðre *D.* hpæðene *C.G.* [70] healfe *D.* [71] fýrdleaf *C.D.G.* ´ *B.* [72] hie *B.* hi *D.* ´ *C.* [73] man *B.D.* [74] ´ *B.* [75] folcum *B.C.D.* [76] *C.D.* [77] dag *D.* [78] fýrde *C.D.G.* ´ *B.* [79] þam *B.C.D.G.* [80] burhgum *D.* [81] and *D. add.* [82] cing *B.C.* [83] fýrd *B.C.D.G.* [84] tpa *B.D.* tup *C.* [85] ´ *D.* [86] hi *C.D.* [87] pæran *B.* [88] fýmble *C.D.* fýmle *G.* [89] ´ *B.* [90] ´ *B.C.* [91] ´ *B.* butan *C.* [92] þam *B.C.D.* [93] mannum *B.C.D.* [94] burhga *D.* burh *G.* [95] heoldan *B.* heoldon *C.D.* [96] fcealdan *G. not in C.D.* [97] ´ *A.B.C.* [98] ´ *B.C.* [99] þam *B.C.D.* [1] gefetum *B.* fætum *G.* [2] tupa *B.C.D.G.* [3] þonne *D.* [4] hi *C.D.* [5] *not in D.* [6] lande *C.* ´ *B.* [7] feo *B.C.* [8] fýrd *C.G.* ´ *B.* [9] hi *C.* [10] þam *B.C.D.* [11] gefetum *B.C.* fætum *G.* [12] poldan *B.D.G.* [13] hi *C.D.* [14] mycele *B.D.* micele *G.* [15] *B.C.D.* hefe-hýð *A.G.* [16] poldan *B.* [17] norð-perdef *B.* -peardæf *D.* [18] innan *B.C.D.* [19] Eaft-Sexe *B.C.* [20] ´ *B.* ongen *C.* [21] fcýpu *C.* [22] ´ *B.D.*

[a] Nothing further occurs in mss. *E.* and *F.* until the year dcccc.i.

Digitized by Google

ꝑáð [1]ꝼɪo [2]ꝼɪeꝑð [3]hɪe [4]ꝼoꝑan· anð hɪm ꝑɪð [5]ȝeꝼeahꞇ æꞇ Feaꝑnhamme· anð ꝑone heꝑe [6]ȝeꝼlemðe· anð ꝑa [7]heꝑe-hẏðа [8]ahꝑeððon. anð [9]hɪe [10]ꝼluȝon oꝼeꝑ Temeꝼe [11]buꞇon ælcum ꝼoꝑða· [12]ꝑá [13]úp be [14]Colne on [15]ænne [16]ɪȝȝað. Ða [17]beꝼæꞇ [18]ꝼɪo [19]ꝼɪeꝑð [20]hɪe [21]ꝑæꝑ [22]útan ꝑa [23]hꝑíle ꝑe [24]hɪe [25]ꝑæꝑ [26]lenȝeꝼꞇ meꞇe [27]hæꝼðon. ac [28]hɪe [29]hæꝼðon ꝑa [30]heoꝑa [31]ꝼꞇemn [32]ȝeꝼeꞇene· anð [33]hɪoꝑa meꞇe [34]ȝenoꞇuðne. anð [35]ꝑǽꝼ ꝼe [36]cẏnȝ [37]ꝑa [38]ꝑɪðeꝑ-peaꝑðeꝼ on [39]ꝼæꝼne· mɪð [40]ꝑaꝼne [41]ꝼcíꝼne ꝑe mɪð [42]hɪm [43]ꝼɪeꝑðeðon. Ða he [44]ꝑa ꝑæꝼ [45]ꝑɪðeꝑ-peaꝑðeꝼ· anð [46]ꝼɪo oðeꝼu´ [47]ꝼɪeꝑð ꝑæꝼ [48]ham-peaꝑðeꝼ· anð ꝑa [49]Denɪꝼcan [50]ꝼǽꞇon [51]ꝑǽꝑ [52]behɪnðan· [53]ꝼoꝑꝑæm [54]hɪoꝑa [55]cẏnɪnȝ ꝑæꝼ [56]ȝeꝑúnðoð on [57]ꝑæm ȝeꝼeohꞇe· ꝑæꞇ [58]hí [59]hɪne [60]né [61]mehꞇon ꝼeꝼɪan· ꝑa [62]ȝeȝaðeꝼeðon [63]ꝑa ꝑe [64]ɪn Noꝑð-hẏmbꝑum buȝeað· anð on Eaꝼꞇ-Enȝlum· ꝼum hunð [65]ꝼcɪpa· anð [66]ꝼoꝑon ꝼuð [67]ẏmbuꞇon· [68]anð ꝼum ꝼeopeꝑꞇɪȝ ꝼcɪpa noꝑð ẏmbuꞇan·´ anð [69]ẏmbꝼæꞇon [70]án ȝepeoꝑc on [71]Deꝼena- [72]ꝼcíꝼne be ꝑæꝑe noꝑð [73]ꝼǽ. anð [74]ꝑa ꝑe [75]ꝼuð ẏmbuꞇan´ [76]ꝼoꝑon· [77]ẏmbꝼæꞇon [78]Eaxan-caꝼꞇeꝼ. Ða ꝼe [79]cẏnȝ ꝑæꞇ [80]hɪeꝑðe· ꝑa penðe he hɪne peꝼꞇ ꝑɪð Exanceaꝼꞇneꝼ mɪð [81]ealꝑe ꝑæꝑe [82]ꝼɪeꝑðe· [83]buꞇon [84]ꝼꝑɪðe [85]ȝepalðenum ðæle eaꝼꞇe peaꝑðeꝼ ꝑæꝼ ꝼolceꝼ. Ða [86]ꝼoꝑon ꝼoꝑð [87]oꝑꝑe [88]hɪe [89]comon ꞇo Lunðen-bẏꝑɪȝ· anð ꝑa mɪð [90]ꝑæm [91]buꝑhꝑaꝑum anð [92]ꝑæm´ ꝼulꞇume ꝑe hɪm [93]peꝼꞇan [94]cóm· [95]ꝼóꝑon eaꝼꞇ [96]ꞇo [97]Beamꝼléoꞇe. Ꝑæꝼ [98]Dæꝼꞇen ꝑa ꝑæꝼ [99]cumen mɪð hɪꝼ heꝑȝe· [1]ꝑé [2]ǽꝼ æꞇ [3]Mɪddeltúne [4]ꝼǽꞇ· anð [5]éac ꝼe [6]mɪcla heꝑe [7]ꝑǽꝼ ꝑa [8]ꝑǽꝼ [9]ꞇó-cumen·´ ꝑe [10]ǽꝼ on [11]Límene muðan ꝼæꞇ [12]æꞇ Apulðe. Dæꝼðe [13]Dæꝼꞇen [14]ǽꝼ ȝeꝑoꝑhꞇ ꝑæꞇ [15]ȝepeoꝑc æꞇ [16]Béamꝼléoꞇe· anð ꝑæꝼ ꝑa [17]úꞇaꝼaꝑen on [18]heꝑȝað· anð ꝑæꝼ ꝑe [19]mɪcla heꝑe æꞇ [20]hám. Ða [21]ꝼoꝑon [22]hɪe ꞇo anð [23]ȝeꝼlemðon ꝑone heꝑe· anð ꝑæꞇ [24]ȝe-

at Farnham, and put the army to flight, and retook the booty; and they fled over the Thames where there was no ford; then up along the Colne into an island. Then the forces there beset them about so long as they there had any provisions: but at length they had stayed their term of service, and had consumed their provisions; and the king was then on his way thitherwards with the division which warred under him. While he was on his way thither, and the other force was gone homewards, and the Danish-men remained there behind, because their king had been wounded in the battle, so that they could not carry him away, then those who dwell among the North-humbrians and among the East-Anglians gathered some hundred ships and went about south; and some forty ships about to the north, and besieged a fortress in Devonshire by the north sea; and those who went about to the south besieged Exeter. When the king heard that, then turned he westward towards Exeter with all his force, except a very strong body of the people eastward. These went onwards until they came to London; and then with the townsmen, and the aid which came to them from the west, they went east to Beamfleet. Hæsten was then come there with his band which before sate at Middleton; and the great army was also come thereto, which before sate at Apuldre near Limene-mouth. The fortress at Beamfleet had been ere this constructed by Hæsten, and he was at that time gone out to plunder; and the great army was therein. Then came they thereto, and put the army to flight, and stormed the fortress, and took all that was within it, as well the property, as the women, and the children also, and brought the whole to

[1] ꝼeo *B.C.D.* [2] ꝼẏꝑð *C.D.G.* [3] hɪ *C.* hẏ *D.* [4] ꝼoꝑne *B.* [5] ꝼeahꞇ *D.* [6] ȝeꝼlẏmðe *B.C.D.G.* [7] heꝑe-hẏðe *B.D.* heꝑe-hɪðe *C.* –hɪ ꝑa *G.* [8] ahꝑeðdan *B.* áhꝑæðdon *C.* [9] hɪ *D.* hẏ *G.* [10] ꝼluȝan *B.* [11] buꞇan *B.C.D.* [12] ´ *C.* [13] upp *B.C.* [14] Lalne *C.D.* [15] anne *B.C.D.* [16] ɪȝȝeoð *C.* ɪȝeað *D.* [17] beꝼeꞇ *B.* [18] ꝼeo *B.C.* ꝼe *D.* [19] ꝼẏꝑð *C.D.G.* ´ *B.* [20] hɪ *C.D.* [21] ꝑeꝑ *D.* [22] ´ *B.* [23] ´ *B.* [24] hɪ *C.D.* [25] *not in B.C.D.* [26] *not in D.* [27] hæꝼðan *B.* [28] hɪ *C.D.* [29] hæꝼðan *B.* [30] hẏꝑa *C.D.* hɪoꝑa *G.* [31] ꝼꞇemnɪnȝe *B.C.* ꝼꞇemɪnȝe *D.* [32] *B.C.D.* ȝeꝼeꞇenne *A.G.* [33] heoꝑa *B.* hẏꝑa *C.D.* [34] benoꞇoðne *B.* ȝenoꞇoðne *C.D.* [35] ꝑa *D. add.* ´ *C.* [36] cɪnȝ *B.C.* cẏnɪnȝ *D.G.* [37] *not in D.* [38] ꝑẏðeꝑ- *B.D.G.* ꝑæðeꝑ- *C.* -peaꝑðneꝼ *C.D.* [39] ꝼaꝑe *D.* ´ *B.* [40] ꝑæꝑe *C.* [41] ´ *B.* ꝼcẏꝑe *G.* [42] hɪm-ꝼẏlꝼum *B.D.* -ꝼelꝼum *C.* [43] ꝼẏꝑðoð *B.* ꝼẏꝑðoðe *C.* ꝼẏꝑðeðon *D.G.* [44] *not in B.C.* [45] ꝑẏðeꝑ-peaꝑð *B.D.* ꝑæðeꝑ-peaꝑðneꝼ *C.* [46] ꝼeo oðꝼu *B.C.D.* [47] ꝼẏꝑð *B.C.D.G.* [48] hampeaꝑð *B.C.D.* [49] Dænɪꝼcan *D.* [50] ꝼǽꞇan *B.* [51] ´ *C.* [52] behɪnðon *C.* [53] ꝼoꝑꝑon *C.D.* –ꝑe *B.* [54] heoꝑa *B.* hẏꝑa *C.D.* [55] cɪnȝ *B.C.* [56] ´ *B.* [57] ꝑam *B.C.D.* [58] ´ *C.* hɪe *B.G.* [59] hẏne *C.* [60] ´ *A.C.* [61] mɪhꞇan *B.* mɪhꞇon *C.G.* meahꞇon *D.* [62] ȝeȝaðꝑoðan *B.* ȝeȝaðeꝑoðon *C.* ȝaðeꝑoðen *D.* [63] hɪe *B. add.* [64] on *B.C.D.* [65] ꝼcẏꝑa *C.* [66] ꝼoꝑan *B.* [67] onbuꞇan *B.* ẏmbuꞇan *C.D.* [68] ´ *not in B.C.D.* [69] ẏmbꝼæꞇan *B.* [70] ´ *B.* [71] Deꝼna- *B.C.* Deꝼenan- *D.* [72] ´ *B.* [73] ´ *B.C.D.* [74] *not in C.* [75] ꝼuðan *C.D.* ´ -on bûtan *B.* [76] ꝼoꝑan *B.D.* [77] ẏmbꝼæꞇan *B.* [78] Eaxanceaꝼꞇeꝼ *B.C.D.G.* [79] cɪnȝ *B.C.* cẏnɪnȝ *D.G.* [80] hẏꝑðe *B.C.G.* ȝehẏꝑðe *D.* [81] eallꝑe *G.* [82] ꝼẏꝑðe *B.C.D.G.* [83] buꞇan *B.C.* [84] ꝼꝑẏðe *B.* [85] ȝepealðenum *B.C.G.* [86] ꝼoꝑan *B.* [87] ꝑæꞇ *B.* oð *C.D.* [88] hɪ *C.D.* [89] ꞇoman *B.* [90] ꝑam *B.C.D.G.* [91] ´ *not in D.* [92] mɪð *B.C. add.* ꝑam *B.C.G.* [93] pæꝼꞇan *D.* [94] ´ *A.B.D.* [95] ꝼoꝑan *B.C.* [96] be *B.* [97] ´ *B.* Beꞇɪmꝼleoꞇe *D.* [98] Dæꝼꞇenn *B.* Dæꝼꞇan *D.* [99] cum *G.* [1] ´ *C.* ´ *not in D.* [2] ´ *B.C.* [3] ´ *B.* [4] ´ *C.* [5] ´ *B.* [6] mẏccla *B.* mɪcela *G.* [7] ´ *C.* [8] ´ *C.* [9] ´ *B.* -cum *G.* [10] ´ *C.* [11] ´ *D.* Lɪmenan *B.* [12] ´ *C.* [13] Dæꝼꞇan *D.* [14] ´ *B.C.* [15] peoꝑc *D.* [16] ´ ´ *B.* Beamꝼloꞇe *D.* [17] ´ *B.C.* [18] heꝑȝeað *C.D.* [19] mẏccla *B.* mẏcla *D.* mɪcela *G.* [20] ´ *B.* [21] ꝼoꝑan *B.* [22] hɪ *C.D.* [23] ȝeꝼlẏmðan *B.* ȝeꝼlẏmðon *C.D.G.* [24] peoꝑc *B.*

Digitized by Google

ƿeorc [1]abræcon· and [2]genamon [3]eal þæt þær binnan ƿæs· ge on feo· ge on [4]ƿífum· ge eac [5]ón bearnum· and brohton eall [6]into Lunden-býrig· [7]and þa [8]scipu [9]eall oþþe [10]to-bræcon· oþþe [11]forbærndon· oþþe to [12]Lúnden-býrig [13]brohton′ oþþe [14]to [15]Hrofesceastre. And [16]Hæstenes [17]ƿíf· and his suna [18]tƿegen [19]mon brohte to þam [20]cýninge· and [21]he [22]hi′ him [23]eft [24]ageaf· [25]forþæm þe [26]hiora ƿæs [27]oðer his godsunu· oðer Æðeredes [28]ealdormonnes. Hæfdon [29]hi [30]hiora onfangen [31]ǽr [32]Hæsten to Beamfleote [33]cóme· and he him hæfde geseald [34]gíslas and [35]aðas. and se [36]cýng him [37]éac ƿel [38]feoh sealde· and eac sƿa [39]þa he þone cniht [40]agef and þæt [41]ƿíf. [42]Ac sona sƿa [43]hie to [44]Béamfléote [45]cómon· and þæt geƿeorc [46]geƿorct ƿæs·′ sƿa hergode he [47]on his [48]rice þone [49]ilcan ende þe Æðered his [50]cumpæder [51]healdan sceolde. and eft oðre siðe he ƿæs on [52]hergað gelend on þæt ilce [53]ríce· [54]þa þa man his [55]geƿeorc abræc. Ða se [56]cýning hine [57]þa ƿest ƿende mid þære [58]fierde ƿið [59]Exan-ceastres· sƿa ic [60]ǽr sæde· and se here [61]þa [62]burg beseten hæfde. þa he [63]þǽr to-gefaren [64]ƿæs· [65]þá [66]eodon [67]hie to [68]hiora [69]scipum. Ða he [70]þa ƿið þone here þær ƿæs [71]abisgod ƿæs· and þa [72]hergas ƿæron [73]þá [74]gegaderode begen to [75]Sceobýrig on [76]East-Seaxum· and þær geƿeorc [77]ƿorhtun· foron [78][þa] begen æt-[79]gædere [80]úp be Temese· and him [81]com [82]micel eaca [83]to· [84]ægðer ge [85]of East-[86]Englum· ge of Norð-hýmbrum. [87]Foron þa [88]úp be Temese [89]oþþæt hie gedýdon æt Sæferne· þa up′ be Sæferne.′′ Ða [90]gegaderode Æðered [91]ealdormon· and [92]Æðelm [93]ealdorman· and Æðelnoð [94]ealdorman· and [95]þá [96]cýnges [97]þegnas þe þa æt [98]hám æt [99]þæm geƿeorcum ƿæron· of [1]ælcre býrig be [2]eastan Pedredan·′ ge be [3]ƿestan [4]Sealƿuda ge be [5]eastan· ge [6]eac be norðan Temese· and be ƿestan [7]Sǽfern· ge eac sum dæl þæs Norð-[8]Ƿeal-cýnnes. Ða [9]hi þa ealle [10]gegaderode ƿæron· þa

London; and all the ships they either broke in pieces or burned, or brought to London or to Rochester; and they brought the wife of Hæsten and his two sons to the king: and he afterwards gave them up to him again, because one of them was his godson, and the other Ethered's the ealdorman's. They had become their godfathers before Hæsten came to Beamfleet, and at that time Hæsten had delivered to him hostages and taken oaths: and the king had also given him many gifts; and so likewise when he gave up the youth and the woman. But as soon as they came to Beamfleet, and the fortress was constructed, then plundered he that very part of the king's realm which was in the keeping of Æthered his compater; and again, this second time, he had gone out to plunder that very same district when his fortress was stormed. Now the king with his forces had turned westward towards Exeter, as I said before, and the army had beset the 'burh:' but when he arrived there, then went they to their ships. While the king was thus busied with the army there, in the west, and both the other armies had drawn together at Shoebury in Essex, and there had constructed a fortress, then both together went up along the Thames, and a great addition came to them, as well from the East-Anglians as from the North-humbrians. They then went up along the Thames till they reached the Severn; then up along the Severn. Then Ethered the ealdorman, and Æthelm the ealdorman, and Æthelnoth the ealdorman, and the king's-thanes who were then at home in the fortified places, gathered forces from every town east of the Parret, and as well west as east of Selwood, and also north of the Thames, and west of the Severn, and also some part of the North-Welsh people. When they had all drawn together, then they came up with the army at Buttington on the bank of the Severn,

[1] abrǽcan *B.* [2] genaman *B.* genamun *C.* [3] eall *C.G.* [4] ´ *B.* [5] ´ *C.* [6] innto *C.* [7] ′ *not in D.* [8] scýpu *C.* [9] ealle *B.C.* [10] to-bræcan *B.* [11] forbærndan *B.* [12] ´ *B.* [13] brohtan *B.* [14] *not in D.* [15] Hrofeceastre *D.* [16] Hæstenes *D.* [17] ´ *D.* [18] II. *C.D.* [19] man *B.C.D.* [20] cinge *B.C.* [21] ′ *not in D.* [22] hie *B.* [23] *not in D.* [24] agef *C.* [25] forþon *B.* forþan *C.* forþam *D.G.* [26] heora *B.* hýra *C.D.* [27] oðor *B.* oðær *D.* [28] ealdormannes *B.C.D.* [29] hie *B.* hý *D.* [30] heora *B.* hýra *C.D.* [31] ´ *C.D.* [32] Hæstan *D.* [33] ´ *B.* [34] ´ *B.* [35] aðǽs *D.* [36] cing *B.C.* cýning *D.G.* [37] ´ *D.* [38] gefeoh *D.* [39] *not in D.* [40] ageaf *B.D.* [41] ´ *A.B.D.* [42] ´ *D.* Ah *B.* [43] hi *C.* ´ *D.* [44] ´´ *B.* Bleamfleote *A.* [45] cóman *B.* [46] ′ geworht hæfdan *B.* – hæfdon *C.D.* [47] *not in C.D.* [48] rices *B.* [49] *not in B.* [50] cumpæðer *D.* [51] heoldan *G.* [52] hergeoð *C.* hergeað *D.* [53] ´ *B.* [54] *not in B.C.* [55] weorc *C.D.* [56] cing *B.C.* [57] *not in B.C.D.* [58] fýrde *B.C.D.G.* [59] Eaxan- *D.* [60] ´ *B.C.* [61] þa *D. add.* [62] burh *B.C.D.G.* [63] ´ *C.* [64] hæfde *D.* [65] ´ *C.* [66] eodan *B.* [67] hi *C.D.* [68] heora *B.* hýra *C.D.* [69] scýpum *C.* [70] *not in B.C.* [71] abýsgod *B.C.D.* [72] hergeas *B.C.D.* [73] ´ *C.* [74] gegadrode *B.C.G.* [75] Sceabýrig *C.* Sceorebýrig *D.* [76] East-Sexum *B.C.G.* [77] worhtan *B.C.* worhton *D.* [78] *B.C.D.* [79] -gædre *B.C.* [80] ´ *D.* upp *B.C.* [81] ´ *B.D.* [82] mýcel *B.D.* [83] *C.* [84] ægðær *D.* æðer *G.* [85] oft *D.* [86] -Ænglum *D.* [87] ′′ *not in B.C.* [88] ´ *D.* [89] ′ and *D.* [90] gegadrode *B.C.G.* [91] ealdormann *B.C.* ealdorman *D.G.* [92] Æðelelm *C.* [93] ealdormann *C.* [94] ealdormann *C.* [95] ´ *C.* [96] cinges *B.* cingas *C.* cýningas *D.* cýninges *G.* [97] þægnas *D.* [98] ´ *B.* [99] þam *B.C.D.* [1] ælcere *C.D.* [2] ′ eastan Pederedan *D.* [3] eastan *D.* [4] Seleƿuda *B.* Selƿuda *D.* [5] ƿestan *D.* [6] *not in D.* [7] Sǽfýrn *B.* [8] Ƿeall- *C.* [9] hie *B.* [10] gegadrode *B.C.*

Digitized by Google

[1]oꝼꝼoꝑon [2]hıe ꝑone heꝑe [3]hınðan æt [4]Buttıngtune· on [5]Sæꝼeꝑn [6]ꝑtaðe· and hıne ꝑæꝑ [7]útan [8]beꝼǽton on [9]ælce healꝼe· on anum [10]ꝼæꝼtenne. Ða [11]hıe ꝑa [12]ꝼela pucena [13]ꝼæton on tꝑa [14]healꝼe [15]ꝑæꝑe [16]é· and ꝼe [17]cýng pæꝼ peꝼt on [18]Deꝼnum pið ꝑone [19]ꝼcıp-heꝑe·ꝑa pæꝑon [20]hıe mıð [21]metelıeꝼte [22]gepægde· and [23]hæꝼðon [24]mıclne [25]dǽl [26]ꝑaꝑa hoꝑꝼa ꝼꝑeten· and ꝑa [27]oðꝑe pæꝑon hungꝑe acpolen· ꝑa [28]eodan [29]hıe [30]út to [31]ꝑæm [32]monnum ꝑe on eaꝼt healꝼe [33]ꝑǽꝑe [34]é [35]pıcodon· and hım pið [36]geꝼuhton. and ꝑa [37]Lꝑıꝼtnan [38]hæꝼðon ꝼıge. And ꝑæꝑ peaꝑð [39]Oꝑðheh [40]cýnıngeꝼ [41]ꝑegn [42]oꝼꝼlægen· [43]and eac [44]monige oðꝑe [45]cýnıngeꝼ ꝑegnaꝼ [46]oꝼꝼlægen· [47][and [48]ꝑaꝑa Denıꝼcꝑa´ ꝑæꝑ peaꝑð [49]ꝼꝑiðe [50]mıcel [51]pæl [52]gerlegen·] and [53]ꝼe ðæl ꝑe [54]ꝑæꝑ [55]apeg [56]cóm [57]puꝑðon on [58]ꝼléame genenꝑede. Ða [59]hıe [60]on Eaꝼt-[61]Seaxe [62]cómon to [63]hıoꝑa [64]gepeoꝑc·and to [65]hıoꝑa [66]ꝼcıpum· [67]ꝑa [68]gegaderꝑade [69]ꝼıo [70]láꝼ eꝼt [71]oꝼ [72]Eꝼt-Engłum· and [73]oꝼ Noꝑð-hýmbꝑum· [74]micelne heꝑe [75]onꝼoꝑan pıntenꝑ· and [76]beꝼæꝼtan [77]hıꝑa [78]píꝼ and [79]hıꝑa ꝼcıpu and [80]hıꝑa ꝼeoh on Eaꝼt-[81]Engłum· and [82]ꝼóꝑon [83]án ꝼtꝑecef dægef and nihtef· ꝑæt [84]hıe gedýdon on anꝑe [85]peꝼtꝑe ceaꝼtꝑe on [86]Pínhealum· [87]ꝼeo ıꝼ [88]Legaceaꝼtef [89]gehátен. [90]Dá [91]né [92]mihte [93]ꝼeo [94]ꝼıꝑð [95]hıe [96]ná hınðan oꝼꝼaꝑan· [97]æꝑ [98]hıe [99]pæꝑon ınne on [1]ꝑæm gepeoꝑce. [2]Beꝼæton [3]ꝑeah ꝑæt gepeoꝑc [4]utan ꝼume [5]tpegen [6]dagaf· and [7]genamon ceapef eall ꝑæt [8]ꝑǽꝑ [9]buton pæf· and ꝑa [10]men [11]oꝼꝼlogon ꝑe [12]hıe ꝼoꝑan [13]ꝼoꝑꝑíðan [14]mehton butan [15]gepeoꝑce· and ꝑæt coꝑn [16]eall [17]ꝼoꝑbæꝑnðon and mið [18]hıꝑa hoꝑꝼum [19]ꝼnetton on [20]ælceꝑe [21]epenehðe. And ꝑæt pæf [22]ýmb [23]tpelf monað ꝑæf ꝑe [24]hıe [25]ǽꝑ hıðeꝑ oꝼeꝑ [26]ꝼǽ [27]cómon:·

An. dccc.xcv. Onð ꝑa ꝼona æꝼteꝑ [28]ꝑæmon [29]ꝑýꝼ [30]geaꝑe· [31]fóꝑ ꝼe heꝑe oꝼ [32]Pínand there beset them about, on either side, in a fastness. When they had now sat there many weeks on both sides of the river, and the king was in the west in Devon, against the fleet, then were the enemy distressed for want of food; and having eaten a great part of their horses, the others being starved with hunger, then went they out against the men who were encamped on the east bank of the river, and fought against them: and the Christians had the victory. And Ordheh a king's-thane was there slain, and also many other king's-thanes were slain; and of the Danish-men there was very great slaughter made; and that part which got away thence was saved by flight. When they had come into Essex to their fortress and to their ships, then the survivors again gathered a great army from among the East-Angles and the North-humbrians before winter, and committed their wives and their ships and their wealth to the East-Angles, and went at one stretch, day and night, until they arrived at a western city in Wirral, which is called Lega-ceaster.[A] Then were the forces unable to come up with them before they were within the fortress: nevertheless they beset the fortress about for some two days, and took all the cattle that was there-without, and slew the men whom they were able to overtake without the fortress, and burned all the corn, and with their horses ate it in every 'evenehthe.' And this was about a twelve-month after they first came hither over sea.

[A] Chester.

A. 895. And then soon after that, in this year, the army from Wirral went among

[1]oꝼꝼoꝑan *B.* [2]hı *C.D.* [3]hınðon *C.* [4]Butðıgıngtune *G.* [5]Sæꝼýꝑne *B.* Sæꝼeꝑne *C.D.* [6]ꝑtæðe *D.* [7]´*B.* [8]beꝼætan *B.* [9]ælceꝑe *D.* [10]ꝼæꝼtene *D.* [11]hı *C.D.* [12]ꝑæꝑ *B.C.D. add.* ꝼeala *B.G.* [13]ꝑætan *B.* [14]healꝼa *B.C.* [15]*D.G.* ꝑæꝑ *A.* [16]ea *C.G.* ´*B.D.* [17]cıng *B.C.* cýnıng *D.G.* [18]Deꝼenum *D.G.* [19]ꝑcýp-heꝑe *C.* [20]hı *C.D.* [21]mete-leꝼte *B.* mete-leaꝼte *D.G.* [22]gepæhte *G.* [23]hæꝼðan *B.* [24]ꝑa *C. add.* mýclne *B.* mıcelne *C.* mýcelne *D.* [25]´*B.* [26]ꝑæꝑa *D.* [27]oðꝑa *D.* [28]eodon *C.D.* [29]hı *D.* [30]´*B.C.D.* [31]ꝑam *B.C.D. not in G.* [32]mannum *B.C.D.* [33]´*C.D.* [34]ea *C.D.G.* ´*B.* [35]pæꝑon *B.* [36]geꝼuhtan *B.* ꝼuhton *D.* [37]Lꝑıꝼtenon *C.* Lꝑıꝼtenan *D.* [38]hæꝼðan *B.* ahton *D.* [39]Oꝑðeh *B.C.* Oꝑðheah *D.* Oꝑðhelm *G.* [40]cıngeꝼ *B.C.* cýnıngeꝼ *G.* [41]ꝑeng *D.* [42]oꝼꝼlegen *B.C.G.* [43]*not in G.* [44]manıge *B.* manege *D.* mænıge *C.* [45]cıngeꝼ *B.C.* [46]*not in B.C.D.G.* [47]*B.C.D.* [48]ꝑa Dænıꝼcꝑan *D.* [49]ꝼýðe *C.* [50]mýcel *D.* [51]*not in B.C.* [52]geꝼlægen *D.* [53]ꝑe *C.* [54]ꝑaꝑ *D.* [55]onpeg *B.C.D.* [56]´*B.* [57]puꝑðan *B.* [58]´*B.* [59]hı *C.D.* [60]ꝑa *B.C.D. add.* [61]-Sexe *B.C.D.* [62]cóman *B.* [63]heoꝑa *B.* hýꝑa *C.D.* [64]gepeoꝑce *C.* [65]heoꝑa *B.D.* hıꝑa *C.* [66]ꝼcýpum *C.G.* [67]´*C.* [68]gegaðꝑode *B.C.G.* gegaðeꝑode *D.* [69]ꝼeo *B.C.D.* [70]´*B.* [71]on *D.G.* [72]Eaꝼt- *B.C.D.* -Ængłum *D.* [73]on *D.* [74]mýcelne *B.D.* [75]onꝼoꝑon *D.* [76]beꝼæꝼtan *B.C.* [77]heoꝑa *B.* hýꝑa *C.D.* hıoꝑa *G.* [78]´*B.D.* [79]heoꝑa *B.* hýꝑa *C.D.* hıoꝑa *G.* [80]heoꝑa *B.* hýꝑa *C.D.* hıoꝑa *G.* [81]-Ængłum *D.* [82]´*C.* ꝼoꝑan *D.* [83]on *B. add.* ´*A.B.C.D.* [84]hı *C.* hý *D.* [85]pæꝼtꝑe *D.* [86]´*B.* [87]ꝼıo *G.* [88]Leȝceaꝼteꝼ *B.* Lıȝe-ceꝼteꝼ *C.* Lıȝe-ceaꝼteꝼ *D.* [89]´*B.* haten *D.* [90]´*C.* [91]´*C.* [92]mehte *D.G.* [93]ꝼıo *G.* [94]ꝼýꝑð *B.C.D.G.* [95]hı *B.D.* ´*C.* [96]´*A.* [97]´*C.* [98]hı *C.D.* [99]pæꝑan *B.C.* [1]ꝑam *B.C.D.G.* [2]Beꝼætan *B.* [3]ꝑa ꝑeoh *D.* [4]*not in B.C.D.* [5]ıı. *C.D.* [6]*B.C.D.* ðagaꝼ *A.G.* [7]genaman *B.* [8]´*C.* [9]butan *B.C.D.* [10]menn *B.C.* [11]oꝼꝼlogan *B.* [12]hı *C.D.* [13]´*B.* oꝼꝑıðan *D.* ꝼoꝑꝑýðan *G.* [14]mihtan *B.* mihton *C.D.* mýhton *G.* [15]ꝑam *C. add.* [16]eal *B.* [17]ꝼoꝑbæꝑnðan *B.* [18]heoꝑa *B.* hýꝑa *C.D.* hıoꝑa *G.* [19]*not in B.* ꝼnettan *C.* ꝼnæton *D.G.* [20]ælceꝑe *C.* [21]epennehðe *B.C.D.* [22]embe *C.* [23]xıı. *C.D.* [24]hı *C.D.* [25]´*C.D.* [26]´*B.C.* [27]´*C.* coman *B.G.* [28]ꝑam *B.C.D.G.* [29]ꝑýꝑum *B.C.* ꝑýꝑꝑum *D.* ꝑıꝑ *G.* [30]geaꝑæ *D.* [31]´*A.* [32]´*A.B.* Pínhealan *B.*

Digitized by Google

heale [1]ın on Noꞃð-Þealaꞃ· [2]ꞃoꞃþæm [3]hıe þæꞃ ꞃıttan ne [4]mehton. þæt þæꞃ [5]ꞃoꞃþý þe [6]hıe pæꞃon [7]benumene· [8]æȝðeꞃ ȝe þæꞃ ceapeꞃ ȝe þæꞃ [9]coꞃneꞃ· þe [10]hıe ȝeheꞃȝoð [11]hæꞃðon. [12]Ða [13]hıe [14]þa eꞃt [15]ut oꞃ Noꞃð-Þealum [16]pendon mıð þæꞃe heꞃehýðe þe [17]hıe þæꞃ ȝenumen [18]hæꞃðon. þa [19]ꞃoꞃan [20]hıe oꞃeꞃ Noꞃð-hýmbꞃa [21]lonð [22]anð [23]Eaꞃt-[24]Engla. [25]ꞃþá [26]ꞃþá [27]ꞃıo [28]ꞃıeꞃð [29]hıe [30]ȝéꞃæcan [31]né [32]mehte· oþþæt [33]hıe [34]comon on Eaꞃt-[35]Seaxna [36]lonð eaꞃteꞃeaꞃð· on [37]án [38]íȝlanð þæt ıꞃ ute on þæꞃe [39]ꞃæ· þæt ıꞃ Meꞃeꞃ-[40]ıȝ [41]haten. And [42]þa ꞃe heꞃe eꞃt ham-peaꞃð penðe· [43]þé [44]Exanceaꞃtꞃe [45]beꞃeten hæꞃðe· þa [46]heꞃȝoðon [47]hıe [48]úpon Suð-Seaxum [49]neah [50]Lıꞃꞃeceaꞃtꞃe. anð þa [51]buꞃȝ-paꞃe [52]hıe [53]ȝeꞃlymðon· anð [54]hıꞃa [55]monıȝ hunð [56]oꞃꞃloȝon· anð [57]hıꞃa ꞃcıpu [58]ꞃumu [59]ȝenámon. Ða þý [60]ylcan [61]ȝeꞃe· [62]onꞃoꞃan pıntenꞃ· þa [63]Deniꞃcan þe on Meꞃeꞃ-[64]ıȝe [65]ꞃæton· tuȝon [66]hıꞃa ꞃcıpu [67]úp on Temeꞃe· anð þa up on [68]Lýȝan. Ðæt pæꞃ [69]ymb tꞃa [70]ȝeꞃ þæꞃ [71]þe [72]hıe hıðeꞃ oꞃeꞃ [73]ꞃæ [74]comon:·

An. dccc.xcvi. [75]On [76]þý [77]ylcan ȝeꞃe' poꞃhte ꞃe ꞃoꞃeꞃꞃꞃecena heꞃe ȝepeoꞃc be [78]Lýȝan· xx· mıla buꞃan [79]Lunden-býꞃıȝ. Ða þæꞃ on ꞃumeꞃa· [80]ꞃoꞃon [81]mıcel dæl [82]þaꞃa [83]buꞃȝpaꞃa· anð eac ꞃpa oðꞃeꞃ ꞃolceꞃ· þæt [84]hıe [85]ȝeðýðon æt [86]þaꞃa [87]Deniꞃcana ȝepeoꞃce· anð þæꞃ [88]puꞃðon [89]ȝeꞃhemðe· anð ꞃume [90]ꞃeopeꞃ [91]cýnıngeꞃ [92]þegnaꞃ [93]oꞃꞃlæȝene. Ða þæꞃ on [94]hæꞃꞃæꞃte· [95]þa pıcode ꞃe [96]cýnȝ on neapeꞃte þæꞃe býꞃıȝ· þa hꞃile þe [97]hıe [98]hıꞃa coꞃn [99]ȝeꞃýꞃon· þæt þa [1]Deniꞃcan hım ne [2]mehton þæꞃ [3]ꞃıpeꞃ [4]ꞃoꞃꞃıeꞃnon. Ða ꞃume dæȝe [5]náð ꞃe [6]cýnȝ [7]úp be þæꞃe [8]eæ· anð [9]ȝehapaðe hpæꞃ [10]mon [11]mehte þa [12]éa. [13]ꞃoꞃꞃýꞃcan· þæt [14]hıe [15]né [16]mehton [17]þá ꞃcıpu [18]út [19]bꞃenȝan. And [20]hıe þa ꞃpa [21]dýðon. [22]poꞃhton [23]þa [24]tú ȝepeoꞃc· on tꞃa [25]healfe þæꞃe

the North-Welsh, for they were unable to stay there: this was because they had been deprived both of the cattle and of the corn which they had plundered. When they had turned again out of North-Wales with the booty which they had there taken, then went they over North-humbria-land and East-Anglia, in such wise that the forces could not overtake them before they came to the eastern parts of the land of Essex, to an island that is out on the sea, which is called Mersey. And as the army which had beset Exeter again turned homewards, then spoiled they the South-Saxons near Chichester; and the townsmen put them to flight, and slew many hundreds of them, and took some of their ships. Then that same year, before winter, the Danish-men who had sat down in Mersey, towed their ships up the Thames, and thence up the Lea. This was about two years after they had come hither over sea.

A. 896. In that same year the fore-mentioned army constructed a fortress on the Lea, twenty miles above London. After this, in summer, a great body of the townsmen, and also of other people, went onwards until they arrived at the Danish fortress; and there they were put to flight, and some four king's-thanes were slain. Then after this, during harvest, the king encamped near to the town, while the people reaped their corn, so that the Danish-men might not deprive them of the crop. Then on a certain day the king rode up along the river, and observed where the river might be obstructed, so that they would be unable to bring out their ships. And they then did thus: they constructed two fortresses, on the two sides of the

[1] ınnan *B.C.D.* [2] ꞃoꞃþam *B.C.D.* [3] hı *C.D.* [4] mihton *B.C.G.* meahton *D.* [5] *C.* ꞃoꞃþon *B.* [6] hı *C.D.* [7] benumen *B.C.D.* [8] æȝðæꞃ *D.* [9] coꞃnneꞃ *D.* [10] hı *C.D.* [11] hæꞃðan *B.* [12] *not in D.* [13] hı *C.* [14] *not in B.C.* [15] *not in B.C.* [16] pendan *B.* [17] hı *C.* [18] hæꞃðan *B.* [19] ꞃoꞃon *C.D.* [20] hı *C.D.* [21] land *B.C.D.* [22] on *D.* [23] on *C.* ꞃpa on *B. add.* [24] -Engle *B.C.* -Ængla *D.* [25] *C.* [26] *C.* þæt *B.* [27] ꞃeo *B.C.D.* [28] ꞃýꞃð *B.C.D.G.* [29] hí *C.* hý *D.* [30] *C.* ȝeꞃæcean *B.D.* [31] *C.* [32] mihte *B.C.D.G.* [33] hı *C.D.* [34] coman *B.* [35] -Sexna *B.* -Sexena *C.* -Seaxena *D.* [36] land *B.C.D.* [37] *B.C.* [38] *C.* ıȝlonð *G.* [39] *A.C.D.* [40] -eȝ *B.* -ıȝȝe *D.* [41] hatæn *B.* [42] ꞃpa *G.* [43] *C.* [44] -ceaꞃtꞃeꞃ *B.* Exanceaꞃtꞃeꞃ *D.* [45] beꞃetan *C.* [46] heꞃȝoðan *B.* heꞃȝoðen *D.* [47] hı *C.D.* [48] *D.* upp on *B.C.* [49] neh *B.* [50] Lıꞃceaꞃtꞃe *D.* [51] buꞃh- *B.C.D.G.* [52] hı *C.* hý *D.* [53] ȝeꞃlýmðan *B.* [54] heoꞃa *B.* hýꞃa *D.* hıoꞃa *G.* [55] manıȝ *B.* mænıȝ *C.* [56] oꞃꞃloȝan *B.* [57] heoꞃa *B.D.* hıoꞃa *G.* [58] ꞃume *B.C.D.* [59] ȝenāman *B.* [60] ılcan *B.C.D.* [61] ȝeaꞃe *B.C.* ȝeaꞃa *D.* [62] on ꞃoꞃpeꞃðne *B.* - ꞃoꞃpeaꞃðne *C.* -ꞃoꞃpeaꞃð *D.* [63] Dæniꞃcean *D.* [64] -ıȝȝe *B.C.D.* [65] *B.* [66] heoꞃa *B.D.G.* hýꞃa *C.* [67] *A.* upp *B.C.* [68] Lıȝȝean *B.* Lıȝenan *C.* Lıȝean *D.* Lıȝan *G.* [69] ymbe *B.* embe *C.* [70] ȝeaꞃ *B.C.D.* [71] te *G.* [72] hı *B.C.D.* [73] *A.B.C.D.* [74] coman *B.* [75] Onð þa *D.* [76] *C.* þon *B.* [77] ılcan ȝeaꞃe *B.C.D.* [78] Lıȝȝean *B.* Lıȝenan *C.* Lýȝean *D.* [79] Lunðan- *D.* [80] ꞃoꞃan *B.D.* [81] mýcel *D.* [82] þæꞃa *D.* [83] buꞃhpaꞃa *B.C.G.* buꞃhpaꞃæ *D.* [84] hı *D.* *C.* [85] ȝeðýðan *B.* [86] þæꞃa *C.D.* [87] Deniꞃcꞃa *B.C.* Dæniꞃcꞃa *D.* [88] puꞃðan *B.* [89] ȝeꞃlýmðe *B.C.D.G.* [90] iiii. *C.D.* [91] cınȝeꞃ *B.C.* cýnȝeꞃ *D.* [92] þæȝnaꞃ *D.* [93] oꞃꞃleȝene *B.C.G.* [94] hæꞃꞃeꞃte *B.C.* heꞃꞃeꞃte *D.* [95] *not in B.C.D.* [96] cınȝ *B.C.* cýnınȝ *D.G.* [97] hı *C.D.* [98] heoꞃa *B.G.* hýꞃa *C.D.* [99] ȝeꞃuꞃon *B.C.D.* [1] Dæniꞃcan *D.* [2] mihtan *B.* mihton *C.D.* meahton *G.* [3] ꞃýꞃeꞃ *G.* [4] ꞃoꞃþýꞃnan *B.C.D.* ꞃoꞃþýꞃnon *G.* [5] *B.D.* [6] cınȝ *B.C.* cýnınȝ *D.G.* [7] *D.* upp *B.C.* [8] ea *B.C.G.* *D.* [9] ȝehapoðe *B.C.D.* [10] man *B.C.* [11] mihte *B.C.G.* mýhte *D.* [12] *A.B.D.* [13] ꞃoꞃþýꞃcean *B.D.* [14] hı *C.D.* [15] *C.* [16] mihtan *B.* mihton *C.D.G.* [17] *C.* [18] *B.* [19] bꞃınȝan *B.C.D.* [20] hı *C.* hý *D.* [21] dýðan *B.* diðon *C.* [22] poꞃhtan *B.* [23] *not in C.D.* [24] *A.* tꞃa *B.C.D.* [25] healfa *B.*

Digitized by Google

[1]éaſ. Đa [2]hıe [3]þa þæt [4]ʒepeoꝛc ꝑuꝛðum [5]onʒunnen hæꝼðon· [6]anð þæꝛ to-[7]ʒepícoð [8]hæꝼðon.´ þa [9]onʒet ꝛe heꝛe þæt [10]hıe ne [11]mehton [12]þá [13]ꝛcẏpu [14]útbꝛenʒan. [15]Đa [16]ꝑoꝛleton [17]hıe [18]hıe· anð [19]eoðon [20]oꝼeꝛ land þæt [21]hıe [22]ʒeðẏðon æt [23]Lpatbꝛıcʒe be [24]Sæꝼeꝛn· anð [25]þæꝛ [26]ʒepeꝛc [27]poꝛhton. Đa [28]ꝛáð ꝛeo [29]ꝑıꝛð [30]peꝛt æꝼteꝛ [31]þæm [32]heꝛıʒe· anð [33]þá [34]mén [35]óꝼ Lunðenbẏꝛıʒ [36]ʒeꝼetedon þa [37]ꝛcıpu· anð þa [38]ealle þe´ [39]hıe [40]álæðan ne [41]mehton [42]tobꝛæcon· anð þa [43]þe þæꝛ [44]ꝛtælꝑẏꝛðe pæꝛon bınnan Lunden-bẏꝛıʒ [45]ʒebꝛohton. anð þa [46]Denıꝛcan [47]hæꝼðon [48]hıꝛa [49]píꝼ beꝼæꝛt [50]ınnan Eaꝛt-[51]Enʒle [52]æꝛ [53]hıe [54]út oꝼ [55]þæm ʒepeoꝛce [56]ꝑoꝛon. [57]Đá [58]ꝛǽton [59]hıe þone [60]pınt' æt [61]Lpatbꝛıcʒe. Đæt pæꝛ [62]ẏmb [63]þꝛeo [64]ʒeꝛ þæꝛ þe [65]hıe on [66]Limene-muðan [67]comon hıðeꝛ oꝼeꝛ [68]ꝛǽ:·

An. DCCC.XCVII. [69]Đa [70]þæꝛ· on ꝛumeꝛa on [71]þẏꝛum [72]ʒeꝛe· [73]tó-[74]ꝑóꝛ ꝛe heꝛe· ꝛum on Eaꝛt-Enʒle· ꝛum on Noꝛð-hẏmbꝛe. Ænð þa þe ꝼeoh-leaꝛe pæꝛon hım þæꝛ [75]ꝛcıpu [76]bézeton· anð ꝛuð oꝼeꝛ [77]ꝛǽ [78]ꝑoꝛon to [79]Sıʒene. Næꝼðe ꝛe heꝛe· Loðeꝛ [80]þonceꝛ· Ænʒel-[81]cẏn ealleꝛ [82]ꝑoꝛ [83]ꝛþıðe [84]ʒebꝛocoð. [85]ac [86]hıe pæꝛon [87]mıcle ꝛþıðoꝛ [88]ʒebꝛocebe on [89]þæm [90]þꝛım ʒeaꝛum mıð ceapeꝛ [91]cꝛılðe. anð [92]monna· ealleꝛ' [93]ꝛþıðoꝛt mıð [94]þæm· þæt [95]manıʒe [96]þaꝛa [97]ꝛeleꝛtana [98]cẏnʒeꝛ [99]þena þe [1]þæꝛ on [2]lonðe pæꝛon· ꝑoꝛðꝼeꝛðon on þam [3]þꝛẏm ʒeaꝛum. [4]þaꝛa pæꝛ ꝛum Sꝑiðulꝼ [5]bıꝛcop on [6]Dꝛoꝼeꝛ-ceaꝛtꝛe· anð Leolmunð [7]ealðoꝛmon on Lent· anð Beoꝛhtulꝼ [8]ealðoꝛmon on Eaꝛt-[9]Seaxum· [10]anð Dulꝼꝛeð [11]ealðoꝛmon on Damtun-[12]ꝛcıꝛe.´ anð [13]Ealhéaꝛð [14]bıꝛcop æt [15]Doꝛceceaꝛtꝛe· anð Eaðulꝼ [16]cẏnʒeꝛ [17]þeʒn on Suð-Seaxum· anð [18]Beoꝛnulꝼ [19]píc-ʒéꝼeꝛa on [20]Dıntanceaꝛtꝛe· anð Ecʒulꝼ [21]cẏnʒeꝛ

river. When they had already begun the work, and had encamped there-beside, then perceived the army that they should not be able to bring out their ships. They then abandoned them, and went across the country till they arrived at Cwatbridge by the Severn; and there they constructed a fortress. Then the forces rode westwards after the army: and the men of London took possession of the ships; and all which they could not bring away they broke up, and those which there were 'stælwyrthe' they brought to London: moreover the Danish-men had committed their wives to the keeping of the East-Angles before they went out from their fortress. Then sat they down for the winter at Cwatbridge. This was about three years after they had come hither over sea to Limene-mouth.

A. 897. After this, in the summer of this year, the army broke up, some for East-Anglia, some for North-humbria; and they who were moneyless procured themselves ships there, and went southwards over sea to the Seine. Thanks be to God, the army had not utterly broken down the English nation; but during the three years it was much more broken down by the mortality among cattle and among men, and most of all by this, that many of the most eminent king's-thanes in the land died during the three years: some of whom were, Swithulf bishop of Rochester, and Ceolmund ealdorman of Kent, and Beorhtulf ealdorman of Essex, and Wulfred ealdorman of Hamtunshire, and Ealheard bishop of Dorchester, and Eadulf the king's-thane in Sussex, and Beornwulf the 'wic-reeve' at Winchester, and Ecgulf the king's horse-thane, and many also besides these, though I have named

[1]´A. ea B.C. ´D. [2]hı C.D. [3]*not in* B.C.D. [4]peoꝛc D. [5]onʒunnæn B. [6]´ *not in* C. [7]´B. [8]hæꝼðan B. hæꝼðe D. [9]onʒeat B.D. [10]hı C.D. [11]mıhton B.C.D. mẏhton G. [12]´C. [13]ꝛcıpu B.C.D. [14]´A.C. utbꝛınʒan B.D. utbꝛınʒon C. [15]´ *not in* D. [16]ꝑoꝛletan B. [17]hı C.G. [18]hı G. þa ꝛcıpu B. -ꝛcẏpu C. [19]eoðan B. eoðon þa D. [20]þa D. *add.* [21]hı C.D. [22]ʒeðıðan B. [23]Lpatbꝛẏcʒe B. Bꝛẏcʒe D. [24]Sæꝼẏꝛn B. Seꝼeꝛn D. [25]þæt B.C.D. [26]ʒepeoꝛc B.C.D.G. [27]poꝛhtan B. ꝑꝛohton D. [28]´B. [29]ꝛẏꝛð B.D.G. ꝼeꝛð C. [30]*not in* B.C.D. -peaꝛð G. *add.* [31]þam B.C.D.G. [32]heꝛe B. heꝛıʒe C.D. [33]´C. [34]ménn C. man G. [35]´C. on D. [36]ʒeꝼetoðan B. [37]ꝛcẏpu C. [38]´ *not in* B. [39]hı C.D. [40]´A. [41]mıhtan B. mıhton C.D.G. [42]hı B.C.D. *add.* [43]*not in* D. [44]ꝛtæl-peoꝛðe C. ꝛetl-pẏꝛðe D. [45]ʒebꝛohtan B. [46]Dænıꝛcan C.D. [47]hæꝼðan B. [48]heoꝛa B. hẏꝛa C. hıoꝛa D.G. [49]´B.D. [50]on B. [51]-Enʒlum B. [52]´D. [53]hı C.D. [54]´B.C.D. [55]þam B.C.D. [56]ꝼoꝛan B. [57]´C. [58]´B. [59]hı D. ´C. [60]pınteꝛ B.C.D.G. [61]Bꝛıcʒe B.C. Bꝛẏʒcʒe D. [62]embe B.C. ẏmbe D. [63]III. B.D. [64]ʒeaꝛ B.C.D. [65]hı C.D. [66]Limenan- B. [67]coman B. [68]´A.B.C.D. [69]Onð B.C.D. [70]pæꝛ G. [71]´C. þırum G. þırrum D. [72]ʒeaꝛe B.C.D. [73]´C. [74]´A.B. [75]ꝛcẏpu C. [76]beʒeaton B.D. bé̓ʒeatun C. [77]´A.C.D. [78]ꝼoꝛan B. [79]Sıʒne B.C.D. [80]þanceꝛ B.C.D. þonʒeꝛ G. [81]-cẏnneꝛ B.C.D. [82]ꝼul B.D. ꝼull C. [83]ꝛꝑẏðe D. [84]ʒebꝛocað B. [85]ah B. [86]hı C.D. [87]mẏccle B. mıcele D.G. [88]ʒebꝛocaðe B. ʒebꝛocoðe C.D. [89]þam B.C.D. [90]þꝛẏm D. [91]cꝛẏlðe B.C.D. [92]´ manna ealꝛa B.C.D. [93]ꝛꝑẏðoꝛt B.D. [94]þam B.C.D. [95]monıʒe B.C. ʒemanıʒe D. [96]þæꝛa D. [97]ꝛeleꝛtꝛa B.C. ꝛæleꝛtena D. [98]cınʒeꝛ B.C. cẏnınʒeꝛ D.G. [99]þeʒna B.C. þæʒnaꝛ D. þeʒena G. [1]heꝛ D. [2]lanðe B.C.D. [3]þꝛım B.C. III. D. [4]Đæꝛe D. [5]bıꝛceop B.C.G. [6]Dꝛoꝼeceaꝛtꝛe D. [7]ealðoꝛmann B.C. ealðoꝛman D.G. [8]ealðoꝛman B.D.G. ealðoꝛmann C. [9]-Sexum C. [10]´ *not in* B.C.D. [11]ealðoꝛman G. [12]-ꝛcẏꝛe G. [13]´B. Ealhheaꝛð C. Dealhheaꝛð D. [14]bıꝛceop B.C.G. [15]Doꝛceaꝛtꝛe D. [16]cınʒeꝛ B.C. cẏnınʒeꝛ G. [17]þenʒ D. þeʒen G. [18]Beoꝛnpulꝼ G. [19]´B.C. -ʒeꝛeꝛa B.D. ´C. [20]Dıntanceaꝛtꝛe B.C.D. [21]cınʒeꝛ B.C. cẏnınʒeꝛ G.

Digitized by Google

[1]hoꝛꝛ-þeȝn· and [2]manıȝe [3]eac [4][mıð] hım· [5]þeh [6]íc [7]þá [8]ȝeþunȝneꝛtan [9]nemðe. [10]Ðý ılcan [11]ȝeaꝛe [12]ðꝛehton þa [13]heꝛȝaꝛ on Eaꝛt-[14]Enȝlum and [15]on Noꝛð-hýmbꝛum [16]Þeꝛt-Seaxna [17]lonð· [18]ꝛꝑıðe be [19]þæm ꝛuð-[20]ꝛtæðe·mıð ꝛtæl-[21]heꝛȝum·ealꝛa[22]ꝛꝑı-ðuꝛt mıð [23]þæm æꝛcum þe [24]hıe [25]ꝑela ȝeaꝛa [26]áꝛ [27]tımbꝛeðon. Ða [28]hét [29]Ælꝑꝛeð [30]cýnȝ [31]tımbꝛıan [32]lanȝ ꝛcıpu [33]onȝén [34]þá [35]æꝛcaꝛ· þa pæꝛon [36]ꝑulneah [37]tu ꝛpa lanȝe ꝛpa þa [38]oðꝛu· ꝛume hæꝑðon·lx·[39]aꝛa· ꝛume [40]má· þa pæꝛon æȝðeꝛ ȝe ꝛpıꝑtꝛan ȝe [41]un-pealtꝛan· ȝe eac [42]hıeꝛan þonne þa [43]oðꝛu. Næꝛon [44][hıe] [45]napðeꝛ ne on [46]Fꝛeꝛıꝛc ȝeꝛcæpene·′ ne on Denıꝛc· [47]bute ꝛpa hım [48]ꝛelꝑum þuhte þæt [49]hıe nýt-[50]þýꝛðoꝛte beon [51]meahten. [52]Ða æt [53]ꝛumum [54]cıꝛꝛe þæꝛ [55]ılcan [56]ȝeaꝛeꝛ· [57]comon þæꝛ [58]ꝛex [59]ꝛcıpu to Þıht· and þæꝛ [60]mýcel ýꝑel [61]ȝeðýðon· [62]æȝðeꝛ ȝe on [63]Deꝑenum ȝe [64]pel [65]hpæꝛ be [66]þæm [67]ꝛáe [68]ꝛıman. Ða [69]hét ꝛe [70]cýnȝ ꝑaꝛan mıð [71]nıȝo-num [72]tó þaꝛa [73]nıꝑena [74]ꝛcıꝑa· and ꝑoꝛ-[75]ꝑoꝛon hım [76]þone muðan ꝑoꝛan on uteꝛ meꝛe. [77]Ða [78]ꝑoꝛon [79]hıe mıð [80]þꝛım [81]ꝛcı-ꝛum [82]út [83]onȝen [84]hıe· [85]and [86]þꝛeo [87]ꝛto-ðon æt uꝑepeaꝛðum [88]þæm [89]múðan on [90]ðꝛýȝum· pæꝛon þa [91]men [92]úppe on [93]lonðe oꝑ [94]áȝáne. Ða ȝeꝑenȝon [95]hıe þaꝛa þꝛeoꝛa [96]ꝛcıꝑa [97]tu æt [98]þam muðan utepeaꝛðum· and þa [99]men [1]oꝑꝑloȝon· and þæt [2]án oðꝑand· on [3]þæm pæꝛon eac þa [4]men [5]oꝑꝑlæȝene [6]buton [7]ꝑıꝑum. [8]þá [9]comon ꝑoꝛ [10]þý [11]onpéȝ þe þaꝛa [12]oðeꝛꝛa [13]ꝛcıpu [14]áꝛǽton. [15]Ða [16]puꝛðan eac [17]ꝛꝑıðe [18]une-ðelıce [19]áꝛeten.′ [20]Ðꝛeo [21]áꝛæton′′ on þa healꝑe [22]þæꝛ ðeopeꝛ′ [23]þe þa [24]Denıꝛcan [25]ꝛcıpu [26]aꝛeten [27]pæꝛon· and þa [28]oðꝛu ealle on oðꝛe healꝑe· þæt [29]hıꝛa ne [30]mehte [31]nán to oðꝛum. Ac þa þæt pæ-teꝛ pæꝛ [32]ahebbað [33]ꝑela [34]ꝑuꝛlanȝa [35]ꝑꝛom

the most distinguished. That same year the armies from among the East-Anglians and from among the North-humbrians harassed the land of the West-Saxons, chiefly on the south coast, by predatory bands; most of all by their 'æscs,' which they had built many years before. Then king Alfred commanded long ships to be built to oppose the æscs; they were full-nigh twice as long as the others; some had sixty oars, and some had more: they were both swifter and steadier, and also higher than the others. They were shapen neither like the Frisian nor the Danish, but so as it seemed to him that they would be most efficient. Then some time in the same year, there came six ships to Wight, and there did much harm, as well as in Devon, and elsewhere along the sea-coast. Then the king commanded nine of the new ships to go thither, and they obstructed their passage from the port towards the outer sea. Then went they with three of their ships out against them; and three lay in the upper part of the port in the dry; the men were gone from them ashore. Then took they two of the three ships at the outer part of the port, and killed the men, and the other ship escaped; in that also the men were killed except five: they got away because the other ships were aground. They also were aground very disadvantageously: three lay aground on that side of the deep on which the Danish ships were aground, and all the rest upon the other side, so that no one of them could get to the others. But when the water had ebbed many furlongs from the ships, then the Danish-men went from their three ships to the other three which were left by the tide on their side, and then they

[1] hoꝛꝛ-þen *B.G.* hoꝛꝛten *C.* [2] monıȝe *C.* mænıȝe *D.* [3] to eacan *B.C.* -ecan *D.* [4] *G.* [5] þeah *C.D.* [6]′ *C.* [7]′ *C.* [8] ȝeþunȝeneꝛtan *B.C.* ȝeþunȝeꝛtan *D.* [9] ꝛıtan *B. add.* [10]′ *C.* And *D. add.* [11] ȝeꝛe *C.* [12] ðꝛehtan *B. G.* [13] heꝛȝeaꝛ *B.C.* [14] -Æȝlum *D.* [15] *not in G.* [16] Þeꝛt-Sexna *B.* -Seaxena *D.* Þeꝛꝛexena *C.* [17] land *B.C.D.* [18] ꝛꝑýðe *D.* [19] þam *B.C.D.* [20] -ꝛtaðe *B.C.* ꝛtale *D.* [21] -heꝛȝeum *C.* -heȝum *G.* [22] ꝛꝑıðoꝛt *B.C.* ꝛꝑýðoꝛt *D.* [23] þam *B.C.* [24] hı *C.D.* [25] ꝑeala *B.D.G.* [26]′ *C.* [27] tımbꝛeðan *B.D.* [28]′ *B.* [29] Ælꝑꝛeð *B.C.D.* [30] cınȝ *B.C.* cýnınȝ *D.G.* [31] tımbꝛan *B.* [32] lanȝe *B.C.D.G.* [33]′ *C.* onȝean *B.D.* [34]′ *C.* þaꝛ *D.* [35] æꝛceaꝛ *D.* [36] ꝑullneah *C.* [37] tpa *B.C.D.* [38] oðꝛe *B.C.D.* [39] aꝛena *B.* [40]′ *A.C.* [41] un..tꝛan *B.* untealtꝛan *D.* [42] heaꝛꝛan *B.C.* heaꝛꝛa *D.* hýꝛan *G.* [43] oðꝛe *B.C.* [44] *B.* hı *D.*′ *C.* [45] naðoꝛ *B.C.* napðæꝛ *D.* [46]′ Fꝛýꝛıꝛc ȝeꝛcea-pen *B.C.D.* [47] buton *B.C.* butan *D.* [48] ꝛýlꝑum *B.D.* [49] hı *C.D.* [50] -peoꝛðoꝛte *B.C.* -þýꝛðe *D.* [51] mıh-ten *B.C.* meahton *D.G.* [52] þæt *D.* [53] ꝛumen *D.* [54] cýꝛꝛe *B.C.D.G.* [55] ýlcan *G.* [56] ȝeꝛeꝛ *C.* [57] coman *B.* com *D.* [58] vı. *B.C.D.* ꝛıx *G.* [59] ꝛcýpu *C.* [60] mıcel *C.* [61] ȝeðýðan *B.* [62] æȝðæꝛ *D.* [63] Deꝛnum *B.* [64] hpel *D.* [65] hpeꝛ *G.* [66] þam *B.C.D.G.* [67]′ *A.B.C.D.* [68] ꝛımum *B.* [69]′ *C.* [70] cınȝ *B.C.* cýnınȝ *D.G.* [71] nıȝenum *B.* [72]′ *A.C.* [73] nıꝑꝛa *B.C.D.* [74] ꝛcýꝑa *C.* [75] ꝑoꝛan *B.* [76] þonne *D.* [77] And *D. add.* [78] pæ *D. add.* ꝑoꝛan *B.* [79] hı *C.D.* [80] III. *D.* þꝛým *G.* [81] ꝛcýpum *C.* [82]′ *B.C.* [83] onȝean *B.C.D.* [84] hı *D.*′ *C.* [85] *not in B.C.* [86] III. *C.D.* [87] ꝛtoðan *B.G.* [88] þam *B.C.D.* [89]′ *B.* [90] ðꝛýȝȝum *B.* ðꝛıȝȝum *C.* ðꝛıȝum *G.* [91] menn *B.C.* mæn *D.* [92] upp *B.C.* ûp *D.* [93] lanðe *B.C.D.* [94]′′ *A.* [95] hı *C.* hý *D.* [96] ꝛcýpa *C.* [97] tpa *B.C.D.* [98] þæm *B.* [99] menn *C.* mæn *D.* [1] oꝑꝑloȝan *B.* [2]′ *A.C.* [3] þam *C.D.* [4] menn *B.C.* [5] ꝛꝑýðe *B. add.* oꝑꝑleȝene *B.C.G.* [6] butan *B.C.D.G.* [7] v. *C.D.* [8]′ *C.* [9] coman *B.* [10]′ *C.* þon *B.* [11]′ *A.* [12] oðeꝛa *D.* oðꝛa *G.* [13] ꝛcýpu *C.* [14]′ *A.* aꝛǽtan *B.* æꝛæton *D.* [15]′ *not in B.* [16]′′ *not in D.* [16] puꝛðon *C.* [17] ꝛꝑýðe *G.* *not in B.C.* [18] uneaðelıce *B.C.* [19]′ *A.* [20] III. *C.* [21]′ *A.* aꝛætan *B.* [22]′ þæꝛe ðýꝑan *B.* [23] þæ *D.* [24] Dænıꝛcan *D.* [25] ꝛcýpu *C.* [26] ȝeꝛeten *B.* aꝛæton *D.* [27] pæꝛan *B.* pæꝛcan *D.* [28] *not in B.C.D.* [29] heoꝛa *B.* hýꝛa *C.* hıꝛe *D.* hıoꝛa *G.* [30] mıhte *B.C.* meahte *D.* mýhte *G.* [31]′ *B.C.* [32] ȝeebbod *B.* aebbod *C.D.* aebbað *G.* [33] ꝑeala *B.G.* [34] ꝑuꝛlanȝe *D.* [35] ꝑꝛam *B.C.D.*

Digitized by Google

[1]þæm [2]ꝛcipum· þa [3]eodan þa [4]Denipcan [5]ꝛnom þæm′ [6]þnim [7]ꝛcipum to [8]þæm oðꝛum [9]þnim [10]þé on [11]hina healfe [12]beebbade pæꝛon· and [13]hie [14]þá þǽꝛ [15]ȝefuhton. [16]Ðǽꝛ peaꝛð [17]ofꝛlæȝen [18]Lucumon [19]cýnȝeꝛ ȝeneꝛa· and Pulfheaꝛð [20]Fnieꝛa· and [21]Æbbe [22]Fnieꝛa· and [23]Æðelheꝛe [24]Fnieꝛa· and Æðelfeꝛð [25]cýnȝeꝛ ȝeneat· and ealna [26]monna· [27]Fneꝛipcna and [28]Enȝlipcna ·lxii· and þaꝛa [29]Denipcena ·cxx· [30]Ðá [31]cóm [32]þæm [33]Denipcum [34]ꝛcipum [35]þeh [36]æꝛ [37]flóð [38]tó· [39]æꝛ [40]þá [41]Lnipcnan [42]mehton [43]hina [44]út-á-ꝛcufon· and [45]hie [46]foꝛþý [47]út [48]oðneopon. [49]þá pæꝛon [50]hie to [51]þæm [52]ȝeꝛaꝛȝode· þæt [53]hie ne [54]mehton [55]Suð-Seaxna [56]lond [57]után [58]béꝛópan· [59]ac [60]hina [61]þǽꝛ [62]tu [63]ꝛæ on [64]lond [65]peaꝛp· and þa [66]men [67]mon lædde to [68]Pintecealtne to [69]þæm [70]cýnȝe· and he [71]hie [72]þǽꝛ [73]ahón [74]hét. and [75]þá [76]men [77]cómon on Eaꝛt-[78]Enȝle· [79]þé on þam [80]ánum [81]ꝛcipe pæꝛon· [82]ꝛpiðe foꝛpundode. [83]Ðý [84]ilcan [85]ꝛumeꝛa foꝛpeaꝛð [86]no [87]lǽꝛ þonne ·xx· [88]ꝛcipa mid [89]monnum mid ealle· be þam [90]ꝛúð-[91]nímman. [92]Ðý [93]ilcan [94]ȝeꝛe foꝛðfeꝛde [95]Pulfnúc [96]cýnȝeꝛ hoꝛꝛ-[97]þeȝn· ꝛe pæꝛ [98]eac Pealh-[99]ȝefeꝛa:·

An. dccc.xcviii. [1]Ðéꝛ on [2]þýꝛum [3]ȝeꝛe [4]ȝefóꝛ [5]Æðelm· [6]Pilcún-ꝛcíꝛe [7]ealdoꝛmon· [8]nigon nihtum [9]æꝛ [10]middum ꝛumeꝛa. and heꝛ foꝛðfeꝛde [11]Deahꝛtan· ꝛe pæꝛ on [12]Lundenne [13]biꝛcop:·

An. dccc.xcix. dcccc.

An. dcccc.i. [14]Ðéꝛ [15]ȝefóꝛ Ælfned [16]Æðulfing· [17]ꝛýx nihtum [18]æꝛ ealna [19]haligna mæꝛꝛan. Se pæꝛ [20]cýninȝ ofeꝛ eall [21]Onȝel-cýn butan þam dæle þe undeꝛ Dena [22]onpalde pæꝛ.′ and [23]he heold [24]þæt [25]níce [26]oðꝛum healfum [27][ȝeaꝛe] læꝛ [28]þé ·xxx· pintna.′ Ænd þa fenȝ [29]Eadpeaꝛd hiꝛ ꝛunu [30]to [31]níce. [32]Ða [33]ȝeñád [34]Æðelpald [35][aðel-

there fought against them. There was slain Lucumon the king's reeve, and Wulfheard the Frisian, and Æbbe the Frisian, and Æthelhere the Frisian, and Æthelferth the king's 'geneat,' and of all the men, Frisians and English, seventy-two; and of the Danish-men one hundred and twenty. Then, however, the flood-tide came to the Danish ships before the Christians could shove theirs off, and they therefore rowed them out: nevertheless, they were damaged to such a degree that they could not row round the Sussex land; and there the sea cast two of them on shore, and the men were led to the king at Winchester; and he commanded them to be there hanged: and the men who were in the single ship came to East-Anglia, sorely wounded. That same summer no less than twenty ships, with their crews, wholly perished upon the south coast. That same year died Wulfric, the king's horse-thane; he was also 'Wealh-reeve.'

A. 898. In this year died Æthelm, ealdorman of Wiltshire, nine days before midsummer: and this year died Heahstan, who was bishop of London. 15 June.

A. 899. 900.

A. 901. This year died Ælfred, the son of Æthulf, six days before All-Hallowmass. He was king over the whole English nation, except that part which was under the dominion of the Danes; and he held the kingdom one year and a half less than thirty years. And then Edward his son succeeded to the kingdom. Then 26 Oct.

[1]þam *B.C.D.G.* [2]ꝛcýpum *C.* [3]eodon *C.D.* [4]Denipcean *D.* [5]ꝛnam þam oðꝛum *B.C.D.* [6]þným *G. not in D.* [7]ꝛcýpum *C.* [8]þam *B.C.D.* [9]þným *G.* [10]˘ *C.* [11]heoꝛa *B.D.* hýꝛa *C.* heoꝛa *G.* [12]beebbode *B.C.D.* beebbude *G.* [13]hi *C.D.* [14]˘ *C.* [15]ȝefuhtan *B.* [16]Ænd -˘ *C.* Ðeaꝛ *D.* [17]ofꝛlezen *B.C.G.* [18]Lucuman *B.C.* Luceman *D.* [19]cinȝeꝛ *B.C.* cýninȝeꝛ *G.* þæꝛ cýnȝeꝛ *D.* [20]Fnýꝛa *B.C.D.G.* [21]Ebba *D.* [22]Fnýꝛa *B.C.D.G.* [23]Æðeleꝛe *C.G.* Æðeleꝛa *D.* [24]Fnýꝛa *B.C.D.G.* [25]cinȝeꝛ *B.C.* cýninȝeꝛ *G.* [26]manna *B.C.D.* [27]Fnýꝛipcna *B.C.D.G.* [28]Ænȝlipcna *D.* [29]Denipcna *B.C.D.G.* [30]˘ *C.* [31]˘ *B.D.* [32]þam *B.D.* ˘ *C.* [33]Denipcan *B.* Dænipcan *D.* [34]ꝛcýpum *C.* [35]þeah *B.C.D.* [36]˘ *C.D.* [37]˘ *B.* [38]˘ *D.* [39]˘ *C.* [40]˘ *C.* þam *D.* [41]Lnipcenan *B.C.D.* [42]mihtan *B.* mihton *C.* meahton *D.* mýhton *G.* [43]heoꝛa *B.* hioꝛa *G.* [44]˘ *B.* ˘ *A.* út-a-ꝛceoꝛan *B.* ut-a-ꝛcuꝛan *C.D.* [45]hi *C.D.* [46]þuꝛh þæt *B.* foꝛþi *D.* ˘ *C.* [47]˘ *B.C.* [48]oðneopan *B.D.* [49]˘ *C.* [50]hi *C.D.* [51]þan *B.* þam *C.D.* [52]ȝeȝaðeꝛode *D.* [53]hi *C.D.* [54]mihtan *B.* mihton *C.G.* meahton *D.* [55]Suð-Sexna *B.* -Sexana *C.* -Seaxena *D.* [56]land *B.C.D.* [57]˘ *C.* [58]ē *C.* ō *B.* [59]ah *B.* [60]heoꝛa *B.* hýꝛa *D.* hioꝛa *G.* [61]˘ *C.* [62]ꝛpa *D.* ˘ *B.C.* [63]˘ *B.C.* [64]land *B.C.D.* [65]bedꝛaf *G.* [66]menn *B.C.* [67]man *B.* [68]Pintceaꝛtne *B.* Pintteceaꝛteꝛ *C.* Pilcunceaꝛtne *D.* [69]þam *B.C.D.G.* [70]cinȝe *B.C.* cýninȝe *D.G.* [71]hi *C.D.* [72]˘ *C.* [73]˘ *B.* [74]˘ *C.* [75]˘ *C.* [76]menn *B.C. not in G.* [77]cóman *B.* [78]-Ænȝle *D.* [79]˘ *C.* [80]˘ *A.* [81]ꝛcýpe *C.G.* [82]ꝛpýðe *C.* [83]˘ *C.* Ða *D.* [84]ýlcan *D.G.* [85]ꝛumeꝛe *D.* [86]na *B.C.D.* [87]˘ *B.* [88]ꝛcýpa *C.* [89]mannum *B.C.D.* [90]˘ *B.* [91]˘ *B.* -nýman *G.* [92]˘ *C.* Ði *D.* [93]ýlcan *G.* [94]ȝeaꝛe *B.C.D.* [95]˘ *B.* [96]cinȝeꝛ *B.C.* cýninȝeꝛ *G.* [97]-þeȝen *G.* [98]*not in B.C.D.* [99]ȝeneꝛa *B.C.D.* [1]˘ *C.D.* [2]˘ *C.* þýꝛꝛon *D.* þiꝛum *G.* [3]ȝeaꝛe *B.C.D.* [4]˘ *B.* [5]Æðhelm *G.* [6]æt *D. add.* ˘˘ *B.* [7]ealdoꝛman *B.D.G.* ealdoꝛmann *C.* [8]nigen *B.* [9]˘ *C.* [10]middan *B.C.D.* [11]Ealhꝛtan *C.D.* ˘ *B.* [12]Lunden *D.* [13]biꝛceop *B.* [14]˘ *B.C.* [15]˘ *C.D.* ȝe foꝛðfeꝛde *F.* [16]′ cýninȝ vii. Kal. Nouembꝛiꝛ *D.E.* cinȝ- *F.* [17]vi. *B.C.* [18]˘ *C.* [19]halȝena *C.* [20]cinȝ *B.C.* [21]Ænȝel- *B.C.* -cýnn *B.C.G.* [22]anpealde *B.C.* onpealde *G.* [23]*not in F.* [24]þone *D.* þet *E.F.* [25]˘ *B.* [26]′ xxviii. pintna and healf ȝeaꝛ *D.E.F.* [27]*B.C.* [28]˘ *C.* [29]Æðpaꝛð *E.* Eadpaꝛð *F.* [30]*not in E.* [31]˘ *B.* [32]Ænd *B.C.D. add.* ″ *not in E.F.* [33]˘ *B. not in D.* [34]Æðelpold *B.D.* Æðelpold *C.* [35]*B.C.* æðelinȝ *D.*

Digitized by Google

ing.] his [1]fæderan runu. þone [2]hám æt [3]Þinburnan. and æt [4]Tpeoxneam. [5]butan þæs cyninges leafe and his witena. [6]Đá [7]nád se [8]cyning mid [9]fiñde. [10]þæt he [11]gesícode æt Baddan-byrig við [12]Þínburnan. and [13]Æðelpald [14]sæt binnan þam [15]hám mid [16]þæm monnum þe him [17]to-gebugon. and [18]hæfde ealle þa [19]geatu forþorht [20]in to him. and [21]sæde þæt he polde [22]oðer oþþe þæs [23]libban oþþe [24]þæs [25]licgan. Đa undeg [26]þæm þa [27]bertæl he hine on niht [28]onweg. and gesohte þone here on Norð-hymbrum. [29][and [30]hie hine underfengon [31]heom to [32]cinge. and him to-[33]bugon.] [34]And se [35]cyng het siðan æfteg. and þa ne [36]mehte hine mon of-siðan. Đa [37]begnad [38]mon þæt [39]síf [40]þæt he hæfde [41]æg [42]genumen butan [43]cynges [44]leafe and ofeg [45]þara [46]biscopa [47]gebod. [48]forþon [49]þe heo wæs [50]æg [51]to [52]nunnan gehalgod. And on [53]þys ilcan [54]gere forðferde Æðeled. [55]wæs on [56]Defenum [57]ealdorman. [58]feower wucum [59]æg Ælfred [60]cyninge:"

An. dccc.ii. [61][And [62]þý ilcan [63]geare wæs þæt gefeoht æt þam Wolme Lantara and þara Denisca:]

An. dccc.iii. [64]Deg [65]gefór Æðulf [66]ealdorman. [67]Ealhfriðe broðor. [68][Eadweardes modor [69]cinges.] and Uigilius abbud [70]of Scottum. [71]and' [72]Grimbald [73]mæsse-
8 Jul. preost." [74][.viii. Id. Iulii.' [75]And þys ylcan geares sas gehalgod Nipe-mynster on Þincest'. and S. Iudoces cyme:']

An. dccc.iv. [76]Deg [77]cóm [78]Æðelpald hideg ofeg [79]sæ mid [80]þæm flotan þe he [81][begitan mihte. and him to [82]geborgen] wæs on East-[83]Sæxe.' [84][Deg mona [85]aþeostrode:]

Æthelwald the etheling, his uncle's son, seized the vill at Winburne and that at Tweoxneam, without leave of the king and of his 'witan.' Then rode the king with his forces until he encamped at Badbury, near Winburne; and Æthelwald sat within the vill, with the men who had submitted to him; and he had obstructed all the approaches towards him, and said that he would do one of two things—or there live, or there lie dead. But, notwithstanding that, he stole away by night, and sought the army in North-humbria; and they received him for their king, and became obedient to him. And the king commanded that he should be ridden after; but they were unable to overtake him. They then beset the woman whom he had before taken, without the king's leave, and against the bishop's command; for she had previously been consecrated a nun. And in this same year Æthered, who was ealdorman of Devonshire, died, four weeks before king Ælfred.

A. 902. And that same year[a] was the battle at the Holm, between the Kentishmen and the Danish-men.

A. 903. This year died Athulf the ealdorman, brother of Ealhswith king Edward's mother; and Virgilius abbot of the Scots; and Grimbald the mass-priest, on the 8th of the Ides of July. And this same year was the consecration of the New-minster at Winchester, and St. Judoc's[b] advent.

A. 904. This year Æthelwald came hither over sea with the ships that he was able to get, and he was submitted to in Essex. This year the moon was eclipsed.

An. dccc.ii. [86]Deg [87]Ealhfrýð forðferde:· A. 902. This year Ealhswyth [c]died.

[1] fæderan *C.D.* [2] ´*B.C.* [3] ´*B.* [4] Tpeoxnám *D.* Tpeoneam *G.* [5] / þæs cinges unþancef *B.C.* -cyngef- *D.* [6] ´*C.* [7] ´*B.C.* [8] cing *B.C.* [9] fýnde *B.C.D.G.* [10] oð *C.* oþþe *D.* [11] ´*B.* [12] ´*B.* [13] Æðolpold *B.* Æðelpold *C.* Æðelpold *D.* [14] ´*C.* [15] ´*B.* hame *D.* [16] / þam mannum *B.C.D.* [17] gebugan *B.G.* [18] he *C.D. add.* [19] / gatu forþorhte *B.C.D.* [20] innto *B.* ´*C.* [21] ´*B.* [22] *not in B.C.D.* [23] lybban *B.* [24] þære *G.* [25] licggean *B.* licgean *C.D.* [26] þam *B.C.D.G.* [27] / sæd se æðeling *B.C.D.* [28] apeg *B.C.D.* [29] *B.C.D.* [30] hi *C.D.* [31] hým *C.* him *D.* [32] cyninge *D.* [33] -bugan *B.* [34] / *not in B.C.D.* [35] cyning *G.* [36] mýhte *G.* [37] beg a *D.* [38] man *B.D.* mann *C.* [39] ´*B.D.* [40] þe *D.* [41] ´*D.* [42] genum *D.* [43] þæs *B.C.D. add.* cinges *B.C.* cyninges *G.* [44] leafan *D.* [45] þæra *D.* [46] birceopa *B.C.G.* [47] gebodu *B.C.D.* [48] forþam *D.* [49] *not in C.D.* [50] ´*C.* [51] *not in B.* [52] nunne *B.* nannan *D.* [53] þis *D.G.* [54] geare *B.D.* [55] se *B. add.* [56] Depnum *B.C.* [57] ealdorman *D.* ealdormann *B.C.* [58] / iiii. pucan *B.C.D.* [59] ´*C.* [60] cing *B.C.* [61] *B.C. in continuation after* [86]. [62] ´*C.* [63] gere *C.* [64] / / *not in E.* [65] ´*B.* / forð-fere *F.* [66] ealdorman *B.D.G.* ealdormann *C.* [67] Ealhfrýðe *D.* [68] *B.C.D.* Eadweardes *C.* [69] cyninges *D.* [70] on *B.* [71] ond *B.* [72] Grimbold *B.C.* Grimbalde *F.* [73] / þes þac' *F.* [74] / *inserted in A.* [75] / *F.* [76] / *not in E.F.* [77] ´*B.* [78] Æðelpold *B.* Æðelpold *C.D.* [79] ´*A.B.C.D.* [80] eallum *B.C.D. add.* þam *C.D.G.* [81] *B.C.D.* [82] gebodon *D.* mid *A.G.* [83] -Sexum *B.C.* -Seaxe *G.* Eas-Seaxe *D.* [84] *B.C.* [85] aþýstrode *C.* [86] *B.C.* [87] Ealhfriþ *C.*

[a] The account of the exploits of Æthelflæd, lady of the Mercians, which is only to be found in MSS. *B.C.* and partly in *D.*, seems once to have existed in a separate form. The MSS. *B.* and *C.*, after carrying on the general narrative to the end of the year 915, or 918 of the text, return to dccc.xcvi. (*B.* by a mistake has dccc.xvi.), and mark blank dates in succession to 901. This is followed by 902—the death of Ealhswith, &c.; and from this point they exhibit the Mercian transactions connectedly to the year 921, and at 924 again fall in with the general annals. In MS. *D.* some of these notices, mostly abbreviated, are intermixed with the text during the period above mentioned; but with some variation of chronology, and, as well as in the other MSS., with some repetitions, arising apparently from the use of two independent narrations. They are here distributed according to the chronology of MS. *C.*

[b] The relics of S. Judoc were brought from Ponthieu by certain monks, and placed in the New Minster.

[c] Apparently king Alfred's queen, whose death is again noticed in these copies, in common with the text, under the year 905.

Digitized by Google

An. dcccc.v. [1]Dep [2]áfpón [3]Æðelpald þone hepe on Eaft-Engłum [4]tó [5]únfrídе. þæt [6]hie [7]hepgodon ofep [8][eall] [9]Mencna land [10]oð [11]hie [12]comon to [13]Lpeccageláde. and [14]fopon þæp ofep Temefe. and [15]namon ægðep [16]ge on [17]Bpadene ge þæp [18]ýmbutan. eall þæt [19]hie [20]gehentan [21]mehton. [22]and [23]pendan þa [24]eft [25]hámpeapð. Đa [26]fóp Eadpeapð [27]cýning æftep. fpa he paðoft [28]mehte hif [29]fipð [30]gegadpian. and [31]ofephepgade eall [32]hipa [33]land [34]betpuh [35]dicum and [36]Súfan. eall oð [37]þa fennaf nopð. Đa he [38]þa eft [39]þonan [40]utfapan polde. þa [41]hét [42]he [43]beodan ofep ealle þa [44]fipð. þæt [45]hie [46]fopon ealle [47]út æt [48]fomne. [49]Đá [50]æt-fǽton [51]þa Centifcan [52]þép [53]beæftan. ofep hif bebod and [54]feofen æpendpacan he him hæfde to [55]áfend. [56]Đá [57]befóp fe hepe [58]hie [59]þép. and [60]hie þæp [61]gefuhton. and þæp [62]peapð [63]Sigulf [64]ealdopmon [65]ofplægen. and [66]Sigelm [67]ealdopmon. and Eadpold [68]cýngef [69]þegen. and [70]Cenulf [71]abbod. and [72]Sigebpeht [73]Sigulfef funu. and [74]Eadpald Accan funu. and [75]monige eac [76][mid] him. [77]þeh [78]íc [79]þá [80]géþungneftan nemde. And on [81]þapa [82]Denifcena healfe [83]peapð [84]ofplægen [85]Eohpic [86]hipa [87]cýng. and [88]Æðelpald æðeling. þe [89]hine to [90]þæm unfriðe gefpon.' and [91]Býhtfrige [92]Beopnoðef funu æðelingef. and [93]Yfopa hold. and Ofcytel hold. and fpiðe [94]monige eac [95][mid] him. þe pe nu genemnan ne magon. And þæp pæf on [96]gehpæðre [97]hond [98]micel pæl [99]geflægen. and [1]þapa [2]Denefcena [3]þæp peapð [4]má [5]ofplægen. [6]þeh [7]hie pæl fcope [8]gepald ahton. And [9]Ealhfrið [10]gefóp [11]þý [12]ylcan [13]geape." [14][Dep [15]oðýpde cometa [16].xiii. Kł. Nouembpif:'] An. [17]dcccc.vi. [18]Dep on [19]þýf [20]geape [21]gefóp Ælfpeð. [22]pæf æt [23]Baðum [24]gefeta. [25]And [26]on [27]þæm' [28]ilcan [29]geare [30]mon fæftnode Ead-

A. 905. This year Æthelwald inticed the army in East-Anglia to break the peace, so that they ravaged over all the land of Mercia until they came to Cricklade, and there they went over the Thames, and took, as well in Bræden as thereabout, all that they could lay hands on, and then turned homewards again. Then king Edward went after them, as speedily as he could gather his forces, and overran all their land between the dikes and the Ouse, all as far north as the fens. When, after this, he would return thence, then commanded he it to be proclaimed through his whole force, that they should all return together. Then the Kentish-men remained there behind, notwithstanding his orders, and seven messengers whom he had sent to them. Then the army there came up to them, and there fought them: and there Sigulf the ealdorman, and Sigelm the ealdorman, and Eadwold the king's-thane, and Cenulf the abbot, and Sigebreht son of Sigulf, and Eadwald son of Acca, were slain, and likewise many with them, though I have named the most distinguished. And on the Danish side were slain Eohric their king, and Æthelwald the etheling, who had inticed him to break the peace, and Byrhtsige son of Beornoth the etheling, and Ysopa the 'hold,' and Oscytel the hold, and likewise very many with them, whom we are now unable to name. And there was great slaughter made on either hand; and of the Danish-men there were more slain, though they had possession of the place of carnage. And Ealhswith died that same year. This year a comet appeared on the 13th of the Kalends of November. 20 Oct.

A. 906. In this year died Ælfred, who was reeve at Bath. And in the same year peace was concluded at Yttingaford, even

An. dcccc.vi. [31]Dep gefeftnode Ead-

A. 906. This year king Edward, from

[1]' *not in E.F.* [2]'' *A.* gelædde *B.C.D.* [3]Æðelpold *B.* Æðelpold *C.D.* [4]' *C.* [5]ū *B.* '' *C.* unfrýðe *G.* [6]hī *C.D.* [7]hepgodan *B.* gehepgodon *D.* [8] *B.C.D.* [9]Mýrcna *B.C.D.G.* [10]þæt *B.* [11]hi *D.* ' *C.* [12]coman *B.* [13]Lpacgelade *B.* Lpeaccgelade *C.* Lpeoccgelade *D.* [14]fopan *B.* [15]naman *B.* [16] *not in D.* [17]Bpædene *C.D.G.* [18]onbutan *B.C.* onbuton *D.* [19]hi *C.D.* [20]gehenton *C.* [21]mihtan *B.* meahton *C.D.* mýhton *G.* [22]ond *B.* [23]pendon *B.C.D.* [24]eaft *D.* [25]' *B.* [26]' *B.C.* [27]cing *B.C.* [28]mihte *B.C.D.* mýhte *G.* [29]fýfde *B.C.* fýfð *D.G.* [30]gegadepian *B. D.* [31]ofephefgode *B.C.D.* [32]heopa *B.* hýpa *C.D.* hiopa *G.* [33]lond *G.* [34]betuh *B.* betpeoh *C.D.G.* [35]dícon *B.* [36]' *D.* [37] *not in B.C.D.* [38] *not in B.C.D.* [39]þonon *B.* þanon *C.D.* þanan *G.* [40]fapan *B.C.D.* [41]' *B.* [42]heo *D.* [43]beodon *D.* [44]fýrð *C.D.G.* ' *B.* [45]hi *C.D.* [46]fopan *B.* [47]' *B.* [48]famne *B.* [49]' *C.* [50]fætan *C.* ' *B.* [51]' *C.* [52]' *C.* [53]bæftan *B.* [54]vii. *B.C.D.* [55]' *A.* onfend *B.* [56]' *C.* [57]' *A.B.D.* [58]hi *C.D.* [59]' *A.C.* [60]hi *D.* ' *C.* [61]gefuhtan *B.* [62] *not in D.* [63]Siulf *D.* Sipulf *G.* [64]ealdopmann *B.C.* ealdopman *D.* [65]opflegen *B.C.G.* [66]Sihelm *D.* [67]ealdopmann *B.C.* ealdopman *D.* [68]cingef *B.C.* cýgef *D.* cýningef *G.* [69]þegn *B.C.* þeng *D.* [70]Kenulf *D.* Lenpulf *G.* [71]abb. *B.C.* [72]Sigebpihт *B.C.* Sigebpýht *D.G.* [73]Sipulfef *G.* Siulfef *D.* [74]Eadpold *B.C.D.* [75]manige *B.D.* mænige *C.* [76] *G.* to *B.C.D.* [77]þeah *B.C.D.* [78]' *C.* [79]' *C.* [80]' *C.* gefunгeneftan *B.D.* [81]þæpa *D.* [82]Denifcpa *B.C.* [83]pæf *B.C.D.* [84]opflegen *B.C.G.* [85]Eopic *D.* [86]hýpa *G.* *not in B.C.D.* [87]cing *B.C.* cýning *D.* [88]Æðelpold *B.C.D.* [89]' hie heom to cinge gecupon *B.* hi him – *C.* – – cýninge gecupum *D.* [90]þam *G.* [91]Býhfrige *B.* Beopfrige *C.* Beophtfrige *D.* [92]Býhtnoðef *B.* Beophtnoðef *C.D.* [93]Yfopo *B.C.D.* [94]manig *B.* mænig *C.* mænige *D.* [95] *B.C.D.* [96]gehpæðre *B.* gehpæðepe *D.* [97]hand *B.C.D.* [98]mýcel *B.D.* [99]geflegen *B.C.G.* [1]þæpa *D.* [2]Denifcpa *B.C.* Denifcna *D.* [3] *not in B.C.D.* [4]' *A.B.* [5]opflegen *B.C.G.* [6]þeah *B.C.D.* [7]hi *B.D.* ' *C.* [8]gepealð *B.C.D.G.* [9]Ealhfrýð *D.G.* [10]' *A.B.* [11]' *C.* [12]ilcan *B.D.* [13]gepe *C.* [14] *B.C.D.* [15]æcýpde *C.* æceopde *D.* [16]' *D.* [17]dcccc.vii. *G.* [18]'' *not in F.* [19]þýrum *B.* þif *C.G.* þýfron *D.* [20]gepe *C.* [21]' *B.* [22]fe *B. add.* pæft *D.* [23]Baðan *C.* [24]tune- *D. add.* [25] *not in G.* [26]' þý *B.* [27]þam *C.D.G.* [28]ýlcan *D.G.* [29]geapte *B.D.* [30]' man gefæftnode *B.C.D.* [31] *E.*

Digitized by Google

node′ [1]þone ƿnið æt [2]Yttinga-ƿoɲda. [3]ƿƿá ƿƿá′ [4]Eadpeaɲd [5]cýng geɲædde. [6]æg̃deɲ [7][ge] pið Eaɾt-[8]Engle ge pið [9]Noɲð-hýmbɾe:′′

An. dcccc.vii. [10][Deɲ pæƿ [11]Lig-ceaɾteɲ [12]geedneopad:·]

An. [13]dcccc.viii. [14]Deɲ [15]gefó̀ɲ [16]Denulf· [17]ƿe pæƿ on [18]Pinte-ceaɾtɾe [19]biɾcop:′

An. dcccc.ix. [20][Deɲ pæƿ Sče Oƿpaldeƿ [21]hic [22]gelædd oƿ Beaɲdanigge [23]on Mýɲce:′]

An. dcccc.x. [24]Deɲ ƿeng [25]Fɲiðeɾtán to [26]biɾcopdóme on [27]Pinte-ceɾtɾe. [28]and′ Æɾ-ƿeɲ [29]biɾcop [30]gefó̀ɲ æfteɲ [31]þæm· ƿe pæƿ æt [32]Sciɲebuɲnan [33]biɾcop.′ [34]And [35]þý [36]ilcan [37]geɲe ƿende Eadpeaɲd [38]cýng [39]ƿiɲde [40]æg̃deɲ ge [41]oƿ [42]Deɾt-Seaxum ge oƿ [43]Meɲcum· and [44]heo [45]gehengade [46]ƿpiðe [47]micel on [48]þæm noɲð heɲe· [49]æg̃deɲ ge on mannum ge on [50]gehpelceƿ [51]cýnneƿ ýnƿe· and [52]manega [53]men [54]oƿƿlogon [55]þaɲa [56]Deniɾcena. and þæɲ pæɲon ƿiƿ pucan inne.′ [57][On þýƿum [58]geaɾe Engle and Dene′ [59]ge-
6 Aug. ƿuhtan [60]æt Teotan-heale [61]on ·viii· Iduƿ Æguɾtuƿ′ and [62]Engle ƿige [63]naman. And [64]þý ilcan geaɾe Æðelƿlæd [65]getimbɾede þa buɲh æt Bɾemeƿ-býɲig:′]

An. dcccc.xi. Deɲ bɾæc ɾe heɾe on Noɲð-hýmbɾum þone ƿnið· and [66]ƿoɲɾápon ælc [67]ƿnið [68]þé Eadpeaɲd [69]cýng and hiƿ [70]pi-tan him [71]budon· and [72]heɲgodon oƿeɲ [73]Meɲcna-[74]lond. And ɾe [75]cýng hæfde [76]ge-gadɾod ƿum hund [77]ɾcipa· and pæƿ þa on

þaɲd cýng· ƿoɾ neode· ƿnið æg̃deɲ ge pið Eaɾt-Engla heɾe ge pið Noɲð-hýmbɾe:·

[a]An. dcccc.x. [78]Deɲ Engle [79]heɾe and
[y] A. 912. Dene geƿuhton æt [80]Totanheale. And [81]Æðeɾed [82]Mýɲcna ealdoɾ ƿoɲðfeɾde.′ [83]and Eadpaɲd [84]cýninng ƿenng to [85]Lundenbýɲig· and to [86]Oxnafoɲda· and to [87]eallum
[x] A. 918. þam [88]landum þe [89]þæɲ to-[90]hýɲdon.′ [91]And
[y] Brittany. mýcel ɾcipheɾe hideɲ com ƿuðan oƿ Lid-picum and [92]heɲgodon ƿpiðe be Sæfeɲn· ac hi þæɲ mæɾt ealle ɾýþþan [93]ƿoɲðfoɲan:′

as king Edward ordained, as well with the East-Angles as with the North-humbrians.

A. 907. This year Chester was repaired.

A. 908. This year died Denulf, who was bishop at Winchester.

A. 909. This year St. Oswald's body was removed from Bardney into Mercia.

A. 910. This year Frithestan succeeded to the bishoprick at Winchester: and, after that, bishop Asser died; he was bishop at Shireburne. And that same year king Edward sent out a force both of West-Saxons and of Mercians, and they greatly spoiled the army of the north, as well of men as of every kind of cattle, and slew many of the Danish-men: and they were therein five weeks. In this year the Angles and the Danes fought at Teotanheal on the 8th of the Ides of August, and the Angles obtained the victory. And that same year Æthelflæd built the burh at Bremes-byrig.

A. 911. This year the army among the North-humbrians broke the peace, and despised whatever peace king Edward and his 'witan' offered them, and overran the land of Mercia. And the king had gathered together some hundred ships, and was then

necessity, concluded a peace both with the army of East-Anglia and of North-humbria.

A. 910. [a]This year the army of the Angles and of the Danes fought at Totanheal. [y]And Æthered ealdor of the Mercians died; and king Edward took possession of London, and of Oxford, and of all the lands which owed obedience thereto. [x]And a great fleet came hither from the south, from the [y]Lidwiccas, and greatly ravaged by the Severn; but they there, afterwards, almost all perished.

[1] þæt *B.* [2] Ytinga- *D.* [3]′ ′′ *C.* [4] Eadpaɲd *D.* [5] cing *B.C.* cýninng *D.* [6] æg̃dæɲ *D.* [7] *B.D.G.* [8] -Engelum *B.* -Ængelum *D.* [9] -hýmbɾæ *D.* [10] *B.C.* [11] Ligceɾteɲ *C.* [12] geedniɲod *C.* [13] dcccc.ix. *C.D.F.G.* [14]′ *not in E.* [15]′ *B.D.* [16] Denepulf *D.* [17]′ ƀ. oƿ Pinceɾt′ *F.* [18] Pintanceaɾtɾe *B.D.* Pintanceɾtɾe *G.* [19] biɾceop *B.C.* ƀ. *D.* [20] *B.C.* dcccc.vi. *D.* [21] hichoma *D.* [22] gelædeð *C.* alædeð *D.* [23]′ *not in D.* [24]′ *not in F.* Fridestanus suscepit episcopatum Wintoniensem. *F. Lat.* [25]′ *B.* Fɲiðɾtan *D.* [26]′ *A.* biɾceop-dome *C.* ′ *B.* [27] Pintan-ceaɾtɾe *B.* Pinte- *C.* Pinta- *D.* [28] ond *B.* [29] *not in B.C.D.* ′ ƀ. oƿ Sciɲebuɲn ob. *F.* [30]′ *B.* [31] þam *B.C.D.G.* [32] Sciɲbuɲnan *B.* [33] biɾceop *B.C.* [34]′ *not in F.* [35]′ *C.* [36] ýlcan *G.* [37] geaɾe *B.D.* [38] cing *B.C.* cýninng *D.* [39] ɾýɲde *B.C.D.G.* [40] æg̃dæɲ *D.* [41] oƿeɲ *D.* [42] Peɾt-Sexum *B.* Peɾɾexum *C.* [43] Mýɲcum *B.C.D.G.* [44] he *D.* [45] ge-heɲgode *B.C.D.* [46] ɾpýðe *D.* [47] mýcel *B.D.* [48] þam *C.D.G.* [49] æg̃dæɲ *D.* [50] gehpýlcum *B.* gehɲilcum *C.* hpýlcum *D.* [51] *not in B.C.D.* [52] manige *B.* mænige *C.* manege *D.* [53] menn *B.C.* [54] oƿƿlogan *B.* [55] þæɲa *D.* [56] Deniɾcna *B.C.* Dæniɾcna *D.* [57] *B.C.* dcccc.ix. *D.* ′ Deɲ Mýɲce and Peɾt-Seaxe *D.* [58] geɲe *C.* [59] geƿuhton *C.D.* [60] pið þone heɲe neh *D.* [61]′ *D.* [62] *not in D.* [63] namon *C.* hæfdon *D.* [64]′ *C.* [65]′ getimbɾode Bɾemeɾ-buɲh *D.* [66] ƿoɲɾapan *C.* ′ *B.* [67] ɲihte *B.C.D.* [68]′ *C.* [69] cing *B.C.* cýninng *D.* [70] ɾunu *G.* [71] buðan *B.* [72] heɲgodan *B.* [73] Mýɲcna- *B.C.G.* Mýɲc- *D.* [74] -land *B.C.D.* [75] cing *B.C.* cýninng *D.* [76] geg̃adoɲod *C.* geg̃adeɲod *D.* [77] ɾcýpa *C.* [78]′ *D.E.* [79] *E.* [80] Teotanheale *E.* [81] *E.* Eðelɲed *D.* [82] Mýɲcena *E.* [83]′ *D.E.F.* Deɲ *F.* [84] cýng *E.* cing *F.* [85] Lundenbeɲ *F.* [86] Oxnafoɲde *F.* [87] ealle *E.* [88] landon *F.* [89] þaɲ *F.* [90] gebýɲedon *E.* [91]′ *D.E.* [92] heɲgedon *E.* [93] ƿoɲƿoɲon *E.*

[a] The brief notices which occur in MS. *E.*, between the years 906 and 918, belong to the years 910, 912, and 918 of the text; but they are here thus run together. They are found in like manner in MS. *D.*, where they are repetitions. MS. *F.* has only the notice which belongs to the year 912, between 909 and 921.

Digitized by Google

Cent. and [1]þá scipu [2]foran be suðan east andlang [3]sǽ [4]togenes him. [5]Ða [6]ƿénde se here þæt his [7]fultumes se mæsta [8]dǽl [9]ƿære on þam [10]scipum. and þæt [11]hie [12]mehton faran [13]unbefohtene þær þær [14]hie [15]ƿolden. Ða [16]geacsade se [17]cýng þæt. þæt [18]hie [19]ut on [20]hergað [21]fóron. [22]þá sende [23]he his [24]fyrd [25]ægðer ge of [26]Ƿest-Seaxum ge of [27]Mercum. and [28]hie offoron [29]þone here [30]hindan. þa he hamweard wæs. and him [31]þa ƿið gefuhton. and [32]þone here′ [33]geflemdon. and his [34]fala [35]þusenda [36]ofslogon. and þær wæs [37]Ecwils [38]cýng [39]ofslægen. [40][and [41]Healfden [42]cing. and Ohter eorl. and Scurfa eorl. and [43]Oðulf hold. and [44]Benesing hold. and [45]Anláf se swearta. and Þurferð hold. and Osferð hlýtte. and Guðferð hold. and′ Agmund hold. [46]and Guðferð:·′]

in Kent, and the ships went south-east along the sea-coast towards him. Then thought the army that the greatest part of his force was in the ships, and that they should be able to go, unfought, wheresoever they chose. When the king learned that, that they were gone out to plunder, then sent he his forces after them, both of the West-Saxons and of the Mercians; and they overtook the army as they were on their way homewards, and then fought against them, and put them to flight, and slew many thousands of them; and there was slain king Ecwils, and king Healfden, and Ohter the eorl, and Scurfa the eorl, and Othulf the hold, and Benesing the hold, and Anlaf the black, and Thurferth the hold, and Osferth 'hlytte,' and Guthferth the hold, and Agmund the hold, and Guthferth.

An. [47]DCCCC.XII. Her [48]gefórð [49]Æðered [50]ealdorman on [51]Mercum. and Eadweard [52]cýng feng to Lundenbyrig and to Oxnaforda. and to [53]þæm landum eallum þe þær to-[54]hierdon. [55][Her [56]cóm Æðelflæd Myrcna hlæfdige on þone halgan æfen inuentione Scæ Crucis to Scergeate. and þær þa burh getimbrede. and þæs ilcan [57]geáre [58]þá æt Brycge:·]

A. 912. This year died Æthered ealdorman of the Mercians; and king Edward took possession of London and of Oxford, and of all the lands which owed obedience thereto. This year Æthelflæd lady of the Mercians came to Scærgate on the holy eve, 'Invention of the Holy Cross,' and there built the burh; and the same year, that at Bridgenorth.

An. DCCCC.XIII. Her on [59]þýs [60]geare. [61]ýmb Martines mæssan. [62]hét [63]Eadweard [64]cýng [65]atýmbran þa [66]norðan [67]burg æt [68]Heorot-forda. [69]betƿeox [70]Mémeran and [71]Beneficcan and [72]Lýgean. And [73]þá æfter þam þæs on sumera. [74]betƿeox [75]gangdagum and [76]middum sumera. [77]fór Eadweard [78]cýning mid sumum his [79]fultume on [80]East-Seaxe to [81]Mǽldune. and ƿicode þær þa hƿile þe man þa [82]burg ƿorhte. and [83]getimbrede æt [84]Ƿithám. and him [85]beag [86]gód [87]dǽl þæs folces [88]tó þe [89]ǽr under [90]Denisćra manna [91]anƿalde ƿæ-

A. 913. In this year, about Martinmas[a], king Edward commanded the northern burh to be built at Hertford, between the Memera, the Benefica, and the Lea. And then after that, during the summer, between Rogation-days [*] and midsummer, king Edward went with some of his forces to Maldon in Essex, and there encamped, the while the burh at Witham was wrought and built; and a good part of the people who were before under the dominion of the Danish-men submitted to him: and in the meanwhile some part of his force con-

[*] 3 May.

An. DCCCC.XI. [92]Ða oðres geares þæs gefórð Æðered Myrcna hlaford:·

A. 911. Then the next year after this died Æthered lord of the Mercians.

[1] ′C. [2] foron *C.D.* [3] ′*A.B.C.D.* [4] togeanes *B.D.* [5] ′*C.* [6] ′*B.* [7] fultomes *B.* fultum *D.* [8] ′*B.* [9] *not in B.* [10] scýpum *C.* [11] hi *C.D.* [12] mehtan *B.* mihton *C.D.* mýhton *G.* [13] unbefohtone *C.* [14] hi *C.D.* [15] ƿoldan *B.* ƿoldon *C.D.* [16] geahsode *B.C.D.* [17] cing *B.C.* cýning *D.* [18] hi *C.D.* [19] *not in B.C.D.* [20] heregað *B.* hergeað *C.D.* [21] ′*B.* [22] ′*C.* [23] *not in C.* [24] fýrd *B.D.* fýrde *C.G.* [25] ægðær *B.* [26] Ƿest-Sexum *B.* Ƿessexum *C.* [27] Mýrcum *B.C.D.G.* [28] hí *C.* hý *D.* [29] þonne *G.* [30] ′*B.* [31] *not in B.C.* [32]′ þonne *G.* [33] geflýmdon *B.C.D.G.* [34] feala *B.G.* fela *C.* feola *D.* [35] *not in D.* [36] ofslogan *B.* ofslogen *D.* [37] Eoǽils *B.C.* Eoǽilisc *D.* [38] cing *B.C.* [39] ofslegen *B.C.G.* [40] *B.C.D.* [41] Healden *D.* [42] cýng *D.* [43] Aðulf *D.* [44]′ *not in D.* [45] ′*B.* [46]′ *not in D.* [47] *C.D.G.* DCCCC.XI. *A. by repetition.* [48] ′*B.* [49] Æðelred *D.* [50] ealdormann *B.C.* ealdorman *D.* [51] Mýrcum *B.C.D.* [52] cing *B.C.* cýning *D.* [53] þam *B.C.D.G.* [54] hýrdon *B.C.D.G.* [55] *B.C.* [56] ′*B.* [57] ′*B.* [58] ′*C.* [59] þýssum *D.* þis *G.* [60] ′*D.* gere *C.* [61] embe *B.C.* ýmbe *D.* [62] ′*B.* [63] Eadward *D.* [64] cing *B.C.* cýning *D.* [65] getimbran *B.* atimbran *C.* atimbrian *D.* [66] norðran *B.C.* [67] burh *B.C.D.G.* [68] Heort-forda *B.C.D.* [69] betuh *B.* betƿeoh *C.D.* [70] Meran *C.* ′*B.* Mæran *D.* [71] Beneficcean *B.C.* Benefícean *D.* Benefican *G.* [72] Ligean *B.D.* Ligenan *C.* [73] ′*C.* [74] betuh *B.* betƿux *D.* [75] gang-dagan *B.* gandagum *C.* [76] middan *B.C.D.* [77] þa *A.G. add.* ′*A.B.* [78] cing *B.C.* [79] fultome *B.* [80] East-Sexe *B.C.* [81] ′*B.* [82] burh *B.C.D.G.* [83] getimbrode *C.* getrýmode *D.* [84] ′*B.* Ƿitanham *D.* [85] beah *B.C.D.G.* [86] ′*B.* [87] ′*A.* [88] ′*A.* [89] ′*C.* [90] Dæniscra *D.* Deniscan *G.* [91] anƿealde *B.C.D.G.* [92] *B.C. and repeated under* A. DCCCC.XII. *of the text.*

[a] Florence of Worcester seems to understand this as relating to the festival of St. Martin of Tours, 11 Nov., and places Maldon, &c., as well as the events of 917 of the text, under the year 914.

Digitized by Google

ꝑon. and ꝑum hiꝛ ꝑultum poꝛhte þa [1]buꝛg [2]þa [3]hꝑíle´ æt [4]Deoꝛot-ꝑoꝛda on ꝑuð-healfe [5]Lẏgean. [6][Dep [7]Lode [8]ꝑoꝛgiꝑendum· ꝑoꝛ´ [9]Æðelflæd [10]Mẏꝛcna hlæfdige mid eallum Mẏꝛcum to Tama-peoꝛðige· and [11]þá buꝛh [12]þæꝛ getimbꝛede on ꝑoꝛe-peaꝛðne ꝑumoꝛ. and þæꝛ· ꝑoꝛan to [13]hláfmæꝛꝑan· [14]þá æt Stæffoꝛda:´]

An. dccccxiv. [15][Đá þæꝛ oðꝛe geaꝛe·[16]þá æt Eadeꝛbẏꝛig on ꝑoꝛeweaꝛðne ꝑumoꝛ· and þæꝛ ilcan [17]geaꝛeꝛ· eft on uꝑewaꝛðne hæꝛfeꝛt· [18]þá æt Waꝛing-[19]wícon:·]

An. dcccc.xv. [20][Đá þæꝛ oðꝛe geaꝛe on uꝑan miðne pintec· [21]þá æt Cẏꝛic-bẏꝛig· and [22]þá æt Weaꝛd-bẏꝛig· and þẏ ilcan [23]geaꝛe· ꝑoꝛan to middan pintꝛe· [24]þá æt [25]Rúmcoꝑan:·]

An. dcccc.xvi. [26][Dep [27]peaꝛð Ecgbꝛihт abbud unꝛecẏldig offꝛegen ꝑoꝛan to
16 Jun. middan ꝑumeꝛa· on ·xvi· Kł. Iuł. [28]þẏ ilcan dæge pæꝛ Sce Ciꝛiciuꝛ [29]tíd þæꝛ þꝛoꝑeteꝛ mid hiꝛ geꝑeꝛum. And þæꝛ [30]ymb ·iii.´ niht ꝑende Æðelflæd [31]fẏnd on Wealaꝛ· and abꝛæc Bꝛecenan-meꝛe· and þæꝛ ge-
* ꝛ? nam þæꝛ cinges [32]díf· *ꝑeoꝛeꝛ and þꝛitiga ꝑume:·]

^ 13 Apl. An. [33]dcccc.xvii. Dep on [34]þẏꝛ [35]geꝛe [36]náð ꝛe heꝛe [37]út oꝑeꝛ Eaꝛtꝛon oꝑ Dam-tune and oꝑ [38]Liggeꝛa-ceaꝛtꝛe· and bꝛæcon [39]þone [40]fꝛið· and [41]ꝛlogon [42]monige [43]men æt [44]Docneꝛa-tune· and [45]þæꝛ [46]onbútan. And þa [47]ꝛpiðe naðe æfteꝛ [48]þæm· ꝛpa [49]þa oðꝛe [50]hám [51]comon· [52]þá [53]ꝑundon [54]hie oðꝛe [55]ꝑlocꝛade· þæt [56]náð [57]út pið [58]Lẏg-túneꝛ. [59]and þa [60]puꝛdon [61]þa landleode hiꝛ [62]paꝛe and him pið [63]geꝑuhton· and [64]ge-bꝛohton [65]hie on [66]ꝑullum ꝑleame· and [67]ahꝛeddon eall þæt [68]hie genumen hæf-don· and eac [69]hiꝛa hoꝛꝛa and [70]hiꝛa pæpna [71]micelne [72]dæl. [73][Dep Æðelflæd Mẏꝛcna hlæfdige· Lode [74]ꝑultmigendum· ꝑoꝛan to [75]hláfmæꝛꝑan begeat þa buꝛh mid eallum þam þe [76]þæꝛ [77]tó-hẏꝛde [78]þé [79]iꝛ [80]haten

structed the burh at Hertford, on the south side of the Lea. This year, by the help of God, Æthelflæd lady of the Mercians went with all the Mercians to Tamworth, and there built the burh early in the summer; and after this, before Lammas, that at Stafford.

A. 914. Then after this, in the next year, that at Eadesbyrig, early in the summer; and afterwards, in the same year, late in harvest, that at Warwic.

A. 915. Then after this, in the next year, after midwinter, that at Cyric-byrig, and that at Weard-byrig; and that same year, before midwinter, that at Rumcofa.

A. 916. This year abbot Ecgbriht was guiltlessly slain, before midsummer, on the 16th of the Kalends of July: the same day was the feast of the martyr St. Ciricius and his fellows. And about three days after this, Æthelflæd sent her forces among the Welsh, and stormed Brecenan-mere, and there took[a] the king's wife, and some four and thirty persons.

A. 917. In this year, after Easter^, the army rode forth from North-hamtun and Leicester, and broke the peace, and slew many men at Hocneratun, and there about. And then very speedily after that, when the one came home, then got they ready another troop which rode out against Lygton: and then the inhabitants were aware of them, and fought against them, and put them to full flight, and retook all which they had seized, and also a great portion of their horses and of their weapons. This year, before Lammas, Æthelflæd lady of the Mercians, God helping her, got possession of the burh which is called Derby, with all that owed obedience thereto; and there also were slain, within the gates, four

---

An. dcccc.xv. [81]Dep on þiꝛon geaꝛe pæꝛ Wæpinc-wíc getimbꝛod· and[82] &c.

A. 915. This year was Warwic built.

[1] buꝛh *B.C.D.G.* [2] *not in D.* [3] ´ *B.* hꝛẏle *G.* [4] Deoꝛtꝑoꝛda *B.C.D.* [5] Liggean *B.C.* [6] *B.C.D.* [7] *not in D.* [8] ꝑoꝛgẏꝑendum *C.* [9] ´ *B.* Æðelfled *D.* [10] ´ getimbꝛode Tame-peoꝛðe ꝛ eac Staffoꝛda-buꝛh *D.* [11] ´ *C.* [12] ´ *C.* [13] ´ *B.* [14] ´ *C.* [15] *B.C.* ´ *C.* [16] ´ *C.* [17] geaꝛeꝛ *C.* [18] ´ *C.* [19] ´ *B.* -picum *C.* [20] *B.C.* ´ *C.* [21] ´ *C.* [22] ´ *C.* [23] geaꝛe *C.* [24] ´ *C.* [25] ´ *B.* [26] *B.C.* [27] pæꝛ *C.* [28] ´ *C.* [29] ´ *B.* [30] ´ embe þneo *C.* [31] ´ *B.* fẏnde *C.* [32] ´ *B.* [33] dcccc.xiiii. *C.D.* [34] þiꝛ *G.* *not in B.C.D.* [35] geaꝛe *B.C.* [36] ´ *A.B.D.* [37] ´ *A.B.* [38] Liggꝛa- *B.* Liggꝛe- *C.* Liggeꝛe- *D.* Lẏgeꝛa- *G.* [39] þonne *D.* [40] ꝑꝛẏð *G.* [41] ꝛlogan *B.* ꝛlohgon *G.* [42] manige *B.* mænige *C.* maneg*an* *D.* [43] menn *B.C.* mænn *D.* [44] Doceneꝛtune *B.C.* Docceneꝛetune *D.* [45] ´ *C.* [46] ´ *B.* abuton *D.* [47] hꝛile ꝛfẏðe *D.* [48] þam *B.C.D.G.* [49] *not in D.* [50] ´ *A.B.* [51] coman *B.* [52] ´ *C.* [53] ꝑundan *G.* [54] hi *C.D.* [55] ꝑolcꝛade *C.* [56] ´ *A.B.C.D.* [57] ´ *A.C.D.* [58] ´ *A.* Legtúneꝛ *B.* Ligtuneꝛ *C.D.G.* [59] *not in B.* [60] puꝛdan *B.* [61] ´ *C.* [62] geaꝛe *B.* geꝛæe *C.* geꝛéaꝛ *D.* [63] geꝑuhtan *B.* [64] gebꝛohtan *B.* [65] hi *C.D.* [66] ꝑullan *B.C.D.* [67] ahꝛeddan *B.* ahꝛæddon *D.* [68] hi *D.* ´ *C.* [69] heoꝛa *B.D.* hioꝛa *G.* [70] heoꝛa *B.D.* hioꝛa *G.* [71] mẏcelne *B.D.* [72] ´ *B.C.* [73] *B.C.D.* An. dcccc.xvii. [74] ꝑultumgendum *C.* ꝑultumiendum *D.* [75] ´ *B.* hlæfmæꝛꝑan *C.* hlammæꝛꝑan *D.* [76] *not in B.* [77] ´ *B.C.* [78] ´ *C.* [79] ꝛꝛ *C.* [80] gehaten *D.* [81] *D.* [82] *as at* [30], *p.* 377.

[a] The literal translation would be 'four and thirty of the king's wives;' but as this is manifestly incorrect, it has been thus rendered, in accordance with Florence of Worcester and Henry of Huntingdon.

Digitized by Google

[1]Deoꝛabý. [2]and þæꝛ pæꝛon eac [3]oꝼꝼlezene [4]hiꝛe [5]þezna ꝼeopeꝛ. þe hiꝛe be ꝛoꝛꝛe [6]pæꝛon. binnan þam [7]zatum:·]

An. dcccc.xviii. [8][Deꝛ heo bezeat on [9]hiꝛe zepealð. mid Lodeꝛ [10]ꝼultome. on [11]ꝛoꝛepeaꝛdne [12]zéaꝛ. [13]zeꝛimbꝛumlice. þa buꝛh æt [14]Lezꝛa-ceaꝛtꝛe. and ꝛe mæꝛta [15]dæl þæꝛ heꝛzeꝛ þe þæꝛ to-[16]hýꝛde peaꝛð [17]undeꝛþýdeð. and hæꝼdon [18]éac [19]Eꝼoꝛpicingaꝛ [20]hiꝛe [21]zehâten. and ꝛume on pedde zeꝼealð. ꝛume mid aðum zeꝼæꝛtnod. þæt [22]hie on [23]hiꝛe [24]næðenne [25]béon [26]poldan.] [27]Deꝛ[a] on [28]þýꝛum [29]zeaꝛe [30]cóm [31]micel [32]ꝛcipheꝛe hideꝛ oꝼeꝛ ꝛuðan. oꝼ [33]Lidpiccum. and [34]tpezen eoꝛlaꝛ mid. [35]Ohtoꝛ and [36]Dnoald. and [37]ꝛoꝛon [38]peꝛt [39]onbutan þæt [40]hie [41]zedýdon [42]innan [43]Sæ-ꝼeꝛne-[44]múðan. and [45]heꝛzodon on Noꝛð-Dealaꝛ æzhpæꝛ [46]be [47]þam [48]ꝛæ. [49]þæꝛ [50]hie þonne onhazode. and [51]zéꝼenzon [52]Lameleac [53]biꝛcop on [54]Incinza-ꝼelda. and lædden hine mid [55]him to [56]ꝛcipum. and [57]þá [58]alieꝛde [59]Eadpeaꝛd [60]cýninz hine [61]eꝼt mid ·xl. [62]pundum. Đa æꝼteꝛ [63]þam [64]ꝛóꝛ ꝛe heꝛe eall [65]úp. and polde ꝼaꝛan þa [66]zieꝛ on [67]heꝛzað pið [68]Incinza-ꝼeldeꝛ. Đa [69]zemetton [70]þa [71]men′ [72]hie oꝼ Deꝛe-ꝛoꝛda. and oꝼ [73]Lleapeceaꝛtꝛe. and oꝼ þam

of her thanes, which to her was a cause of sorrow.

A. 918. This year, in the early part of the year, by God's help, she got into her power, by treaty, the burh at Leicester, and the greater part of the army which owed obedience thereto became subject to her; and the people of York had also covenanted with her, some having given a pledge, and some having bound themselves by oath, that they would be at her command. In this [a]year a great fleet came over hither from the south, from the Lidwiccas[^], and with it two eorls, Ohtor and Hroald: and they went west about till they arrived within the mouth of the Severn, and they spoiled the North-Welsh everywhere by the sea-coast where they then pleased. And in Ircingfeld they took bishop[×] Cameleac, and led him with them to their ships; and then king Edward ransomed him afterwards with forty pounds. Then after that, the whole army landed, and would have gone once more to plunder about Ircingfeld. Then met them the men of Hereford and of Gloucester, and of the nearest burhs, and fought against them, and put them to flight,

[^] Brittany.

[×] of Llandaff.

An. [b]dcccc.xviii. [74]–Æc [75]ꝛpiðe hnæð-lice þæꝛ þe [76]hie [77]þæꝛ zepoꝛden hæꝼde. heo [78]zeꝼóꝛ ·xii· [79]nihtum [80]æꝛ midden ꝛumeꝛa binnan [81]Tamanpeoꝛðe. [82]þý eah-toðan zeaꝛe þæꝛ þe heo Wýlcna [83]anpald mid [84]ꝛihte [85]hlaꝼoꝛd-dóme healdende pæꝛ. and [86]hiꝛe [87]líc lið binnan [88]Lleapceaꝛtꝛe. [89]on þam eaꝛt poꝛtice Sce Peteꝛ[90]ciꝛicean:·

An. dcccc.xviii. [91]Deꝛ Æðelꝼlæd ꝼoꝛð-ꝼeꝛde Meꝛcæna hlæꝼdize:·

A. 918. [b]–But very shortly after they had become so, she died at Tamworth, twelve days before midsummer, the eighth year of her having rule and right lordship over the Mercians; and her body lies at Gloucester, within the east porch of St. Peter's church.

12 June.

A. 918. This year died Æthelflæd the lady of the Mercians.

[1]^B.C. Deoꝛebý *D.* [2] *not in D.* [3] oꝼꝼlæzene *D.* [4] hýꝛe *C.D.* [5] þæzna *D.* [6]^*B.* [7] zatan *D.* [8] *B.C.D.* [9] hýꝛe *D.* [10] ꝼultume *C.D.* [11] ꝛoꝛepeꝛdne *B.* [12]^*B.* [13] zeꝛýbꝛumlice *C.* *not in D.* [14] Lizꝛa- *C.* Liꝛꝛan- *D.* [15]^*B.* [16] hiꝛde *C.* [17] undeꝛþeodeð *C.* hýꝛe undeꝛþeod *D.* [18]^*B.D.* [19] Eoꝛoꝛpic *B.* Eoꝛoꝛpicýnzaꝛ *D.* [20] *not in B.* hýꝛe *D.* [21]^*B.* [22] hi *C.D.* [23] hýꝛe *C.* [24] ꝛæðinze *D.* [25]^*B.* [26] poldon *C.D.* [27] An. dcccc.xv. *C.D.* [28] þýꝛꝛum *G.* [29] zeꝛe *C.* [30]^*B.* [31] mýcel *B.D.E.* [32] ꝛcýpheꝛe *C.* [33] Lioðpicum *D.* [34] ii. *C.D.* [35] Ohteꝛ *B.C.D.* [36] mid *D. add.* Dnaold *D.* ^*B.C.* [37] ꝛoꝛan *B.* [38] þa *D.* ^*B.C. add.* [39] abuton *D.* [40] hi *C.D.* [41]^*C.* zedýdan *B.* zedýde *D.* zedidon *G.* [42] on *B.C.* innon *D.* [43] Sæꝼeꝛn- *C.* ^*B.D.* [44]^*B.* [45] heꝛzodan *B.* [46] ze *D. add.* [47] þæm *G.* [48]^*A.* ꝛtaðum *B.C.D.* [49] þæꝛ *B. add.* [50] hi *C.D.* [51]^*C.* zeꝼenzan *G.* [52] Lamelzeac *B.C.* Lamelzeeac *D.* [53] þone *G. add.* biꝛceoꝛ *B.C.D.* [54] Yꝛcinza- *B.C.* Ieꝛcinza- *D.* [55] hým *C.* [56] ꝛcýpum *C.* ꝛcipe *D.* [57]^*C.* [58] alýde *B.C.D.G.* [59] Eadpeꝛd *B.* [60] cinz *B.C.* cýnz *G.* [61] *not in B.C.* [62] pundon *B.C.* [63] þon *B.* [64] þa *C.D.G.* ^*B. add.* ^*A.* [65]^*D.* upp *B.C.* [66] zýt *B.C.G.* zit *D.* [67] heꝛzoð *C.* heꝛzeað *D.* [68] Yꝛcinza- *B.C.G.* Ieꝛcinza- *D.* [69] zemýtton *D.* [70] *not in D.* [71] menn *B.C.* [72] hi *C.D.* [73] Lleapceaꝛtꝛe *B.* Llepeceaꝛtꝛe *C.* [74] *B.C.D. in continuation after* [26]. [75] ꝛpýðe *D.* [76] hi *C.D.* [77] þuꝛ *D.* [78]^*B.C.* [79] nihtun *C.* [80] piidie Id. Iunii *D. add.* ^*C.* [81] Tamapeoꝛðize *C.* Tampeoꝛðe *D.* [82]^*C.* [83] anpealð *C.D.* [84] ꝛihte *D.* [85]^*B.* [86] hýꝛe *C.* [87]^*B.* [88] -ceaꝛtꝛe *C.* Lleꝛe-ceaꝛtꝛe *D.* [89] innan *D.* [90] cýꝛcean *C.D.* [91] *E.*

[a] The arrival of the fleet from Brittany is placed under the year 915 by Florence of Worcester, in common with the MSS. *C.* and *D.* The dates which occasionally occur in *B.* seem to agree with *C.*; but as they are ambiguously placed, it has not been deemed necessary further to notice them.

[b] The death of Æthelflæd, but connected with different circumstances, is described under the year 922 of the text; it is, therefore, here necessarily separated from the other Mercian notices of the MSS. *B.C.* and *D.*, although it is by no means certain that the date of 922 is right. For it is to be observed that these MSS. place the death of Ethered her husband under the years 911 or 912; that Florence of Worcester, and the text also, places it under 912; that these MSS., as well as Florence, say she died in the eighth year of her government; and that Henry of Huntingdon has the like interval between those events. To this may be added, that Ethelweard, the Cambrian Annals, and the Annals of Ulster assign her death to the year 917 or 918.

Digitized by Google

[1]nıehſtum [2]buſgum· and him pið [3]ȝefuhton· and [4]hie [5]ȝefliemdon· and [6]offlogon [7]þone eorl [8]Dnoald· and þæſ oðſef eorlef bſoðor Ohtefef· and [9]micel þæſ [10]hefef· and [11]bedſifon [12]hie on [13]anne [14]peaſſuc·and [15]befæton [16]hie þæn utan· [17]oþþe [18]hie him fealdon ȝiſlaſ· þæt [19]hie of [20]Eadpeaſdef [21]cyninȝef [22]andpalde [23]afaſan [24]poldon. And fe [25]cyng hæfde [26]fúnden þæt· him [27]mon [28]fæt pið· on [29]fuð-healfe [30]Sæfenn [31]múðan· peftan [32]fnom Dealum· eaft [33]oð Afene muðan· þæt [34]hie ne [35]doſfton þæt land [36]napef [37]ȝefecan on þá healfe. [38]Đá [39]beftælon [40]hie hie′ þeah nihtef [41]úpp æt fumum tpam [42]cifton· [43]æt oðfum [44]ciefe be eaftan Peceð· [45]and æt oðfum [46]ciefe æt [47]Poftlocan. [48]Đá [49]floȝ [50]hie [51]mon æt [52]æȝðfum [53]cifne· þæt [54]hifa [55]feopa onpeȝ [56]comon· [57]buton [58]þá [59]áne [60]þe þæn [61]út [62]ætfpummon to þam [63]fcipum. And þa fæton [64]hie [65]úte on þam iflande æt [66]Bfadan-felice· oð þone [67]fifft þe [68]hie puðon [69]fpiðe metelefe· and [70]monifge [71]men hunȝfe [72]acpælon· fofton [73]hie ne [74]meahton [75]nanne mete [76]ȝefæcan. [77]Fofan [78]þá [79]þonan to [80]Deomoðum· and [81]þa [82]út′ to [83]Iflande. and þif pæf on hæfefet. And [84]þá æftef þam· on þam ilcan ȝeafe· [85]fofan to′ Maftinef mæffan· [86]þá [87]fóf Eadpeaſd [88]cyninȝ [89]tó [90]Buccinȝahámme mið hif [91]fifðe· and [92]fæt [93]þæf [94]feopef pucan· and ȝepofhte þa [95]buſga buta on [96]æȝðefe healfe [97]éaf æf he [98]þonon fofe. And [99]Thuncytel eorl hine ȝefohte him to hlafonde· and þa [1]holdaf ealle· and þa [2]ieldertan [3]men [4]ealle mærte·′ þe to [5]Bedanfonda [6]hiefdon· [7]and eac [8]monifge [9]þafa þe to Damtune [10]hiefdon:·′

An. dcccc.xix. [11]Def on [12]þýf [13]ȝefe Eadpeaſd [14]cyng [15]fóf mið [16]fiefde to

and slew the eorl Hroald, and a brother of Ohter the other eorl, and many of the army, and drove them into an inclosure, and there beset them about, until they delivered hostages to them that they would depart from king Edward's dominion. And the king had so ordered it that his forces sat down against them on the south side of Severn-mouth, from the Welsh coast westward, to the mouth of the Avon eastward; so that on that side they durst not anywhere attempt the land. Then, nevertheless, they stole away by night on some two occasions; once, to the east of Watchet, and another time to Porlock. But they were beaten on either occasion, so that few of them got away, except those alone who there swam out to the ships. And then they sat down, out on the island of ^λBradanrelice, until such time as they were quite destitute of food; and many men died of hunger, because they could not obtain any food. Then they went thence to ^×Deomod, and then out to Ireland: and this was during harvest. And then after that, in the same year, before Martinmas^ϒ, king Edward went with his forces to Buckingham, and there sat down four weeks; and, ere he went thence, he erected both the burhs on either side of the river. And Thurcytel the eorl sought to him to be his lord, and all the 'holds,' and almost all the chief men who owed obedience to Bedford, and also many of those who owed obedience to North-hamton.

A. 919. In this year, before Martinmas, king Edward went with his forces to Bed-

---

An. dcccc.xix. [17]Def[a] eac peaſð [18]Æðelpeðef [19]ðohtaf· Mýfcna hlafordef· ælcef

A. 919. This year[a] also the daughter of Æthered, lord of the Mercians, was de-

[1] nehtan *B.* nehftan *C.* nýxftan *D.* nihftum *G.* [2] buſhum *G.* [3] ȝefuhtan *B.* [4] hi *C.D.* [5] ȝeflýmðan *B.* ȝeflýmðon *C.D.G.* [6] offlogan *B.* [7] þane *D.* [8] Dnaolð *C.D.* ˆ*B.* [9] mýcel *B.D.* [10] hefȝef *B.* [11] bedſifan *B.* [12] hi *C.D.* [13] ænne *G.* [14] peaſſoc *B.C.D.* [15] befætan *B.* [16] hi *C.D.* [17] þæt *B.* oð *C.D.* [18] hi *C.D.* [19] hi *C.D.* [20] þæf *B.C.D.* [21] cingef *B.C.* cýngef *D.* [22] onpealde *B.* anpealde *C.D.* andpealde *G.* [23] fafan *B.C.D.* [24] poldan *B.* [25] cing *B.C.* cýning *G.* [26] ˆ*B.* fundon *C.* [27] man *B.C.* [28] ˆ*C.* [29] healfe *C.* [30] ˆ*D.* Sæfýfn *B.* [31] ˆ*B.* [32] fnam *B.C.D.* [33] æt *B.* [34] hi *C.D.* [35] doſftan *B.D.* [36] napefn *C.* napæfn *D.* nahpæf healfe *B.* [37] ȝefecean *B.D.* [38] ˆ*C.* [39] beftælan *B.* [40]′ hi *D.* hí hí *C.* [41] ˆ*D.* [42] cýffum *B.D.* cifum *C.* cýffon *G.* [43] ˆ*C.* [44] cýffe *B.C.D.G.* [45] *not in B.C.D.* [46] cýffe *B.C.D.G.* [47] Poflocan *D.* [48] ˆ *C.* [49] floh *B.C.D.G.* [50] hi *C.D.* [51] man *B.* [52] æȝðefum *D.* [53] cýffe *B.C.D.G.* [54] heofa *B.* hýfa *C.D.* hiofa *G.* [55] feapa *B.C.D.* [56] coman *B.* [57] butan *B.* [58] ˆ*C.* [59] ˆ *B.* [60] *not in D.* [61] ˆ*A.B.C.* [62] ætfpýmman mihton *B.C.* oðfpýmman – *D.* [63] fcýpum *C.* [64] hi *C.D.* [65] ˆ *B.* [66] Steapan-feolice *B.C.D.* [67] fýfft *B.D.G.* fefft *C.* [68] hi *C.D.* [69] fpýðe *D.* [70] manige *B.* maneȝe *D.* [71] menn *B.C.* [72] acpolen *B.C.* [73] hi *B.C.D.* [74] mihton *B.C.* [75] nænne *D.G.* [76] ȝefæcon *G.* [77] Fofon *C.D.* [78] ˆ*C.* [79] þanon *C.D.* [80] Deomeðum *B.C.D.* [81]′ þanon *B.C.D.* [82] ˆ*A.* [83] Yflande *B.C.D.G.* [84] ˆ*C.* [85]′ æt-fofan *C.* [86] ˆ*C.* [87] ˆ*A.* [88] cing *B.C.* [89] ˆ*C.* [90] Buccingahām *B.* [91] fýfde *B.C.D.G.* [92] ˆ*C.* [93] ˆ*C.* [94] iiii. *B.C.* [95] býfig *B.C.D.* [96] æȝðfe *B.* æȝðef *C.* æȝðæf *D.* [97] ˆ *D.* ea *B.* [98] þanon *C.D.* [99] Thufkýtel *B.* [1] eoflaf *B.C.D.* [2] ýldeftan *B.C.D.G.* [3] menn *B.C.* mæn *D.* [4]′ *not in B.C.D.* [5] Bedefonda *B.* Bedafonda *C.D.* [6] hýfdan *B.* hýfdon *C.D.G.* [7]′ *not in B.* [8] mænige *C.D.* [9] þæfa *D.* [10] hýfdon *C.D.G.* [11]′ *not in B.C.D.E.* [12] þif *G.* [13] ȝeafe *G.* [14] cýning *G.* [15] ˆ *A.* [16] fýfde *G.* [17] *B.C.D.* [18] Æðelfeðef *D.* [19] ðohtof *C.* ðohtef *D.*

[a] The occupation of Mercia by Edward is placed under the year 922 in the text.

Digitized by Google

Beðanfoꞃða· foꞃan to Maꞃtineſ-mæſſan· anð beȝet þa [1]buꞃȝ· anð him [2]ciꞃðon to mæſt ealle þa [3]buꞃȝþaꞃe þe hie æꞃ buðon. anð he ſæt þæꞃ feoþeꞃ þucan· anð het [4]atimbꞃian þa [5]buꞃȝ on ſuð-healfe þæꞃe eaſ· æꞃ he þonan foꞃe:·′

An. DCCCC.XX. [6]Ðeꞃ on [7]þẏſ ȝeꞃe· foꞃan to miððum ſumeꞃa· foꞃ Eaðþeaꞃð cẏninȝ to Mælðune· anð [8]ȝetimbꞃeðe þa [9]buꞃȝ anð [10]ȝeſtaðoloðe æꞃ he [11]þonan foꞃe. Ānð þẏ [12]ilcan ȝeaꞃe [13]fóꞃ Ðuꞃcẏtel eoꞃl ofeꞃ [14]ſǽ on Fꞃonclonð· mið þam mannum þe him ȝelæſtan þolðon· mið Eaðþeaꞃðeſ [15]cẏnȝeſ fꞃiðe anð fultume:·′

An. DCCCC.XXI. [16]Ðeꞃ on [17]þẏſſum ȝeꞃe· foꞃan to Eaſtꞃon· Eaðþeaꞃð cẏninȝ het ȝefaꞃan þa [18]buꞃȝ æt Tofe-ceaſtꞃe· anð hie [19]ȝetimbꞃian. Ānð þa eft æfteꞃ þam· on þam ilcan ȝeaꞃe· to ȝanȝ-ðaȝum· he het [20]atimbꞃan þa [21]buꞃȝ æt Þiȝinȝa-meꞃe. Ðẏ ilcan ſumeꞃa· [22]betþix Ðlafmæſſan anð miððum ſumeꞃa· ſe heꞃe bꞃæc þone fꞃið of Ðamtune· anð of Liȝeꞃa-ceaſtꞃe· anð þonan noꞃðan· anð foꞃon to Tofeceaſtꞃe· anð fuhton on þa [23]buꞃȝ ealne ðæȝ· anð þohton þæt hie [24]ſceolðon abꞃecan.′ Āc hie þeah aþeꞃeðe þæt folc þe þæꞃ binnan þæſ· oð him maꞃa fultume tó-com· anð hie foꞃleton þa þa [25]buꞃȝ· anð foꞃon aþeȝ. Ānð þa eft ſþiðe ꞃaðe æfteꞃ þæm· hie foꞃon eft út mið ſtæl-heꞃiȝe nihteſ· anð comon on únȝeaꞃþe men· anð [26]ȝenomon únlẏtel·æȝðeꞃ ȝe on mannum·ȝe on [27]ieꞃfe· betþeox Buꞃne-þuða anð Æȝleſbẏꞃiȝ. Ðẏ [28]ilcan ſiðe foꞃ ſe heꞃe of Ðuntanðune· anð of Eaſt-Enȝlum· anð þoꞃhton þæt ȝeþeoꞃc æt [29]Tæmeſe-foꞃða· anð hit buðon· anð bẏtleðon· anð foꞃleton þæt oðeꞃ æt Ðuntanðune· anð þohton þæt hie ſceolðon þanon of mið ȝeþinne anð mið unfꞃiðe eft þæſ lanðeſ maꞃe ȝeꞃæcan. Ānð foꞃan þæt hie ȝeðẏðon æt Beðanfoꞃða· anð þa foꞃan þa men út [30]onȝean· þe þæꞃ binnan þæꞃon· anð him þið ȝefuhton· anð hie [31]ȝefliemðon· anð [32]hiꞃa ȝoðne ðæl ofſloȝon. Ða eft æfteꞃ þam· þa ȝiet ȝeȝaðoꞃoðe micel heꞃe hine of Eaſt-Enȝlum· anð of [33]Meꞃcna lonðe· anð foꞃan to þæꞃe bẏꞃiȝ æt Þiȝinȝa-meꞃe· anð ẏmbſæton hie utan· anð fuhton lanȝe on ðæȝ on· anð namon þone ceap onbutan. Ānð þa men aþeꞃeðon þeah þa [34]buꞃȝ þe þæꞃ binnan

ford, and gained the burh; and almost all the townsmen who formerly dwelt there submitted to him: and he sat down there four weeks, and commanded the burh to be built on the south side of the river before he went thence.

A. 920. In this year, before midsummer, king Edward went to Maldon, and built the burh and fortified it before he departed thence. And that same year Thurcytel the eorl went over sea into France, together with such men as would follow him, with the peace and aid of king Edward.

A. 921. In this year, before Easter[⁂], king Edward gave orders to take possession of the burh at Towcester, and to fortify it. And again, after that, in the same year, during Rogation[×] days, he commanded the burh at Wiginga-mere to be built. That same summer, between Lammas[ʏ] and midsummer, the army from Northampton and from Leicester, and thence north, broke the peace, and went to Towcester, and fought against the burh the whole day; and they thought that they should be able to take it by storm. But, nevertheless, the people who were within defended it until a larger force came to them: and they then departed from the burh and went away. Then, again very soon after that, they went out once more by night with a predatory band, and came upon men who were unprepared, and took no small number as well of men as of cattle between Burnewood and Aylesbury. At that same time went out the army from Huntingdon and from the East-Angles, and constructed the fortress at Temesford, and abode, and built there; and forsook the other at Huntingdon, and thought that from thence they could, by warfare and hostility, get more of the land again. And they went forth until they arrived at Bedford: and then the men who were there within went out against them, and fought with them and put them to flight, and slew a good part of them. Then again, after that, a large army once more drew together from East-Anglia and from Mercia, and went to the burh at Wiginga-mere, and beset it round about, and fought against it the greater part of the day, and took the cattle thereabout. And

⁂ 1 Apl.
× 7 May.
ʏ 1 Aug.

[35]onþealðeſ on Mẏꞃcum benumen· anð on Þeſt-[36]Sexe [37]alæðeð· [38]þꞃim [39]þucan [40]ǽꞃ [41]miððum [42]þintꞃa·ſeo′ þæſ haten Ælfþẏn:·

prived of all dominion over the Mercians, and carried into Wessex, three weeks before mid-winter: she was called Ælfwyn.

[1] buꞃh G. [2] cẏꞃðon G. [3] buꞃhþaꞃe G. [4] atẏmbꞃan G. [5] buꞃh G. [6′] not in B.C.D.E. [7] þiſ G. [8] ȝetẏmbꞃeðe G. [9] buꞃh G. [10] ȝeſtaðloðe G. [11] þonon G. [12] ẏlcan G. [13] ˆA. [14] ˆA. [15] cẏninȝeſ G. [16′′] not in B.C.D.E.F. [17] þiſſum G. [18] buꞃh G. [19] ȝetẏmbꞃian G. [20] atẏmbꞃian G. [21] buꞃh G. [22] betþeox G. [23] buꞃh G. [24′] ſceolðan abꞃecon G. [25] buꞃh G. [26] ȝenamon G. [27] ẏꞃfe G. [28] ẏlcan G. [29] Temeſe-foꞃða G. [30] onȝeat G. [31] ȝefliẏmðon G. [32] hioꞃa G. [33] Mẏꞃcna G. [34] buꞃh G. [35] anþealðeſ C.D. [36] -Seaxe D. [37] aleðeð C. [38] þꞃẏm D. [39] þucum C.D. [40] ˆC. [41] miððan C.D. [42′] þintꞃe ſe D.

Digitized by Google

þæꞃon· anð þa ꝼoꞃleꞇon hıe þa [1]buꞃʒ· anð ꝼoꞃon apeʒ. Ða æꝼꞇeꞃ þam· [2]þæꞅ ẏlcan ꞅumeꞃeꞅ· ʒeʒaðoꞃoðe mıcel ꝼolc hıꞇ on Ꞓaðpeaꞃðeꞅ [3] cẏnʒeꞅ anpalðe·′ oꝼ þam [4]nıehꞅꞇum buꞃʒum· þe hıꞇ þa ʒeꝼaꞃan [5]mehꞇe· anð ꝼoꞃon ꞇo [6] Tæmeꞅe-ꝼoꞃða· anð beꞅæꞇon þa [7]buꞃʒ· anð ꝼuhꞇon þæꞃon oð hıe hıe abꞃæcon· anð oꝼꞅloʒon þone cẏnınʒ· anð Toʒloꞅ eoꞃl· anð Mannan eoꞃl· hıꞅ ꞅunu· anð hıꞅ bꞃoðoꞃ· anð ealle þa þe þæꞃ bınnan pæꞃon· anð hıe peꞃʒan poldon· anð namon þa oðꞃe· anð [8] eal þæꞇ þæꞃ bınnan pæꞅ. Ða æꝼꞇeꞃ þæm· þæꞅ ꝼoꞃꞃaðe· [9]ʒeʒaðoꞃoðe mıcel ꝼolc hıꞇ on hæꞃꝼeꞅꞇ· æʒðeꞃ ʒe oꝼ Ꞇenꞇ· ʒe oꝼ Suðꞃıʒum· ʒe oꝼ Ꞓaꞅꞇ-Seaxum· ʒe æʒhponan oꝼ þam nıhꞅꞇum [10]buꞃʒum· anð ꝼoꞃon ꞇo Ꞇolne-ceaꞅꞇꞃe· anð ẏmbꞅæꞇon þa [11]buꞃʒ· anð þæꞃ onꝼuhꞇon oð hıe þa ʒeeoðon· anð þæꞇ ꝼolc eall oꝼꞅloʒon· anð namon [12]eal þæꞇ þæꞃ bınnan pæꞅ· buꞇon þam mannum þe þæꞃ oðꝼluʒon oꝼeꞃ þone peall. Ða æꝼꞇeꞃ þan· þa [13]ʒıeꞇ þæꞅ ılcan hæꞃꝼeꞅꞇeꞅ· ʒeʒaðꞃoðe mıcel heꞃe hıne oꝼ Ꞓaꞅꞇ-Ꞓnʒlum· æʒðeꞃ ʒe þæꞅ landheꞃeꞅ· ʒe þaꞃa pıcınʒa þe hıe hım ꞇo ꝼulꞇume aꞅpanen hæꝼðon· anð þohꞇon þæꞇ hıe ꞅceolðon ʒepꞃecan [14]hıꞃa ꞇeonan. Ānð ꝼoꞃon ꞇo Mælðune· anð ẏmbꞅæꞇon þa [15]buꞃʒ· anð ꝼuhꞇon þæꞃon· oð þæm [16]buꞃʒpaꞃum com maꞃa ꝼulꞇum ꞇo-uꞇan· ꞇo-helpe· anð ꝼoꞃleꞇ ꞅe heꞃe þa [17]buꞃʒ· anð ꝼoꞃ ꝼꞃam. Ānð þa ꝼoꞃan þa men æꝼꞇeꞃ ūꞇ oꝼ þæꞃe bẏꞃıʒ· anð eac þa þe hım uꞇan comon ꞇo ꝼulꞇume· anð [18]ʒeꝼlıemðon þone heꞃe· anð oꝼꞅloʒon [19]hıꞃa monıʒ hunð· æʒðeꞃ ʒe æꞅcmanna· ʒe oðeꞃꞃa. Ða þæꞅ [20]ꝼoꞃ hꞃaðe· þæꞅ ılcan hæꞃꝼeꞅꞇeꞅ· ꝼoꞃ Ꞓaðpeaꞃð cẏnınʒ mıð Ꝑeꞅꞇ-Seaxna [21]ꝼıeꞃðe ꞇo Paꞅꞅan-hamme· anð ꞅæꞇ þæꞃ þa hpıle þe mon poꞃhꞇe þa [22]buꞃʒ æꞇ Toꝼe-ceaꞅꞇꞃe mıð ꞅꞇan-pealle. Ānð hım cıꞃðe ꞇo Ðuꞃꝼeꞃð eoꞃl· anð þa holðaꞅ· anð eal ꞅe heꞃe þe ꞇo Ꞇamꞇune [23]hıeꞃðe· noꞃð oð Ꝑeoluð· anð ꞅohꞇon hıne hım ꞇo hlaꝼoꞃðe· anð ꞇo munðboꞃan. Ānð þa ꞅe [24]ꝼıꞃð ꞅꞇemn ꝼóꞃ ham· þa ꝼóꞃ oðeꞃ uꞇ· anð ʒeꝼoꞃ þa [25]buꞃʒ æꞇ Ꞇuntan-ðune· anð hıe [26]ʒebeꞇꞇe anð ʒeeðneopaðe· þæꞃ [27]heo ǽꞃ ꞇo-bꞃocen pæꞅ· be Ꞓaðpeaꞃðeꞅ cẏnınʒeꞅ hæꞅe· anð þæꞇ ꝼolc [28]eal· þæꞇ þæꞃ ꞇo-laꝼe pæꞅ þaꞃa land-leoða· beaʒ ꞇo Ꞓaðpeaꞃðe cẏnınʒe· anð ꞅohꞇon hıꞅ ꝼꞃıð· anð hıꞅ munð-bẏꞃðe. Ða [29]ʒıeꞇ æꝼꞇeꞃ þam· þæꞅ ẏlcan ʒeꞃeꞅ· ꝼoꞃan ꞇo Maꞃꞇıneꞅ mæꞅꞅan· ꝼóꞃ Ꞓaðpeaꞃð cẏnınʒ mıð Ꝑeꞅꞇ-Seaxna [30]ꝼıeꞃðe ꞇo Ꞇolneceaꞅꞇꞃe· anð [31]ʒebeꞇꞇe þa buꞃʒ· anð ʒeeðneopaðe þæꞃ [32]heo æꞃ ꞇo-bꞃocen pæꞅ· anð hım cıꞃðe mıcel ꝼolc ꞇó· æʒðeꞃ ʒe on Ꞓaꞅꞇ-

nevertheless, the men who were within the burh defended it: and then the army left the burh and went away. Then, after that, in the same summer, much people, within king Edward's dominion, drew together out of the nearest burhs, who could go thither, and went to Temsford, and beset the burh, and fought against it till they took it by storm, and slew the king, and Toglos the eorl, and Manna the eorl, his son, and his brother, and all those who were there within and would defend themselves; and took the others, and all that was therein. Then, very soon after this, much people drew together during harvest, as well from Kent as from Surry and from Essex, and from each of the nearest burhs, and went to Colchester, and beset the burh, and fought against it until they mastered it, and slew all the people there within, and took all that was there, except the men who fled away over the wall. Then, after that, once again during the same harvest, a large army drew together out of East-Anglia, as well of the land-force as of the pirates whom they had inticed to their aid; and they thought that they should be able to avenge their wrongs. And they went to Maldon, and beset the burh, and fought against it until more aid came to the help of the townsmen from without; and then the army left the burh and went away. And then the men from the burh went out after them, and those also who came from without to their aid; and they put the army to flight, and slew many hundreds of them, as well of the æsc-men as of the others. Then, very shortly after, during the same harvest, king Edward went with the forces of the West-Saxons to Passaham, and sat down there while they encompassed the burh at Towcester with a stone wall. And Thurferth the eorl, and the holds, and all the army which owed obedience to Northampton, as far north as the Welland, submitted to him, and sought to him to be their lord and protector. And when one division of the forces went home, then another went out, and took possession of the burh at Huntingdon, and repaired and rebuilt it, by command of king Edward, where it had been previously demolished; and all who were left of the inhabitants of that country submitted to king Edward, and sought his peace and his protection. And after this, still in the same year, before Martinmas, king Edward went

[1] buꞃh *G.* [2] þẏ *G.* [3] cẏnınʒeꞅ anpealðe *G.* [4] nẏhꞅꞇum *G.* [5] mẏhꞇe *G.* [6] Temeꞅe-ꝼoꞃða *G.* [7] buꞃh *G.* [8] eall *G.* [9] ʒeʒaðꞃoðe *G.* [10] buꞃhʒum *G.* [11] buꞃh *G.* [12] eall *G.* [13] ʒẏꞇ *G.* [14] hıoꞃa *G.* [15] buꞃh *G.* [16] buꞃhpaꞃum *G.* [17] buꞃh *G.* [18] ʒeꝼlẏmðon *G.* [19] hıoꞃa *G.* [20] ꝼoꞃ-ꞃaðe *G.* [21] ꝼẏꞃðe *G.* [22] buꞃh *G.* [23] hẏꞃðe *G.* [24] ꝼẏꞃð *G.* [25] buꞃh *G.* [26] ʒebeꞇe *G.* [27] hıo *G.* [28] eall *G.* [29] ʒẏꞇ *G.* [30] ꝼẏꞃðe *G.* [31] ʒebeꞇe *G.* [32] hıo *G.*

Digitized by Google

Ꞓnʒlum· ʒe on Ꞓaſt-Ꞩeaxum· þe æꞃ unðeꞃ Dena [1]anꝑalðe ꝑæſ. Ꞁnð eall ſe heꞃe on Ꞓaſt-Ꞓnʒlum hım ſꝑoꞃ anneſſe· þæt hıe [2]eal þæt ꝑolðon þæt he ꝑolðe· anð eall þæt ꝼꞃıðıan ꝑolðon þæt [3]ſe cẏnʒ ꝼꞃıðıan ꝑolðe·′ ǽʒðeꞃ ʒe on ſæ· ʒe on lanðe. Ꞁnð ſe heꞃe þe to Lꞃantanbꞃẏcʒe [4]hıeꞃðe· hıne [5]ʒeceſ ſẏnðeꞃlıce hım to hlaꝼoꞃðe anð to munðboꞃan· anð þæt ꝼæſtnoðon mıð aðum· ſꝑa ſꝑa he hıt þa [6]aꞃéð.″ [7][Ꝺeꞃ Ꞓaðꝑeaꞃð [8]cınʒ ʒetımbꞃeðe þa buꞃh æt Lleðe-muðan.′ [9]Ꝺeꞃ Ꞩıhtꞃıc [10]cẏnʒ oꝼſloh Nıel hıſ [11]bꞃoðoꞃ:·′]

with the forces of the West-Saxons to Colchester, and repaired the burh, and rebuilt it where it had been before broken down; and much people submitted to him, as well among the East-Anglians as among the East-Saxons, who before were under the dominion of the Danes. And all the army among the East-Anglians swore oneness with him, that they all that would that he would, and would observe peace towards all to which the king should grant his peace, both by sea and by land. And the army which owed obedience to Grantabridge chose him specially to be their lord and protector; and confirmed it with oaths, even as he it then decreed. This year king Edward built the burh at Clede-mouth. This year king Sihtric slew Niel his brother.

An. DCCCC.XXII. [12]Ꝺeꞃ on [13]þẏſum ʒeꞃe· betꝑeox ʒanʒðaʒum anð mıððan ſumeꞃa· ꝼoꞃ Ꞓaðꝑeaꞃð [14]cẏnʒ mıð [15]ꝼıꞃðe to [16]Ꞩteanꝼoꞃða· anð het [17]ʒeꝑẏꞃcan þa [18]buꞃʒ on ſuðhealꝼe þæꞃe eaſ. anð þæt ꝼolc eal þe to þæꞃe noꞃðeꞃꞃan bẏꞃıʒ [19]hıeꞃðe· hım beah tó· anð ſohtan hım hıne to hlaꝼoꞃðe. Ꞁnð þa on þam ſetle þe he þæꞃ ſǽt· þa ʒeꝼoꞃ Æðelꝼlæð· hıſ [20]ſꝑẏſteꞃ· æt [21]Tameꝑoꞃðıʒe ·XII· nıhtum æꞃ mıððum ſumeꞃa. Ꞁnð þa ʒeꞃað he þa [22]buꞃʒ æt [23]Tameꝑoꞃðıʒe· anð hım [24]cıeꞃðe tó eall ſe þeoðſcẏpe on Ꝏẏꞃcna lanðe· þe Æðelꝼlæðe æꞃ unðeꞃþeoðeð ꝑæſ· anð þa cẏnınʒaſ on Noꞃð-Ꝑealum· Ꝺoꝑel anð Lleðauc anð Ieoðꝑel· anð eall Noꞃð-Ꝑeal-cẏn hıne ſohton hım to hlaꝼoꞃðe. Ꝺa ꝼóꞃ he þonan to Ꞩnotınʒaham anð ʒeꝼóꞃ þa [25]buꞃʒ· anð het hıe ʒebetan anð ʒeſettan· æʒðeꞃ ʒe mıð Ꞓnʒlıſcum mannum· ʒe mıð Denıſcum. Ꞁnð hım [26]cıeꞃðe eall þæt ꝼolc to þe on [27]Ꝏeꞃcnalanðe ʒeſeten ꝑæſ· æʒðeꞃ ʒe Denıſc· ʒe Ꞓnʒlıſce:·′

A. 922. In this year, between Rogation[*] days and midsummer, king Edward went with his forces to Stamford, and commanded the burh to be built upon the south side of the river: and all the people which owed obedience to the northern burh submitted to him, and sought to him to be their lord. And then, during the sojourn which he there made, then died [×]Æthelflæd his sister, at Tamworth, twelve days before[ʏ] midsummer. And then he took possession of the burh at Tamworth; and all the people of the land of Mercia, who before were subject to Æthelflæd, submitted to him; and the kings of the North-Welsh, Howel, and Cledauc, and Jeothwel, and all the North-Welsh race, sought to him to be their lord. Then went he thence to Nottingham and took possession of the burh, and commanded it to be repaired and occupied as well by English as by Danes. And all the people who were settled in Mercia, as well Danish as English, submitted to him.

[*] 27 May.

[×] v. p. 380.

[ʏ] 12 June.

An. DCCCC.XXIII. [28]Ꝺeꞃ on [29]þẏſum ʒeaꞃe ꝼóꞃ Ꞓaðꝑeaꞃð cẏnınʒ mıð [30]ꝼıeꞃðe· on uꝼan hæꞃꝼeſt· to [31]Ꝺelꝑæle· anð het ʒeꝑẏꞃcan þa [32]buꞃʒ· anð ʒeſettan anð ʒemannıan· anð het oðꞃe [33]ꝼıeꞃð· eac oꝼ [34]Ꝏıeꞃcna þeoðe· þa hꝑıle þe he þæꞃ ſæt· ʒeꝼaꞃan [35]Ꝏame-ceaſteꞃ on [36]Noꞃð-hẏmbꞃum· anð hıe ʒebetan anð ʒemannıan.′ [37][Ꝺeꞃ ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðe Pleʒemunð aꞃcebıſceoꝑ. [38]Ꝺéꞃ Reʒnolð [39]cẏnınʒ [40]ʒeꝑan [41]Ꞓoꝼoꞃ-ꝑıc:·]

A. 923. In this year, after harvest, king Edward went with his forces to Thelwal, and commanded the burh to be built, and occupied, and manned; and commanded another force also of Mercians, the while that he sate there, to take possession of Manchester in North-humbria, and repair and man it. This year died archbishop Plegemund. This year king Regnold won York.

An. DCCCC.XXIV. [42]Ꝺeꞃ on [43]þẏſum ʒeꞃe·

A. 924. In this year, before midsummer,

An. DCCCC.XXIV. [44]Ꝺeꞃ ꝑeaꞃð Ꞓaðꝑaꞃð

A. 924. This year Edward was chosen

[1] anꝑealðe *G.* [2] eall *G.* [3′] þæt he ꝼꞃıðoðe *G.* [4] hẏꞃðe *G.* [5] ʒeceaſ *G.* [6] aꞃæð hæꝼðe *G.* [7′] *C.D.* [8] cẏnınʒ *D.* [9′] *E.F.* [10] cınʒ *F.* [11] bꞃoðeꞃ *F.* [12′] *not in B.C.D.E.F.* [13] þıſſum *G.* [14] cẏnınʒ *G.* [15] ꝼẏꞃðe *G.* [16] Ꞩtanꝼoꞃða *G.* [17] ʒeꝑıꞃcan *G.* [18] buꞃh *G.* [19] hẏꞃðe *G.* [20] ſꝑeoſteꞃ *G.* [21] Tameꝑeoꞃðıʒe *G.* [22] buꞃh *G.* [23] Tameꝑeoꞃðıʒe *G.* [24] cẏꞃðe *G.* [25] buꞃh *G.* [26] cẏꞃðe *G.* [27] Ꝏẏꞃcna- *G.* [28′] *not in B.C.D.E.F.* [29] þẏſſum *G.* [30] ꝼẏꞃðe *G.* [31] Ꝺælꝑæle *G.* [32] buꞃh *G.* [33] ꝼẏꞃð *G.* [34] Ꝏẏꞃcna *G.* [35] Ꝏanıʒe *G.* [36] Noꞃð-hẏmbꞃan *G.* [37] *inserted in A.* [38] *D.E.F.* ´ *F.* [39] cẏnʒ *E.* cınʒ *F.* [40] ʒeꝑann *F.* [41] Ꞓoꝼeꞃꝑıc *E.* Ꞓuoꞃꝑıc *F.* [42′] *not in B.C.D.E.* [43] þıſſum *G.* [44] *F.*

Digitized by Google

foran to middum sumera· fór Eadweard cyning mid fierde to Snotingaham· and het [1]gewyrcan þa [2]burg on suð healfe þære eas· ongean þa oðre· and þa brycge ofer Treontan· [3]betwix þam twam [4]burgum. and fór þa þonan on Peaclond· to Badecan-[5]wiellan· and het gewyrcan ane [6]burg þær on neaweste· and gemannian. And hine [7]geces þa to fæder and to hlaforde· Scotta cyning and [8]eall Scotta þeod· and [9]Regnald and Eadulfes suna and ealle þa þe on Norð-hymbrum bugeað· ægðer ge Englisce· ge Denisce· ge Norð-men· ge oðre· and eac Stræclæd Ƿeala cyning· and ealle Stræcled Ƿealas:·′

king Edward went with his forces to Nottingham, and commanded the burh to be built on the south side of the river, over against the other, and the bridge over the Trent, between the two burhs: and then he went thence into Peakland, to Badecan-well, and commanded a burh to be built nigh thereunto, and manned. And then chose him for father and for lord, the king of the Scots and the whole nation of the Scots, and Regnald and the son of Eadulf and all those who dwell in North-humbria, as well English as Danes, and North-men and others, and also the king of the Strath-clyde Britons, and all the Strath-clyde Britons.

An. [10]dcccc.xxv. Her [11]Eadweard [12]cing forðferde· and [13]Æðelstan his sunu feng to rice. [14][And [15]Sce Dunstan wearð akænned.′ and Ƿulfelm [16]feng to þan arcebiscop-rice on Cantware-byri.″ [17]Her Æðelstan cyning· and Sihtric Norð-hymbra cyng· heo gesamnodon æt Tame-weorðige
30 Jan. ·iii· K. Februarius· and Æðelstan his sweostor him forgeaf:·]

A. 925. This year king Edward died, and Æthelstan his son succeeded to the kingdom. And St. Dunstan was born: and Wulfelm succeeded to the archbishoprick of Canterbury. This year king Æthelstan and Sihtric king of the North-humbrians came together at Tamworth, on the 3d of the Kalends of February; and Æthelstan gave him his sister.

An. dcccc.xxvi. [18][Her oðeowdon fyrena leoman on norð-dæle þære lyfte. And Sihtric acwæl. and Æðelstan cyning feng to Norð-hymbra rice. And ealle þa cyngas þe on þyssum iglande wæron he gewylde. ærest Huwal Ƿest-Ƿala cyning· and Costantin Scotta cyning· and Uwen Ƿenta cyning· and Ealdred Ealdulfing from Bebban-byrig· and mid wedde and mid aðum fryð gefæstnodon· on þære stowe þe genemned is æt Eamotum· on ·iiii· Idus
12 July. Iulii· and ælc deofol-geld to-cwædon· and syþþam mid sibbe to-cyrdon:·]

A. 926. This year fiery lights appeared in the north part of the heavens. And Sihtric perished: and king Æthelstan obtained the kingdom of the North-humbrians. And he ruled all the kings who were in this island: first, Huwal king of the West-Welsh; and Constantine king of the Scots; and Uwen king of the Guentian people; and Ealdred, son of Ealdulf, of Bamborough: and they confirmed the peace by pledge, and by oaths, at the place which is called Eamot, on the 4th of the Ides of July; and they renounced all idolatry, and after that submitted to him in peace.

---

cing gecoren to fædere and to hlauorde of Scotta cinge and of Scotton· and Regnolde cinge and of eallum Norð-humbrum· and eac Streaclede Ƿeala cinge and of eallon Streclæd Ƿealan:·

for father and for lord by the king of the Scots, and by the Scots, and king Regnold, and by all the North-humbrians, and also the king of the Strath-clyde Britons, and by all the Strath-clyde Britons.

An. dcccc.xxiv. [19]Her Eadweard [20]cing [21]gefór on Myrcum· æt [22]Fearndune· and [23]Ælfweard his sunu [24]swiðe hraðe [25]þæs [26]gefór· [27]ymbe ·xvi· dagas·′ [28]on [29]Oxnaforda· and [30]heora lic [31]licgað [32]on Ƿintanceastre. And [33]Æðelstan wæs of Myrcum gecoren to [34]cinge· and æt [35]Cinges-túne
* Otho. gehalgod. And he geaf his [36]swystor [37]Of-
^ A 930. sæ Eald-Seaxna cynges suna:·′

A. 924. This year king Edward died among the Mercians at Fearndun; and very shortly, about sixteen days after this, Ælfweard his son died at Oxford; and their bodies lie at Winchester. And Æthelstan was chosen king by the Mercians, and hallowed at Kingston. And he gave his sister to Ofsæ*, son of the king of the Old-Saxons.^

An. dcccc.xxv. [38]Her Ƿulfelm biscop wes gehalgod. And þy ilcan geare Ædward cyning forðferde:·

A. 925. This year bishop Wulfelm was consecrated. And that same year king Edward died.

[1] gewircan *G.* [2] burh *G.* [3] betweox *G.* [4] burhum *G.* [5] -wyllan *G.* [6] burh *G.* [7] geceas *G.* [8] ealle *G.* [9] Regnald *G.* [10] dcccc.xxiv. *E.* [11] Ædward *E.* Eadward *F.* [12] cyning *E.* cyng *G.* [13] Æðestanus *F.* [14] ′′ *F. and inserted in A.* [15] ′ S. Dunstanus wæs geboren *F.* [16] ′′ wearð gehadod to arb. to Cant′. *F.* [17] *D.* [18] *D.* [19] *B.C.D.* [20] cyning *D.* [21] ^ *B.* [22] Farndune *D.* [23] Ælfwerd *C.* [24] swyðe *D.* [25] ^ *C.* [26] ô *B.* ^^ *C.* [27] ′ *D.* [28] æt *C.D.* [29] Oxanforda *D.* [30] hira *C.* hyra *D.* [31] lið *C.D.* [32] æt *C.D.* [33] *C.D.* Æðestan *B.* [34] cynge *D.* [35] Cynges-tune *D.* ^ *B.* [36] sweostor *C.D.* [37] ′ *not in B.C.* [38] *E. partly repeated.*

Digitized by Google

An. DCCCC.XXVII. [1][Her [2]Æðelstan [3]cýning forðraf Guðfrið [4]cýng. And her Ƿulfelm arb. [5]for to [6]Rom:·]

An. DCCCC.XXVIII. [7][Ƿillelmus feng to Normandi· and heald ·XV· gear:·][8]

An. DCCCC.XXIX. DCCCC.XXX.

An. DCCCC.XXXI. [9]Her mon hadode Býrnstan [10]biscop to [11]Ƿintan-ceastre ·IIII· Kal. Iunii· and he heold þridde healf gear [12]bis'-dom:·'

An. DCCCC.XXXII. [13]Her forðferde [14]Frýðestan biscop:·'

An. DCCCC.XXXIII. [15][Her adranc Ædwine æðeling on sæ.] [16]Her for [17]Æðelstan [18]cýning [19]in on' [20]Scotland· [21]ægðer [22]ge mid [23]land-here· ge mid [24]scýp-here· and his [25]micel [26]oferhergade. [27]And Býrnstan [28]bisc̄. forðferde ón Ƿintan-ceastre· to Omnium Sanctorum:·'

An. [29]DCCCC.XXXIV. [30]Her feng [31]Ælfheah [32]bisc̄. to [33]bisceop-dome' [34][on Ƿinc̄:·]

An. DCCCC.XXXV. DCCCC.XXXVI.

An. [35]DCCCC.XXXVII.

Her [36]Æðelstan [37]cýning·
Eorla [38]drýhten·
Beorna [39]beah-gifa·
And his broðor [40]éac·
Eadmund æðeling·
Ealdor-langne [41]tír·
[42]Geslógon æt [43]sæcce·
[44]Sweorda [45]écgum·
[46]Ymbe Brunan-burh.'
[47]Bórd-weal [48]clufan·
[49]Heowan [50]heaðo-linde·
[51]Hamora [52]láfan·
[53]Afaran [54]Eadweardes·
Swa him geæðele wæs
[55]From [56]cneo-mægum·
Ðæt [57]hie æt campe oft·
Ƿið laðra [58]gehwæne·

A. 927. This year king Æthelstan expelled king Guthfrith. And this year archbishop Wulfelm went to Rome.

A. 928. Willelmus succeeded to Normandy, and held it fifteen years.

A. 929. 930.

A. 931. This year Byrnstan was ordained bishop of Winchester on the 4th of the Kalends of June; and he held the bishoprick two years and a half. 29 May.

A. 932. This year died bishop Frythestan.

A. 933. This year Ædwine the etheling was drowned at sea. This year king Æthelstan went into Scotland, as well with a land army as with a fleet, and ravaged a great part of it. And bishop Byrnstan died at Winchester on the feast of All-Hallows. 1 Nov.

A. 934. This year bishop Ælfheah succeeded to the bishoprick at Winchester.

A. 935. 936.

A. 937.

Here Æthelstan, king,
of eorls the lord,
of beorns the bracelet-giver,
and his brother eke,
Eadmund etheling,
life-long-glory
in battle won
with edges of swords
near Brunan-burh.
The board-wall they clove,
they hewed the war-lindens,
Hamora lafan'
offspring of Eadweard,
such was their noble nature
from their ancestors,
that they in battle oft
'gainst every foe

An. DCCCC.XXXI. [59]Her forðferde Friðestan b. Ƿentanus· and Býrnstanus weard gebletsod on his loh:·

An. DCCCC.XXXVII. [60]Her [61]Æðelstan cýning' [62]and Eadmund his broðer' læddon fýrde to [63]Brunan-býrig.'' [64]and þar gefeht wið Anelaf. and· Cristes fultumegende· sige hæfde. and þar ofslogan ·V· cingas and ·VII· eorlas:·'

A. 931. This year died Frithestan bishop of Winchester, and Byrnstan was blessed in his place.

A. 937. This year king Æthelstan and Eadmund his brother led a force to Brunan-byri, and there fought against Anelaf; and, Christ helping, had the victory: and they there slew five kings and seven eorls.

[1] *E.F.* [2] Æðestan *F.* [3] cing *F.* [4] cing *F.* [5] ƿende *F.* [6] Rome *F.* [7] *F.* [8] Willelmus suscepit regnum et xv. annis regnavit. *E.* [9]' *not in B.C.D.E.* [10] biscop *G.* [11] Ƿintan-cestre *G.* [12] biscopdom *G.* [13]' *not in B.C.D.E.* [14] Friðestan *G.* [15] *E.* [16] An. DCCCC.XXXIV. *B.C.D.E.F.* [17] Æðestán *B.F.* [18] cing *B.C.F.* [19] *not in B.C.D.E.* 'to *F.* [20] Scotlande *F.* [21] *not in D.E.F.* [22] *not in D.F.* [23] here *D.* [24] scip- *B.D.E.F.G.* [25] mýcel *B.D.E.F.* [26] oferhergode *B.C.D.E.* ouerhergode *F.* [27]' *not in B.C.D.E.F.* Et Byrnstanus episcopus Wentoniensis obiit. *F. Lat.* [28] biscop *G.* [29] DCCCC.XXXV. *F.* [30]' *not in B.C.D.E.* [31] Ælfeah *F.* [32] bisceop *G.* *not in F.* [33] b̄.-stole *F.* [34] *F.* [35] DCCCC.XXXVIII. *G.* [36] Æðestan *B.* [37] cing *B.C.* [38] drihten *B.C.D.G.* [39] beag- *B.* -gýfa *C.G.* [40] ^ *B.D.* [41] ^ *B.C.* týr *D.G.* [42] geslógan *B.* geslohgon *G.* [43] sake *B.* secce *D.G.* [44] swurda *C.* [45] ^ *A.* ecggum *B.* [46]' embe Brunnan-burh *B.C.* [47] ^ *B.* -weall *B.C.* heord-weal *D.* [48] clufon *C.* [49] heowon *C.* [50] heaðo-lina *B.* heaðo-linda *C.D.* [51] hamera *D.* [52] lafum *C.D.* ^ *B.* [53] eaforan *B.* aforan *C.* eoforan *D.* [54] Eadweardæs *D.* [55] fram *B.C.D.* [56] cneo-magum *B.* [57] hi *C.D.* [58] gehwane *B.* [59] *F.* [60]'' *E.* An. DCCCC.XXXVIII. *F.* [61]' Æðestan cing *F.* [62]' *not in E.* [63] -býri *F.* [64]' *F.*

Digitized by Google

Land [1]ealȝodon·	the land defended,
[2]Ꝺóꞃd and [3]hámaſ.	hoards and homes.
[4]Ꝺettend [5]cꞃunȝun·	The foe they crushed,
Sceotta leoda·′	the Scottish people
Ánd [6]ſcip-ꝼlotan·	and the shipmen
[7]Fæȝe [8]ꝼeollan.	fated fell.
Feld [9]dæniede	The field ‘ dæniede’
[10][Secȝa ſpate]·	with warriors blood,
[11]Siþþan ſunne [12]úp	since the sun up
On moꞃȝen-[13]tíd·	at morning-tide,
Mæꞃe [14]tunȝol·	mighty planet,
Glad oꝼeꞃ ȝꞃundaſ·	glided o’er grounds,
Godeſ [15]condel beoꞃht·	God’s candle bright,
Eceſ [16]Dꞃihtneſ·	the eternal Lord’s,
[17]Oð [18]ſio æðele ȝeſceaꝼt	till the noble creature
[19]Sáh [20]tó [21]ſetle.	sank to her settle.
Ðæꞃ læȝ ſecȝ [22]mæniȝ	There lay many a warrior
Gaꞃum [23]aȝeted·	by javelins strewed;
[24]Guma [25]noꞃðeꞃna·	northern man
Oꝼeꞃ [26]ſcild [27]ſcoten·	over shield shot;
[28]Spilce [29]Scittiſc [30]éac·	so the Scots eke,
* ꞅ? Ꝑeꞃiȝ* [31]píȝeſ [32]ſæd.	weary, war-sad.
[33]Ꝑeſt-Seaxa [34]ꝼóꞃð	West-Saxons onwards
[35]Ondlonȝne dæȝ·	throughout the day,
[36]Eoꞃod [37]ciſtum·	in bands,
On laſt [38]leȝdun	pursued the footsteps
Laðum [39]þeodum.	of the loathed nations.
Ꝺeopan′ [40]heꞃe-ꝼleman	They hewed the fugitives
[41]Ꝺíndan þeaꞃle·	behind, amain,
Mecum [42]mẏlen-ſceaꞃpan.	with swords mill-sharp.
Mẏꞃce ne pẏꞃndon·	Mercians refused not
[43][Ꝺeaꞃdeſ] [44]hond-pleȝan·	the hard hand-play
Ꝺæleða nanum·	to any heroes
[45]Ðæ[46] mid Ánlaꝼe·	who with Anlaf,
Oꝼeꞃ [47]æꞃa [48]ȝeblanð·	over the ocean,
On [49]lideſ boſme·	in the ship’s bosom,
Land [50]ȝeſohtun·	this land sought
[51]Fæȝe to [52]ȝeꝼeohte.	fated to the fight.
Fiꝼe [53]læȝun·	Five lay
On [54]þam campſtede·	on the battle-stead,
[55]Cẏninȝeſ [56]ȝiunȝe·	youthful kings,
Speoꞃdum aſpeꝼede.	by swords in slumber laid:
[57]Spilce [58]ſeoꝼene [59]éac	so seven eke
Eoꞃlaſ Ánlaꝼeſ·	of Anlaf’s eorls;
[60]Uńꞃím [61]heꞃiȝeſ·	of the army countless,
[62]Flótan and [63]Sceotta.	shipmen and Scots.
[64]Ðǽꞃ [65]ȝeꝼlemed peaꞃð·	There was made flee
Noꞃð-manna [66]bꞃeȝu·	the North-men’s chieftain,
[67]Nede [68]ȝebeded·	by need constrained,

[1] ealȝodan *B.* ȝealȝodon *D.* [2] ´ *B.* [3] ´ *A.B.* [4] heted *D.* [5] cꞃunȝon Scotta leode *B.C.D.* [6] ſcẏp- *C.* [7] ꝼæȝeꞃ *G.* [8] ꝼeollon *D.* [9] dennade *B.C.* dennode *D.* dẏnede *G.* [10] *B.C.D.* ſécȝaſ hpate *A.G.* [11] ſẏþþan *G.* [12] ´ *A.B.D.* upp *B.C.* [13] ´ *A.B.D.* [14] tuncȝol *G.* [15] candel *B.C.D.* [16] Dꞃẏhtneſ *G.* [17] þæt *B.* oðð *G.* [18] ſeo *B.C.* ſe *D.* [19] ´ *C.* [20] ´ *C.* [21] ſætle *D.* [22] maniȝ *B.* moniȝ *C.D.* [23] ꝼoꞃȝꞃunden *B.* [24] ȝuman *B.C.D.* [25] noꞃðeꞃne *B.C.* noꞃðæꞃne *D.* [26] ſcẏld *B.C.D.G.* [27] ſceoten *B.D.* [28] ſpẏlce *B.D.* *not in G.* [29] Scẏttiſc *B.C.D.* [30] ´ *A.D.* ea *G.* [31] ´ *A.* piȝȝeſ *B.C.* [32] ꞃæd *D.* [33] Ꝑeſt-Sexe *B.* Ꝑeſſexe *C.* Ꝑeſſeaxe *D.* [34] ´ *A.* [35] andlanȝne *B.C.D.* [36] eoꞃed *B.C.D.* [37] cẏſtum *B.C.D.G.* [38] leȝdon *B.C.* læȝdon *D.* [39] þeodon. heopon *C.* [40] heoꞃe- *D.* -ꝼlẏman *B.D.* -ꝼlẏmon *C.* -ꝼliman *G.* [41] ´ *B.* [42] mẏcel- *D.* -ſceaꞃpum *B.C.D.* [43] *B.C.D.* he eaꞃdeſ *A.* heoꞃdeſ *G.* [44] hand- *B.C.D.* [45] þe *G.* [46] þaꞃa þe *B.C.* þæꞃa þe *D.* [47] eaꞃ *B.C.* ´ *D.* [48] ȝeblond *G.* [49] liðeſ *C.* [50] ȝeſohtan *B.* ȝeſohton *C.D.* [51] Faȝe *D.* [52] ꝼeohte *D.* [53] laȝon *B.C.D.* leȝun *G.* [54] þæm *B.* [55] cininȝaſ *B.* cinȝaſ *C.* cẏninȝaſ *D.G.* [56] ȝeonȝe *B.C.G.* iunȝa *D.* [57] ſpẏlce *D.* ſpeolce *G.* [58] ſeoꝼone *B.* [59] ´ *A.D.* [60] and *C. add.* ń *B.D.* ´´ *C.* [61] heꞃȝeſ *B.C.D.* [62] ´ *D.* [63] Scotta *B.C.D.* [64] ´ *C.* [65] ȝeꝼlẏmed *B.C.D.* [66] bꞃeȝo *B.C.D.* [67] neade *C.D.* nẏde *G.* [68] ȝebæded *C.D.G.* ´ *B.*

Digitized by Google

To liðeſ [1]ſtefne·
[2]Litle [3]þeoneðe·
[4]Eneað [5][cneaſ [6]ón] [7]flót.
[8]Cyning [9]út-gefát·
[10]On [11]fealene [12]flóð.′
Feorh [13]génerede.
[14]Spilce [15]þǽr [16]éac fe [17]fnóda·
Com fleame [18]cóm
On hiſ cyþþe north.
[19]Conſtantínuſ·
[20]Wár [21]hilde-ſíng.
[22]Nieman ne [23]þórfte
[24]Mæcan gemanan.
[25]Ner pær hiſ [26]mæga ſceaft
Fneonda gefýlled
[27]Oń [28]folcſtede·
[29]Beflagen æt [30]fæcce·
And hiſ ſunu [31]forlét
[32]Oń [33]pæl-ſtope·
[34]Wundum [35]fefgfnunden.
[36]Giungne æt guðe.
[37]Gelpan ne þorfte·
Beorn blanden-[38]feax·
[39]Bil-gefleahteſ·
Ealð [40]inpidda·
Ne [41]Anláf [42]þý ma·
Mid [43]heora [44]herelafum·
[45]Hlehhan ne [46]þorfton·
Dæt [47]heo [48]beadu-peorca
Betefan [49]puldun
On camp-ſtede·
[50]Culbod-[51]gehnaðeſ·
[52]Gár-mittinge·
Gumena [53]gemótef·
Þæpen-gefpnixleſ·
Dæſ [54]hi [55]ón pæl-felda
Þið Eadpeardeſ
[56]Afaran [57]plegodan.
[58]Gepitan [59]him þa [60]Norð-men
[61]Nægled-cneaſnum.′
[62]Dreorig [63]daſnaða [64]láf·
On [65]dinges mere·
Ofer [66]deop pætef·
[67]Defelin [68]fecan·
[69]Eft [70]Ira-land·
Æpifc [71]móde.
[72]Spilce [73]þá [74]gebroðef·
[75]Begen æt [76]ſamne·

to the ship's prow
with a little band.
The bark drove afloat:
the king departed
on the fallow flood,
his life preserved.
So there eke the sage
came by flight
to his country north,
Constantine,
hoary warrior.
He had no cause to exult
in the communion of swords.
Here was his kindred band
of friends o'erthrown
on the folk-stead,
in battle slain;
and his son he left
on the slaughter-place,
mangled with wounds,
young in the fight:
he had no cause to boast,
beorn grizzly-haired,
of the bill-clashing,
the old deceiver;
nor Anlaf the more,
with the remnant of their armies;
they had no cause to laugh
that they in war's works
the better men were
in the battle-stead,
at the conflict of banners,
meeting of spears,
concourse of men,
traffic of weapons;
that they on the slaughter-field
with Eadweard's
offspring played.
The North-men departed
in their nailed barks;
bloody relic of darts,
on 'dinges' ocean
o'er the deep water
Dublin to seek,
again Ireland,
shamed in mind.
So too the brothers,
both together,

[1] ſtæfne *D.* [2] lýtle *B.C.D.* [3] peoroðe *B.D.* perode *C.* pereðe *G.* [4] cneat *D.* [5] *B.C.D.G.* cneaſnen *A.* [6] ^ *C.* [7] ^ *C.* flod *D.G.* [8] cing *B.* cining *C.* 'not in *D.* [9] ^^ *B.C.* [10] ^ *A.* [11] fealone *B.C.* [12] ^ *B.* [13] generode *D.* ^ *C.* [14] ſpýlce *B.D.* [15] ^ *C.* [16] ^ *A.B.D.* [17] ^ *B.* [18] ^ *B.C.* [19] ^ *B.* Conſtantinuſ *B.D.G.* [20] ^ *A.B.C.* Wal *D.* [21] hýlde- *D.G.* -ſinc *B.C.* ^ *D.* [22] hiýman *D.* [23] ^ *B.* [24] mecea *B.* meca *C.* mecga *D.* [25] *B.C.* he *A.D.G.* [26] maga *B.C.* [27] ^ *A.* [28] hiſ *C. add.* [29] forſlegen *B.* berſlegen *C.* berlægen *D.* [30] race *B.* ræcge *D.* recce *G.* [31] ^ *B.* forlæt *D.* [32] ^ *A.* [33] pæl-ſtole *G.* [34] *B.C.D.G.* pundun *A.* [35] forgſnunden *B.C.D.G.* [36] geongne *B.C.D.* geonge *G.* [37] gýlpan *B.C.D.G.* [38] -fex *B.C.* [39] bill-gerlýhteſ *B.* -gerlihteſ *C.D.* [40] inpitta *B.C.* inpuda *D.* [41] ^ *C.D.* [42] ^ *C.* þe *B.D.* [43] hýna *C.D.* [44] henelearum *D.* [45] hlihhan *B.C.* hlýbban *D.* hlehan *G.* [46] þorftan *B.D.G.* [47] hi *C.D.* hie *B.G.* [48] beado- *B.C.D.* [49] pundan *B.* pundon *C.D.G.* [50] cumbol *B.C.D.* cumbel *G.* [51] gehnæſteſ *B.* gehnaſteſ *C.D.* [52] ^ *B.D.* -mittunge *D.* [53] ^ *B.* [54] þe *D. add.* hie *B.G.* hi *D.* [55] ^ *A.* [56] eafaran *B.* afaran *C.G.* ^ *D.* [57] plegodon *C.D.* [58] Gepiton *C.D.* [59] hým *C.* [60] Norðmenn *B.C.* [61] negled *C.* 'dæg-gled on gafum *D.* [62] dreori *C.* [63] dafoða *B.* dafeða *D.* þafe þa *C.* [64] ^ *B.D.* [65] dýnger *B.* dýnigeſ *D.* dinneſ *G.* [66] deopne *D.* [67] Dýflan *B.* Dýflin *C.* Dýflig *D.* [68] fecean *B.* [69] and eft hira land *A.* and heora land *G.* [70] *B.* Yralanð *C.D.* [71] ^ *A.B.* [72] Spýlce *B.D.* [73] ^ *C.* [74] gebroðor *B.C.D.* [75] begen *D.* [76] fomne *B.C.* funne *D.*

Digitized by Google

[1]Cýninʒ and [2]æðelinʒ.
Cýþþe [3]ſohton.
[4]Þeſſeaxena land.
[5]Þiʒeſ [6]hneamiʒe.
[7]Lætan [8]him [9]behindan.
[10]Þnæ [11]bnýttian.
[12]Salupiʒ [13]pâdan.
[14]And þone ſpeaptan [15]hnæpn.
[16]Þýnned nebban.
And [17]þane [18]haſepan [19]padan.
Eapn æptan [20]hpít.
[21]Æſeſ [22]bnúcan.
Lnædiʒne [23]ʒuð-haſóc.
And þæt [24]ʒnæʒe deon.
Þulf on [25]pealde.
Ne peanð pæl [26]máne.
[27]Oń [28]þiſ [29]eiʒlande.
[30]Æfeſ [31]ʒieta
Folceſ [32]ʒefýlled.
Beforan [33]þiſſum.
[34]Speondeſ [35]écʒum.
[36]Ðáſ þe [37]úſ [38]ſecʒað [39]béc.
Ealde uðpitan.
[40]Siþþan eaſtan hideп.
Enʒle and [41]Seaxe.
[42]Up [43]becoman.
Oſeп [44]bnad bnimu.
[45]Bnýtene [46]ſohtan.
Plance piʒ-ſmiðaſ.
[47]Þealleſ [48]oſepcoman.
Eoplaſ [49]árhpâte.
Eapð [50]beʒeatan:·

An. dccccxxxviii. dccccxxxix.

An. [51]dccccxl. Þeп [52]Æðelſtan [53]cýninʒ
27 Oct. ſoпðfeпde [54][on Lleape-ceaſtpe.] [55]on· vi· Kał. Nouembnip· [56]ýmbe [57]·xli· pintna· butan anne [58]niht· þæſ þe Ælfned [59]cýninʒ ſoпðfeпde.′ And [60]Eadmund [61]æðelinʒ.[62][hiſ bnoðeп·] fenʒ to pice· [63]and he pæſ þa ·xviii· pintne. and [64]Æðelſtán [65]cýninʒ [66]pixade ·xiiii· ʒeap and [67]·x· pucan.′ [68][Ða pæſ Pulfelm apcebipcop on Lent:·]

An. [69]dcccc.xli. [70][Þeп Noпð-hýmbpa aluʒon hipa ʒetpeopaða· and Anlaf of Yplande him to cinge ʒecupon.]

[71]Þeп Eadmund [72]cýninʒ·
Enʒla [73]þéoden·
[74]Maʒa mundboпa·
Mýpce ʒeeode·

king and etheling,
their country sought,
West-Saxons' land,
in the war exulting.
They left behind them,
the corse to devour,
the sallowy 'pada,'
and the swart raven
with horned neb,
and the dusky 'pada,'
erne white-tailed,
the corse to enjoy,
greedy war-hawk,
and the grey beast,
wolf of the wood.
Carnage greater has not been
in this island
ever yet
of people slain,
before this,
by edges of swords,
as books us say,
old writers,
since from the east hither,
Angles and Saxons
came to land,
o'er the broad seas
Britain sought,
mighty war-smiths,
the Welsh o'ercame,
eorls most bold,
this earth obtained.

A. 938. 939.

A. 940. This year king Æthelstan died at Gloucester on the 6th of the Kalends of November, about forty-one years, except one day, after king Ælfred died. And Eadmund the etheling, his brother, succeeded to the kingdom, and he was then eighteen years of age: and king Æthelstan reigned fourteen years and ten weeks. Then was Wulfelm archbishop in Kent.

A. 941. This year the North-humbrians were false to their plighted troth, and chose Anlaf of Ireland to be their king.

Here Eadmund king,
ruler of Angles,
protector of men,
Mercia obtained,

[1] cinʒ *B.C.* [2] eaðelinʒ *D.* [3] ſohtan *B.* [4] Þeſt-Seaxna *B.D.G.* Þeſſexena *C.* [5] piʒʒeſ *B.C.* [6] hnemiʒe *B.C.D.* hneamie *G.* [7] letan *B.* leton *C.* læton *D.* [8] hým *C.* [9] behindon *C.* behýndan *G.* [10] hnap *B.* hna *D.* ´*C.* [11] bnýttiʒean *B.* bnittiʒan *C.* bnýttinga *D.* [12] ſalopiʒ *B.C.D.* ſalopi *G.* [13] paða *G.* ´*B.* [14] *not in B.C.D.* [15] hnefn *C.G.* [16] hýnnet *D.* [17] þone *B.C.D.* [18] haſo *B.* haſu *C.D.* haſean *G.* [19] paðan *G.* [20] ´*A.* [21] ´*C.* [22] ´*B.* [23] cuð-heaſóc *D.* [24] ʒneʒe *D.* [25] pæalde *G.* [26] ´*B.* [27] ´*A.* [28] þýſ *B.C.* þirne *D.* [29] eʒlande *B.* iʒlande *C.D.* [30] æfne *B.C.D.* [31] ʒýta *B.C.G.* ʒitâ *D.* [32] aſýlleð *B.* [33] þýſſum *B.C.D.* [34] ſpunðeſ *C.* [35] ´*A.* [36] ´*C.* [37] ´*C.* [38] ſecʒeað *B.* [39] ´*A.B.C.D.* [40] ſýþþan *B.* [41] Sexe *C.* Sexan *B.* [42] ´*D.* upp *B.C.* [43] becomon *C.D.G.* [44] bnade *B.C.D.* bnýmum bnað *G.* [45] Bnetene *C.* Bnitene *D.* [46] ſohton *C.D.G.* [47] Þealaſ *B.C.D.* [48] oſepcomon *C.D.G.* [49] ´´*C.* aphæte *D.* [50] beʒeaton *B.C.D.* [51] dccccxli. *G. and so originally A.* [52] Æðeſtan *F.* [53] cinʒ *B.C.F.* [54] *D.* [55] *not in E.F.* vi. Kal. Novembris, xli. anno post mortem Aluredi regis solummodo nocte una excepta. *F. Lat.* [56] embe *B.C.* ýmb *D.* [57] xl. *B.C.D.* [58] nihte *B.C.D.* [59] cinʒ *B.C.* [60] Edmund *E.* [61] *not in E.F.* [62] *E.F.* [63] *not in E.F.* [64] ´*B.* [65] cinʒ *B.C.* [66] pixode *B.* picode *C.D.* [67] teon *D.* [68] *inserted in A.* [69] dcccc.xlii. *G. and so originally A.* [70] *D.* [71] An. dcccc.xlii. *C.D.* [72] cinʒ *B.C.* [73] ´*C.* [74] mæcʒea *B.* mecʒa *C.* mæʒða *D.*

Digitized by Google

Dẏꞃe [1]ðǽð-ꝼꞃuma·
[2]Sꝑá [3]Dóꞃ [4]ſcaðeð·
Ꝺꝑıtan ꝑẏlleſ ʒeat·
Ānð [5]Ꝺumbꞃa [6]éa·
Bꞃaða [7]bꞃım-ſtꞃeam.
Buꞃʒa [8]ꝼíꝼe·
[9]Lıʒoꞃa-ceſteꞃ·
Ānð [10]Lınðcẏlene·
[11]Ānð [12]Snotınʒahám·
[13]Sꝑẏlce Stanꝼoꞃð [14]éac·
[15][Ānð] [16]Deoꞃabý·
[17]Denum [18]ꝑæꞃan [19]æꞃ·
Unðeꞃ Noꞃðmannum·
[20]Nẏðe [21]ʒebeʒðe·
[22]Oń [23]hæðenꞃa
Ꝺæꝼte-[24]clommum·
Lanʒe [25]þꞃaʒa·
[26]Oð [27]hıe alẏſðe eꝼt·
Foꞃ hıſ [28]ꝑeoꞃðſcıpe·
[29]Ꝑıʒʒenðꞃa [30]hléo·
[31]Āꝼeꞃa Eaðꝑeaꞃðeſ·
[32]Eaðmunð [33]cẏnınʒ:·

dear deed-doer,
as the Dor flows,
course of the white-well,
and Humber's river,
broad sea-stream.
Five burhs,
Leicester,
and Lincoln,
and Nottingham,
so Stamford eke,
and Derby,
to Danes were erewhile,
under North-men,
by need constrained,
of heathen men
in captive chains,
a long time;
until again redeemed them,
for his worthiness,
the bulwark of warriors,
offspring of Eadweard,
Eadmund king.

An. DCCCC.XLII. [34][Ꝺeꞃ [35]Ānlaꝼ cẏnınʒ′ ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðe:·[36]]

A. 942. This year king [a]Anlaf died.

An. DCCCC.XLIII. [37][Ꝺeꞃ Ānlaꝼ abꞃæc Tameꝑuꞃðe· anð mıcel ꝑæl ʒeꝼeol on æʒðꞃa hanð· anð þa Denan ſıʒe ahton anð mıcele heꞃe-huðe mıð hım aꝑeʒ læddon. þæꞃ ꝑæſ Ꝑulꝼꞃun ʒenumen on þæꞃe heꞃʒunʒe. Ꝺeꞃ Eaðmunð cẏnınʒ ẏmbſæt Ānlaꝼ cẏnınʒ· anð Ꝑulꝼſtan aꞃcebıſcop on Leʒꞃa-ceaſtꞃe· anð he hẏ ʒeꝑẏlðan meahte· næꞃe þæt hı on nıht útne æt-buꞃſton oꝼ þæꞃe bẏꞃıʒ. Ānð æꝼteꞃ þæm beʒeat Ānlaꝼ Eaðmunðeſ cẏnʒeſ ꝼꞃeonðſcıpe· anð ſe cẏnınʒ Eaðmunð ónꝼenʒ þa Ānlaꝼe cẏnınʒe æt ꝼulꝑıhte· anð he hım cẏnelıce ʒẏꝼoðe. Ānð þẏ ılcan ʒeaꞃe· ẏmbe tæla mẏcelne ꝼẏꞃſt· he onꝼenʒ Reʒnalðe cẏnınʒe æt bıſceopeſ hanða.′ [38]Ꝺeꞃ Eaðmunð cınʒ betæhte

A. 943. This year Anlaf stormed Tamworth, and great carnage was on either hand; and the Danes had the victory, and much booty they led away with them: there during the pillage was Wulfrun taken. This year king Eadmund besieged king Anlaf and archbishop Wulfstan in Leicester; and he would have taken them, were it not that they broke out by night from the burh. And, after that, Anlaf acquired king Eadmund's friendship; and king Eadmund then received king Anlaf at baptism, and he royally gifted him. And that same year, after a good long time, he received king Regnold at the bishop's hands. This year [b]king Eadmund delivered Glastonbury

An. DCCCC.XLI. [39][Ꝺeꞃ Eaðmunð [40]cẏnınʒ′] [41]ónꝼenʒ [42]Ānlaꝼe [43]cẏnınʒe æt [44]ꝼulluhte· anð [45]þý [46]ẏlecan [47]ʒeꞃe· [48]ẏmb [49]tela [50]mıcel ꝼæc·′ he [51]ónꝼenʒ [52]Ræʒenolð [53]cẏnınʒe æt bıſceopeſ hanða:·

A. 941. [c]This year king Eadmund received king Anlaf at baptism; and that same year, a good long space after, he received king Regnold at the bishop's hands.

[1]′B. [2]′C. [3]′B.D. [4]ſceaðeð B.C.D. [5]Ꝺumbꞃan B. Ꝺunbꞃan C. Ꝺımbꞃan D. [6]′A.B.C. [7]bꞃẏm- D.G. [8]′B. ʒıꝼe D. [9]Lıʒeꞃa- B.C. Lıʒeꞃe- D. -ceaſteꞃ B.D. -ceſteꞃ C. [10]Lınðkẏlne B. Lınðcẏlne C. Lıncolne D. [11]*not in* B.C. [12]′B.D. [13]ſꝑılce C.G. [14]′B.C.D.G. [15]B.C.D. [16]′C. [17]B. Dæne A. Dene C.G. [18]ꝑæꞃon B.C.D. [19]æꞃoꞃ B.C.D. [20]neðe B. [21]ʒebæðeð C.D. ′B. [22]′A. [23]hæðenum B. [24]-clammum B. [25]þꞃaʒe B.C.D.G. [26]oððe G. [27]hí C. hẏ D. [28]ꝑeoꞃðſcẏpe C. [29]ꝑıʒenðꞃa D. [30]′B. [31]eaꝼoꞃa B. aꝼoꞃa C.D. [32]Eaðmunðeſ D. [33]cınınʒ B. cınʒ C. [34]E.F. [35]′Ānelaꝼ cınʒ F. [36]et Ricardus vetus suscepit regnum et regnavit an. LII. E.F. Lat. [37]′D. [38]′′F. *and partly in A.* ′*wanting in A.* [39]A.G. An. DCCCC.XLIII. B.C. ′B.C. [40]cınʒ B.C. [41]A.G. *in continuation after* [33]. ′A. [42]Ānlaꝼeſ B. Onlaꝼeſ C. [43]cınʒeſ B.C. [44]ꝼulꝑıhte B.C.G. [45]′C. [46]ılcan B.C. ẏlcan G. [47]ʒeaꞃe B. [48]ẏmbe B. embe C. [49]teala B.G. [50]′mẏcelne ꝼẏꞃſt B. mıcelne ꝼeꞃſt C. [51]′A. [52]Ræʒnolðeſ B.C. Reʒenolðe G. [53]cınʒeſ B.C.

[a] See Hen. Huntingdon and Simeon of Durham, A. 941. There were several chiefs of that name at this period: Anlaf the son of Guthferth, Anlaf the son of Sihtric, and Anlaf Cuaran, mentioned A. 949.

[b] In MS. F. the date of this notice has seemingly been cut off by the binder; but it is here placed on the authority of the fragment in A. Florence of Worcester has 942.

[c] In MSS. A. and G. this follows the verses uninterruptedly, so as to make the last line 'Eaðmunð cẏnınʒ' a part of the narration; and thus, apparently, confounding the transactions of different years. The events here noticed are placed under the year 943 in the other MSS. as well as in Florence of Worcester; and the narrative in D. being much fuller than the others, it has been placed in the text.

Digitized by Google

Glæſ'-[1]tingabeſi S. Dunſtane· þaſ he [2]ſiþ-þan æſeſt abbod peaſð:·''']

to S. Dunstan, where he afterwards became the first abbot.

An. dcccc.xliv. Þeſ [3]Eadmund [4]cyning ȝeeode [5]eal [6]Noſð-hymbra-land him to [7]ȝepealdan·' and aſlymde [8]út [9]tpeȝen [10]cy-ningaſ· [11]Anláf [12]Syhtſiceſ ſunu· and [13]Rægenald Guðfeſðeſ ſunu:·'

A. 944. This year king Eadmund subdued all North-humberland under his power, and expelled two kings, Anlaf, son of Syhtric, and Rægenald, son of Guthferth.

An. dcccc.xlv. Þeſ [14]Eadmund [15]cyning [16]oſeſheſȝode [17]eal [18]Cumbra-land· [19]and hit [20]lét to [21]eal [22]Malculme Scotta [23]cyningе· [24]ón þæt [25]ȝeſáð· þæt he pæſe hiſ miðpyſhta· [26]æȝðeſ ȝe [27]ón [28]ſæ· ȝe [29]ón lande:·

A. 945. This year king Eadmund ravaged all Cumberland, and granted it all to Malcolm king of the Scots, on the condition, that he should be his fellow-worker as well by sea as by land.

An. [30] dcccc.xlvi. Þeſ [31]Eadmund [32]cy-ning [33]ſoſðfeſde [34]ón [35]Scſ Auguſtinuſ' mæſſe-[36]dæȝe. [37][Ðæt pæſ pide cuð· hu he hiſ daȝaſ ȝeendode. þæt Liofa hine oſſtanȝ· æt Puclan-cyſcan. And Æðelflæd æt Domeſhame· Ælfȝaſeſ dohteſ ealdoſ-maneſ· pæſ þa hiſ cpen·] and he hæfde [38]ſíce [39]ſeofoðe healf [40]ȝeaſ.' And [41]þá [42][æftes him] fenȝ [43]Eadſed [44]æðelinȝ· hiſ [45]bſoðoſ·to [46]ſíce·and [47]ȝeſáð [48]eal [49]Noſð-hymbre land him to ȝepealde. and [50]Scottaſ him aðaſ [51]ſealdan· þæt [52]hie [53]poldan [54]eal [55]þæt he polde:·

A. 946. This year king Eadmund died on St. Augustine's mass-day. That was wide known how he his days ended: that Liofa him stabbed at Puckle-church. And Æthelflæd at Domerham, Ælfgar's daughter, the ealdorman, was then his queen: and he had the kingdom six years and a half. And then after him his brother Eadred the etheling succeeded to the kingdom, and subdued all North-humberland under his power: and the Scots gave him oaths, that they would all that he would.

26 May.

An. dcccc.xlvii. [56][Þeſ com Eadſed cy-ning to Taddeneſ-ſcylfe· and þæſ Pulſtan ſe aſcebiſcop· and ealle Noſð-hymbra pitan· pið þone cyning hi ȝetheoſfoden. and binnan litlan fæce hit eall aluȝon· ȝe peð and eac aðaſ:·]

A. 947. This year king Eadred came to Taddenes-scylf, and there Wulstan the archbishop and all the North-humbrian 'witan' plighted their troth to the king: and within a little while they belied it all, both pledge and also oaths.

An. dcccc.xlviii. [57][Þeſ Eadſed cyning oſeſheſȝode eall Noſð-hymbra land· foſ þæm þe hi hæfdon ȝenumen him Yſic to cyningе. and þa on þæſe heſgunge pæſ þæt mæſe mynſteſ foſbærnd æt Ripon· þæt Scē Pilfeſð ȝetimbſede. And þa ſe cyning hampeaſð pæſ· þa offeſde ſe heſe innan Deoſoſpíc. pæſ þæſ cyngeſ fyſde hindan æt Leaſteſfoſda· and þæſ mycel pæl ȝeſlogon. Ða peaſð ſe cyning ſpa ȝnam þæt he polde eft infyſdian· and þone eaſð mid ealle foſdon. Ða Noſð-hym-bra pitan þæt ongeaton· þa foſlæton hi Dyſic· and pið Eadſed cyning ȝebeton þa dæde:·]

A. 948. This year king Eadred ravaged all North-humberland, because they had taken Yric to be their king: and then, during the pillage, was the great minster burned at Rippon that St. Wilferth built. And as the king went homewards, then the army of York overtook him: the rear of the king's forces was at Ceaster-ford; and there they made great slaughter. Then was the king so wroth that he would have marched his forces in again and wholly destroyed the land. When the North-humbrian 'witan' understood that, then forsook they Hyryc, and made compensation for the deed with king Eadred.

An. dcccc.xlix. [58][Þeſ com [59]Anlaf Lpi-ſan on Noſð-hymbra land:·]

A. 949. This year Anlaf [a]Cwiran came to North-humberland.

An. dcccc.l.

A. 950.

An. dcccc.li. [60]Þeſ foſðfeſde Ælfheah Pintan-ceaſtſeſ [61]biſc. on Scē Lfegoſieſ

A. 951. This year died Ælfheah bishop of Winchester, on St. Gregory's mass-day.

12 Mar.

[1]-tingebeſiȝ *A.* [2]ſyþþan *A.* [3]Ædmund *E.* [4]cing *B.C. not in F.* [5]eall *B.C.D.F.* [6]' Noſð-hymbre *E.F.* [7]ȝepealde *B.C.D.G.* [8]' *B.C. not in D.* [9]11. *C.* tpeȝene *F.* [10]cingaſ *B.C.* cyneboſene mæn *E.* –menn *F.* [11]' *B.C.* [12]Sihtſiceſ *B.C.D.* ' and Reȝnald *E.* –Reagnold *F.* [13]Rægnold *B.C.* Reȝnald *D.* Reȝenald *G.* [14]Ædmund *E.* [15]cing *B.C.* [16]oueſ-heſȝode *F.* [17]eall *B.C.D.E.F.* [18]Lumbeſlande *F.* [19]' *not in E.F.* [20]' *B.D.* [21]eall *B.C.D.* [22]Malculfe *D.* [23]cinge *B.C.* [24]' *A.* [25]' *B.* ȝeaſæd *D.* [26]æȝðæſ *D.* [27]' *A.* [28]' *A.B.C.* ſe *D.* [29]eac *D. add.* ' *A.* [30]dcccc.xlviii. *E.F.* [31]Ædmund *E.* [32]cing *B.C.F.* [33]peaſð oſſtungen *E.F.* a quodam Leove latrone occisus est. *F. Lat.* [34]' *not in E.F.* ' *A.* [35]' Scē Auguſtines *B.C.* –Aguſtinuſ *D.* [36]-dæg *B.C.* [37]*D.* [38]' *B.* [39]ſeoſeðe *D.G.* [40]ȝeſ *G.* [41]' *C.* æftes *D. not in E.F.* [42]*D.* [43]Ædſed *E.* [44]*not in E.F.* [45]bſoðeſ *F.* [46]' *B.* [47]ſona *F.* he– *E. add.* ' *B.* [48]þa *D. add.* eall *B.C.D.E.* [49]Noſð-hymbra *B.C.D.E.F.* [50]þa *D. add.* [51]ſpoſon *E.F.* [52]hi *D.E.F.* [53]polden *E.* poldon *C.D.F.* [54]eall *B.C.D.E. not in F.* [55]þæt *B. add.* [56]*D.* [57]*D.* [58]*E.F.* [59]Anelaf *F.* [60]' *not in B.C.D.E.F.* [61]biſcop *G.*

[a] Anlaf Cuaran is noticed in the Annals of Ulster, under the years 944 and 946.

Digitized by Google

mæſſe-dæg.' [1][Ðeſ ylca bletſode S. Dunſtane...]

An. dcccc.lii. [2][Ðeſ on þýſſum geare het Eadred cyning gebringan Wulfstan arcebiſcop in Iudan-byrig on þæm fæſtenne· forþæm he pæſ oft to þam cyninge forþwreged. and on þýſſum geare eac het ſe cyning ofſlean mycel pæll on þære byrig Ðeotforda·on þæſ abbodes þnece Eadelmes· þe hi æſ ofſlogon.' [3]Ðeſ [4]Norð-hymbre [5]forðruſan [6]Anlaf cyning.' and underfengon Yric Haroldes ſunu:·]

An. dcccc.liii.

An. dcccc.liv. [7][Ðeſ [8]Norð-hymbre [9]forðruſon Yric· and [10]Eadred [11]feng to Norð-hymbra rice.' [12]Ðeſ Wulfstan arcebiſcop onfeng eft biſcop-rice ſ on Doncearetre:·]

An. [13]dcccc.lv. Ðeſ forðfarde [14]Eadred [15]cining· [16]on Sče Clementes [17]mæſſe-dæg· [18]on Frome.' [19][and [20]he neſt on' Ealdanmynſtre·] [21]and he [22]rixade teoðe healf gear. 'And [23]þa feng [24]Eadrig to rice· [25]Eadmundes ſunu [26]cinges' [27][and S. Ælfgiue.' [28]And [29]he aflymde' S. Dunſtan ut of lande:·]

An. dcccc.lvi.

An. dcccc.lvii. [30][Ðeſ forðfarde [31]Wulfstan arcebiſcop' [32]of Euerpic' [33]on ·xvii· Kl. Ianuar. and he pæſ bebyrged on Undelan.' [34]And on þam ylcan geare pæſ' Dunſtan abb. [35]adræfed of fæ.'' [36]Ðeſ Eadgar æðeling feng to Wyrcna rice:·]

An. dcccc.lviii. [37][Ðeſ on þiſſum geare Oda arcebiſcop to-tpæmde Eadri cyning and Ælfgyfe· forþæm þe hi pæron to gefybbe.] [38]Ðeſ forðfarde [39]Eadrig [40]cyng [41]on Kl. Octobr'.' [42][and Eadgar [43]hiſ broðor feng to [44]rice· [45]æghwer ge on [46]Þeſt-Seaxum· ge on Wyrcum· ge on Norð-hymbrum· and he pæſ þa ·xvi· pintre.'

[47]On hiſ dagum·
Ðit godode geornne·
And God him geuðe·
Ðæt he punode on ſibbe·
Ða hpile þe he [48]leofode·

This same blessed S. Dunstan....

A. 952. In this year king Eadred commanded archbishop Wulstan to be brought into the fastness at Judan-byrig, because he had been oft accused to the king: and in this year also the king commanded great slaughter to be made in the burh of Thetford, in revenge of the abbot Eadelm, whom they had before slain. This year the North-humbrians expelled king Anlaf, and received Yric, Harold's son.

A. 953.

A. 954. This year the North-humbrians expelled Yric, and Eadred obtained the kingdom of the North-humbrians. This year archbishop Wulstan again obtained a bishoprick at Dorchester.

A. 955. This year died king Eadred on St. Clement's mass-day[^], at Frome, and he rests in the Old-minster[×]; and he reigned nine years and a half. And then Eadwy succeeded to the kingdom, king Eadmund's and St. Ælfgiva's son. And he banished St. Dunstan out of the land.

[^] 23 Nov.
[×] Winchester.

A. 956.

A. 957. This year died Wulfstan archbishop of York, on the 17th of the Kalends of January, and he was buried at Oundle. And in the same year abbot Dunstan was driven away over sea. This year Eadgar the etheling succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians.

16 Dec.

A. 958. In this year archbishop Oda[ϒ] separated king Eadwy and Ælfgyfe, because they were too nearly related. This year died king Eadwy on the Kalends of October; and Eadgar his brother succeeded to the kingdom, as well of the West-Saxons as of the Mercians, and of the North-humbrians; and he was then sixteen years of age.

[ϒ] of Canterbury.

1 Oct.

In his days
it prospered well,
and God him granted
that he dwelt in peace
the while that he lived;

An. dcccc.lv. – [49]And feng Eadrig to Þeſt-Seaxena rice· and Eadgar hiſ broðor feng to Wyrcena rice. and hi pæron Eadmundes ſuna cyningeſ and Sče Ælfgyfe:·

A. 955. – And Eadwy succeeded to the kingdom of the West-Saxons, and Eadgar his brother succeeded to the kingdom of the Mercians: and they were the sons of king Eadmund and of S. Ælfgyfe.

[1] *F. add.* Iste benedixit S. Dunstanum ad mon... *F. Lat.* [2] *D.* [3] *E.F.* [4] Norð-humbre *F.* [5] forðruuon *F.* [6] Anelaf cing *F.* [7] *D.E.F.* [8] Norð-hymbran *F.* [9] farðruuon *F.* [10] Æðred *E.* [11] cing *F. add.* [12] *D.* [13] dcccc.lvi. *B.C.* [14] Æðred *E.* [15] cing *B.C.F.* cyning *D.E.G.* [16] *not in B.C.D.E.* [17] dæi *F.* [18] *A.* at *F.* [19] *D.F.* [20] hiſ hic peſtað at *F.* [21] *not in B.C.E.F.* [22] iucrade *G.* [23] *not in B.C.E.* [24] Eadri *C.F.* [25] *not in B.C.* [26] cyningeſ *G. not in E.* [27] *F.* [28] *F. and inserted in A.* [29] aflæmde *A.* [30] *D.* An. dcccc.lvi. *E.F.* [31] Wulfstan arceb. *E.* –apð. *F.* [32] *F.* [33] *D.* [34] *D. and added in F.* 'Ðeſ par *F.* [35] fram Eðrie cinge adriuen ut of Engla-lande *F.* [36] *B.C.* [37] *D.* [38] An. dcccc.lix. *C.D.* [39] Eðri *F.* [40] cing *B.C.F.* cyning *E.G.* [41] *not in B.C.D.E.F.* [42] *B.C.D.E.F. and inserted in A.* [43] cing peard æftep him ouep eal Brytene *F.* [44] *B.C.E.* [45] *not in A.D.E.* [46] Þeſſexum *C.* [47] *D.E.F.* Tempore istius meliorata est terra Anglorum, et Deus pacificavit dies ejus, ita ut quamdiu viveret status pacis in nullo sit læsus. Sine bello omnia sui juris custodivit, circa cultum Dei diligenter se exhibebat, laudes Dei ubique erigebat, legem Dei intente meditabatur, meditando implere studebat, et cunctis sibi subjectis secundum Deum et seculum sapienter consulebat. *F. Lat.* [48] leouode *F.* [49] *D. after* [21], *and partly added in F.*

Digitized by Google

[1]Ȧnd he dẏde ſpa him þeaꞃꞃ [2]þæſ·
Ꞓaꞃnode [3]þæſ ȝeoꞃne.
Ꝺe [4]aꞃæꞃde Ꞇodeſ loꞃ pide·
Ȧnd Ꞇodeſ laȝe luꞃode·
Ȧnd ꞃolceſ ꞃꞃiđ bette·
[5]Ꞩpẏđoſt þaꞃa cẏninȝa
Đe æꞃ him ȝepuꞃde·
Be manna ȝemẏnde.
Ȧnd Ꞇod him eac ꞃẏlſte·
Đæt cẏninȝaſ and eoꞃlaſ·
Ꞇeoꞃne him [6]to-buȝan·
Ȧnd [7]puꞃdon undeꞃþeodde·
To þam þe he polde·
Ȧnd' butan ȝeꞃeohte·
Ꞓall he [8]ȝepilde·
Đæt he ſẏlꞃ polde.
[9]Ꝺe peaꞃđ pide·
Ꞇeond þeod-land·
[10]Ꞩpẏđe [11]ȝepeoꞃđad·
Foꞃþam þe' he [12]peoꞃđode
Ꞇodeſ naman ȝeoꞃne·
Ȧnd Ꞇodeſ laȝe ſmeade·
Oꞃt and ȝelome·
Ȧnd Ꞇodeſ loꞃ ꞃæꞃde·
Ꝑide and ſide·
Ȧnd piſlice ꞃædde·
[13]Oꞃtoſt á [14]ſẏmble·'
Foꞃ Ꞇode and ꞃoꞃ [15]peoꞃulde·
[16]Ꞓalꞃe hiſ þeode.
[17]Ȧne [18]miſdæde he dẏde
Đeah to [19]ſpẏđe·
Đæt he [20]elþeodiȝe
Unſida luꞃode·
Ȧnd [21]heđene þeapaſ·
Innan þẏſan lande·
Ꞇebꞃohte to ꞃæſte·
Ȧnd [22]út-lændiſce·
Ꝺideꞃ in-tihte·
Ȧnd [23]deꞃiende leoda·
Beſpeon to þẏſan eaꞃde.
Ȧc Ꞇod him ȝeunne·
Đæt hiſ ȝod-dæda·
Ꞩpẏđꞃan [24]peoꞃđan·
Đonne miſdæda·
Ꝺiſ ſaple to [25]ȝeſcẏldnẏſſe·
On lanȝſuman [26]ſiđe:·''']

An. DCCCC.LIX. [27][Ꝺeꞃ [28]Ꞓadȝaꞃ ſende æꞃteꞃ' S. Dunſtane· and [29]ȝiꞃ him [30]þat ƀ.ꞃice on [31]Ꝑiȝaꞃceaſtꞃe· and [32]ſẏþþan þat' ƀ.ꞃice on [33]Lundene:·]

An. DCCCC.LX.

An. DCCCC.LXI. [34][Ꝺeꞃ [35]ȝepat Odo' [36]ſe ȝoda·' [37]aꞃcebiſcop. and [38]Sc̃e Dunſtan ꞃenȝ to aꞃceb'-ꞃice:·']

An. [39]DCCCC.LXII. [40]Ꝺeꞃ ꞃoꞃđꞃeꞃde Ælꞃȝaꞃ [41]cinȝeſ mæȝ on Deꞃenum· and hiſ lic

and he did as behoved him,
diligently he earned it.
He upreared God's glory wide,
and loved God's law,
and bettered the public peace,
most of the kings
who were before him
in man's memory.
And God him eke so helped,
that kings and eorls
gladly to him bowed,
and were submissive
to that, that he willed;
and without war
he ruled all
that himself would.
He was wide
throughout nations
greatly honoured,
because he honoured
God's name earnestly,
and God's law pondered
much and oft,
and God's glory reared
wide and far,
and wisely counselled,
most oft, and ever,
for God and for the world,
of all his people.
One misdeed he did
all too much
that he foreign
vices loved,
and heathen customs
within this land
brought too oft,
and outlandish men
hither enticed,
and harmful people
allured to this land.
But God grant him
that his good deeds
be more availing
than his misdeeds,
for his soul's protection
on the longsome course.

A. 959. This year Eadgar sent after St. Dunstan, and gave him the bishoprick at Worcester; and afterwards the bishoprick at London.

A. 960.

A. 961. This year departed Odo the Good, archbishop; and St. Dunstan succeeded to the archbishoprick.

A. 962. This year died Ælfgar, the king's kinsman, in Devonshire, and his body

[1] *not in F.* [2] peſ *E.* [3] þeſ *E.* [4] aꞃeꞃde *E.* [5] ſpiđæſt *E.* [6] tobuȝon *E.* [7] puꞃden *E.* [8] ȝepẏlde *F.* [9] Ȧnd he dẏde ſpa him þeaꞃꞃ paſ *F.* [10] ſpiđe *E.* [11] ȝepeoꞃđađ *D.* [12] puꞃđode *F.* [13] *not in F.* [14] ſimle *E.* [15] poꞃulde *E.F.* [16] eall *E.* [17] *not in F.* [18] miſdæda *E.* [19] ſpiđe *E.* [20] ælþeodiȝe *E.* [21] hæđene *E.* [22] *D.* [23] deoꞃiende *E.* [24] peaꞃđan *E.* [25] ȝeſcẏldneſſe *E.* [26] ſẏđe *E.* [27] *F. and inserted in A. in continuation after* DCCCC.LVIII. [28] he ſænte eꞃteꞃ *A.* [29] ȝæꞃ *A.* [30] þæt *A.* [31] Ꝑiȝꞃacæſtꞃe *A.* [32] þæꞃ æꞃteꞃ þæt *A.* [33] Lundune *A.* [34] *F. and inserted in A.* [35] ꞃoꞃđꞃeꞃde Oda *F.* [36] *F.* [37] aꞃƀ. *F.* [38] Dunſtanuſ peaꞃđ ȝecoꞃen to aꞃƀ. *F.* [39] DCCCC.LXI. *G.* [40] *not in B.C.D.E.F.* [41] cẏninȝeſ *G.*

Digitized by Google

[1]rest on Ƿiltune. And [2]Sigferð cyning hine offeoll· and his lic [3]ligð æt [4]Ƿimburnan. And þa on geare wæs [5]swiðe micel mancwealm· and se micela manbryne wæs on Lundene. and Paules mynster forbarn· and þy ilcan [6]geare wearð eft gestaðelad. On [7]þys ilcan′ geare for Aðelmod mæsse-preost to Rome and þær forðferde· ·xviii· Kl. Septembris:·′

An. dcccc.lxiii. [8]Her forðferde Ƿulfstan diacon· on Cilda-mæsse dæge· and æfter þon forðferde Gyric mæsse-preost.′ [9]On [10]þys ilcan geare′ feng Aðelwold [11]abbod tó [12]þæm biscop-rice [13]to Ƿintanceastre· and hine mon gehalgode in uigilia S. Andree· wæs sunnan dæg on dæg.″ [14][On þes oðer gear syþþon he wæs gehalgod· þa makode he feola minstra· and draf út þa clerca of þe biscop-rice· forþan þet hi noldon nan regul healden· and sætta þær muneca. He macode þær twa abbot-rice. an of muneca· an of nunna. þet wæs eall wið-innan Ƿintanceastre. Syþþan þa com he to se cyng Eadgar· bed him þet he scolde him giuen ealle þa minstre þa hæðene men hæfden ær to-brocon· forþi þet he hit wolde geeadnewion. and se kyng hit bliðelice tyðode. And se biscop com þa fyrst to Elig· þær Sce Æðeldrið lið· and leot macen þone mynstre. geaf hit þa his an munac· Brihtnoð wæs gehaten. Halgode him þa abbot· and sætte þær munecas Gode to ƿerian· þær hwilon wæron nun. bohte þa feala cotlif æt se king· and macode hit swyðe rice. Syþþon com se biscop Aðelwold to þære mynstre þe wæs gehaten Medeshamstede· þe hwilon wæs fordon fra heðene folce. ne fand þær nan þing buton ealde weallas and wilde wuda. Fande þa hidde in þa ealde wealle writes· þet Headda abb. heafde ær gewriton· hu Ƿulfhere kyng and Æðelred his broðor hit wrohten· and hu hi hit freodon wið king and wið b. and wið ealle weoruld-þeudom· and hu se papa Agaðo hit feostnode mid his write· and se arceb. Deusdedit. Leot wircen þa þet mynstre· and sætte þær abbot· se wæs gehaten Aldulf· macede þær munecas þær ær ne wæs nan þing. Com þa to þe cyng· and leot him locon þa gewrite þe ær wæron gefunden. and se kyng andswerode þa and cweð:

rests at Wiltun. And king Sigferth killed himself, and his body lies at Winburne. And then, within the year, there was a great mortality, and the great fever was in London; and Paul's minster was burnt, and that same year was again built up. In this same year Athelmod the mass-priest went to Rome, and there died, on the 18th of the Kalends of September. 15 Aug.

A. 963. This year died Wulfstan the deacon on Childer-mass-day^, and after that died Gyric the mass-priest. In this same year abbot Athelwold^x succeeded to the bishoprick at Winchester, and he was consecrated on the vigil of St. Andrew: it was Sunday that day. In the year after he was consecrated, then made he many minsters, and drove the clerks out of the bishoprick, because they would not observe any rule, and he set monks there. He made there two abbacies; one of monks, one of nuns; all which was within Winchester. Afterwards, then came he to the king, Eadgar, and begged of him that he would give him all the minsters which heathen men had formerly broken down, because he would restore them: and the king blithely granted it. And then the bishop came first to Ely, where St. Ætheldrith lies, and caused the minster to be made: then he gave it to one of his monks, who was named Brihtnoth. He then consecrated him abbot, and there set monks to serve God where previously had been nuns: he bought then many 'cotlifs' of the king, and made it very rich. After that came bishop Athelwold to the minster which was called Medeshamstede, which formerly had been destroyed by heathen men: he found no thing there but old walls and wild woods. There found he, hidden in the old walls, writings that abbot Headda had erewhile written, how king Wulfhere and Æthelred his brother had built it, and how they had freed it against king and against bishop, and against all secular services, and how the pope Agatho had confirmed the same by his rescript, and the archbishop Deus-dedit. Then caused he the minster to be built; and set there an abbot, who was called Aldulf, and caused monks to be there where before was no thing. Then came he to the king, and caused him to look at the writings which before were found; and the king answered then and said:

^ 28 Dec.

x of Abbendon.

29 Nov.

An. dcccc.lxiii. [15]Her fram Eadgar cyninge to þe biscopdome on Ƿintanceastra wes gecoren Sce Aðelwold. And þe arcebiscop of Cantwara-byrig· Sce Dunstan· him gehalgod to biscop on þe fyrste sunnon dæg of Aduent. þet wæs on ·iii· Kal. Decembris:·

A. 963. This year, by king Eadgar, St. Æthelwold was chosen to the bishoprick at Winchester. And the archbishop of Canterbury, St. Dunstan, consecrated him bishop on the first Sunday of Advent; that was on the 3d of the Kalends of December. 29 Nov.

[1]lið *G.* [2]Sigeferð *G.* [3]rest *G.* [4]Ƿinburnan *G.* [5]swyðe *G.* [6]gere *G.* [7]′′ þis ylcan *G.* [8]′ *not in E.F.* ″ *not in B.C.D.* [9]′ Her *F.* [10]þy *G.* [11]abbud *F.* [12]þam *G.* ″ – biscopdome of Ƿinceastre *F.* [13]on *G.* [14]*E.* [15]*E.*

Digitized by Google

Ic Æðgar geate and gife to dæi to-foren Gode and tofore bone ærceb. Dunstan· freodom Sce Petres mynstre· Medeshamstede· of kyng and of b. and ealle ba borpes be bæmto lin· bet is· Æstfeld· and Dodes-borp· and Ege· and Pastun. And bus ic hit freo· bet nan biscop ne habe bær nane hæfe· buton se abbot of bone minstre. And ic gife bone tun be man cleopað Undela· mid eall bet bæmto lið· bet is bet man cleopeð Eahte-hundred· and market· and toll· swa freolice· bet ne king· ne b. ne eorl· ne scir-reue ne habe bær nane hæfe· ne nan man buton se abbot ane· and bam be bæmto sæt. And ic gife Crist and Sce
*? Petre· *and burh bes biscop bene Æðelpolde· bas land· bet is Barpe· Pefmingtun· Æsctun· Ketering· Castre· Egleswurthe· Waltun· Withringtun· Ege· Thorp; and one moneyer in Stamford. These lands, and all the others that belong to the minster, them declare I free: that is, saca and socne, toll and team, and infangthief; these rights, and all others, them declare I free, Christ's and St. Peter's. And I give the two parts of Witlesmere, with the waters and with the weirs and fens, and so through Merelade straight to the water which is called Nen, and so eastward to King's-delf. And I will that a market be in the same vill, and that no other be betwixt Stamford and Huntingdon. And I will that the toll be thus given: first, from Witles-mere all as far as the king's toll of North-mans-cross-hundred, and then back again from Witles-mere, through Merelade, straight to the Nen, and so as the water runneth to Crowland, and from Crowland to Must, and from Must to King's-delf, and to Witles-mere. And I will that all the liberties, and all the remissions that my predecessors have given, that they stand; and I sign and confirm it with Christ's rood-token.'†

'I, Ædgar, grant and give to-day, before God and before the archbishop Dunstan, freedom to St. Peter's minster, Medeshamstede, from king and from bishop: and all the villages which lie thereto; that is to say, Æstfeld, and Dodes-thorp, and Ege, and Pastun. And thus I free it, that no bishop have there any command, without the abbot of the minster. And I give the vill which is called Oundle, with all which thereto lieth, that is to say, that which is called 'the Eight-hundreds,' and market and toll, so freely, that neither king, nor bishop, nor eorl, nor scire-reeve, have there any command, nor any man except the abbot alone, and him whom he thereto appointeth. And I give to Christ and St. Peter, and through the prayer of bishop Athelwold, these lands; that is to say, Barwe, Wermingtun, Æsctun, Ketering, Castre, Egleswurthe, Waltun, Withringtun, Ege, Thorp; and one moneyer in Stamford. These lands, and all the others that belong to the minster, them declare I free: that is, saca and socne, toll and team, and infangthief; these rights, and all others, them declare I free, Christ's and St. Peter's. And I give the two parts of Witlesmere, with the waters and with the weirs and fens, and so through Merelade straight to the water which is called Nen, and so eastward to King's-delf. And I will that a market be in the same vill, and that no other be betwixt Stamford and Huntingdon. And I will that the toll be thus given: first, from Witles-mere all as far as the king's toll of North-mans-cross-hundred, and then back again from Witles-mere, through Merelade, straight to the Nen, and so as the water runneth to Crowland, and from Crowland to Must, and from Must to King's-delf, and to Witles-mere. And I will that all the liberties, and all the remissions that my predecessors have given, that they stand; and I sign and confirm it with Christ's rood-token.'†

Da andsperade se ancebiscop Dunstan of Cantpar-bysig and sæide. Ic tyðe bet ealle ba bing be hes is gifen and sspecon· and ealle ba bing be bin forgengles and min geatton· ba wille ic bet hit stande· and swa hpa swa hit to-brecoð· ba gife ic him Godes cuss· and ealra halgan· and ealre hadede heafde· and min· buton he cume to dæd-bote. And ic gife to-cnaplece Sce Petes min messe-hacel· and min stol· and min sæf Crist to þeupian. Ic Ospald· ancebiscop of Eoforpic geate ealle bas sonde burh ba halgo rode bet Crist sæf onbrocod. † Ic Æðelpold biscop· blætsige ealle be bis healdon· and ic amansumie ealle be bis to-bræcon· buton he cume to dæd-bote. Des sæf Ælfstan biscop· Æðulf b. and Escwi abbot· and Osgar abb. and Æðelgar abb. and Ælfene ealdorman· Æðelwine

'I, Ædgar, grant and give to-day, before God and before the archbishop Dunstan, freedom to St. Peter's minster, Medeshamstede, from king and from bishop: and all the villages which lie thereto; that is to say, Æstfeld, and Dodes-thorp, and Ege, and Pastun. And thus I free it, that no bishop have there any command, without the abbot of the minster. And I give the vill which is called Oundle, with all which thereto lieth, that is to say, that which is called 'the Eight-hundreds,' and market and toll, so freely, that neither king, nor bishop, nor eorl, nor scire-reeve, have there any command, nor any man except the abbot alone, and him whom he thereto appointeth. And I give to Christ and St. Peter, and through the prayer of bishop Athelwold, these lands; that is to say, Barwe, Wermingtun, Æsctun, Ketering, Castre, Egleswurthe, Waltun, Withringtun, Ege, Thorp; and one moneyer in Stamford. These lands, and all the others that belong to the minster, them declare I free: that is, saca and socne, toll and team, and infangthief; these rights, and all others, them declare I free, Christ's and St. Peter's. And I give the two parts of Witlesmere, with the waters and with the weirs and fens, and so through Merelade straight to the water which is called Nen, and so eastward to King's-delf. And I will that a market be in the same vill, and that no other be betwixt Stamford and Huntingdon. And I will that the toll be thus given: first, from Witles-mere all as far as the king's toll of North-mans-cross-hundred, and then back again from Witles-mere, through Merelade, straight to the Nen, and so as the water runneth to Crowland, and from Crowland to Must, and from Must to King's-delf, and to Witles-mere. And I will that all the liberties, and all the remissions that my predecessors have given, that they stand; and I sign and confirm it with Christ's rood-token.'†

Then Dunstan the archbishop of Canterbury answered, and said: 'I grant that all the things which here are given and spoken of, and all the things which thy predecessors and mine have conceded, those will I that they stand; and whosoever this breaketh, then give I him the curse of God, and of all saints, and of all ordained heads, and of myself, unless he come to repentance. And I give, in acknowledgment, to St. Peter, my mass-hackel, and my 'reef,' for the service of Christ.' 'I, Oswald, archbishop of York, assent to all these words by the holy rood which Christ suffered on.'† 'I, Athelwold, bishop, bless all who shall observe this; and I excommunicate all who shall break this, unless he come to repentance.' Here was Ælfstan bishop, Athulf bishop, and Escwi abbot,

Digitized by Google

ealdorman· Brıðnoð· Oslac ealdorman· and feola oðre rice men. and ealle hit geatton· and ealle hit priten mid Cristes mæl.† Ðis pæs gedon sýþþon ure Drihtnes acennednesse ·DCCCC.LXXII· þes kinges ·XVI· gear.

and Osgar abbot, and Æthelgar abbot, and Ælfere the ealdorman, Æthelwine the ealdorman, Brithnoth; Oslac the ealdorman, and many other great men: and all assented to it, and all signed it with Christ's cross.† This was done after the birth of our Lord nine hundred and seventy-two years, of the king's reign the sixteenth year.

Ða bohte se abbot Ældulf landes feola and manega· and godede þa þet mýnstre spiðe mid ealle· and pæs þær þa spa lange þet se arcebiscop Ospald of Eoforpic pæs forðgepiton and man cæs him þa to erceb. And man cæs þa sona oðer abbot of þe sýlfe mýnstre· Kenulf pæs gehaten· se pæs sýþþon biscop in Þintanceastre. And he macode fýrst þa pealle abutan þone mýnstre. geaf hit þa to nama Burch· þe ær het Medeshamstede. Þæs þær spa lange þet man sette him to biscop on Þintanceastre. Ða cæs man oðer abbot of þe silue minstre· þe pæs gehaten Ælfsi· se Ælfsi pæs þa abbot sýþþon fiftig pintre. Ne nam úp Sc̃a Kýneburh and S. Kýnesuið þe lægen in Castra· and S. Tibba þe læi in Rihala· and brohte heom to Burch· and offrede heom eall S. Peter on an dæi· and heold þa hpile þe he þær pæs:·]

Then the abbot Aldulf bought lands, numerous and many, and then greatly enriched the minster withal; and then was he there so long as until the archbishop Oswald of York was dead,* and then was he chosen archbishop. And then, soon, another abbot was chosen of the self-same minster, who was called Kenulf: he was afterwards bishop at Winchester. And he first made the wall about the minster: then gave he that to name 'Burch,' which before was called Medeshamstede: he was there so long as until he was appointed bishop at Winchester.* Then another abbot was chosen of the self-same minster, who was called Ælfsi: Ælfsi was then abbot, from that time, fifty years. He took up St. Kyneburh and St. Kyneswith, who lay at Castre, and St. Tibba, who lay at Rihall, and brought them to Burch, and made an offering of them all to St. Peter in one day; and observed it the while that he was there.

* A. 992.

* A. 1006.

An. DCCCC.LXIV. [1]Ner [2]dræfde Eadgar [3]cýng þa preostas on Ceastre of Ealdanmýnstre· and of Nipan-mýnstre· and of Leortesige· and of Middeltune· and sette [4]hý mid munecan. and he sette Æðelgar abbod to Nipan-mýnstre to abbode· and [5]Ordbirht to Leortesige· and Cýnepeard to [6]Middeltune:·'

A. 964. This year king Eadgar expelled the priests at Winchester from the Old-minster and from the New-minster, and from Chertsey, and from Middleton, and filled them with monks; and he appointed abbot Æthelgar abbot to the New-minster, and Ordbriht to Chertsey, and Cyneweard to Middleton.

An. DCCCC.LXV. [7][Ner on þissum geare Eadgar cýning genam Ælfýðe* him to cpene· heo pæs Ordgares dohtor ealdormanness:·]

A. 965. In this year king Eadgar took Ælfythe* for his queen; she was Ordgar's daughter, the ealdorman's.

* Ælfrythe.

An. DCCCC.LXVI. [8][Ner [9]Ðoreð Gunneres sunu forhergode Þestmoringa-land. And þý ilcan geare Oslac feng to [10]ealdordome:·]

A. 966. This year Thoreth, Gunner's son, ravaged Westmoreland. And that same year Oslac obtained an ealdordom.

An. DCCCC.LXVII.

A. 967.

An. DCCCC.LXVIII. [11][Ner on [12]þissum geare Eadgar [13]cýning het ofer-hergian [14]eall Tenet-land:·]

A. 968. In this year king Eadgar ordered all Thanet-land to be ravaged.

An. DCCCC.LXIX. DCCCC.LXX.

A. 969. 970.

An. DCCCC.LXXI. [15][Ner forðferde [16]Oskýtel arcebisceop· se pæs ærest to Dorke-

A. 971. This year died archbishop Oskytel: he was first consecrated bishop of

An. DCCCC.LXIV. [17]Ner purðan þa canonicas gedrifen ut of Ealdan-mýnstre fram Eadgar cinge· and eac of Nipen-mýnstre· and of Lertesige· and of Mideltune· and he sette þarto munecas and abb. to Nipen-mýnstre Ægelgarum· to Lertesige Ordberhtum· to Mideltune Cýnepard:·

A. 964. This year were the canons driven out of the Old-minster by king Eadgar, and also from the New-minster, and from Chertsey and from Middleton; and he appointed thereto monks and abbots: to the New-minster Ægelgar, to Chertsey Ordberht, to Middleton Cyneward.

[1] *not in B.C.D.E.* [2] dreferde *G.* [3] cýning *G.* [4] hie *G.* [5] Ordbýrht *G.* [6] Midltune *G.* [7] *D.* [8] *D.F.* [9] Ðoreð *F.* [10] ealderdome *F.* [11] *D.* An. DCCCC.LXIX. *F.* [12] þýsum *F.* [13] cing *F.* [14] eal *F.* [15] *B.C.* [16] Oskitel *C.* [17] *F.* Hic expulsi sunt canonici de veteri monasterio. *E.*

Digitized by Google

ceaſtre to leoð-biſceope ȝehalȝoð· anð eft to Eofeſpic-ceaſtre· be [1]Eaðreðeſ cinȝeſ unnan anð [2]ealra hiſ [3]pitena· [a]þæt he pæſ to [4]æſcebiſceope ȝehalȝoð. anð he pæſ [5]·xxii· pintra [6]biſceop· anð he forðferðe on ealra halȝena mæſſe-niht ·x· nihton [7]ǽr [8]Martíneſ-mæſſan· æt Tame. Ánð Ðurkýtel abb. hiſ mæȝ· ferede þæſ biſceopeſ [9]líc to [10]Béðanforða· forþan þe he pæſ þær þa abbuð on þone [11]tíman:·]

An. dcccc.lxxii. [12]Ðer forðferðe Eaðmunð æðelinȝ·′ [13]anð hiſ lic lið æt Rumeſiȝe:·′

An. [14]dcccc.lxxiii.

Ðer Eaðȝar pæſ·
Enȝla paldenð·
Lorðre [15]micelre·
To [16]cýninȝe ȝehalȝoð·
On þære ealðan býriȝ·
Ácemanneſ ceaſtre·
[17]Ác [18]hi iȝ-buenð·′
Oðre porðe· [19]beornaſ·
Baðon [20]nemnað.
Ðær pæſ [21]bliſ [22]micel·
On þam [23]eaðȝan dæȝe·
Eallum ȝeporðen·
[24][Ðone] niða-bearn·
Nemnað anð [25]ciȝað·
Pentecoſteneſ [26]dǽȝ.
Ðær pæſ preoſta heap·
[27]Micel muneca þreat·
Mine [28]ȝefreȝe·
Gleapra [29]ȝeȝaðeroð·
Ánð [30]þá aȝanȝen pæſ·
Týn hunð pintra·
[31]Geteleð [32]rímeſ·
Fram [33]ȝebýrð-[34]tíðe·
Bremeſ [35]cýninȝeſ·
Leohta [36]hýrðeſ·

Dorchester, and afterwards of York; by favour of king Eadred, and of all his 'witan,' he was consecrated archbishop; and he was a bishop twenty-two years; and he died on the mass-night of All-Hallows[⁂], ten days before Martin-mass, at Tame. And abbot Thurkytel his kinsman, carried the bishop's body to Bedford, because he was then, at that time, abbot there.

A. 972. This year died Eadmund the etheling, and his body lies at Rumsey.

A. 973.

Here was Eadgar,
ruler of Angles,
in full assembly,
hallowed king,
at the old burh
Acemans-ceaster;
but it the islanders,
beorns, by another word,
name Bath.
There was much bliss
on that blessed day
to all occasioned,
which children of men
name and call
Pentecost's day.
There was a heap of priests;
of monks a large band,
as I have heard,
of sage ones, gathered:
and then agone was
ten hundred years,
told in numbers,
from the birth-tide
of the glorious King,
Pastor of light,

An. *dcccc.lxxii. [37]Ðer [38]pæſ Eaðȝar [39]æðelinȝ ȝehalȝoð to [40]cýninȝe on [41]Pentecoſteneſ mæſſe-dæȝ·′ [42]on ·v· Id. Mai· [43]þý ·xiii·′ ȝeare [44]þe he [45]on rice fenȝ· æt [46]Ðata-baðum· anð he pæſ þa [47]ane pana ·xxx· pintre.′ Ánð ſona æfter [48]þam ſe [49]cýninȝ [50]ȝelæðde [51]ealle hiſ [52]ſcip-fýrðe to [53]Leiceaſtre· anð [54]þær him [55]comon onȝean′ ·vi· [56]cýninȝaſ. anð ealle [57]pið [58]hine ȝetreopſoðon·′ þæt hi poldon [59]efenpýrhtan beon· on ſǽ anð on landе:·

A. 972. This year Eadgar the etheling was hallowed king at Hot-baths, on Pentecost's mass-day, on the 5th of the Ides of May[×], the thirteenth year since he had obtained the kingdom; and he was then one less than thirty years of age. And soon after that, the king led all his ship-forces to Chester; and there came to meet him six kings, and they all plighted their troth to him, that they would be his fellow-workers by sea and by land.

[1] Eaðpearðeſ *C.* [2] be *C. add.* [3] pitenena *B.* [4] arcebiſceope *C.* [5] tpa anð xx. *C.* [6] biſceoſ *B.* [7] ´*C.* [8] ´*B.* [9] ´*C.* [10] ´*B.C.* [11] ´*B.C.* [12] ´ *B.C.* An. dcccc.lxx. *D.E.* An. dcccc.lxxi. *G. erased from A.* [13] ´ *G.* [14] dcccc.lxxiv. *C.* [15] mýcclum *B.C.* [16] kinȝe *B.C.* cýninȝ *G.* [17] eac *B.C.* [18] ´ hie eȝbuenð *B.C.* hie buenð *G.* [19] *not in G.* [20] nemneð *C.* [21] blýſſ *G.* [22] mýcel *B.* [23] eaðeȝan *G.* [24] þonne *A.* [25] ceȝeað *B.C.* cýȝað *G.* [26] ´ *A.* [27] mýcel *B.C.* [28] ȝefræȝe *B.C.G.* [29] ȝeȝaðoroð *C.* ȝeȝaðroð *G.* [30] ´ *C.* [31] ȝetæleð *G.* [32] ´ *B.* [33] ´ *B.C.* [34] ´ *B.C.* -týðe *G.* [35] cinȝeſ *B.C.* [36] hirðeſ *C.* [37] *D.E.F.* [38] paſ *F.* [39] eðelinȝ *E.* [40] cinȝe *F.* [41] ´ Pentecoſte-mæſſe dæi *E.* Pente-c' dæȝ *F.* [42] *not in F.* [43] þe *E.* ´on þan þreoteoðan *F.* [44] þaſ *F.* [45] to *F.* [46] Baðant' þet ýſ æt Ácemanneſ-ði *F.* [47] ana *E.* ´ xxix. pintra ealð *F.* [48] þan *F.* [49] cýnȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [50] ȝeleaðde *E.* [51] eal *F.* [52] ſcip-here *F.* [53] Læȝeceaſtre *E.* Leȝer-ceaſtre *F.* [54] þar *F.* [55] ´ coman toȝeaneſ *F.* [56] cinȝaſ *F.* [57] ´ him on hanð ſealðon *F.* [58] ´ trýpſoðon *E.* [59] -pýhton *E.* -pihte *F.*

[a] In *B.* the words 'þæt he' were originally omitted; but the omission was discovered and corrected by the scribe at the time. It is difficult to gain any intelligible meaning from the text without expunging these words.

Digitized by Google

[1]Buton þæꞃ [2]tó-[3]láꝼe·	but that there remaining
Ða [4]ʒet pæꞃ·	then still was,
Þinteꞃ-[5]ʒeteleꞃ·	of yearly-tale,
Ðæꞃ [6]þe ʒepꞃitu ꞃecʒað·	as writings say,
[7]Seoꝼon and [8]tpentiʒ.	seven and twenty:
Spa neah pæꞃ ꞃiʒoꞃa [9]ꝼꞃéan·	so nigh had to the Victor-lord
[10]Ðúꞃend [11]aúꞃnen·	a thousand run out
Ða þa þiꞃ ʒelamp.	when this befel.
Ánd him Eadmundeꞃ	And himself, Eadmund's
Eaꝼoꞃa hæꝼde·	offspring, had
[12]Niʒon and [13]·xx·	nine and twenty,
Nið-peoꞃca heaꞃd·	guardian 'gainst evil works,
Þintꞃa on [14]poꞃulde·	years in the world
[15][Ða] þiꞃ ʒepoꞃden pæꞃ·	when this was done,
[16]Ánd þa on þam [17]·xxx· pæꞃ	and then in the thirtieth, was
Ðeoden [18]ʒehalʒod:·	hallowed ruler.
An. DCCCC.LXXIV.	A. 974.
An. DCCCC.LXXV.	A. 975.
Þeꞃ ʒeendode	Here, ended
Eoꞃðan dꞃeamaꞃ·	the joys of earth,
Eadʒaꞃ [19]Enʒla [20]cẏninʒ·	Eadgar, of Angles king,
Leaꞃ him oðeꞃ leoht·	chose him another light,
[21]Þlitiʒ and [22]pẏnꞃum·	beauteous and winsome,
Ánd þiꞃ [23]páce [24]ꝼoꞃlét·	and left this frail,
[25]Líꝼ þiꞃ læne.	this barren life.
Nemnað leoda beaꞃn·	Children of men name,
[26]Men on moldan·	men on the earth,
[27]Ðæne monað ʒehpæꞃ·	every where, that month,
[28]In [29]þiꞃꞃe eðel-tẏꞃꝼ·	in this land,

An. DCCCC.LXXV. [30]VIII. Id. Iulii.′	A. 975. The 8th of the Ides of July. 8 Jul.
Þeꞃ Eadʒaꞃ ʒeꝼoꞃ·	Here Eadgar died,
Ánʒla [31]ꞃeccend·	ruler of Angles,
Þeꞃt-Seaxena pine·	West-Saxons' joy,
Ánd [32]Mẏꞃcna mundboꞃa.	and Mercians' protector.
Luð pæꞃ [33]þæt pide·	Known was it widely
Leond ꝼeola þeoda·	throughout many nations.
Ðæt [34]aꝼeꞃan [35]Eadmundeꞃ·	'Thæt' offspring of Eadmund,
Oꝼeꞃ [36]ʒaneteꞃ [37]bað.	o'er the gannet's-bath.
[38]Lẏninʒaꞃ [39]hine pide·	Kings him widely
Þuꞃðodon [40]ꞃide·	honoured far,
Buʒon to [41]cẏninʒe·	bowed to the king,
Spa him pæꞃ ʒecẏnde.	as was his due by kind.
Næꞃ [42]ꝼlota ꞃpa ꞃánʒ·	No fleet was so daring,
Ne [43]heꞃe ꞃpa ꞃtꞃanʒ·	nor army so strong,
Ðæt on Ánʒel-cẏnne·	that 'mid the English nation
[44]Æꞃ him [45]ʒeꝼætte·	took from him aught,
Ða hpile þe ꞃe æðela cẏninʒ·	the while that the noble king
Lẏne-ꞃtole ʒeꞃehte:·′′	ruled on his throne.

[46]Ánd [47]heꞃ [48]Eadpeaꞃd· [49]Eadʒaꞃeꞃ ꞃunuꝼenʒ to ꞃice· and [50]þa ꞃona on þam ilcan ʒeaꞃe·′ on [51]hæꞃꝼeꞃt· [52]æteopde cometa ꞃe ꞃteoꞃꞃa· and com [53]þa on [54]þam æꝼtꞃan ʒeaꞃe ꞃpẏðe mẏcel [55]hunʒoꞃ· and ꞃpẏðe

And this year Edward, Eadgar's son, succeeded to the kingdom; and then soon, in the same year, during harvest, appeared 'cometa' the star; and then came in the following year a very great famine, and

[1] butan *B.* [2] ´*A.* [3] ´*B.* [4] *B.C.* aʒan *A.G.* [5] -ʒetæleꞃ *C.G.* [6] *not in B.* [7] ꞃeoꝼan *B.C.* [8] xx. *B.C.* tpenti *G.* [9] ´*B.C.* [10] ´*C.* [11] ´*A.B.C.* [12] niʒen *B.C.* [13] tpenti *G.* [14] poꞃlde *B.* puꞃulde *C.* [15] *B.* [16] on *B.* [17] þꞃittеʒæðan *B.* þꞃittiʒeðan *C.* [18] and *G. add.* [19] Ánʒla *C.* [20] cinʒ *B.C.* [21] plẏtiʒ *C.* [22] pinꞃum *C.G.* [23] ´*B.* [24] ´*B.* [25] ´*A.* lẏꝼ *G.* [26] menn *B.C.* [27] þone *B.C.* [28] on *B.* [29] þẏꞃꞃe *C.* [30] *D.E.F.* ′ *not in E.* ′′ Þeꞃ Eadʒaꞃ cinʒ ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃde *F.* [31] ꞃeccent *E.* [32] Mẏꞃcene *E.* [33] þet *E.* [34] aꝼaꞃen *D.* [35] Eadmund *E.* [36] ʒateneꞃ *D.* [37] beð *D.* [38] cẏneʒaꞃ *D.* [39] hẏne *D.* [40] ꞃpiðe *D.* [41] þam *D. add.* [42] ꞃe *E. add.* [43] ꞃe *E. add.* [44] ´*D.* [45] ʒeꝼétede *E.* [46] *not in D.* [47] *not in F.* [48] Eadpaꞃd *E.F.* [49] hiꞃ *F.* [50] *E.* ′ þẏꞃ ylcan ʒeaꞃeꞃ *F.* [51] hæꞃꝼeꞃte *E.* hæꞃꝼæꞃte *F.* [52] ætẏpde *F.* [53] *not in F.* [54] þan *F.* [55] hunʒeꞃ *F.*

Digitized by Google

Ða þe [1]ǽr [2]pæran	those who erewhile were
On [3]rím-cræfte·	in the art of numbers
Rihte getogene·	rightly taught,
Iuliuf [4]monað·	July month,
[5]Ðær fe [6]geonga [7]gepát·	when the youth departed,
On þone [8]eahtoðan dæg·	on the eighth day,
[9]Eadgár of [10]lífe·	Eadgar, from life,
Beorna beah-[11]gýfa.	bracelet-giver of beorns.
[12]Ánd feng hif bearn [13]fýþþan	And then his son succeeded
To cýne-[14]ríce·	to the kingdom,
[15]Lýld [16]únpeaxen·	a child un-waxen,
Eorla [17]ealdor·	ealdor of eorls,
Ðam pæf Eadpeard nama.	to whom was Eadweard name.
Ánd him [18]tír-fæft hæleð·	And him, a glorious chief,
[19]Týn nihtum [20]ǽr·	ten days before,
Of Brýtene [21]gepát·	departed from Britain,
[22]Bifceop fe [23]góda·	the good bishop[*],
Ðurh gecýndne cræft·	through nature's course,
Ðam pæf Lýnepeard nama.	to whom was Cyneweard name.
[24]Ðá [25]pæf on [26]Mýrceon·	Then was in Mercia,
Mine gefræge·	as I have heard,
[27]Þíde and pel [28]hpær·	widely and every where,
Þaldendef [29]lóf·	the glory of the Lord
Áfýlled on foldan.	laid low on earth:
Feala [30]pearð [31]tó-dræfed·	many were expelled,
Gleapra Godef-þeopa·	sage servants of God;
Ðæt pæf gnornung [32]micel·	that was much grief
Ðam þe on breoftum pæg·	to him who in his breast bore
Býrnende lufan·	a burning love
[33]Metodef [34]ón [35]móde.	of the Creator, in his mind.
Ða pæf mærða-frumа	Then was the Source of wonders

[*] of Wells.

[36]mænigfealde ftýrunga' geond [37]Ángol-cýnn.	very manifold commotions among the English people.
[38]On hif dagum·	In his days,
For hif iugoðe·	for his youth,
Godef piðærfacan·	God's gainsayers
Godef lage bræcon·'	God's law broke;
Ælfere [39]ealdorman·	Ælfere, ealdorman,
[40]Ánd oðre manega·	and others many;
Ánd munuc regol mýrdon·	and rule monastic quashed,
Ánd mýnftra to-ftæncton·	and minsters dissolved,
Ánd munecaf to-dræfdon·	and monks drove out,
Ánd Godef-þeopaf fefedon·'	and God's servants put down,
Ðe Eadgar [41]kýning het ær·	whom Eadgar, king, ordered erewhile
Ðone [42]halgan bifcop·'	the holy bishop
[43]Áðelpold geftaðelian·'	Athelwold to stablish;
[44]Ánd pýdepan beftrýptan·	and widows they plundered,
Oft and gelome·	many times and oft;
Ánd fela unrihta·	and many unrighteousnesses,
Ánd ýfela unlaga·	and evil unjust-deeds
Árýfan up fiþþan·	arose up afterwards:
Ánd áá æfter þam·	and ever after that
Hit ýfelode fpiðe.'	it greatly grew in evil.
Ánd on þam timan pæf eác Oflac· fe mæra eorl geutod of Ángel-cýnne:·''	And at that time, also, was Oslac the great eorl banished from England.

[1] ´*A.C.* [2] pæron *B.C.* [3] ´*A.B.C.* [4] monð *B.C.* monað *G.* [5] *B.C.* þæt *A.G.* [6] onga *G.* [7] ´*A.B.C.* [8] *B.C.* eahtateðan *A.* eahtateoðan *G.* [9] ´*B.* [10] ´*A.B.C.* [11] gifa *B.C.* [12] *not in B.C.* [13] fiþþan *C.* [14] ´*B.C.* [15] cild *B.C.* [16] ´*A.* unpexen *B.C.* [17] aldor *B.C.* [18] ´*B.C.* týr- *G.* [19] x. *B.C.* [20] ´*A.B.C.* [21] ´*A.B.C.* [22] ƀ. *G.* [23] ´*B.* [24] ´*C.* [25] pearð *B.C.* [26] Mýrcum *B.C.* [27] ´*B.* [28] hrær *B.* [29] ´*A.* [30] pearð *B.* [31] ´*A.* [32] mýcel *B.* [33] Meotodef *B.C.* [34] ´*A.* [35] ´*B.C.* [36] manifealde *F.* [37] Ángel- *E.F.* -cýn *E.* [38] Ánd *E.F.* [39] ealderman *F.* [40] het to-purpon fpýðe manig munuc-lif *E.* – to-pýrpon mani munece – *F.* [41] cýng *E.* cing *F.* [42] haligan ƀ. *F.* [43] Áðælpod geftalian *D.* [44] *not in E.* '' *not in F.*

Digitized by Google

To ſpiðe [1]ſonſepen.
Sigoſa paldend.
Rodeſa ſæden.
Ða man hiſ ſiht [2]tó-bnǽc.
[3]And [4]þá peaſð eac [5]ádnæfed.
[6]Deoſmód hæleð.
[7]Oſlác of eaſde.
Ofeſ ýða [8]gepealc.
Ofeſ ganotef bæð.
[9]Gamol-feax hæleð.
[10]Píſ and poſd ſnotoſ.
Ofeſ pæteſa gefhing.
Ofeſ hpæleſ eðel.
Dama beſeafod.
[11]And þa peaſð [12]ætýped.
Uppe on ſodeſum.
Steoſſa on ſtaðole.
Done ſtið-fefhðe.
Dæleð hige-gleape.
Datað [13]píde.
[14]Gométa be naman.
Gnæft-gleape [15]men.
[16]Pífe [17]ſoð-boſan.
Dæf [18]geond pef-þeode.
Paldendef pnacu.
[19]Píde [20]gefſege.
Dungoſ ofeſ [21]hnúſan.
Đæt eft heofona-peaſð.
Gebette bnego-engla.
Geaf eft blifſe.
Gehpæm egbuendna.
Đuſh eoſðan-[22]peftm:.

An.dccccLxxvi.[23][Deſ[24]on þýſum geaſe' pæf fe [25]micla hungoſ on Angel-cynne:.]

An.dcccc.Lxxvii. [26][Deſ pæf þæt mycle [27]gemót æt Kyntlinga-tune. ofeſ Eaſtſon. and þæſ foſðfeſde [28]Sideman biſceop. on hnæðlican deaðe. on .ii. Kal. Mai. Se pæf Defna-ſcire biſceop. and he pilnode þæt hiſ hic-ſtæft ſceolde beon æt Gnidiantune. æt hiſ biſceop-ſtole. [29]Đá [30]hét Eadpeaſð cing. and Dunſtan aſcebiſceop. þæt hine man feſede to Sča Marian mýnſtre. þæt [31]iſ æt Abbandune. and man eac ſpa dýde. and he iſ eac aſpýſðlice bebýſged on þa noſð-healfe on Sčf Paulus poſtice:.][a]

An. dcccc.Lxxviii. [32]Deſ. [33]on þiſſum geaſe.' ealle þa ýldeſtan Angel-cynneſ pi-tan [34]gefeollon. æt [35]Gálne. of anſe [36]úp-floſan. [37]buton ſe [38]halga Dunſtan [39]aſce-biſceop ana ætſtod [40]uppan anum beame. and [41]ſume þæſ ſpiðe' gebſocode [42]pæſon. and ſume hit [43]ne gedýgdan' mid [44]þam liſe.'' [45]Deſ.[b] [46]on þýſum geaſe.' peaſð too oft contemned;
the Victor-lord,
heaven's Ruler.
Then men his law broke through;
and then was eke driven out,
beloved hero,
Oslac from this land,
o'er rolling waters,
o'er the gannet's-bath;
hoary-haired hero,
wise and word-skilled,
o'er the waters' throng,
o'er the whale's domain,
of home bereaved.
And then was seen,
high in the heavens,
a star in the firmament,
which lofty-souled
men, sage-minded,
call widely,
cometa by name;
men skilled in arts,
wise truth-bearers.
Throughout mankind was
the Lord's vengeance
widely known,
famine o'er earth.
That again heaven's Guardian,
bettered, Lord of angels,
gave again bliss
to each isle-dweller,
through earth's fruits.

A. 976. This year was the great famine among the English nation.

A. 977. This year, over Easter[a], was the great 'gemote' at Kyrtling-tun; and there died bishop Sideman, by a sudden death, on the 2d of the Kalends of May. He was bishop in Devon-shire, and he desired that the resting-place of his body should be at Crediton, at his episcopal-seat. Then commanded king Edward and archbishop Dunstan that he should be borne to St. Mary's minster, which is at Abbendon: and so too was it done: and he is moreover honourably buried on the north side, in St. Paul's chapel. [a] 8 April. 30 Apl.

A. 978. In this year all the chief 'witan' of the English nation fell at Calne from an upper chamber, except the holy archbishop Dunstan, who alone supported himself upon a beam; and there some were grievously maimed, and some did not escape it with life. In this year [b]was king Edward martyred; and Æthelred the etheling, his bro-

[1] ſonſapen *B.C.* [2] ´*A.* [3] *not in B.C.* [4] ´*C.* [5] ´*A.* [6] ´*B.* [7] ´*B.* [8] gepalc *B.C.* [9] gomol- *B.C.* [10] ´*A.B.* [11] *not in B.C.* [12] eac *B.C. add.* [13] ´*B.C.* [14] ´*B.C.* [15] menn *B.C.* [16] ´*B.C.* [17] poð-boſan *B.C.* [18] geonde *G.* [19] ´*B.C.* [20] ge-ſnæge *G.* [21] ´*B.C.* [22] -pæftm *C.* [23] *B.C.* [24] *not in B.* [25] miccla *C.* [26] *B.C.* [27] ´*B.C.* [28] Sidemann *C.* [29] ´*C.* [30] ´*B.* [31] hiſ *C.* [32] *D.E.F.* [33] *not in F.* [34] gefeollan *E.F.* [35] ´*E.* [36] ´*D.* [37] butan *E.* [38] halgan *E.* [39] aſceð. *E.* aſð. *F.* [40] uppon *D.* [41] of þam ſpýðe *F.* [42] pæſan *F.* [43] nýge dýdon *D.* gebohtan *F.* [44] hiue *F.* [45] *A.C.G.* [46] *not in A.G.*

[a] Here ends MS. *B.* near the bottom of the (recto) page. From this time, as the MS. *A.* and *G.* become very scanty, the brackets are no longer used.

[b] Here MS. *C.*, in common with *A.* and *G.*, and with Florence of Worcester, places the death of Edward and the coronation of Ethelred under the year 978; but in

Digitized by Google

Ꞓaðpeaꞃð cẏnınʒ [1]ʒemaꞃtyꞃað· anð′ Æðelꞃeð æðelınʒ hıꞃ bꞃoðoꞃ ꝼenʒ to [2]þam ꞃıce·″ [3]anð he pæꞃ on þam ẏlcan ʒeaꞃe to cınʒe ʒehalʒoð. On þam ʒeaꞃe ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃðe Ælꝼpolð· ꞃe pæꞃ bıꞃcop on Doꞃꞃætum· anð hıꞃ lıc lıð on þam mẏnꞃtꞃe æt Ꞩcẏꞃe-buꞃnan:·′

Sherburne.

An. DCCCC.LXXIX. [4]On þẏꞃ ʒeaꞃe pæꞃ Æðelꞃeð to cınınʒe ʒehalʒoð· on þone ꞃunnan ðæıʒ ꝼeopeꞃtẏne nıht oꝼeꞃ Ꞓaꞃtꞃon· æt Lınʒeꞃ-tune· anð þæꞃ pæꞃon æt hıꞃ halʒunʒe tpeʒen eꞃcebıꞃceopaꞃ· anð tẏn leoðbıꞃceopaꞃ. Ðẏ ılcan ʒeaꞃe pæꞃ ʒeꞃepen bloðıʒ polcen on oꝼt ꞃıðaꞃ· on ꝼẏꞃeꞃ ʒelıcneꞃꞃe· anð þæt pæꞃ ꞃpẏðoꞃt on mıððenıht oðẏpeð· anð ꞃpá on mıꞃtlıce beamaꞃ pæꞃ ʒehıpoð· þonne hıt ðaʒıan polðe· þonne to-ʒláð hıt:·′

ther, succeeded to the kingdom, and he was in the same year hallowed king. In that year died Alfwold; he was bishop of Dorset*, and his body lies in the minster at Shireburne.

A. 979. In this year was Æthelred hallowed king at Kingston, on the Sunday, fourteen days over Easter; and there were at his hallowing two archbishops, and ten suffragan-bishops. That same year was seen a bloody cloud, often-times, in the likeness of fire; and it was mostly apparent at midnight, and so in various beams was coloured: when it began to dawn, then glided it away.

An. DCCCC.LXXIX. [5]Ðeꞃ [6]pæꞃ [7]Ꞓaðpeaꞃð [8]cẏnınʒ [9]oꝼꞃlæʒen· on [10]ǽꝼentıðe· [11]æt Loꞃꝼeꞃ-ʒeate· on′ ·xv· Kł. Apꞃł. anð hıne [12]mon [13]þa ʒebẏꞃıʒðe′ [14]on Þeꞃhamme·′ [15]butan [16]ælcum cẏnelıcum′ puꞃðꞃcıpe.

18 Mar.

Ne peaꞃð Ænʒel-cẏnne
Nan [17]pẏꞃꞃe [18]ðeað ʒeðon·′
Ðonne þeoꞃ [19]pæꞃ·
[20]Ꞩẏþþan hí [21]æꞃeꞃt·
[22]Bꞃıten-land ʒeꞃohton.′
[23]Menn hıne [24]oꝼmẏꞃðꞃeðon.
Æc Lod hıne mæꞃꞃoðe.
Ðe pæꞃ on lıꝼe·
Ꞓoꞃðlıc [25]cẏnınʒ·
Ðe ıꞃ nu æꝼteꞃ ðeaðe·
Ðeoꝼonlıc ꞃanct.
[26]Ðẏne [27]nolðon hıꞃ eoꞃðlıcan
Maʒaꞃ pꞃecan·
Æc hıne haꝼað hıꞃ [28]heoꝼonlıc ꝼæðeꞃ·
[29]Ꞩpẏðe [30]ʒepꞃecan.
Ða [31]eoꞃðlıcan banan·
Þolðon hıꞃ ʒemẏnð·
On eoꞃðan aðılʒıan·′
Æc ꞃe uplıca [32]Þꞃecenð·
Ðaꝼað hıꞃ ʒemẏnð·
On [33]heoꝼonum
Ænð on eoꞃðan to-bꞃæð.
[34]Ða þe [35]nolðon [36]ǽꞃ·
To hıꞃ [37]lıbbenðan
Lıchaman [38]onbuʒan·
Ða nu eaðmoðlıce·
On cneopum [39]ʒebuʒað·
To hıꞃ [40]ðeaðum banum.
[41]Nu pe [42]maʒan onʒẏtan·

A. 979. This year was king Edward slain at even-tide, at Corfes-geat, on the 15th of the Kalends of April, and then was he buried at Wareham, without any kind of kingly honours.

There has not been 'mid Angles
a worse deed done
than this was,
since they first
Britain-land sought.
Men him murdered,
but God him glorified.
He was in life
an earthly king;
he is now after death
a heavenly saint.
Him would not his earthly
kinsmen avenge,
but him hath his heavenly Father
greatly avenged.
The earthly murderers
would his memory
on earth blot out,
but the lofty Avenger
hath his memory
in the heavens
and on earth wide-spread.
They who would not erewhile
to his living
body bow down,
they now humbly
on knees bend
to his dead bones.
Now we may understand

[1] oꝼꞃleʒen. On þıꞃ ılcan ʒeaꞃe *A.* – ılcan – *G.* [2] *not in A.G.* [3] *C.* [4] *C.* [5] *D.E.F.* [6] paꞃ *F.* [7] Ꞓaðpaꞃð *E.F.* [8] cẏnʒ *E.* cınʒ *F.* [9] oꝼꞃleʒan *E.* oꝼꞃlaʒen *F.* [10] ´*D.* [11] at Loꞃꝼ-ʒeate *F.* in loco qui dicitur Porta Corf *F. Lat.* [12] man bebẏꞃıʒðe *E.* [13] bẏꞃıʒðe *F.* [14] æt Þæꞃham *E.* at Þaꞃham *F.* [15] buton *E.* [16] ælcan cınelıce *F.* [17] pæꞃꞃa *E.* [18] ðæð *E.* ′–*F.* [19] paꞃ *F.* [20] ꞃẏþþon *E.* ꞃıþþan *F.* [21] æꝼt *D.* æꞃaꞃt *F.* [22] Bꞃẏton- *E.* ′Bꞃẏtene ʒeꞃohtan *F.* [23] Men *E.* ′ *not in F.* Nil nequius actum est in Anglia postquam Angli intraverunt terram istam. Eodem anno Ædelredus successit fratri suo in regnum. Tempore suo multa mala venerunt in Angliam, et postea semper hucusque creverunt. *F. Lat.* [24] oꝼ-mẏꞃðꞃoðon *E.* [25] cınʒ *E.* [26] Ðıne *E.* [27] nolðen *E.* [28] heoꝼonlıca *E.* [29] ꞃpıðe *E.* [30] ʒepꞃecen *E.* [31] eoꞃlıcan *D.* [32] Dꞃıhten *F.* [33] heoꝼenum *E.* heoꝼonan *F.* [34] ꞃoꞃþan *F. add.* [35] nolðen *E.* nolðan *F.* [36] ´*D.* [37] lıbbenðum *E.F.* [38] abuʒan *F.* [39] abuʒað *E.F.* [40] ðeaða *D.* [41] *not in F.* [42] maʒon *E.*

979 it repeats the account of his coronation, as though a year had intervened between the murder of Edward and that event, unless on the latter occasion the writer may be supposed to begin the year either at Lady-day or at Easter. Florence says he was crowned on Sunday the 14th of April, Indiction 6, which characters agree with 978.

Digitized by Google

An. dccc.lxxx. [1]Dep on þýr zeape· pær Æðelzap abbod to birceope zehalzod· on ·vi· Nonar Mai·to þam birceop-rtole æt Seolerizze. Ánd on þam ýlcan zeapepær Suð-hamtun forheprzod fram rcip-hepize· and reo burh-papu mærr ofrlezen and zehærr. Ánd þý ilcan zeapepær Tenet-land zeheprzod. Ánd þý ilcan zeapepær Legeceartep-rcír zeheprzod fram Norð-rciphepize.' [2]Dep· on [3]þirrum zeape.' [4]S. Dunrtan· and' [5]Ælfhepe [6]ealdorman [7]zerette [8]þær halzan [9]cýninzer· [10]S. [11]Eadpard· lichaman' æt [12]Pæphamme· and [13]zerepede hine· mid [14]micclum [15]peorðrcipe· to [16]Sceartep-birig:''

An. dccc.lxxxi. [17]Dep· on þýr zeapepær Sce Petrocer rtop forheprzod· and þý ilcan zeapepær micel heapm zedón zehpæp be þam ræ-riman· ægðer ze on Deuenum· ze on Pealum. Ánd on þam ýlcan zeapepordfepde Ælfrtan birceop on Wiltunrcire· and hir lic lið on þam mýnrtre æt Ábbandune· and Pulfzar fenz þa to þam birceopdóme. Ánd on þam ýlcan zeapepordfepde Pomær· abbod on Lent:·

An. dccc.lxxxii. [18]Dep· on þýr zeape· comon upp on Dorrætum ·iii· rcýpu picinza· and hepzodon on Portlande. Ðý ilcan zeapepordpann Lunden-býrig. and on þam ýlcan zeapepordfepdon trezen ealdormenn· Æðelmæp on Damtun-rcire· and Eadpine on Suð-Seaxum. and Æðelmæpes lic lið on Pintan-ceartre· on Nipan-mýnrtre· and Eadpines on þam mýnrtre æt Ábbandune. Ðær ýlcan zeapes fordfepdon tpa abbodes rran on Dorrætum· Depeluru on Sceartep-býrig· and Pulfpin on Depham. Ánd þý ilcan zeapepor Odda Romana capepe to Lrec-lande· and þa zemette he þapa Sarcena mycele fýrde cuman up of ræ· and poldon þa rapan on hepzoð on þæt Lrirtene folc. Ánd þa zefeaht re capepe pið hí· and þæp pær micel pæl zeflæzen on zehpæðepe hand· and re capepe ahte pæl-rtope zepeald. and hpæðepe he þæp pær miclum zerpenced æp he þanon hpurfe·

A. 980. In this year abbot Æthelgar [a] was consecrated bishop on the 6th of the Nones of May [x], to the episcopal seat at Selsey. And in the same year was Southhamton ravaged by a ship-force, and the most part of the townsmen slain, and led captive. And that same year was Tanetland ravaged. And that same year was Legecester-shire [y] ravaged by a northern ship-force. In this year St. Dunstan and Ælfhere the ealdorman fetched the holy king's body, St. Edward's, from Wareham, and bore it with much worship to Shaftsbury.

[a] of New-minster.
[x] 2 May.
[y] Chester-shire.

A. 981. In this year St. Petroc's-stowe [+] was ravaged; and that same year was much harm done everywhere by the sea-coast, as well among the men of Devon as among the Welsh. And in the same year died Ælfstan bishop of Wiltshire, and his body lies in the minster at Abbendon; and Wulfgar then succeeded to the bishoprick. And in the same year died abbot Womær [a] at Ghent.

[+] Padstow.
[a] of St. Peter's.

A. 982. In this year landed among the men of Dorset three ships of pirates; and they ravaged in Portland. That same year London was burnt; and in the same year died two ealdormen, Æthelmær in Hampshire, and Eadwine in Sussex; and Æthelmær's body lies at Winchester, in the New-minster, and Eadwine's in the minster at Abbendon. This same year died two abbesses in Dorset, Here-lufu at Shaftsbury, and Wulfwin at Wareham. And that same year went Odda [x] the Roman emperor to Greekland [y], and then met he a large force of Saracens, coming up from the sea, and they would then go plundering the Christian people. And then the emperor fought against them, and there was great slaughter made on either hand; and the emperor had possession of the place of carnage: and nevertheless he was there much harassed before he turned thence: and as he homeward

[x] Otho II.
[y] Calabria.

Ðæt manna pirdom·
Ánd [19]heopa rmeazunza·
Ánd [20]heopa pæda r·
Sýndon nahtlice
Onzean Lodes zeþeaht.'

that men's wisdom
and their devices,
and their councils,
are like nought
'gainst God's resolves.

[21]Dep [22]penz Æðelred to pice· and he pær æftep [23]þæm [24]rpýðe hpædlice· mid [25]micclum zefean Ánzel-cýnnes [26]pitan.' zehalzod to [27]cýninze æt' [28]Lýnzes-tune:·

This year Æthelred succeeded to the kingdom; and he was very quickly after that, with much joy of the English witan, hallowed king at Kingston.

An. dccc.lxxxi. [29]Dep [30]com æpert þa ·vii· [31]rcipu and [32]hepzodon Damtun:·

A. 981. This year came first the seven ships, and ravaged South-hamton.

[v] C. [2/] D.E.F. *in continuation after* [28]. ['] and F. [3] þirum E. [4] *not in D.E.* [5] Ælfepe E. [6] ealdepmann F. [7] zepellan F. [8] þep E.F. [9] cinzes F. [10] *not in D.E.* [11] Eadpardes lichama F. [12] Pæpham E. Papham F. [13] zepepode E.F. [14] mýcclum E. miclum F. [15] purðrcipe E. [16] -býri F. Scæptep-býrig E. [17] C. [18] C. [19] *not in E.* [20] heope E. [21] An. dccc.lxxx. F. Ánd E. *add.* [22] peapð Æzelred F. [23] þam E. [24] rpiðe E. [25] mýcclum E. [26] piton E. [27] cinze on F. [28] Lýninzes-tune E. Linzes- F. [29] D.E. [30] comon E. [31] rcipum E. [32] zeheprzoden E.

Digitized by Google

and þa he hampeaɲð fóɲ· þa foɲðfeɲde hiɾ bɲoðoɲ funu· fe pæɾ haten Odda· and he pæɾ Leodulfeɾ funu æðelingeɾ· and fe Leodulf pæɾ þæɾ ealdan Oddan funu and Eadpeaɲdeɾ ciningeɾ dohtoɲ funu:·

^v A. 925.

An. dcccc.lxxxiii. [1]Þeɲ foɲðfeɲde [2]Ælfheɲe ealdoɲman· [3]and feng Ælfɲic to þam ilcan [4]ealdoɲdom-fcipe. [5]And Benedictuf papa foɲðfeɲde:·′

× Mercia.
ˣ VII.

An. dccc.lxxxiv. [6]Þeɲ foɲðfeɲde [7]fe pellpillenda′ [8]biɾceop [9]of Þinceftɾe·′ Æðelpold· [10]muneca fæðeɲ·′ [11]on Kł. Agufтuf·′ [12]and [13]feo halgung þæɾ [14]æftɛɲfilgendum biɾceopeɾ [15]Ælfheageɾ· feþe oðɲan naman pæɾ gecigeð Godpine· [16]pæɾ ·xiiii· Kł. Nouembɲiɾ· and he geɾæt þone [17]biɾceop-ftol an þaɲa tpegɲa apoftola [18]mæɾɾe-dæg· Simoniɾ and Iudæ· [19]ón Þintanceaftɾe:·′ [a]

1 Aug.

19 Oct.

28 Oct.

An. dccc.lxxxv. [20]Þéɲ pæɾ Ælfɲic ealdoɲman [21]ut-adɲæfeð [22]of eaɲde.′ [23]And [24]on þam ilcan geaɲe′ pæɾ Eadpine to [25]abbode gehalgod to [26]þam mynɾtɾe æt′ Æbbandune:·′′

An. dccc.lxxxvi. [27]Þéɲ [28]fe cyning′ foɲdyde [29]þæt [30]b.-ɲice æt [31]Þnofe-ceaftɾe. [32]Þeɲ com æfteɾt fe [33]micla [34]yɲf-[35]cpealm on Angel-[36]cyn:·′

An. dccc.lxxxvii.

An. dccc.lxxxviii. [37]Þéɲ pæɾ Þeceðpoɲt [38]gehefegod· [39]and Loda· fe [40]Defenifca þegen.′ ofɾlagen· and mycel pæl mid him. [41]And heɲ [42]geforɲ [43]Dunftan· [44]fe halga′ [45]aɲceb. [46]and gefeɲde [47]þæt heofonlice lif.′ and [48]Æðelgaɲ [49]b. feng æftɛɲ him to aɲceftole· and [50]hé lytle′ hpile æftɛɲ [51]þæm [52]lyfode· [53]butan [54]·i· geaɲ and [55]·iii· monðaɾ:·

+ of Selsey.

A of Canterbury.

An. dccc.lxxxix.

An. dccc.xc. [56]Þéɲ [57]Sigefɲic [58]pæɾ [59]gehalgod to [60]aɲceb. [61]and fiþþan feɲde to Rome æftɛɲ hiɾ pallium.′ [62]And [63]Eadpine abb. foɲðfeɲde· and Þulfgaɲ [64]abb. feng to [65]þam ɲice:·′

× of Canterbury.

ˣ of Abbendon.

An. dccc.xci. [66]Þéɲ [67]pæɾ Lyfeɾfiċ gehefegod· and æftɛɲ [68]þon· [69]fpiðe naðe· pæɾ′ [70]Bɲihtnoð [71]ealdoɲman [72]ofɾlegen æt′ [73]Mældune. And on [74]þam geaɲe man genæddе· [75]þæt man geald [76]æfteɾt gafol′ [77]Deneɾcum mannum· foɲ [78]þam [79]miclan [80]bɲo-

went, then died his brother's son, who was named Odda, and he was Leodulf's son the etheling's, and Leodulf was the elder Odda's son and king Edward's daughter's son.^

A. 983. This year died Ælfhere the ealdorman, and Ælfric succeeded to the same ealdorman-ship.× And pope Benedictusˣ died.

A. 984. This year died the benevolent bishop of Winchester, Athelwold, father of monks, on the Kalends of August; and the consecration of the after-following bishop, Ælfheah, who by another name was called Godwine, was on the 14th of the Kalends of November; and he took the episcopal seat at Winchester, on the day of the two apostles Simon and Jude.

A. 985. This year was Ælfric the ealdorman banished the land. And in the same year was Eadwine consecrated abbot of the minster at Abbendon.

A. 986. This year the king laid waste the bishoprick of Rochester. This year first came the great murrain among cattle in the English nation.

A. 987.

A. 988. This year was Watchet ravaged, and Goda, the Devonshire thane, slain, and with him much slaughter made. And this year departed the holy archbishop Dunstan, and passed to the heavenly life: and bishop Æthelgar+ succeeded, after him, to the archbishoprick^; and little while after that he lived, but one year and three months.

A. 989.

A. 990. This year Sigeric was consecrated archbishop×, and afterwards went to Rome for his pall. And abbot Eadwineˣ died; and abbot Wulfgar succeeded to the abbacy.

A. 991. This year was Ipswich ravaged; and after that, very shortly, was Brihtnoth the ealdorman slain at Maldon. And in that year it was decreed that tribute, for the first time, should be given to the Danish-men, on account of the great terror

[1] *A.C.D.E.F.G.* [2] Ælfeɲe *E.* [3]′ *not in A.G.* [4] ealdoɲdome- *D.E.* -fcýpe *D.* [5]′ *not in D.E.* [6] *A.C.D.E.F.G.* [7]′ fe halga *D.E.F. not in C.* [8] b. *C.F.* biɾcop *D.E.* [9]′ *not in A.C.D.E.G.* [10]′ *not in A.C.F.G.* [11]′ *not in A.D.E.F.G.* [12]′ *not in C.D.E.F.* [13] fio *G.* [14] æftɛɲfýlgendan *G.* [15] Ælfheaheɾ *G.* [16] *not in A.* [17] biɾcop- *G.* [18] dæg *A.* [19]^ *A.* [20]′ *C.D.E.* [21] adɲæfeð *D.* [22]′ *not in E.* [23] An. dccc.lxxxiv. *E.* ′′ *not in D.* [24]′ heɲ *E.* [25] abb. *E.* [26]′ *not in E.* [27] *C.D.E.F.* ^ *C.* [28]′ Egelɲeð cing *F.* [29] þet *E.* þat *F.* [30] biɾceop-fice *D.* biɾcop- *F.* [31] Þnoueɾ- *F.* [32] And *E. add.* ′ *not in F.* [33] mycla *D.* mycela *E.* [34] ofɾ- *D.* [35] -cpalm *E.* [36]-cynn *D.* [37] *C.D.* An. dccc.lxxxvi. *E.F.* ^ *C.* [38] gehefegod *D.E.* foɲbæfnð *F.* [39] heɲ pæɾ *D.* -peɾ *E.* [40]′ Dæniɾca þægn *E.* [41] An. dccc.lxxxviii. *E.F. E. add.* [42] foɲlet þiɾ liɾ *E.* foɲðfeɲde *F.* [43] Dunftanuf *F.* [44]′ *E.F.* [45] aɲcebiɾceop *D.* aɲb. *F.* [46]′ *E F.* [47] þat *F.* [48] Ægelgaɲ *F.* [49] biɾceop *D.* abbod on Nipan mynɾtɾe *F.* [50]^ *E.* ′ litle *F.* [51] þam *F.* [52] leofode *E.* leoude *F.* [53] buton *D.* [54] an *E.F.* [55] þneo *D.E.* viii. *F.* [56] *C.D.* An. dccc.lxxxix. *E.F.* ^ *C.* [57] Siɲic *E.F.* [58] þaɾ *F.* [59] gehadod *E.F.* [60] aɲcebiɾceop *D.* aɲb. *F.* [61]′ *F.* [62]′ *not in D.F.* [63] Æðɲine *E.* [64] *not in E.* [65]′ *not in E.* [66] *C.D.E.F.* ^ *C.* [67]′ paɾ *F.* [68] þæm *D.* þam *E.* [69] ɾfýðe *D.E.* [70] Býɲihtnoð *D.* [71] ealdeɲman *F.* [72] ofɾlagan *D.* ofɾlægen *E.* ′ofɾlagen at *F.* [73] Meldune *D.* [74] ýlcan *F. add.* [75] þat *F.* [76]′ æfteɾt gauel *F.* [77] Deniɾcum *D.E.* Deniɾcan *F.* [78] þan *F.* [79] mýclan *D.* mýcclan *E. not in F.* [80] punðɲan *F.*

[a] Nothing further occurs in *A.* and *G.* until the year 993, or 991 of the text.

Digitized by Google

ȝan [1]þé [2]hí [3]poꞅhton be [4]þam [5]ſæ̀-ꞅíman. þæt pæꞅ [6]æꞅeꞅt ·x.ˊ [7]þuſend [8]punda. [9]þæne [10]ꞅæ̀ð ȝeꞅæddе [11]æꞅeꞅt Sýꞅicˊ [12]aꞅceþ.:·

An. dcccc.xcii. [13]Þé̀ꞅ Oſꞅalð ſe [14]haliga [15]aꞅceþ. ſoꞅlet [16]þiꞅ [17]líf· and ȝeſeꞅde þæt [18]heoꞅenlice. and Æðelpine ealdoꞅman [19]ȝeſó̀ꞅ on þam [20]ilcan ȝeaꞅe. [21]Ða [22]ȝeꞅæddе ſe [23]cýniȝ and ealle hiꞅ pitan þæt man [24]ȝeȝaðeꞅede ealle þa ſcipu þe [25]ahté̀ſ pæꞅon [26]to Lunden-býꞅiȝ. Ænd ſe [27]cýniȝ þa betæhte [28]þá ſýꞅde to lædenne [29]Ælfꞅice ealdoꞅman· and [30]Ðoꞅede [31]eoꞅlle· and Ælfſtane [32]þ. and Æſcpiȝe [33]þ. and ſceoldon cunnian [34]meahton [35]hý ˊ þone heꞅe ahpæꞅ utan [36]beꞅtpæppan. Ða ſende [37]ſé ealdoꞅman Ælfꞅic· and [38]hét paꞅnian þone heꞅe. and [39]þá on [40]þæꞅe niht þe [41]hý on þone [42]dæiȝ toȝædeꞅe [43]ſón [44]ſceoldan· þa ſceoc [45]hé on niht ꞅtam þæꞅe ſýꞅde· him ſýlſum [46]tó [47]mýclum býſmoꞅe.ˊ and ſe heꞅe þa [48]æ̀tbæꞅſt [49]butan [50]án [51]ſcýp [52]þæ̀ꞅ man oſſloh. Ænd þa [53]ȝemette ſe heꞅe þa ſcipu [54]oſ Eaſt-[55]Enȝlum and oſ [56]Lundene.

A. 992. This year Oswald the holy archbishop[^] left this[×], and passed to the heavenly life: and Æthelwine the ealdorman[ϒ] died in the same year. Then decreed the king and all his witan that all the ships which were aught worth should be gathered together at London. And the king then committed the forces to the leading of Ælfric the ealdorman, and of Thored the eorl, and of bishop Ælfstan[+], and of bishop Æscwig[^]; and they were to try if they could any where betrap the army about. Then sent the ealdorman Ælfric and directed the army to be warned; and then during the night of which they should have joined battle by day, then fled he by night from the forces, to his great disgrace: and the army then escaped, except one ship, whose crew was there slain. And then met the army the ships from East-Anglia, and from London, and they there made

[^] of York.
[×] 29 Feb.
[ϒ] of E. Anglia.
[+] of London.
[^] of Dorchester

An. dcccc.xcii. [57]Þeꞅ Oſꞅold ſe eadiga aꞅb. ſoꞅðſeꞅde· and Eadulf abbud ſenȝ to Eueꞅpic and to Piȝoꞅceaſtre. Ænd heꞅ ȝeꞅæddе ſe cinȝ and ealle hiꞅ pitan þæt man ȝaðeꞅode ealle þa ſcipa þe ahteſ pæꞅan to Lunden-býꞅi· to þan þæt man ſcolde ſandian ȝiſ man niht beꞅtpæppan þane heꞅe ahpaꞅ piðutan. Æc Ælfꞅic ealdeꞅman· an oſ þam þa ſe cýnȝ hæfde mæꞅt tꞅupe to· het ȝepaꞅnian þone heꞅe. and on þaꞅe niht þa hi ſcolde an moꞅȝen toȝædeꞅe cuman· ſe ſýlfa Ælfꞅic ſcoc ꞅtam þaꞅe ſýꞅde· and ſe heꞅe þa æ̀tbæꞅſt:·

A. 992. This year Oswold the blessed archbishop died, and abbot Eadulf succeeded to York and to Worcester. And this year the king and all his witan decreed that all the ships which were aught worth should be gathered together at London, in order that they might try if they could any where betrap the army from without. But Ælfric the ealdorman, one of those in whom the king had most confidence, directed the army to be warned; and in the night, as they should on the morrow have joined battle, the selfsame Ælfric fled from the forces; and then the army escaped.

An. dcccc.xciii. [58]Þeꞅ.[a] on [59]þiſſum ȝeaꞅe· com Unlaf mið [60]þꞅim and hund nigentiȝon ſcipum to Stane· and [61]ſoꞅheꞅȝeðon þæt [62]ón ýtan· and ſoꞅ þa [63]þanon tó [64]Sandpíc· and ſpa [65]þanon to [66]Lipeſpíc· and þæt [67]eall oſeꞅ-eode· and ſpa [68]tó Wældune. Ænd him þæꞅ com [69]toȝeaneſ Býꞅhtnoð ealdoꞅman mið hiꞅ fýꞅde· and him pið ȝeſeaht· and [70]hý þone ealdoꞅman þæꞅ oſſloȝon· and pælſtope ȝepealð [71]ahtan. Ænd him man nam [72]ſýþþan ſnið pið. and hine nam ſe [73]cinȝ ſýþþan to [74]biſceoꞅeſ handa· [75]þuꞅh Siꞅiceſ laꞅe Lantpaꞅe biſcoꞅeſ· and Ælfeaȝeſ Þincæſtre:·

A. 993. In this year[a] came Unlaf with ninety-three ships to Stane, and ravaged there about, and then went thence to Sandwich, and so thence to Ipswich, and that all over-ran; and so to Maldon. And there Byrhtnoth the ealdorman came against them with his forces, and fought against them: and they there slew the ealdorman, and had possession of the place of carnage. And after that peace was made with them; and him[×] the king afterwards received at the bishop's hands, through the instruction of Siric bishop of the Kentish-men, and of Ælfeah of Winchester.

[×] Anlaf.

[1]^E. [2]^E. [3]poꞅhtan E. [4]*not in* F. [5]^C.D. î F. [6]^ æꞅeꞅt týn F. [7]þuſand F. [8]þ. C. [9]þone F. [10]^C. [11]Siꞅic E.F. [12]aꞅcebiſcop D. aꞅb. F. [13]C.D.E. ^C. [14]eadiga E. [15]aꞅcebiſcop D.E. [16]hiꞅ E. [17]^C. [18]heoꞅonhice D. [19]^C. [20]ylcan D. [21]Þeꞅ E. [22]ꞅæddе D. [23]cýnȝ E. [24]ȝeȝaðeꞅe D. ȝeȝaðeꞅode E. [25]^C. ahtaꞅ D. [26]on D. [27]cýnȝ E. [28]^C. [29]Ealfꞅice E. [30]Ðoꞅode E. [31]eoꞅl E. [32]biſceop D. biſcop E. [33]biſceop D. biſcop E. [34]^ giſ hi mihton E. [35]hi D. [36]beꞅtpēpan C. [37]^C. [38]^C. [39]^C. [40]þeꞅe E. [41]hi D.E. [42]dæȝ D.E. [43]cuman D. cumon E. [44]ſceolden D. ſceoldon E. [45]^C. [46]^C.D. [47]^ mýcclum biſmóꞅe E. [48]^C. æ̀tbeꞅſt E. [49]buton E. [50]^C. [51]ſcip D.E. [52]^C. [53]ȝemæette E. [54]on C. [55]-Æȝlum D. [56]Lundenne D. Lunden E. [57]F. [58]A.G. [59]þýſſum G. [60]þꞅým G. [61]ſoꞅheꞅȝoðon G. [62]^A. [63]þonan G. [64]^A. [65]þonan G. [66]^A. Lýpeꞅpic G. [67]eal G. [68]^A. [69]toȝeneſ G. [70]hie G. [71]ahton G. [72]*not in* G. [73]cýniȝ G. [74]biſcoꞅeſ G. [75]^ *inserted in* A.

[a] The events here noticed belong to the years 991 and 994 of the text.

Digitized by Google

and hi þæꝛ oꝼ-[1]ȝeꝛlozan [2]micel [3]pæl· and þæt [4]ꝛcẏp [5]ȝenaman [6]eall ȝepæpnod·and ȝepæddod [7]þe [8]ꝛé ealdoꝛman [9]ón pæꝛ. [10]And [11]þá· æꝼteꝛ Oꝛꝛaldeꝛ [12]aꝛceb. [13]ꝼoꝛðꝛiðe·
* Peterborough. ꝼenȝ Ealdulꝼ abb. [14]oꝼ Buꝛch′ to [15]Eoꝼeꝛpíc-ꝛtole· and to [16]Þiȝeꝛna-ceaꝛtꝛe· and [17]Kenulꝼ to þam [18]abbud-ꝛice æt [19]Buꝛuh:·

An. dcccc.xciii. [20]Déꝛ. [21]on [22]þiꝛ ȝeaꝛe· pæꝛ′ Bebban-[23]buꝛuh [24]abꝛocen· and [25]mẏcel heꝛe-[26]hẏðe [27]þæꝛ ȝenumen[28]. And æꝼteꝛ [29]þam com [30]tó [31]Dumbꝛan-muðan ꝛe heꝛe· and [32]þæꝛ [33]mẏcel [34]ẏꝼel [35]poꝛhton· [36]æȝðeꝛ ȝe on Lindeꝛ-iȝe· ȝe on Noꝛðhẏmbꝛan.′ Ða [37]ȝeȝadeꝛede [38]mán [39]ꝛpiðe [40]micle ꝼẏꝛde. and [41]þá hi [42]to-ȝædeꝛe [43]ȝán [44]ꝛceoldon· [45]þá [46]onꝛtealdan þa heꝛetozan [47]æꝛeꝛt þone ꝼleam. [48]þæt pæꝛ′ Fꝛæna· and Lodꝛine· and [49]Fꝛẏðeȝẏꝛt. [50]On [51]þẏꝛꝛum ȝeaꝛe het ꝛe [52]cẏninȝ [53]ablendan Ælꝼȝaꝛ· Ælꝼꝛiceꝛ ꝛunu ealdoꝛmanneꝛ:·′

An. dcccc.xciv. [54]Déꝛ [55]on [56]þiꝛꝛum ȝeaꝛe.′ [57]cóm [58]Anláꝼ and Sꝑeȝen [59]to
* 8 Sept. [60]Lundenbẏꝛiȝ.[61]ón Natiuitaꝛ Sc̃æ Maꝛiæ.′ mid [62]·iiii· and′ hund [63]niȝontiȝum [64]ꝛcẏpum· and [65]hi þa′ on [66]þá [67]buꝛuh ꝼæꝛtlice [68]ꝼeohtende pæꝛon.′ and eac [69]hí mid ꝼẏꝛe [70]ontendon [71]poldan. [72]Ac [73]hí [74]þæꝛ [75]ȝeꝼeꝛdon maꝛan heaꝛm and ẏꝼel′ þonne [76]hí æꝼꝛe [77]pendon· [78]þæt [79]him æniȝ [80]buꝛuh-paꝛu [81]ȝédon ꝛceolde. [82]Ac [83]ꝛeo haliȝe Lodeꝛ [84]modoꝛ· on [85]þam [86]dæȝe· [87]hiꝛe [88]mildheoꝛtneꝛꝛe þæꝛe [89]buꝛuh-paꝛe [90]ȝécẏdde· and [91]hí [92]ahꝛedde pið heoꝛa ꝼeondum.′ And [93]hí þa [94]þanone [95]ꝼeꝛdon· and [96]poꝛhton [97]þæt [98]mæꝛte [99]ẏꝼel þe æꝼꝛe [1]æni heꝛe [2]ȝedon [3]mealte′ on [4]bǽꝛnette and [5]heꝛeȝunȝe· and [6]ón [7]man-ꝛlẏhtum· [8]æȝðeꝛ be þam [9]ꝛǽ-ꝛiman· [10]and on Eaꝛt-Seaxum· and on [11]Kent-lande· and on Suð-Seaxum· and [12]ón Damtun-ꝛciꝛe. And æt [13]neaxtan namon [14]him [15]hóꝛꝛ· and [16]ꝛíðon [17]him [18]ꝛꝑá piðe [19]ꝛꝑá hi [20]poldan· and unaꝛecȝendlice ẏꝼel [21]pẏnczende pæꝛon.′ [22]Ða ȝeꝛæddе ꝛe [23]cẏninȝ and hiꝛ pitan· [24]þæt

great slaughter of them; and took the ship, all armed and equipped, in which the ealdorman was. And then after the decease of archbishop Oswald, abbot Ealdulf, of Burch^, succeeded to the bishoprick of York, and of Worcester; and Kenulf to the abbacy at Burch.

A. 993. In this year was Bamborough entered by storm, and much booty there taken. And after that the army came to the mouth of the Humber, and there wrought much evil, as well in Lindsey as in Northumbria. Then a very large force was gathered together; and as they should have joined battle, then the leaders, first of all, began the flight; that was Fræna, and Godwine, and Frythegyst. In this year the king ordered Ælfgar, son of Ælfric the ealdorman, to be blinded.

A. 994. In this year came Anlaf and Swegen to London, on the Nativity of St. Mary×, with ninety-four ships; and they then continued fighting stoutly against the burh, and would also have set fire to it. But they there sustained more harm and evil than they ever weened that any townsmen would be able to do unto them. But the holy mother of God, on that day, shewed her mercy to the townsmen, and delivered them from their foes. And they then went thence, and wrought the utmost evil that ever any army could do, by burning, and plundering, and by man-slaying, both by the sea-coast and among the East-Saxons, and in the land of Kent, and in Sussex, and in Hampshire. And at last they took to themselves horses, and rode as far as they would, and continued doing unspeakable evil. Then the king and his witan decreed that they should be sent to, and promised tribute and food, on condition that they should cease from their plundering: and that they then accepted. And then all the army came to

[1] ȝeꝛlozon *D.* oꝼꝛlozon *E.* [2] mẏcel *E.* [3] pæll *D.* [4] ꝛcip *E.* [5] ȝenamon *D.E.* [6] æl *D.* [7] þæt *D.* [8] ′*C.* [9] ′*C.* [10] *not in D.* [11] ′*C.* [12] aꝛcebiꝛceop *D.* [13] ꝼoꝛꝛiðe *D.* [14] ′ *not in C.D.* [15] ′*C.* Eoꝛoꝛpic- *D.* [16] Þiȝæꝛna- *D.* Þiȝeꝛa- *E.* [17] Kænulꝼ *D.* [18] abb. *D.* abbot *E.* [19] Buꝛh *D.* Buꝛch *E.* [20] *C.D.E.F.* ′*C.* [21] ′ paꝛ *F.* [22] þiꝛꝛum *D.E.* [23] -buꝛh *D.E.F.* [24] to-bꝛocon *E.* -bꝛocen *F.* [25] micel *D.* [26] ′-huðæ *D.* -huðe *E.F.* [27] ′*C.* þaꝛ *F.* [28] pæꝛ *D. add.* [29] þæm *D.* þan *F.* [30] ′ *C.* [31] Dumbꝛa- *F.* -muðe *E.F.* [32] þaꝛe *F.* [33] micel *D.* [34] ẏuel *F.* [35] poꝛhte *D.* ȝeꝛoꝛhtan *E.F.* [36] æȝðæꝛ *D.* ′ *not in F.* [37] ȝeȝadꝛede *D.* ȝeȝadeꝛode *E.F.* [38] ′*C.* [39] *not in F.* [40] mẏcle *D.* mẏcele *E.F.* [41] ′ *C.* [42] toȝadꝛe *D.* toȝeðeꝛe *F.* [43] ′ *C.F.* [44] ꝛceoldan *E.* ꝛcoldan *F.* [45] ′*C.* [46] onꝛtældon *D.* onꝛtealdon *E.* [47] æꝛoꝛt *F.* [48] ′ þat paꝛ *F.* [49] Fꝛiðeȝẏꝛt *E.* Fꝛiðeȝiꝛt *F.* [50] ′ *not in F.* [51] þiꝛꝛum ẏlcan *D.* þẏꝛum ilcan *E.* [52] cẏnȝ *E.* [53] ablændan *D.* [54] *C.D.E.F.* ′*C.* [55] ′ *not in F.* [56] þiꝛum *E.* [57] ′*C.D.* [58] ′ *D.* Anelaꝼ *F.* [59] into *D.* [60] Lundene *F.* [61] ′*C.* ′ *not in F.* [62] ꝼeopeꝛ *D.E.* ′ *not in F.* [63] niȝantẏȝon *F.* [64] ꝛcipum *E.* ꝛcipan *F.* [65] ′ *not in F.* [66] ′ *C.* [67] buꝛh *D.E.F.* [68] ′ ꝼuhton *F.* [69] ′*C.* [70] ontendan *D.* atendan *F.* [71] poldon *D.E.* [72] ′*C.* [73] ′*C.* [74] þaꝛ *F.* [75] ȝeꝼeoꝛdon *E.* ′ Lode þanȝ. pẏꝛꝛ ȝeꝼeꝛdan *F.* [76] ′*C.* [77] pendan *F.* [78] ′ *not in F.* [79] heom *C.D.* [80] buꝛh-paꝛu *D.* [81] ′*C.* [82] ′*C.* [83] ꝛe *D.* [84] modeꝛ *D.* [85] þæm *D.* [86] *not in E.* [87] hẏꝛe *D.* [88] mildheoꝛtnẏꝛꝛe *D.* mildheoꝛtniꝛꝛe *E.* [89] buꝛhpaꝛe *D.E.* [90] ′*C.* ȝecẏðde *E.* [91] ′*C.* [92] ahꝛædde *D.* [93] ′*C.* *not in F.* [94] þanon *D.E.F.* [95] ꝼeꝛden *F.* [96] ꝓꝛohton *E.* [97] þa *D.* þat *F.* [98] mæꝛtan *D.* [99] ẏuel *F.* [1] æniȝ *D.E.* [2] don *D.E.* [3] mihte *E.F.* [4] ′*C.* ′eallon þinȝan ꝛꝑa hpaꝛ ꝛꝑa hi ꝼeꝛdon *F.* [5] heꝛeȝunȝe *D.E.* [6] ′*C.* [7] -ꝛlihtum *E.* [8] æȝðæꝛ *D.* [9] ′*C.D.* -liẏman *D.* [10] *not in D.E.* [11] Lent- *D.E.* [12] ′*C.* [13] nẏxtan *E.* [14] heom *E.* [15] ′*C.* [16] ′*C.* [17] *not in D.E.* [18] ′ *C.* [19] ′*C.* [20] poldon *D.* [21] pẏncende *D.* pincende *E.* [22] ′*C.* [23] cẏnȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [24] þet *E.* ′þat heom *F.*

Digitized by Google

hım′ man [1]to-ſende· and hım [2]behet ȝaſol· and metſunȝe· pið þon þe hı þæne [3]heneȝunȝe ȝeſpicon.′ and hı [4]þa þæt′ undeneſſenȝon. Ænd [5]com þa eall ſe hene to Damtune· and þæn [6]pintenſetl namon. and [7]hí [8]mon þæn [9]ſedde ȝeond eall′ Deſt-[10]Seaxena nice· and [11]hım [12]mon ȝeald [13]ceoſ ·xvı· þuſend [14]punda. Đa ſende ſe [15]cyninȝe æftenſ [16]Ænlafe cyneȝe.′ Ælfeah [17]b. and [18]Æðelpeard ealdonman· and man [19]ȝiſlude þa hpile into [20]þam ſcipum.′ and [21]hı þa lædden Ænlaf′ mid [22]miclum puntðſcipe to [23]þam [24]cyninȝe to′ [25]Ændefenan. Ænd ſe [26]cyninȝ Æðelred [27]hiſ [28]onfenȝ æt′ [29]biſceoper handa· and hım cynelice [30]ȝifode. Ænd hım [31]þá [32]Ænlaf behet· [33]ſpa [34]he hit′ eac ȝelæſte· þæt [35]he næfne eft to Ænȝelcynne mid [36]unfriðe [37]cuman nolde:. [38]

An. dcccc.xcv. [39]Dén [40]on þiſſum ȝeare· æteopde′ [41]cométa [42]ſe ſteonna· and″ [43]Siȝeric [44]arceb. fontðfende. [45]and Ælfric· [46]Piltunſcire [47]b. [48]peard ȝecoren· on Eaſter dæi on Ambenerbyri· fram Æȝelred cinȝe· and fram eallen hiſ pitan.′ [49]Deſ[a] Ælfric paſ ſpyðe ȝepiſ mann· þet naſ nan ſnottere man on Engla-lande. Đa fon Ælfric to hiſ arcebiſcoptole. and þa he þiden com· he paſ unden-fanȝe of þam haden mannum þe him ealna uneaðeſt paſ· þat paſ of clenican. Ænd ſona eft ſ.. ealla þa piſuſte men he apan ȝecneor· and ſpylce þa ealdan mannum· þe cuðan þat ſoðuſte ſeȝȝan hu ælc þinȝ peard on þiſ lande be heona yldran dagan· to eacan þan he ſylf ȝeleornede hæfde on bocan· and at piren mannum. Dim tealdan þa ſpiðe ealde menn· æȝðen ȝe ȝehadode ȝe læpede· heona yldran heom tealdan hu hit paſ ȝelaȝod ſona ſiþþan S. Auguſtinuſ to þiſan lande com. Đa þa Auguſtinuſ þone b. ſetl fenȝe hæfde on þane buſh· þa paſ he arceb. ofen ealleſ þeſ cinȝeſ nice

South-hamton, and there took up their winter-quarters: and there they were victualled from all the realm of the West-Saxons, and they were paid sixteen thousand pounds of money. Then the king sent bishop Ælfeah[†] and Æthelweard the ealdorman after king Anlaf, and the while, hostages were delivered to the ships; and they then led Anlaf with much worship to the king at Andover. And king Æthelred received him at the bishop's hands, and royally gifted him. And then Anlaf made a covenant with him, even as he also fulfilled, that he never again would come hostilely to the English nation.

[†] of Winton.

A. 995. In this year appeared 'cometa,' the star, and archbishop Sigeric died: and Ælfric bishop of Wiltshire was chosen[×] on Easter-day[ʏ], at Amesbury, by king Ægelred and by all his witan. [a]This Ælfric was a very wise man, so that there was no sager man in England. Then went Ælfric to his archiepiscopal seat; and when he came thither he was received by those men in orders who were most unacceptable to him, that was, by clerks. And soon (he sent for) all the wisest men he any where knew of, and also the old men who were able to say the soothest how each thing had been in this land in the days of their elders; in addition to what himself had learned from books and from wise men. Him told the very old men, as well clergy as laity, that their elders had told them how it had been established by law soon after St. Augustinus came to this land. When Augustinus had obtained the bishoprick in the burh[+], then was he archbishop over all king Ægelberht's kingdom,

[×] to Canterbury.

[ʏ] 21 Apl.

[+] Canterbury.

[1]′ ſcolde ȝauol behatan. and man ſpa dyde *F.* [2] behete *E.* [3] henȝunȝe *D.* [4]′ þat *F.* [5]′ ec heom ſodan ȝeaf of eallan *F.* [6] pintenſetle *E.* [7]^ *C.* [8] man *E.* [9] ſædde *E.* [10] -Seaxna *E.* -Seaxana *F.* [11] heom *F.* [12] man *E. F.* [13] *not in F.* [14] p̃. *C.* [15] cyn *E.* cinȝ *F.* [16]′ Ænelafe cinȝe *F.* [17] birceop *D.* bircop *E.* [18] Eaðelpeard *D.* Æȝelpard *F.* [19] ȝirlade *E. F.* [20] *not in D.* ′ þan ſcipan *F.* [21]′ man lædde Ænelaf cinȝe *F.* [22] mycclum *E.* mycelan *F.* [23]′ *not in F.* [24] cyneȝe *E.* [25] Ændefion *D.* [26] cyniȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* et rex Æthelredus honorifice recepit eum, et post ante episcopum tenuit ad confirmandum. *F. Lat.* [27] hyſ *D.* [28] anfenȝ *E.* ′afenȝ at *F.* [29] ðeſ *E.* bircopeſ *F.* [30] ȝyfode *D.* [31]^ *C.* [32] Ænelaf *F.* [33]′ and *F.* [34]′ *not in D.* [35] *not in D.* [36] unfriðe *D.* [37] cumon *E.* [38] Hic Ricardus vetus obiit et Ricardus filius ejus suscepit regnum et regnavit xxx. annis. *E.* [39] *C. D. E. F.* An. dcccc.xciv. *A. G.* ^ *C.* [40]′ paſ ateopod *F.* ″ *not in A. G.* [41]^ *C.* [42] þat yſ ſe ſeaxede *F. inter l.* [43] Siric *E. F.* [44] arcebiſcop *A. G.* aðð. *D.* arð. *F.* [45] *F.* An. dcccc.xciv. *A. G.* An. dcccc.xcvi. *E.* [46]′ pæſ ȝehalȝod to arceb. to Eaſtreſ cyricean *E.* [47]′ birceop *A.* bircop *G.* [48] fenȝ to þam arcebiſcop-ſtole *A. G.* [49] *F. add.* Iste fuit prudens valde, ita ut illo in tempore nullus sapientior haberetur in Anglia. Recedente itaque inde rege, Ælfricus pergit Doroberniam. Ubi cum venisset, receptus est, a tali ordine clericorum, a quo minus vellet. Cogitavit igitur et multum secum tractans, quali modo possit eicere eos, quos sciebat in Ecclesia Christi injuste mansisse. Ut supra diximus, valde fuit prudens, et ecclesiasticis disciplinis plurimum instructus. Itaque præcepit congregari omnes quos sciebat prudentiores per totam Angliam, et maxime senes. Ad quem cum pro reverentia viri (festina)nter venissent, requisivit ab eis si quid aut ipsi a suis antecessoribus de Ecclesia Christi Cantiæ audissent, aut ipsi in aliquo loco (legi)ssent, quis ordo in prædicta ecclesia Deo servire debuisset, clericorum aut monachorum, aut quis eo tempore postquam Augustinus Angliam ingresset, ibi locatus esset in initio. Ipse vero multa a multis antea inde audivit, et in libris legit. Tunc seniores et prudentiores narraverunt ei, quod inde a suis patribus audissent. Postquam

[a] This addition of MS. *F.* is partly in the margin, partly on a small inserted leaf: as it is mutilated and sometimes illegible, the Latin, as on a former occasion, has been subjoined; by the help of which the translation in a few places has been conjecturally supplied.

Digitized by Google

ᵃ Beda, i. 26. Ægelberhtes · swa hit ys geræd on Ystoria Anglorum .... ne setl wyrcan be þes cinges fultume on .... ealdan Romaniscan wearde onginnon · sa . . . * and forð to sprytanne. Of þam geferscipe wæran þa fyrmestan · Mellitus · Iustus · Paulinus · Rufianus. Be þysan sende se eadiga papa þone pallium · and þarto gewrit · and tacnunge · hu he b. halgian · and an hwylcum stope on Brytane hi settan scolde. And þam cinge ... he sende gewrita · and manega woruldgiua of mistlicum þingum. And þa cyrican þe hi gegearcod hæfdan · he het halgian on Drihtnes naman hælendes Cristes · and sancta Marian · and himsylfum þar eardung-stope sette · and his æfter-filigendum eallan · and þat he s..... þar innan settan þas ylcan hades menn þa he þyder to lande sende · and þa he sylf was · and eac þat ælc .... nec hades mann þe þone arb. stol gesæte an Cantwarebyri · and þat scolde beon æfre gehealden be Godes leafe and bletsunge · and be S. Petrus · and be ealra þa æfter him coman. Ða þeos sand angean com to Ægelberhte cinge · and to Agustine · hi wurdan swyðe bliðe þurh swilce wissunge. And se arb. þa halgode þat mynstre on Cristes naman and S. Marian ..... dage þe ys gecweden twegra martira mæssa dæi · Primi et Feliciani · and þar binnan munecas gelogode eal swa Sce Gregorius bebeod. And hi Godes þeowdom clænlice be-eodan · and man nam of þan ylcan munecan biscopas to gehwylcre ......
ˣ Beda, ii. 3. swa þu rædan miht on Ystoria Anglorum. Ða was Elfric arb. swyðe bliðe · þat he swa fela gewitnesse hæfde . . mihtan betst to þam timan wið þone cing. Gyt þa ylcan witan þe mid þan arb. wæran cwædan. Þus eal swa we .... habbað þurh wunedan munecas on Cristes cyrican on Agustines dag · and on Laurentius · Mellites · Iustes · Honor.... sdedit · Ðeodores · Brihtwoldes · Tatwines · Noðelmes · Cuðbertes · Bregwines ·

as it is related in Historia Anglorum[a]...... make (a bishop's) see by the king's aid in .... was begun by the old Romans ... *and to sprout forth. In that company the foremost were Mellitus, Justus, Paulinus, Rufianus. By these sent the blessed pope the pall, and therewith a letter, and instruction how he should consecrate bishops, and in which place in Britain he should seat them. And to the king (also) he sent letters and many worldly gifts of divers things. And the churches which they had got ready he commanded to be hallowed in the name of our Lord and Saviour Christ and St. Mary; and for himself there fix a dwelling-place, and for all his after-followers; and that he (should) place therein men of the same order that he had sent thither, and of which he himself was, and also that each........ monks who should fill the archiepiscopal seat at Canterbury, and that be ever observed by God's leave and blessing and by St. Peter's, and by all who came after him. When this embassy came again to king Ægelberht and to Augustine, they were very blithe through such instruction. And the archbishop then hallowed the minster in Christ's name and St. Mary's, (on) the day which is called the mass-day of the two martyrs, Primus et Felicianus, and there within placed monks all as St. Gregory commanded: and they God's service continently performed; and from the same monks bishops were taken for each ...... as thou mayst read in [x]Historia Anglorum. Then was archbishop Elfric very blithe, that he had so many witnesses (who) stood best at that time with the king. Still more, the same witan who were with the archbishop said: Thus also we .... monks have continued at Christ-Church during Agustine's days, and during Laurentius', Mellitus', Justus', Honorius', Deusdedit, Theodore's, Brihtwold's, Tatwine's, Nothelm's, Cuthberht's, Breg-

Deus, inquiunt, per beatum Augustinum aperuit cor regis Ædelberti ad suscipiendam fidem Christi, ipse Augustinus elegit sibi sedem in civitate Dorobernia (quæ er)at caput totius regni Ædelberti regis, ubi invenit quoddam opus inceptum Romano opere, quod auxiliante rege statuit perficere. Quod dum perfectum (esset) rex Ægelbertus cœpit consilium quærere ab Augustino et a cæteris consiliariis suis, quem ordinem monachorum vel clericorum convenientius in illa ecclesia (ad) serviendum Deo constituere potuisset. Qui omnes dederunt consilium, ut rex ex sua parte mitteret nuntios suos, et Augustinus monachos suos cum nuntiis regis Romæ, ad papam Gregorium, et ejus consilio sicut antea idem Augustinus venit in Angliam, ita et ecclesia jam nominata dedica(retur) et ordinaretur. Quod et factum est. Nam rex statim paratis nuntiis suis, misit Romæ, et Augustinus nichilominus suos. Cum autem venissent ad papam, et nuntias(sent) quod Angli suscepissent fidem Christi, gavisus est valde. Auditis itaque omnibus quæ a rege et Augustino mandata fuerant, statim remisit nuntios, cum quibus hos viros misit Augustino ut essent ei in adjutorium ad fidem Christi confirmandam; Mellitum, Justum, Paulinum, Rufinianum. Per istos etiam misit Augustino pallium, (atque) in quo loco deberet episcopos co-ordinare, et ponere mandavit; ecclesiam quoque quam fecerat in honorem Jhesu Christi, et S. Mariæ matris ejus, præcepit dedi(cari, ejus)demque ordinis quo ipse Augustinus, et alii quos ipse sibi misit, erant, in eadem ecclesia ad serviendum Deo ponere, sibique ibidem sedem archiepiscopalem et omnibus suc(cessoribus) suis statuere, omnesque archiepiscopos sibi succedentes monachos esse debere, ex parte Dei viventis, et beati Petri, et ex sua, et omnium suc(cess)orum præcepit. Cum autem nuntii reversi, venissent ad regem, et ad Augustinum, gaudio maximo repleti sunt pro tali mandato. Tunc Augustinus festinanter (dedicavit) ecclesiam illo die quo festum sanctorum Primi et Feliciani, v. Idus Junii, habetur, posuitque in ea monachos sicut papa mandavit; et ex ipsis ordinabantur episcopi per Angliam (sicut) ipse legisti in Ystoria Anglorum. Itaque cum ista Ælfricus archiepiscopus audisset, et tales testes

Digitized by Google

Ianbeꝛtef ... Æðelhaꝛðef· Þulfꝛeðef· Felozild. Æc þef ea ... zeaꝛef· þa Leolnoð com to þan aꝛþ-ꝛice· peaꝛð ꝛþýlc man-cpealm þat na belaf binnan Lꝛiꝛtef cýꝛcan butan fiꝛ munecaf. To eallan hiꝛ timan· peaꝛð zepinn and ꝛoꝛh on þýꝛum landе· þat nan mann ne mihte þencan embe naht elleꝛ butan ..... Nu Lode þanc ýꝛ hit on þaꝛ cinzeꝛ anpealda and on þýnum hpæðeꝛ hi *lenz þaꝛ binnan lenzꝛe beon motan· ꝛoꝛ þon na mi ... hi næfꝛe ut bet bꝛinzan þonne man nu mai zif þaꝛ cinz pilla iꝛ· and þin. Se aꝛþ. þa butan ælcꝛe lettinze mið eallan þ ... ꝛum mannum feꝛðe anan to þam cinze· and cýðan him eall ealꝛꝛa pe heꝛ beꝛoꝛan tealdan. Ða peaꝛð ꝛe cinz ꝛþiðe bliðe ..... ꝛeꝛe tiðunze· and cpæð to þam aꝛþ. and to þam oðꝛan. We þinð ꝛæð þat þu ealꝛa æꝛoꝛt faꝛe to Rome æfteꝛ þinon æ ..... þu þam papan cýðe eal þiꝛ· and ꝛýþþan be hiꝛ ꝛæðe faꝛ. And hi ealle andꝛꝛpaꝛedan þat þat paꝛ ꝛe betꝛta ꝛæð. Ða þ ... þiꝛ zehýꝛðan· þa ꝛæddan hi· þat hi naman tpezen oꝛ heom· and ꝛendan to þam papan· and budon him mýcelne zaꝛꝛuman and ꝛealfeꝛ· pið þan þe he ꝛcolde zifan heom þone eꝛce. Æc þa hi to Rome coman· þa nolde ꝛe papa naht þat don ꝛoꝛ hi ne bꝛohtan nan zepꝛit· naðeꝛ na oꝛ þam cinze na oꝛ þan ꝛolce· and het hi faꝛan loc þhaꝛ hi poldon. Son .... þa pꝛeoꝛtaꝛ þanon zecýꝛꝛeð pæꝛon· com ꝛe aꝛþ. Ælfꝛic to Rome· and ꝛe papa hine undeꝛfenz mið mýcelan puꝛꝛcipe· and het hine a moꝛhzen mæꝛꝛian at S. Petꝛef peoꝛode. and ꝛe papa ꝛýlf ðýde on hiꝛ azene pallium and hine ꝛpýðe pýꝛðede. Ða þiꝛ paꝛ zedon· ꝛe aꝛþ. onzan to tellende þam papan eal embe þa cleꝛicaꝛ· hu hit zefaꝛan paꝛ· and hu hi binnan þan mýnꝛtꝛe at hiꝛ aꝛþ-ꝛice pæꝛan. Æn ꝛe papa him azean zeꝛehte hu þa pꝛeoꝛtaꝛ to him cuman pæꝛan· and mýcelne zæꝛꝛuman budan· ꝛoꝛ þi þat he ꝛcolde heom þone pallium zifan. Æc cpæð ꝛe papa· faꝛan nu to ..... lande anzean· mið Lodeꝛ bletꝛunze· and S. Petꝛef· and minꝛe· and

wine's, Janberht's, ... Athelhard's, Wulfred's, Felogild's. But the (first) year when Ceolnoth came to the archbishoprick, there was such a mortality that there remained no more than five monks within Christ-Church. During all his time there was war and sorrow in this land, so that no man could think of any thing else but ..... Now, God be thanked, it is in the king's power and thine, whether they may be longer there within, because they (might) never better be brought thereout than now may be done, if it is the king's will and thine. The archbishop then, without any staying, with all (these) men, went anon to the king and showed him all, so as we here before have related. Then was the king very blithe (at these) tidings, and said to the archbishop and to the others, 'It seemeth advisable to me that thou shouldst go first of all to Rome after thy (pall, and that) thou shew to the pope all this, and, after that, act by his counsel:' And they all answered, that that was the best counsel. When (the priests) heard this, then resolved they that they should take two from among themselves and send to the pope; and they should offer him great gifts and silver, on condition that he should give them the arch(-pall). But when they came to Rome, then would not the pope do that, because they brought him no letter either from the king or from the people, and commanded them to go, lo! where they would. (So soon as) the priests had gone thence, came archbishop Ælfric to Rome, and the pope received him with much worship, and commanded him on the morrow to perform mass at St. Peter's altar, and the pope himself put on him his own pall, and greatly honoured him. When this was done, the archbishop began telling the pope all about the clerks, how it had happened, and how they were within the minster at his archbishoprick. And the pope related to him again how the priests had come to him, and offered great

habuisset, qui illo tempore maxime in consilio regis erant, gaudio repletus est. Addiderunt adhuc prædicti viri: Ita sicut diximus, permanserunt monachi in ecclesia Christi Cantuariæ, tempore Augustini, Laurentii, Melliti, Justi, (Hon)orii, Deusdedit, Theodorii, Brihtwaldi, Tatwini, Nothelmi, Cuthberti, Bregwini, Janberti, Athelhardi, Wulfredi, Feologildi. Illo vero primo anno (quo) Chelnodus suscepit archiepiscopatum Cantiæ tanta mortalitas facta est, ut in Ecclesia Christi non remanerent nisi v. monachi, et ideo pro tali necessitate idem C. archiepiscopus accepit de (clericis) suis presbiteros, qui quousque restauraret ecclesiam monachis, juvarent paucos monachos qui remanserunt. Nunc autem est in potestate regis et tua, si diutius vultis ut ibi clerici .. maneant, quia postquam pro tali necessitate ibi positi sunt, non potuerunt levius eici quam modo. Tunc archiepiscopus cum magna festinatione cum his omnibus quos secum ibi habebat, perrexit ad regem Ægelbertum, et indicavit ei per ordinem hæc omnia. Tunc dixit accepto consilio rex: Hoc videtur mihi melius consilium, ut eatis Romæ pro pallio vestro, et indicetis apostolico omnia, et secundum suum consilium per omnia fieri concedo. Dixerunt omnes optimum esse consilium regis. Archiepiscopus autem paratis rebus suis perrexit Romam. Statim vero ut clerici audierunt consilium regis, paraverunt duos ex ipsis qui irent Romæ, portantes secum multum auri et argenti, quod darent papæ pro pallio. Sed nuntii archiepiscopi præcesserunt. Nam cum clerici pervenerunt ad papam, respondit se nolle illorum verba suscipere, quia nullum signum nec a rege nec a populo terræ secum haberent. Discedentibus clericis, venit archiepiscopus ad papam, qui suscepit eum cum magno honore. In crastino fecit eum celebrare missam ad altare beati Petri, et ipse impo(su)it ei proprium pallium suum. Cum hæc ita facta essent, archiepiscopus cœpit dicere papæ de clericis, et de Ecclesia Christi sicut supradictum est, et papa ei de clericis quomodo venerint ad eum, et quod obtulerunt sibi magnam pecu-

Digitized by Google

sƿa þu ham cume· do into þinan mynstre þas ... hadesmenn· þe beatus Gregorius bebead Augustine þar inne to londe· be Godes bebode· and S. Petres· and minre. Se arcebisceop þa mid þysan gecyrde to Englalande. Sona sƿa he ham com· he gesæt his arƀstol· and siþþan to þan ..... ferde· and se cing and ealle his leode Gode þancode his angean cumes and þat he sƿa geærndod sƿa þan ealra leofuste ƿes. He þa eft to Cantƿarebiri ferde and þa clericas ut of þam mynstre adraf· and þar binnan munecas sette· eal sƿa se papa him bebeod:·

gifts, in order that he should give them the pall. And the pope said, 'Go now to England again with God's blessing, and St. Peter's and mine; and as thou come home, place in thy minster men of that order which St. Gregorius commanded Augustine therein to place, by God's command, and St. Peter's and mine. Then the archbishop with this returned to England. As soon as he came home, he entered his archiepiscopal seat, and after that went to the (king) and the king and all his people thanked God for his return, and that he so had succeeded as was pleasing to them all. He then went again to Canterbury, and drove the clerks out of the minster, and there within placed monks, all as the pope commanded him.

An. dcccc.xcvi. [1]Hér· on þyssum geare· ƿæs Ælfric [2]gehalgod to arceƀ· to Cristes-[3]cyrican.´ [4]Her ƿas Ƿulstan gehadod to ƀ. into Lundenbi:·´

^ Canterbury.

A. 996. In this year was Ælfric consecrated archbishop to Christ-Church.^ This year was Wulstan ordained bishop of London.

An. dcccc.xcvii. [5]Hér· on þyssum geare· ferde se here abutan [6]Defenan-[7]scire into [8]Sæfern-[9]muðan· and þær [10]heregodon ægðer ge on Cornƿealum· [11]and on Norð-[12]Ƿealum· and on Defenum. and eodon him þa [13]úp æt Ƿeced-port· and þær [14]micel yfel [15]ƿorhton on bærnette and on manslihtum. And æfter [16]þam ƿendon eft abutan [17]Penƿið-steort on þa suð-healfe· and ƿendon þa into [18]Tamer-muðan· and eodon þa [19]úp [20]oð hi comon to [21]Hlydan-forda· and ælc þing bærndon and slogon þe hi [22]gemitton· and Ordulfes mynster [23]æt [24]Tæfingstóc forbærndon· and unasecgendlic here-[25]hyðe mid him to [26]scypon brohton.´ [27]Her Ælfric arƀ. ferde to Rome æfter his arce-pallium:·´

A. 997. In this year the army went about Devonshire into Severn-mouth, and there ravaged, as well among the Cornish-men as among the North-Welsh, and among the men of Devon; and then landed at Watchet, and there wrought much evil by burning and by man-slaying. And after that they again went about Penwith-start, on the south side, and went then into the mouth of the Tamar, and then went up until they came to Lidford, and burned and destroyed every thing which they met with; and they burned Ordulf's minster at Tavistock, and brought unspeakable booty with them to their ships. This year archbishop Ælfric went to Rome after his arch-pall.

An. dcccc.xcviii. [28]Hér [29]ƿende se here eft eastƿeard into From-muðan· and þær [30]ǽghƿær [31]úp eodon sƿa ƿide sƿa hi ƿoldon into [32]Dorsæton. And man oft fyrde ongean hi [33]gaderede· ac sona sƿa [34]hi togædere gan [35]sceoldan· þonne ƿearð þær æfre þurh sum-þing fleam astiht· and [36]ǽfre [37]hí æt ende sige ahton. And þonne oðre hƿile [38]lagon [39]him on Ƿiht-[40]lande· and [41]ǽton [42]him þa hƿile of [43]Hamtun-scire· and of Suð-Seaxum:·

A. 998. This year the army went again eastward into Frome-mouth, and everywhere there they went up as far as they would into Dorset. And forces were often gathered against them; but so soon as they should have joined battle, then was there ever, through some cause, flight begun; and in the end they ever had the victory. And then at another time they sat down in Wight, and got their food the while from Hampshire and from Sussex.

An. dcccc.xcix. [44]Hér com se here eft

A. 999. This year the army again came

niam pro pallio; et adjecit papa: Redite in Angliam cum benedictione Dei, et Sancti Petri, et in ecclesia tibi commendata, ejusdem ordinis in ea ponite quem papa Gregorius Augustino præcepit, et hoc tibi præcipio ex parte Dei et beati Petri, et nostra. Tunc archiepiscopus ita rediit. Cum autem revertisset in Angliam, statim adiit ecclesiam suam, et post adiit regem, et lætatus est rex, et omnis Anglia, (de) reditu suo et quod omnia secundum voluntatem regis peregit. Post hæc reversus ad sedem suam, et ejectis clericis, locavit ecclesiam monachis sicut papa illum imperaverat, secundum quod B. (Gregorius) præcepit Augustino facere in primordio ecclesiæ. *F. Lat.* [1]´ *C.D.E.* ˆ*C.* [2] gehalgode *D.* [3] -cyrice *E.* [4]´ *F.* [5]´ *C.D.E.* ˆ*C.* [6] Defnan- *E.* [7] -scyre *D.E.* [8] Sefern- *D.* [9] -muðon *E.* [10] hergodon *D.* gehergodon *E.* [11] ge *E.* [12] -Ƿalum *E.* [13] ˆ*D.* [14] mycel *D.E.* [15] ƿorhtan *E.* [16] þæm *D.* [17] Penƿæð *D.* Penƿiht *E.* [18] Tamer- *D.* [19] ˆ*D.* [20] of *D.* þæt *E. add.* [21] Hlida-forda *E.* [22] gemetton *E.* [23] *E.* [24] ˆ*C.* -stoce *E.* [25] -huðe *D.E.* [26] scipan *E.* [27]´ *F.* [28] *C.D.E.* ˆ*C.* [29] gewende *E.* [30] ˆ*E.* [31] ˆ*D.E.* [32] Dorsætan *E.* [33] gadrede *D.* gegaderode *E.* [34] hy *D.* [35] sceolden *D.* [36] ˆ*C.* [37] ˆ*C.* hit *D.* [38] lægon *D.* [39] heom *E.* [40] lange *D.* [41] ˆ*C.* eoton *E.* [42] heom *E.* [43] þam tun-scire *D.* [44] *C.D.E.F.* ˆ*C.*

Digitized by Google

[1]abutan [2]inó Temese· and [3]pendon þa [4]úp andlanz [5]Wedpæzan [6]and to [7]Dnofeceastre. And com [8]þa [9]seo Centisce [10]fýnd [11]þas onzean[12]. and hi [13]þa þæs´ fæste [14]tozædene fenzon. [15]ac [16]pa-la þæt hi [17]to-naðe buzon and fluzon.´ [18]forþam þe hi næfdon fultum þe hi habban sceoldan.´ [19]And þa [20]Denisc an ahton [21]pæl-stope zepealð. and namon þa [22]hors· and [23]siðan spa [24]hwiðer spa [25]hí [26]sylf poldon· and [27]fornneah ealle [28]West-Kentingas´ forðýdon and [29]forheregodon. Ða sædde se cyning· pið his witan· þæt [30]mán [31]sceolde mid [32]scyp-fyrde· and eac mid land-fyrde· [33]hým onzean faran. [34]Ac þa þa scipu zearwe wæron· þa [35]ylcodan þa deman fram dæze to dæze· and [36]spencte þæt earme folc þæt on þam [37]scipon [38]læz· and [39]á spa hit [40]forðferde beon [41]sceolde· spa þæs hit lætse fram [42]ánre [43]tide [44]tó oðre· and [45]á [46]hí [47]leton heora feonda [48]peniod [49]pexan· and [50]á man hýmde fram [51]þéne [52]sé· and [53]hí [54]foron æfre forð æftes.´ [55]And þonne· æt þam [56]ende· ne beheold hit nan þing [57]seo [58]scyp-fyrding·[59]ne seo land-fyrding.´ [60]buton folces-zefrinc and feor-[61]sfyllinz· and heora feonda forð-býldinz:·

An. M. [62]Wés· [63]on [64]þirum zeare.´ se [65]cyning fende into [66]Cumes-lande· and [67]hit [68]spiðe neah eall [69]forheregode.´ [70]And his [71]scýpu pendon [72]út [73]abutan [74]Les-ceastes· and [75]sceoldan [76]cuman onzean [77]hine· [78]ac [79]hí [80]né [81]meahton. þa [82]zeheregodon [83]hí [84]Mon-ize.´ And [85]se [86]unfrið-flota þær [87]þær sumeres zepend to [88]Ricandes nice:·

An. M.I. [89]Wés com se here to [90]Exanmuðan· and [91]eodon þa [92]úp to [93]þære býrig·´ and [94]þær fæstlice´ feohtende wæron. [95]ác him [96]mon [97]spiðe heardlice [98]wið-stódd.´ Ða [99]pendon hi [1]zeond þæt´ land and [2]dýdan eall spa hi bepuna wæron· slozon and´ [3]bærndon. [4]Ða [5]zesomnede man þær on-

about into Thames, and went then up along the Medway, and to Rochester. And then the Kentish forces came there to meet them, and they there stoutly joined battle: but alas! that they too-quickly yielded and fled; for they had not the support which they should have had. And the Danish-men had possession of the place of carnage; and then they took horse and rode wheresoever they themselves would, and full nigh all the West-Kentish men they ruined and plundered. Then the king, with his witan, decreed that, with a ship force and also with a land force, they should be attacked. But when the ships were ready, then the doomsmen delayed from day to day, and distressed the poor people who lay in the ships: and ever as it should have been forwarder, so was it later from one time to another; and ever they let their enemies forces increase, and ever the people retired from the sea, and they ever went forth after them. And then in the end, neither the 'ship-fyrding' nor the 'land-fyrding' effected any thing, except the people's distress and waste of money, and the emboldening of their foes.

A. 1000. In this year the king went into Cumberland, and ravaged it well nigh all. And his ships went out about Chester, and should have come to meet him, but they were not able: then ravaged they Anglesea. And the hostile fleet went this summer to Richard's dominions[*]. [*] Normandy.

A. 1001. This year the army came to Exmouth, and then went up to the burh, and there continued fighting stoutly; but they were very strenuously resisted. Then went they through the land, and did all as was their wont; destroyed and burnt. Then was collected a vast force of the people of Devon

---

An. M.I. [6]Wes· on [7]þýrum zeare· þær micel [8]únfrið [9]on Angel-cynnes londe þurh scip-here· and þel zehwær heregodon and [10]bærndon· spa þæt [11]hý [12]upp arettan

A. 1001. In this year was much hostility in the land of the English through the ship-force, and well nigh every where they ravaged and burned, so that they upward

[1]abuton *E. not in F.* [2]´ *C.* [3]penðan *F.* [4]´ *C.D.* [5]Wedepæzan *D.E.F.* [6] *not in D.E.F.* [7]Dnoueciestre *F.* [8]þas *F.* [9]se *D.* [10]fýnde *E.* [11]þæs *D.E.F.* [12]hi *F. add.* [13]/ þas *F.* [14]tozædre *D.* [15]/ *not in F.* [16]pala pa *D.* [17]to-hnaðe *D.* -hnade *E.* [18]/ *E.* [19]Ða *E.F.* [20]Dænscan *E.F.* [21]pæll- *D.* [22]hors an *D.* [23]niðon *D.F.* [24]piðe *D.E.F.* [25]´ *C.* [26] *not in F.* [27]fornæh *E.* /pel-neah eall West-Lent *F.* [28]-Lentingas *D.* Peart-Lentingas *E.* [29]forheregodon *D.E.F.* [30]´ *C.* [31]scolde *F.* [32]scip- *E.F.* [33]him *D.E.F.* [34]/ *not in F.* [35]ilkede man *D.* elkede- *E.* [36]spæncte *D.* [37]scýpon *D.* [38]lazon *E.* [39]´ *C.E.* [40]forðpærde *D.* forðpærde *E.* [41]scolde *E.* [42]´ *C.* [43]týde *E.* [44]´ *C.* [45]´ *C.D.* [46]´ *C.D.* [47]læton *D.* [48]pæred *D.* pered *E.* [49]peaxan *D.* [50]´ *C.D.E.* [51]´ *C.* [52]´ *C.D.* [53]´ *D.* [54]feðon *D.E.* [55]/ Ac hit naht na beheold *F.* [56]ænde *D.* [57]/ *not in D.* [58]scip- *E.* [59]/ *not in E.* [60]butan *D.F.* [61]-spillinz *E.F.* [62] *C.D.E.F.* ´ *C.* [63]/ *not in F.* [64]þirrum *D.E.* [65]cýnz *E.* cinz *F.* [66]Cumber- *D.* [67] *not in D.* [68]/ ealle forðýde *F.* [69]forheregode *D.E.* [70]/ *not in F.* [71]scipu *E.* [72]´ *E.* [73]abuton *E.* [74]Læz- *D.* Lez-ceastre *E.* [75]sceoldon *D.* [76]cumon *E.* [77]hýne *D.* [78]ēac *D.* [79]´ *C.D.* [80]´ *C.* [81]mihton *E.* [82]zeheregodon *D.E.* [83]´ *C.* [84]Wænize *E.* [85]seo *E.* [86]unfrið- *D.* [87]þas *F.* [88]Rikeres *D.* [89] *C.D.E.F.* ´ *C.* [90]Exan- *D.* -muðe *F.* [91]eodan *E.* [92]´ *D.* [93]þere *E.* /þare býri *F.* [94]/ þas *F.* [95]´ *D.* and *F.* [96]man *E.F.* [97]/ spýðe stærtlice niðstod and heardlice *E.* spýðe stærtlice and- *F.* [98]´ *D.* [99]zependon *E.* zependan *F.* [1]/ ouer eall þat *F.* [2]dýdon *D.E.* /eal þat hi to comon *F.* [3]beornðon *E.* bearnðon *F.* [4]/ / *not in F.* [5]zesamnode *D.* zesomnode *E.* [6] *A.G.* [7]þirrum *G.* [8]´ *A.* [9]´ *A.* [10] *G.* bærnðon *A.* [11]hie *G.* [12]up *G.*

Digitized by Google

mæte ꝼýnde [1]Deꝼenisceꝼ ꝼolceꝼ and [2]Sumeꝼsætisceꝼ [3]ꝼolceꝼ. and hi þa [4]to-ꝼomne comon æt Peonn-[5]hó. Ænd ꝼona ꝼpa [6]hí to-ȝædeꝼe [7]coman. þa beah [8]þæt ꝼolc.′ and hi þæꝼ micel [9]pæll [10]oꝼꝼloȝan. and [11]siðon þa oꝼeꝼ þæt [12]lánd. and pæꝼ æꝼꝼe [13]heoꝼa æꝼtꝼa [14]siþ [15]ýnnꝼa þonne ꝼe [16]æꝼa. and [17]míd him þa [18]micle heꝼe-huðe to ꝼcipon bꝼohton. Ænd þanon pendon into Wiht-[19]lande. and þæꝼ him ꝼeꝼdon [20]abutan ꝼpa ꝼpa hi ꝼýlꝼ [21]poldan.′′ and him nan þinȝ [22]ne piðꝼtod. ne him to ne doꝼꝼte [23]ꝼcýp-heꝼe on [24]ꝼæ. ne land-[25]ꝼýnd. [26]né eodon [27]hí ꝼpa ꝼeoꝼ [28]úp.′ [29]Þæꝼ hit þa on ælce pisan [30]heꝼiȝ [31]týme. [32]ꝼoꝼþam þe′ [33]hí næꝼꝼe [34]hioꝼa [35]ýꝼeleꝼ [36]ne ȝeꝼpicon:·

and of the people of Somerset, and they then came together at Peonn-ho. And so soon as they joined battle, then the people gave way: and there they made great slaughter, and then they rode over the land, and their last incursion was ever worse than the one before: and then they brought much booty with them to their ships. And thence they went into Wiht-land, and there they roved about, even as they themselves would, and no thing withstood them: nor any fleet by sea durst meet them; nor land force either, went they ever so far up. Then was it in every wise a heavy time, because they never ceased from their evil doings.

---

on ænne ꝼið. þæt [37]hý [38]coman to Æðelingȝa-dene. Ænd þa com þæꝼ to-ȝeaneꝼ Dantun-[39]ꝼciꝼ. and him pið-ȝeꝼuhton. Ænd þæꝼ peaꝼð Æðelpeaꝼd [40]cinȝeꝼ heah-ȝeꝼeꝼa oꝼꝼleȝen. and Leoꝼꝼic æt Dpit-[41]cipicean. and Leoꝼꝼine [42]cinȝeꝼ heah-ȝeꝼeꝼa. and Pulꝼheꝼe biſceopeꝼ þeȝn. and Loðpine æt Deoꝼðiȝe. Ælꝼꝼiȝeꝼ biſceopeꝼ ſunu. and ealha manna an and hund-ealitatiȝ. and þæꝼ peaꝼð þaha Deneꝼcha micele ma oꝼꝼleȝenha. þeah þe hie pælſtope ȝepealð [43]alitan. Ænd ꝼoꝼan þa þanon peꝼt oþþæt [44]hý comon [45]tó Deꝼenan. and him þæꝼ to-ȝeaneꝼ com Palliȝ. mid [46]þan [47]ꝼcipan þe he [48]ȝeȝadeꝼian mihte. ꝼoꝼþam þe he aſceacen pæꝼ ſiam Æðelhede [49]cýncȝe oꝼeꝼ ealle [50]ȝetſýþða þe he him ȝeꝼealð hæꝼde. and eac ꝼe [51]cýnȝ him pel [52]ȝeȝiꝼod hæꝼde [53]ón hamon. and on ȝolde. and ꝼeolꝼſne. Ænd ꝼoꝼbæꝼndon Teȝntun. and eac [54]ꝼela oðha ȝoðha hama þe pe [55]ȝenemnan ne [56]cunnan. and heom man ſýþþan þæꝼ ſið pið nam. Ænd [57]hý ꝼoꝼan þa [58]þanon [59]tó Exan-muðan. ſpa þæt [60]hý [61]aꝼettan him upp [62]ón ænne ſið oð [63]hý [64]coman [65]tó Peonn-[66]hó. and þæꝼ pæꝼ [67]Kola. þæꝼ cýninȝeꝼ heah-ȝeꝼeꝼa. and Eaðſiȝe. þæꝼ [68]cýnincȝeꝼ ȝeꝼeꝼa. to-ȝeaneꝼ him mid þæꝼe ꝼýꝼde þe [69]hý ȝeȝadeꝼian mihtan. and [70]hý þæꝼ [71]áꝼlýmede puꝼðon. and þæꝼ peaꝼð [72]ꝼela oꝼꝼleȝenha. and þa Deniſcan [73]ahtan pæl-ſtope ȝepealð. Ænd þæꝼ [74]ón meꝼȝen ꝼoꝼbæꝼndon þone ham æt Peonn-[75]hó. and æt [76]Clifstune. and eac [77]ꝼela ȝoðha [78]háma þe pe ȝenemnan na cunnan. and ꝼoꝼan þa eꝼt eaſt onȝean oð

proceeded in one course until they came to Ætheling-dene; and then there came against them the men of Hampshire, and fought against them. And there was Æthelweard the king's high-reeve slain, and Leofric at Whitchurch, and Leofwine the king's high-reeve, and Wulfere the bishop's thane, and Godwine at Weorthig, bishop Ælfsige's son, and of all men, one and eighty; and there were of the Danish-men many more slain, though they had possession of the place of carnage. And they went thence west until they came to Devon; and there Pallig came to meet them, with the ships which he could gather, because he had fled from king Æthelred, contrary to all the plighted troth that he had given him; and the king had also well gifted him with vills, and with gold and with silver. And they burned Teigntun, and also many other good vills which we are unable to name; and there, afterwards, peace was made with them. And they then went thence to Exmouth, so that they proceeded upwards in one course until they came to Peonn-ho: and there Kola the king's high-reeve, and Eadsy the king's-reeve, went against them with the forces which they were able to gather together; and they there were put to flight, and there were many slain: and the Danish-men had possession of the place of carnage. And the morning after, they burned the vill at Peonn-ho and at Cliston, and also many good vills which we are unable to name, and then went again east until they

[1] oꝼ *E. add.* [2] Sumoꝼ- *E.* [3] *not in D.E.* [4] ꝼomne *D.* [5] ´ *C.D.* [6] ´ *C.D.* hie *E.* [7] ꝼenȝon *D.E.* [8] ′ ꝼeo Ængliſce ꝼýnd *D.* -Enȝliſce- *E.* [9] pæl *E.* [10] oꝼꝼlohȝon *D.* oꝼꝼloȝon *E.* [11] siðan *E.* [12] ´ *C.* [13] hieꝼa *D.* [14] ꝼýð *E.* [15] pýnꝼe *D.E.* [16] ´ *C.* æꝼha *E.* [17] ´ *C.* [18] micele *E.* [19] -land *E.* [20] onbutan *E.* [21] poldon *D.E.* [22] ná *F.* [23] ꝼcipE.F. [24] ´ *C.D.* [25] ´ *C.* [26] ´ *C.* ′to ȝenealæcan *F.* [27] ´ *D.* [28] ´ *C.D.E.* [29] Þaꝼ *F.* [30] heꝼi *F.* [31] time *D.* tima *E.* [32] ′ ꝼoꝼþan *F.* [33] ´ *C.* [34] hýoꝼa *D.* heoꝼa *E.F.* [35] ýeleꝼ *F.* [36] *not in E.* na ȝeꝼpican *F.* [37] hie *G.* [38] comon *G.* [39] -ſcýꝼ *G.* [40] cýninȝeꝼ *G.* [41] -cipcan *G.* [42] cýninȝeꝼ *G.* [43] ahton *G.* [44] hie *G.* [45] ´ *A.* [46] þam *G.* [47] ꝼcýpan *G.* [48] ȝeȝadꝼian *G.* [49] cýninȝe *G.* [50] ȝeðtꝼýþða *G.* [51] cýninȝ *G.* [52] ȝýꝼod *G.* [53] ´ *A.* [54] ꝼeala *G.* [55] ȝenemnon *G.* [56] cunnon *G.* [57] hie *G.* [58] þonan *G.* [59] ´ *A.* [60] hie *G.* [61] aꝼettan *G.* [62] ´ *A.* [63] hie *G.* [64] comon *G.* [65] ´ *A.* [66] ´ *A.* [67] Cola *G.* [68] cýninȝeꝼ *G.* [69] hie ȝeȝadꝼian *G.* [70] hie *G.* [71] ´ *A.* [72] ꝼeala *G.* [73] ahton *G.* [74] ´ *A.* [75] ´ *A.* [76] Clifstune *A.* [77] ꝼeala *G.* [78] ´ *A.*

Digitized by Google

An. M.II. [1]Dep· [2]on þirrum ȝeare·´ re [3]cyninȝ ȝeræddе· [4]and hir pitan· þæt´ man [5]rceolde ȝarol-[6]ȝyldan þam´ flotan· [7]and [8]frið pið [9]hí [10]niman·´ pið [11]þon þe hi heora yfeler [12]ȝerpican [13]rceoldan. [14]Đá rende re [15]cyninȝ to þam flotan [16]Leofriȝe ealdorman· and he þa þær [17]cyninȝer porde and hir pitena·[18]ȝriðð pið hi [19]ȝerettе·and [20]þæt hi to metrunȝe fenȝon· and to [21]ȝafole. Ænd hi þa þæt undeorfenȝon.´ and [22]him [23]mon þa [24]ȝeȝeald ·xxiv· þurend [25]punda. [26]Đá· on ȝemanȝ [27]þirrum· [28]ofrloh [29]Leofriȝe ealdorman Æfic· þær cyniȝer heah-ȝeneran· and re cyniȝ hine þa [30]utode of earde.´ Ænd [31]þa· [32]on [33]þam ilcan´ [34]Lenctene· com [35]reo [36]hlæfdiȝe.´ Ricarder [37]dohtor· [38]Ymma Ælfȝiua·´ hider to lande. [39]and [40]ón [41]þam ilcan rumera´[42]Ealdulf [43]arcеb.[44]forð-fere. Ænd [45]on [46]þam ȝeare re [47]cyniȝ [48]hét ofrlean ealle [49]þá [50]Denircan men [51]þe on Ænȝel-cynne pæron. [52]Đir pær ȝedon´ on [53]Britiur [54]mærre-dæiȝ· [55]forþam þam [56]cyninȝe [57]pær [58]ȝecyð þæt´ hi [59]poldan hine [60]berynpan æt hir [61]life· and [62]ripþan ealle hir pitan· and [63]habban [64]ripþan [65]hir rice· [66]butan ælcre pidcpeðenerre:·´

An. M.III. [67]Dép [68]pær [69]Exacertep [70]to-bnocen· [71]þurh þone Frencircan ceorl [72]Duȝan· þe´ reo [73]hlæfdiȝe [74]hire [75]hæfde [76]ȝeret to [77]ȝeneran. and re here [78]þa þa [79]burh mid ealle forðyde· [80]and [81]micle here-[82]hyðe þær [83]ȝenamon. [84]Ænd on þam ilcan ȝeare eode re here [85]úp into Piltunrcire.´ Đa [86]ȝeȝadereде man [87]rpiðe [88]micle fyrde [89]of Piltun-rcire and of Damtun-rcire· and [90]rpiðe anrædlice pið þær here [91]perð [92]pæran.´ [93]Đa [94]rceolde re´ [95]ealdorman Ælfric læðan þa fyrde· ac he [96]teah þa´ forð hir ealdan [97]prencar.

A.1002. In this year the king decreed, and his witan, that tribute should be paid to the fleet, and peace made with them, on condition that they should cease from their evil-doings. Then sent the king to the fleet Leofsige the ealdorman; and he then settled a truce with them by the king's word, and his witan's, and that they should receive food and tribute. And that they then accepted: and then were they paid twenty-four thousand pounds. Then during this, Leofsige the ealdorman slew Æfic the king's high-reeve; and the king then banished him the land. And then in the same Lent came the lady, Richard's[y] daughter, Ymma Ælfgiva, hither to land: and in the same summer archbishop Ealdulf[x] died. And in that year the king ordered all the Danish-men who were in England to be slain. This was done on Britius' mass-day[z]; because it was made known to the king that they would treacherously bereave him of his life, and afterwards all his witan; and after that have his kingdom without any gainsaying.

[y] D. of Normandy.

[x] of York.

[z] 13 Nov.

A.1003. This year was Exeter entered by storm, through the French ceorl Hugo, whom the [+]lady had appointed her reeve: and then the army entirely ruined the burh, and there took much booty. And in the same year the army went up into Wiltshire. Then was gathered a very large force from Wiltshire and from Hampshire, and very resolutely they came in presence of the army. Then should the ealdorman Ælfric have led the forces, but he then had recourse to his old devices: so soon as they so near were that either army could look on the other, then

[+] Ymma.

---

[98]hy [99]coman [1]tó Pihte· and [2]þær [3]ón mer-ȝen forbærndon þone ham æt Pealtham· and oðra cotlifa [4]fela.[a] [5]and heom mon naðe þær pið þingode· and hy namon frið:·´

came to Wiht; and on the morning after, they burned the vill at Waltham, and many other cotlifs[a]; and soon after a treaty was entered into with them, and they made peace.

[1] *C.D.E.F.* [2]´ *not in F.* [3] cyniȝ *E.F.* [4]´ ert þat *F.* [5]´ rcolde ȝauol-ȝildan þan *F.* [6] -ȝyldon *E.* [7]´ *not in F.* [8] frið *D.* [9]´ *C.* [10] nyman *D.* ȝeniman *E.* [11] þan *F.* [12] ȝerþycan *D.* [13] rceoldon *D.* rcoldan *F.* [14]´ *C.* ´ *not in F.* [15] cyniȝ *E.* [16] Leofriȝ *E.* [17] cyniȝer *D.E.* [18] ȝrið *D.E.* [19] ȝerætte *E.* [20] þet *E.* [21] ȝafle *E.* [22] heom *F.* [23] man *E.F.* [24] ȝeald *E.F.* [25] p̃. *C.* [26]´ *C.* ´ *not in F.* [27] þyrum *E.* [28]´ *C.* [29] Leofriȝ *E.* [30] ȝeutede *D.* ȝeutode *E.* [31] *not in F.* [32]´ *C.* [33]´ þyran ylcan ȝeare on *F.* [34] Lænctene *D.* Lenȝtene *E.* Lencten *F.* in Quadragesima *F. Lat.* [35]´ *not in F.* [36] læfdiȝe *D.* [37] dohter *D.F.* [38]´ *not in C.D.E.* [39] *not in E.* [40]´ *C.* [41]´ þir ylcan ȝeare pearð *F.* [42] Eadulf *E.F.* [43] arcebirceop *D.* arcb. *E.* arð. *F.* [44] of þir hiue *F.* [45] eac *F. add.* [46] þyr ylcan *F.* [47] cinȝ *F.* [48]´ *C.* [49]´ *C.* [50] Denirce *F.* [51] þa *F.* [52]´ *not in D.E.F.* [53] Britciur *E.* 8. *F. add.* [54] merre- *E.* -dæȝ *D.E.F.* [55] forþon *E.* farþan *F.* [56] cyniȝe *D.E.* cinȝe *F.* [57]´ par ȝecyðd þat *F.* [58] ȝecyðd *E.* [59] poldon *D.E.F.* [60] berynepan *D.* berynepian *E.* berynpian *F.* [61] hiue *F.* [62] rybþan *E.* *not in F.* [63] *not in D.* [64] rybþan *E.F.* [65] þir *D.F.* [66]´ *not in C.D.E.* [67] *C.D.E.F.* ´*C.* [68] par *F.* [69] Eaxan-ceartep *D.* Eaxeceartep *E.* Execiertep *F.* [70] abnocen *D.E.F.* [71] þurh *E.* ´ran aner Frencircer ceorler þinȝan. Duȝo hatte. þone *F.* [72] Duȝon *E.* [73] læfdiȝe *D.* hlefdiȝe *E.* [74] hyre *D.* *not in F.* [75] hearde *E.* [76] ȝerett *E.* [77] ȝenearan *F.* præpositum fecit *F. Lat.* [78] *not in E.F* [79] burh *D.E.F.* [80]´ *not in F.* [81] mycle *E.* [82] -huðe *D.E.* [83] ȝenam *D.* ȝenamen *E.* [84]´ *not in E.* [85]´ *C.D.* [86] ȝeȝadere *C.* ȝeȝaderode *E.* ȝeȝaderade *F.* [87] rpyðe *D.F.* [88] mycele *E.* mycle *F.* [89] on *D.* ´ *not in F.* [90] rpyðe *D.* [91] pearð *E.* [92] pæron *D.E.* [93] Ænd *F. add.* [94]´ rcolde *F.* [95] ealderman *F.* [96]´ teh *F.* [97] prencear *D.E.* [98] hie *G.* [99] comon *G.* [1]´ *A.* [2] þær *G.* [3]´ *A.* [4] reala *G.* [5]´ *inserted in A.*

[a] Here ends *G.*; and the few remaining notices in MS. *A.* are mostly very brief.

Digitized by Google

ſona ſpa [1]hí [2]pæꝛon ſpa ȝehenðe [3]þæt [4]æȝðeꝛ [5]heꝛe on′ [6]oðeꝛne hapeðe· þa [7]ȝebꝛæð he hine [8]ſeocne· anð onȝan [9]hine bꝛecan′ to ſpipenne· anð [10]cpæð þæt′ he [11]ȝeꝛicleð pæꝛe· anð ſpa [12]þæt ſolc [13]becýꝛðe [14]þæt he lædan [15]ſceolðe· [16]ſpá hit [17]ȝecpeðen [18]ýꝛ. Ðonne ſe heꝛetoȝa pacað· þonne bið eall ſe heꝛe ſpiðe [19]ȝehindꝛað.′ Ða Sþeȝen ȝeꝛeah þæt [20]hí [21]ánꝛæðe næꝛon· [22]anð [23]þæt hi′ ealle [24]to-ſoꝛan.′′ þa læðde [25]he hiꝛ heꝛe into Þiltune· anð [26]hi þa [27]buꝛuh [28]ȝeheꝛeȝoðon anð ſoꝛnbæꝛnðon.′ anð [29]eoðe him′ þa [30]tó Seaꝛ-býꝛiȝ· anð [31]þánone [32]eꝛt to [33]ſǽ [34]ſeꝛðe· þæꝛ [35]hé piꝛte hiꝛ ýð-henȝeꝛtaꝛ:.′

An. M.IV. [36]Ðéꝛ com Sþeȝen mið hiꝛ ſlotan to Noꝛð-pic· anð [37]þá [38]buꝛuh [39]eall [40]ȝeheꝛeȝoðe anð [41]ſoꝛnbæꝛnðe. Ða ȝeꝛæðde [42]Ulfcýtel· pið þa pitan on Eaꝛt-[43]Enȝlum· [44]þæt [45]hit [46]beteꝛe pæꝛe′ þæt [47]mon pið þone heꝛe [48]ſpiðeꝛ [49]ceapoðe· æꝛ [50]hí to-mýcelne heaꝛm on þam [51]eaꝛðe ȝeðýðon.′′ [52]ſoꝛþæm hi [53]unpæꝛeꝛ [54]comon· anð′ he fýꝛꝛt næfðe [55]þæt he hiꝛ fýꝛðe [56]ȝeȝaðꝛeðe. [57]Ðá unðeꝛ [58]þam ȝniðe [59]þe [60]him betpeonan beon [61]ſceolðe· þa′ [62]beꝛtæl ſe heꝛe [63]úp oꝛ′ [64]ſcipon· anð [65]pendon [66]hioꝛa ſoꝛe′ to [67]Ðeoð-ſoꝛða. Ða′ [68]Ulfcýtel [69]þæt unðeꝛȝeat· þa [70]ſende he þæt [71]món ſceolðe þa [72]ſcipu to-heapan· ac [73]hí [74]abꝛuðan þa þe he to-þohte· anð he þa [75]ȝeȝaðꝛeðe hiꝛ fýꝛðe [76]ðiȝolice· ſpa he ſpýðoꝛt mihte. And ſe heꝛe com þa to [77]Ðeoð-ſoꝛða. [78]binnan [79]·iii· [80]pucan þæꝛ [81]þé [82]hí æꝛ [83]ȝeheꝛeȝoðon Noꝛð-pic· anð þæꝛ [84]binnon [85]·i· niht pæꝛon· anð þa [86]buꝛuh [87]heꝛeȝoðon anð ſoꝛnbæꝛnðon. [88]And [89]þá on [90]meꝛȝen· þa hi to [91]ſcipon poldon· [92]þa [93]cpom Ulfcýtel.′ mið hiꝛ [94]peꝛoðe· [95]þæt hi þæꝛ to-ȝæðeꝛe [96]fón ſceoldon.′ And hi [97]þǽꝛ to-ȝæðeꝛe [98]fæꝛtlice [99]fenȝon· anð [1]micel [2]pæl þæꝛ on [3]æȝðne hand [4]ȝeꝛeol. Ðæꝛ [5]peaꝛð′ Eaꝛt-Enȝla ſolceꝛ [6]ſeo [7]ýlð [8]oꝛꝛlaȝen. ac ȝiꝛ [9]þæt fulle mæȝen þæꝛ pæꝛe· ne [10]eodon [11]hí næfꝛe eꝛt to [12]ſcipon. ſpa hi ſýlfe ſædon· [13]þæt [14]hí næfꝛe pýꝛ-

feigned he himself sick, and began by retching to spew, and said that he was grievously ill: and thus deceived the people whom he should have led; as it is said: When the leader groweth feeble, then is all the army greatly hindered. When Swegen saw that they were not unanimous, and that they all separated, then led he his army into Wiltun; and they spoiled the burh, and burned it; and he went then to Salisbury, and thence went to the sea again, where he knew that his sea-horses were.

A. 1004. This year came Swegen with his fleet to Norwich, and entirely spoiled and burned the burh. Then decreed Ulfcytel, with the witan of East-Anglia, that it were better that they should purchase peace of the army before they did very much harm in the land; because they had come unawares, and he had not time that he might gather his forces. Then during the truce which ought to have been between them, then stole the army up from their ships, and went their way to Thetford. When Ulfcytel understood that, then sent he word that the ships should be hewed in pieces, but they in whom he trusted failed to do it, and he then gathered his forces secretly, as he best might. And the army then came to Thetford, within three weeks of their having before plundered Norwich, and were one day there within, and plundered and burned the burh. And then on the morrow, as they would have gone to their ships, then came Ulfcytel with his band, in order that they might there join battle with them. And they there stoutly joined battle, and much slaughter was there made on either hand. There were the chief among the East-Anglian people slain; but if the full force there had been, they never again had gone to their ships; inasmuch as they themselves said, that they never had met a worse hand-play among the Eng-

[1]*C.* [2]pæꝛan *F.* [3]þet *E.* [4]æȝðæꝛ *D.* [5]heoꝛa *E.* ′– *F.* [6]oðeꝛ *D.E.F.* [7]ȝebꝛæde *F.* [8]′ *not in F.* [9]he *D. add.* [10]′ cpeð þet *E.* [11]ȝeꝛýcleð *D.* ȝeꝛiclod *E.* ſeoc *F.* [12]þeah *D. add.* [13]beꝛꝛac *E.F.* [14]′ *not in F.* [15]ſcolde *D.* [16]ˆ *C.* [17]ȝecpeðen *E.* [18]iꝛ *D.E.* [19]ȝehýndꝛeð *D.* ȝehindꝛeð *E.* [20]ˆ *C.* [21]ˆ *D.* anꝛæð *F.* [22]′′ *not in F.* [23]′ *not in D.E.* [24]to-ſoꝛon *D.* to-hpuꝛſon *E.* [25] *not in D.F.* [26]′ þone tun ſoꝛnbæꝛndan *F.* [27]buꝛh *D.E.* [28]ȝeheꝛȝoðon *D.E.* [29]′ eodon *E.* eodan *F.* [30]ˆ *D.* [31]ˆ *C.* þanon *D.E.F.* [32]æꝛt *D.F.* [33]ˆ *C.D.* [34]′ *not in F.* [35]ˆ *C.D.* [36] *C.D.E.F.* ˆ *C.* [37]ˆ *C.* [38]buꝛh *D.E.F.* [39]ealle *D.E.* [40]ȝeheꝛȝode *D.* ȝeheꝛȝade *E.* ſoꝛheꝛeȝoðan *F.* [41]ſoꝛnbæꝛndon *E.* [42]Ulfkýtel *E.* [43]-Enȝlum *D.* [44]þat *F.* [45]him *E.* ′′man ſcolde ſtiðian pið þonne heꝛe *F.* [46]′ bætteꝛe peꝛon *E.* [47]man *E.* [48]ſtýðæꝛ *D.* [49]ceapede *D.* [50]ˆ *C.* [51]lande *D.* [52]ꝛaꝛþan *F.* ſoꝛþam *D.* –þe *E.* [53]unpaꝛeꝛ *E.* [54]′ coman na *F.* [55]þat *F.* [56]ȝeȝaðꝛian mihte *E.* ȝeȝaðeꝛian – *F.* [57]ˆ *C.* Ac *F.* [58]þæm ȝnýðe *D.* [59]′ *not in F.* [60]heom *D.E.* [61]ſcolde *D.* [62]beꝛtal *D.* beꝛteal *E.* [63]′ˆ– ſtam *D.E.* [64]ſcýpon *D.* ſcipan *F.* [65]pendan *E.* ′ſoꝛan *F.* [66]heoꝛa *D.E.* [67]Ðeot-ſoꝛða *D.* ′Ðeoꝛtſoꝛðan. And *F.* [68]Ulfkýtel *D.* Uſcýtel *F.* [69]′ ȝeȝaðeꝛode hiꝛ heꝛe anð ſoꝛ æꝛteꝛ *F.* [70]ſeonde *E.* [71]ˆ *C.* man *E.* [72]ſcipo *D.* [73]ˆ *C.* [74]abꝛuðon *D.E.* [75]ȝaðeꝛede *D.* ȝeȝaðeꝛode *E.* [76]ðiȝlice *E.* [77]Ðeot-ſoꝛða *D.* [78]binnon *E.* [79]ſtým *D.* [80]puca *E.* [81]ˆ *C.* [82]ˆ *C.* [83]ȝeheꝛȝoðon *E.* [84]binnan *D.* [85]ane *D.E.* [86]buꝛh *E.* [87]heꝛȝoðon *D.E.* [88] *not in D.E.* [89]ˆ *C.* [90]moꝛȝen *E.* [91]ſcýpon *D.* ſcipu *E.* [92]þam *D.* [93]′ com Ulfkýtel *D.E.* [94]pæꝛoðe *D.* [95]′ *not in E.* [96]ˆ *C.* [97]ˆ *C.* þaꝛ *F.* [98]ſeaꝛtlice *E.* [99]′ſenȝan. Ðaꝛ paꝛ *F.* [1]mýcel *D.E.* [2]pæll *D.* [3]æȝꝛe *D.* æȝðeꝛe *E.* [4]ȝeꝛeoll *E.* [5]pæꝛð *E.* [6] *not in F.* [7]ýlðeꝛta *D.* [8]oꝛꝛlæȝen *D.* ′mýcel oꝛꝛlaȝan *F.* [9]þet *E.* [10]eodan *E.* [11]ˆ *C.* [12]ſcýpon *D.* [13]′ *not in E.* [14]ˆ *C.*

Digitized by Google

ran hand-plegan on Angel-cynne ne [1]gemitton· ponne [2]Ulfcytel him [3]to-bnohte:·

An. M.V. [4]Dén· on [5]þyrrum geare· pær re [6]micla [7]hungor geond Angel-cyn· [8]rpylce nan [9]mán [10]æn ne gemunde rpa [11]grimme. And re flota pær [12]geareg [13]gepend [14]of [15]birrum [16]geande [17]tó [18]Denemarce· and [19]lytelne fyrrt let [20]pæt [21]hé eft [22]né com:·

An. M.VI. [23]Dén forðfende [24]Ælfric [25]arceb.· and [26]Ælfeah [27]b.· feng [28]æftep him· to pam [29]arce-rtole· [30]and [31]Brihtpold [32]birecop feng to pam [33]nice on Piltun-rcire.· And [34]on pam ilcan geare· pær Pulfgeate eall hir [35]ár [36]ónzenumen· and·· [37]Pulfeah and Ufegeat [38]pæron [39]ablende· and [40]Ælfelm ealdorman [41]ofrlagen. and· [42]Kenulf [43]b. forðfende. And [44]þá· ofep pone midne rumor· com þa· [45]ré [46]micla flota· to [47]Sandpic· and [48]dydon [49]eall rpa hi [50]æn gepuna· pæron.·· [51]henegodon· and [52]bærndon· and rlogon rpa rpa hi fendon. Đa het re [53]cyng abannan [54]út ealne [55]þeodrcipe of [56]Perfexum· and of [57]Mýncnum. and hi [58]lagon [59]úte þa ealne pone [60]hærfert· [61]on fyrdinge· [62]ónzean pone here.· Ac hit naht ne beheold [63]þe ma þe hit oftor [64]æn dyde. ac for eallum [65]birrum re here fende rpa he fylf polde· and [66]reo fyrdinz dyde þære land-leode ælcne hearm· [67]þæt him [68]naðer ne dohte· [69]né [70]ínzhere ne [71]útbere.· Đa hit pintep [72]læhte· þa [73]fende [74]reo fyrd ham· and re here [75]com þa ofer [76]þá Sče· Martines mærran·· to hir [77]frið-rtole· [78]Piht-lande· and [79]tylode him þær ægþær þær þe hi [80]behofedon.· And [81]þá to þam middan pintran· [82]eodan him· to [83]heora [84]gearpan feorme· [85]út [86]purh [87]Damtun-rcire into [88]Beapruc-rcire to [89]Readinzon. and [90]hi [91]ádydon [92]heora [93]ealdan [94]gepunan· [95]ateondon [96]hiora [97]here-beacen [98]rpa [99]hí fendon. [1]Pendon [2]þá· to [3]Pealinza-forda· and [4]þæt eall [5]forrpæl-

lish nation than Ulfcytel had brought to them.

A. 1005. In this year was the great famine throughout the English nation; such, that no man ever before recollected one so grim. And the fleet in this year went from this land to Denmark; and staid but a little space ere it came again.

A. 1006. This year died archbishop Ælfric, and after him bishop Ælfeah succeeded to the archbishoprick[†]: and bishop Brihtwold succeeded to the bishoprick of Wiltshire. And in the same year was Wulfgeat deprived of all his possessions, and Wulfeah and Ufegeat were blinded, and Ælfelm the ealdorman was slain; and bishop Kenulf[×] died. And then, over mid-summer, then came the great fleet to Sandwich, and did all as they had been before wont; they ravaged, and burned, and destroyed, wherever they went. Then the king commanded all the people of Wessex and of Mercia to be called out; and then they lay out all the harvest in the field against the army. But it availed nothing the more than it oft before had done: but for all this the army went wheresoever itself would, and the forces did every kind of harm to the inhabitants; so that neither profited them, nor the home army nor the foreign army. When it became winter, then went the forces home; and the army then came, over S. Martin's mass, to their 'frith-stole,' Wiht-land, and procured themselves there from all parts that which they needed. And then, at midwinter, they went to their ready 'feorme,' out through Hampshire into Berkshire to Reading: and they did their old wont; they lighted their war-beacons as they went. Then went they to Wallingford, and that all burned, and were then one day in Cholsey: and they went then along Æscesdun to Cwichelm's-hlæw, and there abode, as a daring

[†] of Canterbury.

[×] of Winton.

11 Nov.

An. M.VI. [6]Der mann halgode Ælfehg to arcebirecope:·

A. 1006. This year Ælfehg was consecrated archbishop[ϒ].

[ϒ] of Canterbury.

[1] gemetton *D.* [2] Ulfkytel *D.* [3] bnohte *D.* [4] *C.D.E.F.* ´*C.* [5] þirrum *D.* þyrum *F.* [6] mycla *E.F.* [7] hungep *D.* hungar *F.* [8] rpylcne *D.* rpilce *E.* [9] ´*C.E.* [10] ´*C.* [11] gnymme *D.* [12] gearar *D.* [13] gepende *D.E.F.* [14] ´*C.* [15] þyrum *F.* [16] earde *D.E.F.* [17] ´*C.* [18] Denmearce *D.* Dænemearcon *E.* Denmearcan *F.* [19] htelne *E.* 'rona angean cyrde *F.* [20] þet *E.* [21] ´*D.* [22] ´*C.D.* [23] *C.D.E.F.* ´*C.* '*A.* An. M.V. [24] Ælfricur *A.* [25] arcebirceop *D.* arb. *F.* [26]' Ælfeh *F.* [27] birceop *D.* bircop *E.* [28] to *D. add.* '*not in F.* [29] ærce- *E.* arb.- *F.* [30]' *not in C.D.* [31] Brihtuuold *F.* [32] b. *E.F.* [33] b.-rtole *F.* episcopatum Serberiensem *F. Lat.* [34] ´*C.* '*not in E.* ''*not in F.* [35] ´*C.* are *D.E.* [36] orgenumen *E.* ´*C.* [37] Pulfheah *F.* [38] purðon *F.* [39] ablænde *D.* [40]' *not in F.* [41] pearð *E. add.* [42] Kænulf *D.* Lenulf *F.* [43] birceop *D.* bircop *E.* [44] ´*C.* 'her com *F.* [45] ´*C.* [46] Denirca *E.* '–here *F.* [47] ´*C.* Sanduuic *F.* [48]'' *not in F.* [49] eal *D.* [50] ´*C.* 'ge æn puna *D.* [51] herigodon *D.E.* herigodan *F.* [52] bærndan *F.* [53] cing *F.* [54] ´*C.E.* [55] here *F.* [56] Perr-Seaxum *D.E.* -Sexan *F.* [57] Mýncum *D.* Mýncean *E.* Mýncan *F.* [58] lægon *D.* lagan *F.* [59] ´*D.* [60] herfert *E.* [61]' *not in F.* [62] ´*C.* [63]' *not in F.* [64] ´*C.* [65] þyrrum *D.* [66] re *E.* [67] þet *E.* [68] naðær *D.* naðor *E.* [69] ´*C.* [70] inhere *D.* innhere *E.* [71] ´*C.* [72] leohte *E.* lealhte *F.* [73] færde *D.* [74] re *D.E.* [75]'' ferde *F.* [76] ´*C.* '*not in D.E.* [77] frið-rtole *D.E.* solitam sedem *F. Lat.* [78] to *E. add.* 'into Piht *F.* [79] tilode *E.* [80] behofdan *E.* [81] ´*C.* 'to þare Xper mærre *F.* [82] eodon *D.E.* '–*F.* [83] heom *E.* [84] gar-pan *E.* gerophe *F.* [85] ´*C.D.* [86] purh *D.E.F.* [87] Damte- *F.* [88] Bearruh- *D.* [89] Readingan *E.F.* [90]' rpa *F.* [91] ´*C.* ádydon *E.* [92] hiora *D.* [93] *not in E.* [94] gepuna *D.E.* [95] ateondon *D.* [96] heora *E.* [97] -beacna *D.* beacna *E.* [98] rpa *D.E. add.* [99] ´*C.* [1] And fendon *E.* [2] ´*C.* [3] -fordan *F.* Pealingæ- *D.* [4] þet *E.* ''þat eal forbefinde *F.* [5] forrpeldon *E.* forrpællðon *D.* [6] *A.*

Digitized by Google

don. [1]and pæron him [2]þá [3]áne niht æt [4]Leolesíge.´ and [5]pendon him þa [6]iandlang Æscesdune [7]to [8]Lpicelmes-hlæpe. [9]and þær onbidedon. beotha gýlpa. [10]forþon ost man [11]cpæð. gif [12]hí Lpicelmes-[13]hlæp´ [14]gé-fohton. [15]þæt [16]hi næfre to [17]fám [18]gán ne [19]fcoldon. pendon [20]him [21]þá oðres [22]peges [23]hampesð.´´ [24]Ðá [25]páes þær´ fýnd [26]ge-fomnod æt´ [27]Lýnetan. and [28]hí þær [29]to-gædene fengon. and fona þæt [30]pened on fleame [31]gebohton.´ and fýþþan [32]hiora here-[33]hýðe´ to [34]fám [35]fenedan. [36]Æc þær mihton´ geseon [37]Þin-cestes[38]leode [39]nancne here and [40]úneahne. [41]þa hi [42]bé [43]hiora gate [44]tó [45]fám [46]eodon. and [47]mete and mad-mas [48]oses .L. mila him fnam [49]fám [50]fetton. [51]Ða [52]páes se [53]cýninges [54]gepend oses Temese [55]into Scrobbes-býrig-scire.´ and [56]nam þær´ [57]hís feorme [58]in þære [59]mid-des-pintres tide.´ Ða pearð [60]hit [61]spá [62]micel [63]ege [64]fnam þam here. [65]þæt [66]man ne mihte [67]gebencan. [68]and ne [69]armeagan [70]hú man [71]hí [72]óf eahde [73]adrifan sceolde. oþþe þirne eahd pið hi gehealdan. forþan [74]þé hi hæfdon ælce scire on [75]Þessexum stíðe [76]gemeahcod mid bryne and mid [77]he-negunge. [78]Ágán se [79]cýninges [80]þa geornne to smeagenne pið his pitan. hpæt [81]him eallum [82]næðlicest þuhte. þæt [83]mon þis-sum´ eahde [84]gebeorhgan [85]mihte. [86]ær [87]he mid ealle [88]forðón [89]punde. [90]Ðá genæhde se cýng and his pitan eallum [91]þeodscype to þeahse. þeah hit him eallum lað pære. þæt [92]mán nýde morte [93]þam here gafol-[94]gildan.´ [95]Ðá sende se [96]cýninges to þam here. and [97]him cýðan het. [98]þæt [99]hé polde þæt [1]him grið [2]betweonon beon [3]sceolde. and´ him [4]món [5]gafol [6]gulde.´ and [7]met-sunge [8]sýllan sceolde.´ And [9]hí þa [10]ealle þæt undernsengon. and [11]hi [12]man [13]metsode [14]þá´ geond [15]Angel-cýn:´´

An. M.VII. [16]Þér. on [17]þirsum geare. [18]þæs [19]þæt [20]gafol gelæst [21]þam [22]here. þæt pæs [23].xxxvi. þusend [24]punda. [25]On þirsum geare

boast; for it had been often said, if they should reach Cwichelm's-hlæw, that they would never again get to the sea: then they went homewards another way. Then were forces assembled at Kennet, and they there joined battle: and they soon brought that band to flight, and afterwards carried their booty to the sea. But there might the Winchester-men see an army daring and fearless, as they went by their gates towards the sea, and fetched themselves food and treasures over fifty miles from the sea. Then had the king gone over Thames into Shropshire, and there took his 'feorme' during the midwinter's tide. Then became the dread of the army so great, that no man could think or discover how they could be driven out of the land, or this land maintained against them; for they had every shire in Wessex sadly marked, by burning and by plundering. Then the king began earnestly with his witan to consider what might seem most advisable to them all, so that this land might be saved, before it was utterly destroyed. Then the king and his witan decreed, for the behoof of the whole nation, though it was hateful to them all, that they needs must pay tribute to the army. Then the king sent to the army, and directed it to be made known to them, that he would that there should be a truce between them, and that tribute should be paid, and food given them. And then all that they accepted: and then were they victualled from throughout the English nation.

A. 1007. In this year was the tribute delivered to the army, that was thirty-six thousand pounds. In this year also was Eadric

[1] *not in E.* [2] ´*C.* [3] ´*C.D.* [4] ´*C.* Leolesege *D.* [5] pændon *E.* [6] andlang *D.E.* [7] *not in E.* [8] Lpichelmes- *D.* Lpicchelmes- *E.* [9] ´*not in E.* [10] forþan *D.* [11] cpæð *D.* [12] ´*D.* [13] -hlæpe *D.* [14] ´*C.* [15] þet *E.* [16] hie *D.* [17] ´*C.D.* [18] ´*E.* gangen *D.* [19] sceoldon *D.* sceoldan *E.* [20] *not in E.* [21] ´*C.* [22] pæges *E.* [23] hampeard *D.E.* [24] ´*C.* [25] ´*C.* ´par *F.* [26] gesomned *D.* ´gegadesod at *F.* [27] Lýnestan *D.* [28] ´*C.* [29] ´ þæt Engliscre folc ageleame bohtan *F.* [30] pæsod *D.E.* [31] gebohtan *E.* [32] hýra *D.E.* ´sra *F.* [33] -huðe *E.* [34] ´*C.D.* [35] fenedon *D.* fænedon *E.* foran *F.* [36] *not in D.E.* ´Ðar mihten *F.* [37] -ceastes *D.E.* -ceastre *F.* [38] leodan *E.* [39] prutne *F.* [40] ´*C.* uneargne *F.* [41] þæt *E.* þat *F.* [42] ´*C.* [43] heora *D.F.* hýra *E.* [44] ´*D.* [45] ´*C.D.* [46] eodan *F.* [47] mæte *E.* [48] *not in D.* [49] ´ *C.D.* [50] fættan *E.* [51] To þare ylcan Xpes mæssan *F.* [52] ´ *C.* par *F.* [53] cýng *E.* cing *F.* [54] ´ æt Scrobes-býri *F.* [55] ´*C.* [56] ´ heold þar *F.* tenuit rex curiam suam apud Scropesberi *F. Lat.* [57] ´*C.* [58] ´ *not in F.* [59] midde- *D.E.* [60] *not in F.* [61] ´*C.* [62] mycel *D.E.F.* [63] æge *E.* [64] ouer eal or *F.* [65] þet *E.* ´sra nan man ne mæg oðran seggan *F.* [66] nan *D.* [67] gebeoncean *E.* [68] *not in E.* [69] armægian *E.* [70] ´*C.* [71] ´*C.D.* [72] ´*C.* [73] bringan *D.* gebringon *E.* [74] ´*C.* [75] Þest-Seaxum *D.* -Sexum *E.* [76] gemencod *D.* gemancod *E.* [77] henegunge *D.E.* [78] ´*C.* [79] cýng *D.E.* [80] *not in E.* [81] heom *E.* [82] þædlicust *D.* þædlicost *E.* [83] ´ man þirum *E.* [84] gebeorgan *D.E.* [85] meahte *D.* [86] ´*C.D.* [87] hi *D.* [88] ´´ *C.* [89] punðe *E.* [90] ´*C.* [91] þeodscipe *D.E.* [92] ´*C.* mon *D.* [93] þæm *D.* [94] -gelðan *D.* [95] ´*C.* [96] cýng *E.* cing *F.* [97] *not in F.* [98] ´ þat sceolde *F.* [99] ´*C.* [1] heom *E.* [2] betweonan *D.E.* [3] scolde *E.* [4] man *E.F.* [5] gafol *D.* ´gauol gildan *F.* [6] *not in D.E.* [7] metsunga *F.* [8] ´ *not in F.* [9] ´*C.* [10] ´ þat undernsenc *F.* [11] him *D.E.* [12] ma *C.* *not in D.* [13] ametsode *D.* ´metsod *E.* [14] ´*C.* [15] eall Angel-cynn *D.* [16] *C.D.E.F.* ´*C.* [17] þýrum *F.* [18] par *F.* [19] þet *E.* [20] gauol *F.* [21] þæm *D.* [22] unfrið *D.* unfriðe *E. add.* [23] xxx. *E.F.* [24] p̃. *C.* punðan *F.* [25] And *E. add.* ´And par *F.*

Digitized by Google

[1]eac pæꝛ′ [2]Eaðꝛic [3]ȝeꝛét to [4]ealðoꝛmen [5]ȝeonð [6]Wýꝛncna ꝛice. [7]Ðeꝛ ꝛoꝛ Ælꝼeah biꝛceop to Rome æꝼteꝛ pallium:′

An. M.VIII. [8]Ðeꝛ [9]bebeað ꝛe cýnȝ [10]þæt [11]mán ꝛceolde oꝼeꝛ eall Ænȝel-[12]cýn [13]ꝛcýpu [14]ꝼæꝛtlice [15]pýꝛcan.′ þæt [16]íꝛ þonne.′ [17]oꝼ [18]þꝛim hundꝛ [19]hiðum. and [20]óꝼ [21]týnum [22]ænne [23]ꝛceȝð. and oꝼ .VIII. [24]hiðum helm and býꝛnan:

An. M.IX. [25]Ðéꝛ.[26]on þiꝛꝛum ȝeaꝛe.′[27]puꝛðan [28]þá [29]ꝛcýpu ȝeaꝛꝛe.þe pe [30]æꝛ [31]ýmbbe ꝛꝛæcon.′and [32]hioꝛa [33]pæꝛ ꝛꝛa [34]ꝼeala [35]ꝛꝛá næꝼꝛe [36]æꝛ. [37]þæꝛ [38]þé [39]úꝛ bec ꝛecȝað.′ [40]ón Ænȝel-cýnne ne [41]ȝeꝛuꝛðon. [42]ón naneꝛ [43]cýninȝeꝛ dæȝe.′ And [44]hí [45]man þa ealle [46]tó-ȝæðeꝛe ꝼeꝛoðe′ [47]tó Sandꝛic. and [48]þæꝛ [49]ꝛceolðan licȝan. and þiꝛne eaꝛð healðan′ þíð ælcne [50]út-heꝛe. Ac [51]pé [52]þa ȝýt næꝼðon þa [53]ȝeꝛælða.ne þone [54]pýꝛð-ꝛcýpe. þæt ꝛeo [55]ꝛcýp-[56]ꝼýꝛð [57]nýt pæꝛe [58]þiꝛꝛum eaꝛðe. [59]þé ma þe heo′ oꝼtoꝛ [60]æꝛ [61]pæꝛ. Ða ȝepeaꝛð hit′ on [62]þiꝛꝛum ýlcan′ timan. [63]oþþe [64]lýtle [65]æꝛ. [66]þæt′ Bꝛihtꝛic. Eaðꝛiceꝛ [67]bꝛoðoꝛ ealðoꝛmanneꝛ. [68]ꝼóꝛꝛꝛeȝde [69]Pulꝼnoð [70]cild þone Suð-[71]Seaxcꝛan.′ [72]Lodꝛineꝛ ꝼæðeꝛ eoꝛleꝛ.′ to þam [73]cýninȝe. and [74]he [75]þá utȝepende. and him þa to aꝛpeon [76]þæt he′ [77]hæꝼde .xx. [78]ꝛcýpa. and he þa [79]heꝛeȝode [80]æȝhpæꝛ be þam ꝛuð-ꝛiman. and [81]ælc [82]ýꝼel [83]poꝛhton. [84]Ðá cýðde man into þæꝛe ꝛcýp-ꝼýꝛde. [85]þæt [86]man [87]hi eaðe′ beꝼaꝛan mihte. [88]ȝíꝼ man [89]embe pæꝛe.′ [90]Ðá ȝenam [91]ꝛé Bꝛihtꝛic him to hund-eahtatiȝ [92]ꝛcýpa. and þohte þæt he him [93]micleꝛ poꝛðeꝛ [94]pýꝛcan ꝛceolde. þæt [95]hé′ [96]Pulꝼnoð [97]cucone oþþe deaðne [98]beȝýtan ꝛceolde.′ [99]Ac [1]þá hi [2]þiðeꝛꝛeꝛð pæꝛon. [3]þá′ com him [4]ꝛꝛílc pind′ [5]óngean. [6]ꝛꝛílc [7]nán [8]man [9]æꝛ ne ȝemunde. and [10]þá′ [11]ꝛcýpo þa ealle [12]tó-béot. and [13]tó-þæꝛꝛc. and on′ [14]lánd [15]apeaꝛp. and com [16]ꝛé [17]Pulꝼnoð ꝛona.′ and [18]þá [19]ꝛcýpo [20]ꝛoꝛbæꝛnde. [21]Ðá þiꝛ [22]þuꝛ cuð [23]pæꝛ [24]tó appointed ealdorman over the kingdom of Mercia. This year bishop Ælfeah went to Rome after his pall.

A. 1008. This year the king commanded that ships should be speedily built throughout the English nation: that is then, from three hundred hides and from ten hides, one vessel; and from eight hides, a helmet and a coat of mail.

A. 1009. In this year were the ships ready about which we before spake; and there were so many of them as never before, according as books say unto us, had been among the English nation in any king's days. And they were all brought together to Sandwich, and there they were to lie and defend this land against every foreign army. But still we had not the good fortune nor the worthiness, that the ship-force could be of any use to this land, any more than it oft before had been. Then befel it at this same time, or a little before, that Brihtric, Eadric the ealdorman's brother, accused to the king child Wulfnoth the South-Saxon, father of Godwine the eorl; and he then went out, and then enticed ships unto him, until he had twenty; and he then ravaged every where by the south coast, and wrought every kind of evil. Then was it told unto the ship-forces that they might be easily taken, if they would go about it. Then Brihtric took with him eighty ships, and thought that he should acquire great fame if he could seize Wulfnoth alive or dead. But as they were on their way thither, then came such a wind against them as no man before remembered, and the ships it then utterly beat, and thrashed to pieces, and cast upon the land; and soon came Wulfnoth, and burned the ships. When this was thus known in the other ships where the king was, how the others had fared, then was it as if it had been all hopeless; and the king went his way home,

[1] *not in D.* [2] Æðꝛic *E.* [3] ȝeꝛett *D.E.* [4] ealðoꝛman *D.E.* [5] on *E.* ouer eal *F.*. [6] Wýncena *E.F.* [7] *D.* [8] *C.D.E.F.* [9] het *F.* [10] macian ꝛcipa ouer eal Ænȝel-cýnn *F.* [11] *C.* [12] -cýnn *E.* [13] ꝛcipu *D.E.* [14] ꝼeaꝛtlice *E.* [15] pýncean *E.* [16] *C.* íý *F.* [17] *not in E.* [18] þꝛým *D.E.* ccc. *F.* [19] ꝛcipum *D.* [20] *C. not in D.F.* [21] x. betýnum hýðum *D.* x. hýðon *E.* x. hiðum *F.* [22] anne *D.F.* [23] ꝛcæȝð *D.* [24] hýðum *D.* [25] *C.D.E.F.* *C.* [26] *not in F.* [27] puꝛðon *D.* ȝeꝛuꝛðon *E.* puꝛðan *F.* [28] *C.* [29] ꝛcýpo *D.* ꝛcipu *E.* ꝛcipa ȝeaꝛa *F.* [30] *C.* [31] ýmbe *D.E.* [32] hýꝛa *D.* heoꝛa *E.F.* [33] pæꝛan *F.* [34] ꝼela *D.F.* [35] *C.* [36] *C.* [37] þeꝛ *E.* *not in F.* [38] *C.* [39] *C.* [40] *C.* an *F.* [41] puꝛðon *F.* [42] *C.* [43] cýnȝeꝛ *D.* -dæȝ *E.* [44] *C.D.* [45] ma *C.* puꝛðan *F.* [46] *C.* ȝeꝼeꝛaðe *F.* [47] *C.* [48] *C.* þaꝛ *F.* [49] ꝛceolðon *D.* ꝛcolðon þiꝛ land peꝛian *F.* [50] *C.D.* [51] *C.* hit to-nahte ȝepeaꝛð ealꝛꝛa hit *F.* [52] *not in E.* [53] ȝeꝛelða *E.* [54] puꝛðꝛcipe *D.* [55] ꝛcip- *E.* [56] ꝼeꝛð *D.* [57] nýtt *E.* [58] þiꝛum *E.* [59] *C.* [60] *C.E.* [61] ȝelamp *F.* [62] þýꝛ *F.* þiꝛum ilcan *E.* [63] *not in F.* [64] litle *E.* [65] *C.E.* [66] þet *E.* [67] bꝛoðeꝛ *F.* [68] *C.* [69] Pulnoð *D.F.* [70] *not in C.* [71] Seaxꝛcian *E.* Sexiꝛcan *F.* [72] *not in C.D.E.* [73] cýnȝe *D.* cýninȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [74] mið him *F.* [75] *C.* [76] þet *E.* [77] heaꝛde *E.* [78] ꝛcipa *D.E.F.* [79] heꝛȝoðe *D.E.F.* [80] æȝhpeꝛ *E.* *not in F.* [81] eac *D.* [82] ýuel *F.* [83] pꝛohton *E.* poꝛhte *F.* [84] *C.* *not in F.* [85] þet *E.* [86] mann *E.* [87] hý æaðe *D.* [88] *C.* [89] ýmbe beon polde *D.E.* [90] *C.* Ða polde Bꝛihtꝛic ȝeeaꝛnian him heꝛe-poꝛð. and nam þa LXXX. ꝛcipa ꝛoꝛð mið him. and þohte þat he polde *F.* Tunc cogitavit Brihtricus adquirere sibi laudem, &c. *F. Lat.* [91] *C.* [92] ꝛcipa *E.* [93] mýceleꝛ *E.* [94] piꝛcean *E.* [95] *C.* [96] Pulnoð *D.* [97] cuconne *D.E.* cucene *F.* [98] ȝelæccan *F.* [99] *C.* [1] *C.* *not in F.* [2] þiðeꝛ-peaꝛð *D.* þýðeꝛ-peaꝛð *E.* [3] *C.* [4] *C.* ꝛꝛýlc peðeꝛ *F.* [5] *C.* aȝean *F.* [6] *C.* ꝛꝛýlce *D.* ꝛpilce *E.* þat *F.* [7] *C.D.* [8] mann *E.* [9] *C.* eáꝛ *D.* [10] *C.* [11] ꝛcipo *D.E.* ꝛcipan *F.* [12] *C.* to-beoꝛt *D.* [13] *C.* to-þꝛæꝛc *E.* *not in F.* [14] *C.* landе *D.* to landе *F.* [15] apeoꝛ *D.* peaꝛp *E.F.* [16] *C.* [17] Pulnoð *F.* [18] *C.* [19] ꝛcipo *E.* ꝛcipa *F.* [20] ꝼaꝛbeaꝛnde *F.* [21] *C.* [22] *not in D.E.* gehýꝛde ꝛe cinȝ þe mið þan oðꝛan ꝛcipan beliuan þaꝛ. þa ꝛeꝛde he ham. and ealle þa ealðeꝛmen *F.* [23] *C.* [24] *C.*

Digitized by Google

þam [1]oðerum [2]scipum þær se cyning [3]wæs· [4]hú þa oðre geferdon· hit wæs þa swilc hit eall rædleas [5]wǽre· and ferde [6]sé [7]cyning him [8]hám· and [9]þá [10]ealdormen· and [11]þá heah-ƿitan· and [12]forleton þa [13]scipo [14]þús leohtlice· and [15]þæt folc þa· þæt on [16]þam [17]scipon ƿæron· [18]ferscodon [19]þa scipo' eft [20]tó [21]Lundene.'' and [22]leton [23]ealles [24]þeod-

[λ] 1 Aug. scipes' [25]geswinc þus leohtlice [26]forƿurðan· [27]and næs [28]sé [29]sige na [30]betere· þe [31]eal Angel-[32]cyn [33]tó-hopode.' [34]Ða [35]þeos [36]scyp-fyrd þus geendod ƿæs· [37]þá' [38]cóm [39]sona æfter [40]Laf-mæssan' se [41]ungemætlica [42]únfrið-here· [43]þe ƿe heton Đurkilles here·' to Sand-ƿic· and sona [44]ƿendon [45]hiora fore' [46]tó [47]Cantware-byrig· [48]and þa [49]buruh raðe geeodon· gif hi þe [50]hraðor [51]tó him [52]friðes [53]ne [54]gyrndon.' and ealle Eást-Centingas [55]frið ƿið þone here genamon·' and him [56]gesealdon [57]·III· þusend [58]pund. [59]And [60]sé here þa sona æfter þam [61]ƿende [62]oð [63]hé [64]cóm to Ƿiht-lande· and [65]þǽr [66]æghwær on Suð-[67]Sexum· and on Hamtun-[68]scíre· and [69]eác on [70]Bearrocscire [71]heregodon and bærndon· sƿa [72]hiora [73]geƿuna [74]is. [75]Ða het se [76]cyning abannan [77]út ealne [78]þeodscype· þæt [79]mán [80]ón ælce healfe ƿið hi [81]healdan sceolde· [82]ác þeah [83]hƿæðere [84]hí ferdon [85]loca [86]hu [87]hí ƿoldon. [88]Ða [89]sume siðe [90]hæfde se [91]cy-

[×] 11 Nov. ning [92]hí [93]forne [94]forgán mid ealre fyrde þa hi to [95]scypon [96]ƿoldan· and [97]eal folc gearu ƿæs [98]him on [99]tó fonne. Ac hit ƿæs [1]þá [2]þuruh Eadric ealdorman [3]gelet· [4]sƿá hit [5]gýt æfre ƿæs. [6]Ðá æfter Scē Martinus mæssan· [7]þá ferdon [8]hí [9]eft [10]agen [11]tó Cent· and namon him ƿinter-[12]setl on [13]Temesan· and [14]lifedon him [15]of Eást-Seaxum· and [16]óf þam scirum þe þær [17]nexð

[y] A. 1010. ƿæron on [18]tƿam [19]healfum Temese. And [20]óft [21]hí on [22]þá [23]buruh [24]Lundene [25]fuhton. ac [26]sí Gode lof· [27]þæt heo gýt [28]gésund stent· and [29]hí þær æfre [30]ýfel geferdon.' [31]And [32]þá æfter [33]middan-ƿintra· þa namon [34]hí [35]ænne [36]úp-gangang

and the ealdormen and the high-witan, and thus lightly left the ships; and then afterwards, the people who were in the ships brought them to London: and they let the whole nation's toil thus lightly pass away; and no better was that victory on which the whole English nation had fixed their hopes. When this ship-expedition had thus ended, then came, soon after Lammas[λ], the vast hostile army, which we have called Thurkill's army, to Sandwich; and they soon went their way to Canterbury, and the burh would soon have subdued, if the townsmen had not first desired peace of them: and all the people of East-Kent made peace with the army, and gave them three thousand pounds. And then, soon after that, the army went forth till they came to Wiht-land; and thence every where in Sussex, and in Hampshire, and also in Berkshire, they ravaged and plundered, as their wont is. Then the king commanded the whole nation to be called out; so that they should be opposed on every side: but lo! nevertheless, they went how they would. Then, upon a certain occasion, the king had got before them with all his forces, as they would go to their ships; and all the people were ready to attack them. But it was then prevented through Eadric the ealdorman, as it ever yet has been. Then, after St. Martin's mass[×], then went they once more into Kent, and took up their winter-quarters on the Thames, and obtained their food from Essex, and from the shires which were there nearest, on both sides of the Thames. And oft they fought against the burh, London: but praise be to God that it yet stands sound, and they there ever fared evilly. And then, after mid-winter[y], then took they their way upwards through Chiltern, and so to Oxford, and burned the burh; and betook themselves then, on both sides of the Thames, towards their ships. Then were they warned that there were forces gathered at London

[1] oðrum *D.E.* [2] scypum *D.* scypon *E.* [3] ´ *C.* [4] ´ *C.* [5] ´ *C.* [6] ´ *C.* [7] cyng *E.* [8] ´ *C.* [9] ´ *C.* [10] ealdormann *D.E.* [11] ´ *C.* [12] forlæton *D.* [13] scypo *D.* [14] ´ *C.* [15] þet *E.* [16] þæm *D.* [17] scypon *D.* scipe *E.* [18] færcodon *E.* [19/] not in *C.* [20] ´ *C.* [21] Lundenne *D.* [22] læton *D.* forletan *F.* [23/] ealle þa scypas *D.* [24] þeodscipes *F.* [25] gesƿincg *E.* gesƿing *F.* [26] ´ *C.* [27/] not in *F.* [28] ´ *C.* [29] ege *E.* [30] betera *D.E.* [31] eall *D.E.* [32] -cynn *D.E.* [33] ´ *C.D.* [34/] Æfter þyssan *F.* [35] þæs *D.* [36] scip- *E.* [37] ´ *C.* [38] ´ *C.* [39/] not in *F.* [40] Hlaf- *D.* Hlammessan *E.* [41] ´ *C.* ungemetlica *D.E.F.* [42] ´ *C.* here *F.* [43/] not in *D.E.F.* [44/] ƿendan *F.* [45] heora *D.E.* [46] ´ *C.* [47] Cantƿar- *E.* -beri *F.* [48] not in *D.* ' not in *F.* [49] burh *D.E.* [50] raðor *D.E.* [51] ´ *C.* [52] friðæs *D.* [53] to *E.* add. [54] girndon *E.* [55/] gesriðedan ƿið hi *F.* [56] gifan *F.* [57] þreo *D.* [58] punda *D.E.* —to griðe *F.* [59/] not in *F.* [60] ´ *C.* [61] gerende *E.* [62] abuten *D.* add. abuton ofþet *E.* [63] ´ *C.* hi *E.* [64] ´ *C.* comon *E.* [65] ´ *C.* [66] æghƿer *D.E.* [67] -Seaxum *D.E.* [68] ´ *C.* [69] ´ *C.* [70] Bearruc- *E.* [71] hergodon *D.E.* [72] heora *D.E.* [73] ´ *C.* [74] ƿæs *E.* [75] ´ *C.* [76] cyng *E.* [77] ´ *C.* [78] þeodscipe *D.E.* [79] ´ *C.* mon *D.* mann *E.* [80] ´ *C.* not in *D.* [81] gehealden *E.* [82] ´ *C.* [83] hƿeðere *E.* [84] ´ *C.* [85] loc *E.* [86] not in *C.* [87] ´ *C.* [88] ´ *C.* [89] sum *E.* [90] hearde *E.* [91] cyng *E.* [92] ´ *C.* [93] fore *D.E.* [94] ´ *C.* gan *D.* began *E.* [95] scipan *E.* [96] ƿoldon *D.E.* [97] ´ *C.* eall *D.E.* [98] heom *E.* [99] ´ *C.* [1] ´ *C.* [2] þurh *E.* [3] gelæt *D.* [4] ´ *C.* [5] þa *E.* [6] ´ *C.* [7] ´ *C.* [8] ´ *C.* [9] ´ *C.* æft *D.* [10] ongean *D.E.* [11] ´ *C.* [12] -settl *E.* [13] Tæmesan *D.* [14] lifedon *E.* [15] not in *E.* [16] ´ *C.* [17] neaxst *D.* nýxt *E.* [18] tƿa *D.* [19] healfe *E.* [20] ´ *C.* on *D.* [21] ´ *C.D.* [22] ´ *C.* [23] burh *E.* [24] Lundenne *D.* [25] gefuhton *E.* [26] ´ *C.* [27] þet *E.* [28] ´ *C.* [29] ´ *C.* [30] ´ *C.* [31] not in *D.E.* [32] ´ *C.* not in *F.* [33/] Xp̃es mæssan hi naman heora ƿeg *F.* [34] ´ *C.D.* [35] anne *D.* [36] úp-gang *D.E.*

Digitized by Google

[1]úr þuþuh Lilteþn· and þpa′ [2]tó [3]Oxena-þoþda· and [4]þá [5]buþuh [6]þoþbæþndon· and [7]namon [8]hít′ þa [9]on tpa [10]healfa Temeþe′ to [11]þcýpe-peaþd. Ða [12]gepaþnode man [13]hi þæt þæp pæþ′ þýþd [14]gegadeþod [15]æt [16]Lundene [17]ónzean [18]hí. [19]pendon [20]him þa ofep [21]æt′ Stane. [22]And þuþ fepdon ealne þone pintep. and [23]þæt Lencten pæþon him on Lent· and [24]betton hioþa þcýpu:′

An. M.X. [25]Dép· [26]on þirrum zeape.′ [27]com pe fope-[28]rpnecena hepe [29]ofep Eartnon [30]tó [31]Eapt-Enzlum· and pendon′ [32]úp [33]æt [34]Lýpep-pic· and eodon [35]ánnecep þæp′ hi [36]zeacrodon Ulfcytel [37] mid hir fýnde. [38]Dír pæp on þam [39]dæze Prima Arcenrio Domini.′ and [40]þa rona [41]fluzon Eapt-[42]Enzle. [43]Đá rtod [44]Lnanta-bnic-rcir fæptlice [45]onzean. Đæn pæp ofrlazen Æðelrtan [46]þæp cýnzep aðum· and [47]Orpiz and [48]hír runu· and [49]Pulfnic Leofpinep runu· and Eadpiz Æficep bnoðop· and′ [50]feala [51]oðepa zodna [52]þezna· and folcep [53]unzefím. [54]þone [55]fleam æneft artealde Þuncýtel Wýnanheafod.′ And [56]þá [57]Denan ahton [58]pælrtope [59]zepeald. [60]and þæp punðon zehorfode· and [61]rýþþan ahton [62]Eapt-Enzla zepeald.′ and þone eaþd′′ [63]·iii· monðaf [64]hepezodon· and bæþndon· ze [65]fýndon on [66]þá [67]pildan fennaf [68]hí fepdon.′ and [69]men and [70]ýmfe hi flozon· and bæþndon zeond [71]þá [72]fennaf. and [73]Đeodfopd [74]hí fopbæþndon· and Lnanta-[75]bnicze. And [76]rýþþan [77]pendon epthough [78]ruðpeaþd [79]into Temefe· and [80]þidan [81]þá zehorfedan men [82]onzeán þa rcipo· and [83]rýþþan [84]eft hnædlice pendon pefrpeaþd on [85]Oxena-[86]foþd-rcife· and [87]þanon [88]ón [89]Buccinzahám-rcife· and rpa andlanz Uran oð [90]hí comon to [91]Bede-foþda· and [92]rpá foþð oð Temefan-foþd· and [93]á bæþndon rpa [94]hí zefepdon. Þendon [95]þá eft [96]tó [97]rcipon mid [98]hioþa hefe-[99]hýðe. And [1]þonne [2]hí [3]tó rcipon [4]fepdon· þonne [5]rceolde fýnd [6]úr [7]éft onzean þæt [8]hí [9]úp [10]poldan· þonne fepde reo fýnd ham. and þonne [11]hí pæþon be [12]eaftan· þonne heold man fýnde be pefran. and þonne [13]hí pæþon be

against them: then went they over at Staines. And thus they went the whole winter; and during Lent they were in Kent, and repaired their ships.

A. 1010. This year, over Easter, came the fore-mentioned army into East-Anglia, and landed at Ipswich, and went forthwith where they understood Ulfcytel was with his forces. This was on the day, Prima Ascensio Domini[*]: and then the East-Anglians soon fled. Then stood Cambridgeshire firmly against them. There was slain Æthelstan the king's son-in-law, and Oswig and his son, and Wulfric, Leofwine's son, and Eadwig, Æfic's brother, and many other good thanes, and numberless of the people: the flight first began Thurcytel Myranheafod. And the Danes had possession of the place of carnage: and there were they horsed; and afterwards had dominion over East-Anglia, and the land three months ravaged and burned; and they even went into the wild fens, and they destroyed men and cattle, and burned throughout the fens: and Thetford they burned, and Grantabridge. And after that they went southward again to the Thames, and the men who were horsed rode towards the ships; and after that, very speedily, they went westward into Oxfordshire, and thence into Buckinghamshire, and so along the Ouse until they came to Bedford, and so onwards to Temes-ford; and burned ever as they went. Then went they again to their ships with their booty. And when they went to their ships, then ought the forces again to have gone out against them, until they should land; but then the forces went home: and when they were eastwards, then were the forces kept westwards; and when they were southwards, then were our forces northwards. Then were all

[*] 18 May.

[1]′C.D. [2]′D. [3] Oxne- E. Oxana-foþda fýnd F. [4]′C. [5] buþh D.E.F. [6] foþbæþndan D. faþbæþndon F. [7]′ naman F. [8]′C. [9]′ not in F. [10] healfe D.E. [11] fcipan- E.F. [12] gehpaþnede D. [13]′ þat þaþ paf F. [14] not in D.E. [15] at F. [16] Lundenne D. [17]′C. [18]′C. [19] gependon E. ′and hi gependan ouep at F. [20] not in E. [21]′C. [22]′ not in F. [23] þone E. [24]′ bettan heoþa fcýpo D. – fcipa E. [25] C.D.E.F. ′C. [26]′ not in F. [27] con D. [28] -fpecena D. -fpnecenda E.F. [29]′ not in F. [30]′C. [31] -Ængłum D. -Engłum E. [32]′C.D. [33]′C. at F. [34]′C. Linef-pic E. Lepefpic F. [35]′C.D. ′anan þaþ F. [36] geacredon D. geaxodon E. gehýndon fegzan þat F. [37] paf F. add. [38]′C. ′not in F. [39] dæg E. [40] not in F. [41] fluzan F. [42] -Engłæ D. -Engła E.F. [43]′C. and F. [44] -fcipe D. -bnýcg-fcif E. Lnante-bnize ana F. [45] inzean D. ′and þaþ puþdon offlazan F. [46] þef E. [47] Offi E. [48]′C. [49] Pulf D. [50] feola D. fela F. [51] oðþa D.E. not in F. [52] þæzna D. þezena F. [53] unfim D. ′E. [54]′ not in F. [55] flean D. [56]′C. [57] Dæniscan E. Denifcan F. [58]′C. peall- D. [59]′′ and Eapt-Engła ze-paldo F. [60]′ not in C. [61] fýþþon E. [62] -Engle E. [63] þný D. þiu F. [64] and F. add. hefzodon D.E. [65] funðon D.E. ′not in F. [66]′C. [67] pilda D. [68]′C. [69] menn E. [70]′′ oþf offlozon eal þat hi to-comon. F. [71]′C. [72] feonnaf E. [73] Đeotfopda D. [74] not in D.E. [75] -bnýcze E. [76] fýþþon E. [77] pendan D. [78] fuðpeaþd D.E. [79]′C. [80] pýdon D. pidon E. [81]′C. [82]′C. [83] fýþþan D. fýþþon E. [84] not in E. [85] Oxna- E. [86] -foþda- D. [87] þonen D. [88] to D.E. [89]′D. Buccinzham- E. [90]′C. [91] Bedan- D.E. [92]′C. [93]′C. [94]′C. [95]′C. [96]′C. [97] fcýpon D. [98] heoþa D.E. [99] -huðe D.E. [1] þone E. [2]′C. [3]′C. [4] fcfedon E. [5] fcolde D. [6]′D.E. [7] æft D. [8]′C. [9]′D.E. [10] poldon E. [11]′C. [12] eaftan D.E. [13]′C.

Digitized by Google

ꝼuðan· þonne pæꝳ uꝑe ꝼẏꝺ be noꝺðan. Ðonne beaꝺ [1]man [2]eallan pitan to cẏnge· anꝺ man ꝼceolꝺe þonne ꝑæꝺan hu man [3]þiꝼne eaꝺ peꝑian ꝼceolꝺe. [4]Æć þeah [5]mon [6]þonne hꝑæt ꝑæꝺꝺe· þæt ne [7]ꝼtóꝺ ꝼuꝺðon ænne monaꝺ· [8]ǣt [9]nextan næꝳ nan heaꝼoꝺman þæt ꝼẏꝺe gaꝺeꝑian polꝺe· ac [10]ælc ꝼleah′ ꝼpa [11]hé [12]mæꝳt [13]mihte· ne ꝼuꝺðon nan [14]ꝼćꝺ nolꝺe oðꝺe [15]gelæꝳtan [16]ǣt [17]nextan. [18]Ðá· [19]ǣt-ꝼoꝺan 8c̃ Andꝺeaꝳ mæꝳꝳan· [20]þá com ꝳe heꝺe [21]tó Damtune· anꝺ [22]þæt poꝺt ꝼona ꝼoꝺbæꝺnꝺon· anꝺ þæꝺ [23]namon [24]abutan [25]ꝼpá mẏcel [26]ꝼpá [27]hí [28]ꝼẏlꝼe polꝺon· anꝺ þanon penꝺon [29]oꝼeꝺ Temeꝳe into [30]Þeꝳꝳeaxum· anꝺ [31]ꝼpá piꝺ [32]Laneg an-meꝺꝳceꝳ· anꝺ þæt eall [33]ꝼoꝺbæꝺnꝺon. [34]Ðá [35]hí [36]ꝼpá ꝼeoꝺ [37]gegán hæꝼꝺon ꝼpa hi þa [38]polꝺan· comon [39]þá to þam miꝺꝺan ꝼintꝳa [40]tó [41]hioꝳa [42]ꝳcipon:′′

An. M.XI. [43]Þéꝳ· on [44]þiꝳꝳum geaꝳe· ꝳende [45]ꝼé [46]cẏninꝫ anꝺ [47]híꝳ pitan to [48]þam heꝳe· anꝺ [49]gẏꝳnꝺon [50]ꝼniðeꝳ· anꝺ [51]him gaꝼol′ anꝺ [52]meꝳꝳunge behetꝺon.′ piꝺ [53]þam þe [54]hi [55]hioꝳa [56]heꝳgunge [57]geꝳꝳicon. [58]Þí [59]hæꝼꝺon þa [60]oꝼeꝺgán [61]Eaꝳt-Engle. [62]anꝺ ·II.′ [63]Eaꝳt-Sexe. [64]anꝺ ·III.′ [65]Middel-Sexe. [66]anꝺ ·IV.′ [67]Oxena-ꝼoꝺ-ꝳciꝳe. [68]anꝺ ·V.′ [69]Lꝑantabꝑic-ꝳciꝳe. [70]anꝺ ·VI.′ Deoꝳt-[71]ꝼoꝺ-ꝳciꝳe. [72]anꝺ ·VII.′ [73]Buccingahám-ꝳciꝳe. [74]anꝺ ·VIII.′ [75]Bede-ꝼoꝺ-ꝳciꝳe· anꝺ [76]·IX. [77]healꝼe [78]Duntaꝺun-ꝳciꝳe. [79]anꝺ ·X. [80]micel on Damtun-ꝳciꝳe.′ anꝺ be ꝳuðan Temeꝳe. [81]ealle [82]Kentingaꝳ· anꝺ Suð-[83]Sexe· anꝺ [84]Dæꝳtíng. [85]anꝺ [86]Suðꝑige· anꝺ [87]Beaꝳꝑoc-ꝳciꝳe· anꝺ Damtun-ꝳciꝳe· anꝺ [88]micel [89]on Piltun-ꝳciꝳe.′ [90]Ealle [91]þaꝳ ungeꝳælðа [92]úꝳ gelumpon [93]þuꝑuh unꝑæꝺaꝳ· þæt [94]man nolꝺe [95]him [96]átiman gaꝼol-[97]beoꝺon· [98]oþþe piꝺ [99]gé ꝼeohtan.′ ac þonne [1]hí mæꝳt to ẏꝼele geꝺon hæꝼꝺon. þonne nam [2]mon [3]ꝼniꝺ anꝺ [4]gniꝺ piꝺ [5]hí. Anꝺ na þe [6]læꝳ· ꝼoꝳ eallum [7]þiꝳꝳum [8]gniꝺe [9]anꝺ gaꝼole· [10]hí ꝼeꝺꝺon [11]æghpeꝺeꝳ [12]ꝼlocmælum· anꝺ [13]heꝳegoꝺon uꝑe eaꝳme ꝼolc· [14]anꝺ hí′ [15]nẏꝼtꝺon anꝺ ꝼlogon. Anꝺ [16]þá.′′ on [17]þiꝳꝳum geaꝳe· [18]beꝳpeox Natiuitaꝳ Sćæ Mariæ anꝺ Sće [19]Michaeleꝳ mæꝳꝳan′ the witan summoned to the king, and they were then to counsel how this land might be defended. But although something might then be counselled, it did not stand even one month: at last there was no head-man who would assemble forces, but each fled as he best might; nor, at the last, would even one shire assist another. Then before St. Andrew's mass-day[^], then came the army to Northampton, and they soon burned the town, and took there-about as much as they themselves would; and thence they went over Thames into Wessex, and so by Caneg-marsh, and that all they burned. When they had gone so far as they then would, then came they at mid-winter to their ships.

[^] 30 Nov.

A. 1011. In this year sent the king and his witan to the army, and desired peace, and promised them tribute and food, on condition that they would cease from their plundering. They had then over-run, 1st, East-Anglia, and 2d, Essex, and 3d, Middlesex, and 4th, Oxfordshire, and 5th, Cambridgeshire, and 6th, Hertfordshire, and 7th, Buckinghamshire, and 8th, Bedfordshire, and 9th, half of Huntingdonshire, and 10th, much of North-hamton-shire; and south of Thames, all Kent, and Sussex, and Hastings, and Surry, and Berkshire, and Hampshire, and much of Wiltshire. All these misfortunes befel us through unwise counsel, that they were not in time offered tribute, or fought against; but when they had done the most evil, then peace and truce were made with them. And nevertheless, for all the truce and tribute, they went everywhere in bands, and plundered our miserable people, and robbed and slew them. And then in this year, between the Nativity of St. Mary[×] and St. Michael's-mass[ϒ], they besieged Canterbury, and got into it through treachery, because [+] Ælmær betrayed it, whose life the archbishop Ælfeah had before

[×] 8 Sept.
[ϒ] 29 Sept.
[+] archdeacon.

[1] mon *D.* [2] ealle *D.E.* [3] ´ *C.* [4] ´ *C.* [5] man *E.* [6] *not in D.* [7] ´ *C.* [8] ´ *C.* [9] nẏxtan *E.* [10] ælꝼeah *D.* [11] ´ *C.* [12] meaꝳt *D.* [13] mẏhte *E.* [14] ´ *C.* [15] ꝳeleaꝳtan *D.* [16] ´ *C.* [17] nẏxtan *E.* [18] ´ *C.* [19] ´ *C.* [20] -dæꝳ *D. add.* ´ *C.* [21] ´ *C.* [22] þone *E.* [23] *not in C.D.* [24] abuton *E.* [25] ´ *C.* [26] ´ *C.* [27] ´ *C.* [28] ꝳẏlꝼ *D.* [29] oꝼ *D.* [30] Þeꝳt-Seaxum *D.E.* [31] ´ *C.* [32] Laningan-mæꝳꝳeꝳ *E.* [33] ꝼoꝺbeaꝺnꝺon *D.* [34] ´ *C.* [35] ´ *C.* [36] ´ *C.* [37] ´ *C.* [38] polꝺon *D.E.* [39] ´ *C.* [40] ´ *C.* [41] *not in D.E.* [42] ꝳcẏpon *D.* [43] *C.D.E.F.* ´ *C.* [44] þiꝳon *F.* [45] ´ *C.* [46] cẏnꝫ *E.* cinꝫ *F.* [47] ´ *C.* [48] þæm *D.* [49] ꝫeoꝳnꝺon *E.* ꝫẏꝳnꝺe *F.* [50] ꝳniðeꝳ *D.* [51] ꝫauol *F.* [52] *f* metꝳunꝫa behetan *E.F.* [53] þan *D.F.* [54] hẏ *D.* [55] heoꝳa *D.E.F.* [56] heꝳꝫunꝫa *E.F.* [57] ꝳꝑicon *D.* ꝫeꝳꝑican *F.* [58] ´ *C.* [59] heaꝼꝺon *E.* hæꝼꝺan *F.* [60] ´ *C.* ouegꝫan *F.* [61] Eaꝳt-Englæ i. *D.* Eaꝳt-Engla i. *E.* *In D. and E. the numerals follow the counties.* [62] *f not in F.* [63] -Seaxum *D.* -Seaxe *E.* [64] *f not in F.* [65] -Seaxe *D.E.* -Sexa *F.* Mediterraneos Saxones *F. Lat.* [66] *f not in F.* [67] Oxna-ꝼoꝺ *D.* Oxana- *F.* [68] *f not in F.* [69] -bꝺẏcge- *E.* Lꝑanta-bꝑicꝫa *D.* [70] *f not in F.* [71] -ꝼoꝺde *D.* [72] *f not in F.* [73] ´ *D.* Bucinꝫa- *F.* [74] *f not in F.* [75] Bedan- *D.E.* Bædan- *F.* [76] *not in F.* [77] healꝼ *F.* [78] Dunte- *D.* Duntan- *F.* [79] *not in E.* ′ *not in F.* [80] *f not in E.* [81] eal *F.* [82] Lentingeꝳ *D.F.* Lentingaꝳ *E.* [83] -Seaxe *D.E.* -Sexa *F.* [84] ´ *C.* Dæꝳtingaꝳ *D.E.F.* [85] *not in F.* [86] Suðꝑiꝫ *E.* Suðꝑei *F.* [87] Beaꝳꝑuc- *E.F.* [88] mẏcel *F.* [89] *f* oꝼ Pilte-ꝳciꝳe *F.* [90] *f* ′ *not in F.* [91] þa *D.* [92] ´ *C.* [93] þuꝑh *D.E.* [94] mann *E.* [95] *not in D.* [96] to timan *E.* [97] -beodan *D.* -bedan *E.* [98] *f not in D.E.* [99] ´ *C.* [1] ´ *C.* [2] man *D.E.* [3] ꝼnẏð *D.* [4] ꝫnẏð *D.* [5] ´ *C.* hẏ *D.* [6] ´ *C.* [7] þiꝳum *E.* [8] ꝫnẏðe *D.* [9] anꝺ ꝼniðe *E.* *add.* [10] *not in D.* ´ *C.* [11] æghpẏðeꝳ *D.* æghpiꝺeꝳ *E.* [12] ꝼolc- *E.* [13] heꝳgoꝺon anꝺ *D.E.* [14] *f not in D.E.* [15] næꝑton *E.* [16] ´ *C.* *not in E.* [17] þiꝳum *F.* [18] beꝳẏx *E.F.* [19] Michaheleꝳ *D.* ′Michael mæꝳꝳe *F.*

Digitized by Google

[1]hí [2]ymb-ſæton [3]Lantpaſe-buſuh· and [4]hí [5]intó' [6]coman [7]þuſuh [8]ſýſu-pſencaſ· [9]foſþan [10]Ælmæſ [11]hí becýſde· [12]þe ſe [13]aſceb. Ælfeah' [14]æſ [15]zeneſede [16]æt hiſ [17]liſe. And [18]hí [19]þæſ [20]þa zenaman' [21]þone [22]aſceb. Ælfeah·' and [23]Ælfpeaſd [24]cýnzeſ [25]zeſe-ſan· and [26]Leoſſune [27]abb.' and Lodpine b. And [28]Ælfmæſ abb.' [29]hí [30]leton [31]ápez. And [32]hí [33]þæſ [34]zenamon [35]inne ealle [36]þá [37]zehadodan [38]men· and [39]peſaſ· and [40]píf. þæt pæſ' [41]unaſeczendlic ænizum [42]men hu [43]micel [44]þæſ folceſ [45]péſ. [46]And on þæſe býſiz [47]ſýþþan pæſon [48]ſpá lanze ſpa hi poldon.' And [49]þá [50]hí [51]hæfdon þa [52]buſuh ealle aſmeade·' pendon him [53]þá [54]tó [55]ſcý-pan· and lædon þone [56]aſceb. mid [57]him.

[58]Þæſ [59]þá [60]ſæplinz·
[61]Seþe [62]æſ pæſ·
Deafod Angel-[63]kýnneſ·
And Lſiſtendomeſ.
[64]Đæſ man [65]mihte [66]þá zeſeon
[67]Yſmðe þæſ [68]man [69]oft'
[70]Æſ [71]zeſeah blifſe·
On þæſe [72]eaſman býſiz·
Đanon [73]uſ [74]cóm æſeſt·
[75]Lſiſtendóm [76]and [77]blif·
Foſ Lode· and foſ [78]poſulde.'

And [79]hí hæfdon þone [80]aſceb. mid [81]him ſpa lanze oð [82]þæne [83]time [84]þé' [85]hí hine [86]zemaſtſedon:·

An. M.XII. [87]Đéſ· [88]on þiſſum zeaſe· com' Eadric ealdoſman· and ealle [89]þá [90]ýldeſ-tan pitan· [91]zéhadode and læpede·' Anzel-cýnneſ· [92]tó [93]Lunden-býſiz· to [94]foſan þam Eaſtſon·' þá [95]pæſ Eaſteſ-dæz on [96]þam datafum.' Iduſ Apſilif·and [97]hi [98]þæſ þa [99]ſpá lanze pæſon oð þæt zafol eal [1]zé-læſt pæſ oſeſ [2]þa Eaſtſon· þæt pæſ' [3]ehta and feopeſtiz' þuſend punda. [4]Đá·on [5]þæne [6]Sætefneſ-dæz· peaſð [7]þá ſe heſe ſpýðe [8]aſtýſed [9]anzean þone [10]b. [11]foſþam þe he nolde [12]him nan feoh [13]behaten· [14]ac [15]he foſbead [16]þæt [17]man nan þinz pið him ſýl-

saved. And then they there took the archbishop Ælfeah, and Ælfweard the king's-reeve, and the abbess Leofrune[ʌ], and bishop Godwine[×]. And abbot Ælfmær[ϒ] they let go away. And they took there within all the men in orders, and men and women: it is not to be told to any man how much people there was. And they remained within the burh afterwards as long as they would. And when they had thoroughly searched the burh, then went they to their ships, and led the archbishop with them.

ʌ of S. Mildred's.
× of Rochester.
ϒ of S. Augustine's.

Was then captive
he who erewhile was
head of the English race
and Christendom.
There might then be seen
misery, where men oft
erewhile saw bliss,
in that hapless town,
whence to us came first
Christendom and bliss,
for God, and for the world.

And they kept the archbishop with them so long as until the time that they martyred him.

A. 1012. In this year came Eadric the ealdorman, and all the chief witan, clergy and laity, of the English people to London, before Easter[+]; Easter-day was then on the date, Ides of April; and they were there then so long as until all the tribute was paid, over Easter; that was eight and forty thousand pounds. Then on the Saturday[ʌ] was the army greatly excited against the bishop, because he would not promise them any money: but he forbade that any thing should be given for him. They had also drunk deeply, for wine had been brought there from the

+ 13 Apl.

ʌ 19 Apl.

[1]C. [2]ymbe- D. ymbſæton E. beſæton F. [3]Lantpaſa-buſh D. Lantuaſe- F. [4]C. 'þaſ in F. [5]C. þæſ D.E. [6]comon D.E.F. [7]þuſh E.F. [8]hýſe D. ſýſe-ſſenceaſ E. [9]foſþon E.F. [10]Ælfmæſ D. [11]C. [12]Lantpaſa-buſh E. add. 'ſe þone aſð. Ælfeh F. [13]aſcebiſceop D. [14]C.E. [15]zeneſode D. [16]not in D.E.F. [17]hue F. [18]C. [19]C. þaſ F. [20]/ zenamon D. [21]/ Ælfeh F. [22]aſcebiſceop D. [23]Ælfpoſð E. Ealpoſð F. [24]þæſ E. add. þeſ cinzeſ F. [25]zeſeſa D. zeſeuan F. [26]Leoſſine E. 'Leſſine abb. F. [27]D. [28]Ælmæſ D.E. 'Ælmeſ abbod F. [29]C. [30]læton D. lætan E. ſaſleton F. [31]C. [32]C. [33]þaſ F. [34]zenaman E.F. [35]inze D. not in F. [36]C. [37]zehadode F. [38]menn E.F. [39]pæſaſ D. 'not in F. [40]D. [41]unaſeczend F. [42]menn E. [43]mýcel E.F. [44]þaſ F. [45]C. paſ F. [46]/ not in F. [47]ſýþþon E. [48]C. [49]C. [50]C. [51]hæddon F. [52]buſh E. '-eall aſohte F. [53]C. [54]C. [55]ſcýpon D. ſcipon E. ſcipe F. [56]aſcebiſcop D. aſð. F. [57]heom F. [58]Tunc fuit præda Paganorum qui paulo ante fuit caput totius Brytanniæ et Christianitatis. Potuit tunc maxima miseria videri, ubi pridie habebatur maximum gaudium, et unde nobis pullulavit fides vera. F. Lat. [59]C. [60]ſæplinz E. [61]ſe F. [62]C. [63]-cýnneſ D.E. [64]Đaſ F. [65]mealhte D. mehte F. [66]C. not in F. [67]eſmðe D.F. eaſmðe E. [68]/ not in F. [69]not in E. [70]C. [71]pæſ F. [72]æſman E. [73]not in C. [74]C. [75]D. [76]/ not in F. [77]bliſſ D. bliſſe E. [78]peoſulde D. [79]C. [80]aſcebiſceop D. aſð. F. [81]/ heom eal þæt F. [82]þone D.E. [83]D. [84]C. [85]C. [86]zemaſtſedon D. zemaſ-týſedon E. [87]C.D.E.F. C. [88]/ coman F. [89]C. [90]ildeſtan D. not in F. [91]C. 'þa on F. [92]C. pæſnan F. add. [93]-býſi F. [94]/ þan Eaſtſan. and F. [95]/ pæſnan Eaſtſan F. [96]þæm D. tpam E. [97]/ þaſ pitan pæſnan to þi zezadeſode þat man ſcolde zelæſtan þat zafol þam Deniſcan heſe. þat pæſnan F. [98]þæſa E. [99]C. [1]C. [2]not in E. [3]/ VIII. E.F. [4]C. [5]þæſe D. þone E. þane F. [6]Sæteſ- F. [7]C. not in F. [8]zeſtýſed D. zeſtiſed E. aſtýſod F. [9]ánzen D. onzean E. azean F. [10]biſceop D. biſcop E. aſð. F. [11]ſoſþæm D. ſoſþan E. ſoſþon F. [12]heom E.F. [13]behatan F. [14]and D.E. [15]not in D.F. [16]þat F. [17]nan F. add.

Digitized by Google

lan [1]né mopte. [2]Þæpon [3]hí [4]éac [5]pþýðe ðpuncene· [6]þopþam þæp pæp′ bpoht pin [7]puðan.
19 Apl. [8]Genamon þa′ þone [9]b. [10]læddon hine to hiopa [11]hupting on þone punnan [12]æfen· [13]octabap Paprche·′ [14]þa pæp′·xiii· Kl. Mai.′′ and [15]hine [16]þæp [17]þa [18]býpmoplice acpýlmdon.′ [19]opfopfedon mid banum· and mid [20]hpýðepa [21]heafdum· and ploh hine [22]þá [23]án [24]hiopa mid [25]anpe [26]æxe ýpe′ on [27]þæt heafod· þæt mid þam′ dýnte [28]hé [29]nýðep afah·′ and hip halige blod on [30]þá eopðan [31]feol· and hip [32]haligan [33]praple [34]tó Godep
† of Dorchester. × of London. pice afende. [35]And mon þone [36]lichaman [37]ón [38]mepgen fefode′ [39]tó Lundene·′′ and [40]þá [41]bipceopap Eadnoð and [42]Ælfun· and feo [43]bupuhpapu [44]hine undepfengon[45] mid [46]ealpe[47]anpunðnýpfe·and hine bebýpigdon on Sce [48]Paulep mýnpte. and þæp nu God [49]puðelað þæp halgan mapcipep mihta. Ða [50]þæt gafol [51]gelæpt pæp·′ and [52]fpið-aðap [53]arpopene [54]pæpon· [55]þá to-fepde fe hefe pide fpa he [56]æp gegaðepod pæp. [57]Ða bugon [58]to [59]þam [60]cýnge of [61]þam hefe [62]fif and feopeptig [63]fcýpa·′ and him beheton þæt [64]hí poldon [65]þýrne eaþ healdan· and [66]hé [67]hí fedan [68]fceolde· and [69]fcipýdon:·

An. M.XIII. [70]On [71]þam [72]æftpan geape þe fe [73]apceb. [74]Ælfeg [75]pæp [76]gemaptýnod· fe [77]cýning [78]gepette [79]Lýfinc [80]b. to [81]Cantpapa-býpig to [82]þam apcepcole. And on [83]þipum [84]ýlcan geape· [85]tó-fopan [86]þam monðe Augupcup· com [87]Spegen cýning′ mid hip flotan [88]tó [89]Sandpíc· and pende [90]þá fpiðe′ [91]paðe abutan Eapt-Engłum into [92]Dúmbpa-muðan· [93]and fpa [94]úppeapð and-lang Tpentan [95]oð he com to [96]Genepbupuh.′ And [97]þá fona [98]beah Uhtped eopl and [99]ealle [1]Nopð-hýmbpe to him· and [2]eal þæt folc on Lindep-ige· and [3]fipþan þæt′ folc [4]into Fif-[5]buphingum· and paðe þæp eall′′hefe be nopðan [6]Þætlinga-ftpæte·and him man fealde giflap of ælcefe fcipe. [7]Syþþan he undepfeat [8]þæt eall folc him to gebogen pæp· [9]þá [10]bead he þæt [11]man fceolde hip hefe [12]mettian and hopfian·′and

south. Then took they the bishop, led him to their husting on the eve of Sunday, the octaves of Easter, which was on the 13th of the Kalends of May; and there they then shamefully slaughtered him: they cast upon him bones and the heads of oxen, and then one of them struck him with an axe-iron on the head, so that with the blow he sank down; and his holy blood fell on the earth, and his holy soul he sent forth to God's kingdom. And on the morrow the body was carried to London, and the bishops Eadnoth† and Ælfun×, and the townsmen, received it with all reverence, and buried it in St. Paul's minster; and there God now manifesteth the miraculous powers of the holy martyr. When the tribute was paid, and oaths of peace were sworn, then the army separated widely, in like manner as ere it had been gathered together. Then became subject to the king five and forty ships of the army, and covenanted with him that they would defend this country, and that he should feed and clothe them.

A.1013. In the year after that in which the archbishop Ælfeg was martyred, the king appointed bishop Lyfing to the archbishoprick at Canterbury. And in this same year, before the month of August, came king Swegen with his fleet to Sandwich, and went then, very soon, about East-Anglia into the mouth of the Humber, and so upward along Trent, until he came to Gainsborough. And then, soon, Uhtred the eorl and all the Northumbrians submitted to him, and all the people in Lindesey, and afterwards the people in the Five-burhs, and soon after, all the army north of Watling-street; and hostages were delivered to him from every shire. After he had learned that all the people were obedient to him, then bade he that his army should be victualled and horsed; and he then afterwards went south-

[1] ˆC. [2] Þæpan F. [3] ˆC. [4] ˆD. [5] fpiðe F. [6] fopþæm D. ′fopþan þef paf F. [7] fuðan E. [8] Ða namon hi F. [9] bipceop D. apð. and F. [10] leaddon E. [11] hupting E. huptingæ F. in concilium suum. F. Lat. [12] efen E. æuen F. [13] octabif Parce F. [14] not in D. [15] not in E.F. [15] hi D. [16] þaf F. [17] not in F. [18] not in D.E. [19] ofcopfodon E. ofcopfeden F. [20] hfýðef F. [21] neata heafedum D. [22] ˆC. [23] ˆC. [24] heopa E.F. [25] anne F. [26] eaxe efe D. [27] þet E. ′þat heauod. and hi mid þan F. [28] ˆC. [29] nýðæf afcah D. [30] ˆC. [31] feoll D. [32] þa E. add. -halgan D. [33] faule F. [34] ˆC. [35] not in E.F. [36] lichamon D. [37] ˆC. [38] mæfgen fæfede D. [39] ˆC. [40] ˆC. [41] bifceopæf D. bifcopaf E.F. [42] Ælfhun E.F. [43] buhhapu D.E. [44] not in E.F. [45] þone haligan lichaman on mefgen. and fefedon hine to Lundene E.F. add. [46] mýcelfe F. [47] afpunðnefefe E.F. [48] Paulus D. [49] fputelað E. [50] þet E. ′þat gauol geauen paf F. [51] gelefet E. [52] þa D. add. [53] gefpofene E. [54] not in D. [55] ˆC. [56] not in D. [57] and xlv. fcipa bugan to þan cinge of þā hefe F. [58] ˆC. [59] þæm D. [60] cýninge D.E. [61] þæm D. [62] xlv. fcipa E. [63] fcýpe D. [64] ˆC. [65] þirne D.E. [66] ˆC. [67] ˆC. [68] fcolde E. [69] fcipýdan E. [70] C.D.E.F. [71] þæm D. þan F. [72] æftefan D. [73] apcebirceop D. apcð. E. apð. F. [74] not in C.D.E. [75] paf F. [76] gemaptfed D. gemaptipod F. [77] cýng E. cing F. [78] gefætte E. [79] Liping E. Lýuing F. [80] birceop D.E. [81] Cantpafe- D. Cantuafe-býfi F. [82] þæm D. þan F. [83] þirfum D. þam E. þan F. [84] ilcan D.E. [85] ˆC. [86] þæm D. not in F. [87] Spægen cing F. [88] ˆC. [89] ˆC. [90] ˆC. ′fpýðe D.E.F. [91] hfaðe D.F. [92] Dúmbfan- D.E. -muðe F. [93] not in F. [94] ˆD. upppeapð E. [95] þet E. not in D. [96] Gæignef- D. Gegnef- E. [97] ˆC. not in F. [98] abeah E. ′′þæf him abeah to eal F. [99] eall D.E. [1] -hýmbfa E. [2] eall E. [3] fýþþan þet E. [4] ˆC. of E. [5] -bufgum D. -búfhingan E. [6] Þæclinga- C. Þatlingan- D. [7] not in F. [8] þet E. [9] ˆC. [10] bed D. [11] mon D. [12] metian E.

Digitized by Google

[1]hé [2]þá [3]pende [4]ſýþþan ſuð-peaſð' mið ſulſe ſýſde. and betæhte [5]þá ſcipu' [6]and [7]þá ziſlaſ' [8]Cnute hiſ [9]ſuna. Ánd ſýþþan [10]hé com oſeſ' Pætlinza-[11]ſtſtræte. [12]pónhton þæt mæſte [13]ýſel þæt [14]æniz heſe [15]dón mihte. [16]Pende [17]þá to [18]Oxena-ſoſda. and [19]ſeo [20]buſuh-paſu ſona [21]beah. and [22]ziſlude. and þanon [23]tó Pinceaſtſe. and [24]hí þæt [25]ýlce dýdon. [26]Pende [27]þá [28]þánon' [29]eaſtpeſð to Lundene. and mýcel [30]hiſ [31]ſolceſ [32]adſanz on Temeſe. ſoſ [33]þam [34]þe hi [35]nanſe [36]bſucze ne [37]céptun. [38]Đá [39]þe he to þæſe býſiz com. [40]þá' nolde [41]ſeo [42]buſhpaſu [43]buzan. ac [44]heoldan mið [45]ſullan pize [46]onzean. ſoſþan þæſ pæſ [47]inze [48]ſé cýnz Æðelred.' and [49]Đuncýl mið him. [50]Đá [51]pende Spezen [52]cýnz þanon to [53]Pealinza-ſoſda. and ſpa [54]oſeſ Temeſe peſtpeaſð' to [55]Baðan. and [56]ſæt [57]þæſ mið [58]híſ ſýſde. Ánd com [59]Æðelmæſ ealdoſman [60]þýdeſ. and [61]þá [62]peſtenan [63]þezenaſ [64]mið him. and buzon [65]ealle' to Spezene. and [66]hi [67]ziſludon. [68]Đá he [69]þuſ zeſaſen [70]hæſde. pende þa noſð-peaſð [71]tó hiſ [72]ſcipum. and [73]eal [74]þeodſcýpe hine [75]hæſde [76]þá' ſoſ [77]ſulne [78]cýnz. Ánd [79]séo [80]buſuhpaſu æſteſ [81]þam' on [82]Lundene [83]beah. and [84]ziſlude. [85]ſoſþon [86]hí [87]ónduedon þæt [88]hé [89]hí ſoſdon polde. [90]Đá bead Spezen [91]ſul-zýld. and [92]metſunze to [93]híſ [94]heſe [95]þóne pintes. and [96]Đuſkýl bead þæt [97]ýlce to [98]þam heſe [99]þé læz [1]æt Lſena-[2]píc. and [3]ſoſ eallon' [4]þam [5]hí [6]heſezodon ſpa oft ſpa [7]hí poldon. [8]Đá ne [9]dohte [10]naðes þiſſe [11]leode [12]né ſuðan. [13]né [14]nóſðan. [15]Đá pæſ ſe [16]cýninz [17]Æðelred ſume hpile mið þam ſlotan [18]þé on Temeſe [19]læz.'' and [20]ſeo [21]hlæfdize [22]zépende [23]þá' oſeſ [24]ſæ to [25]hiſe [26]bſeðes Ricaſde. and [27]Ælfſize abb.' oſ [28]Buſuh mið [29]hiſe. Ánd [30]ſe [31]cýninz ſende' Ælfun [32]b. mið þam [33]æðelinzum. [34]Eadpeſde and Ælfſede. [35]oſeſ [36]ſæ· ward with all the forces, and committed the ships and the hostages to his son Cnut. And after he came over Watling-street, they wrought the most evil that any army could do. Then went he to Oxford, and the townsmen soon submitted, and delivered hostages; and thence to Winchester, and they did the like. Then went he thence eastward to London, and much of his people was drowned in the Thames, because they kept not to any bridge. When he came to the burh, then would not the townsmen submit, but held out against him with all their might, because king Æthelred was therein, and Thurcyl with him. Then went king Swegen thence to Wallingford, and so over the Thames westward to Bath, and sate down there with his forces. And Æthelmær the ealdorman came thither, and the western thanes with him, and they all submitted to Swegen, and delivered hostages for themselves. And when he had thus succeeded, then went he northward to his ships; and then all the people held him for full king. And after that the townsmen of London submitted, and delivered hostages, because they dreaded lest he should utterly undo them. Then Swegen ordered a full-tribute and provisions for his army during the winter; and Thurkyl ordered the like for the army which lay at Greenwich: and for all that, they plundered as oft as they would. Then was this people nothing benefited either from the south or from the north. Then was king Æthelred some while with the fleet which lay in the Thames; and the lady[*] then departed over sea to her brother Richard[×], and Ælfsige, abbot of Burh, with her. And the king sent bishop Ælfun with the ethelings, Eadwerd and Alfred, over sea, that he might have charge of them. And the king departed then from the fleet at mid-winter into Wiht-land, and

[*] Ymma.

[×] D. of Normandy.

[1]*C.* [2]*C.* [3]zepende *E.F.* [4]*f.* ſuðpaſð *F.* [5]*f.* hiſ ſcipa *E.F.* [6]*f. not in D.* [7]*C.* [8] Lnude *F.* [9]ſunu *E.F.* [10]*C.* [11]-ſtſtæt *F.* [12] hi *E.F. add.* *C.* poſhtan *F.* [13] ýuel *F.* [14] æni *F.* [15]*C.* [16] Penda *D.* [17]*C.* [18] Oxna- *E.* Oxana-ſoſdan *F.* [19]*f.* ſpa to Pinceaſtſe. and ba þa buſh abuzan and ziſlodan. Ánd ſpa he ſende *F.* [20] buſh- *E.* [21] abeah *E.* [22] ziſlode *E.* [23]*C.* [24] hý *D. not in E.* [25] ilce *E.* [26] Pendon *D.E.* [27]*C.* [28]*C.* [29] eaſtpeaſð *D.* eaſtpaſð *E.F.* [30] oſ *F. add.* [31] ſolce *F.* [32] adſanc *D.E.F.* [33] þæm *D.* þan *F.* [34] *not in E.F.* quia non curabant quærere pontem *F. Lat.* [35] nane *F.* [36] bſuce *D.* bſýcze *E.* bſizze *F.* [37]*C.* cæpton *D.* [38]*C.* 'Ac *F.* [39] *not in E.* [40]*C.* [41] ſe *D.* [42] buſuh- *D.* buſuhpaſe *F.* [43] abuzan *E.F.* [44] heoldon *D.* heold *F.* [45] ſullon *D.* [46]*f.* azean. ſaſþan ſe cinz Æðelred paſ þaſ inne *F.* [47] inne *D.E.* [48]*C.* [49] Đuſkil *E.* Đuncil *F.* [50]*C.* [51] zepende *F.* [52] cýninz *E.* ſe cinz *F.* [53] Pealliŋzaſoſda *D.* [54]*f. not in F.* [55] Baðon *E.* [56]*C.* [57]*C.* þaſ *F.* [58]*C.* [59] Æðelmeſ *E.* [60] þideſ *E. not in F.* [61]*C.* ealle *F. add.* [62] peſtſena *D.* peaſteſnan *E.* peſteſnan *F.* [63] þæznaſ *E.* þæzenaſ *F.* [64]*f.* and buzan *F.* [65] *not in E.* [66] *not in D.E.F.* [67] ziſlodon *D.E.F.* [68] and *D. add.* *C.* 'and ſiþþan ſona eal þeod hine ſullice undeſſenz. and heold *F.* [69] æl *D.* eall *E. add.* [70] heaſde *E.* [71]*C.* [72] ſcýpum *D.* ſcipon *E.* [73] eall *D.* [74] þeodſcipe *D.E.* [75]*f.* heaſde *E.* [76]*C.* [77] ſulline *E.* [78] cýninz *D.E.* cinz *F.* [79]*C.* [80] buſuhpaſu *E.* '–*F.* [81] þæm *D.* [82] Lundenne *D.* [83] abeah to him *F.* [84] ziſlode *E.F.* [85] ſoſþam *E.* ''*not in F.* [86]*C.* [87]*C.* ondſeddon *E.* [88]*C. not in D.* [89]*C.* [90]*C.* [91] ſull-zild *E.* [92] metſunza *E.* [93]*C.* [94] hæſe *D.* [95]*C.* [96] Đuncýl *D.E.* [97] ilce *E.* [98] þæm *D.* [99]*C.* [1] on *E.* [2]*C.D.* [3]*f.* butan *D.* buton *E.* [4] þæm *D.* [5]*C.* [6] zeheſzodon *D.E.* [7]*C.* [8]*C.* [9] duhte *E.* [10] naðæſ *D.* naðoſ *E.* [11] þeoda *E.* [12]*C.* [13]*C.* [14]*C.* [15]*C.* [16] cýnz *E.* [17] *not in D.E.* [18]*C.* [19] pæſon *E.* [20]*f.* ſe cinz Æzelſed ſende hiſ cpene Ælfziue Ymma *F.* [21] hlafdize *E.* [22]*C.* pende *D.E.* [23]*C.* [24]*D.* ſeo *E.* [25] hýſe *F.* [26] bſoðoſ *D.E.* bſoðeſ *F.* [27]*f.* Ælfſize abbot *E.* [28] Buſh *D.E.F.* [29] hýſe *F.* [30]*f. not in F.* [31] cýnz *E.* [32] biſceop *D.* [33] æðelinze *E.* [34] Eadpeaſde *D.* Eadpaſde *E.* Eadpaſð *F.* [35] oſæſ *F.* [36]*C.D.*

Digitized by Google

[1]þæt [2]hé [3]hí bepitan [4]rceolde. Ænd [5]ré [6]cýninz [7]zépende [8]þá rnam þam rlotan. [9]tó þam middan [10]pintna. [11]tó Þihtlande. and pær þæn þa tid. and æftep þæne tide [12]pende ofen [13]þá [14]ré to Ricande. and pær þæn mid him oð þone býne þe' Spezen peand dead. [15]Ænd þa hpile þe reo læfdize mid hine bnoðen pær bezeondon ræ. Ælfrize abb. of Burh. þe þæn pær mid hine. fon to þone mýnrtne þe ir zehaten Boneual. þæn Še Florentinef lichama læz. Fand þæn æfm rtede. æfm abb. and æfme munecef. fonþan þe hi fonhenzode pæfon. Bohte þa þæn æt þone abb. and æt þe munecef. Še Florentinef lichaman. eall buton þe heafod. to .v. hundfed punda. and þa þe he onzean com. þa offfede hit Cnirt and Še Petef:'

An. M.XIV. [16]Þéf. [17]on þirrum zeafe.' Spezen [18]cinz zeendode [19]hir dazar to Landel-
[a] 3 Feb. mærran' .III. Nonar Februarii. [20]Ænd þý ilcan zeafe man hadode Ælfpiz birceop on
[x] 16 Feb. Eofonpic to Lunden-buruh. on Še Iuliana mærre dæz.' Ænd re flota [21]þá eall zecu-non [22]Cnut [23]tó [24]cýninze. [25]Đá [26]zefæd-don [27]þá pitan ealle [28]þé on Enzla-lande pæ-non.' zehadode [29]and læpede. [30]þæt man æf-ter þam [31]cýninze Æðelfede [32]rende. and cpæðon [33]þæt him' nan hlafond [34]leofra næfe þonne [35]hiona [36]zecýnda hlafond.' zif he hi finhtlicon [37]healdan polde þonne [38]he [39]æfter dýde. [40]Đá rende [41]ré [42]cýninz hir runu [43]Eadpeand hidef mid [44]hir [45]æfend-dnacum. and [46]hét zfetan [47]ealne hir [48]leod-rcýpe. and cpæð þæt [49]hé [50]him hold [51]hla-fond beon polde. and ælc [52]þæfa þinza be-tan [53]þé [54]hí ealle [55]áfcunudon. and ælc [56]þafa þinza [57]fonzýfen beon [58]rceolde þe [59]him zedon. obbe [60]zecpeden pæfe. pið [61]þam þe [62]hí ealle [63]ánfædlice. [64]butan [65]rfícdome. to him [66]zecýndon. Ænd [67]mán [68]þá [69]fulne fneondfcipe zefæftnode. mid [70]fónde and [71]mid [72]pedde. [73]on [74]æzðne healfe.' and [75]æfne ælcne [76]Denirce [77]cýnz [78]útlah [79]óf [80]Enzla-lande [81]zecpædon. [82]Đá com Æðel-
[y] 17 Apr. fed [83]cýninz. [84]innon þam [85]Lenztene. [86]hám [87]tó [88]hír [89]azenne þeode. and [90]hé zlæd-lice fnam [91]him eallum [92]onfanzen pær.' [93]Đá. [94]fýbban Spezen dead [95]pæf. fæt Cnut

was there during that tide; and after that tide he went over the sea to Richard, and was there with him until such time as Swegen was dead. And the while that the lady was with her brother beyond sea, Ælfsige, abbot of Burh, who was there with her, went to the minster which is called Bonneval, where St. Florentine's body lay. There found he a poor place, a poor abbot, and poor monks; for they had been plundered. Then bought he there of the abbot and of the monks St. Florentine's body, all except the head, for five hundred pounds; and then when he came home again, then made he an offering of it to Christ and St. Peter.

A. 1014. In this year king Swegen ended his days, at Candlemas, on the third of the Nones of February[a]. And that same year Ælfwig was consecrated bishop of London, at York, on St. Juliana's mass-day[x]. And all the fleet then chose Cnut for king. Then counselled all the witan who were in England, clergy and laity, that they should send after king Æthelred; and they declared that no lord were dearer to them than their natural lord, if he would rule them rightlier than he had before done. Then sent the king his son Edward hither with his messengers, and ordered them to greet all his people; and said that he would be to them a loving lord, and amend all those things which they all abhorred, and each of those things should be forgiven which had been done or said to him, on condition that they all, with one consent, would be obedient to him, without deceit. And they then established full friendship, by word and by pledge, on either half, and declared every Danish king an outlaw from England for ever. Then, during Lent, king Æthelred came home to his own people; and he was gladly received by them all. Then, after Swegen was dead, Cnut sate with his army at Gainsborough until [y]Easter; and it was agreed between him and the people of Lindsey that they should find him horses, and that afterwards they should all go out to-

[1] þat *F.* [2] ´*C.* [3] ´*C.* [4] rcolde *F.* [5] ´*C.* [6] cýnz *E.* cinz *F.* [7] ´*C.* pende *D.* 'rona him rýlf fende æftep. and paf þaf bezeondan eal þat *F.* [8] ´*C.* [9] ´*C.* [10] pintne *D.* [11] ´*C.* [12] zepende *E.* [13] ´*C.D.* [14] ´*C.D.* [15] *E.* [16] *C.D.E.F.* ´*C.* [17] *not in F.* [18] *not in C.D.E.* [19] *not in F.* [20] *not in C.E.F.* [21] ´ *C. not in E.F.* [22] Lnute *F.* [23] ´*C.* [24] cinze *F.* [25] ´*C.* [26] nædden *D.* zefnædden *E.F.* [27] ´*C. not in F.* [28] ´*C.* 'Ænzel-cýnnef *F. not in D.E.* [29] ze *E.* [30] þat *F.* [31] cýnze *F.* [32] fenban rcolde *F.* [33] þat heom *F.* [34] leofne *E.F.* [35] hýna *D.F.* heona *E.* [36] zecýnde *E.* 'cýne hlauond *F.* [37] healden *F.* [38] *not in F.* [39] ´*C.* [40] ´*C.* [41] ´*C.* [42] cýnz *E.* cinz *F.* [43] Eadpand *E.F.* [44] þam *F.* [45] æfend-dnacan *D.* æfendnacan *E.F.* [46] ´*C.E.* [47] ealle *F.* [48] leodrcipe *E.* leode *F.* [49] ´*C.* [50] heom *E.F.* [51] hlauond *F.* [52] þafa *F.* [53] ´*C.* [54] ´*C.* [55] ´*C.* afcunodon *D.* afcunedon *E.* afcunedan *F.* [56] þæfa *E.* þafe *F.* [57] fonzifan *E.* fonziuan *F.* [58] rcolde *F.* [59] hi *E.* [60] cpæden *D.* zecpeden *E.* [61] þan *F.* [62] ´*C.* [63] ´*C. not in F.* [64] buton *E.F.* [65] ´*C.* [66] zecýndan *F.* [67] ´*C.* [68] ´*C. not in F.* [69] fullne *E.* [70] ´*C.* [71] peonce and *F. add.* [72] pædde *E.* [73] *not in F.* [74] æzðefne *E.* [75] ´*C. not in F.* [76] Dænirce *D.* Denirce *E.* [77] cýninz *D.E.* cinz *F.* [78] ´*C.* utlazede *E.F.* [79] ´*C.* [80] Ænzla- *D.* [81] ´*C.* zecpædan *F.* [82] ´*C.* [83] cinz *F.* [84] innan *D.E.F.* [85] Lenctene *F.* Lænctен-tid *D.* Lenctene- *E.* [86] ´*C.D.* [87] ´*C.* [88] ´*C.D.* [89] *not in F.* [90] ´*C.* 'blíðelice hi hine undeffenzon *F.* [91] heom *E.* [92] onfanze *D.* [93] Ænd *E. add.* ´*C.* 'not in *F.* [94] fýbbon *E.* [95] ´*C.*

Digitized by Google

mid hiſ heſe on [1]Lenef-buſuh oð þa Eaſt-ſon. and ȝepeaſð him and [2]þam ſolce' on Lindeſiȝe anef· þæt [3]hí hine hoſſian [4]poldon· and [5]ſýþþan ealle ætȝædeſe ſaſan and [6]heſeȝian. [7]Đá com ſe cýniȝ Æðelſeð mid ſulſe ſýſde [8]þýdeſ· [9]æſ [10]hí ȝeaſpe pæſon· to Lindeſiȝe. and [11]man [12]þá heſȝode and bærnde and ſloh [13]eal [14]þæt man [15]cýnn þæt man [16]ſæcan mihte.'' [17]And [18]Cnut [19]ȝepende him [20]apeiȝ' [21]út mid hiſ ſlotan· [22]and peaſð [23]þæt eaſme ſolc þuſ [24]beſpicen [25]þuſuh hine· and [26]pende [27]þá ſuðpeaſð' [28]oð he com to [29]Sand-wíc· and [30]lét [31]dón [32]úp [33]þæſ [34]þá ȝiſlaſ þe hiſ ſædeſ [35]ȝeſealde [36]pæſon· and ceaſf [37]of [38]hioſa handa.[39]and eaſan·' and [40]noſa. [41]And buton eallum [42]þiſſum ýſelum· ſe [43]cýnȝ het ȝýldan þam heſe þe on [44]Lſena-pic [45]læiȝ ·xxi. þuſend punda. And' on þiſſum ȝeaſe· on Še Michaeleſ mæſſe-[46]éſen· com [47]þæt mycle' [48]ſé-ſlod [49]ȝýnd pide' [50]þýrne eaſd· [51]and [52]aſn [53]ſpá ſeoſ [54]úp ſpa næfre [55]æſ ne dýde.' and adſencte [56]ſeala tuna· and [57]man-cýneſ [58]unaſimeðlic [59]ȝetel:·

An. M.XV. [60]Mét· [61]ón þiſſum ȝeaſe·' [62]pæſ þæt' [63]mycle [64]ȝemót on [65]Oxena-ſoſda. and [66]þéſ Eadric [67]ealdoſman beſſac [68]Siſeſð and [69]Moſcoſe· [70]þá [71]ýldeſtan [72]þeȝenaſ into Seoſon-[73]buſȝum. [74]Bepæhte [75]hí into hiſ buſe· and [76]hí [77]man [78]þæſ inne' [79]óſ-ſloh [80]unȝeſiſenlice. And ſe [81]cýnȝ [82]þá [83]ȝenam [84]ealle [85]hioſa [86]æhta· and het [87]niman [88]Siſeſðeſ laſe· and [89]ȝebſinȝan [90]hí [91]binnan [92]Ealdelmeſ-býſiȝ. [93]Đá· æſteſ [94]lýtlum [95]ſæce.[96]ſeſde Eadmund [97]æðelinc [98]tó·and ȝenam [99]þæt piſ·[1]oſeſ [2]þæſ cýnȝeſ [3]ȝepil·' and [4]hæfde him [5]tó piſe. [6]Đá· to-ſoſan Natiuitaſ Še [7]Maſiæ· ſeſde ſe æðelinȝ [8]þanon [9]peſtan' noſð [10]into Fiſ-[11]buſȝum· and ȝeſad [12]ſona ealle [13]Siȝeſeſðeſ [14]áſe and [15]Moſcoſeſ·and [16]þæt ſolc [17]eal him to-beah. And [18]þá· on' þam [19]ilcan timan· com Cnut [20]cýnȝ [21]tó' [22]Sand-wíc· and pende [23]þá ſona [24]abutan Cent-land

gether, and plunder. Then came king Æthelred thither, to Lindsey, with his full force, before they were ready: and then they plundered, and burned, and slew all the people whom they could reach. And Cnut went away out with his fleet, and thus the poor people were deceived through him, and then he went southward until he came to Sandwich; and there he caused the hostages to be put on shore who had been delivered to his father, and cut off their hands, and ears, and noses. And besides all these evils, the king ordered the army which lay at Greenwich to be paid twenty-one thousand pounds. And in this year, on the eve of St. Michael's mass[*], came the great sea-flood wide throughout this land, and ran so far up as it never before had done, and washed away many vills, and a countless number of people.

[*] 28 Sept.

A. 1015. In this year was the great 'gemot' at Oxford; and there Eadric the ealdorman betrayed Siferth and Morcore, the chief thanes in the Seven-burhs. He allured them into his chamber, and there within they were cruelly slain. And the king then took all their possessions, and ordered Siferth's relict to be taken, and to be brought to Malmesbury. Then, after a little space, Eadmund the etheling went there and took the woman, contrary to the king's will, and had her for his wife. Then, before the Nativity[×] of St. Mary, the etheling went thence, from the west, north to the Five-burhs, and soon took possession of all Siferth's property, and Morcore's; and the people all submitted to him. And then, during the same time, came king Cnut to Sandwich; and soon after went about Kent into Wessex, until he came to the mouth of the Frome: and then

[×] 8 Sept.

[1] Læiȝneſ- *D.* Leȝneſ-buſh *E.* [2] *not in D.* [3] *C.* he *D.* [4] ſceoldon *D.* ſceoldan *E.* [5] pið þan *D.* [6] heſȝian *D.E.* [7] *C.* [8] *C.* þideſ *E.* [9] *C.* æt *D.* [10] *C.* [11] mann *E.* [12] *C.* [13] eall *D.E.* [14] þet *E.* [15] *C.* [16] ȝeſæcan *D.* aſæcan *E.* [17] *not in E.* [18] ſe *D.E. add.* [19] Speȝeneſ ſunu pende *F.* [20] *not in D.E.* [21] *C.D.E.* [22] ſuðþaſð *F.* [23] þet *E.* [24] beſpican *E.* [25] þuſh *D.E.* [26] pænde *E.* [27] *C.* [28] oþþet *E.F.* [29] *C.E.* [30] læt *D.* [31] *C. not in E. F.* man *D. add.* [32] *C.D.E.* [33] þaſ *F.* [34] *C.* [35] ȝeſealð *F.* [36] *C.* [37] *not in F.* [38] heoſa *D.E.* '*-F.* [39] *not in E.* [40] heoſa *E.F. add.* [41] *not in F.* [42] þiſum *E.* [43] cyniȝ *D.E.* [44] Lſene- *D.* [45] læȝ *D.E.* [46] *C.* æſan *E.* eſen *F.* [47] þet mycele *E.F.* [48] *E.* ſlod *F.* [49] ȝeond *D.E.* '*-F.* [50] þiſne *D.E.* [51] *not in F.* [52] eaſn *D.* æſn *E.* [53] *C.* [54] *C.D.E.* [55] *C.* [56] ſela *D.F.* [57] mann *E.* [58] unaſimæðlice *E.* [59] ȝeteall *E.* ȝetæll *F.* [60] *C.D.E.F.* *C. not in D.E.* [61] *C.* 'not in *F.* [62] paſ þat *F.* [63] mycele *E.F.* [64] *D.* [65] Oxna *D.* Oxona- *E.* Oxana-ſoſdan *F.* [66] *C.* þaſ *F.* [67] ealdeſman *F.* [68] Siȝeſeſð *E.F.* [69] Moſceſ *D.* Moſcæſ *E.* Maſceſ *F.* [70] *C.* [71] ýldoſtan *D.* ýldeſta *F.* [72] þæȝenaſ *E.* [73] -buſhȝum *D.* [74] De *F. add.* [75] *C.D.* [76] *C.* [77] mon *D.* [78] þaſ innan *F.* [79] *C.* [80] unȝeſiſenlice *D.* unȝeſinſelice *E.* unȝeſiſedlice *F.* [81] cinȝ *F.* [82] *C.* [83] nam *D.* [84] eall *E.* [85] heoſa *D.E.F.* [86] eahta *F.* [87] nimon *E.* [88] Siȝeſeðæſ *D.* Siȝeſeſðeſ *E.* [89] ȝebſinȝon *E.* [90] *not in D.E.F.* [91] binnon *E.* [92] Mealdelmeſ- *E.* Mealdelmeſ-býſi *F.* [93] *C.* And ſona *F.* [94] litlum *E.F.* [95] ſece *E.* [96] ſæſde *D.* [97] æðelinȝ *D.E.F.* [98] *C.D.* [99] þat *F.* [1] þaſ cinȝeſ unþanceſ *F.* [2] þeſ *E.* [3] pil *D.* pillan *E.* [4] heaſde *E.* [5] *C.* [6] *C.* [7] Maſie *D.E.* Maſian mæſſan *F.* [8] *not in E.* 'not in *F.* [9] pæſtan *D.* peſton *E.* [10] *C.* [11] -buſhȝum *D.* [12] *not in F.* [13] Siȝeſeðæſ *D.* [14] *C.* [15] Moſcaſeſ *D.E.* Maſceſeſ *F.* [16] þat *F.* [17] eall *D.E.F.* [18] *C.* 'to *F.* [19] ýlcan *E.F.* [20] up at *F.* [21] *C.* [22] *E.* [23] *not in E.F.* [24] eal *F. add.*

Digitized by Google

into Þeſt-[1]Seaxum oð [2]hé com to [3]Fnom-muðan· and [4]heneȝode [5]þá on Doſ-[6]ſætum· and on [7]Þiltun-ſcine· and on Sumeſ-[8]ſætum. [9]Ðá [10]læiȝ [11]ſé [12]cyng [13]ſeóc [14]æt Loſham. [15]Ða [16]ȝaðaſade Eadric [17]ealdoſman ſyſde· and [18]ſé æðelinȝ Eadmund be noſðan. [19]Ðá [20]hí toȝædene comon· þa polde ſe ealdoſman' [21]beſpican þone æðelinȝ· [22]ac he ne mihte.' [23]and hi [24]tó-ſenðon þa [25]butan ȝeſeohte [26]ſoſþan· and [27]ſýmdon heoſa ſeondum. And Eadric [28]ealdoſman' aſpeon [29]þá [30]ſeopenti ſcipa [31]ſnam þam [32]cinge.' and [33]beah [34]þá' to Cnute. [35]And [36]Þeſt-Seaxe buȝon· and ȝiſlodon· and [37]hoſſodon þone hene. and [38]hé pæſ þæſ þa oð midne pintes:'

An. M.XVI. [39]Dén· [40]on þiſſum ȝeane.' com Cnut [41]mid [42]hiſ hene.' and Eadric [43]ealdoſman mid him· [44]oſen Temese [45]intó [46]Wýſcum æt [47]Lnecelade. And [48]pendon [49]þá to [50]Pæſinc-pic-ſcipe [51]innan þæne [52]mid-dan-pintſneſ-[53]tide· and [54]heneȝodon· and' [55]bænndon· and [56]ſlozon [57]eal [58]þæt [59]hí to [60]comon. [61]Ðá onȝan [62]se æðelinȝ Eadmund to [63]ȝaðeniȝenne ſýnde. [64]Ðá [65]seo ſýnd [66]ȝesomnod pæſ. [67]þá [68]né onhaȝode [69]heom [70]þaſto· buton [71]þæt pæne þæt' se cyng þæſ mid pæne· and [72]hí hæfdon þæne [73]buſh-pane fultum [74]of Lundene. ȝeſpicon þa þæne [75]fyndinge· and [76]fende him ælc man ham. [77]Ðá æftes þæne tide· [78]þá bead [79]man [80]eft fynde be [81]fullan pite· þæt ælc [82]man þe [83]fére pæne fonð [84]ȝependе. and [85]man fende to [86]þam [87]cynge to Lundene· and [88]bæd hine þæt he come onȝean [89]þá fynde mid þam fultume þe he ȝeȝaðeſian mihte. [90]Ðá [91]hí ealle [92]tó-somne comon· [93]þá ne [94]be-heold hit [95]nán [96]þinc· þe ma þe hit oftoſ [97]æſ dyde. [98]Ðá cydde [99]man [1]þam [2]cynge þæt hine [3]man beſpican' polde· [4]þá þe him on fultume beon [5]sceoldon. Foſlet' [6]þá þa fynde· and cynde him eft to Lundene. [7]Ðá [8]nád se æðelinȝ Eadmund to Noſð-[9]hymbſon [10]tó Uhtſede [11]eoſle· and [12]pende ælc [13]mon þæt [14]hí poldon fynde ſomnian onȝean Cnut cyng. [15]Ðá [16]fyndedon [17]hí

he ravaged in Dorset, and in Wiltshire, and in Somerset. Then lay the king sick at Cosham. Then gathered Eadric the ealdorman forces, and the etheling Eadmund in the north. When they came together, then would the ealdorman betray the etheling, but he was not able: and they then parted without a battle on that account, and gave way to their foes. And Eadric the ealdorman then enticed forty ships from the king, and then went over to Cnut. And the men of Wessex submitted, and delivered hostages, and horsed the army; and then was it there until midwinter.

A. 1016. In this year came Cnut with his army, and Eadric the ealdorman with him, over Thames into Mercia at Cricklade. And then they went to Warwickshire, during the midwinter's-tide, and ravaged, and burned, and slew all that they could come at. Then began the etheling Eadmund to gather his forces. When the forces were assembled, then would it not content them except it so were that the king were there with them, and they might have the help of the townsmen of London: then gave they up the expedition, and each man went him away home. Then after that tide, then were the forces again called out, so that each man, who was able to go, should come forth, under pain of the full 'wite:' and they sent to the king at London, and prayed him that he would come to meet the forces with such help as he could gather. When they all had come together, then availed it no thing, the more than it oft before had done. Then was it made known to the king that they would betray him; they who ought to have been of aid to him. Then left he the forces and returned to London. Then rode the etheling Eadmund into North-humbria to Uhtred the eorl, and every man thought that they would assemble forces against king Cnut. Then marched they into Staffordshire, and into

[1] -Seaxen *E.* -Sexan *F.* [2] þet *F. add.* ˆ*C.* [3] Fnomuðan *F.* [4] heniȝode *D.E.F.* [5] ˆ*C. not in F.* [6] ˆ*C.* [7] Þiltercine *F.* [8] -ſæton *D.E.* -ſætan *F.* [9] ˆ*C.* [10] læȝ *D.E.F.* [11] ˆ*C.* [12] cinȝ *F.* [13] ˆ*C.E.* [14] at *F.* [15] And *D.E.F. add.* [16] ȝaðeniede *D.* ȝaðeniode *E.F.* [17] ealdeſman *F.* [18] ˆ*C.* 'þohte *F.* [19] ˆ*C.* [20] ˆ*C.* [21] beſpicon *E.* [22] Eadmund *F. add.* 'not in *C.D.* [23]' ac he *F.* [24] tó-hpuſon *E.* [25] butan *D.* [26] ſoſþæm *D.* ſoſþam *E.* [27] ymbon *E.* [28] ealdoſmann *E.* [29] ˆ*C. not in F.* [30] ſeopeſtiȝ *D.* XL. *E.F.* [31]' oſ þeſ cinȝeſ ſcipon *F.* [32] cýninge *D.* cýninȝ *E.* [33]' abeah *F.* [34] ˆ *C.* [35]' *not in F.* [36] Þæſt-Seaxe *D.* Þeſt-Seaxe *E.* [37] hoſſedon *D.* [38] ˆ*C.* [39] ˆ*C.* [40]' *not in F.* [41] cýninȝ *D.E. add.* [42]' c.lx. ſcipa *E.F.* [43] ealdoſmann *E.* ealdeſman *F.* [44] oueſ *F.* [45] ˆ*C.* [46] Wýſcan *E.F.* [47] Lnicȝelade *D.* Lnæcilade *E.* Lnecalade *F.* [48] pendan *F.* [49] ˆ*C.* [50] Þæſinȝ-ſcine *E.F.* [51] inȝanȝ *D.* innon *E.* 'inne þaſe hi *F.* [52] midde- *E.* [53] -tidæ *D.* [54] heſȝodon *D.E.* [55] bæſndan *F.* [56] ſlozan *F.* [57] eall *D.* [58] þat *F.* [59] ˆ*C.* [60] coman *F.* [61] ˆ*C.* '' *not in F.* [62] seo *D.* [63] ȝaðniȝenne *D.* ȝaðnienne *E.* [64] ˆ*C.* [65] se *E.* [66] ȝeſomned *D.* [67] ˆ*C.* [68] ˆ*C.* [69] hý *D.* him *E.* [70] þæſto *D.* *not in E.* [71]' *not in E.* [72] ˆ*C.* [73] buſuh *D.* [74] on *D.* [75] fyndinȝ *E.* [76] fæſde *E.* [77] ˆ*C.* [78] ˆ*C.* [79] mann *E.* [80] æft *D.* [81] fullum *D.E.* [82] mann *E.* [83] ˆ*D.* seoſ *E.* [84] pende *D.* [85] mann *E.* [86] þæm *D.* [87] cýninge *D.E.* [88] bedon *D.* bædon *E.* [89] ˆ*C.* [90] ˆ*C.* [91] ˆ*C.* [92] ˆ*C.* [93] ˆ*C.* [94] be-hold *E.* [95] ˆ*C.* naht *E.* [96] ˆ*C.* [97] ˆ*C.E.* [98] ˆ*C.* [99] mann *E.* [1] þæm *D.* [2] cýninge *D.E.* [3]' mann beſpicon *E.* [4] ˆ*C.* [5]' sceolden ſoſleton *E.* [6] ˆ*C.* [7] ˆ*C.* [8] ˆ*C.* [9] -hýmbſan *E.* [10] ˆ*C.* [11] eoſl *E.* [12] pænde *E.* [13] mann *E.* [14] ˆ*C.* [15] ˆ*C.* [16] fyndodon *D.* fenden *E.* [17] ˆ*C.* hý *D.*

Digitized by Google

into Stæfford-[1]scíre· and into [2]Scrob-sæton· and to [3]Lég-ceastre· and [4]hí [5]heregodon on heora healfe· and Cnut on his [6]healfe. [7]Wende him [8]út [9]þurh Buccingaham-scire [10]intó [11]Bedan-ford-scire· and þanon [12]tó [13]Huntadunscire· [14]and [15]swá into Hamtun-scire·′ andlang fennes [16]tó Stan-forda· and [17]þá [18]intó [19]Lindcolne-scire· þanon [20]þá [21]to Snotingaham-scire·′ and [22]swá [23]tó Norð-[24]hymbran to [25]Eoferwíc-weard. [26]Ðá Uhtred [27]geahsode þis· [28]þá forlet [29]hé [30]hís [31]hergunge· and [32]efste norð-weard· and beah þa for [33]nýde· and ealle Norð-[34]hymbro mid him· and [35]hé gislode. and hine [36]mon þeah-hwæðere ofsloh· [37]þurh Eadrices [38]rǽd ealdormannes·′ and [39]Þurcytel [40]Nafenan sunu mid him. And [41]þá æfter [42]þam· [43]gesette se cyng [44]Cnut Yric into Norð-[45]hymbron [46]him to eorle· eal [47]swá Uhtred wæs· and syþþan [48]wende him [49]suð-werd oðres weges· [50]eal be westan. and [51]come þa [52]eal se here [53]to-foran þam Eastron to [54]scypon.′′ And se æðeling [55]Eadmund [56]gewende to Lundene [57]tó his fæder. And [58]þa æfter Eastron wende se cyng′ Cnut mid [59]eallon his [60]scipon to [61]Lunden-[62]werd. [63]Ðá gelamp hit [64]þæt′ [65]sé [66]cyning Æðelred′ [67]forð-ferde [68]ǽr [69]þá [70]scipo comon.′ [71]Hé [72]geendode his dagas′ on Sc̃e [73]Georgius mæsse-[74]dæig· [75]and he geheold his rice mid myclum′ geswince· and [76]earfoðnessum [77]þá hwile þe [78]hís lif wæs.′ And [79]þá æfter his [80]énde· ealle þa [81]witan [82]þa on Lundene [83]wǽron· and [84]seo [85]burh-waru·′ gecuron [86]Eadmund to [87]cýninge. and he his rice heardlice [88]werode [89]þá [90]hwile þe [91]hís tima wæs.′ [92]Ðá [93]comon [94]þá [95]scipo to [96]Grenawíc to þam [97]gang-dagum. And [98]hi [99]binnon [1]lýtlan [2]fǽce [3]gewendon′ to Lundene· and [4]hi [5]þa dulfon [6]áne [7]mycle [8]díc on [9] suð-healfe· and drogon [10]hiora [11]scypa on west-healfe [12]þære [13]bricge· and bedicodon [14]þá [15]syþþan [16]þá [17]burh utan.′ [18]þæt [19]nán [20]man [21]né mihte [22]né [23]íng [24]né [25]út.

Shropshire, and to Chester; and they plundered on their part, and Cnut on his part. He went out through Buckinghamshire into Bedfordshire, and thence to Huntingdonshire, and so into North-hamton-shire along the fens to Stamford, and then into Lincolnshire; then thence to Nottinghamshire, and so to North-humbria towards York. When Uhtred heard this, then left he off his plundering, and hastened northwards, and then submitted, from need, and all the Northhumbrians with him; and he delivered hostages: and, notwithstanding, they slew him, through the counsel of Eadric the ealdorman, and Thurcytel, son of Nafena, with him. And then, after that, king Cnut appointed Yric to be his eorl in North-humbria, in like manner as Uhtred had been; and afterwards went southward, by another way, all to the west: and then, before Easter^, came all the army to their ships. ^ 1 Apl.
And the etheling Eadmund went to London to his father. And then, after Easter, went king Cnut with all his ships towards London. Then befel it that king Æthelred died, before the ships arrived. He ended his days on St. George's mass-day×, × 23 Apl.
and he held his kingdom with great toil and under great difficulties the while that his life lasted. And then, after his end, all the witan who were in London, and the townsmen, chose Eadmund to be king: and he strenuously defended his kingdom the while that his time lasted. Then came the ships to Greenwich at ʏ Rogation days. ʏ 7 May.
And within a little space they went to London, and they they dug a great ditch on the south side, and dragged their ships to the west side of the bridge; and then afterwards they ditched the burh around, so that no one could go either in or out: and they repeatedly fought against the burh; but the townsmen strenuously withstood them. Then had king Eadmund, before that, gone out; and then he over-ran Wessex, and all the people submitted to him. And soon after that he fought

[1] ^C. [2] Scrobbes-byrig D.E. [3] Læg-ceæstre D. Lege-ceastre E. [4] ^C. [5] hergodon D.E. [6] not in D.E. [7] And E. add. [8] þa D.E. add. ^C.D. [9] þurh E. [10] ^C. [11] Beadaford E. [12] ^C. [13] Huntan- E. [14] not in C. [15] ^C. ′not in E. [16] ^C. [17] ^C. [18] ^C. [19] Lincolne- E. [20] ^C. not in E. [21′] into Snotingham- D. [22] ^C. [23] ^C. [24] -hymbron D. [25] Eofor- D.E. ^E. [26] ^C. [27] geaxode E. [28] ^C. [29] ^C. [30] ^C. [31] hergunga E. [32] efstte D. efeste E. [33] ^C. nede E. [34] -hymbra D. -hymbran E. [35] ^C. [36] man D.E. [37′] not in D.E. [38] ^C. [39] Þurhcytel D. [40] Nafen D. Nafanan E. [41] ^C. [42] þæm D. [43] gesætte E. [44] not in C.D. [45] -hymbran E. [46] not in D.E. [47] ^C. [48] wendon E. [49] suð-weard D.E. [50] ealswa D. eall E. [51] com D. [52] eall D.E. [53] to-foram D. [54] scipon E. [55] Ædmund E. [56] wende D.E.F. [57] ^C. [58′] ferde F. [59] eallum E. [60] scypon D. scipum E. [61] Lundene- E. [62] -weard D.E.F. [63] ^C. ′Ac F. [64] þet E. [65] ^C. [66] cyng D.E. ′cing Ægelred ær F. [67] forðferde F. [68] ^C. [69] ^C. [70] scipu E. ′scipan coman F. [71] ^C. [72′] forðferde F. [73] Georius E. Georgies F. [74] -dæg D.E.F. [75′] æfter myclum D. –miclum F. [76] earfoðnyssum D. [77] ^C. ′his lifes D. –liues F. [78] ^C. [79] ^C. not in F. [80] ^C. [81′] Angelcynnes witan F. [82] þe D.E. [83] ^C. [84] se E. [85] burh- D. [86] Eadmunde D. [87] ^C. cynge E. cinge F. [88] wærode D. ′werede on his timan F. [89] ^C. [90] hwila D. [91] ^C. [92] ^C. [93] coman F. [94] ^C. [95] scypo D. scipa F. [96] ^C. Grenewic F. [97] gan-dagum D.E. [98] not in D.E. ′sona wendan F. [99] binnan D. [1] litlan D. lytlum E. [2] ^C. [3] wendon D.E. [4] not in D. [5] not in F. [6] ^C. [7] micle D. mycele E. not in F. [8] ^C.E. [9] þa E.F. add. [10] hera D. heora E.F. [11] scipo D. scipa E.F. [12] þare F. [13] brycge E. brigge F. [14] ^C. not in E.F. [15] syþþon E. siþþan F. [16] and D. add. ^C. [17′] burh uton E. [18] þat F. [19] ^C. [20] mann E. [21] ^C. [22] ^C. [23] inn D.E. in F. [24] ^C. not in F. [25] ^E.

Digitized by Google

and [1]hí [2]oft-þæðlice on þa [3]buruh [4]fuhton· [5]ác hi [6]him heaþolice piðfttodon. [7]Ðá þær Eadmund cyng [8]æfter [9]þam gefeond [10]út· and [11]gefáh þa Þeft-[12]Seaxon· and him beah [13]eal folc [14]tó. And þaðe æftefter þam he gefeaht við [15]þone here æt Peonnan við [16]Cillingahám. And [17]oðer gefeoht he gefeaht æftefter middan fumera [18]æt [19]Sceorftane· and þær [20]mycel [21]pæl feoll on ægðre healfe· and [22]þá [23]herað him fylfe [24]tó-eodan. On þam gefeohte [25]pær Eadric ealdorman· and Ælmær [26]dýrling· [27]þam here on fultume ongean [28]Eadmund [29]kyning. And [30]þa [31]gegaderede [32]hé [33]þrydðan siðe fyrde· and fende to [34]Lundene· [35]eal be norðan Temefe· and [36]frá ut þuruh Clæig-hangran·' and [37]þá [38]buruh-paru [39]ahredde· and [40]þæne here [41]gefylmde to [42]hiora [43]fcypon. And [44]þá [45]þær [46]ymbe tra niht· [47]gefende fe [48]cyning ofer æt [49]Bregent-forda· and [50]þá við þone here gefeaht· and hine [51]gefylmde. and [52]þæfter [53]áðranc mycel [54]pæl [55]Englifcef folcef· [56]for [57]hiora [58]agenre gymeleafte· [59]þá þe fendon befo-ran þære fyrde· and [60]foldan fon [61]feng. And fe [62]cyning æftefter [63]þam [64]gefende [65]tó Þeft-[66]Seaxum· and hif fyrde [67]famnode. [68]Ðá gefende fe here fona to [69]Lun-dene and [70]þá [71]buruh utan' [72]emb [73]fæt· and [74]hine [75]ftreanclice on feaht· æðer' ge be pætere· ge be lande. [76]Ac fe ælmihtiga God [77]hí [78]áhredde."

Se here gefende [79]þá æftefter [80]þam fnam Lundene mid [81]hyra [82]fcypum into [83]Áre-pan· and [84]þær [85]úp [86]foron· [87]and [88]fendon' on [89]Wyrcan· and [90]floga on and bærndon [91]fra hpæt fra [92]hí [93]oforan.' [94]fra [95]hira gefuna [96]if· [97]and [98]him mete [99]tilodon. and [1]hí [2]drifon ægðer ge [3]fcipu ge [4]hyra dra-fa [5]into [6]Medpæge.' [7]Ðá [8]gefamnode Eadmund [9]cyng feorðan' siðe [10]ealle [11]hif fyrde.' [12]and fende ofer Temefe [13]æt [14]Brentforda.' and fende [15]innon [16]Kent· and fe here [17]him [18]fleah [19]befforan mid [20]hiora [21]horfum [22]into [23]Sceapígé. and fe [24]cyning [25]ófrloh [26]heora fra [27]fela [28]fra against the army at Pen, by Gillingham. And a second battle he fought, after mid-summer, at Sceorstan; and there much slaughter was made on either side, and the armies of themselves separated. In that battle was Eadric the ealdorman, and Ælmær darling, helping the army against king Eadmund. And then gathered he his forces for the third time, and went to London, all north of Thames, and so out through Clæighanger; and relieved the townsmen, and drove the army in flight to their ships. And then, two days after, the king went over at Brentford, and there fought against the army, and put them to flight: and there many of the English people were drowned, from their own carelessness; they who went before the forces, and would take booty. And after that the king went into Wessex, and collected his forces. Then went the army, soon, to London, and beset the burh around, and strongly fought against it, as well by water as by land. But the Almighty God delivered it.

The army went then, after that, from London, with their ships, into the Arewa, and there went up, and proceeded into Mercia, and destroyed and burned whatsoever they over-ran, as is their wont, and provided themselves with food: and they conducted, as well their ships as their droves, into the Medway. Then king Eadmund assembled, for the fourth time, all his forces, and went over the Thames at Brentford, and went into Kent; and the army fled before him, with their horses, into Shepey: and the king slew as many of them as he could come up with. And Eadric the ealdorman went then to

[1]*C. not in D.E.F.* [2]oft *F.* [3]buruh *E.F.* [4]fuhtan *F.* [5]*C.* and *F.* [6]heom *E.F.* [7]*C.* ″ *not in F.* [8]*C.* [9]þan *D.* [10]*C.E.* [11]*E.* [12]-Seaxon *D.* -Seaxan *E.* [13]eall þæt *D.E.* [14]*C.D.* [15]þæne *D.* [16]*D.* Cillinga *E.* [17]oðær *D.* [18]*C.* [19]Scortane *D.* [20]micel *D.* [21]pæll *D.E.* [22]*C.* [23]herer *D.E.* [24]*C.* [25]and *D.E.* [26]deorlinge *E.* [27]pæron *D.E.* [28]Eadmunde *D.* [29]cyning *D.* cyng *E.* [30]*C.* [31]gegaderade *D.* gegaderode *E.* [32]*C.* [33]þriddan *D.* iii. *E.* [34]Lundenne *D.* [35]*not in D.E.* [36]*C.* [37]*C.* [38]buruh-pare *E.* [39]aredde *D.* [40]þone *E.* [41]arlymde *D.E.* [42]*not in D.E.* [43]fcipe *D.* fcipon *E.* [44]*C.* [45]pær *E.* [46]ymb *E.* [47]þæt *E. add.* [48]cynng *D.* [49]Brægent- *D.* Brent- *E.* [50]*C.* [51]arlymde *D. E.* [52]*C.* [53]*C.* [54]*not in D.E.* [55]Englifcef *D.* Enlicef *E.* [56]on *D.E.* [57]hyra *D.* heora *E.* [58]agenra *D.* [59]*C.* [60]poldon *E.* [61]fang *E.* [62]kyning *D.* [63]þæm *D.* [64]pende *E.* [65]*C.* [66]-Seaxan *D.E.* [67]famnade *D.* gefomnode *E.* [68]*C.* [69]Lundenne *D.E.* [70]*C.* [71]*D.* buruh utone *E.* [72]ymbe *D.* *not in E.* [73]*C.* pæton *D.* berætton *E.* [74]hyre *D.* [75]*D.* ftranglice pidfeaht *E.* [76]*C.* [77]*C.* [78]*C.* [79]*C.* [80]þæm *D.* [81]heora *E.F.* [82]fcipum *D.E.F.* [83]Arpan *E.F.* [84]þar *F.* [85]*C.E.* [86]foran *D.E.F.* [87]*D. not in F.* [88]feorðon *E.* [89]Wyrcean *E.* [90]floran *F.* [91]*D. not in F.* [92]*C.* [93]oferan-foran *D.* -foron *E.* [94]*C.* [95]hyra *D.* heora *E.F.* [96]*C.* pær *E.* par *F.* [97]*D. not in F.* [98]heom *E.* [99]tiledan *D.* [1]*C.* [2]drifan *D.E.* [3]fcipa *D.E.* [4]heora *E.* [5]*C.* [6]Medepæge *D.E.* [7]*C.* [8]famnede *D.* gefomnode *E.* gegaderode *F.* [9]cyninge *D.* 'cinge feorðe *F.* [10]eal *F.* [11]*D.* Engle þeode *D.* Engla- *E.F.* [12]*D. not in F.* [13]*C.* to *E.* [14]Brægent *D.* [15]inon *D.* innan *E.* into *F.* [16]Lænt *D.* Lent *E.F.* [17]*not in F.* [18]fleag *F.* [19]*not in F.* [20]heora *D.* hira *E.* *not in F.* [21]horfra *E.* horfran *F.* [22]*C.* [23]*C.* Sceapege *D.F.* [24]*C.* kyninge *D.* cyng *E.* cing *F.* [25]*C.* [26]hyra *D.* *not in F.* [27]feola *D.* feala *E.* [28]*C.*

Digitized by Google

[1]hé oꝼꝼaꝛan mihte. Ænd Eadꝛic [2]ealdoꝛman ȝepende [3]þa [4]þone [5]cýninȝ onȝean [6]æt [7]Eȝeleꝛ-ꝼoꝛda. næꝛ' [8]nán [9]maꝛa [10]unꝛáed [11]ȝeꝛæd [12]þonne ꝛe [13]pæꝛ.

Se heꝛe [14]ȝepende eꝼt [15]úp on Eaꝛt-[16]Sexan· and ꝼeꝛde' into [17]Wýꝛcum· [18]and [19]ꝼoꝛdýde eall þæt [20]hé [21]oꝼoꝛ-ꝼeꝛde.'

[22]Đá ꝛe [23]cýninȝ [24]ȝeahꝛode [25]þæt ꝛe heꝛe uppe pæꝛ.' [26]þá [27]ȝeꝛomnode [28]hé [29]ꝼiꝼtan ꝛiðe ealle' Enȝla þeode· and ꝼeꝛde [30]him æt hindan· and oꝼꝼeꝛde [31]hí [32]on Eaꝛt-[33]Sexum· at þæꝛe dune þe [34]man hæt Æꝛꝛan-dun·' and [35]þaꝛ [36]tó-ȝædeꝛe [37]heaꝛdlice ꝼenȝon.' [38]Đá dýde Eadꝛic ealdoꝛmann ꝛꝛa [39]ꝛꝛa [40]hé [41]æꝛ [42]oꝼtoꝛ dýde· [43]aꝛtéalde [44]þæne ꝼleam [45]æneꝛt mid [46]Waȝeꝛæton· and [47]aꝛꝛác ꝛꝛa hiꝛ [48]cýne-hlaꝼoꝛde· and [49]ealne [50]Ænȝel-cýnneȝ [51]þeode. Đæꝛ [52]ahte Cnut ꝛiȝe· and [53]ȝeꝼeht him [54]ealle Enȝla-þeode.' [55]Đæꝛ peaꝛð Eadnoð [56]b. [57]oꝼꝼlaȝen· and [58]Pulꝛiȝe abb. and Ælꝼꝛic ealdoꝛman· [59]and Lodꝛine ealdoꝛman [60]on Lindeꝛiȝe·' and Ulꝼcýtel [61]on Eaꝛt-Enȝlum·' and [62]Æðelpeaꝛd [63]Æðel-pineꝼ ꝛunu ealdoꝛmanneꝼ. and [64]eal [65]Ænȝel-cýnneꝼ duȝuð þaꝛ peaꝛð ꝼoꝛdon.'

[66]Đá æꝼteꝛ [67]þiꝛꝛum ȝeꝼeohte [68]ȝepende Cnut [69]kýnincȝ [70]úp mid hiꝛ heꝛe to [71]Lleau-ceaꝛtꝛe-ꝛciꝛe· [72]þæꝛ [73]hé [74]oꝼah-ꝛade [75]þæt ꝛe [76]cýninȝ [77]pæꝼ Eadmund.

[78]Đá ȝeꝛæddе Eadꝛic ealdoꝛmann and [79]þá piꝛan þe [80]þaꝛ [81]pæꝛon· þæt [82]þá [83]cý-neȝaꝼ ꝛeht [84]naman [85]him [86]beꝛpýnan· and [87]hí ȝiꝛlaꝼ [88]him beꝛpýnan' ꝛealdon. Ænd [89]þá [90]cýneȝaꝼ [91]comon toȝædeꝛe' æt [92]Olan-éȝe [93]pið Deoꝛhýꝛꝛte·' and [94]hiꝛa ꝼꝛeond-ꝛcýpe' þæꝛ ȝeꝼæꝛtnodon.'' [95]ȝe mid peddе· [96]ȝe mid [97]áðe· and þæt ȝýld [98]ꝛeꝛton pið þone heꝛe. Ænd [99]hí [1]tó-hpuꝛꝼon [2]þá mid [3]þiꝛꝛum ꝛehte.' and ꝼenȝ [4]Eadmund [5]to [6]Þeꝛt-Sexan· and Cnut to [7]Wýꝛcan. [8]Ænd ꝛe meet the king at Ailesford[a]: never was greater mis-counsel counselled than this was.

The army then went again up into Essex, and passed into Mercia, and destroyed whatever it over-ran.

When the king learned that the army was upward, then assembled he, for the fifth time, all the English nation, and followed after them, and overtook them in Essex, at the down which is called Assandun: and there they strenuously joined battle. Then did Eadric the ealdorman, as he had oft before done, begin the flight first with the Magesætas, and so betrayed his royal lord and the whole people of the English race. There Cnut had the victory; and all the English nation fought against him. There was slain bishop Eadnoth[*], and abbot Wulsige, and Ælfric the ealdorman, and Godwine the ealdorman of Lindsey, and Ulfcytel of East-Anglia, and Æthelweard, son of Æthelwine the ealdorman; and all the nobility of the English race was there destroyed.

[*] of Dorchester.

Then, after this battle, went king Cnut up with his army into Gloucestershire, where he learned that king Eadmund was.

Then counselled Eadric the ealdorman, and the witan who were there, that the kings should be mutually reconciled. And they delivered hostages mutually; and the kings came together at Olanege near Deerhurst, and then confirmed their friendship as well by pledge as by oath, and settled the tribute for the army. And they then separated with this reconcilement: and Eadmund obtained Wessex, and Cnut Mercia. And the army then went to their ships

[1] *C.* [2] ealdoꝛmann *E.* ealdeꝛman *F.* [3] *not in F.* [4] þæne *E.* þene *F.* [5] cýnȝ *E. not in F.* [6]' at Æȝeleꝛꝛoꝛda. naꝛ *F.* [7] Æȝeleꝛ- *D.E.* Sed cum pervenisset rex ad Ægelesford, dux Eadricus per dolum fecit exercitum Anglorum redire. Non fuit pejus consilium factum in Anglia de tali re. *F. Lat.* [8]' *C.* [9] maꝛe *D.E.* [10]' *C.* unꝛeð *E.* [11] ȝeꝛeð *E.* ȝeꝛæðð *F.* [12] þænne *D.* [13] þaꝛ *F.* [14] ꝛeꝛde *F.* [15]' *C.D.E.* ' *not in F.* [16] -Seaxan *D.E.* [17] Wýꝛcan *D.* Wýꝛcean *E.* Wýꝛcen *F.* [18]' *not in F.* [19] ꝛoꝛdýdon *E.* [20]' *C.* [21] oꝼeꝛ- *D.E.* [22]' *C.* þat *F.* [23] kýninȝ *D.* cýnȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [24] ȝeahꝛade *D.* ȝeaxode *E.* ȝehýꝛde *F.* [25]' *not in F.* [26]' *C.* [27] ȝeꝛamnade *D.* [28]' *C.* [29]' ꝛiꝛta ꝛiþþan eal *F.* [30]' æꝼ-teꝛ þan heꝛe. and oꝼꝼeꝛde hine at Æꝛꝛandune *F.* [31] *C.* [32] innon *D.* innan *E.* [33] -Seaxan *D.E.* [34] mann *E.* [35] þæꝛ *D.E.* [36]' *C.* [37]' ꝛæꝛtlice ꝼenȝan *F.* [38]' *C. not in F.* [39] *not in E.F.* [40]' *C.* [41]' *E.* [42] oꝼteꝛ *D.* oꝼt *F.* [43]' *C.* [44] þone *E.F.* [45] æꝛaꝛt *D.* æꝛoꝛt *F.* [46] Waȝeꝛæton *D.* [47]' *C.D.* [48] kýne- *D.* [49] ealle *D.E.F.* [50] *not in E.F.* [51] þeodæ *D.* [52] hæꝼde *E.F.* [53] ȝeꝼeaht *D.E.F.* [54] pið *D.E. add.* ' eall Ænȝla land *F.* [55] Đa *D.* Đeꝛ *F.* [56] *not in F.* [57] oꝼꝼlæȝen *D.* [58] Pulꝼꝛie *D.* Pulꝛi *F.* [59]' *not in F.* [60] *not in D.E.* [61]' oꝼ Eaꝛt-Enȝlan *D.E.F.* [62] Æðel-paꝛð *D.E.F.* [63] Ælꝼꝛineꝼ *D.* Æðelꝛiȝeꝼ *E.F.* [64] eall *D.E.F.* [65]' ꝛeo duȝuð oꝼ Ænȝel-cýnneꝼ þeode *D.* – duȝað on Ænȝel-cýnne *F.* ꝛeo duȝoð – *E.* [66]' *C.* [67] þiꝛum *D.E.F.* [68] pende *D.* [69] cýninȝ *D.* cýnȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [70]' *C.D.* upp *E.F.* [71] Lleape- *E.F.* Lleap-ceꝛtꝛe- *D.* [72]' *C.* [73]' *C.* [74] oꝼaxade *D.* ȝeheꝛde ꝛecȝan *E.F.* [75] þet *E.* [76] cýnȝ *E.* cinȝ *F.* [77]' *C.* [78]' *C.* [79]' *C.* [80] þæꝛ *D.F.* [81] ȝeȝadeꝛade *D. add.* ' *C.* [82]' *C.* [83] cýninȝaꝛ *D.E.F.* [84] ȝepoꝛhtan *D.* namon *E.F.* [85] heom *D.F.* [86] beꝛpeonan *D.E.F.* [87]' *C.* [88]' heom beꝛpeonan *E.F.* [89]' *C.* [90] cýninȝaꝛ *D.E.F.* [91]' coman beȝen *D.* [92]' *C.* Olan-iȝe *F.* ' *E.* Ólan-íȝe *D.* [93]' *not in C.E.F.* [94]' heoꝛa ꝼꝛeondꝛcipe *F.* '' puꝛdon ꝼeolaȝan and pedbꝛoðꝛa. and þæt ȝeꝛæꝛtnaðan *D.* [95] æȝðeꝛ *D.* – *E. add.* [96] and eac *D.E.* [97]' *C.* aðan *D.* [98] ȝeꝛettan *D.* [99]' *C.* [1] ꝛeoþþan *D. add.* ' *C.* [2]' *C.* ' *not in D.* [3] þiꝛum *E.F.* [4] þa *D. add.* [5] cýnȝ *D.F. add.* [6] -Seaxan *F.* Þeaꝛt-Seaxan *E.* [7] Wýꝛcean *E.F.* þam noꝛð dæle *D.* [8] *not in D.E.* ' *not in F.*

[a] 'Et nisi perfidus dux Edricus Streona suis insidiis et insiliis eum apud Eagelesford, ne suos persequeretur hostes retineret, eo die plena potiretur victoria.' *Flor. Wigorn.* A. 1016. The reading of *F. Lat.*, given above, also throws some light upon this obscure passage.

Digitized by Google

[1]héȝe ȝepende [2]þá to [3]ȝcýpon mid þam [4]þin-
ȝon [5]þé [6]hí ȝefanȝen hæfdon. And [7]Lunden-
[8]páȝu [9]ȝniðode pið þone [10]heȝe. and [11]him
fȝið [12]ȝebohton. and [13]ȝe heȝe' [14]ȝebȝohton
hýȝa' [15]ȝcipu on Lundene. and [16]him pintep-
* 30 Nov. ſetl þæȝ [17]innenamon.' [18]Đá to Sče Andȝeaf
mæſſan ſoȝðfeȝde ſe [19]kýninȝ Eadmund.
and [20]hiſ liclið' on Glæstinȝa-[21]býriȝ mid hiſ
[22]ealdan fæder Eadȝaſe. [23]And on þam ilcan
ȝeaſe ſoȝðfeȝde Pulfȝaȝ abb. on Abbandune.
and Æðelȝige fenȝ to [24]þam abbod-ȝice:'

An. M.XVII. [25]Dér. [26]on [27]þiſſum ȝeaſe.'
fenȝ Cnut [28]kýninȝ to [29]eallon [30]Angel-
cynnef [31]ȝýce. and [32]hít to-dældeon [33]feopef.
him [34]ſýlfan Pefte-[35]Sexan. and [36]Đuȝkýlle
Eaſt-Englan. and Eadȝice [37]Wýȝcan. and
[38]Iȝke Noȝð-hýmbȝan. [39]And [40]on [41]þiſſum
ȝeaſe pæf' [42]Eadȝic [43]ealdoȝman [44]offȝlazen
[45]on Lundene ſpýðe ȝihlice.' [46]and Noȝð-
man Leofȝinef ſunu [47]ealdoȝmannef. and
[48]Æðelpeaȝd [49]Æðelmæȝef ſunu [50]ȝneatan.
and [51]Bȝihtȝic [52]Ælfeheſ ſunu on [53]Defena-
ſcire. And Cnut [54]cýninȝ [55]afýmde ut
[56]Eadȝiȝ æðelinȝ. [57]and eft hine hét ófflean.'
1 Aug. [58]and Eadȝi ceoȝla kýninȝ.' And [59]þá. to-
[60]fóȝan Kl. Auȝuſti.' het [61]ſé [62]cýniȝc [63]fe-
tian him [64]þæf [65]cýniȝef' laſe Æðelȝeðef
him to [66]piſe. Ricaȝðef ðohtoȝ. [67]þat paf
Ælfȝiue on Englirc. Ymma on Frencirc:'

An. M.XVIII. [68]Dér [69]on [70]þiſſum ȝeaſe
pæf þæt ȝafol' ȝelæſt ofer [71]eal Angel-
[72]cýn. [73]þæt pæf ealleſ [74]tpa and hund [75]ſeo-
ſontiȝ' þuſend'' punda. [76]buton [77]þam þe'
ſeo [78]buȝhpaȝu on' [79]Lunden [80]ȝeald. [81]þæt
pæf' [82]endlýfte healf þuſend' punda. [83]And
ſe heȝe þa feȝde ſum to [84]Denemeaȝce. and
·xl. [85]ſcýpa [86]belaf mid þam [87]cýniȝe
Cnute.' And Dene and Engle puȝdon ſam-
mæle [88]æt [89]Oxnaforda [90]to Eadȝaref laȝe.'
[91]And heȝ Æðelȝige abb. foȝðfeȝde on
[92]Abbandune. and fenȝ Æðelpine to:'

An. M.XIX. [93]Dér ȝepende [94]Cnut cýnȝ'
[95]mid ·ix· ſcipum' to [96]Denemeaȝcon. and
[97]þæȝ punode' ealne [98]þone pintef:

with the things which they had taken. And the men of London made a truce with the army, and bought themselves peace: and the army brought their ships to London, and took up their winter-quarters therein. Then, at St. Andrew's* mass, died king Eadmund; and his body lies at Glastonbury, with his grandfather Eadgar. And in the same year died Wulfgar, abbot of Abbendon; and Æthelsige succeeded to the abbacy.

A. 1017. In this year king Cnut obtained the whole realm of the English race, and divided it into four parts: Wessex to himself, and East-Anglia to Thurkyll, and Mercia to Eadric, and North-humbria to Yric. And in this year was Eadric the ealdorman slain in London, very justly, and Northman, son of Leofwine the ealdorman, and Æthelweard, son of Æthelmær the great, and Brihtric, son of Ælfeh, in Devonshire. And king Cnut banished Eadwig the etheling, and afterwards commanded him to be slain, and Eadwi king of the ceorls. And then, before the Kalends of August, the king commanded the relict of king Ethelred, Richard's daughter, to be fetched for his wife; that was Ælfgive in English, Ymma in French.

A. 1018. In this year the tribute was delivered throughout the whole English nation; that was altogether, two and seventy thousand pounds, besides that which the townsmen of London paid, which was ten and a half thousand pounds. And then some of the army went to Denmark, and forty ships remained with king Cnut. And the Danes and the Angles agreed, at Oxford, to live under Eadgar's law. And this year abbot Æthelsige died at Abbendon, and Æthelwine succeeded him.

A. 1019. This year king Cnut went with forty ships to Denmark, and there abode all the winter.

An. M.XVII. [99]Der Cnut peaȝd ȝecoren to kinȝe:

An. M.XIX. [1]–And heȝ ſoȝðfeȝde Ælf-

A. 1017. This year Cnut was chosen king.

A. 1019. –And this winter died archbishop

[1]*C.* [2]*C.* [3]ſcipon *D.E.* [4]þinȝum *E. not in D.* [5]*C.* [6]*C.* [7]Lunden *D.* [8]*C.* [9]ȝnýðede *D.* ȝniðede *E.* [10]he *E.* [11]heom *D.E.* [12]bohtan *D.* ȝebohtan *E.* [13]/ hi *D.* [14]/ ȝebȝohtan heoȝa *D.E.* [15]ſcýpa *D.* ſcipa *E.* [16]heom *E. not in D.* [17]/ hæfdon *D.* [18]*C.* [19]cýnȝ *D.E.* cinȝ *F.* [20]/ ýf bebýȝȝed *D.F.* [21]-býȝu *D.F.* [22]ealde *F.* [23]/ *not in D.F.* [24]*not in E.* [25]*C.D.E.F.* *C.* [26]/ *not in F.* [27]þiſſan *D.* þiſum *E.* [28]cýnȝ *D.E.* cinȝ *F.* [29]eall *D.E.* eallan *F.* [30]Englalandef *D.* [31]ȝice *D.E.F.* [32]*C.* [33]iiii. *F.* [34]ſeolfan *D.* ſýlfum *E.F.* [35]-Seaxan *E.* [36]Đuncýlle *E.F.* [37]Wýȝcean *D.E.F.* [38]Eſȝic *D.* Yȝice *E.F.* [39]*not in D.* [40]/ peaȝd *F.* [41]þiſum *D.E.* [42]eac *D. add.* [43]ealdoȝmann *E.* [44]offlæȝen *D.* offlaȝan *F.* justissime occisus est. *F. Lat.* [45]/ *not in C.D.E.* [46]/ *not in F.* [47]ealdoȝman *E.* [48]Æðelpaȝd *D.* Æðelpoȝd *E.* [49]Æȝelmeȝef *D.* [50]þæf *E.* [51]Bȝýhtȝic *D.* [52]Ælfeȝef *D.* Ælfȝeteȝ *E.* [53]Dæfenan *E.* [54]cininȝ *D.* cýnȝ *E.* [55]afýde *C.* [56]Eadȝi *D.* Æðiȝ *E.* [57]/ *not in D.E.* [58]/ *not in C.F.* [59]*C.* / on þiſum ýlcan ȝeaȝe *F.* [60]*D.* [61]*C.* [62]cýnȝ *D.E.* cinȝ *F.* [63]ſeccean *D.* ſeccan *E.* / *F.* [64]þef *E.* [65]oðȝef cýnȝef *D.E.* [66]cpene *E.F.* [67]/ *not in C.D.E.* [68]*C.D.E.F.* *C. not in D.E.* [69]/ peaȝd þat ȝauol *F.* [70]þiſum *D.E.* [71]eall *D.E. not in F.* [72]-cýnn *D.E.F.* *C.* [73]/ / þat pæȝan lxxii. þuſen *F.* [74]/ lxxii. *E.* [75]ſeoſonti *D.* [76]butan *D.F.* [77]/ þan *F.* [78]/ buȝhpaȝe oȝ *F.* [79]Lundene *D.E.F.* [80]ȝuldon *E.F.* [81]/ þat paȝ *F. not in D.E.* [82]xi. *E.* / *F.* [83]/ *not in F.* [84]Denmaȝcon *D.* Denmeaȝcon *E.* [85]ſcipo *E.* [86]beliȝon *D.* [87]cýnȝe *D.* cýninȝe *E.* [88]at *F.* [89]Oxanaforda *D.* Oxnaforda *F.* [90]/ *D.* [91]/ *not in D.* [92]Abb. *E.* [93]*C.D.E.F.* *C.* [94]/ Enud *F.* [95]/ *not in C.E.F.* [96]Denmaȝcon *D.* Denmeaȝcon *E.* Denmaȝcan *F.* [97]/ paf þaȝ *F.* [98]*not in D.E.F.* [99]*A.* [1]*D. in cont. of* M.XIX.

Digitized by Google

An. M.XX. [1]Dep [2]on þirrum zeare' forð-
ferde [3]Lýfinz [4]arceb. [5]and'' Cnut [6]cýninz
com ert to Enzla-lande. [7]And [8]þá on Eastron
pær [9]mycel [10]zemót [11]æt [12]Lýfinz-ceastre.
[13]þá [14]zeútlazode [15]man [16]Æðelpeard ealdor-
man. [17]and Eadric ceorla cýnzc.' And on
[18]þirum zeare [19]re cýnz' [20]fór tó Assan-
dune. [21]and Wulfstan arceb. and Þurkýl
eorl. and [22]manezа [23]birceopar [24]and eac ab-
bodar. and manege munecar' [25]mid heom.'
and zehalzodan þæt mynstep æt Assan-
dune.'' [26]And [27]Æðelnoð munuc.' [28]rede
pær' decánus [29]æt Cnistep [30]cýncen. [31]pær
[32]on [33]þam [34]ilcan zeare.' [35]on Idus Nouem-
bris.' [36]to bircope zehalzod into Cnistep
cýncan.' [37]fram Wulstane [38]arceb.:''

An. M.XXI. [39]Dep [40]on [41]þirrum zeare to
[42]Martines mærran.' Cnut [43]kýninz [44]ze-
útlazode [45]Þurkýl eorl. [46]And Ælfzar
[47]biscop re ælmes-fulla forðferde on
Cnistes-mærre uhtan:.'

An. M.XXII. [48]Dep [49]Cnut [50]kýninzc for
[51]ut mid hir [52]scipon to [53]Piht. And' [54]Æðel-
noð [55]arceb. for' to Róme. [56]and [57]pær þæp
underfanzen' fram Benedicte. þam [58]ap-
postolan papan. mid [59]mycclan peorðscype.'
and [60]he mid hir azenum handum him [61]hir
pallium [62]ónarette. [63]and to [64]arcebire spiðe'
[65]apostolice zehalzade. [66]and zebletsade on
Non. Octob.' And re arceb. rona þæp mid
mærran ranz. on þam rýlfan dæze. and
rýþþan þæp æftep. mid þam rýlfan papan
apostolice zeneorðade. and eac him reolf
þone pallium zenam on Sce Petres peorode.
and þa reoþþan bliðelice ham to hir eardе
ferde. [67]And [68]Leofsine abb.' re [69]pær un-
rihtlice of Elig adræfed. [70]pær hir zefera.
and hine [71]þær ælcer þinzes zeclænsode þe

A. 1020. In this year died archbishop Ly-
fing[א]: and king Cnut came again to Eng- [א] of Canterbury.
land. And then, at Easter, there was a great 17 Apl.
'gemot' at Cirencester: then was outlawed
Æthelweard the ealdorman, and Eadwig,
king of the ceorls. And in this year went the
king to Assandun, and archbishop Wulstan[×], [×] of York.
and Thurkyl the eorl, and many bishops and
also abbots, and many monks with them, and
hallowed the minster at Assandun. And
Æthelnoth the monk, who was dean at
Christ-Church, was in the same year, on the
Ides of November, hallowed bishop at Christ- 13 Nov.
Church[ר] by archbishop Wulstan. [ר] Canterbury.

A. 1021. In this year, at Martin-mass, king 11 Nov.
Cnut outlawed Thurkyl the eorl. And bishop
Ælfgar[+], the alms-giver, died on Christmas- [+] of Elmham.
morn.

A. 1022. This year king Cnut went out with
his ships to Wiht. And archbishop Æthel-
noth went to Rome, and was there received
by Benedict[א], the honourable pope, with [א] VIII.
much worship; and he, with his own hands,
put his pall upon him, and very honourably
hallowed him archbishop, and blessed him,
on the Nones of October. And the arch- 7 Oct.
bishop soon after, on the self-same day, sang
mass therewith: and then thereafter was ho-
nourably entertained by the same pope, and
also himself took the pall from St. Peter's
altar; and then afterwards he blithely went
home to his country. And abbot Leofwine,
who had been unjustly driven out from Ely,
was his companion; and he cleared himself
of every thing that was said against him, as

---

rtan arceb. re pær Lifinz zenemned. and
he pær rpiðe rædfæst man. ægðer for
Gode and for poplde:.

An. M.XX. –[72]And let týmbrian þar an
mynster of rtane and lime for þare manna
saple þe þar offlazene pæran. and zief hit
hir anum þrte. þar nama par Stizand:.

An. M.XXII. –[73]And [74]he rýþþan mid þam
[75]pallium [76]þær mærrode [77]rpa re papa him
zepirrode. and he hine zeneorðode æftep
þam mid þam papan.' and [78]rýþþon mid
fulne bletrunze ham zepende:.'

Ælfstan[×]: he was named Lifing; and he [×] of Canterbury.
was a very provident man, both as to God
and as to the world.

A. 1020. –And caused to be built there a
minster of stone and lime, for the souls of the
men who there were slain, and gave it to
one of his priests, whose name was Stigand.

A. 1022. – And afterwards with the pall
he there performed mass as the pope in-
structed him: and he feasted after that with
the pope; and afterwards went home with a
full blessing.

[1] *C.D.E.F.* [2] *C.* And *E.F.* [2'] *not in E.F.* [2''] *not in D.* [3] Liuing *E.* Lýuing *F.* [4] arcb. *E.* arb. *F.* [5] Dep *E.F.* [6] cýng *D.E.* cing *F.* [7'] *not in F.* [8] *C.* [9] micel *D.* [10] *C.D.* [11] on *E.* [12] Lýpen- *D.E.* [13] *C.* [14] *E.* zeutlazade *D.* [15] mann *E.* [16] Æðelparð *D.* Æðelporð *E.* [17'] *not in D.E.* [18] þiran *D.* þirrum *E.* [19'] he *F.* [20] *C.* rende *F.* [21''] *not in E.* [22] oðre *D.* [23] bircopar *D.* [24'] *not in C.* [25'] *not in D.* [26''] *not in C.* [27'] Ægelnoð munec *F.* [28'] and *D.F.* [29] at *F.* [30] cýrican *F.* [31] peard *D.* par *F.* [32] *not in E.F.* [33] þem *E.* þær *F.* [34'] ylcan zeaner *F.* [35'] *not in E.F.* [36'] þar to zehadod to bircop *E.* –arb. *F.* [37''] *not in D.* [38] arb. *F.* [39] *C. D. E. F.* [40'] *not in F.* [41] þiran *D.* þýrum *E.* [42] Sce *D. add.* [43] cýninz *D.* cýng *E.* cing *F.* [44] *E.* zeutlazade *D.* zeutlazede *F.* [45] Dorkýll *D.* Durkil *E.* Durcýl *F.* [46'] *not in C.* [47] b. *D.* [48] *C.D.E.F.* [49'] *not in F.* [50] kýninz *D.* cýng *E.* [51] *D.E.* [52] rcýpum *D.* rcipum *E.* [53] -lande *D.* [54'] Ægelnoð arb. rende *F.* [55] b. *D.* bircop *E.* [56''] *not in C.* [57'] par þar underfenzen *F.* [58] *not in E.F.* [59'] micclum purðscipe *E.F.* [60] *not in E.F.* [61] *not in D.* [62] onrette *E.F.* [63'] *not in F.* [64'] arcb. *E.* [65'] *not in F.* [66'] *not in E.* [67''] *E.F. after* [78']. [68] Liofpine abbod *F.* [69] par *F.* [70] par *F.* [71] þar *F.* [72] *F. after* [21]. [73] *E.F. after* [66']. [74] *not in F.* [75] ylcan *F. add.* [76] þar *F.* [77'] and æftep mærran mid þan papan zeneorbade *F.* [78'] mid þar papan bletrunze zecýrde to hir arb.-rtole *F.*

Digitized by Google

him [1]man onſæde· ſpa ſe papa him tæhte· on [2]þeſ aſceþeſ' ȝepihtneſſe· [3]and on ealleſ þæſ ȝeþeahſcipeſ þe him mid pæſ:·''

An. M.XXIII. [4]Þeſ Cnut cyninȝ com eft to Enȝla-lande· and Þuncil and he pæſtan ánſæde. and he betæhte Þuncille Denemearcan and hiſ ſunu to healdanne. and ſe cyninȝ nam Þuncileſ ſunu mid him to Enȝla-
ⱡ of York. lande.' [5]Þeſ foſðfeſte Pulfſtan aſceþ. and ſenȝ Ælfric to· and Ægelnoð aſþ. hine bleteſode on Cantpaſe-beri.' [6]Þeſ Cnut kyninȝ·binnan Lundene·on Sce Pauleſ mynſtre· ſealde fulle leafe Æðelnoðe aſceþe·
× of Sherburne. and Bryhtpine þe· and eallon þam Godeſ þeopum þe heom mid pæſton· þæt hi moſton nyman up of þam byrȝene þone aſceþ. Sce Ælfheah. And hi þa ſpa dyðon on ·vi·
8 June. Iduſ Iunii. And ſe bſema cyȝ· and ſe aſceþ. and leod-birſcopaſ· and eoſlaſ· and ſpiðe maneȝe haðode· and eac læpede· feſedon on ſcype hiſ þone halȝan lichaman ofeſ Temeſe to Suð-ȝepeoſke· and þæſ þone halȝan maſtyr þan aſcebiſcope and hiſ ȝefeſum betæhton. and hi þa mid peoſðlican peoſode· and pynſaman dreame· hine to Þo-
10 June. feſ-ceaſtre feſedan. Ða· on þam þriddan dæȝe· com Imma ſeo hlæfdie mid hire cynelican beaſne Deaſda-Cnute· and hi þa ealle mid mycclan þrymme· and bliſſe· and lofſanȝe þone halȝan aſceþ. into Cantpaſe-byri feſedon· and ſpa puſðlice into
11 June. Criſteſ-cyrcan brohton· on ·iii· Iduſ Iuñ. Eft ſyþþan on þam ealteoðan dæȝe· on
15 June. ·xvii· Kł. Iulii· Æðelnoð aſceþ. and Ælfſie
ʏ of Winton. þ. and Bryhtpine þ. and ealle þa þe mid heom pæſton· ȝeloȝoðon Sce Ælfeaȝeſ halȝan lichaman on noſð healfe Criſteſ peofoðeſ· Gode to lofe· and þam halȝan aſceþe· to puſðmynte· and eallon þam to eceſe hælðe· þe hiſ halȝan lichoman þæſ mid eftfulſe heoſtan· and mid ealſe eaðmoðnyſſe dæȝhpamlice feceað. God ælmihtiȝ ȝemiltſie eallum Criſtenum mannum· þuſh Sce Ælfeȝeſ halȝan ȝeȝeaſnunȝa:·'

An. M.XXIV.[7]

An. M.XXV. [8]Þeſ foſ Cnut [9]cyȝ to [10]Denmeaſcon mid [11]ſcipon to þam holme æt ea [12]þæſe halȝan. And [13]þæſ comon onȝean Ulf· and Eȝlaf·and [14]ſpiðe mycel heſe·

the pope instructed him, in the presence of the archbishop, and of all the fellowship which was with him.

A. 1023. This year king Cnut came again to England, and Thurcil and he were reconciled; and he committed Denmark and his son to the keeping of Thurcil; and the king took Thurcil's son with him to England. This year died archbishop Wulfstan[ⱡ]: and Ælfric succeeded him; and archbishop Ægelnoth blessed him at Canterbury. [a]This year king Cnut, within London, in St. Paul's minster, gave full leave to archbishop Æthelnoth and bishop Bryhtwine[×], and to all the servants of God who were with them, that they might take up from the tomb the archbishop St. Ælfheah. And they then did so, on the sixth of the Ides of June. And the illustrious king, and the archbishop and suffragan bishops, and eorls, and very many clergy, and also laity, carried, in a ship, his holy body over the Thames to Southwark, and there delivered the holy martyr to the archbishop and his companions; and they then, with a worshipful band and winsome joy, bore him to Rochester. Then, on the third day, came Imma the lady, with her royal child Hearda-Cnut: and then they all, with much state and bliss, and songs of praise, bore the holy archbishop into Canterbury; and then worshipfully brought him into Christ's-Church, on the third of the Ides of June. Again, after that, on the eighth day, on the seventeenth of the Kalends of July, archbishop Æthelnoth, and bishop Ælfsie[ʏ], and bishop Bryhtwine, and all those who were with them, deposited St. Ælfeah's holy body on the north side of Christ's altar, to the glory of God, and the honour of the holy archbishop, and the eternal health of all who there daily seek to his holy body with a devout heart and with all humility. God Almighty have mercy on all Christian men, through St. Ælfeah's holy merits.

A. 1024.

A. 1025. This year king Cnut went to Denmark, with his ships, to the holm at the holy river. And there came against him Ulf and Eglaf, and a very great army, as well a

---

An. M.XXIII. –[15]And he let feſian ſyþþan Sce Ælfeȝeſ ſeliquiaſ of Lundene to Cantpaſa-byriȝ:·

An. M.XXIII. –[16]And þæſ ilcan ȝeaſeſ Æðelnoð aſcbiſcop.' feſede Sce Ælfeȝeſ [17]aſceþ. ſeliquiaſ' to [18]Cantpaſ-byſiȝ· of Lundene:·

A. 1023. –And he caused St. Ælfege's remains to be borne from London to Canterbury.

A. 1023. –And the same year archbishop Æthelnoth bore St. Ælfeah's, the archbishop's, remains to Canterbury, from London.

[1] man *F. add.* [2] / þæſ aſþ. *F.* [3] / *not in F.* [4] / *C.* [5] / *E.F.* [6] / *D.* [7] Hic Ricardus secundus obiit: Ricardus filius ejus regnavit prope uno anno, et post eum regnavit Rodbertus frater ejus VIII. annis. *E.* [8] *E.F.* [9] cyninȝ *F.* [10] Denmaſcan *F.* [11] ſcipan *F.* [12] þaſe *F.* [13] þaſ *F.* [14] ſpyðe *F.* [15] *C. in continuation at* [5]. [16] *E.F. in continuation at* [6]. [17] On þyſ ylcan ȝeaſe Æȝelnoð aſb' *F.* [17] / aſþ. lichaman *F.* [18] Cantpaſe-bi *F.*

[a] See Osberne, 'De Translatione S. Elfegi.'

Digitized by Google

æzðeꝛ ze land-heꝛe ze ꝛcip-heꝛe oꝼ [1]Spa-
þeode. Ænd [2]þæꝛ pæꝛ ꝛpiðe ꝼeala′ manna
[3]ꝼoꝛꝼaꝛen on Cnuteꝛ cyninzeꝛ healꝼe· æzðeꝛ
ze Deniꝛcna manna ze Enzliꝛcna.′ and þa
Speon [4]heaꝼdon peall-ꝛtope zepealdː′

An. M.XXVI. [5]Þeꝛ ꝼoꝛ Ælꝼꝛic b. to Rome·
and onꝼenz pallium æt Iohanne papan· on
·II· Id. Nouemb:·

An. M.XXVII.

An. M.XXVIII. [6]Þéꝛ ꝼoꝛ Cnut [7]cinz [8]oꝼ
Enzla-landeː′ mid [9]·L· [10]ꝛcipum [11]Enzliꝛcna
þezena.′ to [12]Noꝛþezon· [13]and adꝛaꝼ Olaꝼ
[14]cyninz oꝼ þam landeː and [15]zeahnade him
[16]eall [17]þæt land:′

An. M.XXIX. [18]Þeꝛ com Cnut [19]cyninz eꝼt
[20]ham to Enzla-landeː′ [21]Ænd ꝛona ꝛpa he
[22]becom to Enzla-landeː he zeaꝼ into Cꝛiꝛteꝛ
cyꝛican [23]on Cantꝛaꝛe-[24]byꝛi þa [25]haꝼenan
on′ Sandpic· and [26]ealla þa zeꝛihta þe þæꝛ
oꝼ aꝛiꝛað′ oꝼ [27]æiðꝛe healꝼe′ þaꝛe [28]hæꝼene·
ꝛpa [29]þæt loc hpenne þæt [30]ꝼlod byð′ ealꝛa
[31]hehꝛt and [32]eallꝛa ꝼulloꝛt· [33]beo an ꝛcip
[34]ꝼlotizende ꝛpa neh þan landeꝛ ꝛpa hit nyxt
mæze· and [35]þaꝛ beo′ an mann ꝛtande [36]oꝼ*
þam ꝛcipe and habbe ane tapeꝛ æx on hiꝛ....

An. M.XXX. [37]Þéꝛ pæꝛ Oláꝼ cinz oꝼꝛlazen·
on Noꝛþezon· oꝼ hiꝛ azenum ꝼolce· and pæꝛ
ꝛýþþan háliz. Ænd þæꝛ zeꝛeꝛ æꝛ þam ꝼoꝛ-
ꝼéꝛde Dacun· ꝛe dohtiza eoꝛl· on ꝛæ:·[a]

An. M.XXXI. [38]Þeꝛ [39]ꝼoꝛ[b] Cnut [40]cyninz to
Rome. Ænd [41]ꝛona ꝛpa′ he ham com· þa′′
ꝼóꝛ he to Scotlande. and [42]Scotta cyninz.′
[43]Malcolm· [44]eode him on hand and peaꝛð
hiꝛ mann· ac he þæt lytle hpile heold.′
[45]and tpezen oðꝛe [46]cyninzaꝛ· Mælbæðe′
and Iehmaꝛc.′′ [47]Ænd Rodbt eoꝛl oꝼ Noꝛ-
mandi ꝼeꝛde to Ieꝛlm· and þaꝛ peaꝛð deað·
and Pilim· þe paꝛ ꝛiþþan cinz on Enzla-
landeː ꝼenz to Noꝛmandi· þæh he cild
pæꝛe:·′

An. M.XXXII. [48]Þeꝛ· on [49]þiꝛꝛum zeaꝛe·

land-army as a fleet of Swedes. And there very many men were destroyed on king Cnut's side, as well of Danish-men as of English: and the Swedes had possession of the place of carnage.

A. 1026. This year bishop Ælfric[*] went to Rome, and received his pall of pope John[x], on the 2d of the Ides of November.

[*] of York.
[x] XIX.
12 Nov.

A. 1027.

A. 1028. This year king Cnut went from England, with fifty ships of English thanes, to Norway, and drove king Olaf out of the land, and possessed himself of all that land.

A. 1029. This year king Cnut came home again to England. And so soon as he came to England, he gave to Christ-Church at Canterbury the haven at Sandwich, and all the dues that arise thereof, on either side of the haven: so that, lo! when the flood is all at the highest, and all at the fullest, if a ship be floating so nigh the land as it nighest may, and there be a man standing in the ship, and he have a taper ax in his....

[*] on?

A. 1030. This year was king Olaf slain in Norway by his own people; and afterwards was sainted. And in this year, before that, died Hacun, the doughty eorl, at sea.

v. Flor. Wig.

A. 1031. [a]This year king Cnut went to Rome. And so soon as he came home, then went he into Scotland: and the king of the Scots, Malcolm, submitted to him, and became his man, but that he held only a little while, and two other kings, Mælbæthe and Jehmarc. And Rodbert, eorl of Normandy, went to Jerusalem, and there died; and William, who was afterwards king in England, succeeded to Normandy, though he was a child.

A. 1032. In this year appeared the wild

An. M.XXX. [50]Þeꝛ com Olaꝼ cyninz eꝼt
into [51]Noꝛðþezon· and [52]þæt ꝼolc [53]zezaðe-
ꝛade him tozeaneꝛ and pið him ꝼuhton. and
he peaꝛð þæꝛ oꝼꝛlazen:·

A. 1030. This year came king Olaf again into Norway, and the people gathered against him, and fought against him; and he was there slain.

[1] Speoþode *F.* [2] þaꝛ paꝛ ꝛpýðe ꝼela *F.* [3] ꝼaꝛꝼaꝛene *F.* [4] hæꝼdan pælꝛtope *F.* [5] *D.* [6] *C.D.E.F.* ´*C.* [7] cyninz *D.E.* [8] *not in C.* [9] ꝼiꝼtiz *E.* [10] ꝛcýpum *D.* [11] *not in C.D.E.* de nobilibus Angliæ *F. Lat.* [12] Noꝛþezum *D.* Noꝛðpezum *F.* [13] *not in C.* [14] cyninz *E.* cinz *F.* [15] zeahnode *E.* zeazenede *F.* [16] *not in E.F.* [17] þet *E.* þat *F.* [18] *D.E.F.* [19] cinz *F.* [20] *not in F.* [21] *A.F.* Et dedit Ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ portum de Sanduuic et omnes exitus ejusdem aquæ ab utraque parte fluminis, ita ut natante nave cum plenum fuerit, quam longius de navi potest securis parvula super terram projici, debet a ministris Ecclesiæ Christi rectitudo navis accipi; nullusque omnino hominum aliquam consuetudinem in eodem portu habet, exceptis monachis Ecclesiæ Christi. Eorum quoque est transfretatio portus et navicula et theoloneum naviculæ et omnium navium quæ ad Sanduuic venerint, a Pipernæsse usque Nortmuthe. Si quid autem in magno mari repertum fuerit delatum Sanduuic, medietatem Ecclesia Christi habebit; reliqua vero pars inventoribus remanebit. *F. Lat.* [22] com *F.* [23] an *F.* [24] -beꝛi *F.* [25] haꝼene an *F.* [26] ealle þat þaꝛ oꝼ aꝛiꝛte *F.* [27] oꝼ æzðꝛe healꝼ *F.* [28] heꝼne *F.* [29] þat *F.* [30] ꝼlot bið *F.* [31] hezhꝛt *F.* [32] *not in F.* [33] þat *F.* [34] ꝼlotize *F.* [35] *not in F.* [36] þaꝛ .... *F.* [37] *C.* [38] *D.E.F.* [39] ꝼeꝛde *F.* [40] cinz *F.* [41] þeꝛ ýlcan zeaꝛeꝛ. þa *F.* ′′þý ilcan zeaꝛe he *E.* [42] Scotte cinz *F.* [43] *not in D.F.* [44] him to beah *E.F.* subdidit se ei *F. Lat.* [45] *not in D.* [46] cinzaꝛ. Wealbæaðe *F.* [47] *not in D.* Robertus comes obiit in peregrinatione, et successit Willelmus in puerili ætate. *E.* [48] *E.F.* [49] þýꝛum *F.* [50] *D.E.* [51] Noꝛþezum *E.* [52] þet *E.* [53] zezaðeꝛode *E.*

[a] Cnute's journey to Rome is placed by Wippo, a contemporaneous writer, in the year 1027. *Pistorius*, III. 472.

Digitized by Google

atýpde þæt pilðeƿýn þe nan mann æfter nan [1]ƿpýlc ne gemunde· and [2]gehpæþ hit ðefode [3]eac on manegum ƿtopum. Ænd [4]on þam ilcan geare' ƿoftðƿefde [5]Ælƿƿige biƿcop' on Pin-ceaƿtre· and Ælƿƿine þæt [6]cýngeƿ ƿfeoƿt ƿenig [7]þæftо:·

An. M.XXXIII. [8]Þeƿ ƿoftðƿefde Leofƿie ƀ. and hiƿ lichama feƿteð on Pigra-ceaƿtre. and Bƿihteh pæƿ on hiƿ ƿetl ahafen.' [9]Þeƿ· [10]on þiƿum geare.' ƿoftðƿefde Merehƿit ƀ. on [11]Ƽumeƿƿæton. and [12]he iƿ bebýƿigeð on Glæƿtinga-býƿig:·'

An. M.XXXIV. [13]Þéƿ [14]gefor [15]Æðeƿic ƀ. [16]and [17]he lið' on Rameƿíge. [18]Ænd þý ilcan geare ƿoftðƿefde Mælcolm cýng on Ƽcotlande:·''

An. M.XXXV. [19]Þéƿ ƿoftðƿefde Cnut cing· [20]and Þaƿold hiƿ ƿunu fenig to ƿice. Þe [21]ge-
12 Nov. þát' æt [22]Ƽceftef-býƿig [23]on ·II· Id. Nouƀ.' and hine man [24]fefode þánon' to [25]Pinceaƿtre· and [26]hine þæƿ [27]bebýƿigde. Ænd [28]Ælfgýfu· Imme· feo hlæfdie· fæt [29]þá þæƿ binnan. and Þaƿold· [30]þe fæde þæt he Cnutef ƿunu pæfe and [31]þæfe oðfe [32]Ælfgýfe·þeh hit [33]na ƿoð næfe·he fende to· and let [34]niman of [35]hýfe ealle [36]þá betftan [37]gæƿƿuma· þe heo of-healdan ne mihte·' [38]þé Cnut [39]cing ahte. and heo fæt [40]þeh ƿoftð þæƿ binnan þa hƿile þe heo mofte:·

An. M.XXXVI. [41]Þéƿ com Ælfƿed fe un-ƿceððiga æðeling· Æðelƿæðef ƿunu [42]cingef· hiðeƿ inn· and polde to hiƿ [43]meðeƿ þe on Pincefteƿƿæt. ac [44]hit him ne gefafode Godƿine eoƿl· ne éc oðfe men þe mýcel mihton pealdan.' ƿoftþan hit [45]hleoðƿode þa ƿfiðe [46]topaƿð Þaƿalðef· þeh' hit unƿiht pæfe.

[47]Ac Godƿine hine þa gelette·
Ænd hine on hæft fette·
Ænd hiƿ gefefan he to-dƿáf.'
Ænd ƿume miƿlice ofƿloh·
Ƽume [48]hí man pið feo fealde·
Ƽume hfeoplice acpealde·

A. 1033. This year died bishop Leofsie, and his body rests at Worcester: and Brihteh was raised to his see[A]. In this year died Merehwit bishop of Somerset[X]; and he is buried at Glastonbury.

A. 1034. This year died bishop Ætheric[Y], and he lies at Ramsey. And that same year died Mælcolm, king in Scotland.

A. 1035. This year died king Cnut; and Harold, his son, succeeded to the kingdom. He departed at Shaftsbury, on the 2d of the Ides of November; and they bore him thence to Winchester, and there they buried him. And Ælfgyfu, Ymma, the lady, then sate there within: and Harold, who said that he was son of Cnut and of the other Ælfgyfe, though it was not sooth; he sent thither, and caused to be taken from her all the best treasures, which she could not withhold, that king Cnut had possessed; and nevertheless she still sate there within, the while that she might.

A. 1036. This year Ælfred the innocent etheling, son of king Æthelred, came in hither, and would go to his mother, who sate at Winchester; but that would not allow him Godwine the eorl, nor eke other men who had much power, because the cry was then greatly in favour of Harold, though that was unjust.

But Godwine him then let,
and him in bonds set;
and his companions he dispersed;
and some divers ways slew;
some they for money sold,
some cruelly slaughtered,

---

v. A. 1035. An. M.XXXVI. [49]Þeƿ ƿoftðƿefde Cnut [50]cýng æt Ƽceaftef-[51]býƿig· and he [52]iƿ bebýƿigeð [53]on Pinceaƿtre· [54]on Ealðan' mýn-ƿtre. and he [55]pæƿ cýng' ofef [56]eall Engla-land [57]ƿpýðe neh' ·xx· pintƿa. [58]Ænd ƿona æftef hiƿ ƿoftƿiðe pæƿ ealƿa pitena gemot on Oxna-ƿoftða.' and Leofƿic eoƿl· and [59]mæft ealle þa þegenaƿ be noftðan [60]Temefe· and þa liðƿ-men on Lunden.' gecufon Þaƿold to healdef ealleƿ Engla-landeƿ· him and hiƿ fire, such as no man before remembered; and moreover on all sides it did harm, in many places. And in the same year died Ælfsige, bishop at Winchester; and Ælfwine, the king's priest, succeeded thereto.

[1] oðef *F. add.* [2] gehpaƿ *F.* [3] *not in F.* [4]/ *not in F.* [5]/ Ælƿige ƀ. *F.* [6] cingef *F.* [7] to *F.* [8]/ *D.* [9] *E.F.* [10]/ *not in F.* [11] Ƽumeƿƿætan *F.* [12]/ lið æ Glæftен-ƀi *F.* [13] *C.D.E.* [14] pæf ƿoftðƿaƿen *D.* ƿoftðƿefde *E.* [15] Ælƿƿic *D.* [16]/ / *not in E.* [17]/ ligeð *D.* [18]/ / *not in C.* [19] *C. D.* [20]/ *D.* [21] ^ *D.* [22] Sceaftef-býƿi *D.* [23]/ *not in C.* [24]/ fefede *D.* [25] Pincefteƿe *D.* [26] *not in D.* [27] bebýƿede *D.* [28] Ælfgýfa *D.* [29] ^ *C.* [30] *not in D.* [31] *not in D.* [32] Ælfgife þæfe Ðamtuniƿca *D.* [33] *not in D.* [34] nýman *D.* [35] hiƿe *D.* [36] ^ *C.* [37]/ gæƿƿaman *D.* [38] ^ *C.* [39] cýng *D.* [40] þeah *D.* [41] *C.D.* [42] cýngef *D.* [43] modoƿ *D.* [44]/ þæt ne gefaƿodon þa þe micel peolðan on þiƿan lande *D.* [45] hleoðƿade *D.* [46]/ to Þaƿolde þeah *D.* [47]/ Ða let he hine on hæft fettan. and hiƿ gefefan he eac foƿðƿaƿ. *D.* [48] ^ *C.* [49] *E.F.* [50] cing *F.* [51] -býƿi *F.* [52] ýƿ *F.* [53] a *F.* [54]/ an Ealða *F.* [55]/ paƿ cing *F.* [56] eal *F.* [57]/ pel neah *F.* [58]/ *not in F.* [59] *not in F.* [60]/ Temefan *F.*

Digitized by Google

Sume hi man bende·
[1]Sume hi man′ blende·
[2]Sume hamelode·′
[3]Sume hættode.
Ne þeaɲð [4]dɲeoɲlicɲe [5]dǽd·
Ɖedon on [6]þiɾon eaɲde·
[7]Sẏþþan Dene [8]comon·
Ǽnd heɲ [9]ɾɲið namon.′
Nu iɾ to [10]ʒelẏɾenne
To þan leoɾan Ɖode·
Ðæt [11]hí bliɾɾion·
Bliðe mid Ɖɲiɾte·
[12]Ðé þæɲon buton ɾcẏlde·
[13]Spa eaɲmlice acþealde.
Se æðelinʒ [14]lẏɾode þa ʒẏt·
Ælc ẏɾel man him [15]ʒehét·
Oþþæt man ʒeɲædde·
Ðæt man hine lædde·
To [16]Ɛliʒ-bẏɲiʒ·
[17]Spa ʒebundenne.
Sona ɾþa he lende·
On ɾcẏþe man hine blende·
Ǽnd hine ɾþa blindne·
Bɲohte to þam [18]munecon.
Ǽnd he [19]þaɲ þunode·
Ða hþile þe he [20]lẏɾode.
Sẏþþan hine man bẏɲiʒde·
Spa him þel ʒebẏɲede·
[21]Full þuɲðlice·′
Spa he þẏɲðe þæɾ·
Æt þam þeɾt ende·
Ðam ɾtẏþele ɾul-ʒehende·
On þam ɾuð poɲtice.
Seo [22]ɾaul iɾ mid Ɖɲiɾte:·

An. M.XXXVII. [23]Ðéɲ man ʒeceaɾ [24]Ðaɲald oɾeɲ eallto [25]cinʒe· and ɾoɲɾoc Ðaɲða-Ɖnut· [26]ɾoɲþan he þæɾ to lanʒe on [27]Denemaɲcon·

some did they bind,
some did they blind,
some did they mutilate,
some did they scalp:
nor was a bloodier deed
done in this land
since the Danes came,
and here accepted peace.
Now is our trust in
the beloved God,
that they are in bliss,
blithely with Christ,
who were without guilt
so miserably slain.
The etheling still lived,
every ill they him vowed,
until it was decreed
that he should be led
to Ely-byrig,
thus bound.
Soon as he came to land,
in the ship he was blinded;
and him thus blind
they brought to the monks:
and he there abode
the while that he lived.
After that him they buried,
as well was his due,
full worthily,
as he worthy was,
at the west end,
the steeple well-nigh,
in the south aisle.
His soul is with Christ.

A. 1037. This year was Harald chosen king over all, and Hartha-Cnut forsaken, because he stayed too long in Denmark; and

---

bɲoðeɲ [28]Ðaɲdacnute· þe [29]þæɾ on Denemeaɲcon. Ǽnd′ Ɖodþine eoɲl· and ealle þa [30]ẏldeɾtan menn′ on Þeɾt-[31]Seaxon· laʒon onʒean ɾþa hi lenʒoɾt mihton· ac hi ne mihton nan þinʒ onʒean þealcan. Ǽnd man ʒeɲædde þa þæt Ælfʒifu· Ðaɲdacnuteɾ modoɲ· ɾæte on Þin-ceaɾtɲe· mid þæɾ cẏnʒeɾ huɾcaɲlum hẏɲa ɾuna· and heoldan ealle Þeɾt-Seaxan him to handa· and Ɖodþine eoɲl þæɾ heoɲa healdeɾt mann. Sume men ɾædon be Ðaɲolde· þæt he þæɲe Ɖnuteɾ ɾunu cẏnʒeɾ and Ælfʒiue Ælfelmeɾ dohtoɲ ealdoɲmanneɾ· ac hit þuhte ɾþiðe unʒeleaɾlic maneʒum mannum·′ and he [32]þæɾ þæh ɾull cẏnʒ′ oɾeɲ [33]eall Ɛnʒla-land:·

An. M.XXXVII. [34]Ðeɲ man [35]dɲæɾde út [36]Ælfʒiɾe· Ɖnuteɾ [37]cynʒeɾ laɾe· ɾeo þæɾ

Denmark. And Godwine the eorl and all the chief men of Wessex withstood it as long as they could; but they were unable to effect any thing in opposition to it. And then it was decreed that Ælfgifu, Hardacnute's mother, should dwell at Winchester with the king's, her son's, hus-carls, and hold all Wessex in his power; and Godwine the eorl was their chief man. Some men said of Harold that he was son of king Cnut and of Ælfgive daughter of Ælfelm the ealdorman, but it seemed quite unbelievable to many men; and he was nevertheless full king over all England.

A. 1037. This year was driven out Ælfgife, king Cnut's relict; she was king Hardacnut's

[1] and eac *D.* [2] *not in D.* [3] and heanlice *D.* [4] dɲeoɲlicɲe *D.* [5] ´*D.* [6] þiɾan *D.* [7] ɾiþþan *D.* [8] coman *D.* [9] ɾɲẏð naman *D.* [10] ʒelẏɾanne *D.* [11] ´*C.* [12] ´*C.* [13] *not in D.* [14] leoɾode *D.* [15] behét *D.* [16] Ɛli *D.* [17] eal *D. add.* [18] munecum *D.* [19] þæɲ *D.* [20] leoɾode *D.* [21] þæt þæɾ þeoɲðlice *D.* [22] ɾaþul *D.* [23] *C.D.* ´*C.* [24] Ðaɲold *D.* [25] kẏninʒe *D.* [26] ɾoɲþam *D.* [27] Denmaɲcon *D.* [28] Ðaɲdecnute *F.* [29] þaɾ an Denmaɲcan *F.* [30] betɾtan men *F.* [31] -Sexan þiðcþædon. ac hi naht na ʒeɾþeddan *F.* [32] þaɾ þa ɾullice cinʒ *F.* [33] eal *F.* [34] *E.F.* [35] dɲaɾ *F.* [36] Ælʒiue *F.* [37] cinʒeɾ laue. and Ɛadþaɲdeɾ modeɲ and Ðaɲdecnuteɾ *F.*

Digitized by Google

and man ðraf [1]þá ut hif modoft· Ælfgyfe þa cpene·butan ælcefne mildheoftnerfe· ongean þone [2]peallandan pintefl. and heo com
[3] of Flanders. [3]þá to [4]Bpicge begeondan [5]fæ·′ and Baldpine eorl hí þæl pel undeplenge· and [6]hig þæl geheold þa hpile þe hipe neod pæf. And þæf gefle[7]æl· [8]gefon Æfic· fe æðela decanuf on [9]Eofefhamme:·

An. m.xxxviii. [10]Dæl [11]gefon Æðelnoð fe
[x] of Canterbury. góda afceb. and[12] Æðelficb. on[13] Suð-Sexum·
[y] Selsey. [14]fe gefilnode to Lode þæt he hine ne lete lybban nane hpile æftef hif leofan fædef Æðelnoðe· and he eac binnan feofon nihton þæf gefát·′ [15]and Ælfpic b. on Eaft-
[+] Elmham. Englum·′ and [16]Bynhteh b. on [17]Pihta-ceftfe-fcife ·xiii· K. Ian.
20 Dec. [18]And [19]þa fenge Eadpige [20]b. to þam [21]afcb.-fice· and Lpymcytel to [22]þam on Suð-Sexum·′ and Liuing [23]b. to [24]Pigna-ceaftef-fcife and to Gleapceftfe-fcife:·′′

An. m.xxxix. [25]Dæl com fe mycla pind·and Bynhtmæl b. gefon on Licetfelda. And Dealaf floȝon Eadpine· Leofpicef bnoðof eorlef· and Ðupcil· and Ælfget· and fpiðe fela godna manna mid heom. And hef com éc Dafðacnut to Bpicge· þaf hif modof pæf:·

An. m.xl. [26]Def fpealt [27]Dafald cing. Ða′ fende man æftef Dafðacnute to [28]Bpigce· pende þæt man pel dyde. And he com þa hidef mid ·lx· fcipum fofan to middan fumefa·and aftealde [29]þa fpiðe ftfang gyld· þæt man hit uneaðe [30]acom· þæt pæf ·viii·

Dafðacnutef cyngef modof·′ and heo gerohte þa Baldpinef gnið [31]be fuðan fæ·′ and he [32]geaf hife punungе′ on [33]Bpicge· and he hi mundode and′ heold þa hpile [34]þe heo [35]þæl pæf:·′

An. m.xxxviii. [36]Def fofðfefde [37]Æðelnoð· [38]fe goda afceb.′ on Kl. Nouemb. and [39]þæf ymbe lytel· Æðelpic bipcop on Suð-Seaxum·′and [40]þa· to-fofan Xpef mæffan·′ Bpihteh b. [41]on Pigna-ceaftef-fcife·′ and [42]nade þæf·′ Ælfpic b. [43]on Eaft-Englum:·

v. A. 1040. An. m.xxxix.[a] [44]Def fofðfefde Dafold
17 Mar. [45]cyng· on Oxnafofda· [46]on ·xvi· Kl. Apf.′ and he [47]pæf bebyfged æt′ Pefte-mynfte. [48]And he peolde Engla-landef ·iv· geaf and ·xvi· pucan. And on hif dagum man gealde ·xvi· fcipan· æt ælcefne hamulan ·viii·maſc· eall fpa man æf dyde on Lnutef cynges

1 *C. not in D.* 2 pallenðan *D.* 3 *C.* 4 Bpyge *D.* 5 *C.* 6 *not in D.* 7 *C.* 8 fofðfefde *D.* 9 Eofefham *D.* 10 *C.D.* 11 fofðfefde *D.* 12 Æðælpic *D.* 13 -Sexan *D.* 14 *not in C.* 15 *not in D.* 16 Bpihteh *D.* 17 Pigna-ceftfe *D.* 18 *E.F. after* 43. 19 *not in F.* 20 þæf cingef pfeoft *F.* capellanus regis *F. Lat.* 21 afð-fcole *F.* 22 Suð-Sexan *F.* 23 *not in F.* 24 Pigof-ceaftfe and to Glope-ceaftfe-fcife *F.* 25 *C.* 26 *C.D.* 27 Dafold cyng. and *D.* 28 Bpycge *D.* 29 *not in D.* 30 mihte acuman *D.* 31 on Flandfe *F.* 32 gif hyfe punungа *F.* 33 Bpigge and pufolice hi *F.* 34 *not in F.* 35 þaf paf *F.* 36 *E.F.* 37 Ægelnoð *F.* 38 afð. *F.* 39 embe litel fyffft Ægelpic b. of Suð-Sexan *F.* 40 *not in F.* 41 of Pigoftceaft *F.* 42 þaf fona *F.* 43 of *F.* 44 *E.F.* 45 cing *F.* 46 *not in F.* 47 peaft bebyfeged at *F.* 48 *not in F.*

[a] From this time the dates in MS. *E.* as well as in *F.* are often faulty. Harold is here said to have reigned four years and sixteen weeks, although Cnute's death, Nov. 12, is placed under the year 1036; and the death of Hardacnute, and the coronation of Edward which belongs unquestionably to the year 1043, are in like manner misdated.

then they drove out his mother Ælfgyfe, the queen, without any kind of mercy, against the stormy winter: and she came then to Bruges beyond sea; and Baldwine the eorl[+] there well received her, and there kept her the while she had need. And before, in this year, died Æfic the noble dean at Evesham.

A. 1038. This year died Æthelnoth the good archbishop[x], and bishop Æthelric in Sussex[y], who desired of God that he would not let him live, any while, after his beloved father Æthelnoth; and accordingly, within seven days after, he departed, and bishop Ælfric in East-Anglia[+], and bishop Byrhteh in Worcestershire on the 13th of the Kalends of January. And then bishop Eadsige succeeded to the archbishoprick, and Grymcytel to the bishoprick in Sussex, and bishop Liuing to Worcestershire and to Gloucestershire.

A. 1039. This year was the great wind: and bishop Byrhtmær died at Lichfield. And the Welsh slew Eadwine brother of Leofric the eorl, and Thurcil, and Ælfget, and very many good men with them. And this year also came Harthacnut to Bruges, where his mother was.

A. 1040. This year died king Harald. Then sent they after Harthacnut to Bruges; thinking that they did well. And he then came hither with sixty ships before midsummer, and then imposed a very heavy tribute, so that it could hardly be levied; mother; and she then sought the protection of Baldwine south of the sea, and he gave her a dwelling in Bruges, and protected and kept her, the while that she there was.

A. 1038. This year died Æthelnoth, the
1 Nov. good archbishop, on the Kalends of November, and a little after, Æthelric bishop in Sussex, and then, before Christmas, Brihteh bishop in Worcestershire, and soon after, Ælfric bishop in East-Anglia.

A. 1039. This year[a] king Harold died at Oxford, on the 16th of the Kalends of April, and he was buried at Westminster. And he ruled England four years and sixteen weeks; and in his days sixteen ships were retained in pay, at the rate of eight marks for each rower, in like manner as had been before

Digitized by Google

manc æt [1]hamelan· and him pæp þá unhold eall þæt hiꝛ [2]áep gýnnde. and [3]hé ne gefremede [4]éc naht cýnelicep þa hpile þe he [5]picxode. [6]Dé let dpagan up [7]þæne deadan [8]Harald and hine on [9]fen fceotan.' [10]Dep Eadrige arceb. fop to Rome:·'[11]

An. M.XLI. [12]Dép [13]let Harðacnut hergian eall [14]Pihtacertre-fcire· fop hiꝛ trega hur-carla þingon þe þæt [15]rtrangе gýld budon. þa [16]floh þæt folc [17]hi binnan [18]portmannan þam mýnrtre. And þæp gepep fona com Eadpard hiꝛ bropop· on [19]medpen·fpam [20]begeondan fæ· Æðelnæder' funu [21]cingep· þe pæp [22]áep· fop fela [23]geapon· of [24]hiꝛ eapde adrifen.'and [25]þeh pæp to [26]cinge gerpornen.'and he punode þa fpa on hiꝛ bropop hinede þa hpile þe he leofode. And on [27]þiron gene éc' [28]fpác Harðacnut [29]Eadulf eorl' under [30]hiꝛ grið.' and he pæp [31]þa pedloga. [32]And hep man hadode Ægelric b. to Eofeppic· on ·III· Id. Ianuarii:·'

An. M.XLII. [33]Dép [34]gefor Harðacnut fpa þæt he æt hiꝛ drince [35]fróð· and [36]he fæftinga feoll to þære eorðan mid egerlicum anginne. [37]and hine [38]þa gelæhton þe þar neh pæpon· and he [39]fýþþan nan porð ne gecpæð. [40]and he forðfepde' on ·VI· Id. Iun. And eall folc [41]underfenг þa Eadpard [42]to cinge.' fpa him [43]pel gecýnde pæp:·

that was eight marks for each rower, and all were then averse to him who before had desired him; and moreover he did nought king-like the while that he reigned. He caused the dead Harald to be taken up, and had him cast into a fen. This year archbishop Eadsige[^] went to Rome. [^] of Canterbury.

A. 1041. This year Harthacnut caused all Worcestershire to be ravaged, on account of his two hus-carls, who demanded the heavy impost; when the people slew them in the town within the minster. And this year, soon after, came from beyond sea Edward, his brother on the mother's side, king Ethelred's son, who before for many years had been driven from his country; and yet was he sworn king: and he then abode thus in his brother's family the while that he lived. And in this year also Harthacnut betrayed Eadulf the eorl[×], while under his protection: and he became then a belier of his 'wed.' And this year bishop Ægelric[ˇ] was ordained at York, on the 3d of the Ides of January. [×] of Northumbria. [ˇ] of Durham. 11 Jan.

A. 1042. This year died king Harthacnut as he stood at his drink, and he suddenly fell to the earth with a terrible convulsion: and then they who were there nigh took hold of him; and he after that spake not one word: and he died on the 6th of the Ides of June. And all people then acknowledged Edward for king, as was his true natural right. 8 Jun.

dagum.' And on [44]þiꝛ ilcan' gеare com [45]Harðacnut cýng' to Sandpic[46]·VII·nihtum æp middan fumepa.' And he [47]pæp fona underfangen· [48]ge fram Anglum ge fram Denum· þeah þe hiꝛ [49]næderr-menn hit [50]fýþþon ftrange forguldon· þa hi [51]genæddon þet' man gеald ·LXII· [52]fcipon· æt ælcere hamelan ·VIII· manc. [53]And on þiꝛ ilcan gеare eode fe fæftep hpæterr to ·LV· penega· and eac funðor:·'

An. M.XL. [54]Dep [55]pæp þet heregeold' gelæft· þet pæpon ·XXI· þurend punda and ·XCIX· punda· and man gеald [56]fýþþan ·XXXII· fcipon ·XI· þurend punda and ·XLVIII· [57]punda. And on [58]þiꝛ ilcan' gеare com Eadpard· [59]Æðelnedeꝛ funu [60]cingep· hider to lande of Peallande· fe [61]pæp Harðacnuteꝛ bropor cýngep·' hi [62]pæpon begen [63]Ælfgiuer funa· feo pæp Ricard dohtor eorlep:·'

An. M.XLI. [64]Dep forðfepde [65]Harðacnut done in the days of king Cnut. And in this same year came king Hardacnut to Sandwich, seven days before midsummer. And he was soon acknowledged as well by English as by Danes; though his advisers afterwards grievously requited it, when they decreed that seventy-two ships should be retained in pay, at the rate of eight marks for each rower. And in this same year the sester of wheat went up to fifty-five pence, and even further. 17 Jun.

A. 1040. This year was the 'here-geld' paid; that was twenty-one thousand pounds and ninety-nine pounds. And after that they paid to thirty-two ships, eleven thousand pounds and forty-eight pounds. And, in this same year, came Edward, son of king Ethelred, hither to land, from Wealland; he was brother of king Hardacnut: they were both Ælfgiva's sons; she was Richard's daughter the eorl's. v. A. 1041.

A. 1041. This year died king Hardacnut v. A. 1042.

[1] hâ *C.* [2] ´*C.* [3] ´*C.* [4] eac *D.* [5] pixode *D.* [6] ´*C.* [7] þone *D.* [8] Harold *D.* [9] *f* fenn onfceotan *D.* [10] *f A.* [11] and Harold cing forðfepde *A. add.* [12] *C.D.* [13] het *D.* [14] Þýgracertre- *D.* [15] rtrangæ *D.* [16] flogon *D.* [17] *not in D.* [18] portre *D.* [19] meddpen *D.* [20] *f* geondan ´ Æðelnedeꝛ *D.* [21] cýngep *D.* [22] ´*C.* [23] geapan *D.* [24] *f* þiran geapde adrýfen *D.* [25] þeah *D.* [26] *f* cýnge gerpornon *D.* [27] *f* þiran geapе eac *D.* [28] ´*D.* [29] *f* Eadulfe *D.* [30] *f* grýðe *D.* [31] *not in D.* [32] *not in C.* [33] *C.D.* ´*C.* [34] forðfepde *D.* [35] ´*D.* [36] *not in D.* [37] ac *D.* [38] *D.* [39] feoþþan *D.* [40] *f* ac gepat *D.* [41] geceap *D.* [42] *f* and underfengon hine to kýninge eall *D.* [43] *not in C.* [44] *f* þýr ylcan *F.* [45] *f* Harðecnut *F.* [46] *f not in F.* [47] par *F.* [48] ægðer *F. add.* [49] næderrmen *F.* [50] rifþan *F.* [51] *f* genæddan þat *F.* [52] fcípan *F.* [53] *f not in F.* [54] *E.F.* [55] *f* par þat heregild *F.* [56] rifþan *F.* [57] *not in F.* [58] *f* þýrum ylcan *F.* [59] Ægelnedeꝛ *F.* [60] *not in F.* [61] *f* par Harðecnudeꝛ bropor *F.* [62] pæpan *F.* [63] *f* Ælfgife funu Ymman. Ricardes dohtep. *F.* filii Ymmæ reginæ, sororis Ricardi junioris et filiæ Ricardi senioris. *F. Lat.* [64] *E.F.* ´An. M.XLII. *A.* [65] *f* Harðacnut king *A.* Harðecnut cing *F.*

Digitized by Google

An. M.XLIII. [1]Đẽȝ [2]pæȝ [3]Eaðpaȝð ȝehalȝoð to [4]cinȝe [5]on [6]Þinceȝtre· on [7]ƿoȝman Eaȝtenȝ dæiȝ.' [8]mið [9]mẏccelum [10]pẏnðȝcipe.

3 Apl. and [11]þá pæȝon Eaȝtȝon' ·III· Non. Apł. Eaðȝiȝe [12]aȝcebiȝceop hine [13]halȝade· and to-ƿoȝan eallum [14]þam ƿolce hine [15]pel læȝde· [16]and to hiȝ aȝenne neode· and [17]ealleȝ ƿolceȝ· [18]pel manude.' Ænd [19]Stiȝant ȝneoȝt [20]pæȝ

* Elmham. [21]ȝebletȝad to [22]biȝcop to Eaȝt-Engȝlum. Ænd ȝaðe [23]þæȝ ȝe [24]cinȝ let ȝeȝidan ealle þa land þe hiȝ [25]modoȝ ahte him to handa· and nam oƿ [26]hine eall þæt heo ahte on ȝolde· and on ƿeolƿe· [27]and on unaȝecȝendlicum þinȝum.' [28]ƿoȝþam heo hit heold [29]æȝ to' [30]ƿæȝte pið hine. [31]Ænd ȝaðe þæȝ· man ȝette Stiȝant oƿ hiȝ biȝceop-ȝice· and nam eal þæt he ahte þam cinȝe to handa· ƿoȝ-þam he pæȝ nehȝt hiȝ modoȝ ȝæde· and heo ƿoȝ ȝƿá ȝƿá he hine ȝædde· þæȝ þe men pendon:.''

A. 1043. This year was Edward hallowed king at Winchester, on the first day of Easter, with much worship; and then was Easter on the third of the Nones of April. Archbishop Eadsige hallowed him, and before all the people well instructed him; and for his own need, and all the people's, well admonished him. And Stigant the priest was blessed bishop of the East-Angles*. And soon after, the king caused all the lands which his mother possessed to be seized into his hands, and took from her all that she possessed in gold, and in silver, and in things unspeakable, because she had before held it too closely with him. And soon after, Stigant was deposed from his bishoprick, and all that he possessed was seized into the king's hands, because he was nearest to his mother's counsel, and she went just as he advised her, as people thought.

---

8 Jun. cẏnȝ' [32]æt [33]Lámb-hẏðe· on ·vi· Id. Iun. and he pæȝ cẏnȝ oƿeȝ eall Engla-land tƿa' ȝeaȝ [34]buton ·x· [35]nihtum· and he [36]iȝ bebẏȝȝed on Ealdan-mẏnȝtre· on' Þinceaȝtre· [37]mið Cnute cẏnȝe hiȝ ȝæðeȝ.' [38]Ænd hiȝ modeȝ· ƿoȝ hiȝ ȝaple· ȝieƿ into Nipanmẏnȝtre S. Ualentineȝ heaƿod þaȝ maȝtiȝeȝ.' Ænd [39]eaȝ þan þe he bebẏȝȝed' pæne· [40]eall ƿolc [41]ȝeceaȝ Eaðpaȝð to cẏnȝe' on Lundene. [42]healde þa hƿile þe him Ƿod unne.' Ænd [43]eall þæt' ȝeaȝ [44]pæȝ ȝƿiðe heƿiȝ time on manegum þinȝum and miȝlicum·ȝe on un-pæðeȝnum ȝe on eoȝð-pæȝtmum. Ænd ȝƿa mẏcel oȝƿeȝ pæȝ þæȝ ȝeaȝeȝ ƿoȝƿaȝen.' ȝƿa nán man æȝ ne ȝemunde· [45]æȝðeȝ ȝe þuȝh miȝtlice coða ȝe þuȝh unȝepẏðeȝnu. Ænd on

* Ælfsine. þiȝ ilcan time ƿoȝðƿeȝde Ælƿ.* abb. oƿ Buȝh· and man ceaȝ þa Ænnȝi munec to abb. ƿoȝþan þe he pæȝ ȝƿiðe ȝód mán and ȝƿiðe bilehȝit:.'

An. M.XLIII. [46]Đeȝ pæȝ Eaðpeaȝð ȝehalȝoð

3 Apl. to cẏnȝe æt Þinceȝtre· on ƿoȝman Eaȝtenðæȝ. Ænd þæȝ ȝeȝeȝ ·XIIII· nihton æȝ Ænðneaȝ mæȝȝan·man ȝeȝædde þan cẏnȝe þæt

16 Nov. he náð oƿ Gleapceȝtre· and Leoƿȝic eorl· and Godpine eorl· and Siȝpaȝð eorl mid

* Siward. heoȝa ȝenȝe to Þinceȝtre· on únpæȝ on þa

ϒ Ymma. hlæƿdian· and beȝeaƿedan hi æt eallon þan ȝæȝȝaman þe heo ahte· þa pæȝon unatel-lendlice· ƿoȝþan þe heo pæȝ æȝoȝ þam cẏnȝe· hine ȝuna· ȝƿiðe heaȝð· þæt heo him læȝȝe ðẏðe þonne he polde æȝ þam þe he cẏnȝc pæne· and eac ȝẏþþan. and leton hi þæȝ ȝiþþan binnan ȝittan:·

at Lambeth, on the 6th of the Ides of June: and he was king over all England two years wanting ten days; and he is buried in the Old-minster at Winchester with king Cnut his father. And his mother, for his soul, gave to the New-minster, the head of St. Valentine the martyr. And before he was buried, all people chose Edward for king at London: may he hold it the while that God shall grant it to him! And all that year was a very heavy time, in many things and divers, as well in respect to ill-seasons as to the fruits of the earth. And so much cattle perished in the year as no man before remembered, as well through various diseases as through tempests. And in this same time died Ælfsine abbot of Burh; and then Arnwi the monk was chosen abbot, because he was a very good man, and of great simplicity.

A. 1043. This year was Edward hallowed king at Winchester on the first day of Easter. And this year, fourteen days before Andrew's-mass, the king was advised to ride from Gloucester, and Leofric the eorl, and Godwine the eorl, and Sigwarth* the eorl, with their followers, to Winchester, unawares upon the lady*; and they bereaved her of all the treasures which she possessed, they were not to be told, because before that she had been very hard with the king her son; inasmuch as she had done less for him than he would, before he was king, and also since: and they suffered her after that to remain therein.

[1] *A. C.* An. M.XLII. *E. F.* ´*C.* [2] paȝ *F.* [3] Eduuaȝð *A.* Æðpaȝð *E.* [4] kinȝe *A.* cẏnȝ *E.* [5]´ *not in A.* [6] Þinceaȝtre *E. F.* [7]´ Æȝtenȝ dæȝ *E. F.* [8]´ þæt paȝ *F.* [9] mẏcclum *E.* [10] puȝðȝcipe *E.* [11]´ *C.* [12] aȝceb. *E.* aȝb. *F.* [13] halȝode *E. F.* [14] *not in E. F.* [15] pell *E.* Edsinus...docuit eum...ea quæ sibi facienda erant ad honorem suum, et ad utilitatem sibi subjecti populi. *F. Lat.* [16] *not in F.* [17] to *F. add.* [18] ȝneme *F. add.* ´pell monude *E.* [19] Stiȝand *E. F.* [20] paȝ *F.* [21] ȝebletȝod *E. F.* [22] biȝcope *E.* [23] þaȝ *F.* [24] cẏnȝ *E.* [25] modeȝ *F.* [26] hẏȝe *F.* [27]´ *not in F.* [28] ƿoȝþan *E. F.* quatinus nimis tenaciter ea contra illum tenuit. *F. Lat.* [29]´ *C. not in E.* ´ouen *F.* [30] ȝeȝte *E.* [31]´ *not in E. F.* [32] at *F.* [33]´ *E.* ´Lamb-hiðe and he ȝixode II. *F.* [34] butan *F.* [35] nihtan *F.* [36]´ hið an Ealda-mẏnȝtre a *F.* [37]´ *not in F.* [38]´ *not in E.* [39]´ æȝ ȝie cinȝ bebẏȝiȝed *F.* [40] eal *F.* [41]´ ȝecieȝ Æadpaȝð to cinȝe *F.* [42]´ *not in F.* [43]´ eal þat *F.* [44]´ paȝ ȝƿa heȝi tẏme on manegan þinȝan *F.* [45]´ *not in F.* [46] *D.*

Digitized by Google

An. M.XLIV. [1]Ðeꞃ Eadſiʒe [2]aꞃceb̄. ꝼoꞃlet [3]ꝥæt [4]biſceop-ꞃice ꝼoꞃ hiſ [5]untꞃumnẏſſe· and [6]bletſade [7]ꝥæꞃto Siƿaꞃd· [8]abb̄. oꝼ [9]Abbandune· to [10]biſceope· be [11]ꝥæſ [12]cinʒeſ [13]leaꝼe and [14]ꞃæde· and Godƿineſ eoꞃleſ. hit [15]ƿæſ elleſ [16]ꝼeaƿum mannum cuð [17]æꞃ hit [18]ʒedón [19]ƿæſ· [20]ꝼoꞃꝥam ſe [21]aꞃceb. ƿende ꝥæt [22]hit ſum oðeꞃ [23]man [24]abiddan ƿolde oꝥꝥe [25]ʒebicʒan· ꝥe he [26]ƿẏꞃſ [27]tꞃuƿode and uðe.' [28]ʒẏꝼ hit ma manna ƿiſte. And on [29]ꝥiſum [30]ʒeꞃe [31]ƿæſ ſƿẏðe mẏcel [32]hunʒeꞃ oꝼeꞃ [33]eall Enʒla-land. [34]and coꞃn ſƿa dẏꞃe [35]ſƿá [36]nán man [37]æꞃ ne ʒemunde.' ſƿa ꝥæt ſe ſeſteꞃ hƿæteſ eode to ·LX·[38]pen̄. [39]and eac ꝼuꞃðoꞃ. And ꝥæſ ẏlcan [40]ʒeꞃeſ ſe [41]cinʒc ꝼoꞃ [42]út to Sandƿic· mid ·XXXV· [43]ſcẏpon. and Æðelſtan [44]cẏꞃic-ƿẏꞃd ꝼenʒ to ꝥam abbodꞃice æt Abbandune. [45]And Stiʒand ꝼenʒ to hiſ biſcopꞃice.' [46]And on ꝥam ẏlcan ʒeꞃe Eadƿaꞃd cinʒ nam Eadʒẏðe· Godƿineſ eoꞃleſ dohtoꞃ· him to ƿiꝼe ·X· nihtum æꞃ Candel-mæſſan:·'

An. M.XLV. [47]Ðeꞃ· on ꝥẏſum ʒeaꞃe· ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃde Bꞃẏhtƿold b̄. on ·X· Kł. Mai· and Eadƿaꞃd cẏnʒ ʒeaꝼ Heꞃamanne· hiſ pꞃeoſte· ꝥæt biſceopꞃice. And on ꝥan ẏlcan ſumeꞃa ꝼoꞃ Eadƿaꞃd cẏnʒ út mid hiſ ſcẏpan to Sandƿic· and ꝥaꞃ ƿæſ ſƿa mẏcel heꞃe ʒeʒæddeꞃod· ſƿa nan man ne ʒeſeh ſcẏpheꞃe

A. 1044. This year archbishop Eadsige[^] gave up the bishoprick by reason of his infirmity, and he blessed thereto Siward abbot of Abbendon, as bishop, by the king's leave and counsel, and Godwine's the eorl's: it was known to few men else before it was done, because the archbishop thought that some other man would obtain or buy it whom he could less trust in, and be pleased with, if more men should know of it. And in this year was a very great famine over all England, and corn was so dear as no man before remembered; so that the sester of wheat went up to sixty pence, and even further. And in the same year the king went out to Sandwich with thirty-five ships: and Æthelstan the church-ward obtained the abbacy at Abbendon. And Stigand re-obtained his bishoprick. And in the same year[a] king Edward took Eadgythe, daughter of Godwine the eorl, to wife, ten days before Candlemas.

[^] of Canterbury. — v. A. 1043. — A. 1045. — 23 Jan.

A. 1045. In this year died bishop Bryhtwold[x] on the 10th of the Kalends of May; and king Edward gave the bishoprick to Heraman his priest. And in the same summer king Edward went out with his ships to Sandwich; and there so great a force was gathered, that no man had seen a greater fleet in this

[x] of Ramsbury. — 22 Apl.

An. [b]M.XLIII. [48]Ðeꞃ nam [49]Ædƿaꞃd cẏnʒ' Godƿineſ [50]dohtoꞃ eoꞃleſ [51]him to cƿene. [52]And on ꝥiſ [53]ilcan ʒeaꞃe [54]ꝼoꞃðꝼeꞃde Bꞃihtƿold b̄. and he [55]heold ꝥæſ biſcop-ꞃiceſ' ·XXXVIII· ƿintꞃa. [56]ꝥat ƿaſ ꝥat b̄.-ꞃice oꝼ Sciꞃebuꞃnan.' and Heꞃeman [57]ꝥeſ cẏnʒeſ' pꞃeoſt ꝼenʒ to ꝥam biſcop-ꞃice. [58]And on ꝥẏſum ʒeaꞃe man [59]halʒode Ƿulꝼꞃic to abb̄. [60]æt Sc̄e Auʒuſtine to Xp̄eſ mæſſan· on Stephaneſ mæſſe-dæʒ.' be [61]ꝥeſ cẏnʒeſ ʒelæꝼan· and Ælꝼſtaneſ abboteſ.' ꝼoꞃ hiſ [62]mẏcelꞃe untꞃumnẏſſe:·'

A.[b]1043. This year king Edward took the daughter[y] of Godwine the eorl for his wife. And in this same year died bishop Brihtwold, and he held the bishoprick thirty-eight years, that was the bishoprick of Shireburne[+], and Hereman the king's priest succeeded to the bishoprick. And in this year Wulfric was hallowed abbot of St. Augustine's at Christmas, on Stephen's mass-day, by leave of the king, and, on account of his great infirmity, of abbot Ælfstane.

v. A. 1044-5. — [y] Eadgythe. — [+] Ramsbury. — 26 Dec.

An. M.XLVI. [63]Ðeꞃ ʒeꝼoꞃ Bꞃihtƿold b̄. on Ƿiltune-ſciꞃe· and man ſette Heꞃeman on hiſ ſetle. On ꝥam ʒeaꞃe ʒeʒadeꞃade Eadƿaꞃd cẏnʒ mẏcele ſcẏp-ꝼeꞃde on Sandƿic· ꝥuꞃh Maʒnuſ ꝥꞃeatunʒe on Noꞃƿeʒon. ac hiſ ʒeƿinn and Sƿeʒeneſ· on Denmaꞃcon· ʒelettan ꝥæt he heꞃ ne com:·

A. 1046. This year[c] died Brihtwold, bishop in Wiltshire, and Hereman was appointed to his see. In that year king Edward gathered a large ship-force at Sandwich, on account of the threatening of Magnus in Norway: but his and Swegen's contention in Denmark hindered his coming here.

v. A. 1045.

[1] C. An. M.XLIII. E.F. ^C. [2] aꞃcb̄. E. aꞃb̄. F. [3] ꝥet E. hiſ F. [4] aꞃb̄.- F. [5] untꞃumniſſe E. untꞃumneſſe F. [6] bletſode E.F. [7] ^C. ꝥaꞃto F. [8] abbot E. [9] Abbeddune F. [10] biſcope E. [11] ꝥeſ F. [12] cẏnʒeſ E. [13] læꝼe E. ʒeleauan F. [14] ꞃæda E. [15] ƿaſ F. [16] ꝼeaƿa F. [17] ^C. [18] ^C. [19] ƿaſ F. [20] ꝼoꞃꝥan E. ꝼaꞃꝥan F. [21] aꞃb̄. F. [22] not in F. [23] mann E. [24]' ꝥe he ƿẏꞃſ uðe. hit abiddan oꝥꝥe ʒebiʒʒan ſcolde. F. [25] ʒebiceʒan E. [26] hiſ E. add. [27] tꞃuƿude E. [28] ʒiꝼ E. [29] ꝥẏſum F. [30] ʒeaꞃe F. not in E. [31] ƿaſ ƿel F. [32] hunʒoꞃ E.F. [33] eal F. [34]' not in F. [35] ^C. [36] ^C. [37] ^C. [38] peneʒa E.F. [39]' not in F. [40] ʒeaꞃeſ E. [41] cẏnʒ E. [42] ^E. [43] ſcipon E. [44] cẏꞃice-ƿeaꞃd E. [45]' not in C.F. [46]' not in E.F. [47]' C. [48] E. An. M.XLIV. F. [49]' Eadƿaꞃd cinʒ F. [50] dohteꞃ F. [51] not in F. [52] not in F. [53] ẏlcan F. [54] and F. add. [55]' ꝥeſ b̄...... F. [56]' not in E. [57]' ꝥæſ cinʒeſ F. [58] E.F. [59] hadode F. [60]' to Sc̄. Aʒuſtine an oðeꞃne Xp̄eſ mæſſe-dæʒ F. [61]' ꝥæſ cinʒeſ ʒeleauan and be Ælſtaneſ F. [62]' mẏcelan untꞃumneſſe F. [63] D.

[a] There are some anomalous appearances with respect to the time of beginning the year in MS. C. before this period: but henceforward, to the year 1053, it can hardly be questioned that the computation from Easter is followed in that copy. This event, therefore, according to our mode of reckoning, would belong to the year 1045.

[b] The date of 1043 is here repeated in MS. E.

[c] See note [a], p. 436.

Digitized by Google

^ A. 1046. nænne maran on þysan lande. And on þis
× of Crediton. 20 Mar. ylcan geare forðferde Lyuync b. on ·xiii· Kl. Apr. and se cyng geaf Leofrice his preoste þæt biscoprice.' [1]Her[a] geferde Ælf-
25 Jul. ward b. on Lundene· on ·viii· Kl. Ag. He wæs abb. on Eofeshamme ærest· and þæt mynster wel geforðode þa hwile þe he þær wæs. Ferde þa to Rameseze· and þær his lif alæt. And Manni wæs to abbode gecoren
Y of Evesham. 10 Aug. and gehadod· on ·iiii· Id. Ag. And þæs geres man draf Gunnilde ut· þæt æðele wif·
v. Flor.Wig. Cnutes cynges magan· and heo syþþan sæt æt Brycge lange hwile· and for to Denmarcon siþþan:·'

land. And in this same year^ died bishop Lyuync× on the 13th of the Kalends of April; and the king gave the bishoprick to Leofric his priest. This year[a] died Ælfward bishop of London, on the 8th of the Kalends of August. He was first abbot of Evesham, and greatly advanced the minster the while that he there was. He went then to Ramsey, and there gave up his life. And Manni was chosen abbotY, and ordained on the 4th of the Ides of August. And in this year was driven out Gunnilde, the noble woman, king Cnut's niece; and she, after that, stayed at Bruges a long while, and afterwards went to Denmark.

An. m.xlvi. [2]Her· on þysum geare· for Swegen eorl into Wealan· and Griffin se
+ of N. Wales. Norðerna cyng forð mid him. and him man gislode. Ða he hamwerdes wæs· þa het he feccan him to þa abbedessan on Leomynstre. and hæfde hi þa while þe him gelyste· and let hi syþþan faran ham. And on þis ylcan geare man geutlagode Osgod Clapan· foran to middan wintre. And on þis yl-
A. 1047. can geare· æfter Candelmæssan· com se
2 Feb. stranga winter· mid forste and mid snawe and mid eallon ungewederon· þæt næs nan man þa on liue þæt mihte gemunan swa strangne winter swa se wæs· ge þurh mancwealm ge þurh orf-cwealm. ge fugelas and fixas þurh þone micelan cyle and hunger forwurdan:·

A. 1046. In this year Swegen the eorl went into Wales, and Griffin the Northern king+ went with him; and they delivered hostages to him. As he was on his way homewards, then commanded he to be brought unto him the abbess of Leominster: and he had her the while that he listed; and after that he let her go home. And in this same year Osgod Clapa was outlawed before midwinter. And in this same year, after Candlemas, came the severe winter, with frost and with snow, and with all kinds of tempestuous weather, so that there was no man then alive who could remember so severe a winter as this was, as well through mortality of men as murrain of cattle; even birds and fishes perished through the great cold and famine.

An. m.xlvii. [3]Her on þysum geare forð-
^ of Selsey. ferde Grimcytel biscop. he wæs on Suð-

A. 1047. In this year died bishop Grimcytel; he was bishop^ in Sussex, and he lies

---

v. A. 1045-6. An. m.xliv. [4]Her forðferde Liuing b. [5]on Defena-scire.' and Leofric feng [6]þærto. se [7]wæs þæs cynges preost.' And [8]on þisum ilcan geare' forðferde Ælfstan [9]ab-
5 Jul. bot æt' Sce Augustine [10]·iii· Non. Iulii.' And [11]on þis ilcan geare' wearð [12]aflemed ut Osgot' Clapa:·

A. 1044. This year died Liuing, bishop in Devonshire, and Leofric succeeded thereto: he was the king's priest. And in this same year died Ælfstan abbot of St. Augustine's, on the third of the Nones of July. And in this same year was driven out Osgot Clapa.

v. A. 1045-6. An. m.xlvii. [13]Her forðferde Lyfing
23 Mar. se worðsnotera b. ·x· Kl. Apr. and he hæfde ·iii· b.-rice· an on Defena-scire· and on Cornwalon· and on Wigraceastre. Ða feng Leofric to Defena-scire and to Cornwalon· and Aldred b. to Wygraceastre. And her man utlagode Osgod stallere. and Mag-
×K. of Norway. nus gewann Denmarcon:·

A. 1047. This year died Lyfing the eloquent bishop, on the 10th of the Kalends of April, and he had three bishopricks; one in Devonshire, and in Cornwall, and in Worcester. Then Leofric succeeded to Devonshire and to Cornwall, and bishop Aldred to Worcester. And in this year Osgod the 'stallere' was outlawed: and Magnus× wan Denmark.

v. A. 1046-7. An. m.xlviii. [14]Her wæs se stiða winter· and þæs geres forðferde Ælfwine b. on Wincestre· and Stigand b. wæs on his setl ahafen. And ær þam· on þan ilcan gere· forðferde Grimcytel b. on Suð-Sexum·

A. 1048. This year was the severe winter: and this year died Ælfwine, bishop of Winchester, and bishop Stigand was raised to his see. And before that, in the same year, died Grimcytel, bishop in Sussex, and Heca

[1]' D. [2] C. [3] C. [4] E. m.xlv. F. [5]' of Exceastre F. [6] þarto F. [7]' was þas cinges prst. F. [8]' not in F. [9]' abb. of F. [10]' not in F. [11]' not in F. [12]' ut adriuen Osgod F. [13] D. [14] D.

[a] The following events are placed under the year 1045 in ms. D.; but this arises apparently from the omission of 1044, to which year, according to Florence of Worcester, who used a copy similar to D., they belong; and the like error continues in this ms. until 1052, where it is corrected by the repetition of that date.

Digitized by Google

Sexan ƀ. and he lið on Cristes cyrican on Cantwara-byrig. and Eadward cyncg geaf Hecan· his preoste· þæt ƀ.-rice. And on þis ylcan geare forðferde Ælfwine ƀ. on ·IIII· Kl. Sept. and Eadward cyncg geaf Stigande ƀ. þæt biscoprice. And Æðelstan abƀ. on Abbandune forðferde on þan ylcan geare on ·IIII· Kl. Aprl. þa wæs Estern-dæig ·III· Non. Aprl. And wæs ofer eall Englaland swyðe mycel man-cwelm on þan ylcan geare:·

in Christ-Church, at Canterbury; and king Edward gave the bishoprick to Heca his priest. And in this same year died bishop Ælfwine^ on the 4th of the Kalends of September; and king Edward gave the bishoprick to bishop Stigand. And Æthelstan abbot of Abbendon died in the same year, on the 4th of the Kalends of April: then was Easter-day on the 3d of the Nones of April. And there was over all England a very great mortality in the same year.

^ of Winchester. 29 Aug. — 29 Mar. 1048. — 3 Apl.

An. M.XLVIII. [1]Her· on þisum geare· wæs ——

A. 1048. In this year was a great earth-

and Heca preost feng to þam ƀ.-rice. And Swegen eac sende hider· bæd him fylstes ongean Magnus Norwega cyng· þæt man sceolde sendan ·L· scypa him to fultume. Ac hit þuhte unræd eallum folce. and hit wearð þa gelet þurh þæt þe Magnus hæfde mycelne scyp-cræft. And he þa aytte þa Swegen út· and mid mycclan man-slihte þæt land gewann. and Dena him mycel feoh guldon· and hine to cynge underfengon. And þi ylcan geare Magnus forðferde:·

the priest succeeded to the bishoprick. And Swegen also sent hither, begging assistance against Magnus, king of Norway; that fifty ships should be sent to his aid. But it seemed unadvisable to all people: and it was then hindered by reason that Magnus had a great ship-force. And he then drove out Swegen, and with much man-slaying won the land: and the Danes paid him much money, and acknowledged him as king. And that same year Magnus died.

An. M.XLV. [2]Her forðferde [3]Grymkytel ƀ. [4]on Suð-Sexum·' and feng Heca· [5]þes cynges preost· þær-to.' And [6]on þysum geare' forðferde [7]Ælfwine biscop on Wincestre· [8]on ·IV· Kl. Septemb.' and feng Stigand ƀ. [9]be norðan· [10]þær-to. And [11]on þam ilcan' geare ferde Swegen eorl [12]út to Baldwines lande· to [13]Brycge· and wunode [14]þær ealne winter· and wende [15]þa to sumere' [16]út:·[17]

A. 1045. This year died Grymkytel bishop in Sussex, and Heca the king's priest succeeded thereto. And in this year died Ælfwine, bishop of Winchester, on the 4th of the Kalends of September; and Stigand, bishop to the north×, succeeded thereto. And in the same year Swegen the eorl went out to Baldwine's landʸ to Bruges, and abode there all the winter; and then in summer he went out.

v. A. 1047. — 29 Aug. — × of Elmham. — ʸ Flanders.

An. M.XLVI. [18]Her forðferde [19]Æðelstan abbot on Abbandune· and feng Spearhafoc munuc to of Sc̄e Eadmundes-byrig. And on þis ilcan geare forðferde Siward biscop.' and feng Eadsige [20]arcƀ. eft to [21]eallum þam ƀ.-rice.' And on þis [22]ilcan geare comon to [23]Sandwic Loðen and Yrling· mid ·XXV· scipon· and [24]namon þær unasecgendlice here-huðe· on mannum· and on golde· and on seolfre· þet nan man nyste hwæt þæs ealles wes. And wendon þa on-buton Tenet· and woldon þær þet ilce don· ac þet land-folc hardlice wiðstodon· and forwerndon heom ægðer ge up-ganges ge wæteres· and aflymdon hi þanon mid ealle. And hi wendon heom þanon to East-Sexan· and hergodon þær·' and [25]namon menn· [26]and æhtan' and swa hwæt swa hi findan mihtan. And gewendon [27]him þa east to Baldewines land· and sealdon þær þet hi gehergod hæfdon· and ferdon heom syþþan east' þanon [28]þe hi ær comon:·

A. 1046. This year died Æthelstan, abbot of Abbendon, and Spearhafoc, monk of St. Eadmund's-bury, succeeded him. And in this same year died bishop Siward+, and archbishop Eadsige again obtained the whole bishoprick^. And in this same year Lothen and Yrling came with twenty-five ships to Sandwich, and there took unspeakable booty, in men, and in gold, and in silver, so that no man knew how much it all was. And they then went about Tanet, and would there do the like; but the land's-folk strenuously withstood them, and denied them as well landing as water; and thence utterly put them to flight. And they betook themselves then into Essex, and there they ravaged, and took men, and property, and whatsoever they might find. And they betook themselves then east to Baldwine's land, and there they sold what they had plundered; and after that went their way east, whence they before had come.

v. A. 1047-8. — + v. A. 1044. — ^ of Canterbury.

An. M.XLIX. [29]Her com eft Swein to De-

A. 1049. This year Swein came again to — v. A. 1048.

[1] *C.* [2] *E.* An. M.XLVI. *F.* [3] Grimcytel *F.* [4]' of Suð-Sex *F.* [5]' cinges pr'st þarto *F.* [6]' *not in F.* [7] Ælpine *F.* [8]' *not in F.* [9] Orientalium Saxonum *F. Lat.* [10] þarto *F.* [11]' þan ylcan *F.* [12] ^*E.* *not in F.* filius Godwini ducis *F. Lat.* [13] Brigge *F.* [14] þar *F.* [15]' on sumeran *F.* [16] ^*E.* [17] et iterum venit in Angliam. *F. Lat.* Bellum apud Vallium Dunas. *E.* [18] *E.* An. M.XLVII. *F.* [19]' Siword ƀ. *F.* [20] arƀ. *F.* Edsinus autem reaccepit archiepiscopatum suum post mortem ejus. *F. Lat.* [21]' his ƀ.-rice to eallon *F.* [22] ylcan *F.* [23] þisum lande *F.* [24]' hergodan *F.* [25] naman *F.* [26]' *not in E.* [27]' eft *F.* [28] *not in F.* [29] *D.*

Digitized by Google

mycel eorð-styrung wide on Engla-lande. And on þam ylcan geare man geheregode Sandwic and Wiht and ofslohan þa betsta men þe þar wæron. And Eadward cining and þa eorlas foran æfter þam út mid heora scypun. And on þam ylcan geare Siward b. forlet þæt bisceop-rice for his
v. A. 1044. untrumnysse and for to Abbandune and
^of Canterbury. × Siward. Eadsige arceb. feng eft to þam bisceoprice.
23 Oct. and he forðferde þær binnan .viii. wucan on .x. Kl. Nouembris:·

An. M.XLIX. [1]Her on [2]þisum geare se casere [3]gaderode unarimedlice fyrde ongean
^E. of Flanders. [4]Baldewine of [5]Brycge þurh [6]þæt þæt he bræc [7]þæne palant′ æt [8]Neomâgan and eac fela oðra unþanca þe he him dyde. seo fyrd
+ ix. wæs [9]unatellendlic þe he [10]gegaderod hæfde.

quake wide throughout England. And in the same year Sandwich and Wiht were ravaged, and the chief men that were there, slain. And after that king Edward and the eorls went out with their ships. And in the same year bishop Siward resigned the bishoprick on account of his infirmity, and went to Abbendon, and archbishop Eadsige again received the bishoprick^: and he× died within eight weeks after, on the 10th of the Kalends of November.

A. 1049. In this year the emperor gathered a countless force against Baldwin^ of Bruges: by reason that he had destroyed the palace at Nimeguen, and also, that he had done many other injuries to him: the force was not to be told which he had gathered. There was Leo+

---

namarcon and Harold for to Norwegum Magnus fæderan syþþan Magnus dead wæs and Normen hine underfengon. and he sende ymb frið hider to lande. And Swegen eac sende of Denmarcon and bæd Eadward cyng scyp-fultumes. Ðæt sceolde beon æt læstan .L. scypa. ac eall folc wiðcwæð. And her wæs eac eorðstyrung on
1 May. Kl. Mai on manegum stowum on Wigracestre and on Wic and on Deorby and elles gehwær and eac wæs swiðe mycel mancwealm and orf-cwealm and eac þæt wilde fyr on Deorby-scire micel yfel dyde and gehwær elles:·

v. A. 1049. An.[a]M.XLVI. [11]Her [12]on þisum geare wæs′
3 Oct. se [13]myccla synoð′ æt [14]Sce Remei. Ðær wæs′
^ Rheims. on Leo se papa [15]and se arcb. of Burgundia
× Lyons. and se arceb. of Bysincun and se arceb. of Treueris and se arceb. of Remis.′ and [16]manig mann þær-to ge hadode ge læwede.′ And [17]Edward cyng′ sende [18]wider Dudoc′
^ of Wells. b. and [19]Wlfric abb.′ of Sce [20]Augustine and
+ of Ramsey. [21]Elfwine abb. þet′ hi [22]sceolden þam cynge cyðan hwæt þær′ to Xpendome gecoren wære[23]. And on þis ylcan geare ferde [24]Eadward cyng út′ to Sandwic mid [25]mycclan sciphere and com Swegn [26]eorl [27]Godwines sunu eorles.′ [28]in mid .vii. [29]scipon to Bosenham and [30]griðode wið þone [31]cyng and behet man him [32]þet he moste [33]wurðe [34]beon [35]ælc þæra þinga′ þe he ǽr ahte. [36]Ða wiðlæg′ Harold [37]eorl his [38]broðor and Beorn eorl [39]þet he ne moste beon nan þæra þinga wurðe þe se cyng him geunnen hæfde ac sette man him .iv. nihta grið to his scipon. Ða wearð hit under þam þet þam cynge com

Denmark, and Harold, uncle of Magnus, went to Norway after Magnus was dead; and the Normen acknowledged him: and he sent hither to land concerning peace. And Swegen also sent from Denmark, and begged of king Edward the aid of his ships. They were to be at least fifty ships: but all people opposed it. And this year also there was an earthquake, on the Kalends of May, in many places in Worcester, and in Wic, and in Derby, and elsewhere; and also there was a great mortality among men, and murrain among cattle: and moreover, the wild-fire did much evil in Derbyshire and elsewhere.

A. 1046. [a] In this year was the great synod at St. Remi^. Thereat was Leo the pope, and the archbishop of Burgundy×, and the archbishop of Besançon, and the archbishop of Triers, and the archbishop of Rheims; and many men besides, both clergy and laity. And king Edward sent thither bishop Dudoc^, and Ulfric abbot of St. Augustine's, and abbot Elfwine+, that they might make known to the king what should be there resolved on for Christendom. And in this same year king Edward went out to Sandwich with a great fleet. And Swegen the eorl, son of Godwine the eorl, came in to Bosham with seven ships; and he obtained the king's protection, and he was promised that he should be held worthy of every thing which he before possessed. Then Harold the eorl, his brother, and Beorn the eorl contended that he should not be held worthy of any of the things which the king had granted to them: but a protection of four days was appointed

[1] *C.* An. M.L. *D.* *not in D.* [2] þisan *D.* [3] gegaderode *D.* [4] Baldwine *D.* [5] Brycge *D.* [6] *not in D.* [7′] þa palentan *D.* [8] Neomâgon *D.* [9] unarimedlic *D.* [10] gegaderad *D.* [11] *E.* An. M.XLVIII. *F.* [12′] wæs *F.* [13′] mycla sinoð *F.* [14′] S. Remigi. Ðar wæs *F.* [15′] *not in F.* [16′] mani wis man. ge hadodre and læwedre *F.* [17′] Eadword cing *F.* [18′] widre Dudoc *F.* [19′] Wulfric abbod *F.* [20] Agustine *F.* [21′] Ælwine abbod. to þi *F.* [22′] scoldon gehyran hwæt þar *F.* [23] and him cyðan *F. add.* [24′] Eadword cing *F.* [25] mycelan *F.* [26] *not in F.* [27′] *not in E.* [28] *not in F.* [29] scipan *F.* [30] griðede *F.* [31] cing *F.* [32] þat *F.* [33] weyrðe *F.* [34] *not in E.* [35′] èalles *F.* [36′] Ac wiðlagan *F.* Sed Haroldus frater ejusdem Swani et Beorn comes obstiterunt, et tantum egerunt, ut si post triduum inveniretur in Anglia deberet poni in custodia. *F. Lat.* [37] *not in F.* [38] broðer *F.* [39′] and swa þat hit man het ut binnan feower nihtan. and he ferde þa *F.*

[a] Here again the date is repeated in *E.*

Ðær wæs [1] Leo se papa of Róme·' and wela[2] mærra manna of [3]manegan þeodscipan.' He sende eac to Eadwerde [4]cinge and bæd hine scýp-fultumes· þæt he ne geþafode þæt he [5]him on wætere ne æt-burste. And hé fór þa to Sandwic· and þær læg mid [6]mýclan scýp-here forð· þæt se casere hæfde of [7]Baldwine eall þæt he wolde. [8]Ðar com eft ongean Swegen eorl to Eadwerde cýnge· and gýrnde to him landes· þæt he mihte hine on afedan. Ac Harold his bro-

worð· wet unfrið scipa lægen be westan· and hergoden. Ða ge* Godwine eorl west onbuton mid þes cýnges ·II· scipum· þam anan steorde Harold eorl· and þam oðran Tostig his broðor· and landes-manna scipa ·XLII. Ða scýfte man Harold eorl úp þæs cýnges scipe þe Harold eorl ǽr steorde· þa gewendon hi west to Peuenesea· and lægen þær weder-feste. Ða wes· binnon ·II· dagum· þa com Swegen eorl wider·' and [9]spec wið his [10]feder and wið Beorn eorl· [11]and [12]bed Beorn þet he [13]sceolde faran mid him to þam [14]cýnge to Sandwic· and fýlstan him to [15]þæs cýnges' freondscipe. and he [16]þæs tiðode. [17]Gewendon heom þa swýlce hi [18]woldon to [19]þam cýnge.' Ða amang [20]þam þe' hi [21]ridon· þa' bæd Swegen hine [22]þet he [23]sceolde faran mid him to his scipon· [24]tealde þet' his [25]scipenes woldon wændon fram him·' buton he þe raðor come. Hi [26]gewendon þa begen [27]þær his scipu lægen. Ða hi þýder comon·' þa bæd Swegen [28]eorl hine [29]þet he [30]sceolde gewendon' mid [31]him to' scipe. [32]He [33]forweornde swiðe·' swa lange [34]oð his scipenes' gefengon hine· and wurpon hine [35]on þone' bát· and bundon hine· and reowan to scipe· [36]and dýdon hine þær ón. Tugon þa up heora segel·' and [37]urnon west to Axa-[38]muðan· and [39]hæfdon hine mid heom oð þet hi ofslogon' hine. and [40]namon þone lichaman· and bebýrgedon' innan anre [41]cýrican. And comon þa his freond and litsmen of Lundene· and namon' hine úp· and [42]feredon hine to Win-ceastre· [43]to Ealdan-mýnstre· and he is þær býrged' wið Cnut [44]cýng his eam. [45]And Swegen gewende þa east to Baldwines lande· and sæt þær ealne winter on Brýcge· mid his fullan griðe.' And [46]on þam ýlcan geare' forðferde Eadnoð b. [47]be norðan· and sette man Ulf [48]to biscop:·'

An.M.L.[49]–Ðar com eac Swegen eorl· þe for

the pope of Rome, and many great men of many nations. He sent also to king Edward, and begged the aid of his ships, in order that he should not suffer him to escape from him by water. And he went then to Sandwich, and there continued lying with a great fleet, until the emperor obtained of Baldwin all that he would. Thither came back again Swegen the eorl to king Edward, and requested land of him, from which he might maintain himself. But Harold his brother contended, and

him to go to his ships. Then befel it during this, that word came to the king that hostile ships lay westward, and were ravaging. Then went Godwine the eorl west about with two of the king's ships; the one commanded Harold the eorl, and the other Tostig his brother; and forty-two of the people's ships. Then Harold the eorl was removed from the king's ship which Harold* the eorl before had commanded. Then went they west to Pevensey, and lay there weather-bound. Upon this, after two days, then came Swegen the eorl thither, and spoke with his father, and with Beorn the eorl, and begged of Beorn that he would go with him to the king at Sandwich, and help him to the king's friendship: and he granted it. Then went they as if they would go to the king. Then whilst they were riding, then begged Swegen of him that he would go with him to his ships: saying that his seamen would depart from him unless he should at the soonest come thither. Then went they both where his ships lay. When they came thither, then begged Swegen the eorl of him that he would go with him on shipboard. He strenuously refused, so long as until his seamen seized him, and threw him into the boat, and bound him, and rowed to the ship, and put him there aboard. Then they hoisted up their sails and ran west to Axmouth, and had him with them until they slew him: and they took the body and buried it in a church. And then his friends and litsmen came from London, and took him up, and bore him to Winchester to the Old-minster: and he is there buried with king Cnut his uncle. And Swegen went then east to Baldwin's land, and sate down there all the winter at Bruges, with his full protection. And in the same year died Eadnoth bishop[a] to the north; and Ulf was made bishop.

A. 1050. –Thither also came Swegen the

* -wende?

* ?

[a] of Dorchester.

v. A. 1049.

[1]' se papa on and se patriarcha *D.* [2] oðra *D. add.* [3]' gehwilcum leodscýpum *D.* [4] cýnge *D.* [5] *not in D.* [6] mýclum *D.* [7] Baldewine *D.* [8]' *C.* [9] spæc *F.* [10] fæder. þa læg at Peuensea. *F.* [11] þe þar was mid Godwine. *F. add.* [12] he bæd *F.* [13] scolde *F.* [14] cinge *F.* [15]' þas cinges *F.* [16] þas *F.* [17] Gewende *F.* [18] wolden *F.* [19]' þan cinge *F.* [20]' þat *F.* [21]' ridan *F.* [22] þat *F.* [23] scolde *F.* [24]' and sæde þæt *F.* [25]' scipenas hine forleton wolden *F.* [26] gewendan *F.* [27]' to his scipon *F.* [28] *not in F.* [29] þe *F.* [30]' scolde faran *F.* [31]' into *F.* [32] and *F. add.* [33]' forwýrnde *F.* [34]' þat þa scipenas *F.* [35]' in þene *F.* [36]' *not in F.* [37] urnan *F.* [38] -muðe *F.* [39]' ofslagan *F.* [40]' bebýrigendan hine *F.* [41]' cirican. And his frýnd sýþþan naman *F.* [42] ferendon *F.* [43]' and býrigdan hine *F.* [44] cing *F.* [45]' *not in F.* [46]' *not in F.* [47] Aquilonalium Saxonum *F. Lat.* [48]' þarto *F.* [49] *D. in continuation at* [8].

Digitized by Google

ðoꝛ piðcpæð· and Beoꝛn eoꝛl· þæt hiz noldon him aʒýfan nan þinʒc þæf þe fe cinʒ heom ʒeʒýfen hæfde. Đe com hiðeꝛ mið hifunʒe· cpæð þæt he polde hif man beon· and bæd Beoꝛn eoꝛl þæt he him on fultume pæꝛe. ac fe cinʒc him æceꝛ þinʒeꝛ fꝛoꝛpýꝛnde. Đa ʒepende Spezen to hif fcýpon to Boꝛanham· and fꝛoꝛ Lodpine eoꝛl fꝛam Sandpic mid ·xlii· fcýpon to Pefenaꝛæ· and Beoꝛn eoꝛl fꝛoꝛð mid him. and þa fe cinʒ lýfde eallon Ꝏýꝛceon ham. and hiz fꝛa dýdon. Đa cýdde man þam cinʒe þæt Oꝛʒod laʒe on Ulpe mid ·xxxix· fcýpon· þa fende fe cinʒ æftefꝛ þam fcýpon· þe he ofꝛfendan mihte· þe innan Noꝛð-muðan laʒon. Ac Oꝛʒod fette hif pif on Bꝛiʒe· and pende eft ongean mid ·vi· fcýpon. and þa oðꝛe fóꝛon on Eaft-Seaxon to Eadolfef-næffe· and þæꝛ heaꝛm dýdon· and pendon eft to fcýpon. Đa læʒ Lodpine eoꝛl· and Beoꝛn eoꝛl· on Pefenaꝛæ· mid heoꝛa fcýpon. Đa com Spezen eoꝛl mid facne· and bæd Beoꝛn eoꝛl þæt he hif ʒefeꝛa pæꝛe to þam cinʒe to Sandpic. cpæð þæt he him aðaf fpeꝛiʒan polde· and him hold beon. Đa pende Beoꝛn· fꝛoꝛ þæꝛe fibbe Beorn the eorl, that they should not give up to him any thing which the king had given to them. He came hither with false pretences; saying that he would be his man, and begged of Beorn the eorl that he would aid him: but the king refused him every thing. Then went Swegen to his ships at Bosham; and Godwine the eorl went from Sandwich with forty-two ships to Pevensea, and Beorn the eorl went forth with him; and then the king gave leave to all the Mercians to go home: and they did so. Then was it made known to the king, that Osgod lay at Ulp with thirty-nine ships. Then the king sent after the ships which lay within North-mouth, that he might send after him. But Osgod fetched his wife from Bruges, and went back again with six ships; and the others landed in Essex, at Eadolfes-ness, and there did harm, and went again to their ships. Then lay Godwine the eorl and Beorn the eorl at Pevensea, with their ships. Then came Swegen the eorl with fraud, and begged of Beorn the eorl that he would be his companion to the king at Sandwich; saying that he would swear oaths to him, and be faithful to him. Then

---

æꝛ of þiffan landе to Denmaꝛcon· and þæꝛ fꝛoꝛpoꝛhte hine pið Denum. Đe com hiðeꝛ mið hifunʒe· cpæð þæt he polde eft buʒan to þam cýnʒe. And Beoꝛn eoꝛl him ʒehet þæt he him on fýlfte beon polde. Đa fýþþan þæf caſeꝛef fehf pæf and Baldpineꝛ· fóꝛon fela fcýpa hám· and fe cýnʒ belaf bæftan æt Sandpic mid feapum fcýpum· and Lodpine eoꝛl eac fóꝛ mid ·xlii· fcýpum fꝛam Sandpic to Peuenféá· and Beoꝛn eoꝛl him fꝛoꝛ mið. Đa cýðde man þam cýnʒe þæt Oꝛʒod láʒe ón Ulpe mid ·xxxix· fcýpon· and fe cýnʒ þa fende æftefꝛ þam fcýpum þe he ofꝛfendan mihte· þe æꝛ ham pendon. And Oꝛʒod fette hif pif on Bꝛýcʒe· and pendon eft ongean mid ·vi· fcýpum. And þa oðꝛe fóꝛon on *Suð-Seaxe to Eadulfef-næffe· and þæꝛ heaꝛm dýdon· and pendon eft to fcýpon. and heom com þa ftꝛanʒ pind tó· fꝛa þæt hi pæꝛon ealle fꝛoꝛfaꝛene buton feopeꝛ· þa man ofꝛloh beʒeondan fæ. On þam þe Lodpine eoꝛl and Beoꝛn eoꝛl laʒon on Peuenefea· þa cóm Spein eoꝛl· and bæd Beoꝛn eoꝛl· mid facne· þe pæf hif éamef funu· þæt he hif ʒefeꝛa pæꝛe to þam cýnʒe to Sandpic· and hif pifa pið hine ʒebette. Đe pende þa· fꝛoꝛ þæꝛe fibbe· mid þꝛeom ʒefeꝛum· mid him· and he hine lædde þa to-paꝛð Boꝛanham· þæꝛ hif fcýpu laʒon· and hine man þa ʒebanð· and to fcýpa lædde. Pende þa þanon mid him to Deꝛtamuðan· and hine þæꝛ het flean· and deope bedelfan. Đine man funde eft· and fefede hine to Þincefte· and býꝛiʒde pið Cnut cýnʒ hif eam. Lýtle æꝛ þan· þa men of Dæftinʒa-cæftre eorl, who before had gone from this land to Denmark, and who there had ruined himself with the Danes. He came hither with false pretences; saying that he would again be obedient to the king. And Beorn the eorl promised him that he would be of assistance to him. Then, after the reconciliation of the emperor and of Baldwin, many of the ships went home, and the king remained behind at Sandwich with a few ships; and Godwin the eorl also went with forty-two ships from Sandwich to Pevensea, and Beorn the eorl went with him. Then was it made known to the king that Osgod lay at Ulp with thirty-nine ships; and the king then sent after the ships which before had gone home, that he might send after him. And Osgod fetched his wife from Bruges, and they went back again with six ships. And the others landed in *Sussex at Eadulf's-ness, and there did harm, and went again to their ships: and then a strong wind came against them, so that they were all destroyed, except four, whose crews were slain beyond sea. While Godwin the eorl and Beorn the eorl lay at Pevensea, then came Swein the eorl, and begged Beorn the eorl, with fraud, who was his uncle's son, that he would be his companion to the king at Sandwich, and better his affairs with him. He went then, on account of the relationship, with three companions, with him; and he led him then towards Bosham, where his ships lay: and then they bound him, and led him on ship-board. Then went he thence with him

* East-

* Essex.

Digitized by Google

þæt he him ſpican nolde· nam þa ·iii· ge-
ſeſnan mid him· and ſidon þa to Boſanham·
eall ſpa hi ſceoldon to Sandpic· þæſ Spegenes
ſcýpa lagon. Ænd hine man ſona gebænd· and
to ſcýpe lædde· and ſeſdon þa to Dæſentа-
muðan· and hine þæſ let oſſlean· and deope
bedelſan. Æc hine Daſold hiſ mæg þæſ
ſette· and to Þincesſtre lædde· and þæſ be-
býſide pið Cnut cing hiſ eam. Ænd ſe cing
þa and eall heſe cpædon Spegen ſoſ niðing.
·viii· ſcipa he hæfde æſ he Beoſn amýſðde·
ſýþþan hine ſoſleton ealle buton ·ii.
Ænd he gesende þa to Bſicge· and þaſ pu-
node mid Baldpine. Ænd on þýſum geaſe
ſoſðfeſde Eadnoð· ſe goda b. on Oxnafoſd-
ſcire· and Oſpig abb. on Ðoſnige· and Pulf-
noð abb. on Þeſtmýnſtre. and Eadpeſd cing
geaf Ulfe hiſ pheoſte þæt b.-ſice· and hit
ýfle beteah. Ænd on þýſon ýlcan geaſe
Eadpeſd cing ſcýlode ·ix· ſcýpa of male·
and hi ſoſon mid ſcýpon· mid eallon· an-
peg· and belifen ·v· ſcýpa bæftan· and ſe
cing heom behet ·xii· monað gýld. Ænd
on þam ýlcan geaſe feſde Deſeman b. and

weened Beorn, on account of their kindred, that he would not deceive him. Then took he three companions with him, and they then rode to Bosham, as if they would go to Sandwich, where Swegen's ships lay. And they soon bound him, and led him on shipboard; and then went to Dartmouth, and there caused him to be slain and deeply buried. But him his kinsman Harold thence fetched and bore to Winchester, and there buried with king Cnut his uncle. And then the king and all the army declared Swegen a 'nithing.' Eight ships he had before he murthered Beorn; after that, all forsook him except two: and then he went to Bruges, and there abode with Baldwin. And in this year died Eadnoth, the good bishop, in Oxfordshire[^], and Oswig abbot of Thorney, and Wulfnoth abbot of Westminster: and king Edward gave the bishoprick to Ulf his priest, and unworthily bestowed it. And in this same year king Edward discharged nine ships from pay; and they went away, ships and all; and five ships remained behind, and the king

[^] Dorchester.

and þæſ-abutan· gepunnon hiſ tpa ſcýpa mid heoſa ſcýpan· and þa men ealle of-ſlogon· and þa ſcýpa bſohton to Sandpic to þan cýnge. Ehta ſcýpu he hæfde æſ he Beoſn befpice· ſýþþan hine ſoſleton ealle buton tpam. On þam ilcan geaſe comon upp on Þýliſce Æxa· of Ynlande ·xxxvi· ſcý-pa· and þæſ abutan heaſmaſ dýdon· mid Lſýfineſ fultume· þæſ Pælifcan cýngeſ. Wan gegadeſade þa folc togénes. þæſ paſ eac Ealdſed b. mid. ac hi hæfdon to lýtelne fultum· and hi comon unpæſ on heom· on ealne æſne meſgen· and fela godſa manna þæſ ofſlogon· and þa oðſe ætbuſſton foſð mid þam þe. þiſ pæſ gedon on ·iiii· Kl. Æug. Ðæſ gefieſ foſðfeſde· on Oxnafoſd-ſcire*· Ofpi abb. on Ðoſnege· and Pulfnoð abb. on Þeſtmýnſtre. and Ulf pſ. pæſ ge-fet þam b.-ſice to hýſde þe Eadnoð hæfde· ac he pæſ ſýþþan of-adſýfon· foſþan þe he ne gefſemede naht bifcoplices þæſon· ſpa þæt uſ ſceamað hit nu maſe to tellanne. Ænd Sigpaſd b. gefóſ· ſe liged on Æbbandune. Ænd héſ man halgode þæt micle mýnſtef æt Rémýſ. Ðæſ pæſ ſe papa Leo· and ſe caſefe. and mýcelne ſinoð þæſ hæfdon embe Godef þeopdom. Ðone ſinoð foſefæt Sčuſ Leo papa. hit iſ eaſfoð to pitane þaſa biſcopa þe þæſ to-comon· and huſu abbuda. and heonon of lande pæſon tpegen gefende· of Sče Æguſtine and of Rammefege:.

to Dartmouth, and there ordered him to be slain, and deeply buried. Afterwards he was found, and borne to Winchester, and buried with king Cnut his uncle. A little before that, the men of Hastings and thereabout, fought two of his ships with their ships; and slew all the men, and brought the ships to Sandwich to the king. Eight ships he had before he betrayed Beorn; after that all forsook him except two. In the same year arrived in the Welsh Axa[×], from Ireland, thirty-six ships, and thereabout did harm, with the help of Griffin the Welsh king. The people were gathered together against them: bishop Ealdred[ϒ] was also there with them; but they had too little power. And they came unawares upon them at very early morn; and there they slew many good men, and the others escaped with the bishop: this was done on the 4th of the Kalends of August. This year died, in Oxfordshire*, Oswi abbot of Thorney, and Wulfnoth abbot of Westminster; and Ulf the priest was appointed as pastor to the bishoprick which Eadnoth had held: but he was after that driven away; because he did nothing bishop-like therein: so that it shameth us now to tell more about it. And bishop Sigward died: he lieth at Abbendon. And this year was hallowed the great minster at Rheims: there was pope Leo[+], and the emperor[^]; and there they held a great synod concerning God's service. Sanctus Leo the pope presided at the synod: it is difficult to have a knowledge of the bishops who came there, and how many abbots: and hence, from this land were sent two; from St. Augustine's and from Ramsey.

[×] Usk?

[ϒ] of Worcester.

29 Jul.

* *v. supra.*

v. A. 1044.

2 Oct.

[+] IX.

[^] Hen. III.

Digitized by Google

Ealdred b. to Rome· to þam papan· on þæs cinges ærende:·

ᴬ of Ramsbury.
ˣ of Worcester.

promised them twelve months pay. And in the same year went bishop Hereman[A] and bishop Ealdred[x] to Rome, to the pope, on the king's errand.

An. M.L. [1]Des· [2]on þyssum gere· comon þa biscopas ham fram Rome. and man gelaȝode Sweȝen eorl. Ænd on þyss ylcan ȝeare[´] forðferde Eadsiȝe arcebiscop· [3]on ·iiii· Kł.

29 Oct.

A. 1050. In this year came the bishops home from Rome: and Swegen the eorl was inlawed. And in this same year died archbishop Eadsige, on the fourth of the Kalends

---

v. A. 1050.

An. M.LI. [4]On þisan ȝeare ȝesoh Eadsie arcebiscop on Cantwarabyri. and se cyng sealde Rotbeard þam Frencyscan þe ær wæs b. on Lundene· þæt arce-stice. Ænd Spearhafoc abbot of Abbandune ȝesæt to þam biscop-stice on Lundene· and hit wæs eft of him ȝenumen ær he ȝehadod wære. Ænd Dereman b. and Ealdred b. foron to Rome:

v. A. 1049.

A. 1051. In this year died Eadsie archbishop of Canterbury; and the king gave to Rotbeard the Frenchman, who before had been bishop of London, the archbishoprick. And Spearhafoc abbot of Abbendon succeeded to the bishoprick of London; and it was afterwards taken from him before he was consecrated. And bishop Hereman and bishop Ealdred went to Rome.

v. A. 1050.

10 Mar.

An. M.XLVII. [5]Des· [6]on þisum ȝeare· wæs mycel ȝemot on Lundene to midfestene· and man sette ut ·ix· litsmanna scipa· and fif belifan pið-æstan. Ænd on þyssum ilcan ȝeare com Sweȝen eorl into Engla-lande.

2 May 1050.

Ænd[´] on þyssum [7]ilcan ȝeare [8]wæs se mycele[´] sinoð [9]on Rome· and Eadwald [10]cyng sende [11]biscep Dereman b. and Ealdred b.

ᵞ 14 April.
⁺ 1 Sept.
ᴬ of Dorchester.

and hi comon þyder on Eastren-[12]æfen. Ænd eft se papa hæfde sinoð on [13]Uelcel· and Ulf b. com [14]þæder· and [15]for-neah man [16]sceolde to-brecan his [17]stæf· ȝif he ne sealde þe mare ȝerisuman·´ forþan he ne cuðe don his [18]ȝenihte swa wel swa he [19]sceolde. Ænd [20]on þisum ȝeare[´] forðferde

29 Oct.

Eadsiȝe [21]arcebiscop ·iv· Kał. Nouembris:·

v. A. 1050-1.

An. M.XLVIII. [22]Des· [23]on þisum ȝeare·´ Eadwald [24]cyng ȝesette Rodbyrd on Lundene· to arcebiscop to Cantwara-byriȝ· on Lenȝtene.´ Ænd [25]þæs sylfan Lenten[e]s´ he [26]for to Rome æftes his pallium. and se [27]cyng ȝeaf þet´ biscop-stice [28]on Lundene [29]Spearhafoc abbot of [30]Abbandune· and se cyng ȝeaf [31]þet abbot-stice of Abbendune [32]Roðulfe b. his mæȝe. Ða com se

28 Jun.

[33]arcebiscop fram Rome [34]ane dæȝe ær Sc̄y [35]Petrus mæsse-æfene· and [36]ȝesæt his [37]arcebiscop-stol æt Xp̄es [38]cyrcean on Sc̄y [39]Petrus mæsse-dæȝ· [40]and sona þæs to þam cyng ȝespæc.´ Ða com Spearhafoc abb. to him mid þæs [41]cyngес ȝesprice [42]and insegle·´ to [43]þan þet´ he hine [44]hadian sceolde to b. into´ Lundene. [45]Ða bið-cwæð se arcebiscop.´ and cwæð [46]þet se papa hit him forboden hæfde. [47]Ða ȝespende se abb. ongean

A. 1047. In this year there was a great gemot in London at Mid-lent, and nine ships of litsmen were discharged, and five remained behind. And in this same year came Swegen the eorl into England. And in this same year was the great synod at Rome, and king Edward sent thither bishop Hereman and bishop Ealdred; and they came thither on Easter eve[ᵞ]. And afterwards the pope held a synod at Vercelli[+], and bishop Ulf[A] came thereto; and well nigh would they have broken his staff, if he had not given very great gifts; because he knew not how to do his duty so well as he should. And in this year died archbishop Eadsige, on the 4th of the Kalends of November.

A. 1048. In this year king Edward appointed Rodbyrd, of London, archbishop of Canterbury, during Lent. And in the same Lent he went to Rome after his pall: and the king gave the bishoprick of London to Sparhafoc abbot of Abbendon; and the king gave the abbacy of Abbendon to bishop Rothulf, his kinsman. Then came the archbishop from Rome one day before St. Peter's-mass-eve, and entered on his archiepiscopal see at Christ's-Church on St. Peter's mass-day; and soon after went to the king. Then came abbot Sparhafoc to him with the king's writ and seal, in order that he should consecrate him bishop of London. Then the archbishop refused, and said that the pope had forbidden it him. Then went the abbot to the archbishop again for that purpose, and there desired episcopal ordination; and the arch-

[1] *A.C.* [2]*not in A.* [3]and Rodbert sent to arcebiscop-stice *A.* [4] *D.* [5] *E.* An. M.XLIX. *F.* [6]*not in F.* [7] *not in F.* [8]pas mycel *F.* [9] ȝesadelod *F. add.* [10] cing *F.* [11] þyder *F.* [12] -æuen *F.* [13] Uelcelis *F.* [14] þasto *F.* [15] fasneah *F.* sed fere perdidit ibi baculum suum, quia nescivit ministerium suum. *F. Lat.* [16] scolde *F.* [17] stæf *F.* [18] ȝeniht *F.* [19] scolde *F.* [20]*not in F.* [21] asb. *F.* [22] *E.* An. M.L. *F.* Hic Eaduardus rex dedit Rodberto, qui fuit abbas Gemeticensis, archiepiscopatum Cantuariæ. *F. Lat.* [23]*not in F.* [24] cing ȝief Rodbert þat asb.-stice of Cantwara-bi. on Lundene *F.* [25] sona æftes *F.* [26] fede *F.* [27] cing ȝief þat *F.* [28] of *F.* [29] Speahauoce *F.* [30] Abbadune *F.* [31] þat *F.* [32] Rodulfe *F.* [33] asb. *F.* [34] ænne *F.* [35] Petres *F.* [36] he ȝeset *F.* [37] asb.- *F.* [38] cyrican *F.* [39] Petres *F.* [40]*not in F.* [41] cingес *F.* [42]*not in F.* [43] þi þat *F.* [44] scolde bletsian to þan b.-stice on *F.* [45] And se asb. him andsworode anwæðlice forspynde *F.* [46] þat *F.* [47]*not in F.*

Digitized by Google

Nouembpiſ. and eac on þýſ ýlcan ȝeaſe Ælfpic aſcebiſceop on Eoforpic-ceſtre· on ·xi· Kł. Feb. and hiſ lic lið on Buſh. Đa hæfde Eadpeſd cinȝ pitena-ȝemot on Lun- A. 1051. 22 Jan.

of November; and also, in this same year, Ælfric archbishop of York, on the eleventh of the Kalends of February; and his body lies at Burh. Then king Edward held a

---

þone aſceb. eft to þam·and þæſ þeſ biſcophadeſ ȝeſnde· and ſe aſceb. him anſædlice foſpeſnde· and cpæð þet ſe papa hit him foſboden hæfde. Đaȝepende ſe abb. to Lundene· and ſæt on þam biſcop-ſtice· þe ſe cýnȝ him æſ ȝeunnan hæfde· be hiſ fulle leafe· ealne þone ſumoſ and þone hæſfeſt.´ And com [1]þa Euſtatiuſ [2]ſnam ȝeondan ſæ ſona æftes þam biſcop· and ȝepende´ to þam [3]cýnȝe· and ſpæc pið hine [4]þet þet he þa´ polde· [5]and ȝepende þa hampeaſd.´ Đa [6]he com to Lantpaſ-býſiȝ eaſt· þa ſnæddе he þæſ· and hiſ menn· and to Doſſan ȝependе. Đa he pæſ ſume mila· oþþe maſe· beheonan Doſſan· þa dýde he on hiſ býſnan·and hiſ ȝefeſan ealle·and foſan to Doſſan. Đa hi þideſ comon·þa poldon hi innian hi þæſ heom ſýlfan ȝelicode. Đa com´ an hiſ [7]manna· and polde pician æt´ aneſ [8]bundan huſe·´ hiſ unþanceſ· [9]and ȝepundode´ þone [10]huſ-bundon· and ſe huſbunda oſſloh þone [11]oðeſne. Đa [12]peaſð Euſtatiuſ [13]uppon hiſ hoſſe· and hiſ [14]ȝefeoſan uppon heoſa·´ and fendon to [15]þam huſ-bundon·´ and oſſlozon [16]hine binnan hiſ aȝenan heoſðæ· and pendon him þa up to þæſe buſȝe-peaſd· and oſſlozon· æȝðeſ ȝe piðinnan ȝe piðutan·´ ma [17]þanne ·xx· manna. And þa [18]buſh-men oſſlozon ·xix· menn on oðſe healfe· and [19]ȝepundoden þet hi nýſtan hú ſela.´ And Euſtatiuſ æt-bæſſt mid ſeapum mannum· and ȝepende [20]onȝean to þam [21]cýnȝe· and [22]cýðde be dæle hu hi ȝefaſen hæfdon.´ And peaſd ſe [23]cýnȝ ſpiðe [24]ȝnam pið þa buſh-paſe·´ and [25]oſfrende ſe cýnȝ´ Lodpine eoſl· and bæd hine faſan into Lent· mid [26]unfriða· to [27]Doſſan· foſþan Euſtatiuſ hæfde ȝecýdd þam cýnȝe þet hit ſceolde beon maſe ȝýlt þæſe buſh-paſu þonne hiſ. ac hit næf na ſpa. And´ ſe eoſl nolde [28]na ȝeþpæſian [29]þæſe infaſe· foſþan´ him [30]pæf lað to [31]amýſſene hiſ [32]aȝenne folȝað.´ Đa ſende ſe [33]cýnȝ æftes [34]eallon hiſ pitan· and [35]bead heom´ cuman to [36]Lleape-ceaſtre· neh þæſe æftre Sča Maſian mæſſan. Đa hæfdon þa Delifce menn ȝeſnoht ænne caſtel on Deſefoſd-ſcire on Spezeneſ eoſleſ folȝoðe· and ſnohten ælc þæſa haſme and biſmeſe þæf

bishop constantly refused him, and said that the pope had forbidden it him. Then went the abbot to London, and occupied the bishoprick which the king before had granted him, with his full leave, all the summer and the harvest. And then came Eustatius* from beyond sea soon after the bishop, and went to the king, and spoke with him that which he then would, and went then homeward. When he came to Canterbury, east, then took he refreshment there, and his men, and went to Dover. When he was some mile or more on this side of Dover, then he did on his hauberk, and his companions all, and went to Dover. When they came thither, then would they inn themselves where it liked them. Then came one of his men, and would abide in the house of a householder against his will, and wounded the householder; and the householder slew the other. Then Eustatius got upon his horse, and his companions upon theirs; and they went to the householder, and slew him within his own dwelling; and then went up towards the burh, and slew, as well within as without, more than twenty men. And the townsmen slew nineteen men on the other side, and wounded they knew not how many. And Eustatius escaped with a few men, and went again to the king, and made known to him, in part, how they had fared. And the king became very wroth with the townsmen. And the king sent off Godwine the eorl, and bade him go into Kent in a hostile manner to Dover: for Eustatius had made it appear to the king, that it had been more the fault of the townsmen than his: but it was not so. And the eorl would not consent to the inroad, because he was loath to injure his own people. Then the king sent after all his witan, and bade them come to Gloucester, nigh the aftermass of St. Mary. 8 Sept. Then had the Welshmen erected a castle in Herefordshire among the people of Swegen the eorl, and wrought every kind of harm and disgrace to the king's men there about which they could. Then came Godwine the eorl, and Swegen the eorl, and Harold the eorl, together at Beverstone, and many

* E. of Boulogne.

[1] *not in F.* [2]´ on þýſan ȝeaſe *F.* [3] cinȝe *F.* [4]´ þa he hæfde ȝeſſæcen þat he *F.* [5]´ þa cýðde he aȝean *F.* [6]´ hiſ men coman to Doſſan. þa polde *F.* [7]´ man heſebeoſȝian at *F.* [8]´ maneſ *F.* [9]´ ſpa þat he pundode *F.* [10] huſbunda *F.* [11] man *F.* [12] paſ *F.* [13] ſpiðe ſnað and peaſð upan *F.* [14]´ men *F.* [15]´ *not in F.* [16]´ þone ýlcan huſbundan. and eac to eacan him *F.* [17] þonne *F.* [18] buſhmenn *F.* [19]´ ma ȝepundade *F.* [20] aȝean *F.* [21] cinȝe *F.* [22]´ ſæde þam cinȝe þýſt þonne hit pæſe *F.* [23] cinȝ *F.* [24]´ ſnað *F.* [25]´ oſſende *F.* præcepit ... ut congregaret exercitum et intraret Cantiam, omnia devastando, et maxime Dofras. Sed Godwinus nolens destruere populum suum, dissimulavit ire illuc. *F. Lat.* [26] unfriðe *F.* [27]´ Doſeſan. Ac *F.* [28] *not in F.* [29]´ ſaſþan *F.* [30] paſ *F.* [31] amýſſende *F.* [32]´ aȝen *F.* [33] cinȝ *F.* [34] eallan *F.* [35]´ het hi *F.* [36]´ Lope-cieſtre. *F.*

Digitized by Google

10 Mar. ðen to mið-lencten· and ꝑette Ꝺꝛoðbeꝛð to aꝛceð. to Lantꝛaꝛa-bẏꝛig· and Sꝑeꝛhaꝑoc aƀƀ. to Lunden· and ȝeaꝑ Roðulꝑe ƀ. hiꝛ

'witena-gemot' in London at Mid-lent, and appointed Hrodberd archbishop of Canterbury, and abbot Sperhafoc to London; and

cẏnȝeꝛ mannan þæꝛ abutan þe hi mihton.' Ða com Lodꝛine eoꝛl· and Sꝑeȝen [1]eoꝛl· and Ꝺaꝛolð [2]eoꝛl· toȝædeꝛe æt Bẏꝑeꝛeꝛ-ꝑtane· and [3]maniȝ mann mið heom· to þon þet hi poldon' ꝑaꝛan to [4]heoꝛa cẏne-hlaꝑoꝛðe· and to þam pitan eallon· þe mið him ȝeȝadeꝛode pæꝛon· þæt hi þæꝛ cẏnȝeꝛ ꝛæð hæꝑdon and hiꝛ ꝑultum· and ealꝛa pitena hu hi mihton þæꝛ cẏnȝeꝛ biꝛmeꝛ apꝛecan and ealleꝛ þeodꝛciꝛeꝛ.' Ða [5]pæꝛon þa Ꝑælihce men [6]tætꝑoꝛan mið þam [7]cẏnȝe· and [8]ꝑoꝛþꝛeȝdon þa eoꝛlaꝛ· [9]þet hi ne [10]moꝛton cuman [11]on hiꝛ eaȝon ȝeꝛihðe.' [12]ꝑoꝛþon hi ꝛædon þet hi poldon cuman þideꝛ ꝑoꝛ þeꝛ cẏnȝeꝛ ꝛpicdome. Þæꝛ þæꝛ cuman Sipaꝛð eoꝛl· and Leoꝑꝛic eoꝛl· and mẏcel ꝑolc mið heom noꝛðan· to þam cẏnȝe. and þæꝛ þam eoꝛle Lodꝛine and hiꝛ ꝛunan ȝecẏðd þet ꝛe cẏnȝ· and þa menn þe mið him þæꝛon· poldon ꝛædon on hi. and hi tꝛẏmedon hi ꝑæꝛtlice onȝean· þæh him lað þæꝛe þet hi onȝean heoꝛa cẏne-hlaꝑoꝛð ꝛtandan ꝛceoldan.' Ða [13]ȝeꝛædden þa pitan [14]on æȝðeꝛ halꝑe· þet'man [15]þa ælceꝛ ẏꝑeleꝛ ȝeꝛþác· and [16]ȝeaꝑ ꝛe [17]cẏnȝ Lodeꝛ ȝꝛið· and hiꝛ ꝑulne ꝑꝛeondꝛciꝛe· on æȝðꝛe healꝑe.' Ða [18]ȝeꝛædde ꝛe [19]cẏninȝ and hiꝛ

21 Sept. pitan· þet' man [20]ꝛceolde oðꝛe ꝛẏðan' habban ealꝛa [21]pitena ȝemot on Lundene· [22]to hæꝛꝑeꝛteꝛ emnihte.' and [23]het ꝛe cẏninȝ' bannan út heꝛe· æȝðeꝛ [24]ȝe be ꝛuðan [25]Temeꝛe· ȝe be noꝛðan· [26]eall þet æꝑꝛe' betꝛt þæꝛ. [27]Ða cpæð man Sꝑeȝen eoꝛl utlah· and [28]ꝛteꝑnode man' Lodꝛine eoꝛle and Ꝺaꝛolde [29]eoꝛle to þon ȝemote· ꝛpa ꝛaðe ꝛpa hi hit ȝeꝑaꝛan mihton. Ða hi þideꝛ utcomon· þa ꝛteꝑnede heom man to ȝemote· þa ȝẏꝛnde he ȝꝛiðeꝛ and ȝiꝛla· þet he moꝛte unꝛꝑican into ȝemote cuman· and út oꝑ ȝemote. Ða ȝẏꝛnde ꝛe cẏnȝ ealꝛa þæꝛa þeȝna þe þa eoꝛlaꝛ æꝛ hæꝑdon· and hi letan hi ealle him to handa. Ða ꝛende ꝛe cẏnȝ eꝑt to heom· and bead heom·' [30]þet hi [31]comen mið ·xii· mannum [32]into þæꝛ cẏnȝeꝛ ꝛæde.' Ða [33]ȝeoꝛnde ꝛe eoꝛl [34]eꝑt ȝꝛiðeꝛ and ȝiꝛla· [35]þet he moꝛte hine betellan [36]æt ælc þæꝛa' þinȝa þe him [37]man onlede. Ða pẏꝛnde [38]man him þeꝛa ȝiꝛla· and ꝛceapede him mann ·v· nihta ȝꝛið ut oꝑ lande to ꝑaꝛenne. Ænd ȝepende þa Lodꝛine eoꝛl and Sꝑeȝen eoꝛl to Boꝛenham· and ꝛcuꝑon út heoꝛa ꝛciꝛu· and ȝependon heom beȝeondan ꝛæ· and ȝeꝛohton Baldepineꝛ ȝꝛið· and punodon þæꝛ ealne þone pintep.

men with them, in order that they might go to their royal lord, and to all the witan, who were assembled with him, in order that they might have the counsel of the king and his aid, and of all this witan, how they might avenge the king's disgrace, and the whole nation's. Then were the Welshmen with the king beforehand, and accused the eorls, so that they might not come within his eyes' sight; because they said that they were coming thither in order to betray the king. Thither had come Siward the eorl[λ], and Leofric the eorl[×], and much people with them, from the north, to the king; and it was made known to the eorl Godwine and his sons, that the king and the men who were with him, were taking counsel concerning them: and they arrayed themselves on the other hand resolutely, though it were loathful to them that they should stand against their royal lord. Then the witan on either side decreed that every kind of evil should cease: and the king gave the peace of God and his full friendship to either side. Then the king and his witan decreed that a gemot of all the witan should be held for the second time in London at the harvest equinox; and the king directed the army to be called out, as well south of the Thames as north, all that was in any way most eminent. Then declared they Swegen the eorl an outlaw, and summoned Godwine the eorl and Harold the eorl to the gemot, as quickly as they could effect it. When they had come thither, then were they summoned into the gemot. Then required he safe conduct and hostages, so that he might come, unbetrayed, into the gemot and out of the gemot. Then the king demanded all the thanes whom the eorls before had; and they granted them all into his hands. Then the king sent again to them, and commanded them that they should come with twelve men to the king's council. Then the eorl again required safe conduct and hostages, that he might defend himself against each of those things which were laid to him. Then were the hostages refused him; and he was allowed a safe conduct for five nights to go out of the land. And then Godwine the eorl and Swegen the eorl went to Bosham, and shoved out their ships, and betook themselves beyond sea, and sought Baldwine's

λ of Northumbria.
× of Mercia.

[1] *not in F.* [2] *not in F.* [3] *f.* poldon *F.* [4] *f.* þan cinge *F.* [5] pæþan *F.* [6] æþoþ *F.* [7] cinge *F.* [8] þꝛeȝden *F.* [9] þat *F.* [10] moꝛtan *F.* [11] *f.* neh þan cinge *F.* [12] *f. not in F.* [13] ȝeþæddе *F.* [14] *f.* þat *F.* [15] *not in F.* [16] ȝiꝛ *F.* [17] *f.* cinȝ þan eoþlan hiꝛ ꝑullan ꝑꝛeondꝛciꝛe *F.* [18] ȝehet *F.* [19] *f.* cinȝ þat *F.* [20] *f.* ꝛcolde eꝛt *F.* [21] ȝepitena *F.* [22] *f. not in F.* [23] *f. not in F.* [24] *not in F.* [25] Temeþan *F.* [26] *f.* eal þat *F.* [27] Ænd *F.* [28] *f.* bead *F.* [29] *f. not in F.* [30] þat *F.* [31] ꝛcolðan cuman *F.* [32] to þan cinge *F.* [33] ȝeþnde *F.* [34] *not in F.* [35] þat *F.* [36] *f.* at æc þaþa *F.* [37] me *F.* [38] *f.* and bead him ut binnan v. nihtan. and he ꝑeꝛde oꝑeꝛ ꝛæ to Baldpineꝛ lande. Ænd *F.*

Digitized by Google

mæge þæt abbud-ꝛice on Æbbandune. Ænd þæꝛ ýlcan ȝeaꝛeꝛ he ꝛette ealle þa litꝛmen oꝼ male:ˊ

An. M.LI. [1]Þeꝛ on þýꝛum ȝeaꝛe com Rod-

gave to bishop Rothulf, his kinsman, the abbacy at Abbendon. And the same year he discharged all the litsmen from pay.

A. 1051. In this year came archbishop Rod-

Ænd Þaꝛlod eoꝛl ȝepende peꝛt to Yꝛlande and pæꝛ þæꝛ ealne þone pintꝛ on þeꝛ cýnȝeꝛ ȝꝛiðe. Ænd ꝛona þæꝛ þe þiꝛ pæꝛ þa ꝛoꝛlet ꝛe [2]cýnȝ þa [3]hlæꝼdian ꝛeo pæꝛ ȝehalȝod him to cpene and let niman oꝼ hiꝛe [4]eall þet heo ahte on lande and on ȝolde and [5]on ꝛeolꝼꝛe. [6]and on eallon þinȝon and betæhte [7]hý hiꝛ ꝛpýꝛtet to [8]Þpeꝛpillon. Ænd [9]Sþaꝛhaꝼoc abb. peaꝛð [10]þá adꝛiꝼen út oꝼ [11]þam biꝛcopꝛice on Lundene and [12]peꝛ Þilłm. [13]þæꝛ cýnȝeꝛ ꝛpeoꝛt. [14]ȝehadod þæꝛto. Ænd man ꝛette þa Odda to eoꝛle oꝼeꝛ Deꝼena-ꝛcꝛe and oꝼeꝛ Sumeꝛ-ꝛæton and oꝼeꝛ Doꝛ-ꝛetun and oꝼeꝛ Þealaꝛ. Ænd man ꝛette Ælꝼȝaꝛ Leoꝼꝛiceꝛ ꝛunu eoꝛleꝛ þane eoꝛldom þe Þaꝛlod æꝛ ahte:ˊ

protection, and abode there all the winter. And Harold the eorl went west to Ireland, and was there all the winter within the king's protection. And soon after this happened, then put away the king the lady who had been consecrated his queen[x], and caused to be taken from her all which she possessed, in land, and in gold, and in silver, and in all things, and delivered her to his sister at Wherwell. And abbot Spearhafoc was then driven out of the bishoprick of London, and William the king's priest was ordained thereto. And then Odda was appointed eorl over Devonshire, and over Somerset, and over Dorset, and over the Welsh. And Ælfgar, the son of Leofric the eorl, was appointed to the eorldom which Harold before held.

[x] Eadgyth.

An. M.LII. [15]Þeꝛ ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde Ælꝼꝛic aꝛceb. on Eoꝼoꝛpic-ꝛꝛiðe aꝛꝛýꝛðe peꝛ and píꝛ. Ænd on þan ýlcan ȝeaꝛe alęde Eadpaꝛd cýnȝ þæt heꝛeȝýld þe Æðelꝛed cýnȝ æꝛ aꝛtealde þæt pæꝛ on þam nizon and þꝛittizoðan ȝeaꝛe þæꝛ þe he hit onȝunnon hæꝼde. Ðæt ȝýld ȝedꝛehte ealle Engla þeode on ꝛpa lanȝum ꝼýꝛꝛte ꝛpa hit buꝼan heꝛ apꝛiten iꝛ þæt pæꝛ æꝼꝛe ætꝼoꝛan oðꝛum ȝýldum þe man mýꝛlice ȝeald and man mid monizꝼealdlice dꝛehte. On þam ýlcan ȝeaꝛe com Euꝛtatiuꝛ up æt Doꝼeꝛan ꝛe hæꝼde Eadpeaꝛdeꝛ cýnȝeꝛ ꝛpeoꝛteꝛ to piꝼe. Ða ꝼeꝛdon hiꝛ men dýꝛlice æꝼteꝛ inne and ꝛumne man oꝼꝛlozon oꝼ þam poꝛte and oðeꝛ man oꝼ þam poꝛte heoꝛa ȝeꝼeꝛan ꝛpa þæt þæꝛ lazon ·vii· hiꝛ ȝeꝼeꝛana. Ænd micel heaꝛm þæꝛ ȝedón pæꝛ on æȝðꝛe healꝼe mid hoꝛꝛe and eac mid pæpnum oð þæt ꝼolc ȝeȝadeꝛede. and hi þa ætꝼluȝon þæt hi comon to þam cýnȝe to Lleapceꝛtꝛe and he heom ȝnýð ꝛealde. Ða undeꝛnam Lodpine eoꝛl þæt on hiꝛ eoꝛldome ꝛceolde ꝛpilc ȝepeoꝛðan onȝan þa ȝadꝛian ꝼolc oꝼeꝛ eall hiꝛ eoꝛldóm and Sþein eoꝛl hiꝛ ꝛunu oꝼeꝛ hiꝛ and Þaꝛlod hiꝛ oðeꝛ ꝛunu oꝼeꝛ hiꝛ eoꝛldom and hi ȝeȝadeꝛedan ealle on Lleapceꝛteꝛꝛcꝛe æt Lanȝatꝛeo mýcel ꝼýnd and unaꝛimedlic ealle ȝeaꝛpe to piȝe onȝean þone cýnȝ buton man aȝeaꝼe Euꝛtatꝛiuꝛ and hiꝛ men heom to hand ꝛceoꝼe and eac þa Fꝛencýꝛcan þe on þan caꝛtelle pæꝛon. Ðiꝛ pæꝛ ȝedon ·vii· nihton æꝛ þæꝛe lateꝛan Sce Maꝛia mæꝛꝛan. Ða pæꝛ Eadpaꝛd cýnȝ

A. 1052. This year died Ælfric archbishop of York, a very pious man, and wise. And in the same year king Edward abolished the here-geld, which king Æthelred had before imposed: that was in the nine-and-thirtieth year after he had begun it. That geld distressed all the English nation during so long a time, as it here above is written; that was ever before other gelds which were variously paid, and wherewith the people were manifoldly distressed. In the same year Eustatius[x] landed at Dover: he had king Edward's sister to wife. Then went his men inconsiderately after quarters, and a certain man of the town they slew; and another man of the town, their companion; so that there lay seven of his companions. And much harm was there done on either side, by horse and also by weapons, until the people gathered together: and then they fled away until they came to the king at Gloucester; and he gave them protection. When Godwine the eorl understood that such things should have happened in his eorldom, then began he to gather together people over all his eorldom[a], and Swein the eorl, his son, over his, and Harold, his other son, over his eorldom; and they all drew together in Gloucestershire, at Langtree, a great force and countless, all ready for battle against the king, unless Eustatius were given up, and his men placed in their hands, and also the Frenchmen who were in the castle. This was done seven days before the latter mass of

v. A. 1050-1.

v. A. 1012.

[x] E. of Boulogne.

1 Sept.

[1] *C.* [2] cinȝ *F.* [3]/ hlæꝼdiȝan and benam *F.* [4]/ eal þat *F.* [5] *not in F.* [6]/ *not in F.* [7] *not in F.* [8] Þpeꝛe-pille *F.* [9] Speaꝛhauoc *F.* [10]/ ȝedꝛiuen *F.* [11] þan *F.* [12]/ paꝛ *F.* [13]/ þaꝛ cinȝeꝛ *F.* [14]/ ȝebletꝛod þaꝛto *F.* a Rodberto archiepiscopo *F. Lat.* [15] *D.*

[a] Godwine's eorldom consisted of Wessex, Sussex, and Kent: Swein's of Oxford, Gloucester, Hereford, Somerset, and Berkshire: and Harold's of Essex, East-Anglia, Huntingdon, and Cambridgeshire.

Digitized by Google

beaɲd aɲceb. hideɲ oɸeɲ ɲæ mid hiɲ pallium. And on þýɲ ýlcan ȝeaɲe man ɸlýmde Godɲine eoɲl· and ealle hiɲ ɲuna· oɸ Enȝla-lande. And he ȝepende to Bɲicȝe· and hiɲ piɸ and hiɲ ·iii· ɲuna· Speȝen· and Toɲtiȝ· and Gýɲð. and Haɲold and Leoɸɲine pendon to Iɲlande· and þæɲ punedon þæne pinteɲ. And on þýɲ ýlcan ȝeaɲe ɸoɲðɸeɲde ɲeo ealde hlæɸdiȝe· on Gleapceɲtɲe ɲittende. Sende þa æɸteɲ Leoɸɲice eoɲle· and noɲð æɸteɲ Sipaɲde eoɲle· and bæd heoɲa ȝencȝeɲ. And hi him þa to-comon æɲeɲt mid medemum ɲultume. ac ɲiþþan hý piɲton hu hit þæɲ be ɲuðan pæɲ· þa ɲendon hi noɲð oɸeɲ ealne heoɲa eoɲl· dom· and leton beodan mýcele ɸýɲde· heoɲa hlaɸoɲde to helpe· and Raulɸ eac oɸeɲ hiɲ eoɲldom. and comon þa ealle to Gleapeceaɲtɲe þam cýnȝe to helpe· þeah hit læt pæɲe. Þuɲdon þa ealle ɲpa anɲæde mid þam cýnȝe· þæt hý poldon Godɲineɲ ɸýɲde ȝeɲecan· ȝiɸ ɲe cýnȝ þæt polde. Đa leton hý ɲume· þæt þæt mýcel unɲæd pæɲe· þæt hý toȝedeɲe comon· ɸoɲþam þæɲ pæɲ mæɲt þæt ɲotoɲte þæt pæɲ on Enȝla-lande on þam tpam ȝeɸýlcum· and leton þæt hi upum ɸeondum ɲýmdon to lande· and betpýx uɲ-ɸýlɸum to mýcclum ɸoɲþýɲde. Geɲæddon þa þæt man ɲealde ȝiɲlaɲ betpeonan· and ɲetton ɲteɸna ut to Lundene· and man bead þa ɸolce þideɲ ut oɸeɲ ealne þiɲne noɲð-ende on Sipaɲdeɲ eoɲldome· and on Leoɸɲiceɲ· and eac elleɲ ȝehpæɲ· and ɲceolde Godɲine eoɲl and hiɲ ɲuna þæɲ cuman to piðeɲmale. Đa comon hý to Suð-ȝepeoɲce· and micel mænigeo mid heom oɸ Deɲt-Sæxum. ac hiɲ pæɲed panode æɸɲe þe lenȝ þe ɲpiðoɲ. And man boɲhɸæɲte þam kýninȝe ealle þa þæȝnaɲ þe pæɲon Haɲoldeɲ eoɲleɲ hiɲ ɲuna· and man utlaȝode þa Spæȝn eoɲl hiɲ oðeɲne ɲunu. Đa ne onhaȝode him to cumenne to piðeɲmale onȝean þone cýnȝ· and aȝean þone heɲe þe mid him pæɲ. Foɲ þa on niht apæȝ. and ɲe cýnȝ hæɸde þæɲ on moɲȝen pitena-ȝemot· and cpæð hine utlaȝe· and ealle heɲe· hine and ealle hiɲ ɲuna. And he pende ɲuð to Doɲneȝe· and hiɲ piɸ· and Speȝen hiɲ ɲuna· and Toɲtiȝ and hiɲ piɸ· Baldpineɲ maȝe· æt Bɲýcȝe· and Geɲð hiɲ ɲuna. And Haɲold eoɲl· and Leoɸɲine ɸoɲan to Bɲýcȝɲtope· on þæt ɲcip þe Speȝen eoɲl hæɸde him ɲilɸum æɲ ȝeȝeaɲcod and ȝemetɲod. And ɲe cining ɲende Ealdɲed b. oɸ Lundene mid ȝenȝe· and ɲceoldon hine oɸ-ɲidan æɲ he to ɲcipe come. ac hi ne mihton· oþþe hi noldon. And he pende þa ut oɸ Æɸena-muðan· and ɸenȝ ɲpa ɲtið pedeɲ þæt he uneaðe apæiȝ cóm· and him þæɲ micel ɸoɲɸeɲde. Pende þa ɸoɲð to Iɲlande· þa him pedeɲ com. and Godɲine and þa þe mid him pæɲon pendon oɸ Doɲneȝe to Bɲýcȝe· to Baldpineɲ lande· on anum ɲcipe. mid ɲpa miclum ȝæɲɲuman ɲpa hi mihton þæɲon St. Mary. Then was king Edward sitting at Gloucester. Then sent he after Leofric the eorl [a], and north after Siward the eorl [x], and begged their forces. And then they came to him; first with a moderate aid, but after they knew how it there, in the south, was, then sent they north over all their eorldoms, and caused to be ordered out a large force for the help of their lord; and Raulf also over his eorldom: and then came they all to Gloucester to help the king, though it might be late. Then were they all so united in opinion with the king that they would have sought out Godwine's forces if the king had so willed. Then thought some of them, that it would be great folly that they should join battle; because there was nearly all that was most noble in England in the two armies, and they thought that they should expose the land to our foes, and cause great destruction among ourselves. Then counselled they that hostages should be given mutually; and they appointed a term at London, and thither the people were ordered out over all this north end, in Siward's eorldom, and in Leofric's, and also elsewhere; and Godwine the eorl and his sons were to come there with their defence. Then came they to Southwark, and a great multitude with them, from Wessex; but his band waned ever the more the longer he stayed. And they exacted pledges for the king from all the thanes who were under Harold the eorl, his son; and then they outlawed Swegen the eorl, his other son. Then did it not suit him to come with a defence to meet the king, and to meet the army which was with him. Then went he by night away; and the king on the morrow held a 'witena-gemot,' and, together with all the army, declared him outlaw, him and all his sons. And he went south to Thorney, and his wife, and Swegen his son, and Tostig and his wife, Baldwin's relation of Bruges, and Gerth his son. And Harold the eorl, and Leofwine, went to Bristol in the ship which Swegen the eorl had before got ready for himself, and provisioned. And the king sent bishop [y] Ealdred from London with a force; and they were to overtake him ere he came on ship-board: but they could not, or they would not. And he then went out from Avonmouth, and met with such heavy weather that he with difficulty got away; and there he

[a] of Mercia.
[x] of Northumbria.
[y] of Worcester.

Digitized by Google

Eaðpeꞃðeꞃ cinȝeꞃ moðeꞃ anð Ꝺaꞃðacnuteꞃ· Imme hatte ·ii· Id. Maꞃt. anð hẏꞃe lic lið on Ealðan-mẏnꞃtꞃe pið Cnut cinȝ:·

An. M.LII. [1]Ꝺeꞃ com Ꝺaꞃolð eoꞃl oꞃ Iꞃlanðe mið [2]ꞃcipum [3]on Sæꞃeꞃn-muðan· neh [4]Sumeꞃ-ꞃǽtan ȝemæꞃan′ anð [5]Deꞃene-ꞃcíꞃe· anð þæꞃ mẏcel ȝeheꞃȝoðe. anð þæt landꞃolc him onȝean [6]ȝaðeꞃoðan· æȝðeꞃ′ ȝe oꞃ Sumeꞃ-ꞃæton ȝe oꞃ [7]Daꞃene-ꞃciꞃe· anð he [8]hiȝ aꞃlẏmðe·′ anð þæꞃ oꞃꞃloh má þonne ·xxx· [9]ȝoðeꞃa þeȝena· butan oðꞃum′ ꞃolce. anð ꞃona æꞃteꞃ [10]þan ꞃoꞃ [11]abutan Penpiðꞃteoꞃt. Ānð þa læt Eaðpaꞃð cẏnȝ ꞃcẏpian ·xl· ꞃnacca. Ða [12]laȝan æt Sanðpic [13]maneȝa pucan. þa ꞃceolðon [14]ꞃætnian Goðpineꞃ eoꞃleꞃ þe on Bꞃẏcȝe pæꞃ [15]þæne pinteꞃ· anð

and Harthacnut's, who was called Imme, on the second of the Ides of March; and her body lies in the Old-minster[a] with king Cnut. 1052. 14 Mar. [a] Winchester.

A. 1052. This year came Harold the eorl from Ireland with his ships to the mouth of the Severn, nigh the boundaries of Somerset and Devonshire, and there greatly ravaged; and the people of the land drew together against him, as well from Somerset as from Devonshire; and he put them to flight, and there slew more than thirty good thanes, besides other people: and soon after that he went about Penwith-start. And then king Edward caused forty vessels to be fitted out. They lay at Sandwich many weeks: they were to lie in wait for Godwine the eorl, who had

mæꞃt ȝeloȝian to ælcum mannum. Ðæt polðe þẏncan pundoꞃlic ælcum men þe on Enȝla-lanðe pæꞃ· ȝiꞃ æniȝ man æꞃ þam ꞃæðe þæt hit ꞃpa ȝepuꞃðan ꞃceolðe· ꞃoꞃþam þe he pæꞃ æꞃ to þam ꞃpẏðe upahaꞃen· ꞃpẏlce he peolðe þæꞃ cẏnȝeꞃ anð ealleꞃ Enȝla-landeꞃ· anð hiꞃ ꞃunan pæꞃon eoꞃlaꞃ· anð þæꞃ cẏnȝeꞃ ðẏꞃlinȝaꞃ· anð hiꞃ ðohtoꞃ þam cẏnȝe bepéððoð anð beæpnoð. þa man ȝebꞃohte to Ꝺpæꞃpellan· anð hẏ þæꞃe abeðiꞃꞃan betæhton. Ða ꞃone com Pillelm eoꞃl ꞃꞃam ȝeonðan ꞃǽ mið mẏcclum pæꞃoðe Fꞃenciꞃcꞃa manna· anð ꞃe cẏninȝ hine undeꞃꞃenȝ· anð ꞃpa ꞃeola hiꞃ ȝeꞃeꞃan ꞃpa him to-onhaȝoðe· anð let hine eꞃt onȝean. Ðæꞃ ilcan ȝeꞃeꞃ man ꞃealðe Pẏllelme pꞃeoꞃte þæt ƀ.-ꞃice on Lunðene· þe pæꞃ ǽꞃ Spæꞃhaꞃoce ȝeꞃealð:·

sustained much damage. Then went he forth to Ireland when fit weather came. And Godwine, and those who were with him, went from Thorney to Bruges, to Baldwine's land, in one ship, with as much treasure as they might therein best stow for each man. It would have seemed wondrous to every man who was in England if any one before that had said that it so should be; for he had been erewhile to that degree exalted, as if he ruled the king and all England; and his sons were eorls and the king's darlings, and his daughter wedded and united to the king: she was brought to Wherwell, and they delivered her to the abbess. Then, soon, came William the eorl[x] from beyond sea, with a great band of Frenchmen; and the king received him, and as many of his companions as it pleased him; and let him away again. This same year was given to William the priest the bishoprick of London, which before had been given to Spærhafoc. [x] of Normandy.

An. [a]M.LII. [16]Ꝺeꞃ ꞃoꞃðꞃeꞃðe Ælꞃȝiꞃu ꞃeo hleꞃðiȝe· Æðelꞃeðeꞃ láꞃ cẏnȝeꞃ anð Cnuteꞃ cẏnȝeꞃ· on ·ii· Non. Maꞃ. On þam ilcan ȝeꞃe heꞃȝoðe Gꞃiꞃꞃin· ꞃe Pẏliꞃca cinȝ· on Ꝺeꞃeꞃoꞃðꞃciꞃe þæt he com ꞃpiðe neah to Leomẏnꞃtꞃe· anð men ȝaðoꞃoðon onȝean· æȝðeꞃ ȝe landeꞃ men ȝe Fꞃenciꞃce men oꞃ þam caꞃtele· anð man þæꞃ oꞃꞃloh ꞃpẏðe ꞃeola Enȝliꞃcꞃa ȝoðꞃa manna· anð eac oꞃ þam Fꞃenciꞃcum. þæt pæꞃ þæꞃ ẏlcan ðæȝeꞃ· on þꞃeottene ȝeaꞃe· þe man ǽꞃ Eaðpine oꞃꞃloh mið hiꞃ ȝeꞃeꞃum. &c.[17]

A. 1052. This year died Ælfgife the lady, relict of king Æthelred and of king Cnut, on the 2d of the Nones of March. In the same year Griffin the Welsh king plundered in Herefordshire, until he came very nigh to Leominster; and they gathered against him, as well the landsmen, as the Frenchmen of the castle, and there were slain of the English very many good men, and also of the Frenchmen: that was on the same day, on which, thirteen years before, Eadwine had been slain with his companions. v. 1051-2. 6 Mar. v. A. 1039.

An. M.LII. [18]Ꝺeꞃ· [19]on þiꞃum ȝeaꞃe·′ ꞃoꞃðꞃeꞃðe [20]Ælꞃȝiue Ymma· Eaðpaꞃðeꞃ [21]cẏnȝeꞃ moðoꞃ anð Ꝺaꞃðacnuteꞃ cẏnȝeꞃ. Ānð on þam ꞃẏlꞃan ȝeaꞃe ȝeꞃæððe ꞃe cẏnȝ anð hiꞃ

A. 1052. [b]In this year died Ælfgive Ymma, king Edward's mother and king Hardacnut's. And in the same year the king decreed, and his witan, that ships should proceed to Sand-

[1] *C.D.* Ānð ꞃona *D. in continuation after* [17]. [2] hiꞃ *D. add.* [3] to *D.* [4′] Sumeꞃ-ꞃæton ȝemæꞃe *D.* [5] Daꞃena- *D.* [6′] ȝaðeꞃoðe æȝðæꞃ *D.* [7] Daꞃena- *D.* [8′] hẏȝ aꞃlimðe *D.* [9′] ȝoðꞃa þeȝna buton oðꞃe *D.* [10] þam *D.* [11] abuton *D.* [12] laȝon *D.* [13] *not in D.* [14] cepan *D.* [15] þone *D.* [16] *D.* [17] &c. *as at* [1]. [18] *E.F.* [19′] *not in F.* [20] Ælꞃȝiua *F.* [21′] þaꞃ cinȝeꞃ moðeꞃ *F.*

[a] This date is repeated in *D.*, and the chronology thus agrees again with *C.*, although, by carrying on the year to Easter, that copy places Emma's death at the end of 1051.

[b] MS. *E.*, by leaving blank the years 1049, 1050, and 1051, here agrees again with *C.* and *D.*

Digitized by Google

he [1]þeh com hiðeþ to lande æþeþt· þpa [2]hiȝ hit [3]nẏþten. Ænd on þam [4]þẏþþte þe he heþ on lande pæþ· he ȝeþpeon [5]him to ealle [6]Kentinȝaþ· and ealle þa butþe-kaþlaþ oþ [7]Dæþtinȝum and þæþ [8]æȝhpaþ be þæne þæ-þiman· and ealne [9]þæne Eaþt-ende·′ and [10]Suð-Sexan· and [11]Suðeþiȝan· and mẏcel elleþ to-eacan [12]þan. Ða cpædon ealle þæt hi mið him poldon [13]licȝan and lẏbban. Ða ȝeaxedon þæt lið þæt on Sandpic læȝ embe Lodpineþ faþe· þetton þa æþteþ. Ænd he heom ætbeþþt·[14]and him þẏlfan ȝebeaþh þæþ þæþ he þa mihte·′ and þæt lið pende [15]aȝean to Sandpic· and þpa [16]hampeþð to Lunden-bẏþiȝ. Ða þa Lodpine ȝeaxode þæt þæt lið þe on Sandpic [17]læȝ pæþ ham ȝepend· þa þoþ he eft onȝean to Þiht· and þæþ abutan· be þam þæ-þiman· þpa lanȝe [18]læȝ þæt [19]hiȝ comon togædeþe· Þaþold eoþl hiþ [20]þunu and′ he. Ænd [21]hi na mẏcelne [22]heaþm ne dẏdon [23]þẏþþan hiȝ′ togædeþe comon· buton þæt [24]heo metþunȝe namon· ac þpeonnon heom [25]eall þæt land-folc to be þam

þitan þet mann þceolde foþðian út to Sandpic þcipu· and þetton Raulf eoþl and Oddan eoþl to heafod-mannum þæþto.′ [26]Ða ȝependeʹ Lodpine eoþl ut [27]fþam Bþẏcgeʹ mið hiþ [28]þcẏpum to Yþeþan· and [29]let ut ane dæȝe æþ miðþumeþeþ mæþþe æfene þet heʹ com [30]to Næþþe· [31]þe iþʹ be þuðan Rumenea. [32]Ða com hit to pitenne þam eoþlum ut to Sandpíc· and hi þa ȝependon ut æftep þam oðþum þcipum· and bead man land-fẏþde ut onȝean þa þcipu. Ða amanȝ þiþon· þa peaþð* Lodpine eoþl ȝepaþnod· and ȝependeʹ him þa into Pefeneþea· and peaþð þet pædeþ þpiðe þtþanȝ·þet þa eoþlaþ ne mihton ȝepitan hpet Lodpine eoþl ȝefaþen hæfde. Ænd ȝependeʹ þa Lodpine eoþl ut aȝean þet he com eft to Bþẏcge· and þa oðþa þcipu ȝependen heom eft onȝean to Sandpíc. Ænd ȝeþæddeʹ man þa þet þa þcipu ȝependan eft onȝean to Lundene· and þceolde man þetton oðþe eoþlaþ and oðþe haþæton to þam þcipum. Ða lenȝde hit man þpa lanȝe· þet þeo þcip-fẏþd eall belaf· and ȝependon ealle heom ham. Ða ȝeaxode Lodpine eoþl þet· and teah þa úp hiþ þeȝl· and hiþ lið· and ȝependon heom þa peþt onán to Þiht· and eodon þæþ úp· and heþȝodon þpa lanȝe þæþ· þet þet folc ȝealð heom þpa mẏcel þpa hi heom on-leȝden. Ænd ȝependon heom þa peþt-peaþð oð þet hi comon to Poþtlande· and eodon þæþ úp· and dẏdon to heaþme þpa hpet þpa hi dón mihton. Ða peþ Þaþold ȝepend út of Yþlande mið niȝon þcipon· and com þa úp æt

wich; and they set Raulf the eorl and Odda the eorl[A] as head-men thereto. Then Godwine the eorl went out from Bruges with his ships to Ysera, and left it one day before Midsummer's-mass eve, so that he came to Ness, which is south of Romney. Then came it to the knowledge of the eorls out at Sandwich; and they then went out after the other ships, and a land-force was ordered out against the ships. Then during this, then was Godwine the eorl warned, and then he went to Pevensea; and the weather was very severe, so that the eorls could not learn what was become of Godwine the eorl. And then Godwine the eorl went out again, until he came once more to Bruges; and the other ships returned again to Sandwich. And then it was decreed that the ships should return once more to London, and that other eorls and commanders should be appointed to the ships. Then was it delayed so long that the ship-force all departed, and all of them went home. Then Godwine the eorl learned that, and then drew he up his sail, and his fleet, and they then went west direct to Wiht, and there landed, and ravaged so long there, until the people yielded them so much as they laid on them. And then they went westward until they came to Portland, and there they landed, and did whatsoever harm they were able to do. Then was Harold come out from Ireland with nine ships; and then landed at Porlock, and there

[A] of Devon.

23 Jun.

* wearth?

[1] þeah *D.* [2] hẏ *D.* [3] nẏþtan *D.* [4] *not in D.* [5′] *not in D.* [6] Lentinȝaþ *D.* [7] Dæþtinȝan *D.* [8] æȝhpaþ abuton *D.* [9′] Eaþt-Sexan *D.* [10] *not in D.* [11] Suðeþ-eȝe *D.* [12] þam *D.* [13] libban and licȝean *D.* [14′] *not in D.* [15] onȝean *D.* [16] hampaþð *D.* [17] læiȝ *D.* [18] *not in D.* [19] hi *D.* [20′] þuna *D.* [21] hi noldon no *D.* [22] hæaþm don *D.* [23′] þẏþþon *D.* [24] hẏ *D.* [25] þa eall *D.* [26′] Ænd þeþde *F.* [27′] of Bþuȝe *F.* [28] þcipan *F.* [29′] þpa to Enȝla-lande and *F.* [30] up æt *F.* [31′] *not in F.* [32′] *E. See F. in continuation at* [22], *p.* 451.

Digitized by Google

ſǽ-ꝑiman· anð eac [1]up on lanðe· anð [2]hiꝛ ꝓoꝑon ꝺopeꝑð′ Sanðpic· anð [3]lǽꝑon æꝓꝑe ꝓoꝑð mið heom ealle þa· buꝺꝛe-caꝑlaꝛ þe [4]heo ꝛemeꝺꝺon· anð [5]comon þa ꝺo Sanðpic mið ꝛeoꝺenðan heꝑe. Ða [6]Eaðpeꝑð cýnꝛ′ þæꝺ ꝛeaxoðe· þa ꝛenðe he up æꝓꝺeꝑ maꝑan [7]ꝓulꝺume. ac [8]hi comon [9]ꝛꝑýðe laꝺe.′ Anð Loðpine [10]ꝛah him æꝓꝑe [11]ꝺopeꝑð Lunðeneꝑ′ mið hiꝛ liðe· þæꝺ he com ꝺo [12]Suð-ꝛepeoꝑke· anð þæꝑ [13]on bað ꝛume hpile oð þæꝺ ꝓlоð [14]up eoðe. On þam ꝓýꝑꝛꝺe [15]he eac′ ꝛeꝓaðoðe pið þa [16]buꝑhpaꝑe· þæꝺ hi polðon mæꝛꝺ ealle þæꝺ [17]þæꝺ he polðe. Ða [18]he hæꝓðe ealle hiꝛ ꝓaꝑe ꝛeꝑecenoð· þa com [19]ꝛe ꝓlоð· anð [20]hiꝛ bꝛuðon up [21]þa ꝛona heoꝑa [22]ancꝑan· anð [23]heolðon þuꝑh þa bꝑýcꝛe [24]be þam ꝛýð′ lanðe· anð ꝛeo [25]lanð-ꝓýꝑð com uꝓenon′ anð ꝺꝑýmeðon [26]hiꝛ be [27]þam ꝛꝺꝑanðe. anð hi [28]hpemðon þa mið þam [29]ꝛcýpon pið þæꝛ noꝑð-lanðeꝛ· ꝛpilce hiꝛ′ polðon [30]þæꝛ cýnꝛeꝛ [31]ꝛcipa abuꝺan′ beꝺꝑýmman. Sé [32]cýnꝛ hæꝓðe eac [33]mýcele lanð-ꝓýꝑðe on hiꝛ [34]healꝓe ꝺo-eacan hiꝛ ꝛcýp-mannum. ac hiꝺ [35]pæꝛ heom′ mæꝛꝺ [36]eallon lað [37]þæꝺ hiꝛ′ ꝛceolðon [38]ꝓohꝺan pið heoꝑa aꝛeneꝛ cýnneꝛ mannum· [39]ꝓoꝑþan þaꝑ′ pæꝛ [40]lýꝺ elleꝛ þe ahꝺ mýcel mýhꝺon [41]buꝺon Eꝛnliꝛce Poꝑꝺ-locan· anð peꝛ þæꝑ mýcel ꝓolc ꝛeꝛaðeꝑoð onꝛean. ac he ne panðoðe na him meꝺeꝛ ꝺo ꝺýlienne. Eoðe úp anð oꝓꝛloh þæꝑ mýcelne enðe þeꝛ ꝓolceꝛ· anð nam him on oꝑꝓe· anð on mannum· anð on æhꝺum· ꝛpa him ꝛepeaꝑð. Anð ꝛependе him þa eaꝛꝺ-peaꝑð ꝺo hiꝛ ꝓeðeꝑ. anð ꝛependon heom þa beꝛen eaꝛꝺ-peaꝑð þeꝺ hi comon ꝺo Pihꝺ· anð namon þæꝑ þeꝺ him ǽꝑ pið-æꝓꝺan pæꝛ. Anð ꝛependon heom þa þanon ꝺo Peꝓeneꝛea· anð beꝛeaꝺ ꝓoꝑð mið him ꝛpa ꝓela ꝛcipu ꝛpa þæꝑ ꝓeꝑa pæꝑon· anð ꝛpa ꝓoꝑð þeꝺ he com ꝺo Næꝛꝓe· anð beꝛeaꝺ ealle þa ꝛcipu þe pæꝑon on Rumen-ea· anð on Pýðe· anð on Folceꝛ-ꝛꝺane. Anð ꝛependon þa eaꝛꝺ ꝺo Doꝓꝑan· anð eoðon þæꝑ úp· anð namon him þæꝑ ꝛcipu· anð ꝛiꝛlaꝛ· ꝛpa ꝓela ꝛpa hi polðon· anð ꝓeꝑðon ꝛpa ꝺo Sanðpíc· anð ðýðon* hanð þeꝺ ꝛýlꝓa· anð heom mán ꝛeaꝓ æꝛhpeꝑ ꝛiꝛlaꝛ anð meꝺꝛunꝛa· þæꝑ þæꝑ hi ꝛýꝑnðon. Anð ꝛependon heom þa ꝺo Noꝑð-muðan· anð ꝛpa ꝺo Lunðene-peaꝑð. anð ꝛume þa ꝛcipu ꝛependon binnon Scep-iꝛe· anð ðýðon þæꝑ mýcelne heaꝑm· anð ꝛependon heom ꝺo Widdelꝺune þæꝛ cýnꝛeꝛ· anð ꝓoꝑbeaꝑnðon þeꝺ eall· anð pæꝑon heom ꝺo Lunðene-peaꝑð æꝓꝺeꝑ þam eoꝑlan.′ [42]Ða hi ꝺo Lunðene comon· þa læꝛ ꝛe [43]cýnꝛ anð [44]þa to them all the land-folk by the sea-coast and also up the country; and they went towards Sandwich, and collected ever forth with them all the butse-carls which they met with, and then came to Sandwich with an overflowing army. When king Edward learned that, then sent he up after more help; but they came very late. And Godwine advanced ever towards London with his fleet until he came to Southwark, and there abode some while until the flood-tide came up. During that time he also treated with the townsmen, so that almost all of them would that, that he would. When he had mustered all his host, then came the flood-tide; and they then soon drew up their anchors, and held their way through the bridge by the south shore, and the land-force came from above, and arrayed themselves along the strand: and they then inclined with the ships towards the north shore, as if they would hem the king's ships about. The king had also a great land-force on his side, in addition to his shipmen: but it was loathful to almost all of them that they should fight against men of their own race; for there was little else there which was of much account, except Englishmen, on either

much people was gathered against him; but he failed not to procure himself provisions. He proceeded further, and slew there a great number of the people, and took of cattle and of men and of property as it suited him. And he then went eastward to his father; and then they both went eastward until they came to Wiht, and there they took that which was yet remaining for them. And then they went thence to Pevensea, and got away thence as many ships as were there fit for service, and so onwards until he came to Ness, and got all the ships which were in Romney, and in Hythe, and in Folkstone. And then they went east to Dover, and there landed, and there took ships and hostages as many as they would, and so went to Sandwich and did 'hand' the same; and every where hostages were given them, and provisions wherever they desired. And then they went to North-mouth, and so toward London; and some of the ships went within Sheppey, and there did much harm, and went their way to King's Middleton, and that all they burned, and betook themselves then toward London after the eorls. When they came to London, there lay the king and all the eorls there against them, with fifty ships. Then

[1] upp *D.* [2] hý ꝓóꝑan ꝺopeaꝑð *D.* [3] ´*D.* [4] hý *D.* [5] coman *D.* [6] Eaðpaꝑð *D.* [7] ꝓullꝺume *D.* [8] hý *D.* [9] ꝛpiðe læꝺe *D.* [10] ꝛæh *D.* [11] ꝺopaꝑð Lunðene *D.* [12] Suðpeoꝑke *D.* [13] abáð *D.* [14] upp *D.* [15] anð eac æꝑ he *D.* [16] buꝑhpaꝑu *D.* [17] *not in D.* [18] þa *D. add.* [19] þæꝺ *D.* [20] hý *D.* [21] *not in D.* [22] ancꝑaꝛ *D.* [23] heolðan *D.* [24] á á bi þæm ꝛuð *D.* [25] lanð-ꝓýꝑðe coman oꝓenan *D.* [26] hý *D.* [27] þæm *D.* [28] hpemðan *D.* [29] ꝛcýpum ꝛpýlce hý *D.* [30] þeꝛ *D.* [31] ꝛcipu abuꝺon *D.* [32] cýninꝛ *D.* [33] micele *D.* [34] halꝓe *D.* [35] peꝛ *D.* [36] eallan *D.* [37] *not in D.* [38] ꝺo ꝓeohꝺanne *D.* [39] ꝓoꝑþam þæꝑ *D.* [40] lýꝺel *D.* [41] buꝺan *D.* [42] *E. F.* [43] cinꝛ *F.* [44] hiꝛ *F.*

Digitized by Google

[1]men· on [2]æʒðeɲ healfe. and eac [3]hiʒ noldon þæt utlendiſcum [4]þeodum pæne þeſ eaɲð þuɲh þæt þe ſpiðoɲ ʒeɲýmeð þe hí [5]heom ſýlfe ælc oðeɲne foɲfóɲe. [6]Geɲæddon þa þæt man ſende [7]piſe men betweonan. and ſetton ʒrið on æʒðɲe healfe. And Godwine foɲ upp· and Harold [8]hiſ ſunu· and heoɲa lið ſpa [9]mýcel ſpa heom þa ʒeþuhte. And pæſ þa [10]pitena-ʒemót. and man ſealde Godwine clæne hiſ eoɲldom· ſpa full and ſpa foɲð ſpa he fýɲmeſt ahte· and hiſ ſunum [11]eallſpa eall þæt [12]hi æɲ [13]ahten· and hiſ piſe and hiſ [14]dohteɲ· ſpa full and ſpa foɲð ſpa hí [15]æɲ ahton. And hi [16]ʒefæſtnodon heom þa fulne fneondſcipe betweonan· and [17]eallum folce [18]ʒóde laʒe' behetan. And [19]ʒeutlaʒeden þa ealle [20]Fɲencisce men' þe æɲ [21]unlaʒe ɲæɲdon· and undom demdon· and únɲæd [22]ɲæddon into þiſſum eaɲde· buton ſpa [23]fealа ſpa [24]hiʒ ʒeɲæddon þæt þam cýnʒe ʒelicode mid him to hæbbenne· þe him ʒetheope pæɲon and eallum hiſ folce. And Rodbeaɲd [25]biſceop· and Willelm b. and Ulf b. uneaðe æt-buſſtan· mid þam [26]Fɲencisum mannum þe [27]heom mid pæɲon· and ſpa ofeɲ [28]fæ becomon.' [29]And Godwine eoɲl·

[a] of Canterbury.
[x] of London.
[y] of Dorchester.

side; and moreover they were unwilling that this land should be still more exposed to outlandish men, by reason that they themselves destroyed each other. Then decreed they that wise men should be sent between them: and they settled a truce on either side. And Godwine landed, and Harold his son, and from their fleet as many as to them seemed fitting. And then there was a witena-gemot: and they gave his eorldom clean to Godwine, as full and as free as he before possessed it, and to his sons also all that they before possessed, and to his wife and his daughter as full and as free as they before possessed it. And they then established between them full friendship, and to all the people they promised good law. And then they outlawed all the Frenchmen who before had upreared unjust law, and judged unjust judgments, and counselled ill counsel in this land; except so many as they agreed upon, whom the king liked to have with him, who were true to him and to all his people. And bishop Rodbeard[a], and bishop William[x], and bishop Ulf[y], with difficulty escaped, with the Frenchmen who were with them, and thus got over

---

eoɲlaſ ealle [30]þæɲ onʒean mid ·l· [31]ſcipum. Đa [32]ſendon þa eoɲlaſ to [33]þam cýnʒe.' and [34]ʒeɲndon to him' [35]þet hi moſton beon puɲðe [36]ælc þæɲa þinʒa' þe heom mid unɲihte [37]ofʒenumen pæſ.' Đa pið-læʒ ſe [38]cýnʒ ſume hpile [39]þeah· ſpa lanʒe oð þet folc· þe mid þam eoɲle peſ· peaɲð ſpýðe aſtýɲed onʒean þone cýnʒ· and onʒean hiſ folc· ſpa þet ſe eoɲl ſýlf eaɲfoðlice ʒeſtýlde þet folc.' [40]Đa feɲde Stiʒand biſcop to mid Godeſ fultume· and þa piſe menn· æʒðæɲ ʒe binnan buɲh ʒe buton.' and [41]ʒeɲæddon þet' man [42]tɲemede ʒiſlaſ on [43]æʒðeɲ healfe. [44]and man ſpa dýde.' Đa [45]ʒeaxode [46]Rotbeɲð aɲcb. and þa Fɲencisce menn þetʒenamon heoɲa hoɲſ· and ʒependon ſume peſt to Pentecoſteſ caſtele· ſume noɲð to Rodbeɲteſ caſtele. And Rodbeɲð aɲcb. and Ulf b. ʒependon út æt Æſt-ʒeate· and heoɲa ʒefeɲan· and ofſlozon and elleſ amýɲdon maniʒe iunʒe men· and ʒependon heom on án' to Ealdulfeſ-næſe· and peaɲð him [47]þæɲ on [48]anon un-ɲæſte' ſcipe· and feɲde him ón án ofeɲ ſæ· and foɲlet hiſ pallium [49]and Xþendom ealne heɲ on landе· ſpa ſpa hit God polde· þa he æɲ beʒeat þone puɲðſcipe

the eorls sent to the king, and required of him, that they might be held worthy of each of those things which had been unjustly taken from them. Then the king, however, resisted some while; so long as until the people who were with the eorl were much stirred against the king and against his people, so that the eorl himself with difficulty stilled the people. Then bishop Stigand interposed with God's help, and the wise men as well within the burh as without; and they decreed that hostages should be set forth on either side: and thus was it done. When archbishop Rotberd and the Frenchmen learned that, they took their horses, and went, some west to Pentecost's castle, some north to Rodberd's castle. And archbishop Rodberd and bishop Ulf went out at Eastgate, and their companions, and slew and otherwise injured many young men, and went their way direct to Eadulf's-ness; and he there put himself in a crazy ship, and went direct over sea, and left his pall and all Christendom here on land, so as God would have it, inasmuch as he had before obtained the dignity so as God would not

---

[1] *not in D.* [2] æʒðɲe *D.* [3] hi *D.* [4] mannum *D.* [5] him *D.* [6] Geɲæddan *D.* [7] pýɲe *D.* [8] *not in D.* [9] micel *D.* [10] pitene- *D.* [11] eallum *D.* [12] hý *D.* [13] ahton *D.* [14] dohtoɲ *D.* [15] *not in D.* [16] fæſtnedon *D.* [17] allum *D.* [18] fulle laʒu *D.* [19] ʒeutlaʒedon *D.* [20] Fɲencisean *D.* [21] unlaʒon *D.* [22] ɲæddan *D.* [23] fela *D.* [24] hi *D.* [25] aɲceb. *D.* [26] Fɲencisean *D.* [27] him *D.* [28] fæ comon *D.* [29] *not in D.* [30] þaɲ *F.* [31] fcipon *F.* [32] fendan *F.* [33] þan cinʒe *F.* [34] ʒeɲndan *F.* [35] þat *F.* [36] heoɲa þinʒa and æɲe *F.* [37] benumen paſ *F.* [38] cinʒ *F.* [39] *not in F.* [40] Ac Stiʒant þe paſ þeſ cinʒeſ ɲæd-ʒifa and hiſ hand-pɲeſt and þa oðɲe piſe menn.... *F.* Sed Stigandus, capellanus et consiliator regis, cum multis aliis nobilibus terræ Angliæ effecerunt apud regem ut, ex utraque parte darentur obsides, &c. *F. Lat.* [41] ʒeɲæddan þat *F.* [42] ʒetɲýmde *F.* [43] æʒðɲæ *F.* [44] and ſpa ſcolde ſe fneondſcipe beon ʒefæſtnod *F.* [45] þat *F. add.* [46] Rodbeɲt aɲb. þa nam he hiſ hoɲſ. and feɲde him *F.* [47] *not in F.* [48] anum unɲæcum *F.* [49] *not in F.*

Digitized by Google

and Harold· and seo cƿen sæton on heora are. Sƿegen for æror to Hierusalem of Brycge· and ƿearð hamƿeard dead æt Constantinopolim to Michæheles mæsse. Ðæt ƿæs on þone Monandæg æfter Sča Marian mæsse þæt Godƿine mid his scipum to Suðgeƿeorce becom· and þæs on merigen· on þone Tiƿesdæg· hí geƿurdon sehte· sƿa hit her beforan stent. Godƿine þa geseclode hraðe þæs þe he up com· and eft geƿyrpte. ac he dyde ealles to lytle dædbote of þære Godes are þe he hæfde of manegum halgum stoƿum. On þam ylcan geare com se strange ƿind on Ðomesmæsse niht· and gehƿær mycelne hearm dyde. Eac man sloh Hris þes Ƿelscan cynges broðer :·'

sea. And Godwine the eorl, and Harold, and the queen[a], sate down in their possessions. Swegen had gone before this to Jerusalem from Bruges; and he died on his way home at Constantinople on Michael's-mass. It was on the Monday after St. Mary's-mass that Godwine with his ships came to Southwark; and the morning after, on the Tuesday, they were reconciled, as it here before stands. Godwine then grew sick soon after he had landed; and he afterwards departed: but he did all too little penance for the property of God which he held belonging to many holy places. And the same year came the strong wind, on Thomas'-mass-night, and did much harm in many parts. Moreover, Hris, the Welsh king's[x] brother, was slain.

[a] Eadgythe.
14 Sept.
1053.
21 Dec.
[x] of S. Wales.

---

sƿa sƿa hit God nolde.' Ða cƿæð [1]mann mycel gemot [2]ƿiðutan Lundene· and [3]ealle þa eorlas·' and þa betstan [4]menn þe [5]ƿæron on [6]þison lande [7]ƿæron on þam gemote. [8]Ðær bær Godƿine [9]eorl úp his mal· and betealde hine [10]þær ƿið Eadƿard [11]cyng his hlaford· and ƿið ealle land-leodan· þet he ƿæs unscyldig þæs þe him geled ƿæs· and on Harold his sunu· and ealle his bearn.' [12]And se cyng forgeaf þam eorle and his bearnum his fulne freondscipe· and fulne eorldom· and eall þet he ǽr ahte· and eallon þam mannon þe him mide ƿæron. And se cyng geaf þære hlæfdian eall þet heo ǽr ahte.' And [13]cƿeð man útlaga [14]Rotberd arcb. fullice.' and ealle þa [15]Frencisce menn.' forþan þe hi [16]macodon mæst þet unseht betƿeonan Godƿine eorle' and [17]þam cynge.' [18]And Stigand b. feng to [19]þam arcb.-rice' on [20]Cantƿara-byrig. [21]And on þis ilcan tyme forlet Arnƿi· abb. of Burh· abbot-rice· be his halre life· and geaf hit Leofric munec be þes cynges leafe and be þære munece. and se abbot Arnƿi lifode syþþon ·viii· ƿintre. And se abbot Leofri *..dede þa þet mynstre· sƿa þet man hit cleopede þa Gildene-burh. Ða ƿæx hit sƿiðe on land· and on gold· and on seolfer :·'

have it. Then was a great gemot proclaimed without London: and all the eorls and the chief men who were in this land were at the gemot. There Godwine bore forth his defence; and there justified himself, before king Edward his lord, and before all people of the land, that he was guiltless of that which was laid against him, and against Harold his son, and all his children. And the king gave to the eorl and his children his full friendship, and full eorldom, and all that he before possessed, and to all the men who were with him. And the king gave to the lady[y] all that she before possessed. And they declared archbishop Rotberd utterly an outlaw, and all the Frenchmen, because they had made most of the difference between Godwine the eorl and the king. And bishop Stigand obtained the archbishoprick of Canterbury. And in this same time Arnwi, abbot of Burh, left the abbacy, in sound health, and gave it to Leofric the monk, by leave of the king and of the monks; and abbot Arnwi lived afterwards eight years. And abbot Leofric then (enriched) the minster, so that it was called the Golden-burh. Then it waxed greatly, in land, and in gold, and in silver.

[y] Eadgythe.
* godede?

An. M.LII. [22]–And ferde sƿa to Ƿiht· and nam þær ealle þa scipan þa to ahte mihtan· and gislas· and cyrde him sƿa eastƿard. And Harold ƿas cumen mid ·ix· scipon up at Port-locan· and ofsloh þær mycel folc·[23]and nam orf· and menn· and eahta· and ferde him eastƿard to his fæder. And hi begen ferdan to Rumen-ea· to Hiðe· to Folcstane· to Doferan· to Sandƿic·[24]and æfre naman

A. 1052. –And went so to Wiht, and there took all the ships which could be of any service, and hostages, and betook himself so eastward. And Harold had landed with nine ships at Porlock, and slew there much people, and took cattle, and men, and property, and went his way eastward to his father, and they both went to Rumney, to Hythe, to Folkstone, to Dover, to Sandwich, and ever

[1]man F. [2]ƿiðuton F. [3]' not in F. [4]men F. [5]ƿæran F. [6]þysen F. [7]ƿæran F. [8]Ðar F. Godwinus purgavit se et omnes homines suos de omnibus quæ imponebantur eis. F. Lat. [9]not in F. [10]not in F. [11]' cing be eallum þan þingan þe him ƿas on geled and his bearnum F. [12]' not in F. [13]cƿæð F. [14]' Rodbt arb. F. [15]' men F. [16]' ƿæran intinga þare ƿræðe þe ƿas betƿyx him F. [17]' þan cinge F. [18]Rex autem dedit Stigando capellano suo archiepiscopatum Cantiæ. F. Lat. [19]' þan arb.- F. [20]Cantuare-beri F. [21]' not in F. [22]F. in continuation after [32], p. 448. [23]et accepit oves et boves et quicquid secum portare potuit. F. Lat. [24]et in cunctis his locis semper acceperunt secum meliores naves quas invenerunt. F. Lat.

Digitized by Google

An. M.LIII. [1]On þẏſum ȝeaꞃe pæſ ſe cẏ-
11 Apl. ninȝ on Þinceaſtꞃe on Eaſtꞃan· and Godpine eoꞃl mid him· and Haꞃold eoꞃl hiſ ſunu· and Toſtiȝ. Ða· on oðꞃan Eaſteꞃ-dæȝe· ſæt he mid þam cẏnincȝe æt ȝeꞃeoꞃde. þa fæꞃinȝa ſah he niðeꞃ pið þæſ fotſetleſ· ſpꞃæce benumen· and ealꞃe hiſ mihte· and hine man þa bꞃǽd into þæſ kinȝeſ buꞃe· and þohtan þæt hit ofeꞃȝán ſceolde. ac hit næſ na ſpa· ac þuꞃh-punode ſpa unſpecende and mihte-
15 Apl. leaſ foꞃð oð þone Ðunꞃeſdæȝ· and þa hiſ lif alét. and he lið þæꞃ binnan Ealdan-mẏnſtꞃe. And hiſ ſunu Haꞃald fenȝ to hiſ eoꞃl-
v. p. 445. dome· and let of þan þe he ǽꞃ hæfde. and Ælfȝaꞃ fenȝe þæꞃto. Ðæſ ẏlcan ȝeaꞃeſ ȝefoꞃ Pulfſie b. on Licedfelda· and Leofpine abb. on Cofentꞃeo fenȝ to þam biſceopꞃice· and Æȝelpaꞃd abbud on Glæſtinȝabẏꞃiȝ ȝefóꞃ· and Godpine abb. on Þincelcumbe. Eac Þẏliſce menn ȝeſloȝan mẏcelne dæl Enȝliſceſ folceſ þæꞃa peaꞃdmanna· pið Þæſtbẏꞃiȝ. On þiſſon ȝeaꞃe næſ nán aꞃcebiſceop on þiſſan lande· butan Stiȝand b. heold þæt biſceopꞃice on Cantpaꞃa-bẏꞃiȝ on Cꞃiſteſ-cẏꞃcean· and Kẏnſiȝe on
* of Litchfield. Eofoꞃpíc. and Leofpine and Pulfpi foꞃan ofeꞃ ſæ· and leton hiȝ hadian þæꞃ to biſ-

A. 1053. In this year was the king at Winchester at Easter, and Godwine the eorl with him, and Harold the eorl his son, and Tostig. Then, on the second day of Easter, sate he with the king at the feast: then suddenly sank he down by the footstool, deprived of speech, and of all his power, and he was then carried into the king's chamber, and they thought that it would over-pass: but it did not so; but he continued on, thus speechless and powerless, until the Thursday, and then resigned his life: and he lies there within the Old-minster. And his son Harald succeeded to his eorldom, and resigned that which he before held; and Ælfgar succeeded thereto. This same year died Wulfsie bishop of Litchfield, and Leofwine abbot of Coventry succeeded to the bishoprick; and Ægelward abbot of Glastonbury died, and Godwine abbot of Wincelcombe. Moreover, the Welshmen slew a great number of the English people, of the wardmen, near Westbury. In this year there was no archbishop in this land[a]; but bishop Stigand held the bishoprick of Canterbury at Christ-Church, and Kynsige of York; and Leofwine* and Wulfwi went over sea, and caused them-

ealle þa ſcipan þe hi fundan þa to ahte mihte· and ȝiſlaſ eal ſpa feꞃdan· and ȝependon þa to Lundene· &c.[2]

An. M.LIII. [3]Heꞃ pæſ ſe micla pind on
21 Dec. Ðomeſ-mæſſe-niht· and eac eall þa midepinteꞃ pæſ mẏcel pind. and man ꞃædde þæt man ſloh Hꞃiſ· þæſ Þẏliſcean cẏnȝeſ bꞃoðeꞃ· foꞃþẏ he heaꞃmaſ dẏde· and man bꞃohte hiſ heafod to Glæpceſtꞃe on tpelftan æfen.
5 Jan. And þæſ ẏlcan ȝeꞃeſ· foꞃan to alꞃa halȝena
1 Nov. mæſſan· foꞃðfeꞃde Pulfſẏȝ b. æt Licetfelda· and Godpine abb. on Þincelcumbe· and Æȝelpaꞃd abb. on Glæſtinȝabẏꞃiȝ· ealle binnan anum monðe. and Leofpine fenȝ to þam b.-ꞃice æt Licetfelde· and Aldꞃet b. fenȝ to
* of Worcester. þam abb.-ꞃice on Þincelcumbe· and Æȝelnað fenȝ to þam abb.-ꞃice on Gleſtincȝabẏꞃiȝ. And þæſ ẏlcan ȝeꞃeſ foꞃðfeꞃde Ælfꞃic· Oddan bꞃoðeꞃ· on Deoꞃhẏꞃſte· and hiſ lichama ꞃeſteð on Peꞃſcóꞃe. And þæſ ẏlcan ȝeꞃeſ foꞃðfeꞃde Godpine eoꞃl· and him ȝeẏfelode þæꞃ he mid þam cẏnȝe ſæt on Þinceſtꞃe. And Haꞃold hiſ ſunu fenȝ to þam eoꞃldome þe hiſ fedeꞃ æꞃ hæfde· and Ælfȝaꞃ eoꞃl fenȝ to þam eoꞃldome þe Haꞃold æꞃ hæfde:·

An. M.LIII. [4]Heꞃ· [5]on þiſum ȝeaꞃe·′ [6]foꞃð-
15 Apl. feꞃde [7]Godpine eoꞃl· [8]on ·XVII· Kl. Mai· and he iſ bebẏꞃȝed on Þinceaſtꞃe· on Ealda-

they took all the ships which they found, which could be of any service, and hostages, all as they proceeded; and went then to London.

A. 1053. This year was the great wind on Thomas'-mass-night, and also the whole midwinter there was much wind: and it was decreed that Hris, the Welsh king's brother, should be slain, because he had done harm; and his head was brought to Gloucester on Twelfth-day eve. And the same year, before All Hallows-mass, died Wulfsyg bishop of Litchfield, and Godwine abbot of Wincelcumbe, and Ægelward abbot of Glastonbury, all within one month, and Leofwine succeeded to the bishoprick of Litchfield, and bishop Aldred* took the abbacy at Wincelcumbe, and Ægelnath succeeded to the abbacy at Glastonbury. And the same year died Ælfric, Odda's brother, at Deorhurst; and his body resteth at Pershore. And the same year died Godwine the eorl; and he fell ill as he sate with the king at Winchester. And Harold his son succeeded to the eorldom which his father before held; and Ælfgar the eorl succeeded to the eorldom which Harold before held.

A. 1053. In this year died Godwine the eorl, on the 17th of the Kalends of May, and he is buried at Winchester, in the Old-

[1] *C.* [2] *as at* [42], *p.* 449. [3] *D.* [4] *A.E.F.* [5] ′paſ *F. not in A.* [6] dead *F.* [7] Godwine *A.* [8] ′*not in F.* ′′*not in A.*

[a] Stigand occupied the see of Robert, and had not received his pall from the pope: Kinsi did not get his pall before A. 1054.

Digitized by Google

ceopum. se Ƿulfƿi feng to þam biscoprice þe Ulf hæfde. be him libbendum. and of-adræfdum:·

An. M.LIV. [1]Her for Siƿard eorl mid mycclum here into Scotlande. and mycel ƿæl of Scottum geslóh. and hig aflymde. and se cing æt-bærst. Eac feoll mycel on his healfe. ægðer ge Denisce ge Englisce. and eac his agen sunu. Ðæs ylcan geares man halgode þæt mynster on Eofeshamme. on .vi. Id. Octobris. On þam ylcan geare ferde Ealdred biscp. suð. ofer sǽ. into Sexlande. and ƿearð þær mid mycelre arƿurðnesse underfangen. Ðy ylcan geare sƿealt Osgod Clapa. færinga sƿa sƿa he on his reste læg.' [2]Her. [3]on þisum geare.' forðferde Leo se [4]halga papa on Rome. And [5]on þisum geare ƿæs sƿa mycel orf-cƿealm sƿa man ne gemunde fela ƿintrum ǽr. And' Uictor [6]ƿæs gecoren tó papan:·''

An. [a][M.LV.] [7]On þysum geare forðferde Siƿard eorl. on Eoforƿic. and his lic lið binnan þam mynstre æt Galmanhó. þe he sylf ǽr getimbrade. Gode to lofe. and eallum his halgum. Ða ƿæs æfter. binnan lyttlan fyrste. ƿæs ƿitenagemót on Lunmynstre.' and feng Harold [8]eorl his sunu' to þam [9]eorldome. and to eallum þam þe his fæder ahte.' and feng [10]Ælfgar eorl' to þam [11]eorldome þe Harold [12]ær ahte:·''

selves to be there ordained bishops: Wulfwi obtained the bishoprick which Ulf had^, he being yet living, and driven from it. ^ Dorchester.

A. 1054. This year went Siward the eorl× with a great army into Scotland, and made much slaughter of the Scots, and put them to flight: and the king escaped. Moreover, many fell on his side, as well Danish-men as English, and also his own son^. The same year was hallowed the minster at Evesham, on the sixth of the Ides of October. In the same year bishop Ealdred+ went south over sea into Saxon-land, and was there received with much reverence. That same year died Osgod Clapa suddenly, even as he lay on his bed. In this year died Leo^ the holy pope of Rome. And in this year there was so great a murrain among cattle, as no man remembered for many years before. And Victor× was chosen pope.

× of Northumbria. ^ Osberne. 10 Oct. + of Worcester. ^ IX. × II. Mar. 1055.

A. 1055. In this year died Siward the eorl at York, and his body lies within the minster at Galmanho, which himself had before built, to the glory of God and of all his saints. Then, within a little time thereafter, was a witena-gemot in London, and Ælfgar the eorl, Leofminster; and Harold the eorl, his son, succeeded to the eorldom, and to all that which his father had held: and Ælfgar the eorl succeeded to the eorldom which Harold before held.

An. M.LIV. [13]Her ferde Siƿard eorl mid micclum here on Scotland. ægðer ge mid scyp-here and mid land-fyrde. and feaht ƿið Scottas. and aflymde þone kyng Macbeoðen. and ofsloh eall þæt þær betst ƿæs on þam lande. and lædde þonan micele here-huðe. sƿilce nan man ær ne begeat. Ac his sunu Osbarn. and his sƿeostor sunu Sihƿard. and of his hus-carlum. and eac þæs cynges. ƿurdon þær ofslægene. on þone dæg Septem Dormientium. Ðæs ilcan geres for Aldred b. to Colne. ofer sǽ. þæs cynges ærende. and ƿearð þær underfangen mid mycclan ƿeorðscipe fram þam casere. and þær he ƿunode ƿel neh an gǽr. and him geaf ægðer þeneste ge se b. on Colone. and se casere. And he leofode Leofƿine bé. to halgianne þæt mynster æt Eofeshamme. on .vi. Id. Octobris. On þisan geare sƿalt Osgod. feringa on his bedde. And her forðferde Scs Leo papa. and Uictor ƿæs to papa gecoren on his stede:·

An. M.LV. [14]On þisan gere forðferde Syhƿard eorl. on Eoferƿic. and he ligeð æt Galmahó. on þam mynstre þe he sylf let timbrian. and halgian on Godes and Olafes

A. 1054. This year went Siward the eorl with a great army into Scotland, both with a ship-force and with a land-force, and fought against the Scots, and put to flight king Macbeth, and slew all who were the chief men in the land, and led thence much booty, such as no man before had obtained. But his son Osbarn, and his sister's son Sihward, and some of his hus-carls, and also of the king's, were there slain, on the day of the Seven Sleepers. The same year went bishop Aldred to Cologne, over sea, on the king's errand; and he was there received with much worship by the emperor^, and there he dwelt well nigh a year; and either gave him entertainment, both the bishop of Cologne and the emperor. And he gave leave to bishop Leofwine+ to hallow the minster at Evesham on the 6th of the Ides of October. In this year died Osgod suddenly in his bed. And this year died St. Leo the pope; and Victor was chosen pope in his stead.

27 Jul. ^ Hen. III. + of Litchfield. 10 Oct.

A. 1055. In this year died Syhward the eorl at York, and he lies at Galmaho, in the minster which himself caused to be built, and hallowed in God's and Olave's

[1] C. [2]/' E.F. Bellum apud Mare-mortuum. *E. add.* [3]/ *not in F.* [4] *not in F.* [5]/ *not in F.* [6] ƿas *F.* [7] *C.* [8]/ *not in F.* [9]/ eorldom *F.* [10]/ Ealgar *F.* [11] eorldom *F.* [12] *not in F.* [13] *D.* [14] *D.*

[a] From this time the numerals in *C.* have been supplied by a late hand.

Digitized by Google

ðene· anð man ȝeutlaȝoðe þa Ælfȝar eorl· Leofricesſ ſunu eorleſ· butan ælcan ȝẏlte. anð he ȝeþenðe þa to Írlanðe· anð beȝeat him þær lið· þæt þæſ ·xviii· ſcipa· butan hiſ æȝenan. anð þenðan þa to Brẏtlanðe· to Griffine cinȝe· mið þam þereðe· anð he hine unðerfenȝ on hiſ ȝriðe. Ānð hiȝ ȝeȝaðeraðon þa mẏcle fẏrðe mið þam Yriſcan mannan anð mið Þalkẏnne. anð Rapulf eorl ȝaðeraðe mẏcele fẏrðe aȝean to Þerefoꞃð-poꞃt. Ānð hi ſohtan hi þær. ac ǽr þær þære æniȝ ſpere ȝeſcoten· ær fleah þæt Enȝliſce folc· forþan þe hiȝ þæran on horſan. anð man ſloh þær mẏcel þæl· abutan feoþer hunð manna· oþþe fife· anð hiȝ nænne aȝean. Ānð hiȝ ȝeþenðan þa to þam poꞃte· anð þæt forbærnðan· anð þæt mære mẏnſter þe Æðelſtan· ſe arþurða biſcop· ær let ȝetimbrian· þæt hiȝ berẏptan anð bereafoðan· æt haliȝðome· anð æt hreaue· anð æt eallon þinȝan· anð þæt folc ſloȝan· anð ſume onþeȝ læddan. Ða ȝaðeraðe man fẏrðe ȝeonð eall Enȝla-lanð ſþẏðe neah· anð hiȝ coman to Gleaþeceaſtre· anð þenðan

ric the eorl's son, was outlawed without any kind of guilt; and he went then to Ireland, and there procured himself a fleet, which was of eighteen ships, besides his own: and they went then to Wales, to king Griffin[*], with that force; and he received him into his protection. And then, with the Irishmen and with Welshmen, they gathered a great force: and Rawulf the eorl gathered a great force on the other hand at Hereford-port. And they sought them out there: but before there was any spear thrown, the English people fled, because they were on horses; and there great slaughter was made, about four hundred men or five; and they made none on the other side. And they then betook themselves to the town, and that they burned; and the great minster which Æthelstan the venerable bishop before caused to be built, that they plundered and bereaved of relics and of vestments, and of all things; and slew the people, and some they led away. Then a force was gathered from well nigh throughout all England, and they came to Gloucester, and

[*] of N. Wales.

---

naman. Ānð Toſti fenȝ to þan eorlðome þe he hæfðe. Ānð Kẏnſie arceb. fette hiſ pallium æt Uictore papan. Ānð þær æfter ſona man utlaȝoðe Ælfȝar eorl· Leofricesſ ſunu eorleſ· forneh butan ȝẏlte. Āc he ȝeþenðe to Þirlanðe· anð Brẏtlanðe· anð beȝeat him þær micel ȝenȝe· anð ferðe ſþa to Þerefoꞃða. Āc him com þær toȝeneſ Raulf eorl mið mẏcclan here. anð mið lẏtlan ȝeþinne hi on fleam ȝebrohte· anð micel folc on þam fleame ofſloh. anð ȝeþenðon þa into Þerefoꞃð-poꞃte· anð forherȝoðe þæt· anð forbærnðe þæt mære mẏnſtre þe Æðelſtan b. ȝetimbroðe· anð ofſloh þa þreoſtaſ innan þan mẏnſtre· anð maneȝe þærto-eacan· anð namon þærinne ealle þa maðmaſ· anð mið heom aþeȝ læddon. Ānð þa þa hi hæfðon mæſt to ẏfele ȝeðon· man ȝeræððe þone ræð þæt man Ælfȝar eorl ȝeinnlaȝoðe· anð aȝeaf him hiſ eorlðom· anð eall þæt him ofȝenumen þæſ. Ðeoſ herȝunȝ þæſ ȝeþoꞃðen on Non. Kł. Nouemb. On þam ẏlcan ȝeare forðferðe Tremerin ſe Þẏliſca b. ſona æfter þære herȝunȝe· anð he þæſ Æðelſtaneſ b. ȝeþelia ſẏþþan he unfere þæſ:·

An. M.LV. [1]Þer· [2]on þiſum ȝeare·' forðferðe Siþarð eorl. anð [3]þa beað man ealre þitena-ȝémót ·vii· nihton ǽr mið-lenctene· anð útlaȝoðe mann Ælfȝar eorl· forþon' him man þearp [4]ón þet' he [5]þæſ þeſ [6]cẏnȝeſ ſþica· anð ealra [7]lanð-leoða. Ānð he [8]þæſ

name. And Tosti succeeded to the eorldom which he had held. And archbishop Kynsie[×] fetched his pall from pope Victor. And soon thereafter was outlawed Ælfgar the eorl, son of Leofric the eorl, well nigh without guilt. But he went to Ireland and to Wales, and procured himself there a great force, and so went to Hereford: but there came against him Raulf the eorl, with a large army. And with a slight conflict he put them to flight, and much people slew in the flight: and they went then into Hereford-port, and that they ravaged, and burned the great minster which bishop Æthelstan had built, and slew the priests within the minster, and many in addition thereto, and took all the treasures therein, and carried them away with them. And when they had done the utmost evil, this counsel was counselled: that Ælfgar the eorl should be inlawed, and be given his eorldom, and all that had been taken from him. This ravaging happened on the 9th of the Kalends of November. In the same year died Tremerin the Welsh bishop, soon after that ravaging: and he was bishop Æthelstan's co-adjutor from the time that he had become infirm.

A. 1055. In this year died Siward the eorl: and then was summoned a general witena-gemot, seven days before Mid-lent; and they outlawed Ælfgar the eorl, because it was cast upon him that he was a traitor to the king and to all the people of the land. And

[×] of York.

24 Oct.

20 Mar.

[1] *E.F.* [2] *not in F.* [3] Ālȝar eorl þaſ ȝeutlaȝoð farþan *F.* [4] uppan þat *F.* Et Algarus comes exul factus est propterea quod debuit esse delator patriæ, quod ipse ante cognovit ita esse, licet verbum illud improviso exprimerit. *F. Lat.* [5] ſcolðe beon *F.* [6] cinȝeſ *F.* [7] þeoðe *F.* [8] þaſ þaſ ȝeþẏrðe *F.*

Digitized by Google

ſpa únfeoſn út on Þealaſ· and þæn lazon ſume hpile. and Þaſnald eoſl let dician þa díc abutan þæt poſt þa hpile. Ða on þam· þa ſpæc man to ſniðe· and Þaſnald eoſl and þa þe mid him pæſon coman to Býlzeſleze· and þæn ſnið and ſneondſcipe heom betpeonan zefæſtnodan. Ánd man zeinlazode þa Ælfzaſ eoſl· and man azeaf him eall þæt him pæſ æn ofzenumen· and þæt ſciplið zependetoLezeceaſtſe· and þæn abiden heoſa maleſ þe Ælfzaſ heom behét. Se mannſlýht pæſ on ·ix· Kł. Noub. On þam ýlcan zeaſe foſðfeſde Tſemeſiz ſe Þýlſca biſcop ſona æftef þæſe heſzunze· ſe pæſ Æðelſtaneſ biſcopeſ zefpelia ſýþþan he unfeſe pæſ:·

An. m.lvi. [1]Þeſ foſlet Æzelſic biſceop hiſ biſceopſice æt Dunholm· and feſde to Buſh to Sče Petſeſ mýnſtſe. and hiſ bſoðoſ Æzelpine fenz þæſto.' [2]Þeſ [3]zefoſ Æðelſtan [4]ſe apſuſða' [5]b. on ·iiii· Id. Febſ. and hiſ lic lið on [6]Þeſefoſð-poſt. and man ſette [7]Leofzaſ to [8]biſcupe· ſe pæſ Þaſoldeſ eoſleſ mæſſe-ſneoſt. [9]Se peſede' hiſ kenepaſ on hiſ ſneoſthade oþþæt he pæſ biſcop. Se foſlet hiſ cſiſman· and hiſ [10]hſode· hiſ zaſtlican [11]pæpna· and fenz to hiſ ſpeſe and to hiſ [12]ſpeoſde· æftef hiſ biſcuphade.' and ſpa foſ to [13]fýſde onzean Tſiffin þone Þýlſcan [14]cinz. and hine man þaſ ofſloh' and hiſ [15]ſneoſtaſ mid him· and Ælfnoð ſciſ-zefeſa· and maneza [16]zode menn [17]mid heom· and þa oðſe ætfluzon.' Ðiſ pæſ [18]·viii· nihton' æſ middan ſumeſa. [19]Eaſfoðlice iſ to atellanne ſeo zedſeceðneſ· and ſeo faſe eall· and ſeo fýſndunz· and þæt zefſinc and manna fýll· and eac hoſſa· þe eall Enzla heſe dſeah· oþþæt Leofſic eoſl cóm pið· and Þaſnald eoſl· and Ealdſed b. and macedan ſeht þæſ betpeonan· ſpa þæt Tſiffin ſpoſ aðaſ þæt he polde beon Eadpaſde kinze hold undeſ-kinzc· and unſpicizende.' Ánd Ealdſed [20]b. fenz to þam [21]biſcupſice þe [22]Leofzaſ hæfde [23]æſ ·xi· pucan and ·iiii· dazaſ. [24]On þam ýlcan zeaſe so went out, not far, among the Welsh; and there they lay some while: and Harold the eorl caused the ditch to be dug about the port[A] the while. Then, during this, then spoke they concerning peace; and Harald the eorl, and those who were with him, came to Billingsley: and there peace and friendship was established between them. And then they inlawed Ælfgar the eorl, and gave him all that before had been taken from him; and the fleet went to Chester, and there awaited their pay, which Ælfgar had promised them. The manslaying was on the ninth of the Kalends of November. In the same year died Tremerig the Welsh bishop[x], soon after that ravaging; he was bishop Æthelstan's co-adjutor from the time that he had become infirm.

[A] Hereford.

24 Oct.

[x] of St. David's.

A. 1056. This year bishop Ægelric gave up his bishoprick at Durham, and went to Burh to St. Peter's minster; and his brother Ægelwine succeeded thereto. This year died Æthelstan the venerable bishop, on the 4th of the Ides of February, and his body lies at Hereford-port; and Leofgar was appointed bishop: he was the mass-priest of Harold the eorl. He wore his 'kenepas' during his priesthood until he was a bishop. He forsook his chrism and his rood, his ghostly weapons, and took to his spear and to his sword, after his bishop-hood; and so went to the field against Griffin the Welsh king: and there was he slain, and his priests with him, and Ælfnoth the shire-reeve, and many good men with them; and the others fled away. This was eight days before mid-summer. It is difficult to tell the distress, and the marching all, and the camping, and the travail and destruction of men, and also of horses, which all the English army endured, until Leofric the eorl[Y] came thither, and Harold the eorl, and bishop Ealdred[+], and made a reconciliation there between them; so that Griffin swore oaths that he would be to king Edward a faithful and unbetraying under-king. And bishop Ealdred succeeded to the bishoprick which Leofgar had before held eleven weeks and

10 Feb.

17 Jun.

[Y] of Mercia.

[+] of Worcester.

---

zeanpýſde peſ ætfoſan eallum þam mannum þe þæn zezadeſode pæſon.' þeah him [25]þet poſð offcute [26]hiſ unnþancef.' Ánd ſe [27]cýnz zeaf' þone eoſldom Toftize· [28]Lodpineſ ſunu eoſleſ.' þe Sipaſd [29]eoſl æſ ahte. [30]Ánd Ælfzaſ eoſl zefohte Tſiffineſ zeheald on Noſð-Þealan. Ánd on þiſum zeaſe Tſiffin and Ælfzaſ foſnbæſndon Sče Æðelbſýhteſ mýnſteſ· and ealle þa buſh Þeſefoſð:.'

he made a confession of it before all the men who were there gathered; though the word escaped him unintentionally. And the king gave the eorldom to Tostig, son of Godwine the eorl, which Siward the eorl before held. And Ælfgar the eorl sought Griffin's protection in North-Wales. And in this year Griffin and Ælfgar burned St. Æthelbryht's minster, and all the burh, Hereford.

---

[1]' *D.* [2] *C.D.* Ánd eac *D. add.* [3] ſoſðfeſde *D.* [4]' *not in D.* [5] biſcop *D.* [6] Þeſefoſda *D.* [7] Leſezaſ *D.* [8] b. *D.* [9]' Ánd he hæfde *D.* [10] ſode and *D.* [11] pæpnu *D.* [12]' ſpuſde *D.* [13] feſde *D.* [14]' cininz and he peaſð þæſ ofſlæzen *D.* [15] ſneoſteſ *D.* [16] oðſe *D. add.* [17]' *not in D.* [18]' ehtan nihte *D.* [19]' *not in D.* [20] biſceop *D.* [21] b.-ſice *D.* [22] Leofezaſ *D.* [23] *not in D.* [24]' Ánd foſðfeſde *D.* [25] þat *F.* [26]' *not in F.* [27]' cinz zief *F.* [28]' *not in F.* [29] *not in F.* [30]' *not in F.*

Digitized by Google

ᴬ Hen. III. ᵡ of Devon. 31 Aug.

ȝeꝼóꝛ′ Cóna ꝛe caꝛeꝛne. Ðæꝛ [1]ȝeneꝛ ȝeꝼóꝛ′ Odda eoꝛl· anð [2]hiꝛ lic′ lið on [3]Peꝛꝛcoꝛan· anð [4]he pæꝛ to [5]munece ȝehadoð æꝛ hiꝛ ende· [6]ȝoð man anð clæne anð ꝛpiðe æðele. And′ he [7]ȝeꝼoꝛ on ·ii· Kł. Sepꝛ̄b:·[8a]

four days. In the same year died Cona[ᴬ] the emperor. This year died Odda the eorl[ᵡ], and his body lies at Pershore, and he was ordained a monk before his end; a good man he was and pure, and right noble. And he died on the 2d of the Kalends of September.

An. M.LVII.

[9]Ðeꝛ com Eadꝛaꝛd æðelinȝ
To Enȝla-lande·
Se pæꝛ Eadꝛeꝛdeꝛ
Bꝛoðoꝛ ꝛunu kinȝeꝛ
Eadmund cinȝ·
Inen-ꝛid pæꝛ ȝeclẏpod
Foꝛ hiꝛ ꝛnell-ꝛcipe.
Ðiꝛne æðelinȝ Cnút cinȝ
Dæꝼde ꝼoꝛꝛende
On Unȝeꝛland
To beꝛꝛicanne.
Ac he þæꝛ ȝeþeh
To ȝoðan men·
Spa him Cod uðe·
And him pel ȝebẏnede·
Spa þæt he beȝeat
Ðæꝛ caꝛeꝛeꝛ máȝa to piꝼe·
And bi þæꝛe ꝼæȝeꝛne
Beaꝛm-team ȝeꝛtꝛẏnde.
Seo pæꝛ Agaðeꝛ ȝehaten.
Ne piꝛton pe
Foꝛ hpẏlcan intenȝan
Ðæt ȝeðón peaꝛð·
Ðæt he ne moꝛte
Diꝛ mæȝeꝛ Eadꝛeꝛdeꝛ
Cẏnȝeꝛ ȝeꝛéon.
Pála þæt pæꝛ hneoplic ꝛið·
And heaꝛmlic
Eallne þiꝛꝛeꝛne þeode·
Ðæt he ꝛpa ꝛaðe
Diꝛ liꝼ ȝeendade·
Ðæꝛ þe he Enȝla-lande cóm·
Foꝛ unȝeꝛælhðe
Ðiꝛꝛeꝛne eaꝛman þeode.

A. 1057.

Here came Eadward etheling
to Engle-land;
he was king Eadward's
brother's son,
Eadmund king,
who Ironside was called
for his valour.
This etheling Cnut king
had sent away
to Unger-land[ᵞ]
to be betrayed:
but he there grew up
to a good man,
as God him granted,
and him well became;
so that he obtained
the emperor's kinswoman to wife,
and by her, fair
offspring he begot:
she was Agatha hight.
Nor wist we
for which cause
that done was,
that he might not
his kinsman Eadward
king behold.
Alas! that was a rueful case
and harmful
for all this nation
that he so rathe
his life did end
after that he to Engle-land came,
for the mishap
of this wretched nation.

ᵠ of Mercia. 30 Sept. ᵡ of Hereford. 21 Dec. ᵡ Selsey. ᵞ IX.

On þan ilcan ȝeꝛe ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde Leoꝛꝛic eoꝛl· on ·ii· Kl. Octoƀ. ꝛe pæꝛ ꝛpiðe piꝛ ꝼoꝛ Code and eac ꝼoꝛ poꝛulde. þæt ꝼꝛemode eallne þiꝛꝛe þeode. De lið æt Coꝼentꝛeo· and hiꝛ ꝛunu Ælꝼȝaꝛ ꝼenȝ to hiꝛ ꝛice. And on þam ȝeaꝛe ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde Raulꝼ eoꝛl· on ·xii· Kł. Ian. and lið on Buꝛh. Eac ȝeꝼoꝛ Déca ƀ. on Suð-Sexum· and Æȝelꝛic pæꝛ on hiꝛ ꝛetl ahaꝼen. And heꝛ Uictoꝛ papa ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde· and Stephanuꝛ pæꝛ to papa ȝecoꝛen:·

In the same year died Leofric the eorl[ᵠ], on the second of the Kalends of October; he was very wise for God and also for the world, which was a blessing to all this nation. He lies at Coventry; and his son Ælfgar succeeded to his government. And within the year died Raulf the eorl[ᵡ] on the 12th of the Kalends of January; and he lies at Burh. Moreover, bishop Heca died in Sussex, and Ægelric was raised to his see[ᵡ]. And this year pope Victor died, and Stephanus[ᵞ] was chosen pope.

An. M.LVII. [10]Deꝛ· [11]on þiꝛum ȝeaꝛe· com Æðꝛaꝛd æðelinȝ· Eadmundeꝛ ꝛunu cẏnȝeꝛ· hideꝛ to lande· and ꝛona þæꝛ ȝeꝼoꝛ· and hiꝛ lic iꝛ bebẏꝛȝed innon Sc̄ Pauluꝛ mẏnꝛtꝛe on Lundene. And′ Uictoꝛ papa ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde· and [12]pæꝛ Stephanuꝛ ȝecoꝛen [13]to papan.′

A. 1057. In this year Ædward the etheling, king Eadmund's son, came hither to land, and soon after died: and his body is buried within St. Paul's minster at London. And pope Victor died, and Stephanus was chosen pope: he was abbot of Monte-Cas-

[1]′ȝeaꝛeꝛ ꝛoꝛðꝼeꝛde *D.* [2]′he *D.* [3]Peꝛꝛcoꝛa *D.* [4]ꝛe *D.* [5]muneca *D.* [6]′ *not in C.* [7]ȝepaꝛ *D.* [8]Hic Henricus Romanorum imperator obiit cui successit filius ejus Henricus. *E.* [9]*D.* [10]*E.F.* [11]′ *not in F.* [12]paꝛ *F.* [13]′ *not in F.*

[a] MS. *C.* here ceases till the year 1065, leaving half the page blank.

Digitized by Google

An. M.LVIII. [1]Þeſ man ýtte ut Ælfgaſ eoſl·ac he cóm ſona inn onzean mið ſtſece· þuſh Lſýfſineſ ſultum. Ænd heſ com ſcýſ-heſe oſ Noſpezan. hit iſ lanzſum to atellanne eall hu hit zefaſen pæſ. On þam ilcan zeſe Ealdſed b. halzode þæt mýnſtſe on Lleapceſtſe þe he ſýlf zeſoſdode· Lode to loſe and S. Petſe· and ſpa feſde to Dieſuſalem· mið ſpilcan peoſdſcipe ſpa nan oðeſ ne dýde ætfoſan him· and hine ſýlfne þæſ Lode betæhte. and puſdlic lac eac zeofſſode to uſeſ Dſihtneſ býſzene· þæt pæſ an zýlden calic on fif maſcon· ſpiðe pundoſlicef zepoſcef. On þam ilcan zeſe foſdfeſde Stefanuſ papa· and Benedictuſ pæſ to papan zefet. ſe fende pallium Stizande be. Ægelſic pæſ to be zehadod to Suð-Sexum· and Sihpaſd abb. to bſe to Dſofecefte:·

An. M.LIX. [2]Deſ· on [3]þiſan [4]zeſe· pæſ Nicolauſ zecoſen to papan· ſe pæſ b. [5]æſ æt [6]Floſentia þæſe buſh· and Benedictuſ pæſ [7]utadſýfen þe [8]þæſ pæſ æſ papa. [9]Ænd on þiſan zeſe pæſ ſe ſtýpel zehalzad æt Buſh· on ·XVI· Kł. Noub.:·'

An. M.LX. [10]On [11]þiſan zeſe' [12]pæſ micel eoſð-dýne· on tſanſlatione Sči Maſtini. and Deinſic ſe cýnz foſdfeſde on Fſancfice. Ænd' [13]Kýnſie aſceb.' on Eoſoſpic [14]zepat on ·XI· Kł. Ian. [15]and he lizeð on Buſh.' and Ealdſed b. fenz [16]to þam ſice.' and [17]Paltefe fenz to þam [18]b.-ſice on [19]Deſefoſdſcife. [20]and Duduc b. eac foſdfeſde· ſe pæſ b. on Sumeſſæ̂tan· and man fette Lífa ſſeoſt on hiſ ſtede:.'[21]

An. M.LXI. [22]Deſ foſ Ealdſed b. to Rome æftef hiſ pallium· and he hine undeſfenz æt þam papan Nicolæ. Ænd ſe eoſl Toſtiz· and hiſ piſ eac foſon to Rome. and ſe biſ-ſe [23]pæſ abbot' on Monte-Laſino. Ænd Leoffic eoſl foſdfeſde· and fenz [24]Ælfzaſ hiſ ſunu [25]to þam eoſldome þe ſe fæden æſ hæfde:.'

An. M.LVIII. [26]Deſ on þiſum zeaſe foſdfeſde Stephanuſ papa· and [27]pæſ Benedictuſ [28]zehalzod to papan.' ſe ylca [29]fænde Stizande [30]aſcb. pallium hideſ to lande. Ænd [31]on þiſum zeaſe' foſdfeſde [32]Deaca b. [33]on Suð-Seaxan.' and Stizand [34]aſcebiſcop hadode [35]Ægelſic [36]munuc [37]æt Xſef [38]cýſcean·to b. to Suð-[39]Seaxum·and Sipaſd [40]abbot to [41]biſcop to [42]Dſofeceaſtſe:·

An. M.LXI. [43]Deſ· on þiſum zeaſe· foſdfeſde Duduc b. on Sumeſ-fæton· and fenz

A. 1058. This year Ælfgar the eorl[A] was banished; but he soon came in again, with violence, through Griffin's[X] aid. And this year came a fleet from Norway: it is long-some to tell all how these matters went. In the same year bishop Ealdred[Y] hallowed the minster at Gloucester, which himself had raised to the glory of God and of St. Peter: and so he went to Jerusalem, with such splendour as none other had displayed before him, and himself there devoted to God: and a worthy gift he also offered at our Lord's tomb; that was a golden chalice of five marks of very wonderful work. In the same year died pope Stephanus[+], and Benedictus[A] was appointed pope: he sent a pall to bishop Stigand. Ægelric was ordained bishop of Sussex[X], and abbot Sihward bishop of Rochester.

[A] of Mercia.
[X] K. of N. Wales.
[Y] of Worcester.
[+] IX.
[A] X.
[X] Selsey.

A. 1059. In this year was Nicolaus[Y] chosen pope, he had before been bishop of the town Florentia; and Benedictus was driven away, who before had there been pope. And in this year was the steeple hallowed at Burh, on the 16th of the Kalends of November.

[Y] II.
17 Oct.

A. 1060. In this year there was a great earthquake on the Translation of St. Martin: and king Henry died in France. And Kynsie archbishop of York departed on the 11th of the Kalends of January, and he lies at Burh; and bishop Ealdred succeeded to the bishoprick, and Walter succeeded to the bishoprick of Herefordshire: and bishop Duduc also died; he was bishop in Somerset[+]; and Gisa the priest was appointed in his stead.

4 Jul.
22 Dec.
[+] Wells.

A. 1061. This year bishop Ealdred went to Rome after his pall, and he received it from pope Nicolas. And Tostig the eorl and his wife also went to Rome: and the bishop

---

sino. And Leofric the eorl died, and Ælfgar his son succeeded to the eorldom which the father before held.

A. 1058. This year died pope Stephanus, and Benedict was hallowed pope: the same sent hither to land a pall to archbishop Stigand. And in this year died Heaca bishop of Sussex; and archbishop Stigand ordained Ægelric, a monk at Christ-Church, bishop of Sussex, and abbot Siward bishop of Rochester.

A. 1061. In this year died Duduc bishop of Somerset, and Gisa succeeded. And in

[1] D. [2] D.E. [3] þiſum E. [4] zeaſe E. [5] not in E. [6] Floſentie E. [7] utadſiſen E. [8] not in E. [9] not in E. [10] D.E. [11] þiſſum zeaſe E. [12] not in E. [13] Kýnſize aſb. E. [14] foſdfeſde E. [15] not in E. [16] þæſto E. [17] Paltef E. [18] biſcop- E. [19] Deſefoſda E. [20] not in E. [21] Hic Henricus rex Francorum obiit; cui successit Philippus filius ejus. E. [22] D. [23] paſ abb. F. [24] Ælzaſ F. [25] þaſto F. [26] E. [27] paſ F. [28] zebletfod þaſto F. [29] ſende F. [30] aſb. F. [31] not in F. [32] Deca F. [33] not in F. [34] aſb. F. [35] Ægelſic F. [36] not in F. [37] on F. [38] ciſican F. [39] -Sexum F. [40] abb. F. [41] b. F. [42] Roſ. F. [43] E.

Digitized by Google

ceow and se eorl gebidan mycele earfoðnysse þa hi hamward foran. And her forðferde Godwine b. æt S. Martine· and Wulfric abb. æt S. Augustine· on ·IIII·X. Kl. April.* And Nicolaus papa forðferde· and Alexander wæs to papan gecoren. se wæs b. æt Lucan:·

An. M.LXII.[1]

An. M.LXIII. [2]On þissum geare for Harold eorl· æfter midden wintre· of Gleawecestre to Rudelan· þe Griffines wæs· and þone ham forbærnde· and his scipa and alle
26 May. þa gewæda þe þærto gebyrede· and hine on fleame gebrohte. And þa· to þam gang-dagan· for Harold mid scipum of Brycgstowe abutan Brytland· and þæt folc griðede and gisledon. and Tostig for mid land-ferde ongean. and þæt land geeodon. Ac her· on þissan illcan geare· on hærfeste· wearð
5 Aug. Griffin kync ofslangen· on Nonas Augusti· fram his agenum mannum· þurh þæt gewin þe he won wið Harold eorl. Se wæs kyning ofer eall Weal-cyn. and man brohte his heafod to Harolde eorl· and Harold hit þam kynge brohte· and his scipes heafod· and þa bone þær mid. And se kyng Eadweard betæhte þæt land his twam gebroðran· Bleðgente and Rigwatlan· and hig aðas sworon and gislas saldon þæm cynge and þæm eorle· þæt heo him on allum þingum unswicende beon woldon· and eighwar him gearwe on wætere and on lande· and swylc of þam lande gelestan swylc man dyde to-foran ær oðrum kynge:·

An. M.LXIV.

1 Aug. An. M.LXV. [3]Her· on [4]þissum geare· foran to hlafmæssan· het Harold eorl bytlian on Brytlande æt Portascihð· þa þa he [5]hit gegan hæfde· and þær mycel god [6]to gegaderode· and þohte þone [7]cyng Eadward [8]þær

and the eorl suffered much distress as they came homeward. And this year died Godwine bishop of St. Martin's ᵛ; and Wulfric abbot of St. Augustine's, on the 14th of the Kalends of April.* And pope Nicolaus died, and Alexander ˣ was chosen pope: he had been bishop of Lucca.

ᵛ at Canterbury.
* May?
ˣ II.

A. 1062.

A. 1063. In this year, after midwinter, Harold the eorl went from Gloucester to Rudelan, which was Griffin's, and burned the vill, and his ships, and all the stores which thereto belonged, and put him to flight. And then, at Rogation-days, Harold went with his ships from Bristol about Wales; and the people made a truce and delivered hostages; and Tostig went with a land-force against them: and they subdued the land. But in this same year, during harvest, was king Griffin slain, on the Nones of August, by his own men, by reason of the war that he warred with Harold the eorl. He was king over all the Welsh race: and his head was brought to Harold the eorl, and Harold brought it to the king, and his ship's head, and the 'bone' therewith. And king Edward committed the land to his two brothers, Blethgent and Rigwatla; and they swore oaths, and delivered hostages to the king and to the eorl, that they would be faithful to him in all things, and be everywhere ready for him by water and by land, and make such renders from the land as had been done before to any other king.

A. 1064.

A. 1065. In this year, before Lammas, Harold the eorl ordered a building to be erected in Wales at Portskeweth, after he had subdued it; and there he gathered much good, and thought to have king Ed-

---

Gira to. And on þam ilcan geare forðferde Godwine b. æt Sce Martine· on ·VII·
9 Mar. Idus Mr. And on þam sylfan geare forðferde Wulfric abb. æt Sce Augustine innon
18 Apl. þære Eastter wucan· on ·XIV· Kl. Mai. Ða com þam cynge word þæt se abbot Wulfric forð-gefaren wæs· þa geceas he Æðelsige munuc þær-to of Ealdon-mynstre· folgode þa Stigande arcb. and wearð gehalgod to
26 May. abb. æt Windlesoran· on Scs Augustinus mæsse-dæg:·

An. M.LXIII. [9]Her for Harold eorl· and his broðor Tostig eorl· ægðer ge mid land-fyrde ge mid scip-here into Brytlande· and þet land geeodon· and þet folc heom gisledon and to-bugon· and foron syþþan to and ofslogon heora cyng Griffin· and brohton Harolde his heafod. and he sette oðerne cyng þærto:·

the same year died Godwine bishop of St. Martin's, on the 7th of the Ides of March. And in the self-same year died Wulfric abbot of St. Augustine's, within the Easter week, on the 14th of the Kalends of May. When word came to the king that abbot Wulfric was departed, then chose he Æthelsige the monk thereto, from the Old-Minster, who then followed archbishop Stigand, and was hallowed abbot at Windsor, on St. Augustine's mass-day.

A. 1063. This year went Harold the eorl, and his brother Tostig the eorl, as well with a land-force as a ship-force, into Wales, and they subdued the land; and the people delivered hostages to them, and submitted; and went afterwards and slew their king Griffin, and brought to Harold his head: and he appointed another king thereto.

[1] Hoc anno subjugata est Cynomannia comiti Normanniæ Willelmo. *E.* [2] *D.* [3] *D.C.* An. M.LXIV. *E.* [4] þissum geare foron Norðhymbra togædere and utlagodon *E.* [5] hyt *C.* [6] *not in C.* [7] kinge *C.* [8] þar *C.* [9] *E.*

Digitized by Google

to [1]habbane for [2]huntoðes þingon. [3]Ac þa [4]hit eall [5]wæs gearo.′ þa for Cradoc to [6]Grýffines sunu mid [7]eallon þam genge′ þe he [8]begeotan mihte. and þæt folc eall mæst ofsloh þe [9]þær timbrode. and þæt gód [10]þe þær gegearcod wæs námon.′ Ne wisten we hwa þone unræd ærest geræddde. Ðis wæs gedon on Sce Bartholomeus mæsse-dæg. And sona æfter þisan gegaderedon þa þegenas hi ealle on Eoforwic-scire and on Norð-hýmbra-lande togædere. and geutlagedan″ heora eorl [11]Tosti. and ofslogon his hired-menn ealle þe hig [12]mihten to-[13]cumen. ægðer ge Englisce ge Denisce. and [14]naman ealle his wæpna on Eaforwic. and [15]gold. and [16]seolfer. and ealle his sceattas þe hig mihton [17]ahwær þær [18]geacsian. and [19]sendon æfter Morkere. Ælfgares [20]sunu eorles. and gecuron hine heom to eorle. and he for suð mid ealre þære scire. and mid Snotingham-scire. and Deorbý-scire. and Lincolna-scire. oð he com to Hamtune. and his broðor Eadwine him com togeanes mid þam mannum þe on his eorldome wæron. and eac fela [21]Brettas comon mid him. [22]Ðer com Harold eorl heom togeanes. and hig lægdon ærende on hine to þam [23]cýninge Eadwarde. and eac ærendracan mid him sendon. and bǽdon þæt hi moston habban Morkere heom to eorle. And se cýning þæs [24]geuðæ and sende [25]æfter Haralde heom tó. to Hamtune. on S. Simones and [26]Iuda mæsse-æfen. and [27]kýðde heom þæt ilce. and heom [28]þæt ahand sealde.′ and he [29]nýwade þær Cnutes lage. And þa [30]Rýðrenan dýdon′ mýcelne hearme abutan Hamtune þa hwile þe he fór heora ærende. ægðær þæt hi ofslogon [31]menn. and bærndon hús and [32]corn. and namon eall [33]þæt orf þe [34]hig mihton to-cuman. [35]þæt wæs [36]feola þusend. and fela hund manna hi [37]naman. and [38]læddan norð mid heom. swa [39]þæt seo [40]scir. and þa oðra [41]scira þé þær [42]neah sindon. wurdan′ fela wintra þe wýrsan. And Tostig eorl. and his wif. and ealle þa þe woldon [43]þæt he wolde. [44]faran súð ofer sǽ. mid him. to [45]Baldwine eorle. and he [46]hi

ward there for the purpose of hunting. But when it was all ready, then went Cradoc, Griffin's son, with the whole force which he could procure, and slew almost all the people who there had been building; and they took the good which there was prepared. We wist not who first devised this ill counsel. This was done on St. Bartholomew's mass-day. 24 Aug.
And soon after this, all the thanes in Yorkshire and in Northhumberland gathered themselves together, and outlawed their eorl Tostig, and slew his household men, all that they might come at, as well English as Danish; and they took all his weapons at York, and gold and silver, and all his treasures which they might any where there hear of, and sent after Morkere, son of Ælfgar the eorl, and chose him to be their eorl: and he went south with all the shire, and with Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, and Lincolnshire, until he came to Northampton; and his brother Eadwine came to meet him with the men who were in his eorldom, and also many Britons came with him. There came Harold the eorl to meet them; and they laid an errand upon him to king Edward, and also sent messengers with him, and begged that they might have Morkere for their eorl. And the king granted it, and sent Harald again to them at Northampton, on the eve 27 Oct.
of St. Simon's and St. Jude's mass; and he made known the same to them, and delivered a pledge thereof unto them: and he there renewed Cnut's law. And the 'Rythrenas' did much harm about Northampton the while that he went on their errand, inasmuch as they slew men, and burned houses and corn; and took all the cattle which they might come at, that was many thousand: and many hundred men they took and led north with them; so that that shire, and the other shires which there are nigh, were for many years the worse. And Tostig the eorl, and his wife, and all those who would what he would, went south over sea with him to Baldwine the eorl, and he received them all; and they were all the winter there. And king Ed-

An. M.LXVI. [47]—And se mannslyht wæs on Sce Bartholomeus mæsse-dæig. And þa æfter Michaheles mæssan. foran þa þegnas ealle on Eoferwicscire to Eoferwic. and Tostiges eorles hus-karlás þar ofslogon ealle þa þe hig geaxian mihton. and hýs gærsuman namon. And Tostig wæs þa æt

A. M.LXV. —And the man-slaying was on St. Bartholomew's mass-day. 24 Aug.
And then, after Michael's-mass, all the thanes in York- 29 Sept.
shire went to York, and there slew all Tostig's the eorl's hus-carls whom they might hear of, and took his treasures: and Tostig was then at Brytford with the king. And

[1] habbenne *C.* [2] huntnoðes *C.* [3] and *C.* [4] hýt *C.* [5′] mæst gegaderod wæs *C.* [6] Grisfines *C.* [7′] eallum þam *C.* [8] begýtan *C.* [9] þar *C.* [10′] genam þe þar gegaderod wæs *C.* [11] Tostig *E.* [12] mihton *E.* [13] -cumon *E.* [14] namon *E.* [15] gol *E.* [16] seolfor *E.* [17] ahwar *E.* [18] geaxian *E.* [19] senden *E.* [20] sune *E.* [21] Brýttas *E.* [22] Ðær *E.* [23] cýnge *E.* [24] geuðe *E.* [25] eft *E.* [26] Iudan *E.* [27] kýðde *E.* [28′] þet on hand sealdon *E.* [29] niwade *E.* [30′] norðernan men dýdan *E.* [31] men *E.* [32] cornn *E.* [33] þet *E.* [34] hi *E.* [35] þet *E.* [36] fela *E.* [37] namon *E.* [38] læddon *E.* [39] þet *E.* [40] scýre *E.* [41] scýre *E.* [42′] neh sýndon wurdon *E.* [43] þet *E.* [44] foron *E.* [45] Baldewine *E.* [46] hig *E.*
[47] *C. in continuation after* [10′].

ealle[1] unðeɲfenʒc· anð hiʒ pæɲon ealne þone
pinteɲ þæɲ.′ [2] Ānð Eaðpaɲð [3] cẏnʒ com to
Þeɾt-mẏnɾtɲe to þam miððan pintɲe· anð
[4] þet mẏnɾteɲ [5] þæɲ lét halʒian þe he ɾẏlf
28 Dec. ʒetimbɲoðe· Goðe to lofe anð Sc̄e Petɲe·
5 Jan. 1066. anð eallum Goðeɾ halʒum. anð ɾeo [6] cẏɲic-
halʒunʒ pæɾ on [7] Cilða-mæɾɾæ-ðæiʒ. Ānð he
foɲðfeɲðe on tpelftan-æfen· anð [8] hine man
bebẏɲiʒðe on [9] tpælftan ðæiʒ on þam ẏlcan
[10] minɾtɲe:· ɾpa hẏt heɲ-æfteɲ [11] ɾæʒð·

ward came to Westminster at midwinter, and there caused to be hallowed the minster which himself had built to the glory of God and of St. Peter, and of all God's saints: and the church-hallowing was on Childermass-day. And he died on Twelfth-day eve, and him they buried on Twelfth-day, in the same minster, as it hereafter sayeth.

Heɲ Eaðpaɲð [12] cinʒ·
[13] Enʒlene hlafoɲð·
Senðe [14] ɾoðfeɾte·
[15] Saule to [16] Kɲiɾte·
On Goðeɾ [17] peɲa·
Gaɾt haliʒne.
He on [18] peoɲolða heɲ·
[19] Þunoðæ þɲaʒæ·
On [20] kine-þɲẏmme·
[21] Cɲeftiʒ ɲæða.
·xxiiii·
Fɲeolic [22] pealðanð·
Þintɲa-[23] ɲimeɾ·
[24] Þeolan bɲẏtnoðe·
[25] Ānð he hælo-tíð·
Hǽleða pealðenð·
Þeolð pel [26] ʒeþunʒæn·
Þalum anð Scottum·
Ānð Bɲẏttum eac·
Bẏɲe Æðelɲeðeɾ·
Enʒlum anð [27] Sæxum·
Oɲet-mæʒcum·
Spa ẏmb-clẏppað·
[28] Cealða bɲẏmmaɾ·
Ðæt eall [29] Eaðpaɲðæ·
Æðelum kinʒe·
[30] Hẏɲðan holðlice·
[31] Haʒeɾtalðe menn.
Þæɾ á bliðe moð·
[32] Beale-leaɾ kẏnʒ·
[33] Ðáh he [34] lanʒa ǽɲ·
[35] Landeɾ beɲeafoð·

Here Eadward king,
of Angles lord,
sent his sooth-fast
soul to Christ,
in God's protection,
spirit holy.
He in the world here
dwelt awhile
in royal majesty,
mighty in council.
Four-and-twenty,
lordly ruler!
of winters numbered,
he wealth dispensed;
and he a prosperous tide,
ruler of heroes,
distinguished governed,
Welsh and Scots,
and Britons eke,
son of Ethelred,
Angles and Saxons,
chieftains bold.
Where'er embrace
cold ocean-waves,
there all to Edward,
noble king!
obeyed faithfully,
the warrior-men.
Aye was blithe-mind
the baleless king,
though he long erst,
of land bereaved,

Bɲẏtfoɲðan mið þam kinʒe. Ānð þa pel
ɲaðe þaɲ æfteɲ pæɾ mẏcel ʒemot æt Noɲð-
28 Oct. hamtune· anð ɾpa on Oxenafoɲða· on þon
ðæiʒ Simoniɾ anð Iuðe. Ānð pæɾ Haɲolð
eoɲl þaɲ· anð polðe heoɲa ɾeht pẏɲcan ʒif
he mihte· ac he na mihte. ac eall hẏɾ eoɲl-
ðom hẏne anɲæðlice foɲɾóc· anð ʒeutla-
ʒoðe anð ealle þa mið hẏm þe unlaʒe ɲæɲ-
ðon· foɲþam þe [36] he ɲẏpte Goð æɲoɾt· anð
ealle þa beɾtɲẏpte þe he ofeɲ mihte æt life
anð æt landе. Ānð hiʒ namon heom þa Moɲ-
keɲe to eoɲle. anð Toɾtiʒ foɲ þa ofeɲ ɾǽ·
anð hẏɾ pif mið him· to Baldpineɾ landе· anð
pinteɲ-ɾetl namon æt Sc̄e Āuðomaɲe· &c.[37]

then, very soon thereafter, was a great gemot at Northampton; and then at Oxford on the day of Simon and Jude. And there was Harold the eorl, and would work their reconciliation if he might, but he could not: but all his eorldom him unanimously forsook and outlawed, and all who with him lawlessness upreared, because he robbed God first, and all those bereaved over whom he had power of life and of land. And they then took to themselves Morkere for eorl: and Tostig went then over sea, and his wife with him, to Baldwine's land, and they took up their winter residence at St. Omer's.

[1] unðeɲfenʒ *E.* [2] *C. D.* [3] kinʒc *C.* [4] þæt *C.* [5] þaɲ *C.* [6] ciɲc- *C.* [7] Cild- *C.* [8] hẏne *C.* [9] tpelftan *C.* [10] mẏnɾtɲe *C.* [11] ɾeiʒð *C.* [12] kinʒc *C.* [13] Enʒla *C.* [14] ɾoðfæɾte *C.* [15] ɾaple *C.* [16] Cɲiɾte *C.* [17] pæɲa *C.* [18] poɲulða *C.* [19] punoðe þɲaʒe *C.* [20] kẏne- *C.* [21] cɲæftiʒ *C.* [22] pealðenð *C.* [23] -ʒeɲimeɾ *C.* [24] peolm bɲẏtnoðon *C.* [25] anð healfe tíð *C.* [26] ʒeþunʒen *C.* [27] Sexum *C.* [28] cealð *C.* [29] Eaðpaɲðe *C.* [30] hẏɲðon *C.* [31] haʒeɾtealðe *C.* [32] bealu- *C.* [33] þeah *C.* [34] lanʒ *C.* [35] landе *C.* [36] *not in C.* [37] *as at* [2].

Digitized by Google

[1] Þunoðæ þreclaſtum·	in exile dwelt
Þiðe ȝeonð eorðan·	wide o'er the earth,
[2] Seoþþan Knut ofercóm·	since Cnut o'ercame
[3] Cýnn Æðelreðeſ·	the race of Ethelred,
Ānð [4] Deona þeolðon·	and Danes wielded
Deore rice·	the dear realm
Enȝla-landeſ·	of Engle-land,
·xxviii·	eight-and-twenty
Þintra ȝerimeſ·	of winters numbered,
[5] Þeolan [6] brýtnoðon·	wealth dispensed.
[7] Siþþan forð becóm	After forth-came,
Freolic in ȝeatþum·	in vestments lordly,
[8] Kiniȝc cýſtum ȝóð·	king with the chosen good,
Clæne anð milðe·	chaste and mild,
Eaðþarð ſe [9] æðele·	Edward the noble:
Eðel [10] beþareðe·	the realm he guarded,
Lanð anð [11] leoðan·	land and people,
Oþþæt lunȝer bécom·	until suddenly came
Deað ſe [12] býtera·	death the bitter,
Ānð ſþa ðeore ȝenam.	and so dear a one seized.
Æðelne of eorðan·	This noble, from earth
Enȝlaſ ferеðon·	angels carried,
[13] Soðfeſte ſaþle·	sooth-fast soul,
[14] Inne ſþeȝleſ leoht.	into heaven's light.
Ānð ſe frоða ſþa þeah·	And the sage ne'ertheless
Befǽſte þæt rice·	the realm committed
Heah-[15] þunȝena menn·	to a highly-born man,
Harolðe ſýlfum·	Harold's self,
Æðelum eorle·	the noble eorl!
Se in [16] ealne tíð·	He in all time
[17] Hýrðæ holðelice·	obeyed faithfully
[18] Herran ſýnum·	his rightful lord
Þorðum anð ðæðum·	by words and deeds,
Þihte ne aȝǽlðe.	nor aught neglected
Ðæſ þe [19] þearfe þæſ·	which needful was
Ðæſ þeoð-[20] kýnȝceſ.	to his sovereign-king.

Ānð her þearð Harold [21] eorl eac to [22] cýnȝe ȝehalȝoð· anð he lýtle ſtilneſſe [23] þær on ȝebáð· þa hþile þe he riceſ þeolð:·

An. M.LXVI. [24] On þiſum ȝeare com Harold [25] cýnȝ of Eoforþic to Þeſtmýnſtre· to þam Eaſtran þe þæron æfter þam miððan [26] þintre þe ſe [27] cýnȝ forðferðe· anð [28] þæron þa Eaſtran on þone [29] ðæȝ ·xvi· Kal. Mai. Ða þearð ȝeonð eall Enȝla-land ſþýlc tacen on heofenum ȝeſeþen ſþýlce nan mann ǽr ne [30] ȝeſeah. Sume [31] men cþeðon þæt [32] hit cométa ſe ſteorra þære· þone ſume menn hatað þone [33] fæxeðon

And this year also was Harold hallowed king; and he with little quiet abode therein, the while that he wielded the realm.

A. 1066. In this year king Harold came from York to Westminster, at that Easter which was after the mid-winter in which the king died; and Easter was then on the day, 16th of the Kalends of May. Then was, over all England, such a token seen in the heavens, as no man ever before saw. Some men said that it was cometa the star, which some men call the haired star; and it appeared first on the eve Litania Major,

16 Apl.

An. M.LXVI. [34] Her forðferðe Eaðuueard kinȝ· anð Harold eorl fenȝ to þam rice· anð heolð hit ·xl· þucena· anð ænne ðæȝ. Ānð her com Þillelm anð ȝeþann Ænȝla-land. Ānð her· on þiſon ȝeare· barn Criſteſcýricean. Ānð her atiþeðe cométa ·xiiii· Kal. Mai:·

A. 1066. This year died king Edward, and Harold the eorl succeeded to the kingdom, and held it forty weeks and one day. And this year came William, and wan England. And in this year Christ-Church[⁂] was burned. And this year appeared a comet on the 14th of the Kalends of May.

⁂ Canterbury.

[1] þunoðe þræclaſtum *C.* [2] ſýþþan Cnut *C.* [3] kýnn *C.* [4] Dena *C.* [5] þelan *C.* [6] brýnoðan *C.* [7] ſýþþan *C.* [8] kýninȝc kýſtum *C.* [9] æðela *C.* [10] beþeroðe *C.* [11] leoðe *C.* [12] bitera *C.* [13] ſoðfæſte *C.* [14] innan *C.* [15] -þunȝenum *C.* [16] ealle *C.* [17] hyrðe *C.* [18] hærran ſinum *C.* [19] þearf *C.* [20] -kýninȝeſ *C.* [21] *not in C.* [22] kýnȝe *C.* [23] þar *C.* [24] *D.C.* [25] kýnȝ *C.* [26] þintran *C.* [27] kýnȝ *C.* [28] *not in C.* [29] ðæiȝ *C.* [30] ȝeſeh *C.* [31] menn cþæðon *C.* [32] hýt *C.* [33] fexeðan *C.* [34] *A.*

Digitized by Google

24 Apl. ſteoꝛꝛan· anð he [1]æteoꝑðe æꝛeſt on þone æfen Letania [2]Maior· [3]·viii· Kl. Mai· anð ſpa [4]ſcan ealle þa [5]ſeoꝼon niht. Ānð ſona [6]þeꝛ æfteꝛ com Toſtiȝ eoꝛl [7]ín ꝼꝛam [8]beȝeonðe ſǽ into Ꝑiht· mið ſpa miclum liðe ſpa he [9]beȝitan mihte· anð him man ȝeald þaꝛ æiȝðeꝛ ȝe ꝼeoh ȝe metſunȝe. [10]Ānð Ꝺaꝛold cẏnȝ· hiſ bꝛoðoꝛ· ȝeȝæðꝛaðe ſpa micelne ſcip-heꝛe· anð eac land-heꝛe· ſpa nan cẏnȝ heꝛ on lanðe æꝛ ne ðẏðe· ꝼoꝛ þam þe him pæſ ȝecẏðð þæt Ꝑẏllelm baſtaꝛð polðe hiðeꝛ anð þiſ land ȝepinnen· eall ſpa hit ſẏþþan a-éoðe. Ānð þa pile com Toſtiȝ eoꝛl into Ꝺumbꝛan mið ſixtiȝum ſcipum· anð Ꞓaðpine eoꝛl com mið lan-ꝼeꝛðe anð aðꝛaꝼ hine út. Ānð þa butſe-caꝛlaſ hine ꝼoꝛſocan· anð he ꝼoꝛ to Scotlanðe mið ·xii· ſnaccum. Ānð hine ȝemette þæꝛ Ꝺaꝛold cẏnȝ oꝼ Noꝛpeȝon mið þꝛeom hunð ſcẏpum· anð Toſtiȝ him tobeah· anð hiſ man peaꝛð. Ānð hi ꝼoꝛon þa beȝen into Ꝺumbꝛan· oþþæt hi comon to Ꞓoꝼoꝛpic· anð heom þæꝛ pið ꝼuhton Ꞓaðpine eoꝛl· anð Moꝛkeꝛe eoꝛl· hiſ bꝛoðoꝛ. ac þa Noꝛmen ahton ſiȝe. Man cẏððe þa Ꝺaꝛolðe Ꞓnȝla cẏnȝe þæt þiſ pæſ þuſ ȝeꝼaꝛen. anð þiſ ȝeꝼeoht pæſ on uiȝilia Sc̃i Matthæi. Ða com Ꝺaꝛold uꝛe cẏnȝ on
20 Sept. unpæꝛ on þa Noꝛmenn· anð hẏtte hi be-
24 Sept. ȝeonðan Ꞓoꝼoꝛpic· æt Steinꝼoꝛð-bꝛẏȝȝe· mið micclan heꝛe Ꞓnȝliſceſ ꝼolceſ· anð þæꝛ peaꝛð on ðæȝ ſpiðe ſtꝛanȝlic ȝeꝼeoht on bá halꝼe. Ðaꝛ peaꝛð oꝼſlæȝen Ꝺaꝛold Ꝺáꝛꝼaȝeꝛa· anð Toſti eoꝛl· anð þa Noꝛmen þe þæꝛ to laꝼe pæꝛon puꝛðon on ꝼleame· anð þa Ꞓnȝliſcan hi híndan hetelice ſlóȝon· oþþæt hiȝ ſume to ſcẏpe cuman· ſume aðꝛuncen· anð ſume eac ꝼoꝛbæꝛnðe· anð ſpa miſlice ꝼoꝛꝼaꝛene· þæt þæꝛ pæſ lẏt to laꝼe. anð Ꞓnȝla ahton pælſtope ȝepeald. Se kẏnȝ þa ȝeaꝼ ȝꝛẏð Olaꝼe· þæſ Noꝛna cẏnȝeſ ſuna· anð heoꝛa b̃pe· anð þan eoꝛle oꝼ Oꝛcanéȝe· anð

the 8th of the Kalends of May, and so shone all the seven nights. And soon thereafter came in Tostig the eorl from beyond sea into Wiht, with so great a fleet as he might procure; and there they yielded him as well money as food. And king Harold, his brother, gathered so great a ship-force, and also a land-force, as no king here in the land had before done; because it was made known to him that William the bastard would come hither and win this land; all as it afterwards happened. And the while, came Tostig the eorl into Humber with sixty ships; and Eadwine the eorl came with a land-force and drove him out. And the butse-carls forsook him; and he went to Scotland with twelve vessels. And there met him Harold king of Norway with three hundred ships; and Tostig submitted to him and became his man. And they then went both into Humber, until they came to York; and there fought against them Eadwine the eorl, and Morkere the eorl, his brother: but the Normen had the victory. Then was it made known to Harold king of the Angles that this had thus happened: and this battle was on the vigil of S. Matthew. Then came Harold our king unawares on the Normen [1], and met with them beyond York, at Steinford-bridge, with a great army of English people; and there during the day was a very severe fight on both sides. There was slain Harold Harfager, and Tosti the eorl; and the Normen who were there remaining were put to flight; and the English from behind hotly smote them, until they came, some, to their ships, some were drowned, and some also burned; and thus in divers ways they perished, so that there were few left: and the English had possession of the place of carnage. The

An. M.LXVI. [11]—Ānð ꝼóꝛ þa þanon· anð heaꝛmaſ ðẏðe æȝpaꝛ be þam ſæ-ꝛiman þaꝛ he tó mihte· oþþæt he becom to Sanðpic. Ða cẏððe man Ꝺaꝛolðe kẏnȝe þe on Lunðene pæſ· þæt Toſtiȝ hiſ bꝛoðoꝛ pæſ cumen to Sanðpic· þa ȝeȝaðoꝛaðe he ſpa mẏcele ſcẏp-ꝼẏꝛðe anð eac land-ꝼẏꝛðe ſpa nan cinȝc æꝛ heꝛ on lanðe ne ȝeȝaðeꝛaðe· ꝼoꝛ þam þe him pæſ to-ſoðan ȝeſæð þæt Ꝑillelm eoꝛll ꝼꝛam Noꝛmanðiȝe· Ꞓaðpaꝛðeſ cinȝceſ mæȝ· polðe hiðeꝛ cuman anð þiſ land ȝeȝan. eall ſpa hit ſẏþþan á-eoðe. Ða Toſtiȝ þæt ȝeaxoðe þæt Ꝺaꝛold cinȝ pæſ topaꝛð Sanðpic· þa ꝼoꝛ he oꝼ Sanðpic· anð nam oꝼ þam butſe-kaꝛlon ſume mið him· ſume þanceſ ſume unþanceſ· anð ȝepenðe þa noꝛð into [Ꝺumbꝛan]· anð þæꝛ heꝛȝoðe on Linðeſeȝe· anð þæꝛ maneȝa ȝoðe men

A. 1066. —And then he went thence, and did harm everywhere by the sea-coast where he could land, until he arrived at Sandwich. Then was it made known to king Harold, who was in London, that Tostig his brother was come to Sandwich. Then gathered he so great a ship-force, and also a land-force, as no king here in the land had before gathered, because it had been soothly said unto him, that William the eorl from Normandy, king Edward's kinsman, would come hither and subdue this land: all as it afterwards happened. When Tostig learned that, that king Harold was on his way to Sandwich, then went he from Sandwich, and took some of the butse-karls with him, some willingly and some unwillingly; and went then north into Humber, and there ravaged in Lindsey,

[1] æteoðe *C.* [2] Maiora *C.* [3] þæt ẏſ *C. add.* [4] ſcean *C.* [5] vii. *C.* [6] þaꝛ *C.* [7] *not in C.* [8] beȝeonðan *C.* [9] beȝẏtan *C.* [10] *D.* [11] *C. in continuation at* [10].

Digitized by Google

eallon þan þe on þam ſcıpum to laſe pæron. and hı ſoron þa upp to uran kẏnınge· and ſpóron áðaſ· þat hı æſre poldan ſrẏð and ſreondſcẏpe ın to þıſan lande haldan· and ſe cẏng hı lét hám ſaran mıd ·xxıv· ſcıpum. Ðaſ tpa ſolc-geſeoht pæron geſremmede bınnan ſıſ nıhtan. Ða com Þẏllelm eorl oſ Normandíge ınto Peſeneſéa· on Sc̃e Mıchaeleſ mæſſe-ǽſen. and ſona þæſ hı ſére pæron· porhton caſtele æt Næſtınga port. Ðıſ pearð þa Narolde cẏnge gecẏdd· and he gaderade þa mẏcelne here· and com hım tógeneſ æt þære háran apuldran· and Þẏllelm hım com ongean on unpær ær hıſ ſolc geſẏlced pære. Ac ſe kẏng þeah hım ſpıðe hearðlıce pıð ſeaht mıd þam mannum þe hım gelæſtan poldon· and þær pearð mıcel pæl geſlægen on ægðre healſe. Ðær pearð oſſlægen Narold kẏng· and Leoſpıne eorl hıſ broðor· and Gẏrð eorl hıſ broðor· and ſela godra manna· and þa Frencıſcan ahton pæl-ſtope gepeald· eall ſpa heom God uðe ſor ſolceſ ſẏnnon. Aldred arceb. and ſeo burh-paru on Lundene poldon habban þa Eadgar cıld to kẏnge· eall ſpa hım pel gecẏnde pæſ. and Eadpıne and

king then gave his protection to Olaf, son of the king of the Norwegians, and to their bishop, and to the eorl of Orkney ^ and to all those who were left in the ships: and they then went up to our king, and swore oaths that they ever would observe peace and friendship towards this land; and the king let them go home with twenty-four ships. These two general battles were fought within five days. Then came William eorl of Normandy into Pevensey, on the eve of St. Michael's-mass: and soon after they were on their way, they constructed a castle at Hasting's-port. This was then made known to king Harold, and he then gathered a great force, and came to meet him at the hoar apple-tree; and William came against him unawares, before his people were set in order. But the king nevertheless strenuously fought against him with those men who would follow him; and there was great slaughter made on either hand. There was slain king Harold, and Leofwine the eorl, his brother, and Gyrth the eorl, his brother, and many good men; and the Frenchmen had possession of the place of carnage, all as

^ Paul.

28 Sept.

---

oſſloh. Ða Eadpıne eorl and Morkere eorl þæt undergeaton· þa coman hı þẏder· and hıne oſ þæm lande adrıſon. and he ſor þa to Scotlande· and Scotta cẏnnıng hıne grıðede· and hım to metſunge ſẏlſte: and þær ealne ſumor punode. Ða com Narold cınıngc to Sandpıc· and þær hıſ lıðeſ abad· ſor þam þe hıt pæſ lang ær hıt man gegaderıan mıhte. and þa hıſ lıð gegaderad pæſ· þa ſor he ınto Þıht· and þær læg ealne þone ſumor and þone hærſæſt· and man hæſde land-ſẏrde æghpær be ſǽ· þeh hıt æt þam ende naht ne ſorſtode. Ða hıt pæſ Natıuıtaſ Sc̃æ Marıæ· þa pæſ manna metſung agán· and hıg nan man þar na leng gehealdan ne mıhte. Ða lẏſde man mannum ham· and ſe cẏngc rad up· and man draſ þa ſcẏpu to Lunde[ne]· and manega ſorpurdon ær hı þẏder comon. Ða þa ſcẏpu ham coman· þa com Narold cẏnıng oſ Norpegan norð ınto Tínan and unparan· mıd ſpẏðe mıclum ſcıphere· and ná lẏtlan· þæt mıhte beon * oþþe ma. And Toſtıg eorl hım com to mıd eallum þam þe he begıten hæſde· eall ſpa hẏ ær geſprecen hæſdon· and ſoran þa begen mıd eallum þam lıðe andlang Uſan up to Eoſerpıc pard. Ða cẏdde man Narolde cẏnge be ſuðan þa he oſ ſcıpe cumen pæſ· þæt Narold cyng on Norpegan and Toſtıg eorl pæron up cumene neh Eoſorpıc. Ða ſor he norðpeard· dæges and nıhteſ· ſpa hraðe ſpa he hıſ ſẏrde gegaderıan mıhte. Ða ær þam þe ſe cẏnnıng Narold þẏder cuman mıhte· þa gegaderode Eadpıne eorl and Morkere eorll oſ heora eorldome ſpa mẏcel perod ſpa hı

and there slew many good men. When Eadwine the eorl and Morkere the eorl understood that, then came they thither, and drove him out of the land. And he went then to Scotland: and the king of Scots protected him, and assisted him with provisions; and he there abode all the summer. Then came king Harold to Sandwich, and there awaited his fleet, because it was long before it could be gathered together. And when his fleet was gathered together, then went he into Wiht, and there lay all the summer and the harvest; and a land-force was kept every where by the sea, though in the end it was of no benefit. When it was the Nativity of St. Mary, then were the men's provisions gone, and no man could any longer keep them there. Then were the men allowed to go home, and the king rode up, and the ships were dispatched to London; and many perished before they came thither. When the ships had reached home, then came king Harold from Norway, north into Tine, and unawares, with a very large ship-force, and no few; they might be*, or more. And Tostig the eorl came to him with all that he had gotten, all as they had before agreed; and then they went both, with all the fleet, along the Ouse, up towards York. Then was it made known to king Harold in the south, as he was come from on ship-board, that Harold king of Norway and Tostig the eorl were landed near York. Then went he northward, day and night, as quickly as he could gather his forces. Then, before that

8 Sept.

*

Digitized by Google

Morkere him beheton þæt hi mid him feohtan poldon. Ac spa hit æfre forðlicor beon sceolde· spa peard hit fram dæge to dæge lætre and pyrre· eall-spa hit æt þam ende eall gefende. Ðis gefeoht pæs gedon on þone dæg Cælesti pape. And Pyllelm eorl for eft ongean to Næstingan· and geanbidode þær hpæðer man him to bugan polde. Ac þa he ongeat þat man him
14 Oct. to cuman nolde· he fór upp mid eallon his here þe him to lafe pæs· and hine sýþþan from ofer sǽ cóm· and hergade ealne þone ende þe he oferferde· oð þat he com to Beorhhamstede. And þær him com ongean Ealdred arcb. and Eadgar cild· and Eadpine eorl· and Morkere eorl· and ealle þa betstan men of Lundene· and bugon þa for neode· þa mæst pæs to hearme gedón.

God granted them for the people's sins. Archbishop Aldred and the townsmen of London would then have child Eadgar for king, all as was his true natural right: and Edwine and Morkere vowed to him that they would fight together with him. But in that degree that it ought ever to have been forwarder, so was it from day to day later and worse; so that at the end all passed away. This fight was done on the day of Calixtus the pope. And William the eorl went afterwards again to Hastings, and there awaited to see whether the people would submit to him. But when he understood that they would not come to him, he went upwards with all his army which was left to him, and that which afterwards had come from over sea to him; and he plundered all that part

---

begitan mihton· and pið þone here gefuhton· and mýcel pæl gesloȝon. and þær pæs þæs Englischan folces mýcel ofslagen· and adrenct· and on fleam bedrifen· and Normen ahton pæl-stope gepald. And þis gefeoht pæs on uigilia Maðei Apl. and pæs Podnesdæg. And þa æfter þam gefeohte for Harold cýninge of Norpegan and Tostig eorl into Eoferpic· mid spa miclum folce
20 Sept. spa heom þa geþuhte. And hi mon gislade of þære burh· and eac to metsunge fýlste· and spa þanon to scipe foran· and to fullan friðe gespræcon· þæt hig ealle mid him suð faran poldon· and þis land gegan. Ðá·ámang þissan· com Harald Engla cýninge· mid ealre his fýrde· an þone Sunnan-dæg· to Táda· and þær his lið fýlcade· and for þa on Monandæg þurh-ut Eoferpic· and Harold cýninge of Norpegan· and Tostig eorl· and heora gefýlce pæron afaren of scipe begeondan
24 Sept. Eoferpic to Stanford-brýcge· for þam þe him pæron behaten to gepissan· þæt him man þær of ealre þære scire ongean hý gislas bringan polde. Ða com Harold Engla cýning heom angean· on unpæran· begeondan þære brýcge· and hi þær togædere fengon· and spýðe heardlice lange on dæg feohtende pæron· and þær pæs Harold cýning of Norpegan and Tostig eorl ofslagen· and ungerim folces mid heom· ægðer ge Normana ge Englisca· and þa Normen fluȝon þa Englisca. [a]Ða pes þer an of Norpegan þe piðstod þet Englisce folc· þet hi ne micte þa brigge oferstigan· ne sige gerechen. Ða seite an Englisce mid anre flar· ac hit nactes ne piðstod· ænd þa com an oðer under þere brigge· end hine þurustang en under þere brunie· þa com Harold Engla chinge ofer þere brigge and hýs furde ford mid hine· and þere michel pel gesloȝon· ge Norpeis ge Flæming· and þes

king Harold could come thither, then gathered Eadwine the eorl and Morkere the eorl from their eorldom as great a force as they could get together; and they fought against the army, and made great slaughter: and there was much of the English people slain, and drowned, and driven away in flight; and the Normen had possession of the place of carnage. And this fight was on the vigil of St. Matthew the apostle, and it was Wednesday. And then, after the fight, went Harold king of Norway, and Tostig the eorl, into York, with as much people as seemed meet to them. And they delivered hostages to them from the burh, and also assisted them with provisions; and so they went thence to their ships, and they agreed upon a full peace, so that they should all go with him south, and this land subdue. Then, during this, came Harold king of the Angles, with all his forces, on the Sunday, to Tada, and there drew up his force, and went then on Monday thorough York; and Harold king of Norway, and Tostig the eorl, and their forces, were gone from their ships beyond York to Stanford-bridge, because it had been promised them for a certainty, that there, from all the shire, hostages should be brought to meet them. Then came Harold king of the Angles against them, unawares, beyond the bridge, and they there joined battle, and very strenuously, for a long time of the day, continued fighting: and there was Harold king of Norway and Tostig the eorl slain, and numberless of the people with them, as well of the Normen as of the English: and the Normen fled from the English. [a]Then was there one of the Norwegians who withstood the English people, so that they might not pass over the bridge, nor obtain the victory. Then 'seite' an Englishman with

[a] The following narrative is in a later and different kind of hand.

Digitized by Google

and þat þæs micel unræd þat man æror spa ne dýde· þa hit God betan nolde for urum sýnnum. and gýsledan· and sporon him aðas· and he heom behet þat he polde heom hold hlaforde beon· and þeah onmang þisan hi herzedan eall þat hi ofer foron. Ða· on midpintres dæg· hine halgode to kýnge Ealdred arceb. on Þestmýnstre· and he sealde him on hand mid Cristes bec· and eac spor· ær þan þe he polde þa corona him on heafode settan· þæt he polde þisne þeodscýpe spa pel haldan spa ænig kýngc ætforan him betst dýde· gif hi him holde beon poldon. Spa þeah leide gýld on mannum spiðe stíð· and fór þa on þam Lengtene ofer sǽ to Normandíge· and nam mid him Stigand arceb. and Ægelnað abb. on Glæstingabýrig· and Eadgar cild· and Eadpine

which he over-ran, until he came to Berkhampstead. And there came to meet him archbishop Ealdred[1], and child Eadgar, and Eadwine the eorl, and Morkere the eorl, and all the chief men of London; and then submitted, for need, when the most harm had been done: and it was very unwise that they had not done so before; since God would not better it, for our sins: and they delivered hostages, and swore oaths to him; and he vowed to them that he would be a loving lord to them: and nevertheless, during this, they plundered all that they over-ran. Then, on mid-winter's day, archbishop Ealdred hallowed him king at Westminster; and he gave him a pledge upon Christ's book, and also swore, before he would set the crown upon his head, that he would govern this

[1] of York.

25 Dec.

---

cýninges *sui Hetmundus let Harold faran ham to Norpeie mid alle þá scípe:·

a 'flar,' but it availed nought; and then came another under the bridge, and pierced him through in under the hawberk. Then came Harold, king of the Angles, over the bridge, and his forces onward with him, and there made great slaughter, as well of Norwegians as of Flemings. And the king's son, Hetmundus, Harold let go home to Norway, with all the ships.

* sunu?

An. M.LXVI. [1]On þissum geare man halgode þet mýnstre æt Þest-mýnster on Cildamæsse-dæge. Ānd se cýng Eadpard forðferde on tpelftan mæsse-æfen· and hine man bebýrgede on tpelftan mæsse-dæg· innan þære nipa halgodre circean on Þest-mýnstre. Ānd Harold eorl feng to Engla-landes cýne-rice· spa spa se cýng hit him geuðe· and eac men hine þær-tó gecuron· and þæs gebletsod to cýnge on tpelftan mæsse-dæg. Ānd þý ilcan geare þe he cýng þæs· he for út mid scip-here to-geanes Þillme· and þá hpile com Tostig eorl into Humbran mid ·LX· scipum· Eadpine eorl com* landfýrde· and draf hine út· and þa butsecarlas hine for-socan. Ānd he for to Scotlande mid ·XII· snaccum· and hine gemette Harold se Norrena cýng mid ·CCC· scipum· and Tostig him to beah· and hi bægen foran into Humbran· oð þet hi coman to Eofer-píc. Ānd heom pið feaht Morkere eorl· and Eadpine eorl· and se Norrena cýng ahte siges gepeald. Ānd man cýdde Harolde cýng hu hit þæs þær gedón and geporden· and he com mid mýcclum here Englischa manna· and gemette hine æt Stæng-fordes-brýcge· and hine ofsloh· and þone eorl Tostig· and eallne þone here ahtlice ofercom. Ānd þa hpile com Þillm eorl úpp æt Hestingan· on Sc̃e Michaeles mæsse-dæg. and Harold com norðan· and him pið feaht éar þan þe his here

A. 1066. In this year was hallowed the minster at Westminster, on Childer-mass-day. And king Edward died, on the eve of Twelfth-mass; and he was buried on Twelfth-mass-day, within the newly hallowed church at Westminster. And Harold the eorl succeeded to the kingdom of England, even as the king had granted it to him, and men him also had chosen thereto; and he was blessed as king on Twelfth-mass-day. And that same year that he became king, he went out with a fleet against William[x]; and the while, came Tostig the eorl into Humber with sixty ships. Eadwine the eorl came with a land-force and drove him out; and the butse-carls forsook him. And he went to Scotland with twelve vessels; and Harold the king of Norway met him with three hundred ships, and Tostig submitted to him; and they both went into Humber, until they came to York. And Morkere the eorl, and Eadwine the eorl, fought against them; and the king of the Norwegians had the victory. And it was made known to king Harold how it there was done, and had happened; and he came there with a great army of English men, and met him at Stængford-bridge, and slew him and the eorl Tostig, and all the army boldly overcame. And the while, William the eorl landed at Hastings, on St. Michael's-mass-day: and Harold came from the north, and fought against him before all his army had

28 Dec.

5 Jan.

[x] E. of Normandy.

29 Sept.

[1] E.

Digitized by Google

eorl· and Morkere eorl· and Pælðeof eorl· and maneȝe oðre ȝode men of Enȝla-lande. And Óda ƀ. and Þýllelm eorl belifen her æfter· and porhton castelas pide ȝeond þas þeode· and earme folc spencte· and á sýþþan hit ýflade spiðe. Þurðe ȝóð se ende þonne God þýlle:·

nation as well as any king before him had at the best done, if they would be faithful to him. Nevertheless, he laid a tribute on the people, very heavy; and then went, during Lent, over sea to Normandy, and took with him archbishop Stigand, and Ægelnath, abbot of Glastonbury, and child Eadgar, and Eadwine the eorl, and Morkere the eorl, and Wæltheof the eorl, and many other good men of England. And bishop Oda[a] and William[a] the eorl remained here behind, and they built castles wide throughout the nation, and poor people distressed; and ever after it greatly grew in evil. May the end be good when God will!

---

come eall. and þær he feoll· and his tpæȝen ȝebroðra· Gýrð and Leofpine· and Þillelm þis land ȝeeode. And com to Þest-mýnstre· and Ealdred arceƀ. hine to cýnȝe ȝehalȝode· and menn ȝuldon him ȝýld· and ȝislas sealdon· and sýþþan heora land bohtan. And þa pæs Leofric abbot of Burh æt þat ilca feord· and sæclode þær· and com ham· and pæs dæd sone þær æfter on ælre halȝan
1 Nov. mæsse-niht. God are his saule. On his dæȝ pæs ealle blisse· and ealle ȝode on Burh· and he pæs leaf eall folc· spa þet se cýnȝ ȝeaf Sc̃e Peter and him þet abbot-rice on Býrtune· and se of Couentre· þet se eorl Leofric· þe pæs his eam ǽr heafde macod· and se of Crulande· and se of Ðorneie. And he dýde spa mýcel to ȝode into þet mýnstre of Burh on ȝolde· and on seolfre· and on scrud· and on lande· spa nefre nan oðre ne dýde to-foren him ne nan æfter him. Ða pearð ȝildene burh to precce burh. Ða cusen þa munecas to abbot Brand ꝑuost· forþan þet he pæs spiðe ȝod man and spiðe pis· and senden him þa to Ædȝar æðelinȝ· forþan þet þe land-folc pendon þat he sceolde cýnȝ purðen· and se æðelinȝ hit him ȝeatte þa bliðolice. Ða þe cýnȝ Þillelm ȝeherde þet secȝen· þa pearð he spiðe prað· and sæde þet se abbot him heafde forsesȝon. Ða eodon ȝode men heom betpenen· and sahtloden heom· forþan þet se abbot pæs ȝoddera manne. Leaf þa þone cýnȝ ·xl· marc ȝoldes to sahtnýsse· and þa lifede he litle hpile þær æfter· buton þrý ȝear. Sýþþon comen ealle dræuednýsse and ealle ifele to þone mýnstre. God hit ȝemýltse:·

come up: and there he fell, and his two brothers, Gyrth and Leofwine; and William subdued this land. And he came to Westminster, and archbishop Ealdred hallowed him king, and men paid him tribute, and delivered him hostages, and afterwards bought their land. And then was Leofric abbot of Burh in that same expedition; and there he sickened, and came home, and was dead soon thereafter, on All-hallows-mass-night; God be merciful to his soul! In his day was all bliss and all good in Burh; and he was dear to all people, so that the king gave to St. Peter and to him the abbacy at Burton, and that of Coventry, which Leofric the eorl, who was his uncle, before had made, and that of Crowland, and that of Thorney. And he conferred so much of good upon the minster of Burh, in gold, and in silver, and in vestments, and in land, as never any other did before him, nor any after him. After, Golden-burh became wretched burh. Then chose the monks for abbot Brand the provost, by reason that he was a very good man, and very wise, and sent him then to Ædgar the etheling, by reason that the people of the land weened that he should become king: and the etheling granted it him then blithely. When king William heard say that, then was he very wroth, and said that the abbot had despised him. Then went good men between them, and reconciled them, by reason that the abbot was a good man. Then gave he the king forty marks of gold for a reconciliation; and then thereafter, lived he a little while, but three years. After that came every tribulation and every evil to the minster. God have mercy on it![b]

[a] Odo bishop of Bayeux, half brother of king William, and William Fitz Osbert, created earl of Hereford.

[b] The remainder of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, terminating with the year 1154, will be given in the succeeding portion of this work.

Digitized by Google

ANNALES RERUM GESTARUM

ÆLFREDI MAGNI,

AB AN. DCCC.XLIX. AD AN. DCCC.LXXXVII.

AUCTORE

ASSERIO MENEVENSI.[a]

DOMINO MEO VENERABILI PIISSIMOQUE· OMNIUM BRITANNIÆ INSULÆ CHRISTIANORUM RECTORI· ÆLFRED· ANGLORUM SAXONUM REGI· ASSER· OMNIUM SERVORUM DEI ULTIMUS· MILLEMODAM AD VOTA DESIDERIORUM· UTRIUSQUE VITÆ· PROSPERITATEM.

ANNO Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.XLIX. natus est Ælfred [1]Angulsaxonum rex in villa regia, quæ dicitur [2]Wanating, in illa paga, quæ nominatur Berrocscire; quæ paga taliter vocatur a Berroc silva, ubi buxus abundantissime A. 849. Wantage.

[1] Anglorum Saxonum *C.* [2] Wanading *Ed. Camdeni.*

[a] Res gestas Ælfredi regis circa annum 894 descripsit æqualis ejus Asserius Menevensis. Hoc opus ex editione Francisci Wise, Oxoniæ, 1722, cum MSS. codd. papyraceis Cotton, *Otho A.* XII. et C. C. Coll. Cantabrigiæ, n°. *C.* collatum, denuo in lucem emittimus. Veteris codicis, olim *Otho A.* XII., variantes lectiones littera *A.*, aliorum vero codicum litteris *B.C.*, denotantur. Ea quæ secundum Wisei collationem antiquo codici defuerunt uncis inclusimus; quæ Annalibus male Asserio tributis debentur, nota *Ann.* aut [*Ex Ann.*] designavimus. Wisei præfationem integram, necnon et quicquid aut in Parkeriana aut Camdeniana ad rem videretur, infra supplevimus. De Asserio autem et de operibus, seu recte seu perperam ei assignatis, quæ in præfatione disseruimus videre licet.

F. Wise Lectori. 'Etsi ante aliquot annos mecum reputarem, novam atque elegantiorem Asserii Menevensis editionem rerum Britannicarum studiosis haud injucundam fore, vix tamen illam adornandam in me susceperam, utpote negotiorum aliorum mole pene districtus, nisi demum hortatore ac suasore V. Cl. Arthuro Charlett S. T. P. Coll. Univ. Oxon. Magistro, curam eam diutius subterfugere nefas fuerit. Jam vero opere ad finem perducto, instituti rationem, et subsidia, quibus innixus hunc qualemcunque libellum in lucem profero, breviter exponere necesse habui.

'Primo omnes, quibus patebat aditus, Codd. Auctoris hujusce MSS. vel nostra vel amicorum opera consultavimus. Unum quidem, sed recentiorem, et apographum, ut videtur, editionis Parkerianæ nobiscum perhumaniter communicavit vir omni literatura præclarus Rogerus Galeus armiger. Alium recentem in [a]Bibl. S. Jacobi Regia servatum, inspicere nondum mihi contigit. Extat alius adhuc in Bibl. C. C. C. [b]apud Cantabrigienses circiter ducentos abhinc et amplius annos exaratus, nec tamen aliud est nisi apographum MS. Cottoniani; hujus variantes lectiones, prelo sudante, mecum communicavit vir amicissimus Th. Stephens A. B. ejusdem Collegii Socius. Codex autem eorum omnium, qui hodie extant, antiquissimus est [c]Cottonianus, de quo plura in pag. 136, 137[d]; hunc meam in gratiam evolvit, et specimen scripturæ dedit egregius amicus Jacobus Hill de Medio Templo.

'Porro operi huic concinnando ferebant auxilium libri aliqui impressi; speciatim vero Florentius Vigorniensis, qui Asserium fere totum sumpsit sibi in historiam, verbumque de verbo expressum extulit: id quod eo felicius evenit, quia exemplar ejus præstantius fuisse videtur, quam Parkerianum, Camdenianum aut Cottonianum.

'Hac ope fultus auctorem quanta potui diligentia elimatum atque perpolitum in lucem mitto. Interdum mea niti conjectura necesse erat, quæ enim absurda et omnino dissentanea videbantur, nolui ut intacta manerent, fateor tamen paucos adhuc locos superesse, quibus emendandis aut explicandis haud suffeci, ideoque acriori lectoris judicio submisi.

'Quod autem ornatius hoc volumen prodeat et perfectius; ut aliis nonnullis, ita præcipue amico colendissimo Jos. Bowles A. M. Coll. Oriel. Socio et Bibl. Bodl. Præfecto maximæ grates referendæ sunt. Pauca de Vita et Scriptis Auctoris præposui[e]; in quibus congerendis me V. Doctiss. Thomæ Tannero S. T. P. Eccl. Cath. Norvicensis Cancellario devinctissimum gratus agnosco. Epistolam Fulconis Rhemorum archiepiscopi mihi benigne impertivit V. R. Thomas Ford A. M. Eccl. de Banwell in agro Somersetensi Vicarius, et Eccl. Wellensis Præbendarius, qui illam, in fine vetusti MS. Evangelii scriptam atque in latrinam tantum non detrusam, ab interitu peropportune vindicavit.[f] Hanc nunquam vidit [g]Flodoardus, utcunque alias in scriptis Fulconis recensendis diligens inquisitor.

'Frustra autem novam Asserii editionem construerem, nisi priorum, viz. Parkerianæ et Camdenianæ, discrepantiam notaverim; ideoque inserui Apologiam Asserii Camdeniani[h], necessariam, fateor, operis partem, sed nobis minus gratam: nec

[a] N°. 577. *Wise.* Hodie ut videtur, Cotton. *Otho A.* XII. [b] Miscel. Q. p. 325. *W.* Nunc n°. *C.* [c] *Otho A.* XII. *W.* Igne periit. [d] Scilicet in Apologia sua Asserii Camdeniani. [e] Hæc prætermittenda censuimus. [f] Fulconis epistolam suo loco dabimus. [g] *Hist. Eccles. Rhemensis,* iii. 5. *W.* [h] Hanc omittendam duximus: *v. n.* [c], p. 489.

Digitized by Google

nascitur: cujus genealogia talis tali serie contexitur. [a]Ælfred rex filius Æthel- A
wulfi regis; qui fuit [1]Ecgberthi; qui fuit Ealhmundi; qui fuit Eafa; qui fuit [2]Eowwa; qui fuit Ingild: Ingild et Ine, ille famosus Occidentalium rex Saxonum, germani duo fuerunt; qui Ine Romam perrexit, et ibi vitam præsentem finiens honorifice cœlestem patriam cum Christo regnaturus adiit: qui fuerunt
⁂ Cutha. filii Coenred; qui fuit Ceolwalde; qui fuit ⁂Cudam; qui fuit Cuthwine; qui fuit Ceaulin; qui fuit Cynric; qui fuit Creoda; qui fuit Cerdic; qui fuit Elesa; [3]qui fuit Gewis, a quo Britones totam illam gentem Gegwis nominant; [4]qui fuit
× Beldæg. Brond; qui fuit ×Belde; qui fuit Woden; qui fuit Frithowalde; qui fuit Frealaf; qui fuit Frithuwulf; qui fuit [5]Fingodwulf; qui fuit Geata; quem Getam jamdudum pagani pro Deo venerabantur: cujus Sedulius poeta mentionem facit in Paschali metrico carmine ita dicens; B

'Cum sua gentiles studeant figmenta poetæ
Grandisonis pompare modis, tragicoque boatu;
Ridiculove Getæ seu qualibet arte canendi,
Sæva nefandarum renovent contagia rerum,
Et scelerum monumenta canant, rituque [6]sinistro
Plurima Niliacis tradant mendacia biblis:
Cur ego Davidicis assuetus cantibus odas
Chordarum resonare decem, sanctoque [7]verenter
Stare choro, et placidis cœlestia psallere verbis,
Clara salutiferi taceam miracula Christi?'

[1] Ecgberhti *B. Ed. Parkeri.* Egberhti *C.* [2] Eoppa *B.C. Chron. Sax. Florent. Wigorn.* [3] qui fuit Esla; *Chron. Sax. Flor. add.* [4] qui fuit Wig; qui fuit Freawine; qui fuit Freothegar; *Chron. Sax. Flor. add.* [5] Finn; qui fuit Godwulf. *Chron. Sax. Flor.* [6] *Sic Ed. Vienn.* A. 1519. *Al. Edd.* magistro. [7] vererer *Ed. Par.* 1589.

enim cordi est, quicquid secus nonnulli senserint, quibusvis, nedum literariis, jurgiis interesse. Quandoquidem vero id postulaverint res nostræ; credant, rogo, lectores causæ, quæ æquior visa fuit, memet adhæsisse, et ad istas partes, quas injuriosius tractarunt adversarii, non penitus invitum adjunctum fuisse.

'Tandem, ut lectorum animos oblectarem, et ab elegantia non prorsus abhorrere rem antiquariam ostenderem, nonnullis paginis icones inserui manu peritissimi artificis Geor. Vertue cælatas. Cætera quæ adduntur, proxima pagina monstrabit. Vale. *E Bibl. Bodl. Aug.* 18, 1722.'

Ex Præfatione Parkeriana. 'Ælfredi regis amplissimi, qui olim toti fere Britanniæ præfuit, historiam, tibi, humanissime lector, exhibemus: a Johanne Assero antistite Shyreburnensi, qui illi quondam a sacris fuit, Latinis literis luculenter expressam. Quæ quidem historia non mediocrem menti tuæ voluptatem infundet, neque minorem adferet cum voluptate utilitatem, si in præclarissimarum rerum contemplatione defixus, te ad earum imitationem, et quasi imaginem totum effinxeris.' ..... 'Latina autem cum sint, Saxonicis literis excudi curavimus, maxime ob venerandam ipsius archetypi antiquitatem, ipso adhuc, ut opinio fert mea, Ælfredo superstite, iisdem literarum formulis descriptam. Augent conjecturam Pastoralia, quæ ab ipso prudentissimo rege ex sermone Romano in Saxonicum conversa fuerunt, atque illius imperio per quasdam Britanniæ ecclesias sparsa. Quorum vetusta quædam exemplaria, eodem etiam tempore descripta, hodie extant similibus depicta characteribus.' ..... 'Sin autem quis requirit, quamobrem cum isthæc Latinis literis memoriæ mandentur, eadem tamen nos Saxonicis typis pervulgari fecerimus, nihil est, quod expedire tam facile possimus. Etenim cum ipsa nos primi exemplaris, ut antea dixi, antiquitas, debita quadam veneratione perfudit: tum magni ad fidem et authoritatem interesse putabamus, si quæ priscis notis verbisque conscripta, exsignataque ad manus nostras pervenissent, eadem nos iisdem literarum formulis imprimeremus.' ..... 'Quod autem ad historiæ fidem attinet, lector humanissime, hoc te scire volo, eam me semper rationem secutum, in omnibus iis libris, quos divulgavi, nihil ut de meo adjecerim aut diminuerim, sed cuncta prout in primis exemplaribus reperiuntur ad verbum expresserim. Alioquin si quid forsan de meo attulissem, aut vetustatis veluti rugas ac nævos delere omnes voluissem, metuendum mihi sane foret, ne quod Salustio suo scribit [a] Cornelius Nepos, non tam illorum qui illas conscripserunt historiæ, quam meæ videri possent. Indicio erunt ipsa prima exemplaria, quæ idcirco Cantebrigiæ, in bibliotheca collegii Corporis Christi, ad sempiternum hujus rei testimonium extare voluimus. Ubi si quis cum codicibus manuscriptis, impressos comparare voluerit, enimvero nihil nos aut detraxisse, aut addidisse inveniet, sed summam ubique fidem et religionem præstitisse. Quapropter si quid emolumenti ex hujus historiæ lectione sive alicujus alterius jam per me evulgatæ ad te, humanissime lector, redundaverit, lætabimur: et nos instituti ac voluntatis nostræ, quandoquidem id solum concupivimus, fructus amplissimos consecutos existimabimus. Vale.'

Ex Epistola Dedicatoria Camdeni. 'Alfredi res gestas ab Asserio Scireburnensi episcopo conscriptas; Historiam brevem Thomæ Walsingham, ab Edwardo primo ad Henricum quintum, cum Hypodigmate Neustriæ sive Normanniæ 1574 publicavit [Parkerus], quos denuo cum exemplaria in Anglia rarius inveniantur, Claudius Marnius e suo prelo nunc edit.'

[a] Hæc genealogia paulo accuratius habetur apud Chron. Sax. A. 855; ex quo vel ex Flor. Wigorn. nomina propria quæ apud Asserium depravata videbantur, hinc inde in margine supplevimus.

[a] Corn. Nepos ad Sal. in bello Tro. *Park.*

Digitized by Google

A Qui Geata fuit Cætwa; qui fuit Beaw; qui fuit Sceldwea; qui fuit Heremod; qui fuit Itermod; qui fuit Hathra; qui fuit Huala; qui fuit Bedwig; qui fuit Sem[א]; qui fuit Noe; qui fuit Lamech; qui fuit Mathusalem; qui fuit Enoch; [1]qui fuit Malaleel; qui fuit Cainan; qui fuit Enos; qui fuit Seth; qui fuit Adam. [א] Sceaf.

DE GENEALOGIA MATRIS EJUS.

Mater quoque ejusdem Osburgh nominabatur, religiosa nimium fæmina, nobilis ingenio, nobilis et genere; quæ erat filia Oslac famosi pincernæ Æthelwulfi regis; qui Oslac Gothus erat natione, ortus enim erat de Gothis et [2]Jutis: de semine scilicet Stuf et [3]Wihtzur, duorum fratrum et etiam comitum: [a]qui, accepta potestate Wectæ insulæ ab avunculo suo Cerdic rege, et Cynric filio suo consobrino eorum, paucos Britones ejusdem insulæ accolas, quos in ea invenire potu-
B erunt, in loco qui dicitur [×]Gwihtgaraburhg occiderunt; cæteri enim accolæ ejusdem insulæ ante aut occisi erant, aut exules aufugerant. [×] Carisbrooke.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis [b]DCCC.LI. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis tertio, Ceorl Domnaniæ comes, cum [4]Domnaniis contra Paganos [5]pugnavit in loco, qui dicitur [6]Wicgambeorg; et Christiani victoriam habuerunt: et ipso eodem anno primum hyemaverunt Pagani in insula, quæ vocatur [7]Scheapieg[ר], quod interpretatur 'insula ovium:' quæ sita est in Tamesi flumine inter Eastseaxum et [8]Cantuarios, sed ad Cantium propior est, quam ad Eastseaxum: in qua monasterium[+] optimum constructum est. A. 851. [ר] Shepey. [+] Minster.

Eodem quoque anno magnus Paganorum exercitus cum trecentis et quinquaginta navibus in ostium Tamesis fluminis venit; [9]et Doruberniam, id est,
C Cantwariorum civitatem,' [c][[10]et Londoniam civitatem,] quæ est sita in aquilonari ripa Tamesis fluminis, in confinio Eastseaxum et Middleseaxum, sed tamen ad Eastseaxum illa civitas cum veritate pertinet, depopulati sunt; et Beorhtulfum Merciorum regem cum omni exercitu [11]suo, qui ad præliandum contra illos venerat, in fugam verterunt.

His ibi [12]ita gestis, prædictus Paganorum exercitus perrexit in Suthriæ: quæ paga sita est in meridiana Tamesis fluminis ripa ab occidentali parte [13]Cantii. Et Æthelwulfus [14][Occidentalium] Saxonum rex, et filius suus Æthelbaldus cum omni exercitu [15]in loco qui dicitur [א]Aclea, id est, in 'campulo quercus,' diu-
D tissime pugnaverunt: ibique, cum diu acerrime et animose ex utraque parte pugnatum esset, maxima pars Paganæ multitudinis funditus deleta et occisa est, ita, qualiter nunquam in aliqua regione, in una die ante, nec post ex eis occisam esse audivimus: et Christiani victoriam honorifice tenuerunt, et loco funeris dominati sunt. [א] Ockley.

Eodem quoque anno Æthelstan rex, [16][filius Æthelwulfi regis,] et Ealhere comes, magnum [17]Paganorum exercitum in Cantio, in loco, qui dicitur Sandwic, occiderunt, et ex navibus eorum novem naves [18]ceperunt: cæteri per fugam elapsi sunt.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LIII. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis *undecimo, [d]Burgred Merciorum rex per nuncios deprecatus est Æthelwulfum Occidentalium Saxonum regem, ut ei auxilium conferret; quo Mediterraneos Britones, qui inter [19]Marciam et mare occidentale habitant, [20]dominio suo sub-
E dere potuisset, qui contra eum immodice reluctabantur: nec segnius Æthel- A. 853. * quinto.

[1]qui fuit Jared; *C. Sax. Flor. add.* [2]Indis *A. Ed. Cam.* [3]Wightgur *C.* [4]Domnanus *B. Edd. P.C.* [5]sive Danos *C.* Normannos–*Edd. P. C. add.* [*Ex Ann.*] [6]Wicganbeorg *C.* Wicganbeorga *Ann.* [7]Scepieg *C.* Sceapieg *Ed. P.* Sceapeige *Ann.* [8]Centaurios *Ed. C.* [9]*desunt Edd. P. C. Ann.* [10]*desunt A. B. C.* [*Ex Ann.*] et Londoniam *C. Sax. Flor.* [11]*deest C.* [12]*deest C.* [13]Cantiæ *C.* [14]*deest A. B.* [*Ex Ann.*] West Saxonum *Flor.* [15]suo contra præfatum exercitum *Ann. add.* [16]*desunt A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [17]Nordmannorum *Ann.* [18]acceperunt *A.B.* [*Ex Ann.*] [19]Merciam *B.C.* [20]domino *B.*

[a] Conf. Chron. Sax. sub annis 514. 530. 534.

[b] Hujus anni gesta in codd. quibusdam Chronici Saxonici alio ordine narrantur.

[c] Ea quæ Annalibus male Asserio ascriptis debentur, ut jam monuimus, nota *Ann.* vel *Ex Ann.* designantur.

[d] Berhtwulfo successit. A. 852.

Digitized by Google

wulfus rex legatione [1]ejus accepta exercitum movens, Britanniam cum Burgh- A
redo rege adiit; statimque ut ingreditur gentem illam devastans, dominio Burghredi subdit: quo facto domum revertitur.

A. 853. Eodem [2]anno Æthelwulfus rex præfatum filium suum Ælfredum, magno nobilium et etiam ignobilium numero constipatum, honorifice Romam transmisit, quo tempore dominus Leo papa [3][quartus] apostolicæ sedi præerat, [4]qui præfatum infantem Ælfredum' [5]oppido ordinans unxit in regem, et in filium adoptionis sibimet accipiens confirmavit.' Eodem quoque anno Ealhere comes, cum Cantuariis, et Huda, cum Suthriis, contra Paganorum exercitum in insula,
^ v. Nenn. xxv. quæ dicitur in Saxonica lingua Tenet, Britannico autem sermone ^Ruim, animose et acriter belligeraverunt; et primitus Christiani victoriam habuerunt: prolongatoque diu prælio ibidem ex utraque parte plurimi [6]ceciderunt, et in aqua mersi B
suffocati sunt; et comites illi ambo ibidem occubuerunt. Nec non et eodem anno Æthelwulfus, post Pascha, Occidentalium Saxonum rex, filiam suam Burgredo Merciorum regi in villa regia, quæ dicitur Cippanhamme, nuptiis regaliter factis ad reginam dedit.

A. 855. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LV. nativitatis autem præfati regis septimo,
25 Dec. [7][[a] Eadmundus Orientalium Anglorum gloriosissimus cœpit regnare VIII. Kalend. Januarii, id est, die natalis Domini, anno ætatis suæ decimo quarto. Hoc etiam anno Lotharius imperator Romanus obiit, filius Ludovici Augusti piissimi. Anno eodem [8]sub initio' Karoli tertii imperatoris filii Ludovici secundi] magnus Paganorum exercitus tota hyeme in præfata Scepige insula hyemaverunt.

Eodem anno [b]Æthelwulfus præfatus venerabilis rex [9]decimam totius regni sui C
partem ab omni regali servitio, et tributo liberavit, in [10]sempiternoque graphio in cruce Christi pro redemptione animæ suæ, et antecessorum suorum, uni et trino Deo immolavit. [11]Eodemque anno cum magno honore [c]Romam perrexit, præfatumque filium suum Ælfredum iterum in eandem viam secum ducens, eo quod illum plus cæteris filiis suis diligebat, ibique anno integro [12]remoratus est; quo peracto, ad patriam suam remeavit, adferens secum [d]Juthittam Karoli Francorum regis filiam.

Interea tamen Æthelwulfo rege ultra mare tantillo tempore immorante, quædam infamia contra morem omnium Christianorum in occidentali parte Selwuda orta est. Nam Æthelbald rex [13][Æthelwulfi regis filius,] et Ealhstan Scireburnensis ecclesiæ episcopus, [e]Eanwulf quoque Summurtunensis pagæ comes conjurasse D
referuntur, ne unquam Æthelwulf rex a Roma revertens iterum in regno reciperetur. Quod inauditum omnibus sæculis ante infortunium episcopo et comiti solummodo perplurimi reputant; ex quorum consilio hoc factum esse perhibetur. Multi quoque regali solummodo insolentiæ deputant: quia et ille [14]rex in hac re, et in multis aliis perversitatibus pertinax fuit; sicut quorundam hominum relatu audivimus; quod et rei sequentis [15]approbavit effectus.

A. 856. Nam redeunte eo a Roma, prædictus filius regis Æthelwulfi cum omnibus suis consiliariis, immo [16]insidiariis, tantum facinus perpetrare tentati sunt, ut

[1] *deest B.* [2] quoque *C. add.* [3] *deest A.B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [4]' quem Leo papa sui patris rogatu *Flor.* [5]' confirmavit, et in filium adoptionis sibimet accepit, et etiam unctum oleo consecravit in regem *Ann.* [6] occiderunt *B.* [7] *desunt A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] rex *Ann. add.* [8]' est initium regni *Ann.* [9] Occidentalium Saxonum *Ann. add.* [10] sempiterno *B.C.* [11] Eodem quoque *B.C.* [12] demoratus *C. Edd. P.C. Ann.* [13] *desunt A.B. Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [14] Ethelbald *B.C. add.* [15] probavit *C.* [16] insiliariis *Flor. et Ann.*

[a] Hæc ex Annalibus, paululum tamen ut textui facilius cohærerent immutata, hausta sunt.

[b] De anno quo facta fuit hæc donatio variant Codd. Chronici Saxonici. Æthelwulfi vero chartas nonnullas de hac re suis locis exhibebimus.

[c] A Carolo rege Francorum honorifice susceptus est. *Ann. Bertiniani*, A.855. *Bouquet*, VII.60. De donis a rege Æthelwulfo B. Petro datis, *v.* Anastasium Bibliothecarium in Vita P. Benedicti 3ii, An. 855–8, *ap. Muratori.*

[d] Æthelwulfo desponsata fuit mense Julii, in matrimonium data Kal. Octobris, A.856. *Bouquet*, VII. 72. Juditham tunc temporis tenerioris ætatis fuisse constat: Ermengardam enim matrem in matrimonium accepit Carolus die 12 Decembris, An. 842. Cum igitur primogenita matris fuerit, annos plus tredecim habere haud potuit quando Æthelwulfo data est in conjugium.

[e] Obiit Eanwulf, A.867. *Ethelwerdus.*

Digitized by Google

A regem a regno proprio repellerent: quod nec Deus ita fieri permisit, nec nobiles totius [1]Saxoniæ consenserunt. Nam, ne irremedicabile [2]Saxoniæ periculum belligerante patre et filio; quin immo tota cum gente ambobus rebellante, atrocius et crudelius per dies singulos quasi clades intestina augeretur: ineffabili patris clementia, et omnium astipulatione nobilium, adunatum antea regnum inter patrem et filium dividitur, et orientales [3]plagæ patri, occidentales filio, e contrario deputantur; ubi enim pater justo judicio regnare debuerat, illic iniquus et pertinax filius regnabat; nam occidentalis pars Saxoniæ semper orientali principalior est.

Adveniente igitur Æthelwulfo rege a Roma, tota illa gens, ut dignum erat, in adventu senioris ita gavisa est, ut, si ille permitteret, pertinacem filium suum
B Æthelbaldum cum omnibus suis consiliariis a totius regni sorte expellere vellent. Sed ille, ut diximus, nimia clementia, et prudenti consilio usus, ne ad regni periculum perveniret, ita fieri noluit; [4]et Juthittam [5]Karoli regis filiam, quam a patre suo acceperat, juxta se in regali solio [6][suo,] sine aliqua suorum nobilium controversia et odio, usque ad obitum vitæ suæ, contra perversam illius gentis consuetudinem, sedere imperavit. Gens namque Occidentalium Saxonum reginam juxta regem sedere non patitur, nec etiam reginam appellare, sed regis conjugem permittit; quam controversiam, immo [7]infamiam, de quadam pertinaci et malevola ejusdem gentis regina ortam fuisse, majores illius terræ perhibent; quæ omnia contraria seniori suo et omni populo ita peregit, ut non solum suum proprium odium [8]mereretur, ut a reginali solio projiceretur: sed etiam omni-
C bus suis [9]subsequutricibus eandem pestiferam tabem post se submitteret; pro nimia namque illius reginæ malitia omnes accolæ illius terræ conjuraverunt, ut nullum unquam regem super se in vita sua regnare permitterent, qui reginam in reginali solio juxta se sedere imperare vellet.

Et quia, ut opinor, multis habetur incognitum, unde hæc perversa et detesta-
bilis consuetudo in Saxonia, ultra morem omnium, [10]id est, gentium [11]Theotiscarum primitus orta sit, paulo latius mihi videtur intimandum: quod a domino meo Ælfredo Angulsaxonum rege veridico, etiam sæpe mihi referente audivi: quod et ille etiam a veridicis multis referentibus, immo ex parte non modica illud factum commemorantibus, audierat.

Fuit in Mercia moderno tempore ^ quidam strenuus, atque universis circa se ^ A. 755–94.
D regibus et regionibus finitimis formidolosus rex, nomine Offa; qui vallum magnum inter Britanniam atque Merciam de mari usque ad mare facere imperavit; cujus filiam, nomine Eadburgh, Beorhtric Occidentalium Saxonum rex sibi in conjugium × accepit: quæ confestim accepta regis amicitia, et totius pene regni potes- × A. 787.
tate, more paterno tyrannice vivere incepit, et omnem hominem execrari, quem Beorhtric diligeret, et omnia odibilia Deo et hominibus facere: et omnes, quos posset, ad regem accusare, et ita aut vita, aut potestate per insidias privare: et si a rege illud impetrare non posset, veneno eos necabat: sicut de adolescente quodam regi dilectissimo hoc factum compertum habetur, quem cum ad regem accusare non posset, veneno eum necavit; de quo veneno etiam præfatus ille Beorhtric rex inscienter gustasse aliquid refertur; neque enim illa
E venenum dare regi proposuerat, sed puero; sed rex præoccupavit, inde ambo periere.

Defuncto igitur ϒ Beorhtrico rege, cum illa inter [12][Occidentales] Saxones[13] ϒ A. 800.
diutius fieri non posset; ultra mare navigans cum innumerabilibus thesauris Karolum illum [14][magnum et' [15]famosissimum] Francorum regem adiit. Ad quem cum ante solarium multa regi afferens dona staret, Karolus ait: ‘ Elige Eadburgh,

[1] Angliæ *Ann. passim.* [2] totius *C. add.* [3] pagæ *Ann.* [4] sed *Ann. add.* [5] Faroli *Edd. P. et C. ex charactere* ⊦ *male lecto.* [6] *deest A.B.C. Ann. et Flor.* [7] insaniam *C.* [8] *meretur, et a regali B.* [9] subsequatricibus *A.B.C. Edd. P.C. et Ann.* [10] *desunt B.* [11] Theotiscirum *A.C. Edd. P.C.* Theothiscirum *B.* [12] *deest A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [13] vel Anglos *Ann. add.* [14] *desunt A.B.C. et Flor.* magnum atque *Ann.* [15] *deest A. Ex B.C. Flor. et Ann.*

Digitized by Google

quem velis inter me et filium meum, qui mecum in solario isto stat:' At illa sine A deliberatione stulte respondens, dicens ait: ' Si mihi electio conceditur, filium tuum, in quantum te junior est, eligo;' cui Karolus respondens et arridens ait: ' Si me eligeres, haberes filium meum: sed quia filium meum elegisti, nec me nec illum habebis.'

Dedit tamen illi unum magnum sanctimonialium monasterium, in quo deposito seculari habitu, et sanctimonialium indumento assumpto, perpaucis annis abbatissæ fungebatur officio; sicut enim irrationabiliter in propria vixisse refertur, ita multo irrationabilius in aliena gente vivere deprehenditur: nam a quodam suæ propriæ gentis homine constuprata, [1]demum palam deprehensa de monasterio imperio Karoli regis dejecta, in paupertate et miseria letho tenus vituperabiliter vitam duxit; ita, ut ad ultimum uno servulo comitata, sicut a multis viden- B tibus eam audivimus, quotidie mendicans in [2]Pavia miserabiliter moreretur.

Vixit ergo Æthelwulfus [3]rex duobus annis, postquam a Roma pervenit: in quibus, inter alia multa præsentis vitæ bona studia, cogitans de suo ad universitatis viam transitu, ne sui filii post patris obitum indebite inter se [4][disceptarent,] hereditariam, immo commendatoriam scribere imperavit epistolam: in qua et regni inter filios suos, [5]duos scilicet seniores, et propriæ hereditatis inter filios et filiam, et etiam propinquos; pecuniarum, [6]quæ post se superessent [7]inter animam' et filios, et etiam nobiles suos divisionem ordinabiliter literis [8]mandari procuravit. De qua prudenti consideratione pauca de pluribus posteris imitanda scribere decrevimus: scilicet, quæ ad necessitatem animæ maxime pertinere intelliguntur; nam cætera, quæ ad humanam dispensationem pertinent, in hoc C opusculo inserere necesse non est: ne fastidium [9]prolixitate legentibus, vel etiam audire desiderantibus, procreaverit. Pro utilitate namque animæ suæ, quam a primævo juventutis suæ flore in omnibus procurare studuit, per omnem hereditariam terram suam, semper in decem manentibus unum pauperem, aut indigenam aut peregrinum, cibo, potu [10]et vestimento, successoribus suis usque ad ultimum diem judicii post se pascere præcepit: ita tamen, si illa terra hominibus et pecoribus habitaretur, et deserta non esset. Romæ quoque omni anno magnam pro anima sua pecuniam, id est, trecentas mancussas portare præcepit, quæ taliter ibi [11]dividerentur: scilicet centum mancussas in [12]honorem S. Petri, specialiter ad emendum oleum, quo impleantur omnia luminaria illius apostolicæ ecclesiæ in vespera Paschæ, et æqualiter in galli cantu; et centum mancussas in D [12]honorem S. Pauli, eadem conditione ad comparandum oleum in [13]ecclesia S. Pauli apostoli, ad implenda luminaria in vespera Paschæ et in galli cantu: centum quoque mancussas universali papæ apostolico.

A. 858. [a] Defuncto autem Æthelwulfo [b] rege, [14][sepultoque apud [15]Stemrugam[c],] Æthelbald filius ejus contra Dei interdictum, et Christianorum dignitatem, 1 Corinth. II. 5. necnon et contra omnium Paganorum consuetudinem, thorum patris sui ascendens, Juthittam Karoli Francorum regis filiam, cum magna ab omnibus audientibus infamia in matrimonium duxit: effrenisque duobus et dimidio annis Occidentalium Saxonum post patrem regni gubernacula rexit.

A. 856. [16][Anno [17]Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LVI. [18]et nativitatis' Ælfredi [19][d]octavo,

[1]dum *B.C. add.* [2]Papia *Ann.* [3]*deest Edd. P.C.* [4]*Sic C. Flor. Ann.* discerptarent *A.B. Ed.P.* [5]duobus *B.* [6]quem *B.* quoque *Ann.* [7]propter animam suam *Ann.* [8]mandare *B.C. Flor. Ann.* [9]pro *B.C. Ed.P. add.* [10]*deest B.C. Flor.* [11]divideretur *B.* [12]honore *B.C. Flor. Ann.* [13]ecclesiam *C.* [14]*desunt A.B.* [15]Wintoniam *Flor.* [16]*Tota hæc clausula deest A.B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [17]Domini *Ed.P.* [18]nativitatis autem *C.* [19]regis *C. add.* decimo *Cott. C. Edd. P. et C.*

[a] Anno DCCC.LVII. Adhelwulfus sæpe memoratus rex Occidentalium Saxonum viam universitatis adiit et quievit in pace, sepultusque est apud Stæningam. Regnavit Adhelbaldus filius ejus post illum duos annos et dimidium, qui et ipse antea cum patre regnavit annis duobus et dimidio. *Ann.*

[b] Obiit A. 858. *Ann. Bertin. Bouquet*, VII. 73. Idib. Januarii, *al.* Junii. *Flor. Wigorn.*

[c] Ita male pro ' Stæningam' in apographo Annalium olim Parkeri apud C.C.C. Cantabrigiæ; et ita e Parkero Camdenus.

[d] Unicum codicem Cottonianum, scilicet, *Otho A.* XII., in præfatione laudat Wiseus: at hoc loco, nisi hæc forte ibi inter additamenta invenirentur, alium indigitare videtur; nam supra, n°. 16. totam clausulam ei defuisse confitetur. *v. et inf. p.* 473. n^m. 1.

Digitized by Google

A hoc est, anno secundo Karoli imperatoris tertii, anno vero regni Æthelwulfi Occidentalium Saxonum regis decimo octavo, [1]Humbertus Orientalium Anglorum antistes unxit oleo, consecravitque in regem Eadmundum gloriosissimum cum gaudio magno et honore maximo in villa regia, quæ dicitur [2]Burua[a], [3]in qua' tunc temporis regalis sedes erat: anno ætatis suæ decimo quinto, sexta feria, luna vicesima quarta, die natalis Domini.] [a] Bures.

[a]Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LX. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis duodecimo, Æthelbald [4][Occidentalium Saxonum rex] defunctus est, et in Scireburnan sepultus: et Æthelberht frater suus Cantium, et Suthrigam, Suthseaxam quoque suo dominio, ut justum erat, subjunxit[5]. A. 860.

In cujus diebus magnus Paganorum exercitus de mari adveniens, Wintoniam
B civitatem hostiliter invadens depopulatus est. Cui cum ad naves cum ingenti præda reverterentur, Osric Hamtunensium comes cum suis, et Æthelwulf comes cum Bearrocensibus viriliter obviaverunt: consertoque prælio [6]oppido Pagani passim trucidantur; et cum diutius resistere non possent, muliebriter fugam arripiunt, et Christiani loco funeris dominati sunt.

Æthelberht [7]itaque quinque annis regno pacifice et amabiliter, atque honorabiliter gubernato, cum magno suorum dolore universitatis [8]viam adiit, et in Scireburnan juxta fratrem suum honorabiliter sepultus requiescit. A. 866.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis [b]DCCC.LXIV. Pagani[9] hyemaverunt in insula Tanet, et firmum fœdus cum Cantuariis pepigerunt; quibus Cantuarii pecuniam pro fœdere servato reddere promiserunt: interea tamen vulpino more Pagani noctu
C clam castris erumpentes, fœdere disrupto, et promissionem pecuniæ spernentes, sciebant enim [10]majorem pecuniam se' furtiva præda, quam pace adepturos, totam orientalem [11]Cantii plagam depopulati sunt.[c] A. 864.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXVI. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis de- A. 866.
cimo octavo, Æthelred Æthelberti regis frater Occidentalium Saxonum [12][quinque annis] regni gubernacula suscepit, et eodem anno magna Paganorum classis de [d]Danubio [13]Britanniam advenit, et in regno Orientalium Saxonum, quod Saxonice Eastengle dicitur, hyemavit; ibique ille exercitus maxima ex parte equester factus est. Sed, ut more navigantium loquar, ne diutius navim undis et velamentis concedentes, et a terra longius enavigantes longum circumferamur inter tantas bellorum clades, et annorum enumerationes; ad id, quod nos maxime
D ad hoc opus incitavit, nobis redeundum esse censeo: scilicet aliquantulum, quantum meæ cognitioni innotuit, de infantilibus et puerilibus domini mei venerabilis Ælfredi Angulsaxonum regis moribus hoc in loco breviter inserendum esse existimo.

Nam, cum communi et ingenti patris sui et matris amore supra omnes fratres suos, immo ab omnibus nimium diligeretur, et in regio semper curto inseparabiliter nutriretur; accrescente infantili et puerili ætate, forma cæteris suis fratribus decentior videbatur, vultuque et verbis, [14]atque moribus gratiosior. Cui ab incunabulis ante omnia, et cum omnibus præsentis vitæ studiis, [15]sapientiæ desiderium cum nobilitate generis, nobilis mentis ingenium supplevit; sed, proh dolor! indigna suorum parentum et nutritorum incuria, usque ad duodeci-
E mum ætatis annum, aut eo amplius, illiteratus permansit; sed Saxonica poemata die noctuque solers auditor relatu aliorum sæpissime audiens, docibilis memoriter retinebat. In omni venatoria arte industrius venator incessabiliter

[1] *Sic Matt. West. &c.* Nunberchus *Cott. C. Edd. P. et C.* Hunberctus *Ann.* [2] Burya *C.* [3] quia *Ann.* [4] *desunt A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [5] regnavitque annis quinque *Ann. add.* [6] longe ab omni *Ann. add.* [7] rex Occidentalium Saxonum, frater Adhelbaldi *Ann. add.* [8] *deest B.* [9] Normanni sive Dani *Ann. add.* [10] *desunt C.* [11] Cantiæ *A.B.C. Ann. et Flor.* [12] *desunt A.B.C. Ann. et Flor.* [13] Angliam *Ann.* [14] et *C.* [15] sapiens *C.*

[a] Anno DCCC.LIX. Hoc anno cœpit gelare XI. Kal. Decembris, et finivit Nonis Aprilis. *Ann. add.*
[b] An. 865. *Chron. Sax.*
[c] Anno DCCC.LXV. venerant Normanni in Franciam medio Julii. *Ann. add.*
[d] Dania, sive Danemarchia, ut verisimile est.

Digitized by Google

laborat non in vanum: nam incomparabilis [1] omnibus peritia′ et felicitate A
in illa arte, sicut et in cæteris omnibus Dei donis fuit: sicut et nos sæpissime vidimus.

Cum ergo quodam die [a] mater sua sibi et fratribus suis quendam Saxonicum poematicæ artis librum, quem in manu [2] habebat, ostenderet, ait: ‘Quisquis vestrum discere citius istum codicem possit, dabo illi illum:’ qua voce, immo divina inspiratione [3] instinctus, et pulchritudine principalis litteræ illius libri illectus, ita matri respondens, et fratres suos ætate, quamvis non gratia seniores anticipans, inquit; ‘Verene dabis istum librum uni ex nobis; scilicet illi, qui citissime intelligere et recitare eum ante te possit?’ Ad hæc illa arridens et gaudens, atque affirmans, ‘Dabo, [4] infit, illi:’ tunc ille statim tollens librum de manu sua, [5] magistrum adiit et legit; quo lecto matri retulit et recitavit. B

Post hæc Cursum diurnum, id est, celebrationes horarum, ac deinde psalmos quosdam, et orationes multas, quos in uno libro congregatos in sinu suo die noctuque, sicut ipsi vidimus, secum inseparabiliter orationis gratia inter omnia præsentis vitæ curricula ubique circumducebat. Sed, proh dolor! quod maxime desiderabat, [6] liberalem scilicet artem, desiderio suo non suppetebat, eo quod, ut loquebatur, illo tempore [7] lectores boni′ [8] in toto regno Occidentalium Saxonum non erant.

Quod maximum inter omnia præsentis vitæ suæ impedimenta et dispendia crebris querelis, et intimis cordis sui suspiriis fieri affirmabat: id est, eo, *quod* illo tempore, quando ætatem et licentiam, atque suppetentiam discendi habebat, magistros non habuerat; quando vero [9] et ætate erat provectior, et [10] incessabilius C
die noctuque, immo, omnibus istius insulæ medicis incognitis [11] infirmantibus, [12] internisque atque′ externis regiæ potestatis sollicitudinibus, nec non et Paganorum terra marique infestationibus occupatus, immo, etiam [13] perturbatos magistros et scriptores aliquantula ex parte habebat, legere [14] ut non poterat. Sed tamen inter præsentis vitæ impedimenta ab infantia usque ad præsentem diem, *et, ut* credo, usque ad obitum vitæ suæ in eodem insaturabili desiderio, sicut nec ante destituit, ita nec etiam adhuc inhiare desinit.

A. 867. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXVII. nativitatis [15] Ælfredi præfati regis decimo nono, prædictus Paganorum exercitus de Orientalibus Anglis ad Eboracum civitatem migravit, quæ in aquilonari ripa [16] Humbrensis fluminis sita est. D

Eo tempore maxima inter Northanhymbros discordia diabolico instinctu [17] orta fuerat; sicut semper populo, qui odium incurrerit Dei, evenire solet. Nam Northanhymbri [18] tempore, ut diximus, legitimum regem suum, Osbyrht nomine, regno expulerant; et tyrannum quendam Ælla nomine, non de regali prosapia progenitum, super regni apicem constituerant: sed advenientibus Paganis, consilio divino, et optimatum adminiculo pro communi utilitate, discordia [19] illa aliquantulum sedata, Osbyrht et Ælla adunatis viribus, congregatoque exercitu Eboracum oppidum adeunt; quibus advenientibus Pagani confestim fugam arripiunt, et intra urbis mœnia se defendere procurant; quorum fugam et pavorem Christiani cernentes, etiam intra urbis mœnia eos persequi, et murum frangere instituunt: quod et fecerunt; non enim tunc adhuc illa E
civitas firmos et stabilitos muros illis temporibus habebat: cumque Christiani murum, ut proposuerant, fregissent, et eorum magna pars in civitatem simul cum Paganis intrasset; Pagani dolore et necessitate compulsi, super eos atroci-

1′ pueritia *C.* [2] haberet *C.* [3] instructus *C.* [4] inquit *B. Flor. C. inter l.* [5] statim *C. add.* [6] literalem *C.* 7′ grammatici *Flor.* [8] Ergo nec Oxonii, *nova manus addidit in A.* [9] *deest C.* [10] incessabilibus *B.C. Ed. P.* [11] infirmitatibus *C.* 12′ iterumque ac *C.* [13] perturbatus *C.* [14] et *B.C.* [15] MS. *A. habuit* Karoli *sed deletur.* [16] Humbsensis *Edd. P. C.* [17] *deest C.* [18] eo *B. Flor. Ann. add.* [19] illi *C.*

[a] Ælfredi mater jam ante An. 856 obierat; eo namque anno Ethelwlfus Juditham in uxorem accepit, quo septennis esset Ælfredus. Juditham ergo hic innui necesse est, quæ Franciam circiter An. 861, Ælfredo tertium decimum jam agente annum, reversa est. Vide Ann. Bertin. A. 862. *Bouquet*, VII. 77.

Digitized by Google

A ter [1]irrumpunt, cædunt, fugant, [2]prosternunt intus et extra. Illic maxima ex parte omnes [3]Northanhymbrensium [4][cœtus], occisis duobus regibus' [5][cum multis nobilibus], [6]deleti occubuerunt; reliqui vero, qui evaserunt, pacem cum Paganis pepigerunt.

Eodem anno Ealhstan episcopus Scireburnensis ecclesiæ viam universitatis adiens, postquam episcopatum per quinquaginta annos honorabiliter rexerat, in pace in Scireburnan sepultus est. A. 867.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXVIII. nativitatis Ælfredi regis vigesimo [7][fames valida [8]erat]. [9]Tunc præfatus [10]ac' venerabilis Ælfred rex, secundarii tamen tunc ordine fretus, [a]uxorem de Mercia, nobilem scilicet genere, filiam Æthelredi [11]Gainorum comitis, [12]qui cognominabatur [13]Mucil[b], [14]expetivit et A. 868.

B duxit. Cujus fœminæ mater Eadburh nominabatur, de regali genere Merciorum regis, quam nos ipsi propriis oculorum nostrorum [15]obtutibus non paucis ante obitum suum annis frequenter vidimus, venerabilis scilicet fœmina, et per multos annos post obitum [16]viri sui castissima vidua letho tenus permansit.

Eodem anno prædictus Paganorum exercitus Northanhymbros relinquens, [17]in Merciam venit, et' [18]Scnotengaham [19]adiit, quod Britannice Tigguocobauc interpretatur, Latine autem 'speluncarum domus,' et in eodem loco eodem anno hyemaverunt; quibus illic advenientibus, confestim Burhred Merciorum rex, et omnes ejusdem gentis optimates nuncios ad [20]Æthered Occidentalium Saxonum regem, et Ælfred fratrem dirigunt; suppliciter obsecrantes, ut illi illis auxiliarentur, quo [21]possunt contra præfatum pugnare exercitum; quod et facile [22]impetra- ⁂ Notingham.

C verunt. Nam illi fratres non segnius promissione, congregato ex omni parte [23][regni] sui immenso exercitu Merciam adeunt, et usque ad Scnotengaham bellum unanimiter quærentes perveniunt; cumque Pagani tuitione arcis muniti bellum dare negarent, et Christianis frangere murum non suppetebat; pace inter Mercios et Paganos facta, duo illi fratres Æthered [24][et Ælfred] cum suis cohortibus domum reversi sunt.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXIX. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis vigesimo primo, [25][fames magna, et mortalitas hominum, et pestis animalium. [26]Et] præfatus Paganorum exercitus iterum ad Northanhymbros equitans Eboracum civitatem adiit, et ibi anno integro mansit. A. 869.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXX. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis vige- A. 870.

D simo *primo supra memoratus Paganorum exercitus per [27]Merciam in [28]Orientales Anglos' transivit, et ibi in loco, qui dicitur Theodford, hyemavit. * secundo.

[c]Eodem anno Eadmund Orientalium Anglorum rex contra ipsum exercitum atrociter pugnavit; sed, proh dolor! Paganis nimium gloriantibus, [29]ipso cum magna suorum parte ibidem [30]occiso, inimici loco funeris dominati sunt, et totam illam regionem suo dominio subdiderunt.

[1] erumpunt *C.* [2] prosternant *C.* [3] Northanhymbrenses *C.* [4] *Flor.* capti *A. Edd. P.C. et Ann.* cœti *B. Flor. MSS.* [ ] *desunt C.* [5] *desunt A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [6] deletæ *B.* ibi *Ann.* [7] *desunt A.B. Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [8] *deest Ann.* [9] Idem ipse *A.B.* [ ] *desunt Flor.* [10] *deest C.* [11] Grainorum *C.* [12] quæ *C.* [13] Eo quod erat in corpore magnus, *not. in Edd. P.C.* [14] subarravit *A.B. Flor. et Ann.* [15] intutibus *C.* [16] patris *Flor.* [17] *desunt C.* [18] Snotingaham *C. Flor. Ann.* [19] venit *C.* [20] Ethelred *C. Flor. passim.* [21] possent *B.C. Flor. Ann. Ed. C.* [22] perpetraverunt *B. Ann.* [23] *deest B.C. Edd. P.C. Flor.* [24] *desunt B. Edd. P.C.* rex et Alfredus *Flor.* [25] *desunt A.B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [26] *Ita C.* Eodem anno *Ann.* [27] Mercios *C.* [28] Orientalem Angliam *C.* [29] ipse *A.B.C. Ed. C.* [30] occisa *A. Edd. P.C.*

[a] Æthelswitham scilicet: obiit autem A. 903.

[b] 'Mucil dux' chartis plurimis regum Merciorum inter Ann. 814 et 866 datis, testis adest.

[c] Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXX. passus est S. Edmundus, sanctissimus Deoque acceptus rex Orientalium Anglorum. 'Eadmundus ex antiquorum Saxonum nobili prosapia oriundus,' &c. (*Abbo de Passione S. Eadmundi.*) ..... Passus est autem S. Eadmundus Orientalium Anglorum rex gloriosissimus XII. Kal. Decembris, anno Christi Incarnationis DCCC.LXX., indictione tertia, secunda feria, luna XXII., anno ætatis suæ XXIX., anno vero regni sui XVI., et anno etiam XV. imperii Karoli tertii Augusti, filii Lodovici secundi Augusti, hoc est anno quinto Adheredi regis Occidentalium Saxonum. Sancto rege sic martyrizato, proh dolor! Pagani nimium gloriantes per Merciam item in Orientales Anglos transierunt, et ibi in loco qui dicitur Theodforda hyemaverunt, et totam illam regionem suo dominio subdiderunt; eo quod omnes fortiores et nobiliores ejusdem gentis una cum sancto rege, sive ante beatum regem, crudeliter occubuerunt. Eodem quoque anno dominus Ceolnothus, &c. *Ann.*

Digitized by Google

A. 870. Eodem anno Ceolnoth archiepiscopus Doroberniæ antistes, viam universi- A
tatis [1]adiens, in eadem civitate in pace sepultus est.

A. 871. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXI. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis vige-
* tertio. simo *secundo, exosæ memoriæ Paganorum exercitus Orientales Anglos deserens,
et regnum Occidentalium Saxonum adiens, venit ad villam regiam, quæ dicitur
[2]Rædigam in meridiana Tamesis [3]fluminis ripa sitam, in illa paga, quæ dici-
tur Bearrocscire: tertioque adventus sui ibidem die comites eorum cum magna
illius parte in prædam equitaverunt; aliis vallum inter duo flumina Tamesin et
^ Kennet. ^Cynetam a dextrali parte ejusdem regiæ villæ facientibus; quibus Æthelwulf
Bearroccensis pagæ comes cum suis sodalibus, in loco, qui dicitur [4]Englafeld,
obviavit; et animose ex utraque parte ibidem pugnatum est; cumque ibi diu
utrique resisterent, altero Paganorum comite occiso, et maxima exercitus parte B
deleta, cæterisque fuga elapsis, Christiani victoriam accipientes loco funeris
dominati sunt.

His ibi ita gestis post quatuor dies [5]Æthered rex [6][Occidentalium Saxonum]
et Ælfred frater ejus [7]adunatis viribus, congregatoque exercitu Rædigam adierunt;
cumque usque ad portam arcis pervenissent, cædendo et prosternendo quos-
cunque de Paganis extra arcem invenissent; Pagani non segnius certabant, lupino
more totis portis erumpentes, totis viribus bellum perquirunt; ibique diu et atro-
citer ex utraque parte dimicatum est: sed, [8][heu] proh dolor! Christianis de-
mum terga vertentibus, Pagani victoriam accipientes loco funeris dominati sunt;
ibique Æthelwulfus præfatus comes inter cæteros occubuit.

Quo dolore et verecundia Christiani commoti, iterum post quatuor dies con- C
tra præfatum exercitum in loco, qui dicitur [9]Æscesdun, quod Latine 'mons
fraxini' interpretatur, totis viribus et plena voluntate ad [10]prœlium prodeunt;
sed Pagani in duas se turmas dividentes, æquali [11] lance [12]testudines parant, ha-
bebant enim tunc duos reges et multos comites, concedentes mediam partem
[13]exercitus duobus regibus, et alteram omnibus comitibus; quod Christiani cer-
nentes, et etiam ipsi exercitum in duas turmas [14][similiter] dividentes, [15]testudines
non' segnius construunt. Sed Ælfred citius et promptius cum suis, sicut ab his,
qui viderunt, veridicis [16]referentibus audivimus, ad locum prœlii advenit: nimi-
rum erat enim adhuc suus frater Æthered rex in tentorio in oratione positus,
audiens missam; et nimium affirmans se inde [17][vivum] non discessurum, an-
tequam sacerdos missam finiret: et divinum pro humano nolle deserere servi- D
tium: et ita fecit. Quæ regis Christiani fides multum apud [18]Dominum valuit;
sicut in sequentibus apertius declarabitur.

Decreverant ergo Christiani, ut Æthered [19]rex cum suis copiis contra duos
Paganos reges sumeret prœlium: Ælfred vero suus frater [20]cum suis cohortibus
contra omnes Paganorum duces belli sortem sumere debere sciret. Quibus ita
firmiter ab utraque parte dispositis, cum rex in oratione diutius moraretur, et Pa-
gani parati ad locum certaminis citius advenissent; Ælfred tunc secundarius,
cum diutius hostiles acies ferre non posset, nisi aut bello retrorsum [21]recederet,
aut contra hostiles copias ante fratris adventum in bellum prorumperet, demum
viriliter aprino more Christianas copias contra hostiles exercitus, ut ante pro-
posuerant, tamen quamvis rex adhuc non venerat, dirigens, divino fretus [22]con- E
silio, et adjutorio fultus, testudine ordinabiliter condensata, confestim contra
hostes vexilla movet.

Sed hoc in loco nescientibus intimandum est, quod ille locus certaminis
belligerantibus inæqualis erat; nam Pagani editiorem locum præoccupaverant,
Christiani ab inferiori loco aciem dirigebant. Erat quoque in eodem loco unica

[1] adeuns *C.* [2] Readingum *Flor. Ann.* [3] flumensis *A.B.C. Edd. P.C. add.* [4] Englofeld *Ed.C.* [5] Ethelred *B. passim.* [6] *desunt-A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [7] *deest C.* [8] *deest A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [9] Ascesdunum *C.* [10] bellum *C.* [11] lancea *C. deest B. Flor.* [12] testudinis *C.* testudine *Flor.* [13] *deest C.* [14] oppido *A.B. deest C. Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [15] testudinem haud *C.* [16] *deest C.* [17] *deest Flor.* de vita *A.B.* [*Ex Ann.*] [18] Deum *C. Ann. Flor.* [19] sex *Edd. P.C.* [20] tres *A.B. add.* [21] cederet *C. Flor.* [22] auxilio *C.*

Digitized by Google

A spinosa arbor, brevis admodum; quam nos ipsi nostris propriis oculis vidimus, circa quam ergo hostiles inter se acies cum ingenti omnium clamore, illi perperam agentes, isti pro vita et dilectis atque patria pugnaturi, hostiliter convenerunt. Cumque aliquandiu animose et nimium atrociter hinc inde utrique pugnarent, Pagani divino judicio Christianorum impetum diutius non ferentes, maxima [1]suarum copiarum′ parte occisa, opprobriosam fugam cepere: quo in loco alter de duobus Paganorum regibus, et quinque comites occisi occubuerunt; et multa millia Paganæ partis in eodem loco, et insuper per totam campestrem [2]Æscendun latitudinem ubique dispersa, longe lateque occisa corruerunt.

Cecidit ergo illic [3]Bægsceg rex, et Sidroc ille senex comes, et Sidroc junior
B comes, et [4]Obsbern comes, et [5]Fræna comes, et Hareld comes; et totus Paganorum exercitus in fugam usque ad noctem, [6]et etiam usque ad diem sequentem, quousque ad arcem qui evaserant pervenerunt, versus est; quos Christiani usque ad noctem′ persequuti sunt, et ubique prosternentes.

[7]His ibi ita gestis, iterum post quatuordecim dies Æthered rex una cum fratre suo Ælfred, adunatis viribus contra Paganos pugnaturi, Basengas adierunt: quibus hinc inde hostiliter convenientibus, et diu resistentibus, Pagani victoriam accipientes, loco funeris dominati sunt; quo prœlio peracto, de ultramarinis [8]partibus alius′ Paganorum exercitus societati se adjunxit.

Et eodem anno post Pascha^ Æthered rex præfatus, regno quinque annis per ^ A. 871. 15 Aprilis.
multas tribulationes strenue atque honorabiliter cum bona fama gubernato, viam
C universitatis [9]adiens×, in [10]Winburnam monasterio sepultus, adventum Domini, × 24 Apr.
et primam cum justis resurrectionem expectat. Luc. xiv. 14.

Eodem anno Ælfred supra memoratus, qui usque ad id temporis viventibus fratribus suis secundarius fuerat; totius regni gubernacula, divino concedente nutu, cum summa omnium illius regni accolarum voluntate confestim fratre defuncto suscepit: quod etiam vivente prædicto fratre suo, si dignaretur accipere, facillime cum consensu omnium potuerat invenire; nempe quia et sapientia, et cunctis moribus bonis cunctos fratres suos præcellebat: et insuper eo, quod nimium bellicosus et victor prope in omnibus bellis erat. Cumque regnare prope quasi invitus uno mense [11]impleto cœperat: nimirum enim non putabat [12]in se′ ˇdivino fultus auxilio, tantam Paganorum [13]unquam posse solus ˇ v. Flor. Wig.
D sufferre austeritatem: quinetiam viventibus suis fratribus, cum magna [14]multorum detrimenta sustinuisset, contra universum Paganorum exercitum, in monte, qui dicitur Wiltun, qui est in meridiana ripa fluminis [15]Guilou, de quo flumine tota illa paga nominatur, cum paucis, et nimium inæquali numero acerrime belligeravit; et cum hinc inde utrique hostiliter et animose non parva diei parte pugnarent, Pagani ad integrum suum periculum propriis suis conspectibus cernentes, et hostium infestationem diutius non ferentes, terga in fugam verterunt. Sed, proh dolor! [16]peraudacitatem persequentium [17]decipientes, iterum in prœlium prodeunt; et victoriam capientes, loco funeris dominati sunt. Nec hoc cuiquam mirabile videatur, [18]quod Christiani′ parvum in prœlio numerum habebant; erant enim Saxones [19]maxima ex parte in eodem uno anno octo
E contra Paganos prœliis populariter attriti; in quibus octo prœliis unus rex Paganorum, et novem duces cum innumeris cohortibus occisi periere: exceptis quotidianis et nocturnis irruptionibus innumerabilibus, quas Ælfred sæpe memoratus, et singuli duces illius gentis cum suis, et etiam perplures ministri regis contra Paganos infatigabiliter studiose exercebant: in quibus frequentissimis irruptionibus quot millia Paganæ expeditionis occisa perierunt, nisi soli

[1]′ suorum *C.* [2] Æscensdown *C.* [3] Beagscecg *C.* [4] Osbern *B.C. Fl.* Osbearnus *Ann.* [5] Frena *C.* [6]′ *desunt C.* [7] Quibus cum talia præsentis vitæ dispendia alienigenis perperam querentibus non sufficerent, *A. B. add.* [8]′ *desunt B.* [9] adeuns *C.* [10] Winburnan *Flor. Ann.* [11] non jam *Ann. add.* [12]′ nisi *C.* [13] nunquam *B.* [14] *deest Ed. C.* [15] Wili *Ann.* [16] paucitatem *Ann.* [17] despicientes *Ann.* [18]′ quoniam Christiani tam *Ann.* [19] vel Angli *Ann. add.*

Digitized by Google

Deo, incognitum est; exceptis his, qui in octo supra memoratis prœliis trucidati sunt. Eodem quoque anno [1]Saxones cum iisdem Paganis, ea conditione, ut ab eis discederent, pacem pepigerunt, quod et impleverunt. A

A. 872. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXII. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* quarto. vigesimo *tertio, præfatus Paganorum exercitus Londoniam adiit, et ibi hyemavit; cum quo Mercii pacem pepigerunt.

A. 873. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXIII. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* quinto. vigesimo *quarto, sæpe memoratus [2]exercitus Londoniam deserens in Northan-
ᛦ Lindsey. hymbrorum regionem perrexit, et ibi hyemavit in paga, quæ dicitur [3]Lindesigᛦ; cum quo iterum Mercii pacem pepigerunt.

A. 874. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXIV. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* sexto. vigesimo *quinto, supra memoratus sæpe exercitus [4]Lindissig deserens, Mer- B
× Repton. ciam adiit, et hyemavit in loco, qui dicitur ×Hreopedune: Burghredum quoque Merciorum regem regnum suum deserere, et ultra mare exire, et Romam adire contra voluntatem suam coegit vigesimo secundo regni sui anno; qui postquam Romam adierat, non diu vivens [5]ibi defunctus′ est; et in schola Saxonum [6]in ecclesia S. Mariæ honorifice sepultus, adventum Domini, et primam cum justis resurrectionem expectat. Pagani quoque post ejus expulsionem totum Merciorum regnum suo dominio subdiderunt; quod tamen miserabili conditione cuidam insipienti ministro [7][regis], [8]ejus nomen erat Ceolwulf, eodem pacto custodiendum commendaverunt, ut qualicunque die illud vellent habere iterum, pacifice illis assignaret; quibus in eadem conditione obsides dedit, et juravit, nullo modo se voluntati eorum contradicere velle, sed obediens in omnibus C esse.

A. 875. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXV. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* septimo. vigesimo *sexto, supra memoratus [9]sæpe exercitus Hreopedune deserens, in
ϒ Healfdene. duas se divisit turmas; cujus altera pars cum ϒHealftene in regionem Northanhymbrorum perrexit, et ibi hyemavit juxta flumen, quod dicitur Tine; et totam Northanhymbrorum regionem suo subdidit dominio; nec non et Pictos,
* Stratcluttenses. et *Stratduttenses depopulati sunt: altera quoque pars cum Gothrum et Osscytil et Amund tribus Paganorum regibus ad locum, qui dicitur Grantebrycge, pervenit et ibi hyemavit.

Eodem anno Ælfred rex navali prœlio in mare contra sex naves Paganorum belligeravit, et unam ex eis cepit, cæteris per fugam elapsis. D

A. 876. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXVI. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* octavo. vigesimo *septimo, sæpe memoratus Paganorum exercitus [10]noctu de Grante-
+ Frome. brycge exiens, castellum, quod dicitur Werham, intravit; quod monasterium
ᛦ Trent. sanctimonialium inter duo flumina [11]Fraw+ [12][et ᛦTerente], et in paga, quæ
* Dornsæta, Dorset. dicitur Britannice Durngueis, Saxonice autem *Thornsæta, tutissimo terrarum situ situm est, nisi ab occidentali parte [13]tantummodo, ubi contigua terra est; cum quo exercitu Ælfred rex [14]fœdus firmiter [15]ea conditione, ut ab eo discederent, pepigit; cui ille exercitus electos obsides, quantos solus nominavit, sine ulla controversia dedit: nec non et sacramentum in omnibus reliquiis, quibus ille rex maxime post [16]Dominum confidebat, juravit, in quibus, [17][et super armillam, super quam] nec alicui genti prius jurare voluit, citissime de regno suo [18]se E exiturum [19]esse; sed more suo solita fallacia utens, et obsides et juramentum, atque fidem promissam non custodiens, nocte quadam fœdere disrupto omnes equites, quos[20][rex] habebat, [21]occidit; versusque [22]inde [23]Domnaniam′ [24]ad [25]alium

[1] Occidentales *Ann. add.* [2] Paganorum *Ann. add.* [3] Turckesige *Ann.* [4] Lindessi *C.* Lindissi *B.* [5] *Sic Flor. et Ann.* ′ibidem functus *in cæteris.* [6] sive Anglorum *Ann. add.* [7] *deest A. B. Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [8] cujus *B. C. Flor. et Ann.* [9] Paganorum *Ann.* [10] nocte clam *Ann.* [11] Frauu *B.* Fraun̄ *C.* [12] *Ex Flor. desunt A.B.C. Edd. P.C.* [13] solummodo *C.* [14] Occidentalium Saxonum *Ann. add.* [15] *deest C.* [16] Deum *B.C. Ann. Flor.* [17] *desunt A.B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [18] *deest C.* [19] *deest B. Flor.* [20] *deest A.B.C. Ex Flor. et Ann.* [21] occidentem versus in Domnoniam *Ann.* [22] mare *C.* [23] *deest B. Flor.* [24] *deest Flor.* ′ *desunt C.* [25] *deest Edd. P.C.*

Digitized by Google

A locum,' qui dicitur Saxonice Eaxanceastre, Britannice autem Cairwisc ; Latine quoque civitas [1][Exæ, quæ] in orientali ripa fluminis [2]Wisc sita est, prope mare meridianum, [3]quod interluit Galliam Britanniamque inopinate [a]direxit, et ibi hyemavit.'

Eodem quoque anno Halfdene rex illius partis [4]Northanhymbrorum [5]totam regionem sibimet et suis divisit, et illam cum suo exercitu coluit. A. 876.

[6][Eodem anno Rollo cum suis Normanniam penetravit[7]. Idem Normannorum dux Rollo, cum in antiqua Britannia sive Anglia hyemaret, militaribus fretus copiis, quadam nocte fruitur visione mox futuræ certitudinis. [b]De hoc Rollone vide plura in Annalibus.[c]

Anno [8]DCCC.LXXVII. Pagani instante tempore autumnali partim in Exean- A. 877.
B ceastre residebant, et pars [9]Merciam prædatura recessit. Crescebat insuper diebus singulis perversorum numerus, adeo quidem, ut si triginta ex eis millia una die necarentur, alii succedebant numero duplicato. Tunc rex Ælfredus jussit [10]cymbas et galeas, id est, longas naves fabricari per regnum, ut navali prœlio hostibus [11]adventantibus obviaret ; impositisque piratis in illis vias maris custodiendas commisit : ipse vero [12]Eaxancestre, ubi Pagani hyemabant, properans, illis inclusis civitatem obsedit ; nautis quoque suis mandavit, ut in parte freti vitale hostibus subsidium denegarent : occurrerunt autem nautis suis centum et viginti naves armatis militibus oneratæ, qui in auxilium suorum concivium advenerunt ; quas cum Paganis militibus ministri regis cognovissent repletas, ad arma prosiliunt, et viriliter barbaras nationes invadunt : Pagani vero, qui jam fere per
C mensem inter fluctus pelagi naufragium pertulissent, inutiliter prœlium reddi-

[1] *desunt A.B.C. Edd. P.C. Ex Flor.* [2] Exa *Ann.* [3] *Flor.* quia *A.B.C. Edd.P.C.* [4] quæ in *C. add.* quæ in Nordanhymbris erat *Ann.* [5] *deest C.* [6] *Sectionem hanc et duas proxime sequentes omittit vetus MS. Cott.; inseruit tamen, locis licet non suis, recentior manus. W. Desunt etiam B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [7] xv. Kal. Decembris *Ann. Flor. add.* [8] Dominicæ Incarnationis *C. add.* [9] Marciam *B. in schedula.* [10] cyulas *B.* [11] advenientibus *C.* [12] Exanceastre *C.*

[a] adiit. Quem collecto exercitu rex Alfredus est insecutus; sed quia civitatem jam intraverat, illum assequi non poterat: verumtamen quot vel quantos voluit obsides ab eis extorsit, firmumque cum eis fœdus pepigit, quod illi tempore non modico bene custodierunt, ibidemque hyemaverunt. *Flor. Wig.*

[b] In Annalibus Asserio male, ut jam dictum est, tributis, sequitur hic loci Rollonis Visio. Hanc omisit Parkerus, sed cum, in notula, de hac re ad Annales lectorem remittat, eam hic inserendam duximus.

[c] Visum enim est sibi dormienti, supra se et exercitum suum subito exsurrexisse examen apum, suoque stridore avolare versus occidentem per maris medium, terramque petentes, insidere gregatim in frondibus diversarum arborum, moxque omnem circa regionem, quasi advenientibus congratulantem, aspersam coloribus variorum florum. Evigilans itaque industrius dux, secum primo visionem tractat, ejusque significantiam sapienter ad requiem cursus sui suorumque in eisdem partibus ubi apes viderat requievisse conjectat. Pulchreque in hanc spem confortatur, quod tota illa regio subitis floribus induebatur. Erat enim hoc quasi quædam Divinæ pietatis evocatio, ut ex Dei munere adepta terra illa, mox in Christi floreret titulo, variisque virtutum floribus in vera religione, sua suorumque ornaretur successio. Advocatis ergo suis strenuus dux edocet somnium, illucque totius classis jubet parari cursum. Aspirat quoque prospere Divina miseratio, tum necessario venti spiraculo, tum maris et cœli habitu jocundissimo. Subeunt Sequanæ hostium, optatoque cursu perveniunt ad ipsam metropolim Rothomagum, fiuntque rebellantium internicies, dedentium vero se et eorum societati confaventium defensio et requies. Amore ergo pacis, potissimum autem prælii tedio allecto Francorum rege, impellenteque hinc gratia illinc violentia, facta est tota regio illa ducis suorumque Normannorum dominica, ut eam scilicet suis usibus possiderent et in regis Francorum fidelitate eam sibi recognoscerent et deservirent. Suscepta itaque tota monarchia illa, redit inclitus dux Rothomagum, destructum ejus relevat murum, reparat propugnacula, fossaque et turribus ejus ambit mœnia. Interea frequentius accersito ad colloquium suum ejus archiepiscopo Francone venerabilis vitæ viro, divinæ religionis instruitur documento, et super talibus paulatim cœpit delectari, interius inspirante Spiritu Sancto. Abluitur tandem, eodem pontificante, divinæ regenerationis sacramento in agnitionem Dei; ejusque exemplo omnis exercitus ejus eodem modo Christo regeneratus in albis candescit fidei. Insistit deinde Christianæ fidei amator gloriosus dux, in combustis ecclesiis et monasteriis reparandis in Christi honore, sanctorumque corporibus referendis, quæ sua suorumque hostili ablata fuerant formidine, relataque ad sua ampliori relocavit cultu et reverentia: summo enim studio usus est et diligentia circa sanctorum reliquias devotius recondendas, adhibitis in eorum famulitio clericis vel monachis, prout didicerat quosque fuisse in singulis sanctorum locis. Terras etiam non solum eas quæ ex antiquo eis adjacebant, verum plures superaddidit, ut eos intercessores haberet apud Deum, qui eos sibi sanctificavit. Omnibus itaque recte curatis verus Christicola, ut pius pater omnibus pie præfuit.' *Ann.*

[c] Hic in margine Codicis *B.* manu aliena exarata occurrit hæc notula : ' Deest annus 877,' et e regione, paginula interposita, quæ sequuntur, ex Florilego sive Matthæo Westmonasteriensi ut vocant, desumpta, exhibentur; unde ut videtur a Parkero textui inferta sunt. In Cod. vero *C.* in textu inveniuntur.

Digitized by Google

derunt: unde in momento agminibus eorum laceratis, in loco qui [1]Gnavewic dicitur, undis submersi omnes pariter [2]perierunt.[3] A

A. 877. [a]Eodem anno exercitus Paganorum Werham deserens, partim equitando, partim navigando, [4]cum [5]pervenerunt ad locum, qui [6]Suanavine dicitur, perierunt centum et viginta e navibus: equestrem vero exercitum rex Ælfredus [7]insequebatur tunc,' quousque venit ad Exanceastriam: ibi accepit obsides, et juramentum ab eo, ut cito [8]discederent.][9]

[b]Ipso anno, mense Augusto, ille exercitus perrexit in Merciam; et illam * Ceolwulfo. regionem Merciorum partim dedit *Cleolwulfo cuidam insipienti regis ministro, partim inter se divisit.

A. 878. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXVIII. [10]nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis * tricesimo. *vigesimo septimo, supra memoratus sæpe exercitus Eaxeancestre deserens,' B Cippanham villam regiam, quæ est sita in sinistrali parte Wiltunscire; in orien- * Avon. tali ripa fluminis, quod Britannice dicitur ×Abon, adiit, et ibi hyemavit; et multos ejusdem [11]gentis ultra mare compulit hostiliter, et penuria atque pavore [12]navigare, et maxima ex parte omnes illius regionis habitatores suo subdiderunt dominio.

Eodem tempore [13]Ælfred sæpe [14]supra memoratus rex [15][Occidentalium Saxonum] cum paucis suis nobilibus, et etiam [16]cum quibusdam militibus, [17]et [18]vasallis per sylvestria et gronnosa Summurtunensis pagæ loca in magna tribulatione, [19]inquietam vitam ducebat; nihil enim habebat, quo uteretur, nisi quod a Paganis, et etiam [20]a Christianis, qui se Paganorum subdiderant dominio, frequentibus irruptionibus aut clam aut etiam palam subtraheret[c]; et, ut in vita sancti C patris Neoti legitur[21], apud quendam suum vaccarium.

[22][Contigit autem die quodam, ut rustica, uxor videlicet illius vaccarii, pararet ad coquendum panes; et ille rex sedens sic [23]circa focum præparavit sibi arcum et sagittas, et alia bellorum instrumenta: cum vero panes ad ignem positos ardentes aspexit illa infelix mulier, festinanter currit, et amovit eos, increpans regem invictissimum, et dicens: Heus homo:

Urere quos cernis panes, gyrare moraris,
Cum nimium gaudes hos manducare calentes?

Mulier illa infausta minime putabat illum esse regem Ælfredum, qui tot bella gessit contra Paganos, tantasque victorias accepit de eis.

Non solum autem eidem glorioso regi victorias de inimicis, et prosperitatem D in adversis conferre Dominus dignatus est; verumetiam ab hostibus fatigari, adversitatibus affligi, despectu suorum deprimi, multotiens eum idem benignus Dominus permisit, ut sciret, ' quoniam unus est omnium Dominus, cui curvatur omne genu, cujus in manu corda sunt regum, qui ponit de sede potentes, et exaltat humiles,' qui suos fideles in summa prosperitate positos flagellis adversitatum vult aliquando tangi; ut depressi, de Dei misericordia non desperent, et exaltati, de honore non superbiant; sed etiam sciant, cui debent omnia, quæ habent. Quam siquidem adversitatem præfato regi illatam non immerito ei

Eph. iv. 6. Isai. xlv. 23. Prov. xxi. 1. Luc. i. 52.

[1] Gravewic *C.* [2] *deest C.* [3] Hæc forsan ex alio exemplari. *Notula in* MS. *Cott.* [4] sed *Ann. add.* [5] pervenissent *C.* [6] Swanawic *Ann.* [7] insequens *Ann.* [8] discessurus erat *Ann.* discederet *C. Ed. P.* [9] Ex Annalibus Asserii. *Not. in* MS. *Cott.* [10] magnus Paganorum sive Nordmannorum post Theophaniam latenter *Ann.* [11] Occidentalium Saxonum *Ann. add.* [12] navigarent et abdicarent se in oceano *Ann.* [13] *deest C.* [14] *deest C.* [15] *desunt A. Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [16] *deest C.* [17] *deest C.* [18] fasellis *B. Flor.* vacellis *C.* vasellis *Ed. P.* vassallis *Ann.* [19] et angustia, *Ann. add.* inquietus *Flor.* [20] *deest C.* [21] diu latebat *Ann. add.* [22] *Hic loci mutilus est Codex Cott. usque ad* [a], *p.* 481. *W. Desunt et B.C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [23] contra *Ann.*

[a] Hæc clausula ex 'Annalibus' textui inserta est, quamvis ea ad quæ respicit e Florilego, aliis tantum verbis, jam supra narrata sint.

[b] DCCC.LXXVII. Paganus exercitus apud Werham cum classe relictus, Exancestre venit; sed priusquam illuc pervenisset, C.XX. naves ex eis marina tempestate submersæ sunt. Instante vero autumni tempore Paganorum pars apud Exancestre residit, pars Merciam adiit, &c. *Flor. Wigorn.*

[c] Abhinc, apud Florentium et MSS. *B.* et *C.* desunt omnia usque ad [a], p. 481: at si nota a Wiseo accurate posita sit, mutilus erat Cod. Cott. tantum a n°. [22]. Sed quoquomodo id se habeat, hæc omnia ex Annalibus hausta sunt, teste ipso codice Parkeriano; qui hæc in margine, manu aliena exarata, exhibet: 'Hic inseritur in alio opere ascripto Asser scriptum quoddam in Vita S. Neoti.' Scriptori cuidam anonymo Vitæ S. Neoti debentur ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A evenisse credimus, quia in primo tempore regni sui, cum adhuc juvenis erat, animoque juvenili detentus fuerat, homines sui regni sibique subjecti, qui ad eum venerant, et pro necessitatibus suis eum requisierant, et qui depressi potestatibus erant, suum auxilium ac patrocinium implorabant; ille vero [1]noluit eos audire, nec aliquod auxilium [2]impendebat, sed omnino eos nihili pendebat: quod beatissimus vir Neotus adhuc vivens in carne, qui erat cognatus suus, intimo corde doluit; maximamque adversitatem ob hoc ei venturam spiritu prophetico plenus [3]prædixerat; sed ille et piissimam viri Dei correptionem parvi pendebat, et verissimam ejus prophetiam non recipiebat. Quia igitur quicquid ab homine peccatur, aut hic, aut in futuro necesse est ut quolibet modo puniatur; noluit verus ac pius Judex illam regis insipientiam esse impunitam in hoc
B seculo; quatenus illi parceret in districto judicio. Quare ergo idem sæpedictus Ælfredus in tantam miseriam sæpius incidit, ut nemo subjectorum suorum sciret, ubi esset, vel quo devenisset.][a]

Eodem anno frater [4]Hynguari et Healfdenæ cum viginti et tribus navibus de Demetica[x] regione, in qua hyemaverat, post multas ibi Christianorum strages factas ad Domnaniam enavigavit, et ibi a ministris regis cum mille et ducentis infelici exitu perperam agens occisus est ante arcem Cynuit; quia in eadem arce multi ministri regis cum suis se concluserant confugii causa. Sed cum Pagani arcem imparatam atque [5]omnino immunitam, nisi quod mœnia nostro more erecta solummodo haberet, cernerent, non enim effringere moliebantur, quia et ille locus situ terrarum tutissimus est ab omni parte, nisi ab orientali,
C [6]sicut nos ipsi vidimus, obsidere eam cœperunt; putantes homines illos manum cito daturos fame, et siti, et [7][obsidione] coactos; quia nulla aqua illi arci contigua est: quod non ita, ut putabant, evenit: nam, Christiani antequam talem penuriam omnino [8]subire paterentur, divinitus instigati, multo melius judicantes, aut mortem, aut victoriam mereri, diluculo super Paganos ex improviso irrumpunt, et [9]a primo tempore′ hostes hostiliter cum rege suo maxima ex parte, paucis ad naves per fugam elapsis, prosternunt, [10][[b]ibique acceperunt spolia non minima: in quo etiam acceperunt illud vexillum, quod [11][c]Reafan nominant: dicunt enim quod tres sorores [12]Hungari et Habbæ,′ filiæ videlicet Lodebrochi illud vexillum texuerunt, et totum paraverunt illud uno meridiano tempore: dicunt etiam, quod in omni bello, ubi præcederet idem signum, si victoriam
D adepturi essent, appareret in medio signi quasi corvus [13]vivens volitans: sin vero vincendi in futuro fuissent, penderet directe nihil movens: et hoc sæpe probatum est.]

A. 878.

[x] Suthwallia.

Eodem anno post Pascha Ælfred rex cum paucis [14][adjutoribus] fecit arcem in loco, qui dicitur [15]Æthelingaeg[x], et de ipsa arce semper cum [16]nobilibus [17][vasallis] [18]Summurtunensis [19][pagæ contra′] Paganos infatigabiliter [20]rebellavit; iterumque in septima hebdomada post Pascha ad petram [21]Ægbryhta[d], quæ est in orientali parte saltus, qui dicitur [22]Selwdu[y], Latine autem 'sylva magna,' Britannice 'coitmaur,' equitavit; ibique obviaverunt illi omnes accolæ Summurtunensis pagæ, et Wiltunensis; omnes accolæ Hamtunensis pagæ, qui non ultra mare, pro metu Paganorum [23]navigaverant; visoque rege, sicut dignum

23 Mart.

[x] Athelney.

5—12 Maii.

[y] Selwood Forest.

[1] voluit *Ed. P.* [2] eis *Ann. add.* [3] prædixit *Ann.* [4] Inwari *C.* [5] *deest C.* [6] ut *C.* [7] obsessione *A. B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [8] ferre *C.* [9] *Sic Flor.* aprino *B. C. Edd. P. C.* ′ prima hora *Ann.* [10] *desunt A. B. C. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [11] Reafau *Cott. Edd. P. C.* Reafun *Ann.* [12] Hinguari *Ed. P.* ′–et Hubbæ *Ann.* [13] vivus *Ann.* [14] *deest A. B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [15] Ethelingoag *C.* [16] *deest B.* [17] fassellis *A. B. et Flor.* vascellis *C.* [*Ex Ann.*] [18] Sumertunensibus *Flor.* [19] *deest C.* ′*desunt A. Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [20] debellavit *Flor.* [21] Egbrihti *Flor.* Egcbrichti *Ann.* [22] Selwuda *C.* Salwdu *Ann.* [23] aufugerant *C.*

[a] Verumtamen in maximis necessitatibus ac periculis ei posito, B. Neotus sæpe apparuit, consolans eum ac prædicens illum bene superaturum omnia mala sibi instantia. *Ann. add.*

[b] Hæc ex Annalibus hausta sunt. Pars prior, id est, adusque 'nominant,' in Codd. quibusdam Chronici Saxonici habetur: pars altera e quadam narratione fabulosa desumpta videtur.

[c] Hic iterum Codicem Cottonianum alium ab *Otho A.* XII. laudare videtur Wiseus: sed vide quæ dicta sunt ad *n.* [c], p. 480.

[d] Brixton? Somersetiæ.

Digitized by Google

erat, quasi redivivum post tantas tribulationes recipientes, immenso repleti sunt A gaudio, et ibi castrametati sunt una nocte. Diluculo sequenti illucescente rex [1]inde castra commovens, venit ad locum, qui dicitur [2]Ægglea, et ibi una nocte castrametatus est. [a]Inde sequenti mane illucescente vexilla commovens, ad locum qui dicitur Ethandun venit; et contra universum Paganorum exercitum cum densa testudine atrociter belligerans, animoseque diu persistens, divino nutu tandem victoria potitus, Paganos maxima cæde prostravit, et fugientes usque ad arcem percutiens persecutus est; et omnia, quæ extra arcem invenit, homines scilicet, et equos, et pecora, confestim cædens homines, surripuit, et ante portas Paganicæ arcis cum omni exercitu suo viriliter castrametatus est: cumque ibi per quatuordecim dies remoraretur, Pagani fame, frigore, timore, et ad extremum, desperatione perterriti, pacem ea conditione petierunt, ut rex nominatos B obsides, quantos vellet, ab eis acciperet, et ille nullum eis daret: ita tamen, qualiter nunquam cum aliquo [3]pacem ante pepigerant: quorum legatione audita rex [4]sua ipsius' misericordia motus, nominatos, quantos voluit, obsides ab eis accepit; quibus acceptis, Pagani insuper juraverunt, se citissime de suo regno exituros: nec non et [5]Godrum rex eorum Christianitatem subire, et baptismum sub manu Ælfredi regis accipere promisit: quæ omnia ille et sui, ut promiserant, impleverunt. Nam post hebdomadas [6][septem] [b]Godrum Paganorum rex cum triginta [7]electissimis de exercitu suo viris ad Ælfred regem prope [∴]Æthelingaeg, in loco, qui dicitur [8]Alre[×] pervenit, quem Ælfred [9]rex in filium adoptionis sibi suscipiens, de fonte [10]sacro baptismatis [11]elevavit; cujus chrismatis solutio octavo die in villa regia, quæ dicitur Wædmor, fuit: qui postquam baptizatus fuit, duodecim noctibus C cum rege mansit; cui rex cum suis [12]omnibus multa et optima ædificia largiter dedit.

∴ Athelney.
× Aller

A. 879. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXIX. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* trigesimo primo. *vigesimo octavo, præfatus Paganorum exercitus de Cippanhamme, ut promiserat, consurgens Cirrenceastre adiit, qui Britannice Cairceri nominatur, quæ est in meridiana parte Huicciorum; ibique per unum annum mansit.

Eodem anno magnus Paganorum exercitus de ultramarinis partibus navigans in [13]Thamesin fluvium venit, et adunatus est superiori exercitui; sed tamen hyemavit in loco, qui dicitur Fullonham, juxta flumen [14]Thamesin.

Eodem anno [c]eclipsis solis inter nonam et [15]vesperam, sed propius ad nonam, facta est. D

A. 880. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis [d]DCCC.LXXX. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* trigesimo secundo. *vigesimo nono, sæpe memoratus Paganorum exercitus Cirrenceastre deserens, ad Orientales Anglos perrexit, ipsamque regionem dividens, cœpit inhabitare.

Eodem anno exercitus Paganorum, qui in Fullonham hyemaverat, Britanni-

[1] in *Edd. P.C.* [2] Iglea *Ann.* [3] rege vel principe *Ann. add.* [4] suatim *Flor. MS.* suapte *Ed.* suatim utens *B.* –consilium *Ann.* [5] Guthrum *Flor.* Gythram *vel* Guthram *Ann. passim.* [6] *Flor.* tres *Chron. Sax. Ann. deest A.B.C. Edd. P.C.* [7] electissimus *Ed. P.* [8] Aalr *Fl. B.* Aulre *C.* [9] *deest C.* [10] sacri *Fl.* [11] elimavit *B. Flor. MS.* [12] nobilibus *C.* [13] Thamensem *A.B.* Tamensem *C. Ann.* Thamesim *Flor.* [14] Thamensis *B. et Ed.P.* Tamensis *Ann.* Thamensem *C.* Temense *Flor. MS.* [15] vespernam *Ed. C.*

[a] Hoc loco in Annalibus iterum occurrunt quædam e Vita S. Neoti; quæ quoniam iis quæ supra, p. 480, textui inserta sunt cohærcant, exhibenda duximus:

* ‘Nocte illa cum se *soporem dedisset, apparuit ei quædam effigies in speciem S. Neoti, quondam ejus familiaris amicus et propinquus, ammonuitque ‘ut omnem terrorem et metum barbarorum abjiceret, ne in desperationem incideret propter multitudinem eorum, quia Dominus in crastinam visitaturus esset eum et plebem suam: et quia propter arrogantiam suam quam habuit in juventute omnia illa adversa sibi sustinenda fuissent;’ et adjecit: ‘cras præcedam tota die ante vexilla tua ut securius dimices contra hostes tuos, nihil timens: et scias quia Dominus omnipotens pugnat pro te et pro populo tuo.’ Statimque rex somno excitus lætissimus effectus est de angelica visione. Mane illucescente,’ &c. *Ann.*

[b] Aliis Guthrum, Ethelstanus in baptismate nominatus: obiit A.890. ‘Mortuus est itaque anno XIV. postquam baptismum suscepit, mausoleatusque est in villa regia quæ vocatur Headleaga apud Orientales Anglos.’ *Ann.*

[c] Eclipsis solis facta est die 14 Martii A. 880: ergo, nisi error sit in textu, necesse est Asserium vel mense Martii, vel ad Pascha, annum vertisse.

[d] Ita et Flor. Wigorn. et Codd. quidam Chronici Saxonici: at aliis Codd. male tamen ut videtur, hæc omnia sub Ann. 879 aut 881 habentur.

Digitized by Google

A cam insulam deserens, iterum ultra mare navigans, ad Orientalem Franciam perrexit, et per unum annum, in loco, qui dicitur [1][Gaent,] mansit.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXI. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis *trigesimo, præfatus exercitus superius in Franciam perrexit; contra quem Franci pugnaverunt; et finito prœlio Pagani equis inventis equites facti sunt. A. 881. * trigesimo tertio.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXII. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis trigesimo *primo, præfatus exercitus suas naves per flumen, quod dicitur [2]Mese^, sursum tanto longe in Franciam pertraxit, et ibi uno anno hyemavit. A. 882. * quarto. ^ Maese.

Et eodem anno Ælfred Angulsaxonum rex navali prœlio contra Paganicas naves in mare congressus est; ex quibus duas cepit naves, occisis omnibus, qui in eis erant; duarumque aliarum navium duo principes cum omnibus suis sociis
B valde prœlio et vulneribus fatigati, depositis armis, curvo poplite, et supplicibus precibus dederunt se regi.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXIII. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis trigesimo*secundo, præfatus exercitus naves suas per flumen, quod dicitur [3]Scald, contra flumen navigans, ad monasterium sanctimonialium, quod dicitur Cundoht×, traxit, et ibi anno uno mansit. A. 883. * quinto. × Condé.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis [a]DCCC.LXXXIV. [4]nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis trigesimo *tertio,' præfatus exercitus in duas [5]turmas divisit: una etenim turma in Orientalem Franciam perrexit; et altera ad Britanniam veniens, [6]Cantium adiit, civitatemque, quæ [7]Hrofesceastre Saxonice dicitur, in orientali ripa fluminis Medwæg sitam obsedit: ante hujus portam Pagani castellum [8]ibimet
C firmum subito fabricaverunt, nec tamen illam civitatem expugnare potuerunt, quia cives illi se viriliter defenderunt, quousque Ælfred rex cum magno exercitu adjutorium illis conferens supervenit; et tunc Pagani relicta arce sua, et omnibus equis, quos de Francia secum adduxerant, derelictis; maxima [9]parte nec non captivorum suorum in arce dimissa, adveniente subito rege, ad naves suas [10]confestim confugiunt, et Saxones statim derelictos a Paganis captivos et equos diripiunt: Pagani itaque magna necessitate compulsi, eadem æstate iterum Franciam adierunt. A. 884. * sexto.

Eodem anno Ælfred Angulsaxonum rex classem suam de [11]Cantio, plenam bellatoribus in [12]Orientales Anglos' dirigens, prædandi causa transmisit; cumque ad ostium Sturæ fluminis advenissent, confestim tredecim naves Paganorum
D paratæ ad bellum, obviaverunt eis, initoque navali prœlio, hinc inde acriter pugnantes Pagani omnes occisi; et omnes naves cum omni pecunia eorum captæ sunt. Cumque inde victrix regia classis [13]dormiret, [14]Pagani, [15]qui [16]ad orientalem Anglorum regionem habitabant, congregatis undecunque navibus, eidem regiæ classi in ostio ejusdem fluminis in mari obviaverunt, consertoque navali prœlio, Pagani victoriam habuerunt.

Eodem quoque anno [17]Carolomannum Francorum Occidentalium regem, aprorum venationem agentem singulari congressione horrendo dente [18][aper] dilacerans, miserabili funere percussit; cujus frater [b]Hlothwicus [19]superiori anno defunctus est, qui et ipse erat etiam Francorum rex: ipsi etenim ambo filii Hlothwici regis [20]Francorum erant: qui etiam Hlothwicus supra memorato anno,
E quo eclipsis solis facta est, defunctus est: ipse quoque Hlothwicus filius Caroli Francorum regis erat, cujus filiam [21]Juthittam Æthelwulfus Occidentalium Saxonum rex ad reginam [22]sibi [23]paterna voluntate suscepit.

[1]Gendi *A.B.* – *i.e.* Gent *Fl.* Gaynt *C.* [*Ex Ann.*] [2]*Sic Fl.* Mæse *Chron. Sax. sed A.C. Edd. P. et C. legunt* Ine, se *i.e.* me se. [3]Scaldad *Fl.* ^ *desunt B.C.* [5]se *C. Flor. add.* [6]Cantiam *Flor. Ann.* [7]Rofeceastre *C.* [8]sibimet *Ann.* [9]*deest B.* [10]*deest C.* [11]Cantia *B.C. Flor.* [12]Orientalem Angliam *C.* [13]rediret *Fl.* [14]*deest C.* [15]*deest A.B.* [16]*deest Flor.* [17]Carlomannum *A. Flor. Ann.* [18]*C. Ann.* singularis ferus *Flor. deest A.B.* [19]tertio ante *Fl.* [20]Occidentalium *Ann. add.* [21]Judditam *B.* Juditham *C.* [22]sub *Ann.* [23]pari *B.C. Ann.*

[a] An. 885. Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wigorn: sed obitus et Carlomanni et Marini papæ ad annum 884 indubie pertinent. Quæ sub ann. 884 apud Chron. Sax. et Flor. extant, apud Asserium prorsus desiderantur.

[b] Obiit Carlomannus die 6 Decembris, A. 884; Ludowicus autem A. 882, sive tertio ante anno, ut recte habet Florentius.

Digitized by Google

A. 884. Eodem quoque anno magnus Paganorum exercitus de Germania in regionem A
Antiquorum Saxonum, quod Saxonice dicitur Ealdseaxum, supervenit; contra
quos adunatis viribus iidem Saxones et Frisones [1]ibidem[a] in uno illo anno viri-
liter pugnavere; in quibus duobus bellis Christiani divina opitulante misericor-
dia victoriam habuere.

Carolus Crassus. Eodem quoque anno Farlus Almannorum rex, Occidentalium Francorum reg-
num, et omnia regna, quæ sunt inter mare [2]terrenum et illum marinum sinum
qui inter Antiquos Saxones et Gallos adjacet, voluntario omnium consensu ac-
cepit; absque Armoricano [3][id est, [4]Minori Britannia'[5]] regno. Qui Farlus
Hlothwici regis filius fuit; ipse vero Hlothwicus germanus Caroli regis Fran-
corum, patris [6]videlicet [7]Juthittæ [8]reginæ prædictæ, [9]erat; qui [10]etiam duo ger-
mani fuerunt filii Hlothwici; Hlothwic vero ille filius [11][Karoli magni [12]et an- B
tiqui atque sapientissimi; qui etiam fuit filius'] Pipini.

Eodem anno beatæ memoriæ [b]Marinus papa universitatis viam migravit, qui
scholam Saxonum in Roma [13]morantium, pro amore et deprecatione Ælfredi
Angulsaxonum regis ab omni tributo, et [14]talento telonio benigne liberavit [15]qui
etiam multa dona prædicto regi illa vice transmisit; inter quæ' dedit [16]etiam
non parvam illius sanctissimæ ac venerabilissimæ crucis partem, in qua Dominus
noster Jesus Christus pro universali hominum salute pependit.

Eodem quoque anno ille Paganorum exercitus, qui in Orientalibus Anglis
habitavit, pacem, quam cum Ælfredo rege pepigerat, opprobriose fregit.

Igitur ut ad id, unde digressus sum, redeam, ne diuturna [17]enavigatione portum
optatæ quietis omittere cogar; aliquantulum, quantum notitiæ meæ innotuerit, C
de vita et moribus, et æqua conversatione, atque ex parte non modica, res gestas
domini mei Ælfredi Angulsaxonum regis, postquam præfatam ac venerabilem
de Merciorum nobilium genere conjugem duxerit, Deo annuente, succinctim ac
breviter, ne qua prolixitate narrandi nova quæque fastidientium animos offen-
dam, ut promisi, expedire procurabo.

A. 868. Cum ergo nuptias honorabiliter in Mercia factas inter innumerabiles utriusque
sexus populos solemniter celebraret; post diuturna die noctuque convivia, subito
et immenso, atque omnibus medicis incognito, confestim coram omni populo
correptus est dolore: incognitum enim erat omnibus, qui tunc aderant, et etiam
huc usque quotidie cernentibus, quod proh dolor! pessimum est, tantam diu-
turnitatem a vigesimo ætatis suæ anno usque quadragesimum, et eo amplius D
annum per tanta annorum curricula incessanter protelasse, unde talis dolor
oriebatur: multi namque favore et fascinatione circumstantis populi hoc fac-
tum esse autumabant; alii [18]diaboli quadam invidia, qui semper bonis invidus
existat; alii inusitato quodam genere febris; alii ficum [19]existimant: quod
genus infestissimi doloris etiam ab infantia habuit; sed quodam tempore divino
nutu antea cum Cornubiam venandi causa adiret, et ad quandam ecclesiam
orandi causa divertisset, in qua S. [20]Gueryr[c] requiescit, et nunc [21]etiam
S. [22]Neotus ibidem pausat, sublevatus est, erat enim sedulus sanctorum loco-
rum visitator etiam ab infantia, orandi et eleemosynam dandi gratia, diu in
oratione tacita prostratus, ita Domini misericordiam deprecabatur, quatenus om-
nipotens Deus pro sua immensa clementia stimulos præsentis et infestantis E
infirmitatis aliqua qualicunque leviori infirmitate mutaret; ea tamen conditione,

[1] ibi *B.C.* bis *Flor.* [2] Tyrrhenum *per novam manum in A. Sic Ann. et Ethelwerdus.* Thirrenum *Fl. impr.* [3] *desunt A.B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [4] Minoris Britanniæ *C.* [5] Lidwicus *Ann. add.* [6] *deest B.C. Flor.* [7] Judittæ *A.B.* [8] *deest B.C. Flor.* [9] *deest B.C. Flor.* [10] *deest B.C. Flor.* [11] Pipini sive Caroli *A.* [12] *desunt B. et Flor.* [*Ex Ann.*] [12] qui *C. add.* [13] consistentium *Ann.* [14] *deest B. Flor. et Ann.* [15] *desunt C.* [16] ei *Flor.* [17] navigatione *C.* [18] diabolica *A.B.C. Edd. P. et C.* [19] existimabant *C.* [20] Gueriir *B. Ed. P.* Gueyr *C.* Guerur *Flor.* [21] etenim *B.* [22] Niot *A.B. et Fl.* Niotus *C.*

[a] Recte Florentius 'bis,' ut ex sequentibus patet. *v.* et Chr. Sax. A. 885.

[b] Obiit Marinus mense Martii A.884. Schola Saxonum Romæ morantium juxta basilicam B. Petri sita erat. Vide Anastasium Bibliothecarium in Vitis Pontificum Leon. III., Paschal., Leon. IV., et Bened. III.

[c] De S. Gueryr nil occurrit. S. Neoti Vitæ suis locis dabuntur.

Digitized by Google

A ut corporaliter exterius illa infirmitas non appareret, ne inutilis et despectus esset, timebat [1]lepram aut cœcitatem, vel aliquem talem dolorem, qui homines tam cito et inutiles et despectos suo adventu efficiunt; oratione autem finita cœptum iter arripuit, et non multo post tempore, ut in oratione deprecatus fuerat, se ab illo dolore medicatum esse divinitus sensit, ita, ut funditus eradicaretur: quamvis et hunc dolorem in primævo juventutis suæ flore devota oratione et frequenti Deo supplicatione pius, supplex, nactus fuerat. Nam, ut de benevola mentis suæ devotione Deo succinctim ac breviter, quamvis præposterato ordine, loquar; cum in primævo juventutis suæ flore, ante quam propriam conjugem duceret, mentem suam propriam in Dei mandatis stabilire[2] vellet; et se a carnali desiderio abstinere non posse cerneret; offensam Dei in-
B currere, si aliquid contrarium voluntati illius perageret, [3][metuens]; sæpissime galli cantu et matutinis horis clam consurgens, ecclesias et reliquias sanctorum orandi causa visitabat; ibique diu prostratus orabat, quo Deus omnipotens, propter suam misericordiam, mentem illius amore suæ servitutis multo robustius per aliquam infirmitatem, quam posset sustinere; non tamen, quo eum indignum et inutilem in mundanis rebus faceret, ad se penitus convertens corroboraret: cumque hoc sæpius magna mentis devotione ageret, post aliquantulum intervallum præfatum fici dolorem Dei munere incurrit, in quo diu et ægre per multos annos [4]roborans se, etiam de vita desperabat, quousque oratione facta a se penitus eum amovit; sed, proh dolor! eo amoto alius infestior in nuptiis, ut diximus, eum arripuit, qui a vigesimo ætatis suæ anno usque ad quadragesimum
C quintum eum die noctuque incessabiliter fatigavit: sed, si aliquando Dei misericordia unius diei aut noctis, vel etiam unius horæ intervallo illa infirmitas seposita fuerat; timor tamen ac tremor illius execrabilis doloris unquam eum non deserit, sed quasi inutilem eum, ut ei videtur, in divinis et humanis rebus [5]propemodum effecit.

Nati sunt ergo ei filii et filiæ de supradicta conjuge sua[6]; scilicet Æthelflœd primogenita, [7]post quam′ Eadwerd, deinde Æthelgeofu, postea Ælfthryth, deinde Æthelweard natus est; exceptis his, qui in infantia morte præveniente præoccupati sunt; [8]de quorum numero′ est [a][Edmundus]. Æthelflœd, adveniente matrimonii tempore, Eadredo Merciorum comiti matrimonio copulata est: Æthelgeofu quoque monasticæ vitæ regulis, devota Deo [9]virginitate, [10]sub-
D juncta et consecrata, divinum subiit servitium: Æthelweard omnibus junior [11]ludis literariæ disciplinæ, divino consilio et admirabili [12]regis providentia, cum omnibus pene totius regionis nobilibus infantibus, et etiam [13]multis ignobilibus, sub diligenti magistrorum cura traditus est; in qua schola utriusque linguæ libri, Latinæ scilicet et Saxonicæ assidue legebantur: scriptioni quoque vacabant, ita, ut antequam aptas humanis artibus vires haberent, venatoriæ scilicet, et cæteris artibus, quæ nobilibus conveniunt, in liberalibus artibus studiosi et ingeniosi viderentur: Eadwerd et Ælfthryth semper in curto regio nutriti cum magna nutritorum et nutricum diligentia; immo, cum magno omnium amore, et ad omnes indigenas [14]et alienigenas humiliata affabilitate,′ et etiam lenitate, et cum magna patris subjectione huc usque perseverant: nec etiam illi sine liberali disci-
E plina inter cætera præsentis vitæ studia, quæ nobilibus conveniunt, otiose et incuriose permittuntur; nam et psalmos, et Saxonicos libros, et maxime Saxonica carmina [15]studiose didicere, et frequentissime libris utuntur.

[1] enim *B.C. add.* [2] ut *B. add.* [3] *deest A.B. et Flor.* [4] *Sic Fl.* laborans *A.C. Edd. P. et C.* [5] eum *C. add.* [6] Ealhsuitha *Flor. add.* [7′] postea *C.* [8′] cujus numerus *B.* [9] *deest C.* [10] conjuncta *C.* [11] ludi *B.C. Edd. P. et C. deest Flor.* [12] patris *C.* [13] *deest B. C.* [14′] humilitate *C.* humilitatem *B.* [15] *deest B.*

[a] Lacunam hanc supplevimus ex Tho. Rudborne Historia Majori, p. 207, (id quod prius notaverat Cl. Tyrrell. Hist. Angl. p. 211.) ubi dicitur, Edmundum hunc fuisse primogenitum filium Ælfredi, et paulo postquam regali diademate, vivo adhuc patre, insignitus fuerit mortem obiisse, atque in ecclesia Wintoniensi sepultum fuisse. *Wise.*

Legendum forsan ‘, de quorum numero Æthelflœd,’ &c. De Edmundo vero minime constat.

Digitized by Google

Interea tamen rex inter bella et præsentis vitæ [1]frequentia impedimenta, nec A
non Paganorum infestationes, et quotidianas corporis infirmitates, et regni gubernacula regere et omnem venandi artem agere; aurifices et artifices suos omnes, et [2]falconarios, et accipitrarios, canicularios quoque docere; et ædificia supra omnem antecessorum suorum consuetudinem, venerabiliora et [3]pretiosiora nova sua machinatione facere; et Saxonicos libros recitare; et maxime carmina Saxonica memoriter discere, aliis imperare; et solus assidue pro viribus studiosissime non desinebat; divina quoque ministeria, et missam scilicet, quotidie audire, psalmos quosdam et orationes, et horas [4]diurnas, et nocturnas celebrare, et ecclesias nocturno tempore, ut diximus, orandi causa, clam a suis adire solebat et frequentabat; eleemosynarum quoque studio et largitati indigenis et advenis omnium gentium; ac maxima et incomparabili [5]con- B
tra omnes homines affabilitate atque jocunditate; et ignotarum rerum investigationi solerter se jungebat. Franci autem multi, Frisones, Galli, Pagani, Britones et Scoti, Armorici sponte se suo dominio subdiderant, nobiles scilicet et ignobiles; quos omnes, sicut suam propriam gentem, secundum suam dignitatem regebat, diligebat, honorabat, pecunia et potestate [6]ditabat: divinam quoque scripturam [7]a recitantibus indigenis, aut etiam, si casu quodam aliunde adveniret, [8]cum alienigenis pariter preces audire sedulus et solicitus solebat. Episcopos quoque suos, et omnem ecclesiasticum ordinem, comites, ac nobiles suos, ministeriales etiam, et omnes familiares, admirabili amore diligebat: filios quoque eorum, qui in regali familia nutriebantur, non minus propriis diligens, omnibus bonis moribus instituere, et literis imbuere solus die noctuque inter cætera non C
desinebat, sed quasi nullam in his omnibus consolationem haberet, et nullam aliam intrinsecus et extrinsecus perturbationem pateretur: ita tamen quotidiana et nocturna anxius tristitia ad [9]Dominum et ad omnes, qui sibi familiari dilectione adsciti forent, [10]querelabatur et assiduo gemebat suspirio; eo quod Deus omnipotens eum expertem divinæ sapientiæ, et liberalium artium fecisset; in hoc [11]pium et opinatissimum atque opulentissimum Salomonem Hebræorum regem æquiparans, qui primitus despecta omni præsenti gloria et divitiis sapientiam a Deo deposcit, et etiam utramque invenit, sapientiam scilicet, et præ-
ⱶ Mat. vi. 33. sentem gloriam; sicut scriptum est, ⱶ 'Quærite ergo [12]primum regnum Dei, et justitiam ejus, et hæc omnia præstabuntur vobis.' Sed Deus, qui est semper inspector internarum mentium, meditationum et omnium bonarum volun- D
tatum instigator; nec non [13]etiam, ut habeantur bona desiderata, largissimus [14]administrator, neque enim unquam aliquem bene velle [15]instigaret, nisi [16]et hoc, quod bene et juste quisque habere desiderat, largiter administraret, in-
× Ps. lxxxv. 8. stigavit mentem ejus interius, non extrinsecus; sicut scriptum est, × 'Audiam, quid loquatur in me Dominus Deus.' [17]Coadjutores bonæ meditationis suæ, qui eum in desiderata sapientia adjuvare possent, quo ad concupita perveniret,
* apis? quandocunque posset, acquireret: qui subinde, velut *avis prudentissima, quæ primo mane charis e cellulis consurgens æstivo tempore, per incerta aeris itinera cursum veloci volatu dirigens, super multiplices ac diversos herbarum, olerum, [18]fruticum flosculos descendit, probatque quid maxime placuerit, atque domum reportat, mentis oculos [19]longum dirigit, quærens extrinsecus, quod intrinsecus E
non [20]habebat, id est, in proprio regno suo.

At tunc Deus quædam solatia regiæ benevolentiæ, tam benevolam et justissimam querelam illius diutius non ferens, veluti quædam luminaria transmisit
ϒ A. 872-915. Werfrithum, scilicet Wigernensis ecclesiæ episcopum ϒ, in divina scilicet scriptura [21]bene eruditum; qui imperio regis libros [22]dialogorum Gregorii papæ et Petri sui discipuli, de Latinitate primus in Saxonicam linguam, aliquando sensum

[1] frequentissima *C.* [2] *Flor.* fulconarios *A.C. Edd. P. et C.* [3] precisiora *Ed. C.* [4] divinas *Ed. C.* [5] erga *C.* [6] quoque *C. add.* [7] *deest C.* [8] *deest B.* [9] Deum *B.* [10] querelaretur *B.C. Ed. P.* [11] *deest C.* [12] *deest B.* [13] *deest C.* [14] administer *C.* [15] incitavit *C.* [16] *deest C.* [17] Quo adjutores *B.C.* [18] et *C. add.* [19] longe *C.* [20] haberet *C.* [21] *deest C.* [22] *deest C.*

Digitized by Google

A ex sensu ponens, elucubratim et elegantissime interpretatus est: deinde Plegmundum Mercium genere, Dorobernensis ecclesiæ archiepiscopum[א], venerabilem scilicet virum, sapientia præditum: [1]Æthelstan quoque et Werwulfum sacerdotes et capellanos, Mercios genere, eruditos; quos quatuor Ælfred rex de Mercia ad se advocaverat, et multis honoribus et potestatibus extulit in regno Occidentalium Saxonum; exceptis his, quæ Plegmundus archiepiscopus, et Werfrithus episcopus in Mercia habebant: quorum omnium doctrina et sapientia regis indesinenter desiderium crescebat et implebatur; nam die noctuque, quandocunque aliquam licentiam haberet, libros ante se recitare talibus imperabat; non enim [2]unquam sine aliquo eorum se esse pateretur: quapropter pene omnium librorum notitiam habebat, quamvis per seipsum aliquid adhuc de libris
B intelligere [3]non posset; non enim adhuc aliquid legere inceperat.

[א] A. 898–923.

Sed, cum adhuc nec in hoc quoque regalis avaritia, sed tamen laudabilis, grata esset; legatos ultra mare ad Galliam [4]magistros acquirere [5]direxit, indeque [6]advocarit [a]Grimbaldum sacerdotem et monachum, venerabilem videlicet virum, cantatorem optimum, et omni modo ecclesiasticis disciplinis, et in divina scriptura eruditissimum, et omnibus bonis moribus ornatum: [b]Johannem[7] quoque [8]æque presbyterum et monachum, acerrimi ingenii virum, et in omnibus disciplinis literatoriæ artis eruditissimum, et in multis aliis artibus artificiosum; quorum doctrina regis ingenium multum dilatatum est, et eos magna potestate ditavit et honoravit.

His temporibus ego quoque a rege advocatus de occiduis et ultimis Britanniæ
C finibus ad Saxoniam adveni: cumque per multa terrarum spatia illum [9]adire proposueram, usque ad regionem dexteralium Saxonum, quæ Saxonice Suthseaxum appellatur, ductoribus ejusdem gentis comitantibus perveni; ibique illum in villa regia, quæ dicitur [c]Dene, primitus vidi: cumque ab eo benigne susceptus fuissem, inter cætera sententiarum nostrarum famina, me obnixe rogabat, ut devoverem me suo servitio, et familiaris ei essem; et omnia, quæ in sinistrali et occidentali Sabrinæ parte habebam, pro eo relinquerem; quod etiam majori mihi remuneratione reddere pollicebatur, quod et faceret. Respondi ego, 'Me talia incaute et temerarie promittere non posse; injustum enim mihi videbatur, illa tam sancta loca, in quibus nutritus, et doctus ac coronatus fueram, atque ad ultimum ordinatus, pro aliquo terreno honore et potestate de-
D relinquere, [10]nisi [11]coactus [12]et compulsus.'' Ad quod ille ait: 'Si nec tibi hoc suppetat subire, saltem dimidiam partem servitii tui mihi accommoda; ita ut per sex menses mecum fueris, et tantundem in Britannia.' Ad quod ego taliter respondi; 'Nec hoc suaviter, et temerarie sine consilio meorum posse promittere.' At vero, cum illum meum servitium, sed nesciebam quare, desiderare cognoscerem, promisi, me iterum ad eum post sex menses, sospite vita reversurum, cum tali responso, quod mihi et meis utile, ac sibi placabile esset: cumque sibi hoc responsum videretur probabile, dato revertendi pignore statuto tempore, quarto die ab eo equitantes ad patriam remeavimus. Sed, cum ab eo discesseramus, in Wintonia civitate febris infesta me arripuit; in qua sedule per duodecim menses et [13]una hebdomada' die noctuque sine aliqua vitæ spe labo-
E ravi. Cumque statuto tempore ad eum, sicut promiseram, non pervenissem, transmisit ad me [14]indiculos, qui me ad eum equitare festinarent, et causam remorationis perquirerent. Sed, cum equitare ad eum non possem, alium transmisi ad eum [14]indiculum, qui remorationis meæ causam illi patefaceret; et

[1] Ethelwulphum *C.* [2] *deest C.* [3] *deest B.* [4] legatos *C.* [5] dixerit *Edd. P. et C.* [6] advocavit *C.* [7] Erigena *B. add.* [8] *deest C.* [9] audire *C.* [10] volui, *B. add.* [11] aut *C. add.* [12] aut expulsus *C. add.* [13] *–B.* [13] unam hebdomadam *C.* [14] indiculos, *i. e.* epistolas. *Sed* indiluculos *et* indiluculum *A. B. Edd. P. C.* indiluculo *MS. C.*

[a] Obiit Grimbaldus A. 903. Fulconis Rhemensis epistolam ad Ælfredum hujus adventus occasione scriptam, vide suo loco.

[b] Hunc eundem cum Johanne Scotto putarunt quidam; sed male ut videtur: nam eum de Ealdsaxonum genere fuisse, infra, p. 493, dicit Asserius.

[c] West et East Dean juxta Cicestriam ut videtur; quamvis ejusdem nominis alius sit locus prope East Bourne.

Digitized by Google

si de illa infirmitate resipiscere possem, me velle implere quæ promiseram, A renunciaret. Discedente igitur infirmitate, ex consilio et licentia nostrorum omnium pro utilitate illius sancti loci, et omnium in eo habitantium, [1]regi ut promiseram, [2]ejus servitio me devovi ea conditione, ut per sex menses omni anno cum eo commanerem; aut, si simul possem sex menses protelare, aut etiam per vices, ut tribus mensibus in Britannia, [3]ut tribus in Saxonia commanerem; et illa adjuvaretur per rudimenta ⸸Sancti Degui in omni causa, tamen pro viribus. Sperabant enim nostri, minores tribulationes et injurias ex parte [a]Hemeid regis sustinere, qui sæpe deprædabatur illud monasterium et parochiam Sancti Degui, aliquando expulsione illorum antistitum, qui in eo præessent, sicut [4]et [b]Novis archiepiscopum propinquum meum et me expulit aliquando sub ipsis; si ego [5]ad notitiam et amicitiam illius regis qualicunque B pacto pervenirem.

⸸ S. David's.

Illo enim tempore, et multo ante omnes regiones dexteralis Britanniæ partis, ad Ælfred regem pertinebant, et adhuc pertinent: Hemeid scilicet, cum omnibus habitatoribus Demeticæ regionis [6]sex filiorum [c]Rotri vi compulsus, regali se subdiderat imperio. Houil quoque filius Ris, rex [d]Gleguising, et Brochmail atque [7]Fernail filii Mouric, [8]reges [e]Guent, vi et tyrannide [9]Eadred comitis et Merciorum compulsi, suapte eundem expetivere regem, ut dominium et defensionem ab eo pro inimicis suis haberent. Helised quoque filius [10]Teudyr, rex [11]Brechoniæ ×, eorundem filiorum Rotri vi coactus, dominium regis præfati suapte requisivit. [f]Anaraut quoque filius Rotri, cum suis fratribus ad postremum amicitiam Northanhymbrorum deserens, de qua nullum bonum nisi damnum C habuerat, amicitiam regis studiose requirens ad præsentiam illius advenit; cumque a rege honorifice receptus esset, et ad manum episcopi in filium confirmationis acceptus, maximisque donis ditatus, [12]regis dominio cum omnibus suis eadem conditione subdidit, ut in omnibus regiæ voluntati sic obediens esset, sicut Æthered cum Merciis.

× Brecknock.

Nec in vanum illi omnes [13]regis amicitiam acquisiverunt. Nam, qui desideraverunt potestatem terrenam augere, invenerunt: qui pecuniam, pecuniam; qui familiaritatem, familiaritatem; qui utramque, utramque. Omnes autem [14]habuerunt amorem et tutelam ac defensionem ab omni parte, qua rex [15]seipsum cum suis omnibus defendere potuit. Cum igitur ad eum advenissem in villa regia, quæ dicitur Leonaford, honorabiliter ab eo susceptus sum, et cum eo illa vice D octo mensibus in curto mansi; in quibus recitavi illi libros quoscunque ille vellet, et quos ad manum haberemus: nam hæc est propria, et usitatissima illius consuetudo die noctuque inter omnia alia mentis et corporis impedimenta, aut per se ipsum libros recitare, aut aliis recitantibus audire: cumque ab eo frequenter licentiam revertendi quærerem, et nullo modo impetrare possem; tandem cum et licentiam omnino exposcere [16]statuissem, diluculo vigiliæ Natalis Domini advocatus ad eum; tradidit mihi duas epistolas, in quibus erat multiplex supputatio omnium rerum, quæ erant in duobus monasteriis, quæ Saxonice cognominantur [17]Amgresbyri[g], et Banuwille; et mihi eodem die tradidit illa duo monasteria cum omnibus, quæ in eis erant, et sericum pallium valde pre-

[1] regem *B. deest C.* [2] in *B.C. add.* [3] *Sic A. Edd. P. et C. deest C.* et? *W.* [4] ex nobis *A.* et *B.C. Edd. P. et C.* [5] *deest B.* [6] et *A. B. C. Edd. P. et C. add.* [7] Fernmail *A. Ed. P.* Fernemail *C.* [8] regis *C.* [9] Endred *C.* [10] Teudubr *A. B.* [11] Bracheniane *A.* Brachein *B.* Brachoniæ *C.* [12] se *C. add.* [13] reges *C.* [14] *deest B.* [15] cum suis *C. add.* [16] divisissem *B.* [17] Cungresbyri *B.*

[a] Hemeid rex Demetiæ sive Suthwalliæ: obiit A. 892.

[b] Ita legendum esse censuit (et in ejus sententiam lubentissime concedam,) Cl. Galeus, Præf. ad xv. Scriptores. *Wise.*

Nihil erat cur ad nᵐ. ⁴. immutaretur lectio codicis *A.* Nobis sive Novis archiepiscopus vel episcopus erat Meneviæ ab An. 840 adusque An. 873: vox autem 'ex' nil aliud est quam 'et,' male lecto charactere &.

[c] Rotri rex Venedotiæ, id est Norwalliæ: occisus est A. 877.

[d] Regionis, scilicet, partim in agro Monumetensi partim in Glamorganensi sitæ: obiit Houil A. 885.

[e] Pars Monumetensis agri.

[f] Anaraut Ceretician, id est Cardigan, vastavit A. 892.

[g] Amesbury, Wiltoniæ, ut putatur; sed in MS. *B.* legitur, et recte ut videtur, Cungresbury; quæ in agro Sumersetensi, juxta Banwell sita est.

Digitized by Google

A tiosum, et onus viri fortis de incenso; adjiciens his verbis, 'non ideo dedisse parva illa, quod sequenti tempore nollet dare majora:' nam sequentis temporis successu, ex improviso dedit mihi Exanceastre, cum omni parochia, quæ ad se pertinebat in Saxonia et in Cornubia; exceptis quotidianis donis innumerabilibus in omni genere terrestris [1]copiæ, quæ hoc in loco [2]percensere longum est, ne fastidium legentibus procreent. Sed nullus existimet pro vana [3]aliqua gloria, aut adulatione, aut majoris honoris quærendi gratia me talia hoc in loco dona commemorasse; quod coram Deo nec ideo fecisse testor, sed ut nescientibus [4]propalarem, quam profusus in largitate ille sit. Tunc confestim dedit mihi licentiam equitandi ad illa duo monasteria omnibus bonis referta, et inde ad propria revertendi.

B Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXVI. nativitatis autem Ælfredi trigesimo *quinto, sæpe memoratus exercitus regionem [5]fugiens iterum, [6]et in Occidentalium Francorum regionem venit, naves suas [7]dirigens in flumen, quod [8]Signe dicitur, sursum contra longe navigans Parisiam civitatem adiit, et ibi hyemavit, et castrametatus est: intra quam partem fluminis prope ad pontem, ut transitum pontis civibus prohiberet, quia illa civitas in medio fluminis sita est in insula parva, obsedit illam civitatem anno illo integro; sed Deo misericorditer favente, et civibus viriliter se defendentibus, munitionem irrumpere non potuit. A. 886. * octavo.

Eodem anno Ælfred Angulsaxonum rex, post incendia urbium stragesque populorum, Londoniam civitatem honorifice restauravit, et habitabilem fecit;
C quam genero suo [a]Ætheredo Merciorum comiti commendavit servandam, ad quem regem omnes Angli [9]et Saxones,' qui prius ubique dispersi fuerant, aut [10]cum Paganis [11]sub captivitate erant, voluntarie converterunt, et suo dominio se subdiderunt.[b]

[c][Eodem anno exorta est pessima ac teterrima Oxoniæ discordia, inter Grym-

[1] divitiæ *A. B.* [2] recensere *C.* [3] *deest C.* [4] protelarem *C.* [5] fugit iterumque *B.* [6] *deest C.* [7] intus *A. B.* [8] Sequana *Fl.* [9] Mercii, Cantuarii, Australes et Occidentales Saxones *Ann.* [10] conpaganis *B.* [11] sine *A. B. et Fl.*

[a] Ælfledam Ælfredi filiam in uxorem habuit: obiit vero A. 912.

[b] 'Karolus tertius imperator filius Hlodwici regis Noricorum sive Boiarorum hoc tempore vidit visionem, quam ita, ut hic constat scriptam referebat, dicens, Ego Karolus,' &c. *Ann.* Vide Guil. Malmesb. de Gest. Reg.

[c] Clausulam hanc de discordia Oxoniæ omittunt *A.* [*B.C. Ann.*] et *Ed. P.* e codice autem MS. Savilliano edidit Camdenus. *Wise.*

Hæc clausula ex 'optimo MS. Asserii exemplari' ut ait Camdenus accepta 'Britanniæ'que ejus inserta, primum An. 1600 prodiit: innotuisse autem animosque quorundam excitasse antequam e prelo exierat palam est. Mense namque Decembri 1599 [a]Jamesium rogavit Allenus ut codicem in Asserio edendo exscriptum, Cantabrigiæque apud C. C. Coll. ut putabat asservatum perscrutaretur, eo nempe animo ut videtur, ut certior fieret an de industria an aliter clausulam omisisset Parkerus. Apud Coll. Corp. Christi, Cantabrigiæ, codd. MSS. permultis tamen, ut ex ipsius catalogo apparet, ab eo prætermissis, Asserii exemplar nullum reperit Jamesius: at vero Londinum reversus, die Martis ultimo, An. 1600, codicem in Bibliotheca Lumleiana offendit, quem tam ex aliorum relatu quam ex indiciis inibi deprehensis, antiquum MS. sibi a Parkero adscitum credebat, cui et clausula Oxoniensis defuit. Hunc tamen non solum ab Alleno jam visum putabat Jamesius, sed etiam a Camdeno, quamvis Alleno de his sciscitanti respondere noluisset.

An. 1603 secundo prodiit clausula, a Camdeno sub silentio Asserio Francofurtensi inserta.

An. 1608 *Apologiam* edidit B. Twynus. Ad p. 144, Camdeni verba e 'Britannia' repetit, nempe clausulam legi in 'optimo MS. exemplari:' suspicarique videtur aut Parkerum de industria eam omisisse, aut MS^to manco, quem in Bibliotheca Lumleiana ipse viderat Twynus, usum fuisse: ac proinde, ex Alleni auctoritate, codicem olim Savilianum, quo utebatur Camdenus, ab ipso Savilio Netletono mutuo datum, sed posthac nusquam comparuisse asserit.

An. 1622, suspiciones de clausula circumlatas inter colloquendum Camdeno exposuit Twynus, et ut eas omnino dilueret, codicem palam designando unde hæc desumpserat, enixe petivit. His primo abs re respondit Camdenus; postea vero dixit [b]se Asserii historiam integram quam ediderat, e codice MS, qui tunc temporis penes se erat et quem tempore Ricardi 2^di scriptum putabat, transcribi curavisse.

Spelmannus, *Vita Ælfredi*, p. 182, clausulam omnino rejicit. Ait enim se humanitate Usserii codicem cujus ut credebatur copiam habuerat Parkerus inspexisse; hunc clausula Oxoniensi caruisse; a duobus librariis exaratum, quorum posteriorem non nisi post locum ubi hæc inveniri oportu-

[a] Mr. Tho. James his letter to Mr. Allen, touchinge a copy of Asserius Menevensis. *MSS. B. Twyne, inter Archiva Universitat. Oxon. N. E. P.* I. 2. *p.* 75.

[b] 'I caused (sayde he) ye whole intire History of Asserius, which I published, to be transcribed out of a manuscript coppy which I had then in mine handes, wherein that place (nowe questioned) was extant, and in ye very same forme as there I founde it, and in none other, marry, it seemed that the coppy was not very antient; and when I demanded of him howe antient he thought ye coppy was, he answered, that he tooke it to be written about Richard the Second his time.' B. Twyne's Narrative of his Conference with Camden, 18th Feb. 1622; *MSS. B. Twyne, ut supra,* I. 22. *p.* 385.

Digitized by Google

boldum, doctissimosque illos viros, quos secum illuc adduxit, et veteres illos A
scholasticos quos ibidem invenisset; qui ejus adventu leges, modos, ac prælegendi formulas ab eodem Grymboldo institutas, omni ex parte amplecti recusabant: per tres annos haud magna fuerat inter eos dissensio, occultum tamen fuit odium, quod summa cum atrocitate postea erupit, ipsa erat luce clarius: quod ut sedaret, rex ille invictissimus Ælfredus de dissidio eo nuntio et querimonia Grymboldi certior factus, Oxoniam se contulit, ut finem modumque huic controversiæ imponeret; qui et ipse summos labores hausit, causas et querelas utrinque illatas audiendo. Caput autem hujus contentionis in hoc erat positum: veteres illi scholastici contendebant, antequam Grymboldus Oxoniam devenisset, literas illic passim floruisse, etiamsi scholares tunc temporis numero erant pauciores, quam priscis temporibus, plerisque nimirum sævitia ac tyrannide B
Paganorum expulsis; quin etiam [1]probabant et ostendebant, idque indubitato veterum annalium' testimonio, illius loci ordines ac instituta a nonnullis piis et eruditis hominibus fuisse sancita, ut a divo Gilda, Melkino, [2]Nennio, Kentigerno, et aliis qui omnes literis illic consenuerunt, omnia ibidem felici pace et concordia administrantes: ac divum quoque Germanum Oxoniam advenisse, annique dimidium illic esse moratum; quo tempore per Britanniam iter fecit adversus Pelagianorum hæreses concionaturus, ordines et instituta [3]supra mirum in modum comprobavit. Rex ille inaudita humilitate utramque partem accuratissime exaudivit; eos piis ac salutaribus monitis etiam atque etiam hortans, ut mutuam inter se conjunctionem et concordiam tuerentur. Itaque hoc animo discessit rex, quosque ex utraque parte consilio suo esse obtemperaturos et C
instituta sua amplexuros[4]. At Grymboldus hæc iniquo animo ferens, statim ad monasterium Wintoniense ab Ælfredo recens fundatum proficiscebatur, deinde tumbam Wintoniam transferri curavit, in qua proposuerat post hujus vitæ curriculum ossa sua reponenda, in testudine, quæ erat facta subter cancellum ecclesiæ divi Petri in Oxonia; quam quidem ecclesiam idem Grymboldus extruxerat ab ipso fundamento de saxo summa cura perpolito.]

A. 887. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXVII. nativitatis autem Ælfredi regis
* nono. trigesimo *sexto, supra memoratus Paganorum exercitus Parisiam civitatem derelinquens incolumem, eo quod aliter proficere sibimet non poterat, classem suam sub illo ponte sursum contra Signe longe remigando, tam diu direxit, donec ad
ʌ Marne. ostium fluminis, quod [5]Materre ʌ nominatur, pervenisset; tunc Sigonam dese- D
rentes in ostium [5]Materræ divertunt, contra quod diu ac longe navigantes,
× Chezy. demum non sine labore [6]usque ad locum, qui dicitur Caziei ×, id est, villa regia, pervenerunt; in quo loco hyemaverunt integro anno. Sequenti anno in ostium
ϒ Yonne. fluminis, quod dicitur ϒIona, intraverunt, non sine magno regionis damno, et illic remorati sunt anno uno.

[V] *desunt Camdeni Britan. Ed.* 1600. *extant autem in Ed.* 1607. [2] Nemrio *Ed. C.* Ninnio *Britan. Ed.* 1600. [3]supradicta? *W.* [4] sperans *Brit. add.* [5] Materne *Fl.* [6] *deest C.*

erit operam navasse; notas etiam rubricatas quales apponere solitus erat Parkerus exhibuisse. Ubinam loci librum viderat haud meminit: attamen hæc omnia cum indiciis de MS. Lumleiano a Jamesio prolatis omnino consentiunt.

Usserius quoque, *Primordia*, *p.* 342, *ed.* 1639, clausulam prorsus respuit. Codicem Lumleianum a Twyno memoratum tunc in Bibliotheca Cottoniana extare, additamentaque ejus ab ipso notata, ex Annalibus desumpta affirmat; subnectitque Parkerum non ob omissionem sed potius ob incuriam culpandum, quod exinde complura editioni suæ addidisset et cum Asserianis non satis recto judicio commiscuisset.

Wiseus etiam, *p.* 137, Codicem Cottonianum a librariis ad minus duobus exaratum affirmat; et collatio insuper Wisei, Spelmanni dictis consentiens, scripturæ immutationem, præter interpolationes manifestissimas, nullam exhibet, nisi post locum ubi clausula de qua agitur, si usquam, occurrisset.

Postremo, in hac vexata quæstione tractanda, duo animadvertere liceat: primum, quod quanquam in disceptationem venerit clausula simul ac in publicum prodierit, attamen codicem, de quo sumpta fuisse dicebatur, altercantium nullus viderit; tum, Camdeni ipsius verba, si Twyno prorsus fidem habeamus, cum simplici veritate constare non posse: namque in epistola dedicatoria editionem Francofurtanam e Parkeriana repetitam diserte tradit. Quin etiam si hoc defuerit, quicumque animadverterit textum Camdenianum, hac clausula excepta, illum quem fere ad libitum consarcinatum demonstravimus usque ad sphalmata repræsentare, haud facile credet eum alium quam Parkerianum exscribi curasse. Hæc eo latius prosecuti sumus, non tantum quod ad litem Oxoniensem respicerent, sed etiam quia codicem antiquum quo usus est Parkerus nòn alium quam Cottonianum, *Otho A.* XII. arguerent. Diatribam vero Wiseanam de Controversia Oxoniensi repetere minime consilii fuit.

Digitized by Google

A Eodem anno [1]Farlus^, Francorum rex, viam universitatis adiit; sed Earnulf filius fratris sui, sexta, antequam defunctus esset, hebdomada, illum regno expulerat, quo statim defuncto quinque reges ordinati sunt, et regnum in quinque [2]partibus [3]conscissum est; sed tamen principalis sedes regni ad Earnulf juste et merito provenit, nisi solummodo quod in patruum suum indigne peccavit. Cæteri quoque quatuor reges fidelitatem et obedientiam Earnulfo, sicut dignum erat, promiserunt; nullus enim illorum quatuor regum hæreditarius illius regni erat in paterna parte, nisi Earnulf solus: quinque itaque reges confestim Farlo moriente ordinati sunt, sed imperium penes Earnulf remansit. A. 887. ^ Carolus.

Talis ergo illius regni [4][divisio fuit]: nam Earnulf orientales regiones Hreni fluminis, Hroththwlf quoque internam partem regni accepit; Oda etiam occi-
B dentale regnum; Beorngar et ×Witha Languobardiam, nec non et illas regiones, quæ in illa parte montis sunt: nec tamen tanta et talia regna inter se pacifice [5]servaverunt; nam bis pleno prœlio inter se belligeravere, et illa regna persæpe devastaverunt invicem, et unusquisque alterum expulit de regno. × Guido.

Eodem quoque anno, quo ille exercitus Parisiam civitatem deserens Caziei adiit, Æthelhelm comes Wiltunensium Ælfredi regis et Saxonum eleemosynam Romam duxit.[a]

Eodem quoque anno sæpe memoratus Ælfred Angulsaxonum rex, divino [6]instincto, legere et interpretari simul uno eodemque die primitus inchoavit: sed, ut apertius ignorantibus pateat, causam hujus tardæ inchoationis expedire curabo.

C Nam cum quodam die ambo in regia cambra resideremus, undecunque, sicut solito, colloquia habentes, ex quodam quoddam testimonium libro illi evenit ut recitarem; quod cum intentus utrisque auribus audisset, et intima mente sollicite perscrutaretur, subito ostendens libellum, quem in sinum suum sedulo portabat, in quo [7]diurnus cursus, et psalmi quidam atque orationes quædam, quas ille in juventute sua legerat, [8]scripti habebantur' imperavit, quo illud testimonium in eodem libello literis mandarem. Quod ego audiens, et [9]ingeniosam benevolentiam illius ex parte, atque [10]etiam tam devotam erga studium [11]divinæ sapientiæ voluntatem ejus cognoscens; immensas omnipotenti Deo grates, extensis ad æthera volis, tacitus quamvis, persolvi, qui tantam erga studium sapientiæ devotionem in regio corde inseruerat: sed, cum nullum locum
D vacuum in eodem libello reperirem, in quo tale testimonium scribere possem; erat enim omnino multis ex causis refertus, aliquantisper distuli, et maxime, quia tam elegans regis ingenium ad majorem divinorum testimoniorum scientiam provocare studebam. Cui, cum me, ut quanto citius illud scriberem, urgeret, inquam, 'Placetne [12]tibi, quod illud testimonium in aliqua foliuncula segregatim scribam? Incognitum est enim, si aliquando aliquod taliter aut plura [13]reperiamus, quæ tibi placuerint testimonia; quod si inopinate evenerit, segregasse gaudebimus:' quod ille audiens, 'ratum esse consilium' inquit: quod ego audiens et gaudens festinus quaternionem promptam paravi, in cujus principio illud non injussus scripsi; ac [14]*nulla eadem' die non minus quam tria alia sibi placabilia testimonia illo imperante in eadem quaternione, ut prædixeram, scripsi: ac * in illa?
E [15]deinde quotidie inter nos sermocinando, ad hæc investigando aliis inventis æque placabilibus testimoniis, quaternio illa referta succrevit, nec immerito; sicut scriptum est, 'Super modicum fundamentum ædificat justus, et paulatim ad majora defluit;' velut apis fertilissima longe lateque gronnios interrogando discurrens, multimodos divinæ scripturæ flosculos inhianter et incessabiliter congregavit, queis præcordii sui cellulas densatim replevit.

[1] Karolus *B.C.* [2] partes divisum est *Fl.* [3] concisum *C.* [4] *desunt A.B.* [*Ex Ann.*] extitit divisio *Flor.* [5] tenuerunt *C.* [6] instinctu *C. Ed. C.* [7] diurni *C.* [8] *desunt B.* [9] *Ab hoc loco usque ad* [6], *p.* 495, *manum recentiorem exhibet A.* [10] *deest B.* [11] *deest B.C.* [12] illud *C. add.* [13] reperiemus *C.* [14] eodem *C.* [15] *deest C.*

[a] Hucusque Chronico Saxonico utitur Asserius.

Digitized by Google

Nam primo illo testimonio scripto confestim legere et in Saxonica lingua interpretari, atque [1]inde perplures instituere studuit; ac veluti de illo felici latrone cautum est, Dominum Jesum Christum dominum suum, immoque [2]omnium, juxta se in venerabili sanctæ crucis patibulo pendentem cognoscente; quo subnixis precibus inclinatis solummodo corporalibus oculis, quia aliter non poLuc. xxiii. 42. terat, erat enim totus confixus clavis, submissa voce clamaret; 'Memento mei, cum veneris in regnum tuum Christe,' qui Christianæ fidei rudimenta in gabulo primitus inchoavit discere. Hic [3]aut aliter, quamvis dissimili modo, in regia potestate [4]sacræ rudimenta scripturæ divinitus instinctus præsumpsit incipere 11 Nov. in venerabili [5]Martini solemnitate; quos flosculos undecunque collectos a quibuslibet magistris discere, et in corpore unius libelli, mixtim quamvis, sicut tunc [6]suppetebat redigere, usque adeo protelavit, quousque propemodum ad magnitudinem unius psalterii [7]pervenerit; quem Enchiridion suum, id est, manualem librum nominari voluit, eo quod ad manum illum die noctuque solertissime habebat: in quo non mediocre, sicut tunc aiebat, habebat solatium.

Sed [8]sic, ut' a quodam sapiente jamdudum scriptum est,

'Invigilant animi, quibus est pia cura regendi,'

magnopere invigilandum mihi censeo in eo, quod ante aliquam, quamvis dissimili modo, similitudinem inter illum felicem latronem, et regem composuerim: namque patibulum exosum est [9]unicuique[10], ubicunque male habet. Sed, quid faciat, si non possit se inde eripere aut etiam effugere; vel qualicunque arte causam suam meliorare ibidem commorando? Debet ergo, velit, nolit, cum mœrore et tristitia sufferre, quod patitur.

Erat itaque rex ille multis tribulationum clavis confossus, quamvis in regia potestate constitutus: nam a vigesimo ætatis anno usque ad quadragesimum A. 893. quintum quem nunc agit, gravissima incogniti doloris infestatione incessanter fatigatur; ita, ut ne unius quidem horæ securitatem habeat; [11]qua aut' illam infirmitatem non sustineat, aut sub illius formidine lugubriter prope constitutus non desperet. Præterea assiduis exterarum gentium infestationibus, quas sedulo terra marique, sine ullius quieti temporis intervallo sustinebat, non sine materia inquietabatur. Quid loquar de frequentibus contra Paganos expeditionibus, [12]et
* bellis, [13]et incessabilibus regni gubernaculis? De quotidiana* [14]nationum, [15]quæ in' [16]Tyrreno mari usque ultimum [17]Hyberniæ finem habitant? Nam etiam de [18]Hierosolyma Abel [19]patriarchæ epistolas et dona illi directas vidimus et legimus. De civitatibus et urbibus renovandis, et aliis, ubi nunquam ante fuerant, construendis? [20]De ædificiis aureis et argenteis incomparabiliter illo edocente fabricatis? De aulis et cambris regalibus, lapideis et ligneis suo jussu mirabiliter constructis? De villis regalibus lapideis antiqua positione [21]mutatis, et in decentioribus locis regali imperio decentissime constructis? [22]Qui maxima excepto illo dolore perturbatione et controversia suorum, qui nullum aut parvum voluntarie, pro communi regni necessitate vellent subire laborem, sed tamen ille solus divino fultus adminiculo susceptum semel regni gubernaculum, veluti gubernator præcipuus, navem suam multis opibus refertam ad desideratum [23]ac tutum' patriæ suæ portum, quamvis cunctis propemodum [24]lassis suis' nautis, [25]producere contendit, haud aliter titubare ac vacillare, quamvis inter fluctivagos ac multimodos præsentis vitæ turbines non sinebat. Nam assidue suos episcopos, et comites, ac nobilissimos, [26]sibique dilectissimos' suos ministros, nec non et præpositos, [27]quibus post Dominum et regem omnis totius regni potestas, sicut dignum, subdita videtur, leniter [28]docendo, adulando, hortando, impe-

[1] *deest C.* [2] hominum *B.* [3] autem *C.* [4] sanctæ *B.C.* [5] Sancti *B.C. add.* [6] supputabat *C.* [7] perveniret *C. Edd. P.C.* [8'] sicut *B.C.* [9] *deest C.* [10] esse *B. add.* [11] quo *B. Flor.* '–ut *C.* [12] de *Flor.* [13] de *Fl.* [14] legatione? *W.* [15'] aut *B.* [16] *sic ex conjectura legit Wise.* Cyrreno *C. Edd. P.C.* [17] Hyberiæ? *W.* [18] Hierosolymæ *C.* [19] patriarcha *B.C.* [20] *sic Fl.* Construendis ædificiis, *&c. A.B.C. Edd. P. et C.* [21] *sic Fl.* motatis *A.B.C. Edd. P. et C. Vid. Spelman. vit. Ælfred, p.* 129. *W.* [22] Quid *B.C.* [23'] *desunt C.* [24'] lassiscentibus *B.* [25] perducere *B.C. Ed. C.* [26'] *desunt B.* [27] quorundam *A.* quorum decimo *B.C.* [28] monendo *C.*

Digitized by Google

A rando, [1]ad ultimum inobedientes post longam patientiam acrius castigando, vulgarem stultitiam et pertinaciam [2]omni modo′ abominando ad suam voluntatem, et ad communem totius regni utilitatem sapientissime [3]usurpabat et annectebat. Etsi inter hæc regalia exhortamenta propter pigritiam populi imperata non implentur, aut tarde incepta tempore necessitatis ad utilitatem exercentium minus finita non provenirent, ut de castellis ab eo imperatis adhuc non inceptis loquar, aut nimium tarde inceptis ad perfectum finem non perductis, quod hostiles copiæ terra marique irrumperent, aut, ut sæpe evenit, utraque parte tunc contradictores imperialium diffinitionum inani pœnitentia pene exinaniti verecundabantur. Inanem enim pœnitentiam Scriptura teste nomino, qua homines innumerabiles nimio detrimento pluribus insidiis perpetratis
B sæpe perculsi dolent. Sed quamvis per hanc rem, heu, proh dolor! eulogii [4]miserabiliter contristentur, et perditis [5]eorum patribus, conjugibus, liberis, ministris, servis, ancillis, [6]operibus, et omni supellectili flebiliter commoveantur, quid detestabilis juvat pœnitentia, quando nec occisis suis propinquis [7]succurrere valent, nec captivos suos a captivitate exosa redimere; nec etiam interdum sibimet, qui evaserint, adjuvare valent, quoniam propriam unde sustentent vitam non habent. Sera igitur pœnitentia nimium attriti pœnitent, et regalia præcepta [8]incuriose despexisse dolent, et regalem [9]sapientiam totis vocibus collaudant, et quod ante refutaverunt, totis viribus implere promittunt: id est, de arcibus construendis, et cæteris communibus communis regni utilitatibus.

De voto quoque et proposito excellentissimæ meditationis suæ, quam
C [10]semper inter prospera et adversa sua[11], nullo modo prætermittere poterat, prætereundum esse hoc in loco utiliter non existimo. Nam, cum de necessitate animæ suæ solito cogitaret, inter cætera diuturna et nocturna bona, quibus assidue et maxime studebat, duo monasteria construere imperavit; unum monachorum in loco, qui dicitur ^Æthelingaeg, quod per maxima gronnia paludo- ^Athelney.
sissima et [12]intransmeabilia, [13]et aquis undique circumcingitur; ad quod nullo modo aliquis accedere potest, nisi [14]nauticis, aut etiam per unum pontem, qui inter duas alias arces operosa protelatione constructus est: in cujus pontis occidentali limite arx munitissima præfati regis imperio pulcherrima operatione consita est; in quo monasterio diversi generis monachos [15]undique congregavit, et in eodem collocavit.

D Nam primitus, quia nullum de sua propria gente nobilem ac liberum hominem, nisi infantes, qui nihil boni eligere, nec mali respuere pro teneritudine [16]invalidæ ætatis′ adhuc possunt; qui monasticam voluntarie vellet subire vitam, habebat: nimirum, quia per multa retroacta annorum curricula monasticæ vitæ desiderium ab illa tota gente, nec non et a multis aliis gentibus funditus desierat; quamvis perplurima adhuc monasteria in illa regione constructa permaneant: nullo tamen regulam illius vitæ ordinabiliter tenente, nescio quare, aut pro alienigenarum infestationibus, quæ sæpissime terra marique hostiliter irrumpunt; aut etiam pro nimia illius gentis in omni genere divitiarum abundantia, propter quam multo magis id genus despectæ monasticæ vitæ fieri existimo; ideo diversi generis monachos in eodem monasterio congregare studuit.

E Primitus Johannem [17]presbyterum monachum, scilicet Ealdsaxonum genere abbatem constituit; deinde ultramarinos presbyteros quosdam et diaconos; ex quibus cum nec adhuc tantum numerum, quantum vellet, haberet; comparavit etiam quamplurimos ejusdem gentis Gallicæ, ex quibus quosdam infantes [18]in eodem monasterio edoceri imperavit, et subsequenti tempore [19]ad [20]mona-

[1] vel *C. add.* [2′] omnino *B. C.* [3] attrahebat *Fl.* [4] *deest C.* [5] enim *B.* [6] opibus *C.* [7] occurrere *C.* [8] nimium *C. add.* [9] *deest C.* [10] *deest Edd. P. C.* [11] committens *B. add.* [12] intransmeabilis *C.* intransmeabili *in cæteris.* [13] *forte deesset. W.* [14] *sic ex conjectura legimus.* cauticis *in aliis. forte* navaticis. *W.* [15] undecumque *C.* [16′] et invalida ætate *Ann.* [17] religiosum virum *Ann.* [18] *deest B.* [19′] et monachico habitu *B.* [20] monachorum *C.*

Digitized by Google

chicum habitum[1] sublevari: in quo etiam monasterio unum Paganicæ gentis edoc- A
tum in monachico habitu degentem, juvenem admodum, vidimus, non ultimum scilicet eorum.

Facinus quoque in eodem monasterio [1]quodam tempore[1] perpetratum muti taciturnitate silentii oblivioni traderem, quamvis indignum [2]facinus est; quia per totam scripturam impiorum turpia facta, inter [3]venerabiliora justorum, sicut zizania et lolium in tritici segetibus interseminantur: bona scilicet, ut laudentur, [4]sequantur, æquiparentur, sectatores quoque eorum omni honore venerabili digni habeantur; mala vero vituperentur, execrentur, et, ut omnino effugiantur, imitatores quoque eorum omni odio et despectione ac vindicta corripiantur.

Nam quodam tempore, cum instinctu diabolico quidam sacerdos et diaconus B
Gallici [5]genere ex præfatis monachis, invidia quadam latenti excitati, contra suum abbatem præfatum Johannem nimium latenter in tantum amaricati sunt, ut Judaico more dominum suum dolo circumvenirent et proderent. Nam duos ejusdem gentis Gallicæ [6]servulos præmio conductos ita fraudulenter docuerunt, ut nocturno tempore, cum omnes delectabili corporis quiete [7]graviter dormirent, patefactam armati intrarent ecclesiam; quam post se iterum solito more [8]claudebant, et unicum abbatis adventum in ea absconditi præstolarentur. Cumque solus solito [9]orandi causa ecclesiam latenter intraret, et ante sanctum altare flexis ad terram genubus se [10]inclinaret, hostiliter irruentes in [11]eum, tunc eum ibidem [12]occidere [13]conarentur: cujus corpus exanime inde trahentes ante ostium cujusdam meretricis, quasi illic occisus esset in meretricando, jactarent: quod etiam C
Mat. xxiii. 64. machinaverunt, crimen crimini addentes, sicut dictum est: 'Et erit novissimus error pejor priore.'

Sed divina misericordia, quæ semper innocentibus solet subvenire, impiam impiorum meditationem maxima ex parte frustrata est, quo non per omnia eveniret, sicut proposuerant.

Omni itaque mala doctrina a malis doctoribus malis auditoribus elucubratim exposita, et condicta nocte adveniente atque [14]suppetenti, et impunitate promissa, latrunculos duos armatos in ecclesia concluserunt, adventum abbatis præstolantes. Cumque media nocte Joannes solito [15]furtim nemine sciente orandi gratia ecclesiam intrasset, et flexis genubus ante altare [16]incurvaret, tunc duo illi [17]latrunculi ex improviso [18]evaginatis gladiis in eum irrumpunt, et crudelibus D
afficiunt vulneribus. Sed ille ut solito, [19]ac semper acris ingenio, et, ut audivimus de eo a quibusdam referentibus, bellicosæ artis non expers, si in meliori disciplina non studeret, statim ut [20]sonitus latronum audivit, priusquam videret, insurgens acriter in eos, [21]antequam vulneratur, et vociferans quantum poterat, reluctabatur, inclamitans dæmones esse, [22]et non homines, non enim [23]aliter sciebat; quia nec hoc homines ausos [24]esse existimabat; vulneratus est tamen, antequam sui advenirent[25]. Sui ergo hoc rumore expergefacti, et etiam audito dæmonum nomine, perterriti utrique, [26]et inexpertes, et etiam illi, Judaico more domini sui proditores, hinc inde ad ecclesiæ ostia concurrunt; sed antequam advenirent latrunculi præcipiti cursu ad proximantia sibi [27]gronnæ latibula, semivivum abbatem relinquentes, confugiunt. Monachi vero seniorem suum semi- E
vivum colligentes cum gemitu et mœrore domum reportaverunt: sed nec etiam illi dolosi minus lachrymabantur innocentibus. Sed Dei misericordia tantum facinus impunitum fieri non permittente; latrunculi, qui hoc perpetrave-

[1] *desunt C.* [2] factu non *B.* [3] venerabilia *C. Ed. P.* [4] sequentur *B.C.* [5] generis *C.* [6] ministros *C.* [7] *deest C.* [8] claudent *B.* clauderent *Ann.* [9] more *Ann. add.* [10] ipsum *C. add.* inclinarent *B.* [11] *deest B.* [12] occiderent *B. Ann.* [13] *deest B. Ann.* conabantur *in cæteris.* [14] suppetentia *C.* [15] more *Ann. add.* [16] oraret *Ann.* [17] nequissimi *Ann.* [18] dispoliatis *B.C. Ann.* [19] hac *B.* huc *C.* [20] sonitum *C.* [21] anteaquam *C.* [22] *deest C.* [23] hoc aliqualiter *C.* [24] *deest C.* [25] usque ad mortem *Ann. add.* [26] atque *C.* [27] paludis *Ann.*

Digitized by Google

runt; omnes tanti sceleris persuasores capti ligatique, per varia tormenta morte turpissima periere. His [1]ita relatis ad incepta redeamus.

Aliud quoque monasterium juxta orientalem portam [2]Sceftesburg [3]habitationem sanctimonialium [4]habitabile idem præfatus rex ædificare imperavit; in quo propriam filiam suam Æthelgeofu devotam Deo virginem abbatissam constituit; cum qua etiam aliæ multæ nobiles moniales in monastica vita Deo servientes in eodem monasterio habitant. Quæ duo monasteria terrarum [5]possessionibus, et omnibus divitiis locupletatim ditavit.[6]

His ita diffinitis, solito suo more intra semetipsum cogitabat, quid adhuc addere potuisset, quod plus placeret ad piam meditationem; non inaniter incepta, utiliter inventa, utilius servata est: nam jamdudum in Lege scriptum audierat, Dominum decimam sibi multipliciter redditurum promisisse; atque fideliter servasse, decimamque sibi multipliciter redditurum fuisse. Hoc exemplo instigatus, et antecessorum morem volens transcendere, dimidiam servitii sui partem, diurni scilicet, et nocturni temporis; nec non etiam dimidiam partem omnium divitiarum, quæ annualiter ad eum cum justitia moderanter acquisitæ pervenire consueverant, Deo devote et fideliter toto cordis affectu pius meditator se daturum spopondit; quod et quantum potest humana discretio discernere et servare, subtiliter ac sapienter adimplere studuit. Sed ut solito suo more cautus evitaret, quod in alio divinæ scripturæ loco cautum est: 'Si recte offeras, recte autem non dividas, peccas:' quod Deo libenter devoverat, quomodo recte dividere posset, cogitavit: et, ut dixit Salomon; 'Cor regis in manu Domini,' id est, consilium; consilio divinitus invento omnium uniuscujusque anni censuum successum bifarie primitus [7]ministros suos dividere æquali lance imperavit. Prov. xxi. 1.

His ita divisis, partem primam sæcularibus negotiis pertinere addixit, quam etiam in tribus partibus sequestrari præcepit; cujus primam divisionis partem suis bellatoribus annualiter largiebatur: [8]item suis ministris nobilibus, qui in [9]curto regio vicissim commorabantur, in pluribus ministrantes ministeriis: ita enim ordinabiliter agebatur regalis familiaritas tribus omni tempore vicissitudinibus. In tribus namque cohortibus præfati regis satellites prudentissime dividebantur; ita ut prima cohors uno mense in [10]curto regio die noctuque administrans commoraretur, menseque finito, et adveniente alia cohorte, prima domum redibat; et ibi duobus[11], propriis [12]quivis necessitatibus studens, commorabatur [13]mensibus. Secunda itaque cohors mense peracto, adveniente tertia, domum redibat, ut ibi duobus commoraretur mensibus. Sed et illa, finito unius mensis ministerio, et adveniente prima cohorte, domum redibat, ibidem commoratura duobus mensibus: et hoc ordine omnibus vitæ præsentis temporibus talium vicissitudinum in regali [14]curto rotatur administratio.

Talibus itaque primam de tribus prædictis partibus partem, unicuique tamen secundum propriam dignitatem, et etiam secundum proprium ministerium largiebatur; secundam autem operatoribus, quos ex multis gentibus [15]collectos [16]et' [17]comparatos propemodum innumerabiles habebat in omni terreno ædificio edoctos; tertiam autem ejusdem partem advenis ex omni gente ad eum advenientibus, longe [18]propeque positis, et pecuniam ab illo exigentibus, etiam et non exigentibus, unicuique secundum propriam dignitatem mirabili dispensatione laudabiliter, et, sicut [19]scriptum est, 'Hilarem datorem diligit Deus,' hilariter impendebat. 2 Cor. ix. 7.

Secundam vero partem omnium divitiarum suarum, quæ annualiter ad eum ex omni censu perveniebant, et in fisco reputabantur, sicut jam paulo ante com-

[1] itaque *C.* [2] Sceftesburgæ *B.C.* Sceaphtesburg *Ann.* [3] habitationi *C. Ann. Flor.* [4] habile *B. Ann. Flor.* [5] positionibus *B.C. Edd. P. et C.* [6] *Hic desinit manus recentior Codicis A.* [7] magistros *Ed. C.* [8] id est *B.C.* [9] cultu *B. Flor.* [10] cultu *B. Flor.* [11] mensibus *C. add.* [12] suis *B.C.* quasi *Flor. Ed.* quis *MS.* [13] *deest C.* [14] cultu *A.B. Flor.* [15] collecto sed *B.* [16] vel *Flor.* [17] etiam *B.C. Flor. add.* [18] lateque *C.* [19] dictum *B.*

Digitized by Google

memoravimus, plena voluntate Deo devovit, et in quatuor partibus [1]etiam A
curiose suos ministros illam dividere imperavit; ea conditione, ut prima pars illius divisionis pauperibus uniuscujusque gentis, qui ad eum veniebant, discretissime erogaretur: memorabat etiam in hoc, quantum humana discretio custodire poterat, illius sancti papæ Gregorii observandam esse sententiam, qua discretam mentionem dividendæ eleemosynæ ita dicens agebat; '[2]Nec parvum cui multum, nec multum cui parvum: nec nihil cui aliquid, nec aliquid cui nihil.' Secundam autem duobus monasteriis, quæ ipse fieri imperaverat, et servientibus in his Deo, de quibus paulo ante latius disseruimus; tertiam scholæ, quam ex multis suæ propriæ gentis nobilibus [3]studiosissime congregaverat; quartam circum finitimis in omni Saxonia et Mercia monasteriis, et etiam quibusdam annis per vices in Britannia et Cornubia, Gallia, Armorica, Northhymbris, et aliquando B
etiam in Hybernia, ecclesiis et servis Dei inhabitantibus, secundum possibilitatem suam aut ante [4]distribuit, aut sequenti tempore erogare proposuit, vita sibi et [5]prosperitate salva.

His ita ordinaliter ab eodem rege dispositis, memor illius divinæ scripturæ sententiæ, qua dicitur; ' Qui vult eleemosynam dare, a semetipso debet incipere:' etiam quid a proprio corporis sui et mentis servitio Deo offerret, prudenter excogitavit: nam non minus de hac re, quam de externis divinis Deo offerre proposuit; quinetiam dimidiam partem servitii [6]mentis et corporis, in quantum infirmitas et possibilitas, atque suppetentia permitteret, diurno scilicet, ac nocturno tempore suapte totisque viribus se redditurum Deo spopondit: sed quia distantiam nocturnarum horarum omnino propter tenebras, [7]et diurnarum C
propter densitatem sæpissime pluviarum et nubium [8]æqualiter [9]dignoscere non poterat, excogitare cœpit, qua ratione fixa, et sine ulla hæsitatione hunc promissum voti sui tenorem [10]letho tenus incommutabiliter Dei fretus misericordia servare posset.

His aliquandiu excogitatis, tandem invento utili et discreto consilio suos capel-

lanos [11]ceram offerre sufficienter imperavit; quam adductam ad denarios pensare in bilibri præcepit: cumque [12]tanta cera mensurata' fuisset, quæ septuaginta duos denarios pensaret, sex candelas unamquamque æqua lance inde capellanos facere jussit; ut unaquæque candela duodecim uncias pollicis in se signatas in longitudine haberet. Itaque hac reperta ratione, sex illæ candelæ per viginti quatuor horas die [13]nocteque sine defectu coram sanctis multorum electorum D
Dei reliquiis, quæ semper eum ubique comitabantur, ardentes lucescebant; sed cum aliquando per diem integrum et noctem, ad eandem illam horam, qua anteriori vespera accensæ fuerant candelæ, ardendo lucescere non poterant, nimirum ventorum violentia inflante, quæ aliquando per ecclesiarum ostia et fenestrarum, maceriarum quoque, [14]atque tabularum, vel frequentes parietum rimulas, nec non et [15]tentoriorum tenuitates, die noctuque sine intermissione flabat, exardescere citius plus debito ante eandem horam finiendo cursum suum cogebantur: excogitavit, unde talem ventorum sufflationem prohibere potuisset, consilioque artificiose atque sapienter invento, [16]laternam ex lignis et bovinis cornibus pulcherrime construere imperavit: bovina namque cornua alba, ac in una tenuiter dolabris erasa non minus vitreo vasculo elucent; quæ itaque laterna mirabiliter E
ex lignis et cornibus, ut ante diximus, facta; noctuque candela in [17]eam missa exterius ut interius tam lucida ardebat, nullis ventorum flaminibus impedita; quia valvam ad ostium illius laternæ ex cornibus idem fieri imperaverat. Hoc itaque machinamento ita facto, sex candelæ, unaquæque post alteram per viginti quatuor horas sine intermissione nihil citius, nihil tardius lucescebant; quibus extinctis, aliæ incendebantur.

[1] æquis *B.C. add.* æquas partes *Flor.* [2] Ne *B.C. Ed. P.* [3] et etiam pueris ignobilibus *B. Flor. add.* [4] distribuere *C.* [5] posteritate *Ed. C.* [6] *deest C.* [7] æqualiter *B. add.* [8] *deest B.* [9] dinoscere *B. Edd.P.C.* discernere *C.* [10] læto *Ed. P.* letotenus *B.* [11] coram *A.B.C. Edd.P.C.* [12] tantum ceræ admensurata *C.* [13] noctuque *C.* [14] et *C.* [15] tentoriarum *B.C.* [16] lanternam *C. Edd. P.C. passim.* [17] eandem *C.*

Digitized by Google

A His ita ordinabiliter per omnia digestis, dimidiam, sicut Deo devoverat, servitii sui partem custodire cupiens; et eo amplius augere, in quantum possibilitas aut suppetentia, immo etiam infirmitas permitteret; tædiosus examinandæ in judiciis veritatis arbiter existebat: et in hoc maxime propter pauperum curam, [1]quibus die noctuque, inter cætera præsentis vitæ debita, mirabiliter incumbebat. [a]Nam in toto illo regno præter illum solum, pauperes aut nullos, aut etiam paucissimos habebant adjutores: nimirum, quia etiam pene omnes illius regionis potentes et nobiles ad sæcularia magis quam ad divina mentem declinaverant negotia: magis enim unusquisque speciali [2]lucro in sæcularibus negotiis, quam communi [3]inhiabat.

Studebat [4]is quoque in judiciis [5]etiam propter nobilium et [6]ignobilium suo-
B rum [7]utilitatem, qui sæpissime in concionibus comitum et præpositorum pertinacissime inter se dissentiebant; ita, ut pene [8]nullus eorum, quicquid a comitibus et præpositis judicatum fuisset, verum esse concederet; qua pertinaci dissensione obstinatissime compulsi, regis subire judicium singuli subarabant, quod et confestim ab utraque parte implere festinabant. Sed tamen ille, qui in sua parte aliquam de illa causa injustitiam fieri cognosceret, ad talis judicis judicium, contra voluntatem tamen; quamvis per vim [9]lege et stipulatione venire coactus esset; voluntarie nolebat accedere. Sciebat enim ibidem nihil ex sua malitia confestim posse delitescere: [10]nec mirum; erat namque rex ille in exequendis judiciis, sicut in [11]cæteris aliis omnibus rebus discretissimus indagator. Nam omnia pene totius suæ regionis judicia, quæ in absentia sua
C fiebant, sagaciter investigabat, qualia fierent, justa aut etiam injusta: aut vero si aliquam in illis judiciis iniquitatem intelligere posset, leniter advocatos illos ipsos judices, aut per se [12]ipsum, aut per alios suos fideles quoslibet interrogabat; quare [13]ita [14]tam nequiter judicassent, utrum per ignorantiam, aut propter aliam [15]quamlibet malevolentiam, id est, utrum pro aliquorum amore vel timore, aut aliorum odio, aut etiam pro alicujus pecuniæ cupiditate. Denique si illi judices profiterentur propterea se talia ita judicasse, eo, quod nihil rectius de his rebus scire poterant; tunc ille discrete et moderanter illorum imperitiam et insipientiam redarguens aiebat, ita inquiens: ' [16]Nimium admiror [17]vestram hanc insolentiam, eo, quod Dei dono et meo, sapientium ministerium et gradus usurpastis, sapientiæ autem studium et operam neglexistis. Quapropter aut
D terrenarum potestatum ministeria, quæ habetis, illico dimittatis; aut sapientiæ studiis multo devotius [18]docere ut studeatis, impero.' Quibus auditis verbis perterriti, veluti pro maxima vindicta correcti comites et præpositi ad æquitatis discendæ studium totis viribus [19]se vertere nitebantur; ita ut mirum in modum [20]illiterati ab infantia comites pene omnes, [21]præpositi [22]ac ministri, literatoriæ arti studerent; malentes insuetam disciplinam quam laboriose discere, quam potestatum ministeria dimittere: sed si aliquis [23]liberalibus studiis aut pro senio, [24]aut nimia inusitati ingenii tarditate proficere non valeret, suum, si haberet, filium, aut etiam aliquem propinquum suum, vel etiam, si aliter non habeat, suum proprium hominem liberum vel servum, quem ad lectionem longe ante promoverat, libros ante [25]se die [26]nocteque, quandocunque unquam ullam
E haberet licentiam [27]Saxonicos imperabat recitare[b]: [28]et [29]suspirantes nimium intima mente [30]dolebant, eo, quod in juventute sua talibus studiis non [31]studu-

[1] solverunt *A.B.* [2] etiam *A.B.* [3] *deest A.B.* [4] *deest A.B.* [5] *deest C.* [6] etiam *C. add.* [7] utilitates *C.* [8] nullius *C.* [9] legis astipulatione *C.* [10] nimirum *A.B.* [11] *deest C.* [12] *deest C.* [13] *deest A.* [14] *deest C. Edd. P.C. Ann.* [15] aliquam *C.* [16] Nimirum *C.* [17] vestrum *C.* [18] *deest B.* de cæteris *Ann.* [19] revertere *C.* [20] illi *Ann. add.* [21] præpositos ac ministros *B.* [22] et *C.* [23] literalibus *B.C. Ann. Ed. P.* [24] vel etiam pro *A.B.C. Ed. P.* vel pro *Flor.* vel etiam *Ann.* [25] sese *C.* [26] noctuque *C. Flor.* [27] Anglicos *Ann. add.* [28] Ipsi vero senes *Flor.* [29] suspirans *C. Edd. P.C.* [30] dolebat *B.C. Edd. P.C.* [31] studuerat *B.C. Edd. P.C.*

[a] Erat enim ille rex fortissimus defensor sanctarum Dei ecclesiarum, clementissimus consolator orphanorum et viduarum, largissimus distributor eleemosinarum. *Ann. add.*

[b] in quibus jussu regis præfati fuerunt scripta justa judicia inter potentes et impotentes, et alia multa utilia tam cleri quam plebis. *Ann. add.*

Digitized by Google

erant ; felices arbitrantes hujus temporis juvenes, qui liberalibus artibus feliciter A erudiri poterant ; se vero infelices existimantes, qui nec hoc in juventute didicerant, nec etiam in senectute, quamvis inhianter desiderarent, poterant discere. Sed hanc senum juvenumque in discendis [1]literis solertiam ad præfati regis notitiam explicavimus.[2]

FINIS.

[1]libris *C.* [2] *Hic desinunt Codices A. et B.* [a]Anno Domini 900. Ælfredus veridicus, vir in bello per omnia strenuissimus, rex [b]Occidentalium Saxonum nobilissimus, prudens vero [c]et religiosus atque sapientissimus, hoc anno [d]postquam regnasset viginti et novem annis et [e]dimidio super totam Angliam, præter illas partes, quæ subditæ erant Dacis,' cum magno suorum dolore viam universitatis adiit, die septimo Kalend. Novemb. anno regni sui vigesimo nono et dimidio, anno vero ætatis suæ quinquagesimo primo, indictione [f]quarta. Qui apud Wintoniam civitatem regalem decenter et regali honore est sepultus in ecclesia Sancti Petri, apostolorum principis; mausoleum quoque ipsius constat factum de marmore porphyrio pretiosissimo. [g]De cujus regimine laborioso hos versus proloqui dignum duxi:

[c] Nobilitas innata tibi, probitatis honorem,
Armipotens Ælfrede, dedit, probitasque laborem,
Perpetuumque labor nomen: cui mixta dolori
Gaudia semper erant, spes semper mixta timori.
Si modo victor eras, ad crastina bella pavebas:
Si modo victus eras, ad crastina bella parabas.
Cui vestes sudore jugi, cui sica cruore
Tincta jugi, quantum sit onus regnare, probarunt.
Non fuit immensi quisquam per climata mundi,
Cui tot in adversis vel respirare liceret:
Nec tamen aut ferro contritus ponere ferrum,
Aut gladio potuit vitæ finisse labores.
Jam post transactos vitæ regnique dolores,
Christus ei sit vera quies, sceptrumque perenne.

[h] Hic Joannes Asser episcopus [i]quondam Scireburnensis scripsit Ælfredi res gestas, et Annales Britanniæ. Hujus Asseri Annalibus vetustus quidam author paralipomenon addidit, et eum obiisse scribit anno Domini 909.

[a] Clausula hæc verbatim propemodum ex Pseudo-Asserii Annalibus transfertur. *Wiseus.*

Quæ sequuntur, ut recte monuit Wiseus, partim ex Annalibus, partim ex Henrico Huntindoniensi hausta sunt ; sed tam in Edd. *P.* et *C.* quam in MS. Cod. *C.* Asseriana, absque ulla intercapedine, excipiunt, tanquam antiquo codici deberentur.

[b] Orientalium *C.*

[c] atque *Ann. deest C.*

[d]' Ex Hen. Huntindoniensi, *Lib.* v.

[e] dimidium *Edd. P.C.*

[f] III. *Ann.*

[g] Ipsissima sunt verba Henrici Huntindon. *W.*

[h] Notulam hanc addidit Reverendiss. Archiep. Parkerus. *W.* Extat etiam in MS. *C.*

[i] *deest Ed. C.*

Digitized by Google

FABII ETHELWERDI

CHRONICORUM,

AB ORBE CONDITO, SCILICET, ADUSQUE A. D. DCCCC.LXXV.,

LIBRI QUATUOR.[a]

PERPETUAM PATRICIUS CONSUL FABIUS QUÆSTOR ETHELWERDUS MAHTILDI CONSOBRINÆ OPTAT IN CHRISTO.

DISERTISSIMÆ et veræ Christi ancillæ, Ethelwerdus, in Domino, patricius, Mahtildi salutem. Suscepi desiderii mei epistolam charissima vestram; et amplexus animotenus scripta, non tantum legi, sed etiam condidi in thesauro cordis mei. Siquidem Altissimi exoro crebrius gratiam Dei, ut in hac præsentia incolumem, et post migrationem corporis custodiat, ducens ad æterna tabernacula. De notitia equidem communis prosapiæ, generis quoque et migra-
c tione, ut ante breviter per epistolam insinuavimus tibi, nunc, cooperante Deo, ab ipsius principio mundi annalem sumentes ritum, dilucidius explicare oportet, ut et lectoris susurro intuitus, et auditoris augmentetur capiendi voluntas. Quin etiam de priscorum adventu parentum a Germania in Brittanniam, tot bella, tot cædes virorum, classiumque periclitationem gurgite oceani non parvam, in subpositis paginulis facilius invenire potes exemplar. Ergo prosapia de moderna et de iteratione propinquitatis nostræ, in præsenti epistola, sine nexilitate exorno, qui et quomodo et unde propinqui, in quantum memoria nostra argumentatur, et sicut docuere parentes. Scilicet Ælfred rex ([b] Athulfi regis filius, ex quo nos originem trahimus, cui filii quinque subjiciuntur; ex quibus ego de [c] Etheredo rege, et tu de Ælfredo rege progeniti videmur, filiis supradicti regis
d Athulfi) misit Ælfthrythe filiam suam ad partes Germaniæ Baldwino[d] in matrimonium; et genuit ab ea filios duos, Athulfum videlicet et Earnulfum; duas filias quoque, Ealhswid et Earmentruth; quippe ex Ælfdryde[*] seriem ducit [e] Earnulfus comes, qui et vicinus vester. Siquidem Eadgyfu nominata est Eadwerdi regis filia filii Ælfredi supra scripti regis; quæ et ab matertera tua ipsa in matrimonium Galliarum ad partes minori [f] Karulo mittitur regi. Eadhild etiam in conjugium mittitur [g] Hugoni filio * Brodbyrhti. Alias vero duas * Ædeftanus rex tali ratione misit ad [h] Oddonem, ut quæ ab eis placuisset, sibi in matrimonium elegisset; cui visa melior Eadgyde, ex qua tu principium tenes nativitatis: alteram etiam subjunxit cuipiam [i] regi juxta Jupitereos montes; de cujus prole nulla nobis

[*] Ælfthrythe.

* Hrodbyrhti.
* Æthelstanus.

[a] Patricius Consul Fabius Quæstor Ethelwerdus, e regis Ætheredi prosapia originem ducens, circa finem sæculi decimi floruisse videtur. Chronicon breve, plerumque e Chronico Saxonico desumptum, ab orbe condito ad annum 975 productum composuit Mahtildique consobrinæ nuncupavit Ethelwerdus. Hoc publici juris fecit Savilius inter 'Scriptores post Bedam,' Londoniæ 1596, ex unico illo codice Cottoniano, ut verisimile est, qui igne infauste periit. Chronicon ergo ex editione Saviliana repetere necesse erat: ad quod illuminandum quantum licuit notulas supplevimus; ubi vero tenebris plus solito obductum videretur, ibi asteriscum posuimus. Sed de his vide quæ præfati sumus.

[b] Ethelwulfi. Hujusmodi nominum propriorum varietates passim apud Ethelwerdum occurrunt.

[c] Obiit Etheredus A. 871: ei successit Ælfredus.

[d] Flandriæ comiti. De anno quo ei data fuit in conjugium haud constat. Obiit ipse A. 918, filios duos adultos ex Ælfthrythe relinquens superstites.

[e] Arnulfus II., ut videtur, Flandriæ comes, A. 965.

[f] Carolo Simplici, scilicet, A. 919.

[g] Hugoni filio Roberti regis nupta fuit A. 926.

[h] Odoni, sive Othoni, postea regi Germaniæ et imperatori Romano, in matrimonium data est Eadgitha A. 930: obiit autem A. 947.

[i] Ludovico Cæco, imperatori et regi Arelatensi. Filium Carolum Constantinum ex ea tulit Ludovicus.

Digitized by Google

notitia extet, tam pro extenso spatio, quam per obruptionem quodam modo tem- A
porum: sed vestrum hoc opus est innotescere auribus nostris, quæ non solum affinitate, sed et potestate videris obpleta, nulla intercapedine prohibente.
Esto mihi valens cunctis perhenniter horis.

EXPLICIT PROLOGUS.

INCIPIT LIBER PRIMUS.

EXORDIO sui continet principium mundi. [a]Primo enim die Deus, in lucis apparitione, condidit Angelos: secundo die, appellatione firmamenti, cœlos: in tertio, divisionis vocabulo, speciem terræ aquarumque: cœli lumina- B
ria, quarto: aquatica animantia, quinto: animantia telluris, et hominem, sexto; quem ad imaginem suam similitudinemque creavit, appellans eum Adam; id est 'terrenum:' ex cujus principio in hac brevitate aliquid perfectum ordiri conamur; quamvis per anfractus ludere quimus historiographizantes: sed non in tantum cura, laboriosius videtur, quam ad præfatæ cursum locutionis dirigere stilum. Igitur ab Adam primo homine usque ad diluvium Noæ, exprimitur numerus annorum vigeni centies ducenti, super et quadraginta duo. A diluvio scilicet usque in tempore Abram, nongenti anni migrantur, et supra bis, XL. A nativitate Abrahæ usque in tempore Moysi, et exitus Hisrahelitici populi ex Ægypto, transacti sunt dies annorum quinque, et supra quingenti. A tem- C
pore etiam Moysi usque in ortu Solomonis et ædificationis sanctæ civitatis Hierusalem, dies annorum fuere quadringenti septuaginta et octo. Et a conditione illa mirabili Dominicæ civitatis usque ad Salvatoris nativitatem, migratus est annorum numerus millenus, supra quoque viginti et duo: et factus est numerus annorum ab ipsius mundi initio usque ad Christi primum adventum, [b]quinque millia quingenti, minus quinque. Post igitur mirabilem ejus nativi-

A.D. 30. tatem, trigesimo in anno, in undis baptizatur Jordanis, qui abluit peccata mundi totius sanguine suo: deinde duodecim sortiti sunt discipuli, et nondum
33. Paulus: post triennium autem, Scriptura sacra testante, Calvariæ crucifigitur
34. loco: quem post imitando sequitur circiter spatio anni unius Stephanus primus
* 35. martyr: fit et conversio Pauli. Deinde [c]sequenti anno[×], fungitur Petrus, vera
44. petra, in episcopatum Antiochenæ ecclesiæ: nono etiam decurrenti spatio an- D
46. norum, Romæ fungitur pontificatus officio. Post biennium vero, Romanorum Claudius Cæsar per turmas ducit exercitum, et invasit arva pinguia Britonum; subjecit reges servire sibi; Orchadas ipse superat passim, usque ad ultimam
62. Tylem; resistunt jugo Scotti Pictique. Scilicet post annum sextum decimum, Jacobus frater Domini, pro Christo patitur gloriose, qui et primus Hierosolymi-
63. tanæ ecclesiæ episcopus. Deinde post annum, Marcus evangelista migrat ex
69. mundo. Sexta autem serie post numerum annalem, truncantur pro Christo Petrus et Paulus, in ministerio divino ambo constantes, ambo florentes. In ipsius
85. quippe anni præcursu, Johannes evangelista in insula Pathmos edidit librum Apocalypseos, id est Revelationis, quæ illi data cœlitus erat mysteria aperire
100. mundo divina. Expleto equidem annorum numero quindecim, pace requievit E
ab Effeso urbe stadia sexdecim: et in ipso anno suspenditur Simon apostolus. Impletusque est annorum numerus a nativitate Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi,
101. bis quinquaginta. Porro post [d]biennium Clemens migrat, passione pro Christo

[a] Quæ sequuntur ad usque A.D. 167, fere e Chronico Isidori, *Originum*, v. 39, hausta videntur.

[b] Hæc series annos 5189 tantum efficeret: sed nec tamen sic sibi constaret scriptor. Nam secundum computationem suam sub annis 705, 800, et 905, Christus natus est A. M. 5195: *v.* et inf. A.D. 606. Secundum Isidorum natus est Christus A. M. 5210. Notandum est apud Ethelwerdum annos fere plenos esse.

[c] Numeri marginales quos a Savilio suppletos credere fas est, ab eis qui in textu habentur crebro variant: horum enim quidam prætermittuntur, quidam male supputantur. Qui ergo omissi erant supplevimus, signo apposito; numerorumque marginalium errores suis locis plerumque notavimus.

[d] Cor. in margine secundum ipsum Ethelwerdum, Ann. 102, 110, 166; cum quibus consentient anni proxime supplendi.

Digitized by Google

A suscepta, papa beatus. Quem post in passione sequitur, octavo in anno, Ignatius, Christi dignus episcopus. In sexto ergo quinquagesimo post illum anno, Eleutherius ordinatur in sede apostolica Romæ, et quindecim annis constanter gloriosam populo Christiano imbuit prædicationem; et non tantum sibi subjectis urbibus, sed ab ortu solis usque ad occasum exivit sancta opinio ejus. †Nam idem beatissimus Christi famulus, per nuncium et literas, Lucium adiit insulæ regem, ammonens eum de fide et baptismo catholico, qui tum Brittanniæ regem potestate pollebat: qui etiam concessit verisimili ratione Christianum se esse futurum; quod et perfecit. Cujus successor [a]Severus post tertio vigesimo× anno regni ejus, fungitur potestatis Romanæ: ipse fossam extendit in insula præfata per-
B transverso a mare usque ad mare; murum etiam cum turribus et propugnaculis construxit intrinsecus, fortassis ne ab exercitu læderentur barbarorum Brittanni. Porro post decursum centum et nonaginta annorum superque duorum×, Maximus Cæsar regnum accepit, qui et natus+ in Brittannia erat; deinde Gallos superat, Tuscos fugat, Italum et Hispanum sub jugo regna mittit. Igitur post ambitum circuli regni ejus vigesimi et anni octavi×, a Gothis destruitur Roma sublimis, jam in milleno centesimo quadragesimo sexto post suam conditionem anno. Ab illo tempore cessavit imperium Romanorum a Brittannia insula, et ab aliis quas sub jugo servitutis tenebant multis terris. Siquidem tenuerunt supradictam insulam, incipiente numero a Cæsare Gaio Julio, quadringentos et octoginta quinque annos; urbes etiam atque castella, nec non pontes plateasque mirabili ingenio condiderunt, quæ usque in hodiernam diem videntur. Enim-
C vero habitante plebe Brittannica incuriose causa firmitatis intra fossam, de cujus serie meminimus*, supraque a Severo Cæsare condita erat, insurrexerunt gentes duæ, Picti scilicet ab aquilonali plaga et Scoti ab occidentali, contra eos cum exercitu, vastantes eorum possessiones; et sic per multa annorum spatia innumerabili eos miseria afflixerunt. Hi quidem sustinere non valentes periculum, animo solerti nuncios mittunt ad Romam cum lachrymosis scriptis.* [b]cum victoria exercitus revertitur Romam. Audito etiam oppositum sibi exercitum domum reversum, videlicet, Scotti et Picti gaudio gavisi non minimo sunt. Ast iterum arma movent, et, quasi sine custode caulas invadunt lupi, vastant partem in axe aquilonis usque ad Severiam fossam: Britanni muro insistunt, defendunt armis; sed non natura, heu, dederat fortuna gratiam belli. Tum
D astuta gens Scotorum, gnara quid faceret pro imminenti muro ac sudæ profundo saltu, ferreos in mensura arte mechanica struunt aculeos, superstantesque muro deorsum trahentes, avide interimunt; victores existunt forinsecus et intus, præda et possessio fit statu in uno: et facta est cædes postera pejor prioribus. Impletusque est numerus annorum ab Incarnatione Dominica quadringenti et quadraginta novem.

Quinetiam videntes se esse superatos ex omni parte Brittanni, nec ultro spes a Romanis secunda, instruunt consilium quidnam facerent, cum miserabili planctu. ϒNam illis diebus agilem audierunt esse piratico in opere gentem Saxonum in tota maritima a Rheno fluvio usque in [c]Doniam urbem, quæ nunc vulgo Danmarc nuncupatur, ac in omni armatura robustam. His igitur immensa per
E nuncios munera mittunt, auxilia petunt, societatem pacis promittunt. Nescia mens spurci populi; illo enim nascebatur perpetua servitus et infœlicitatis noverca.

Et maxime consilium dat Uurthern, qui tum rex super omnes habebatur, cui concessit tota nobilitas; et hoc maluerunt, ut de Germania eis adduxissent suffragium. Jam præmunerati fuere juvenes duo Hengest et Horsa. Hi nepotes fuere Uuoddan regis barbarorum, quem post, infanda dignitate, ut Deum hono-

A.D. 109. 167. † v. Bed. II. 4. × 189. × 381. + v. Ch. Sax. × 409. * supra, quæ? * 449. ϒ v. Bed. I. 14, 15.

[a] In codd. quibusdam Chron. Saxonici Lucius et Leutherius cum anno 167 ligantur, ibidemque post Lucium memoratur Severus; unde, ut videtur, Severum Lucio successisse putabat Ethelwerdus.

[b] Quæ hic desiderantur, apud Bedam, Hist. Eccl. I. 12. invenienda sunt.

[c] Daniam? Vox 'urbs' et hic et infra, pp. 511. 515., pro 'regione' usurpatur.

Digitized by Google

* rantes, sacrificium obtulerunt Pagani victoriæ causa sive virtutis,* divictusque, ut A humanitas sæpius credit hoc, quod videt. Advecti igitur sunt præfati juvenes, explentes petitionem regis senatusque, cum tribus dromonibus, armis ornati, et omni instructione bellica præparati: projicitur ancora ponto, stant in littore puppes. Et mox contra Scotos causa probationis mittuntur: tandem non morata juventus, pectora induunt armis, temptant quoque prælia peregrina: miscetur viro vir, ruit Germanus, ruit Scotus, ex utraque parte miserrima cædes: victores post Saxones existunt. Tum a rege præfato funguntur honorato triumpho; clamque mittunt vernulas domum, nunciantes suis fœcundiam terræ et pavidi inertiam populi. Hi statim, non mora facta, dictis concedunt, et magnam cum exercitu classem mittunt proximis. Porro suscepti magnifice sunt apud regem Brittannorum; commune sibi hospitium cum incolis struunt. Brittanni pacem B promittunt, digna munera societatis, et honores, ut incurii essent tantum ab hostibus, eorum protectione, cum bellico incursu; tribuentes eis immensa stipendia et fœlicitatem pugnæ causa eorum. Hactenus de societate ac promissione Britonum sat dictum est: nunc de discordia et infœlicitate dicatur. Videntes namque astutiam novi populi, partim timuerunt, partimque despectui eos habuere: frangunt pactum, nec ultra societatis addunt honorem, sed potius ab oris expellere conantur. His ita præcogitatis, innotescitur cunctis; rumpitur palam fœdus: insistunt armis; ruunt Brittanni; Saxones possident arva. Iterum mittunt ad Germaniæ partes, non occulte, ut ante, sed manifesta legatione, ut solent victores, auxilium magis sibi poscentes: quibus et advecta est multitudo omni ex provincia Germaniæ partis; ac bella gessere contra Brittannos, pel- C lentes eos a finibus eorum magna cum clade, et ipsi semper victores. In ultimo quidem subjiciunt colla Brittanni; solvent jam progeniei tributum. Ergo illa advectio ex tribus provinciis, quæ tum eminentiores habebantur Germaniæ, venisse leguntur, hoc est, de Saxonia, Anglia, atque Giota. Cantuarii de Giotis traxerunt originem; Uuhtii quoque, qui a Uuihta insula adhærente Brittanniæ nomen sortiti sunt.

Quippe de Saxonia, quæ nunc vulgo Eald-Sexe nuncupatur, id est, Saxonia Vetus, venere tribus quæ apud Anglos modo ita dicuntur, East-Sexan et Suth-Sexan et West-Sexan, hoc est, secundum Latinos, Orientales, Australes et Occidentales Saxones. Anglia igitur de provincia venere juxta Orientales Angli, Medii Angli, Mercii quoque, et tota gens Northanhymbrorum. [a]Porro Anglia Vetus sita D est inter Saxones et Giotos, habens oppidum capitale, quod sermone Saxonico Slesuuic nuncupatur, secundum vero Danos, Haithaby. Ideoque Brittannia nunc Anglia appellatur, assumens nomen victorum;[a'] præfati enim duces eorum inde venerunt Brittanniam primi: hoc est Hengest et Horsa filii ^Uuyrhtelsi, avus eorum Uuicta, et proavus eorum ×Uuithar, atavus quidem eorum Uuothen, qui et rex multitudinis barbarorum. [a]In tanta etenim seductione oppressi Aquilonales increduli, ut Deum colunt usque in hodiernam diem, videlicet Dani, Northmanni quoque, et Suevi.' De quibus Lucanus,

^ Wihtgils.
× Wehta.

Phars. 2. 51. ' Fundit ab extremo flavos aquilone Suevos.'

In tanta ergo fuisse perhibetur supradictarum illa advectio crescens et nimium, E ut et incolarum paulatim et habitationis nomen abolevisset, qui cum muneribus eos traxere quondam gentium *repentinæ. Magis stipendia poscunt; renuunt Brittanni: movent arma: fit discordia nimis, et, ut ante præfati sumus, a finibus eos pellunt in arcta promontoria quædam; et ipsi possessores a mare ad mare usque in præsentem diem existunt. In nono etiam anno post eversionem Romæ a Gothis, relicti qui erant in Brittannia Romana ex gente, multiplices non ferentes gentium minas, scrobibus occultant thesaurum, aliquam sibi futuram existimantes fortunam, quod illis post non accidit: partem sumunt, in unda

* Repentine, magis?

A.D. 418.

[a'] Desunt C. Sax. et Flor. Wig. *v.* Genealogias Regum Anglo-Saxonum.

Digitized by Google

A gregantur, dant ventum carinis, exules Gallias tenent partes. Annum post duodecimum ad Scottos mittitur, Christi nuncians evangelium, Paladius episcopus a Cœlestino papa beato. A.D. 430.

CAPITULUM.

Expletis vero novemdecim annis, ceperunt regnum Romanorum [a]Mauritius et Valentinus; in quorum tempore a Uurthgern advocantur, rege Brittonum, Hengest et Horsa, in locum qui vulgo Hipuuines-fleot nominatur, primitus Brittannorum in subpetias; sed post rebelles et hostes extiterunt eorum, ut ante dictum est. Igitur impletus est tunc annorum numerus ab admirabili Incarnatione Salvatoris nostri Jesu Christi quadringenti anni et quadraginta novem. 449.

B Anno in sexto post, inierunt bellum Hengest et Horsa contra Uuirthgernum in campo Egelesthrip. Ibi interficitur Horsa, et Hengest cepit regnum. Post biennium autem, Hengest et Aesc filius suus iteraverunt arma contra Brittannos, et ceciderunt in illa die ex parte Brittannorum millia quatuor: relicta tum Cantia Brittanni, quæ vulgo Kent nuncupatur, fugam dant in Lundonam urbem. Circiter annos octo, ipsi iidem arma moverunt contra Brittannos, fuitque valida cædes in die illa; duodecim primores duces cadunt Brittannorum juxta locum qui dicitur Wippedes-fleot: illic ruit miles Saxonum Uuipped; et ob id ille locus vocabulum sumpsit, [b]sicut a Theseo, Theseum mare; et ab Ægeo, Ægeum, qui in eo necatus fuerat.' Repleto siquidem octavo annorum numero, Hengest cum Aesc filio suo, secundo arma elevant Brittannos adversus, et cæso

C exercitu, victores existunt, spoliaque immensa ducunt. Advectusque est in anno quarto, Aelle a Germania cum filiis suis tribus in Brittanniam tunc, in locum qui cognominatur Cymenes-oran; et persecuti sunt Brittannos in loco nominato *Aldredes-leage. Post vero octavum annum, bellum iidem ineunt adversus Brittannos, juxta locum qui dicitur [c]Mercredes-burnanstede. Deinde triennio impleto, Aesc filius Hengest cepit regnum in Cent. Post [d]triennium quidem, Aelle et Cissa obsederunt oppidum quod vocatur [e]Andredes-ceaster, interfeceruntque ibidem habitantes a majori usque ad minimum, nec ullum saltem liquerunt viventem. Percurso itaque triennio, Cerdic et Cinric filius suus cum quinque carinis advecti Brittanniam, in portum qui Cerdices-oran nuncupatur, in ipsa die bellum commisere Brittannos adversus; [f]et ipsi post in fine fuere

D victores. [b]Sexto etiam anno× adventus eorum, occidentalem circumierunt Brittanniæ partem, quæ nunc Uuest-Sexe nuncupatur.' Advenit et *post[g] in Brittanniam tum cum filio suo Beda, anno impleto. Post cujus advectum septimo anno, Cerdic cum Cinric filio suo truncant Natanleod Brittannorum regem, et cum eo millia quinque virorum. Sexto igitur impleto anno, Stuf et Uuhtgar in Brittanniam applicaverunt in Cerdices-oran, et bellum repente imprimunt Brittannis; quos et fugatos, victores post existunt. Impletusque est numerus fere *quinquaginta sex annorum, ex quo Hengest et Horsa Brittanniam advenere. Deinde post quinquennium, Cerdic et Cinric arma moverunt contra Brittannos, in loco qui Cerdices-forda nuncupatur, [b]in fluvio Avene'; et in ipso anno facietenus cœperunt regnare. Porro post functionem regni eorum, anno in octavo× siquidem, restaurant arma contra Brittannos. Impleto autem triennio, ceperunt Uuihtam insulam, cujus jam supra memoravimus situm; attamen paucos interimunt Brittannos. Quarto impleto etiam anno, Cerdic cum filio suo Cinric tradunt in potestate Uuihtam sobrinis eorum duobus Stufe et Uuihtgare. In ipsius vero anni decursu, obiit Cerdic; et Cinric filius suus post illum cepit reg-

E

* Andredesleage. 485. 488. 492. 495. * 500. * Port 501. 508. 514. * sexaginta. 519. * 527. 530. 534. 534.

[a] Sic et in codd. quibusdam Chron. Sax.: corrige 'Martianus et Valentinianus.'
[b] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wigorn.
[c] De loco non constat.
[d] Cor. in margine secundum ipsum Ethelwerdum, Ann. 491 et 494.
[e] De loci situ minime constat.
[f] De victoria nil apud Chron. Sax., sed ita fere Flor. Wigorn. *v.* et Genealogias Regum Anglo-Saxonum.
[g] Deceptus est exscriptor charactere ſt, *rt*, quem ſt, putabat. Ex hoc etiam charactere conjectare liceat codicem saltem sæculo XI. exaratum.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 538. num, et regnavit septem et viginti annos. Post quadriennium autem regni ejus, A
540. obscuratus est sol a prima hora diei usque ad tertiam. Iterum post biennium, sol obscuratus est post tertiæ calculum dimidiam horam, ita ut stellæ passim in
547. firmamento cernerentur. Denique septimo anno, Ida cepit regnum super provinciam quæ dicitur Northanhymbra; cujus prosapia regni et nobilitatis a Uuo-
552. then exordium sumit. Ergo post quinquennium, Cinric bellum gessit adversus Brittannos, juxta oppidum quod dicitur Searaburh, quos et fugatos, multos ex
556. eis interemit. Idem, post quartum annum, cum Ceaulin inierunt bellum adversus Brittannos, circa locum qui dicitur Beranbyrig. Repletisque circiter annis
560. quatuor, Ceaulin cepit regnum super Brittanniæ occidentalem partem, quæ nunc vulgo Uuest-Sexan nuncupatur. Aelle quippe Iffing ad Northanhymbre seriem mittitur, quorum genus usque ad generalissimum ascendit, id est, ad Uuothen. B
565. Denique post quinquennium, venit Columba famulus Christi a Scotia in
* *sup.* causa Brittanniam, Pictis * adnunciandi verbum Dei: post cujus adventum, jam peracto
568. triennio, Ceaulin et Cutha civile commoverunt bellum contra Aethelbyrhtum[y]:
[y] R Cantiæ. quem et superatum persecuti sunt usque in Kent, et ejus duos duces peremerunt in Uubbandune, Oslaf et Cnybban. Post triennium vero, Cuthulf bellum
571. instituit contra Brittannos in Bedanforda, et quatuor regias villas accepit, scilicet, Liganburh et Eglesburh, Bensingtun et Ignesham. Denique post sex annorum
577. decursum, Cuthuuine et Ceaulin ineunt pugnam contra Brittannos, et eorum
* Fearnmeglque reges tres interimunt, Comegl cum Condidan, *Fearmeglque, in locum qui vocatur Deorhamme; et tres urbes eorum clariores ceperunt, Gleaucestre videlicet,
584. et Cirncestre cum Bathancestre. Impletoque numero septem annorum, Ceau- C
lin et Cutha instituunt bellum contra Brittannos in cognominato loco Fethanleage: Cutha ruit ibi; Ceaulin subjecit villarum multitudinem, et immensa
592. spolia sumpsit. Facta quippe est in octavo anno, ruina magna ex utraque parte, in loco qui dicitur Wodnesbyrg; ita ut Ceaulin in fugam verteretur, et
* 593. post annum[x] finit vitam. [a]Successeruntque post illum Cuichelm et Tridda cum Aethelfrith in regnum.

EXPLICIT LIBER PRIMUS.

INCIPIT PROLOGUS LIBRI SECUNDI.

IN exordio positionis hujus libelli non opus fuerit præcapitulari, charissima nostri. Quoniam per multimodos etiam anfractus duximus stilum ab ipso D
generalissimo statu; ac transilientes ea in quibus multorum adhæsit notitia, excerpta ab historia tam divina quam vulgari, altiora prudenti lectori linquimus:
* ad nostri *etigeneris proprietatem nunc calamum dirigere oportet. Et quamvis non famose pupilla dicitur membrum, veruntamen ministerium præstat non exiguum majoribus membris. Itaque hortamur in Domino ne nostra spernantur a phagolidoris dicta, sed potius præopimas Regi cœlorum gratias reddant, si se sapere alta videntur.

EXPLICIT PROLOGUS.

INCIPIT LIBER SECUNDUS.

E

Cap. I. De adventu Augustini a Gregorio misso papa beato.

SICUTI divina solet clementer Providentia ab æterno cuncta prospiciens non necessitate regere sed potenti intuitu, Ipsaque immobilis semper, ac verbo suo ex diverso elementa disponens, hominumque genus ad veritatis agnitionem venire per mortem unigeniti Filii sui, cujus sanguine quadrifida mundi spatia liberantur; nunc per servum suum illustrat tenebras occidentalium in
Beda, H.E. II. 1. oras. Residente igitur aliquando papa beato Gregorio, ac seminante evangelium Christi, adsisterunt viri ignota lingua nimis vultu decores, qui orum et

[a] Conf. Chron. Sax. 'Ceaulin, Cuichelm et Crida perierunt. Æthelric rex Northanhimbrorum obiit. Ethelfridus vero filius ejus gubernacula regni suscepit.' *Flor. Wigorn.*

Digitized by Google

admiratus pulchritudinem vir sanctus, cujusnam essent gentis, ab eis sciscitat obnixe. Tum juvenes humili intuitu Anglos se esse confitentur. 'Utrumne,' inquit, 'Christicolæ,' vir sanctus, 'an increduli sitis?' 'Minime Christiani,' inquiunt, 'et nec dum aliquis in hoc nobis aperuit aures.' Tum sublevato vultu vir beatus: 'Quisnam,' inquit, 'in præsentia lapidum fundamentum ex harundine ponit?' 'Nullus prudens,' inquiunt. 'Recte disseruistis, quippe:' et suscipiens eos ducit in triclinium, inserens eis divina eloquia, quos deinde baptismo abluit Christi; et magis, disponebat cum eis iter ad patriam. Quo audito, Romani resisterunt sermoni, nec pastorem sivere dimitti ab eis procul. [a] Videns itaque beatissimus papa Gregorius sibi populum resistentem, quendam virum ex discipulis suis in divino eloquio nimis instructum, nomine Augustinum, confirmato eum divino admonitu, mittit cum viris præfatis, et multitudinem fratrum cum eo; quibus et advectis, templa erigunt Angli, suscepta fide: ac per orationes S. Augustini episcopi miracula ostendit Salvator noster Jesus Christus innumerabilia fidelibus suis. In cujus tumulo usque in hodierna die non parva fiunt miracula, ipso auxiliante Domino nostro. A.D.

[a] v. Bed. I. 23.

Cap. II. De Æthelbyrhto rege, et de baptismo ejus.

Exercente igitur Æthelbyrht regimen super Cent, advenit supradictus vir: cui et concessit rex Æthelbyrht cum omni domu sua, et, suscepta fide, baptizatus est. Ipse est et primus rex, in gente Anglorum, qui verbum Christi suscepit. Denique Æthelbyrht Eormenrices filius fuit, cujus avus Ochta qui prænominabatur *Ese, propter quod postea reges Cantuarii *Esingas sunt nomen sortiti, [a] ut a Romulo Romani, et Cecrope Cecropidæ, et a Tusco Tusci;' Ese quippe pater fuit Hengest, qui primus consul et dux de Germania fuerat gentis Anglorum; cujus pater fuit Wihtgels, avus Wicta, proavus Wither, atavus Wothen, qui et rex multarum gentium, quem pagani nunc ut Deum colunt aliqui. Transactusque est numerus annorum ab Incarnatione Dominica sexcentesimus minus [b] quatuor annis. 596.

* Esc.
* Escingas.

Cap. III. De *Ceolf rege Occidentalium Saxonum, et de ejus assiduo bello.

* Ceolwlf.

Peracto etiam unius anni cursu, Ceolf cepit regnum super Occidentales [c] Anglos, cujus progenies a Wothen statum sumit: tantaque fuit ejus ferocitas, ut aut cum sua propria gente, aut cum Brittannis, aut cum Pictis, aut cum Scottis bella gessisse perhibetur. 597.

Cap. IV. De pallio apostolatus Augustini, quod a papa Gregorio mittitur.

Cujus regni post decursu jam quadriennio, Gregorius papa mittit Augustino pallium apostolatus. 601.

Cap. V. De fide Orientalium Saxonum, et de transitu Gregorii papæ beati.

Post triennium vero, et Orientales *Angli susceperunt baptismum, regnante [γ] Sigebyrhto rege. Post biennium autem migravit Gregorius papa beatus, et decimo anno ex quo miserat Anglis baptismum per Augustinum Christi famulum. Impletusque est numerus annorum ab origine mundi hujus, quinque millia et octingenti supra. 604.
606.

* Saxones.
γ Sæbyrht.

Cap. VI. De principatu Cinigels regis, belloque ejus, adventu quoque Byrini episcopi, et baptismo regis ipsius, fideque *Orientalium Saxonum, atque Cuthrid baptismo.

* Occidentalium.

Porro Cinegels cepit regnum Occidentalium *Anglorum [d]: ipse itaque cum Cuichelm bellum inierunt adversus Brittannos in loco qui cognominatur Beam- 611.
614.

* Saxonum.

[a] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor.

[b] Cor. 'tribus.' Britanniam venit Augustinus, A. 597.

[c] Lege Saxones: sic enim plerumque Saxones 'Anglos' nominat Ethelwerdus.

[d] Anni 611 et 614 textui desunt; attamen cum Chronico Saxonico concordant: et si in textu ad An. 629, 15 loco 14 legamus, omnes numeri deinceps ad usque A. 664 Chronico conciliarentur.

Digitized by Google

dune, et superato exercitu ab eis, duo millia interemerunt, et quadraginta A
A.D. 629. supra. Post igitur annis quatuordecim, Cinigels et Cuichelm bellum gesserunt contra Pendan, juxta oppidum quod vulgari sermone Cirnceastre. Impletis vero
635. annis sex, venit Byrinus episcopus ad Occidentales Anglos, prædicans eis evangelium Christi. Transactusque est numerus annorum ab adventu in Brit-
* quadraginta. tanniam de Germania eorum, fere centum *viginti. Tum suscepit in tempore illo baptismum Cinegils a Byrino sancto episcopo, in oppido quod Dorceastre
639. nuncupatur. Ipse et Cuthrid baptizat post quadriennium in eadem civitate, quem et baptisticum filium sumpsit.

Cap. VII. De Cenuualh regimine, et de actibus ejus.

648. Deinde impletis annis novem, Cenuualh propinquo suo Cuthride tradidit ex B
prædiis suis tria millia adjacentia colle qui vulgo dicitur Escesdune. Post ita-
652. que quadriennium, ipse bellum gessit civile, in cognominato loco Bradanforda,
655. juxta fluvium Afene. Denique impletis annis tribus, Penda rex obiit; et
658. Mercii baptismum suscipiunt Christi. Decursis quippe annis tribus, Cenuualh [a]et Pionna reges bella restaurant Brittannos adversus, et persecuti sunt eos' usque
[a] Petherton. 661. ad locum qui [a]Pederydan nuncupatur. Post triennium autem, iterum Cenuualh gessit bellum juxta oppidum quod Posentesbyrg appellatur, et [b]captivum duxit Uulfhere filium Penda in Escesdune, superato exercitu ejus. Post jam annos
664. tres, sol obscuratus est. Porro finito [c]sexennio[x], obiit Osweo rex Northanhym-
* 670. brorum, et Ecgferth successit post illum. Itaque post decursu anni unius, facta
665. est avium magna ruina, [d]ita ut et in mare et in arida spurcissimus fœtor videre- C
tur tam de minutis avibus quam de majoribus.' Jam peractis duodecim men-
666. sibus, obiit Cenuualh rex Occidentalium Anglorum; conjuxque sua Sexburh
667. post illum successit in regnum, et rexit duodecim menses. Post quam Escuuine
669. successit in regnum, impleto biennio; cujus genus tendit ad Cerdic.

Cap. VIII. De Uulfhere et *Cenuulh, et de synodo beati patris Theodori.

* Escuuine. 670. Scilicet post annum, Uulfhere Pendæ filius, et *Cenuualh, alternum inter se
* Escuuine. 673. inierunt bellum, in loco qui Bedanheafde dicitur. Postque decursum triennii, apparuit stella cometa. Fit synodus in loco [e]Hethlege Theodori archiepiscopi
675. sancti patronis, transacto jam biennio, propter quod nitebatur eis inserere verba
676. divina. In ipsius etiam anni decursu obiit Hild abbatissa, famula Christi, D
+ Whitby. cœnobii quod dicitur +Streoneshealh.

Cap. IX. De Centuuine rege, et de bellis ejus.

678. Ergo post biennium, Brittannos persecutus est Centuuine rex de finibus eorum
680. usque ad mare; cujus post biennium [f]regni, Ine functus est in regnum Occidentalium Anglorum. Transactusque est tunc numerus annorum centenus octua-
[x] 688. gesimus octavus[x], ex quo Cerdic a Brittannis accepit partem occidentalem, suus
v. A. 500. genitor sextus.

Cap. X. De conversione Ceaduualla ad fidem Christi.

In ipsius quippe anni decursu, profectus est Ceduuala Romam, baptismumque E
[y] Sergius. et fidem Christi suscepit; quem post baptismum papa anni illius [y]Petrum cog-
694. nominavit. Ast annis sex circiter impletis, Cantuarii recordati sunt causæ
+ Mul. eorum, quam erga Ine regem impleverant, propinquum ejus+ igne cremantes; cui et committunt solidos millia triginta, [g]per singulos constanti numero sexdecim nummis.

[a] Cor. 'Cenwalh rex apud (æt) Peonnum bella restaurat Brittones adversus, et persecutus est eos,' v. Ch. Sax. Hallucinatus est Ethelwerdus.
[b] Male. Conf. Ch. Sax. et Flor.
[c] Prætermittuntur in margine 6 anni; unde ibi falsi sunt numeri ad usque A. 694.
[d] Desunt Ch. Sax. et Flor.
[e] Haethfelda. v. Ch. Sax. A. 680.
[f] Prætermittitur Cædwall; unde tres anni supplendi sunt.
[g] Conf. Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wigorn. De 'sexdecim nummis' quærendum est, nisi forte solidi Ethelwerdi iidem sint cum 'ora' quæ 16 denarios valebat. v. Spelman, in voce *Ora;* et Ruding, *Coinage*, 1.315.

Digitized by Google

A

Cap. XI. De actibus Æthelredi regis Merciorum.

A.D.

Igitur post decursum annorum decem, monachicum suscepit habitum rex 704.
Merciorum Ethelred filius Pendæ, jam impletis in regno annis *minus triginta. * sup. uno.
Denique post menses duodecim, obiit Ealdferth rex Northanhymbrorum. Im- 705.
pletusque est tunc numerus annorum a conditione mundi, nongentesimus et
quinque millenus, (ita, [a] D.M. DCCCC.) Postque quadriennio, obiit Aldelmus beatus 709.
episcopus, cujus miro artificio edita opuscula leguntur, eratque ejus episcopatus
provincia quæ vulgo [b] Sealuudscire dicitur.

Cap. XII. De regimine Ine, et de actibus ejus.

B Porro post annum, [c] Nunna et Ine reges bellum gesserunt [d] contra Uuthgirete 710.
regem; dux quoque Beorhtfrid adversus Peohtas. Post quadriennium, quippe, 714.
obiit Guthlac famulus Christi. Impleto etiam anno, Ine et Ceolred construunt 715.
pugnam [e] contra adstantes eis cum armis' in Uuothnesbeorhge. Itaque post sep-
tem annos, truncat Ine Cineuulfum, et post menses sex, imbuit pugnam contra 721.
Australes Anglos.

Cap. XIII. De Æthelheard rege.

728.
Sexennio quoque impleto, profectus est *Romam; cepitque regnum Æthel- * sup. Ine.
heard Occidentalium Anglorum, primoque anno regni sui instituit bellum adver- * Oswald.
sus clitonem *Osuueo. Impletoque cursu anni unius, apparuit stella cometa, 729.
C et sanctus obiit Ecgbyrhtus *episcopus. Occiditur autem post biennium, Osric * sacerdos. 731.
rex Northhymbriorum, et ⅄ Ceolf successit in regnum. ⅄ Ceolwlf.

Cap. XIV. De actu regis Æthelbaldi.

His ita gestis, post biennium, Æthelbald rex in potestatem cepit villam regiam 733.
quæ Sumurtun nuncupatur. In ipso anno quippe obscuratus est solis jubar.
Postque decursum unius anni, facta est luna veluti sanguinolentis intincta guttis, 734.
et in ipso præsignio Tatuuine et [f] Beda migraverunt.

Cap. XV. De regimine Eadbyrht, et de actibus ejus.

Denique post quadriennium, Eadbyrht Northanhymbrorum successit in reg- 738.
D num, fraterque ejus Ecgbyrht functus est archiepiscopalem gradum ×; et nunc in * 732.
Euoraca urbe requiescunt ambo sub unius portici tectum.

Cap. XVI. De principatu Cuthredi regis.

750.
Repletisque annis duodecim, rex Cuthred contra *Ethelhunduce incepit bel- * Ethelhun ducem.
lum, pro aliqua invidia reipublicæ: ipse iterum post biennium, contra Athel- 752.
baldum regem coaptavit arma, in loco qui Beorgforda vocatur: post annum etiam, 753.
ut solitus erat suæ ferocitatis implere conamen, arma contra Brittannos aptavit;
et post annum mortuus est. 754.

Cap. XVII. De actu Sigebyrht regis, et de principatu ejus.

E Porro Sigebyrht suscepit principatum Occidentalium Anglorum. Itaque post
decursum unius anni ex quo Sigebyrht regnare cœperat, cujus regnum invadens 755.
Cynulf abstraxit ab eo, et sapientes totius partis occidentalis facietenus traxit
cum eo, propter inconditos actus supradicti regis; nec illi derelicta pars potes-
tatis, nisi provincia una, quæ Hamtunscire nuncupatur. Commoratusque est
ibidem non tempore longo: prisca commotus quendam interemit injuria ducem+, + Cumbran.
quem Cynulf bello expulit in invia loci qui appellatur Andred. Sicque migrando

[a] Et hic et infra, p. 510, D. pro v. usurpat Ethelwerdus.
[b] Episcopatus scilicet Scireburnensis. Conf. Chron. Sax.
[c] Conf. Chron. Sax. 'Ina et Nun suus proximus.' *Flor. Wigorn.*
[d] Cor. 'contra Gerente:' 'þið Ɛeþenꝛe.' *Ch. Sax.* At Ethelwerdus et textum et versionem ejus perperam commiscuit.
[e] Desunt Chr. Sax. et Flor.
[f] Obiit Beda A. 735.

Digitized by Google

A.D. mansit de denso in condenso, usque dum interficitur ab uno subulco in cogno- A
minato loco Pryfetesflodan ; et ultus est sanguinem ducis Cumbran.

Cap. XVIII. De Cenulf regimine, bello quoque et actibus suis.

Taliter igitur his prætextis, Cynulf sæpius non parva bella contra Brittannos
* 784. exercuit. Transeuntibus quippe annis [a]triginta, et unum[×] supra, ex quo cœperat regnare, expellere a finibus quendam clitonem conatus est, cui nomen erat Cyneheard, frater Sigebyrhtes, cujus actus supra tractatus est. Postea ab illo obsidetur clitone : nam nunciatum est ei cum quadam meretrice morando in loco qui dicitur Merantune, quamvis cum paucis et nescientibus, circumeunt armis cum ignotis domum : intellexitque rex taliter se habere ; januam prosilivit, defendit avide tela : ast, composita mente, ruit super clitonem, quem et plagis B
non parvis afflixit : nec obliti socii minas, arma elevant, truncant regem. Audito, etiam milites regis qui jam fuerant in ejus societate, sed unusquisque in suo applicio, ut semper solebant, fecerunt impetum, clamorem visitant : visosque eos tali furore, clito blandiendo, munera promittit eisque secundos honores. Post dominum desiderant orcum, nec promissis attendunt : instant unanimes pugnæ. Ex eis nullus vitæ comes ; Brittannus obses remansit unus, et ille arduis oppositus plagis. Illucescente igitur die, notum militibus factum est qui post tergum remanserant regis. Agmine congregato profecti sunt, Osric quoque cum eis dux ejus, et Uugferd miles ; compereruntque in ipsa aula clitonem, in qua dominus eorum exanimis jacebat. Firmantur ex adverso fores : hi extrinsecus, hi intrinsecus. Inducias petit clito, promittit magna, regnum optat futu- C
rum. His omnibus recalcitrant societas regis ; magis cognatos petunt separare qui cum clitone erant. Renuunt dictis illi ; e contra tali sermone responsa dant amicis : ‘ Nullus amor tam propinquis quam domini, nec præsenti vultu exequias ejus sectari valemus:’ et maxime obnixe petentes, quippe cum lugubri
dolore, sospiti vita discedere parentes : ‘ Tali,’ inquiunt, ‘ et nos admonitu rogabamus nostros consanguineos qui erant socii regis, sed frustra exauditi sumus.’ Illi iterum ad hæc : ‘ Propterea innocui manebitis si discederitis tantum, nec eorum ultio in vobis redarguetur qui cum rege mortui sunt.’ At illi nulla dant responsa, sed taciti insistunt bello : punit umbo umbonem, brachia scutis pendent, ruit a proximo parens, frangunt postes, insequitur post alterum alter, stat miserabilis pugna. Heu, clitonem perimunt, omnesque socii ante oculos primitus strantur, D
excepto uno, et ipse quoque erat ducis Osrici filius de baptismo, vix semivivus ac vulneribus oppressus multis. Regnavit quippe Cenulf annos triginta et unum, corpusque ejus mausoleatum jacet in Uuintonia urbe. Supradictus etiam clito requiescit in ecclesia quæ vulgo Axanminster nuncupatur. Eorum scilicet am-
* 755. borum progenies tendit ad Cerdic. In ipso itaque anno[×], occiditur Æthelbald
Seckington. rex Myrciorum, in loco qui [^]Seccandune vocatur, requiescitque corpus ejus in
+ Repton. monasterio quod [+]Hreopandune appellatur ; et Beornred successit in regnum : post, non tempore tenso, [b]obiit et ipse.

Cap. XIX. De Offæ principatu regis, et de actibus ejus.

756. Porro in [c]ipsius anni circulo, Offa successit in regnum, vir mirabilis, filius E
Thingferth. [γ]Tingferd, avus ejus Eanulf, proavus Osmod, [d]atavus Nibba, abavus Icel, sextus avus ejus Eomer, septimus Angeltheu, octavus Offa, nonus Uuermund, decimus Uuhtleg, undecimus Uuothen. Repletis etiam *septendecim annis, ex
* 19. 773. quo Cynulf a Sigebyrhte arripuerat regnum, in cœlo apparuit signum Dominicæ crucis post solis occasum ; et in ipso anno bellum civile gestum est inter Can-

[a] Ita et Ch. Sax. et Flor. Wigorn. ; corrigendum tamen ut videtur 29.

[b] Sic fere Flor. Wigorn. ; at in Chron. Sax. nil de morte Beornredi.

[c] Cor. in margine, secundum ipsum Ethelwerdum, 755. Annos quatuor inter Ann. 755 et 787 prætermisit Ethelwerdus ; nam quæ apud Chron. Sax. ad hunc annum respiciunt, ab eo, infra, cum An. 783 ligantur ; scilicet, cum anno 334 ab adventu Hengisti.

[d] Conf. Offæ genealogiam apud Chron. Sax. An. 755.

Digitized by Google

A tuarium populum et Merciorum, in cognominato loco *Cittanforda: et in illis diebus monstruosi serpentes inter Australes *Anglos visi sunt, quod Suthsexan nuncupatur. Peractisque circiter annis quatuor, Cyneuulf et Offa inter se bellum instituerunt propter villam quæ Bensingtun appellatur, quæ et contigit Offæ. Jam post biennium, Galli et Saxones pugnas inter se concitaverunt non parvas. Denique post quadriennium, Cyneheard truncat Cyneuulf regem, et ipse quoque ibi necatur.

* Ottanford.
* Saxones.
A.D. 777.
779.
783.

Cap. XX. De actu Byrhtric regis Occidentalium Saxonum.

Siquidem in ipso anno, Byrhtric suscepit regnum Occidentalium Anglorum, cujus prosapia tendit ad Cerdic. Impletoque triennio, Offan filiam Eadburh sibi
786.
B in matrimonium duxit.

EXPLICIT LIBER SECUNDUS.

INCIPIT PROLOGUS LIBRI TERTII.

*DEPRÆSENTATI quidem a prioribus jam paginulis, carpere instat, ut * tertii nobis statum libelluli edicamus. Te ergo exhortamur, omni desiderii mei charissima, ut non reputetur in tædium a te pro longitudine lectionis præsens opusculum: quoniam ad te maxime devoveo hoc. In quantum ergo longinquo spatia mens metitur, in tantum charitatis propius generatur affectus.

EXPLICIT PROLOGUS.

C

EN HIC INCHOAT LIBER.

REGNANTE Byrhtrico rege piissimo super partes Anglorum occidentales, jam innocentia protensi populi arvis sereno cum tranquillitate dabant squalidis sulco, et *onoriferæ boum costæ proximo amore colla jugo subdebant; advecta est subito Danorum ardua non nimia classis, dromones numero tres; ipsa et advectio erat prima. Audito etiam, exactor regis, [a]jam morans in oppido quod Dorceastre nuncupatur,' equo insilivit, cum paucis præcurrit ad portum, [a]putans eos magis negotiatores esse quam hostes;' et præcipiens eos imperio, ad regiam villam pelli jussit; a quibus ibidem occiditur ipse, [a]et qui cum eo erant: nomen quippe exactoris erat Beaduheard.' Impletusque est tum numerus anno-
D rum trecentesimus, et supra trigesimus *quartus, ex quo Hengest et Horsa Brittanniam advecti sunt, in quo et Byrhtric in matrimonium duxit Offæ filiam regis. Post annum quippe quintum ex quo, rex Myrciorum Offa jusserat Ethelbyrhti regis+ amputare caput: et ipse quoque obiit, impleto biennio, et Ecgferth suus filius successit in regnum, et in ipso anno obiit. Adrianus quoque migravit papa beatus. Æthelred scilicet interimitur a propria plebe, rex Northanhymbriorum.

* oneriferæ?
* octavus.
787.
792.
+ Or. Anglorum.
794.

Cap. I. De [b]Ceolf rege Merciorum, et de bello ejus.

Porro post biennium, Cantiam vastavit Ceolf rex Myrciorum, et provinciam quæ dicitur [c]Merscuuari, et captus est Prend rex eorum; quem vinculis oppressum, duxerunt usque ad Merce. Post annum igitur, sævissima plebs Romana
E Leonis[γ] fausti papæ præcidunt linguam, insania moti, eruunt oculos simul, et insuper a sede apostolica pellunt. Repente autem adjuvamine Christi, qui semper est in operibus suis mirabilis, et visus datus est et lingua famine plena, suscepitque iterum sedem apostolatus ut ante. Transeunte ergo triennio, Byrhtric rex obiit.

796.
797.
[γ] III.
800.

Cap. II. De regimine Ecgbyrht, et de actibus ejus.

Itaque ordinatur Ecgbyrht super Occidentales Anglos in regnum. In ipso vero die transeunte Ethelmund duce per quoddam [d]prædium quod Huuiccum

[a] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wig.
[b] Ceolwlf in codd. quibusdam Chron. Sax.: cor. 'Cenulf.'
[c] Conf. Chron. Sax. An. 796.
[d] Conf. Chron. Sax. An. 800.

Digitized by Google

* nuncupatur, *volens ad vadum quod dicitur Cynemaeres-forda, ibique ei occurrit A
* centuriis. Uuexstan dux cum *centurias populi provinciæ Uuilsætum: ambo cadunt illic inita pugna, Uulsætæ tamen victores existunt. Ex quo etiam ceperat regnum rex Ecgbyrht, impleti sunt anni ab origine mundi numero sex millia (DC. M.)
A.D. 800. excepto annis quinque, et ab Incarnatione Dominica anni octingenti (DCCC.), et ab adventu in Brittanniam Hengest et Horsa trecenti et quinquaginta anni
A v. A. 500. (CCC.L.), et a principatu Cerdic ex quo subjugavit Brittanniæ partem ^occidentalem qui fuit Ecgbyrhtes regis genitor decimus, transacti sunt anni trecenti (CCC.), et ab adventu Augustini misso a beato papa Gregorio cum baptismo ad gentem Anglorum ducenti anni (CC.) et quatuor, post missionemque illam
805. anno decimo, migravit pater Gregorius. Post quinquennium autem functionis
812. Ecgbyrhti regis, obiit Cuthred rex Cantuariorum. Septimo quoque anno, migravit B
814. Carolus rex Francorum. Biennio quippe impleto, transiit Leo de virtute in
819. virtutem, papa beatus. Post quinquennium autem, Cynulf obiit rex Myrciorum,
+ Ceolwlf. cujus successor +Ceolf; et post biennium ab eo regnum arripitur. Anno igitur
821. 822. transacto, facta est synodus magna in loco qui Clofesho nuncupatur, et duo
823. ibidem duces interimuntur, [a]Burghelm et Muca. Post annum siquidem, coaptatum est bellum adversus Brittannos in provincia Defna, in cognominato loco Gafulforda. In ipso quoque anno Ecgbyrht rex contra Beornulf regem Myrciorum instituit bellum in loco Ellendune, et Ecgbyrht victor extitit: attamen in utraque parte ruina facta est magna, [b]et Hun ibi occiditur dux provinciæ Sumorsæton; requiescitque nunc in urbe Uuintana.' Denique Ecgbyrht rex Æthulf
ϒ Scireburnensem. filium suum transmisit cum exercitu in Cent, episcopum quoque Ælhstanumϒ C cum eo, et Uulfheard ducem simul; et superato exercitu, persecuti sunt Baldred regem eorum trans flumen Temese ad partes Boreæ. Quibus Cantuarii subjiciuntur post, nec non provincia Suthriæ cum Suthseaxe, id est Medii et Australes *Angli. Nam in ipsius [c]anni decursu rex Orientalium Anglorum, cum
* Saxones. 824. prudentioribus sui principatus, visitat Ecgbyrht regem, causa pacis et protec-
825. tionis, propter metum Merciorum. In illius vero anni serie, præfati Orientales Angli arma instruxerunt adversus Beornulf regem Merciorum, quem et truncant, superato exercitu ejus,[d] et quinque duces cum eo; successor ejus Uuihtlaf.
827. Biennio itaque impleto, ablata est lux lunæ in ipsa nocte Nativitatis Christi*. Et
* 828. in ipso anno subjecit in potestate sua Ecgbyrht rex, Merciorum regnum omne quod subjacet ab australi parte fluvio Humbre; ipse et octavus rex qui in Brit- D
* Saxonum. tannia fuerat pollens potestate. Nam primus fuit Ælle rex Australium *Anglorum, qui possessor tantæ ditionis fuerat ut Ecgbyrht: secundus fuit Ceaulin rex Occidentalium Anglorum: tertius Æthelbyrht rex Cantuariorum: quartus
* sup. Anglorum. Ræduuald rex Orientalium*: quintus Eaduuine, rex North-hymbriorum: sextus Osuuald: septimus Osueo frater Osuualdi; post quem octavus Ecgbyrht, cujus supra fecimus mentionem. Siquidem ipse exercitum duxit adversus North-
828. hymbrios, cui et subjiciuntur humili cervice. Transacto igitur anno, Uuihlaf cepit iterum regnum. In ipso vero tempore Ecgbyrht rex duxit exercitum contra Aquilonales Brittannos, et subjectis omnibus reversus est in pace. Igitur post
832. quadriennium, Pagani territoria popularunt loci qui dicitur Sceapige. Et post de-
833. cursum anni unius, bellum gessit Ecgbyrht rex contra Paganam classem, cujus E numerus erat triginta quinque carinæ, in loco Carrum: Dani post victoriam
836. sumunt. Denique[e] post triennium, advenit oras in Occidentalium classialis nimium Brittannum exercitus; non mora facta, commiscent se una, quippe coaptantes arma adversus Ecgbyrht regem Anglorum. Præsciscitato ergo rex esse se taliter, et convocato exercitu, imbuit contra bis populos arma in loco Henges-

[a] Hoc anno occisi sunt quidem, sed minime apud Clovesho. *v.* Ch. Sax.

[b] Desunt Ch. Sax. et Flor.

[c] Numeri marginales 824 et 825 delendi sunt, nam hæc omnia tam apud Ethelwerdum quam apud Ch. Sax. ad An. 823 respiciunt.

[d] Supple 'necnon et Ludecan rex,' unde et anni duo supplendi sunt. *v.* Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wig. A. 825.

[e] Ab hoc anno adusque A. 871, in annis supputandis a Chronico Saxonico aliquantulum discedit Ethelwerdus.

Digitized by Google

tesdune, et utrosque arripuit populos fuga. Siquidem transmeato anni unius circulo, obiit Ecgbyrht rex potentissimus. A.D. 837.

Cap. III. De principatu Athulf, et de actibus ejus.

Porro post obitum, ^Athulf successit in regnum Ecgbyrhti patris sui, regnumque Cantuariorum tradidit filio suo ×Ethestano et East-Sexena et Suth-Sexena et Suthriæ, hoc est Orientalem partem, Australem et Mediam. Post annum scilicet, dux Uulfheard Paganam contra classem gessit bellum juxta oppidum Hamtune, multosque interemptos victor extitit: erat autem numerus classis triginta et tres carinæ. His ita gestis obiit et ipse dux quiete. In eodem vero anno ˣEthelin dux bellum instauravit, cum populo provinciæ Dorset, exercitum B contra Paganum in loco[a], post′ et persecutus est eos aliquod tempus, attamen post existunt Dani victores, et ducem interimunt, sociosque cum eo. Denique post annum, Herebyrht dux truncatur a Danis in loco Merscuuarum: in eodem vero anno, magna cædes facta est ab illo exercitu in urbe +Lindesse, et in Cent provincia, et in Orientalibus Anglis. Similiter post annum, hoc factum est et in Lundonia urbe, et in ^Quintanuuic, et in oppido Hrofeceastre. Interea post annum, Athulf rex contra Danos instituit bellum, in loco qui dicitur Carrum; a quibus et superatur, ibidemque obtinuerunt locum victores. Siquidem triennio impleto, Eanulf dux, qui præerat provinciæ Sumærsetun, et Ealhstan quoque episcopus×, et Osric Dorsetum dux pugnam conduxerunt adversus Paganos, exercitum in prænominato loco Pedredanmuthan: ast victores existunt, superato C exercitu Danorum. [b]Etiam in ipso anno, Æthelstan rex et Ealhere dux bellum gesserunt contra prædictæ gentis exercitum in Cent provincia, juxta oppidum quod Sanduuic nuncupatur, nimiumque ab eis interimunt, fugatas turmas eorum, capiunt et novem dromones.′ [c]Transactis igitur annis septem, Ceorl Defenum dux imbuit bellum contra Paganos in loco Uuiganbeorge, multosque occidunt Danorum, obtinent et victoriæ locum.′ In ipsius vero anni decursu, hyemaverunt primitus Barbari in insula Tenet, quæ non longe a Brittannia sita est, fœcunda nimium non arvis prolixis. Nondum jam impleto anni illius spatio, advecta est Paganorum nimis ardua classis, trecentæ et quinquaginta carinæ, in ostium fluvii Temese, qui vulgo Temesemuthan nuncupatur, et destruxerunt Cantuariorum urbem, Lundoniam quoque urbem; et fugaverunt ˣBeornulf D regem Merciorum, superato exercitu ejus. Reversique sunt post pugnam trans Temese fluvium, ad partem austri per provinciam Suthriæ, illicque in occursum eorum obvius fuit Athulf rex cum Occidentalibus Anglis: pars innumerosa cadit ex utraque parte, nec duriorem unquam audivimus pugnam ante istius diei præsentiam: gesta sunt autem hæc juxta sylvam quæ +Aclea nuncupatur. Igitur post triennium, Burhred rex subsidium ^ab Æthelwulfo rege ad subjiciendum Aquilonales Brittannos: ipseque concessit, et congregato exercitu ejus, trans Merciorum profectus est regnum contra Brittannos; quos et superatos constituit sub tributo. Et in ipso quoque anno, transmisit Romam Athelwulf rex filium suum Ælfred in diebus domini papæ Leonis×; quem et sanctificat in regem, et filium a chrismate nominavit, ut modo sub manu episcopi solemus, accipientes E parvulos, filios nominare. In eodem anno gesta sunt nimis bella in insula Tenet contra Paganos; et facta est magna cædes in utraque parte, et in mare multi demersi. Post Pascha etiam illius anni, Athulf rex tradidit in conjugium Burhrede regi filiam suam. Siquidem post annum, Pagani hyemaverunt in loco Sceapige. In eodem anno decumavit Athulf rex de omni possessione sua in partem Domini, et in universo regimine sui principatus sic constituit; et in ipso anno profectus est Romam cum magna dignitate, moratusque est ibi menses duodecim. Igitur revertente eo ad patriam, Karolus rex Francorum filiam suam tradidit ei in matrimonium, quam susceptam duxit ad patriam suam.

^Æthelwulf. ×Æthelstano. 838. ˣEthelm. 839. +Lindsey. 840. ^v. Chr. Sax. 841. 844. ×Scireburniæ. 851. ˣBeorhtwlf. +Ockley. 854. ^sup. rogat. ×IV. 855. 856.

[a] Cor. ‘Port:’ iterum deceptus est exscriptor modo quo supra, p. 503.

[b] Hæc omnia anno 851 facta sunt, ideoque post [c] transponenda. v. Chron. Sax. et Asserium.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 857. Denique post annum, Athulf rex obiit, cujus corpus requiescit in urbe Uuin- A
tona. Igitur præfatus rex fuit filius Ecgbyrhti regis, cujus avus Ealhmund, proavus Eafa, atavus Eoppa, abavus Ingild, Ines frater Occidentalium Anglorum regis qui Romæ finierat vitam, traxeruntque supradicti reges a Cenred rege originem. Cenred fuit filius Ceoluuald, avus quippe ejus [a]Cuthuuine, proavus Ceaulin, atavus Cynric, abavus Cerdic, qui et primus possessor Brittanniæ partis occidentalis superatos exercitus Brittannorum, cujus pater fuit Elesa, avus Esla, proavus Geuuis, atavus Uuig, abavus Freauuine, sextus pater ejus Frithogar, septimus Brond, octavus Balder, nonus Uuothen, decimus Frithouuald, undecimus Frealaf, duodecimus Frithouulf, tertius decimus Fin, quartus decimus Goduulfe, quintus decimus Geat, sextus decimus Tetuua, septimus decimus Beo, octavus decimus Scyld, nonus decimus Scef. [b]Ipse Scef cum uno dromone advectus est in B
insula oceani quæ dicitur Scani, armis circundatus, eratque valde recens puer, et ab incolis illius terræ ignotus; attamen ab eis suscipitur, et ut familiarem diligenti animo eum custodierunt, et post in regem eligunt; de cujus prosapia ordinem trahit Athulf rex.' Transmeatusque est tunc numerus annorum quin-
× 855. quagesimus ×quintus, ex quo Ecgbyrht cœpit regnare.

TERTIUS LIBER FINIT.

PROLOGUS QUARTI LIBRI ECCE INCIPIT.

PERACTAS quidem tribus paginulas superioribus libris, nunc instat ad quartum flectere pennam, in quo et emolumenti magis pollet præsentia, et C
origo prosapiæ generis nostri judicatur apertius. Et quamvis videar tibi lectionis transmittere onus, omni desiderii mei charissima soror, non gravius a te judicer, sed sicuti amore tuo conscripta, ita et nostro legantur. Qui autem in Trinitate laudatur et Unapotentia, Deus, conservet te sub umbra alarum suarum, tecumque socias tuas. Amen.

EXPLICIT PROLOGUS.

Capitulum I. De regimine filiorum ∴Athulfi regis, Ethelbaldi viz. et Ethelbyrhti.

∴Æthelwlfi.

INTEREA post obitum Athulfi regis, ordinati sunt filii ejus in regnum, Ethelbald videlicet super Occidentales Anglos, et Æthelbyrht super Cantuarios, D
+ Suthreienses. * Saxones. et Orientales, Australes quoque et +Medios *Anglos. Quinquennio autem im-
861. pleto, obiit Ethelbald rex, et Æthelbyrht frater ejus successit in utraque potestate. Et in diebus ejus adplicata est maxima classis Paganorum, fregeruntque regiam urbem quæ Wintonia nominatur: in quorum occursu fuerunt Osric dux provinciæ Hamtunscire, et Athulf dux provinciæ Bearrucscire: pugna quippe inita, Paganos in fugam vertunt; hi sumpsere victoriam. Post autem quatuor
865. annos ex quo obierat Æthelbald rex, statum Pagani firmant insula in Tenet, Cantuariis pacem promittunt: illi e contra pecuniam parant, ignoti futuri. Ast rumpunt Dani fœdus, clam exeunt nocte, plagamque orientalem Cantiæ vastant
866. totam. Post annum vero, obiit et Æthelbyrht rex, cujus corpus pacifice requiescit in monasterio cognominato Scireburnan. E

Cap. II. De principatu Etheredi regis.

Enimvero Ethered successit in regnum post obitum fratris sui Ethelbyrhti. In eodem anno advectæ sunt classes [c]tyranni Igwares' ab aquilone in terram Anglorum, hyemaveruntque inter Orientales Anglos, illicque fulciunt arma:
867. equos ascendunt, cum accolis pacem confirmant. Scilicet post annum, ipse exercitus, relicta orientali parte, transfretatusque est fluvium Humbre in Northhymbriorum provinciam ad Evoracam urbem, quæ nunc vulgo Eoferwic nun-

[a] Conf. Chron. Sax. A. 855. et Flor. Wigorn. An. 849.

[b] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor. v. Regum genealogias.

[c] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor.

Digitized by Google

A cupatur. Fuerat namque civilis tunc dissensio nimis inter habitatores terræ illius; in tantum furia moti, ut et regem Osbyrhtum propria de sede eorum expulerint; consilioque firmato, pariter omnes quendam sibi ignobilem eligunt regem [א]: nec non tarde ad hoc convertunt animum, contra tela adjacentia exercitus arma levare; centurias congregant non parvas, visitant hostes jam morantes in suda, alternatim concitant iras, arma movent, stat, miserum, cædes utriusque populi, ruunt illic reges; relicti quippe eorum pacem confirmant hostili cum exercitu. [a]In eodem anno migravit Eanulf, dux provinciæ Sumersetun:′ episcopus quoque Ealhstanus, post successionem sui episcopatus quinquaginta annos, in parochia quæ Scireburnan vocatur. Ibi et corpus suum nunc requiescit; [a]ducis quippe supradicti in cœnobio quod Glastingabyrig nuncupatur.′ Ergo
B post annum, castra metatus est exercitus Paganorum, cujus advectum supra memoravimus, in locum [×]Snotingaham, illicque hyemaverunt: et Burhred rex Merciorum cum suis primatibus eis consenserunt manendi sine calumnia. Anno igitur impleto, ipse exercitus elevatur ad Evoracam urbem, et ibi quoque castra metati sunt tempore hyberno. Iterum post annum migrantur, trans regnumque Merciorum itinera cedunt ad orientalem partem Anglorum, ibique castra metantur tempore hyemali in loco Theotforda; adversus quos aptavit bellum rex Eadmundus brevi spatio, a quibus et interimitur ibi, [a]cujus corpus jacet mausoleatum in loco qui [ץ]Beadoricesuuyrthe nuncupatur,′ obtinueruntque tum Barbari victoriæ numen, mox defuncto rege, [a]nam et eorum rex anno in eodem obiit Iuuar. Ceolnothus quoque archiepiscopus in ipso anno migravit, et sepultus
C est in urbe Cantuariorum. Igitur post cursum [b]unius anni, profectus est inde supra memoratus ad locum Readingon Barbarorum exercitus, et maxime cogitans plebs impiissima bello adire Occidentales Saxones; et jam diebus peractis tribus ex quo venerant, illo protendunt ante duo consules eorum jam apparatu equestri, quem natura negarat, obliti classe, aut certe explorationis ritu, tam celeres, aut æterni numinis, per arva sylvasque feruntur. Ast obvius dux [+]Adulfus, et quamvis pauca manus, sed fortia animi receptacula manent; dirigunt tela, hostes vertunt, opimisque gaudent spoliis. Denique quadriduanum post ambitum, Ethered rex adest cum exercitu; nimis incenditur medio inenarrabilis pugna; modo hi, modo alii rigidis instant certamine telis; ruit dux Athulfus, qui paulo victoriam obtinuerat ante; Barbari post victores existunt. [a]Corpus
D quippe supradicti ducis abstrahitur furtim, adduciturque in Merciorum provinciam, in locum qui Northworthige nuncupatur, juxta autem Danaam linguam Deoraby.′ Impletoque iterum quadriduo, rex Æthered cum Ælfred germano suo arma instaurant contra omnem Paganum exercitum in loco Æscesdune; factaque est nimium ruina parte in utraque: post tamen rex Ethered victoriæ obtinet stemma. Nominatim igitur instat ut pandantur procerum nomina qui ibi cæsi sunt: [א] Berse rex eorum, veteranus Sihtrix consul eorum, junior quoque Sihtrix, Osbearn consul, Fræna consul, [×]Haradd consul, [a]et ut dicam, tota purior illic cecidit Barbarorum juventus, ut nec ante, nec post, tanta ruina audita est, ex quo gens Brittanniam obtinuerat bello Saxonum.′ Interea transactis quatuordecim diebus, animo iterato pugnæ consistunt, in loco Basingon prænominato
E quidem [ץ], moxque mixta arma, in contrario sibi paulatim suscepere Barbari locum, spemque familiarem inter se cudunt; seducitur regia turma; jam prævisores aspera tenent loca; sine spoliis victoriam sumunt. Porro post menses duos, renovat certamen rex præfatus Æthered, cum quo frater suus Ælfred, in loco Merantune, contra passim Barbarum exercitum, et in utraque manu cæsa est multitudo; Barbari victoriæ obtinent numen: ibi ruit ferro interemptus Heahmundus [+]episcopus, [a]suumque corpus jacet sepultum in loco [א]Cægineshamme;′ multi quoque in eadem pugna ruere fugatique, de quibus videtur [*]impendiosam

A.D. 867.

[א] Ellam.

868.

[×] Notingham.

869.

870.

[ץ] S. Edmundsbury.

871.

[+] Athulfus.

[א] Bachsæig.

[×] Harald.

[ץ] v. Ch. Sax.

[+] Sciraburnensis.
[א] Keynesham?

[*] impendiosum?

[a] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor.

[b] Abhinc adusque An. 893 in annis designandis cum Ch. Sax. convenit textus.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 871. in hac brevitate protensionem nobis uti. Denique post devolutionem pugnæ A
⅄ 15 Apr. prædictæ, illius anni post Pascha⅄, migravit rex Ethered; de cujus radice teneo
* ortum. Nuperque* iterato ordine manifestius consolidare incipiam tibi, consobrina Mahtildis veneranda; et veluti advecta navis per gurgites undarum longinqua spatia, tenet jam portum, quæ diligenti tramite explorarat; ita et nos, quasi more nautarum, ingredimur, et, ut olim tibi per priscam breviter commemoravi epistolam, similiter et in præfatiunculis præsentis libelluli, nec impudenter iterum commemoro, et quamvis prærumpo fasmatis cursum, non necessitate motus, sed tuæ charitatis amore, nunc plenius ex tempore de generis nostri prosapia retransmitto meditandum, satis quippe amplectens studium tuæ sinceritatis. Hactenus: rugositate relicta, de filiis Athulfi incipiam loqui. Namque fuere numero fratres quinque. Primus Ethelstanus, qui et regnum obtinuerat B
simul cum patre suo: secundus Ethelbald, qui et Occidentalium Anglorum rex: tertius Ethelbyrht, rex Cantuariorum: quartus Ethered, qui post obitum Edelbyrhti successit in regnum, qui et meus atavus: quintus Elfred, post omnes successor principatus totius, qui et atavus vester. Propterea notum tibi facio, hæc, amanda consobrina Mahtildis, accipiens ab annili vetustate, et maxime stilo brevi, nostri generis historiam curavi reges usque duos hos, de quibus nos augmentum sumpsimus. Tibi ergo hoc opus devoveo, gratissima, coactus propinquitatis amore: cæteris autem, si cum supercilio amplectunt, a nostris indigni judicentur canistris; alias, charitate suademus cunctos præposita legi. Igitur recurramus ad omissam locutionem, et ad obitum regis præfati Etheredi. Hujus fuere regni anni quinque. Sepultus quippe est in cœnobio, quod Vuinburnan nuncupatur. C

Cap. III. De principatu Ælfredi regis.

871. His ita peractis, Ælfred obtinuit regnum migratu post fratrum, ipse et ultimus Athulfi filius regis, super provincias Brittanniæ cunctas. Advenit sine numero æstivus exercitus in loco Readingon, et contra Occidentalium ineunt exercitum avida bellum manu Anglorum, subsidio quibus adsunt et hi qui vastaverant
* tum? ibidem tempore longo. Erat autem exiguus *cum Anglorum exercitus [a]propter absentiam regis, qui eodem tempore exequias fratris impleverat,′ et quamvis non plenæ acies manu, sed robustus pectore constat animus, longius pellunt hostes certamine læti; attamen oppressi lassatu, desistunt pugnæ. Barbari, ut sterilem, obtinent tunc victoriæ statum; quin etiam post diffusi, prædas minant, D
* in ter? vastant loca. Fueruntque *inter squalidissima eorum dominatione, ab Anglis videlicet, certamina [b]tria, excepto supra memoratis bellis, quorum [b]undecim consules ruunt, quos illi Eorlas solent nominare, et rex eorum unus. Denique in eodem anno Angli Occidentales pacem struunt cum illis. Migratusque est numerus tunc, usque ad consessum exercitus Barbarorum in Readingum et usque ad obitum Ætheredi regis et Ælfredi fratri illius successionem, annorum septua-
× 871. gesimus unus× ex quo avus eorum Ecgbyrht continuerat regnum: quadraginta
* octo. siquidem et *septem, ex quo Myrcii et Occidentales Angli civilia bella ges-
ϒ 823. sere in cognominato loco ϒEllendune, et Ecgbyrht rex sumpsit victoriæ nomen:
+ 841. deinde fuere anni viginti [c]sex, ex quo pugna gesta est in loco +Pedredan: deinde
⅄ 853. viginti a certamine quod gestum est juxta condensum quod ⅄Aclea nuncupatur: E
× 866. deinde ab advectu Paganorum in partes Orientalium Anglorum anni ×quinque;
ϒ 871. nec non discriminatio longa, tum applicatus eorum in Readingon ϒlocum. Post-
872. que unius anni decursum ex quo venerant Readingon, castra metati sunt ob ambitu Lundoniæ urbis. Ast Myrcii confirmant cum eis fœderis pactum, sti-
873. pendiaque statuunt. Post annum, Barbari sedes mutant, confinium juxta, Lin-
+ Torksey. dissi urbe, in +Turcessige condicto loco: iterant pacem fœderis Myrcia plebs
874. cum eis. Ambitum anni post circuli unius, Barbari sedes migrant tandem
⅄ Repton. ⅄Hreopandune locum, regemque Burhredum de regno pellunt extra oceanum.

[a]′ Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor.
[b] novem *Chron. Sax.*
[c] Secundum ipsum Ethelwerdum, 27; secundum vero Chron. Sax. 26.

Digitized by Google

A Jam decies bis et duo supra annorum calculantur dies, [a]et quo paterna tenebat regna. Quippe, projecta pace, populantur Merciorum arva. Rex prædictus non spe abjecta Christi, itinera legit desiderando Romam, migraturque ibi; suumque corpus, mausoleo digno conditum, jacet in templo Christi Genetricis sanctæ, quæ nunc Anglorum scholæ usitant nomen. Tempore eodem [†]Ceolf possedit regnum Myrciorum. Denique post annum Barbari in sortes sibi duas dividunt regnum: partem sumpsit dux Barbarorum Healfdene, nomen Northanhymbriorum; hyberno ibi sedilia tempore cudit juxta nominatum fluvium Tinan, ibidemque vastant territoria passim. Ast crebrius inducunt Pihtis bellum, Cumbrisque. Oscytel quoque et Guthrum et [b]Annuth, hi tres reges eorum, cum immenso exercitu, de loco Hripandune ad cognominatum locum Grantanbricge*, B statumque fecere ibi menses duodecim. Porro in ipsius anni æstate, exiit Ælfred rex cum classico exercitu mare, obviamque ei Barbara classis, dromones ardui numero septem: pugna init; Dani fugæ dant undas, capitur unus dromon a rege. Siquidem post annum, tyrannus Healfdene Northanhymbriorum sortitus est regnum, subjectis cunctis. Et in ipsius anni decursu, exercitus qui in Grantanbricge fuerat, [c]conjecit statum communem cum occidentali exercitu, quod ante non usi sunt,′ juxta oppidum quod Vuerham nuncupatur, depopulataque est ab eis pars major provinciæ illius. Quin etiam rex pactum cum eis pacis confirmat, [c]simulque pecuniam dando.′ Ipsi vero dant obsides ei, electi qui tum in exercitu videbantur obtutu regum eorum, eique statuunt jusjuramentum in eorum armilla sacra, quod cæterarum regionum* fecere nunquam, ut citius tam C exire oris eorum. Ast transgrediuntur pacem, subitoque frangunt pactum, et in sequenti anno, provinciam, expanso agmine, visitant Defenum, ibique castra metantur tempore hyberno in urbe Exancestre. Denique classes eorum elevant vela, dant vento carinas, procella ingruit tristis, mergitur pars non minima, centum numero carinæ supremæ, juxta rupem quæ Suuanauuic nuncupatur. Fraude constituunt iterata pacem Barbari mente, obsidesque dantur plusquam quærebantur *Elfredi quippe regi opimi, de potestate firmium sua, promittunt * abstrahere pedem; sicque fecere. Merciorum regna vastando pellunt ingenuos passim, [c]ategias figunt in oppido dicto *Glenucestre vario ictu.′ Ergo in illius anni prætextum, fregerunt præordinatum cum Occidentalibus Anglis plebs spurcissima pactum orco firmo: appliciumque sumunt hyemale in loco Cippan- D hamme. Ast multos equitando per adverterent cervices quoad haud habuere incolæ *dominatu insopituri citius eorum cuncti mentes vertunt. Tum alios impia * potestate transpellunt Gallias mare in oras. Ælfred siquidem rex arctius tunc habebatur quam decuit. [c]Dux quoque Æthelnoth provinciæ Sumorsetun,′ exiguo cum agmine sylva in quadam morabatur. Construxeruntque firmitatem quodammodo in insula [γ]Æthelingaige, quæ videtur sita in palude. Rex vero prædictus contra Barbaros non sinebat quotidiano certamine, cum sola provincia Sumersætun: nec aliæ tunc ei adjutrices, excepto his qui regio pastu utebantur famulis. In eodem anno advectus est Healfdene [d]Iguuares tyranni frater, cum [e]triginta moneribus, in occidentales Anglorum partes, obseditque [f]Oddan ducem provinciæ Defenum in quodam castro,′ incenderuntque martem intus et foras; E Barbarum rex ruit, octoginta quippe cum eo decades. [c]Postremo victoriæ obtinent locum etiam Dani.′ Interea post Pascha illius anni, coaptavit bellum Ælfred rex adversus exercitus qui in Cippanhamme fuere, in loco Ethandune, victoriæque obtinent numen. Post autem pugnæ solutionem, Barbari pacem promittunt, inducias petunt, non negant obsides, jusjurandum confirmant; rex eorum scilicet suscipit baptismatis fontem, quem superstes de lavacro sumit rex Ælfred in [g]Alnea insula paludensi: [c]dux pariter Æthelnoth abluit post lavacrum

A.D.

† Ceolwlf.

875.

* s. venere?

876.

* s. regibus?

877.

* Gleuucestre. 878.

γ Athelney.

23 Mar.

[a] Cor. ‘ex.’ Deceptus est exscriptor ambiguitate characteris &c. De ‘paterno’ regno nil apud Chron. Sax. Florent. vel Regum genealogias.

[b] Anwend *Chron. Sax.* Amund *Asser.*

[c′] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor.

[d] Supple ‘et,’ id est, frater Halfdeni et Igwari. *v.* Chron. Sax.

[e] ‘Viginti tribus,’ *Chron. Sax. et Asser.*

[f′] Desunt Chron. Sax. *v.* Asserium.

[g] Aalr, sive Aller, juxta Æthelingeiam.

Digitized by Google

A.D. eundem in loco Vuedmor, illicque ei præbuit rex Ælfred honores magnifice. A
879. Deinde post annum ex quo exercitus Paganorum ab urbe exierat Gleauceastre, profectus est in oppidum Cyrenceastre, ibique metatus tempore hibernali. Et
880. in ipsius anni decursu obscuratus est sol. Post annum igitur ex quo jubar omiserat Phœbus, elevatus est prædictus exercitus, relicto Cyrenceaster, ad Orientalium Anglorum partes, castrametatique sunt ibi, omnesque habitatores illius terræ sub jugo imperii sui duxere. [a] Peractique sunt quatuordecim anni
* 866. tunc ex quo hyemaverunt [×] Barbari in arvis terræ prædictæ, et equestrati.′ Porro in eodem anno, postquam subjecta esset eis tellus prædicta, artemone petunt Gallias partes, statum firmant in Gent loco condicto ipsi eidem qui castra meta-
881. bantur quondam in loco Fullanhamme. Scilicet post annum, ulterius progredi petunt; agmina Francorum e contra insiliunt armis, victoriæque funguntur nu- B
882. men, Barbaro exercitu fugato. Postque circulum unius anni, transiit prædictus exercitus in superiora territoriis Mæsæ, [a] et castra metati sunt in loco [b] Escelun. In eodem anno exivit navigio rex Ælfred, obviavitque dromonos quatuor: ab eo superati, truncantur duo; relicti, arma omissa, duo subjiciunt colla.
883. Anno igitur transeunte, profectus est supradictus exercitus supra in Scald
† Condé. parochias, ad locum [†] Cundath, ibique hyemale sumunt metatum. Impletaque
884. serie anni unius, abrumpitur opposita supradicti clades exercitus, in superiora
* Amiens. Sunnan turmæ, in locum [×] Embenum, ibique castra metatur spatio hibernali.
885. Ergo post annum, partiuntur in sortem sibi arva telluris ipsius [c] in duas partes,
ϒ Louvain. unam ad [ϒ] Lofenum, alteram ad Hrofecestre partem videlicet pertinentem; obsederuntque oppida prædicta. Nec non alia sibi struunt vilia castra. Etiam C
defectus dominatur accolis priscis usque dum advenisset rex Ælfred Occiden-
+ v. Ch. Sax. tali cum manu. [+] Superata tandem lues immunda, auxilia quærunt; rex jussit Sarauara duci equis non exiguis littora; petunt proprias sedes. [d] Quidam eorum ultra petunt marinas partes. Cursu in ejusdem anni præsentis obsidatum cum renovant Anglis omissi, bisque numerant fraude prædas in anno, telluris in condenso adhærenti Notheas fluvio partes Tamesi. Petias sub dant plebs immunda quæ tum Orientales continebat Anglos, repente extraneum petunt vestigio cursum ad locum Beamfleote. Ibique lurido motu partitur socia manus, quidam manent, quidam petunt ultra partes marinas.′ Itaque classem mittit in eodem anno in Orientales partes Anglorum rex præfatus etiam Ælfred, statimque advectu in eorum, occursim fuere in loco [e] Stufemuthan sexdecim scilicet numero carinæ; D
vastantur quidem armis, ferro truncantur magistri. Cætera classis piratica cursu obvia vehitur illis. Insistunt remis, deponunt scarmos; unda coacta rutilant arma: post gradum Barbari victoriæ scandunt. In eodem anno magnificus obiit Karolus rex Francorum, extinctus nece, ante unius circulum anni; quem post subsequitur equidem uterinus frater qui tum præfuerat Gallias fines super occidentales. Amboque fuere filii Hloduuiges, cujus ante regimen fuerat totum,
* A. 880. extrema jam series fuerat vitæ in orbitu solis prædicto [×], ipseque magni filius
* esset? regis * esse Karuli, quippe cujus in matrimonium duxerat filiam rex Athulfus An-
* s. appulsus? glorum. Ast in motione illius anni, factus est * cum Barbarorum classiali non impetu parvo littora complens Veteranorum Saxonum, bisque in eodem parent
tempore bella: victores post existunt Saxones; adfuereque tum Frisii certamine E
simul. In eodem anno, successit in regnum Karolus Minor, totas occidentales super Galliæ partes et usque ad Tyrrhenum mare protensa, et ut dicam, proavi
† Armorica. sui passim potestatem, excepto provinciæ [†] Liduuicon; cujus pater Hloduuius frater Karuli medii, cujus filiam duxerat in conjugium Athulf rex Anglorum. Et hi utrique fuere filii Hloduuii, scilicet Hloduuius filius erat Karuli Magni,
A. 884. Karulus Pipini filius magnus. In eodem anno migravit beatus papa * Martinus,
* Marinus.

[a] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor.
[b] Aschloha, Ascloha, ad Mosam, 14 milliaribus a Rheno, *Bouquet*, VIII. 41.
[c] Conf. Chron. Sax. et Asser. An. 885.
[d] Hæc turbata, et plerumque ad An. 894 pertinere videntur. *v.* Ch. Sax. et Flor. Ann. 894. 897.
[e] Ita et Codd. quidam Chron. Sax. Cor. 'Sturemuthan.'

Digitized by Google

A qui et in libertate posuerat Anglorum, per prædestinationem regis Ælfredi, quæ nunc scholam Romæ videtur, ex ter beatoque munera misit [a]biguo Christi, in quo salus rutilat mundo. Quippe in illius anni meatu, prædicta lues rumpunt fœdus, regemque contra insiliunt telis Ælfredum. Denique post annum inferiores partes Gallias petunt, continuoque sedilia cudunt juxta fluvium Signæ præ tempestate hiberna. [ʌ]Interea obsidetur a rege Ælfredo urbs Lundonia: et quem ingenio, quem occursu non superaverat civilis discordia sæva, hunc ut redemptorem suscepere cuncti, et maxime genus Saxonum, excepto Barbaræ gentis et his qui sub manu eorum tum captivi tenebantur. Etiam post manus catervæ confirmatas, ibi constituitur dux Æthred a rege præfato, custodiendi arcem. Siquidem exercitus qui tum populabatur Gallias partes vestigia secant

B per pontem arcis Parisiacæ, totamque juxta Signiam vastant usque ad Mæterne, et super verticem ipsius usque ad [×]Catsig, ibique constituunt ter hiberneos status. In eodem anno, obiit et Karulus rex Francorum, Earnulfus quoque successit fratruellus ejus in regnum, hebdomadas septem ante obitum patrui sui. Tum partitur regnum in quinque, regesque totidem functi in eodem; attamen permissu fiunt Earnulfi cuncta, nec non promittunt se esse ejus sub manu dominiique juvantes, ideo, quoniam non essent, sicut ipse, sulco de paterno nullus eorum: habitavitque post functionem regni in parte orientali fluvii Hreni. Hrodulfus vero medias partes regni, Odda quoque occidentalem partem, Beorngar etiam cum Vuitha Longobardorum regnum obtinuere a discrimine [ʏ]Jovii montis. Illicque civilia coaptarunt bella; prosequitur plebs plebem, sæpius ver-

C tuntur utrorumque arva, nec unquam adfuisse spes inter eos secunda. Porro in eodem anno quo Barbari consederant ponte in Parisiaco, dux Æthelhelm diœcesios Anglorum pro populo accepta a rege pecuniæ non *exiguam partem, adiit Romam. In eodem anno obiit Ethelsuuith regina. Æthered quoque archiepiscopus[+] transiit in illius anni decursu, nec non Athelbald Cantiæ [ʌ]præsul. Transeunte igitur unius anni meatu, abbas Byrnhelm Romam pro populo eleemosynam duxit, et maxime Occidentalium Anglorum regisque Elfredi. Tum et orco tradit spiramen Guthrum [b]Borealium rex Anglorum, qui et Ethelstan a lavacro baptismatis sumpserat nomen a suo patrino rege Ælfredo, cujus consessus maxime fuerat inter Orientales Anglos, quoniam ibi et statum tenuerat primum. In eodem anno elevatus est supra memoratus exercitus de Signa

D *hamne ad locum qui vulgo dicitur [×]Sandlaudan, cujus situs inter Brittannos et Francos videtur; quorum in occursu Brittanni insistunt armis, obtinentque victoriæ numen, eosque persecuti sunt in mæandrum cujusdam amnis, ibique non pauci merguntur lymphis. Post etiam, spatio unius anni, catervæ supradicti exercitus visitant orientales Francorum partes: rex Earnulfus obvius; quorum equestris tandem imbuit certamen, antequam venere gurgite classes. Manus Francorum orientalis aderant ibi, Saxones quippe Baiuuerique: auras dant fugæ Pagani. Abstrahuntur tum ferventes fide anno in eodem Hibernia stirpe tres viri lecti; furtim consuunt lembum taurinis byrsis, alimentum sibi hebdomadarium supplent, elevant dies per vela septem totidemque noctes, advehuntur in primna Cornuualias partes: relicta classe, non armis *ductam nec copiosis sci-

E licet lacertis, nutu potius sed cuncta Tuentis, Ælfredum adeunt regem Anglorum; in quorum advectum cum rege pariter sinclitus ovat. [c]Deinde Romam vestigia legunt, ut soliti crebro Christi magistri petitum, mentes ab inde Hierosolymis ire prætendunt. Protinus eorum migrat eminentior via; unus quippe frater custodia cernit reliquias sui compagi socii: nec non miracula quidem non minima facta breviario in hoc fas esset prædicere tota. Namque alter domi vertitur, pulverem concutiens *calo,′ absentiumque infert nomina sic: Dufslan primus,

A.D.
886.
ʌ v. Chron. Sax.
887.
× Chezy.
ʏ Montis S. Bernardi.
* exigua parte?
888.
+ Cantuariæ.
ʌ comes.
889.
* amne.
× St. Lo.
891.
* ducta?
* talo?

[a] Cor ‘ligno:’ scil. de cruce, qua passus dicebatur Christus.

[b] Cor. ‘Orientalium.’ Rex Northmannicus. *Flor.* Se norðerna cyning. *Chron. Sax.*

[c] Desunt Chron. Sax. et Flor. Fortasse Swifneh, quem prætermisit Ethelwerdus, cum aliis tribus hic confunditur. *v.* Chron. Sax. An. 891.

Digitized by Google

Macbeathathque secundus, Magilmumen tertius, artibus frondens, littera doctus, A
magister insignis Scottorum. Etiam in eodem anno, post Pascha in ambitu
† 29 Maii. letanias†, cometa apparuit stella, quam nonnulli existimant rusticanorum esse
temporum ante fluentium omen: sed in hoc ratio probatissima philosophorum
videtur, cujus prædicta demonstrant futura, sicut in multis expertum est. Deinde
A.D. 893. post annum ex quo bella gessere Barbari contra regem Earnulfum, quin Bo-
noniam petunt, ibique construunt classem, primna dant ventis, volant rostra ad
+ Apoldre. Appledore. Anglicas partes, in Limneo portu constituunt puppes, +a Poldre loco condicto,
* parte? orientali Cantiæ *partem; destruuntque ibi prisco opere castrum, propter quod
rustica manus exigua quippe intrinsecus erat: illicque hiberna castra confirmant.
In hujus anni scilicet decursu, advehitur classis non minima Hæsten in oras
fluvii Tæmese, arcemque fundant in Cantiæ fines in cognominato Middeltune B
loco; castra metantur hyeme tota ibi: factusque numerus tunc annorum a glo-
ϒ 31 Mart. riosa nativitate Salvatoris nongentesimus, præter annis septem. [a]Paschalique ϒ
* 894. post anni illius×, elevatur exercitus qui de Gallias venerat partes, subsequendo
† Andredswald. latebras cujusdam immanis sylvæ, quæ vulgo †Andredesuuda nuncupatur; pro-
tensique sunt Occidentales Anglos usque: ast pedetentim adsitas provincias
vastant, id est, Hamtunscire, et Bearrucscire; prænotataque sunt hæc clitoni
* tum [b]Eaduuerdi *Elfredi filii regis jam fuerat exercitando per notheas partes An-
glorum. Sed post induuntur et Occidentales Anglos, fit in occursu minacibus stridens agmine denso Fearnhamme loco: nec mora, contra insiliunt facta
juventus, armis irrepti sultant liberati rite clitonis adventu, veluti suetam advectæ
post prædam pastoris suffultu pascua bidentes: vulneratur ibi tyrannus, juvantum C
Suualidas turmas transpellunt fluvium Temesæ ad partes Boreæ. Interea
+ comes. tenentur obsessi Dani in Thornige insula pali. Subsidium clitoni præbuit +rex
Æthered, Lundonia scilicet ab urbe profectus. Obsecrant pacis Barbari jamque
fœderisque statum: obsides dantur; adfirmant jure exire regno præfati regis:
ϒ E. Anglia. actus et sermo simul una complentur. Denique partes proficiscuntur in ϒAnglo-
rum eoas, sub statu illo manentis exercitus, quippe in regimen quondam Ead-
mundi sancti regis, eorumque naves circum volant ad eos de Limneo portu ad
* statu? Meresige locum Cantiam velis secundum. In ejusdem anni ergo *statuta, abrum-
pitur Hæsten arduo cum manu a Beamfleote loco, per totasque Merciorum partes
populatur sævus, quoad Brittannum fines venere: quibus dat subpetias exercitus adhærens tunc climate in eoo, Northhymbriusque modo eodem. Æthelm cum D
dux præclarus publice paratu equestri, nec non Æthelnoth duce, una Anglorum
* quocum? cum Occidentali insequitur exercitu post: adest *quorum × rex Æthered Myrcio-
× comes rum, substans cum impetu magno. Injiciunt bella alterna, stat certamine plebium utrarumque juventus; Angli tum victoriæ post obtinent locum. Gesta hæc
* nisus? quippe in Buttingtune prædicantur a priscis. Præterea *visus cernitur inaptus,
siquidem Danis; confirmant iterati pacem, haud negant obsides, promittunt se
ire regione ab illa. In eodem anno Danaa suda in Beamfleote loco, experto nutu
ab incolis, ruit; annilem dividunt inter se thesaurum. His ita gestis, Sigeferth
* piraticus de *Northhymbriorum advehitur ardua cum classe per littora vastat
× 895. bis tempore in uno, vela post vertit ad proprias sedes. Repletisque annis ×duo-
bus ex quo immensa venerat a Bononia classis arce conducta in Limnas oppido E
Anglorum, ab occidentali profectus est parte tunc Anglorum Æthelnoth dux;
adit in hostes Evoraca urbe, qui non parva territoria pandunt in Myrciorum
* Weoland regno loci in parte occidentali Stanforda, hoc est inter fluenta amnis *Uueolod,
* Ceostefne. et condenso sylvæ quæ vulgo *Ceoftefne nuncupatur. Transeunte etiam anni
× 896. unius decursu×, obiit et [c]Guthfrid rex Northhymbriorum in natalitia Sancti

[a] Hactenus fere e Chron. Sax. sua hausit Ethelwerdus; sed posthac multum a Chronico variat. Notandum est, abhinc marginales numeros aut secundum computationem ipsius auctoris aut aliunde quæsitos nos supplevisse.

[b] De Eadweardo his temporibus nil apud Flor. aut Chron. Sax. Conf. Flor.

[c] De obitu Guthfridi silet Chron. Sax. An vero idem sit cum Guthredo, qui secundum Sim. Dunelm. obiit A. 894, quærendum est.

Digitized by Google

A Bartholomæi apostoli Christi; cujus mausoleatur Evoraca corpus in urbe in basilica summa. Interea bis binis post annis, facta est discordia nimis et maxime, ex quo supradictus obierat rex, inter Anglos, *quæ tum manebant loca per Northhymbriorum fœtidus turmas. Denique in eodem anno, magnanimus transiit de mundo Ælfredus rex, Saxonum inmobilis Occidentalium postis, vir justitia plenus, acer in armis, sermone doctus, divinis quippe super omnia documentis imbutus. Nam ex Latino, rhetorico fasmate, in propriam verterat linguam volumina, numero ignoto, ita varie, ita præopime, ut non tantum expertioribus, sed et audientibus liber Boetii [a]lachrymosus quodammodo suscitaretur motus. Septima namque die ante solennia Sanctorum Omnium obierat anax; cujus requiescit urbe in Wintana corpus, in pace. Dic modo lector, 'Christe redemptor, ani-
B mam ejus salva.'

24 Aug. A.D. 901. (900.) * 26 Oct.

Cap. IV. De regimine Eaduuerdi regis, et de bello ejus.

Successor equidem tum monarchiæ Eaduuerdus post, filius supra memorati regis; coronatur ipse stemate regali, a *primatis electus, [b]Pentecostes in die, jam defluente siquidem annorum numero centeno, ex quo proavus continebat Ecgbyrht præsentia ejus regna. In eodem anno Athelbald, in Lundonia arce, præsulatum sumpsit Evoracæ urbis: factusque videtur numerus annorum ab adventu Christi, humana sumpta carne, nongentesimus pleniter ordo. Impletoque post annorum bis ritu, bella parantur Holme in loco [c]contra Orientalem quippe citius cladem post dies quinque festa puerperæ sanctæ, conjiciunt peltas, enses
C vibrant, in utraque manu crispatur hastilis crebro, ibidemque ruit Sigeuulf dux Sighelmque, tota pars Cantiæ nobilitatis pæne: nec non ^Haruc rex Barbarum ibi suspenditur orco. Ast duo Anglorum lanugine clitones tenera, linquunt ibi auras suetas, sub Acheronteas peregrinam temptant regionem undas, habundansque simul proceritas ex utraque parte: Barbari namque post existunt victores, sultandoque obtinent locum. Denique post triennium, a conditione mundi tum transmeatus est numerus annorum sex millia centum. Post triennium vero archiepiscopus Plegmund enceniavit in Uuintonia urbe [d]arduam turrim, quæ tum noviter fuerat sita in honore genetricis Dei Mariæ. Pontifex præfatus, in ejusdem anni scilicet decursu, pro populo Romam quin eleemosynam duxit, Eaduuardo quoque pro rege. Annum post [e]unum, Barbari pactum rumpunt
D Eaduuardum regem adversus, nec non contra Ætheredum, qui tum regebat Northhymbrias partes Myrciasque: vastantur passim Myrciorum arva, a tempestate prædicta, et penitus usque ad ×Afne fluenta, ubi inchoat Occidentalium terminus Anglorum, nec non Myrciorum. Deinde transvehuntur occidentales in partes per fluvium Sefern, illicque vastarunt non minimas prædas. Ast ubi pedem retraxere domi, ovantes spoliis opimis, parte in eoa fluvii Sefern etiam transmeabant pontem, ordine litterato, qui vulgo [f]Cant-bricge nuncupatur: statuta quippe acie, tendebant repente obvio turmæ simul Myrciorum Occidentaliumque: insistunt pugnæ, mora nec attenta, in Uuodnesfelda campo Angli victoriæ obtinere numen, Danorumque fugatur exercitus, telo oppressus: facta hæc memorantur quinta in die mensis Augusti; ibidemque ruunt reges tres
E eorum, turbine in eodem vel certamine dicere fas est, scilicet Healfdene, ϒEyuuysl quoque, nec non Iguuar, relicta tyrannide, tum ad aulam properavit inferni, majoresque natu eorum duces ac nobiles simul. Namque post annum, migravit de mundo Æthered Myrciorum superstes, sepultusque est in arce dicta Gleau-

900. * primatibus. 902. ^ Eohric. 905. 908. 909. × Avon 5 Aug. ϒ Eowils. 910.

[a] 'De Consolatione Philosophiæ,' quem Saxonice vertisse putatur Ælfredus.

[b] Obiit Ælfredus mense Octobris A. 900, vel secundum alios 901. Coronatus est ergo Eadwardus aut die 31 Maii A. 901, aut 16 Maii A. 902.

[c] Aut pugna apud Holme confunditur cum ea quæ facta est apud Orientales-Anglos A. 905; aut transponenda sunt omnia hoc modo ... 'loco. Denique post triennium' ... 'sex millia centum, contra Orientalem,' &c. *v.* Ch. Sax. et Flor.

[d] Ecclesiam ut videtur Novi Monasterii Wintoniæ, *v.* Chron. Sax. A. 903.

[e] Ab hoc anno, quoad chronologiam, conf. Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wig. Ann. 911 et sequentibus.

[f] Cambridge in agro Glocestrensi?

Digitized by Google

A. D. 912. cestre, in pace. Biennii quippe transeunte statu, obiit Athulf in Northhymbriis A
913. oris, qui tum præerat actori oppidi Bebbanburgh condicti. Etiam post annum
* advehitur in oras classis Anglorum ardua nimis in stomio certe *fluentibus Sæfern;
nec grave bellum porrigitur ibi anno in eodem. Denique pars exercitus illius
major nec non Hiberniam petunt, Britannidem olim a Julio magno Cæsare voca-
914. tam. Interea post tempora anni [a]unius, in die Dominico accidit nativitas Christi.
Factaque est tranquillitas hyberni ejusdem tanta, ut nec ante nec post quit me-
917. morare quispiam. Triennio post jam completo, Æthelfled[b] mundo demigrat,
926. regia soror; tumulatur cujus corpus Gleaucestri in arce. Nono etiam anno post
transacto, migrat et Eaduuerd rex Anglorum. Hic finis; hic nomen, nec non
pertinacia cessit ejusdem.

B

[x] Æthelstani. CAP. V. DE PRINCIPATU [x]ÆTHESTANI REGIS, DE BELLO QUOQUE ET ACTIBUS EJUS.

926. Anno etiam in quo imperii functus fuerat stefos Æthestan rex robustissimus,
transacti sunt anni a gloriosa Incarnatione Salvatoris nostri DCCCC. supraque vi-
939. ginti et sex. Igitur post annos tredecim, facta est pugna immanis Barbaros
[x] v. Ch. Sax. contra, in loco Brunandune[x], unde et vulgo usque ad præsens, bellum prænomi-
natur magnum: tum superantur Barbaræ passim turbæ nec ultra dominari, post
quos ultra pellit oceani oris; nec non colla subdunt Scoti pariterque Picti;
uno solidantur Brittannidis arva, undique pax, omniumque fœcundia rerum, nec
* usque ad istas *motus adhæsit sine littora Anglorum fœdere classicus. Biennio
941. post, migrat de mundo rex venerandus Æthestanus.

C

CAP. VI. DE REGIMINE EADMUNDI REGIS.

948. Namque post illum Eadmund omissa successit in regna. Post anni ergo sep-
[y] Eboracensis. timi cursum, Uulfstan [y]episcopus, duxque Myrciorum expulerunt quosdam de-
sertores, Ragnald videlicet, et Anlaf de Evoraca urbe, præfatoque regi in
* Elfgyvu. potestate subdunt. In eodem vero anno, obiit et regina *Elfgyun, Eadmundi
regis conjux, postque sanctificatur; in cujus mausoleo, cooperante Deo, usque
ad præsens innumerosa equidem miracula fiunt in cœnobio quod vulgo Sceftes-
byrig nuncupatur. Revolutione scilicet in eadem, obiit et rex Eadmund in
26 Maii. solennia Augustini minoris, qui et apostolus Anglorum. Continuitque regnum
sex annos et semis.[c]

CAP. VII. DE REGIMINE EADRED REGIS. D

Cujus successor extitit Eadred in regnum, suus quippe frater; cui Northhym-
brii subjiciuntur cuncti; nec non Scoti jusjuranda confirmant, immutabilemque
fidem. His ita prætextis, non tempore post longo in pace migrat [d]et ipse, in
957. natalitia beati papæ Clementis atque martyris. Obtinuerat namque principatum
23 Nov. annos per novem et semis.

CAP. VIII. DE EADWIG REGE.

Quin successor ejus Eaduuig in regnum, qui et, præ nimia etenim pulchritu-
dine, Pancali sortitus est nomen a vulgo secundi. Tenuit namque quadriennio
per regnum amandus.

E

CAP. IX. DE PRINCIPATU EDGARI REGIS.

959. Denique Eadgar coronatur in regnum, rex admirabilis.

[e] Annis sextenis siquidem per regna meatus,
Bisque dies numero tenuit minus obice septem;
Argivæ hebdomadas gentis posuere magistri,
Septimanas recitant post quas nunc voce Latini.

[a] Recte, anno 914.
[b] Domina scilicet Merciorum. *v.* Chr. Sax. et Flor.
[c] Occisus est A. 946. *Chron. Sax. et Flor.*
[d] A. 955. *Flor.* A. 955, 6, *Chron. Sax.*
[e] Cum versibus subsequentibus, qui hinc inde corruptissimi videntur, conf. Chron. Sax., pp. 394-6.

Digitized by Google

A Tingite nunc calamo Musæ propriumque vocate
Carmen, et ignoto vestri properate secundis,
Cum placido steterint fontes aperite poetam.
Fungitur interea regno post anax in arce,
† Kimannis castrum a priscis jam nomine dicta, † Acmannis.
Nec Bathum ab aliis non pro ferventibus undis.
× Costispentidies fuerat quam quondam honore × Dies Penticostis. 11 Maii.
Bradifonus Domino Moyses sacrarat amore.
Advenit et populus pariter, sine nomine turmæ,
Quin etiam ferro syncipite rasi corona.

B Porro a nativitate Domini Salvatoris transactus est tunc annorum numerus nongentesimus et supra septuagesimus adhærensque ternus. 973.

Sibi proles Eadmundi summa,
Properat equidem, numero bis denis
Super *augent novem, seculi prisca * augens?
Recolligens mente, ingenia forsan
Addens et recenti temporis nova:
Ter monadis decem
Numero fluente, coronatur anax.
Interea denis, sex et supra
C Regimen sub ipso
Contentum rite,
Stipulator passim præstiterat illi elementorum:
Postque spiramen reddit authori
Telluris insultus, marcescens ab ea
Lumina cernit Altitonantis,
Omissa tandem luce corrupta
Anglorum insignis rex Eadgarus,
A Cæsare quidem nominato mense Julio, vulgus usitare solet,
Potius pestis sublimare sollers visum humanus
Quam magis divorsi ab alto Cunctacernenti reddere vota,
D In cursu ogdoi transeunte diei, 8 Jul.
Auri largus, exanime corpus relinquit
Monarchus Brittannum
Nobilis, ex stirpe frondens Saxonum,
Eadgarus anax: namque sermone Latino
Fausti[a] contim nuncuparunt beatam.

FABII QUÆSTORIS PATRICII ETHELWERDI, FŒLICITER EXPLICIT LIBER QUARTUS.

[a] 'Eadgar' ex vocibus Saxonicis 'eaƀ,' felicitas, et 'ȝaɲ,' jaculum sive hasta, componi verisimile est; unde, ut videtur, Cl. Ingramo placuit 'contum' 'beatum' legi.

Digitized by Google

CHRONICON EX CHRONICIS,

AB INITIO MUNDI USQUE AD ANNUM DOMINI M.C.XVIII. DEDUCTUM,

AUCTORE

FLORENTIO

WIGORNIENSI MONACHO.[a]

ANNO Domini [b]cccc.L. Angli-Saxones Martiani principis tempore, Beda teste[†], Britanniam tribus longis navibus advecti sunt, qui de tribus Germaniæ populis fortioribus, id est, Saxonibus, Anglis, et Jutis advenerant. De Jutarum origine sunt Cantuarii, et Vectuarii: de Saxonibus Orientales Saxones,

† H. E 1. 15.

[a] Marianus Scotus in Hibernia natus A. 1028, Moguntiæ, A. 1086, monachus et inclusus mortem obiit. Chronicon universale ab orbe condito ad sua tempora usque deduxit Marianus. Huic res Anglicanas, plerumque e Beda, Asserio, vel ex Chronico Saxonico desumptas, inseruit Florentius Wigorniensis monachus, qui et narrationem ab A. 1082, ubi desinit Marianus, fere, ut videtur, ad obitum suum, id est A. 1118, produxit; quam et alii Wigornienses ad usque A. 1141 provexere.

Marianum opus ex codice manco et vitioso in lucem primo prodiit Basiliæ, A. 1569: Florentianum, cura Hon. Willielmi Howard Londini A. 1592 evulgatum est. Mariani Chronicon, ut jam in præfatione monuimus, perpaucis exceptis minime nostri propositi est: Florentiana fere igitur exhibemus ab A. D. 449 ad usque A. 1000; ab hoc vero anno Chronicon Mariani, utpote scriptoris plerumque contemporanei, una cum additamentis Florentii repetendum duximus. Hæc cum duobus codd. MSS. scilicet, Bibliothecæ Coll. C. C. Oxon. et Bibliothecæ Lambethanæ; illud cum cod. MS. Cottoniano contulimus. Hujus variantes lectiones nota *N.*, illorum litteris *A.*, *B.*, designavimus. Cum vero, ut jam præfati sumus, Simeonis Dunelmensis Historia, Rogeri Hovedeni et Mailrossensium Chronica plerumque e Florentio hausta sint, visum est, cæteris prætermissis, textui subjicere quæ apud ea inter Ann 957 et 1066 auctoribus aliis quam ipsi Florentio debentur. De Mariano autem, necnon et de Florentio, plura in præfatione nostra invenies.

Willielmus Howard lectori. 'Ecce, benigne lector, tot evolutis sæculis prodit in lucem, et censuræ tuæ se subjicit opusculum: si auctorem quæris, Florentii eruditi Wigorniæ monachi: si originem, ab ipsis mundi incunabulis ad Henrici primi, regis Angliæ, tempora deductum: si materiam, tam extera quam domestica gesta continens: et nisi multorum, quod vix fieri posse arbitror, erret judicium, quod prælo mandetur in primis dignum. Hoc cum jam diu intra privatos parietes conclusum latuisset, quorundam hortatu animum induxi meum, sumptus aliquos et operam meam in eodem divulgando impendere: maxime in eorum gratiam, qui se totos huic nunquam satis laudato studio devoverunt. Ut autem ad hujus operis pleniorem cognitionem, tanquam Theseo filo, ducaris, liceat mihi bona tua cum venia te præmonere, auctorem in sua annorum computatione duas observare series, unam secundum Dionisium, cui in vertice paginæ hæc nota S. D. præfigitur: alteram secundum Evangelium, cui ex adverso S. E. indicis loco præponuntur. Quas quidem series 22 annis inter se discrepare invenies. Quod attinet ad Genealogias in opere, cui titulus est 'Regalis prosapia Anglorum:' quoniam ab Adam usque ad Wodenum apte inter se cohærent, visum est te, amice lector, ad paginam 294 in historia præcedenti remittere. Sed cum a Wodeno ad Heptarchiam descendendo illas multis in locis, tam quoad nomina quam quoad personas, non adeo quidem concinne inter se quadrare perspicerem, operæ pretium duxi, easdem juxta propositum exemplar, fusius et uberius describere, hac interposita lege, et conditione, ut cuique per me liberum sit ea de re sentire quid velit. Quantum ad historiam spectat, ab antiquo exemplari ne latum quidem unguem discessi, quo factum est ut nonnunquam coactus fuerim aliqua manca et mutilata relinquere, cum nullum aliud adesset exemplar quod istius lacunas supplere posset. Hujus operis, ut ante dixi, auctor fuit Florentius ecclesiæ cathedralis Wigorniæ monachus, qui historiam suam ab initio mundi ad annum a partu Virginis 1118 deduxit, in quo vitam una cum opere finivit, quod inde postea ab alio ejusdem cœnobii viro, anonymo, usque ad annum 1141 fuit continuatum: quanto vero ulterius ac nostro sæculo vicinius illa se extendat historia incertus sum, propterea quod libellus unde continuationis illius pars desumitur, aliud est ejusdem auctoris opus, sed imperfectum in fine: quem libellum mihi utendum tradidit dominus Gulielmus Lambardus, cujus multiplicis, et non vulgaris eruditionis passim extant pulcherrima testimonia. Quod solum restat, hortarer te, amice lector, nisi eo te duceret naturæ tuæ candor, ut errata, quæ inter excudendum irrepserunt, studio et ardore meo placendi tibi condones. Quod si feceris, sumptui ac operæ meæ, si quæ fuit, abunde satisfacies: et alios pariter incitabis, ut majorum nostrorum lucubrationes, tenebris obductas, quarum quamplures adhuc extant, ad publicam potius utilitatem divulgent, quam ad suam voluptatem sibi detineant. Vale. *Calend. Aug.* 1592.'

[b] Britanniæ prima mentio apud Marianum sub

Digitized by Google

A Meridiani Saxones, Occidui Saxones: de Anglis vero, hoc est, de illa patria, quæ Angulus dicitur, Orientales Angli, Mediterranei Angli, Merci, tota Northanhimbrorum progenies, cæterique Anglorum populi sunt exorti. Quorum primi duces fuisse perhibentur duo fratres, [1]Hengst et Hors. Erant autem isti filii Wictgisli, cujus pater Witta, cujus pater Wecta, cujus pater Woden: de cujus stirpe, multarum provinciarum regium genus originem duxit.

CCCC.LI.–CCCC.LIV.

CCCC.LV. Hengst et Hors cum Wyrtgeorno Britonum rege, in loco qui dicitur Ægelesthrep, pugnavere: et licet in ea pugna Hors occisus esset, Hengst tamen victoriam habuit: et post hæc cum filio suo Æsc regnare cœpit. v. Chr. Sax.

CCCC.LVI.

B CCCC.LVII. Hengst et [2]Æsc, in loco qui dicitur Creccanford, cum Britonibus prælium commisere, et ex eis quatuor millia virorum in ore gladii [3]peremere, reliqui Cantiam penitus dimisere, et cum magno metu ad Lundoniam fugere.

CCCC.LVIII.–CCCC.LXIV.

CCCC.LXV. Hengst et Æsc cum Britonibus prope Wippedesfleote, id est 'Wippedi tranatorium,' pugnaverunt, et XII. duces exercitus cum multis aliis occiderunt, cum unus tantum miles, cui nomen Wipped erat, ex suis in acie corruit.

CCCC.LXVI.–CCCC.LXXII.

CCCC.LXXIII. Hengst et Æsc quarta vice cum Britonibus pugnavere, et potita victoria innumerabilia spolia tulere. In qua pugna Britones Anglos sicut ignem fugerunt.

C CCCC.LXXIV.–CCCC.LXXVI.

CCCC.LXXVII. [4]Ælle et ejus tres filii, Cimen, [5]Wlencing et Cissa, cum tribus navibus in Britanniam venere, et in loco, qui vocatur Cymenesora, suas naves appulere, ibique Britones multos occidere, et cæteros in silvam quæ Andredesleage nominatur, fugavere.

CCCC.LXXVIII.–CCCC.LXXXIV.

CCCC.LXXXV. Ælle cum Britonibus prope Mearcredes-burnan, hoc est 'rivum Mearcreadi,' pugnans, [a]multos ex eis occidit, et cæteros fugavit.'

CCCC.LXXXVI. CCCC.LXXXVII.

CCCC.LXXXVIII. Hengst postquam regnum Cantuuariorum XXXIV. annis strenuissime rexisset, vitæ finem fecit. Cui filius [6]suus Æsc in regnum successit, et v. Chr. Sax.

D XXIV. annis regnavit.

CCCC.LXXXIX. CCCC.XC.

CCCC.XCI. [b]Olibrius junior Consul. Eodem anno Zenon imperator obiit. S. Patricius Hiberniæ archiepiscopus, annorum centum viginti duorum, beatissima fine obiit.' ⁂Ælle et Cissa filius [7]suus, Andredesceaster post longam obsessionem fregerunt, et ejus habitatores a parvo usque ad minimum peremerunt. ⁂ Chr. Sax.

CCCC.XCII.–CCCC.XCIV.

[1] *A.B. passim.* Hengistus et Horsus *Ed.* [2] *A.B.* Esca *Ed.* [3] *A.B.* periere *Ed.* [4] *A.B.* Ælla *Ed.* [5] *A. B.* Pleucingus *Ed.* [6] ejus *B.* [7] ejus *B.*

Claudio imperatore occurrit; postea autem rerum nostrarum notitiæ quædam, ex Bedæ Prosperique Chronicis excerptæ, hinc inde exhibentur. Hæc quidem prætermittenda censuimus; sed pauca quæ de S. Patricio interseruntur, hic subjungere visum est.

'Anno Domini CCC.LXXII. * Proconsulatus Gratiani IIII. Equitii. Sanctus Patricius nascitur in Britannia ex patre Calprun nomine, qui presbiter fuit, filius diaconi nomine Fodit. Mater autem erat Patricii Conches, soror S. Martini de Gallia. Patricius in baptismo dictus est Sucat, a S. Germano Magonius, a Celestino papa Patricius, id est pater civium.'

'CCC.LXXXVIII. Valentinianus Neoterius. Hieronimus librum de viris illustribus ecclesiæ, ad annum octavum Theodosii conscripsit. S. Patricius cum duabus sororibus suis, id est, Lupuit et Tigris, venditur in Hiberniam, et ipse quidem S. Patricius venditur ad regem nomine Miluc, filium nepotis Buani in aquilone Hiberniæ, cujus porcorum pastor erat Patricius, et Victor angelus sæpe loquebatur cum eo. Duæ vero sorores ejus venditæ sunt in Conaellæ Muirtemnæ.' * Post consulatum.

'CCCC.XXXI. Bassus Antiochus. Ad Scotos in Christum credentes, ordinatus a papa Celestino Palladius, primus episcopus missus est. Post ipsum S. Patricius.'

'CCCC.XXXII. Aetius Valerius. Patricius sanctus, genere Brittus, a S. Celestino papa consecratus, et ad archiepiscopatum Hiberniæ missus, ibi per annos LX. signis atque mirabilibus prædicans, totam insulam Hiberniam convertit ad fidem.'

[a] Desunt Chr. Sax. [b] *Marianus.*

Digitized by Google

CCCC.XCV. Hoc in anno duces duo, Cerdic scilicet et suus filius [1]Cynric, A
quinque navibus in Britanniam sunt advecti, et in loco qui Cerdicesora nominatur appellantes, eodem die cum Britonibus dimicaverunt, [a] illosque victos fugere compulerunt.'

CCCC.XCVI.—D.

D.I. Port et duo filii sui Bida et Meagla cum duabus navibus in Britanniam venere in loco qui dicitur Portesmutha, et juvenem quendam Britonum nobilissimum [a] cum multis aliis' occiderunt.

D.II.—D.VII.

D.VIII. Cerdic et suus filius Cynric regem Britonum Natanleod et quinque millia virorum in ore gladii peremerunt; a cujus nomine illa regio usque ad Cerdicesford Natanleod traxit vocabulum. B

D.IX.—D.XIII.

D.XIV. Occidentales Saxones in Britanniam cum tribus navibus venientes, in loco qui Cerdicesora vocatur appulerunt. Quorum primates [2]Stuf et Wihtgar Cerdici nepotes extiterunt. Ii mox pugnam cum Britonibus ineuntes, quosdam
v. Chr. Sax. ex eis occiderunt, quosdam vero fugaverunt.

D.XV.—D.XVIII.

D.XIX. Cerdic et Cynric regnare cœperunt, et eodem anno cum Britonibus, in loco qui nominatur Cerdicesford, pugnaverunt [a] et victores extiterunt.'

D.XX.

A Coss. D.XXI. [b]Simmachus, Boetius[A]. Sancta Brigida Scota virgo in Hibernia obiit.

D.XXII.—D.XXVI. C

v. Chr. Sax. D.XXVII. Cerdic et Cynric quarta vice, in loco qui dicitur Cerdicesleage, pugnaverunt cum Britonibus.

D.XXVIII. D.XXIX.

D.XXX. Cerdic et Cynric Vectam Insulam ceperunt, et illam suis nepotibus Stufæ et Wihtgaro dederunt, paucosque homines in Wihtgarabirig peremerunt.

D.XXXI.—D.XXXIII.

D.XXXIV. Primus [3]rex Occidentalium Saxonum Cerdic [4]ex hac vita decessit, et filius suus Cynric solus post illum, XXVI. annis regnavit.

D.XXXV.—D.XXXVII.

* XV. 15 Feb. D.XXXVIII. Eclipsis solis facta est, *XIV. Cal. Martii ab hora prima usque ad tertiam. D

D.XXXIX.

20 Jun. D.XL. Eclipsis solis facta est, XII. Cal. Julii, et apparuerunt stellæ hora pene dimidia ab hora diei tertia.

D.XLI.—D.XLIII.[5c]

D.XLIV. Wihtgar nepos Cerdici regis Occidentalium Saxonum mortem obiit, et in Wihtgarabirig, id est in 'civitate Wihtgari,' tumulatus fuit.

D.XLV. D.XLVI.

D.XLVII. In provincia Berniciorum Ida regnum suscepit, et XII. annis regnavit. [d]Hic ex reginis sex filios, Addam, Bælricum, Theodricum, Æthelricum, Theodherum, Osmerum, et sex habuit ex pellicibus, Occ, Alricum, Eccam, Oswold, Sogor, Sogetherum. Ex quibus regalis Northanhimbrorum prosapia fuit pro- E
pagata. [6]Ida fuit filius Eoppæ, qui fuit Esæ, qui fuit Ingui, qui fuit Angen-

[1] *A.* Kenric *B. passim.* Kenricus *Ed.* [2] *A. B.* Stufus *Ed.* [3] *A. deest Ed.* [4] *B. deest Ed.* [5] David, qui et Dewi, Menevensem præsulatum in Walliam suscepit. *A. alia manu.* [6] *A. B.* A.D. D.L. *Ed.*

[a] Desunt Chron. Sax.

[b] *Marianus.*

[c] Abhinc in cod. *A.* occurrunt additamenta plurima tam in textu quam in margine, diversis, licet antiquis manibus exarata. Ad episcoporum Anglorum series ferme spectant, plerumque ex 'Gestis Pontificum' Willielmi Malmesburiensis hausta. Quoad chronologiam, fere ad libitum disposita videntur; sed cum ex hoc vel simili codice in textum Florilegi sive Mathæi Westmonasteriensis irrepserint, et inde, ut verisimile est, in aliorum Chronicis obtinuere locum, hæc etiam inter MSS. codicum varietates repræsentanda duximus.

[d] Confer 'Lineam Regalem,' sive 'Regum Anglorum Genealogias,' inf. p. 632.

Digitized by Google

A wit, qui fuit Aloc, qui fuit Benoc, qui fuit Brand, qui fuit Bealdeag, qui fuit Woden, qui fuit Frithelaf, qui fuit [1]Frithulf, qui fuit' Finn, qui fuit Godulf, qui fuit Geatæ.

D.XLVIII.—D.LI.

D.LII. Cynric rex Occidentalium Saxonum, in loco qui Searesbirig nominatur, cum Britonibus dimicavit, eosque fugavit. Cujus pater Cerdic, qui fuit [2]Elesæ, qui fuit' Eslæ, qui fuit Gewis, qui fuit Wig, qui fuit Freawine, qui fuit Freothegar, qui fuit Brand, qui fuit Bealdeag, qui fuit Woden.

D.LIII.—D.LV.

D.LVI. Cynric et Ceaulin apud Beranbyrig Britonibus bellum intulerunt, [a]et illos fugaverunt.'

B D.LVII. D.LVIII.

D.LIX[λ]. Ælle in provincia Deirorum regnum suscepit, et ferme xxx. annis illud strenuissime rexit. [×]Ad cujus nomen beatus Gregorius, cum Angligenos pueros in foro Romano venales invenerit positos alludens, ait: 'Alleluia, laudem Dei creatoris, illis in partibus oportet cantari.' Interim super Bernicios regnaverunt, [b]Adda primogenitus Idæ septem annis; Clappa quinque; Theoduulf uno; Freothulf, VII. Theodric, VII. Æthelric duobus, vivente Ælle; quo mortuo et filio ejus Edwino regno expulso, super ambas provincias V. annis regnavit. Ælle fuit filius Iffi, cujus pater Wuscfrea, cujus pater Wilgels, cujus pater Westorwalcna, cujus pater Seomel, cujus pater Suearta, cujus pater Sæfugel, cujus pater Seabald, cujus pater Siggeot, cujus pater Suuebdeag, cujus pater Siggar, cujus pater C Weagdeag, cujus pater Woden.

λ 560. Chr. Sax.

× Beda, II. 1.

D.LX. Ceaulin filius Cynrici regimen regni Occidentalium Saxonum suscipiens, XXXIII. annis regnavit.

D.LXI. [c]Æthelbriht rex Cantuariorum regnare cœpit, et LVI. annis, teste Beda, regnavit.

H. E. II. 5.

D.LXII.—D.LXIV.

D.LXV. Columba presbiter et abbas, de Scotia in Britanniam venit, et regnante Pictis Bridio rege potentissimo, Septentrionales Pictos ad fidem Christi convertit. Unde Insulam Hii ab eis in possessionem monasterii construendi accepit.

III. 4.

D.LXVI. D.LXVII.

D.LXVIII. Æthelbriht rex Cantuariorum, dum regi Occidentalium Saxonum D Ceaulino et Cuthæ ejus [3]fratri[ϒ] bellum intulerit, ab eis in Cantiam est fugatus, duobus ejus ducibus Oslavo et Cnebbano in Wibbandune trucidatis.

ϒ v. Chr. Sax.

D.LXIX. D.LXX.

D.LXXI. Regis Ceaulini[b] frater Cuthulf, in loco qui dicitur Bedanforda, cum Britonibus dimicavit; et victor existens, quatuor regias villas eis abstulit; scilicet Liganburh, Egelesburh, Bensingtun, et Eignesham: et eodem anno vita decessit.

D.LXXII.—D.LXXVI.

D.LXXVII. Rex Occidentalium Saxonum Ceaulin et [b]filius suus Cuthuuine, in loco qui vocatur Deorham, cum Britonibus pugnavere, et eorum tres reges, Conmeail, Condidan et Farinmeil, cum multis aliis, trucidavere: illisque tres civitates, videlicet, Glauweceastre, Cirenceaster, Bathanceaster, abstulere.

E D.LXXVIII.—D.LXXXIII.

D.LXXXIV. In loco qui vocatur Fethanleah Ceaulin rex Occidentalium Saxonum et [b]filius ejus Cutha cum Britonibus certavere. In quo certamine [+]inter confertissimos Cutha fortiter dimicans, ruit. Rex tamen Ceaulin victoriam habuit, eisque multa spolia detraxit, et villas quamplures abstraxit.

+ v. Chr. Sax.

D.LXXXV.—D.LXXXVII.

D.LXXXVIII. [b]Ælle rex Deirorum XXX. anno regni sui decessit: et Æthelric Idæ filius, post illum super ambas provincias regnavit quinque annis.

[1'] *A. desunt B. Ed.* [2'] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [3] *A.* filio *B. Ed.*

[a'] Desunt Chr. Sax. [b] Conf. Lineam Regalem. [c] Conf. Bedam, H. E. II. 5. et Chron. Sax. A. 565.

Digitized by Google

D.LXXXIX. [a]Sanctus pater Columbanus ex Hibernia, insula sanctorum, cum A
S. Gallo aliisque probatis discipulis venit in Burgundiam: ibique permittente Theodorico rege, monasterium, quod Luxovium dicitur, ædificavit. Exinde a Brunihilda fugatus Alamanniam ingreditur, ubi S. Gallum reliquit. Ipse vero in Italiam transiens, monasterium quod Bovium dicitur ædificavit, ubi pater multorum monachorum extitit.

D.XC.

D.XCI. [b]Ceol, filius Cuthulfi fratris regis Ceaulini, regnare cœpit, et v. annis Occidentalium Saxonum rector extitit.

D.XCII. Pugnatum est in loco qui dicitur Wodnesbeorh, id est 'mons Wodeni,' et strage non modica facta, rex Ceaulin, anno imperii sui XXXIII. expulsus est regno. B

D.XCIII. Ceaulin, Cuichelm, et Crida perierunt. Æthelric rex Northanhimbrorum obiit. Æthelfrith vero filius ejus, gubernacula regni suscepit, et XXIV. annis tenuit. Cui sunt geniti VII. filii, Eanfrith, Oswald, Oslaf, [c]Oswiu, Offa, Osuudu, Oslac, et una filia nomine Æbbe.

D.XCIV. D.XCV.

Beda, I. 23. D.XCVI. Gregorius papa divino admonitus instinctu, anno adventus Anglorum in Britanniam, C.XLVII., misit servum Dei Augustinum, et alios plures cum eo monachos Deum timentes, prædicare verbum Dei genti Anglorum, Indictione XIV.

H. E. I. 25. D.XCVII. Præfati doctores hoc anno, Beda teste, Britanniam venere, et regem
* 37? Cantuariorum Æthelbrihtum, imperii sui anno *XXXV. ad fidem Christi conver- C
I. 26. tere. [1]Nec distulit rex, quin doctori suo Augustino sedem episcopalem in Doroverni metropoli sua donaret. [2]Qui regio fultus adminiculo, ecclesiam inibi antiquo Romanorum fidelium opere factam recuperavit, et in nomine S. Salva-
A Chr. Sax. toris sacravit. [A]Ceolulf filius Cuthæ, fratris regis Ceaulini, sceptra regni Occidentalium Saxonum suscipiens, XIV. annis tenuit: et vel Anglis aut Britonibus, vel Pictis aut Scotis bellum semper intulit. [c]Qui fuit Cuthæ, qui fuit Cynric, qui fuit Cerdic.

D.XCVIII. D.XCIX.

DC. [d]Doctor apostolicus et [3]vere cœli' nuntius Ivo, præsul inclitus, migravit ad Dominum. Qui in Perside, ut orientale sidus, ortus, finibus occiduis Britanniæ a Domino est destinatus. D

DC.I. [e]Gregorius XIX. anno Mauritii, Indictione IV., scribens Augustino, eodem modo Lundoniæ quoque et Eboraci episcopis, accepto a sede apostolica pallio, metropolitanos esse debere decernit.

DC.II.

H. E. I. 34. DC.III. Rex fortissimus et gloriæ cupidissimus Æthelfrith, plus omnibus Anglorum primatibus gentem Britonum vastavit. Pluresque terras eorum, exterminatis vel subjugatis indigenis, aut tributarias genti Anglorum, aut habitabiles fecit. Unde motus profectibus ejus, Aedan rex Scotorum cum immenso exercitu contra illum venit; sed cum paucis victus aufugit. Quod bellum in loco qui dicitur Degsastan, anno regni sui XI. [4]Phocatis vero imperatoris primo,
II. 2. Æthelfrith perfecit. Is etiam, longo post tempore [f]collecto exercitu, ad civitatem E
Legionum, quæ a Britonibus Carlegion appellatur, divino agente judicio, ut prædixerat beatus Augustinus archiepiscopus, ex Britonum sacerdotibus, qui ad exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente convenerant, mille ducentos prius exstinxit. Et sic cæteras nefandæ militiæ copias delevit.

II. 3. DC.IV. Augustinus Mellitum et Justum ordinavit episcopos. Mellitum ad prædicandum provinciæ Orientalium Saxonum. Qui ut verbum veritatis cum

[1] An. 598. *B.* [2] A. 598. *Ed.* [3]veri Solis *B.* [4]*A.B.* Phocæ *Ed.*

[a] *Marianus.*
[b] Conf. Lineam Regalem, et Chr. Sax. A. 590.
[c] Conf. Lineam Regalem.
[d] Vide Vitam S. Ivonis.
[e] *Marianus*, ex Bedæ Chron.
[f] A. 613. *Ann. Cambriæ.* Vide Chr. Sax. A. 607.

Digitized by Google

A rege suo Seberto, regis Æthelberhti nepote, prædicante Mellito accepere, in Lundonia sua metropoli rex ipse Æthelberht fecit ecclesiam S. Pauli apostoli. Justum vero in civitate Dorubrevi, quam gens Anglorum Hroueceaster cognominat, Augustinus episcopum ordinavit. Laurentium quoque presbiterum ordinans archiepiscopum pro se, parvo post tempore ad regnum migravit cœleste, VII. Cal. Junii, feria III. — H. E. II. 4. — 26 Maii.

DC.V. Anglorum apostolus, Romanorum decus, beatus papa Gregorius, postquam sedem Romanæ et apostolicæ ecclesiæ XIII. annos, menses sex, et dies X. gloriosissime rexisset, IV. Idus Martii, feria sexta, ad æternam regni cœlestis sedem translatus est. — II. 1. — 12 Mar.

DC.VI.

B DC.VII. Ceoluulf rex Occidentalium Saxonum Australibus bellum intulit Saxonibus.[1]

DC.VIII.–DC.X.

DC.XI. [a] Ceoluulf rex obiit. Cui fratris sui Ceoli filius Cynegils successit, et XXXII. annis regnavit. Qui fuit Ceoli, qui fuit Cuthæ, [2]qui fuit Kenrici,′ qui fuit Cerdici.

DC.XII. DC.XIII.

DC.XIV. Cynigils et filius suus Cuichelm, in Beandune contra Britones aciem direxere, et pugnantes, duo millia quadraginta sex ex eis interemere.

DC.XV.

DC.XVI. Rex Cantuariorum Æthelbertus, filius Irmenrici, cujus pater Octa, — II. 5.

C cujus pater Oric cognomento [3]Oisc, cujus pater Hengst, LVI. imperii sui, XXI. anno acceptæ fidei, die XXIV. mensis Februarii, conscendit regni cœlestis gaudia. Cui [4]Ædboldus filius suus successit. Verum fidem Christi non solum recipere noluit, sed et patris uxorem sibi in matrimonium sociavit. Rex Orientalium — II. 12.

Anglorum Reduuald Æthelfridum Deirorum Berniciorumque regem occidit in bello juxta amnem qui vocatur Idle. Cui Edwine, juxta oraculum quod acceperat, successit, et VII. filios Æthelfridi expulit. — II. 5.

Sebert rex Orientalium Saxonum regna petens perennia, tres filios suos, qui pagani perduraverant, regni temporalis hæredes reliquit. Qui mox idolatriæ palam servire cœpere, et Mellitum episcopum Lundoniæ de suo regno expulere. Ipse vero Cantiam venit, et habito consilio cum Laurentio archiepiscopo, ad partes Galliæ cum Justo

D Hrofensi episcopo secessit. Sed non multo tempore reges qui a se veritatis præconem expulere, dæmonicis cultibus impune serviere. Nam egressi contra gentem Gewissorum [A] in prælium, omnes pariter cum sua militia corruere. Cum vero et Laurentius Mellitum Justumque esset sequuturus, ipsa nocte apparuit ei princeps apostolorum Petrus, illumque flagellis affecit [5]artioribus. Mane autem facto, ad regem Eadbaldum venit, et quantis verberibus esset laceratus ostendit. Quod ut vidit, multum extimuit: omnem idolatriæ cultum anathematizavit, connubium non legitimum abdicavit, fidem Christi suscepit, in Galliam misit, Mellitum et Justum revocavit. — [A] West-Saxones. II. 6.

DC.XVII.–DC.XX.

DC.XXI. [b] Beatus Laurentius archiepiscopus, regnante Eadbaldo rege, IV. die — 2 Feb.

E Nonarum Februarium transivit ad Dominum. Post quem Mellitus qui erat episcopus Lundoniæ, tertius ab Augustino sedem suscepit Dorovernensis ecclesiæ. Mellito successit Cedd, frater Ceaddæ, ad Lundoniæ præsulatum. — II. 7.

DC.XXII.–DC.XXIV.

DC.XXV. [c] Mellitus archiepiscopus postquam ecclesiam rexit annis V. octavo Calendarum Maiarum die ad cœlos migravit, Eadbaldo regnante. Cui successit — 24 April.

Justus Hrofensis ecclesiæ episcopus, et pro se Romanum consecravit antistitem. — II. 8.

[1] Sanctus David qui et Dewi, Menevensis episcopus in Wallia migravit ad Dominum. *A. manu recentiori.* [2] *desunt B.* [3] *A.B.* Æsca *Ed.* [4] *A.* Æthelboldus *B. Ed.* [5] *B.* acrioribus *Ed.*

[a] Conf. Chr. Sax. cum Linea Regali. [b] A. 619. Beda, H.E. II. 7. [c] A. 624. Beda, II. 7.

Digitized by Google

H. E. II. 9. DC.XXVI. [a]Vir Deo dilectus Paulinus, a beato Gregorio cum cæteris prædi- A
candi gratia in Angliam missus, tertius processu temporis Hrofensis episcopus, a Justo archiepiscopo Northumbranæ genti pontifex ordinatus, ad Edwinum ejusdem gentis regem cum illius sponsa, regis Athelberhti filia, ab Eadbaldo rege virginis ejusdem fratre missus est.

Ibid. DC.XXVII. [b]Quidam sicarius, Eomer vocabulo, missus est a rege West-Saxonum Cuichelmo; qui ad regem Edwinum primo die Paschæ venit, et evaginata sub veste sua sica, impetum [1]in illum' fecit. Verum Lilla, minister regi amicissimus, mox ante ictum pungentis suum interposuit corpus, sed tanta vi ferrum infixit hostis, ut etiam regem vulneraret per corpus occisi militis. Eadem autem nocte Paschæ dominici, peperit regina filiam regi: quæ die Pentecostes de Northanhimbrorum gente prima a Paulino episcopo baptizata, Eanfled est B
Chr. Sax. vocata. Quinquagesimo ætatis suæ anno Penda regnum Merciorum suscepit, et xxx. annis tenuit. Qui fuit [2]Pibbæ, qui fuit Cridæ, qui fuit Cynewald, qui fuit Cnebbæ, qui fuit Iceli, qui fuit Eomeri, qui fuit Angengeat, qui fuit Offæ, qui fuit Weremund, qui fuit Wightleag, qui fuit Wagæ, qui fuit Wothelgeat, qui fuit Woden.

H. E. II. 14. DC.XXVIII. [c]Anno Heraclii imperatoris XVI. Indictione XV. Edwinus præcellentissimus rex Anglorum [3]Trans-Humbranæ gentis ad aquilonem, prædicante Paulino episcopo, quem misit de Cantia archiepiscopus Justus, verbum salutis cum sua gente suscepit. Anno autem XI. regni sui, adventus vero Anglorum
* 180. in Britaniam plus minus anno *CC.XXX. hoc gessit. Ipse autem dedit Paulino
II. 9. sedem episcopatus Eboraci. Cui regi in auspicium venturæ fidei regnique C
cœlestis terrena potestas crevit. Totam enim Britaniam, præter Cantuarios
II. 19. tantum, primus omnium Anglorum sibi subjecit. Eo tempore errorem Quartadecimanorum in observatione Paschæ apud Scotos exortum Honorius papa per epistolam redarguit: sed et Johannes qui successori ejus Severino successit idem
arguebat. Cum adhuc non esset electus in pontificatum pro eodem Pascha eis
Chr. Sax. scripsit, et pro Pelagiana hæresi quæ apud eos reviviscebat. West-Saxonum reges Kinegils et Cuichelm suus filius cum rege Merciorum Penda juxta Cirenceastre pugnavere, et post, pace facta confirmataque, discessere.

DC.XXIX.[4]–DC.XXXI.

H.E. II. 15. DC.XXXII. Eorpwald filius Reduualdi regis, cujus pater Titell, cujus pater Vuffa, persuadente rege Edwino superstitione idolorum relicta, fidem Christique D
sacramenta cum sua suscepit provincia; verum non multo tempore post occisus est a viro gentili Ricberto nomine.

II. 20. DC.XXXIII. Gloriosus rex Edwine cum XVII. annis Anglorum simul et Britonum genti præesset gloriosissime, anno ætatis suæ XLVIII. a pagano rege Merciorum Penda, viro strenuissimo, et Cedwala rege Britonum sæviore pagano, in campo
12 Oct. Heathfeld, conserto gravi prælio, est occisus, die Iduum Octobrium IV. Turbatis rebus Northanhimbrorum, Paulinus, assumpta secum regina Æthelburga, rediit in Cantiam navigio, et honorifice susceptus est ab Honorio archiepiscopo et rege Eadbaldo[5].

III. 1. DC.XXXIV. Rex Britonum Ceadwala regem prius Osricum regis Edwini patruelem cum toto suo exercitu delevit: dein regem Eanfrithum Ethelfrithi regis E
filium, ad se postulandæ pacis gratia venientem peremit. Quo perempto, cum parvo exercitu sed fide Christi munito, frater suus Oswald supervenit, et infandum Britonum ducem cum [6]immensis suis copiis, quibus nil resistere posse jactabat,
III. 6. interfecit, et regni utriusque gubernacula suscepit; ac sequenti tempore omnes nationes et provincias Britanniæ in deditionem accepit. Eo tempore gens Oc-

[1] *A.B.* illi *Ed.* [2] *B.* Wibbæ *Ed.* [3] in Britannia *A. B. add.* [4] Honorius papa pallium Paulino misit, qui postmodum Honorium, Justi successorem, in archiepiscopum Cantwariensem consecravit in Lindissi provincia. *A. alia manu.* [5] et multo post Hrofensem ecclesiam, mortuo Romano, suscepit regendam. *A. alia manu.* [6] *A.B.* innumeris *Ed.*

[a] A. 625. Beda, H.E. II. 9. [b] A. 626. Beda, II. 9. [c] A. 627. Beda, II. 14.

Digitized by Google

A cidentalium Saxonum regnante Cinegilso rege fidem Christi suscepit, prædicante illis verbum Dei Birino episcopo. Sanctus Wilfridus nascitur.

DC.XXXV. Rex Oswald misit ad majores Scotorum natu, petens ut sibi mittentur antistites. Cui pontifex missus est Aidanus, per quem et per ipsum clarissimum et sanctissimum regem Oswaldum in provincia Berniciorum primum fundatur ecclesia Christi et instituitur. Evangelizante Birino, ab Honorio papa prædicandi gratia Angliam misso, in West-Saxonica provincia rex Cinegils cum sua gente credidit. Quem de fonte baptismi exeuntem rex victoriosissimus suscepit Oswaldus. A quibus regibus idem pontifex civitatem ^Dorcic ad faciendam inibi sedem episcopalem accepit. H. E. III. 3. III. 7. ^ Dorchester.

DC.XXXVI. Eorpwaldi regis East-Anglorum frater [1]Sigebertus, vir per omnia
B christianissimus et doctissimus, mox ubi regnare cœpit, totam suam provinciam fidei et sacramentorum participem facere curavit. Cujus studiis favens Fœlix episcopus, genere Burgundus, qui Sigeberto Orientalium Anglorum regi in Gallia exulanti familiaris effectus, Angliam cum eodem post mortem Eorpwaldi venit, et East-Anglorum episcopus efficitur. Illam ad fidem Christi perduxit, acceptaque sede episcopatus in civitate [2]Dommoc[x], XVII. annis eidem genti præfuit. Eo tempore de Hibernia venit ad provinciam Orientalium Anglorum vir sanctissimus nomine Furseus, et a rege præfato susceptus honorifice, ibique prædicans verbum vitæ, multos incredulos ad Christum convertit; et postea monasterium nobile construxit. Interea rex idem, relictis regni negotiis et cognato suo Egrico commendatis, monasterium quod fecerat sibi, intravit; acceptaque
C tonsura, æterno Regi multo tempore devote militavit. Sed dum paganus rex Merciorum Penda adversus East-Anglos in bellum procederet, monasterio invitus eruitur, in certamen nolens ducitur, virgamque tantum in manu tenens una cum rege Egrico occiditur. Quibus in regnum successit Anna filius Eni. Quichelm regis Cinegilsi [3]filius in civitate Dorcic a Birino episcopo baptizatur, et eodem anno defungitur. II. 15. II. 7. [x] Dunwich. III. 19. III. 18.

DC.XXXVII. DC.XXXVIII.

DC.XXXIX. Birinus episcopus Cuthredum Cuichelmi regis filium in civitate Dorcic baptizavit, et eum de fonte regenerationis suscepit.

DC.XL. Eadbald rex Cantuariorum anno XXV. regni sui ex hac vita transiens, regni gubernacula Erconberto filio suo reliquit. Hic primus regum Anglorum
D in toto regno suo idola relinqui ac destrui, simul et jejunium XL. dierum observari præcepit. Cujus filia Ercongota, quam peperit ei sancta Sexburga regina, exstitit magnarum virgo virtutum. III. 8.

DC.XLI.

DC.XLII. Nepos Edwini regis, filius regis Æthelfrithi, rex Oswald Christianissimus, peregrinis et pauperibus semper humilis, benignus, et largus, anno ætatis suæ XXXVIII. regni autem nono, commisso gravi prælio, occisus est a Penda Merciorum rege pagano, in loco Maserfeld nuncupato. III. 9.

DC.XLIII. [4]Cujus frater Oswiu, juvenis circiter XXX. annorum, brevi post tempore in regnum illi successit, et per annos XXVIII. laboriosissime tenuit. Eodem anno Cenwalch filius Cinegilsi regis, regimen West-Saxonici regni suscepit, et
E XXX. I. anno tenuit: et Wintoniæ ecclesiam in qua sedes pontificalis est construxit. III. 14.

DC.XLIV. Paulinus quondam Eboracensis, sed tunc Hrofensis civitatis episcopus, postquam XVIII. annos, menses duos, dies XXI. episcopatum tenuit, VI. Iduum Octobrium die, ad Dominum transivit. In cujus locum Honorius archiepiscopus, Justi successor, Ithamar ordinavit[5]. Ibid. 10 Oct.

DC.XLV. Rex West-Saxonum Cenwalch, quia Pendæ regis Merciorum sororem, quam duxerat, repudiavit, bello petitus, ac regno ab illo privatus, ad regem East-Anglorum Annam secessit. Hoc etiam anno rex Oswine, aspectu venustus, statura sublimis, affatu jocundus, moribus civilis, omnibus manu lar- III. 7. III. 14.

[1] Seabryht *A.* Sæbrih *B.* [2] Dommuc *A. B.* [3] frater *A.* [4] A. 642. *B.* [5] Hrofensis ecclesiæ pontificem *A. add.*

Digitized by Google

gus, regum humillimus, amabilis omnibus, regis Edwini patruelis Osrici filius, A
in Deirorum provincia regnare cæpit, et VII. annis eidem præfuit.

DC.XLVI. Cenwalch rex apud Orientales Anglos a Fœlice pontifice baptizatus est.

H. E. III. 20. DC.XLVII. Fœlix primus East-Anglorum episcopus obiit[1]: pro quo Honorius archiepiscopus Thomam ejus diaconum ordinavit. Quo etiam de hac vita subtracto, quinto sui episcopatus anno, Bonifacium substituit ejus loco.

DC.XLVIII. Cenwalch rex de East-Anglia rediit in West-Saxoniam: et eodem anno non modicam ruris portionem dedit Cuthredo fratrueli suo, Cuichelmi regis filio.

DC.XLIX.

III. 7. DC.L. Ægelberhtus episcopus, natione Gallus, in provincia West-Saxonica a B
rege Cenwalchio, defuncto jam Birino, accepit episcopatum: et eidem genti pontificali jure annis præfuit multis.

IV. 27. * Mailrosense. III. 14. DC.LI. Sanctus Cuthbertus monasterium *Mailronense intravit, susceptus a reverendissimo Eata ejusdem ecclesiæ abbate. Vir humilitatis eximiæ, sanctitatisque non modicæ, Deirorum rex Oswine, comitis Hunwaldi, sibi ut putabat
20 Aug. amicissimi, proditus detectione, anno regni sui VII. die Cal. Septembrium XIII., regis Oswiu jussione, a præfecto suo Æthelwino peremptus est detestanda omnibus morte. Cui successit in regnum Æthelwald regis Oswaldi filius. Post
31 Aug. occisionem regis Oswini, antistes Aidan II. Cal. Septembris ad cœlorum regna migravit. Cujus animam puer bonæ indolis Cuthbertus vidit in cœlum ferri ab
III. 17. angelis. Quo defuncto, Finan pro illo gradum episcopatus, a Scotis ordinatus C
ac missus, accepit.[2]

DC.LII.

DC.LIII. Benedictus[a] cognomento Biscop, regis Oswiu minister, nobili stirpe gentis Anglorum progenitus, domum, cognatos, possessiones, patriam, ætatis
III. 20. suæ anno XXV. amore Christi reliquit, primo Romam adiit, et mox doctior
30 Sept. rediit. Honorius Doruvernensis archiepiscopus II. Cal. Octobris ex hac luce migravit. Cui, post annum et sex menses, Deusdedit, sextus ab Augustino, in regimen pontificatus successit, et ab Ithamaro Hrofensis ecclesiæ antistite die
26 Mar. VII. Cal. Aprilium ordinatus, annos novem, menses quatuor, et duos dies eccle-
III. 21. siam rexit[3]. Mediterranei Angli sub Peada principe, filio Pendan regis Merciorum, fidem et sacramenta Christi perceperunt, ipso principe primitus a Finano D
episcopo apud regem Oswium in Northimbria cum omnibus qui secum venerant baptizato: postmodum vero eo domum reverso, cæteris de sua gente baptizatis a presbiteris quatuor Cedd, Adda, Betti et Diuma, quos secum de præfata ad-
III. 22. duxerat provincia. Eo tempore rex Orientalium Saxonum Sigebert, qui post Sebertum cognomento Parvum regnavit, in provincia Berniciorum, fidem Christi per exhortationem regis Oswiu cum ad eum veniret suscipiens, a Finano Northimbrorum episcopo baptizatus est. Quo sui regni sedem repetente, rex Oswi misit cum illo virum Dei Cedd presbiterum ad prædicandum verbum East-Saxonicis. Ubi cum ille multam Domino ecclesiam congregasset, et propter colloquium Finani episcopi domum reversus esset, gradum episcopatus ab eo accepit, et in provinciam reversus, majori auctoritate cæptum opus explevit. E
III. 23. Quadam vice cum ipse Northimbrorum provinciam exhortandi gratia reviseret, Deirorum rex Æthelwald regis Oswaldi filius, postulavit eum possessionem terræ aliquam [4]a se' ad [5]construendum monasterium accipere. Qui regiis favens votis,
† Læstingham. elegit sibi locum monasterii construendi in loco qui nunc †Leastingaig nun-
III. 22. cupatur, et facto monasterio, religiosis moribus instituit. Interea regem Sigeber-

[1] in Domuc sede episcopali, &c. *A. add. ex Will. Malmesburiensi de Gest. Pont.* [2] Defuncto Thoma East-Anglorum episcopo successit Bonefacius, genere Cantius. *A. alia manu. ex Will. Malm.* [3] esset id archiepiscopi solenne, sed hostili violentia Paulino pulso et Cantiam reverso, nullus ei ibidem pontificali jure jam successerat. *A. alia manu. ex Will. Malm.* [4] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [5] sibi *Ed. add.*

[a] Quæ de Benedicto hinc inde occurrunt, ex Bedæ Historia abbatum Wiramuthensium hausta sunt.

Digitized by Google

A tum, instigante omnium bonorum inimico, sui interfecere propinqui : quia nimis ille suis parcere solebat inimicis, et factas ab eis injurias mox obsecrantibus placida mente dimittere. Cui successit in regnum Suithelm filius Sexbaldi.

DC.LIV. Anna rex East-Anglorum a Penda rege occiditur. Cui frater suus Æthelhere in regnum successit. In loco qui dicitur Ikanho monasterium construitur a sancto Botulpho.

DC.LV. Perfidus rex Merciorum Penda, Sigeberti, Egrici, Annæ regum East- H. E. III. 24.
Anglorum, necnon etiam Edwini, Oswaldi regum Northanhimbrorum occisor, XXX. legionibus totidemque nobilissimis ducibus instructus, in Berniciam ad debellandum regem Oswium ascendit. Cui ille cum Alhfrido filio, unam tantum legionem habens, sed Christo duce confisus, in loco qui dicitur Winwidfelda
B occurrit. Inito certamine fugati sunt et cæsi pagani, duces *regum XXX. qui ad * regii.
auxilium venerant pæne omnes interfecti. In quibus Æthelhere frater Annæ regis eorundem, qui post eum regnavit, auctor ipse belli, interemptus est. Cui in regnum frater suus Æthelwaldus successit. Tum rex Oswiu pro collata sibi victoria, XII. possessiones ad monasteria construenda, et filiam suam Ælfledam Deo obtulit, perpetua ei virginitate consecrandam. Quæ monasterium quod Heortesig nuncupatur, cui tunc Hilda abbatissa præfuit, intravit. Hoc bellum rex Oswius in regione Loidis, XIII. regni sui anno, XVII. die Cal. Decembrium 15 Nov.
confecit, gentemque Merciorum ad fidem Christi convertit. Sub quo primus in provincia Merciorum et Lindisfarorum ac Mediterraneorum Anglorum factus est episcopus Diuma, cujus supra meminimus, secundus Ceollach de genere
C Scotorum. Idem rex tribus annis eidem genti cæterisque Australium provinciarum populis præfuit, gentemque Pictorum regno Anglorum subjecit, et Pendæ regis filio Peadæ suo cognato regnum Australium Merciorum dedit.

DC.LVI. Peada rex suæ conjugis proditione in ipso Paschalis festi tempore peremptus est multum nefarie.

DC.LVII.

DC.LVIII. Cenwalch rex West-Saxonum cum Britonibus apud Peonnum pug- Chr. Sax.
navit, et eos Pedridan usque fugavit. Beata Hild abbatissa in loco, qui dicitur H. E. III. 24.
Streoneshalh^A, monasterium construere cœpit, in quo regis Oswiu filia primo ^A Whitby.
vitæ regularis discipula, deinde extitit magistra. Cujus mater Eanfleda regina in loco ubi rex Oswine filius videlicet patruelis sui, patris Osrici regis, peremptus
D est injuste, monasterium quod In Getlingum dicitur construxit : et Trumhere virum Dei, occisi regis propinquum, ibi abbatem constituit.

DC.LIX. Adversus regem Oswiu, duces gentis Merciorum Immin, Eaba, et Ead- Ibid.
berht rebellavere, levato in regem Wulfero filio Pendan adolescente, quem occultum servavere, sicque cum suo rege Christo gaudebant servire. Idem rex habuit primum episcopum præfatum Trumherum[1], secundum Jarumannum, tertium Ceddam, quartum Winfridum.

DC.LX. Rex Cenwalch West-Saxonicam provinciam in duas parochias divisit, III. 7.
et episcopo Winæ in civitate Wenta sedem episcopatus tribuit. Unde Agelbertus episcopus graviter offensus in Galliam rediit, et episcopatum Parisiacæ civitatis accepit. Rex Egfridus Oswiu regis filius, Ætheldritham Annæ regis Ori- IV. 19.
E entalium Anglorum filiam, accepit in conjugem.

DC.LXI. Cuthred Cuichelmi regis filius, nepos videlicet Cinegilsi regis et re- Chr. Sax.
gum Cenwalchii et Centuuini fratruelis, et Cenbriht subregulus, Ceaulini scilicet regis pronepos et pater Ceadwalæ regis, obierunt. Wulferus rex Merciorum prius Æscesdun devastavit, et postmodum Vectam insulam cœpit. Quam regi H.E. IV. 13.
Australium Saxonum Æthelwoldo, cujus patrinus extitit, et *Mavorum provin- * Meanvarorum.
ciam in gente Occidentalium Saxonum dedit. Finan episcopus Northanhim- III. 25.
brorum obiit, cui Colmannus, et ipse a Scotia missus, successit [2]

DC.LXII. DC.LXIII.

[1] defuncto jam Ceollah præsule *A. inter lineas alia manu.* [2] Defuncto Ithamar Hrofensi episcopo successit Damianus, a Deusdedit archipræsule constitutus. *A. alia manu. ex Will. Malm.*

Digitized by Google

H. E. III. 25. DC.LXIV. Tricesimo anno episcopatus Scotorum, quem gesserunt in provincia A
Northanhimbrorum, ac XXII. regni Oswiu regis, mota questione in eadem provincia de Paschate, vel tonsura, vel aliis rebus ecclesiasticis, dispositum est ut in monasterio, quod dicitur Streoneshealh, cui tunc Hild abbatissa præfuit, synodus fieri deberet. Venerunt autem illo reges Oswiu et Alhfridus filius ejus, qui regi Æthelwaldo regis Oswaldi filio in regnum successit, episcopus Colman cum clericis suis, Agelbertus West-Saxonum episcopus, cum Agathone et Wilfrido presbiteris, Cedda Orientalium Saxonum episcopus, Hilda abbatissa cum suis. Qui multum inter se confligentes, tandem majores una cum mediocribus, abdicata minus perfecta Scotorum institutione, ad ea quæ meliora cognoverant
III. 26. sese transferre festinabant. Finito conflictu, ac soluta quæstione, Agelbertus domum regreditur, Cedda relictis Scotorum vestigiis ad sedem suam rediit. Col- B
man unanimi intentione catholicorum superatus, ad suos [1]in Scotiam' revertitur. Quo patriam reverso, suscepit pro eo pontificatum Northanhimbrorum Tuda, sed permodico tempore ecclesiam regens. Abbas monasterii quod vocatur Mailros, Eata, vir reverendissimus, qui Ripensis monasterii fundator rogatu regis Alhfridi prius extitit, abbatis jure Lindisfarnensibus fratribus præpositus est, et beatum Cuthbertum de Mailrosensi monasterio ad insulam Lindisfarnen-
III. 27. sem transtulit. Eodem anno facta est eclipsis solis die tertia mensis Maii, hora quasi decima diei. Mox subita pestilentiæ lues secuta est, qua sacerdos Domini
III. 28. Tuda de mundo raptus est. Alhfridus rex cum consilio atque consensu patris sui Oswiu venerabilem presbiterum et abbatem Ripensis monasterii Wilfridum ad regem Galliarum mittens, episcopum sibi rogavit ordinari, cum esset circiter C
xxx. annorum. At ille misit eum ordinandum ad Agelbertum, qui relicta Britannia Parisiacæ civitatis factus erat episcopus, cum quo et alii undecim episcopi ad dedicationem antistitis convenientes, multum honorifice ministerium
IV. 1. impleverunt. Deusdedit, sextus ab Augustino archiepiscopo, obiit II. Iduum
14 Jul. Juliarum. Sed et Erconbertus rex Cantuariorum eodem anno ac die defunctus,
III. 25. Egberto filio sedem regni reliquit. Wilfrido adhuc in transmarinis partibus demorante, consecratus est in episcopatum Eboraci a Wine civitatis Ventanæ præsule, jussu regis Oswiu, monasterii quod Leastingaeig dicitur abbas, sancti pontificis Ceddæ germanus, Ceadda vir sanctus. Deo dilecta mater Bercinganensis monasterii Athelburga, prima ejusdem cœnobii abbatissa, miræ sancti-
11 Oct. tatis viri Erconwaldi futuri Lundoniæ civitatis episcopi germana, [2]v. Iduum Octo- D
brium die, carnis ergastulo est educta. Cujus talem fuisse constat vitam, ut nemo qui eam noverit, dubitare debeat quin ei de hac vita exeunti cœlestis patriæ patuerit ingressus. Cui successit in officium abbatissæ Deo dilecta famula
III. 28. Heldilitha nomine. Paulo post Cedd episcopus Orientalium Saxonum monasterium suum Leastingaig adiit, ibidemque corporis infirmitate tactus, VII. Cal.
26 Oct. Novembrium die obiit. Rege East-Anglorum Æthelwaldo defuncto, successit Aldulfus, cujus mater Heresuitha, soror sanctæ Hildæ abbatissæ: quarum pater Hereric, cujus pater Eadfrith, cujus pater Edwine. Bosilus sublimium virtutum monachus, Mailrosensis cænobii præpositus, vir prophetico spiritu plenus, sacer-
III. 30. dos Dei dilectus, lethali morbo pressus, perpetuæ lucis gaudia conscendit. Rex Orientalium Saxonum Sigere cum sua parte populi ad apostasiam conversus est. E
Quod ubi rex Merciorum Wulfere comperit, Jarumann episcopum successorem Trumheri, ad corrigendum errorem misit. Porro Sebbi socius et coheres regni ejusdem, fidem perceptam cum suis omnibus servavit.

DC.LXV. Benedictus cognomento Biscop tempore Vitaliani papæ secundo Romam adiit, et post menses aliquot Lirinensem insulam venit; monachis se dedens attonsus est, et biennio sub abbatis regimine Deo regulari militavit tramite.

DC.LXVI. Sanctus Aldelmus Melduni in ecclesia apostolorum Petri et Pauli abbas ordinatur a beato Leutherio West-Saxonum quarto episcopo. Wina civi-

[1] Scottos *B*. [2] *desunt Bedæ*.

Digitized by Google

A tatis Ventanæ episcopus a rege Cenwalchio de suo præsulatu pulsus, ad regem Merciorum Wulferum secessit, et ab eo acquisita sede civitatis Lundoniæ, ejus episcopus mansit usque ad terminum vitæ suæ. H.E. III. 7.

DC.LXVII. Reges Anglorum nobilissimi, Oswiu provinciæ Northanhimbrorum et Ecgberht Cantuariorum, cum consensu sanctæ ecclesiæ gentis Anglorum, presbiterum nomine Wihardum de clero Deusdedit archiepiscopi, antistitem ordinandum Romam miserunt. Verum ille Romam perveniens, priusquam consecrari in episcopatum posset, morte præreptus est. Ceadda præsul Eboracensis tribus annis ecclesiam [1]sublimiter rexit. Dehinc ad monasterii sui curam quod est in Leastingaig secessit, accipiente Wilfrido episcopatum totius Northanhimbrorum provinciæ.[2] IV. 1.

B DC.LXVIII. Biscop qui et Benedictus, tertio Romam venit. Quo tempore erat Romæ monachus Theodorus, Tharso Ciliciæ natus, sæculari et ecclesiastica philosophia præditus, Græce et Latine sufficienter instructus, probus moribus, annorum LXVI. ætatis. Hunc die VII. Cal. Aprilium Dominica ordinatum archiepiscopum, Biscopio, quia vir sapiens erat ac strenuus, papa Vitalianus Britanniam perducendum, simul et abbatem commendavit Adrianum. Ibid. 26 Mar.

DC.LXIX. Archiepiscopus ^ Theodorus die VI. Cal. Juniarum Dominica Cantiam venit; et Benedicto, qui et Biscopius, monasterium B. Petri apostoli, abbatis jure, regendum dedit. Mox peragrata insula tota, locis oportunis episcopos ordinavit, et ordinationem Ceaddæ denuo catholica ratione consummavit. In civitate etiam Hrofi, ubi defuncto Damiano episcopatus jamdiu cessaverat, Putta C virum ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutum ordinavit: et non multo post mortuo Jarumanno, ac rege Wulfero petente, et rege Oswiu concedente, jussit Ceaddan Merciorum simul et Lindisfarorum pontificatum suscipere. Ille jussis obsecundavit, magnaque vitæ perfectione susceptum ministerium administrare curavit. Cui rex etiam Wulfere terram L. familiarum ad construendum monasterium in loco qui dicitur Ad Bearuwe donavit. 27 Maii. IV. 2. ^ Cantuariensis. IV. 3.

DC.LXX. Oswiu rex Northanhimbrorum pressus infirmitate, anno ætatis suæ LVIII. die XV. Cal. Martii mortem obiit, et Egfridum filium regni [3]hæredem reliquit. Leutherium Agilberti Parisiacæ civitatis episcopi nepotem, rex Cenwalch et Occidentales Saxones rogaverunt Theodorum archiepiscopum Doruvernensis ecclesiæ, sibi antistitem consecrari. Qui consecratus in [4]Wentana civitate VII. D annis episcopatum solus gessit. IV. 5. 15 Feb. III. 7.

DC.LXXI. Avium strages facta est permaxima. Venerabilis abbas Benedictus, qui et Biscopius, ubi duobus annis monasterio Beati Petri apostoli, abbatis jure præesset, archipresulis Theodori licentia tertio de Britannia Romam profectus est. Cui in monasterii regimen successit Adrianus abbas, cujus supra meminimus, vir natione Apher, sacris literis diligenter imbutus, Græcæ pariter et Latinæ linguæ peritissimus.

DC.LXXII. Cenwalch rex West-Saxonum XXX° anno regni sui defunctus est. Cujus uxor Sexburga regina secundum [a]Anglicam Chronicam uno post illum regnavit anno. Secundum vero Bedam subreguli regnum inter se divisum annis circiter X. tenuerunt. Regina Northanhimbrorum Ætheldritha multum diu pos- IV. 19.
E tulans regem Egfridum, ut relictis sæculi curis in monasterio regi Christo servire permitteretur; ubi vix aliquando impetravit, monasterium S. Æbbæ abbatissæ, videlicet sancti Oswaldi et Oswiu regum germanæ, ac Egfridi regis amitæ intravit, et velamen sanctimonialis habitus ab antistite Wilfrido accepit. Cum in IV. 3.
Merciorum provincia duobus annis ac dimidio Ceadda episcopus ecclesiam gloriosissime rexisset, languore corporis tactus, postquam obitum suum Dominici corporis et sanguinis perceptione munivit, VI. die Nonarum Martii æterna gaudia 2 Mar.

[1] *A. deest B. Ed.* [2] Berhtgils qui et Bonefacius III^us East-Anglorum episcopus obiit; cui Bisi vir venerandus successit. *A. alia manu.* [3] *A.B.* successorem *Ed.* [4] *A.B.* Wenta *Ed.*

[a] Conf. Chr. Sax. A. 672. cum Beda, H.E. IV. 12.

Digitized by Google

petivit. Qui dum e mundo transiret, Egberhtus pater reverendissimus, ejus A
quondam in Hibernia condiscipulus, vidit animam Ceddæ episcopi fratris ipsius
cum angelorum agminibus de cœlo descendere, et assumpta secum anima ejus
ad cœlestia regna redire. In cujus locum ordinavit Theodorus Winfridum dia-
conum ejus, cui ipse successerat antistitis loco. Roma Benedictus Biscop rediit,
et ingressus Britanniam, patriam gentem solumque in quo natus est petit. Egfri-
dum Transhumbranæ gentis regem adiit, qui confestim terram LXX. familiarum
[A] Wearmouth. ut construeret monasterium ad ostium Wiri fluminis[A] illi dedit.

H.E. IV. 5. DC.LXXIII. Rex Cantuariorum Egbriht, nono regni sui anno, mense Julio
obiit; succedente in regnum fratre Hlothere, quod ipse annos XI. et menses
VII. tenuit. Die XXIV. mensis Septembris, Indictione prima, Theodorus Doruver-
nensis episcopus in loco qui dicitur Heortford episcoporum cogit concilium. B
In quo Wilfrid Northanhimbrorum gentis episcopus per proprios legatarios
fuit. Fuerunt et Putta Rofensis episcopus, Leutherius Occidentalium Saxonum
episcopus, Winfrid provinciæ Merciorum episcopus. Quibus affuit Bisi Orienta-
lium Anglorum episcopus successor Bonifacii, cujus supra meminimus, vir multæ
sanctitatis et religionis, non multo ante a Theodoro ordinatus. Quo adhuc super-
stite sed gravissima infirmitate ab administrando episcopatu prohibito, duo sunt
IV. 19. pro illo, Æcci et Badwine, consecrati episcopi. In regione quæ vocatur Elge
beata Ætheldritha facta est abbatissa, ubi constructo monasterio virginum Deo
devotarum, mater virgo et exemplis vitæ cœlestis esse cœpit et monitis.

Chr. Sax. DC.LXXIV. Æscuuine secundum Anglicam Chronicam Occidentalium Saxonum
suscepit regnum. Qui fuit Cenfus, qui fuit Cenferth, qui fuit Cuthgils, qui fuit C
Ceolwulf, qui fuit Cynric, qui fuit Cerdic. [a]Hibernia, insula sanctorum, sanctis
et mirabilibus perplurimis sublimiter plena habetur.' Biscopius ad ostium Wiri
fluminis Indictione II.[b]

DC.LXXV. Wulfere rex Merciorum et Æscuuine rex West-Saxonum in loco qui
dicitur Bidanheafd pugnaverunt. Eodem etiam anno ipse Wulfere, qui regum
Merciorum primus fidem et lavacrum sanctæ regenerationis accepit, et in tota
gente sua dæmoniorum culturam destruxit et penitus eradicavit, Christique no-
men ubique locorum regni sui prædicare jussit, et multis in locis ecclesias ædi-
ficavit, XVII. anno ex quo regnavit ad Uranica regna migravit. Cujus regina
sancta Eormengilda, quæ Cantuariorum Erconberhti regis sanctæque Sexburgæ
reginæ, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filiæ, sororis videlicet sanctæ Æthel- D
drithæ, extitit filia; peperit ei magnarum virginem virtutum sanctam Werbur-
gam. Quæ, patre defuncto, sæculo renuntiavit, et habitum sanctæ conversationis
susceptura, genitricis materteræ, sanctæ videlicet Ætheldrithæ monasterium
intravit, in quo multa, Deo cooperante, miracula patravit. Cujus sanctitatis
famam cum suus patruus rex Æthelredus comperisset, eam quibusdam virginum
Deo devotarum monasteriis abbatissæ jure præfecit. Cum quibus et in quibus
regulariter vivens, illisque in omnibus pie consulens, ad vitæ finem vero regi
Christo militavit: ac in uno monasteriorum suorum quod Triccingeham dicitur,
e sæculo migravit, sicque ad complexum et nuptias Sponsi cœlestis virgo beata
intravit. Corpus autem illius ad monasterium cui est Heanbirig vocabulum, ut
ipsa vivens præcepit, est delatum, et in illo honorifice tumulatum. Quod usque E
ad tempus quo gens pagana Danorum crudeli cæde et tyrannica depopulatione
Anglorum vastaverunt provincias, mansit incorruptum. Fuerunt autem germani
regis Wulferi, Æthelredus qui post illum sceptra regni gubernavit, Peada qui ut
paucis prælibavimus Australium Merciorum regnum habuit, Merewald qui in
occidentali plaga Merciorum regnum tenuit. Cui regina sua sancta Eormenburga
regis Ermenredi filia peperit tres filias, sanctam videlicet Milburgam, S. Mil-
dritham, et S. Milgitham, unumque filium Merefin eximiæ sanctitatis puerum.
H.E. IV. 6. Offensus a Winfrido Merciorum episcopo per meritum cujusdam inobedientiæ

[a] *Marianus.* [b] Supple 'monasterium fecit.' *Beda.*

Digitized by Google

A Theodorus archiepiscopus, eum de episcopatu deposuit, et in loco ejus Saxulfum episcopum ordinavit, constructorem et abbatem monasterii quod dicitur Burh in regione Girviorum. Depositus vero Winfridus ad monasterium suum Bearuue rediit, ibique in optima vitam conversatione finivit. Tum etiam Orientalibus Saxonibus, quibus eo tempore præfuerunt Sæbba et Sigherus, in civitate Lundonia Erconwaldum episcopum constituit: ubi prædecessor ejus Wine sedem episcopatus habuit. Cujus viri scilicet Erconwaldi, et in episcopatu et ante episcopatum, vita et conversatio fertur fuisse sanctissima. Hic fecit duo monasteria, unum sibi, alterum sorori. Suum Certesia dicitur, quod, amminiculo Frithewoldi subreguli, opulentia rerum et monachis implevit. Sororis cœnobium appellatur Berkingum, ubi ipsa primum abbatissa constituitur. Post Erconwaldum
B fuit Waldherus, et post istum Ingualdus, ultimus quem Beda in Historia Anglo- H.E. v. 23.
rum Lundoniensem commemorat episcopum. Porro Æthelburgæ sancti Erconwaldi sorori successit Hildelitha, ad quam S. Aldelmus scripsit librum De Virginitate. Post Hildelitham extitit [1] Wulfhedis abbatissa Edgari regis tempore.

DC.LXXVI. Benedictus Biscop cum Ceolfrido religioso monacho, quarto Romam iv. 18.
de Britannia petit; [2]epistolam privilegii ab Agathone papa cum licentia, consensu, desiderio, et hortatu regis Egfridi [3]acceptam, qua monasterium suum tutum ac liberum perpetuo redderetur, retulit. Accepit et Johannem archicantorem B. Petri apostoli Britanniam perducendum, ut in monasterio suo cursum canendi per annum edoceret. Escuuine rex West-Saxonum moritur, et Centuuine ei Chr. Sax.
succedit, qui fuit filius Cynegilsi, filii Ceoli. Ætheldred rex Merciorum Can- H.E. iv. 12.
C tiam vastavit, civitatem quoque Hrofi communi clade absumpsit. Quod ubi Putta ejus episcopus comperiit, ad Saxulfum Merciorum episcopum divertit: et ab eo possessione cujusdam ecclesiæ accepta, ibidem in pace vitam finivit. Pro quo Theodorus Quichelmum consecravit episcopum, sed illo post non multum temporis præ inopia rerum ab episcopatu decedente, Gebmundum pro eo substituit antistitem. Defuncto West-Saxonum episcopo Leutherio, episcopatu Hæddi functus est pro illo, in civitate Lundonia consecratus a Theodoro. Sanctus Cuthbertus anachoreticæ contemplationis secreta petiit.

DC.LXXVII. [a]Anno imperii Egfridi VIII. apparuit mense Augusto stella co- Ibid.
metes. Quo etiam anno orta inter ipsum regem Egfridum et reverendissimum antistitem Wilfridum dissentione, pulsus est idem antistes a sede sui episco-
D patus, et duo in locum ejus substituti episcopi, Bosa monachus reverendus de monasterio Hildæ abbatissæ, qui Deirorum, et Eata venerabilis abbas Mailrosensis cœnobii, qui Berniciorum provinciam gubernaret. Hic in civitate Eboraci, ille in Hagustaldensi sive Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens episcopalem, ambo de monachorum collegio in episcopatus gradum asciti. Cum quibus et Eathedus in provincia Lindisfarorum, quam nuperrime rex Egfridus, superato in bello et fugato Wulfero, obtinuerat, ordinatur episcopus; et hunc primum eadem provincia proprium accepit præsulem, secundum Æthelwine, tertium Eadgarum, quartum Cynebertum. Habebat enim ante Eathedum antistitem Saxulfum, qui etiam Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul episcopus fuit: unde et expulsus de Lindissi, in illarum provinciarum regimine mansit. Ordi-
E nati sunt autem Eathedus, Bosa et Eata Eboraci, ab archiepiscopo Theodoro. Pulsus ergo ab episcopatu Wilfrid Romamque iturus, ubi navem conscendens v. 19.
flante Favonio Fresiam est pulsus, ubi primus opus evangelicum cœpit, et multa millia barbarorum ad fidem convertit, hiememque ibidem cum nova Dei plebe fœliciter exegit.

DC.LXXVIII. [b]Sanctus Beda nascitur.

DC.LXXIX. Inter Egfridum regem Northimbrensium et Æthelredum regem iv. 21.

[1] Wlflith *B.* [2] *A.B.* ecclesiastica privilegia *Ed.* [3] *B.* accepta, quo *Ed.*

[a] A. 678. Beda, H.E. iv. 12.

[b] 'Sanctus Beda presbyter Anglicus, computator his temporibus clarus habetur.' *Mar. N.* Natus est Beda A. 673. Conf. H.E. v. 23, 24.

Digitized by Google

Merciorum conserto gravi prælio juxta fluvium Trenta, occisus est rex Alf- A
wine frater regis Egfridi, cujus sororem Ostritham rex Æthelred habebat uxo-
H.E. v. 19. rem. Wilfridus episcopus Frisiam reliquit, Romam adiit: et ubi Benedicti papæ et plurimorum episcoporum judicio absque crimine accusatus fuisset, episcopatuque inventus est dignus esse, Britanniam rediit, provinciam Suth-Saxo-
iv. 19. num Christo credere fecit. Beata virgo Ætheldritha Eliensis cœnobii abbatissa,
23 Jun. ix. die Cal. Juliarum in medio suorum rapta est ad Dominum. Cui soror ejus Sexburga in ejus successit ministerium.

dc.lxxx. Anno vi. regni Æthelredi regis Merciorum, Indictione viii., Theo-
iv. 17. dorus archiepiscopus cœtum episcoporum doctorumque plurimorum collegit in loco qui dicitur Hæthfeld, ut cujus essent singuli fidei sciret; sicut ei Aga-
iv. 18. tho papa per Johannem archicantorem, qui huic synodo intererat mandaverat. B
iv. 12. Ejusdem regis tempore, Merciorum provincia in quinque parochias est divisa, unde ad provinciam Wicciorum Tadfrith vir doctissimus de Hildæ abbatissæ monasterio est electus antistes: sed priusquam ordinari posset, morte immatura præreptus est. Quapropter eidem provinciæ vir reverendus Boselus non
iv. 23. multo post antistes ordinatus est. Religiosa Christi famula Hild, monasterii quod Streoneshalh dicitur abbatissa, Hærerici nepotis regis Edwini filia, post multa quæ fecit in terris opera cœlestia, ad percipienda vitæ cœlestis præmia
17 Nov. est de terris ablata, cum esset annorum lxvi., die xv. Cal. Decembrium de
ʌ Whitby. morte transivit ad Dominum. Hæc duo monasteria, ʌ Streoneshealh scilicet et
× Hackness. × Hacanos construxit, in quibus justitiæ, pietatis, castimoniæ, cæterarumque
iv. 24. virtutum, sed maxime pacis et charitatis custodiam docuit. In hujus abbatissæ C
monasterio habitavit Cedmon ille famosus monachus, qui divinitus adjutus, gratis canendi donum accepit. Osherus subregulus licentia præstantissimi regis Merciorum domini sui Æthelredi, terram xxx. manentium, in loco qui dicitur Rippel, Frithewaldo monacho Winfridi episcopi, cujus supra meminimus, dedit, ut ibidem ecclesiasticæ conversationis normam exerceret.

dc.lxxxi. Bonæ indolis puer Beda, cum esset septem annorum[a], suorum
iv. 12. cura propinquorum reverendissimo abbati Biscopo datus est educandus. Post annos tres abscessionis Wilfridi, ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem Tunbertum, remanente Eata ad Lindisfarnensem, et Trumwine ad terram Pictorum, Theodorus archiepiscopus ordinavit. Eathedum de Lindissa reversum, eo quod Æthelredus rex provinciam recepisset, Ripensi ecclesiæ præfecit. D

dc.lxxxii. [b] Centwine rex West-Saxonum Occidentales Britones usque ad mare in ore gladii fugavit. Reverendissimus abbas Benedictus Biscop presbiterum Easterwini suum patruelem, sanctitate insignem, de monasterio suo eligens, abbatem eidem monasterio, regendi jure, præfecit. Egfridus rex pro redemptione animæ suæ etiam aliam xl. familiarum terram, abbati Benedicto donavit. Ubi missis monachis numero xxii. et præposito abbate Ceolfrido, sui per omnia adjutore strenuissimo, jussu regis monasterium B. Paulo apostolo in loco qui
ϒ Jarrow. dicitur ϒ Girvum construxit.

dc.lxxxiii.

iv. 26. dc.lxxxiv. Egfridus rex Northimbrorum, misso Hiberniam cum exercitu
iv. 28. duce Berhto, vastavit misere gentem innoxiam. Congregata synodo sub præ- E
sentia regis Egfridi juxta fluvium Alne, in loco qui dicitur Twiford, cui Theodorus archiepiscopus præsidebat, Tunberto ab episcopatu deposito, unanimo omnium consensu ad episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ Cuthberht eligitur. Sed quia ipse plus Lindisfarnensi ecclesiæ dilexit præfici, placuit ut Eata reverso ad Hagustaldensem, Cuthberht ecclesiam susciperet Lindisfarnensem. Benedictus Biscop quinta vice de Britannia Romam petiit.

iv. 26. dc.lxxxv. Lotherius rex Cantuariorum in pugna Australium Saxonum vul-
6 Feb. neratus, xii. anno sui regni, viii. Idus Februarii, feria ii. inter medendum est

[a] An. scil. 679. [b] Conf. Chr. Sax.

Digitized by Google

A defunctus. Post quem Eadricus filius Ecgberti fratris sui, anno uno ac dimidio regnavit. Magna pestilentiæ procella Britanniam corripiens, lata nece vastavit. In qua Deo dilectus abbas ^ Easterwinus per Nonas Martii raptus est ad Dominum. Pro quo fratres, cum consilio Ceolfridi abbatis ×, miræ sanctitatis virum et scripturarum studiis abundanter instructum Sigefridum, ejusdem monasterii diaconem, constituere abbatem. Ecclesiasticorum donis commodorum Biscopius locupletatus, et peregrina merce, ut semper, onustus, Roma rediit. Ordinatio beati Cuthberti in ipsa solemnitate Paschali ϒ completa est Eboraci sub præsentia regis Ecgfridi; ad consecrationem ejus VII. episcopis convenientibus, in quibus primatum tenebat Theodorus archiepiscopus +. Ecgfrid rex cum temere exercitum ad vastandum Pictorum provinciam duxisset, anno ætatis suæ XL., regni
B autem XV., occisus est die Cal. Juniarum XIII., Sabbato. Cui successit in regnum Alhfrid frater ejus, vir in scripturis doctissimus. Hujus regni principio defuncto Eata sanctissimo episcopo, Johannes, vir sanctus, Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ præsulatum suscepit. Sanctissimus vir Domini Trumwine episcopus ^ de terra Pictorum cum suis recessit, et in Streoneshealh locum sibi mansionis elegit, ibique vitam non sibi solummodo, sed et multis utilem plurimo annorum tempore duxit; ubi etiam defunctus, cœleste regnum conscendit. Ceadwalla juvenis strenuissimus de regio genere × Gewissorum, [1]Æthelwalh regem Australium Saxonum, improvise cum exercitu superveniens, interfecit; sed mox expulsus est a ducibus regis Berthuno et Æthelhuno, qui deinceps regnum provinciæ tenuerunt. Centwine rex Occidentalium Saxonum vita decedit, cui præfatus Ceadwalla in
C regnum succedit. Qui fuit Cynebrihti, qui fuit Cedde, qui fuit Cutha, qui fuit Ceaulin, qui fuit Cynric, qui fuit Cerdici.

DC.LXXXVI. Wilfridus episcopus, post longum exilium, sedem suam et episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ, rege Alhfrido invitante recepit. Johannes vero, defuncto Bosa multæ sanctitatis et humilitatis viro, episcopus pro eo Eboraci substituitur. Ceadwalla rex Gewissorum, ducem Suth-Saxonum Beorthunum occidit, et provinciam illam gravi servitio subegit. Deinde idem ipse, et frater suus Mul Cantiam depopulantur. Post hæc rex ipse Ceadwalla cepit Vectam insulam, quæ eatenus erat tota idolatriæ dedita, et licet nec dum in Christo regeneratus, quartam partem ejus, id est, CCC. familias Wilfrido episcopo utendam pro Domino obtulit. Qua accepta, et * Berwino suo nepoti commendata, verbi
D ministros eidem insulæ destinavit. Duobus annis in episcopatu peractis, vir Domini Cuthbertus episcopus ϒ, divino admonitus oraculo, insulam Farne repetiit. Defuncto Edrico Cantuariorum rege, regnum illud per aliquod temporis spatium, reges dubii vel externi disperdidere.

DC.LXXXVII. Ceadwallæ regis West-Saxonum fratrem Mul et XII. milites ejus flammis injectos Cantuarienses atrociter in ipsa Cantia combusserunt. Unde rex Ceadwalla ira commotus, rursum Cantiam devastat. Reverendissimus pater Cuthbertus, Indictione XV., XIII. Calend. Aprilis, feria IV. in insula Farnæ obiit; sed corpus illius ad insulam Lindisfarnensium relatum, in ecclesia est tumulatum. Cujus episcopatum Wilfrid Hagustaldensis episcopus, anno uno servavit. Successit viro Domini Cuthberto in exercenda vita solitaria vir venerabilis
E Æthelwaldus; cujus meritum et vita qualis fuerat, innumera declarant ab eo patrata miracula. [a] S. Kilianus, Scotus de Hibernia insula natus, Wirziburgensis episcopus, clarus habetur.

DC.LXXXVIII. Abeunte Ceadwalla Romam, suscepit imperium Ini de stirpe regia, qui monasterium quod Glæstingabirig dicitur, construxit[2]. Cujus pater Cenred, cujus pater Ceolwald, cujus pater Cutha, cujus pater Cuthwine, cujus pater Ceaulin. Ordinatus est pro Cuthberto Eadberhtus, vir scientia scripturarum divinarum, simul et præceptorum cœlestium observantia, ac maxime elemosi-

[1] *A.* Æthelwaldum *B. Ed.* [2] et monasterium quod dicitur Abbendona, quod prius vir nobilis Cissa et rex Ceadwala inceperunt, perfecit. *B. add.*

[a] *Marianus.*

A defunctus. Post quem Eadricus filius Ecgberti fratris sui, anno uno ac dimidio regnavit. Magna pestilentiæ procella Britanniam corripiens, lata nece vastavit. In qua Deo dilectus abbas ^ Easterwinus per Nonas Martii raptus est ad Dominum. Pro quo fratres, cum consilio Ceolfridi abbatis ×, miræ sanctitatis virum et scripturarum studiis abundanter instructum Sigefridum, ejusdem monasterii diaconem, constituere abbatem. Ecclesiasticorum donis commodorum Biscopius locupletatus, et peregrina merce, ut semper, onustus, Roma rediit. Ordinatio beati Cuthberti in ipsa solemnitate Paschali ϒ completa est Eboraci sub præsentia regis Ecgfridi; ad consecrationem ejus VII. episcopis convenientibus, in quibus primatum tenebat Theodorus archiepiscopus +. Ecgfrid rex cum temere exercitum ad vastandum Pictorum provinciam duxisset, anno ætatis suæ XL., regni
B autem XV., occisus est die Cal. Juniarum XIII., Sabbato. Cui successit in regnum Alhfrid frater ejus, vir in scripturis doctissimus. Hujus regni principio defuncto Eata sanctissimo episcopo, Johannes, vir sanctus, Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ præsulatum suscepit. Sanctissimus vir Domini Trumwine episcopus ^ de terra Pictorum cum suis recessit, et in Streoneshealh locum sibi mansionis elegit, ibique vitam non sibi solummodo, sed et multis utilem plurimo annorum tempore duxit; ubi etiam defunctus, cœleste regnum conscendit. Ceadwalla juvenis strenuissimus de regio genere × Gewissorum, [1]Æthelwalh regem Australium Saxonum, improvise cum exercitu superveniens, interfecit; sed mox expulsus est a ducibus regis Berthuno et Æthelhuno, qui deinceps regnum provinciæ tenuerunt. Centwine rex Occidentalium Saxonum vita decedit, cui præfatus Ceadwalla in
C regnum succedit. Qui fuit Cynebrihti, qui fuit Cedde, qui fuit Cutha, qui fuit Ceaulin, qui fuit Cynric, qui fuit Cerdici.

DC.LXXXVI. Wilfridus episcopus, post longum exilium, sedem suam et episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ, rege Alhfrido invitante recepit. Johannes vero, defuncto Bosa multæ sanctitatis et humilitatis viro, episcopus pro eo Eboraci substituitur. Ceadwalla rex Gewissorum, ducem Suth-Saxonum Beorthunum occidit, et provinciam illam gravi servitio subegit. Deinde idem ipse, et frater suus Mul Cantiam depopulantur. Post hæc rex ipse Ceadwalla cepit Vectam insulam, quæ eatenus erat tota idolatriæ dedita, et licet nec dum in Christo regeneratus, quartam partem ejus, id est, CCC. familias Wilfrido episcopo utendam pro Domino obtulit. Qua accepta, et * Berwino suo nepoti commendata, verbi
D ministros eidem insulæ destinavit. Duobus annis in episcopatu peractis, vir Domini Cuthbertus episcopus ϒ, divino admonitus oraculo, insulam Farne repetiit. Defuncto Edrico Cantuariorum rege, regnum illud per aliquod temporis spatium, reges dubii vel externi disperdidere.

DC.LXXXVII. Ceadwallæ regis West-Saxonum fratrem Mul et XII. milites ejus flammis injectos Cantuarienses atrociter in ipsa Cantia combusserunt. Unde rex Ceadwalla ira commotus, rursum Cantiam devastat. Reverendissimus pater Cuthbertus, Indictione XV., XIII. Calend. Aprilis, feria IV. in insula Farnæ obiit; sed corpus illius ad insulam Lindisfarnensium relatum, in ecclesia est tumulatum. Cujus episcopatum Wilfrid Hagustaldensis episcopus, anno uno servavit. Successit viro Domini Cuthberto in exercenda vita solitaria vir venerabilis
E Æthelwaldus; cujus meritum et vita qualis fuerat, innumera declarant ab eo patrata miracula. [a] S. Kilianus, Scotus de Hibernia insula natus, Wirziburgensis episcopus, clarus habetur.

DC.LXXXVIII. Abeunte Ceadwalla Romam, suscepit imperium Ini de stirpe regia, qui monasterium quod Glæstingabirig dicitur, construxit[2]. Cujus pater Cenred, cujus pater Ceolwald, cujus pater Cutha, cujus pater Cuthwine, cujus pater Ceaulin. Ordinatus est pro Cuthberto Eadberhtus, vir scientia scripturarum divinarum, simul et præceptorum cœlestium observantia, ac maxime elemosi-

[1] *A.* Æthelwaldum *B. Ed.* [2] et monasterium quod dicitur Abbendona, quod prius vir nobilis Cissa et rex Ceadwala inceperunt, perfecit. *B. add.*

[a] *Marianus.*

Digitized by Google

narum operatione insignis. Benedictus Biscop, et Sigefridus abbates[a], diutina infirmitate lassati, in lectum ambo sternuntur. Unde mox inito cum fratribus consilio, Benedictus acciit abbatem Ceolfridum, quem monasterio B. Pauli apostoli præfecerat, eumque abbatem utriusque monasterii constituit, Indictione prima, IV. Iduum Maiarum die. Eodem anno venerabilis ac Deo dilectus abbas Sigefridus, inductus in refrigerium sempiternæ quietis, introiit [1] in domum regni cœlestis in holocaustis perpetuæ laudationis, XI. Cal. Septembris, [2] Sabbato.[3]

[a] Wiremuthæ. 12 Maii. 22 Aug. A

DC.LXXXIX. Vitiorum victor et virtutum egregius patrator, Benedictus Biscop post longæ caminum infirmitatis, in qua Deo semper agere gratias solebat, II. Idus Januarii requiem lucemque vitæ cœlestis adiit. Pontificatum agente Sergio, Ceadwalla West-Saxonum rex baptizatus est die sancto Sabbati Paschalis. Defunctus est autem [4] sub die [5] XII. Cal. Maiarum, [6] feria tertia,' Indictione II. qui vixit annos plus minus triginta. Cujus epitaphium, jubente Sergio papa, sic ponitur :

12 Jan. H.E. v. 7. 10 Apr. 20 Apr. B

Culmen, opes, sobolem, pollentia regna, triumphos,
Exuvias, &c.[a]

DC.XC. Theodorus beatæ memoriæ archiepiscopus, anno ætatis suæ LXXXVIII. episcopatus autem XXII. defunctus est, die Calendarum Octobrium XIII. [7] feria secunda.'

v. 8. 19 Sept.

[b] Scandens alma novæ fœlix consortia vitæ,
Civibus angelicis junctus in arce poli.

Archipræsules Doruvernensis ecclesiæ, huc usque Romani ; postmodum extitere Anglici. C

DC.XCI. Wilfridus Hagustaldensis episcopus, denuo accusatus, ab Alhfrido rege et plurimis episcopis, præsulatu est pulsus. Qui mox ad regem Merciorum Æthelredum secessit, et ab eo Mediterraneorum Anglorum episcopatum accepit. Quo tempore Bosel antistes provinciæ Wicciorum, tanta erat corporis infirmitate depressus, ut officium episcopatus per se implere non posset : propter quod omnium judicio, vir singularis meriti ac sanctitatis eximiæ Oftfor, qui in monasterio[x] Hild abbatissæ presbiterii gradu diu functus est, sed tunc in supradicta provincia verbum fidei prædicavit, in episcopatum pro eo electus, ac jubente rege Æthelredo, per Wilfridum beatæ memoriæ antistitem ordinatus est episcopus ; quia Theodorus archiepiscopus jam defunctus erat, et nec dum alius pro eo ordinatus est episcopus. Wihtred filius Ecgberti regis Cantuariorum, confortatus in regno, religione simul et industria gentem suam ab extranea invasione liberavit. Cum quo rex Suebheardus partem regni tenuit.

v. 19. [x] Streoneshealh. IV. 23. IV. 26. D

DC.XCII. Venerandus et cum omni honorificentia nominandus Ecgbertus, natione Anglus, qui in Hibernia insula, pro adipiscenda in cœlis patria, vitam duxit peregrinam, cum ad prædicandum in Germaniam venire vellet, nec valeret, divina sibi voluntate obsistente, misit illo in opus verbi viros sanctos et industrios ; in quibus eximius Willebrordus presbiterii gradu et merito præfulgebat. Quos gratanter dux Francorum Pippinus senior suscepit, et ad prædicandum in citeriorem Fresiam misit. Horum secuti exempla, duo presbiteri Hewaldi nominati, de natione Anglorum, venerunt ad provinciam Antiquorum Saxonum, ut ibi aliquos, prædicando, Christo adquirerent. Sed ut cognoverunt barbari quod essent alterius religionis, illos rapuerunt, et v. Nonarum Octobrium martirizaverunt. Willebrordus, data sibi a principe Pippino licentia prædicandi, ivit Romam, ut cum licentia Sergii papæ evangelizandi opus iniret. Qui cum sui voti compos esset effectus, ad prædicandum rediit. Brihtwaldus qui erat abbas in monasterio, quod juxta ostium aquilonale fluminis Genlade positum, Raculfe nominatur, vir scientia Scripturarum imbutus, sed et ecclesiasticis simul ac monasterialibus disciplinis summe instructus, pro Theodoro in

v. 9. v. 10. E Oct. 3. v. 8.

[1] *A.B. deest Ed.* [2] *A. deest Ed.* [3] Defuncto Putta Herefordensi episcopo Tyrhtel successit. *A. add.* [4] *A.B.* ibidem *Ed.* [5] *B.* XIV. *Ed.* [6] *A. desunt B. Ed.* [7] *A. desunt B. Ed.*

[a] Vide Bedæ Hist. Eccl. v. 7. [b] Vide Bedæ H.E. v. 8

Digitized by Google

A episcopatum est electus. Defuncto Oftforo Wicciorum episcopo, S. Ecgwinus pro eo præsulatum suscepit, et post annorum curricula paucorum, licentia juvamineque regis Æthelredi, monasterium quod Eovesham dicitur, construere cœpit.

DC.XCIII. Brihtwaldus ordinatus est a Godwino metropolitano episcopo Galliarum, III. die Cal. Juliarum, Dominica. Qui inter multos quos ordinavit antistites, etiam Gebmundo Rofensis ecclesiæ præsule defuncto, Tobiam pro illo consecravit. *Beda monachus gradum diaconatus a Johanne Eboracensi episcopo suscepit. H.E. v. 8. 29 Jun. * A. 691.

DC.XCIV. Cantuarienses, facta pace cum Ina West-Saxonum rege, [a] IIII.DCC.L. libras dedere, quia ut prælibavimus Mull germanum suum combussere.

B DC.XCV. Beatæ virginis Ætheldrithæ corpus, post XVI. annos sepulturæ, cum veste qua involutum est, incorruptum reperitur. IV. 19.

DC.XCVI. Rogatu Pippini Francorum ducis, S. Willebrordus, de Britannia natus, genere Anglus, a Sergio papa Fresonum genti, die natalis beatissimæ Ceciliæ virginis[א], archiepiscopus ordinatus est. V. 11. א 22 Nov.

DC.XCVII. S. Guthlacus, [b] cum ætatis suæ XXIV. peregisset annos, pompis abrenuncians sæcularibus, relictisque suis omnibus, monasterium [×] Hrepandunum adiit, ibique sub abbatissa nomine Alfthritha, tonsuram et clericalem habitum suscepit. Ostritha regis Merciorum Æthelredi regina, a Suthimbrensibus occiditur. × Repton.

DC.XCVIII. Beati Cuthberti corpus, transactis sepulturæ ejus annis XI. incor- IV. 30.
C ruptum, quasi hora eadem defuncti, simul cum veste qua tegebatur depositionis ejusdem die invenitur. Sicque de terra levatur, novo amictu involvitur, nova in theca reconditur, et supra pavimentum sanctuarii ponitur. Nec mora Deo dilectus antistes Eadbertus[ר], morbo correptus acerbo, non multo post, id est, ר Lindisfarnensis.
II. Nonas Maias etiam ipse migravit ad Dominum. Cujus corpus in sepulchro 6 Maii.
beati Cuthberti ponentes, apposuerunt desuper arcam, in qua incorrupta ejusdem patris membra locaverant. Successit Eadberto in episcopatum vir Domini Eadfridus.

DC.XCIX. Beatissimus vir Guthlacus, die Cal. Septembrium VIII. insulam Cru- 25 Aug.
land pervenit, ibique vitam anachoreticam ducere cœpit.

DCC.–DCC.II.

D DCC.III. [c] Beda in libro 'De Temporibus,' in anno quo eum condidit, ita perhibet: 'Si vis nosse quot sint anni ab Incarnatione Domini juxta Dionisium, scito quot fuerint indictionum ordines, utpote in præsenti, anno v. Tiberii, XLVI., hos multiplica per XV., fiunt DC.XC., adde semper regulares XII., quia quarta indictione, secundum Dionisium, natus est Dominus, et indictionem anni illius cujuscumque volueris, utpote in præsenti, unam, fiunt septingenti tres. Isti sunt anni Domini juxta Dionisium:' Hæc Beda.

DCC.IV. Ethelredus Merciorum rex, XXX. anno regni sui monachus factus, Cynredo suo fratrueli regnum dedit. Venerabilis monachus Beda* per ministerium S. Johannis Eboracensis episcopi, jubente Ceolfrido suo abbate, gradum presbiteratus suscepit. * A. 702.

E DCC.V. Alhfridus rex Northanhimbrorum in Driffelda, XIX. Cal. Januarii de- Dec. 14.
functus est, anno regni sui XX. necdum impleto. Cui succedens in imperium v. 18.
filius suus Osred, puer octo circiter annorum, regnavit annis XI. Cujus regni principio antistes Occidentalium Saxonum Hædda cœlestem migravit ad vitam. Quo defuncto, episcopatus provinciæ illius in duas parochias divisus est: una[+] data Danieli, altera[א] Aldelmo, abbati monasterii quod Maildulfi urbem nuncupant; ambo in rebus ecclesiasticis et in scientia Scripturarum sufficienter instructi. Saxulfus Merciorum episcopus vita quoque decessit. Sanctus Aldelmus a beato Brihtwaldo Dorubernensi archiepiscopo ordinatur episcopus. + Wintoniæ. א Scireburniæ.

[a] Conf. Chr. Sax. A. 694. [b] Fœlix, de Vita Guthlaci. [c] *Marianus.*

Digitized by Google

DCC.VI. A

DCC.VII[a]. Beda XXX. ætatis suæ anno, gradu presbiteratus accepto, libros suos incepit facere, in quibus componendis XXIX. annis laboravit.

H.E. v. 19. DCC.VIII.[b] Cynred rex Merciorum, et Offa rex Orientalium Saxonum, filius Sigheri regis, eorundem relictis uxoribus, agris, cognatis, et patria propter Christum et propter Evangelium, Romam venerunt, ibique attonsi ac monachi facti, ad limina apostolorum in precibus, jejuniis, et elemosinis, usque in diem ultimum permanserunt, sicque ad visionem beatorum apostolorum in cœlis diu desideratam pervenerunt. Cum quibus et S. Ecgwinus Wicciorum episcopus, rogatus ab eis, Romam venit, et ut [1]monasterium quod in territorio Wigornensi construxerat, ab improborum irruptione securius redderet, epistolam privilegii a papa Constantino petiit, et impetravit. B

Ibid. DCC.IX. Successit Cynredo in regnum Ceolred, filius Æthelredi regis, qui ante
v. 18. ipsum Cynredum idem regnum tenebat. Sanctus Aldelmus West-Saxonicæ provinciæ antistes, vir undecunque doctissimus, migravit ad Dominum. Pro quo pontificatum suscepit Forthredus, vir et ipse in scripturis sacris multum eruditus.

v. 19. Wilfridus sanctis meritis et nomine magnus,
Jactatus multis per tempora longa periclis.
Quindecies ternos postquam egit episcopus annos
Transiit, et gaudens cœlestia regna petivit.

[λ] Rippon. Cujus corpus in primo suo monasterio, quod dicitur [λ]In Hripum, in ecclesia
v. 20. B. Petri apostoli est honorifice tumulatum. Quo defuncto, Acca presbiter ejus, vir strenuissimus, coram Deo et hominibus magnificus, cantor peritissimus, in C literis sacris doctissimus, in catholicæ fidei confessione sanctissimus, castissimus, in ecclesiasticæ institutionis regulis solertissimus, ac Deo dilecti Bosæ Eboracensis episcopi quondam alumnus, Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ præsulatum suscepit.

Chr. Sax. DCC.X. Berhfridus regis Osredi præfectus, cum Pictis pugnavit, et victor extitit.

[×] West-Saxonum. Gewissorum[×] rex bellicosus Ine et Nun suus [2]propinquus, cum Gerente Britonum
H.E. v. 20. rege bellum gessere, victumque in fugam vertere. Reverendissimus pater Adria-
[ϒ] Cantuariæ. nus, monasterii B. Petri [3]apostoli[ϒ] abbas, est defunctus, et in eodem monasterio sepultus. Cui successit in regimine discipulus suus Albinus, qui non minus Græcæ et Latinæ, quam Anglicæ linguæ, quæ sibi naturalis [4]erat, extitit peritus.[5]

DCC.XI.–DCC.XIII.

DCC.XIV. Anachorita probatissimus Deique sacerdos fidelissimus, dilectæ Christi D
virginis Pegiæ germanus, innumerabilium virtutum patrator Guthlacus, Indic-
11 Apr. tione XII. quarto lumine festi Paschalis, III. Idus Aprilis, animam ad gaudia perpetuæ emisit exultationis. Cui Cissa, qui diu paganis ritibus deditus erat, sed post baptismum in Britannia perceperat, successit.

DCC.XV. [c]Gregorius papa LXXXVIII. annis XVII. mensibus X. Hic erat vir castus et sapiens, qui Bonifacium, genere [6]Anglum, ordinavit episcopum sedi Moguntinæ, per quem Germania verbum salutis suscepit. Ine rex West-Saxonum, et Ceolred rex Merciorum, in loco qui Wodnesbeorh dicitur, pugnaverunt.

v. 22. DCC.XVI. Vir Domini Egbertus, cujus supra meminimus, Iienses monachos ad catholicum Pascha et ecclesiasticam correxit tonsuram. Osredo occiso, Cenred magnifici viri Cuthwini filius, gubernacula regni Northanhimbrorum sus- E
cepit. Rex Merciorum Ceolred defungitur, et Licetfeldiæ sepelitur. Post quem Æthelbaldus consobrinus suus, filius videlicet Alweonis, patruelis scilicet patris sui regis Æthelredi, ut ei prophetico spiritu sanctus prædixerat Guthlacus, regnum nanciscitur. Æthelredus quondam rex Merciorum, post autem abbas Bardoniensis cœnobii, quod ipse [7]construxerat, e sæculo migravit: et æternæ fœlicitatis,
Vit. Abb. Wirem. serenitatis, ac lucis gaudia intravit. Magnæ vir sanctitatis et religionis, Ceolfri-

[1] *B.* in monasterio *Ed.* [2] *B.* proximus *Ed.* [3] *A. deest B. Ed.* [4] *A. deest B. Ed.* [5] Defuncto Tyrhtello Herefordiæ præsule, successit Torhtere. *A. add.* [6] Hibernensem *N.* [7] *A.B.* construxit *Ed.*

[a] Male. Vide sup. A.704, et conf. Bedæ H.E. v. 24. [b] Corr. 709. Beda, H.E. v. 19. [c] *Marianus.*

Digitized by Google

A dus abbas VII. Cal. Octobrium die, feria VI. apud Lingonas Burgundionum civitatem peregrinus obiit, et in ecclesia sanctorum martyrum geminorum Speusippi, Eleusippi, et Meleusippi sepultus est. Erat autem quando obiit LXXIV. annorum, presbiterii gradu functus annis XLVII. abbatis officium ministrans annis XXXV. 25 Sept.

DCC.XVII. S. Ecgwinus tertius Wicciorum episcopus, transivit ad Dominum, Indictione XV., III. Cal. Januarium die, feria V. Pro quo Wilfridus, religionis vir eximiæ, electus illo adhuc superstite, præsulatum suscepit Wigorniensis ecclesiæ. 30 Dec.

DCC.XVIII. Coenredus Northanhimbrorum rex moritur, et Osricus in regem levatur. Ingels frater Inæ regis West-Saxonum, vitæ modum fecit. Quorum sorores extitere S. [1]Quenburga, et S. Cuthburga, quæ monasterium virginum Deo
B devotarum, in loco qui dicitur Winburnan construxit. Hanc autem Aldfridus rex Northanhimbrorum in conjugem habuit, sed ante finem suæ vitæ connubio carnalis copulæ ambo pro Dei amore renunciavere.

DCC.XIX. DCC.XX.

DCC.XXI. Daniel Ventanæ civitatis episcopus, Romam ivit. Eodemque anno Chr. Sax.
rex Ine clitonem Cyneulfum occidit. S. Johannes Eboracensis ecclesiæ episcopus, H. E. v. 6.
cum præ majore senectute minus episcopatui administrando sufficeret, ordinato pro se Wilfrido presbitero suo, secessit ad monasterium suum, quod dicitur 'In silva Deirorum,' ibique vitam in conversatione Deo digna complens, cœlestia Nonis Maii conscendit. Eadfridus Lindisfarnensis episcopus obiit: cui 7 Maii.
Mailrosensis abbas et presbiter Æthelwoldus successit.

C DCC.XXII. Æthelburga regina castrum Tantun dictum penitus destruxit, quod prius rex Ine construxit; qui eodem anno cum Australibus Saxonibus pugnavit.

DCC.XXIII. DCC.XXIV.

DCC.XXV. Wihtredus rex Cantuariorum, filius Ecgberti, IX. die Cal. Maiarum 23 Apl.
obiit, et regni, quod per XXXIV. semis annos tenebat, filios tres Æthelbertum, v. 23.
Eadbertum, et Alricum reliquit hæredes. Rex Ine denuo cum Suth-Saxonibus Chr. Sax.
pugnans, clitonem Aldbrihtum, quem prius de Wes-Saxonia expulerat, occidit.
[a]Hoc anno Beda computator minorem computi librum componit, ipso ita teste:
'Si vis nosse per annos singulos quot sint epactæ, sume annos Domini juxta
Dionisium quotquot fuerint, utputa in præsenti VIII. Indictione, DCC.XXV. partire
per decem et novem; decies novies triceni D.LXX. decies novies octoni C.L.
D dipondius, remanent tres: hos item multiplica per *XIX. fiunt XXXIII. tolle XXX. * XI.
remanent tres. Istæ tres sunt epactæ anno præsenti.' Hæc Beda.

DCC.XXVI. Tobias Hrofensis ecclesiæ præsul [2]defunctus est, qui ita Græcam H.E. v. 23.
cum Latina didicit linguam, ut tam notas ac familiares sibi eas quam nativitatis suæ, id est Anglicæ loquelam haberet. Post quem episcopatus officium Alduulf, Berhtwaldo Dorovernensis archiepiscopo consecrante, suscepit.

DCC.XXVII.

DCC.XXVIII. Relicto imperio, ac Æthelhardo de prosapia Cerdici regis oriundo v. 7.
commendato, rex Ine ad limina beatorum apostolorum, Gregorio ^ pontificatum ^ II.
agente, profectus est, cupiens in vicinia sanctorum locorum ad tempus peregrinari in terris, quo familiarius a sanctis recipi mereretur in cœlis. Eodem anno Chr. Sax.
E præliati sunt rex Æthelhardus et Oswoldus clito, filius Æthelbaldi, filii Cinebaldi, filii Cuthwini, filii Ceaulini.

DCC.XXIX. Mense Januario cometæ duæ circa solem apparuere, et duabus ferme H.E. v. 23.
septimanis permansere. Quo anno sanctus vir Domini Egbertus, cujus sæpe v. 22.
meminimus, ipso die Paschæ, quod VIII. Cal. Maiarum die celebrabatur, mi- 24 Apr.
gravit ad Dominum. Et mox peracto Pascha, hoc est, VII. Idus Maii, Osricus rex 9 Maii.
Northanhimbrorum vita decessit, et fratrem Kenredi regis, qui ante se regnaverat, Ceolulfum sibi hæredem fecit. v. 23.
Ad quem Beda famulus Christi presbiter et monachus, Historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam scripsit. Ceolulfus

[a] *Marianus.* [1] Cuenburh *A.* [2] defungitur *B.*

Digitized by Google

ⱥ Eadelm. extitit filius Cuthæ, qui fuit Cuthwini, qui fuit Ecgwaldi, qui fuit ⱥ Aldhelmi, A
qui fuit [1] Occæ, qui fuit Idæ, qui fuit Eoppæ.

DCC.XXX. Oswaldus clito, vir strenuissimus defunctus est.

H. E. v. 23. DCC.XXXI. Brihtwaldus archiepiscopus × longa consumptus ætate, die v. Iduum
× Cantuariæ. 9 Jan. Januarii obiit. Gregorius papa obiit III. Idus Februarii. Pro Brihtwaldo [2] Tat-
11 Feb. wine, presbiter monasterii quod vocatur Briudun, de provincia Merciorum,
archiepiscopus consecratus est in Doruvernensi civitate a Daniele Wentano
et Ingualdo Lundoniensi et Aldwino Licetfeldensi et Aldulfo Hrofensi antisti-
10 Jun. tibus, die X. mensis Junii Dominica; vir religione et prudentia insignis, sacris
quoque literis nobiliter instructus. Anno adventus Anglorum in Britanniam
circiter CC.LXXXII. ecclesiis Cantuariorum Tatwine et Aldulf episcopi præfue-
runt. Porro provinciæ Orientalium Saxonum Ingualdus episcopus, provinciæ B
Orientalium Anglorum Eadbert et Hathulac episcopi, provinciæ Occidentalium
Saxonum Daniel et Forthere episcopi, provinciæ Merciorum Aldwine episcopus,
et eis populis qui ultra amnem Sabrinam ad occidentem habitant, Walhstod
ϒ Herefordensis. episcopus ϒ, provinciæ Wicciorum Wilfridus episcopus +, provinciæ Lindisfaro-
+ Wigorniensis. rum Kynebert præfuit. Episcopatus Vectæ insulæ ad Danielem pertinet episco-
pum Ventanæ civitatis. Provincia Australium Saxonum jam aliquot annis absque
episcopo manens, ministerium sibi episcopale ab Occidentalium Saxonum antis-
tite quæsivit. Hæ omnes provinciæ cæteræque australes ad confinium usque
Humbræ fluminis cum suis quæque regibus, Merciorum regi Æthelbaldo sub-
jectæ fuerunt. At vero provinciæ Northanhimbrorum, cui rex Ceolulf præfuit,
quatuor episcopi præsulatum tenuerunt: Wilfridus in Eboracensi ecclesia, Athel- C
woldus in Lindisfarnensi, Acca in Hagustaldensi, Pectelmus in ea quæ Candida
ⱥ Whiterne. Casa ⱥ vocatur. Britones magna ex parte Anglorum servitio mancipati fuere.

DCC.XXXII.

* IX. DCC.XXXIII. Eclipsis facta est solis * XVIII. Cal. Septembris circa horam diei
14 Aug. tertiam, ita ut pæne totus orbis solis quasi nigerrimo et horrendo [3] scuto vide-
retur esse coopertus. Hagustaldensis episcopus Acca præsulatu pulsus est.

* IX. DCC.XXXIV. Luna sanguineo rubore perfusa, quasi hora integra * II. Cal. Febru-
24 Jan. arii circa gallicantum, dehinc nigredine subsequente ad lucem propriam visa
30 Jul. est reversa. Dorovernensis archiepiscopus Tatwine III. Cal. Augusti de sæculo
migravit. Cui Nothelmus ecclesiæ Lundoniensis presbiter, in archiepiscopatus
officium successit. [4] Sacerdos venerabilis, monachus per omnia laudabilis, com- D
putator mirabilis, Beda sanctissimus, secundum Anglicas Chronicas anno præ-
senti, secundum vero suum discipulum Cuthbertum, qui ejus obitum descripsit,
suæque decessioni cum aliis quam plurimis interfuit, anno sequenti, ante Ascen-
25 Maii 735. sionem Dominicam IV. feria, id est VIII. Cal. Junii, circa horam X. in magna men-
tis devotione et tranquillitate, ultimum e corpore spiritum efflavit, sicque gau-
dens ad regna cœlestia migravit. Hic suæ gentis quamplurima gesta hucusque
luculento descripsit sermone, unumque temporalis vitæ modumque termina-
vit historiæ. Nos vero, Deo aspirante, ab ejus vitæ fœlici exitu, prout Angli-
carum Chronicarum reperimus textum, fideliumque virorum credibili relatu, vel
quæ nos ipsi indubitata audivimus, vel quædam quæ oculis aspeximus, amodo
fideliter notata, fidelium successorum relinquenda dignum duximus memoriæ. E

DCC.XXXV. Pectelmus Candidæ Casæ præsul obiit, cui Frithowaldus in pon-
tificatus regimine successit.

× III. DCC.XXXVI. Nothelmus Dorovernensis archiepiscopus a Gregorio ×, LXXXIX.
papa, pallium suscepit.

DCC.XXXVII. Episcopus Scireburnensis ecclesiæ Fortherus, et Frithogitha Oc-
cidentalium Saxonum regina, Romam perrexere.

ϒ A. 737. Chr. Sax. DCC.XXXVIII. ϒ Ceolulfus rex Northimbrorum, regni gubernaculo relicto, et
Eadbrihto patrueli suo, Eatæ scilicet filio, tradito, monachus efficitur.

[1] *A.* Oscæ *Ed.* [2] *B.* Tadwine *Ed.* [3] *B.* situ *Ed.* [4] 'Beda obiit II. Kal. Junii.' *Mar.*

Digitized by Google

A [1]DCC.XXXIX. [x]Æthelwaldus Lindisfarnensis, et Acca Hagustaldensis præsules, morti debita persolvunt, et Æthelwaldo Cyneulfus, Accæ vero Frithebertus succedit. [x] A. 737. Chr. Sax.

DCC.XL.

DCC.XLI. Æthelhardus West-Saxonum rex obiit, cui propinquus suus Cuthredus in regnum successit: qui regem Merciorum Æthelbaldum frequenter bello lacessivit. Nothelmo Dorovernensi archiepiscopo XVI. Cal. Novembris defuncto, 17 Oct. Cuthbertus, qui quintus erat Herefordensis episcopus, archiepiscopatum suscepit[2]. Mortuo quoque Hrofensi episcopo Aldulfo, Dunnus consecratus est pro eo.

DCC.XLII.

DCC.XLIII. Æthelbaldus Mercensium et Cuthredus Occidentalium Saxonum
B reges, cum Britonibus pugnavere. Wilfrido Hwicciorum episcopo, de hac vita subtracto, Milredus successit. [a]S. Bonifacius Mogontinus archiepiscopus, clarus habetur.' [×]Visæ sunt stellæ quasi de cœlo cadere. [×] A. 744. Chr. Sax.

DCC.XLIV. [a]S. Bonifacius Fuldam monasterium in solitudine Bochonia inchoavit.' Wilfridus junior[b], Eboracensis ecclesiæ pontifex, III. Cal. Maii [3]e vivis' 29 Apl. exivit, et Ecgbertus regis Ædberti frater, archiepiscopatus insigni sublimatur. Daniel episcopus civitatis Wentanæ, longa jam venerabilis ætate, sponte præsulatu dimisso, in eadem civitate [4]resedit: et Hunfridus pro eo episcopatum suscepit.

DCC.XLV. Daniel, anno [c]XLIII. ex quo episcopatus officium suscepit, post multiplices cœlestis militiæ agones, ad præmia remunerationis perpetuæ transivit.

C DCC.XLVI. Rex East-Saxonum Selredus occiditur.

DCC.XLVII.

DCC.XLVIII. Kenricus Occidentalium Saxonum clito interficitur. Eadbertus rex Cantuariorum defungitur, suusque frater Æthelbertus in [5]regem constituitur.

DCC.XLIX.

DCC.L. [a]Pippinus decreto Zachariæ papæ, a Bonifacio Moguntino archiepiscopo ungitur in imperatorem; et ob id post papam secundus habetur episcopus Moguntinus.' Cuthredus rex Occidentalium Saxonum cum duce animosissimo Æthelhuno pugnavit.

DCC.LI.

DCC.LII. Anno regni sui XII. Cuthredus West-Saxonum et rex Merciorum
D Æthelbaldus juxta Beorhtforda satis durum commisere prælium.

DCC.LIII. Cuthredus rex denuo cum Britonibus pugnans, ex eis quamplurimos interfecit.

DCC.LIV. Cuthredus rex West-Saxonum obiit, et suus propinquus Sigebertus filius Sigerici successit. Defuncto Wentanæ civitatis præsule Hunfertho, Kinehardus pro eo episcopatum suscepit. Dorobernia igne consumpta est.

DCC.LV. [a]S. Bonifacius archiepiscopus prædicans verbum Dei in Fresia, passus est cum aliis martiribus, Nonis Junii.' Kineulfus de prosapia Cerdici regis oriundus, auxilium sibi ferentibus West-Saxonicis primatibus, regem illorum Sigebertum ob multitudinem suorum iniquorum factorum regno exterminavit, et loco ejus regnavit: unam tamen provinciam quæ Hantunscire dicitur eidem
E concessit, quam tam diu tenuit, quoad usque ducem Cumbranum, qui cæteris diutius secum manserat, injuste peremisset. Postmodum vero ab ipso rege Kineulfo quæritur, et in saltum qui lingua Anglorum 'Andred' nominatur expellitur. Ubi dum diu moratur, in vindictam necis præfati ducis, a quodam

[1] A. 738. *A.* [2] cui in episcopatum Herefordensem Podda successit. *A. alia manu.* [3] hominem exuit *A.* – exivit *B.* [4] *B.* recedit *Ed.* [5] regnum *B.*

[a] *Marianus.*

[b] Confunduntur ut videtur apud omnes, Wilfridus Wigorniæ episcopus, A. 743, et Wilfridus secundus Eboracensis archiepiscopus, A. 744: nam huic jam ante A. 735 successisse Egbertum, patet ex Bedæ epistola, Egberto antistiti nuncupata. *v.* et Chron. Sax. Ann. 734. 766.

[c] Ita et Chr. Sax. sed secundum Bedam, v. 18. et ipsum Florent. A. 705, corrigendum est 41.

Digitized by Google

subulco [1] Privetesflodan lancea perforatur. Idem rex Kineulfus Britones sæpis- A
sime præliis detrivit permaximis. Rex Merciorum Æthelbaldus in Segeswalde
[א] Repton. occiditur, corpusque ejus [א] Hreopedune deportatur, ibidemque tumulatur. Cujus
regnum Beornredus tyrannus invasit, et per modicum tempus in parva lætitia et
jocunditate tenens, regnum cum vita perdidit. Quo mortuo, successit in regnum
nepos patruelis Æthelbaldi regis Merciorum Offa, filius videlicet Thingferthi, filii
Eanulfi, filii Osmodi, filii Eoppæ, filii [2] Pybbæ, patris regis Pendæ.[3]

[×] Moguntiæ. DCC.LVI. Lullus [×] archiepiscopus post Bonifacium successit annis XXXII.

DCC.LVII. Eadbertus rex Northimbrensium, amore cœlestis patriæ imperium
reliquit, tonsuramque Sancti Petri apostoli accepit. Et filius suus Osulfus regi-
24 Jul. men regni suscepit, et uno anno regnans, IX. Calend. Augusti a Northimbrensi-
bus occiditur. B

26 Oct. DCC.LVIII. Cuthbertus Dorovernensis archiepiscopus VII. Cal. Novembris vitæ
modum fecit. His temporibus Orientalibus Saxonibus Swithredus, Australi-
bus Saxonibus Osmundus, Orientalibus Anglis Beornus reges præfuerunt.

29 Sept. DCC.LIX. Breogwinus post Cuthbertum die festivitatis Sancti Michaelis archi-
episcopus ordinatur. Moll Æthelwold regnum Northanhimbrorum suscepit.

DCC.LX. Æthelbertus rex Cantuariorum obiit, et Ceolulfus monachus religio-
sissimus, rex Northimbrorum quondam gloriosissimus, ad æternæ lucis gaudia
transivit.[4]

DCC.LXI. Hoc anno hiems asperrima extitit; et Mollus rex Northimbrensium,
6 Aug. VIII. Idus Augusti, juxta Clivum Edwini, clitonem quendam nobilissimum Os-
winum occidit. C

DCC.LXII. Breogwinus archiepiscopus ecclesiæ Cantuariensis vitæ finem dedit
24 Aug. IX. Cal. Septemb. Cui successit [5] Jainbertus Sancti Augustini abbas.

2 Feb. DCC.LXIII. Jainbertus die Purificationis Sanctæ Mariæ in archiepiscopatum
7 Maii. levatur. Eodemque anno Frithewoldus Hwitternensis ecclesiæ antistes Nonis
17 Jul. Maii defungitur. Pro quo Pechtwinus, XVI. Cal. Augusti, in regione quæ dicitur
Ælfete consecratus, episcopatu fungitur.

DCC.LXIV. Jainbertus archiepiscopus a papa Paulo, Stephani papæ sui præ-
cessoris germano, pallium suscepit.

DCC.LXV. Mollus regnum Northanhimbrorum dimisit, et Alhredus filius Ean-
wini successit: qui fuit Birnhom, qui fuit [6] Bofa, qui fuit Bleocman, qui fuit
[7] Ailric, qui fuit Idæ. D

19 Nov. DCC.LXVI. Ecgbertus Eboracensis archiepiscopus, [8] XIII. Cal. Decembris Eboraci
obiit: cui successit Æthelbertus. Frithobertus Hagustaldensis episcopus vita
decessit, cui Alhmundus successit.

DCC.LXVII.

DCC.LXVIII. Eximiæ religionis monachus Eadbrihtus, quondam rex Northan-
20 Oct. himbrorum nobilissimus, XIII. Cal. Septembrium defunctus est, ac in eadem
porticu, in qua frater suus Egbertus archiepiscopus jacet, tumulatus est.

DCC.LXIX[9].—[10] DCC.LXXIII.

DCC.LXXIV. Rubicundi coloris signum, in crucis modum, in cœlo apparuit post
solis occasum. Merci et Cantuarienses apud Ottanfordam præliati sunt. In
provincia Australium Saxonum visi sunt serpentes, aspectu horribiles valdeque E
3 Apr. mirabiles. Festi Paschalis tempore Northimbrenses regem suum Alhredum,
Molli regis successorem, Eboraco expulere, filiumque ejusdem regis Molli,
[ר] al. Æthelred. [ר] Æthelbertum in regem levavere.

[+] A.772. Chr. Sax. DCC.LXXV. [+] Hwicciorum episcopus Milredus obiit, cui in pontificatus officium
Weremundus successit.

[1] Pryfetesflodan *A. B.* [2] *A.* Wibbæ *Ed.* [3] Defuncto Wita Licetfeldensi præsule successit Hemele. *A. add.* [4] Defuncto Hemele Licetfeldensi episcopo, successit Cuthfridus. *A. add.* [5] Janbritus *A.* Jaenbrihtus *B.* [6] *A.B.* Bosæ *Ed.* [7] Ealric *A.* Earic *B.* [8] *A.* XIV. *Ed.* [9] Defuncto Cuthfrido Licetfeldensi episcopo successit Berhtunus. *A. alia manu.* [10] DCC.LXXII. Sigga Sealesiensis ecclesiæ præsule defuncto successit Alubrihtus. *A. alia manu.*

Digitized by Google

A DCC.LXXVI.[1] Pechtwinus Candidæ Casæ præsul, [2]XIII. Cal. Octobris' obiit. 19 Sept.
DCC.LXXVII.
DCC.LXXVIII. Æthelberto a Northimbrensibus regno expulso, Alfwoldus regnum Northimbrorum suscepit. [א]Kineulfus rex West-Saxonum et Offa rex Merciorum, propter Benesingtun, grave gessere prælium; sed Offa victor existens, eandem villam cepit et possedit. Hwicciorum episcopus Weremundus obiit, et abbas Tilherus illi successit. Æthelbertus ad Candidam Casam, XVII. Cal. Julii, episcopus Eboraci ordinatur. 15 Jun.

DCC.LXXIX. [×]Hagustaldensis episcopus Alhmundus VII. Idus Septembris obiit; pro quo Tilbertus VI. Nonas Octobris ordinatur: et Higbaldus pro Kineulfo apud Soccabirig Lindisfarnæ episcopus consecratur. Rex Alfwoldus pro petendo pal-
B lio Eanbaldi, legatos Romam misit ad Adrianum papam.

DCC.LXXX.

DCC.LXXXI. Hwicciorum [3]præsule Tilhero defuncto, [4]Heathoredus pro illo functus est episcopatus officio. [ר]Æthelbertus Eboracensis archiepiscopus Egberti successor obiit, cui Eanbaldus in archiepiscopatum successit[5]. Synodus apud Acleam celebratur: et Kineulfus Lindisfarnensis episcopus, et Wereburga Ceolredi quondam regis Merciorum regina, obierunt.

DCC.LXXXII.[6] DCC.LXXXIII.[7]

DCC.LXXXIV. [+]Kineulfus rex Occidentalium Saxonum, clitonem Cinehardum,
C regis videlicet Sigeberti germanum, suo de regno cum moliretur expellere, contigit illum villam, quæ Anglice Meretun dicitur, causa mulieris cujusdam cum paucis adiisse. Quo cognito, suos clito conglobavit illico, illoque festinus cum magno properavit gaudio. Quo cum venisset, et omnes alto sopori deditos invenisset: cameram, in qua rex dormiens jacebat, [8]spissim circumvallare suis præcipiebat. Quod rex ut comperit, strato prosilit, arma arripit, ostium cameræ aperit, et pugnando se impugnantibus viriliter resistit. Viso tandem clitone,
in illum protinus irruit, eumque oppido vulneravit. Cujus milites hoc videntes, simul omnes in regem insurrexere, vulneratumque interfecere. Exclamat mulier præ timore et dolore, impletque cameram flebili clamore. Accurrit paucitas militum; regem videt occisum, quem paulo ante reliquerat vivum. Quapropter iræ stimulis exagitata perplurimum, evaginatis macheris, in ejus interfectores magnum facit impetum. At illos clito allocutus blandissime, promittit cuique non
D modicum pecuniæ, promittit etiam vivere si ab inceptis velint desistere. Illi vero promissa spernunt, cœptis insistunt; sed omnes, excepto uno Britonico obside nimis vulnerato, occidunt. Mane autem, morte regis audita, dux ipsius Osricus sibi amicissimus et Wiverthus ejus minister fidissimus, cum omnibus quos rex pridie domi reliquerat, citatim advolarunt; sed fores cunctas seratas invenerunt. Quas dum moliuntur effringere, ad eos clito accedens intrepide, aurum, argentum, dignitates, juxta suum velle spondet se eis daturum libenti animo, si se regali sublimare velint solio. Intimat etiam eis secum esse quamplurimos illis germanitate conjunctos, qui nullo pacto se abjicere, sed secum velint mori et vivere. At illi spretis promissis, cognatos summopere rogitant, ut abjecto suo domino incolumes ad se [9]quantocius exeant. Quibus illi respon-
E dentes dixerunt: 'Quod nobis offertis, sociis cum rege occisis prius obtulimus vestris: verum sicut illi nostræ petitioni noluerunt acquiescere, ita et nos hac in re vestræ nolumus obtemperare.' His auditis illi propius accedunt, portas effringunt, sepes diruunt, et clitonem cum suis omnibus, numero LXXXIV. interficiunt, excepto solo duntaxat ducis filiolo, oppido [10]tamen vulnerato. Corpus præfati regis Wintoniam humandum deportatur; clitonis vero in monasterio quod Axanminster dicitur tumulatur.

[א] v. Ch. Sax. A. 777. [×] A. 780. Chr. Sax. 7 Sept. [+] v. Ch. Sax. A. 755. [ר] v. Sim. Dunelm.

[1] *B.* An. 777. *Ed.* [2] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [3] episcopo *B.* [4] *B.* Eathored *Ed.* [5] qui fuit discipulus Alchwini magistri Karoli imperatoris. *A. add.* [6] Defuncto Herewaldo Sciraburnensis ecclesiæ præsule, successit Ethelmod. *A. ex Will. Malm.* [7] Defuncto Totta Leogorensi præsule Eadberht successit. *A. alia manu.* [8] *B.* spissum *Ed.* [9] *B.* quantoties *Ed.* [10] *A.B.* tunc *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

DCC.LXXXV. In loco qui lingua Anglorum 'Cealchithe' dicitur litigiosa facta A
est synodus; et idcirco modicam portionem suæ parochiæ archiepiscopus[א] amisit
Jainbertus. Defuncto Berthuno Dorcestrensi episcopo, Higebrihtus ab Offa rege
Merciorum in episcopatum est electus: et Egferthus ejusdem regis natus, rex
est consecratus.

א Cantuariensis.

DCC.LXXXVI.[1]

DCC.LXXXVII. Filiam Offæ regis Eadburgam duxit uxorem Occidentalium Saxonum rex Brihtricus. Cujus tempore Danici piratæ tribus cum navibus Angliam adiere. Quorum adventus dum regis præposito nunciatus fuisset, eos cum paucis festinus adiit. Cumque penitus ignoraret qui essent vel unde venissent, invitos ad regiam minare villam molitus est; sed mox ab eis occisus est. Hi primi fuerunt, qui de Dania Angliam adierunt.[2] B

2 Sept. DCC.LXXXVIII. Synodus apud Pincanhale in Northimbria IV. Nonas Septembris celebratur.[3]

DCC.LXXXIX. Rex Northanhimbrorum Alfwoldus, a quodam viro Sigan no-
23 Sept. mine, IX. Cal. Octobris injuste perimitur, et in ecclesia Sancti Petri Hagustaldæ sepelitur. In cujus loco occisionis, sæpius cœlitus emissa, lux apparuit immensa. Successit autem illi in regnum nepos suus Osredus, regis Alhredi filius.

12 Aug. DCC.XC. Jainbertus Dorubernensis archiepiscopus II. Idus Augusti defunctus est, in cujus locum Æthelhardus abbas electus est. Osredo a Northimbrensibus regno expulso, Æthelredus frater Alfwoldi regnum recepit.

17 Jul. DCC.XCI. Beaduulfus, XVI. Cal. Augusti, Candidæ Casæ præsul ordinatur.

DCC.XCII. Osredus quem Northimbrenses regno expulerant, capitur, et XVIII. Cal. C
14 Sept. Octobris injuste occiditur, et in monasterio ad ostium Tinæ fluminis sepelitur.

* A. 792. Ch. Sax. DCC.XCIII. Gloriosissimus ac sanctissimus rex Orientalium Anglorum *Ægelbrihtus, vero regi Christo bonarum virtutum merito acceptabilis, omnibus blando alloquio affabilis, Offæ præpotentis regis Merciorum detestanda jussione, suæque conjugis Cynethrithe reginæ nefaria persuasione, regno vitaque privatus est capitis abscisione: sed injuste peremptus terrisque exemptus, magno tripudio angelorum, rex et martir intravit curiam spirituum beatorum. Ordinatio Æthel-

ר Cantuariensis.

21 Jul. hardi[ר] archiepiscopi XII. Cal. Augusti.

29 Apr. DCC.XCIV. Rex Northimbrorum Æthelredus, III. Cal. Maii, a suis interficitur: unde Ceolulfus Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ episcopus et Ædboldus [4]antistes de regno illo exierunt. Eadbertus, qui et Pren, super Cantuarios regnare cœpit. D

29 Jul. Offæ regi Merciorum, IV. Cal. Augusti defuncto, filius ejus Egferthus in regni gloriam successit, et C.XLI. diebus regnavit; eodemque anno vitam finivit. Cui vir magnificus et sancta sobole fœlix, Kenulfus successit; qui in pace, justitia, et pietate, regni gubernacula rexit.

DCC.XCV.[5]

DCC.XCVI. Kenulfus rex Merciorum totam pene Cantiam devastavit, et eorum regem Pren cepit, ligatumque in Merciam secum duxit.[6]

DCC.XCVII.

+ A. 797. Chr. Sax. DCC.XCVIII.[+] Corpus Sanctæ Wihtburgæ virginis, filiæ Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, et sororis sanctarum virginum Sexburgæ, Æthelburgæ ac Æthel-
drithæ, sine corruptione inventum est, post annos fere LV. ex quo apud villam E
quæ Dirham vocatur humatum est. Wicciorum episcopus Heathoredus obiit: pro quo electus et consecratus est Denebertus.

DCC.XCIX. Dorubernensis archiepiscopus Æthelhardus, et Kinebertus Ventanæ civitatis pontifex, Romam adierunt.

DCCC. Rex Occidentalium Saxonum Brihtricus obiit, et Ecgbertus successit.

[1] Defuncto Podda Herefordensi episcopo, successit Ecca. *A. alia manu.* [2] Defuncto Higberhto Licetfeldensi episcopo, successit Aldulfus. *A. alia manu.* [3] Defuncto Kynehardo Wintoniæ præsule, Æthelhardus ex abbate Meldunæ successit. *A. alia manu.* [4] *B.* antistites *Ed.* [5] Alubrihto Sealesiensi episcopo defuncto hii successerunt, Bosa, &c. *A. ex Will. Malm.* [6] Defuncto Eadberto Legecestrensi episcopo successit Unwona. *A. alia manu.*

Digitized by Google

A Eodem vero anno quo rex Brihtricus vita decessit, contigit Merciorum ducem Æthelmundum de Mercia cum suis exiisse, vadumque quod lingua Anglorum 'Cymeresford' nominatur transisse. Cujus adventu cognito, Wiltoniensium dux Weolhstanus cum Wiltoniensibus ascendit contra eum. Commissoque gravi prœlio, multi ex his et ex illis ceciderunt, amboque duces occisi corruerunt: victoriam vero Wiltonienses habuerunt. Alhmundus filius Alhredi regis Northimbrorum occiditur.

DCCC.I.

DCCC.II. Higebaldus Lindisfarnensis episcopus obiit, pro quo Egbertus electus, ab Eanbaldo Eboracensi archiepiscopo III. Idus Junii consecratur. Weremundo 11 Jun.
Hrofensis ecclesiæ præsule defuncto, Beornmodus consecratur pro eo.

B DCCC.III. Æthelhardus Dorobernensis archiepiscopus obiit; cui Wulfredus successit.

DCCC.IV. Wulfredus archiepiscopus a papa Leone [a] pallium suscepit. [a] III.

DCCC.V. Rex Cantuariorum Cuthredus, et Heabrihtus comes, et Ceolburga abbatissa [1]de Beorclea' obierunt.

DCCC.VI.–DCCC.XI.

DCCC.XII. Wulfredus Dorovernensis archiepiscopus, et Wibertus Scireburnensis ecclesiæ præsul, Romam perrexerunt.

DCCC.XIII. Wulfredus archiepiscopus, cum benedictione sancti papæ Leonis, ad sui præsulatus sedem revertitur. Eodem anno Ecgbertus rex West-Saxonum Occidentales Britones [2]ab orientali eorum termino' devastavit.

C DCCC.XIV. DCCC.XV.

DCCC.XVI. Anglorum schola Romæ igne cremata est.[3]

DCCC.XVII. DCCC.XVIII.

DCCC.XIX. Rex Merciorum [a] S. Kenulphus, post multa bona quæ in sua vita gessit opera, ad beatitudinem quæ in cœlis est transivit perhennem, filiumque suum [4]Kenelmum septennem regni reliquit hæredem. Sed paucis mensibus evolutis, germanæ suæ Quendrithæ insidiis, cujus sævam conscientiam dira cupido regnandi armarat, ausu crudelitatis ab Asceberto nutritore suo cruentissimo, in vasta silvaque nemorosa sub arbore spinosa occulte traditur jugulo; verum qui solo teste cœlo est jugulatus, cœlo teste per columnam lucis postmodum est revelatus. Absciditur caput Kenelmi natalis et innocentiæ candore lacteum:
D unde lactea columba aureis pennis evolat in cœlum. Post cujus fœlix martirium, Ceolulfus regnum suscepit Merciorum. Defuncto Egberto Lindisfarnensi episcopo, [5]Heathoredus successit.

DCCC.XX.

DCCC.XXI. Rex Merciorum Ceolulf regno expellitur; et Beornulfus in regnum suscipitur.

DCCC.XXII. Duces robustissimi Burhelmus et Muca occiduntur: et synodus in loco qui dicitur 'Clovesho' celebratur. Denebertus Wicciorum episcopus obiit; cui Heaberhtus successit.

DCCC.XXIII. Britones in loco qui dicitur Gafulford a Domnaniensibus cæsi sunt. Rex Occidentalium Saxonum Ecgbertus, et rex Merciorum Beornulfus in
E Ellandune, id est in 'monte Eallæ,' pugnam iniere; sed facta strage non modica, Ecgbertus potitur victoria. Unde mox filium suum [6]Ætheluulfum, et Alhstanum Scireburnensem episcopum, suumque ducem Wulfhardum cum magno exercitu Cantiam direxit. Qui statim ut illo venerunt, regem ejusdem provinciæ Baldredum regno expulerunt. Post hæc Cantuarienses, Suthregienses, Australes Saxones, Orientales *Angli, sponte se regi dederunt Ecgberto: ex cujus propin- * Saxones.
quorum manibus prius extorti, extraneorum regum ditioni per aliquot annorum curricula inviti sunt subacti. Orientales Angli simul cum suo rege legatarios

[1] *A. desunt Ed.* [2] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [3] Defuncto Wigberhto Scireburnensi præsule, successit Alhstanus. *A. alia manu.* [4] sanctum *B. add.* [5] *B.* Eathoredus *Ed.* [6] *B.* Æthelulfum *Ed. passim.*

[a] Vide Vitam S. Kenelmi.

Digitized by Google

miserunt ad regem West-Saxonum Ecgbertum, supplicantes ut patronus illis et A
fortis esset murus contra infestationem et impetum Mercensium. Qui petitioni
illorum acquievit, et se libenter eos adjuturum in omnibus spospondit. Verum
hæc Beornulfus rex Merciorum vili pendens, exercitum collegit non modicum,
illorumque fines hostiliter intravit, atque neci optimum quemque tradere fes-
tinavit. Contra quem rex eorum cum suis ascendit, initoque prælio, illum cum
maxima parte sui exercitus interfecit. Cui propinquus suus Ludecan in regnum
successit.[1]

DCCC.XXIV.

DCCC.XXV. Rex Merciorum Ludecan, sua militia coadunata, ad ulciscendum
prædecessorem suum regem Beornulfum, in Orientalium Anglorum provinciam
movit exercitum. Cui provinciales illi cum rege suo festinato occurrerunt, B
consertoque gravi prælio illum et quinque duces ejus exercitus, cum aliis quam
pluribus occiderunt, reliquos vero fugaverunt: in regni autem gloriam ei Wigla-
fus successit.

DCCC.XXVI.[2]

^ A. 828. 25 Dec. DCCC.XXVII. ^Sacrosancta nocte Dominicæ Nativitatis facta est eclipsis lunæ.
Eodem anno rex Occidentalium Saxonum Ecgbertus, expulso regno Wiglafo,
regnum Merciorum suo subjecit imperio. Deinde suam movit expeditionem
ultra Humbræ flumen. Cui Northimbrenses, in loco qui Dore vocatur, occur-
rentes pacifice, ei concordiam humilemque subjectionem obtulere: et sic ab in-
v. Bed. II. 5. vicem divisi sunt magna mentis alacritate. Hic idem rex Ecgbertus octavus
quidem in regibus gentis Anglorum, cunctis australibus eorum provinciis, et C
quæ Humbræ fluvio e contiguis ei terminis sequestrantur a borealibus, impera-
vit. Nam primus imperium hujusmodi Ælle rex Australium Saxonum: secun-
dus Celin rex Occidentalium Saxonum, qui lingua ipsorum 'Ceaulin' vocabatur:
tertius Æthelbertus rex Cantuariorum: quartus Redwaldus rex Orientalium
Anglorum, qui etiam vivente Æthelberto eidem suæ genti ducatum præbebat,
obtinuit: quintus Edwinus, rex Northanhimbrorum gentis, id est, ejus quæ ad
borealem [3]Humbræ fluminis' plagam inhabitant, majore potentia cunctis, qui
Britanniam incolunt, Anglorum pariter et Britonum populis præfuit, præter
Cantuarios tantum; necnon et Mevanias Britonum insulas, quæ inter Hiberniam
et Britanniam sitæ sunt, Anglorum suscepit imperio: sextus Oswaldus, et ipse
Northimbrorum rex Christianissimus, eisdem [4]fideliter finibus regnum tenuit: D
septimus Oswius, frater ejus, æqualibus pene terminis regnum nonnullo tempore
coercens; Pictorum quoque atque Scotorum gentes, quæ septentrionales Bri-
* tributarias B. tanniæ fines tenent, maxima ex parte perdomuit, ac *tributarios fecit: octavus,
ut diximus, extitit rex Ecgbertus. Cujus, ut fertur, regni tempore ortus est bea-
tus Swithunus nobili parentum stirpe. Qui, transactis annis puerilibus, a sancto
Helmstano præsule Wintoniensis ecclesiæ, sacris est gradibus [5]insignitus.
Cui rex etiam Ecgbertus filium suum commendavit Ætheluulfum literis sacris
erudiendum.

DCCC.XXVIII. Rex Wiglafus regnum Merciorum recepit. Heathoredo Lindis-
farnensi episcopo defuncto, Ecgredus successit. Ecgbertus rex West-Saxonum
in terram Septentrionalium Britonum exercitum duxit, et eos licet invitos suo E
dominio subjugavit.

DCCC.XXIX. Dorobernensis archiepiscopus Wulfredus obiit.

× Cantuariæ. DCCC.XXX. Ceolnothus in gradum archiepiscopatus ×electus et consecratus est.

ʏ IV. DCCC.XXXI. Ceolnothus archiepiscopus a Gregorio ʏ papa pallium suscepit.

DCCC.XXXII. Danici piratæ, inhiatores prædæ, Sceapege deprædati sunt.

DCCC.XXXIII. Rex Occidentalium Saxonum Ecgbertus apud Carrum cum XXXV.
navibus piratarum pugnavit; sed strage magna facta, Dani potiti sunt victoria.

DCCC.XXXIV.

[1] Defuncto Aldulfo Licetfeldensi episcopo, successit Herewinus. *A. alia manu.* [2] Defuncto Ecca Here-
fordensi episcopo, successit Ceadda. *A. alia manu.* [3] *B. desunt Ed.* [4] *deest B.* [5] attitulatus *A.B.*

Digitized by Google

A DCCC.XXXV. Dani multa cum classe in Occidentalium Britonum terram, quæ Curvalia[א] vocatur, appulerunt: cum quibus Britones fœdus paciscuntur, et eos secum ducentes, fines regni Ecgberti regis depopulantur. Quod ille audiens, festinanter copiam militum coadunavit, et in loco qui dicitur Hengestesdune, id est 'mons Hengisti,' cum eis certamen iniit. Ex quibus multos trucidavit, reliquos vero fugavit.[1]

[א] Cornwallia.

DCCC.XXXVI. Ecgbertus rex Occidentalium Saxonum obiit. Quem Offa rex Merciorum et Brihtricus rex West-Saxonum, antequam rex effectus esset, de Anglia expulerunt. Qui Franciam adiit, ibique per triennium mansit: inde Angliam rediit, et mortuo Brihtrico, regni gubernacula, ut prælibavimus, suscepit. Cujus post mortem filius suus Ætheluulfus in West-Saxonia regnare cœpit, suum-
B que filium Æthelstanum Cantuariis, East-Saxonibus, Suthregiis, et Suth-Saxonibus regem præfecit.

DCCC.XXXVII. Wulfhardus dux apud [ו]Hamtun cum XXXIV. navibus piratarum prælium gessit, et ex eis multam stragem dedit, victorque extitit; nec multo post vita decessit. In regione quæ vocatur Port cum Danis prælium iniit dux Athelmus, Dorcestrensibus auxilium sibi ferentibus, eosque diu fugere compulit, sed tamen in ipsa fuga ab eis vulneratus occubuit; Danicus vero miles victoriam habuit. Rege vero Ætheluulfo regnante, S. Helmstanus episcopus[ט] vita decessit: cui jussu regis B. Swithunus successit.

[ו] Southampton.

[ט] Wintoniæ.

DCCC.XXXVIII. Dux Herebrihtus et cum eo quamplures Merscuuariorum, a Danis paganis occisi sunt. Eodemque anno in Lindissi provincia, in East-An-
C glia, et in Cantia ab eodem exercitu multi sunt interfecti. Wiglafus rex Merciorum vita decessit. Cui in regnum Beorhtulfus successit.

DCCC.XXXIX. Eclipsis solis facta est [+]III. Nonas Maii, inter octavam et nonam horam, in vigilia Ascensionis Domini. In Lundonia et in Cuuentauuic, in civitate [2]quoque Hrofi sæpe dicti Pagani quamplurimos dederunt neci.

[+] 5 Maii A. 840.

DCCC.XL. Ætheluulfus rex Occidentalium Saxonum, apud Carrum cum XXXV. navibus Danorum commisit prælium; sed Saxones Danica vicit fortuna.

DCCC.XLI.–[3]DCCC.XLIV.

DCCC.XLV. Dux Eanulfus cum Sumersetensibus, et Ealhstanus Scireburnensis [4]ecclesiæ episcopus, et dux Osricus cum Dorcestrensibus, ad ostium fluminis Pedridan[א], cum Danico exercitu pugnantes, et ex eis non modicam stragem
D dantes, victoriæ palmam sunt adepti. Defuncto Ecgredo Lindisfarnensi episcopo [5]Eanbertus successit.

[א] Parret.

DCCC.XLVI. DCCC.XLVII.

DCCC.XLVIII. Defuncto Wicciorum episcopo [6]Heaberhto, Alhun successit.

DCCC.XLIX. [7]Angulsaxonum [a]rex Alfredus, in [8]illa paga' quæ nominatur Barrocescire nascitur [9]in villa regia quæ dicitur Wanating, quæ paga taliter vocatur a Berroc silva, ubi buxus abundantissime nascitur.' Cujus genealogia tali serie contexitur. Alfredus rex filius Ætheluulfi [10]regis, qui fuit Ecgberti, qui fuit Alhmundi, qui fuit Eafæ, qui fuit [b]Eoppe, qui fuit Ingils: Ingils et Ine, ille famosus Occidentalium Saxonum rex, germani duo fuerunt; qui Ine perrexit Romam, et ibi vitam præsentem finiens honorifice, cœlestem patriam cum Christo
E regnaturus adiit: qui fuerunt filii Coenred, qui fuit Ceolwald, qui fuit Cutha, qui fuit Cuthwin, qui fuit Ceaulin, qui fuit Kenric, [11]qui fuit Creodi,' qui fuit Cerdici, qui fuit Elisi, qui fuit Esle, qui fuit Gewis; a quo Britones totam illam gentem Gewis nominant: qui fuit Wig, qui fuit Freawine, qui fuit

[1] Defuncto Unwona Ligerecensi episcopo, successit Wærenberhtus. *A. alia manu.* [2] *A.B. deest Ed.* [3] DCCC.XLIII. Defuncto Herewino Licetfeldensi antistite, Oethelwald successit. *A. alia manu.* [4] *B. deest Ed.* [5] *A.* Eadbertus *B.* Egbert *Ed.* [6] Eanbert *A.* [7] *A.B.C.* Anglo-*Ed.* [8] *A.B.C.* illo pago *Ed. passim.* [9] *desunt B.* [10] *deest B.* [11] *A.B. desunt Ed.*

[a] Abhinc adusque A. 887, confer Asserium, de Rebus Gestis Ælfredi.

[b] Hæc nomina ad fidem cod. *A.* reformantur. Eorum varietates subjecimus ex codd. *B.*, et *C.* quo usus est ipse Howardus. [c] Eoppa. Ingels. Cuthwine. Kynric. Elesa. Esla. Freothegar. Frithowald. Frithowlf. Fingodwlf (male). Geata. Beauu. Sceldwea. Beadwig.'

Digitized by Google

Freodegar, qui fuit Brand, qui fuit Bealdeag, qui fuit Woden, qui fuit Frithewald, qui fuit Frealaf, qui fuit Fritheulf, qui fuit Finn, qui fuit Godulfi, qui fuit Gæta; quem Gætam jamdudum Pagani pro deo venerabantur: qui fuit Cetwa, qui fuit Beawa, qui fuit Sceldwa, qui fuit Heremod, qui fuit Itermod, qui fuit Hathra, qui fuit Wala, qui fuit Bedwig, qui fuit Seth, qui fuit Noæ, qui fuit Lamech, qui fuit Matusalæ, qui fuit Enoch, qui fuit Jared, qui fuit Malaliel, qui fuit Cainan, qui fuit Enos, qui fuit Seth, qui fuit Adam. Mater quoque ejusdem Osburga nominabatur, religiosa nimium femina, nobilis ingenio, nobilis et genere; quæ erat filia Oslac famosi pincernæ regis Ætheluulfi; qui Oslac Gothus erat natione. Ortus enim erat de Gothis et Jutis, de semine scilicet Stuf et Wihtgar duorum fratrum, et etiam comitum, qui accepta potestate Vectæ insulæ ab avunculo suo Cerdic rege, et Cynrico filio suo consobrino eorum, paucos Britones ejusdem insulæ accolas, quos in ea invenire potuerunt, in loco qui dicitur ^ Wihtgarabirig occiderunt; cæteri enim accolæ ejusdem insulæ, ante aut occisi erant, aut exules [1] aufugerant.

^ Carisbrooke.

1 Jun. DCCC.L. [2] Calendis [a] Junii,' vigilia Pentecostes, Berhtferthus, filius regis Merciorum Berhtulfi, suum cognatum injuste peremit S. Wistanum. Hic itaque nepos duorum extitit regum Merciorum: nam pater ejus Wigmundus, Wiglafi regis filius, mater vero Ælfleda Ceoluulfi regis extitit filia. Corpus autem illius ad monasterium tunc temporis famosum, quod × Reopedun nominatur, delatum, in mausoleo avi sui regis Wiglafi est tumulatum. Sed illius martirio cœlestia non defuere miracula. Nam de loco in quo innocenter peremptus est, columna lucis usque ad cœlum porrecta, omnibus ejusdem loci incolis per xxx. dies conspicua stabat.[3]

× Repton.

v. Asser. DCCC.LI. Ceorl Domnaniæ comes cum Domnaniis contra Paganos pugnavit, in loco qui dicitur Wicganbeorh; et Christiani victoriam habuerunt. Et ipso eodem anno primum hiemaverunt Pagani in insula quæ vocatur Sceapege, quod interpretatur 'Insula ovium;' quæ sita est in Tamesi flumine inter [4] Eas-Sæxum et Cantuarios, sed [5] ad Cantiam' propior est quam [6] Eas-Saxum, in qua monasterium optimum constructum ^ est. Eodem quoque anno magnus Paganorum exercitus cum CCC.L. navibus in ostium Tamesis fluminis venit, et Doruberniam id est Cantuariorum civitatem, et Lundoniam quæ sita est in aquilonali ripa Tamesis fluminis, in confinio East-Sæxum et [7] Middel-Sæxum, sed tamen ad East-Saxum illa civitas cum veritate pertinet, depopulati sunt: et Beorhtuulfum Merciorum regem cum omni exercitu suo, qui ad præliandum contra illos venerat, in fugam verterunt. His ibi ita gestis, idem Paganorum exercitus perrexit in Suthregiam, quæ paga sita est in meridiana Tamesis fluminis ripa ab occidentali parte Cantiæ, et Ætheluulfus West-Saxonum rex et filius suus Æthelbaldus cum omni exercitu, in loco qui dicitur + Aclea, id est in 'campulo quercus,' diutissime pugnaverunt: ibique cum diu acerrime et animose ex utraque parte pugnatum esset, maxima pars Paganæ multitudinis funditus deleta et occisa est; ita qualiter nunquam in aliqua regione in una die, ante nec post, ex eis * occisum esse audivimus: et Christiani victoriam honorifice tenuerunt, et loco funeris dominati sunt. Eodem quoque anno Æthelstan rex et Ealhere comes magnum Paganorum exercitum in Cantia, in loco qui dicitur Sandwic occiderunt, et ex navibus eorum novem naves ceperunt; cæteri per fugam elapsi sunt.

^ Minster.

+ Ockley.

* occisam *A.*

DCCC.LII. Rex Merciorum Beorhtuulfus vita decessit; cui in regnum Burhredus successit.

v. Asser. DCCC.LIII. Burhredus rex Merciorum per nuntios deprecatus est Ætheluulfum Occidentalium Saxonum regem, ut ei auxilium conferret, quo Mediterraneos Britones, qui inter Merciam et mare occidentale habitant, dominio suo subdere

[1] *B.C.* aufugerunt *Ed.* [2] *desunt B.* [3] Defuncto Wærenberto Legerensi præsule, Rethunus successit. *A. alia manu.* [4] *A.B.C.* East-Saxoniam *Ed.* [5] *A.C.* et – *B.* et Cantiæ *Ed.* [6] *A.B.C.* East-Saxoniæ *Ed.* [7] *A.B.C.* Middel-Saxonum *Ed.*

[a] Hæc anno 849 conveniunt.

Digitized by Google

A potuisset, qui contra eum [1]immodice reluctabantur. Nec segnius Ætheluulfus rex, legatione ejus accepta, exercitum movens, Britanniam cum Burhredo rege adiit, statimque ut ingreditur gentem illam devastans, dominio Burhredi [2]subdit: quo facto domum revertitur. Eodem anno Ætheluulfus rex præfatum filium suum Alfredum, magno nobilium et etiam ignobilium numero constipatum, honorifice Romam transmisit. Quem Leo papa [A], sui patris rogatu, oppido [A] IV.
ordinans, unxit in regem, et in filium adoptionis sibimet accipiens, confirmavit. Eodem quoque anno Ealhere comes cum Cantuariis, et Huda cum Suthregiis, contra Paganorum exercitum in insula, quæ Saxonice dicitur Tenet, Britannice 'Ruim,' animose et acriter belligeraverunt; et primitus Christiani victoriam habuerunt: prolongatoque diu prælio, ibidem ex utraque parte plurimi [3]occiderunt,
B et in [4]aqua mersi suffocati sunt: et comites illi ambo ibidem occubuerunt. Necnon et eodem anno rex Occidentalium Saxonum Ætheluulfus, post Pascha filiam suam Burhredo Merciorum regi, in villa regia, quæ dicitur Cippenham, nuptiis regaliter factis ad reginam dedit.

DCCC.LIV. Defuncto [5]Eanberto Lindisfarnensi episcopo, Eardulfus successit.

DCCC.LV. Magnus [6]Paganorum exercitus tota hieme in præfata Sceapege insula *v. Asser.*
[7]hiemaverunt. Eodem anno Ætheluulfus rex decimam totius regni sui partem ab omni regali servitio et tributo liberavit, et in sempiterno graphio in cruce Christi, pro redemptione animæ suæ et antecessorum suorum, uni et trino Deo immolavit. Sicque magno cum honore Romam perrexit, filiumque suum Alfredum, quem plus cæteris dilexit, iterum in eandem viam secum ducens, ibi
C anno integro remoratus est. Quo peracto, ad patriam suam remeavit, afferens secum Juthittam, Caroli Francorum regis filiam. Interea tamen Ætheluulfo rege ultra mare tantillo tempore immorante, quædam infamia contra morem omnium Christianorum, in occidentali parte Selwudæ orta est. Nam Æthelbald rex, et Ealhstan Scireburnensis ecclesiæ episcopus, Eanuulf quoque Sumertunensis pagæ comes, conjurasse referuntur, ne unquam Ætheluulf rex a Roma revertens, iterum in regno reciperetur. Quod inauditum omnibus sæculis ante infortunium, episcopo et comiti solummodo perplurimi [8]reputant, ex quorum consilio hoc factum esse perhibetur: multi quoque regali solummodo insolentiæ deputant; quia et ille rex in hac re, et in multis aliis perversitatibus pertinax fuit, sicut quorundam hominum relatu audivimus, quod et rei sequentis approbavit
D effectus. Nam redeunte eo a Roma, prædictus filius regis Ætheluulfi cum omnibus suis consiliariis, immo insiliariis, tantum facinus perpetrare [9]temptati sunt, ut regem a regno proprio repellerent: quod nec Deus ita fieri permisit, nec nobiles totius Saxoniæ consenserunt. Nam ne [10]irremedicabile Saxoniæ periculum, belligerante patre [11]et filio, quin immo tota cum gente ambobus [12]rebellante, atrocius et crudelius per dies singulos quasi clades intestina augeretur; ineffabili patris clementia, omniumque astipulatione nobilium, adunatum antea regnum inter patrem et filium dividitur, et orientales plagæ patri, occidentales filio e contrario deputantur; ubi enim pater justo judicio regnare debuerat, illic iniquus et pertinax filius regnabit: nam occidentalis pars Saxoniæ semper orientali principalior est. Adveniente igitur Ætheluulfo rege a Roma, tota illa gens,
E ut dignum erat, in adventu senioris ita gavisa est, ut, si ille permitteret, pertinacem filium suum Æthelbaldum cum omnibus suis consiliariis a totius regni sorte expellere vellent. Sed ille, ut diximus, nimia clementia et prudenti consilio usus, ne ad regni periculum perveniret, ita fieri noluit: et Juthittam Caroli regis filiam, quam a patre suo acceperat, juxta se in regali solio sine aliqua suorum nobilium controversia et odio, usque ad obitum vitæ suæ, contra perversam illius gentis consuetudinem sedere imperavit. Gens namque Occidentalium Saxonum reginam juxta regem sedere non patitur, nec etiam reginam [13]appellare,

[1] non modice *B.* [2] subdidit *B.* [3] *A.B.C.* ceciderunt *Ed.* [4] aquam *A.C.* [5] *A.B.* Egberto *Ed.* [6] *A.B.* Paganus *Ed.* [7] *A.B.* hyemavit *Ed.* [8] deputant *B.* [9] *A.B.* ausi *Ed.* [10] *A.* irremediabile *B. Ed.* [11] *A.B.* cum *Ed.* [12] *A.B.* rebellantibus *Ed.* [13] *B.* appellari *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

sed regis conjugem permittit. Quæ controversia, immo infamia, de quadam per- A
tinaci et malivola ejusdem gentis regina orta est, majoribus nostris sic attestantibus: Fuit in Mercia moderno tempore quidam strenuus rex nomine Offa; cujus filiam nomine Eadburh, Brihtric Occidentalium Saxonum rex, ut prædixi-
A. 787. mus, sibi in conjugium [a]accepit. Quæ mox tirannice vivere, omnia odibilia Deo et hominibus facere, quos posset ad regem accusare, et sic vita aut potestate per insidias privare: et si a rege illud non posset impetrare, veneno eos cœpit necare. Hoc factum de adolescente quodam regi dilectissimo habetur compertum, quem cum ad regem accusare non posset, veneno eum necavit. De quo veneno etiam præfatus rex Brihtric inscienter gustasse aliquid refertur: neque enim illa venenum dare regi proposuerat, sed puero; sed rex præoccupavit, [1]inde ambo periere. Pro hujusmodi reginæ malitia omnes accolæ illius terræ conjuraverunt, B
ut nullum unquam regem super se regnare permitterent, qui reginam in regali solio juxta se sedere imperare vellet. Defuncto igitur Brihtrico rege, cum regina inter Saxones diutius esse non posset, ultra mare navigans cum innumerabilibus thesauris Carolum illum famosissimum Francorum regem adiit. Ad [2]quam cum ante solarium multa regi offerens dona staret, Carolus ait: 'Elige Eadburh quem velis, me aut filium meum, qui in isto solario stat mecum.' At illa sine deliberatione, stulte respondens, ait: 'Si mihi electio conceditur, filium tuum, in quantum te junior est, eligo.' Carolus illi respondens, et subridens, ait: 'Si me eligeres, filium meum haberes; sed quia filium meum elegisti, nec me nec [3]illum habebis.' Dedit ei tamen unum magnum sanctimonialium monasterium, in quo, deposito sæculari habitu, et sanctimonialium sumpto indumento, perpaucis C
annis abbatissæ fungebatur officio. Nam a quodam laico constuprata, ejectaque [4]de monasterio Caroli regis imperio, in paupertate et miseria lethotenus vitam duxit. Vixit ergo Ætheluulfus rex duobus annis postquam a Roma rediit. In quibus, inter alia multa præsentis vitæ bona studia, cogitans de suo ad universitatis viam transitu, ne sui filii post patris obitum indebite inter se disceptarent, hæreditariam scribere imperavit epistolam: in qua et regni inter filios Æthelbaldum et Æthelbertum, et propriæ hæreditatis inter filios et filiam et etiam propinquos; pecuniarum quæ post se superessent inter animam et filios, et etiam nobiles suos divisionem ordinabiliter literis mandare procuravit. Pro utilitate namque animæ suæ, quam a primævo juventutis suæ flore in omnibus procurare studuit, per omnem hæreditariam terram suam semper in decem manenti- D
bus unum pauperem, aut indigenam aut peregrinum, cibo, potu, vestimento, successoribus suis usque ad ultimum diem judicii post se pascere præcepit; ita tamen si illa terra hominibus et pecoribus habitaretur, et deserta non esset. Romæ quoque omni anno ccc. mancusas denariorum portare præcepit, quæ taliter ibi dividerentur: scilicet c. mancusas in honore Sancti Petri, specialiter ad emendum oleum, quo impleantur omnia luminaria illius apostolicæ ecclesiæ in vespera Paschæ et in gallicantu æqualiter; et c. mancusas in honore Sancti Pauli [5]apostoli, eadem de causa; c. quoque mancusas universali papæ apostolico. De-
13 Jan. functo autem illo Idibus [6]Januarii et apud Wintoniam sepulto, Æthelbald filius ejus, contra Dei interdictum et Christianorum dignitatem, necnon et contra omnium Paganorum consuetudinem, thorum patris sui ascendens, Juthittam Caroli E
Francorum regis filiam in matrimonium duxit, effrænisque duobus ac dimidio annis Occidentalium Saxonum post patrem regni gubernacula rexit. [a]Sanctissimus Deoque acceptus Eadmundus, ex Antiquorum Saxonum prosapia oriundus, fidei Christianæ cultor veracissimus, omnibus blando eloquio affabilis, humilitatis [7]gratia [8]præcluus, egentibus liberaliter dapsilis, pater clementissimus pupillis et viduis, East-Engliæ provinciæ nactus est culmen regiminis.

[1] *B.* unde *Ed.* [2] *B.* quem *Ed.* [3] *A.B.* filium meum *Ed.* [4] *A.B. deest Ed.* [5] *A.B. deest Ed.* [6] Junii *B.* [7] gratiæ *A.* [8] *A.* præcluis *B.* proclivis *Ed.*

[a] Vide Abbonem Floriacensem, de Passione S. Eadmundi.

Digitized by Google

A DCCC.LVI. DCCC.LVII.[1]—DCCC.LIX.[2]

DCCC.LX. Rex Æthelbaldus defunctus est, et in [3] Scireburnan sepultus; et Æthelbert frater suus Cantiam, Suthregiam, Suth-Seaxan quoque suo dominio, ut justum erat, subjunxit. In cujus diebus magnus Paganorum exercitus de mari adveniens, Wintoniam civitatem hostiliter invadens, depopulatus est. Cui cum ad naves cum ingenti præda reverterentur, Osric Hantunensium comes cum suis, et Æthelulf comes cum Barrocensibus viriliter obviaverunt, consertoque prælio Pagani passim trucidantur; et cum diutius resistere non possent, muliebriter fugam arripiunt, et Christiani loco funeris dominati sunt. Æthelbertus itaque quinque annis regno pacifice et amabiliter atque honorabiliter gubernato, cum magno suorum dolore viam universitatis adiit, et in Scireburnan juxta fratrem suum v. Asser. A. 866.
B honorifice sepultus requiescit.[4]

DCCC.LXI.

DCCC.LXII. Sanctus transivit Swithunus [A] et astra petivit, Indictione decima, VI. Nonas Julii, feria quinta.[5] [A] ep. Wintoniæ. 2 Jul.

DCCC.LXIII.

DCCC.LXIV. Pagani hiemaverunt in insula Tenet, firmumque fœdus cum Cantuariis pepigerunt; quibus Cantuarii pecuniam pro fœdere servando reddere promiserunt. Interea tamen vulpino more Pagani noctu clam castris erumpentes, fœdere dirupto, et promissionem pecuniæ spernentes, sciebant enim majorem pecuniam se furtiva præda quam pace adepturos, totam orientalem Cantiæ plagam depopulati sunt. v. Asser.

C DCCC.LXV.[6]

DCCC.LXVI. [7]Ætheredus regis Æthelberti frater, Occidentalium Saxonum regni gubernacula suscepit. Eodem anno magna Paganorum classis de Danubio Britanniam advenit, et in regno Orientalium Anglorum, quod Saxonice 'East-Engle' dicitur, hiemavit; ibique ille exercitus [8]maxima ex parte equestris factus est. v. Asser.

DCCC.LXVII. Prædictus Paganorum exercitus de Orientalibus Anglis ad Eboracum civitatem migravit, quæ in aquilonali ripa [9]Humbræ fluminis sita est. Eo tempore maxima inter Northanhimbros discordia diabolico instinctu orta fuerat: sicut semper populo qui odium* incurrerit evenire solet. Nam Northanhimbri eo tempore, ut diximus, legitimum regem suum, Osbriht nomine, regno expulerant, et tyrannum quendam, Ællam nomine, non de regali prosapia progenitum, * *sup.* Dei *A.*
D super regni apicem constituerant: sed advenientibus Paganis, consilio divino, et optimatum adminiculo, pro communi utilitate discordia illa aliquantulum sedata, Osbriht et Ælla, adunatis viribus congregatoque exercitu, Eboracum oppidum adeunt. Quibus advenientibus, Pagani confestim fugam arripiunt, et intra urbis mœnia se defendere procuraverunt. Quorum fugam et pavorem Christiani cernentes, etiam intra urbis mœnia eos persequi et murum frangere instituunt: quod et fecerunt; non enim tunc adhuc illa civitas firmos et [10]stabilitos muros illis temporibus habebat. Cumque Christiani murum ut proposuerant fregissent, eorumque magna pars in civitatem simul cum Paganis intrassent, Pagani dolore et necessitate compulsi, super eos atrociter irrumpunt, cædunt, fugant, prosternunt intus et extra. Illic maxima ex parte omnes Northanhimbrensium [11]cœtus[12], oc-
E cisis duobus regibus, deleti' occubuerunt; reliqui vero qui evaserunt pacem cum Paganis pepigerunt.[13] Eodem anno [14]Ealhstan episcopus Scireburnensis ecclesiæ viam universitatis adiens, postquam episcopatum per L. annos honorabiliter rexerat, in pace in Scireburnan sepultus est.

DCCC.LXVIII. Cometis [15]stella visa est manifestissime hoc anno. Venerabilis rex v. Asser.

[1] Defuncto Ceadda Herefordiæ episcopo, Aldbertus successit. *A. alia manu.* [2] Defuncto Oethelwaldo Licetfeldensi pontifice, successit Hunberhtus. *A. alia manu.* [3] *A.B.* Scireburna *Ed.* [4] Defuncto Rethuno Legerecensi episcopo, successit Aldredus. *A. alia manu.* [5] Hic margarita Dei ferme centum annos latebat ingloria; cui in episcopatu successit Alfrithus, Dunberhtus. *A. alia manu, ex Will. Malm.* [6] Defuncto Hunberhto Licetfeldensi episcopo, successit Cineferth. *A. alia manu.* [7] *A.* Ethelredus *Ed. passim.* [8] magna *B.* [9] *A.B.* Humbri *Ed.* [10] stabiles *B.* [11] cœti *A.B.* [12] *A.B.* occisi, duobus regibus deletis *Ed.* [13] Defecerunt reges Northumbrensium *A. add.* [14] *B.* Ealstanus *Ed.* [15] *deest B.*

Digitized by Google

Alfredus, secundarii tamen tunc ordine fretus, uxorem de Mercia, nobilem scili- A
cet genere, filiam Æthelredi Gainorum comitis, qui cognominabatur Mucil, sub-
arravit et duxit. Cujus fœminæ mater Eadburh nominabatur, de regali genere
Merciorum regis, venerabilis scilicet fœmina, et per multos annos post obitum
patris sui castissima vidua letho tenus permansit. Eodem anno prædictus Paga-
^ Notingham. norum exercitus Northanhimbros relinquens, in Merciam venit, et ^Snotingaham
adiit, quod Britannice 'Tigguocobauc' interpretatur, Latine autem 'speluncarum
domus,' et in illo loco eodem anno hiemaverunt. Quibus illic advenientibus,
confestim Burhredus Merciorum rex omnesque gentis ejusdem optimates, nun-
cios ad Ætheredum Occidentalium Saxonum regem et ad fratrem ejus Alfredum
dirigunt; suppliciter obsecrantes ut sibi auxiliarentur, quo possent contra præfa-
tum pugnare exercitum: quod et facile impetraverunt. Nam [1]illi fratres non B
segnius promissione, congregato ex omni parte sui immenso exercitu, Merciam
adeunt, et usque ad Snotingaham bellum unanimiter quærentes perveniunt.
Cumque Pagani tuitione arcis muniti, bellum dare negarent, et Christianis fran-
gere murum non [2]suppetebat; pace inter Mercios et Paganos facta, duo illi fratres
Ætheredus rex et Alfredus cum suis cohortibus domum reversi sunt. [a]Oratorium
Sancti Andreæ apostoli Kemesege constructum et dedicatum est ab Alhuno
Wigorniensi præsule.'

v. Asser. DCCC.LXIX. Præfatus Paganorum exercitus iterum ad Northanhimbros equitans
Eboracum civitatem adiit, ibique anno integro mansit.

v. Asser. DCCC.LXX. Supra memoratus Paganorum exercitus per Merciam in Orientales
Anglos transivit, et ibi in loco qui dicitur Theotford hiemavit. Eodem anno C
sanctissimus ac gloriosissimus Orientalium Anglorum rex Eadmundus, ut in sua
20 Nov. legitur [b]passione, ab Inguaro rege paganissimo, Indictione II. [c]duodecimo Cal.
Decembris, die Dominico martirizatus est. Quo etiam anno Ceolnothus Doro-
bernensis archiepiscopus defunctus, in eadem civitate in pace sepultus est. [d]Cui
vir venerandus [3]Æthelredus successit.'

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXI. Exosæ memoriæ Paganorum exercitus, Orientales Anglos dese-
rens, regnum Occidentalium Saxonum adiens, venit ad villam regiam quæ dicitur
Readingum, in meridiana Thamesis fluminis ripa sitam, in illa paga quæ dicitur
Bearrocscire: tertioque adventus sui die duo comites eorum cum magna illius
* Kennet. parte in prædam equitaverunt; aliis vallum inter duo flumina Tamesan et * Cine-
tan, a dextra parte ejusdem villæ regiæ facientibus. Quibus Æthelulf Bearrocensis D
pagæ comes, cum suis, in loco qui Anglice Englafeld, Latine 'Anglorum campus'
dicitur, obviavit: ubi animose pugnatum est ex utraque parte. Cumque ibi
diu utrique resisterent, altero Paganorum comite occiso, et maxima exercitus
parte deleta, cæterisque fuga elapsis, Christiani victoriam accipientes, loco funeris
dominati sunt. His ibi ita gestis, post quatuor dies Æthered rex et Alfred frater
ejus, adunatis viribus, congregatoque exercitu, Readingum adierunt. Cumque
usque ad portam arcis pervenissent, cædendo et prosternendo quoscunque de
Paganis extra arcem invenissent; Pagani non segnius certabant, lupino more
totis portis erumpentes, totis viribus bellum perquirunt; ibique diu et atrociter
ex utraque parte [4]dimicatum est. Sed, proh dolor, Christianis demum terga
vertentibus, Pagani victoriam accipientes, loco funeris dominati sunt; ibique E
Æthelulfus præfatus comes inter cæteros occubuit. Quo dolore et verecundia
Christiani commoti, iterum post IV. dies contra præfatum exercitum, in loco qui
dicitur Æscesdun, quod Latine 'mons fraxini' interpretatur, totis viribus et plena
voluntate ad prælium prodeunt. Sed Pagani in duas se turmas dividentes, æquali
testudine bellum parant, habebant enim tunc duos reges multosque comites, con-
cedentes mediam partem exercitus duobus regibus, et alteram omnibus comitibus.

[1] *A. deest B. Ed.* [2] suppeteret *B.* [3] Æthered *B. passim.* [4] pugnatum *B.*

[a] Desunt Asserio et Chron. Sax.
[b] Auctore scil. Abbone Floriacensi.
[c] Dies Dom. XII. Kl. Dec. ad A. 869 respiceret.
[d] Desunt Asserio.

Digitized by Google

A Quod Christiani cernentes, et etiam ipsi exercitum in duas turmas dividentes, testudines non segnius construunt. Sed Alfred citius et promptius cum suis ad locum prælii venit: nimirum erat enim tunc suus frater Æthered rex in tentorio in oratione positus, audiens missam; nimiumque affirmans se inde non discessurum antequam sacerdos missam finiret, et divinum pro humano nolle deserere servitium: et ita fecit. Quæ regis Christiani fides multum apud Deum valuit, sicut [1]apertius declarabitur in sequentibus. Decreverant ergo Christiani, ut Æthered rex cum suis copiis contra duos Paganos reges sumeret prælium: Alfred vero suus frater, cum suis cohortibus contra omnes Paganorum duces belli sortem sumere debere sciret. Quibus ita firmiter ab utraque parte dispositis, cum rex in oratione diutius moraretur, et Pagani parati ad locum certaminis citius ad-
B venissent; Alfred tunc secundarius, cum diutius hostiles acies ferre non posset, nisi aut bello retrorsum cederet, aut contra hostiles copias ante fratris adventum in bellum prorumperet, demum viriliter, [2]pristino more, Christianas copias contra hostiles exercitus, ut ante proposuerant, quamvis rex adhuc non venerat, dirigens, divino fretus consilio et fultus adjutorio, testudine ordinabiliter condensata, confestim contra hostes vexilla movet. [a]Tandem rex Æthered, finitis quibus occupatus erat orationibus, advenit, et invocato magno mundi Principe, mox se certamini dedit.' Sed in hoc loco nescientibus intimandum est, quod ille locus certaminis belligerantibus inæqualis erat: nam Pagani editiorem locum [3]præoccupaverant, Christiani ab inferiori loco aciem dirigebant. Erat quoque in eodem loco una spinosa arbor, brevis admodum, circa quam hostiles inter se acies cum
C ingenti omnium clamore, illi perperam agentes, isti pro vita et dilectis atque patria pugnaturi, hostiliter conveniunt. Cumque aliquandiu animose nimiumque atrociter hinc et inde utrique pugnarent, Pagani divino judicio Christianorum impetum diutius non ferentes, maxima parte suorum occisa, opprobriosam fugam cepere. Quo in loco alter de duobus Paganorum regibus, et quinque comites occisi occubuerunt; et multa millia illorum in eodem loco, et insuper per totam campestrem Æscesdun latitudinem ubique dispersa et occisa corruerunt. Cecidit ergo illic Bagsegc rex, Sidroc senex comes, Sidroc junior comes, Osbernus comes, Freana comes, Haraldus comes: et totus Paganorum exercitus usque ad noctem, et etiam usque ad diem sequentem, quousque ad arcem qui evaserant pervenerunt, in fugam versus est. His ibi ita gestis, iterum post XIV. dies Æthered
D rex, una cum fratre Alfredo, adunatis viribus contra Paganos pugnaturus, Basengas adiit: quibus hostiliter convenientibus, et diu simul certantibus, Pagani victoria potiuntur. [b]Rursus duobus evolutis mensibus rex Æthered et frater ejus Alfredus cum Paganis, qui se in duas diviserant turmas, apud Meretun pugnantes, diu victores existunt, adversariis omnibus in fugam versis. Sed illis in prælium redeuntibus, multi ex his et ex illis corruunt, et Pagani victoriam accipientes, loco funeris dominantur.' Eodem anno post Pascha rex Ætheredus, regno V. annis per multas tribulationes strenue atque honorabiliter cum bona fama gubernato, viam universitatis adiens [a]IX. Cal. Maii,' in Winburnan sepultus est; 23 Apr.
ubi adventum Domini primamque cum justis resurrectionem expectat. Quo defuncto, supra memoratus Alfredus, qui usque ad id temporis, viventibus fratri-
E bus suis, fuerat secundarius, totius regni gubernacula, divino concedente nutu, cum summa omnium illius regni accolarum voluntate confestim suscepit. Cujus de infantilibus et puerilibus moribus hoc in loco breviter inserendum esse existimavimus.

Communi itaque et ingenti patris sui et matris amore, supra omnes fratres *A. p.* 473.
suos, immo ab omnibus nimium diligebatur, et in regio curto semper inseperabiliter nutriebatur. Accrescente vero infantili et puerili ætate, cunctis fratribus forma decentior, vultu, verbis atque moribus gratiosior videbatur. Sed, proh dolor,

[1] *A.B.* aptius *Ed.* [2] a pristino *B.* [3] *B.* præoccupaverunt *Ed.*

[a'] Desunt Asserio. [b'] Desunt Asserio: adi Chr. Sax.

Digitized by Google

suorum parentum et nutritorum incuria, usque ad XII. ætatis annum illiteratus A
permansit: Saxonica tamen poemata die noctuque solers auditor, relatu aliorum
sæpissime audiens, docibilis memoriter retinebat. In omni venatoria arte incom-
parabilis omnibus peritia et fœlicitate, sicut et in cæteris omnibus Dei donis fuit.
Cum ergo quadam die mater sua sibi et fratribus suis quendam Saxonicum poe-
maticæ artis librum, quem in manu habebat ostenderet, ait: ‘ Quisquis vestrum
discere citius istum [1]codicem poterit, dabo ei illum.’ Qua voce, immo inspira-
tione, instinctus Alfredus, et pulchritudine principalis literæ illius libri illectus,
ita matri respondens inquit: ‘ Verene dabis istum librum uni ex nobis, scilicet
illi, qui citissime intelligere et recitare ante te possit?’ Ad hæc illa arridens;
‘ Dabo,’ inquit, ‘ illi.’ Tunc ille statim tollens librum de manu sua, magistrum
adiit, et legit: quo lecto, matri retulit et recitavit. Post hæc cursum diurnum, B
psalmos quosdam, et orationes multas didicit: quæ omnia in uno libro congre-
gata, in sinu suo die nocteque orationis gratia, inter omnia præsentis vitæ curri-
cula ubique circumducebat. Sed, proh dolor, quod maxime desiderabat, liberalem
scilicet artem, desiderio suo non suppetebat, eo quod illo tempore grammatici in
toto regno Occidentalium Saxonum non erant.

A. p. 485. Cum autem in primævo juventutis suæ flore mentem suam in Dei mandatis
stabilire vellet, seque a carnali desiderio abstinere non posse cerneret; ne offen-
sam Dei incurreret si aliquid contrarium voluntati illius perageret, sæpissime gal-
licantu et matutinis horis clam consurgens, ecclesias et reliquias sanctorum orandi
causa visitabat; ibique diu prostratus orabat, quo Deus omnipotens propter suam
misericordiam mentem illius amore suæ servitutis per aliquam infirmitatem, quam C
posset sustinere, non tamen quo eum indignum et inutilem in rebus mundanis
faceret, corroboraret. Cumque hoc sæpius magna mentis devotione ageret, post
aliquantulum intervallum fici dolorem, Dei munere, incurrit: in [2]quo diu et ægre
per multos annos roborans se, etiam de vita desperabat. Sed quodam tempore,
divino nutu, cum Cornubiam venandi causa adiret, et ad quandam ecclesiam orandi
causa divertisset, in qua sanctus Guerur requiescit, sanctus etiam Niot ibidem
pausat, diu in oratione tacita prostratus, Dei misericordiam deprecabatur, quati-
nus pro sua immensa clementia stimulos præsentis et infestantis infirmitatis ali-
qua qualicunque leviori infirmitate mutaret, ea tamen conditione ut corporaliter
exterius illa infirmitas non appareret, ne despectus et inutilis esset. Oratione
finita, cœptum iter arripuit, et non multo post tempore, ut in oratione deprecatus D
fuerat, se ab illo dolore medicatum esse divinitus sensit, ita ut funditus eradicare-
tur. Sed, proh dolor, eo amoto, alius infestior in nuptiis eum arripuit, qui a XX.
ætatis suæ anno usque ad XLV., et eo amplius, illum die noctuque incessabiliter
fatigavit. Nati sunt ergo ei filii et filiæ de supradicta conjuge sua Ealhsuitha,
Ægelfled primogenita, post quam Eadward, deinde Æthelgeovu, postea Alfthrith,
deinde Æthelward natus est. Æthelfled, adveniente matrimonii tempore, Æthe-
redo Merciorum comiti matrimonio copulata est: Æthelgeofu monasticæ vitæ
regulis, devota Deo virginitate, subjuncta et consecrata, divinum subiit servi-
tium: Æthelward omnibus junior, literariæ disciplinæ, divino consilio admira-
bilique regis providentia, et omnes pene totius regionis nobiles et etiam [3]multi
ignobiles, sub diligenti magistrorum cura traditi sunt; ut antequam aptas huma- E
nis artibus vires haberent, liberalibus [4]instruerentur artibus: Eadward et Alfthrith
semper in [5]curto regio′ nutriti, non sine liberali disciplina; inter cætera præ-
sentis vitæ studia, psalmos, et Saxonicos libros maximeque Saxonica carmina stu-
diose didicere. At rex Alfredus inter bella et præsentis vitæ frequentia impedi-
menta, necnon Paganorum infestationes, et quotidianas corporis infirmitates, regni
gubernacula regere, omnem venandi artem agere, aurifices et artifices suos om-
nes, falconarios, accipitrarios, canicularios quoque docere, ædificia supra omnem
antecessorum suorum consuetudinem venerabiliora et pretiosiora nova sua ma-

[1] librum *B.* [2] *A.* qua *B. Ed.* [3] *A.B. deest Ed.* [4] instituerentur *B.* [5] *B.* curia regia *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A chinatione facere; Saxonicos libros recitare, et maxime Saxonica carmina memoriter discere, aliis imperare, solus assidue pro viribus non desinebat. Missam quotidie audire, psalmos [1]quosdam, et orationes, horas diurnas et nocturnas celebrare, et ecclesias nocturno tempore orandi causa, clam suis, adire solebat et frequentabat. Elemosinarum dator largissimus, omnium affabilissimus et jucundissimus; ignotarum rerum investigator solertissimus. Franci autem multi, Frisones, Galli, Pagani, Britones, Scotti, et Armorici, sponte suo se dominio subdiderant, nobiles scilicet et ignobiles: quos omnes sicut propriam gentem, secundum suam dignitatem regebat, diligebat, honorabat, pecunia et potestate ditabat. Episcopos quoque suos, omnemque ecclesiasticum ordinem, comites ac nobiles suos, ministeriales etiam, et omnes familiares admirabili amore diligebat.
B Filios quoque eorum qui in regali familia nutriebantur, non minus propriis diligens, omnibus bonis moribus instituere, et literis imbuere solus die nocteque inter cætera non desinebat.

Cumque regnare prope, quasi invitus, uno mense impleto cœperat, nimirum enim non putabat [2]se nisi divino fultum auxilio, tantam Paganorum* non posse solum sustinere' austeritatem: quin etiam viventibus suis fratribus, cum magna multorum detrimenta sustinuisset, contra universum Paganorum exercitum in monte, qui dicitur Wiltun, qui est in meridiana ripa fluminis Guilou, de quo flumine tota illa paga nominatur, cum paucis et nimium inæquali numero acerrime belligeravit. Et cum hinc inde utrique hostiliter et animose non parva diei parte pugnarent, Pagani ad integrum suum periculum cernentes, et hostium in-
C festationem diutius non ferentes, terga in fugam verterunt. Sed, proh dolor, peraudaciam persequentium decipientes, iterum in prælium prodeunt; et victoriam capientes, loco funeris dominati sunt. Nec hoc cuiquam mirabile videatur, quod Christiani parvum in prælio numerum habebant: erant enim Saxonesmaxima ex parte in uno anno octo contra Paganos præliis populariter attriti; [3]in quibus octo præliis' unus rex Paganorum et novem duces cum innumeris cohortibus occisi periere: exceptis quotidianis nocturnisque irruptionibus innumerabilibus, quas rex Alfredus et singuli duces illius gentis cum suis, etiamque perplures ministri regis contra Paganos infatigabiliter exercebant. In quibus frequentissimis irruptionibus quot millia Paganæ expeditionis occisa perierunt, nisi soli Deo, incognitum est; exceptis his qui in octo prædictis præliis trucidati sunt. Eodem
D quoque anno Saxones cum eisdem Paganis, ea conditione ut ab eis discederent, pacem pepigerunt: quod et impleverunt.[4]

A. p. 477. * *v.* Asser.

DCCC.LXXII. [a]Defuncto Wicciorum episcopo Alhuno, sanctæ Wigorniensis ecclesiæ nutritus, et vir in divinis scripturis doctissimus Werefrithus, VII. Idus Junii, die [a]Pentecostes, ab Æthelredo Doroberniæ archiepiscopo antistes est ordinatus.' Qui imperio regis Alfredi libros Dialogorum beati papæ Gregorii de Latinitate primus in Saxonicam linguam elucubratim et elegantissime transtulit. Hunc eundem, et processu temporis Pleigmundum genere Mercium, Dorobernensis ecclesiæ archiepiscopum, venerabilem scilicet virum sapientia præditum, sacerdotes quoque genere Mercios, Æthelstanum et [5]Werulfum, quam optime literis instructos, idem rex ad se de Mercia vocavit, multisque honoribus et
E potestatibus extulit, quo eum in desiderata, immo in discenda literarum scientia adjuvarent. Legatos etiam ultra mare ad Galliam direxit, [6]indeque sanctum Grimbaldum sacerdotem et monachum, virum venerabilem, cantorem optimum, ecclesiasticis disciplinis et in divina scriptura eruditissimum, omnibusque bonis moribus ornatum: Johannem quoque æque presbiterum atque monachum, acerrimi ingenii virum: Asserum etiam de occiduis et ultimis Britanniæ finibus e

7 Jun. [a] A. 873. *v. A. p.* 486.

[1] quasdam *A.* [2]' in se divino fultus auxilio tantam Paganorum posse solus sufferre *B.* [3]' *A. desunt B. Ed.* [4] Defuncto Cinefertho Licetfeldensi episcopo, successit Tunberhtus. *A. add.* [5] Werfulfum *B.* [6] *B.* inde *Ed.*

[3]' Desunt Asserio.

Digitized by Google

monasterio Sancti Dewii advocavit. Quorum omnium doctrina et sapientia, regis A
desiderium ita indies crescebat et implebatur, ut in brevi, librorum omnium
notitiam haberet. Præfatus exercitus Paganorum Lundoniam adiit, ibique hie-
mavit; cum quo Mercii pacem pepigerunt.[1]

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXIII. Sæpe memoratus exercitus Lundoniam deserens, in Northanhim-
brorum regionem perrexit, et ibi hiemavit in paga quæ dicitur Lindesig; cum
quo iterum Mercii pacem pepigerunt.[2]

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXIV. Supra memoratus exercitus Lindissig deserens, Merciam adiit, et
⁂ Repton. hiemavit in loco qui dicitur [3]Hreopedun⁂. Burhredum quoque Merciorum regem
regnum suum deserere, et ultra mare exire, Romamque adire contra voluntatem suam coegit, anno XXII. regni sui: qui postquam Romam adierat, non diu
vivens ibi defunctus est, et in schola Saxonum in ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ honori- B
fice sepultus, adventum Domini, primamque cum justis resurrectionem expectat. Post cujus expulsionem Dani pirati totum Merciorum regnum suo dominio subdiderunt; quod [4]tamen miserabili conditione cuidam insipienti ministro, [5]cujus nomen erat Ceoluulf, eo pacto custodiendum commendaverunt, ut qualicunque die vellent id sibi pacifice [6]assignaret: quibus in eadem conditione obsides dedit, et juravit nullo modo se voluntati eorum contradicere velle, sed obediens in omnibus esse.

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXV. Supra memoratus sæpe exercitus Hreopedun deserens, in duas se divisit turmas. Cujus altera pars cum Halfdene in regionem Northanhimbrorum perrexit, ibique hiemavit juxta [7]flumen quod′ dicitur Tine, et totam Northan-
× Strathclydenses. himbrorum regionem suo subdidit dominio; necnon Pictos et [8]Stratcluttenses× C
depopulati sunt. Altera [9]quoque pars cum Guthrun et Oskitell et Amund, tribus Paganorum regibus, ad locum qui dicitur Grantebrycge pervenit, ibique hiemavit. Eodem anno Alfred rex navali prælio in mare contra sex naves Paganorum belligeravit, et unam ex eis cepit, cæteris per fugam elapsis.

DCCC.LXXVI. Sæpe memoratus Paganorum exercitus noctu de Grantebrycg exiens, castellum quod dicitur Werham intravit; ubi monasterium sanctimonialium inter duo flumina Fraw et [10]Terente, et in paga quæ Saxonice dicitur [11]Dornseta, tutissimo situ terrarum situm est, nisi ab occidentali parte tantummodo, ubi contigua terra est. Cum quo exercitu Alfred rex fœdus firmiter et ea conditione ut ab eo discederent pepigit: cui ille exercitus electos obsides, quantos ipse nominavit, sine ulla controversia dedit; necnon sacramentum in omnibus D
reliquiis, quibus ille rex maxime post Deum confidebat, juravit, in quibus nec alicui genti prius jurare voluit, se citissime de regno suo exiturum. Sed more suo solita fallacia utens, et obsides et juramentum atque fidem promissam non [12]custodiens, nocte quadam fœdere [13]dirupto, omnes equites quos rex habebat occidit: versusque inde, alium locum, qui Saxonice Eaxancestre, Latine 'civitas Exæ' dicitur, quæ in orientali ripa fluminis ejusdem sita est, prope mare meridianum quod interluit Galliam Britanniamque, inopinate adiit. [a]Quem collecto exercitu rex Alfredus est insecutus; sed quia civitatem jam intraverat, illum assequi non poterat: veruntamen quot vel quantos voluit obsides ab eis extorsit, firmumque cum eis fœdus pepigit: quod illi tempore non modico bene custodierunt, ibidemque hiemaverunt.′ Eodem anno Paganus rex Halfdene Northanhim- E
brorum regionem sibimet et suis divisit, illamque cum suo exercitu coluit. [b]Rollo
17 Nov. cum suis Normanniam penetravit XV. Cal. Decembris.′

DCCC.LXXVII. [a]Paganus exercitus apud Werham cum classe relictus, Eaxancestre venit; sed priusquam [14]illuc pervenisset, c.xx. naves ex eis marina tem-

[1] Defuncto Aldberhto Herefordensi episcopo, successit Esne. *A. alia manu.* [2] Defuncto Aldredo Legerensi pontifice, Ceolredus successit. *A. alia manu.* [3] *A.* Reopedune *Ed.* [4] *A.B.* tum *Ed.* [5] cui *B.* [6] *A.B.* resignaret *Ed.* [7] *B.* fluvium qui *Ed.* [8] *A.* Stratdutenses *Ed.* [9] *A.B.* vero *Ed.* [10] *A.* Trente *B.* Trentam *Ed.* [11] Thornseta *A.B.* [12] custodientes *B.* [13] *B.* rupto *Ed.* [14] illo *B.*

[a]′ Desunt Asserio: conf. Chr. Sax. A. 877. [b]′ Desunt Asserio et Chr. Sax.

Digitized by Google

A pestate submersæ sunt.' Instante vero autumni tempore Paganorum pars apud Eaxancestre resedit, pars Merciam adiit. Cujus portionem aliquam Ceoluulfo, cui eam custodiendam, ut prædictum est commiserat, dedit: aliquam vero inter se distribuit. *v. Asser.*

DCCC.LXXVIII. Supra memoratus sæpe exercitus [1]Exancestre deserens, Cippanham, villam regiam, quæ sita est in sinistrali parte Wiltunscire adiit, ibique hiemavit; et multos ejusdem gentis ultra mare compulit hostiliter, et penuria atque pavore navigare, maximaque ex parte omnes regionis illius habitatores suo [2]subdiderunt dominio. Eodem tempore rex Alfredus cum paucis suis nobilibus, et etiam cum quibusdam fasellis, per silvestria et gronnosa Sumertunensis pagæ loca, in magna tribulatione vitam inquietus ducebat: nihil enim habebat *v. Asser.*
B quo uteretur, nisi quod a Paganis vel etiam a Christianis, qui se Paganorum subdiderant dominio, frequentibus irruptionibus, aut clam aut [3]etiam palam subtraheret.

Eodem anno frater Inguari et Halfdene cum XXIII. navibus de Demetica regione, in qua hiemaverat, post multas ibi Christianorum strages factas, ad Domnaniam enavigavit, ibique a ministris regis cum mille cc. infœlici exitu perperam agens occisus est ante arcem Cynuit; quia in eadem arce multi ministri regis cum suis se concluserant confugii causa. Verum Pagani cum arcem imparatam, atque omnino immunitam, nisi quod mœnia nostro more erecta solummodo haberet, cernerent, non enim effringere moliebantur quia ille locus situ terrarum tutissimus est ab omni parte nisi ab orientali, obsidere eam cœperunt; putantes homines
C illos manum cito daturos, fame, siti, et obsessione coactos, quia nulla aqua illi arci contigua est: quod non ita ut putabant evenit. Nam Christiani antequam talem penuriam omnino [4]subire paterentur, divinitus instigati, multoque melius judicantes aut mortem aut victoriam mereri, diluculo super Paganos ex improviso irrumpunt, et a primo tempore hostes hostiliter cum rege suo maxima ex parte, paucis ad naves per fugam elapsis, prosternunt.

Eodem anno post Pascha Alfred rex cum paucis fecit arcem in loco qui dicitur Æthelingaeig[A], et de ipsa arce semper cum fasellis Sumertunensibus Paganos infatigabiliter debellavit: iterumque in [5]septima hebdomada post Pascha, ad Petram Egbrihti, quæ est in orientali parte saltus qui dicitur Sealuudu, Latine autem 'silva magna,' equitavit; ibique obviaverunt illi omnes accolæ Sumertunen- [A] Athelney.
D sis, Wiltunensis, et Hamtunensis pagæ, qui non ultra mare pro metu Paganorum navigaverant; visoque rege, sicut dignum erat, quasi redivivum post tantas tribulationes recipientes, immenso repleti sunt gaudio, ibique castra metati sunt una nocte. Diluculo vero sequenti rex inde castra commovens, venit ad locum qui dicitur Ecglea, et ibi una nocte castra metatus est. Inde sequenti die vexilla commovens, venit ad locum qui dicitur Ethandun: ubi contra Paganorum exercitum universum cum densa testudine atrociter belligerans, animoseque diu persistens, divino nutu tandem victoria potitus est, et Paganos maxima cæde prostravit. Fugientes vero usque ad arcem persecutus est, et omnia quæ extra arcem invenit, homines scilicet, equos, et pecora, confestim cædens homines, subripuit, et ante portas arcis Paganicæ cum omni exercitu suo viriliter castra metatus est.
E Cumque ibi [6]per XIV. dies moraretur, Pagani fame, frigore, timore, et ad extremum desperatione perterriti, pacem, ea conditione petierunt, ut rex nominatos obsides quantos vellet ab eis acciperet, et ille nullum eis daret; ita tamen qualiter nunquam cum aliquo pacem ante pepigerant. Quorum legatione audita, rex [7]suapte misericordia motus, nominatos quantos voluit obsides ab eis [8]accepit: quibus acceptis Pagani insuper juraverunt se citissime de suo regno exituros; necnon Guthrum rex eorum Christianitatem subire, et baptismum sub manu regis Alfredi accipere promisit. Quæ omnia ille et sui, ut promiserant, impleverunt. Nam post hebdomadas VII. Guthrum Paganorum rex cum XXX. elec-

[1] *A. B. deest Ed.* [2] se *Ed. add.* [3] *A. B. deest Ed.* [4] *A. B. deest Ed.* [5] quarta *B.* [6] *B. deest Ed.* [7] suatim *B.* [8] acciperet *A.*

Digitized by Google

tissimis de exercitu suo viris, ad Alfredum regem prope Æthelingaeig in loco A
⁂ Aller. qui dicitur ⁂ Aalr pervenit, quem rex in filium adoptionis sibi suscipiens, de fonte sacri baptismatis [1] eliminavit, et nomen ei Æthelstanum imposuit: cujus crismatis solutio octavo die in villa regia quæ dicitur Weadmor fuit. Qui postquam baptisatus fuit, XII. noctibus cum rege [2] mansit; cui rex cum suis omnibus multa ædificia et optima largiter dedit.

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXIX. [3] Præfatus Paganorum exercitus de Cippanham, ut promiserat, consurgens, Cirencestre adiit, quæ est in meridiana parte Wicciorum; ibique per unum annum mansit. Eodem anno magnus Paganorum exercitus de ultramarinis partibus navigans, in Thamesim fluvium venit, adunatusque est superiori exercitui; sed tamen hiemavit in loco qui dicitur Fullanham, juxta flumen [4] Tamense. Eodem anno [a] eclipsis solis inter nonam et vesperam, sed propius ad nonam facta B
est. [b] Defuncto Dunberto Wintoniensi episcopo, successit Deneulfus. Hic, si famæ creditur, ad multam ætatem non solum literarum expers, sed etiam subulcus fuit. [5] Eum rex Alfredus hostium violentiæ cedens, et in silvam profugus, casu sues pascentem offendit. [6] Cujus comperto ingenio, literis informandum tradidit, et postmodum perfectius institutum creavit Wintoniæ præsulem; commentus rem dignam miraculo.′

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXX. [7] Sæpe memoratus Paganorum exercitus Cirencestre deserens, ad Orientales Anglos perrexit, ipsamque regionem dividens cœpit inhabitare. Eodem anno exercitus Paganorum qui in Fullanham hiemaverat, Britannicam insulam deserens, iterumque ultra mare navigans, ad Orientalem Franciam perrexit, et per unum annum in loco qui dicitur Gendi, id est Gent, mansit. C

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXXI. Exercitus Paganorum sæpedictus in Franciam perrexit; contra quem Franci pugnaverunt; finitoque prælio Pagani, equis inventis, equites facti sunt.

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXXII. Præfatus exercitus Paganorum suas naves per flumen quod dicitur Mese sursum tanto longe in Franciam pertraxit, ibique uno anno hiemavit. Eodem anno rex Alfredus navali prælio contra Paganicas naves in mare congressus est; ex quibus duas cepit, occisis omnibus qui in eis erant; duarumque aliarum navium duo principes cum omnibus suis sociis valde prælio vulneribusque fatigati, depositis armis, curvo poplite, et supplicibus precibus dederunt se regi.

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXXIII. Præfatus exercitus naves suas per flumen quod dicitur Scaldad, D
× Condé. contra flumen navigans, ad monasterium quod dicitur × Candath traxit, et ibi anno uno mansit. [c] Assero Scireburnensi episcopo defuncto, succedit′ [d] Suithelmus: qui regis Alfredi elemosynam ad S. Thomam Indiam detulit, indeque prospere rediit.

v. Asser. DCCC.LXXXIV. Marinus papa. Hic scholam Saxonum in Roma morantium, pro amore et [8] deprecatione Alfredi Angulsaxonum regis, ab omni tributo et thelonio benigne liberavit: qui etiam multa dona prædicto regi illa vice transmisit; inter quæ dedit ei non parvam illius sanctissimæ crucis partem, in qua dominus noster Jesus Christus pro hominum salute pependit. [e] Memoratus

[1] elimavit *B.* [2] *A.B.* permansit *Ed.* [3] *A.* Prædictus *Ed.* [4] *A.B.* Thamesis *Ed.* [5] *B.* Cum *Ed.* [6] *B.* Ejus *Ed.* [7] *A.B.* Supra *Ed.* [8] *A.B.* deprædicatione *Ed.*

[a] A. 880. 14 Martii.

[b′] Desunt Asserio; *v.* Will. Malmesb. de Gest. Pont.

[c′] Desunt Asserio et Chr. Sax.

[d] Regis Ælfredi eleemosinæ Indiam Romamque transmissæ tam apud Chronicon Saxonicum quam apud Florentium sub annis 883, 887, et 888, memorantur. De regiis ministris in secunda tertiaque missione convenit uterque, scilicet, comitibus vel aldremannis Æthelmo et Beocca; in prima vero haud ita. Apud Chronicon enim simpliciter Sighelm et Æthelstan vocantur; apud Florentium autem Suithelmus episcopus, quem Asserii Scireburnensis successorem proximum dicit, palam nominatur. Sighelmus quidam, minister regis, testis adest chartæ A. 875 datæ; Sighelmus etiam comes, a Danis A. 905 occisus est: Suithelmus vero in catalogis episcoporum Scireburnensium nusquam, Sighelmus autem quarto loco post Asserium deprehenditur. Cum ergo alias huic Suithelmo multa adversarentur, liceatne conjectare Florentium cum Sighelmo episcopo Sighelmum supra nominatum confudisse, nomenque ejus in Suithelmum perperam immutasse? Huic conjecturæ concinere videretur Will. Malmesburiensis, qui quamvis eadem fere quæ Florentius exhibeat, episcopum tamen Sighelmum vocat.

[e] Desunt Asserio: conf. Chr. Sax.

Digitized by Google

A exercitus Paganorum Sunnæ fluminis ostium intrans, Embenum[x] usque navigavit, ibidemque anno uno mansit. [x] Amiens.

DCCC.LXXXV. [a]Paganorum exercitus præfatus in duas se turmas divisit: una etenim in Orientalem Franciam perrexit; altera vero turma ad Britanniam veniens, Cantiam adiit, civitatemque quæ [1]Hrofceastre Saxonice dicitur, in orientali ripa fluminis Meduueaig sitam, obsedit. Ante hujus portam Pagani castellum firmum subito fabricaverunt; nec tamen illam civitatem expugnare potuerunt; quia cives [2]illi se viriliter defenderunt, quousque rex Alfred cum magno exercitu adjutorium illis collaturus supervenit; et tunc Pagani, relicta arce sua, omnibusque equis quos de Francia secum adduxerant derelictis, maxima necnon captivorum suorum parte dimissa, adveniente subito rege, ad naves suas confestim confugiunt. Saxones *v. Asser.*
B vero derelictos a Paganis captivos et equos statim diripiunt. Pagani itaque magna necessitate compulsi, eadem æstate rursus Franciam adierunt. Eodem anno Alfred Angulsaxonum rex classem suam de Cantia, plenam bellatoribus in Orientales Anglos dirigens, prædandi causa transmisit. Cumque ad ostium Sturæ fluminis venissent, confestim XVI. naves Paganorum ad bellum paratæ obviaverunt eis; initoque navali prælio hinc et inde acriter pugnantes, Pagani omnes occisi, et omnes naves cum omni pecunia eorum captæ sunt. Cumque inde victrix regia classis rediret, Pagani qui orientalem Anglorum regionem inhabitabant, congregatis undecunque navibus, eidem regiæ classi in ostio fluminis in mari obviaverunt; consertoque navali prælio, Pagani victoriam habuerunt. Regem Occidentalium Francorum Carlomannum [3]aprorum venationem′ agentem, sin-
C gulari congressione horrendo dente singularis dilacerans ferus, miserabili funere percussit. Cujus frater Luduuicus tertio anno ante defunctus est, qui et ipse erat Francorum rex. Ipsi etenim ambo filii Luduuici regis Francorum erant, qui supra memorato anno, quo eclipsis solis facta est, defunctus est. Ipse quoque Luduuicus filius Caroli Francorum regis erat, cujus filiam Juthittam Ætheluulfus Occidentalium Saxonum rex, ad reginam sibi paterna voluntate suscepit. Præsenti quoque anno magnus Paganorum exercitus de Germania, in regionem Antiquorum Saxonum supervenit; contra quos adunatis viribus iidem Saxones et Frisones bis in uno anno viriliter pugnaverunt. In quibus duobus bellis Christiani, divina misericordia opitulante, victoriam habuere. Eodem insuper anno Carolus[x] Ala- [x] Crassus.
D mannorum rex, Occidentalium Francorum regnum, et omnia regna quæ sunt inter mare [4]Terrenum, illumque marinum sinum qui inter Antiquos Saxones et Gallos adjacet, voluntario omnium consensu accepit, absque Armoricano regno. Qui Carolus Luduuici regis filius erat. Ipse vero Luduuicus germanus fuit Caroli regis Francorum, patris Juthittæ prædictæ: qui duo germani fuerunt filii Luduuici; Luduuicus vero ille filius [b]Pippini. Eodem quoque anno Paganorum exercitus, qui in Orientalibus Anglis habitavit, pacem, quam cum Alfredo rege pepigerat, opprobriose fregit.[5]

DCCC.LXXXVI. Memoratus sæpe exercitus Paganorum, Orientali Francia derelicta, iterum in Occidentalium Francorum regionem venit, et in ostium fluminis quod Sequana dicitur intrans, contraque longe navigans, [6]Parisiam civitatem adiit, ibique hiemavit. Quam civitatem anno illo integro obsedit; sed Deo [7]miseri- *v. Asser.*
E corditer favente,′ munitionem irrumpere non potuit. Eodem anno Alfred Angulsaxonum rex, post incendia urbium, stragesque populorum, Lundoniam civitatem honorifice restauravit, et habitabilem fecit; quam etiam [8]Ætheredo Merciorum comiti servandam commendavit. Ad quem regem omnes Angli et Saxones, qui prius ubique dispersi fuerant, aut cum Paganis sine captivitate erant, venerunt, et voluntarie suo dominio se subdiderunt.

DCCC.LXXXVII. Prædictus Paganorum exercitus, civitatem Parisiam derelin- *v. Asser.*

[1] *A.* Rhovecestre *Ed.* [2] illius *A.* [3′] *A.B.* aprum venatione *Ed.* [4] *A.* Tirrenum *B.* Thirrenum *Ed.* [5] Post Esne Herefordensem episcopum hii in ordine successerunt, &c., *A. ex Will. Malm.* [6] Parisiacam *B.* [7′] miserante *B.* [8] *A.B.* Ethelredo *Ed.*

[a] An. 884. Asser. [b] Minime: sed vide Asserium, p. 484.

Digitized by Google

quens incolumem, eo quod sibimet aliter proficere non poterat, classem suam contra Sequanam longe remigando tamdiu direxit, donec ad ostium fluminis quod Materne nominatur pervenisset; tunc Sequanam deserentes, in ostium fluminis Materne divertunt. Contra quod diu ac longe navigantes, demum non sine labore usque ad locum qui dicitur [A] Caziei, id est 'villa regia,' pervenerunt; in quo loco anno integro hiemaverunt. Sequenti anno in ostium fluminis quod dicitur Iona intraverunt, non sine magno regionis damno; et illic remorati sunt uno anno. Eodem anno Carolus Francorum rex viam [1] universitatis adiit; sed Arnulfus filius fratris sui, sexta antequam defunctus esset hebdomada, illum regno expulerat. Quo statim defuncto, quinque reges ordinati sunt, regnumque in quinque partes divisum est; sed tamen principalis sedes regni ad Arnulfum juste et merito pervenit, nisi solummodo quod in patruum suum indigne peccavit. Cæteri quatuor reges fidelitatem et obedientiam Arnulfo, sicut dignum erat, promiserunt: nullus enim illorum quatuor regum hæreditarius illius regni erat in paterna parte, nisi solus Arnulfus. Quinque itaque reges confestim Carolo moriente ordinati sunt; sed imperium penes Arnulfum remansit. Talis ergo illius regni extitit divisio. Arnulfus orientales regiones [2] Hreni fluminis, [3] Hrothulf quoque internam partem regni, Oda [4] occidentale regnum, [5] Beorngar et Witha Longobardiam, necnon et illas partes quæ in illa parte montis sunt. Nec tamen tanta et talia regna inter se pacifice servaverunt: nam bis pleno prælio inter se belligeravere, illaque regna persæpe invicem devastavere, et unusquisque alterum de regno [6] expulit. Eodem quoque anno Athelelmus Wiltoniensium comes, Alfredi regis et Saxonum elemosinas Romam deportavit. Quo etiam anno sæpe memoratus Alfred Angulsaxonum rex, divino instinctu [7] legere et interpretari
11 Nov. simul uno eodemque tempore primitus inchoavit, in sancta videlicet B. Martini Turonensis episcopi solennitate. Erat itaque rex ille, quamvis in regia potestate constitutus, multis tribulationum clavis confossus. Nam, ut diximus, a vigesimo ætatis anno, usque ad quadragesimum quintum, et eo amplius, gravissima incogniti doloris infestatione incessanter fatigabatur; adeo ut ne unius quidem horæ securitatem haberet, quo aut illam infirmitatem non sustineret, aut sub illius formidine lugubriter constitutus non desperaret. Præterea assiduis exterarum gentium infestationibus, quas sedulo terra marique sine ullius quieti temporis intervallo sustinebat, inquietabatur. Quid loquar de frequentibus contra Paganos expeditionibus, de bellis, de incessabilibus regni gubernaculis, de civitatibus et urbibus renovandis, et aliis ubi nunquam antea fuerant construendis, de ædificiis aureis et argenteis incomparabiliter illo edocente fabricatis, de aulis et [8] cambris regalibus lapideis et ligneis suo jussu mirabiliter constructis, de villis regalibus lapideis antiqua positione mutatis, et in decentioribus locis regali imperio decentissime constructis? Divino sane fultus adminiculo solus regni gubernaculum semel susceptum, titubare ac vacillare, quamvis inter *fluctivagas ac *multimodas præsentis vitæ turbines, non sinebat. Nam assidue suos episcopos, comites, ac nobilissimos sibique dilectissimos ministros, et præpositos suos, leniter docendo, hortando, imperando, ad ultimum inobedientes post longam patientiam acrius castigando, vulgarem stultitiam et pertinaciam omnimodo abhominando, ad suam voluntatem, et ad communem totius regni utilitatem sapientissime attrahebat. At si inter regalia exhortamenta, propter pigritiam populi imperata non implerentur, aut tarde incepta, tempore necessitatis ad utilitatem exercentium minus finita non [9] pervenirent, ut de castellis ab eo imperatis adhuc non inceptis loquar, aut nimium tarde inceptis ad perfectum finem non perductis, et hostiles copiæ terra marique irrumperent, tunc contradictores imperalium definitionum sera pœnitentia attriti, regalia se præcepta incuriose despexisse doluere, regalemque sapientiam collaudantes, quod antea refutavere, totis viribus implere promisere. Inter cætera quæ idem rex gessit bona, duo [10] construere imperavit monasteria:

[A] Chezy.

* fluctivagos *A.*
* multimodos *A.*

[1] *A.B.* universæ carnis *Ed.* [2] *A.B.* Rheni *Ed.* [3] *A.B.* Rodulf *Ed.* [4] *A.* occidentalium *Ed.* [5] *B.* Berengarius *Ed.* [6] expulere *B.* [7] *A.B.* legem *Ed.* [8] *A.B.* cameris *Ed.* [9] provenissent *B.* [10] *A.B.* construi *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A unum monachorum in loco qui dicitur [a]Æthelingaeig; ubi diversi generis monachis coadunatis, primitus Johannem presbiterum et monachum genere Ealdsaxonum, abbatem constituit. Aliud quoque monasterium juxta orientalem portam Sceaftesbyrig habitationi sanctimonialium habile idem rex [1]ædificare imperavit; in quo propriam filiam Æthelgeofu, devotam Deo virginem, abbatissam constituit; quæ duo monasteria terrarum possessionibus, omnibusque divitiis locupletatim ditavit. Ad hæc etiam dimidiam partem omnium divitiarum, quæ annualiter ad eum cum justitia acquisitæ pervenire consueverant, Deo devote et fideliter se daturum spospondit; quod [2]mira mentis alacritate sapienter adimplere studuit. Denique consilio divinitus invento, omnium uniuscujusque anni censuum successum bifarie primitus ministros suos dividere æquali lance imperavit. His
B ita divisis, partem primam in tres portiones sequestrari præcepit. Quarum primam suis ministris nobilibus, qui in cultu regio vicissim commorabantur in pluribus ministrantes ministeriis, annualiter largiebatur. In tribus namque cohortibus præfati regis satellites prudentissime dividebantur, adeo ut prima cohors uno mense in cultu regio die noctuque administrans commoraretur: menseque finito, et alia cohorte adveniente, prima domum redibat, et ibi propriis [3]quis necessitatibus studens, duobus commorabatur mensibus. Secunda itaque cohors mense peracto, adveniente tertia, domum redibat, ut ibi duobus commoraretur mensibus: sed et illa, finito unius mensis ministerio, et adveniente prima cohorte, domum redibat, ibidem duobus commoratura mensibus. Hoc ordine omni vitæ suæ tempore talium vicissitudinum in regali cultu rotabatur administratio. Secundam vero
C partem operatoribus, quos ex multis gentibus collectos vel etiam comparatos propemodum innumerabiles habebat, in omni terreno ædificio edoctos. Tertiam autem advenis ex omni gente ad eum venientibus, longe propeque positis, et pecuniam ab illo exigentibus, etiam et non exigentibus, mirabili dispensatione hilariter impendebat. Secundam autem partem omnium divitiarum suarum, quæ annualiter ad eum ex omni censu [4]perveniebant, in quatuor æquas partes curiose suos ministros dividere imperavit, ea conditione, ut prima pars pauperibus uniuscujusque gentis, qui ad eum veniebant discretissime erogaretur; secundam duobus monasteriis, quæ ipse fieri imperaverat, et in his Deo servientibus; tertiam scholæ, quam ex multis gentis suæ nobilibus, et etiam pueris ignobilibus, studiosissime congregaverat; quartam circum finitimis in omni Sax-
D onia et Mercia monasteriis et etiam quibusdam annis per vices in Britannia, Cornubia, Gallia, Armorica, Northimbria, et in Hibernia, ecclesiis secundum possibilitatem suam distribuit. His ita ab eo ordinabiliter dispositis, dimidiam etiam partem servitii mentis et corporis, in quantum infirmitas, possibilitas, atque suppetentia permitteret, diurno scilicet ac nocturno tempore, totis viribus se redditurum Deo spospondit. Unde excogitare cœpit qua ratione promissum voti sui tenorem letho tenus incommutabiliter conservare posset. Tandem invento utili discretoque consilio, sibi ceram [5]sufficienter offerri, et ad denarios pensare in trutina præcepit. Cumque tanta cera mensurata fuisset quæ LXXII. denarios pensaret, sex candelas, unamquamque æqua lance capellanis suis inde facere mandavit, ita ut unaquæque candela XII. uncias pollicis in se signatas in longi-
E tudine haberet. Itaque hac reperta ratione, sex illæ candelæ per XXIV. horas die noctuque sine defectu coram multorum sanctorum reliquiis, quæ semper cum eo ubique comitabantur, ardebant. Erat præterea rex idem in exequendis judiciis, sicut in cæteris aliis omnibus rebus, discretissimus indagator. Nam omnia pene totius regionis suæ judicia quæ in absentia sua fiebant, sagaciter investigabat qualia fierent, justa aut etiam injusta, aut si aliquam in illis judiciis iniquitatem intelligere posset, leniter illos ipsos judices, aut per se ipsum aut per alios suos fideles, quoslibet interrogabat, quare tam nequiter judicassent: utrum per ignorantiam, aut propter aliam quamlibet malevolentiam; id est, utrum pro aliquorum amore, vel timore, aut odio, aut etiam pro alicujus

[a] Athelney.

[1] *A.B.* ædificari *Ed.* [2] *deest A.B.* [3] *A.B.* quasi *Ed.* [4] perveniebat *B.* [5] *B.* sufficientem *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

pecuniæ cupiditate. Denique si illi judices profiterentur, propterea se talia judi- A
casse, eo quod nihil rectius de his rebus scire poterant; tunc ille discrete ac [1]moderanter illorum imperitiam et insipientiam redarguens aiebat, ita inquiens: 'Nimium admiror vestram hanc insolentiam, eo quod Dei dono et meo sapientium ministerium et gradum usurpastis, sapientiæ autem studium operamque neglexistis. Quapropter aut terrenarum potestatum ministeria, quæ habetis, illico dimittatis, aut sapientiæ studiis multo devotius quam hactenus insistere, mando, studeatis.' Quibus verbis auditis perterriti, ac veluti pro maxima vindicta correcti, comites [2]et præpositi, ad æquitatis discendæ studium totis viribus se vertere nitebantur, [3]ita ut mirum in modum [4]illiterati ab infantia comites pene omnes, præpositi ac ministri literatoriæ arti studerent; malentes insuetam disciplinam [5]quam laboriose discere, quam potestatum ministeria dimittere. Verum B
si aliquis liberalibus studiis aut [6]pro senio, vel [7]pro nimia inusitati ingenii tarditate proficere non valeret; suum, si haberet, filium, aut etiam aliquem propinquum suum, vel etiam si aliter non haberet, suum proprium hominem liberum vel servum, quem ad lectionem longe ante promoverat, libros ante se die noctuque, quandocunque ullam haberet licentiam, Saxonicos imperabat recitare. Ipsi vero senes nimium suspirantes, intima mente dolebant, eo quod in juventute sua talibus studiis non studuerant, fœlices arbitrantes hujus temporis juvenes, qui liberalibus artibus fœliciter erudiri poterant; se vero infœlices existimantes, qui nec [8]hoc in juventute didicerant, nec etiam in senectute quamvis inhianter desiderarent, discere poterant.[a]

DCCC.LXXXVIII. C

DCCC.LXXXIX. Dux nobilis, Beocca nomine, Alfredi regis et West-Saxonum elemosinam Romam detulit. Eodem anno soror regis Æthelsuitha, Burhredi regis Merciorum regina, est defuncta, et apud Ticinum sepulta. Quo etiam anno dux Æthelwoldus, et Dorobernensis archiepiscopus Æthelredus in uno mense obierunt.

A. 890. Chr. Sax. Cui in archiepiscopatu successit [9]Pleigmundus, literis [9]insigniter instructus.

DCCC.XC.

DCCC.XCI. Abbas Beornhelmus Alfredi regis et West-Saxonum elemosinam
* A. 878. Romam portavit. Guthrum rex Northmannicus, quem, ut præfati sumus*, de sacro fonte rex suscipiens Alfredus, nomen ei Æthelstan imposuit, hoc anno obiit. Hic in Orientali Anglia cum suis habitavit, et provinciam illam post martyrium sancti regis Edmundi primitus incoluit, et possedit. Eodem anno sæpe dictus exercitus D
Y St. Lo. Paganorum Sequanam deserens, locum qui dicitur Y Santlaudan, inter Franciam et Armoricam situm, adiit; contra quos Britones pugnaverunt, et eorum quibusdam in ore gladii peremptis, quibusdam vero in fugam versis, et [10]quibusdam in flumine mersis, victores extiterunt.

DCCC.XCII. Memoratus Paganorum exercitus Occidentali Francia derelicta, Orientalem adiit; sed priusquam illo [11]classes eorum venire [12]poterant, imperator Arnulfus cum Orientalibus Francis, Antiquis Saxonibus, Bavariis, contra pedestrem exercitum pugnam iniens, in fugam vertit. Tres Scotici viri Dusblan, Mahbethu, Malmumin, peregrinam ducere vitam pro Domino cupientes, assumpto secum unius hebdomadæ viatico, occulte de Hibernia fugerunt, carabumque qui ex duobus tantum coriis et dimidio factus erat, intraverunt, mirumque in modum E
sine velo et armamentis post septem dies in Cornubia applicuerunt; et postmodum regem Alfredum adierunt. Eodem anno Swifneh doctor Scotorum peritissimus
29 Maii. obiit. Quo etiam anno stella, quæ cometes dicitur, circa Rogationes visa est.[13]

DCCC.XCIII. Classicus et equestris Paganorum exercitus, Orientalem Franciam deserens, Bononiam adiit, indeque simul cum suis equis, CC.L. navibus Cantiam transvectus, in ostio amnis [14]Limenæ, qui de silva magna Andred nominata de-

[1] *A.B.* moderate *Ed.* [2] *A.* ac *Ed.* [3] *A.B.* adeo *Ed.* [4] illiteratos *A.B.* [5] *A.* tam *B. deest Ed.* [6] *A.* præ *Ed.* [7] et etiam pro *B.* præ *Ed.* [8] *A.B.* has *Ed.* [9] nobiliter *A.B.* [10] quodam *B.* [11] classis *B.* [12] posset *B.* [13] Defuncto Swithelmo Scireburnensi episcopo, successit Ethilwerdus. *A. alia manu.* [14] *A.B.* Limeni *Ed.*

[a] Hucusque ab An. 849, fere ex Asserio sua hausit Florentius. Abhinc confer Chron. Sax.

Digitized by Google

A currit, applicuit. A cujus ostio quatuor milliariis in eandem silvam naves suas sursum traxit, ubi quandam arcem semistructam, quam pauci inhabitabant villani, diruerunt; aliamque sibi firmiorem, in loco qui dicitur [1]Apultreo^, construxerunt. Nec diu post [2]Haesten rex Paganus cum LXXX. paronibus ostium Thamesis fluminis intrans, munitionem sibi in regia villa quæ Middeltun dicitur, ædificavit. ^ Appledore.

DCCC.XCIV. Pagani qui Northimbriam incoluere, cum Alfredo rege pacem firmam juramentis stabilierunt: similiter et qui East-Angliam inhabitavere, datis insuper sex obsidibus, fecerunt. Sed fœdere dirupto, quotiescunque exercitus in Cantia residentes prædandi causa de suis munitionibus exiere, ipsi tunc aut cum illis perrexere, aut per se ubicunque potuere, prædam egere. Quo cog-
B nito, rex Alfredus partem exercitus secum assumens, partem, ut solebat, domi relinquens, nonnullos etiam præsidii causa in castellis urbibusque constituens, Cantiam festinato proficiscitur, et inter utrumque Paganorum exercitum loco quidem situ naturali munito, utpote aquis plene circumfluentibus, undis admodum crispantibus, scopulis altis, silvis undique se protelantibus, castra metatus est; ita sane ut si aliquem campum prædæ vel prælii causa peterent, sine cunctatione cum illis certamen iniret. At illi nunc pedestres, nunc equestres, turmatim latrocinando, prædam illis in partibus frequentabant, ubi regis exercitum abesse videbant. Quibus tamen inopinantibus, non solum de regia expeditione, sed et de urbibus plerique singulis fere diebus ac noctibus cædem intentant, adeoque perturbant, × ut Cantiam relinquentes denuo prædatum simul × v. Chr. Sax.
C omnes sedibus exirent; nam in prædam simul exierant dum illis in locis primitus habitare cœperant. Sed hac vice majorem uberioremque prædam ceperunt, [3]Thamesemque fluvium transire, East-Saxoniam adire, sicque classicæ manui, quam præmiserant, cum præda obviare [4]decreverunt. Verum ab exercitu regis præventi, prælio cum eis juxta Feornham commisso, prædaque simul erepta cum equis quos de transmarinis partibus adduxerant, in fugam omnes vertuntur, [5]Thameseque fluvio sine vadis transito, in insulam quandam intra meatum [6]Colniæ amnis sitam fugerunt: ubi tam diu obsidione cinguntur, donec regio exercitui et esca deficeret, et statutum tempus jam adveniret quo domum rediret, aliusque illo dirigeretur exercitus. Quo domum redeunte, et Alfredo rege cum sui exercitus medietate illo properante, Pagani, quia rex illorum oppido vul-
D neratus erat, ideoque secum ducere ipsum non potuerunt, ibidem resederunt. Rex vero Alfredus nondum ad expugnandum hostem iter peregerat, et ecce, nunciatur ei Paganos Northimbriam et East-Angliam incolentes CC.XL. naves congregasse, et quosdam illorum australem Angliæ plagam centum navibus, quosdam vero septentrionalem plagam XL. navibus circumnavigasse; illos Eaxanceastram, istos arcem quandam apud Domnaniam non modica manu obsedisse. His auditis, non hostium audacia in timorem, sed de suis in obsidione relictis, rex vertitur in furorem. Nec mora, omnem equitatum reducens, Eaxanceastram adiit; paucis tamen ad debellandum quem insequebatur hostem relictis. Ii Lundoniam usque pergentes, cum civibus et cum illis qui sibi ab occidentali Angliæ plaga in auxilium venerant, ˇ Beanflotam adveniunt: illuc enim ˇ Benfleet.
E maximam exercitus conductionem, quæ apud Apultreo resederat, convenisse, regemque Haesten cum suo exercitu de Middeltun advenisse, ibique munitionem sibi construxisse, sed tunc denuo in prædam audierant descendisse. Nam idem paulo ante, cum rege Alfredo pace stabilita, obsides quamplures dederat, insuperque duos filios lavacro salutari regenerandos, ut ipse rex petierat Alfredus, tradiderat: quorum unum ipse rex Alfredus, alterum de fonte suscepit dux nobilissimus Ætheredus. Sed Beanflotam rex Haesten perveniens, facta citato munitione, mox fines regni compatris sui Ætheredi devastat. Inito ergo cum Paganis gravi prælio, Christiani prima congressione illos in

[1] *A. B.* Apultrea *Ed.* [2] *A.* Hæstein *B.* Hasteinus *Ed.* [3] Tamensemque *B.* [4] *A. B.* decreverant *Ed.* [5] Tamenseque *B.* [6] *A.* Colne *B.* Colnia *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

fugam vertunt, opus exstructum destruunt, quæque reperiunt sumunt, mulieres cum filiis Lundoniam secum ducunt, naves quasdam confringunt, quasdam incendunt, quasdam Lundoniam, [1]vel ad civitatem Hrofi deducunt. Uxorem quoque regis Haesten cum duobus filiis, priusquam ille Beanflotam a præda rediret, ceperunt, et ad regem Alfredum perduxerunt. Quibus ille nil mali intulit, nam alter suus ut diximus, alter Ætheredi ducis erat filiolus, sed pace denuo stabilita, obsidibusque datis, roganti patri non solum uxorem et filios, verumetiam non modicum pecuniæ reddidit. Qui denique prædictorum suorum labore sollicitatus, postquam Exanceastram advenerat, Pagani adventu illius territi,[ʌ] naves petunt; sicque suas sedes repetentes, prope civitatem, quæ lingua Anglorum Cissaceastre dicitur, in provincia Australium Saxonum, prædam agunt. Sed ab urbem inhabitantibus fugati, maximaque pars illorum vulnerata et cæsa, quampluresque de navibus eorum captæ sunt. Interea Paganorum exercitus de Beanflota, ut diximus, a Christianis fugati, urbem quæ lingua Anglorum [×]Sceobyrig in East-Saxonia sitam adeunt, firmamque sibi munitionem ibidem construunt. Quibus de East-Anglia et Northimbria sociatis Paganorum quampluribus, prius per Thamensis, postmodum per Sabrinæ fluminis ripas prædam agunt. Quorum nimiam infestationem duces nobilissimi, Ætheredus, Athelmus, Athelnothus, cæterique ministri regis, quos ipse præsidii causa per munitiones, per oppida, per urbes, non solum in orientali plaga Pedredan, sed etiam in occidentali plaga Sealuudu, nec solum in australi, sed et in septentrionali plaga fluminis Thamensis constituerat, non ferentes, in hostem haud modicum congregant exercitum, Walensibus qui in occidentale Sabrinæ plagam inhabitabant, sibi in auxilium occurrentibus. Conglobati itaque in unum, hostem vadunt insecutum, quem apud Buttingtun in ripa Sabrinæ fluminis sitam [2]comprehendunt, et mox in quam fugerant munitionem ex utraque parte amnis obsidere cœperunt. Multis autem peractis hebdomadibus, Paganorum quidam fame moriuntur, quidam vero, equis jam [3]comesis, e′ munitione erumpentes, cum illis qui in orientali parte fluminis erant, prælium committunt. Sed multis Paganorum millibus cæsis, cæterisque omnibus in fugam versis, Christiani loco funeris dominantur. In qua pugna Ordeah nobilissimus, multique de ministris regis occisi sunt. Cumque Pagani qui aufugerant, East-Saxoniam reversi, ad suas munitiones et ad naves venissent, hieme jam incumbente magnum rursus de East-Anglia et Northimbria exercitum congregant. Commendatisque uxoribus, pecunia, navibusque suis in East-Anglia, relictisque munitionibus, sine intermissione iter agunt, et civitatem Legionum[ϒ] [a]tunc temporis desertam,′ quæ Saxonice 'Legeceastre' dicitur, priusquam regis Alfredi et Ætheredi subreguli exercitus, qui illos insecutus est, assequi poterant, intrant. Nonnullos tamen illorum comprehendentes interficiunt, pecudes et pecora quæ deprædando ceperant, excutiunt, biduo civitatem obsident, segetes partim igne comburunt, partim sonipedibus distribuunt. Hæc acta sunt post anni circulum, ex quo de partibus Gallicis ostium amnis Limenæ intraverant.

DCCC.XCV. Sæpe dictus Paganorum exercitus, [4]quia unde viverent non [5]habebant, cuncta enim illis Christiani abstulerant, terram Septentrionalium Britonum petunt, quam longe lateque devastantes, prædam quam maximam secum educunt. [+]Et quoniam propter Mercenses repedare per Merciam non audebant, prius per Northimbriam, deinde per Mediterraneam Angliam, uxoribus navibusque suis receptis in East-Anglia, modicam quandam insulam [ʌ]Meresig dictam, et in orientali plaga East-Saxoniæ in mari sitam, adeunt. Eodem anno

[ʌ] A. 895. Chr. Sax.

× Shoebury.

ϒ Chester.

+ v. Chr. Sax.

ʌ Mersey.

Digitized by Google

A DCCC.XCVI. Æstatis tempore, magna pars civium Lundoniensium, et de vicinis locis quamplures, munitionem quam sibi Pagani ædificarant, destruere moliuntur; sed illis fortiter resistentibus, Christiani in fugam vertuntur, quatuorque de ministris regis Alfredi occiduntur. Ipse autem rex, autumnali tempore, non longe ab urbe castra metatus est, ea de causa, ne Pagani messem [1]provincialibus [2]per vim′ auferrent. Quodam vero dierum per ripas [3]amnis rex equitans, consideravit quonam in loco alveum illius obstrueret, ne Dani suas extrahere naves possent: nec mora, ex utraque parte amnis obstructuram fieri [4]mandavit. Quod ubi Paganis innotuit, uxoribus in East-Anglia denuo commendatis, navibusque relictis, locum qui Quatbricg dicitur, pedestres celeri fuga petunt; constructaque sibi munitione, hiemem ibidem exigunt. Quarum [5]navium Lundonienses quas-
B dam Lundoniam vehunt, quasdam vero penitus confringunt.

DCCC.XCVII. ʌÆstivo tempore, Paganorum exercitus, qui apud Quatbricge hiemaverat, pars quædam East-Angliam, pars quædam Northimbriam petit; ex quibus nonnulli ibidem remanserunt, nonnulli vero, navibus acquisitis, sæpe dictum flumen Sequanam adierunt. O quam crebris vexationibus, quam gravibus laboribus, quam diris [6]et lamentabilibus modis, non solum a Danis, qui partes Angliæ tunc temporis occupaverant, verum etiam ab his Satanæ filiis tota vexata est Anglia. Multo magis tamen per triennium, et animalium peste, et hominum mortalitate nobiliorum, maxime regis ministrorum, qui per idem tempus defuncti sunt, vexabatur. In quibus erat Suithulfus Rhofensis ecclesiæ præsul, Ealheardus Dorkecestrensis episcopus, Ceolmundus dux Cantuariorum,
C Beorhtulfus dux Orientalium Saxonum, Eadulfus in Suth-Saxonia regis minister, Beornulfus Wintoniensium præpositus, Ecgulfus strator regius, et quamplures alii, licet hii essent nobilissimi. Eodem anno exercitus Paganorum in East-Anglia et Northimbria residentium, furtivam prædam circa ripas maris agentes, terram Occidentalium Saxonum graviter vexabant, maxime longis celeribusque navibus, quas ipsi ante plures annos fabricaverant. Adversum quos bis longiores, altiores, celeriores, minusque nutantes, ex præcepto regis Alfredi fabricantur naves, quarum violentia prædictæ hostium naves superari possent. Quibus in mare missis, mandat rex ut quos capere possent, vivos caperent, ×et quos vivos capere nequirent, occiderent. Unde actum est ut eodem anno, xx. naves Danicorum piratarum caperentur, quorum quidam occiduntur, quidam ad regem vivi
D ducuntur, et in patibulo suspenduntur.[7]

ʌ v. Chr. Sax.

× v. Chr. Sax.

DCCC.XCVIII. DCCC.XCIX.

DCCCC. [8]Healhstanus[a] Lundoniæ episcopus obiit, cui successit Theodredus. Eardulfus Lindisfarnensis episcopus obiit, cui vir religiosus Cuthardus successit.

DCCCC.I. Famosus, bellicosus, victoriosus; viduarum, pupillorum, orphanorum, pauperumque provisor studiosus; poetarum Saxonicorum peritissimus; suæ genti charissimus, affabilis omnibus, liberalissimus; prudentia, fortitudine, justitia, temperantia præditus; [9]in infirmitate qua assidue laborabat patientissimus;′ in exequendis judiciis indagator discretissimus; in servitio Dei vigilantissimus et devotissimus; Angulsaxonum rex Alfredus, piissimi regis [10]Atheluulfi filius,
E [b]XXIX. annis sexque mensibus regni sui peractis, Indictione quarta, mortem obiit, feria quarta, quinto Cal. Novembris, et Wintoniæ in Novo Monasterio sepultus, beatæ immortalitatis stolam, et resurrectionis gloriam cum justis expectat. Huic filius successit Eadwardus, cognomento Senior; literarum cultu [11]patri inferior, sed dignitate, potentia, pariter et gloria superior. Nam ut in

28 Oct.

[1] provincialium *B.* [2]′vi *A.B.* [3] *A.B. deest Ed.* [4] mandat *B.* [5] naves *B.* [6] que *A.* [7] Defuncto Sciraburnensi episcopo Æthelwardo cessavit episcopatus VII. annis, vi hostilitatis cogente. *A. alia manu, ex Will. Malm.* [8] *A.B.* Ealhstanus *Ed.* [9]′ *A.B. desunt Ed.* [10] Athulfi *B.* [11] patre *B.*

[a] 'Heahstan.' Chron. Sax. A. 898.

[b] Legendum ut videtur 'XXX.': vide An. 871. Obiit Alfredus secundum Chron. Sax. et Necrologia MSS. 'VII.' Kal. Novembris. Conf. Chron. Sax. An. 901 et An. 755. *n.* [b].

Digitized by Google

sequentibus clarebit, multo latius quam pater fines regni [1]sui dilatavit: siquidem civitates et urbes multas ædificavit, nonnullas vero destructas reædificavit; totam East-Saxoniam, East-Angliam, Northimbriam, pluresque etiam Merciæ provincias, quas Dani multo possederant tempore, manibus illorum extorsit; Merciam post obitum suæ germanæ Ægelfledæ totam obtinuit et possedit; Scotorum, Cumbrorum, Streatgledwalorum, omnesque Occidentalium Britonum reges in deditionem accepit; reges et duces ab eo, prælio victi, cæsique quamplurimi. Ex muliere nobilissima Ecgwina filium suum primogenitum Æthelstanum, ex regina autem sua Eadgiva filios tres, Eadwinum, Eadmundum, Eadredum, filiamque Deo devotissimam virginem Eadburgam, tresque insuper habuit filias. Quarum unam Otto Romanorum imperator, alteram vero in conjugem habuit rex Occidentalium Francorum Karolus[A]; cujus amitam, Karoli scilicet imperatoris filiam, uxorem duxit rex Occidentalium Saxonum Æthelwulfus: tertiam autem filiam in uxorem habuit rex Northanhimbrorum Sihtricus. Hujus videlicet regis Eadwardi patruelis, clito Æthelwoldus, regiam villam Tueoxbeam nominatam, sine licentia regis primorumque ejus, invasit. Alteram [2]quoque [3]Winburnan dictam invasit, portis serisque obfirmavit: quo in loco, ut præfati sumus, sancta Cuthburga, Ini regis germana, Deo devotarum virginum construxit monasterium. Qua re cognita, rex Eadwardus, collecto exercitu, in loco qui lingua Anglorum Baddanbyrig dicitur, prope Winburnan castra metatus est. Nec mora, clitoni rex mandat, exire nequaquam differat. Negat ille; velle se dicens [4]vivum vel mortuum' ibidem [5]manere: sed [6]hæc frustra. Nam regii exercitus multitudinem timens, nocte fugam iniit, Northimbriam petit, Danos exposcit, ut non tam ducem se quam commilitonem recipiant, unumque ex collegio suo esse velint: quem in regia mox illi dignitate præficiunt sibi. Conquestus vero rex [7]talis fugæ injuriam,' quam citius suis mandat illum insequi. Verum ubi cognovit eum non posse comprehendi, sanctimonialem, quam absque sua et episcoporum licentia uxorem duxerat, captam, jubet ad suum monasterium Winburnan reduci.

[A] Simplex.

DCCCC.II.

DCCCC.III. Strenuissimus dux Athulfus, Ealhsuithæ reginæ matris regis Eadwardi germanus; et venerabilis abbas de Scotia Virgilius, obierunt. Sanctus etiam presbiter Grimboldus, magnæ vir sanctitatis, unusque magistrorum Alfredi regis, gaudia scandit regni cœlestis.

v. Chr. Sax.

DCCCC.IV. Cantuarienses cum multitudine Danicorum piratarum, in loco qui Holme dicitur, pugnaverunt: [a]et victores extiterunt.' Multarum apparatu navium, quas vel acquisierat, vel quas de East-Saxonia contraxerat, clito Æthelwoldus in Angliam de transmarinis rediit partibus.

DCCCC.V. [b]Eclipsis lunæ facta est. Magna prædæ portione promissa, clito Æthelwoldus suadet Danis, East-Angliam inhabitantibus, ut secum prædatum vadant in fines Merciorum. Cui consentientes, mox cum rege Eohrico, simul et Æthelwoldo, Merciorum fines irrumpunt, prædæque instantes, cuncta cædunt ferro, flamma cætera destruunt, tandemque [×]Creccanfordam usque perveniunt, ubi Thamesi fluvio transito, et silva quæ Saxonice Bradene vocatur peragrata, villas circum circa positas invadunt, quæque reperiunt diripiunt. Jamque prædæ ubertate ditati, domum advolant læti: sed frustra. Namque rex invictissimus Eadwardus, congregatam quam citius poterat expeditionem post eos movens, terras illorum, quæ inter terræ limitem sancti regis Eadmundi et [8] flumen Usam sitæ sunt devastat: qui a devastatione [9]reversurus, cunctum exercitum simul exire mandat. Cujus jussa spernentes Cantuarienses, ibidem remanserunt. Ad quos rex septem nuncios mittens, ut exirent præcepit: verum illi nil hostilitatis

[×] Cricklade.

[1] *deest B.* [2] vero *B.* [3] Winburgam *A.B.* [4]' *B.* vitam vel mortem *Ed.* [5] *A.B. deest Ed.* [6] *A.B. deest Ed.* [7]' *A.B.* de – – injuria *Ed.* [8] inter *A.B. add.* [9] reversus *B.*

[a]' Desunt Chr. Sax. A. 902. [b] A. 904, rectius, Chron. Sax.

Digitized by Google

A formidantes, in quo cœperant, securi permanserunt. Quo cognito, Dani in unum [1]festinate conglobati, repente super eos irruerunt, commissoque gravi prælio, multi ex his et ex illis ceciderunt. Dux Sigulfus cum Sigbrihto filio, comes Sigelmus, regis minister Eadwoldus, abbas Kenulfus, quampluresque alii ex parte ceciderunt Cantuariorum. Ex parte vero Danorum cecidit Eohric rex illorum, clito Æthelwoldus, quem sibi regem delegerant, multoque plures quam ex Anglis corruerunt: loco tamen funeris dominati sunt. Religiosa Christi famula Ealhsuitha regina, mater regis Eadwardi, vita decessit; quæ sanctimonialium monasterium Wintoniæ construxit.

DCCCC.VI. Cometa stella visa est. Paganorum exercitus de East-Anglia et Northimbria, invictum esse regem Eadwardum scientes, pacem cum eo faciunt
B loco qui lingua Anglorum Ittingaford dicitur.[2]

DCCCC.VII.

DCCCC.VIII. ⁂Civitas quæ ×Carlegion Britannice, et Legeceastre dicitur Saxonice, jussu Etheredi ducis[Y] et Ægelfledæ, restaurata est.

⁂ A. 907. Chr. Sax.
× Chester.
Y Merciorum.

DCCCC.IX. Denulfus Wintoniensis præsul obiit.

DCCCC.X. Mortuo Denulfo, S. Frithestanus successit ei in episcopatu. +Sancti Oswaldi regis et martiris ossa de ⁂Barthoneig in Merciam translata sunt. Rex invictissimus Eadwardus, quia pactum, quod secum Dani pepigerant, prævaricati sunt, West-Saxonum et Merciorum exercitum in Northimbriam misit; qui cum illo [3]venissent, per XL. ferme dies eam devastare non cessantes, quamplures Danorum occiderunt, multos etiam captos cum maxima præda secum reduxerunt;
C et reges ducesque eorum, vellent nollent, cum rege Eadwardo pacem quam fregerant redintegrare compulerunt.

+ A. 909. Chr. Sax.
⁂ Bardney.

DCCCC.XI. ×In provincia Staffordensi in loco qui dicitur Teottanhele, inter Anglos et Danos insigne prælium actum est; sed Angli potiti sunt victoria. Eodem anno victoriosus rex Eadwardus, centum naves coadunans, milites legit, naves conscendere jussit, sibique per terram iter facturo occurrere in Cantia præcepit. Interea Danorum exercitus, qui Northimbriam inhabitabant, fœdere quod cum eo statuerant, rursus dirupto, et omni rectitudine, quam ipse suique primates eis obtulerant spreta, agros Merciorum ausu temerario depopulati sunt; æstimantes sane majus robur in navibus esse, et se quocunque vellent sine prælio ire posse. Quod ubi rex audivit, exercitum West-Saxonum simul et Mercio-
D rum ad eos repellendos misit. Qui cum illos a depopulatione revertentes, in campo qui lingua Anglorum Wodnesfeld dicitur, comprehendissent, duos reges eorum Eowilsum et Halfdenum fratres regis Hinguari, comitesque duos Ohter et [4]Scurfa, novemque proceres nobiliores, multaque millia extinxerunt; cæterisque fugatis, omnem prædam excusserunt. Ægelfleda Merciorum domina urbem Bremesbyrig construxit.

× A. 910. Chr. Sax.

DCCCC.XII. Eximiæ vir probitatis, dux et patricius, dominus et subregulus Merciorum [5]Ætheredus, post nonnulla quæ egerat bona decessit. [a]Post cujus mortem uxor illius Ægelfleda, regis Alfredi filia, regnum Merciorum, exceptis Lundonia et Oxeneforda quas suus germanus rex Eadwardus sibi retinuit, haud brevi tempore strenuissime [b]tenuit.

E DCCCC.XIII. YÆgelfleda Merciorum domina, secundo Nonas Maii, cum exercitu ad locum qui Sceargete dicitur, venit, ibidemque arcem munitam [6]exstruxit: dehinc in occidentali plaga Sabrinæ fluminis, in loco qui +Bricge dicitur, aliam ædificavit. Circa festivitatem ⁂Sancti Martini, jussu regis Eadwardi, apud Heortfordam inter amnes [7]Memeran, Ficcean, Lygean, in plaga septentrionali urbs conditur.

Y A. 912. Chr. Sax. 6 Maii.
+ Bridgenorth.
⁂ 11 Nov.

[1] festinato *B.* [2] Defuncto Kynefertho Licetfeldensi antistite, successit Tunbrihtus. *A. alia manu.* [3] *A.B.* venisset *Ed.* [4] Scrufa *B.* [5] *B.* Ethelredus *Ed. passim.* [6] construxit *B.* [7] *A.* Meneran *Ed.*

[a] Quæ ad Ethelfledam respiciunt, accuratius, ut videtur, quoad chronologiam, apud Florentium quam in codice quovis Chron. Sax. hodie extante disposita sunt. Conf. Chron. Sax. Ann. 910-24, et A. 902. *n.* [a].

[b] VIII. annis, *Simeon Dunelmensis, add.*

Digitized by Google

DCCCC.XIV. Post Pascha[ʌ] exercitus Paganorum de Northamtune et de [×]Leogereceastre, in Oxenefordensi provincia prædam egerunt, et in regia villa Hokenertune, et in multis aliis villis quam plures occiderunt. Quibus domum reversis, alius mox equitatus paratur, et in provinciam Heortfordensem versus Ligetun mittitur. Sed illis ad obsistendum provinciales confluebant, et multis ex eis occisis, cæterisque in fugam versis, equos nonnullos, et arma illorum quamplura extorquebant, prædamque quam ceperant, reducebant. Relictis quibusdam ad ædificationem urbis in australi plaga Ligei amnis, rex Eadwardus post Rogationes[ϒ], cum majori parte exercitus, East-Saxoniam profectus, in Mealdune castra posuit: ubi tam diu moratus est donec apud [1]Witham urbs ædificaretur, et ædificata firmaretur: cui magna pars populi, quæ sub manibus Paganorum erat, cum suis omnibus se dedebant. Æstatis initio Ægelfleda Merciorum domina cum Mercensibus, ad [+]Tomeweorthigina perrexit, Deique auxilio ipsam urbem restauravit. Deinde Stæffordam tetendit, et in septentrionali plaga Sowæ amnis arcem construxit. Hiems nimis magna et dura.[2]

DCCCC.XV. Defuncto Wicciorum episcopo Werefertho, magnæ scientiæ et sanctitatis viro, Æthelhun [3]abbas de Beorclea′ successit. [ʌ]Æstatis initio Ægelfleda Merciorum domina urbem condidit, quæ Eadesbyrig vocatur, et in fine autumni alteram, quæ Werewic nominatur. [×]Pagani piratæ, qui ferme ante XIX. annos[ϒ] derelicta Britannia Gallicas partes adierant, de provincia quæ [+]Lydwiccum dicitur, ducibus [4]cum duobus′ Ohtero et Rhoaldo, Angliam redeunt, et circumnavigata West-Saxonia et Cornubia, tandem Sabrinæ fluminis ostium ingrediuntur: nec mora, terras Septentrionalium Britonum invadunt, et cuncta quæ circa fluminis ripam reperiunt, pene diripiunt. Captum quoque in campo, Yrcenefeld nuncupato, Britonum episcopum [ʌ] Cymelgeac, lætantes non modicum, ad naves deducunt secum: quem, non multo post, XL. libris argenti rex redemit Eadwardus. Nec diu, omnis exercitus navibus exiliunt, versusque prædictum campum depredationis causa iter arripiunt: sed eis repente Herefordenses et Glauuornenses, quampluresque ex vicinis urbibus occurrunt, et cum eis prælium committunt. Dux hostium Rhoaldus fraterque ducis alterius Ohteres, magnaque pars exercitus interficiuntur, cæteri in fugam vertuntur, et a Christianis in quoddam [*]sepum coguntur: ubi tamdiu obsidentur, quoad obsides ea conditione darentur, ut quam citius possent, de regno regis Eadwardi exirent. Idem itaque rex in australi plaga Sabrinæ fluminis, a Cornubia ad ostium fluminis Avenæ, oportuna per loca suum diviserat exercitum, ne piratæ regiones illarum vastarent provinciarum. Verum illi nocturno sub tempore in plaga orientali [×]Weced, et rursus in loco qui [ϒ]Portlocon dicitur, relictis in littore navibus, furtivam agunt prædam; sed utraque vice cæsi sunt omnes ab exercitu regis, præter illos qui ad naves turpiter refugerant. Ii tamen clade oppressi, quandam insulam, quæ [+]Reoric nominatur, petierunt, ubi tamdiu considerunt, quousque plures [5]eorum essent fame consumpti: unde necessitate compulsi, prius ad [ʌ]Deomedum, deinde autumnali tempore ad Hiberniam navigarunt. Post hæc, rex invictissimus Eadwardus cum exercitu Bukingaham perrexit, ubi XXX. diebus consedit, et ex utraque parte amnis Usæ munitiones ædificari fecit. Quamobrem unus [6]de Danorum ducibus Turketillus, et omnes nobiliores de Bedeforda, multique de Northamtune coacti, se dederunt regi. Defuncto Cuthardo Lindisfarnensi episcopo, Tilredus successit.

DCCCC.XVI. Rex invictissimus Eadwardus ante festivitatem Sancti [×]Martini Bedefordam adiit, et eam cum inhabitatoribus ejus in deditionem accepit, ibidemque per XXX. dies moratus, urbem in australi plaga amnis Usæ condi præcepit. Ægelfleda Merciorum domina, post Nativitatem Domini duas urbes, Ciricbyrig videlicet et Weadbirig, et tertiam Runcofan ante Nativitatem ædificavit.

DCCCC.XVII. Ante Nativitatem [ϒ]S. Johannis Baptistæ rex invictissimus Eadwardus Meldunam usque perrexit, ubi urbem reædificavit: nec priusquam illam

[ʌ] 17 Apr.
[×] Leicester.
[ϒ] 23 Maii.
[+] Tamworth.
[ʌ] A. 914. Chr. Sax.
[×] A. 918. Chr. Sax.
[ϒ] v. A. 897.
[+] Armorica.
[ʌ] Llandavensem.
[*] septum?
[×] Watchet.
[ϒ] Porlock.
[+] Flat-holme.
[ʌ] Suthwalliam.
[×] 11 Nov.
[ϒ] 24 Jun.

[1] Hwitham *A. B.* [2] Athelmo Wyllensi episcopo in archiepiscopatum Dorobernensem levato, successit Wulfhelmus. *A. add.* [3] *A. desunt B. Ed.* [4] *A. desunt B. Ed.* [5] illorum *B.* [6] *A. B.* ex *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

militum custodia muniret inde recessit. Eodem anno supra memoratus dux Turketillus, pace et juvamine regis Eadwardi, cum suis omnibus Gallicas adiit partes. Venerabilis abbas Egbrihtus [A] VI. Cal. Julii injuste occiditur. Et post tres noctes Ægelfleda Merciorum domina, in terram Britonum ad expugnandam arcem apud Bricenanmere misit exercitum; qui expugnata arce, uxorem regis Britonum [1] cum XXXIV. hominibus[V] captivos in Merciam adduxerunt. Rollo primus dux Normannorum obiit: cui successit Wilhelmus filius ejus.

[A] XVI? v. Chr. Sax.

DCCCC.XVIII. Ex præcepto regis Eadwardi civitas quæ Toueceastre dicitur, ante Pascha[X], et altera post Pascha circa Rogationes apud Wiggingamere conditur. Post Nativitatem S. Johannis Baptistæ[Y], Pagani de Northamtuna et de Leogerecestre, statuta pace violata, Toueceastran adeunt, quam per totum diem impugnantes, expugnare moliuntur: sed illis qui intus erant summis viribus resistentibus, sibique in auxilium vicinis accurrentibus, omnes in fugam vertuntur. Deinde frequenter in provincia Bukingamensi noctu super imparatos irruentes, non solum de hominibus, sed et de jumentis prædam agunt, multosque inter Birnwuda et Ægelesbyrig interficiunt. Eodem tempore Paganorum exercitus qui East-Angliam et Huntandun inhabitabant, relicta munitione quam in Huntandun firmaverant, in loco qui dicitur Temeseforda firmiorem sibi construxere: arbitrantes sane terram sibi ablatam inde se certamine recuperaturos esse. Inde ad expugnandam Bedefordam prosiliunt. Verum adventu illorum cognito, urbem qui custodiunt, ipsis in prælium occurrunt. Congrediuntur: hostes vincuntur, in fugam vertuntur, plurimi interficiuntur. Parvo interjecto tempore rursus de East-Anglia, East-Saxonia, et de Mercia Pagani conglobati, urbem quæ [2] Winganmere dicitur, adeunt: et per totum fere diem impugnare non desinunt. Sed qui intus erant viriliter illam defendebant, hostesque abigebant: qui recedentes, maximam secum prædam reducunt. Post hæc, ipso æstatis tempore, de proximis civitatibus et regionibus, quæ sub potestate regis Eadwardi erant, multus populus undecunque collectus, Temesfordam pergunt, eamque obsident, impugnant, expugnant, incendunt, diruunt, [3] regemque Paganorum ducemque [4] Toglea cum filio suo, comite videlicet Mannano, fratrem quoque illius, omnesque se defendere volentes interficiunt; reliquos capiunt, [5] et quæque reperiunt tollunt. Exinde Danorum vires paulatim decrescebant, Anglorum vero indies crescebant. Ægelfleda Merciorum domina, ante Cal. Augusti Dorbeiam infringendo expugnavit, ipsamque provinciam obtinuit. Cujus ministri quatuor de charioribus in porta urbis fortiter pugnantes occisi sunt. Autumnali post hæc tempore, de Cantia, Suthregia, East-Saxonia, et de urbibus regionibusque in vicino positis, non parva multitudo populi in unum congregati, unanimiter Coleceastram adiit; quam obsidione cingentes, tam diu impugnant donec expugnent. Omnes autem, exceptis paucis qui aufugerant, interficiunt, et quicquid intus reperiunt, diripiunt. Quod Dani East-Angliam incolentes, graviter ferentes [6] suamque injuriam ulcisci cupientes, cum piratis quos in auxilium sibi contraxerant, ad Mealdunam profecti sunt, et eam tamdiu obsidentes impugnabant, quoad Anglis de finitimis locis auxiliarii venissent. Quos cum Dani adventare [7] audissent, ab urbis impugnatione recesserunt. Hoc viso, Angli illos magno impetu persecuti, multa millia et de piratis et de cæteris prostraverunt, reliquos vero fugaverunt. Non multo post rex invictissimus Eadwardus, West-Saxonicam expeditionem ad [8] Passaham duxit, et tamdiu [9] ibi consedit, donec urbs Toueceastra lapideo cingeretur muro. Unde Danicus comes Thurferthus, quia regis diutius strenuitati resistere non valebat, cum civibus et provincialibus Northamtunensibus Danis et Anglis, regi se dedebat. His gestis, rex domum rediit, aliumque exercitum ad Huntandun e vestigio misit, ut civitatem resarcirent et renovarent, et in ea custodes ponerent. Quibus [10] patratis, omnes provinciales illi, qui Danorum supererant crudelitati, se manibus illorum evasisse

[X] 5 Apr.

[Y] 24 Jun.

1 Aug.

[V] *A.B.* et XXXIV. homines *Ed.* [2] Wiggamere *B.* Wingginamere *A.* [3] regem *A.B.* [4] Togleas *B.* [5] *A.B. deest Ed.* [6] suam *B.* [7] vidissent *B.* [8] Pansanham *B.* [9] *A. deest Ed.* [10] *A.B.* peractis *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

gaudentes, pacem et patrocinium regis petebant, eique sui deditionem offerebant. A
Paucis vero interjectis diebus, West-Saxonico coadunato exercitu, ad Coleceastram rex abiit, et murum illius redintegravit, virosque in ea bellicosos cum stipendio posuit. Interim de East-Anglia et East-Saxonia multi Anglorum, qui ferme xxx. annos feritati Paganorum subjacebant, læto animo se regi subjiciebant. Ad quem etiam Dani East-Angliam incolentes venerunt, et se mari terraque nil quod regem offenderet penitus acturos, sacramento firmaverunt. Venit et Danorum exercitus de Grantebricgeie, et illum in dominum et patronum delegit; et hoc juramentis ut ipse voluit, roboravit.[1]

DCCCC.XIX. Ægelfleda Merciorum domina, in principio anni, cum auxilio Dei, Leogereceastram pacifice acquisivit, et exercitum Danorum, qui ad illam pertinebat, ferme totum in deditionem accepit. Cui etiam Dani qui Eboracæ præsidebant, quidam pacto, quidam juramento, firmaverunt se ipsius voluntati et consilio B
in omnibus consensuros. Rex Eadwardus invictissimus Senior, post Rogationes[A] cum exercitu Stanfordam profectus est, firmamque in australi plaga amnis Welund arcem munivit, et non solum Danos, qui in septentrionali plaga ejusdem amnis arcem tenebant, sed et omnes qui ad illam pertinebant, in deditionem accepit. Dum hæc [2]aguntur, soror illius Ægelfleda Merciorum domina, insignis prudentiæ et justitiæ, virtutisque eximiæ femina, octavo anno ex quo sola regnum Merciorum strenuo justoque rexit moderamine, [×] XIX. Cal. Julii obiit, et unicam filiam suam Ælfwinnam ex Ætheredo subregulo susceptam, hæredem regni reliquit. Cujus corpus Glauuornam delatum, in ecclesia Sancti Petri est honorifice tumulatum. Quod [3]ut regi nunciatum est, Tomwrthigene mox properavit, eamque C
suo dominio subjugavit. [4]Inde movens exercitum, ad Snotingaham profectus est, captamque urbem resarcire jussit, et in ea Anglos simul et Danos collocavit. Processu vero temporis prius Mercenses omnes, et Danos Merciam inhabitantes, deinceps tres reges Britonum, videlicet [Y]Howel, Clyttwic, et Juthwal cum suis populis in sui [5]deditionem obtinuit.[6]

[A] 31 Maii.

[×] v. Chr. Sax.

[Y] v. Ann. Cambriæ.

DCCCC.XX. Autumnali tempore rex invictissimus Eadwardus ad Thealweale profectus est, ibidemque urbem construxit, et ad ejus præsidium quosque fortissimos de exercitu suo reliquit. Misit etiam in Northimbriam Merciorum exercitum, ut urbem Mameceaster restaurarent, et in ea fortes milites collocarent. Post hæc ab Ælfwinna nepte sua potestatem regni Merciorum penitus ademit; et in West-Saxoniam duci præcepit. D

[+] A. 924. Chr. Sax.

DCCCC.XXI. [+]Rex invictissimus Eadwardus Senior, ante Nativitatem Sancti
24 Jun. Johannis Baptistæ, cum expeditione Snotingaham adiit, et in australi ripa fluminis Trentæ urbem, contra urbem quæ in altera ripa sita erat, ædificavit; et inter utramque firmum pontem fieri mandavit. Inde cum exercitu ad Beadecanweallan profectus, non longe ab ea urbem construxit, et in illa milites viribus
[A] Constantinus. robustos posuit. Eo tempore rex Scotorum[A] cum tota gente sua, [7]Reignaldus rex Danorum cum Anglis et Danis [8]in Northimbria' incolentibus, rex etiam [9]Streatcledwalorum cum suis, regem Eadwardum Seniorem sibi in patrem et dominum elegerunt, firmumque cum eo fœdus pepigerunt.

16 Oct. DCCCC.XXII. Clito Æthelwardus, regis Eadwardi germanus, XVII. Cal. Novembris defunctus, [10]Wintoniam defertur, et sepelitur. Wicciorum episcopo Æthelhuno defuncto Wilferthus successit. E

DCCCC.XXIII.[11]

DCCCC.XXIV. Invictissimus rex Anglorum, Eadwardus Senior, qui cunctis Brittanniam incolentibus Anglorum, Scotorum, Cumbrorum, Danorum pariter et Britonum populis gloriosissime præfuit, post multas res egregie gestas, regni sui anno XXIV. in regia villa quæ Fearndun nominatur, Indictione XV. ex hac

[1] Defuncto Werstano Scireburnensi episcopo, successit Æthelbaldus. *A. alia manu.* [2] geruntur *B.* [3] cum *B.* [4] Indeque *B.* [5] ditionem *B.* [6] Defuncto Adhelstano Wiltunensi episcopo, successit Odo. *A. alia manu.* [7] Reignoldus *A.B.* [8] Northumbriam *A.B.* [9] *A.* Streagledwalorum *B.* Streatgledwalorum *Ed.* [10] in *A. add.* [11] Defuncto Bernecho Sælesiensi episcopo, successit Kenredus. *A. add.*

Digitized by Google

A vita transiens, Æthelstano filio regni gubernacula reliquit. Cujus corpus Wintoniam delatum, in Novo-monasterio, regio more sepelitur. [1]Nec multo post filius ejus Alfwardus apud Oxenfordam decessit, et sepultus est ubi et pater illius. Æthelstanus vero in Kingestune, id est in 'regia villa,' in regem [2]elevatur, et honorifice ab Athelmo Dorobernensi archiepiscopo consecratur. Cujus temporibus oritur puer strenuus Dunstanus in West-Saxoniæ finibus.[3]

DCCCC.XXV. Strenuus et gloriosus rex Anglorum Æthelstanus, sororem suam cum magno honore et gloria, Northimbrorum regi Sihtrico, Danica stirpe progenito, in matrimonium dedit.

DCCCC.XXVI. Ignei per totam Angliam visi sunt radii in septentrionali plaga cœli; nec multo post Northanhimbrorum rex Sihtricus vita decessit. ⁂Cujus reg- ⁂ A. 927. Chr. Sax.
B num rex Æthelstanus, filio illius [4]Guthfertho, qui patri in regnum successerat, expulso, suo adjecit imperio. Omnes etiam reges totius Albionis, regem scilicet Occidentalium Britonum [5]Huwal, dehinc regem Scotorum Constantinum, regemque ×Wentorum [6]Wer˅, prælio vicit et fugavit. Aldredum quoque filium Eadulfi, × Monumetensium. ˅ Uwen. Chr. Sax.
de regia urbe quæ lingua Anglorum +Bebbanbirig nominatur, expulit. Ii omnes + Bambrough.
ubi se viderunt non posse strenuitati illius resistere, pacem ab eo petentes, in loco qui dicitur Eamotum, quarto Idus Julii convenerunt, datoque sacramento, firmum 12 Jul.
cum eo fœdus pepigerunt.

DCCCC.XXVII.

DCCCC.XXVIII. Tilredus Lindisfernensis episcopus obiit: cui Wigredus successit.[7]

DCCCC.XXIX. Wicciorum episcopo Wilfertho defuncto, successit Kinewoldus.

C DCCCC.XXX.

DCCCC.XXXI. Domnaniæ præsul Eadulfus obiit, et in ⁂Cridiantune est sepultus. ⁂ Crediton.

DCCCC.XXXII. Vir eximiæ sanctitatis Frithestanus Wintoniensis episcopus, ordinato pro se in episcopatu viro religioso Birnstano, Wintoniam resedit. Hic vir sanctus fuit: quotidie missam pro defunctorum requie cantavit, nocte cœmeteria circuivit, pro animarum salute psalmos decantavit. Quadam vice hoc agens, dum expletis omnibus subjungeret, 'Requiescant in pace:' subito voces quasi exercitus infiniti e sepulchris audivit respondentium, 'Amen.'

DCCCC.XXXIII. Sanctus Frithestanus obiit.

DCCCC.XXXIV. Strenuus rex Anglorum Æthelstanus, quia rex Scotorum Constantinus fœdus quod cum eo pepigerat dirupit, classica manu pervalida et eques-
D tri exercitu non modico ad Scotiam proficiscitur, eamque maxima ex parte depopulatur. Unde vi compulsus rex Constantinus, filium suum obsidem cum dignis muneribus illi dedit; paceque redintegrata, rex in West-Saxoniam rediit. Eodem anno S. Birnstanus Wintoniensis episcopus obiit.

DCCCC.XXXV. Religiosus monachus Alfeagus, cognomento Calvus, B. Dunstani propinquus, suscepit episcopatum Wintoniensis ecclesiæ.

DCCCC.XXXVI.

DCCCC.XXXVII. Romanorum xc^us× Otto regnavit annis XXXVI. et mensibus de- × imperator.
cem. Huic rex [8]Anglorum Æthelstanus unam sororum suarum ˅dedit in con- ˅ A. 930.
jugem.

DCCCC.XXXVIII. Hiberniensium [9]multarumque insularum rex Paganus Anla-
E fus, a socero suo rege Scotorum Constantino incitatus, ostium Humbri fluminis valida cum classe ingreditur. Cui rex Æthelstanus fraterque suus [10]clito Eadmundus, in loco qui dicitur Brunanburgh, cum exercitu occurrerunt; et prælio a diei principio in vesperum tracto, quinque regulos, septemque duces quos adversarii sibi in auxilium conduxerant, interfecerunt: tantumque sanguinis, quantum eatenus in Anglia nullo in bello fusum est, fuderunt; et reges Anlafum et Constantinum ad naves fugere compellentes, magno reversi sunt [11]cum

[1] Non *A. B.* [2] levatur *A. B.* [3] Defuncto Athelmo archiepiscopo, successit Wlfhelmus, cui ad Wyllensem ecclesiam successit Ælfegus, &c. *A. ex Will. Malm.* [4] Guthfretho *B.* [5] Houual *B.* [6] Uver *A.* Vuer *B.* [7] Defuncto Tunbrihto Licetfeldensi præsule, successit Aelle. *A. add.* [8] *A. B. deest Ed.* [9] *A. B.* multarum *Ed.* [10] *A. B. deest Ed.* [11] *B. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

tripudio: illi vero summam infœlicitatem de interitu sui exercitus consecuti, A cum paucis redeunt in sua.

DCCCC.XXXIX.

DCCCC.XL. Strenuus et gloriosus rex Anglorum Æthelstanus, decimo sexto regni sui anno, [a]Indictione XIV. sexto Cal. Novembris, feria quarta, apud Glauuornam [1]e vita decessit, et ad [א]Maidulfi urbem delatus, honorifice est tumulatus. Cui frater suus Eadmundus, XVIII. ætatis suæ anno, in regnum successit.

27 Oct.

א Malmesbury.

DCCCC.XLI. Northimbrenses fidelitati, quam magnifico regi Anglorum Eadmundo debebant, infidelitatem præferentes, regem Northmannorum Anlafum sibi in regem elegerunt. Eodem anno Alfredus Scireburnensis episcopus obiit.

DCCCC.XLII. Magnificus rex Anglorum Eadmundus, quinque civitates, Lindicolinam, Snotingaham, Deorbeiam, Leogereceastram, et Stanfordam, manibus B Danorum penitus extorsit, totamque Merciam in sui potestatem redegit. [b]Hic Dei servo Dunstano summus, et ejus consiliis gloriosus; a quo diversis honoribus sublimatus, Gleastoniæ, in qua educatus est, abbatis jure præficitur. Wilhelmus dux Normannorum, filius Rollonis, XVI. Cal. Januarii occiditur. Cui successit Richardus filius ejus.

17 Dec.

DCCCC.XLIII. Magnifico regi Eadmundo cum sua regina [2]sancta Alfgiva filium peperisset Eadgarum, sanctus abbas Dunstanus audivit, quasi in sublimi, voces psallentium atque dicentium, 'Pax Anglorum ecclesiæ, exorti nunc pueri, nostrique Dunstani tempore.' Eodem anno idem rex Anlafum regem, cujus supra meminimus, de lavacro sanctæ regenerationis suscepit, regioque munere donavit; et [3]parvo post tempore Reignoldum Northanhimbrorum regem, dum ab C episcopo confirmaretur tenuit, sibique in filium adoptavit.[4]

DCCCC.XLIV. Magnificus rex Anglorum Eadmundus duos reges, Anlafum regis videlicet Sihtrici filium, et Reignoldum Guthferthi filium, de Northimbria expulit; eamque suæ ditioni subegit. Wigredo Lindisfarnensi episcopo defuncto, Uhtredus successit: quo mortuo, Sexhelmus loco ejus ordinatur, sed paucis mensibus evolutis defungitur; pro quo Aldredus consecratur.

DCCCC.XLV. Magnificus rex Anglorum Eadmundus terram Cumbrorum depopulatus est; illamque regi Scotorum Malculmo eo tenore dedit, ut terra marique sibi fidelis existeret.

DCCCC.XLVI. Magnificus rex Anglorum, Eadmundus, die festivitatis S. Augustini [×]Anglorum doctoris, dum in regia villa, quæ Anglice [ץ]Pucelecirce dicitur, D suum dapiferum e manibus pessimi cleptoris Leouæ, ne occideretur, vellet eripere; quinque annis septemque mensibus regni sui [5]peractis, Indictione IV. septimo Cal. Junii, feria tertia, ab eodem interficitur; et Gleastoniam delatus, a B. Dunstano abbate sepelitur. Mox proximus hæres Edredus, fratri succedens, regnum naturale suscepit, et XVII. Cal. Septembris, die Dominica, in Kingestune a S. Odone Dorobernensi archiepiscopo [6]rex est consecratus.' Hic, ut suus germanus prius egit, totam Northimbriam in suum dominium redegit, et a Scotis, ut sibi fideles essent, juramentum accepit.

× 26 Maii.

ץ Pucklechurch.

26 Maii.

16 Aug.

DCCCC.XLVII. DCCCC.XLVIII.[7] [c]

DCCCC.XLIX. [+]Wulstanus Eboracensis archiepiscopus, proceresque [8]Northimbrenses omnes in villa quæ dicitur Taddenes-scylf, egregio regi Anglorum Edredo E fidelitatem juraverunt: sed non illam diu tenuerunt. Nam quendam Danica stirpe progenitum, Ircum nomine, super se regem levaverunt.

+ A. 947. Chr. Sax.

DCCCC.L. Pro infidelitate Northimbrensium egregius rex Anglorum Edredus

[1] *deest A.B.* [2] *A.B. deest Ed.* [3] paulo *B.* [4] Defuncto Scireburnensi episcopo Æthelbaldo, successit Ælfredus. *A. alia manu.* [5] *A.B.* pactis *Ed.* [6] *A.B.* consecratur *Ed.* [7] Defuncto Kenredo Sælesiensi episcopo, successit Guthardus. *A. alia manu.* [8] Northumbrorum *B.*

[a] Hi characteres cum An. 941 convenirent. Conf. Chr. Sax.

[b] Conf. Bridferth de Vita Dunstani.

[c] Sub hoc anno in cod. *B.* inseruntur quædam tam de S. Ethelwoldo quam de cœnobii Abbendonensis fundatione; sed cum aut ex Vita Ethelwoldi a Wolstano conscripta, aut ex Historia Abbendonensi hausta sint, hic nobis prætermittenda sunt.

Digitized by Google

A totam Northimbriam devastat: in qua devastatione monasterium quod dicitur In Rhipun, a S. Wilfrido episcopo quondam constructum, igne est combustum. Redeunte vero domum rege, exercitus de Eboraca erumpens civitate, in loco qui dicitur Casterford, de extrema parte exercitus regis multam stragem dedit. Unde rex nimis offensus, voluit illico redire, et totam illam terram penitus delere. Verum hoc cognito, Northimbrenses timore perterriti, Ircum, quem sibi regem præfecerant, abjecerunt: regis injurias honoribus, detrimenta muneribus expleverunt; ejusque offensam pecunia non modica placaverunt.

DCCCC.LI. Sanctus Ælfeagus cognomento Calvus, Wentanus episcopus, qui B. Dunstanum monachatus et presbiteratus gradu decoravit, huic vitæ modum fecit. Cui Alfsinus in episcopatum successit.

B DCCCC.LII. Inclitus rex Anglorum Edredus Eboracensem archiepiscopum Wulstanum in Juthanbirig arctam posuit in custodiam, quia frequenter apud eum certis ex causis accusabatur. Jussit etiam cives Theotfordenses quam plures occidere, in ultionem abbatis Aldelmi injuste ab eis occisi.

DCCCC.LIII. Æthelgarus Cridionensis præsul, XXI. accepti episcopatus anno, vitam in Christo finivit, ibidemque sepultus est. Pro quo, beati Dunstani abbatis[א] consilio, vir venerandus, Alfwoldus functus est præsulatus officio.

[א] Glastoniensis.

DCCCC.LIV. Wulstano Eboracensi archiepiscopo a custodia soluto, episcopalis honor apud Dorcaceastre restituitur.

DCCCC.LV. [a]Egregius rex Anglorum Edredus, X. anno regni sui ægrotavit, et desperatus est; qui missa celeri legatione, confessionum suarum patrem, B. Dun-
C stanum scilicet abbatem, accersivit. Quo festine ad palatium tendente, et medium jam iter peragente, vox desuper clare sonuit, ipso audiente, 'Rex Edredus nunc in pace quiescit.' Ad hanc vocem equus cui insedit, pondus vocis angelicæ ferre non valens, absque ulla sessoris læsione, cum interitu [1]sui in terram corruit. Regis autem corpus Wintoniam defertur, et ab ipso abbate Dunstano in Veteri-monasterio [2]sepulturæ honestissime traditur. Cujus fratruus, clito Eadwius, regis scilicet Eadmundi et sanctæ Alfgivæ reginæ filius, monarchiam imperii suscepit; et eodem anno in Kingestune, ab Odone Dorobernensi archiepiscopo, rex est consecratus. Eodem anno Ludovicus[×] rex Occidentalium Francorum, filius Caroli regis et filiæ regis Anglorum Eadwardi Senioris, obiit: [b]Liutolfus quoque, filius Ottonis imperatoris′ et alterius filiæ ejusdem regis Ead-
D wardi,[b] obiit; et sepultus est in choro monasterii Sancti Albani Moguntiæ.′[3]

[×] IV.

DCCCC.LVI. Beatus Dunstanus abbas a rege Anglorum Eadwio pro justitia [4]proscriptus, mare transiit, et ab Arnulfo[ץ] regiæ stirpis viro honorifice susceptus, in monasterio quod Blandinium[+] dicitur sub exilii sui tempore mansionem accepit. Wulstanus Eboracensium archiepiscopus septimo Cal. Januarii defunctus, in [א]Undalan tumulatur. Cui vir reverendus Oskitellus successit.

[ץ] com. Flandriæ.
[+] Gandavi.
26 Dec.
[א] Oundle.

DCCCC.LVII. Rex Anglorum Eadwius, quoniam in commisso regimine insipienter egit, a Mercensibus et Northimbrensibus contemptus relinquitur, et suus germanus, clito Eadgarus, ab eis rex eligitur; sicque res regum sejuncta est, ut flumen [5]Tamense regnum disterminaret amborum. Mox rex Mercensium Eadgarus B. Dunstanum abbatem cum honore et gloria revocavit. Excurso de-
E hinc parvi spatii tempore, pastor Wigorniensis ecclesiæ [6]Coinwaldus, vir magnæ humilitatis et monasticæ professionis defungitur: pro quo beatus abbas Dunstanus ad episcopatum eligitur, et ab Odone archiepiscopo Dorobernensi consecratur. Cui etiam anno sequenti rex Mercensium Eadgarus Lundoniensem ecclesiam pio pastore[×] viduatam, commisit regendam.[c]

[×] Brihthelmo.

DCCCC.LVIII. [7]Alfsius Dorsetensium episcopus obiit. Cui Brihthelmus vir [8]pius

[1] suo *A.B.* [2] *A.B.* sepultum esse *Ed.* [3] Defuncto Aelle Licetfeldensi episcopo, hii successerunt, &c. *A. ex Will. Malm.* [4] ascriptus *A.B.* [5] *A.B.* Thamesis *Ed.* [6] Coenwoldus *B.* Coenwalchus *Ed.* [7] Ulsi *B.* [8] mitis *A.B.*

[a] Conf. Bridferth de Vita Dunstani.
[b] *Marianus.*
[c] Ludovicus rex Francorum filius * Radulfi regis obiit, cui successit Lotarius, littera dominicali D. *Chron. de Mailros add.*

* Caroli.

Digitized by Google

et modestus, humilis et benignus successit. [a]Sanctus Odo, Doroberniæ archiepis- A
copus, regem West-Saxonum Eadwium et Alfgivam, vel quia, ut fertur, propinqua illius extitit, vel quia illam sub propria uxore adamavit, ab invicem separavit. Eodem anno idem archipræsul, vir quidem clarus ingenio, et virtute laudabilis, spiritu quoque prophetiæ pollens, humanis excessit rebus, angelorum manibus ad Paradysum deductus. Huic successit Wentanus episcopus Alfsinus; et pro ipso ad episcopatum Wintoniensis ecclesiæ ordinatus est Brihthelmus.[1]

DCCCC.LIX. Alfsinus Dorobernensis archiepiscopus, dum Romam pro petendo pallio tenderet, in Alpinis montibus gelu niveque obstrictus defecit. Rex West-Saxonum Eadwius, IV. annis regni sui peractis defunctus, Wintoniæ in Novo-monasterio est sepultus. Cujus regnum suus germanus, rex Mercensium Eadgarus, ab omni Anglorum populo electus, anno ætatis suæ XVI. adventus B
vero Anglorum in Britanniam quingentesimo [2]decimo, CCC.LXIII. [3]autem ex quo Sanctus Augustinus et socii ejus Angliam venerunt, suscepit, divisaque regna in unum copulavit. Brihthelmus [4]Dorsetensium episcopus, Cantuariæ ad patriarchatum sedis eligitur; sed [5]quoniam ad tantam rem minus erat idoneus, [6]jussus a rege Cantuaria discedit, atque ad relictam nuper ecclesiam suam rediit. Dehinc beatus Dunstanus [b]consilio, primæ metropolis Anglorum primas et patriarcha [7]instituitur. A quo et cæteris sapientibus ipse rex Anglorum Eadgarus decenter instructus, passim improbos oppressit, rebelles sub asperitatis correctione redarguit, justos et modestos dilexit, destructas Dei ecclesias renovavit et ditavit, abjectis ex cœnobiis clericorum neniis, ad laudem Creatoris summi monachorum et sanctimonialium catervas aggregavit, et plusquam XL. monasteria C
cum eis constitui jussit. Quos omnes ut fratres honorabat, et ut filios charissimos diligebat, admonens per se pastores, quos ipsis præposuit, ut illos regulariter et irreprehensibiliter vivere admonerent, quatinus Christo et sanctis [8]in omnibus placerent. Erat itaque vir discretus, mitis, humilis, benignus, liberalis, misericors, armipotens, bellicosus, jura regni bellica potestate regaliter protegens: populum in obsequio principum, principes ad justitiam imperiorum formavit; leges rectas instituit, regno tranquillissimo potitus est: neque bello alium lacessere, neque lacessitus inferre alii bellum necesse habuit; sed regni sui fines, prudentia, fortitudine, justitia, temperantia, quoad vixit, Deo auxiliante, custodivit: et quoniam iram ferocis leonis contra inimicos habuit, non solum insularum principes et tyranni illum pertimuerunt, verum etiam reges plurimarum gentium D
ipsius audientes sapientiam et strenuitatem, quidam timore atque terrore perculsi sunt, quidam vero pro sua munificentia eum diligebant, honorabant, magnificeque laudabant. Imperator etiam primus Otto, qui suam amitam in conjugem habebat, mira illi munera direxit, et cum eo pactum firmissimæ pacis firmavit.

DCCCC.LX. Sanctus Dunstanus ad Romuleam urbem profectus, Indictione tertia,
↓ XII. pallium a Johanne ↓ papa suscepit; sicque per pacis itinera ad patriam remeavit. Paucis exinde mensibus interjectis, regalia petit limina; januam regiæ pietatis suggestione preceque pulsat humillima, ut religiosum, mitem, humilemque monachum, sui prædecessoris Odonis fratruelem, B. Oswaldum, quem in timore divino, sanctisque virtutum operibus verissime probaverat excrevisse, promoveret ad pontificale decus Wigorniensis ecclesiæ. Annuit rex Eadgarus quod E
sanctus petebat Dunstanus; et ab ipso inthronizatur ad summum sacerdotium B. Oswaldus.[9]

DCCCC.LXI. DCCCC.LXII.

DCCCC.LXIII. Sanctus Æthelwoldus venerabilis abbas [10]a B. Dunstano educa-

[1] Wellensis episcopus v[us] *A. add.* [2] *A. deest Ed.* [3] *deest A.* [4] Sumersetensium *A.* [5] quia *B.* [6] *v* judicio omnium *A.* [7] *A.B.* constituitur *Ed.* [8] ejus *A.B.* [9] Defuncto Guthardo Sælesiensi episcopo, successit Alfredus. *A. add.* [10] Abbendonensis ecclesiæ *B. add.*

[a] Conf. Bridferth de Vita Dunstani.
[b] ecclesiæ Wigornensis episcopus, ex divino respectu et sapientum *Simeon Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

A tus, mortuo Brihthelmo, episcopatum Wintoniensis ecclesiæ suscepit, et eodem ^anno jussu regis expulsis clericis, Vetus-monasterium cum monachis [1]instituit. Hic namque regem, cujus eximius erat consiliarius, ad hoc maxime provocavit, ut clericos a monasteriis expelleret, et monachos sanctimonialesque in eis collocari juberet.[2]

^ A. 964. Chr. Sax.

DCCCC.LXIV. Rex Anglorum pacificus Eadgarus, Ordgari ducis Domnaniæ filiam ˣAlftrytham nomine, post mortem viri sui Æthelwoldi gloriosi ducis Orientalium Anglorum, in matrimonium accepit: ex qua duos filios, Eadmundum et [3]Æthelredum suscepit. Habuit etiam prius ex Egelfleda Candida, cognomento Eneda, Ordmeari ducis filia, Eadwardum, postea regem et martyrem; et de sancta Wulftritha, virginem Deo devotissimam Eadgitham. Eodem anno idem rex monachos
B in Novo-monasterio ʸ et in Middeltune collocavit, et illis Æthelgarum, istis Kinewardum abbates constituit.

ˣ A. 965. Chr. Sax.

ʸ Wintoniæ.

DCCCC.LXV. DCCCC.LXVI.

DCCCC.LXVII. Rex Anglorum pacificus Eadgarus, in monasterio Rumesyge, quod avus suus rex Anglorum Eadwardus Senior construxerat, sanctimoniales collocavit, sanctamque Mearwinnam super eas abbatissam constituit.

DCCCC.LXVIII. Rex Anglorum pacificus Eadgarus, monachis in Exanceastra congregatis, virum religiosum Sidemannum illis abbatis jure præfecit. [a]Mortuo Aldredo Lindisfarnensi episcopo, successit Alfsius.

DCCCC.LXIX. Rex Anglorum pacificus Eadgarus S. Dunstano Dorobernensis, et B. Oswaldo Wigorniensi, et S. Æthelwoldo Wintoniensis ecclesiæ episcopis
C præcepit, ut expulsis clericis, in majoribus monasteriis per Merciam constructis, monachos collocarent. Unde S. Oswaldus sui voti compos effectus, clericos Wigorniensis ecclesiæ monachilem habitum suscipere renuentes de monasterio expulit; consentientes vero hoc anno, ipso teste, monachizavit, eisque Ramesiensem cœnobitam Winsinum, magnæ religionis virum, loco decani præfecit.

DCCCC.LXX. Sancti ac venerabilis antistitis Suithuni reliquiæ, peractis a sepultura ejus c.x. annis, Indictione XIII., Idus Julii, feria sexta, sublatæ sunt de monumento a S. Æthelwoldo venerabili præsule, et ab Ælfstano Glastoniensis, et Æthelgaro Novi-monasterii abbatibus, et in basilica apostolorum Petri et Pauli[+] decentissime sunt reconditæ. Eodem anno Osulfus Wiltuniensis [4]præsul obiit, et in Wiltonia tumulatus est. Pro quo vir venerandus ordinatus est [5]abbas
D Alfstanus.'[6]

15 Jul.

[+] Wintoniæ.

DCCCC.LXXI. Clito Eadmundus, regis Eadgari filius obiit, et in monasterio Rumesige honorifice est sepultus. Eodem anno Alfeagus Suthantunensium dux obiit, et Glastoniæ tumulatus est. Non multo post Ordgarus dux Domnaniæ, socer regis Eadgari, decessit, et in Exanceastre sepultus est.

DCCCC.LXXII. Rex Anglorum pacificus Eadgarus, Novi-monasterii ecclesiam a patre suo [7]rege Eadmundo inceptam, a se vero perfectam, honorifice dedicare præcepit. Eodem anno Alfwoldus Domnaniæ præsul, XIX. [8]præsulatus sui anno decessit, et in Cridiantune sepultus requiescit[9]. Defuncto ^Eboracensi archiepiscopo Oskitello, suus propinquus S. Oswaldus, Wigorniensis episcopus, pro eo [10]in archiepiscopatum' eligitur.

^ A. 971. Chr. Sax.

E DCCCC.LXXIII. [b]*Stephanus papa c.XXXIV.' A quo sanctus Oswaldus pallium suscepit. Rex Anglorum pacificus Eadgarus, ætatis suæ anno XXX., Indictione

*?

[1] Abbendonensibus *B. add.* [2] Vice vero S. Æthelwoldi Abbendoniæ abbas constituitur Osgarus, ejusdem monasterii monachus. Sed quia ecclesiam Abbendonensem ante susceptum episcopatum dedicandam reliquerat, post sui consecrationem et ipsam una cum B. Dunstano et aliis nonnullis coepiscopis suis in honore Dei genetricis Mariæ consecravit, v. Kal. Januarii. *B. add.* [3] Ægelred *A.B. passim.* [4] episcopus *B.* [5] Alfgarus *A.* [6] Defuncto Ælfredo Sælesiensi episcopo, successit Eadelmus. *A. alia manu.* [7] *deest B.* [8] episcopatus *A.B.* [9], cui Sidemannus successit *A. add.* [10] *A.* in archiepiscopum *Ed. desunt B.*

[a] Aldredus episcopus apud Sanctum Cuthbertum in Cunecacestre vita decessit; cui Elfsius in episcopatum successit. *Simeon Dunelmensis.*

[b] *Marianus.*

Digitized by Google

11 Maii. prima, quinto Idus Maii, die Pentecostes, a beatis præsulibus Dunstano et Os- A
waldo, et a cæteris totius Angliæ antistitibus, in civitate Acamanni benedicitur, et cum maximo honore et gloria consecratur, et in regem [1]ungitur. Interjecto deinde tempore, ille cum ingenti classe Septentrionali Britannia circumnavigata,
ʌ Chester. ad Legionum civitatem ʌ appulit. Cui subreguli ejus octo, Kynath scilicet rex Scotorum, Malcolm rex Cumbrorum, Maccus plurimarum rex insularum, et alii quinque Dufnall, Siferth, Huwall, Jacob, Juchill, ut mandarat occurrerunt, et quod sibi fideles et terra et mari cooperatores esse vellent, juraverunt. Cum quibus die quadam scapham ascendit, illisque ad [2]remos locatis, ipse clavum gubernaculi arripiens, eam per cursum fluminis Deæ perite gubernavit, omnique turba ducum et procerum simili navigio comitante, a palatio ad monasterium S. Johannis Baptistæ navigavit. Ubi facta oratione, eadem pompa ad palatium B
remeavit. Quod dum intraret, optimatibus fertur dixisse, tunc demum quemque suorum successorum se gloriari posse regem Anglorum fore, cum tot regibus sibi [3]obsequentibus, potiretur pompa talium [4]honorum. Sumertunensis episcopus
× Wells. Brihthelmus obiit, et in × Willum humatus est. Cui successit Middeltunensis abbas Kynewardus.

DCCCC.LXXIV. Hoc anno terræmotus per totam Angliam factus est maximus. [a] Ebergerius archiepiscopus Coloniensis obtulit in sempiternum Scotis monasterium Sancti Martini in Colonia. Cui primus præfuit abbas Minborinus Scotus.'

DCCCC.LXXV. Anglici orbis basileus, flos et decus antecessorum regum, pacificus rex Eadgarus, non minus memorabilis Anglis quam Romulus Romanis, Cyrus Persis, Alexander Macedonibus, Arsaces Parthis, Carolus Magnus Francis, C
[b] postquam cuncta regaliter consummavit, anno ætatis suæ XXXII., regni autem illius in Mercia et Northimbria XIX., ex quo vero per totam Angliam regnavit XVI.,
8 Jul. Indictione tertia, VIII. Idus Julii, feria quinta, ex hac vita transivit: filiumque suum Eadwardum et regni et morum hæredem reliquit. Corpus vero illius Glastoniam delatum, regio more est tumulatum. Is itaque dum viveret, IIII.DC. robustas sibi congregaverat naves; ex quibus, Paschali emensa solennitate, omni anno, M.CC. in orientali, M.CC. in occidentali, M.CC. in septentrionali insulæ plaga coadunare, et ad occidentalem cum orientali classe, et illa remissa ad borealem cum occidentali, ipsaque remissa cum boreali ad orientalem classem remigare; eoque modo totam insulam omni æstate consueverat circumnavigare: viriliter hoc agens ad defensionem contra exteros regni sui, et suum suorumque ad bellicos D
usus exercitium. Hieme autem et vere, infra regnum usquequaque per omnes provincias Anglorum transire, et quomodo legum jura, et suorum decretorum statuta a principibus observarentur, neve pauperes a potentibus præjudicium passi opprimerentur, diligenter solebat investigare. In uno [5]fortitudini, in altero justitiæ studens: in utroque reipublicæ et regni utilitatibus consulens. Hinc hostibus circumquaque timor, et omnium sibi subditorum erga eum [6]excreverat amor. Cujus decessu totius regni status est perturbatus, et post tempus lætitiæ, quod illius tempore stabat pacifice, cœpit tribulatio undique advenire. Nam princeps Merciorum Alfere, quampluresque regni primates, magnis obcæcati muneribus, abbates cum monachis de monasteriis, in quibus rex pacificus Eadgarus eos locaverat, expulerunt, et clericos cum uxoribus suis introduxerunt. Sed huic E
vesaniæ, viri timorati, dux Orientalium Anglorum Athelwinus Dei amicus, et suus germanus Alfwoldus, et Brihtnothus comes vir religiosus, restiterunt; et in sinodo constituti se nequaquam ferre posse dixerunt, ut monachi ejicerentur de regno, qui omnem religionem tenuerunt in regno. Congregato dein exercitu, monasteria Orientalium Anglorum maxima strenuitate [7]defenderunt. Dum hæc aguntur, de rege eligendo magna inter regni primores oborta est dissensio. Quidam

[1] inungitur *A.* [2] remum *B.* [3] *A. B.* subsequentibus *Ed.* [4] *A.* bonorum *Ed.* [5] *B.* fortitudinis *Ed.* [6] *A.B.* excrevit *Ed.* [7] *B.* defendunt *Ed.*

[a] *Martanus.* [b] Arthurus Britannis, *Rog. Hoveden. et Chr. Mailros. add.*

Digitized by Google

A namque regis filium Eadwardum, quidam vero fratrem illius elegerunt Æthelredum. Quam ob causam archipræsules Dunstanus et Oswaldus, cum [1]coepiscopis, abbatibus, ducibusque quamplurimis in unum convenerunt, et Eadwardum, ut pater [2]ejus præceperat, elegerunt: electum consecraverunt, et in regem unxerunt. Kynewardus Sumertunensis episcopus obiit. Cometes stella autumnali tempore visa est.

DCCCC.LXXVI. Fames valida Angliam invasit. Quo anno vir magnificus dux Oslacus injuste expellitur Anglia.[3]

DCCCC.LXXVII. In East-Anglia, apud villam quæ [4]Kyrtling nominatur, maxima synodus celebratur. Dehinc apud Kalne regiam villam, dum alia celebraretur, totius Angliæ majores natu, qui ibidem congregati fuerant, excepto Sancto Dun-
B stano, de solario corruerunt, quorum quidam mortui sunt, quidam vero mortis periculum vix evaserunt. Tertia apud Ambresbyrig synodus celebrata est. Domnaniæ præsul Sidemannus obiit[5].

DCCCC.LXXVIII. Rex Anglorum Eadwardus, jussu novercæ suæ Alftrythæ reginæ, in loco qui dicitur [א]Corvesgeate, a suis injuste occiditur, et apud Werham א Corfe.
non regio more sepelitur. Cujus frater Æthelredus clito egregius, moribus elegans, pulcher vultu, decorus aspectu, Indictione sexta, die Dominica, XVIII. Cal. 14 Apr.
Maii, post Paschalem festivitatem a sanctis archipræsulibus Dunstano et Oswaldo, et decem episcopis, in Cyngestune, ad regni fastigium est consecratus[a]. Alfwoldus Dorsetensium episcopus obiit, et in Scyreburnan sepultus est. Nubes per totam Angliam, media nocte, nunc sanguinea, nunc ignea, visa est; dehinc in radios
C diversos, et colores varios mutata, circa auroram disparuit.

DCCCC.LXXIX. [b]Dux Merciorum Alferus cum multitudine populi Werham venit, sanctumque corpus prætiosi regis et martiris Eadwardi, de tumulo sublevari præcepit; quod dum esset nudatum, sanum atque incolume ab omni clade et contagione est inventum: lotum deinde, novisque vestimentis indutum, ad Sceaftesbyrig est delatum, et honorifice tumulatum.

DCCCC.LXXX. [c]Æthelgarus Novi-monasterii venerabilis abbas, [6]sexto Nonas Maii, 2 Maii.
Seolisigensis ecclesiæ præsulatum suscepit. Eodem anno Suthamtonia a Danicis piratis devastatur, et ejus cives omnes fere vel occisi, vel [7]captivi sunt abducti. Nec multo post Tenetland insulam idem devastat exercitus. Quo etiam anno civitas Legionum[×] cum provincia a Norwegenensibus piratis devastatur. × Chester.

D DCCCC.LXXXI. Sancti Petroci confessoris monasterium[ר] in Cornubia devasta- ר Padstow.
tum est a piratis, qui anno præterito Suthamtoniam devastarunt: qui deinde in Domnania et in ipsa Cornubia circa ripas maris frequentes prædas agebant. Ælfstanus Wiltuniensis episcopus defunctus, Abbandoniæ [8]sepelitur: pro quo Wulgarus episcopatum suscepit. Eximiæ vir religionis Wulstanus Glastoniensis decanus obiit.

DCCCC.LXXXII. [d]Ad provinciam Dorsetensium tres naves piratarum applicuerunt, et Portland devastarunt. Lundonia igne cremata est. Suthamtunensium dux Æthelmarus, et Suth-Saxonum dux Eadwinus decesserunt, et istius corpus Abbandoniæ, illius vero Wintoniæ in Novo-monasterio sepultum est. [9]Hereluua Sceaftesbyriensis, et Wulfwin Werhamnensis abbatissæ de hac vita trans-
E ierunt. [e]Eodem anno Romanorum imperator Otto secundus, cum in partes

[1] *B.* corepiscopis *Ed.* [2] suus *B.* [3] Defuncto Algaro Wiltunensi præsule, successit Alfstanus monachus S. Æthelwoldi apud Abendoniam: illi substituitur Siricius. *A. alia manu.* [4] *B.* Kyrtlinege *Ed.* [5] cujus corpus Abbandoniam defertur, et in porticu S. Pauli apostoli illic decenter humatur. *B. add.* cui Alfricus successit. *A. alia manu.* [6] defuncto Eadelmo, *A. add.* [7] capti *B.* [8] sicut ipse optaverat, honorifice *B. add.* [9] Hereluue *B.*

[a] qui XXX. et VIII. annis in multis calamitatibus regnavit pro fratris sui nece, quem mater ejus injuste peremerat. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

[b] Obiit papa Johannes, cui successit * Benedictus. Ailtritha quondam regina, S. Edwardi regis interfectrix, duo monasteria, id est Warewelle et Ambresbiri, causa pœnitentiæ construxit. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

[c] Obiit papa Benedictus, cui successit * Dionysius, centesimus quadragesimus. *Chr. Mailr. add.* * A. 974.

[d] Obiit Dionysius papa, cui successit * Bonefacius eodem anno obiens, cui successit papa Benedictus. *Chr. Mailros. add.* * A. 975. * A. 972.

[e] *Marianus.*

Digitized by Google

Græciæ devenisset, Saracenorum exercitum, terras Christianorum depopulaturum, obvium habuit; cum quibus prælium iniit, cæsisque multis ex his et illis, victor extitit. Quo domum revertente, Otto filius fratris sui. Liutolfi, filii imperatoris Ottonis primi et filiæ regis Anglorum Eadwardi Senioris, obiit. A

DCCCC.LXXXIII. Dux Merciorum Alferus, regis Anglorum Eadgari propinquus, decessit, ejusque ducatum filius suus Alfricus suscepit.

DCCCC.LXXXIV. Sanctus Æthelwoldus Wintoniensis episcopus, Indictione secunda, Cal. Augusti, migravit e sæculo. Cui successit Bathonicus abbas Alfeagus. Hic in monasterio, cui Deorhyrste vocabulum est, religionis susceperat habitum.[1]

1 Aug.

DCCCC.LXXXV. [2] Venerabilis monachus Eadwinus Abbandunensi monasterio abbatis jure præficitur. B

DCCCC.LXXXVI. Rex Anglorum Æthelredus, propter quasdam dissensiones civitatem Hrofi obsedit; et visa capiendi illam difficultate, iratus discessit, et terras Sancti Andreæ apostoli devastavit. Dux Merciorum Alfricus, Alferi ducis filius, Anglia expellitur. [a] Minborinus abbas Scotus, in monasterio S. Martini in Colonia obiit, xv. Cal. Augusti, die Dominica. Kilianus ei succedit.'

18 Jul.

DCCCC.LXXXVII. Hoc anno, duæ retro sæculis Anglorum genti incognitæ pestes, scilicet febris hominum, et lues animalium quæ Anglice 'scitta' vocatur, Latine autem 'fluxus interaneorum' dici potest, totam Angliam plurimum vexaverunt, et clade pervalida tam homines afficiendo, quam animalia penitus consumendo, per omnes fines Angliæ inedicibiliter desævierunt.

DCCCC.LXXXVIII. [A] Wecedport a Danicis piratis devastatur, a quibus etiam satrapa Domnaniæ, Goda nomine, et miles fortissimus Strenwoldus, cum aliis nonnullis perimuntur; sed tamen ex illis plurioribus occisis, Angli loco funeris dominantur. B. Dunstanus archiepiscopus, Indictione prima, XIV. Cal. Junii, [3] Sabbato, ex hac vita transivit, et supernæ civitatis sedem petivit. Pro quo Æthelgarus Seolisigensis episcopus archipræsulatum suscepit, unoque anno tribusque mensibus tenuit.[b] C

[A] Watchet.

19 Maii.

DCCCC.LXXXIX.

DCCCC.XC. [4] Siricus Doroberniæ archiepiscopus consecratur. Eadwinus Abbandunensis abbas obiit: cui [5] Wulgarus successit. Defuncto Alfsio Lindisfarnensi præsule, Aldhunus successit.

DCCCC.XCI. Eodem anno Gipeswic Dani depopulati sunt, quorum duces fuerunt Justin, et Guthmund filius [6] Stercani. Cum quibus non multo post strenuus dux Orientalium Saxonum Byrhtnothus juxta Mealdunan prælium commisit; sed utrinque infinita multitudine cæsa, ipse dux occubuit; Danica vero fortuna vicit. Quo insuper anno Sirici Dorobernensis archiepiscopi, et ducum Æthelwardi et Alfrici consilio, Danis tributum, quod erat, decem millia librarum, primitus datum est, ut a crebris rapinis, cremationibus, et hominum occisionibus, quas circa ripas maris frequenter agebant, desisterent, pacemque firmam cum eis tenerent. S. Oswaldus archiepiscopus monasterium Ramesege, quod ipse et Dei amicus dux Orientalium Anglorum Æthelwinus construxerunt, divino adjutus auxilio, et confortatus adminiculo Æscwii [×] Lincolniensis episcopi, sexto Idus Novembris, feria [c] tertia, consecravit. D E

[×] Dorcestrensis.

8 Nov.

29 Feb.

DCCCC.XCII. Sanctus Oswaldus archiepiscopus, Indictione v., secundo Cal.

[1] Domnus etiam Osgarus abbas Abbendoniæ per idem tempus diem clausit ultimum. *B. add.* [2] Erat tunc major domus regiæ Ælfricus quidam præpotens, fratrem habens Edwinum institutione monachum. Hic apud regem prætio exegit ut frater ejus Abbendoniæ abbas præficeretur: quod et factum est. *B. An.* 984-5. [3] obiit, cui successit Athelgarus primus in Novo-monasterio abbas a B. Ethelwoldo Wintoniæ factus; post Australium Saxonum episcopus: cujus sedes tunc erat apud Selesiam, illique successit Ordbrihtus ad Sælesiam. *A. alia manu.* [4] Æthelgaro Doruberniæ archiepiscopo successit Siricius Wiltunensium episcopus, qui clericis a Cantuaria proturbatis monachos induxit. *A. alia manu.* [5] vir venerabilis *B. add.* [6] Steitan *B.*

[a] *Marianus.*

[b] Ludovicus miser rex Francorum obiit, cui successit Hugo filius Hugonis Capeht. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

[c] Cor. 'prima.' Conf. Vitam Oswaldi.

Digitized by Google

A Martii, feria secunda, [a]transiens ex hac vita[b], regni cœlestis gaudia conscendit, et Wigorniæ, in ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ quam ipse a fundamentis construxerat, requiescit. Cui venerabilis Medeshamstudensis abbas Aldulphus successit, pro quo Kenulphus abbatis jure fungitur. Nec diu post excessum beati Oswaldi, egregiæ dux[^] memoriæ Æthelwinus, Dei amicus, defunctus est; qui fratribus suis Æthelwoldo, Alfwoldo, et Agelsino, licet junior ætate, illos tamen mansuetudine, pietate, bonitate, et justitia excellebat, et ut vir maximæ honestatis et munditiæ, Paradisi civibus, uti credi libet, est allectus. Cujus corpus cum maximo honore Ramesegiam delatum, a S. Alfeago Wintoniensi episcopo est tumulatum. Consilio jussuque regis Anglorum Æthelredi procerumque suorum, de tota Anglia robustiores Lundoniæ congregatæ sunt naves. Quas rex lectis instruens

[^] E.-Angliæ.

B militibus, illis Alfricum cujus supra meminimus, et Thoredum duces, [1]Ælfgarum Wiltuniensem, et Æscwium[×] episcopos præfecit; mandans ut si quo modo possent, Danorum exercitum in aliquo portu circumvallando comprehenderent. Verum dux Alfricus clanculo nuntium ad hostes mittens, hortatur ut sibi consulerent, [2]et præcaverent ne ab exercitu regis [3]de improviso' circumvenirentur. Ipse vero dux, exemplum flagitii singulare, nocte quæ præcessit diem quo cum Danis Angli statuerant fortiter dimicare, clam omnibus ad classem profugit Danicam, et cum eis mox fœdam iniit fugam. Quod ubi cognovit classis regia, fugientes insequitur: nec mora, una ex illis tantum navis capitur, omnique in ea multitudine cæsa spoliatur, cæteris per fugam lapsis, solum Lundonienses cum Orientalibus Anglis fortuito casu occurrerunt, commissoque prælio, multa millia

× Dorcestrensem.

C Danorum occiderunt; insuper etiam ducis Alfrici navem cum militibus et armis, ipso per fugam vix elapso, ceperunt, et victores extiterunt.

DCCCC.XCIII. Hoc anno prædictus exercitus Danorum Bebbanburh infregit, et omnia quæ in ea sunt reperta secum asportavit. Dehinc ad ostium [4]Humbræ fluminis cursum suum dirigens, in Lindesege et in Northimbria, multis villis incensis, hominibusque cæsis, magnam prædam cepit. Contra quos, provinciales quamplures conglobati, properanter ascenderunt: sed cum prælium essent commissuri, duces exercitus, Frana videlicet, Frithogist et Godwinus, quia ex paterno genere Danici fuerunt, suis insidiantes, auctores fugæ primitus extiterunt. Eodem anno jussu regis Æthelredi excæcatus est Algarus, prædicti ducis Alfrici filius.

D DCCCC.XCIV. [c]Anlafus rex Norreganorum et Suuein rex Danorum, die [ϒ]Nativitatis Sanctæ Mariæ, XCIV. trieribus Lundoniam advehuntur. Quam mox effringere et incendere conantur: sed Dei suæque genetricis Mariæ juvamine, non sine parvo detrimento sui exercitus a civibus repelluntur. Unde furore simul et tristitia exasperati, eadem die recesserunt inde, et primitus in East-Saxonia et Cantia, circaque maris ripas, deinde in Suth-Saxonia, Suthamtunensique provincia villas [5]incendunt, agros devastant, et sine respectu sexus quamplures ferro et flamma absumunt, prædamque ingentem agunt. Ad postremum vero, equos sibi rapientes, multasque [6]per provincias debacchando discurrentes, ne sexui quidem muliebri, vel innocuæ parvulorum pepercerunt ætati, quin universos atrocitate ferina morti contraderent. Tunc rex Æthelredus procerum suorum con-

ϒ 8 Sept.

E silio, ad eos legatos misit, promittens tributum et stipendium ea conventione illis se daturum, ut a sua crudelitate omnino desisterent. Qui petitioni regis acquiescentes, ad suas regressi sunt naves, et sic ad Suthamptun totus congregatus exercitus, ibidem [7]hiemavit. Quibus de tota West-Saxonia stipendium dabatur; de tota vero Anglia tributum quod erat XVI. millia librarum dependebatur. Interea jussu regis Æthelredi, Wintoniensis episcopus Alfeagus, nobilisque dux

[1] *B.* Alfstanum *Ed.* [2] *deest A.B.* [3]' improvise *A.B.* [4] *A.B.* Humbri *Ed.* [5] incenderunt *B.* [6] *A. deest Ed.* [7] hyemaverunt *B.*

[a] ante pedes pauperum ubi mandatum more solito faciebat, *Hoveden. et Chr. Mailr. add.*

[b] sicut antea prædixerat, *Hoveden. add.*

[c] Obiit papa Benedictus; cui successit * Johannes eodem anno obiens, cui alter Johannes successit. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

* A. 983.

Digitized by Google

Æthelwardus regem Anlafum adierunt, obsidibusque datis, illum ad regiam A
villam ⁂ Andeafaran, ubi rex manebat, cum honore deduxerunt: quem rex honorifice suscepit, confirmari ab episcopo fecit, sibi in filium adoptavit, regioque munere donavit. Ille vero se non amplius ad Angliam cum exercitu venturum, regi Æthelredo promisit, et ad naves postea rediit; æstateque imminente ad patriam devectus, sua promissa bene custodivit.[a]

⁂ Andover.

DCCCC.XCV. Cometa visa est. [1 b] Siricus Dorobernensis archiepiscopus obiit, et Alfricus Wiltuniensium episcopus successit. Lindisfarne-Ii dicitur insula, quæ a vulgo × Halig-ealand appellatur, in mari sita est: maris recessus quotidie intrantibus siccum præbet iter. In hac insula sedes episcopalis fuit Cuthberti, et antecessorum ejus, successorum quoque multo tempore. Ea vero tempestate qua Hinguarus et Hubba Angliam ϒ devastaverunt, Eardulfus qui tunc episcopus erat B
Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ, cum his qui in ecclesia erant, incorruptum S. Cuthberti corpus tollens, insulam reliquit propter Barbarorum immanitatem, et per aliquot annos incertis sedibus cum S. Cuthberti corpore vagabatur, donec in loco qui + Kunegeceastre dicitur, episcopalis cathedra esset locata; quod factum est tempore Alfredi regis Anglorum. [c] Post multorum annorum curricula, regnante Æthelredo rege Anglorum, corpus sanctum, sicut oraculo cœlesti præmonstratum fuerat, in Dunhelmum perlatum est; atque sedes episcopalis ibidem constituta. Idcirco S. Beda Lindisfarnensem ecclesiam ponit, ubi primitus sedes erat episcopalis: tempore namque Bedæ nulla erat cognitio Dunhelmi. Anno vero ab Incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi DCCCC.XCV. sedes episcopalis in Dunhelmum translata est.[d] C

× Holy-island.

ϒ A. 875.

+ Chester-le-street.

DCCCC.XCVI. Alfricus Doroberniæ archiepiscopus consecratur.

DCCCC.XCVII. Danorum exercitus, qui remanserat in Anglia, circumnavigata West-Saxonia, ostium Sabrinæ fluminis intravit, et nunc Septentrionalem Britanniam, nunc Cornubiam, nunc in Domnania Wecedport devastavit, villisque quamplurimis incensis, multas hominum strages dedit. Deinde ⁂ Penwithsteort regirato, in ostium fluminis Tameræ Domnaniam et Cornubiam sequestrantis devectus, navibus prosilivit, nulloque prohibente, usque ad Lidefordam suum incendium continuavit, et cædes hominum reiteravit. Ad hæc etiam Ordulfi Domnaniæ primatis monasterium, quod Teavistoke nominatur, combussit, ingentique præda onustus ad naves repedavit, eodemque in loco hiemavit.[2]

⁂ Lands-end.

DCCCC.XCVIII. Memoratus Paganorum exercitus ostium fluminis quod Frome D
dicitur, appulsus, Dorsetaniam maxima ex parte devastavit. Dein frequenter insulam Vectam adiit, sæpe Dorsetaniam repetiit, moreque solito prædæ institit, et quotiescumque in Vecta jacuit, de Suth-Saxonia, et de Suthamtunensi provincia sibi victum accepit. Adversus tantam tempestatem multoties congregatus est exercitus; sed quotiens prælium essent commissuri, Angli aut insidiis, aut aliquo infortunio impediti, terga verterunt, et hostibus victoriam dederunt.[3]

DCCCC.XCIX. Sæpe dictus Paganorum exercitus ostium Thamensis fluminis ingressus, per flumen Meadweage Roueceastram advehitur, eamque paucis diebus obsidione cinxit. Ad quos repellendos conglobati Cantuarienses, asperum cum eis prælium ineunt; sed [4] multis ex his et illis cæsis, Dani loco funeris dominantur. Hinc equites effecti, occidentalem Cantiæ plagam ferme totam sunt E
demoliti. Qua re cognita, rex Anglorum Æthelredus, suorum primatum consilio, et classem et pedestrem congregavit exercitum. Verum dum paratæ essent

[1] Siricio Doroberniæ archiepiscopo successit Alfricus monachus Glastoniensis, Wiltunensium episcopus; illique successit ad Wiltuniam Brihtwoldus. *A. alia manu.* [2] Defuncto Sigaro Wellensi episcopo, successit Alwinus. *A. add.* [3] Domnaniæ præsule Ælfrico defuncto, successit Alfwoldus, illique alter Alwoldus. *A. alia manu.* [4] *B.* multi *Ed.*

[a] Ricardus primus dux Normannorum obiit; cujus filius Ricardus uno anno successit: post quem frater ejusdem Rodbertus. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[b] Ob. Siricius Dorob. archiep. Iste, clericis a Cantia proturbatis, monachos instituit. *Chr. Mailr. An.* 996.

[c] Aldunus episcopus transtulit de Cestre in Dunholm corpus S. Cuthberti. *Sim. Dunelm.*

[d] Obiit papa Johannes, cui successit alter * Johannes. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

* A. 985.

Digitized by Google

A naves, duces exercitus [1]de die′ in diem moram cœptis innectentes, populum graviter vexabant. Ad ultimum vero nec classica, nec pedestris manus quiçquam communis utilitatis agebat, præter populi laborem, pecuniæ perditionem, hostium incitationem.

M. [a]Danorum classis præfata, hoc anno, Normanniam petit[b]. Rex Æthelredus terram Cumbrorum fere totam depopulatus est. Hic suæ classi mandavit, ut circumnavigata Septentrionali Britannia, in loco constituto sibi occurreret: sed vi ventorum præpedita non potuit; insulam tamen, quæ Monege dicitur, devastavit.[c]

M.I. Inventio corporis S. Ivonis archiepiscopi. Memoratus Paganorum exercitus, de Normannia Angliam revectus, ostium fluminis Eaxæ ingreditur, et mox
B ad expugnandam urbem Eaxanceastram egreditur: sed dum murum illius destruere [2]moliretur, a civibus, urbem viriliter defendentibus, repellitur. Unde nimis exasperatus, more solito villas succendendo, agros depopulando, homines cædendo, per Domnaniam vagatur. Quare Domnanienses et Sumersetunenses, in unum congregati, in loco qui dicitur Penho, certamen cum eis ineunt: sed Angli pro militum paucitate Danorum multitudinem non ferentes, fugam capessunt; illi vero multa strage facta victores existunt. Deinde [3]adeptis caballis,′ per totam fere Domnaniam pejora prioribus mala gesserunt, ingentique præda capta, naves repetierunt. Inde ad Vectam insulam cursum direxerunt, et modo in ea, modo in Suthamtonia, modo in Dorsetania, nullo obsistente, diu solitæ prædæ [4]insistentes, et in homines ferro, et in villas igne sunt in tantum grassati,
C ut cum illis nec classica manus navali, nec pedestris exercitus certare auderet prælio terrestri: idcirco et regi non parva mœstitia, et populo indicibilis inerat tristitia.

M.II. Rex Anglorum Æthelredus, habito consilio cum regni sui primatibus, utile duxit a Danis dextras accipere, illisque ut a malis cessarent, stipendium dare, et placabile tributum solvere. Hujus rei gratia dux [5]Leofsius ad eos est transmissus: qui cum venisset, stipendium et tributum ut acciperent, flagitavit. Illi vero legationem ejus libenter amplectentes, petitis acquieverunt, et pro tenenda pace quantum tributi sibi dependeretur statuerunt. Nec diu post, XXIV. millia librarum illis persolvebantur. Interea idem dux Leofsius nobilem virum Eafic, summum regis præpositum, occidit: unde rex ira succensus, patria illum
D expulit. Eodem anno Emmam, Saxonice Alfgivam vocatam, ducis Normannorum primi Ricardi filiam, rex Æthelredus duxit uxorem[d]. Aldulfus archipræsul Eboracensis, coepiscopis, abbatibus, presbiteris, monachis, religiosis quoque viris aggregatis, S. Oswaldi archipræsulis ossa, anno regis Anglorum Æthelredi XXV., Indictione XV., XVII. Cal. Maii, feria quarta, e tumulo levavit, et in scrinio quod paraverat honorifice locavit: et non multo post, id est, [6]secundo Nonas Maii, ipse defunctus, in ecclesia S. Mariæ Wigorniæ est sepultus. Cui successit abbas Wulstanus. Quo etiam anno rex Æthelredus omnes Danos, Angliam incolentes, majores et minores utriusque sexus, [7]occidi jussit, quia illum, suosque primates vita regnoque privare, et totius Angliæ dominium suæ ditioni conati sunt subdere.[e]

15 Apr.
6 Maii.

E ^Romanorum ×XCIII. Heinricus, regnavit annis XXII. Qui die Dominico, septimo Idus Junii, electione populi laudatus, in regem ipso die ab archiepiscopo Moguntino Willigiso, ante altare Sancti Martini, consecratus et coronatus est.′

^ Marianus.
× imperator.
7 Jun.

[1] *desunt A.* [2] molitur *B.* [3] *A. B.* adepti caballos *Ed.* [4] *B.* insisterunt *Ed.* [5] *A. B.* Leofsinus *Ed.* [6] pridie *B.* [7] occidere *A.B.*

[a] Abhinc, ut jam monuimus, quicquid, secundum Florentium, exhibet Marianus, suo loco invenietur.

[b] et sequenti anno ad Angliam reversa, pejora prioribus egit. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[c] Ob. Hugo rex Francorum filius Hugonis Capeth, cui successit Robertus filius ejus. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

[d], de qua idem rex Eadwardum regem, necnon Alfredum, Godwini comitis longo post tempore dolis interemptum, procreavit. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[e] Otto tertius imperator obiit x. Kl. Feb. sepultusque est Aquis. *Mar. N. add.*

Digitized by Google

ʌ/ Marianus. M.III. ʌOctavianus c.xxxviii. papa.′ Hoc anno rex Danorum Suuein per [1]in- A
silium, incuriam, et traditionem Normanici comitis Hugonis, quem regina Emma Domnaniæ [2]præfecit, civitatem Eaxanceastram infregit, spoliavit, murum ab orientali usque ad occidentalem portam destruxit, et cum ingenti præda naves repetiit. Post hæc autem, cum Wiltuniensem provinciam devastaret, fortis exercitus de Suthamtunensi et Wiltunensi provinciis congregatus, viriliter et constanter adversus hostes pugnaturus ascendit. Sed cum tam prope essent exercitus, ut alter alterum videre [3]potuisset, Alfricus dux supra memoratus, qui loco ducis Anglis tunc extitit, antiquas artes statim prodidit, et simulata infirmitate vomere cœpit, dicens se magnam infirmitatem incurrisse, et ob hoc cum hostibus [4]non posse′ dimicare. Cujus inertiam et timiditatem ut vidit exercitus, a suis inimicis sine pugna divertit mœstissimus. Unde dictum est in anti- B
quo proverbio: ‘Tremescente duce in prælio, cæteri omnes præliatores efficiuntur pavidiores.’ Suuein autem videns Anglorum inconstantiam, ad civitatem Wiltoniam suum duxit exercitum, eamque devastavit et incendit. Simili quoque
×/ Marianus. modo Særbyriam consumpsit, et post, suas naves repetiit. ×Kilianus abbas Scoto-
14 Dec. rum S. Martini, ipseque Scotus, obiit, xix. Cal. Januarii. Helias Scotus post eum successit.′

M.IV. Rex Danorum Suuein cum sua classe Northwic advectus, illam devastavit et incendit. Tunc magnæ strenuitatis dux East-Anglorum Ulfketellus, quia ex improviso venit, nec contra eum spatium congregandi exercitum habuit, cum majoribus East-Angliæ habito consilio, pacem cum eo pepigit. Verum ille, dirupto fœdere, tertia post hæc hebdomada, cum copiis suis latenter e navibus pro- C
siliens, Theotfordam invasit, devastavit, nocte una in ea mansit, diluculo incendit. Quo cognito, dux Ulfketellus quibusdam de provincialibus mandavit, ut hostium naves confringerent; at illi vel non audebant, vel jussa [5]perficere negligebant. Ipse vero interim quam citius potuit clam suum congregans exercitum, adversus hostes audacter ascendit: quibus ad naves repedantibus, non æqua manu militum illis occurrit, durissimumque cum eis prælium commisit, multisque ex his et illis cæsis, nobiliores quique de East-Anglia corruerunt; Dani vero vix evaserunt. Sed si vires East-Anglorum jam adessent, nullo modo naves suas repeterent. Ut enim ipsi testati sunt, durius et asperius bellum in Anglia nunquam experti sunt, quam illis dux Ulfketellus intulerat.[a]

M.V. Hoc anno dira magnaque fames Angliam invasit; quapropter rex Dano- D
rum Suuein [b]Denemerciam revertitur, post non longum tempus reversurus.[6 c]

M.VI. Alfricus Dorobernensis archiepiscopus obiit[7], cui Wintoniensis episcopus Alfeagus successit, et pro illo [8]Kenulfus episcopatum suscepit. Rex Æthelredus Wulfgeatum Leouecæ filium, quem pene plus omnibus dilexerat, propter injusta judicia, et superba quæ gesserat opera, possessionibus, omnique honore privavit. Dolosus et perfidus Edricus Streona dolum adversus nobilem ducem Alfhelmum cogitans, apud Scrobbesbyrig magnum ei paravit convivium, ad quod cum invitatus venisset, suscepit eum Edricus, quasi suus familiaris amicus: sed insidiis præparatis, tertio vel quarto die convivii, illum secum venatum in sylvam duxit. Ubi cunctis circa venationem occupatis, quidam Scrobbesbyrigensis carnifex, Godwinus Porthund, id est, ‘oppidi canis,’ quem multo ante E

[1] *A.B.* consilium *Ed.* [2] præfecerat *B.* [3] quivisset *A.B.* [4]/ nequivisse *B.* [5] facere *B.* [6] Alwino episcopo Wellensi defuncto, successit Livingus qui et Athelstanus. *A. add.* [7] et sepultus est Abbendoniæ unde monachus extiterat; sed regnante Kanuto rege ad sedem suam translatus est; *B. add.* [8] Burgensis abbas *A. add.*

[a] Obiit papa Johannes, cui successit *Gregorius. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

[b] Danubiam *Sim. Dunelm.* Danemarchiam *Hoved.*

* A. 999. [c] Obiit papa Gregorius; cui successit *Johannes, ipso anno obiens: cui successit Silvester qui et Gerbertus. Istum dicunt *fuisse Gerbertum hominium diabolo, ut eum faceret ad honores terrenos ascendere: de quo dicitur; ‘Transit ab R. Gerbertus in R. fit papa vigens R.;’ id est de episcopatu Remensi ad archiepiscopatum Ravennanæ civitatis, quæ tunc temporis gloriosa erat inter cathedras, demum ad summæ, id est, Romanæ sedis apicem Eundem vero interius postea compunctum, et exterius horribiliter afflictum, manus et pedes abscissos diabolo projecisse dicunt, et sic truncum obiisse, et inter beatos collocatum. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

* A. 996.

* fecisse.

Digitized by Google

A donis magnis, multisque promissionibus, pro patrando facinore, excæcaverat Edricus, ex insidiis subito prosiluit, et ducem Alfhelmum nefarie peremit. Parvo interjecto tempore, filii ejus Wulfheagus, et [1]Ufegetus, jussu regis Æthelredi, apud Cocham, ubi ipse tunc degebat, cæcati sunt. Kenulfus Wintoniensis episcopus obiit, cui Æthelwoldus successit. Mense dehinc Julio, Danorum classis innumera Angliam advecta, portum Sandicum subiit, et cæde ac incendio obvia quæque consumens, modo in Cantia, modo in Suth-Saxonia maximam prædam egit. Ob hæc rex Æthelredus de Mercia et West-Saxonia exercitum congregavit, et cum eis fortiter dimicare statuit: sed illi cum eo palam confligere nullatenus voluerunt, verum nunc in his, nunc in illis locis rapinas [2]frequentes exercuerunt, et mox ad naves [3]more solito repedabant; eoque modo per totum autumnum
B Anglorum vexabant exercitum. Quo domum redeunte, nam hiems imminebat, illi cum enormi præda Vectam insulam adiere, et ibidem usque ad Nativitatem Domini mansere. Qua adveniente, quia rex tunc temporis in Scrobbesbiriensi provincia morabatur, per Suthamtunensem provinciam ad Bearrucscire venerunt, et Readingum, Walingafordam, Ceolesegiam vicosque quamplurimos combusserunt. Inde moventes, Eascesdune transito, Cuuicelmeslawe adierunt. Unde per aliam viam revertentes, juxta Kenetan incolas loci paratos ad prælium offenderunt, statimque cum eis commiserunt, illosque fugaverunt; et postmodum cum præda quam ceperant, ad naves repedarunt.

M.VII. [y]Ciclus decennovenalis XXVI. incipit, Indictione V.' [a]Hoc anno rex [y] Marianus.
Anglorum Æthelredus cum consilio primatum suorum nuncios ad Danos legans,
C eis nunciare mandavit, quod sumptus et tributum eo tenore illis dare vellet, ut a rapinis desisterent, et pacem cum eo firmam tenerent. Cujus postulationi consenserunt: et ex eo tempore de tota Anglia sumptus [4]illis dabatur; et tributum, quod erat XXXVI. millia librarum, persolvebatur[b]. Quo etiam anno rex, Edricum supra memoratum Ægelrici filium, hominem humili quidem genere, sed cui lingua divitias ac nobilitatem comparaverat, callentem ingenio, suavem eloquio, et qui omnes id temporis mortales tum invidia atque perfidia, tum superbia et crudelitate superavit, Merciorum constituit ducem[c]. Cujus fratres extiterunt Brihtricus, Alfricus, Goda, Agelwinus, Agelwardus, [5]Agelmerus pater Wulnothi, patris West-Saxonum ducis Godwini.

M.VIII. [x]Ciclus solaris incipit, IV. concurrentibus bissextilibus.' Rex Anglorum [x] Marianus.
D Æthelredus de CCC.X. cassatis unam trierem, de novem vero loricam et cassidem fieri, et per totam Angliam naves intente præcepit fabricari. Quibus paratis, electos in eis milites cum alimentis posuit, et ut ab exterorum irruptionibus fines regni sui defenderent, illas ad Sandicum portum congregavit. Eo tempore, vel paulo ante, frater perfidi ducis Edrici Streonæ Brihtricus, homo lubricus, ambitiosus et superbus, apud regem injuste accusavit [6]Suth-Saxonum ministrum Wulnothum; qui ne caperetur, mox fugam iniit, et XX. navibus acquisitis, circa ripas maris rapinas frequentes exercuit. Ubi autem regiæ classi nunciatum est, quod si quis vellet, illum facile capere posset, LXXX. trieribus assumptis ad persequendum illum Brihtricus profectus est: sed cum diu prospere navigasset, subito validissima tempestas oborta naves diverberavit, conquassavit, et in aridam projecit;
E quas Wulnothus non multo post exussit. Ea re cognita, rex cum ducibus et proceribus domum rediit, classis vero jussu illius Lundoniam adiit; sicque totius populi maximus labor periit.[d]

[1] *A.B.* Wegeatus *Ed.* [2] frequenter *B.* [3] *deest A.B.* [4] eis *B.* [5] Agelmarus *A.B.* [6] Saxonicum *B.*

[a] Obiit papa Silvester, cui successit *Johannes. Rex Eilredus necessitate compulsus, pro pace ulterius servanda, $\overline{\text{XXXVI}}$. librarum tributum Danis singulis annis persolvere concessit. Quo anno etiam rex Edricum cognomento Streone perfidum et postea patriæ proditorem, licet gener regis fuerit, Merciorum constituit ducem. *Chr. Mailros.* *A. 1003.

[b] pro pace tenenda. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[c], qui licet regis filiam Edgitam in conjugium habuisset, tamen multimoda versutia, perfidus et patriæ proditor et publicus hostis, ut in sequentibus apparebit, frequenter expertus, dignum quandoque sub rege Cnuto fraudium suarum finem sortitus est. *Hoved. add.*

[d] Obiit papa Johannes, cui successit *Johannes. *Chr. Mailr. add.* *A. 1003.

Digitized by Google

^/ Marianus. M.IX. ^Leo c.XXXIX. papa.' Danicus comes Turkillus sua cum classe ad Angliam venit; exinde mense Augusto alia classis Danorum innumerabilis, cui præerant duces Hemmingus et Eiglafus, ad Tenetland [1] insulam applicuit, et prædictæ classi sine dilatione se adjunxit. Deinde ambæ Sandicum portum [2] adeunt, et e navibus prosilientes, civitatem Cantuariam hostiliter adeunt, eamque effringere cœperunt. A quibus mox cives Cantuarienses, cum Orientalibus Cantuariis dextras petentes, acceperunt, et eis III. libras pro firma pace dederunt. Illi autem naves repetentes, ad Vectam insulam cursum direxerunt; deinde in Suth-Saxonia et Suthamtunensi provincia circa ripas maris, uti consueverant, frequenter prædam egerunt, et villas quamplures incenderunt. Quocirca rex Æthelredus de tota Anglia exercitum congregavit, et per provincias mari vicinas, adversus illorum irruptiones locavit. Sed illi pro hoc non destiterunt, quin pro situ ubique locorum rapinas agerent. Quadam [3] igitur vice, dum illi solito longius a mari prædatum descederent, et onerati præda redirent, viam qua ad naves suas reversuri erant rex præoccupavit, multis millibus armatorum instructus, et, ut totus erat exercitus, mori vel vincere paratus. At perfidus dux Edricus Streona, gener ejus, habuit enim in conjugio filiam ejus Eadgitham, et insidiis et perplexis orationibus ne prælium inirent, sed ea vice suos hostes abire permitterent, modis omnibus laboravit. Suasit et persuasit; et a manibus Anglorum Danos, ut patriæ proditor, eripuit, et abire permisit. Illi vero ab eis divertentes, magno cum gaudio ad suas naves regressi sunt. Post hæc, emensa × S. Martini festivitate, in Cantiam devecti, in Thamesi flumine hiemalem stationem elegerunt, et sumptus de East-Saxonia aliisque provinciis utrique ripæ fluminis vicinis, sibi rapuerunt. Sæpe etiam civitatem Lundoniam aggressi, expugnare moliti sunt; sed a civibus non sine [4] magno suorum detrimento repulsi sunt.[5] [a]

A B C

× 11 Nov.

^/ Marianus. M.X. ^Brunus episcopus martirizatus est.' Memoratus Danorum exercitus mense Januario navibus exilientes, per saltum qui dicitur Ciltern Oxenefordam adeunt, eamque devastantes incendunt, et sic in utraque parte [6] Thamensis fluminis' in revertendo prædam agunt. Quibus cum nunciatum fuisset, exercitum adversus illos Lundoniæ congregatum, et cum eis prælium commissurum, pars exercitus per septentrionalem ripam gradientis, in loco qui dicitur Stane transivit, et in unum collecti, prædæque ubertate ditati, per Suthregiam ad suas repedarunt naves; quas tempore Quadragesimali, dum consisterent in Cantia, refecerunt. Post Pascha+ East-Angliam advecti, et [7] prope Gipeswic navibus egressi, ad locum qui Ringmere dicitur, ubi ducem Ulfketellum cognovere [8] cum exercitu' consedisse, perrexerunt, et durum cum eo prælium, tertio Nonas Maii commiserunt. Sed cum pugna vehemens esset, East-Angli terga verterunt, quodam Danico ministro Turkitelo cognomento Myrenheafod, [9] vel 'equæ caput,'' fugam primitus incipiente. Verum Grantebricgenses viriliter pugnantes diu restiterunt, [10] victique demum fugerunt. In eo prælio gener regis Æthelstanus, nobilis minister Oswius cum filio, Wulfricus Leofwini filius, [11] Eadwius Alfrici præfati germanus, et multi alii nobiles ministri, populusque innumerabilis, corruerunt. Dani vero, loco funeris dominati, East-Angliam obtinuerunt, et equites effecti, tribus mensibus, per totam provinciam discurrere, prædas agere, villas cremare, homines et animalia non cessabant trucidare: in paludibus etiam id idem per omnia fecerunt. Exin Theotfordam, et Grantebricge, devastantes, cremarunt. His gestis, pedites navibus [12] devecti, equites vero equis subvecti, [13] Thamesim fluvium repetierunt. Paucis diebus interjectis, iterum deprædaturi exierunt, et recto tramite ad Oxenefordensem provinciam tetenderunt, eamque primitus, deinde Bukingamnensem, Bedefordensem, Heortfordensem provincias, villasque cremando, homines et animalia trucidando, depopulati sunt; et post ad naves suas cum ingenti

+ 9 Apr. D

5 Maii. E

[1] *A.B. deest Ed.* [2] subeunt *B.* [3] autem *B.* [4] parvo *B.* [5] Defuncto Osbrihto Sælesiensi episcopo, successit Almarus. *A. add.* [6] *A.B.* Thamesis *Ed.* [7] propter *A.B.* [8] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [9] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [10] victi *B.* [11] *B.* Eadwinus *Ed.* [12] advecti *B.* [13] Tamensem *B. passim.*

[a] Obiit papa Johannes, cui successit Sergius papa. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

Digitized by Google

A præda regressi sunt. Post hæc, circa festivitatem S. Andreæ apostoli[א], Northam- [א] 30 Nov.
tuniam, et in circuitu ejus quantum volebant, igni tradiderunt, et inde [1]Thamesim fluvium transeuntes, West-Saxoniam adierunt, et Caningamersce, majorique parte Wiltunensis provinciæ cremata, more solito cum præda magna ad suas naves circa Nativitatem Domini reversi sunt.

M.XI. [×]Willigisus archiepiscopus Moguntinus obiit feria sexta, VII. Cal. Martii; [×] Marianus. 23 Feb.
Erkanbaldus abbas Fuldensis successit ei.′ East-Anglia, East-Saxonia, Middel-Saxonia, Heortfordensi, Bukingahamnensi, Oxenefordensi, [2]Bedefordensi, Grantebricgensi provinciis, medietate quoque Huntedunensis provinciæ, [3]magnaque parte′ Northamtunensis pagi, in australi vero plaga Thamensis fluminis, Cantia, Suthregia, Suth-Saxonia, Suthamtunensi, Wiltunensi, Bearrucscirensi provinciis,
B a memorato Danorum exercitu, ferro flammaque demolitis, rex Anglorum Æthelredus, et regni sui primates ad illos miserunt legatos, pacem ab eis petentes; et ut a depopulatione desisterent, stipendium et tributum [4]eis promittentes. Quibus auditis, ut rei probavit exitus, non sine dolo et simulatione, oblatis consenserunt. Licet enim eis affluenter sumptus pararetur, et ad sua vota tributum penderetur, non tamen destiterunt quin turmatim per provincias ubivis discurrentes, villas [5]devastarent, rebus suis miseros quosdam spoliarent, quosdam vero necarent. [ϒ]Ad ultimum inter Nativitatem S. Mariæ[ϒ], et S. Michaelis festivi- [ϒ] 8 Sept.
tatem[+], Cantuariam circumvallantes, obsederunt. Vicesimo autem obsidionis [+] 29 Sept.
die, per insidias Almeari archidiaconi, quem S. Alfegus ne morti traderetur prius eripuit, pars civitatis incenditur, exercitus ingreditur, urbs capitur: alii ferro
C jugulantur, alii flammis consumuntur, plures quoque de muris præcipites dantur, nonnulli per verenda suspensi deficiunt. Matronæ crinibus per plateas civitatis distractæ, demum flammis injectæ moriuntur. Parvuli a matrum uberibus avulsi, aut lanceis excipiuntur, aut superacto carro minutatim conteruntur. Interea archipræsul Alfegus capitur, vincitur, tenetur, et variis modis afficitur. Almarus abbas monasterii S. Augustini abire permittitur. Capiuntur Godwinus Hrofensis episcopus, Leofruna abbatissa monasterii S. Mildrithæ[ℵ], Alfredus regis præpo- [ℵ] Thaneti.
situs, monachi quoque et clerici, populusque utriusque sexus innumerabilis. Exin Ecclesia Christi spoliata comburitur, grex monachilis et turba virilis, sed [6]et muliebris [7]necnon infantilis, decimatur; novem trucidantur, decimus vitæ reservatur. Quatuor monachis et DCCC. viris decimatorum summa perficitur.
D Populo cæso, urbe spoliata, et tota [8]cremata, archipræsul Alfeagus vinctus extrahitur, impellitur, graviter sauciatur, ad classem ducitur, post in carcerem retruditur, ibique VII. mensibus affligitur. Interea ira Dei in homicidam populum desæviens, ex eis duo millia per diros internorum cruciatus prostravit. Cæteri quoque simili modo percussi, a fidelibus [9]commonentur ut pontifici satisfaciant: sed differunt. Prævaluit interim clades, et nunc denos, nunc vicenos, nunc plures absumpsit.

M.XII. Perfidus dux Edricus Streona, et omnes Angliæ primates utriusque ordinis, ante Pascha Lundoniæ congregati sunt, et ibi tam diu morati sunt, quousque tributum Danis promissum, quod erat XLVIII. millia librarum, persolveretur. Interea sacrosancto Dominicæ requiei Sabbato[×] archipræsuli Alfeago a [×] 12 Apr.
E Danis proponitur conditio, ut si vita ac libertate velit potiri, $\overline{\text{III}}$. librarum persolveret. Illo nolente, necem ejus usque ad aliud Sabbatum protelant. Quo adveniente, adversus illum exarserunt ira magna: et quia vino nimis inebriati fuerant, et quia prohibuerat ne quis pro sua redemptione quicquam eis daret, proinde de carcere ducitur, ad eorum concilium protrahitur. Mox illi e sedibus prosiliunt, aversis securibus illum dejiciunt, lapidibus, ossibus, bovinis capitibus obruunt. Ad ultimum quidam Thrum nomine, quem [10]confirmarat pridie, impia motus

[1] Tamensem *A.B.* [2] *A.B. deest Ed.* [3′] magna parte etiam *B.* [4] *B. deest Ed.* [5] devastantes *B.* [6] *B. deest Ed.* [7] *B.* nec *Ed.* [8] concremata *B.* [9] *A.B.* commoventur *Ed.* [10] *B.* confirmavit *Ed.*

[ℵ] Vide Osbernum, de Vita Elphegi.

Digitized by Google

19 Apr. pietate, securim capiti illius infixit. Qui statim in Domino, XIII. Cal. Maii obdormivit, et victorem spiritum cum triumpho ad cœlum direxit. Cujus corpus die sequenti Lundoniam defertur, a civibus honorifice suscipitur, et ab episcopis Eadnotho [a] Lindicolinensi, et Alfhuno Lundoniensi in ecclesia S. Pauli sepelitur. Post hæc tributo soluto, et pace juramentis firmata, Danica classis ut prius erat congregata, longe lateque dispergitur; sed cum rege XLV. naves remansere, [1] eique fidelitatem juravere, et adversus exteros, Angliam se defensuros eo tenore promisere, ut eis victum tegimenque præberet. A

[a] Dorcestrensi.

M.XIII. Livingus [2] archipræsulatum Doroberniæ suscepit. Mense Julio rex Danorum Suanus cum valida classe ad Sandicum portum est appulsus, ibique paucis diebus moratus, discessit; et East-Anglia circumnavigata, ostium [3] Humbræ fluminis intravit, de quo in flumen Trentam intravit, Geainesburh navigavit, ubi et castra posuit. Cui sine cunctatione comes Uhtredus et Northimbrenses, et Lindisienses primitus, deinde Fifburgenses, mox etiam omnis populus qui habitabat in septentrionali plaga Weatlingastreate, id est strata quam filii Weatlæ regis ab Orientali mare usque ad Occidentale per Angliam straverunt, deditionem obtulerunt, et pace cum illo stabilita, obsidibusque datis, fidelitatem ei juraverunt; quibus præcepit, ut equos et alimenta suo exercitui pararent. His impletis, et classe cum obsidibus Canuto filio suo commendata, sibi lectos auxiliarios de deditis sumens, adversus Australes Mercios expeditionem movit, et pertransita Weatlingastreta, suis edictum posuit, videlicet ut agros devastarent, villas cremarent, ecclesias spoliarent, quicquid masculini sexus in manus veniret, sine respectu misericordiæ jugularent, [4] fœminas ad suam libidinem explendam reservarent, et omnia quæ possent mala peragerent. Quibus ita facientibus, et rabie ferina debacchantibus, venit Oxenefordam, et illam citius quam putavit obtinuit, obsidibusque acceptis, festinato Wintoniam properavit. Quo cum venisset, crudelitatis ejus magnitudine cives Wintonienses perterriti, pacem cum eo sine mora fecerunt, et obsides quos [5] libuit, [6] vel quot expetivit, dederunt. Quibus acceptis, versus Lundoniam movit exercitum, de quo multi in Thamensi flumine submersi interierunt, quia nunquam pontem [7] neque vadum quærere voluerunt. Cumque Lundoniam venisset, multis modis illam vel dolo capere, vel vi expugnare conatus est. Sed rex Anglorum Æthelredus cum civibus, et juvamine Danici comitis Turkilli sæpe memorati, qui secum tunc temporis intus erat, muros urbis viriliter defendit, et illum abegit. Qui repulsus, primo Walingafordam, dein Bathan, obvia quæque more solito rapiendo et demoliendo, adiit: ibique exercitum suum refrigerando consedit. Tunc venit ad eum Athelmarus Domnaniæ comes, et cum eo occidentales ministri, et pace cum illo facta, obsides illi dederunt. Quibus omnibus ad velle peractis, ad suam classem reversus, ab omni Anglorum populo rex, si rex jure queat vocari qui fere cuncta tirannice faciebat, et appellabatur, et habebatur. Cives etiam Lundonienses obsides illi miserunt, et pacem cum eo fecerunt: metuebant enim furorem illius in tantum super se exardescere, ut omnibus suis rebus ablatis, vel oculos illorum erui, vel manus aut pedes detruncari juberet. Quod cum vidisset rex Æthelredus, reginam Emmam Normanniam [a] ad suum fratrem, secundum Ricardum Normannorum comitem, et filios suos Eadwardum et Alfredum, cum magistro illorum Alfhuno Lundoniensi episcopo, et Alfsinum Medeshamstudensem abbatem naviter misit. Ipse vero cum Danica classe, [8] quæ in Thamensi flumine jacebat in loco qui [9] dicitur Grenewic, aliquantisper mansit; et post ad Vectam insulam devectus, Nativitatem Domini in illa celebravit. Qua peracta, [10] Northmanniam devehitur, et a Ricardo comite honorifice suscipitur [b]. Interea Suanus tirannus, B C D E

[1] et ei *B.* [2] qui et Æthelstanus, Wyllensis episcopus, *A. add.* [3] *B.* Humbri *Ed.* [4] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [5] *deest A.B.* [6] *A.B.* et *Ed.* [7] vel *B.* [8] *B.* qui *Ed.* [9] nominatur *B.* [10] Nortmanniam *B.*

[a] cum thesauris, *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[b]; cum quo Rothomagi omne incolatus sui tempus exegit, cum magnis opum apparatibus. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

A suæ classi sumptus affluenter parari, et tributum fere importabile solvi præcepit. Similiter per omnia comes Turkillus classi, quæ apud Grenewic jacebat, solvi mandavit; et super hæc omnia uterque illorum quotiescunque eis libuerat, prædas [1]egit, et multa mala [2]fecit.[3]

M.XIV. [a] Suanus [b] tirannus, post innumerabilia et crudelia mala, quæ vel in Anglia vel in aliis terris gesserat, ad cumulum suæ damnationis, ex oppido ubi corpus pretiosi martiris Eadmundi incorruptum requiescit, quod nemo prius audebat facere ex quo id oppidum datum fuerat memorati sancti ecclesiæ, grande tributum ausus est exigere. Quod si cito non penderetur, se proculdubio ipsum oppidum cum oppidanis crematurum, ipsius martiris ecclesiam funditus eversurum, clericos variis modis cruciaturum, minatus est sæpissime. Insuper fre-
B quenter ipsi martiri multis modis detrahere, et illum nil sanctitatis habere, ore profano et sacrilego ausus [4]est evomere.' At quia modum suæ malitiæ noluit ponere, ultio divina non permisit blasphemum diutius vivere. Denique imminente vespera diei, qua in generali placito, quod apud Geignesburgh tenuerat, hæc eadem minitans [5]reiteraret, cum Danorum cuneis circumvallatus esset densissimis, S. Eadmundum ex adverso venientem solus vidit armatum. Quem cum vidisset, expavit, et nimio cum clamore vociferari cœpit, 'Succurrite,' [6]inquiens, 'commilitones, succurrite; ecce sanctus Eadmundus me venit occidere:' et hæc dicendo, acriter a sancto confossus cuspide, de emissario cui insederat, decidit, et usque ad noctis crepusculum magno cruciatus tormento, tertio Nonas Fe- 3 Feb.
bruarii, miserabili morte vitam finivit [c]. Quo mortuo, filium ejus Canutum
C sibi regem constituit classica manus Danorum. At majores natu totius Angliæ, ad regem Anglorum Æthelredum pari consensu nuncios festinanter miserunt, dicentes se nullum plus amare vel amaturos esse quam suum naturalem dominum, si ipse vel rectius gubernare, vel mitius eos tractare vellet, quam prius tractarat. Quibus auditis, Eadwardum filium suum cum legatis suis ad eos diri-
gens, majores minoresque gentis suæ, amicabiliter salutavit, promittens se illis mitem devotumque dominum futurum, in omnibus eorum voluntati consensurum, consiliis acquieturum, et quicquid sibi vel suis ab illis probrose et dedecorose dictum vel contrarie factum fuerat, placido animo condonaturum, si omnes unanimiter et sine perfidia illum recipere vellent in regnum. Ad hæc cuncti benigne responderunt. Dein amicitia plenaria ex utraque parte et verbis et pacto con-
D firmatur. Ad hæc principes se non amplius Danicum regem admissuros in Angliam unanimiter sposponderunt. His gestis, ab Anglis in Normanniam mittitur: rex festinato, Quadragesimali tempore, reducitur, et ab omnibus honorabiliter excipitur. Interea Canuto et Lindisiensibus convenit, ut caballis exercitui suo paratis, prædatum simul descenderent: sed antequam essent parati, venit illo rex Æthelredus cum exercitu valido, et Canuto cum classica manu expulso, Lindesegiam totam depopulans, flammisque consumens, omnes incolas quos poterat occidit. Ille vero, fugæ præsidio celeriter arrepto, versus austrum cursum dirigens, brevi Sandicum ad portum est appulsus: et obsides qui de tota Anglia patri suo dati fuerant, in terram exposuit, illorumque manibus truncatis, auribus amputatis, naribus præcisis, abire permisit; et [7]deinceps profectus est Dene-
E marciam, anno sequenti reversurus. Super hæc omnia mala rex Æthelredus classi, quæ apud Grenewic jacuit, tributum, quod erat xxx. millia librarum, pendi mandavit. Mare littus egreditur tertio Cal. Octobris, et in Anglia villas quam- 29 Sept.
plurimas, innumerabilemque populi multitudinem submersit.

M.XV. Hoc anno, cum apud Oxenefordam magnum haberetur placitum, perfidus dux Edricus Streona, digniores et potentiores ministros ex Seovenbur-

[1] egerunt *B.* [2] fecerunt *B.* [3] Post Livingum extitit Wellensis episcopus Æthelwinus, &c. *A. alia manu, ex Will. Malm.* [4] fuit dicere. *A.B.* [5] reiteravit *B.* [6] *A.B. deest Ed.* [7] deinde *B.*

[a] Brianus rex Hiberniæ, parasceve Paschæ, VI[a] feria, IX. Kal. Maii, manibus et mente ad Deum intentus necatur. *Marianus Ed.*

[b] Conf. Hermannum, de Miraculis S. Edmundi.

[c] et apud Eboracum sepultus fuit. *Simeon Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

gensibus, Sigeferthum et Morcarum filios Earngrimi, in cameram suam dolose A
suscepit, et occulte eos ibi necari jussit: quorum facultates rex Æthelredus
ʌ Malmesbury. accepit, et derelictam Sigeferthi Aldgitham ad ʌMaidulfi urbem deduci præcepit.
Quæ cum ibi custodiretur, venit illuc Eadmundus clito, et contra voluntatem sui
× 15 Aug. patris, illam sibi uxorem accepit; et inter ×Assumptionem et ϒNativitatem S. Ma-
ϒ 8 Sept. riæ profectus ad Fifburhgingos, terram Sigeferthi et Morcari invasit, ac populum
[1] illarum sibi subjugavit. Eodem tempore Canutus rex Danorum cum magna
classe ad Sandicum portum venit, et mox Cantia circumnavigata, ostium Fromæ
fluminis introivit, et in Dorsetania, et Sumersetonia, Wiltoniensique [2]provinciis
magnam prædam egit. Tunc quia rex Æthelredus apud Cosham ægrotavit,
Eadmundus clito filius ejus, ex sua parte, et dux insidiis doloque plenus Edricus
Streona in [3]sua, magnum [4]congregaverunt exercitum: sed cum in unum conve- B
nirent, modis omnibus insidias clitoni dux tetendit, illumque dolo perimere
tentavit. Quibus cognitis, mox ab invicem discesserunt, et locum suis inimicis
dederunt. Non diu post, dux de regia classe XL. naves Danicis militibus instructas,
sibi allexit, et Canutum adiens, ipsius dominio se mancipavit. Idem West-Saxones
datis obsidibus fecerunt, et postea caballos exercitui paraverunt.[5]

M.XVI. Rex Danorum Canutus, et perfidus dux Edricus Streona, cum multo
equitatu amnem Thamensim, in loco qui Cricgelade dicitur, transeuntes, ante
+ 6 Jan. +Epiphaniam Domini Merciam hostiliter intraverunt, et multas villas in Wear-
wucana provincia populantes incenderunt, ac omnes quos invenerant occide-
runt. Quod ut audivit clito Eadmundus, cognomine Ferreum-latus, exercitum
festinato congregavit; sed cum congregatus esset, cum West-Saxonicis et Danis C
nolebant congredi Mercenses, [6]nisi cum illis essent Adelredus et cives London-
ienses: quapropter expeditione dimissa, unusquisque redit in sua. Festivitate
vero transacta, iterum Eadmundus clito majorem congregavit exercitum: quo
congregato, nuncios Lundoniam misit, rogans patrem suum ut cum omnibus,
quos habere poterat, sibi quam citius posset occurreret. Qui, multis pugnatoribus
coadunatis, illi [7]festinanter occurrit. Sed cum exercitus in unum convenissent,
intimatum est regi, quod nisi præcaveret sibi, quidam ex suis auxiliariis essent
illum tradituri. Idcirco mox exercitu dimisso, Lundoniam rediit; clito vero in
Northimbriam ivit. Unde putabant nonnulli, quod adhuc adversus Canutum
congregare majorem vellet exercitum: sed sicut Canutus et Edricus ex una
parte, ita ille et Uhtredus, Northimbrorum comes, provincias nonnullas sunt D
depopulati. Nam prius Staffordensem, deinde Scrobbesbiriensem, et Leogeces-
trensem provincias devastavere, quia adversus Danorum exercitum ad pugnam
exire noluerunt. Interea Canutus et Edricus Streona, primitus Bukingaham-
nensem, Bedefordensem, Huntadunensem, Northamtunensem, Lindicolinensem,
Snotingahamnensem provincias, dein Northimbriam depopulantur. Quo cog-
nito, clito Eadmundus, [8]depopulatione dimissa, ad patrem suum Lundoniam
properavit. Comes vero Uhtredus [a]domum rediit, et necessitate compulsus, ad
Canutum cum omnibus Northimbrensibus se contulit, et obsides ei dedit: et
tamen ejus jussu vel permissu, a Thurebrando nobili et Danico viro est perem-
ptus, et cum eo Turketellus Neavanæ filius. Quo patrato, Canutus Egricum pro
Uhtredo comitem posuit, et post alacer versus austrum per aliam viam regressus, E
ante Paschalem festivitatem suas cum omni exercitu naves repetiit. Eo tempore
23 Apr. rex Anglorum Æthelredus, XIV. Indictione, nono Cal. Maii, feria II., Lun-
doniæ defunctus est, post [9]magnos labores et multas vitæ suæ tribulationes:
quas super illum venturas, regalis consecrationis suæ die, post impositam coronam,
prophetico spiritu sanctus ei prædixerat Dunstanus: "[b] Quoniam," inquit,
"aspirasti ad regnum per mortem fratris tui, quem occidit mater tua, propterea

[1] illorum *D.* [2] provincia *A.B.* [3] *A.B.* suum *Ed.* [4] *A.* congregavit *B. Ed.* [5] Defuncto Æthelwaldo Wintoniensi episcopo, successit Ælsius, eique Elfwinus. *A. add.* [6] *A.*—eis essent et cives Londonienses et rex Egelredus *B. desunt Ed.* [7] frequenter *B.* [8] populatione *A.B.* [9] multos labores vitæ suæ tribulationesque magnas *B.*

[a] festinanter *Sim. add.* [b] Vide Osbernum, de Vita Dunstani.

Digitized by Google

A audi verbum Domini: hæc dicit Dominus: ‘Non deficiet gladius de domo tua, sæviens in te omnibus diebus vitæ tuæ, interficiens de semine tuo, quousque regnum tuum transferatur in regnum alienum, cujus ritum et linguam gens cui præsides, non novit.’ Nec expiabitur nisi longa vindicta peccatum tuum, et peccatum matris tuæ, et peccatum virorum qui interfuere consilio ejus nequam.” Corpus autem illius in ecclesia S. Pauli apostoli honorifice sepultum est. Post cujus mortem, episcopi, abbates, duces, et quique nobiliores Angliæ, in unum congregati, pari consensu, in dominum et regem sibi Canutum elegere; et ad eum in Suthamtonia venientes, omnemque progeniem regis Æthelredi, coram illo abnegando repudiantes, pacem cum eo composuere, et fidelitatem illi juravere: quibus et ille juravit quod et secundum Deum, et secundum sæculum fidelis
B esse vellet eis dominus. At cives Lundonienses, et pars nobilium qui eo tempore consistebant Lundoniæ, clitonem Eadmundum unanimi consensu in regem levavere. Qui solii regalis sublimatus culmine, intrepidus West-Saxoniam adiit sine cunctatione, et ab omni populo magna susceptus gratulatione, suæ ditioni subegit eam citissime. Quibus auditis, multi Anglorum populi magna cum festinatione illi se dederunt voluntarie. Canutus autem interim cum tota sua classe circa * Rogationes Lundoniam devehitur. Quo cum venisset, in australi * 7 Maii.
parte Thamensis fluminis magnam scrobem foderunt, et naves suas in occidentalem plagam pontis traxerunt: dein urbem alta lataque fossa et obsidione cingentes, ingressum et egressum cunctis intercluserunt, ac eam frequenter expugnare moliti sunt; sed a civibus, illis viriliter resistentibus, procul a mœni-
C bus repelluntur. Quapropter obsidione ad tempus dimissa, exercitusque parte ad naves custodiendas relicta, in West-Saxoniam abierunt propere, et regi Eadmundo Ferreo-lateri, spatium congregandi exercitum non dedere. Quibus tamen ille cum exercitu, quem in tantillo spatio congregaverat, Dei fretus auxilio, audacter in Dorsetania occurrit, et in loco qui Peonnum vocatur, juxta Gillingaham, cum eis congressus, vicit et eos in [1] fugam vertit.’ Post hæc, media æstate transacta, denuo majori quam prius exercitu congregato, fortiter confligere statuit cum Canuto; cui occurrit in Hwiccia, in loco qui Scearstan, nominatur. [a] Ubi exercitum pro loco et copiis instruit, optimum quemque in primam aciem subducit, cæterum exercitum in subsidiis locat, unumquemque nominans, appellat, hortatur, rogat, ut meminerint se pro patria, pro liberis, pro conjugibus,
D atque suis domibus certare; et optimis sermonibus militum animos accendebat: deinde tubicines canere, et cohortes paulatim incedere jubet. Idem facit hostium exercitus. Ubi eo ventum est, ubi ab illis prælium committi posset, maximo clamore cum infestis signis occurrunt: lanceis et gladiis pugna geritur, maxima vi certatur. Interea rex Eadmundus Ferreum-latus in prima acie cominus acriter instabat, omnia providebat, multum ipse pugnabat, sæpe hostem feribat, strenui militis et boni imperatoris officia simul exequebatur. Sed quia Edricus Streona dux perfidissimus, et Almarus Dilectus, Algarusque filius Meawes, qui ei auxilio esse debuerant, cum Suthamtunensibus et Wiltoniensibus provincialibus, innumeraque populi multitudine in parte Danorum fuerant, ejus exercitus nimis erat defatigatus. Attamen primo die belli, Lunæ scilicet die, tam
E durum tamque cruentum extitit prælium, ut uterque exercitus præ lassitudine diutius non valens pugnare, sole jam occidente, ab invicem sit digressus spontanea voluntate. Sed postera die rex Danos protereret omnes, si perfidi ducis Edrici Streonæ non essent insidiæ. Siquidem cum pugna vehemens esset, et Anglos fortiores esse cerneret, cujusdam viri regi Eadmundo facie capillisque simillimi, Osmeari nomine, capite amputato et in altum levato, exclamat Anglos frustra pugnare, dicens: ‘Vos Dorsetenses, Domnani, Wiltonienses, amisso capite præcipites fugite: en domini vestri caput Eadmundi basilei hic teneo manibus: cedite quantocius.’ Quod ubi Angli accepere, magis atrocitate rei,

[1] fugavit *B.*

[a] Conf. Sallust. Catalin. 54. 5.

Digitized by Google

quam fide nuncii terrentur. Unde factum est, ut inconstantiores quique [1]paulum a fuga abessent; sed illico quod rex viveret, comperto, animos tollebant, et in Danos acrius incedebant, ex illisque multos prosternebant, summis certantes viribus usque ad crepusculum noctis: qua adveniente, ut pridie, digressi sunt spontanee. At ubi [2]multum noctis processit, Canutus e castris suos abire silentio jussit, et versus Lundoniam iter arripiens, ad naves repedavit; ac non multo post Lundoniam reobsedit. Ubi autem dies advenit, et rex Eadmundus Ferreum-latus Danos fugisse comperit, majorem congregaturus exercitum in West-Saxoniam revertitur. Cujus strenuitatem videns sororius ejus perfidus dux Edricus, ut naturalem dominum requisivit illum, et pace cum eo redintegrata, se fidelem ei permansurum juravit. Itaque exercitu vice tertia congregato, Lundonienses cives ab obsidione rex liberavit, Danos ad suas naves fugavit. B Post biduum [3]Thamensim, in loco qui [4]dicitur Brentford transfretavit, cum Danis tertio prælium commisit, et fugatis eis victor extitit. Ea vice multi Anglorum populi, dum incautius flumen transirent, demerguntur. Exinde rex, numerosiorem congregaturus exercitum, in West-Saxoniam properat. Dani vero Lundoniam repetunt, obsidione illam cingunt, et omni ex parte oppugnant; sed, Deo juvante, nil omnino proficiunt. Ob quam rem cum sua classe inde recedentes, amnem qui Arewe dicitur intrant, et navibus exilientes, prædatum in Merciam pergunt, obvios quosque cedunt, more solito villas incendunt, prædam agunt, post ad naves redeunt. Pedestres in flumen quod Meadeweage nuncupatur navibus devehuntur, equestres vero vivam prædam per terram minantur. Interea rex Eadmundus Ferreum-latus exercitum fortem de tota Anglia C quarto congregavit, et in loco ubi prius, Thamensi fluvio transmeato, in Cantiam citus intravit, ac juxta Ottafordam cum Danis pugnam iniit. At illi non ferentes impetum ejus, terga verterunt, et cum suis equis in Sceapege fugerunt. Ex quibus tamen omnes quos comprehendere potuit occidit; et nisi perfidus dux Edricus [5]Streona suis insidiis et insiliis eum apud [†] Eagelesford ne suos perseque-

[†] Ailesford.

retur hostes, retineret, eo die plena potiretur victoria. Quo in West-Saxoniam reverso, Canutus suas copias in East-Saxoniam trajecit, et iterum prædandi causa Merciam repetiit, et pejora prioribus exercitum facere jussit. Illi autem satis impigre jussa peragunt, et omnibus qui in manus venerant obtruncatis, villis quam plurimis incensis, agris depopulatis, prædæ ubertate ditati, ad naves repedant festini. Quos rex Anglorum Eadmundus Ferreum-latus, cum exercitu D quem de tota Anglia contraxerat, insecutus, in monte qui Assandun, id est, 'mons asini,' nominatur, abeuntes est consecutus: [a] ibi festine triplicibus subsidiis aciem instruit, dein singulas turmas circumiens, monet atque obtestatur uti memores pristinæ virtutis atque victoriæ, sese regnumque suum a Danorum avaritia defendant; cum eis certamen fore quos antea vicerunt. Interea Canutus paulatim in æquum locum suos deducit. At contra, rex Eadmundus aciem sicuti instruxerat velociter movet, et repente signo dato Danos invadit. Summa vi utrinque dimicatur; ex his et illis multi cadunt. Verum perfidus dux Edricus Streona videns Danorum aciem inclinatam, et Anglos habituros victoriam, ut prius Canuto promiserat, cum Magesetensibus et exercitus parte cui præerat fugam capessit, et dominum suum regem Eadmundum et Anglorum exercitum E dolis circumvenit, et Danis victoriam suis insidiis dedit. Occisus est in ea pugna Alfricus dux, Godwinus dux, Ulfketelus East-Anglorum dux, Æthelwardus dux, filius ducis East-Anglorum Athelwini Dei amici, totusque fere globus nobilitatis Anglorum, qui nullo in bello majus unquam vulnus quam ibi acceperunt. Eadnothus quoque [×] Lindicolinensis episcopus, Ramesigensis quondam præpositus, et Wulsius abbas, qui ad exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente convenerant, interfecti sunt. Interjectis post hæc paucis diebus, cum rex Eadmundus Fer-

[×] Dorcestrensis.

[1] paululum *B.* [2] plerumque *B.* [3] Tamensi *B.* [4] nominatur *B.* [5] *A. deest Ed.*

[a] Conf. Sallust. Jugurth. 45.

Digitized by Google

A reum-latus cum Canuto vellet adhuc congredi, perfidus dux Edricus, et quidam alii, id nullo modo sinebant fieri; sed illi consilium dabant, ut pace facta cum Canuto, regnum divideret. Quorum suggestionibus, licet invitus, ad postremum cum consentiret, recurrentibus internuntiis, et obsidibus ad invicem datis, ambo reges, ad locum qui Deorhyrst nominatur, in unum convenerunt. Eadmundus cum suis in occidentali ripa Sabrinæ, Canutus vero in orientali cum suis consedit. Dein uterque rex in insulam quæ Olanege appellatur, et est in ipsius fluminis medio sita, trabariis advehitur. Ubi pace, amicitia, fraternitate, et pacto et sacramentis confirmata, regnum dividitur. West-Saxoniam, East-Angliam, East-Saxoniam cum Lundonia [1] Canuto: corona tamen regni Eadmundo remansit. Dein armis et vestibus mutatis, tributoque quod classicæ manui penderetur statuto, ab
B invicem discesserunt. Dani tamen cum præda, quam [2] diripuerant, suas ad naves redierunt; cum quibus pacem, dato pretio, cives Lundonienses fecerunt, et eos secum hiemare permiserunt.

Post hæc, rex Eadmundus Ferreum-latus, circa festivitatem [A] S. Andreæ apostoli, xv. Indictione, decessit Lundoniæ; sed cum avo suo rege pacifico Eadgaro sepultus est Glastoniæ. Cujus post mortem, rex Canutus omnes episcopos et duces, necnon et principes, cunctosque optimates gentis Angliæ, Lundoniæ congregari jussit. Qui, cum venissent ante eum, quasi nesciens, interrogavit eos sagacissime, qui fuerunt testes inter eum et Eadmundum, quando conventionem amicitiæ et divisionem regni inter ipsos gesserunt, qualiter ipse et Eadmundus de fratribus et filiis ejusdem inter se locuti fuissent; utrum fratribus et filiis ejus
C liceret in regno Occidentalium Saxonum post patrem eorum regnare, si Eadmundus moreretur vivente illo. At illi cœperunt dicere, se procul dubio scire quod rex Eadmundus fratribus suis nullam portionem regni sui, nec se spirante [3] nec moriente, commendasset; dixeruntque hoc se nosse, Eadmundum regem velle Canutum adjutorem et protectorem esse filiorum ejus, donec regnandi ætatem habuissent. Verum illi, testante Deo, falsum perhibuerunt testimonium, et fraudulenter mentiti sunt, [4] existimantes illum sibi et mitiorem esse propter mendacium eorum, et se ab eo [5] præmium sumpturos magnum: ex quibus falsis testibus quidam, post non [6] longum tempus, ab eodem rege sunt interfecti. Tunc rex Canutus post supradictam interrogationem, conatus est a præfatis optimatibus fidelia juramenta recipere. At ipsi juraverunt illi quod eum regem
D sibi eligere vellent, eique humiliter obedire, et suo exercitui vectigalia dare: et accepto pignore de manu [7] sua nuda, cum juramentis a principibus Danorum, fratres et filios Eadmundi omnino despexerunt, [8] eosque esse reges negaverunt. Unus autem ex ipsis præfatis clitonibus erat Eadwius, egregius ac reverendissimus regis Eadmundi germanus, quem ibidem cum consilio pessimo exulem esse debere constituerunt. Et cum audisset Canutus rex adulationem supradictorum, et despectionem quam fecerunt in Eadwium, gaudens introivit in cameram suam, vocansque ad se perfidum ducem Edricum, sciscitabatur ab eo quomodo decipere valuisset Eadwium, ut mortis subiret periculum. Qui respondens, dixit se scire quendam virum alium, Æthelwardum nomine, qui [9] se facilius eum in mortem tradere quivisset, cum quo colloquium habere posset, illique nimiam
E mercedem promittere. Cognito autem viri nomine, vocavit eum rex ad se, astutissime dicens: 'Sic et sic allocutus est me dux Edricus, dicens te posse seducere Eadwium clitonem, ut occidatur. Modo acquiesce consiliis [10] nostris, et potieris omni honore et dignitate patrum tuorum, et quære mihi caput ejus, et eris mihi charior fratre germano.' Ille vero dicebat se velle eum quærere ut interficeretur, si ullo modo valuisset. Veruntamen nondum illum necare volebat; sed propter excusationem hoc promittebat: erat enim ille ex nobilissimo genere Anglorum ortus.[11]

[A] 30 Nov.

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] ceperant *B.* [3] neque *B.* [4] æstimantes *B.* [5] pretium assumere *B.* [6] multum *B.* [7] ejus *B.* [8] *B. desunt Ed.* [9] *A.B. deest Ed.* [10] meis *B.* [11] Reverendus vir Leofsius Thorniensis abbas suscepit episcopatum Wigornensis ecclesiæ. *A. margine.*

Digitized by Google

λ Marianus. M.XVII. λBenedictus c.XL. papa.' Hoc anno rex Canutus totius Angliæ suscepit A
imperium,[a]idque in quatuor partes divisit, West-Saxoniam sibi, East-Angliam Turkillo comiti, Merciam Edrico duci, Northimbriam Irco comiti. Fœdus etiam cum principibus et omni populo ipse, et illi cum ipso percusserunt; et amicitiam firmam inter se juramentis stabilierunt, omnesque veteres inimicitias postponentes sedaverunt. Dein consilio perfidi ducis Edrici, rex Canutus clitonem Eadwium, regis Eadmundi germanum, et Eadwium, qui rex appellabatur rusticorum, exlegavit. Verum sequenti tempore cum rege pacificatus est Eadwius: Eadwius vero clito deceptus illorum insidiis quos eotenus amicissimos habuit, jussu et petitione regis Canuti, eodem anno innocenter occiditur. Dedit etiam consilium Edricus, ut clitunculos Eadwardum et Eadmundum, regis Eadmundi filios necaret. Sed quia magnum dedecus sibi videbatur ut in Anglia perimerentur, B
parvo elapso tempore ad regem Suuavorum occidendos misit. Qui licet fœdus esset inter eos, precibus illius nullatenus voluit acquiescere; sed illos ad regem Hungarorum, Salomonem nomine, misit nutriendos, vitæque reservandos. Quorum unus, scilicet Eadmundus, processu temporis ibidem vitam finivit: Eadwardus vero Agatham, filiam germani imperatoris Henrici, in matrimonium accepit; ex qua Margaretam Scotorum reginam, et Cristinam sanctimonialem virginem, et clitonem Eadgarum suscepit. Mense Julio, rex Canutus derelictam regis Æthelredi reginam Alfgivam in conjugium accepit[b]: ac in Nativitate Domini, cum esset Lundoniæ, perfidum ducem Edricum in palatio jussit occidere, quia timebat insidiis ab eo [1]aliquando circumveniri, sicut domini sui priores Æthelredus et Eadmundus frequenter sunt circumventi, et corpus illius super murum C
civitatis projici, ac insepultum [2]jussit dimitti. Cum quo dux [3]Normannus filius Leofwini ducis, frater scilicet Leofrici comitis, et Æthelwardus filius Agelmari ducis, et Brihtricus filius Alphegi Domnaniensis satrapæ, sine culpa interfecti sunt. Leofricum pro Normanno germano suo rex constituit ducem, et eum postmodum valde charum habuit.[4]

M.XVIII. [5]Hoc anno de tota Anglia LXXII. millia, et de Lundonia [c]X. millia D.' [6]librarum exercitui Danorum sunt [7]persoluta, et cum rege Canuto XL. naves remansere; cæteræ vero Denemarciam sunt revectæ. [d]Angli et Dani apud Oxenefordam de lege regis Eadgari tenenda concordes sunt effecti.

M.XIX. Hoc anno rex Anglorum et Danorum Canutus Denemarciam adiit, et ibi per totam hiemem mansit.[8] D

× Marianus. M.XX. ×Benedictus papa, præsente Heinrico imperatore, et Ricardo Fuldensi
ϒ 1 Maii. abbate, in eodem cœnobio publicam missam cantavit in Natali Sanctorum ϒPhi-
+ 17 Apr. lippi et Jacobi.' Canutus rex Angliam rediit, et in +Paschali festivitate apud Cirenceastram magnum consilium habuit, et Æthelwardum ducem exlegavit. Livingus Doroberniæ archiepiscopus vita decessit: cui Æthelnothus, qui Bonus appellabatur, nobilis viri Ægelmari filius, successit. Eodem anno ecclesia quam rex Canutus et comes Turkillus in monte qui Assandun dicitur construxerant,

[1] *deest B.* [2] præcepit *B.* [3] Northmannus *B.* [4] Pius pastor abbas Abbendoniæ Wulgarus obiit, anno XXVIII. ex quo illum divina pietas eidem ecclesiæ præfecit. Cujus abbatis industria vigilante, nec non et Dei misericordia protegente, inter tam dissidentes in Anglia motus, cœnobium Abbendonense a Danorum devastatione permansit immune; cum dextra lævaque hostium incursio passim loca universa subrueret, aut si benevolentior fieret, maximo sese pretio habitatores eorum redimere sineret. Cui in pastoralitate domnus Adelwinus successit: quem rex Kanutus pro laudabilis vitæ merito secretorum suorum conscium efficiens, a noxiis sese retrahere ac recta appetere ejus suasionibus studebat. Hinc et cœnobium Abbendonense a rege diligitur, et muneribus ejus cumulatur. Nam inter alia sua donaria capsam de argento et auro parari fecit, in qua S. Vincentii levitæ et martyris reliquiæ collocarentur. *B. add.* [5] Eo *B.* [6] libræ *A.B.* [7] persolutæ *A.B.* [8] Defuncto Ælmaro Sælesiensi episcopo, successit Æthelricus. *A. add.*

[a] et annis XIX. potenter tenuit, *Sim. Dun. add.*

[b] ex qua genuit Ardecnutum regem et filiam Gunildam, quæ nupsit Henrico Romanorum imperatori. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[c] $\overline{XV}$. *Simeon Dunelm.*

[d] Aldunus episcopus Dunholmensis obiit. Ingens bellum apud Carrum gestum est inter Scottos et Anglos, inter Huctredum filium Waldef comitem Northymbrorum et Malcolmum filium Cyneth regem Scottorum: cum quo fuit in bello Eugenius Calvus rex Lutinensium. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

A illis præsentibus, a Wulstano Eboracensi archiepiscopo et multis aliis episcopis, cum magno honore et gloria dedicata est. Defuncto Aldhuno Lindisfarnensi episcopo, tribus pene annis ecclesia pastorali destituebatur solatio. Facto in unum conventu, cum de episcopi electione tractaretur, religiosus presbiter quidam Eadmundus nomine supervenit, et joco dixit: 'Cur me episcopum non eligitis?' Cujus jocum non jocose accepere qui aderant; sed elegerunt illum, et triduano indicto jejunio, Sancti Cuthberti velle super hoc quærebant. Celebrante presbitero missam ad caput ipsius sancti, in medio canone, quasi de ejusdem patris sepulchro, vox audita est, quæ tribus vicibus Eadmundum episcopum nominavit.

M.XXI. ⸗Erkenbaldus archiepiscopus Moguntinus obiit, XVI. Cal. Septembris, cui Aribo successit.' Canutus rex Anglorum et Danorum, ante festivitatem S. ˣMar- ⸗/ Marianus. 17 Aug. ˣ 11 Nov.

B tini, Turkillum sæpe dictum comitem cum uxore sua Edgitha expulit Anglia. Algarus Orientalium Anglorum episcopus obiit, cui [1] Aldwinus successit.

M.XXII. Æthelnothus Doroberniæ archiepiscopus Romam ivit. Quem Benedictus˅ papa magno cum honore suscepit, et pallium illi dedit. ˅ VIII.

M.XXIII. ⁺Eclipsis solis hora nona, verno tempore.' Corpus Sancti Alpheagi ⁺/ Marianus. martiris, de Lundonia Doroberniam est translatum. Wulstanus [2] Eboracensium archiepiscopus, Eboraci, quinto Cal. Junii, feria tertia, defungitur: sed corpus 28 Maii. ejus Heli defertur, et ibi sepelitur. Cui successit Alfricus [3] Puttoc, Wintoniensis præpositus.

M.XXIV. [a]⸗Benedictus papa obiit. Johannes C.XLI. papa. Henricus pius obiit ⸗/ Marianus. secundo Idus Julii, et sepultus est in [b] Babonis monte.' 14 Jul.

C M.XXV. ˣRomanorum XCIV. Cuonradus regnavit annis XV.' Eadmundus vir ˣ/ Marianus. religiosus Lindisfarnensem episcopatum suscepit.

M.XXVI. ˅Ciclus decennovenalis XXVII. incipit, Indictione IX.' [4] Alfricus Ebo- ˅/ Marianus. racensis archiepiscopus Romam [5] adiit, et a Johanne⁺ papa pallium suscepit. Obiit ⁺ XIX. Ricardus secundus dux Normannorum; cui successit Ricardus tertius, qui eodem anno mortuus est. Cui Rotbertus frater ejus successit.

M.XXVII. Cum regi Anglorum et Danorum Canuto intimatum fuisset, quod Norregani regem suum Olavum propter ejus simplicitatem, et mansuetudinem, æquitatem, et religiositatem, nimis vili penderent, multum auri et argenti quibusdam illorum misit, multis rogans petitionibus, ut illo spreto et abjecto, deditionem illi facerent, ac illum super se regnare permitterent. Qui, cum ea quæ

D miserat, aviditate magna suscepissent, ei remandari jusserunt, ad illum suscipiendum se paratos fore quandocunque vellet venire.

M.XXVIII. Canutus, rex Anglorum et Danorum, L. navibus magnis Norregam devectus, Olavum regem de illa expulit, sibique eam subjugavit. [c]⸗Eodem anno ⸗/ Marianus. natus est [6] Marianus Hibernensis probabilis Scotus: cujus studio et labore hæc chronica præcellens de diversis libris est coadunata.'

M.XXIX. Canutus, rex Anglorum, Danorum, et Norreganorum, ad Angliam rediit; et post festivitatem S. ˣMartini Danicum comitem Hacun, qui nobilem ˣ 11 Nov. matronam Gunildam, sororis suæ et Wyrtgeorni regis Winidorum filiam in matrimonio habuit, quasi legationis causa, in exilium misit. Timebat enim ab illo vel vita privari vel regno expelli.

E M.XXX. Prædictus comes Hacun in mari periit: quidam tamen dicunt eum fuisse occisum in Orcada insula. Sanctus Olavus rex et martir[d], Haroldi regis Norreganorum filius, in Norregia injuste perimitur a Norreganis.[7]

M.XXXI. Canutus rex Anglorum, Danorum, et Norreganorum, de Denemarcia

[1] Alwine *A.* Alwinus *B.* [2] *A.* Eboracensis *B. Ed.* [3] ƿuttunc *B. inter lin.* [4] Elfric *B.* [5] ivit *A. B.* [6] *Marianus.* MS. *N. deest Flor.* [7] Venerabilis abbas Abbendoniæ Adelwinus obiit; cui ex hac vita decedenti Siwardus ex Glestoniensi cœnobio monachus successit, tam sæcularium quam ecclesiasticarum vigore admodum fultus. *B. add.*

[a] Nil dignum memoriæ. Obiit Benedictus papa cui successit Johannes. *Chr. Mailros.*

[b] id est Babenberg. *Marianus.* MS. *N. inter lineas.*

[c] Ego miser Marianus in peccatis fui in hoc anno natus. *Marianus. Ed.*

[d] quem Canutus rex expulerat, *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

magno cum honore Romam [a]ivit, et S. Petro apostolorum principi ingentia dona, A
^ XIX. in auro et argento aliisque rebus pretiosis obtulit; et a Johanne^ papa, ut scholam Anglorum [b]ab omni tributo et thelone liberaret, impetravit: et in eundo et redeundo largas pauperibus eleemosynas erogavit, ac multas per viam clausuras, ubi thelon a peregrinis extorquebatur, ingenti pretio dato, dissipavit. Hic etiam ante sepulchrum apostolorum suæ vitæ morumque emendationem Deo devovit; unde et epistolam memoria dignam, per virum prudentissimum Livingum, tunc Tavestokensis ecclesiæ abbatem, post vero mox eodem anno in Cridiatunensis ecclesiæ pontificatu Eadnothi successorem, qui sibi comes itineris extitit, aliosque suos legatos Angliam misit, dum ipse Roma rediens per viam quam ierat, Denemarciam priusquam Angliam peteret. Cujus epistolæ textum hic subscribere dignum duximus. B

'Canutus rex totius Angliæ, et [1]Denemarciæ, et Norreganorum, et partis Suavorum, Æthelnotho metropolitano, et Alfrico Eboracensi archiepiscopo, omnibusque episcopis et primatibus, et toti Anglorum genti, tam nobilibus quam plebeis salutem. Notifico vobis me noviter ivisse Romam, [2]oratum pro redemptione peccaminum meorum, et pro salute regnorum, quique meo subjacent regimini populorum. Hanc quidem profectionem Deo jam olim devoveram, sed pro negotiis regni, et causis impedientibus, huc usque perficere non poteram. Nunc autem ipsi Deo meo omnipotenti valde humiliter gratias ago, qui mihi concessit in vita mea sanctos apostolos suos Petrum et Paulum, et omne sanctuarium quod intra urbem Romam aut extra addiscere potui expetere, et secundum desiderium meum præsentialiter venerari et adorare. Ob id ergo maxime hoc patravi, quia C
a sapientibus didici S. Petrum apostolum magnam potestatem a [3]Domino accepisse ligandi atque solvendi, clavigerumque esse regni cœlestis, et ideo specialius ejus patrocinium apud [4]Dominum diligenter expetere valde utile duxi. Sit autem vobis notum, quia magna congregatio nobilium in ipsa Paschali solennitate ibi cum domino papa Johanne et imperatore Cuonrado erat, scilicet omnes principes gentium a monte Gargano usque ad istud proximum mare, qui omnes me et honorifice suscepere, et donis pretiosis honoravere: maxime autem ab imperatore donis variis, et muneribus pretiosis honoratus sum, tam in vasis aureis et argenteis, quam in palliis et vestibus valde pretiosis. Locutus sum igitur cum ipso imperatore, et domino papa, et principibus qui ibi erant, de necessitatibus totius populi universi regni mei, tam Anglorum quam Danorum, ut eis conce- D
deretur lex æquior et pax securior in via Romam adeundi, et ne tot clausuris per viam arctentur, et propter thelon injustum fatigentur: annuitque postulatis
× Burgundiæ. imperator; et [5]Rodulphus rex× qui maxime ipsarum clausurarum dominatur, cunctique principes edictis firmaverunt, ut homines mei tam mercatores quam alii orandi causa viatores, absque omni angaria clausurarum et thelonearium, [6]firmaque pace et justa lege securi Romam eant et redeant. Conquestus sum iterum coram domino papa, et mihi valde displicere causabar, quod mei archiepiscopi in tantum angariabantur immensitate pecuniarum, quæ ab eis expetebatur, dum pro pallio accipiendo, secundum morem, apostolicam sedem [7]peterent: decretumque est ne id deinceps fiat. Cuncta enim quæ a domino papa, et ab ipso imperatore, et a rege [8]Rodulpho, cæterisque principibus, per quorum terras E
nobis transitus est ad Romam, pro meæ gentis utilitate postulabam, libentissime annuerunt, et concessa sacramento etiam firmaverunt, sub testimonio quatuor archiepiscoporum et viginti episcoporum, et innumeræ multitudinis ducum et nobilium, qui ibi aderant. Quapropter Deo omnipotenti gratias magnificas reddo, quia omnia quæ desideraveram, prout mente decreveram, prospere perfeci, votisque meis ad velle satisfeci. Nunc itaque notum sit omnibus vobis, quia ipsi Deo omnipotenti supplex devovi vitam meam a modo in omnibus [9]reformare,

[1] *B.* Danemerciæ *Ed.* [2] orare *B.* [3] Deo *A.B.* [4] Deum *A.B.* [5] Robertus *A.* [6] *A.B.* firma *Ed.* [7] expeterent *A.B.* [8] Roberto *A.* [9] justificare *A.B.*

[a] Romam ivit Canutus An. 1027, secundum Wipponem. *Pistorius, Rer. Germ. Script.* III. 472.

[b] in Roma morantium, *Hoved. add.*

Digitized by Google

A et regna mihi subdita, populosque juste et pie regere, æquumque judicium per [1]omnia observare: et si quid per meæ juventutis intemperantiam aut negligentiam hactenus præter id quod justum erat, actum est, totum, Deo auxiliante, deinceps dispono emendare. Idcirco obtestor, et præcipio meis consiliariis, quibus regni consilia credidi, ne ullo modo, aut propter timorem [2]mei, aut alicujus potentis personæ favorem, aliquam injustitiam a modo consentiant, vel patiantur pullulare in omni regno meo. Præcipio etiam omnibus vicecomitibus, et præpositis universi regni mei, sicut meam amicitiam aut suam salutem habere volunt, ut nulli homini, nec diviti nec pauperi, vim injustam inferant; sed omnibus tam nobilibus quam ignobilibus, et divitibus et pauperibus, sit fas justa lege potiundi, a qua nec propter favorem regium, aut alicujus potentis personam, nec propter
B mihi congregandam pecuniam ullo modo devietur; quia nulla mihi necessitas est, ut iniqua exactione mihi pecunia congregetur. Ego itaque, quod vobis notum fieri volo, eadem via qua exivi regrediens, Denemarciam eo, pacem et firmum pactum omnium Danorum consilio cum eis gentibus et populis compositurus, qui nos et regno et vita privare si eis possibile esset, volebant, sed non poterant; Deo scilicet virtutem eorum destruente, qui nos sua benigna [3]bonitate in regno et honore conservet, omniumque inimicorum nostrorum potentiam et fortitudinem deinceps dissipet, et annihilet. Composita denique pace cum gentibus, quæ in circuitu nostro sunt, dispositoque et pacato omni regno nostro hic in oriente, ita ut a nulla parte bellum aut inimicitias aliquorum timere habeamus, quam citius hac æstate apparatum navigii procurare potero, Angliam venire dis-
C pono. Hanc autem epistolam idcirco præmisi, ut de mea prosperitate omnis populus regni mei lætificetur, quia ut vos ipsi scitis, nunquam memetipsum, nec meum laborem abstinui, nec adhuc abstinebo, impendere pro omnis populi mei necessaria [4]utilitate. Nunc igitur præcipio, et obtestor omnes meos episcopos, et regni præpositos, per fidem quam Deo et mihi debetis, quatenus faciatis ut antequam ego Angliam veniam, omnia debita, quæ Deo secundum legem antiquam debemus, sint [5]persoluta; scilicet eleemosinæ pro aratris, et decimæ animalium ipsius anni procreatorum, et denarii quos Romæ ad Sanctum Petrum debemus, sive ex urbibus, sive ex villis, et mediante Augusto decimæ frugum, et in festivitate S. Martini[^] primitiæ seminum ad ecclesiam sub cujus parrochia quisque [6]deget, quæ Anglice 'ciricsceatt' nominantur. Hæc et his similia si dum
D venero non [7]fuerint persoluta, regia [8]exactio secundum leges, in quem culpa cadit, districte absque venia comparabit. Valete.'

[^] 11 Nov.

[×] Aribo Moguntinus archiepiscopus obiit octavo Idus Aprilis: sanctus Bardo successit annis xx. baculum die sancto Pentecostes[ϒ] accipiens.' [×] Marianus. 6 Apr. [ϒ] 30 Maii.

M.XXXII. Ecclesia sancti Eadmundi regis et martiris hoc anno dedicata est[a].

M.XXXIII. Magnæ religionis et modestiæ vir, Leofsius Wicciorum episcopus, in episcopali villa Kemeseia, [b]XIV. Cal. Septembris, feria tertia, obiit, et, ut credi fas est, ad cœlica regna migravit: cujus corpus in ecclesia S. Mariæ Wigorniæ tumulatur honorifice. In cujus sedem Persorensis abbas Brihteagus, filius videlicet sororis Wulstani Eboracensis archiepiscopi, levatus est. 19 Aug.

M.XXXIV. Æthericus [+]Lindicolinensis episcopus defungitur, et in monasterio
E Ramesegæ sepelitur: cui successit Eadnothus. [c]Malcolm rex Scotorum obiit[d]. [+] Dorcestrensis.

M.XXXV. Canutus rex Anglorum, ante suum obitum, super Norreganos regem constituit Suanum, qui suus et Northamtunensis Alfgivæ, filiæ videlicet Alfhelmi ducis et nobilis matronæ Wulfrunæ, dicebatur filius; quem tamen nonnulli asse-

[1] omnes *A.B.* [2] meum *A.B.* [3] pietate *B.* [4] voluntate *B.* [5] *A.B.* soluta *Ed.* [6] *A.* degit *B.* est *Ed.* [7] *B.* erunt *Ed.* [8] exactione *B.*

[a] in qua rex Canutus monachos posuit, ejectis presbiteris. Ignis multis in locis per Angliam desævit. Ælfsige Wintoniensis episcopus obiit; Elfwinus presbiter regis successit. *Sim. Dunelm. add.* — Canutus communi consilio præsulum et optimatum suorum, ejectis presbiteris sæcularibus, monachos — *Chr. Mailr.* Ignis pæne inextinguibilis — *Hoved. et Chron. Mailros.*

[b] Hi characteres cum anno 1035 consentirent.

[c] Moelcolium rex Scotiæ obiit: Donchad filius filiæ ejus sibi successit annis quinque. *Marian. Ed.*

[d] cui Machethad successit. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

rebant non regis et ejusdem Alfgivæ filium extitisse, sed eandem Alfgivam ex A
rege filium habere voluisse sed nequivisse, et idcirco recenter natum infantem
cujusdam [1]presbiteri sibi afferri [2]jussisse, regemque omnino credulum fecisse
se filium illi jam peperisse. Super Danos etiam suum et Alfgivæ reginæ filium
12 Nov. Hardecanutum regem constituit. Et postea hoc anno, secundo Idus Novem-
bris, feria quarta, apud Sceaftesbiriam vita decessit; sed Wintoniæ in Veteri-mo-
nasterio satis honorifice sepelitur. Quo tumulato regina Alfgiva ibidem resedit.
Haroldus vero dixit se filium esse Canuti regis et Northamtunensis Alfgivæ, licet
id verum esset minime; dicunt enim nonnulli filium cujusdam sutoris illum fuisse,
sed Alfgivam eodem modo de illo fecisse, quo de Suano fertur egisse. Nos vero
quia res in dubio agitur, de neutrorum genitura quid certi scivimus definire. Is
tamen, adepta regia dignitate, misit Wintoniam suos constipatores celerrime, et B
gazarum opumque quas rex Canutus Alfgivæ reliquerat reginæ, majorem me-
lioremque partem ademit illi tirannice, spoliatamque dimisit ibidem ut cœperat
residere; atque consentientibus quam plurimis majoribus natu Angliæ, quasi
justus hæres cœpit regnare: [3]non tamen ita potenter ut Canutus, quia jus-
tior hæres expectabatur Hardecanutus. Unde brevi post tempore regnum Angliæ
sorte dividitur, et Haroldo pars septentrionalis, Hardecanuto provenit australis.
Obiit Rotbertus dux Normannorum, cui successit Willelmus Bastard, filius ejus,
ʎ Marianus. in puerili ætate. [4]ʎBrun Wurtziburgensis episcopus obiit.'

ж Marianus. M.XXXVI. ж Ciclus solaris incipit, IV. concurrentibus bissextilibus. Piligrinus
archiepiscopus Coloniensis, instigatus quorundam invidorum monachorum de mo-
nasterio Sancti Pantaleonis verbis, qui Heliam abbatem Scotorum, qui illis quo- C
que præfuit, propter districtionem suam, et alios Scotos quos secum habuit,
odio habebant; præfatus archiepiscopus minatus est eidem Heliæ, quod post-
quam de curte regia venisset, nullum Scotum, neque ipsum ibi dimisisset. Tunc
Helias et alii Scoti responderunt: ' Si Christus in nobis vere est peregrinus, non
revertetur vivus ad Coloniam archiepiscopus Piligrinus.' Ita quoque Dominus
effecit; et Helias duo monasteria rexit.'

Innocentes clitones Alfredus et Eadwardus, Æthelredi quondam regis Anglo-
rum filii, de Normannia, ubi cum avunculo suo Ricardo manserant tempore longo,
multis Normannicis militibus secum assumptis, in Angliam paucis transvecti na-
vibus, ad suæ matris colloquium, quæ morabatur Wintoniæ, venerunt. Quod
indigne graviterque ferebant potentes nonnulli, quia, licet injustum esset, Ha- D
roldo multo devotiores extitere quam [5]illi; maxime, ut fertur, comes Godwinus.
Hic quidem Alfredum, cum versus Lundoniam ad regis Haroldi colloquium, ut
mandarat, properaret, retinuit, et [6]arcta in custodia' posuit. Sociorum vero illius
quosdam disturbavit, quosdam catenavit, et postea cæcavit; nonnullos cute capitis
abstracta cruciavit, et manibus ac pedibus amputatis mulctavit, multos etiam
[7]vendi jussit; et mortibus variis ac miserabilibus apud Gildefordam DC. viros
occidit. Sed illorum nunc animas in Paradiso creditur gaudere cum sanctis,
quorum corpora tam crudeliter sine culpa perempta sunt in arvis. Quo audito,
regina Alfgiva filium suum Eadwardum, qui secum remansit, maxima cum festi-
natione Normanniam remisit. Deinde Godwini et quorundam aliorum jussione
ad insulam Elig clito Alfredus strictissime vinctus ducitur. Sed ut [8]ad terram E
navis applicuit, in ipsa mox eruti sunt oculi ejus cruentissime, et sic ad monas-
terium ductus, monachis traditur custodiendus. Ubi brevi post tempore de hac
migravit luce, et in australi porticu, in occidentali parte ecclesiæ, corpus ejus
sepelitur cum debito honore; anima vero Paradisiaca fruitur amœnitate.

M.XXXVII. Haroldus rex Merciorum et Northanhimbrorum, ut per totam reg-
naret Angliam a principibus et omni populo rex eligitur. Hardecanutus vero,
quia in Danemarcia moras innexuit et [9]in Angliam [10]rogatus venire [11]distulit,

[1] presbyteræ *B.* [2] *B.* jussisset *Ed.* [3] *B.* nec *Ed.* [4] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [5] illis *A.B.* [6] arctam in custodiam *A.B.* [7] vendere *B.* [8] *A. deest Ed.* [9] ad *A.B.* [10] ut rogabatur *A.B.* [11] et *B. add.*

Digitized by Google

A penitus abjicitur. Cujus mater Alfgiva, Anglorum quondam regina, hiemis initio, sine misericordia expellitur Anglia. Quæ rate mox parata in Flandriam transvehitur, et a nobili comite Balduino cum honore suscipitur. Is, ut talem virum decuit, quamdiu necessitas poposcerat, ei necessaria gratanter ministrare curavit. Eodem anno, paulo ante, magnæ vir religionis Avicus Eoveshamnensis decanus obiit.

[x] Piligrinus autem archiepiscopus obiit octavo Cal. Septembris, feria quinta, et Herimannus successit, xx. annis. Sanctus Bardo archiepiscopus, præsente Cuonrado imperatore, Indictione quinta, quarto die Iduum Novembris, feria quinta, dedicavit monasterium S. Martini Moguntiensis archiepiscopatus, in honorem S. Martini episcopi et confessoris.' [x] Marianus. 25 Aug. 10 Nov.

M.XXXVIII. Æthelnothus [1] Dorobernensis archiepiscopus, quarto Cal. Novem- 29 Oct.
B bris vita decessit. Cujus obitus die septimo Æthelricus Suth-Saxoniæ præsul obiit: petierat enim a Deo, ne post mortem dilectissimi sui patris Æthelnothi in hac luce diu viveret. Cui Grimketel in episcopatum; Æthelnotho vero regis capellanus Eadsius in archiepiscopatum successit. Decessit etiam eodem anno Alfricus East-Anglorum episcopus. Et Wicciorum episcopus Brihteagus decimo tertio Cal. Januarii, feria quarta, vitam finivit: cujus episcopatum Livingo Cridia- 20 Dec.
tunensi antistiti rex dedit Haroldus. Pro Alfrico vero Stigandus, regis capellanus, est constitutus, sed postmodum ejectus, et Grimketel [2] pro eo' est electus; habuitque duas parrochias tunc, Australium Saxonum et Orientalium Anglorum. Sed iterum Stigandus receptus, et Grimketel est ejectus; [3a] et Stigandus quidem Australium Saxonum episcopatum tenuit, et fratri suo Agelmaro Orien-
C talium Anglorum præsulatum acquisivit: minimumque id animositati suæ ratus, Wintoniensem et Cantuariensem thronos ascendit, [4] vixque ægreque exoratus, ut Australibus Saxonibus proprius ordinaretur episcopus. Post Agelmarum fuit Elmhamnensis episcopus Arfastus, qui ne nihil fecisse videretur, ut sunt Normanni famæ in futurum studiosissimi, episcopatum de Helmham transtulit ad Theotfordum.'

M.XXXIX. [x] Cuonradus imperator obiit II. [b] Idus Januarii, [5] feria quarta,' et sepul- [x] Marianus. 12 Jan.
tus est in Spira. Ricardus abbas Fuldensis obiit XIII. Cal. Augusti. [c] Sigewardus 20 Jul.
successit.'' Quo anno hiems extitit durissima.

Brihtmarus Licetfeldensis episcopus obiit, cui Wulsius successit. Eadwinum Leofrici comitis germanum, et nobiles regis ministros Turkillum, et Alfgeatum
D filium Eatsii, multosque cum eis viros occiderunt Walenses. Hardecanutus rex Danorum, Flandriam devectus, ad matrem suam Alfgivam venit.

[y] Romanorum XCV. Heinricus filius Cuonradi imperatoris, regnavit annis XVII. [y] Marianus.

M.XL. [d] Haroldus rex Anglorum obiit Lundoniæ, et in Westmonasterio sepelitur. Quo sepulto, proceres ferme totius Angliæ, legatos ad Hardecanutum Bricgæ, ubi cum matre sua morabatur, mittentes, et se bene facere putantes, rogaverunt illum ut Angliam veniret, et sceptra regni susciperet. Qui navibus LX. paratis, et Danicis militibus instructis, ante mediam æstatem Angliam advehitur; et gaudenter ab omnibus suscipitur, regnique solio mox sublimatur. Sed sui imperii tempore nil egit dignum [6] potestate regia.' Nam mox ut regnare cœpit, injuriarum, quas vel sibi, vel suæ genitrici suus antecessor fecerat rex Ha-
E roldus, qui frater suus putabatur, non immemor, Alfricum Eboracensem archiepiscopum, Godwinum comitem, Stir majorem domus, Edricum dispensatorem, Thrond suum carnificem, et alios magnæ dignitatis viros, Lundoniam misit, et ipsius Haroldi corpus effodere, et in gronnam projicere jussit. Quod cum projectum fuisset, id extrahere, et in flumen Thamense mandavit projicere. Brevi autem post tempore a quodam piscatore captum est, et ad Danos allatum sub

[1] Dorubernensis *A.* [2] Suth-Saxonum episcopus pro auro, *A.* [3] *desunt B.* [4] vix *A.D.* [5] *desunt Marian. N.* [6] potestati regiæ *A.B.*

[a] Hæc ex Willelmo Malmesburiensi de Gest. Pont. interpolata videntur.

[b] Obiit, secundum Wipponem, II. Non. Junii, feria II[a].

[c] Hic etiam multos Scottos secum habebat. *Marian. Ed.*

[d] Donchad rex Scotiæ occiditur a duce suo. Magfinloech successit in regnum ejus. *Marian. Ed.*

Digitized by Google

festinatione, in cœmeterio quod habuerunt Lundoniæ sepultum est ab ipsis A
cum honore. [a]Quibus actis, octo marcas unicuique suæ classis remigi, et XII.
unicuique gubernatori de tota Anglia præcepit dependi; tributum videlicet
tam grave, ut vix aliquis id posset persolvere. Quapropter omnibus, qui prius
adventum ejus desiderabant magnopere, factus est exosus summopere. Ad hæc
etiam, pro nece sui fratris Alfredi, adversus Godwinum comitem et Wigornen-
sem episcopum Livingum, accusantibus illos Alfrico Eboracensi [1]archiepiscopo
et quibusdam aliis, exarsit ira magna. Idcirco episcopatum Wigornensem Li-
vingo abstulit, et Alfrico dedit: sed sequenti anno ablatum Alfrico, Livingo
secum pacificato benigne reddidit. Godwinus autem regi pro sua amicitia dedit
trierem fabrefactam, [2]caput deauratum habentem, armamentis optimis instruc-
tam, decoris armis electisque LXXX. militibus decoratam. Quorum unusquisque B
habebat duas in suis brachiis aureas armillas, sedecim uncias pendentes, lori-
cam trilicem indutam, in capite cassidem ex parte deauratam, gladium deauratis
capulis renibus accinctum, Danicam securim auro argentoque redimitam in sinis-
tro humero pendentem, in manu sinistra clipeum, cujus umbo clavique erant
deaurati, in dextra lanceam, quæ lingua Anglorum 'ategar' appellatur. Insuper
etiam non sui consilii nec suæ voluntatis fuisse, quod frater ejus [3]cæcatus fuisset,
sed dominum suum regem Haroldum illum facere quod fecit jussisse, cum totius
fere Angliæ principibus et ministris dignioribus regi juravit.

M.XLI. Hoc anno rex Anglorum Hardecanutus suos huscarlas misit per omnes
regni sui provincias ad exigendum quod [4]indixerat tributum. Ex quibus duos,
Feader scilicet et Turstan, Wigornenses provinciales cum civibus, seditione ex- C
orta, in cujusdam turris Wigornensis monasterii solario, quo celandi causa con-
4 Maii. fugerant, quarto Nonas Maii, feria secunda, peremerunt. Unde rex ira commotus,
ob ultionem necis illorum, [5]Thurum Mediterraneorum, Leofricum Merciorum,
Godwinum West-Saxonum, Siwardum Northimbrorum, [6]Ronum Magesetensium,
et cæteros totius Angliæ comites, omnesque ferme suos huscarlas, cum magno
exercitu, Alfrico adhuc pontificatum Wigornensem tenente, illo misit; mandans
ut omnes viros, si possint, occiderent, civitatem deprædatam incenderent, totam-
12 Nov. que provinciam devastarent. Qui die veniente secundo Iduum Novembrium, et
civitatem et provinciam devastare cœperunt, idque per IV. dies agere non cessave-
runt: sed paucos vel e civibus vel provincialibus ceperunt aut occiderunt, quia præ-
cognito adventu eorum provinciales quoque locorum fugerant. Civium vero mul- D
titudo in quandam modicam insulam, in medio Sabrinæ fluminis sitam, quæ
Beverege nuncupatur, confugerant: et munitione facta, tam diu se viriliter adver-
sus suos inimicos defenderant, quoad pace recuperata, libere domum [7]licuerit eis
redire. Quinta igitur die civitate cremata, unusquisque magna cum præda rediit
in sua; et regis statim quievit ira. Non multo post Eadwardus Æthelredi quon-
dam regis Anglorum natus, de Normannia ubi multis exulabat annis, venit An-
gliam, et a fratre suo Hardecanuto rege susceptus honorifice, in curia sua mansit.

M.XLII. Rex Anglorum Hardecanutus, dum in convivio, in quo Osgodus Clapa,
magnæ vir potentiæ, filiam suam Githam Danico et præpotenti viro Tovio,
Prudan cognomento, in loco qui dicitur Lamhithe, magna cum lætitia tradebat
nuptui, lætus, sospes et hilaris cum sponsa prædicta, et quibusdam viris, bibens E
staret, repente inter bibendum miserabili casu ad terram corruit, et sic mutus per-
8 Jun. manens, sexto Idus Junii, feria tertia, expiravit; et Wintoniam delatus, juxta
patrem suum regem Canutum est tumulatus. Cujus frater Eadwardus, annitenti-
bus maxime comite Godwino, et Wigornensi præsule Livingo, Lundoniæ levatur
in regem. Cujus pater Æthelredus, cujus pater Eadgarus, cujus pater Eadmundus,
cujus pater Eadwardus Senior, cujus pater Alfredus.[b]

[1] archipræsule *A.* [2] rostrum *B.* [3] *A.B.* necatus *Ed.* [4] *A.* dixerat *Ed.* [5] Thurim *A.* Thuri *B.* [6] Roni *A.B.* [7] liceret *B.*

[a] Conf. Chr. Sax.

[b] Eadmundus episcopus obiit: cui Edredus per pecuniam in episcopatum successit; et decimo mense moritur. *Sim. Dunelm. marg. MS.*

Digitized by Google

A [א]Helias Scotus, abbas, obiit secundo Idus Aprilis; vir prudens et religiosus, et ideo monasterium S. Pantaleonis cum suo, id est S. Martini, sibi commissum est regendum. Ipse optimum missalem librum monachi etiam Franci, sine licentia in commune scriptum, in monasterio S. Pantaleonis igne consumpsit, ne alius quidquam sine licentia facere auderet. [1]Cui successit Maiolus Scottus vir sanctus.′ א′ Marianus. 12 Apr.

M.XLIII. Eadwardus ab archipræsulibus Edsio Dorobernensi, et Alfrico Eboracensi, aliisque ferme totius Angliæ præsulibus, prima die Paschæ, III. Nonas Aprilis, ungitur in regem Wintoniæ. Eodem anno [a]XIV.[×] diebus ante festivitatem S. Andreæ apostoli, festinato rex cum comitibus Leofrico, Godwino, et Siwardo, de civitate Glaworna Wintoniam venit improvise, et ut illi consilium ei dederant, suæ genitrici quicquid in auro, argento, gemmis, lapidibus, aliisve rebus pretiosum
B habuerat abstulit; vel quia priusquam rex esset effectus, vel post, minus quam volebat illi dederat, et ei valde dura extiterat. [b]Veruntamen sufficienter ei ministrari necessaria præcepit, et illam ibidem quiete manere jussit. 3 Apr. × 16 Nov.

ר Animchadus Scotus monachus et inclusus in Fulda obiit, super cujus sepulchrum [2]visa sunt lumina, et psalmodia audita est.′ [c]Super cujus sepulchrum′ Marianus, hujus chronicæ auctor, decem annis ad pedes ejus stans inclusus, missam cantavit: qui etiam hæc de supradicto Animchado retulit. ‘Ipse,’ inquit, ‘cum in Hibernia esset in insula quæ Keltra dicitur, quadam die fratribus quibusdam advenientibus, cum licentia senioris sui, nomine [3]Kortram, charitatem eis fecit. Cumque quidam post cibum essent egressi, illi qui remanserant, ad ignem se calefacientes, consederunt, atque bibere ab eo petierunt: quo nolente sine licentia,
C coegerunt illum. Tandem consensit; prius tamen ex eo potu seniori suo quasi benedictionem misit. Crastino autem ab eo interrogatus, unde sibi illum potum misisset, omnia quæ gesta erant retulit: moxque propter hanc tantum culpam, eum senior de Hibernia exire jussit. Quod ille humiliter adimplevit: sicque Fuldam veniens, sancte vivendo inclusus, ut prædixi, obiit. Hoc autem mihi retulit Tigernach senior meus, cum quandam culpam parvam coram eo fecissem. Me quoque audiente in Fuldam incluso, quidam religiosissimus ejusdem cœnobii monachus, nomine Willehelmus, supradictum Animchadum, jam sepultum, rogavit, ut se benediceret; atque, sicut postea mihi confirmavit, eadem nocte per visum vidit Animchadum, in sepulchro suo stantem, nimio fulgore nitentem, et extensa manu se benedicentem: totamque ipsam noctem etiam ego mellifluo plenam odore
D duxi.’ Hæc ait Marianus. ר′ Marianus.

M.XLIV. [+]Benedictus papa C.XLII. Hic cum papatiam suam emisset, Heinricus imperator perrexit Romam, et pro eo Clementem instituit papam; quia ex ore S. Petri, emptor et venditor gratiæ spiritualis cum Simone Mago sunt anathematizati.′ [4]Ælfwardus Lundoniensis præsul, qui et ante episcopatum et in episcopatu, abbatis jure Eoveshamnensi cœnobio præfuit, cum pontificatum administrare pro sua infirmitate minus sufficeret, Eoveshammi residere voluit; sed fratres loci illius id omnino [5]ferre noluerunt. Quapropter ablatis ex maxima parte libris et ornamentis, quæ ipse eidem contulerat loco, et quædam, ut fertur, quæ alii contulerant, ad monasterium Ramesegæ secessit, et omnia quæ attulit sancto [6]obtulit Benedicto, ibique resedit; et hoc anno, octavo Cal. Augusti, feria quarta,
E defungitur, ibidemque sepelitur. In generali concilio, quod eodem tempore celebratum est Lundoniæ, religiosus Eoveshamnensis monachus Wulmarus, qui et Manni, ut abbatis jure suo monasterio præesset eligitur, et quarto Idus Augusti, +′ Marianus. Act. viii. 20. 25 Jul. 10 Aug.

[1]′ *Marian. N.* [2]′ *A.B. Mar. desunt Ed.* [3] Cortram *Mar. N.* [4] Hoc anno Cantuariensis metropoleos Edsius accitum Siwardum abbatem Abbendoniæ, quem prudentia plurimum vigere noverat, regis consensu et regni primorum pontificatus decoravit apice, ac patriarchatus sui vice ipsum fungi instituit. Nam ipse privatis uti volebat, quia ægritudine laborabat. Abbendoniensi autem ecclesiæ Æthelstanus, ejusdem loci sacrista, abbas constitutus est. *B. add.* Alwardus *A.* Alfwordus *B.* [5] consentire *A.B.* [6] contulit *A.B.*

[a] post festum S. Martini. *Hoveden.*

[b] Defuncto Eadmundo, Egelricus suscepit episcopatum Dunelmensem, Siwardo amministrante comitatum Northanhymbrorum. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[c] Super quem ego Marianus Scotus, x. annis inclusus, super pedes ejus stans, quotidie cantavi missas. *Marian. Ed.*

Digitized by Google

feria sexta, ordinatur. Eodem anno nobilis matrona Gunilda, regis Wurtgeorni et sororis Canuti regis filia, et comitum Hacuni et post Haroldi morte viduata, cum duobus filiis Hemmingo et Thurkillo expellitur de Anglia. Quæ Flandriam devecta, in loco qui Bricge dicitur aliquandiu resedit; et sic Danemarciam adiit. Capellanus regis Stigandus præsulatum East-Angliæ suscepit. A

ᵛ Marianus. M.XLV. ᵛ Ciclus decennovenalis XXVIII. incipit, Indictione XIII.′ Brihtwoldus Wiltoniensis episcopus obiit; cui regis capellanus Heremannus, de Lotharingia oriundus, successit. Quo anno rex Anglorum Eadwardus ad Sandicum portum congregavit classem prævalidam contra Magnum Norreganorum regem, Angliam adire disponentem: sed bellum a Suano rege Danorum illi illatum, iter impedivit.

ʷ Marianus. M.XLVI. ˣ Clemens papa C.XLIII.′ Livingus Wicciorum, Domnaniæ et Cornubiæ præsul, decimo Cal. Aprilis, die Dominica, obiit. Cujus post decessum, regis cancellario Leofrico Britonico mox Cridiatunensis et Cornubiensis datus est præsulatus: et Aldredus, qui primo monachus Wintoniensis, post abbas Tavistokensis extitit, Wicciorum pontificatum suscepit. Osgodus Clapa expellitur Anglia. Magnus Norreganorum rex, sancti Olavi regis filius, fugato rege Danorum Suano, sibi Danemarciam subjugat. B

23 Mar.

ʸ Marianus. M.XLVII. ʸ Clemens papa obiit septimo Idus Octobris. Poppo, qui et Damasus, papa C.XLIV.′ Nix in occidente tanta cecidit, ut silvas quoque frangeret. Quo etiam anno hiems extitit durissima. Grimkitel Suth-Saxoniæ præsul obiit, cui regis capellanus Heca successit. Decessit quoque Alfwinus Wintoniensis episcopus; in cujus sedem præsul East-Angliæ sublimatur Stigandus. Suanus rex Danorum suos legatos misit ad Eadwardum regem Anglorum, et rogavit ut sibi classem mitteret contra Magnum regem Norreganorum. Tunc comes Godwinus consilium regi dedit, ut saltem L. naves militibus instructas ei mitteret: sed quia Leofrico comiti et omni populo id non videbatur consilium, nullam ei mittere voluit. Post hæc Magnus rex Norreganorum, classe multa et valida constipatus, cum Suano prælium commisit, et multis [1]millibus utrinque occisis, illum de [a]Danemarcia expulit, et post in illa etiam regnavit, atque tributum sibi non modicum pendere Danos coegit; ac non multo post obiit.[b] C

9 Oct.

⁺ Marianus. M.XLVIII. ⁺ Poppo papa obiit.′ Suanus [c]Danemarciam recepit, et Haroldus Harvager Siwardi regis Norreganorum filius, et ex parte matris frater sancti Olavi, patruus scilicet Magni regis, Norregam repetiit; brevique post tempore suos nuntios ad regem Eadwardum misit, et pacem amicitiamque illi obtulit, et recepit. Ad quem etiam rex Danorum Suanus legatos mittens, rogavit ut ei navale mitteret adjutorium. Sed licet comes Godwinus voluisset ut saltem L. naves illi mitterentur, Leofricus comes omnisque populus uno ore contradixerunt. Terræmotus Cal. Maii, die Dominica, extitit magnus Wigornæ, Wic, Deorbeiæ, et multis aliis locis. Mortalitas hominum et animalium multas occupavit Angliæ provincias; et ignis aereus, vulgo dictus silvaticus, in Deorbegensi provincia, et quibusdam aliis provinciis, villas et segetes multas ustulavit. ᵛ Eadmundus Lindisfarnensis episcopus Glawornæ obiit, sed a suis deportatus, Dunholmi sepelitur. Cui successit Edredus; sed illo divina ultione percusso, in ejus locum [2]Ægelricus Burgensis monachus substituitur.[3] D

1 Maii

ᵛ v. p. 600.ᵇ.

E

ˣ Marianus. M.XLIX. ˣ Leo papa C.XLV. Iste est Leo ille, qui novum cantum de S. Gregorio papa fecit.′ Heinricus imperator innumerabilem congregavit exercitum contra [4]Flandrensium comitem Balduinum, maxime eo quod apud Neomagum suum palatium combussisset, atque fregisset pulcherrimum. In qua expeditione fuit Leo papa, et de multis terris nobiles et magnifici viri quamplurimi. Suanus

[1] *A. B.* militibus *Ed.* [2] *A. B.* Æthelricus *Ed.* [3] Vir Domini Æthelstanus abbas Abbendoniæ obiit; cui successit quidam de monasterio S. Eadmundi monachus, in auri argentique fabricio operator mirificus, nomine Sperafoc. *B. add.* [4] *B.* Flandrensem *Ed.*

[a] Danubia *Sim. Dunelm.* [b] Bellum fuit apud Wallundunas. *Ch. Mailr. add.* [c] Danubiam *Sim. Dunelm.*

Digitized by Google

A etiam rex Danorum, ut imperator [1]illi mandarat, cum sua classe ibi affuit, et ea vice fidelitatem imperatori juravit. Misit quoque ad regem Anglorum Eadwardum, et rogavit illum ne Balduinum permitteret effugere, si vellet ad mare fugere. Idcirco cum magna classe rex [2]ad Sandicum portum adiit, et ibi tamdiu mansit, [3]quoad imperator de Balduino omnia quæ voluit habuisset. Interea Suanus comes, Godwini comitis et Githæ filius, qui relicta prius Anglia, eo quod Eadgivam Leonensis monasterii[A] abbatissam, quam corruperat, in matrimonium habere non licuerit, Danemarciam adierat, navibus VIII. rediit; dicens cum simulatione, se cum rege fideliter amodo remansurum. Cui Beorn comes, filius avunculi sui Danici comitis Ulfi, filii Spraclingi, filii Ursi, ac fratris Suani Danorum regis, promisit se a rege impetraturum, ut suus ei comitatus[×] redderetur. Pacificato itaque

[A] Leominster.

[×] v. p. 604.

B cum imperatore Balduino comite, comites Godwinus et Beorn, XLII. navibus Pevenesea regis licentia sunt devecti: reliquam vero classis partem domum jussit redire, paucis secum navibus ibi retentis. Cui cum nunciatum fuisset, quod Osgodus Clapa cum XXIX. navibus in Ulpe jaceret; de navibus quas remisit quot potuit revocavit. Osgodus autem, uxore sua quam apud Bricge commiserat recepta, sex navibus Danemarciam rediit. Aliæ vero East-Saxoniam adeuntes, præda circa Promontorium Eadulfi [4]capta non modica, redibant. Verum eas in redeundo sæva corripuit tempestas, omnesque submersit, exceptis duabus, quæ in transmarinis partibus captæ sunt, occisis omnibus qui in illis erant. Dum hæc agebantur, Suanus comes Pevenesea venit, et consobrinum suum Beorn comitem cum dolo rogavit, ut ad Sandicum portum secum iret, et ut illi promiserat, eum cum rege

C pacificaret. Qui fisus in consanguinitate, tribus tantum sociis assumptis, cum illo proficisci cœpit. At ille ad Bosanham ubi naves ejus erant eum duxit, et in [5]navem introductum duris mox loris vinciri jussit, [6]et secum tam diu habuit, donec ad ostium Dertæ veniret. Ubi illo occiso, et in altam fossam projecto terraque obruto, dimiserunt [7]illum sex naves; quarum duas paulo post ceperunt Hastingenses, et occisis qui fuerunt in eis, naves ad Sandwic conducentes, regi obtulerunt. Suanus vero ad Flandriam duabus fugiens navibus, ibi mansit, quoad Wigornensis episcopus Aldredus illum reduceret, et cum rege pacificaret.

Eodem anno, mense Augusto, Hibernienses piratæ, XXXVI. navibus ostium intrantes Sabrinæ [8]fluminis, in loco qui dicitur Wylesceaxan appulerunt, et cum adjutorio Griffini regis Australium Britonum, circa loca illa prædam agentes,

D nonnulla mala fecerunt. Dein conjunctis viribus, rex et ipsi pariter flumen quod Weage nominatur transeuntes, [9]Dymedham incenderunt, et omnes, quos ibi reperiebant, perimerunt. Contra quos Wigornensis episcopus Aldredus, et pauci de provincialibus Glawornensibus ac Herefordensibus, festinanter ascenderunt. Sed Walenses quos secum habuerant, eisque fidelitatem promiserant, ad regem Griffinum clanculo nuncium miserunt, rogantes ut quam citius posset super Anglos irrueret. Qui mox et cum suis et [10]cum piratis Hiberniensibus advolavit, et diluculo super Anglos irruens, multos ex illis occidit, cæteris per fugam [11]elapsis. Eadnothus Dorcestrensis episcopus obiit, cui regis capellanus Ulf, genere Normannus, successit. Oswius abbas Thornegensis et Wulnothus abbas Westmonasterii decesserunt. [12]Decessit quoque Siwardus Eadsii Dorobernensis archiepiscopi

E corepiscopus, et Abbandoniæ est tumulatus. Quo etiam anno sanctus papa Leo[Y], rogatu eximiæ religionis abbatis Herimari, in Franciam venit, habens in comitatu suo præfectum et digniores quosque Romuleæ urbis: et S. Remigii Francorum apostoli monasterium, Remis constitutum, maximo cum honore dedicavit; et postmodum in ipsa urbe magnam synodum archiepiscoporum, episcoporum, et abbatum, sex diebus celebravit. In qua fuit Alfwinus Ramesigensis abbas, et abbas monasterii Sancti Augustini, a rege Anglorum Eadwardo illo directi.

[Y] IX.

[1] ei *B.* [2] *deest A.B.* [3] *A.* quod *Ed.* [4] rapta *A.B.* [5] navim *A.B.* [6] ac *A.B.* [7] *A.B.* illas *Ed.* [8] *deest A.B.* [9] *A.B.* Dunedham *Ed.* [10] *deest A.B.* [11] lapsis *A.B.* [12] Sed et archiepiscopi vices moderans, Siwardus, ægritudine correptus, Abbendoniam a Cantia æger defertur, et duobus illic mensibus lecto detentus, ab hac vita educitur, atque ibidem sepelitur. *B.*

Digitized by Google

M.L. [a] Rex [1] Scotorum [2] Macbæthad Romæ argentum spargendo distribuit.' A Eadsius Dorobernensis archiepiscopus obiit; cui Rotbertus Lundoniensis episcopus, genere [3] Normannorum successit. Spearheafocus, abbas Abbandoniensis, Lundoniæ præsulatum suscepit; sed antequam esset consecratus, a rege Eadwardo est ejectus.[4] Heremannus Wiltuniensis episcopus, et Aldredus Wigornensis antistes Romam iverunt.

M.LI. Alfricus [b] Eboracensis archiepiscopus [5] Suthwellæ defunctus, Medeshamstede sepelitur; cui regis capellanus [6] Kinsigius successit. Rex Eadwardus absolvit Anglos a gravi vectigali, [c] XXXVIII. anno ex quo pater suus rex Æthelredus primitus id Danicis solidariis solvi mandarat. [d] Post[×] hæc, mense Septembri, Bononiensis comes Eustatius, senior, qui sororem Eadwardi regis, Godam nomine, in conjugium habuerat, paucis Dorverniam applicuit navibus; in qua milites B ejus, cum stolide et insipienter sibi hospitia quærerent, unum e civibus peremerunt. Quod videns ejus concivis, ulciscitur illum, occiso milite uno. Ob quam rem comes et sui nimis irati, viros et mulieres quamplures armis interfecerunt; pueros et infantes suorum pedibus equorum contriverunt. Sed ubi cives ad obsistendum occurrere viderunt, turpem fugam ineuntes, vix evaserunt, VII. ex sociis illorum peremptis, et ad regem Eadwardum, qui tunc temporis Glawornæ morabatur, fugerunt. Talia geri in suo comitatu comes Godwinus graviter ferens, nimiaque commotus ira, de toto suo comitatu, scilicet de Cantia, Suth-Saxonia et West-Saxonia; et filius ejus primogenitus Suanus de suo, id est, de Oxnafordensi, Glawornensi, Herefordensi, Sumerseatunensi, Bearrucscirensi provinciis; alterque filius [7] Haroldus de suo comitatu, videlicet de East-Saxonia, East-Anglia, Hunte- C dunensi et Grantebricgensi provinciis, innumerabilem congregaverunt exercitum: quod regem Eadwardum non latuit. Idcirco nuntiis ad Leofricum Mercensium, et Siwardum Northimbrorum comites festinato missis, rogavit ut ad se, in magno periculo constitutum, cum omnibus quos habere poterant, venire accelerarent. Illi autem primo cum paucis venerunt; sed ubi cognoverunt quomodo se res habuit, per suos comitatus celeres miserunt veredarios, et magnum congregaverunt exercitum. Similiter et [8] Radulphus comes, Godæ sororis Eadwardi regis filius, de suo comitatu [9] quotquot potuit congregavit. Interea Godwinus et filii ejus cum suis exercitibus, post Nativitatem S. Mariæ [ϒ] in Glawornensem provinciam venientes, in loco qui dicitur [10] Langetreo, castra metati sunt, et legatis Glawornam ad regem directis, comitem Eustatium et socios ejus, insuper et Norman- D nos et Bononienses, qui castellum in Dorverniæ clivo tenuerunt, sub denunciatione belli reposcebant. Ob id autem ad tempus rex perterritus, et in angore magno constitutus, quid ageret penitus ignorabat. Sed ubi exercitum comitum Leofrici, et Siwardi, et Radulphi adventare comperit, se nullatenus Eustatium aliosque requisitos traditurum, constanter respondit. Quo audito, vacui redeunt legati. Quibus abeuntibus, exercitus Glawornam intravit, ita inflammatus et concordi animo ad pugnam paratus, ut statim, si rex permitteret, cum exercitu Godwini pugnam inire vellet. At quia de tota Anglia quique meliores in sua et illorum parte erant coadunati, comiti Leofrico et quibusdam aliis magnum videbatur insilium, ut ipsi cum suis compatriotis bellum inirent; sed obsidibus ad invicem datis, rex et Godwinus, die constituto, ad placitandum Lundoniam con- E venirent. Probato consilio et nuntiis intercurrentibus, obsidibus datis et acceptis, dux in West-Saxoniam rediit: rex vero de tota Mercia, et Northimbria copiosiorem exercitum congregavit, et secum Lundoniam duxit. Godwinus autem et

Marianus.

ϒ 8 Sept.

[1] Scotiæ *A.* [2] *A.* Machæthad *Ed.* [3] Nortmannorum *A.* Normannus *B.* [4] Venerat per hos dies ad regem quidam de Norwagia gente episcopus vocabulo Rodulfus, regi propinquus. Is Abbendonensibus abbatis jure præficitur. *B. add.* [5] Suthweallæ *A.* [6] *A.B.* Kinsinus *Ed.* [7] *A.B.* Haraldus *Ed. passim.* [8] Rodulf *A.* [9] quot *A.B.* [10] *A.B.* Langetrea *Ed.*

[a] Rex Scotiæ Machetad Romæ argentum seminando pauperibus distribuit. *Marian. Ed.*

[b] qui et Putta, *Hoved. et Chr. Mailros. add.*

[c] scilicet LXXX. (LXXX.) librarum, *Sim. Dun. add.*

[d] Orta seditione inter regem et comitem Godwinum, pro eo quod tradere noluit morti sororium suum comitem Bononiensium, cujus milites stolide hospitia quærentes, &c. *Chr. Mailr.*

Digitized by Google

A filii ejus ad Suthweorce venere cum magna West-Saxonum multitudine. Sed quia suus ab eo paulatim defluxerat exercitus, placitum inire cum rege non audebat; verum nocte superveniente fugam iniit. Quare mane facto, rex in suo concilio, et omnis exercitus unanimi consensu, illum et quinque filios ejus exules fore decreverunt. Qui mox cum conjuge sua Githa, et Tosti cum uxore sua Juthita, filia videlicet Baldwini Flandrensium comitis, ac duo alii ejus filii Suanus et Gyrth, ad Thornege, ubi navis [1]ejus parata fuerat venerunt. In quam tantum auri et argenti, aliarumque rerum pretiosarum [2]quantum illa portare potuit, festinanter imponentes, eamque citatim conscendentes, ad Flandrensium comitem Balduinum cursum direxerunt. Porro Haroldus et Leofwinus, filii ejus, Bricgstowam adeuntes, navem, quam frater illorum Suanus sibi paraverat, conscenderunt, et
B [3]in Hiberniam transvecti sunt. Reginam vero Edgitham rex propter iram quam adversus patrem suum Godwinum habuerat repudiavit; et cum una pedissequa ad [a]Hwereweallam eam sine honore misit, et abbatissæ custodiendam [4]commisit. [a] Wherwell.
His gestis, Normannicus comes [5]Willelmus cum multitudine Nortmannorum Angliam venit; quem rex Eadwardus et socios ejus honorifice suscepit, et magnis multisque donatum muneribus ad Normanniam remisit. Eodem anno Willelmus regis capellanus Lundoniensem episcopatum, qui [6]Spearheavoco prius datus fuerat, suscepit.[7] [x]Sanctus Bardo archiepiscopus Moguntinus obiit quarto Idus [x] Marianus. 10 Jun.
Junii. [a]Liupoldus ei successit.'

M.LII. [b]Marianus chronographus sæculum reliquit. [8]Alfgiva Emma, conjux regum Æthelredi et Canuti, secundo Nonas Martii, Wintoniæ obiit, et ibi se- 6 Mar.
C pulta est. Eodem anno Walensium rex Griffinus magnam partem Herefordensis provinciæ depopulatus est. Contra quem provinciales illi, et de castello quamplures Nortmanni ascenderunt: sed multis ex illis occisis, ille victoriam habuit, et secum prædam magnam abduxit. Hæc pugna facta est eodem die quo ante v. A. 1039.
XIII. annos, fratrem comitis Leofrici Eadwinum Walenses per insidias interfecerunt. Parvo post hæc tempore, Haroldus comes et frater ejus Leofwinus, de Hibernia redeuntes et ostium Sabrinæ navibus multis intrantes, in confinio Sumersetaniæ et Dorsetaniæ applicuerunt, et illis in partibus villas ac agros depræ-dati sunt multos. Adversus quos, et de Domnania et Sumersetania, quamplures congregati ascenderunt: sed eos vicit Haroldus, cæsis ex illis plusquam XXX. nobilibus ministris, cum aliis multis. Dein ad naves cum præda rediit, et
D mox Penwithsteort circumnavigavit. Tunc rex Eadwardus XL. naves, alimentis militibusque electis instructas, ad Sandicum portum festinato misit, et eos adventum Godwini comitis operiri et observare jussit. Sed tamen ignorantibus omnibus, ille cum paucis navibus reversus, in Cantia applicuit; et missis latenter nuntiis, primitus Cantuarienses, dein Suth-Saxones, East-Saxones, Suthregienses, et omnes butsecarlas de Heastinga, et ubique circa ripas maris, aliosque nonnullos, in adjutorium [9]sibi allexit. Hi omnes uno ore, aut vivere aut mori cum eo se paratos fore, sibi promiserunt. Quod ubi regiæ classi, quæ ad Sandicum portum jacebat, innotuit, illum insequuntur. Verum ipse fugiens evasit, et quo in loco potuit se occultavit. Illi vero ad Sandicum portum sunt revecti, et inde Lundoniam sunt reversi. Hoc cognito, comes Godwinus ad Vectam insulam [10]est
E revectus,' et circa ripas maris tamdiu vagabatur, donec ad illum filii ejus Haroldus et Leofwinus sua cum classe venirent; sed ex quo in unum convenerant, a deprædatione ac [11]depopulatione desistebant; victum tamen exercitui suo, cum res exposceret, sumebant. Circa ripas autem maris, et ubicumque locorum, omnes quos poterant sibi in adjutorium allicientes, et butsecarlas omnes quos obvios invenerant secum legentes, versus Sandicum portum cursum direxerunt.

[1] eis *B.* [2] quam *A.B.* [3] *A.B. deest Ed.* [4] commendavit *A.B.* [5] *A.B. passim.* Gulielmus *Ed.* [6] Sperafoco *B.* [7] Rodulfus episcopus et abbas Abbendonensis ecclesiæ obiit, cui successit Ordricus ejusdem ecclesiæ monachus. *B. add.* [8] Algiva Imma *A.* Elfgyva *B.* [9] sui *A.B.* [10] revehitur *A.B.* [11] populatione *A.B.*

[a] Liuwoldus *Marian. N.* [b] Ego Marianus sæculum reliqui. *Marian. Ed.*

Digitized by Google

Quo cum venissent, regi Eadwardo, tunc temporis Lundoniæ demoranti, illorum adventus nunciatur. Qui nuntiis propere missis, omnibus qui a se non defecerant, mandavit, ut in adjutorium sui venire maturarent. At illi nimis tardantes, ad tempus non venerunt. Interea cum sua classe Godwinus comes adversus cursum Tamensis fluminis devectus, die Exaltationis sanctæ Crucis ⁂, feria secunda, ad Suthweorce venit, et ibi tam diu expectavit, quoad maris [1]æstus veniret. Interim quosdam per internuntios, quosdam per se cives Lundonienses, quos variis pollicitationibus prius illexerat, convenit, et ut omnes fere quæ volebat omnino vellent effecit. Inde rebus omnibus dispositis et ordinatis, reumate adveniente, festinanter anchoras sustulerunt, ac nullo in ponte obsistente, per australem fluminis crepidinem sursum navigaverunt. Venit et pedestris exercitus, ac se per oram [2]fluminis ordinatim disponens, spissam terribilemque fecit testudinem. Dein classis se versus aquilonalem ripam vertit, quasi regis classem circundare vellet: habebat enim et rex classem, ac numerosum pedestrem exercitum. Sed quia ibi, et cum rege et cum Godwino, erant perpauci qui fortitudinis aliquid haberent nisi tantum Angli, pugnare adversus suos propinquos ac compatriotas pene omnes abhorrebant. Unde sapientiores quique ex utraque parte, inter regem et ducem pacem redintegrantes, exercitum ab armis discedere jusserunt. Mane autem facto, concilium rex habuit, pristinumque honorem pleniter reddidit Godwino, et uxori suæ, filiisque omnibus, excepto Suano. Ille enim ductus penitentia, eo quod, ut prælibavimus, consobrinum suum Beornum occiderat, de Flandria nudis pedibus Hierusalem jam adierat, indeque rediens, invalitudine ex nimio frigore contracta, mortuus est in Licia. Filiam quoque ducis Eadgitham reginam digniter rex recepit, ac pristinæ dignitati restituit. Facta igitur concordia, paceque firmata, omni populo rectam legem promiserunt, et omnes Normannos qui leges iniquas adinvenerant, et injusta judicia judicaverant, multaque regi insilia adversus Anglos dederant, exlegaverunt. Paucos tamen, scilicet Rotbertum diaconem, et generum ejus Ricardum filium Scrob, Alfredum regis stratorem, Anfridum cognomento Ceocesfot, et quosdam alios, quos plus cæteris rex dilexerat, eique et omni populo fideles extiterant, in Anglia remanere permiserunt. Porro Rodbertus Doroberniæ archiepiscopus, et Lundoniæ præsul Willelmus, et Ulf ×Lindicolniensis antistes, cum suis Normannis vix evadentes, mare transierunt. Sed Willelmus propter suam bonitatem parvo post tempore revocatus, in suum episcopatum recipitur. Osbernus vero cognomento Pentecost, et socius ejus Hugo sua reddiderunt castella; et comitis Leofrici licentia per suum comitatum Scotiam adeuntes, a rege Scotorum [3]Macbeotha suscepti sunt. Eodem anno in nocte festivitatis ϒ S. Thomæ apostoli, tantus tamque vehemens extitit ventus, ut multas ecclesias domosque dirueret, et innumerabiles arbores frangeret, vel radicitus erueret.

⁂ 14 Sept.

× Dorcestrensis.

ϒ 21 Dec.

M.LIII. Griffini regis Australium Walensium frater, [4]Res nomine, propter frequentes prædas quas [5]agebat, in loco qui Bulendun dicitur, jussu regis Eadwardi occiditur, et Glawornam caput ejus ad regem in vigilia +Epiphaniæ Domini est allatum. Eodem anno, dum secunda Paschalis festivitatis celebraretur ⁂feria Wintoniæ, Godwino comiti [6]more solito regi ad mensam assidenti, suprema evenit calamitas. Gravi etenim morbo ex improviso percussus, mutus in ipsa sede declinavit. Quod filii ejus comes Haroldus, Tosti, et Gyrth videntes, illum in regis cameram portabant, sperantes eum post modicum de infirmitate convalescere. Sed ille expers virium, quinta post hæc ×feria miserabili cruciatu vita decessit[a], et in Veteri-monasterio sepultus est. Cujus ducatum suscepit filius ejus Haroldus; et ejus comitatus datus est Algaro Leofrici comitis filio. Mense Octobri, Wulsius Licetfeldensis episcopus, et abbates Godwinus Wincelcumbensis et Agelwardus Glastoniensis decesserunt. Wulsio Leofwinus Coventrensis

+ 5 Jan.

⁂ 12 Apr.

× 15 Apr.

[1] accessus *A.B.* [2] fluvii *A.B.* [3] *A.* Macheotha *B. Ed.* [4] *A.B.* Rhesus *Ed.* [5] egit *A.B.* [6] *deest B.*

[a] XVII. Kal. Maii, *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

A abbas, et Agelwardo Ægelnothus ejusdem monasterii monachus, successerunt. Aldredus vero Wigorniensis episcopus abbatiam Wincelcumbensem tam diu in manu [1]sua tenuit, donec Godricum regis capellani Godmanni filium, abbatem constitueret. Alfricus, germanus Oddæ comitis, apud Deorhirste, undecimo Cal. Januarii obiit; sed in monasterio Persorensi est tumulatus. 22 Dec.

^Aedd clericus barbosus in Hibernia, vir famosissimus et miræ religionis fuit, [a]qui clericorum, puellarum, et laicorum magnam scholam habebat, puellasque more clericorum tondebat; propter quod etiam de Hibernia projectus est.' ^ Marianus.

M.LIV. ×Leo papa obiit decimo sexto Cal. Maii.' Strenuus dux Northanhimbrorum Siwardus, jussu regis, [2]cum equestri exercitu et classe valida Scotiam adiit, et cum rege Scotorum Macbeotha prælium commisit; ac multis millibus Scoto- × Marianus. 16 Apr.

B rum, et Normannis omnibus, quorum supra mentionem fecimus, occisis, illum fugavit, et Malcolmum regis Cumbrorum filium, ut rex jusserat, regem constituit. In eo tamen prælio suus filius ϒ et multi Anglorum et Danorum ceciderunt. ϒ Osbernus. Eodem anno, [3]in festivitate +Sancti Kenelmi martiris, [b]Aldredus Wigornensis + 17 Jul. episcopus Godricum [c]abbatem Wincelcumbæ constituit: dein magnis cum xeniis regis fungitur legatione ad imperatorem. A quo simul et ab Herimanno Coloniensi archipræsule magno susceptus honore, ibidem per integrum annum mansit; et regis ex parte imperatori suggessit, ut legatis Hungariam missis, inde fratruelem suum Eadwardum, regis videlicet Eadmundi Ferrei-lateris filium, [4]reduceret, Angliamque venire faceret.

M.LV. ^Victor papa C.XLVI.' Siwardus dux Northanhimbrorum Eboraci decessit, ^ Marianus.

C et in monasterio Galmanho, quod ipse construxerat, sepultus est. Cujus ducatus Tostio Haroldi ducis germano datus est. Non multo post, rex Eadwardus habito Lundoniæ concilio, Algarum comitem filium Leofrici comitis, sine culpa exlegavit. Qui mox Hiberniam petiit, et XVIII. piraticis navibus acquisitis rediit, et Griffinum regem Walensium adiit, eumque petivit, ut contra regem Eadwardum sibi esset in auxilium. Ille statim de toto regno suo copiosum exercitum congregans, Algaro præcepit, ut loco constituto, sibi et exercitui cum suis copiis occurreret. Quibus in unum convenientibus, fines Anglorum depopulaturi, Herefordensem provinciam intraverunt. Contra quos timidus dux [5]Radulphus, regis Eadwardi sororis× filius, exercitum congregans, et duobus miliariis a civitate Here- × Godæ.

D forda nono Cal. Novembris, illis occurrens, Anglos contra morem in equis pug- 24 Oct. nare jussit. Sed cum prælium essent commissuri, comes cum suis Francis et Normannis fugam primitus capessit. Quod videntes Angli, ducem suum fugiendo sequuntur; quos adversarii fere omnes insequuti, quadringentos vel quingentos viros ex eis peremerunt, multosque vulneraverunt. Dein victoria potiti, rex Griffinus et comes Algarus Herefordam intraverunt; et VII. canonicis, qui valvas principalis basilicæ defenderant, occisis, ac monasterio quod verus Dei Christicola antistes Æthelstanus construxerat, cum omnibus ornamentis, et reliquiis Sancti [6]Æthelbrihti regis ϒ et martiris, aliorumque sanctorum, combusto; et nonnullis e ϒ E.-Saxonum.

E civibus necatis, multisque captivatis, civitate etiam spoliata et cremata, prædæ ubertate ditati redierunt. Quod ubi regi innotuit, de tota mox Anglia exercitum congregari jussit. Cui Glawornæ congregato, strenuum ducem Haroldum præfecit; qui devote jussis obtemperans, Griffinum et Algarum impigre insequitur, ac fines Walanorum audacter ingressus, [7]ultra Straddele castra metatus est. Sed illi, quia virum fortem et bellicosum ipsum sciebant, cum eo committere bellum non audentes, in Suthwaliam fugerunt. Quo comperto, majorem exercitus partem ibi dimisit, mandans eis ut suis adversariis, si res exposceret, viriliter resiste-

[1] *A.B. deest Ed.* [2] et *A.B.* [3] *deest A.B.* [4] *A.* duceret *Ed.* [5] Ranulfus *A. passim.* [6] Egelbrihti *A.B. passim.* [7] *B.* ubi *Ed.*

[a] ipse enim fœminas et puerulos more clericorum coronando tondebat, et coronas et non velata capita fœminas conversas habere debere prædicabat; earumque scholam et puellarum et puerorum et laicorum, multam habebat; ob id ex Hibernia projectus est. *Marian. Ed.*

[b] mortuo Godwino Winchelcumbensi abbate, *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[c] Godmanni regis capellani filium *Sim. Dun. add.*

Digitized by Google

rent. Cum cætera vero multitudine Herefordam rediens, vallo lato et alto illam cinxit, portis et seris munivit. Interea legatis intercurrentibus, Griffinus, Algarus et Haroldus, et qui cum eis fuerant, in loco qui Biligesleagea dicitur convenerunt, et pace data et accepta, firmam amicitiam inter se pacti sunt. Quibus patratis, classis Algari comitis ^λ Leogeceastram devecta, stipendium quod eis promiserat, ibi expectavit. Ipse vero ad regem venit, et ab eo suum comitatum recepit. Eo tempore religiosus vir Tremerin Walonicus antistes decessit. Hic multo tempore vicarius Æthelstani Herefordensis præsulis extitit, postquam ipse ministerium episcopale per se implere nequivit; erat enim per annos XIII. oculorum lumine privatus. Heremannus Wiltoniæ provinciæ præsul, offensus quia ei sedem episcopalem transferre de villa quæ [1] Ramnesbirig dicitur, ad abbatiam [2] Malmesbiriensem rex nollet concedere, episcopatum dimisit; marique transfretato, apud Sanctum Bertinum monachicum habitum suscepit, ibique in ipso monasterio tribus annis mansit.

A

λ Cestriam.

B

M.LVI. Magnæ vir sanctitatis Herefordensis episcopus Æthelstanus, quarto Idus Februarii, in episcopali villa quæ vocatur Bosanbirig decessit: cujus corpus Herefordam delatum, in ecclesia quam ipse a fundamentis construxerat, est tumulatum. Cui Leovegarus ducis Haroldi capellanus successit: qui eodem anno, XVI. Cal. Julii, a Griffino Walanorum rege, in loco qui [3] Clastbirig vocatur, cum clericis suis et vicecomite Agelnotho, et multis aliis, occisus est. Mansit autem in episcopatu [4] XI. septimanis, et IV. diebus. Quo perempto, Aldredo Wigornensi præsuli, donec antistes constitueretur, commissus est episcopatus Herefordensis. Post hæc idem episcopus, et comites Leofricus et Haroldus, cum rege Eadwardo regem Walanorum Griffinum pacificaverunt. × Herimannus Coloniensis archiepiscopus obiit, Anno successit. [a] Marianus peregrinus factus pro cœlesti patria, venit Coloniam, ibique in monasterio Scotorum S. Martini, quinta feria, Cal. Augusti, monachus factus est.′ Ecclesiarum amator, pauperum recreator, [5] viduarum et pupillorum defensor, oppressorum subventor, virginitatis custos, comes Agelwinus, [6] id est, Odda,′ ab Aldredo Wigornensi episcopo ante suum obitum monachizatus, secundo Cal. Septembris apud Deorhyrste decessit; sed in monasterio Persorensi honorifice sepultus quiescit. Dunholmensis episcopus Agelricus, episcopatu sponte relicto, ad monasterium suum, quod dicitur [7] Burh, ubi nutritus et monachus est factus, secessit, ibique annis XII. deguit. Cui ejusdem monasterii monachus, frater ipsius Agelwinus, in episcopatum successit.

10 Feb.

16 Jun.

C

×′ Marianus.

1 Aug.

31 Aug.

D

ϒ′ Marianus. 5 Oct.

ϒ Imperator Henricus tertio Nonas Octobris obiit, et sepultus est in Spira, ubi et pater ejus. Romanorum XCVI. Heinricus, filius superioris Heinrici, regnavit annis L.′

+′ Marianus. 28 Jul.

M.LVII. + Victor papa obiit quinto Cal. Augusti.′ Clito Eadwardus, regis Eadmundi Ferrei-lateris filius, ut ei mandarat suus patruus rex Eadwardus, de Hungaria, [8] quo multo ante, ut prædiximus, in exilium missus [9] fuit, Angliam venit. Decreverat enim rex illum post se regni hæredem constituere: sed ex quo venit parvo post tempore vita decessit Lundoniæ. Excellentis vir memoriæ, laudabilis comes Leofricus, ducis Leofwini filius, in propria villa quæ dicitur Bromleage, II. Cal. Septembris in bona decessit senectute, et Coventreo sepultus est honorifice. Quod monasterium, inter cætera bona quæ in sua vita gessit opera, ipse et uxor ejus Dei cultrix [10] Sanctæque Mariæ semper Virginis amatrix devota, nobilis comitissa Godgiva, de suo patrimonio a fundamentis construxerunt, et id terris sufficienter locupletaverunt, ornamentis variis adeo ditaverunt, ut in Anglia tanta copia auri, argenti, gemmarum, lapidumque pretiosorum in nullo inveniretur monasterio, quanta tunc temporis habebatur in illo. Leonense^λ etiam

31 Aug.

E

λ Leominster.

[1] Reamnesbiri *A.B.* [2] Mealmesbiriensem *A. B.* [3] *A. B.* Claftbyrig *Ed.* [4] *A.B.* XII. *Ed.* [5] *B. deest Ed.* [6] *′ int. lin. B.* [7] *B. deest Ed.* [8] *A.B.* qui *Ed.* [9] fuerat *B.* [10] *A.* Sanctæ *Ed.*

[a] Ego Marianus, peregrinus factus pro regno cœlesti, patriam meam reliqui, et in Colonia, v. feria, Kal. Augusti, monachus effectus sum. *Marian. Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A et Wenlocanense cœnobium, [1] Sanctique Johannis Baptistæ ac S. Werburgæ virginis monasteria in Leogeceastra sita, et ecclesiam quam Lindicolinensis[ל] præsul Eadnothus in loco famoso qui Sanctæ Mariæ 'Stou' Anglice, Latine vero Sanctæ Mariæ 'locus' appellatur, pretiosis ditaverunt ornamentis. Wigornense quoque monasterium terris, et Eoveshamnense ædificiis, ornamentis variis, terrisque locupletaverunt. Hujus itaque comitis sapientia quam diu vixit regibus omnique Anglorum populo multum [2] profuit. Cujus ducatum filius suus Algarus suscepit. Heca præsul Australium Saxonum obiit, pro quo Agelricus Christi Ecclesiæ monachus Cantuariensis eligitur. [3] Radulphus [4] supradictus comes, XII. Cal. Januarii 21 Dec.
decessit, et in abbatia quæ Burh vocatur tumulatus est.

[ל] Dorcestrensis.

M.LVIII. [א] Stephanus papa C.XLVII., abbas de Monte Cassino. Paderbrunna [א] Marianus.
B civitas cum duobus monasteriis, id est, episcopatus et monachorum, feria sexta ante [ר] Palmas igne consumitur. [a] In monasterio autem monachorum erat monachus nomine Paternus, Scotus multisque annis inclusus, qui etiam ipsum prænunciabat incendium, qui pro cupiditate [5] martirii nullo modo exivit, sed in clausula sua combustus est, et per hunc ignem transivit in refrigerium: de cujus etiam sepulchro quædam bona narrantur. Ipsis vero statim diebus, feria secunda post octabas [+] Paschæ, exiens de Colonia causa claudendi, cum abbate Fuldensi ad [ר] 10 Apr. [+] 27 Apr.
Fuldam, super mattam supra quam combustus est, ego oravi. Hæc ait Marianus Scotus inclusus.'

Algarus Merciorum comes a rege Eadwardo, secundo exlegatus est; sed regis Walanorum Griffini juvamine, et Norreganicæ classis adminiculo, quæ ad illum
C venerat ex improviso, cito per vim suum comitatum recuperavit. [ל] Stephanus [ל] Marianus.
papa obiit, tertio Cal. Aprilis. [6] Benedictus successit: qui Stigando Doroberniæ 30 Mar.
archiepiscopo pallium misit. Agelric Suth-Saxonum præsul ordinatur; et abbas Siwardus consecratur episcopus ad Hrofensem ecclesiam. Aldredus Wigorniensis episcopus ecclesiam, quam in civitate Glaworna a fundamentis [7] construxerat, in
honorem principis apostolorum Petri honorifice dedicavit; et postea, regis licentia, Wulstanum Wigornensem monachum a se ordinatum, abbatem constituit ibidem. Dein præsulatu Wiltonensis ecclesiæ, qui sibi ad regendum commissus fuerat, dimisso, et Herimanno cujus supra meminimus reddito, mare transiit, et per [b] Hungariam profectus est Hierosolimam; quod nullus archiepiscoporum vel episcoporum Angliæ eatenus dinoscitur fecisse.

D M.LIX. Nicholaus civitatis Florentiæ episcopus, papa eligitur, et Benedictus ejicitur. [א c] Marianus inclusus cum Sigefrido Fuldensi abbate, juxta corpus S. Kili- [א] Marianus.
ani in Wirziburh consecratus est presbiter, Sabbato Mediæ Quadragesimæ, tertio 13 Mar.
Idus Martii; et feria sexta, post Ascensionem Domini, secundo Idus Maii, in- 14 Maii.
clusus est in Fulda per annos decem. [8] Liupoldus archiepiscopus Moguntinus obiit septimo Idus Decembris: Sigefridus ei successit.' [d] 7 Dec.

M.LX. Henricus rex Francorum obiit, cui filius ejus primogenitus Philippus successit. Wellensis episcopus [9] Duduc obiit: cui successit Gisa regis capellanus; ambo de Lotharingia oriundi. Eboracensium archiepiscopus Kinsius, XI. Cal. 22 Dec.
Januarii, [10] Eboraci obiit: cujus corpus ad monasterium quod Burh dicitur, delatum, honorifice tumulatum est. Pro quo Wigornensis episcopus Aldredus ad archi-
E episcopatum in Nativitate Domini eligitur; et Herefordensis præsulatus, qui ei 25 Dec.

[1] *A.B.* Sancti *Ed.* [2] profecit *B.* [3] Rodulfus *A.B. passim.* [4] *A.B. deest Ed.* [5] *A.B.* martirum *Ed.* [6] Nicholaus papa C.XLVIII. Egbert abbas Fuldæ obiit XV. Kl. Decembris, cui Sigfrid successit. *Marian. N.* [7] construxit in honore *A.B.* [8] *B.N.* Liuwoldus *Ed.* [9] *B.* Dudoc *Ed.* [10] *A.B. deest Ed.*

[a] In monasterio autem erat Paternus nomine monachus Scotus, multisque annis inclusus, qui etiam combustionem prænunciabat, in sua clusa, ambiens martyrium, combustus est. Feria II. post octavas Paschæ exiens de Colonia causa orationis eundem locum visitavi ob bona quæ narrantur de ejus sepulchro, et sic cum abbate Fuldensi Fuldam veni. *Marian. Ed.*

[b] Pannoniam quæ nunc Ungariam dicitur. *Sim.*

[c] Ego Marianus indignus cum Sigfrido isto apud Verzebergum ad presbyteratum consecratus media Quadragesima, III. Idus Martii . . . inclusus Fuldæ per X. annos. *Marian. Ed.*

[d] Kinsi Eboracensis archiepiscopus, et Egelwinus Dunelmensis episcopus, et Tosti comes Eboraci deduxerunt regem Malcolmum ad regem Eadwardum. *Sim. Dunelm. in margine* MS.

Digitized by Google

propter suam industriam fuerat commissus, capellano Eadgithæ reginæ Waltero, A
Lotharingo, est datus.

† Marianus. † Sigefridus abbas Fuldensis, Dominica die Natalis Domini, de Fulda ad regiam
6 Feb. curtem exiens, baculum Moguntinensis archiepiscopatus accepit in Epiphania Domini, papæ Nicolai legato, qui non longe post papa factus est, Alexandro hoc idem annuente. Widratus, decanus Fuldensis, abbas successit.

M.LXI. Aldredus Eboracensis archiepiscopus cum Tostio comite Romam ivit,
×/ Marianus. et a Nicolao papa pallium suscepit.[1a] × Maiolus abbas Scotorum Coloniæ obiit. Foilanus post eum successit. Nicolaus papa obiit. Alexander papa C.XLIX.′

M.LXII. Wulstanus vir venerandus, pontifex Wigornensi ecclesiæ præficitur. Hic Deo amabilis, regione Merciorum in provincia Warewicensi, parentibus religiosis oriundus, patre videlicet Eatstano, matre vero Wulgeova nomine, in no- B
bili autem monasterio quod Burh nominatur, literis et ecclesiasticis officiis optime extitit imbutus. Qui ambo, scilicet parentes ejus, in tantum religioni studebant, ut longe ante finem vitæ castitatem professi, se ab invicem separantes, sub sanctæ conversationis habitu vitam consummare gauderent. Quorum exemplo ipse adolescens incitatus, matre id maxime persuadente, sæculum reliquit, atque in eodem Wigornensi monasterio, quo et ante pater suus Deo servierat, monachicum habitum et ordinem a venerabili Brihteago ejusdem ecclesiæ episcopo suscepit, a quo etiam in gradum tam diaconatus quam presbiteratus ordinatus est; statimque in ipso initio arduam et omni religiositate plenam vitam arripiens, in vigiliis, jejuniis, orationibus, omnique virtutum genere, subito admirandus apparuit. Hinc, ob
morum disciplinam, primo magister et custos infantum aliquandiu constituitur; C
deinde ob solertiam ecclesiastici officii, cantor simul et thesaurarius ecclesiæ ex præcepto seniorum efficitur. Nactus vero occasionem liberius Deo serviendi ex commissa sibi custodia ecclesiæ, totum se contemplativæ vitæ dedit, die noctuque in ea, aut orationi aut divinæ lectioni insistens, bidui [2]triduique jejunio assidue corpus macerans; sacris vigiliis in tantum deditus, ut non modo noctem, sed etiam persæpe diem cum nocte aliquando, quod a nobis vix crederetur si non ab ipsius ore hoc audissemus, quatuor dies cum noctibus absque somno transigens, fere exsiccato cerebro periculum incurreret, nisi sopore prælibato naturæ satisfacere maturaret. Denique et cum vi naturæ dormire compelleretur, non lecto aut lectosterniis membra ad soporem fovebat, sed super aliquod scamnum ecclesiæ, libro, in quo orabat sive legebat, caput sustentans, paulisper se reclinabat. D
Post aliquod autem tempus, defuncto Agelwino priore monasterii, ipse vir [3]venerandus prior et pater congregationis ab Aldredo episcopo ponitur. Quod officium valde laudabiliter adimplens, prioris conversationis austeritatem minime reliquit, immo ut cæteris exemplum bene vivendi daret, multipliciter adauxit. Deinde post aliquot annorum curricula, electo ad archiepiscopatum Eboracensis ecclesiæ ipso Aldredo Wigornensis ecclesiæ episcopo, fit unanimis [4]consensus tam cleri quam etiam totius plebis in ejus electione, rege videlicet annuente ut quem sibi vellent præsulem eligerent. Contigit eo namque tempore et legatos sedis apostolicæ ejus electioni interesse, Armenfredum scilicet Sedunensem episcopum, et alium, qui a domino papa Alexandro pro responsis ecclesiasticis ad regem Anglorum Eadwardum missi, regio præcepto Wigorniæ per totam fere Quadragesimam E
degebant, expectantes responsum suæ legationis usque ad curiam regalem proximi [5]Paschatis. Hi videntes, dum ibi [6]degebant, ejus laudabilem conversationem, in ejus electione non tantum consentiebant, immo [7]tum clerum tum′ plebem maxime ad hoc instigabant, suaque auctoritate ejus electionem firmabant. Illo

[1] Ubi etiam Gisa Wellensis et Walterus Herefordensis ab ipso papa episcopi ordinati sunt. Usque ad Johannem, qui et successor istius Gysi, omnes episcopi Wyllensis ecclesiæ sedes suas Wellis habuerunt in ecclesia S. Andreæ. *A. add.* [2] aut tridui *B.* [3] reverendus *B.* [4] consensio *A.B.* [5] Paschæ *A.B.* [6] morabantur *A.B.* [7′] tam – quam *A.B.*

[a] Interim rex Scottorum Malcolmus sui conjurati fratris, scilicet comitis Tosti, comitatum ferociter depopulatus est, violata pace S. Cuthberti in Lindisfarnensi insula. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

Digitized by Google

A vero obstinatissime renuente, seque indignum acclamante, et cum sacramento etiam affirmante se multo libentius decollationi, quam tam altæ ordinationi succumbere velle: cum sæpe et frequenter a pluribus viris religiosis et venerabilibus personis, super his circumventus, ad consentiendum minime persuaderi posset, tandem a viro Dei Wulsio incluso, qui tunc plus XL. annis solitariam vitam egisse noscebatur, acriter pro inobedientia et obstinacia correptus, divino etiam oraculo territus, consentire cum maximo cordis dolore compulsus est, atque die [1]Decollationis Sancti Johannis Baptisti, electione canonice confirmata, et episcopatu suscepto, Dominico die quo Nativitas S. Mariæ ab ecclesia celebrabatur consecratus, vita et virtutibus clarus, Wigornensis ecclesiæ præsul effulsit. Consecratus est igitur episcopus a venerando Aldredo Eboracensium archiepiscopo; eo quod
B Stigando Doroberniæ archiepiscopo officium episcopale tunc a domino apostolico interdictum erat, quia Rotberto archiepiscopo vivente archiepiscopatum suscipere præsumpsit; canonica tamen professione præfato Dorobernensi archiepiscopo Stigando, non suo ordinatori Aldredo facta. Insuper et ipse Eboracensis archiepiscopus ejus ordinator, coram rege et regni optimatibus, ipso Stigando factitante propter subsequentium calumnias, profiteri jussus est, se nullum jus ecclesiasticæ seu sæcularis subjectionis super eum deinceps velle clamare, nec propter quod ab eo consecratus est, nec quia ante consecrationem ejus monachus factus est. Facta est autem hæc illius ordinatio, anno ætatis suæ plus quinquagesimo, regni vero regis Eadwardi anno XX., Indictione XV.

29 Aug.

8 Sept.

M.LXIII. Strenuus dux West-Saxonum Haroldus, jussu regis Eadwardi, post Na-
C tivitatem Domini, equitatu non [2]multo secum assumpto, de Glaworna, ubi rex tunc morabatur, ad Rudelan multa cum festinatione profectus est, ut regem Walanorum Griffinum propter frequentes depopulationes quas in Anglorum finibus agebat, ac verecundias quas domino suo regi Eadwardo sæpe faciebat, occideret. At ille, ejus adventu præcognito, fugam cum suis iniit, navem ascendit, et vix evasit. Haroldus vero ut eum fugisse comperit, palatium incendere, et naves ejus cum armamentis comburere jussit; eodemque die rediit. Sed circa Rogationes[^] de Bricstowe classica manu profectus, magna ex parte terram Walanorum circumnavigabat. Cui frater suus comes Tostius, ut rex mandarat, cum equestri occurrit exercitu, et viribus simul junctis, regionem illam depopulari cœperunt. Unde Walani coacti, datis obsidibus se dederunt, et se tributum illi daturos promiserunt;
D regemque suum Griffinum exlegantes abjecerunt.

25 Dec.

[^] 26 Maii.

M.LXIV. [×]Ciclus magnus Paschalis [3]hic incipit, Indictione secunda. [a]Multi divites et pauperes cum Moguntino archiepiscopo, Trajectensi quoque necnon Babbenbergensi atque Radisponensi episcopis, post transitum Sancti [ϒ]Martini, plus VII. millibus hominum Hierusalem perrexerunt. Ubi autem episcopi sedebant, ad dorsa eorum pallia pendebant; vasis quoque aureis seu argenteis cibus potusque inferebantur. Arabitæ vero fama pecuniæ congregati, multos eorum in Parasceve[+] occiderunt. Qui autem evadere potuerunt, in quoddam castellum vacuum, nomine Caruasalim fugerunt: quod claudentes, lapidibus et fustibus defendebant se contra jacula Arabitarum, quærentium pecuniam eorum auferre, vel vitam cum pecunia. Tunc unus optimus miles, nullo periculo victus quin sepulchrum Domini
E videret, foras exiit: Arabitæ vero statim eum comprehendentes, resupinum in terram in modum crucis distenderunt, et manus ac pedes ejus clavis transfigentes in terram, ab imo ventris usque ad guttur dissecantes eum, omnia viscera ejus scrutati sunt[b]. Postremo cum eum membratim divisissent, dux ipsorum primum lapidem super eum misit, deinde omnes. Tunc sociis illius de castello hæc omnia

× Marianus.

+ 11 Nov.

ϒ 9 Apr.

[1] *A.B.* Collationis *Ed.* [2] modico *B.* [3] tertio *Marian. N. add.*

[a] A. 1065. *Marian. N.*

[b] 'Crudelitas nefandorum ad hoc usque perducitur, ut aurum vel argentum miseros absorbuisse putantes, aut data in potum scamonia, usque ad vomitum, vel etiam eruptionem eos vitalium urgent: vel ferro, quod dici nefas est, discissis ventribus, intestinorum quorumcumque involucra distendentes, quidquid habet natura secreti, horribili conscisione aperiunt.' *Guiberti Abbatis, Gesta Dei per Francos*, p. 379.

Digitized by Google

intuentibus, dixerunt: 'Vos ita eritis, nisi omnem pecuniam vestram nobis tradideritis.' Christianis itaque promittentibus, dux Arabitarum ingressus est castellum ad eos, et XVI. alii cum gladiis. Qui dux cum vidisset adhuc cum tanta gloria episcopos sedere, cernens episcopum Babbenbergensem, nomine Guntherum, cæteros magnitudine seu pulchritudine corporis præcellentem, putavit illum dominum esse Christianorum, et sicut mos est gentilibus reos tenere, misit corrigiam in collum episcopi, et ait: 'Tu et ista omnia tua mea erunt.' Episcopus vero per interpretem ait illi: 'Quid mihi facies?' Ille dixit. 'Istum pulchrum sanguinem gutturis tui sugam: et suspendam te ante castellum, sicut canem.' Tunc episcopus, apprehenso capite ejus, uno colapho elisit ducem in terram: alii autem omnes ligati sunt. Quo comperto, hii qui foris erant, super castellum irruerunt; sed illi qui ligati erant, suspensi in muro contra eos, prohibuerunt illos suæ salutis causa. Ipsi vero latrones propter pecuniam, quam prius a Christianis tulerunt rixati, invicem se magna ex parte peremerunt. Interea dux de Ramala, rogatus a Christianis qui evadere poterant, secundo die ^ Paschæ cum valida manu advenit, Arabitasque fugavit. Deinde accipiens quingentos aureos a Christianis, cum duce Arabitarum inimico regis Saracenorum domini sui, perduxit eos Hierusalem, et inde ad navim. Ita autem omnis multitudo Christianorum consumpta est, ut vix de septem vel amplius millibus duo millia sint reversa.

A

B

^ 12 Apr.

5 Aug. Rex Walanorum Griffinus Non. Augusti a suis interficitur, et caput ejus, caputque navis ipsius cum ornatura, comiti Haroldo mittitur: [1]qui mox illa regi detulit Eadwardo. Quibus gestis, suis fratribus, Blethgento et Rithwalano, rex terram Walanorum dedit. Cui, et Haroldo comiti, fidelitatem illi juraverunt, et ad imperium illorum mari terraque se fore paratos, ac omnia quæ prius de terra illa, regibus anterioribus fuerant pensa, obedienter se pensuros spoponderunt.

C

M.LXV. Reverendus vir Agelwinus, Dunholmensis episcopus, Sancti Oswini quondam regis Berniciorum ossa, in monasterio quod juxta ostium Tinæ fluminis situm est, de tumulo levavit, transactis a sepultura ejus CCCC.XV. annis,× et in scrinio cum magno honore locavit. Strenuus dux West-Saxonum Haroldus in terram Walanorum, in loco qui ϒPortascith nominatur, mense Julio magnum ædificari jussit ædificium, et multa quæ pertinent ad esum et potum illuc congregari mandavit; ut dominus suus rex Eadwardus illic aliquandiu venationis causa degere posset. Sed Cradoc filius regis Suth-Walanorum Griffini, quem ante paucos annos Griffinus rex North-Walanorum occiderat ejusque regnum invaserat, cum omnibus quos habere poterat, die festivitatis S. Bartholomei +apostoli, illuc venit, et operarios fere cunctos, cum illis qui eis præerant, peremit, et omnia bona quæ ibi congregata fuerant, abstulit. Dein post festivitatem S. Michaelis archangeli, quinto ^Nonas Octobris, feria secunda, Northimbrenses ministri Gamelbearn, Dunstanus filius [2]Athelnethes, Glonieorn filius Heardulfi, cum CC. militibus Eboracum venerunt, et pro execranda nece nobilium Northimbrensium ministrorum Gospatrici, quem regina Eadgitha germani sui Tostii causa in curia regis, quarta nocte Dominicæ Nativitatis, per insidias occidi jussit; et Gamelis filii Orm, ac Ulfi filii Dolfini quos, anno præcedenti Eboraci, in camera sua, sub pacis fœdere, per insidias comes Tostius occidere præcepit; necnon pro immensitate tributi quod de tota Northimbria injuste acceperat; eodem die primitus illius Danicos huscarlas Amundum et Reavensuartum de fuga retractos, extra civitatis muros, ac die sequenti plusquam CC. viros ex curialibus illius in boreali parte Humbræ fluminis peremerunt. Ærarium quoque ipsius fregerunt, ac omnibus quæ illius fuerant ablatis, recesserunt. [3]Omnes× dehinc fere comitatus illius in unum congregati, Haroldo West-Saxonum duci, et aliis quos rex, Tostii rogatu, pro pace redintegranda ad eos miserat, in Northamtonia occurrerunt. Ubi prius, et post apud Oxnefordam die festivitatis apostolorum ϒSimonis et Judæ, dum Haroldus et alii quamplures comitem Tostium cum eis pacificare vellent, omnes unanimi

D

E

× v. A. 651.

ϒ Portskewith.

+ 24 Aug.

^ 3 Oct.

28 Dec.

× v. Chr. Sax.

ϒ 28 Oct.

[1] quæ mox ille *A.B.* [2] *B.* Athelvethes *Ed.* Ægelnothes *Sim.* [3] Omnis *B.*

Digitized by Google

A consensu contradixerunt; ac eum, cum omnibus qui legem iniquam statuere illum incitaverant, exlegaverunt: et post festivitatem Omnium Sanctorum [y] cum adjutorio comitis Eadwini, de Anglia Tostium expulerunt: qui mox cum uxore sua Balduinum Flandrensium comitem adiit, et apud Sanctum Audomarum [1]hiemavit[a]. Post hæc rex Eadwardus paulatim ægrotare cœpit. In Nativitate vero Domini curiam suam, ut potuit, Lundoniæ tenuit, et ecclesiam[x] quam ipse a fundamentis construxerat, die Sanctorum Innocentium[y] in honorem S. Petri apostolorum principis, cum magna gloria dedicari fecit.[2]

[y] 1 Nov.

[x] Westmonasterii.

[y] 28 Dec.

M.LXVI. [b]Anglorum decus, [c]pacificus rex Eadwardus, Æthelredi regis filius, postquam XXIII. annis, mensibus VI., et XXVII. diebus, potestate regia [3]præfuerat Anglo-Saxonibus, Indictione IV., Epiphaniæ Domini vigilia, feria quinta, mortem

5 Jan.

B obiit Lundoniæ, et in crastino sepultus regio more, ab omnibus qui tunc affuere non sine lachrimis plangebatur amarissime. Quo tumulato, subregulus Haraldus, Godwini ducis filius, quem rex ante suam decessionem regni successorem elegerat, a totius Angliæ primatibus ad regale culmen electus, die eodem ab Aldredo Eboracensi archiepiscopo in regem est honorifice consecratus. [d]Qui mox, ut regni gubernacula susceperat, leges iniquas destruere, æquas cœpit condere, ecclesiarum ac monasteriorum patronus fieri, episcopos, abbates, monachos, clericos colere simul ac venerari; pium, humilem, affabilemque se bonis omnibus exhibere, malefactores exosos habere. Nam ducibus, satrapis, vicecomitibus, et suis in commune præcepit ministris, fures, raptores, regni disturbatores comprehendere; et pro patriæ defensione ipsemet terra marique desudare.

C Eodem anno octavo Cal. Maii, stella cometes non solum in Anglia, sed etiam, ut fertur, per totum mundum visa, per VII. dies splendore nimio fulgebat. Non multo post, comes Tostius de Flandria rediens, [e]ad Vectam insulam applicuit; et postquam insulanos sibi tributum et stipendium solvere coegerat, discessit, et circa ripas maris, donec ad Sandicum [4]portum veniret, prædas exercuit. Quo

24 Apr.

cognito, rex Haraldus qui tunc Lundoniæ morabatur, classem non modicam et equestrem exercitum congregari præcepit: ipse vero Sandicum portum adire parabat. Quod dum Tostio nunciatum fuisset, de butsecarlis quosdam volentes, quosdam nolentes, secum assumens recessit, et cursum ad [f]Lindesegiam direxit: in qua villas quamplures incendit, multosque homines neci tradidit. His cognitis, dux Merciorum Eadwinus, et Northimbrorum comes Morcarus cum exercitu

D advolant, illumque de regione ipsa extrudunt. Ille autem inde discedens, regem Scotorum Malcolmum adiit, et cum eo per totam æstatem mansit. Interea rex Haraldus ad Sandicum portum venit, ibique classem suam expectavit. Quæ cum fuisset congregata, Vectam insulam adiit; et quia [5]Normannorum comes Willelmus, Eadwardi regis consobrinus, in Angliam cum exercitu venire para-

[1] hyemem exegit *A.B.* [2] Abbas Abbendoniæ Ordricus postquam domum sibi commissam honorifice gubernasset et a memoria Principum apostolorum ad sua remeasset, diutina coctus ægritudine diem sortitur ultimum; Ealdredus vero in eodem monasterio præposituræ officium exhibens, abbatiæ dominatum post illum adipiscitur. *B. add.* [3] præfuit *A.B.* [4] *A.B. deest Ed.* [5] Nortmannorum *B.*

[a] et jussu regis Morkarus Northumbris est præelectus. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*

[b] Hewardus rex Anglorum obiit VIII. Idus Januarii: Haraldus ei in regnum successit. Haraldus Harfager autem rex Nordmannorum, minus mille navibus venit in Angliam regnaturus, et in urbe Eburaci plusquam mille laicos centumque presbiteros occidit de Anglis. Haraldus vero rex Anglorum cum septem legionibus superveniens et eum Haraldum imparatum invenit et occidit, mense Octobris. Hoc anno stella cometis visa est. Willelmus dux Normannorum cum Francis intravit in Anglia: qui cum statim bello occidisset Haraldum regem Anglorum, rexit Anglos. *Marian. N.* Cometa stella visa est. Araldus rex Normannorum, mille navibus venit in Angliam mense Septembri regnaturus: qui Eboraci in autumno ultra MC. sacerdotes Anglos occidit. Araldus vero rex Anglorum cum VII. aciebus bellicis statim pervenit illo, Araldum imparatum absque loricis invenit et bello occidit, mense Octobri. Gulielmus vero, qui et Bastard, hoc est nothus, cum Francis intrat. Interim Anglos et Araldum bello occidit, et ipse regit Anglos. *Marian. Ed.*

[c] Obiit piæ memoriæ Edwardus rex, honor et gloria Anglorum dum vixit, eorum ruina dum moritur, *Chr. Mail.*

[d] Hic loci apud Hovedenum miracula quædam S. Edwardi inseruntur, quæ apud Ailredum Rievallensem quærenda sunt.

[e] Unde quidam sic ait,

Anno milleno sexageno quoque seno,
Anglorum metæ crinem sensere cometæ.
Hoved.

[f] Lindoriam *Sim. Dunelm.*

Digitized by Google

bat, tota æstate et autumno adventum illius observabat. Ad hæc etiam pedestrem exercitum locis opportunis circa ripas maris locabat. Adveniente itaque Nativitate S. Mariæ[a], victu deficiente, et classicus et pedestris exercitus domum rediit. A

8 Sept.

Quibus gestis, cum classica manu pervalida, scilicet plus quingentis magnis navibus, Haraldus Harvagra rex Norreganorum, frater sancti regis Olavi, in ostio Tinæ fluminis improvise applicuit. Ad quem comes Tostius, ut prius condixerant, sua cum classe venit, et citato cursu ostium Humbræ fluminis intraverunt, et sic adversus cursum Usæ fluminis navigantes, in loco qui Richale dicitur, applicuerunt[a]. Quod ubi regi Haraldo innotuit, versus Northimbriam expeditionem propere movit. Sed priusquam [1]rex illuc veniret, duo germani

20 Sept.

comites, videlicet Eadwinus et Morcarus, cum ingenti exercitu in vigilia S. Mathæi apostoli, feria quarta, in boreali ripa Usæ fluminis, juxta Eboracum, [b]cum Norreganis prœlium commisere, et in primo belli impetu viriliter pugnantes multos prostravere. At postquam diu certatum est, Angli Norreganorum impetum non [2]ferentes, haud sine parvo detrimento suorum terga dedere: multoque plures ex illis in fluvio demersi fuere, quam in acie cecidere. Norregani vero loco funeris dominantur, et obsidibus C.L. de Eboraca sumptis, ad naves repedarunt, relictis in ea [3]de suis [c]C.L. obsidibus. Verum quinto post hæc die, id est, septimo

25 Sept.

Cal. Octobris, feria secunda, rex Anglorum Haraldus multis millibus pugnatorum, armis bellicis instructorum, Eboracum veniens, et Norreganis in loco qui Stamfordebrigge dicitur occurrens, in ore gladii regem Haraldum comitemque Tostium, cum majori parte sui exercitus, occidit, ac plenam victoriam, licet acerrime [4]pugnatum esset, habuit. Filium autem ejus Olavum, et comitem de Orcada insula Paulum nomine, qui ad naves custodiendas cum exercitus parte fuerant dimissi, acceptis ab eis prius obsidibus et sacramentis, cum XX. navibus, et [5]reliquiis exercitus in patriam redire libere permisit.

B

C

Interea dum hæc agerentur, et rex omnes suos inimicos autumaret detritos fuisse, nuntiatum est ei Willelmum [d]comitem gentis Normanicæ cum innumera multitudine equitum, fundibaliorum, sagittariorum, peditumque advenisse, utpote qui de tota Gallia sibi fortes auxiliarios conduxerat, et in loco qui dicitur Pefnesea suam classem appulisse. Unde rex statim versus Lundoniam suum movit exercitum magna cum festinatione; et licet de tota Anglia fortiores quosque in duobus prœliis bene sciret jam cecidisse, mediamque partem sui exercitus nondum convenisse, quam citius tamen potuit, in Suth-Saxonia suis hostibus occurrere non formidavit, et IX. miliariis ab Heastinga, ubi sibi castellum firmaverant, priusquam tertia pars sui exercitus ordinaretur, [e]undecimo Cal. Novembris,

D

22 Oct.

Sabbato,[f] cum eis prœlium commisit. Sed quia arcto in loco constituti fuerant Angli, de acie se multi subtraxere, et cum eo perpauci constantes corde [6]permansere: ab hora tamen diei tertia usque noctis crepusculum suis adversariis restitit fortissime, et se ipsum pugnando tam fortiter defendit et tam strenue, ut vix ab hostili interimi posset agmine. At postquam ex his et illis quamplurimi corruere, heu, ipsemet cecidit crepusculi tempore. Comites etiam Girth et Leofwinus frater ejus ceciderunt, et fere nobiliores totius Angliæ. Willelmus vero comes cum suis Heastingam [g]rediit.

Regnavit autem Haraldus mensibus IX. et diebus totidem. Cujus morte audita, comites Eadwinus et Morcarus, qui se cum suis certamini subtraxere, Lundoniam venere, et sororem suam Algitham reginam sumptam ad civitatem Legionum[×] misere: Aldredus autem Eboracensis archiepiscopus, et iidem

E

× Cestriam.

[1] *B. deest Ed.* [2] sufferentes *A.B.* [3] *A.B. deest Ed.* [4] repugnatum fuisset *A.B.* [5] *A.B.* reliquis *Ed.* [6] remansere *A.B.*

[a] et Eboracum gravi pugna obtinuerunt. *Sim. Dunelm. add.*
[b] apud Fulford, *Sim. Dunelm. add.*
[c] quingentis *Sim. Dunelm.*
[d] consobrinum regis Eadwardi et *Sim. Dun. add.*
[e] Cor. 'II. Idus Octobris.'
[f] die scilicet S. Kalixti papæ et martyris, *Hoved. add.* nempe die 14 Octobris.
[g] velocius *Hoveden. add.*

Digitized by Google

A comites cum civibus Lundoniensibus, et butsecarlis, clitonem Eadgarum, Eadmundi [1]regis Ferrei-lateris nepotem, in regem levare voluerunt, et cum eo se pugnam inituros promiserunt: sed dum ad pugnam descendere multi se paraverunt, comites suum auxilium ab eis retraxerunt, et cum suo exercitu domum redierunt.

Interea comes Willelmus Suth-Saxoniam, Cantiam, Suthamtunensem provinciam, Suthregiam, Middel-Saxoniam, Heortfordensem provinciam devastabat; et villas cremare, hominesque interficere non cessabat, donec ad villam quæ Beorcham nominatur, veniret. Ubi Aldredus archiepiscopus, Wulstanus Wigornensis episcopus, [2]Walterus Herefordensis episcopus, clito Eadgarus, comites Eadwinus et Morcarus, et de Lundonia quique nobiliores, cum multis aliis ad eum venerunt, et datis obsidibus, illi deditionem fecerunt, fidelitatemque juraverunt. Cum quibus et ipse fœdus pepigit; et nihilominus exercitui suo villas cremare, et rapinas agere permisit. Appropinquante igitur Dominicæ Nativitatis festivitate, cum omni exercitu Lundoniam ut ibi in regem sublimaretur adiit. Et quia Stigandus primas totius Angliæ, ab apostolico papa calumniatus est pallium non suscepisse canonice, ipsa Nativitatis die, quæ illo anno feria secunda evenit, ab 25 Dec.
Aldredo Eboracensium archiepiscopo in Westmonasterio consecratus est honorifice, prius, ut idem archipræsul ab eo exigebat, ante altare Sancti Petri apostoli, coram clero et populo jurejurando promittens, se velle sanctas Dei ecclesias ac rectores illarum defendere, necnon et cunctum populum sibi subjectum juste ac regali providentia regere, rectam legem statuere et tenere, rapinas injustaque
C judicia penitus interdicere.[a b]

[1] *A.B. deest Ed.* [2] *A.B. desunt Ed.*

[a] Ut autem sciatur origo causæ qua Willelmus Angliam bello appetiit, breviter quæ paulo ante gesta sunt repetantur. Orto inter regem Eadwardum et comitem Godwinum gravi, ut supradictum est, discidio, exul ab Anglia cum suis omnibus comes expellitur, &c. *Sim. Dunelm. add. ex Eadmeri Historia Novorum, pp.* 4, 5.

[b] Florentii Chronici pars reliqua una cum Anonymi continuatione adusque An. 1141, suo loco dabitur.

Digitized by Google

[a]NOMINA ARCHIEPISCOPORUM ET EPISCOPORUM ANGLIÆ.

[1]CANTIA.

Nomina archiepiscoporum Dorobernensis ecclesiæ.

I. Augustinus.
II. Laurentius.
III. Mellitus.
IV. Justus.
V. Honorius.
VI. Deusdedit.
VII. Theodorus.
VIII. [2]Berhtwaldus.
IX. [3]Tatwinus.
X. Nothelmus.
XI. Cuthberhtus.
XII. [4]Breogwinus.
XIII. [5]Jaenberhtus.
XIV. [6]Æthelhardus.
XV. [7]Wulfredus.
XVI. [8]Feologildus.
XVII. Ceolnothus.[9]
XVIII. [10]Ætheredus.
XIX. [11]Pleigmundus.
XX. [12]Aethelmus.
XXI. [13]Wulfhelm.[14]
XXII. [15]Odo.
XXIII. Dunstan.[16]
XXIV. [17]Æthelgar.
XXV. [18b]Sigeric.[19]
XXVI. [20]Alfric.
XXVII. [21]Aelfegus.[22]
XXVIII. [23]Liuing.
XXIX. Æthelnoth.[24]
XXX. [25]Eadsius.
XXXI. [26]Rodbertus.
XXXII. Stigandus.
XXXIII. [27]Lanfrancus.
XXXIV. Anselmus.
XXXV. [28]Radulfus.
XXXVI. [29]Gulielmus.
XXXVII. Theobaldus.

Nomina episcoporum [30]Roffensis ecclesæ.

I. [31]Justus.
II. Romanus.'
III. Paulinus.
IV. Ithamar.
V. [32]Damianus.
VI. Putta.
VII. [33]Cuichelm.
VIII. Gebmund.
IX. Tobias.
X. [34]Aldulf.
XI. Dunn.
XII. [35]Eardulf.
XIII. [36]Diora.
XIV. [37]Wermund.

[1]*A.B. deest Ed.* [2] *A.–E.G.I.* Beorhtwaldus *F.H.* Brihtwaldus *Ed.* [3] *A.–I.* Tadwinus *Ed.* [4] Breogewinus *B.* Breguinus *D.* Breogowine *F.H.* Bregowine *G.I.* [5] *A.B.D.E.* Ianbryht *F.–I.* Iainbertus *Ed.* [6]Æthelheardus *D.H.I.* Æthelheadus *F.* [7] Uulfredus *D.E.G.I.* [8] Swithredus *A. int. lin.* Feolegeldus *A.B.* Feologeldus *E.–I.* Suithredus *D. manu recentiori.* [9]*desinit D.* [10] Ethelred *E.* Æthelred *F.–I.* [11] Plegmundus *E.–I.* [12]*A.B.F.G.* Athelhelm *E.H.* Athelmus *Ed.* [13] Uulfhelm *E.* [14] *desinit E.* [15] Oda *F.H.I.* – se goda *G.* [16] *desinit F.* [17]Athelgar *H.* [18] Sieric *A.B.* Sygric *G.I.* [19] *desinit G.* [20]Ælfric *H.I.* [21] *A.B.* Ælfheah *H.I.* Alpheagus *Ed.* [22] *desinit H.* [23] Lyfincg *I.* [24] *desinit I.* [25] Edsius *A.B.* [26] *A.* Rotbertus *B. passim.* Robertus *Ed.* [27] Landfrancus *A.* [28] Raoulfus *A.* [29] *alia manu A.* [30] Hrofensis *A.D.* [31] *desunt D.–I.* [32] *deest A.–I.* [33] *A.B.D.E.* Cwichelm *F.H.I.* Quichelm *Ed.* [34]Alduulf *D.E.* Ealdwulf *F.H.* Ealdulf *G.I.* [35] Earduulf *A.D.E.* Ealdwulf *F.H.* Eardwulf *G. deest I.* [36] Deora *E.–I.* [37] Værmund *D.E.* Wærmund *F.–I.*

[a] Florentii Wigornensis Chronico, in codd. omnibus MSS., Romanorum Pontificum, septuaginta discipulorum Christi, Hebræorum necnon et Hierosolymorum Pontificum nomina præfixa habentur. Hæc excipiunt series archiepiscoporum et episcoporum Angliæ, ab Augustini adventu ad medium fere sæculi duodecimi provectæ: quibus subjiciuntur, 'Regalis Prosapia Anglorum' ab Adamo ad usque regem Henricum primum, per quæque Heptarchiæ regna deducta; necnon et provinciarum sediumque episcopalium regni cujusque enumeratio. Hæc, apud Howardum ad calcem Florentii locata, cum MSS. codd. *A.* et *B.* collata, exhibemus, omissis tamen, ut nostro proposito alienis, iis quæ præsulum Anglorum series præcedunt: has vero præterquam codd. jam laudatis, cum catalogis MSS. pervetustis sex, scilicet, *D.* Bibl. Cotton. *Vespasian B. VI.* sæc. IX. *E.* Coll. C.C. Cantabrigiæ, *c.LXXXIII.* sæc. X. et *F.* Coll. C.C. Cant. *c.LXXIII.* *G.* Cotton. *Tiberius B. V.* *H.* olim Cotton. *Otho B. XI.*, apud Wheloc, et *I.* Stowensis *III. XXXII.* sæc. XI. ineunte plerumque exaratis, contulimus.

[b] Sigericus *Ed.* Nomina propria quæ in editis fere semper in 'us' exeunt, ad normam Anglo-Saxonicam ex fide MSS. codd. passim reformavimus.

Digitized by Google

A
xv. [a]Beornmod.[1]
xvi. [2]Burhric.
xvii. [3]Alstan.[4]
xviii. Godwinus.[5]
xix. Godwinus.
xx. Siwardus.[6]
xxi. Arnostus.
xxii. Gundulfus.
xxiii. Radulfus:
Hic post Anselmum Doroberniæ archipræsulatum suscepit.
xxiv. Earnulfus.
xxv. [7]Johannes.

[8]EAST-SAXONIA.

Nomina [9]episcoporum Lundoniensis ecclesiæ.'

B
i. Mellitus.
ii. [10]Cedd.
iii. [11]Wina.
iv. [12]Erconwald.
v. [13]Waldher.
vi. [14]Ingуald.
vii. [15]Ecguulf.
viii. [16]Wighedus.
ix. [17]Eadbriht.
x. Eadgar.
xi. [18]Coenwalch.
C
xii. Eadbald.[19]
xiii. [20]Heathoberht.
xiv. Osmund.
xv. [21]Æthilnothus.
xvi. [22]Ceolberht.[23]
xvii. [24]Ceorulf.
xviii. Swithulf.
xix. [25]Heahstanus.
xx. Wulfsius.
xxi. Æthelwardus.
xxii. Ealhstanus.'
xxiii. Theodredus.
xxiv. [26]Wulstanus.
xxv. [27]Brihthelmus.
xxvi. [28]Dunstanus.
xxvii. [29]Alfstan.[30]
xxviii. Wulfstan.
xxix. [31]Alhunus.[32]
xxx. [33]Alwius.
xxxi. [34]Alfwardus.
xxxii. Rodbertus.[35]
xxxiii. [36]Willelmus.
xxxiv. Hugo.
xxxv. Mauricius.
xxxvi. Ricardus.
xxxvii. [37]Gilebertus.
xxxviii. Robertus.'

[38]EAST-ANGLIA.

D Christianissimo rege East-Anglorum Sigeberto regnante, Felix episcopus, genere Burgundus, East-Anglos ad fidem Christi convertit: et primus illorum præsul existens, in civitate [39]Dommocensi sedem episcopatus accepit.'

Nomina episcoporum [40]East-Anglorum.

i. Felix.
ii. Thomas.
iii. [41]Bertgils [42]qui et Bonifacius.'
iv. [43]Bisa.

Postea [44]East-Anglia in duas parochias dividitur.

[1] *desinit E.* Tatnoth *add. F.H.I.* [2] *manu recentiori D.* [3] Ælfstan *A.F.–I.* Alfstan *B.* [4] *desinunt D.F.G.* [5] *desinunt H.I.* [6] Abbas Abbendoniæ *A. int. lin.* [7] *alia manu A. deest B.* [8] *deest D.* [9]' Orientalium Saxonum *D.G.* Horientalium– *E.* [10] *A.B.D.F.–I.* Ceadd *E.* Ceadda *Ed.* [11] *deest A.–I.* [12] Erkenwald *F.* Ercenwald *G.H.I.* [13] Uualdhere *D.–I.* [14] Incuald *A.D.* Incguald *B.* Inguuald *E.G.* Inwald *F.H.* [15] Ecgulf *F.* Ecwulf *H.* [16] Wighehus *A.G.* Wihehus *B.* Sigheah *D.E.* Sigheh *F.I.* Siheh *H.* [17] Eadbert *D.* Eadberht *E.* Eadbryht *H.* [18] Koenwalchus *A.* Coenwalh *D.E.* Cenwalh *F.–I.* [19] Heahstan *I. add.* [20] Hathoberht *E.* Heathobriht *F.* Hathobriht *G.I.* Hethobryht *H.* [21] *A.B.* Aedilnoth *D.E.* Æthelnoth *F.–I.* Æthelnotus *Ed.* [22] *manu recentiori D.* Ceolbriht *F.–I.* [23] *desinunt D.E.* [24] Deorwulf *F.H.* Dorwulf *I.* ' *desunt G.* [25]' Æthelwerd. Wulfsige. Leofusta. *F.H.I.* [26] Wulfstanus *A.B. deest F.–I.* [27] Byrhthelm *F.H.* [28] *deest F.–I.* [29] Ælfstan *A.B.F.–I.* [30] *desinunt F.G.I.* [31] Ælfhun *A.B.* Elfhun *H.* [32] *desinit H.* [33] Ælfwius *A.B.* [34] Aelfwordus *B.* [35] Monachus Gemeticensis. *A. int. lin.* [36] *A. passim.* Gulielmus *Ed.* [37] *alia manu A.* ' *desunt B.* [38] *desunt omnia F.H.I.* ' *desunt B.–G.* [39] Dommuc *A.* [40] Orientalium– *D.E.G.* [41] Berhtgils *D.E.* Beorhtgils *G.* [42]' *desunt B.–G.* [43] Bisi *A.–G.* [44] *deest D.E.G.*

[a] Inter Beornmod, An. 802 consecratum, et Burhric, medio sæculo decimo adhuc in vivis, plurimi desiderantur: conf. Textum Roffensem. Porro animadvertendum est, series haud semel aut mancas aut turbatas inveniri ab eo tempore quo, in cod. *D.*, desinit manus antiquior.

Digitized by Google

[1]Nomina episcoporum Elmamensium.′

I. [2]Beadwinus.
II. [3]Northbert.
III. [4]Heatholac.
IV. [5]Æthelferth.
V. [6]Lanferth.
VI. [7]Æthelulf.
VII. [8]Hunferth.
VIII. [9]Sibba.
IX. Hunferth.
X.[10a]Hunbryht.[11]

[12]Nomina episcoporum Dommocensium.′

I. [13]Ecca.
II. [14]Æsculf.
III. Eardred.
IV. [15]Cuthwinus.
V. [16]Aldbertus.
VI. [17]Ecglaf.
VII. [18]Headred.
VIII. [19]Alfhun.
IX. [20]Hidferth.
X.[21a]Wermund.
XI.[22a]Wilred.[23]

[b]Tempore Ludecan regis Merciorum et Ecgberti regis West-Saxonum, Hunbyrhtus et Wilredus East-Anglorum gesserunt præsulatum.

XII. Athulfus :
[24]Hic regis Edwii tempore East-Angliæ præsulatum solus rexit. Eodemque modo illius successores.′
XIII. [25]Alfricus.
XIV. Theodredus.[26]
XV. Theodredus.
XVI. Æthelstanus.
XVII. Algarus.
XVIII. Alwinus.
XIX. Ælfricus.
XX. Ælfricus.
XXI. Stigandus.
Sed statim ejectus est. Pro quo
XXII. Grimkitell pro auro electus. Habuit duas parochias tunc, Australium Saxonum et Orientalium Anglorum: sed ille postmodum ejectus est, et
XXIII. Stigandus receptus est.
XXIV. [27]Agelmarus, frater Stigandi.′
XXV. Arfastus.
XXVI. Willelmus.
XXVII. Herebertus.
XXVIII. [28]Eoverardus.
XXIX. [29]Willelmus.

[30]SUTH-SAXONIA.

[31]Wilfridus Australes Saxones, rege [32]Coenwalcho regnante, ad fidem Christi convertit, et illis in partibus annis quinque officium episcopatus exercuit. Vectæ quoque Insulæ verbi ministros destinavit.′

Nomina episcoporum Australium Saxonum.

I. [33]Wilfridus.

[34]Nomina episcoporum Seolesiensis ecclesiæ.′

II. [35]Eadbertus.
[36]Hic erat abbas monasterii sancti Wilfridi episcopi, quod dicitur Sælesig. Postea, ut decretum est sinodali decreto, provinciæ Australium Saxonum, quæ eatenus ad civitatis Wentanæ, cui tunc Daniel præerat, parochiam pertinebat, post Wilfridum pontificali jure præficitur.′
III. Eolla.
IV. [37]Sigga.
V. [38]Aluberht.
VI. [39]Osa.
VII. [40]Giselherus.
VIII. [41]Tota.
IX. [42]Wiohthun.
X. [43]Æthelulph.

[1]′ *desunt D.E.G.* [2] Beadwine *A.E.* Baedwine *D.* Beadewine *G.* [3] Nothberhtus *A.–E.* Rothberht *G.* [4] Hathelac *G.* [5] Æthilferth *A.D.G.* Æthelfrith *E.* [6] Eanferth *D.E.* Eanfrith *G.* [7] Atheluulf *B.–G.* [8] *A.B.* Hunferhtus *Ed.* Alcheard *D.* Alhheard *E.G.* Uuermund. Uuilfred. *D. add. manu recentiori: desinit D.* [9] Tibba *E.* [10] Hunbyrhtus *A.* Hunberht *E.G.* [11] *desinunt E.G.* [12]′ *desunt D.E.G.* [13] Aecce *A.–G.* [14] Aescuulf *A.D.E.G.* [15] Cuthuine *D.E.* Cuthwine *G.* [16] Aldberht *A.D.E.* Alberht *G.* [17] Eiglaf *E. deest D.* [18] Heardred *A.–G.* [19] Aelfhun *A.B.D.E.* [20] Widferth *G.* Tidferth *D.E.* Hunberht *D. add. manu recentiori: desinit D.* [21] Wærmund *E.G.* [22] Willred *E.* [23] *desinit E.* [24]′ *desunt G.* [25] Ælfric *A.G.* [26] *desinit G.* [27]′ Agelmerus *B.* [28] *alia manu A.* [29] *deest A.B.* [30]′ *desunt D.–I.* [31]′ *desunt B.* [32] Ædelwalcho *A.* [33] *deest D.E.* Wilfrith *F.–I.* [34]′ *A. cæteris desunt.* [35] Eadberht *D.E.* Eadbryht *F.–I.* [36]′ *desunt D.–I.* [37] Sicgga *A.D.E.G.* Sicga *B.H.I.* [38] Alubriht *F.H.I.* [39] Bosa *F.–I.* [40] Gislhere *A.B.D.E.G.* Gilshere *F.H.I.* [41] Iota *G.* [42] *A.* Uichthun *B.* Uiohthun *D.E.* Weohthun *F.H.* Uiothun *G.* Piohthun *I.* Wihthunus *Ed.* [43] Æthelwulf *A.B.F.H.I.* Aediluulf *D. manu recentiori; E.*

[a] Hæc nomina in cod. *D.* a sequiori manu transposita videntur. Conf. [8] et [20].

[b] Præsulum Orientalium Anglorum series, hic et manca et turbata videtur. Vide et p. 617, *n.* [a].

Digitized by Google

A

XI. [1]Coenredus.[2]
XII. [3]Gutheardus.[4a]
XIII. [5]Alfredus.
XIV. [6]Eadelmus.
XV. [7]Æthelgar.[8]
XVI. [9]Ordbrihtus.[10]
XVII. [11]Ælmarus.[12]
XVIII. Æthelricus.
XIX. Grimkytelus.
XX. Heca.

[13]NOMINA EPISCOPORUM CICESTRENSIS ECCLESIÆ.′

XXI. Stigandus.

Hic de Sæleseia ad Cicestriam mutavit [14]episcopalem sedem.

XXII. Willelmus.
XXIII. Radulfus.[15]
XXIV. [16]Sigefridus.

[17]WEST-SAXONIA.

B [18]SUTHREIA. BARROCIA. SUTHAMPTONIA. WILSETANIA. DORSETANIA. SUMORSETANIA. DOMNANIA.′

[19]Sanctus Birinus primus Occidentalium Saxonum præsul extitit. Is ab Honorio papa missus, Angliam venit: et Cynegilsum regem cum sua gente ad fidem convertens baptizavit, ac solus West-Saxoniam pontificali jure rexit, habens sedem episcopalem in civitate Dorcica.′

[20]NOMINA PRÆSULUM DORCACESTRENSIS ECCLESIÆ.′

I. Birinus.
II. [21]Ægelberhtus.

[22]NOMINA PRÆSULUM WENTANÆ CIVITATIS.′

III. Wine.

C [23]Tempore Ægelberhti episcopi [24]Coenwalchius rex West-Saxoniam in duas parochias divisit. Unde Ægelberhtus graviter offensus, dimisso præsulatu, in Galliam rediit, et Wine ambas parochias jure pontificali rexit, sed paulo post ab ipso rege præsulatu pulsus, Lundoniæ civitatis episcopatum accepit.′

IV. [25]Leutherius.

[26]Leutherius episcopatum Gewissorum solus rexit.′

V. [27]Headdi.

D [28]Sanctus Headdi Gewissorum [29]episcopatum solus gessit. Quo defuncto, præsulatus illius provinciæ in duas [30]parochias rege West-Saxonum Ine regnante, et Brihtwaldo Doroberniæ archiepiscopo, Hwicciorumque præsule Ecgwino pontificantibus, est divisus. Una data [31]est Daniheli, altera Aldelmo ejusdem regis propinquo.′

VI. [32]Daniel.
VII. Hunfrith.
VIII. [33]Kinehardus.
IX. [34]Æthelhardus.
X. [35]Egbaldus.
XI. Dudd.
XII. [36]Kineberhtus.
XIII. [37]Alhmund.
XIV. [38]Wigtheinus.
XV. [39]Herefridus.[40]
XVI. [41]Eadmundus.
XVII. Helmstan.
XVIII. [42]Suithun.
XIX. [43]Alhfrithus.[44]
XX. [45]Denewlf.
XXI. Frithestan.
XXII. [46]Birnstan.
XXIII. [47]Alpheagus calvus.[48]
XXIV. [49]Ælfsius.

[1]Kenredus *B.* Cyneredus *D.* Cynred *E.–I.* (B)ernechus *A. int. lin.* [2]*desinit D.* [3]Cuthheard *B.F.H.I.* [4]*desinit E.* Beornneah. Wulfhun. *F.H. add.* Beorneh–*I.* [5]Ælfred *I.* [6]Eadhelm *A.B.F.G.H.* [7]Ethelgarus *G.* [8]*desinunt F.I.* [9]Ordbyrht *A.F.H.* Ordbryht *G.* [10]*desinit G.* [11]Ælmer *H.* [12]*desinit H.* [13]′ *A.* –præsulum–*B. desunt Ed.* [14]*A. deest Ed.* [15]sc. Luffa *A. int. lin.* [16]Saffredus *B.* Pelokin? *A. alia manu.* [17]NOMINA EPISCOPORUM OCCIDENTALIUM SAXONUM. *D.–I. Rubr.* [18]′ *A.B. add.* [19]′ Primus Occidentalium Saxonum Birinus fuit episcopus, qui cum consilio Honorii papæ venerat Britanniam. *D.–H.* –papæ, causa evangelizandi pervenerat Britanniam; cujus solenniter III. Nonarum Decembrium die depositio celebratur. *I.* [20]′ *A.B. desunt Ed.* [21]Agilberht *D.E.* Agelbriht *F.I.* Ægilberht *G.* Agilbyrht *H.* [22]′ *desunt D.–I.* [23]′ *desunt D.–I.* [24]Coenwalch *A.* [25]Eleutherius *H.* [26]′ *desunt D.–I.* [27]*A.B.* Headdus *Ed.* Haedde *D.–I.* [28]′ Deinde in duas parochias divisus est; altera Wentanæcium ecclesiæ, altera Sciraburñ ecclesiæ. *D.–H. desunt I.* [29]pontificatum *A.B.* [30]*A.B.* provincias *Ed.* [31]*deest A.* [32]In Wentana civitate. *D.F.G.H. Rubr. add.* Wentanæ civitatis episcopi. *E. Rubr.* Danihel *D.E.I.* [33]Cynheard *D.E.G.* Cyneheard *F.H.I.* [34]Æthelheard *D.–I.* [35]Ecgbald *A.–I.* [36]Cyneberht *A.D.* Cynebryht *E.–I.* [37]Alchmund *D.* Ealhmund *F.–I.* [38]Wigtheign *B.* Wigthegn *D. manu recentiori; E.I.* Wigthegen *F.H.* Wigthegin *G.* [39]Herefrith *A.B.D.* Hereferth *E.F.H.I.* Herferth *G.* [40]*desinit D.* [41]Aedmundus *A.B.* Eadhun *E.–I.* [42]Swithhun *F.H.* Sanctus et mitissimus Swithunus, antistes nostris temporibus ineffabili Dei clementia manifestatus. Cujus sanctissima in VI. Nonarum Julii celebratur nativitas. *I.* [43]Ealdhfrith *F.H.* Ealhferth *G.I. vacat E.* [44]Tunberht *F.H.* Tunbriht *I. add.* [45]Denewulf *F.H.* [46]Byrnstan *A.B.F.–I. vacat E.* [47]Aelfeagus *A.* Aelfeg *B.* Ælfheah *E.F.H.I.* Alpheah *G.* [48]*desinit E.* [49]*A.B.* Alfsius *Ed.* Ælfsige *F.H.I.* Alfsige *G.*

[a] Hic loci series, ut videtur, manca est. Vide n^{m} 4.

Digitized by Google

xxv. [1]Ethelwaldus.
xxvi. [2]Alpheagus martir.'[3]
xxvii. Kenulf.
xxviii. [4]Athelwold.
xxix. [5]Alfsius.[6]
xxx. [7]Alfwinus. A
xxxi. Stigandus.
xxxii. Walcelinus.
xxxiii. Willelmus.
xxxiv. [8]Henricus.

[9a]Rex Anglorum Eadwardus primus et archipræsul [10]Doroberniæ Pleigmundus, salubri consilio invento, singulis tribubus Gewissorum singulos constituentes episcopos, singulis episcopia constituerunt, et quod dudum duo habuerunt in v. diviserunt. Quibus gestis, Pleigmundus in civitate Dorobernia septem episcopos septem ecclesiis in una die consecravit. Frithestanum ad ecclesiam Wintoniensem, Æthelstanum ad ecclesiam Corvinensem, Werstanum B
ad ecclesiam Scireburnensem, Æthilhelmum ad ecclesiam Fontanensem, Eadulfum ad ecclesiam Cridiatunensem, Australibus Saxonibus [11]Bernethum, et Merciis Australibus Coenulfum ad civitatem quæ vocatur Dorceaster.

[12]Nomina præsulum Sunnungnensis ecclesiæ.'

i. [13]Æthelstan.
ii. [14]Odo[15]:
[16]Hic vir sanctus post Wulfhelmum Doroberniæ suscepit archipræsulatum.'
iii. Osulf.
iv. [17]Alfstan.
v. [18]Alfgarus.
vi. [19]Sigericus.[20]
vii. Alfricus.
[21]Hi ambo extiterunt archiepiscopi Doroberniæ.'
viii. [22]Brihtwoldus.[23]
ix. Heremannus.
Hic præsulatum Scireburnensem ab [24]Eadwardo rege [25]acquisitum, episcopatui suo copulavit, et cathedram pontificalem utrorumque episcopatuum Scireburnæ sibi constituit. Sed rege Willelmo seniore regnante, synodali auctoritate ac C
ejusdem [26]regia munificentia, inde ad Searesbyriam sedem suam mutavit.
x. Osmundus.
xi. Rogerus.[27]

[28]Nomina [29]præsulum Scireburnensis ecclesiæ.'

i. [30]Aldelmus.
[31]Sanctus Aldelmus, Inæ regis Wes-Saxonum amantissimi propinquus, citharedus erat optimus, Saxonicus atque Latinus [32]poeta facundissimus, cantor peritissimus, doctor egregius, sermone nitidus, scripturarum tam liberalium quam ecclesiasticarum eruditione mirandus. Extitit enim [33]primo docti viri [34]Maildulfi, dein archipræsulis Theodori, et ejus cooperatoris abbatis Adriani discipulus. Hic cum adhuc esset abbas Maildulfi urbis, scripsit librum egregium adversus errorem Britonum, cujus lectione multos eorum ad catholicam [35]dominicæ Paschæ celebrationem perduxit. Scripsit et alia nonnulla, utpote vir undecunque doctissimus.'
ii. [36]Fortherus.
iii. Herewald.
iv. Aethelmod.
v. [37]Denefrith.
vi. [38]Wigberht.
vii. [39]Alhstan.[40] D
viii. Heahmund.
ix. [41]Æthelheagus.
x. [42]Alfsius.
xi. Asser.
xii. [43]Æthelwardus.
xiii. [44]Werstanus.
xiv. [45]Æthelbald.

[1] Athelwold *F.G.I.* Athelwald *H.* [2]' Aelfeagus *A.* Alfheah *F.G.H.* Ælfheah *I.* Hic post Ælfricum Doruberniæ suscepit archipresulatum. *A.B. add.* [3] *desinunt F.G.* [4] Æthelwold *A.H.I.* [5] Ælfsige *H.I.* [6] *desinit H.* [7] *manu recentiori I.* [8] *alia manu A.* [9] Deinde Wintoniensis ecclesia in duas parochias divisa est tempore Frithestani: unam tenuit Frithestan, et alteram Athelstan; postea Odo. Deinde in tres parochias divisa est: Willensi ecclesia, et Cridiensi ecclesia *E.* –Wentana ecclesia Wiltunensis et Willensis et Cridiensis *G.* *desunt D.I.* [10] *deest B.* [11] Bernechum *A.* Beornechum *B.* [12] *desunt omnia D.* 'Willensis ecclesia *E.* Wiltunensis – *F.–I.* [13] Ethelstan *E.G.* [14] Oda *F.–I.* [15] Ælric *F.H. add.* [16] *desinit E.* '*desunt F.–I.* [17] Ælfstan *A.B.* [18] Wulfgar *F.–I.* [19] Sieric *B.* Sigric *F.H.I.* Segericus Dei amicus *G.* [20] *desinunt F.G.H.* [21]' *desunt I.* [22] Byrhtwold *A.I.* [23] *desinit I.* [24] *A.* Eadredo *Ed.* [25] *A.* acquisivit *Ed.* [26] *A.B.* regis *Ed.* [27] Gocelinus *B. add.* [28]' In Scirä ecclesia. *D.F.G.H.* Scireburnensis ecclesiæ episcopi. *E.* [29] episcoporum *F.H.I.* [30] Aldhelm *D.F.–I.* Adhelm *E.* [31]' *desunt D.–I.* [32] erat *Ed. add.* [33] *A.B.* prius *Ed.* [34] *A.* Maidulfi *Ed.* [35] dominici *A.* [36] Forthhere *A.F.H.* Forthere *D.E.G.I.* [37] Cenefrith *G.* [38] *A.D.E.* Wigbriht *F.H.I.* Sigberht *G.* Wiberhtus *Ed.* [39] *alia manu D.* Ealhstan *E.F.H.I.* [40] *desinit D.* [41] Ethelheag *E.* Æthelheah *F.H.I.* [42] Alsius *A.B.* Wulfsige *E.–I.* [43] Athelward *B.* Ethelweard *E.* Æthelweard *F.H.I.* [44] Wærstan *E.F.H.I.* [45] Athelbald *B.* Ethelbald *E.I.*

[a] Ex cod. *E.* n° [9], patet narrationem, quæ tantum negotii tantis viris doctissimis de septem episcopis uno die a Plegmundo consecratis facessit, sæculo x° nondum confictam.

Digitized by Google

A

xv. [1] Sighelm.
xvi. [2] Alfredus.[3]
xvii. [4] Alfsius.
xviii. Alfwold.
xix. [5] Æthelricus.[6]
xx. [7] Æthelsius.[8]
xxi. [9] Brihtwinus.
xxii. Ælmarus.
xxiii. Byrhtwinus.
xxiv. [10] Ælfwoldus.

[11] Nomina præsulum Fontanensis ecclesiæ.′

i. [12] Æthelm.
ii. Wulfhelm.
[13] Horum uterque archiepiscopus extitit Doroberniæ.′
iii. [14] Alpheagus.[15]
B
iv. Wulfhelmus.′′
v. [16] Brihthelmus.
vi. [17] Kynewardus.
vii. [18] Sigarus.[19]
viii. [20] Alfwinus.
ix. [21] Livingus.[22]
x. [23] Æthelwinus.
Hic prius Eoveshamnensis extitit abbas[24].
xi. Byrhtwinus.′
xii. [25] Birhtwius.[26]
xiii. Bodeca [27] genere Saxonicus.′
xiv. Gisa.
xv. Johannes.
xvi. [28] Godefridus.
xvii. [29] Robertus.

[30] Nomina præsulum Cridiatunensis ecclesiæ.′

i. Eadulf.
ii. Æthelgar.[31]
Hic Sancto Dunstano successit
C
[32] in archiepiscopatu.′
iii. Alfwold.[33]
iv. Sidemann.
v. Alfric.
vi. Alfwold.[34]
vii. [35] Alfwoldus.
viii. Eadnoth.[36]
ix. Livingus.
Hic, defuncto Brihtwaldo suo avunculo, Cornubiensem præsulatum, rege Eadwardo permittente, Domnaniensi coadunavit episcopatui.
x. Leofricus.
xi. Osbearnus.
xii. Willelmus.

[37] HECANA.

Nomina [38] præsulum Magesetensium [39] sive Herefordensium.′

D
i. Putta.
ii. [40] Tyrhtel.
iii. [41] Torhtheras.
iv. [42] Walhstod.
v. Cuthberht.
vi. [43] Podda.
vii. [44] Ecca.
viii. [45] Ceadda.
ix. Aldberht.
x. [46] Esna.
xi. Ceolmund.
xii. Utel.
xiii. [47] Wulfhardus.
xiv. Beonna.[48]
xv. [49] Eadulf.[50]
xvi. Cuthwulf.[51]
xvii. Mucel.
xviii. Deorlafus.
xix. [52] Cynemundus.
xx. Eadgarus.
xxi. Tidhelmus.
xxii. Wulfhelmus.

[1] *A.B.F.H.* Sigelm *Ed.* [2] Aelfred *E.F.H.I.* [3] *desinit E.* [4] Elsius *B.* Wulfsige *F.–I.* [5] Athelricus *B.* Æthelsige *F.–I.* [6] *desinunt F.G.H.* [7] Æthelric *I.* [8] *desinit I.* [9] Byrhtwinus *A.* Brithwinus *B.* [10] Alwoldus *A.* scilicet frater ejus. *A. inter l.* [11] *desunt omnia D.F.H.* ′ Fontanensis ecclesia *E.G.* Nomina episcoporum Wyllunensis ecclesiæ *I.* [12] Æthelhelm *B.* Athelm *E.* Ethelmus *G.* ′′ *desunt I.* [13]′ *desunt B.E.G.* [14] Ælfeagus *A.B.* Ælfheah *E.* [15] *desinit E.* [16] Byrhthelm *I.* [17] Cynewerd *I.* [18] Sigegar *G.* Sygar *B.I. N*os vii, viii, *et* ix, *inverso ordine exhibet I.* [19] *desinit G.* Cynsige *I. add.* [20] Ælfwine *I.* [21]′ *desunt I.* [22] qui et Ethelstanus *A. inter l.* [23] *A.B.* Ethelwinus *Ed.* [24] in ordine xxiii. *A. add.* [25] Byrhtwinus *A.B.* Byrhtwig *I.* sc. Merewhit *A. inter l.* [26] *desinit I.* [27] *A. inter l. deest Ed.* ′ *desunt B.* [28] *alia manu A.* [29] *deest A.B.* [30] *desunt omnino D.* ′ Cridiensis ecclesia *E.I.* Cridiatunensis – *G.* – episcoporum Cridiensis – *F.H.* [31] *desinit E.* ′ *desunt F.–I.* [32]′ ad archiepiscopatum *B.* [33] *desinunt F.H.* [34] *desinit G.* [35] *deest I.* [36] *desinit I.* [37] *deest D.E.G. desunt omnino F.H.I.* [38]′ episcoporum . . . *D.G.* – post Saxulfum *E.* [39]′ *desunt B.* [40] Tyrhthel *D.* Tyrhthelm *E.* Torhelm *G.* [41] Torhthere *A.–E.* Forthere *G.* [42] Walhston *D.* Ealhston *G.* [43] Dodda *G.* [44] Acca *D.E.G.* [45] Headda *D.E.G.* [46] Esne *A.–G.* [47] Wulfheard *A.B.E.G.*; *manu recentiori D.* [48] *desinit D.* [49] Eaduulf *A.E.* [50] *desinit G.* [51] *desinit E.* [52] Kynemundus *B.*

Digitized by Google

XXIII. Alfricus.
XXIV. Athulfus.
XXV. [1] Æthelstanus.
XXVI. Leovegarus.
XXVII. Walterus.
XXVIII. Rotberhtus.
XXIX. Gerardus. A
XXX. Reignelmus.
XXXI. [2] Gosfridus.
XXXII. Ricardus.[3]
XXXIII. Robertus.'[4]

[5] HWICCIA.

[6] De pontificali sede quomodo primitus statuta sit Wigorniæ.

Egregio Merciorum regi Wlfario, qui regum totius Merciæ fidem Christi primus suscepit, germanus suus gloriosus rex sanctus Æthelredus in regnum B successit. Cui Hwicciorum subregulus Osherus, vir multum laudabilis, Hwicciam, cui dignitate præsidebat regia, proprii antistitis dignitate honorari sublimarique desiderans regimine, consilium dedit utile, rogavitque summopere quatenus suum, quod tunc cæteris regnis præminebat Angliæ, pluribus antistitibus decoraret venustius, ac honoraret sublimius, sicut quosdam reges Angliæ noverat olim fecisse. Qui cum prius id idem faciendi magno flagraret desiderio, mox ejus suasionibus salubribusque consiliis acquievit, et archipræsule Doruberniæ Theodoro ad se accersito, rogavit ut, regno suo plures in parochias diviso, episcopos locis constitueret opportunis. Ille autem utile satis regis votum gratanter approbans, quod rogabatur sine dilatione maturavit explere. Itaque diocesim, cui tunc Saxulfus pontificali regimine præfuit, cum consensu ejusdem regis ac C principum illius, in quinque parochias divisit, anno ab Incarnatione Domini [7] secundum Evangelium DCC.I., juxta Dionisium, cujus errorem adhuc sancta sequitur ecclesia, anno' DC.LXXIX. Et quia civitas Wigornia tempore quo regnabant Britones vel Romani in Britannia, et tunc et nunc totius Hwicciæ vel Magesitaniæ metropolis extitit famosa, cathedram erexit pontificalem digniter in ea, parochiarum jam divisarum primam constituens Hwicciam. Ad quam de monasterio Hildæ abbatissæ vir strenuissimus ac doctissimus Tatfrithus electus est antistes: sed priusquam ordinari posset, morte præreptus est immatura.

II. Secundam autem illam, quæ pertinet ad episcopatum Licetfeldensem; cui virum religiosum ac modestum Cuthwinum præfecit.

III. Tertiam vero Mediterraneam Angliam; in qua prædictus episcopus Sax- D ulfus, quia ita sibi placuit, resedit, pontificali cathedra illi constituta in civitate Leogera.

IV. Quartam denique Lindissim provinciam; cui præposuit virum sanctum Æthelwinum germanum sancti Aldwini, abbatis monasterii quod Partaneum nuncupatur: statuens ei episcopalem sedem in civitate quæ vocatur Siddena.

V. Quintam vero constituit Suth-Angliam; ad quam de præfato monasterio Hild abbatissæ, singularis meriti et sanctitatis virum [8] Ætlam elegit antistitem, eique præsulatus sedem in loco qui vocatur Dorcacestra constituit. Porro pro Tatfritho venerabilis vir Bosel electus, ab ipso Theodoro sicut et cæteri ordinatus est episcopus, habens episcopalem sedem in prædicta civitate Wigorna, quæ tunc temporis altis muris et mœnibus pulcris decorata, multis urbibus clarior E extitit atque sublimior.''

Nomina [9] præsulum Wicciorum.'

I. Bosel.
II. [10] Oftfor.
III. [11] Ecgwinus.
IV. [12] Wilfrid.
V. Milred.
VI. [13] Weremundus.

[1] Ethelstanus *B.* [2] Goisfredus *B.* [3] *alia manu A.* [3] *desinit B.* [4] Gilebertus *A. add.* [5] *deest D.–I.* [6] *desunt B.–I.* [7] *desunt A.* [8] *A.* Ætlamum *Ed.* [9] episcoporum Huuicciorum post Weruulfum *D.* – Sæxulf *E.* – Sexulf *G.* [10] Estfor *G.* [11] Ecguuine *D.E.G.* [12] Uuilfrith *D.E.G.* [13] Wermund *B.* Uermund *D.E.G.*

Digitized by Google

A

VII. [1]Tilherus.
VIII. [2]Heathoredus.[3]
IX. [4]Deneberht.
X. [5]Heaberht.[6]
XI. Alhwin.
XII. [7]Wereferthus.
XIII. [8]Wilferth.
XIV. Æthelhun.′
XV. Kinewoldus.
XVI. Dunstanus.
XVII. Oswaldus.
XVIII. Aldulfus.
XIX. Wulstanus.
XX. Leofsius.
XXI. [9]Brihteagus.
XXII. [10]Livingus.
XXIII. Aldredus.
XXIV. Wulstanus.
XXV. Samson.
XXVI. [11]Teoulfus.
XXVII. [12]Simon.
XXVIII. [13]Johannes.[14]

B

[15]MERCIA.

Nomina episcoporum Licetfeldensium.

Interfecto rege pagano Merciorum Penda, cum Oswiu rex Christianus regnum ejus acciperet, et gentem Merciorum finitimarumque provinciarum anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DC.LVI. ad fidem Christi convertit, factus est Diuma primus episcopus Merciorum, Mediterraneorum Anglorum, Lindisfarorum, contiguarumque provinciarum: secundus Ceollach; uterque Scottus: tertius Trumherus, sub rege Wulfero primus: quartus [16]Jarumannus: quintus Ceadda, [17]cujus pontificalis sedes extitit in loco qui [18]dicitur Licetfeld, ubi sequentium quoque provinciæ illius episcoporum sedes fuit:′ sextus Winfridus: septimus
C Saxulfus. Hii quinque Angli extitere.″

I. Diuma.
II. [19]Ceollach.
III. [20]Trumherus.
IV. [21]Jarumannus.

[22]Nomina episcoporum Licetfeldensium.′

V. Ceadda.
VI. [23]Winfridus.
VII. [24]Saxulfus.

[25]Post Saxulfum provincia Merciorum duos episcopos habuit, Headdam et Wilfridum.′

D

VIII. Headda.
IX. Aldwinus, qui et Wor.

[26]Iterum dividitur in duas parochias.″

X. Huita.
XI. [27]Hemele.
XII. [28]Cuthfridus.
XIII. [29]Berthunus.
XIV. [30]Higbertus.
XV. [31]Aldulfus.
XVI. [32]Herewinus.
XVII. [33]Æthelwald.
XVIII. [34]Hunberht.
XIX. [35]Cineferth.[36]
XX. Tunbriht.

[37]Hic gessit episcopatum tempore regis Merciorum Burhredi, et regis West-Saxonum Alfredi.′

XXI.[a] Ælle, qui [38]et Ælfwinus.′

[39]Hic præsulatum gessit tempore Æthelstani regis totius Angliæ.′

XXII. [40]Alfgarus.

[1] Tilhere *D.E.* Gilhere *G.* [2] *A.–G.* Eathored *Ed.* [3] *desinit G.* [4] Denebriht *E.* [5] *deest B. manu recentiori D.* [6] *desinunt D.E.* [7] Hereferth *B. post* ‘Wilferth.’ [8′] *inverso ordine A.B.* [9] Byrheagus *B.* [10] Lifingus *A.* [11] Theowlfus *B.* [12] *alia manu A.* Symund *B.* [13] *deest B.* [14] Aluredus *add. A.* Rogerus. Baldewinus. *add. A. manu tertia.* [15] *desunt omnino F.H.I.* ″Nomina episcoporum provinciarum Merciorum. *Rubr.* Primus in provincia Merciorum et Lindisfarorum ac Mediterraneorum Anglorum episcopus, *D.E.G.* [16] Jaromon *A.B.* [17′] cui sedes in Licedfeld fuit, et successorum ejus postea. *B.* [18] vocatur *A.* [19] Cellah, ambo de Scottia. *D.G.* Cellach– *E.* [20] Trumhere, de natione Anglorum. *D.E.G.* [21] Gearumon *A.B.* Gearoman *D.E.G.* [22′] *A. desunt Ed.* [23] Wynfrith *A.–G.* [24] Saexwulf *D.E.G.* [25′] *B. desunt Ed.* ″Postea vero in v. parochias dividitur. Post Saexuulfum provincia Merciorum duos episcopos habuit, Headdan et Wilfridum. Postea Wilfridus ejectus et Headda præfatus regebat ambas parochias. Deinde Aldwine, qui et Uuor nominabatur. Iterum divisa est in duas parochias. *D.E.G.* [26′] *A. desunt Ed.* [27] Cemele *G.* [28] Cuthfrith *A.–G.* [29] Berhthun *A.D.E.G.* [30] Hygberht *A.B.D.* Hygeberht *E.* Sigeberht *G.* [31] Alduulf *A.–G.* [32] Hereuuine *D. manu recentiori; E.G.* [33] Oithelwald *A.B.* Oethelwald *D.G.* [34] *manu adhuc recentiori D.* [35] Kyneferth *A.B.* Kinefrith *G.* [36] *desinunt E.G.* [37′] *desunt D.* [38′] Aelle qui dicitur Aelfwine. *D.* [39′] *desunt D.* [40] Algarus *A.B.* Wlgar se Gildena *D.*

[a] Hic quosdam desiderari putandum est.

Digitized by Google

XXIII. [1]Cinsius.
XXIV. [2]Wynsius.
XXV. [3]Ælfegus.
XXVI. [4]Godwinus.
XXVII. [5]Leovegarus.
XXVIII. [6]Brihtmarus.
XXIX. [7]Wulsius.
XXX. [8]Leofwinus. A
XXXI. Petrus.
XXXII. [9]Rotbertus [10]de Limesia.'[11]
XXXIII. [12]Rotbertus [13]Peche.
XXXIV. [14]Rogerus de Clintona.
XXXV. Walterus.''

[15]MIDANGLIA.

Nomina præsulum Leogerensium.

I. Cuthwinus.
II. Wilfridus.
[16]Post Saxulfum, provincia Merciorum duos episcopos habuit, Headdam et Wilfridum.' Hagustaldensis episcopus Wilfridus præsulatu pulsus, Leogerensem episcopatum, Æthelredo rege concedente, suscepit: sed post aliquot annos ejicitur, et Headda rexit ambas parochias. Deinde Aldwinus similiter.
III. Aldwinus.''
IV. [17]Totta.
V. Eadberht.
VI. Unwona.
VII. [18]Werenberhtus.
VIII. [19]Rethunus.
IX. Aldred.
X. [20]Ceolred.[21]
Hic pontificatum gessit tempore regis Merciorum Burhredi, et regis West-Saxonum Alfredi.
XI.[a] Leofwinus.
Hic duas parochias, Leogerensem scilicet et Lindisfarorum in unum coadunatas, tempore regis Anglorum Eadgari rexit.
XII. Ælnothus.
XIII. [22]Æscwius. B
[23]Hujus adminiculo et administratione sanctus Oswaldus Ramesiense cœnobium, quod ipse et dux East-Anglorum Æthelwinus a fundamentis construxerant, consecravit.'
XIV. [24]Alfhelmus.
XV. Eadnothus.
XVI. Æthericus.
XVII. Eadnothus.
XVIII. Ulf. C
Sed postmodum ejectus.
XIX. [25]Wulfwius.
XX. Remigius.
[26]Hic sedem ad Lincolniam transtulit.'
XXI. Rotbertus.
XXII. [27]Alexander.
XXIII. Rotbertus.

[28]LINDISSIS.

Rex Northanhimbrorum Ecgfridus, fugato in bello rege Merciorum Wulfero, D provinciam Lindissim obtinuit, et inde Saxulfum episcopum expulit. In cujus locum, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DC.LXXVIII., primus ad eandem provinciam ab archiepiscopo Theodoro proprius ordinatus est episcopus Eathedus, regis Ecgfridi capellanus. Sed quia anno sequenti Merciorum rex Æthelredus bellica sorte provinciam recuperavit, dimisso præsulatu in Northimbriam rediit, et post a Theodoro archiepiscopo, Rhipensi ecclesiæ præficitur. Cujus post discessum rex Æthelredus, Oshero Hwicciorum rege suggerente, Theodorum archiepiscopum rogavit, ut regno suo plures in parochias diviso, episcopos locis constitueret opportunis. Cujus ille votum gratanter approbavit, et præsulatum Saxulfi in V. parochias divisit; quibus sextam adjecit. E

Nomina præsulum Lindisfarorum.'

I. [29]Eathedus.
II. [30]Æthelwinus.
III. Eadgar.
IV. [31]Kinebirhtus.

[1] Kynsius *A.B.* Cynsi *D.* [2] Winsi *D.* [3] Ælfeh *D.* [4] Godwine *D.* [5] Leofgar *A.B.D.* [6] Brihtmær *D.* [7] Wlsi *D.* [8] Leofwyne *D.* [9] Rodbert *D.* [10]' *desunt A.B.* [11] *desinit D.* [12]'' *desunt A.* [13] *deest B.* [14]''' *desunt B.* [15] *desunt omnino F.H.I. deest B.* '' *desunt D.E.G.* [16]' *desunt B.* [17] Torthelm *E.* Tortelre *G.* [18] Uuærenberht *D.E.G.* [19] Rethhunus *A.* Rethun *D. manu recentiori.* Ræthun *E.* Telhun *G.* [20] Ciolred *E.* [21] *desinunt D.E.G.* [22] Ascwinus *B.* [23]' *desunt B.* [24] Elfhelmus *B.* [25] Wulfwinus *B.* [26]' *desunt A.B.* [27] *alia manu A.* [28] *desunt omnino F.H.I. deest B.* ' Nomina Lindisfarrorum post Saexuulfum. *D.E.G.* [29] Eadhaed *D.E.G.* [30] Aetheluine *D.E.G.* [31] Kynebriht *B.* Cyneberht *D.E.G.*

[a] Quorundam nomina desiderantur hic loci ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A v. [1]Alowiochus.
vi. [2]Ealdwlfus.
vii. Ceoluulfus.
viii. [3]Ealdulphus.[4]
ix. [5]Brihtredus.[6]

Iste episcopatum gessit tempore regis Merciorum Burhredi, et regis West-Saxonum Alfredi.

[7]DEIRA.

Nomina [8]archiepiscoporum et′ episcoporum [9]Northumbranæ gentis.

[10]Vir Deo dilectus Paulinus, a Justo archiepiscopo [11]missus, regem Northymbrorum Eadwinum cum tota sua gente ad fidem Christi convertit, in Eboraco episcopali sede accepta. At rege interfecto, rebusque Northymbrorum turbatis,
B Cantiam navigio rediit, atque ab Honorio archiepiscopo et rege Eadbaldo honorifice susceptus, eorum invitatione præsulatum Hrofensis ecclesiæ, mortuo Romano, suscepit. In qua moriens pallium, quod ab Honorio papa susceperat, reliquit.′

Nomina archiepiscoporum Eboracensium.

i. Paulinus.
ii. Ceadda.

[12]S. Ceadda tribus annis ecclesiam Eboracensem regens, ad monasterii sui, quod Lastingaig dicitur, curam secessit, Wilfrido Eboracensis ecclesiæ nec non et omnium Northanhymbrorum sed et Pictorum episcopatum administrante. Quo a
C rege Egfrido præsulatu pulso, Bosa ad Eboracensem, Eata ad Hagustaldensem ecclesiam a Theodoro archiepiscopo in locum ejus consecrati sunt episcopi. Quorum numero, post tres annos abscessionis Wilfridi, duos addidit antistites; ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem Tunberhtum, remanente Eata ad Lindisfernensem, et Trumwine ad provinciam Pictorum. Eathedum vero de Lindissi reversum Rhipensi ecclesiæ præfecit. Tunberhto deposito, Eata ad sedem Hagustaldensem revertitur: et Cuthbertus Lindisfarnensi
D ecclesiæ præficitur. Defuncto Eata, Johannes pro eo ordinatur. Post longum vero exilium, Wilfridus iterum in episcopatum Hagustaldensem recipitur. Johannes vero, defuncto Bosa, Eboraci substituitur.′

iii. Bosa.
iv. Johannes.′′[13]
v. [14]Wilfrid.
vi. [15]Egberht.
vii. Coena.
viii. Eanbald.
ix. Eanbald.
x. [16]Wulfsius.
xi. [17]Wigmund.[18]
xii. Wulfherus.
xiii. Æthelbaldus.
xiv. [19]Redewardus.
xv. Wulstanus.
xvi. Oskytellus.
xvii. Oswaldus.
xviii. Aldulfus.
xix. Wulstanus.
xx. Ælfricus.
xxi. Kinsius.
xxii. Aldredus.
xxiii. Thomas.
xxiv. Gerardus.
xxv. Thomas.
xxvi. [20]Thurstanus.

[21]Nomina episcoporum Rhipensium.

i. Eathed.

Hagustaldensium.

E i. Wilfrid.
ii. Eata.
iii. Tunberht.
iv. Eata.

[1] Alouuioh *D.E.* Alowig *G.* [2] Alduulf *D.E.G.* [3] Eaduulf *A.–G.* [4] *desinit D.* [5] Beorhtred *E.* [6] *desinunt E.G.* [7] *desunt omnino F.H.I. deest D.E.G.* [8]′ *desunt D.E.G.* [9] Nordanhymbrorum *D.E.G.* [10] De Sancto Paulino. *A. add.* ′*desunt B.* ′′ Primus Paulinus a Justo archiepiscopo ordinatus. Æthan, Fines, Colman, Tuda. Postea in duas parochias dividitur. Cedda Eboracensi ecclesiæ ordinatur, Wilfrith Hagstaldensiæ ordinatur. Depositoque Wilfrido a rege Egfrido, Eata pro eo ordinatur episcopus Hagstaldiæ: pro Ceddan Bosa Eburaci. Defuncto Eatan, Johannis pro eo ordinatur. Post longum vero exilium Wilfrith iterum in episcopatum Hagstaldiæ receptus est, et idem Johannis, defuncto Bosan, Eburaci substitutus est. *D.E.G.; v. et Lindisfarnenses.* [11] ordinatus episcopus *A.* [12]′ *desunt B.* [13] Eboracensis ecclesia. *D.E.G. Rubr.* [14] Wilfrith *D.E.G.* [15] Ecgberht *B.–G.* [16] Uulfsige *D. manu recentiori; E.* Wulfsige *G.* [17] Wymund *G.* [18] *desinunt D.E.G.* [19] Rodewardus *A.* [20] *alia manu A.* [21]′ Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ *D.* Nomina episcoporum — *E.*

Digitized by Google

v. Johannes.
vi. Wilfrid.′
vii. Acca.
viii. [1]Friotheberht.
ix. Alhmund.
x. [2]Tilberht. A
xi. [3]Æthelberht.
xii. Heardred.
xiii. Eanberht.[4]
xiv. [5]Tidferth.[6]

[7]BERNICIA.

[8]Sanctus Aidanus a Scotis episcopus ordinatus ac missus, provinciis quibus regnavit rex Oswaldus verbum fidei prædicavit: et ab ipso rege in insula Lindisfarnensi sedem episcopalem, ut petebat, accepit. Quo de hac vita sublato, Finanus pro illo gradum episcopatus, a Scotis ordinatus ac missus, accepit. Quo B defuncto, Colmanus in episcopatum successit, et ipse missus a [9]Scotis. Quo, episcopatu dimisso, ac patriam reverso, Tuda, qui et ipse præsul a Scotis ordinatus, pro illo pontificatum suscepit. Quo de hoc mundo rapto, episcopatus in duas parochias dividitur. Ceadda ad Eboracensem, Wilfridus ad Hagustaldensem ecclesiam ordinatur.′

Nomina episcoporum [10]Lindisfarnensium.

i. [11]Aidan.
ii. [12]Finan.
iii. Colman.
iv. [13]Tuda.
v. Eata.
vi. [14]Cuthberht.
vii. [15]Eadberht.
viii. [16]Eadferth.
ix. [17]Æthelwold.
x. [18]Cinewlfus.
xi. [19]Higbaldus.
xii. [20]Ecgbertus.[21 a]
xiii. [22]Eardulfus.[23]
xiv. Cutheard.
xv. [24]Tilredus.
xvi. Wigredus.
xvii. Uhtredus.
xviii. Sexhelm. C
xix. Aldredus.
xx. [25]Alfsius.
xxi. Aldhunus.
xxii. Eadmundus.
xxiii. Edredus.
xxiv. [26]Agelricus.
xxv. [27]Agelwinus.
xxvi. Walcerus.
xxvii. Willelmus.
xxviii. [28]Randulfus.

D

[29]TERRA PICTORUM GENTIS.′

Nomina episcoporum [30]Candidæ Casæ.′

i. [31]Trumwine.
ii. [32]Pehtelmus.
iii. [33]Frithewaldus.
iv. [34]Pehtwinus.
v. Æthilberhtus.
vi. [35]Beadwlfus.[36]
vii. [37]Heathored.[38]

[1] Friothoberht *D.E.G.* [2] Gilebert *G.* [3] Æthilberht *A.D.E.G.* [4] *desinunt E.G.* [5] *manu recentiori D.* [6] *desinit D.* [7] *desunt omnino F.H.I.* ′*desunt D.E.G.* [8]′ *desunt B.* [9] Scottia *A.* [10] Lindisfarorum *D.G.* – insulæ *E.* [11] Aethan *D.E.G.* [12] Fines *D.E.* [13] *deest D.E.G.* [14] Cudberht *D.E.G.* [15] *A.D.E.* Eadberth *Ed.* Eanberht *G.* [16] Eatferth *D.* Eadfrith *E.* Eadferth *G.* [17] Oethilwald *D.E.* *deest G.* [18] Kynewulf *B.* Cynuulf *D.G.* Cynewulf *E.* [19] Hygbald *A.D.* Hygebald *E.* Sigebald *G.* [20] Ecgberht *D.E.G.* [21] *desinunt E.G.* [22] Eadmund *manu recentiori D.* [23] *desinit D.* [24] Ailred *B.* [25] Alsius *A.B.* [26] Ægelricus *B.* [27] Egelwinus *B.* [28] *alia manu A.* [29] *desunt omnino F.H.I.* ′*desunt D.E.G.* [30]′ ad Casam Candidam *D.G.* qua dicitur Candida Casa. *E.* [31] *deest D.E.G.* [32] Plectelmus *B.* Pehthelm *D.E.* Penthelm *G.* [33] Friothowald *D.E.G.* [34] Pehtuine *D.E.* Hehtwine *G.* [35] Beaduulf *D.E.* Eadwulf *G.* [36] *desinit E.* [37] *manu recentiori D.* Eathored *B.* [38] *desinunt D.G.*

[a] Desunt Heathuredus, Ecgredus et Eanbertus. Conf. Simeon. Hist. Dunelm. II. 5.

Digitized by Google

INCIPIT REGALIS PROSAPIA ANGLORUM,

DESCENDENS AB ADAM.[a]

GENEALOGIA REGUM CANTWARORUM.

[b] Woden.
[1] Wehta.
Witta.[2]
Wihtgils.[3]
Hengest.[4] — Horsa.
Ocga vel Oric.[5]
Oesa vel Oisc.[6]
*Eormenring.[7]
Rigula.[8] — Aethelbyrt.[9] = [10] Bercta.
Saeberht.[11]
* Aethelbald.[12] = Emme.[13] — Aethelburga quæ et Tate.[14]
Oslava.[15] = Eormenred.[16] — Erconberht.[12] = Saexburh.[17] — Eanswith.[18]
Eormenbeorga.[19] — Ermenburga.[20] — Ecgbyrht.[12] — Eorcongotha. — Eormengild.
Eormengitha.[21] — Aetheldritha.[22] — Lothere.[12]
Aethelred. — Aethelbryht.[23] — Eadric.[12]
Wihtred.[12]
Aethelberht.[12]
Aedberht qui et Pren.[12]
Cuthred.[12]
Baldred.[12]

* Eormenric
* Eadbald.

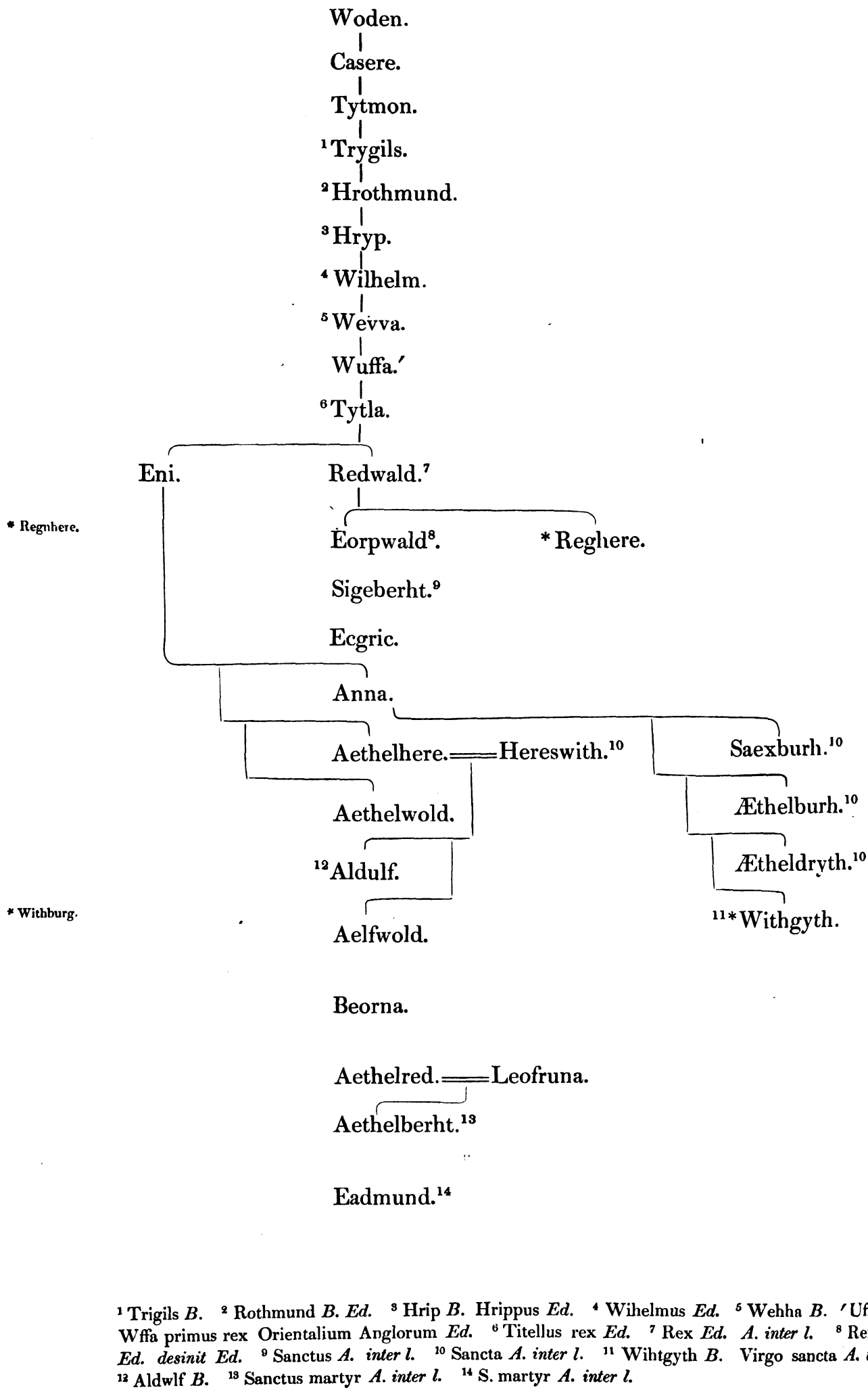
[1] Vecta sive Wehta. *Ed.* [2] Dux *A. add. inter lineas; et sic passim.* [3] Dux *A. inter l.* [4] Primus rex Cantuariorum. *Ed.* Primus Anglorum – *A. inter l.* [5] Rex *A. inter l.* Oricus cognomine Oisca rex. *Ed.* [6] Rex *A. inter l.* Octa rex. *Ed.* [7] Rex *A. inter l.* Irmenricus rex. *Ed.* [8] Regina East-Saxonum *A. inter l.* [9] Rex Christianus *Ed. desinit Ed.* Rex sanctus *A. inter l.* [10] Berta *B.* Regina *A. inter l.* [11] Rex East-Saxonum sanctus. *A. inter l.* [12] Rex *A. inter l.* [13] Regina *A. inter l.* [14] Sancta *A. inter l.* [15] Reginula *A. inter l.* [16] Regulus *A. inter l.* [17] Regina sancta. *A. inter l.* [18] scilicet Virgo sancta. *A. inter l.* [19] Sancta *A. inter l.* [20] scilicet Virgo sancta. *A. inter l.* [21] Virgo sancta. *A. inter l.* [22] Virgo sancta. *A. inter l.* [23] scilicet martyr. *A. inter l.*

[a] Regum Anglorum Genealogias, in editis decurtatas, ex codd. MSS. *A.* et *B.* integras exhibemus.

[b] Genealogiam ab Adam usque ad Woden, vide pp. 349, 468, 549.

Digitized by Google

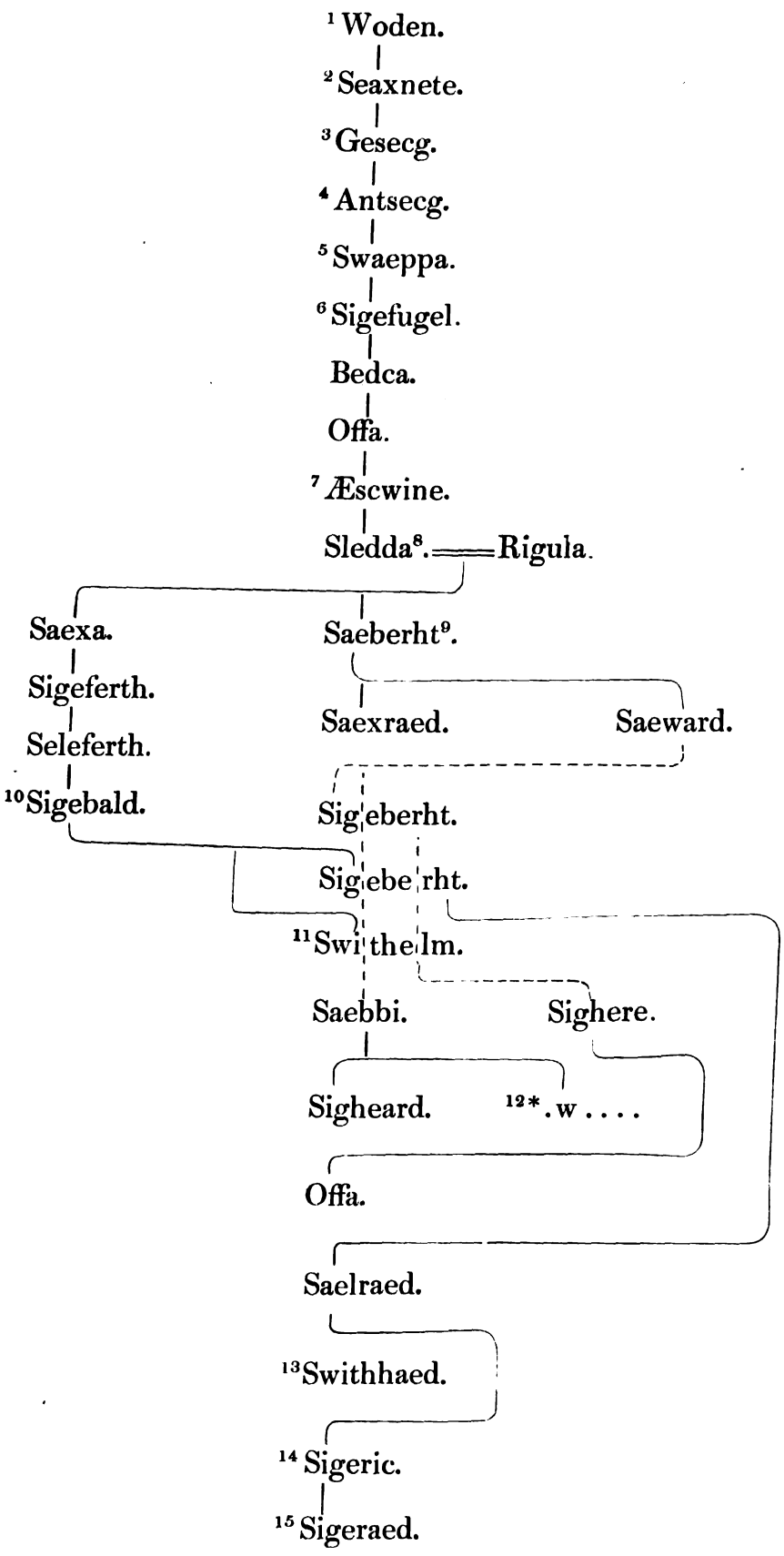
GENEALOGIA REGUM ORIENTALIUM ANGLORUM.



[1] Trigils *B.* [2] Rothmund *B. Ed.* [3] Hrip *B.* Hrippus *Ed.* [4] Wihelmus *Ed.* [5] Wehha *B.* 'Uffa sive Wffa primus rex Orientalium Anglorum *Ed.* [6] Titellus rex *Ed.* [7] Rex *Ed. A. inter l.* [8] Rex *add. Ed. desinit Ed.* [9] Sanctus *A. inter l.* [10] Sancta *A. inter l.* [11] Wihtgyth *B.* Virgo sancta *A. inter l.* [12] Aldwlf *B.* [13] Sanctus martyr *A. inter l.* [14] S. martyr *A. inter l.*

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGIA REGUM ORIENTALIUM SAXONUM.

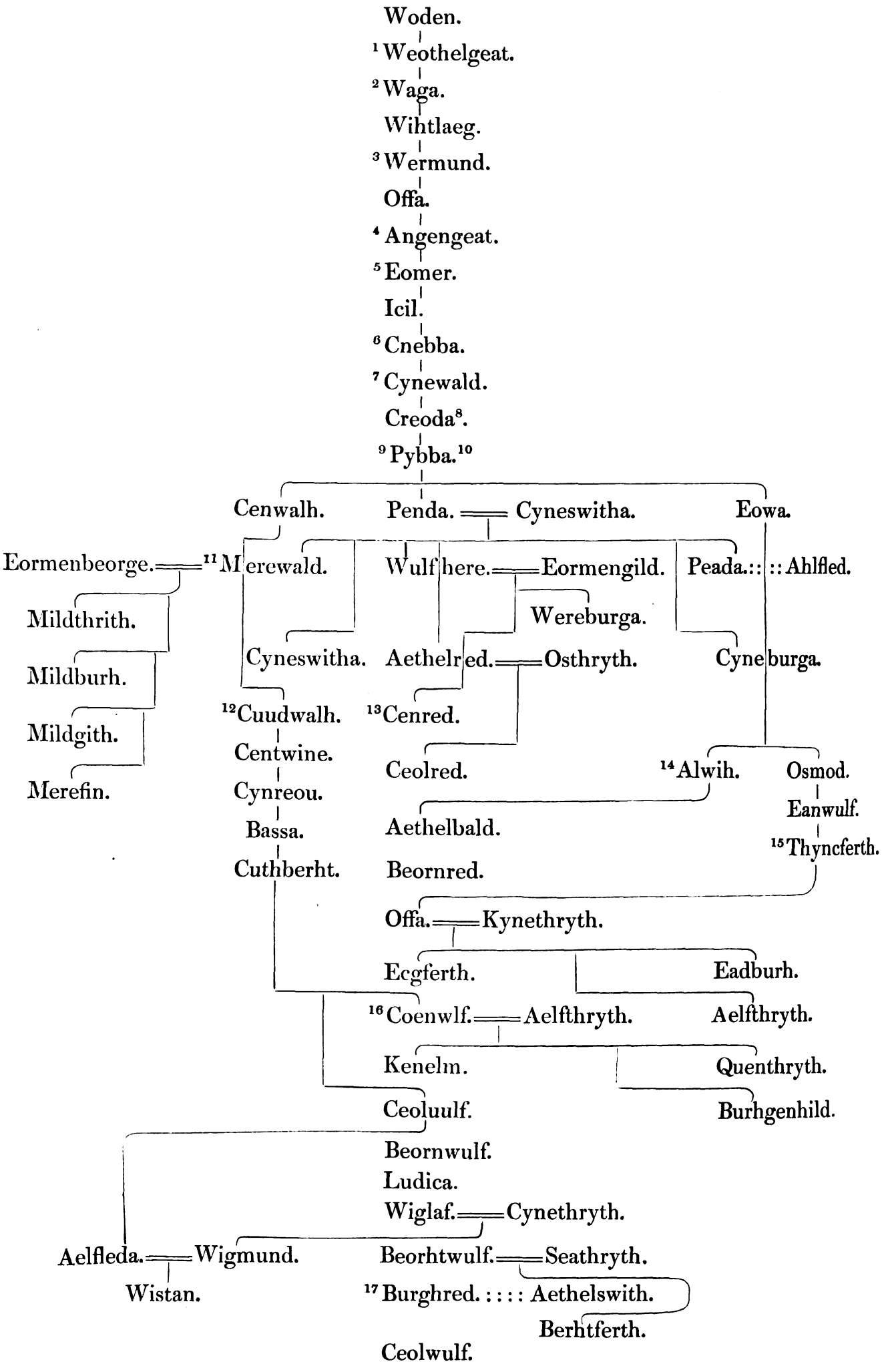


* Swefred.

[1] *deest B.* [2] Eaxneta *Ed.* [3] Geseog *B.* [4] Antseog *B.* [5] Sweppa *B.* Sueppa *Ed.* [6] Sygefugel *B.* [7] Escwin *B.* Æscwinus primus rex Orientalium Saxonum *Ed.* [8] Rex *add. Ed.* [9] Rex *add. Ed. desinit Ed.* [10] *deest B.* [11] Suithem *B.* [12] *deest B.* [13] Suithhead *B.* [14] Sygeric *B.* [15] Sygered *B.*

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGIA REGUM MERCIORUM.



[1] Withelgeatus *Ed.* [2] *deest B.* [3] Weremundus *Ed.* [4] Ingengeat *B.* [5] Comer *A.* [6] Knebba *B.* [7] Kynewald *B.* Cunewald *Ed.* [8] sive Crida, primus rex Merciorum *add. Ed.* [9] Wibba rex *add. Ed.* [10] *desinit Ed.* [11] Herewald *B.* [12] Cudhwalh *B.* [13] Kenred *B.* [14] Aluwig *B.* [15] Thingferth *B.* [16] Kenulf *B.* [17] Burhred *B.*

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGIA LINDISFARORUM.

Woden.
Winta.
Cretta.
[1] Queldgils.
[2] Caedbaed.
Bubba.
Beda.
[3] Biscop.
Eanferth.[4]
[5] Eatta.
Ealdfrith.′

GENEALOGIA REGUM NORTHANHYMBRORUM.

Woden.

Waegdeag. | Siggar. | Swaebdaeg. | [6] Siggaet. | Saebald. | Saefugol. | Swaerta. | Seomel. | [7] Westorwalcna. | Wilgels. | Wyscfrea.

[8] Hic genuit [9] Yffi patrem Ealle primi regis Deirorum.′

[10] Baeldeag. | Brand.

Beorn. | [12] Beornd. | Waegbrand. | Ingebrand. | [13] Alusa. | [14] Angengeat. | Ingengeat.′ | Aethelbryht. | Oesa. | Eoppa.

[15] Hic genuit Idan primum regem Berniciorum.′

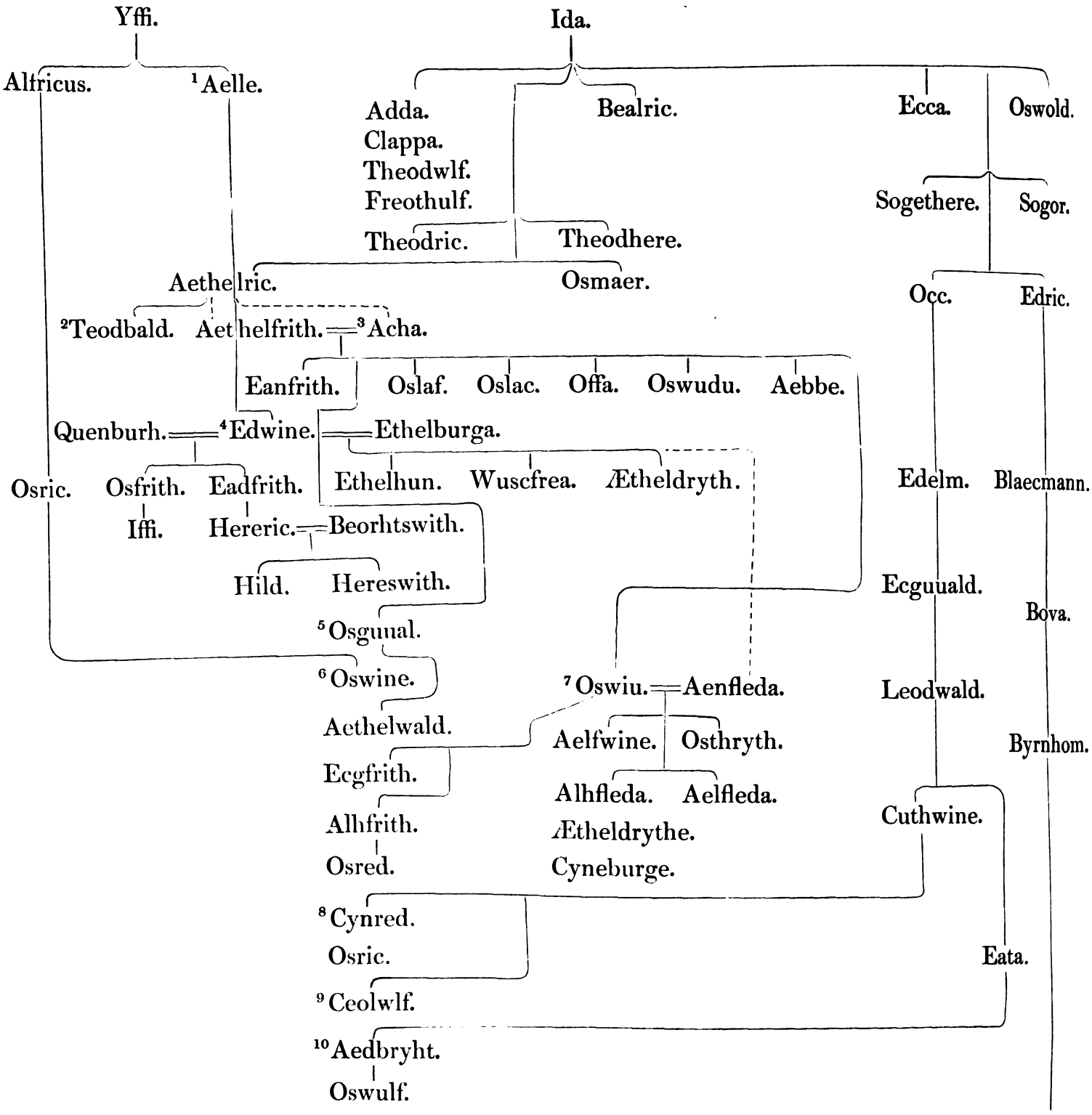
[11] Frothegar. | Freawine. | Wig. | Gewis. | Esla. | Elesa.

Hic genuit Cerdic primum regem West-Saxonum.* * Adi p. 633.

[1] Quelpgilsus *Ed.* [2] Ceadbed *Ed.* [3] Biscob *L. deest Ed.* [4] Abhoc Lindisfarorum prosapia. *add. Ed. desinit Ed.* [5] *deest L.′ desunt Ed.* [6] Wiggeat *B.* Siggeot *Ed.* [7] Westorwalena *B.* [8/] Iffus dux. Ælla primus rex Deirorum. *Ed. desinit Ed.* [9] ducem *add. B.* [10] Baeldead *A.* [11] Freothegar *B.* Freodegar *Ed.* [12] Beorno *Ed.* [13] Elusa *B.* [14/] *ordine inverso B.* [15/] Ida primus rex Berniciorum. *Ed. desinit Ed.*

Digitized by Google

Genealogiæ Regum Northanhymbrorum Continuatio.



[1] Ealle *B.* Aelle primus extitit rex Deirorum. Ad cujus nomen B. papa Gregorius alludens, dixit bene, quia rex dicitur Aelle, Alleluia in laude Creatoris illis in partibus oportet decantari. *A.B. marg.* [2] Theodbald *B.* [3] *B.* Cha *A.* [4] Sanctus rex Edwinus anno ab adventu S. Augustini xxx., regni vero sui xi., prædicante S. Paulino episcopo, cum sua gente baptismum suscepit, et totam Britanniam præter Cantuarios primus regum Anglorum sibi subjugavit, et Eorpwaldum regem Orientalium Anglorum cum sua provincia baptizari fecit. *A.B. marg.* [5] Oswold *B.* Sanctus rex Oswaldus regem Walanorum Ceadwala interfecit, et super Deiros et Bernicios regnare cœpit: ac sequenti tempore omnes nationes et provincias Britanniæ in deditionem accepit. *A.B. marg.* [6] Sanctus rex Oswinus proditione comitis Hemwaldi, jussu regis Oswiu, anno vii. regni sui peremptus est. *A.B. marg.* [7] Rex Oswiu totam Merciam ad fidem Christi convertit. *A.B. marg.* [8] Kynred *B.* [9] Ad S. Ceolwulfum regem Northanhymbrorum, S. Beda scripsit Historiam Anglorum: qui post, relicto imperio, monachus factus, Lindisfarnensium extitit episcopus. *A.B. marg.* [10] Sanctus rex Eadbrihtus Ecgbrihti Eboracensium archiepiscopi germanus, reliquit imperium et monachilem suscepit habitum. *A.B. marg.*

Digitized by Google

Genealogiæ Regum Northanhymbrorum Continuatio.

Moll, qui et Aethelwold.

Eanwine.

Alhred.

Aethelred, qui et Aethelberht.

[1] Aelfwold.

Osred.

Aethelberht, iterum.

Osbald.

Ærdwulf.

Osbyrht. Aelle.

GENEALOGIA REGUM WEST-SAXONUM.

Cerdic.[a]

Cynric.

Ceaulin.

Cuthwulf. Cutha.

Ceol.

Ceolwulf. [x] *Ceol.*

Cuthgils.

Cynegils.

[2] Cenferth. Cuichelm. Coenwalch.=Saexburh.

[3] Cenfus. Cuthred. Aescwine.

Centwine.

[4] Ceadwalla.

[5] Ine.

Aethelhard.

Cuthred.

Sigebyrht.

Cynewulf.

Bryhtric.=Aedburh.

[6] Ecgbryht.

Cutha.

Ceadda.

Cenberht.

Mul.

Cuthwine.

Cutha. Cynebald.

Ceolwold.

Aethelbald.

Oswald.

Cenred.

Ingils. Cuthburh.

Eoppa. Cuenburh.

Eawa.

Alhmund.

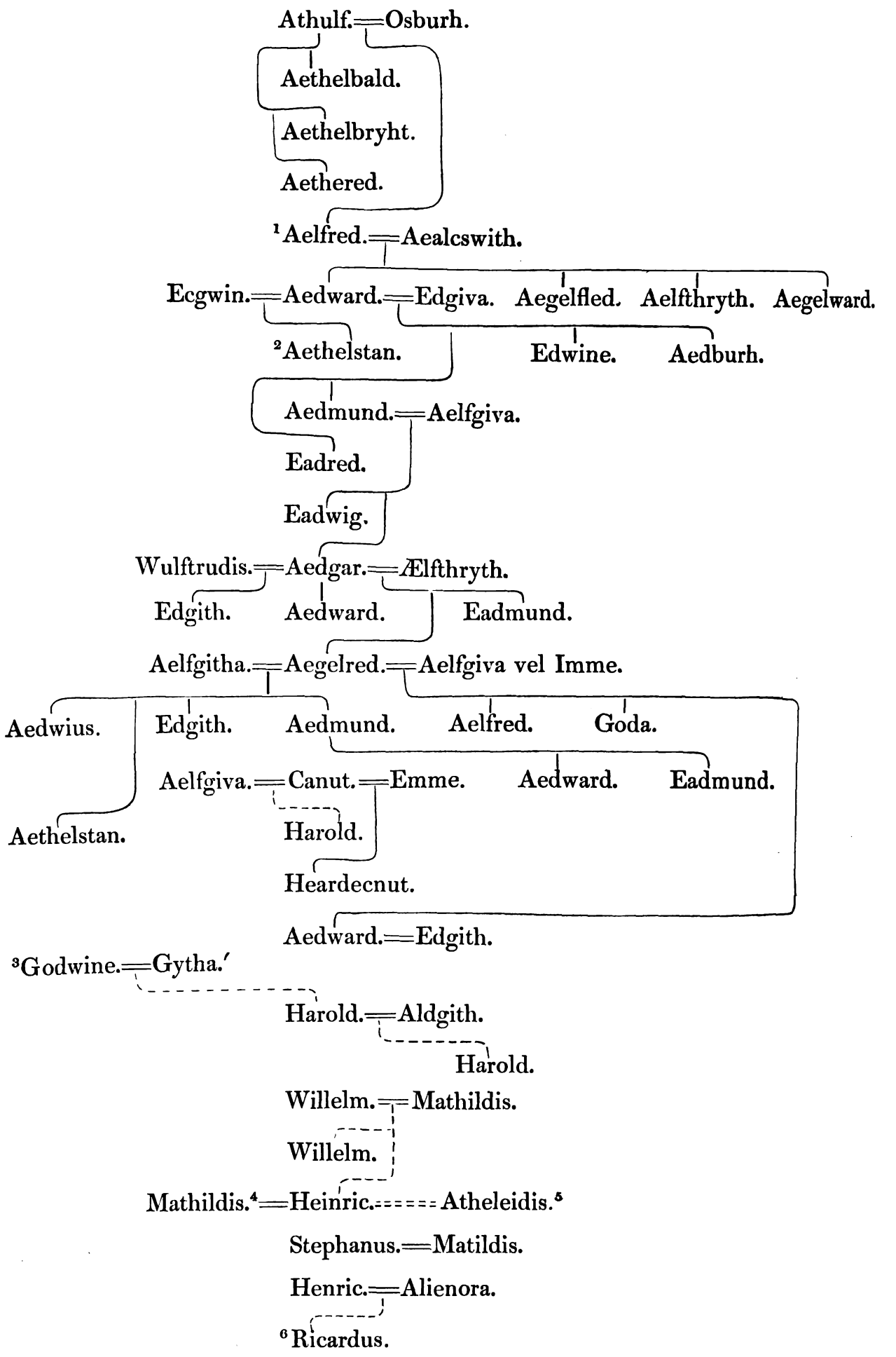
[a] *v.* p. 631.

[x] *v.* p. 640.

[1] Sanctus rex Alfwoldus injuste occiditur. In cujus loco occisionis sæpius cœlitus emissa lux apparuit in mane. *A.B. marg.* [2] Kenferth *B.* [3] Kenfus *B.* [4] Rex West-Saxonum S. Ceadwalla imperium reliquit; Romam adiit; a Sergio papa baptizatur, et in albis adhuc positus defungitur. *A.B. marg.* [5] West-Saxonum rex S. Ina, relicto pro Dei amore imperio, cum regina sua Romam petiit: ubi sancte vivendo vitam finivit. *A.B. marg.* [6] Ecbryhtus rex West-Saxonum, rege Merciorum Wiglavo expulso, regnum Merciorum suo imperio subjecit: sed post annum Wiglavo reddidit. *A.B. marg.*

Digitized by Google

Genealogiæ Regum West-Saxonum Continuatio.



[1] Alfredus magno nobilium numero constipatus a patre Athulfo Romam mittitur; et a papa Leone IIII. in regem inungitur. *A.B. marg.* [2] Strenuus et gloriosus rex Athelstanus solus in totam Angliam primus regum Anglorum regnavit. *A.B. marg.* [3] *desunt B.* [4] *alia manu A.* [5] *desinit A.* [6] *manu recentiori B.*

Digitized by Google

A

[1]Genealogia Regum Cantuariorum.'

Anglo-Saxones, imperatoris Martiani tempore, a Britonibus invitati, Britan- A. 449.
niam tribus navibus, quasi pro patria pugnaturi, re autem vera hanc expugnaturi, sunt advecti. Quorum duces [2]Hengst et Hors' fuere primi; e quibus Hors occiditur [3]a Britonibus' in bello, Hengest vero, adepta victoria, anno Dominicæ Incarnationis CCCC.LV. regnare cepit, et primus Anglorum extitit rex 455.
Cantuariorum.

Sanctus Augustinus a beato Gregorio papa missus, regem Cantuariorum Æthelbertum anno Dominicæ Incarnationis D.XCVII., regni vero ejus XXXV., ad fidem Christi convertit; qui non longe a civitate Dorobernia ad orientem, eccle-
B siam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli construxit, ac diversis donis ditavit. Fecit etiam in civitate Londonia ecclesiam Sancti Pauli apostoli, et in civitate Dorubrevi ecclesiam beati Andreæ apostoli. [4]Quarum utrarumque' præsulibus, ut archiepiscopo Doroberniæ, dona multa obtulit; [5]sed et territoria ac possessiones in usum eorum qui cum illis erant, adjecit. Cujus regina Berta Francorum regis extitit filia: quorum filia sancta Æthelburga Eadwini regis Northanhimbrorum erat regina, quæ monasterium in loco qui vocatur [6]Limene construxit, et ibi requiescit. Ejusdem regis Æthelberti soror Rigula, East-Saxonum regina, genuit sanctum Sebertum, ejusdem provinciæ regem. Decedens rex Æthelbertus anno regni sui LVI. cœli regna conscendit. Cui filius suus [7]Eadbaldus successit: qui 616.
rebus ecclesiæ, quantum valuit, in omnibus consulere ac favere cupiens, divi-
C nis se mancipare præceptis studuit. Hujus regina Emma, regis Francorum erat filia: quorum filia sancta videlicet Eanswitha, quæ in loco qui Folcestan dicitur requiescit, et regulus [8]Eormenredus extitit filius. Cui scilicet Eormenredo regina sua Oslava, quatuor filias et duos filios peperit; sanctam videlicet Ermenbergam, quæ fuit regina Merewaldi regis West-Anglorum; sanctam Ermenburgam, sanctam Æthelдritham, sanctam Ermengitham, et sanctos martires Æthelredum ac Æthelbrihtum, quos Thunor præpositus Egberti Cantuariorum regis, ut ipse jusserat, martirizavit. Decessit rex Eadbaldus anno regni sui XXV. et 640.
Erconbertum filium suum successorem reliquit. Hic primus regum Anglorum in regno suo idola destrui, et jejunium XL. dierum jussit observari. Huic regina sua sancta Sexburga, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filia, monasterium ⁂ ⁂ Minster.
D in Sceapege construxit. Sancta Ercongota [9]ejusdem regis Erconberti ac S. Sexburgæ filia, [10]in Galliam missa, sub matertera sua sancta Æthelburga abbatissa, in Brigensi monasterio usque ad finem vitæ [11]suæ Deo servivit, et ibi requiescit. Altera filia sua [12]Ermenilda, Wulferi regis Merciorum erat regina. Decessit rex Erconbertus anno regni sui XXIV., Egbrihto filio regni [13]sedem relinquens. 664.
Qui IX. regni sui anno mense Julio decessit, succedente in regnum fratre suo 673.
Lotherio. Qui vulneratus in pugna Australium Saxonum, quos contra eum Eadricus filius Egberti aggregaverat, anno regni sui XII. inter medendum mense Februario defunctus est. Cui successit [14]in regnum Edricus,' filius fratris sui 685.
Egberti, ac uno anno et dimidio regnavit. Cui frater suus Wihtredus in regnum succedens, ecclesiam Sancti Martini in Dovera construxit. Decessit autem
E Wihtredus [15]rex anno regni sui XXXIV. filium suum Æthelbertum regni hæredem 725.
relinquens: qui anno regni sui XXXVI. decessit. Cui frater suus Eadberhtus, qui 760.
et Pren, successit. Quem rex Merciorum Kenulphus, dum Cantiam devastaret, cepit, et secum in Merciam duxit. Cui successit Cuthredus, et anno regni sui 796.
nono decessit. Cui Baldredus successit, et anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, juxta 805.
Dionisium, DCCC.XXIII. a rege West-Saxonum Ecgberto expulsus est regno. Huc 823.
usque regnum Cantuariorum per trecentos sexaginta et octo annos stetit: postea vero West-Saxonicæ cessit ditioni.

[1]' *desunt B.* [2]' *A.B.* Hengistus et Horsus *Ed.* [3]' *A. desunt Ed.* [4]' *A.* Quorum utrorumque *B. Ed.* [5] *A.B.* sic *Ed.* [6] *B.* Limina *Ed.* [7] *A.B.* Æthelbaldus *Ed.* [8] *A.* Ermenred *Ed.* [9] *deest A.B.* [10] *deest A.B.* [11] *deest A.B.* [12] Eormengilda *B.* [13] heredem *A.B.* [14]' *desunt A.B.* [15] *deest A.B.*

Digitized by Google

A

[1]Principium regni regum Orientalium Anglorum.'

Regno posterius Cantuariorum, et prius regno Occidentalium Saxonum, exortum est regnum Orientalium Anglorum. Cui præfuerunt reges potentes; sed Redwaldus illis omnibus extitit potentior. Omnes enim australes Anglorum et Saxonum provinciæ cum suis regibus, ad confinium usque Humbræ fluminis,
A. 617. ei subjectæ erant. Qui Æthelfridum regem Deirorum et Berniciorum in bello, quo ejus filius Reinherus peremptus est, occidit; et Eadwinum Ællæ filium, ut in regnum perveniret, adjuvit. Cui alter filius suus Eorpwaldus in regnum successit, et, Eadwino rege persuadente, fidem Christi cum sua provincia suscepit. Quem non multo post Ricgbertus, vir gentilis, in bello occidit. Cui frater suus ex parte matris Sigbertus successit. Hic sancto Furseo, ad se de Hibernia venienti, B possessiones ac locum construendi monasterium in castro quodam, quod lingua
⁂ Burgh Castle. Anglorum ⁂Cnobheresburh vocatur, dedit: et [2]post, amore regni celestis, relicto regno, et cognato suo Ecgrico commendato, in monasterio quod sibi fecerat, monachus factus est. Et multo post tempore, contra regem Merciorum Pendan, ad confirmandum militem, invitus [3]in certamen ductus, suæ professionis non immemor, dum nisi virgam tantum in manu habere voluit, occisus est una cum rege Ecgrico. Quorum regni successor factus est Anna filius Eni, fratris Redwaldi. Cujus filia, sancta Sexburga, Erconberto regi Cantuariorum [4]in conjugio copulata est. Altera [5]filia sancta Æthelburga in Gallia, in Brigensi monasterio, abbatissa facta est. Tertia sancta Ætheldritha, prius Northimbrorum regina, et post Eliensis extitit abbatissa. Quarta sancta [6]Withburga ejusdem monasterii C sanctimonialis erat fœmina. Quarum pater Anna rex, a Penda rege Mercio-
654. rum occisus, fratrem suum Æthelherum regni hæredem reliquit. Qui de regina sua sancta Hereswitha, sorore sanctæ Hildæ abbatissæ, duos filios Aldwulfum et Alfwoldum genuit: peremptus est autem in bello ab Oswio cum Penda rege.
655. Cui germanus suus Æthelwoldus successit. Quo defuncto, regnum Aldwulfus suscepit, et annis nonnullis regnavit. Cujus post mortem frater suus Alfwoldus regni regimen suscepit. Regnante autem Merciorum [7]rege Offa, Beorna regnavit in East-Anglia; et post illum Æthelredus, qui de regina sua Leofruna sanctum habuit Æthelbertum. Hic post patrem brevi tempore regnum tenuit Orien-
793. talium Anglorum, innocenter enim sub pacis fœdere occisus est ab Offa rege Merciorum. Deinde perpauci reges in East-Anglia per LXI. annos regnave- D runt potentes; quoad ultimus eorum sanctus Eadmundus nactus [8]fuerit culmen
870. regiminis: quem anno regni sui XVI. rex paganus Hinguar martirizavit. Ex quo tempore [9]Anglo-Saxones in East-Anglia desierunt [10]regnare annis fere L. Erat enim ipsa absque rege IX. annis plene, paganorum Danorum direptioni atque nimiæ substrata dilacerationi, qui conati sunt ea tempestate totam Angliam
880. suæ ditioni subjicere. Post in illa, simul et in East-Saxonia ferme tota, Danicus rex Guthrum annis [11]regnavit XII.; Eohric, quem Angli peremerunt in pugna,
905. [12]regnavit annis quatuordecem. Deinde a Danicis comitibus ambæ tam diu premebantur [13]provinciæ, quousque rex Eadwardus Senior, multos ex illis occidendo,
918. nonnullos partes transmarinas adire cogendo, residuos in deditionem accepit, ac ambo regna regno annexuerit West-Saxonico. E

[14]East-Saxonia.

Ut regnum Orientalium Anglorum post regnum Cantuariorum, sic habuit exordium regnum Orientalium Saxonum. Quorum reges fere semper aliis parebant regibus, frequentius tamen ac diutius regibus Mercensibus. Qui scilicet ante Sebertum, Æthelberti regis Cantuariorum nepotem ex sorore Rigula, [15]dæmonis

[1] *desunt A.B.* [2] pro *A.B.* [3] *deest A.* ad *B.* [4] *deest A.B.* [5] *deest A.B.* [6] Withgitha *A.* Wihtburga *B.* [7] *deest A.B.* [8] *A.B.* fuit *Ed.* [9] Angli-Saxones *A.B.* [10] *A.B. deest Ed.* [11] *B. deest Ed.* [12] *A.B.* regnaverunt *Ed.* [13] *deest A.B.* [14] *deest A.B.* [15] demonicis *A.*

Digitized by Google

A serviebant cultibus. Ille vero, prædicante Mellito, verbum veritatis cum sua gente primus illorum suscepit. Qui regna perennia petens, filios suos Sexredum et Sewardum, qui pagani perduraverant, regni temporalis reliquit hæredes. Ii parvo post tempore a West-Saxonibus in pugna sunt occisi. Quibus successit Sigebertus cognomento Parvus, ejusdem Sewardi filius. Quo mortuo, regimen regni suscepit Segebertus Segebaldi filius. Hic, Oswii regis Northimbrorum hortatu, Christo credens, a Finano episcopo est baptizatus in Northimbria: quo regnante, East-Saxones fidem, quam pridem abjecerant, sancto Cedda episcopo prædicante receperunt. Longo autem post tempore occisus est a suis propinquis, quia evangelica præcepta servans, suis inimicis nimium parcere, et factas ab eis injurias placida solebat mente dimittere. Cui frater suus Suithelmus in regnum successit, et ab ipso Cedda in East-Anglia baptizatus est. Cujus post mortem, Sebbi filius Sewardi regis, filii regis S. Seberti, et Sigherus filius regis Sigeberti Parvi, regni gubernacula tenuerunt. Post decessum Sigheri Sebba regni gubernacula rexit. Qui anno regni [1]sui xxx. a Waldhero Lundoniensi episcopo monachicum suscepit habitum, et brevi post tempore defunctus, cœlica regna petivit. Pro quo filii ejus Sigheardus et Swefredus regnaverunt. Quorum post mortem, Offa filius Sigheri regis in regem levatur. Hic juvenis amantissimæ ætatis et venustatis, totique suæ genti ad tenenda servandaque regni [2]sceptra exoptatissimus, suasu et hortatu sanctæ Kineswithæ regis Merciorum Pendæ filiæ, quam adamaverat, reliquit patriam et regnum propter evangelium, et cum rege Merciorum Kenredo et sancto Ecgwino Wicciorum episcopo Romam petiit. Ubi attonsus, et in monachico habitu vitam complens, ad visionem beatorum apostolorum diu desideratam pervenit. Cui in regnum successit Selredus, sancti Sigeberti regis filius. Quo perempto anno [3]regni [4]sui XXXVIII. Suithredus regni solium obtinuit, ac aliquantis annis tenuit. Cujus post mortem, reges pauci super East-Saxones regnavere proprii. Nam eodem anno quo regnum defecit Cantuariorum, cum ipsis et cum Suth-Saxonibus strenuo regi West-Saxonum Ecgberto sponte se dedebant, et ei suisque successoribus tam diu parebant, quoad Danicus rex Guthrum super eos potestatem acciperet. Lundonia tamen, cum terris circumjacentibus, Mercensibus regibus quamdiu ipsi regnaverunt, paruit.

A. 616. 653. 708. 746. 823.

[5]Mercia.

D Post initium regni Cantuariorum, principium extitit regni Merciorum. Qui multis annis, cum suis regibus, cultibus idolatriæ dediti, paulatim regni sui [6]fines dilatavere. Sed Penda, qui regnare cœpit anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, juxta Dionisium, DC.XXVI., multo latius quam aliquis [7]suorum prædecessorum dilatavit. Duos etenim reges Northimbrorum sanctum Eadwinum ac sanctum Oswaldum, et tres reges East-Anglorum, sanctum Sigebertum, Ecgricum et Annam, in bello occidit. Cui regina sua Kineswitha quinque filios, Peadam videlicet, Wulferum, sanctum Æthelredum, sanctum Merewaldum, et sanctum ^Mercelmum, et duas filias, sanctam Kineburgam et sanctam Kineswitham, peperit. Regnavit autem annis xxx. non plene. Quem rex Northimbrorum Oswiu cum xxx. ducibus in bello peremit, et regnum ejus suæ ditioni subegit; filio tamen ejus Peadæ, qui
E a patre suo Mediterraneis Anglis princeps constitutus, in Northimbria a Finano episcopo est baptizatus, eo quod suus esset cognatus, habuit enim in conjugem filiam [8]suam Alhfledam, regnum Australium Merciorum dedit: at ille anno regni sui primo peremptus est nefarie. Tribus annis post interfectionem [9]Pendan regis completis, filium ejus Wulferum duces Merciorum levantes in regem, fines suos fortiter simul et libertatem receperunt. Hic primus regum Merciorum lavacrum regenerationis suscepit, et filiam Erconberti regis Cantuariorum ac reginæ illius sanctæ Sexburgæ, sanctam [10]Ermenildam in conjugem accepit, et ex illa genuit

626. ^ Mercelinum? 655. 659.

[1] *deest A.* [2] gubernacula *B.* [3] *A.B.* regno *Ed.* [4] *B. deest Ed.* [5] *deest A.B.* [6] *deest A.B.* [7] *deest A.B.* [8] ejus *A.B.* [9] *B.* Pendæ *Ed.* [10] Ermengildam *A.*

Digitized by Google

Kenredum et Wereburgam virginem sanctissimam. Germanus vero ipsius, A
Westan-Hecanorum rex, sanctus Merewaldus filiam Ermenredi reguli, fratris ejusdem Erconberti regis, sanctam Ermenbergam, matrimonio sibi copulavit, et ex ea tres filias, sanctam videlicet Milburgam, sanctam Mildritham, sanctam Mildgitham, et unum filium sanctum Merefinnum, genuit. Quo mortuo, regnavit pro eo Mercelinus frater illius. Quorum sororem Kineburgam rex Northimbrorum [1]Alfridus duxit uxorem. Quæ connubio carnalis copulæ pro Dei amore relicto, in monasterio quod fratres sui Wulferus ac Æthelredus [2]ei construxerunt, et ab ipsius nomine 'Kineburgæ castrum' vocatur, sanctimonialis efficitur; in quo etiam soror sua Kineswitha sanctimonialium suscepit habitum. Decessit
A. 675. autem Wulferus rex anno regni sui XVII. Cui successit germanus suus sanctus Æthelredus, qui regis Northimbrorum Ecgfridi sororem Ostritham accepit in con- B
704. jugem, ex qua filium Ceolredum suscepit. Anno vero regni [3]sui XXX. monachus factus, Kenredo fratrueli suo regnum dedit. Qui regni sui anno quinto sæculum
709. reliquit, Romam adiit, et ibi in monachico habitu vitam finivit. Cui in regnum successit Ceolredus, patrui sui Æthelredi filius, qui anno regni sui nono defunctus
716. est. Cui Æthelbaldus filius [4]Alwii, filii scilicet Eovæ, fratris Pendæ regis, successit. Quem anno regni sui XLI. Beornredus tirannus in Seggeswalda occidit, et regnum [5]illius invasit. Corpus vero regis [6]Rheopedunum delatum, regaliter est
755. tumulatum. Cujus patruelis Eanulfi nepos, Offa, videlicet filius [7]Thingferthi, eodem anno regni invasorem Beornredum in bello peremit, et loco ejus regnavit. Cui regina sua Kinethritha duas filias, Eadburgam videlicet quam rex West-Saxonum Brihtricus uxorem duxit, et Alfritham quæ virgo permansit, unumque C
794. filium Ecgferthum peperit. Decessit [8]autem anno regni sui XXXIX. cui filius suus Ecgferthus successit, sed eodem anno decessit. Cui vir magnificus Kenulfus filius Cuthberti, trinepotis [9]Pibbæ regis successit. Huic regina sua Alftritha duas filias Quendritham et Burgenildam, sanctumque Kenelmum genuit. De-
819. cedens autem anno regni sui XXIV. Wincelcumbæ sepultus requiescit, et hæredem regni filium suum sanctum Kenelmum reliquit; qui eodem anno Quendrithæ sororis suæ insidiis occiditur. Cui patruus suus Ceolulfus successit, sed post
821. biennium regno expellitur, et Beornulfus in regnum suscipitur. Qui biennio
823. transacto ab Orientalibus Anglis in bello perimitur. Cui Ludecanus suus propinquus successit, sed post biennii tempus, dum suum prædecessorem ulcisci vellet, ab eisdem East-Anglis occiditur. D
825. Successit autem Ludecano in regnum [10]Wiglafus. Huic regina sua Kinedritha filium genuit Wigmundum, qui de filia regis Merciorum Ceolulfi Ælfleda, sanc-
838. tum habuit Wistanum. Decedens rex Wiglafus anno regni sui XIII. Rheopedunæ sepultus [11]requievit; cui Beorhtwlfus successit. Huic [12]Sæthritha regina filium peperit Beohrtferthum, qui sanctum Wistanum peremit. Hujus corpus ad Rheopedun, monasterium tunc temporis famosum, delatum, in mausoleo avi sui regis Wiglafi est tumulatum. Verum illius martirio cœlestia non defuere miracula; nam de loco in quo innocenter peremptus est, columna lucis usque ad cœlum porrecta, omnibus ejusdem loci incolis per XXX. dies conspicua stabat.
852. Decessit autem rex Beorhtwlfus anno regni sui XIII., cui Burhredus succedens, filiam Æthelulfi regis West-Saxonum Æthelsuitham duxit uxorem. Quem E
874. paganus exercitus Danorum, anno regni sui XXII., regno expulit: qui mox Romam adiit, ubi non diu vivens, defunctus est, et in Schola Saxonum, in ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ sepultus requiescit. Dani pagani, eodem anno quo Burhredus expulsus est regno, Ceolulfo ipsius ministro regnum Merciorum custodiendum ad tempus commisere. Verum triennii tempore completo, partem illius inter se divisere, partem autem illi dedere, et eum regnare permisere, qui ultimus

[1] Alhfrith *B.* [2] *deest A.B.* [3] *deest A.B.* [4] Alwig *A.* Alwini *B.* [5] ejus *A.B.* [6] Rheopedune *B.* [7] *A.* Tingferthi *Ed.* [8] *A.B. deest Ed.* [9] *A.B.* Wibbæ *Ed.* [10] Wilaf *A.B.* [11] quiescit *A.B.* [12] *A.* Sæbrith *B.* Sedritha *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A regum Merciorum extitit. Post cujus mortem, West-Saxonum rex Alfredus, ut exercitum paganorum Danorum suo de regno penitus [1]expelleret, strenuitate sua Lundoniam cum circumjacentibus terris recuperavit, et partem regni Merciorum, quam Ceolulfus habuit, acquisivit. A. 886.

[2]INITIUM REGNI REGUM BERNICIORUM.'

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, secundum Dionisium, D.XLVII. Ida filius Eoppæ, fortissimi ducis, in Bernicia regnare cœpit. Qui sex ex reginis filios habuit, Addam, Bealricum, Theodricum, Æthelricum, Osmearum, [3]Theodherum : sex vero ex concubinis, Occam, Alricum, Eccam, Oswaldum, Sogor, Sogotherum ; annisque XII. regnavit. Cui filius suus primogenitus Adda successit. 547.

B

[4]INITIUM REGNI REGUM DEIRORUM.'

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, juxta Dionisium, D.LIX. Ælla filius Iffi ducis strenuissimi, in Deira regnare cœpit, et annis fere triginta regnavit. Interim super Bernicios regnaverunt Adda, [5]primogenitus filius Idæ,' septem annis, Clappa quinque annis, Theodulphus uno, Freothulfus septem, Theodoricus septem, Æthelricus duobus, vivente Ælla. Quo mortuo, filium ejus Edwinum tertio anno suæ ætatis regno expulit, et super ambas provincias V. annis regnavit. Quo defuncto, filius ejus Æthelfridus regni gubernacula suscepit. Cui regina sua Acha, regis Ællæ filia, peperit VII. filios, Eanfridum, Oslafum, Oslacum, sanctum Oswaldum regem, Oswium regem, Offam, Oswudum, et unam filiam
C sanctam Æbbam abbatissam. Frater ejus Theodbaldus occisus est in bello quo regem Scotorum Aidanum vicit. Occisus est et ipse in bello anno regni sui XXIV. a rege East-Anglorum Redwaldo. Cui successit sanctus Edwinus filius Ællæ. Huic exuli de Quenburga, filia Creodæ regis Merciorum, nati sunt duo filii, [6]Osfrithus et Eadfrithus, cujus filius extitit Hereric us, qui de Beorhtsuitha genuit sanctam Hildam abbatissam, constructricem monasterii quod vocatur Streoneshalh[A]; ac sanctam Hereswitham East-Anglorum reginam. De regina vero sancta Æthelburga, regis Cantuariorum Æthelberti filia, duo filii sunt ei nati, sanctus Æthelhunus et sanctus Wuscfrea, filiæque duæ, sancta Eanfleda et sancta Æthelthritha. Occisus est autem anno regni sui XVII., ætatis vero XLVIII., et cum eo filius suus Osfridus, a pagano rege Merciorum Penda, et barbaro rege Wa-
D lanorum Ceadwala. Cui sanctus Oswaldus, sui prædecessoris Æthelfridi ac germanæ ipsius Achæ filius, successit. Hic anno regni sui IX. a prædicto Merciorum rege Penda occisus est ; cui frater suus Oswiu successit. Hujus regni anno II. sanctus Oswinus filius Osrici, filii Alfrici, patrui scilicet regis Edwini, super Deiros regnare cœpit, et anno regni [7]sui VII. occisus est. Cui successit [8]Æthelwaldus regis Oswaldi filius. De regina Eanfleda, regis Edwini filia, rex Oswiu duos filios habuit, Ecgfridum et Ælfwinum, et tres filias, Ostritham scilicet, quam rex Merciorum sanctus Æthelredus in conjugium habuit ; et Alhfledam quam rex Australium Merciorum Peada uxorem duxit ; ac Alfledam quam pater post occisionem regis Pendæ pro victoria Deo obtulit : et tribus annis Mercis cæterisque australium provinciarum populis præfuit. Anno vero regni XXVIII. decede-
E dens, Ecgfridum filium regni hæredem reliquit. Qui regni sui anno XV. a Pictis occisus est. Cui successit Alhfridus frater ejus, et anno regni [7]sui XX. decessit ; cui filius suus Osredus successit, et anno regni [7]sui XI. occisus est. Cui Kenredus filius Cuthwini, abnepotis regis Idæ, successit : et post biennium moritur, et Osricus in regem levatur. Qui anno regni [7]sui XI. decessit, cui sui prædecessoris germanus Ceoluulfus successit. Is anno regni IX. monachus efficitur, regni regimen patrueli suo Eadbrihto, Eatæ filio, relinquens. Qui anno regni sui *XIX. monachus efficitur, et filius suus Oswlfus rex constituitur, et uno anno regnans, a Northimbrensibus occiditur. Cui Mollus Æthelwoldus successit ; sed VII. anno

570. 585. 588. 593. 617. [A] Whitby. 633. 642. 651. 670. 685. 705. 716. 718. 729. 738. 757. * XXIX. 759.

[1] expulerit *A.* expulere *B.* [2] *desunt A. B.* [3] *A. B.* Theoderum *Ed.* [4] *desunt A. B.* [5] *desunt B.* [6] *A. B.* Offrithus *Ed.* [7] *A. B. deest Ed.* [8] Oethelwald *B.*

Digitized by Google

A. 765. regimen dimisit, et filius Eanwini Alhredus, trinepos regis Idæ, in regnum suc- A
774. cessit. Quem Northimbrenses anno regni sui IX. regno expulerunt, et Æthelredum, qui et [1]Æthelbertus, Molli regis filium, in regem levaverunt. Hunc
778. quoque anno regni sui quinto, Northimbrenses abjecerunt, et Alfwoldum regem constituerunt, quem regni sui anno XI. Siganus quidam vir præpotens, injuste
789. peremit [2]In cujus loco peremptionis

'Cœlitus emissa, lux est clarissima visa.'

Successit ei in regnum' nepos suus Osredus Alhredi filius[3]: hunc etiam Northim-
790. brenses, anno transacto, regno expulerunt, et regem Æthelbertum, quem prius
794. [4]extruserunt, in regnum receperunt. Quo a suis interfecto, Osbaldus regnum suscepit, et paucis diebus tenuit: cui [5]Eardulfus successit, et uno anno regnavit. B
Deinde per annos LXXVI. aliquot imperaverunt reges, quorum ultimi fuerunt
867. Osbriht et Ælla, qui anno Dominicæ Incarnationis, juxta Dionisium, DCCC.LXVII. in Eboraco cum flore Northimbrorum perempti sunt a paganis, videlicet Danis, Norreganis, [6]Suavis, Goutis, et quarundam aliarum nationum populis. Quo anno Anglici reges, qui annis CCC.XXI. regnavere, per annos LI. imperare in Northimbria desiere. Depopulationi namque servitutique eorundem paganorum, absque rege, annis VIII. subjacebant. Nam per id temporis spatium, rege [7]East-Anglorum S. Eadmundo perempto, et Merciorum rege Burhredo ultra mare fugato, eorumque regnis suæ ditioni subactis, ac Alfredo West-Saxonum rege ferme detrito, ejusque regno maxima ex parte invaso, per Angliam et circa illam pervagantes, monasteria cum monachis et sanctimonialibus, ecclesias cum clericis incendere, C
civitates, urbes, oppida, villasque cremare, agros devastare, strages hominum multas agere minime cessabant: nec mirum. Tam validus enim et tam numerosus nec antea nec post Angliam adiit exercitus, utpote regibus octo, videlicet Bagseg, Halfdene, Hynguar, Hubba, Guthrum, Oskitell, Amund et Eowils, ac plusquam XX. comitibus, et variis armorum generibus [8]instructus. [9]Horum omnium acta pessima, qui nosse voluerit, seriatim pleniusque reperiet scripta in Chronicarum Chronica: huic vero libello duntaxat utiliora studuimus inserere. Hoc tamen solum hic notandum, quod gloriosus rex West-Saxonum Æthelstanus,
926. anno Dominicæ Incarnationis juxta Dionisium DCCCC.XXVI., adventus vero Anglorum in Britanniam anno CCCC.LXXVII., totius Angliæ monarchiam primus Anglo-Saxonum obtinuit; et rex Angliæ coronatus, et ab omnibus imperator D
totius Britanniæ est pronunciatus.

GENEALOGIA REGUM WEST-SAXONUM.'

519. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis secundum Dionisium D.XIX. Cerdicius et Kenricus filius ejus, secundum Anglicam Chronicam, in West-Saxonia regnare cœpe-
534. runt, et anno regni [10]sui XVI. Cerdicius decessit, et Kenricus solus regnavit; qui
* XXVI. 560. *XXXVI. anno regni decessit. Cui filius suus Ceaulinus successit, et XXXIII. annis
593. regnavit. Contra quem Ceolus, filius fratris sui Cuthwlfi, quem ante biennium regem sub se fecerat, immerito rebellavit, regnoque expellens, loco ejus quinque
598. annis regnavit. Cujus post decessum Ceolulfus, filius Cuthæ, regni regimen [11]sus-
611. cepit, et XIV. anno regni decessit. Cui fratris sui Ceoli filius, Kinegilsus succes- E
sit, et XXIV. anno regni sui a sancto Birino, [12]primo West-Saxonum' episcopo, cum sua gente, primus regum Occidentalium Saxonum, baptismum Christi sus-

[1]Æthelbriht *B.* [2]' Cui *A.B.* [3]successit *A.B. add.* [4]expulerant *B.* [5]*B.* Eadulf *Ed.* [6]*A.* Suanis *Ed.* [7]*B.* East-Angliæ *Ed.* [8]*A.B.* constructus *Ed.* [9]' Anno vero nono interfectionis regum Osbryht et Aelle, pagani reges Halfdene et Eowils in Northimbria regnare cœpere, annisque viginti sex regnavere. Quibus ab Anglis interfectis, Reignald plusquam decem, dein Sihtricus annis regnavit paucis. Quo defuncto, filius ejus Guthferthus regimen regni suscepit. Sed illum strenuus et gloriosus rex Æthelstanus regno mox expulit, et anno Dominicæ Incarnationis juxta Dionisium DCCCC.XXVI., adventus vero Anglorum in Britanniam anno CCCC.LXXVII., totius Angliæ monarchiam primus Angul-Saxonum obtinuit: ac regem Scottorum regesque Walanorum deditores habens, per Angliam solus regnavit. *A.B.* [10]*B. deest Ed.* [11]accepit *A.B.* [12]' *desunt A.B.*

Digitized by Google

A cepit, et anno sequenti filius suus [1]rex Quichelmus, ab eodem episcopo baptizatus, defungitur. Decessit rex Kinegilsus anno regni xxxi. et filius [2]suus [3]Coen- A. 643.
walchius regimen regni suscepit. Hic apud Orientales Anglos a sancto Felice, [4]East-Anglorum episcopo primo,' baptizatus est, et Wintoniæ ecclesiam, in
qua sedes episcopalis est, construxit, et anno regni xxxi. decessit. Cujus regina 674.
[5]Sexburga uno post illum anno regnavit. Deinde Kenfus duobus annis secundum dicta regis Alfredi, juxta vero Chronicam Anglicam filius ejus Æscwinus fere tribus annis regnavit. Cui successit Kentwinus regis Kinegilsi filius, et viii. anno regni decessit. Cui Ceadwalla filius [6]Kenbrihti, pronepotis regis Ceaulini, successit, [7]qui pro Jesu Christi nomine

'Linquens terrenum modico post tempore regnum,
B Paparum sedem Romanam tendit ad urbem;
Sergius hunc sacra baptismatis abluit unda,
Hincque fide plenus vocitatur nomine Petrus.
Cœlica post scandit, sacris defunctus in albis.''

[8]Cui successit in regnum' Ina, filius subreguli Kenredi, abnepotis regis Ceaulini, 688.
[9]Glastoniamque construxit.

[10]'Et pro rege Deo, regali culmine spreto,
Romam rex tendit, quo sancto fine quievit.''

Cujus germanus [11]erat Ingelsus, ac germanæ sancta Cuthburga et sancta Quenburga. Successit Inæ in regnum Æthelhardus, de prosapia Cerdici regis oriun- 728.
dus, et anno regni xiv. obiit. Cui propinquus suus Cuthredus successit, et anno 741.
C regni xv. decessit. Cui Sigebertus filius Sigerici subreguli successit, et uno anno 754.
regnavit. Quem Kineuulfus, de prosapia Cerdici regis oriundus, regno exterminavit, et loco ejus regnavit. Hunc anno regni xxx. clito Kinehardus, filius 755.
Sigerici, et frater Sigeberti, occidit. Cui Brihtricus, de prosapia Cerdici regis 784.
oriundus, successit: et anno regni xv. decessit. Cui Ecgbertus, filius Alhmundi 800.
subreguli, pronepotis regis Inæ, successit: et anno regni xxxvii. decessit. Cui 836.
filius suus Æthelulfus successit. Hic [12]inter cætera bona quæ gessit opera, omni anno ccc. mancusas denariorum Romam portari præcepit; centum in honorem Sancti Petri, ad emendum oleum, quo impleantur omnia luminaria illius ecclesiæ in vespere Paschæ, et similiter in galli cantu; centum vero in honorem Sancti Pauli eadem de causa; centum quoque mancusas universali papæ apostolico.'
D Decimam [13]insuper totius regni [14]sui partem ab omni regali servitio et tributo liberavit, et pro redemptione animæ suæ et antecessorum suorum trino [15]et uni Deo immolavit. Quo mortuo, et Wintoniæ sepulto, filius [16]ejus Æthelbaldus reg- 858.
num suscepit, et tertio regni anno decessit. Cui germanus suus Æthelbertus 861.
successit, et v. annis regnavit. Post quem frater [17]ejus Æthelredus *viii. annis 866. * v.
regnavit. Quo regnante reges Northimbrorum Ælla et Osbrihtus, et rex East-Anglorum sanctus Eadmundus, a Danis paganis occisi sunt, et eorum regna ab eisdem possessa. Defuncto Æthelredo, germanus suus Alfredus [18]successit. 871.
Hic poetarum Saxonicorum peritissimus, in servitio Dei vigilantissimus, et in exequendis judiciis indagator erat discretissimus. [19]A patre Æthelulfo Romam mittitur, et a papa Leone quarto in regem ungitur.' Cui regina sua Ealsuitha
E duos filios, Eadwardum et [20]Æthelwardum, et tres filias, [21]Æthelfledam Merciorum dominam, Æthelgeovam sanctimonialem, et Ælftritham, peperit. Cujus regni anno tertio, Burhredus rex Merciorum, a prædictis Danis regno expellitur. Decessit autem rex Alfredus anno regni sui vicesimo nono, cui filius 901.
suus Eadwardus successit. Cui regina sua Eadgiva tres filios, Eadwinum, Eadmundum, Eadredum, et sanctam Eadburgam ac tres alias peperit filias, quarum unam in conjugem habuit Otto Romanorum imperator, alteram Caro-

[1] *deest A.B.* [2] ejus *A.B.* [3] Koenwalh *B.* [4]' *desunt A.B.* [5] Saexburh *B.* [6] Kinebriht *B.* [7]' *desunt A.B.* [8]' Et post illum *A.B.* [9] Glestoniam et Abendoniam *A.B.* [10]' *desunt A.B.* [11] extitit *B.* [12]' *in margine A. desunt B.* [13] *deest A.B.* [14] *A.B. deest Ed.* [15] *deest A.* [16] suus *A.B.* [17] illius *B.* [18] regnare cœpit *A.B.* [19]' *desunt B. in margine A.* [20] Ægelwardum *A.B.* [21] Ægelfledam *A.B.*

Digitized by Google

lus rex Occidentalium Francorum, tertiam Sihtricus rex Northimbrorum. Æthel- A
stanum autem filium primogenitum de [1]Egwina fœmina nobilissima habuit. Et
super omnes provincias Angliæ usque ad flumen Humbræ regnavit. Ac prius
* Stretcledwalorum. reges Walanorum ; dein Scotorum, Northimbrorum, *Stretwadalorum reges, in
A. 924. deditionem accepit. Quo mortuo, filius suus Æthelstanus illi in regnum suc-
940. cessit. Post quem frater suus Eadmundus regnavit, et ex regina sancta Alfgiva
946. duos filios Eadwium et Eadgarum habuit. Quo in palatio miserabiliter occiso,
955. germanus suus Eadredus regnum suscepit, et anno regni x. decessit. Cui Ead-
959. wius, germani sui Eadmundi filius, successit : et anno regni quarto decessit. Cui
germanus suus Eadgarus anno ætatis suæ XVI. successit. Hic habuit ex Eneda
fœmina generosissima sanctum Eadwardum, et de sancta Wulfritha sanctam Ead-
githam, ex regina vero Alftritha, Eadmundum et [2]Æthelredum filios suscepit. B
Cujus regni anno IV. sanctus Æthelwoldus in Veteri-monasterio Wintoniæ, et
anno X. sanctus Oswaldus Wigorniæ, ejus jussu, expulsis clericis, monachos con-
975. stituere. Decessit autem anno ætatis XXXII., regni vero XVI., Eadwardum [3]filium
978. regni hæredem relinquens. Qui regni sui anno III. jussu novercæ suæ Alftrithæ
occiditur : cui in regnum successit frater suus Æthelredus. Hic ex Alfgiva,
comitis Agilberti filia, III. filios habuit, Eadmundum, Eadwium, et Æthelsta-
num, ac Eadgitham filiam. Ex Emma vero, Ricardi comitis Normanorum filia,
duos filios suscepit, Alfredum et Eadwardum. Decessit autem anno regni XXXIX.
1016. Cui filius suus Eadmundus successit, qui duos filios Eadmundum et Eadwardum
ex quadam nobilis prosapiæ fœmina habuit : sed eodem anno [4]dolo Edrici
Streonæ perimitur. Cujus post mortem Canutus, Suani regis Danorum filius, C
qui VII. mensibus ante mortem regis Æthelredi, Angliam magna cum classe
hostiliter adierat, regimen regni suscepit, et prædictos filios regis Eadmundi in
exilium misit. Quorum unus, scilicet Eadmundus, in adolescentia mortuus est
in Hungaria ; Eadwardus vero Agatham filiam germani imperatoris Henrici III.
in matrimonium accepit, ex qua Margaretam reginam Scotorum, et Christianam
virginem, et clitonem Eadgarum suscepit. Anno vero regni sui XIX. rex
Canutus, filio suo Hardecanuto, quem ei peperit regina Emma, rege constituto
1035. in [5]Danemarchia, decessit. Cui filius suus Haroldus, quem ex Hamtunensi
1040. Alfgiva habuit, in Anglia successit, et V. anno post obitum patris decessit. Cui
1042. frater suus Hardecanutus successit, et III. anno regni decessit. Cui frater suus
ex parte matris Eadwardus, regis Æthelredi filius, successit. Anno regni XXIII. D
1066. rex Anglorum Eadwardus decessit. Cui ex ipsius [6]concessione comes Haroldus,
filius Godwini West-Saxonum ducis et Githæ sororis regis Danorum Suani,
patris sancti Canuti martiris, successit ; qui de regina Aldgitha, comitis Alfgari
filia, habuit filium Haroldum : eodemque anno a Normanorum comite Willelmo
peremptus est in bello. Cui et ipse successit in regnum. Hic de regina Matilde
tres filios habuit, Rotbertum, Willelmum, Henricum ; et anno regni XXI. in Nor-
1087. mania decessit. Cui filius suus Willelmus successit, et anno regni XIII. in pro-
1099. vincia Jutarum, in Nova Foresta sagitta percussus, sine filiis occubuit. Cui in
regnum frater suus junior Henricus successit. [7]Hic ex regina sua Matilde filium

[1] Ecgwinna *B.* [2] Ægelredum *A. B. passim.* [3] *deest A. B.* [4] dolis *B.* [5] Danubia *A. B.* [6] electione et *A. add.* [7] *desunt A.* Adepto igitur regno, accepit sibi uxorem Mathildem filiam Malcolmi regis Scottorum et reginæ Margaretæ, quæ concepit et peperit ei filium nomine Willielmum, et filiam Mathildem, quæ succedente tempore Henrico Alemanniæ imperatori conjugio copulata est. Filio autem suo adhuc parum adulto, accepit rex conjugem filiam Fulconis comitis Andegaviæ. Qui cum Angliam rediret cum patre multisque utriusque regni nobilibus, non aliqua turbatione pelagi, sed per nautarum negligentiam, cum omnibus qui secum venerant, in mare submersus est. Quo cognito rex graviter doluit : filiam suam, mortuo imperatore, de Alemannia revocavit, secumque manere fecit. Mortua
* Godefridi. vero regina uxore sua, accepit sibi aliam, filiam scilicet *G. ducis Lotharingiæ, Athelizam. De qua si nullum regni hæredem acciperet, filiam suam Matildem post se hereditario jure in regnum succedere concessit ; id totius Angliæ primatibus apud Londoniam jurejurando confirmantibus. Interea orta inter regem et comitem Andegaviæ sicut sæpe dissensione, nolens rex pacis amator regnum suum diutius inquietari, filiam suam Gaufrido filio Fulconis comitis in uxorem dedit ; quæ tribus annis sterilis permansit. Quarto itaque anno concepit, peperitque filium nomine Henricum, postea regem Angliæ effectum. Comes

Digitized by Google

A Willelmum, et filiam habuit Matildem; quæ prius Romanorum imperatrix, postea facta est comitissa Andegavensium.'

De regno Cantuariorum.

Reges Cantuariorum dominabantur proprie in Cantia: in quo sunt hii episcopatus; archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ, et episcopatus Roffensis.

De regno West-Saxonum.

Reges West-Saxonum dominabantur in Wiltescire et Berkescire, et Dorsetensi pagis: quibus est unus episcopus, cujus est modo sedes [1]Salesburiæ, quondam erat vel Ramesburiæ vel Scireburnæ: et in Suth-Sexa, quæ aliquanto tempore
B habuit proprium regem, eratque sedes episcopalis ejus pagi antiquitus in Selesia, quæ est insula circumflua ponto, ut Beda narrat, ubi etiam beatus Wilfridus monasterium construxit; nunc habitat episcopus apud Cicestriam: et in pagis Suthamtunensi et Suthreiensi, quibus est episcopus [2]unus qui habet sedem Wintoniæ: et in pago Sumersetensi, qui habebat olim apud Welles episcopum, qui nunc Bathoniæ est: et in Domnania, quæ Devenescire dicitur, et in Cornubia quæ nunc Cornugallia dicitur; erantque tunc duo episcopatus, unus in [3]Cridetuna et alter apud Sanctum Germanum: nunc est unus, et est sedes ejus Exoniæ.

De regno Merciorum.

C Porro reges Merciorum dominabantur in pagis hiis: Glocestrensi, Wigorniensi, [4]Warwicensi; in hiis est episcopus unus, cujus sedes est Wigorniæ: et in Cestrensi et in Derbiensi et [5]Staffordensi; in hiis est episcopus unus, et habet partem Warwicensis et Scrobesburiensis pagi; et est sedes ejus apud [6]civitatem Legionum vel Coventreiam, quondam erat [7]Lichesfeld: et in Herefordensi; habetque episcopus dimidium pagum Scrobesburiæ, et partem Warewicensis et Glocestrensis, possidens sedem in Herefordia: et in Oxenfordia, Buckingensi, Hertfordensi, Huntendunensi, dimidia Bedefordensi, Norhamtunensi, Legecestrensi, [8]Lincolniensi; quos regit episcopus qui modo habet sedem Lincolniæ, quondam habebat apud Dorcacestriam: et in Legecestrensi et Snotingensi; quorum Christianitas ad archiepiscopum Eboracensem spectat; habebaturque ibi
D olim proprius episcopus, cujus sedes [9]fuit apud Legecestriam.

autem Fulco, filio suo Gaufrido comitatu dimisso, Hierosolimam profectus est, ibique prosperante sibi fortuna in regem coronatus est. Rex itaque Henricus XXXVI° regni sui anno obiit, sepultusque est in monasterio Radinges quod ipse a fundamentis construxerat. Volente igitur G. comite cum uxore sua quæ hæres erat in regnum succedere, primores terræ, juramenti sui male recordantes, regem eum suscipere noluerunt, dicentes, 'Alienigena non regnabit super nos.' Initoque consilio, Stephano comiti fratri Wintoniensis episcopi, nepoti regis Henrici, coronam regni imposuerunt. Comes itaque Andegaviæ injuriam sibi illatam non leviter ferens, regem Stephanum inquietare valde cœpit, et totam Normanniam illi abstulit. Henricus quippe filius ejus, jam ætatem adeptus, cum matre in Angliam venit, faventibusque sibi quamplurimis regni primoribus, eam sibi funditus calumniavit. Multotiens quoque mare transiens et iterum Angliam veniens, parato robusto exercitu, cum rege id nec minus volente grave bellum inire disposuit. Firmatisque diversis in locis contra se repagulis et sera munitionibus, maxime tamen apud castellum Wallingeford, quisque quæ alterius erant diripiendo vehementer Angliam afflixit. Neque enim tunc temporis profuit episcopo mitra, vel abbati cuculla, quin ab eo auferretur si non ab eo quod exigebatur ad primam interrogationem porrigeret. Si cui vero coloni grana quæ in terram spargeret remansissent, ante tempus falcis ad usum equorum potius quam ad hominum hostiliter distrahebantur, tantoque quislibet in carcere durius torquebatur, quanto plus quid daret ne torqueretur habebat. Ille etiam longe gloriosior inter cæteros eminebat, qui plures perimendo inglorios reddere prævalebat. Discurrentibus tandem inter utrumque consiliariis, rex suos exhæredans, Henricum post se regem juravit. Post concordiam vero factam non pleno anno evoluto, XIX. regni sui anno, rex Stephanus finem vitæ fecit. Quo audito, Henricus tunc dux Normanniæ et Aquitaniæ et comes Andegaviæ, pater enim suus jam obierat, cum fratribus suis et uxore Alienorda, quæ prius Ludowici regis Franciæ sponsa, ab eo, quia parentes erant, fuerat dissociata: sed et Rotomagensi archiepiscopo, pluribusque Franciæ nobilibus, tam ordinatis quam laicis in Angliam venit; ibique coronam regni, sicut ei juratum fuerat, adeptus est. *B.* [1] Salesberiæ *B. et sic passim.* [2] *deest A.B.* [3] Cridentuna *B.* [4] *B. deest Ed.* [5] Steffordensi *B.* [6] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [7] Licetfelde *B.* [8] Lincoliensi *B.* [9] erat *A.B.*

Digitized by Google

De regno Orientalium Anglorum.

A

Reges Orientalium Anglorum dominabantur in pago Grantebrigensi; et est ibi episcopus, cujus sedes est apud Heli: et in Norfolcia et Suthfolcia; et est ibi episcopus, cujus sedes est apud [1]Norwicum; quondam erat apud Helmam, vel Theotfordiam.

De regno Orientalium Saxonum.

Reges Orientalium Saxonum dominabantur in Est-Saxia, et dimidio Hertfordensi pago; habebaturque et habetur episcopus Lundoniæ.

De regno Northanhimbrorum.

B

Reges Northanhimbrorum dominabantur in omni regione quæ est ultra Humbram fluvium, usque ad Scotiam; erantque ibi archiepiscopus Eboracensis, episcopus Haugustaldensis, et Rhipensis, Lindisfarnensis, de Candida Casa: at Haugustaldensis et Rhipensis defecerunt, Lindisfarnensis vero translatus est in Dunelmum.

Hæ erant partitiones regnorum, quamvis reges, pro vicissitudine temporum, modo hii modo illi terminos prætergrederentur pro fortitudine, vel pro ignavia amitterent.

De archiepiscopis Cantuariensibus et Eboracensibus.

Habebat autem ex antiquo Cantuariensis archiepiscopus hos episcopos; Lun- C
doniensem, Wintoniensem, Roffensem, Scireburnensem, Wigorniensem, Herefordensem, Licesfeldensem, Selesiensem, Legacestrensem, Helmamensem, [2]Sidnacestrensem, [3]Dommocensem: additi sunt tempore regis Edwardi Senioris, Cornubiensis, Cridiensis, Wellensis, in West-Saxonia; et in Merciis, Dorcestrensis. Eboracensis autem archiepiscopus habebat omnes trans Humbram episcopos suæ ditioni subjectos: Rhipensem, Haugustaldensem, Lindisfarnensem, illum de Candida Casa, qui nunc Witerne dicitur, et omnes episcopos Scotiæ et Orcadum; sicut Cantuariensis habet episcopos Hiberniæ et Walanorum. Perierunt jamdudum episcopatus Rhipensis et Haugustaldensis [4]vi hostilitatis; et Legacestrensis et Sidnacestrensis, et Dommocensis, nescio quo modo. Porro autem tempore regis Eadwardi Simplicis, Cornubiensis et Cridiensis uniti sunt; D
A. 1075. [5]qui episcopatus translatus est in Exoniam. Sub rege Willelmo [6]Bastardo pronuntiatum est in concilio, ut episcopi transeuntes de villis, constituerent sedes suas in urbibus diocesium suarum. [7]Lichefeldensis ergo migravit in Cestriam, quæ olim civitas Legionum dicebatur; Selesiensis in Cicestriam, Helmamensis in Thedford primo, postea in Norwicum; Scireburnensis in Salesberiam; Dorcacestrensis in Lincolniam; nam Lindisfarnensis pridem veteri tempore transierat in Dunelmum, et nuper Wellensis in Bathoniam.

De sedibus episcoporum in concilio.

Cantuariæ archiepiscopus concilio præsidens, habeat a dextro latere archie- E
piscopum [8]Eboracensem, et juxta eum episcopum Wintoniæ, a sinistro autem Lundoniensem. Quod si contigerit ut Cantuariensis primas defuerit, Eboracensis archiepiscopus concilio præsidens, habeat a dextra parte Lundoniensem episcopum, a sinistra Wintoniensem. Cæteri secundum tempora ordinationum sedilia sua agnoscant.

EXPLICIT LIBER DE REGALI PROSAPIA ANGLORUM.

[1] Norwic *A. B.* [2] *A.B.* Midnacestrensem *Ed.* [3] Dommucensem *B.* [4] *A.B. desunt Ed.* [5] et *A.B.* [6] *deest B.* [7] Licetfeldensis *B.* [8] Eboraci *B.*

Digitized by Google

SIMEONIS DUNELMENSIS

HISTORIA

DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLORUM,

Ab A.D. dc.xvi. adusque A.D. dcccc.lvii.[a]

Incipit Historia sanctæ et suavis memoriæ Simeonis Monachi et Præcentoris Ecclesiæ S. Cuthberti Dunelmi de Regibus Anglorum et Dacorum, et creberrimis Bellis, Rapinis, et Incendiis eorum; post Obitum venerabilis Bedæ Presbyteri fere usque ad Obitum regis Primi Henrici filii Willielmi Nothi qui Angliam adquisivit; [b]id est cccc.xxix. annorum et iv. mensium.

[c]INCIPIT PASSIO SANCTORUM ETHELBERTI ATQUE ETHELREDI REGIÆ STIRPIS PUERORUM.

C ANNO ab Incarnatione Dominica dc.xvi. qui est xxi. ex quo sanctissimus Augustinus cum sociis ad prædicandum missus est, Ethelbert rex Cantuariorum, post regnum temporale quod l. et vi. annis gloriosissime tenuerat, æterna cœlestis regni subiit gaudia. Erat autem idem rex filius *Irmirici, cujus pater Octa, cujus pater Oiric, cujus pater Hengest, qui cum filio suo Oisc a Wirtigerno rege invitatus Britanniam primus intravit, ut Beda[a] luculento describit sermone. Eadbaldus vero filius Ethelbyrhti regni gubernacula suscepit, qui genuit duos filios Eormenredum atque Erconbyrhtum. Eadbaldus rex transiens ex hac vita, Erconberto sceptra dereliquit imperii. Hic primus regum Anglorum in toto regno suo idola relinqui ac destrui præcepit, simul et jejunium quadraginta dierum observari principali auctoritate jussit; cui natus est filius nomine Ecgbertus. Natique sunt Eormenredo Ethelbertus atque Ethelredus; quorum vitam et

D passionis triumphum in exordio nostræ historiæ placet inserere, et gloriam sanctitatis eorum demonstrare.

Erat namque rex Ethelbyrhtus perfectus in imperio gloriosæ potestatis, qui delectatus summopere verbis divinæ agnitionis, tinctus est baptismate salutis. Cujus studio vel sagaci auxilio ubique ecclesiarum Dei diffusus est status, et rerum suarum collatione fidelium roboratus extitit conventus. Unde regni monarchia solertissime pro sibi illato posse disposita, vocante, sequi enim inter omnia fecerat, justi Remuneratoris clementia carnalibus privatur, et ad ardua ætheris cum sanctis regnaturus sustollitur. Huic vero in regiminis sumministratione succedit filius Eadbaldus, sicut superius præfati sumus, de quo procreantur bini regalis stirpis filii, Eormenredus et Erconbyrhtus, quorum junior imperialis principatum

E regni, patre disponente, suscepit. Post autem Erconbyrhti decessum, filius ipsius nomine Ecgbyrhtus illud potenter gubernavit. Eormenredus vero major absque imperii dominio in hujus caducalis vitæ permansit volubili stadio: cui justo ex

A.D. 616. * Irmenrici. [a] H.E. II. 5. 640. 664-73.

[a] Historias de regibus Anglorum duas circa An. 1129, ut videtur, composuit Simeon Dunelmensis. Una ab anno 731 adusque A. 957 pertingit: alia vero ab An. 849 ad An. 1129 perducitur. Primam ex editione Twysdeni, Londoniæ 1651, cum unico codice MS^to, quo et ipse usus est, denuo comparatam repræsentamus; cui et subjecimus varietates quæ in altera Simeonis Historia aut in Annalibus Hovedeni vel Melrosensium occurrunt, et quas apud auctores unde ipsi sua plerumque hauserunt invenire haud licuit. Sed de his sat erit lectorem ad præfationem nostram remittere.

[b] Ad utramque Simeonis Historiam hucusque respicit lemma: quæ sequuntur vero, ab exscriptore An. 1164, ut verisimile est, adjecta, ad Bedæ obitum referunt. Hoc autem non animadverso, Simeonem anno 1164 claruisse asseruit Baleus.

[c] Conf. Gotcelinum de Martyrio Æthelberti et Ethelredi, et Vitam S. Mildrithæ, Saxonice scriptam.

Digitized by Google

justissima conjuge nati sunt filii duo, qui nutriti in herili cœlestis Regis pala- A
tio, multimodis sunt ditati æternæ gloriæ munere regio ; quorum unus onomate
nituit Ethelredus, alter vero vocabulo fulsit Ethelbyrhtus. Namque in eorum na-
tali sanctissimo, cuncti, ut remur, lætati sunt beatorum spirituum ordines in
cœlo, quia quos in terris destinari conspiciebant, ipsos fortiores post hujus vitæ
gravia certamina ad se redituros videbant. Gavisa est telluris sublimitas, se
ornari sentiens duplicis doni gratia, et quia ex nimio multatur contrariorum
infortunio, se semper sperat inmeliorari tali subsidio. Gratulatur insuper et
mater sancta ecclesia, dum sui tanto Sponsi illustratur dotalitio, quo et merito-
rum luce melius resplendeat, et semper in sanctioris rectissimum æquitatis
culmen crescat. Hujus nempe præcellentis doctrinæ utero traditi, ut sine accu-
ratis disciplinæ magistralis loquamur eloquentiis, primo omnium in serenissimo B
sanctæ meditationis illius sacrario, nitido salutaris aquæ sunt abluti baptisterio,
in cujus puri septem gradibus liquoris, septem sunt sortiti dona Spiritus Sancti,
episcopali benedictione perfusi, et sancto crismate delibuti. Quibus undique
decentissime fulti, vivere studuerunt virgines et corpore sancto tenerrimi, sep-
tenis dierum curriculis, ut septem septies augmentatis et monade supposito, singu-
laris in præsenti vita adquirerent fructum jubelei, hoc est annum æternæ feli-
citatis. Hoc deinde insignium illustri cura virtutum duplicato corpore et anima,
post peractum vitæ cursum, fructum caperent centesimum sacratissimis virgini-
bus consecratum. Egregia namque insignes forma sanctitatis, aptissimis de-
vincti caritatis radiis, cernuæ locupletes humilitatis officiis, inevincibilis ter beati
patientiæ titulis, largis pro posse fungentes eleemosinarum studiis, indeficientis C
præcordialibus orationis compti privilegiis, et plurimis Patris spirituum debrian-
tur bonitatum speculis. Quia ergo plantaria virtutum naturaliter eis insita pro
nostra capacitate prælibavimus, nunc brevi notationis serie aggredi temptamus,
qualiter ad gaudia cœlestis patriæ per coronam martyrii vocantur.

Igitur utrisque eorum parentibus ab hujus vitæ miseria decedentibus cum
adhuc juvenilis potirentur imbecillitate ætatis, Ecgberhto regi germano conso-
brino suo sunt traditi, qualiter et solertis prudentiæ educarentur exercitiis, et
humanæ infirmitatis sustentarentur solatiis. Talibus vero piorum conaminibus non
defuere iniquæ venena jaculationis, quæ semper adversus filios Dei per filios dif-
fidentiæ telis invidiæ armatur. In regali namque palatio homo quidam peccati
et filius inventus est perditionis, membrum diaboli necnon domus Zabuli, qui sæ- D
culi vanis tumidus pompis, munificentiaque regali redimitus, nec Deum time-
bat nec hominem reverebatur. Hic cum principe cum pro nimia ambitione
honoris super omnes consiliis frueretur, tum pro fœtido humanæ levitatis favore
in vanum tollebatur ; Aman super Mardocheum ignicomis mortiferæ vexatio-
nis furcis stimulabatur, quibus ipse postmodum insperate vinctus suspenderetur.
Vocabatur porro convenienti sibi nomine Thunur, quod Latina interpretatione
sonat, ' tonitrus.' Furiis namque teterrimorum spirituum morbidis indesinen-
ter vexabatur, quorum horridis fragoribus in inferni tartarum demergeretur.
Videns ergo felices quos supra taxavimus vivere feliciter, sordidarum scabenti
deturpatus meditationum prurigine, in cœnoso mentis impiæ volutabro cœpit
cogitare, quibus adinventionum ruderibus eos neci posset tradere. Unde canino E
dente apud plurimos aulicorum, eorum præconia præsumebat rodere, vecordique
in calumnia ipsorum duci talia proferre. ' Cum, rex serenissime, strenua mente,
sollerti opere, perspicacis sensus valitudine ac vigorabili tui potentatus lance, lar-
gissima regnorum tuæ majestati subjacentium sinuamina prudentissimo æquitatis
disponantur libramine, est quam pretiosum, ut non tantum stabili nunc virga
regni recte moderetur, sceptrumque orbis status gubernetur, quam pulcherrimæ
tuæ propagini prospiciat incolume pacis decus. Non enim tantum tui cura sol-
licitationum nebulis agitareris, nisi clarissimorum tuæ dignitatis successurorum
speciebus natorum optimis delectareris. Quapropter operæ pretium ducimus, ut
semita tranquillitatis eis prospera redimatur, quo et res publica ipsis succes-

Digitized by Google

A sura nullo turbinum fluctu quatiatur, nullis discordiarum angoribus vacilletur. Cuncta eis bonis omnibus exuberans arrideat felicitas, lætitiæ pleniter inditis perseverabilis affluat jocunditas. Videre autem videor, ut magna hujus salubritatis oriatur penes te injuria, quia nutris cum diligentia qui aliquando sibi usurpare præsument tui regni fastigia, mutabuntque; diligenter eis exhibes talia, in tui tuorumque posterorum inutilia. Ex assistentibus tuæ celsitudinis loquor Ethelredo et Ethelbyrhto tyrunculis, qui magis in augmento tuæ liberorumque crescunt damnationis quam cujuslibet tuæ provectionis. Ergo perquisita directi ominis scientiola qua æqua promoveatur in eos rationis sententiola; consultum communis crederem esse utilitatis tuæ, ut aut eos in longinquum dirigi exilium jubeas regionis, aut citissime tradi mihi sinas jugulis.' Rege hæc dissimu-
B lante, utraque se nolle denegante, illo tamen obnixe ut fieri permitteret stimulante, et hoc sæpius repetente, dum tepide et non argute prohibuit, audaciæ temeritatem ut perderentur intulit. O quam subdola semper in insontes perfidorum calliditas! O quam inmitis fraudulentorum in innocentes sævitia! Nulla lenis gratiatissima pietatis cura, non eis ulla mansuetudinis intersunt viscera. Sola quæ meditantur acerba, quæ portant venenis similia. Quid plura? mortifera idem in se ipsum armatur pestifer turbo nequitia, qua, absente regis præsentia, manus nisus est extendere in Deo cernua innocentium colla.

Hac igitur invidi persecutoris insectatione martyres Christi coronati sunt palma victoriæ, et a Christo suscepti in prædio perennis vitæ lætantur cum angelis cœlestis patriæ. Pretiosa vero tantorum membra agonistarum jussit inhonestis
C subselliorum locis humo contegi regalium, credens latere diu cunctis quod peregerat stupidæ commentum perversitatis nequitia scelesti interemptoris. Porro nullo eis indulto fletus suspirio, nullo decem chordarum reboante officio, non hymnorum pulcherrimo Ambrosiano titulo, nec Gregoriano potitis dulcis harmoniæ organo; non defuere summæ Deitatis tamen multiplicis virtutis exenia.

Etenim intempesta noctis quiete visa est divinitus chorusca super aulam palatii regis fulsisse luminis columna, quæ illustratione insolita plures turbavit ex regis familia; dantesque fragorem clamoris in admiratione nimia, expergefactus est rex, et hoc minime cognoscens surrexit a stratus sui cubiculo, et iter paravit ad nocturnales matutinorum hymnos. Cum digressus a domo, videt orbem novi splendoris incanduisse albedine, cujus procreatio diffluebat a præfato lucis mira-
D bili solio. Enimvero tam recentis stupefactus intuitu, mentis agitari cœpit sollicitus rex cogitationibus, et ubi essent quos pridie præviderat, et de confabulatione perdendorum martyrum quam minister iniquitatis cum eo jamdudum habuerat, movebatur siquidem meditatione acerrima. Tunc celerrime ascito tanti criminis auctore, sciscitatur qua forent propinqui sui positi regionis longinquitate, quorum non fruebatur præsentiæ inclita pulchritudine. Iniquissimo sane surdas his punctionibus aures præbente carnifice, atque Cain voce, superbo mentis supercilio se nescire turpiore grunniente; minaci vultu, quippe ut perterritus divinæ lucis claritate, ei fertur talia inculcavisse: 'Tu mihi plurima de eis semper sermocinatus es bonis contraria, tu de eorum exilio mala, tu de internecione nefaria, tu adversus eos multa mordebaris insania. Tibi pleniter enarrare nostræ
E sollertiæ oportet nequissime, qualiter inveniantur quos gravi insectabaris odii zelo, corrupta mente.' Ad hæc ille furcifer sentina malitiæ fœtidus: 'Sub tuæ,' inquit, 'mortua eorum jacent cadavera loco sedis domus.' Princeps quid ageret? Perculsus namque timoris ingenti turbine, quia in parte torquebatur mordaci macula, alis conscientiæ, dum fortiter non restitit bonitatis hosti, et quia vindicare nequibat quod peractum injuste fuerat, stupens inhærebat, in quantumque poterat pœnitebat. Aurora itaque diei terris illucescente, convocatis quibus ad præsens innitebatur comitibus regnique sui principibus cum episcopis, in quibus supereminebat archipræsul Dorovernensis multæ beatitatis vir, vocabulo [a] Deusdedit, ad locum præfatorum innocentum concitus pergit, terram suffossorio avel-

[a] 'Theodorus' *Gotcelinus*. Obiit Deusdedit anno 664, quo, scilicet, regnum iniit Egberhtus.

Digitized by Google

lit, corporaque sanctissima indecenter jugulata ac inhoneste condita detegit. Heu A
quam surda aure tunc mentis constitit si non flevit, cum filios avunculi sui innocentes perditos conspexit! Heu quam ferreo usus est pectore si dum propinquos carnis suæ felici sanguinis vidit tinctos rubore, non tangitur cordis dolore! Heu quam gravi lacrimarum potuit suffundi imbre, dum tantæ nobilitatis flores inclitos tam futili vidit traditos sepulturæ!

Igitur cum hominum exequiis etiam non defuerunt magnalia perpetuæ Deitatis. Coronatos namque in regni æternitatis solio etiam hic visitare dignatur miro potentiæ suæ miraculo. Talia gerebantur in villa regali quæ vulgari dicitur [a]Easterige pronunciatione. Cum ergo sanctorum pretiosissima innocentum corpora terræ secreto forent superstatuta feretro, propositum est ut delata in urbem Cantiæ, Christi sepelirentur in monasterio; et moveri non quiverunt B
ab illo in quo statuta fuerant loco. Propositum est ut ad S. Augustini ferrentur ecclesiam; siquidem levari nequiverunt. Ad plurima quoque et honorabilia portare decreverunt loca, et tumbis appositarum manuum deficiebant brachia. Tandem salubri reperto consilio, ut ad famosissimum gestarentur monasterium [b]Wacrinense vocitatum; tam citissimæ agilitatis insperato levantur officio, ut nihil oneris videretur in gestamine diu desiderato. Quo cum perventum fuisset, cum pulcherrimis hymnorum cantilenis, lenibusque psalmorum melodiis, multis resonantibus choris et jubilationum cymbalis suscipiuntur, tradunturque principalem retro aram sepulturæ decenti. Hic multis annorum curriculis eis positis, excelsus Dominus qui humilia respicit et alta a longe cognoscit, eos creberrimis ditare miraculis voluit; de quibus duo posterorum notitiæ nunc propalare præsenti C
sermone [statuo.]

Accidit ut quidam, alterius bonis cæcatus, ovem cujusdam pauperis tolleret secretius, quam gestans in humeris, ligatis pedibus, deferre gliscebat secus arcisterium sanctorum martyrum, sed non potuit. Portari ibidem potuit, sed dehinc vehi non valuit. Reus itaque hujus sceleris continuo frustratur flatu vitali, prosterniturque mortuus humi, ovem viventem habens in manibus, eo insequente cui furtum fuerat illatum. Recipit innocens proprium, dimittit reum morte præventum subitanea sanctorum ultione innocentum. Continuo currens ad ædituum sciscitatur si peremerit latronem illum: a nullo mortali didicit jugulatum. Acceptaque licentia reportandi quod suum fuerat, lætus et hilaris revertitur in sua, Deo ac sanctis ejus multas gratias agens. D

Igitur quoniam passiones sanctorum martyrum prout potuimus strictim prælibavimus, restat quomodo divina ultio super iniquissimum judicem piissimæ necis eorum auctorem pervenerit, breviter tangamus. Fuerat eis ex paterno maternoque soror procreata semine, Eormenburga vel Domneva nomine, quam habebat in conjugium copulationis legitimæ rex Merciorum Mearwoldus nomine, quam Ecgberhtus rex ad se, misso legationis suæ gerulo, disposuit vocare. Quæ veniens, suscipitur ab omnibus primatibus illius regionis, uti dignum erat, honorabili perspicuæ ambitionis dignitate. Decernens itaque eam honorare, ut quodcunque vellet honestatis sibi competentis in potestatis suæ ditione rogaret, et sine mora acciperet, sancta mulier humili responsione subinfert, ut tantum terræ illi concederet quantum cerva quam sibi nutrierat, in una die divino instinctu pede E
peragraret. Rex vero gratanter continuo jubet in crastinum præparari comitum agmen, quo fretus, navibus ad insulam Tenet dictam faceret callem. Quo positi, ipsaque cum cerva insulam navigio ingressa; viam cerva lustrandi arripit, a principeque et Christi famula cum plebe militari insequitur equis. Jam ex parte quamplurima circumita, nefandus carnifex turbatur invidia, et quasi pro fidelitate regis cui nihil remanere videbatur ex ipsius vastitate amœna, cœpit quasi in viis ejus compatiens garrire talia: ‘Cum cuncta peragas perspicacis prudentiæ gubernaculo, quare hoc brutum animal sicut aliquid magni gerat sequeris

[a] Eastry, juxta Sandwicum.
[b] Wakering, Essexiæ? Vide et Gotcelinum; sed quomodo martyrum corpora Wakeringam devenerint tacet Gotcelinus.

Digitized by Google

A incessu devotissimo ?' His dictis, Deitatis summis perculsus jaculis, ex sonipede ruit. Continuo suscipitur cum armis equoque nimis nimiumque infelix Thunor novo terræ hiatu; ac nimio terrore rex cum omnibus suis commilitonibus correptus, operiri concite jubet horrendo lapidum acervo ipsius corpus, anima perenni servata incendio, baratri cœnosis ignibus, de quibus dictum est pœnis ; 'Transibunt animæ de pœnis nivium ad calorem nimium.' Qui locus a transeuntibus [a]Thunerhleap vocatur talique vocabulo potitur. Talibus stupidæ mortis officiis insano lanista utente, ac pro deliciis tormentorum pœnas luente, prædicta fera quantum divina voluntas concessit, eis comitantibus iter fecit, et sic gradum fixit mirantibus cunctis. Rex quod spoponderat, viso territus miraculo fecit, manu propria formavit, sicque domum rediit.

B Mulier vero sanctæ virtutis amica ac Deo valde electa, in hac insula ecclesiam almæ Dei genitricis Mariæ perpetuæ virginis in memoria innocentum Christi martyrum fratrum suorum constituit, filiamque suam bonæ indolis virginem [†]Mildrydam appellatam, ecclesiasticis in transmarinis partibus disciplinis eruditam, postmodum ibi constituit, *eum septuaginta sanctimonialibus a sancto archiepiscopo Deusdedit consecratis, inibique congregavit. Ibi ergo beatæ genitrix Mildrithæ post excursum plurimorum annorum, post exhibitionem bonarum virtutum, post ædificationem plurimarum mentium virorum et virginum quas in Christo confortavit, cum lampade justitiæ a Christo meruit audire : 'Surge, propera amica mea, veni de Libano, veni, coronaberis.' Cujus anima ad cœli deducta palatium, a Christo percipit inmarcescibilia victoriæ dona, cum eo sanctisque ejus regna-
C tura in perenni gloria. Sane in monasterii regimine succedit inclita ejus soboles, quam educaverat decentissime, nobilis et in Christi servitio non deficiens Mildrytha prædicta, sanctissima virgo, multa fulgens miraculorum gratia.

† Mildrytham.

*

Cantic. ii. 10.

Unde unum narramus miraculum, quod sine dubio confirmat quia fecerat ei Dominus plurima quæ sunt mortalibus inedicibilia. Quadam namque temporis serie lassescentibus membris pro nimia laboris diuturnitate quiescebat in lectulo, modico gravata sopore : cui astitit angelus Domini in columbæ specie residens in ejus capite, ut eam tueretur a malignorum spirituum illusione. Hæc beata virgo sicut ejus felix genitrix, bona relinquens sequacibus vestigia, omnipotente spirituum Patre ejus animam sumente, terra plorante, cœlo gaudente, vivit in æterna beatitudine, sacratissimo ipsius corpore in templo beatæ Dei genitricis Mariæ
D perpetuæ virginis digniter in condigno loco tradito sepulturæ. Præterea dum spurcissimi persecutoris piorum martyrum subitum mortis interitum statuimus describere, postmodum infleximus oculos ad veneranda sororis neptisque eorum gesta, quibus insimul Christus fuit vivere, et mori lucrum; cujus gratia ad alia narranda, eo succurrente, est properandum, retinentes ordinem narrationum.

[b]In exordio hujus operis genealogiam regum Cantuariorum strictim prælibavimus : nunc Northanhymbrorum libet demonstrare, ut ad eorum tempora valeamus pervenire de quibus non est narratum post obitum reverentissimi sacerdotis Bedæ.

[c]Ida rex annis regnavit XI., quo abstracto, Glappa uno regnavit anno, quem
E secutus Adda, octo annis tenuit regni fastigia. Illo vero penetrante ima pro meritis, Ethelric regnum adeptus est terrenum, quod tenuit VII. annis. Is secreta inferni visitans, Theoderico imperia dereliquit; qui bis binis annis regnum tenens, regnum simul perdidit et vitam, tendens in externas ire tenebras, quo pressus gravidis colla catenis cogitur nunc miserum cernere regnum. Post hunc Frithuwold adeptus est sceptrum regni VII. annis, qui subtractus a sæculo, monarchiam regni dereliquit regi Husso. Ipse vero VII. annis jura imperii tenens, didicit per se verum esse quod sequitur :

[a] 'Thunereshleau.' Gotcelinus : id est 'Thuneri tumulus.'

[b] Hic incipit Annalium Rogeri Hovedeni pars prior; quam cum duobus codd. MSS. scilicet, Bibliothecæ Regiæ, et Collegii D. Joh. Bapt. Oxoniæ, 13 *A. VI.* et *No.* 97 signatis, contulimus.

[c] Conf. Flor. Wigorn. et Regum Genealogias.

Digitized by Google

'Mors spernit altam gloriam,
Involvit humile pariter et celsum caput,
Æquatque summis infima.'

Octavus in regno refulsit Ethelfryth fortissimus regum qui xx. et VIII. annis regno potitus, vita et regno est privatus. Huic successit Edwinus rex, qui fidem Christianitatis percipiens, rex et martyr cœlos penetravit pro meritis, XVII. annis regnum conservans cum honore summæ potestatis. Oswaldus vero post hunc regnum Northanhymbrorum Christianissimus suscepit, quod et octo annis tenuit: qui supernæ civitatis gaudia petens, et cœli secreta scandens, regnum post ipsum Oswius rex suscepit ad tuendum xx. et VIII. annis. Quo ablato ab imis ad supera, Egfrido commisit terrena imperia, qui regnum XV. annis tenuit. Quo a Pictis interfecto, quia injuste vastaverat Hiberniam, regnavit pro eo Alfridus frater ejus XIX. annis. Alfrido vero successit filius ejus Osredus XI. annis. Quo occiso, Coenredus regni gubernacula suscepit XI. annis. Cui in regnum successit Osricus XI. annis. Osrico vero successit Ceolwlfus frater Coenredi VIII. annis. Huic Beda historiographus Anglorum Historiam destinavit. In regni statu regis prædicti Egfridi anno IV. constructum est quoddam nobile monasterium in Wiremuthe, [a]et anno VII. regni ejusdem natus est Beda magnus.' Sed qualiter id factum sit veriloquus Beda testatur in vita beatissimi abbatis sui Benedicti atque Ceolfridi, quam ipse lenibus exaravit verbis, quæ in plerisque habetur descripta locis. Ædificatus est idem locus et in honore principis apostolorum Petri consecratus. Sed et aliud est cœnobium constructum in veneratione doctoris gentium
* æt Pauli in loco qui dicitur *Et Gyrvum. His dictis, libet huic nostro operi inserere quædam quæ gesta sunt in diebus istorum abbatum, ut hi qui vitam illorum non legerunt, audiant quanta Christianitatis flamma refulsit illis diebus in his ipsis regionibus, ut ait Beda in suis dictionibus.

[b]Fuit vir vitæ venerabilis, gratia Benedictus et nomine, ab ipso pueritiæ suæ tempore cor gerens senile, ætatem quippe moribus transiens, nulli animum voluptati dedit. Nobili quidem stirpe gentis Anglorum progenitus, sed non minori nobilitate mentis ad promerenda semper angelorum consortia suspensus. Denique cum esset minister Oswii regis, et possessionem terræ suo gradui competentem illo donante perciperet, annos natus circiter xx. et v. fastidivit possessionem caducam ut adquirere posset æternam. Despexit militiam cum corruptibili donativo terrestrem, ut vero Regi militans regnum in superna felicitate mereretur habere perpetuum. Reliquit domum, cognatos et patriam propter Christum et propter evangelium, ut centuplum acciperet et vitam æternam possideret. Respuit nuptiis servire carnalibus, ut sequi valeret Agnum virginitatis gloria candidum in regnis cœlestibus. Abnuit liberos carne procreare mortales, prædestinatus a Christo ad educandos ei spirituali doctrina filios cœlesti in vita perennes. Dimissa ergo patria Romam adiit, beatorum apostolorum quorum desiderio semper ardere consueverat [c]adorare curavit, ac patriam mox reversus, studiosius ea quæ viderat ecclesiasticæ vitæ instituta, diligere, venerari et quibus potuit prædicare non desiit. Profectus est dehinc ad limina sanctorum apostolorum tempore Vitaliani papæ; qui inde egrediens ad Lirinensem insulam se monachorum cœtui tradidit, tonsuram accepit, ubi per biennium institutus, rursus B. Petri amore de-
^ A. 668. victus sacra ejus limina repedare statuit. ^His diebus apostolicus papa Theodorum episcopum atque Adrianum abbatem cum viro Dei Benedicto ad Anglicam direxit gentem. Quot vero Benedictus divina volumina, quantas beatorum apostolorum sive martyrum Christi reliquias attulit, quis annunciet? Rex vero Egfrid his diebus regnum Northanhymbrorum pio moderamine tenuit. In cujus conspectu tantam invenit gratiam summæ clementiæ, ut confestim ei terram septuaginta familiarum de suis largiretur prædiis, et monasterium inibi primo pastori ecclesiæ facere præciperet ad ostium fluminis Wiri ad lævam, anno ab

[a] In margine MS. [b] Vide Bedæ Vitas Abbatum Girviensium, &c. [c] Supple e Beda, 'loca corporum.'

Digitized by Google

A Incarnatione Domini DC.LXXIV., Indictione secunda, anno autem IV. imperii ejusdem regis. Deinde cæmentarios adquisivit, vitrique factores invitavit, et omnia quæ necessaria erant copiose est adeptus. Qui quinquies, ut liber vitæ ejus demonstrat, est profectus ultra maris salsi gurgites; qui tanta munera, et tanta attulit dona in omnibus speciebus, ut præ multitudine nequeant referri.

Igitur venerabilis Benedicti virtute, industria ac religione rex Egfridus non minimum delectatus, terram quam ad construendum monasterium ei donaverat, quia bene ac fructuose ordinatam conspexit, quadraginta adhuc familiarum data possessione augmentare regali munere curavit. O benigna clementia Christi, O clemens pietas regis, quæ non solum libens contulit sua bona bonis, verumetiam data possessione augmentare curavit, ut illud impleretur quod legitur:
B 'Nonne cor nostrum ardens erat in eo!' Væ inimicis Christi, væ qui destruunt, Luc. xxiv. 32.
qui comburunt templa Dei. Comburuntur et ipsi, ubi vermes eorum non moriuntur, et ignis non extinguitur. De his nunc taceamus, et quid gestum sit læti dicamus. Peractis bissenis mensibus, coadunati sunt monachi numero ferme decem et VII. præposito ac presbytero eis constituto Ceolfrido.

Benedictus vero Jesu Christi famulus, consultu imo etiam jussu præfati regis Egfridi, aliud construxit monasterium in honore sanctissimi Pauli apostoli non procul ab altero constitutum; ea duntaxat ratione, ut una utriusque loci pax et concordia, eadem perpetuo familiaritas conservaretur et gratia, ut sicut, verbi gratia, corpus a capite per quod spirat non potest avelli, caput corporis sine quo non vivit nequit oblivisci: ita nullus hæc monasteria primorum apostolorum fraterna
C societate conjuncta, aliquo ab invicem temptaret disturbare conatu. Constituit denique religiosus vir Domini Benedictus reverentissimum Ceolfridum monasterio S. Pauli apostoli, et Eosterwinum præfecit abbatem in cœnobio S. Petri apostoli. Ipse vero Benedictus iccirco hoc gessit, ut regularis custodia semper servaretur, ne propter illius laboris profectionem minus custodiretur sanctæ disciplinæ monarchia. Et ipse magnus abbas Benedictus, sicut de illo beatus papa Gregorius scribit, XII. abbates sub se præfecit sine caritatis detrimento, imo pro augmento. Suscepit igitur Eosterwinus curam monasterii regendi nono ex quo fundatum est anno, permansitque in ea usque ad obitum suum annis IV., vir ad sæculum nobilis; sed insigne nobilitatis non ad jactantiæ materiem ut quidam despectumque aliorum, sed ad majorem, ut Dei servum decet, animi nobilita-
D tem convertens. Patruelis quippe erat abbatis sui Benedicti; sed amborum tanta ingenuitas, talis mundanæ ingenuitatis fuit pro nihilo contemptus, ut neque iste monasterium ingressus aliquem sibi præ cæteris ob intuitum consanguinitatis aut nobilitatis honorem quærendum, neque ille putaret offerendum: sed æquali cum fratribus lance boni propositi juvenis gloriabatur se singularem per omnia servare disciplinam. Et quidem cum fuisset minister Egfridi regis, relictis semel negotiis sæcularibus, depositis armis, assumpta militia spirituali, tantum mansit humilis fratrumque simillimus aliorum, ut ventilare cum eis et triturare, oves vitulasque mulgere, in pistrino, in horto, in coquina, in cunctis monasterii operibus jocundus et obediens gauderet exerceri. Sed et abbatis nomine assumpto, idem animo qui prius manebat ad omnes, juxta id quod quidam sapiens admo-
E net, dicens, 'Rectorem te constituerunt, noli extolli; sed esto in illis quasi unus ex illis.' Erat enim mitis, affabilis et benignus omnibus, et quidem ubi oportunum competebat, peccantes regulari disciplina coercens, sed magis tamen ingenita diligenti consuetudine sedulus admonens, ne quis peccare vellet, et limpidissimam vultus ejus lucem, nubilo sibi suæ iniquitatis abscondere. Sæpe procurandis monasterii negotiis alicubi digrediens, ubi operantes invenit fratres, solebat eis confestim in opere conjungi, vel aratri gressum stiva regendo, vel ferrum malleo domando, vel ventilabrum manu concutiendo, vel aliud quid gerendo. Erat enim et viribus fortis juvenis, et lingua suavis, sed animo hilaris et beneficio largus, et honestus aspectu. Eodem quo fratres cæteri cibo, semper eadem vescebatur in domo. Ipso quo priusquam abbas esset, communi dormiebat in loco,

Digitized by Google

adeo ut etiam morbo correptus, et obitus sui certis ex signis jam præscius, duos A
adhuc dies in dormitorio fratrum quiesceret. Nam quinque reliquos usque ad
exitus horam dies, in secretiore se æde locabat ; qua die quadam egrediens et
sub divo residens, accitis ad se fratribus cunctis, more naturæ misericordis oscu-
lum pacis eis flentibus ac de abscessu tanti patris et pastoris mœrentibus dedit.
7 Mar. Obiit autem per Nonas Martias noctu, fratribus matutinæ psalmodiæ laude va-
cantibus : viginti quatuor annorum erat cum monasterium peteret, XII. in eo vixit
annis, VII. presbyteratu functus est annis, IV. ex eis monasterii regimen agebat,
ac sic terrenos artus moribundaque membra relinquens, cœlestia regna petivit,
ut duo diademata capiti imponeret secundum nominis sui palmam, hoc est Easter
et Wine, verum Pascha ipse inclitus percipiendo, quod est verum epinicion.
Verum his de vita venerabilis Easterwini breviter prælibatis, redeamus ad ordi- B
nem narrationis.

Constituto illo abbate monasterio B. Petri apostoli, constituto et domino Ceolfrido monasterio B. Pauli, non multo post temporis spatio Benedictus impiger miles Domini quinta vice de Britannia Romam accurrens, innumeris sicut semper ecclesiasticorum donis commodorum locupletatus rediit.

Nec multo post etiam felix Benedictus morbo cœpit ingruente fatigari, quo per triennium languore paulatim accrescente, paralisi dissolutus est infirmitate, ut ab omni prorsus factus sit parte præmortuus inferiorum membrorum, superioribus solum, sine quorum vita vivere nequit homo, ad officium patientiæ virtutemque reservatis. Studebant in dolore semper Auctori gratias referre utrique abbates, Benedictus scilicet atque Sigfridus, semper Dei laudibus fraternisve C
hortatibus vacare.

Multa quidem fratribus colloquebatur, sed et hoc sedulus eisdem solebat iterare mandatum, Ne quis in electione abbatis generis prosapiam, et non magis vivendi docendique probitatem putaret esse quærendam. At ubi uterque abbas lassatus infirmitate diutina jam se morti vicinum, nec regendo monasterio idoneum fore conspexisset, tanta eos namque affecit infirmitas carnis ut perficeretur virtus Christi in eis[a]. Cum vero quadam die desideratus′ eis, se invicem priusquam de hoc sæculo migrarent, videre et alloqui, Sigfridus in feretro deportaretur ad cubiculum ubi Benedictus et ipse suo jacebat in grabato, eisque uno in loco ministrorum manu compositis, caput utriusque in eodem cervicali locaretur lacrimabili spectaculo, nec tantum habuere virium ut propius posita ora D
ad osculandum se alterutrum conjungere possent. Inito Benedictus cum eo cumque universis fratribus salubri consilio, acciit abbatem Ceolfridum, quem monasterio B. Pauli apostoli præfecerat, virum videlicet sibi non tam carnis necessitudine quam virtutum societate propinquum, et eum utrique monasterio cunctis faventibus atque hoc utilissimum judicantibus præposuit patrem, salubre ratus per omnia ad conservandum pacis unitatem concordiamque locorum, si unum perpetuo patrem rectoremque tenerent ; commemorans sæpius Israelitici regni exemplum, quod inexterminabile semper exteris nationibus inviolatumque perduravit, quamdiu unis eisdemque suæ gentis regebatur a ducibus. At postquam præcedentium causa peccatorum inimico ab invicem est certamine direptum periit paulisper, et a sua concussum soliditate defecit. E

Igitur postquam cuncta complessent quæ Dei erant, revolutis mensibus duobus, primo venerabilis ac Deo dilectus abbas Sigfridus, pertransito igne et aqua tribulationum temporalium, inductus est in sempiternæ quietis refrigerium, introivit in domum regni cœlestis in holocaustis perpetuæ jubilationis.

Benedictus vero victor vitiorum deinde adjunctis aliis mensibus quatuor, victus infirmitate carnis ad extrema pervenit. Tunc virtutum patrator egregius ut purpuraret terminum sui exitus, catervas contempsit inimicorum funditus. Qui sacræ fidei militiam proferens, qui dispensationis suæ talenta sustollens, qui egregiæ castitatis fructus in manibus retinens, qui oleum recondidit in thalamo cor-

[a]′, ut cum quadam die desiderantibus *Beda*.

Digitized by Google

A dis, ut dignus existeret sancta sanctorum intrare, jubeleique anni remissionem percipere.

'Nox ruit hybernis algida flatibus,'

Die mox sancto nascitura æternæ felicitatis, serenitatis et lucis.

Suscepit sanctus Domini servus Dominici corporis et sanguinis sacramentum, hora exitus sui instante, pro viatico; et sic anima illa sancta longis flagellorum felicium excocta atque examinata flammis, luteam carnis fornacem deserit, et supernæ beatitudinis libera pervolat ad gloriam. Sextodecimo postquam monasterium fundavit anno quievit in Domino pius confessor, pridie Iduum Januariarum. 12 Jan. A. 690.

Ceolfridus vero abbas illustris per omnia, vir acutus ingenio, actu impiger,
B maturus animo, religionis fervens zelo, pius sicut et supra meminimus, jubente pariter et juvante Benedicto, monasterium B. Pauli apostoli VII. annis fundavit, perfecit, rexit, ac deinde utrique monasterio, vel, sicut rectius dicere possumus, in duobus locis posito uni monasterio beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, XXVIII. annis sollerti regimine præfuit, et cuncta quæ suus prædecessor egregia virtutum opera incepit, ipse non segnius perficere curavit. Statuit igitur plurima altaria, fecit et oratoria, et vestimenta omnis generis ampliavit, tresque bibliothecas adquisivit, duas utrique monasterio reliquit. Privilegium monasterio a papa Sergio accepit, quod perlatum et coram synodo patefactum, magnifici regis Alfridi subscriptione est confirmatum. At ubi post multam regularis observantiæ disciplinam, post incomparabilem orandi psallendique sollertiam, post mirabi-
C lem et coercendi improbos fervorem et modestiam consolandi infirmos, post insolitam rectoribus escæ potusque parcitatem, et habitus vilitatem, vidit se jam senior et plenus dierum non ultra posse subditis spiritualis exercitii vel docendo, vel vivendo præfigere formam; multa diu secum mente versans, utilius decrevit, dato fratribus præcepto, ut juxta sui statuta privilegii, juxtaque regulam sancti abbatis Benedicti, de suis sibi ipsi patrem qui aptior esset eligerent. Obnitentibus licet primo omnibus et in lacrimas singultusque genua cum obsecratione crebra flectentibus, factum est quod pius pater desideravit.

Eligitur igitur Hwetbyrhtus, vir bonus et justus, qui erat discipulus abbatis Sigfridi, ad cujus consecrationem Acca episcopus[a] invitatus est, qui illum solita in abbatis officium benedictione confirmavit. Profectus est beatus vir Ceolfri-
D dus ad limina sanctissimi Principis apostolorum, sed priusquam ibidem pervenire potuisset, tactus est infirmitate, qua et mortuus est. Pervenit autem Lingonas miles emeritus circa horam diei tertiam VII. Kal. Octobris ut diximus, applicavitque in pratis ejusdem civitatis. Contigit autem Dei dispositione, ut ipso die circa horam decimam migraret ad Dominum. Cujus beatum corpus sepultum est in ecclesia sanctorum martyrum Speusippi, Eleusippi, et Meleusippi, ubi multa signa et sanitates patratæ dinoscuntur, donante Eo qui sanctos suos et in præsenti certantes juvare, et in futuro consuevit victores coronare. [a] Hagustaldensis. 25 Sept. A. 716

Hæc autem quæ scripta sunt ex dictis beatissimi Bedæ excerpsimus. Jam ratum videtur ut de eo quid loquamur, reminiscentes memoriam sanctitatis ejus, et gratias ei referentes pro suis laboribus. Ait enim de annalibus, hoc est de
E rebus singulorum annorum.

'Me legat annales cupiat qui noscere menses,
Tempora dinumerans ævi vitæque caducæ.
Omnia tempus agit, cum tempore cuncta trahuntur,
Alternant elementa vices, et tempora mutant.
Accipiunt augmenta dies noctesque vicissim,
Tempora sunt florum, retinet sua tempora messis.
Sic iterum spisso vestitur gramine campus.
Tempora gaudendi, sunt tempora certa dolendi.
Tempora sunt vitæ, sunt tristia tempora mortis.
Tempus et hora volat. Momentis labitur ætas.

Digitized by Google

Omnia dat, tollit minuitque volatile tempus. A
Ver, æstas, autumnus, hyems, redit annus in annum.'
Hos claros versus venerabilis edidit auctor
Beda sacer, multum nitido sermone coruscans.

Versus quoque quos de die Judicii composuit ad episcopum Accam, hoc in loco libet caraxare[a]. De quorum positione strictim nescientes instruere, obsecro scientibus oneri non sit.

[1]LAMENTATIO BEDÆ PRESBYTERI.'

' Inter florigeras fecundæ [2]cespitis herbas,
Flamine ventorum resonantibus undique ramis
Arboris umbriferæ, mœstus sub tegmine solus B
Dum sedi, subito planctu turbatus amaro,
Carmina prætristi cecini hæc lugubria mente;
Utpote commemorans scelerum commissa meorum,
Et maculas vitæ, mortisque inamabile tempus,
Judiciique diem horrendo examine magnum,
Perpetuamque reis districti Judicis iram,
Et genus humanum discretis sedibus omne,
Gaudia sanctorum, nec non pœnasque malorum.
Hæc memorans mecum, tacito sub murmure dixi,
Nunc rogo, nunc venæ fontes aperite calentes.
Dumque ego percutiam pugnis rea pectora, vel dum C
Membra solo sternam meritosque ciebo dolores,
Vos precor effusis lacrimis non parcite statim,
Sed mœstam salsis faciem perfundite guttis,
Et reserate nefas Christo cum voce gementi.
Nec lateat quicquam culparum cordis in antro,
Omnia quin luci verbis reddantur apertis
Pectoris et linguæ, carnis vel crimina sæva.
Hæc est sola salus animæ et spes certa [3]dolenti,
Vulnera cum lacrimis Medico reserare superno,
Qui solet allisos sanare et solvere vinctos,
Quassatos nec vult animos infringere dextra, D
Nec lini tepidos undis extinguere [4]fumos.
Nonne exempla tibi pendens dabat in cruce latro,
Peccati quantum valeat confessio vera,
Qui fuit usque crucem sceleratis impius actis,
Mortis in articulo sed verba precantia clamat,
Et solo meruit fidei sermone salutem
Cum Christo, et portas Paradisi intravit apertas?
Cur rogo mens tardas Medico te pandere totam,
Vel cur lingua taces veniæ dum tempus habebis?
Auribus Omnipotens te nunc exaudit apertis: E
Ille dies veniet Judex dum venerit orbis,
Debebis qua tu rationem reddere de te.
Suadeo prævenias lacrimis modo Judicis iram.
Quid tu in sorde jaces scelerum caro plena piaclis?
Cur tua non purgas lacrimis peccata profusis,
Et tibi non oras placidæ fomenta medelæ,
Fletibus assiduis, est dum data gratia flendi?
Pœnituisse juvat tibi nunc et flere salubre est:

[1] Incipiunt versus Bedæ presbiteri de die Judicii. [2] cespidis *Ed.* [3] dolendi *Ed.* [4] fungos *Ed.*

[a] Hos versus contulimus cum MS. cod. Cotton. *Domitian. A. I.* fo. 51. sæc. x[i] exeuntis, ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A Æternus fuerit placidus te [1]vindice Judex,
Nec Deus æthereus bis crimina vindicat ulli,
Spernere tu noli veniæ tibi tempora certa.
Quanta malis maneant etiam tormenta memento,
Vel quod celsithronus metuendus ab arce polorum
Adveniet Judex rationem reddere cunctis,
Præcurrent illum vel qualia signa, repente
Terra tremet, montesque ruent, collesque liquescent,
Et mare terribili confundet murmure mentes,
Tristius et cœlum tenebris obducitur atris,
Astra cadunt, rutilo et Tytan [2]tenebrescit in ortu,
B Pallida nocturnam nec præstat luna lucernam,
De cœlo venient et signa minantia mortem ;
[3]Tum superum subito veniet commota potestas,
Cœtibus angelicis Regem stipata supernum.
Ille sedens solio fulget sublimis in alto,
Ante illum rapimur collectis undique turmis,
Judicium ut capiat gestorum quisque suorum.
Sis memor illius, quis tum pavor ante tribunal
Percutiet stupidis cunctorum corda querelis,
Dum simul innumeris Regem comitata polorum
Angelica advenient cœlestibus agmina turmis
C Atque omnes pariter homines cogentur adesse,
Qui sunt, qui fuerant, fuerint, vel quique futuri,
Cunctaque cunctorum cunctis arcana patebunt,
Quod cor, lingua, manus tenebrosis gessit in antris,
Et quod nunc aliquem verecundans scire verebar,
Omnibus in patulo pariter tunc scire licebit.
Insuper impletur flammis ultricibus aer,
Ignis ubique suis ruptis regnabit habenis,
Et [4]quo nunc aer gremium diffundit inane,
Ignea tunc sonitus perfundet flamma feroces,
Festinans scelerum sævas ulciscere causas :
D Nec vindex ardor cuiquam tunc parcere curat,
Sordibus [5]ablutus veniat nisi ab omnibus illuc.
Tunc tribus et populi ferient rea pectora pugnis ;
Stabit uterque simul timidus pauperque potensque,
Et miser et dives simili ditione timebunt.
Fluvius ignivomus miseros torquebit amare,
Et vermes scelerum mordebunt intima cordis.
Nullus ibi meritis confidit judice præsens,
Singula sed nimius percurrit pectora terror,
[6]Obstupet attonito simul impia turma [7]timore.
Quid caro, quid facies illa quid flebilis hora,
E [8]Quæ modo væ misera servire libidine gaudes,
Luxuriæque tuæ stimulis te agitabis acutis ?
Ignea tu tibimet cur non tormenta timebis
Dæmonibus dudum fuerant quæ parta malignis ?
Quæ superant sensus cunctorum et dicta virorum,
Nec vox ulla valet miseras edicere pœnas.
Ignibus æternæ nigris loca plena gehennæ,
Frigora mixta simul ferventibus algida flammis.
Nunc oculos nimio flentes ardore camini,

[1] judice *alia manu.* [2] tenebrescet [3] Tunc [4] quod [5] ablutis *Ed.* [6] Et stupet [7] tremore *al. man.*
[8] Cui *al. man.*

Digitized by Google

Nunc iterum nimio stridentes frigore dentes, A
His miseris vicibus miseri volvuntur in ævum,
Obscuras inter [1]picea caligine noctes,
Vox ubi nulla sonat durus nisi fletus ubique;
Non nisi tortorum facies ibi cernitur ulla,
Non sentitur ibi quicquam nisi frigora, flammæ,
Fætor et ingenti complet putredine nares.
Os quoque flammivomo lugens implebitur igne,
Et vermes lacerant ignitis dentibus ossa,
Insuper et pectus curis torquetur amaris,
Cur caro luxurians sibimet sub tempore parvo,
Atro perpetuas meruisset carcere pœnas, B
Lucis ubi miseris nulla scintilla relucet,
Nec pax, [2]nec pietas, imo spes nulla quietis
Flentibus arridet, fugiunt solatia cuncta,
Auxilium nullus rebus præstabit amaris,
Lætitiæ facies jam nulla videbitur illic,
Sed dolor et gemitus, stridor, pavor, et timor horrens,
Tædia, tristitiæ, trux indignatio, languor,
Errantesque animæ flammis in carcere cæco.
Noxia tunc hujus cessabunt gaudia sæcli,
Ebrietas, epulæ, risus, petulantia, jocus,
Dira cupido, tenax luxus, scelerata libido, C
Somnus iners, torporque gravis, desidia pigra,
Illicita [3]et quicquid modo delectatio carnis,
Et cæca scelerum [4]vertit [5]vertigine mentem,
Tunc cæcis merget flammis sine fine misellos.

O felix, O nimium semperque in sæcula felix!
Qui illas effugiet pœnarum prospere clades,
Cum sanctisque simul lætatur in omnia secla,
Conjunctus Christo cœlestia regna tenebit,
Nox ubi nulla rapit splendorem lucis amenæ,
Non dolor aut gemitus veniet, nec fessa senectus,
Non sitis, esuries, non somnus, non labor ullus, D
Non febres, morbi, clades, non frigora, flammæ,
Tædia, tristitiæ, curæ, tormenta, ruinæ,
Fulmina, nimbus, hiems, tonitrus, nix, grando, [6]procella,
Angor, paupertas, mœror, mors, casus, egestas:
Sed pax et pietas, bonitas, opulentia regnant,
Gaudia, lætitiæ, virtus, lux, vita perennis,
Gloria, laus, requies, honor et concordia dulcis,
Insuper omne bonum cunctis Deus ipse ministrat,
Semper adest, præsens cunctos fovet, implet, honorat,
Glorificat, servat, veneratur, diligit, ornat,
Collocat [7]altithrona lætosque in sede polorum E
Præmia perpetuis tradens cœlestia donis,
Angelicas inter turmas sanctasque cohortes,
Vatidicis junctos patriarchis atque prophetis,
Inter apostolicas animis lætantibus arces,
Atque inter roseis splendentia castra triumphis,
Candida virgineo simul inter et agmina flore,
Quæ trahit alma Dei genitrix, pia virgo Maria,
Per benedicta patris fulgenti regna paratu,

[1] piceas *Ed.* [2] aut [3] *deest* [4] mergit [5] voragine *al. man.* [6] procellæ [7] altithrono *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A Inter et ecclesiæ sanctos natosque patresque,
Inter et æthereum cœlesti pace senatum.
Quid rogo, quid durum sæclo censetur in isto,
Utque illas inter liceat habitare cohortes
Sedibus et superum semper gaudere beatis,
[1]Ac Dominum benedicere sæcla per omnia Christum ?'
Incolumem mihi te Christus, charissime [2]frater,
Protegat, et faciat semper sine fine beatum.
En, tua jussa sequens cecini tibi carmina [3]flendi,
Tu tua fac promissa precor, sermone fideli
[4]Commendans precibus Christo modo meque canentem.'
B [5]Vive Deo felix, et dic vale fratribus almis,'
Acca pater, trepidi et pavidi reminiscere servi,
[6]Meque tuis Christo precibus commenda benignis."

[a]His peractis gaudiis ex sanctissimi doctoris Anglorum rivulis, libet ex ipsius historia fundamentum assumere hujus operis, incipientes ab ultima ipsius prædicti viri sententia, et sic annos Domini consignantes, et regum tempora cauta ratione disponentes, cæterorumque fidelium vitam et miracula breviter pro posse describentes, optamus summopere cum ipsis æternæ retributionis palmam a Christo percipere; sic enimvero in calce suæ historiæ, ait beatus et veriloquus Beda, ut in exordio hujus libri constat conscriptum.

C Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis *septingentesimo xxxii. Byrthwaldus archiepiscopus longa consumptus ætate, defunctus est die v. Iduum Januariarum; qui sedit annos xxxvii. menses vi. dies xiv. et in ecclesia S. Petri sepultus. Pro quo anno eodem factus est archiepiscopus vocabulo Tatwine de provincia Merciorum, cum fuisset presbyter in monasterio quod vocatur Briodun. Consecratus est autem in Doroverni civitate a viris venerabilibus Daniele Ventano, et Ingualdo Lundoniensi, et Aldwino Licetfeldensi, et Adulfo Rofensi antistitibus, die x. Junii mensis, Dominica; vir religione et prudentia insignis.

* A.D. 731. v. H.E. v. 23. 9 Jan.

Itaque in præsenti, ecclesiis Cantuariorum Tatwine, et Hrofensi *Eldulfus episcopi præsunt. Porro provinciæ Orientalium Anglorum *Eadbertus et *Headdolac episcopi; provinciæ Occidentalium Saxonum, Daniel et Forthere episcopi;
D provinciæ Merciorum, Ealdwine episcopus; et eis populis qui ultra amnem Sabrinam ad occidentem habitant, Walcstod episcopus; provinciæ Wicciorum, Wilfridus episcopus: provinciæ Lindisfarorum, Cynibertus episcopus præest. Episcopatus Vectæ Insulæ ad Danielem pertinet episcopum Ventæ civitatis. Provincia Australium Saxonum jam aliquot annis absque episcopo manens, ministerium sibi episcopale ab Occidentalium Saxonum antistite quærit. Et hæ omnes provinciæ cæteræque australes ad confinium usque Humbræ fluminis, cum suis quæque regibus, Merciorum regi Ethilbaldo subjectæ sunt. At vero provinciæ Northanhymbrorum, cui rex Ceoluulfus præest, quatuor nunc episcopi præsulatum tenent, Wilfred in Eboracensi civitate, Ethelwaldus in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia, Acca in Hagustaldensi, *Wecthelmus in ea quæ Candida Casa
E vocatur; quæ nuper, multiplicatis fidelium plebibus, in sedem pontificatus addita, ipsum habet primum antistitem. Pictorum quoque natio, [tempore] hoc fœdus habet pacis cum gente Anglorum, et catholicæ pacis, ac veritatis cum universali

* Alduulfus.
* Aldberct.
* Hadulac.
* Pecthelm.

[1]*desunt* [2]pastor [3]luctus [4]*desunt* [5]*post* [6].

[a] Postquam veridicus historiographus et doctor eximius, decus et gloria nostræ gentis, Beda venerabilis scribere cessavit, non inventi sunt aliqui, quantum perpendere potuimus, certi vel continui relatores, qui in annorum et temporum eventibus recitandis, et ad instruendam posteritatis nostræ ignorantiam, et dubietates ætatis hujus tollendas, qualem deceret, operam impenderent. Quod animadvertentes, quantum pigritia nostra permittit, aliquantulam dedimus operam, rei veritatem, quantum sufficere potuimus, diligenter indagare. Ab oe igitur tempore, id est ab his tribus annis quibus prædictus et venerabilis Gyrvensis sive Weremuthensis monasterii presbyter et monachus Beda finem fecit recitare, seriem et statum temporum, brevissime tamen, decurrere aggredimur, et ab ipsius Bedæ verbis exordium sumimus, quorum hanc esse formam certissime constat.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis septingentesimo xxxi. Berhctwaldus, &c. *Chronica de Mailros.*

Digitized by Google

ecclesia particeps existere gaudet. Scotti qui Britanniam incolunt suis contenti finibus, nil contra gentem Anglorum insidiarum moliuntur aut fraudium. Brittones quamvis et maxima ex parte domestico sibi odio gentem Anglorum et totius catholicæ ecclesiæ statum Pascha minus recte moribusque improbis impugnent, tamen et divina sibi et humana prorsus resistente virtute, in neutro cupitum possunt obtinere propositum, quippe qui quamvis ex parte sui sint juris, nonnulla tamen ex parte Anglorum sunt servitio mancipati. Qua arridente pace ac serenitate temporum, plures in gente Northanhymbrorum, tam nobiles quam privati, se suosque liberos, depositis armis satagunt magis accepta tonsura, monasterialibus ascribere votis, quam bellicis exercere studiis. A

Hæc quæ diximus, ex dictis beatissimi Bedæ sacerdotis et historiæ hujus gentis scriptoris strictim assumpsimus. Is denique cum esset VII. annorum, cura propinquorum datus est educandus reverentissimo abbati Benedicto ac deinde Ceolfrido, quorum vitam ipse adultus postmodum glorioso explicuit titulo. Cunctum vero vitæ suæ tempus in ejusdem monasterii, hoc est In Gyrvum, habitatione peragens, omnem meditandis scripturis operam dedit, atque inter observantiam disciplinæ regularis et quotidianam cantandi in ecclesia curam, semper ipse ter beatus aut discere, aut docere, aut scribere, dulce habuit. Si *cuilibet ejus gesta peramplius et perfectius cognoscere voluerit, legat capitulum XXV.^ Historiæ Anglorum gentis, quo quibit diligenter investigare quam sollers, quam prudenter erat eruditus. Nos vero opus ac negotium sollerti cura, Christi clementia succurrente, peragemus sic exorando: B

* quilibet.

^ v. 24.

‘ Spiritus alme veni, sine te non diceris unquam,
Munera da linguæ qui das in munere linguas.’ C

Anno ab Incarnatione Domini *DCC.XXXII. ut præfati sumus, Berthwaldus archiepiscopus est defunctus. Eodem anno Tatwine est consecratus archiepiscopus nonus Dorovernensis ecclesiæ, Ethilbaldo rege Merciorum quintumdecimum agente annum imperii. Ipso quoque anno Ceoluulfus rex captus, attonsus et remissus est in regnum. Erat vero miro Scripturarum studio imbutus, ut Beda testatur in exordio sui proœmii veridicus. Acca episcopus eodem anno de sua sede est fugatus, et Cyneberht Lindisfarorum ecclesiæ antistes obiit. Ipso autem anno Alric et Esc cum aliis plurimis occisi sunt die X. Kal. Septembris, V. feria.

* A.D. 731.

23 Aug.

Anno DCC.XXXIII. Tatwine archiepiscopus, accepto ab apostolica authoritate pallio, ordinavit Alwig et Sigfrid episcopos. Eclipsis facta est solis XIX. Kal. Septembris circa horam diei tertiam, ita ut pene totus orbis solis quasi nigerrimo et horrendo scuto videretur esse coopertus. D

14 Aug.

Anno DCC.XXXIIII. luna sanguineo rubore est perfusa, quasi hora integra, *II. Kal. Februarii circa gallicantum; dehinc nigredine subsequente ad lucem propriam est reversa.[a] Eodem anno Tatwine, archiepiscopus nonus Dorovernensis civitatis, in Cantia obiit die III. Kal. Augusti. Primus ipsius civitatis episcopus erat Augustinus, gloriosus doctor totius regni ac egregius fundator Christianitatis, vel Christianæ fidei et religionis. Qui ad supernæ civitatis gaudia sublevatus, sceptra tanti fastigii dereliquit Laurentio. Is pro meritis supernis allectus civibus, dispensationem catholicæ ecclesiæ commendavit Mellito episcopo. Mellitus denique post laborum suorum certamina tanquam miles emeritus cœlestium donorum consecutus est præmia. Post eum quarto in loco Justus succedit, qui in Domino Deo confisus ad montem virtutum secundum nominis sui palmam transmigravit victoriosus. Secutus est ipsum Honorius, hoc est honore plenus, qui officium sibi commissum bene ministrans, poli culmina conscendit pro meritis. Deusdedit cathedram ascendit sexto in loco, qui patrum secutus vestigia, hæres factus est in cœlesti curia. Deinde Theodorus doctissimus exsurgens, septimum locum gloriose exornavit. Berthwaldus octavo succedit loco, quem secutus

* IX

30 Jul.

E

[a] Hucusque verba venerabilis et veracissimi Bedæ, doctoris non solum Anglorum, verum etiam universæ, confidenter dicere audemus, ecclesiæ, prout ex lucidissimi fontis origine, Ecclesiasticæ scilicet Historiæ nostræ gentis ab eo editæ, sumere potuimus. Quæ autem amodo sequuntur hinc inde e diversis locis excerpta sunt. *Chronica de Mailros.*

Digitized by Google

A est Tatwine episcopus sicut præfati sumus. Eodem anno ordinatus est Friothuberht Haugustaldensis ecclesiæ episcopus sub die VI. Idus Septembris. 8 Sept.

Anno DCC.XXXV. Nothelmus archiepiscopus ordinatus est, et Egberhtus Eboraci antistes primus post Paulinum, accepto ab apostolica sede pallio, genti Northanhymbrorum in archiepiscopatum confirmatus est. Beda doctor obiit in Gyrvum. A.D. 735.

Anno DCC.XXXVI. Nothelmus, pallio a Romano pontifice suscepto, ordinavit tres episcopos; Cuthbertum [a]videlicet, Heordwaldum et Ethelfridum. 736.

Anno DCC.XXXVII. Aldwine, qui et Wor, episcopus[*] defunctus est; et pro eo [b]Hwicca et Tocca Mercis et Midil-Anglis sunt consecrati antistites. Eodem anno regnum Northanhymbrorum [c]Celwlfus dimisit, et monachus apud Lindisfarnensem insulam factus est,′ et pro eo Eadberht filius patrui ejus successit. 737. [*] Lichfeldensis.

B Anno DCC.XXXVIII. Swebriht Orientalium Saxonum rex obiit. 738.

Anno [d]DCC.XXXIX. Ethelheard rex Occidentalium Saxonum defunctus est, et pro eo Cuthred frater ejus rex constituitur. Ipso quoque anno Nothelm archiepiscopus post annos IV. accepti episcopatus diem obiit in pace, et Aldulf Hrofensis ecclesiæ episcopus diem clausit ultimum. 739.

Anno DCC.XL. Ethelwald Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ antistes migravit ad Dominum, et Kynewlf in episcopatum subrogatus est. Eodem vero anno reverendæ memoriæ Acca episcopus sublevatus est in regionem viventium[e]. Erat ipse beatus strenuissimus actu, et coram Deo et hominibus magnificus. In ecclesiasticæ quoque institutionis regulis sollertissimus extiterat, et usque dum præmia piæ devotionis capiat existere non desistit. Utpote qui a pueritia in clero sanc- 740.
C tissimi atque Deo dilecti Bosa Eboracensis episcopi nutritus atque eruditus est. Deinde ad Wilfridum episcopum spe melioris propositi adveniens, omnem in ejus obsequio usque ad obitum ejus explevit ætatem. Cum quo etiam Romam veniens, multa illic quæ in patria nequiverat ecclesiæ sanctæ instituta utilia didicit, et suis subjectis tradidit. Substollitur sanctus de præsenti sæculo XIII. 20 Oct.
Kal. Novembris, cujus perducitur spiritus ab angelis ad bravium supernæ felicitatis, corpus vero ejus ad orientalem plagam extra parietem ecclesiæ Haugustaldensis, quam XXIV. annis pontificali rexit dignitate, sepultum est. Duæque cruces lapideæ, mirabili cælatura decoratæ, positæ sunt, una ad caput, alia ad pedes ejus. In quarum una, quæ scilicet ad caput est, literis insculptum est, quod in eodem loco sepultus sit. De quo loco post annos plusquam CCC. depositionis
D suæ a quodam presbytero divina revelatione translatus est, ac in ecclesia intra feretrum condigno honore positus est. Ubi usque hodie in magna veneratione habetur. Ob cujus sanctitatis meritum omnibus demonstrandum, casula et tunica et sudarium, quæ cum sanctissimo ejus corpore in terra posita erant, non solum speciem sed etiam fortitudinem pristinam usque in hodiernum diem servant. Inventa est etiam super pectus ejus tabula lignea in modum altaris facta ex duobus lignis, clavis argenteis conjuncta, sculptaque est in illa scriptura hæc: ‘ Alme Trinitati. agie. sophie. Sanctæ Mariæ.’ Utrum vero reliquiæ in ea positæ fuerint, vel qua de causa cum eo in terra posita sit ignoratur. Attamen absque rationabili devotionis causa, summæ venerationis cultu cum sancto ejus corpore nequaquam esse condita creditur. Vestimenta vero ejus prædicta fratres
E ejusdem Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ aliquotiens populo monstrare solent, a quo cum omni devotione deosculantur. Plurima vero miracula de S. Acca etiam vulgo narrantur, quæ omnia scripto explicare perlongum est. Aliqua tamen de illis memoriæ breviter commendare libet, videlicet quam mirabiliter ac terribiliter adversarios suos pacem ecclesiæ in qua requiescit infringere temptantes, vel ipsam ecclesiam funditus evertere molientes, crebro coercuerit, et qualiter reliquias de corpore suo furtim auferre volentibus sæpius obstiterit. Fuit frater quidam in præfata Hagustaldensi ecclesia Aldredus nomine, qui nunc in Christo

[a] Herefordensis. Herewald Sciraburnensis? Ethelfrith Helmhamensis?
[b] Hwitta Lichefeldensis, et Totta Legacestrensis.
[c′] In margine *MS.*
[d] An. 740. *Chronica de Mailros.*
[e] cui successit S. Frithebertus. *Chr. Mailros. add.*

Digitized by Google

requiescit, vir veracissimus et morum probitate conspicuus, sed et in scripturis A
sanctis bene eruditus, qui tale miraculum de S. Acca in semetipso patratum
fratribus ejusdem ecclesiæ narrare solebat. Cum ipse adhuc esset adolescens,
nutrireturque in domo fratris sui cujusdam presbyteri qui sæpefatam Hagustal-
densem regebat ecclesiam, antequam donatione venerabilis memoriæ Thomæ
A.D. 1113. secundi Eboracensis archiepiscopi canonicis regularibus qui ibidem usque hodie
Deo serviunt tradita esset, placuit eidem fratri suo ossa reverenda S. Accæ adhuc
cum pulvere corporis mixta separare, separatimque in theca quam in hoc para-
verat recondere. Prolatas ergo venerabiles reliquias super altare S. Michaelis
in australi porticu ecclesiæ situm deposuit, ibique ossa de pulvere collegit et
in syndone munda involuta in theca recondidit, et dum eam in chorum ubi stare
debebat deferret, porticum illam cum reliquiis quæ remanserant, prædicto fra- B
tri suo tuendam delegavit. Qui solus ibi remanens cœpit inter se cogitare, quia
magno munere etiam præcelsa quælibet ecclesia se ditatam crederet, si vel unum
de ossibus tam gloriosi confessoris haberet. Proposuit ergo ad altare accedere,
et perquirere si forte aliquid de minutis ossibus in pulvere relictum invenire
posset, quod penes se reponens alicui ecclesiæ ad honorem Dei et S. Accæ dona-
ret. Sed id irreverenter perpetrare non ausus, prius humi procumbens septem
pœnitentiales psalmos devote cantavit, Deum exorans quatinus tale furtum ei non
displiceret, quod non sacrilega mente, sed piæ devotionis et venerationis gra-
tia facere cogitabat. Post hanc orationem se erigens, quod proposuerat explere
temptabat. Cumque ostio interioris porticus in qua erant venerandæ reliquiæ,
appropinquasset, ecce subito calor quidam quasi ignis vaporantis de ore clibani C
ardentis, ei obvius fuit, eumque magno timore perculsum retroire coegit. Ille
vero credens hoc ei ideo contigisse, quod cum minori devotione quam deberet
tantam rem assequi vellet, solo tenus iterum prostratus, multo uberiores et
devotiores preces quam antea fecerat Domino fudit, quatinus quod devote desi-
derabat digne adipisci valeret. Post aliquantum itaque intervallum surgens, cum
timore et reverentia magna ad ostium porticus accessit; sed multo ardentiore
calore quam antea de illa egrediente, repercussus est. Quo facto, intelligens non
esse voluntatem Dei ut aliquid de reliquiis S. Accæ furtim asportaret, tertio
id temptare non ausus est. Sed et aliud miraculum de eodem Deo dilecto con-
fessore non est silentio prætereundum, quod multi qui usque hodie supersunt
per reliquias ejus patratum esse testantur. Cum venisset ad præfatam Hagus- D
taldensem ecclesiam quidam canonicus regularis et sacerdos, scilicet Edricus, qui
illuc primus canonicorum a viro venerabili Thoma archiepiscopo missus est,
invenit acervum de terra congestum juxta majus altare quod infra cancellos ec-
clesiæ erat, quem inde auferre volens, effodere eum cœpit. De quo cum aliquam
partem fodisset, reperit thecam ligneam non admodum magnam. Quam aperiens,
invenit duo sigilla plumbea, insculptis literis, quid intus continerent intimantia.
In quorum altero scriptum erat, quod de S. Acca reliquiæ intro haberentur.
Mox ergo illud confringens, invenit pulverem cineri simillimum, nonnulla-
que ossa de sancto ejus corpore pulveri immixta, quæ inde tollens in honestiori
theca reposuit. Erat tunc temporis paupercula quædam sanctimonialis femina
in ipsa villa, quam prædictus frater pro simplicitate ejus et innocentia vitæ E
oppido diligebat. Ista multo tempore extiterat cæca, ita ut ad ecclesiam, et ubi-
cumque necesse ire habebat, semper ab alio duceretur. Quadam die repente
venit in cor fratris præfati talis cogitatio, ut unum de ossibus illis quæ nuper
invenerat, in aqua benedicta abluere deberet, mulierique de ipso lavacro dare,
ut inde oculos suos lavaret, si forte Deus, meritis sancti confessoris sui Accæ
intercedentibus, lumen oculorum hoc venerando lavacro ei restituere dignaretur.
Fecitque ille quod divino instinctu ammonitus, sicut postea claruit, faciendum
cogitaverat. Abluensque unum de ossibus in aqua benedicta, mulieri dedit,
præcipiens ei quatinus de illa oculos suos lavaret. Quæ cum ita fecisset, quasi
post duarum horarum spatium per merita et intercessiones S. Accæ visum rece-

Digitized by Google

A pit. Fuit alter quidam homo pauper in eadem villa cujus guttur intercutaneo morbo in tantum intumuerat, ut nec loqui nec manducare posset. In cujus ore cum idem frater de ipsa aqua parum infudisset, repente post unius horæ spatium disrupta est cutis ex inferiori parte tumoris, sicque exeunte tumore sanatus est. Qualiter vero Malcolmus rex Scottorum ab invasione pacisque violatione ecclesiæ Hagustaldensis, S. Acca cæterisque sanctis qui in ea requiescunt, meritorum suorum præsidiis illam conservantibus coercitus sit, silentio tegere nimis impium est. Licet enim vulgo etiam notissimum sit, tamen ne penitus cum tempore a memoria hominum transeat, notitiæ posterorum scripto tradendum est. Malcolmus igitur rex Scottorum[1], homo scilicet ferocissimus mentemque bestialem ge- [1] A.D. 1054-93.
rens, Northumbrensem provinciam crebra irruptione misere devastare solebat,
B plurimosque de illa viros et mulieres captivos in Scotiam deducere. Qui cum quadam vice cum numerosiore solito exercitu fines provinciæ illius, eam devastaturus, ingressus fuisset, provinciales ejus adventum audientes, fere omnes ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem cum rebus suis quas secum portare poterant sub protectione sanctorum in illa quiescentium confugerunt. Quod ut Malcolmus comperit, proposuit illo pergere, omnesque qui eo confugerant expoliare; ipsamque ecclesiam funditus evertere. Quod audiens presbyter ejusdem ecclesiæ, perrexit obviam ei ammonuitque illum ne tantum nefas in sanctos Dei ecclesiæ illius patronos committere præsumeret. At ille ejus spernens monita, eum a se cum injuria projecit. Qui ad ecclesiam festinato rediens, omnes qui ibidem confugerant in commune exhortatus est, gloriosos sanctos Dei, sub quorum præsidium confugerant, instan-
C ter deprecari, quatinus illos solita pietate sua a tam inmani hoste Scottisque bestiis crudelioribus protegere dignarentur. Et fecerunt ita. Nocte vero sequenti cum idem presbyter præ tristitia in soporem decidisset, apparuit ei vir quidam vultu et habitu venerandus, qui ab eo sciscitabatur, quasi ignorans, causam tantæ tristitiæ. Cumque pro hostium imminentium sævitia se pavere respondisset. Ait illi: 'Ne timeas, quoniam antequam illucescat, rete meum in fluvium mittam, per quod omnino Scottorum transitus inpedietur.' Hæc cum dixisset evanuit. Mane autem facto, inventus est amnis qui Tyna dicitur, absque pluviarum inundatione et ventorum violentia, in tantum excrevisse, ut absque navis amminiculo minime transiri posset. Præterea eadem nocte et die sequenti tanta repente nebula accidit, ut maxima pars exercitus supradicti regis per tenebras dispersa,
D a se invicem dilaberetur, ita ut plures ad aquilonem, multi ad orientem, nonnulli quoque ad meridiem, aperte miraculo divino confusi per intercessionem sanctorum Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ, cum magna festinatione tenderent. Rex vero Malcolmus cum illa particula exercitus sui quæ cum eo remanserat veniens, omnem transmeandi copiam sibi negatam vidit. Resedit ergo supra ripam fluminis, expectare volens donec aqua diminueretur ut transire posset. Sed cum tribus diebus expectasset, aquamque absque omni pluviæ amministratione cotidie magis ac magis crescere videret; tam evidenti miraculo perterritus, cum magna festinatione recessit: sicque ab ejus crudelitate omnes qui ad præfatam Hagustaldensem ecclesiam confugerant, meritis sanctorum in illa requiescentium erepti sunt.

Sed nunc ad historicam narrationem prætermissam redeamus. Ipso vero anno
E quo S. Acca episcopus ad cœlestia migravit, Arwine filius Eadulfi occisus est, die [a]x. Kal. Jan. feria VII. Refert historia vel chronica hujus patriæ, quod eodem 23 Dec.
anno Cuthberht undecimus Dorovernensis ecclesiæ archiepiscopatum susceperit. At vero post Aldulfum Hrofensis ecclesiæ Dun sacerdotium assumpsit.

Anno DCC.XLI. monasterium in Eboraca civitate succensum est IX. Kal. Maii, A. 741. 23 Apr.
feria I.

Anno DCC.XLIV. factum est prælium inter Pictos et Brittones. 744.

Anno DCC.XLV. visi sunt in [b]aere ictus ignei quales nunquam ante mortales 745.
illius ævi viderunt; et ipsi pene per totam noctem visi sunt, Kal. scilicet Januarii. 1 Jan.

[a] Hæc ad An. 741 respicerent. Vide et Chr. Sax. An. 741.

[b] Conf. Flor. Wigorn. An. 743-4.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 745. 29 Apr. Eodem quoque anno, ut quidam refert, dominus Wilfridus secundus Eboracæ civitatis episcopus migravit ad Dominum III. Kal. Maii. Nos vero dicimus quod priusquam Beda suam historiam explicuisset, translatus sit [a]ille primus Wilfridus[/] ex hoc mundo ad celsitudinem æternæ visionis. Ipsis quoque diebus Lundoniæ civitatis episcopus, nomine Ingwald, de Egypto hujus sæculi translatus est. Eadem tempestate antistes [b]in Wiccum defunctus est. Etiam anno eodem Herebald abbas obiit. [c]His temporibus floruit sanctus anachorita Guthlacus.[/d] A

749. Anno DCC.XLIX. Elfwald rex Orientalium Anglorum defunctus est, regnumque [e]Hunbeanna et Alberht sibi diviserunt.

750. Anno DCC.L. Eadberht rex Kyniwlfum episcopum[⅄] in urbem Bebban captivum adduxerat, basilicamque B. Petri obsidere fecit in Lindisfarnea. Offa filius Aldfridi quoque [ad] reliquias S. Cuthberti pontificis innocens coactive accurrebat, pene defunctus fame, de ecclesia sine armis abstractus est. Eodem anno Alwih episcopus[×] translatus est ad alterius vitæ contemplationem, et Aldulf diaconus ejus ordinatur in episcopum. Cuthred autem rex Occidentalium Saxonum surrexit contra Ethilbaldum regem Merciorum. B

[⅄] Lindisfarnensem.

[×] Lindisfarorum.

752. 31 Jul. Anno ab Incarnatione Dominica DCC.LII. eclypsis lunæ facta est pridie Kal. Augusti. Quia mentio facta est de hac re, libet ignorantibus pandere quid sit eclypsis, id est deliquium vel defectus lunæ. Eclypsis lunæ est quotiens in umbram terræ luna incurrit; non enim suum lumen habere dicitur, sed a sole illuminari putatur. Eclypsis lunæ non nisi plena, id est XV. erit. Defectus solis nunquam nisi ortu lunæ fieri solet. Certum est, inquit Plinius[ϒ], defectum solis non nisi novissima, id est XXX. primave fieri luna, quod coitum vocant. Omnibus autem annis fieri utriusque sideris defectus statutis diebus, horis, sub terra. Nec tamen cum superne fiunt ubique cerni possunt, aliquando propter nebulam, sæpius globo terræ obstante convexitatibus mundi. Eclypsis solis est quotiens luna XXX. ad eandem lineam qua sol vehitur pervenit, eique se objiciens solem obscurat. Nam deficere nobis sol videtur dum illi orbis lunæ opponitur.[f] C

[ϒ] II. 13.

754. Anno DCC.LIV. Bonifacius archiepiscopus, qui et Winfridus, Francorum, martyrio coronatus est cum quinquaginta tribus.

755. Anno DCC.LV. Cuthred rex Occidentalium Saxonum obiit, cujus regni sceptra Sigberht accepit.

756. 1 Aug. Anno ab Incarnatione Dominica DCC.LVI. Eadberht rex, XVIII. anno regni sui, et Unust rex Pictorum duxerunt exercitum ad urbem [g]Alcwith. Ibique Brittones [h]inde conditionem receperunt, prima die mensis Augusti. Decima autem die ejusdem mensis interiit exercitus pene omnis quem duxit [i]de Ouoma[/] ad Niwanbirig, id est ad 'novam civitatem.' Eodem anno Balthere anachorita[+] viam sanctorum patrum est secutus migrando ad Eum qui se reformavit ad imaginem Filii sui. Luna autem XV. sanguineo rubore superducta [k]VIII. Kal. Decembris, XV. ætate, id est, plena luna: sicque paulatim decrescentibus tenebris ad lucem pristinam pervenit. Nam mirabiliter ipsam lunam sequente lucida stella et pertranseunte, tanto spatio eam antecedebat illuminatam, quanto sequebatur antequam esset obscurata. D

[+] Tininghami.

757. Anno DCC.LVII. Ethelbald rex Merciorum a suis tutoribus fraudulenter interfectus est. Eodem vero anno Merci bellum inter se civile inierunt. Bearnred in fugam verso, Offa rex victor extitit. E

758. Anno DCC.LVIII. [l]Eadberht rex [m]Northymbrorum sponte contulit filio suo regnum sibi a Deo collatum, nomine Osulfo, qui uno anno regnum tenuit, amisit,

[a/] Inter lineas *MS.*: in textu, Hoveden. *MS.*
[b] Wiccensis *Chr. Mailros.* Wilfridus, Wigorniæ episcopus.
[c/] Inter lineas *MS.*
[d] An. 747 Selred East-Anglorum rex obiit; cui successit Elfwoldus. *Chr. Mailr.*
[e] Hunbenna *Hoveden.* Humbeam *Chr. Mailr.*
[f] Eata obiit in Craic apud Eboracum. *In margine MS.* v. inf. A. 767.
[g] Alclut *Hoved. MSS.* Dunbarton.
[h] in *Hoved. MSS.*
[i/] Deouama *Hoved. Ed.* de Ouama *MSS.*
[k] Cor. 'An. 755. VIIII. Kal. Decembris.'
[l] Eadbertus rex Northumbriæ, tonsura capitis pro Deo accepta, apud Eboracum sub archiepiscopo Egberto factus est canonicus. *Chr. Mailros.*
[m] Inter lineas *MS.* deest Hoved.

Digitized by Google

A perdidit. Quia occisus est nequiter a sua familia juxta Mechil-wongtune IX. Kal. Augusti. A.D. 758. 24 Jul.

Anno DCC.LIX. Ethelwald, qui et Moll dictus erat, regnare incipit Nonas Augusti. Cujus tertio anno inchoante^, gravissimum juxta [a]Eldunum [b]secus Melros' gestum est bellum VIII. Idus Augusti; in quo cecidit Oswine post triduum prima feria[×]. Ethelwald vero rex, qui Moll est nominatus, victoriam sumpsit in bello. Ipso quoque anno Unust Pictorum rex defunctus est. 759. 5 Aug. ^ 761. 6 Aug. × 9 Aug.

Anno DCC.LXII. Ethelwald rex præfatus accepit reginam Etheldrytham Kal. Novembris [c]in Cateracta.' 762. 1 Nov.

Anno DCC.LXIV. nix ingens gelu ligata omnibus retro sæculis incomparabilis, a principio hiemis pene usque ad medium veris terram oppressit. Cujus vi ar- 764.

B bores oleraque magna ex parte aruerunt, ac marina animalia multa inventa sunt mortua. Eodem quoque anno Ceolwlf, quondam [ϒ]rex, tunc Domini nostri Jesu Christi servus monachusque obiit. Huic vero regi Beda historiographus veridicus direxit epistolam, sic inchoando. 'Gloriosissimo regi Ceolwlfo Beda famulus Christi et presbyter. Historiam gentis Anglorum quam nuper edideram, libentissime tibi desideranti rex, et prius ad legendum et nunc ad scribendum ac plenius ex tempore *meditaturum transmitto.' Anno eodem multæ urbes monasteriaque atque villæ per diversa loca, necnon et regna, repentino igne vastatæ sunt; verbi gratia [d]Stretburg, Venta civitas, Homwic, Londonia civitas, Eboraca civitas, Donacester, aliaque multa loca illa plaga concussit; ut illud impleretur quod scriptum est: 'Erit terræ motus.' Eodem anno Frehelm presbyter et

C abbas obiit; et episcopus Merciorum gentis[+] nomine ^Totca defunctus est: et Eadberht pro eo ordinatus est episcopus. His quoque temporibus Frithwald episcopus Candidæ Casæ ex hoc sæculo migravit; pro quo [×]Phectwine loco illius episcopus subrogatur. ϒ v. 737. * meditandum. + Legecestrensis. ^ Totta. × Pechtwine

Anno DCC.LXV. ignei ictus in aere visi sunt, quales quondam apparuerunt tempore nocturno Kal. Januarii, ut superius prænotavimus[ϒ]. Eodem anno Ethelwald regnum Northanhymbrorum amisit in *Winchanheale III. Kal. Novembris. Cui Alcred prosapia Idæ regis exortus, ut quidam dicunt, successit in regnum. Quo anno Hemeli Merciorum episcopus obiit; cujus vice Cuthfrid ordinatus est episcopus in Liccetfeldan. Eademque tempestate Bregwine archiepiscopus Cantiæ civitatis ex hac vita subtractus est; cui *Lamberht successit vice regiminis. 765. ϒ v. 745. * Pincanheale. 30 Oct. * Jainberht.

D Aldulf quoque antistes in Lindisse eodem anno hanc vitam dereliquit, aliamque petivit: post quem Ceolwlf electus et consecratus est.

Anno DCC.LXVI. Ecgberht archiepiscopus Eboracæ civitatis in pace Christi requievit XIII. Kal. Decembris, XXXIV. anno episcopatus sui: et Frithuberht Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ antistes eodem anno de hac mortali carne migravit ad veræ lucis perennitatem X. Kal. Januarii, episcopatus sui anno XXXII.[e] 766. 19 Nov. 23 Dec.

Anno DCC.LXVII. Alberht Eboracæ civitatis et Alchmund Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ ordinati sunt episcopi VIII. Kal. Maii. Eodem tempore Aluberht ad [f]Ealdsexos ordinatus est episcopus, et Ceolwlf in Lindissi antistes consecratus est. Ipso quoque anno Etha anachorita feliciter in [+]Cric obiit; qui locus distat ab Eboraca civitate X. miliariis. 767. 24 Apr. + Craic.

E Anno DCC.LXVIII. Eadberht [g]quondam rex, tunc autem clericus,' decimo anno amissionis regni sui,^ in clericatu Deique omnipotentis servitio [g]apud Eboracum' feliciter spiritum emisit ad superos, XIII. Kal. Septembris. Eodem anno Pipin rex Francorum mortuus est: et Hadwine ordinatus est episcopus ad [h]Machni. Atque Alcred rex eodem tempore accepit reginam [i]Osgearn. 768. ^ v. 758. 20 Aug.

Anno DCC.LXIX. *Ceteracte succensa est ab Earnredo tyranno, et ipse infelix eodem anno incendio periit, Dei judicio. 769. * Cateracte.

[a] Eladunum *Hoved. et Chr. Mailros.*
[b] Inter lineas *MS.* desunt Hoved. et Chr. Mailros.
[c] Inter lineas *MS.*
[d] Sterburg, Wenta *Hoved. Ed.* Stretbugrwenta, Strethugr – *MSS.*
[e] cui successit Alchmundus. *Mailr. v.* inf. A. 767.
[f] Eastsexeos *Hoved.* Suthsexeos?
[g] Inter lineas *MS.* desunt Hoved.
[h] Macuhi *Hoved. Ed.* Machui, Machuii *MSS.*
[i] Osgeivam *Chr. Mailr.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 771. Anno DCC.LXXI. Sibald abbas obiit; et [a]Egric et Lector' de hoc instabilis vitæ A
cursu migravit ad consortium electorum quo percipit epinicion perpetuum. His
diebus Offa, rex Merciorum, Hestingorum gentem armis subegerat. Eodem
quoque anno Karlmon famosissimus rex Francorum, subita præventus infirmitate,
[λ] Carolus Magnus. defunctus est. Sed et frater ejus [λ]Karl cum dimidium prius patris obtinuit prin-
cipatum, totius regni monarchiam et Francorum fastigium populorum dehinc est
indeptus invicta fortitudine.

772. Anno DCC.LXXII. Pictel dux et Swithulf abbas obierunt in Domino. Carl quoque
Francorum rex, collecta manu valida et bellicosis suæ majestatis viris conjunctis,
Saxonum gentem est ingressus: multisque ex principibus ac nobilibus viris suis
amissis, in sua se recepit.

773. Anno ab Incarnatione Dominica DCC.LXXIII. Hadwinus [b]Migensis ecclesiæ an- B
tistes sublatus est, et Leuthfriht pro eo est subrogatus episcopus. Wlfhaeth quo-
que hoc anno abbas Beverlacensis diem Domini videre desideravit, cui et conces-
sum est, quem subsecutus est. Eodem tempore Alberht Eboracæ antistes ecclesiæ
pallii ministerium ab Adriano papa sibi directum accepit.

774. Anno DCC.LXXIV. Eadwlf dux ex hujus vitæ naufragio subtrahitur; et eodem
tempore Alcredus rex, consilio et consensu suorum omnium, regiæ familiæ ac
principum destitutus societate, exilio imperii mutavit majestatem. Primo in
[×] Cynoth. urbem Bebban, postea ad regem Pictorum nomine [×]Cynoht, cum paucis fugæ
comitibus secessit. Bebba vero civitas urbs est munitissima, non admodum
magna, sed quasi duorum vel trium agrorum spatium, habens unum introitum ca-
vatum, et gradibus miro modo exaltatum. Habet in summitate montis ecclesiam C
præpulchre factam, in qua est scrinium speciosum et pretiosum. In quo, involuta
[ϒ] H.E. III. 6. pallio, jacet dextera manus S. Oswaldi regis incorrupta, sicut narrat Beda[ϒ]
historiographus hujus gentis. Est in occidente et in summitate ipsius civitatis fons
miro cavatus opere, dulcis ad potandum et purissimus ad videndum. Ethelredus
quoque filius Ethelwaldi pro eo regnum suscepit: qui tanto honore coronatus vix
quinque annos tenuit, veluti declarat subsequens sermo scriptoris. Eadem tem-
pestate Karl Francorum rex invictissimus nobilissimam Longobardorum ur-
bem Ticinam longa obsidione vexatam, simul cum ipso rege Desiderio, ac totius
Italiæ imperio, cepit.

775. Anno DCC.LXXV. Rex Pictorum Cynoth ex voragine hujus cœnulentis vitæ
eripitur: et Eadwlf dux per insidias fraudulenter captus, post spatium exigui tem- D
poris occiditur, sepelitur, obliviscitur. Ebbi quoque abbas vectigal morti dedit,
egrediens et pergens ad Eum qui mortuus vitam perpetuam concedit. Karl
denique rex ut præfati sumus bellicosissimus Francorum cum omni exercitus sui
virtute vallatus, confortatus, glorificatus, gentem Saxonum est ingressus centuria-
tus atque legionibus stipatus, quam magnis et inedicibilibus regionem præliis gra-
vissimis vastavit, igne, ferroque debacchans, quia erat [c]consternatus animo. Urbes
denique duas Sigeburht et Aresburht, atque provinciam Bohweri olim a Francis
oppressam, suo potenter adjecit summo imperio.

777. Anno [d]DCC.LXXVII. Pechtwine episcopus Candidæ Casæ, XIII. Kal. Octobris
19 Sept. migravit ex hoc sæculo ad æternæ salutis gaudium, qui eidem ecclesiæ XIV. annis

Digitized by Google

A Anno DCC.LXXX. Osbald et Athelheard duces, congregato exercitu, Bearn patricium Elfwaldi regis in Seletune succenderunt, ^IX. Kal. Januarii. Eodem anno Alberht archiepiscopus[×] ex hac luce migravit ad æternæ lucis perennitatem, Eanbaldo, se adhuc vivente, ad eandem sedem ordinato. [ϒ]Cymwlf quoque episcopus[+] eodem anno, relictis sæcularibus curis, Higbaldo gubernacula ecclesiæ cum electione totius familiæ commisit. Eodem etiam anno Eanbald episcopus pallium ab apostolica sede sibi directum accepit; qui eo suscepto in episcopatum solenniter est confirmatus. A.D. 780.

^ v. Chr. Sax.

× Eboracensis.

ϒ Cynwlf.

+ Lindisfarnensis.

Anno DCC.LXXXI. [a]Hibaldus consecratus est episcopus.' Alchmundus Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ præsul, eximiæ religionis et magnarum vir virtutum, postquam XIII. annis sublimiter præfatam rexisset ecclesiam, regnante gloriosissimo 781.

B Northanhymbrorum rege Elfwaldo, anno III. regni ejus, VII. Idus Septembris huic vitæ modum fecit, qui pro meritis, æternæ beatitudinis est particeps factus. Sepultus vero est juxta prædecessorem suum reverendæ memoriæ S. Accam episcopum. De quo loco post annos plusquam CC.L. divina revelatione translatus est hoc modo. Tempore illo fuit quidam Dregmo in territorio Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ, Deum valde timens, et eleemosinarum operibus, prout facultas sibi suppeditabat, haud segniter deditus, ac per omnia a comprovincialium moribus vita discordans. Erat enim miræ simplicitatis et innocentiæ homo, ac erga sanctos Dei devotionis et venerationis immensæ. Quapropter eum omnes vicini sui in magno honore habebant, illumque verum Dei cultorem appellabant. Huic itaque quadam nocte in stratu suo quiescenti apparuit quidam vir pontificali infula decoratus, virgam- 7 Sept.

C que pastoralem in manu tenens. Cum qua eum pulsans, sic ait illi: 'Surge, vade et dic Elfredo filio Westneor presbytero Dunelmensis ecclesiæ, quatinus plebe coadunata territorii Haugustaldensis, transferat corpus meum de loco illo ubi sepultus sum, ac intra ecclesiam in honestiori loco reponat. Dignum est enim illos venerationem ab omnibus in terris accipere, quos Rex regum dignatus est in cœlis stola gloriæ et immortalitatis induere.' Quem cum ille interrogasset, 'Domine tu quis es?' Ille respondit: 'Ego sum Alchmundus ecclesiæ Hagustaldensis episcopus, qui eidem loco quartus post B. Wilfredum gratia Dei præfui. Corpus vero meum juxta prædecessorem meum venerandæ memoriæ S. Accam episcopum positum est. Ad quod transferendum tu quoque cum presbytero simul adesto.' Hæc cum dixisset, disparuit. Mane autem facto, homo ille cum magna

D festinatione ad præfatum presbyterum perrexit, quicquid vidisset, quodve mandatum ei deferre jussus esset, per ordinem ei indicavit. Qui lætus admodum effectus, convocavit plurimam populi multitudinem, rem notam eis faciens, diemque statuit quo venerabiles reliquias transferrent. Die ergo statuta presbyter præfatus ad sepulchrum accedens, illud a terra denudari præcepit. Quod cum factum esset, adjuvante se viro illo cui revelatio facta fuerat, populorum turbis hinc inde stantibus, veneranda ossa de tumulo collegit, linteoque involuta ac in scrinio recondita super feretrum collocavit. Et quia pro tantæ veneratione diei sacrosanctas hostias Domino offerendi hora transierat, posuerunt eum nocte illa in porticu S. Petri ad orientalem plagam ipsius ecclesiæ Hagustaldensis; sequenti die cum canticis, et hymnis, et missarum solemniis in ecclesiam illum transferre statu-

E entes. Nocte vero illa prædictus sacerdos excubias circa venerabiles reliquias cum clericis suis celebrans, cæteris alto somno depressis, accedens ipse scrinium aperuit, unumque de minutis ossibus, partem videlicet digiti unius, clanculo auferens penes se reposuit, cupiens illud ecclesiæ S. Cuthberti Dunelmensi ad honorem Dei et S. Alchmundi conferre. Luce itaque terris reddita, ad transferendum corpus almificum plurima populi multitudo convenit. Cumque jam hora tertia appropinquaret, jubente presbytero, manus apponentes feretrum levare conati sunt; sed illud movere minime valebant. Repulsis igitur his qui primi accesserant, judicatisque quasi indignis tanti patris reliquias suis humeris deferre, acces-

[a] In margine *MS.* desunt Hoved.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 781. serunt alii, qui sicut et priores casso labore defecerunt. Deinde aliis et aliis se ingerentibus, a nullo penitus moveri valebat. Animo vero consternati seseque mutuo intuentes omnes qui aderant, mirabantur rei novitatem stupentes. Tunc sacerdos illius reatus se ipsum causam esse nesciens, exhortatus est omnes Deum deprecari, quatinus illis revelare dignaretur pro qua culpa hoc eis contigisset. Et factum est. Illis autem in ecclesia pernoctantibus, Deumque pro jam dicto negotio exorantibus, apparuit iterum S. Alchmundus eidem homini cui prius apparuerat, forte tunc infra ecclesiam irruente subito sopore prægravato, et cum aliquantum severo vultu ait ad eum : ‘ Quid est quod facere voluistis ? Putastis membris desectum me in ecclesiam referre, in qua Deo et S. Andreæ apostolo ejus integro corpore et spiritu servivi ? Surge ergo, et contestare coram omni populo ut corpori meo citius restituatur quod inconsulte inde ablatum est, alioquin me de loco in quo nunc sum nullatenus movere poteritis.’ Et cum hæc dixisset, ostendit ei manum suam medietate unius digiti carentem. Facta autem die, vir ille in medio populi astans, quid sibi nocte illa revelatum fuisset universis propalavit, vehementi verborum invectione multari dignum esse indicans quicumque hoc facere præsumpsisset. Tunc sacerdos se deprehensum cernens, in medium prosiluit, et qua de causa quave intentione hoc perpetrasset, omnibus patefecit. Restituensque S. Alchmundo quod pie devotionis gratia ei abstulerat, congrua satisfactione veniam illico impetravit. Et accedentes clerici qui aderant, absque ulla vi levaverunt eum, ac in ecclesia transtulerunt IV. Nonas Augusti ; ubi usque hodie a fidelibus condigno honore veneratur, ad laudem et honorem Domini nostri Jesu Christi. [a]Tilberhtus namque sanctus pro eo in episcopatum [λ] subrogatur, consecratur elevaturque in solio episcopalis cathedræ in loco qui appellatur Uulfeswelle, hoc est ‘ fons lupi.’ Actum est hoc VI. Non. Octobris.

2 Aug.

λ Hagustaldensem.

2 Oct.

783. Anno DCC.LXXXIII. qui est annus quintus Elfwaldi regis[b], Werburhg quondam regina Merciorum[c], tunc vero abbatissa, defuncta est, semper cum Christo ut credi fas est victura. Ipso quoque tempore [d] Kimuulf episcopus de quo supra diximus, anno pontificatus sui quadragesimo dereliquit terrestria, qui ad supernam feliciter migravit patriam.

786. Anno DCC.LXXXVI. qui est annus Elfwaldi regis octavus, [e] Botuune venerabilis abbas Ripensis ecclesiæ in conspectu astantium fratrum ergastulum hujus laboriosæ vitæ deseruit, mercedem jubelei anni percipiendo. Ipso quoque obeunte, Alberht pro eo abbas præelectus et consecratus est. Eodem anno Aldulf consecratus episcopus [×] ab Eanbaldo archiepiscopo, Tilberhtoque, et Hygbaldo præsulibus [ϒ], in monasterio quod dicitur *Et-Corabrige, multisque muneribus ac donis ditatus, honorifice ad suam ecclesiam est remissus. His diebus [f] Ricthryth regina dudum jam tunc abbatissa, optata percepit munera alterius vitæ, deferens coram sacris obtutibus Domini oleum cum lampadibus. [+] Ea tempestate Kinuulf Occidentalium Saxonum rex a perfido tyranno Kynheardo lugubri interfectus est morte, et ille crudelis interemptor ab *Osredo duce in ultione domini sui inmisericorditer interemptus est, regnumque Occidentalium Saxonum Brihtric accepit. [λ] Tempore illo legati ab apostolica sede a domino Adriano papa ad Britanniam directi sunt, in quibus venerabilis episcopus [×] Georgius primatum tenuit, qui antiquam inter nos amicitiam et fidem catholicam quam S. Gregorius papa per B. Augustinum docuit innovantes, honorifice suscepti sunt a regibus et a præsulibus sive a principibus et primatibus hujus patriæ, et in pace domum reversi sunt cum magnis donis, ut justum erat.

× Licetfeldensis.
ϒ Lindisfarnensi. Hagustaldensi.
* æt

+ Chr. Sax. 784.

* Osrico.

λ Chr. Sax. 785.

× Gregorius Ostiensis.

787. Anno DCC.LXXXVII. synodus congregata est in *Pincahala IV. Non. Septembris. In quo tempore Alberht abbas Hripensis ex rapidis flatibus hujus sæculi spiritum emisit ad superos æternæ felicitatis jubilos. Mox vero ablato ipso, Sigred ordinatur pro eo.

* Pincanhala.

2 Sept.

[a] Gilbertus *Hoved. Ed. male.*
[b] justi *Hov. add.*
[c] Ceolredi, An. 716 defuncti, relicta.
[d] Kinwlf *Hov.* Kinewlf, Cynwlf. *v.* Ann. 740 et 780.
[e] Bothwine *Hoved.* Botwine.
[f] Rictritha *Hoved. Ed.* Rictriht *MS.* Rachtrida *Chr. Mail.*

Digitized by Google

A Anno DCC.LXXXVIII. Elfwaldus rex[a], conjuratione facta ab ejus patricio Sicgan nomine, miserabili occisus est morte IX. Kal. Octobris, in loco qui dicitur Scythlescester juxta murum. Corpus vero eximii regis ad ^Hehstealdesige cum magnis monachorum cuneis et clericorum cantilenis perlatum est, et in ecclesia sanctissimi Andreæ apostoli honorifice sepultum est, quam construxit dignissimus pater Wilfridus archiepiscopus ad laudis præconium supradicti apostoli. [b]Præcellit opus ipsius cœnobii cætera ædificia in gente Anglorum, licet multa sint et inedicibilia in plerisque locis; sed in eo loco longitudines latitudinesque atque pulchritudines excellunt. In quo cœnobio sunt parietes variis coloribus exornati, et historiæ depictæ, sicut supradictus Wilfridus episcopus instituit. Verumetiam domnus Acca qui post ipsum illum locum gubernavit, glorioso compsit ornatu. B Sepulto rege ut prædiximus, regnavit Osred filius Alcredi regis nepos ejus pro eo unum annum. In loco vero quo Elfwaldus rex justus interfectus est, cœlitus lux emissa dicitur videri a plurimis. Constructa est ibidem ecclesia a fidelibus illius loci, atque in honore Dei et sanctorum Cuthberti episcopi et Oswaldi regis et martyris consecrata. A.D. 788. 23 Sept. ^ Hexham.

Anno DCC.XC. Ethelredus de exilio liberatus est×, et iterum per gratiam Christi regni solio est subthronizatus. Osredus autem rex, dolo suorum principum circumventus et captus ac regno privatus, attonsus est in Eboraca civitate, et postea necessitate coactus exilium petit. Cujus anno secundo ϒ Eardulf dux captus est et ad Ripun perductus, ibique occidi jussus extra portam monasterii a rege præfato. Cujus corpus fratres cum Gregorianis concentibus ad ecclesiam portantes, C et in tentorio foris ponentes; post mediam noctem vivus est in ecclesia inventus. Eodem anno Baduulf ad Candidam Casam ordinatur episcopus in loco qui dicitur [c]Hearrahaleh, quod interpretari potest, 'locus dominorum.' Anno vero +priori Ethelberht episcopus sua sede^ relicta, sancto Tilberhto episcopo jam obeunte, prædictus præsul episcopatum Haugustaldensis ecclesiæ accepit in propriam dominationem. 790. × *v.* 779. ϒ 791. + 789. ^ Candida Casa.

Anno DCC.XCI. filii Elfwaldi regis ab Eboraca civitate vi abstracti, et de ecclesia principali per promissa fallaciæ abducti, miserabiliter sunt perempti ab Ethelredo rege in Wonwaldremere; quorum nomina [d]Oelf et Oelfwine′ fuere. Eo quoque anno * Lamberhtus Dorovernensis ecclesiæ archiepiscopus ex hac lucis tenebrositate transmigravit ad veræ lucis beatitudinem. Abbas vero Ethelherdus [e]Hlu- D densis monasterii ad eandem sedem est electus et ordinatus episcopus. 791. * Jainberhtus.

Anno DCC.XCII. Karolus rex Francorum misit sinodalem librum ad Britanniam sibi a Constantinopoli directum; in quo libro, heu, proh dolor! multa inconvenientia et veræ fidei contraria [f]reperientes, maxime quod pene omnium orientalium doctorum non minus quam trecentorum vel eo amplius episcoporum unanima assertione [g]confirmantum imagines adorare debere, quod omnino ecclesia Dei execratur. Contra quod scripsit Albinus epistolam ex authoritate divinarum scripturarum mirabiliter affirmatam, illamque cum eodem libro, [h]et persona episcoporum, ac principum nostrorum regi Francorum attulit. Ipso denique anno Osredus de exilio sacramentis et fide quorundam principum clam de × Eufania venit, ibique, deficientibus ab eo suis militibus, captus est a rege præfato, scilicet E Ethelredo, atque eo jubente occisus in loco qui dicitur [i]Aynburg, XVIII. Kal. Octobris. Corpus vero ejus ad ostium Tyni fluminis perlatum est, et in basilica ejusdem eximii cœnobii sepultum. Eodem anno Ethelred rex accepit reginam Elfledam filiam Offæ regis Merciorum III. Kal. Octobris apud Cataractam. 792. × Eubonia. 14 Sept. 29 Sept.

Anno DCC.XCIII., qui est annus Ethelredi regis quartus, dira prodigia miseram Anglorum terruere gentem. Siquidem fulmina abominanda, et dracones per aera, igneique ictus sæpe vibrare et volitare videbantur; quæ scilicet signa 793.

[a] innocentium *Chr. Mailr. add.*
[b] Vide Heddium de Vita Wilfridi.
[c] Hearrahalh. *Hoved. MS.*
[d] Ælf et Ælfwine *Hoved. MS.*
[e] Ludensis *Chr. Mailr.* Ex abbate Meldunensi episcopus Wintoniæ et mox archiepiscopus Cantuariæ. *Will. Malmesb. de Vita Aldhelmi.*
[f] reperiebantur *Hoved. Ed.*
[g] confirmatum *Hoved.* [h] ex *Hoved.*
[i] Dingburch *Hov. Ed.* Dynburg, Chynburg *MSS.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 793. famem magnam, et multorum hominum stragem pessimam atque inedicibilem, A quæ subsecuta est, demonstravere. Ipso quoque anno Sicga dux qui interemit Elfwaldum regem[a], interiit propria [a]nece; cujus corpus ad insulam Lindisfarnensem perlatum est IX. Kal. Maii. [b]Lindisfarnensis insula magna est per ambitum, verbi gratia VIII. vel amplius miliariis se extendens. In qua est nobile monasterium quo eximius Cuthbertus antistes positus erat cum aliis præsulibus qui ejus successores dignissimi extiterant. De quibus dici congruenter potest quod canitur: 'Corpora sanctorum in pace sepulta sunt.' Lindis dicitur flumen quod excurrit in mare duorum pedum latitudinem habens, quando ledon fuerit, id est, minor æstus, et videri potest: quando vero malina fuerit, id est, major æstus maris, tunc nequit Lindis videri. Æstus oceani lunam sequitur, tanquam ejus aspiratione retrorsum trahatur in accessum, ejusque impulsu retracto refundatur. B Qui quotidie bis affluere et remeare, unius semper horæ dodrante et semiuncia, quæ est dimidia, transmissa videtur, ut Beda testatur[x]. Sicut enim luna quatuor punctis spatio quotidie tardius oriri, tardius occidere, quod pridie orta est vel occiderat, solet: ita etiam maris uterque æstus sive diurnus sit et nocturnus, seu matutinus et vespertinus, ejusdem pene temporis intervallo tardius quotidie venire, tardius redire non desinit. Punctus vero, quinta pars est horæ: quinque enim puncti horam faciunt. De concordia maris et lunæ sic quidam cecinit rhetor, id est, Aldelmus præsul[y]:

Ecel. xliv. 14.

[a] v. A. 788.

23 Apr.

[x] De Nat. Rer.

[y] Scireburnensis.

'Nunc ego cum pelago fatis communibus insto,
Tempora reciprocis convolvens menstrua cœlis.
Ut mihi lucifluæ decrescit gloria formæ, C
Sic augmenta latex cumulato gurgite perdit.'

Farne autem insula, qua beatissimus Cuthbertus heremiticam duxit vitam, non tanta est ut Lindisfarne; sed est posita in mare, magnis exturbata fluctibus diebus et noctibus.

His strictim dictis, ad ordinem revertamur narrationis. Eodem sane anno Pagani ab aquilonali climate navali exercitu ut aculeati crabrones Britanniam venientes, hac illacque ut dirissimi lupi discurrentes, prædantes, mordentes, interficientes non solum jumenta, oves et boves, verumetiam sacerdotes levitasque chorosque monachorum atque sanctimonialium; veniunt, ut præfati sumus, ad Lindisfarnensem ecclesiam, miserabili prædatione vastant cuncta, calcant sancta pollutis vestigiis, altaria suffodiunt, et omnia thesauraria sanctæ ecclesiæ rapiunt. D Quosdam e fratribus interficiunt, nonnullos secum vinctos assumunt, perplurimos opprobriis vexatos nudos projiciunt, aliquos in mare demergunt. Apte de illis dicitur quod sequitur:

'Fortuna vices premit insontes
Debita sceleri noxia pœna:
At perversi resident celso more solio,
Sanctaque calcant injusta vice colla nocentes:
Latet obscuris condita virtus clara tenebris,
Justosque tulit crimen iniqui.'

Illis vero recedentibus, et de præda vel malis actibus gratulantibus, quid eis fortuna sequentis anni advexit stilus fidelis demonstrabit. E

794. Anno DCC.XCIV. prædicti Pagani portum Ecgfridi regis vastantes, monasterium [c]ad ostium Doni amnis prædarunt. Sed S. Cuthbertus non sine punitione eos sinebat abire. Princeps quippe eorum ibidem crudeli nece occisus est ab Anglis, et post exigui temporis spatium vis tempestatis eorum naves quassavit, perdidit, contrivit, et perplurimos mare operuit. Nonnulli itaque ad littus sunt ejecti, et mox interfecti absque misericordia. Et recte illis hæc contigerunt, quoniam se non lædentes graviter læserunt. His diebus [d]Colcu presbyter et lec-

[a] sed profana morte *Chr. Mail.*

[b] De insula Lindisfarnensi. Hæc secundum Gildam vocata fuit temporibus Britonum Medcaut. *Hoved. MS. marg.*

[c] apud Donemutham *Chr. Mailr.* Wearmouth. Vide Chr. Sax. An. 794. *n.* [c].

[d] Vide Alcuini epistolas.

Digitized by Google

A tor ex hac luce migravit ad Dominum, quo percipit laudem felicitatis pro laboribus terrenis. Ea tempestate Ethelheard quondam dux, tunc autem clericus, in Eboraca civitate defunctus est Kal. Augusti. Adrianus papa venerandus eodem anno sublevatus est ad Dei visionem VII. Kal. Januarii; qui sedit annos XXVI. menses X. dies XII. Est quoque in ecclesia sancti principis apostolorum Petri sepultus, et super sepulchrum platoma, parieti infixa, gesta bonorum ejus aureis literis et versibus scripta. Hoc marmor ibi Karolus rex ob amorem et memoriam prædicti patris facere jussit, regali fretus diademate. A.D. 794. 1 Aug. 26 Dec.

Anno DCC.XCV. idem rex fortissimus Karolus cum manu valida Hunorum gentem armis vastando subegerat, eorum principe fugato, et ipsius exercitu superato vel perempto, sublatis inde XV. plaustris auro argentoque palliisque holosericis
B preciosis repletis, quorum quodque quatuor trahebant boves. Quæ omnia idem rex, propter victoriam a Domino sibi concessam, Christi ecclesiis atque pauperibus dividere præcepit; grates Deo referens cum omnibus secum pugnantibus. 795.

Anno DCC.XCVI., qui est annus VII. Ethelredi regis, Alric quondam dux, tunc clericus, in Eboraca civitate defunctus est. Et paulo post, id est, V. Kal. Aprilis eclypsis lunæ facta est inter gallicinium et auroram. Eodem vero anno Ethelredus rex occisus est apud Cobre, XIV. Kal. Maii, anno VII. regni sui: Osbald vero patricius a quibusdam ipsius gentis principibus in regnum est constitutus, et post XXVII. dies omni regiæ familiæ ac principum est societate destitutus, fugatusque et de regno expulsus, atque ad insulam Lindisfarnensem cum paucis secessit; et inde ad regem Pictorum cum quibusdam e fratribus navigio pervenit. Eardulf
C enim, de quo supra ^ diximus[a], filius [b]Eardulfi de exilio vocatus, regni infulis est sublimatus, et in Eboraca, in ecclesia S. Petri ad altare beati apostoli Pauli, ubi illa gens primum perceperat gratiam baptismi, consecratus est VII. Kal. Junii. Et non multo post, id est, VII. Kal. Augusti, Offa rex potentissimus Merciorum, postquam XXXIX. annos regnavit, defunctus est: cui successit in regno filius ejus Ecgferth; qui eodem anno, morte superveniente, debitum neci invitus concessit. Coenuulf quoque, pater S. Kenelmi martyris, dehinc diadema regni Merciorum suscepit gloriose, tenuitque invicta virtute, potenti vigore sui potentatus. Ipso quoque anno Ceoluulf,× in Lindisse vitæ hujus tempora contempsit, futuri sæculi consolationem expectans. Et paulo post, id est, IV. Idus Augusti, Eanbaldus archiepiscopus obiit in monasterio quod dicitur [c]Etlete, corpusque ejus, magno
D comitante agmine, ad Eboracam civitatem portantes, in ecclesia B. Petri apostoli sepultum est honorifice. Statim vero alter Eanbaldus, ejusdem ecclesiæ presbyter, in episcopatum ˅ est electus; convenientibus ad ordinationem ejus Ethelberto et Hygbaldo, atque Badwlfo episcopis in monasterio quod dicitur Sochasburg *XVIII. Kal. Septembris, die Dominica. 796. 28 Mar. 18 Apr. ^ 790. 26 Maii. 26 Jul. × episcopus 10 Aug. ˅ Eboracensem. * XVIIII. 14 Aug.

Anno DCC.XCVII. Eanbaldus ille posterior, accepto ab apostolica sede pallio, in archiepiscopatum genti Northanhymbrorum solemniter confirmatus est IV. Idus Septembris, qua die celebratur solemnitas, id est, Nativitas S. Mariæ; de qua poeta ait: 797. 8 Sept.

‘ Splendet honore dies, est in quo virgo Maria,
Stirpe David regis procedens, edita mundo.’

E Eodem anno Ethelbertus Hagustaldensis episcopus defunctus est, XVII. Kal. Novembris, in loco qui dicitur Bartun; cujus corpus ad +Hestaldesige est perlatum, et venerabiliter a fratribus ipsius cœnobii sepultum. Electus vero est pro eo ^ Headred in episcopatum, et post excursum paucorum dierum, hoc est, III. Kal. Novembris, ab Eanbaldo archiepiscopo, et Hygbaldo × episcopo spirituali honore ordinatus est in loco qui nuncupatur Wduforda. 16 Oct. + Hexham. ^ Heardred. 30 Oct. × Lindisfarnensi.

Anno DCC.XCVIII. conjuratione facta ab interfectoribus ˅ Etheldredi regis, Wada dux in illa conjuratione cum eis bellum inierunt contra Eardwlfum regem in loco qui appellatur ab Anglis [d]Billingahoth juxta Walalege, et ex utraque parte 798. ˅ Ethelredi.

[a] qui post occisionem revixit, *Chr. Mailr. add.*
[b] Earnulfi *Hoved. et Chr. Mailr.*
[c] Æt Læte *Hov. MS.* Edete *Ed.*
[d] Billingahou *Hov. Ed.* Billingahoh *MS.* et *Chr. Mailr.* Wallalege, Walalege, *Hov.* Walaleie *Mailr.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 798. plurimis interfectis, Wada dux cum suis in fugam versus est, et Eardwlfus rex victoriam regaliter sumpsit ex inimicis. Eodem anno Lundonia igne repentino cum magna hominum multitudine consumpta est. His tempestatibus [a]Kenwlf rex Merciorum cum omni exercitus sui virtute provinciam Cantuariorum ingressus, miserabili prædatione pene usque ad internecionem potenter vastavit. Captus est eodem tempore Eadberht rex Cantuariorum; cujus oculos præcepit avelli rex Merciorum, et manus inmisericorditer præcidi, præ superbia et fraude ipsorum. Deinde Domini suffragio potitus, adjecit imperium ipsius regni suo imperio, imponens sibi coronam in capite, sceptrumque in manu[b]. Eodem quoque anno, qui est annus III. Cenwlfi prædicti regis, synodo congregata in loco qui appellatur [†]Pincanhalth, præsidente Eanbaldo archiepiscopo aliisque quamplurimis principalibus et ecclesiasticis viris, multa de utilitate sanctæ Dei ecclesiæ gentisque Northanhymbrorum omniumque provinciarum consiliati sunt, et de observatione Paschalis festi, et judiciorum divinorum atque sæcularium, quæ [*]in diebus justorum regum et ducum bonorum atque sanctorum episcoporum aliorumque sapientum, monachorum scilicet atque clericorum; quorum prudentia, et justitia, atque divinis artibus status regni Northanhymbrorum suaviter et inedicibiliter redolebat his temporibus. Rationabili vero consilio providebant, ut de honore ecclesiarum Dei servorumque ejus necessitatibus disputarent, et servitium Domini augerent; ut pro his mercedem æternæ retributionis bonam perciperent. Præcepit domnus antistes Eanbaldus recitari quinque synodorum fidem, de quibus in [×]Historia Anglorum sic habetur:

A

† Pincanhalh.

B

* *sup.* erat.

× Beda, IV. 17.

'Suscipimus sanctas et universales quinque synodos beatorum et Deo acceptabilium patrum, sicut præsentis libri continet textus. Glorificamus sane et adoramus atque veneramur Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum sicut isti glorificaverunt; nihil addentes vel subtrahentes. Et anathematizamus corde et ore quos anathematizaverunt prædicti patres; glorificantes Deum Patrem omnipotentem sine initio, et Filium ejus Unigenitum ex Patre generatum ante sæcula, et Spiritum Sanctum procedentem ex Patre et Filio inenarrabiliter, sicut prædicaverunt hii quos supra memoravimus, sancti apostoli, et prophetæ, et doctores, et nos credimus, propter quod et locuti sumus. Hos itaque prædictos patres nos pie atque orthodoxe juxta divinitus inspiratam doctrinam eorum professi credimus constanter, et confitemur secundum sanctos patres proprie et veraciter, Patrem et Filium et Spiritum Sanctum Trinitatem in Unitate consubstantialem, et Unitatem in Trinitate, hoc est, unum Deum in tribus subsistentibus personis consubstantialibus, æqualis gloriæ et honoris.' His dictis et confirmatis, reversi sunt ad propria, laudantes Deum pro omnibus beneficiis suis.

C

D

Hujus fidei integritatem sic alibi esse descriptam legimus, per quam salvari speramus sicut cæteri justi confidebant:

'Cum Pater in Verbo sit semper et in Patre Verbum,
Sitque unus Verbi Spiritus atque Patris:
Sic de Personis tribus est tibi non dubitandum,
Unum ut tota fide confiteare Deum.'

Et infra:

E

'Corde Patris genitum creat, et regit omnia Verbum,
Nec tamen est aliquid quod sine Patre gerat.
Unus enim amborum motus, ratio una, voluntas,
Par virtus, idem spiritus, unus amor.'

Et juxta:

'Sic magnus Deus est de se, valet, et manet in se,
Cui summum et proprium est semper id esse quod est.
Splendet enim verum vero de lumine lumen,
Ut genitum agnoscens noverit ingenitum.

[a] Vide Chron. Sax. An. 796. [b] quod de eo Cuthredus tunc suscepit tenendum. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

Digitized by Google

A Una trium Deitas, una est Essentia ab uno; A.D. 98.
Idem est cum Verbi Spiritus atque Patris.
Nullum opus abjunctum, nulla est non æqua potestas:
In cunctis unum sunt tria principium.'

De orthodoxa fide hæc pertractantes ad historiæ nostræ narrationem redeamus.

Anno DCC.XCIX. naves plurimæ in mari Britannico vi tempestatis quassatæ sunt 799.
atque concussæ vel collisæ, et cum magna multitudine hominum sunt dimersæ. Eodem anno Brorda Merciorum princeps, qui et Hildegils vocatur, defunctus est. Abbas vero vocitatus [a] More Atilthegno' præfecto suo lugubri morte interemptus est. Moll quoque dux paulo post, jussione urgente Eardwlfi regis, occisus est. Ipso quoque tempore Osbald quondam dux et patricius et ad tempus
B rex, tunc vero abbas, diem suscepit ultimum; cujus corpus in ecclesia Eboracæ civitatis sepultum est. Aldred vero dux, interfector [λ] Etheldredi regis, a Thorhtmundo duce in ultionem domini sui ejusdem regis interfectus est. Quid gestum sit eodem anno, referre libet. Romani quoque inter se dissecabantur, et magnam dissensionem habebant, in qua Leonem[×] papam sanctissimum apprehenderunt ligaveruntque, cujus lingua inter maxillas duriter protracta et in gutture crudeliter extensa præcisa est ab ipsis. Eruerunt et oculos prædicti pontificis radicitus, quæ res cunctis cernentibus crudele spectaculum est factum. Dehinc absque ulla humanitate semivivum eum relinquentes, inconsulte domum reversi sunt. Sed magnus Conditor orbis ex alto cuncta intuens, quem quia respicit omnia solus verum possumus dicere Solem, non sic suum contempsit fidelem famu-
C lum. Omnipotens igitur Dominus post pauci temporis interstitium sic eum salutifero sanavit antidoto, ut postmodum videre clare et loqui posset; prorsus ab eo expellens caligines oculorum, et concedens ei pristinæ sanitatis linguam, ut penitissima edere verba prædicationis valuisset, et omnia officia honorifice implere.

[λ] Ethelredi.
[×] III.

'Cesset inscitiæ nubilus error,
Cessent profecto mira videri'

universa opera Domini. Hoc miraculum repente diffusum est per cardines quadrati orbis, ad gloriam et laudem Christi nominis ut ab omnibus ubique prædicetur et laudetur quia mirabilis est Deus in sanctis suis.

Anno DCCC. [ϒ] Headred Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ præsul, anno tertio episcopatus 800.
sui regiminis diem vidit extremum; pro quo Eanbryth electus est et ordinatus
D episcopus in loco qui dicitur apud Cettingaham. Eodem anno Alchmund filius Alcredi regis, ut dicunt quidam, a tutoribus Eardwlfi regis est apprehensus, ejusque jussione cum suis profugis occisus est. Tempore quoque eodem ante Natale Domini, IX. Kal. Januarii, ventus ingens ab Affrico vel a Favonio exsurgens, suo 24 Dec.
inenarrabili flatu urbes, multæ domus, ac villæ perplurimæ per diversa loca sunt destructæ et ad solum dirutæ: arbores quoque innumeræ radicitus evulsæ, et ad terram prostratæ sunt. Quo anno inundatio maris ultra terminos suos profluxit, illud secum obliviscens quod dicit Psalmus[+]: 'Terminum posuisti quem non [+] civ. 9.
transgredientur.' Facta est et magna pecorum strages in locis diversis. Carolus quoque eximiæ virtutis rex Francorum paulo ante ipso anno cum magna exercitus sui multitudine Romuleæ urbis mœnia ingreditur, ibique per aliquot menses
E demoratus est, locaque sancta frequenti visitatione adorat, ditat, exornat munere regali. Præcipue vero ecclesiam B. Petri apostoli, necnon et S. Pauli, donis exornavit regalibus, auro scilicet et argento, gemmisque preciosis. Leonem quoque venerabilem papam magnifice muneravit, ejusque adversarios dispersit; quosdam extinxit vel exilio damnavit, nonnullos interfecit qui contra eum impie conjurationem promoverunt. His atque aliis quamplurimis rebus ordinatis, [b] ipse armipotens imperator,' [c] quæ ad honorem et correptionem ecclesiarum Christi Christianorumque populorum pertinebant,' in die Natalis Domini nostri Jesu Christi ingreditur cum ducibus et magistratibus et militibus in ecclesiam sanctissimi principis

[ϒ] Heardred.

[a]' more Altilthegno *Hov. Ed.* More a Thiltegno, More Athiltegno *MSS.* Mora a Tilthegno *Chr. Mailr.*

[b]' et [c]' transposita sunt, ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 800. apostolorum Petri, in qua a domino Leone papa purpura regaliter induitur; cui A
corona aurea capiti inponitur et regale sceptrum in manibus datur. Hanc dignitatem ipso die meruit ab omni populo percipere, ut imperator totius orbis appellaretur et esset. Eo quoque tempore legati Græcorum cum magnis muneribus a Constantinopoli directi ad eum veniebant, rogantes ut illorum susciperet regnum et imperium. Similiter legati ab Hierosolimis a Christianis populis ibi manentibus missi; Romamque venientes, vexillum argenteum inter alia munera regi ferentes, clavesque locorum sanctorum Dominicæ resurrectionis aliorumque ei obtulerunt, obnixe flagitantes ipsorum esse susceptorem et defensorem. Rogabant eum ut Christianæ religioni subdita sancta cœnobia conservaret, regeret ac defenderet, et contra insurgentes gentes exsurgeret bellica virtute et regali
* *sup.* eorum. majestate. Annuit benignissimus rex beatis precibus *qui ad se confluxerant, et B
non solum se paratum esse ad devincendos inimicos in terra, verumetiam in mari, si necessitas compulisset. Intellexit beatas fore res publicas, si eas vel studiosi sapientiæ regerent, vel si earum rectores studere sapientiæ contigisset. Is ad urbem Ravennam perveniens, ad Aquas deinde perrexit, de his omnibus cum suis optimatibus tractaturus.

801. Anno DCCC.I. Edwine, qui et Eda dictus est, quondam dux Northanhymbrorum, tunc vero per gratiam Salvatoris mundi abbas in Dei servitio roboratus, velut
15 Jan. miles emeritus, diem clausit ultimum in conspectu fratrum, XVIII. Kal. Februarii.
* æt Sepultus est quoque in monasterio suo quod appellatur *Et Gegenforda honorifice in ecclesia. His temporibus Eardulf rex Northanhymbrorum duxit exercitum contra Kenwlfum regem Merciorum propter susceptionem inimicorum ejus. C
Qui et ipse congregans exercitum, secum aliarum promovit auxilia provinciarum plurima, longa inter eos expeditione facta. Tandem cum consilio episcoporum ac principum Anglorum ex utraque parte, pacem inierunt per gratiam regis [a]Anglorum. Factaque firmissimæ pacis concordia inter eos, quam sub jurejurando in evangelio Christi ambo reges confirmaverunt, Deum testem atque fidejussorem interponentes, ut in diebus eorum quamdiu vita potirentur præsenti et regni essent infulis suffulti, pax firma veraque inter eos amicitia inconcussa et inviolata persisteret. Contigit in illis esse completum quod legitur:

‘ Gratius astra nitent, ubi Notus
Desinit imbriferos dare sonos;
Lucifer ut tenebras pepulerit, D
Pulchra dies roseos agit equos.’

‘ Astra splendebant gratius;’ hoc est, principes gaudebant profusius dum reges pacem dabant inter se clementius. ‘ Notus’ ventus est calidus qui solet imbriferos dare sonos. ‘ Ut dies roseos agit equos;’ id est, totius regni status exultabat dum serena redierunt tempora illius ævi mortalibus, gratia Domini largiente, qui tempestatibus et choruscis præstat quietudinis serenitatem,

‘ Et numeris elementa ligat, ut frigora flammis,
Arida conveniant liquidis, ne purior ignis
Evolet, aut mersas deducant pondera terras.’

Eodem anno Hathuberht Lundoniæ civitatis antistes vitæ hujus contempsit tempora. Et paulo post magna pars vici ipsius repentino igne consumpta est. E

802. Anno DCCC.II. ab Incarnatione Dominica, Brichtric Occidentalium[b] rex, qui eidem genti X. et VII. annis nobilissime præfuit, defunctus[c] est; cujus imperium et regnum post eum Ecgberht ex regali illius gentis prosapia suscepit ac tenuit. Rex autem Brichtric Occidentalium Saxonum accepit sibi in conjugium Eadburgam quæ erat filia regis Merciorum nomine Offa, [d]qui vallum magnum inter Britanniam atque Merciam, id est de mari usque ad mare, facere imperavit. Cumque filia regis esset multis suffulta honoribus, miris se extollebat ambitionibus, quæ more paterno tyrannice vivere cœpit, et omnem hominem execrari:

[a] Angelorum *Hov. MS.*
[b] Saxonum *Hov. add.*
[c] Obiit Brihtric An. 800. Vide Chron. Sax.
[d] Conf. Asserium de Rebus Gestis Ælfredi, p. 471.

Digitized by Google

A sicque ut omnibus esset perosa, non solum ducibus et magistratibus, verumetiam cunctis populis. Omnes religiosos viros ad regem semper accusare non cessavit, et ita maledicta virum suum constrinxit blanditiis, ut illos quos accusare cœpit, aut vita aut regno privaret; et si a rege impetrare non posset, veneno eos clam disperdere non distulit. Erat eodem tempore quidam [a]prædives adolescens, præamabilis regi prædicto et carus, quem cum accusare vellet ad regem et minime prævaleret, veneno ipsum ipsa malivola necavit. De quo veneno cum ipse rex inscienter gustasset, periit. Neque etiam illa venenum regi proposuerat dare sed puero, quem princeps ducum præoccupans, ambo necis poculum biberunt, ambo gustu amarissimo perierunt. Quo ex hoc [b]sæculo perempto, venefica illa nequissima timore [c]pertenta, fugiendo ultra mare est egressa, cum innume- B rabilibus thesauris, regem adiens Francorum famosissimum Karolum. Ad quem cum ante solarium astaret, et regi deferret munera pretiosa; sic est eam affatus: 'Elige Eadburg quem velis, me aut filium meum qui mecum in solario astat.' At illa sine deliberatione stulte respondit, dicens: 'Si mihi optio daretur, filium tuum magis eligerem quam te, quia junior esse videtur.' Cui rex Carolus ita respondisse fertur: 'Si me eligeres, haberes filium meum; sed quia illum elegisti, nec me nec illum propitium habebis.' Contulit tamen illi propter improbitatem ejus optimum monasterium, in quo, deposito sæculari habitu, sub specie [d]hypocrissima indumento sanctimonialium assumpto, perpaucis fungebatur annis: sicut enim execrabilis et flebilis ipsa nequiter et irrationabiliter in propria vixit regione; ita multo nequius, miserabilius et irrationabilius in terra aliena vixisse C deprehenditur.

A.D. 802.

'Æstas,' ut quidam ait, 'Cererem fervida siccat,
Remeat pomis gravis autumnus,
Hiemem defluus irrigat imber:'

sed hujus pessimæ reginæ mentem nec pulchritudo æstatis, nec algor hiemis valuit a libidine cohibere. Namque interstitio peracto, dum quæ sancta erant exerceret, ut quidam æstimabant, a quodam suæ propriæ gentis ignobili viro constuprata est.

'Cedat inscitiæ nubilus error,
Cessent profecto mira videri
Mulierem,' inquit, 'in adulterio deprehensam.'

Nihil itaque est quod admirere, nihil occultum quod non sciatur. Post hæc, præ- D cipiente magno Carolo imperatore, projecta est cum magno mentis tædio et angore a suo sancto monasterio: quæ in paupertate et miseria vitæ suæ tempora vituperabiliter ad finem perduxit. Quæ ad ultimum uno servulo comitata, cotidie mendicans per domos et per civitates atque castella, in Pavia miserabiliter obiit. Defuncto rege glorioso Brichtrico, occidentalis regni suscepit post ipsius obitum regnum et imperium Ecgberht rex, qui ex regali illius gentis prosapia exortus, diadema totius regni capiti imposuit, maximo sceptro redimitus. Erat enim strenuissimus vir et potens, multaque regna suo subjecit imperio. Regnavit annis XXXVI. Et Ecgberto successit Ethelwlfus filius ejus potentissimus. Cui successit filius ejus Ethelbaldus: deinde frater suus *Ethebyrtus: post quem frater suus Ethelredus: post hunc frater eorum Elfredus. Denique Ethelwlf habuit ex con- E juge sua nobili IV. filios, scilicet Ethelbaldum et Ethelbirtum et *Etelredum et Alfredum, qui omnes sibi invicem in regnum successerunt.

* Ethelbyrtus.

* Ethelredum.

Anno DCCC.III. Hibaldus episcopus[x] obiit, et Egbertus [e]ei successit.[f] 803.

[x] Lindisfarnensis.

Anno DCCC.XXX. Celnodus consecratus est episcopus, et Felgildus abbas obiit; et Egredus episcopus[x] factus est. 830.

[x] Lindisfarnensis.

[a] præclarus *Hoved. Ed.* præcluis *MS.*
[b] scelere *Hoved.*
[c] perterrita *Hoved.*
[d] hypocrisina *Hoved.*
[e] Post 'Egbertus,' cod. MS. sic se habet, '- - - - - - - - - - -
'An. DCCC.XXX. Ceolnothus ei successit et consecratus est,' &c. Desunt quædam ut videtur de obitu Wulfredi Cantuariensis archiepiscopi, cui successit Ceolnothus. Conf. Chr. Sax. Ann. 829-30.
[f] A. DCCC.XVII. Alchstanus suscepit episcopatum Scireburnensis ecclesiæ. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 846. [a]Anno DCCC.XLVI. Eanbertus episcopatum suscepit.' A

* Lindisfarnensem.

849. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.XLIX. exortum est lumen e tenebris; [b]Elfredus rex Anglorum natus est in regali villa quæ ab Anglis Wanetinge appellatur; cujus genealogia tali serie contexitur. Elfred rex filius erat Ethelwlfi regis[c], qui

* Eafæ. fuit Egberhti, qui fuit Alhmundi, qui fuit *Affa, qui fuit Eoppa, qui fuit Ingild: Ingild et Ine fratres fuerunt; Ine rex famosissimus erat per totius fines gentis Anglorum, qui occidentalium regionum regna regaliter regebat, et peractis in regno plurimis annis Romam perrexit, [d]relinquens patriam et regnum præsens ut cum Christo possideret æternum, quod ei concessit divinæ majestatis

* Cutha. imperium: hii fuerunt filii Coenredi, qui fuit Ceolwold, qui fuit *Guda, qui fuit

* Cuthwine. * Cuderwine, qui fuit * Ceawlm, qui fuit Cinric, qui fuit Creoda, qui fuit Cerdic,

* Ceaulin. qui fuit Elesa, qui fuit Gewis, a quo Britones totam illam gentem Gewis nomi- B
nant; qui fuit Brand, qui fuit Belde, qui fuit Woden, qui fuit Frithuwald, qui

* Fritheulf. fuit Frealaf, qui fuit *Fridrenwulf, [e]qui fuit Geta; quem jam dudum pagani pro Deo venerabantur. Cujus Sedulius poeta insignis mentionem faciens in Paschali carmine, ita exorsus est:

'Cum sua Gentiles studeant figmenta poetæ
Grandisonis pompare modis tragicoque boatu
Ridiculove Getæ seu qualibet arte canendi,' &c.

Qui Geta fuit Cetwa, qui fuit Beaw, qui fuit Seldwa, qui fuit Heremod, qui fuit Itermod, qui fuit Hatra, qui fuit Wala, qui fuit Bedwig, qui fuit Sem, qui fuit Noe, qui fuit Lamech, qui fuit Matusalem, qui fuit Enoch, qui fuit Malaleel, qui fuit Canaan, qui fuit Enos, qui fuit Seth, qui fuit Adam primi hominis. Mater vero C
regis Elfredi Osburg appellata est, quæ erat religiosa nimium fœmina nobilisque ingenio, quam nobilitatem exornavit prudentia mentis. Erat quoque pater ejus Oslac vocitatus, qui fuit pincerna Ethelwlfi regis devotus atque fidelissimus. Ortus enim fuit de Gothis et Jutis de semine Stuph et Wihtgar, duorum fratrum. His sic prælibatis, jam pro posse susceptum exequamur negotium suscepti operis.

851. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LI., nativitatis Elfredi III., [f]Ceorl comes pugnavit contra Danos, et Christiani victoriam de inimicis adepti sunt. Dani quoque hiemaverunt in insula quæ vocatur Scepige, id est, 'insula ovium.' Eodem anno magnus exercitus Paganorum venit cum trecentis quinquaginta navibus in ostium Tamensis fluminis. Qui Doroberniam, id est Cantuariorum civitatem, depopulati sunt, et Berhtulfum Merciorum regem cum omni exercitu suo, qui D
ad præliandum contra illos venerat, in fugam verterunt. Post hæc audaciores Dani effecti, exercitus omnis ipsorum ad Suthrige est congregatus. Quod audiens bellipotens Ethelwlfus rex Saxonum, congregavit et ipse exercitum copiosum, et filius suus Ethelbaldus cum eo in loco qui dicitur Aclea, id est, in 'campo quercus[g].' Cumque decus Angligenæ gentis armis splendesceret resultantibus, diutissime pugnaverunt Angli cum Danis; fortiter repugnantes quia viderunt atrociter regem bellare ipsorum, ideo fortiores hostibus facti sunt in bello. Cumque diutissime viriliter decertarent, et acerrime animoseque ex utraque parte pugnatum esset, maxima pars Paganæ multitudinis funditus deleta atque occisa est, ita ut numquam in aliqua regione, in una die, ante nec post, tanti occubuerunt in morte. Christiani vero ipso die victoriam honorifice tenuerunt, et loco E
funeris dominati sunt, grates reddentes Domino in hymnis et confessionibus.

852. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LII. Ethelstanus rex et Alchere comes mag-

* æc num Paganorum exercitum invenerunt in Cantia in loco qui dicitur *Et Sandwic, quem ibidem, Deo auxilium concedente, prope occiderunt, et ex navibus eorum novem rapuerunt; cæteri per fugam terrore perculsi fugerunt.

[a] in margine inferiori *MS.*
[b] Abhinc ad An. 887 confer Asserium de Rebus gestis Ælfredi.
[c] 'Occidentalium Saxonum' Simeon Dunelmensis in alia sua Historia; quam ab hoc anno adusque A. 1129 deduxit.
[d] sicut Beda in gestis Anglorum narrat, *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[e] qui fuit Fingodwlf, *Hoved. add.*
[f] Karl *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[g] conserto prælio Paganos superans, inaudita cæde mactavit. *Hoveden.*

Digitized by Google

A Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LIII., nativitatis Elfredi v°, Burhred Merciorum rex per nuncios deprecatus est Ethelwlfum Occidentalium Saxonum regem ut ei auxilium conferret, quo Mediterraneos Brittones qui inter Merciam et mare occidentale habitabant dominio suo subdere posset, qui contra eum frequenter reluctabantur. Rex autem Ethelwlf, legatione ejus accepta, exercitum movit, stipendia distribuit, cum Burhredo rege intrepidus ad bellum exiit. Mox ut ingressus est ad gentem illam devastandam, cepit, occidit subdiditque regi Burhredo; qui gratias agens dimisit eum cum gaudio ad propria remeare. Eodem anno Ethelwlfus rex filium suum Elfredum, [a]cum magno nobilium militum agmine constipatum, Romam transmisit. Quo tempore beatus papa Leo[λ] apostolicæ sedi præerat; qui præfatum infantem ordinans unxit in regem, et in filium B adoptionis sibimet accipiens confirmavit, et ad patriam atque ad patrem cum benedictione S. Petri apostoli direxit. Ea tempestate Alchere comes et *Wada cum Cantuariis et Suthrigiis contra Paganorum exercitum duriter pugnavit in insula quæ Saxonica lingua 'Tened' dicitur, Britannico sermone 'Ruim' appellatur. Primitus Christiani victoriam habuerunt; sed, prolongato diu prælio, ex utraque parte plurimi corruerunt, multique in flumine suffocati sunt et occisi, inedicibilis multitudo. Duces vero prædicti ambo ibidem occubuerunt pro gentis suæ liberatione. Ethelwlfus rex gloriosæ potestatis ipso anno post festivitatem sanctæ resurrectionis Christi, filiam suam Burhredo regi Merciorum tradidit cum magna gloria, ut regibus mos est, in villa quæ dicitur *Et Cippanhama; quo, nuptiis peractis, reginæ præcepit nominis dignitatem.

A.D. 853.

λ IV.

* Huda.

* æt

C Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LIV. Wlfere archiepiscopus[×] pallium suscepit, et Eardulf suscepit episcopatum Lindisfarnensem.[c]

854.

× Eboracensis.

Anno DCCC.LV., nativitatis præfati regis VII., Paganorum exercitus tota hieme in insula Scepige hiemaverunt. Quo tempore Ethelwlfus rex decimavit totum regni sui imperium pro redemptione animæ suæ et antecessorum suorum. Ipso vero anno cum magno honore ad limina Principis apostolorum profectus est, habens secum Elfredum, eo quod illum magis diligeret quam cæteros[d]. Susceptus est rex Anglorum ab apostolico viro decenter; quo moratus est anno integro, orationibus et eleemosinis insistens diligenter. Eo quoque ad patriam revertente, filio suo Ethelbaldo et Scirburnensi Ealhastano episcopo et plurimis aliis perosus erat. Vixit ergo Ethelwlfus rex clementissimus annis duobus postquam Romuleas D adire sedes cœpit. Qui inter alia præsentis vitæ bona et studia regalis operis, de suo transitu præmeditatus est, ne filii sui post obitum suæ vitæ disceptarent, epistolam satis eleganti compositione composuit, quæ omnia quæ sui juris erant distribuit. Per omnem hæreditatem suæ terræ semper in decem *mensis unum

855.

* mansis.

[a] cum esset annorum quinque, *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[b] cum affluentia rerum omnium, *Sim. Hist. al.*

[c] Anno DCCC.LIV., nativitatis regis Ælfredi VI., Wulfere, regnante rege Osberto super Northimbros, suscepto pallio confirmatus est in archiepiscopatum Eboracensem, et Eardulf suscepit episcopatum Lindisfarnensem: quo pertinebant Lugubalia, id est Luel, nunc dicitur Carleil, et Northam quæ antiquitus Ubbanford dicebatur. Omnes quoque ecclesiæ ab aqua quæ vocatur Tweda usque Tinam australem, et ultra desertum ad occidentem pertinebant illo tempore ad præfatam ecclesiam, et hæ mansiones: Carnham et Culterham, et duæ Geddewrd ad australem plagam [1]Teinetæ quas Ecgredus episcopus condidit, et Mailros et Tigbrethingham et [2]Eoriercorn ad occidentalem partem Edwinesburch, et Pefferham et Aldham et Tinningham et Coldingaham [3]et Tillemuthe et Northam supradictam. Werchewurd quoque ipsius ecclesiæ possessio erat, donante rege Ceolwlfo cum omnibus appenditiis suis. Hanc enim mansionem ipse rex abrenuntians mundo, secum ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensi contulit, in qua monachus effectus, cœlesti regno militavit. Cujus corpus postea delatum in ecclesiam supradictæ villæ Northam, multis ibidem, ut fertur ab habitatoribus ipsius loci, claruit miraculis. Hoc rege jam monacho facto efficiente, data est Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ monachis licentia bibendi vinum vel cervisiam: ante illud tempus non nisi lac vel aquam bibere solebant, secundum antiquam traditionem Sancti Aidani primi ejusdem ecclesiæ antistitis et [4]monachi, qui cum illo de Scotia venientes, ibidem, donante rege Oswaldo, mansionem acceperant, et cum magna districtione futuræ vitæ servientes degere gaudebant. Præterea memoratus Ecgredus episcopus ædificans ecclesiam in loco qui dicitur Geineforde, donavit eam Sancto Cuthberto. Condidit etiam Billingaham in Heorternysse et duas alias villas Ileclife et [5]Wilegeclife ad australem plagam fluminis Teisæ, quas Sancto Cuthberto ad victum sibi servientium dedit: similiter et Wudecestre et Hwitingeham et Eadulfingaham, Egwilvingeham, donante rege Ceolwlfo, antiquitus S. Cuthberti fuerunt. *Simeon Hist. alia, et Hoved. MS.* A. 883. Conf. et *Sim. Hist. Eccl. Dunelm.* II. 1. 5.

[d] quem ut antea Romam miserat. *Sim. Hist. al.*

[1] Teviete *Hov. MS.* [2] Eovercon *Hov. MS.* [3] et Bricgham *Hov. MS. add.* [4] monachorum *Hov.* [5] Wygclyf *Hov.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 855. pauperem aut indigenam vel peregrinum cibo et potu sive vestimento jussit adjuvari vel pasci, pro se et pro omnibus successoribus suis. Romam quoque pro redemptione animæ suæ trecentas [a]mancusas portari præcepit; centum ad limina S. Petri specialiter ad emendum oleum, et centum ad honorem S. Pauli, centum universali papæ apostolico. Defuncto igitur Ethelwlfo rege glorioso, filius ejus Ethelbald contra Jesu Christi interdictum et Christianorum traditionem, ac contra omnium Paganorum consuetudinem, thorum patris sui ascendens, Juditham Karoli Francorum regis filiam cum magna infamia in matrimonium duxit, effræ- A
nisque duobus et dimidio annis Occidentalium Saxonum post nobilissimi patris sui obitum imperii gubernacula rexit.

860. Anno DCCC.LX., nativitatis Elfredi clitonis insignis XII., Ethelbald defunctus est atque in Scireburna sepultus. Quo ablato e sæculo, Ethelbyrht ipsius frater has B
provincias suo regno adjunxit; hoc est Cantiam et Suthrigam, Suthsexam quoque cum omnibus villis et territoriis, ut justum erat. In ipsius quoque regni statu magnus Paganorum exercitus de mari adveniens, Wintoniam civitatem hostiliter invadens depopulatus est. Exercitus vero prædictus cum reverteretur cum ingenti præda ad naves, Osric dignissimus dux Hantunnensium cum suis populis advenit, et Ethelwlf comes insignis cum Bearrocensibus viriliter occurrit cum immenso exercitu, consertoque prælio, Pagani passim trucidantur ab Anglis suffultis a spiritibus angelicis. Cumque diutius hostes dirissimi stare nequirent præ vulneribus, cadebat crudeliter perplurima multitudo, alii per latibula densarum veprium se abdentes, nonnulli muliebriter fugam arripientes. Angli vero loco funeris, fortuna arridente, dominati sunt. Ethelbyrht itaque rex quinque annis C
regnum sibi commissum pacifice et amabiliter atque honorabiliter gubernavit, qui cum magno suorum principum, episcoporum omniumque populorum dolore viam universitatis adiit; relinquens terreni regni monarchiam, alterius cœpit esse particeps. Sepultus est igitur juxta fratrem suum in Scireburnan, quo expectat consolationem futuræ resurrectionis.

864. Anno DCCC.LXIV. Pagani hiemaverunt in insula quæ appellatur Tened, quæ circumdatur undique maris flumine. Qui firmum cum Cantuariis pepigerunt fœdus; quibus Cantuarii pecuniam pro fœdere servato reddere promiserunt. Interea tamen Dani vulpino more noctu clam castris erumpentes, fœdereque dirupto, et promissionem pecuniæ spernentes, paucis diebus extiterunt quieti. Sed O nefas! totam orientalem plagam Cantiæ gentis depopulati sunt. Sciebant majorem pecuniam D
se furtiva præda quam pace adepturos: quod et factum est.

866. Sequenti vero anno, hoc est DCCC.LXVI., nativitatis autem Elfredi XVIII., Ethelred frater Ethelbyrti regis Occidentalium Saxonum regni gubernacula suscepit. Eodem anno magna Paganorum classis [b]de Danubia Britanniæ fines introiit, et sic ad regnum Orientalium Anglorum, quod Saxonico dicitur eloquio 'Eastengle' hiemavit, ibique ipse copiosus exercitus equestris factus est, equitantes et discurrentes hac illac, prædam diripientes enormem, non parcentes viris vel feminis vel viduis nec virginibus. His diebus Elfredus [c]clito jugi meditatione cœpit divinis imbui doctrinis, qui miro patris matrisque amore supra omnes fratres suos ab ipsis diligebatur cunabulis. Crescente denique illo corpore in puerili ætate, forma cæteris suis fratribus decentior videbatur, vultuque insignis renitebat et E
verbis refulsit egregiis. Cervino quoque desiderio æstuabat sui cordis penetralia suffundi, et thalamum pectoris sacris literis imbui. Sed proh dolor! parentum ac nutritorum incuria illiteratus permansit usque ad duodecimum suæ ætatis annum. Saxonica quoque poemata gloriosus adolescens et futurus rex die noctuque discere studuit, eratque docilis, in arte venatoria industris, in omni peritia incomparabilis. Cum ergo quadam die ejus dignissima [d]genitrix, sibi et fratribus suis quendam Saxonicum poematicæ artis librum ostenderet, ait eis, 'Quisquis,

[a] Mancusa in se continet XXX. denarios. *MS. marg.*
[b] ducibus rege Haldano Inguar et Hubba, *Sim. Hist. al.*
[c] id est, clito, atheling. *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[d] mater, *Asser.* noverca, scilicet.

Digitized by Google

A carissimi filii, vestrum istum potuerit codicem citius discere, dabo ei ipsum.' At ille divina inspiratione instinctus et pulchritudine principalis literæ exhilaratus, ita matri respondit: 'Verene,' sic ait matri suæ, 'dabis?' Ad hæc illa arridens et gaudens atque affirmans: 'Dabo,' inquit, 'dabo.' Mox autem tulit librum de manu suæ genitricis, magistrum adiit, libellum ostendit, et legit, præceptore ostendente. Post spatium non longi temporis venit ante præsentiam dilectæ matris, librumque memoriter recitavit. Ipsa vero grates inmensas reddit Salvatoris gratiæ, agnoscens gratiam Dei esse in mente juvenis. Post hæc inflammatus divini amoris desiderio, psalmos perplurimos cursumque diurnum, id est celebrationes horarum, didicit ipse devotus; quos in uno volumine congregatos die noctuque in sinu suo inseparabiliter portabat. O felix hominum genus! O rex prudens! gestas gestan- A.D. 866.
B tem, sapientiæ claves vehis: sapientiam diligis, sapiens eris, faciens judicium et justitiam in terris. O clerici, attendite et videte regem in sinu librum deferre die noctuque; vos vero nec legem Dei scitis nec scire vultis. [a]Præcipue idem, rex factus, lugebat filium suum, id est animum, quod liberalibus non [b]fuerat artibus instructus.

Anno DCCC.LXVII., nativitatis Elfredi regis XIX., prædictus Paganorum exercitus 867.
de Orientalibus Anglis ad Eboracam civitatem migravit, quæ in aquilonali ripa Humbrensis fluminis sita est[c]. Eodem tempore maxima inter Northanhymbrorum populos discordia erat succensa, et apte; quia qui odium diligit odium inveniet. His diebus Northanhymbrorum gens legitimum suæ gentis regem, Osbryht vocitatum onomate, de regno hostiliter expulerunt, et tyrannum quendam
C nomine *Alla super apicem regni constituerunt; venientibus super regnum Paganis, consilio divino et optimatum adminiculo discordia illa sedata est. Rex vero Osbryht et Alla adunatis viribus congregatoque exercitu Eboracum adeunt oppi- * Ælle.
dum: quibus advenientibus classica multitudo confestim fugam arripiunt; quorum fugam et pavorem Christiani cernentes, fortiores ipsis inventi sunt. Pugnatum est satis crudeliter ex utraque parte, quo ambo reges occubuerunt.[d] Reliqui vero qui evaserunt, pacem cum Danis pepigerunt.[e] Ipso autem anno Ealhstan Scireburnensis ecclesiæ episcopus viam et vitam deseruit temporalis sæculi, postquam episcopatum per annos quinquaginta honorabiliter rexerat, qui in pace ecclesiæ requiescit, sepultus decenter in sede sui episcopatus.

Anno DCCC.LXVIII., Elfredi regis XX., uxorem accepit de Mercia, nobilem sci- 868.
D licet genere, filiam Ethelredi Gainorum comitis qui cognominabatur ab Anglis 'Mucel,' eo quod erat corpore magnus et prudentia grandævus. Ea tempestate prædictus Paganorum exercitus Northanhymbros reliquit, ⁂Snotingaham pessimo ⁂ Notingham.
adventu visitavit et adiit, quæ civitas Britannico sermone '*Tignocebanc' interpretatur, Latina interpretatione 'speluncarum domus' dicitur. Quo in loco hospites insidiosi eodem anno hiemavere; quorum adventus omnibus populis satis erat ingratus. Audiens autem eorum adventum armipotens rex Merciorum Burhred appellatus, et omnes optimates, consilium habuit cum suis comitibus et commilitonibus et omni populo sibi subjecto, qualiter inimicos bellica virtute exsuperaret sive de regno expelleret. Direxit et nuncios veloci cursu ad Elfredum insignissimæ virtutis virum, et ad Ethelredum fratrem ejus, ut ei fraternum osten- * Tigguocobauc.
E derent adminiculum quo possent victrici fortitudine eos debellare: quod ipsi quasi intrepidi leones agere non distulerunt. Tunc incitus Elfredus, rapidis cœpit præceptis exercitum congregare, illud corde tenus recordans: 'Nunquam dives agit qui trepidus gemens sese credit egentem.' Nequaquam potens vir agit quod desiderat qui trepidus constat, et qui se putat egentem, id est miserum, si agat quod optat viriliter decertando. Frater ejus simili succensus furore, usque ad Snotingaham perveniunt parati adversus temptamina stare. Pagani vero muni-

[a] Præcipueque *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[b] fuerit *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[c] omniaque vastaverunt usque Tinemutham. *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[d] Hoc factum est XII. Kal. Aprilis, feria sexta, ante Dominicam Palmarum. *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[e] Quibus peractis, prædicti Pagani sub suo dominio regem Egbertum præfecerunt: Egbertus vero regnavit post hæc super Northumbros ultra Tine VI. annis. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 868. tione arcis muniti bellum promittunt, acies struunt, numerosum exercitum ostendunt; sed tremebundi, claris cernentes visibus Christianum populum in centenis et millenis millibus adversariis resistere, sacris ducibus exhortantibus. Tandem per gratiam omnipotentis Domini cessavit ventus turbinis, sedata sunt corda iniquorum, pacem rogantes et fœdus a Christianis, acsi ipsi tali propitio Christo mente exorarent: A

'Rapidos Rector comprime fluctus,
Et quo cœlum regis immensum
Firma stabiles fœdere terras.'

Facta est inter reges et Paganos pax, et segregati ab invicem, sicut oves ab hœdis sequestrantur.

869. Anno DCCC.LXIX., ætatis vero Elfredi XXI., præfatus exercitus rursum ad gentem Northanhymbrorum profectus est, ibique anno integro permansit debacchans et insaniens, occidens et perdens perplurimos viros ac mulieres. B

870. Sequenti vero anno dum solis jubar mundi perlustraret orbes et annus advenisset DCCC.LXX. ab Incarnatione Domini, tunc refulsit tempus quo Elfred rex vicesimum primum habuit annum. [a]Danorum vero enormis multitudo, et ut ita dicam, legionum catervæ congregatæ sunt, ita ut multa viderentur millia affore, et sicut de mille in XX. miriadas excrevissent. Pervenit dehinc per Merciam in Orientales Anglos, et in civitate quæ dicitur Theodford, intrepidus hyemavit. Rex autem Eadmundus ipsis temporibus regnavit super omnia regna Orientalium Anglorum; vir sanctus et justus, sicut finis ejus sanctissimæ vitæ probavit eventus. Eodem vero anno rex prædictus contra ipsum exercitum atrociter et viriliter cum suis pugnavit. Sed quia misericors Deus eum præscivit per martyrii coronam ad cœlestis gloriæ coronam pervenire, ibidem gloriose occubuit[b]. De cujus passionis honore libet aliqua historiæ nostræ inserere, ut sciant et agnoscant filii hominum quam terribilis est Christus filius Dei in consiliis hominum, et quam glorioso tri- C

2 Tim. ii. 5. umpho exornat quos hic passionis titulo excruciat, ut illud impleatur: 'Non coronatur quis nisi legitime certaverit.' Rex autem Eadmundus imperium Orientalium Anglorum suscepit devotus, quod et tenuit dextra forti potentiæ, Deum omnipotentem semper adorans ac glorificans pro omnibus bonis suis quibus usus fuerat. Eodem anno quo rex et martyr insignis per coronam martyrii supernæ felicitatis gaudia subiit, Ceolnoth archiepiscopus Doroberniæ civitatis, viam *veritatis adiit; qui in eadem civitate est sepultus a clericis. D

* universitatis.

871. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXI., nativitatis Elfredi gloriosi regis Saxonum *XXII., exosæ memoriæ Paganorum exercitus Orientales Anglos deseruit, qui regnum Occidentalium Saxonum adiit, veniens ad villam regiam quæ dicitur *Et Redingum, in meridianam Tamensis fluminis ripam, in illa plaga quæ nuncupatur ab incolis ipsius patriæ Bearrocscire. Tertio vero die quo ibi advenerunt inimici Anglorum, comites eorum cum magna multitudine in parte illius fluminis equitaverunt, prædamque immensæ multitudinis acceperunt. Quidam autem ex ipsis vallum inter Tamense et Kenetan flumina facere studuerunt; sed consilium eorum et opus Danorum dissipatum est per auxilium Anglorum, ut impleretur in eis illud scolastici;

* XXIII.

* æt

'Quamvis se Tyrio superbit ostro,
Comet et niveis [caput] lapillis,
Invisus tamen omnibus pollet.'
Et aliud:
'Quis illos igitur putet beatos,
Quos miseri tribuunt honores?'

E

Cumque perversi raptores viriliter operibus desudarent, advenit protinus Ethelwlf Bearrocensis regionis incliti vigoris dux cum suis agminibus centuriatus, et *tri-

* *sup.* robore.

[a] Congregata sunt Danorum multa millia, quorum duces fuerant Inguar et Hubba, qui ad Orientales Anglos, &c. *Hoved.*

[b] cum quo et Humbertus episcopus occiditur. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

Digitized by Google

licis thoracis circumdatus. Cernens autem multitudinem Barbarorum, princeps Christianorum populorum, dixit suis: 'Horum numerosus est exercitus, sed tamen est spernendus. Qui si aliquando contra nos aciem struens valentior incubuerit, noster quidem dux, qui Christus est, fortior illis est.' Obviant denique Christiani Danis confidentes in tuitione Christi nominis, dux præfatus suos hortatur præcipue ut resisterent adversariis, constitutus cum suis inclitis legionibus in loco qui appellatur Englafeld. Ubi dimicatum est satis atroci bello, quo ex utraque parte ceciderunt vulnerati multi et occubuerunt. Occubuit ibidem quidam princeps Danorum cum magna multitudine sui exercitus; cæteris fuga elapsis, Christiani victoriæ palmam adepti sunt, et loco funeris dominati sunt. A.D. 871.

His ita peractis, post, bis binis dierum curriculis expletis, rex præpotens Ethelredus ac frater ejus Elfred, adunatis exercitibus copiosis, ut regum est potestas et virtus, ad Readingum venerunt, desiderantes aut gloriose vivere in regno, aut in bello occumbere pro Christo. Cumque armipotens rex Ethelred cum fratre dilectissimo ad portam arcis pervenissent, cædendo et prosternendo hostes ante et retro; Pagani e contra cædebant, hostica rabie resistentes. Sed heu proh dolor! victoriam eo die inimici Anglorum assumebant. Ethelwlfus quoque Bearrocensis qui prius ut leo fremuit in bello, tunc cum cæteris fidelibus occubuit in Christo. Quo dolore et verecundia Anglorum populus commotus, auxilium implorabant angelorum, ut eis dignarentur impendere adminiculum divini adjutorii. Iterum enimvero post quatuor dies contra præfatos inimicos exercitum commovent, arma arripiunt, statuunt legiones in loco qui dicitur *Etscesdun, quod Latine 'mons fraxini' potest reverenter interpretari. Ibi autem totis viribus et plena voluntate ad prælium prodeunt viri famosi ad bella fortissimi. Dani quoque, ut sunt astuti, in duas se turmas dividentes viriliter pugnare cum suis. Habebant et ipsi duos reges multosque duces, qui cauta ratione utentes, mediam partem exercitus duobus regibus concedebant, dimidiam vero omnibus ducibus. Quod Angli cernentes, constituunt et ipsi duas turmas, et construunt machinas et machinatorum propugnacula. Elfred autem rex promptissime cum suis legionibus procedit ad bellum, sciens proculdubio non in multitudine hominum affore victoriam, sed Dei in miseratione et misericordia. Rex quoque Ethelred in tentorio erat in oratione constitutus, missam et quæ Dei sunt sollicite audiendo. Quæ sancta mysteria regi et Christiano populo multum proficiebant, uti in sequentibus ostendetur.

* Escesdun.

Decreverant ergo Christiani populi et Angli devotissime, audacter committere contra inimicos bellum, et ut Ethelred rex fortissimus principum contra legiones dimicaret cum suis miriadis, unus videlicet rex Anglorum contra duos Danorum: Elfred vero rex cum suis ducibus et commilitonibus, satrapis et populis debuit contra omnes Paganorum duces belli sortem sumere, ut decretum est. Quibus res publica utrisque regibus et populis sat satis bene complacuit. Quibus ita firmiter ab utraque parte dispositis, cum rex Ethelred in oratione diutius moraretur, et Pagani parati ad locum diri certaminis citius advenissent, Elfred tunc *secundus in regno non potuit hostiles diutius acies sufferre, nisi eos aut bello superaret aut morte. Repente vero consternatus animo irruit super aggregatas multitudines Danorum cum sacris agminibus Anglorum: venit autem rex præcinctus armis et orationibus, qui intuitus exercitum fratris satis eleganter esse ordinatum, quasi Judas bellicosus processit ad bellum. Dimicatum est virili intentione ab utrisque partibus, quo in loco ceciderunt quinquageni et centeni necnon milleni. Qui pro patriis legibus et patria ceciderunt, perducti sunt, ut credi libet, ad patriam æternæ felicitatis: alii vero ad eum perducti sunt, de quo dictum est: 'Ipse est caput omnis injustitiæ.' Reges autem non solum verbis populum constantem hortabantur, verumetiam armis hostes bellica virtute prosternebant. Tandem Dani videntes suorum corruisse sociorum agmina, turbati sunt, admirati sunt, commoti sunt, timorque inmensus apprehendit eos. Erant enim divino perculsi Dani timore infra cordis cubicula, impetus Anglorum diutius non ferentes in ipso

* secundarius.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 871. concilio. Qui opprobriosam arripientes fugam, laxatis gladiis, dextras dederunt, A pacemque petierunt. Extendentes reges gladios vix sedaverunt populum bellicantem. Fugerunt hac illac ignobile vulgus, quos per totius diei horas Angligenus persecutus est populus. Multa millia prostrata sunt in illa die; quorum interitum pii reges cernentes, gloriam dixerunt Deo inmensam qui eis talem ipso die con-
* Bagsecg. tulit victoriæ palmam. Cecidit quoque ibi *Bergsecg rex et hii duces cum eo; dux Sidroc veteranus comes, de quo illud aptatur, 'Inveterate dierum malorum.' Corruit ibidem dux Sidroc junior, atque Osbern dux militiæ, duxque Frana, duxque Harald cum suis agminibus; qui latam et spatiosam viam arripientes, descenderunt in profundum laci. Viam disciplinæ nescierunt, nec intellexerunt semitas ejus; a facie illorum longe facta est.

Bello peracto glorioso, reges et omnis populus inmenso repletus est tripudio, B videntes Danorum fugam et Anglorum constantiam. Post quatuordecim dierum excursum, rex Ethelred præstantissimus, ignorans annum jubilei habere remissionem, adjutus fidelissimo auxilio fratris sui coadunavit exercitum, congregavit spolia, divisitque arma et dona perplurima suis commilitonibus. Sciebant pro certo ipsi principes populorum, beatas fore res publicas, si eas vel studiosi sapientiæ regerent, vel si earum rectores studere sapientiæ contigisset. Congregati sunt rursum ad bellum Angli atque Dani; quibus cum durissimum esset illatum robur, Pagani victoriam prope assumpserunt. Eodem vero anno rex Ethelred plenus ætate et perfectus in bonitate, post perpetrationem insignium bellorum, futuræ vitæ et perpetui regni felicitatem cœpit videre cum Rege sæculorum in terra viventium. Subtracto ab hoc sæculo rege prædicto, mox Elfredus a ducibus et a præ- C sulibus totius gentis eligitur, et non solum ab ipsis verum etiam ab omni populo adoratur ut eis præesset ad faciendam vindictam in nationibus, increpationes in populis. Adepto regni gubernaculo totius gentis, semper bellicosus refulsit, et victor in omnibus bellis, fortuna arridente Christoque faciente. Rebellavit contra eum prædictus exercitus satis acerrime, qui Anglorum intuentes austeritatem, et suam cognoscentes imbecillitatem, terga in fugam verterunt. Sed proh dolor! per audacitatem persequentium reversi rursum ad prælium sunt provocati, capientes victoriæ munus, et loco funeris sunt dominati. Ipso quoque anno Saxones cum isdem Paganis pacis concordiam pepigerunt, ea ratione ut ab eis discederent.

872. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXII., nativitatis Elfredi regis XXIV., præ- D fatus Paganorum exercitus Londoniam adiit, ibique hiemavit; cum quo Mercii pacem pepigerunt.[a]

* XXV. 873. Anno DCCC.LXXIII., nativitatis autem Elfredi regis Anglorum *XXIV., sæpe memoratus exercitus Londoniam deserens ad Northanhymbrorum regionem [b]profectus est, ibique hiemavit[c]; cum quo iterum Mercii pacem pepigerunt.[d]

874. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXIV., nativitatis autem Elfredi regis An-
* XXVI. glorum *XXV., supra memoratus exercitus Lindissem provinciam deseruit, Mer-
ⱡ Repton. ciam adiit, et in ⱡHripadun hiemavit. Burhredum quoque Merciorum regem de regno depulerunt, et ad Romam exire compulerunt XXII. regni sui anno. Qui postquam Romam adierat, non diu vixit sæculo, quoniam pervenit ad Eum qui est vera vita; sepultusque honorifice est in ecclesia S. Mariæ genitricisque E Domini nostri Jesu Christi semper virginis, expectans ejus adventum secundum, quando bonis justa præmia largiter concedit, malis dira dispensat supplicia. Dani quoque post hujus expulsionem regnum Merciorum suo dominio subdiderunt[e]. Commendaverunt illud cuidam militi ipsius gentis nomine Ceolwlfo, ea ratione ut quando vellent, rursum absque dolo, absque malo haberent.

[a] Northimbri suum regem Egbertum et suum archiepiscopum Wlfere expulerunt. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[b] primum *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[c] in pago quæ dicitur Lindesig apud Torchasiam, *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[d] Egbertus rex Northanhymbrorum moriens successorem habuit Ricsig, qui regnavit tribus annis: et Wlfere in suum archiepiscopatum receptus est. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[e] ac omnia monasteria destruxit. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

Digitized by Google

A Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXV., nativitatis autem Elfredi regis *XXVI., prædictus exercitus Repadun deseruit, seseque in duas partes divisit. Una pars cum Haldene ad regionem Northanhymbrorum secessit, et eam vastavit, et hiemavit juxta flumen quod dicitur Tyne, et totam gentem suo dominatui subdidit, et Pictos atque * Stretduccenses depopulati sunt. Eardulfus ⁂episcopus et abbas Eadredus de Lindisfarnensi insula corpus S. Cuthberti tollentes, per IX. annos ante faciem Barbarorum de loco ad locum fugientes, cum illo thesauro discurrerunt. Altera quoque pars ipsius classis cum Gutthrum, et Oscytel, et Amund regibus Paganorum, ad locum qui dicitur Grantabric pervenit, ibique hyemavit. Rex vero Elfred navali prælio confortatus, sex naves invenit in mari, cum quibus fortiter debellans, unam cepit; cæteri fugerunt timore perculsi. A.D. 875. * XXVII. * Stretcluttenses. ⁂ Lindisfarnensis.

B Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXVI.[a], nativitatis autem Elfredi regis XXVII.*, præfatus exercitus nocte de Grantabric exiens, castellum quod dicitur Werham intravit. Quorum subitum adventum rex Saxonum prænoscens, fœdus cum eis pepigit, ea conditione ut ab ejus regno discederent, obsides accipiendo. Ipsi vero more solito obsides et juramenta non servantes, nocte quadam fœdere dirupto ad Exancestriam diverterunt, quod Britannice dicitur 'Cairwisc,' Latine 'civitas aquarum.' 876. * XXVIII.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXVII., nativitatis autem Elfredi *XXVII., exercitus ipse nefandus Exancester dereliquit, Cippanham regiam villam adiit, ibique hiemavit. Elfred vero rex his diebus magnas sustinuit tribulationes et inquietam vitam agebat[b]. Rex Elfredus aperto confortatus oraculo per S. Cuth- C bertum, contra Danos pugnavit, et quo ipse sanctus jusserat tempore et loco, victoria potitus est, semperque deinceps hostibus terribilis et invincibilis erat, sanctumque Cuthbertum præcipue honori [c]habuerat. Qualiter hostes vicerit paulo post hic legitur. 877. * XXIX.

Eodem denique anno [d]Inguar et *Healfilene cum bis denis ac ternis navibus, de Demetica regione in qua hiemaverant egressi ut lupi feroces, post multas ibi Christianorum strages patratas, post combustiones cœnobiorum, ad Domnaniam enavigaverunt, et ibi a regis ministris fortissimis cum mille ducentis viris occisi sunt ante arcem Cynwith, quia in eadem arce perplurimi regis famuli, ut dictum est, se concluserant causa refugii. Rex autem Elfred in Domino Deo confisus, cum paucis agminibus stipatus, fecit arcem in loco qui appellatur * Ethelingalge, D in quo habitans cum suis commilitonibus hostes frequenter infatigabiliter contrivit ab arce. Hoc egit tempore resurrectionis Domini nostri Jesu Christi; qui egressus ab arce, viribusque susceptis, post, septem videlicet septimanis dierum et monade, hoc est quinquaginta diebus suppletis, venit ad petram Ecgberti quæ est in orientali parte saltus qui Anglico eloquio dicitur *Mucelpurlu, Latine vero 'magna silva,' Britannico more *'Coitmapur.' Ibi ergo obviaverunt regi dilectissimo omnes accolæ Sumortunenses ac Wiltunenses, necnon Hantunenses; visoque, lætati sunt immenso cordis tripudio, quasi redivivum ipsum suscipientes. Post tertium vero diem venit cum immenso exercitu ad locum qui dicitur Edderandun, quo juxta immensas Paganorum phalanges invenit paratas cum densa multitudine ad bellum. Exorto solis jubare limpidissimo, rex et E omne decus suæ plebis induerunt se bellicis ornatibus, scilicet trilici thoraca fidei, spei, charitatisque Dei. Hii exsurgentes a solo audacter provocabant ×in celebres ad bellum, de clementia Conditoris sperantes securi ac vallo muniti astantis regis, cujus vultus ut angeli splendentis refulsit. Commiserunt ergo bellum per longa tempora diei utrique populi, quorum voces et collisiones armorum per longa terrarum spatia audita sunt.* Healfdene. * Ethelingaige. * Mucelwudu. * Coitmawr. × incelebres.

[a] Rex Ricsig Northanhymbrorum moritur, et secundus Ecgbertus regnat super Northumbros ultra amnem Tynæ. Rollo primus Normannorum dux, qui et Rodbertus, cum suis Normanniam penetravit. *Simeon Hist. alia.* Rollo paganus, genere Danus, cum suis Normanniam penetravit xv. Kal. Decembris. Hic primus dux Normannorum annis xxx., postea baptizatus, vocatus est Rodbertus. *Hoved.*

[b] : tandem *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[c] habebat. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

[d] Cor. 'frater Hinguari et Healfdene.' Confer Asserium, p. 481.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 877. Cernens igitur Speculator insignis desuper penetral sui terreni regis desiderium, concessit ei angelicæ potestatis suffragium. Is denique potitus victoria hostes suos prostravit, gratias reddens summo Salvatori cum cordis lætitia. Cumque ibidem rex cum suis legionibus arrideret, inimici qui remanserant ipsius magnis ejulatibus deflerent ob famis et frigoris austeritatem atque tanti regis timorem, rogant pacis clementiam qui eam semper impugnabant. Promittunt obsides, et juramenta in dextris extendunt. Auscultans hæc omnia rex, suatim motus clementia concedit cuncta petita. Rex vero ipsorum Gutthrum onomate, Christianum se velle fore testatus est: qui sub manu piissimi regis in baptismatis purgatione regaliter susceptus est. Tinctus est idem Gutthrum baptismate salutis cum aliis viris electis xxx., quem rex Saxonum in filium adoptionis accepit. Qui postquam baptizatus est, duodenis noctibus cum ipso mansit in magna gloria, [a]cui spiritualis pater multa et inedicibilia largitus est dona, ac omnibus qui Christianitatis fidem perceperunt.[b]

879. * XXXI. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXIX., nativitatis Elfredi regis *XXVIII., prædictus Paganorum exercitus de Cippanham ut promiserat consurgens Cirencestre adiit, [c]quæ Britannico appellatur elogio 'Cairceri,' ibique per unius anni cursum mansit. Ipso quoque anno inmensus venit Paganorum exercitus de ultramarinis climatibus in Tamensi fluvio: qui adunatus est supradicto cuneo, complices effecti, quod pravorum est. Eclypsis inter nonam et vesperam facta est eodem anno.[d]

880. * XXXII. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXX., nativitatis autem Elfredi regis gloriosi *XXIX., sæpe memoratus Paganorum exercitus a Cirencestre egressus ad Orientales accessit Anglos; ipsamque regionem dividentes inhabitare cœperunt. Pagani qui in Fulanhame hiemaverant, Britannicam deseruerunt insulam, Franciamque visitare cœperunt pessima agnitione, quo uno anno permanserunt.

881. * XXXIII. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXI., nativitatis autem Elfredi regis XXX.*, præfatus exercitus, equis ascensis, in Francorum finibus devenit, quod mirabile videri potest quod [e]insibiles hostes contra tam fortem bellicosumque populum auderent insurgere. At tunc feroces Franci invicta fortitudine a castellis, et oppidis, et civitatibus atque turribus viriliter progredientes, more leonum succensi sunt ira, videntes nefarias sceleratorum potestates emergere, gaudio lætitiaque exultare malos, jacere bonos terrore prostratos, innocuos flere, nocentes exultare. Inito consilio prudenti, audaces Franci bellum iniere durissimum cum Paganis. Finito prælio, Franci cum triumpho reversi sunt: Pagani, equis acquisitis, hac illac equitabant. His diebus plurima in eadem gente monasteria concussa sunt ac desolata. Nam et fratres cœnobii sanctissimi Benedicti, ipsius reliquias a tumulo quo locata fuerant immensa pulchritudine secum auferentes, hac illac discurrebant.

882. * XXXIV. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXII., nativitatis autem Elfredi gloriosi regis *XXXI., Paganorum exercitus suas naves per flumen quod dicitur Mese in Francigenæ gentis regionem pertraxit, et ibi hiemavit uno anno. Eodem denique anno, Elfred rex Saxonum audacissimus ducum navali prælio suffultus, contra Paganicas naves in mari congressus est. Ex quibus ipse equilocus duas potenti virtute naves exsuperavit, occisis omnibus qui in eis erant. His exsuperatis principum princeps grates reddidit dignas sospitatis Auctori. Quid deinde gestum sit referre libet. Principes duarum navium post hæc cum omnibus sociis valde vulneravit, qui depositis enerviter armis, curvis poplitibus precibusque supplicibus dedere se regi magno, quamdiu scintillula vitalis caloris eis arrideret.

883. Sequenti anno, hoc est, DCCC.LXXXIII., nativitatis vero Elfredi famosissimi regis

[a] multisque muneribus ditavit, eique post interfectionem S. Edmundi East-Angliam tradidit. *Simeon Hist. alia.* – ditavit tam ipsum quam et omnes socios ejus qui cum ipso baptizati erant. *Hoveden.*

[b] Carolus Calvus rex Francorum obiit. *Mailr. add.*

[c] In margine MS. *v.* Asserium.

[d] Ludovicus rex Francorum filius Caroli Calvi obiit. *Chr. Mailr. add.*

[e] visibiles *Simeon Hist. al.*

Digitized by Google

A xxxii.*, ipse nec nominandus exercitus naves suas per flumen quod appellatur Scald pertraxit, ibique uno mansit anno. [a]Guthred ex servo factus est rex; et sedes episcopalis in ⁂Cunkecestra restauratur.'[b] A.D. 883. * xxxv. ⁂ Chester-le-Street.

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis dccc.lxxxiv., nativitatis denique Elfredi famosissimi regis *xxxiii., indignissimus exercitus in duas se turmas segregavit. Una quidem in Orientalem Franciam perrexit, altera ad Britanniam veniens Cantiam adiit [c]quæ Rofecester dicitur. Ante hujus portam castellum Pagani fecerunt, nec tamen civitatem expugnare potuerunt, quia cives illius civitatis se viriliter defenderunt, quoadusque defensor totius regni Elfred rex cum magno exercitu supervenit. Adveniente subito rege, ad naves suas Dani confestim confugiunt concussi terrore, relicta sua arce et equis quos de Francia secum adduxerant, 884. * xxxvi.

B necnon captivis quos de Francia de eadem gente ceperant. Eodem tempore et anno ipse armipotens rex classem suam de Cantia plenam bellatoribus in Orientales direxit Anglos. Cumque ad ostium Sture fluminis adveniret, confestim tredecim naves paratæ ad bellum Paganorum obviaverunt eis, qui hinc inde acriter pugnantes, Pagani omnes occisi, omnesque naves cum omni pecunia eorum captæ sunt. Qui autem fugere poterant ex Danis, catervatim congregavere undique naves, consertoque navali prælio cum Anglis ubi [d]dormiebant somno inerti, occisi sunt, inermis multitudo: quibus illud aptatur congruenter quod legitur, 'Multi claudunt visus cum aspicere deberent.'

Ipso nempe anno magnus exercitus Paganorum de Germania in regionem Antiquorum Saxonum supervenit, contra quos adunatis undique bellicis viris, id

C est, Saxones atque *Frixones viriliter atque fortiter pugnavere, in quibus duobus bellis Christiani populi, divinæ pietatis clementia concedente, victoriam habuere. * Frisones.

Ea tempestate sanctissimæ memoriæ præsul Marinus universitatis viam arripuit, transmittendo spiritum unde prius venerat. Is denique Scholam Saxonum in Romana urbe pro amoris affectu benignissimi regis Elfredi constituit ab omni tributo [liberam]; qui etiam multa dona ipsi transmisit, inter quæ dedit illi partem sanctissimæ crucis in qua Dominus noster Jesus Christus pro universali hominum salute pependit. Nati sunt ergo regi filii et filiæ satis perspicui ac decoræ formæ, quorum quarumque nomina hic sunt deflorata. Eadward et Ethelward, Ethelfled et Ethelgifu, atque Elfthrid. Eadward vero filius regis, et Ealfthrid soror ejus, semper in curia regis cum magna nutritorum atque nutricum

D diligentia sunt nutriti: nam et psalmos, et Saxonicos libros et carmina studiose didicere. Ethelward itaque junior filius ejus ludis literariæ disciplinæ subditus emicuit cum plurimis militum puerulis, nobilibus scilicet et ignobilibus. Ethelfled soror eorum Eadredo Merciorum principi in matrimonio copulata est; soror quoque ipsorum Ethelgyfa monasticæ vitæ ferulis subjuncta est. Hiis temporibus fideliter glorioseque regimine rexit ecclesiam Christi Plegmundus archi-

[a] Inter lineas ms.

[b] Exercitus vero qui, ducente rege Halfdene, Northumbriam invaserat, pereunte Dei judicio ipso tyranno, sine duce remanserat, occiso, sicut supradictum est, ipso Halfdene et Inguar cum xxiii. navibus apud Domnaniam a ministris Elfridi regis; jam subactis sibi indigenis, terræ dominium usurpavit, ibique manere paravit, et vastatas Northumbriæ provincias incolere. Tunc S. Cuthbertus abbati Eadredo, qui pro eo quod in Luel habitavit, Lulisc cognominabatur, assistens per visionem præcepit ut episcopo et omni exercitui Anglorum atque Danorum diceret quatinus Guthredum filium Hardecnut, quem Dani vendiderant in servum cuidam viduæ apud Hwittingaham, dato prætio redimerent, et redemptum sibi in regem levarent; regnavitque super Eboracum: Egbert vero super Northimbros. Quod factum est tredecimo anno regni Elfredi regis. Guthredo itaque ex servo omnium consensu in regem promoto, sedes episcopalis quæ prius erat in Lindisfarnensi insula instauratur in Cestre, quæ antiquitus vocabatur Cunecestre, post septem annos transmigrationis ex insula Lindisfarnensi. Est autem locus ille inter Dunelmum et *Extoldesam, sex millibus passuum distans a Dunelmo. Tunc et legem pacis quam ipse S. Cuthbertus per prædictum abbatem mandaverat, ut scilicet quicunque ad corpus illius confugerit, pacem a nullo infringendam per xxxvii. dies habeat, tam rex Guthredus quam rex Alfredus perpetuo conservandam confirmarunt. Quam si quisquam quoquomodo violaverit, sicut pacis regis fractam, nonaginta sex libris multandum censuerunt. Ad hoc in augmentum prioris episcopatus, totam inter Tyne et Teisam præfati duo reges omnium consensu Sancto Cuthberto terram perpetuo possidendam addiderunt. Quicunque autem hæc statuta quocumque ingenio infringere temptaverit, hunc infernalibus pœnis tradendum perpetuo anathemate damnarunt; jam enim multo ante defecerat episcopatus Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ. *Simeon Hist. alia.* Conf. Simeon. Hist. Eccles. Dunelm. ii. 13. * Hexham.

[c] civitatemque quæ Hrofcestre *Asser*.

[d] dormiret *Asser*; rediret *Flor. Wigorn.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 884. episcopus, qui venerandus vir sapientiæ fructibus renidebat, præditus bis binis columnis, justitiæ videlicet, prudentiæ, temperantiæ, fortitudinis. [a]Warfridus vero regni sceptra Wigornensis civitatulæ eodem tempore purpurabat devotissimo cordis ingenio. Qui imperio regis jussus atque expetitus librum dialogorum Gregorii in Saxonicam linguam evertit, aliquando sensum ex sensu elegantissime interpretatus est. Ethelstanum quoque et Werwlfum sacerdotes insignes de Mercia ad se invitarat, eo quod hi præstantius atque perfusius in divinæ legis eruditione pollebant: hos præcipuo amoris honore dilexit, honoravit; quorum doctrina et eruditione magnificatus est rex pacificus super omnes reges terræ.[b] A

886. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXVI., nativitatis vero Elfredi regis glo-
* XXXVIII. riosi *XXXV., nec nominandus exercitus Danorum iterum in Occidentalium Francorum regionem venit, qui applicuerunt in flumine quod Sigene dicitur. Parisium B quoque civitatem adiit ibique hiemavit: transitum pontis civibus prohibuit. Sed Deo adminiculum veri auxilii concedente, et civibus viriliter se protegentibus, munitionem irrumpere non potuit. Eodem tempore rex Anglorum post incendia urbium stragesque populorum, Londoniam permaximam civitatem honorifice
† Etheredo restauravit et habitabilem fecit, quam †Ethelredo præcipuo duci Merciorum commendavit servandam. Omnes vero, Angli et Saxones, qui prius ubi ubi erant dispersi cum Paganis aut a captivitate liberati, venerunt sponte ad regis præsentiam, sponte se suo domino inclinantes. Ipse autem ut erat clementissimæ mentis cunctis indulsit patrocinium suæ benignitatis.

887. Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXVII., nativitatis autem Elfredi incliti
* XXXIX. regis *XXXVI., supradictus exercitus Parisium civitatem relinquens venit ad Sigene, C
* Caziei, id est, deinde ad ostium fluminis quod Materre nominatur, exhinc ad locum qui *Cazendest villa regia pervenerunt: in quo loco hiemaverunt integro anno. Sequente vero sane anno in ostio fluminis quod appellatur Iona intraverunt, non sine magno regionis damno, et illic morati sunt uno anno. Ipso denique tempore Elfredus rex Saxonum divino instinctus munere legere et interpretari sacros apices potuit. Erat itaque multis tribulationibus hujus mundi afflictus, quamvis
* ab Abel in regia foret potestate constitutus. Nam etiam de Ierosolima *a Bel patriarcha epistolas et dona illi diversa directa [c]vidimus et legimus. Qualiter dilatavit regni sui imperia, et renovavit urbium mœnia, atque civitatum munitiones roboravit quæ erant dirutæ, et quæ non erant fecit, quis urbana facundia suffultus possit labiis exultationis edicere? Sancta quoque loca qualiter ditavit ornamentis D et regalibus donis quis enunciet? Perturbatus erat frequenter animo contra principes et pentecomarchos et omne genus perversorum, quoniam ipsi noluerunt eum sequi in studiis quibus ipse desudabat. Sed tamen ille solus divino suffultus amminiculo, regni gubernacula velut præcipuus gubernator navim suam, hoc est, vitam suæ gloriosæ mentis ad portum pacifici Paradisi studuit transferre. Solebat frequenti memoria hoc retinere quod canitur,

'Quisquis volet perennem
Cautus ponere sedem,
Stabilisque nec sonori
Sterni flatibus Euri.'

Et infra: E

'Quam tenet ruinis hujus sæculi status,
Miscens æquora ventus.
Tu conditus quieti,
Felix robore valli,
Duces serenus ævum,
Ridens ætheris iras.'

Hæc spirituali indagine secum rex piissimæ mentis revolvens, inedicibilibus

[a] Werfrithus Wigornensis episcopus. *v.* Asser. An. 884.

[b] Hujus regis Alfredi tempore venit Angliam Johannes Scotus, &c. *Simeon Hist. alia; e Guil. Malmesburiensi de Vita Aldhelmi.*

[c] Verba sunt Asserii.

Digitized by Google

A bonitatum fructuum actibus redolebat. Diebus solemnibus festis quanta munera suis episcopis et ducibus atque militibus contulit, quis enarret? Tunc pauperes jubilando exultabant; tunc orphani et viduæ nimio gaudio cordis applaudebant. Noverat illud scholastici: 'Tunc est pretiosa pecunia cum translata fuerit in alios; largiendi usu desinit possideri.' Cœpit denique assidue non solum episcopos ætherea claritate nitentes admonere, ut populi delicta corrigerent, et vulgarem stultitiam castigando acrius coercerent: et non solum pastores admonuit populorum, verumetiam ducibus et dilectissimis ministris præcepit, ut semetipsos ad communem totius regni utilitatem sapientissime suppeditarent. A.D. 887.

Fecerat idem rex monasterium præpulchrum in loco qui dicitur Ethelingaige,[a] [cui] vicina occidentali limite arx munitissima præfati regis imperio et opera-
B tione consita est. In quo cœnobio diversi generis monachos undique congregavit, et in eodem loco collocavit. Aliud quoque constituit monasterium juxta orientalem portam civitatis quæ Sceftesburg appellatur, satis habitationi sanctimonialium habile, in quo filiam suam Ethelgyfam devotam Deo virginem abbatissam constituit. Tanta enim dona et possessiones ambobus concessit monasteriis, ut sufficeret eis ad victum et ad vestitum quamdiu vita comes afforet.

His quæ supra retulimus pleniter firmiterque peractis, sæpe nominatus rex Elfredus solito suo more intra suæ mentis thalamum cœpit sagaci ingenio pertractare, et pertractando ruminare illud quod in divinis scriptum est literis: 'Si,' inquit, 'recte offeras, et recte non dividas, peccasti.' Et illud medullitus est præmeditatus quod ait Salomon sapientissimus regum: 'Cor sane regis in manu Prov. xxi. 1.
C Domini est omnipotentis.' Censum quoque suum trifarie divisit, ita ut istic libet prætitulari. Primæ partis sectionem sui census, bellatoribus annualiter largitus est: secundam, operatoribus quos ex multis gentibus aggregaverat: tertiam, advenis undique ad se venientibus; sciens illud corde tenus: 'Hilarem datorem diligit Deus.' Erat enimvero in multis et in multifariis tribulationum stimulis constitutus, quamvis in regia esset potestate subthronizatus.[b]

Anno Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXXXVIII. Beocca princeps Romam detulit eleemosynam regis Elfredi. Illo itinere obiit Ethelsuith[c] soror ejusdem regis, et sepulta est in Pavia. 888.

Anno DCCC.XC. Beornhelm abbas eleemosinam regis Elfredi et Occidentalium Saxonum Romam pertulit. Eodem anno Guthrum rex ⅄ Northanhymbrorum 890. ⅄ Northmannorum.
D obiit. Hunc, sicut superius legitur, rex Elfredus elevavit de baptismate, et vocavit eum Ethelstan. Quo anno præfatus exercitus a Sigene perrexit × Sanlaudan, quod est situm inter Britanniam et Galliam: sed a Brittonibus in fugam versi, plures in amne proximo submersi sunt. × St. Lo.

[d] Anno DCCC.XCI. Heathured suscepit episcopatum. 891.

Anno DCCC.XCII. Eboracensis episcopus Wlfhere obiit, anno sui archiepiscopatus XXXIX. 892.

Anno DCCC.XCIII. Orientales Saxones et Northumbrenses obsides dederunt, et juraverunt regi Elfredo fidelitatem contra prædictos Paganos qui jam in Angliam reversi fuerant. 893.

Anno DCCC.XCIV. exercitus prædictus qui obsedit Exancestre, vastavit omnia 894.
E circa Cissacestre. Sed non multo post ab his qui erant in civitate in fugam versi sunt, multi occisi, et multæ ex navibus eorum captæ. Hoc anno Guthred rex[e] obiit.

Anno DCCC.XCIX. Elfredus rex obiit [f] cum regnasset annis XXVIII.; cui filius Edwardus successit, diligenter a patre admonitus ut præcipue sanctum Cuthbertum honoraret. Eardulfus quoque episcopus in ϒ Cunceceastre obiit, quo corpus S. Cuthberti transtulerat; cum quo per IX. annos ante Paganorum exercitum multo 899. ϒ Chester-le-street.

[a] id est, nobilium insula, *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[b] Ab hoc anno, desinente Asserio, confer Chr. Sax.
[c] Burhredi scilicet Merciorum regis relicta.
[d] In margine MS. sed male. Heathuredus Lindisfarnensis episcopus Ecgberto successit An. 819. Conf. Flor. Wig.
[e] Northymbrorum *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[f] An. 901. *Hoved. MS.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 899. cum labore et penuria de loco ad locum fugerat. Huic [a]Cutheardus in episco- A
patum successit.

900. Anno DCCCC. Ethelbald ordinatus est in episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiæ.

901. Anno DCCCC.I. [b]Osbrith regno pulsus est.

902. Anno DCCCC.II. [c]Brehtsig occisus est.

906. Anno DCCCC.VI. rex Edwardus, necessitate compulsus, pacem firmavit cum Orientalibus Anglis et Northanhymbrensibus.[d]

910. * Teotenhale. Anno DCCCC.X. Angli et Dani pugnaverunt apud *Teontanbole. [e]Rex Edwardus Londoniam et Oxnaforda et quæ ad eam pertinent suscepit: quo anno multa piratarum manus circa Sabrinam flumen crudeliter vastando grassata est; sed ibi citius tota pene interiit.

912. Anno DCCCC.XII. Reingwald rex et Oter comes et Osvul Cracabam irrupe- B
runt et vastaverunt Dunbline.

914. [f]Anno DCCCC.XIV. Niel rex occisus est a fratre Sihtrico.

919. Anno DCCCC.XIX. rex [g]Ingualdirrupit Eboracum.

920. Anno DCCCC.XX. rex Sihtricus infregit Devennport.[h]

* 924. Anno *DCCCC.XXIII. Edwardus rex mortuus est, relinquens imperium filio suo Ethelstano.

925. Anno DCCCC.XXV. Wigredus episcopus consecratur ad episcopatum S. Cuthberti.

927. Anno DCCCC.XXVII. Ethelstanus rex de regno [i]Brittonum Gudfridum regem fugavit.

933. Anno DCCCC.XXXIII. rex Ethelstanus jussit Eadwinum fratrem suum submergi in mare. C

934. Anno DCCCC.XXXIV. rex Ethelstanus cum multo exercitu Scotiam tendens, [k]ad sepulchrum S. Cuthberti venit, illius patrocinio se suumque iter commendavit, multa ac diversa dona quæ regem decerent ei obtulit et terras; æterno igni contradens cruciandos quicunque ei aliquid ex his subtraxerint. Deinde hostes subegit, Scotiam usque Dunfoeder et Wertermorum terrestri exercitu vastavit, navali vero usque Catenes depopulatus est.

937. Anno DCCCC.XXXVII. Ethelstanus rex, apud [l]Wendune pugnavit, regemque Onlafum cum DC. et XV. navibus, Constantinum quoque regem Scottorum, et regem Cumbrorum, cum omni eorum multitudine in fugam vertit.

939. Anno [m]DCCCC.XXXIX. Ethelstanus rex obiit, cui frater suus Edmundus in regnum successit. Quo anno rex Onlaf primo venit Eboracum, deinde ad austrum D
tendens, Hamtonam[ʌ] obsedit. Sed nihil ibi proficiens, vertit exercitum ad Tameweorde, et vastatis omnibus per circuitum, dum rediens ad Legraceastre perveniret, occurrit ei rex Edmundus cum exercitu. Nec erat pugna difficilis, quoniam duo archiepiscopi Odo[×] et Wlstan[ϒ], placatis alterutrum regibus, pugnam sedaverant. Pace itaque facta, terminus utriusque regni erat Wetlingastrete: Edmundus ad australem partem, Onlaf ad aquilonalem regnum tenuerunt.

ʌ Northampton.
× Cantuariensis.
ϒ Eboracensis.

941. Anno DCCCC.XLI.[n] Olilaf[o], vastata ecclesia S. Balteri et incensa Tiningaham, mox periit. Unde Eboracenses Lindisfarnensem insulam depopulati sunt, et multos occiderunt. Filius vero Sihtrici nomine Onlaf regnavit super Northanhymbros.[p]

943. Anno DCCCC.XLIII. Northumbri regem suum Onlaf de regno expulerunt.

[a] An. 900. *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[b] Cuthred *Hov. MS.* 901.
[c] Conf. Chron. Sax. An. 905.
[d] Eodem anno Rollo, qui et Robertus, primus dux Normannorum decessit; cui Willielmus filius ejus Longaspata successit. *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[e] Conf. Chron. Sax., p. 374, *n.* [a].
[f] An. 920. *Simeon Hist. alia.* A. 921. *Chr. Sax.*
[g] Reignold? *v.* Chr. Sax. An. 923.
[h] Carolus, qui et * Martellus, destructor ecclesiarum, rex Francorum filius Ludovici filii Caroli Calvi obiit. *Chr. Mailr.*
[i] Northanhymbrorum? *v.* Flor. Wigorn. An. 926.
[k] qui prius sepulchrum S. Cuthberti adiens, eumque terrarum et aliarum rerum regali donatione honorans, Scotiam usque Dunfoeder et Wertermorum terrestri exercitu vastavit, navali vero usque Cathenes, eamque maximaque ex parte depopulatur. *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[l] Brunanburh *Simeon Hist. alia.*
[m] An. 940. *Simeon Hist. alia et Hoved.*
[n] Radulfus rex Francorum Conradi ducis Burgundiæ filius obiit. *Chr. Mailr.*
[o] Onlaf *Hoveden.*
[p] Eodem anno Ricardus vetus suscepit comitatum Normanniæ, et tenuit LII. annis. Fuit ipse filius Willielmi comitis cujus pater fuit Rollo primus Normannorum dux. Wigredus episcopus[+] obiit et Getredus successit. *Simeon Hist. alia.*

* Simplex.
+ Lindisfarnensis.

Digitized by Google

A Anno DCCCC.XLV. Edmundus rex, expulsis duobus regibus, regnum obtinuit Northanhymbrorum. A.D. 945.

Anno DCCCC.XLVIII. Edmundus rex occisus est; et frater ejus Edredus regnum suscepit, cultor justitiæ et pietatis. Moxque Northumbriam circuiens, totam possedit; sed post juratam ei fidelitatem, Northymbrenses quendam Danum, Eiricum præfaciunt regem.[a] 948.

[b]Anno DCCCC.L. Eadredus rex, vastata Northymbria, cum jam rediret, Northymbrenses erumpentes, extremos exercitus regis peremerunt. Statuit rex, reducto exercitu, provinciam penitus delere; sed indigenæ, abjecto quem constituerant rege, Eadredum citius muneribus placarunt. 950.

Anno DCCCC.LI. Ouvel[c] rex Brittonum obiit. 951.

B Anno DCCCC.LII. defecerunt hic reges Northanhymbrorum; et deinceps ipsa provincia administrata est per comites. 952.

Anno DCCCC.LIII. comes Osulf suscepit comitatum Northanhymbrorum.[d] 953.

[a] Aldredus, qui post Uchtredum fuit episcopus, obiit, et Ailsi ei successit. *Simeon Hist. alia in margine MS.; sed male.* v. inf. sub An. 968. et Sim. Hist. Dunelm. II. 20.

[b] Anno DCCCC.L. rex Anglorum Edredus Northumbriam devastat, in qua vastatione combustum est monasterium quod S. Wilfridus construxerat in Ripun. Northumbrenses timore coacti regem, quem sibi fecerant, abjecerunt Eyricum, filium Haroldi, qui fuit ultimus rex illorum: nam ei successerunt comites; primus Osulfus qui postea socium habuit Oslacum, quibus successit Wallevus senior, post quem Uhctredus filius ejus, post Uhctredum Edolf Cudel frater ejus, post hunc frater ejus Aldredus. Illi successit Eadulfus filius Cospatrici filii Uhctredi prædicti. Eadulfo successit Siwardus; post eum Tostius frater Horaldi regis: Tostio Morkarus, qui comitatum commisit Osulfo filio Edulfi comitis, cui expulso successit Cospi, post eum Cospatricus filius Maldredi, quem Cospatricum Maldredus habuit ex Aldgitha filia Uhctredi comitis et Elfgivæ filiæ Ethelredi regis. Ipse Cospatricus erat pater Dolfini, Wallevi, Cospatrici. Post eum datus est comitatus Walthevo Siwardi comitis filio. Capto Walthevo commissa est comitatus cura Walchero episcopo. Quo interfecto, rex dedit comitatum Albio, cui reverso patriam, successit Rodbertus de Mulbreio; sed eo capto, ipsi reges deinceps tenuerunt comitatum in manu sua, primus Willielmus junior, deinde Henricus, postea Stephanus, et post eum Henricus secundus. *Chr. Mailros.*

[c] Howel Dha, id est Bonus.

[d] Jam deficientibus, ut supra diximus, Northimbrensium regibus, qualiter, vel quibus comitibus ipsa provincia subjacuerit, hic placet inserere.

Ultimus regum illius provinciæ, [1]ut paulo ante dictum est,' fuit Eiricus, quem Northimbrenses, violata fide quam regi Eadredo juraverant, sibi regem fecerunt. Quare offensus rex, jussit ut tota provincia funditus vastaretur. Illico Northimbrenses, expulso rege suo, atque occiso [2]a Macco filio Onlafi, juramentis et muneribus placaverunt regem Eadredum, commissa provincia Osulfo comiti, qui regnante [3]postmodum Eadgaro, socium accepit Oslacum: deinde Osulfus ad aquilonalem plagam Tine, Oslac vero super Eboracum, et ejus fines, curas administrabat. [4]His successit [5]Waltef senior, qui successorem habuit filium [6]Ucthredum. Is cum regnante [7]Ægelredo, rex Cnuto hostiliter invaderet Northimbriam, necessitate compulsus, se cum suis ad Cnutonem contulit, factoque juramento et obsidibus datis, peremptus est a quodam Dano prædivite Thurebrando cognomento [8]Hold, permittente Cnutone, in cujus locum frater ejus Eadulf [9]Cudel substituitur, reliquerat autem comes Ucthredus tres filios; Aldredum, Eadulfum, Cospatricum: quorum duo primi comites fuerunt Northimbrorum, alter post alterum: tertius vero sine comitatus honore habuit filium Ucthredum, cujus filius erat Eadulfus cognomento Rus, qui postea ducem se exhibuit eorum, qui Walcherum episcopum occiderunt, ipseque dicitur sua illum interfecisse manu; sed mox et ipse a fœmina occisus, sepultus est in ecclesia apud Geddewrde, sed post, a Turgoto [10]quondam priore Dunelmensis ecclesiæ et archidiacono, talis inde spurcitia projecta. Post Eadulfum Cudel, Aldredus filius præfati comitis Ucthredi, suscepto comitatu, in vindictam patris occisi homicidam Thurebrandum occidit; cujus Thurebrandi filius Carl, et præfatus comes Aldredus, dum vitæ suæ invicem insidiarentur, tandem repacificantur; sed non multo post Aldredus nil mali suspicans dolo in silva, quæ Risewde vocatur, a Carl, conjurato sibi fratre, occiditur. Post fratris interitum Eadulfus comes efficitur [11]Northimbrensium; qui cum superbia extolleretur, Brittones, [12]id est, [13]Walas,' satis atrociter devastavit: sed tertio post anno cum ad Hardecnut reconciliandus in pace venisset, interfectus est a Siwardo, qui post illum totius provinciæ Northimbrorum, id est, ab Humbra usque ad Twedam comitatum habuit, cui mortuo successit Tosti: quo propter graves injurias quas intulerat Northimbrensibus de Anglia expulso, ducatus illius Morkaro committitur a rege Eadwardo, et postmodum a rege Willielmo. Morkarus vero quoniam alias gravibus negotiis impeditus fuerat, comitatum ultra Tine tradidit Osulfo adolescenti, filio præfati comitis Eadulfi: capto postmodum, et custodiæ mancipato Morkaro, rex Willielmus comitatum Osulfi commisit Copsio, qui erat [14]partis Tostii comitis, viro consiliario et prudenti. [15]Iste Sancto Cuthberto devotus, donavit servientibus in sua ecclesia, scilicet Dunelmensi, has terras: in Merscum decem carucatas terræ et dimidiam, et ejusdem villæ ecclesiam Sancti Germani, et in [16]Tortuna duas carucatas, et in [17]Theostrota decem bovatas terræ, et in Readeclive dimidiam carucatam, et in [18]Gisburham unam carucatam terræ.' Pulsus a Copsio de comitatu Osulfus, in fame et egestate silvis latitans et montibus, tandem collectis quos eadem necessitas compulerat sociis, Copsium in [19]Niwebirn [20]convivantem concludit, qui inter

[1]' *desunt Simeoni Hist. alia* An. 1073. [2] *Hoved. MS.* Amanco *Ed.* a Maccus *Simeon.* [3] comite *add. Hoved. Ed.* postea *Simeon.* [4] *Simeon. et Hoved MS.* Huic *Ed.* [5] Walthef *Simeon.* [6] Uctredum *Hoved. MS. passim.* [7] *Hoved. MS.* Edredo *Ed.* [8] *Simeon. et Hoved. MS.* Holde *Ed.* [9] Cutel *Simeon* [10] *deest Hoved. MS.* [11] Northanimbrorum *Simeon.* [12]' *desunt Simeon.* [13] *Hoved. MS.* Wallos *Ed.* [14] *Simeon et Hoved. MS.* patruus *Ed.* [15]' *desunt Simeon.* [16] *Hoved. MS.* Thortuna *Ed.* [17] *Hoved. MS.* Thestrota *Ed.* [18] *Hoved. MS.* Gisburgam *Ed.* [19] *Hoved. MS.* Niwebrin *Ed.* [20] *Simeon. Hoved. MS. int. lin. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 955. * Eadwius. Anno DCCCC.LV. Eadredo rege defuncto, successit * Eadwinus, filius Edmundi qui ante eum regnavit. A

956. Anno DCCCC.LVI. Beatus Dunstanus abbas ab Eadwino expellitur.

957. Anno DCCCC.LVII. mortuo Eadwino, frater ejus Eadgarus successit in regnum; qui magnæ devotionis extitit erga Dei cultum, ideoque in pace et honore, servientibus sibi octo regibus, regnum tenuit XVII. annis. Post quem filius ejus

† 975. * Sceftoniæ. Eadwardus regnavit†, qui dolo novercæ suæ interfectus * Scestoniæ requiescit.

× 978. Cui successit frater suus Ethelredus× pater Eadwardi regis quem susceperat ex Emma.[a]

tumultuantes turbas lapsus, dum lateret in ecclesia proditus, incendio ecclesiæ compellitur ad ostium usque procedere, ubi in ipso ostio manibus Osulfi detruncatur, quinta hebdomada commissi comitatus, quarto Idus Martii. Mox sequenti autumno, et ipse Osulfus cum in obvii sibi latronis lanceam præceps irrueret, illico confossus interiit. Quo mortuo, Cospatricus filius Maldredi filii Crinani Willielmum regem adiens, multa emptum pecunia adeptus est comitatum Northimbrensium; nam ex materno sanguine attinebat ad eum honor illius comitatus, erat enim ex matre [1]Algitha filia Ucthredi comitis, quam habuit ex [2] Elfgiva filia Ethelredi regis. Hanc Algitham pater dedit in conjugium Maldredo filio Crinani; tenuit autem [3]Cospatricus comitatum, donec ei rex auferret, [4]imponens [5]illi quod consilio et auxilio [6]affuit [7]illis, qui comitem Robertum [8]Cumin cum suis in Dunelmo peremerant, licet ipse ibi præsens non fuisset, et quia in parte hostium fuisset, cum Normanni apud Eboracum necarentur.' Fugiens ergo ad Malcolmum, non multo post Flandriam navigio petit; cui post aliquantum tempus Scotiam reverso, donavit ei rex supradictus Dunbar cum adjacentibus terris in Lodoneio, ut ex his donec lætiora redirent tempora, se suosque procuraret: [9]sed non multo post exacto tempore usque ad extrema infirmatus, accitis ad se [10]Aldwino et Turgoto monachis, qui tunc in Mailros pauperes rebus et spiritu pro Christo degebant, confessione peccatorum intima, magnisque pœnitentiæ lamentis terminans vitam apud Ubbanforde, quod est Northam, in ipso ecclesiæ exitu sepultus est. Dederat autem eis duo dorsalia honesta, ut in quocunque loco sedem manendi acciperent, ea ibidem in sui memoriam reponerent; quæ adhuc in Dunelmensi reservantur ecclesia.' Iste Cospatricus est pater Dolfini, Walthevi, et Cospatrici: post Cospatricum datus est comitatus Walthevo Siwardi comitis filio, [11]qui ei tam ex patris, quam [12]ex matris prosapia debebatur; fuerat enim Siwardi comitis filius ex filia [13]Aldredi, quondam comitis, Ælfleda:' capto postmodum Walthevo, commissa est cura comitatus Walchero episcopo usque ad diem occisionis suæ. Inde rex dedit [14]illum honorem' [15]Albrico. Quo in rebus difficilibus parum valente, patriamque reverso, idem rex Robertum de Mulbrio præfecit comitem [16]Northimbrensium; sed eo capto, rex Willielmus junior, [17]et post eum' rex Henricus, Northimbriam [18]in manu sua' tenuerunt.

[19]His ob notitiam personarum per excessum interpositis, ad historiæ nostræ ordinem redeamus.' *Hovedenus.*

[a] Post hæc pergit cod. MS., ut in editis, hoc modo:

'Sequitur recapitulatio superiorum de rege Elfredo. Deinde successio regum per ordinem qui et qualiter ad regnum pervenerunt Anglorum, de historia Willielmi Malmesbiriæ.

Non indecens opinor si quiddam quod regi Eadgaro divinitus ostensum est, stilo commendem,' &c.

Hæc usque 'Anglorum,' ad aliam Simeonis Historiam respiciunt; reliqua vero ad excerpta quædam ex Historia Willelmi Malmesburiensis de Gestis Regum, quæ in cod. MS. hic loci exhibentur: scilicet, de rege Eadgaro; de visione Brithwoldi; de muliere monstruosa; et, de prophetia quam moriens edidit Edwardus rex. Hæc excipit tam in MS^to^ codice quam in editis, alia Simeonis Historia de qua in præfatione egimus. Quædam habet, ut jam diximus, quæ nec Historiæ quam præ manibus habemus, nec Florentio Wigornensi debentur. Horum autem quæ annum 957 præcedunt jam in notis exhibuimus: quæ abinde usque ad An. 1066 occurrunt, in annotationibus ad Florentium quærenda sunt.

[1]Aldgitha *Hoved. MS.* [2]*Hoved. MS.* Elgiva *Ed.* Algiva *Simeon.* [3]*deest Simeon.* [4]' ex causis supradictis *Simeon.* [5]ei *Hoved. MS.* [6]fuisset *Hoved. MS.* [7]eis *Hoved. MS.* [8]Comin *Hoved. MS.* [9]' *desunt Simeon.* [10]Alfwino *Hoved. MS.* [11]' *desunt Simeon.* [12]et *Hoved. MS.* [13] *Hoved. MS.* Alfredi *Ed.* [14]' comitatum *Simeon.* [15]Albrio *Hoved. MS.* [16]Northimbris *Hoved. MS.* [17]' hodieque *Simeon.* [18]' *desunt Simeon.* [19]' *desunt Ed. et Simeon.*

Digitized by Google

HENRICI ARCHIDIACONI HUNTENDUNENSIS

HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

LIBRI OCTO,

AB ANNO SCILICET A.C. LX. ADUSQUE A.D. M.C.LIV.[a]

PROLOGUS AD ALEXANDRUM EPISCOPUM [b]LINCOLNIENSEM.

CUM in omni fere literarum studio dulce laboris lenimen et summum doloris solamen, dum vivitur, insitum considerem, [1]tum delectabilius et majoris prærogativa claritatis historiarum splendorem amplectendum crediderim. Nihil namque magis in vita egregium, quam vitæ calles egregie indagare et frequentare. Ubi autem floridius nitescit virorum fortium magnificentia, prudentium sapientia, justorum judicia, temperatorum modestia, quam in rerum contextu gestarum? Audivimus quidem quid Homericam laudans historiam Flaccus intimaverit, dicens:

C

'Qui quid sit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid non, Plenius et melius, Chrysippo et Crantore dicit.' [a] Epist. i. 2.

Crantor siquidem et Chrysippus circa doctrinam morum philosophantes, multis codicibus desudaverunt: Homerus autem velut [2]spectaculo eliquans prudentiam Ulissis, fortitudinem Agamemnonis, temperantiam Nestoris, justiciam Menelai; et e contra imprudentiam Ajacis, debilitatem Priami, intemperantiam

[1] tamen *A.* [2] speculo *A.D.*

[a] Henricus Huntendunensis Archidiaconus versus finem sæculi undecimi natus, duodecimi medio supervixit. Historiam Anglorum a Julio Cæsare exorsus, primo ad annum 1135, postea vero ad annum 1147, et inde adusque obitum regis Stephani deduxit. Hanc ex editione Saviliana, Londoniæ An. 1596, ope quatuor codd. MSS., scilicet *A.* Bibliothecæ Norfolchianæ, *B.* Dom. Comitis Grosvenor, *C.* Coll. Corp. Christi Cantabrigiæ, et *D.* Bibliothecæ Regiæ, emendatam proferemus: sed quoniam liber ejus tertius præter paucissima e Bedæ Historia Ecclesiastica excerptus sit, eum fere missum faciendum duximus. Chronologiam vero, cum Huntendunensis minime accurata deprehenderetur, aliunde quæsitam in margine plerumque supplevimus. Quid autem ultra, sive de scriptore sive de operibus ejus locuti sumus, in præfatione nostra videre licet.

In folio rejectitio codicis *A.* continetur totius operis summarium quod hic exhibemus.

'In hoc volumine continetur Historia Anglorum noviter edita ab Henrico Huntendunensi Archidiacono, Libris X. Primus liber est de regno Romanorum in Brittannia; in cujus principio agit de situ et habitu Brittanniæ, et de fertilitate ejus; et de nominibus XXVIII. civitatum quæ in ea antiquitus fuerunt: et de quinque plagis, quibus ab exordio usque ad præsens, infestatur ipsa Brittannia: et de VII. regnis in quibus divisa est ipsa insula ab Anglis postquam obtinuerunt ipsam insulam, fugatis Britonibus: et quomodo reges Westsexe, postquam monarchiam regni obtinuerunt, terras per XXXV. provincias sibi diviserunt et nomina imposuerunt. Secundus liber est de adventu Anglorum. Tertius de conversione Anglorum. Quartus de regno Anglorum. Quintus de bellis Dacorum. Sextus de adventu Normannorum. Septimus de regno Normannorum: in quo breviter refertur quomodo Jerusalem capta sit a Christianis, prædicatione Urbani papæ. Octavus liber est de Summitatibus Rerum: qui liber continetur in tribus epistolis; quarum primam auctor hujus operis scripsit Henrico regi Anglorum, de serie regum potentissimorum qui per orbem terrarum usque ad suum tempus fuerunt. Scripsit et aliam ad Warinum Britonem de Origine regum Britannorum qui in hac terra regnaverunt usque ad adventum Julii Cæsaris, sive Gentis Anglorum: in qua commemorat se apud Beccum, cum Romam proficisceretur, invenisse plenarie historiam supradictorum regum Brittanniæ. Scripsit quoque tertiam ad Walterum Archidiaconem Oxenfordiæ consortem suum, de Contemptu Mundi; in qua commemorat breviter episcopos et cæteros magnates qui in Anglia suo tempore fuerunt. Nonus liber est de miraculis Anglorum quæ Beda commemorat in sua Historia, necnon etiam de quibusdam modernis sanctis qui post tempora Bedæ in ipsa insula claruerunt. Decimus liber est de eis qui regnum obtinuerunt Angliæ post obitum primi Henrici nobilissimi regis Angliæ et ducis Normanniæ. Et notandum quod ea quæ Beda in sua Historia prolixe et confusius posuit, iste abbreviando et ordinando elucidavit. Exinde autem ubi Beda suam Historiam finivit, iste res gestas insulæ Britanniæ usque ad suum tempus plenarie conscripsit. Hæc idcirco præmisimus ut in ipso limine operis unde sequens liber agat lectori prælibando notificaremus.

'Incipit Historia Anglorum edita a venerabili Archidiacono Huntendonæ Henrico: quæ quidem a primo adventu Romanorum in Angliam qui in ea obtinuerunt dominatum, usque ad tertium decimum annum regis Stephani protenditur.' *A.*

[b] Ab anno scilicet 1123 ad An. 1148.

Digitized by Google

Achillis, injusticiam Paridis, honestum et utile, et his contraria, lucidius et delectabilius philosophis historiando disseruit. Sed quid in alienis moramur? Vide quo modo Sancta doceat Historia morum instituta, dum Abrahæ justiciam assignat, Moysi fortitudinem, Jacob temperantiam, Joseph prudentiam: et contra, dum Achab injusticiam, Oziæ invalitudinem, Manasse intemperantiam, Roboam imprudentiam demonstrat. Præsertim, O Deus bone, quantæ humilitatis fax est, quod sanctus Moyses, Deum se protegentem et ulciscentem ut ab hostibus suis averteret, thuris odorationem cum ^ fratre admovens, in medium periculi terribilis se injecit, et pro Maria se× blasphemante lachrymas effudit; et pro malevolis semper orando sudavit! Quantæ benignitatis lux est, quod David maledictis, injuriis Simei, et blasphemiis læsus, et irritatus ab eo vehementer, unum et persequentem et debilem, armatus et comitatus et fortissimus contra feriri prohibuit; et postea, victor et regno restitutus, ultionem fieri in eum non permisit? Sic etiam in rebus gestis omnium gentium et nationum, quæ utique Dei judicia sunt, benignitas, munificentia, probitas, cautela, et his similia, et contraria, non solum spirituales ad bonum accendunt, et a malo repellunt; sed [1]et sæculares ad bona sollicitant, et in malis muniunt. Historia [2]igitur præterita quasi præsentia visui repræsentat; futura ex præteritis imaginando dijudicat. Habet quidem et præter hæc illustres transactorum notitia dotes, quod ipsa maxime distinguat a brutis rationabiles: bruti namque homines et animalia unde sint nesciunt, genus suum nesciunt, patriæ suæ casus et gesta nesciunt, immo nec scire volunt. Quorum, homines quidem illos infœliciores judico; quia quod bestiis ex creatione, hoc illis ex propria contingit inanitione; et quod bestiæ si vellent non possent, hoc illi nolunt cum possint: sed de his jam transeundum est, quorum mors et vita sempiterno dotanda est silentio. Hæc ergo considerans, hujus regni gesta et nostræ gentis origines jussu tuo, præsul Alexander, qui flos et cacumen regni et gentis esse videris, decurrenda suscepi: tuo quidem consilio Bedæ venerabilis Ecclesiasticam, qua potui, sequutus Historiam, nonnulla etiam ex aliis excerpens auctoribus, inde chronica in antiquis reservata librariis compilans, usque nostrum ad auditum et visum præterita repræsentavi. In quo scilicet opere, sequenda et fugienda lector diligens dum invenerit, ex eorum imitatione et evitatione, Deo cooperante, melioratus, mihi fructum afferet exoptabilem. Plerumque etenim ad ipsam morum puritatem juxta callem directum historiæ resilivimus; nihil autem sine divina invocatione incipientes, Deo invocato incipiamus.

^ Numer. xvi. 46.

× Numer. xii. 13.

1 Reg. ii. 8.

Adonai, Opifex, Pastor, Susceptio nostra,
Principium rerum, Vegetatio, Finis earum,
Hoc opus aspira, deduc finique precamur.
Hoc opus, in patribus, quod es ipse Parens operatus,
Judicio grandis, et regna levansque premensque,
Judicio nunc occulto, nunc vero patenti.
His pœnas dum complerent sua crimina tardans,
His pœnas cum complessent sua crimina librans.
Quicquid enim reges, quicquid populi meditantur,
Ut faciant, si perficiunt, fieri facis illud,
Pacificansque malumque [3]citans testante propheta,
Ens solus, tantusque manens, quantus voluisti:
Ex quo, per quem sunt, in quo sunt omnia solo.
Tuque pater patriæ, princeps a rege secundus,
Præsul Alexander, si quæ perscripsimus apta,
Laude tua niteant, minus apta precamur ut aptes.
Hic reges populosque vides, quos alea fati
Extulit et pressit, sed ab his metire futura.
Aspice, magne pater, quo devenere potentes:
Aspice quam nihili sit honor, lux, gloria mundi.

Isai. xlv. 7.

[1] etiam *A.D.* [2] *A.D. deest Ed.* [3] creans *A.D.*

Digitized by Google

A

HENRICI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

LIB.[a] I.

BRITTANNIA igitur beatissima est insularum, fœcunda frugibus et arboribus, copiosa rivis et nemoribus, jucunda volucrum et ferarum venatibus, ferax avium multi et diversi generis terra, et mari, et fluviis; alendis autem mira pecoribus et jumentis [1]ut Hibernia.' Unde Solinus[λ]: 'Ita pabulosa in quibusdam locis est *Brittannia, ut pecua, nisi interdum a pastibus arceantur, ad peri- B culum agat satietas.' Fluviis vero abundat valde piscosis, fontibus præclara copiosis; et quidem præcipue isicio redundat et anguilla; abundat et vitulis marinis; nec non et halecia et ostrea mire in ea redundant, et varia conchyliorum genera: inter quæ sunt et musculæ, quibus sæpe inclusam margaritam omnis quidem coloris optimam inveniunt, rubicundam scilicet et hyacinthinam, purpuream et prassinam, sed maxime candidam: nec desunt cochleæ, quibus tinctura coccinei coloris conficitur; cujus rubor pulcherrimus nullo unquam solis ardore, nulla valet injuria pluviarum pallescere; sed quo vetustior, eo solet esse venustior. Capiuntur et sæpe delphines et balenæ: unde Juvenalis,

v. Bed. i. 1.

λ c. 22.

* Hibernia.

× 'Quantum Delphinis balæna Britannica major.'

× x. 14.

C Venis etiam metallorum æris redundat, ferri scilicet, stanni, et plumbi, nec non et argenti, sed rarius. Advehitur autem argentum a proxima parte Germaniæ per Rhenum pro mira fertilitate piscium et carnium, lanæ pretiosissimæ et lactis, armentorumque absque numero; ut major ibi videatur copia argenti, quam in Germania: unde omnis moneta ejus argento puro conficitur. Gignit etiam lapidem gagatem plurimum optimumque. Est autem nigrogemmeus et ardens: igne accensus serpentes fugat, attritu calefactus adplicita detinet æque ut succinum. Fontes etiam salinarum habet: adsunt et fontes calidi, et ex eis fluvii balneorum calidorum omni ætati et sexui, per distincta loca juxta suum cuique modum, accommodi. 'Aqua enim,' ut S. Basilius dicit, 'fervidam qualitatem recipit cum per certa quædam metalla transcurrit, et fit non solum calida sed et D ardens.'

Hæc autem insularum nobilissima, cui quondam nomen Albion fuit, postea vero Brittannia, nunc autem Anglia, inter Septentrionem et Occidentem sita est; octingentis millibus longa, et ducentis millibus lata, exceptis duntaxat prolixioribus diversorum promontoriorum tractibus, quibus efficitur ut circuitus ejus quadragies octies septuaginta quinque millia compleat. Habet autem ab Oriente Germaniam et Daciam, ab Occidente Hyberniam, a Meridie Galliam Belgicam; cujus proximum littus transmeantibus aperit civitas quæ dicitur Rutubi portus, a gente Anglorum nunc corrupte Reptacester vocata, interposito mari a Gessoriaco Morinorum gentis littore proximo, trajectu millium quinquaginta, sive, ut quidam scripserunt, stadiorum quadringentorum quinquaginta. E Gallia autem Belgica a Belvaci nobilissima quondam urbe Galliæ dicta est: quæ provincia nunc in duas divisa videtur: in eam scilicet quæ vocatur Pontica, et in eam quæ vocatur Normannia, ubi modo Normanni, gens nova sed validissima, degunt. Habet autem a Septentrione, unde oceano infinito patet, Orcadas insulas novem, de quarum ultima, [2]Thule, dictum est: ϒ'Tibi serviat ultima Thule.' Cum autem plurimas insulas habeat Brittannia, tres majores habet; unam Orcadas, de quibus dictum est: aliam Man, vel Euboniam, quæ in umbilico maris inter Hyberniam et Brittanniam sita est: tertiam Wicht, quæ australis est, et

ϒ Virg. Georg. i. 30.

[1] *A.D. desunt Ed.* [2] Tile *A.*

[a] Per librum primum conferenda sunt Bedæ Hist. Eccl. i. 1, 2, 4–6, 10–14; Bedæ Chronicon, in Sexta Ætate; Nennii, cc. 2–5, 9, 14, 16. Notandum est tamen Henricum hinc inde quædam intermiscuisse ex aliis fontibus, qui nos hactenus latuerunt.

Digitized by Google

vergit contra Normannos et Armoricos, qui nunc Brittanni dicuntur: sicut in A
proverbio dicebatur antiquo, quando de judicibus et regibus sermo fiebat:
'Judicabit Brittanniam cum tribus insulis.'

Erat autem et civitatibus quondam viginti octo nobilissimis insignita, præter castella innumera, quæ et ipsa muris, turribus, portis, ac seris erant instructa firmissimis. Civitatum autem nomina hæc erant [a]Brittannice: Kair-Ebrauc, id est, Eboracum; Kair-Chent, id est, Cantuaria; Kair-Gorangon, id est, Wigornia; Kair-Lundene, id est, Lundonia; Kair-[1]Legion, id est, Leiceastria; Kair-Collon, id est, Coleceastria; Kair-Glou, id est, Glouecastria; Kair-Cei, id est, Ciceastria; [b]Kair-Bristou; Kair-Ceri, id est, Cireceastria; Kair-Guent, id est, Winceastria; Kair-Grant, id est, Granteceastria, quæ modo dicitur [2]Cantebrigia; Kair-Lion, quam vocamus Carleuil; Kair-Dauri, id est, Doreceastria; Kair- B
Dorm, id est, Dormeceastre, quæ sita in Huntendonensi provincia super flumen quod vocatur Nen, penitus destructa est; Kair-Loitchoit, id est, Lincolnia; Kair-Merdin, quæ nunc quoque sic vocatur; Kair-Guorcon; Kair-Cucerat; Kair-Guortigern; Kair-Urnac; Kair-Celemion; Kair-Meguaid; Kair-Licelid; Kair-Peris, id est, Porcestre; [3]Kair-Legion, in qua fuit archiepiscopatus tempore Brittonum, nunc autem vix mœnia ejus comparent ubi [4]Usca cadit in Sabrinam; Kair-Draiton; Kair-Mercipit; Kair-Segent, quæ fuit super Tamesin non longe a Redinge, et vocatur Silcestre. Hæc erant nomina civitatum tempore Romanorum et Brittannorum.

Quinque autem plagas ab exordio usque ad præsens immisit ultio divina Brittanniæ, quæ non solum visitat fideles, sed etiam dijudicat infideles: primam per C
Romanos, qui Brittanniam expugnaverunt, sed postea recesserunt; secundam per Pictos et Scottos, qui gravissime eam bellis vexaverunt, nec tamen obtinuerunt; tertiam per Anglicos, qui eam debellaverunt et obtinent; quartam per Dacos, qui eam bellis obtinuerunt, sed postea deperierunt; quintam per Normannos, qui eam devicerunt, et Anglis impræsentiarum dominantur. Quando autem Saxones hanc terram sibi subjugaverunt, reges septem statuerunt, regnisque nomina pro libitu imposuerunt. Primum regnum vocatum est Cent: secundum Sudseax, in quo sita est Ciceastria: tertium Westseax, cujus caput erat [c]Wiltonia, quæ nunc data est sanctimonialibus, in quo sunt urbes Winceastria, Salesburia, et plures aliæ: quartum regnum Estseax, quod non [5]diu duravit, sed cæteris regnis subjugatum est: quintum Eastangle, in quo sunt provinciæ quæ vocantur D
Nordfolc et Sudfolc: sextum Merce, in quo est Lincolnia, et aliæ complures: septimum Nordhumbre, in quo est Eboracum. Postquam autem reges Westseax cæteris prævaluerunt et monarchiam obtinuerunt, terras per triginta quinque provincias sibi diviserunt; quarum situs et nomina, quamvis inhabitantibus notissima sint, non tamen pigeat subscribere. Deveniet enim forsitan, ut quemadmodum nomina civitatum prædicta, quæ olim grata et excelsa erant, modo in barbariem et risum vertuntur, ita [6]et decursu temporum, quæ modo notissima sunt, incognita et incredibilia fiant. Unde patet quam misere et frustra nominis nostri famam incolæ provinciarum appetamus, cum nec ipsarum urbium vel provinciarum nomina durare possint. Prima igitur provincia est Cent, in qua est archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ, et episcopatus Roveceastriæ; secunda est Sudseax, E
in qua est episcopatus Ciceastriæ; tertia Suthrie; quarta Hamtesyre, in qua est episcopatus Winceastriæ; quinta Bercsyre; sexta Wiltesyre, in qua est episcopatus Salesberiæ; septima est Dorsete; octava Sumersete, in qua est episcopatus Badhe, vel Acemanecestriæ; nona Devenesyre, in qua est episcopatus Exceastriæ; decima [7]Cornuallie; undecima Eastseax; duodecima Midleseax, in qua

[1] Lirion *A.* [2] Grantebrigia *A.* [3] Lerion *A.* [4] Osca *A.* [5] *A. deest Ed.* [6] etiam *A.* [7] Cornugalliæ *A.*

[a] Civitatum nomina, quæ et plerumque interpretatus est, e Nennio fere desumpsit Henricus. Omissis autem Kair-Manchguid, Kair-Pensavelcoyt et Kair-Guintwig, deformatisque Kair-Brito, Kair-Mincip et Kair-Caratauc, Nennianis adjecit Kair-Glou, Kair-Ceri, Kair-Merdin, Kair-Dorm, et Kair-Cei; quarum tres priores etiam apud Marcum Anachoretam, supra p. 77, deprehenduntur.

[b] Kair Brito. *Nenn.*

[c] Male, ut videtur, pro 'Wintonia.'

Digitized by Google

A est episcopatus Lundoniæ; tertiadecima Sudfolc; quartadecima Northfolc, in qua est episcopatus Norwiciæ; quintadecima [1]Cantebrigesyre, in qua est episcopatus Ely; sextadecima Lincolesyre, cujus caput est Lincolnia, cui subjacent septem aliæ provinciæ, scilicet provincia Leiceastriæ, et Hamtoniæ, et Huntendoniæ, et Herteford, Bedeford, Bukingeham, Oxeneford; extenditur enim episcopatus Lincolniæ a magno flumine Humbræ usque ad flumen Tamesis; vigesima quarta est Glouceastresyre; vigesima quinta est Wireceastresyre, in qua est episcopatus Wigorniæ; vigesima sexta Herefordsyre, in qua est episcopatus Herefordiæ; vigesima septima Salopsyre; vigesima octava Ceastresyre, in qua est episcopatus [a]Ceastriæ; vigesima nona Warewic; trigesima Stafford; post trigesimam, prima est Dereby; secunda Notingeham; tertia Everwicesyre,
B in qua est archiepiscopatus Eboraci; quarta est Northumberland, cui præest episcopus [2]Dunolmiæ; quinta, illa regio in qua est novus episcopatus [b]Carluil. 'Syra' vero Anglice, Latine dicitur provincia. Igitur septemdecem episcopatibus insignita nostro tempore florescit Anglia. Urbes vero multo plures sunt quam episcopatus, ut Glouueceastria, Leiceastria, Oxenefordia, et aliæ plures episcopis carentes. Sed in occidentali parte Brittanniæ, quæ vocatur Wallia, tres supersunt episcopatus. Unus apud Sanctum David; alius apud [3]Bangor; tertius apud [c]Clamorgan. Sunt tamen hi tres nullarum urbium episcopi propter desolationem Walliæ, quæ sola devictis remansit Brittannis. Tempore autem nostro recepit episcopus S. David pallium a papa, quod scilicet fuerat olim apud Kairlegion[A]; sed [A] Caerlion super Uske.
C statim tamen amisit. Urbes autem prædictæ amœnis insitæ locis super flumina coruscant fertilia et pulcherrima. Sunt autem duo flumina cæteris clariora, Tamesis et Sabrina, quasi duo brachia Brittanniæ, per quæ sibi suas et alienas effert et infert divitias. Proprie vero proprium Brittanniæ est, ut incolæ ejus in peregrinationem tendentes, omnibus gentibus cultu et sumptu clariores, ex hoc unde sint, dignosci possunt. Cum autem tot rebus abundet Brittannia, vineæ quoque fertilis est, sed raro; ut habeant, qui divitias ejus emendas appetunt, secum quod inferant. De cujus laude quidam ita scripsit:

'Illa quidem longe celebri splendore beata
Glebis, lacte, favis supereminet insula cunctis,
Quas regit ille Deus, spumanti cujus ab ore
Profluit oceanus.'

D

Et paulo post:

'Testes Londoniæ ratibus, Wintonia Baccho,
Hereforda grege, Wirecestria fruge redundans,
[4]Batha lacu, Salesbira feris, Cantuaria pisce,
Eboracum silvis, Excestria clara metallis,
Norvicium Dacis, Hibernis Cestria, Gallis
Cicestrum, Norwageniis Dunelma propinquans.
Testis Lincoliæ gens infinita decore,
Testis Ely formosa situ, Rouecestria visu.'

Nec tacendum arbitror quod temperie gratissima, et ideo inhabitantibus saluE berrima sit Brittannia. Cum enim inter Septentrionem et Occidentem sita sit, frigus, quod recipit a Septentrione, temperat calor, quem recipit a sole occidente. Nunquam autem in ea aliquos arripuit ignis sacer, sed a Galliis allati ibi solent sanari. [×]Et quia prope septentrionalem mundi verticem jacet, lucidas æstate [×] v. Bedam, I. 1.
noctes habet, ita ut in medio sæpe tempore noctis in inquisitionem veniat intuentibus, utrum crepusculum adhuc permaneat vespertinum, an jam advenerit matutinum; utpote nocturno sole non longe sub terris ad Orientem boreales

[1] Grantebrigesyre *A.* Kantebrigesire *D.* [2] Dunhelmiæ *A.* [3] Pangor *A.* [4] Badha *A.*

[a] Sedes, quam Cestriam transtulerat Petrus circa An. 1075, postea Lichefeldiæ restituta est.

[b] Episcopatus Carleolensis An. 1133 factus est.

[c] Glamorgan; id est, Llandaff.

Digitized by Google

per plagas redeunte: unde etiam plurimæ longitudinis habet dies æstate, sicut et noctes contra in bruma, sole nimirum tunc Lybicas in partes redeunte, id est, horarum decem et octo. Plurimæ item brevitatis noctes æstate, et dies habet in bruma: hoc est, sex solummodo æquinoctialium horarum; cum in Armenia, Macedonia, Italia, cæterisque ejusdem lineæ regionibus longissima dies sive nox quindecim, brevissima novem, compleat horas. A

Quatuor autem sunt, quæ mira videntur in Anglia. Primum quidem est, quod ventus egreditur de cavernis terræ in monte qui vocatur Pec, tanto vigore, ut vestes injectas repellat et in altum elevatas procul ejiciat. Secundum est, apud ^Stanenges; ubi lapides miræ magnitudinis in modum portarum elevati sunt, ita ut portæ portis superpositæ videantur: nec potest aliquis excogitare qua arte tanti lapides adeo in altum elevati sunt, vel quare ibi constructi sunt. Tertium est apud [1]Chederhole; ubi cavitas est sub terra, quam cum multi sæpe ingressi sint, et ibi magna spatia terræ et flumina pertransierint, nunquam tamen ad finem evenire potuerunt. Quartum est, quod in quibusdam partibus pluvia videtur elevari de montibus, et sine mora per campos diffundi. B

^ Stonehenge.

Tantæ autem gratiæ inhabitantibus fuit Brittannia, quod quatuor in ea calles a fine in finem construerent regia sublimatos authoritate, ne aliquis in eis inimicum invadere auderet. Primus est ab Oriente in Occidentem, et vocatur [2]Ichenild: secundus est ab Austro in Aquilonem, et vocatur *Erningestrete: tertius est ex transverso a Dorobernia in Cestriam, scilicet ab Euroaustro in Zephyrum Septentrionalem, et vocatur Watlingestrate: quartus, major cæteris, incipit in Catenes et desinit in Totenes, scilicet a principio Cornugalliæ in finem Scottiæ; et hic callis vadit ex transverso a Zephiro Australi in Eurum Septentrionalem, et vocatur Fossa, tenditque per Lincolniam. Hi sunt quatuor principales calles Angliæ, multum quidem spatiosi, sed nec minus [3]speciosi, sanciti edictis regum, scriptisque verendis legum. C

* Ermingestrete.

Quinque autem linguis utitur Brittannia: Brittonum videlicet, Anglorum, Scottorum, Pictorum, et Latinorum, quæ doctrina scripturarum, cæteris omnibus est facta communis: quamvis Picti jam videantur deleti, et lingua eorum ita omnino destructa, ut jam fabula videatur, quod in veterum scriptis eorum mentio invenitur. Cui autem non comparet amorem cœlestium, et horrorem terrestrium, si cogitet non solum reges eorum, et principes et populum deperiisse; verum etiam stirpem omnem et linguam et mentionem simul defecisse? Et si de aliis mirum non esset, de lingua tamen, quam unam inter cæteras Deus ab exordio linguarum instituit, mirandum videtur. D

v. Bed. I. 1.

Huc usque de situ et habitu Brittanniæ, licet de multis pauca dixerimus, dicta sufficiant. Nunc a quibus et quo tempore primum inhabitata fuerit dicendum est: quod in Beda non inventum, in aliis auctoribus reperi. ×Scripserunt enim a Dardano principium emanasse Brittonum. Dardanus autem pater fuit Troii, Troius autem pater Priami et Anchisæ, Anchises pater Æneæ, Æneas pater Ascanii, Ascanius pater Silvii. Silvius autem cum uxorem duxisset, et prægnans esset; prædixit magus quidam filium, unde prægnans erat, interfecturum patrem suum. Occiso igitur mago pro vaticinatione illa, natus est filius, et vocatus est Bruto. Post multum vero intervallum, dum ipse luderet cum pueris, ictu sagittæ occidit patrem, non industria sed casu. Quamobrem expulsus ab Italia, pervenit in Galliam, ibique condita civitate Turonorum, quæ vocatur Turonis, invasit tractum Armoricanum. De tractu autem Armoricano huc adveniens, australes sibi partes insulæ ingentis vendicavit, et ex nomine suo Brittanniam vocavit. Dicunt autem illi auctores, quod quando Bruto regnabat in Brittannia, Hely sacerdos judicabat Israel, et Posthumus sive Silvius filius Æneæ regnabat apud Latinos, cujus nepos erat Bruto. Post intervallum vero octoginta annorum, contigit gentem Pictorum de Scythia oceanum ingressam, circumagente flatu vento- E

× v. Nenniom, III.-v.

[1] Chedernhole *A.* [2] Ikenild *D.* [3] *A.* speciose *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A rum, extra fines Brittanniæ Hyberniam pervenisse, ejusque septentrionales oras intrasse, atque inventa ibi gente Scottorum, sibi quoque in partibus illis sedes petisse, nec impetrare potuisse. Dixerunt itaque Scotti: 'Nos ambos insula hæc non caperet, sed novimus insulam esse aliam non [1]procul a nostra contra ortum solis, quam sæpe lucidioribus diebus de longe aspicere solemus: hanc adire si vultis, habitabilem vobis facere valetis: vel si quis resistere voluerit, nobis auxiliariis utimini.' Itaque petentes Brittanniam Picti, habitare per septentrionales insulæ partes cœperunt: nam austrinas Brittones occupaverunt. Cumque uxores Picti non habentes peterent eas a Scottis, ea solum conditione dare consenserunt, ut ubi res veniret in dubium, magis de fœminea regum prosapia quam de masculina regem sibi eligerent: quod usque hodie apud Pictos
B constat esse servatum. *v. Bed. I. 1.*

Hæc sunt quæ a scriptis veterum traduntur de adventu Brittonum in partem illam terrarum quæ Brittannia vocatur, et de adventu Pictorum in insulam eandem. Quæ quamvis insula sit, cum maximi sit spatii, non minoris excellentiæ est quod insula est, cum totus mundus insula sit. Sed quia vulgo dicitur, 'Vento pluvia, et risus dolori miscetur;' ob prærogativas ipsius Brittanniæ divitias, omnium circumadjacentium in se livorem et invidiam movit. Quamobrem sæpe expugnata, sæpissime vero impugnata est. [†]Procedente namque tempore venerunt [2]et Scotti ab Hibernia in Brittanniam, duce Reuda, qui in Pictorum parte, vel amicitia vel ferro, sedes sibi, quas hactenus habent, vendicarunt: a quo videlicet duce Dalreudini vocantur. Nam lingua eorum 'Dal' partem significat.
C Dicendum est igitur paucis de Hibernia: quod quamvis de proposito non sit, prope tamen est, et ad laudem Dei Omnipotentis hoc scribere apponam. *† v. Bed. I. 1.*

Hibernia enim post Brittanniam omnium insularum optima est: quæ quamvis Brittanniæ divitiis cedat, latitudine tamen sui status, et salubritate ac serenitate aerum multum ei præstat: quæ sicut contra Aquilonem brevior est, ita in Meridiem se trans illius fines plurimum protendens, usque contra Hispaniæ septentrionalia, quamvis magno æquore interjacente, pervenit. Nunquam aut raro ibi nix plusquam triduana remanet. Nemo propter hyemem aut fœna secat æstate, aut stabula fabricat jumentis. Nullum ibi reptile videri solet, nullus serpens vivere valet; nam sæpe illo de Brittannia allati serpentes, mox ut proximante terris navigio, odore aeris illius attacti fuerint, intereunt. [3]Quin potius omnia
D quæ de eadem insula sunt, contra venenum valent: denique quibusdam vidimus a serpente percussis rasa folia codicum quæ de Hibernia fuerunt, et ipsam rasuram aquæ immersam, ac potui datam, talibus protinus totam vim veneni grassantis, totum inflati corporis absumpsisse ac sedasse tumorem. Mirabili igitur dono Deus hanc ditavit insulam, multitudinemque sanctorum ad ejus tuitionem in ea constituit: præterea lacte et melle ditavit, vinearumque non expertem, venatu piscium et volucrum, cervorum et caprearum insignivit. Hæc autem proprie patria Scottorum est. Si quis autem scire voluerit quo tempore primum habitata fuerit, de hoc nihil apud venerabilem Bedam; sed apud quendam [×]auctorem reperi, quod Ægyptiis in Mari Rubro submersis, illi qui superfuerant, expulerunt a se quendam nobilem Scyticum qui apud eos degebat, ne dominium
E super eos invaderet: at ille expulsus, diu circuiens per Africam, pervenit cum familia ad aras Philistinorum, et per lacum Salinarum venerunt inter Russicadam et montana Syriæ, et venerunt per flumen Malua, transieruntque per Mauritaniam, et ad columnas Herculis navigarunt Tyrrhenum mare, et pervenerunt usque ad Hispaniam, et ibi per annos habitarunt multos, et progenies eorum multiplicata est valde. Inde autem venerunt Hiberniam, post mille et duos annos a transitu Israel per Mare Rubrum. Brittones tamen occuparunt prius Brittanniam; Brittones namque in tertia mundi ætate Brittanniam, Scotti in quarta venerunt Hiberniam. Hæc cum non certissima sint, hoc tamen certum *× v. Nenn. IX.*

[1] *A.* longe *Ed.* [2] etiam *A.* [3] *A.* Cum *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

est, quod ab Hispania Hiberniam venerunt, et inde pars eorum egressa, tertiam in Brittannia Brittonibus et Pictis gentem addiderunt: nam et pars [1]eorum quæ ibi remansit, adhuc eadem utitur lingua, et Navarri vocantur. Est autem sinus maris permaximus qui antiquitus gentem Brittonum a Pictis secernebat, qui ab Occidente in terras longo spatio erumpit, ubi est civitas Brittonum munitissima usque hodie, quæ vocatur [2]Aldclud; ad cujus videlicet sinus partem septentrionalem Scotti, quos diximus, advenientes, sibi locum patriæ fecerunt. A

A.C. 60. v. Bed. 1. 2.

Julius vero Cæsar primus Romanorum Brittanniam bello lacessivit, LX. annos ante Incarnationem Domini nostri, anno ab Urbe condita sexcentesimo nonagesimo tertio. Ipse ergo functus gradu consulatus cum Lucio Bibulo, cum Germanos et Gallos jure prœlii superasset, qui tum Rheno tantum flumine dirimebantur, inde venit ad Morinos, unde in Brittanniam brevissimus est transitus. B Fecit igitur naves parari octoginta onerarias et actuarias, et ipse cum legionibus in Brittanniam transvolat: nec tamen secundum quod sperabat evenit; egrediens enim de navibus, Brittonum pugnam acerbam plusquam credere posset sensit. Videns ergo suos pauciores, aliosque quam putaverat præstantiores, vi compulsus est naves reintrare. Tunc vero tempestate correptus, magnam classis partem, magnum militum numerum, equites vero omnes pene amisit. Confusus et reversus in Galliam acrius exarsit; legionibusque hyemantibus, sexcentas naves utriusque commodi paravit. Vere autem vix expectato, cum maximis copiis Brittanniam revehitur: egrediens cum exercitu in hostem pergebat. Naves interim anchoris fixæ tempestate corripiuntur, colliduntur, confringuntur. Ex quibus quadraginta perierunt; cæteræ post longum non sine difficultate sunt C reparatæ. Dux igitur magnus, spe fugiendi amissa, acrius animos militum hortatur, et in ipso hortatu hostibus commiscetur. Unanimiter utrinque viribus et animis extensis pugnatur, dum Romanis spes fugiendi nulla, Brittannis spes vincendi ex solito certa. Labienus ergo tribunus militum, dum primam aciem in Dolobelli cuneum, qui proconsul erat Brittannici regis, acrius immergit, cedentesque cædit, prosternit et persequitur, regalis acies inter Cæsareas et Labieni phalanges infigitur. Rex autem vocabatur Belinus frater Cassibellani regis, et erat filius [3]Liud[a] regis fortissimi, qui multas insulas maris bellis occupaverat. Circumventum igitur Labienum cum tota acie sua cædunt, subitoque morti transmittunt. Videns Julius diem infaustum, dicensque pugnandum cum Brittannis magis artibus quam viribus, antequam majora detrimenta sustineret, fugæ in- D dulsit: persecuti sunt Brittanni Romanos, multisque peremptis, nemorum vicinitate cohibiti sunt. Tertio Cæsar congressus est Brittannos, taliterque suos exhortatus est:

[b]‘ Consortes fortissimi, quorum virtuti nec asperitas maris, nec labor terrarum refragari potuit; quorum vires nec audacia Gallorum, nec fortitudo Germanorum perferre sustinuit; non me exhortari vos arbitremini, ut vestram verbis augeam probitatem: quæ enim summa et perfectissima est, et tot in periculis toties probata crescere nequit, decrescere nescit: illa, inquam, virtus, quæ semper in asperrimis clarius refulsit, et ubi alii desperarent, spe certa progrediens, et secura hilaritate confligens. Quid nota vobis, imo cunctis gentibus memorem, quoties victi victores nostros vicerimus, et ira compulsi fortioribus fortiores deveneri- E mus? Debet læsa probitas irasci: nunc igitur, si aliqua laus Romani nominis, nunc disciplinam militarem, quam perfecte didicistis, perfectius exercuistis, perfectissime supremo in periculo demonstretis. Ego certe ex duobus alterum inevitabiliter elegi, aut hodie vincere, quod beatum est; aut mori pro patria, quod securius est: sola fuga miserorum est. Unde si alicui vestrum idem animus est, erigat dextram inexpugnabilem, stupeantque hostes nos detrimentis refo-

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] Aldclid *A.* [3] Luid *D.*

[a] Unde hoc nomen hauserit auctor haud patet: secundum Galfridum Monumetensem Lud frater erat Cassibellani. Vide et Nennium, c. XIV.

[b] Hæc, sicut ejus mos est, ab Henrico conficta videntur. Vide et alia hujusmodi sub annis 1066, 1138 et 1141.

Digitized by Google

A cillari, et diminutione roborari.' Sic loquutus erexit dextram, cunctusque tollens ad sydera clamorem exercitus, dextris erectis, infrenduit, et in ipso clamore miscentur hostibus; apparuitque virtus Romana, dum sagacius ordinati cautius pugnant, obstinatius perseverant. Fatigatis ergo Brittannis percutiendo, Romanisque studentibus in se protegendo, cum diu prœlium durasset, fessis insulanis, Cæsarei recentes videntur. Tunc igitur, non sine magno suorum discrimine, victores fiunt Romani. Inde ad flumen [1]Tamesim provectus. In hujus ulteriore *v. Bed. I. 2.*
ripa, Cassibellauno duce, immensa hostium multitudo consederat; ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aqua vadum acutissimis sudibus præstruxerat: quarum vestigia sudium ibidem usque hodie visuntur; et videtur inspectantibus quod singulæ earum ad modum humani femoris grossæ et circumfusæ plumbo
B immobiliter fundo fluminis infixæ perseverant. Sed hoc Romani deprehenderunt, vitantesque, Barbaris irruerunt. Illi impetum legionum non ferentes, silvis se occuluerunt, unde crebris irruptionibus Romanos graviter ac sæpe vexabant. At Trinovantum firmissima civitas, cum Androgeo duce, datis septuaginta obsidibus, Cæsari sese dedit: similiter et aliæ urbes complures in fœdus Romanorum venerunt. Iisdem demonstrantibus, Cæsar oppidum Cassibellauni, inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper silvarum munitum, omnibus rebus confertissimum, tandem gravi pugna cepit. Postquam vero Cæsar a Brittannis reversus in Galliam, legiones in [2]hiberna misit; repentinis bellorum curis circumventus, pro legionibus quæ remanserant in Brittannia et in [3]hibernis misit, ut secum Romam irent; de qua re Lucanus:

C [א]'Solvuntur flavi longa statione [a]Britanni.' *א Pharsal. I. 402.*

Romam vero invitam recipiens, in honorem suum Quintilem mensem Julium jus- *v. Nenn. XVI.*
sit vocari; siquidem Idibus Martiis in curia dolo perimitur. Sed quia de Cæsare et successoribus ejus qui rexerunt Brittanniam usque ad tempus Marciani, qui fuit quadragesimus quartus a Cæsare, tractandum est; non pigeat laudes eorum perstringere; ut Christianos principes nostros, si moribus non pudeat illis æquiparari, saltem pudeat illos deteriores eis inveniri. Authentica laus Cæsaris ex Solino: [×]'Quantum fortissimi militum Sergius et Sisinnius cæteris militibus *× C. I.*
præfulserunt, tantum omnibus ducibus, imo omnis temporis hominibus Cæsar prænituit. Ejus siquidem ductu undecies centena nonaginta et duo millia hos-
D tium cæsa sunt: nam quantum bellis civilibus fuderit, noluit adnotare. Signis collatis quinquagies et bis dimicavit; Marcum Marcellum solus supergressus, qui triginta et novem vicibus pari modo fuerat prœliatus. Ad hoc nullus celerius scripsit, nemo velocius legit, quaternas etiam epistolas simul dictavit. Tantæ fuit bonitatis, ut quos armis subegerat, clementia magis vicerit.'

Augustus Julio Cæsari succedens monarchiam totius mundi tenuit: descripsit *v. Nenn. XVI.*
autem universum orbem, et a Brittannia, sicut ab aliis regnis, censum accepit, ut Virgilius ait:

[ר]'Purpurea intexti tollunt aulæa Britanni.' *ר Georg. III. 25.*

Hoc autem fecit anno imperii ejus quadragesimo secundo, quando Lux vera mundo nata innotuit, per quem omnia regna mundi et insulæ caligine oppressæ
E cognoverunt Deum unum esse, et viderunt Eum qui creavit eos. Cum autem regnasset Augustus LV. annis et dimidio, legem mortis sequutus est. Laus Augusti ex Eutropio[b]: 'Augustus, exceptis civilibus bellis, in quibus invictus fuit, subegit Armeniam, Ægyptum, Galatiam, Cantabriam, Dalmatiam, Pannoniam, Aquitaniam, Illyricum, Rhetiam, Vindelicos, Talassos, Pontum et Cappadociam. Dacos et Germanos ita vicit, quod quadringenta millia captivorum ex eis super ripam Rheni in Gallia collocaret. Persæ obsides ei, quod nulli antea, dederunt, et signa Crasso direpta reddiderunt. Fuit mitis, gratus, civilis

[1] Tamense *A.* [2] Hyberniam *A. D.* [3] Hybernia *A. D.*

[a] 'Rutheni' *Ed.* [b] Conf. Hist. Miscell. Lib. VII. ap. Muratori, I.

Digitized by Google

animi, corpore toto pulcher, sed oculis præcipue; in cives clemens, in amicos tantus, ut pene eos sibi coæquaret: nulli genti nisi justis de causis bellum indixit; pessimum ducens causa triumphandi dubios eventus adire. Sic a Barbaris dilectus, ut quidam reges ad ei obsequendum Romam sponte venerint: quidam in honore ejus civitates conderent, ut Juba et Herodes. Omni die legebat, scribebat, declamabat; cibi ac vini multum abstinens: probra sibi dicta non ulciscens, proditionis suæ reis dans veniam: Romam lateritiam invenit, reliquit marmoream.' A

Tiberius privignus Augusti post eum regnavit annis XXIII. tam super Brittan-
[a] Aurel. Victor. niam quam super alia regna totius mundi. Laus Tiberii: [a]'Tiberius prudens in armis fortunatusque fuit, unde sub Augusto meruit ut ei succederet: erat literarum scientissimus, sed magis eloquio clarissimus; repentinis responsionibus aut consiliis melior quam præmeditatis: arguebatur autem simultatis, quasi infensus his quos diligebat, his vero quos oderat quasi benevolus apparens.' B

Caius cognomento Caligula regnavit super orbem terrarum annis fere quinque.
v. Bed. I. 3. Claudius post sexaginta duos annos ab Incarnatione Domini, anno ab Urbe condita septingentesimo nonagesimo octavo imperium suscepit. Quarto anno regni sui Brittanniam adiit, quosdamque rebelles sine ullo prælio vel sanguine citissime in deditionem recepit. Orcadas etiam insulas ultra Brittanniam in oceano positas, de quibus prædiximus, Romano adjecit imperio, et sexto, quo profectus erat, mense Romam rediit, sibique et filio suo Brittannici nomen indidit: de quo Juvenalis:

[x] Sat. vi. 124. [x]'Ostendensque tuum generose Britannice ventrem.' C

Quo etiam anno fames gravissima per Syriam facta est, quæ a Luca in Actibus Apostolorum per prophetam Agabum prædicta esse memoratur. Temporibus Claudii Petrus fidei nostræ princeps, cathedram Romæ suscepit, quam XXV. annis tenuit, id est, usque ad ultimum Neronis annum. Ab eodem Claudio Vespasianus missus in Germanniam, ac deinde in Brittanniam, trigesies et bis cum hoste conflixit: duas validissimas gentes afflixit: XX. oppida armis cepit: insulam quoque Vectam Brittanniæ adjacentem Romano subjecit imperio. Cum autem regnasset
[y] Eutrop. VII. 8. XIII. annis et plusquam dimidio, viam patrum obtinuit. Laus Claudii: [y]'Claudius multa gessit tranquille et moderate, quædam minus caute. Romanum imperium auxit: vir bellicosus fuit. Adeo civilis circa quosdam amicos extitit, ut etiam Paulinum nobilem virum, qui in expeditione Brittannica multa egregie fecerat, triumphantem ipse prosequeretur, et conscendenti Capitolium lævus incederet.' D

Nero regnavit annis XIII. et plusquam dimidio. [1]'Eadem veste nunquam bis usus est.' Hic quamvis juvenis strenuus fuisset, tamen cum imperaret, in re militari segnis factus est: unde inter alia Romani imperii detrimenta Brittanniam pene amisit. Nam duo sub eo nobilissima oppida illic subversa et destructa fuerunt. Hic eo anno quo Petrum et Paulum occidit, ignominiose deperiit.

Vespasianus, qui Jerusalem destruxit, regnavit annis fere decem: ipse scilicet qui Brittanniam sub Claudio adierat, et insulam Vectam Romanæ ditioni subjecerat: quæ habet ab Oriente in Occasum triginta millia circiter passuum, ab Austro in Boream XII., in orientalibus sui partibus mari sex millium, in occidentali trium a meridiano Brittanniæ littore distans. Hic etiam vir nobilissimus Colossum erexit, habentem altitudinis C.VII. pedes. Laus authentica Vespa-
[+] Eutrop. VII. 18. siani: [+]'Romæ se imperio moderatissime gessit, pecuniæ tantum avidior fuit ita tamen ut eam nullis injuste auferret: quam cum omni diligentiæ provisione colligeret, tamen studiosissime largiebatur, præcipue indigentibus; nec facile ante eum cujusquam principis vel major est liberalitas comperta, vel justior. Placidissimæ lenitatis erat; ut qui majestatis contra se reos non facile punierit ultra exilii pœnam. Hic vicit Judæam, Achaiam, Lyciam, Rhodum, Byzantium, Samum, Thraciam, Ciliciam, Comagenem. Offensarum et inimicitiarum imme- E

[v] *A. desunt Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A mor fuit; convitia a causidicis et philosophis leviter tulit; senatui, populo, cunctis amabilis et jucundus.'

Titus filius ejus regnavit annis duobus et mensibus duobus; vir omnium virtutum genere mirabilis, adeo ut amor et deliciæ humani generis diceretur. Hic amphitheatrum Romæ ædificavit, et in dedicatione ejus quinque millia ferarum occidit. Laus Titi summa: [y] 'Titus facundissimus, bellicosissimus, moderatissimus: causas Latine egit, poemata et tragœdias Græce composuit. In oppugnatione Ierosolymorum sub patre militans, duodecim propugnatores duodecim sagittarum ictibus confixit. Romæ tantæ civilitatis imperio fuit, ut nullum omnino puniret; convictos adversum se conjurationis dimisit, et in eadem familiaritate qua ante habuit; facilitatis et liberalitatis tantæ fuit, ut cum nulli quicquam
B negaret, et ab amicis reprehenderetur; responderit: 'Nullum tristem debere ab imperatore discedere.' Pro hoc inusitato favore dilectus est, et tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut omnes tanquam in propria dolerent orbitate. Cum procul a Roma mortuus esset, senatus obitu ipsius circa vesperum nuntiato, nocte irrupit in curiam, et tantas [1]ei mortuo laudes gratiasque [2]congessit, quantas nec vivo unquam egerat, nec præsenti.'

[y] Eutrop. VII. 14.

Domitianus frater Titi annos regnavit quindecim mensibus quinque. Hic secundus post Neronem Christianos persequitur, quem, divina providentia omnibus invisum, senatus coegit, ut se ipse perimeret.

Nerva anno uno et paulo plus imperium terrarum tenuit.

Trajanus annos regnavit XIX. et dimidium. Hic tam Brittanniam quam cætera
C regna mirabili vigore rexit. Romanum enim imperium, quod post Augustum defensum magis fuerat quam ampliatum, longe lateque diffudit. Hic est ille qui causa justitiæ oculum sibi et oculum filio eruit: quem Gregorius ab inferis [a] revocavit. Intelligite igitur legentes quanti sit justitia, quæ nec infidelem tam perfectum amatorem sui relinquere potuit desolatum. Laus Trajani ex Suetonio[x]: 'Trajanus, inusitatæ civilitatis et fortitudinis, Daciam subegit, et ea quæ sunt circa Danubium, et Armeniam, quam occupaverant Parthi. Albanis regem dedit; Hiberorum regem, et Sauromatarum, et Bosphoranorum, et Arabum, et Osdroenorum, et Colchorum in fidem accepit; Corduenos, Marchamedos occupavit; et Antemusium magnam Persidis regionem, Seleuciam, et Ctesiphontem, Babylonem, et Messenios vicit ac tenuit. Usque ad Indiæ fines et Mare Rubrum
D accessit, atque ibi tres provincias fecit, Armeniam, Assyriam, Mesopotamiam, cum his gentibus, quæ Madenam attingunt. Arabiam postea in provinciæ formam redegit. In Mari Rubro classem instituit, ut per eam Indiæ fines vastaret. Gloriam tamen militarem civilitate et moderatione superavit, Romæ et per provincias æqualem se omnibus exhibens, amicos salutandi causa frequentans, vel ægrotantes; cum festos dies habuissent, convivia cum eisdem indiscreta vicissim habens, sæpe in vehiculis eorum sedens: nullum senatorem lædens; nil injustum ad augendum fiscum agens, liberalis in cunctis; publice privatimque ditans omnes, et honoribus augens, quos vel mediocri familiaritate cognovisset; orbem terrarum ædificans, multas immunitates civitatibus tribuens; nihil non tranquillum et placidum agens; adeo ut omni ejus ætate unus senator damnatus
E sit, atque is tamen per senatum ignorante Trajano. Ob hoc per orbem terrarum Deo proximus, nihil non venerationis meruit et vivus et mortuus. Inter alia dicta hoc ipsius fertur egregium: amicis enim culpantibus quod nimium circa omnes comis esset, respondit: 'Se talem imperatorem esse privatis, quales sibi imperatores esse privatus optasset.' Solus omnium intra urbem sepultus est: ossa collata in urnam auream in foro, quod ædificavit, sub columna posita sunt, cujus altitudo C.XL. pedes habet: hujus tantum memoriæ delatum est, ut usque ad nostram ætatem non aliter in senatu principibus adclametur, nisi 'fœlicior Augusto, melior Trajano.'

[x] Eutrop. VIII. 2.

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] *A.* concessit *Ed.*

[a] Vide Johannem Diaconum de Vita Gregorii papæ, II. 5.

Digitized by Google

Adrianus rexit orbem terræ annis XXI. Hic Judæos secundo rebelles perdomuit, Ierusalemque reædificavit, Judæisque eam videndi licentiam abstulit. A

[א] Eutrop. VIII. 3. Laus Adriani: [א]'Adrianus princeps medius fuit: pacem omni tempore imperii sui habuit: semel tantum per præsidem dimicavit: orbem Romanum circuiit: multa ædificavit: facundissimus Latino sermone, Græco eruditissimus fuit.'

Antoninus Pius monarchiam mundi tenuit annis XXIII. et dimidio. Laus Antonini Pii:

[ס] Eutrop. VIII. 4. [ס]'Vir honestus et insignis merito Numæ Pompilio confertur, ut Romulo Trajanus æquatur. Nulli acerbus, cunctis benignus; in re militari moderatus, defendere magis provincias quam amplificare studens; viros æquissimos ad administrandum rempublicam quærens, bonos in honore habens, improbos sine aliqua acerbitate detestans; regibus amicis tam venerabilis, ut ad eum controversias deferrent, sententiæque parerent; in amicos liberalissimus, B ærarium tamen opulentum reliquit; Pius propter clementiam dictus est.'

Marcus Antoninus Verus cum fratre Aurelio Lucio Commodo annis XIX. mensibus II. Hi primum æquo jure imperium administraverunt, cum usque ad hoc tempus singuli Augusti fuissent. Bellum deinde contra Parthos admirabili

v. Bed. I. 4. virtute et fœlicitate gesserunt. Quorum temporibus cum Eleutherius pontificatui Romanæ ecclesiæ præesset; misit ad eum Lucius [1] Brittanniarum rex epistolam, obsecrans ut per ejus mandatum Christianus efficeretur. Et mox effectum piæ postulationis consecutus est; susceptamque fidem Brittanni usque in tempora Dioclesiani principis inviolatam integramque quieta pace servabant. Laus Antonini Veri ex historia Romana

[ר] Hist. Miscell. X. [ר]: 'Hic, Antonio consorte suo per apoplexiam defuncto, supra laudabilis in imperio remansit; quippe qui nunquam vultum C vel e gaudio vel mœrore immutaverit. Philosophiæ deditus Stoicæ, summus moribus et eruditione philosophus, literis Latinis et Græcis eruditissimus, omnibus æquus, nunquam elatus, liberalitate promptissimus, provinciis benignus ac moderatus. Contra Germanos fœliciter conflixit; bellum Marcomanicum gessit contra Squados, Wandalos, Sarmatas, Suetos et omnem barbariem, quantum nulla memoria tradit, adeo ut Punicis conferatur. Vir igitur divinus tanti prœlii victor cum Commodo filio triumphavit. Cum igitur ærario exhausto regios cultus vendidisset, eis qui reddere voluerunt, postea pretia restituit; eis qui noluerunt, immolestus fuit. Hic permisit viris clarioribus, ut convivia eodem cultu, quo ipse, et ministris similibus exhiberent: in editione munerum post victoriam adeo magnificus extitit ut centum simul leones exhibuisse tradatur.' D

Commodus prædicti Commodi filius imperavit annis XIII. Hic adversum Germanos bellum fœliciter gessit; Colossique capite sublato, suæ imaginis caput jussit ei imponi.

Ælius Pertinax menses sex; qui Juliani jurisperiti scelere occiditur in palatio.

v. Bed. I. 5. Severus Pertinax, interfecto Juliano jurisperito, regnavit XVII. annis. Hic genere Afer, Tripolitanus ab oppido Lepti, natura sævus, multis semper bellis lacessitus, fortissime quidem rempublicam sed laboriosissime rexit. Victor ergo civilium bellorum, quæ ei gravissima occurrerant, et [2] Clodio Albino, qui se in Gallia Cæsarem fecerat, apud Lugdunum interfecto, in Britannias transit; ubi magnis gravibusque prœliis sæpe gestis, receptam partem insulæ a cæteris indomitis gentibus, non ut quidam æstimant muro, sed vallo distinguendam E putavit. Murus etenim de lapidibus, vallum vero, quo ad repellendam vim hostium castra muniuntur, fit de cespitibus; quibus circumcisis e terra velut murus exstruitur altus super terram, ita ut in ante sit fossa, de qua levati sunt cespites, supra quam sudes de lignis fortissimis præfiguntur. Itaque Severus magnam fossam, firmissimumque vallum, crebris insuper turribus communitum a mari usque ad mare duxit; ibique apud Eboracum oppidum morbo obiit. Reliquit duos filios Bassianum et Getam: quorum Geta hostis publicus judicatus interiit: Bassianus, Antonini cognomine assumpto, regno potitus est. Laus Severi ex

[1] Britannorum *A.* [2] *A.* Didio *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A Eutropio: [λ] 'Severus bella multa et fœliciter gessit: vicit Parthos et Arabas et Azabenos; unde Parthicus, Arabicus, Azabenicus dictus est. Multa toto orbe ad Romanum decus reparavit. Severus tamen præter bellicam gloriam etiam civilibus studiis clarus fuit, et literis doctus, philosophiæ scientiam ad plenum adeptus; Divus appellatus est.' [λ] Eutrop. VIII. 9.

Antoninus Caracalla filius Severi, VII. annis regnum mundi tenuit.

Macrinus cum uno anno regnasset, apud Archelaidem, cum filio suo, militari tumultu occiditur.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus IIII. annis dominium terrarum habuit.

Aurelius Alexander annis XIII. Hic in Mammeam matrem suam unice pius fuit, et ob id omnibus amabilis. Laus Alexandri: [×] 'Hic, suscepto adversus
B Persas bello, Xersen regem gloriosissime vicit, militarem disciplinam severissime rexit, quasdam tumultuantes legiones integras exauctoravit. Romæ admodum favorabilis fuit; militari tumultu periit in Gallia. [×] Eutrop. VIII. 13.

Maximianus prior annis tribus terras et insulas rexit. Hic Germanos bello vicit.

Gordianus annis VI. Origines floruit, qui v. millia librorum scripsit, ut narrat Hieronymus. Hic Persas vicit.

Philippus cum Philippo filio annis VII. Hic primus imperatorum omnium Christianus fuit; ac post tertium imperii ejus annum, millesimus a conditione Romæ annus expletus est; magnificisque ludis hic augustissimus omnium præteritorum annus a Christiano imperatore celebratus est. Laus Philippi junioris:
C [ϒ] 'Hic adeo severi animi fuit, ut nullo commento ad ridendum solvi potuerit, patremque cachinnantem vultu averso notaverit; semper vitiis restans, et ad ardua virtutis anhelans.' [ϒ] Aurel. Victor.

Decius anno uno mensibus III. Hic cum Philippos, patrem et filium, interfecisset, ob odium eorum Christianos persequitur.

Gallus cum Volusiano filio annis II. et mensibus IIII.

Valerianus cum filio Gallieno annis XV. Hic, in Christianos persecutione commota, statim a Persarum rege capitur: ibique luminibus orbatus, servitute miserabili consenescit.

Claudius secundus, anno I. mensibus IX. Iste Gothos jam per annos XV. Illyricum Macedoniamque vastantes superat; ob quod in Curia clipeus aureus ei, et
D in Capitolio statua aurea collata est.

Aurelianus annis V. mensibus VI. Hic cum Christianos persequeretur, fulmen ante eum [1] magno horrore circumstantium ruit; et paulo post a militibus occiditur. Laus Aureliani ex gestis mirabilium virorum: [+] 'Cum Alexander annis XIII., Cæsar XIIII., orbem subjugassent, iste triennio tribusque prœliis orbem pacificavit. Iste primus Romanorum diadema sumpsit, gemmisque et aurata omni veste usus est; disciplinæ militaris et morum dissolutorum corrector, sed ferus nimis, et superbus, et sævus omni tempore.' [+] Aurel. Victor.

Tacitus VI. mensibus; quo apud Pontum occiso, regnavit Florianus III. mensibus, et sic apud Tarsum occiditur.

Probus annis VI. mensibus IIII. Hic Gallias jamdudum a Barbaris occupatas,
E deletis tandem hostibus, ad perfectum liberavit. Laus Probi ex authenticis [λ]: [λ] Eutrop. IX. 11.
'Probus vir illustris, acer, strenuus, justus: Aurelianum pene [2] militari gloria æquavit, sed morum civilitate superavit. Hic cum bella innumera gessisset, pace parata dixit, 'brevi milites necessarios non futuros.''

Carus annis II. Hic, cum Persas superasset, super Tigride flumine periit.

Diocletianus cum Herculio Maximiano XX. annis: quorum tempore Carausius quidam, genere quidem infimus, sed consilio et manu promptus, cum ad observanda oceani littora, quæ tunc Franci et Saxones infestabant, positus, plus in perniciem, quam in profectum reipublicæ ageret, et ereptam prædonibus præ- v. Bed. I. 6.

[1] cadens *A. add.* [2] *A. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

dam nulla ex parte restituendo dominis, sed sibi soli vindicando, accendens suspicionem, quia ipsos quoque hostes ad incursandos fines artifici negligentia permitteret: quamobrem a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumpsit, ac Britannias occupavit. Quibus sibi per septem annos fortissime vindicatis ac retentis, tandem fraude Allecti socii sui interemptus est. Allectus postea, erepta Carausio insula, per triennium tenuit, quem Asclepiodotus præfectus prætorio oppressit, Brittanniamque post x. annos recepit. Bellis vero coacti prædicti imperatores, Constantium in Occidente, Galerium Maximinum in Oriente assumunt in regnum. Eo tempore persecutio crudelissima ubique terrarum exarsit in Christianos. S. Albanus se Deo sacrificium ea tempestate obtulit, de quo Fortunatus in Laude Virginum scribit:

A

'Albanum egregium fœcunda Britannia profert.'

B

Qui cum civis apud Verolamium esset, et clericum quendam paganos fugientem hospitio recepisset, et per eum latentem conversus interim fuisset, pro eo quærentibus se pœnis obtulit: cumque tormentis affectus excapitandus duceretur, flumen siccatum est per orationem sancti, quia populus tantus per pontem transire nequibat; quod cum inter alios ipse etiam carnifex eum percussurus vidisset, genibus ejus advolutus, fidelis et cum eo martyr factus est: fons etiam martyrio ejus affuit, qui post martyrium ejus reversus est in naturam: oculi autem percutientis eum cum capite sancti in terram deciderunt. Passus est autem juxta Verolamium, id est Wirlamecester, sive Watlingeceaster, ubi post ecclesia mirandi operis constructa est, et abbatia nobilissima: ubi etiam usque hodie fit curatio infirmorum et operatio virtutum. Passi sunt quoque eo tempore Aaron et Julius Legionum urbis cives; alii quoque plures utriusque sexus inaudita membrorum discerptione et diversis cruciatibus in testimonium Dei excelsi. Hæc persecutio tam crebra erat, ut intra unum mensem XVII. millia martyrum pro Christo passa inveniantur. Cum autem vigesimo regni sui anno Diocletianus Nicomediæ, Maximianus Mediolani purpuram deposuerunt; cœpit persecutio mitigari usque ad tempus Arrii. Laus Diocletiani: [y]'Diocletianus moratus callide fuit, sagax præterea et admodum subtilis ingenio, et qui severitatem suam aliena invidia vellet explere. Diligentissimus tamen et sollertissimus princeps, quamvis contra Romanam libertatem adorari se jusserit, cum ante eum cæteri salutarentur. Gemmas vestibus calciamentisque indidit, inusitata virtute usus, ut solus omnium ex tanto fastigio sponte privatus fieret. Contigit igitur ei quod nulli post natos homines, ut cum privatus obiisset, inter Divos tamen referretur. Maximianus vero vir crudelissimus et vultu fuit horrendus.'

C

D

[y] Eutrop. IX. 16.

Constantius, qui sub prædictis imperatoribus regnaverat super Galliam et Britanniam et Hispaniam XV. annis, uno anno post depositionem eorum imperavit in occidentalibus partibus, Maximino imperante in orientalibus. Condidit autem [1] Constantiam in ea parte Galliæ quæ nunc vocatur Normannia, accepitque filiam regis Brittannici de Colecestre, cui nomen erat [a] Coel, scilicet Helenam, quam Sanctam dicimus, et genuit ex ea Constantinum magnum. Obiit autem Constantius vir summæ *magnitudinis et civilitatis in Brittannia Eboraci. Laus Constantii: [x]'Constantius vir præstantissimus, divitiis provincialium ac privatorum studens, fisci commoda non admodum affectavit: dicens, 'melius publicas opes a privatis haberi quam intra unum claustrum reservari.' Cultus modici, mitis animi. Hic non modo amabilis sed venerabilis etiam Gallis fuit.'

* mansuetudinis.

[x] Eutrop. X. 1.

E

Constantinus flos Brittanniæ regnavit XXX. annis et X. mensibus. Hic igitur Brittannicus genere et patria: ante quem nec post similis est egressus de Brittannia. Duxit exercitum a Brittannia et Gallia in Italiam. Maximianus enim Maxentium filium suum Romæ Augustum constituerat. Contra quem Constan-

[1] civitatem *A. add. deest Ed.*

[a] Unde hauserit Henricus tam hæc, quam quæ p. 703 de Londonia, et de Colcestria habet, haud constat.

Digitized by Google

A tinus adhuc infidelis tendens, vidit angelum Dei ostendentem sibi signum crucis, et hortantem se ut crederet. Credidit ille statim; Maxentiumque Deus flumine submersit. Constantinus igitur potitus imperio, Maximinum bis lege belli superavit, solusque regnum mundi tenuit: et a vulnere lepræ, ut scripta tradunt, per S. Silvestrum in baptismate mundatus, fecit Romæ, ubi baptizatus est, basilicam Joannis Baptistæ, quæ vocatur Constantiniana: item basilicam Petro et Paulo in templo Apollinis, corpus utriusque ære Ciprio circundans v. pedes in grosso: item basilicam in Palatio Sosoriano, quæ cognominatur Hierusalem: ubi de ligno crucis Domini posuit: item basilicam sanctæ martyris Agnetis ex rogatu filiæ suæ: item basilicam B. Laurentio via Tiburtina in agro Verano: item basilicam via Lavicana Petro et Marcellino martyribus: et mausoleum ubi
B matrem suam posuit in sarcophago purpureo: item basilicam in civitate Hostia juxta portum urbis Romæ: item basilicam in civitate Albanensi S. Joannis Baptistæ: item basilicam in urbe Neapoli. Constantinus urbem sui nominis statuens in Thracia, sedem Romani imperii et totius Orientis caput esse voluit: item Depranam civitatem Bythiniæ in honorem martyris Luciani ibi conditi instaurans, ex vocabulo matris suæ Helenopolim vocavit. Idem statuit, citra ullam hominum cædem, paganorum templa claudi. Helena vero, Brittanniæ nobilis alumna, Londoniam muro, quod adhuc superest, cinxisse fertur, et Colecestriam mœnibus adornasse. Sed et inter alia multa Hierusalem instauravit, mundatamque idolis, basilicis pluribus adornavit. Laus Constantini ex sacris scriniis: [y] 'Vir [y] Eutrop. x. 4.
primo imperii tempore optimis principibus, ultimo mediis comparandus: innu-
C meræ in eo animi corporisque virtutes claruerunt; militari gloria summus, fortuna par et industria, civilibus artibus et studiis liberalibus deditus, affectator justi amoris, in amicos egregius; verum insolentia rerum secundarum aliquantum ex illa favorabilis animi docilitate tandem immutatus est.'

Constantius cum Constantino et Constante fratribus annis XXIV. mensibus V. Hæresis Arriana Constantii regis fulta præsidio, varie et valde catholicos afflixit.

Julianus Apostata II. annis mensibus VIII. Hic digne a barbaris, Dei hostis, bellando perimitur. Laus Juliani ex Paulo[x]: 'Fuit Marco Antonino non absi- [x] Hist. Miscell.
milis, quem etiam æmulari studebat: liberalibus disciplinis adprime eruditus, memoriæ tenacis et amplæ, facundiæ ingentis et promptæ, philosopho propior,
D civilis in cunctos, avidus gloriæ, et per hoc animi plærunque immodici.'

Jovinianus bonus et pius VIII. mensibus; cujus læta principia mors immatura corrupit.

Valentinianus cum fratre suo Valente XI. annis regnorum jura custodivit. Laus Valentiniani ex historia Pauli: 'Fuit Aureliano similis, vultu decens, solers ingenio, gravis animo, severus, vehemens, infestus vitiis, maximeque avaritiæ, doctus pingere venustissime, nova arma meditari, fingere simulachra cera seu limo, sermone cultissimus, prudens et astutus.'

Valens cum Gratiano et Valentiniano fratris sui prædicti filiis, regnavit annis IV. Valens ab Arrianis baptizatus, catholicos persequitur, legeque data ut monachi militarent, nolentes fustibus jussit interfici. Gens Hunorum diu in in-
E accessis seclusa montibus, repentina rabie percita, exarsit in Gothos; eosque sparsim conturbatos ab antiquis sedibus expulit. Gothi transito Danubio fugientes, a Valente sine armorum depositione suscepti, mox per avaritiam Maximi ducis fame ad rebellandum coacti sunt; victoque Valentis exercitu, per Thraciam sese miscentes, simul omnia cædibus, incendiis, rapinisque fuderunt.

Gratianus cum fratre Valentiniano anno ab Incarnatione Domini trecentesimo A.D. 377.
septuagesimo septimo regnavit annis VI. quamvis jamdudum cum patruo suo Valente regnaret. Qui cum afflictum et pene collapsum reipublicæ statum videret, Theodosium Hispanum virum, restituendæ reipublicæ necessitate, apud Sirmiam purpura induit, Orientisque et Thraciæ simul præfecit imperio. Theodosius igitur maximas illas Scythicas gentes, hoc est, Alanos, Hunos, et Gothos

Digitized by Google

magnis et multis prœliis vicit. Interea Maximus a Brittannia oriundus, vir quidem strenuus et laude dignus nisi contra sacramenti fidem per tyrannidem emersisset in Brittanniam; ibidem imperator creatus, in Galliam transiit, ubi Gratianum Augustum subita incursione perterritum interfecit, fratremque ejus Valentinianum Augustum Italia expulit, qui ad Theodosium in Oriente refugit. A

[A] Hist. Miscell. Laus Gratiani: 'Fuit Gratianus literis haud mediocriter institutus, carmen facere, ornate loqui, explicare controversias rhetorum more, nihil aliud die noctuque agere quam spiculis meditari, summæque voluptatis divinæque artis credere destinata ferire; parcus cibi, somnique ac libidinis victor.'

Theodosius post mortem Gratiani annis XI. regnavit cum Valentiniano, quem regno restituit, clauso videlicet intra muros Aquileiæ et occiso Maximo tyranno. Brittones vero, quos Maximus secum adduxerat, in Gallia Armorica usque hodie B remanserunt: unde et Brittones Armorici vocantur; a quibus spoliata emarcuit

[X] Hist. Miscell. Brittannia. Laus Theodosii: 'Theodosius propagator reipublicæ fuit atque defensor eximius; moribus et corpore Trajano similis, quantum scriptura veterum et pictura docent, a quo et originem traxit: sic eminens status, membra eadem, par cæsaries: sed illi non tam ingentes oculi erant; nescio an et tanta gratia tantusque flos in facie seu tanta dignitas in incessu fuit; mens vero prorsus similis, adeo ut nihil dici queat, quod non ex libris in istum videatur transferri: misericors, communis, solo habitu differre se cæteris putans, in omnes homines honorificus, verum effusius in bonos: simplicia ingenia diligere, erudita mirari, sed innoxia; largiri magno animo magna. Illa tamen, quibus Trajanus aspersus est, vinolentiam scilicet et cupidinem triumphandi, usque eo detestatus ut bella C non moverit sed invenerit; ministeria lasciva, psaltriasque commessationibus adhiberi lege prohibuit. Literis mediocriter doctus, sagax plane, multumque diligens ad noscenda gesta majorum; execrabatur, cum legisset superbiam domi-

nantium, præcipue perfidos et ingratos; irasci sane rebus indignis, sed subito flecti, et quod est raræ virtutis, post auctam annis potentiam imperialem, auri argentique pondera sublata a tyrannis, multis ex suo restituit. Patruum pro genitore habuit, nepotes et cognatos pro filiis; elegans lætumque convivium dare, nec tamen sumptuosum, miscere colloquia pro personis et dignitatibus sermone cum gravitate jucundo, blandus pater, concors maritus: regebat valetudinem continentia vescendi, ambulatione moderata. Hujus et apud homines mansuetudo, et apud Deum extitit summa devotio.' D

Arcadius filius Theodosii cum fratre Honorio annis XIII. Gothi Italiam, Wan-

Beda, I. 10, 11. dali atque Alani Gallias aggrediuntur. Pelagius Britto et Julianus Campanensis hæresin suam longe lateque seminaverunt, quibus S. Augustinus, sicut et cæteri patres orthodoxi multis sententiarum catholicarum millibus responderunt, nec eorum tamen dementiam corrigere valebant; sed quod gravius est, correpta eorum vesania magis augescere contradicendo, quam favendo veritati voluit emendari; unde Prosper rhetor versificans ait:

'Contra Augustinum narratur serpere quidam
Scriptor, quem dudum livor adurit edax.
Aut hunc fruge sua æquorei pavere Britanni,
Aut hic Campano gramine corda tumet.' E

Honorius cum Theodosio minore fratris sui Arcadii filio annis XV. Cujus temporibus cum Alani, Suevi, Wandali totas sævirent per Gallias, apud Brittanniam Gratianus municeps tyrannus creatur et occiditur. Hujus loco Constantinus ex infima militia propter solam spem nominis sine merito virtutis eligitur, qui continuo ut invasit imperium in Gallias transiit: ibi, sæpe a barbaris incertis fœderibus illusus, detrimento magno reipublicæ fuit: inde mox jubente Honorio, Constantinus comes in Galliam cum exercitu profectus, apud Arelatem civitatem eum clausit, cepit, et occidit: Constantemque filium ejus, quem ex monacho Cæsarem fecerat, Gerontius comes suus apud Viennam interfecit. Contigit

Digitized by Google

A autem quod Alaricus rex Gothorum Romam invasit et cepit, anno conditionis ejus millesimo centesimo sexagesimo quarto: cumque partem ejus cremasset incendio, deprædata urbe, sexto die egressus est, post annos ferme quadringentos septuaginta ex quo Julius Cæsar sibi Brittanniam subjecit[a]. Habitabant autem Romani intra vallum, quod Severum trans insulam fecisse commemoravimus, ad plagam meridianam, quod civitates, pontes, fari et stratæ ibidem factæ usque hodie testantur; cæterum ulteriores Brittanniæ partes, vel eas etiam quæ ultra Brittanniam sunt, insulas, jure dominandi possidebant. Brittannia igitur militaribus copiis floridaque juventute spoliata, quæ maxime per Maximum tyrannum fuerant abductæ, post etiam reliquiæ per proxime dictum Constantinum, prædæ siquidem tantum patuit Scottis et Pictis, gentibus sævissimis. Hæ quidem re- *v.* Bed. I. 12.
B motæ sunt a Brittonibus, duobus sinibus maris interjacentibus, quorum unus ab orientali mari, alter ab occidentali longe irrumpunt, quamvis ad se invicem [1]pertingere non possint. Orientalis autem habet in medio sui urbem Guidi: occidentalis supra se, hoc est ad dextram sui, habet urbem Aldclyhit: quod lingua eorum significat 'petram Clyht,' est autem juxta fluvium nominis illius. Ob harum ergo infestationem gentium, Brittones legatos Romam cum epistolis mittunt auxilia flagitantes; quibus mox legio destinatur, quæ hostium magnam multitudinem sternens, cæteros a finibus expulit; sicque domum cum magno triumpho reversa est, indicentes Brittannis ut super vallum Severi murum constituerent, quatenus ubi munitio aquæ deerat, præsidium valli adesset. At Brittanni murum non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus construentes, ad nihil utilem statuunt; vesti-
C gia vero valli illius latissimi et altissimi usque hodie cernuntur. Incipit autem ferme duorum millium spatio a loco qui vocatur Peneltune, et terminatur in occidentem juxta urbem Aldclyhit. Verum priores inimici ut Romanum militem abiisse conspexerunt, mox advecti navibus irrumpunt acrius. Unde prece Brittannorum rursum Romani redeunt, et cæsum hostem trans maria fugant; conjunctisque sibi Brittannis, murum non ut ante ex cespitibus, sed ex saxo a mari usque ad mare collocant. Sic et in littore meridiano, quia et inde hostis timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris statuunt; sic valedicunt sociis tanquam ultra non reversuri, dicentes ultra se tam laboriosis expeditionibus non posse fatigari. Romanis igitur domum reversis, hostes acrius insultant, insulæque partem usque murum capessunt, deinde murum urbesque appositas sternunt;
D postea cis murum longe patriam vastant, ut et ipsi Brittanni latrocinio ac rapacitate famem temperarent, donec omnis regio totius cibi sustentaculo, excepto venandi solatio, vacuaretur. Laus Honorii: 'Fuit Honorius moribus et religione patri Theodosio non valde absimilis: cujus temporibus quamvis externa multa et civilia bella surrexerunt, vel nullo vel minimo sanguine quievere.' Hist. Miscell.

Theodosius secundus, qui vocatur Junior, Brittanniæ potestatem amisit. Imperavit autem Romanis XXVIII. annis; cujus regni anno XXIII. Aetius vir illustris cum Symmacho gessit consulatum. Ad hunc Brittonum reliquiæ mittunt epistolam: in processu epistolæ, cujus hoc principium est: 'Aetio ter consuli:' ita suas calamitates explicant: 'Repellunt barbari ad mare, repellit mare ad barbaros: inter hæc oriuntur duo genera funerum; aut jugulamur aut mergimur.' *v.* Bed. I. 13, 14.
E Neque hoc tamen agentes quicquam ab illo auxilii impetrare quiverunt; utpote qui gravissimis eo tempore bellis cum Bledda et Attila regibus Hunorum erat occupatus; et quamvis anno ante hunc proximo Bledda Attilæ fratris sui interemptus sit insidiis, Attila tamen ipse adeo intolerabilis reipublicæ remansit hostis, ut totam pene Europam, excisis invasisque civitatibus atque castellis, corroderet. Quinetiam et eisdem temporibus fames Constantinopolim invasit; nec mora, pestis secuta est, sed et plurimi ejusdem urbis muri cum LVI. turribus corruerunt: multis quoque civitatibus collapsis, fames et aerum pestifer odor plurima hominum millia jumentorumque delevit. Brittaniam quoque sicut et cæte-

[1] pertinere *Ed.*

[a] 'ex quo tempore Romani in Brittannia regnare cessarunt.' *Beda*, I. 11.

Digitized by Google

ras provincias præfata fames affecit: tunc igitur Brittanni videntes humanum A
deesse auxilium invocant divinum: misertusque est eorum Dominus omnipotens et tentavit eos, immisitque eorum robur brachiis et aciem gladiis. Exiluerunt igitur de montibus et latebris et silvis, irruentesque in Scottos et Pictos undique cœperunt indeficienter cædere et sternere. Hostes vero nec se in ictibus suis cognoscebant, nec in protectione armorum jam confidebant; quæ scilicet jam Brittannorum armis erant quasi vestis: contabuit ergo cor hostium, dissolutisque viribus horrescentes aufugiunt; fit itaque in eis strages innumera. Scotti cum dedecore Hyberniam redeunt. Picti in extrema insulæ parte tunc primum et deinceps quieverunt: deditque Dominus victoriam populo suo, et confusi sunt qui eos confundebant. His temporibus, scilicet anno Theodosii octavo, mittitur Palladius a papa Celestino ad Scottos primus eorum futurus episcopus. Theodo- B
sius etiam potestatem Galliæ et Hispaniæ et Africæ amisit: gens quippe Wandalorum et Alanorum et Gothorum omnia ferro, flammis, arripuerant et destruxerant, sed B. Augustinus Hipponensis episcopus, ne civitatis suæ ruinam videret, tertio obsidionis ejus mense migravit ad Dominum, Geiserico crudelissimo eam obsidente.

v. Bed. I. 14. Brittannis ergo victoribus et quieti datis, misit Dominus ineffabilem frugum abundantiam, quantam nulla ætas retro meminit: ut sicut confusiones ante habitas triumpho relevaverant, ita famem præfatam opulentia relevarent: probavitque Deus utrum omnimoda prosperitas redderet gratiosos, quos nulla adversa reddiderant correctos. Illi tunc vero omnia scelera transacta superantes, in luxuria furere, et in omnium lue scelerum sine respectu Dei cœperunt. Ita vero de- C
mum crudelitas et odium [1]veritatis amorque mendacii in eis exarsit, ut si quis eorum mitior et veritati aliquatenus propior videretur, in hunc, quasi Brittanniæ subversorem, omnium odia telaque sine respectu contorquerentur. Et non solum hoc sæculares viri, sed et ipse grex Domini ejusque pastores egerunt; ebriositate, animositate, litigio, contentione, invidia, cæteris hujusmodi facinoribus sua colla, abjecto levi jugo Christi, subdentes. Respexit ergo Dominus, et in iram concitatus, corruptæ mentis homines acerba peste contrivit, quæ in brevi tantam ejus multitudinem stravit, ut ne sepeliendis quidem mortuis vivi sufficerent. Sed nec morte quidem suorum, nec timore mortis, hi, qui supererant, a morte animæ, qua peccando sternebantur, revocari poterant. Justo itaque et patenti judicio constituit Deus exterminare gentem illam, mandavitque statim stimulos iræ suæ, D
Scottos scilicet et Pictos, qui cædes suas vindicaturi iracundius solito adveniunt, irruuntque Brittannis, quasi lupi in agnos; cognoveruntque se in ictibus suis, et Brittannos in fuga sua. Rursumque igitur ex more Brittanni latebras et silvas et saltus repetunt: postea vero inierunt consilium quid agendum, ubi quærendum esset [2]præsidium ad evitandas vel repellendas tam feras tamque creberrimas gentium aquilonalium irruptiones: placuitque omnibus cum rege suo Vortigerno, ut Saxonum gentem de transmarinis partibus in auxilium vocarent. Quod Domini nutu dispositum esse constat, ut veniret contra improbos malum, sicut evidentius rerum exitus probavit.

E

HENRICI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

LIB. II.[3]

TRACTATUM est in superioribus de XLV. imperatoribus qui tam Brittanniam quam cæteras mundi partes rexerunt: quorum si aliqui gloria potiuntur in cœlis, illam tantum habent, quia jam hic nullam habent. Viluit enim

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] auxilium *A.* [3] De adventu Anglorum. *A.*

Digitized by Google

A sermocinatio de eis, et prolixior confabulatio de actibus eorum videtur amara, tædii scilicet et odii generatrix. Quapropter excogitemus ex eorum comparatione, quorum potentiæ et majestati vix sufficiebat universus mundus, quam nihil sit gloria nostra, potentia nostra, tumor noster, quorum de causa laboramus, sudamus, insanimus. Si autem gloriam cupimus, ut humane loquar, concedo; cupiamus, sed veram: si famam, illam quæ non evanescit: si honorem, illum qui non deflorescit; non qualem prædicti imperatores, quorum omnis gloria jam non est nisi viles reliquiæ fabularum: veram autem gloriam et famam et honorem habebimus, si Ei, qui solus verus est, cum jucunditate et lætitia innitamur, si spem nostram et fiduciam omnem in Deo ponamus, non in filiis hominum, sicut Brittanni, qui Deo abjecto et magnificentia timoris ejus, auxi-
B lium petierunt a paganis, habueruntque; sed quale decebat. Gens namque Saxo- v. Bed. I. 15.
num vel Anglorum, invitata a rege præfato, Brittanniam tribus longis navibus
advehitur, anno gratiæ quadringentesimo quadragesimo nono, cum Marcianus A.D. 449.
et *Valentinus, quorum imperium septem annis duravit, imperarent: vige- * Valentinianus.
simo quarto anno postquam regnum Francorum inchoaverat; quorum primus rex fuit Pharamundus. Saxones igitur in orientali parte insulæ, jubente eodem rege, locum manendi, quasi pro patria pugnaturi, re autem vera hanc expugnaturi, susceperunt. Inierunt autem certamen contra Pictos et Scottos, [a]qui jam venerunt usque ad Stanfordiam, quæ sita est in australi parte Lincolniæ, distans ab ea quadraginta miliariis. Cum igitur illi pilis et lanceis pugnarent, isti vero securibus gladiisque longis rigidissime decertarent, nequiverunt Picti pondus
C tantum perferre, sed fuga saluti suæ consuluerunt: Saxones victoriosi, triumpho et præda potiti sunt. Quod ubi Saxoniæ nuntiatum est, simul et insulæ fertilitas ac segnities Brittonum, mittitur confestim illo classis prolixior, armatorum ferens manum fortiorem: quæ præmissæ adjuncta cohorti invincibilem fecit exercitum. Susceperunt ergo qui advenerant, donantibus Brittonibus, locum habitationis inter eos: ea tamen conditione, ut hi pro patriæ pace et salute contra adversarios militarent, illi militantibus debita stipendia conferrent. Advenerunt autem de tribus Germaniæ populis fortioribus, id est, Saxonibus, Anglis, Jutis: de Jutarum origine sunt Cantuarii, et Victuarii; hæc est ea gens quæ Vectam tenet insulam; et ea, quæ usque hodie in provincia Occidentalium Saxonum Jutarum natio nominatur, posita contra ipsam insulam Vectam: de Saxonibus, id
D est ea regione quæ nunc Antiquorum Saxonum cognominatur, venere Orientales Saxones, Meridiani Saxones, Occidui Saxones: porro de Anglis, hoc est illa patria quæ Angulus dicitur, et ab eo tempore usque hodie manet deserta, et inter provincias Jutarum et Saxonum esse perhibetur, Orientales Angli, Mediterranei Angli, Mercii, tota Northanhumbrorum progenies, id est illarum gentium quæ ad boream Humbri fluminis inhabitant, cæterique Anglorum populi sunt orti. Duces eorum primi fuisse perhibentur duo fratres, Hengist et Horsa: erant autem filii Widgils, filii Wicta, filii Vecta, filii Woden, filii Frealof, filii Fredulf, filii Fin, filii [b]Flocwald, filii Ieta: quem dixerunt filium Dei, scilicet alicujus idoli: de quorum patrum progenie, multarum provinciarum regium genus originem duxit. Non mora ergo, confluentibus certatim in insulam gen-
E tium memoratarum catervis, grandescere populus cœpit advenarum, ita ut ipsis quoque, qui advocaverant, indigenis essent terrori. Dicitur autem a quibusdam, [A]quod rex Vortigernus, formidans robur eorum, filiam Hengisti paganam duxe- [A] v. Nennium
rit: dicitur etiam quod ad cumulum damnationis suæ propriam filiam suam duxerit, et ex ea filium genuerit: unde a S. Germano et ab omni conventu episcopali excommunicatus est.

Rex Vortigernus, a genero suo et ab exercitu, belli occasionem, Deo volente, v. Bed. I. 15, 16.
quærentibus, annonas eis affluentius ministrare reposcitur; minantes nisi pro-

[a] Hæc de Stanfordia haud alias occurrunt. Vide Bedam, I. 15.

[b] Et hic et passim conferendæ sunt Regum Genealogiæ, supra, pp. 627 et seq.

Digitized by Google

fusior eis copia alimentorum detur, se cuncta insulæ loca rupto fœdere vastaturos. Nec segniter minas prosequuntur effectibus: inito namque fœdere cum Pictis, et congregato innumerabili exercitu, neminem, qui eis restare auderet usquam invenerunt. Accensus igitur manibus paganorum ignis, justas de sceleribus populi Dei ultiones expetiit; non illius impar, qui quondam a Caldæis succensus, Hyerosolymorum mœnia, imo ædificia cuncta consumpsit: sic enim et hic, agente impio victore, imo disponente justo Judice, proximas quasque civitates agrosque depopulans, ab orientali mari usque ad occidentale, nullo prohibente, suum continuavit incendium, totamque prope insulæ pereuntis superficiem obtexit. Ruebant ædificia publica simul et privata, passim sacerdotes inter altaria trucidabantur, præsules cum populis, sine ullo respectu honoris, ferro pariter et flammis absumebantur; nec erat qui crudeliter eos interemptos sepulturæ traderet. Itaque nonnulli in montibus comprehensi jugulabantur, alii fame confecti procedentes, manus hostibus dabant; pro accipiendis alimentorum subsidiis æternum subituri servitium, si tamen non continuo trucidarentur: alii transmarinas regiones dolentes petebant: alii perstantes in patria trepidi pauperem vitam in montibus, silvis, vel rupibus arduis, suspecta semper mente, agebant. Rex autem Vortigernus in occidentali parte Brittanniæ inter præ-
[a] v. Nenn. rupta montium et silvarum omnibus exosus degebat. Dicitur autem [a] quod cum rex prædicationem S. Germani audire nollet, fugeretque sanctum se sequentem, quadam nocte ignis de cœlo cecidit super arcem in qua rex erat; rex autem tam ruina quam igne destructus, nusquam comparuit. At ubi Saxones, dispersis indigenis, copiam exercituum domum remiserunt, cœperunt Brittanni emergentes de latibulis, vires resumere animosque, congregatoque permaximo exercitu, in Cantiam contra Hengist et Horsa vexilla direxerunt. Utebantur eo tempore duce Ambrosio Aureliano viro modesto, qui solus forte Romanæ gentis præfatæ tempestati superfuerat, occisis in eadem parentibus nomen regium et insigne ferentibus; duoque filii Vortigerni duces erant cum eo, Gortimer et Catiger. [a] Ambrosius igitur primam aciem bello induxit, Gortimer secundam, Catiger tertiam: Hors vero et Hengist licet multo minores numero essent, audacissime tamen eis obviaverunt, duoque fratres duas acies in hostem direxerunt.

A.D. 455. Anno septimo adventus Saxonum in Angliam commissum est bellum apud [b] Aeilestreu. Principio ergo percussit Hors aciem Catigerni tanto vigore ut ad modum pulveris dispersa prosterneretur, et filium regis prostratum cecidit. Gortimer autem frater ejus, vir vere strenuissimus, ex obliquo aciem Horsi disrupit, et ipso Horso interfecto virorum fortissimo, reliquiæ cohortis ad Hengistum fugiunt, qui cum Ambrosii cuneo invicte confligebat. Totum ergo pondus prœlii versum est super Hengistum, et probitate Gortimeri coarctatus, cum diu perseverasset, non sine magno detrimento Brittannorum, victus, qui nunquam fugerat, fugit. Scripserunt quidam Hengistum postea in eodem anno ter contra eos pugnasse, nec potuisse resistere probitati Gortimeri et numero Brittonum; sed semel in insulam Tenet, semel ad naves fugisse, et pro his qui abierant in patriam misisse.

456. Anno vero sequenti, regnante Leone imperatore, qui regnavit XVII. annis, morbo periit flos juvenum Gortimerus, cum quo simul spes et victoria Brittonum exstincta est. Hengist igitur et Esc filius suus, receptis auxiliis a patria sua,
457. et morte juvenis freti, bello se præparant apud Creganford. Brittanni vero quatuor phalanges maximas quatuor ducibus munitas fortissimis bello prostituunt. Sed cum ludum belli Brittones inissent, numerum Saxonum majorem solito male ferebant: recentes quippe qui supervenerant, et viri electi erant, securibus et gladiis horribiliter corpora Brittonum findebant: nec tamen cesserunt donec quatuor duces eorum prostratos et cæsos viderunt. Tunc vero, ultra quam credi

[a] Conf. Chr. Sax. et Nennium, c. 46, cum Beda, H. E. I. 16.

[b] Æglesford, Æglesthrep. *Chr. Sax.* Vide Nennium, c. 46, et Bedam, I. 15.

Digitized by Google

A potest perterriti, a Cent usque in Londoniam fugerunt, et nunquam in Cantiam postea gratia pugnandi venire ausi sunt. Exinde regnavit Hengist et Esc filius suus in Cantuaria: regnum igitur Cantiæ incepit VIII. anno adventus Anglorum. A.D. 455.

Circa ea tempora venerat Germanus Autisiodorensis episcopus, vir sanctitate miraculisque conspicuus, et Lupus Trecasinæ civitatis episcopus, in Brittanniam ad Pelagianam hæresim destruendam. Quibus ratione coram omni populo devictis, ad confirmationem suæ rationis, filiam tribuni, x. annis cæcam, curavit: præterea casulam, in qua infirmus jacebat, ab igne circumquaque furente et adjuncta ipsi casulæ consumente, salvavit: petensque sepulchrum S. Albani, reliquias in ipso diversorum martyrum imposuit; massamque pulveris adhuc ruben- 429. *v.* Bed. I. 17. 19.
B tis sanguine martyris, secum portaturus abstulit: quo in loco innumeram hominum turbam eadem die convertit ad Dominum.

Interea Saxones et Picti bellum contra Brittannos junctis viribus inierunt. Brittones trepidi S. Germani petierunt auxilium. Sanctus adveniens ducem se prœlii profitetur. In valle igitur circundata mediis montibus, e regione qua sperabatur adventus hostium, componit exercitum ipse dux agminis: et jam aderat ferox hostium multitudo quam appropinquare speculatores intuebantur. Tunc subito sanctus signifer universos admonet ut voci suæ uno clamore respondeant: securisque hostibus qui se insperatos adesse confiderent, Alleluia jam tertio repetitum sacerdotes exclamabant. Sequitur una vox omnium, et elatum clamorem repercusso aere montium conclusa multiplicant: hostile agmen ter- *v.* Bed. I. 20, 21.
C rore prosternitur; et super se non solum rupes circundatas, sed et ipsam cœli machinam contremiscunt. Dum igitur fugientibus vix sufficere pedum pernicitas creditur, passim ruunt, arma projiciunt; gaudentes vel nuda corpora eripuisse discrimini: plures etiam timore cæcatos, flumen quod transierant devoravit: ultionem suam innocens exercitus intuetur, et spolia cœlestis palmæ cum gaudio colligunt: triumphant pontifices, hostibus fusis sine sanguine, victoria fide obtenta non viribus. Superatis igitur hostibus mentis et corporis, beati pontifices ad sua remearunt. Sed non multo post Pelagiana hæresi iterum pullulante, precibus omnium sacerdotum Brittanniæ rediit Germanus cum Severo episcopo Treveris, fidemque rectam restituens, filium Elafii principis, contractum nervis et poplite, in conspectu omnium sanavit: omnibusque prospere ges-
D tis, inde ad Ravennam pro pace Armoricanæ gentis supplicaturus, advenit; ibique a Valentiniano summa reverentia susceptus, migravit ad Christum: nec multo post Valentinianus interimitur a satellitibus Aetii patricii, quem occiderat; cui Brittanni quondam miserant ut prædiximus, epistolam: cum quo simul Hesperium concidit regnum.

Supervenientibus vero auxiliariis, post aliquantum temporis Hengist rex et Esc filius suus invictissimum congregaverunt exercitum anno XVII° adventus eorum in Angliam: contra quos omnis Brittannia, viribus congregatis, duodecim phalanges nobiliter ordinatas opposuit apud [a] Wippedesflede. Pugnatum est diu et acriter, donec Hengistus duodecim principes cuneorum prostravit, et vexillis eorum dejectis et manipulis eorum proturbatis, in fugam coegit. Ipse autem 465.
E multos principum suorum et gentis amisit, et quendam magnum principem qui vocabatur Wipped, ex cujus nomine locum belli illius prædicto nomine vocavit. Victoria igitur illis lachrymabilis fuit et odiosa, ita ut postea non parvo tempore nec ipse intra Brittannorum fines, nec Brittanni in Cantiam venire præsumerent. Brittanniæ igitur dum cessarent externa bella, non cessabant civilia; sed inter *v.* Bed. I. 22.
exterminia civitatum ab hoste dirutarum pugnabant invicem, qui hostem evaserant cives. Dum tamen recens esset memoria calamitatis inflictæ, servabant utcunque reges, sacerdotes, privati et optimates, suum quique ordinem: cum autem junior ætas crevisset, præsentis solum serenitatis statum experta, ita cuncta

[a] Abhinc usque An. 527, multa exhibet Henricus quæ alibi frustra quæres. Conf. Chron. Sax.

Digitized by Google

veritatis et justitiæ moderamina concussa sunt ac subversa, ut earum non dicam A
vestigium, sed nec memoria quidem, præter in paucis et valde paucis, ulla appareret. Immisit ergo Deus, ex partibus Germaniæ, duces plures ferocissimos per successiones temporum, qui gentem Deo invisam delerent; et in primis dux
* Wlencing. Aelle venit et tres filii sui, Cymen et * Plenting et Cissa.

Igitur dux Aelle cum filiis suis et classe militaribus copiis instructissima, in
A.D. 477. Brittannia ad Cymenesore appulerunt. ⁂ Egredientibus autem Saxonibus de
⁂ v. Chr. Sax. mari, Brittanni clamorem excitarunt, et a circumadjacentibus locis innumeri convolarunt, et statim bellum initum est. Saxones vero statura et vigore maximi, impudenter eos recipiebant; illi vero imprudenter veniebant: nam sparsim et per intervalla venientes a conglomeratis interficiebantur, et ut quique attoniti veniebant, rumores sinistros ex improviso sentiebant. Fugati sunt igitur Brit- B
tanni usque ad proximum nemus quod vocatur Andredesleige. Saxones autem occuparunt littora maris [1] Sudsexe, magis magisque sibi regionis spatia capes-
485. sentes usque ad nonum annum adventus eorum. Tunc vero cum audacius regionem in longinquum capesserent, convenerunt reges et tyranni Brittonum apud Mercredesburne, et pugnaverunt contra Aelle et filios suos, et fere dubia fuit victoria: uterque enim exercitus valde læsus et minoratus, alterius congressum devovens, ad propria remearunt. Misit igitur Aelle ad compatriotas suos auxilium flagitans. Annus autem quo Aelle venit in Angliam fere xxx. fuit ab adventu Anglorum.

488. Mortuus est Hengist rex Cantiæ XL. anno post adventum suum in Brittanniam, et regnavit Esc filius ejus pro eo XXXIV. annis, tempore Zenonis imperatoris, cujus C
imperium fuit XVII. annis. Esc autem patria virtute patriam contra Brittannos potenter tenuit, regnumque suum regnis eorum ampliavit.

Regnum Sudsexe incipit, quod Aella diu et potentissime tenuit: venerant enim
490. ei auxiliares a patria sua anno tertio post mortem Hengisti, tempore Anastasii imperatoris Romani, qui regnavit [2] XXVIII. annis. Fretus igitur copiis ingentibus,
× v. Chr. Sax. obsedit Andredecester urbem munitissimam. × Congregati sunt igitur Britanni quasi apes, et die expugnabant obsidentes insidiis, et nocte incursibus: nullus dies erat, nulla nox erat, quibus sinistri et recentes nuntii Saxonum animos non acerbarent; inde tamen ardentiores effecti, continuis insultibus urbem infestabant. Semper vero dum assilirent, instabant eis Brittones a tergo cum viris sagittariis et amentatis telorum missilibus. Dimissis igitur mœnibus, gressus et D
arma dirigebant in eos Pagani. Tunc Brittones eis celeritate præstantiores, silvas cursu petebant: tendentibusque ad mœnia rursum a tergo aderant. Hac arte Saxones diu fatigati sunt, et innumera strages eorum fiebat, donec in duas partes exercitum diviserunt; ut dum una pars urbem expugnaret, esset eis a tergo contra Brittonum excursus, bellatorum acies ordinata. Tunc vero cives diuturna fame contriti, cum jam pondus infestantium perferre nequirent, omnes ore gladii devorati sunt cum mulieribus et parvulis, ita quod nec unus solus evasit: et quia tot ibi damna toleraverant extranei, ita urbem destruxerunt quod nunquam postea reædificata est; locus tantum, quasi nobilissimæ urbis, transeuntibus ostenditur desolatus.

495. Anno XLVII. adventus Anglorum, Certic et Cinric filius suus cum v. puppibus E
ϒ v. Chr. Sax. venerunt ad Certicesore. ϒ Eodem die convenit multitudo regionis, et pugnatum est contra eos. Saxones acie conferta coram navibus immobiliter stabant. Insulani audacter in eos irruebant, et sine persecutione revertebantur, advenis quippe nunquam locum deserentibus: sic irruendo et redeundo bellatum est, donec noctis tenebræ litem dirimerunt. Inventis igitur Saxonibus asperis, Brittanni se retraxerunt, et neutra ex parte habita est victoria. Hospitati tamen Certic et filius suus in terra hostili, magis magisque circa littora maris cœperunt occupare, non sine frequentibus bellis, regiones.

[1] *deest A.* [2] XXVII. *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A Septimo autem anno post adventum Certici, venit Port et duo filii ejus, Beda et Megla cum duabus navibus maximis apud Portesmudham; statimque clamor maximus implevit omnem provinciam. Dux igitur provinciæ et omnis multitudo pugnam aggressi, absque ordine ut quisque adveniebat, in ictu oculi deperiere: audacia namque agebat Brittones in hostem; fortitudo vero hostis agebat imprudentiam eorum in confusionem. Duce igitur et populo perempto vel fugato, victoria potiti sunt Port, de quo dicta est Portesmudam, et duo filii ejus. A.D. 501.

Bellum scripturus sum quod Nazaleod, rex maximus Brittannorum, egit contra Certic et Cinric filium ejus sexagesimo anno adventus Anglorum. [y]Nazaleod vero magni nominis erat et magnæ superbiæ, a quo regio illa dicta est Nazaleoi, [a]quæ modo dicitur Certichesforde. Congregata igitur omni multitu- 508.
[y] v. Chr. Sax.
B dine Brittanniæ, auxilium petierat in supremis negotiis Certic et filius ejus ab Esc rege Cantuariorum et ab Aella magno rege Sudsexorum et a Port et filiis ejus qui nuper venerant; et duas acies bello statuerunt; unam regebat Certic, aliam vero Cinric filius ejus. Certic regebat cornu dextrum, Cinric vero sinistrum. Inito ergo prœlio, rex Nazaleod dextrum cornu videns præstantius, irruit ipse et omnes vires ejus, ut illud quod fortissimum erat prius prosterneretur: prostratis ergo vexillis et acie perforata, Certic in fugam versus est, et facta est strages maxima aciei ejus in momento. Videns autem sinistrum cornu ductum a filio, quod dextrum cornu patris sui destructum esset, irruit in terga persequentium, et aggravata est pugna vehementer, et cecidit rex Nazaleod, et versi sunt sui in fugam, et interfecti sunt ex eis quinque millia: cæteris vero celeritas fuit subsi-
C dium. Saxones igitur prærogativa victoriæ potiti sunt, et quies data est eis annis non multis: adveneruntque eis adjutores fortes et multi.

Sexto namque anno post bellum prædictum, venerunt nepotes Certic, Stuf, et Witgar cum tribus navibus apud Certicesore. [x]Primo autem mane duces Brittannorum acies in eos secundum belli leges pulcherrime construxerunt; cum- 514.
[x] v. Chr. Sax.
que pars eorum in montibus, pars eorum in valle progrederetur caute et excogitate, apparuit sol oriens, offenderuntque radii clipeis deauratis, et resplenduerunt colles ab eis, aerque finitimus clarius refulsit, timueruntque Saxones timore magno et appropinquaverunt ad prœlium. Dum autem colliderentur exercitus fortissimi, fortitudo Brittannorum dissipata est, quia Deus spreverat illos, et facta est victoria patens, et adquisierunt duces prædicti regiones non paucas,
D et per eos fortitudo Certici terribilis facta est, pertransitque terram in fortitudine gravi.

Circa hoc tempus obiit Aella rex Australium Saxonum, qui omnia jura regni Anglorum, reges scilicet et proceres et tribunos in ditione sua tenebat. Regnavitque post eum Cissa filius ejus, progeniesque eorum post eos: at in processu temporum valde minorati sunt, donec in aliorum jura regum transierunt.

Regnum Westsexe incipit anno adventus Anglorum LXXI., anno ab Incarnatione Domini D.XIX.; tempore Justini qui vocatur Senior, qui imperavit VIII. 519.
annis: quod scilicet regnum cætera omnia sibi processu temporum subjugavit, et monarchiam totius Brittanniæ obtinuit. Quam ob causam omnium aliorum tempora regnorum ad hos reges applicare libet, ut sicut horum potentia crevit,
E ita tempora regnorum per eos dinoscantur.

Certic regnavit XVII. annis in Westsexe: inierant namque bellum fortissimi 519.
Britannorum contra eum apud Certicesford in eodem anno; perstiteruntque duces eorum magnanimiter et proterve ex utraque parte, donec, declinante jam die ad vesperum, Saxones victoriam obtinuerunt; et facta est plaga magna in die illa super incolas Albion: atrocior vero multo fuisset, nisi sol occidens prohiberet. Ampliatum est autem nomen Certici, et divulgata est fama bellorum ejus et Kinrici filii sui per universam terram. Ab illa quippe die incepit regnum West-Sexorum, quod usque ad nostra tempora, cæteris regnis omnibus sibi vendicatis,

[a] Cor. secundum Chron. Sax. 'usque ad Certichesforde.' Hallucinatus est Henricus, ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 527. durat. Certic et Kinric filius ejus, anno nono regni ejus, pugnaverunt iterum A
† v. Chr. Sax. contra Britannos apud †Certicesford, et facta est strages magna ex utraque parte. Ea tempestate venerunt multi et sæpe de Germania, et occupaverunt East-angle et Merce: sed necdum sub uno rege redacta erant. Plures autem proceres certatim regiones occupabant, unde innumerabilia bella fiebant: proceres vero, quia multi erant, nomine carent.

Arthurus [a]belliger, illis temporibus dux militum et regum Britanniæ, contra illos invictissime pugnabat: duodecies dux belli fuit, duodecies victor [1]bellatorum. Primum bellum contra eos iniit juxta ostium fluminis quod dicitur [2]Glenus: at secundum, tertium, quartumque ac quintum bellum super alium amnem
* Linuis. qui nominatur Britannice [3]'Duglas,' qui est in regione *Iniis: sextum bellum super flumen quod vocatur Bassas; septimum vero contra illos iniit bellum in B
silva Chelidonis, quæ Britannice 'Cat coit Celidon' nominatur: octavum contra barbaros egit bellum juxta castellum Guinnion; in quo idem Arthurus imaginem S. Mariæ Dei Genetricis semperque Virginis super humeros suos portavit, et tota illa die Saxones per virtutem Domini nostri Jesu Christi et S. Mariæ matris ejus in fugam versi sunt, et multi ex illis magna cæde perierunt: nonum
* Legionis. egit bellum in urbe *Leogis, quæ Britannice 'Kaerlion' dicitur: decimum vero gessit bellum in littore fluminis quod nos vocamus Tracteheuroit: undecimum in monte qui nominatur Breuoin, ubi illos in fugam vertit, quem nos Cathbregion appellamus: duodecimum contra Saxones durissime Arthur bellum in monte Badonis perpetravit, in quo corruerunt impetu illius una die CCCC.XL. viri, nullo sibi Britonum in adjutorium adhærente, ipsum solum Domino confortante. C
Hæc autem bella et loca bellorum narrat [4]Gildas historiographus. Quæ tamen omnia loca nostræ ætati incognita sunt; quod providentia Dei factum esse putamus, ad despectum popularis auræ, laudis adulatoriæ, famæ transitoriæ. Interim tamen ubique multa bella fiebant, in quibus quandoque Saxones, quandoque Britones victores erant: quanto magis autem plures Saxonum prosternebantur, tanto plures in auxilium eorum veniebant, ab omnibus circumjacentibus terris invitati.

Regnum Estsexe, id est, Orientalium Saxonum incipit: quod primus, ut putatur, tenuit [b]Erchenwin, secundum quod ex veterum scriptis conjicere possumus; qui fuit filius Offæ, filii Biedcan, filii Sigewlf, filii Spoewe, filii Gesac, filii Andesc, filii Saxnat. Post Erchenwin vero regnavit Slede filius ejus, qui ducens filiam Ermenrici regis Cantuariorum, sororem scilicet Ethelberti, genuit ex ea [5]Siberc- D
tum, qui primus regum Estsexe conversus est ad fidem.

530. Certic namque et Kinric filius ejus, congregatis ingentibus copiis, apud Witland prœliati sunt, belloque devicto, insulam ceperunt, et innumerabilem stragem hostium fecerunt apud Witgaresburcg, XIII. anno regni sui. Eandem autem in-
534. sulam, quæ scilicet Latine dicitur 'Vecta,' dederunt quarto post hunc anno duobus nepotibus suis Stuf et Witgar.

* 16? * 534. Certic primus rex Westsexe cum regnasset *XVIII. annis mortuus est, ×et Kinric filius ejus regnavit post eum XXVI. annis, Justiniano Romæ imperante, qui imperavit XXXVIII. annis, tempore Vigilii papæ.

538. Kinrici anno V. obscuratus est sol a mane usque ad tertiam, mense Martio.
540. Septimo vero anno regni ejus obscuratus est sol a tertia pene usque ad nonam, E
20 Jun. 544. ita ut stellæ apparerent, XII. Kal. Julii. Decimo autem anno regni ejus obiit Witgar, et sepultus est apud Witgaresbrig, quæ sic ab eo vocatur.

* 14? 547. Regnum Nordhumbrorum incipit *XIII. anno regni Kinrici. Cum enim proceres Anglorum multis et magnis prœliis patriam illam sibi subjugassent, Idam [6]quendam, juvenem nobilissimum sibi regem constituerunt, qui fuit filius Eoppe, filii [c]Ese, filii Inguim, filii Angenwit, filii Aloc, filii Beonoc, filii Brand,

[1] bellorum *D.* [2] Glemiz *A.* Glenn *D.* [3] Dulgas *A.* Dulglas *D.* [4] quidam *A.* [5] Sibrictum *Ed.* [6] *A. deest Ed.*

[a] Vide Nennium, quem sub nomine Gildæ laudat, cc. 63-4.

[b] 'Æscwine.' Conf. Regum Genealogias, p. 629.
[c] Conf. Regum Genealogias, p. 631.

Digitized by Google

A filii *Bældæt, filii Woden, filii Fredelaf, filii Fredewlf, filii Fin, filii Godwlf, filii [1]Geatæ. Hic igitur regnavit XII. annis fortissime, semper armatus et laboriosus: construxit autem Bebanburgh et circundedit eam prius sepe, postea muro. Regnum hoc incepit anno gratiæ D.XLVII. * Bældæg. A.D. 547.

Kinric rex anno XVIII. regni sui pugnavit contra Britannos, qui venerant cum maximo exercitu usque ad Salesbirig. Ille autem, undique congregatis auxiliis, occurrit eis invictissime, ingentibusque copiis fusis, utrinque dispersit eos et in fugam convertit. 552.

Kinric XXII. anno regni sui, et [2]Ceaulin filius ejus, pugnarunt iterum contra Britannos. ^ Sic autem pugnatum est: Britanni quasi vindicaturi confusionem belli quam circa quinquennium pertulerant, congregatis viris bellicosis, armis et 556. ^ v. Chr. Sax.

B numero munitis, acies ordinaverunt apud Beranburi; cumque statuissent novem acies, qui numerus bello est aptissimus, tribus scilicet in fronte locatis, et tribus in medio, et tribus in fine, ducibusque in ipsis aciebus convenienter institutis, virisque sagittariis et telorum jaculatoribus equitibusque jure Romanorum dispositis, Saxones in eos, omnes in una acie conglomerati, audacissime irruerunt, vexillisque collisis et dejectis, fractisve lanceis, gladiis rem egerunt; donec advesperascente die, victoria in dubio remansit. Nec hoc mirum videri debet, cum illi maximæ staturæ et vigoris et audaciæ fuerint; quamvis nostri temporis exercitus in ipsa prima collisione statim alteruter in fugam convertatur; viris scilicet modo parvæ staturæ et vigoris et audaciæ existentibus.

Kinric cum regnasset XXVI. annis mortuus est; et Ceaulin filius ejus regnavit 560.

C pro eo XXX. annis. Similiter eodem anno obiit Ida rex Nordhumbræ, et Ella post eum regnavit XXX. annis; quamvis iste non fuisset filius Idæ, sed filius Iffæ, filii Uscfrea, filii Witgils, filii Westrefalcna, filii Sefugil, filii Seabald, filii Sigegeat, filii Wepdeg, filii Woden, filii Fredealaf.

Ceaulino [a]VI. anno regnante super Westsexe, cœpit Ædelbert rex magnus regnare super Kent, tempore Justini imperatoris: qui tertius quidem in regibus gentis Anglorum cunctis australibus eorum provinciis, quæ Humbræ fluvio et contiguis ei terminis sequestrantur a borealibus, imperavit. Nam primus imperium hujusmodi tenuit Aella rex Australium Saxonum: secundus Ceaulin rex Occidentalium Saxonum: tertius, ut diximus, Æthelbert rex Cantuariorum: quartus Reduuald rex Orientalium Anglorum, qui etiam vivente Æthelberto eidem 560. v. Bed. II. 5.

D suæ genti ducatum præbebat: quintus Edwine rex Northumbrorum gentis majore potentia cunctis qui Brittanniam incolunt, Anglorum pariter et Brittonum populis præfuit, præter Cantuariis tantum; nec non et Mevanias Brittonum insulas, quæ inter Hiberniam et Brittanniam sitæ sunt, Anglorum subjecit imperio: sextus Oswald rex Nordhumbræ sanctissimus eisdem finibus regnum tenuit: septimus Oswius frater ejus, æqualibus pene terminis regnum nonnullo tempore coercens, Pictorum quoque atque Scottorum gentes quæ septentrionales Brittanniæ fines tenent, maxima ex parte perdomuit ac tributarias fecit: octavus [3]Egbert rex Westsexe, qui usque ad Humbram imperavit: nonus nepos ejus Alfredus, qui omnes partes regni in ditione sua suscepit: decimus Edgar *nepos nepotis Alfredi, rex fortis et pacificus, qui et Anglos et Scottos vel in dominio * filius.

E vel prorsus ad libitum suum habuit; et hæredes ejus post eum usque ad hanc diem. Regis autem Æthelberti tempore conversi sunt Anglici ad fidem: unde diligenter in sequentibus tractabitur.[b]

Ceaulin nono anno regni ejus, et [4]Cutha frater ejus, viri audacissimi, causis variis compellentibus, pugnaverunt contra Aedelbert, qui in regnum eorum viribus superbis introierat. Ingressi vero prœlium apud *Wipandune, duos consules ejus, scilicet Oslaf et Cneban, et innumeram multitudinem cum eis, bello 568. * Wibbandune.

[1] *A.* Heatæ *Ed.* [2] Cheuling *A.* [3] Egbrith *A.* [4] Chuta *Ed.*

[a] Ceaulini annus sextus hic loci cum anno 565 componitur, quo secundum Chron. Sax. regnum iniit Ethelbertus; sed vide Bedæ Hist. Eccl. II. 5.

[b] Libro tertio, scilicet. *v.* p. 720.

Digitized by Google

fulminantes, ceciderunt, regemque Aedelbert usque ad Kent fugaverunt. Istud A
est primum bellum quod inter se reges Anglorum gesserunt.

A.D. 571. Ceaulini anno XII. pugnavit Cutha frater ejus cum Brittannis apud Bedeanfordam, quæ modo dicitur Bedeforda, et est modo caput provinciæ circumjacentis: pugnavit igitur et vicit, cepitque armorum effectu IIII. castra munita, scilicet
* Lygeanburh. *Lienberig, et Aelesbury, et Benesintune, et Aegnesham: sed Cutha, vir magnus, frater regis, eodem anno obiit.

Regnum Estangle incipit; quod continet Nordfolc et Sudfolc. Hoc autem regnum primus tenuit Uffa, a quo reges Orientalium Anglorum Uffingas appellant, quod postea [1]Titilus filius ejus tenuit, pater Reduualdi fortissimi regis Estangle.

577. Ceaulin et Cuthwine filius ejus, XVIII. anno regni ejus, pugnaverunt contra B
Britannos. Tres autem reges eorum Commagil et Candidan, et Farinmagil, acies
ʌ v. Chr. Sax. in eos confertas et splendidas, prœlii legibus distinxerunt, apud [2]Deorham. ʌBellatum est igitur robustissime; victoriam vero dedit hostibus suis Dominus omnipotens, abjecitque suos qui vane offenderant eum; et ceciderunt die illa tres reges Christianorum prædicti, reliqui autem in fugam versi sunt. Saxones vero horribiles eis facti, inter sequendum eos, tres urbes excellentissimas sibi ceperunt, Gloucestre, et Cirecestre, et Badecestre.

584. Ceaulin vigesimo quinto anno regni sui, et Cuthwine, pugnaverunt cum Brittannis apud [3]Fedhanlea. Pugnatum est autem perniciose et horribiliter utrinque: Cuthwine gravi multitudine oppressus, prostratus et occisus est. Victi sunt igitur Angli et fugæ dati: rex tamen Ceaulin, rursus reparato exercitu, cum fugam sui C
abjurassent, tandem prœlio victores vicit; persequensque Brittannos, regiones multas et innumerabilia spolia cepit.

Regnum Merce incipit: quod Crida, ut ex scriptis conjicere possumus, primus obtinuit. Nunc igitur inchoata sunt omnia regna Anglorum, quorum ætates et variationes, secundum quod in libris veterum invenimus, ut distinctius poterimus designavimus: conferentes tamen ea ætati regum Westsex.

590. Ceaulin XXX. regni sui anno [a]mortuus est, et Ceolric regnavit post eum V. annis.
* 588. Simili modo Ella rex Nordhumbrorum ×eodem anno obiit, et Edelric post
591. eum regnavit V. annis. Tertio autem post hunc anno Brittanni et Saxones bellum
* Wodnesbeorge. constituerunt apud *Wodnesbirue. ϒCum autem Brittones, more Romanorum,
ϒ v. Chr. Sax. acies distincte admoverent, Saxones vero audacter et confuse irruerent, maxi- D
mum prœlium factum est, concessitque Deus victoriam Brittannis. Saxones vero quanto in bellis præstantiores esse solebant, tanto in fuga segniores effecti, valde
593. contriti sunt. Post hæc tempora Crida rex Merce periit, cui successit filius ejus
* Pybba. *Wipha. Circa hæc etiam tempora, post Edelric regnavit Edelfert, qui vocatur ferus, super Nordhumbre. His etiam temporibus occuparunt Longobardi Ita-
596. liam; nec multo post Gregorius verbum Dei signavit in Angliam.

597. Celrico regnante super Westsexe, Edelfert super Nordhumbre, et Wippa super Merce, conversi sunt rex Æthelbertus Cantiæ, et populus Kentensis ad fidem, ut in sequenti libro ostendemus. Post Wippam vero regnavit [4]Cherlus, [b]qui non filius ejus, sed consanguineus fuit.

597. Celric cum V. annis regnasset, vivendi finem fecit; post quem regnavit Ceolwlf E
super Westsex XIV. annis; et cunctis diebus regni sui pugnabat vel contra Anglos, vel contra Scottos, vel contra Pictos. Ceolwlf fuit filius Cutha, Cutha filius Kinric filii Certic.

v. Bed. I. 34. Ceolwlfi regis igitur anno VII., Phocatis imperatoris anno primo, qui VIII. annis imperavit Romæ, Edelfert rex ferus Nordhumbrorum, fortis et gloriæ cupidus,

[1] *A.* Titulus *Ed.* [2] Dehoram *A.* [3] *A.* Fedhalnea *Ed.* [4] Keorlus *al.*

[a] Regno pulsus est Ceaulin An. 590, obiit autem An. 593. Ella vero mortuus est An. 588. Conf. Chron. Sax.

[b] Cearl, Beda II. 14., secundum Florent. Wigorn. idem est cum Creoda sive Crida: sed cum in Genealogiis Regum nusquam occurreret 'Cherlus,' eum diversum et, loco patris, Wippæ consanguineum putavit Henricus. Vide et infra, p. 719.

Digitized by Google

A plus omnibus Anglorum regibus gentem vastabat Brittonum. Nemo in tribunis, nemo in regibus plures eorum terras, exterminatis vel subjugatis indigenis, aut tributarias genti Anglorum, aut habitabiles fecit. Cui merito poterat illud aptari Benjamin : ⁂ 'Lupus rapax, mane comedet prædam, et vespere dividet spolia.' Unde motus ejus profectibus Ædan, rex Scottorum qui Brittanniam inhabitant, venit contra eum cum immenso ac forti exercitu; sed cum paucis victus aufugit. Siquidem in loco celeberrimo, qui dicitur Degsastan, omnis pene ejus est cæsus exercitus ; in qua etiam pugna Tedbald, frater Edelfridi, cum omni illo quem ipse ducebat exercitu, peremptus est : neque ex eo tempore quisquam regum Scottorum adversus gentem Anglorum in prœlium venire ausus est.

⁂ Gen. xlix. 27.

A.D. 603.

B Ceolwlfi vero regis anno nono, pugnavit prædictus rex Edelfert contra Brittannos, victor apud Kaerlegion : de quo bello, bellorum maximo, in libro conversionis Anglorum, qui hunc sequitur, dicendum est. 607.

Ceolwlfus vero inter multa bella contra multos facta, quæ causa brevitatis prætermissa sunt, pugnam maximam habuit contra Sudsexas ; in qua uterque exercitus ineffabiliter contritus est. Clades tamen detestabilior contigit Sudsexis. 607.

Ceolwlf cum regnasset XIV. annis, homo esse desiit. Kinegils vero regnavit post eum XXXI. annis super Westsexe, tempore Heraclii imperatoris, qui imperavit XXVI. annis. Kinegils fuit filius [1]Ceola, filii Cutha, filii Kinric, filii Certic. Quarto autem regni sui anno, assumpsit secum [2]filium suum *Kichelmum in regnum, et inierunt bellum contra Brittannos apud ×Beandune. Ordinatis igitur C manipulis et cuneis et aciebus; cum eis, lege rata, centuriones et consules et duces utrinque præessent, bellum inceptum est. Cum igitur obviarent sibi acies terribiliter et pulcherrime, vexillis inclinatis, in ipsa prima collisione invasit horror Brittannos, timentesque aciem securium maximarum splendentium et framearum magnæ longitudinis, fuga in principio, sero tamen, potiti sunt. Saxones igitur, sine detrimento sui victores, numeravere mortuos Brittannorum, et inventi sunt mortui duo millia et sexaginta duo.

611.

614.

* Cuichelm.

× v. Chr. Sax.

Kinegils vero cum sex annis regnasset, mortuus est Ethelbert rex Kentensis: cui successit Ædbold filius ejus. Sequenti quoque anno Edelfridus rex Nordhumbrorum, et Redwaldus rex Estangle obviaverunt sibi, provocati utrinque, cum exercitibus copiosis. ϒPugnatum est igitur in finibus Merciorum, ad orientalem D plagam amnis qui vocatur Idle ; unde dicitur : 'Amnis Idle Anglorum sanguine sorduit.' Edelfridus rex ferus, dedignans et mirans quod aliquis ei auderet resistere, cum militibus electis et bello assuetis, audacissime quidem sed inordinate, irruit in hostem, quamvis acies Redwaldi eleganter ordinatæ terribiles essent aspectu. Nam hirsutæ galeis et hastis, et innumeris decoræ vexillis, terno procedebant ordine, multoque majores erant numero quam hostes. Rex tamen Nordhumbrorum, quasi præda inventa, subito proruens in cuneos conglomeratos, Rainerum filium regis cum tota acie sua gladiis prostravit, et ad inferos ante se misit. Redwaldus autem tanta clade non perterritus sed iracundior, invincibiliter cum duabus aciebus perstitit. Cumque impenetrabiles essent Nordhumbris, Edelfridus findens cuneos ultra posse suum, longe a suis super magnam stragem hos- E tium prostratus est. Fugit igitur, rege adempto, totus ejus exercitus. Huic ergo in regnum successit Edwinus, qui postea factus est Christianus. Tanta autem pax erat in Brittannia tempore regis Edwini, ubicunque imperium ejus attingebat, ut mulier cum nato parvulo a mari ad mare secura gradi posset. Rex autem ad lucidos fontes juxta vias, ob refrigerium viantium, erectis stipitibus, æreos caucos suspenderat, quos nullus vel magnitudine timoris auderet, vel amoris vellet, attingere. Ubique autem ante regem vexilla gestabantur ; necnon per plateas illud genus vexilli, quod Romani 'Tuffam' vocant, Angli [3]vero 'Tuf' appellant, ante eum ubilibet ferri solebat.

616.

617.

ϒ v. Chr. Sax.

v. Bed. II. 16.

[1] Ceolric *al.* [2] *A.* fratrem *Ed.* [3] *A. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 626. Kinegils, cum regnasset sexdecim annis, et Kichelmus, pugnantes contra A
Edwinum regem prædictum, quem prius morti proditione paraverant tradere,
jure [1]victi sunt, ut post dicetur. Eodem anno Penda Strenuus cœpit reg-
nare super Merce: regnavit autem triginta annis. Penda autem fuit filius
* Pybba. *Wibba, filii Crida, filii Cinewald, filii Cnibba, filii Icil, filii [a]Comer, filii An-
geltheau, filii Offa, filii Weremund, filii Witlac, filii Woden. Eodem anno obiit
Sebertus rex Estsexe, cui duo filii ejus successerunt in regnum; nec longe post
pugnaverunt contra Kinegels et Kichelm; audacter quidem cum paucioribus
contra plures, sed infœliciter: uterque enim juvenis acie gladii corruit, et ex
toto eorum exercitu vix aliquis fugam capessere potuit, obstantibus cadaverum
suorum montibus et sanguinis torrentibus. Quibus successit Sigebertus cogno-
mine Parvus, cui postea Sigebertus, vir sanctus et virtutibus plenus, quem sui B
proditione occiderunt.

628. Kinegils et Kichelm, tertio anno post hunc, pugnaverunt contra Pendam
apud Cirancestre, congregata utrinque multitudine gravi. Cumque uterque exer-
citus, fuga abjurata, invincibiliter persisterent, solis occidentis gratia dirempti
sunt. Mane autem cum se utrosque in perniciem redigendos, si applicarentur,
viderent, moderatis utrinque impetitionibus concordati sunt.

633. Kinegils cum regnasset viginti tribus annis, occisus est rex Edwine per Pen-
dam Strenuum, quæ res in libro sequenti digne et prolixe tractabitur. Anno
634. vero sequente Oswald rex sanctus adeptus est regnum Nordhumbrorum et
636. regnavit novem annis. Anno hunc sequente conversus est Kinegils ad fidem.
* patre. Anno etiam proximo baptizatus est Kichelm, regnans cum Kinegils *fratre suo, C
qui obiit eodem anno. Diebus in iisdem conversus est [2]Earpwald rex Est-
Anglorum filius Redwaldi regis ad fidem rectam; et eo mox occiso per Pen-
dam Strenuum, conversus est Sigbert frater et successor suus per Fœlicem
640. episcopum, et tota gens Orientalium Anglorum cum eo. Quarto post hunc anno
obiit Eadbald rex Kent, qui regnavit viginti tribus annis. Post quem regnavit
filius suus [3]Ercombert XXVI. annis; tempore Eraclonas imperatoris, qui impera-
vit duobus annis.

643. Kinegils cum regnasset XXXI. annis vita caruit; tempore Constantini impera-
toris, qui imperaverat XXXIII. annis, filius scilicet Constantini prioris, qui regna-
verat dimidio anno. Successit autem Kinegilso filius ejus [4]Cenwalh, et regnavit
uno et triginta annis super Westsexe, sicut et pater ejus fecerat. Eodem anno D
642. occisus est rex sanctus Oswald, sicut in consequenti libro dicetur; et post eum
regnavit Oswi frater ejus, viginti octo annis.

645. Cenwalh quinto anno regni sui invasus est a rege Penda, quia sororem
ejus dimiserat: sed non potuit ei resistere ut pater ejus fecerat, sed prœlio victus,
648. fugit ante faciem ejus, et fugatus est a regno suo. Post triennium vero, regno
* Cuthredo. recuperato, dedit Cenwalh *Ædredo cognato suo et adjutori, ter mille villas juxta
[5]Esesdune. His temporibus successit Earpwaldo regi Est-Anglorum Sigebert
frater ejus, Dei servus. Qui nimirum Deo tantum adhæsit, ut, cognato suo Egrico
regno commendato, monasterium intraret et tonsuram acciperet. Post multos
annos autem coegerunt eum exire contra regem Pendam; ille tamen non nisi
virgam in manu habebat in prœlio: occisus est igitur cum rege Ecgrice et totus E
eorum exercitus. Successit autem eis Anna filius Eni de regio genere, vir opti-
mus et optimæ pater sobolis.

654. Cenwalh cum regnasset tredecim annis, invasit Annam prædictum regem Est-
Anglorum Penda Strenuus. Cui bene poterat aptari illud Lucani:

Phars. II. 439 'Totus in arma furens, nullas nisi sanguine fuso
Gaudet habere vias.'

[1] *A.* necati *Ed.* [2] *A.* Carpwald *Ed.* [3] Erchenbriht *A.* [4] Kenwalkius *al.* [5] Æscendune *A.*

[a] 'Eomer, Angengeat.' Conf. Regum Genealogias, p. 630.

Digitized by Google

A Insurrexit igitur exercitui perituro regis Annæ, insurrexit et infrenduit,

'Ut lupus ad caulas injustæ prodigus iræ,
Molle pecus, nec pro meritis, mactatque voratque;
Ora fluunt sanie, latus undique sanguine manat,
Perstat atrox nec abit donec simul omnia fundat,
Sic super attonitos fertur rex Penda propinquos.'

Devorati sunt igitur Anna rex et exercitus ejus ore gladii in momento, ita quod vix aliquis superfuit ex iis. Successit autem Annæ frater ejus Edelhere. Quo mox occiso a rege Penda, successit [1]Adelwold in regno. Prædato igitur regno, acies et vexilla in Nordhumbre direxit Penda Strenuus.

B Cenwalh cum regnasset quatuordecim annis, Penda, qui cæteros gladio perimebat, gladio peremptus est; secundum illud: 'Qui gladio percusserit, gladio peribit.' Percussus vero est per Oswium regem apud amnem Winwed; unde dicitur, A.D. 655. Matt. xxvi. 52.

'In Winwed amne vindicata est cædes Annæ,
Cædes regum Sigbert et Ecgrice,
Cædes regum Oswald et Edwine.'

Successit ei filius ejus Peda, qui primus regum Merce baptizatus est; et gens regni Merce, quæ etiam vocatur Midelengle, id est, Mediterranea Anglia, cum eo, et per eum ad fidem conversi sunt. Sed ipso post breve [x]intervallum occiso, regnavit Wlfere frater ejus pro eo viginti annis, vir patriæ virtutis hæres. [x] 657.

C Eo etiam tempore baptizatus est rex Estsexe, id est, Orientalium Saxonum, nomine Sigbert, qui post Sigbertum, cognomento Parvum, provinciæ illius regnum tenuit.

Cenwalh rex Occidentalium Saxonum XVII. anno regni ejus pugnavit contra 658.
Brittannos apud Pennum: [x]scientes enim eum victum fuisse a Penda Strenuo, et [x] v. Chr. Sax.
a regno fugatum, minus aptum existimantes ad onus prœlii sustinendum, congregata multitudine gravi, cum superbia bellum inierunt. Prima quidem collisione Brittones Anglos aliquantulum repulerunt; cum autem Angli magis horrerent fugam quam mortem, et in repercutiendo persisterent, defatigati sunt Brittanni, et more nivis liquefacta est vis eorum. Dederunt ergo terga percutientibus, et fugati sunt a Pennum usque ad Pedredan; et facta est super progeD niem Bruti plaga insanabilis in die illa.

Cenwalh vero XX. anno regni ejus, aliter pugnavit contra Wlfere regem 661.
Merce filium Pendæ. Rex namque Merce, patria virtute et fortuna usus, hosti v. Chr. Sax.
Martis eventibus [2]præstitit. Cumque rex Westsexe campo Martio expulsus fugam elegisset, pertransiit Wlfere terram hostilem in multitudine grandi, et insulam Wiht ultra positam debellavit, et obtinuit. Ejus autem industria conversus est rex *Adeluuold rex Sudsexe, primus ad fidem. Cui de lavacro suscepto * Aedilwalch.
dedit in signum adoptionis insulam Wiht; et ut eandem insulam ad fidem Christi converteret, misit illo Eppam presbyterum ad prædicandum: illa tamen necdum converti potuit. Anno post hunc tertio sol obscuratus est, tertio die 664.
Maii: quod signum pestilentia gravissima tam in Brittannia quam in Hibernia
E persecuta est. Eo igitur anno Ercembert rex Kentensis, et Deusdedit archiepiscopus Kentensis uno et eodem die obierunt. Postea filius ejusdem prædicti regis Egbriht regnavit IX. annis super Cantuariam. Ipse igitur rex Egbriht et rex Oswi miserunt Wihard [y]presbyterum Romam ut fieret archiepiscopus. Sed [y] 667.
eo ibidem defuncto, misit Vitalianus papa pro eo Theodorum archiepiscopum magnum, de cujus strenuitate in suo loco dicetur.

Cenwalh regis anno XXIX. obiit rex Oswi maximus Nordhumbre morbo con- 670.
fectus. Post quem Egferd filius ejus regnavit XV. annis.

Cenwalh cum regnasset XXXI. annis mortuus est. Post quem Sexburgh uxor 672.

[1] Ethelwald *al.* [2] restitit *A.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 671. ejus regnavit uno anno: præcedenti autem anno fuit maxima pugna volucrum A
in Anglia. Quod ut credibilius videatur, hoc etiam tempore nostro contigit in
Normannia, [1]regnante rege Henrico, qui primus regum Angliæ sic vocatus
est. Hoc autem determinatum est, quia sic aliquis alius futuro tempore forsitan
vocabitur. Palam vero apud Rotomagum volucres pugnaverunt ita ut millia vo-
lucrum occisa invenirentur, et extranei volucres fugam inisse viderentur. Quod
^ 1119. signum scilicet fuit prœlii, quod gestum est ^inter Henricum dominum Angliæ et
Normanniæ, et Ludovicum filium Philippi regem Franciæ. Quo in prœlio rex
fortis Henricus victor extitit, et Ludovicus victus aufugit.

673. Sexburgh regnante, mortuus est Egbricht rex Cantuariæ; cui successit Lota-
* Heortford. rius in regnum. Tunc etiam tenuit Theodorus concilium apud *Tedforde. Lo-
tarius autem filius regis prædicti regnavit XII. annis. B

674. Escwine cœpit regnare super Westsexe; sed brevi regnum ejus, morte præ-
675. ripiente, duravit. Cujus regis anno secundo fuit pugna gravissima inter eum et
× v. Chr. Sax. Wlfere regem Mercensem. ×Rex vero Mercensis, patria et avita virtute usus,
aliquantulum præstantior pugna fuit; uterque tamen exercitus terribiliter con-
tritus est, et multa millia utrinque ad inferos demersa sunt. Operæ autem pre-
tium est attendere quam viles sint actus hominum, quam vilia sint bella regum
gloriosa, et gesta nobilia: cum enim reges prædicti tantam cladem genti suæ,
causa pompæ et tumoris et inanis gloriæ ingessissent, alter eorum, scilicet
Wlfere, eodem anno morbo periit, alter vero sequenti. Post hunc Edelred reg-
navit super Merce.

676. Escwine cum duobus annis regnasset, vitæ demptus est; et Cenwine regnavit C
super Westsexe novem annis. Eodem anno rex Edelred novus Merce insur-
rexit contra Lotarium regem Kentensem. Lotarius vero patriam et avitam vir-
tutem formidans, divertit se a conspectu ejus, nec obviam processit. Rex igitur
Mercensis urbem Rovensem destruxit, provinciam Kentensem transmeavit, præ-
dam innumerabilem reduxit.

678. Centwine regis anno tertio, cometa per tres menses apparuit, et unoquoque
679. mane velut sol resplenduit. Anno vero sequente Egferd rex Nordhumbre et
Edelred rex Merce pugnaverunt gravissime juxta Trent. Et ibi occisus est
[2]Alfwine, frater regis Egferdi, juvenis utrique provinciæ multum amabilis. Nam
et sororem ejus, quæ dicitur Ostrith, rex Edelred habebat uxorem. Cumque
materies belli acrioris et inimicitiæ longioris inter reges populosque feroces vide- D
ϒ 680. retur exortaϒ, Theodorus Deo dilectus antistes, divino functus auxilio, salutifera
exhortatione cœptum tanti periculi funditus extinguit incendium; adeo ut, pacatis
alterutrum regibus ac populis, nullius anima hominis pro interfecto regis fratre,
sed debita solummodo mulcta pecuniæ regi ultori daretur. Cujus fœdera pacis
multo exinde tempore inter eosdem reges eorumque regna duraverunt. Eodem
679. anno obiit Ædeldrida quæ fuerat uxor regis Egferdi, virgo tamen perpetua.

682. Centwine rex VII. anno regni sui congressus est Brittannos, eosque male resis-
tentes, victoriosus et vehemens cæde et incendiis usque ad mare fugavit. Circa
680. hoc tempus tenuit Theodorus concilium apud Hatfeld.

685. Centwino rege defuncto, venit Cedwalla ad regnum; qui mox insulam Vectam
captam converti fecit ad fidem ad quam ipse postea conversus est. E

Omnes igitur reges Angliæ jam fideles effecti, et universæ regionum partes Christi lumine et gratia fruebantur.

Tractatum est, ut æstimamus, in confusione, de gestis Anglorum adhuc infidelium, in libro hoc, quem vocamus ‘De adventu Anglorum;’ perduximusque seriatim ab ipsa invasione Brittanniæ quæ per Saxones facta est, usque dum singula regna suis regibus illustrata, et reges singuli fulgore fidei sunt irradiati. Nunc igitur cum liber hic, licet verbis brevis sit, gesta tamen multa, eventus et bella contineat, termino donandus est. Scribendum namque attentius est in libro

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] *D.* Alwine *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A sequente, qui prædicatores, quorum hortatu, quibus miraculis, qua prædicatione, quos reges, quo ordine ad fidem Domini nostri converterint. Hæc autem bella gesta sunt tempore XIV. imperatorum, annis circiter CC.XVIII. Tempore Marciani, qui regnavit VII. annis; tempore Leonis, qui regnavit XVII. annis; tempore Zenonis, qui etiam regnavit XVII. annis; tempore Anastasii, qui regnavit XXVIII. annis; tempore Justini senioris, qui regnavit VIII. annis; tempore Justiniani majoris, qui regnavit XXXVIII. annis; tempore Justini junioris, qui regnavit XI. annis; tempore Tiberii, qui regnavit VII. annis; tempore Mauricii, qui regnavit XXI. annis; tempore Focatis, qui regnavit VIII. annis; tempore Heraclii, qui regnavit XXVI. annis; tempore Eraclonas, qui regnavit II. annis; tempore Constantini, qui regnavit dimidio anni; tempore Constantini filii sui, qui regnavit
B XXXVIII. annis.

Nomina ergo omnium regum Angliæ, qui usque ad hunc terminum fuerunt, quia confuse dispersa sunt, si secundum regna singula brevissime recapitulem, non tædiosus, ut æstimo, sed apertior et lectori gratior existam.

REGES AUTEM CENTENSES HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

Primus rex Hengist, [1]VIII. annis regnum sibi conquisivit, et postea XXXII. annis regnavit.' Esc filius ejus regnavit [a]XXXIV. [2]annis gloriose.' [3]Octa circa XX. annos [4]obscure regnavit.' Irmiricus etiam circa [5]XXV. annos [6]similiter regnavit.' Aedelbertus filius Irmirici, primus Christianus, [7]LVI. annis splendidissime regnavit. Eadbaldus XXXIV. Erchembrictus XXXIV. Egbrictus IX. Nonus, Lotharius XII.

C

REGES VERO WESTSEXE HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

Primus Cerdic, [8]anno LXXI. ab adventu Anglorum,' regnavit XVII. annis. Kinric filius Cerdici regnavit XXVI. annis. [9]Ceuling filius Kinrici regnavit XXX. annis. Chelric filius Ceulingi regnavit V. annis. Chelwlf filius Cutha fratris Ceulingi regnavit XIV. annis. Kinigils filius Ceola, filii Cutha, regnavit XXXI. annis, et fidem primus suscepit. [10]Cenwalh filius Kinigilsi similiter regnavit XXXI. annis. Sexburh uxor Cenwalh regnavit uno anno. Escwine filius Cenwalh regnavit II. annis. Cenwine cognatus Escwini regnavit IX. annis.

REGES VERO ESTSEXE HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

D Primus Erchenwine; Slede; Sebert, primus suscepit fidem; Sigebertus, Sibertus, Swithelmus, Sebbi, Sigardus.

REGES ETIAM NORDHUMBRE HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

Primus Ida; Ælla, Edelfert; Edwinus, primus fidem suscepit; Oswaldus, Oswi, Egferd.

REGES VERO ESTANGLE HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

Primus Uffa; Titilus, Redwaldus; *Erwaldus, fidem primus suscepit; Sigebertus, Egricus, Anna, Adelhere, Adelwold, Aldulfus. * Earpwald.

REGES QUOQUE MERCE HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

E Primus Crida; Wibba, Ceorlus, Penda; Peda, fidem primus suscepit; Wlfhere, Ædelred.

REGES [11]ITAQUE SUDSEXE HI SUNT EX ORDINE:

Primus Ælle; Scisse. Cæteros penuria scriptorum, vel fama obscura recondit, præter regem *Adeluuold, qui jure adhuc nomen habet, quia primus nomen Christi agnovit. * Aedilwalch.

[1]' XL. annis *A.* [2]' *desunt A.* [3]*D.* Otta *Ed.* [4]' *desunt A.* [5] X. *A.* [6]' *desunt A.* [7] *A.* L. *Ed.* [8]' *desunt A.* [9] Cheuling *A.* [10] Chenwalh *A.* [11] *A. deest Ed.*

[a] In hac recapitulatione summa annorum cujusvis seriei nusquam fere vel cum seipsa vel cum veritate concordat. Reges Cantiæ ab Hengisto adusque Baldredum annis 376 regnum tenuerunt; at secundum Henricum annis aut 397 aut 367 regnaverint: et sic de cæteris.

Digitized by Google

Et hæc quidem expliciunt. Vide igitur lector et perpende, quanta nomina A
quam cito ad nihilum devenerint. Attende quæso et stude, cum nihil hic duret, ut adquiras tibi regnum et substantiam illam quæ non deficiet; nomen illud et honorem qui non pertransibit; monimentum illud et claritatem quæ nullis sæculis veterascet. Hoc præmeditari summæ prudentiæ est, adquirere summæ calliditatis, adipisci summæ fœlicitatis.

HENRICI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

[a]LIB. III.[b] B

A.D. 582. ANNO gratiæ quingentesimo octogesimo[c] secundo Mauricius, qui quinquagesimus quartus ab Augusto imperavit, imperium suscepit: cujus principis anno quartodecimo, misit servus Dei Gregorius Augustinum et alios plures cum eo monachos prædicaturos in Angliam, anno adventus Anglorum in Brittanniam circiter centesimo quinquagesimo, &c.

Pertractatum est igitur quo modo rex et populus Cantiæ ad fidem Christi sunt conversi.

Secunda pars incipit, qua aperitur quo modo rex et populus Estsexe, id est
Bed. II. 3. Orientalium Saxonum, verbum Dei susceperint. Misit namque Augustinus ad eos virum perfectum et probatum evangelizare, Mellitum scilicet. Orientales autem C
Saxones Tamesi dirimuntur a Cantia, &c.

Tertia pars incipit, de conversione Nordhumbrorum, id est eorum qui ad
II. 9. aquilonalem Humbræ fluminis plagam inhabitant. Rex vero eorum Edwinus tanta potestate terreni creverat imperii, ut, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum, omnis Brittanniæ fines acciperet, et omnes provinciæ, quas vel Angli vel Brittones habitabant, sub ditione ejus essent, &c.

Urbs autem Lincolniæ, quæ tunc Lindicolina vocabatur, et provincia Lindissæ ei adjacens, quæ circumquaque clauditur vel fluviis vel paludibus vel mari, ad Merce regnum pertinet. Urbs autem illa et situ splendida est, et provincia rerum multarum locuples; unde quidam:

'Urbs in colle sita est, et collis vergit ad Austrum.' D

II. 16. Narravit abbas de Peartaneu se vidisse seniorem a Paulino baptizatum, &c.

Quarta pars incipit, de conversione Anglorum Orientalium. Quorum rex Erp-
II. 15. waldus filius Redwaldi regis, hortatu Edwini regis sibi amicissimi, fidem suscepit, &c.

II. 20. At vero Edwinus post septemdecim annos regni sui conserto gravi prœlio in campo qui vocatur Hethfeld occisus est..... Dicitur autem quod Hethfeld rubens undique nobilium fumabat cruore. Ibi namque miserabilis et inopinata fortissimorum facta est strages. Cedwalla siquidem rex potentissimus innumerabilem multitudinem secum adduxerat, &c.

III. 1. Quo facto, incipiente diluculo congressi[d], Cedwallam et copias illas quibus

[a] 'Liber hic conversionis Anglorum est, quæ per Gregorium papam hoc ordine facta est. Primus rex Kentensis Adelberth cum gente sua per Augustinum episcopum ad fidem conversus est. Secundus rex Estsexe Sibertus cum gente sua per Mellitum episcopum conversus est. Tertius rex Nordhumbre Edwinus cum gente sua per Paulinum episcopum conversus est. Quartus rex Estangle Sibertus cum gente sua per Felicem episcopum conversus est. Quintus Kinegils rex Westsexe cum gente sua per Birinum episcopum conversus est. Sextus rex Peada Merciorum cum gente sua per Finanum episcopum conversus est. Septimus rex Adewlf Australium Saxonum per Birinum episcopum conversus est.

'Quomodo autem conversi sunt, ordine prosequamur.

'Incipit liber tertius, de conversione Anglorum.' *A.*

[b] Liber tertius, ut jam monuimus, e Beda, perpaucis exceptis, decerptus, nobis plerumque prætermittendus est. At si cui libuerit Henricum cum Beda conferre, adeat Hist. Eccles. I. 23, 25–27, 29–33. II. 1–20. III. 1, 3, 4, 7–9, 14, 18, 20–22, 24–28, 30. IV. 2, 3, 5, 6, 12, 13, 15–17.

[c] Beda Hist. Eccl. I. 23.

[d] Oswaldus scil. cum exercitu.

Digitized by Google

A nihil resistere posse jactabat, ceciderunt apud Denisesburne, id est rivus Denisii. Unde dicitur: ‘ Cædes Cedwallæ Denisi cursus coercuit.’ Qui locus in magna veneratione habetur, ut in libro miraculorum dicetur[a], &c.

Quinta pars sequitur, de conversione Occidentalium Saxonum, qui antiquitus Gevissæ vocabantur; quæ facta est per Birinum episcopum, &c. Bed. III. 7.

Eo quoque tempore Oswaldus cum regnasset novem annis, internumerato illo anno aliorum prædicto, occisus est etiam a Penda Strenuo, commisso gravi prœlio apud *Mesafeld, anno ætatis suæ XXXVIII., die v. Augusti. Unde dicitur: ‘ Campus Mesafeld sanctorum canduit ossibus.’ Occulto autem Dei judicio, invisi Deo pagani dilectos ejus mactaverunt, et escas volatilibus cœli dederunt. In loco autem cædis illius miracula usque hodie fiunt, &c. III. 9. * Maserfeld.

B Sexta pars sequitur, de conversione Midelengle, id est de Mediterraneorum Anglorum, sub principe Peda, quem pater illi genti præfecerat, &c. III. 21.

Inito ergo certamine, fugati sunt et cæsi pagani duces triginta. Deus enim omnipotens cum suis aderat, dissolvitque fortitudinem regis Pendæ, solitumque robur nervorum brachiis ejus dempsit, et cor magnanimum contabescere jussit: ideo nec se in ictibus suis cognovit, nec armis hostium impenetrabilis fuit. Stupuitque hostes tales esse, qualis ipse hostibus esse solebat; se vero talem quales illi esse solebant. Qui ergo semper alienum sanguinem fuderat, sensit quod egerat, dum jam cruore suo terram imbuit, et cerebro respersit: ergo qui ad auxilium ejus venerant pene sunt omnes interfecti. In quibus Adelhere frater Annæ, &c. III. 24.

C Septima pars sequitur, de conversione Australium Saxonum per Wilfridum episcopum facta, &c. IV. 13.

Hoc ergo ordine postquam omnes Brittanniarum provinciæ fidem Christi susceperant, Theodorus archiepiscopus ad confirmandam fidem tam recentium quam veterum, concilium constituit cum episcopis Brittanniæ de fide catholica tractaturus: et tractatum synodalibus literis æternæ memoriæ commendavit. Quas literas in exordio sequentis libri, quem de gestis regum Anglorum fidelium usque ad adventum et bella Dacorum perducturi sumus, dignum duxi proponere. Hujus namque libri partes omnes secundum ordinem et propositum pertractatæ sunt.

D

HENRICI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

[b]LIB. IV.[c]

‘IN nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi Salvatoris nostri, imperantibus dominis nostris piissimis Egfrido rege Hymbronensium, anno decimo regni ejus[d],’ &c.

Intererat autem huic synodo Johannes archicantator ecclesiæ S. Petri Romæ, et abbas S. Martini, qui nuper inde venerat jussu papæ Agathonis, cum Benedicto abbate venerabili. Benedictus autem construxerat monasterium S. Petro IV. 18.

E juxta ostium fluminis Wiri. Qui Romam profectus ad confirmandum privilegium templi illius ex concessione regis Egberti, rediens Johannem prædictum secum adduxit. Hujus Benedicti successor fuit Ceolfridus abbas, sub quo Beda deguit. Ibi ergo Johannes cantare docuit Romano more, et decreta synodi Martini papæ, ubi ipse interfuerat, ibi scripta reliquit. Repetens vero Romam relaturus qualitatem fidei Anglorum, in via mortuus est, et Turonis sepultus.

Nunc igitur, his ita pertractatis, redeundum est ad contextum historiæ regum

[a] Libro nono, scilicet: *v.* Summarium supra p. 689,[a].
[b] Per librum quartum conferenda sunt Bedæ Historia Ecclesiastica, III. 4. IV. 17, 18, 26. V. 17, 21–4. et Chronicon Saxonicum Ann. 686–836.
[c] ‘ De regno Anglorum.’ *A.*
[d] Vide Bedæ Hist. Eccl. IV. 17.

Digitized by Google

Anglorum quem in fine libri secundi desecuimus: connectendusque est illi tractatui tractatus iste, ut in directum protendatur narratio. A

A.D. 686. Centwino igitur Occidentalium Saxonum rege defuncto, Cedwalla post eum
ץ v. Chr. Sax. regnans, auxilio Mul fratris sui, insulam Vectam suam viribus suis fecit; ץnamque frater ejus Mul laudabilis et gratiosus, terribilis erat viribus, et decorus aspectu: ideoque et omnibus amabilis erat, et famæ prærogativa clarissimus. Perrexerunt ergo fratres prædicti in Centensem provinciam, causa virium suarum exercitandarum et famæ ampliandæ. Ipsi namque necdum baptizati erant, quamvis prædecessores eorum et populus omnis [1]Christi essent. Igitur ingredientes Cent, nullo obsistente, [2]prædati sunt totam provinciam.

685. Cedwalla namque cum regnum suum invaderet, Lotarius, rex Cantiæ, regnum suum moriens deseruit. Vulneratus namque est rex impiger Lotarius in pugna B
Australium Saxonum, quos contra eum Eadric filius Egberti aggregaverat, et vulnerum immanitate inter medendum defunctus est. Ac post eum idem Eadric anno uno et dimidio sine amore et reverentia Centensium, regnavit. Eo quoque
684. tempore Egfridus rex Nordhumbre mortuus est. Miserat namque anno præ-
× Bed. IV. 26. cedente ×Hiberniam ducem Berctum cum exercitu, qui misere gentem innoxiam et nationi Anglorum semper amicam vastavit. At Hiberni, et pro posse suo repugnantes, et divinæ auxilium pietatis invocantes, cœlitus se vindicari continuis Deum imprecationibus postulabant. Et quamvis maledici regnum Dei possidere non possint, creditum est tamen quod ii qui merito impietatis suæ maledicebantur, ocyus Domino vindice pœnas sui reatus luerent. Siquidem anno post hunc proximo, idem rex, cum temere exercitum ad vastandum Pictorum C
provinciam duxisset, multum prohibentibus amicis, et maxime beatæ memoriæ Cutberto, qui nuper fuerat ordinatus episcopus, anno namque eodem fecerat eum rex idem Lindisfarnensem episcopum, introductus est, simulantibus fugam hostibus, in angustias inaccessorum montium, et cum maxima parte copiarum quam secum adduxerat, extinctus: datumque est illi, ne audiret amicos revocantes se, quia noluerat audire patrem Egbertum, ne Scotiam nil se lædentem impugnaret. Exinde spes cœpit et virtus Anglorum fluere, et retro sublapsa referri: nam et Picti terram suam, cujus partem tenebant Angli, recuperaverunt; Brittones quoque nonnullam libertatem receperunt, quam hactenus habent. Vir autem Domini Trumwine abbas Ebercurni, positi quidem in regione Anglorum, sed juxta fretum quod Anglorum terras Pictorumque disterminat, fugit D
inde, et in monasterio Streneshal sæpe dicto obiit. Successit autem Egfrido in regnum Alfrid, vir in Scripturis doctissimus, qui frater ejus et filius regis Oswi esse dicebatur: destructumque regni statum, quamvis intra fines angustiores, nobiliter recuperavit.

687. Cedwalla secundo anno regni sui misit fratrem suum Mul fortissimum, et juvenes cum eo fortissimos, prædatum Cent, petitione ejusdem fratris sui[3].
ץ v. Chr. Sax. ץAllexerat enim eum præteriti anni lucrum gloriosum, et famæ pretium non exosum. Pergens igitur in Cent, non invenit qui ei resisteret, et terram prædando in solitudinem redigens, et Christi servos immeritos affligens, maledicta eorum merita sensit. Nam cum hostes effœminatos duceret, et nihil sibi pro viribus prævideret, irruit in domum quandam longe a suis, cum duodecim tantum mili- E
tibus prædaturus; ubi inopinata multitudine circumventus, cum hostes interficiendo non deficeret nec proficeret, qui armis cædi non poterat, in ipsa domo cum duodecim militibus suis igne combustus est. Periit ergo flos juvenum, et juvenilis evanuit exercitus. Unde comparet quam nihili sit confidentia fortitudinis ad Dei omnipotentiam. Hæc audiens Cedwalla, rursus ingressus est Cantiam, ubi mirabili cæde et innumera satiatus rapina, cum non inveniret quid cæderet vel raperet, ad sua magnus vindex et victor sævus rediit.

688. Cedwalla rex cum duobus annis regnasset, se regnumque suum abdicans prop-

[1] Christiani *A.* [2] deprædati *A.* [3] Mul *A. add.*

Digitized by Google

A ter Deum regnumque perpetuum, Romam[λ] petiit; illud gloriæ singularis sibi æstimans si ibi baptizaretur et moreretur. Sergius ergo papa baptizavit eum, et ex nomine apostoli Petrum vocavit. Rex vero, secundum votum, infra septem dies in albis mortuus est, duodecimo Kal. Maii, et sepultus est in ecclesia S. Petri; super quem scriptum est hoc epitaphium. [λ] Bed. v. 7. A.D. 689. 20 Apr.

'Culmen, opes, sobolem, pollentia regna, triumphos, &c.[×] [×] v. Bedam, v. 7.

Ine regnavit post hunc super Westsexe [1] xxxvii. annis. Ine fuit filius Cenred, filii Ceolwold: [a] Ceolwold fuit frater Cinewold, fueruntque ambo filii Cudwine, filii Ceauling, filii Chenric, filii Certic. Hujus regis anno secundo Theodorus archiepiscopus, xxii. anno episcopatus sui, transiit: cujus loco Britwold abbas B Raculf electus est, et sacratus archiepiscopus. Ad hoc usque tempus fuerunt Romani archiepiscopi: exinde fuerunt Angli. Ipse vero Britwoldus ordinavit Tobiam Rovensem episcopum, Latina, Græca, et Saxonica lingua multipliciter instructum. Eo tempore erant duo reges in Cent, non tam secundum stirpem regiam quam secundum invasionem: scilicet [b] Nithred et Webhard. 688. 690. 692.

Ine vi. anno regnante, legitimus rex Centensis Withred confortatus in regno, religione simul et industria suam gentem ab extranea invasione liberavit. Withred namque fuit filius Egbrith, filii Erchenbricth, filii Eadbald, filii Edelbrith. Tenuit autem regnum Centense xxxii. annis nobiliter et pacifice. Anno eodem Ine rex [ϒ] castrorum acies ordinatas et terribiles in Cantiam deduxit, vindicaturus combustionem Mul cognati sui. Rex autem Withred obviam ei affuit, non cum C feroci arrogantia, sed pacifica supplicatione; non cum frendentibus minis, sed rhetorici mellis dulcedine, qua regi fero persuasit ut, armis depositis, multam pecuniæ a Centensibus acciperet pro cæde juvenis; et sic lis finita ruit, pax confirmata revixit. Rex vero Centensis abhinc semper in pace regnavit. Tertio post hunc anno Merci, qui dicuntur etiam Sudhumbri, turpe scelus commiserunt; reginam namque Ostridam, uxorem Edelredi regis sui et Egfridi regis sororem, inhumane occiderunt. 694. [ϒ] v. Chr. Sax. 697.

Ine xi. anno regnante, [2] Bertus prædictus consul Egfridi sensit maledicta Hybernensium, quorum ecclesias destruxerat, sicut et dominus suus senserat. Sicut enim Egfridus rex ingressus terram Pictorum cædem ibi pertulit; ita et iste, ingressus terram eorundem vindicaturus dominum suum, ab iisdem occiditur. Circa hoc D tempus ab Incarnatione Domini septingenti anni fuerunt. Ædelred filius Pendæ rex Merce, Omnipotentis benignitate visitatus, fit monachus anno xxix. regni ejus, et sepultus est apud Bardenie fœliciter: cui successit Cenred cognatus ejus, similis virtute et fœlicitate. Cum enim quinque annis regnum nobiliter tenuisset, nobilius multo sceptra regni reliquit. Veniens namque Romam, et monachus ibi factus, Constantino pontificante, usque ad diem permansit ultimum: cum quo etiam Offa filius Sigheri regis Orientalium Saxonum, rex si remansisset futurus, pari ductus devotione Romam ivit et monachatum suscepit. Imitamini ergo reges horum duorum regum fœlicissimam strenuitatem, scilicet Edelredi et Cenredi, quorum nomen permanet in æternum; qui diademata, uxores, urbes, cognatos, et omnia relinquentes, multis millibus idem faciendi exemplum E fuerunt. O Deus bone! quæ et qualia diademata eis reddes, et ipse manu tua cervicibus eorum summus Pontifex impones in die exultationis et lætitiæ, quando cunctis millibus legionum cœlestium et terrestrium tecum reges prædictos suscipientibus cum triumpho, et faciem eorum videre desiderantibus, afferent fructum non centenum tantum, sed potius millenum! fructum odoriferum, fructum expectabilem et tibi ipsi visu delectabilem. O Deus bone! quis nunc etiam 699. 700. 704. 709.

[1] xxxviii. *A.* [2] Brith *A.*

[a] Conf. Regum Genealogias, p. 633.

[b] Uictred et Suaebhard, *Beda*, v. 9. Nithred, Nihtred male pro Uitred, Chr. Sax. *E.*, idem est cum Withredo qui proxime sequitur; at codice mendoso deceptus Henricus, de uno rege duos finxit: unde p. 734 Nithredo sex annos tribuit, Withredo vero 32 vel 34; qui anni insimul fere a morte Eadrici, A. 686, ad obitum Wihtredi, A. 725, pertingerent. Conf. Bedam, H.E. iv. 26. v. 8. 23.

Digitized by Google

igne Sancti Spiritus accensus exempla regum illorum, et vere regum sequatur, ut adhuc etiam crescat eis exultatio novi fructus, et uberiora tibi sequentium probitate munera offerant cum devotissima jocunditate? Heu miseri! dimittendus est sermo de regibus cœli, qui, O utinam, perennis in cordibus nostris miserulis et inertissimis figatur. Sed redeundum est de cœlo ad terras. Successit namque regibus prædictis Merce Ceolred in regno, quod idem octo annis patriæ et avitæ virtutis hæres clarissime rexit. A

A.D. 705. Ine vicesimo anno regni sui [a]divisit episcopatum Westsexiæ in duo, qui unus esse solebat; partem orientalem a silvis tenuit Daniel, occidentalem Aldelmus.
709. Aldelmo vero successit Forthere. Eodem anno Wilfridus episcopus, de quo inter miracula non silebitur, obiit apud Uundalum, XLV. anno episcopatus sui, et
710. sepultus est apud Ripun. Anno huic proximo pugnavit rex Ine, et Nun cognatus ejus contra Gerente regem [b]Wales. Cujus pugnæ principio occisus est dux Higebald; ad ultimum vero Gerente cum suis faciem ab Anglis avertit, et fugiens, arma et spolia sequentibus reliquit. Tunc etiam Berfrid consul restitit superbiæ Pictorum, dimicans inter Heue et Cere; ubi multitudine magna Pictorum strata, ultor extitit regis Egfridi et consulis Berti. Acca presbyter successit Wilfrido
705. episcopo. Alfridus vero rex Nordhumbre, quarto ante hunc anno, infirmatus perierat apud Driffeld, anno regni sui vicesimo nondum impleto. Cui succedens Osredus filius ejus, puer octo annorum, regnavit XI. annis. Osred vero rex, belli
716. infortunio, juxta Mere pugnans, interfectus est. Cui succedens Cenred regnavit
718. duobus annis, et mortuus est. Post quos Osricus regnavit ibidem undecim annis. Hi namque quatuor [1]reges regnaverunt in Nordhumbre tempore Ine regis. B C

715. Ine XXVI. anno regni sui pugnavit contra Ceolred regem Merce, filium Edel-
* Wodnesbeorg. redi regis, apud *Wonebirih; adeo autem horribiliter pugnatum est utrinque,
716. ut nesciatur cui clades detestabilior contigerit. Anno vero sequente idem rex Merce Ceolred mundo exiit, et sepultus est apud Lichfeld. Adelbold successit ei in regnum Merce, vir fortis et vehemens, regnavitque victoriose XLI. annis.

† Bed. v. 22. Eodem anno †Egbertus vir venerabilis convertit monachos qui erant in Hii, ad catholicum Pascha et canonicam tonsuram. Cumque cum iisdem conversis moratus fuisset XIII. annis, jam securus de correctione fratrum, ipso die Paschali, cum missarum solemnia celebrasset, exultavit ut videret diem Domini: vidit, et ga-
21. visus est. Eo tempore Naiton rex Pictorum conversus fuerat ad rectum Pascha, literis instructoriis a Ceolfrido abbate directis, qui post Benedictum, de quo prædiximus, rexit monasterium quod est ad ostium Wiri amnis, et juxta amnem Tina, in loco qui vocatur Ingirvum. Scripsit ergo regi literas de Pascha et de tonsura, magna plenas auctoritate: quod autem ille literis persuasit, rex in toto D
718. regno suo regia auctoritate perfecit. Circa hoc tempus Cudburh, soror *Cne-
* Cwenburg. burh, constituit abbatiam apud Wineburn; quæ data fuerat [2]Egferdo* regi Nord-
* Ealdfrith. humbre, sed eo vivente separata.

725. Ine XXXVI. anno regni ejus exercitum suum in Sudsexe promovit, pugnavitque contra Sudsexas potenter et victoriose, et interfecit in eodem prœlio Ealdbriht,
722. quem prius fugaverat a castro quod vocatur Tantune, quod quidem rex Ine construxerat; sed quia juvenis prædictus Ealdbriht castrum introierat, qui regius hostis erat, Edelburh regina, uxor Ine, castrum cepit armis, captumque de- E
725. struxit, et eum fugere compulit in Sudrei [3]et Sudsexe. Eodem anno Withred rex Centensis, cum per XXXIV. annos pene regnasset, defunctus est; tres filios,
726. Edilbertum, Edbertum, Aeilricum, relinquens hæredes. Circa hoc tempus Tobias Rovensis episcopus, Theodori archiepiscopi et abbatis Adriani discipulus, expiravit; cui successit Aldulfus.

[1] prædicti *A. deest Ed.* [2] Egfrido *A.* [3] *A. desunt Ed.*

[a] Duplicem in errorem hic loci incidit Henricus. West-Saxoniæ episcopatus anno 705, regni vero Inæ 17, divisus est. Obiit autem Aldhelmus anno 709, Inæ scilicet imperii 21°, loco 20ⁱ, quem exhibet textus; indeque anni usque ad 725 falsi sunt.

[b] Id est Cornubiæ. Eodem anno quidem occisus est Higbald, sed minime in hac pugna. Vide Chr. Sax. A. 710.

Digitized by Google

A Ine rex potens et fœlix, relinquens Adelhardo cognato suo regnum, Romam petiit, et ibi peregrinans in terris, stipendia promeruit in cœlis. Hujus autem regis tempore, ut mundi volubilitas quam velox sit ex hinc perpendatur; fuerunt imperatores Justinianus minor, qui regnavit decem annis; Leo, qui regnavit tribus annis; Tiberius, qui regnavit septem annis; Justinianus secundus, qui regnavit sex annis; Philippus, qui regnavit anno et dimidio; Anastasius, qui regnavit tribus annis; Theodosius, qui regnavit uno anno; Leo, qui regnavit novem annis; Constantinus etiam, cujus regni anno tertio Ine Romam profectus est. Apostolici autem in ejus tempore hi fuerunt: Sergius papa, Johannes, alius Johannes, Sisinnius, Constantinus, Gregorius; cujus tempore rex Ine sponte victor cupiditatis exulavit. Reges autem Francorum hi fuerunt ex ordine tem-
B pore ejus: rex Childericus, rex Theodoricus, rex Clodoveus, rex Childebertus, rex Dagobertus. Tempore etiam hujus regis, cœli palatia conscenderunt S. Heddi episcopus Wincestrensis, S. Guthlacus heremita Croilandensis, S. Johannes Eboracensis archiepiscopus. Reges vero contigui Cedwalla et Ine, magni viribus, quod commune fuit eis cum belluis; majores vero sanctitate, quod proprium est angelorum, et hominum sed paucorum, egregie fecerunt: unde beatos dicent eos omnes generationes. Sicut et duo reges contigui Merce fecerunt, scilicet Edelred et Cenred: qui relictis omnibus bonis falsis, verum et summum bonum, quod Deus est, adepti sunt. Reges ergo terræ præsentes imitamini reges prædictos sapientes et beatos, non furiosos et infœlices, quorum distinctionem opera et finis operum in præsenti tractatu demonstrant. Quatuor ergo reges prædicti
C luminaria sunt omnibus regibus terræ, ut boni quos imitentur habeant, mali unde excusentur non habeant. Vos etiam, qui reges non estis, reges prædictos imitamini, ut cœli reges efficiamini. Si enim cum illi majora reliquerunt, vos minora relinquere nolueritis, sancti reges prædicti vestræ damnationis judices erunt.

Ædelhard rex Westsexe primo anno regni sui pugnavit contra Oswald juvenem A.D. 728.
de regia stirpe, regnum idem sibi acquirere conantem. Oswald namque filius fuit Ædelbald, filii Chinebald, filii Cudwine, filii Ceaulin, filii Cinric. Cum autem juvenis, impar numero regalibus turmis, pondus prœlii diu pertulisset, et ultra non posset, fuga regi regnum reliquit. Rex igitur prædictus in regno confortatus est.

D Ædelhardi regis anno tertio apparuerunt duæ cometæ circa solem terribiles; 729.
una quippe solem præcedebat orientem, alia sequebatur occidentem, quasi Orienti Bed. v. 23.
simul et Occidenti diræ cladis præsagæ; vel certe una diei, altera noctis præcurrebat exortum, ut utroque tempore mala mortalibus imminere signarent. Portabant autem faciem ignis contra Aquilonem quasi ad accendendum acclinem; apparebantque mense Januario, et duabus ferme septimanis permanebant. Quo tempore gravissima Sarracenorum lues Gallias et Hispanias late misera cæde vastabat: et ipsi post non multo in eadem provincia dignas suæ perfidiæ pœnas luebant. Eodem quoque anno Osricus rex Nordhumbre vita discedens, regnum quod XI. annis gubernaverat Ceolwlfo reliquit, fratri illius, qui ante se regnaverat tempore Cenredi regis. Rex autem Ceolwlf VIII. annis regnum tenuit. Hic
E est rex ille, cui Beda vir sanctus et venerabilis, vir ingenii florentis et Christi philosophus Ecclesiasticam Historiam Anglorum scripsit, qua regi missa, quantum profecerit finis beatus regis ostendit.

Ædelhardo regnante quinque annis, Britwoldus, archiepiscopus pene XXXVIII. 731.
annis, obiit; et Tadwinus, qui fuerat presbyter apud Bredune in Merce, factus est archiepiscopus[a]. Illum autem sacraverunt viri beatæ memoriæ, Inguald [a] Cantuariensis.
Londoniensis episcopus, et Daniel Wintoniensis episcopus, et Aldulf Rovensis episcopus, et Aldwine Licesfeldensis episcopus. Post biennium vero Edelbald rex 733.
Merce fortissimus, congregato terribili exercitu, obsedit Sumerton, castris dispositis per gyrum; cumque non esset qui auxilium inclusis inferret, vel includentibus resistere posset, eam recepit in suam. Edelbald igitur rex Mercensis

Digitized by Google

maxima virtute super reges coætaneos provectus, omnes provincias Angliæ usque ad Humbram flumen, cum suis regibus, sibi subjectas esse voluit, et fecit. Eodem anno sol obscuratus est. A

A.D. 734. Ædelhardi regis anno VIII., [a] Tadwinus archiepiscopus, vir religione et prudentia insignis, sacris quoque literis nobiliter instructus, hominibus ultra non apparuit.

735. Ascendit autem in loco ejus Egbricht, recepto Romæ pallio. Anno eodem venerabilis Beda, semper mente inhabitata, cœli conscendit palatia; qui regia virtute sua et aliorum vitia compescens, cum regibus ipsis inferior non sit, dignissime regum in ordine quasi rex ponatur.

Bed. v. 24. Beda igitur presbyter monasterii quod est ad Wiremudham et Ingirvum, a Benedicto abbate ejusdem loci, ac deinde Ceolfrido educatus et eruditus, semper scripturis studuit; reliquit autem mundum anno LXII. ætatis suæ, senex annis B et sapientia, et plenus dierum non in vano consumptorum, quod apparet in operum suorum numero. Scripsit ergo a principio Genesis usque ad nativitatem Isaac, libros tres: de tabernaculo, et vasis ejus, et vestibus, libros tres: in primam partem Samuelis usque ad mortem Saulis, libros quatuor: de ædificatione Templi allegorice, duos: de libris Regum librum xxx. quæstionum: in Proverbia Salomonis, tres: in Cantica Canticorum, sex: [1] Omeliarum Evangelii, II.: in Esdram et Neemiam, tres: in canticum Abacuc, unum: in librum Tobiæ, unum: Capitula quoque lectionum Veteris Testamenti: in Evangelium Marci, quatuor: in Lucæ, sex: in Apostolum quæcunque in opusculis Augustini invenit, cuncta per ordinem transcripsit: in Actus Apostolorum, duos: in septem Epistolas Canonicas, libros septem: in Apocalypsim, tres: item capitula lectionum C in totum Novum Testamentum excepto Evangelio: item librum Epistolarum ad diversos: item de Historiis sanctorum: item de vita S. Cuthberti, primum heroice, postea plano sermone: item de vita Abbatum monasterii sui, duos: item Martyrologium: item librum Hymnorum: item librum de Temporibus: item librum de Metrica arte: et Historiam Ecclesiasticam Anglorum in libris quinque; in qua pie perorat, ut apud omnes legentes, fructum intercessionis inveniat.

v. 23. De statu autem ecclesiastico in suo tempore ita idem Beda ait: In præsenti Cantuariensis archiepiscopus est Tadwine, Rovensis episcopus Aldulfus, Londoniensis Ingualdus: super Orientales Anglos sunt Edbertus et Hedhelac episcopi: [1] provinciæ Occidentalium Saxonum Daniel et Forthere episcopi: super Merce D est Aldwinus episcopus: super gentem quæ ad occidentem Sabrinæ amnis habitat, est [2] Walestod episcopus: in provincia Huicciorum est Wilfridus episcopus: in provincia Lindisfarorum Chinebertus: Vecta insula ad Danielem episcopum Wentæ pertinet; et provincia Australium Saxonum, jam aliquot annis sine episcopo, eundem colit. Sub rege vero Ceolwlfo sunt quatuor episcopi; Wil-

* Pecthelm. frid Eboracensis, Edilwald Lindisfarnensis, Acca Haugustaldensis, *Wettelmus in Candida Casa, quæ nuper pontificata ipsum primum habet antistitem. Rex vero Cent est Eadbriht: rex Westsexe Ædelhard: rex Est-Anglorum Selred: rex Nordhumbre Ceolwlfus: rex Merce Edelbaldus, maximus omnium. Anno adventus Anglorum circiter ducentesimo octogesimo octavo: anno Dominicæ Incar-

734. nationis septingentesimo tricesimo quarto, in cujus regno perpetuo exultet terra, E et congratulante in fide ejus Brittannia, lætentur multæ insulæ, et confiteantur memoriæ sanctitatis ejus.

Hucusque auctoritatem venerabilis Bedæ presbyteri in hac nostra historia contexenda secuti sumus, et maxime in iis omnibus quæ de rebus ecclesiasticis dicta sunt: in aliis etiam semper quantumcunque potuimus. Hinc igitur, quæ in scriptis veterum diligenti scrutinio collectis invenire potuimus, ad instructionem

[1] *A. desunt Ed.* [2] *D.* Walsted *Ed.*

[a] Duplex est et locorum et hominum confusio. Tatwine, Cantuariæ archiepiscopus, obiit anno quo Egbert electus est in archiepiscopum Eboracensem: Tatwino vero successit Nothelmus. Conf. Chr. Sax.

Digitized by Google

A posteritatis literis mandare studuimus. Namque sicut in prologo Historiæ Anglorum doctissimus Beda testatur, ‘ Vera lex historiæ est simpliciter id, quod fama vulgante colligitur, scribendo posteris notificare.’

Ædelhardi regis anno decimo, Nothelmus archiepiscopus accepit pallium a papa: nec longe post Forthere episcopus ⁂ et *Frigedida regina, relictis possessionibus splendidis et deliciarum voluptatibus, Romam profecti sunt. Quod iis temporibus plures de gente Anglorum nobiles, ignobiles, clerici, laici, viri, ac fœminæ, certatim facere consueverunt. Eo etiam tempore Edilwaldus Lindisfarnensis episcopus vivendi finem fecit; post quem episcopatus honorem Chenewlf adeptus est. Nec segnius venerabilis Acca presbyter, et Haugustaldensis postea præsul, corporeis rebus exutus est. A.D. 736. 737. ⁂ Wintoniæ. * Frithogitha.

B Ædelhardi regis anno XI. Ceolwlf rex nobilissimus Nordhumbre nobilissime fecit. Ceolwlf namque fuit filius Cutha, filii Cuthwine, filii Ledwold, filii Egwold, filii Aldelm, filii Ocche, filii Idæ regis. Ceolwlf igitur cum sæpe viventi Bedæ colloqueretur, et sæpe ante mortem ejus, et post mortem, Historiam ejus ad se scriptam oculis adhiberet, cœpit diligenter regum singulorum facta et finem secum discutere, viditque luce clarius regna terrena et res humanas cum labore perquiri, cum timore possideri, cum dolore amitti. Et quia quibusdam minus callidis, vel ætate teneris, videntibus temporalia pulchra et delectabilia, cum audierint prædicari ea deserenda et temnenda, videtur [1]frivolum et contra rationem, quia nondum perceperunt quomodo mordeant mundi divitiæ, quomodo ad nihilum deveniant, et fructum tandem nullum nisi seram pœnitudinem generent: 737.

C horum nihil regem callentem et expertum impediebat. Senserat enim in seipso regnum sibi cum labore fuisse perquisitum, cum timore possessum: noluit vero cum dolore amittere. Sponte igitur divitiarum non servus, sed dominus, quasi magnus viles abjecit. Maxime autem accenderat eum quod cum pueri vel mulieres, vulgusque vel etiam ditiores prosilirent ad eum conspiciendum et ejus beatitudinem mirandam, ipse horribilibus curis necis et proditionis et multimodæ calamitatis intus cruciabatur, et animo et corpore decoquebatur. Cumque alii judicarent eum beatissimum, ipse qui solus animi sui secreta noverat, judicabat se miserrimum. Quum ergo parvo spatio, id est, octo annis regnasset, permaximum visum est ei, et valde anxiatus est quod tanto tempore vitam suam amiserit, curis [2]et decipulis vanis et [3]disciplinis fragilibus deditam; reliquum [3]autem

D saltem vitæ suæ non erroneæ stultitiæ sed sapientiæ et utilitati propriæ dicare certavit. Exemplumque assumens ex Historia beati viri prædicta, sex reges fortissimos, vir vere fortissimus prosecutus est: scilicet Edelredum regem Merce, et Cenredum successorem ejus; nec non Cedwallam regem Westsexe, et Ine successorem ejus; sed et Sigebertum regem Estangle, qui monachus effectus est, quem postea Penda occidit; et Sebbi regem Estsexe, qui monachus effectus diem jucundum mortis suæ prævidit; vidit et gavisus est. Isti non devorarunt substantias suas cum meretricibus, sed euntes cum dolore, semina sua seminaverunt, ut venientes veniant cum exultatione, suos Deo manipulos afferentes. Complevit ergo Ceolwlfus hebdomadam regum perfectorum; et habitu monachali suscepto, capiti ejus corona de lapide pretioso imposita est a Domino. 738.

E Edbricto vero cognato suo regni sceptra reliquit. Edbrictus namque fuit filius *Eccæ, filii Ledwoldi, regnavitque XXI. annis. In hoc regum commercio ✕ Edelbald rex superbus Mercensis, alterius vir animi, et ideo aliusmodi deditus fini, spreta sanctificatione, gladiisque jura postponens, introivit Nordhumbre, et cum non esset qui ei resistere posset, præda arrepta quantam voluit secum ad suos transvexit. * Eata. ✕ v. Chr. Sax. 737.

Ædelhardus rex decimo quarto anno regni sui mortuus est, et regnavit Cudred cognatus ejus pro eo super Westsexe, sexdecim annis. Edelbaldus vero rex superbus sæpe eum nunc seditionibus, nunc bellis affligebat. Fortuna 741.

[1] eis *A. add.* [2] *A. desunt Ed.* [3] *deest A.*

Digitized by Google

autem varia, vicibus variis, modo hunc, modo illum Martis eventibus extollebat. A
Aliquando vero pacem inter se statuebant, quam brevi tenentes spacio, denuo [1]rebellabant. Eodem anno [a]Egbert sacratus est archiepiscopus, tempore Zachariæ papæ, et Dun episcopus apud Rovecestre.

A.D. 743. Cudredus anno regni sui quarto, et Edelbald rex Merce tunc simul pacificati, pugnaverunt, viribus conjunctis, contra Brittannorum undique congestorum innumerabilem multitudinem. Cumque reges fortissimi, ⅄exercitusque eorum clarissimus, inter se divisi, hinc et inde certatim, et quasi ex invidia Brittannorum phalanges percutientes sternerent, nequierunt tantum bellandi onus perferre Brittanni. Fugam igitur eligentes, dederunt terga percutientibus, et spolia sequentibus. Reges autem victoriosi remeantes ad sua, triumphalibus gaudiis suscepti sunt. Anno vero sequenti obiit Wilfrid, qui fuerat episcopus [2]triginta B annis apud [b]Eboracum. Anno vero eodem visum est signum mirabile in cœlo; stellæ namque hac et illac discurrebant per aera, quod omnibus intuentibus magno fuit monstro. Anno vero hunc sequente decessit [c]Daniel, quadragesimo [3]tertio anno ex quo fuit episcopus. Anno etiam hos prædictos sequente, rex Selred vitæ ademptus est; scripta namque veterum quod hoc anno occisus fuerit dicunt; quomodo autem vel a quo occisus fuerit non dicunt.

⅄ v. Chr. Sax.

744.

745.

746.

748. Cudredi anno nono, occisus est ×Kinric filius ejus, armorumque decus 'debellatorque ferarum;' ætate tener, sed armis acer, annis parvus, sed vigore magnus: qui cum successibus suis instaret fortunamque Martis nimis sollicitaret, immoderationem animi cædes militari seditione illata punivit. Eodem anno obiit Edbrit rex Centensis, qui regni infula XXII. annis potitus fuerat. C

× v. Chr. Sax.

750. Cudredus anno undecimo regni sui pugnavit contra Edelhun audacissimum consulem⅄; qui seditionem movens in dominum, licet numero militum longe domino debilior esset, diu tamen et gravissime Martio perstitit in campo: probitasque consulis excelsa loco millium fuit. Cumque ei jam pene victoria lætis applauderet alis, infixum tandem corpori vulnus, et animo perjurium, justam regis causam triumphare compulerunt.

⅄ v. Chr. Sax.

752. Cudredus decimo tertio anno, cum jam regis Edelbaldi superbas exactiones et insolentiam ferre non posset+, occurrit ei cum legionibus vexillatis apud Bereford, omni spe vivendi postposita libertati. Adduxit autem secum Edelhun prædictum consulem jam sibi concordem, cujus viribus fretus et consilio, belli discrimen ingredi potuit. Edelbaldus vero rex regum cum Mercensibus D Centenses adduxerat, Orientalesque Saxones et Anglos, copiasque multiplices. Aciebus igitur dispositis cum in directum tendentes appropinquarent, Edelhun præcedens Westsexenses, regis insigne, draconem scilicet aureum gerens, transforavit vexilliferum hostilem. Unde clamore orto, pars Cudredi valde confortata est; statimque acies sibi invicem offenderunt. Ergo tonitruum belli, scilicet offensionis armorum et sonitus ictuum clamorisque cadentium terribiliter exarsit, bellum maximum et inæstimabile incipitur: quod vel Mercenses, vel eos Westsexe, usque in longam posteritatem vincenti supponeret. Videres igitur acies loricis crispantes, galeis acutas, lanceis hirsutas, vexillis depictas, auro resplendentes, parvo tempore sanguine perfusas, lanceis cassas, ruina dissipatas, cerebris aspersas, visu horrendas. Congregantes autem se ad vexilla utrinque E procaces et fortissimi, gladiis et securibus Amazonicis rem agentes, acies aciebus funeste irruebant. Memoria fugæ nulla, spes victoriæ utrinque certa: Mercenses superbiæ tumor invitabat, Westsexas servitutis horror accendebat. At ubicunque consul prædictus aciebus se infigebat, via ruinarum patebat, dum securis ejus timendissima, modo fulminis, corpora finderet et arma. Rex fortissimus autem Edelbaldus quacunque ruebat strages hostilis fiebat, dum gladio

+ v. Chr. Sax.

[1] *A.* debellabant *Ed.* [2] *A.* decem *Ed.* [3] quarto *A.*

[a] Cor. 'Cuthbert,' archiepiscopus, scilicet, Cantuariæ.

[b] Wigorniæ episcopus ut videtur; sed vide Chron. Sax. A. 744, et Florentium Wigornensem, A. 743-4.

[c] Episcopatui renuntiavit Daniel An. 744, obiit vero 745.

Digitized by Google

A ejus invictissimo essent arma pro veste, ossa pro carne. Cum igitur, quasi duo ignes diversis in partibus impositi obstantia quæque consumerent, contigit ut sibi obviam rex et consul venirent. Uterque vero alteri terribilis, corpore infrenduit, dextram excussit, se in armis collegit, et ictibus [1]immensis arma obstantissima pares lacessunt. Deus autem, qui superbis resistit, a quo robur, fortitudo et magnanimitas procedit, gratiæ suæ regi Edelbaldo terminum posuit, animoque regis confidentiam solitam dempsit. Cum igitur nec animum suum nec vires ipse recognosceret, pugnantibus adhuc suis, a Domino omnipotenti territus, fugam primus incepit. Nec ab hac die usque ad mortis suæ tempora prosperum aliquid ei Deus permisit. Quarto siquidem post hunc anno rursum pugnans A.D. 755.
apud Secandune, non sine mirabili exercituum ruina fugam dedignans, occisus
B est. Occisus apud Secandune, sepultus est apud Repandune: sic itaque rex validissimus, cum quadraginta et uno annis regnasset, superbiæ immoderatæ pœnas exsolvit. Regnum vero Westsexe ex hoc tempore valde roboratum, crescere usque in perfectum non destitit.

Cudredus quartodecimo anno regni sui pugnavit contra Brittannos; qui victori regis Edelbaldi, ut prædictum est, frustra resistentes, cito fugam inceperunt, clademque maximam sine hostium detrimento digne pertulerunt. Anno sequente Cudredus rex magnus et excelsus, tot prosperitatibus et victoriis potitus, mortis inclementia [2]lætitiam finivit. 753. 754.

Sigebertus regis prædicti cognatus successit ei, sed brevi tempore regnum tenuit. Namque ex præcessoris sui eventibus tumefactus et insolens [a], etiam suis 754. [a] *v.* Chr. Sax.
C intolerabilis fuit. Cum autem omnibus modis male tractaret eos, legesque vel ad commodum suum depravaret, vel pro commodo suo devitaret, Cumbra consul ejus nobilissimus, prece totius populi querimonias eorum regi fero intimavit. Quem, quia regem suaserat ut lenius populum regeret, et, inhumanitate deposita, Deo et hominibus amabilis appareret, mox impia nece jussit interfici; populoque sævior et intolerabilior, tyrannidem augmentavit.

Sigebertus rex, in principio secundi anni regni sui, cum incorrigibilis superbiæ 755.
et nequitiæ esset, congregati sunt proceres et populus totius regni, et provida deliberatione et unanimi consensu omnium expulsus est a regno. Kinewlf vero juvenis egregius de regia stirpe oriundus, electus est in regem. Sigebertus vero rex fugatus a suis, non minora meritis metuens, in sylvam magnam quæ voca-
D tur Andredeswald fugiens, se abscondit; ubi quidam porcarius Cumbræ consulis, nequiter, ut diximus, interfecti, regem absconsum invenit, inventum cognovit, cognitum, domini sui vindex, occidit. Ecce manifestum Domini judicium, ecce quomodo Domini justitia non solum in futuro seculo, verum etiam in isto digna meritis recompensat. Eligens namque reges improbos ad contritionem promeritam subjectorum, alium diu insanire permittit ut et populus pravus diu vexetur, et rex pravior in æternum acrius crucietur, veluti Edelbaldum regem Merce præfatum: alium vero cita disterminatione præoccupat, ne populus suus nimia tyrannide oppressus non respiret, et immoderata principis nequitia, citissimas ultionis æternæ debito pœnas incurrat, veluti Sigebertum hunc, de quo tractamus; qui quanto nequior extitit, tanto vilius a subulco interfectus, a dolore
E in dolorem transiit. Unde Domini justitiæ æternæ laus et gloria nunc et semper. Amen.

Kinewlfi regis anno primo, Edelbaldo regi Merce successit Beornred in regnum, 755.
sed brevi: Offa enim eodem anno fugavit eum, regnavitque super Merce XXXIX. annis. Offa juvenis nobilissimus fuit, filius quidem [a]Wingferd, filii Eanwlf, filii Osmod, filii Epa, filii Wippa, filii Creada, filii Kinewald, filii Cnibba, filii Icil, filii Eomer, filii Ageltheu, filii Offa, filii Weremund, filii Withlad, filii Woden. Offa strenuissimus rex fuit; vicit namque Centenses prœlio, vicit quoque Westsexas prœlio, vicit quoque Nordhumbros prœlio. Offa fuit vir religiosus: trans-

[1] *A.* universis *Ed.* [2] vitam *A.* [a] 'Thincgferth.' Conf. Chr. Sax.

Digitized by Google

tulit namque ossa S. Albani in monasterium quod construxerat multisque modis ditaverat, deditque vicario B. Petri, Romanæ urbis pontifici, redditum statutum de singulis domibus regni sui in æternum. A

A.D. 757. Kinewlfi regis anno tertio, Eadbert rex Nordhumbre videns regum prædictorum, Edelbaldi scilicet et Sigeberti, vitam ærumnosam et finem infaustum, Ceolwlfi vero prædecessoris sui vitam laudabilem et finem gloriosum, meliorem partem elegit quæ non auferetur ab eo. Regno namque relicto, tonsuram capitis æternum diadema generaturam suscepit, furvasque vestes, æthereum splendorem collaturas, induit. Iste est octavus regum illorum qui regna sua pro Christo sponte dimiserunt, immo, ut verius dicam, pro regno æterno commutarunt; quibus octo beatitudinum jocunditas perennis multiplici delectamento ineffabiliter jocundatur, quorum strenuitatem imitari beatorum est. Successit autem in regno B Osulf filius suus; sed cum uno anno regnasset, a familia sua nefanda proditione
759. occisus est. Post quem Mol Edelwold regnavit sex annis. Circa hoc tempus Cud-
758. brictus archiepiscopus ^ vitæ demptus est.

^ Cantuariensis. Kinewlf cum VI. annis regnasset, Edelbricht rex Centensis metas vivendi
760. attigit. Eodem anno Ceolwlfus tunc monachus, sed quondam rex, non hic obiit,
761. sed hinc abiit, stipendia mirabilia recepturus. Anno vero sequente, Mol rex Nordhumbre interfecit Oswine fortissimum ducum suorum, qui committens prœlium erga dominum suum apud Eadwinesclive, jure gentium spreto, jure Dei
763. occisus est. Anno vero sequente [a] Iambeth factus est archiepiscopus Eboracensis. Tunc etiam Fridwald episcopus Ceastrensis vivere destitit, qui factus fuerat epis-
* Petwine. copus VI. anno regni Ceolwlf. Eo tempore *Witwine factus est episcopus Witern. C
765. Mol vero cum VI. annis regnasset, regnum Nordhumbre dimisit: post quem
766. Alred VIII. annis regnavit. Cujus regni anno II. animas emiserunt Egbert archiepiscopus Eboracensis, cum archiepiscopus fuisset XXXVI. annis; et Fridebertus episcopus Haugustaldensis, cum episcopus fuisset XXXIV. annis: Edberto archiepis-
768. copo successit Adelbert, Frideberto episcopo successit Alcmund. Anno IV. Alredi regis obierunt Pipinus rex Francorum, et Stephanus papa Romanorum; et Eadbert filius Eatæ, dux famosissimus Anglorum.

769. Anno gratiæ DCC.LXIX., Kinewlfi vero regis anno XV., incepit fieri mutatio dextræ Excelsi; imperium namque Romanum, quod tot annis in se præcellentissimum fuerat, Carolo regi magno Francorum subjectum est post XXX. annos regni ejus, quod in hoc anno inceperat, et successoribus ejus usque ad hunc D diem exinde contigit.

773. Kinewlfi regis anno XX. pugnavit rex Offa cum Mercensibus contra Centenses apud [1] Ottanford; clade autem horrenda utrinque peracta, belli successibus Offa
774. clarus effulsit. Eodem anno Nordhumbri fugaverunt regem eorum Alred ab Eoverwic in hebdomada Paschali, et elegerunt sibi in regem Edelred filium
7 73. Mol, qui regnavit annis IV. Hoc autem anno visa fuerant in cœlo rubea signa post occasum solis; et horrendi serpentes visi fuerunt in Sudsexe cum magna admi-
776. ratione. Secundo autem ab hoc anno, Saxones Antiqui, unde gens Anglorum
* Petwine. descendit, ad fidem conversi sunt. Quo anno *Witwine episcopus Witterne, XXIV. anno episcopatus sui, morte affectus est.

777. Kinewlf XXIV. anno regni sui pugnavit contra Offam circa Benetune. Martis E autem casu minoratus loco secessit; et Offa rex castrum idem in jura sua redegit. Eodem anno Edelbert sacratus est apud Eoverwic episcopus in Witterne. Anno
778. sequente Edelbald et Herebert, duces regis Nordhumbre, rebellantes domino suo, occiderunt Aldulf filium Bose regalis exercitus primatem, Martis congressibus apud Kingsclive; et postea duces regis, Kinewlf et Eggan, prœlio ingenti occiderunt duces prædicti apud Hilathirnum. Rex autem prædictus Adelred, ducibus suis et spe amissis, fugit a facie eorum: illi vero constituerunt Alfwld in

[1] *A.* Oxenford *Ed.*

[a] Confunditur Jainbertus Cantuariæ archiepiscopus cum episcopo Candidæ Casæ Frithewaldo, qui longe antea consecratus fuerat apud 'Ceastre,' id est Eboracum. Conf. Chr. Sax. An. 763.

Digitized by Google

A regem, qui regnavit decem annis. Anno autem hunc sequente principes et præpositi Nordhumbre quendam consulem et justiciarium suum, quia rigidior æquo extiterat, combusserunt. Eodem anno [a]Edbert archiepiscopus obiit in [λ]Cestre, cui successit Enbald. Eodem anno Kinebold factus est episcopus Lindisfarnensis. Eodem anno Antiqui Saxones et Franci pugnaverunt: Franci vero vicerunt. Anno vero proximo rex Nordhumbre Alfwld misit Romam propter pallium, et dedit [1]Enbaldo archiepiscopo. Tunc Alcmundo episcopo Haugustaldensi defuncto *Tilbeth successit. Carolus eo anno Romam ivit. Circa hoc tempus concilium fuit apud Acle. A.D. 780. λ Eboracum. 780. * Tilbert. 782.

Kinewlf cum regnasset [b]xx. et vi. annis, et contra Brittannos victoriosus, multa gessisset prœlia, et eos ex omni parte domasset, tandem exulare statuit ado- 784.
B lescentem Kineard, fratrem Sigeberti. Ipse autem impetiit regem apud Meretune, ubi private perrexerat ad quandam mulierem. Rex autem id comperiens, in ostio viriliter se defendebat, donec conspecto juvene foras exiliens, vulneravit eum; et omnes socii ejus in regem pugnantes, interfecerunt eum. Clamore autem audito, milites regis qui in urbe erant, in juvenem cucurrerunt, renuentesque oblatas ab eo terras et pecuniam, pugnando omnes mortui sunt, præter unum Brittannum obsidem, graviter vulneratum. Mane autem milites regis, qui circa erant, in atrio ubi rex occisus erat, obsederunt juvenem et suos. Qui dixit eis: 'Cognati vestri mecum sunt, vobisque dabo terram et pecuniam secundum cor vestrum, ne pugnetis contra nos: idem autem sociis vestris obtuli, renuentesque perierunt.' Illi autem responderunt, nullam pecuniam
C cariorem domino suo esse iis, seque domini sociorumque sanguinem ulturos; irrumpentesque gravi prœlio in portam, juvenem et LXXXIV. qui cum eo erant, interfecerunt. Remansitque solus filiolus juvenis, vulneratus tamen. Kinwlf igitur XXXI. anno regni sui sepultus est apud Wincestre; juvenis autem apud Acsenminster.

Brichtric, qui etiam de progenie Certici sæpe dicti regis erat, post Kinwlfum regnavit super Westsexe sexdecim annis; cujus anno secundo Adrianus papa misit legatos in Brittanniam ad renovandam fidem quam prædicaverat Augustinus. Ipsi vero honorifice a regibus et populis suscepti, super fundamentum stabile ædificaverunt, pulchre Christi misericordia cooperante. Tenuerunt autem concilium apud [2]Cealchide, ubi *Iambert dimisit partem episcopatus sui. Ibi 784. 785. * Jainbert.
D etiam Higebrit electus est ab Offa rege. Eodem anno Egfert sacratus est in regem [c]Kentensis provinciæ. Anno vero sequente, qui est annus gratiæ septingentesimus octogesimus sextus, apparuit signum crucis in vestibus; quod dictu et auditu seculis omnibus videri potest mirabile. Factumne igitur fuit ad demonstrationem motionis Ierosolymitanæ cum crucibus assumptis, quæ facta est post trecentos et [3]novem annos tempore junioris Willielmi: [4]an potius factum est ad correctionem gentium, ne plagam Dacorum, quæ proxime secuta est, correcti perferrent? Nos autem nihil temere definimus, sed [5]Domini secreta Domino relinquimus. 786.

Brichtricus anno regni sui quarto, duxit in uxorem Eadburh filiam regis Offæ Merce: unde confortatus est in regno et provectus in superbiam. His autem 787.
E diebus venerunt Daci cum tribus puppibus in Brittanniam prædationis causa. Quod præpositus regis illius provinciæ videns, occurrit eis debito securius, ut comprehensos ad regium duceret castrum. Nesciebat autem qui essent qui appulerant, vel cur appulissent. Statim vero immixtus eis occisus est. Hic primus fuit Anglorum cæsus a Dacis, post quem multa millia millium ab iisdem cæsa sunt: et hæ puppes primæ fuerunt quas huc Daci adduxerunt. Anno sequenti convenit concilium apud Nordhumbre in *Wincenhale. 788. * Pincenhale.

[1] *D.* Embaldo *Ed.* [2] *C.* Cealtide *Ed.* [3] XI. *A.* [4] *A.* aut *Ed.* [5] Dei *A.*

[a] Ethelbert vel Cœna.

[b] Cynewulfi regni initium recte sub An. 755, positum est: sed postea, calculis male subductis, annus regiminis ejus 24[us] cum 25° confunditur, et cædes An. 26°, loco 31[i], anno scilicet 784, facta dicitur.

[c] Egferti coronatio, vivente patre, apud Chr. Sax. et Florentium memoratur, sed de regno Cantiæ ibi nulla prorsus mentio.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 789. Brichtrici regis VI. anno congregata est synodus apud Aclea. Sigan vero occidit A
nefanda proditione Alfwld regem Nordhumbre. In eo autem loco, ubi rex
amicus [1] Domini occisus est, lumen cœleste sæpe visum est. Et ipse sepultus est
in ecclesia apud Haugustaldam: post quem Osredus regnare incepit; sed anno
790. sequenti proditus est, et a regno fugatus, et Edelred filius Mol item regno est
792. restitutus. Osredus vero IV. anno postquam rex fuerat, cum congregatis viribus
rediret, ut Edelred, per quem expulsus fuerat, regno expelleret, inter eundum
captus est et occisus, et sepultus est Tinemuthæ. Quam bene igitur dixit, qui
dixit; 'O cæca futuri mens hominum.' Cum enim juvenis prædictus Osred
tripudians et lætabundus rex fieret, quam parum æstimabat se, anno II. regali
sede, anno vero IV. vitali luce privandum; unde semper inter prospera solliciti
simus, ignari scilicet quam prope sint adversa. Ea tempestate Offa rex Merce præ- B
790. cepit amputari caput S. Edelbricti. His etiam diebus *Iambrih archiepiscopus
* Jainbert.
* Æthelheard. ultra non vixit; et abbas *Edelred electus est in archiepiscopum. Enbaldus vero
791. archiepiscopus Eboracensis sacravit Baldulf episcopum apud Witerne.
793. Brichtrici regis anno X. visi sunt flammei dracones volantes per aera, quod signum duæ pestes secutæ sunt: primo maxima fames, postea gens pagana a Norwagia et Dacia veniens; quæ prius gentem Nordhumbrensem misere [2] destruxerunt, et post in Lindisfarnensi provincia ecclesias Christi cum inhabitantibus
* VI. Idus? horribiliter destruxerunt *in Idibus Januarii. Qua etiam tempestate Sigga dux
qui Alfwold regem beatum indigne prodiderat, digne deperiit.
794. Brichtrici regis anno XI. Nordhumbri regem suum Edelred occiderunt; qui
anno eo quo rex Osredus occisus fuerat, in superbiam elatus, sua relicta, novam C
† v. Chr. Sax. 792. duxerat †uxorem; ignorans quod et ipse post biennium perimendus esset, brevisque regni gaudium mortis desolatione tam cito terminandum foret. Post
795. quem Ardulf regnum Nordhumbre suscepit. Hunc igitur Enbaldus archiepiscopus et Edelbertus episcopus et Higebaldus episcopus et Baldulfus episcopus
sacraverunt in regem, et elevatus est in regia sede apud Eboracum. Nec multo
796. post obiit Enbaldus archiepiscopus apud Eboracum; cui successit alter Enbal-
794. dus. His diebus Adrianus papa, et rex magnus Offa vitæ metas attigerunt. Postea
Egfert, filius Offæ, regnavit super Merce; et C.XLI. die mortuus est: cui successit
rex Cenwlf. Eodem anno Eadbrict, vocatus alio nomine Prèn, adeptus est regnum Centense. Gens vero Pagana prædaverunt Nordhumbre; et monasterium Egfert spoliaverunt apud [a] Donemuth. Tunc vero occurrentibus eis nobilissimis D
et bello assuetissimis Anglorum, ducibus eorum occisis, victi ad puppes fugerunt. Cum vero in puppibus fugiendo perseverarent, aliquæ earum per tempestatem fractæ sunt, et multi virorum naufragati sunt; quidam vero viventes capti
796. sunt, et juxta littus capite privati sunt. Nec multo post Cenwlf rex Merce Centensem provinciam transverberans prædatus est, regemque eorum Pren, viribus
sibi imparem et ideo per latibula et divortia delitescentem, comprehendit, et
victum victoriosus secum reduxit.
797. Brichtrici regis anno decimo quarto, Romani amputaverunt linguam Leonis
papæ, et oculos sibi eruerunt, eumque a sua sede fugaverunt. Sed ipse, ut scripta
tradunt, per Domini misericordiam iterum videre et loqui potuit, rursusque papa
800. effectus est. Post triennium vero Carolus rex factus imperator et a Leone papa E
sacratus, damnavit morti illos qui papam dehonestaverant; sed postea precibus
papæ mortem indulsit, et in exilium eos retrusit. Post triennium quoque defecit
798. Brichtric rex Westsexe. Hoc in tempore fuit magnum prœlium in Nordhumbre
* Hweallege. apud *Wellehare; in quo periit Alric filius [3] Hereberti, et alii cum eo multi. Singulorum autem bellorum gesta et fines et modos ad plenum determinare, nimietas prolixitatis necessario prohibet. Gens enim Anglorum naturaliter dura erat et superba, et ideo bellis intestinis incessanter attrita.

[1] Dei *A.* [2] exterminavit *A.* [3] *A.* Heberti *Ed.*

[a] 'Thone muthe,' id est, Wearmouth. Deceptus est Henricus modo quo Simeon Dunelmensis; quem vide sub An. 794.

Digitized by Google

A Egbricht, anno gratiæ DCCC., octavus numero decem regum fortissimorum quos in secundo libro prærogativa singularis excellentiæ notavimus, regnavit XXXVII. annis et sex mensibus super Westsexe; quem juvenili quidem ætate Brictric præcessor ejus, et Offa rex Merce ab hac terra fugaverant: exulavit igitur III. annis cum rege Francorum, nobiliter tamen et egregie. Defuncto autem rege prædicto, cum reversus regnum suscepisset, eodem die Edelmund consul recessit a Wicum, et veniens Kinemeresford, obviavit Wicstan consuli cum Wilsatis: et ilico simul pugnaverunt; et ambo consules occisi sunt, et Wilsates vicerunt. Quarto post hunc anno decessit *Edelred archiepiscopus Centensis, et Wlfred loco suo sacratus est. Inde vero post biennium, Cudred rex Centensis vitali privatus est aura. Anno vero sequenti Hardulf rex Nordhumbre fugatus est a
B regno suo.

Egbricht XIV. anno regni sui prædavit in regnis Brittonum ab Oriente usque ad Occidentem, nec fuit qui ejus immanitati vel conaretur resistere. Anno autem huic proximo, Carolus rex Francorum et imperator Romanus vita exierat. Anno autem huic proximo, S. Leo papa venerabilis corpus deposuit, et Stephanus ei successit: Stephano vero Paschalis. Post parvum vero spatium tempore Cenwlf rex Merce morti datus est. Post quem regnavit Ceolwlf in loco ejus: sed tertio ab hoc anno regnum amisit, et Beornwlf sibi illud occupavit.

Egbricht XXIV. anno regni sui commisit prœlium contra Beornwlf regem Merce apud Ellendune; unde dicitur: 'Ellendune rivus cruore rubuit, ruina restitit, fætore tabuit.' Ibi autem, maximo gentis exterminio utrinque peracto,
C Egbricht victor funestus extitit. Inde vero successus urgens suos, et fortunæ instans, misit Adelwlf filium suum, qui postea rex devenit, Alcstan[*] episcopum et Wlfard consulem cum magno exercitu in Cent; qui fugaverunt regem Baldred ultra Tamesim. Tunc ergo populos Cantiæ, et Sudriæ, et Sudsexe, et Estsexe rex Egbricht in dominium suscepit, quos prius [a]cognatus suus Pren injuste amiserat. Hoc etiam anno rex Estangle cum gente sua recepit Egbricht regem in patronum: et postea hoc eodem anno Estangli occiderunt Beornwlf regem Merce; cui successit Ludecen. Eodem anno maximum prœlium fuerat inter Brittones et gentem Davenescire apud Gavelford; ubi multa millia utrinque corruerunt. Anno vero proximo Ludecen rex Merce et quinque consules cum eo occisi sunt.

Egbricht XXVII. anno regni sui fugavit Wilaf regem Merce, qui regi Ludecen
D successerat, regnumque sibi acquisivit. Cum ergo obtineret omne regnum ex australi parte Humbre, duxit exercitum contra Nordhumbras apud Dore. Illi vero regi magno devote concordiam offerentes et subjectionem, pacifice separati sunt. Anno vero sequente rex Egbricht, misericordia motus, concessit Wilaf ut regnum Merce teneret sub eo. Et inde rex Egbricht duxit exercitum in Nordwales, et eam sibi patrocinio armorum subdidit. Anno vero hos sequente, Wlfredo archiepiscopo Centensi defuncto Ceolnod successit.

Egbrichti regis anno XXXIII. redierunt Daci in Angliam, XXXVIII. anno postquam apud *Donemutham victi, et fugati sunt. Primum igitur prædaverunt Sepeige. Rex vero Egbricht pugnavit cum exercitu suo contra eos, qui triginta et quinque maximis puppibus advecti fuerant anno sequente apud Carrum, et ibi
E Dacenses alea belli prævaluerunt: et duo episcopi scilicet Herefert et Wigfert, et duo duces, scilicet Dudda et Osmod perierunt. Anno vero sequente venit exercitus Dacorum navalis in Westwales: et Walenses cum Dacis coadunati sunt, et contra regem Egbricht insurrexerunt. Rex vero secunda usus fortuna, Dacos et Walenses contritione contrivit, et triumphose fortissimos fugavit apud [1]Hengistesdune. Anno his proximo Egbricht, rex et monarcha Brittanniæ, fatis concessit. [2]Regnorum, quæ in manu propria tenebat, [×]filios fecit hæredes: Edelwlfum

A.D. 800. 803. 805. 806. 813. 814. 819. 821. 823. 825. 827. 828. 832. 833. 835. 836.

* Ethelheard.

[*] Scireburnensem.

* Thone muthe.

[×] v. Chr. Sax.

[1] *D.* Hengistendune *Ed.* [2] Regnorumque *A.*

[a] A Coenwulfo rege captus, in Merciam A. 796 ductus est Eadbertus Pren: sed de cognatione ejus cum Egberto adhuc quærendum.

Digitized by Google

super Westsexe, Edelstan vero super Cent et Sudsexe et Estsexe. Sed cum jam A
ad monarchiam Angliæ pervenimus, et ad plagam horribilem quæ per Dacos illata est, liber proprius rebus novis donandus est.

Verum ut in libro secundo factum est, ea quæ in hoc libro dicta sunt, breviter repetenda sunt; et regnorum singulorum progressio ex ordine dirigetur, ut quod confusum est in tot regum commixtionibus, hæc abbreviatio diligenter elucidet. Unde cum lectori gratior extitero, fructum laboris desiderabilem, Dei gratia percipiam.

HÆC EST ABBREVIATIO DE REGIBUS CANTUARIÆ IN HOC LIBRO PRÆTRACTATIS.

Lotharius regnavit duodecim annis, et pugna Australium Saxonum neci traditus est. B

Eadricus regnavit anno et dimidio, extraneus a regali prosapia.

Nidred et Wibbehard, similiter extranei, regnaverunt VI. annis, et [1]repulsi sunt.

Withred de regia stirpe ortus, regnavit [2]XXXIV. annis in pace, et cum rege Ine concordiam fecit.

Edbriht filius Withredi, cum duobus fratribus, regnum tenuit XXII. annis.

Edelbriht sceptro regni potitus est XII. annis.

Egfert regnum idem XXXIV. annis, ut conjicere possumus ex scriptis, tenuit.

Edbrit Pren regnavit III. annis, et captus est, et abductus a Cenwlfo rege Merce.

Cudred regni infulas obtinuit IX. annis.

[3]Baldred regnavit XVIII. annis; et fugavit eum a regno rex Egbricht Westsexe.

Egbrichtus rex Westsexe, regnum conquisitum dum vixit obtinens, Adelstano C
filio suo moriens reliquit: cessavit ergo regia stirps Cantuariæ, et in aliena jura regnum transiit.

HÆC EST ABBREVIATIO DE REGIBUS WESTSEXE IN HOC LIBRO PRÆTRACTATIS.

Cedwalla cum duobus annis regnasset Vectam insulam acquisivit: Cent bis prædavit; pergensque Romam, in albis mortuus est, et insignia regni commutavit.

Ine regnavit XXXVII. annis: vicitque prœlio Gerentem regem Walensem, domuitque bello Australes Saxones: Romamque petens se fœliciter regno deposuit.

Adelhardus cognatus regis Ine, regnum sibi ab eodem traditum rexit in pace quatuordecim annis.

Cudredus regnavit sexdecim annis, vicitque Brittannos bis lege prœlii; et D
regem Edelbaldum.

Sigebertus crudelis regnavit uno anno et paulo plus; et a regno juste expulsus, et postea occisus est.

Kinewlf regnavit viginti tribus annis; quem [4]Kinehard frater ^ regis neci tradidit. ^ Sigeberti.

Brictricus regnavit XVI. annis; cujus tempore primum Dacorum sævitia Brittanniam lacessivit.

Egbrichtus regnavit XXXVII. annis, et prædavit in Brittanniam ab Oriente usque ad Occidentem, vicitque Marte Beornwlfum regem Merce, et Baldred regem Cantiæ, et regem Wilaf, et Dacos.

HÆC EST ABBREVIATIO DE REGIBUS NORDHUMBRE IN HOC LIBRO PRÆSIGNATIS. E

Alfridus frater regis Egfridi, doctus in scripturis, strenuus in bellis, regnavit viginti annis.

Osredus filius ejus regnavit XI. annis, et pugnans interfectus est.

Cenred regnavit II. annis, et infirmatus, mortis celeritate præventus est.

Osricus regnavit XI. annis, et vitali luce caruit.

Ceolwlfus frater Cenredi prædicti regis, regnavit VIII. annis, et monachus effectus est. Cujus tempore Beda presbyter venerabilis, et Christi philosophus, fœliciter decessit.

[1] expulsi *A.* [2] XXXIII. *A.* [3] *A.* Balred *Ed.* [4] *B.* Sigebert *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A Egbrictus cognatus ejus regnavit XXI. annis, effectusque monachus, fragilem vitam fine glorioso perlustravit.

Osulf filius ejus regnavit uno anno, et a familia sua proditus est, et occisus.

Mol Edelwold regnavit VI. annis, et coactus dimisit illud.

Alredus regnavit VIII. annis, et fugatus, depositus est a gente sua.

Aedelred filius Mol regnavit tribus annis, et fugit a facie ducum suorum rebellantium.

Alfwold regnavit X. annis, quem Sigga dux proditione occidit.

Osred, nepos regis prædicti, regnavit uno anno, et a regno fugatus est a suis; et post triennium occisus.

Aedelred filius Mol iterum regnavit quatuor annis, et occisus est a populo
B suo semper nequissimo.

Ardulf regnavit XII. annis, et a suis fugatus est a regno suo. Postea Nordhumbri, ut apparet, insania nequitiæ præoccupati, aliquantisper sine rege fuerunt, et Egbrichto regi concordati sunt.

HÆC EST ABBREVIATIO REGUM MERCE IN HOC LIBRO PRÆDICTORUM.

Edelred filius Pendæ regnavit XXIX. annis, et gloriose monachus effectus est.

Cenred cognatus ejus regnavit V. annis, Romamque petiit, et victoriosus monachatum suscepit.

Ceolred, filius Edelredi regis, regnavit octo annis, pugnavitque valide contra regem Ine.

C Edelbald superbus regnavit XLI. annis. Hic prædavit Nordhumbre, vicitque gentem Walliæ, præfuitque regibus omnibus Angliæ: sed tandem a Cudredo rege victus; et postea occisus est.

Beornred uno anno regnum tenuit; sed Offa validus eum aufugavit.

Offa XXXIX. annis regnavit. Is regem Westsexe Kinewlf bello minoravit, et Centenses et Nordhumbras.

Egferd, filius Offæ regis, uno ad plenum anno vivere non suffecit.

Cenwlf regnavit [1] XXVI. annis pacifice, et mortuus est communi morte.

Ceolwlf tribus annis regnum tenuit; quod tunc ei Beornulf ferox diripuit.

Beornulf uno anno regnavit, et ab Egbricto rege bello victus demarcuit.

Ludecen rex primo anno regni sui, cum consulibus quinque suis, occisus est.

D Wilaf ab rege Egbricto victus bellando, tributarie sub eo regnum tenuit. Regnum vero Eastangle jam regnis aliis variis modis subjectum fuerat.

HENRICI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

LIB. V.[2]

PROLOGUS.

E IN hujus historiæ principio, quinque plagis percussam diximus Brittanniam: quarum de quarta, quæ per Dacos facta est, præsenti libro tractabimus: hæc siquidem longe immanior, longe crudelior cæteris fuit. Romani namque sibi Brittanniam brevi subjugaverunt et lege dominantium splendide rexerunt. Picti vero et Scotti crebras irruptiones ex boreali parte Brittanniæ faciebant, sed nec eam ex omni parte aggrediebantur, nec nunquam perniciose repulsi tempore non pauco ab invasione cessabant. Saxones autem pro viribus paulatim terram bello capessentes, captam obtinebant, obtentam ædificabant, ædificatam legibus regebant. Nec non et Normanni cito et breviter terram subdentes

[1] XXIII. *B.* [2] De bellis Dacorum. *D.*

Digitized by Google

sibi, victis vitam et libertatem legesque antiquas regni jure concesserunt; de A
quibus in antea dicendum est. Daci vero terram undique creberrime, diutissime insilientes et assilientes, eam non obtinere sed prædari studebant, et omnia destruere, non dominari cupiebant. Qui si quandoque vincerentur, nihil [1]proficiebant victores,' cum alibi classis et exercitus major insurgeret: miroque modo cum reges Anglorum in orientalem partem contra eos pugnaturi tenderent, antequam hostilibus turmis appropinquarent, advolabat nuntius dicens: ' Rex quonam tendis? Classis Paganorum innumerabilis ex australi parte Angliæ littora occupavit, urbesque et villas depopulans, omnia cædi tradit et igni.' Eadem die accurrebat alius dicens: ' Rex quo fugam capessis? Terribilis exercitus in occidentali parte Angliæ appulit, contra quos nisi festinus revertaris, te fugisse existimantes, cæde et flamma a tergo persequentur.' Adveniebat eadem die, B
vel crastina, nuntius alius, qui diceret: ' Quo tenditis proceres? Daci borealibus plagis appulsi, jam domos vestras combusserunt, jam res vestras asportarunt, jam pueros sursum jactatos lancearum acumine susceperunt, jam conjuges vestras quasdam vi oppresserunt, quasdam secum abduxerunt.' Sic [2]tot rumorum miserabili plaga percussi, rex et populus manibus et corde dissolvebantur et tabescebant. Igitur nec cum vincerent, lætitia ut [3]assolet erat eis ulla, nec spes salutis aliqua. Cur autem tanto furore Dei justitia in eos exarserit, causa hæc est. In primitiva Angliæ ecclesia religio clarissime splenduit, ita ut reges et reginæ, duces et episcopi, vel monachatum vel exilium, ut præmonstravimus, appeterent. Processu vero temporum adeo omnis virtus in eis emarcuit, ut gentem nullam proditione et nequitia sibi parem esse permitterent: quod maxime apparet in C
historia regum Nordhumbre. Sicut autem in regalibus gestis impietas eorum descripta est, ita uniuscujusque ordinis et officii homines dolo et proditione insistebant. Nec erat dedecori nisi pietas; et causa dignissima cædis innocentia. Immisit ergo Dominus omnipotens, velut examina apium, gentes crudelissimas, quæ nec ætati nec sexui parcerent, scilicet Dacos cum Gothis, Norwagenses cum Suathedis, Wandalos cum Fresis; qui ab exordio regni Edelwlfi regis usque ad adventum Normannorum Willielmi regis ductu, ducentis triginta annis terram hanc desolaverunt. Qui etiam nonnunquam ex affinitate Brittanniæ, Dei vindices et stimuli, Galliam pro meritis crudeliter invaserunt. Sed jam ad historiæ ordinem, his explanatis, redeundum est.

D

A.D. 837. ADELWLF primo anno regni sui, cum ipse adversus hostes prædictos in una parte regni sui persisteret, undique confluente Paganorum multitudine, misit Wlfhard consulem cum parte exercitus ad debellandum Dacos qui cum [4]XXXIII. navibus apud Hamtonam appulerant: ubi, magna strage hostium patrata, clarissime triumphavit. Misit etiam rex [5]Adelwlf Edelhelm consulem ut pugnaret contra alium exercitum apud Port cum exercitu Westsexe. Cumque diu conflixissent, occiso prædicto consule, Daci victores extiterunt. Anno vero
838. sequente Herebertus consul pugnavit contra eos apud Mercsware, Dacisque vincentibus, suisque fugientibus, occisus est. Eodemque [6]anno perrexit Paganorum exercitus per orientales partes Angliæ, scilicet per Lindesie et Estangle
839. et Cantiam, gentique innumeræ vitam ferro rapuerunt. Anno vero hos sequente, E
† v. Chr. Sax. terram profundius introiens, exercitus circa †Cantuariam et Rovecestriam et Londoniam multitudinem magnam stravit.

840. Adelwlf quinto anno regni sui cum parte exercitus, divisi namque erant exercitus, pugnavit contra gentem XXXV. puppium apud Carrum; Dacique victores fuerunt: licet enim parvus fuisset numerus puppium, magnus tamen erat puppes
845. maximas numerus ingressorum. Anno vero ab hoc quinto, Alcstan episcopus
× Scireburnensis. venerabilis×, et dux Ernulfus cum Sumersetis, et dux Osredus cum Dorsetis, pugnaverunt contra Dacos apud Pedredesmuth; et, Deo auxiliante, multos eorum

[1] proficiebat *A.* [2] *deest A.* [3] *A.* assolent *Ed.* [4] XXXIV. *A.* [5] *D.* Aedhulf *Ed.* [6] *A. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A prostraverunt et victoriæ splendorem obtinuerunt. Adelwlf decimo sexto anno regni sui et Edelbaldus filius suus, congregatis omnibus copiis, pugnaverunt cum maximo exercitu, qui cum CC.L. navibus appulerant ad Temesmuth, urbesque præclaras et multis inclitas annis, Londoniam scilicet et Cantuariam, fregerunt, et fugaverunt Britwlf regem Merce victum cum exercitu suo, qui nunquam postea viguit; cui successit Burhred in regnum Merce: ingredientesque Sudreiam regalibus cuneis obviaverunt apud Achlea. Commissum est igitur inter maximos exercitus tantum et tam grave prœlium, quantum nullus retro audierat in Anglia commissum. Videres igitur viros bellatores more segetis utrinque ruere; sanguinisque fluvios capita et membra [1]cæsorum secum volvere. Scribere autem singula nonne nimiæ et fastidiosæ prolixitatis esset? Concessit ergo Deus for- A.D. 851.
B tunam belli in se credentibus, et inenarrabilem contritionem se contemnentibus. Rex igitur Adelwlfus victor extitit clarissimus. Eodem anno Edelstan rex Cantiæ et dux Ealhere navali prœlio contra Dacos pugnaverunt apud Sandwic: et magna strage hostium facta, novem puppes eorum ceperunt; aliæ vero fugerunt. Consul quoque nomine Cheorl cum gente Davenescyre pugnavit contra Paganos, multosque percussit, et victor extitit apud *Wienorne. Hic igitur annus Anglorum genti fortunatus extitit. Hoc anno primum quidem Paganorum exercitus per totam hyemem in hac patria conversatus est[2]. * Wieganbeorge.

Adelwlfus decimo octavo anno regni sui, adjuvit [3]Burhred regem ad subjugandum sibi Nordwalenses potentissime; sociavitque ei filiam suam in matrimonio. 853.
Anno eodem misit rex Adelwlf Aluredum filium suum Leoni papæ Romam;
C quem Leo postea in regem benedixit et loco filii suscepit. Hoc anno dux Ealhere cum Centensibus, et Huda cum Sudrigensibus pugnaverunt contra exercitum Paganorum apud Tenet: et magna gens ex utraque parte occisa est, et naufragata; et ambo duces mortui sunt.

Adelwlfus decimo nono anno regni sui, totam terram suam ad opus eccle- 855.
siarum decumavit propter amorem Dei, et redemptionem sui: postea vero cum magno honore Romam perrexit, et ibi uno anno conversatus est. Et inde rediens filiam Caroli Calvi regis Franciæ assumpsit in uxorem, et eam secum in hanc patriam adduxit: et cum duobus annis eam tenuisset, hominibus ademptus est; et sepultus apud Wincestre. Hic primum fuerat [a]episcopus apud Wincestre, 858.
D sed Egbricto patre suo defuncto, necessitate cogente, factus est rex; et uxore ducta, quatuor filios genuit, qui omnes post eum reges fuerunt. Circa hoc tempus Pagani perendinaverunt tota hyeme apud [4]Sepeige.

Adelbaldo filio suo reliquit prædictus rex nobilissimus regnum hæreditarium Westsexe: Adelbricto filio suo alii reliquit regnum Cantiæ et Estsexe, et Sudsexe. Ambo igitur fratres, optimæ indolis juvenes, regnum suum, dum uterque vixit, fœlicissime tenuerunt. Adelbaldus rex Westsexe cum regnum suum quinque annis in pace tenuisset, morte immatura præreptus est[A]; planxit autem 860.
omnis Anglia Adelbaldi regis juventutem, et factus est luctus vehemens super eum; et sepelierunt eum apud Sireburne. Sensitque posthac Anglia quantum amiserit in eo. A v. Chr. Sax.

Adelbricht frater regis prædicti regnavit post eum [5]super Westsexe, qui prius
E erat rex Centensis. In diebus ejus venit navalis exercitus, et egredientes destruxerunt Wincestre; et sic

'Urbs antiqua ruit multos dominata per annos.' Virg. Æn. II. 363.

Tunc vero dux Osric cum Hamtonesyre et dux Edelwlf cum Barrucscyre pugnaverunt contra eundem exercitum. Quibus cum magna contritione fugatis, nostri victores extiterunt.

[1] occisorum *A.* [2] apud Teneth. *add. A.* [3] *A.* Burred *Ed.* [4] *D.* Sepeigei *Ed.* [5] in *A.*

[a] Ethelwulfum subdiaconum dixerunt alii antiqui scriptores; episcopum solus noster. Vide Gotcelinum de vita Swithuni.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 865. Adelbricti regis anno quinto, venit exercitus Paganorum apud Tenet; quibus cum Centenses causa induciarum pecuniam promisissent, infra inducias, nocte quadam improvise proruperunt, et Cantiam ex orientali parte deprædati sunt. Eodem anno Adelbrictus cum regnasset super Westsexe quinque annis, 866. super Cantiam vero decem annis, mortem gustavit. Post quem Adelred frater ejus regni suscepit insignia. Hoc autem anno venit maximus exercitus Paganorum in terram Anglorum, quorum duces fuerunt Hinguar et Ubba, viri strenuissimi sed crudelissimi: Hinguar erat ingentis ingenii, Ubba vero fortitudinis admirandæ. Perendinantes igitur in hyeme in Estangle, inducias et equos ab iis acceperunt, et quietis gratia fortitudini suæ ad tempus pepercerunt. A

867. Adelredi regis anno secundo, venit exercitus prædictus, quem Hinguar et Ubba rexerunt, in Nordhumbre apud Eoverwic; eratque inter gentem patriæ illius, solita proditione, magna discordia, quia regem suum Osbrict abjecerant, et alium degenerem, nomine Ellan, acceperant: ideoque tarde concordati, congregato exercitu, venerunt ad Eoverwic, in qua erat Paganus exercitus; fractoque muro intus irruentes, cum eis pugnaverunt, et ibi occisus est uterque rex Osbrict et Ælla, et innumera multitudo gentis Nordhumbre intra urbem et extra: et qui residui fuerunt, inducias cum Paganis ceperunt. Hoc anno obiit Alcstan episcopus; sepultus apud Scyreburne, ubi fuit episcopus quinquaginta annis. B

868. Adelredus rex, anno tertio regni sui, ivit Snotingham cum fratre suo Alfredo in auxilium Burhredi regis Merce; exercitus namque prædictus venerat Snotingham, et ibi in hyeme fuit. Congregatis igitur omnibus copiis Anglorum, cum suos obsessos et viribus impares Hinguarus videret, vulpeculari astutia, verbisque 869. delinitis, inducias ab Anglis impetravit: rediensque Eboracum, ibi crudeliter uno 870. anno permansit. S. Eadmundus anno [1]Dominicæ Incarnationis DCCC.LXX., Adelredi regis anno quinto, cœli palatia conscendit. Exercitus namque prædictus Hinguari regis veniens per Merce ad Tedforde, ibi in hyeme permansit, clademque maximam genti miserrimæ intulit. Rex vero Eadmundus magis eligens mortem perferre, quam desolationem suorum videre, captus est ab iis, corpusque sanctissimum sagittis impiorum ad stipitem undique transverberatus: Dei vero clementia multa super eo signavit miracula. C

871. Adelredi regis anno sexto, venit exercitus novus et maximus, quasi fluvius inundans et omnia secum volvens, in Westsexe usque ad Redingum; præ nimia vero multitudine cum simul non possent procedere, diversis turmis et locis gradiebantur. Duces eorum autem fuerunt duo reges [a]Basreg et Aldene. Itaque post tres dies dux Edelwlf duobus obvians consulibus exercitus apud Englafeld, pugnavit cum eis et vicit, et unum occidit, qui vocabatur Sidrac. Et post quatuor dies rex Edelred et frater suus cum magna gente venientes Redingum, pugnaverunt cum exercitu; et multi ceciderunt ex utraque parte; et Daci victores fuerunt. Et post quatuor dies iterum pugnaverunt rex Adelred et frater suus Alfred contra totum exercitum apud Escesdune, qui fuit divisus in duas partes: ex una parte fuerunt Basreg et Alfdene reges Pagani, contra quos pugnavit rex Edelred, et occidit regem Basreg: ex alia vero parte fuerunt Pagani consules, contra quos pugnavit Alfred frater regis, et occidit quinque consules; Sidroc senem et Sidroc juvenem et Osbearn et Frena et Harolde: et exercitus fugatus est, et multa millia occisa sunt; duravitque prœlium usque ad noctem. Iterum post quatuordecim dies Adelred rex et frater suus Alfred pugnaverunt cum exercitu apud Basingum; et Daci vicerunt. Iterum post duos menses rex Adelred et frater suus Alfred pugnaverunt cum exercitu apud Meredune; et multi ex utraque parte ceciderunt, et Daci diu fugati in fine vicerunt. Ibi occisus est [b]Edmundus episcopus et multi proceres Angliæ. Post hoc prœlium venit in æstate magnus exercitus apud Redingum. Hoc anno obiit Adelred rex post D E

[1] gratiæ *A*. [a] 'Bachsecg' et 'Halfdene.' [b] 'Heahmund,' Scireburnensis episcopus?

Digitized by Google

A Pascha, sepultus apud Winburnhamminster; qui regnavit quinque annis. Tunc Alfred frater suus, filius Adelwlfi, regnavit super Westsexe; et postea circa unum mensem pugnavit cum pauca gente apud [1]Wiltune contra exercitum, et diu fugavit eum; et postea Daci vicerunt. Hoc anno fuerunt novem prœlia campestria contra exercitum in regno ex australi parte Temese; præter invasiones quas Alfred frater ejus et duces regis sæpe fecerunt. Et hoc anno sunt occisi rex unus et novem comites; et proceres Westsexe ceperunt inducias cum exercitu [2]Paganorum.

Alfredi regis anno primo, exercitus venit Londoniam a Reding, et ibi per hyemem fuit; et Mercenses ceperunt inducias cum exercitu. Secundo vero anno, rex Haldene duxit exercitum eundem hyematum in Lindesei apud Torche- A.D. 872. 873.

B seige. Tertio autem anno, hyemaverunt apud Rependune. Tunc vero congregati sunt cum eo tres alii reges, Godrun et *Oscetin et [3]Anwend, et facti sunt invincibiles; et Burhred regem, qui regnaverat XXII. annis super Merce, trans mare fugaverunt. Rex autem Burhred Romam perrexit, ibique moriens, sepultus est in ecclesia S. Mariæ apud [a]Anglecnescolam. Daci autem tradiderunt regnum Merce Ceolwlfo cuidam insipienti regi, ad servandum ad opus eorum. Ipse autem juravit, et obsides iis dedit, se redditurum illis regnum quandocunque vellent, et seipsum præsto esse cum omnibus quos adducere posset in auxilium eorum. 874. * Oscytel.

Alfredi regis anno quarto, exercitus recessit a Rependune et divisus est. Alf- 875.

C dene rex cum parte quadam exercitus perrexit in Nordhumbre et fuit in hyeme juxta Tinam, et saisivit terram et divisit eam suis, et coluerunt eam duobus annis; et sæpe prædavit super Pictos. Tres vero reges Dacorum prædicti venerunt cum majori parte exercitus ad Grantebrige, et ibi uno permanserunt anno. Hoc anno pugnavit rex Alfred navali prœlio contra VII. puppes, quarum unam cepit, ceteras fugavit. Anno vero sequente, exercitus trium regum venit apud Werham 876. in Westsexe. Rex vero Alfredus cepit inducias cum exercitu, acceptis ab eo obsidibus ex nobilioribus eorum. Ipsi autem juraverunt ei, quod nunquam alicui antea fecerant, se cito exituros a regno illius; et in proxima nocte furtim recedens exercitus qui equos habebant, perrexerunt Exanceastre. Hoc anno Rollo cum suis Normanniam venit. Anno vero sequente exercitus perjurus venit a 877.

D Werham ad Exanceastre, et navalis exercitus circum remigans tempestate obrutus est, perieruntque C.XX. puppes apud Swanawic. Rex autem Alfred cum magna gente secutus est exercitum, qui equos habebant, nec eos consequi potuit ante Exanceastre. Tunc exercitus tradidit illi quotquot obsides ipse volebat, et pacem tenere juravit; et bene tenuit. Tunc exercitus ivit in Merce, et partem regni tenuit, partem dedit Ceolwlfo.

Alfredi regis anno septimo, cum jam Daci omne regnum a boreali parte Te- 878.

E mesis obtinerent, regnaretque rex Haldene in Nordhumbre, et frater Haldeni esset in Estangle, tres vero reges prædicti cum Ceolwlfo rege eorum essent in Merce, et Londonia, et Estsexe, regi vero Alfredo non remansisset nisi terra ultra Tamesim; indignum visum est Dacis ut vel hoc ei remaneret. Tres igitur reges venerunt Cipenham in Westsexe cum mira multitudine quæ nuper a Dacia venerat: operientesque terram quasi locustæ, cum nullus eis posset resistere, occupaverunt eam sibi. Pars igitur populi trans mare fugit, pars Alfredum regem secuta est, qui cum paucis se in nemoribus abscondebat, pars vero subdita est hostibus. Cum autem rex Alfredus jam nec terram haberet, nec spem habendi; respexit in reliquias plebis suæ Dominus. Venit namque frater regis Haldene cum XXIII. navibus in Westsexe in Davenscyre. Gens autem regis Alfredi occidit eum et DCCC.XL. homines exercitus sui; captumque est ibi vexillum eorum quod vocabatur Raven. Ergo rex Alfredus, hoc successu confortatus, paravit firmitatem quandam apud Ethelingeie; et sic fretus, pugnavit sæpe cum

[1] *A.* Wintune *Ed.* [2] *deest A.* [3] *A.* Anwed *Ed.* [a] 'Anglecynescolam,' Scholam Anglorum.

Digitized by Google

exercitu, auxilio Sumersetensium qui ibi propinqui erant. Et in septima heb- A
domada post Pascha perrexit ad [1]Ecgbrichtestan ex orientali parte [2]Seleuude; et venerunt contra eum omnes Sumerseti et Wilsati et qui residui fuerant de Hantunescyre, læti pro adventu suo: et ipse in crastino inde perrexit ad Æglea, et inde alia die ad Edendune, et ibi pugnavit contra exercitum, et eum fugavit, et eum persecutus est usque ad firmitatem suam; et ibi fuit quatuordecim diebus. Tunc exercitus tradidit regi obsides, et juravit se recessurum a regno suo. Promisit etiam quod rex eorum baptizaretur; et factum est: venit [3]enim Godrun princeps regum eorum ad Alfredum regem, et baptizatus est. Alfredus vero patrinus ejus factus, cum eum secum duodecim diebus tenuisset, abeunti multa dedit munera.

A.D. 879. Alfredi anno octavo, ivit exercitus prædictus a Chipenham ad Cyrencestre, et B
ibi hyemavit in pace. Eodem anno [4]extranei, id est Wicingi collegerunt novum exercitum, et manserunt apud Fulenham juxta Tamesim. Hoc anno sol obscu-
880. ratus est. Anno vero sequente exercitus prædictus regis Godrum recessit a Cyrenceastre et perrexit in Estangliam, et terram illam obtinuit, et divisit. Eodem anno exercitus qui fuit apud Fulenham mare transiit, et ad Gant uno anno per-
881. mansit. Sequenti vero anno pugnaverunt cum Francis, et vicerunt eos. Tertio
882. autem anno venerunt per Mese in Franciam. Quo in tempore rex Alfredus navali prœlio quatuor puppes Dacorum cepit, et eos qui inerant, interfecit. Quarto
883. vero anno venit exercitus apud [a]Scat in Cundoet, et ibi uno anno permansit. Hoc anno Marinus papa misit Alfredo regi lignum Domini. Alfredus autem misit eleemosynam suam Romæ, et etiam in Indiam ad S. Thomam, secundum votum C
quod fecerat quando hostilis exercitus hyemavit apud Londoniam.

885. Alfredi regis anno decimo quarto, pars exercitus qui in Gallia erat, [5]venerunt ad Rovecestriam: et civitatem obsidentes, cœperunt facere ibi aliam firmitatem. Adveniente vero rege, ad puppes fugerunt, et mare transierunt. Misit autem
rex Alfred navalem exercitum [b]ad Cent in Estanglia, qui cum venissent Stu-
A v. Chr. Sax. remutham obviantes XVI. puppibus [A]Wiccingorum vicerunt eas bello: sed redeuntes cum spoliis et victoria, obviaverunt magno exercitui Wiccingorum, et cum iis pugnantes victi sunt. Eodem anno interfecit aper quidam Carolum regem Franciæ,
* Juthetam. filium Lodovei, filii Caroli Calvi, cujus filiam *Juhetam duxerat rex Edelwlf.
886. Tunc quoque papa Marinus obdormivit. Anno sequente venit exercitus Dacorum per Secanam ad pontem Parisius, et illic hyemavit. Alfredus rex Lon- D
doniam obsedit, quia maxima vis Dacorum secuta fuerat Gallicanum exercitum; omnes autem Anglici statim ei subditi sunt, et receperunt eum: Daci namque
887. aufugerunt. Rex vero tradidit *Ædredo duci civitatem in custodiam. Anno
* Etheredo. vero hos sequente, exercitus recedens a ponte Parisius ivit per Secanam usque
* Iona. ad Marnam, et per Marnam usque ad Cadzi, et in ea, et in *Iorna duobus annis conversati sunt. Circa hoc tempus, factione Ernulfi, quinque reges facti sunt in Francia.

890. Alfredi regis anno XIX. Godrun rex Dacus, qui fuit filiolus Alfredi regis et regnavit in Estangle, luce demptus est. Hoc anno venit exercitus a Secana ad
* Saintlaudan. *Scanlaudam, quod est inter Brittanniam et Franciam. Brittones vero cum eis
* Plegemund. pugnantes, et in flumen quoddam fugantes, multos necaverunt. Hic *Pleumun- E
× Cantuariensis. dus archiepiscopus× a Deo et omni populo electus est. Anno vero sequente ex-
891. ercitus ivit in orientem, et rex Arnulfus cum Francis et Saxonibus et Baveriensibus pugnavit contra exercitum, et repulit eos. Postea rediit in Angliam ille
893. magnus exercitus cum omnibus rebus suis ad portum Limene cum CC.L. navibus; qui portus est in orientali parte Cent juxta magnum nemus Andredeslaige, quod C.XX. millia in longitudine, XXX. in latitudine continet. Egressi vero, construx-

[1] *A.* Egbrichstan *Ed.* [2] *A.* Salwdu *Ed.* [3] ergo *A.* [4] *A.* Wincigi *Ed.* [5] venit *A.*

[a] 'in Scald apud Cundoet'? Vide Chron. Sax. [b] Cor. 'a Cent in East-Angliam.'

Digitized by Google

A erunt castrum apud [1]Awldre*. Interim venit Hasteng cum LXXX. navibus in portum Tamesis, et paravit castrum apud Middletune: postea vero regi Alfredo juramenta fecit, ne in aliquo ei noceret. Rex ergo ipsi, et uxori suæ, et filiis multa dona dederat; quorum alterum rex ipse in baptismate tenuerat, alterum vero Edredus dux magnus. Hasteng autem semper infidus, castrum construxit apud Beamfled. Cumque isset prædatum super regem, fregit rex castrum præ- A.D. 894.
dictum, et cepit ibi uxorem ejus, et filios, et pecuniam, et spolia, et puppes: uxorem vero et filios reddidit Hastengo, quia patrinus eorum erat. Regi autem Alfredo venit nuntius dicens: 'Centum puppes venerunt a Nordhumbre et Estangle, et obsident Exanceastre.' Rex igitur dum illuc tendit, exercitus qui erat apud Awldre invasit Estsexe, et castrum fecit apud Scobrih: indeque permeantes,
B venerunt usque ad Budingtune juxta Savernam, et ibi castrum fecerunt; unde tamen bello repulsi, fugerunt ad castrum suum in Estsexe. Illi autem qui obsederant Exanceastre, audito adventu regis, ad puppes fugerunt, et in mari prædantes manebant. Quartus exercitus venit eodem anno a Nordhumbre usque in Legecestriam[A]; sed ibi obsessi sunt, et tanta fame afflicti sunt, quod etiam equos [A] Cestriam.
suos comederent.

Alfredi regis anno XXIII. Daci qui erant in Legecestria iverunt circum per 895.
Nordwales et Nordhumbre ad Mereseige insulam Estsexe, et post in hyeme traxerunt puppes suas per Tamesim in flumen Luye: ille autem exercitus qui obsederat Exanceastre, deprehensus est prædans juxta Ciceastre, ubi multos ex suis amiserunt, et quasdam ex puppibus suis perdiderunt. Anno vero sequenti, exer- 896.
C citus qui erat in Luye, fecit juxta idem flumen castrum quoddam, viginti millibus a Londonia. Venerunt igitur Londonienses ad castrum illud, et cum Dacis pugnantes, quatuor ex ducibus eorum occiderunt[×], et victoriam in tempore op- [×] v. Chr. Sax.
portuno dedit suis Dominus omnipotens. Cum ergo fugissent Daci ad castrum, fecit rex aquam Luye findi in tria brachia, ne puppes suas per eam reducere possent. Quod Daci comperientes, relictis puppibus, perrexerunt usque ad [a]Quadruge juxta Savernam, et ibi castrum fecerunt, et ibidem hyemaverunt; commendatis uxoribus suis in Estangle. Rex vero cum exercitu persecutus est eos: at Londonienses puppes Dacorum relictas quasdam ad Londoniam duxerunt, quasdam combusserunt. Hi igitur his tribus annis prædictis, scilicet ex quo Daci ad portum Limene appulerunt, Anglis multa mala fecerunt, sed et ipsi multo plura
D toleraverunt. Anno vero quarto, divisus est exercitus partim in Nordhumbre, et 897.
partim in Estangle; pars vero transfretans ivit in Secanam: postea tamen quædam puppes Dacorum venerunt juxta littora Westsexe, quæ crebris irruptionibus sæpe prædantes, et sæpe pugnantes, cladem non modicam provincialibus Westsexe contulerunt. De multis vero conflictibus unum pertractabo, quia insoliti fuit eventus. Rex Alfredus naves longas, scilicet XL. remorum, vel plurium, fecit parari contra puppes Dacorum prædictas: sex autem puppes Dacorum, cum in quodam littore Davenscyre starent, præoccupaverunt eas novem regiæ naves. Quod Daci videntes, tres rates contra eos commoverunt, aliæ namque tres stabant in littore immobiles, Nereo scilicet retracto. Sex igitur puppes Anglorum pugnaverunt contra tres [2]puppes Dacorum. Tres vero reliquæ progressæ sunt ad
E tres naves Dacorum in littore stantes. Tres igitur naves Dacorum contra sex desperate et omnino audacissime et diu pugnantes, conflictum asperrimum peregerunt. Vicit tamen numerus major, duæque rates Dacorum captæ sunt, tertia vero aufugit, omnibus tamen occisis qui inerant, præter quinque. Hoc autem perpetrato, cum ad naves sociorum, quæ juxta puppes Dacorum ex adverso littore erant, reverti vellent, exsiccatæ sunt: quod Daci videntes, egressi de tribus puppibus pugnabant contra gentem Anglorum quæ erat in tribus ratibus. Videres autem gentem sex navium bellum aspicientem, et auxilium ferre nequientem, pugnis cædere pectus, et unguibus rumpere crines. Angli tamen viriliter agebant,

[1] *A.* Avoldre *Ed.* [2] naves *A.*

[a] Quadbricge *Chr. Sax.*

Digitized by Google

et Daci fortissime instabant. Ceciderunt ex Anglis XLII., et ex Dacis C.XX. Daci A
tamen Lucheman præpositum regalis exercitus acrius insistentem occiderunt: ob
quam rem Angli dum paulatim cederent, Daci pene victores visi sunt. Sed ecce,
mari redeunte ad puppes, Daci maris alta invadunt, quos postea IX. puppes Anglo-
rum sero et frustra persecutæ sunt. Ventus vero adversus victores Dacos aggredi-
tur, et duas ex puppibus eorum ad terram projecit, unde homines capti et ad-
ducti ad regem, omnes suspensi sunt apud Wincestriam; qui vero in tertia puppe
erant, valde sauciati appulerunt in Estangle. Eodem anno perierunt XX. naves
cum hominibus juxta australia littora.

A.D. 901. Alfredus rex, cum regnasset viginti octo annis et dimidio super totam An-
gliam, præter illas partes quæ subditæ erant Dacis, mortis sensit aculeum.
De cujus regimine laborioso, et inextricabili vexatione, versifice proloqui dignum B
duximus:

'Nobilitas innata tibi probitatis honorem
Armipotens Alfrede dedit, probitasque laborem.
Perpetuumque labor nomen: cui mixta dolori
Gaudia semper erant, spes semper mixta timori.
Si modo victor eras, ad crastina bella pavebas:
Si modo victus eras, ad crastina bella parabas.
Cui vestes sudore jugi, cui sica cruore
Tincta jugi, quantum sit onus regnare, probarunt.
Non fuit immensi quisquam per climata mundi,
Cui tot in adversis vel respirare liceret, C
Nec tamen aut ferro contritus ponere ferrum,
Aut gladio potuit vitæ finisse labores.
Jam post transactos vitæ regnique dolores,
Christus ei sit vera quies, sceptrumque perenne.'

901. Edwardus filius regis Alfredi, paternum regnum tenuit XXIV. annis. Ædelwol-
dus vero [a] frater suus junior accepit uxorem, et saisivit Winburnam sine volun-
tate tam regis quam nobilium regni: quapropter ivit rex Edwardus cum exercitu
* Baddanbyrig. usque ad * Bathan juxta Winburnam. Ædelwoldus autem cum hominibus suis in
Winburna permanens januis clausis, dicebat quia ibidem persisteret aut occum-
beret. Nocte tamen inde recedens, ivit ad exercitum qui erat in [1] Nordhumbre.
Illi vero nobilitati juvenis congaudentes, constituerunt eum regem et principem D
super reges et duces suos. Rex autem saisivit uxorem ejus, quam juvenis
prædictus ultra vetitum episcopi duxerat, quia sacrata fuerat in sanctimonialem.
Eodem anno obierat Edred dux [2] Davenescyre uno mense ante obitum Alfredi
regis; qui cum eo multa fidelis et fortis gesserat bella.

904. Edwardi regis anno tertio, Ædelwoldus frater regis, coactis viribus, duxit na-
905. vigium immensum in Estsexe; et Estsexenses sine mora subditi sunt. Anno
vero sequente duxit exercitum gravissimum in Merce, et prædavit eam undique
* Brædene. usque ad Cricalade. Ibique transiens Tamesim, cepit [3] in * Brethdenne et circum-
quaque quicquid aderat. Sicque patrato facinore suo, domum reversi sunt cum
gaudio. At rex Edwardus congregans exercitum quam citius potuit, ivit post eos,
et terram eorum totam prædatus est inter Dicum et Usam usque ad paludes in E
Nord; postea cum inde recedere vellet, præcepit per totum exercitum suum ut
omnes simul recederent: et recesserunt omnes præter Centenses, qui remanse-
runt ultra præceptum regis, et rex misit propter eos VII. nuntios. Tunc exercitus
Dacorum ibi eos intercepit, et pugnavit cum eis; ibique occisus est Siulf dux, et
Sighelm dux, et Adelwald baro regis, et Cenwlf abbas, et Sigebricht filius Siulfi,
et Eadwold filius Accæ, et plures alii, licet ditiores nominentur. Et ex parte
Dacorum occisus est rex Eoric, et Ædelwoldus juvenis, quem elegerant in regem,

[1] *D.* Nordh *Ed.* [2] *A.* Davene *Ed.* [3] in Brithende *A.* Inbrithenden *Ed.*

[a] patruelis, 'ꝑæðeꝛan ſunu.' *Chr. Sax.*

Digitized by Google

A et Beorthsigt filius Brithnodi adeling, et Hispo hold, et [1]Oscetel hold, et plures alii, quos omnes nominare nequivimus, et multus populus cecidit ex utraque parte; et ex parte Dacorum plures occisi sunt, licet ipsi victoriam obtinuissent. Hoc eodem anno obiit Ealcswid *uxor regis Edwardi. * mater.

Edwardus rex anno quinto, constituit inducias cum Estanglis et Nordhumbris apud Itingforde. A.D. 906. Anno vero sequenti, misit exercitum rex fortissimum ex Westsexe et Merce, qui prædam maximam ceperunt ab exercitu qui erat in Nordhumbre, tam hominum quam animalium. 910. Multisque Dacorum occisis, manserunt in terra eorum quinque hebdomadis prædantes. Anno sequenti, exercitus 911. Dacorum venit in Merce prædatum. Rex autem congregaverat centum puppes, et misit eas contra exercitum: quas postquam comperuit exercitus, putavit ab
B eis habere auxilium, et quod securius possent ire quoquo vellent. Porro rex misit exercitum post eos ex Westsexe et Merce, qui consecuti sunt eos a tergo cum domum reverterentur, et cum eis pugnaverunt. Bellum ingens est commissum. Contrivit autem Dominus infideles contritione magna, et ex eis multa millia mors cruenta devoravit, corrueruntque principes eorum in confusione, et devorati in pulvere sorduerunt. Occidit namque rex Haldene, et rex *Eolwlf, * Eowils. et Uthere consul, et Scurfa consul, et *Owlf hold, et Benesing hold, et [2]Hanlaf * Othulf. niger, et *Wrfer hold, et Offerd hold, et Offerd hlyte, et Hahmund hold, et Gud- * Thurferth. ferd hold, et alius Gudferd. Servi autem Domini victoria tanta potiti, exultantes in Deum vivum, in hymnis et concentibus Dominum exercituum benedicebant. Anno sequente, defuncto *Edredo duce Merce, rex Edwardus saisivit Londo- 912.
C niam et Oxinefordiam, omnemque terram Mercensi provinciæ pertinentem. * Ethered.

Edwardus rex anno IX. regni sui construxit [a]Herefordiam, castrum non im- 913. mensum sed pulcherrimum, inter Beneficiam et Mimeram et Luye, flumina non profunda sed clarissima. Eodem anno construxit burgum quendam Witham in Estsexe, et interea manebat apud Mealdune: et ei subdita est magna pars gentis illius, quæ prius erat in subditione Dacorum. Sequenti vero [b]anno exiit 917. Dacorum exercitus ab Hamtonia et Legecestria, et fregerunt inducias quas rex iis dederat; et fecerunt cædem magnam Anglorum apud Hocheneretune, et ibi circum in Oxinefordscyre. Et postquam domum redierunt, statim exiit alia caterva, et ivit ad Ligetune. Gens autem patriæ illius eos comperiens, pugnavit cum eis, et eos fugavit, et totam prædam quam ceperant, eis abstulit, et etiam
D equos eorum.

Edwardi regis anno undecimo, venit magnus navalis exercitus ab austro ex 918. Lidwicum[ʌ], et duo consules Uhter et Rahald; et circuierunt in West, quousque ʌ Bretagne. venerunt ad littus Saverne, et ibi prædati sunt in Nordwales ubicunque poterant juxta littora, ceperuntque Camelegeac[×] episcopum et duxerunt eum ad pup- × Landavensem. pes suas. Rex autem Edwardus redemit eum quadraginta libris. Postea exercitus exiit, volens prædari super Yrcingafeldas; et tunc obviaverunt eis Legeceastrenses, Herefordiensesque et homines ex aliis castris quæ ibi erant propinqua, et cum eis pugnantes eos fugaverunt: occideruntque Rahald consulem, et Geolcil fratrem Utheri consulis, magnamque partem exercitus, et fugaverunt eos in castrum quoddam, obsidentes eos ibi, quousque illi dederunt eis ob-
E sides, juraveruntque se recessuros a terra regis. Rex autem fecit custodiri littora Saverne ex australi parte a Walia usque ad Afenam, ita quod ipsi nullo modo ex illa parte irrumpere præsumpserunt. Ipsi tamen bis furtim exierunt; una vice ex orientali parte [ϒ]Weced, alia vice apud [c]Pordacan: et utraque vice, pauci ϒ Watchet. evaserunt qui occisi non essent, præter illos qui poterant natare ad puppes. Et tunc manserunt in insula Stepen[+] cum magna miseria, ita quod cibus eis defecit, + Flatholme.

[1] Occelhold *al.* [2] *A.* Hanlafinger *Ed.*

[a] 'Hertford.' De 'castro' silet Chron. Sax.

[b] Male: sed quoniam in codd. Chron. Saxonici quibus deerant Ethelfledæ acta, nil inter annos 913 et 917 habebatur, ideo incaute scripsit Henricus hæc anno sequenti accidisse.

[c] Cor. 'Portlocan;' Porlock.

Digitized by Google

et multi fame mortui sunt, quia cibum conquirere nequibant. Tunc recesserunt A
ipsi in [a]Deomedum, et inde in Hiberniam. Eodemque anno rex Edwardus ivit
cum exercitu ad Buchingaham, ibique mansit quatuor hebdomadis; fecitque
vallum ex utraque parte aquæ, antequam inde recessisset. Et Turchetel consul
ibi subditus est regi; omnesque consules et meliores barones qui appendebant
ad Bedefordiam, et plures ex illis qui appendebant ad Hamtoniam.

[a] Demetia.

A.D. 902. Edwardi regis anno duodecimo, fuisse prœlium apud Holme inter Centenses
et Dacos scripturæ veterum dicunt: quis autem victor fuerit nonne indetermina-
904. tum relinquunt? Secundo ab hoc anno luna valde obscurata est, et magno fuit
905. horrori videntibus: tertio anno apparuit cometa: quarto anno Legecestria re-
907. 909. novata est: quinto anno corpus S. Oswaldi translatum est a Bardenei in Merce:
910. sexto anno Anglici et Daci pugnaverunt apud Totanhale. Quis autem cuneorum B
horrendos aggressus, ignitas collisiones, formidabiles tinnitus, feras irruptiones,
miserabiles occasus, clamores horrisonos scriptis exequetur? Tandem suos divina
pietas victoria decoravit, et Dacos infideles cæde simul et fuga dehonestavit.
* marito. Eodem anno Edelfled domina Merce, quæ sub Etheredo *patre suo infirmo
regnum Merce regebat, construxit burgum Brunesburih.

912. Edwardi regis anno XVIII. mortuus est Ethered dominus Merce [a]pater Edel-
fled, qui fuerat diu infirmus, et dedit terram suam filiæ suæ; quia nullum filium
913. habebat. Secundo ab hoc anno Edelfled domina Merce construxit burgum
914. ad Scoriate, et eodem anno burgum apud Bruge: tertio anno, Edelfled domina
Merce construxit burgum Tamewrthe in principio æstatis; et ante Augustum,
915. illum apud Stafforde: quarto, Edelfled domina Merce construxit burgum Edes- C
birih in principio æstatis; et in fine Augusti illum apud Wirengewic: quinto,
916. Edelfled domina Merce construxit burgum apud Cereburih post Natale; et
illum apud Wardebirh in æstate; et eodem anno illum apud Rumcoven: sexto,
917. misit exercitum in Walliam, Walensibusque victis, fregit Brecanammere; in qua
918. cepit uxorem regis Walensis cum XXXIII. hominibus: septimo, Edelfled domina
Merce adquisivit Derebi cum provincia ei appendicia: cum autem multitudo hos-
tium intra Derebi conclusa, egredi contra eam non auderet, castellum acerrime
invasit, et in ipso portæ introitu prœlii maxima vis exarsit, ubi quatuor duces
fortissimi Edelfled cæsi sunt; sed sui nihilominus portam et muros fregerunt:
919. octavo, Edelfled domina Merce conquisivit Legecestriam, et major pars exer-
citus, qui ibi erat, subdita est; Eboracensesque illi promiserant, et quidam eorum D
fidem dederant, quidam vero juraverant quod forent in auxilium ejus. Post illam
12 Jun. autem conventionem ipsa obiit apud Tamewrthe, duodecim diebus ante festum
S. Johannis, octavo anno ex quo obtinuit dominium Merce, et sepulta est apud
Gloucestre in porticu S. Petri. Hæc igitur domina tantæ potentiæ fertur fuisse,
ut a quibusdam non solum domina vel regina, sed etiam rex vocaretur ad laudem
et excellentiam mirificationis sui. Et ut æstimatum et dictum est, nisi fati velo-
citate prærepta fuisset, viros virtute transisset universos; unde ad tantæ probitatis
memoriam, camœnam diuturnitatis largitricem vel pauca dicere compulimus:

'O Elfleda potens, O terror virgo virorum,
Victrix naturæ, nomine digna viri.
Te, quo splendidior fieres, natura puellam, E
Te probitas fecit nomen habere viri.

[a] 'maritus.' Quæ fuerit Æthelfleda præter quod domina esset Merciorum, in Chronico Saxonico nusquam dicitur. Cum ergo vidisset Henricus Æthelfledam Etheredo successisse, sed quare nesciebat, finxit eam filiam ejus; ut et, infra, Æthelfledæ filiam Alfwen, sororem vocat. Quæ de ægritudine Etheredi habet, ejusdem prorsus farinæ sunt, ut demonstraret cur necesse fuerit fœminam tam bellicosam esse. Hic etiam obiter notandum, Æthelfledæ acta in cod. Chron. Saxonici quo, ut videtur, usus est noster, serie continua inveniri post An. 918, vel secundum ipsum Henricum post An. 911. Putabat ergo ille omnia ab hoc anno progredi, cum revera partim antecedentia partim concurrentia sint, ideoque ab eo disposita sunt sub annis 912 ad 926, id est a 12° usque ad 26^m^ annum regni Eadwardi, quamvis eum jam recte dixerat annis tantum 24 regnasse. Horum vero chronologiam in margine emendavimus. Conf. Chron. Sax. et Flor. Wigorn.

Digitized by Google

A Te mutare decet, sed solam, nomina sexus,
Tu regina potens, rexque trophæa parans.
Jam nec Cæsarei tantum meruere triumphi,
Cæsare splendidior virgo virago vale.'

Edwardus rex vicesimo [a]sexto anno regni sui, exhæreditavit ex dominio Merce totius Alfwen *sororem Adelfled, quæ postea regnum illud tenuit, magis curans an utiliter vel inutiliter [1]ageret, quam an juste vel injuste. Postea vero construxit burgum apud Glademuthan. Nec longe post migravit a corpore apud Ferandune, et Alfwarde filius ejus cito post patrem defecit apud Oxineforde; et sepulti sunt apud Wincestre. Nec multo ante [2]Sidric rex Nordhumbre occiderat fratrem suum Nigellum; quo scelere patrato, rex Reginaldus conquisiverat B Eoverwic. A.D. 920. *filiam. 921. 924. 921. 923.

Adelstan filius Edwardi electus est rex in Merce, et sacratus apud Kingstun: qui regno quidem parum vixit, sed clare gestis non parum splenduit; qui a fortissimis lacessiri, sed bello nunquam potuit vinci. Curriculo siquidem sequentis anni, Gudfridum regem Dacorum, patrem Reginaldi prædicti regis, bello lacessitus, bello repulit, repulsum fugavit, fugatum perdidit. Nec multo post adversa percussus fortuna, fratrem suum Edwinum, magni vigoris juvenem, et bonæ indolis, maris fluctibus flebiliter amisit. At vero rex Adelstan, his transactis, gentem perfidam Dacorum, et infidam Scottorum in exterminium traducere disponens, confertissimum duxit exercitum terra et mari in Nordhumbram et Scotiam; cui cum non esset qui resistere inciperet, vel qui resistere persisteret, ubique terrarum C progrediens et pro libitu prædans, cum triumphali rediit lauro. 924. 927. 933.

Adelstan rex anno gratiæ [b]DCCCC.XLV., regni vero sui anno quarto, commisit prœlium ad Bruneburh, prœliorum maximum, contra Anlaf regem Hiberniæ, qui vires suas gente Scottorum et Dacorum in Anglia conversantium adauxerat. De cujus prœlii magnitudine Anglici scriptores quasi carminis modo proloquentes, et extraneis tam verbis quam figuris usi, translatione fida donandi sunt, ut pene de verbo in verbum eorum interpretantes eloquium, ex gravitate verborum gravitatem actuum et animorum gentis illius condiscamus. 937.

'Rex Adelstan, decus ducum, nobilibus torquium dator, et frater ejus Edmundus, longa stirpis serie splendentes, percusserunt, in bello, acie gladii apud [3]Brunesburh*. Scutorum muros fiderunt, nobiles ceciderunt, domesticæ reliquiæ D defuncti Edwardi. Sic namque iis ingenitum fuerat a genibus cognationum, ut bellis frequentibus ab infestis nationibus [4]defenderent, patriæ thesauros et domos, pecunias et xenia. Gens vero Hibernensium, et puppium habitatores, fatales corruerunt; colles resonuerunt. Sudaverunt armati, ex quo sol mane prodiit, micans hilariter, lætificans profunda, Dei luminare, fax Creatoris, usque quo idem nobilis ductor occasu se [5]occuluit. Ibi viri jacuerunt multi a Dacia oriundi, telis perforati, sub scutis lanceati, simul et Scotti bello fatigati. Gens vero Westsexe, tota simul die, prius electi, post indefessi, invisæ gentis globos straverunt; viri elegantes, hastas cædebant, viri Mercenses acuta jacula mittebant, duro manus ludo. Sanitas ibi nulla his qui cum Anlavo trans maris campos in ligni gremio terram petierunt, Marte morituri. Quinque occubuerunt in loco belli reges, juvenes E gladiis percussi, ducesque septem regis Anlavi; absque numero ceciderunt Scotti, deperiitque Normannorum tumor. Nec enim paucos ad litem belli, duxerant secum: cum paucis vero in maris [6]fluctus rex navi provectus, intrinsecus gemebat. Simul et ⁂Froda ductor Normannus, cumque suis notis dux Constantinus, de Martis congressu, jactare nequierunt, ubi cognationis suæ fragmen apparuit, ubi amici sui corruerant, in statione populi bello prostrati, et filium suum in loco prœlii vulneribus demolitum carum reliquit. Nec ×Gude Dacus, declamare potuit, licet * Brunanburg. ⁂ v. Chr. Sax. × v. Chr. Sax.

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] *A.* Sedric *Ed.* [3] Brunesburith *A.* [4] *A.D.* defendere ut *Ed.* [5] *A.D.* occulit *Ed.* [6] fluctibus *A.*

[a] De anno '26' regis Eadwardi vide p. 744, [b]. A morte vero ejus, anno 924, adusque annum 1000, notæ chronologicæ in textu perraro reperiuntur.
[b] Cor. 'An. 937, regni vero 14.'

Digitized by Google

verbis blandus, et mente vetustus. Nec Anlaf ipse, cum reliquiis suis, mentiri potuit, A
quod ad hoc negotium sui præstiterint in campo belli, ictuum immanitate, telorum transforatione, in concilio proborum. Matres vero et nurus planxerunt suos belli alea cum Edwardi filiis lusisse ; cum Normanni, navibus clavatis, et Anlaf [1]labefactus, ultra profundum flumen, terras suas, mœsto animo, repetissent. Postea frater uterque rediit Westsexe, belli reliquias, post se deserentes, carnes virorum in escam paratas. Ergo corvus niger, ore cornutus, et buffo livens, aquila cum milvo, canis lupusque mixtus colore, his sunt deliciis diu recreati. Non fuit bellum, hac in tellure majus patratum, nec cædes tanta, præcessit istam, postquam huc venerunt, trans mare latum, Saxones et Angli, Brittones pulsuri: clari Martis fabri, Walenses vicerunt, reges fugaverunt, regna susceperunt.'

His causa recreandi interpositis ad historiam redeamus. B

A.D. 940. Adelstanus rex cum regnasset * quatuordecim annis, hominibus ultra non ap-
* septemdecem. paruit. Successit autem ei in regno Eadmundus * filius suus, et regnavit sex annis
* frater.
942. et dimidio : cujus regni anno quarto occisus est, per proditionem regis Franciæ, Willielmus filius Rollonis, qui terram quæ vocatur Normannia, a rege Franciæ conquisierat. A Rollone autem gens Normannorum duxit originem.

941. Eadmundus rex ducens exercitum in illam partem Merce quæ Paganis diu subdita fuerat usque ad [2]latissimum flumen Humbre, belli sorte, Dacos vicit, et Quinque Urbes victoriosus cepit : Lincolniam, Legecestriam et Stanfordiam et Snotingeham et Derebi. Dacos igitur, qui etiam eo tempore Normanni sunt vocati, penitus extirpavit, et ab urbibus prædictis infidelitate remota, Dei gratia
942. fidei fulgorem restituit. Eo in tempore obiit rex Anlaf, de quo prædiximus: C
postea vero rex Eadmundus suscepit quendam alium Anlaf regem Dacorum in baptismate, tam viribus regis cedentem, quam prædicationi credentem. Et post paucos dies Reginaldum regem Eboracensem, de quo prædiximus, quia Eboracum conquisierat, tenuit ad manum episcopi.

944. Eadmundus rex cum redisset ad Westsexe et honorabili triumpho susceptus esset, reges prædicti Dacorum, scilicet Anlaf filius Sidrici et Reginaldus filius Gudferdi, fregerunt pacem quam cum eo constituerant, deprædantes in parte regni sibi direpta. Rex igitur fortissimus Eadmundus cum militari copia provectus in Nordhumbre, bello commisso, reges utrosque et a regno fugavit, et Nordhumbram
945. primus regum Westsexe in dominio proprio tenuit. Sequenti vero anno totam Cumberland, quia gentem provinciæ illius perfidam et legibus insolitam ad ple- D
num domare nequibat, prædavit et contrivit ; et commendavit eam Malculmo regi Scotiæ hoc pacto, quod in auxilio sibi foret terra et mari.

946. Eadmundus rex invictus cum regnasset fœliciter sex annis et dimidio, et omnia ei prospere contigissent, et solus diceretur rex in Anglia, nefanda proditione con-
26 Maii. fossus est et omnibus sæculis detestanda, die S. Augustini ; cui morte inæstimata prærepto parcat Christi pia benignitas.

* frater. Edredus frater Eadmundi regis, * filiusque regis Adelstani fratri suo successit in regno : et eodem anno Nordhumbras jugum dominationis suæ ferre nolentes, cum valida armatorum manu petiit, totamque sibi conquisivit. Inde vero in Scotiam vexilla direxit. Scotti igitur nimio terrore percussi, sine bello subdiderunt
947. se regi, et juraverunt ei tam Nordhumbri quam Scotti debitam domino fidelitatem: E
quod tamen juramentum diu non duravit.

949. Edredo namque reverso in australes regni sui partes, Anlaf, qui a regno Nordhumbre aufugatus fuerat, rediit cum magna classe in Nordhumbram, et cum gaudio susceptus est a suis, et regno iterum restitutus: quod in fortitudine tenuit
952. quatuor annis. Quarto autem anno, solita infidelitate utentes, Nordhumbri fugaverunt regem eorum Anlaf, et susceperunt Hyrc filium Haraldi in regem: sed ille iterum brevi tenuit regnum.

954. Edredus rex [3]eximius, VII. anno regni sui, receptus est iterum in regno Nord-

[1] tabefactus *A.D.* [2] altissimum *A.D.* [3] *A. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A humbre; gens namque patriæ illius dominum diu non perferens unum, tertio anno regni sui Hyrc filium Haraldi ut leviter acceperat, leviter abjecerat, et regem Edredum ad se sponte vocatum regni sede reponunt.

Edredus rex eximius et invictus, cum super omnes partes Angliæ tandem rex solus regnasset, fatis exigentibus, hominem exuit, octavo anno postquam diadematis insigni sublimatus fuerat. A.D. 955. 28 Nov.

Edwi filius regis Edmundi super universam Angliam post hunc regnavit. Edmundus namque *filius Adelstani probissimi regis, filii Edwardi fortunati principis, filii Alfredi laboriosi ducis, filii Edelwlfi magni patris, filii Egbricti, qui regnum Westsexe maxime primus in sublime provexit, et in monarchiam suæ fortitudinis diligentia protelavit, duos filios habuit; Edwi primogenitum, et Edgar
B minorem, quos secundum ordinem nativitatis ordo regnandi disposuit. Secundo autem anno regni ejus Wlstan archiepiscopus^ vitali privatus est aura. Rex autem prædictus Edwi non illaudabiliter regni infulam tenuit. 956.

* frater.

^ Eboracensis.

Edwi rex anno regni sui quinto, cum in principio [1]regni ejus decentissime floreret, prospera et lætabunda exordia mors immatura perrupit. 959.

Edgarus pacificus, frater regis prædicti, XVI. annis regnavit: in diebus ejus hæc terra maxime meliorata est, et Dei omnipotentis gratia, quam ipse pro posse suo devotissimus meruit, semper dum vixit in pace regnavit. Ille namque Christi fidem in regno suo validissime dilatavit, et opera salutis exemplo suo clarissime fœcundavit. Dilectus namque Deo et hominibus, gentes terræ suæ semper pacificare studuit, nec aliquis prædecessorum suorum tanta pace et gaudio
C regnum tenere potuit. Ipse siquidem nomen Dei honorabat, et de lege Dei sæpius inquirens, libenter eam discebat, et gaudenter docebat, et verbis et operibus populum suum bonorum operum exercitationi promptus invitabat. Domini autem omnipotentia servo suo Edgaro, bene gesta, non solum in futuro, verum etiam in præsenti sæculo retribuit; quia regulos omnes et consules et patriæ totius gentem cum tremore et amore pro velle suo subdidit, absque prœlio et aliqua Martis perturbatione. Fama vero et nomen regis clarissimum terris universis dilatabatur amplissime, et veniebant extranei videre gloriam ejus et audire doctrinam oris ejus. In hoc tamen peccabat, quod Paganos eos qui in hac patria sub eo degebant nimis firmavit, et extraneos huc adductos plus æquo diligens valde corroboravit: nihil [2]enim in rebus humanis perfectissimum est.

D Edgari pacifici anno quinto, Edelwoldus venerabilis fœliciter episcopatum Wincestre suscepit. Hic secundo episcopatus sui anno, quosdam canonicos in Veteri monasterio Wincestre degentes et ordinem suum pigre et negligenter observantes ejecit, et monachos imposuit. Quæ ecclesia [a]nostris temporibus loco avulsa est, quia nimis conjuncta erat matri ecclesiæ, quæ sedes est episcopi: consensu igitur episcopi et abbatis ejusdem monasterii extra muros urbis fundata est. Edelwoldus vero egregius præsul, ædificator sepium fuit, avertens semitas iniquitatis, et plantans radices charitatis. Ipse namque seminator optimi consilii fuit; cujus monitis rex Edgarus novellas plantationes et arbusta teneritudinis Deo gratissima instituit. Abbatiam namque Glastinbirh construxit; abbatiam Abandune super Tamesim composuit; abbatiam apud Burch prope Stanfordiam
E stabilivit; abbatiam Thornei prope illam quæ est apud Burch, in mediis paludibus, loco tamen amœnissimo fixit. Consilio etiam Edelwoldi episcopi, Ailwinus consul ejusdem regis abbatiam Ramesei in insula pulcherrima intra easdem paludes fixit. Est autem palus illa, de qua loquimur, latissima, et visu decora, multis fluviis decurrentibus irrigata, multis lacubus magnis et parvis depicta, multis etiam silvis et insulis florida: intra quam sunt ecclesia Heliensis, abbatia Ramesiensis, abbatia Chateric, abbatia Thorneie, abbatia Crulande; sed juxta eam sunt abbatia Burgensis, abbatia Spaldinge, ecclesia S. Ivonis super Usam fluvium Hun- 963. 964.

[1] *D.* regnum *Ed.* [2] namque *A.*

[a] Hæc ad 'Novum monasterium' respiciunt, cujus sedes An. 1110 mutata est.

Digitized by Google

tendoniæ, ecclesia S. Egidii super Grentam fluvium Cantabrigiæ, ecclesia S. Tri- A
nitatis in Tedfordia.

A.D. 968. Rex Edgarus undecimo anno regni sui, jussit prædari insulam Tenet, [a]quia jura regalia spreverant, non ut hostis insaniens, sed ut rex malo mala puniens.

973. Edgarus rex XIII. anno regni sui sacratus est in die Pentecostes apud * Baham: inde vero post Pentecosten duxit exercitum suum ad Legecestre, ubi venerunt contra eum sex reges, qui omnes ditioni [1]ejus subjecti sunt, et omnes illi domino debitam dederunt fidem, se terra et mari servituros ei ad ejus imperium.

* Batham.

975. Edgarus pacificus, rex magnificus, Salomon secundus, cujus tempore nunquam exercitus advenarum venit in Angliam, cujus dominio reges et principes Angliæ sunt subjecti, cujus potentiæ Scotti etiam colla dedere; cum regnasset sedecim annis et duobus mensibus, fœliciter vivens fœliciter obiit. Nec potuit male mori B
qui bene vixerat, qui tot ecclesias Deo fundaverat, qui tot bona perennia brevi tempore statuerat: cujus plantationum [2]gratiæ quanto instantius Deum laudare non cessant, tanto beati regis in cœlestibus gloria crescere non desistit. De cujus laude musam aliquantulum dicere pro meritis promovimus:

'Auctor opum, vindex scelerum, largitor honorum,
Sceptriger Edgarus regna superna petit.
Hic alter Salomon, legum pater, orbita pacis;
[3]Quod caruit bellis claruit inde magis.
Templa Deo, templis monachos, monachis dedit agros,
Nequitiæ lapsum, justitiæque locum.
Novit enim regno verum perquirere falso, C
Immensum modico, perpetuumque brevi.'

975. Edwardus filius Edgari regis, qui dicitur Sanctus, regnavit pro patre suo: cujus regni principio apparuit cometa, signum scilicet maximæ famis quæ in anno sequente secuta est. Tunc vero consul quidam nequissimus, Elfere nomine, abbatias plures quas rex Edgarus et Edelwold episcopus construxerant, quorundam potentum assensu et factione destruxit. Inde Dominus ad iram permotus, pristinam renovare statuit cladem.

978. Edwardi sancti regis anno quarto, omnes optimates Anglorum ceciderunt a quodam solio apud Calne præter S. Dunstanum, qui trabe quadam apprehensa restitit; unde quidam eorum valde læsi sunt, quidam vero mortui: signum scilicet D
Dei excelsi fuit quod proditione et interfectione regis sui, ab amore Dei casuri essent, et a diversis gentibus digna contritione conterendi.

978. Edwardus [4]rex sanctus cum [b]quinque annis regnasset, occisus est proditione
18 Mar. gentis suæ perfide, die advesperascente apud Corvesgate: et inimicitias, quas viventi ingesserant, in mortuum protelantes, sepelierunt eum sine regio honore apud Warham; ut sicut [5]vitam regis extinxerant, ita et nomen ejus extinguerent. Hic vero compertum est, contra divinam providentiam non sufficere pravum cor hominis et inscrutabile. Quem enim perfidi terris abjecerant, Deus in cœlo gloriose suscepit: et memoria æterna insignivit eum Dominus, cujus mentionem proditores obnubilare studuerant. Inde Dominus iterum ad iram promotus et plus solito irritatus, genti pessimæ malum inextricabile conferre cogitavit. Dicitur E
autem, quod noverca ejus, mater scilicet regis Edelredi, dum ciphum ei porrigeret, cultello percusserit.

978. 14 Apr. Edelred filius Edgari regis, et frater Edwardi, coram ducibus Anglorum sacratus est in regem apud Kingstun omine sinistro, sicut de eo, cum parvulus esset, S. Dunstanus prophetaverat. Minxit namque cum baptizaretur in sacro fonte: unde vir Domini exterminium Anglorum in tempore ejus futurum prædixit.

979. Post parvum vero tempus ex quo Edeldred regnavit, transtulit Alfere consul

[1] *A.D.* eis *Ed.* [2] greges *A.* [3] Quo *A.* [4] *A. deest Ed.* [5] gentem *A.*

[a] Qua de causa hæc facta sunt silet Chr. Sax. [b] Conf. Chr. Sax. An. 978.[b]

Digitized by Google

A corpus S. Edwardi a Warham ad Scaftesbirh cum debito honore, nutu Dei compellente. Venerunt autem tertio anno regis Edelredi septem puppes Dacorum, A.D. 980.
quasi prænuntiæ futuræ vastationis, et prædaverunt Hamptune. Postea vero
Alfere consul [1]prædictus vitam deseruit; cui successit Alfricus, quem rex cru-
deliter exulavit. Eo tempore S. Adelwold episcopus[ʌ], pater monachorum et sidus 984.
Anglorum, Domini visionem, quam semper optabat, adeptus est. Nec longe post 988.
S. Dunstanus archiepiscopus[×] a mundi tenebris transiit ad cœli gloriam. His
autem duobus luminaribus Anglorum genti subtractis, caruit Anglia lorica protec-
tionis suæ; et vindictæ Dei præmeditatæ desolata patuit. Successit vero S. Dun-
stano Adelgarus; Adelgaro vero post annum Siricius. Rex autem Edelred cru- 986.
deliter destruxerat episcopatum Roveceastre. Inde iterum Dominus ad iram
B promotus, quod facere paraverat non distulit; veneruntque Daci ex multis par-
tibus, et operuerunt Angliam quasi nubes cœli. Ex una igitur parte [ϒ]Wecheporte 988.
prædata est. Inde autem Daci progredientes, exercitui Anglorum obviati sunt;
qui confligentes, Godam ducem eorum occiderunt, et partem illam exercitus in
exterminium redegerunt. Ex alia vero parte [+]Wic prædata est. Britnod vero 991.
consul cum magnis viribus obvians eis, pugnavit et victus est, et gladiis cæsus
occubuit; et phalanges ejus in perniciem redactæ sunt.

Edelredi regis anno decimo tertio, primum statuerunt Angli, consilio infausto 991.
Siricii archiepiscopi, quod ipsi censum Dacis persolverent, quatenus a rapinis et
cæde cessarent: et dederunt eis decem mille libras. Hoc autem malum usque
in hodiernum diem duravit, et diu, nisi Dei pietas subveniat, durabit. Regibus
C namque nostris modo persolvimus ex consuetudine, quod Dacis persolvebatur
ex ineffabili terrore. Post hæc rex Dacis insidias molitus est. Alfric vero consul,
quem rex exulaverat et postea tamen receperat, præmunire fecit exercitum. 992.
Jure autem dicitur: 'Quem semel graviter læseris, non facile tibi fidelem cre-
dideris.' Cum ergo venisset regia classis a Londonia, quibus præerant Alfricus
et *Toroldus consules, ut interciperent Dacos; præmoniti omnes evaserunt. Tunc * Thoredus.
exercitus major Dacorum obviam puppibus regiis venerunt, qui navali prœlio
pugnantes et multos Londoniensium cædentes, puppes totas armatas triumphose v. Chr. Sax.
ceperunt, et Alfricum consulem qui inerat. Eodem anno S. Oswaldus Ebora-
censis archiepiscopus transit ad gloriam cœli; et *Eadwlf suscepit sedem Eover- * Ealdwlf.
wic. Exinde Bebanburh fracta est et prædata, et post inde meavit exercitus in 993.
D Humber, et prædati sunt ex utraque parte in Lindsey et Nordhumbre. At vero
Angli, militaribus copiis aggregatis, cum contra eos acies direxissent, ante ipsam
collisionem inceperunt fugam Frena, et Godwine, et Fridegist, qui duces erant
exercitus Anglorum. Ea tempestate fecit [a]Edwinus erui oculos Alfgaro filio Alf-
rici consulis, unde odium et infamia ejus crudelitatis adaucta est. Tunc Ricardo
veteri defuncto successit Ricardus filius ejus in Normannia. His transactis, 994.
Anlaf et Suain Londoniam impetierunt cum nonaginta quatuor navibus in nati-
vitate S. Mariæ. Cujus gloriosæ virginis auxilio liberati sunt Christiani a Paga- 8 Sept.
nis: urbem namque assilientes et flammis demoliri parantes, inæstimata con-
fusione repulsi sunt. Quamobrem spe frustrati, in Eastsexe et Cent et Sudsexe
et Hamtunescire, acceptis equis, sæviores solito perrexerunt, omnia cæde et
E incendio replentes. Idcirco rex, missis nunciis, promisit censum eis et cibum;
quod concedentes, hyemaverunt in pace apud Hamtune. Rex autem Edelred
mittens pro rege Anlaf, datis obsidibus, honorifice suscepit eum apud Andovre:
tenensque eum ad confirmationem episcopi, multis lætificavit muneribus. Anlaf
itaque se nunquam amplius sine pace venturum in terram Anglorum regi pro-
misit; promissumque tenuit. His temporibus obiit Siricius archiepiscopus[ʌ]; post 995.
quem Alfricus pallio est potitus.

Edelredi regis anno decimo nono, Daci circa Cornugalliam perrexerunt in 997.
Savernam, prædantes in [b]Davene et Sudwales, egredientesque ad Wecheport

[1] *A. deest Ed.*

[a] Cor. 'rex Æthelredus.'

[b] Defnanscyre, Devoniam.

Digitized by Google

cum ferro et flamma; inde reversi sunt circa [a]Penwihtstrict, ex australi parte, A
venientesque in Tamremutham, et inde apud Lideford, facibus et flammis omnia
A.D. 998. commendabant; et monasterium Ordulfi apud [b]Esingestoche combusserunt. His transactis, perrexerunt hostes in Fronmudham, exeuntesque a puppibus perambulaverunt Dorsete cum clade solita, nullo resistente. Hoc tamen anno quandoque perendinabant in Vecta insula, et pascebantur de Hamtunescire et
999. Sudsexe. Posthæc vero venerunt in Tamesim, et inde per flumen Medewei ad Roveceastriam. Illic igitur Centenses congregati sunt, cuneisque constructis acerrime bellum inceperunt. Daci vero semper et soli bello intenti, Martio
1000. tandem potiti sunt campo. Exinde rex Edelred ivit in Cumberland cum exercitu gravissimo, ubi maxima mansio Dacorum erat: vicitque Dacos bello maximo,
1001. totamque fere Cumberland prædando vastavit. His actis venit quidam exercitus B Dacorum ad Exammutham, et ibi castrum expugnare satagentes, viriliter resistentibus cesserunt. Itaque diffusi sunt per patriam circumquaque cum ducibus solitis, Marte et Vulcano. Congregati sunt ergo contra eos Summerseti, et pugnaverunt apud Penho. Daci vero semper bellis exercitati, belli fortuna potiti sunt. Sed jam liber hic Dacorum, magnitudinis suæ meritis, termino donandus est.

More autem solito lux apertionis, ex ordinata abbreviatione genita, perstrictis hujus libri summitatibus, lectori diligenter anteponenda est.

De regno Canciæ pauca dicenda sunt: siquidem cum Egbrictus rex Westsexe, Baldredo fugato, regnum Canciæ in dominio suo tenuisset, Adelstano filio suo moriens illud reliquit. Adelstano vero defuncto, ad fratrem Edelwlfum regem Westsexe regnum illud rediit, quod cum hæreditario jure Adelberto filio suo C reliquisset, et alius filius ejus Athelbaldus rex Westsexe post v. annos periisset, regnum utrumque Adelbricto subditum est, et nunquam postea divisum. Hic igitur omnino regnum Canciæ explicit.

De regno vero Westsexe hæc elucidatio adhibeatur.

Ethelwlfus regnavit xix. annis, victusque a Dacis apud Carrum, perniciose vicit eos apud Aclea.

Athelboldus filius regis prædicti regnavit quinque annis; et sepultus est apud Scireburnam.

Ethelbricht frater ejus regnavit v. annis; cujus duces et exercitus Dacos vicerunt apud Wincestre. D

Athelred frater eorum v. annis, et paulo plus; qui contra Dacos apud Redingum mire, cum fratre suo, conflixit.

Alfredus [1]frater ejus′ regnavit xxviii. annis et dimidio; de quo nihil breviter dici potest, quia multa fecit et miranda.

Edwardus [2]filius Alfredi′ [3]xxiiii. annis, et pugnavit contra Dacos in Nordhumbre, et in egressione Merce, vicit eos gloriose, et occidit reges fortes; vicit quoque Dacos apud Totenhale, et conquisivit Merce.

Adelstan filius Edwardi quatuordecim annis; qui fecit maximum prœlium apud Bruneburh.

Edmundus [4]filius Adelstani′ vi. annis et dimidio; qui super Dacos Quinque Urbes cepit, et eisdem victis, Nordhumbram in dominio tenuit. E

Edredus frater Edmundi ix. annis omnes Angliæ partes fœliciter obtinuit.

Edwi filius Edmundi iv. annis, eodem spatio et potentia tenuit.

Edgarus filius Edmundi, xvi. annis pacifice et gloriosius omnibus aliis imperavit.

Edwardus [5]filius Edgari′ rex sanctus, [c]v. annis regnum tenuit, et fœliciter occisus est.

Edelred frater ejus, ira Dei perturbatus, ærumnose regnavit; de quo nobis multa restant dicenda.

De regno vero Nordhumbre paulisper tangendum est. Osbrictus namque

[1]′ *A. desunt Ed.* [2]′ *A. desunt Ed.* [3] *A.* xxiii. *Ed.* [4]′ *A. desunt Ed.* [5]′ *A. desunt Ed.*

[a] Penwithstert. [b] Tæfingstoc, Tavistoc. [c] Patri successit A. 975, occisus est A. 978.

Digitized by Google

A tempore regis Athelwlfi regnavit ibidem; quem, more suo, abjicientes, constituerunt Ellam regem. Qui utrique cum a Dacis occisi fuissent, regnaverunt Daci multo tempore in Nordhumbre: scilicet rex Haldene, et Gudfert, et Nigellus, et Sidric, et Reginaldus, et Anlaf. Confuse autem regnaverunt Daci; ita quod modo ibi rex unus erat, modo duo, modo reguli multi: postea vero Edredo regi Westsexe in dominium contigit et successoribus ejus. Hic igitur omnino regnum Nordhumbre explicit.

De regno vero Merce paucis dicendum est. Brituulf namque rex Merce *tertio anno regni sui fugatus est a Dacis. Burhred etiam cum regnasset viginti et duobus annis fugatus est a regno. Daci ergo regnum illud sibi conquisitum prius Ceolwlfo ad servandum tradiderunt, postea vero sibi minute diviserunt.

B [1]Itaque pars patriæ et procerum quandoque erat sub legibus Westsexe: Eadmundus vero rex Westsexe totam sibi in dominium subdidit. Hic igitur regnum Merce dominio Westsexe penitus subjectum explicit.

Regnum vero Estangle, quod dudum regnis aliis, ut prædictum est, variis modis subjectum fuerat, nunc reges Westsexe vel Cantiæ in dominio tenebant, nunc alicui vel aliquibus dabant. Igitur rex unus ibi erat aliquando, multi [2]aliquando reguli: ultimus tamen Anglorum sub rege Westsexe regnavit ibidem S. Eadmundus; quo interfecto, regnavit Godrun Dacus: postea regnum minutim Daci partiti sunt, fuitque sub eis usque dum regi Edwardo ex maxima parte subjecta est. Hic igitur regnum Estangle dominio Westsexe contingens explicit; et jam ad primordia causamque adventus Normannorum pervenimus.

C

* decimotertio.

HENRICI HUNTENDUNENSIS HISTORIÆ ANGLORUM

LIB. VI.

ANNO millesimo ab Incarnatione Domini, Ricardi consulis Normannorum filiam rex prædictus Edelred in conjugem assumere præcogitavit ad tuitionem regni sui. Ille enim [3]vir fortissimus erat, et omni regno Francorum formidabilis: ipse autem se suosque valde debilitatos videbat, futuramque cladem non

D mediocriter horrebat. Hoc autem Dei nutu factum esse constat, ut veniret contra improbos malum. Genti enim Anglorum, quam sceleribus suis exigentibus disterminare proposuerat, sicut et ipsi Brittones peccatis accusantibus [4]humiliaverant, Dominus omnipotens duplicem contritionem proposuit, et quasi militares insidias adhibuit. Scilicet ut hinc Dacorum persecutione sæviente, illinc Nordmannorum conjunctione accrescente, si ab Dacorum manifesta fulminatione evaderent, Nordmannorum improvisam cum fortitudine cautelam non evaderent. Quod in sequentibus apparuit, cum ex hac conjunctione regis Anglorum et filiæ ducis Normannorum, Angliam juste, secundum jus gentium, Normanni et calumniati sunt et adepti sunt. Prædixit etiam eis quidam vir Dei, quod ex scelerum suorum immanitate, non solum quia semper cædi et proditioni studebant, verum

E etiam quia semper ebrietati et negligentiæ domus Domini dediti erant; eis insperatum a Francia adventurum dominium, quod et eorum excellentiam in æternum deprimeret, et honorem sine termino restitutionis eventilaret. Prædixit etiam quod non ea gens solum, verum et Scottorum, quos vilissimos habebant, eis ad emeritam confusionem dominaretur. Prædixit nihilominus varium adeo sæculum creandum; ut varietas quæ in mentibus hominum latebat et in actibus patebat, multimoda variatione vestium et indumentorum designaretur. Hac igitur providentia, cum, legatariis ad ducem Normannorum missis, rex Anglorum suæ petitionis concessionem obtinuisset, statuto tempore, tanto [5]digni ministerio, ad dominam suam recipiendam et adducendam, proceres Anglorum

A.D. 1000.

[1] Ita quod *A.* [2] *A.* alii *Ed.* [3] *A. deest Ed.* [4] *A.D.* humiliaverat *Ed.* [5] *A.* digno *Ed.*

Digitized by Google

mittuntur in Normanniam; quæ longo et digno regibus apparatu dirigitur in Angliam. A

A.D. 1002. Millesimo secundo anno, Emma, Normannorum gemma, venit in Angliam et diadema nomenque reginæ suscepit. Quo proventu rex Adelred in superbiam elatus, et perfidiam prolatus, omnes Dacos qui cum pace erant in Anglia, clan-
13 Nov. destina proditione fecit mactari una eademque die, scilicet in festivitate S. Bricii; de quo scelere in pueritia nostra quosdam vetustissimos loqui audivimus, quod in unamquamque urbem rex præfatus occultas miserit epistolas, secundum quas Angli Dacos omnes eadem die et eadem hora, vel gladiis truncaverunt impræmeditatos, vel igne simul cremaverunt subito comprehensos. Eodem anno rex præfatus Lefsium ducem exulavit, quia Effic regis vicecomitem occiderat.

1003. Millesimo tertio anno, ira Daci exarserunt digna, sicut ignis, quem [1]sagimine velit aliquis extinguere. Advolantes igitur quasi multitudo locustarum, quidam Exaceastriam venerunt, et urbem totam funditus destruxerunt, et omnia spolia secum, cineribus tantum relictis, deportaverunt. Hugonem vero Normannum, quem ibi jam regina Emma vicecomitem statuerat, in perniciem compegerunt. Congregatæ sunt itaque gentes Hamptunescire et Wiltunescire pugnatum cum exercitu. Cum autem appropinquarent ad prœlium, finxit se dux eorum Alfricus infirmum, et cogebat se ad vomitum; sicque gentem Anglorum, quam ducebat, prodidit. Et quoniam verum est quod vulgo dicitur: 'Quando dux deficit, exercitus vilescit:' Daci videntes defectum hostium, persequuti sunt eos usque ad Wiltune, quam prædantes et comburentes venerunt ad Salesbiri; et inde ad puppes suas cum præda et triumpho remearunt. B C

1004. Anno IV°, Suain rex Dacorum fortissimus, cui Deus regnum Angliæ destinaverat, cum navibus multis venit ad Nordwic, et eam prædatus est et combussit. Quod [2]Wlfketel dux illius provinciæ videns, fecit pacem cum exercitu; improvisum ejus adventum sustinere non sufficiens. Infra pacem vero exercitus post tres hebdomadas furtim perrexit ad Tedford, et eam prædatam combussit. Quod comperiens dux Wlfketel, mane ex improviso cum parva manu revertenti ad puppes occurrit exercitui; quibus graviter et diu resistere, sed non suffecit persistere.

1005. Anno V°, Daci redierunt in patriam suam. Ne tamen interea plaga carerent Angli, tanta desolatio famis Brittanniam invasit, quantam nullus hominum meminisse potuit. D

1006. Anno VI°, cum Suain vir audacissimus cum magna classe redisset ad Sandwic, quem semper comitabantur tres sociæ, prædatio, combustio, occisio: frenduit omnis Anglia, et commota est velut arundinetum, Zephiro vibrante, collisum. Rex autem, congregato exercitu, cum toto autumno contra eos persisteret, nihil profecit; illi namque classem alio dirigentes, ludum solitum exercebant. In principio vero hyemis in insula Vecta manserunt; et sicut per prophetam dictum
Amos, viii. 10. est: 'Dies festos vertam in luctum:' in Natale Domini perambulaverunt Hamtonescire et Bercscire, usque ad Redings, inde ad Wallingford, inde ad Coleseige, inde juxta [3]Etsesdune ad Chichelmeslaue. Quocunque autem pergebant, quæ parata erant hilariter comedentes, cum discederent, in retributionem procurationis, reddebant hospiti cædem, hospitio flammam. Revertentibus autem Dacis ad mare, obviavit exercitus Westsex et pugnavit cum eis. Quid autem aliud profecit nisi, quod spoliis suis Dacos victus ditavit. Vidit igitur gens Wincestre exercitum hostilem, superbum et audacem juxta portas urbis transeuntem: et cibum, quem ultra L. milliaria a mari conquisiverat, et spolia, quæ a bello victis acceperat, secum deferentem. Rex autem Adelred cum mœstitia et confusione erat ad firmam suam in Salopscire, sæpe rumorum sauciatus aculeis. E

1007. Anno VII°, rex et senatus Anglorum dubii quid agerent, quid omitterent, communi deliberatione gravem conventionem cum exercitu fecerunt: et ad pacis observationem triginta millia librarum ei dederunt. Eodem anno, Dei provi-

[1] *A.* sanguine *Ed.* [2] *A.* Usketel *Ed.* [3] Esendune *A.*

Digitized by Google

A dentia, ad perniciem Anglorum factus est Edricus dux super Merce; proditor novus sed maximus.

Anno VIII°, qui est annus XXX° regni prædicti regis, fecit rex parari per totam Angliam ex trecentis et decem hidis navem unam, et ex octo hidis loricam et galeam. Hida autem Anglice vocatur terra unius aratri culturæ sufficiens per annum. A.D. 1008.

Anno IX°, Ricardo Normannorum duci misit rex nuncios suos, causa consilii et auxilii postulandi. Puppes autem prædictæ congregatæ sunt apud Sandwic, et viri optime armati: nec fuit tantus numerus navium tempore alicujus in Brittannia. Illusit autem eos Deus. Siquidem rex exulaverat Wlnod puerum nobilem Sudsexe. Ille vero cum XX. navibus cœpit prædari juxta littora maris. 1009.

B Igitur Brictric frater ducis Edrici laudem sibi volens adquirere, LXXX. ex puppibus prædictis secum duxit; et hostem vivum vel defunctum se regi allaturum promisit. Sed inter eundum, ventus ultra modum horribilis naves ejus omnes ad terram perniciose jactavit: Wlnod vero superveniens, statim eas combussit. Sinistris angariatæ nunciis, puppes reliquæ Londoniam redierunt: exercitus quoque divisus est; et sic omnis labor Anglorum cassatus est. Tempore igitur messis, venit exercitus Dacorum novus et innumerabilis apud Sandwic; et inde ad Cantuariam progressi, statim cepissent eam, nisi ter mille libras dando, cives pacem impetrassent. Daci ergo in Vectam devenerunt: et inde Sudsexe et Hamtunescire et Bercscire prædati sunt. Rex autem Ædelred, collectis omnibus Anglorum viribus, regredientibus Dacis obviavit; finemque sævitiæ eorum im-

C posuisset, nisi dux Edricus, semper proditor, rumoribus fictis et terroribus falsis regi pugnam dissuasisset. Postea Daci redeuntes hiemaverunt in Tamese, Londoniamque sæpe assilientes, sæpe repulsi sunt. Trans Natale vero perrexerunt per Chiltern ad Oxineford. Qua combusta redeuntes, perstantes in Cantia puppes suas contra se adductas in Quadragesima emendaverunt.

Anno X°, venerunt Daci apud Gipeswic in die Ascensionis Domini, et insurrexe- 1010. 18 Maii.

runt in [1]Wlfketel ducem exercitus; et Estangli protinus fugerunt. Sed homines Grantebrigescire viriliter obstiterunt; unde dum Angli regnaverunt, laus Grantebrigiensis provinciæ splendide floruit. Cuneis vero inter se invincibiliter confligentibus, mortisque casum vilipendentibus, occisus est Athelstan sororius regis, et Oswi dux, et Edwi frater Evici, et Wulfric consul, et multi cum eis prin-

D cipes. Anglis vero cum memoria fugæ nulla adesset, Turcetil Mireneheved, id est 'Caput formicæ,' primus fugam incepit, et opprobrium meruit sempiternum. Daci vero victores, terram Estangle tribus mensibus, et etiam paludes, præcedenti libro descriptas, cum ecclesiis, vel prædati sunt, vel combusserunt. Destruxerunt etiam Tedford; combusserunt quoque Grantebrige: et inde recedentes per montana amœnissima loci delectabilis qui vocatur [2]Balesham, quosquos invenerunt in eodem loco, neci dederunt; puerosque jactantes, super acumina lancearum recipiebant. Quidam vero fama dignus extenta, in gradus turris templi, quod adhuc ibidem stat, ascendit: et tam loco quam probitate munitus, ab omni solus exercitu se defendit. Inde vero Daci transeuntes per Estsexam venerunt ad flumen Tamesis. Nec segnes, inde promoverunt acies in Oxineford-

E scire, et in Bokinghamscire: et sic juxta Usam ad Bedeford, et sic ad Temesford. Flumen vero Usæ per tria castra, quæ sunt capita provinciarum, decurrit: scilicet, Bukingham, Bedeford, et Huntendune. Huntendonia vero, id est, 'Mons venatorum,' loco Godmundcestre, nobilis quondam urbis, nunc vero villæ non inamabilis, ex alia parte fluminis sita, castris duobus prædictis, tam situs fulgore, quam sui decore, tam prædictarum paludum vicinitate quam ferarum et piscium fertilitate longe præminet. Ad festum vero S. Andreæ diverterunt ad Northam- 30 Nov.

tune. Qua combusta, pertranseuntes [3]cis Tamesim, totam terram combusserunt; et ad Natale classi suæ se reddiderunt.

Anno XI., cum jam Daci prædassent ex boreali parte Tamesis, Estangle et Gran- 1011.

[1] *A.* Owlfketel *Ed.* [2] *A.D.* Valesham *Ed.* [3] circa *A.*

Digitized by Google

tebrigescire et Oxinefordscire et Bukinhamscire et Estsexe et Middlesexe et Herfordscire et Bedefordscire, et partem Huntedunescire, quæ est ex ea parte fluminis, et multum in Hamtunescire: ex australi parte Tamesis, Kent et Sudreie et Hastings et Sudsex et Bercscire et Hamptescire, et multum in Wiltunescire; metropolim Angliæ, Cantuariam, obsiderunt, et proditione ceperunt. Almar enim, quem Alfegus archiepiscopus a morte liberaverat, eam prodidit. Ingressi igitur ceperunt Alfegum archiepiscopum, et Godwine episcopum[y], et Lefwine abbatem[x], et Alfword præpositum regis, et clericos cum monachis, et viros cum mulieribus; sicque victores ad puppes redierunt. Videres autem spectaculum horrendum, faciem urbis antiquæ et pulcherrimæ totam in cineres redactam, cadavera civium per vicos densissime jacentia, sanguine solum flumenque nigrescentia, fletum et ejulatum puerorum et mulierum in captivitatem transducendorum, caput fidei fontemque doctrinæ Anglorum vinculis mancipatum opprobriose pertrahi. A B

[y] Roffensem.

[x] Sc̃e Mildrithæ.

A.D. 1012. 19 Apr. Anno XII., cum Sabbatum adesset in hebdomada Paschali, commoti sunt Daci erga archiepiscopum, quia prohibebat pecuniam dari pro se. Erant etiam ebrii vino, quod venerat ab austro. Adducto igitur archiepiscopo in medio eorum, jactaverunt in eum ossa et capita boum: unde cum Deo omnipotenti grates lætissimas ex intimo corde redderet, percussus est capite cum securi. Cecidit ergo vir Dei, sanctoque cruore terram aspergens, anima beata cœli decoravit templa. Mane autem episcopi [a]Ednod et Helhun susceptum corpus cum debito honore detulerunt, et sepelierunt ad monasterium S. Pauli: quo in loco Deus merita sancti martyris ostendit. Successit autem ei *Lefwing archiepiscopus. Tunc vero rex nimis sero pacem fecit cum Dacorum exercitu, dans eis VIII. millia librarum. Nunquam enim tempore opportuno pax fiebat, donec nimia contritione terra langueret. Subdiderunt autem se regi XLV. puppes Dacorum, promittentes quod Angliam tuerentur; rex vero inveniret eis victum et vestitum. C

* Lyfing.

1013. Anno XIII., Suain rex Dacorum venit per Humbram usque Gainsburh: stamque subditus est ei Ucthred dux Nordhumbre et tota gens illa. Gens etiam Lindsey, et gens Urbium Quinque, et omnes ex boreale parte Watlingstreet dederunt ei obsides. Rex vero tradidit obsides et puppes Cnut filio suo custodiendas; pergensque ad Oxinefordiam et Wincestriam, gentes illas in ditionem accepit. Inde revertens Lundoniam, populum multum amisit in Tamesi; quia non curabant ire ad pontem. Cives vero, quia rex Adelred inerat, fortiter ei restiterunt. Suain igitur inde recedens ivit ad Wallingford, et inde ad Bathan: et omnis Westsex subdita est ei. Postea vero cum Suain reversus esset ad puppes suas, Londonienses etiam subditi sunt ei; quia timebant ne eos in perniciem redigeret. Quod videns rex Ædelred, misit Emmam reginam Ricardo fratri suo in Normanniam: et postea Edwardum et Ælfredum filios suos. Suain vero ab omni populo habebatur pro rege, jussitque dari per Angliam victum et censum exercitui suo: Turchil vero similiter jussit dari exercitui suo qui erat in Grenewic. Rex autem Ædelred petiit Withland, quo per Natale moratus, transfretavit fugitivus ad Ricardum Normanniæ ducem. D

1014. Anno XIV., Suain jam rex Anglorum, in exordio regni sui subita morte periit. Exercitus autem ejus elegit Cnut filium suum in regem. Angli vero in Normaniam Ædelredo regi nuncios direxerunt; intimantes ei quod si humanius solito vellet eos tractare, nullum eo libentius se in regem recepturos. Ille autem per Edwardum filium suum præmissum, omnia rege et populo digna spondens eis, adveniens ab omni Anglorum gente cum lætitia susceptus est. Cnut vero cum exercitu suo moratus apud Gainsburh usque ad [y]Pascha, [1]cum hominibus Lindsey concordatus est. Quod audiens rex Adelred, cum maximo exercitu superveniens, provinciam illam combussit, et provinciales pene omnes interfecit. Cnut vero intime dolens gentem illam sui causa destructam, perrexit cum navibus ad Sandwic; ibique emittens obsides nobilissimos, qui erant patri suo traditi, abscidit E

[y] 17 Apr.

[a] Ædnoth Dorcestrensis et Ælfhun Londoniensis.

[1] *A. deest Ed.*

Digitized by Google

A eis manus et nasum. Præter hoc malum jussit rex exercitui qui erat apud Greenwic, reddi XXI. mille librarum. Addidit autem Dominus malis solitis malum insolitum; mare namque ascendens solito superius, villas cum populo submersit innumero.

Anno XV., dux Edricus prodidit Sigeferd et Morchere proceres egregios; vocatos namque in cameram suam fecit occidi. Edmundus [1]vero filius regis Adelredi terram eorum saisivit, et uxorem Sigeferdi duxit. Cnut vero rediit a Dacia in Sandwic, veniensque in Westsexe ad *Frothemutham, inde prædavit Dorset et Sumerset et Wiltsire. Rex vero Adelred jacebat infirmus apud Chosam. Tunc Edmundus filius regis et dux Edricus, congregato exercitu contra Cnut, cum simul venissent, voluit dux prodere juvenem. Ideoque divisi sunt, et prœlium dimis- A.D. 1015. * Frommuthan.

B sum est. Igitur Westsexe subdita est Cnut regi Dacorum.

Anno XVI., dux Edricus cum XL. [2]navibus subdens se Cnut regi, et rex cum C.LX. navibus, convenerunt in Tamasim; pergentesque apud Crikelade, Warewicsire ferro et flamma destruxerunt. Rex autem Adelred fecit edictum ut quicunque Anglorum sanus esset, secum in bello procederet. Cum autem congregata esset gens innumera, dictum est regi, quod sui prodere volebant eum. Quamobrem dimisso exercitu rediit Londoniam. Edmundus vero ivit ad Uctred ducem Nordhumbre; prædaveruntque simul in Staffordscire et in Scropscire et in Legeceastre. Cnut vero ex alia parte ivit per Bukinghamscire in Bedfordscire, et sic in Huntendunescire, et inde juxta paludes ad Stanford: et sic in Lincolnscire, et inde in Snotinghamscire, et sic in Nordhumbre erga Everwic. Quod 1016.

C audiens Uctred dimisit prædationem suam et reversus est in Nordhumbre, et necessitate subditus est Cnut, et cum eo tota Nordhumbre; et dedit obsides: et tamen ibi occisus est. Edmundus vero rediit Londoniam ad patrem suum. Sed Cnut statuens Hyrc consulem super Nordhumbre in loco Uctredi, rediit ad puppes suas ante Pascha; post Pascha vero cum navigio suo tendebat Londoniam.

Adelred cum regnasset XXXVII. annis, post multos labores et anxietates vitæ suæ, decessit in Londonia, antequam navigium hostile advenisset. 23 Apr.

Post quem Edmundus filius ejus electus est in regem, qui [3]cognominatus est 'Ireneside,' id est, 'Ferreum latus;' quia maximi vigoris, et mirabilis patientiæ bellicis erat in negotiis. Edmundus rex ivit in Westsexe, et omnis gens ei subdita est. Interea venerunt Dacorum puppes ad Grenewic, et inde Londoniam: 1016.

D facientesque foveam magnam ex australi parte, traxerunt puppes suas [a]ex occidentali parte pontis, fodientesque circa urbem ita quod nemo intrare vel exire posset, urbem sæpe et graviter assilierunt; sed cives eis caute et [4]viriliter restiterunt.' De bellis vero regis Edmundi, et de fortitudine ejus, nonne hæc scripta sunt in historiis veterum cum laude summa?

Edmundus primum bellum gessit contra exercitum Dacorum apud Peonnam juxta Gillinges, successusque manifestior contigit Edmundo. Secundum bellum gessit contra Cnut regem apud Sceorstan; ubi pugnatum est acerrime. Dux vero Edric, et Almer Derling erant in prœlio contra regem Edmundum: igitur multi ex utraque parte ceciderunt, et exercitus per se divisi sunt. Tertio cum manu electa bellatorum venit Londoniam: et fugato exercitu ad puppes

E qui obsederat urbem, fortissime liberavit eam; et cum debito triumpho ingressus est in eam. Quartum bellum gessit contra eundem exercitum post duos dies apud Brendforde. Multi autem suorum in eo transitu nimis festinantes, flumine submersi sunt: ipse tamen belli festivum decus obtinuit. Rex igitur Cnut summo timore perstrictus, manum suam multis copiis ad se mandatis augmentavit. Cogitaverunt etiam Cnut rex et dux Edricus, ut quem armis vincere nequibant, proditione vincerent. Igitur dux Edricus concordatus est ei ut eum proderet. Ivit ergo consilio ejus in Westsexe, ut maximum contra Cnut duceret

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] puppibus *A.* [3] vocatus *A.* [4] fortiter obstiterunt *A.*

[a] in occidentalem plagam *Flor.*

Digitized by Google

exercitum. Cnut vero interea Londoniam obsidens, terra et aqua fortiter assili- A
vit: sed cives ei viriliter obstiterunt. Quinta vice rex Edmundus transiens iterum Tamasim fluvium apud Brendeforde, ivit in Kent pugnatum cum Dacis. Sed in ipsa obviatione præcedentium vexillatorum, horror nimius Dacos invasit, et in fugam versi sunt. Edmundus vero persequutus est eos cum occisione magna usque ad [1]Eilesford. Quod si eos persequi persisteret, ultimus ille dies bello Dacisque fuisset. Dux vero Edricus consilio nequissimo fecit eum resistere. Consilium pejus datum non fuerat in Anglia. Sextum bellum commisit Edmundus cum maxima gente, et Cnut cum omnibus Dacorum exercitibus congregatis in Estsexe apud Esesdune. Bello igitur acerrimo et finali pugnatum est, et utrique invincibiles, cæde despecta, persistebant. Apparuit autem ibi virtus Edmundi juvenis. Cum enim Dacos solito acrius pugnare videret, loco regio relicto, B
quod erat ex more inter draconem et insigne quod vocatur 'Standard,' cucurrit terribilis in aciem primam. Vibrans igitur gladium electum et brachio juvenis Edmundi dignum, modo fulminis fidit aciem: abrumpensque mediam pertransiit, seque sequentibus obruendam dedit. Inde in aciem regalem advolat; ubi cum clamor et stridor horrendus inciperet, videns dux Edricus ruinam Dacorum imminere, clamavit Anglorum genti: 'Flet Engle, flet Engle: ded is Edmund:' quod [2]sic interpretatur: 'Fugite Angli, fugite Angli: mortuus est Edmundus.' Sic igitur clamans, fugam cum suis primus incepit, quem tota gens Anglorum in fugam subsequuta est. Illic igitur miranda strages Anglorum facta est: illic occisus est Ednod dux, et Ælfric dux, et Godwine dux, et Wlfketel dux de Estangle, et Ailward filius Alfsi ducis, et omnis flos nobilitatis Brittanniæ. Rex vero Cnut, C
tanta fretus victoria, Londoniam et sceptra cepit regalia. Septima tamen vice congregati sunt exercitus in Gloucestrescyre. [a]Hinc autem formidantes fortitudinem regis Edmundi, illinc vero regis Cnut, dixerunt inter se proceres: 'Cur insensati necis periculum totiens incurrimus? pugnent singulariter, qui regnare student singulariter.' Placuit sententia regibus; nec enim mediocris erat rex Cnut probitatis. Positi igitur reges [3]in Olanie, duellum inceperunt. Telis igitur et lanceis utrinque fractis super arma omnium armorum præstantissima, rem gladiis egere. Audiebant igitur, et videbant horribiles tinnitus et igneas collisiones populus uterque cum gemitu et clamore. Tandem vigor incomparabilis Edmundi fulminare cœpit. Cui Cnut rex cum magno vigore resistens, et tamen sibi timens, inquit: 'Juvenum omnium fortissime, quæ necessitas est alterum D
nostrum, regnandi causa, ferro perire. Simus fratres adoptivi, regnumque partiamur, imperemusque, ego rebus in tuis, tuque in meis. Dacia quoque tuo disponatur imperio.' His verbis juvenis mens generosa delinita est: et osculum pacis invicem datum est. Conveniente igitur populo, et præ gaudio lacrimante, Edmundus regnum suscepit Westsexe; Cnut vero regnum Merce suscipiens reversus est Londoniam.

1016. 30 Nov. Edmundus rex post paucos exhinc dies proditione occisus est apud Oxineford. Sic autem occisus est. Cum rex hostibus suis terribilis et timendissimus in regno floreret, ivit nocte quadam in domum evacuationis ad requisita naturæ, ubi filius Edrici ducis in fovea secretaria delitescens consilio patris, regem inter celanda cultello bis acuto percussit; et inter viscera ferrum figens, fugiens reli- E
quit. Edricus igitur ad regem Cnut veniens, salutavit eum dicens: 'Ave rex solus.' Cui cum rem gestam denudasset, respondit rex: 'Ego te ob tanti obsequii meritum cunctis Anglorum proceribus reddam celsiorem.' Jussit ergo eum excapitari, et caput in stipite super celsiorem Londoniæ turrim figi. Sic periit Edmundus rex fortis cum uno anno regnasset; et sepultus est juxta Edgar avum suum in Glastengebirh.

1017. Cnut [b]rex Anglorum Emmam ducis Normannorum filiam, uxorem regis Adel-

[1] Illesford *A.* [2] *A. deest Ed.* [3] *A.* Molaniæ *Ed.*

[a] Conf. Chron. Sax., Flor. Wig., et Will. Malmesb. de Gestis Regum.

[b] Æra communi, ut videtur, in annis Cnutonis designandis utitur Henricus.

Digitized by Google

A redi, duxit. Postea vero rex dignam retributionem nequitiæ Anglis reddidit. Ipse namque in dominio suo Westsexam habebat, Hyrc Nordhumbram, Turchillus Estangle, Edricus Merce. Rex vero Cnut Edricum occidit; Turchillum exulavit; Hyrc fugere compulit: præterea summos procerum aggressus, Normannum ducem interfecit; Edwi Adelinge exterminavit; Adelwoldum detruncavit; Edwi Ceorleking exulavit; Bridric ferro vita privavit. Fecit quoque per Angliam mirabilem censum reddi, scilicet [1]LXXII. mille librarum, præter undecies mille librarum quas Londonienses reddiderunt. Dignum igitur exactorem Dominus justus Anglis imposuit. A.D. 1018.

Cnut tertio anno regni sui ivit in Daciam, ducens exercitum Anglorum et Dacorum in Wandalos. Cum autem hostibus, crastina die conflicturus, appropinquasset; 1019.

B Godwinus consul Anglorum ducens exercitum, rege inscio, nocte profectus est in hostes. Igitur improvidos invasit, occidit, fugavit. Rex vero summo mane, cum Anglos fugisse, vel ad hostes perfide transisse putaret, acies ordinatas in hostem dirigens, non invenit in castris nisi sanguinem et cadavera et prædam. Quamobrem summo honore deinceps Anglos habuit, nec minori quam Dacos. Hic actis in Angliam rediit. Hoc circa tempus Leving archiepiscopo[A] defuncto, 1022.
[2]Athelnod successor ejus Romam petiit. Cum quo Lefwinus abbas Eliensis profectus, abbatiam injuste sibi ablatam, papa Benedicto jubente, rehabuit. Archiepiscopus vero Roma rediens, corpus S. Alfei a Londonia transtulit Cantuariam. 1023.

[A] Cantuariensi.

Cnut regis anno octavo, dux Normannorum Ricardus secundus, pater Emmæ reginæ Anglorum, vivere non adjecit. Post quem Ricardus filius suus anno prope 1024.

C uno imperavit: et post eum Robertus frater ejus octo annis. Anno vero sequenti ivit cum exercitu Anglorum rex in Daciam contra Ulf et Eilaf: qui gravissimam 1025.
contra eum multitudinem terra et mari adduxerunt de gente [a]Speon. Ibi ergo periit populus multus Anglorum et Dacorum ex parte Cnut; et Speon vicerunt.

Cnut rex, anno duodecimo ivit ab Anglia cum quinquaginta puppibus in Nor- 1026.
wegiam, et bello fugavit Olaf regem Norwegensium, regnumque illud recepit in suam subditionem. Cum vero inde redisset in Angliam, rex Olaf rediens in Norwegiam, a patriæ illius gente occisus est: remansitque Cnut regnum illud dum vixit. Circa hoc tempus Roberto regi Francorum successit Henricus filius suus.

Cnut regis anno decimoquinto, Robertus dux Normanniæ in peregrinatione 1031.

D Ierosolimitana mortuus est; cui successit Willielmus nothus filius suus, in puerili ætate. Rex vero Cnut Romam splendide perrexit; et eleemosynam, quæ vocatur 'Romscot,' quam antecessores sui dederant ecclesiæ Romanæ, perenniter assignavit. Quis autem numeret eleemosynas ejus et dapsilitates ejus et magnalia quæ gessit rex magnus in peregrinatione illa? Non fuit rex sub occidentali limite, qui tam splendide, tam famose Romæ sancta loca petisset. Eodem vero anno Roma rediens, perrexit in Scotiam: et Melcolm rex Scotiæ subditus est ei, et duo alii reges Melbeathe et Jermarc.[b]

Cnut rex cum viginti annis regnasset, vivere destitit apud Scaftesbirh, et se- 1036.
pultus est apud Wincestre in Veteri monasterio. De cujus regis potentia pauca 12 Nov.
sunt perstringenda: nec enim ante eum tantæ magnitudinis rex fuerat in An-

E glia. Erat [3]enim dominus totius Daciæ, totius Angliæ, totius Norwagiæ, simul et Scotiæ; enimvero, extra numerum bellorum quibus maxime splenduit, tria gessit eleganter et magnifice. Primum est, quod filiam suam [c]imperatori Romano cum ineffabilibus divitiis maritavit. Secundum, quod Romam pergens, omnes malas exactiones in via quæ per Gallias Romam tendit, quæ vocantur tolonea vel transversa, data pecunia sua, diminui fecit usque ad medietatem. Tertium, [d]quod cum maximo vigore imperii, sedile suum in littore maris, cum ascenderet,

[1] *A.* LXXXII. *Ed.* [2] *A.* Athelnold *Ed.* [3] namque *A.*

[a] Cor. 'Sweon:' id est, Suedorum.
[b] Hoc loco in codd. aliquibus MSS. interpolatæ sunt leges Cnutonis, Latine versæ.
[c] Henrico Romanorum regi, qui A. 1039 patri in imperium successit. Vide Will. Malm. de Gest. Reg.
[d] Unde hæc hauserit Henricus, minime constat.

Digitized by Google

statui jussit. Dixit autem mari ascendenti: 'Tu meæ ditionis es; et terra in A
qua sedeo mea est: nec fuit qui impune meo resisteret imperio. Impero igitur tibi ne in terram meam ascendas, nec vestes nec membra dominatoris tui madefacere præsumas.' Mare vero de more conscendens, pedes regis et crura sine reverentia madefecit. Rex igitur resiliens ait: 'Sciant omnes habitantes orbem, vanam et frivolam regum esse potentiam, nec regis quempiam nomine dignum præter Eum, cujus nutui cœlum, terra, mare, legibus obediunt æternis.' Rex igitur Cnut nunquam postea coronam auream cervici suæ imposuit, sed super imaginem Domini, quæ cruci affixa erat, posuit eam in æternum, in laudem Dei regis magni: cujus misericordia Cnut regis anima quiete fruatur.

* Ælfgivæ. Haraldus, filius Cnut regis et *Ailivæ filiæ Alfelmi ducis, electus est in regem. Fuit namque placitum magnum apud Oxenford; ubi Lefricus consul et omnes B
principes ex boreali parte Tamesis cum Londoniensibus elegerunt Haraldum, ut conservaret regnum fratri suo Hardecnut, qui erat in Dacia. Godwinus vero consul, pater Haraldi postea regis, et principes Westsexe cœperunt contradicere; sed non profuit. Consilium ergo inierunt quod Emma regina cum regis defuncti familia conservaret Westsexe apud Wincestre in opus filii sui: Godwinus vero consul dux eis esset in re militari.

A.D. 1037. Haraldus rex exulavit Emmam reginam, novercam scilicet suam; quæ divertens ad Baldewinum consulem Flandriæ, accepit ab eo castrum Bruge, ut ibi et inde degeret: Willielmo namque Normannorum domino adhuc in ætate puerili cum rege Francorum manente, Normannia fiscus regalis erat. Anno sequente
1038. Athelnod archiepiscopo Cantuariensi migrante, successit Eadsi. C
1040. Haraldus rex cum regnasset IV. annis et mensibus IV. mortem sensit apud
17 Mar. Oxenford; et sepultus est apud Westminster. In diebus illis redditæ fuerant XVI.
[x] v. Chr. Sax. puppibus ab unoquoque [x] portu VIII. marcæ argenti, sicut et patris sui tempore.
17 Jun. Hardecnut, filius regis Cnut et Emmæ reginæ, veniens a Dacia apud Sandwic,
1041. illico susceptus est et electus in regem simul ab Anglis et Dacis. Hujus anno secundo redditus est census exercitui Dacorum: scilicet XXI. mille librarum et LXXXIX. libræ; [1] et postea sunt redditæ XXXII. puppibus XI. mille libræ et XLVIII. libræ. Eodem anno venit Edwardus filius Edelredi regis a Normannia, ad regem Hardecnut fratrem suum: ambo etenim erant filii Emmæ filiæ Ricardi consulis.
1042. Hardecnut rex morte præreptus est cum regnasset II. annis, in medio flore
8 Jun. juventutis suæ apud Lamhuthe; qui claræ indolis et benignæ juventutis fuerat D
suis. Tantæ namque largitatis fertur fuisse, ut prandia regalia quatuor in die vicibus omni curiæ suæ faceret apponi, malens a vocatis apposita fercula dimitti, quam a non vocatis apponenda fercula reposci; cum nostri temporis consuetudo sit, causa vel avaritiæ, vel, ut ipsi dicunt, fastidii, principes semel in die tantum suis escas anteponere. Sepultus est autem rex Hardecnut in Veteri-monasterio apud Wincestre, juxta Cnut patrem suum. [2] Proceres [a] igitur Anglorum, jam Dacorum dominio liberati, hilares pro Alfredo primogenito filio Edelredi, ut regni diademate sublimetur, nuntios mittunt. Ille autem cum esset patre Anglicus, et matre Normannus, aliquos ex consanguineis matris suæ, multos ex coævis commilitantibus a Normannia secum duxit in Angliam. Godwinus vero cum esset consul fortissimus, et proditor sævissimus, præcogitavit se Edwardo fratri minori et E
simpliciori posse dare filiam suam in reginam. Hunc vero Alfredum, quia primogenitus erat et magnæ probitatis, nullo modo filiam suam dignaturum prævidebat. Intimavit igitur proceribus Angliæ, Alfredum nimiam copiam Normannorum secum adduxisse: terras Anglorum eis promisisse: gentem fortissimam et sub-

[x] *desunt A.* [2] Et antequam sepultus esset, electus est Edwardus frater ejus ab omni populo: et sacratus est ab Eadsi archiepiscopo apud Wincestre in die Paschæ. *Ed. marg.*

[a] Ælfredi cædes, a Chr. Sax. et Florentio sub An. 1036, vivente adhuc Haroldo, memoratur. Quod ad Edwardum attinet, Angliam advenerat jam ante mortem Hardecnuti: *v.* Chr. Sax. et Flor. A. 1041. Quæ vero editis hoc loco in margine habentur, in solo interpolato codice MS. Bibl. Publ. Cantab. D. d. 1. 17., hucusque occurrerunt: e Chr. Sax. An. 1041, desumpta sunt.

Digitized by Google

A dolam inter eos instirpare, Anglis securum non esse: hos persolvere pœnas oportere, ne alii post hæc audeant pro regis cognatione se Anglis ingerere. Capti sunt igitur et ligati Normanni qui venerant cum Alfredo: et cum ordine sederent, novem semper excapitati sunt, et decimus remansit apud Gildeforde. Cum autem omnes interfecti essent, nisi decima pars, nimium visum est Anglis tot superesse: feceruntque decimam decimari, et sic paucissimi evaserunt. Alfredum vero captum duxerunt in Ely, et oculos ejus eruerunt; et mortuus est. Miserunt ergo pro Edwardo juniore in Normanniam nuntios et obsides, mandantes ei quod paucissimos Normannorum secum adduceret, et eum in regem fidelissime stabilirent. Paruit Edwardus, et cum paucis venit in Angliam; et electus est in regem ab omni populo, et sacratus est ab Eadsi archiepiscopo apud Wincestre A.D. 1043.
B in die Paschæ. Eadsi vero archiepiscopus dimisit archiepiscopatum propter infirmitatem, et sacratus est Siward in loco ejus. Tunc quoque factus est Stigandus episcopus Estangle. 3 Apr.

Edwardus rex, in patrocinium regni sui, duxit filiam Godwini fortissimi consulis, nomine Edgitham, sororem regis Haraldi futuri. Circa hoc tempus tanta fames Angliam invasit, quod sextarius frumenti, qui equo uni solet esse oneri, venundaretur v. solidis, et etiam plus. Postea vero Stigandus, qui erat episcopus in Estangle, factus est episcopus etiam apud Wincestre. Rex autem exulavit Suain consulem, filium Godwini prædicti consulis: qui recedens ad Baldwinum consulem Flandriæ, ibidem hyemavit apud Bruge. 1044. 1047.

Edwardi regis anno sexto, commissum est bellum apud Walesdune inter 1047.
C Henricum regem Francorum et proceres Normanniæ, quia nolebant Willielmum in dominum recipere. Quos cum dux Willielmus victos obtinuisset, quosdam exulavit, quosdam corpore minuit. Venerunt eo tempore duo principes Dacorum, Lothen et Hirling, apud Sandwic; ubi capta innumerabili præda, auri quoque et argenti copia, per mare gyrantes Estsexam prædati sunt. Inde vero dirigentes 1048.
iter in Flandriam, vendita præda sua, reversi sunt unde venerant. Anno sequenti 1049.
rediit Suain consul in Angliam impetratum pacem a rege. Quod cum Haraldus frater ejus et *Beornd consul divertissent, venit postea ad Godwinum patrem * Beorn.
suum apud Pevense; cui humillime supplicans et fratribus suis Haraldo et Tosti et Beornd consuli, obtinuit ab eis ut Beornd consul secum proficisceretur usque ad Sandwic ad amicitiam regis impetrandam. Beornd igitur introiens in naves
D Suain consulis ad auxilium ejus, nequiter occisus est ab eis: cadaverque ejus projectum sepelierunt amici sui apud Wincestre, juxta Cnut regem avunculum suum. Suein vero reversus est in Flandriam. Sequenti vero anno Suein regi concordatus 1050.
est cautela Godwini patris sui. Eo tempore Leo papa tenuit synodum apud Verzelei, ubi Ulf episcopus Dorcescestriæ interfuit: et pene fractus est baculus ejus episcopalis, nisi majus pretium dedisset: nesciebat enim officium suum sicut episcopum deceret. Eadsi archiepiscopus vita cassatus est. Obierat etiam Siwardus successor ^ejus. ^v. Chr. Sax.

Edwardus, decimo anno regni sui, dedit Roberto episcopo Londoniæ archie- 1051.
piscopatum Cantuariæ. Regi vero delatum est quod Godwinus *gener suus, * socer.
et Suein filius ejus, et Haraldus prodituri eum essent. Quos in causam vocatos,
E cum sine obsidibus venire recusarent, rex exulavit. Itaque Godwinus et Suein iverunt in Flandriam, Haraldus vero in Hyberniam. Rex vero in iram promotus, dimissa regina, thesaurum suum et terras ei abstulit. Deditque Odoni consulatum Davenesyre et Sumersete et Dorsete: Algaro vero filio Lefrici consulis dedit consulatum Haraldi.

Edwardi regis anno XI. Emma Normannigena, uxor regum et mater regum, 1052.
morem mortis pertulit. Godwinus autem consul et Suein filius ejus, currentes velis extensis a Flandria ad insulam Wiht, prædati sunt eam: prædati sunt quoque Portland. Haraldus vero veniens ab Hibernia prædatus est apud Portlocan: et inde veniens ad patrem suum in Wiht, perrexerunt in Pevense, et inde ad Nesse et in Rumene, et in Hithe, et in Folcestane, et in Dovere, et in

Digitized by Google

Sandwic, et in Scepeie: ubique accipientes obsides et puppes. Quidam vero A
exeuntes, Middeltune villam regis combusserunt; classis vero per Nordmutham
tendens in Londoniam, obviavit L. puppibus, quibus rex inerat. Tunc igitur per
internuncios, consilio Stigandi episcopi, datis obsidibus, concordati sunt rex et
* socer. *gener suus: reddiditque illi et suis terras et omnia quæ prius habuerant; et ite-
rum accepit reginam suam. Robertus vero archiepiscopus et omnes Franci,
quorum consilio rex consulem exulaverat, exulati sunt. Stigandus autem factus
est archiepiscopus Cantuariæ. Circa hoc tempus [a]Siwardus consul fortissimus
Nordhumbre, pene gigas statura, manu vero et mente prædura, misit filium suum
in Scotiam conquirendam. Quem cum bello cæsum patri renuntiassent, ait:
'Recepitne vulnus letale in anteriori vel posteriori corporis parte?' Dixerunt
nuntii: 'In anteriori.' At ille: 'Gaudeo plane, non enim alio me vel filium meum B
digner funere.' Siwardus igitur in Scotiam proficiscens, regem bello vicit, reg-
num totum destruxit, destructum sibi subjugavit.

A.D. 1053. Edwardus XII. anno regni sui cum pranderet apud Windleshores, ubi pluri-
* socer. mum manere solebat, Godwinus, *gener suus et proditor, recumbens juxta eum
dixit: 'Sæpe tibi rex falso delatum est me proditioni tuæ invigilasse: sed
si Deus cœli verax et justus est, hoc panis frustulum concedat ne [1]mihi guttur
pertranseat, si unquam te prodere vel cogitaverim.' Deus autem justus et verax
audivit vocem proditoris; et mox, eodem pane strangulatus, mortem prægustavit
æternam. Haraldus vero filius ejus habuit consulatum patris sui: sed Algarus
consul Cestriæ habuit consulatum Haraldi.

1054. Edwardi regis anno XIII. pugnaverunt proceres Normanniæ contra gentem C
Francorum apud castrum quod vocatur Mortuum-mare: et interfectus est Ra-
dulphus camerarius, princeps exercitus Francorum; contigitque victoria Nor-
mannis. Et quidem rex Henricus Francorum, et dux Willielmus Normannorum
1055. bello non intererant. Anno sequente, Siwardus consul rigidissimus, profluvio
ventris ductus, mortem sensit imminere: dixitque: 'Quantus pudor me tot in
bellis mori non potuisse, ut vaccarum morti cum dedecore reservarer! Induite
me saltem lorica mea impenetrabili, præcingite gladio, sublimate galea: scutum in
læva, securim auratam mihi ponite in dextra, ut militum fortissimus modo militis
moriar.' Dixerat: et ut dixerat, armatus honorifice spiritum exhalavit. Sed quia
Walteof filius ejus adhuc parvulus erat, datus est consulatus ejus Tosti filio
Godwini consulis. Eodem anno Algarus consul Cestriæ exulatus est, quia de D
proditione regis in consilio convictus fuerat. Ille vero pergens ad Griffinum
regem Nordwales, rediens cum eodem rege combussit Hereford et ecclesiam
S. Athelbricti. Postea venit Edwardus filius Edmundi Irenside in terram istam;
1057. et statim mortuus est, et sepultus apud Londoniam in ecclesia S. Pauli. Hic
fuit pater Margaretæ reginæ Scottorum, et Edgari Atheling. Margareta vero
fuit mater Matildis reginæ Anglorum, et Davidis urbanissimi regis Scottorum.
Lefricus quoque consul nobilissimus Cestriæ defunctus est eo tempore: cujus
uxor Godiva, nomine perpetuo digna, multa probitate viguit, et abbatiam apud
Coventre construxit; et auro et argento incomparabiliter ditavit. Construxit
etiam ecclesiam Stow sub promontorio Lincolniæ, et multas alias. Algarus vero
filius ejus suscepit consulatum Cestriæ. E

1063. Edwardi regis anno XXII. cum jam Henrico rege defuncto Philippus filius ejus
regnaret, Willielmus dux Normannorum subjugavit sibi Cenomanniam. Ha-
raldus vero transiens in Flandriam, tempestate compulsus [2]est in Ponticam
provinciam. Quem captum, consul Ponticus Willielmo duci Normanniæ reddidit.
Haraldus vero juravit Willielmo super reliquias sanctorum multas et electissimas,
se filiam ejus ducturum, et Angliam post mortem Edwardi regis ad opus

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] venit *A.*

[a] Quæ tam hoc loco quam infra de Siwardo habentur, apud nullum scriptorem qui Henricum præivit hactenus deprehendere licuit.

Digitized by Google

A ejus servaturum. Summo igitur honore susceptus et muneribus amplis ditatus, cum reversus esset in Angliam perjurii crimen elegit. Anno vero sequenti A.D. 1064.
Haraldus et Tosti perrexerunt in expeditionem in Walliam. Gens vero patriæ subdita est eis, et obsides dedit. Post ea siquidem occiderunt regem suum Griffinum, et attulerunt Haraldo caput ejus: Haraldus vero statuit ibi alium regem. Contigit autem eodem anno quod in aula regia apud Windleshores, Tosti Haraldum fratrem suum regi vina propinantem capillis coram rege ipso arripuerit. Invidiæ namque et odii fomitem ministraverat, quod cum Tosti ipse primogenitus esset, arctius a rege frater suus diligeretur. Igitur, impetu furoris propulsus, non potuit cohibere manus a cæsarie fratris. Rex autem perniciem eorum jam appropinquare prædixit, et iram Dei jam non differendam. Tantæ
B namque sævitiæ fratres illi erant, quod cum alicujus nitidam villam conspicerent; dominatorem de nocte interfici juberent totamque progeniem illius, possessionemque defuncti obtinerent: et isti quidem justiciarii erant regni. Tosti igitur furibunde discedens a rege et a fratre suo, perrexit ad [a]Hereforde, ubi frater suus corrodium regale maximum paraverat: ubi ministros fratris sui omnes detruncans, singulis vasis vini, medonis, cervisiæ, pigmenti, morati, siceræ, crus humanum vel caput vel brachium imposuit. Mandavitque regi quod ad firmam suam properans cibos salsatos sufficienter inveniret, alios secum deferre curaret. Rex ergo eum ob scelus adeo infinitum delegari, et exulari præcepit.

Edwardi regis anno XXIV. Nordhumbri hæc audientes, Tosti consulem suum, 1065.
qui multas eis cædes et clades ingesserat, fugaverunt: omnemque familiam suam
C interficientes tam Anglos quam Dacos, ceperunt thesauros et arma ejus in Eoverwic. Constituerunt igitur Marcherum filium Algari consulis super eos consulem: qui cum gente illa et cum Lincolnesire et Snotinghamsire et Derbisire perrexit usque ad Hamtune; et Edwinus frater suus venit contra eum cum hominibus Northampton.
consulatus sui, et plures Brittanni cum eo. Tunc venit Haraldus consul ad eos. Ipsi vero miserunt eum ad regem et nuncios cum eo, precantes ut possent habere Marcherum consulem super eos. Quod rex concessit, et remisit Haraldum ad eos ad Hamtune, qui hoc eis affirmavit. Ipsi vero interim comburentes et prædantes et occidentes, provinciæ illi non pepercerunt, sed multa millia hominum secum abducentes cum petitionem suam obtinuissent, multis annis deteriorem partem illam regni reddiderunt. Tosti vero et uxor sua ad Baldwinum consu-
D lem Flandriæ divertentes, hyemaverunt.

Millesimo sexagesimo sexto anno gratiæ, perfecit Dominator Dominus de 1066.
gente Anglorum quod diu cogitaverat: genti namque Normannorum asperæ et callidæ tradidit eos ad exterminandum. Enimvero cum basilica S. Petri apud Westminster dedicata esset in die Sanctorum Innocentium, et postea in vigilia 28 Dec.
Epiphaniæ rex Edwardus mundo decessisset, et sepultus esset in eadem ecclesia, 5 Jan.
quam ipse construxerat et possessionibus multis ditaverat, quidam Anglorum Eadgar Atheling promovere volebant in regem. Haraldus vero, viribus et genere fretus, regni diadema invasit. Willielmus vero dux Normanniæ tribus de causis mente stimulatus et intrinsecus irritatus est. Primo, quia Alfredum cognatum suum Godwinus et filii sui dehonestaverant et peremerant: secundo, quia
E Robertum episcopum et Odonem consulem et omnes Francos Godwinus et filii sui arte sua ab Anglia exulaverant: tertio, quod Haraldus in perjurium prolapsus, regnum quod jure cognationis suum esse debuerat, sine aliquo jure invaserat. Principes vero Normannorum convocans, auxilium Angliæ conquirendæ ab eis petiit. Quibus ad se consiliandos euntibus, Willielmus filius Osberti dapifer ducis interfuit: qui gravissimum iter ad Angliam capessendam gentemque Anglorum fortissimam perhibens, contra paucissimos in Angliam ire volentes acerrime litigavit: quod audientes proceres, valde gavisi, fidem dederunt

[a] Hæc ficta videntur: falsa certe sunt quoad causam exilii Tostii, quæ longe alia fuit. Vide suo loco vitam Eadwardi regis ab anonymo æquali scriptam. Fabula de hominum detruncatione, &c. efficta videtur ex immani facinore Caradoci filii Griffini, a Florentio sub anno 1065 memorato.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 1066. ei, ut quod ipse diceret omnes concederent. Ingressus igitur ante eos coram duce, A
dixit: ‘ Paratus sum in hac expeditione cum omnibus meis devote proficisci.’
Oportuit ergo omnes Normannorum principes verbum ejus prosequi. Classis
itaque maxima parata est ad portum qui vocatur S. Walerici. Quod audiens rex
Haraldus, vir bellis acerrimus, cum navali exercitu contra Willielmum ducem in
mare profectus est. Interea venit Tosti consul in Humbram cum LX. puppibus:
Edwinus vero consul veniens cum exercitu fugavit eum. Ille vero fugiens in
Scotiam, obviavit Haraldo regi Norwagiæ cum CCC. puppibus: et Tosti, gavisus
valde, subditus est ei. Deinde ambo venerunt in Humbram usque ad Eoverwic;
20 Sept. et juxta urbem pugnaverunt cum eis Edwinus et Marcherus consules: cujus
locus pugnæ in australi parte urbis adhuc ostenditur. Haraldus vero rex Nor-
wagiæ et Tosti cum eo Martis omine glorioso potiti sunt. Quod audiens Harал- B
dus rex [1]Anglorum, cum manu valida obviavit eis apud Steinfordesbrige. Pugna
25 Sept. igitur incepta est, qua gravior non fuerat. Coeuntes namque a summo mane
usque ad meridiem, cum horribiliter ruentes utrinque perseverarent, maximus
numerus Anglorum Norwagenses cedere sed non fugere compulit. Ultra flumen
igitur repulsi, vivis supra mortuos transeuntibus, magnanimiter restiterunt. Qui-
dam vero [a]Norwagensis, fama dignus æterna, super pontem restitit, et plus XL.
viris Anglorum securi cædens electa, usque ad horam diei nonam omnem exer-
citum Anglorum detinuit solus: usquequo quidam navim ingressus per foramina
pontis in celandis eum percussit jaculo. Transeuntes igitur Angli, Haroldum
regem et Tosti occiderunt, et totam Norwagensium aciem vel armis straverunt
vel igne deprehensos combusserunt. C

Haraldus rex Anglorum eadem die reversus ad Eoverwic cum summa lætitia,
dum pranderet, audivit nuntium dicentem sibi: ‘ Willielmus dux Normanniæ
littora australia occupavit, et castellum construxit apud Hastings.’ Rex igitur
non segnis advolans, aciem suam construxit in planis Hastinges. Williel-
mus vero v. catervas equitum splendide promovit in hostem; quibus terribiliter
dispositis orationem hujuscemodi habuit: [b]‘Vos alloquor Normanni gentium for-
tissimi, non quasi vestræ probitatis incertus, non quasi de victoria non securus:
quæ nunquam casu aliquo, vel impedimento a vobis evadere potuit. Quod si
semel non vincere potuissetis, exhortandi forsitan essetis, ut probitas vestra præ-
radiaret. Quod autem nativum vobis est et quasi necessarium, qua indiget ex-
hortatione? O mortalium validissimi, quid potuit rex Francorum bellis proficere D
cum omni gente quæ sunt a Lotaringa usque ad Hispaniam contra Hasting ante-
cessorem nostrum? Qui quantum voluit Franciæ sibi adquisivit, quantum voluit
regi permisit; dum placuit, tenuit; dum satiatus est, ad majora anhelans, reli-
quit. Nonne Rou pater meus, dux primus et author nostræ gentis, cum patribus
nostris regem Francorum Parisius in medio regni sui bello vicit? nec Francorum
rex potuit sperare salutem, nisi et filiam suam et terram, quæ ex vobis Nor-
mannia vocatur, supplex obtulisset? Nonne patres vestri regem Francorum in
Rotomago ceperunt et tenuerunt, donec Ricardo puero, duci vestro, Norman-
niam reddidit, eo pacto, quod in omni collocutione regis Franciæ et ducis Nor-
manniæ gladio dux accingeretur, regem vero nec gladium nec etiam cultellum
ferre liceret? Hanc æternam sanctionem patres vestri regi magno cogentes sta- E
tuerunt. Nonne idem dux patres vestros usque ad Mirmandam juxta Alpes
adduxit: et urbis ducem, generum scilicet suum, sponsæ suæ prœlians parere
coegit? Et ne parum sit vobis homines vicisse, vicit et ipse diabolum corporaliter
colluctans et prosternens, ligansque manus ejus post terga, confusumque victor
angelorum reliquit. Sed quid prisca narro? Nonne vobis congredientibus in eo
tempore apud Mortemer, Franci præcipites præposuere fugam bellis, calcaria

[1] *A.* Angliæ *Ed.*

[a] Conf. Chron. Sax. et Will. Malmesb. de Gestis Regum.

[b] Hæc conficta videntur. Vide supra, p. 696, [b].

Digitized by Google

A telis? Vos autem, Radulfo summo duce Francorum interfecto, fama spoliisque potiti, naturale bonum solita necessitate tenuistis. Eja! procedat aliquis Anglorum, quos centies antecessores nostri et Daci et Norwagenses bellis vicerunt: demonstretque gentem Rou ex ejus tempore usque nunc semel militiæ naufragia perpessum esse; et ego victus abscedo. Nonne igitur pudori vobis est gentem vinci solitam, gentem [1]arte belli cassam, gentem nec etiam sagittas habentem, contra vos, O fortissimi, quasi bello ordinatam procedere? Nonne vobis pudet regem Haraldum contra me in præsentia vestri perjurum, faciem suam vobis ostendere ausum fuisse? Mihi tamen stupori est, quod eos, qui parentes vestros cum Alfredo cognato meo proditione nefanda excapitaverunt, oculis vestris vidistis, et eorum capita [2]nefanda adhuc humeris eorum supersunt. Erigite
B vexilla, viri: nec sit iræ promeritæ modus vel modestia. Ab Oriente ad Occidentem videatur fulmen gloriæ vestræ; audiatur tonitruum impetus vestri, vindicesque generosissimi sanguinis.' Nondum peroraverat dux Willielmus: omnes ira accensi ultra quam credi potest secundum acies suas impetu ineffabili provolabant in hostem, ducemque jam sibi soli loquentem relinquebant. Quidam vero nomine Taillefer [3]dudum antequam coirent bellatores, ensibus jactatis ludens coram gente Anglorum, dum in eum omnes stuperent, quendam vexilliferum Anglorum interfecit. Secundo similiter egit. Tertio idem agens, et ipse interfectus est; et acies sibi offenderunt. Incipit letifera nubes sagittarum. Tonitruum sequitur ictuum. Insilit ignita collisio galearum et ensium. Cum ergo Haraldus totam gentem suam in una acie strictissime locasset et quasi castellum
C inde construxisset, impenetrabiles erant Normannis. Docuit igitur dux Willielmus genti suæ fugam simulare. Fugientes autem, ad quandam foveam magnam dolose protectam devenerunt: ubi multus numerus eorum corruens oppressus est. Dum igitur Angli insequendo persistunt, acies principalis Normannorum mediam Anglorum catervam pertransiit. Quod videntes qui persequebantur per foveam prædictam, redire compulsi ibidem ex magna parte perierunt. Docuit etiam dux Willielmus viros sagittarios ut non in hostem directe, sed in aera sursum sagittas emitterent, cuneum hostilem sagittis cæcarent: quod Anglis magno fuit detrimento. Viginti autem equites strenuissimi fidem suam dederunt invicem, quod Anglorum catervam perrumpentes, signum regium, quod vocatur Standard, arriperent. Quod dum facerent plures eorum occisi sunt: pars autem
D eorum, via gladiis facta, Standard asportavit. Interea totus imber sagittariorum cecidit circa regem Haraldum: et ipse in oculo [4]percussus corruit. Irrumpens autem multitudo equitum regem vulneratum interfecit, et Girdh consulem interfecit, et Lewine consulem [5] fratres [6]ejus cum eo. Sic igitur contritus est exercitus Anglorum. Willielmus vero tanta potitus victoria, susceptus est a Londoniensibus pacifice, et coronatus est apud Westminster ab Aldredo Eboracensi [7]archiepiscopo. [8]Et facta est mutatio dextræ Excelsi; quam cometa ingens [9]in exordio ejusdem anni designaverat. Unde dictum est: 25 Dec.

'Anno milleno sexageno quoque seno,
Anglorum metæ flammas sensere cometæ.'

E Commissum est autem bellum mense Octobris in festivitate S. Calixti. Quo in loco rex Willielmus abbatiam nobilem postea pro defunctis suis construxit: et eam digne nomine Belli vocavit.[a] 14 Oct.

[1] *A. deest Ed.* [2] *A. deest Ed.* [3] *A.* diu *Ed.* [4] ictus *A.* [5] et *Ed. add.* [6] *A. deest Ed.* [7] *A.* episcopo *Ed.* [8] Sic *A.* [9] ab *A.*

[a] Henrici Huntendunensis Historiæ pars reliqua, scilicet ad An. 1154, suo loco dabitur.

Digitized by Google

I COMENCE

L'ESTORIE DES ENGLES

SOLUM

LA TRANSLATION

MAISTRE GEFFREI GAIMAR.[a]

---

[b]CA en arere, el livere bien devant,
Si vus en estes remembrant,
[1]Avez oi′ com faitement
[c]Costentin [2]tint apres Artur tenement ;
E com [3]Iwain [4]fu feit′ reis
De [5]Muref e de Loeneis.
Mes de co [6]veit mult′ malement :
Mort sunt [7]tut lur [8]meillur parent.
E li Seisné [9]se sunt espanduz,
Ki [10]od Certiz furent′ venuz,
Des Humbre [11]tresk'en Cateneis :
[12]Doné lur out Modret′ li reis.
Si unt saisi e [13][tut] purpris
La terre que ja tint Hengis.
Cele claiment en [14]heritage :
[15]Car Hengis [16]estait de lur [17]linage.
Este-vus ci [18]acheson
[19]Dunt en grant travail entrent [20]Breton.
Si funt [21]Escoz e les Pictais,
Li [22]Gawaleis e li [23]Combreis,
Tel [24]guere funt la gent estrange,
En grant dolur [25]entra Bretaigne.
Li [26]Angleis tuz [27]jurs acreisseient ;
[28]Car de ultre′ mer [29]sovent venaient.
Cil de [30]Seissoigne e de Alemaigne,
[31]S'ajustent a lur [32]compaigne.
Pur Dan Hengis, lur [33]ancessur,
Les altres firent d'els seignur.
Tuz [34]jurs si [35]com il [36]conqueraent,
Des Engleis la [37]reconuissaient :
La terre [38]k'il vont conquerant,
Si l'apelent [39]Engeland.
Este-vus ci [40]un acheson,
Par quei [41]Bretaigne perdi [42]son nun :
E les nevoz [43]Artur regnerent,
Ki [44]encontre Engleis [45]guereierent.
[46]Meis li Daneis mult les [47]haient,
Pur lur parenz, ki [48]morz estaient
Es batailles ke Artur fist
[49]Contre Modret, k'il puis oscist.

[1] *Here begin* MSS. *B. and C. In D. all is wanting to line* 819 : *but the story of Haveloc, in a larger form, is placed at the end of the* ‘ *Estorie*’ *as a separate work.* [′](O)id avez *B.* Oy avez *C.* [2]ot cest casement *B.* –cassement *C.* [3] Ywain *B.* [4′] refait fu *B.* fud fet *C.* [5] Mureif *B.* [6′] vait *B.* [7] *omitted B.* [8] meilor *B.* [9] *omitted B.* [10′] de Kerdiz erent *B.* [11] desqu'en *B.* [12′] Duné lur ot Modred *B.* [13] *inserted from B.* [14] eritage *B.* [15] Kar *B.* [16] fud *B.* [17] lignage *B.* [18] une chancon *B.* [19] *omitted B.* [20] Bretun *B.* [21] Escot e li Pecteis *B.* [22] Galwein *B.* [23] Cumbreis *B.* [24] guerre *B.* [25] entrat Bretaine *B.* [26] Engleis *B.* [27] jorz creisseient *B.* [28′] Kar d'ultre *B.* [29] suvent veneient *B.* [30] Seisuine e d'Alemaine *B.* [31] S'ajustoent *B.* [32] cunpaine *B.* [33] anceisur *B.* [34] jorz *B.* [35] cum *B.* [36] cunquereient *B.* [37] recuneiseient *B.* [38] ke vunt querant *B.* [39] Engelant *B.* [40] une chancon *B.* [41] Bretaine *B.* [42] sun *B.* [43] Arthur *B.* [44] encuntre *B.* [45] guerierent *B.* [46] Mes *B.* [47] haeient *B.* [48] mort *B.* [49] Cuntre Modred, qu'il puis ocist *B.*

[a] The ‘ Estorie des Engles’ of Geoffry Gaimar, which begins with the arrival of Cerdic, in the year 495, and ends with the death of William Rufus, in 1099, appears to have been composed about the middle of the twelfth century. Its basis is supplied by the Saxon Chronicle ; but it has many and large additions from other sources, at present for the greater part unknown, and often of questionable authority. It is now first printed from a MS. in the Royal Collection, collated with three others, belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, and to the Arundel Collection at the Heralds' College ; respectively marked 13 *A. XXI.*, *C. IV.* 27., *H.* 18., and *No.* 14., and here designated by the letters *A.*, *B.*, *C.* and *D.* More on this subject will be found in the preface to the present volume : but it may here be observed, that the occasional insertion of an apostrophe or of an acute accent seemed all the addition necessary to the text of the MS.

[b] In all the known MSS. of Gaimar's ‘ Estorie,’ it is preceded by the ‘ Brut’ of Wace ; and in the abrupt introduction to the story of Haveloc, with which the ‘ Estorie’ begins in three of these copies, it seems to refer to that version of Geoffry of Monmouth's British History ; though it is possible the lost portion of Gaimar's own work, which, he says, began with Jason and the Golden Fleece, may be intended.

[c] Compare this with Geoffry of Monmouth, XI. 3, 4, and the remainder of the page with IX. 9. XI. 1, 2.

Digitized by Google

[1]Si co est veir [2]ke [a]Gilde dist
En la geste[3], trova escrit,
[4]Ke dous reis [5]out ja en [6]Bretaigne,
Quant [7]Costentin[b] estait chevetaigne;
Cil [8]Costentin li nies [9]Artur
Ki [10]out l'espee [11]Caliburc.
[12]Adelbrit aveit a' nun [13]li uns' des reis;
Riches [14]hom fu,' si ert Daneis:
Li altres [15]out nun Edelsie;
Sue [16]ert [c]Nicole' e [17]Lindeseie,
Des Humbre [18]desk'en Roteland
[19]Ert le pais en [20]son comant:
Li altre ert reis de la [21]contree
Ki ore est [22]Nortfolc apelee.
Tant [23]s'acointerent cil dui rei,
K'il furent [24]compaignon par fei;
E [25]k'entre els dous out' tel amur,
[26]Edelsi dona' sa sorur
A Adelbrit, cel riche reis, Haveloc.
Ki ert del [27]linage as Daneis.
Li altre [28]rei estait [29]Breton,
Ki Edelsi aveit a nun:
Sa sorur [30]out nun Orwain;
Mult ert franche, e de bone main.
De [31]son seignur [32]out une fille,
[33]Ke l'om apella' Argentille.
La [34]pucele crut e [35]tahit,
[36]Car asez [37]fu ki la norit.
Si avint [38]trestut pur veir,
[39]Ke son' pere [40]n'out nul altre eir.
En [41]Denemarche le [42]ugnez
Aveit quatre riches [43]contez,
E en [44]Bretaigne aveit conquis
[45]Cair Coel[d] od tut' le pais:
[46]De Colecestre [47]tresk'en Hoiland
[48]Durout son realme' en un tenant.

[1](S)e *B.* [2] que *B.* [3] qu'il escrist *B.* [4] Que *B.* [5] ot *B.* [6] Bretaine *B.* [7] Costentins ert chevetaine *B.* [8] Costentins *B.* [9] Arthur *B.* [10] ot *B.* [11] Kalibur *B.* [12]' Achebrit ot *B.* [13]' un *B.* [14]' hum fud *B.* [15] ot *B.* [16]' fud Nincole *B.* [17] Lindesi *B.* [18] desqu'en orient *B.* [19] Iert *B.* [20] sun cumant *B.* [21] cuntree *B.* [22] Northfolke *B.* [23] s'acuinterent *B.* [24] cumpaignun *B.* [25]' que entrels ot *B.* [26]' Qu'a Edelsi dunad *B.* [27] lignage *B.* [28] reis *B.* [29] Bretun *B.* [30] ot a *B.* [31] sun *B.* [32] ot *B.* [33]' Que l'um apelad *B.* [34] pulcele *B.* [35] tehid *B.* [36] Kar *B.* [37] fud suef nurrid *B.* [38] ore tut *B.* [39]' Que sun *B.* [40] n'ot *B.* [41] Danemarche *B.* [42] regnez *B.* [43] cuntez *B.* [44] Bretaine *B.* [45]' Kar Koel ot *B.* [46] Des *B.* [47] desqu'en Hoyland *B.* [48]' Durot sun regne *B.*

[a] Of the work here ascribed to Gildas, nothing occurs elsewhere.

[b] If we accept Geoffry of Monmouth's chronology, Arthur was succeeded by Constantine in the year 542. A prince of that name is mentioned by Gildas about the year 560; who, according to the 'Annales Cambriæ,' seems to have become a monk in the year 587. Whether the following tale of Haveloc was originally inserted by Gaimar in his history, or whether it was added at an indefinite period by a later hand, cannot now be determined; but, on either supposition, there can be little doubt that previously to its insertion it existed in a separate form, differing, to a certain extent, as well from that in which it is here found, as from the fuller narrative which, in the Arundel copy, follows Gaimar as a separate work. For although both have the same story in substance, and often contain lines exactly alike, yet, besides the different order in which the incidents are narrated, each has occasionally circumstances wanting in the other, and such too, it should seem, as would leave the story incomplete unless supplied from the other copy. Thus, the visit to the hermit, p. 768 [a], which is omitted in Gaimar, was probably in the original romance; for without it Argentille's dream tells for nothing: and in the Arundel copy there is a particular account of Haveloc's defence of a tower by hurling stones on his assailants, which here, at p. 772, is so obscurely alluded to as to be hardly intelligible. On the other hand, instead of the description of the extraordinary virtues of Sygar's ring in Gaimar, p. 773, it is merely said in the Arundel copy that Sygar would give his 'anel d'or' to whoever could sound the horn: and, to omit other instances, at p. 774 of Gaimar, a festival is described on the authority of 'l'Estorie,' of which no notice whatever occurs in the Arundel MS. This latter copy begins as follows:

'VOLENTERS deveroit l'om oir,
Et reconter, & retenir,
Les nobles fez as anciens,
Et les provesces & les biens.
Essamples prendre & remembrer,
Pur les francs homes amender.
Vilainies & mesprisions,
Ceo devereit estre li sermons
Dont l'om se deust chastier;
Car mult i ad mauvais mester.
Chescuns se garde come pur soi,
L'aventure d'un riche roi,
Et de plusurs autres barons,
Dont jeo vus nomerai les nons.
Assez briefment je vus dirrai,
L'aventure vus conterai.
Haveloc fut cil roi nomé,
E Cuaran est appellé.
Pur ceo vus voil de lui conter,
Et s'aventure remembrer,
Q'un lai en firent li Breton:
Si l'appellerent de son non,
Et Haveloc e Cuarant.
De son piere dirrai avant.
Gunter out non, si fut Danois;
La terre tint, si estoit rois.
En icel tems qe Arthur regna,
Vers Danemarche mer passa.
La terre vout souzmettre a soi,
Et le treu aver del roi.
Au roi Gunter se combati
Et as Danois, sis venqui.
Li rois meismes i fut occis,
Et plusurs autres del pais.
Hodulf l'occist par traison,
Qui touz jors out le queor felon.
Quant Arthur out finie sa guerre,
Hodulf dona tote la terre,
Et les homages des barons:
Puis s'en ala od ses Bretons.
Qe par destreit, qe par poour,
Hodulf servirent li plusour.
Tieus i out li quistrent mal
Par le consail Sigar l'estal,
Qui prodome fut & riche bier,
Et bien savoit guerroier.
Cil avoit le corn a garder,
Qe nuls homs ne pout soner,
Si dreit heir ne fust del lignage,
Sur les Danois par heritage.'

[c] Lincoln. [d] Colchester.

Digitized by Google

Haveloc.

Tant cum il [1]fu si poestis,
Edelsi [1]fu bien sis amis.
Mes [2]donc avint ke Adelbrict fu' mort
[3]Enz en la cité de [4]Teford[a].
A Colecestre [5]fu portez,
Iloc [6]fu li reis [7]enterrez :
E [8]Orewain e Argentille,
Co [9]fu la raine e sa fille,
En sunt alé [10]en Lindeseie,
A [11]son frere, [12]reis Edelsie.
[13]Li regnes ke' Adelbrict teneit
Li unt [14]liveré, que [15]garde en seit :
[16]Car la [17]raine ert enfermee,
Ne [18]mais vint jurs' ad duree
Apres Albrict : quant [19]fu finie,
Unt la [20]raine ensepelie ;
E Argentille [21]fu norie
A [22]Nicole, e en Lindeseie.
Si [23]com dit' l'antive gent,
Ele [24]n'out nul [25]cheval parent
De [26]par sun [27][pere] des Daneis :
[28]Oiez ke fit cel felons' reis.
Pur l'erité [29]k'il coveitat,
Sa [30]nece [31]mesmariat.
Il la [32]donat a un garcon,
Ki [33]Cuheran aveit a nun :
Pur co [34]k'abeisser la voleit,
Se purpensa [35]k'il li durreit.
Cil [36]Cuheran estait' quistrun,
Mes mult [37]par ert' bel [38]valetun.
Bel vis aveit, e [39]bele mains,
Cors [40]eschevi, suef e plains.
Li [41]sons semblanz ert tut tens [42]lez ;
Beles jambes [43]out, e bels piez.
Mes pur co que [44]hardi estait,
E [45]volunters se combateit,
N'aveit [46]valet en la [47]meison,
Si [48]lui feseit ahataison
E sur lui [49]comencast mellees,
K'il nel [50]rueit jambes levees :
E quant il [51]ben se [52]corucout,
De sa ceinture le liout :
E [53]si cil [54]donc n'aveit' guarant,
Bien le bateit a un [55]vergant.
E [56]nepurhoc tant [57]frans esteit,
Si [58]lui vallez li prometteit
[59]Ke pur [60]ico mains' nel amast,
[61]Ignelure le [62]deliast.
Quant il [63]se erent entrebaisez,
[64]Donc estait Cuharan haitez ;
E li reis e li [65]chevaler
[66]Li donouent' de lur [67]manger.
Asquanz [68]li donouent gastels,
Asquanz [69]quarters de simenels,
Les altres hastes e gelines,
Ki lur [70]veneint des quisines,
[71]Ke tant aveit pain e conrei,
[72]Ke dous [73]vallez aveit od sei :
E as [74]vallez de la [75]meisons
Feseit [76]sovent mult larges [77]dons,
[78]De simenels e de canestels,
E de hastes e de gastels.
Pur co [79]estait si [80]ben amez,
E si [81]preisez, e si loez,
N'aveit [82]frans hom en la meison,
Si [83]Cuheran en voleit [84]don,
[85]K'il ne lui donast volunters :
Mes il n'aveit [86]soing de luers.
De tant [87]doner com' il aveit,
Co [88]lui ert vis [89]ke poi [90]estait :
E quant il n'aveit [91]ke doner,
[92]Volunters l'alout enprunter :
Puis le [93]donout, e despendeit.
Co [94]k'enpromtout tresbien [95]soldout:
[96]Quant k'il aveit, trestut [97]dunout ;
Mes nule rien ne [98]demandout.
Il [99]ert issi, en la [1]meison,
[2]Esqueler a une quistron.
Dous [3]valez out' k'il [4]nurisout :
[5]Seignurs oiez purquei [6]il le [7]fesout.

[1] fud *B.* [2] dunc fud Achebricht *B.* [3] *omitted B.* [4] Tiedfort *B.* [5] fud ported *B.* [6] fud *B.* [7] enterred *B.* [8] Orwain *B.* [9] fud *B.* [10] a Lindesie *B.* [11] sun *B.* [12] rei Edelsi *B.* [13] Le regne que *B.* [14] livré *B.* [15] guarde *B.* [16] Kar *B.* [17] reine *B.* [18] mes oit jorz n'en *B.* [19] fud *B.* [20] reine ensevelie *B.* [21] fud nurrie *B.* [22] Nincole e a Lindesie *B.* [23] cum dient *B.* [24] n'ot *B.* [25] chievol *B.* [26] part *B.* [27] *B.* [28] Oez que fist cist feluns *B.* [29] qu'il cuveitad *B.* [30] niece *B.* [31] s'en esmariad *B.* [32] dunad *B.* [33] Cuaran *B.* [34] que baisier *B.* [35] qu'il *B.* [36] Cuaran esteit *B.* [37] esteit *B.* [38] vadletun *B.* [39] beles *B.* [40] eschiwid *B.* [41] suen *B.* [42] liez *B.* [43] ot *B.* [44] hardiz esteit *B.* [45] volentiers se cumbateit *B.* [46] vadlet *B.* [47] maisun *B.* [48] li faiseit ahateisun *B.* [49] cumencast medlees *B.* [50] ruast *B.* [51] bien *B.* [52] curescot *B.* [53] *omitted B.* [54] dunc n'en aveit *B.* [55] verjant *B.* [56] nepurquant *B.* [57] francs *B.* [58] li vadlet li prameteit *B.* [59] Que *B.* [60] co meins *B.* [61] Senes l'ure *B.* [62] desliast *B.* [63] serreient entrebaisiez *B.* [64] Dunc esteit Cuaran haitiez *B.* [65] chevalier *B.* [66] Lui dunoent *B.* [67] mangier *B.* [68] lui dunoent guastels *B.* [69] quartiers *B.* [70] veneit *B.* [71] Que tant aveit de cunrei *B.* [72] Que *B.* [73] vadlez *B.* [74] vadlez *B.* [75] meisuns *B.* [76] suvent *B.* [77] duns *B.* [78] *Two lines omitted in B.* [79] qu'esteit *B.* [80] bien *B.* [81] preisiez *B.* [82] francs hum en la meisun *B.* [83] Cuaran *B.* [84] dun *B.* [85] Ke ne li dunast volentiers *B.* [86] suig de liuers *B.* [87] duner cum *B.* [88] li *B.* [89] *omitted B.* [90] esteit *B.* [91] que duner *B.* [92] Volentiers alot enpruenter *B.* [93] dunot *B.* [94] qu'enpruentot *B.* [95] rendeit *B.* [96] Quanqu'il *B.* [97] dunot *B.* [98] demandot *B.* [99] iert *B.* [1] meisun *B.* [2] Escuieler cume quistrun *B.* [3] vadlez ot *B.* [4] nurriseit *B.* [5] Or *B.* [6] *omitted B.* [7] faseit *B.*

[a] Thetford.

Digitized by Google

Il [1]quidout k'il' fussent si frere :
Mes ne lur [2]apartint son' pere,
Ne sa mere, ne [3]son linage,
Ne [4]n'estait de lur [5]parage.
[6]Purhoc s'il estait en tel' despit,
[7]Venuz esteit de gentil lit :
E si li reis [8]s'aparceust,
Ne [9]quid ke ja sa nece' eust.
Dunt il [10]ert nez pas ne saveit :
De lui [11]son jugleur feseit.[a]
Pur la terre [12]Albrict tolir,
Feseit sa nece od lui gisir ;
La fille al rei [13][en] povere lit.
Ore est mesters ke Deus ait :
Car ci out feit grant cruelté,
Pur coveitise de cel regné ;
Quant pur le regne sul aveir,
Honist sa nece, a son espeir,
[14]E la dona a son quistrun,
Ki Cuheran aveit a nun.
Cil ne saveit ke femme [15]estait,
Ne k'il fere [16]li deveit :
Tresk'il unkes el lit veneit,
Adenz giseit, si se dormeit.
Argentille ert en grant purpens,
Pur quei il giseit si adenz ;
E mult forment s'esmerveillout,
Ke unkes vers lui ne se turnout,
Ne ne la voleit aprismer,
Com home deit fere sa muller.
La nece [17]al rei se compleigneit ;
Sovent son uncle maldisseit,
Ki si l'aveit disherité,
E a un tel hom donee ;
Tant k'il avint a une nut,
K'il firent primes lur deduit.
Apres ico si s'endormirent :
Mult s'entreamerent, e joirent.
La fille al rei, en son dormant,
[18]Songat k'ele ert, od Cuherant,
Entre la [19]mer e un boscage,
U conversout un urs salvage.
Devers la mer veait venir
Pors e senglers, [20]prist asaillir
Icel [21]grant urs, ke [22]si ert' fier,
Ki voleit Cuheran manger.
Od l'urs aveit asez gopillz,
Ki puis le [23]jur ourent' perilz :
Car les senglers les entrepristrent ; Haveloc.
Mult en destruistrent, e oscistrent.
Quant li gopil furent destruit,
Cel urs, ke demenout tel bruit,
Un sul sengler, fier e hardi,
L'ad par son cors sul asailli.
Tel lui [24]dona del' une dent,
En dous meitez le [25]quer li fent.
Quant l'urs se sent a mort [26]ferii,
Un cri geta, puis est chaý :[27]
E li gopil vindrent corant,
De tutes parz, vers Cuherant,
Entre lur quisses lur [28]cuetes,
Les chefs enclins, [29]a genuletes ;
E funt semblant de merci quere
A Cuheran, [30]a ki' firent guere.
Quant il les out feit tuz [31]lever,
Envers la mer volt repairer.
Li grant arbre, ki el bois erent,
De totes [32]parz l'enclinerent.
La mer montout e li floz vint,
De si k'al bois [33]ne se tint.
Li bois [34]si chaeit, la mer veneit,
Cuheran ert en grant destreit.
Apres veneient dous leons :
Si chaeient a genullons.
Mes des bestes mult oscieient
El bois, ki en lur veie estaient.
Cuheran, pur pour k'il out,
Sur un des granz arbres montout :
E les leons vindrent avant,
Envers cel arbre, agenullant.
Par tut le bois out si grant cri,
Ke la dame s'en [35]eveilli :
E cum ele out ico sungé,
Son seignur ad fort enbracé.
Ele le trova gisant envers :
Entre ses bras si l'ad aers.
Pur la pour ses oilz overit,
Une flambe vit, ki [36]issit
Fors de la buche son [37]marri,
Ki uncore ert tut endormi.
Merveillat sei del avision,
E de la buche son baron,
E de la flambe k'ele vit :
Ore entendez k'ele [38]dit.
'Sire,' fet [39]ele, 'vuz ardez :
Esveillez vus si vus volez.

[1]' quidot qu'il *B.* [2]' partint sun *B.* [3] sun lignage *B.* [4] n'esteit *B.* [5] parentage *B.* [6]' Pur oc iert en itel *B.* [7] Ne nuls *B.* [8] aparceust *B.* [9]' qui que ja sa niece *B.* [10] iert *B.* [11] sun jugleur faseit *B.* [12] Akebriht *B.* Achebriht *above.* [13] *B.* [14] Il *B.* [15] *omitted B.* [16] ne *B.* [17] lu *B.* [18] Sunjad *B.* [19] veie *B.* [20] prestz de saillir *B.* [21] *omitted B.* [22]' tant esteit *B.* [23]' jor orent *B.* [24]' dunad od *B.* [25] cors *B.* [26] feruz *B.* [27] jus *B.* [28] cuettes *B.* [29] en chatonettes *B.* [30]' que *B.* [31] lier *B.* [32] li enclinerent *B.* [33] unc *B. add.* [34] *omitted B.* [35] esperi *B.* [36] s'en issid *B.* [37] marrid *B.* [38] ad *B. add.* [39] *omitted B.*

[a] Thus far every variation even of spelling in MS. *B.* has been noticed ; but, generally, hereafter such only as are at least verbal will be given.

Digitized by Google

Haveloc. De vostre buche une flambe ist ;
Jo ne sai unkes [1]ki i mist.'
Tant l'enbrasca e trest vers sei,
K'il s'esveilla ; e dist : ' Pur quei,
Pur quei m'avez eveillé bele amie :
Pur quei estes [2]espontie ?'
Tant la preia, e tant la blandist,
K'ele li conta tut, et [3]regehit
De la flambe, e del avision
K'ele out veu de son baron.
Cuheran [4][l'en] respondi :
Del avision k'il oi,
Solum son sens, espeust le songe :
Kank'il dist, tut ert menconge.
' Dame,' [5]dist il, ' co serra bien,
Anbure a vostre [6]oes, e al mien.
Ore m'est avis ke co pot estre :
[7]Li reis tendra demain [8]sa feste ;
Mult i avera de ses barons.
Cerfs, e cheverels, e veneisons,
E altres chars tant i avera,
[9]E en la quisine [10]tant remaindra,
Tant en prendrom a espandant,
Les esquiers ferai manant
Des bons lardez e de brauns,
[11]Des [12]esqueles as baruns.
Li esquier me sunt aclin,
Ambure al vespre e al matin :
Cil signefient li gopil
Dunt vus songastes ; co sunt il.
E l'urs est mort, hier fu oscis ;
En un bois fu salvage pris.
Dous tors i ad pur les leons ;
E pur la mer, pernum les pluins,
U l'ewe monte come mer,
De si que freit la feit cesser ;
[13]La char des tors i serra quite :
Dame, l'avision est dite.'
Argentille, quant ot co dire ;
' Uncore avant me dites, sire,
Quei i cel fu put espeleir,
K'en vostre buche vi ardeir ?'
[14]' Dame,' dist il, ' ne sai ke dait :
Mes en dormant si me deceit.'
[15]Treske jo' dorm, ma buche esprent,
De la flambe nient ne me sent.
[16]Veires jo en ai hunte mult grant,
Ke co m'avient en dormant.'
[a]Dist Argentille : ' A moi entent :
Nus sumus ci hontusement.
Mielz nuz vendreit estre exillez
Entre [17]alienz, e [18]enpairez,
Ke ci gisir en tel hontage.
Amis, u est li ton linage ?'
' Dame,' fet il, ' a Grimesby :
D'iloc turnai quant jo vinc ci.
Si la ne trois mun parenté,
Suz ciel ne sai dunt jo sui né.'
' Amis,' feit ele, ' car i alom,
Saver si ja [19][i] troverom.

[1] quil *B.* [2] espourie *B.* [3] gehid *B.* [4] *B.* [5] fait *B.* [6] ues *B.* [7] Que *B. add.* [8] *omitted B.* [9] *omitted B.* [10] en *B.* [11] E *B. add.* [12] escuieles *B.* [13] *Misplaced after the next two lines B.C.* [14] *Two lines omitted B.C.* [15] Desque *B.* [16] Vers tei *B.* [17] paiens *B.* [18] enperrez *B.* enterrez *C.* [19] *B.*

[a] In the Arundel copy, the following lines, which connect the dream with the narrative, occur :

' Del sounge lessent a tant,
Puis s'endorment li enfant.
Mes lendemain la matinee,
Quant Argentille fut levee,
Un chamberlenc, qui fut od li,
Qui son piere avoit nurri,
L'avision dist & conta.
Icil a bien la tourna :
Puis li ad dit, en Lindesie
Estoit uns homs de seinte vie:
Heremite fut, en bois manoit.
S'a lui parlast, il lui dirroit
Del sounge, quei ceo porroit estre :
Car Dieu l'amoit, si ert prestre.
' Amis,' fet ele, ' mult te croi,
Pur amour Dieu vien od moi.
A cel heremite voil parler,
Si tu i voels od moi aler.'
Cil li otrie bonement,
Q'od lui irra priveement.
Une chape li affubla ;
Al heremitage la mena :
Al seint home la fist parler,
Et son corage tut mustrer,
Del songe dont ele out poour,
Et de la bouche son seignour,
Dont ele avoit le feu veu,
Mes ne savoit qui ceo fu.
Par charite li quiert et prie,
Q'il la conseilt, si l'en die
Son avis, & sa volenté.
Li heremites ad suspiré.
A Deu comence s'oreison :
Puis li dist del avision.
' Bele,' fet il, ' ceo qe sungé as
De ton baron, tu le verras.
Il est né de real lignage ;
Oncore avera grant heritage.
Grant gent fra vers li encline ;
Il serra roi & tu reyne.
Demande li qi fut son piere ;
Et s'il ad sorour ne frere :
Puis, si meint en lur contree.
Iloec orras la destinee
Dont ert nez, & dont il est :
Et Dieu del ciel vertu te prest,
Et te dount tieu chose oir,
Que te pusse a bien revertir.'
Argentille congé demande ;
Et li seinz homs a Dieu la comande.
Ele s'en vet a son seignur.
Priveement, & par amur,
Le demande ou il ert nez,
Et ou estoit sis parentez.
' Dame,' fet il, ' a Grimesby :
La les lessai quant jeo vinc ci.
Grim le peschere ert mon piere,
Saburc ad non, ceo quid, ma mere.'

Digitized by Google

Nuls hom ki [1]mai ne tei amast,
U mieldre conseil nus donast.'
Dist Cuheran: 'La maie amie,
U seit saver, u seit folie,
Jo ferai co ke vus volez:
La vus merrai si vus [2]me loez.
La nut jurent, tresk'al cler jur:
Lendemain vont a lur seignur.
Al rei vindrent, [3]querent congé.
Quant il co ot si en fu heité.
[4][Tut en riant le lur dunad:
A tuz ses humes s'en gabad,
E dit: 'S'il unt un poi de faim,
U al tierz jor, u al demein,
Tut se mettrunt al repairier,
Quant ne purrunt mielz espleiter.'
Ore s'en vunt cil a Grimesbi;
La troverent un bon ami.
Pescheur ert, iloc maneit;
La fille Grim celui aveit.
QUANT recunut les tres meschiens,
Cuaran e les dous fiz Grims;
E il sot de la fille al rei]
[a]- - - - - - en la lei
- - peantz en son corage,
Dist a sa femme, que mult ert sage:
'Dame,' dist il, 'que ferom?
Si vus loes, discoverom
A Haveloc, le fiz le rei,
Nostre conseil, e [5]le segrei.
[6]Dimes li' tut overtement,
[7]D'um il est nez, e de quel gent.'
Dist la dame; 'S'il le saveit, Haveloc.
Jo quid k'il le descovereit
En tel liu, par son folage,
U tost [8]l'en avendreit' grant damage.
Il [9]n'e mie si savant,
K'il sace coverir son talent.
S'il saveit ke des reis fu nez,
Curtes ures [10]serreit celez.
E nepurhoc, ore l'apelom;
Dunt il est nez, [11]li demandom:
E si sa femme vent od lui,
Bien li poum dire, co qui,
[12]D'um il est nez, e de quel terre,
[13]Com il exillat par la guerre.'
A tant apelent Haveloc;
E Argentille vint avoc.
E li [14]prodom e sa muller,
L'unt pris mult bel a resuner.
'Amis,' funt il, 'dunt [15]es tu' nez:
En quel liu est tis parentez?'
[16]['Dame,' fait il, 'ci laissai
Mun parenté quant m'en turnai.
Tu es ma suer, jo sui tis frere,
Ambure de pere e de mere.
Grim fud mis pere, un peschur,
Ma mere ot nun Sebruc,] sa uxor.
[Quant furent mort] [17]de ci turnai,
[Mes dous freres] od mei menai.
[Ore eimes] granz, revenuz sumes,
Mes nos [18]parenz ne conussumes;
Ne [19]mais sul tai, e ton seignur:
Bien sai tu es nostre sorur.'

[1] mei *B.* [2] *omitted B.* [3] querre *B.* [4] *MS. A. is mutilated in several places; here fourteen lines and a half are lost: thirteen are supplied from B., which wants, however, the next six lines.* [5] notre *C.* [6] Di me *B.* [7] Dunt *B.* [8] li vendreit *B.* [9] n'en est *B.* [10] fust *B.* [11] ore *B.* [12] Dunt *B.* [13] E cum *B.* [14] pruedhueme *B.* [15] estez *B.* [16] *Supplied from B.* [17] d'ici *B.* [18] parentez ne cunumes *B.* [19] mes *B.*

[a] The passage here wanting probably described the meeting of Cuheran with Kelloc, his foster sister. In the Arundel copy the narrative proceeds thus:

'Sire,' fet ele, 'aloms querre,
Si deliverom au roi sa terre,
Dont il m'ad exillé a tort,
Et vus & moi; cil si demoert.
Mieuz voil aillors estre mendive,
Q'entre les miens estre cheitive.'
Coaran li ad respondu:
'Dame, tost i serroms venu.
Volenters vus merrai od moi.
Alom prendre congé au roi.'
Si firent il par matin:
Puis si mistrent au chimin.
Les II. fiz Grim amenerent,
A Grimesby s'en alerent.
Mes li prodoms estoit finiz,
Et la dame, qis out nurriz.
Kelloc sa fille i ont trovee;
Un marchant l'out esposee.
Il saluerent le seignur:
Si parlerent a lur sorour.
Il li demandent de lur piere;
Coment le fesoit lur miere?
Ele lur ad dit qe mort estoient;
Et li entrant grant doel fesoient.
Kelloc appella Coarant,
Si li demanda en riant:
'Amis,' fet il, 'par ta foi,
Ceste femme qu'est od toi,
Qui est ele? mult par est bele,
Est ele dame ou damoisele?'
'Dame,' fet il, 'rois Alsi,
Q'ai lungement ci servi,
La me dona des l'autre jor;
Sa niece est, fille de sa sorour.
Fille est au roi de grant parage:
Mes il la tout son heritage.'
Kelloc oit qe cil li dist;
Merveillouse pité li prist,
De ceo qe fiz a roi estoit,
Et de la femme q'il avoit.
Haveloc avant appella,
Et a consail li demanda,
Qui fiz il ert, s'il le savoit,
Si son parenté conoissoit?
Il li respont: 'Grim fut mon piere.
Tu es ma soer, cist sont mi frere
Qi sont ci od moi venu,
Bien sai qe nostre soer es tu.'

Digitized by Google

Haveloc. Respont Kelloc : ‘ Tut i ad el :
Unc [1]ton pere′ ne vendi sel,
Ne ta mere ne fu salnere ;
Grim vendi sel, si fu peschere.
De mes freres grant gré te sai ;
[2]De co kes as nuri te mercierai.
Hier arivat [3]leus al port,
Un grant kenart, e bon e fort.
Pain e char [4]menied, e vin e blé ;
[5]Di cel unt il mult grant plenté.
Ultre la mer volent passer.
Si vus volez od els aler,
[6]Jo quid k'il irrunt el pais
U sunt vos parenz, e vos amis.
Si vus volez od els aler,
Nus les vus prairums bien aluer.
Dras vus durrum a [7]remuers,
[8]Si porterez de nos deners,
E pain, e char, e bon cler vin,
Pur prendre al vespre e al matin.
Conrei averez tant cum voldrez,
Vos dous vallez od vus merrez ;
Mes celez ben vostre segrei :
Vus fustes fiz a un bon rei.
[9]Danemarche out par heritage,
Si out son pere e son linage.
Li vostre pere out nun [10]Gunter ;
Si prist la fille al rei [11]Gaifer,
[12]Alvive out nun ; ele me nuri ;
Maint ben me fit tant cum [13]vesqui.
[14][Ele me levad, co dist ma mere ;
Fille sui Grim, un sun cumpere.
Mes co avint en vostre terre,
Li reis Arthur, la vint conqueere,
Pur sun treu, que li detint ;
Od mult grant gent el pais vint.]
Al rei Gunter [semblad contraire ;]
Juste la mer li tint [bataille.]
Oscis i fu li reis Gunter,
E d'ambes parz maint chevaler :
Ki [a]Artur [15]volt, dona la terre.
Meis la reine, pur la guere,
Ne pout [16]en la terre′ remaneir ;
Si s'en fui od le dreit air.
Co estes vus, si cum jo crei,
Danz Haveloc, le fiz le rei.
Mis pere aveit mult bon nef ;
La raine amenout suef :
Vers cest pais [17]l'amenout,
Quant si avint, cum Deu plout,
De [18]utlagles fumes encontrez :
En mer furent trestuz ruez
Nos chevalers, e nostre gent,
E la raine ensement.
Unc [19]ne guari′ hom, fors mun pere,
Ne nule femme, fors ma mere.
Mis pere estait lur conussant ;
Pur co guarirent li enfant,
E jo, e vus, e mi dui frere,
Par la priere de mun pere.
En cest pais quant arivames,
Nostre grant nef par mi trenchames ;
Car tute [20]fu freite, e malveise,
Quant la raine fu oscise.
De nostre nef meison feimes :
Par un batel ben guarisimes,
Dunt nostre pere ala pescher.
Peison eumes a manger ;
Turbuz, salmuns e mulvels,
Graspeis, porpeis e makarels
A grant plenté ; e a fuison
Eumes pain, e bon peison.
[21][Del peissun cangium le pain,
Hom nous aportout a plain.
E cum nous eumes deniers,
Mis peres dunc devint salniers.
Tant cum vesqui, il e ma mere
Bien vus nurrit, mielz que mi frere.
E jo remis, si pris seignur,
Cil m'ad tenud a grant onur.
Marchant ert, mer sot passer,
E set bien vendre e achater.
En Danemarche fud le autreer,]
E a plusurs [oid preier,]
S'il [22]vus trovast′ ke [venissiez.]
E le pais chalengissez.
Bien vus loum ke turnez,
Vos dous vallez od vus menez ;
Pur vus servir saient od vus.
Si bien vus prent, mandez le nus :
Nus [23]siwerons, si vus volez,
Si Deu vus rent vos heritez.’
Dist [24]Haveloc, e sa mulier ;
‘ Nus vus rendrum mult bon luer ;
[25]Plus vus ferum′ ke ne [26]querez,
Si Deus nus rent nos heritez :
E les vallez od nus merrum ;
[27]Par Deu bien en penserom.’
Respont la dame : ‘ Veirement,
Ci remaindrez tant k'aiez vent :

[1] tis peres *B.* [2] Co que nurris, t'en mercierai *B.* [3] lays *B.* [4] meine *B.* [5] De tel *B.* [6] *Four lines omitted in B.* [7] remuiers *B.* [8] Si'n *B.* [9] *Two lines omitted B.* [10] Guntier *B.* [11] Gaifier *B.* [12] Alleve *B.* [13] fud vif *B.* [14] *Supplied from B.* [15] plot *B.* [16] al pais *B.* [17] l'en amenot *B.* [18] uthlages *B.* [19] ni guarid *B.* [20] ert frainte e malmise *B.* [21] *Supplied from B.* [22] hom trovot *B.* [23] vus *B. add.* [24] Aveloc *B.* [25] E pus vus rendrum *B.* [26] quidez *B.* [27] Pur *B.*

[a] See Geoffry of Monmouth, IX. 11.

Digitized by Google

E si jo puis, ainz ke passez,
De meillur dras vestuz serrez.'
Cil remistrent donc, a sujur ;
Vestuz furent [1]par honur.
Tant sujurnent, ke vint l'oré,
E puis si sunt en nef entré.
E Dans [2]Algers, li marchanz,
Ad fet pur els li covenanz.
[3]Lur froc dona, il e Kelloc,
Pur la meisné Haveloc :
[4]E asez lur [5]i mist' vitaille ;
Tresk'a [6]treis meis ne [7]volt ke' faille.
Pain e vin, e char e [8]bon peisson,
[9]Lur mist el nef a grant fuson ;
E [10]treskes la nef flota,
Li esterman bien se dresca.
Dous niefs i out, tut verement ;
Lur [11]sigles drescent [12]al vent.
Tant unt nagé e governé,
K'en Denemarche sunt arivé.
En la contree u ariverent,
A une vile s'en alerent.
La quistrent somers e carrei ;
Mener i firent lur conreï.
Les marchanz sunt tuz remes,
[13]Od lur herneis, es dous nefs,
E Haveloc e sa moiller,
Vont a la vile herberger.
ILoc maneit uns riches hom,
Sigar [14]Estalre[a] aveit nun :
Seneschal [15]fu al rei Gunter,
E de sa terre justiser.
Maes ore [16]ert tels k'en peis teneit ;
E icel [17]riche rei forment haeit,
Ki donc ert reis [18]poestifs
Sur l'altre gent de cel pais,
[19]Pur son seignur, k'il aveit mort,
Par [20]la vertu de Artur le' fort ;
K'il out par treison mandé,
E cel pais li out doné.
Pur co k'il ert traitres e fel,
[21]Plus en' unt tenu [22][le conseil]
Ke ja od li ne se [tendrunt,]
Ne de lui terre [ne prendrunt,]
Desci k'il sache[nt del dreit eir,]
De sa vie u [de sa mort le veir.]
Cist [b]reis ki [donc ert el pais,]
Il [23]esteit [frere al rei [24]Aschis]
Ki pur Artur [25][suffrid la mort
La u Modret li fist tel tort :
Il ot a nun [26]Odulf le reis ;
Mult fud haiz de ses Daneis.
Si cum Deu plut, e aventure,
Deus mist en Aveloc sa cure,]
Pur sa moiller, ke trop ert bele,
La fille al rei, dame [27]Argentele.

Haveloc.

[c]- - - - - - - -

Sis bachelers donc l'asaillirent,
Pristrent [28]la dame,' lui ferirent ;
E ses vallez mult leidengerent,
En plusurs lius lur [29]chef bruserent.
Si cum [30]il s'en [31]unt od s'amie,
Danz Havelocs en out envie :
Prent une hache mult trenchant,
[32]K'en une meison trova pendant ;
Cels ad ateint en la ruele,
Ki menouent dame Argentile :
Treis en oscist, dous en tua,
E al siste le poing trencha ;
Prent sa femme, vint al ostel ;
Es-vus, le cri mult criminel,

[1] a grant enur *B.* [2] Algies *B.* [3] *Two lines omitted B.* [4] *omitted B.* [5] mist enz *B.* [6] un *B.* [7] frad *B.* [8] *omitted B.* [9] *omitted B.* [10] tresque unches *B.* [11] veilz *B.* [12] cuntre *B.* [13] Enz es dous nefs od lur herneis *B.* [14] l'estarle *B.* [15] ifu *B.* [16] est *B.* [17] *omitted B.* [18] e *B. add.* [19] Sur *B.* [20] Artur le rei qui mult fud *B.* [21] Plusurs *B.* [22] *Supplied from B.* [23] ert *B.* [24] Saschis *C.* [25] *Supplied from B.* [26] Adulf *C.* [27] *B.* Argentelete *A.* [28] s'amie *B.* [29] chefs briserent *B.* [30] *omitted B.* [31] vont *B.* [32] Qu'il trovad en la maisun gisant *B.*

[a] 'Stallere,' a Saxon term.

[b] See Geoffry of Monmouth, XI. 2.

[c] Here, in MS. *A.*, only, is a blank space equal to six lines. The narrative may be thus connected from the Arundel copy :

'Tant ont travaillé & erré,
Qu'il parvienent a la cité
La ou le seneschal manoit ;
Au chastel alerent tut droit.
Le riche home en la curt troverent ;
Par charité li demanderent
Le conroi q'il lur otriast ;
Et q'amunt les herbergast.
Li senesceaus le lur granta :
Dedenz la sale les mena.
Quant fut houre del manger,
Et qe tuz alerent laver,
Li prodoms a manger s'assist ;
Les III. valez seeir i fist,
Argentille lez son seignur ;
Servi furent a grant honur.
Li bacheler & li esquier,
Qui servirent au manger,
La bele dame ont esgardee,
Et sa beauté forment loee.
En une part se truvent sis :
Ensemble ont lur consail pris,
Q'au valet sa femme toudront :
S'il s'en coruce, si le bateront.
QUANT il leverent del manger,
Li valez se vont herberger.
Li senescaus les fet mener
A un ostel, pur reposer.
Cil qui la dame ont coveitee,
Qi mult ert bele & enseignee,
Apres eus vont en une rue :
Au valet ont sa femme tolue.'

Digitized by Google

Haveloc. Prist ses vallez e sa moiller,
Si s'en entra en un muster ;
Ferma les us, pur la pour,
Puis monterent sus en le [1][tur].
Iloc aveit [2][tel defensail
Ja ni fust pris senz grant travail :
Kar cil tres bien se defendirent ;
Blescied i erent cels kis asailirent.
Quant Dan Sigar vint puignant,
Veit cum les pieres vait ruant.
Danz Avelocs, qui mult ert fort,
Les cinc Bricuns aveit il mort.
Sigar le vit, si l'avisat ;
Del rei Guntier dunc li membrat :
Tresqu'il unques l'ot choisid,
Unc pur ses humes nel haid :
A sun seignur resemblot,
Que quant le vit tel pitied en ot,
Qu'a mult grant paine pot parler.
Tut l'asalt ad fait cesser :]
Peis e trues lui afia,
[3]En sa sale l'en amena,
Lui e sa femme, e ses compaienz,
Les dous vallez, dunt dis ainz.
E quant furent aseurez,
Li riches hom ad demandez,
Ki il estait, e com ad nun,
E dunt erent si compaignon :
E de la dame demanda,
Dunt ele vint, e ki li dona.
' Sire,' fet il, ' ne sai ki sui :
En cest pais quid ke nez fui.
Un mariner, ki Grim out nun,
M'en menat petit valetun.
En Lindeseie [4]volt aler :
Com venimes en halt mer,
De uthlages [5]sumes asailliz,
Par ki sui si mal bailliz :
Ma mere i ert, si fu oscise ;
Jo guari, ne sai en quele guise ;
E li prodom en eschapa,
Ki me nuri, e mult m'ama :
Il e sa femme me nurirent,
E mult [6]me nurirent' e [7]cherirent.
Quant furent mort, si m'en turnai,
[8][Un rei servi] u jo alai ;
[9][E dous vadlez furent od mei
Tant cum jo fui od cel rei ;
Tant fui od lui en ma juvente,
E ceste dame iert sa parente.
Si cum lui plut la me donad,
E ensemble nus espusad.
Ci sui venud en cest pais,
Ne cunuis nul de mes amis.
Ne jo ne sai a escient,
Si jo ai un sul parent.
Mais per le los de un marchant,
A Grimesbi est remanant,
Mult est prodom, nun ad Algier ;
Il me load, e sa muillier,
Ci a venir, mes amis querre
E mes parenz en ceste terre.]
Mes jo ne [10]sa un sul nomer,
Ne [11]ne sai com [12]les puise trover.'
Dist li prodom : ' Cum as tu nun ?'
[13]' Sire, ne sai,' sil li respon,
' Mes [14]cum jo [15]sui en la curt grant,
Si m'apelerent Cuherant :
[16]E tant cum jo sui valleton,
Sai ben que Haveloc [17]eut nun.
A Grimesby [18]l'altr'er,
Haveloc m'apelat Alger ;
Ore sui ici, quel ke voldrez
De ces dous nuns [19]m'apelerez.'
Sygar s'estut, si escultat :
Del fiz le rei [20]bien li membrat.
[21]E icel nun dunt il [22]diseit,
Le fiz Gunter cel non aveit.
Si li membrat de un altre vice ;
Kil [23]vit jadis, par la nurice,
De la flambe ki ert issant
De sa buche, quant ert dormant.
La nuit le fist tres bien guaiter,
La u il just od sa muller.
Pur co k'il ert forment lassé
De la bataille, e del pensé
K'aveit eu le jor devant,
S'il s'endormi, nuls nel demant.
[24]Ignel-pas com [25]il dormi,
De sa buche la flambe issi.
[26][E li] [27]servant ki l'unt [28]guaité,
[29][A lur seignur l'unt] tost [30]nuncié.
[31][E li prodom levat del lit ;
Quant il i vint la flambe vit.
Dunc sot il bien que veirs esteit
Co que de lui pensez aveit.
Mais tant li ert cel pensé chier,
Unc nel volt dire a sa muillier
Tresqu'al demain qu'il levad.
Dun pur ses humes enveiad,

[1] *Supplied from B.* [2] *Supplied from B.* [3] E *B. add.* [4] en *B. add.* [5] fumes *B.* [6] m'amerent *B.* [7] en- *B.* [8] *Supplied from B.* [9] *Supplied from B.* [10] sai *B.* [11] *omitted B.* [12] jos *B.* [13] Ne sai, respunt li vadletun *B.* [14] tant *B. add.* [15] fui *B.* [16] En tant cum jo fui *B.* [17] oi a *B.* [18] fui *B. add.* [19] m'apelez *B.* [20] si *B.* [21] A *B.* [22] esteit *B.* [23] sot *B.* [24] Enes le- *B.* [25] *omitted B.* [26] *Supplied from B.* [27] sergant *B.* [28] gaited *B.* [29] *Supplied from B.* [30] cunted *B.* [31] *Supplied from B.*

Digitized by Google

Li mandat pur ses chevaliers,
Pur geldons e pur [1]peoniers.
De tutez parz i vienent asez.
Quant il en ot mult asemblez,]
Donc vait a Haveloc parler:
Baigner le feit e conreier.
De novels dras l'ad feit vestir:
En la sale le feit venir.
Com en la sale est entrez,
[2]U vist tant homes asemblez,
Pour out grant ke cele gent
Ne li fascent mal jugement:
Pur les cinc homes k'out tuez,
Quidat ke fussent asemblez.
Pur une hache [3]volt aler,
Ke iloc teneit un bacheler,
Saisir la volt pur sei defendre.
Sigar [4]le vait, si l'ad fet prendre.
[5]Com il le tindrent de tuz leez,
Sigar li dist: 'Ne vus dotez:
N'aiez guarde, li mien ami,
Bien le vus jure, [6]sil vus' afi,
K'ore vus aim plus ke ne fis hier,
Quant vus asiz a mon manger.'
Puis si l'asist delez sei;
Aporter feit le corn le rei.
Co fu le corn [7]al rei Gunter;
Suz ciel [8]n'aveit nul' chevaler
[9]Ke ja [10]cel corn' pust soner,
Ne venur, ne bacheler,
Si ke nuls ja corner l'oist,
Si rei [11]u dreit air [12]le feist:
De Denemarche le dreit air
Le [13]pot bien soner,' pur vair;
Mes altre home ja nel cornast:
Nuls hom pur nient [14]s'en traveillast.
Cel corn aveit Sygar guardé,
Li reis Gunter li out liveré.
Quant [15]le tint, nel pout soner:
A un chevaler le feit liverer:
[16]'Kil [17]sonerat k'il seit cornant,
[18]Si ke jo en saie oiant,
Jo li durrai un bon anel,
[19]Ki a besoin' [20][valt un chastel.]
[21]Celui ki en [sun dei l'aurad,]
[22]S'il chet' en [mer, ne neirad.]
Ne feu nel pot [23]de rien damager,
Ne nul arme nel pot nafrer:
[24]Tels com di est li anel.'

Ore vont corner le mainel, Haveloc.
Li chevaler e li sergant:
[25]Ne volt' soner, ne tant ne quant;
Unc pur nuls d'els ne volt soner.
Donc l'ont baillé al bacheler,
K'il apelouent le prison,
Ki Avelocs out non.
Quant cil le tint, sil eguardat,
E dist, ke unkes [26]ne cornat.
Al seignur dist: 'Lerrai ester;
Quant altre [27]home nel pot corner,
Tut vus claim quite vostre anel;
[28]Ne rois pener le meinel.'
Respont Sigar: [29]'Nun, ferez:
A vostre buche le metez.'
'Sire,' feit [30]cil, [31]'co ne vus ve;
[32]De mai serra ja aseie.'
[33]Donc prist le corn, si l'ad seigné;
A sa buche l'ad asaie.
Tresk'a [34]sa buche [35]le tuchat,
Le corn [36]tant gentement sonat,
Ke unc ne fu ainz oi [37]son per;
Nuls hom ne sout si bien corner.
Sygar l'entent; sailli en piez,
Entre ses bras l'ad enbracez.
Puis s'escriat: 'Deu seit loez,
Ore ai mon dreit seignur trovez:
Ore ai celui ke desirai,
Pur ki la guere maintendrai:
Co est li draiz airs, e la persone
Ki deit porter d'or la corune.'
Tuz ses [38]homes ad donc mandé:
Lores li firent felté.
Il meismes s'agenulla,
De fai tenir l'aseura.
Puis enveia pur [39]les barons
A ki cel reis aveit tencons.
[40]Tuz sunt ses homes devenuz,
E a seignur l'unt receuz.
Quant co unt fet, asemblent gent;
En quatre jurs en ont maint cent,
E al quint jor, des chevalers
Ourent il bien trente millers.
Li reis [41]Edulf donc deffierent:
En [42]un plein s'entrecontrerent.
Asez i out granz colps feruz:
Li reis Edulf fu dunke vencuz.
Car Haveloc si se contint,
Il sul en oscist plus de vint.

[1] puigneres *C.* [2] *omitted B.* [3] en *B. add.* [4] la prist de sa maintendre *B.* [5] *Two lines omitted B.* [6] e *B.* [7] le *B.* [8] n'i aveit *B.* [9] Se *B.* [10] tel cor *B.* [11] *omitted B.* [12] nel *B.* [13] poeit corner *B.* [14] s'enpenast *B.* [15] il *B. add.* [16] Si lui ad dit tut en riant *B. add.* [17] sune si *B.* [18] *omitted B.* [19] Qui a bosuin *B.* [20] *Supplied from B.* [21] Cil *B.* [22] Si chiet *B.* [23] *omitted B.* [24] *Two lines omitted B.* [25] Nel povent *B.* [26] cor ne sonat *B.* [27] *omitted B.* [28] Quant l'unt asaiez tant damisel *B.* [29] Vus si *B.* [30] il *B. add.* [31] n'ert vus nied *B.* [32] Ja serrad de mei asaied *B.* [33] *Two lines omitted B.* [34] la *B.* [35] la *B.* [36] *omitted B.* [37] soner *B.* [38] baruns *B.* [39] ses *B.* [40] Si *B.* [41] Odulf *B.* [42] plain camp s'encontrerent *B.*

Digitized by Google

Haveloc. Dous princes [1]aveit el′ pais,
Ki ainz erent ses enemis,
E od Edulf s'erent tenuz:
Ore sunt a sa merci venuz.
Del pais la menue gent,
Vindrent a merci ensement;
E Haveloc lur fist pardons,
Par le conseil de ses barons.
Tuz jurerent sa felté
Li chevaler de cel regné,
E li prodome, e li burgeis,
De lui firent seignur e reis.
Grant feste tint, e grant baldoire,
Si cum nus dit la [2]verai estoire.
Apres sumond tute sa navire,
De son realme tute l'empire.
Od sa grant ost la mer passa;
[3]Li reis′ Edelsi donc deffia.
Co li manda, k'il le defie,
S'il ne li rend le drait s'amie.
[4]Li reis′ Edelsi [5]li remandat,
Ke [6]contre lui se combaterat.
[7]Combatirent sei′ en un plain,
[8]Del matin′ tresk'al [9]serain.
Mult i out homes [10]afolez
D'ambedous pars, [11]e mort rueiz,
Quant naire nuit les desevera,
Tresk'al demain, k'il ajurna.
Mes par conseil de la reine,
Ki enseignat une mescine
Certiz. [12]Par ki′ remist le mal [13]en la bataille,
Son regne out sanz [14]greignur [15][contraille.]
[a]Tute nuit fist [16]en terre ficher′ pels,
Plus gros e [17]granz ke tonels.
Les morz homes [18]en sus′ ficherent,
E tute nuit sus les drescerent.
Dous escheles en firent granz,
[19]Ke veirement [20]estait semblant
K'il fuissent combatanz e vifs:
Le jor devant erent oscis.
Home ki de loinz les esguardout,
Tute la char l'en hericout.
Ambure de loinz e de prez,
Hydus semblent morz desconfes.

Lendemain [21]se reparillerent;
De combatre mult s'aficherent.
[22]Les veors vindrent devant,
Veher la gent Dan Cuherant.
Quant unt veu [23]que tant en i a;
Tut la char [24]l'en′ herica:
Car encontre uns hom k'il aveient,
Del altre part set en vaient.
[25]Arere en vont al rei′ nuncier,
[26]Li combatre ni ad mester:
Rende [27][a] la dame son dreit;
E [28]fasce peiz′ ainz ke pis seit.
Li reis ne poit par el [29]aler,
Donc li estut co granter;
Car [30][si] baron li ont loé.
[31]Rendu li fut tut li regné,
Des Hoiland tresk'a [32]Lecestre.
Rei Haveloc la tin sa feste:
Les homages de ses barons,
Recuz par tut ses regions.
Puis apres [33]co, ke′ quinz dis
Ne vesqui li reis Edelsis.
Il [34]n'out nul eir si [35]dreiturer
Com Haveloc e sa muiller:
Il out enfanz, mes morz esteient.
[36]Li barnage′ [37][tresbien otr]eient,
Ke [Haveloc, e sa amis,
Ait la terre rei Edelsis.
Ja si ot il: vint anz fud reis:
Mult conquist par les Daneis.]
Donc [b] [38]out [39]de la Nativité
Bens pres de cinc cenz ans passé,
N'i ert ke [40]cinc anz [41]a dire
[42]L'altre, Certiz od son navire
[43]Ariva a Certesore,
Un moncel ki pert uncore:
[44]La ariva′ il e son fiz,
[45]Engleis l'apelerent [46]Chenriz.
Hors e Henges [47]fu lur ancestre,
Si com [48]conte la [49]vereie geste.
Il [50]fu fiz′ [51]Elessinc li reis
[52]Icest Certis,′ si [53]ert Engleis;
[54]E Elessinc fu fiz Elese,
[55]- - - - - - - -

[1]′ ocist del *B.* [2] veire *B.* [3]′ Rei *B.* [4]′ E *B.* [5] tost lui mandad *B.* [6] encuntre *B.* [7] *Two lines transposed B.* [8]′ Se cumbaterent *B.* [8]′ Des le seir *B.* [9] matin *B.* [10] asemblez *B.* [11] a mort navrez *B.* [12]′ *omitted B.* [13] e *B.* [14] grant *B.* [15] *Supplied from B.* [16]′ enfichier *B.* [17] greinurs de tinels *B.* [18]′ i en *B.* [19] *omitted B.* [20] furent *B.* [21] s'en *B.* [22] *Two lines omitted B.* [23] quei il i ad *B.* [24] lur *B.* [25]′ Al rei le vont tost *B.* [26] Del *B.* [27] *B.* [28]′ fascet plait *B.* [29] passer *B.* [30] *B.* [31] Que *B. add.* [32] Colcestre *B.* [33]′ desque *B.* [34] ne ot *B.* [35] *B.* dreiturel *A.* [36]′ Les barnages *B.* [37] *Supplied from B.* [38] *Here begins MS. D.* [39] des *B.D.* [40] soul *B.D. add.* [41] passed *B.* [42] L'autre *B.* La outre *D.* [43] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [44]′ Arivad *B.D.* [45] En *D.* [46] Kenriz *B.D.* [47] furent *D.* [48] cunte *B.* [49] veire *B.* voire *D.* [50] fut *D.* ′fud filz *B.* [51] Alesinc le *B.* Ailsinc li rois *D.* [52]′ Icist Certiz *B.D.* [53] fud Englois *B.* fut – *D.* [54] *Twenty-three lines omitted B.C.D.* [55] *Blank equal to one line in A.*

[a] A similar stratagem is described by Saxo-Grammaticus, p. 67. Ed. 1644.

[b] With the year 495 Gaimar begins to use the Saxon Chronicle. He omits whatever precedes the arrival of Cerdic, because, apparently, his design was to describe the succession of the West-Saxon kings: and, if such was his scheme, it would seem to strengthen the supposition that the story of Haveloc did not form a part of the original work. In the following genealogy the Saxon patronymic is sometimes mistaken for a descent: and some names are inserted which do not occur elsewhere. Compare the Saxon Chron. An. 552.

Digitized by Google

E Elese fu fiz Esling,
Esling fiz Eslage, fiz Wising,
Fiz Gewis, fiz Wigening,
Fiz Wilte, frere a Winsing,
Fiz Fretewine, fiz Freodagaring,
Fiz Freodegar, fiz Brending,
Fiz Brand, fiz Beldeging,
Fiz Beldeg, nez Winhing:
Beldeg fu del linage Wodnez,
De ki linage Hors e Henges furent nez.
De lur linage furent nez
Cels ki furent apelez
Le Westsexiens, e le Suthsexiens,
E les Estsexiens, e le Midelsexiens.
Mes pur co ke Henges e Hors,
E Certiz, ki apres lur morz
Ki vindrent en la terre,
E tant sovent i firent guere,
Furent de cest real linage,
Cels e lur barnage,
E nez del pais ki Ange ad nun,
Engleis tuz les apela hom.
[1] VINTEQUATRE[a] anz dura la guere,
Ainz ke Certiz [2]poust conquere
Sur les Bretons gueres de chose:
[b]I donc ert Cirecestre [3]close.
[4]Mes par la mesguarde [5]as Bretons,
Fust alumé par [6]mussons;
Ki feu e [7]suffre dedenz [8]porterent,
E [9]des meisons [10]mulz alumerent:
E li seges ki [11]dehors fu,
Firent l'asalt par grant vertu.
Donc fu cele cité conquise,
E Gloucestre [12]refu prise.
Tresk'[13]a Saverne tut conquistrent;
[14]Tuz les meillurs Bretons oscistrent,
E [15]de la mer, u ariverent,
Tresk'[16]a Saverne, [17]a [18]els turnerent
Tut le pais, e le regné;
E les Bretons en unt [19]chascé.

[c]QUINZ anz regna li reis Certiz: Chenriz.
Apres sa mort regna Chenriz.
[20]Fiz fu Certiz, mult guereia,
E grant [21]peis a sei turna:
E les Bretons mult le [22]haeient,
[23]E sovent [24]rancone li feseient.
Les altres Engleis s'espandirent:
En plusurs lius regnes saisirent.
Si com [25]Breton [26]erent ainceis,
Chescon se fesait apeler reis.
De ultre mer [27]Seisnes venaient;
Com arivoeient tut perneient:
E [28]les Bretons, par la lur guere,
[29]Estut guerpir la bone terre.
[30]Envers Wales en l'occident,
U erent lur altre parent,
S'en alouent, e la fuaient.
[31]I cel pais [32]ben defendirent,
E [33]mult sovent ost asemblouent;
[34]Ultre Saverne les menouent.
[35]Si guereioent les Engleis,
Chenriz, lui e les altres [36]reis,
[37]E mult sovent si combatirent,
E lur pais [38]ben cher vendirent.
[d]EN Norfolc erent les Daneis
Del tens ke Haveloc fu reis:
Si defendeient [39]cel pais,
E cel ki [40]fu al reis' Edelsis:
Meis [41]Wasing ert de lur [42]linage,
Ki mult sovent lur fist ultrage.
Unc pur home ne volt pleier;
Tuz jurs fist tort sanz adrescer:
Unkes de [43]tort ne s'adrescat.
Contre dous reis mult guereiat:
Li uns out nun [44]li reis Burgard;
Li altre out non [45]Geine le Choard,
Ki pur pour guerpi sa terre:
Poi de tens durat entr'els la guere.
[e]Donc vint Chenriz [46]li Engleis:
Si guereiad [47]Waslin li reis,

[1] Quatorze *B.D.* [2] la *D. add.* [3] enclose *B.D.* [4] *omitted B.D.* [5] des *B.D.* [6] muissuns *B.* muisons *D.* [7] essulfré *B.* foudre *D.* [8] getterent *D.* [9] les *D.* [10] *omitted D.* [11] defors *B.D.* [12] refud *B.* refut *D.* [13] en *D.* [14] Et *D.* [15] des *D.* [16] en *D.* [17] tut cunquistrerent *B.* [18] eus *D.* [19] cacied *B.* [20] *Two lines omitted B.* [21] pais *D.* [22] leidoient *D.* [23] *omitted B.D.* [24] rancune *D.* [25] li *B.* [26] furent *B.* firent *D.* [27] Saines *B.* Seines *D.* [28] aus *D.* [29] Estuet *B.* Estoet *D.* [30] E vers Guales envers occident *B.* Vers – *D.* [31] En *B.D.* [32] se *D.* [33] *omitted D.* [34] Et vers *D.* [35] Et *D.* [36] Engleis *B.* [37] *omitted D.* [38] *omitted D.* [39] lur *B.* [40] fud rei *B.* [41] Walsig *D. always.* [42] langage *B.* [43] rien *B.D.* [44] *omitted B.D.* [45] Gemetuard *B.D.* [46] od ses *B.D.* [47] Wasing *B. always.*

[a] See the Saxon Chronicle, A. 519, the twenty-fourth year from the arrival of Cerdic.

[b] The narrative of the Saxon Chronicle is here mixed with that of Geoffry of Monmouth amplified, or perhaps with a story derived from materials used by him. In the Chronicle, under the year 576, the conquest of Cirencestre is joined with the taking of Gloucester and of Bath; but here that event is identified with the destruction of Cirecestre by fire, assigned to the time of Ceretic by Geoffry, XI. 8. The device of the sparrows is thus noticed in his 'Vita Merlini:'

'Idem Karkeii circumdabit obsidione,
Passeribusque domos et mœnia trudet ad imum.'

Wace, in his version of Geoffry's History, describes it very fully: according to his account, the conflagration was effected by tying nutshells filled with combustibles to the legs of the birds.

[c] An. 534. *Sax. Chron.* For the successive battles between the Britons and the Saxons, compare the Chronicle from the year 552 to 597: in Gaimar, however, their order is sometimes inverted.

[d] Haveloc is here again mentioned in connection with the transactions of certain Danish princes, of whom no earlier notice has occurred.

[e] Cynric reigned from A. 534 to 560. The battle here noticed seems intended for that of Beranbyrig. *Sax. Chr.* A. 556.

Digitized by Google

Chenriz. [1]Il e' son fiz, Chehulinz out non :
Mult out entr'els longe tencon,
Tant ke Wasling [2]fu oscis :
Chenriz l'oscist sis enemis.
Li reis Burghard lur [3]adjuvat,
E [4]de ses niez dous reis menad,
[5]Ireloune de Leycestre :
Mort fu Wasling, ne pout el estre.
Dous reis de [6]Sesoigne i tant' furent ;
Trente anz regnerent, puis morurent.
[a]A Salesbyres, par dous feiz,
Se combati Kenriz li reis,
[b]Il e Ceulins, od les Bretons :
Car tuz jors out entr'els tencons.
[c]E en lur tens, quant il regnerent,
Dous jurs tut clers [7]nuit anuiterent.
E apres les nuis anuitant,
[8]Ida[d] rescut Norhumberland.
Ceulins. Sachez co fu li primers reis
Ki la tenist [9]del lin [10]d'Engleis.'
Icist Ida dusze anz regna,
E Baenburc ben restora.
[11]Dechaette[e] ert e mult defreite,
De si cum Ebrauc l'out ainz fete.
[12]Ide fu fiz [13]Cobba[f], un tirant
Ki unc a Deu ne fu servant.
El tens Ide uncore [14]idonc
Norhumberland [15]aveit son non :
[16]Deiron[g] ert del Est del fossé,
Herniche[g] ert l'altre part nomé.
Cist reis [17]idonc se combati
Contre Bretons, k'il mult hai,
E tant forment les guereia,
Cel pais sur els conquesta.
Mult fu [18]duté par Bretaigne :
Car tuz jorz creseit sa compaigne.
[h]Elle e Ida furent regnanz,
L'un e puis l'altre, [19]trente anz.
[1]Puis la neisance al Saveur,
[20]Danz Jhũ Crist, nostre Seignur,
Cinc cenz e [21]seisante cinc anz,
Si cum cronicles sunt guaranz,
Edelbrit fu feit reis de Kent,
E de [22]Sudeine ensement.
[23]Cinquante treis anz tint le regne.
Crestienté e dreite baptesme
Li enveiat l'apostorie ;
Il le requist de Seint Gregorie.
Danz Columbainz le baptizat ;
Un [24]prestre [25]fu ki Deus ama :
Puis ala North, la conversa ;
Od les Picteis donc habita.
L'isle [26]Nun[k] li fu doné,
E puis fu iloc abbé.
[27]Ninan[l] aveit ainz baptizé
Les altres Pictes del regné :
Co sunt les [m]Westmaringiens,
Ki donc esteient Pictiens.
[28]A [n]Witernen gist Saint [l]Dinan :
Long tens vint devant Columban.
Cinc[A] cenz anz, e [29]sessante huit,
Furent alez en cele nuit,
Quant [30]Cude° e Cuelins' li reis,
Mistrent en fuie les Kenteis.
Reis Edelbrit fu descunfiz ;
Ses dous barons furent oscis :
Mort i furent si [31]dui baron,
Oslaf e Cnebbe [32]ourent cil non.
Cil Cude fu frere Ceulin :
[p]Bretons venqui un jor matin
A Bedeford ; la les venqui.
Treis bons receis donc lur toli :
Aylesbyres, e Besingtone,
E donc la cité de Luitune.
[33]Entre Ceulins e [34]Cude, son frere,
Firent as Bretons male here.
A [35]Scorham[q] treis reis oscistrent,
[r]Si com li [36]livere ancien distrent,
[37]Coimagil e Candidant,
Farinmagil, un rei poant :
Donc [38]si conquistrent Gloucestre ;
Si pristrent Badhe e [39]Cirecestre.
[s]Ceulinz e Cude avant alerent,
Bretons quistrent tant ke troverent.

[1'] Un *B.* *omitted C.* [2] en *B.D. add.* [3] aida *B.D.* [4] des Seisnes *B.* – Seines *D.* [5] Il e Lowine de Gloucestre *B.* – Loune – *D.* [6'] Seisuine od els *B.* Seisnes od eus *D.* [7] *omitted D.* noit *B.* [8] Iad *B.* [9'] des Englois *D.* [10] des *B.* [11] *Two lines omitted C.* [12] Icest *B. add.* [13] Cubbe *B.* Umba *D.* [14] idon *D.* [15] ot *B.* [16] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [17] dunc Ide *B.* Ide dunc *D.* [18] doté *B.D.* [19] chescon *D. add.* [20] *omitted B.D.* [21] quatre *B.* quarante *D.* [22] Surrie *B.* Suthreie *D.* [23] Quarante et cinc *B.D.* [24] sainz *B.D. add.* [25] *omitted B.D.* [26] de Nun *B.* Luni *D.* [27] *B.D.* Dinan *A.* [28] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [29] quatre e quint *B.* [30'] Cheulins e Cuda *B.D.* [31] baron dui *B.* [32] tut pur enemi *B.* [33] Dunc *B.* [34] *omitted D.* cel *B.* [35] Sorham *B.D.* [36] *omitted D.* [37] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [38] *omitted D.* [39] *B.D.* Cycestre *A.*

[a] An. 552. Gaimar now returns during twelve lines to the Chronicle.
[b] An. 556.
[c] These eclipses of the sun happened in 538 and 540.
[d] An. 547.
[e] There is no mention of Ebrauc's building Bamborough in Geoffry of Monmouth.
[f] Eoppa. [g] Deira and Bernicia. [h] An. 560.
[i] An. 565. Gaimar here quotes the Chronicle; but he confounds Columba's mission to convert the Picts with the conversion of Ethelbert by Augustin, which is noticed by anticipation under this year in the Chronicle.
[k] Hii, Iona. [l] Ninian.
[m] Southern Picts. *Sax. Chr.* [n] Whitern.
Cutha. [p] An. 571. [q] Deorham.
[r] See the Sax. Chron. A. 577. [s] An. 584.

Digitized by Google

A els vindrent en la contree
Ki out non [1]Feadetanlee[a].
Cuda i oscistrent li Breton ;
[2]Vont puis′ a grant perdicion :
Destruit furent e descunfiz ;
Li reis Ceulin ad tut saisiz,
E lur [3]herneis, e lur avers,
E lur tresors, e lur maners.
Donc fu mort li reis d'Evrewiz[b] ;
Si firent rei de Edelfriz[c].
Edelfriz fu reis [4]e vaillanz ;
E Edelriz ne fu [5]reis fors [6]cinc anz ;
[7]Edelfrid fu del linage [d]Ida.
[e]Mes Danz Ceulin, Quuicelm e Cridan
[8]Furent alé de ceste vie.
[f]Uns reis d'Escoce fist [9]estucie,
Egtan out non, [10]od Edelfrit,
Od tut son ost, se combatit.
A Dexestane s'asemblerent ;
[11]Mes les′ Escos [12]meserrerent :
E li freres reis Edelfriz,
[g]Telbald out non, cil fu oscis.
[h]Herins out non cil kis mena :
La gent d'Escose [13]chaela.
Donc out li secles bien duré
De la Jesu Nativité,
Sis cenz [i]e cinc anz, co lisom ;
Donc enveia Gregoriom
Seint [14]Austins en [15]la terre :
Il [16]fist peis, destruit la guere.
Paulin i vint, son cumpaignon,
E Dan Justin, e Meliton.
Crestieneté [17]mult eshalcerent ;
En plusurs lius gent baptizerent.
Donc fu [18]Cealwfl[k] reis de [19]Wyncestre,
E de Wessexe e de Gloucestre.
Cist reis [20]ama tencons e estrifs :
Pur [21]guereier se penat tut dis ;
U [22]a Engleis, u [22]a Sessons,
U [22]a Escoz, u [22]a Bretons.
[23]Li reis [l]Edwine [24]esteit donc reis ;
Si prist les [25]Cristiene leis :
De Everwic ert ; [26]ico savom, Ceulins.
K'il estorat religion,
E un muster [27]restorat,
E a Seint Pere [28]la donat.
Icist reis fu del linage Elle,
Ki a Seint Pere fist sacelle.
Uns eveskes le baptizat,
Paulins out non, Deus [29]mult l'amat :
[30]Cist aportat le pallion
De Rome a Augustin le baron.
Al ercevesques Austins
Fu envaie cist [31]Paulins :
Od li vindrent mulz [32]compaignons,
Pur fere predications.
En plusurs lius par le regné
Pristrent ben tost Crestienté :
Mes mult demora longement,
Ainz [33]ke fu feit′ [34]communelment ;
E li asquanz ke l'otrierent,
[35]Sovent la pristrent′ e releisserent.
[m]Saint Austins, le bon baron,
Ad feite [36]sa beneicon :
Dous eveskes ad ordinez,
[37]E ces dous trebien sacrez :
Melites li uns out nun,
Li altre Justin, son compaignon.
A Melites dona son sie ;
A Lundres eust [38]s'esvesché :
E a Justin, a Roucestre
De la Crestieneté [39]seit mestre.
Melites donc [40]al primer
En Estsexe ala precher.
Li reis Seibert tant precha,
K'il baptisterie demanda.
Cil ert nevou reis Edelbert, Ceolwulf.
Fiz [41]sa sorur : a descovert
Ama il Deu, e bien servi :
Ricolan out non kil nori.
Sorur le rei ki Kent teneit,
De Deu saium nus [42]beneit,
E par cest rei ki Kent donc tint,
Seint Austins el pais vint.

[1] Feadcanlee *B.* Feadekanlee *D.* [2] Puis vont *B.D.* [3] *B.D.* heneis *A.* [4] *omitted D.* [5] *omitted B.D.* [6] *B.D.* duz *A.* [7] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [8] Quant cez sont *B.* – cil – *D.* [9] estulcie *B.* [10] *omitted D.* [11] Moult des *B.* Mous – *D.* [12] i *B.D. add.* [13] caelad *B.* [14] Augustin *D.* [15] Engleterre *B.D.* [16] i *B.D. add.* [17] eshaucerent *D.* [18] Chealwlf *B.D.* [19] Gincestre *B.* [20] levad *B.* meut *D.* [21] *B.* guereie *A.* guerroier *D.* [22] as *B.D.* [23] *Two lines omitted B.* [24] fut *D.* [25] Cristienes *D.* [26] ceo *D.* [27] i estora *D.* [28] le *D.* [29] *omitted B.D.* [30] Icist *D.* [31] pallins *B.* pallin *D.* [32] de *D. add.* [33] q'en *D.* ′quil fust *B.* [34] commandement *D.* [35] Le pristrent sovent *B.D.* [36] pur *D.* [37] E els tresbien deden sacrez *B.* Et ambesdues a Dieu sacrez *D.* [38] s'evesquied *B.* son – *D.* [39] fut *B.D.* [40] tut *B.* [41] la *B.* [42] tuz *B. add.*

[a] Fethanleag. The proper names are often grossly depraved in the MSS.: but as they will be corrected in the notes, from the Chronicle, variations similar to those at n°. [1] will not generally be noticed in future.
[b] Ella, An. 588. [c] Ethelric. [d] *Cor.* 'Idan.'
[e] An. 593. [f] An. 603. [g] Teodbald.
[h] See Sax. Chr. MS. *E.*
[i] Perhaps 'mains cinc,' 'less' five years, *i. e.* 596. Compare Sax. Chron. An. 596. 601. 604.
[k] An. 597. Ceolwulf.
[l] Compare the Chronicle A. 601, where Edwin's future conversion in 626 is alluded to.
[m] Sax. Chr. An. 604.

Digitized by Google

Ceolwulf. EDELFRIT ert [1]nobles e poant,
[2]Si ert reis de' Northumberland.
A [3]Leicestre[a] [4]grant ost' mena;
Maint Briton iloc [5]trova.
Od els idonc se combati;
Mult en oscist, tuz [6]les venqui.
Dous cenz prestres vindrent orer,
Les morz [7]voleient enterrer;
Cil refurent el champ oscis,
Nes un [8]tut sul [9]n'en alat vifs.
Brocmail icist reis out non,
Sei cinquantisme compaignon
[10]Fui, cum home desbaraté:
[11]Si remansist, si fust tué.
Saint Austins par prophecie,
Si[b] com escrit est en sa vie,
Aveit co dist, e ben [12]pramis:
'Tuz les Bretons de cel pais,
Ki la [13]troue freindre' voldrunt,
[14]Es mains [15]de Seisnes' perirunt.'
Isci fu ben [16]sa prophecie
E asummee, [17]e aemplie.
Idonc[c] fu mort li reis de Kent,
Co fut damage a [18]mute gent:
[19]Son fiz regna, [20]Edelbald,
[21]En Crestienté [22]tut [23]se defalt:
[24]Cinquante treis anz out regnez
[25]Edelbrit, li' reis preisez.
Une femme out; son fiz la prist:
E l'arcevesque le contredist;
Laurent out non, guerpir voleit
L'arcevesqué: [26]car cure [27]n'aveit
De consentir [28]le rei' si a errer,
[29]Ne tel [30]awoterie a demener.
SEINT Pere vint, a lui parlat:
[31]Asez al rei [32]comandat,
Ke lest ester cest heresie,
Si [33]maint [34]bonté, [35]ament sa vie.
Cil s'en turna liez e joianz;
Tant ad parlé en sarmunant
Ke li reis [36]prist Crestienité,
E ama [37]sens e honesté.
E quant li reis fu adrescez,
Li arcevesque [38]s'en feit' liez.
Ne demorat gueres longement
Ke [39]ne transit li bon Laurent.
Pres del sarcu l'unt [40]donc posé
[41]Seint Austins, [42]l'out comandé;
Si com [43]il ainz l'amat en vie,
Ore lui refasce compaignie.
[d]DONC fu Melites amené:
A arcevesque l'ont sacré.
Quant cil de Lundres le perdirent,
Crestieneté [44]deguerpirent.
[45][Apres l'arcevesque Mellit,
Idunc si fud Justin eslit,]
Li [46]eveskes de Roucestre,
A [47]Cantorbirs en firent meistre;
[48]E a Romain donent le sie
De Roucestre, e l'evesché.
[e]Reis Edelfrid, en icel tens,
Fu donc oscis, si cum jo pens:
Readwald l'oscist, li reis d'Estengle;
Nortfolc, Sutfolc, e Estsexe[49]out ensemble:
Co ert le regne k'il tenait,
Icist Readwalt saisi l'aveit.
[50]E quant fu morz reis Edelfrid,
Edwine [51]Elline ad' tut saisi.
Tute Bretaigne idonc conquist:
Asquanz chasca, asquanz oscist
[52]Des gentilz homes de la terre,'
Com home ki [53]voleit conquere.[54]
Mes cil de Kent tindrent lur dreit,
E funt la guere a grant espleit.
EDELFRID fu del linage Ide,
Si [55]si enfant [56]out bon aide.
[57]Nul hom n'ad' tel dreit en la terre;
Perdue l'ont, si en firent guere.
Ore vus dirrai cum ourent non
Les fiz Edelfrid le baron.
[f]Heanfrid out nun tut [58]l'aignez,
Li altre Oswald, uns hom amez,
Li tierz apelerent Oswi,
Li quart Oswude, issi le vus di,
Li quint Oslaf apelat l'om,
Li siste Offe, co fu son nun;
Cist od les altres [59]s'alient,
Li reis Edwine guerreient.

[1] reis *B.* roi *D.* [2]' De trestut *B.* –trestote *D.* [3] Leircestre *B.* [4] *omitted B.* 'sost *D.* [5] tua *D.* [6] *omitted D.* [7] vindrent *B.D.* [8] *omitted B.D.* [9] n'eschapa *D.* [10] Fud *B.* Fuit *D.* [11] S'il *B.D.* [12] promis *D.* [13]' triwe enfreindre *B.* triue – *D.* [14] Des *D.* [15] as *D.* '– Sednes *B.* [16] aemplie *B.D.* [17] la prophecie *B.D.* [18] mainte *B.* [19] Sis *B.D.* [20] Danz *B.D. add.* [21] *omitted D.* [22] tint sanz faut *D.* [23] s'en *B.* [24] Quarante *B.D.* [25]' Cil Edelbalt, cil *B.* [26] *omitted B.D.* [27] n'en *D.* [28]' *omitted B.* [29] *omitted B.D.* [30] advoltire *B.* avulterie *D.* [31] Alez *B.D.* [32] ceo *B.D. add.* [33] aimt *B.* [34] en *B. add.* [35] e aime *D.* [36] fut Cristiene *D.* [37] sainté *B.* [38]' si fist mult *B.* en fut– *D.* [39] *omitted B.D.* [40] puis *D.* [41] A *B. add.* [42] l'unt *B.* [43] *omitted D.* [44] en *B.D. add.* [45] *Supplied from B.D.* [46] arceveskes *B.D.* [47] *B.D.* Londres *A.* [48] Et arvinien *D.* [49] *omitted B.D.* [50] *omitted B.D.* [51] Ellinc *B.* 'Adeling *D.* [52]' *omitted D.* [53] la volt *B.* [54] *A blank in D. equal to one line.* [55] ses *D.* [56] unt *B.* eussent *D.* [57]' Nuls n'out *D.* [58] li ainznez *B.* [59] s'aliowent *B.* s'alioient *D.*

[a] Legacester, Chester. Sax. Chr. An. 607.
[b] Compare Bede, Hist. Eccl. II. 2., or Gotcelinus, de Vita Augustini.
[c] An. 616. [d] An. 619. [e] An. 617.
[f] Eanfrid. See Sax. Chr. An. 617.

Digitized by Google

[a]Quintelin li reis li guerreiout,
De lui trahir mult se penout.
Un traitur i enveia
Pur li oscire, [1]co pensa;
[b]Emor out nun cel traitur:
Oiez cum fist grant deshonur.
Tant fist cet home de [2]putorine,
[3]Par nuit vint en la chambre Edwine.
A [4]un cultels' cest mal felons
[5]I oscist dous gentilz barons,
E [6]reis Edwine [7]mult naffra:
D'iloc [8]tresbien [9]puis' eschapa.
Fordhere e Liban[c] sunt oscis:
Tresbien [10]furent ensepeliz.
La fille Edwine la nuit fu nee:
Li reis pramet k'ele ert levee.
Par [11]tel [12]covenant a Deu l'ad pramis,
K'il vengance [13]ai des' enemis
Ki [14]cest felon' li envaierent,
E ses amis Deu [15]en preirent.
E PUIS quant out cest pramis,
[16]Ost mena sur ses' enemis,
[17]E as' Westsexe les encontrat:
Fiere bataille lur liverat.
Cinc reis iloc recurent mort,
De ceus ki fet li ourent tort.
Sa fille ad [18]puis a Deu donee;
[d]Heanflet l'ont [19]li parent nomee.
Unze altres enfanz i out levez,
Si com li reis l'out comandez.
Co fu en Pentecoste fet:
Paulins fu mestre [20]de cest plet.
E aprez co, en Paskerez,
Les [21]funt furent bien [22]benez.
[e]Li reis idonc fu baptizé,
[23]E confermé, e primsené,
E od lui tuz cels del pais.
[24]Co fu feit a [25]Everwiz[f];
La ou il ainz out donee
Le liu a Saint Pere, en poesté.
[26]A Sainz Paulin [27]fu cel evesché:
Com erceveske tint le see.
LE reis Pentat donc recout regne,
Tut le [28]realme de Mercenne.

[29]Cil[g] guerreia encontre dous reis, Quicelm.
E anz, [30]e dis, e plusurs mais;
Co fu Quinzheline e Kenegilz: Kinegilz.
Maint home mistrent en exiliz.
Puis avint [31]k'a Cirecestre
Une bataille entr'els dut estre.
Mes donc avint mult gentement;
[32]Kar feit [33]fu acordement.
[h]Apres [34]ico ne demorerent,
Ke tuz lur homes [35]asemblerent;
E lur homes, e lur amis,
E [36]quanke purent [37]el pais.
[38]Encontre Edwine en sunt alez:
En Hedfelde l'ont encontrez.
[39]Mult [40]par i out maint home oscis;
E detrenché e feit cheitifs:
Mal me serreit tut a redire
Com li uns [41]l'autre volt oscire;
Mes li ferirs entr'els ne fine
Treske [42]mors fu' reis Edwine.
Ceadwale [43]out nons' [44]cil [45]kil oscist:
Li reis Pentan le chef en prist.
Osfrid son fiz i refu mort;
Fuiant s'en vont la gent del Nort.
Cil vont apres od lur gent grant:
[46]Tut destruisterent Northumberland.
PAULINS ki arcevesque estait,
Ot ke li [47]tort venqui le dreit:
Mult li pesa ke li paen
Ourent destruit li Crestien.
Donc [48]li avint' tut a [49]deguerpir,
[50]En mer [51]entra pur sai guarir.
La raine mena od sei,
Ki fu femme Edwine le rei.
Edelburg out nun veirement;
Par mer alerent tresk'en Kent.
Eadbald li reis [52]bien les recuilli,
[53]Mult [54]honora Paulins e joi.
Quant arcevesque ne pot estre,
Evesque [55]en fit' a Roucestre:
Tut son vivant i conversa;
E la raine Deus ama.
Puis apres co cil de Bereniche,
Ki trop [56]esteient de aveir' riche,

[1] se penat *B.* [2] pute orine *B. D.* [3] De *D.* [4] cutel *B.* coutel *D.* [5] *omitted B. D.* [6] le *D. add.* [7] *omitted D.* [8] puis s'en *D.* [9] *omitted B.* [10] sont *D.* [11] tieu *D.* [12] covent *B. D.* [13] ait de ses *B.* eit – *D.* [14] cil enemi *D.* [15] *omitted B.D.* [16] S'ost *D.* [17] En *B.D.* [18] dunc *B.* donc *D.* [19] si *D.* [20] del fet *D.* [21] funz *B.* founz *D.* [22] beneiz *B. D.* [23] E primsenez e confermé *B.* –primeseiné – *D.* [24] Et ceo *D.* [25] *B.D.* Evewiz *A.* [26] *omitted B.D.* [27] tint *B.* out *D.* [28] roiaume *D.* [29] Il *B.* [30] *omitted B.* [31] si *B. add.* [32] Par *B.* [33] i *D. add.* [34] ceo *D.* [35] n'asemblerent *B.* s'assemblerent *D.* [36] quanqu'il *B.* tantqe *D.* [37] del *D.* [38] Contre *D.* [39] Meint home i out oscis *D.* [40] *omitted B.* [41] vait l'autre oscire *B.* [42] fut morz *D.* [43] *omitted D.* [44] qu'il *B.* [45] *omitted D.* [46] Et destruient *D.* [47] *B.* tonz *A.* tors *D.* [48] covint *D.* [49] guerpir *B.* [50] E en *B.* [51] entrer *D.* [52] *omitted D.* [53] Et *D.* [54] honureement Paulins goid *B.* –oit *D.* [55] *omitted B.* ' fut *D.* [56] d'aveir erent *B.D.*

[a] Quicelm. Cuichelm, Chr. Sax. 626. [b] Eomer. [c] Lillan. [d] Eanfled. [e] An. 627. [f] Everwic, York. [g] An. 628. See Sax. Chron. [h] Compare the Chronicle, An. 633.

Digitized by Google

Kinegilz.
Chenewal.

[1]Firent [2]lur′ rei d'un gentilhom,
Fiz Edelfrid, [a]Heanfrid out non.
E en cel [3]ee, [4]cil de Everwiz
Refirent rei de Oseriz.
[5]E les barons de Northumbreis
[b]Del bon Osewald firent lur reis.
En icel tens ki veir volt dire,
Receut Kenegilz [6]baptisterie,
Li reis ki Westsexe teneit ;
Un altre rei idonc aveit.
A Dorkecestre fu leved,
Uns evesques l'ad confermed :
Berin out nun [7]kil baptizad,
Li reis Osewalt [8]donc [9]le levat :
[10]E ainz ke li anz fust passez,
Refu [c]Quinzeleine levez.
[d]Eadbalt morust li reis de Kent ;
Vint [11]e quatre′ anz [12]tint casement.
Ercherbricht[e] out nun [13]un son fiz :
[14]Celui unt [15]donc a rei′ choisiz.
E celui juna primes Quaresme :
Nul rei Engleis nel tint [16]ainz [17]ensemble.
Cestui tint Paskes tut primer ;
Engleis nel volt ainz comencer.
Il prist moiller, Sexburc out nun,
Fille [18]al rei Ane, uns′ nobles hom.
[19]Erkenbright [20]en out une fille,
Cele fu bele amirabille.
[21]Echenegode[f] l'apelat l'om ;
Mult maintent bien religion.
En icest tens [22]ke cist estaient,
[23]E sainte lai [24]bien mainteneient,
[g]Donc fu oscis [25]un reis vaillant,
Oswald, ki tint Norhumberlant.
A Meserfeld l'ocist Pentan,
Puis k'il fu [26]reis en′ nofisme an.
A Bardeneie [27]en fu porté,
[28]Son cors i fu bien enterré.
Sur Saint Cudbert la gist son chef,
A Durelme est, co dist li [h]bref :
[29]Sa[i] main a Burg tut enter ;
Cil [30]kil guarde l'ad′ mult cher.

[31]E cil tens dunt ci vus di,
[k]Chenewold [32]fu donc [33]a reis choisi ;
Cil de Westsexe [34]en firent reis
[35]Trente un an, sur Engleis.
[36]Il comencat prodom a estre :
Le musters fist fiere a Wincestre.
[37]Kenegilsing fu son surnun,
Il fu del linage a barun.
[l]Apres Oswald Oswy fu reis,
[38]Il regnat sur′ les Northumbreis :
[39]Vint e huit anz regna, nient [40]mains ;
Les lais asist, si ama pais.
Cestui fu frere Osewald li reis :
[41]Bien le maintindrent′ Norhumbreis.
[m]Par li fu [42]mort li reis Oswine,
Le fiz al uncle al rei Edwine,
Co fu [n]frere reis Osriz ;
Lur pere out nun reis [o]Edelriz.
Oswine ne fu reis que seit anz,
Idonc morust ; e Aidanz,
Uns evesques [43]mult vaillanz,
[44]Fust apres lui translatanz :
[45]Entr'els [46]n'en out ke dusze jorz.
Par cel saint cors [47]orent les sorz :
'Saint Aidan, il nus ait,
E Saint Osewald, dunt [48]il ad l'escrit.'
[p]Oswy li reis, [49]apres un an,
A [50]Winwitfel oscist Pentan :
Od lui out oscis [q]trentre treis
Gentilz homes, [51]tuz fiz a reiz :
E [52]reis i out asquanz oscis :
Un [53]i out de [54]mult grant pris ;
De Estengle esteit, [r]frere [55]al marchis,
Ki donc [56]teneient le′ pais.
En icel tens fu anombres
Com bien del secle esteit alez,
Cinc mil anz e huit [57]cenz [58]cinquante ;
Donc receust Peade honur [59]vaillante.
Cil de Mercc le firent reis,
Car il estait des [60]Wencingeis.[s]
Cinquante [61]e sis anz, co contum,
E siz cens anz ovec metum,

[1] Refirent *B.* [2] *omitted D.* [3] tens *B.* [4] ceus *B.* ci *D.* [5] *omitted D.* [6] baptistire *B.D.* [7] qui le conferma *D.* [8] i *D. add.* [9] *omitted D.* [10] *omitted D.* [11] *omitted B.D.* [12] ad tenu *B.D.* [13] *omitted B.D.* [14] De lui *D.* [15] lur rois *D.* [16] *B.D.* enseble *A.* [17] *omitted B.D.* [18] un roi, mult *D.* [19] *D.* Enchelbert *A.* Herchenberz *B.* [20] *omitted B.* [21] *Two lines omitted D.* [22] quant *B.D.* [23] *omitted D.* [24] *omitted D.* [25] le *D.* [26] morz al *B.* mort au *D.* [27] *omitted B.D.* [28] La fuit une nuit herbergé *B.D.* [29] Le braz est a Burz entier *B.* [30] quil guardent l'unt *B.* qi le guardent l'ont *D.* [31] En cel *B.* -i- *D.* [32] *omitted B.* [33] *omitted B.D.* [34] l'enfirent *D.* [35] Vint *B.D.* [36] Cil *B.D.* [37] *B.D.* Kenegelfin *A.* [38] Bien maintint *D.* [39] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [40] mes *D.* [41] Il regna sur les *D.* [42] occis *D.* [43] pruz e *B.D.* [44] Cristenté bien maintenanz *B.D.* [45] Entr'aus *B.* [46] n'ot *B.* n'out *D.* [47] oent les surz *B.* oient li sours *D.* [48] ai escrit *B.D.* [49] Crestien *B.D.* [50] Winguitfeld *B.* Wingefeld *D.* [51] *omitted B.D.* [52] li *D. add.* [53] en *B.D. add.* [54] *omitted D.* [55] as manis *D.* [56] teneit cel *B.D.* [57] *omitted D.* [58] quatre *B.* [59] en la terre *B.* [60] Westingeis *B.* Westingoes *D.* [61] cink *D.*

[a] Eanfrith. Sax. Chr. An. 634. [b] An. 635. [c] Cuichelm. An. 636. [d] An. 640. [e] Erkenberct. [f] Erchengotha. [g] An. 642. [h] See the Translation of Saint Cuthbert; *Acta Sanctor.* 20 *Mart.*
[i] Hugo Candidus says it was shewn to Alexander, bishop of Lincoln, at Peterborough, in the year 1130. [k] Cenwalh. An. 643. [l] An. 642. [m] An. 651. [n] 'fiz.' [o] Ethelfrith. [p] An. 655. [q] 'trente.' [r] Ethelhere, brother and successor of Anna. [s] 'Pentingeis,' or of the 'Pentingians.' Peada Pending, the son of Penda.

Digitized by Google

Del Incarnacion Jesu
[a]Tres [1]k'al jur' ke Peade oscis fu.
Wolfhere [2]Penting[b] firent reis,
E il regnat sur les Merceis.
Idonc si fu la grant bataille
A Peonum, par grant contraille :
[c]Wlfhere [3]idonc Bretons [4]chasca ;
Tresk'a Pedredan [5]contr'els chevalcha.
Co fu puis que de [6]Estengle vint,
E par exil trais anz [7]se tint.
Li reis Pendan l'out dechascé,
Desherité [8]e toleit son [9]fié,
Pur co k'il sa sorur guerpi :
Ses heritez trais anz perdi.
Puis refist cist altre bataille
[10]Prof de [d]Cestre, [11]al reis [12]Cenwaille :
Co fu a Bosentebiri,
[13]U a Wlfhere mult toli.
[14]Tut Esendune ad donc purpris ;
A Wlfhere [e]tost cel pais.
Li reis [f]Gudret ert del linage
Al rei [g]Quinzeline, [15]si fu sage.
Entre lur e le reis Kenbrit,
Tut [16]purpernent l'ile de With.
Puis ke l'yle fu si preié,
Li reis Wlfhere l'ad doné
A Edelwold, [17]u a' son fillol,
Cil ert reis de Suthsexol ;
E les Witteis fist baptizer
Par lui [18]el comencail' primer.
[h]Donc [19]revint a' nuit [20]le jor ;
Si fu mortalité major :
Tel ne fu ainz ne puis cel tens.
Tuda l'esvesque, al mien purpens,
Il fu donc mort, co sai de [21]fi,
E a [i]Paggle fu enfui.
E Erchenbert, li reis de Kent,
Refu donc mort ensement :
[k]Hecburch [22][son fiz] saisi le regné.
Donc tint l'arcevesque [23]son [l]senee ;

E Coleman,' e ses compaignons, Cenwalh.
En vont a lur possessions :
E Ceadda fu donc [24]leveiz a evesque,
[25]Il e Wlfriz l'arcevesque.
[26]Cel an un arcevesque transit ;
Cil out [27]nun Deus-dedit.
[28]E Vitalianus l'apostoilé
[29]Fist arcevesque de [m]Teodorie.
Li reis Ecbricth a Bas le prestre
Donat [30]la cure[n], [31]mes il nel' volt estre.
Donc morust Oswi li bon reis :
Grant doil en firent Norhumbreis.
Ecferd[o] son fiz [32]rendent l'onur ;
Reis en firent e dreit seignur.
E Theodorie fist donc evesque
Del [33]cler [p]Lohier par tut' Westsexe.
[34]Sis cenz anz e seisante un[q]
[35]Out donc del Incarnation :
Donc combatirent les oiselleuls
Par vallees e par muncels ;
Tant en i out morz e oscis,
Ke co fu dit que nuls n'est vifs.
Li reis Kenwalh un an [r]apres
Fu mort ; son tens ne fu mes.
E puis derichef, en l'altre an,
Sexburg transit, [s]la fille Anan.
El tierz an [t]Ecbrith mort fu :
E [36]une sue ante,' Seint [u]Adeldru,
[37]Nonaine estait,' si amout Deu,
En [38]Ele perz' la est lur [39]liu.
En icel tens [40]lurent Westsexien
Esewine, out nun [41]Chenfusien[x] ; Escwine.
Cil estait hairs, si en firent [42]reis.
Wlfhere [43]od tut ses' Merceneis
Se combati, il e sa gent,
Al [y]Chef de [44]Bede, verrement.
Asez i out [45]homes oscis,
Al rei Wlfhere [46]en estut' pis :
Plus i perdi k'il ne conquist,
Fol conseil out quant il l'enprist.

[1]*omitted B.D.* [2]*B.D.* Wenting *A.* [3]*omitted D.* [4]manaca *B.D.* [5]les encacad *B.* –enchaca *D.* [6]*B.D.* Wastenge *A.* [7]le *D.* [8]*omitted D.* [9]siee *D.* [10]Pres *D.* [11]*omitted B.D.* [12]Cornuaille *B.* de Cornewaille *D.* [13]Et *B.D.* [14]*Two lines omitted B.D.* [15]qi *B.D.* [16]preierent *B.D.* [17]*omitted B.D.* [18]en *B.* 'comenca *D.* [19]avint *B.* 'devint la *D.* [20]a *D.* [21]fid *B.* [22]*D.* '*omitted B.* [23]ensemblé *D.* [24]beneit *B.* beneiz *D.* [25]A evesque, il e Wilfreiz *B.D.* [26]Vitali ad non le apostoli *D. add.* L'arcevesque qui cel an transit *B.D.* [27]Dieus dedié *D.* [28]*omitted D.* [29]Et fait *D.* [30]Raculve *D.* [31]u il *B.D.* [32]remaint *B.* [33]clerc l'orer de *B.* clergie de *D.* [34 35]*Transposed D.* [36]donc *B.D.* [37]Esteit nonan *B.* Estre nunait *D.* [38]Heli per *D.* [39]Deu *B.* [40]un *D.* *omitted B.* [41]Kent fud suen *B.* Kent fut soen *D.* [42]eirs *B.* [43]out les *D.* [44]*B.D.* radhe *A.* [45]gent *B.* [46]esteit le *D.*

[a] An. 657. [b] 'Pending,' the son of Penda.
[c] Cenwalh. See Sax. Chr. An. 658.
[d] *Cor.* 'during Easter.' The events of this year are confusedly described. See Sax. Chron. An. 661.
[e] Perhaps 'tolt.' [f] Cuthred. [g] Cuichelm.
[h] An. 664. [i] Wagele. *Sax. Chr.* [k] Ecgberht.
[l] This apparently relates to the synod at Streoneshal; but the archbishop did not preside there. Compare Bede, III. 25. [m] An. 668.
[n] An. 669. *D.* reads rightly 'Raculve,' Reculver: but the latter part of the verse in *A.* seems to imply that Bas refused the archbishopric, which is probably a blunder.
[o] Ecgferth. An. 670.
[p] Hlothere. See Sax. Chr. An. 670.
[q] An. 671. [r] An. 672.
[s] Sexburg, relict of Cenwalh, is confounded with Sexburg wife of Erconberct king of Kent.
[t] Ecgberht, K. of Kent. An. 673.
[u] There seems something wanting here relating to the monastery at Ely, which Etheldryth founded this year.
[x] Escwine Cenfusing: the son of Cenfus. The perversion of this word in the other copies is remarkable.
[y] Bedanheafde. *Sax. Chr.* An. 675.

Digitized by Google

Escwine. [1]Puis ne vesqui [2]k'un sul' an,
[3]Ne nuls ne [4]siwit rien' de son ban.
Donc firent Edelret seignur
Li Mercien, par grant honur.
[5]Cil fu prodom, si [6]leust,
[7]E si [8]encombres si grant [9]ne fust :
Meis en [a]icel [10]an k'il' rei fu feit,
Od sa grant ost en Kent [11]veit ;
Par le pais homes oscist,
Arst e [12]guasta, grant preies prist.
E en cel an fu mort [13]Oswine[b] :
Centwine. Tote Westsexe saisi Chenwine.
[c]Donc [14]s'aparit une comete,
Une esteile ki li prophete,
E li clerc astronomien,
Quant se demostre, [15]sevent bien
Ke Deus cel signe fet [16]veir,
[17]Pur co' que [18]li puple [19]deit saveir,
Ke li asquanz ne funt nient
De tut [20]le son comandement ;
Ne ses [21]feels n'en ont entr'els peis :
Encontre dreit se [22]funt il reis ;
[23]Par irasce ses serfs travailent,
De tut dreit fere se defaillent.
Pur co [24]se demustra cel signe ;
[25]Tres mais la virent clere e digne :
Par tote Bretaigne fu [26]voue ;
Com rai de solail fu estendue.
Le plus del rai qant s'estendeit,
[27]Sur[d] Sen Wlfrei veneit [28]tut dreit :
Quel part que l'arcevesque alast,
Od lui la comete turnast.
Ecfred li reis l'ad deschascé ;
Dous evesques mist en son sie.
Bos [29]asist sur Deirum,
E [30]Ethan[e] sur [31]Bernicon :
E Seint Wlfrei ala a Rome ;
[32]Si se contint cum [33]uns sainz home.
Le tierz evesque unt ordené,
[34]Lindesware li unt doné :
[f]Hecce out nun ; unkes ainceis
N'urent evesque iloc Engleis.
Donc fu oscis un gentil hom
Sur Trente, Elfwine aveit a non,
A la bataille de dous reis :
Li uns fu [g]Hecferd [35]le Norhumbreis,
Li altres Edelred out non,
Mercenelande ert son region.
Saint [36]Edeldrud idonc transit ;
Colesdesburg idonc bruit,
Li feus celestres l'alumat ;
Si com Deu plout, issi alat.
Dous anz [h]apres [37]Seinte Hilde morut,
De Strieneshalle abbesse fut.
[38]E en cel [i]an fu la bataille
Del [39]barnage de Cornewaille
E des Bretons ; a ki Kentwine
Fit fuir tresk'a la marine.
Dous anz [k]apres, Ecferd li reis
[40]Enveiat [41]ost' sur Escoteis :
Cil destruirent [42]tut par [43]cruelté,
Devant els n'ert muster tensé.
Arstrent musters e chapeles,
[44]Moillers honirent e puceles.
Cinc anz [l]apres li reis Ecferd
Fit evesque de Seint Cuthberd ;
L'arcevesque Theodur
Benesqui icel seignur
En Everwich ; la le sacrad
A [45]Hectilham[m], la l'enveiat ;
Car iloc eirt li mestre sé
Idonc de tut l'arcevesqué,
[46]E Wilfrei ert' deposez,
[47]Ki arcevesque out estez.
Ecferd li reis, en icel [n]an,
Oscistrent li [48]Orkenan,
[49]E mult grant gent la furent mort,
Ultre la mer, devers le Nort.
Ecferd regna quinze anz de [50]fi,
[51]Apres fu reis son frere Ealdfrid.
En icel [52]tens [53]Heota[o] transid.
A Hecfildesham[m], donc unt choisid
Johans : tint donc l'arcevesqué
Tant que Wilfrei fu repairé :
Il [54]fu receu cum mestre,
E Saint Johan ala a [p]Cestre
[55]Bos li evesque, [56]que estait transi ;
Saint Jon unt [57]quis e cuilli.

[1-3] *Transposed B.* [2'] fors un *D.* [4'] sot rien *B.* sout nient *D.* [5] Et *D.* [6] li *D. add.* liu eust *B.* [7] *omitted D.* [8] encombrer *B.D.* [9] n'en *D.* [10'] tens qe li *D.* [11] s'en *B.D. add.* [12] destruist *B.D.* [13] Edwine *B.* Egwine *D.* [14] s'apparut *D.* [15] sievent *B.D.* [16] venir *B.* [17'] *omitted B.* [18] *omitted B.* [19] en *D. add.* [20] *omitted B.* [21] fedeilz *B.* [22] sunt irais *B.* – ires *D.* [23] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [24] *omitted D.* [25] *B.D.* Un *A.* [26] veue *B.D.* [27] Sus *D.* [28] *omitted D.* [29] esistrent *D.* [30] *B.D.* Heortide *A.* [31] *D.* Beverlitun *A.* [32] Et *D.* [33] *omitted D.* prudhome *B.* [34] E Lindeware *B.* Lindeseie *D.* [35] des *D.* [36] Edeltrut *B.D.* [37] *omitted B.D.* [38] *omitted D.* [39] lignage *D.* [40'] Ost enveiat *B.* [41] s'ost *D.* [42] *omitted B.D.* [43] ruisté *D.* [44] Femmes *B.* [45] Hectoldesham *B.* Ecstoldesham *D.* [46] Trumbert *B.* [47'] E Chenibert fut *D.* [47] Car *D.* [48] Arkenian *B.* Erchenian *D.* [49] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [50] *D.* ad *A.* fid *B.* [51] *B.D.* Ad *A.* [52] an *D.* [53] Heate *B.* Eade *D.* [54] refud *B.* [55] Boefs *D.* [56] *omitted B.D.* [57] recuilli *B.D.*

[a] See Sax. Chr. 676. [b] Escwine. [c] An. 678. [d] The comet appeared during the year in which Wilfred was banished. See Sax. Chr. [e] Eata. [f] Eadhed. [g] Egferth. An. 679. [h] An. 680. [i] An. 682. [k] An. 684. [l] An. 685. [m] Hagustaldesham; Hexham. [n] See the Sax. Chron. An. 685. [o] Eata. [p] 'York,' in which see John succeeded Bosa.

Digitized by Google

Grant pece i fu, [1]puis s'en [2]turnat,
Wilfrei son prestre [3]iloc lessat:
Cil fu [4]a evesque' sacré,
E Seint Jon s'en est alé
A Berverlai, a son muster:
Tant servi Deus que mult [5]l'out cher.
[6]E[a] en son tens [7]si fist Cedwale[λ],
[8]Pur son regne, guere mult male.
E en cel [9]an k'il [10]guerreia,
Li reis Lodhere devia:
Cil fu prodom e nobles reis;
[11]Si tint [12]tuz jorz sur' [13]les Kenteis.
[14]Apres[b] sa mort Mol e Ceadwale
Firent en Kent guere mult male:
Arstrent, tolirent e roberent;
L'isle de With trestut preierent.
Apres ico en icel [c]an,
Firent Kenteis a Mol [15]haan.
Sai duszime compaignons
Arstrent en feu, cum felons.
Ceadwale mult s'en coreca.
Cel an mesmes Kent roba.
[16]Apres[d] co' ala a Rome,
E l'apostoile le fist prodome:
[17]En funz tresbien' le baptizat,
[18]Peres idonc si l'apelat:
Ne mais huit jors [19]apres vesqui;
El muster fu enseveli:
Co fu unze jors devant Mai.
D'un altre rei [20]parlerai,
[21]Ine[×] out non, co [22]oi dire,
Westsexien en firent sire.
[23]Trenteseit anz cel rei regna,
E puis a Rome s'en ala.
Iloc fu [24]tuz jors' remanant
[25]Desk'al jor de son moriant.
[26]L'arcevesque Theodorus
Transit cel an[e], ne vesqui plus:
E de Raculve li abbé,
[f]Bruthpat, fu en cel liu posé.
Dous reis en Kent idonc aveit;
Li uns Wihtret nomé esteit,
[27]Sunheart[g] [28][li autres] out non.
Donc transit l'evesque [29]Gefmun[h],
E Tobian receut son sied.
Drithelm morust, Deu gracied:
E cil de Kent unt doné
Trente mil unces de or [i]poisé,
Pur l'arson ke de Mol firent;
Al rei Hinne tut co rendirent.
E [30]Withret firent lur rei
La gent de Kent, solum [31]la lei:
Trente anz regna e tint [32]terre,
Tres bien [33]abati sa guere.
[k]Donc out del Encarnacion,
Seit cens e quatre anz, co lisom,
Li reis de Merce, Edelret,
[34]Prist dras de moigne: mes Chenret
Puis apres li regna, e tint.
Del rei Ealfrid [l]donc mesavint:
Il ert sire de Norhumbreis;
A Drifelde fu mort li reis.
Osret son fiz apres regna,
Si cum son pere devisa.
Un an apres cil de Westsexe
[35]Del bon [m]Ealdelm' unt feit evesque:
Dous eveskez [36]firent donc' de une,
Tut par l'esgard de la [37]commune.
L'un eveské tint Daniel;
L'altre out [38]Ealdelf[m], ki mult fu bel.
Apres [39]Ealdelf[m] [40]Fordhere vint;
Par grant honur l'evesqué tint:
[41]Forhere tint en l'occident,
E Daniel en l'orient:
Bois out entr'els e forez grant,
Mes ambdous furent mananz:
L'un est l'evesqué de Wincestre,
A [n]Salesbires dait l'altre estre.
[o]Devant [42]co ert avenu,
[43]Ultre le' Humbre, devers le Suth,
Vindrent [44]iceus ki la raine
Ostrut oscistrent; e sa cusine,
Reis Edelret, ert son seignur,
Ecfred son frere, [45]ele sa sorur.
Bearth[p] fu oscis par les Pictais.
Kenret[q] regna sur Suthhumbreis:
[46]Co est Lindeseye e Holmedene,
Kestevene e Hoiland e Hestdene:

Centwine.

[λ] Ceadwal.

[×] Ine.

[1] donc *D.* [2] transit *B.* [3] i *D.* [4] ercevesque *D.* [5] l'ad *D.* [6] *omitted B.D.* [7] *omitted B.D.* [8] *B.* Par *A.* [9] tens *B.* [10] regna *B.D.* [11] Cil *D.* [12] tut sul *B.* soul *D.* [13] as *B.* [14] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [15] ahan *D.* [16] Puis apres *D.* [17] Es funz en bien *D.* [18] Petres *B.* [19] ne *B.D.* [20] ore *B.D. add.* [21] *D.* Hinne *A.* [22] ai *D. add.* [23] Trenteoit *D.* [24] lung tens *B.D.* [25] Tresq'al *D.* [26] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [27] Seufart *B.* Seufeart *D.* [28] *B.D.* [29] *B.* Gefron *A.* Gesinon *D.* [30] de *B.D. add.* [31] lur *B.D.* [32] la *B.D. add.* [33] se tint en *B.* – contint *D.* [34] Devint *D.* [35] De Aldeling *B.* [36] *omitted D.* [37] corune *B.D.* [38] Aldolf *B.* Aldelin *D.* [39] Aldelin *B.* [40] *D.* Forhere *A.* [41] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [42] i co *D.* [43] Del *D.* [44] cil *D.* [45] a *D.* [46] *Two lines omitted B.D.*

[a] An. 685. [b] An. 686. [c] An. 687. [d] An. 688.
[e] An. 690. [f] Beorhtwald. [g] Suæbheard.
[h] Gefmund, bishop of Rochester. See Sax. Chr. An. 693.
[i] See Sax. Chron. An. 694. [k] An. 704. [l] An. 705.
[m] Aldhelm was made bishop of Shireburne upon the foundation of that see in 705, and died in 709; Forthere succeeded him. See Sax. Chron. An. 709.
[n] The see of Shireburne was translated to Salisbury, An. 1075.
[o] An. 697. [p] An. 699.
[q] See Sax. Chr. An. 702. The description of the Southhumbrian kingdom, which is not to be found in the Chronicle, seems to shew the writer's local knowledge of Lincolnshire.

Digitized by Google

Ine. [1]Del Humbre tresk'en Roteland
Durout cel regne, e plus avante.
Par plusurs [2]faiz fu la devise:
[3]Tels lius i out dreit a Tamise.
Le [4]clef del regne [5]soleit estre
A la cité de Dorkecestre,
E Huntendone e [6]le conté,
[7]Soleit estre de cest regné:
Neis la [8]meité de Grantcestre
[9]I fut jadis, e [10]devereit estre.
[11]Bel [12]s'en poeit' uns reis guarir,
S'il [13]co poust en peis tenir.
En icel tens les Mercenneis
Firent Ceolred [14]seignur e' reis.
[15][Le reis] Chenret[a] alat a Rome,
E Offe od lui, un gentil home.
Chenret [16]i remist tresk'a [17]la fin;
Iloc transit [18]par Deu destin.
En icel an, [19]sai bien e vei,
A Undele [20]fu mort' Saint Wlfrei.
Son cors fu conduit a Ripon;
La [21]teneit l'om' bien religion.
Quarante cinc anz, co est escrist,
Evesques fu [22]jadis elit.
Icel prodom, [23]icil Wlfrei,
[24]Dechacat Ecferd le rei:
E apres[b] lui [25]Acce, son prestre,
Remist el liu pur evesque estre.
En icel [26]an Dan Berefrid
Od les [27]Picteis se combatid,
Entre [c]dous ewes, Hese e Ciere,
[28]En la bataille fort e fere.
E [29]Ine e Nun, son cosin,
Tindrent bataille a Gerentin;
Un rei de Wales cil ert fort:
De [30]tut son dreit [31]li firent' tort.
[32]Et Sibald fu cel an oscis;
Uns [33]riches home ert del pais.
En icel tens Gudlac esteit;
Uns [34]hom ki Dampne' Deu serveit:
Ki la vie de lui vereit,[d]
Mainte miracle i trovereit.
Tucher [35]m'estut, ne puis [36]tut dire.
In [e]e Ceolret firent martyre

A [37]Wodnesberghe, en la bataille.
Un an[f] apres, [38]ke di' senz faille,
Donc fu oscis Osred li reis,
[39]Ki regnat [40]sur les Norhumbreis,
En la [41]marche [42]devers midi:
Reis fu seit anz, si cum jo qui.
Donc firent cil de Chenret reis:
Dous anz [43]tint regne' e [44]demi meis.
Donc la [45]retint Osric unze anz.
Celred de Merce li reis vaillands,
Transid cel an, co est acontez;
A Lichesfeld fu [46]enterrez.
E Edelred Pending, li reis,
Enporterent les Merceneis:
A Bardenei l'enterrerent.
A [47]Edelbald Merce donerent:
Cil regnat quarante un anz,
Asez out guere e [48]grant haan.
[49]Uns riches hom, Ecbert out nun,
En icel tens, par bel sarmon,
Se prist a Deu e a Saint Pere;
En oraisons e en praiere
Remist tuz jors tresk'a sa fin:
Enterrez fu a [g]Mirmartin.
Un altre gentil frere [50]a rei,
[51]Ingilt[h] out nun, [52]morust co crei.
[53]Cil estait frere [54]al bon rei Inne.
[55]Cudburg lur soer [56]estait raine:
[i]Winburgne estorat en sa vie,
E mult i fist bel abeie.
E [k]Alfred li reis l'out espusee:
En lur vivant fu [57]deseveree:
Del rei ki tint Norhumberland,
Se [58]departi en [59]lur vivant:
Tant parama [60]sa [61]chasteté,
Tut en lessa [62]sa richeté.
[l]Cenburg out nun l'altre sorur:
Tant se penat de feire honur,
[63]Ke unc en cel tens, en la contree
[64]U ele fu, n'out [65]tant amee.
Donc[m] out seit cenz e vint un an,
Si com la [66]content ancian,
De la Jesu Nativité
[67]Del secle idonc ert tant alé,

Des Roteland desq'en Humberland *D.* [2] fiez *D.* [3] En cel *D.* [4] chief *B.D.* [5] i devoit *D.* [6] la cuntad *B.* la contree *D.* [7] Soleient *D.* [8] cité *B.D.* [9] Il *B.* [10] deveit *B.D.* [11] Bien *B.* [12] se pout *D.* [13] le *D.* [14] *omitted B.D.* [15] *B.D.* [16] *omitted B.D.* [17] sa *D.* [18] a la *D.* [19] saisit Beverley *D.* [20] morut *D.* [21] tint *D.* [22] a Dieu eslit *B.* [23] Seint *D.* [24] Qe *B.* Qi *D. add.* [25] *B.* Hatke *A.* [26] tens *D.* [27] Pictiens *D.* [28] Fut *D.* [29] *D.* Hine *A.* Yne *B.* [30] *omitted D.* [31] firent il *B.* [32] *B.D.* Esbald *A.* [33] seinz *D.* [34] seinz homs qe *D.* [35] m'estoet *B.D.* [36] plus *B.* [37] *B.D.* Wotnesberhe *A.* [38] ceo dit *B.D.* [39] Ceo fut damage as Englois *D. add.* [40] VII. anz *B.D.* [41] marce *B.* [42] vers *D.* [43] regna *D.* [44] un *B.* [45] receut *D.* [46] posez *B.D.* [47] *B.* Edelsbald *A.* sicome jeo qui *D.* [48] *omitted D.* [49] *Six lines omitted B.D.* [50] aveit *B.D.* [51] Ingild *B.* [52] e murreit *B.* [53 55] *Transposed D.* [54] la reyne *D.* [56] ert *D.* [57] donee *B.* [58] departid *B.* departit *D.* [59] son *D.* [60] *omitted D.* [61] chasteed *B.* [62] la *D.* [63] richeteed *B.* [63] *omitted B.D.* [64] Cum *B.* [65] si *D.* [66] dient li *B.D.* [67] Des le *D.*

[a] Kenred king of Mercia and Offa king of Essex went to Rome in 709.
[b] An. 710.
[c] Of the 'two rivers' there is no notice in the Chronicle.
[d] An. 714. See Felix 'de Vita Guthlaci.'
[e] An. 715.
[f] An. 716.
[g] See Sax. Chron. Ann. 716, 729.
[h] An. 718.
[i] Winburne.
[k] Ealdferth.
[l] Quenburg.
[m] An. 721. *Sax. Chron.*

Digitized by Google

Quant Daniel a Rome ala,
Li evesque ke Deus ama.
Chenewlf fu cel an oscis,
Un fiz de rei [1]ki out′ grant pris.
Li bons Johans idonc transi,
Celui ki gist a Beverli.
E Edelburc l'overe [a]abati,
Ke le reis Inne aveit [2]basti :
A Tantone aveit feit overer ;
Ele fist l'overe degeter.
En icel an ki vint [b]apres,
Furent plusurs de guerre engres.
[3][Li reis] Wihtred, ki Kent teneit,
Fu mort si come Deu voleit :
Trente quatre anz cel rei regnat ;
Bien tint son regne, sa gent amat.
E Inne, li reis de Westesexe,
Guereiat [4]Sutraie e Sutsexe,
E Albrit [5]oscist, un fiz de rei,
K'il ainz chascat de sur sei :
Ainz l'aveit tut [6]desherité,
Ore l'ad oscis e mort rué ;
E [7]de Suthsexiens mult prist,
Asquanz [8]raint, asquanz oscist.
Puis apres [9]ke poi sujurna ;
A Rome li reis Inne ala,
E [c]Edelbert[A], un son cusin,
[10]Recust le regne Westsexin.
[11]Quatorze anz la tint mult sagement :
[12]Amé estait entre sa gent.
Apres[d] dous anz donc trespasserent,
Dous cometes se demustrerent,
Les esteiles, geterent reis :
Asquanz distrent [13]k'encontre peis,
Asquanz distrent [14]contre guerre,
Co signifie exil de terre :
Mes ki k'en di, [15][ou] tort u dreit,
Pur quei co ert nuls ne saveit.
Osric li reis idonc fu mort :
Unze anz regna, asez fu fort.
E Saint Ecbriht idonc devia,
Ki bone vie demena.
Ceolwlf apres [16]uit anz [e]retint.
Donc[f] fu mort Oswald l'Edeling.

Le[g] jur [17]muit, donc se oscura. Ine.
Edelbald Westsexe preia : 1730
Somertone prist e saisi ;
Asez conquist tant cum [18]il vesqui.
[19]Acke[h] l'evesque′ fu [20]donc chascé
De Hextildesham, [21]de son sie.
La[1] lune donc se demustra
En ruge, sanc ert, co semblat
A tuz cels ki la veeient ;
En sanc estait, [22]tuz le′ diseient.
Li arcevesque donc transit,
Cathwine[k] ; [23]Deu mult bien′ servit. 1740
[1]Ecbruth [24]elistrent en son sie ;
Cil tint mult bien l'arcevesqué.
Bede le prestre idonc devia
A Weremude ; iloc [25]l'um le posa.
Ceolwlf[m] li reis moignes devint :
Un son cusin le regne tint,
Eadbrith [26]out nun′ : vint [27][e] un an
Tint le regne, [28]par grant [29]haan ;
Car Edelbald le guereiat,
Norhumberlande cel an preiat. 1750
[n]Ecbrith Eatinc,
Eate [30]Leadwalding ;
Issi out nun li riche reis
Ki regnat sur les Norhumbreis.
Ecberith Eatinc out nun son frere ; [A] Ethelheard.
Arcevesque ert, [31]e gentil ere.
[32]Ambedeus gisent, pres a pres,
A Everwich, [33]a portices.
Donc[o] apres [34]un poi de tens,
Morust [35]un rei [36]Westsexiens, 1760
Reis Edelhard : un son cosin,
Gudret[p], regna apres sa fin. Cuthred.
Sesze anz dient k'il tint la terre :
Reis Edelbald li fist grant guerre.
Edelbald ert de Merce reis :
Gudret maintint ses Westsexiens.
[37]Seint[q] Cuthbert tint l'arceveské :
[38]Kar l'arcevesque′ ert exulé.
[r]Gudret e Edelbald li reis,
Se combatirent as [39]Gualeis : 1770
Triwes pristerent pur [40]la bataille ;
Bien descumfistrent l'asemblaille

[1]′de *D.* – mult *B.* [2]abasti *D.* [3]*B.* [4]Suthrie *D.* [5]huni *B.* [6]desbaratté *D.* [7]des *D.* [8]rainst *B.* reinst *D.* [9]ceo *D.* [10]tint *D.* [11]*B.D.* Quarante *A.* [11 12]*Transposed D.* [13]encontre *B.D.* [14]encontre *B.D.* [15]*D.* [16]seit *B.D.* [17]de nuit *B.* apres *D.* [18]vesquid *B.* vesquit *D.* [19′]Cel evesque *B.* [20]*omitted D.* [′]decacied *B.* [21]s'evesché *B.* [22′]ceo *D.* [23′]qui Deu *D.* [24]esleustrent *D.* [25]reposad *B.* [26′]*omitted B.D.* [27]*B.* [28]a *D.* [29]ahan *B.* [30]*D.* Luedwadinc *A.* [31]de *B.D.* [32]*Two lines omitted B.* [33]es *D.* [34]ceo *B.D. add.* [35]li *B.D.* [36]de *D. add.* [37 38]*Transposed D.* [38′]Ace l'evesque *B.* [39]Waleis *B.* [40]sa *D.*

[a] An. 722. [b] An. 725. [c] Ethelheard. An. 728.
[d] See Sax. Chr. An. 729, and Bede v. 23.
[e] Osric king of Northumbria died in 729, and was succeeded by Ceolwlf; but this is rendered obscure by interposing the account of Egberct's death, which happened in the same year.
[f] An. 730. [g] An. 733. [h] Acca, bishop of Hexham.
[i] An. 734. [k] Tatwine, archbishop of Canterbury.
[l] Ecgberht, archbishop of York. [m] An. 737.
[n] Eadbyrht. An. 738. [o] An. 741. [p] Cuthred.
[q] Cuthbert, archbishop of Canterbury, who succeeded Nothelm in 741, seems confounded with Cuthbert, bishop of Lindisfarne, long since deceased.
[r] An. 743.

Digitized by Google

Cuthred. Ke li Gualeis aveient feit :
Ki pout, [1]al ainz k'il pot,' s'en vait.
Un [a]an apres cil de Wincestre,
Quant Daniel ne pout plus estre,
Donc firent [2]Hunfert[b] lur evesque.
[3][De clergie fud mult bon mestre,
Cynewulf. [4]Unc plus sage n'estuet estre.]
[5]Li esteiles del ciel se hautesce,
E remuerent par semblant :
La gent dient k'il vont dechaant.
Idonc transit li altre Wlfriz,
[6]Tiers[c] jor dedenz [7]Averil le meis :'
Il fu evesque par trente anz,
[8]Si[d] com nus [9]dit li' ancienz.
Donc fu li reis [e]Celreth oscis.
Li reis [f]Eadbrith donc fu transis ;
E de Westsexe Dan Chenriz,
Un fiz de rei, refu oscis.
En icel tens [10]e en cele seison,
Entre [g]Gudret e Edelhun,
[11]Tindrent bataille e firent guere :
Cil [12]ert un baron de la terre.
Li uns ert reis, l'altre baron :
[13]Bien tint le son cist Edelhon.
[h]Quant Gudret [14][out] dusze anz regné,
Encontre Edelbald s'est combaté :
Li reis de Merce en fuie mist ;
De ses homes mult en oscist :
A Berford fu la bataille ;
Les Merceis ourent [15]la contraille.
[16]Dous[i] anz apres, Gudret li reis
Se combati contre Gualeis :
Descunfiz fu ; mes bien guari,
Ne gueres del [17]son ni perdi.
Dous anz apres vet a sa fin :
Donc firent rei de un son cosin,'
Sigebryht. Ke [k]Siebrand aveit a nun :
Ne tint ke un an cele regiun.
[18]Seit cenz sessante, cinc [19][anz] mains,
[20]Out en cel jor e en cel tens
[21]De la Jesu Nativité
Tresk'a cel jor, co fu [22]conté,
Ke [23]Kenewolf[1] deseritat
[24]Siebrant ; son cosin [25]enchascat,
E les barons de la [26]contree,
Par treison [27]ke urent mené.
Si tint le conté de [28]Hamtune
E [29]tote Westsexe e Wiltone.[m]
[*]Chenewolf tint lunc tens la terre,
Tresk'un baron la tuilt de guere.
Mult le guereiout e [30]mult se tint,
Desci ke tut mal l'en avint :
Contre Chenewlf tint bataille ;
Tut fu mort sa rascaille,
E il naffré s'en eschapa :
En Andredeswalt se [31]musca,
Tant k'un [32]porker l'ad mort rué
En un [33]busson, u fut [34]trové.
Chenewlf fu idonc [35]tenanz,
Tant k'out regné [36]plus de' vint anz.
Cel Siebrant k'out chascez
Ert son cosin, mes par [37]purchez
E par [38]conseil de ses barons,
Ki furent fols e mult felons,
[39]Estait li reis vers [40]li marriz.
Un frere aveit cil Siebriz,
Ki Chenehart aveit a nun :
Cil fist mult fole [41]vengeisun.
Par espies tant espiad,
K'en la chambre le rei [42]entrad,
U ert venuz priveement,
A une dame, sanz sa gent.
[43]A cele chambre l'asailli,
Tant ke li reis fors s'en issi.
A une hache, k'il teneit,
Sur lui corust tresk'il le veit.
[44]De [45]la' hache tel li dona
En [46]sum le' chef, [47]u l'asena,
Tresk'as espaules le fendi ;
Celui oscist [48]kil [49]assaillit :
Mes [50]les altres' li corent sure ;
Oscis [51]fu en [52]mult poi d'ure.
[53]E [54]Siebrant[n] quant [55]il' oi,
Il e sa gent vindrent al cri.

[1]' anceis fuir *B.* eincois s'il poet *D.* [2] *B.* Homferd *A.* [3] *B.D.* [4] *B.* [5] *Three lines omitted B.D.* [6] Li *D. add.* [7]' Averilz *D.* [8]' Com dit li estories *D.* [9] trovums en lizanz *B.* [10] une saisun *B.* ont Seisson *D.* [11] *Four lines omitted B.* [12] et *D.* [13] Mes bien tint cil de huir le son. *D.* [14] *B.D.* [15] grant *B.D.* [16] Gudred dous anz apres fud reis *B.* *Two lines omitted D.* [17] soen *D.* [18] [20] *Transposed D.* [19] *B.D.* [21] Des *B.D.* [22] nomé *D.* [23] *B.D.* Chewolf *A.* [24] Sibrit *B.* Sibright *D.* [25] decacad *B.* dechaca *D.* [26] conté *D.* [27] q'il *D.* [28] *B.D.* Huntedune *A.* [29] de *B.* *omitted D.* [30] bien *B.D.* [31] muca *D.* [32] porchier *B.* [33] buisson *D.* [34] muscaed *B.* [35] regnanz *B.D.* [36]' *omitted B.D.* [37] peschied *B.* peche *D.* [38] le *D. add.* [39] *Two lines omitted B.* [40] eus *D.* [41] avengisun *D.* [42] trova *B.D.* [43] En *D.* [44]' D'une *B.* [45] sa *D.* [46]' son *D.* [47] il l'assena *B.D.* [48] si ensaillit *D.* [49] *B.* l'assailli *A.* [50]' ceus *B.* homes *D.* [51] i *B.D. add.* [52] *omitted D.* [53]' Quant Esebright l'ad *D.* [54] Siebrit *B.* [55] l'oid *B.*

[a] An. 744. [b] Hunferth. [c] April 29.
[d] See Sax. Chron. An. 744. [e] Selred. An. 746.
[f] Eadberht, king of Kent. An. 748.
[g] Cuthred. An. 750. [h] An. 752.
[i] An. 753. On Cuthred's defeat the Chronicle is silent.
[k] Sigebryht. An. 754.

[1] Cynewulf dethroned Sigebryht in the year 755. Compare the Saxon Chronicle with the following narrative, which is apparently confused; and which contains incidents not discoverable in any earlier writer.
[m] For an account of his death see the Chronicle, An. 755.
[n] Of this person nothing is found in the Chronicle;

Digitized by Google

Tut oscistrent [1]k'il troverent,
E pristerent [2]e roberent' e [3]praierent.
Meis ainz k'il fust d'iloc partiz,
La meisnee vindrent [4]al criz
Ki od le rei ourent esté,
K'il aveit cheri e amé.
Quant [5]cil virent mort lur seignur,
Al qer en ourent [6]grant dolur.
Donc [7]ne voldreient pur ren leisser,
Ke lur seignur [8]n'algent venger.
Sure lur corent, [9]sil ferirent:
Cil vassalment les attendirent.
Cil [10]mult pramist,' e bel [11]preia,
E les barons aresuna:
'Seignurs,' feit il, 'ne m'asaillez,
Car jo [12]me sui [13]par dreit vengez.
Vus savez bien, sicom jo crei,
Ke [14]sui fiz Siebrant le rei:
[15]Si dusse par [16]jugement
Tenir le regne, aveir la gent.
Quant [17]cest mien uncle me fist guere,
Ne poai remaner en la tere.
Si jo [18]ne me sui de lui vengez,
A tort vus en emerveillez.
Barons, car feites grant baldur,
Si me fetes rendre m'onur;
Par tel covent com jol averai,
[19]Chescuns [20]de vus' sa honur rendrai;
E [21]cressement vus durrai [22]grant;
Le plus povere ferai manant.'
Cil respondirent: 'Pas nel ferum:
Come felon vus deffium.
Nostre seignur nus avez mort:
Alum ferir, [23]nul nel' [24]desport.'
A tant ferirent vassalment:
Cil les referirent ensement.
K'en diraie? grant fu l'estur:
[25]Sienbrith fu oscis le jur;
Il e trestuz ses compaignuns,
Fors sulement un [26]valetuns:
Icil esteit fillol le rei;
Pur co guarit [27]co crei.
[28]Ici finat iceste guere.
Ore [29]n'out nuls d'els gueres de' la terre:

L'uncle ne les nevoz nel unt; Cynewulf.
Ne les barons ki mort en sunt;
Ne [30]Combran[a] ki [31]s'en combati,
Ki en [32]Andredeswald s'en fui,
Ke li porchers el bois oscist:
[33]Mult mal' aire [34]home ki traist.
Li linages [35]a ces dous reis,'
E as nevoz [36]dunc dis ainceis,'
De lur peres li parentez
Furent al Certiz acontez:
De uncle a nevou, de pere a fiz,
Del linage furent a Certiz.
Ceowlf[b] regnat vint e un an;
Asez suffri paine e haan.
A Wincestre [37]l'en unt' porté,
[38]Par grant honur l'unt [39]iloc enterré:
E ses nevoz ki sunt oscis,
A [40]Axemustre fu l'un mis;
L'altre[c] entererent a [41]Defurel:
Kenehard out nun le dancel.
E en cel an si fu oscis
Li reis Edelbalt, li [42]Merceneis:
A Rependone l'enfuirent;
Pur li le liu [43]maint an cherirent.
Quarante e un an fu cil reis.
Apres li, firent Merceneis
Brithred[d] reis, par [44]tel tenur:
Cel an fu enchacé del honur.
Offe li reis l'en deschascazt:
Trente neif anz [45]tint la terre, e' regnat.
E apres lui les Mercenais
Echferd firent del regne reis.
Il fu fiz Offe, ki ainz tint,
Asez regna, bien li avint:
Cent jors [46]e quarante' [e]anz e un plus,
[47]Tint com hom bien vertuus.
[48]Edbert[f] esteit en [49]Northumbre sire:
Donc prist un jor sovent a dire,
Ke aler voleit [50]a Deu servir,
Moigne u chanoine devenir;
Puis s'en turnat, [51]trestut guerpi.
Osulf son fiz donc ad seisi
Norhumberland, Merce e Deirun,
E Berniche lui rendi l'um.

[1] quantqi *D.* [2] robes, aveir *B.D.* [3] porterent *D.* [4] a grant *D.* [5] il *D.* [6] ire e *D.* [7] nel *D.* [8] algent *B.* n'augent *D.* [9] e *D.* [10] vassalment *D.* [11] parla *B.D.* [12] m'en *B.* [13] a *D.* [14] jo fui *D.* [15] Et *D.* [16] dreit *B.D. add.* [17] *omitted D.* [18] *omitted B.D.* [19] A *D. add.* [20] *omitted B.* [21] acressement *D.* [22] tant *D.* [23] nuls nes *D.* [24] deport *B.* [25] Siebriht *B.* Sibright *D.* [26] Waletons *D.* [27] si come jeo *D.* [28] E issi *B.* Ensi *D.* [29] n'unt d'els nuls *B.* [30] Cumbrat *B.* Enconbrand *D.* [31] se *B.D.* [32] *B.* Andrewalt *A.* [33] Malement *D.* [34] cil *D.* [35] [36] *Transposed B.C.* [37] la l'unt *B.* l'ont *D.* [38] A *D.* [39] *omitted B.D.* [40] Axeministre *B.* [41] Definel *B.* [42] Marchis *B.* [43] mult encherirent *B.D.* [44] tieu *D.* [45] puis *B.D.* [46] onze *D.* [47] Le *D. add.* [48] *B.* Ecferd *A.* [49] *B.* Merce *A.* [50] *omitted D.* [51] tut *D.*

but it would seem, from *l.* 1919, that he was thought to be the brother of Cynehard, and that he was buried at Deverel in Wiltshire.

[a] Cumbran was the nobleman killed by Sigebryht.

[b] Cynewulf: he reigned, according to the Chronicle, thirty-one years, and was killed in the year 784.

[c] See note [n], p. 786. [d] Beornred.

[e] One hundred and forty-one days. [e] Anz' has got into the text through carelessness of the scribe.

[f] An. 757.

Digitized by Google

Cynewulf.

Un an vesqui, puis fust oscis :
Co firent [1]les serganz chaitifs,
Ki puis [2]en furent [3]destruit,
[4]Penduz, deffaiz malement [5]tuz.
A icel jor, co dit [a]l'estorie,
Seit cenz e cincquante nof, memorie
[6]Aveient feit li ancessur,
[7]Del advent' Deu desk'a cel jur :
Itant anz out quant deviat
Li [8]ber [b]Cuthbert, ki Deus amat.
E [c]Mol Edewald fu feit reis :
Ico firent les Norhumbreis.
Dous[d] anz fu reis e bien tint terre ;
[9]Meis mult ama mains peis que guere.
El [e]secund an k'il regnout,
Fu fort iver ; [10]ploveit e negout,
[11]E si gelout e fesait freit,
[12]A vis unkes [13]rien guariseit ;
Home ne [14]gent, [15]aveir ne' beste,
Del fort ivern [16][e] de la tempeste.
Co fu dit ke signifiad
La mort [17]le rei' Mol, ki donc regnat,
Ki fu oscis [18]apres un mont,
[f]Edwines-clive [19]nomé l'unt ;
Iloc l'oscist [20]Anche e Oswine :
A [g]Alchered fu la terre acline.
Nof anz vesqui e tint cel regné ;
Mes les [h]barons, [21]trestuz ensemblé,
L'unt deguerpi pur [22]lur dreit air ;
Si li firent son regne aveir.
A Everwich l'ont receu :
Alchered li reis deschascé fu.
Edelret fu fiz Mol le rei :
Li Norhumbreis li tindrent fei.
Il ne regna [23]ne mais quatre anz.
Donc[i] fu un signe apparissanz ;
[24]De ciel a terre s'estendeit,
En semblance de croiz [25]estait.
Co fu puis solail [26]cuchant,
Ke cest signe fu demustrant.
E donc[k] transit Eadbert li reis ;
Eatinc le clamerent Engleis.

E en cel an[1] firent dous reis,
Le rei de Merce e li Kenteis,
A Otteford bataille grant,
U fu oscis [27]maint home vaillant.
Donc furent [28]veuz unz' serpenz,
Unc ainz [29]itels ne virent [30]gens:
En Suthsexe se demustrerent ;
Co distrent cil kis esgarderent,
Ke blanches e naires estaient,
Ruges e vertes devenaient,
Puis [31]muait main colur,
[32]U seit feiz u huit le' jur ;
E quant veneit encontre nuit,
Si chantouent, par tel deduit,
Ke suz ciel n'out [33]nul estrument
Si volunters oissent gent.
E quant alcuns les enchascout,
[34]Bricon ki prendre les [35]volt,
Tost par les jambes ert [36]liez,
K'il ne poait moveir ses piez.
Idonc[m] fu pleit e [37]grant tencon
Entre dous reis pur Besington ;
Offe li reis donc [38]l'asist,
E Kenewolf [39]mult se marist.
Un an apres[n] furent oscis
Treis vescontes de cel paiz :
Co fist [o]Eadbrith e Edelbald,
Par els fu comencé l'assalt,
[p]Eadwlf, [40]Kenewlf e Ecgan,
A Chinninges-clive e a [41]Eleburnan[q] :
E Elfwolt[r] saisi le regné ;
Rei Edelreth[s] en ad chascé :
Dis anz regna donc icel rei.
En icel tens tel ert la lei,
Ki force aveit [42]si feseit guere ;
A son veisin toleit sa terre.
[t]Idonc [43]fu une bataille
Entre [44]Saeiens e l'asemblaille
Ki de Sessoigne estait venue ;
Co fu al havene de Portesmue :
Al ariver k'il quiderent,
[45]As Saxiens' i encontrerent,

[1] ses *B.D.* [2] *omitted B.D.* [3] tuz *B.D. add.* [4] Maumenez e penduz *D.* [5] duiz *B.* [6] Disans oreient *B.* Des ainz ourent *D.* [7] Des l'oent *B.* Des la nativité *D.* [8] bon *D.* [9] Mult ama peis meilz que guere *B.* [10] e mult ploveit *D.* [11] Negoit geloit & freit fesoit. *D.* [12] En *D.* [13] *omitted B.D.* [14] femme *B.D.* [15] n'autre *D.* [16] *D.* [17] re *B.* [18] enpres *D.* [19] appellé *B.D.* [20] Ake *D.* [21] tuz *D.* [22] le *D.* [23] fors *D.* [24] Del *D.* [25] les virent *D.* [26] rescunsant *B.* [27] mult *D.* [28] venuz dous *D.* [29] *omitted D.* [30] en terre *D.* – nes *B. add.* [31] muent meinte *B.D.* [32] En set, en uit, par un soul *B.* Ou cinc ou sis en – *D.* [33] tel *B. omitted D.* [34] Fol *B.* [35] quidoit *B.D.* [36] aliez *B.* laeez *D.* [37] contencon *D.* [38] l'ad saisid *B.D.* [39] en ert mult mari *D.* [40] *B.* Chewlf *A.* [41] Liburnan *B.D.* [42] *omitted B.D.* [43] si *D. add.* [44] Francois *B.D.* [45] Saxeneis *D.*

[a] Sax. Chron. A. 758. [b] Archbishop of Canterbury. [c] An. 759. [d] Six years. [e] An. 761.

[f] He seems to misunderstand the Chronicle. Mol slew Oswine : of 'Anche' nothing occurs elsewhere. See An. 761.

[g] An. 765. [h] An. 774. [i] An. 773. [k] An. 768.

[l] An. 773. The marvellous serpents are very briefly noticed in the Chronicle. They seem, however, to be still remembered in the popular traditions of the western parts of Sussex.

[m] An. 777. [n] An. 778. [o] Heardberht. [p] Ealwulf. [q] Helathyrnan. [r] Alfwold. [s] Ethelred.

[t] The story of 'Portesmue' seems a mistake. See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 780, and 'Eginhardi Annales,' *Bouquet*, v. 204.

Digitized by Google

Ki la terre lur defendirent:
[1]Uthlages erent, pur co le firent.
[2]En cel an, a Seletun,
Fust ars Dan Buern, un riche [3]baron:
Li Norhumbreis tant le hairent,
K'en un grant feu ardeir le firent.
En icel tens, co sevent la gent,
[4]Del Jesu avenement
Aveit seit cenz e quatre vinz anz
E dous avoc, jo en ai guarant:
Car Wereburch idonc [a]transit,
Une raine ki [5]saintist:
Celreth li reis l'out a moiller;
A Cestre gist en un liu cher:
[6]E chescon [7][an] i est veuz,
Ke Deus i feit pur lui grant vertuz.
Dous anz apres son [b]moriant,
Dui rei alerent guereiant:
Li uns aveit nun Kenehert;
Kenewolf oscist en apert;
E quatre vinz homes e quatre,
Fit Kenehert iloc abatre.
En icel tens tint reis [c]Burehtriz [†],
Sesze anz, Westsexe, co est escriz.
A [d]Werlame fu enfuiz,
Des parenz fu al rei Certiz.
Donc fu [8]Ecfred[e] a rei levé,
E a [9]Hibald[f] croce doné.
Li messager vindrent de Rome,
Par Adrian, un seint home,
Pur renoveler la seinte lai:
Si com [10]la fist ainceis, co crei,
Seint Austin e Seint Gregorie,
Issi le fist cest [11]apostioille.
E li reis Offe [g]donc donat
Sa fille, k'il bien enpleiat,
Al rei [12]Bertriz: dona sa fille,
Eadburch, ki bele [13]fu e gentille.
E en cel tens vindrent Daneis
Pur guereier sur les Engleis.
Un senescal [14]al rei oscistrent,
La terre saisirent e pristrent:
Mult firent mal par les contrees,
Si n'en unt ke treis navees.
Puis realerent en lur pais;
Si asemblerent lur amis.
En Bretaigne voldrent [15]venir;
As Engleis la voldrent tolir;
Car entr'els ourent esgardé
E dit ke co est lur herité,
E mulz [16]homes de lur linage,
Urent le regne en heritage.
[17]Ainceis ke' Engleis i entrast,
Ne home de Sessoigne i habitast,
Li reis [18]Danes tint le regnez,
Ki de Denemarch fu nez:
Si fist [19]Ailbrith e [h]Haveloc;
E plus en [20]nomerent [21]ovoc.
Pur quoi il distrent pur verité,
Bretaigne ert lur dreit herité.
[22]Quimhald di co' mult [23]demorerent,
A icel faiz pas ni alerent.
De [24]Guenelinge[i], d'un pais,
[25]Si vindrent sur els lur enemis.
[26][Pur l'achaison de cele guerre,
Si lur [27]estuet garder' la terre.]
En icel tens e en cels dis,
Donc fu li reis [k]Osewald oscis.
Icist [28]retint Norhumberland;
Mult [29]fu seainz' home, [30]seive e vaillant.
Pentan li reis le guereiat;
Sigge [31]un son rei' le decolat.
[32]En [33]Mescesfeld fu oscis;
Le liu serra [34]chers tut dis.
Kar clarté e grant feu celestre,
Sovent i virent [35]clerc e prestre;
Meis son seint cors fu [36]iloc pris,
Si fu porté loinz el pais.
Par pieté e par manaie,
En fu porté a Bardeneie:
Iloc le voldrent [37]sepelir,
Le liu amer, le cors servir.
E es cronices est [l]escriz,
K'il fu iloc ensepeliz:
A [38]Nostle[m], dient asquanz,
La l'emporterent [39]ses amanz:
A [n]Hecthevesham dient plusur,
Qu'il unt reliqis del seignur;

Cynewulf.

† Brihtric.

[1] Outlages *D.* [2] E *D. add.* [3] hom *D.* [4] Des le *D.* [5] Dieu servit *D.* [6] A *B.D.* [7] *B.D.* [8] Ecferd *D.* [9] Haiebert *B.* Aiebert *D.* [10] l'om *D.* [11] apostoire *B.D.* [12] Buretrik *D.* [13] ert *B.D.* [14] lu *B.* le *D.* [15] aler *D.* [16] des *D. add.* [17'] Ainz qu'unches *B.D.* [18] Danois *D.* [19] Ecbrith *B.* Edbrith *D.* [20] morurent *B.D.* [21] puroc *B.* [22'] Qui chalt *B.* Q'en chaut *D.* [23] en *D. add.* [24] Wellinge *D.* [25] *omitted B.D.* [26] *B.D.* [27'] arstrent *D.* [28] roi tint *B.D.* [29'] saint *D.* [30] *B.* saine *A. omitted D.* [31'] son frere *D.* [32] *Two lines omitted B.* [33] Meserfelde *D.* [34] cheri *D.* [35] et *D. add.* [36] d'iloec *D.* [37] ensevelir *D.* [38] *B.D.* Noste *A.* [39] si mananz *D.* les – *B.*

[a] An. 782. Werburg, relict of Ceolred king of Mercia, is here confounded with the tutelary saint of Chester.
[b] An. 784. See above, An. 755.
[c] Brihtric. [d] Werham. [e] Ecgferth, son of Offa.
[f] An. 785. Higebriht, archbishop of Lichfield.
[g] An. 787.
[h] Here Haveloc is again referred to, together with King Dane, who is said to have reigned in England before the arrival of the Angles: and see below, under Cnute.
[i] Herethalande. *Sax. Chron.*
[k] An. 789. Alfwold, who was killed by Sigga, is confounded with Oswald, slain by Penda at Maserfeld in 642.
[l] See Sax. Chr. An. 642.
[m] The monastery of Nostle or Nosthil was founded in the reign of Hen. I., and dedicated to S. Oswald.
[n] Hexham. This relates to Alfwold.

Digitized by Google

Brihtric.

E a [1]Colesdeburch[a], el Suth,
La est son braz, [2]pur ki' Deu [3]feit vertu;
[4]Enter est, Deu [5]seit loé:
Son chef est [6]inter posé
Sur la paitrine Saint Cuthbert;
Gueredon rend [7]a home [8]kil sert.
E APRES co li Norhumbreis
[9]D'un son nevou firent lur reis.
[10]Osred out nun, fiz fu Alchereth,
Mult poi dura [11]son [12]baudet.
Il fu chascé de son [b]regné;
A Edelreth donc fu doné.
[13]Celui fu fiz Edelwold;
De guereier [14]fu ferm e' bald.
Il aveit ainz la terre eue,
Mais par ses homes l'aveit perdue.
Offe li reis mult le hai,
Pur son [c]nevou k'il [15]out desseisi.
Puis revint [d]Osret [16]del exil,
Ki ainz fu reis e mult gentil:
Meis oscis [17]l'unt par cruelté,
[18]Cil kil' l'ourent desherité.
A [e]Tynemue en gist le cors.
E Edelret prist femme lors,
Elflet out nun; ceste raine,
A son seignur fu mult [19]acline:
De lui servir [20]bien se pena,
E il pur co forment l'ama.
EN icel [f]tens [21]dunt jo vus dis,
Vindrent un signes el pais.
[22]Vermeilles s'en' vont demustrant,
Tels ne vist [23]ainz nul' hom [24]vivant;
Cum escarletes [25]s'estendeient,
Prof de la terre [26]s'aparerent.
Donc veneient turmenz granz;
Puis [27]volouent dragons [28]ardanz.
E les [29]urent [g]e esclistres ke hom' veait,
Ke co [30]espels nuls nel saveit:
Asquanz distrent en lur purpens,
Ke co ert encontre cher tens:
Ne distrent pas grant [31]menconge;
Cest signe ne semble pas [32]songe.
Co fu desus Norhumberland
Ke ces signes fu demustrand.
[33]Enpres ces signes, veirement,
Donc vindrent la paene gent.
El [34]havefne de Humbre ariverent;
En Lindeseie [35]deserterent.
Unc ne remist muster a freindre,
[36]E liu u pussent ateindre.
Idonc morust [h]Sigge li reis;
Cil out oscis Osewald [37]ainceis.
E li reis Offe [38]donc manda
As paens, k'il se [i]combatera.
[39]E les' [40][paens] se combatirent:
Trop ourent gent, pur co venquirent.
E li felon, li Norhumbreis,
Oscistrent [k]Edelret li reis.
E apres Offe Ecferd [41]regnat:
[42]Mercelande tint e' [43]guardat;
Cum [44]il milz' la quidout guarder,
Morust, n'en pout par el passer:
L'an meismes kil [45]out saisiné,
Si li avint k'il perdi la vie.
ECBRITH fu donc feit rei [46]en Kent;
Il out un altre [l]nun [47]priveement.
Les paens ne se targerent mie,
Quant ourent guasté [48]Lindeseie;
Amunt Humbre [49]alerent siglant
Desci k'en Use, [50]puis [51]en vont
En la [m]buche de Don; [52]est dist,
E es cronicles [53]fu escrist,
Ke iloc out grant gent asemblee,
[54]Defendre [55]volent lur' contree.
Homes oscistrent plus ke trente;
En l'ewe aveit mult grant turmente;
Un de lur ducs i fu oscis,
[56]Cil mar entra en cel pais;
E de lur [57]nef i perillerent,
De lur homes asquanz neirent;
E nepurquant [58]non s'en r'alerent,
[59]Meis del pais grant part' guasterent.
Idonc l'arcevesque [n]Heanbald,
E un evesque, Saint [60]Hubald[o],

[1] Colledesburg *D.* [2'] par *B.* per la *D.* [3] *omitted B.D.* [4] Entier i *B.D.* [5] en *D. add.* [6] entier bien *B.* [7] al *D.* [8] qui le *D.* [9] De *B.D.* [10] *D.* Osreth *A.* [11] le suen regnet *B.* [12] balded *D.* [13] *Two lines omitted B.* [14'] estoit mult *D.* [15] *omitted D.* [16] d'exil *D.* [17] fut *D.* [18'] Par ceus qi *D.* [19] encline *D.* [20] mult *B. omitted D.* [21] come *D.* [22'] Vermailles se *D.* [23'] onques *D.* [24] devant *D.* [25] s'estendirent *B.D.* [26] se demustrerent *B.D.* [27] venoient *B.D.* [28] volanz *B.* [29'] crestes cum hom *B.* legistres qe l'om *D.* [30] espalt *B.* espeaut *D.* [31] merveille *B.* [32] veille *B.* [33] Apres *B.D.* [34] havene *B.D.* [35] desheriterent *B.D.* [36] En *B.D.* [37] li reis *B.* [38] i *D. add.* [39'] Et li *D.* [40] *B.D.* [41] fud reis *B.* [42'] Mercenelande tut *D.* [43] maint dis *B.* [44'] mielz *B.D.* [45] l'out saisie *D.* [46] de *D.* [47] Pren prent *D.* [48] Lindesfarnee *B.* [49] vont *D.* [50] e *B.D.* [51] avant *B.D.* [52] cest *D.* [53] est *D.* [54] Pur *D. add.* Defendirent *B.* [55'] la *B.D.* [56] Qui *D.* [57] niefs *D.* [58] *omitted B.D.* [59'] Et cele contree mult *D.* [60] Hybald *B.D.*

[a] Bamborough? This again belongs to King Oswald. See Sax. Chr. An. 642.
[b] An. 790.
[c] Of the 'nephew' of Offa nothing occurs elsewhere.
[d] An. 792. [e] Tynemouth.
[f] The account of this prodigy seems much amplified. See Sax. Chr. An. 793.
[g] See the Saxon Chronicle. [h] See p. 789, [k].
[i] This battle is not mentioned in the Chronicle.
[k] An. 794. [l] Eadbert Præn.
[m] Weremouth. The same error is observable in some copies of the Chronicle, as well as in Simeon of Durham and other Latin writers. See Sax. Chr. An. 794.
[n] An. 795. Eanbald. [o] Higbald.

Digitized by Google

Mistrent [1]Cearwolf[a] en son sied,
A Everwich, [2]a l'evesquied;
Norhumberland i apendait:
Cist dui l'unt [3]a rei′ beneit.
[4]E li reis Offe [5]donc [b]transit,
Ki quarante anz regnat, co quid.
[6]Ceolwlf[c] recut Merceneland,
Un rei [7]guereier, fort [8]tirant.
En Kent [d]alat, si la preiat,
[9]Edelbrith[e] [10]prist e′ en amenat,
Icil ert sire des Kenteis,
En [11]Merceneland menat cil reis.
De Westsexe Brictriz li reis
Transit del secle en cel [f]meis,
E Ecbert regnat apres lui[A]:
Tote Westsexe tint, co qui.
Donc en cel tens vindrent [12]Gualeis[g],
Guaster la tere a icel reis,
Tut drait a [13]Kenemeresford.
Iloc furent li Gualeis mort;
Car Edelmund, [14]od Wiltechire,
Fist des Gualeis mult grant martire.
[15]Isci[h] transit li reis Cudret;
En Kent regna e en Tanet.
[1]E de Norhumberlant lur reis,
Eardwolf, chascerent Norhumbreis.
[16]Huit[k] anz apres Carle murust,
Ki Cumberlande [17]aveit eut.
Il [l]vesqui quarante cinc anz,
Aclin li ert Norhumberland.
[18]Cel pais′ tint [19]tut son regnant:
Unc puis espeir ni out si grant.
En [20]icel an, co dist la geste,
La dreite istorie [21]de [m]Wincestre,
Li reis Ecbrith Wales preiad,
Tut le pais [22]del West guastat′;
E puis del [23]Est, al returner,
Tut l'aveir prist k'il pout trover.
Seit anz [n]apres [24]Chenwolf de Merce,
Transit el liu de [25]Basewerce.
[26]E [o]Ceawolf regnat apres lui;
Dous anz tint terre a grant ennui,
Al chef de dous [p]anz la perdi:
N'ert pas amé, pur co fui.
Tant aveit feit, tuz le haerent;
Plusurs oscire le voleient.
De [27]li lerrum, e parlerum de el,
D'un vassal rai [28]de altre regnel,
De Westsexe, Ecbrith out nun.
[29]Burnulf[q] li mut grant [30]contencon,
Reis ert de Merce; a Elendune
[31]Parust [32]quels ert meildre persune.
D'ambes [33]dous parz ert grant l'ocise,
A la bataile ke ourent prise:
[34]En la [35]parfin, co dist [r]l'estorie,
Li reis Ecbrith out la victorie.
[36]Li reis Ecbrith un fiz aveit,
Ki Edelwolf apelé esteit.
Lui e l'evesque [37]Alstan,
E Wolfhard, comandat par ban,
Ke preissent mult de sa gent,
[38]Si alassent conquere en Kent.
E cil [39]ki vont′ od mult grant ost,
Baldret enchascerent mult tost.
Cil ourent la terre conquise:
Li reis fui ultre Tamise.
E cels de Kent ont otrié,
Ke Ecbrith eit tuit le regné.
E en Suthsexe e en Sudrie,
Par tut ala sa seignurie.
E cil de Hestsexe de lur [40]fie,
Li unt ostages envaie.
Pur co le receurent [41]cele genz,
Ke de ses anciens parenz
Aveient ainz la terre eue,
E par guere l'ourent perdue;
E pur creme des Merceneis,
Receurent [42]il Ecbrith li reis;
E cil de Estengle ensement,
Pur la [43]cresme de cele gent.
En icel tens aveit dous reis
[44]En[s] realme de Mercenais;
Li uns ert Burnulf, [45]mult menout boban,′
Li altres out nun [46]Lutecan:

Brihtric.

[A] Ecgberht.

[1] Earwlf *B.* Arnulf *D.* [2] en l'arcevesche *D.* [3′] bien *B.D.* [4] *omitted B.D.* [5] i *D. add.* [6] *B.* Ceowlf *A.* [7] *omitted D.* [8] e *B.D. add.* [9] E Adelbright *D.* [10′] Pren *B.* [11] Merke l'en *B.* Merce le *D.* [12] Waleis *D.* [13] *B.* Chelmeresford *A.* [14] de *B.D.* [15] Ore *D.* [16] Seit *B.D.* [17] tint e *D.* [18′] Tiele pees *B.D.* [19] en son vivant *B.D.* [20] *omitted D.* [21] a *D.* Gincestre *B.* [22] passad *B.* ′degastad *D.* [23] ost *D.* [24] Kenulf *B.* [25] Basewere *B.* Hasewerthe *D.* [26] *Six lines omitted B.D.* [27] lui *D.* [28] d'un *D.* [29] *B.* Burmulf *A.* Boefs *D.* [30] tencon *D.* [31] Lors *D. add.* [32] queus *D.* [33] *omitted D.* [34] A *D.* [35] fin *D.* [36] *Two lines omitted D.* [37] *B.* Adlestan *A.* a nun *B. add.* [38] Et *D.* [39′] sont alé *D.* [40] see *D.* [41] celes *B.D.* [42] cil *B.D.* [43] crieme *B.D.* [44] El *B.D.* [45] *omitted B.* ′nomé boban *D.* [46] *D.* Luteran *A.*

[a] Eardwulf. [b] An. 794.
[c] So several copies of the Sax. Chr.: read, 'Cynwulf.' [d] An. 796. [e] Eadbert Præn. [f] An. 800.
[g] The Huiccians; that is, the people of Worcestershire and Gloucestershire, &c. Edelmund was their leader, but the Wiltshiremen were commanded by Weoxtan. See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 800.
[h] An. 805. [i] An. 806.
[k] An. 814. The confusion about Charlemagne and Cumberland seems to have arisen from transposing the narrative of the Saxon Chronicle.
[l] He 'reigned' forty-five years.
[m] See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 813. [n] An. 819.
[o] Ceolwlf. [p] An. 821. [q] An. 823.
[r] Sax. Chron. An. 823. [s] An. 825.

Digitized by Google

Ecgberht.

Entr'els aveit [1]seit [2]raitels,[a]
Cil dui erent sur tuz [3]chevels.
E ensement el regne aillurs,
Par tut aveit i tels seignurs:
Treque [4]alcuns poait un poi munter,
[5]Si se fesait reis apeler.
Cil Lutecan dunt des ainz dis,
[6]Il fu par les [b]Waleis oscis.
[7][Et Wilaf receut le regné,
Ou Lutecan avoit esté.]
[c]En [8]icel tens Ecbrith li rei
[9]Conquist cel′ regne, [10]e prist vers′ sei:
E quanke out del Suth de Humbre,
Tint l'om de lui, par conte e par nombre.
Ainz aveit [11]uit reis el regné,
Des quels les altres teneient lur [12]fie.
Il en ert li uns, si com jo pens;
Meis devant lui en l'antif tens,
Out en Suthsexe un rei vaillant,
Ki puis conquist Norhumberlant,
[d]Elle out a nun, tut son [13]heed.
Le tiers fu Edelbrith clamez,
Reis fu de Kent, [14]reis fu e bald:
E le quarte out nun Redwold;
En [15]Estengle cist rei regnat,
[16]Mult fu prodom e bel′ finat.
Le quint rei out a nun Eadwine,
Si tint le regne ultre Tine,
E de Everwich l'altre regné,
[e]E tote Westsexe estait son fie.
Le siste Osewald, le setime Oswi;
[17]Meis[f] n'alout pas′ la terre issi,
Ke nuls hom, [18]pur la guere,
Seust coment [19]alout la terre,
[20]Ne cel tens sul ne saveit
Nuls hom ki chescon rei estait;
Mes moignes e chanoines de abeies,
[21]Ki des reis escristrent les vies,
Si adrescat chescon son per,
Pur la veraie raison mustrer
Des reis; cum bien chescon regnat,
Coment out nun, coment [22]deviat;
Quel fu oscis, e quels transi,
Quels est [23]entres, e quels [24]purri:
E des eveskes, ensement,
Firent li clerc adrescement.
[25]Croniz ad′ nun, un livere grant:
Engleis l'alerent asemblant.
[26]Ore est issi auctorizez,
K'a Wincestre, [27]en l'eveskez,
La est des reis la dreite [28]estorie,
E les vies e [29]la [30]memorie.
Li reis Elfred l'out en demaine,
Fermer i fist une chaine.
Ki lire i volt bien i guardast,
Mais de son liu [31]nel remuast.
[32]Cealwines[g] out nun li utimes rei;
Westsexiens [33]aveit od sei:
Il estait reis d'une partie,
[34]En cel regné′ ert sa seignurie.
Del altre part Ecbrith fu reis,
Ki puis regna sur [35]Suthumbreis:
E quant oust issi conquesté,
Ultre Humbre ad [36]son ost′ mené.
A [37]Everwch[h] fu [38]receuz,
[39]Ore fu reis e North e Suth.
[40]Wilaf[i] repurchascat le regne:
Si [41]refud reis [42]sur Mercene.
En icel an Ecbrith li reis
[43]Aclinat a sei les Norwaleis:
Tute de lur bone volunté,
Les ad Ecbrith ad sei [44]acliné.
Dous anz [k]apres, tut verreiment,
Donc vindrent la paene gent:
Si praierent tote [45]Escepaié;
Unckes [46]de home′ n'urent maneié.
[l]L'altre an apres, Ecbrith alat
[47]E sur paiens [48]son ost′ menat.
Od les paiens tint [49]grant bataille;
Mult i out homes morz sanz faille.
La bataille fu a Karrun:
Mult i out mort maint bon barun;
[50]Mes li paen furent plus fort,
Si chascerent Ecbrith a tort.

[1] un *B.* [2] reiteaus *D.* [3] ceals *B.* cheveteaus *D.* [4] *omitted B.D.* [5] Chescuns *D.* [6] aussi *B.* cil *D.* [7] *B.D.* [8] cel *B.* [9′] Receut le *B.D.* [10′] envers *B.D.* [11] *D.* uni *A.* este *B.* [12] sied *B.* [13] eded *B.* ee *D.* [14] freres Edelbald *B.* fier e baud *D.* [15] *D.* Hestengle *A.* [16′] Prodom fu e bien *D.* [17′] Mais n'ala mie *D.* [18] ne *B. add.* [19] alast *D.* [20] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [21] *omitted D.* [22] fina *D.* [23] entier *B.D.* [24] perit *D.* [25] Cronike *D.* ′ Corinke aveit *B.* [26] K'il *B.* [27] ait evesqued *B.* [28] estories *B.* estoire *D.* [29] les memoires *B.* [30] memoire *D.* [31] pas *D.* [32] Keulin *D.* [33] mena *B.D.* [34′] Iloec *D.* [35] les Galeis *B.* Walois *D.* [36′] s'ost *B.D.* [37] Dorewith *B.* Dorewik *D.* [38] reconeud *B.* [39] Qu'il *D.* [40] *B.D.* Wolof *A.* [41] refu *D.* [42] de sur *B.* de *D.* [43] Enclinat *D.* [44] clins *B.* turné *D.* [45] *D.* Escapaine *A.* Espaine *B.* [46] *omitted B.* ′d'ome *D.* [47] *omitted D.* [48′] s'ost *D.* [49] *omitted D.* [50] Et *D.*

[a] 'Ealdormen.' *Sax. Chron.* An. 825.
[b] He was killed by the 'East-Angles.'
[c] An. 827.
[d] Aella, king of Sussex, is confounded with Ælle, king of Northumbria. See the Chronicle, An. 827.
[e] This line apparently relates to Ceaulin.
[f] With this account of the composition of the Saxon Chronicle, compare what is said at *l.* 3451. It may be remarked, that it does not appear that any one of the copies now remaining belonged to Winchester.
[g] The order of these chief kings as they stand in the Chronicle is here changed; and, in consequence of this disarrangement, Gaimar seems to have been led to suppose Ceaulin concurrent with Ecgberht.
[h] 'Dope þð.' To 'Dore against' the Northumbrians. *Sax. Chron.* [i] An. 828. [k] An. 832. [l] An. 833.

Digitized by Google

Donc revint[a] un altre navire;
En Westwales tindrent [1]concire.
Tant unt parlé [2]a Westwaleis,
[3]K'il se tindrent [4]od les' Daneis.
Ensemble [5]alerent guerreiant,
Par le pais [6]grant mal' fesant.
Donc unt rei Ecbrith encontré,
E en sa terre erent entré:
[7]Hengesdune ad nun le munt,
U cil contre lui bataille funt.
Iloc en fist destruction:
Vencuz furent [8]paens felon.
[9]Idonc out le secle duré
De la Jesu Nativité,
Huit cenz e trente [b]seit anz,
Si com [10]distrent les clers' lisanz.
En icel tens, en cel endreit,
Morust Ecbrith ki tant aveit.
Co fu celui ke Offe chascat:
Trente seit anz e un mais regnat.
Puis regnat [11]Edelwlf son fiz,
E Adelstan [12]un rei gentilz:
Li uns out Westsexe; e l'altre Kent,
Suthdreie e Suthsexe ensement.
E tut voleient chalenger,
Co k'out [13]lur pere, a justiser.
[c]Donc [14]revint une navire mult fort,
A Hamtone arivat a port.
Trente [15]treis [16]nefs i aveit:
Jo qui ke Deus mult les heait;
Car [17]par Wolfhard, [18]un bon baron,
[19]En fu feit grant' destruction.
Celui a els se combati:
Mult en oscist e sis venqui.
Meismes l'an transi li ber:
S'il pust [20]alkes durer,
Si com distrent [21]l'antive gent,
Paens meist en mal turment.
Mes les paens [22]se relierent,
E firent mal e guereierent.
Lur gent venaient, Danes felons,
Mult osciaient des barons.
[23]Aelesme[d] donc [24]ont oscis;
Il out la bataille encontr'els pris:
Cil ert si pruz e si vaillant,
E en bataille si ferant,
Ke quant Engleis l'urent perdu, Ecgberht.
Ne lur remist si bon escu.
A Lundres alerent, [25]maneis,
Fere bataille [26]les Daneis:
Iloc firent lur volenté;
Mulz i out homes mort rué.
D'iloc [27]en vont a Rovecestre:
Iloc [28]rout bataille champestre.
Mult [29]oscistrent des paisanz;
Mes [30]les plusurs furent' fuianz.
Ki entrer pout en la cité,
Si fu guari e bien tensé:
E ki ne pout, pas ne guari,
Si alcune part ne s'en fui.
D'iloc alerent a Sanwiz,
Mes ne furent pas recuilliz.
Tut les Kenteis [31]asemblez erent:
En un plein champ les encontrerent.
Mult ferement se combatirent;
Meis nepurquant Daneis venquirent.
Ne fust le burc, ki clos estait, [A] Edelwlf.
Mult i fussent [32]Kenteis destrait;
Mes par le burc plusurs guarirent;
Les remananz trestuz perirent.
Reis Edelwolf idonc regnout;
Par le pais contr'els alout:
E les Daneis de tote parz,
Arivoent en [33]lur kanarz.
A Carrum[e] Edelwolf li reis,
Si combati [34]as Daneis:
Mes les Daneis ourent victorie;
[35]Sil consenti' li Reis de glorie.
[f]Donc out huit cenz quarante cinc [36]anz
[37]Des donc ke Crist el' mond fu venanz.
En icel an si combati
Li ducs [38]Ernuls[g], [39]e Daneis venqui:
Un altre duc, Osrit out nun,
Il fu od lui come baron:
Li uns menat cels de Dorsete,
Li altre [40]cels de Somersete.
A la buche de [h]Pedredan,
Vencuz furent Daneis cel an.
[i]Cheor [41]l'alderman les rechascat,
Tresk'en Taneth unc ne finat;
Les barons de Deveneschire;
Lui aiderent a descunfire:

[1] cunsire *B.* [2] as Waleis *B.* [3] Ki *B.D.* [4] as *B.D.* [5] vont *B.* [6] mau *D.* [7] Hengestesdune *B.D.* [8] li *D.* *add.* [9] Adonc *D.* [10] nus trovoms *D.* [11] *B.* Edelwls *A.* [12] li *D.* [13] sun *B.* [14] vint *B.D.* [15] e *D.* *add.* [16] e vint *B.* vinz *D.* *add.* [17] *omitted B.D.* [18] le *D.* [19] Les mist en *B.D.* [20] auqes *D.* [21] latine *D.* [22] s'en ralierent *B.D.* [23] Adeleune *B.* Adeelme ont *D.* [24] *omitted D.* [25] demaneis *D.* [26] as *D.* [27] s'en *D.* [28] out *D.* [29] i *D.* *add.* [30] li felons s'en vont *D.* [31] asemblerent *B.* ensemble alerent *D.* [32] mis en *B.* [33] lu kenarz *B.D.* [34] od les *D.* [35] Ensi le vout *D.* [36] *omitted D.* [37] Que Crist en cest *B.* Qe Dieus en ce monde vint *D.* [38] Arnulf *B.* [39] les *D.* [40] gens *B.* la gent *D.* [41] *D.* e alderma *A.* l'arderman *B.*

[a] An. 835. [b] An. 836. [c] An. 837. [d] 'Athelhelm.' Compare this and the subsequent narration with the brief notice of the Chronicle, Ann. 837-9. [e] An. 840. [f] An. 845. [g] Eanwulf. [h] The mouth of the Parret. [i] Ceorl. Compare the Saxon Chronicle, An. 851.

Digitized by Google

Edelwlf.

A [1]Wienberghe[a] comencerent,
Tresk'en Taneth les dechascerent.
Iloc furent tut l'iver tens,
Altre navire reparens,
[2]I est venu, contre l'esté.
A Cantorbirie en sunt alé,
La cité [3]frainstrent e roberent.
Li reis [4]Brichwlf[b] desbareterent;
Cil rei de Mercene unt miz en fuie,
Desci [5]ke la cité de [6]Luie[c]:
E les paens wont en Sudrie,
Co fu ultrage e astucie.
Car Edelwolf li maistre rei,
E Edelbald son fiz, co crei,
Ad Aclie se combatirent:
Westsexiens [7]si bien [8]le firent,
Tuz les Daneis unt descunfit;
Maint hom [9]iloc vie perdit.
CEL an meismes, a Sanwiz,
Refurent les Daneis matiz
Par Adelstan e par [10]Alchere:
Adelstan estait al rei frere.
Li uns estait frere Edelwolf,
De [11]Hestengle ert meistre rei il sul:
[12]Alchere ert ducs de li tenant;
Des Daneis oscist plus de vint.
E de lur nefs k'il amenerent,
En Tamise, [13]la u il les troverent,
Pristrent homes e lur aveir,
[14]Ne firent [15]guers grant nun´ saver.
De quanke [16]hom pout de mal overer,
Deit l'om son enemi [17]mater.
[d]EL tens ke furent ces Daneis,
Burhert ert de Merce reis.
Par l'aie de Edelwlf li ber,
Fist Norwaleis a sei cliner.
En icel an ke co avint,
[18]Adelher[e], li reis ki donc Kent tint,
Od les Kenteis, e od ducs Hude,
Ki les Sudreis out en [19]adjute,
En sunt alé sur les Daneis,
En l'isle des [20]Taneteis.
Od les paens se combatirent;
Poi gagnerent, [21]vies perderent:
Oscis furent Hude e [22]Adelher[e];
[23]Unc ne purent [24]mielz [25]eschaper.

Idonc prist Burhret, de Mercenne,
La fille Edelwolf a femme.
Un an[f] apres vindrent Daneis
A Eschepeie, od lur [26]escheiz:
Od [27]escheiz, e od [28]kandart,
L'ivern i furent tresk'en Marz.
En icel an [29]ke ci ai dit,
Reis Edelwolf terres partit:
Tote sa terre bien [30]divisat,
E en l'onur Deu la [31]donat.
[32]Puis apres feit son aire agreie,
Vers Rome tint la dreite veie.
Par grant honur a Rome alat,
E tut un an i sojurnat.
El revenir donc espusat
La fille Charles, il li donat.
Co fust la fille al rei de France:
Tuz jurs se penat [33]de honurance.
DOUS anz apres[g] donc deviad:
Dis e nof anz cel rei regnat,
Si come demustret [34]veille[h] geste;
Enseveli fu a Wincestre.
[35]Cestui fu fiz Ecbrith le rei,
Ki fist le regne aclin vers sei.
Ses dous fiz, recurent [36]son regne,
K'il out de sa primere femme.
Edelbald. [37]Edelbalt[i] out tote Westsexe;
E Edelbrith, Kent e Suthsexe,
E Hestsexe e Sudreie:
Riches reis furent en lur vie.
Cinc anz regna reis Edelbalt;
Idonc [1]transit, [38]vie li falt.
Son cors [39]posat a Schireburnes:
Il fist [40]Daneis [41]en son tens murnes.
Edelbrih. Reis Edelbrith [42]son frere estait;[x]
Westsexe prist, co ert [43]tut dreit.
Sis anz [44]en ces [45]regnez regnat;
Donc si[k] transit: hom [46]le portat
A Schireburne, apres son frere.
Donc chaist as Engleis lur [47]here:
[48]Pur les dous reis ke ourent perduz,
Sovent ourent [49]Daneis vencuz.
EN icel tens ke cil regnouent[l],
Une faiz paens guastouent
[50]La contree de [51]Wincestre.
[52]Mes dous [53]barons, [54]ki esteient meistre,

[1] Wienberg *B.* Wiberge *D.* [2] Q'est *B.* [3] asisterent *B.* arstrent *D.* [4] Bittulf *D.* [5] q'a *D.* [6] Luis *B.* Lue *D.* [7] *omitted D.* [8] i ferirent *D.* [9] la *D.* [10] *B.* Adelhere *A.* Hakere *D.* [11] Estengle *D.* [12] *B.* Adelhere *A.* Alkere donc de lui tint *D.* [13] jus neirent *D.* [14] N'en firent pas non *D.* [15] giens *B.* [16] l'om *D.* [17] encumbrer *B.* [18] Alcher *B.D.* [19] aiude *B.D.* [20] Katenois *D.* [21] la vie *D.* [22] Alger *B.* Alker *D.* [23] Donc *D.* [24] meis *B.* [25] espleiter *B.D.* [26] nefs *B.* [27] escheiles *B.* [28] kenart *B.* kenarz *D.* [29] donc *B.D.* [30] donat *B.D.* [31] divisat *B.D.* [32] *Two lines omitted D. Six lines omitted B.* [33] d'onurance *B.D.* [34] la *B.D. add.* [35] Cist *B.* Il *D.* [36] le *B.D.* [37] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [38] la *D. add.* [39] fut mis *B.D.* [40] les *D. add.* [41] sovent *D.* [42] ses *B.* [43] son *D.* [44] icist *D.* [45] siecle *B.* [46] l'emporta *D.* [47] chere *D.* [48] Par *D.* [49] paiens *B.* [50] Cele *B.D.* [51] Guincestre *B.* [52] *omitted D.* [53] paens *D.* [54] *omitted B.*

[a] Wigganbeorh. [b] Brihtwulf. [c] There is no mention of this city in the Saxon Chronicle, which merely says Brihtwulf was put to flight. [d] An. 853. [e] Ealhere, 'ealdorman.' [f] An. 855. [g] An. 858. [h] The Saxon Chronicle, apparently. [i] An. 860. [k] An. 866. [l] See Sax. Chron. An. 860.

Digitized by Google

As reis [1]gardouent la contree,
Ki Hanteschire est apelee:
Osric e [a]Edwolf ourent [2]nun;
Amdui erent riche baron.
Osric [3]out [4]cels de Hanteschire,
E [a]Edwolf cels de Berkescire.
Si [5]si combatirent demaneis:
Victorie ourent sur les Daneis.
Puis [b]vindrent Daneis en Tanez;
[6]Ki tindrent Kenteis pur vallez.
Triues pristrent a cele gent;
Puis preierent tut l'orient.
Meis un reis [7]ki donc regnat,
Mult volunters les guereiat:
Edelret, [8]le frere as dous reis
Ki aveient regné ainceis.
[9]El [c] tens cestui vint la grant flote;
Tel ne vist hom ki [10]ne vist ceste.
En Hestengle sunt arivez;
Tut l'ivern i unt sojurnez.
El Marz, par [11]escharnissement,
Triwes donent a cele gent.
Idonc se mistrent a cheval
Li plus preisé de lur vassal;

E li plusurs s'en [d] unt, es nefs,
[12]Tresk'a Humbre, sigles levez;
[13]A pie' en vait plus de [14]vint mile:
Sempres [15]oirez grant mirabile.
Icil Daneis [16]s'en turnerent,
A Grimesby Humbre passerent,
[17]E cil a pie, tut ensement:
Mult grant plenté ourent de gent.
E cil ki erent od les nefs,
Vers Everwich sunt tuz alez:
Ambure par ewe e par terre,
A Everwich firent grant guere.
Cil ki par ewe sunt alez,
Deci k'en Use [18]unt donc siglez.
Mes drait cum soleil rescunsot,
Li flod arere [19]repairout;
E cil se sunt donc [20]herbergez,
Asquanz en l'ewe, [21]asquanz logez.
[22]Mes les chevels homes, barons,
Vont a la vile as meisons.
[e]Iloc maneit uns gentilz hom,
[23]Buern [24]Bucecarle ad' nun.
Cil herbergat tut les [25]seignurs
Mult richement, par grant honurs.

Edelbrih.

Edelred.

[1] gastoient *B.D.* [2] cil *B.D. add.* [3] od *B.* [4] gent *B.D.* [5] se *B. omitted D.* [6] Si *D.* [7] vint *B.D. add.* [8] *omitted B.D.* [9] En *B.* [10] vestit cote *B.D.* [11] engarnissement *B.D.* [12] Tresk'en *D.* [13] Apres *B.* [14] trente *D.* [15] orent *B.* eurent *D.* [16] donc *B.D. add.* [17] *Six lines omitted B.D.* [18] sunt pasez *B.* [19] reportoit *D.* [20] logez *B.* aloignez *D.* [21] herbergez *B.D.* [22] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [23] Buen Butecharl avoit *D.* [24] *B.* Brucecarle *A.* [25] baruns *B.D.*

[a] Ethelwolf. [b] An. 865. [c] An. 866. [d] An. 867.

[e] The Northumbrian tragedy is related in a few words by Asser and the Saxon Chronicle: but the story of Buern, with its accompanying details, has not occurred in any writer preceding Gaimar. There is, however, in a MS. at C. C. Coll. Cambridge, N°. c.xxxix., written about the close of the twelfth century, and containing chiefly matter relating to the northern part of the kingdom, a portion of a very declamatory anonymous tale on this subject; which, though it differ in various particulars from Gaimar's narrative, it has been thought worth while to subjoin.

'Narratio de uxore Ernulfi ab Ella rege Deirorum violata.

'Domino et patri . venerabili atque amando, aliquis unus Deo famulantium, salutem et pacem.

'Plerique modernorum, pater sanctissime, licet persecutionem audierint, quam per Angliam exercitus quondam paganorum exercuit, eo tempore, quo sævissimi hostes Iwar et Ubba, duces paganorum, ecclesias in ea pariter et cœnobia destruxerunt, tamen adventus eorum causam, vel ipsius causæ materiam, seu etiam originem materiæ, plurimos antiquorum latuisse, præsentiumque latere non dubito. Hanc vero mihi tua paternitas non solum narrando aperuit, verum ut scribendo memoriæ commendarem injunxit. Ego autem merito ac juste tam sancto patri, tam illustri viro parere debeo, et tamen invitus scribo, ne dicar præsumpsisse; sed ob hoc solum voluntatem adhibeo, ne tibi videar inobediens esse. Sed qui tot familiares, tot præcipue amicos habes; qui et ipse tam præclara scientia polles; cur me novissimum ad primas sedes erigere, et dignum abscondi conaris exerere? Sed audiant mansueti et lætentur, et muta fiant labia dolosa. Vale semper in Domino.

'Erat in Anglia vir quidam ex provincia Deirorum, cui nomen Aernulfus, quod Latine interpretatione dicitur 'Aquilinus.' Fuit autem dives, sed in terrenis quæ non manent: justus, sed sine fide quæ justificat. Miro modo dives, sed divitiis carens; justus, sed ignorans justitiam. Divitias habuit, sed fallaces, idcirco non erat vere dives. Hæ sunt quæ faciunt vocari divitem; sed non inveniri. Item jura servare videbatur humana, et ab hominibus reputatum est ei ad justitiam. Nichil enim vicinis intulit, quod sibi nollet inferri. Nichil aliis, sed sibi Deum abstulit. Nichil infœlicius se possedit, quem miserabiliter perdidit. Prudens erat in rebus perquirendis, sed rerum nesciit Conditorem. Quippe gentilis erat: alienus pariter a fide et opere: nec animæ lucrum intelligens quo dives fieret, nec fidem qua justus vivit, accipiens ut viveret. Bene autem vivebat juxta suorum traditionem; sed quæ laus viventis: quæ vivendi gratia, ubi vita mors est? Vivere quidem videbatur, et erat sine vita; nam mundo vivebat, non Deo. Mortuus ergo Deo sic vivebat ut mundo: solam videlicet quærens gloriam mundi. Quippe aliam vel esse nec suspicari potuit. Multa igitur ad hanc pertinentia quæsivit, et quoniam alia quæ amanda putaret non vidit, quærendis hiis tantum multæ laborem sollicitudinis impendit. Emptorium namque officium agens, nunc exteras nunc finitimas regiones, tum curru, tum navigio vectus, perlustravit, mercesque varias ac plurimas in quibus vane non sane gloriaretur adduxit. Et quia tunc fere solus erat in provincia Deirorum qui cæteris frequentius uteretur navigio, cognomen a mari quod tam sedulo frequentabat accepit. Lingua enim Anglorum 'Seafar' appellatus est, quod Latine 'Pontivagus' dici potest. Neque enim tunc temporis, ut modo, quicunque duos aut tres argenti solidos habuit institor factus est, sed aliquis talis in una civitate vel provincia solus, cujus affectui copia substantiæ promittebat effectum.

'Igitur Aernulfus Eboraci manens juxta pontem fluminis quod Usa dicitur, vico qui ab eodem flumine vocabulum tenet, uxorem habuit, satis quidem facie pulchram sed non fide: monilibus ornatam, non moribus. Erat tamen pudica, sed impudice, quia pudicitiæ non colebat Auctorem. O damnum fidelis animæ, fidei virtutem nescientis! O vere damnum, talem animum nescire Deum! O ingens damnum tam pulchram creaturam, pulchritu-

Digitized by Google

Edelred.

Cestui les out ainz assemblez,
E de Denemarche amenez,
Pur la hunte de sa muller,
Dunt volentiers se [1]volt venger.

Une hunte l'en fu feit grant.
Osbrith teneit [2]Norhumberlant:
A Everwich out sujurné,
Un jor estait [3]en bois alé.

[1] vout *D.* [2] qui tint *B.D.* [3] al *B.D.*

dinis ignorare Creatorem! Hæc igitur mulier gratia pulchritudinis a multis est dilecta, sed alios renuit uno contenta. Singulis placuit, sed uni singulariter hæsit: uni dico, sed veram Unitatem non colenti. Unum igitur nec plures amare voluit, pro honestate præsentis gloriæ, non propter amorem cœlestis sapientiæ. O si fructum virginitatis audisset Mariæ et quam pulchra sit casta generatio cum karitate, adeo forsitan dilexisset hunc decorem, ut nec unius thoro præbuisset assensum. Sed quid? Nullus in ea laudabat castitatem, ubi nemo castitatis agnoscebat virtutem. Omnes vero ipsius laudabant pulchritudinem, quibus dabat intuendi libido delectationem.

'Hujus ergo admirandam valde satisque desiderandam speciem rex Deirorum Ælla nomine concupiscens, plurimum æstuabat ardore libidinis. Quem inter cætera moribus humanis adversantia mala, spiritu fornicationis deceptum, singulis noctibus concubinas singulas aut proprias aut communes, seu etiam raptas habere, magnitudo compulit incontinentiæ. Sed in hac re quidem eo minus vituperandus est, quo verius sibi quod libuit simul atque licere putavit. Non enim legi aut præcepto subjacebat, immo ipse etiam toti populo potentia et dignitate præminebat. Deum non habuit. Cui ergo timoris causa reverentiam exhiberet? Umquid Aernulfo? Nequaquam. Hunc enim subditum sibi non præpositum vidit. Quod si ligna vel lapides aut metalla coluit, infirma hæc esse minusque potentia novit. Sic igitur factum est, ut qui nullum timuit, quamvis plurimæ sibi mulieres etiam generosæ nobilesque sufficerent, solam tamen Aernulfi conjugem singulari pulchritudine cæteris prælatam, speciali præ omnibus amore concupisceret. Cupiebat siquidem in ea sceleste libidinis ardorem non satiando extinguere, sed implendo potius accendere et augere. Inter Cupidinis itaque tela deficiens, flammæque Veneris ardorem vix perferens, graviter languebat, et tamen distulit diu scelus operari quod excogitarat. Licet enim caste non potuit, tamen agere vel caute voluit. Callide namque præstolari disposuit, donec eam et absente marito et extra urbana comprehenderet. Sciebat enim Aernulfum longinquas terrarum regiones consuetum gratia mercandi visere. Sciebat et eum rure possessionem, ad quam forte sine viro mulier quandoque ventura esset, habere. Neque enim ausus est violenta prædatione civitatem offendere. Siquidem Eboracus regia civitas et Deiræ metropolis erat; quam et rex ipse non solum regia libertate, sed et civili pace donaverat. Distulit ergo diu memoratum scelus; non quidem ne peccaret, sed ne sibi vel regno detrimentum efficeret. Quis enim pacem teneret, si primitus eam ejus donator infringeret? Tali ergo discrimine, se criminosus servabat a crimine. Lauda igitur tantam in eo discretionem, si tamen aliqua Deum nescientis actio laude sit digna. Igitur post aliquot annos Aernulfus juxta præfixam regis intentionem exiens, mercandi gratia transfretavit. Tunc et mulier acsi frustrari spes amantis non posset, rura petens, ad quendam suæ possessionis locum perrexit. Ælla quoque circa id temporis morabatur non longe ab eadem villa apud quandam videlicet suam mansionem sex inde miliariis distantem, quam et ipse construxerat, et de suo nomine Ælleswrdam nuncupaverat. Hæc autem mansio regis XXIIII. ab Eboraco distabat miliariis; [a]Becwida vero XVIII., per eandem viam. Becwida quippe dicebatur illa mulieris possessio. Illa igitur ibi fuit, sed regem latuit. Quadam vero die cum exeuntes ab Eboraco duo furfurarii regis cum canibus suis curiam adire proponerent, contigit eos per præfatam supradictæ mulieris mansionem procedere. Qui et dixerunt ad invicem: 'Declinemus parumper a via, ut apud Aernulfi conjugem comedamus.' Divertentes igitur apud eam refecti sunt. Dimissi autem, ad curiam vespere pervenerunt. Ælla vero paulo superius a venatu redierat, visisque canibus quos adduxerant, ait: 'Qualiter se habent cives mei? Quos in via rumores audistis? Qui fortunæ casus hominibus?' Dicunt illi: 'En Jove propitio, procul absente Saturno, media rerum temperies prospero statu exultat. Lætantur concordia cives, totique regno pax summa conceditur. Fames nulla, rara pestis, aer salubris, terra fœcunda. Deos cuncti venerantur et edicto regis obediunt. Quid amplius? Nihil adversi domino nostro regi.' Dixit iterum ad eos rex: 'Quisnam vobis hodie mensam refectionis apposuit? An forte non gustatis hodie?' Aiunt illi: 'Audi domine rex. Larga quidem manus, in domo satis gloriosa, splendida nos epulatione lætissimo vultu refecit: et, si vis scire, ad Becwidam divertimus, Arnulfi domum subintravimus, et cum ipsius uxore comedimus. Ipse quidem in partibus transmarinis est, illa vero familiæ curam agit. O fœmina tam pulchra! Regem decet, non rusticum. Non est inquam paupere digna sed principe.' Audit rex et auscultat, et in hoc sermone plurimum delectatus ait: 'Bonus sermo quem dicitis. Et nunc quia meruistis honorem, magistri estote venantium.' Mox acciti clientes in conspectu regis assistunt. Quibus et ille præcipiens ait: 'Cito euntes, crastino mihi de Becwitha ruris ipsius dominam, conjugem videlicet Aernulfi mercatoris adducite. Etiamque si renuerit sponte venire nolens, compellite vel invitam. Non videbitis faciem meam sine illa.' Mox illi, jussu regis accepto, regem adorantes recedunt. Mane autem surgentes villam adeunt; fœminam inveniunt, cui et dicunt: 'Salve cum omnibus tuis venerabilis domina, cui optat dominus noster rex salutem et gaudia: desiderat quoque te videre. Ad hoc enim missi sumus ut venias nobiscum ad thronum ejus. Unde celeriter adornari festina et veni.' Quæ cum audisset turbata est, et cogitabat qualis esset ista salutatio. Plurimumque diu admirans, tandem ad se reversa respondit: 'Quidnam est, karissimi, quod ego ad regem properare debeam, cum vir meus domi non sit cum quo decentius irem? Sola enim non sum solita ad curiam regis accedere, et quomodo nunc absente marito fieri curialis incipiam? Absit a domino meo rege, sic mandare. Quod si forte meorum quid desideret, mittere sum parata quod jusserit.' Ad hæc nuntii: 'Si nobiscum,' inquiunt, 'venire tua sponte contempnis, violenter ducemus invitam. Sed quia venerabilis fœmina es, noli te ipsam tantæ confusioni dare vel injuriæ. Aptius ergo facis, si modo sponte venis.' Fœmina respondit: 'Nullatenus favet mea voluntas, sed potestas aliena compellit. Melius est mihi misericordiam regis exposcere, quam in vestras manus, in me jam paratas, incidere. Paulisper ergo donec modo cultioribus induar vestimentis expectate.' Surgens itaque et thalamum ingrediens hæc secum in mente revolvit, dicens: 'Forsitan apud regem pulchritudinis gratia, gratiam inveni quam non desidero. Quapropter vilibus ero pannis induta, ne coram rege nimis appaream gloriosa.' Sic igitur, scilicet, nec lota facie, nec compto crine, in habitu minus pretioso, ascendens, ibat cum illis. Vespere autem facto, rex de nemore quo venatum ierat reversus, mox ubi fœminam advenisse didicit, ad eam ingressus est, statimque deosculans eam, inter amplexus ait: 'Diu est, karissima, quod te videre optavi et tangere, quod tamen usque nunc dilatum est. Nunc igitur volo ut mea, vel una sis nocte: quia tu sola mihi præ omnibus places.' Quæ suppliciter respondens sic ait: 'Domine mi rex, ancilla tua sum, et uxor hominis tui: fac cum servis tuis secundum misericordiam tuam. Si nos dehonestas, minus te ipsum honoras. Et ecce de humili germine sum, nullatenus idonea tibi. Noli ergo in me tam pusilla, tam modica, tam infirma, tu potens, magnus, nobilis exercere

[a] Beckwith.

Digitized by Google

A val Use ert alé chascer :
Privément [1]turnat manger
A la meison a cel baron,
Ki Buern [2]le Buzecarle' [3]out nun.

Li prodom ert donc a la mer ; Edelred.
Pur uthlages le soleit guarder :
E la dame, ke mult ert bele,
Dont li reis out oi la novele,

[1] ala *B.D.* [2] Butecharl *D.* [3] aveit a *B.*

potentiam tuam. Turpe est homini, regi quoque turpissimum, tale scelus operari quod sibi fiat in opprobrium. Sic illa sermocinatur, sed ille non audit. Audit forsitan, sed non exaudit. Nihil putat melius fore quam desideria carnis implere. Implet ergo votum suum, vi reluctantem opprimens.

'Tunc illa prorupit in fletum, quod fœminini doloris esse constat indicium. Et quia peracto scelere nec epulari voluit nec lætari, discedere permissa est. Quæ timens impietatem regis quam semel experta est, iterum sævituram, ruralia deserens habitacula, civitatis se munitioni dedit. Ibi cum vicinis et amicis vultu simulato se lætantem exhibuit, donec vir ejus de transmare jam tertio mense rediret. Quando autem rediit, a vicinis et concivibus suis cum gaudio receptus est. Illa vero adventum ejus præcognoscens cœnam præparaverat, ut epularentur cum eo amici et consortes ejus. Convivantes igitur plurimum lætati sunt, diem sic ducentes ad vesperum. Tunc illis discedentibus, volens quietem somni accipere, ducitur ad cubiculum. Quod cum intrasset, libuit ei ex more cum sua conjuge commisceri. Quæ noluit consentire, sed ait: 'Non dormies mecum nocte ista, domine mi, neque jacebo juxta te, et mane causam indicabo tibi.' Multa igitur prece et obsecratione obtinuit, ut sine ipsa dormiret nocte illa. Mane autem facto venit ad eum, et residens ante lectum ipsius dixit: 'Dormis domine an vigilas?' At ille: 'Non,' inquit, 'dormio, sed vigilans mecum adhuc miror qua de causa juxta me nolueris hac nocte recumbere. Sed nunc, ut promisisti, causam congruentem ostende. Si causa rationalis fuerit, ero flexibilis ad veniam. Sin autem, non habebis gratiam meam. Ecce enim quod intus quod foris sum ; tibi et honori tuo sum. Hoc autem injuste, cum mihi tu non digneris subservire. Quæ enim mulier marito suo jure potest resistere, quandiu velit esse domus ipsius domina.' Ecce auri et argenti copiam, gemmas, vasa et ornamenta plurima tuli, solam te omnium dominam sicut me dominum esse volui. Qua mihi ergo vetuisti ratione quod sub mea esse debuit potestate? Parum desiderasti meum adventum, cujus noluisti habere consortium. Video igitur quod fastidis me, et non est mecum in bono voluntas tua.' Respondit mulier viro suo: 'Quæso domine audi prius, et rectius postea judicabis. Mea quidem voluntas optima tecum est, et non cum viro altero. Nullatenus enim te fastidio, nec placet alterius uti consortio. Sic vero tuum desideravi reditum, ut omne mihi quod agerem verteretur in tædium. Non ergo tibi sine ratione vetui, quod potestati tuæ subesse cognovi. Non negavi quia vellem resistere, sed me subtraxi sciens indignam existere. Neque enim appropinquabo ad tuum lectum, donec scias meum delictum. Nolui enim te, quæ polluta sum, de me polluere. Immunda ego sum, nec debes me, qui mundus es, tangere. Jam misera ego non inter nuptas sed inter communes possum computari fœminas. Nam cum esse deberem tua tantum, uxor alterius effecta sum. Alteri placui, ut displiceam tibi alter me attraxit, dignam a te repelli. Ergo ad te accedere non sum quidem indignata, sed indigna.' O infidelem tam fidam! O legitimam sine lege! O in falsitate non fallacem! O veracem sine veritate! Veritas enim Christus est; heu infelicem quod Christum nesciit. Si enim cognovisset Christum, nunquam dilexisset sponsum alterum. Audite hoc mulieres modernæ, audite inquam et erubescite. Repleatur facies vestra confusione, quæ viro uno non estis contentæ. Ecce non habuit ista legem, et vult esse legitima. Vos autem etiam spopondistis castitatem, et soli vacatis incontinentiæ. Discite ergo, discite vel exemplo paganæ uni viro adhærere quæ vocamini Christianæ. Et ecce ad vestram confusionem pagana luget de commixtione regis validi, et vos gaudetis, prohdolor, de concubitu vilissimi servi. Væ ergo vobis tam fœdis, quoniam, respectu vestri, paganæ sunt mundæ.

'Audiens itaque Aernulfus injuriam talem suæ conjugi violenter illatam, condolet quamplurimum et conturbatur, reverens verecundiam. Fidem quoque mulieris et lacrimas confitentis aspiciens, debuit potius consolari confusam quam confundere desolatam, longaque mox imo suspiria pectore ducens, ait illi: 'Noli flere, noli conturbari karissima. Noli amittere confidentiam, quæ non amisisti justiciam. Si vim cujuslibet passa es, non potuisti resistere. Culpam tibi dimitto, sed tamen quis tecum dormierit, sit parvus sit magnus edicito. Si me minor est, statim poteris vindicari; si autem major, patienter ferre discamus donec subito cadat in manus meas. Vide tamen ne violenter actum simules quod sponte commiseris. Nam hoc si forte comperero, nichil tibi proderit ista præventio. Times enim forsitan ne tuam alius revelet turpitudinem, et idcirco vis callide confitendo prævenire ne alteri fidem adhibeam. Si aliter vel ita sit nescio, utrum vero sit probare et cognoscere volo. Indica ergo mihi et nomen et personam hominis qui tecum particeps istius est criminis. Si enim primitus novero personam, et rei veritatem facilius agnoscam.' Cui illa respondit: 'Non,' inquit, 'ita loquor domine metuens accusationem; sed rei commissæ potius debitam quærens ultionem. Ultionis autem ista sit conditio. Si mea sponte scelus actum fuerit, judicer ut rea, si vero pati sum coacta, de cogente sumatur vindicta. Hoc solum mihi promitte. Hoc solum concede; ut quem culpabilem inveniris, facias solum interire.' Qui dixit: 'Si quidem te audiero violenter oppressam, pro viribus meis spondeo me sumpturum esse vindictam.' Cui mulier: 'Magnum est,' inquit, 'domine quod a te promittitur, et ultra vires tuas esse videtur. Ne tamen diffidas, quia cum omni virtute cœpta perficies. Ecce itaque impius et crudelis rex noster est, de quo promissa vindicta sumenda est. Ille enim est qui me a meis vi rapuit, et violenter in sua recepit. Meum erat tunc plorare, sed clementiam nil profuit implorare. Nefas ergo perpetravit, sed meum consensum non impetravit. Nomen tuum semper opposui, sed iniquum avertere ab iniquitate non potui. Lugens tandem sum dimissa, sed absit luctus, ultione jam promissa. Promissa est ultio, et ne sit quæso longa dilatio. Dilatio non sit ultionis, ne arguaris falsæ promissionis.' Respondens Aernulfus ait: 'Si facere possem quod promisi et non facerem, juste me reprehendi concederem. Sed nos quid possumus contra regem. Non est manus mea sicut articulus digitis ejus. Cessa igitur deprecari quod impetrare non potes. Si enim quod hortaris inciperem, non solum me sed et omnes meos internecioni traderem. Vel quæris occasiones adversum me? Num desideras mortem meam? Si mihi non parcis, si me contempnis, parce vel amicis meis vel tuis, ne occidas eos. Desine igitur et obliviscere penitus memorati sceleris, cujus vindictum incassum exposceres. Neque enim es valde humiliata, si regis extiteris concubina. Nam et aliæ si placuissent regi valde se crederent honorari. Quiesce nunc igitur a fœminea suggestione, ne et ego simul abutar mea ratione. Aut enim raro aut nunquam suggestio profuit mulieris. Et tamen esset quidem ad agendam voluntas ultionem prompta, si non esset manus ad dimicandum infirma. Sit igitur ratio sic juvans manum ut et noxiam refrænet voluntatem. An vis committere pugnam, ubi non speras omnino victoriam? Absit a nobis ne vel tantum cogitemus quid hujusmodi.' Tunc velut repercussa mulier abscedit in cinere sedens, induta cilicio, lugubri lamentatione assumpta, et a thoro viri pariter abstinuit et mensa. Quod ille non ferens lachrymanti sic ait: 'Quid est quod me vivente marito, viduam te ostendis sic sedendo? Neque a mortuo es relicta, neque a vivo repudiata. Cur ergo luges, cur veste viduitatis induta

Digitized by Google

Edelred.

Ert a meison, cum draiz estait ;
De malveisté talent n'aveit.
A tant [1]es vus le rei venu ;
Par grant honur [2][i] fust receu.
Quant out mangé tant cum li plout,
Donc dist la folie k'il pensout.
‘ Dame jo voil a vus parler ;
La chambre fetes deliverer.’
Tuz sunt fors de la chambre eissuz,
Fors [3]dous ki ont les hus tenuz :
Cil erent compaignon le rei ;
Bien [4]sevent [5]son segrei.
La dame pas n'aparceveit
Pur quei li reis ico fesait.
Quant il la prist, estre son gre,
De lui ad feit sa volunté.
Puis s'en turnat, leist la plorant ;
A Everwich ala poignant :
E quant il [6]est od ses privez,
Por mainte faiz s'en est gabez.
La dame mult s'en [7]adulat,
De la honte, ke feit li ad :
Tut en devint descoluree,
De la dolur [8]k'en ad mené.
A tant es vus Buern sis marriz,
Ki mult ert nobles e gentilz.
Parmi tut ico ke mer [9]hanteut,
[10]Mildre vassal en terre [11]n'out ;
Ne el regne dont il ert ne,
N'ert nuz home mielz enparenté.
Quant veit sa femme enpalie,
E [12]veit la′ feble e enmegrie,
E tote estrange la trovat
De [13]issi com ert quant la leissat,
Donc demandat que co deveit,
Ke co [14]esplet, e ke ele aveit.
Ele li ad dit : ‘ Jo vus dirrai ;
Jo meismes [15]m'encuserai.
Puis fetes de moi tel [16]juise,
Cum [17]fusse [18]a larcin prise.’
Cil li respont : ‘ K'est avenu ?’
‘ Ja ad li reis od mei geu :
Par force fist [19]sa felunie ;
[20]Ore est dreis ke perde la vie.
Si co fu feit covertement,
Jo voil murrir overtement.
[21]Mielz voil murrir ke vivere plus.’
Pasmee, chet a ses piez jus.
E cil respont : ‘ Levez amie :
[22]Pur co ne serrez [23]pas haie.
[24]Encontre force ne pout feblesce ;
En vus ad meinte bone tecche.
Quant vus le m'avez primes gehi,
De vus averai bone merci :
Meis si vus le me eussez celez
Tant kel me ust altre mustrez,
Jameis mis quers ne vus amast,
Ne ma buche ne vus beisast.
Si li fels fist sa felunie,
Jo querrai k'il perdrat la vie.’
La nuit se just : mes le matin
Vers Everwich tint son chemin.
Le rei trova entre sa gent :
Buern i aveit meint bon parent.
[25]Li reis le vist ; si l'apelat.
Buern iloches le defiat :
‘ Jo te defi, e tut te rent ;
De tei ne voil [26]tenir nient.
[27]Jameis de tei ren ne tendrai,
[28]Ton homage ci te rendrai.’
A tant eissi de la meison ;
Od lui eissit maint bon baron.
Donc tint conseil od son linage ;
A [29]els se clamat del huntage.
Coment li reis l'aveit mené,
Lur ad tut dit e conté :
Puis lur ad dit k'il s'en irrat,
S'il pout, les Daneis amerrat.
Ja [30]son quer n'ert mes lié,
Desci k'il seit [31]del rei′ vengé :
E ses parenz li ont pramis,
K'il le mettrunt [32]hors del pais.
Si firent il : pur cel forfeit
[a]Le rei guerpirent [33]entrezheit :

[1] *B.D.* e *A.* [2] *D.* [3] ceus *B.* cil *D.* [4] savoient *B.D.* [5] tut *B. add.* [6] i *D. add.* [7] adola *D.* [8] q'ele ad demenee *D.* [9] hantot *B.* hantoit *D.* [10] Mieudre *D.* [11] n'avoit *D.* [12] *omitted D.* [13] si *D.* [14] q'espeaut *D.* [15] m'en accuserai *D.* [16] justise *B.D.* [17] jo *B. add.* [18] prise a la remise *B.D.* [19] la *B.D.* [20] Qe bien *D.* [21] Que *B.* [22] Ja *B.D. add.* [23] hunie *B.* [24] Contre *B.D.* [25] *Two lines omitted D.* [26] jo *B. add.* [27] [28] *Transposed B.D.* [29] eus *D.* [30] li *B.* [31] a lui *B.* de li *D.* [32] fors *B.D.* [33] entreshet *D.*

es? Quare non comedis, et quamobrem affligitur cor tuum? Nonne melior sum ego tibi quam decem alii?’ Illa respondit : ‘ Putavi quidem te mihi omnibus meliorem : sed nunc video quod a me tuum avertisti amorem. Hoc enim amisso, viduam me potius quam conjugem puto. Immo et repudiata sum et relicta, quæ non solum contempta sum sed etiam repulsa. Non ergo tantum vidua sum, sed infelicior vidua.’ Cui maritus ait : ‘ Nullatenus verum est quod a me vel repulsa sis vel contempta. Licet enim rex operatus sit tecum voluntatem suam, non tamen proinde potes amittere dilectionem meam. Eo quidem magis te et perfectius diligo, quo fidem in te perfectiorem invenio.’ At illa : ‘ Si ergo me diligis,’ inquit, ‘ exorata perficies. Quod si nolis, nec diligis. Hinc itaque experimentum amoris capiam. Manifesta erit in favore dilectio. Si facies diligis. Sed video quod non facies. Ergo non diligis. Hinc est igitur quod in luctu sedeo, quatinus residuum vitæ meæ in dolore peragam.’ . . . . .

[a] See Sax. Chron. An. 867.

Digitized by Google

Si firent rei del region,
[1]D'on chivaler, ki Elle out nun.
Ore avint, si cum vus [2]oez,
[3]Cil out les Daneis amenez.
A [4]Kawode[a] [5]erent herbergez
Cil ki furent es nefs chargez,
Meis li plusurs de [6]lur Daneis
Vindrent par milu Holderneis :
E puis [7]par le pais guasté,
Tant ke [8]prof sunt de la cité ;
[9]E li navire' en contre vint.
Li reis ki donc la terre tint,
Ert [10]cel jur en bois alé,
Quant cil vindrent a la cité :
Meis li altres reis ert remis ;
Cil ki [11]desai ert [12]des cles.
[13]Quant les Daneis les assaillirent,
Une pece se defendirent ;
Meis poi durat lur defensaille,
Puis ke Daneis orent [14]la baille.
Tost fu idonc la cité prise :
De homes i out mult grant occise.
Osbreth li reis i fu oscis :
[15]Buern fut vengé sis enemis.
Elle li reis en bois estait,
Quatre bises idonc pris aveit.
Assis esteit a son disner ;
Uns hom [b]oit [16]un cloke' soner :
En sa main tint un clochete ;
Si sonut cler com eschelete.
Li reis rovat k'avant venist,
A manger i eust ; car co requist.
Com li reis sist a son manger,
Si ad dit a un chevaler :
' Mult avom hui bien esplaité ;
Pris avom co k'avom chascé ;
Quatre bisses, e cheverels sis :
Mainte feiz avom chascé pis.'
Li [17]orps l'oit, ki loinz seait ;
Donc dist un mot ki veirs estait :
' Si vus en bois avez tant pris,
Perdu avez tut cest pais :
Les Daneis ont mielz esplaité,
Ki Everwich ont purchacé :
E mulz [18]barons i [19]ad oscis ;
Osbreth ont mort ses enemis.'

Respont li reis : ' Comens le sez ?' Edelred.
' Mon sens le m'ad [20]demostrez.
As enseignes si [21]ne me' creez,
Le fiz ta sour, ke iloc veez,
[22]Orrum, ert li [23]primes oscis
De la bataille a Everwics :
Une bataille i avera grant,
[24]Si tu me creis n'irras pas avant.
E [25]nepurquant ne pot [26]altre estre ;
Uns reis i deit perdre la teste.'
Respont li reis : ' Tu [27]as menti :
Pris en serras, e mal bailli.
Si co n'est veirs perdras la vie,
[28]Cumprer t'estot' ta sorcerie.'
Respont li [29]orps : ' E jol otrei :
Si co n'est veir, osciez mai.'
Li reis l'ad feit od li mener :
Bien le comandat [30]a guarder.
En une tur ki halte esteit,
Mist son nevou, ke iloc [31]seit.
Puis li ad dit [32]un corvi,
[33]Pramet k'enveirat' pur lui.
La gent asemblerent del pais,
Od le rei vont vers Everwics :
Asez encontrent des naffrez,
E des fuianz, ki ont contez
Tut co ke li devins [34]dit ;
[35]Un sul mot [36]ni mentit :
E li reis Elle, out mult [37]grant gent,
Si chevalchat [38]bien ferement.
Mes son nevou fist grant folur,
K'il out leissé [39]desur la tur.
Dous escuz prist k'il ad trovez,
A la fenestre en est alez :
[40]En les escuz mist [41]ses dous braz ;
Voler quida, mes un grant quaz
Prist contre terre, quant [42]chai :
E [43]nepurquant issi guari,
Ke unc [44]nel en fust gueres le pis.
Un chival vit, mult tost l'ad pris ;
Un bacheler iloc estait,
Ki le cheval par le frein teneit,
Trais gavelocs out en sa main :
[45]Orrum, ne [46]fu [47]pas' vilain,
Les gavelocs s'empres saisi,
E le cheval tost li toli,

[1] D'un *B.D.* [2] orrez *B.D.* [3] Il *D.* [4] Kauud *B.* [5] furent *D.* [6] ses amis *D.* [7] ont *D.* [8] proef *B.D.* [9] En l'oure qe cel *D.* [10] icel *B.D.* [11] desaisit *B.* de soi *D.* [12] deschis *D.* [13] *Two lines omitted B.* [14] bataille *D.* [15] Bien *D.* [16] iloec *B.* cloche *D.* [17] orbs *D.* [18] des *D. add.* [19] ont *D.* [20] si *B. add.* [21] m'en *B.* mei n'en *D.* [22] Orin *B.* Il en *D.* [23] premier *B.* [24] Et *D. add.* [25] nepuroc *B.* [26] el *B.D.* [27] m'as *D.* [28] Cumpier t'estuet *B.* Comperer t'estoet *D.* [29] orbs *D.* [30] *omitted D.* [31] esteit *B.* avoit *D.* [32] qe encore en crie *B.* oncore vi *D.* [33] Enveirat il, co dit *B.* Enverra message *D.* [34] ot *B. add.* [35] Neis *B.D. add.* [36] n'aveit *B.* n'en *D.* [37] de *D.* [38] mult seurement *D.* [39] desouz *D.* [40] *omitted D.* [41] en *D. add.* [42] il *D.* [43] nepuroc *B.D.* [44] n'en *D.* [45] Orin *B.* Ore *D.* [46] fist mie qe *D.* [47] mie *B.*

[a] Cawood, near York.

[b] This is apparently the person who, below, is simply called the ' blind man,' in a way which seems to imply that he had been already fully described : he afterwards appears to be a soothsayer. Beggars, and probably the blind, carried a bell down to a late period.

Digitized by Google

Edelred.

Puis est monté; [1]alad mult' tost.
Pres de Everwic estait ja l'ost,
[2]E il poinst tant[3], k'il vint devant
[4]Les ostz alerent asemblant;
Purpensat sei, com home leger,
[5]K'il i ferrad le colp primer.
En l'eschele, ke devant vint,
[6]Lancat le gaveloc k'il tint.
Un chevaler en [7]asenad,
Si k'en la [8]buche li entrad;
Derere el [9]col [10]li eissit fors;
Ne pot ester en piez; li cors
[11]Jus cheit mort, ne pot [12]altre estre:
Paiens estait; n'out soing de prestre.
[13]Orrum retint un altre dart,
[14]Ke il lur' lancat de altre part.
Un [15]fel Daneis si en feri;
Bien l'asenat, pas ni failli:
Suz la mamele li entrat,
[16]El quer li vint; mort le getat.
Mes al retur k'il volt turner,
Un archer [17]lest un [18]dart aler;
[19]Si la cumsiwt suz' la [20]furcele,
K'al quer li vint mortel novele.
[21]L'alme s'en veit, li cors chai,
Si com li [22]orps aveit' gei.
[23]Li reis [24]Elle, quant [25]co sout,
Unc [26]en son quer tel doil [27]n'en out.
Par hardement donc s'escria:
Dous des escheles tresperca;
Mes de co fist ke malsené,
Ke trop s'est abandoné.
De totes [28]parz furent' Daneis:
Oscis i fu Elle li reis.
[29]Oscis [30]fu en la champaigne:
Poi eschapa de sa compaigne.'
Li lius u il fut mort rué,
[31]Elle-croft est ore apelé.
De vers le West une croiz [32]i ad;
En milu d'Engleterre estad:
Engleis l'apelent Elle-cros.
Unc [33]Daneis n'ourent repos,
Desci k'il ourent tut conquis,
Del North [34]de Humbre [35]cel pais.
[36]Mes donc asistrent la cité;
Par tut firent lur volunté.
Quant lur gardeins i ourent mis,
En [37]Merce vont, en un pais,
Notingham pristrent Daneis,
[38]Iware e [39]Ubbe esteient lur reis,
[40]Trestut l'ivern' i sujurnerent.
Les Merceneis ost asemblerent:
Ost asembla li reis [41]Bureth,
Si ad manda [a]pur Edelreth,
Reis de Westsexe [42]cil estait:
[43]Elured un son frere aveit,
Ki [44]bien saveit conseil doner,
E bataille [45]bien ordeiner,
E guerreier [46]resaveit bien;
Clerc [47]estait, e bon astronomien.
Cil vindrent od lur ost banie;
Notingham unt assailie.
Mes les Daneis, ki dedenz erent,
Legerement les [48]reuserunt.
Tut furent [49]lez quant triwes pristerent,
Arere a la veie se mistrent:
E li Daneis, solum lur lai,
I funt feste, chescon par sei.
[b]Puis [50]ralerent en Everwics;
[51]Asemblent [52]gent de cel' pais.
Si manderent les Merceneis;
[53]Vengent en [54]l'ost od les Daneis.
[c]Il vindrent, e la gent del North,
Od les Daneis tresk'a Teford.
Il urent [55]ainz triwes donees;
Sis troverent [56]aseurez.
Peis e trius lur unt fruisé;
Tut le pais unt exillé.
[d]Uns reis troverent el pais,
Bon Crestien e Deu amis,
Eadmund out nun, sainz hom estait:
[57]Trestut [58]Hestengle mainteneit.
Od tant de gent cum cel rei [59]out,
Se combati; veincre [60]nes pout,
Pur la grant gent [61]ke cil' aveient.
Mult ferement se combateient;
[62]La victorie [63]del champ' fust lur.
Deus [64]quel damage del seignur,

[1] et ala *D.* [2] Cil *B.* [3] si *D. add.* [4] *Four lines omitted D.* [5] Qu'il *B.* [6] Eshauca *D.* [7] navera *D.* [8] buele *D.* [9] dos *D.* [10] en *B.* [11] Il *D.* [12] el *D.* [13] Orin *B.* Oncore *D.* [14] Si le *D.* [15] des *D.* [16] Au *D.* [17] lait a lui voler *B.* [18] seete *D.* [19] Sil cunsiut sur *B.* [20] mamele *D.* [21] L'aneme *B.* [22] orbs l'out *D.* [23] Et *B.D. add.* [24] *omitted D.* [25] il *D. add.* [26] au *D.* [27] n'out *D.* [28] pares fierent *B.* [29] *Two lines omitted D.* [30] i fud *B.* [31] Elle-cros *B.* [32] *omitted B.* [33] li *B.D. add.* [34] le *D.* [35] tut le *D.* [36] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [37] Mercene *B.* [38] Inguar *D.* [39] *D.* Uble *A.* [40] Tut l'yver *D.* [41] Burred *D.* [42] cist *D.* [43] *B.* Ebureth *A.* Elfred *D.* [44] bon *D.* [45] *omitted B.* [46] saveit *D.* [47] ert *B.D.* [48] reuserent *D.* [49] lies *B.* lé *D.* [50] alerent *D.* [51] Et *D. add.* [52] ceus del *D.* [53] Viengent *D.* [54] ost *D.* [55] tuz *B.* [56] tut *D. add.* [57] Tut *D.* [58] Engleis *B.* [59] avoit *D.* [60] ne pooit *D.* [61] q'il *D.* [62] Et *D. add.* [63] *omitted D.* [64] queu *D.*

[a] An. 868. Gaimar again eulogizes Alfred at p. 807.
[b] An. 869. [c] An. 870.
[d] The story of Edmund's captivity and death, with the exception of his quibbling answer when seized by the Danes, resembles generally the narrative of Abbo Floriacensis 'de Passione S. Eadmundi.'

Digitized by Google

[1]Del rei Eadmund, ki fu chascé′
A un chastel [2]u ert son sie :
E li paien l'ont [3]parsey.
Eadmund lur est encontre eissy.
[4]Tut le primer kil encontrerent
[5]Unt pris, e puis′ demanderent ;
‘ U est Eadmund? dites le nus.’
‘ Jo volunters, tut a estrus.
Tant cum jo [6]ere en cel refui,
Eadmund i ert e jo od lui.
Quant m'en turnai il s'en turnat,
Ne sai [7]s'il vus eschaperat.
[8]Ore est en Deu del rei la fin,
E en Jesu, a ki [9]est aclin.’
Cil [10]kil l'ont′ prist l'unt tant tenuz,
[11]Ke Iwar′ e Ubbe sunt venuz.
Plusurs de lur [12]venuz i sunt,
Ki reconurent Eadmund seint.
E quant co sourent, [13]cil malfee,
Mult cruelement unt comandé
K'il renaiast la lai divine,
Crist qui nasqui de la Virgine.
Li reis lur dist, ke nun ferat,
Mes [14]fermement en lui [15]crerat.
[16]Ke firent donc cil adverser?
A un arbre l'unt feit lier.
Puis si ont dit e mult juré,
D'estrange mort [17]l'unt turmenté.
Donc manderent [18]pur [19]archers ;
Al rei trestrent [20]od arcs [21]manuers.
Tant i unt treit e tant lancé,
Ke son cors fu [22]si effiché
Des darz ke treistrent [23]cil felon,
Com est la pel del hericon
Espes de poignantes brochetes,
Dont del gardin [24]ported pometes.
Uncore, co qui, pussent [25]treire,
Ainz ki [26]li reis volsist rien feire
De quanque cil felon voleient,
Ki son seint cors [27]si baillisseint.
Donc demanderunt un felon,
[28]Coran Colbe out cil a′ non :
La teste al seint cil ad tranché ;
Issi fu Eadmund martirizé.

Mes si [29]Gaimar eust leisir, Edelred.
Il parlast plus del seint martyr :
[a]Pur co que aillurs en est lá [30]veie,
E les lescons, e l'estorie,
[31]Sil ad leissé ceste feie
Pur l'estorie k'out comencé.
Cil felon [32]rei, Ubbe e Iwar,
Co firent de la seinte char :
[b]Quant co [33]unt feit,′ d'iloc turnerent,
Dreit vers Redinges [34]en alerent.
Mes lentement i sunt alez,
Viles destruisterent e citez :
E Crestiens vont [35]osciant,
[36]E lur′ eglises [37]destruiant.
Quant a Redinges sunt venuz,
Westsexiens [38]s'en sunt eissuz.
[39]Contre lur rei [40]en sunt alez,
La u [41]son ost out′ asemblez.
E li Daneis dous jors sojurnerent ;
[42]Tuz tens′ funt mal quel part que turnerent.
Al tierz jor sunt aparillez ;
Dous contes ki ont chevalchez,
A [43]Englesfeld en sunt alez.
Edelwolf ont iloc trovez ;
[44]Riche baron ert del pais :′
[45]Asemblé [46]aveit ses amis,
[47]E ses homes, e son efforz,′
Ki des Daneis ont asez morz :
E l'un des contes fust oscis,
Sidrac ki [48]fel fu [49]e gueris.
[50]Quart jor apres vint Edelret
Li reis, e son frere Elueret,
A Redinges, [51]out mult′ grant ost,
[52]E les Daneis en eissirent tost.
En un plein champ [53]tindrent estur,
Ki ne failli [54]en tut [55]un jor.
Iloc fust Edelwolf oscis,
Li riches hom [56]dunt des ainz vus di,
E Edelret e Eluereth
Furent chascé a [57]Wiscelet[c].
[58]Co est un gué vers Windesoueres,
A unes estand en unes mores :
Iloc l'un ost alat arere,
Ne seurent gué sur la riviere :

[1′] *omitted D.* [2] s'en fui *D.* [3] pursui *D.* [4] E baudement a eus venu *D. add.* [5′] L'unt pris, e lui *B.* Si le pristrent e *D.* [6] fui *D.* [7] si de *D.* [8] *Two lines omitted B.* [9] il *D. add.* [10′] ke l'unt *B.* qui l'ont *D.* [11′] Q'a Inguar *D.* [12] nevouz *D.* [13] li *D.* [14] forment *B.D.* [15] co dist *B. add.* [16] Que lui *B.* Quei *D.* [17] ert *B.D.* [18] lur *D.* [19] lur *B. add.* [20] a *D.* [21] maners *D.* [22] issi enfiché *D.* [23] li *D.* [24] trait les pumettes *B.* [25] cil *D. add.* [26] cil *B.* [27] enleidissoient *D.* [28′] Curan Cocba avoit *D.* Ne sai cum cil aveit *B.* [29] *B.D.* Gillemar *A.* [30] vie *B.D.* [31] Si le leissa a cele fiee *D.* [32] Ubba e Ynguar *D.* [33′] orent *B.* [34] s'en *B.D.* [35] destruiant *B.* [36′] Les *D.* [37] vont *D. add.* [38] ′–depescant *B.* [38] se *D.* [39] Encontre *D.* [40] *omitted D.* [41′] s'ost est *D.* [42′] Mult *D.* [43] *D.* Engelfed *A.* [44′] *omitted D.* [45] Qui ad *D.* [46] tut son effort *B.D.* [47′] *omitted D.* [48] *omitted D.* [49] fiz Ewerris *D.* [50] Un *D.* [51′] od *D.* [52] Sont venuz amdui tost *D.* [53] pristrent *D.* [54] de *D.* [55] le *D.* [56] de cil pais *B.* [57] Wiceled *B.D.* [58] *Two lines omitted B.D.*

[a] Gaimar probably had Abbo, and Hermannus ‘de Miraculis S. Eadmundi’ before him.

[b] An. 871. Compared with the Saxon Chronicle, the following narrative is much amplified.

[c] Wistley, or Wichelet Green, is near Twyford. The name of the place where the battle was fought and various other circumstances here noticed, are not mentioned by any preceding writer.

Digitized by Google

Edelred. [1]Thuiforde ad nun li gué tut dis,
U les Daneis sunt resortiz ;
E [2]les Engleis sunt eschapez,
Mes mulz en sunt morz e naffrez :
Ci [3]furent Daneis [4]victur.
Mes apres co, dreit le quarte jor,
[5]Sur Esenesdone' s'asemblerent
La gent ke pas ne s'entreamerent ;
Co sunt Daneis e Engleis,
Ki [6]se [7]erent' combatu ainceis.
[k] Elueret. Iloc firent lur gent partir
En dous batailles, pur ferir :
[8]Par lur orgoil l'unt feit Daneis ;
En l'une furent lur dous reis,
[9]E [10]Baseng[a] [11]e Halfdene ourent [12]cil nun,
Od els ont maint bon [13]champion :
En l'altre eschele contes out,
Sydroc le veil, ki ferir sout,
E od lui, le [14]jovene Sydroc,
Ki fu [15]parent le rei' [b]Heveloc,
E le quens Osbern, e li quens Frane,
Conte Haralt, nevou [16]Dane[b].
[17]Od els erent barons asez,
E chevalers bons e provez.
E [18]les Engleis, del altre part,
[19]Se sunt partiz, nel funt [20]a tart.
Reis Edelreth [21]encontre les reis
Se combati od [22]ses Engleis ;
E Elueret contre les contes.
Le jor receurent [23]les Daneis hontes :
Car les Engleis les [24]ont chascez,
Vencu en champ, e deglaivez.
[25]Mult maint miller en ont oscis ;
Cels mar vindrent en lor pais.
[a]Baseng li reis iloc fu mort,
Li quens Sydroc [26]li grant, [27]li fort,
E [28]les contes dunt des ainz dis,
[c]Unze en i out el champ oscis.
E APRES co une quinzaine,
[29]Resemblerent la gent grifaine :
A [30]Basinges se combatirent ;
Cels sunt chascez ki [31]venquirent.
Un [32]mais apres, a Meredune,
Furent vencu cels de Sessoigne.
[33]Hamund [34]i fut oscis l'evesque,
Ki de [d]Wincestre ert poestifs.
Donc vint un Daneis, un tyrant,
Ki [35]Sumerlede[e] out nun le grant ;
A Redinges vint od son ost,
Quank'il trova destruit mult tost.
Reis Edelret si volt combatre ;
Mes il transid ; si gist en [36]lestre.
A Wineburne est li reis posez,
Ke sul cinc anz ne tint regnez.
[f]DONC regnat li reis [k]Elueret,
Edelwolfing ert apelez.
E li Daneis donc s'asemblerent ;
En Westsexe quere l'alerent.
A Wiltone la l'unt trové,
Od poi de gent, ke out asemblé.
Combati sei, co fu en vain :
Al bois le chascerent del plain.
[37]E en cel an ke cist fust reis,
Nos batailles tint as Daneis,
Estre asemblers e esturs,
K'entre els furent par plusurs jors.
E en icel an furent oscis
[38]Nof contes [39]poestifs,
De Danemarche erent icil,
[40]Od els' homes [41]seit mil,
E li rei [a]Baseng lur seignur :
Elueret sur els out la victur.
E cel an tuz les Daneis
Pristrent triues [42]de Elueret li reis.
[43]Puis[g] de Redinges [44]alerent ;
[45]L'ivern a Londres sujurnerent :
E en l'esté les Merceneis
Pristrent triwes od les Daneis.
[h]L'ivern apres [46]la gent haie'
Pristrent sojurn [47]a Torkeseie :'
[1]Le tierz ivern a Rependone.
[48]Burhert ert rei, e dreite persone :
Mercenne estait le son regné ;
Par lur [49]force l'en ont chascé.
Vint e dous anz [50]l'aveit tenu
[51]Quant del regné chascé fu.
Li reis a Rome s'en ala :
Cel an meismes devia.

[1] Twiford *B.* [2] li *D.* [3] eurent *B.D.* [4] la victoire *B.* [5] Sus Eschesdoune *D.* [6] furent *D.* [7] cumbatirent *B.* [8] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [9] *omitted B.D.* [10] Baseg *B.* [11] *omitted B.D.* [12] en *B.* a *D.* [13] campiun *B.* [14] quien *D.* [15] le parent *B.* [16] Haldane *B.* Aldane *D.* [17] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [18] li *D.* [19] Qui *D.* [20] pas *D.* [21] contre *B.D.* [22] les *B.D.* [23] *omitted B.D.* [24] orent *B.* eurent *D.* [25] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [26] si *D.* [27] si *D.* [28] des *D.* [29] Se *D. add.* S'asemblerent *B.* [30] *D.* Basins *A.* [31] ainz *B.D. add.* [32] an *B.* [33] Edmund *B.* Eadmon *D.* [34] l'evesque i fut oscis *D.* [35] *B.D.* Sumersede *A.* [36] latre *B.D.* [37] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [38] Unze *B.D.* [39] mult *D. add.* [40] Ensemble od eus *B.D.* [41] XII. *D.* [42] od les Daneis *B.* [43] *Four lines omitted B.* [44] s'en *D. add.* [45] L'iver *D.* [46] [47] *Transposed B.D.* [48] Burred *D.* [49] efforz *B.* [50] aveit regné *B.D.* [51] Sovent s'ert combattu *B.D.*

[a] Bagsæg.
[b] Haveloc is not to be found in the Chronicle : 'Dane,' who has been mentioned already, is, here, probably a corruption of 'Haldane.'
[c] 'five.' *Sax. Chron.*
[d] Shireburne.
[e] See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 871.
[f] An. 871. [g] An. 872. [h] An. 873. [i] An. 874.

Digitized by Google

El muster de Seinte Marie,
En [1]Englescole perdi la vie:
Ilokes fu icel seignur
Enseveliz, [2]par grant honur.
Donc firent [3]les Daneis [4]k'enfant:
Ceowolf livererent Mercenelant.
Cil ostages lur livera,
Ke fealment [5]mult les servira.
[a]Puis s'en turnerent plusurs parz:
[b]A Londres [6]sojurnout [7]Iwars;
E Haldene, li altre reis,
Veit guereier sur les Pictais,
E sur [c]Streclued, reis de Geleweie;
Sovent les mist en male vaie.
Li reis Godrum e Oschetel,
[8]Il aveient' [9]pris conseil
K'a Grantebrige tornerunt,
E la cité asegerunt.
Si firent il; od lur grant ost,
De Rapendone vont mult tost.
[10]Trestut un an le sege tindrent,
[11]Al chef [12]del turn,' [13]cum fols [14]vindrent,
Mult i perdirent, poi i gagnerent.
[d]Tut [15]en emble donc chevacherent
[16]Dreit a Warham, si l'unt asis:
En un sul jorn unt le burc pris.
Li reis Elueret donc i alat,
E l'ost [17]de Westsexe i amenat.
Tant menat gent de son regné,
[18]E de' altre gent k'il out [19]mandé,
Ke li Daneis [20]l'unt eschived:
Pleit firent a sa volunted.
[21]Co li jurerent les treis rais,
E les meillors de lur Daneis;
[22]E bons' ostages en livererent,
[23]Tels cum Engleis les demanderent,
Ke sanz demorance s'en irrunt:
Jameis de rien ne [24]li forferunt.
Par itels triwes [25]departirent:
Ore oez ke li Daneis firent.
[26]Nutantre e en emblé
[e]A Excestre en sunt alé.
Cil a cheval [27]la vile emblerent:
Lur altre gent [28]es nefs alerent.

A la cité voldrent aler,
La [29]se [30]devaient encontrer;
Mes [31]donc lur avint un encumbrer,
En mer les estut [32]periller.
[f]Cent e quarante [33]navees
En sunt [34]a Deebles alees.
E li reis Elueret, quant co entent,
Manda ses homes e sa gent.
Idonc avint, ne pout [35]altre estre,
Le [36]sege tint a Excestre.
E li paien [37]ki sunt asis,
[38]Urent suffreite de lur amis
[39]K'il en urent perdu el navie,
E de lur bone compagnie.
Pur [40]co, quant ne se porent' tenir,
Donc firent pleit pur els guarir.
Ostages unt itels liverez,
Com li Engleis ont demandé.
Puis jurerent peis a tenir:
[41]Tut jors le rei voldrunt' servir.
Quant [42]ont feit, en Mercene vont:
Entre els cel regné [43]parti unt.
[44]Cheolwlf partie en unt doné,
Ki reis aveit del tut esté.
[45]Puis[g], el Noel, li' felon Daneis,
[46]Ki peis urent juré ainceis,
[47]Fruissent la pes, li deffaié:
En Westsexe [48]en resunt' alé.
A Sippenham [49]pristrent estal;
[50]Mult volunters i firent mal.
Musters destruistrent e meisons,
Chapeles e religions.
La gent chascerent del pais;
Les plusurs ont en prison mis.
Li reis Elueret, ki ert lur sire,
Ne sout ke fere, ne ke dire.
[51]De tote parz feit gent mander;
Mes mult en pout poi asembler.
Com veit ke si est entrepris,
E si [52]mal bailli [53]par enemis;
[54]As bois se tint e as gastines,
Pur eschaper des mains sanguines.
E [55]nepuroc quant il poait,
[56]Od tant de gent cum il aveit,

[1] Englesche scole *B.D.* [2] a *D.* [3] *omitted B.* [4] qe enfant *B.D.* [5] *omitted B.D.* [6] sojornerent Ingwars *D.* [7] les ivers jurs *B.* [8] Auvreient *B.* Et Ancinent *D.* [9] pristrent en *D.* [10] Tut *D.* [11] A *B.* [12] de tur *B.D.* [13] pur *B.* [14] i *B.D. add.* [15] ensemble s'en alerent *B.D.* [16] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [17] sus *D.* [18] De *B.* Od *D.* [19] amené *B.* [20] sunt *B.D.* [21] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [22] Tels *B.* [23] Tieus *D. omitted B.* [24] *omitted B.* [25] s'en partirent *D.* [26] Nuitantre *B.D.* [27] a *D. add.* [28] par nef *B.* par mier *D.* [29] ne *B. add.* [30] devroient *D.* [31] *omitted D.* [32] dunc *B. add.* [33] dous *D. add.* dous nefs *B.* [34] as deables *D.* [35] el *D.* [36] siute *B.* [37] i *B.D.* [38] Unt *B.* Si ont *D.* [39] Ki *B.* Q' *D.* [40] quei nel poient *D.* [41] E tuz jurs les asservir *B.* Et a tuz jors a eus *D.* [42] co ad *B.* [43] departiront *D.* [44] *B.* Ceowlf *A.* [45] En Noel puis *B.* [46] Com tricheur fruisserent la pees *B.D.* [47] *omitted B.D.* [48] s'en sont *D.* [49] sont arivé *B.D.* [50] *Three lines omitted B.D.* [51] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [52] *omitted B.D.* [53] de ses *D.* [54] El *D.* [55] nepurquant *D.* [56] Aclin a lui se asemblot *B.* Sovent a eus s'assemblout *D.*

[a] An. 875. [b] This is not in the Saxon Chronicle. [c] 'Strathclyde' seems mistaken for the name of a king. [d] An. 876. [e] An. 877. [f] 'One hundred and twenty.' *Sax. Chron.* [g] An. 878.

Digitized by Google

Elueret. [1]Si s'asemblout contre dous tanz :
Sovent oscist de lur asquanz.
Un frere [2]Iware e Haldene
[3]En fu oscis el bois [4]de [a]Pene ;
Ubbe out a nun un mal fesant :
Sur li firent [5]hoge mult grant
Li Daneis, quant l'ourent trové :
Ubbelawe l'unt apelé.
La [6]hoge est en Deveneschire :
De gent i out [7]bien grant martyre.
[8]Huit cenz quarante en i morurent,
Quinchald, feluns, perjures furent ;
Conquis i fu le gumfanun
Ubbe, ke Raven out nun.
Apres la Paske en icel an,
Od poi de gent, par grant ahan,
Ferma li bon reis Eluereth,
A Edelingé, un chasteleth :
[9]Fermer i fist un defensal,
Par ki Daneis mist en traval.
Apres [10]Paske [b]quatre' semaine,
Chevacha a Ecbrichstane ;
Co est del hest de Selewode.
[11]Ceolmer[c] vint [12]contre le' [13]e Chude,
Od les barons de [14]Sumersete,
De Wilteschire e de [15]Dorsete.
[16]De Hanteschire i vint Chilman,
Ki les barons manda par ban ;
E cil vindrent ki remis erent
Deça la mer, ki fui [17]n'erent :
E quant il virent lur seignur,
Mult loerent le Creatur,
Di co ke vif l'ourent trové :
Car longement fu [18]adiré,
E [19]quidouent en lur [20]avis,
Ke Daneis l'eussent oscis.
Del rei urent mult grant confort
Ke vif estait ; ne mie mort.
Donc pristrent en lur conseil,
Li reis Elueret e si feail,
Ke tute nuit chevacherunt,
E lendemain, tant cum purrunt.
[21]Donc alerent cele nuit,
Tresk' [d]Aclee urent conduit ;
E lendemain, a hure de none,
Donc sunt venuz a Edenesdone.

Iloc troverent les Daneis :
Combati si Elueret li reis.
[22]Meis ne sai dir par devise,
Des quels i out greignur oscise,
U des Daneis u des Engleis :
Mes co sai bien, ki li bon reis
Elueret, out donkes la victur,
E [23]ses barons,' par grant [24]honur.
Puis chevalcha sur els sovent,
E fist lur maint [25]envaisement.
[26]En quinze jurs les danta si,
[27]Icels Daneis dunt jo vus di,
K'il firent pleit ; si s'acorderent,
E bons ostages [28]livererent.
E jurerent, [29]quanz k'il' sunt,
Ke james nel [30]guerpirunt :
E uncore plus li ont promis,
E Crestieneté li unt requis.
E li reis dist quant [31]ico entent,
K'il le ferat mult bonement.
Le jur lur mist del repairer ;
Vint e huit dis, un mais [32]entier.
[33]Cil vindrent a icel jor,
Si amenerent lur seignur ;
[34]Li rei Gudrum unt amenez :
E de ses parenz, les plus privez,
[35]Vindrent od lui al baptiser ;
Trente en i out al primsener :
Li reis meismes les leva,
[36]Nuns e bons enges lur dona :
Al baptisterie, reis Gudrum
Adelstan [37]donc l'apela' l'om ;
E les trente ses compaignons,
Chescon par sei, [38]out enges e nons.
[39]Ad Alre furent baptizeiz,
Fait Crestiens e primsenez.
Co est mult pres de Edelingee,
U fu feit ceste asemblee.
A Wethmor furent [40]desaleez[e],
E dusze jurs [41]i ont' sujurnez
Od Elueret, le gentil rei,
Ki par honur prist de els conrei :
E il e ses bons compaignons,
Lur donerent mult riches dons.
Donc [42]out de la Nativité,
[43]Huit cenz anz li secles duré,

[1] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [2] Haldene e Ynguar *D.* [3] E *B. omitted D.* [4] sanz eschar *D.* [5] un huche *D.* [6] howe *D.* [7] mult *B.* [8] *Four lines omitted B.D.* [9] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [10'] co la quarte *B.* [11] Culmer *D.* [12'] encuntre *B.D.* [13] en cude *D.* [14] Dorsete *D.* [15] Somersete *D.* [16] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [17] erent *B.* [18] desiré *D.* [19] quiderent *B.D.* [20] pais *D.* [21] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [22] *Four lines omitted B. Two hundred and thirty lines omitted D.* [23'] les Daneis *B.* [24] enur *B.* [25] envaiement *B.* [26] E *B.* [27] Ces *B.* [28] l'en ad *B.* [29'] quanqu'il *B.* [30] guerreierunt *B.* [31] co *B.* [32] plenier *B.* [33] E il *B.* [34] Le *B.* [35] *Two lines omitted B.* [36] E a chascun sun nun dona *B.* [37'] apellat *B.* [38] ot changie nuns *B.* [39] Tuit li altre sunt baptiziez *B.* [40] *B.* dous abez *A.* [41'] unt *B.* [42] ot *B.* [43] Oit *B.*

[a] The Chronicle merely says he was killed in Devonshire : Asser, at Cynuit ; of which the site is not known.
[b] 'The seventh week.' *Sax. Chron.*
[c] Ceolmer, Chude, and Chilman do not occur elsewhere.
[d] Iglea, Æglea. *Sax. Chron.*
[e] The ceremony, apparently, of untying the chrismal fillet after baptism or confirmation. See the Saxon Chronicle.

Digitized by Google

E [a]dis e nef anz de surplus,
Si com es [b]liveres est [1]respous,
Dont li prodome ont la memorie,
Ki parsevent la dreit estorie.
En icel [2]tens, co dist [3]mi meistre,
Vint rei [c]Gurmunt a Cirecestre:
Puis ad mandé pur [4]icel ost
De Sippenham, ke viengent tost.
[5]E il vindrent, n'en unt demoré,
Trestut [6]l'ivern ont sujurné:
Puis en [7]leste, el meis de Averil,
Mistrent maint cheitif en exil.
De Cyrecestre sont turnez,
En [8]Hestengle s'en sunt alez.
Li reis Gurmund par son devis,
Mist ses gardains en cel pais.
Apres ico, manda par ban
Pur l'ost ki [9]ert a Fuleham;
[10]Contre li vengent a la mer,
Par tut manda [11]par son empier.
[12][Celui qui ne volt venir,
De male mort estuet murir.]
Bien asemblad plus de cent reis,
Od lur grant ost, od lur herneis.
A Gernemue entrent en mer,
De suz [d]Chaihy vont ariver.
Lur [13]nefs firent' a terre treire;
[14]N'en quident [15]mes aver a feire.
Puis ont guasté [16]tut cel' pais,
[17]A la terre Seint [18]Galeris[e].
Avant s'en vont, en [19]Pontif[f] entrent,
Les paisanz mult se dementent.
Donc violerent Saint [20]Richer[g],
Les crucifixs funt [21]despecer;
Par [22]tut s'espandent el pais,
Maint baron [23]e maint hom i ont oscis.
Pur co k'el pais out plenté,
Gurmund i ad mult sujurné.
Mais [24]si grant ost ala avant:
Unc ne finerent tresk'a Gant.
Iloc furent tut l'ivern tens;
Mult firent mal en trestuz sens.

E les Franceis tart [25]s'asemblerent: Elueret
Gurmund quisterent, tant k'il le troverent.
[26]Od lui iloc se combatirent:
[h]Il fu oscis, Franceis venquirent;
E l'ost ki ert alé avant,
E sujurné aveit a Gant,
D'iloc turnent, en France vont;
[27]Jo qui ke Franceis si combateront.
Si firent il; meis poi ont gent,
E trop despurvouement,
Tut sanz lur rei, se combatirent;
Mult de lur [28]herneis i perdirent.
[29]Reis Lowis estait naffrez:
Pur co furent desbaretez.
E par la plaie k'il receust,
Longes langui, puis [30]si morust.
E les paens en vont avant;
[31]France troverent sanz garant.
Meis li Franceis tut li plusur,
Unt feit de [32]Charles seignur;
E li alquant [33]le vont desdire.
[34]Des dous conseils [35]firent le pire:
Car [36]s'il ensemble se tenissent,
Paene gent tost [37]destruissent.
Par co [38]k'il firent al rei guere,
E li Daneis gastent la terre,
Fu France malement menee,
Tant ke [39]paens pristrent entree
En un pais ca vers Bretaigne,
[i]Scantlaud out nun, ore est [40]le Maigne.
[41]Icele[k] gent e les Bretons,
[42]Se combatirent as felons.
La, merci Deu li Reis de [43]glorie,
Sur les Daneis ourent [44]victorie.
Iloc furent paens destruiz,
Ke tut [45]lur orgoil e lur' bruiz
Chai ensemble en un sul jur,
En France puis ne firent retur.
Endementres ke [46]cele guere
Esteit itele in cele terre,
[47]Li[l] reis Elueret, en [48]son regné,
Out bien ses enemis maté.

[1] espuus *B.* [2] an *B.* [3] mis mestre *B.* [4] cel *B.* [5] *omitted B.* [6] l'iver *B.* [7] les *B.* [8] Estengle *B.* [9] fud *B.* [10] Encuntre *B.* [11] le suen enpier *B.* [12] *B.* [13] nef funt *B.* [14] Ne *B.* [15] jamais *B.* [16] icel *B.* [17] E *B.* [18] Gualeris *B.* [19] Pontiu *B.* [20] Richier *B.* [21] depecier *B.* [22] tuit *B.* [23] i unt ocis *B.* [24] sa *B.* [25] asemblerent *B.* [26] *Two lines omitted B.* [27] *omitted B.* [28] humes *B.* [29] Li *B. add.* [30] *omitted B.* [31] Franceis *B.* [32] Karle lur *B.* [33] lui *B.* [34] De *B.* [35] funt *B.* [36] se il *B.* [37] destruisisent *B.* [38] que *B.* [39] Franceis *B.* [40] le Maine *B.* [41] Ces *B.* [42] *omitted B.* [43] gloire *B.* [44] victoire *B.* [45] l'orguil e le grant *B.* [46] icele *B.* [47] E *B. add.* [48] cel *B.*

[a] Cor. 'septante.' An. 879.
[b] See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 879.
[c] There is no mention of Gurmund, or of any other Danish chief, at this time in the Saxon Chronicle. Gaimar seems to identify Guthrum, who apparently remained in East-Anglia, with Gurmund, who, according to Hariulfus, plundered the monasteries of S. Riquier and S. Valeri, and many other places at this period, and with whose account of these ravages, that of our author in some measure agrees. See Chron. Centulense ap. D'Achery, Spicileg. IV. 518-19. Bouquet, VIII. 273-4, and Ann. Vedast. ibid. 80, 81. Gaimar appears here to have intended to exhibit a summary of the Danish ravages in France between the years 879 and 890.
[d] Qu. 'Chezy sur Marne.' See Sax. Chron. An. 887.
[e] S. Valeri sur mer. [f] Ponthieu. [g] S. Riquier.
[h] An. 883. [i] St. Lo in the diocese of Coutance.
[k] An. 890. [l] An. 882.

Digitized by Google

Elueret.

En mer sovent se combateit,
E des Daneis mult oscieit.
[a]E il aveit tant espleité
Par sa bonté, e purchacé,
Ke Marinus li out tramis,
De la croiz u Crist fu oscis:
Marins ert de Rome [1]apostoilé;
Des bons presenz fist si grant [2]glorie,
Teles reliqes [3]li enveia,
James par armes ne [4]murra.
E [b]Edelsueht ert sa sorur,
A Rome alat od cel honur
Ke Elueret i envaiout:
Idonc morust, avant ne pout.
Le cors de li gist en Pavie,
U ele fu ensevelie.
[c]Ore avint si, e tant fu pis,
Un [5]sengler ad Charles' oscis.
[6]Li reis mort; mais un son frere
Morust ainceis ke ne fist lur pere.
Andui furent fiz Loewiz:
Celui ki out Gurmond oscis.
E Loewis fu fiz Carlun,
Ki donat sa fille al baron,
Reis Edelwlf l'out a raine:
Unke dame n'out mieldre doctrine.
ORE vus ai dit cest parentage.
[7]Dunc vint a Rome un grant [8]damage
De Marins, li bon apostoille,
Ki franchist primes Englesce Escole:
Pur le purchace reis Elueret
Fu [9]celui franc,' Deus seit loet.
En cel tens avint issi
Teles aventures, com jo di.
Reis Elueret mult guerreiout;
Contre paens sovent alout.
Icil Daneis ki triues pristerent,
Al chef del tur mult les malmistrent.
[10]Ensurketut cil de [11]Hestengle,
Tut jors comencouent la [12]gangle.
A Londres erent repairant,
La u paens erent manant:
La cité teneient Daneis.
[d]Ke fist donc Elueret li reis?
Par tut manda pur chevalers,
E pur serganz e pur archers;
Si ad mandé pur ses amis,
E pur los Engleis loinz el pais;
[13]Loinz e pres tuz ad mandé,
Mult grant efforz ad asemblé.
A Londres vint, si [14]l'asegat;
Tant i estut ke prise l'ad,
Puis establi si la cité,
Com si baron li unt loé.
A [e]Edelret, un son baron,
De la guarde li fist le don.
E cil la guardat [15]fealment,
E defendi de estrange gent.
En icel [f]an morust li reis
Ke Elueret out levé aincés:
Paens l'apelerent Gudrum;
Ore aveit Adelstan a nun.
Le cors de lui gist a [16]Thuetfort[g]:
La fu enseveli cel mort.
[h]ORE ert Elueret mult bien munté
Quant out conquise ceste cité:
E les Daneis ki loinz [17]maneient,
Pur sa pruesce [18]le [19]cremarent.
Tut les peis k'il teneit,
En icel tens en pes [20]esteit.
Mes mult [21]l'alouent manacant
Cil Daneis de Norhumberland,
E cil de Hestengle, e de Merceine;
Volunters li fesaient paine.
Meis [22]si l'aveit' cist reis matez,
K'en pes teneit donc ses regnez.
[i]Idonc avint, en icel tens,
Ke l'ost reparast des paens,
Ki en France furent alé:
Tut [23]l'urent deguasté.
L'altre [24]ost ki fu [25]de ces deseveré,
Estait el [26]Magne[k] ainz deserté:
Mais icest ost fu deseveré
Treske Gurmond fu arivé.
De li parti, avant ala,
Trestute France trespassa.
Arere vint vers l'occident,
Robant e destrusant la gent.
Ore aveient asez conquis,
Or e argent, chevals de pris.
A [27]Cheresburg[l] entrent en mer,
[m]A Limmene vont ariver.
Cest un ewe al chef de Kent;
Del [28]hest, ke hom claime Orient,
[29]Andreswold s'estent a mont;
Cel ewe Limmene e bien parfund.

[1] apostoire *B.* [2] gloire *B.* [3] i *B.* [4] murat *B.* [5] sengleter ad Karlun *B.* [6] *Four lines omitted B.* [7] *B.* Dunt *A.* [8] *B.* homage *A.* [9] franchie *B.* [10] E surquetut *B.* [11] Estengle *B.* [12] gengle *B.* [13] E *B. add.* [14] s'asegat *B.* [15] fidelement *B.* [16] Tiefort *B.* [17] esteient *B.* [18] mult *B. add.* [19] cremeient *B.* [20] aveit *B.* [21] le vont *B.* [22] s'aveit *B.* [23] le lur orent guasted *B.* [24] *omitted B.* [25] d'els severé *B.* [26] Maine *B.* [27] Chiereburc *B.* [28] est *B.* [29] Andredeswald *B.*

[a] An. 883. [b] Ethelswithe. An. 888. [c] An. 885. [d] See Sax. Chron. An. 886. [e] Ethered. [f] An. 890. If Gaimar did confound Guthrum with Gurmund at p. 805, he here makes him a distinct person. [g] Thetford. The place of Guthrum's interment is not mentioned in the Chronicle. See Asser, p. 482, *n.* [b]. [h] See Sax. Chron. An. 894. [i] An. 893. [k] See above, p. 805. [l] Boulogne. *Sax. Chron.* [m] An. 893.

Digitized by Google

Icest bois est de long conté,
[a]Quarante dous liwes mesuré ;
E trente liwes ad [1]de leise :
Limmene curt parmi en aise.
En cest [2]ewe vindrent Daneis,
Co fu el tens Elueret li reis ;
[3]A mont l'ewe trestrent lur nefs,
A quatre liwes sunt remes
Loinz de la buche de [4]Limmene.
Tut [5]le pais, lez la marine,
Unt donc destruit cil adverser :
Mult fu malveis lur repairer.
Il ourent nefs [6]dous cent cinquante ;
Mult funt [7]grant mal lur' hante.
Del altre part, [8]revint Estein
En Tamise par un [9]flod plein :
Mult fist en Kent de ses [10]avels ;
A Mideltone fermat [11]un [12]chastels.
Cel ost manda ki vint de France ;
A [13]Ewldre[b] ert lur remanance.
QUANT ces dous ostz sunt asemblez,
Destruiant vont Crestientez.
[c]Donc [14]avint, si cum Deu plout,
Mort fu Elueret kis guereiout.
[15]Donc de' la Nativité,
[16]Des icel' jur ke Deus fu né,
Out nof cenz anz e un ovoc,
[17]Tresci ke' Elueret morust iloc.
Il regnat bien vint e huit anz.
Poi sunt tels homes vivanz.
Car sages fu e bon guereier,
Bien sout ses enemis [18]pleisser ;
Nul [19]mieldre clerc de [20]lui n'esteit,
Car en [21]s'enfance apris l'aveit ;
Il fist escrivere un livre Engleis
Des aventures, e des leis,
E [22]de batailles de la terre,
E des reis ki firent [23]la guere :
E maint livere fist [24]il [25]escrivere,
U li [26]bon clerc vont sovent lire.
Deus ait merci de' la sue alme,
E Sainte Marie, la [27]dame.
Donc regnat Eadward [28]son fiz,
Li pruz, li [29]saivez, li gentilz.
Meis uncore ert mult [30]fort la guere, Eadward.
Par plusurs lius, en Engleterre.
Car il [31]i aveit' plusurs reis ;
[32]Si guerreiouent les [33]Daneis :
E lur force [34]tut tens' cresseit,
Ki d'ultre mer [35]sovent veneit.
Si [36]k'es siste an ke Eadward regnout,
Quant [37]il par' passer ne pout,
Li estut triues [38]afermer,
[d]E as Daneis [39]doner.
E nepurquant ne durat gaire :
Daneis erent mult de mal aire.
Tant [40]guerrieient [41]sur Engleis,
Ke Eadward si combati, li reis ;
[e]Od les Engleis k'il asembla,
A Thuetenhale [42]les mata.
EN icel tens morust uns reis,
[43]Edelret[f], ki ert sur Merceneis.
Icist Edelret Lundres teneit ;
[44]Li reis Elueret mis [45]i l'aveit.
Ne l'aveit mie en heritage ;
Cum dust morir, si fist ke e sage :
Al rei Eadward rendi son dreit,
Od [46]quanqu'il i aparteneit.
Lundres rendi ainz k'il fust mort,
E la cité de Oxeneford :
E le pais, e les [47]contez
Ki apendeient as citez.
[g]En icel an vint une navire,
Ki el pais fist grant martire.
De [h]Lidwiche ert cest ost venu,
Lonc Saverne s'est estendu.
Eadward li reis [48]contr'els ala :
Mult en oscist, poi s'en turna.
Dis e huit anz quant out regné,
Merceneland rescut en fie.
Elflet sa [49]sorur l'en herita,
Si cum [50]Eldret[f] li reis [51]comanda.
Pur co k'enfanz ne pout aveir,
Quant ele morust, [52]si en' fist son hair.
[i]Treis anz apres Sihtriz li reis,
[53]Ki l'altre partie teneit de' [k]Merceneis,
Oscist Neel son frere, a tort :
Li reis Eadward venga sa mort.

[1] de la aise *B.* [2] havene *B.* [3] *Here* MS. *D. resumes.* [4] la Limene *D.* [5] cel *B.* [6] *B.* cent e seisante *A.* [7] mal la ou il *B.D.* [8] vint *D.* [9] flot *D.* [10] aveaus *D.* [11] *omitted B.* [12] chasteaus *D.* [13] Aewldre *B.* Awldre *D.* [14] mesavint *B.D.* [15] Idonc des *B.* Adonc – *D.* [16] D'icel *D.* [17] Tres qe roi *D.* [18] plesier *B.* [19] mieudre *D.* [20] li *D.* [21] France *B.D.* [22] des *B.D.* [23] *omitted B.D.* [24] *omitted D.* [25] escrire *B.* [26] *omitted D.* [27] duze *B. add.* [28] sis *B.* [29] sages *B.D.* [30] grant *B.* [31] avoient *D.* [32] Sis *B.D.* [33] Engleis *B.* [34] tuzdis *B.D.* [35] a eus *D.* [36] q'el *B.D.* [37] par el *D.* [38] affermer *D.* [39] sa pees *B.D. add.* [40] furent engres *B.* [41] od les *D.* [42] la *B. add.* [43] Edred *B.D.* [44] *omitted D.* [45] lui aveit *B.* li – *D.* [46] quanqui *D.* [47] cuntrez *B.* [48] encontre *D.* [49] seur *B.* soer *D.* [50] Edret *B.D.* [51] rova *B.D.* [52] l'en *D.* [53] L'autre par sur *B.* – pier – *D.*

[a] The wood extended one hundred and twenty miles in length, and thirty in breadth. *Sax. Chron.*
[b] Apuldre. *Sax. Chr.* Appledore near Romney.
[c] An. 901. See above pp. 792 and 800. Gaimar's copy of the Saxon Chronicle, like MS. *E.*, had no notice of the events which occurred between the years 893 and 901.
[d] At Yttingford. *Chr. Sax.* An. 906. [e] An. 910.
[f] Ethered. An. 912. [g] See Chr. Sax. p. 374. 6.
[h] Armorica or Brittany. [i] An. 921.
[k] King of Northumbria? See Sax. Chron. An. 921, 924.

Digitized by Google

Eadward. Sihtriz oscist [1]od une′ espee:
Puis fu [2]il reis de la contree.
Un an apres, par la devise,
[a]Ad [3]Renald Evewic conquise.
Co ert un rei demi Daneis;
De par sa mere estait Engleis.
Sur li voleit Eadward aler,
Si aveit feit [4]ost asembler:
[b]Mais donc morust, ne pout [5]altre estre:
Enseveli fu a Wincestre.

Adelstan. Puis regnat son fiz Adelstan.
Quant out regné tresk'el quart an,
[c]Bataille tint contre Daneis,
[A] Edwi. Si descunfist Gudfrid li reis.
[d]Puis asembla mult grant [6]empire,
E en la mer mist grant [7]navire.
[8]Dreit en Escoce s'en ala;
Icel pais forment preia.
[×] Edgar. Apres un an, ne mains ne plus,
A [9]Bruneswerce[e], out le desus
Sur [10]les Escoz,′ e sur Combreis,
Sur [11]Gawaleis, e sur Picteis.
Iloc [12]en furent′ tant oscis,
[13]Crei ke [14]parlé en ert tut dis.
[f]Puis ne [15]vesqui il′ que treis anz;
Il n'out [16]ne fiz ne altres enfanz.
De son frere firent donc rei,

Eadmund. Eadmund out nun, prodom co crei.
[17]E li′ tierz anz [18]cum il′ regna,
[g]Ultre Humbre [19]son ost mena.
Dous reis i out, felons Daneis;
Li uns out nun [20]Unlaf li reis,
L'altre ert Renald apelez.
Fors les chascat [21]de cel′ regnez.
Quant co out feit, alat avant:
[22]Grant[h] preie prist en Cumberlant.
[1]Il tint sa terre [23]puis treis anz:
Donc fist de lui Deus ses comanz.

Edret. Edret son frere [24][apres] regnat;
Son frere [k]Eadward bien vengat:
[25]Il le vengat des enemis,
Ki l'aveient par murdre oscis.
Puis seisi [26]Norhumberland,
E les Escoz li [27]vont enclinant.

[1]Quant il regnout el secund an,
Idunckes vint Anlaf Quiran.
Norhumberlant seisi e prist:
Ne trovat ki li defendist.
Treis anz la tint icil Daneis;
[m]Puis l'enchascerent Norhumbreis.
Iric le fiz Harold receurent:
Del fiez tenir, [28]bien l'asurent.
Dous anz regnat en cel regné:
[29]Donc el′ tierz an, l'en unt [30]dechascé.
[n]Edret idunkes la receut:
Mes d'iloc a un an morust.
[31]Idonc avint [32]el regne issi,
Engleis firent lur rei de [o]Edwi:[A]
Apres Edret fu Edwi reis;
Fiz fu Eadmund, cil [33]ert Engleis.
Par tut [34]alouent ses comanz:
[35]Il ne vesqui ke sul treis anz.
Apres regna [p]Edgar[×] son frere,
Cil tint [36]terre come emperere.
En son tens amenda la terre;
Par tut out pes, n'ert [37]nule guere.
[38]Il sul regnout sur tuz les reis,
E [39]sur Escoz e [40]sur Galeis.
Unc [41]pis ke′ Artur s'en fu alez,
N'en out [42]un rei tel poestez.
Li reis ama mult seint Eglise:
De tort, [43]de dreit, [44]sout la [45]devise.
Pur co se penat de bien faire;
[46]Car francs estait, e debonaire.
Bones costumes alevat;
Tuz ses veisuns vers [47]lui clinat.′
Par bel amur [48]e par [49]supplei,
Les [50]aclinat trestuz vers sei.
Unc ne [51]trovat kil′ guerriast,
Ne ke par mal en sa terre entrast,
[52]Fors sul [53]Torel,[q] ki revelat;
Westmereland sur lui [54]preiad.
Pur cel forfeit recut [55]cil mort;
Mar comencat la guere a tort.
Cest rei fu saives e vaillant;
De sa raine out belz enfanz.
Un fiz [56]out dunt jo sai dire,
Co fu Eadward [r]de Schaftesbire:

[1] *par la sue B.* d'une *D.* [2] *omitted B.D.* [3] Reinold *D.* [4] s'ost *D.* [5] el *D.* [6] navire *B.* [7] empire *B.* [8] A *B. add.* [9] Burnewest *B.* Brunewerche *D.* [10] Escoteiz *D.* [11] Galwains *B.* Galewarz *D.* [12] erent *D.* [13] Jeo croi *D.* [14] parole *B.* [15] vesquit *B.D.* [16] *omitted B.D.* [17] El *D.* [18] qu'il *D.* [19] s'en ala *B.D.* [20] Anfal *D.* [21] del *B.D.* [22] Et *D.* [23] en pees *D.* [24] *B.D.* [25] *Two lines omitted D.* [26] toute *B. add.* [27] sont *B.D.* [28] s'asseurerent *D.* [29] Au *D.* [30] chascé *B.* [31] Adonc *D.* [32] au *D.* [33] fut *D.* [34] aloent *B.* aloient *D.* [35] Si *D.* [36] la *B.D. add.* [37] point de *D.* [38] Cil *D.* [39] sus *D.* [40] sus Galewois *D.* Engleis *B.* [41] puis qe *D.* [42] nul *B.D.* [43] e *D. add.* [44] fit *D.* [45] divise *D.* [46] Qe *B.D.* [47] sei *B.* 'li aclina *D.* [48] neant par bethlei *B.* [49] suploi *D.* [50] turna *D.* [51] repaira qe le *D.* [52] Uns i out non Tored, qe se releva *D.* [53] Tored *B.* [54] roba *D.* [55] il *D.* [56] en *B. add.*

[a] An. 923. [b] An. 925. [c] An. 927. [d] An. 933. [m] An. 952. [n] An. 954. [o] An. 955. [p] An. 958.
[e] Brunanburg. An. 937. [f] An. 940. [g] An. 944. [q] Compare the Sax. Chron. An. 966.
[h] An. 945. [i] An. 946. [k] 'Eadmund.' [l] An. 949. [r] Edward the martyr, who succeeded his father Edgar.

Digitized by Google

E [1]sa fille out nun [2]Seint Edid,
La dame ke Deu [3]beneit.
Uncore out [4]il treis′ altres fiz,
[5]Par treis meres furent nasquiz:
Treis meres ourent [6]ces treis,
De femmes ert jolifs li reis.
Quant [7]sa raine fu transie,
Par femmes [8]empaira sa vie.
Un riches home maneit al [9]realme,
Bien sai ke mort ert sa femme;
Une fille l'en dona Deus,
Nul altre [10]enfant n'en′ ert remés.
Orgar[a] aveit nun cele riche home:
De Excestre [11]desk'a Frume,
[12]N'aveit nule′ burc ne cité
De ki Orgar ne fust fiefé.
Meis vielz hom ert a grant merveille;
Co ke sa [13]fille li conseille,
Co feit, e co comande a fere,
Ne [14]trovet ki s'en [15]ost retraire.
[16]Alftrued out nun ceste pucelle;
[17]Ne quid [18]suz ciel [19]eust si bele.
De sa belté par la contree,
Estait mult grant la renomé.
E quant [20]iloc tant en [21]parlouent
Cil de la curt i [22]repairouent:
E li curtais ke la [23]veaient,
De sa belté [24]mult bien disaient.
Li reis Edgar ad esculté
Come [25]home parlout de sa bealté.
Soventefaiz [26]l'oi loer;
De sa bealté [27]ad oi tant′ parler,
K'il purpensoit, e disoit [28]en sei:
'Parmi tut [29]ico ke jo sui rei,
[30]E elle′ e fille a un baron,
Ne vei nule discretion.
Fiz a [31]conte fu son pere,
[32]Des reis gentilz nasqui sa mere.
Ele est asez de halt parage;
Bien la puis prendre sans hontage.'
Donc apela un chevaler:
Si prist a lui a conseiler.
[33]Mult l'aveit cher, [34]sil out′ nuri;
[35]Ko ke pensout, li descoveri.
'Edilwolt [36]frere,' dit li rei,
'Jo te [37]direi de mon secrei.
Jo aim Estrueth la fille Orgar; Edgar.
A tote gent [38]l'ai oi′ si loer,
E [39]de bealté′ si preiser,
Faire en voldreie ma mulher,
Si tel estait, e jol seuse,
E de sa bealté [40]a sur′ fusse.
Pur co ti pri, va la veer:
Ko k'en dirras, tendrai pur vair.
[41]Jo te crei mult, fai mun afaire;
[42]Ne sujurner[43], mes tost repaire.
Cil s'en alat aparaller:
Unc ne finat, ne [44]volt targer,
Desci k'il vint en Defneschire,
A la meison Orgar li sire.
De part le rei l'ad salué:
De tutes parz fu welcumé.
Orgar jouoit [45]a un′ esches,
Un giu k'il aprist [46]des Daneis:
Od lui jouoit Elstruet la bele;
Suz ciel n'out donc tel damesele.
[47]Trestut un jor i demorat;
[48]E Edelwolt mult l'esgardat.
Tant l'esguarda vis e colur,
E cors e mains, la bele flur,
K'il quidat bien ke co fust fee,
[49]K'ele ne fust pas de femme nee.
E quant la vit de tel bealtee,
[50]Tant par en fu enluminee,
[51]K'il purpensat en son corage,
U [52]turt a pru, u a damage,
Ne dirait mie a sun seignur
La verité, [53]cel traitur,
[54]Ainz dirrat′ k'ele n'est pas si bele;
De [55]loinz purtraist la grant puscele.
[56]Kil en avint trais anz apres:
[57]Kar mort en fus tut desconfes.
D'iloc turnat, al rei [58]vint,
A un concile k'il tint:
Contes i out, [59]barons, [60]e chasez,′
E arceveskes evesques e abbez.
Oiez ke fist cel [61]losenger.
Il vint al rei apres manger:
Bien fu venu e welcumé;
Mes il devant aveit parlé
A cels ki bien erent del rei,
E ki saveint cest segrei.

[1] la *D.* [2] *omitted B.D.* [3] benesquit *D.* [4′] dous *B.D.* [5] De *D.* [6] ices *B.* celes *D.* [7] la *D.* [8] empira *D.* [9] regne *B.D.* [10′] nel *D.* [11] tresk'a Rome *B.D.* [12] N'a vile n'a burc n'a cité *B.* [′] N'ad ville ne *D.* [13] femme *D.* [14] trova *D.* [15] ose *D.* [16] Elftroed *B.* Altred *D.* [17] Jeo *D.* [18] qe *B.D. add.* [19] n'ad *D.* [20] il ot qe *B.* [21] parolent *B.* parlerent *D.* [22] repeirerent *D.* [23] venoient *B.D.* [24] grant *D.* [25] l'om *D.* [26] l'oit *D.* [27′] a tanz *B.D.* [28] purquei *B.D.* [29] ceo *D.* [30′] Cele *D.* [31] un *B.D. add.* [32] De *D.* [33 35] *Transposed D.* [34′] qil le *D.* [36] si *D.* [37] voil dire *B.* [38′] l'oi *B.D.* [39′] sa beauté *D.* [40′] asseur *D.* [41 42] *Transposed D.* [43] pas *D. add.* [44] ne *D. add.* [45′] as *D.* [46] as *B.D.* [47 48] *Transposed D.* [49] Et *D. add.* [50] Tut en fut il allumé *D.* [51] Cil *D.* [52] tourt *D.* [53] cil *B.D.* [54′] Dirra *D.* [55] loignz *D.* [56] Il *B.D.* [57] Qe *D.* [58] revint *B.D.* [59] e *D. add.* [60′] casez *D.* [61] adverser *D.*

[a] The following account of Edgar's marriage with Elfthrythe agrees in some degree with that of Malmesbury; but it has many additional particulars not discoverable in any preceding writer. See below, p. 812, *n.* [a].

Digitized by Google

Edgar.

Co lur priad k'il li aidassent;
La fille Orgar li demandassent.
E bien lur fist a tuz accreire,
K'ele ert [1]meffete, e laide, e naire.
Devant le rei s'agenulla,
Priveement li demustra:
‘ Reis, [2]de la dame u jo alai,
La verité [3]te conterai.
Ki [4]k'ad menti, jo dirrai veir:
Tu ne deis pas tele femme aveir.
Un semblant ad e [5]un reguart,
Ki mult li vient de male part.
Altres [6]teches i vi asez,
U [7]jo ne note' nule bealtez.
A un home de mun parage,
Ne sereit mie grant [8]homage,
Si la preneit e l'onur gardast,
E le pere mult honurast.'
De tute [9][parz] dient al rei;
‘ Co k'il dist, dist [10]hom a mei.
[11]N'est [12]pas bien ke [13]la prengez:
Un [14]bacheler [15]en seissessez.'
Li reis ert leez, trop out beu:
Legerement [16]l'unt deceu.
Vers Edelwolt a parler prist:
Bien esperat ke veir li dist.
‘ Amis,' feit il, ‘ trebien ti crei:
Quant tele est k'aver ne la dei,
Jo la te doins od tut l'onur;
De son pere fai ton seignur,
Guarde le bien, come pere en [17]lai;
Espuse la, puis vien a moi.'
Une verge teneit le rei,
Si li [18]tendi, e fist l'otrei.
E cil li jura sa fealté:
En icel liu s'est parjuré.
Home ke traist n'ad nule lei,
Nel deit l'om crere pur sa fei.
Cil traitur del rei turnad,
[19]Cum felon [20]donc l'enganad.
Vint a Orgar, [21]sil le [22]trait,
Sa fille prist [23]l'onur saisit.
En cel pais tant sojurnat,
Ke d'on fiz la dame enceintat:
Mes la bele, si ele peust,
Ja de [24]Edelwolt enceinte ne fust.
Pas nel amout; dit li estait
Com deceu le rei aveit:
Il meismes tut en apert,
[25]Envers Elstruet [26]s'ert descovert.
Al dreit terme l'enfant fu ne:
Oez ke fist cel deffaié?
Pur cō ke uncore se [27]tremeit
Del rei, ke mult jolifs estait,
A li en vint, tant le requist,
Ke cel enfant lever li fist.
Quant co eut feit, donc fu seur;
N'en out del rei nul [a]pour.
Li reis francs e gentilz estait,
[28]Nient ne s'en aparceveit.
Del malfelon ne se gardout,
Nuri l'aveit, pur co l'amout,
Tant k'il avint a [29]un [30]super,
Li reis oit de [31]la femme' parler;
De tote pars mult la [32]loent
Cil chevaler ki en [33]parolent,
E disaient, en lur favele,
K'en tut le mund n'aveit si bele:
E si ele fust uncore virgine,
Bien fust digne d'estre raine.
Apres parolent [34]del saveir,
E ke co poait [35]espeleir.
K'ele ert ambure [36][e] bele e sage,
E [37]de parler de franc corage.
[38]K'unches nul' hom de nul envie,
Ne des char, ne de vilainie,
Ne pout en lui rien trover,
Si ert sage de [39]sei garder.
Li reis se merveilat forment:
[40]Issi oeit parler [41]sovent.
A sei diseit en son pensee:
[42]‘ Crei k'Edelwolt m'at engané.'
[43]De Elstrued fu mult pensifs:
Des ore volt errer de mal en pis.
Li reis Edgar se purpensat
K'en Defneschire s'en irrat.
Pur cerfs chascer dist [44]k'il i irrat:
Mes en son quer tut el aveit.
Il n'ert pas loing de [45]la contree:
Maint hom [46]fort greigneur jurnee.
Elstruet estait a une maneir,
U li reis vint lendemain al soir.
Pres ert del bois, u [47]volt chaser:
La nuit i remist pour herberger.
E quant co avint k'il dust super,
Uncore luseit li soleil cler.

[1] deffete *D.* [2] a *B.* [3] t'en *B.D.* [4] q'en eit *D.* [5] fou *D.* [6] choses *D.* [7] unc ot *B.* ne n'out *D.* [8] damage *B.D.* [9] *B.D.* [10] l'om *B.D.* [11] N'en est *B.* [12] *omitted B.D.* [13] tu *D. add.* [14] chevaler *D.* [15] en seissiez *B.* en saisez *D.* [16] fud *B.* [17] lei *B.* loi *D.* [18] fendit *B.* [19] Et *D. add.* [20] s'enala *D.* [21] cil *D.* [22] ke creit *B.* creit *D.* [23] s'onur *B.D.* [24] lui enfant n'eust *B.D.* [25] A *D.* [26] s'en ert *B.* [27] cremeit *B.D.* [28] De rien *D.* [29] sun *B.* [30] sopier *D.* [31] Eltred *B.D.* [32] loerent *D.* [33] parlerent *D.* [34] de son *D.* [35] espealoir *D.* [36] *B.* [37] en *D.* [38] Unqes *D.* [39] li *B.* [40] Q'ensi en *D.* [41] la gent *D.* [42] Jo *D. add.* [43] Et pur *D.* [44] qe irroit *B.D.* [45] sa *D.* [46] fait *B.* fet *D.* [47] il *D. add.*

[a] Edelwold's presumed security arose from the spiritual affinity contracted with his wife by Edgar's standing godfather to her child.

Digitized by Google

Donc demanda de sa cumere;
U ele estait, u ert son pere?
Dist Edelwolt: 'En cel soler:
Reis, trop junez, alez manger.'
Li reis entent, si [1]parceit,
Si Edelwolt pot, ne la verreit.
Donc prist [2]la main un chevaler:
Si est venuz [3]sus el' soler.
Dames, puceles, mult i trovad;
A nule d'elles ne parlat.
Elstruet conust par la bealté:
E ele ad le rei welcumé.
Ele ert d'une guimple [4]guimplee;
Li reis [5]li ad' del chef [6]sachee.
Donc [7]si li rist,' e [8]esguardat,
E sa comere [9][puis] beisat.
En cel baiser si fiert amur:
Elstruet estait des altres la flur.
Li reis par jeu e par gabel,
Levat le pan de son mantel:
Donc vist le cors si eschevi,
Pur un petit ne s'esperdi,
De la bealté k'en li trova.
[10]Jus en la sale l'enmena:
Ensemble sistrent al manger.
[11]Baiveres ourent a remuer;
[12]E la custome itele estait,
Grant pris li ert ki bien beveit.
Od cupes [13][d'or], od mazelins,
Od cornes des bugles pleins de vins,
Fu le [a]wesheil e le drinchail,
Desci ke Edgar [14]prist summeil.
E quant la dame od lui beveit,
Si la besout com custome estait.
Ele li besout par simpleté:
Mes li reis [15]ert [16]enluminé.
[17]S'il n'ad' s'amur en altre guise,
Trop parprendra ultre devise:
Ultre devise cil purprent,
Ki tolt [18]sa feme a son parent.
La nuit [19]se just' li reis en pes,
Tele [20]dame ne vist unkes mes.
En son quer pense s'il ne l'ad
[21]Donc murrat il;' ja ne guarrat.
Ore quert engin e mal penser,
Ke sovent puise od lui parler.
[22][De s'amur est mult ententis:
Or quert engin com est avis.]
En la contré el bois chascat,
Des cerfs ke prist li enveiat;
Altres presenz li fist asez,
Par treis feiz est a li alez.
Quant il turnad de la cuntree,
Si la leissat enluminee:
Tant out oi, e bien entendit,
Ke le reis prendre la voleit.
Ne demura ke sul huits jurs,
A Salesbirics ert la curtz:
Mult i assembla grant barnage,
Meint baron i [23]vint de hault parage.
Pur la terre fere guarder,
Les aveit feit li reis mander.
Od les altres i vint Edelwold;
Li reis en fit ke feire en volt.
A Everwich [24]l'enveia:
[25]La terre [26]del North li comanda.
Tut justisast del Humbre avant,
[27]E feisent' le son comand.
Hastivement e sans targer,
[28]Alt pur' le pais adrescer.
Les brefs rescut tels cum il volt:
[29]Ore s'en vait Danz Edelwold.
En cel aler [30]ke la alout,
Ne sai kel gens i encontrout:
Uthlages [31]sunt e enemis;
Donc fu iloc [32]icel fel occis.
Asquanz distrent ke [33]cel convei
[34]Li enveiat Edgar le rei:
Meis nul [35]ne sout,' ke l'osast dire,
Ki cil furent kil [36]vont [b]oscire.
Al rei [37]en vint [38]le nunciement:
Donc n'en pout fere [39]vengement.
Kar ne trovast ki le [40]deist
Ki co out feit, ne [41]ki l'oscist.
Puis enveiat son fieu saisir;
Si feit Elstrued [42]a curt' venir.
Vienget a curt hastivement,
Li reis li [43]dirrait son talent.

[1]s'apparceit *B.D.* [2]par *D. add.* [3]tresq'au *B.D.* [4]liee *B.D.* [5]l'ad *D.* [6]racee *B.* sakee *D.* [7]surrist *D.* [8]l'esguardat *D.* [9]*B.D.* [10]Neis *B.* [11]Beiveres *D.* [12]*Two lines omitted D.* [13]*B.D.* [14]i *D. add.* [15]en *D. add.* [16]allumé *D.* [17]Si *B.* 'De *D.* [18]la *D.* [19]jut *B.* geut *D.* [20]damage *D.* [21]Murra s'en *B.* – ne *D.* [22]*B.* [23]out *D.* [24]l'en enveia *D.* [25]*omitted B.* [26]donat *B.* [27]E il feseit *B.* Et en feist *D.* [28]Aut *D.* [29]De fere quant qe li plout *D.* [30]q'il *D.* [31]furent *D.* [32]cel *B.D.* [33]cunrei *B.* cunei *D.* [34]Lui *B.* I *D.* [35]ni ot *B.* ni out *D.* [36]funt *B.* [37]*omitted D.* [38]l'annunciement *B.D.* [39]geissement *D.* [40]diseit *B.* deisist *D.* [41]quil faiseit *B.* [42]avant *D.* [43]dirat *B.*

[a] This custom is thus described by Robert of Brunne:

'Whan thei are at the ale or fest,
Ilk man that lovis, qware him think,
Salle say 'wosseille,' and to him drink.
He that bidis salle say 'wassaille,'
The tother salle say again 'drinkhaille.'
That sais 'wassaille' drinkes of the cop:
Kissand his felow he gives it up.
'Drinkeille,' he sais, and drinks therof,
Kissand him in bourd and skoff.'
Hearne, Rob. Gloucest. p. 696.

[b] The coæval author of the life of S. Oswald says, Ethelwold held 'principatum orientalis regni;' but he has no notice of the manner of his death. It probably happened in 964; as, according to Florence of Worcester, Edgar married his widow in that year.

Digitized by Google

Edgar.

Ne demorat ke un seul meis :
A Gloucestre esteit li reis,
Od lui erent les reis de [1]Wales,
Mulz chevalers [2]aveit es sales ;
Donc vint Elstrued e sa [3]meignie,
Ki mult ert bien aparillé ;
Tuz les barons de Sumersete,
[4]De Deveneschire, e de Dorsete,
E les contes de Cornewaille
Vindrent od lui a l'asemblaille.
[5]Pur co' le firent, k'il ert lur dreit :
Chescons de lui grans fieu teneit.
Del fieu son pere [6]erent chasez :
[7]De ses parenz menat [8]asez.
Ke dirraie de son conrei ?
Un [9]anelet out' en son dei,
[10]Ki plus valeit tut singlement
Ke ne fireint li vestement.
Une [11]chape [12]out de [13]neire suale,
Ki [14]li trainat [15]en la sale.
De suz aveit un mantelet,
Dedanz de gris, defors [16]d'owet.
De altre [17]tel paille ert son [18]blialt :
Trop ert bele de co ki [19]chald.
Ho feit [20]Gaimar, ne [21]rois parler
[22]De sa bealté pur [23]demurer :
Si jo [24]disaie tut le veir,
Des le matin [25]un jor desk'al seir,
N'avereie dis ne aconté
La tierce partie de sa bealté.
Li reis levat, encontre vint,
[26]Prist la' par [27]la main ; quant il la tint
Mult devint [28]lei ; si l'amenad,
En une chambre la herbergat :
Ne la volt pas loinz [29]herberger ;
Sus ciel n'ad riens k'il eit tant cher.
Lendemain fit apariller
Ses privez clers in un muster,
En [30]la jornie mult' matin ;
Ore volt il traire a une fin.
Mener i feit Elstruet la bele :
Si l'epusat en [31]la chapele.
Puis fit mander [32]pur ses barons,
E par dreit ban les ad somuns.
Nuls n'en [33]i ait ki l'ost' leisser,
K'il ne seit [34]hui a son manger.
Pur la joie ke volt mener,
Se fist li reis bien aorner :
Ses vestemenz reals vestit.
Elstrued ama [35]mult e [36]joit :
Kar ensement la fist vestir,
E coruner, e bien servir.
Li reis corune d'or portad,
Feste tint, e grans dons donat.
Dous evesquiez, e treis abeiz,
Religions, e seignuries
Estora [37]il i cel jurs ;
[38]Plusurs [39]desheritez rendi honurs.
Vers tute gente si s'adresca,
Nuls [40]nel hait, chescons [41]l'ama.
Sa feste tint [42]enz es ses' sales ;
Mult honora les reis de [43]Wales.
Les tres espees [44]cil porterent ;
Si come li clerc [45]ainz l'ordenerent,
[46]E escriez l'urent troved,
Tut ensement l'ont [47]agraé.
Jo ne pus pas [48]conter tote' l'estre,
[49]Ni les richeses de la feste ;
Mes tant vous di cum dit [a]l'estorie,
Richesce i out e grant baldorie.
Ne demurat apres k'un mais,
A Londres ert Edgar li reis.
En son lit jut [50]e la raine,
Entur els out une curtine
[51]Delge, dun [52]paille escariman.
Este vous l'arcevesque [53]Dunstan,
Tres par matin vint en la chambre.
[54]Sur un [55]pecul de vermail lambre
S'est [56]apué cel arcevesque.
Al rei parla [57]en language' Englesce :
Si demandat ki co esteit,
Ki en son lit od lui giseit.
Li reis respont ; ' Co est la reine
Elstruet, a qui cest regne [58]acline.'
Dist l'arcevesque : ' Co est tort :
Mielz vous venist ke fussez mort,
[59]Ke si' gisir en [60]awlterie :
Vos [61]almes irrunt a martiré.
La raine quant [62]ele l'oid,
Vers l'arcevesque [63]s'en marid.
Si fort l'en devint enemie,
Puis nel ama jor de sa vie.

[1] Gales *B.* [2] i out *D.* [3] maisnie *B.* meisnees *D.* [4] Et *D. add.* [5] Par dreit *D.* [6] ert *D.* [7] De grant richesces erent feffez *B.* – ert – *D. add.* [8] od sei *B.D.* [9] anel *D.* [10] – aveit *B.* Forment le conveita le roi *B.D. add.* [11] cape *B.* [12] *omitted D.* [13] neire suave *B.* soie avait *D.* [14] *omitted B.* en la sale li trainat *D.* [15] en mi *B.* [16] de wachet *B.* [17] *omitted B.D.* [18] bliat *B.* bliaut *D.* [19] halt *B.* chaut *D.* [20] Gaimer *B.D.* [21] ruis *D.* [22] Od *B.* [23] demustrer *D.* [24] deisse *B.D.* [25] *omitted B.D.* [26] *omitted D.* [27] *omitted B.* [28] lez *D.* [29] amener *B.D.* [30] l'enjornee bien *D.* [31] sa *D.* [32] *omitted D.* [33] ad qi ost *B.D.* [34] veu *D.* [35] tuit *B.* *omitted D.* [36] la *D. add.* [37] ces jurs plusours *B.D.* [38] *omitted B.D.* [39] deseveres *B.* [40] n'en *D.* [41] ama *D.* [42] en la *B.D.* [43] Gales *B.* [44] li *D.* [45] enz *B.* *omitted D.* [46] En escrit l'orent et trové *B.* – l'ourent trové *D.* [47] agreged *B.* [48] acunter *B.D.* [49] *Two lines omitted B.* [50] od *D.* [51] Delgie *B.* Dengee *D.* [52] paile d'eschariman *B.D.* [53] Seint *B.D. add.* [54] Sus *D.* [55] pecoil *D.* [56] apuied *B.* [57] parole *B.D.* [58] est *D. add.* [59] K'issi *D.* [60] adulterie *B.* [61] anemes *B.* [62] ceo oid *D.* [63] se marit *D.*

[a] Gaimar evidently here refers to a previous composition which related the story of Edgar and Elfthryth.

Digitized by Google

[1]Lui ne chalt,′ pas ne voleit
Ke hom [2]feit tort, e leissat [3]dreit.
Souvente feis les amonesta,
E k'il [4]deseverassent, lur pria.
Ni [5]valt rien [6]son [7]precher:
Il amat li, ele out li cher.
Un fiz en lui puis engendra;
[8]E Eldret donc′ l'apela,
Pur son ancestre, un rei baron,
Ki Edelret aveit a nun.
Meis co avint quant [9]il nasquist,
Saint [10]Esswitune donc′ [a]transit:
E quant li emfez out siz anz,
Donc[b] transit Edgar li vaillanz.
EADWARD son fiz [11]apres regnat:
Co fu cel reis [12]ke Deus amat.
Meis en son tens, pour sa jovente,
Estrange gent li funt [13]entente;
Lesquels son pere aveit atret
En son [c]regne: mal aveit feit.
E sa marastre, ki viveit,
Ki la force del regne aveit,
Pur la baldur de son linage,
Fist faire al rei maint grant utrage;
E pur son fiz [14]ki tahisseit,
De ki ele rei fere voleit.
Li reis Eadward [15]dusze [d]ans regnat:
Ore [16]vous dirrai′ come [e]deviat.
Il ert un jor joius e lee;
En Wilteschire aveit mangé.
Wolstanet un naim aveit,
Ki [17]baler e trescher saveit:
[18]Si saveit saillir e [19]tiber,
E altres gius plusurs juir.
Le reis le vist, si l'apelat,
E a juer li comandat.
Le naim li dist ke [20]nu ferat;
Pur son comand ne juerat.
[21]E cum li reis [22]plus bel [23]le priat,
[24]E il′ [25]encontre le ramponat,
Forment s'en est li reis marri.
Wolstanet [26]donc s'en′ issi;
Son cheval prist, prest le trova,
A la meison Elstruet ala.

Il n'i aveit k'une [27]luette,
Co ert mult pres de [f]Sumersete.
Bois i aveit espes e grant:
Li naims [28]la veit mult tost′ poignant.
Le reis [29]muntad, sevant le veit,
Sur un cheval ke prest trovat.
[30]Unc ne finat de galoper;
Le naim voleit [31]ver juer.
A la meison Elstruet turnat;
Ki vit son naim, co demandat.
Poi trova gent en la meison;
Nuls ne li dist, ne [32]oc ne nun,
Fors la reine, [33]ke issi
De sa chambre; si respondi:
'Sire [34]ja ne vint il nient:
Remaing od nous, bon rei, descent.
Si te pleist reis, herberge tei;
Ta gent ferai venir a mei.
Wulstanet querre ferai,
Jo quid [35]ke bien le troverai.'
Respont li reis: 'Vostre merci,
Jo ne puis pas descendre issi.'
'Sire,' feit ele, 'car bevez
Tut a cheval, si vous m'emez.'
'Jo volunters,' respont li rei,
'Mes tut primer [36]beverez a mei.'
[37]Li butillers un corn empli
De bon claré, puis [38]l'en servi.
La meité but del corn tut plein;
Al rei Eadward le mist en main.
Al corn liverer le dust [g]beiser:
Donc vint ne sai quel averser,
Od un cultel [39]grant, emolu,
El quer en ad le rei feru.
Li reis chet jus, un cri geta,
Le cheval s'en esponta.
Issi sanglant, com il esteit,
Od sele, od frein, cum Deus voleit,
[40]E Saint Edward vers′ Cirecestre;
La est la [41]sale, [h]e′ la deit estre:
E le seint cors de cel martir
Fist la raine [42]loinz coverir:
En une more fu porté,
[43]U home n'aveit ainz [44]entré;

Eadward.

[1]′Ne li chaloit *D.* [2] feist le *D.* [3] le *D. add.* [4] se severassent *D.* [5] volent *D.* [6] de *D.* [7] predicher *B.* [8]′ Edelred *B.D.* [9] cil *D.* [10] Swythun *B.* ′–idonc *D.* [11] idonc *B.D.* [12] qi *D.* [13] tormente *D.* [14] qi teissoit *D.* [15] XII. *B.* VII. *D.* [16]′ oiez *D.* [17] baleer *B.* [18] Et *D.* [19] tumber *B.D.* [20] non feroit *D.* [21] *omitted B.D.* [22] le *D. add.* [23] l'en *B.* [24]′ Cil *D.* [25] de juer refusat *B.* [26]′ adonc *D.* [27] loete *B.* [28]′ i vait tut *D.* [29] monté siwant le vait *B.* – suiant le va *D.* [30] *Two lines omitted D.* [31] veer *B.* [32] oil *D.* [33] s'en *B.D.* [34] ca *B.D.* [35] tei *B.* [36] bevez *D.* [37] Un *D.* [38] saisit *B.D.* [39] esmolu *D.* [40]′ S'en vait tut dreit a *D.* [41]′ sele, *B.D.* [42] luinz *B.* leenz *D.* [43] Nuitantre et a celé *D.* [44] esté *B.*

[a] Swithun's remains were translated in the year 970: he died in the preceding century.

[b] An. 975. [c] See W. Malmesb. 'de Gest. Regum.'

[d] Edward reigned from 975 to 978.

[e] Gaimar, in the relation of Edward's murder, differs in many particulars as well from Malmesbury as from the still earlier writer of the 'Passio S. Edwardi.' Neither of them has the story of the dwarf.

[f] All the early authorities assert that Edward was murdered at Corfe; but the present narrative seems to imply that he was killed near the borders of Somersetshire.

[g] See above, p. 811, *n.* [a], and compare Malmesb. 'de Gest. Regum,' and the 'Passio S. Edwardi.'

[h] According to Ricardus Divisiensis the horse stopped at Shaftesbury, which was afterwards called S. Edward's-stow; and there, he says, the saddle was still preserved.

Digitized by Google

Eadward. [1]La fu coverz li reis de ros ;
Meis n'i out longement repos.
E [2]la meisnee [3]le rei le vont sevant,
A la meison Elstrued querant.
[4]Cele lur fu,′ pur co est dit,
Ke la raine [5]le murdrit.
La nuit cum en la more esteit,
Un rai del ciel [6]se estendeit ;
Cler ert le rai, ne mes [7]merveil,
Bien pres resemblout [8]al solael.
Sur le seint cors cel rai veneit,
E l'altre chef el ciel estait.
Plusurs enquistrent ke pot estre :
A tant, [9]e vus, un sage prestre,
De [a]Doneheve estait proveire,
La verité lur dist [10]envaire.
‘ Ore espleitez, [11]e si′ alez,
Un saint martir i troverez.’
Le Seint Esprit li out [12]gehi
Par une voiz k'il oi.
[13]Al bien matin en la contree,
[14]Par plusurs lius vint [15]renomé,
Ke tuit alasent cele part
U ert murdri li reis Edward.
Tuz li [16]clochant ki la [17]venerent,
E cius, e surz sains i estaient.
A Schaftebirie fu porté ;
[18]La est cheri e honuré.′

Edelret. Ore fist Elstruet reis de Eldret,
N'avet ke [19]sesze ainz le valet,
Par la force de ses parenz ;
Devant [20]l'auter de Seint Vincenz
A Wincestre, le firent rei.
Saint Dunstan [b]transit, co crei,
L'arceveske de Cantorbire.
Elstruet [21]asolt de la grant ire :
Ainz k'il transit li pardona,
E penitence [22]li charga.
A Warwelle s'est penit :
Bien servit Deu, iloc transit.
La est le cors, co dit l'estorie,
[23]Les nonnains funt de lui memorie,
Messes, [24]matines, e servises,
E oreisons [25]en [26]mainte guises.
Ore en face Deu son pleisir :
Il ad poer de lui guarir.
Al tens ke Edelred regnout,
Transit [b]Dunstan, si com Deu plout ;
[27]E apres lui fu [28]arcevesques Edelgar :
Pur Deu servir penat sa char.
Puis fu l'arcevesque [c]Siryc :
Quant il transit [29]donc fu [30]Elfrid[d] :
[31]Elfrich[e] receurent e elistrent,
Par grant honur el sie [32]l'asistrent.
Cil arcevesque, en cel endreit,
Furent quant Edelret estait.
Il aveit un son frere ainnez,
Ki [f]Eadmunt estait apelez.
Celui [33]chalengout la terre ;
Si la voleit sur lui [34]conquere.
Les [35]Waleis erent ses amis,
Car sa femme ert de lur pais ;
Fille a un rei ert de la terre,
Od lui mainteneient la guere.
De altre part, li parentez
Dunt li rei Eadward esteit nez
De part sa mere, li haeient,
E mult grant guere li fesaient ;
E les Escoz, e les Pictais,
Les Waleis, e les Cumbreis,
[36]Ne daignouent′ de lui tenir,
[37]Ne n'urent soing de lui servir.
Quant veit li reis [38]ke si′ mal veit,
A ses amis [39]tint un pleit :
Conseil [40]requist, mester ert grant,
Tut son regné li vont tolant.
Donc li loerent cele gent,
K'il past la mer [41]ignelement ;
Demand [42]Emme, la sour Richard,
[43]Si l'en ameint de′ ceste part :
Si les Normans sunt ses amiz,
Bien [44]pleiserat ses enemis :
Li [45]quens Richard′ le maintendrait ;
Tuz ses [46]veisins li [47]pleiserat.
Cil en creit tresbien lur los.
[g]Unc n'out sojur ne repos
Desci k'il out [48]Emme espusee :
Li quens Richard li ad doné.

[1] I *D.* [2] sa *D.* [3] li vint suiant *B.D.* [4′] Ele les fuid *B.* [5] les *B.* [6] i *D.* [7] *B.D.* mervesleel *A.* [8] le *B.D.* [9] es *B.D.* [10] a veire *B.* en eire *D.* [11′] si i *D.* [12] gei *D.* [13] Par *B.D.* [14] En *D.* [15] la *D. add.* [16] contret *B.D.* [17] venoient *B.D.* [18′] *omitted D.* [19] quinze *B.D.* [20] l'autel *B.* [21] asolst *B.* ′assout de grant martire *D.* [22] l'encharga *D.* [23] Li moigne *D.* [24] e *B. add.* [25] per *B.* [26] plusurs *B.D.* [27] *omitted D.* [28] *omitted B.D.* [29] se *B.* [30] Elveric *B.D.* [31] Elfeh *B.* Elfe *D.* [32] le mistrent *D.* [33] ki *D. add.* [34] requere *B.* [35] Galeis *B. always.* [36′] Desdaignoient *D.* [37] Onc *B.D.* [38′] q'issi *D.* [39] en *B.D. add.* [40] en quert *D.* [41] isnelement *B.* [42] femme *D.* [43′] S'en ameine *B.* –l'ameine *D.* [44] presserat *B.* plaissera *D.* [45′] cuens Ricard *B.* [46] enemis *B.D.* [47] presserat *B.* plaissera *D.* [48] femme *B.D.*

[a] Donhead, in Wiltshire, near Shaftesbury. In the ‘ Passio S. Edwardi’ it is said, his body was first buried near the place of his murder, then removed to Wareham, and finally translated to Shaftesbury.

[b] An. 988. [c] An. 990. [d] ‘ Elfric.’ An. 995.

[e] Probably, as in MSS. *B.* and *D.*, ‘ Elfeh.’ An. 1006.

[f] Edmund Etheling, the elder brother of Ethelred, died in 971 : but for whom the person here mentioned is intended has not been discovered ; nor have the actions attributed to him been described elsewhere.

[g] Ethelred married Emma in 1002. His voyage to Normandy at this time is mentioned by no preceding writer.

Digitized by Google

En Engleterre la menad,
Wincestre en [1]drurie li donat,
[2]Rogingham e Rotelant,
Ke Elstruet [3]aveit eu devant;
Tut li donat, e cher la tint.
[a]En icel tens reis Swain vint,
Pur chalenger e pur conquere.
[4]Cil le' [5]receurent de la terre:
Li quens Uctreid de [b]Lindeseie
Cunsenti lui e sa navie,
E dela Humbre ensement;
Si firent puis tote la gent
Ki donc [6]erent en Engleterre:
[7]Unc ni trova gueres de guere.
Trestut saisit e [8]trestut prist,
Unc nul hom [9]nel contredist:
Car Edelret n'out nul aie;
Si ert fui en Normendie,
Ile e sa femme, e ses dous fiz:
Richard les ad bien recuilliz.
QUANT li reis Swains [10]out tut conquis,
E veit ke sons est le pais,
A Gaynesburc s'en est alez,
[11]E piece ad iloc' sujurnez.
A cel [12]sojur iloc transit,
A Everwich fu [c]enfuit:
Meis puis apres dis anz [13]u plus,
Li Daneis en trestrent [14]les os sus;
En Norweie furent portez,
A Saint Olaf la sunt posez:
El muster Seint Pere gisait,
Quant li Daneis [15]li vot toleit.
E Cnuht remist, [16]ki fu fiz Swain,
A bien e en eise un an tut plein:
Donc vint [17]grant ost e' grant navie
Od Edelret de [d]Normendie,
E li Engleis, e li Daneis
Le [18]receurent; si en firent' reis.
Cnuht quant l'oi si s'en alad,
Ignelement la mer passat:
Ost assemblat de plusurs terres;
N'ad soing de [19]peis, mult [20]aimet gueres.
REIS Edelret en Lindeseie
Vait [21]demenant sa seignurie:
Les preies prent, destruit la terre,
Asez i feit cruel guere.

E Cnuth [22]revint od son navie; Edelret.
Ariver [23]volt en' Lindeseie.
Quant [24]ot ke Edelret i [e]estait,
Vers Tamise siglat tut dreit,
En la buche [25]de [f]Front' entrat;
Tut cel pais a se turnad.
De tutez pars vindrent Engleis;
Si se pristrent a Cnuth li reis.
Reis Edelret a Londres vint:
Bien [26]la garnist,' iloc se tint.
[27]N'en ot' par quei se combatist
Encontre Cnuht, pour co [28]se guenchist.
Iloc dit k'il se defendrat.
Donc i vint Cnuht, si l'asegat;
Tant i estut [29]e attendit,
Ke Edelret li reis [g]transit.
A Sen Pol ilokes gist,
Al eveskie son tresor mist.
Un fiz aveit reis Edelret:
Li altre dui sunt [30]petitet;
En Normendie erent portee,
Car la esteit lur parentez.
Li quens Richard lur uncle esteit,
Kis doctrinout e [31]noriseit:
E la raine ert a Wincestre;
Plus bele femme ne pout estre.
E Cnuht regnout, si out conquis
De plusurs pars [32]tut le' pais.
Mes Eadmund [33]l'Edelinz [34]pesout; Eadmund.
Co kil poait [35]si guerreiout:
Il e son uncle, l'altre Eadmund,
Encontre Cnuht grant guere funt.
Del ainé Eadmund mesavint:
Un mal le prist, e [36]tant le tint
K'il [37]en fini, e si en' fu [h]mort:
Enfuiz fu a Hereford.
Mes [38]cest Eadmund [39]auna gent;
Si guereiad mult vassalment.
[40]Od lui' se tindrent [41]les Waleis,
Si prist la sour a un des [i]reis;
E tut cil dela Saverne,
Des [42]Lancastre desk'en [43]Malverne,
Siwent son ban e son comant.
E il veit mult Cnuht gueriant,
Tant ke [44]les Daneis sunt asemblez:
Od ost en sunt sur li alez.

[1] dowaire *B.D.* [2] Rochingesham *B.* Rokingham *D.* [3] out *D.* [4] Cis *B.* [5] rescustrent *D.* [6] furent *D.* [7] Home *D.* [8] tut *D.* [9] ne l'en *B.D.* [10] l'ot *B.* [11] Iloeqes s'est *D.* [12] sujurn *B.* [13] e *B.D.* [14] ses *D.* [15] li unt *B.* l'ont *D.* [16] le *B.D.* [17] la *D.* [18] receustrent come *D.* [19] pees *D.* [20] ama *D.* [21] demandant *D.* [22] vint *B.* i vint *D.* [23] vont a *D.* [24] il oit *B.* [25] del Fron *B.D.* [26] se garnid *B.* [27] N'out *D.* [28] venquist *D.* [29] tant *D.* [30] de petit ee *D.* [31] enseignoit *D.* [32] lu *B.* [33] Edeling *D.* [34] palot *B.* parloit *D.* [35] le *D.* [36] si *D.* [37] fini et *D.* [38] cil *D.* [39] avoit *D.* [40] A sei *D.* [41] li *B.D.* [42] Danecastre *B.* [43] Alverne *B.* Auverne *D.* [44] *omitted B.D.*

[a] An. 1013. See the Saxon Chronicle.
[b] Uchtred was eorl of Northumbria. See Sax. Chron.
[c] Swein's temporary interment at York is not noticed by any earlier writer: but see the 'Encomium Emmæ.'
[d] Compare the Saxon Chronicle, An. 1014.
[e] An. 1015. See the Sax. Chron.
[f] 'Frome;' Fnom-muðan, *Sax.Chr.*
[g] An. 1016. 23 Apr.
[h] See p. 814, [f].
[i] He married Aldgith widow of Sigeferth. *Sax. Chron.* An. 1015.

Digitized by Google

Eadmund.

Li quens [a]Turchil [1]cel ost menat;
Li fiz [2]del rei encontre alat.
Donc vindrent a [3]Escorestan
Lendemain de Seint Jon.
[4]Iloc tindrent′ dure bataille:
Quant li Engleis [5]asquanz sunt′ faille
A lur seignurs kis i out menez,
Od les Daneis se sunt turnez;
Par treison, e [6]en felunie,
Meint gentilhom [7]la perdi la vie.
Edriz [8]Estrene li′ faillit,
E [9]plusurs altres k'il out nurit,
Li reis Eadward, [10][fiz] Edelret;
E les Daneis mainent baldet.
A Assendune [11]repareis,
Menat son ost Cnuth li reis.
[12]E Eadmund se combati od lui
[13]Od poi de gent, mes nul hom,′ co qui,
Ne ferit mielz k'il ne feri.
Vousist u nun le champ guerpi;
Par force l'en treistrent Waleis:
La victoire ourent les Daneis.
Issi durat, par plusurs dis,
Entre [14]eus dous guere e [15]estris.
Tant [16]q'a exil alout la terre,
Par lur orgoil e par lur guere.
Les barons donc se purpenserent,
Tant unt parlé [17]ke s'accorderent:
A [18]Duerherstede [b]sunt asemblez,
Iloc [19]fu entr'els′ grantez.
Une bataile i [20]ont guagee:
Par lur dous cors fu otriee.
Purparlé fu e divisé
Coment chescons [21]serreit adubé.
Hauberc, e elme, escu e [22]hache,
[23]Hancac, espee e bone [24]mace,
[25]Chauces de fer chescons averat
Quant en [26]la bataille [27]entrat.
Apres distrent u co deit estre:
Otrié fu a Gloucestre.
Enmi Saverne, [28]en une nef,
Les [29]amaint hom′ bel e suef
E la nef seit bien ataché,
Enchaené [30]e ferm′ lié
D'ambes [31]dous parz, ke ferme′ seit,
En [32]milu del′ ewe tut dreit.
Co ert entr'els dreit divise,
Pur co i unt bataille asise,
E lur dous ostz [33]seit de dous parz.
[34]E unt juré ambedous par esgarz,
E ostagé, e afiez,
S'il ne [35]sunt ainz acordez,
E la bataille seit ferue,
Li [36]quel d'els dous kil′ l'ait vencue.
A li [37]si irrunt tuz alier,
[38]Sil lesserunt′ sur [39]els regner.
[40]Al jur′ se sunt tuz asemblez:
Li dui rei en la nef sunt menez.
E de dous pars, a la river,
Sunt les [41]osts pur esguarder.
Totes les nefs de la cité
[42]Sunt a val l'ewe mené;
A [43]sis lewes loinz les menerent,
Si com li baron esguarderent.
Ne voleient ke nul bricon,
[44]La comencast [45]nule tencon;
Meis par els dous fust desreiné,
Ki Deu plera [46]eit le regné.
A l'un chef de la nef fu Cnuth,
Ki des Daneis [47]estait venut:
Al altre chef Eadmund estait,
Ki as Engleis aparteneit.
[48]Cuchez se sunt [49]en oreisons;
Asez [50]firent aflictions:
Puis se drescerent en estant;
Chescon vait ses armes seignant.
Quant [51]se furent bien aturné,
Li uns [52]vers l'altre ad esguardé.
Donc parla Cnuth mult sagement,
E dist: [53]‘ Eadmund un poi atent.
Jo suis Daneis, e [54]tu Engleis;
E nos peres furent dous reis.
L'un tint la terre, e l'autre l'out:
Chescon en fist [55]co ke li plout.
Tant com l'ourent en pousté,
Chescons en fist sa volunté.
E bien sachez, [56]loigtenement
L'urent Daneis, nostre parent;

[1] cest *B.D.* [2] le *D.* [3] Soreham *B.* Escorham *D.* [4′] Il lur firent *D.* [5′] auquanz funt *B.D.* [6] par *B.* *omitted D.* [7] *omitted B.D.* [8′] Esterne l'ad *B.* l'Estrine – *D.* [9] assez *D.* [10] *D.* e *B.* *add.* [11] repaira *D.* [12] Od poi de gent se combati *D.* [13′] Eadmund e nuls home *D.* [14] ces *B.* [15] estrifs *B.D.* [16] *B.D.* ke *A.* [17] qu'els *B.* q'il les *D.* [18] Derehuerste *B.* Derewente *D.* [19′] out entre eus *D.* [20] fut *D.* [21] ert *B.D.* [22] hansce *D.* [23] Hansax *B.* Hansex *D.* [24] mache *B.* [25] Chalces *B.* [26] *omitted D.* [27] entrerat *D.* [28] *omitted D.* [29′] ameient l'om *D.* [30′] de fer *B.D.* [31′] parz afferme *D.* [32′] mi l' *D.* [33] soient *D.* [34] Co lur unt establi en lur esgart *B.* Ceo unt establi en lur agarz *D.* [35] seient *D.* [36′] queus de eus *D.* [37] s'en *D.* [38′] Si le lerront *B.D.* [39] lui *B.* eus *D.* [40′] A or *B.* Au jor *D.* [41] dous *B.D.* *add.* [42] Furent *B.* [43] VII. *D.* [44] Ja *D.* [45] *omitted D.* [46] q'ert *D.* [47] venu fut *D.* [48] Culchied *B.* [49] a *D.* [50] i *D.* *add.* [51] il *D.* [52] ad *D.* [53] a *D.* *add.* [54] vus *B.* [55] ke faire pot *B.* [56] loignteinement *B.D.*

[a] Turchil is not mentioned in the Saxon Chronicle on this occasion: but see the ‘Encomium Emmæ.’

[b] Deerhurst. Compare the narrative of Gaimar with the several accounts of this transaction in Florence of Worcester (under An. 1016.), Henry of Huntendon, p. 756, and Malmesbury ‘de Gestis Regum.’

Digitized by Google

Pres de mil anz [1]l'out Dane ainces
[2]Ke unc' i entrast Certiz li reis.
Certiz [3]co fu vostre ancien;
E li reis [a]Danes fu le mien.
Daneis [4]le tint en chef [5]de Deu:'
[6]Modret [b]donat Certiz son [7]feu;
Il ne tint unkes chevalment:
De lui vindrent vostre parent.
Pur co [8]le [9]vous di, si nel savez,
Si vous od mai [10]combatez,
[11]L'un [12]de nous' ad greigneur tort,
Ne savom [13]mie quels' en ert mort.
Pur co vous vol un offre fere,
E ne [14]m'en voil de rien retrere.
Partum [15]la terre [16]dreit en dous;
L'une partie [17]en aiez vous,
[18]L'altre partie [19]me remaigne:
[20]Ne jo ne vous ne se [21]complaigne.'
Puis [22]conquerom cele partie,
[23]Dunt jo ne vous' n'avom mie.
[24]Si com nous la conqueroms,
Entre nous dous la departoms;
E saiums dous freres en [25]lai:
Jo jurrai vous, [26]vous [27]jurez moi,
De tenir tel fraternité
Com de une mere fussum né:
Cum si fussum ambedui frere,
E d'un pere e d'une mere.
Si eit ostages entre nous;
E creez mei, e jo crerai vous.'
EDMUND s'estut del altre part.
De hardement [28]semblout lepart.
[29]Le humilité ot' e le dreit
Ke li bon rei Cnuth li [30]disait.
Respons dona mult sagement:
'Parsiwerez vous cest parlement?'
[31]'Oil,' dist Cnuth, 'pur verité:
Entre nous dous seit afié.
Tenez, ma fei jo vous afi,
[32]Cest covenant tendrai issi.'
Cest covenant fu afié,
Estes le vous, tut acordé.
Par tel covenant s'entrebeiserent;
[33]Cis covenanz bien tenuz erent.

D'ambe dous parz tut le barnage
Loerent Deu, cil ki sunt sage:
[34]E li dui rei nefs demanderent.
Dous petiz batels [35]amenerent
[36]Dous peschurs, ki iloc maneient;
En un fosse muscez esteient.
LI dui rei vindrent a lur gent;
Lendemain [37]fu feit l'acordement.
Car la terre fu departie,
Par [38]l'esguard de la barunie:
Si com curt l'ewe de Tamise,
Unt esgardé dreite devise,
E [39]de le liu u ele surt,
[40]Tresk'en [c]Fosse; [41]d'iloc recurt,
E [42]alt tut dreit tresk'al chemin
Ke fist feire li reis Belin,
Wathelingstrete; iloc [43]en dreit,
Trestut le west devise seit.
QUANT li baron co urent feit,
Nul des dous reis ne s'en retreit.
[44]Loz e caules' en funt par dreit,
Ke contencon james ne seit.
Del suth avint [45]Eadmund sa part;
La ert son uncle Seint Edward.
E del altre part de Tamise
Tint li reis Cnuth dreite justise:
Londres aveit, la ert son sé,
Everwich ert en son regné.
E Eadmund aveit Cantorbire,
E [46]ovoc Wincestre e Salesbire,
E Gloucestre e Dretecestre,
E [47]Cirecestre e Excestre.
Ke dirraie des dous regnez?
Chescons fu richement [48]chasiez.
Ore regnouent plus [49]uelement
Ke ne funt frere ne parent;
E plus s'entreamerent, co qui,
Ke ne funt frere, [50]il dui.
QUANT un traitre en out envie,
Donc fist cel fel sa [d]felunie.
Eadmund sumunst, e veit prier
K'il [51]vengez od lui herberger.
Cil ert sis hom, tant le [52]preiad,
Li reis Eadmund si herbergat.

Eadmund.

[1] l'eurent Danois *D.* [2] Einz q'onc *D.* [3] *omitted B.D.* [4] le rois *B.D. add.* [5] *omitted B.D.* [6] Et il *D.* [7] fie *D.* [8] *omitted D.* [9] *omitted B.* [10] vus *B.D. add.* [11] Li uns *D.* [12] *omitted B.* [13] liquels *B.* liqueus *D.* [14] me *D.* [15] nous *D. add.* [16] *omitted D.* [17] *omitted D.* [18] Et la tiegnes en demaine *D. add.* [19] m'en *B.D.* [20] *omitted D.* [21] plaigne *B.* [22] apres *B. add.* [23] Qe vus ne moi *D.* [24] Et *D. add.* [25] loi *D.* [26] et *D. add.* [27] *omitted D.* [28] resemblout leopart *B.D.* [29] L'umbleté oit *D.* [30] fesoit *D.* [31] Oen *B.* [32] De tenir ceo qe jeo vus di *B.D.* [33] Et cil *D.* [34] *Four lines omitted D.* [35] lur *B. add.* [36] Uns *B.* [37] fut le parlement *D.* [38] le grant *D.* [39] des *D.* [40] Treske *B.* [41] iloc *B.* [42] – retourt *D.* [43] vet *D.* [44] tut *D.* [45] Lotz eschaules *B.* – et changes *D.* [46] a *D. add.* [47] *omitted B.D.* [48] Cicestre *D.* [49] casez *D.* [50] owelement *D.* [51] cil *D.* [52] vienge *D.* [52] pria *D.*

[a] See pp. 789. 802. [b] See p. 764.

[c] The Thames rises a short distance to the eastward of the Fossway: Watling Street was one of the four great roads, which, according to Geoffry of Monmouth, III. 5, were made by Belinus. See Hen. Huntendun. p. 694, who says it extended from Dover to Chester.

[d] Compare this account of Edmund's murder with Hen. Huntendun, p. 756. In the Saxon Chronicle, and in Flor. Wigorn. An. 1016, it is merely stated that he died on S. Andrew's day.

Digitized by Google

Eadmund. Cunrei i out a grant plentez,
Mais malement fu aloueed:
Cil [1]kil donat tut le perdi,
Car com fel le rei murdri.
Edriz out feit un engin feire:
L'arc ki ne [2]falt, eissi′ set traire.
Si rien atuche [3]sa cordele,
Tost pot oir male novele.
[4]Nais un [5]ewet sil′ s'i fereit,
De la seite le fendreit.
La u cel arc fu apresté,
Un [6]novel ostel i out posé:
Privé ostel l'apela l'om,
Pur [7]cel mester [8]i entrad hom.
Li reis i fu la nuit mené,
Si com Edriz out comandé:
Tresk'il s'asist [9]sur la [10]sette,
[11]El fundement li fiert′ la saiette.
Amunt li vint tresk'al [12]pomun,
[13][Onc ne parurent li penon]
De la saiette k'ot el cors,
[14]Ne neient del′ sanc n'en issi [15]fors.
Li reis criad un cri mortel,
L'alme s'en vait, [16]il n'i out el,
Del revenir [17]ne fu′ nient.
D'iloc [18]l'emporterent sa gent:
En un [a]muster fu porté.
Assez i out lit e chanté,
E dit matines, e servise:
Deus, si li pleist, face justise
Del malfelun, del traitur,
[19]Ki si out′ murdri son seignur.
Li reis fu bien enseveliz,
E enterrez, e bien serviz.
Meis [20]sa raine nel saveit:
Dous beals [b]vallez [21]de [22]li aveit,
E ainz k'ele unkes le seust,
Ne [23]ke home dire li poust,
Li dui vallet lui sunt tolet;
A Cnuth furent porté tut dreit.
Co fist Edriz le traitur:
Par co quidat creistre s'onur.

Cnuht. A Londres vint [24]cel malfelon;
Reis Cnuth i ert e maint baron.
Devant le rei s'agenulat;
En s'oreille li conseillat
Coment aveit de Eadmund overé,
E des enfanz k'out amené.
[25]Quant [26]li reis l'ad bien′ entendu,
[27]Mult devint [28]granz e irascu.
Tuz ses barons ad feit mander:
[29]La treson feit reconter.
Quant [30]lur oiant, l'ad si pruvé,
Prendre le feit, puis fu mené
Sur une tur [31]antive asise,
[32]Quant vient li floz, si i bat Tamise.
Li reis meismes apres alat,
Pur [33]tuz les [34]citeinz mandat.
Une hache [35]a fist aporter,
Ne quid [36]suz ciel [37]eust sa per:
El tupe devant [38]al traitur
[39]Fist une verge tortre [40]entur.
[41]Quant bien fu ferme el tup devant,′
Li reis Cnuth i vint errant.
Un petit coups li ad doné,
Del buc li ad le chef severé.
A val fist trebucher le cors,
[42]Le flod e′ venu de defors,
Le chef del fel fist fors geter,
[43]Ambure [44]enveit vers′ [45]halte mer.
Li vif diable les enmene:
Issi finist Edriz [46]Estreine.
E li reis dit a ses privez,
Si ke plusurs [47]l'oent asez;
'Cestui aveit mon frere oscis,
[48]Vengé en ai′ tuz mes amis:
Il estait bien mon frere en [49]lai,
Ne voil mettre altre pur [50]mai:
Puis k'il est si avenu,
Le cors Edriz [51]ait Belzebu.'
D'iloc turnat li reis aval,
Si est monte [52]sur un′ cheval.
A la raine veit parler,
Pur conseil quere, e demander
De dous valeiz, les fiz Eadmund.
Dist la raine; 'Cil u sunt?'
Respont li reis; 'A Westmuster,
Al abbé les liverai [53]her.'
'Sire,' feit ele, 'creez mei,
Prendre en estut altre conrei.
Co sunt li dreiz hair de la terre,
S'il vivent, il ferunt guere;

[1] qui le *D.* [2] feit *B.* 'faut issi *D.* [3] la *B.* [4] *Two lines omitted D.* [5]' ovet sul *B.* [6] nof *B.* [7] tieu *D.* [8] n'i *B.* [9] desus *D.* [10] sete *B.* sele *D.* [11] Unc puis se mot de la sete *B.* 'Onc pus ne meust, car *D.* [12] pulmon *B.* [13] *B.D.* [14] Nient *B.* '– de *D.* [15] hors *D.* [16] *omitted D.* [17]' n'i out *D.* [18] li porterent *D.* [19]' Q'issi *D.* [20] la *D.* [21] par *B.* [22] lei *D.* [23] *omitted B.D.* [24] icel felon *D.* [25] Et *D.* [25 27] *Transposed B.* [26]' il l'out *D.* [28] greinz *D.* [29] Sa raison refet recorder *D.* [30] eus *D.* [31] antif assise *D.* [32] Et fut pené en mainte guise *B.D.* [33] lui turmenter i vad *B.* [34] citezeins *D.* [35] en *B.D.* [36] qe *D. add.* [37] n'out *D.* [38] del *B.D.* [39] Q'issi murdrit son seignur *D. add.* [40] devant *D.* [41]' *omitted D.* [42]' Li floz fut *D.* [43]' Amdui vont per *B.* [44] envont *D.* [45] la *D.* [46] l'Estreine *D.* [47] l'oient *D.* [48]' Venges ment *D.* [49] loi *D.* [50] moi *D.* [51] eit *D.* [52]' a *D.* [53] l'autreher *B.D.*

[a] Edmund was buried at Glastonbury.

[b] The following account of Edric, and of the children of Edmund Ironside, contains many circumstances not discoverable in any preceding writer. Compare Flor. Wigorn. An. 1017, the Saxon Chronicle, An. 1057, Malmesbury 'de Gestis Regum,' and the 'Encomium Emmæ.'

Digitized by Google

E quant vous [1]poez peis aveir,
Si me creez, feites saveir,
[2]Saient menez′ en altre terre:
Guardez k'il ne pussent [3]mal fere.
A tel hom les comandez,
De forfere seient guardez.'
Donc demanderent un Daneis,
Un gentilhom, loingtein [4]marceis,
Cité aveit e [5]grant conté,
Si estait Walgar apelé.
Les dous vallez li commanderent,
Ki fiz de rei e gentilz erent.
Cil les receut pur bien nurir,
Pur [6]alever, e pur [7]espeldrir.
E bien pensat ke s'il [8]vivait,
[9]Par grant honur [10]les nurirait.
K'en dirrai? Cil s'en turnat,
En Danemarche s'en alat,
Od les enfanz s'en est alez;
Li uns ert [11]Edgar [a]apelez,
Li altres out nun Edelret:
Co fu le plus jovene valet.
Bien [12]furent gardez e bien nurriz:
Com il furent [13]alkes tehiz,
E ourent bien passé dusze anz,
Mult furent [14]genz e avenanz.
En Engleterre en vint le cri
Ke lur drait hair [15]erent tahi.
Mult s'en esbaldissent Engleis,
Car pas [16]n'amerent les Daneis.
Si firent nefs aparaeiller,
E la voleient envaier.
Quant conté fu a la raine,
Ki out nun [17]Emeline[b];
Reis Edelret la tint ainceis,
Ore la teneit Cnuht li reis;
Ele aveit dous fiz de Edelret,
Eadward li uns, li altre Auveret.
Li quens Richard de Normendie,
Aveit ses nevuz en baillie.
Cil [18]erent derechef′ draite hair,
Engleterre voldrunt aver.
La reine Emme estait lur mere,
Od le rais Cnuth [19]teneit apres lur pere.
[20]Pur ses dous fiz, k'ele mult amout,
De [21]dus meschins mult li pesout.
E [22]uncore pur son seignur [23]partie, Cnuht.
Lur portout ele mult grant envie.
E quant ele ot ke les Engleis
Unt coveité [24]d'els fere reis,
Purpensat sei [25]de mal engin.
A son seignur vint le chef enclin:
'Sire,' fet ele, 'tu ne sez
Les fiz Eadmund serrunt mandez:
Engleis dient k'il sunt drait hair,
Sis volent [26]sur tei′ [27]recendir.'
Cnuth respont: 'Pot co vers estre?'
'Oil, cher sire, a Porcestre
[28]Est une nef aparillé,
[29]Kis amerrat od grant meisné.'
Li reis i ad tost envaié,
[30]La nef truvent aparillé.
Pristrent herneis e [31]guareison,
Les homes mistrent en prison.
Al rei [32]revont noveles dire:
Quant il [33]oit [34]tut, fu pleins de ire.
Donc fist ses brefs enseler,
Sis enveiat ultre la mer
[35]A ses dous fiz,′ ki la esteient,
[36]E Denemarc [37]mainteneient.
[38]Co lur′ mandat, e as barons,
K'il preissent les [39]valetons;
Celeement les [40]afolassent,
[41]Si ke james [42]nel guarissaient.
[43]A cel′ conseil [44]oir out tel,
S'il pout, [45]ki turnerad a el.
Hastivement idonc mandat
[46]Wlgar, ki les enfanz guardast,
S'il [47]de rien les [48]aveit cher,
Aillurs [49]leis feist′ envaier:
Car [50]si iloc erent′ trovez,
Pur veir serreient afolez.
Li prodom pas ne si targa:
Sa terre a ses treis fiz leissa.
Od sul treis nefs se mist en mer;
Si [51]espleita son errer,
K'en sul cinc jurs passat [52]Susie,
E [53]vint en′ terre de Hungrie.
Le siste jur est arivez
De suz [54]Gardimbre, la citez:
Li reis i ert e la raine,
A ki Hungrie estait acline.

[1] quidez *D.* [2] Sis enveez *B.* Soient amenez *D.* [3] forsfere *B.D.* [4] marchis *D.* [5] grantz contez *D.* [6] alaiter *D.* [7] espeleir *B.* esbaudir *D.* [8] viveient *B.* [9] *omitted B.* A *D.* [10] lui fereient *B.* [11] Edward *B.* [12] sunt *B.D.* [13] auqes teiz *D.* [14] gentilz *B.D.* [15] sont tei *D.* – thei *B.* [16] n'amoient *B.D.* [17] Elwine *B.* Alwine Emeline *D.* [18] estoient li *D.* [19] tint l'empire *B.* l'emperere *D.* [20] *Two lines omitted D.* [21] *B.* des *A.* [22] *omitted D.* [23] une *B.D. add.* [24] des *D.* [25] par *D.* [26] lur roi *D.* [27] receveir *B.D.* [28] Estoit *D.* [29] Ques *D.* [30] Une *B.D.* [31] garnison *D.* [32] vienent *D.* [33] l'oit *D.* [34] mult *B.* si *D.* [35] As dous vallez *B.* [36] Qui en *B.* Qui *D.* [37] maneient *B.* [38] A eus *D.* [39] dous *D. add.* [40] murdrissent *B.* [41] *omitted D.* [42] nes *D.* [43] Al *B.* [44] dire *D.* [45] le *B.D.* [46] A Walgar *D.* [47] *omitted D.* [48] eit *D.* [49] les face *B.D.* [50] s'il iloec sont *D.* [51] s'espleita tant d'errer *B.D.* [52] Russie *B.D.* [53] vit la *B.* vist – *D.* [54] Gardhumbre *B.* Gardumbre *D.*

[a] They were named Eadmund and Eadward. The former died in exile: the latter married Agatha, whose parentage is not very clearly made out, by whom he had Edgar Etheling, Margaret queen of Scotland, and Cristina. Eadward died on his return to England in 1057. See the Sax. Chron. [b] Emma Elfgiva.

Digitized by Google

Cnuht.

Walgar [1]esteit lur conissanz ;
Si [2]acesmat ses′ dous enfanz.
Al rei en vint ; sil salua :
Li reis [3]encontre li′ leva.
Beisat Walgar, lez li l'asist,
De li [4]cherté e joie fist.
De [5]dous vallez [6]tres bien saveit,
[7]Cum il en guarde les aveit,
E k'erent draiz airs d'Engleterre ;
Mes ne seit pas ke [8]vont requere.
[9]Entres ke le maistre parla,
Le rei requist, si li mustra
Des [10]dous vallez, [11]coment estait,
Cum hom destrure les voleit.
Puis [12]li ad dit cum sunt fuiz,
E come [13]venent a sa merci.
E s'il conseil lur volt doner,
[14]E il ja′ pussent [15]recoverer ;
‘ Sire,’ feit il, ‘ de tei tendrunt,
E tes homes donc devendrunt.’
Li reis respont : ‘ Bien sunt venuz.
Tut mun poiar, e [16]ma vertuz
Mettrai jo bien pur els [17]aider :
Penerai [18]mai de hels enhalcer.
A mon poaier lur frai guere,
A cels ki [19]unt toleit lur′ terre.’
Respont Walgar : ‘ Vostre merci,
Sur [20]vostre fe isci le vous′ [21]comant.
Si com en Deu fiance avez,
Co vous conjur bien les guardez.’
Iloc remistrent li enfanz :
D'iloc a treis anz furent grant.
Quinze ans [22]aveit li jovenur ;
Meis li ainez [23]ert le majur :
Dis e nof anz aveit passez,
[a]Edgar out nun, mult fu senez.
La fille al rei en fist son dru ;
E cil l'amat, [24]co fu seu :
Ainz ke passast tut l'an enter,
Avint la dame a enceinter.
[25]Ke dirraie ? tant est alez,
Li [26]plaiz ne pout estre celez.
Li reis l'oi, e dit li fu :
Ne [27]s'est gueres irascu.
Ainz dist ke bien [28]l'otriat :
S'il la volt prendre, [29]il li dorrat.
Li bachelers l'ad otrié :
Al rei en ad le pié baisé.
E li reis ad mandé sa gent :
Lendemain fu l'asemblement.
Li reis [30]sa fille [31]a Edgar′ donat :
Veanz sa gent [32]cil l'epusat ;
E li reis fist a tuz saver,
Apres son jur sait Edgar heir :
Puis k'il [33]n'ad fiz, de li hair fist,
Pur sa ainé fille k'il prist.
Pur co [34]l'ai dit, voil que sachez,
Nient n'en vous esmerveillez.
De cest Edgar e de sa femme,
Eissit la preciose gemme[b],
Margarete l'apelat l'om,
Raine en fist rei Malcolom.
Ele aveit un son frere ainez,
Edgar [35]l'Adeling estait nomez,
Engleis manderent les enfanz,
Kar lur pere n'ert pas vivanz.
Les dous enfanz erent dreit hairs,
[36]Ki reconustre′ voldreit [37]veirs.
Com durent en Humbre ariver,
Une turmente [38]vint en mer,
Ki en Escoce les chascad :
Reis Malcolom saisi les ad.
De Margarete fist sa reine ;
Ele fu bien a Deu [39]encline :
Sis fiz, co qui, en out li reis,
Ore vous dirrai des primers trais,
[40]Donevald[c], Donecan, Eadmund ;
Les altres trais, qui ke reis sunt,
Edgar, Alisandre e [d]David ;
Cest linage de Eadmund issit,
Ki fu en Engleterre reis,
[41]E ses aincestres tuz′ ainceis.
Ore voil [42]a Daneis reparer.
Cnuth e Emme sa muller
Eurent une fille mult bele,
Gonild out nun la damesele.
Li reis aveit par sei dous fiz ;
Tut des Daneis erent nasquiz :

[1] ert *B.* [2] asena *D.* [′] enseignat les *B.* [3′] lui *B.* [4] heiter *B.* [5] *omitted D.* [6] li dist coment estoit *D.* [7] Et coment *D.* [8] vout *D.* [9] *Two lines omitted D.* [10] *omitted D.* [11] li dist tut dreit *D.* [12] si *B.* [13] veneit *B.* il vienent *D.* [14′] Qu'il *D.* [15] lur terre *D. add.* [16] mes *D.* [17] garder *B.D.* [18] moi des eshaucer *D.* [19′] lur tollent la *D.* [20′] foi vus les *D.* [21] comande ci *B.* [22] furent *B.* [23] furent *B.* [24] sens soud *B.* [25] Q'en *D.* [26] plez *D.* [27] s'en est *B.D.* [28] l'otreierat *D.* [29] si l'averat *D.* [30] respunt *B. add.* [31′] li *B.D.* [32] l'espousa *D.* [33] n'out *D.* [34] ai *D.* [35] Adeling ert apellé *B.D.* [36′] Car conuistre *D.* [37] le *D. add.* [38] i out *D.* [39] acline *B.* [40] Duneval *B.* Dewenal *D.* [41′] Et son lignage tut *B.D.* [42] as *D.*

[a] See note [a], p. 819.

[b] In the contemporaneous life of Margaret attributed to Turgot, she is called ‘pretiosa margarita.’ Gaimar seems to confound her return to England with her father, in the year 1057, as already stated, with her flight in company with her brother Edgar to Scotland, where she married Malcolm. See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 1067.

[c] Donald was Malcolm's brother; Duncan his natural son, and Edward, not Edmund apparently, was his son by Margaret: but see Fordun, Scotichron. v. 28.

[d] David succeeded Alexander in 1124, and died in 1153.

Digitized by Google

Harald e [a]Hardecnut [1]ourent nun.
Cil dui tindrent le region,
Apres Cnuth tindrent set anz:
Ultre mer erent les enfanz
Ki dussent par dreit regner;
Trop [2]lur fist hom' disturber.
Cnuth fu [3]bon rei, [4]riche e poant;
Sa [5]herité estait mult grant.
Danemarche out e Engleterre;
Tote Norweie alat conquere.
[6]Li reis Olaf fors enchascat;
En Engleterre s'en realat.
Cum Cnuth regnout meillurment,
[7]Olaf [8]revint od mult grant gent;[9]
Norweie quidat recoverer.
Norreis firent lur ost mander,
Bataille tindrent mult amere,
Olaf oscistrent ki dreit reis ere.
Donc fu Cnuth de treis regnes sire:
Poi trovot ki [10]l'osout desdire.
E nepurquant [11]si fut desdit,
E son comandement despit.
A Londres ert desur [b]Tamise;
Li floz veneit pres del eglise
Ki Westmuster ert apelé:
Li reis a pie [12]s'est aresté
En la greve; sur le sablun,
Li flodz veneit par contencon:
Mult s'apresma, pres del rei vint;
Cnuth en sa main [13]sa verge tint.
Si dist al flod: '[c] Return arere;
Fui de sur mei, ke [14]ne te fere.'
La mer pur lui pas ne leissat,
E plus e plus [15]le flod' montat.
[16]Le reis [17]estut, si' atendit:
[18]De sa verge l'ewe ferit.
L'ewe pur co n'ad pas leissé;
Ainz vint al rei, si l'ad moilé.
Quant li reis vit ke trop atent,
[19]E ke li floz ne feit pur li nient.
[20]De la greve se trest arere,
Puis s'arestut sur une pere,
Tendi ses mains vers orient:
Oiez k'il dit, oiant sa gent.

'[c] Cestui ki feit la mer monter, Cnuht.
Deit l'om bien crere e [21]aurer.
Il est bon Rei, jo su cheitif:
Home [22]su mortel, [23]mes il e vif:
Tote rien feit le son comand,
Lui pri jo k'il me seit guarand.
A Rome [24]le voil aler' requere,
De lui tendrai tote ma terre.'
Puis feit son aire apariller,
Aler en volt sanz [c]demorer.
Or e argent porta asez.
Trestuz les [25]puns k'ad trovez
Ultre les muns, par le veage,
E [26]de deca, desur ewage,
Fist li reis feire, e [27]manoverer,
Par son aver k'il volt doner.
[28]Si achata la legation,
[29]Par le dener de [30]la [d]meison
Ke li Engleis dunent a Rome;
Par co ad feit ke [31]nul home
[32]D'Engleterre n'ert [33][de] fer lié,
Ne [34]s'en isterat de son regné,
Pur nul peché ke ja ferat;
En son pais [35]se purgerat.
Quant [36]li reis out' si espleité,
En Engleterre [37]est repairé.
Mes [38]n'en out' gueres sojurné;
En Escoce est od ost [e]alé.
Tant parla [39]al rei[f] e pramist,
De li tendra cel rei, co dist.
En covenant tres bien li out;
Meis unc servise aver n'en pout.
[40]Ainc ne passa' [41]li mais acomplez;
Ambedui li reis furent finiz:
E les fiz Cnuth andui regnerent,
[g]Harald primer trestuz requirent. Harald.
[42]Il tint dous anz, e Hardcnuth [h]cinc, Hardcnuth.
E li reis Cnuth, lur pere, vint.
[43]Cist dui donerent lur sorur,
Gonnild[i], al riche emperur,
Ki donc aveit Rome en baillie,
E Alemaine, e Lumbardie;
Mes, si com jo des ainz vous dis,
Seit anz regnerent el pais.

[1] unt *B.* ont *D.* [2] en fist l'om eus *D.* [3] fort *D.* [4] *omitted B.D.* [5] realted *B.* roiaume *D.* [6] *Three lines omitted B.D.* [7] Li rois *B.D. add.* [8] vint *B.D.* [9] Contre eus chevaucha fierement. *B.D. add.* [10] l'osast *D.* [11] li *D.* [12] i est *B.* [13] une *D.* [14] jeo *D.* [15] li floz *B.D.* [16] [18] *Transposed D.* [17] si fuit *B.* et contre *D.* [19] *omitted B.D.* [20] *B.D.* Ne *A.* [21] honurer *B.* doter *D.* [22] sui *B.* [23] *omitted B.* et *D.* [24] vels l'irai querre *B.* tost l'irrai *D.* [25] pontz ke troverez *B.D.* [26] deca, desuz l'ewage *B.D.* [27] overer *D.* [28] Il *B.* [29] Pur *D.* [30] sa *B.D.* [31] ja *B.D. add.* [32] En *D.* [33] *D.* [34] n' *D.* [35] s'espurgerat *B.D.* [36] il ot *B.* [37] s'est *D.* [38] n'ot *B.* [39] au *D.* [40] Ainz *B.* Einz qe fust *D.* [41] un meis compliz *B.D.* [42] Cil *B.D.* [43] Cil *D.*

[a] Hardecnut was the son of Cnute by Emma.
[b] Compare Hen. Huntendun, p. 757.
[c] See Flor. Wigorn, p. 596, who places Cnute's journey to Rome in 1031; but according to Wippo, a contemporaneous writer, it took place in 1027.
[d] 'Peter pence.' The ecclesiastical penances here noticed were enjoined only for very heinous offences. According to Ric. Divisiensis, king Ethelwulf obtained the like indulgences from P. Leo IV. in the year 855.
[e] See Sax. Chron. An. 1031.
[f] Malcolm: he died in 1034, and Cnute in 1035. *Sax. Chron.*
[g] An. 1035.
[h] An. 1040. He reigned only 'two' years; Harold reigned 'five.'
[i] Gunnilda was married to Henry, afterwards emperor of Germany, in 1036.

Digitized by Google

Donc [a]furent mort li hair Daneis,
Grant [1]joie en firent li Engleis.
Kar les Daneis vil les teneient,
Soventefaiz les honisseient.
Si cent un sul encontrassent,
Mar fussent [2]nez [3]s'il nel [4]inclinassent:
E sur un pont s'il venaient,
Attendissent: mar [5]se movereient
Desci ke li Daneis passat.
Al trespasser chescon [6]l'enclinast;
Ki nel faist, [7]si [8]pris estait,
Huntusement [9]hom le bateit.
En [10]tel vilté' erent Engleis;
[11]Si les' leidassent les Daneis.
Ore purparlerent k'il ferunt;
Pur [12]lequels hairs envaierunt.
S'il envaient en Hungrie,
Trop serreit loinz, poi unt aie.
Al chef del tur [13]purparlerunt,
K'en Normendie envaierunt
Pur Eadward, e pur Alueré.
Eadward esteit li frere ainé,
Alez estait en [b]Hungrie,
A ses cosinz en aie,
A une guere [14]k'i aveient:
Cels de [15]Velecase la fesaient.
Quant les Engleis nel unt trové,
Od [16]els en mainent [c]Alueré.
Mult se hasterent pur [17]Daneis:
Ne volent mes k'il seient reis.
E nepurquant uns hom estait,
De la sour [18]as [19]dous reis' [20]fiz aveit:
Fille ert [21]Cnuth, e sour Harold:
Ore [22]entendez k'il feire volt.
De ses enfanz quidat fere heir:
Co compara il puis espeir.
Li quens Godewine a Londres vint,
[23]Ki as Daneis se tint.
Iloc erent tuit asemblé,
[24]Si atendeient Aluré.
[25]Tuit li baron de cel regné,
Pur lui aveient envaié.
Li quens Godewine se purpensa,
Chevalers prist, [26]e manda,
E altre genz mult bien armez;
Envers la mer s'en est alez.
[27]Cele nuit just a [28]Geldesfort;
[29]Talent ad grant de faire tort.
Lendemain i vint Alueré.
Li quens Godewine l'en ad mené
En sum le mont de Geldesdone.
'Sire,' feit [30][il], 'a ta corune
Quantke tu veez [31]apent,
E mil itant, e cent e cent.'
Aluere [32]respont: 'La Deu merci;
S'il [33]m'en leist estre seisi,
[34]Bones custumes [35]aleverai,
E peis e drait mult amerai.'
Godewine aveit bien comandé,
Tresk'il averait 'Warrai' crié,
Ke [36]les Normanz fussent tuz pris;
Par [37]nofaines fussent oscis.
Les [38]nof fussent [39]tost detrenchez,
Le disme fust esparniez.
Issi furent par [40]nof oscis,
Li uns engarisseit [41]des dis.
[42]Donc si pristerent Alueré;
[43]En Ely [44]l'en unt' mené.
Iloc [45]li funt' les oils crever,
Entur un pel le funt aler,
Le [46]gros buel [47]li eurent' treit.
Od [48]agoilles, k'aveient' feit,
[49]La le [50]firent tant entur aler,
Pur sa buele [51]desrainer,
K'il ne pot mes ester en piez.
L'alme s'en vait: e [52]cil sunt leez,
Ki en tele guise le murdrirent:
Pur amur Godewine [53]co firent.
Mes [54]le barons quant [55]il co' surent,
Ki pur Alueré [56]envaié eurent,
Dolenz en sunt, e mult pensis;
E dient, si Godewine est [57]pris,
[58]Nel pot guarir [59]rien terriene:
[60]Mult pis murra ke Edriz [61]Estriene.
Li quens Godewine pas [d]n'atent;
[62]El nef se met, [63]il e' sa gent:
En Denemarche s'en fui;
Ilokes fu bien recuilli.

[1] duel *B.* [2] ne *D.* [3] si *B.* [4] encontrassent *D.* [5] *omitted B.* s'il *D.* [6] clinast *B.* enclinast *D.* [7] qi *D. omitted B.* [8] pres *D.* [9] le bateroit *B.* [10] itieu viuté *D.* [11] Sis en *B.D.* [12] les quieus *D.* [13] purparle unt *D.* [14] qu'il *D.* [15] Welcase *D.* [16] eus ont Alveré mené *D.* [17] les *D. add.* [18] le roi un *D.* [19] *omitted B.* [20] un *B. add.* [21] roi *B.D. add.* [22] oiez *D.* [23] Celui que *B.* Celui *D.* [24] Et *D.* [25] *Two lines omitted B.D.* [26] mult *B.* multz en *D.* [27] Lendemain vint a faire tort *B. add.* [28] Geldesdoune *D.* [29] *One line omitted B. Four lines omitted D.* [30] *B.D.* [31] tut i *B.D. add.* [32] dist *B.D.* [33] me *D.* [34] Et *D. add.* [35] i asserrai *B.D.* [36] li *D.* [37] anemes *B.* nos armes *D.* [38] Normanz *D.* [39] *omitted D.* [40] nos *D.* [41] les *B.* [42] Idonc *B.D.* [43] Enz en *B.D.* [44] l'ont *D.* [45] firent ils *B.* le firent *D.* [46] croes *D.* [47] en ont *D.* [48] aguillons *B.* '– qu'il ont *D.* [49] *omitted B.D.* [50] font *D.* [51] derainer *B.D.* [52] il *B.D.* [53] le *D.* [54] li *D.* [55] *omitted D.* 'le *B.* [56] mandé *D.* [57] vif *D.* [58] Ne *D.* [59] en terine *D.* [60] Mes *B.* [61] l'Estriene *B.D.* [62] Es *D.* [63] od *B.D.*

[a] These details of the insolence of the Danes are not discoverable in any earlier writer.

[b] Edward was in England at the time of Hardecnut's death in the year 1042. See Sax. Chron. An. 1041.

[c] For the various accounts of Alfred's murder see the Saxon Chronicle and Flor. Wigorn. An. 1036. Hen. Huntendon. p. 758, and the 'Encomium Emmæ.'

[d] This story of Godwin's flight seems founded on what happened in the year 1052, upon a very different occasion It is indeed said by Flor. Wigorn. that

Digitized by Google

E li Engleis repassent mer,
[1]Eadward vont ostages liverer.
Seur le funt de la corune;
K'il l'en ferunt [2]e rei e persune.
[3]E il [4]donc' mandast [5]meisné,
E ad grant gent [6]aparillé.
A la mer vint, [7]bien le passa,
E a Londres [a]se coruna.
Puis tint la terre, asist [8]ses lais:
Unckes tels ne furent ainceis.
Peis ama [9]mult, dreit e' justise;
Pur co [10]les asist' en tele guise,
Ke unc devant co, ne puis son jur,
Ne pout nul rei feire meillur.
Cum il out [11]pose, e issi' regné,
Godwine[b] s'est aparillé;
Od grant navire, k'il aveit,
En Tamise [12]siglat tut dreit.
Donc si mandat a ses amis,
K'il aveit plusurs el pais,
[13]Les lur merci [14]k'al rei parlassent;
Son dreit preist, co li priassent.
E il [15]si firent: tant [16]parlerent,
Devant le rei donc l'amenerent.
Il l'amenerent par [17]tele lai,
Ke jugement [18]siwesist le rei.
De drait fere guage [19]donat,
E maint riche [20]home [21]l'ostegat.
Li guage [22]furent, [23]tut vereiment,
[24]Mult noble, e' bel, e gent.
De fin argent seit [25]granz buchez,
De or esmeré sunt les cerclez.
Peres i out de maintes guises,
Es cercles d'or mult bien asises.
Jaspes, safirs, e topaces,
Berilz, sardines, [26]crisopaces,
[27]Alectores e amandes,
E achates e [28]albestandnes.
Mult furent bien feit li [29]buchet;
Chescons aveit un [30]coverclet,
D'or e de argent mult bien overé:
Cent mars [31]esteit chescons [32]preisé;
Mes pur les peres, e pur l'or,
Valeient plus ke nul tresor:
Li quens Godewine les conquist
Del rei de Swave, k'il [c]oscist.
Co fu le guage k'il donat:
Ore [33]l'apelt hom;' il responderat.
Li [d]reis meismes est levé.
Par grant ire l'ad apelé:
E dist [34]par li est mort son frere;
Il le trahi com fel e [35]lere.
E s'il de co rien [36]s'escundist,
Il [37]l'en frat prover, co dist.
Respont li quens: 'Trestut le ni,
Si com [38]vous avez' conté isci;
[39]De mot en mot le nierai,
Par jugement [40]l'escundirai:
[41]E mon guage vous ai doné,
Par jugement seit granté.
De vostre apel e de mon respons,
Dreit en [42]dreit tut' ces barons.'
Isci [43]aveit mult' grant barnage,
Contes, barons, maint home sage.
Li quens [44]Lewine[e] i ert asis;
De Cestreschire ert [45]poestis:
Li quens [f]Syward [46]donc i seait,
Ki de Everwic [47]seignur estait;
E le conté de Huntendone,
Ki apendeit a sa [48]persone:
Li quens [g]Leueric Norfolc teneit;
Od les altres el banc seait.
[49]Dous contes i out mult sages,
Estre barons e [50]li clercgages,
[51]K'a la parole ont entendu;
Mais taisanz sunt, nuls ne se remue
[52]D'isci k'il ourent [53]comandement
Del rei, [54]ke algent' al jugement.
[55]E donc' leverent en estant;
Li quens Syward ala [56]devant.

[1] A *D. add.* [2] *omitted B.D.* [3] Idonc *D.* [4] idonc *B.* [5] ses meisnees *D.* [6] reparailler *B.* assemblees *D.* [7] si *B.* e *D.* [8] les *B.D.* [9] e dreit *B.D.* [10] la fist *D.* [11] pece issi *B.D.* [12] ariva *D.* [13] Le *B.* *omitted D.* [14] q'il au *D.* [15] *omitted D.* [16] et prierent *D.* [17] itele *B.* [18] siwist *B.* [19] donast *D.* [20] le osteat *B.* [21] ostegast *D.* [22] fut *B.D.* [23] doné *B.* [24] Honorable *B.D.* [25] buistez *D.* [26] et crisopaces *B.* – crispasces *D.* [27] Alectoires e aimantes *B.D.* [28] bestantes *B.* abestantes *D.* [29] buchez *B.* boiste *D.* [30] coverclez *B.* covercle *D.* [31] furent en *D.* [32] pesez *B.* posé *D.* [33] l'apelle l'om *D.* [34] qe *B.D. add.* [35] liere *D.* [36] s'escondist *B.D.* [37] le *D.* [38] l'avez *B.D.* [39] Par *D.* [40] m'escunderai *B.* l'escondirrai *D.* [41] Et come *D.* [42] dient *B.D.* [43] avez *B.* ' *D.* [44] Lieswine *B.* [45] poestifs *D.* [46] *omitted B.D.* [47] sire *D.* [48] corune *B.* [49] Duze *B.* XI. *D.* [50] clergages *B.D.* [51] Qe *D.* [52] Desci *D.* [53] le *D. add.* [54] q'il augent *D.* [55] Idonc se *D.* [56] avant *D.*

Godwin incurred the displeasure of Hardecnut on account of the share he had in the death of Alfred; but he adds that he made his peace by the magnificence of his presents. See p. 600.

[a] Edward was crowned at Winchester, An. 1043.

[b] See the Saxon Chron. and Flor. Wigorn., Ann. 1051. 2, for an account of Godwin's flight and restoration.

[c] See Hen. Huntend., p. 757.

[d] This is, perhaps, the earliest 'Report' of a state trial extant. Whether it be rightly assigned to the middle of the eleventh century may indeed be doubted; but we may fairly infer that it represented, at the latest, the practice of the author's time, about the middle of the twelfth. It exhibits many curious particulars; but it is more especially valuable from shewing, on the latter supposition, how little change from the Anglo-Saxon practice had then taken place.

[e] No eorl Lewine has been discovered at this period.

[f] Syward, eorl of Northumbria: he died in 1055.

[g] Leofric, eorl of Mercia, died in 1057.

Digitized by Google

En une chambre en sunt alez,
U [1]hom muntout par uns degrez;
Asis se sunt, pur dreit juger.
Donc levad sus un chevaler,
[a]Marleswain aveit [2]a non,
Daneis esteit, riche [3]e baron.
Devers Godwine se pendait,
E nepurquant si dist tut dreit:
'Seignurs,' feit il, 'oi avez
Coment cest conte est apelez;
[4]E le respons oi avez:
Tut ad [5]niez, bien le savez.
[6]Si li reis i met felunie,
[7]N'en est' de voue ne de oie;
[8]Ne nul home ne vent' avant
Ki die, 'feit fu [9]mon veiant:'
Esguardez i, car [10]mei est vis,
Uncore purunt [11]estre amis.'
Li quens Syward del altre part
Dist: 'El [12]ai [13]jo,' en mien esguard,
Envers le rei feit fort nier,
Home deit [14]ses diz tuz otrier,
S'il [15]n'i niast' la felunie,
La traison e la boisdie;
Mais [16]d'icel se deit [17]hom defendre,
Al jugement dait [18]hom entendre.
Co est grant chose, apel de rei:
Pres [19]del juise irat, co crei,
De feu, u de ewe, u de bataille:
[20]un de' ces trais n'ert pas faille.'
'Si ert, sire,' dist [b]Freegis,
[21]'N'en est' pas dreit en cest pais;
Pur un plein dit d'un [22]orb apel,
Ne ferom jugement [23]novel.
Par serment [24]tresbien s'aquit,
N'i estut ja altre respit.'
[c]Leveriz parla, de Norhamtone:
'Eadward li reis porte corune.
Grant chose afiert a son apel:
Bien deit hom [25]siwre son avel.
Il en ad pris guage [26]de dreit,
Ne quide [27]james tel veu seit.
[28]Solum le comencal d'onur,
Merci crie a son seignur:
Solum [29]l'apel ke li reis feit,
Par jugement [30]siwerat son [31]pleit;
De bataille n'i ad nient,
[32]Rien [33]li avent le' serment;
Ne feu, ne ewe, ne juise,
Ne [34]jugerom en tele guise:
Tesmoine [35]oir e veer,
Estut par dreit celui aver
Ki altre volt [36]a fer mener,
U en ewe feire floter.
Meis un esgard, [37]sanz jugement,
[38]En esgardom' communalment.
Par grant richesce, e par honur,
Fasce un offre a son seignur;
Li offre seit tel com dirrai,
Li quens Godewine en greverai.
Il seit armé e ses cinc fiz,
E ses nevoz, dunt il ad dis,
Sei seissantisme armez saient;
De tutes armes se conreient.
Solum la lai [39]de nos' Engleis,
Seit devisé tut lur herneis.
Li hauberc saient de or [40]saffrez,
E [41]li [42]elme a or cerclez,
E li escu od bucles de or;
Li quens Godewine ad grant tresor:
En chescon arme ait or itant,
Al mains [43]vint unces [44]peisant,
[45]E enz' lur braz lur [46]buies[d] d'or aient:
En tele guise al rei s'apaient,
Ke li reis ait tuz lur homages,
De fei tenir troissent ostages,
E lur herneis lui seit liverez;
Puis en face ses voluntez:
Li quens Godewine od le rei [47]seit,
En sa merci, tant k'il ait son dreit.
Icest [48]esguard [49]sil grantez,
[50]Est dambe' parz mult honurez:
Ne a [51]nus [52]n'en ert' par mal retreit,
Solum l'apel ke li reis feit,
Si nus icest esguardom.'
Dient trestuz, bien l'otrium.
Ore furent [53]tuz a cest otrei:
Venuz en sunt devant le rei.
Quant cest esguard fu recordez,
Dambes [54]dous parz fust [55]grantez.
[56]Li reis' recut [57]d'els tuz [58]homages;
De fei tenir prist les ostages:

[1] l'en *D.* [2] cil *B.* [3] *omitted D.* [4] *One line omitted D.* [5] defendu *D.* [6] *Two lines omitted D.* [7] N'est *B.* [8] Nuls homes ni vient *D.* [9] mei *D.* [10] m'est avis *B.D.* [11] bien *B. add.* [12] i ad *B.* [13] *omitted D.* [14] fere son voleir *D.* [15] ne i meist *B.* n'i meist *D.* [16] de ceo *D.* [17] l'om bien *B.* l'on *D.* [18] l'um *B.* l'on *D.* [19] de *D.* [20] *omitted D.* [21] N'est *D.* [22] orp ou *B.C.* [23] nuvenel *B.* nul *C.* [24] *omitted D.* [25] sivre *D.* [26] en *D.* [27] qe *D. add.* [28] *Two lines omitted D.* [29] le comencal *D.* [30] liverat *B.* [31] dreit *B.* [32] Le serement bien i avient *D.* [33] ni avint del *B.* ni ad veis de *C.* [34] juierum *B.* [35] d'oir *D.* [36] en *D.* [37] par *D.* [38] Esgardoms *D.* [39] des *B.* as *D.* [40] safre *D.* [41] la *D.* [42] helme *B.* heaume *D.* [43] dis *D.* [44] de *B. add.* [45] En *D.* [46] bous *B.* boues *D.* [47] seoit *D.* [48] *B.D.* esguad *A.* [49] seit *B.* soit *D.* [50] Dambes *D.* [51] nuls *B.D.* [52] n'ert ja *D.* [53] trestuz *D.* [54] *omitted D.* [55] bien *D. add.* [56] Il *B.* [57] *omitted B.D.* [58] lurs *B.* lur *D. add.*

[a] Marleswain was living and fled to Scotland in 1067.
[b] A person of this name appears by Domesday book to have had considerable property in Northamptonshire and other neighbouring counties in king Edward's time.
[c] Leofric eorl of Mercia. See p. 823, [g].
[d] The 'beah' or bracelet, apparently. See S.Chr. A.876.

Digitized by Google

Les armes prist, l'or e l'argent ;
Beisat les, par acordement.
E li quens l'ad si bien servi,
K'il furent puis si bon ami,
Ke li reis sa fille [a]espusat,
E a raine la corunat :
E a li rendi tute son conté,
E tuz ses fiz ad alevé ;
Contes en fist, tant les amat :
Par grant honur Eadward regnat.
En [1]icel tens [2]ke si′ estait,
E icest rei issi [3]teneit,
Donc [b]furent li Norman chascé
Fors del pais, [4]tut corucé ;
Neis l'arcevesque Robert
En fu chascé, ki mult i pert.
Li quens Godewine idonc [c]transit ;
A Wincestre fust enfuiz.
Li quens Syward donc s'acordat
Al rei [d]d'Escoce, u il alat :
Mais [5]Macheden[e] defuit′ la pes ;
De guerreier ne fist releis.
Li quens Syward fist nefs mander,
[6]Bon ost i enveiad par mer,
E [7]il menat′ [8]grant ost′ par terre.
A [9]Macheden must itel guere,
En bataille le descunfist,
E de ses homes mult oscist.
Or e argent, [10]harnies e′ espees,
[11]Il conquist en ces contrees :
Mais [12]un son fiz, Osbern out nun,
E son nevou, Syward baron,
E un des chevalers le rei
Ke Syward out mené od sei,
E [13]ses usecarles k'il menat,
En Escoce [14]mort lessat.
[f]Apres ico Syward transi ;
Donc firent [15]conte de′ Tosti,
Le fiz Godewine cil estait,
[16]En Everwic nul dreit n'aveit.
[g]Donc morust le conte Leveriz :
De s'onur fut [17]Raul saisiz,
Mais poi [18]la tint, [19]e tost fina,
Mult fu prodom, [20]poi dura :
Li quens [21]a Burg′ fu enfuiz ;
A Coventre[22] li quens Leveriz.
[h]Li reis Griffin donc s'acordat ;
Le conte Algar [23]a cunduit l'ad :
Meis petit tint l'acordement ;
Al rei Eadward mesfit sovent.
[24]Donc[i] [25]i alat Tosti del north,
[26]Harold del suth de Oxenford.
Li dui frere grant ost menerunt,
Dreit vers Guales donc cheminerent ;
Li Suthwaleis se combatirent
Contre Griffin, [27]sa gent venquirent,
La teste del rei couperent,
Harold e Tosti la presenterent ;
E cil la portent a Eadward.
Unc puis [28]de Waleis′ n'out reguard ;
[k]Mes les Escoces les guerreiouent,
Northumberland sovent preiouent.
[29]Li reis Eadward [30]la s'aprima.
Dous eveskes i enveia,
L'evesque [l]Ailwyne e Chenesi,
Od els ala li quens Tosti,
Al rei [31]Malcolumb tant parlerent,
De ca Thuede l'en amenerent.
Li reis Eadward encontre vint,
Od Malcolumb parlement tint.
Presenz [32]li fist, mult l'onura,
Ke malement tut empleia ;
Pes e trius entr'els unt pris,
Mais ne dura gueres de dis.
[m]A Rome ala li quens Tosti,
Od lui la contesse [33]Judi.
Endementres, son conté
Reis Malcolumb tut ad preié.
[34]Halielande[n] donc fu preie,
Ke tut jurz ainz ert [35]deporté.
[o]Puis apres co bien longement,
S'asemblerent moignes e [36]gent
Contre l'evesque Edelwine,
Ki trest [37]de terre Seint Oswine.

Eadward.

[1] cel *D.* [2] k'ensi *D.* [3] se *D. add.* [4] mult *B.* [5] Masculum defraint *B.* Malcolom defruist *D.* [6] Son *B.D.* [7] cil merrat *B.* – amenat *D.* [8] s'ost *D.* [9] Masculun *B.* Malcolom *D.* [10] mellés *B.* ′vesseus *D.* [11] En *B.D.* [12] *omitted D.* [13] les busecarles *D.* buscherles qu'il amenat *B.* [14] morz *B.D.* [15] *omitted D.* [16] Q'en *D.* [17] Rauf *B.D.* [18] si *D.* [19] poi i dura *D.* [20] tost fina *D.* [21] Alfric *D.* [22] et *D. add.* [23] en conduit ala *D.* [24] El north Tosti donc aloit *D.* [25] *omitted B.* [26] *Six lines omitted D.* [27] la *B.* [28] d'Engleis *B.D.* [29] *Six lines omitted D.* [30] les apresmat *B.* [31] Masculun *B.* [32] *omitted B.* [33] *D.* Nidi *A.* Judih *B.* [34] Halteland *D.* [35] desporté *D.* [36] *B.D.* grant *A.* [37] *D.* la *A.*

[a] Edward married Eadgith, Godwine's daughter, in 1044. He put her away during the commotions of 1051 ; but took her again on the pacification in 1052.
[b] An. 1052.
[c] An. 1053.
[d] See Sax. Chron. An. 1054.
[e] Macbeth.
[f] An. 1055.
[g] This is confused. Leofric eorl of Mercia was succeeded by his son Algar. It was Ralph eorl of Hereford, who died in the same year with Leofric, that was buried at Peterborough. See Sax. Chron. An. 1057.
[h] See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 1058.
[i] See the Saxon Chronicle, An. 1063.
[k] An. 1059. See above, p. 609, *n.*[d].
[l] Egelwine bishop of Durham, and Kinsi archbishop of York.
[m] An. 1061. Compare Sim. Dunelm. sup. p. 610, *n.*[a].
[n] Holy Island ; Lindisfarne.
[o] An. 1065. Vide Flor. Wigorn., p. 612.

Digitized by Google

Eadward.

Quatre cenz anz, e quinze avoc,
Aveit li cors ju iloc,
A Tynemue, u il estait,
E uncore est, [1]co est drait.
E Deus i fet [2]maintes vertuz
Pur le corsseint, [3]co est' seuz.
En icel an revint Tosti,
E la [4]contesse Judi.
Si s'acordat a Malcolumb ;
Od lui alerent li baron.
[a]Cil de Everwic, el revenir,
Pristrent Tosti si a hair,
K'en la cité ne pout entrer ;
Pur poi nel voleient [5]trier.
De ses [6]huscarles [7]mulz oscistrent,
E [8]se meisnies plusurs' malmistrent.
Puis firent quens de Morkar :
Celui fu fiz al quens Algar.
Quant ourent fet de Morkar sire,
Od [9]l'ost vent' en Norhantonschire.
Cel conté [10]tote praierent,
A Everwic l'aveir menerent.
Tosti ala a [b]Baldewin,
Ki sour il out, dame [11]Judin.
Cil le recust [12]par grant honur,
E fist [13]joie de sa [14]sorur.
Donc [15]out de' la Nativité
[c]Mil anz e saisante e sis passé,
En icel an Eadward transit,
Vint e quatre anz regnat, co quit :
Le [16]meildre rei, e le meillur
Ke Engleis eussent a seignur.
E la raine [17]Editthe[d] morust,
Si come Deu plout, e estre dust.
A Westmostre furent posez,
En dous sarcuz mult bien overez.
Apres lur mort une comete,
Une esteile [18]est dunt li prophete
E li bon astronomien
[19]Sevent [20]ki esplet u' mal u bien,
Si demustra el firmament :
Asez la virent mainte gent.
La nuit de Letanie [e]major,
Fist tele clarté cum se fust jor.
[21]Mult plusurs homes l'esgarderent,
En maint endrait en devinerent.
Chescon disait sa divinaille,
Meis tost [22]survint la' grant contraille
E la grant tribulacion,
Ke puis avint el region.
Donc vint Tost od mult grant gent :
[f]Tut li plusur [23]furent Flemeng.
A [24]Wardstane[g] sunt arivé ;
Tut cel pais unt fort praié,
[25]E mult [26]homes i ont oscis.
En Taneth vont ; en cel pais
Encontre lui [h]Copsi [27]la vint,
Un son baron ki de li tint.
Il vint del isle de Orkeneie
Dis e [28]seit niefs out en baillie.
Puis [29]corurent en [30]Brunemue[g] ;
Cele contré ont confundue.
Grant damages e grant dolurs,
Firent iloc e [31]unc aillurs.
Puis vont en Humbre od lur naviré,
Grant [32]praie ont pris en Lindeseie.
Plusurs homes [33]i unt oscis,
Ainz [34]k'il turnasent del pais.
Li quens Edwine od mult grant ost,
En Lindeseie vint mult tost,
[35]Puis lur [36]defent cel pais ;
Mes mult l'aveient ainz malmis.
Li quens Morkar, del altre part,
Defent [37]sa terre ; n'ad [38]reguart.
Sur Humbre sunt, pres de la mer,
[39]Dont lur defent' l'ariver.
Meis li Flemenc, quant [40]il co virent,
[41]Emblerent [42]s'en, Tosti' faillirent :
Chargez s'en vont en lur pais,
De la [43]pelfe d'Engleis' chaitifs.
Od icels donc ki remis sunt,
S'aturnerent, puis si s'en vont ;
Vers Escoce [44]s'en sunt alez
[45]A Malcolumb, kis ad [46]amez.
[47]Li quens Tosti mult [48]honurat,
E bels avers li presentat.'
[49]Li reis de Norweie la vint
Od grant [50]navire, od Tosti tint.'

[1] kar *B.* et *D.* [2] granz *D.* mult – *B.* [3]' et cest *D.* [4] *D.* contasse Nidi *A.* [5] tuer *D.* [6] buscarles *D.* [7] mult *B.* [8]' sa meisnee mult *B.D.* [9]' ost vet *D.* [10] trestut *B.* [11] *D.* Nidin *A.* [12] a *D.* [13] grant *D. add.* [14] sustrur *B.* [15]' ot des *B.* i ot – *D.* [16] meudre *D.* [17] Edwerd *B.* Edi *D.* [18] *omitted D.* [19] *B.* Sovent *A.* Sievent *D.* [20]' qu' espelt *B.* q'espeaut *D.* [21] *omitted D.* [22]' seurent le *D.* [23] Flemeng furent *B.* [24] Waldestane *D.* [25] *omitted D.* [26] des *D. add.* [27] *omitted D.* [28] VIII. *D.* [29] turnerent *D.* [30] Brunesmue *B.* Brunnemue *D.* [31] *omitted B.* [32] chose *B.* [33] *omitted B.D.* [34] qi *D.* [35] *Two lines omitted D.* [36] defendit *B.* [37] la *B.D.* [38] *B.* reguat *A.* regard *D.* [39]' Bien lur defendent *D.* [40] *omitted D.* [41] Assemblerent *B.* [42]' e tost *B.* tost et *D.* [43]' pelfre as *B.D.* [44] en *D.* [45] *omitted D.* [46] amenez *B.D.* [47]' [49]' *Transposed D.* [48] l'honurat *D.* [50] navie *D.*

[a] See Sax. Chron. An. 1065.
[b] Earl of Flanders.
[c] An. 1066.
[d] Eadgith died in the year 1074.
[e] April 24. *Sax. Chron.*
[f] Compare the whole of the following narrative with the Saxon Chronicle ; and with Florence of Worcester and Simeon, above, p. 613. It contains, however, many particulars not derivable from any of those sources.
[g] Of this descent no mention occurs elsewhere.
[h] Copsi was Tosti's deputy. *Simeon. Hist. Eccles. Dunelm.* col. 37.

Digitized by Google

Harald [1]Harfage out nun cel reis ;
Od lui se tindrent les Daneis.
Tant ont parlé, il e Tosti,
Chescon al altre ad sa fei plevi,
De quanque ensemble [2]conquerunt,
Tut [3]hovelement le partirunt.
Ore [4]volent primes, par lur guerre,
Entr'els [5]partir tut Engleterre.
[6]Il dui ourent navire grant,
Quatre cent nefs, [7]setante avant.
Tant ont nagé, e tant siglé,
K'el [8]flum de Humbre sunt entré.
De Humbre en Use en sunt venuz,
A Saint [a]Wlfrei des nefs eissuz.
Lendemain vindrent, dreit siglant,
A Everwich [9], al avesprant.
Mais les dous contes asemblerent ;
De seit contez la gent [10]menerent.
A [b]Fuleford se combatirent,
Norreis idonc le champ venquirent ;
[11]Mais d'ambes parz [12]out grant occise.
Puis ont Norreis la terre prise ;
Tut cel pais vont purpernant,
E les preies mult deschascant :
Ki co ne seit, [13]isci s'en remembre,
Dusze jurs fu dedenz [c]Septembre.
[14]Quinte jur apres [d]reis Harold vint
Contre Norreis bataille tint.
Co fu Harald fiz Godewine,
Ki des Norheis fit discipline.
Co fut al [e]Punt-de-la-Bataille :
Norreis trovat, pernant [15]almaille.
Li reis Harold donc les sewi,
[16]Ireement se combati.
L'altre Harald al champ oscist,
E de Tosti ensement fist.
Sur [17]les Daneis' out la victorie,
La gent del Suth sembla grant glorie.
Mais hom ne [18]sout conter [19]demis
[20]Cels k'el champ' furent oscis.
Totes les nefs, e lur herneis,
Ad feit saisir Harald li reis.
Le fiz [21]cel re i fust trové :
[22]Cil fust a Harald amené.
Merci cria, [23]trew pramist ;
Haralde homage de li prist.
E de [24]trestuz les remananz,
Prist bons ostages, e vaillanz ;
Od vint nefs les lessat aller :
Donc [25]airent tant ke sunt en mer.
Cinc jors apres [f]sunt arivez
Franceis, od [26]bien unze' mil nefs,
A Hastinges, desur la mer :
Iloc firent chastel fermer.
Li reis Harald quant [27]il oi,
L'evesque [g]Aldret ad donc saisi
Del grant aver e del herneis
K'il out conquis [28]sur les' Norreis.
Marleswain [h] donc i lessat ;
Pur ost mander en Suth alad.
Cinc jurs i mist al asembler,
Mais ne pout gueres aüner,
Pur la grant gent ki ert oscise,
Quant des Norreis fist Deus justise.
Tresk'en Suthsexe Harald alat,
[29]Tel gent' cum pout od li menat.
Ses dous freres gent asemblerent ;
A la bataille od lui alerent,
Li uns fust [30]Gerd, l'altre [31]Lefwine,
Contre [32]la gent' de ultre marine.
Quant les escheles [33]sunt rengees,
E del ferir aparillees,
Mult i out genz [34]dambesdous parz ;
De hardement semblent leoparz.
Un des Franceis donc se hasta,
Devant les altres chevalcha.
[35]Taillefer[i] ert cil apelez,
Joglere estait, hardi asez.
Armes aveit e bon e cheval :
Si ert hardiz e noble vassal.
Devant les altres cil se mist ;
Devant Engleis merveilles fist.
Sa lance prist par le tuet,
Com si co fust un bastunet :
Encontremont, halt [36]le geta,
E par le fer [37]recevé l'a.
Trais fez issi geta sa lance ;
La quarte feiz, [38]mult pres' s'avance,
Entre les Engleis la lanca,
Par mi le cors un en naffra.
Puis traist s'espee, arere vint,
[39]Geta s'espee,' k'il tint,

[1] Arson *D.* [2] cunquererunt *B.* [3] uelment *B.* owelement departiront *D.* [4] voelent *D.* [5] departir *D.* [6] Cil *D.* [7] lx. *B.D.* [8] flot *D.* [9] dreit *D. add.* [10] manderent *D.* [11] *omitted D.* [12] ert *D.* [13] si se *B.* ne n'en *D.* [14] Quart *D.* [15] aumaille *D.* [16] Irousement *D.* [17]' Noreis *D.* [18] siet *D.* [19] demi *D.* [20]' Qui al pais *D.* [21] celui *B.D.* [22] Si *D.* [23] triu *D.* [24] tuz *D.* [25] errent *B.* font *D.* [26]' ix. *D.* [27] ceo *B.D.* [28]' des *D.* [29]' Teus *D.* [30] Gerard *D.* [31] *B.* Leswine *A.* [32]' l'ost *D.* [33] furent *B.D.* [34] d'ambes *D.* [35] Taillifer *B.* Talifer *D.* [36] l'en getta *D.* [37] recu *B.* receu *D.* [38]' puis *D.* [39]' E getta l'espee *D.*

[a] Perhaps Brayton near Selby. Its church is dedicated to St. Wilfred.
[b] Fulford, near Bishopsthorpe on the Ouse.
[c] Septemb. 20. [d] Sept. 25.
[e] Battle, or Stanford Bridge, near York. Compare the Saxon Chronicle and Florence of Worcester.
[f] Sept. 29. Compare Sax. Chron. and Flor. Wigorn.
[g] Archbishop of York.
[h] Marleswain has been already noticed. He is not mentioned on the present occasion by any other writer.
[i] Taillefer is noticed by Hen. Hunt. sup. p. 763, in the poem on the Battle of Hastings, below p. 864, and by Wace.

Digitized by Google

Encontremont, [1]puis la receit.
L'un dit al altre, ki co veit,
Ke co estait enchantement
[2]Ke cil fesait,′ devant la gent.
Quant treis faiz out geté l'espee,
Le cheval, [3]od gule baiee,
Vers les Engleis vint [4]a esleisé,
[5]Si i ad alquanz ki′ quident estre mangé,
Pur le cheval ki issi baiout,
Le jugleor [6]apris li out.
Del espee fiert un Engleis;
Le [7]poing li fait voler [8]maneis.
[9]Altre en [10]fiert tant cum il pout:
[11]Mal guerdon le jor en out.
Car les Engleis, de totes parz,
Li [12]lancent gavelocs e darz.
[13]Lui oscistrent,′ e son destrer:
Mar demanda le colp primer.
Apres i co Franceis [14]requerent,
E les Engleis en contre fierent.
[15]La out asez′ levé grant cri:
Desci k'al vespre ne failli,
Ne le ferir, ne le lancer:
Mult i out mort maint chevaler
Nes sai nomer, [16]n'os mentir,
[17]Lesquels′ alerent [18]mielz ferir.
[19][Li[a] [20]cuens Alains de Bretaigne
Bien [21]ferit od sa cumpaigne;
Cil i ferit cume baron,
Mult le firent bien Breton;

Od le rei vint en ceste terre
Pur lui aider de sa guerre.
Sun cusin ert de sun lignage,
[22]Gentelshome ert′ de grant parage;
Le roi servi [23]mult e ama;
[24]Sil tres bien le guerdona:
[b]Richement li dona [25]en North,
Bon chastel e bel e fort;
En plusors lius en Engleterre
Li reis li dona de sa terre.
Lunges la tint, e puis finit,
A Seint Edmon [26]fud enfui.
Ore ai dit de cel baron
Repairer voil a ma raison.
[27]Il e les autres′ tant [28]ferirent.
Ke la bataille bien venquirent.]
[29]Meis co sai bien,′ k'al chef del tur,
Engleis furent li [30]surdeur.
[31]En [32]l'avesprer turnerent en fuie,
Maint cors [33]i remaint′ del [34]alme veie.
Harald remist e [35]ses dous freres,
Par els sunt morz e fiz e peres,
[36]Uncles, nevoz, de tut [37]li barnages,
[38]Engleis [39]cumperent lur ultrages.
[40]Lewine e Gerd furent oscis;
Li [41]quens Willame out le pais.
Vint e dous ans en fu [42]il sire,
Fors sul cinc semaines a dire.

---

[c]Ici voil del rei finer.
Ceste estorie fist translater
Dame [d]Custance, la gentil:
Gaimar i mist Marz e Averil,

[1] haut *B.D.* [2′] Cil se fiert *D.* [3] ad la goule baee *B.D.* [4] esleissié *B.* eslesse *C.D.* [5′] Auquanz *B.D.* [6] enpres venout *D.* [7] pune *B.* [8] demanois *D.* [9] Un *D. add.* [10] ferit *D.* [11] Mau *D.* [12] launcerent *D.* [13′] Si l'ocistrent *D.* [14] les requererent *D.* [15′] Assez i out *D.* [16] ne ruis *B.D.* [17′] Li Anglois *D.* [18] bien *D.* [19] *Interposed in B. and D.* [20] quiens *D.* [21] i *D. add.* [22′] Gentil home *D.* [23] *omitted D.* [24] Et il *D.* [25] el *D.* [26] l'om l'enfouit *D.* [27′] Lui. e li autre *D.* [28] en firent *D.* [29′] E ceo sachez *B.D.* [30] suduieir *B.* pejour *D.* [31] Et tournerent a fuie el pré *D.* [32] la pree *B.* [33′] funt *D.* [34] aneme *B.* [35] les *D.* [36] Et multz autres des lignages, *D.* [37] lignages *B.* [38] Dont mult estoit granz damages, *D.* [39] cumpererent *B.* [40] Lefwine *B.* [41] reis *B.* [42] celui *B.*

[a] Alan Rufus, lord of the honour and founder of the castle of Richmond in Yorkshire. The whole of this passage is apparently an after insertion; as without the alteration of the line immediately following it would not cohere with the text.

[b] Richmond.

[c] It has been thought advisable to insert here, though out of place, the conclusion of Gaimar's 'Estorie;' as besides describing the composition of his work, it contains the only account of the author which has hitherto been discovered. It is found in this form in MS. *A.* alone; in D. the conclusion is wanting entirely; and in *B.* and *C.* it is varied as follows: —

'[1]Ci vuil′ ore finir [2]m'estoire,
Del rei Henri ne [3]frai memoire.
Kar [4]Aeliz la bone reine,
A [5]qui Deu doinst′ grace divine,
En ad [6]traitie un [7]livre grant,
Pur co si fin [8]le mien′ a tant.
[9]L'estoire des [10]Engleis ci finist,
Beneie les tuz, Jesu [11]Crist,
[12]Qui lur entente i mettrunt,
E [13]qui as autres′ la dirrunt;
[14]Qui ne la sevent [15]n'en unt′ oie;
Deu [16]del ciel′ tuz les beneie.
Kar a tel chose deit l'um entendre,
U il ni ad [17]rien que reprendre,
Ne [18]vilanie ne [19]mencunge,
N'est pas [20]cest livre′ ne fable ne sunge.
[21]Ainz est de veire [22]estoire estrait,
Des anciens reis e de els fait,
[23]Qui guvernoent Engleterre,
[24]Alcuns em pes alcuns′ en guerre.
Issi cuvint, ne [25]pot el estre:
Beneie vus [26]Deu le rei celestre.'

[d] Constance appears to have been the wife of Ralph Fitz Gilbert mentioned below.

[1′] Ici voil *C.* [2] m'estorie *C.* [3] ferai memorie *C.* [4] Aliz *C.* [5′] ki Deus doint *C.* [6] traite *C.* [7] livere *C.* [8′] li men *C.* [9] L'estories *C.* [10] Engles ici finit *C.* [11] Christ *C.* [12] Ke *C.* [13′] ki les altres *C.* [14] Ki *C.* [15′] ne l'unt *C.* [16′] des ciels *C.* [17] ren *C.* [18] vilainie *C.* [19] mencunge *C.* [20′] *omitted B.* [21] Einz *C.* [22] estorie estreit *C.* [23] Ki *C.* [24′] Acun en pes, acun *C* [25] puet *C.* [26] Deus *C.*

Digitized by Google

E tuz les dusze mais,
Ainz k'il oust translaté des reis.
Il purchaca maint esamplaire,
Liveres Engleis, e par gramaire,
E en Romanz, e en Latin,
Ainz k'en pust traire a la fin.
Si sa dame ne li aidast,
Ja a nul jor nel achevast.
Ele enveiad a [a]Helmeslac
Pur le livere Walter Espac.
Robert li quens de [b]Gloucestre
Fist translater icele geste,
Solum les liveres as Waleis
K'il aveient des Bretons reis.
Walter Espec la demandat,
Li quens Robert li enveiat.
Puis la prestat Walter Espec
A Raul le fiz Gilebert.
Dame Custance l'enpruntat
De son seignur, k'ele mult amat.
Geffrai Gaimar cel livere escrit,
Les translad en fes i mist.
Ke li Waleis ourent leissé,
K'il aveit ainz purchasé,
U fust a dreit u fust a tort,
Le bon livere de Oxeford,
Ki fust [c]Walter l'arcediaen,
Si en amendat son livere bien.
E del estorie de [d]Wincestre
Fust amendé ceste geste,
De [e]Wassingburc un livere Engleis
U il trovad escrit des reis,
E de tuz les emperurs
Ke de Rome furent seignurs
E de Engleterre ourent treu ;
Des reis ki d'els ourent tenu :
De lur vies, e de lur plaiz,
Des aventures e des faiz ;
Coment chescons maintint la terre,
Quel amat pes, e liquel guere.
De tut le plus pout ci trover,
Ki en cest livere volt esgarder.
E ki ne creit co ke jo di,
Demand a [f]Nicole de Trailli.
Ore dit Gaimar, s'il ad guarant,
Del rei Henri dirrat avant,
Ke s'il en volt un poi parler,
E de sa vie translater,
Tels mil choses en purrad dire
Ke unkes [g]Davit ne fist escrivere.
Ne la raine de [h]Luvain
N'en tint le livere en sa main.
Ele en fist fere un livere grant,
Le primer vers noter par chant.
Bien dit Davit e bien trovat,
E la chancon bien asemblat ;
Dame Custance en ad l'escrit,
En sa chambre sovent le lit :
E ad pur l'escrire doné
Un marc d'argent, ars e pesé.
En plusurs lius est espandu
Del livere, co ke feit en fiu :
Mes de festes ke tint li reis,
Del boschaier, ne del gabeis,
Del dounaier, e del amur,
Ke demenat li reis meillur
Ke unkes fust, ne james seit,
E Crestien fust, e beneit,
Ne dit gueres l'escrit Davi.
Ore dit Gaimar k'il tressailli ;
Mes s'il uncore s'en volt pener,
Des plus bels faiz pot vers trover.
Co est d'amur e dosnaier,
De boscheier e del gaber,
E de festes e des noblesces,
Des largetez e des richesces,
E del barnage k'il mena,
Des larges dons k'il dona ;
D'ico devereit hom bien chanter,
Nient leissir ne trespasser.
Ore mand Davit ke si li pleist,
Avant die si pas nel leist.
Car s'il en volt avant trover,
Son livere en pot mult amender.
E sil ne volt a co entendre,
Pur lui irrai, sil frai prendre.
James n'istrat de ma prison,
Si eit parfeite la chancon.
Ore avom pes e menum joie,
Treske ci dit Gaima de Troie.
Il comencat la u [i]Jasun
Ala conquere la tuisun ;
Si l'ad defiué ci en dreit.
De Deu seium nous beneitz. Amen.

[a] Helmsley in Yorkshire, the residence of the celebrated baron Walter Espec. Walter entered the monastery of Rieval, of his own foundation, in the year 1151, where he died in the year 1153–4.

[b] Geoffry of Monmouth dedicated his 'British History' to Robert earl of Gloucester, who died in the year 1147.

[c] The book of Walter the archdeacon was that from which Geoffry of Monmouth pretended he had translated his History.

[d] The Winchester History has been already mentioned. See p. 792.

[e] Washingborough, in Lincolnshire: it was parcel of the honour of Richmond. Nothing has occurred to identify the book here noticed.

[f] Nicholas de Tralli was nephew to Walter Espec by his sister Albreda. Nicholas witnessed his uncle's foundation charter to Rieval in the year 1131.

[g] David is not noticed by any other writer: his work is apparently lost.

[h] Adelaiz daughter of Godfrey duke of Louvain, or Brabant, was married to Hen. I. in 1121, whom she survived. She afterwards married Will. de Albini earl of Arundel, and died in the year 1151.

[i] The first part of his work, here alluded to, is apparently lost.

Digitized by Google

ANNALES CAMBRIÆ,

AB A.D. CIRCITER 444 AD USQUE A.D. 1066.[a]

A.D. 444. I. [b] ANNUS.–III. Annus.

447. IV. Annus. [1][Dies [c]tenebrosa sicut nox.]

V. Annus.–VIII. Annus. B

453. IX. Annus. [2]Pasca [d]commutatur′ super diem [3]Dominicum cum′ papa Leone [4]episcopo Rome.′

454. X. Annus. [e]Brigida sancta nascitur.

XI. Annus. XII. Annus.

457. XIII. Annus. [5]Sanctus[f] Patricius [6]ad Dominum migratur.′

458. XIV. Annus. [7][S. Dewi nascitur anno tricesimo post discessum Patricii de Menevia.]

XV. Annus.–XXIII. Annus.

468. XXIV. Annus. Quies [8]Benigni [g]episcopi.

XXV. Annus.–LVI. Annus.

501. LVII. Annus. Episcopus [9]Ebur [10]pausat in Christo, [h]anno CCC.L. ætatis suæ.′ C

LVIII. Annus.–LXXI. Annus.

516. LXXII. Annus. [i]Bellum Badonis, in quo [11]Arthur portayit crucem Domini nostri Jesu Christi tribus diebus et tribus noctibus [12]in humeros suos,′ [13]et Brittones victores fuerunt.′

LXXIII. Annus.–LXXVI. Annus.

521. LXXVII. Annus. [14]Sanctus[k] Columcille′ nascitur. [15]Quies[l] Sanctæ Brigidæ.′

LXXVIII. Annus.–XCII. Annus.

537. XCIII. Annus. [16]Gueith[m] Camlann, in qua Arthur et Medraut corruere:′ [17]et mortalitas[n] in Brittannia et in Hibernia fuit.′

XCIV. Annus.–XCIX. Annus.

[1] *B.* [2] Pascha *B.* ′–mutatur *C.* [3′] Dominicam a *B.C.* [4] *deest B.* ′*desunt C.* [5] *deest C.* [6′] obiit *B.* in Domino pullulavit *C.* [7] *B.* [8] Benedicti *C.* [9] Ywor *B.* [10] obiit *B.* ′quievit *C.* [11] Arthurus *C.* rex Arturus *B.* [12′] *desunt C.* in humeris suis. *B.* [13′] et victor fuit *C.* In illo prœlio ceciderunt Colgrinus et Radulphus Anglorum duces. *B.* [14′] Columchilla *B.* [15′] S[a] Brigida in Christo obiit. *B.* S. Brigida quievit. *C.* [16′] Bellum Camlam, in quo inclitus Arthurus rex Britonum et Modredus proditor suus, mutuis vulneribus corruerunt. *B.* [17′] *desunt B.C.*

[a] Annales Cambriæ, a diversis sed ignotis scriptoribus conditi, ab A.D. circiter 444 adusque An. 1066, nunc primum in lucem prodeunt. Hos autem ex tribus codd. MSS., scilicet, Bibliothecæ Harleianæ, Scaccarii Regii, et Bibliothecæ Cottonianæ, exhibemus: quorum primus, quem nota *A.* designavimus, ad An. tantum 954 pertingit; alii vero, nempe, *B.* et *C.* fere ad finem sæculi decimitertii prevehuntur. Textus autem, præter ea quæ uncis includuntur, codicem *A.*, ad ipsa sphalmata repræsentat: hoc vero deficiente sub An. 954, exinde MS. *B.* adivimus. At de his vide quæ latius in præfatione nostra dicta sunt.

[b] Horum annalium chronologia in repetitione vocis 'Annus' fere consistit, numeris x., xx., &c. decimo cuique tantum adjectis: annos ergo intermedios secundum rationem codicis *A.*, cæteris enim MSS. numeri prorsus desiderantur, passim supplevimus. De æra vero, unde in annalibus condendis exorsus sit chronographus, minime constat; sed quoniam annus ejus primus anno Dominicæ Incarnationis 444 respondere videretur, annorum æræ communis seriem, quasi concurrentium, abinde margini apposuimus.

[c] Solis eclipsis facta est An. 447, die 23 Decembris.

[d] Inter ecclesiam Occidentalem Orientalemque anno 453 quæstio orta est, utrum Pascha anni 455 die Aprilis decimo septimo an vicesimo quarto celebrandum esset; sed tandem Orientalium computationi lubens assensit Leo papa. Hæc in animo habuisse chronographum verisimile est; at male de commutatione in 'diem Dominicum' sensisse videtur, cum Pascha in ecclesia Romana die Dominica a sæculo secundo jam observatum fuisse constat. *v.* Baronium, A. 453. Labbe, Concil. v. 1355.

[e] An. 453. *Annales Ultonienses.*

[f] Quies senis Patricii. *Ann. Ulton.*

[g] Armachanus post Patricium episcopus.

[h] cujus ætas CCC.III. annorum erat. *Tigernachi Annales.* An. 503.

[i] Conf. Nennium, c. 63.

[k] An. 520. *Tigern.* [l] An. 523. *Tigern.*

[m] Gueith, 'pugna, prœlium.'

[n] Mortalitas magna quæ 'blefed' dicitur. *Tigern.* An. 541.

Digitized by Google

A c. Annus. [1]Dormitatio [a]Ciarani. A.D. 544.
c.I. Annus. c.II. Annus.
c.III. Annus. [2]Mortalitas [b] magna[3], in qua pausat Mailcun rex [c]Genedotæ. 547.
c.IV. Annus.–c.XIII. [d]Annus.
c.XIV. Annus. [4]Gabran filius Dungart [e]moritur. 558.
c.XV. Annus.–c.XVII. Annus.
c.XVIII. Annus. [5]Columcille[f] in Brittannia exiit. 562.
c.XIX. Annus. c.XX. Annus.
c.XXI. Annus. [6][Navigatio Gildæ in Hybernia.] 565.
c.XXII. Annus.–c.XXIV. Annus.
c.XXV. Annus. [7][Synodus Victoriæ apud Britones congregatur.] 569.
B c.XXVI. Annus. [g]Gildas[g] obiit. 570.
c.XXVII. Annus. c.XXVIII. Annus.
c.XXIX. Annus. Bellum [9]Armterid [10][inter filios Elifer et [h]Guendoleu, filium Keidiau; in quo bello Guendoleu cecidit: Merlinus insanus effectus est.] 573.
c.XXX. Annus. [1]Brendan [11]Byror dormitatio.′ 574.
c.XXXI. Annus.–c.XXXV. Annus.
c.XXXVI. Annus. [12]Guurci et Peretur [13][filii Elifer] [14]moritur. 580.
c.XXXVII. Annus.–c.XXXIX. Annus.
c.XL. Annus. [15]Bellum[k] contra [16]Euboniam, et′ [17]dispositio Danielis [18]Bancorum.′ 584.
c.XLI. Annus.–c.XLIV. Annus.
C c.XLV. Annus. [19]Conversio[l] Constantini ad Dominum. 589.
c.XLVI. Annus.–c.XLIX. Annus.
c.L. Annus. [20][Edilbertus in Anglia rexit.] 594.
c.LI. Annus. [21]Columcille [m] moritur.′ [22]Dunaut rex moritur.′ [23]Agustinus [n] [24]Mellitus Anglos ad Christum [25]convertit.′ 595.
c.LII. Annus.–c.LVI. Annus.
c.LVII. Annus. [o]Sinodus Urbis [26]Legion. [p]Gregorius obiit in Christo. David [27]episcopus [28]Moni judeorum.′ 601.
c.LVIII. Annus.–c.LXI. Annus.
c.LXII. Annus. [29]Dispositio [q]Cinauc′ episcopi. 606.
c.LXIII. Annus. [30]Aidan [31]map Gabran[r] moritur.′ 607.
D c.LXIV. Annus.–c.LXVII. Annus.
c.LXVIII. Annus. [32]Conthigirni[s] obitus, et Dibric episcopi.′ 612.

[1] *desunt C.* Dormitio Karauni *B.* [2] *desunt C.* [3] fuit in Britannia. Mailguin Guineth obiit. Unde dicitur: [1]'Hir hun Wailgun en llis Ros.' Tunc fuit [2] lallwelen *B.* [4] *desunt C.* Gawran [5] Wradouc filius Dinwarch obiit. *B.* [5] *desunt C.* Columchilla ex Hibernia venit in Britannia. *B.* [6] *B.* [7] *B.* [8] sapiens *C.* Britonum sapientissimus *B. add.* [9] Arderit *C.* Erderit *B.* [10] *B.* [11]′ Berur obiit. *B.* Berrur moritur. *C.* [12] *desunt C.* Gurgi *B.* [13] *B.* [14] moriuntur *B.* [15]′ *desunt C.* [16]′ Eumoniam *B.* [17] depositio *B.* ′De episcopo Daniele Bangor. *C.* [18] Bangorensis *B.* [19] *desunt C.* [20] *B.* [21] Columchilla *B.* ′ *desunt C.* [22] Dunaud *C.* ′Dunauut filius Pabo obiit. *B.* [23]′ *desunt C.* [24] *deest B.* [25] mittitur convertere. *B.* [26] Legionum. *B.* ′Legionum, ordinata a S. Davide Menevensi archiepiscopo. *C.* [27]′ Menevensis archiepiscopus in Domino quievit. *C.* [28]′ Menevensis obiit. *B.* [29] *desunt C.* ′ Depositio Kenauc *B.* [30] *desunt C.* [31]′ filius Gawran obiit. *B.* [32]′ *desunt C.* Chendeirn obiit. *B.*

[a] Abbas Cluan mac nois. *Tigern.* An. 544.
[b] Mortalitas magna quæ dicebatur 'Crom conaille' vel Flava scabies. *Tigern.* An. 550.
[c] Venedotiæ sive Norwalliæ.
[d] Inter Ann. c.x. et c.xx., sicut et infra inter c.lx. et c.lxx., decies repetitur vox 'Annus' in cod. *A.*
[e] Rex Albaniæ, *Tigern.* A. 560.
[f] Navigatio Columbæ-Cillæ ad insulam Iae. *Tigern.* A. 563. An. 565. *Beda*, III. 4.
[g] Abhinc ad An. c.lxix. apud cod. *C.* omnia fere ordine inverso exhibentur.
[h] Vide Galfridum Monumetensem de Vita Merlini, et Fordun, Scotichronicon III. 31.
[i] Abbas Birrensis. *Tigern.* An. 573.
[k] Prœlium Mannense, in quo victor erat Aedan map Gabhran rex Albaniæ. *Tigern.* A. 581.
[l] An. 588. *Tigern.* Conf. Gildam, supra, p. 16.
[m] nocte Dominicæ Pentecostes, 5 Id. Junii. *Tigern.* An. 596.
[n] Missus est, A. 596; Angliam venit, 597. *Beda.*
[o] Conf. Bedam, II. 2. [p] An. 605. *Beda.*
[q] Post Davidem successit Cenauc in episcopatum Meneviæ, secundum Giraldum Cambrensem. *Itiner. Cambriæ*, II. 1.
[r] An. 606. *Tigern.*
[s] Kentigernus Asaphensis sive Glasguensis, et Dubricius Llandavensis episcopi, ut videtur.

[1] Id est, 'Longa est quies Maelguin in regia Ros.' [2] 'Vallwelen?' Id est, 'Flava pestis.' [3] Nempe 'Proditor.'

Digitized by Google

A.D.613. c.LXIX. Annus. [1]Gueith[a] Cair Legion: et ibi cecidit Selim filii Cinan. Et A
Iacob filii Beli dormitatio.
c.LXX. Annus. c.LXXI. Annus.
616. c.LXXII. Annus. [2]Ceretic[b] obiit.
617. c.LXXIII. Annus. [3]Etguin[c] incipit′ regnare.
c.LXXIV. Annus.–c.LXXIX. Annus.
624. c.LXXX. Annus. Sol obscuratus est.
c.LXXXI. Annus.
626. c.LXXXII. Annus. [4]Etguin[d] baptizatus est[5]; et Run filius Urbgen baptizavit eum.′
627. c.LXXXIII. Annus. Belin [6] moritur.
c.LXXXIV. Annus.
629. c.LXXXV. Annus. Obsessio [7] Catguollaun regis′ in insula [e]Glannauc. B
630. c.LXXXVI. Annus. [8]Guidgar venit et non redit, Kal. Januar.′ [9]Gueith [f]Meicen; et ibi′ interfectus est [10]Etguin cum duobus filiis suis: [11]Catguollaun autem′ victor fuit.
631. c.LXXXVII. Annus. Bellum [g]Cantscaul, in quo [12]Catguollaan corruit.
632. c.LXXXVIII. Annus. Strages Sabrinæ, et [h]jugulatio [13]Iudris.
c.LXXXIX. Annus.–c.XCIX. Annus.
644. cc. Annus. Bellum [14]Cocboy[i], in quo Oswald rex [15]Nordorum et [16]Eoba[k] rex Merciorum [17] corruerunt.
645. cc.I. Annus. [18]Percusio Demeticæ regionis,′ quando″ cenobium David incensum est.[19]
cc.II. Annus.–cc.IV. Annus. C
649. cc.V. Annus. [20][Guentis strages.]
650. cc.VI. Annus. Ortus stellæ.
cc.VII. Annus.–cc.XI. Annus.
656. cc.XII. Annus. [1]Strages [21]Gaii Campi.
657. cc.XIII. Annus. [22]Pantha[m] occisio.
658. cc.XIV. Annus. [23]Osguid venit et prædam duxit.
cc.XV. Annus. cc.XVI. Annus.
661. cc.XVII. Annus. [24]Commene[n] fota.
662. cc.XVIII. Annus. [25]Brocmail [26][[o]Eschitrauc] [27]moritur.
cc.XIX. Annus. cc.XX. Annus.
665. cc.XXI. Annus. Primum [p]Pascha apud Saxones celebratur. [28]Bellum Badonis D
secundo. Morcant moritur.′
cc.XXII. Annus.–cc.XXIV. Annus.
669. cc.XXV. Annus. [29]Osguid[q] rex Saxonum moritur.
cc.XXVI. Annus.–cc.XXXI. Annus.
676. cc.XXXII. Annus. Stella miræ magnitudinis visa est per totum mundum [30]lucens.
cc.XXXIII. Annus.–cc.XXXVII. Annus.

[1] Bellum Kairlion, in quo Seysil filius Chinan et Iacob filius Beli moriuntur cum multis aliis. *B.* Bellum Caer Legion, in quo Silla filius Kenan cecidit. *C.* [2] *desunt omnia apud C. usque ad An.* cc.I. Cheredi *B.* [3′] Guin cœpit. *B.* [4] Guin *B.* [5′] a Paulino episcopo Eboracensi. *B.* [6] obiit *B.* [7′] Catwallaun *B.* [8′] *desunt B.* [9′] Bellum Meigen, in quo *B.* [10] Edwinus *B.* [11′] Catwallaun vero *B.* [12] Catwallaun cum suis *B.* [13] Idris *B.* [14] Chochui *B.* [15] Nodorum *B.* [16] Edda *B.* [17] obierunt *B.* [18′] Percussio Demetiæ *B.* [19″] *desunt C.* [19] *desunt omnia C. usque ad An.* cc.XXXVIII. [20] *B.* [21] Gai *B.* [22] Pendæ *B.* [23] Oswid *B.* [24] *desunt B.* [25] Brochwail *B.* [26] *B.* [27] obiit *B.* [28′] *desunt B.* [29] Oswid *B.* [30] lucere *B.*

[a] Cath Cairelegion, ubi sancti occisi sunt; et cecidit Solon M[c]Conian rex Bretannorum, et Cetula rex cecidit ibi. Etalfraid victor erat, qui postea statim obiit. *Tigern.* A. 613. Vide Bedam, II. 2.
[b] Conf. Bedam, IV. 23. et Nennium, p. 76.
[c] Edwinus rex Northanhymbrorum.
[d] Baptizatus est Edwinus a Paulino episcopo Eboracensi A. 627. *Bed.* II. 14. De 'Run map Urbgen,' *v.* Nennium, p. 76.
[e] Priestholm juxta Anglesiam.
[f] 'Haethfelth,' A. 633. Conf. Bedam, II. 20.
[g] 'Hevenfelth,' A. 635. *Beda*, III. 1.
[h] Prœlium Iudruis regis Brittonum, qui in eo cecidit. *Tigern.* A. 633. Conf. Nennium, p. 76.
[i] 'Maserfelth,' A. 642. *Bed.* III. 9.
[k] 'Eowa,' frater scilicet Pendæ.
[l] Conf. Nennium, p. 76.
[m] An. 655. *Beda*, III. 24.
[n] Cumine fota (id est, 'altus') anno ætatis suæ LXXII. mortuus est. *Tigern.* A. 661.
[o] Id est, 'dentatus.'
[p] Conf. Bedam, III. 25, 26.
[q] An. 670. *Beda*, IV. 5.

Digitized by Google

A cc.xxxviii. Annus. [a]Mortalitas magna fuit in Britannia, [1](i)n qua Catgualart filius Catguolaum obiit.′ A.D. 682.

cc.xxxix. Annus. [2]Mortalitas [3][fuit] in Hibernia. 683.

cc.xl. Annus. Terræmotus in [4]Eubonia factus est′ [5]magnus. 684.

cc.xli. Annus.–cc.xliv. Annus.

cc.xlv. Annus. Pluvia sanguinea [6]facta est′ in Brittannia, et [7][in Hybernia,] lac et butirum versa sunt in sanguinem. 689.

cc.xlvi. Annus. [8][Luna in sanguineum versa est colorem.] 690.

cc.xlvii. Annus.–cc.lix. Annus.

cc.lx. Annus. [9]Alchfrit rex [b]Saxonum [10]obiit. [11]Dormitatio [c]Adomnan.′ 704.

cc.lxi. Annus.–cc.lxix. Annus.

B cc.lxx. Annus. Nox lucida [12]fuit sicut′ dies. Pipinus [13]major rex [14]Francorum obiit′ [15]in Christo.′ 714.

cc.lxxi. Annus. cc.lxxii. Annus.

cc.lxxiii. Annus. [16]Osbrit [d]rex Saxonum [17]moritur. 717.

cc.lxxiv. Annus. Consecratio [18]Michaelis Archangeli′ ecclesiæ. 718.

cc.lxxv. Annus. cc.lxxvi. Annus.

cc.lxxvii. Annus. Æstas torrida. 721.

cc.lxxviii. Annus. [e]Beli filius [19]Elfin moritur,′ [20]et bellum [21]Hehil [f]apud [22]Cornuenses; [23]gueith [24]Gartmailauc[g],′ [25]cat Pencon[g] apud dextrales Brittones; et Brittones victores fuerunt [26]in istis tribus bellis.′ 722.

cc.lxxix. Annus.–cc.lxxxiii. Annus.

C cc.lxxxiv. Annus. Bellum [27]mortis [h]Carno. 728.

cc.lxxxv. Annus.–cc.xc. Annus.[28]

cc.xci. Annus. Beda presbyter [29]dormit. 735.

cc.xcii. Annus. [30]Ougen rex Pictorum obiit. 736.

cc.xciii. Annus.–ccc.v. Annus.

ccc.vi. Annus. [31]Bellum inter Pictos et Brittones, [32]id est gueith Mocetauc[i],′ [33]et rex [34]eorum [k]Talargan [35]a Brittonibus occiditur.′ [36]Teudubr[l] filius Beli′ moritur. 750.

ccc.vii. Annus.–ccc.ix. Annus.

ccc.x. Annus. [37]Rotri rex Brittonum [38]moritur. 754.

ccc.xi. Annus. ccc.xii. Annus.

ccc.xiii. Annus. [39]Edwald[m] rex Saxonum [40]moritur. 757.

D ccc.xiv. Annus. ccc.xv. Annus.

ccc.xvi. Annus. [41]Bellum inter Brittones et Saxones, [42]id est gueith ⁂Hirford, et′ [43]Dunnagual filii Teudubr′ moritur. 760.

⁂ Hereford.

[1]′ pro qua Catwaladir filius Catwallaun in Minorem Britanniam aufugit. *B.* Et Cadwallader rex Britanniam dereliquit et ad Armoricam regionem perrexit. *C.* [2] *desunt C.* [3] *B.* [4]′ Eumonia *B.* Brittannia *C.* [5] *deest C.* [6]′ cecidit *B.* [7] *B.C.* [8] *B.* [9] Aelfrid *B.* Adelstan *C.* [10] moritur *C.* [11]′ *desunt B.C.* [12] *deest B.* ′ facta est, ut *C.* [13] *deest B.C.* [14]′ Franciæ moritur *C.* [15]′ *desunt B.C.* [16] *desunt C.* Osfrit *B.* [17] obiit. *B.* [18]′ S. Michael *C.* S. Michaelis in monte Gargano *B.* [19] Elphini *C.* ′ Elphin obiit *B.* [20] *deest B.C.* [21] Heil *B.* Heyl *C.* [22] Corinenses *B.* Cornubiam *C.* [23]′ bellum Gardmailauc *C.* [24] Garth- *B.* [25]′ bellum Pentun inter Britones et Saxones: sed Britones victores in hiis omnibus fuerunt, Iwor existente duce eorum. *C.* [26]′ *desunt B.* [27] montis *B.C.* [28] Ivor filius Cadwallader. *C. add.* [29] moritur; qui hunc [1]librum Cronicum annuatim composuit. *C.* [30] Owinus *B.* Oweyn *C.* [31]′ *desunt C.* [32]′ *desunt B.* [33] *deest C.* [34] Pictorum *B.C.* [35]′ occisus est. *B.* [36] Teudur *B.* ′–ab Heli *C.* [37] Rodri *B.C.* [38] obiit *B.* [39] Edphalt *B.* Edwalt *C.* [40] obiit *B.* [41] *desunt C.* [42]′ *desunt B.* [43]′ Denawal filius Teudur *B.*

[a] An. 678. *Beda*, iv. 12. An. 677. *Tigern.*

[b] Northanhymbrorum. Obiit An. 705. *Beda*, v. 18.

[c] An. 704. *Tigern.*

[d] Osred rex Northumbrorum, A. 716. *Beda*, v. 22.

[e] Bili M[c]Alphine rex Alocluaithe moritur. *Tigern.* A. 722.

[f] In chronico, Wallice scripto, quod proximo loco exhibemus, quædam hinc inde occurrunt quæ codd. Latinis desiderantur; e quibus nonnulla, Latine versa et *Chron. Wall.* signata, in notis proferemus.

[f] cum Rodri Malwynog, *Chr. Wall. add.*

[g] Apud Glamorganenses ut videtur.

[h] Bellum Monitcarno juxta stagnum Loegdea inter hostem Nechtain et exercitum Oengusa. *Ann. Ulton.* 728.

[i] Apud Maesydog. *Chr. Wall.*

[k] Tolargan M[c]Fergusa. *Tigern.* An. 750. ‘Bellum Cato.’ *Ann. Ulton.* 749.

[l] Taudar M[c]Bile rex na lochlandaib. *Tigern.* A. 752.

[m] Ethelbald rex Merciorum? *Chr. Sax.* A. 755.

[1] Bedæ, scilicet, Liber minor de Temporibus, unde plurima habet MS. *C.*

Digitized by Google

ccc.xvii. Annus.–ccc.xxiii. Annus. A

A.D.768. ccc.xxiv. Annus. [1]Pasca commutatur′ apud Brittones, [2][super Dominicam diem,] emendante [3]Elbodugo homine′ Dei.

ccc.xxv. Annus.–ccc.xxx. Annus.

775. ccc.xxxi. Annus. [4]Fernmail filius [5]Iudhail moritur.′

776. ccc.xxxii. Annus. [6]Cemoẏd rex Pictorum [7]obiit.

777. ccc.xxxiii. Annus. [8]Cudberth abbas [9]moritur.

778. ccc.xxxiv. Annus. Vastatio Brittonum dextralium [10]apud Offa, [11][rege Saxonum.]

ccc.xxxv. Annus.–ccc.xxxix. Annus.

784. ccc.xl. Annus. Vastatio Brittonum [12]cum Offa in æstate.

ccc.xli. Annus.–ccc.l. Annus. B

795. ccc.li. Annus. [13][Vastatio Rienuch ab Offa.] [14]Primus [a]adventus gentilium [15]apud dextrales ad′ Hiberniam.

796. ccc.lii. Annus. Offa rex [16]Merciorum[17], et Morgetiud rex Demetorum, morte moriuntur; et bellum Rudglann.′

ccc.liii. Annus.[18]

798. ccc.liv. Annus. [19]Caratauc rex [20]Guenedote [21]apud Saxones′ jugulatur.

ccc.lv. Annus.–ccc.lxii. [b]Annus.

807. ccc.lxiii. Annus. [22]Arthgen rex′ [23]Cereticiaun moritur.′ [24][Eclipsis solis.]

808. ccc.lxiv. Annus. [25]Regin rex Demetorum [26]et [27]Catell [28][rex] [29]Pouis moriuntur.′

809. ccc.lxv. Annus. [30]Elbodg archiepiscopus Guenedote regione migravit ad Dominum.′ C

810. ccc.lxvi. Annus. [31][Luna obscuratur[c].] Combustio [32]Miniu. [33][Mortalitas pecorum in Brittannia.]

811. ccc.lxvii. Annus. [34]Eugem filius [35]Margetiud moritur.′

812. ccc.lxviii. Annus. [36]Decantorum[d] ictu fulminis [37]comburit.

813. ccc.lxix. Annus. Bellum inter [38]Higuel [39][et Kinan, Howel] victor fuit.′

814. ccc.lxx. Annus. [40]Tonitruum magnum fuit, et incendia multa [41]fecit. [42]Trifun filius [43]Regin moritur.′ [44]Et Griphiud′ filius [45]Cincen[e] dolosa dispensatione′ a fratre suo [46]Elized post intervallum duorum mensium interficitur.′′ [47]Higuel [48]de Monia insula triumphavit, et [49]Cinan de ea expulit [50]cum contritione magna exercitus sui.′ D

ccc.lxxi. Annus.

816. ccc.lxxii. Annus. [51]Higuel iterum′ de[52]Monia expulsus est[53][a Kenan:][54]Cinan[f] rex [g]moritur.′ [55][Saxones montes [h]Ereri et regnum [i]Roweynauc invaserunt.]

817. ccc.lxxiii. Annus. [56]Gueith Lannmaés[k].

818. ccc.lxxiv. annus. [57][Ceniul[l] regiones Demetorum vastavit.]

[1] Pascha *B.* ′–mutatur *C.* [2] *B.* [3] Elbodu *C.* ′Elbodo servo *B.* [4] Fernwail *B.* Sernmail *C.* [5] Ydwal *C.* ′Idwal obiit. *B.* [6] Chemoith *B.* [7] moritur *C.* [8] Cubertus *B.* Cudbertus *C.* [9] obiit *B.C.* [10] ab *C.* [11] *C.* [12] ab *C.* [13] *C.* [14]′ Gentiles venerunt ad *C.* [15]′ in *B.* [16]′ obiit. Bellum Rudlan. Maredud rex Demetorum obiit. *C.* [17]′ obiit *B.* [18] Maredut rex Demetorum obiit. *B.* [19] Caraudoc *B.* Cradauc *C.* [20] Venedotorum *B.* Venedotiæ *C.* [21]′ a Saxonibus *B.C.* [22] Arthen *C.* ′–dominus *B.* [23]′ Kerdigeaun obiit *B.* Keredigiaun– *C.* [24] *B.* [25] Reyn *C.* *deest B.* [26] obiit *B. add.* [27] Catel *B.* Cadelh *C.* [28] *B.C.* [29] Powisiæ *C.* ′Powisorum obiit *B.* [30]′ Elbodu episcopus Wenedotiæ obiit. *B.* –Venedotiæ– *C.* [31] *B.* [32] Meneviæ *B.C.* [33] *B.* [34] Owinus *B.* Oweyn *C.* [35]′ Meredut obiit *B.* Maredut– *C.* [36] *desunt B.* Degannoe *C.* [37] comburitur *C.* [38] Howel *B.C.* [39] *B.* ′et Kenan, sed victor fuit Kenan. *C.* [40]′′ *desunt C.* [41] *deest B.* [42] Trifin *B.* [43]′ Rein obiit. *B.* [44]′ Grifri *B.* [45]′ Chengen dolose *B.* [46]′′ Elissed occiditur. *B.* [47] Howel *B.* ′Howel iterum pugnavit contra Kenan, et expulit eum de Mona insula. *C.* [48] in *B.* [49] Conanum *B.* [50]′ *desunt B.* [51] Howel *C.* ′Howel *B.* [52] Mon *B.* [53] *C.* [54]′ sed postea Kenan moritur. *C.* Chinan rex obiit. *B.* [55] *B.* Saxones in montibus Ereri vastaverunt. *C.* [56] Bellum Llanmais. *B.* –Lanvays. *C.* [57] *B.*

[a] Conf. Chron. Sax. Ann. 787. 793.

[b] Inter Ann. ccc.lx. et ccc.lxx. in cod. *A.*, vox 'Annus' decies repetitur.

[c] in Natale Domini *Chr. Wall. add.* Scil. A.809.

[d] Dyganwy, juxta Conwey.

[e] filii Cadell, *Chr. Wall. add.*

[f] Conan M[c]Ruadroich. *Ann. Ulton.* A.815.

[g] Gwynedd *Chr. Wall. add.*, id est Guenedotiæ.

[h] Snowdon. [i] In agro scilicet Denbighensi.

[k] in Anglesia. *Chr. Wall. add.* Scil. juxta Beaumarais.

[l] 'Cenulf' ut videtur, rex Merciorum.

Digitized by Google

A cccc.LXXV. Annus.–cccc.LXXVII. Annus.
cccc.LXXVIII. Annus. [1]Arcem Decantorum′ a Saxonibus destruitur; et [2]regionem Poẏuis′ in [3]sua potestate′ traxerunt.′′ A.D. 822.
cccc.LXXIX. Annus. cccc.LXXX. Annus.
cccc.LXXXI. Annus. [4]Higuel[a] [5]moritur. 825.
cccc.LXXXII. Annus.–cccc.LXXXVI. Annus.
cccc.LXXXVII. Annus. [6][Eclipsis lunæ.] [7]Laudent moritur, et′ [8]Satur biu hail Miniu′ [9]moritur. 831.
cccc.LXXXVIII. Annus.–ccc.XCV. Annus.
cccc.XCVI. Annus. [10]Nobis episcopus in Miniu regnavit. 840.
cccc.XCVII. Annus.
B cccc.XCVIII. Annus. [11]Iudguoll moritur. 842.
cccc.XCIX. Annus.
CCCC. Annus. [12]Mermin[b] moritur.′ [13]Gueith Cetill.′ 844.
CCCC.I. Annus.–CCCC.III. Annus.
CCCC.IV. Annus. [14]Gueit Finnant.′ [15]Iudhail rex′ [16]Guent a viris [17]Brocen-iauc occisus est.′ 848.
CCCC.V. Annus. [18]Mouric occisus est′ a Saxonibus. 849.
CCCC.VI. Annus. [19]Cinnen a gentilibus jugulatur. 850.
CCCC.VII. Annus. CCCC.VIII. Annus.
CCCC.IX. Annus. [20]Mon vastata′ [21][est] a gentilibus [22]nigris. 853.
CCCC.X. Annus. [23]Cinnen rex Pouis in Roma′ obiit. 854.
C CCCC.XI. Annus.
CCCC.XII. Annus. [24]Cemoẏth rex Pictorum [25]moritur; et Ionathan princeps [26]Opergelei moritur.′ 856.
CCCC.XIII. Annus.–CCCC.XV. Annus.
CCCC.XVI. Annus. [27][Maileachlen obiit.] 860.
CCCC.XVII. Annus.
CCCC.XVIII. Annus. [28]Catgueithen expulsus est. 862.
CCCC.XIX. Annus.
CCCC.XX. Annus. [29]Duta vastavit [30]Gliuisigng[c]. 864.
CCCC.XXI. Annus. [31]Ciannant in mer′ [32]obiit. 865.
CCCC.XXII. Annus. Urbs [33]Ebrauc [34]vastata est;′ [35]id est [d]cat Dub gint.′ 866.
D CCCC.XXIII. Annus. CCCC.XXIV. Annus.
CCCC.XXV. Annus. [36]Cat [37]Brin Onnen. 869.
CCCC.XXVI. Annus. [38]Arx [e]Alt-Clut a gentilibus fracta est. 870.
CCCC.XXVII. Annus. [39]Guoccaun mersus est,′ rex [40]Cetericiaun. 871.
CCCC.XXVIII. Annus.
CCCC.XXIX. Annus. [41]Nobis [42][episcopus] [43]et [44]Mouric moriuntur.′ [45]Gueith [46]Bannguolou[f].′ 873.
CCCC.XXX. Annus. [47][Llunwerth episcopus [g]consecratur.] 874.

[1]′ Arx Deganhui *B.* ′′ Saxones arcem Degannoe destruxerunt, et regionem Poweis vastaverunt. *C.* [2]′ Powis *B.* [3]′ suam potestatem *B.* [4] Howel *B.C.* [5] obiit *B.* [6] *B.* [7]′ *desunt B.C.* [8]′ Satur wiu episcopus Menevensis *B.* Sadurnven – *C.* [9] obiit. *B.* [10] Novus episcopatum suscepit. *B.* Novis est episcopus Menevensis. *C.* [11] *desunt C.* Idwalaun obiit. *B.* [12] Merhin *C.* ′Merwin obiit *B.* [13] Gueit *B.* ′Bellum Citil. *C.* [14] Bellum *B.* ′– Fynant *C.* [15] Ythail *C.* ′Ithail dominus *B.* [16]′ moritur *C.* [17] Brecheinauc *B.* [18] Meuric *B.* ′– occiditur *C.* [19] *desunt C.* Cengen a gentibus occisus est. *B.* [20]′ Monia vastatur *C.* [21] *B.* [22] *deest C.* [23]′ Cengen Powis Romæ *B.* Eygen rex Powisiæ – *C.* [24] *desunt C.* Ceinod *B.* [25] obiit *B.* [26]′ Abergeleu obiit. *B.* [27] *B.* Matusalem moritur. *C.* [28] *desunt C.* Catweithen *B.* [29] *desunt C.* Dutta *B.* [30] Gliuissig. *B.* [31]′ Chian Nant newer *B.* Kenan *C.* [32] moritur. *C.* [33] Ebrauci *B.* [34]′ vastatur *C.* [35]′ cat Du lin. *B.* *desunt C.* [36] *desunt C.* [37] Wren *B.* [38] *desunt C.* *deest B.* [39] Gugan *B.* ′Gogaun mergitur *C.* [40] Ceredigian *B.* Keredigiaun *C.* [41] Novus *B.* Novis *C.* [42] *B.C.* [43]′ moritur. *C.* [44] Meuruc *B.* [45]′ *desunt C.* [46] Bannoleu *B.* [47] *B.*

[a] rex Euboniæ *Chr. Wall. add.*
[b] Frych *Chr. Wall. add.* Id est 'Lentiginosus.'
[c] Pagus inter flumina Tav et Usk.
[d] 'Pugna nigrorum Gentium'? 'Dubgall.' *Ann. Ulton.* A. 866. *v.* Chr. Sax. 867.
[e] An. 869. *Ann. Ulton.* Dunbarton.
[f] ubi Cynan occisus est: et bellum apud Manegyd in Mona factum est. *Chr. Wall.*
[g] Meneviæ *Chr. Wall. add.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 875. cccc.xxxi. Annus. [1]Dumgarth rex [2]Cerniu [3][id est Cornubiæ] mersus est. A

876. cccc.xxxii. Annus. [4]Gueith Diu Sul [5]in' Món.

877. cccc.xxxiii. Annus. [6]Rotri, et [7]filius ejus [8]Guriat, a Saxonibus' [9]jugulatur.

878. cccc.xxxiv. Annus. [10]Aed map Neill [a]moritur.

cccc.xxxv. Annus.

880. cccc.xxxvi. Annus. [11]Gueit Conguoỳ [b]digal Rotri a Deo.' [12][Gueit Conani.]

cccc.xxxvii. Annus.

882. cccc.xxxviii. Annus. [13]Catgueithen obiit.

cccc.xxxix. Annus. cccc.xl. Annus.

885. cccc.xli. Annus. [14]Higuel in Roma' [15]defunctus est.'

cccc.xlii. annus.

887. cccc.xliii. Annus. [16]Cerball[c] defunctus est. B

cccc.xliv. Annus.

889. cccc.xlv. Annus. [17][Subin Scotorum sapientissimus obiit.]

cccc.xlvi. [d]Annus. cccc.xlvii. Annus.

892. cccc.xlviii. Annus. [18]Himeỳd [e]moritur.

cccc.xlix. Annus.

894. cccc.l. Annus. [19]Anaraut cum Anglis venit vastare [20]Cereticiaun et [21]Strattui.'

895. cccc.li. Annus. [22]Nordmani venerunt et vastaverunt Loỳer et Bricheniauc et Guent et Guinnliguiauc.

896. cccc.lii. Annus. [23][Panis in Hibernia defecit. Vermes de aere ceciderunt talpæ similes cum duobus dentibus, qui totam comederunt: qui ejecti sunt jejunio et oratione.] C

cccc.liii. Annus.

898. cccc.liv. Annus. [24][Elstan[f] rex Saxonum obiit.]

cccc.lv. Annus.

900. cccc.lvi. Annus. [25]Albrit[g] rex [26]Giuoỳs moritur.'

cccc.lvii. Annus.

902. cccc.lviii. Annus. [27]Igmunt in insula Món venit, [h]et tenuit maes Osmeliaun.

903. cccc.lix. Annus. [28][Merwyn filius Rodri obiit, et] [29]Loumarch filius [30]Hiemid moritur.'

904. cccc.lx. Annus. [31]Rostri [32][filius Heweid] [33]decole est in Arguistli[i].'

cccc.lxi. Annus.

906. cccc.lxii. Annus. [34]Gueith Dinmeir[k], et Miniu fracta est.' D

907. cccc.lxiii. Annus. [35]Guorchiguil [36][episcopus] [37]moritur, [38][et Cormuc rex[l].]

908. cccc.lxiv. Annus. Asser [39][[m]episcopus] [40]defunctus est.'

909. cccc.lxv. Annus. [41]Catell [42][filius Rodri] [43]rex[n] [44]moritur.

cccc.lxvi. Annus.–cccc.lxviii. Annus.

913. cccc.lxix. Annus. [45]Otter venit [46][in Britanniam.]

cccc.lxx. Annus.

915. cccc.lxxi. Annus. [47]Anaraut rex [48][Britonum] [49]moritur.

[1] *desunt C.* Dumnarth *B.* [2] Cerneu *B.* [3] *B.* [4]' Bellum die Dominica apud *C.* [5] en *B.* [6] Rodri *B.C.* [7] frater *B.* [8] Guiriat *B.* [9] *desunt C.* [9] jugulantur. *B.* occiduntur. *C.* [10] *desunt B.C.* [11]' Bellum Congui Dial Rotri. *B.* Bellum Conui, id est Dial Rotri. *C.* [12] *B.* [13] *desunt C.* Cathweithen *B.* [14]' Hoelus Romæ *B.* Howel – *C.* [15]' obiit. *B.* [16] *desunt B.C.* [17] *B.* [18] *desunt B.* Hiveid *C.* [19]' Anaraud cum Saxonibus vastavit Keredigiaun. *C.* [20] Ceredigaun *B.* [21] Stratewy *B.* [22] *desunt B.C.* [23] *B.* [24] *B.* [25] *desunt C.* Alwryt *B.* [26]' obiit *B.* [27] *desunt B.C.* [28] *B.* Mervin rex filius Rodri occiditur a gentilibus. *C.* [29] Llewarch *B.* [30]' *desunt C.* [30]' Heweid occisus est. *B.* [31] *desunt C.* Rodri *B.* [32] *B.* [33]' decollatus est. *B.* [34]' Menevia deleta est. *B.* Bellum Dynerth *C.* [35] *desunt C.* Gorchewil *B.* [36] *B.* [37] obiit *B.* [38] *B.* Cormuch rex Hyberniæ obiit. *C.* [39] *B.* [40]' episcopus Brittanniæ fit. *C.* [40]' obiit *B.* [41] Catel *B.* Cadelh *C.* [42] *B.C.* [43] *deest B.C.* [44] obiit *B.* [45] Oter *B.* Othyr *C.* [46] *B.C.* [47] Anaraud *C.* [48] *B.* [49] obiit *B.C.*

[a] rex Temoriæ. *Ann. Ulton.* 878.

[b] Id est, 'Dei vindicta propter necem Rodri.'

[c] rex Osraighe. *Ann. Ulton.* 887.

[d] Normanni nigri secundo venere Castrum Baldewini. *Chr. Wall. add.* Montgomery, scilicet.

[e] filius Bledri, *Chr. Wall. add.*

[f] Guthrum sive Athelstan rex East-Angliæ ut videtur. Obiit autem iste An. 890.

[g] Ælfred, rex Gewissorum, id est West-Saxonum.

[h] et pugnavit apud Ros Meilon. *Chr. Wall.*

[i] die S. Pauli. *Chr. Wall. add.* nempe, 29 Jun.

[k] ubi Maelog Claudus, filius Peredur, occisus est. *Chr. Wall. add.* Dinerth, Cardiganiæ?

[l] Cassiliæ, occisus est. A.907. *Ann. Ulton.*

[m] archiepiscopus insulæ Britanniæ. *Chr. Wall.*

[n] Britonum. *Chr. Wall. add.*

Digitized by Google

A cccc.lxxii. Annus.
cccc.lxxiii. Annus. [1]Aelfled[a] regina obiit. A.D. 917.
cccc.lxxiv. Annus.
cccc.lxxv. Annus. [2]Clitauc rex [b]occisus est. 919.
cccc.lxxvi. Annus.
cccc.lxxvii. Annus. [3]Gueith Dinas' [4]Neguid. 921.
cccc.lxxviii. Annus.–cccc.lxxxiii. Annus.
cccc.lxxxiv. Annus. [5]Higuel rex perrexit ad Romam. [6][Helena obiit[c].] 928.
cccc.lxxxv. Annus.–cccc.xc. annus.
cccc.xci. Annus. [7][Grifinus filius Oweyn[d] obiit.] 935.
cccc.xcii. Annus. cccc.xciii. Annus.
B cccc.xciv. Annus. [8]Bellum Brune.[e] 938.
cccc.xcv. Annus. [9]Himeid filius [10]Clitauc, [11]et [12]Mouric'[f] [13]moritur. 939.
cccc.xcvi. Annus.
cccc.xcvii. Annus. [14]Aedelstan [15][rex Saxonum] [16]moritur. 941.
cccc.xcviii. Annus. [17]Abloyc rex moritur. 942.
cccc.xcix. Annus. [18]Catel filius [19]Artmail [20]veneno [21]moritur; [22]et Iudgual' [23][filius Rodri] [24]et filius ejus [25]Elized a Saxonibus [26]occiduntur.' 943.
d. Annus. [27]Lumberth episcopus [28]in Miniu' [29]obiit. 944.
d.i. Annus. [30][Morleis episcopus[g] obiit.] 945.
d.ii. Annus. [31]Cincenn filius [32]Elized veneno [33]periit: et' Eneuris episcopus [34]Miniu obiit.' [35]Et Strat Clut vastata est a Saxonibus.' 946.
C d.iii. Annus. [h]Eadmund rex Saxonum [36]jugulatus est.' 947.
d.iv. Annus. d.v. Annus.
d.vi. Annus. [37]Higuel rex Brittonum [38][scilicet Bonus] obiit. [39]Et Catguocaun' filius [40]Ouem a Saxonibus jugulatur. [41]Et bellum Carno' [42][inter filios[i] Hoeli et filios Idwal.] 950.
d.vii. Annus.
d.viii. Annus. [43][Iago et Idwal filii Idwal [k]vastaverunt Dewet.] 952.
d.ix. Annus.
d.x. Annus. [44]Rotri [l]filius [45]Higuel moritur.'[m] 954.
Annus. [46]Cædes magna' inter filios Idwal et [47][filios] [48]Hoeli, [49]in loco qui dicitur [n]Gurguist.' [50]Anaraut filius [51]Guiriat occisus est. Guin' filius Hoeli [52]obiit.
D Annus. [53]Haardus filius Meuruc mersus est.
Annus. Annus. Annus.
Annus. [54][Oweyn vastavit Goher.]
Annus. [55]Annus.

[1] Edfled *B.* Edelflet *C.* [2] *desunt B.* Cledau filius Cadell occiditur. *C.* [3] Gueit *B.* 'Bellum Dynas *C.* [4] Newit *B.C.* [5] Howelus Da filius Catel Romam ivit. *B.* Howel rex filius Cadell Romam perrexit. *C.* [6] *B.* et Elen obiit. *C.* [7] *B.* Grifut filius Oweyn occiditur. *C.* [8] *desunt B.C.* [9] Hewed *B.* Hiveid *C.* [10] Clidauc *B.* Cledauc *C.* [11]' *desunt C.* [12] Meuruc *B.* [13] obierunt *B.* [14] Elstan *B.* Adelstan *C.* [15] *B.C.* [16] obiit *B.C.* [17] *desunt B.C.* [18] Cadell *C.* [19] Arthwail *B.* Artvail *C.* [20] *deest C.* [21] extinctus est *B.* [22]' Idwall *B.* Idwal *C.* [23] *C.* [24]' filius cum filio Elissed obiit. *B.* [25] *deest C.* [26] jugulantur *C.* [27] Lunweth *B.* Luvert *C.* [28]' *desunt B.* Meneviæ *C.* [29] moritur *C.* [30] *B.* Morcleis episcopus moritur. *C.* [31] *desunt B.* Kengen *C.* [32] Elissed *C.* [33]' extinguitur. *C.* [34]' moritur *C.* [35]' *desunt C.* [36]' occiditur. *C.* [37] Hoelus *B.* Howel *C.* [38] *B.* 'cognomento Bonus moritur; cui successit Oweyn filius ejus. Sed supervenerunt duo filii Ydwal; id est Iago et Ieuaf, quos Howel e regno expulerat, et pugnaverunt contra Oweyn juxta Nant Carno, et victores fuerunt. *C.* [39]' Cadugan *B.* [40] Oweyn *B.* [41] *deest B.* [42] *B.* [43] *B.* Vastatio Dyvet a filiis Idwal, id est, Iago et Ieuaf. *C.* [44] Rodri *B.C.* [45] Howel *C.* 'Hoeli obiit *B.* [46]' Bellum juxta Nantconuy *C.* [47] *C.* [48] Howel *C.* [49]' *desunt C.* [50] Anaraud *C.* [51]' Guriat occiditur. Edywyn *C.* [52] moritur *C.* [53] *desunt C.* [54] *C.* [55] *deest C.*

[a] Æthelfleda, domina Merciorum.
[b] filius Cadell, filii Rodri Magni, a fratre suo Meuric. *Chr. Wall. add.* [c] Uxor scilicet Hoeli Da.
[d] a viris Ceredigiaun occisus est. *Chr. Wall.*
[e] Brunanburg. Vide Chr. Sax. An. 937.
[f] frater ejus, *Chr. Wall. add.*
[g] Bangoriæ. *v.* Chr. Wall. [h] An. 946. *Ch. Sax.*
[i] Oweni filii. *Chr. Wall. add.*
[k] duabus vicibus vastavere Dyved: et Dynwallaun ab hominibus eorum occisus est. *Chr. Wall.*
[l] et tunc Dynewal et Rodri filii Hoeli obierunt. *Chr. Wall.*
[m] Desinente ms. *A.*, textus abhinc ex cod. *B.* exhibetur: sed quoniam nec ex hoc, nec ex cod. *C.* chronologiam deducere perpetuam fas fuerit; quicquid alibi ad hanc rem elucidandam invenire licuit, notis subjecimus.
[n] Llanrwst. Hirmaur et Anaraud filii Guriad a gentibus occisi sunt. Et postea Ceredigion a filiis Idwal devastata est. *Chr. Wall.*

Digitized by Google

Annus. Idwal filius Rodri [1]occisus est.′ A
Annus. [2]Meuric filius Catwan obiit.[a]
Annus. [3]Riderch episcopus obiit.
Annus.[4]
Annus. [5]Catwallaun filius Oweni[b] [6][moritur.]
Annus. [7]Angli vastaverunt regionem filiorum Idwal.
Annus. Rodri filius Idwal [8]occisus est.′[c]
Annus. [9][Ieuaf filius Idwal a fratre suo Iago incarceratus est.]
Annus. [10]Eynon filius Oweyn vastavit [11]Goer.
Annus. [12]Mon vastata est a filio Haraldi.
Annus. [d] - - - - - -
A.D. 973. [13][Annus. Congregatio navium [e]in urbe Legionum a rege Saxonum Eadgar.] B
Annus. Iago expulsus est a regno suo, Hoelo [14]triumphante. Meuric filius Idwal [15]cæcatus est.′ [16][Morgan obiit.]
Annus.
975. Annus. Edgar [17]Anglorum rex [f]obiit. [18]Idwalan filius Owein obiit.′
Annus.
Annus. [19]Eynan iterum vastavit [20]Goer.
[21]Annus.
Annus. Iago captus est [22][a gentilibus,] [23]Hoelo filio Idwal triumphante et regnum ejus possidente.′
Annus. Idwal [24]occisus est.′
Annus. C
Annus. [25]Gothrit et Haraldus vastaverunt Dewet et Meneviam.′[g]
[26]Annus. [27]Hoelus filius Idwal et Alfre dux Anglorum vastaverunt Brecheinauc et totam regionem Einaun filii Owini, sed Einaun ex eis multos occidit.′
[28]Annus. Eynan filius Owini occisus est.
Annus. Howelus filius [29]Idwal ab Anglis occisus est.′
[30]Annus. Meuric filius Idwal occisus est. Maredut filius Owini occidit Catwalaun filium Idwal, regnumque ejus, scilicet Wenedociam, possedit.
987. Annus. [31]Gothrit filius Haraldi[h] cum nigris [32]gentilibus vastavit [33]Mon, [34]captis duobus millibus hominum: reliquias vero Maredut secum asportavit ad Keredigean et ad Demetiam.′[i]
Annus. [35]Idwal filius Idwal [36]obiit. [37]Owinus filius [38]Hoeli obiit.′ Gentiles D vastaverunt Meneviam, et Llan [39]Patarn, et Llan Iltut, et Llan Carvan, et Llan Dethoch.′
Annus. [40]Maredut redemit captivos a gentilibus nigris, nummo pro unoquoque dato.′ [41]Mortalitas hominum pro fame.′
[42]Annus. Owynus filius Denawal occisus est.′
Annus. Maredut [43]filius Owein′ vastavit macs [44]Hewed.
[45]Annus.

[1]′occiditur. *C.* [2] *desunt C.* [3] *desunt C.* [4] Annus. *C. add.* [5] Cadwallaun *C.* [6] *C.* [7] *desunt C.* [8]′moritur. *C.* [9] *C.* [10] Eyniaun *C.* [11] Goher *C.* [12] *desunt C.* [13] *C.* [14] regnante post eum. *C.* [15]′occiditur. *C.* [16] *C.* [17] Saxonum *C.* [18]′ *desunt C.* [19] Eyniaun *C.* [20] Goher *C.* [21] *deest C.* [22] *C.* [23]′ Ieuaf tenente regnum ejus. *C.* [24]′occiditur. *C.* [25]′ Vastatio Dyvet et Meneviæ a Godisric filio Haraldi. *C.* [26]Annus. *C. add.* [27]′ Einiaun filius Owein pugnavit contra Saxones, Alfre existente eorum duce, et contra Howel filium Ieuaf, et multos interfecit ex eis. Sed Eyniaun ab optimatibus de Went dolo occiditur. *C.* [28] *desunt C.* [29]′ Ieuaf occiditur, et Maredut filius Owein interfecit Cadwallaun filium Iovab et ejus regnum possedit. *C.* [30] *desunt C.* [31] Godisric *C.* [32] gentibus *C.* [33] Meneviam *C.* [34]′ *desunt C.* [35] Iovab *C.* [36] moritur *C.* [37] Owein *C.* [38]′ Howel moritur *C.* [39]′ Padarn et Landioch. *C.* [40]′ Maredut censum reddit nigris gentibus, scilicet nummum pro unoquoque homine. *C.* [41]′ *desunt C.* [42]′ *desunt C.* [43]′ *desunt C.* [44] Hiveid *C.* [45] *deest C.*

[a] Et filii Gwyn occisi sunt: et Tywyn a gentibus devastata est. *Chr. Wall.*
[b] filii Hoeli *Chr. Wall. add.*
[c] et Aberfraw vastata est. *Chr. Wall. add.*
[d] Hujus anni gesta erasa sunt e cod. *B.*
[e] An. 973. *Chron. Sax.*
[f] An. 975. *Chron. Sax.*
[g] Et pugna apud Llanwenauc facta est. *Chr. Wall. add.*
[h] Regis, scilicet, Insularum. *v. Ann. Ult.*
[i] Et tunc fuit lues animalium per totam insulam Britanniæ. *Chr. Wall. add.* An. 987. *Flor. Wigorn.*

Digitized by Google

A Annus. [1]Guyn filius Eynaun, duce Edelisi Anglico, dextralium Britonum adjumento, regiones Maredut, i.e. Demetiam et Keredigeaun, Guhir et Kedweli, devastat. Tertio Menevia vastata est.′

[2]Annus. [3]Fames affuit in regno Maredut.′ Bellum inter filios Meuruc et Maredut [4]filium Owini juxta Languin, in quo′ victores fuere filii Meuruc. Teudur filius Einaun [5]occisus est.′

Annus. [6]Sweyn filius Haraldi Eumoniam vastavit.

Annus.

Annus. Idwal filius Meuruc [7]occisus est.′

Annus.[8]

Annus. Menevia [9]vastata est′ a gentilibus, et Morganeu episcopus [10]ab eis
B occisus est.′ Maredut [11]rex, filius [12]Owini, obiit.′

Annus. Kinan, filius Hewel, [13]Venedociam tenet.′

Annus. [14]Gentiles vastaverunt Demetiam.

Annus. Annus.

Annus. [15]Conanus filius Hoeli [16]occisus est.′

Annus. Annus. Annus. Annus. Annus. [17]Annus.

Annus. Menevia a Saxonibus [18]vastata est′ [19][scilicet] [20]Edris[a] et Ubis.′

[21]Naufragium Sweyn patris Cnut.′

[22][Annus. Annus. [b]Bianus rex Hiberniæ cum filio suo Ascuthin, scilicet rege A.D. 1013.
Dulyn, occiditur.]

Annus. Sweyn [23]adiit regionem Anglorum. [c]Edelrit filius Etgar expulsus est 1014.
C a regno suo, quod Sweyn invasit, sed in eodem obiit.′

Annus.

[24]Annus. Owinus filius Dunawal occisus est.′

Annus. Cnut filius [d]Swein regnum Anglorum [25]occupavit. 1016.

[26]Annus.

Annus. Aidan filius [27]Blegeurit, cum IIII. filiis [28]suis, occisus est a Grifino filio Lewelin rege Britonum.′

Annus. Annus.

Annus. Meuric filius Arthawail [29]occisus est.′

Annus. [30]Reyn Scotus, mentitus est se esse filium Maredut qui obtinuit dextrales Britones; quem Seisil rex Venedotiæ in [e]hostio Guili expugnavit, et
D occisus est Reyn. Eilaf vastavit Demetiam. Menevia fracta est.′

Annus. Lewelin [31]filius Seisil [f]obiit.′ Riderch [32]filius Yestin dextrales rexit 1023.
Britones.′

Annus.

Annus. [33]Morgannuc episcopus [g]obiit.

Annus.

Annus. [34]Conanus filius Seisil [35]obiit.

Annus. Annus. Annus. Annus. Annus.

Annus. Ryderch filius [36]Yestin occisus est a Scotis.′ [37][Iacob et filii Eruin] Hoelus et Maredut [h]tenuerunt [38]ejus regionem.′

Annus. [39]Gueith Hiradus[i].

[1]′Owein filius Eyniaun vastavit Dyvet et Keredigeaun. *C.* [2] Annus. *C. add.* [3]′*desunt C.* [4]′sed *C.* [5]′occiditur. *C.* [6] *desunt C.* [7]′occiditur. *C.* [8] Annus. Annus. Annus. Annus. *C. add.* [9]′vastatur *C.* [10]′occiditur. *C.* [11] *deest C.* [12]′Owein moritur *C.* [13]′*desunt C.* [14] *desunt C.* [15] Kenan *C.* [16]′occiditur. *C.* [17] *deest C.* [18]′vastatur *C.* [19] *C.* [20]′Edrich et Ubrich. *C.* [21]′*desunt C.* [22] *C.* [23]′rex Angliæ. *C.* [24]′*desunt C.* [25] obsedit *C.* [26] *deest C.* [27] Bledkenred *C.* [28]′a Lewelino occiditur. *C.* [29]′occiditur. *C.* [30]′Lewelin filius Seisill, rex Venedotiæ, pugnavit contra Reyn, qui se dicebat esse filium Maredut: et devictus est Reyn in ostilo Guili. Eilaph venit in Britanniam et vastavit Dyvet et Meneviam. *C.* [31]′moritur. *C.* [32]′regnum dextralium Britonum tenuit. *C.* [33] *desunt C.* [34] Kenan *C.* [35] occiditur *C.* [36]′Iestyn occiditur. *C.* [37] *C.* [38]′regnum. *C.* [39] Bellum Iratur. *C.*

[a] Edric, ut videtur, dux Merciorum.
[b] 'Brianus.' Vide Ann. Ulton. An. 1013.
[c] An. 1014. *Chron. Sax.*
[d] An. 1016. *Chron. Sax.*
[e] Aberguili juxta Caermarthen.
[f] An. 1023. *Tigernach.*
[g] Meneviæ *Chr. Wall. add.*
[h] filii Edwini, *Chr. Wall. add.*
[i] inter filios Edwini et filios Rydderch. *Chr. Wall. add.*

Digitized by Google

A.D. 1035. Annus. Maredut filius Edwini a filiis [1]Conani occisus est.′ Caradauc filius Rederch ab [2]Anglis occisus est.′ Cnut filius [a]Sweyn rex Anglorum [3]obiit. A

Annus. Annus. Annus.

1039. Annus. [4][Gentiles tenuerunt Meuric filium Howel. Iacob rex Venedotiæ [b]occiditur.] [5]Griffinus filius Lewelin in Nortwallia regnare inchoavit; qui dum regnavit, Anglos et gentiles persecutus est. Bellum in vado Crucis super Sabrinam cum eis commisit, eosque devicit. Eodem anno dextrales rexit Britones, et Hoelum filium Edwini ab ea expulit.′

Annus. [6]Erwyn episcopus Meneviæ [7]obiit.

Annus. Bellum Pencadeir, in quo [8]Grifinus superavit Hoelum.′[c]

Annus. [9]Bellum Pullduwath, in quo Hoelus victor fuit. Grifinus captus est a gentilibus Dulin. B

[10]Annus. Hoelus filius Owein obiit.

Annus. [11]Hoelus filius Etwini, accepta classe gentilium, intrat hostium Tewy; quem Grifinus filius Lewelini bello suscepit, eumque versum clade suorum occidit.′

Annus. [12]Ioseph episcopus Landavensis Romæ obiit.′ [13][Seditio magna orta fuit inter Grifud filium Lewelin et Grifud filium Riderch.]

1047. Annus[14]. Familia [15]Griffini ad modum c.xl. dolo optimatum Stratewi [16][et Dyvet] [17]ceciderunt; in cujus vindicta rex Grifinus Demetiam et Stratewi

17 Mart. devastavit. [d]Nix cecidit, et duravit a Kalendis Januarii usque ad festum Sancti Patricii, quam appellaverunt magnam nivem.′

Annus. C

Annus. [18][Hoc anno] tota dextralis patria [19]deserta est.′

Annus. Annus.

Annus. Classis Hiberniæ in dextrali parte [20]periit.

Annus. Annus. Annus.

1055. Annus. [21]Grifinus, filius [22][Lewelin, Grifud filium] [23]Riderch occidit,′ [24]et [e]Herfordiam vastavit.′

Annus. [25]Magnus, filius Haraldi, vastavit [26]regionem Anglorum,′ auxiliante [27]Grifino rege Britonum.

Annus. Owinus filius [28]Grifini obiit.′

Annus. Annus. Annus.

1063. Annus. [29]Grifinus filius Lewelini rex Britonum [30]nobilissimus, dolo suorum occisus [f]est.′ D

[31]Annus. Ioseph Meneviæ episcopus [32]obiit.

Annus. Annus. Annus.

1066. Annus. [33]Haraldus Gothorum rex Anglos conatur sibi [g]subjugare, quem alius Haraldus filius Gotwini repentino bello excepit et occidit; ipsum autem pro habita victoria gloriantem, Willelmus Bastard, Normannorum dux, Angliæ regno privavit.′[h]

[1]′ Kenan occiditur. *C.* [2]′ Anglicis occiditur. *C.* [3] moritur *C.* [4] *C.* [5]′ pro quo Grifut ab Lewelyn regnavit, et Howiel filium Edwyn expulit. *C.* [6] Hervin *C.* [7] moritur. *C.* [8]′ Grifud victor fuit. Eodem anno Grifud captus fuit a gentilibus Dulyn. *C.* [9] *desunt C.* [10] *desunt C.* [11]′ Hoel filius Edwyn, acceptis viginti navibus gentilium, coronatus est, et cœpit desolare Cambriam: cui obviavit Grifud filius Lewelyn; et commisso bello in ostio Teivi, cum magna parte exercitus sui Howel cecidit: Grifud autem victor fuit. *C.* [12]′ *desunt C.* [13] *C.* [14] Annus *C. add.* [15] Grifud *C.* [16] *C.* [17]′ *desunt C.* [18] *C.* [19]′ destructa est, metu gentilium. *C.* [20] Cambriæ prædavit. *C.* [21] Grifud *C.* [22] *C.* [23]′ Rederch interfecit. *C.* [24]′ Annus. Destructio Hereford a Grifud. *C.* [25] *deest C.* [26]′ regiones Angliæ *C.* [27] ei Grifud *C.* [28]′ Grifud moritur. *C.* [29] Grifud *C.* [30]′ cecidit. *C.* [31] *deest C.* [32] moritur *C.* [33]′ Haroldus rex Gothorum cum magno exercitu invasit regiones Angliæ; cui obviavit alius Haroldus, filius Gotwini, et eum interfecit. Sed iterum supervenit Willelmus quidam, Normannorum dux, et Haroldum Anglorum regem vita et regno privavit. *C.*

[a] An. 1035. *Chron. Sax.*

[b] An. 1039. *Ann. Ulton.*

[c] et uxorem ejus cepit, et quasi in uxorem sibi assumpsit. *Chron. Wall. add.*

[d] An. 1047. *Chron. Sax.*

[e] An. 1055. *Chron. Sax.*

[f] An. 1063. *Chr. Sax.* An. 1064. *Flor. Wig.*

[g] An. 1066. *Chron. Sax.*

[h] Cætera suis locis exhibenda sunt.

Digitized by Google

BRUT Y TYWYSOGION;

OR THE

CHRONICLE OF THE PRINCES OF WALES.[a]

PETWAR ugeint mlyned a whechant [1][ac vn] oed oet Crist pan vu y uarǒolyaeth uaǒr drǒy holl ynys Prydein. [2]Ac o dechreu byt hyt yna yd oed blǒydyn eissieu o petwar ugeint mlyned ac ǒyth cant aphum mil.'

Ac yny vlǒydyn honno y bu uarǒ Kadǒaladyr uendigeit uab Kadwallaǒn uab Catuan brenhin y Brytanyeit yn Rufein y deudecuet dyd o Vei megys y proffǒydassei Vyrdin kyn no hynny ǒrth Ǒrtheyrn gǒrtheneu: ac o hynny allan y colles y Brytanyeit goron y teyrnas ac yd ennillaǒd y Saeson hi.

Ac yn ol Kadwaladyr y gǒledychaǒd Iuor uab Alan vrenhin Llydaǒ, yr honn a elwir Brytaen uechan; ac nyt megys brenhin namyn megys pennaeth neu tywyssaǒc. A hǒnnǒ [3]agynhellis, llywodraeth ar y Brytanyeit ǒyth mlyned a deugein, ac yna y bu uarǒ. Ac yny ol ynteu y gǒledychaǒd Rodri Maelǒynaǒc.

[4][[a]Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yn oes hǒnnǒ' y bu uarǒolyaeth yn Iǒerdon.

SIX hundred and eighty [1]one was the year of Christ, when the great mortality took place over the whole island of Britain. [2]And from the beginning of the world until that period, one year was wanting of five thousand eight hundred and eighty years. A.D. 681.

And in that year, Cadwalader the blessed, son of Cadwallon, son of Cadvan, king of the Britons, died at Rome, on the twelfth day of May; as Myrddin had previously prophesied to Vortigern of repulsive lips: and thenceforth the Britons lost the crown of the kingdom, and the Saxons gained it.

And after Cadwalader, [b]Ivor, son of Alan king of Armorica, which is called Little Britain, reigned; not as a king, but as a chief or prince. And he exercised government over the Britons for forty-eight years, and then died. And Rodri Maelwynog reigned after him.

[a] [4]Two years after that,' and in his time,' there was a mortality in Ireland. 683.

[a'] [5]Ac ẏn ẏr eil ulwẏdyn gwedẏ dẏuot Iuor ir ẏnẏs honn,

[a'] [5]And in the second year after Ivor came to this island,

[1] *C.* [2'] *not in C.* [3] agynhalyaǒd *B.* [4] *C.* [5] *D.E.*

[a] The 'Brut y Tywysogion,' or Chronicle of the Princes of Wales, begins with the pretended abdication of Cadwalader, with which Geoffry of Monmouth's History of the Kings of Britain concludes, at the close of the seventh century, and continues the History of its Princes from thence to the final subjugation of Wales by Edward I. The earlier portion of this work appears to have been translated from the 'Annales Cambriæ;' but, as it proceeds, it exhibits, either from a fuller copy of the Annals than any we now possess, or from other sources, many particulars which are there wanting. This Chronicle has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who seems to have flourished about the middle of the twelfth century; but of this more may be seen in the preface to the present volume.

The text now printed is taken from a MS. at Jesus College, Oxford, called the Red Book of Hergest; here designated by the letter *A.*: it has been collated with two MSS. at Hengwrt, *B.* and *C.*, with another in the Cotton Collection, *Cleopatra, B. v.*, *D.*, and with the Book of Basingwerk, now the property of Thomas Griffith, Esq. of Wrexham, *E.*: and such of their respective variations as require translation have been separated from those which are merely verbal.

The chronology of the text is an attempted adaptation of the decennary notation observed in the 'Annales Cambriæ,' to the æra of the Incarnation; but it has been so carelessly executed that the intervals which, according to the 'Annales,' should exhibit the events of ten years, at one time contain those of three, at another of sixteen years. The marginal chronology is taken from MS. *D.* It is also derived from the 'Annales;' and as the blank as well as the other intervening years of that Chronicle appear to have been attended to in its formation, they nearly agree till the year 898; but after that period, compared with the 'Annales,' its notices are generally two years too soon. It may be added that this MS., which is called 'Brut y Saeson,' consists of the usual Welsh text, mixed with a Welsh version of considerable portions of the Winchester Annals of Ricardus Divisiensis and of a few excerpts from other English writers, which it has not been thought necessary to notice as various readings.

[b] See Geoffry of Monmouth, XII. 18.

Digitized by Google

[1][a Ar vlwydyn nessaf y honno,] ac yna' y crynaȯd y dayar yn [2][b Manaw.]

[1][c Pedeir blyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu y glaȯ gwaet yn ynys Prydein ac Iwerdon.

[3]Deg mlyned a phedwar ugein a whechant oed oet Crist yna,' ac yna yd ymchoelaȯd y llaeth ar emenyn yn waet.

[4][Dwy vlyned wedy hyny,] ar lleuat aymchoelaȯd yn waetaȯl liȯ.

A.D. 704. [1][Pedeir blyned a] seith cant mlyned oed oet Crist pan vu uarȯ [5]Elffrytt brenhin y Saeson, [6][ac y kladpwyd yn [a]Damnan.]

713. [d]Deg mlyned a seithcant oed oet Crist' pan vu varȯ Pipin vȯyaf brenhin Ffreinc. Ac yna kyn oleuet oed ynos ar dyd.

716. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu

* Osred. uarȯ [7]Osbric* brenhin y Saeson.

717. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y kyssegrȯyt eglȯys Lann Vihagel.

720. Vgein mlyned a seithcant oed oet Crist pan vu yr haf tessaȯc.

721. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarȯ Beli uab Elfin. Ac y bu vrȯydyr [8]Heilin [9][a Rhodri Malwẏnawc] Ygkernyȯ, a gȯeit [10]Gȯarchmaelaȯcᵇ achat ᶜPen [11]Coet yn Eheubarth. Ac yn y teir brȯydyr hynny y goruu y Brytanyeit.

728. [e]Deg mlyned ar hugeint a seith cant oed oet Crist' pan vu vrȯydyr ym mynyd Carn.

735. [f]Deugeint mlyned' a seith cant oed oet Crist pan uu varȯ Beda offeirat.

736. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarȯ Owein brenhin y Picteit.

750. Deg mlyned a deugeint a seith cant oed oet Crist pan vu y vrȯydyr rȯg y Brytanyeit ar Picteit yg gȯeith [12]Maesydaȯc, ac y lladaȯd y Brytanyeit Talargan brenhin y Picteit. Ac yna y bu uarȯ Teȯdȯr uab Beli.

754. [1][Pedeir blyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu uarȯ Rodri [13][Maelwẏnawc] brenhin y Brytanyeit;

757. [1][Teir blyned wedy hynny,] ac Etbalt

ᴬ Ethelbald? brenhin y Saeson.

[a] [1]The succeeding year,' and then' there was an earthquake in [b2]Man.

[c1]Four years after that,' and then it rained blood in the island of Britain, and in Ireland.

[3]Six hundred and ninety was then the year of Christ,' and then the milk and butter turned to blood.

[4]Two years after that,' and the moon turned of a bloody colour.

[1]Four years and' seven hundred was the year of Christ, when Elfryt king of the Saxons died, [6]and was buried at [a]Damnan.'

[d]Seven hundred and ten was the year of Christ,' when Pepin major, king of France, died. And then the night was as light as day.

[1]A year after that,' and then Osbric* king of the Saxons died.

[1]A year after that,' and the church of St. Michael was consecrated.

Seven hundred and twenty was the year of Christ, when the hot summer happened.

[1]A year after that,' and then Beli, son of Elfin, died. And the battle of Heilin, [9]with Rodri Malwynog,' took place in Cornwall; and the action of [b]Garthmaelog, and the fight of [c]Pencoet in South Wales. And in those three battles the Britons were victorious.

[e]Seven hundred and thirty was the year of Christ,' when there was a battle on Carn mountain.

Seven hundred and [f]forty' was the year of Christ, when Bede the priest died.

[1]A year after that,' and then Owain king of the Picts died.

Seven hundred and fifty was the year of Christ, when the battle between the Britons and Picts took place, to wit, the action of Maesydog, and the Britons killed Talargan king of the Picts. And then Theodore son of Beli died.

[1]Four years after that,' and Rodri [13]Maelwynog, king of the Britons died;

[1]Three years after that,' and ᴬEdbalt king of the Saxons.[d]

[a'] [14]Pedwerẏd ulwẏdẏn gwedẏ ẏ dẏuot ef ir ẏnẏs honn [b] [15]Llydaȯ. [c] [16]Blwẏdẏn gwedẏ hẏnnẏ, [d] [17]Blwydyn wedy hynny, [e] [18]Dwy vlyned wedy hynny, [f] [19]Pymthec mlyned arhugeint

[a'] [14]The fourth year after he came to this island [b] [15]Armorica. [c] [16]A year after that [d] [17]A year after that, [e] [18]Two years after that, [f] [19]Thirty-five years

[1] *C.* [2] *D.E.* [3] *not in C.D.E.* [4] *C.D.E.* [5] Elfric *C.* Elfricus *D.E.* [6] *C.* [7] Osbrit *D.E.* [8] Heil *D.* Huail *E. not in C.* [9] *D.E.* [10] Garthmaelawc *C.D.E.* [11] Kwn *C.* [12] Mictouc *C.* Metgetawc *D.* Magedawc *E.* [13] *D.E.* [14] *D.E.* [15] *A.* [16] *D.E.* [17] *C.* [18] *C.* [19] *C.*

[a] The death of 'Adomnan' seems here confounded with the burial place of Alchfrit king of Northumbria. See the 'Annales,' p. 833.

[b] There is a hill called Garthmaelog, in the comot of Ruthyn, in the county of Glamorgan.

[c] Pencoed, a parish in Glamorgan, near Bridgend.

[d] It is to be observed, that the MS. from which the text is taken uses the word 'ac,' 'and,' for the purpose of connexion, without attending to the change of year; so that in this as well as in some other places, the interposition of the date from MS. *C.* renders it necessary to supply 'died' from the former part of the sentence at the close of the preceding year.

Digitized by Google

Trugein mlyned a seith cant oed oet Crist pan vu brȯydyr y rȯg y Brytanyeit ar Saeson yg gȯeith Henfford. Ac y bu uarȯ Dyfynwal uab Teȯdȯr.

[a]Deg mlyned a thrugein a seith cant oed oet Crist′ pan symudȯyt Pasc y Brytanyeit drȯy orchymyn Elbot gȯr y Duȯ.

[1][Teir blyned ardec athrugein a seith gant oed oed Krist,] ac yna y bu uarȯ [2]Ffernuail uab Idwal [3][iwrch.]

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny y bu varw Kymoyd vrenhin y Picteid;

Y vlwydyn nessaf wedy hynny,] a Chubert abat.

[1][Y vlwydyn nessaf y honno,] [b]ac yna y bu distryȯ y Deheubarthwyr gan Offa vrenhin.′

[c]Pedwar ugein mlyned a seith cant oed oet Crist pan diffeithaȯd Offa urenhin y Brytanyeit yn amser haf.′

[d]Deg′ mlyned a phedȯar ugein a seith cant oed oet Crist pan deuth y Paganyeit gyntaf y Iwerdon, [5][ac y distrywyd Rechrenn.]

[1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac ybu uarȯ Offa vrenhin: a Maredud brenhin Dyfet: [e]ac y bu′ vrȯydyr yn [b]Rudlan.

[f]Wyth cant mlyned oed oet Crist′ pan ladaȯd y Saeson Garadaȯc brenhin Gȯyned.

[1][Seith mlyned ac wythgant oed oed Krist,] ac yna y bu uarȯ Arthen vrenhin Keredigyaȯn. Ac y bu diffyc ar y heul.

[1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac ybu uarȯ Rein vrenhin [6][Dyued] a Chadell brenhin Powys.

[1][Blwydyn wedy hynny y bu varw] ac Elbot archescob Gȯyned.

Seven hundred and sixty was the year of Christ, when a battle between the Britons and Saxons took place, to wit, the action of Hereford. And Dyvnwal son of Theodore died. A.D. 760.

[a]Seven hundred and seventy was the year of Christ,′ when the Easter of the Britons was altered [a]by the command of Elbot a man of God. 768.

[1]Seven hundred and seventy-three was the year of Christ,′ and then Fernvail son of Idwal, [3]the roe,′ died. 773.

[4]A year after that Cemoyd king of the Picts died; 774.

The next year after that,′ and abbot Cubert. 775.

[1]The next year to that,′ [b]and then the destruction of the South Wales men by king Offa took place.′ 776.

[c]Seven hundred and eighty was the year of Christ, when king Offa spoiled the Britons in summer time.′ 784.

Seven hundred and ninety was the year of Christ, when the Pagans first came to Ireland, [5]and Racline was destroyed.′ 795.

[1]A year after that,′ and king Offa died: and Maredudd king of Dyved: [e]and a′ battle took place at [b]Ruddlan. 796.

[f]Eight hundred was the year of Christ,′ when the Saxons killed Caradog king of Gwynedd. 798.

[1]Eight hundred and seven was the year of Christ,′ and then Arthen king of Ceredigion died. And there was an eclipse of the sun. 807.

[1]A year after that,′ and Rein king of [6]Dyved′ died; and Cadell king of Powys. 808.

[1]A year after that died′ Elbot archbishop of Gwynedd. 809.

---

[a][7]Wyth mlyned wedy hynny,

[b][8]gwŷr Deheubarth Cymre a difeithiasant ŷr ynys hŷd ar Offa brenhin Mers.

[c][9]Teir blyned wedy hynny yr haf y distrywyd y Brytannyeid gyd ac Offa.′

[10]Yr haf ŷ difeithws ŷ Cymre cŷuoeth Offa, ac ŷna ŷ peris Offa gwneuthur clawd ŷn deruŷn rŷngthaw a Chymre ual ŷ bei haws ŷdaw gwrthnebu ŷ ruthŷr ŷ elŷnion, a hwnnw a elwit glawd Offa ŷr hŷnnŷ hŷd hedŷw.′ [11]Ac ef y sydd yn estynnv or mor yr llall nid amgen or dehev yn emyl Brvsto tv ar gogledd gorvwch y Fflint y rwng mynachloc ddinas Basing a mynydd y Glo.′

[d][12]Pump [e][13]yny [f][14]Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,

[a][7]Eight years after that,

[b][8]The men of the south part of Wales devastated the island [c]as far as Offa king of Mercia.

[c][9]Three years after that, in the summer, the Britons were destroyed [c]with Offa.′

[10]In the summer the Welsh devastated the territory of Offa, and Offa caused a dike to be made, as a boundary between him and Wales, to enable him the more easily to withstand the attack of his enemies, and that is called Offa's dike from that time to this day.′ [11]And it extends from one sea to the other, from the south near Bristol, towards the north above Flint, between the monastery of Basingwerk and Coleshill.′

[d][12]Five [e][13]in the [f][14]Two years after that,

[1] *C.* [2] Fermael *D.E.* [3] *E.* [4] *C.D.E.* [5] *C.D.E.* [6] *C.D.E.* [7] *C.* [8] *D.* [9] *C.* [10] *D.E.* [11] *E.* [12] *C.* [13] *C.* [14] *C.*

[a] This alludes to the adoption of the Roman computation for the celebration of Easter. See above, p. 199.

[b] Situated in the Vale of Clwyd in Flintshire.

[c] See the 'Annales,' Ann. 778, 781, p. 834.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 810. Deg mlyned ac 6yth cant oed oet Crist pan duaód y lleuat duó Nadolyc[a]. Ac y llosc-et Mynyó. Ac y bu uaróolyaeth [1][ar] yr anifeileit [c]ar hyt ynys Prydein.′

Eight hundred and ten was the year of Christ, when the moon turned black on Christmas day[a]; and Menevia was burnt; and there was a mortality among the cattle [c]over the island of Britain.′

811. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu uaró Owein uab Maredud. Ac y llosceth [b]Deganwy o tan myllt.

[2]A year after that,′ and Owain son of Maredudd died. And [b]Dyganwy was burnt by lightning.

812. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu vróydyr y róg Howel a Chynan, a Howel aoruu.

[2]A year after that,′ and a battle took place between Howel and Cynan; and Howel conquered.

815. [2][Teir blyned wedi hynny,] ac yna y bu daran uaór ac y gónaeth llawer o loscuaeu. Ac y bu uaró [3]Tryffin uab [4]Rein. Ac y llas Griffri uab Kyngen [5][ap Kadell] o dóyll Elisse y uraót. Ac y goruu Howel o ynys Uon. Ac y gyrraód Gynan y uraót [6]o Von ymeith y′ gan lad llaóer oe lu.

[2]Three years after that,′ and then there was a great thunder-storm, which caused many conflagrations; and Tryfin son of Rein died; and Grifri, son of Cyngen, [5]son of Cadell,′ was slain, through the treachery of his brother Elise; and Howel subdued the isle of Mona; and expelled his brother Cynan from Mona, killing many of his army.

817. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny] [b]ac eilweith y gyrróyt Hoóel o Von.′ Ac y bu uaró [7]Kynon urenhin [8][Gwyned.] Ac y diffeithaód y Saeson mynyded [c]Eryri, ac y dugant urenhinyaeth [d]Rywynyaóc.

[2]Two years after that,′ [b]and a second time Howel was driven from Mona;′ and Cynon king [8]of Gwynedd′ died; and the Saxons ravaged the mountains of [c]Eryri, and took the kingdom of [d]Ruvoniog.

818. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu [9][ỳmlad ỳn Mon, ỳr hwn a elwit] weith [e]Llan uaes.

[2]A year after that,′ and [9]a fight took place in Mona, called′ the action of [e]Llanvaes.

819. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y diffeithaód [f]Genólf [10]brenhinyaetheu Dyfet.

[2]A year after that,′ and [f]Cenulf ravaged the kingdoms of Dyved.

823. [2][Teir blyned ar] ugein mlyned ac 6yth cant oed oet Crist pan distrywyt castell Deganwy y gan y Saeson. Ac yna y duc y Saeson urenhinyaeth Powys yn eu medyant.

[2]Three and′ twenty and eight hundred was the year of Christ, when the castle of Dyganwy was destroyed by the Saxons. And then the Saxons took the kingdom of Powys into their possession.

825. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu uaró Hoóel, [11][brenhin Manaw.]

[2]Two years after that,′ and Howel, [11]king of Man,′ died.

831. [2][Vn mlyned ar] deg mlyned ar hugein ac 6yth cant oed oet Crist pan vu diffyc ar y lleuat [c]yr 6ythuet dyd o vis Racuyr.′ Ac y bu uaró [12]Satubin escob Mynyó.

[2]One and′ thirty and eight hundred was the year of Christ, when the eclipse of the moon happened on [c]the eighth day of the month of December.′ And Satubin, bishop of Menevia, died.

840. Deugein mlyned ac 6yth cant oed oet Crist pan wledychaód [d]Meuruc escob ym Mynyó.

Eight hundred and forty was the year of Christ, when [d]Meuruc the′ bishop governed in Menevia.

842. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu uaró Idwallaón.

[2]Two years after that,′ and Idwallon died.

844. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu góeith [13]Ketyll[g]. Ac y bu varó Meruyn [14][urỳch.]

[2]Two years after that,′ and the action of [g]Ketyll took place. And Mervyn [14]the freckled′ died.

848. [2][Pedeir blyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu

[2]Four years after that,′ and the action

---

[a] [15]drwỳ holl Gỳmmrỳ. [b] [16]ỳ deholet o Vanaw. [17]y deholet Howel i Vanaw. [c] [18]VIII.ʏ kł Novembr. [d] [19]bonhedic

[a] [15]through all Wales. [b] [16]was driven from Man. [17]Howel was driven to Man. [c] [18]the 8th of the kalends of Nov. [d] [19]a noble

ʏ VIII.?

[1] *B.C.* [2] *C.* [3] Grufud *C.D.E.* [4] Run *C.* [5] *E.* [6]ymeith o Von *B.* [7] Cynan *C.D.E.* [8] *E.* [9] *D.E.* [10] o vrenhin *B.* [11] *D.E.* [12] Saturbyn *C.D.E.* [13] Kadell *E.* [14] *D.E.* [15] *D.* [16] *D.* [17] *E.* [18] *D. not in C.* [19] *C. not in D.E.*

[a] According to our computation, An. 809.
[b] Situated near the mouth of the river Conwy.
[c] The Snowdon range.
[d] A district of Denbighland, comprising the country between the town of Denbigh and the Vale of Conwy.
[e] Llanvaes, near Beaumaris.
[f] King of Mercia.
[g] The Gwentian Chronicle, which will be given hereafter, has 'Cyveiliog,' a district in the upper part of Montgomeryshire.

Digitized by Google

weith Ffinant. Ac y llas [1]Ithel brenhin Gỏent ygan wyr Brecheinaỏc.

[a]Deg mlyned a deugein ac ỏythcant oed oet Crist′ pan las Meuric y gan y Saeson.

[2][Dec mlyned a deugeint ac wythgant oed oed Krist,] [b]ac y tagỏyt Kyngen y gan y genedloed.′

[2][Teir blyned wedy hynny,] ac y diffeithỏyt Mon y gan y kenedloed duon.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu varw Kyngen vrenhin Powys yn Rufein.

[3][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny y bu varw Kemoyth vrenhin y Picteid.] Ac y bu uarỏ Ionathal tywyssaỏc Abergeleu.

[4][Trugein mlyned ac wythgant oed oet Krist pan vv varw [a]Maelsalacheu.

Dwy vlyned wedy] trugein mlyned ac ỏyth cant oed oet Crist [c]pan yrrỏyt [5]Katỏeitheu ymeith.

[6][[d]Dwy vlyned wedy hynny y diffeithyawd a honno y [c]Glyuyssic.′

Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu uarỏ [d]Kynan [e]uant′ nifer.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y diffeithwyt Kaer Efraỏc [f]ygkat′ [e]Dubkynt.

[g]Deg mlyned a thrugein ac ỏyth cant oed oet Crist′ pan vu kat [h]Kryn Onnen.′

[2][Dec mlyned athrugeint ac wythgant oed oed Krist,] ac y torret Kaer Alclut y gan y Paganyeit.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bodes Gỏgaỏn uab Meuruc brenhin Keredigyaỏn.

[2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu weith [f]Bangoleu [7][ac yno y llas Kynan :] a gỏeith [8]Menegyd[f] ym Mon. Ac y bu uarỏ Meuruc escob bonhedic.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y kymerth [9]Lỏmbert escobaỏt Vynyỏ.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bodes Dỏrngarth urenhin Kernyỏ.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu weith duỏ Sul ym Mon.

of Finnant took place. And Ithel, king of Gwent, was slain by the men of Brecheiniog.

[a]Eight hundred and fifty was the year of Christ,′ when Meuruc was killed by the Saxons. A.D. 849.

[2]Eight hundred and fifty was the year of Christ,′ [b]and Cyngen was strangled by the Pagans. 850.

[2]Three years after that,′ and Mona was ravaged by the black Pagans. 853.

[2]A year after that,′ and Cyngen, king of Powys, died in Rome. 854.

[3]Two years after that Cemoyth, king of the Picts, died.′ And Ionathal, prince of Abergeleu, died. 856.

[4]Eight hundred and sixty was the year of Christ, when [a]Maelsalacheu died. 860.

Two years after′ eight hundred and sixty years was the year of Christ, when [c]Cadweithen was driven away. 862.

[6 d]Two years after that, [b]she ravaged [c]Glywysig. 864.

A year after that,′ and [d]Cynan, the [e]mouth of a multitude, died. 865.

[2]A year after that,′ [x]Caer Evrog was devastated [f]in the battle′ of [e]Dubkynt. 866. [x] York.

[g]Eight hundred and seventy was the year of Christ,′ when the battle of [h]Cryn Onen took place. 869.

[2]Eight hundred and seventy was the year of Christ,′ and [x]Caer Alclut was demolished by the Pagans. 870. [x] Dunbarton.

[2]A year after that,′ and Gwgawn, son of Meuruc, king of Ceredigion, was drowned. 871.

[2]Two years after that,′ and the action of [f]Bangoleu took place, [7]and there Cynan was slain :′ and the action of [8]Menegyd[f] in Mona. And Meuruc, a bishop of noble lineage, died. 873.

[2]A year after that,′ and [9]Lwmbert assumed the bishoprick of Menevia. 874.

[2]A year after that,′ and Dwrngarth, king of Cornwall, was drowned. 875.

[2]A year after that,′ and the action on Sunday took place in Mona. 876.

---

[a] [10]Blwydyn wedy hynny, [b] [11]pan ladawd y Paganyeid Gyngen. [c] [12]ỳ bu cat Gweithen. [d] [13]ỳ diffeithwỳt Glỳwỳsig ac ỳd alltudwỳd *hwỳnt. [e] [14]nawd [f] [15]y gan gad [16]ac ỳ bu cat [g] [17]Teir blyned wedy hynny, [h] [18]brynn onnen.

[a] [10]A year after that, [b] [11]when the Pagans killed Cyngen. [c] [12]the battle of Gweithen took place. [d] [13]Glywysig was ravaged, and they *were banished. [e] [14]refuge [f] [15]by the battle [16]and the battle took place [g] [17]Three years after that, [h] [18]Ash hill

[1]Ithael *C.* [2] *C.* [3] *C.D.E.* [4] *C.D.* [5] Katweithen *B.C.* [6] *C.D.* [7] *E.* [8]Ynegyd *C.D.E.* [9] Himbert *C.* Lunberth *D.E.* [10] *C.* [11] *C.* [12] *D.E.* [13] *D.* [14] *C.* [15] *C.* [16] *D.E.* [17] *C.* [18] *C.D.E.*

[a] Mailsechnaill, king of Ireland. *Ann. Ult. An.* 861.

[b] This, in the Welsh, is an unaccountable corruption. See the ‘Annales,’ p. 835.

[c] A district between the rivers Tav and Usk.

[d] ‘Chian Nant Newer,’ ‘Cynan of the Vale of Hyver,’ *Annales,* p. 835, [31]. The Hyver falls into the sea at Newport, Pembrokeshire.

[e] Probably, ‘Black gentiles.’ See the ‘Annales,’ p. 835.

[f] These places are unknown.

Digitized by Google

A.D. 877. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas Rodri a Gȯryat y [a]vraȯt y gan y Saeson.

878. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu uarȯ [a]Aed uab Mellt.

880. Pedwar ugein mlyned ac ȯyth cant oed oet Crist pan vu weith Conȯy y dial Rodri o Duȯ.

882. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny y bu [b]varw Kadweithen.′

885. Teir blyned wedy hynny y bu varw Hywel yn Rufein.

887. Dwy vlyned wedy hynny y bu varw [3]Cerball[b].]

889. [c]Deg mlyned a phedwar ugein ac ȯyth cant oed oet Crist′ pan uu uarȯ Subin y doethaf or Yscotteit.

890. [1][Dec mlyned a phedwar ugein ac wyth gant oed oed Krist,] ac yna y deuth y [d]Normanyeit duon [d]eilweith y gastell Baldwin.′

891. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu uarȯ [4]Heinuth vab Bledri.′

893. [1][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y deuth Anaraȯt y diffeithaȯ Keredigyaȯn ac ystrat Tywi.

894. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y diffeithaȯd y Normanyeit Loeger, a Brecheinaȯc, a Morganȯc, a Gȯent a [5]Buellt [c]Gȯnllȯc.

895. [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y diffygyaȯd bȯyt yn Iwerdon; kanys pryfet o nef a dygȯydaȯd ar weith gȯad a deu dant y bop un [6][o honunt] ar rei hynny a vȯyttaaȯd yr holl ymborth, a thrȯy vnpryt a gȯedi y gȯrthladȯyt [7][ȯynt.]

897. [1][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarȯ [8]Elstan brenhin [9][y Saesson;]

898.[e] [1][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac [10]Alvryt urenhin [11]Iwys.

900. Naȯ cant mlyned oed oet [12]Crist pan deuth Igmȯnd y ynys Von, ac y kynhalyaȯd maes [13][f]Ros Meilon.′

901. Ac yna y llas mab Meruyn y gan y genedyl. Ac y bu uarȯ Llywarch uab [14]Hennyth.

902. Ac y llas penn [15]Ryderch uab [16]Hennyth

29 Jun. [17][ẏn [g]Arwẏstli] duw Gȯyl Baȯl.

904. Ac y bu weith [18]Dumeirt[h] ynyr hȯnn y

[1]A year after that,′ and Rodri and his [a]brother Gwriad were killed by the Saxons.

[1]A year after that,′ and Aedd[a], son of Mellt, died.

Eight hundred and eighty was the year of Christ, when the action of Conwy took place, for God to avenge Rodri.

[2]Two years after that, [b]Cadweithen died.′

Three years after that, Howel died in Rome.

Two years after that, Cerball[b] died.′

[c]Eight hundred and ninety was the year of Christ,′ when Subin, the wisest of the Scots, died.

[1]Eight hundred and ninety was the year of Christ,′ and then the black Normans came [d]a second time to [A]Castle Baldwin.′

[1]A year after that,′ and Heinuth, son of Bledri, died.

[1]Two years after that,′ and then Anarawd came to devastate Ceredigion, and the Vale of Tywi.

[1]A year after that,′ and then the Normans devastated England, Brecheiniog, Morganwg, Gwent, Buallt, and [c]Gwenllwg.

[1]A year after that,′ and then provision failed in Ireland; for vermin of a mole-like form, each having two teeth, fell from heaven, which devoured all the food; and through fasting and prayer they were driven away.

[1]Two years after that,′ and then [d]Elstan, king [9]of the Saxons,′ died;

[1]A year after that,′ and [d]Alvryt, king of the Gewissi.

Nine hundred was the year of Christ, when Igmond came to the island of Mona, and fought the battle of [f]Ros Meilon.

And then the son of Mervyn was killed by the Pagans. And Llywarch, son of Hennyth, died.

And Ryderch, son of Hennyth, was beheaded [17]in [g]Arwystli,′ on St. Paul's day.

And the action of [h]Dineirth took place,

---

[a] [19]vab [b] [20]cat Gweithen. [21]–Gwytherin. [c] [22]Dwy vlyned wedy hynny, [d] [23]drachevẏn hẏt ar Gwinn. [24]y Wyned.

[a] [19]son [b] [20]battle of Gweithen. [21]–Gwytherin. [c] [22]Two years after that, [d] [23]again to Gwynedd. [24]to Gwynedd.

[1] *C.* [2] *C.D.E.* [3] Kadell *E.* [4] Henweith vab Bledric *C.* Hennech vab Bledric *D.E.* [5] *not in C.D.E.* [6] *B.* [7] *B.* [8] Edelstan *C.* [9] *C.D.E.* [10] Aldryd *C.* Albrẏt *D.E.* [11] Euwas *C.* Gẏnoẏs *D.* Gyndys *E.* [12] *A leaf is here lost in C.* [13] Meleriaun *D.* Meleriaum *E.* [14] Heinuth *B.* Hẏveid *D.E.* [15] Rodri *D.E.* [16] Huueith *D.* Kynerth *E.* [17] *D.* [18] Dinneirt *B.* Duuneir *D.* Dinevwr *E.* [19] *E.* [20] *D.* [21] *E.* [22] *C.* [23] *D.E.* [24] *C.*

[a] King of Temoria.
[b] King of Ossory.
[c] The narrow fenny district bordering on the Severn, extending from the Wye to the Tav.
[d] See the 'Annales,' p. 836.
[e] Henceforward the marginal Chronology, compared with the computation of the 'Annales,' is generally two years too soon.
[f] Penros, near Holyhead, in the island of Anglesey.
[g] A district around Llanidloes in Montgomeryshire.
[h] A fortress on the sea shore, in the parish of Llanbadarn vach, Cardiganshire.

Digitized by Google

llas Maelaȣc cam uab [1]Peredur. Ac yna y dileȣyt Mynyȣ.

Ac y bu uarȣ Gorchȣyl escob. Ac y bu varȣ [2]Coruaȣc brenhin ac escob holl Iwerdon gȣr maȣr y grefyd ae gardaȣt; mab [3]y Guleuan′ alas [a]oe vod y myȣn brȣydyr.′ [4a]Ac y bu uarȣ Keruallt uab Muregan brenhin Langesy [b]o keugant diwed.′

Ac y bu uarȣ Asser archescob ynys Prydein;

A Chadell uab Rodri.

Deg mlyned a naȣ cant oed oet Crist pan deuth Other y ynys Prydein.

Ac y bu uarȣ Anaraȣt uab Rodri brenhin y Brytanyeit.

Ac y diffeithȣyt Iwerdon a Mon y gan bobyl Dulyn. Ac y bu uarȣ [b]Edelflet vrenhines.

Ac y llas Clydaȣc uab Cadell [5][ap Rodri mawr] y gan Ueuruc y vraȣt.

Ac y bu uarȣ [6]Uercu[c] escob [7][da].

Ac y bu weith y [d]Dinas Neȣyd.

Ugein mlyned a naȣ cant oed oet Crist pan aeth Howel da vrenhin uab Kadell y Rufein: ac y bu uarȣ [e]Elen.

Deg mlyned arhugein a naȣcant oed oet Crist pan las Gruffud ap Owein y gan wyr Keredigyaȣn.

Ac y bu ryfel [8]Brun[f].

Ac y bu uarȣ [9]Hennyrth uab Clydaȣc a Meuryc y vraȣt.

Ac y bu uarȣ Edelstan brenhin y Saeson.

Deugein mlyned a naȣcant oed oet Crist pan vu uarȣ [g]Ableoyc vrenhin.

A Chadell uab Arthuael a ȣenȣynȣyt, ac Idȣal uab Rodri ac Elised y [c]vraȣt alas y gan y Saeson.

Ac y bu uarȣ [10]Lȣnbert escob Mynyȣ.

Ac Ussa uab Llaȣr; a [11]Morcheis escob Bangor [12]a vuant ueirȣ.′

A Chyngen uab [13]Elised a wenȣynȣyt, ac [14]Eueurys escob Mynyȣ a vu uarȣ. Ystrat Clut adiffeithȣyt y gan y Saeson.

A Howel da uab Kadell vrenhin penn a molyant yr holl Vrytanyeit a vu uarȣ. A

in which Maelog the halt, son of Peredur, was slain. And then Menevia was destroyed.

And bishop Gorchwyl died. And Corvoc, king and bishop of all Ireland, died; a man eminent for faith and charity; son of Culeuan who was voluntarily slain in battle. [a]And Kerwallt, son of Muregan, king of Leinster, died [b]of a fatal disorder.′ A.D. 905.

And Asser, archbishop of the isle of Britain, died; 906.

And Cadell, son of Rodri. 907.

Nine hundred and ten was the year of Christ, when Other came to the island of Britain. 911.

And Anarawd, son of Rodri, king of the Britons, died. 913.

And Ireland and Mona were devastated by the people of Dublin. And queen [b]Edelflet died. 914.

And Clydog, son of Cadell, [5]son of Rodri the great,′ was killed by his brother Meuruc. 917.

And [c]Uercu, a good bishop, died. 918.

And the action of [d]Dinas Newydd took place. 919.

Nine hundred and twenty was the year of Christ, when king Howel the good, son of Cadell, went to Rome: and [e]Elen died. 926.

Nine hundred and thirty was the year of Christ, when Grufudd, son of Owain, was slain by the men of Ceredigion. 932.

And the battle of [f]Brun took place. 935.

And Hennyrth, son of Clydog, and his brother Meuruc, died. 936.

And Edelstan, king of the Saxons, died. 939.

Nine hundred and forty was the year of Christ, when king [g]Ableoyc died. 940.

And Cadell, son of Arthvael was poisoned; and Idwal, son of Rodri, and his [c]brother Elised, were killed by the Saxons. 941.

And Lwnbert, bishop of Menevia, died. 942.

And Ussa, son of Llawr; and Morcheis, bishop of Bangor, died. 943.

And Cyngen, son of Elised, was poisoned; and Eueurys, bishop of Menevia, died. Strath Clyde devastated by the Saxons. 944.

And king Howel the good, son of Cadell, chief and glory of all the Britons, died. 948.

[a 15]ỳn ỳr ỳmlad hwnnw. [16]yn y vlwyddyn hwnnw. [b 17]ỳn diwed ỳr ỳmlad. [c 18]vab

[a 15]in that fight. [16]in that year. [b 17]at the end of the fight. [c 18]son

[1] Paredur *B.* [2] Cormoc *D.* Corinoc *E.* [3] Culennan *D.E.* [4] *not in G.* [5] *E.* [6] Nercu *B.D.E.* [7] *E.* [8] Brynnev *E.* [9] Heunyrth *B.* Hỳmeith *D.* Kyfnerth *E.* [10] Lȣmbert *B.* Lunberth *D.E.* [11] Morckleis *D.E.* [12] *not in B.* [13] Elisse *D.E.* [14] Eneuris *D.E.* [15] *D.* [16] *E.* [17] *D.* [18] *D.E.*

[a] There is much obscurity in this narrative. Brut y Saeson reads, 'Cyrnallt, son of Muregan, king of Leinster, died at the end of the battle.' 'Dolore mortuus est.' *Ann. Ulton. An.* 908.

[b] Lady of the Mercians. See Sax. Chr. pp. 377, 381.

[c] Bishop, seemingly, of Menevia or St. David's.

[d] New city. [e] Wife of Hoel dda.

[f] Brunanburg. See the Saxon Chronicle, p. 383.

[g] Abloec, apparently a Danish king in Ireland. Compare An. 988 with Ann. Ult. An. 988.

Digitized by Google

Chadȯgaȯn uab Owein alas y gan y Saeson. Ac yna y bu weith [a]Carno [1][y] rȯg meibon [2][Ywain ap] Howel [3]a meibon Idwal.

And Cadwgawn, son of Owain, was killed by the Saxons. And then the action of [a]Carno took place between the sons of [2]Owain, son of' Howel, and the sons of Idwal.

A.D. 950. Deg mlyned adeugein a naw cant oed oet Crist pan diffeithaȯd Iago a Ieuaf meibon Idwal Dyfet dȯyweith, [4][ac ẏ llas Dungwallaun ẏgan ev gwẏr wẏnt.]

Nine hundred and fifty was the year of Christ, when Iago and Ieuav, sons of Idwal, ravaged Dyved twice; [4]and Dunwallon was killed by their men.'

951. Ac yna y bu uarȯ [a]Dyfynwal a Rodri meibon' Howel.

And then [a]Dyvnwal and Rodri, sons' of Howel, died.

952. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu ladua uaȯr [6][y] rȯg meibon [7]Idwal a meibon Howel' [b]yg gweith Conȯy yn [b]Llanrȯst. Ac y llas Hirmaȯr ac Anaraȯt y gan y pobloed, meibon oed y rei hynny y Ȯryat.' A gȯedi hynny y diffeithȯyt Keredigyaȯn y gan ueibon Idwal. Ac y bu uarȯ Etwin uab Howel [8][dda.]

[5]A year after that,' and then a great slaughter took place between the sons of Idwal and the sons of Howel, [b]in the action of Conwy at [b]Llanrwst. And Hirmawr and Anarawd were killed by the Pagans; they were sons of Gwriad.' And after that Ceredigion was devastated by the sons of Idwal. And Edwin, son of Howel the good, died.

953. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bodes [9]Hayardur uab Mervyn.

[5]A year after that,' and Hayarddur, son of Mervyn, was drowned.

954. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny y bu varw Edwin vab Hywel.] Ac y llas Congalach brenhin Iwerdon.

[5]A year after that Edwin, son of Howel, died.' And Congalach, king of Ireland, was killed.

955. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny y llas] a Gȯgaȯn uab Gȯryat [10][ap Rodri mawr.] Ac y bu yr haf tessaȯc.

[5]A year after that was killed' Gwgawn, son of Gwriad, [10]son of Rodri the great.' And the hot summer happened.

958. [11][Teir blyned wedy hynny y diffeithyawd Ywein y [12]Ġorwyd[c].

[11]Three years after that, Owain devastated the [c]Gorwennydd.

959. * Blwydyn wedy hynny,] [c]ac y bu diruaȯr [d]eira vis Maȯrth. *A meibon Idwal yn gȯledychu.' Ac y diffeithaȯd meibon Abloec [d]Gaer Gybi a [e]Lleyn.

A year after that,' [c]and a great [d]snow happened in the month of March. *And the sons of Idwal reigning.' And the sons of Abloec devastated [d]Caer Gybi and [e]Lleyn.

960. Trugein mlyned a naȯ cant oed oet Crist pan las Idwal uab Rodri.

Nine hundred and sixty was the year of Christ, when Idwal, son of Rodri, was killed.

961. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas meibon Gȯynn. Ac y diffeithȯyt y [f]Tywyn y gan y pobloed; ac y bu uarȯ Meuruc uab Catuan;

[5]A year after that,' and the sons of Gwyn were killed. And the [f]Tywyn was devastated by the Pagans; and Meuruc, son of Cadvan, died;

962. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] a Ryderch escob;

[5]A year after that,' and bishop Ryderch;

964. [5][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] a Chadȯallaȯn uab Owein [13][ap Howel dda.]

[5]Two years after that,' and Cadwallon, son of Owain, [13]son of Howel the good.'

965. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y diff-

[5]A year after that,' and then the Saxons,

---

[a] [14]Rodri vab [b] [15]yny lle a elwir Gwrgystu gweith Konwy [16]hirmawr, ac y llas Anarawd vab Gwry. [c] [17]Ac ẏ gwledẏchaud meibion Idwal drwẏ nerth diruaur mis Maurth. [d] [18]bla

[a] [14]Rodri, son of [b] [15]in the place called Llanrwst the action of Conwy [16]long and great', and Anarawd son of Gwry was slain. [c] [17]And the sons of Idwal ruled through great power in the month of March. [d] [18]plague

[1] *B.* [2] *E.* [3] *Here C. resumes.* [4] *C.D.E.* [5] *C.* [6] *B.C.* [7] Howel a meibyon Idwal *B.* [8] *E.* [9] Yardur *C.* [10] *E.* [11] *C.D.E.* [12] Gorẏuẏd *D.E.* [13] *E.* [14] *C.D.E.* [15] *C.D.E.* [16] *C.D.* [17] *D.E.* [18] *C.*

[a] There is a mountainous parish of this name in Montgomeryshire.

[b] Llanrwst, in Denbighshire. The Gwentian Chronicle has 'Aberconwy.'

[c] The Utter Gwents, a term for Glamorgan.

[d] Holyhead, in the island of Anglesey.

[e] A district of Caernarvonshire, forming a promontory extending into the Irish channel.

[f] The situation is uncertain, as there are various places of this name along the sea coast: one in Meirionnethshire, and another near Cardigan. 'Tywyn' signifies a strand.

Digitized by Google

eithaȣd y Saeson, [1]ac [2]Aluryt yn tywyssaȣc [3]udunt vrenhinyaetheu meibon Idwal.

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas Rodri uab Idwal, ac y diffeithȣyt [a]Aberffraȣ.

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] a gȣedy hynny y [a]dellis Iago uab Idwal Ieuaf uab Idwal y vraȣt. Ac y carcharȣyt Ieuaf; [5]a gȣedy hynny y croget.'

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y diffeithȣyt Gȣhyr y gan Einaȣn uab Owein.

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y diffeithaȣd [6]Marc uab Herald [b]Benmon.

Deg mlyned a thrugein a naȣ cant oed oet Crist pan diffeithaȣd [7]Gotbric uab [8]Herald Von, ac o uaȣr ystryȣ y darestygaȣd yr holl ynys.

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y kynullaȣd [9][Edgar] brenhin y Saeson diruaȣr lyges hyt Ygkaer llion [10]ar Ȣysc.'

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y gȣrthladȣyt Iago oe gyfoeth, ac y gȣledychaȣd Howel drȣy uudugolyaeth. Ac y [b]clefychȣyt Meuruc uab Idwal. Ac y bu varȣ Morgan.

[4][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uaraȣ Edgar brenhin y Saeson. Ac ydaeth Dȣnwallaȣn brenhin Ystrat Clut y Rufein. Ac y bu uaraȣ Idwallaȣn uab [11]Einaȣn.

[4][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac eilweith y diffeithaȣd Einaȣn Ȣhyr.

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] [c]ac y diffeithwyt [d]Llȣyn[c] Kelynaȣc uaȣr [12][yr eil weith] y gan Howel uab Ieuaf ar Saeson' [13][y gyt ac ef.]

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y delit Iago. Ac y goruu Howel uab Ieuaf ac y [14]gorescynnȣys [15][kyuoeth] Iago.

[4][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas Idwal. A gwedy hynny y diffeithaȣd Custennhin uab Iago a [16]Gotbric uab [17]Herald Lyyn a Mon. A gwedy hynny y llas Custenhin uab Iago y gan Howel uab Ieuaf yn y vrȣydyr a elwir gȣeith [18]Hirbarth[d].

[4][Vn vlyned a] pedwar ugein mlyned a naȣ cant oed oet Crist pan diffeithaȣd

headed by Aluryt, ravaged the kingdoms of the sons of Idwal.

[4]A year after that,' and Rodri son of Idwal was slain, and [a]Aberfraw was devastated. A.D. 966.

[4]A year after that,' and after that Iago, son of Idwal, [a]blinded his brother Ieuav, son of Idwal. And Ieuav was incarcerated; and after that hanged. 967.

[4]A year after that,' and then Gower was devastated by Einon, son of Owain. 968.

[4]A year after that,' and Mark, son of Harold, devastated [b]Penmon. 969.

Nine hundred and seventy was the year of Christ, when Godfrey, son of Harold, devastated Mona, and by great craft subjugated the whole island. 970.

[4]A year after that,' and then Edgar king of the Saxons collected a very great fleet at *Caerleon [10]upon Usk.' 971. * Chester.

[4]A year after that,' and Iago was expelled from his territory, and Howel ruled in consequence of his victory. And Meuruc, son of Idwal, [b]was maimed. And Morgan died. 972.

[4]Two years after that,' and then Edgar, king of the Saxons, died. And Dunwallon, king of Strath Clyde, went to Rome. And Idwallon, son of Einon, died. 974.

[4]Two years after that,' and Einon devastated Gower a second time. 976.

[4]A year after that,' and [c]the [c]Grove of' Celynog the great was devastated [12]a second time' by Howel, son of Ieuav, and the Saxons' [13]with him.' 977.

[4]A year after that,' and then Iago was captured. And Howel, son of Ieuav, had the victory, and conquered [15]the territory of' Iago. 978.

[4]A year after that,' and Idwal was slain. And after that Constantine, son of Iago, and Godfrey, son of Harold, devastated Lleyn and Mona. And after that Constantine, son of Iago, was killed by Howel, son of Ieuav, in the battle called the action of [d]Hirbarth. 979.

[4]One year and' nine hundred and eighty was the year of Christ, when Godfrey, son 981.

[a 19]delis [b 20]dallwyd [c 21]y diffeithyawd Gwrmid eilweith Leyn, ac y diffeithyawd Hywel vab Yeuaf ar Saesson Gyueilyawc vawr. [d 22]Lleyn a

[a 19]captured [b 20]was blinded. [c 21]Gwrmid a second time devastated Lleyn, and Howel, son of Ieuav, and the Saxons devastated Cyveiliog the great. [d 22]Lleyn and

[1] *not in D.E.* [2] Alfre *C.* [3] arnadunt *B.* [4] *C.* [5] *not in C.D.E.* [6] Madoc *C.* Mactus *D.E.* [7] Godfrid *C.* Gotfrit *D.E.* [8] Harald *C.D.E.* [9] *C.D.E.* Edwart *A.* [10] *not in C.* [11] Oweyn *C.D.E.* [12] *D.E.* [13] *B.* [14] goresgynnaȣd *B.* [15] *D.* [16] Godfrid *C.* Gotfrit *D.E.* [17] Harald *C.D.E.* [18] Hirbarwch *C.D.E.* [19] *B.C.D.E.* [20] *C.D.E.* [21] *C.* [22] *D.E.*

[a] In the island of Anglesey.

[b] About three miles from Beaumaris, in the island of Anglesey.

[c] In place of 'Llwyn,' 'Grove,' Brut y Saeson, the Gwentian Chronicle, and the collated copy, read 'Lleyn a,' Lleyn, a district of Caernarvonshire; and Celynog, a church, formerly collegiate, ten miles S. W. from Caernarvon.

[d] This place is unknown.

Digitized by Google

[1]Gotbric uab [2]Herald Dyuet a Mynyɑ. [a]Ac y bu weith [a]Llanwanaɑc.′

A.D. 982. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y diffeithɑyt Brecheinaɑc a holl gyfoeth Einaɑn uab Owein y gan y Saeson, ac [4]Aluryt yn dywyssaɑc [5]arnunt. A Howel uab Ieuaf ac Einaɑn aladaɑd llawer oe lu.

983. [3][Y vlwydyn nessaf y honno,] ac yna y llas Einaɑn uab Owein drɑy dɑyll [6][y] gan uchelwyr Gɑent. Ac y bu uarɑ [7][eu] bonhedic escob.

984. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y lladaɑd y Saeson Howel uab Ieuaf drɑy dɑyll. Ac y llas Ionaual uab Meuruc, a Chadɑallaɑn uab Ieuaf ae lladaɑd.

985. [8][Blwydyn wedy hynny y llas [9]Meyc vab Yeuaf, [b]a Maredud ap Ywein a ladawd] Kadwallaɑn ab Ieuaf drɑy vudugolyaeth′ [10][ac] [11]aoresgynnɑys y gyfoeth, nyt amgen noc ynys Von a Meiryonnyd; a holl wladoed Gɑyned o diruaɑr ystryɑ a challter a darestygaɑd.

986. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna yd yspeilɑyt Llywarch ab Owein oe lygeit. Ac y diffeithɑyt [12]Gotbric uab [13]Herald ar llu du gantaɑ [c]ac ef ynys′ Von. Ac y [d]dellit dɑy vil o dynyon, ar dryll arall o nadunt a duc Maredud uab Owein ygyt ac ef y Geredigyaɑn a Dyfet. Ac yna y bu uarɑolyaeth ar yr [14]holl aniueileit yn holl ynys Prydein.

987. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarɑ Ieuaf uab Idwal, ac Owein uab Hoɑel. Ac y diffeithaɑd y kenedloed Lanbadarn a Mynyɑ a Llannulltut [15]a Llangarban′ a Llandydoch.

988. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y llas [16][Glwmayn] mab Abloyc. Ac y talaɑd Maredud [17][ap Ywein] yn deyrnget yr kenedloed duon geinaɑc o bop dyn. Ac y bu diruaɑr uarɑolyaeth ar y dynyon rac newyn.

989. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas Owein uab Dyfynwal.

990. [3][Dec mlyned aphedwar ugeint a naw kant oed oet Krist,] ac y diffeithaɑd Maredud maes Hyfeid.

991. [3][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] deg mlyned a phedwar ugein a naɑ cant oed oet Crist pan diffeithaɑd Etwin uab Einaɑn, ac [18]Eclis uaɑr tywyssaɑc Seis y ar voroed y deheu′

of Harold, devastated Dyved and Menevia. [a]And the action of [a]Llanwenog took place.′

[3]A year after that,′ and then Brecheiniog, and all the territory of Einon, son of Owain, was devastated by the Saxons, Aluryt being their leader. And Howel, son of Ieuav, and Einon killed many of his host.

[3]The year next to that,′ and then Einon, son of Owain, was killed through treachery by the nobles of Gwent. And a bishop of noble lineage died.

[3]A year after that,′ and the Saxons killed Howel, son of Ieuav, through treachery. And Ionaval, son of Meuruc, was killed, and Cadwallon, son of Ieuav, killed him.

[8]A year after that Maig, son of Ieuav, was killed, [b]and Maredudd, son of Owain, killed′ Cadwallon, son of Ieuav, victoriously,′ [10]and′ subjugated his territory, to wit, the island of Mona and Meirionydd; and all the districts of Gwynedd he subdued by extreme craft and cunning.

[3]A year after that,′ and then Llywarch, son of Owain, was deprived of his eyes. And Godfrey, son of Harold, with the black host, devastated [c]the island of′ Mona. And two thousand men were [d]blinded; the remainder Maredudd, son of Owain, took with him to Ceredigion and Dyved. And then a mortality took place among the cattle over the whole island of Britain.

[3]A year after that,′ and then Ieuav, son of Idwal, died, and Owain, son of Howel. And the Pagans devastated Llanbadarn, and Menevia, and Llanilltut, and Llangarvan, and Llandydoch.

[3]A year after that,′ and then [16]Glumaen,′ the son of Abloec, was killed. And Maredudd, [17]son of Owain,′ paid to the black Pagans a tribute of a penny for each person. And a great mortality took place among the people through famine.

[3]A year after that,′ and Owain, son of Dyvnwal, was slain.

[3]Nine hundred and ninety was the year of Christ,′ and Maredudd devastated Radnorshire.

[3]A year after that,′ nine hundred and ninety was the year of Christ, when Edwin, son of Einon, with Eclis the great, a Saxon prince from the seas of the south, devas-

---

[a] [19]a [b]Llannweithenawc. [b] [20]a Chatwallawn vab Ieuaf, ẏ gan Moredud vab Oweẏn. [c] [21]o [d] [22]delit;

[a] [19]and [b]Llanweithenawc. [b] [20]and Cadwallon, son of Ieuav, by Maredudd, son of Owain. [c] [21]from [d] [22]captured;

[1] Godfrid *C.* Gotfrit *D.E.* [2] Harald *C.D.E.* [3] *C.* [4] Alfred *C.D. not in E.* [5] arnadunt *B.* [6] *C.* [7] *C.* [8] *C.D.E.* [9] Mevric *E.* [10] *B.* [11] aoresgynnaɑd *B.* [12] Godfrid *C.* Gotfrit *D.E.* [13] Harald *C.D.E.* [14] *not in B.* [15] *not in E.* [16] *C.D.E.* [17] *C.* [18] Edylfi seis *C.* [19] *C.D. not in E.* [20] *D.E.* [21] *B.* [22] *B.C.D.E.*

[a] Situated on the Teivi, near Lampeter, Cardiganshire.

[b] This is evidently an error caused by the transposition of the words 'Llan' and 'weith'; upon the restoration of these words to their proper places, 'weith Llanwenawc,' it agrees with the text.

Digitized by Google

oll vrenhinyaetheu Maredud, nyt amgen, Dyfet, Acheredigaȯn, Agȯhyr, Achedweli; ac eilweith y kymerth wystlon [1]or holl gyfoeth; ar dryded weith y diffeithaȯd Vynyȯ. A Maredud a huryaȯd y kenedloed adathoedynt yny ewyllys gyt ac ef, ac a diffeithaȯd gȯlat Uorgan; a Chadwallaȯn y uab a uu uarȯ.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] [a]ac yna y duc meibon Meuruc kyrch hyt Yggȯyned,′ ac y diffeithȯyt ynys Von y gan y kenedloed duȯ Ieu Kychauel.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu diruaȯr neȯyn ygkyfoeth Maredud. Ac y bu vrȯydyr y rȯg meibon Meuruc a Maredud yn ymyl [a]Llangȯm, ac y goruu ueibon Meuruc; ac yno y llas Teȯdȯr uab Einaȯn.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y diffeithȯyt Manaȯ y gan [3]Yswein uab Herald.′

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas Idwal uab Meuruc. Ac y diffeithȯyt [4]Arthmarcha[b] ac y lloscet.

[2][Teir blyned wedy hynny,] ac y dibobleet Mynyȯ y gan y kenedloed. Ac y llas Morgeneu escob y gantunt. Ac y bu varȯ Maredud uab Owein y clotuorussaf vrenhin y Brytanyeit.

[b]Mil o vlynyded oed oet Crist′ pan diffeithȯyt Dulyn y gan yr Yscoteit. Ac y gȯledychaȯd Kynan uab Howel Yggȯyned.

[2][Mil o vlwydyned oed oet Krist,] ac y diffeithaȯd y kenedloed Dyfet.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y bu uarȯ [5]Mor uab Gȯyn, ac Iuor [6]Porth Talarthi.′

A [7][blwydyn] gwedy hynny y llas Kynan uab Howel.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y dallwyt [c]Gȯlfac ac [8]Vryat.

[9][Blwydyn wedy hynny y bu y vlwydyn gyntaf a elwid [d]decem nouennalis [10]cicli *11.]

[2][Vn mlyned ar] mil adeg mlyned oed oet Crist pan diffeithȯyt Mynyȯ y gan y Saeson [11]nyt amgen y gan Entris ac Vbis.′ Ac y bu uarȯ [c]Hayarndrut′ mynach o Enlli.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna ydaeth [12]Yswein uab [13]Herald y Loeger, ac y

tated all the kingdoms of Maredudd, to wit, Dyved, and Ceredigion, and Gower, and Cydweli; and a second time took hostages from all the territory; and devastated Menevia a third time. And Maredudd hired the Pagans willing to join him, and devastated Glamorgan; and his son Cadwallon died.

[2]A year after that,′ [a]and then the sons of Meuruc made an inroad into Gwynedd,′ and the island of Mona was devastated by the Pagans on Ascension Thursday. A.D. 992.

[2]A year after that,′ and then a great famine happened in the territory of Maredudd. And a battle took place between the sons of Meuruc and Maredudd near [a]Llangwm, and the sons of Meuruc conquered; and there Theodore, son of Einon, was slain. 993.

[2]A year after that,′ and then the isle of Man was devastated by Swain, son of Harold. 994.

[2]A year after that,′ and Idwal, son of Meuruc, was killed. And [b]Arthmarcha was devastated and burnt. 995.

[2]Three years after that,′ and Menevia was depopulated by the Pagans. And bishop Morgeneu was killed by them. And Maredudd, son of Owain, the most celebrated king of the Britons, died. 998.

[b]A thousand was the year of Christ,′ when Dublin was devastated by the Scots. And Cynan, son of Howel, reigned in Gwynedd. 999.

[2] A thousand was the year of Christ,′ and the Pagans devastated Dyved. 1000.

[2] A year after that,′ and Mor, son of Gwyn, died, and Ivor of Porth Talarthi. 1001.

And [7]a year′ after that Cynan, son of Howel, was killed. 1003.

[2]A year after that,′ and [c]Gwlvac and Gwriad were blinded. 1004.

[9]A year after that was the first year called [d]decem-novennalis cicli *11. 1005. *?

[2]One year and′ one thousand and ten was the year of Christ, when Menevia was devastated by the Saxons, to wit, by Entris and Ubis. And [c]Hayarndrud,′ a monk of Bardsey, died. 1011.

[2]A year after that,′ and then Swain, son of Harold, came to England, and expelled 1012.

---

[a] [14]y bu o veibyon Meuryc wystlon Yngwyned, [b] [15]Blwydyn wedy hynny, [c] [16]Vbis Haeardur [17]Yardur

[a] [14] some of the sons of Meuruc were hostages in Gwynedd, [b] [15] A year after that, [c] [16]Vbis Haearnddur [17]Iarddur

[1]yr *B.* [2] *C.* [3]′Ywein vab Harald *C.* [4] Athmatha *C.D.* Arberth *E.* [5] Morgan *B.* Ivor *E.* [6]′ Porthalarchi *C.D.E.* [7] *C.* [8] Vbiad *C.D.E.* [9] *C.D.E.* [10] *D.* [11]′ Eutris ac Ubis *C.* [12] Ywein *C.* [13] Harald *C.D.E.* [14] *C.* [15] *C.* [16] *D.E.* [17] *C.*

[a] A mountainous parish in Denbighshire, on the borders of Meirionnethshire.

[b] One copy of brut y Saeson, and the Gwentian Chronicle, have ‘Arberth;’ ‘Narberth,’ in Pembrokeshire. Apparently ‘Armagh.’ See the Annals of Ulster, An. 995.

[c] Compare the Saxon Chronicle An. 1006.

[d] The cycle of 19 years began in 1007.

Digitized by Google

gyrraǒd [1]Eldryt uab Etgar oe deyrnas, ac y gǒledychaǒd yny gyfoeth, ynyr hǒn y bu uarǒ yny vlǒydyn honno.

A.D. 1013. Ac yna y kyffroes Brian brenhin holl Iwerdon, a Mǒrchath y vab a lliaǒs o vrenhined ereill yn erbyn Dulyn, y lle ydoed Sitruc vab Abloec yn vrenhin. Ac yn eu herbyn y deuth gǒyr Largines, a Mael Mordaf yn vrenhin arnadunt, ac ymaruoll aorugant yn erbyn Brian vrenhin. Ac y huryaǒd Sitruc gant [2][o wyr] yn erbyn Brian vrenhin, ac yna y huryaǒd Sitruc llogeu hiryon aruaǒc yn gyflaǒn o wyr llurugaǒc a [3][Brodr] yn tywyssaǒc arnadunt. A gǒedy bot brǒydyr y rygtunt agǒneuthur aerua o bop tu y llas Brian ae vab or neilltu a thywyssaǒc y llogeu [4]ae vraǒt,′ a Mael Morda vrenhin or tu arall.

1015. [5][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y llas Owein uab Dyfynwal.

[5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y gorescynnaǒd Cnut uab [6]Yswein vrenhinyaeth Loeger a Denmark a Germania [7][vawr.]

1016. [5][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y llas Aedan uab Blegyǒryt ae bedwarmeib y gan Lywelyn uab Seisyll.

1019. [5][Teir blyned wedy hynny,] ac y llas Meuruc uab Arthuael.

1020. [5][Vgein mlyned amil oed oed Krist,] ac yna y dechymygaǒd neb un Yscot yngelwyd y uot yn vab y Varedud vrenhin, ac y mynnaǒd y laǒ ehun yn vrenhin. Ac y kymerth gǒyr y deheu ef yn arglǒyd [8][arnadunt] [9]ac y deyrnas a henǒ un Rein.′ Ac yny erbyn yryfelaǒd Llywelyn uab Seisyll goruchel vrenhin Gǒyned, a phennaf achlotuorussaf vrenhin or holl Vrytanyeit. Yny amser ef y gnotaei henafyeit y teyrnas dywedut bot y gyfoeth ef or mor py gilyd yn gyflaǒn o amylder da a dynyon, hyt na thebygit bot na thlaǒt nac eissiwedic yny holl wladoed [10][ef] na thref ǒac na chyfle diffyc. Ac yna y duc Rein Yscot lu yn dilesc, a herǒyd defaǒt yr Yscoteit yn valch syberǒ, [11][ac] annoc awnaeth y wyr y ymlad, ac yn ymdiredus adaǒ [12]a wnaeth udunt′ mae [13]ef aorvydei. Ac ymgyfaruot aoruc yn ehofyn ae elynyon, ac ǒynteu yn wastat [14]diofyn aoryssant′ y chǒydedic drahaus annogǒr hǒnnǒ. Ac ynteu yn hy diofyn agyrchaǒd y vrǒydyr, a gǒedy gǒeithaǒ y vrǒydyr a gǒneuthur kyffredin aerua o bop tu, a gǒastat ymlad, drǒy leǒder y Gǒyndyt, yna y goruuǒyt Rein Yscot ae lu. A herǒyd y dyǒedir yny diaereb. Annoc dy gi ac nac erlit. Ef agyrchaǒd yn leǒ ehofyn, ac agilyaǒd yn waradǒydus o lǒynogaǒl defaǒt. Ar Gwyndyt yn llidyaǒc ae [15]hymlynaǒd drǒy lad y

Edelret, son of Edgar, from his kingdom, and reigned in his territory, in which he died in that year.

And then Brian, king of all Ireland, and his son Mwrchath, and many other kings, assembled against Dublin, where Sitruc, son of Abloec, was king. And against them came the men of Leinster, headed by their king Mael Mordav, and confederated against king Brian. And Sitruc hired a hundred [2]men′ against king Brian; and then Sitruc hired armed long ships full of mailed men, headed by Broter. And after a battle between them, and slaughter made on both sides, Brian and his son were killed on one side, and the leader of the ships [4]and his [a]brother,′ and king Mael Mordav, on the other side.

[5]Two years after that,′ and then Owain, son of Dyvnwal, was killed.

[5]A year after that,′ and then Cnute, son of Swain, took possession of the kingdom of England, Denmark, and Germany, [7]the great.

[5]A year after that,′ and then Aeddan, son of Blegywryt, and his four sons, were killed by Llywelyn, son of Seisyll.

[5]Three years after that,′ and Meuruc, son of Arthvael, was killed.

[5]One thousand and twenty was the year of Christ,′ and then a certain Scot falsely pretended to be the son of king Maredudd, and caused himself to be proclaimed king: and the men of the south received him as their lord. The name of this person was Rein. And Llywelyn, son of Seisyll, supreme king of Gwynedd, and the chief and most illustrious king of all the Britons, made war against him. In his time it was usual for the elders of his kingdom to say, that his dominion was from one sea to the other, complete in abundance of wealth and inhabitants; so that it was supposed there was neither poor nor destitute in all his territories, nor an empty hamlet, nor any deficiency. And then Rein the Scot boldly led on his host, after the manner of the Scots, proudly and ostentatiously; and exhorted his men to fight, confidently promising them that he should conquer. And so he boldly approached his enemies, and they coolly and fearlessly awaited that vaunting and arrogant challenger. He, daring and fearless, repaired to the conflict, and after the battle was fought, with slaughter on both sides, and constant fighting, through the bravery of the Gwyneddians, victory was obtained over Rein the Scot and his host. And as it is proverbially said, ‘Excite

[1] Edelret *D.E.* [2] *B.* [3] *C.D.E.* Derotyr *A.* [4]′ *not in C.D.E.* [5] *C.* [6] Ywein *C.* [7] *C.* [8] *B.* [9]′ *not in B.* [10] *B.* [11] *B.* [12]′ *not in B.* [13] efo *B.* [14]′ aarhoassant *B.* [15] hymlidyaǒd *B.*

[a] A mistake, seemingly occasioned by considering the proper name ‘Broter’ to mean ‘brother.’

Digitized by Google

lu a diffeithaó y wlat, ac yspeilaó pob mann, ae distryó hyt y Mars, ac nyt ymdangosses ynteu byth o hynny allan. Ar vróydyr honno a vu yn [a]Aber Góyli. A góedy hynny y deuth [1]Eilad [c]y ynys Prydein,′ ac y diffeithóyt Dyuet ac y torret Mynyó.

thy dog, but do not pursue ;' he assaulted bravely and boldly, and retreated shamefully in a fox-like manner. And the Gwyneddians wrathfully pursued him, slaying his men, and devastating the country, pillaging every place, and destroying it as far as Mercia ; and he never afterwards appeared. And that battle took place at [a]Aber Gwyli. And after that Eilad came [c]to the island of Britain,′ and Dyved was devastated, and Menevia was demolished.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uaró Llywelyn uab Seisyll. Ac y kynhalyaód Ryderch uab Iestin llywodraeth y Deheu.

[2]A year after that,′ and then Llywelyn, son of Seisyll, died. And Ryderch, son of Iestin, assumed the government of the South. A.D. 1021.

[2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uaró [3]Morgeneu escob [4][Mynyw.]

[2]Two years after that,′ and then Morgeneu bishop [4]of Menevia′ died. 1023.

[5][Blwydyn wedy hynny y bu y vlwydyn gyntaf aeilwid decem nouennalis.]

[5]A year after that was the first year called ᵃ decem-novennalis.′ 1024. ᵃ 1026.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac y llas Kynan uab Seisyll.

[2]A year after that,′ and Cynan, son of Seisyll, was killed. 1025.

[2][Vn mlyned ar] deg mlyned arhugeint a mil oed oet Crist pan las Ryderch uab Iestin y gan yr Yscottoeit. Ac yna y kynhalyaód Iago uab Idwal llywodraeth Óyned wedy Llywelyn uab Seisyll. [b]A Howel a Maredud veibon Etwin′ a gynhalassant llywodraeth y Deheu.

[2]One year and′ one thousand and thirty was the year of Christ, when Ryderch, son of Iestin, was killed by the Scots. And then Iago, son of Idwal, held the government of Gwynedd after Llywelyn, son of Seisyll. [b]And Howel and Maredudd, sons of Edwin,′ held the government of the South. 1031.

[2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu weith [6]Hiraethóy[b] [7][y] róg meibon Etwin [8][a meibyon Ryderch.

[2]A year after that,′ and then the action of [b]Hiraethwy took place between the sons of Edwin [8]and the sons of Ryderch. 1032.

Blwydyn wedy hynny y llas Maredud ap Edwin] y gan ueibon Kynan. A Charadaóc uab Ryderch a las y gan y Saeson.

A year after that, Maredudd, son of Edwin, was killed′ by the sons of Cynan. And Caradog, son of Ryderch, was killed by the Saxons. 1033.

Ac yna y bu uaró Cnut uab [9]Yswein vrenhin Lloeger a Denmark a Germania. A góedy y varó ef y foes Eilaf hyt yn Germania.

And then Cnute, son of Swain, king of England, Denmark, and Germany, died. And after his death Eilaf fled into Germany. 1036.

[2][Pedeir blyned wedy hynny,] ac yna [c]y delis′ y [10]kenedloed Ueuruc uab Howel. Ac y llas Iago vrenhin Góyned; ac yny le ynteu y góledychaód Gruffud uab Llywelyn ab Seisyll, a hónnó oe dechreu hyt y diwed a ymlidyaód y Saeson, ar kenedloed ereill, ac ae lladaód, ac ae diuaaód, ac o luossogróyd o ymladeu ae goruu. Y vróydyr gyntaf awnaeth [11][ef] [c]yn Ryt [12][y] [13]Groes ar Hafren, ac yno y goruu ef. Y vlóydyn honno y dibobles ef Lanbadarn, ac y

[2]Four years after that,′ and then the Pagans [c]captured Meuruc, son of Howel. And Iago king of Gwynedd was slain; and Grufudd, son of Llywelyn, son of Seisyll, governed in his stead: and he, from the commencement to the end of his reign, pursued the Saxons and the other nations, and killed them and destroyed them, and overcame them in a multitude of battles. The first battle he fought at [c]The Ford of the Cross upon the Severn, where he was vic- 1037.

---

[a][14]ẏ dir Kymmre, [b][15]Ac Edwin a Howel meibion Moredud, [c][16]agẏnhaliassant

[a][14]to the land of Wales, [b][15]And Edwin and Howel, sons of Maredudd, [c][16]supported

[1] Eilaf *C.D.E.* [2] *C.* [3] Morgynnyd *C.D.E.* [4] *E.* [5] *C.D.E.* [6] Irathwy *C.D.E.* [7] *C.* [8] *C.D.E.* [9] Ywein *C.* [10] bonhedigyon *C.* [11] *B.* [12] *B.* [13] Groc *C.* [14] *D.E.* [15] *D.E.* [16] *D.E.*

[a] The efflux of the river Gwyli into the Tywi, near Caermarthen.

[b] The Gwentian Chronicles have Traethwy : the place is uncertain.

[c] Cross ford on the Severn.

Digitized by Google

[1]kynhelis ef′ llywodraeth Deheubarth, ac y gϭrthladaϭd Howel uab Etwin oe gyfoeth.

torious. That year he depopulated Llanbadarn, and obtained the government of South Wales, and dispossessed Howel, son of Edwin, of his territory.

A.D. 1038. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarϭ [3] Heurun escob Mynyϭ.

[2]A year after that,′ and then Heurun bishop of Menevia died.

1039. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu weith [a]Pen Cadeir, ac y goruu Rufud ar Howel, ac y delis y wreic, ac ae kymerth yn wreic idaϭ ehun.

[2]A year after that,′ and then the action of [a]Pen Cadeir took place, and Grufudd overcame Howel, and captured his wife, and took her to be his own wife.

1040. Deugein mlyned a mil oed oet Crist pan uu vrϭydyr [b]Pϭll Dyfach, ac yno y goruu Hoϭel y kenedloed aoedynt yn diffeithaϭ Dyfet. Yny vlϭydyn [4][honno] y delit Grufud y gan [a]genedloed Dulyn.′

One thousand and forty was the year of Christ, when the battle of [b]Pwll Dyvach took place, and there Howel vanquished the Pagans who were ravaging Dyved. In that year Grufudd was captured by [a]the Pagans of Dublin.′

1041. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu varϭ Hoϭel uab [5]Etwin brenhin ϭlat Vorgan yny heneint.

[2]A year after that,′ and then Howel, son of Edwin, king of Glamorgan, died in his old age.

1042. [2][Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y medylyaϭd Hoϭel uab Etwin diffeithaϭ Deheubarth a llyges o genedyl Iwerdon [6][y] gyt ac ef, ac yny erbyn y gwrthϭynebaϭd idaϭ Rufud ab Llywelyn. Agϭedy bot creulaϭn vrϭydyr a diruaϭr aerua ar lu Howel ar Gϭydyl yn [c]Aber Tywi y dygϭydaϭd Howel ac y llas, ac yna y goruu Rufud. [7][Ac yna y bu varw Euilfre a Mactus vanach.

[2]A year after that,′ and then Howel, son of Edwin, meditated the devastation of South Wales, accompanied by a fleet of the people of Ireland, and against him was opposed Grufudd, son of Llywelyn. And after a cruel battle, and a vast slaughter of the army of Howel and of the Irish at [c]Aber Tywi, Howel fell and was slain, and Grufudd was victorious. [7]And then Evilfre, and Mactus the monk, died.

1043. Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarϭ Iosef escob Teilaϭ yn Rufein. Ac y bu diruawr dϭyll gan Ruffud a Rys meibon Ryderch [8][ap Iestin] yn erbyn Gruffud uab Llywelyn.

A year after that,′ and then Joseph bishop of Llandav died at Rome. And exceeding treachery was practised by Grufudd and Rys, sons of Ryderch, [8]son of Iestin,′ against Grufudd son of Llywelyn.

1045. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y dygϭydaϭd amgylch seith ugeinwyr o teulu Grufud drϭy dϭyll gϭyr Ystrat Tywi, ac y dial y rei hynny y diffeithaϭd Grufud Ystrat Tywi a Dyfet. Ac yna y bu diruaϭr eira duϭ kalan Ionaϭr, ac y trigyaϭd hyt wyl Badric.

[2]Two years after that,′ and then about seven score men of the family of Grufudd fell, through the treachery of the men of the Vale of Tywi; and, to avenge them, Grufudd devastated the Vale of Tywi and Dyved. And then there fell a great snow on the first of January, which remained until the feast of St. Patrick.

17 March.

1047. [2][Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac y [9]bu diffeith′ holl Deheubarth.

[2]Two years after that,′ and all South Wales lay waste.

1050. Deg mlyned a deugein a mil oed oet Crist [b]pan ballaϭd llyges o Iwerdon yn [10]dyfot y Deheubarth.′

One thousand and fifty was the year of Christ, [b]when a fleet failed coming from Ireland to South Wales.′

1054. [2][Pedeir blyned wedy hynny,] ac yna y lladaϭd Gruffud uab Llywelyn Ruffud uab Ryderch. Agϭedy hynny y kyffroes Gruffud ab Llywelyn lu yn erbyn y Saeson a chϭeiraϭ [11][y] bydinoed yn Henford; ac yny erbyn y kyfodes y Saeson a diruaϭr lu

[2]Four years after that,′ and then Grufudd, son of Llywelyn, killed Grufudd, son of Ryderch. And after that Grufudd, son of Llywelyn, raised an army against the Saxons, and encamped his forces at Hereford; and against him the Saxons rose with

---

[a] [12]wyr Dehavbarth. [b] [13]y periglawd llynghes o Iwerdon Dehavbarth.

[a] [12]the men of South Wales. [b] [13]a fleet from Ireland endangered South Wales.

[1]′kynhalyaϭd *B.* [2] *C.* [3] Henrun *B.* Hermini *D.* Herinin *E.* [4] *C.* [5] Ywein *C.D.E.* [6] *B.* [7] *C.D.E.* [8] *E.* [9]′diffeithwyd *C.D.E.* [10] *not in C.D.* [11] *B.* [12] *E.* [13] *E.*

[a] Situated in a mountainous district, about twelve miles north of Caermarthen.

[b] This place is unknown.

[c] The efflux of the river Tywi into the sea.

Digitized by Google

gantunt, a [1] Reinȣlf yn tyȣyssaȣc[2] arnunt: ac ymgyfaruot aorugant, [3] a chȣeiraȣ bydinoed ac ymbarottoi y ymlad.′ Ae kyrchu aȣnaeth Grufud yndiannot, abydinoed kyweir gantaȣ, agȣedy bot brȣydyr chwerȣdost ar Saeson heb allel godef kynȣrȣf y Brytanyeit, yd ymchoelassant ar ffo, ac o diruaȣr ladua y dygȣydassant. Ae hymlit ynlut awnaeth Gruffud yr gaer, ac y myȣn y doeth, a dibobli y gaer [4] aȣnaeth ae thorri a llosci y tref; ac odyna gyt a diruaȣr anreith ac yspeil [5] yr ymchoelaȣd y wlat yn hyfryt uuduga ȣl.

[6] [Dwy vlyned wedi hynny,] ac yna y deuth [7] Magnus uab [8] Heralt brenhin Germania y Loeger, ac y difeithaȣd vrenhinyaetheu y Saeson a Grufud vrenhin y Brytanyeit yn tyȣyssaȣc ac yn ganhorthȣy idaȣ.

[6] [Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y bu uarȣ Owein vab Grufud.

[6] [Vn vlyned a] trugein mlyned a mil oed oet Crist pan dygȣydaȣd Gruffud uab Llywelyn, penn atharian ac amdiffynȣr y Brytanyeit drȣy dȣyll y wyr ehun: y gȣr a vuassei annorchyfegedic kynno hynny, yr aȣr honn aedewit y myȣn glynneu diffeithon, wedy [9] diruaȣron anreitheu, adiuessuredigyon uudugolyaetheu, ac aneiryf oludoed eur ac aryant a gemmeu a phorfforolyon wiscoed. Ac yna y bu uarȣ Iosef escob Mynyȣ.

[6] [Blwydyn wedy hynny y decem nouennalis gyntaf.

Dwy vlyned wedy hynny,] ac y bu uarȣ [a] Dȣnchath uab Brian [a] yn mynet y Rufein.′

[6] [Blwydyn wedy hynny,] ac yna y medylyaȣd [10] Heralt vrenhin Denmarc darestȣg v Saeson, yr hȣnn a gymerth [11] Heralt arall uab Gotwin iarll aoed vrenhin yna yn Lloeger yndirybud diaryf, ac o deissyfyt ymlad drȣy [12] wladaȣl dȣyll ae trewis yr llaȣr yny vu uarȣ. Ar Heralt hȣnnȣ a uuassei iarll yn gyntaf, trȣy greulonder gȣedy marȣ Edwart urenhin a ennillaȣd yn andylyedus uchelder teyrnas Loeger, a hȣnnȣ a yspeilȣyt oe teyrnas [13] ae vyȣyt ygan Wilim vastard tyȣyssaȣc Normandi, kyt bocsachei or uudugolyaeth kynno hynny. Ar Gȣilim hȣnnȣ drȣy diruaȣr vrȣydyr a amdiffynnaȣd teyrnas Loeger o an orchyfegedic laȣ-ae uonhedickaf lu.[b]

a great host, Reinolf being commander over them: and they met together, arranged their armies, and prepared to fight. Grufudd attacked them immediately with well-ordered troops, and after a severely hard battle, the Saxons, unable to bear the assault of the Britons, took to flight, and fell with a dreadful slaughter. Grufudd closely pursued them to the fortress, which he entered, and depopulated the fortress, and demolished and burned the town; and from thence, with very great booty, he returned happily and victoriously to his country.

[6] Two years after that,′ and then Magnus, son of Harold, king of Germany, came to England, and ravaged the dominions of the Saxons; Grufudd king of the Britons being conductor, and auxiliary to him. A.D. 1056.

[6] A year after that,′ and then Owain, son of Grufudd, died. 1057.

[6] One year and′ one thousand and sixty was the year of Christ, when Grufudd, son of Llywelyn, the head and shield, and defender of the Britons, fell through the treachery of his own men: the man who had been hitherto invincible, was now left in the glens of desolation, after taking immense spoils, and after innumerable victories, and countless treasures of gold and silver, and jewels and purple vestures. And then Joseph bishop of Menevia died. 1061.

[6] A year after that, the first ^ decemnovennalis. 1062. ^1064.

Two years after that,′ and [a] Dwnchath, son of Brian, [a] died on his way to Rome. 1064.

[6] A year after that,′ and then Harold king of Denmark meditated the subjection of the Saxons; whom another Harold, the son of earl Godwin, who was then king in England, surprised, unexpectedly and unarmed, and by sudden attack, aided by national treachery, struck him to the ground, and caused his death. That Harold who, at first earl, through cruelty after the death of king Edward unduly acquired the sovereignty of the kingdom of England, was despoiled of his kingdom and life by William, the bastard, duke of Normandy, though previously vauntingly victorious. And that William defended the kingdom of England with an invincible hand, and his most noble army.[b] 1066.

---

[a] [14] ẏ Ruvein ac ẏno ẏ bu varw.

[a] [14] went to Rome, and there he died.

[1] Ernȣlff *B.* Randwlf *C.D.* [2] arnadunt *B.* [3] *not in B.* [4] aoruc *B.* [5] yd *B.* [6] *C.* [7] Rodri Mawr *C.* [8] Harald *C.D.E.* [9] diruaȣr *B.* [10] Harald *C.D.E.* [11] Harald *C.D.E.* [12] dadawl *C.* [13] ac oe *B.* [14] *D.E.*

[a] Donnchad filius Briani, supremus rex Momoniæ. *Annal. Ulton.* An. 1064.

[b] The remainder of this Chronicle will be given in its place hereafter.

Digitized by Google

DE

BELLO HASTINGENSI CARMEN,

AUCTORE [a] W.

QUEM [b] probitas celebrat, sapientia munit et ornat
Erigit et decorat, L. W. salutat.
Cum studiis clarus, videaris lucifer ortus,
Et tenebras pellis radiis, dum lumina spargis;
Per mare nec fragilis, sed sis tutissima navis,
Te precor ad portum carmen deducere nostrum;
Invidiæ * mentis agitari nec patiaris, * ventis?
Nec Boreæ flatum timeat, sed litus amœnum, C
Remige te, carpat, ne læsum rupe labescat.
Sis judex illi justus, de *morte magistri * more? 10
Quod minus est addens, et quod super, obsecro, radens:
Nullus, credo, sibi sub te tutore nocebit,
Sic tuus incipiat fieri meus iste libellus,
Ut careat vitiis et laudibus amplificetur.
Evitare volens dispendia desidiosæ
Mentis, et ingenii, placeant cum carmina multis,
Carminibus studui Normannica bella reponi.
Elegi potius levibus cantare Camœnis,
Ingenium mentis vanis quam subdere curis: D
Cum sit et egregium describere gesta potentum, 20
Finibus occiduis quæ gessit regia [c] proles
[d] Willelmus, titulis commisi posteritatis.
Nam sibi sublatum regnum virtute redemit,
Et victor patrios extendit trans mare fines:
Ergo decet memorare suum per secula factum.

Justitiæ cultor, patriæ pax, hostibus hostis,
Tutor et ecclesiæ, rex benedicte vale.
Amodo torpentes decet evigilare Camœnas,
Et calamos alacres reddere laude tua. E
Mutasti comitis regali nomine nomen, 30
Quod tibi nobilitas contulit et probitas.
Julius alter enim, cujus renovando triumphum
Effrenem gentem cogis amare jugum.

[a] Carmen de Bello Hastingensi A.D. 1066 confecto, ex cod. ms., N° 629, in Bibliotheca Regia, olim Ducum Burgundiæ, Bruxellis asservato, nunc primum in lucem edimus. Quod haud omnino improbabile sit Widonem Ambianensium præsulem charactere W. designari, in præfatione jam monuimus: hic vero repetendum est, poema in cod. ms. exhiberi absque titulo, et serie continua scriptum; unde titulus a nobis supplendus, necnon et procemium a narratione distinguendum.

[b] Cod. ms. f. 227 b. col. 2.

[c] Willelmus filius erat nothus Roberti ducis Normanniæ, ex cujus amita, Emma, rex Ethelredus filium tulit Eadwardum regem Anglorum nuper defunctum: hæc ideo poetice accipienda sunt. v. et inf. verss. 37. 232.

[d] Fol. 228.

Digitized by Google

A Innumerus terræ populus, nec perfida nautis
Æquora, nec litus saxa nociva ferens,
Incumbens hyemis nec te deterruit horror,
Quin ab [a]avis peteres regna relicta tibi.
Posteritate favet tibi jus, legis quoque summa,
Ergo tibi terror omnis ademptus erat.
Tempore[b] sed longo te trans freta ducere classes
Tempestas prohibet, imber et assiduus.
Dum præstolaris ventorum prosperitatem,
Et mare turbatum cogit abire retro,
Eurus et æquoreas crispabat flatibus undas,
B Tunc tibi planctus erat, spesque negata viæ:
Tuque velis nolis tandem tua litora linquens
Navigium vertis litus ad [c]alterius.
Portus ab antiquis [d]Viniaci fertur haberi;
Quæ vallat portum Somana nomen aquæ.
Docta nimis bello gens est, per cuncta fidele
Fluctivagis præbens sæpius hospitium.
Desuper est castrum quoddam Sancti Walarici;
Hic tibi longa fuit difficilisque mora:
Nam ter quinque dies complesti finibus illis,
Expectans Summi Judicis auxilium.
C Ecclesiam Sancti devota mente frequentans,
Illi pura dabas, ingeminando preces.
Inspicis et templa, gallus qua vertitur aura;
Auster si spirat lætus ab inde redis:
Si subito Boreas Austrum divertit et arcet
Effusis lacrimis fletibus ora rigas.
Desolatus eras, frigus faciebat et imber.
Et polus obtectus nubibus et pluviis.
Sed Pater Omnipotens, in quo tibi spem posuisti,
Tempora qui fecit, temperat atque regit;
Qui palmo cœlum, terram, mare ponderat æque,
D Cui proprium constat omnibus esse locis
Præsentem, precibus dedit et calcabile Petro
Æquor sub pedibus, compatiendo sibi,
Velle tuum tandem pius ut Deus est miseratus,
Pro votoque tibi suppeditavit opus:
Expulit a cœlo nubes, et ab æquore ventos,
Frigora dissolvit, purgat et imbre polum;
Incaluit tellus nimio perfusa calore,
Et Phœbus solito clarior emicuit.
Festa dies [e]Michaelis erat celebranda per orbem,
Cum pro velle tibi cuncta Deus tribuit.
E Protinus una fuit mens omnibus, æqua voluntas,
Jam bene pacato credere se pelago.
Quanquam diversi tamen adsunt lætificati,
Nec mora, quisque suum currit ad officium.

[a] Conf. verss. 21. 232.

[b] 'Rapina omni interdicta, stipendio ipsius millia militum quinquaginta alebantur, dum ventorum incommoditas ad portum Divæ detinebat mora menstrua.' *Will. Pictaviensis de Gest. Will. Ducis*, p. 197.

[c] Guidonis, nempe, Pontivi comitis.

[d] Vimaci. S. Valeri sur Somme. 'Classis... ab ostio Divæ... in stationem S. Gualerici delata est.' *Pictaviens.* p. 198. 'Mense Augusto.' *Will. Malmesburiensis, de Gest. Regum*, lib. III.

[e] Die 29 Septembris, A.D. 1066. Secundum Chron. Sax. Pevenesiam appulit Willielmus vigilia S. Michaelis; Hastingas devenit in ipso Michaelis festo. Classem autem suam jam ab octavo die Septembris dimiserat Haroldus. *sup.* pp. 463. 466.

Digitized by Google

Sublimant alii malos, aliique laborant
Erectis malis addere vela super.
Plurima cogit equos equitum pars scandere naves,
Altera festinat arma locare sua:
Haud secus invadit classis loca turba pedestris,
Turba columbarum quæ sua tecta petit.
O quantus subito fragor illinc ortus habetur,
Cum nautæ remos, arma petunt equites.
Hinc resonando tubæ varios dant mille boatus,
Fistula cum calamis, et fidibus cythara;
[a] Tympana taurinis implent mugitibus auras,
Alternant modulos cymbala clara suos.
Terra tremit, cœlumque pavet, miratur et æquor,
Quadrupedes fugiunt, piscis avisque simul.
Quippe decem decies, decies et millia quinque
Diversis feriunt vocibus astra poli.
Sed tu templa petis Sancti supra memorati,
Muneribusque datis, curris adire ratem;
Clangendoque tuba reliquis ut littora linquant
Præcipis, et pelagi tutius alta petant.
Hactenus adfixæ solvuntur litore puppes,
Æquor et intratur agmine composito.
Jam breviata dies, jam sol devexus abibat,
Cum tua præripuit prævia navis iter.
Nox ubi cæca polum tenebrosis occupat umbris,
Et negat obsequium Cynthia [b] tecta tibi,
Imples non aliter facibus rutilantibus undas,
Sydera quam cœlum sole ruente replent.
Quot fuerant naves, totidem tu lumina spargis,
[c] Impositæ malis permulta luce laternæ
Tramite directo per mare vela regunt.
Sed veritus ne dampna tuis nox inferat atra,
Ventus et adverso flamine turbet aquas,
Sistere curva jubes compellat ut anchora puppes,
In medio pelagi litus adesse facis:
Ponere vela mones, exspectans mane futurum,
Ut lassata nimis gens habeat requiem.
At postquam terris rutilans Aurora refulsit,
Et Phœbus radios sparsit in orbe suos,
Præcipis ire viam, committere carbasa ventis,
Præcipis ut solvat anchora fixa rates.
Tertia telluri supereminet hora diei,
Cum mare postponens litora tuta [d] tenes.
E cœlo fulgens extenso crine [e] cometes
Anglis fatatum nunciat excidium.
Debita terra tibi, pavidis nudata colonis,
Læta sinu placido teque tuosque capit.
Rex Heraldus enim sceleratus, ad ultima terræ,
Fratris [f] ad exitium perfida tela parat.
Non modicam regni partem nam frater adeptus,

[a] Fol. 228. col. 2.
[b] Neomenia in diem 24 Septembris inciderat.
[c] Deest versus pentameter.
[d] Die 30 Sept.: sed vide sup. p. 857,[c]. [e] Penevesellum prospero flatu provectus, libere navibus egreditur.' *Pictaviens.* p. 199.
[e] Primo apparuerat cometa die 24 Aprilis, *v.* sup. p. 461.
[f] Tostii, nempe, quem apud Stanford-bridge die 25 Septembris occidit Haroldus, *v.* sup. p. 462.

Digitized by Google

A Tecta dabat flammis, et gladiis populum.
Marte sub opposito currens Heraldus in hostes,
Non timuit fratris tradere membra neci.
Alter in alterutrum plus quam civile peregit
Bellum, sed victor, proh dolor! ipse fuit.
Invidus ille Cain fratris caput amputat ense,
Et caput et corpus sic sepelivit humo.
Hæc tibi prævidit Qui debita regna subegit,
Criminis infesti quatinus ultor eas.
Litora custodis metuens amittere naves,
Mœnibus et munis, castraque ponis ibi,
B Diruta quæ fuerant dudum castella[a] reformas,
Ponis custodes ut tueantur ea.
Non multo spatio tua gens sed pace potita
Invadit terram, vastat[b] et igne cremat:
Nec mirum, regem quia te plebs stulta negabat;
Ergo perit juste, vadit et ad nihilum.
Ex Anglis unus, latitans sub rupe marina,
Cernit ut effusas innumeras acies,
Et quod agri fulgent pleni radiantibus armis;
Vulcano flammis depopulante domos,
Perfidiæ gentem ferro bacchante perire,
C Quasque dabant lacrimas cæde patrum pueri
Scandere currit equum, festinat dicere regi.
Rex redit a bello præmia læta ferens:
Nuncius occurrit, quæ fert hoc ordine pandit:
'Rex tibi pro certo nuncia dira fero:
Dux Normannorum cum Gallis atque Britannis
Invasit terram, vastat et igne cremat.
Millia si quæris, tibi dicere nemo valebit,
* Quod[c] mare fert pisces tot sibi sunt equites; *Quot?
Et veluti stellas cœli numerare nequires,
Ejus sic acies nec numerare vales.
D Captivos ducit pueros, captasque puellas,
Insuper et viduas, et simul omne pecus.'
Rusticus hæc retulit. Rex contra sibilat illi;
Quamvis hæc timeat, velle tamen simulat.
Advocat ipse duces, comites, terræque potentes
Verbis, ut fertur, talibus alloquitur.
'Militiæ pars summa meæ, magnatibus orta,
Solus non bello vincere cui pudor est,
Nothica quos misit per te superavimus hostes,
Et per te nostrum stravimus [d]æquivocum,
Nutrivit proprio matrum *quam lacte papilla. *quem.
E Tu mihi præsidium, murus et auxilium,
Audisti nostrum quod gens Normannica regnum
Intravit, prædans pauperat, exspoliat.
Hoc Willelmus*, qui te sibi subdere quærit. *agit?
Nomen habet magnum, cor tamen est pavidum:
Est vafer, et cupidus, nimiumque superciliosus,
Nec novit pacem, nec retinere fidem.

[a] 'Normanni prima munitione Penevesellum, altera Hastingas occupavere.' *Pictaviens.* p. 199.
[b] Aliter Malmesburiensis; sed patriam vastatam confirmat Liber Domesday I. fol. 18 b.
[c] Fol. 228 b.
[d] Haroldum Harvagre, regem scilicet Norwegiæ, quem, una cum Tostio fratre, occidit Haroldus: *v.* sup. p. 858. f.

Digitized by Google

Si posset leviter, molitur tollere nostra ; A
  Sed Deus Omnipotens non erit hoc patiens.
Quantus erit luctus, quantus dolor, et pudor ingens,
  Regni quanta lues, quam tenebrosa dies,
Si quod quærit habet, si regni sceptra tenebit ?
  Hoc omnes fugiant vivere qui cupiunt.'
His ita prolatis quærit responsa suorum :
  Scrutantur taciti dicere quid valeant.
Nascitur extemplo clamor qui perculit astra,
  Et vox communis omnibus una fuit :
' Bella magis cupimus quam sub juga colla reponi
  Alterius regis, vel magis inde mori.' B
Exultans fatuus rex grates reddidit illis,
  Insuper hoc unum consilium retulit.
' Primum legatos, decet ut, mittamus ad illum,
  Illi qui dicant, si placet, ut redeat ;
Pacificum si vult nobiscum fœdus inire,
  Vestro consilio, non ego reiciam :
Sin aliter, non sponte sua, mea littora linquet,
  Desinat hoc quod agit, trans freta regna petat.
Æquo consultu majorum necne minorum
  Providus eloquio monachus eligitur,
Exploret qui castra ducis, qui credita caute C
  Verba sibi referat, regis ab imperio.
Acceleravit iter, pedibus transvectus equinis,
  Sub tunica nigra verba verenda gerens.
Dux erat in castris : intrans hæc monachus inquit :
' Est opus ut nostræ sic valeas patriæ.
Rex et primates, regni quoque jura tenentes,
  Præcipiunt dicto quod citius redeas :
Mirantur super his de te quæ fama reportat,
  Quod sine te regnum ducis ad excidium :
Captivos reddas, et quicquid vi rapuisti ;
  Indulget, si vis, cætera dampna tibi : D
Ætati [a] parcit, morum parcit levitati,
  Olim quæ fuerat parcit [b] amicitiæ.
Si contradicis, vel si sua reddere tardas,
  Bella tibi mandat : ergo decet caveas.
Militiam vix ipse suam populumque coercet ;
  Gens est quæ nullum novit habere modum.
Nam Dominum testor, bis sex sibi millia centum
  Sunt pugnatorum, prœlia qui sitiunt.'
Talibus objectis mutata leonis imago,
  Pondus virtutum miles et intrepidus,
Dux, floccipendens quicquid sibi vana cuculla E
  Attulerat, fatuas approbat esse minas.
' Verba tui regis,' dixit, ' non sunt sapientis ;
  Nil latitare procul poterit, hoc sapiat.
Excessi puerum [a], leviter nec regna petivi,
  [c] Defunctis patribus debita jure mihi.
Fœdus amicitiæ nostræ dissolvit inique,
  Dum tenet injuste quæ mea jure forent.

[a] Annum quadragesimum jam agebat Willielmus.
[b] Amicitiæ, nempe, dum vel sponte vel invitus Normanniam tempore regis Eadwardi adierat Haroldus, contractæ. Conf. Pictaviens. p. 191. Eadmer. Hist. Novor. lib. I. Malmesburiens. lib. II.
[c] Fol. 228 [b]. col. 2. Conf. sup. verss. 21. 37.

Digitized by Google

A Quod monet ut redeam, furor est, dementia summa:
Tempus enim prohibet, et via non facilis.
Immerito quamvis committere bella minetur,
In Domino fidens gens mea non refugit.
Nescit quæ furtiva mihi perjuria fecit,
Nec penitus recolit quod meus ipse fuit.
Si perjura manus nondum dampnata resultat,
Divino tamen est jam rea judicio.
Si quærit pacem, si vult delicta fateri,
Indulgens culpæ parcere promptus ero.
Terram quam pridem tenuit [a] pater, hanc sibi reddam,
B Ut meus ante fuit si meus esse velit.'
Monachus accelerat reditum: dux præparat arma;
Heraldi mentem noverat atque dolum.
Admonet, inflammat, confortans corda suorum:
' Francia quos genuit nobilitate cluens,
Belligeri sine felle viri, famosa juventus,
Quos Deus elegit, vel quibus ipse favet;
Fama volat quorum per climata quatuor orbis,
Invictusque manens militiæ titulus:
Gensque Britannorum, quorum decus extat in armis,
Tellus ni fugiat est fuga nulla quibus:
C Viribus illustres Cenomanni, gloria quorum
Bello monstratur per probitatis opem:
Apulus et Calaber, Siculus quibus *jacula fervet;
Normanni faciles actibus egregiis:
Falsus et infamis, perjurus rex et adulter,
Molitur nobis, tendit et insidias.
Ejus enim mos est non vi sed vincere fraude,
Spondendoque fidem porrigit ore necem.
Ergo cavere decet ne decipiamur ab illo,
Ni simus risus, ludus et in populo.
Mandamus vobis quapropter castra tueri,
D Irruat in castris ne malus ille latro.
Sed cras, si dignum vobis videatur et æquum,
Contra quem misit vana referre mihi,
Reddere legatum pro verbis verba paratum
Illi mittamus, qui minimum timeat.
Monachus est nobis, quo non moderantior alter,
Et nulli cedens rhetoris officio:
Signifer insignis, ni regula sacra negaret;
Si vobis placeat, hic mea dicta ferat.'
Dixit et est actum, complevit et actio dictum:
Monachus accitus, nec mora, carpit iter.
E Interea *fedes fuscatæ fraudis et hæres,
Nocte sub obscura, furis in arte vigens,
Rex acies armare jubet, ducis atque latenter
Mandat ut invadant agmina, si valeant.
Æstimat invigiles prosternere fraudibus hostes
Fallere dum quærit, fallitur atque ruit.
Dux quia directo legato pervigil extat,
Ejus et ingenio, conscius artis erat.
Divertens legatus iter per devia terræ,
Nescius accessit rex ubi furta facit.

[a] Godwinus.

Digitized by Google

'Pro merito, de parte ducis, rex,' inquit, 'aveto, A
Quem non ex æquo cogis inire malum.
Hoc quia perplures testantur, et asserit idem
Assensu populi, consilio procerum,
[a]Etguardus quod rex ut ei succederet hæres
Annuit, et fecit teque favente sibi.
Anulus est illi testis concessus, et ensis,
Quæ per te nosti missa fuisse sibi.
Est igitur servanda fides, jurata teneri,
Nexibus atque sacris dextera stricta manus.
Ergo decet videas ne te perjuria lædant,
Et jurata tene, salvus ut esse queas.' B
* Heraldus. *Herardus vultu distorto colla retorquens,
[b]Legato dixit: 'Vade retro stolide.
Judice cras[c] Domino regni pars justa patebit,
Dividet ex æquo sacra manus Domini.'
Ille retro gressum vertens per devia rursum,
A quo missus erat huic maledicta refert.
Imperiale decus, dux, pax et gloria regni,
Prævius incedens ante suas acies,
Aggregat, et strictim compellit abire Quirites,
Et faciles hasta conglomerare facit.
Legati facies, nativo cassa rubore, C
Pallor et ostendit proxima bella fore.
Dux ait: 'Est ubi rex?' 'Non longe,' monachus inquit.
Dixit in aure sibi: 'Signa videre potes.
Plurima verba fero quæ censeo non referenda,
Illa tamen dicam quæ reticere nocet.
Ex inproviso sperat te fallere posse,
Per mare, per terram, prœlia magna parat.
In mare quingentas fertur misisse carinas
Ut nostri reditus præpediatur iter.
* planis? Quo graditur silvas *plani deducit adesse,
Et per quæ transit flumina sicca facit. D
Fors numerum metues: numerus sed viribus expers
* Plurimus? *Pluribus, a minimo sæpe repulsus abit.
Est sibi milities unctis depexa capillis,
Fœminei juvenes, Martis in arte pigri,
Et quot sunt, ovibus totidem sunt æquiparandi;
Ut vulpes pavidi fulguris ad sonitum.
Nobilium memor esto patrum, dux magne, tuorum,
Et quod fecit avus, quodque pater, facias:
Normannos [d]proavus superavit, avusque Britannos,
Anglorum [e]genitor sub juga colla dedit.
Et tu quid facies, nisi quod majora parando E
Succedas illis per probitatis opem.'
Paulo conticuit: faciens et se remoratum,
Armatas acies ordinat imperio.
Præmisit pedites committere bella sagittis,
Et balistantes inserit in medio,

[a] Eadwardus. De annulo autem vel de ense apud alios nulla mentio. Conf. Pictaviens. pp. 191. 200. Eadmer. I. Malmesburiens. III.
[b] Fol. 229.
[c] Conf. Pictaviens. p. 201.
[d] Conf. Will. Gemeticensem de Hist. Normannor.
[e] Conf. Gemet. lib. v. c. 4. Sed quæ exhibet Gemeticensis avum Willielmi, scil. Ricardum secundum, respiciunt.

Digitized by Google

A Quatinus infigant volitantia vultibus arma,
Vulneribusque datis, ora retro faciant.
Ordine post pedites sperat stabilire Quirites,
Occursu belli sed sibi non licuit;
Haud procul hostiles cuneos nam cernit adesse,
Et plenum telis irradiare nemus.
Mars deus, O belli gladiis qui sceptra coerces,
Corpora cui juvenum sanguinolenta placent,
Et cruor effusus permulta cæde virorum,
Quis tibi tunc animus, quanta *cupiendo mali,
Cum medius sævas acies *miserere jubebas:
B Quo potius nullum te juvat excidium,
Ex quo Pompeium superavit Julius armis,
Et Romana sibi mœnia subripuit,
Compulit atque metu vili transire per *annem,
Nulla reor cædes tam tibi grata fuit.
Nec juvenile decus, nec te reverenda senectus,
Nec peditum vilis et miseranda manus,
Flectere nec valuit te nobilitudo parentum,
Quin ageres quicquid mens tua torva cupit.
Cæcatos miseros radiantia trudis in arma,
Et veluti ludum cogis adire necem.
C Quid moror in verbis, cum jam furor extat in armis?
Exple velle tuum, Mar age mortis opus.
Ex inproviso diffudit silva cohortes,
Et nemoris latebris agmina prosiliunt.
Mons silvæ vicinus erat, vicinaque vallis,
Et non cultus ager asperitate sui.
Anglis ut mos est, densatim [a]progredientes
Hæc loca præripiunt, Martis ad officium.
Nescia gens belli, solamina spernit equorum,
Viribus et fidens hæret humo pedibus;
Et decus esse mori summum dijudicat armis,
D [b]Sub juga ne tellus transeat alterius.
Ascendit montem rex bellaturus[c] in hostem,
Nobilibusque viris munus utrumque latus;
In summo montis vexillum vertice fixit,
Affigique jubet cætera signa sibi.
Omnes descendunt, et equos post terga relinquunt,
Affixique solo bella *sciere tubis.
Dux humilis Dominumque timens, moderantius agmen
Ducit, et audacter ardua montis adit.
Prœlia præcurrit pedites miscere sagittis,
Quadratis jaculis scuta nihil faciunt.
E Festinant parmas galeati jungere parmis,
Erectis hastis hostis uterque furit.
Ut canibus lassatus aper stans dente tuetur,
Oreque spumoso reicit arma pati,
Non hostem metuit, nec tela minantia mortem:
Sic plebs Angligena dimicat inpavida.
Interea dubio pendent dum prœlia marte,
Eminet et telis mortis amara lues,

340 350 360 370 380 390

* cupido?
* miscero.
* amnem.
* ciere.

[a] Conf. Pictaviens. pp. 201, 202.
[b] Fol. 229. col. 2.
[c] Die 14 Octobris. *Chr. Sax.* p. 201. Conf. Pictaviens.

Digitized by Google

Histrio[a], cor audax nimium quem nobilitabat, A
Agmina præcedens innumerosa ducis,
Hortatur Gallos verbis, et territat Anglos;
Alte yrojiciens ludit et ense suo.
Anglorum quidam, cum de tot millibus unum
Ludentem gladio cernit abire procul,
Militiæ cordis tactus fervore decenti,
Vivere postponens prosilit ire mori.
Incisor-ferri, mimus cognomine dictus,
Ut fuerat captus, pungit equum stimulis : 400
Angligenæ scutum telo transfudit acuto,
Corpore prostrato distulit ense caput. B
Lumina convertens, sociis hæc gaudia profert,
Belli principium monstrat et esse suum.
Omnes lætantur, Dominum pariter venerantur,
Exultant ictus quod prior extat eis.
Et tremor et fervor per corda virilia currunt;
Festinantque simul jungere scuta viri.
Invadunt primi peditum cœtus pharetrati,
Eminus et jaculis corpora traiciunt; 410
Et balistantes clipeos, ad grandinis instar,
Dissolvunt, quatiunt ictibus innumeris.
Sed lævam Galli, dextram petiere Britanni, C
Dux cum Normannis dimicat in medio.
Anglorum stat fixa solo densissima turba
Tela dat et telis, et *gladio gladiis. * gladios?
Spiritibus nequeunt frustrata cadavera sterni,
Nec cedunt vivis corpora militibus,
Omne cadaver enim, vita licet evacuatum,
Stat velut illæsum, possidet atque locum. 420
Nec penetrare valent spissum nemus Angligenarum,
Ni tribuat vires viribus ingenium.
Artibus instructi Franci, bellare periti,
Ac si devicti fraude fugam simulant. D
Rustica lætatur gens, et superasse putabat :
Post tergum nudis insequitur gladiis.
Amotis sanis, labuntur dilacerati,
Silvaque spissa prius rarior efficitur.
Conspicit ut campum cornu tenuare sinistrum,
Intrandi dextrum quod via larga patet, 430
Perdere dispersos variatis cladibus hostes
Laxatis frenis *cretat utrumque prius; * certat?
Quique fugam simulant instantibus ora retorquant,
Constrictos cogunt vertere dorsa neci.
Pars ibi magna perit, pars et densata resistit, E
Millia namque decem sunt ibi passa necem.
Ut pereunt mites bacchante leone bidentes,
Sic compulsa mori gens maledicta ruit.
Plurima quæ superest pars bello acrior instat,
Et sibi sublatos pro nihilo reputat. 440
Anglorum populus, numero superante, repellit
Hostes, inque retro compulit ora dari;

[a] De histrione quem vocat 'Incisor-ferri,' id est 'Taillefer,' vide Hen. Huntend. et Geoff. Gaimar. sup. pp. 763 et 827; et Wace, 'Hist. des Ducs de Normendie.' p. 214.

Digitized by Google

A *Et fuga ficta prius, fit tunc virtute coacta;
Normanni fugiunt, dorsa tegunt clipei.
Dux ubi perspexit quod gens sua victa recedit,
Occurrens illi, signa ferendo manu,
Increpat, et cædit; retinet, constringit et hasta.
Iratus galea nudat et ipse caput;
Vultum Normannis dat, verba precantia Gallis,
Dixit: 'Quo fugitis, quo juvat ire mori,
Quæ fueras victrix, pateris cur victa videri,
Regnis terrarum Gallia nobilior?
Non homines sed oves fugitis, frustraque timetis,
B Illud quod facitis dedecus est nimium.
Est mare post tergum, maris est iter ad remeandum,
Per grave[1], quod vobis tempus et aura negat.
Ad patriam reditus gravis est, gravis et via longa,
Hic vobis nullum restat et effugium:
Vincere certetis solum si vivere vultis.'
Dixit: et extemplo serpit ad ora pudor:
Terga retro faciunt, vultus vertuntur in hostes:
Dux ut erat princeps, primus et ille ferit.
Post illum reliqui feriunt, ad corda reversi,
Vires assumunt reiciendo metum.
C Ut stipulæ flammis pereunt spirantibus auris,
Sic a Francigenis Anglica turba ruis.
Ante ducis faciem tremefactum labitur agmen,
Mollis cera fluit ignis ut a facie.
Abstracto gladio galeas et scuta recidit;
Illius et sonipes corpora multa facit.
Heraldi frater, non territus ore leonis,
Nomine *Gernt, regis traduce progenitus, * Gurth.
Librando telum, celeri volitante lacerto,
Eminus emisso cuspide, corpus equi
Vulnerat, atque ducem peditem bellare coegit.
D Sed pedes effectus dimicat et melius:
Nam velox juvenem sequitur veluti leo frendens,
Membratim perimens, hæc sibi verba dedit:
'Accipe promeritam nostri de parte coronam,
Si periit sonipes, hanc tibi reddo pedes.'
Dixit: et ad bellum convertit protinus actum,
Obstat et oppositis viribus Herculeis:
Hos truncos facit, hos mutilos, hos devorat ense,
Perplures animas mittit et ad tenebras.
Per medias strages equitem dum prospicit ire,
Ex Cenomannorum progenitum genere,
E Infecto gladio cerebro, vel sanguinis unda,
Innuit, ut veniat et sibi subveniat.
Ille timens cædem, negat illi ferre salutem,
Nam *pavitem mortem ceu lepus ante canem. * pativas?
Dux memor, ut miles, subito se vertit ad illum;
Per nasum galeæ concitus accipiens,
Vultum telluri, plantas ad sydera volvit;
Sic *tibi concessum scandere currit equum. * sibi?

[1] mare *subtus, sed expunctum.*

[a] Fol. 229 [b].

Digitized by Google

O cœli Rector, nostri pius ac Miserator, A
Nutu divino qui regis omne quod est,
Quas patitur clades Anglorum turma superstes!
Occidit hic pietas, regnat et impietas;
Vita perit, mors sæva furit, bacchatur et ensis:
Nullus ibi parcit Mars ubi sceptra regit.
Postquam factus eques dux est, mox acrius hostes
Vulnerat, aggreditur, fulminat, insequitur.
Vincere dum certat, dum campum cæde cruentat,
Filius [a]Hellocis, vir celer et facilis,
Insidiando ducem tractabat fine gravari;
Sed misso jaculo, traditur ictus equo. B
Corruit in terram, pedes est dux, plenus et ira:
Quomodo se teneat cogitat, aut quod agat.
Nam binis miratur equis privatus haberi;
Hæret in hoc paulo, sed nihil esse putat.
Censet enim, virtute sibi fortuna favebit,
Subveniet votis et sine fraude suis.
[b]Ergo sui mors, jurat, equi, si dextra manebit,
Non sine vindicta transiet: absque mora
Auctorem sceleris, multos inter latitantem,
Longe perspiciens, perdere currit eum:
Inpulsu dextræ, duro mucronis et ictu C
Ilia præcidens, viscera fudit humi.
At comes Eustachius[c] generosis *partibus ortus, * patribus?
Septus bellantum multiplici cuneo,
Ad ducis auxilium festinat primus haberi,
Efficiturque pedes, dux ut abiret eques.
Miles erat quidam comitis, nutritus ab illo,
Fecerat ut domino, fecit et ille sibi.
Talibus auspiciis comes et dux associati,
Quo magis arma micant, bella simul repetunt.
Amborum gladiis campus rarescit ab Anglis,
Defluit et numerus, nutat et atteritur: D
Corruit apposita ceu silva minuta securi,
Sic nemus Angligenum ducitur ad nihilum.
Jam ferme campum victrix effecta regebat,
Jam spolium belli Gallia læta petit,
Cum dux prospexit regem, super ardua montis,
Acriter instantes dilacerare suos.
Advocat Eustachium, linquens ibi prœlia Francis,
Oppressis validum contulit auxilium;
Alter, ut Hectorides, Pontivi [d]nobilis hæres,
Hos comitatur Hugo, promptus in officio;
Quartus Gilfardus[e], patris a cognomine dictus; E
Regis ad exitium quatuor arma ferunt.
Ast alii plures, aliis sunt hi meliores,
Si quis in hoc dubitat, actio vero probat.
Per nimias cædes nam bellica jura tenentes,
*Heraldus cogit pergere carnis iter.

[a] De Helloce nil occurrit.
[b] Fol. 229[b]. col. 2.
[c] Comes Boloniæ. Conf. Pictaviens. p. 202.
[d] Guido, ab A.D. 1053 ad 1101, comes Pontivi, filium habuit Ivonem, quem in regimine comitatus sibi associavit; sed qui ante patrem mortem obiit. Hunc et hoc loco et infra innui haud improbabile esset, nisi Hugonem eum nominare videretur auctor.
[e] Gualterus Giffardus, ut videtur.

Digitized by Google

A Per clipeum primus dissolvens cuspide pectus,
Effuso macidat sanguinis imbre solum;
Tegmine sub galeæ caput amputat ense secundus,
Et telo ventris tertius exta rigat;
Abscidit coxam quartus, [a]procul egit ademptam:
Taliter occisum terra cadaver habet.
Fama volans; 'Heraldus obit,' per prœlia sparsit;
Mitigat extemplo corda superba timor.
Bella negant Angli, veniam poscunt superati,
Vivere diffisi, terga dedere neci.
Dux ibi per numerum duo millia misit ad Orcum,
B Exceptis aliis millibus innumeris.
Vesper erat, jam cardo diem volvebat ad umbras,
Victorem fecit cum Deus esse ducem.
Solum devictis nox et fuga profuit Anglis,
Densi per latebras et tegimen nemoris.
Inter defunctos noctem pausando peregit
Victor, et exspectat Lucifer ut redeat.
Pervigil Hectorides sequitur cædendo fugaces;
Mars sibi tela gerit, mors sociata furit:
Duxit adusque diem vario certamine noctem,
Nec somno premitur, somnia nec patitur.
C Illuxit postquam Phœbi clarissima lampas,
Et mundum furvis expiat a tenebris;
Lustravit campum, tollens et cæsa suorum
Corpora dux, terræ condidit in gremio:
Vermibus atque lupis, avibus canibusque voranda,
Deserit Anglorum corpora strata solo.
Heraldi corpus collegit dilaceratum,
Collectum texit sindone purpurea;
Detulit et secum repetens sua castra marina,
Expleat ut solitas funeris exequias.
Heraldi mater, nimio constricta dolore,
D Misit adusque ducem, postulat et precibus,
Orbatæ miseræ natis tribus, et viduatæ,
Pro tribus *unis reddat ut ossa sibi;
Si placet, aut corpus puro præponderet auro.
Sed dux iratus prorsus utrumque [b]negat:
[c]Jurans quod potius præsentis littora portus
Illi committet aggere sub lapidum.
Ergo velut fuerat testatus, rupis in alto
Præcepit claudi vertice corpus humi.
Extemplo quidam, partim Normannus et Anglus,
Compater[d] Heraldi, jussa libentur agit;
E Corpus enim regis cito sustulit et sepelivit,
Imponens lapidem, scripsit et in titulo:
'Per mandata ducis, rex hic Heralde quiescis,
Ut custos maneas litoris et pelagi.'

*unius?

[a] 'Haroldus . . . eminus lætali arundine ictus, mortem implevit. Jacentis femur unus militum gladio proscidit; unde a Willelmo ignominiæ notatus, quod rem ignavam et pudendam fecisset, militia pulsus est.' *Malmesburiens.* lib. III. Apud cæteros illius ævi scriptores de modo quo occisus sit Haroldus nihil occurrit. Conf. Pictaviens. Gemeticens. Chron. Sax. et Eadmer.

'Tel presse out a Heraut ocire,
Q' jo ne sai qui l'ocist dire.' *Wace.*

[b] Ita fere et Pictaviensis: at Malmesburiensis; 'Corpus Haroldi matri repetenti sine prætio misit, licet illa multum per legatos obtulisset. Acceptum itaque apud Waltham sepelivit.' *Lib. III.*

[c] Fol. 230.

[d] Willelmus Malet. *Pictaviens.* p. 204.

Digitized by Google

Dux, cum gente sua, plangens super ossa sepulta, A
Pauperibus Christi munera distribuit.
Nomine postposito ducis, et sic rege locato,
Hinc regale sibi nomen adèptus abit.
Hastinge portus castris tunc quinque diebus
Mansit; et ad Doveram vertit abinde viam.
* complerat? Nec medium *comperat iter, cum territus illi
Occurrit populus partus in obsequio: 600
Obtulit et claves, castris portasque reclusas,
Testatur simulans velle subesse sibi.
Est ibi mons altus, strictum mare, litus opacum,
Hinc hostes citius Anglica regna petunt. B
Sed castrum Doveræ, pendens a vertice montis,
Hostes reiciens, littora tuta facit.
Clavibus acceptis, rex intrans mœnia [a]castri,
Præcipit Angligenis evacuare domos:
Hos introduxit per quos sibi regna subegit,
Unumquemque suum misit ad hospitium. 610
Illico pervasit terror vicinia castri,
Urbes et burgos, oppida quæque replens.
* Cantorberia. Nobilior reliquis urbs *Cantorbeia dicta,
Missis legatis, prima tributa tulit.
Post aliæ plures, nimium sua jura timentes, C
Regi sponte sua munera grata ferunt.
Et veluti muscæ, stimulo famis exagitatæ,
Ulcera densatim plena cruore petunt;
Undique sic Angli regi currunt famulari,
Pergit muneribus nec vacuata manus. 620
Omnes dona ferunt, et sub juga colla reponunt,
Flexis poplitibus, oscula dant pedibus.
Per spatium mensis cum gente perendinat illic
Post alio vadit castra locare sibi.
* Wincestram. *Guincestram misit, mandat primatibus urbis,
Ut faciunt alii, ferre tributa sibi. D
Hanc regina[b] tenet, regis de dote prioris
* Eadwardi. *Hetguardi, quare dedecus esse putat
* sibi? Sic *tibi concessam si vadit tollere sedem:
Solum vectigal postulat, atque fidem. 630
Una primates reginæ consuluerunt,
Illaque concedens ferre petita jubet.
Taliter et regis præcepto spirat uterque,
Nam dominæ pariter et sua dona ferunt.
Rex sic pacatus tentoria fixa resolvit,
Quo populosa nitet Londona [c]vertit iter.
Urbs est ampla nimis, perversis plena colonis, E
Et regni reliquis ditior est opibus.
A [d]læva muris, a dextris flumine tuta,
Hostes nec metuit, nec pavet arte capi. 640
Hanc bello superata petit gens improba, sperans
Vivere per longum libera tempus in hac.
Sed quia pernimius terror vallaverat omnes,
Undique planctus erat, mœror et impatiens.

[a] Octo dies apud Doveram mansit Willelmus. *Pictaviens.* p. 204.
[b] Eadgitha, Eadwardi regis relicta.
[c] Willelmus primo Wallingfordiam, deinde Londoniam adiit. *Pictaviens.* p. 205.
[d] Id est, a septentrione. Conf. Fitz Stephen, p. 3.

Digitized by Google

A Una postremum rectores, atque potentes,
Tali consilio consuluere sibi :
Scilicet ut puerum[a], natum de traduce regis,
In regem sacrent, ne sine rege forent.
Autumat insipiens vulgus, se posse tueri
Regali solo nomine, non opere.
In statuam regis puer est electus ab illis,
Cujus præsidium contulit exitium.
[b]Sparsit fama volans quod habet Londonia regem ;
Gaudet et Anglorum qui superest populus.
Interea regni totum qui quærit habere,
B Et votis compos, cui favet Omnipotens,
Hostili gladio quæ nec vastaverat igne,
Ut non ingenio, vindicat imperio.
Comperit ut factum fatuis quod non erat æquum,
Præscriptæ muros urbis adire jubet.
Paruit extemplo, celeri velocius aura,
Agmen belligerum castra locare sibi :
Densatis castris a læva mœnia cinxit,
Et bellis hostes esse dedit vigiles.
Dimidiæ leugæ spatio distabat ab urbe
Regia regalis, aula decora nimis ;
C Fertur ab antiquis quæ Guest[c] vocitata colonis,
Post Petri nomen auxit ab ecclesia.
Providus hanc sedem sibi rex elegit ad ædem,
Quæ sibi complacuit jure, nec inmerito ;
Nam veluti patrum testantur gesta priorum,
Ex solito reges hic diadema ferunt.
Ædificat moles, vervecis cornua ferro,
Fabricat et talpas, urbis ad excidium.
Intonat inde minas, pœnas et bella minatur,
Jurans quod licitum si sibi sit spatium,
Mœnia dissolvet, turres æquabit arenis,
D Elatam *turre destruet aggerie.
Talibus auditis, cives pavor atterit urbis,
Occupat, exagitat, torquet et excruciat.
Intus erat quidam contractus debilitate
Renum, sicque pedum segnis ab officio ;
Vulnera pro patria quia non numerosa recepit,
Lectica vehitur mobilitate carens.
Omnibus ille [d]tamen primatibus imperat urbis,
Ejus et auxilio publica res agitur.
Huic per legatum clam rex potiora revelat
Secreti, poscens quatinus his faveat.
E ‘Solum rex vocitetur,’ ait, ‘sed commoda regni
Ut jubet [e]Ansgardus, subdita cuncta regat.’
Ille quidem cautus, caute legata recepit,
Cordis et occulto condidit in thalamo.

* turrem.

[a] Eadgar, scil. Etheling. *v.* sup. pp. 464. 615.
‘ Cæteri proceres Eadgarum eligerent, si episcopos assertores haberent. Sed proximo urgente periculo et domesticæ litis dissidio, nec illud quidem effectum.’ *Malmesburiens.* III.
[b] Fol. 230. col. 2.
[c] Westminster. At secundum Chron. Sax., Stigandus archiepiscopus aliique proceres, dum in itinere erat Willelmus, apud Berchamstede se ei submiserant. *v.* sup. pp. 465. 615. Secundum vero Pictaviensem, hæc submissio apud Wallingfordiam facta fuit. p. 205.
[d] *al.* carens.
[e] ‘Ansgarus’ quidam hoc tempore multas terras, tam apud Waldene quam alibi, in Essexia, possidebat. *v.* Domesday, II. f. 58[b]-63.

Digitized by Google

Natu majores, omni levitate repulsa, A
Aggregat, et verbis talibus alloquitur :
‘ Egregii fratres tum vi, tum sæpius arte,
Est ubi nunc sensus vester, et actus ubi ?
Cernitis oppressos valido certamine muros,
Et circumseptos cladibus innumeris.
Molis et erectæ transcendit machina turres,
* lapidum ? Ictibus et *palidum mœnia scissa ruunt.
Casibus a multis ex omni parte ruina
Eminet, et nostra corda timore labant ;
Atque manus populi, nimio percussa pavore,
Urbis ad auxilium segniter arma movet : B
Nosque foris vastat gladius, pavor angit et intus,
Et nullum nobis præsidium superest.
Ergo precor, vobis si spes est ulla salutis,
Quatinus addatis viribus ingenium :
Est quia præcipuum, si vis succumbat in actum,
Quod virtute nequit, fiat ut ingenio.
Est igitur nobis super hoc prudenter agendum,
Et pariter sanum quærere consilium.
Censeo quapropter, si vobis constat honestum,
Hostes dum lateant omnia quæ patimur,
* *Acutum docilis noster legatus ut hosti C
Mittatur, verbis fallere qui satagat :
Servitium simulet, necnon et fœdera pacis,
Et dextras dextræ subdere si jubeat.’
Omnibus hoc placuit, dicto velocius implent
Mittitur ad regem vir ratione capax,
Ordine qui retulit, decorans sermone faceto,
Utile fraternum, non secus ac proprium.
[a] *Sed quia vix patula teneatur compede vulpes,
Fallitur a rege, fallere quem voluit.
Namque palam laudat rex, atque latenter ineptat
Quicquid ab Ansgardo nuntius attulerat. D
Obcæcat donis stolidum, verbisque fefellit,
Præmia promittens innumerosa sibi.
Ille retro rutilo gradiens oneratus ab auro,
A quibus est missus talia dicta refert :
‘ Rex vobis pacem dicit, profertque salutem,
Vestris mandatis paret et absque dolis.
Sed Dominum testor, cui rerum servit imago,
Post David regem nescit habere parem,
Pulchrior est Sole, sapientior et Salomone,
Promptior est Magno largior et Carolo.
* Eadwardus. Contulit *Eguardus quod rex [b]donum sibi regni E
Monstrat, et adfirmat ; vosque probasse refert.
Hoc igitur superest, ultra si vivere vultis,
Debita cum manibus reddere jura sibi.’
Annuit hoc vulgus, justum probat esse senatus,
Et puerum regem cœtus uterque negat.
Vultibus in terra deflexis, regis ad aulam
Cum puero [c]pergunt agmine composito,

[a] Fol. 230[b].
[b] Conf. sup. p. 862[a].
[c] Conf. sup. pp. 868[d], 869[a], et Pictaviensem, p. 205.

Digitized by Google

A Reddere per claves urbem, sedare furorem,
Oblato quærit munere cum manibus.
Novit ut adventum factus rex obvius illis,
Cum puero reliquis oscula grata dedit:
Culpas indulsit gratanter, dona recepit,
Et sic susceptos tractat honorifice.
Per fidei speciem proprium commendat honorem,
Et juramentis perfida corda ligat.
Christi Natalis[a], nostræ spes una salutis,
Quam mundus celebrat, proxima lux aderat:
In qua promeritam disponit ferre coronam,
B Et ducis abjecto nomine, rex fieri.
Auro vel gemmis jubet ut sibi nobile stemma,
Illud quod deceat, fiat ab artifice.
Misit Arabs aurum, gemmas a flumine Nilus,
Græcia prudentem dirigit arte fabrum,
Qui Salomoniacum, vix deterior Salomone,
Mirificum fecit et diadema decens.
Principio frontis medium carbunculus ornat,
Post hinc jacinctus lucifer insequitur,
Tertius aurifico resplendet in orbe topazon,
Sapphirus quartum ditat honore gradum,
C Sardonicus quintus regales obsidet aures,
Cui calcedonius ordine sextus abit,
Septimus est [b]jaspis, procul a quo pellitur hostis,
Sardius octavus ignivomus rutilat,
Figitur in nona sella lux *crisontana,
Tuque berille locum clarificas decimum,
Undecimum viridis numerum *smaragdis adimplet,
Huic quoque crisoprasus fert *dudenus opem.
Verticis in summo stat margarita suprema,
Quæ sibi *subposito luce replet lapides;
In cujus dextra, læva quoque parte, locata
D Est amethisti lux, cui color est geminus,
Æthereus veluti, propulsis nubibus, axis
Insitus ignitis syderibus rutilat;
Aurea lucifluis distincta corona lapillis
Undique sic *retinet lumine clarifico.
Sceptrum cum virga componit post diadema,
Commoda quæ pariter significant patriæ:
Nam sceptro tumidæ regni moderantur habenæ,
Dispersos virga colligit ac revocat.
Tempore disposito quo rex sacrandus habetur,
Terræ magnates, et populosa manus,
E Pontificale decus, venerabilis atque senatus,
Undique conveniunt regis ad officium.
Ex his eligitur præsul celeberrimus [c]unus,
Moribus insignis, et probitate cluens,
[d]Qui regem sacret, simul et sacrando coronet,
Et regale caput stemmate *nobilitate.
Illius imperio, solito de more priorum,
Bini ponuntur magnificare Deum,

* crisolitana?
* smaragdus.
* duodenus.
* subpositos?
* renitet?
* nobilitet?

[a] Die 25 Decembris A.D. 1066.
[b] Cujus forti præsidio
Resistitur diabolo.
Marbod. de Duod. Lapidib.
[c] Aldredus Eboracensis archiepiscopus. 'Cavebat enim id munus a Stigando suscipere, quod esset is archiepiscopus non legitime.' *Malmesburiens.* III.
[d] Fol. 230[b]. col. 2.

Digitized by Google

Ordo cucullatus, clerus cum pontificali
  Nobilitate, petunt templa beata [a]Petri:
Anteferendo cruces sequitur processio cleri,
  Post clerum pergit pontificale decus.
Rex, multa comitumque ducum vallante caterva,
  Ultimus incedit cum strepitu populi.
Illius et dextram sustentat [b]metropolita,
  Ad lævam graditur alter honore pari:
Taliter ecclesiam laudes modulando requirit
  Rex, et regalem ducitur ad cathedram.
Laudibus expletis, turba reticente canora,
  Indixit pacem cantor et ut sileant.
Conticuit clerus, compescuit ora senatus,
  Non est auditus ullus ab ore sonus.
Normannus quidam [c]præsul mox pulpita scandens,
  Famosis Gallis talia verba dedit:
'Oblatus vobis si rex placet edite nobis;
  Arbitrio vestri nam decet hoc fieri.'
Concessit populus, clerus favet atque senatus,
  Quod sermone nequit, innuit et manibus.
Sermo peroratur, post illum *metropolitæ[d]
  Hæc eadem lingua protulit Angligena.
Spirat utraque manus, laudat, spondet famulari,
  Annuit ex toto corde subesse sibi.
Convertens sanctam se summus præsul ad aram,
  Ante suam regem constituit faciem.
Ad se pontifices accitos congregat omnes,
  Et cum rege simul membra dedere solo.
Inchoat incentor, stans rectus, [e]Kyrieleison;
  Sanctorum pariter poscit habere preces.
Postquam sanctorum sit letania peracta,
  Præsule cum summo pontificalis honor
Erigitur, solo prostrato rege relicto:
  Incentor siluit, omnis et ordo tacet.
Summus et antistes populo præcepit ut oret:
  Incipit et proprium protinus officium.
Collectam dixit, regem de pulvere tollit,
  Crismate diffuso, regis et ipse caput
Unxit, et in regem regali more sacravit.[f]

A B C D

800 810 820 830

* metropolita.

[a] Ecclesia S. Petri Westmonasterii.
[b] Stigandus Cantuariensis et Aldredus Eboracensis archiepiscopi, ut videtur.
[c] Walterus Constantiensis episcopus. *Pictaviens.* p. 206.
[d] Aldredus. *Pictaviens.* p. 206.
[e] Id est, Letaniam.
[f] Quædam in cod. MS. hic loci deesse suaderet non tantum versus pentametri desiderium, sed et 'Ordo ad regem Benedicendum,' quem hactenus pedetentim secutus est auctor; in quo, post unctionem peractam, multa occurrunt agenda quæ, occasione oblata, eum prætermisisse haud verisimile esset.

Digitized by Google

INDEX RERUM.

A.

AALR, *v.* Alre.

Aaron, urbis Legionum civis, an. 303 cum Julio martirizatur, 8 D, 90 C, 115 A, *n.*[b], 702 C.

Abbandun, monasterium super Tamesim a rege Eadgaro componitur, 747 D;
an. 963 ejus abbas Æthelwold episcopus Wintoniensis factus, 576 E [10]; ejus ecclesiam in honore S. Mariæ dedicat, 577 [2];
ejus monachus Ælfstan an. 976 episcopus Wiltunensis factus, 579 [3]; ibi an. 981 sepultus est, 399, 579 D [8];
ibi an. 977. in porticu S. Pauli sepelitur Sideman Domnaniæ præsul, 397, 577 B [5];
ibi an. 982 sepelitur Eadwine dux Australium Saxonum, 399, 579 D;
Wulgari abbatis industria a vastatione Danorum immune permanet, 594 [4];
ejus monachus Alfricus an. 996 archiepiscopus Dorobernensis consecratus, 582 C; ibi an. 1006 sepultus est, 584 [7];
cir. an. 1020 Æthelwini abbatis industria a rege Cnut muneribus cumulatur, 594 [4];
ejus abbas Siward an. 1044 Edsii archiepiscopi Cantuariensis corepiscopus factus, 435, 601 [4];
an. 1049 ibi obiens, sepelitur, 438, 441, 603 D [12];
an. 1050 ejus abbas Spearheafoc, Lundoniæ præsulatu accepto, ante consecrationem a rege ejicitur, 442 *bis*, 604 A;
ibi servantur reliquiæ S. Vincentii, 594 [4];
ejus abbates, *v.* Æthelsige, Æthelstan, Æthelwine, Æthelwold, Eadwine, Ealdredus, Ordricus, Osgar, Rothulf, Siward, Spearhafoc, Wulgar.
monachi, *v.* Aelfstan, Ælfric.

Abbo, Floriacensis, de passione S. Eadmundi laudatur, 552, *n.*[a], 800, *n.*[d]

Abel, Hierosolymarum patriarcha, epistolas et dona ad Ælfredum regem dirigit, 492 D, 684 C.

Aberfrau, an. 966 devastatur, 849, *n.*[a]

Abergeleu, *v.* Opergelei.

Aberguili, *v.* Guili fluvius.

Abernethy, ibi ecclesiam collegiatam fundavit Garnard rex Pictorum, 176, *n.*[c]

Aber Tyvi, *v.* Tyvi fluvius.

Abietoria a S. Patricio scripta, quæ sint, 72 B, *n.*[b]

Abisa, Ebissa, Hengisti fratruelis, 50 D; nepos, 66 A; *v.* Ochta.

Abloyc, rex, an. 942 moritur, 837 B; an. 940, 847, *n.*[g];
an. 959 ejus filii devastant Caer Gybi et Lleyn, 848 *nn.*[d e]

Abon, comes, *v.* Herefrid.

Abon, fluvius, *v.* Afen.

Acca, presbyter, sub Boza episcopo Eboracensi nutritus et eruditus, Uilfrido addictus cum eo Romam adit, 274 B C, 659 C; cui an. 710 in episcopatum Hagustaldensem succedit, 274 A, *n.*[b], 326, 540 B, 626 D, 724 B, 784;
cantator peritissimus, in litteris sacris doctissimus, 274 B, 540 B;
sedis ecclesiam mirificis operibus, ampliat, 274 A;
reliquias, libros, vasa aliaque ad ornatum Dei domus pertinentia parat, 274 B, 667 A;
Maban cantatorem ad se suosque instituendos e Cantia accersit, 274 B;
an. 716 Hwetbyrhtum in abbatem Wiremuthæ confirmat, 653 C;
Bedæ miracula quædam de Oswaldo rege narrat, 184 E, 224 C;
ei opus de die judicii et alia quædam nuncupat Beda, 274, *n.*[h], 654 A;
an. 731 episcopatum Hagustaldensem tenet, 283 C, 542 C, 657 D, 726 D;
eodem anno de sede fugatur, 288 A, 658 C; an. 733, 328, 542 C, 785 [2];
an. 737 obit, 329, 727 A; an. 739, 543 A; an. 740, 659 B, *n.*[c];
Hagustaldæ foris inter cruces lapideas sepultus, post trecentos annos intra ecclesiam transfertur, 659 C D;
reliquiæ cum ejus corpore inventæ, 659 A;
reliquiarum ejus quædam in theca lignea, plumbeo sigillo signata, reperiuntur, 660 D;
miracula per ejus reliquias patrata, 659 E, *et seq.*

Accipitrarii regis Ælfredi, 486 A.

Acha, Ællæ regis filia, Æthelfrithi regis Northanhymbrorum uxor, ejus proles, 178 D, *n.*[c], 632, 639 B.

Aclea, ibi an. 851 Æthelwulf rex Occidentalium Saxonum Paganos vincit, 346, 469 C, 511 D, 514 D, 550 D, 674 D, 731 A, 737 A, 740 A, 794.

Aclea, ibi celebrantur synodus, ann. 781, 545 B; an. 782, 336, 731 A; an. 789, 337, 732 A.

Acscan-mynster, ibi an. 784 sepelitur Cyneheard clito, 332, 508 D, 545 E, 731 C, 787.

Adamnan, abbas Hiensis, 265 C; sive Columbiensium, 280 B;
an. 687 ad Aldfridum regem Anglorum captivos redempturus a sua gente mittitur, 265 C, *n.*[b], 280 B; cui librum de locis sanctis, quem ei dictaverat Arculfus episcopus Galliarum, ab eo dum patriam reverteretur susceptus, offert, 266 B; hujus libri summarium, 662 C;
monasterium Wiremuthæ adiens, cum Ceolfrido abbate de pascha et tonsura colloquitur, 280 B;
catholicam Pascham amplectitur, qua Hiensibus frustra prædicata Scottorum multos Hybernia adita ad eam convertit, 265 D, 280 D;
ad insulam Hii reversus, 265 D;
an. 704 obit, 265 E, *n.*[b], 833 A, *n.*[c], 842, *n.*[a]

Adamnanus, monachus Coludensis, ejus mira ob peccatum pœnitentia, 239 C, *n.*[b];
ejus revelatio de Coludensis monasterii incendio, 240 B.

Ad Baruæ, ibi cir. an. 670 terra quinquaginta familiarum ad monasterium construendum a rege Wulfheri Ceaddæ episcopo, datur, 211 E, *n.*[b], 533 C.
eo, an. 675, a sede depositus, recedit Winfridus episcopus, 217 C, 535 A.

Ad Capræ caput, monasterium, ab Uttano regitur, 187, *n.*[b], 194 C, *n.*[b];
ejus abbas, *v.* Utta.

Adda, Idæ primogenitus, 74 B, 524 D;
an. 559, super Bernicios septem annis, 525 B, 639 A B; super Northanhymbros octo, regnat, 75 C, 290, 649 E.

Adda, presbyter, *v.* Betti.

Addi, comes, circa an. 690 ejus ecclesiam dedicat puerumque infirmum sanat Johannes episcopus Eboracensis, 251 C D, *n.*[b]

Adelbrit, stirpe Danus, rex Norfolchiæ, Argentille filia relicta, Theotfordiæ obit, Colcestriæque sepelitur, 765 1, 2, 766, 789 2.

Adelwinus, *v.* Aethelwine, abbas Abbandoniæ.

Adelwoldus, an. 1017 a Cnut rege occiditur, 757 A.

Ad Gefrin, villa regia in provincia Berniciorum, juxta eam in fluvio Gleni Northanhymbros per triginta sex dies baptizat Paulinus episcopus, 166 A, *n.*[b]

Ad Lapidem, eo occidendi ducuntur filii Arvaldi regis Vectæ, 226 C, *n.*[g]

Ad Murum, villa regia, juxta murum Romanum, 195 B;
ibi, an. 653, Peada princeps Merciorum cum suis a Finano episcopo baptizatur, 194 B, *n.*[a]

Adrianus, Hadrianus, imperator, 86 B, 295, 700 A;
Hierosolymam in matris honorem Aeliam vocat, 86 C;
eum per Britanniam murum sive vallum duxisse ignorabat Beda, 112, *n.*[c]

Adrianus, papa, an. 773 pallium ad Alberhtum Eboracensem antistitem dirigit, 664 B;
an. 779 ab eo pallium pro Eanbaldo archiepiscopo petit Alfwoldus rex, 545 B;
an. 785 legatos ad fidem, ab Augustino prædicatam, renovandam Britanniam mittit, 336, 731 C, 789; an. 786, 666 D;
an. 794 obit, 338, *n.*[a], 509 D, 669 A, 732 C;
in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 669 A.

Adrianus, abbas, *v.* Hadrianus.

Adtuifyrdi, Twiford, juxta fluvium Alne, ibi an. 684 synodus habetur, 244 A, 536 E, *v.* Cuthbertus.

Aeanfled, Eanfled, filia Æduini regis Nordanhymbrorum, an. 626 nata, prima de gente ejus cum undecim de familia regis a Paulino episcopo baptizatur, 74 B, 76 A, 159 A, *n.*[d], 269, *n.*[i], 285 B, 368, 528 B, *n.*[h], 639 C, 779, *n.*[d];

Digitized by Google

Aeanfled, &c., *cont.*
an. 633, patre occiso, Cantiam cum matre venit, 172 A ;
an. 643 in conjugem Osuio regi Nordanhymbrorum datur, 187 E, 639 D ;
an. 652 Uilfridum Erconbercto regi Cantiæ commendat, 269 D, *n.*[g], 270 A ;
an. 658 locum Ingetlingum ubi occisus fuerat rex Osuini, ab Osuio impetrat monasterioque ibi a se condito Trumherum præficit, 199 A, 531 C D ;
Pascham catholicam observat, 199 E ;
apud Streanaeshalch in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 199 E.
Aebba, Æthelfrithi regis Northanymbrorum filia, monasterii Coludensis, abbatissa, 229 D, *n.*[a], 526 B ;
ei visiones suas narrat Adamnanus monachus, 240 C.
Aebba, abbatissa Coludensis, an. 870 sese ob metum Danorum mutilat, 229, *n.*[a]
Aebbe Friso, *v.* Wulfheard.
Aebbercurnig, Abercorn, monasterium juxta fretum Anglos Pictosque disterminans, 241 D, *n.*[e] ; prope hoc incipit murus a Britonibus constructus, 5 B, 118 B, *n.*[e] ;
sedes episcopalis Trumuini Pictorum episcopi, 118 B, *n.*[b] ;
inde an. 685 Streaneshalch recedit Trumwinus, 241 D, *n.*[c], 722 C.
Aecci, an. 673, infirmante Bisi, episcopus orientalium Anglorum consecratur, 217 B, *n.*[a], 534 B, 618 A.
Aecglea, *v.* Iglea.
Aed map Neill, rex Temoriæ, an. 878 obit, 836 A, *n.*[a], 846, *n.*[a]
Aedan, Aidan, map Gabran, rex Scottorum, an. 581 victor in prælio Mannensi, 831, *n.*[k] ;
an. 603 ab Ædilfrido rege Northanymbrorum apud Dægsastan victus cum paucis aufugit, 145 A, 305, *n.*[a], 526 D, 639 C, 715 A, 777 ;
an. 607 moritur, 831 C, *n.*[r]
Aedan, Aidan, an. 635, gradu episcopi accepto, ex monasterio Hii, petente Oswaldo rege, ad provinciam Anglorum in Christo instituendam mittitur, 174 E, 175 C, 177 A, 629 A ;
sede episcopali in insula Lindisfarnensi accepta, Anglos in fide instruit, 175 A B ;
morem Scottorum de tempore Paschæ celebrandæ observat, 175 A, 189 C ;
ejus vita, abstinentia, continentia, industria, studia religiosa, 177 B ;
prudentia circa conversionem Anglorum, 177 E ;
ei Anglorum linguam parum scienti, interpres Evangelizanti adest rex Oswaldus, 175 B ;
ejus deprecatio de manu Oswaldi regis, 178 C ;
captivos redimit, 177 D ;
misericors in pauperes 177 C ;
equum optimum sibi a rege Osuini datum, pauperi eleemosynam petenti conferri jubet, 187 B ;
mortem Osuini, ob humilitatem, imminere præsagit, 187 D ;
ejus instituta monachica, 243 B ;
Hildam in patriam revocat, 234 A ;
Farnam insulam orationis causa sæpe secedit, 188 C ;
ejus miracula :—de tempestate in mari prævisa, et fluctibus olei effusione sedatis, 188 E ; de Bebbanburg ejus oratione ab incendio servata, 188 B ; de suæ ecclesiæ apposta cui moriens accumbebat, flammis intacta, 188 D, 189 A ;
an. 651, episcopatus decimo septimo, obit, 187 D, 189 A, 203 C, 312, 530 B, 780 2 ; an. 650, 312 [50] ;
Lindisfarnæ in cæmeterio sepultus, postea in ecclesiam B. Petri transfertur, 189 A.
Aedboldus, Eadbald, antistes, *v.* Ceoluulf, episcopus Lindisfarorum.
Aedd, clericus ludimagister, an. 1058 ob puellas more clericorum tonsas, de Hibernia projicitur, 607 A, *n.*[a]
Aeddi, Eddius Stephanus, cantor optimus, de Cantia, circa an. 670, Northumbriam a Wilfrido invitatur, 211 A ;
ejus vita Uilfridi citatur, 269, *n.*[f], 271, *n.*[b], 273, *n.*[a]
Aedgils, Bedam compresbyterum de incendio Coludensis monasterii, ab Adamnano præviso, instruit, 240 E, 241 A.
obit, 241 A.
Aedificium venatorium, an. 1065, ad usum regis Eadwardi constructum, 459, 612 C.
Aedilbald, Aethelbald, Edilbaldus, Ethelbald, filius Alwii, an. 716 regnum Merciorum suscipit, 283 C, *n.*[n], 326, 540 E, 630, 638 B, 724 C, 784 2 ;
genealogia ejus, 326 ;
an. 731 omnes provinciæ a Cantia usque ad Humbram ei subjiciuntur, 283 C, *n.*[n], 542 B, 657 D, 658 C, 725 E ;
an. 733 villam Sumertun capit, 328, 507 C, 725 E, 735 C, 785 2 ;
an. 737 Nordhumbriam vastat, 329, 727 E, 735 C, 785 2 ;
an. 740 Eadberto rege, cum exercitu contra Pictos occupato, 288 B ; cum Cuthredo rege Westsaxonum sæpe confligit, 329, 543 A, 727 E ;
an. 742 synodo Cloveshoensi interest, 329 ;
an. 743 una cum Cuthredo contra Britannos pugnat, 329, 543 A, 728 A, 735 C ;
Aedilbald, &c., *cont.*
an. 750 in eum insurgit Cuthredus, 288 C ; a quo an. 752, apud Beorhtfordam, superatur, 330, 507 D, 543 D, 728 E, 734 D, 786 ;
an. 755 apud Seccandune occiditur, 332, 508 D, 729 B, 735 C, 787 2 ; apud Hreopandune, 330 ;
in Seggeswalda a Beornredo tyranno occiditur, 544 A, 638 B ;
an. 757 a tutoribus suis interficitur, 289 A, 662 D ;
in Hreopandune tumulatur, 332, 508 D, 544 A, 638 B, 729 B, 787 2 ;
an. 757 moritur, 833 C, *n.*[m], 842 ;
Aedilberct, Æthelbertus, Edilbertus, Irmenrici filius, an. 552 natus, 302 ;
an. 560 regnum Cantuariorum suscipit, 154 A, 303, *n.*[a] ; an 561, 525 C ; an. 565, 303, *n.*[a], 713 C, *n.*[a], 776 2, 831 E ;
omnes Anglorum provincias adusque Humbram regit, 130 D, 151 C, 154 B, 510 D, 525 C, 548 C, 713 C, 792 ;
Berctam regis Francorum filiam in uxorem accipit, 131 A, *n.*[a] ;
an. 568 apud Wibbandune a Ceaulino et Cutha regibus Occidentalium Saxonum superatus, in Cantiam fugatur, 304, 504 B, 525 C, 713 E, 776 2 ;
Saberctum, nepotem, super Orientales Saxones regem constituit, 306 ;
an. 597 Augustinum cum sociis Britanniam advenientem in insula Tanato manere jubet, eisque necessaria ministrat, 131 A ;
cum Augustino de fide Christi colloquitur, 131 B C ;
baptismum suscipit, 56 D, 132 A, *n.*[a], 307, 505 B, 526 B, 635 A, 714 D, 776 2 ;
locum in Doruverni pro sede episcopali Augustino tradit, 132 B, *nn.*[bc], 526 C ;
ecclesiam Apostolorum Petri et Pauli prope Doruverniam construit donisque ditat, 144 B, 152 A, 635 A ;
an. 604 ecclesias B. Pauli Lundoniæ, 151 C, 527 A ; B. Andreæ Hrofi condit, 152 A, *n.*[a], 186 A ;
litteras hortatorias a papa Gregorio accipit, 141 *n.*[b], 142 E ;
palatium Regulbii condit, 132, *n.*[b] ;
an. 616 obiens, 154 A, 285 B, 307, 527 B, 635 A B, 645 B, 715 C, 778, in porticu S. Martini in ecclesia BB. Petri et Pauli sepelitur, 154 C ;
genealogia ejus, 154 D, *n.*[d], 505 B ;
leges et decreta judiciorum gentis suæ patria lingua juxta exempla Romanorum constituit, 154 C, *n.*[c]
Aedilberct, Æthelbertus, Edilbertus, Wihtredo patre an. 725 defuncto, cum fratribus heres regni Cantiæ relictus, 282 C, 541 C, 724 E ;
an. 748 in regnum succedit, 330, 543 C, 635 D, 724 E ;
an. 760 obit, 333, 544, B, 730 B, 734 D ; an. regni tricesimo sexto, 635 E.
Aedilberg, Æthelburga, filia naturalis Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, cir. an. 660 fit abbatissa monasterii Brigensis in Gallia, 180 C, 636 B ;
corpus in ecclesia a se ibi incepta sepelitur, deinde incorruptum inventum in ecclesiam B. Stephani transfertur, 181 C.
Aedilberga, Æthelburga, Earconuualdi Londonæ episcopi germana, prima Berkingi abbatissa, 218 A, 535 A ;
vita ejus sancta, 532 C ;
visio de ejus obitu, 219 C E ;
an. 676 obit, 220 B, 532 C ;
miraculum in funere, 219 E ;
ad Torctgydam monialem in visione apparet, 220 A.
Aedilbergæ, Æthelburga, Tatæ, Ædilberti regis Cantiæ ex Bereta filia, 627 ;
an. 626 sponsa ad Æduinum regem Nordanhumbrorum mittitur, 158 A, 528 A ;
ad eam epistolam hortatoriam dirigit papa Bonifacius, 161 B ;
an. 633 occiso Aeduino, Cantiam cum Paulino ad fratrem Eadbaldum redit, 172 A, 309, 528 D, 779 2 ;
Æduini liberos, Daegbercto regi Galliarum nutriendos mittit, 172 A ;
monasterium apud Limene construit, ibique requiescit, 635 B.
Aedilfrid, Æthelfrith, Edelfrid, Æthelrici regis filius, ejus genealogia, 305 ;
an. 593 regnum Northanimbrorum suscipit, 305, 504 C, *n.*[a], 526 B, *n.*[c], 639 B, 714 D, 777 ;
uxori Bebbab dat Dinguoi Aroy, 76 A ;
an. 603 Scottos, Ædano rege victo, apud Degsastan sternit, 144 C, 526 B, 715 A, 779 ;
an. 613 Britones apud civitatem Legionum cædit, 150 D, 151 A, *n.*[a], 832 A, *n.*[a] ; an. 603, 526 D E, 715 A B, 778 ; an. 607, 306, *n.*[b] ;
Britonum gentem vastat terrasque tributarias facit, 144 D, 526 D, 714 E, 715 A ;
an. 616 Aeduini persequens, Redwaldo Orientalium Saxonum regi nunciis missis, pecuniam pro nece ejus frustra offert, 162 E ;
an. 617 a Redwaldo juxta Idlam fluvium interficitur, 164 A, 308, 636 A, 639 B, 715 C D, 778 2 ; an. 616. 527 C ;

Digitized by Google

Aedilfrid, &c., *cont.*
annis viginti octo regnat, 650 A; viginti quatuor, 76 A, 526 B, 639 B;
ejus proles, 178, *n.*c, 308, 526 B, *n.*c, 778 2.
Aedilheri, Æthelhere, Edelhere, filius Eni, an. 654 Anna fratre occiso, in regnum Orientalium Anglorum succedit, 198 B, 531 A, 636 C, 717 A;
Heresuid Hererici filiam in uxorem habet, 234 D, 628, 632, 636 C, 639 C;
an. 655 una cum Penda rege Merciorum in prælio apud Winwæd ab Oswio rege Nordanhymbrorum perimitur, 198 B, *n.*b, 531 A, 636 C, 721 B, 750; an. 654, 313;
a Penda occiditur, 717 A;
ejus proles, 636 C.
Aedilhild, abbatissa juxta Peartaneu, an. 731 adhuc superstes, pulvere de lavatura reliquiarum Oswaldi demoniacum sanat, 183 E.
Aedilhun, Æduini regis ex Aedilberga filius, cum sorore Aedilthryd a Paulino baptizatus, in Eburaca sepelitur, 166 A.
Aedilhun, e nobilibus Anglorum, cum fratre Aediluini, Hiberniam legendi gratia adiens, an. 664 peste obit, 205 A.
Aedilred, Aethelredus, Ethelredus, Edelredus, Pendæ regis filius, an. 664 dedicationi Medeshamstedensis monasterii adsistit, 313, 315;
an. 675 regnum Merciorum suscipit, 318, 534 E, 622 A, 637 D, 718 B, 782;
Ostritham sororem Ecgfridi Northymbrensium regis uxorem ducit, 232 D, 638 A, 639 D, 718 C;
an. 676 Cantiam vastans urbem Hrofi communi clade absumit, 222 A, 285 D, 321, 535 B, 718 C, 782;
an. 679 contra Ecgfridum regem Northymbrorum juxta Treantam pugnat, 232 D, 321, 535 E, 782;
cum Ecgfrido, multa pecuniæ debita ob necem Ælfuini fratris ibi occisi reddita, pacem componit, 232 D;
Lindissiam recuperat, 223 A, 536 C, 624 D;
ejus rogatu Theodorus archiepiscopus provinciam Merciorum in quinque parochias dividit, 622 A B, 624 D;
Wigorniæ cathedram erigit 622 C;
Werburgam neptem quibusdam monasteriis præficit, 534 D;
an. 680 privilegia cœnobio Medeshamstedensi concessa a papa Agathone confirmari obtinet, terrasque plurimas ei confert, 318, 319, 320;
an. 691, Wilfrido Northumbria expulso, episcopatum Mediterraneorum Anglorum tradit, 538 C;
Oftfor Wigorniæ episcopum per Wilfridum ordinari jubet, 236 A, 538 C;
an. 704, regno Coinredo fratrueli tradito fit monachus, 273 A, 286 A, 325, 507 A, 539 D, 638 B, 725 B, 727 D, 735 B, 783;
an. 705 tunc abbas Wilfrido favet, 273 A;
an. 716 Bardenie, abbas cœnobii quod ipse construxerat, moriens sepultus est, 286 A, 326, 539 D, 540 E, 724 D, 784 2.
Aedilthryd, Æduini regis filia, *v.* Ædilhun.
Aedilthryda, Ætheldritha, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filia, 99 B, 534 A, 546 D;
relicta Tondberct principis Australium Gyrviorum, an. 660, Ecgfrido regi Northymbrorum nupta, perpetua manet virgo, 99 B, 229 C D, 531 D E, 636 B, 718 D;
an. 671, marito ægre concedente, fit sanctimonialis in monasterio Aebbæ in Coludi urbe, 229 D; an. 672, 533 E;
an. 673 Elge, monasterio constructo, fit abbatissa, 230 A; an. 673, 318, 534 B, 781 2, *n.*u;
ejus mores, 230 A C, *n.*a;
an. 679 obit, 230 B, 321, 536 A, 718 D, 782;
an. 695 corpus incorruptum reperitur 230 B;
miraculum in locello ejus, 230 A; in indumentis, 231 A, 539 B;
in ejus laude hymnus Bedæ, 231 C.
Aedilvalch, Æthelwald, rex Australium Saxonum, ad fidem Christi suadente Uulfheri rege Merciorum, convertitur, 223 B, *n.*b, 531 E, 717 D;
primus de gente sua, 719 E, 720, *n.*a;
an. 661 Vectam insulam, et Meanvarorum provinciam a Uulfhere in signum adoptionis accipit, 223 B, *n.*b, 317, 531 E, 717 D, 781;
cir. an. 678 Uilfrido episcopo Selaeseu terram octoginta septem familiarum donat, 224 A;
an. 685 a Caedualla rege Occidentalium Saxonum interficitur, 226 A, 537 B.
Aediluald, Æethelwaldus, Æthelwold, Edilwald, Ethelwaldus, Mailrosensis abbas, Lindisfarnensis episcopus, 541 B, 626 C;
an. 731 episcopatum tenet, 262 E, *n.*a, 283 C, 542 C, 657 D, 726 D;
an. 740 obit, 288 C, 659 B; an. 737, 329, 727 A; an. 739, 543 A.
Aedilvald, Aethelwaldus, Adelwold, filius Eni, an. 655, Aethelhero fratri in regnum East Anglorum succedit, 531 B, 636 C, 717 A;
an. 660 Suidhelm filium Sexbaldi regem East Saxonum e fonte baptismi suscipit, 196 B;
an. 664 obit, 532 D.
Aediluini, Æthelwinus, e nobilibus Anglorum in Hibernia instructus, an. 679 episcopus in Lindissi factus, 183 C, 205 A, 222 D, 535 D;
sedem apud Siddena habuit, 622 D;
ecclesiam multo tempore nobilissime rexit, 205 A B, *n.*a
Aediluinus, Aethelwinus, præfectus Osuiu regis Nordamhymbrorum, cujus jussu an. 654 Osuinum regem Derorum interficit, 186 C, 530 B.
Aeduini, Eadwine, Edwinus, filius Aellæ regis Derorum, an. 588, mortuo patre, ab Æthelrico rege Berniciorum regno expellitur, 525 B; tertio ætatis anno, 639 B;
ab Æthelfrido, Æthelrici successore impetitus, dum apud Redwaldum regem Orientalium Anglorum refugiebat eum occidi vel tradi, missis cum magna pecunia nuntiis, rogat Æthelfridus, 162 D E;
cedente Redwaldo, ignoti cujusdam oraculo confortatur, 163 A C D;
Redwaldo a cœpto desistente, Æthelfrithoque in prælio, an. 616, occiso, in regnum Northanymbrorum succedit, 164 A, 527 C, 636 A, 639 C, 650 A, 778, 792; an. 617, 308, 632, 715 E;
filios Æthelfrithi regno expellit, 527 C;
Elmet fugato Certic rege, occupat, 76 A, 236 *n.*c;
præter Cantuarios omnibus Anglis et Britonibus, necnon et Mevaniis insulis imperat, 97 D, 154 B, *n.*b, 158 A, *n.*a, 510 D, 528 B E, 548 A, 713 D, 720 C, 778, 792;
an. 625 Ædilbergam, Ædilberti regis Cantiæ filiam, in matrimonium accipit, cum qua, verbum Dei Northanymbris prædicaturus, mittitur Paulinus episcopus, 158 A B;
ab Eumero sicario, a Cuichelmo rege Occidentalium Saxonum misso, vulneratus, se Christo serviturum, si de inimicis triumpharet promittit, 158 D, 159 A, 308, 528 A, 779;
an. 626 filiam Æanfledam Paulino baptizandam tradit, 159 A, 308 *bis*; an. 627, 528 B, 779;
victis Occidentalibus Saxonibus, patriam revertitur, 159 B, 308;
litteras hortatorias a Bonifacio papa accipit, 159 C;
ei, ex interpretatione oraculi dum apud Redualdum exulabat ostensi, baptismum suscipere suadet Paulinus, 162 C;
consultis principibus, idola et templa profanari jubet, 159 B, 165 B C;
an. 627 Eboraci in ecclesia lignea ab eo constructa, a Paulino cum gente sua baptizatur, 75 A, 76 A, 97 C, 157 E, 165 D, 285 B, 309 *bis*, 625 A, 650 A, 777, 832 A, *n.*d; an. 628, 528 B;
basilicam lapideam ibi fabricari jubet, quæ postea ab Oswaldo rege perficitur, 165 D, *n.*b, 309;
ibidem sedem episcopatus Paulino confert, 97 C, 165 D E, 309, 528 B;
eo regnante status Brittanniæ pacificus, 168 A B;
quo modo utilitati gentis suæ et propriæ dignitati consulit, 168 A B, 715 E;
litteras hortatorias a papa Honorio accipit, 168 E;
an. 632, Earpualdo regi Orientalium Anglorum ut baptismum susciperet persuadet, 166 C, 528 C;
an. 633, a regibus Penda Merciorum, et Cædualla Brittonum, in pugna apud Hæthfelth, occiditur, 171 C, 172 D, 285 C, 309 *bis*, 528 D, 637 D, 716 B, 720 D, 779 2, 832 B, *n.*f;
corpus apud Streaneshalch sepelitur, 198 D;
caput Eburaci in porticu S. Petri reponitur, 171 E, *n.*c;
ejus liberi e Quoenberga, Ceorli regis Merciorum filia, et ex Ædilberga regina, procreati, 166 A, 639 C;
ejus vasa pretiosa in ecclesia Cantiæ conservantur, 172 B.
Aedwine, Eadwine, Edwinus, filius Eadwardi regis, an. 933, jussu fratris Aethelstani, in mari mergitur, 383, 686 B, 745 B.
Æfic, Eafic, Ethelredi regis summus præpositus, an. 1002, a Leofsio duce interficitur, 409, 583 C, 752 A.
Aefic, Avicus, decanus Eoveshamnensis, an. 1037 obit, 432, 599 A;
Aegaelesthrep, Egelesthrip, ibi, an. 455, Wyrtgeorne rex Britonum a Saxonibus superatur, 68, *n.*c, 299, 503 B, 523 A, 708 C D, *n.*b
Aegelesbirg, Egelesburh, villa regia, an. 571 a Cuthulfo Britonibus aufertur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 A, 776;
an. 918 eam inter et Birnwudu prædantur Pagani, 571 B; an. 921, 379.
Aegelesforda *v.* Eagelesford.
Aegelnath, Aegelnothus, an. 1053 fit abbas Glastoniensis, 452, 607 A;
an. 1066 Normanniam a Willelmo rege ducitur, 465.
Aegelric, Agelricus, monachus Cantuariensis, an. 1057 Australium Saxonum præsul electus, 456, 609 A;
an. 1058 ordinatur, 456, 457 *bis*, 609 C.
Aegelric, Egelricus, Burgensis monachus, an. 1041 fit episcopus Dunelmensis, 433; an. 1043, 601, *n.*b, 602 D, 626;
an. 1056, episcopatu relicto, Burch resedit, 455, 608 C.
Aegelricus, pater Eadrici ducis, ejus filii, 585 C.
Aegelward, Aegelwardus, abbas Glastoniensis; an. 1053 obit, 452, 606 E.
Aegelwine, Agelwinus, Aegelrici episcopi frater, an. 1056 fit episcopus Dunholmensis, 455, 608 A;
an. 1059 cum Kynsi archiepiscopo et Tostio comite Malcolmum

Digitized by Google

Aegelwine, &c., *cont.*
regem Scottorum ad regem Eadwardum Eboraci ducit, 609, *n.*[d], 825 2;
an. 1065 Osuini regis ossa de tumulo levata in scrinio locat, 612 c, 825 E.
Aelbfled, Aelfleda, Osuiu regis Northanymbrorum filia, an. 655 ad virginitatem ex voto patris consecrata monasterium Heruteu intrat, 198 c, *n.*[e], 531 B. 639 D;
an. 685 monasterio Streaneshalch præest, 198 D, 241 D, 531 c; ibique obiens sepulta est, 198 D.
Aelfelm, Alfhelmus, dux, an. 1006 a Godwino Porthund dolose interficitur, 411, 585 A.
Aelfere, Alferus, princeps, dux Merciorum, regis Edgari propinquus, 580 A;
an. 972 donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ testis adest, 393;
an. 975, cum primatibus quibusdam, monasteriis monachos expellit, 396, 578 D, 748 c;
an. 979 corpus Eadwardi regis interempti a Werham transfert Scaftesbiriam, 399 [28], 579 c, *n.*[b], 749 A; an. 980, 399;
an. 983 obit, 400, 580 A, 749 A.
Aelfet ee, Alfete, ibi, an. 763, consecratur Pectwine Hwitternensis episcopus, 334, 544 c.
Aelfgar, regis Eadgari cognatus, an. 962 obiens, Wiltunæ sepelitur, 391.
Aelfgarus, episcopus Wiltunensis, 621 c;
an. 992, cum aliis ducibus, navibus adversus Danos congregatis præficitur, 581 B.
Ælfgar, Algarus, Orientalium Anglorum episcopus, an. 1021 obit, 427, 595 B.
Ælfgar, Algarus, Alfrici comitis filius, an. 993 jussu Ethelredi regis cæcatur, 402, 581 c, 749 D.
Ælfgar, Algarus, Leofrici comitis filius, an. 1051 comitatum Haraldi exulantis accipit, 445, 453, 759 E;
an. 1053, mortuo Godwino comitatum Haroldi accipit, 452, 606 E, 760 B;
an. 1055, in concilio Londoniæ habito, sine culpa patria expellitur, 453, 454, 607 c; fere sine culpa, 454;
proditionem confessus, 454 [4], 455;
proditionis convictus, 760 c;
Hiberniam petit, navibusque acquisitis, cum Griffino Walensium rege fines Anglorum populatus, Herefordam comburit, 454 *bis*, 455, 607 c D, 760 c D;
ab Haroldo comite in Suthwalliam fugatur, pace vero apud Biligesleagam facta, comitatum recipit, 454, 455, 608 A;
an. 1057 patris demortui ducatum suscipit, 456, 457, 609 A, 760 D;
an. 1058 ab Eadwardo iterum exlex factus, regis Walanorum et Norreganicæ classis auxilio, comitatum recuperat, 457, 609 B, 825 2.
Aelfget, Alfgeatus, Eatsii filius, regis minister, an. 1039 cum Turkillo ministro a Wallensibus interficitur, 432, 599 c.
Aelfgiva, *v.* Emma.
Aelfgyfe, Alfgiva, Elfgyvu, Eadmundi regis uxor, regum Eadwi et Eadgari mater, 389 *bis*, 575 c, 642 A;
sancta, 520 c;
an. 943 filium Eadgarum parit, 574 B;
an. 948 obit, ad tumbam ejus apud Sceftesbyrig innumerosa fiunt miracula, 520 c.
Aelfgyfe, Alfgiva, Hamtunensis, Alfhelmi ducis filia, ex Cnut rege mater, ut prætendebat, regum Suani et Haroldi, 430, 597 E, 598 A, 642 c.
Aelfgyfe, Alfgiva, an. 958 ab Eadwio rege, Odone archiepiscopo agente, separatur, 389, 576 A.
Aelfheah, Aelfeagus, Alfeagus, cognomento calvus, an. 935 fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 383 [29], 573 D, 619 D; an. 934, 383;
an. 951 obit, 388, 575 A.
Aelfheah, Alfeagus, Godwinus, apud Deorhyrste monachus, Bathoniæ abbas, an. 984 fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 400, 580 A, 620 D;
an. 992 corpus Æthelwini ducis apud Ramesegiam tumulat, 581 A;
an. 994 Anlafum regem Norreganorum ad regem Æthelredum Andeafaram baptizandum ducit, 401, 403, 581 E;
an. 1006 fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 411, 584 D, 616 B;
an. 1007 Romam pro pallio adit, 413;
an. 1011 a Danis, Cantuaria expugnata, capitur, 417 [58], 587 c, 754 A;
an. 1012 tributum pro vita pendere renuens, inter cruciatus a Thrum Dano, occiditur, 418, 587 D E, 588 A, 754 B.
corpus Londoniam ab episcopis Eadnotho et Alfhuno delatum, in ecclesia S. Pauli sepelitur, 418, 588 A, 754 B, *n.*[a]; ibi virtutes ejus manifestat Deus, 418, 754 B; indeque an. 1023 maximo cum honore Cantuariam transfertur, 428, 595 B, 757 B.
Aelfhun, Alfhunus, Lundoniæ episcopus, 617 B; ibi, an. 1012, corpus Ælfeagi archiepiscopi sepelit, 418, 588 A, 754 B;
an. 1013 Normanniam cum Emma regina et liberis mittitur, 410, 588 E.
Aelfled, Elfleda, Offæ regis Merciorum filia, an. 792 ab Aethelredo rege Northanimbrorum in uxorem accipitur, 337, 667 E.
Aelfleda, filia Ceolwulfi regis Merciorum, ejus proles, 550 B, 638 c.
Aelfleda, *v.* Aelbfled.
Aelfmaer, Almarus, abbas S. Augustini, an. 1011, Cantuaria a Danis capta, abire permittitur, 417, 587 c.
Aelfnoth, Agelnothus, vicecomes, an. 1056 a Griffino rege Walanorum apud Clastbirig occiditur, 455, 608 B.
Ælfred, Alfredus, Elfredus, Æthelwulfi regis Occidentalium Saxonum ex Osburga filius, an. 849 apud Wanating natus, 467 B, 468 A, 469 A, 549 D, 674 A;
ejus genealogia, 468 A, *n.*[a], 469 A, 549 D, *nn.*[a b], 674 A;
an. 853, Romam a patre missus, a Leone papa in regem unctus, in filium adoptionis confirmatur, 347, 470 A, 511 D, 551 A, 641 D, 675 B, 737 B; audito de patris obitu falso rumore, 349;
an. 855 Romam iterum cum patre pergit, 470 c, 551 B, 675 c;
an. 868 secundarii ordine fretus, Ealhsuitham, Æthelredi Gainorum comitis filiam, in uxorem ducit, 475 A, *nn.*[a b], 484 c, 554 A, 677 c D;
eodem anno cum fratre Ætheredo rege in auxilium Burrhedi regis Merciorum Snotingaham contra Paganos pergit, 351, 475 c, 554 A B, 677 E, 738 B, 800 2;
an. 870, cum Ætheredo, Ætheredum Doroberniæ archiepiscopum constituit, 351, *n.*[a];
an. 871, cum Ætheredo, a Paganis apud Rædingum in fugam versus, 352, 476 B, 554 B, 679 B, 738 D;
vadi apud Tuifordam opportunitate se hostibus subtrahit, 801 2, *n.*[c];
apud Æscesdun, Ætheredo in oratione morante, prælium solus incipiens, tandem victor extat, 353, 476 D E, 513 D, 555 A B, 679 B c, 802;
apud Basengas una cum Ætheredo a Paganis superatur, 353, 477 B, 513 D, 555 D, 738 E, 802; iterumque cum eo apud Merantune ab eis in fugam vertitur, 353, 513 E, 555 D, 738 E, 802;
eodem anno, mortuo Ætheredo, totum regnum suscipit, 354, 477 c, 514 c, 553 c, 673 D, 680 c, 713 D, 739 D, 802 2;
contra universum Paganorum exercitum in monte Wiltun cum parva manu, Saxonibus octo præliis in uno anno attritis, confligens, tandem in fugam vertitur, 354, 477 D, 557 B c, 680 c, 739 A, 802 2;
an. 875 contra sex naves Paganorum pugnans, cæteris elapsis, unam capit, 355, 478 D, 515 B, 558 c, 681 A, 739 c;
an. 876 fœdus cum Paganis apud Werham sacramento super armillam firmatum init, 355 *bis*, *n.*[a], 478 D, 515 B; 558 c, 803;
an. 877 cimbis et galeis fabricatis, classem contra Paganos dirigit, 479 B, *n.*[c];
Paganos usque ad Exanceastram persequens iterum cum iis fœdus pangit, 356, 479 B, *n.*[a], 480 A, *n.*[a], 515 c, 558 D E, *n.*[a], 739 D, 803 2;
an. 878 ob Paganorum infestationes cum paucis nobilibus in gronnosa et sylvestria Summurtunensis pagæ loca recedens, vitam in summa tribulatione ducit, 356, 357, 480 B, *n.*[c], 515 D, 559 A B, 803 2;
apud vaccarium suum refugiens, ab uxore ejus incognitus, ob panes ad ignem positos neglectos, increpatur, 480 c, *n.*[c];
Deneulfum hic loci sues pascentem offendens, ingenio comperto, episcopum Wintoniæ constituit, 560 B, *n.*[b];
arce in Æthelingaig constructa, inde cum nobilibus Summertunensibus contra Paganos infatigabiliter rebellat, 357, 481 D, 493 B, 515 D, 559 c, 681 c, 739 E, 803 2, 864;
ad Ægbryhtestane equitans, læte ei obviantibus Summertunensibus, Wiltunensibus, et quibusdam Hamtunensium, castrametatur, indeque Ægleam copias ducit, 357, 482 A, 559 c D, 681 D, 740 A, 804;
a B. Neoto, qui ei olim ob morum perversitatem mala futura prædixerat, in visione, prælio imminente, solatium accipit, 481 A, *n.*[a], 482, *n.*[b];
aperto oraculo B. Cuthberti confortatur, 681 B, *n.*[b];
obsidibus a Paganis apud Ethandun victis acceptis, eorum regem Godrum in filium adoptionis apud Alre suscipit, 357, 482 B, *n.*[a], 515 E, 559 D E, 681 D E, 740 A, 804 2;
an. 882 contra quatuor naves Paganorum confligens, duas, hominibus occisis, duas, principibus se dedentibus, capit, 358, 483 A B, 516 B, 560 c, 682 D, 740 B, 806;
an. 883 ejus deprecatione schola Anglorum Romæ omni tributo a papa Marino liberatur, a quo multa dona cum parte crucis Christi accipit, 358, 484 B, 517 A, 560 D, 683 c, 740 B, 806;
eleemosynas ex voto Romam et ad SS. Thomam, et Bartholomæum Indiam per Sighelmum et Æthelstanum mittit, 359 [2], 740 B; ad S. Thomam per Suithelmum episcopum, 560 D, *n.*[d];
an. 884 Paganos apud Hrofceastir fugat, 483 c, 683 A; an. 885, 359, 516 A, 561 A, 740 c;
classis ejus in Orientalem Angliam directa jam tredecim Paganorum navibus captis, in reditu a Paganis ibi habitantibus

Digitized by Google

Ælfred, &c, *cont.*
superatur, 359, 483 C D, 683 B, 516 C D, 561 B C, 740 C ; pax, quam cum eo fecerant, a Danis Orientalem Angliam habitantibus frangitur, 360, 484 B, 517 A, 561 D, 806; circa hoc tempus omnes principes Suthwalliæ ei submittuntur, 488 B ;
Anaraut filius Rotri rex Britonum ab eo in filium confirmationis susceptus, cum suis, eadem conditione qua Æthered cum Merciis, se ei commendat, 488 B C ;
an. 886 Londoniam restaurat et Ætheredo duci Merciorum commendat, 360, 489 B, 561 E, 639 A, 684 B, 740 D ;
obsedit, 517 A, 740 C, 806 2, 807 2 ;
Angli et Saxones ubique dispersi se ei dedunt, 360, 569 E ;
annis 887 eleemosynam per Æthelelmum Wiltunensium comitem, 361, 562 B ; an. 888, 361[1] ; an. 888 per Beoccam ducem Romam mittit, 361, 685 C, 806 ; an. 889, 361[114], 564 C ;
an. 889 duos nuntios cum epistolis ad Romam dirigit, 362 ; an. 890, 362[11] ;
an. 891 eleemosynam Romam per Beornhelmum abbatem mittit, 362[19], 564 C ; an. 889, 517 C ; an. 890, 362, 685 C ;
an. 892 ad eum veniunt tres Scotti, occulte de Hibernia fugientes, 362[65], 517 E, 564 D ; an. 891, 362 ;
an. 893 ei fidelitatem jurant Orientales Saxones atque Northimbrenses, 685 D ;
an. 894 pax, quam cum eo sacramento stabilierant, a Paganis Northimbriam et East Angliam incolentibus frangitur, 364, 565 A, 806 ;
parte exercitus domi, ut solebat relicta, cum alia Cantiam contra Paganos pergit, 364, 565 B ;
pace cum Hæsten stabilita, filium ejus, quem obsidem acceperat, de fonte baptismatis suscipit, 366, 565 E ;
Paganos Exanceastram obsidentes fugat, 365, 565 D, 741 A ;
Hæsteno uxorem filiosque, apud Beanflotam captos, reddit, 366, 566 A, 741 A ;
copias præsidii causa contra Danos per munitiones disponit, 366, 566 B ;
an. 896 ex ejus ministris quatuor Paganorum arcem supra Ligean amnem adorti occiduntur, 368, 567 A ;
non longe a Lundonia ne Pagani messem auferrent castrametatus Ligeæ amnis alveum, ne naves eorum elaberentur, obstrui jubet, 368, 567 A ;
in tria brachia findit, 741 D ;
an. 897 naves longiores celerioresque navibus Danorum fabricari jubet, a quibus in eodem anno quinque piratarum naves capiuntur, hominibus occisis vel ejus jussu apud Wintoniam suspensis, 370, 371, 567 C, 741 D, 742 A ;
ab ætate infantili, fratribus forma et moribus præcellit, 473 D, 477 C, 555 E, 676 D ;
a fico, quo ab infantia laboraverat, facta oratione, sublevatus ; in nuptiis morbo novo et incognito corripitur, quo deinceps incessanter fatigatur, 484 D E, 485 B C, 492 C, 556 C D ;
sapientiam ab incunabilis sitiens, poemata Saxonica, aliis recitantibus, memoriter retinet ; ad duodecimum vero annum illiteratus permanens, matris artificio demum illectus, librum Saxonicum legere discit, 473 D E, 474 A B, 556 A, 676 D ;
liberalium artium magistros sibi in juventute defuisse deplorans, 474 B, 686 C ;
piæ tandem meditationis coadjutores Werfrithum, Plegmundum, Æthelstanum, et Werwulfum e Mercia accipit ; quibus recitantibus, omnium fere librorum notitiam memoriter retinet, 486 D E, 487 A B, 557 D ;
e Gallia Grimboldum et Johannem monachos ; a S. Degui Asserum accersit, 487 B C, 557 D E ;
carmina Saxonica memoriter discit, libros Saxonicos die nocteque vel recitat vel aliis recitantibus audit, 486 A, 488 D ;
anno ætatis tricesimo octavo, testimonia ex Sacris Scripturis, Assero magistro, legere et Saxonice interpretari inchoat, 491 C, *et seq.*, 562 C ;
librum Boetii de consolatione philosophiæ, aliosque multos Saxonice vertit, 519 A, *n.*[a] ;
Gregorii papæ dialogos a Werfritho Saxonice verti jubet, 486 E, 557 D ;
librum chronicorum atque legum Anglice, aliosque plurimos, scribi imperat, 807 ;
librum chronicorum Wintoniæ, studentibus exhibendum, catena alligari jubet, 792 2 ;
Oxoniam ad controversiam inter Grimboldum et scholasticos sedandam adit, 490 A B C ;
scholam, in qua tam proprii quam nobilium atque etiam ignobilium liberi libros Latine et Saxonice scriptos legerent, necnon et scriptioni vacarent, congregat ; cui et partem annui census confert, 485 D E, 486 B C, 496 A, 556 D, 557 A, 683 C ;
ab infantia ecclesias, locaque sanctorum die nocteque, orandi causa, frequentat, 484 D, 485 B, 486 A ;
librum, cursum diurnum psalmos quosdam et orationes complectentem, in sinu semper portat, 474 B, 491 C, 556 A, 677 A ;
enchiridion quoque ab Asserio testimoniis impletum secum semper simili modo habet, 491 D E, 492 A ;
scripturas atque preces, aliis recitantibus libenter audit, 486 B ;
ministeriis divinis quotidie interest, 486 A, 562 D E ;
sanctorum reliquias secum semper habet, 496 D ;
monasticæ vitæ desiderio in sua gente funditus extincto, monasterium apud Æthelingaig condens, monachos Gallicos inibi ponit, 493 E, 563 A, 685 B ; cœnobium sanctimonialium apud Sceftoniam, 495 A, 563 A, 685 B ; atque novum monasterium Wintoniæ condit, 490 C ;
monasteriis peregrinis dona distribuit, 496 A B ;
eleemosynas pauperibus, indigenis et advenis, largitur, 484 D, 486 A, 496 A ;
proprium servitium et annuum censum inter Deum et sæculum dividit, 495 B C ;
ex bellatoribus atque ministris trifarie divisis, cohortem unam vicissim in curia per mensem retinet, 495 C ;
operatores in omni ædificio edoctos ex multis gentibus colligit, 495 D ;
ejus peritia in ædificiis civitatibusque construendis, 486 A, 492 D, 556 D, 562 D, 684 C ; in arte venatoria, 473 E, 479 A, 484 A, 486 A, 556 A ;
ejus cura in navibus novi generis fabricandis, 370, 479 B, 567 C, 741 D ; in candelis laternisque ad temporis distributionem faciendis, 496 B, 563 A ; in ministris artificibusque diversi generis instruendis, 486 A ;
ejus providentia in judicum sententiis, maxime circa pauperes, investigandis, 497 A ; in judicibus instituendis vel reformandis, 492 E, 493 A, 497 B C D ; in episcopis, nobilibus, comitibus atque ministris edocendis vel hortandis, 492 C, 493 A, 497 D E ;
advenis se sponte ei submittentibus perliberalis, 486 B ;
ab exteris quinetiam et ab Abel patriarcha Hierosolymorum epistolæ donaque ad eum diriguntur, 492 D, 684 C ;
an. 901 obit, 371, 641 E, 807 ; an. 900, 498, *n.*[a], 519 A, 742 A ; an. 899, 685 E, *n.*[f] ;
apud Wintoniam in novo monasterio sepelitur, 567 D ;
ejus eulogium, 477 C D, 519 A, 567 E, 641 D, 742 B, 807 ;
ejus dicta historica laudantur, 641 A ;
ejus proles, 485 D, 556 D ;
regnum tenuit viginti octo annis cum dimidio, 371, 685 E, 743 A, 807 ; viginti novem cum dimidio, 498, *n.*[a], 567 E, *n.*[b], 641 E.
Aelfred, minister regis Bathonicus, an. 906 obit, 373.
Ælfred, Alfredus, Æthelredi regis ex Emma filius, an. 1013 cum matre Normanniam ad Ricardum avunculum mittitur, 419, 588 D, 754 D, 819 ; ibi hæres legitimus regni Angliæ, cum fratre Eadwardo, moratur, 819 ;
an. 1036 ad matrem Wintoniam venit indeque cum multis sociis Normannis ad Haroldi regis colloquium Londoniam pergens, a Godwino comite, sociis præter decimum quemque occisis, retinetur, 430, 598 D ;
an. 1042, mortuo Hardecnuto, e Normannia accitus ut rex fieret, apud Geldeforde retinetur, 758 C ;
a Godewino illusus, apud Gildesdune, 822 ;
Ely ductus, oculis privatus moritur, 431, 598 D, 759 A ;
inaudito cruciatu occiditur, 822 2, *n.*[a] ;
ibi in porticu ecclesiæ australi sepelitur, 431, 598 E.
Aelfric, Alfricus, East Anglorum episcopus, 618 D ;
an. 1038 obit, 432, 599 B.
Aelfric, Alfricus, Oddæ comitis germanus, an. 1053 apud Deorhirste obiens, Persoræ sepelitur, 452, 607 A.
Aelfric, Alfricus, monachus Abbandoniensis, Wiltunensium episcopus, an. 995, archiepiscopus Doroberniensis electus, 403[48], 582 A, 749 E, 814 E ;
Romam pro pallio adit, 405 ;
an. 996 consecratur, 406, 582 C ;
clericos, papæ jussu, ab ecclesia Christi Cantuariæ expellit, 406 ;
an. 1006 obiens, 411 ; an. 1005, 411[22] ; Abbendoniæ sepelitur, indeque tandem Cantuariam transfertur, 584 D 7.
Aelfric, Alfricus, Puttoc, Putta, Wintoniæ præpositus, an. 1023 in archiepiscopum Eboracensem sacratur 428, 595 B ;
an. 1026 Romæ a Johanne papa pallium accipit, 429, 595 C ;
an. 1031 ei, inter alios, epistolam de rebus a se Romæ gestis nuncupat Cnut rex, 596 B ;
an. 1040 Lundoniam ab Hardecnuto rege ad corpus Haroldi fratris effodiendum inter alios mittitur, 599 E ;
Godwinum comitem et Livingum episcopum apud Hardecnutum de morte Ælfredi fratris accusat, 600 A ;
episcopatum Wigorniæ Livingo ablatum, aliquamdiu tenet, 600 A ;
an. 1043 cum Eadsio archiepiscopo Eadwardum apud Wintoniam in regem ungit, 601 A ;
an. 1051 Suthwellæ obiens, apud Medeshamstede sepelitur, 443, 445, 604 A, *n.*[b]
Aelfric, Alfricus, dux, an. 1016 in prælio apud Assandun occiditur, 425, 592 E, 756 B.
Aelfric, Alfricus, filius Alferi, 581 B. ; mortuo patre, an. 983 Merciorum ducatum suscipit, 400, 580 A ;
an. 986, a rege Æthelredo Anglia expellitur, 580 B, 749 A ; an. 985, 400 ;

Digitized by Google

Alfricus, *cont.*
an. 991 ejus aliorumque consilio tributum decem millium librarum Danis redditur, 580 D ;
an. 992, navibus a rege præfectus, Danos, ne caperentur, proditiose præmonet, 401, 581 B, 749 C ;
exercitum nocte clanculo derelinquit, 402 *bis;*
ad Danos transfugit, navisque ejus, ipso vix elapso, ab Anglis capitur, 581 B ;
navis in qua erat a Danis capitur, 402 ;
ipse cum navi capitur, 749 C ;
an. 1003 dux exercitus, infirmum se fingens, Danis Anglos prodit, 409, 584 A, 752 B.
Aelfsige, Alfsius, episcopus Wintoniensis, 620 A ;
an. 1023 translationi corporis S. Aelfeah assistit, 428 ;
an. 1032 obit, 430, 597 A, *n.*[a]
Aelfsige, Aelfsi, Alfsinus, an. 1006 Medeshamstedensis abbas factus, ossa SS. Kineburh, Kineswith, et Tibbæ eo transfert, 393 ;
an. 1013 cum Emma regina Normanniam adiens, 419, 588 E ;
reversus corpus S. Florentini quingentis libris emptum Medeshamstedam defert, 420 ;
an. 1042 obit, 434.
Aelfstan, episcopus Londoniensis, 617 B ;
an. 972, cum Athulf episcopo, Escwi Osgaro et Æthelgaro abbatibus, testis donationis Medeshamstedensi cœnobio factæ adest, 392 ;
an. 992 cum aliis ducibus a rege Æthelredo classi præficitur, 401.
Aelfstan, abbas S. Augustini, ob infirmitatem, an. 1044 officio cedit, 435 ;
an. 1045 obit, 436.
Aelfstan, Doroberniæ archiepiscopus, *v.* Lifing.
Aelfstan, Alfstanus, monachus Abbandoniensis, 579 [3] ;
abbas, an. 970 fit episcopus Wiltunensis, 577 C, 620 B ;
an. 981 obiens Abbandoniæ sepelitur, 399, 579 D.
Aelfstanus, abbas Glastoniensis, an. 979 translationi reliquiarum S. Swithuni assistit, 577 C.
Aelfthryth, Alftrytha, Ælfythe, Ordgari ducis Domnaniæ filia ab Æthelwoldo comite, regem Eadgarum de forma ejus decipiente, in uxorem ducitur ; fraude vero detecta, maritoque occiso, a rege in matrimonium accipitur, 634, 809, 812 ;
an. 964 in uxorem a rege Eadgaro ducitur, 577 A ; an. 965, 393 ;
an. 978 privignum Eadwardum regem occidi jubet, 579 B, 642 B ;
apud villam ejus, ipsa præsente, occiditur, 813 ;
a Dunstano absoluta injunctam pœnitentiam Hwerweallæ agit, 814.
Aelfthryth, Alfthrith, Ealfthrid, Ælfredi regis filia, ejus studia in curto patris, 485 C, 556 E, 683 C, 641 E ;
Baldewino Flandriæ comiti a patre in matrimonium mittitur, 499 C, *n.*[d] ;
ejus proles, 499 D, *n.*[e]
Aelfuini, Alfwine, Osuiu regis Northanymbrorum filius, 632 ;
an. 679 in prælio prope Treantam ab exercitu Æthelredi regis Merciorum occiditur, 232 D, *n.*[a], 285 D, 321, 536 A, 718 C, 782 ;
Theodori archiepiscopi mediatione pace facta, multa debita pecuniæ pro morte ejus Ecgfrido fratri datur, 232 D.
Aelfward, Alfwardus, Londoniæ præsul, 617 C ;
an. 1044 episcopatui renuncians, cum rebus suis Ramesegæ se confert, ibique obiens sepelitur, 436, 601 D.
Aelfweard, Alfwardus, filius Eadwardi regis, an. 924 apud Oxenford obiens, Wintoniæ sepelitur, 382, 573 A, 745 A.
Aelfweard, Alfword, Alfredus, regis Aethelredi præpositus, an. 1011 in obsidione Cantuariæ a Danis capitur, 417, 587 C, 754 A.
Aelfwig, Alwius, an. 1014 in episcopum Londoniensem apud Eburacum consecratur, 420, 617 B.
Aelfwine, Alfwinus, Elfwine, regis Cnut presbyter, an. 1032 fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 430, 597 *n.*[a], 620 A ;
an. 1047 obit, 436, 437, 602 B.
Aelfwyn, Aelfwinna, Æthelfledæ dominæ Merciorum filia, an. 919 hæres regni a matre relicta, 572 B ;
an. 920, regno ab Edwardo rege adempto, in Westsaxoniam missa, exhæreditatur, 572 C, 745 A ; an. 819, 379.
Aelfwold, Alfwoldus, Aethelheri filius, fratri Alduulfo in regnum Orientalium Anglorum succedit, 628, 636 C.
Aelfythe, *v.* Aelfthryth.
Aelhmund, regis minister, *v.* Herefrid, comes.
Aella, Alla, Ella, an. 867 a Northumbris, loco Osbyrhti expulsi, rex efficitur, 350, 474 D, 533 C, 677 C, 738 B, 751 A, 799 ;
Earnulfi Navarchæ uxori vim infert, 795, *n.*[c] ;
cum Osbyrhto Eboracum contra Paganos adiens, ibi in pugna interficitur, 350, 475 A, 513 A, 553 E, 640 B, 641 D, 677 C, *n.*[d], 738 B, 751 A ;
inter venandum ab hariolo quodam Danos Eboracum advenisse certior factus, eo properans in pugna interficitur, 799, 800.
Aelle, Ella, filius Iffi, an. 560 regnum Northanhymbrorum suscipit, 302, 504 A, 713 C, 776 ; Deirorum, 525 B, 639 B ;
Aelle, &c., *cont.*
ejus genealogia, 74 C, 303, 525 B, 631, 713 C ;
an. 588 moritur, 304, 525 E, *n.*[b], 639 B, 714 C, *n.*[a], 776, 777 ;
ad ejus nomen alludit B. Gregorius, 149 A, 525 B ;
eo regnante Angli Aquilonales nondum Christiani, 96 D.
Aelle, præsulatum Licetfeldæ tempore regis Æthelstani gerit, 623 D.
Aelli, Aelle, Aella, primus rex Australium Saxonum, 154 A, *n.*[b], 300, *n.*[a] ;
an. 477, a Germania, cum filiis Cimen, Wlencing et Cissa, Cymenesoran cum tribus navibus advectus, Britannos in Andredesleage fugat, 300, 503 C, 523 C, 710 A B ;
an. 485 Britannos apud Mercredesburne superat, 523 ; cum eis pugnat, 300, 503 C, 710 B ; a compatriotis auxilium petit, 710 B ;
an. 491 Andredesceaster expugnat, 300, 503 C, 523 D, 710 D ;
omnibus provinciis cis Humbram præest, 154 A, 343, 510 D, 548 E, 713 C, 792 ;
an. 508 ejus auxilium contra regem Nazaleod petit Cerdic rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 711 B ;
moritur, 711 D.
Ælmaer, archidiaconus, an. 1011 ab Ælfego archiepiscopo ne morti traderetur ereptus, Cantuariam Danis prodit, 417, 587 B, 754 A.
Aelmaer Dyrling, an. 1016 in pugna apud Sceorestan stat in parte Danorum, 424, 755 D ; cum Algaro, filio Meawes, una cum Suthantoniensibus et Wiltunensibus, 591 D.
Aes, in Britannia nascitur, 108 D.
Aesc, Esc, Oeric vel Oisc, Hengesti filius, cum eo Britanniam venit, 154 D, 645 C ;
an. 455 cum eo in Cantia regnare cœpit, 299, 523 A, 709 A ;
an. 457 cum eo Britannos apud Creccanford vincit, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 708 E ;
an. 465 in pugna apud Wippedsfleote eorum duces duodecim occidit, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D ;
an. 473 eos in fugam vertit, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D ;
an. 488 patri succedens, regnum viginti quatuor annis tenet, 300, 503 C, 523 C ; potenterque ampliat, 710 C ;
ab eo reges Cantiæ, Oiscingæ sive Esingæ vocantur, 154 D, 505 C.
Aesc, genus navium a Danis excogitatum, 370.
Aescesdun, Eascesdune, juxta eum an. 648 tria millia prædia Cuthredo fratrueli tradit Cenuualh rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 311, 506 B, 530 A, 716 D ;
an. 661 a Uulfhero rege Merciorum vastatur, 317, 531 E, 781 ;
ibi Cenuualh captivum ducit Uulfhere, 506 B, *n.*[b] ;
ibi, an. 871, Pagani ab Ætheredo rege cum Alfredo fratre ingenti strage superantur, 353, 476 C, 477 A, 513 D, 554 E, 555 C, 679 B C D E, 738 D, 802 ;
an. 1006 per eum Dani Cuuicelmeslawe adeunt, 411, 585 B, 752 D.
Aescuine, Escuuine, filius Cenfus, an. 674 post Sexburgam regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 318, 506 C, 534 B, 641 A, 718 B ;
ejus genealogia, 318, 534 B ;
an. 675 apud Bedanhaefde cum Wulfhere rege Merciorum confligit, 318, 506 C, 534 C, 718 B, 781 ;
an. 676 moritur, 320, 535 B, 718 B C, 719 C, 782, *n.*[b]
Aescwig, Aescwius, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 B ;
an. 991 Oswaldo archiepiscopo in consecratione cœnobii Ramesiensis adsistit, 580 D, 624 B ;
an. 992 navibus contra Danos collectis cum aliis ducibus præficitur, 401, 581 B.
Æscwine, Erchenwine, primus rex Orientalium Saxonum, 195, *n.*[a], 629, 712 C, *n.*[b], 719 D.
Aesica, puer in monasterio Berecing moriens, Eadgyd clamat, 218 E.
Aestas torrida, an. 721, 833 B, 842 ; an. 955, 848.
Aestus bini in Solvente pelago describuntur, 227 A, *n.*[a]
Aethelbald, Ethelbaldus, dux Ethelredi regis Nordhumbre, cum Heardberhto rebellans, duces Aldulfum filium Bosæ apud Kingsclive, et Kineulf et Eggan apud Hilathirnum occidit, 335, 664 E, 730 E, 788 2, *n.*[o]
Aethelbald, Athelbaldus, Ethelbaldus, Æthelwulfi regis filius, an. 851 cum patre Paganos apud Acleam superat, 346, 469 C, 550 D, 674 D, 730 A B, 794 ;
an. 855 cum nobilibus quibusdam ne pater Roma reversurus in regnum reciperetur conjurat, 470 E, 551 C, 675 C ;
West Saxoniam, facta regni divisione, accipit, 471 A, 551 D, 641 D, 673 D, 737 D ;
an. 858 patre obeunte, 348, 349, 512 C ; quo mortuo Juthittam novercam in matrimonium ducit, 472 D, *n.*[a], 552 D E, 676 A ;
an. 860 moritur, 340, 473 A, 512 D, 553 A, 641 D, 676 A, 737 D, 750 C, 794 2 ;
in Scireburna sepelitur, 399, 473 A, 553 A, 676 A, 750 A, 794 2.
Aethelbaldus, Athelbald, Ethelbald, an. 900, Eboracensem archiepiscopatum Londoniæ accipit, 519 B, 625 C, 686 A.
Æthelberht, Aethelbertus, Adelbert, Alberht, Edbert, Coena Ecgberto archiepiscopo Eboracensi an. 766 mortuo, succedit, 334, 544 D, 625 B, 730 C ;

Digitized by Google

Æthelberht, &c., *cont.*
an. 767 ordinatus est, 663 D ;
an. 773 pallium ab Adriano papa accipit, 664 B ;
an. 780 Eboraci moritur, 335, 665 A, 731 A, *n.*[a]; an. 781, 545 B ; an. 779, 335 [21].
Aethelberht, Ethelbyrht, an. 778 apud Eboracum fit episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 545 A ; an. 777, 335, 664 D, 730 E ;
an. 789, mortuo Tilberto, episcopatum Hagustaldensem accipit, 667 C ;
an. 791 Baldwulfum episcopum Witernensem sacrat, 337 ;
an. 795 consecrationi Ardwlfi regis Nordanhymbrorum adsistit, 338, 732 C.
Aethelbertus, *v.* Aedilberct.
Aethelbold, regis minister, *v.* Herefrid, comes.
Aethelbryht, Ethelbyrtus, Eormenredi reguli Cantiæ filius cum fratre Æthelredo a Thunor, Egberti regis jussu, martirizatur, 635 C ;
eorum vitæ et passio, 645 B, *n.*[c], 616 A, *et seq.* ;
miracula, 647 E ;
apud Easterige sepulti, inde monasterium Wacrinense transferuntur, 648 B, *n.*[b]
Æthelbryht, Aethelbertus, Ægelbrihtus, Ethelbyrht, filius Æthelredi, rex Orientalium Anglorum, an. 793, Offæ regis Merciorum jussu, interimitur, 546 C, 628, 636 C ; an. 792, 337, 509 D, 732 B.
Aethelburga, *v.* Aedilberg.
Aethelburg, Edelburh, regina Inæ conjux, 724 D ;
an. 722 castrum Tantun destruit, 327, 541 C, 785; Ealdbrihto clitone inde fugato, 724 D E.
Æthelbyrht, Ethelbyrht, Æthelwulfi regis filius, Æthelbaldo fratri in regnum Cantiæ Suthsexiæ et Eastsaxonum succedit, quo, an. 860, obeunte, regnum etiam Occidentalium Saxonum accipit, 348, 349, 473 A, 512 D, 558 A, 634, 641 D, 676 D, 737 D, 794 2 ;
an. 866 obiens, Scireburnæ sepelitur, 350, 473 B, 512 D, 558 A, 676 E, 738 A, 794 2.
Aetheldritha, *v.* Aedilthryda.
Aethelferth, Aelfredi regis minister, *v.* Lucumon.
Aethelflæd, Aegelfleda, Aelfled, Edelfleda, Ælfredi regis primogenita, Ætheredo Merciorum comiti matrimonio copulatur, 485 C, 489, *n.*[a], 556 D, 634, 641 E ; Merciorum domina, 375, 520 A, 569 D, 790, 837 A ;
an. 911 Bremesbyrig construit, 569 D ; an. 910, 374, 744 B ;
an 912, mortuo Ætheredo, regnum Merciorum, exceptis Londonia et Oxenforda, tenet, 569 D, *n.*[a], 744 B, *n.*[a], 807 2 ;
an. 913 arces apud Sceargete et Bricge construit, 569 E, 744 B ; an. 912, 375 ;
an. 914 Tamaweorthige restaurat ; Staffordiæ in septentrionali plaga Sowæ amnis arcem construit, 570 B, 744 B ; an. 913, 376 ;
an. 915 urbes Eadesbyrig et Werewic condit, 570 B, 744 B ; an. 914, 376 ;
an. 916 urbes Ciricbyrig, Weardbirig, et Runcofan ædificat, 570 E, 744 E ; an. 915, 376 ;
an. 917 expugnata arce Bricenanmere, uxorem regis Britonum cum triginta quatuor captivis Merciam adducit, 571 A, 744 C ; an. 916, 376, *n.*[a] ;
an. 918 Dorbeiam, quatuor ex ministris amissis, expugnat, 571 D, 744 C ; an. 917, 376, 377 ;
an. 919, Leogerecastra acquisita, exercitum Danorum ad eam pertinentem in deditionem accipit, 572 A, 744 C ; an. 918, 377 ;
Danorum Eboraci præsidentium submissionem accipit, 572 A, 744 C ; an. 918, 377 ;
apud Tamaweorthige obiens, Glavorniæ in porticu S. Petri sepelitur, 572 B, 744 D ; an. 917, 520 A, 837 A, 847 C D ; an. 918, 377, *n.*[b] ; an. 922, 381 ;
ejus laudes ab Henrico Huntendunensi metrice scriptæ, 744 D E.
Aethelfridus, Aethelfrith, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Aethelgar, Adelgarus, Aegelgar, an. 964 fit abbas Novi Monasterii Wintoniæ, 393, 400 [49], 577 B ;
an. 970 translationi S. Swithuni assistit, 577 C ;
an. 980 fit episcopus Seolesigensis, 399, 579 C, 619 A ;
an. 988 archiepiscopus Dorobernensis post Dunstanum constitutus, paulo post obit, 400, 580 C, 749 A.
Æthelgar, abbas, *v.* Ælfstan, episcopus Londoniensis.
Aethelgarus, præsul Cridiensis, 621 B ;
an. 953 episcopatus, 21 [o] ; obiens Cridiatunæ sepelitur, 575 B.
Aethelgeofu, Ethelgyfu, Ælfredi regis filia, vitæ monasticæ consecrata, 485 C, 556 D, 641 E ;
abbatissa monasterii Sceftesburg constituitur, 495 A, 563 A, 685 B.
Aethelhardus, abbas Meldunæ, an. 788 fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 546 [3], 619 C.
Aethelheard, Athelhardus, Edilhard, an. 728 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum post Ini suscipit, 327, 507 B, 541 D, 641 B, 725 A, 785 *n.*[c] ;
Aethelheard, &c., *cont.*
eodem anno cum Oswaldo clitone confligit, 327, 507 B, 541 E, 725 E, 734 C ;
an. 739 obit, 288 B, 659 B ; an. 740, 329 [28]; an. 741, 329, 543 A, 641 B, 727 E, 785.
Aethelheard, Athelhard, Ethelherdus, Hludensis monasterii abbas, 337 [67], 667 C ;
an. 790 archiepiscopus Dorubernensis electus, 337, 546 B, 616 C, 732 B ;
an. 792 ordinatur, 546 C ; an. 791, 667 C, *n.*[c] ;
an. 796 synodum de privilegiis monasteriorum congregat, 339, *n.*[a], 405 ;
an. 799 Romam adit, 340, 546 E ;
an. 803 obit, 341, 547 B, 733 A.
Aethelheard, Ethelheard, dux, cum Osbaldo duce, an. 780, Bearn patricium Elfwaldi regis in Seletune succendit, 665 A ;
an. 794 obit, 338 ; clericus, quondam dux, 669 A.
Aethelhelm, Athelmus, Edelhelm, dux, an. 837 cum Dorcestrensibus apud Port contra Danos pugnans interficitur, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 736 D, 793, *n.*[d]
Aethelhelm, Athelelmus, Wiltunensium comes, an. 887 eleemosynam regis Aelfredi et Occidentalium Saxonum Romam ducit, 361, *n.*[a], 491 B, 517 C, 562 B ;
an. 899 cum aliis ducibus Paganos apud Buttington fundit, 366, 518 B, 566 B ;
an. 898 obit, 371.
Aethelhere Friso, *v.* Wulfheard.
Aethelhere, rex, *v.* Aedilheri.
Aethelhun, abbas de Beorclea, an. 915 episcopus Wicciorum factus, 570 B ; an. 922 obit, 572 E.
Aethelhun, Edelhun, dux, an. 750 contra Cuthredum regem Occidentalium Saxonum pugnat, 330, 507 D, 543 C, 728 C, 768 ;
an. 753 cum eo concors, Westsaxonum aureum draconem gerens, in pugna apud Bereford vexilliferum Merciorum transforat, 728 C D E.
Aethelhun, Andhun, dux, *v.* Bercthun.
Aethelingaeig, insula, Ethelingeie, ibi, an. 878, Ælfredus rex, refugus, arcem munitissimam construit, 357, 481 D. 493 C, 515 D, 559 C, 681 D, 739 E, 804 ;
ibi pons inter duas arces construitur, 493 E ;
ibi monasterium fundat Alfredus, 493 C, 498 A, 563 A, 685 ; in quo fit monachorum conjuratio adversus Johannem abbatem, 494 B C ; ejus abbas, *v.* Johannes.
Aethelingadene, ibi an. 1001 Hantunenses a Danis superantur, 408.
Aethelm, dux, *v.* Æthelhelm.
Aethelmaer, Athelmarus, Domnaniæ comes, an. 1013 Suano regi Danorum se dedit, 419, 588 D.
Æthelmær, Aethelmarus, Suthamptunensium dux, an. 982 obiens, Wintoniæ sepelitur, 399, 579 D.
Aethelmund, Ethelmund, dux, an. 800 de Mercia apud Cynemaeresford exiens, in pugna contra Weoxtan ducem Wilsætum occiditur, 340, 509 E, 547 A, 733 A, 791.
Aethelmus, Athelmus, episcopus Wellensis, 621 A ;
a Plegmundo consecratus, 620 B ;
Doroberniensis archiepiscopus, 616 A ;
an. 924 Athelstanum apud Kingestune in regem consecrat, 573 A.
Aethelnoth, Athelnothus, dux Sumorsetun, an. 878 cum Alfredo rege firmitatem in insula Athelingaiege construit, 515 D ;
cum Ælfredo Guthrum regem Paganorum in baptismate suscipit, 515 E ;
an. 894 cum aliis ducibus, exercitu congregato, Paganos apud Buttington fundit, 366, 518 D, 566 B ;
contra hostes in Merciorum regno adit, 518 E.
Aethelnoth, Aegelnoth, cognomento Bonus, Ægelmari filius, an. 1020 archiepiscopus Doroberniensis electus, 427, 594 D, 616 B ;
an. 1022 Romæ honorifice a papa Benedicto susceptus pallio donatur, 427, 595 B, 757 B ;
an. 1023 Ælfricum Eboracensem archiepiscopum sacrat, 428 ;
corpus S. Ælfheah a Londonia Cantuariam transfert, 428, 595 B, 757 B ;
an. 1031 ad eum epistolam de rebus Romæ a se gestis dirigit Cnut rex, 596 B ;
an. 1038 moritur, 432, 599 A, 758 C.
Aethelred, Aethelberht, Aedelred, Adilred, Ethelredus, Moll Ethelwaldi regis filius, an. 774, Alhredo expulso, regnum Northanhymbrorum accipit, 334, 544 E, 640 A, 664 C, 730 D, 790 ;
an. 778 regno expellitur, 335, 545 A, 640A, 730 E, 735 A, 788 2, *n.*[s] ; an. 779, 664 E ;
an. 790, Osredo expulso, regno restituitur, 337, 546 B, 667 B, 732 A, 735 A, 790 ;
an. 791 Oelf et Oelfwine, Elfwaldi regis filios, occidi jubet, 667 C, *n.*[d] ;
an. 792 Osredum occidi jubet, 667 D ;

Digitized by Google

Aethelred, &c., *cont.*
Elfledam, filiam Offæ regis Merciorum, in conjugem apud Cataractam accipit, 337, 667 E, 790;
an. 794 a suis occiditur, 338, 509 D, 546 C, 640 A, 732 B, 735 A B, 790 2; an. 796 apud Cobre, 669 B.
Aethelred, Aegelredus, Edelredus, Ethelredus, Eadgari regis ex Alfthrytha filius, 577 A, 813;
de eo fontem in baptismate fœdante Dunstani prophetia, 748 E;
an. 975, obeunte patre, quidam ex proceribus eum in regem levare gestiunt, 579 A;
an. 978, occiso fratre Eadwardo, rex electus, in Cyngestune a Dunstano et Oswaldo archiepiscopis coronatur, 397, *n.*[b], 398 *bis*, 399, 579 B, *n.*[a], 748 E, 642 B, 688 A; apud Wincestriam, 814;
præsagium Dunstani in ejus coronatione, 590 E;
ærumnose regnat, 750 C;
an. 986 Hrofi frustra obsessa, terras S. Andreæ vastat, 580 B, 749 A;
an. 992 naves Londoniæ contra Paganos congregans, Ælfrici ducis proditione nihil proficit, 401, 581 A, 749 3;
an. 993 oculos Alfgari, Ælfrici filii, erui jubet, 402, 749 D;
an. 994 Anlafum regem Norreganorum Andovre accitum honorificeque susceptum, filium in baptismate adoptat, 463, 582 A, 749 E;
Danis apud Hamtune hyemantibus censum sexdecim millium librarum et cibum mittit, 402, 403, 581 E, 749 E;
an. 995 apud Ambresbyri Ælfricum episcopum Wiltunensium in archiepiscopum Cantuariensem eligit, 403;
an. 999 exercitum contra Danos parans, ducibus tardantibus, nihil proficit, 407, 582 E;
an. 1000 terram Cumbrorum vastat, 407, 583 A, 750 A;
insulam Monege populatur, 407, 583 A;
eodem anno Emmam, Ricardi ducis Normanniæ filiam, in uxorem ducit, 583 D, *n.*[d]; an. 1002, 751 C; quam Normannia adita inde reducit, Wintoniamque cum aliis possessionibus in dotem ei confert, 815;
an. 1002 Danos per Angliam occidi jubet, 409, 583 D; litteris per omnes urbes missis, 752 A;
concilio habito, tributum viginti quatuor millium librarum Danis pendit, 409, 583 C;
Lefsium ducem, ob Eafici occisionem, patria expellit, 409, 583 C, 752 A;
an. 1006 Wulfgeatum, Leouecæ filium, ob injusta judicia, honoribus possessionibusque privat, 411, 584 D;
Wulfheagus et Ufegetus, filios Alfhelmi ducis, cæcari jubet, 411, 585 A;
exercitum contra Danos frustra congregat, 411, 585 A, 752 D;
media hyeme in Scrobberiensi provincia moratur, 412, 585 B, 752 E;
an. 1007 tributum triginta sex millium librarum Danis solvit, 412, 585 C, *n.*[b], 752 E;
Eadricum, Aegelrici filium, ducem Merciorum constituit, 585 C, *n.*[a], 753 A;
an. 1008 de trecentis et decem cassatis trierem, de novem cassatis loricam et cassidem de tota Anglia fieri jubet, 413, 585 D, 753 A;
naves per totam Angliam paratas apud Sandwicum congregat, 413, 585 C D, *n.*[a], 753 A;
navibus partim tempestate quassatis, partim a Wulnotho exustis, dimissa classe, domum redit, 585 D; an. 1009, 413;
an. 1009 Ricardo duci Normanniæ legatos auxilii causa mittit, 753 A;
exercitum de tota Anglia congregans adversus Danos, proditione Eadrici nihil proficit, 414, 586 B, 753 B C;
an. 1011 tributum Danis pro pace promittit, 416, 587 B;
an. 1012 quadraginta octo millia librarum Danis reddit, 418, 587 D, 754 C;
an. 1013 Emmam reginam cum filiis, ob Danorum infestationes, Normanniam ad Ricardum comitem mittit, 419, 588 C, 754 D;
Turkilli Dani juvamine Lundoniam viriliter defendens, Suanum abigit; cui vero civibus obsides mittentibus, aliquantisper apud Grenewic moratus, Wihtland petit, indeque Normanniam transfretat, 419, 420, 588 E, 754 D, 815;
regno expellitur, 839 C, *n.*[c], 852;
a Ricardo comite benigne suscipitur, 588 E;
an. 1014, mortuo Suano, ab Anglis in regem recipiendus Angliam redire invitatus; Edwardo filio præmisso, omnia rege digna patrem facturum spondente, ipse Angliam veniens læte suscipitur, 420, 589 C D, 754 E, 815;
Lindissim cum Cnut concordatam devastans, provinciales interficit, 421, 589 D, 754 E, 815;
classi apud Grenewic triginta millia librarum pendi mandat, 421, 589 E, 755 A;
an. 1015 facultates Sigeferthi et Morcari comitum apud Oxeneford injuste occisorum arripit, 421, 590 A, 755 A;
apud Cosham ægrotat, 590 A, 755 A;
an. 1016 ut omnis sanus secum in bello procederet edicit, 422, 755 B;
Aethelred, &c., *cont.*
congregatis copiis innumeris, audito ex suis quosdam eum prodere velle dimisso exercitu Lundoniam redit, 422, 590 C, 755 B; ibique obiens, 423, 590 E, 642 B, 755 C, 815 2; in ecclesia S. Pauli sepelitur, 591 A, 815 2;
ejus proles, 583, *n.*[d], 598 C, 642 B, 819.
Aethelred, Aethered, Wiltunensis episcopus, 351, *n.*[a];
an. 870 fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 351, 554 C, *n.*[d], 616 C;
an. 872 Werefrithum episcopum Wigorniensem ordinat, 557 D;
an. 889 obit, 564 C; an. 888, 361 [114], 362, 517 C.
Aethelredus, pater Æthelberti, cir. an. 790 in East Anglia regnat, 628, 636 C.
Aethelredus, Mucil, Ethelredus, Gainorum comes, an. 868 ejus filiam Ealhsuitham in uxorem accipit rex Aelfred, 475 A, *n.*[b], 554 A, 677 D.
Aethelredus, Eormenredi filius, *v.* Æthelbryht.
Aethelric, Ethelric, filius Idæ, 290, 525 E, 632, 649 A;
an. 586 super Bernicios regnat, 525 E;
an. 588 Aelle mortuo, Æduinique filio expulso, in Deira quoque regnat, 304, 525 B, 639 B, 714 C, 777;
an. 593 obit, 526 D, 777.
Aethelric, Suthsaxonum præsul, 619 A;
an. 1038 obit, 432, 599 B.
Aethelsige, an. 1016 abbas Abbendoniæ factus, an. 1018 obit, 426.
Aethelsige, Veteris Monasterii Wintoniæ monachus, an. 1061 apud Windleshores, abbas monasterii S. Augustini sacratur, 458.
Aethelstan, Adelstanus, Ethelstanus, Æthelwulfi regis Occidentalium Saxonum filius, 345, 469 D, 549 B; Ecgberti filius, 345[96], 734 A E, 750 B, 793;
an. 836 regnum Cantuariorum, Eastsaxonum, Suthregiorum, et Suthsaxonum accipit, 345 *bis*, 511 A, 549 B, 734 E, 750 B, 793; Orientalium Anglorum, 794;
an. 851, una cum Ealhere comite, Paganorum apud Sandwic superatorum novem naves capit, 346, 469 D, 511 C, *n.*[b], 550 D E, 674 E, 794.
Aethelstan, Adelstanus, Ethelstanus, Eadwardo patri, an. 924 in regnum Westsaxonum succedit, 382, 573 A, 634, 642 A, 745 B, 808; an. 925, 382; an. 923, 686 B; an. 926, 520 B;
apud Kingestune ab Athelmo Doroberniæ archiepiscopo in regem consecratur, 382, 573 A, 640 C, 745 B;
totius Angliæ monarchiam primus Anglorum obtinet, 640 C;
an. 925 e sororibus, unam Sithrico regi Northanimbrorum tradit, 382, 573 A; an. 926 Eadhildam Hugoni filio Rodberti regis Francorum, 499 D; an. 930 Eadgitham Othoni regi Germaniæ, 382, 499 D, 573 D; alteram Ludovico regi Arelatensi nuptum mittit, 499 D, *n.*[i];
an. 926, Guthfertho Sithrici filio expulso, regnum Northanimbrorum suo adjicit imperio, 382, 573 B; an. 927, 383, 686 B, 745 B;
omnibus regibus Albionis subactis, Aldredoque filio Eadulfi de Bebbanbirig expulso, cum eis fœdus apud Eamotum pangit, 382, 573 B;
an. 933 fratrem Eadwinum in mare submergi jubet, 686 B, 745 B;
an. 934, fœdere a Constantino rege rupto, classe pervalida atque exercitu equestri Scotiam depopulatur, 383 [16], 573 D, 808; an. 933, 383, 745 C;
terrestri exercitu adusque Dunfoeder et Wertermorum, navali, usque Catenes vastat, 686 C;
Scotiam aditurus S. Cuthberti sepulchrum venit, se donis terrisque datis ejus patrocinio commendat, 686 C;
pace in Scotia facta Occidentalem Saxoniam redit, 573 D, 745 C;
an. 938 una cum fratre Eadmundo hostes apud Brunanburh ingenti strage superat, regesque Onlafum et Constantinum fugat, 383 [35 60], 573 E, 808, 837 B, 847; et regem Cumbrorum, 686 C; an. 937, 383 *bis*, 745 C;
an. 939 Scotos Pictosque subjugat, Brittanidemque pacificat, 520 B;
an. 940 apud Glavornam obit, 386, 574 A, 746 B, 750 B, 808; an. 941, 386 [51], 520 B, 837 B; an. 939, 686 C;
apud Maidulfi urbem honorifice tumulatur, 574 A.
Aethelstan, sacerdos Mercius, ob doctrinam ab Ælfredo rege Occidentalem Saxoniam accersitur, 487 A, 557 D, 684 A.
Aethelstan, an. 883 cum Sigehelmo Ælfredi regis eleemosynam Romam, Indiamque portat, 358, 359.
Aethelstan, Athelstan, regis Aethelredi gener, an. 1010 in prælio apud Ringmer cadit, 415, 586 D, 753 C.
Aethelstan, sacrista, an. 1044 abbas Abbendoniensis factus, 435, 601 4;
an. 1048 obit, 437 *bis*, 603 2.
Aethelstan, episcopus Herefordiæ, 622 A; ecclesiam ibi construit, 454 *bis*, 607 D, 608 B;
invalitudine pressus Tremerin Walonicum episcopum vicarium constituit, 454, 455, 608 C;
an. 1056 apud Bosanbirig obiens, Herefordiæ tumulatur, 455, 608 B.

Digitized by Google

Aethelswith, Ethelswitha, regis Æthelwulfi filia, an. 853 Burrhedo Merciorum regi in matrimonium datur, 347, 470 B, 551 B, 630, 638 D;
an. 889 Romam petens obit, Ticinique sepelitur, 517 C, 564 C, 806; an. 888, 361, *n.*[b], 685 C.
Aethelwald, rex, *v.* Oidilvald, rex.
Aethelwald, rex, *v.* Aedilvalch.
Aethelwald, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 E;
an. 828 obit, 344.
Aethelwald, Aedelwoldus, clito, an. 901 sanctimoniali, absque regis Eadwardi licentia, in uxorem accepta Tueoxneam, et Winburnam invadit; adveniente vero cum exercitu rege, Northimbriam fugiens in regem a Danis eligitur, 372, 568 B C, 742 C D, *n.*[a];
an. 904, multis navibus contractis, Angliam de transmarinis partibus redit, 372, 568 D, 742 D;
an. 905 cum Eohrico, Danorum in East Anglia rege, Merciam devastat; indeque domum reversus, in pugna contra exercitum Eadwardi occiditur, 373, 568 D, 569 A, 742 D E.
Aethelwaldus, episcopus, *v.* Aediluald.
Aethelwaldus, anachoreta, *v.* Oidilwaldus.
Aethelwardus, Cnut ficte promittit se Eadwium clitonem traditurum, 593 E.
Aethelweard, Ælfredi regis filius, magistrorum curæ traditus, liberales exercet artes, 485 C, 556 D;
clito, an. 922 obiens, Wintoniæ sepelitur, 572 D, 641 E.
Aethelweard, dux, an. 991 ejus et aliorum consilio tributum Danis primitus datur, 580 D;
an. 994 cum Alfeago episcopo, regis Æthelredi jussu, Anlafum regem Norreganorum Andeafaran deducit, 403, 582 A.
Aethelweard, filius Athelwini ducis East Anglorum, dux, an. 1016 in prælio apud Assandum occiditur, 425, 592 E.
Aethelweard, Agelmari filius, an. 1017 occiditur, 757 A, 426, 594 C.
Aethelweard, dux, an. 1020 in concilio apud Cirencestram patria expellitur, 427, 594 D.
Aethelweard, regis Aethelredi minister, an. 1001 occiditur, 408.
Aethelwine, episcopus, *v.* Aediluini.
Aethelwine, Adelwinus, an. 1018 fit abbas Abbendoniæ, 426, 594 4; ejus industria multa suo monasterio confert Cnut rex, 594 4.
Aethelwine, Athelwinus, Ailwinus, dux Orientalium Anglorum, monasterium Ramesiense condit, 580 D, 624 B, 747 E;
an. 975 Alfero duci monachos ejecturo resistit, 578 D;
an. 992 obiens, Ramesiæ sepelitur, 401, 581 A.
Aethelwinus, præfectus, *v.* Aediluinus.
Aethelwinus, *v.* Aediluinus.
Aethelwoldus, dux Orientalium Anglorum, Eadgarum regem decipiens, Ælfthrytham Ordgari ducis filiam in uxorem accipit, fraude vero detecta, occiditur, 809, 810, 813;
an. 964 ejus derelictam in uxorem accipit Eadgarus, 557 A, 812.
Aethelwold, Adelwold, Edelwoldus, abbas Abbandoniæ, an. 963 episcopus Wintoniensis factus, 391, 576 E, 747 D; ecclesiam S. Mariæ Abbandoniæ consecrat, 577 A 2;
regis Eadgari jussu monachos, clericis expulsis, in veteri monasterio Wintoniæ collocat, 391, 577 D 1, 642 D, 747 D; et in aliis duobus monasteriis, 391;
monasteria plurima a Danis diruta restaurat monachisque instruit, 391;
cœnobium Eliense condit; Medeshamstedense re-ædificans privilegiis munit, 391;
an. 984 obit, 400, 580 A, 749 A; an. 884, 359, *n.*[a 24]
Aethelwoldus II., Æthelwold, an. 1006 fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 585 A, 620 A.
Aethelwoldus, episcopus, *v.* Aediluald.
Aethelwold, Athelbald, comes Cantiæ, an. 889 obit, 362 [114], 564 C; an. 888, 362, 517 C.
Aethelwulf, Athulf, Ethelwulfus comes, an. 860 cum Bearrocensibus Paganos Wintoniam populatos fundit, 349, 473 B, 510 D, 553 A, 676 B, 737 E, 795;
an. 871 Paganos apud Englafield superat, 353, 476 A, 513 C, 554 C, 738 D, 801 2; a quibus eodem anno in pugna apud Readingum occiditur, 353, 476 B, 513 C, 554 E, 679 B, 738 D.
Aethelwulf, Athelwulf, Athulf, Adelwlf, Ethelwlfus, Ecgberhti regis Occidentalium Saxonum filius, 499 C, *n.*[b], 794 2;
ejus genealogia, 348, 512 A;
Swithuno episcopo Wintoniensi educandus a patre traditur, 548 D;
an. 823 Cantiam cum exercitu a patre missus; Baldredum regno fugat, 342, 510 B, 547 E, 733 C, 791 2;
an. 836, mortuo patre, in regnum Occidentalis Saxoniæ succedit, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 641 C, 673 D, 733 E, 793;
Æthelstano filio Cantuarios, Eastsexam, Suthsexam et Suthriam tradit, 345, 511 A, 549 B;
an. 837 adversus Paganos persistens, Wlfhard ad debellandos Danos apud Hamtonam, Edelhelm, cum exercitu Westsexe, contra alium exercitum apud Port mittit, 736 D;
an. 840 a Danis apud Carrum superatur, 346, 511 B, 549 B, 736 E, 793 2;
Aethelwulf, &c., *cont.*
an. 851 cum filio Æthelbaldo Paganos apud Acleam superat, 346, 469 C, 511 D, 550 D, 674 D, *n.*[g], 737 A B, 794;
an. 853 Britannos Burrhedo regi Merciorum subdit, 347, 470 A, 511 D, 551 A, 675 A;
Ælfredum filium a papa Leone in regem benedicendum Romam mittit, 347, 470 A, 511 D, 551 A, 675 A B, 737 B;
totius regni decimam partem pro salute animæ ab omni tributo liberat, 348, 470 B C, *n.*[b], 511 E, 551 B, 641 C D, 675 C, 737 C, 794 2;
regnum Cantiæ, Æthelstano defuncto, accipit, 750 B;
an. 855 Romam cum filio Alfredo pergens, ibi anno integro moratur, 348, 470 C, *n.*[c], 511 E, 551 C, 675 C, *n.*[d], 737 C, 794 2;
an. 856 ad patriam remeans, Juthittam filiam Caroli Francorum regis in matrimonium accipit, 348, 470 C, 483 C, 511 E, 516 D, 551 C, 568 B, 737 C, 794 2, 816;
Angliam rediens, conspiratione, ne in regnum reciperetur, orta, Æthelbaldo filio rebellanti ignoscit partemque regni concedit, 470 D, 471 A B, 551 C, 675 C;
Juthittam contra morem Occidentalium Saxonum juxta se in solio sedere permittit, 471 B, 551 E;
testamento condito, regnum et thesauros inter liberos dividit, 472 B, 552 D, 641 C D, 676 A;
ejus dona statuta pro pauperibus, necnon et Romæ destinata, 472 C, 552 D, 641 C D, 675 D, 676 A;
olim Wintoniensis episcopus, 737 C, *n.*[a];
an. 858 obiens, 348, 472 D, 512 D, 641 D, 676 A, 737 C, apud Wintoniam sepelitur, 348, 512 A, 552 D, 641 D, 737 C, 794 2; apud Stemrugam, 472 D; Stæningam, 472 D, *nn.*[a b c]
Aethered, Aethelred, Adelred, Ethelred, Atheluulfi regis filius, Ethelwerdi chronographi progenitor, 499 D;
an. 866 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 350, 473 E, 512 E, 553 C, 641 D, 673 D, 676 D, 738 A, 795;
an. 868 Snotingeham, rogatu Burrhedi regis Merciorum, contra Paganos pergit, pace autem facta domum redit, 475 C, 554 A B, 677 D, 738 B C, 800 2;
an. 871 a Danis juxta Rædingam superatur, 353, 476 B, 513 C, 554 D, 679 B, 750 D, 801 2;
Paganos cum magna strage apud Æscesdune superat, 353, 476 D, 477 A, 513 D, 554 E, 679 B, 738 D, 802; ejus pietas imminente prælio, 476 C, 555 A B, *n.*[a], 679 D; spolia exercitui dividit, 680 B;
a Paganis apud Basengon, 353, 477 B, 513 D, 555 D, 680 D, et apud Merantune superatur, 353, 513 E, 555 D;
Aethelredum archiepiscopum Cantuariensem constituit, 351 *n.*[a];
an. 871, post regnum quinque annorum obiens, Winburnæ sepelitur, 354, 477 C, 499 C, *n.*[c], 514 A B, 555 D, *n.*[a], 680 B, 738 E, 802 2.
Aethered, Edred, dux Devoniæ, 372;
an. 901 obit, 742 D.
Aethered, Aethelredus, Eadredus, Etheredus, Merciorum dux, patricius, subregulus, dominus, 569 D;
Britones dextrales vexat, 488 B;
Æthelfledam Ælfredi regis filiam in uxorem ducit, 485 E, 556 D, 744 B, *n.*[a], 790;
an. 886 Londoniam, ab Ælfredo restauratam, custodiendam accipit, 360, 489 C, *n.*[a], 517 A, 561 E, 684 B, 740 D;
an. 893, una cum Ælfredo, filium Hæsteni regis Danorum, e fonte baptismatis suscipit, 366, 565 E, 741 A;
clitoni Eadwardo Danos in Thornige obsidenti subsidium præbet, 518 C;
congregato exercitu, cum cæteris proceribus Paganos apud Buttington superat, 366, 518 A, 566 B;
cum Paganis sæpe confligit, 806 2;
an. 908 ejus et Æthelfledæ jussu Legeceastre restauratur 569 B;
an. 912 obit, 374, 375 *bis*, 519 E, 569 D, 743 B, 744 B, 807 2;
in Gleaucestre pausat, 519 E;
Merciam Æthelfledæ relinquit, 807 2.
Ætheric, episcopus Dorcestrensis, 624 B;
an. 1034 obiens, in monasterio Ramesige sepelitur, 430, 597 D.
Aetherius, Etherius, Arelatensis episcopus, epistolam pro Augustino Britanniam petente a Gregorio papa accipit, 130 B, *n.*[b]; cujus jussu, an. 597, Augustinum archiepiscopum ordinat, 132 B, *n.*[d]
Aetius, ter consul, ad eum, an. 446, epistolæ auxilium frustra flagitantes a Britonibus diriguntur, 11 D, 94 B, 119 B, 705 D.
Aetla, in monasterio Streaneshalch sub Hilda educatus, an. 679 episcopus Dorcicaestrensis ordinatur, 235 C, 622 D.
Afen, Avena, fluvius, Occidentales Saxones a Merciis disterminat, 549 D;
an. 519 in eo apud Cerdicesfordan cum Britonibus pugnant Cerdic et Cynric, 503 D;
an. 915 ejus ostium copiis, contra piratas, instruit rex Edwardus, 570 C; an. 918, 378, 519 D, *n.*[c], 743 E;
an. 1051 inde Hiberniam proficiscitur Haroldus comes, 446.
Agatha, filia germani Henrici imperatoris, Eadwardo, Eadmundi regis filio, nupta, ejus proles, 456, 594 B, 642 C.

Digitized by Google

Agatho, papa, an. 676 privilegium Benedicto Biscop pro monasterio suo Wiremuthæ concedit, 228 C, 535 B;
monasterii Medeshamstedensis privilegia confirmat, 319, 320;
an. 678, Johannem cantorem, ut ecclesiæ statum in Britannia disceret, mittit, 229 A, 536 A;
an. 679, Romæ, in synodo contra Monothelitas congregato, Wilfridum episcopum absolvit, 271 D;
ex ejus mandato, an. 680 concilium apud Hæthfeld congregat Theodorus Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, 227 D, 229 A, 536 A, 721 D;
ejus auctoritate corpus Birini episcopi, una cum sede, a Dorcacestra Wintoniam transfertur, 226, *n.*e
Agatho. Agelbercti episcopi presbyter, an. 664 synodo apud Streaneshalch interest, 200 C.
Agelmarus, Stigando fratre agente, fit episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 599 B, 602 B, 618 B.
Agelnothus, vicecomes, *v.* Aelfnoth.
Agelricus, *v.* Ægelric, Australium Saxonum episcopus.
Agelricus, episcopus Dunhelmensis, *v.* Aegelric.
Agelwardus, abbas, *v.* Aegelward.
Agelwinus, comes, *v.* Odda.
Agelwinus, prior Wigorniæ, an. 1062 obit, 610 D.
Agelwinus, episcopus, *v.* Aegelwine.
Agendæ, in honore S. Augustini celebrandæ, ex decreto concilii Cloveshoviensis, 152 B, *n.*f
Agilberctus, Aegelbyrht, Æthelbyrt, natione Gallus, Hibernia legendi gratia adita, an. 650 Birino mortuo, rogatu Coinvalchi regis episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum accipit, 179 C, 221 E, 311, 312, 530 B;
an. 664 Wilfridum in monasterio Inhrypum presbyterum ordinat, 200 C, 271 A;
synodo apud Streoneshalch interest, qua peracta, domum redit, 203 B, 532 A;
subintroductione Uini episcopi offensus, Galliam redit, episcopatumque Parisiis accipit, 179 C D, *n.*d, 221 E, 317, 531 D, 532 C, 619 C;
Wilfridum apud Compendium episcopum Nordhanymbrorum consecrat, 206 A, 271 B;
an. 668 Theodorum archiepiscopum Brittanniam petentem benigne suscipit, 210 A;
a Coinvalcho ut rediret frustra rogatus, an. 670 pro se Leutherium Angliam mittit, 180 A;
Parisius senex obit, 179 D.
Agmund, Hahmund, Hold, an. 911 occiditur, 375, 743 B.
Aidan map Gabran, *v.* Aedan, rex.
Aidan, filius Blegeurit, an. 1016 a Griffino filio Lewellin rege Britonum occiditur, 839 C; a Lewellino filio Seysill, 852.
Ailsi, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *v.* Alfsius.
Ailward, filius Ailsi ducis, an. 1016 apud Assandune occiditur, 756 B.
Ailwinus, consul, *v.* Æthelwine, dux.
Akeburg, vicus prope Cataractam, a Jacobo diacono nominatus, 172 C, *n.*
Alani, an. 387 a Theodosio imperatore vincuntur, 92 C, 703 E;
an. 407 cum Wandalis Gallias aggrediuntur, 93 A, 116 C, 704 D E, 706 E;
ab Hispanis Africam transeunt, 94 A.
Alanus, primus de genere Japhet, Europam venit, ejus genealogia, 58 C, *n.*s, 59 A.
Alanus, comes de Britannia, an. 1066 Anglos apud Hastingas viriliter aggreditur, 828;
possessiones multas a Willielmo rege accipit, 828, *n.*a;
apud burgum S. Eadmundi sepelitur, 828 2.
Alaricus, rex Gothorum, an. 409 Romam irrumpit, 93 A, 116 C, 705 A.
Albanus Verolamiensis, sub Diocletiano martyrizatus, ejus passio et miracula, 8 D, 9 A, 90 C, 113 B *et seq.*, *n.*c, 296, 702 A;
ei apud Verolamium ecclesia mirandi operis dedicatur, 115 A;
inde pulveris massam, ejus cruore tinctam, Galliam aufert S. Germanus, 125 A;
ejus ossa transferuntur ab Offa rege in monasterium a se constructum, 730 A; an. 793, 338 24.
Alberht, *v.* Aldberht, abbas.
Alberhtus, rex Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Hunbeanna.
Albinus, Anglus, Cantuariæ abbas, an. 710 Hadriano succedit, 106 B C, *n.*b, 273 E, 274 A, *n.*a, 540 C;
in litteris Græcis Latinisque peritus, 274 A, *n.*a, 540 C;
Bedam ut historiam ecclesiasticam componeret hortatur, eique de quarundam provinciarum ad fidem conversione nonnulla tradit, 106 C, 107 A, *n.*a;
Cantuariorum gesta ecclesiastica per Nothelmum Bedæ transmittit, 106 C, 107 A;
ei epistolam de accepti beneficio auxilii nuncupat Beda, 106, *n.*b;
an. 732 obit, 106, *n.*b
Albinus, Alcwinus, Caroli regis Francorum magister, 545 5;
an. 792 contra Sinodalem librum Constantinopolitanum scribit, 667 D; laudatur, 259, *n.*c
Albion, Britanniæ olim nomen, 108 A, 175 *n.*d, 691 D;
ejus incolæ a Cerdic superantur, 711 E;
ejus reges omnes subjugat Æthelstan, 573 B;
v. Britannia. Anglia.
Albrit, rex Giuoys, *v.* Ælfred.
Alchfleda, Alhfleda, Osuiu regis Northanymbrorum filia, an. 653 in matrimonium a Peada rege Merciorum accipitur, 194 A, 637 E, 639 D;
marito mortem conscivisse putatur, 199 B, *n.*a
Alchfrid, Alhfridus, Osuiu regis Northanimbrorum filius, an. 653 Peadæ filio Pendan regis Merciorum ut fidem Christi susciperet persuadet, 194 B;
an. 655 cum patre in Winwaed contra Pendam pugnat, 198 A, 531;
an. 661 Wilfrido terram decem familiarum apud Standford, triginta apud Inrhypum, ad monasterium construendum confert, 271 A;
an. 664 a Wilfrido de controversia Paschali edoctus, synodo apud Streaneshalch interest, 200 B, 532 A;
eodem anno cum consilio patris Wilfridum in episcopum ordinandum ad regem Galliarum mittit, 206 A, 271 B, 532 C;
Kineburgæ Mercelini sorori nubit, 638 A;
Alchfrit, rex Saxonum, *v.* Aldfrid, rex Northanhymbrorum.
Alchmund, Alhmundus, an. 766 episcopus Hagustaldensis electus, 334, 544 D, 663, *n.*e;
an. 767 ordinatur, 663 D, 730 C;
an. 779 moritur, 335 21, 545 A; an. 780, 335, 335 40, 731 A; an. 781, 665 A B;
prope Accam episcopum sepelitur, 665 B;
Dregmoni cuidam in visione apparet, 665 C;
ejus corporis, cir. an. 1030, translatio, 665 B.
Alchred, Alhredus, Eanwini filius, ejus genealogia, 544 C;
an. 765 regnum Nordanhumbrorum suscipit, 289 B, 334, 544 C, 640 A, 663, 730 C, 788;
an. 768 reginam Osgearn accipit, 663 E, *n.*l;
an. 774 a Nordanhymbrensibus expulsus, 334, 544 E, 640 A, 664 B, 730 D, 735 A, 788; Bebban indeque ad Cynoht regem Pictorum secedit, 664 B.
Alcluith, id est, petra Cluith, Aldclud, civitas munitissima Brittonum, 5 B, 110 A, *n.*a;
juxta fluvium Cluith sita, 117 C, *n.*d, 696 A, 705 B C;
an. 756 ab Eadberto Northumbrorum et Unust Pictorum regibus exercitu eo ducto in conditionem recipitur, 662 A;
an. 870 a gentilibus expugnatur, 835 D, *n.*c, 845.
Aldberct, Eadbert, an. 731 episcopatum Orientalium Anglorum tenet, 283 B, 542 B, 618 D, 657 C.
Aldberht, Alberht, an. 786 fit abbas Hripensis, 666 C;
an. 787 obit, 666 E; an. 788, 337.
Aldbryht, Ealdbriht, clito, an. 722 in Suthsexam fugatur, 327; a castro Tantun, 724 D;
an. 725 ab Ine rege Occidentalium Saxonum occiditur, 327, 541 C, 724 D, 785.
Aldelmus, *v.* Eadelm, abbas Thetfordiæ.
Aldewinus, monachus, 688, *n.*; *v.* Turgotus.
Aldfrid, Alhfrid, Ealdferth, Osuiu regis filius, an. 685, occiso Ecgfrido, regnum Nordhumbrorum suscipit, 242 A, *n.*a, 322, 537 B, 639 E, 722 D, 782;
statum regni lapsum restaurat, 242 A, 722 D;
an. 687 eum ad captivos Hibernenses redimendos adit Adamnanus, 265 C, 280 C; eique librum de locis sanctis porrigit, 266 B;
an. 704 ei pro Wilfrido episcopo scribit papa Johannes, 272 B; quem tamen Roma redeuntem suscipere contemnit, 273 B;
Drycthelmi visiones ei narrat Hæmgils, 262 E;
Cuthburgæ conjugis connubio, ipsa consentiente, renunciat, 326, 541 B, 724 D, 784 2;
an. 705 apud Driffield moritur, 267 E, 286 A, 325, 507 A, 539 E, 639 E, 724 B, 783, 833 A, *n.*b, 842; ibique sepelitur, 242, *n.*a;
regnum novemdecim annis tenet, 249 A, 650 B, 734 E.
Aldgilsus, rex Fresiæ, an. 678 Wilfridum evangelizantem benigne suscipit, 271 C.
Aldgitha, Algitha, Alfgari comitis filia, Haroldi regina, 634;
an. 1066, marito occiso a fratribus Eadwino et Morcharo, ad civitatem Legionum mittitur, 614 E;
ejus proles, 642 D.
Aldgitha, Sigeferthi comitis derelicta, an. 1015 ad Maildulfi urbem jussu Æthelredi regis deducta, ab Eadmundo clitone in uxorem accipitur, 590 A.
Aldhelm, S. Inæ regis propinquus, citharædus optimus, poeta Saxonicus Latinusque, Maildulfi, Theodori, et Adriani discipulus, 620 C D;
an. 666 Melduni abbas ordinatur, 532 E;
an. 705 partem episcopatus provinciæ Occidentalium Saxonum Scireburnæ accipit, 268 A, 539 E, 619 D, 724 A, 783, *n.*m;
a Brihtwaldo archiepiscopo Doroberniæ ordinatus, 539 E;
libros de Virginitate et de Pascha componit, 268 B, *n.*s, 535 B, 620 C D;
an. 709 moritur, 268 C, 325, *n.*b, 507 A, *n* b, 540 B, 724 A.

Digitized by Google

Aldhunus, an. 990 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 580 c, 626 c;
an. 995 corpus S. Cuthberti de Cestre in Dunholmum transfert, 582, *n.*[c];
an. 1018 obit, 594, *n.*[d], 595 a.
Aldred, dux, Ethelredi regis Northanhymbrorum interfector, an. 799 a Thortmundo duce occiditur, 671 d.
Aldred, episcopus Wicciorum, *v.* Ealdred.
Aldredus, comes Northumbriæ, filius Uchtredi, Thurebrando in vindictam necis patris occiso, a Carl filio ejus interimitur, 687, *n.*[d]
Aldredus, an. 944 episcopus Lindisfarnensis factus, 574 c, 626 c;
an. 968 obit, 577 b, *n.*[a], 687, *n.*[c]
Aldredus, monachus Hagustaldensis, miraculum in se a Sancto Acca patratum narrat, 659 e.
Alduini, Aldwine, Ealdwine, episcopus Licetfeldensis, an. 731 Tatwini archiepiscopi consecrationi assistit, 283 b, 328, 542 a, 624 b, 657 c d, 725 e;
an. 737 obit, 659 a.
Aldulf, an. 786 episcopus Licetfeldensis apud Corabrige consecratur, 546 [2], 623 c, 666 d;
obit, 548 [1].
Aldulf, Ealdwlf, an. 750 fit episcopus Lindisfarorum, 625 a, 662 b;
an. 765 moritur, 663 d.
Aldulf, Ealdulf, abbas Medeshamstedensis, 391;
an. 992, mortuo Oswaldo, fit episcopus Wigorniæ, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 401, 402, 581 a, 623 a, 625 c, 749 c;
an. 1002 ossa Oswaldi archiepiscopi in scrinio locat, pauloque post obiens, in ecclesia S. Mariæ Wigorniæ sepelitur, 409, 583 d.
Alduulf, Æthelheri filius, defuncto Æthelwaldo, an. 664 in regnum East Anglorum succedit, 227 c, 532 d, 719 d;
annis nonnullis regnat, 636 c;
an. 680, ejus anno decimo septimo, habetur synodus Hæthfeldensis, 227 c;
fanum a Redwaldo rege Orientalium Anglorum frequentatum meminit, 167 a;
an. 692 litteras de electione Berctualdi archiepiscopi Cantuariensis ei inter alios nuncupat papa Sergius, 255, *n.*[e];
ejus genealogia, 532 d.
Alduulf, Eldulfus, an. 726 episcopus Hroffensis consecratur, 282 c, *n.*[c], 541 d, 724 e; an. 727, 327;
an. 731 consecrationi Tatuini Cantuariensis archiepiscopi assistit, 283 a, 328, 542 a, 657 c, 725 e;
una cum Tatuino ecclesiis Cantuariorum præest, 283 b, 542 a, 657 c;
an. 739 obit, 659 b; an. 741, 543 a.
Aldwinus, an. 1051 fit episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 595 b.
Aldwlf, *v.* Ealwlf, filius Bose.
Alectus, Britanniam post Carausium per triennium tenens, ab Asclepiodoto præfecto prætorio opprimitur, 113 a, 702 a.
Alexander I., papa, aquam benedictam fieri constituit, 295 [51];
martyrium patitur, 86 b.
Alexander II., an. 1061 fit papa, 458, 610 a.
Alexander, episcopus Lincolniensis, 624 c;
historiam ejus jussu scriptam ei nuncupat Henricus Huntendunensis, 689 b, *n.*[b]
Alfdene, rex Paganorum, *v.* Halfdene.
Alfeagus, *v.* Aelfheah.
Alfeagus, dux Suthantunensium, an. 971 obiens Glastoniæ sepelitur, 577 d.
Alferus, *v.* Aelfere.
Alfete, *v.* Ælfetee.
Alfgeatus, *v.* Aelfget.
Alfgiva, *v.* Aelfgyfe Hamtunensis.
Alfgiva, *v.* Aelfgyfe.
Alfhelmus, *v.* Aelfelm.
Alfhun, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 a;
an. 797 Sudburiæ obiens, apud Dommoc sepelitur, 340.
Alfhunus, episcopus, *v.* Aelfhun.
Alfre, dux Anglorum, an. 983 Brecheinauc et regionem Einaun filii Owini vastat, 838 c, 850.
Alfredus, Æthelredi regis filius, *v.* Ælfredus.
Alfredus, *v.* Aelfred.
Alfredus, regis præpositus, *v.* Aelfweard.
Alfredus, regis Eadwardi strator, *v.* Rotbertus, diaconus.
Alfredus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 a;
an. 941 obit, 574 a.
Alfricus, *v.* Aelfric.
Alfsinus, Ælfsius, an. 951 fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 575 a, 619 d;
an. 958 archiepiscopus Doroberniensis electus, an. 959 Romam pro pallio tendens, gelu in Alpibus perit, 576 a;
Alfsinus, abbas Medeshamstedensis, *v.* Ælfsige.
Alfsius, Ailsi, Elfsius, an. 968 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 577 b, *n.*[a], 687, *n.*[a], 626 c;
an. 990 obit, 580 c.
Alfsius, episcopus Dorsetensis sive Scireburnensis, 621 a;
an. 958 obit, 575 e.
Alfstanus, episcopus Wiltunensis, *v.* Ælfstanus.
Alfthritha, Hrepandunensis abbatissa, an. 697 sub ea tonsuram accipit Guthlacus, 539 b.
Alftritha, Kenulfi regis Merciorum uxor, ejus proles, 638 a.
Alfwardus, Eadwardi filius, *v.* Aelfweard.
Alfwinus, *v.* Ælfwine, episcopus Wintoniensis.
Alfwinus, *v.* Elfwine, Ramesiensis abbas.
Alfwold, Dorsetensis sive Scireburnensis episcopus, 621 a;
an. 978 obiens, Scireburnæ sepelitur, 398, 579 b.
Alfwold, Elfwaldus, Oswlfi regis filius, an. 778, Æthelberto expulso, regnum Northanymbrorum suscipit, 335, 545 a, 640 a, 730 e, 788 [2]; an. 779, 664 e;
an. 779 pallium ab Adriano papa Romæ petitum, 545 a; an. 780 Eanbaldo Eboracensi archiepiscopo tradit, 336, 731 a;
an. 789 a Sigano apud Scythlescester occisus, Hagustaldæ in ecclesia sepelitur, 337; S. Petri, 546 b, 640 a, 732 a, 735 a;
an. 788 in ecclesia S. Andreæ, 667 a, *n.*[a];
in loco interfectionis ejus, luce cœlitus emissa, ecclesia construitur, 337, 546 b, 667 b, 732 d.
Alfwoldus, Athelwini comitis frater, an. 975 Alfero duci monachos ejecturo resistit, 578 c, 581 a.
Alfwoldus, an 953 fit episcopus Cridiatunensis sive Domnaniensis, 575 b, 621 c;
an. 972 obiens, Cridiatunæ sepelitur, 577 d.
Alfwoldus, *v.* Aelfwold.
Alfword, *v.* Aelfweard.
Algarus, *v.* Aelfgar.
Alger, mercator Grimsbiensis, Havelocum Danemarciam, regnum paternum adire hortatur, navemque ei ad transfretandum parat, 771, 772.
Alhmundus, Alchmund, Alhredi regis Northanymbrorum filius, an. 800 occiditur, 547 a; regis Eadwlfi jussu, 671 d.
Alhun, an. 848 episcopatum Wicciorum suscipit, 549 d;
an. 868 oratorium apud Kemsege construit et dedicat, 554 b, *n.*[a];
an. 872 defungitur, 557 d, *n.*[a]
Almearus, Almar, *v.* Aelmar.
Alne, fluvius, *v.* Ad Tuifyrdi.
Alnea, insula, ibi Guthrum de lavacro sumit rex Ælfred, 515 e; *v.* Alre.
Alre, Aalr, ibi, an. 878, Guthrum rex Paganorum baptismum suscipit, 357, 482 b, 560 a, 804 [2].
Alric, an. 731 cum Esc occiditur, 658 c.
Alric, Aeilricus, filius Wihtredi regis Cantiæ, an. 725 cum fratribus hæres regni relinquitur, 282 c, 541 c, 724 c.
Alric, clericus, quondam dux, an. 796 in Eboraca obit, 669 b.
Alric, filius Heardbearht, an. 798 apud Hwealleage in bello perit, 340, 732 e.
Altare apud Loyngarth, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 c, 79 a, *n.*[b];
in basilica Campodoni, 166 b, *n.*[e];
in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ S. Gregorio dicatum, 152 b;
S. Paulo in ecclesia S. Petri Eboraci, 669 e;
S. Michaeli Hagustaldæ, 660 a;
S. Vincentio, Wintoniæ, 814;
v. Redwald.
Altaria, in ecclesiis ex fanis commutatis construenda, 141 c.
Aluberht, an. 767 fit episcopus Seolisigensis, 545 [5], 618 d; Ealdsaxonum, 663 d, *n.*[f]
Alviva, Gunteri Danemarciæ regis uxor, cum filio Haveloc Angliam fugiens, a piratis in mari occiditur, 770 [1 2].
Alwig, Aluic, an. 733 episcopus Lindisfarorum a Tatwino archiepiscopo ordinatur, 288 [6], 625 a, 658 c;
an. 750 obit, 662 b.
Amatheus, Matheus, rex vel episcopus, S. Patricium episcopum ordinat, 71 c, *n.*[c], 73 a.
Ambresbyri, ibi, an. 977 celebratur synodus, 579 b;
ibi, an. 995, Ælfricus in archiepiscopum Cantuariensem eligitur, 403.
Ambrones sive Aldsaxones, a Rum map Urbgen baptizantur, 76 a b, *n.*[b]
Ambrosius, episcopus Mediolanensis, quo tempore claruit, 50 a, 61 a.
Ambrosius, puer sine patre natus, 67 b;
ejus vaticinatio de draconibus in stagno inventis Vortigerno regi edita, 67 c; a quo omnes provincias plagæ Occidentalis Britanniæ accipit, 68 b;
ejus metu urgetur Vortigernus, 62 c;
rex Britonum Built et Guortigernianum Pascenti filio Vortigerni tradit, 70 c;
inter eum et Guitolinum discordia, 77 b.
Ambrosius Aurelianus, dux Britonum, Saxones debellat, 5 d, 15 a, *n.*[a], 95 c, 122 a, *n.*[a], 708 c;
parentes ejus purpura induti a Saxonibus cæduntur, 15 a.
Amfleat, ibi demergitur Petrus Cantuariæ abbas, 144 b, *n.*[5]
Amgresbyri seu potius Cungresbyri, monasterium ab Alfredo rege Asserio datur, 488 d, *n.*[5]
Amphitheatrum Romæ a Tito imperatore ædificatur, 85 b, 699 c.

Digitized by Google

Amr, filius Arturi militis, ab ipso patre occiditur, 80 A.
Amund, *v.* Anwynd.
Amundus, Tostii huscarla Danicus, cum Ravensuarto, an. 1065 prope Humbram a Northumbrensibus occiditur, 612 E.
Anaraut, filius Rotri regis Venedotiæ, Northanymbrorum amicitiam deserens, cir. an. 884 ad Aelfredum regem se confert, 488 B; a quo in filium adoptionis acceptus, se ei cum suis subdit, sicut Æthered cum Merciis, 488 C, *n.*[f];
an. 894 cum Anglis vastat Cereticiam et Strattui, 836 B; an. 893, 846;
an. 915 moritur, 836 D; an. 913, 847.
Anaraut filius Guiriat, an. 954 occiditur, 837 C; an. 952, 848.
Anarauth, rex Moniæ, an. 832 Venedotiam regit, 53 B, *nn.*[b c]
Anatolius, episcopus, librum super Pascham componit, 89 D.
Ancarig, insula, ibi monasterium a Wulfhere rege Merciorum fundatur, 315.
Andefara, Andovre, ibi, an. 994 Anlafum regem Norreganorum de fonte baptismatis suscipit Æthelredus rex, 403, 582 A, 749 E.
Andhunus, Æthelhunus, dux, *v.* Berchthunus.
Andilegum Galliæ monasterium, eo, cir. an. 650, disciplinæ gratia mittuntur multi de Britannia, 180 C, *n.*[d]
Andreas, monachus Hiridanensis, an. 667 ob infirmitatem corporis episcopatum in Britannia suscipere detrectat, 209 C.
Andreas S., sedes episcopalis in Scotia, ad quam pertinet Wedale, 73 C, 141, *n.*[a]
Andredescester, civitas munitissima, an. 491 ab Aelle et Cissa expugnatur, 300, *n.*[b], 503 C, 523 D;
obsidio ejus describitur, 710 C;
capta, omnino diruitur, 710 C.
Andredesleage, Andredesuuda, Andred, Silva, ejus descriptio, 363, 518 B, 564 E, 740 E, 807 C;
eo, an. 477, ab Aelle et Cissa filio fugantur Britones, 300, *n.*[a], 503 C, 523 C, 710 B;
eo, an. 755, Sigebryht, regno Occidentalium Saxonum a Cyneheardo pulsus, fugit, 331, 507 E, 543 E, 729 D, 786 2, 787;
an. 893 ad ejus orientalem plagam a Bononia venit magna classis Paganorum, 363, 518 B, 564 E, 740 E, 806 2.
Androgius, dux Britonum cum Trinovantum civitate sese Cæsari dedit, 110 C, *n.*[i], 697 B.
Angli, populi e fortioribus Germaniæ, eorum sedes, 121 A, 256 A, 523 A, 707 B D;
de iis in Britannia orti sunt Orientales Angli, Mediterranei Angli Merci et Northanhymbrenses, 121 A, 298, 299, 502 C, 522 A, 707 D, 730 D;
an. 443 et 449 eorum auxilium contra hostes rogant Britanni, 298 *bis*.
Angli sive Saxones, Anglo Saxones, Anglici, ab antiquis Anglis oriundi, 298, 299, 502 C, 522 B, 707 D, 730 D;
an. 449 a Gurthigerno rege invitati, Britanniam venientes locum habitationis accipiunt, 13 D, 94 C, 120 C, 298 *ter*, 522 B, 542 A, 635 A, 640 C, 707 B, 710 B, 711 A, 714 C, 720 B C, 746 A, 764 2;
eorum regalis prosapia, 627 *et seq.*;
eorum sedes per Britanniam, 121 A;
arma in Britones vertunt totamque fere insulam subjugant, 14 A, 94 C D, 121 C D, 298, 692 C, 746 A B;
a Pictis freto disterminantur, 241 D, 722 D;
faciem habent angelicam, 149 A, *n.*[a], 505 A;
eorum lingua una ex quinque quibus utitur Britannia, 109 A, 291, 694 C;
quomodo terrarum magnitudinem æstimant, 130 D, 158 A, 226 C;
ad citharam per ordinem in conviviis cantant, 237 E;
eorum idola, fana, sacrificia, 141 C D, 165 B, 167 A, 180 B, 195 A;
nondum baptizati eorum multi relictam fratris in uxorem habebant, 134 B;
incantationibus et phylacteriis mortalitatis tempore utuntur, 242 D;
eorum pontificibus vel arma ferre, vel præter in equa equitare non licebat, 165 B;
an. 547, Northymbria subjugata, Idam ibi regem constituunt, 712 E;
an. circa 550 contra eos pugnat Dutigern, 75 C, *n.*[e];
ex eorum gente pueri Romæ venales prostant, 148 D;
an. 597, prædicante Augustino, ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 96 D, 129 C, 132 C, 145 C, 305, 505 B, 526 B, 713 C, 720 *n.*[a], 831 C;
a Ceolwulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum bello vexantur, 305, 526 C, 777;
an. 625 eorum provinciæ præter Cantiam Aeduino regi Nordanhymbrorum subjiciuntur, 158 A, 720 C;
an. 627 fidem in Northymbria primum, prædicante Paulino suscipiunt, 157 E, 158 A;
an. 635 eis destinatur Aidanus episcopus, 174 D;
circiter an. 640, monasteriis paucis apud eos existentibus, multi monachicæ conversationis causa Galliam adeunt, 180 C;
Angli sive Saxones, &c., *cont.*
an. 664 eorum quidam a Colmano Hiberniam ducti in monasterio Mugeio collocantur, 215 C;
cir. hoc tempus eorum multi tam nobiles quam ignobiles Hiberniam, legendi gratia, secedunt, 205 A;
an. 678 fidem eorum Catholicam papæ Agathoni nunciat Johannes cantor, 228 E, 229 B, 721 D;
an. 679 pro eis fidem Catholicam Romæ confitetur Wilfridus episcopus, 272 A;
cir. an. 670 omnes eorum ecclesiæ artem cantandi, eatenus in Cantia tantum usitatam discunt, 211 A;
cir. an. 685, adveniente presbytero, ad verbum audiendum confluunt, 242 D;
iis amicissimi Hibernenses, 241 B, 722 B;
an. 685, occiso Ecgfrido rege Nordanhymbrorum, eorum regnum retro fluit, 241 C, 722 C;
cir. an. 720 eorum multi tam nobiles quam ignobiles Romam adire consuescunt, 101 A, 254 C, 727 C;
eorum fidem pro nihilo habent Brittones, 171 E;
an. 731 eorum servitio maxima ex parte mancipantur Britones, 284 A, 542 C, 658 A;
a Britonibus in odio habentur, 284 A;
an. 793 prodigiis terrentur, 667 E;
an. 817 eorum schola Romæ crematur, 342, *n.*[b], 547 A; quæ, an. 883, ab omni thelonio a papa Marino liberatur, 360, 517 A, 806;
an. 886 per Angliam dispersi qui non sub captivitate Danorum erant, se Ælfredo regi dedunt, 360, 489 C, 561 E, 684 B, 740 C, 806;
an. 894 Cereticaun et Strattui, Anaraut duce, vastant, 836 B;
an. 897 prælio navali Danos in littore Davenescyræ superant, 370, 741 D;
an. 911 Danos apud Teottanhele superant, 569 C; an. 910, 374 *bis*, *n.*[a], 686 A, 744 A, 807 2;
an. 914 eorum multi a Danis apud Hokeneretune cæduntur, 570 A; an. 917, 376, 743 C;
an. 918, capta Temesforda, eorum vires indies crescunt, 571 C;
eorum multi de Eastsaxonia et East Anglia Danis multo tempore subjecti, Eadwardo regi se subdunt, 572 A; an. 921, 381;
an. 965 regionem filiorum Idwal vastant, 838 A, 849;
an. 978 eorum optimates a quodam solio apud Calne præcipitantur, 397, 579 A, 748 C;
an. 982, Alfre duce, Brecheiniog vastant, 838 C, 850;
eorum plurimi ab Einaun filio Oweni occiduntur, 838 C, 850;
an. 984 Howelum filium Idwal occidunt, 838 C, 850;
an. 988 apud Wecedport Danos superant, 580 C, 749 B;
an. 991 Danis, ut a cæde cessarent, decem millia librarum pendunt, 401, 580 D, 749 B;
an. 993 fugientibus ducibus Fræna et Godwine, a Danis superantur, 402, 581 C, 749 D;
an. 998, insidiis aut infortunio impediti, a Danis sæpe fugantur, 406, 582 D;
an. 1006 eorum exercitus a Danis, passim prædantibus, vexatur, 411, 585 B, 752 D;
an. 1007 eorum senatus triginta millia librarum pro pace Danis pendi decernit, 412, 585 C, 752 E;
an. 1009 ex eorum manibus Danos insidiis suis eripit Edricus dux, 414, 586 B, 753 B;
an. 1014 missis nunciis Æthelredum regem a Normannia revocant, 420, 589 C, 754 E, 815;
eorum regionem adit Sweyn rex Danorum, 839 B;
quicumque sanus ad bellum ab Æthelredo rege vocatur, 422, 755 B;
mortuo Æthelredo, eorum multi Eadmundo clitoni se dedunt, 591 B;
eorum multi flumen Tamense incautius transeuntes merguntur, 424, 592 B;
an. 1017 eorum regnum omnino accipit Cnut rex, 426, 594 A; an. 1016, 839 E, 850;
an. 1018 cum Scottis apud Carrum confligunt, 594, *n.*[d];
apud Oxenefordam cum Danis de lege Eadgari regis tenenda concordant, 426, 594 C;
an. 1019 in Wandalos a Cnut rege ducti, hostibus Godwino duce superatis in honore habentur, 757 A B;
Cnut interventu nec ferro vinciri neque extra Angliam pœnitentiam agere tenentur, 821 2, *n.*[d];
an. 1035 Caradauc filium Riderch occidunt, 840 A;
an. 1042 eorum proceres, mortuo Hardecnuto, Alfredum Ethelredi filium in regem levandum arcessunt, 758 A;
an. 1051 a tributo, a patris temporibus, Danis reddito, ab Eadwardo rege liberantur, 445, 604 A;
an. 1054 ex iis multi, Siwardo duce, in prælio contra Macbeotham regem Scotorum cadunt, 453, 607 A;
eorum regionem vastat Magnus filius Haraldi, 840 C;
an. 1055 contra morem in equis pugnare jussi eorum plurimi ab Algaro comite Cestrensi et Griffino rege Walensium interficiuntur, 454 *bis*, 607 C D;
an. 1063 eorum fines depopulatur Griffinus, 611 C;

Digitized by Google

Angli sive Saxones, &c., *cont.*
an. 1066 apud Eboracum a Norreganis superantur, 462, 464, 614 B, 762 A, 840 E;
in prælio apud Stanfordbrigge, hostibus in fugam versis, Haroldum regem Norreganorum et Tostium comitem occidunt, 462, 464, 465, 614 B, 762 B;
equis dimissis, pedites, acie densissima, more solito conglobati, contra Normannos apud Hastingas pugnant, 863 C E;
ordinibus laxatis ob simulatam Francorum fugam ad decem millia pereunt, pugna vero redintegrata, hostes in fugam vertunt, 864 D E, 865 A;
a Francis tandem superantur, 463, 466, 614 D, 763 B C, 828 2, 865 B, 866 A D;
Haroldo rege occiso, in silvis se abdunt, 867 A B;
plurimi Willelmo duci Normanniæ se submittunt, 868 C;
quidam Eadgarum Atheling in regem promovere volunt, 464, 615 A, 761 D, 869 A, *n.*[a];
Eadgarum rejicientes Willelmo apud Londoniam se submittunt, 615 A, 870 E;
terras suas a Willelmo rege redimunt, 466;
a quibus nationibus contriti sunt, 692 C, 751 D, 761 D;
eorum reges, *v.* Ædilberctus, Earconberct, Hengist, Cantia; Aella, Saxones Australes; Anna, Eadmund, Reduald, Angli Orientales; Saberct, Saxones Orientales; Æduini, Aldfrid, Aedilfrid, Osuald, Osuiu, Nordanhymbri; Aeduini, Æthelred, Ælfred, Æthelstan, Beorhtric, Cnut, Eadgar, Eadmund, Eadweard Martyr, Eadweard, Eadred, Ethelwulf, Hardecnut, Harold filius Cnutonis, Harold filius Godwini, Swegen, Saxones Occidentales;
eorum reginæ, *v.* Alfgiva, Matilda;
eorum archiepiscopatus et episcopatus, 643, 692 B;
eorum præsulum series, 616 *et seq.*;
eorum præsules, *v.* Augustinus, Berctuald, Theodorus, Cantuarienses; Mellitus, Saxones Orientales; Wilfridus, Eboracenses;
eorum duces, *v.* Alfre, Ælfric, Goda;
eorum doctor, *v.* Beda.
v. Saxones, Saxones Occidentales, Nordanhymbri, Orientales Angli, Anglia, Dani.
Angli Australes, Australes Angli, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Angli Medii, *v.* Suthregienses.
Angli Mediterranei, Meridionales, Middil-Angli, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Angli Meridionales a Septentrionalibus Humbra fluvio dirimuntur, 130 D.
Angli Occidentales, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Angli Orientales, Orientales Angli, East Angli, Est Angli, Easter Angli, Angli, de Anglis oriundi, 121 A, 523 A, 707 D;
de Anglia Britanniam venere, 502 A;
eorum rex primus Guecha, 74 C, *n.*[c]; Uuffa, 628 [5], 714 A;
eorum reges a Vuffa Vuffingæ nominantur, 167 B, *n.*[a], 714 A;
regum genealogia atque successiones, 628, 636 A, 719 D;
an. 628 cum rege Eorpwaldo Aeduini regis hortatu ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 166 C, 716 C, 720 D, *n.*[h];
occiso Eorpwaldo, in errore iterum versantur, 167 B;
cir. an. 633 fidem sub Sigebercto rege per Felicem episcopum suscipiunt, 167 C, 310, 529 B, 617 D, 716 C, 720, *n.*[a];
multi a Furseo ad fidem revocantur, 191 A, 529 B;
an. 634 Sigberctum regem invitum in prælium ducentes, a Penda rege Merciorum superantur, 190 C, 716 D;
an. 752, cum aliis populis, ab Edelbaldo rege Merciorum ad bellum apud Bereford ducti, superantur, 728 D;
an. 823 ut contra Mercenses defenderentur, sese cum rege suo Ecgbercto regi Westsaxonum dedunt, 343, 547 E, 733 C, 791 2;
Beornulfum regem Merciorum in prælio occidunt, 343, 510 C, 548 A, 638 C, 733 C;
an. 825 cum rege suo, 548 B, Ludecanum regem cum quinque ducibus Merciorum occidunt, 343, 638 C;
an. 894 iis uxores, naves, opesque committunt Dani prædatum exeuntes, 367, 369, 566 D, 741 C;
an. 992 cum Londoniensibus juncti, multa millia Danorum in prælio navali occidunt, 581;
a Danis cæduntur, 401, 769 C;
an. 1004 nobiliores, fœdere a Danis dirupto, in pugna prope Theotfordam occiduntur, 410, 584 C, 758 C;
an. 1010 in pugna apud Ringemere, Turkitelo duce fugam capessente, terga vertunt, 415, 586 D, 753 E;
eorum regum series, 628, 729 D;
eorum reges, *v.* Ædilheri, Ælfwold, Æthelbryht, Æthelredus, Aediluald, Alberht, Alduulf, Anna, Beornus, Eadmund, Earpuald, Ecgrice, Elfwoldus, Godrum, Hunbeanna, Redwald, Sigberct, Tytil, Vuffa;
eorum regina, *v.* Heresuid;
eorum duces, *v.* Æthelwine, Æthelwoldus, Thurkil, Ulfcytel;
eorum comes, *v.* Haroldus filius Godwini;
eorum episcoporum series, 617 B;
Angli Orientales, &c., *cont.*
eorum episcopi, *v.* Agelmarus, Aldberct, Ælfric, Aelfgar, Athulfus, Bisi, Fœlix, Grimcytel, Hadulac, Humbertus, Stigand, Wilredus.
v. Angli, Anglia Orientalis, Dani.
Angli Saxones, *v.* Angli, Saxones, Saxones Occidentales.
Angli Septentrionales a Meridionalibus fluvio Humbra dirimuntur, 130 D.
Anglia Vetus, Angulus, Anglen, ejus situs, 121 A, *n.*[c], 502 D, 707 D;
inde Britanniam veniunt Angli, 121 A, 502 C, 523 A, 707 D.
Anglia, olim Albion, deinde Britannia vocata, 691 D; ab Anglis dicta, 764 2;
ejus quatuor mira, 694 A B;
quatuor calles principales, 694 B C;
episcopatus, 693 B;
regum recapitulatio, 719 B, 734, 750;
quando eam primum adierunt Britones, 82 1;
an. 596 eo fidem prædicaturus a papa Gregorio mittitur Augustinus, 720 B;
cir. an. 685 omnes ejus regiones Christi lumine fruuntur, 718 E;
an. 787 eam primo adeunt Danici piratæ, 337, 509 C, 546 A, 731 E, 789 1 2;
an. 832 eo redeunt Dani, 733 D;
an. 876 ibi hyemat Rollo dux Normannorum, 479 A;
an. 893 eam, Bononia relicta, advenit magna classis Paganorum, 363, 518 A, 565, 685 D, 740 E;
an. 894 a Nordmannis vastatur, 836 B, 846;
cir. an. 897 a Paganis necnon et animalium peste, et nobilium mortalitate, dire vexatur, 369, 567 B, 736 A B;
an. 904 eo de transmarinis partibus cum multis navibus redit Æthelwoldus clito, 372, 568 D, 742 D;
an. 915 eo de Lydwico redeunt Pagani, 570 D; an. 918, 377;
an. 976 fame conficitur, 397, 579 A, 748 C;
an. 987 febre et lue animalium affligitur, 580 B; an. 986, 400;
an. 993 eam advenit maxima classis Paganorum, 402, 581 C;
an. 994 tributum sexdecim millium librarum Danis pendit, 403, 581 E;
an. 1000 inde Normanniam petit exercitus Danorum, 407;
an. 1001 eo de Normannia revertitur Danorum classis, 407, 583 A;
an. 1002 regis Æthelredi jussu omnes Dani ibi habitantes occiduntur, 409, 583 D;
an. 1004 dira fame vexatur, 584 D, 752 C; an. 1005, 411;
an. 1006 eam advenit magna classis Danorum, 585 A;
an. 1007 tributum triginta sex millium librarum Danis solvit, 412, 585 C;
an. 1008 per totum ejus regnum naves, regis Æthelredi jussu, contra Paganos fabricantur, 413, 585 D;
an. 1009 eam cum magna classe advehitur Turkillus Danus, 414, 586 A;
an. 1012 eam adit Sweyn rex Danorum, 839 B, 851;
an. 1014 ejus proceres, legatis Normanniam missis, Æthelredum regem revocant, 420, 589 B, 815;
an. 1016, mortuo Æthelredo, ejus nobilium pars maxima Cnut apud Suthamtoniam in regem eligunt, 591 A, 815 2;
an. 1017, mortuo Eadmundo rege, totum ejus regnum obtinet Cnut, 426, 594 A, 839 A, 852;
an. 1018 tributum septuaginta duo millium librarum Danis persolvit, 426, 594 C;
an. 1035, mortuo Cnut, inter Haroldum et Hardecnutum dividitur, 598 B;
an. 1040 ejus proceres Hardecnutum Bricgæ morantem accersunt, 432 *bis*, 599 D; inde tributum grave classi solvendum exigit Hardecnutus, 433 *bis*, 600 A;
an. 1046 intemperie cœli atque lue pecorum vexatur, 436, 437; an. 1047, 602 B;
an. 1048 mortalitate hominum atque animalium affligitur, 602 D;
ibi terræ motus, 437; et ignis silvaticus, 602 D;
an. 1066, mortuo Eadwardo, ejus primates Haroldum filium Godwini in regem eligunt, 465, 613 B;
ejus regnum accipit Haroldus, 465;
ibi cometes per septem noctes splendet, 461 *bis*, 613 C, *n.*[e];
ibi cum classe appellit Willielmus dux Normanniæ, 858 D; ab eo vastatur, 859 C, *n.*[b]; cui civitates ejus perplurimæ dona mittunt, 868 C.
v. Angli, Britannia, Britanni, Mercii, Nordanhymbri, Dani.
Anglia Orientalis, East Anglia, regnum Britanniæ, 473 C, 553 C, 676 D, 692 D, 714 A; ejus provinciæ, 644 A, 692 D, 714 A;
a multis e Germania occupatur, 299; circa an. 527, 712 A;
ejus regni initium, 636 A, 714 A;
aliis regnis plerumque subjicitur, 735 D, 751 B;
ibi, cir. an. 638, apud Domnoc sedem episcopalem accipit Fœlix, 167 C;
ejus episcopatus, 644 A;
in duas parochias dividitur, 617 D;
cir. an. 636 ibi apud Cnobheresburg monasterium condit Fursæus, 191 B, 529 B;

Digitized by Google

Anglia Orientalis, &c., *cont.*
an. 646 ibi exulans Cenwalch rex Westsaxonum baptismum suscipit, 179 B, 316, 530 A, 641 C, 781 ;
an. 654 a Penda rege Merciorum vastatur, 717 A ;
an. 660 ibi apud Rendlaesham baptizatur Suidhelm rex Orientalium Saxonum, 196 B, *n.*[a] ;
an. 838 ibi multi a Danis interficiuntur, 345, 511 D, 549 C, 736 D ;
an. 866 eam adveniens, magna classis Paganorum ibi hyemat, 350, 473 C, 514 C, 553 C, 676 D, 738 A, 795 ;
an. 867 inde Eboracum migrat exercitus Paganorum, 350, 474 C, 553 C, 677 B, 738 B ;
an. 870 a Paganis, occiso Eadmundo rege, omnino subjicitur, 351, 475 D, 678 B, *n.*[a] ; postea per quinquaginta fere annos ibi dominantur Pagani, 636 D ;
an. 871 inde Readingum adeunt Pagani, 476 A, 678 D ;
an. 878 ibi cum exercitu manet frater Haldeni regis Danorum, 739 D ;
an. 880 a Paganis, Cirenceastra relicta, dividitur et habitatur, 358, 482 D, *n.*[d], 516 A, 560 B, 682 C, 740 B, 805 ;
ibi post S. Eadmundum regnat Guthrum rex Northmannicus, 362, 517 C, 564 B C, 636 D, 682, *n.*[a] ;
an. 884 classis ab Ælfredo rege eo prædandi causa missa a Paganis ibi habitantibus superatur, 483 C ; an. 885, 359, 516 B, 561 B, 683 B ;
an. 885 Pagani ibi habitantes pacem quam cum Ælfredo fecerant frangunt, 360, 561 D ; an. 884, 484 B ;
an. 894 Pagani ibi habitantes, obsidibus datis, pacem cum Ælfredo firmant, 364, 565 A ; an. 893, 685 D ;
inde Pagani Merciam adeuntes prædas agunt, 566 B ;
classis Danorum inde et e Northumbria collecta Exanceastram obsedit, 365, 741 A ;
an. 897 Pagani eam habitantes Occidentales Saxones vastant, 370, 567 C, 741 D ;
eo revertitur pars quædam exercitus Danorum, 371, 741 D ;
an. 905 Pagani ibi habitantes cum Æthelwoldo clitone Merciam vastant indeque domum redeunt, 373, 568 D, 742 D ;
an. 906 Pagani eam incolentes inducias apud Ittingafordam cum Eadwardo rege pangunt, 373, 569 A, 686 A, 743 A ;
an. 918 Pagani ibi habitantes Temesfordam, Bedefordam, Winganmere, et Mældunam frustra obsident, 571 B C D ; an. 921, 379, 380;
multi tam Anglorum quam Danorum ibi incolentium sese Eadwardo submittunt, 381, 572 A ;
e manibus Danorum ab Eadwardo extorta, Westsaxonico regno adjungitur, 568 A, 636 D, 751 B ;
an. 977 ibi apud Kyrtling celebratur maxima synodus, 579 A ;
an. 1010 post prælium apud Ringemere a Danis vastatur, 415, 586 D, 753 C D ;
an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416, 587 A, 753 E ;
an. 1013 ostium Humbræ petiturus eam circumnavigat Suanus rex Danorum, 418, 588 A ;
an. 1016 in regni divisione Cnut regi Danorum assignatur, 593 A ;
an. 1017 Turkillo comiti a Cnut tribuitur, 426, 594 A, 757 A ;
an. 1051 inde exercitum contra regem Eadwardum contrahit comes Haroldus, 604 B.
v. Angli Orientales, Angli, Dani.
Anglia Suth, Suth Anglia, quinta Merciorum cathedra, 622 D ; *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Anglica Chronica, laudatur, 533 D, *n.*[a], 534 B, 542 D *bis*, 640 D, 641 D, 661 E, 807 1, 829 1.
Anglo-Saxones, eorum chronica, 291, *n.*[a]
Angul-Saxones, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Anguillæ in Britannia abundant, 108 C, 224 A, 691 B ;
ab iis Elge insula nomen accipit, 231 B.
Anfridus Ceocesfot, Normannus, regis Eadwardi minister, 606 C ; *v.* Rotbertus diaconus.
Animchadus Scotus, monachus apud Keltram, ob potum sine licentia senioris datum Hibernia exire jubetur, 601 C ;
an. 1043 Fuldæ obit, 601 B ; monacho cuidam post mortem in visione apparet, 601 C.
Anlaf, Anelaf, Anlafus, Onlaf, Hiberniæ multarumque insularum rex, Constantini regis Scottorum gener, an. 938 cum Scottis et Danis ostium Humbræ magna cum classe ingressus, apud Brunanburg immani cæde ab Æthelstano rege victus fugatur, 573 D E ; an. 937, 383, 686 C, *n.*[e], 745 B, 746 A ;
an. 942 obit, 387, *n.*[a], 746 C.
Anlaf, Hanlaf, niger, Danus, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Anlaf, Onlaf, de Hibernia, 386 ; rex Northmannicus, 574 A ;
an. 941 a Northumbrensibus, spreta fide Eadmundo debita, rex eligitur, 386, 574 A ;
Eboracum primo venit, 686 D, *n.*[m] ;
an. 943, Hamtona frustra obsessa, Tameowertham adit, 686 D ; expugnat, 387 ;
Legacestriam redeunti rex Eadmundus cum exercitu occurrit, 686 D ; a quo apud Legacestriam obsessus, nocte erumpit, 387 ;
Anlaf, &c., *cont.*
pace cum Eadmundo facta, regnum ex boriali parte Watlingastrete obtinet, 686 D ; amicitiam ejus adeptus, 387, ab eo in baptismate suscipitur, 387 *bis*, 574 B, 746 C.
Anlaf, Onlaf, Unlaf, filius Sihtrici, in Northumbria regnat, 686 D ;
an. 944 una cum Reginaldo filio Guthferthi a rege Eadmundo expellitur, 388, 574 C, 746 C, 808 ; a Northanhymbris, 686 D ; ab episcopo Wulstano et Merciorum duce, 520 C.
Anlaf Cuiran, 387, *n.*[a] ; an. 949 Northumbriam venit, 388, 808 2 ;
filius Sihtrici, 746 E ;
an. 952 ei, a Northumbris exulso, Yrc substituitur, 389, 746 E, 808 [20].
Anlaf, Unlaf, rex Norreganorum, una cum Suano rege Danorum, an. 994 cum nonaginta quatuor navibus, a Londonia repulsus, Eastsaxoniam, Cantiam, Suthsaxoniam, Suthamtuniam devastat, 402, 581 D, 749 D ;
Stane adit, indeque Sandwicum, et Gippeswicum devastat, 401, *n.*[a] ;
ab Æthelredo rege tributum accipiens, apud Suthamptun hyemat, 402, 403, 581 D E ;
Andeafaræ confirmatus, ab Æthelredo in filium adoptionis suscipitur, spondensque se non iterum Angliam hostiliter venturum, patriam redit, 403, 582 A, 749 E.
Anna, Eni filius, an. 635 in regnum Orientalium Anglorum succedit, 190 C, 529 C, 636 B, 716 A ;
apud eum exulat Coinvalch rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 179 B ;
monasterium Cnobhæresburg, a Furseo conditum, ædificiis et donariis adornat, 191 B ;
an. 654 a Penda rege Merciorum occiditur, 190 C, *nn.*[h k], 312, 531 A, 636 B, 637 D, 717 A ;
ejus proles, 636 B C, 780 2, 781.
Annales anonymi Cambriæ, 830 A, *n.*[a]
Annemundus archiepiscopus Lugdunensis, *v.* Dalfinus.
Anno, an. 1056 fit archiepiscopus Coloniæ, 608 C.
Annulus cum ense in pignus regni missus, 862 C.
Annus infaustus, scilicet, 634, propter apostasiam Osrici et Eanfridi regum Nordanhymbrorum, temporibus Osualdi assignatur, 173 B.
Ansgardus, civis insignis Londoniensis, ejus astu Londonienses se Willelmo comiti dedunt, 869 E, *n.*[b], 870 D.
Antoninus, imperator, murum et vallum in Britannia ducit, 112, *n.*[c]
Anwynd, Amund, rex Paganorum, *v.* Godrum.
Apuldre, Apultreo, ibi, an. 893, Dani, arce semistructa diruta, aliam sibi construunt, 364, 518 A, 565 A E, 741 A, 807.
Aqua benedicta, 185 C, 251 B, 660 E *bis*.
Aquila cum Priscilla caput tondit, 201 C.
Aquileia, ibi occiditur Maximus imperator, 9 D, 92 D, 116 A, 704 A.
Aquilonales, Wothen ut Deum colunt, 502 D ;
Ara, Aræ, ad victimas dæmoniorum, 167 A, idolorum apud Godmundingaham a Coifi pontifice profanantur, 165 B, una cum fanis septis circumdantur, 165 B.
Arabitæ, an. 1064 multos peregrinorum occidunt, 611 D ;
eorum dux a Gunthero episcopo Babbenburgensi in terram eliditur, 612 A.
Aratra, *v.* Eleemosnyæ.
Arbogastes, comes, Victorem filium Maximi interficit, 62 A.
Arbores in Britannia abundant, 691 A.
Arcenbryht, rex, *v.* Earconberct.
Archiepiscopi Cantuarienses, eorum series, 616 ; natione Itali adusque Berctuald, 323 ; in ecclesia S. Augustini usque Cuthbertum, 254 D ; deinde apud Christi ecclesiam sepulti sunt, 254, *n.*[e] ; *v.* Cantuaria ;
Eboracenses, eorum series, 625 ; *v.* Eboracum.
Architecti ad ecclesiam Romano more construendam Naitono regi Pictorum mittuntur, 275 A.
Arculfus, Galliarum episcopus, terra repromissionis lustrata, Britanniam tempestate delatus, Adamnano abbati Hiiensi librum de sanctis locis dictat, 266 A.
Arelas, ibi, an. 311, habetur synodus, 296 [26] ;
ibi, an. 411, occiditur Constantinus tyrannus, 117 A, 704 E ;
ibi, an. 597, in episcopum Anglorum ordinatur Augustinus, 132 B, *n.*[c] ;
ejus rex, *v.* Ludovicus ;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Aetherius, Virgilius.
Aresburht, civitas, *v.* Sigeburht.
Arewa, Arewe, amnis, an. 1016 a Danis intratur, 424, 592 B.
Arfastus, episcopus Elmhamensis, 618 C ;
an. 1075 sedem ad Theotfordam transfert, 599 C, 644 D.
Argentille, Adelbriti regis Norfolciæ filia, ab Edelsi avunculo Lincolniæ rege, ut regnum ei debitum sibi retineret, Cuarano sive Haveloco in matrimonium datur, 765 2, 766 ;
cum marito Danemarciam petens, a quibusdam juvenibus vi abducta, ab Haveloco, nebulonibus occisis, reducitur, 767, 768 2, 771 ;
Angliam cum conjuge reversa commentum, quo regnum suum obtinetur, excogitat, 774 1 2.

Digitized by Google

Argentum in Britannia nascitur, 108 D, 691 C;
Britanniam a Germania commercii causa per Rhenum advehitur, 691 C;
inde efficitur moneta Britanniæ, 691 C.
v. Moneta.
Arguistli, ibi, an. 904, decollatur Rostri filius Heweid, 836 C; an. 902, 846, *n.*[e]
Aribo, an. 1021 Moguntinus archiepiscopus factus, *595* A;
an. 1031 obit, *597* D.
Arma militaria a Britonibus desiderabantur, *57* B, *65* B;
a regibus Eadmundo et Cnut una cum vestibus commutantur, *593* A.
Armenfredus, episcopus Sedunensis, an. 1062 ad regem Eadwardum a papa Alexandro legatus, Wigorniæ electioni Wulstani episcopi consentit, 610 D E.
Armilla sacra, super eam Ælfredo regi sacramento se obligant Dani, *355*, *n.*[a], 478 D, *515* B;
aurea, sexdecim unciarum, 600 B.
Armorica, Armoricanus Tractus, inde Britanniam veniunt Britones, 109 A C, *n.*[a], 291;
a Bruto occupatur, 694 2;
ejus monasteriis dona distribuit Ælfredus rex, 496 B, *563* D.
Armoricæ, gentes Armorici, earum sedes ex opposito Insulæ Wiht, *54* A, 692 A; postea Britanni dicti, 692 A;
Britones a Maximo imperatore abducti ita dicti, 61 A B, 704 A B;
eorum quidam se dominio Aelfredi regis subdunt, 486 B, *557* A.
Armoricanum, regnum, *v.* Lidwicum.
Armterid, ibi, an. *573*, bellum inter filios Elifer et Gwendoleu, 831 B, *n.*[h]
Arnuuini, filius Eadulfi, an. 740 occiditur, 288 C, 661 E.
Arnwi, monachus, an. 1042 fit abbas Burgensis, 434;
monasterio relicto, an. 1052 obit, 451.
Ariana hæresis Britanniam inficit, 9 C;
in synodo Nicæna damnatur, 115 C, *n.*[c]
Arthgen, rex Cereticiaun, an. 807 moritur, 834 B, 843.
Arthmarcha, an. *995* comburitur, 851, *n.*[b]
Artur, Arthurus, ejus nominis significatio, 73 A;
ejus duodecim bella contra Saxones, 73 B C, 712 A;
Ierosolymam pergens, inde crucem ad instar salutiferæ crucis factam, et imaginem S. Mariæ defert, 73 B C;
an. *516* crucem Domini super humeros in bello Badonis portat, 830 C; apud castrum Gunnion, 73 B;
Denemarciam adit, Gunterum regem occidit patriamque subjugat, 770, 771;
an. *537* in prælio contra Mordredum apud Camlan corruit, 764 2, 830 C.
Artur, miles, filium Amr occidit, 80 A;
lapidum congestum lapidi pede canis Cabal impresso subponit, 79 D.
Arualdus, Vectæ insulæ rex, ejus filii a Cynebercto abbate baptizati, martyrizantur, 226 E, 227 A.
Arx pueri sanguine aspergenda, 67 B.
Ascebertus, pupillum S. Kenelmum, Quendrithæ sororis insidiis incitatus, an. 819 jugulat, 547 C.
Asclepiodotus, præfectus prætorio, Britanniam, Alecto oppresso, recipit, 90 B, 113 A, 702 A.
Ascuthin, rex Dulyn, an. 1013 occiditur, 839 B.
Assandun, Esesdune, ibi, an. *1015*, Angli a Danis magna cæde superantur, *425*, *592* D, 756 A, 816;
ibi, an. 1020, ecclesia lapidea in loco pugnæ a Cnut rege et Turkillo comite constructa, a Wulstano archiepiscopo dedicatur et Stigando presbytero committitur, 427, 594 D;
ejus presbyter, *v.* Stigandus.
Asser, Menevensis, monasterio S. Degui a rege Hemeid expellitur, 488 B, *n.*[b];
an. circiter 884 inde ob doctrinam ab Ælfredo rege accersitus, 487 C, *557* E;
cum eo convenit ut sex menses in curia ejus, sex apud S[m] Degui degeret, 487 C D, 488, *n.*[a];
Wintoniæ febre correptus, Saxoniam redire prohibetur, 487 D;
discedente morbo, ad Ælfredum apud Leonaford veniens, in curto mensibus octo moratus regi libros diversos recitat, 488 D;
monasteria Amgresbyri sive Cungresbiri, et Banuwille, aliaque dona, ab Alfredo accipit, 488 D, *n.*[g];
Exanceastre cum omni parochia a rege accipit, 488 D, *n.*[g], 489 A;
cujus jussu testimonia ex sacris scripturis recitata in libellum scribit, 491 C;
regem ad scientiam divinarum scripturarum provocare studet, 491 D;
historiam Eadburgæ reginæ ei narrat Ælfredus, 471 D;
res a se visas vel auditas memorat, 471 C, 472 B, 476 C, 477 A, 481 C, 488 D, 491 C, 494 A;
episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 D;
an. 883 defungitur, *560* D, *n.*[c]; an. 908, 836 D, *n.*[m]; an. 906, 847; an. 910, 374;
ejus annales rerum gestarum Ælfredi, 467;
annales ei male attributi laudantur, 467, *n.*[g], 479, *n.*[b]
Asterius episcopus Genuensis Birinum Britanniam petentem archiepiscopum consecrat, 179 A.
Atbret Judeu, urbs, ibi thesauros regibus Britonum distribuit Penda, 76 C.
Athelbald, Cantiæ presul, *v.* Æthelwold.
Athelbald, archiepiscopus, *v.* Æthelbold.
Athelheard, dux, *v.* Aethelheard.
Athelmod, presbyter, an. 962 Romæ obit, 391.
Athelmus, *v.* Æthelhelm.
Athulf, Bebbanburgi præfectus, an. 912 obit, *520* A.
Athulf, episcopus, *v.* Aelfstan, episcopus.
Athulf, dux, reginæ Ealhsuithæ germanus, an. 903 obit, 372, *568* C.
Athulfus, cir. an. *958* East Angliæ episcopatum tenet, 618 B.
Attila, rex Hunnorum, cum fratre Blaedla, an. *445*, Aetium consulem bellis occupat, 119 C, 705 E;
fratrem occidit, 119 C, 705 E.
Aves in Britannia abundant, 108 B, 691 A;
earum strages, 308, *506* C, *533* D;
mortalitas, 436;
pugna, 718 A.
Augustinaesac, locus inter Huiccios et Occidentales Saxones, ibi ad colloquium Augustini Doroberniensis archiepiscopi conveniunt septem Britonum episcopi, 149 C, *n.*[e]
Augustinus, Hipponensis episcopus, Pelagio et Juliano de hæresi Ariana respondet, 116 B, 704 D;
an. 430 obit, 94 A, 704 D.
Augustinus, an. *596*, cum aliis plurimis monachis fidem Christi prædicaturus Britanniam a papa Gregorio mittitur, 96 D, 129 C, *505* A, 720 B, 831 C, *n.*[n]
sociis in itinere perterritis, ad papam remissus literam hortatoriam accipit, iterque peragens, an. *597* Britanniam venit, 129 C D, 130 D, *285* A, *305*, *504* E, *526* B, 777 2;
Tanatos insulam applicat, 130 D;
regi Cantiæ Ædilbercto fidem Christi prædicat, 131 B;
Doroberniam, cruce erecta letaniam cantans, adit, ibique mansionem a rege accipit, 131 B C;
ejus mores, 131 D;
nonnullos baptizat, 131 E;
in ecclesia S. Martini prope Cantuariam sacra celebrat, 131 E;
Ædilberctum regem baptizat, 132 A, *526* C, *635* A;
Arelati ab Ætherio archiepiscopo, genti Anglorum archiepiscopus ordinatur, 132 B; primus Dorovernensis, 618 D;
an. *598* Gregorium, missis nuntiis, de necessariis quibusdam quæstionibus consulit, 132 C;
ejus interrogationes cum Gregorii responsis, de episcoporum conversatione et portionibus oblationum, de ecclesiarum consuetudinibus, de pœnis sacrilegii, de conjugio, de ordinatione episcoporum; qualiter cum episcopis Britanniæ et Galliarum agendum; de puerperis, nutricibus, &c.; de illusione nocturna, 132 C *et seq.*;
an. 601 epistolam de episcopis in Britannia constituendis, una cum pallio a Gregorio accipit, 140 C D, *305*, 777 2;
ei Britanniarum episcopi a Gregorio committuntur, 135 C; a quo literas ne de virtutibus suis gloriaretur accipit, 142 B;
sede episcopali in Dorobernia ab Ædilbercto accepta, ecclesiam Romanorum opere constructam recuperat et in nomine S. Salvatoris sacrat, 96 D, 144 E, 404, *526* C;
monasterium SS. Petri et Pauli juxta Doroberniam construit, 144 B;
cum episcopis Britannorum apud Augustinaesac de Pascha aliisque observantiis ecclesiasticis disputat, 149 B C;
cæcum illuminat, 149 D;
Britonibus ecclesiæ Romanæ ritus agnoscere nolentibus, futura mala prædicit, 150 D, 778, 1 2;
an. 604 Mellitum ad Orientales Saxones Justum Rhofi episcopos ordinat, 151 C, *306*, *526* E, *527* A, 720 B, 797 2;
Laurentium sibi in successorem ordinat, 152 C, 306 47;
an. *605* obiens, juxta ecclesiam SS. Petri et Pauli sepelitur, deinde in aquilonalem ejus porticum transfertur, 152 A, *527* A;
an. 614 obit, 306 47;
ejus epitaphium, 152 B;
in ejus tumulo fiunt miracula, *505* B.
Augustus Octavianus, imperator, a Britannia censum accipit, *59* D, 697 D;
ejus temporibus nascitur Christus, *292*.
Avicus, decanus, *v.* Aefic.
Avitianus, Rothomagensis archiepiscopus, concilio Arelatensi interest, 296 26.
Aurelius Conanus Catulus Leolinus, ejus flagitia a Gilda enumerantur, 7 B.
Auxiliaris, an. 449 præfectus prætorio Galliarum, 128, *n.*[a]
Auxilius, presbyter, cum Patricio ordinatur, 71 C.
Axa, Axa Walscus, fluvius, 441, *v.* Usca.
Axanminster, *v.* Acscanmynster.
Axanmutha, eo a Suain comite devehitur Beorn comes mox occidendus, 439.
Aynburg, ibi, an. 792 occiditur Osredus rex Northanymbrorum, 667 E, *n.*[i]

Digitized by Google

B.

Babenberg, ibi, an. 1024, sepelitur Henricus imperator, 595 B, *n.*[a]; ejus episcopus, *v.* Guntherus.
Baccancelde, ibi, an. 694, habetur concilium de ecclesiis Cantianis provehendis, 324, *n.*[a]
Baddanbyrig, ibi, an. 901, castrametatur Eadwardus rex, 372, 568 B, 742 C.
Badecanwiella, Beadecanwealla, ibi, an. 921, urbs ab Eadwardo rege construitur, 572 D; an. 924, 382.
Badon, Badonicus, mons, prope Sabrinam fluvium, 15 B, *n.*[b]; ejus obsessio, an. 492, 15 B, *n.*[b], 122 A, *n.*[c]; ibi bellum inter Arturum et Saxones, 74 A, 712 B; an. 516, 830 C, *n.*[i]; ibi, an. 665, bellum secundo, 832 D.
Badudegn, monachus Lindisfarnensis, ministerio hospitalis deserviens, an. 731 adhuc superstes, a paralysi ad tumbam S. Cudbercti sanatur, 247 A.
Badulf, episcopus, *v.* Baldwulf.
Baduvini, Beadwinus, an. 673, ægrotante Bisi, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum constituitur, 217 B, *n.*[a], 534 B, 618 A.
Baeda, Beda, venerabilis, monachus et presbyter, an. 673 in territorio Wiramuthensi nascitur, 103, *n.*[a], 286 C; an. 678, 535 E, *n.*[b], 650 B; an. 679 Benedicto abbati Wiremuthæ deinde Ceolfrido educandus traditur, 286 C; an. 681, 536 C, *n.*[a], 658 B, 726 A; magistrum in sacris litteris habet Trumberct, 213 C; an. 691 diaconatum 286 C; an. 693, 539 A; an. 702 presbyteratum accipit, 286 C; an. 704, 539 D; exinde libros componere incipit, 286 D, 540 A, *n.*[a]; an. 703, librum de Temporibus, 539 D; an. 725, de Ratione Temporum, Huetbercto nuncupatum, scribit, 83 A, *nn.*[a b], 541 C; an. 731 Historiam Ecclesiasticam absolvit, 284 B, 662 A; Ceolwlfoque regi dicat, 106 B, 650 B, 663 B, 725 E; apud In Girvum sub Ceolfrido degit, 286 C, 658 A B, 721 E; ibi, an. 735, obit, 103, *n.*[a], 659 A, 726 A, 734 E, 785 2, 833 C, 842; an. 734, 288 B, 328, *n.*[a], 507 B, *n.*[f], 542 D; ejus vitæ, studiorum, et operum summarium, a seipso conscriptum, 286 C E; ejus prologus de Ratione Temporum, 83, *n.*[b]; Chronicon de sex ætatibus sæculi, 83, *nn.*[a b]; Historia Ecclesiastica gentis Anglorum, 103, *n.*[a]; adjutores in ea componenda nominat, Albinum abbatem Cantuariensem, 106 B, *n.*[b]; Nothelmum presbyterum Londinensem, 106 B, *n.*[c]; Danielem episcopum Wintoniensem, 107 A; Laestingenses monachos, 107 B; Esi abbatem Lindissensem, 107 B; Cyniberctum episcopum Lindisfarorum, 107 B, *n.*[c]; Accam episcopum, 184 E, 224 C; Cynifridum medicum, 230 C; Cymimund presbyterum Girviensem, 188 B; Dedam abbatem de Peartaneu, 167 D; Wilfridum episcopum, 230 C; Gudfrid abbatem Lindisfarnensem, 248 C; Haemgils monachum, 262 D; Trumberct monachum, 213 C; Berctlum abbatem de Inderauuda, 249 B; Aedgils presbyterum Coludensem, 240 E; Aedilhild abbatissam, 183 C; libellos, de vita Cuthbercti, 99 D, 107 D, *n.*[d]; de vita Fursæi, 193 B; de miraculis apud Berecingum patratis, 220 E; Adamnani de locis sanctis laudat, 266 B; de muris a Romanis in Britannia constructis hallucinatur, 112, *n.*[c]; de tempore quo Romani Britannia recesserint parum accurate sentit, 117, *n.*[b]; de tempore quo Britanniam advecti fuerint Angli, in incerto erat, 120, *n.*[a]; de anno obsessionis Montis Badonici male sentit, 122, *n.*[d]; in annis regum supputandis haud semper sibi constare videtur, 185, *n.*[b]; de primis Hiberniæ habitatoribus ignorabat, 695 D; ejus epistola ad Albinum abbatem de auxilii accepti beneficio, 106, *n.*[a]; versus de Annalibus, 653 E; de Die Judicii ad Accam, 654 B; Historiam ejus laudant Chronicon Saxonicum, 404 *bis*; Florentius Wigorniensis, 525 C, 535 B, 542 D, 582 B, 643 B; Simeon Dunelmensis, 645 C, 653 A, 657 B, *n.*[a], 663 B, 664 C; Chronicorum Mailrosensium conditor, 657, *n.*[a], 658 A C, *n.*[n], Henricus Huntendunensis, 690 C, 691 D, 695 D, 725 E, 726 E, 727 A B;
Bægscæg, rex Paganorum, Angliam cum aliis septem regibus venit, 640 C; an. 871 apud Æscesdun interficitur, 353, 477 A, 513 D, 555 C, 640 C, 680 A, 738 D, *n.*[a], 802 1 2.
Baithanus, episcopus, *v.* Tomianus.
Baldhild, Galliæ regina, Dalfinum Lugdunensem episcopum decollari jubet, 270 D, *nn.*[c d]; monasterium Calense ædificat, 180, *n.*[c], 234 *n.*[b], 270, *n.*[c]
Baldred, an. 805 regnum Cantiæ accipit, 627, 635 E, 719, *n.*[a]; an. 823 ab exercitu Ecgberhti regis Occidentalium Saxonum ultra Tamesim fugatur, 342, 510 C, 547 F, 635 E, 733 C, 734 B D, 750 B, 791 2.
Baldwine V., comes Flandriæ, an. 1037 Emmam reginam Angliæ ab Haraldo rege expulsam benigne suscipit, hospitiumque ei apud castrum Bruge præbet, 432, 599 A, 758 B; an. 1047 ad eum ex Anglia recedit Swain comes Godwini filius, 437, 759 B; an. 1049 ob palatium apud Neomagum combustum ab Heinrico imperatore bello impetitus, tandem cum eo pacem facit, 438, 602 E; an. 1051 ad eum fugit Godwinus comes, 441, 444, 605 A; ejus filiam Juthittam in uxorem habet Tostius comes, 446, 605 A; an. 1065 ad eum cum uxore fugit Tostius, 459, 613 A, 761 C, 876.
Baldwinus II., comes Flandriæ, Ælfthrythæ filiæ Ælfredi regis nubit, 499 D; an. 918 obit, 499, *n.*[d]; ejus proles, 499, *n.*[d]
Baldwinesland, *v.* Flandria.
Baldwulf, Badwulf, Beaduulfus, an. 791 fit episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 337, 546 B, 626 D, 667 C, 732 B; an. 795 consecrationi Ardulfi regis Nordhymbrorum, 338, 732 C; an. 796 ordinationi Eanbaldi archiepiscopi Eboracensis assistit, 669 D.
Balenæ in Britannia capiuntur, 108 C, 691 B.
Balesham, ibi, an. 1010, in gradibus templi, quidam contra Paganorum exercitum solus se defendit, 753 D.
Balthere anachoreta Tinningehami, an. 756 obit, 662 D.
Bancor, Bancornaburg, monasterium nobilissimum, 150 A, *n.*[b]; ejus monachorum multitudo et instituta, 151 A; quorum, an. 613, multi pro militibus orantes apud Caerlegion ab Ædelfrido rege Northanymbrorum cæduntur, 151 A, *n.*[a], 166, *n.*[d], 526 E; ejus abbas, *v.* Dinoot; ejus episcopus, *v.* Morleis.
Bannguolou, pugna, *v.* Gueith.
Banuwille, monasterium, Asserio ab Ælfredo rege datur, 488 D, *n.*[s]
Baptisteria in exordio ecclesiæ Northanimbrensium nonduum facta, 166 B.
Barbari passim, *v.* Dani.
Bardo, S., an. 1031 fit archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 597 D; an. 1037 monasterium S. Martini Moguntiæ dedicat, 599 A; an. 1051 obit, 605 B.
Baronius laudatur, 119, *n.*[a], 120, *n.*[a], 130, *n.*[a], 155 *n.*[d], 153, *n.*[d], 170, *n.*[a], 222, *n.*[b], 239, *n.*[a], 259, *n.*[b], 271, *n.*[b], 275, *n.*[a]
Bartholomæus, Partholomæus, Scotos ex Hispania Hyberniam ducit, ibique pestilentia perit, 49 A, 56 A [11].
Bartun, ibi, an. 797, obit Ethelbertus episcopus Hagustaldensis, 669 E.
Basengæ, ibi, an. 871, Ætheredus rex cum fratre Ælfredo a Paganis superatur, 353, 477 B, 513 D, 555 D, 738 E, 802.
Basewerce, Hasewerthe, ibi, an. 819, obit Coenwlf rex Merciorum, 791 [25], *n.*[n]
Basilius, S., ejus constantia, 34 B; ejus sententia de fontibus calidis, 108 C, *n.*[b], 691 C.
Basingwerke, monasterium, prope Offæ fossam, 843 [11].
Bass, presbiter, an. 669 Raculf, ad monasterium fundandum, ab Ecbryhto rege Cantiæ accipit, 318, 781 2, *n.*[n]
Bassas, fluvius, ibi bellum inter Arturum et Saxones, 73 B, 712 B.
Bassus, miles, Æduino rege occiso, Æthelburgam reginam et Paulinum episcopum Cantiam ducit, 172 A.
Bathanceaster, Bathonia, Acemanescester, in Huiccio sita, 78 A, *n.*[a]; ejus balnea mirabilia, 52 B; undæ ferventes, 521 A; clara lacu, 693 D; an. 577 Britonibus a Cuthwine et Ceaulin aufertur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 B, 776 2; an. 973 ibi coronatur rex Eadgarus, 394, 521 A, 578 A, 748 A; an. 984 ejus abbas Aelfheah fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 580 A; an. 1013, Wallingfordia relicta, eam cum exercitu adit Swanus rex Danorum, 419, 588 D, 754 D; eo a Wellis transfertur sedes episcopalis, 643 B, 644 D, 692 E; ejus abbas, *v.* Aelfheah.
Bavarii, hebetes, 81 B; an. 891 inter alios cum Arnulfo rege Francorum Danos repellunt, 362, 517 D, 740 E; an. 892, 362 [65].
Beadecanwealla, *v.* Badecanwiella.
Beadoricesuuyrthe, Eadmundesbyrig, ibi monasterium a Sigebercto rege Orientalium Anglorum conditur, 190, *n.*[f]; eo transfertur corpus Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, 190, *n.*[k]; ibi, an. 870, sepelitur Eadmundus rex Eastanglorum, 513 B; ibi, an. 1032, ecclesia S. Edmundi dedicatur, in qua, presbyteris ejectis, monachos ponit rex Cnut, 597 D, *n.*[a]; ibi sepelitur Alanus comes Richemondiæ, 828 2.
Beaduheard, Brihtrici regis exactor apud Dorceastre, an. 787 a Danis interficitur, 509 C.

Digitized by Google

Beamfleot, Beanflota, an. 885 eo veniunt barbari, 516 c, *n.*[d];
ibi, an. 894, Hæsten duce, munitionem construunt Pagani, 365, 565 d e, 741 a;
inde Merciam populaturus exit Hæsten, 366, 518 c, 565 d, 741 a;
ejus munitione ab Anglis destructa, 365, 518 d, 566 a, 741 a;
inde ad Sceobyrig fugiunt Dani, 366, 566 b, 741 a.
Beandun, Beamdune, ibi, an. 614, a Cinegilso rege Occidentalium Saxonum superantur Britanni, 306, 505 e, 527 b, 715 b.
Beardaneu, Bearthaneg, Barthoneig, monasterium Lindisse, ab Æthelredo rege Merciorum construitur, 540 e; a quo et Osthrytha regina excolitur, 183 a, *n.*[a];
ejus monachi, regis Oswaldi ossa excipere nolentes, luce miraculosa visa resipiscunt, eaque in ecclesia sua recondunt, 183 a, *n.*[a], 780, 789 2;
ibi sepultus est Oswald, 311;
ibi, an. 704, regno relicto, abbas fit Æthelred rex, 263, *n.*[a], 539 d; ibique, an. 716, obiens, sepelitur, 326, 540 e, 723 d, 784 2;
inde, an. 910, ossa Oswaldi regis in Merciam transferuntur, 569 b, 744 a; an. 909, 374; Glocestriam, 184, *n.*[a];
ejus abbas, *v.* Æthelred.
Bearn, *v.* Beorn Elfwaldi regis Northanymbrorum patricius.
Bearrocscire, Berkescire, provincia, a Berroc dicta, 467 b, 549 d, 692 e;
regibus Occidentalium Saxonum subjecta, 643 a;
ad episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum pertinet, 268, *n.*[c], 619 b;
ibi, an. 849, apud Wanating nascitur rex Ælfredus, 467 c, 549 d;
an. 871 eam, apud Readingam, adit exercitus Paganorum, 476 a, 554 c, 678 d e;
an. 894 a Paganis vastatur, 518 b;
an. 1006 ibi a Paganis urbes vicique plurimi comburuntur, 411, 585 b, 752 d;
an. 1009 a Danis vastatur, 414, 753 b; an. 1011, 416, 587 a, 754 a;
an. 1051 inde contra regem Eadwardum copias congregat Suanus comes, 604 b.
Bearrocenses, Barrocenses, an. 860 sub Æthelwulfo comite Paganos superant, 349, 473 b, 512 d, 553 a, 676 b, 737 e, 795;
eorum comites, *v.* Æthelwulfus, Suain.
Bearue, *v.* Ad Baruæ.
Bebba, Ethelfrithi regina, 76 a;
ab ea nomen accipit Bebbanburh, 76 a, 178 c, *n.*[a], 188 c.
Bebba, Bebbanburh, urbs regia munitissima, a Bebba regina cognominata, 76 a, 178 c, *n.*[a], 184, *n.*[c], 188 c, 573 b;
ab Ida rege Nordanhymbrorum constructa, sepe deinde muro munitur, 302, 713 a;
ab Ebrauc condita, ab Ida restauratur, 776, *n.*[e];
ejus descriptio, 664 b;
an. 642 eam incendere, miraculo interposito, frustra tentat Penda rex Merciorum, 188 c;
ibi in ecclesia S. Petri manus cum brachio S. Oswaldi servatur, 178 c, 184 d, 311, 664 c;
eo, an. 750, Kynewulfus episcopus Lindisfarnensis ab Eadberhto rege Nordhymbrorum captivus ducitur, 662 a;
an. 912 ejus oppidi actori præfectus Athulf obit, 520 a;
an. 926 inde Aldredum filium Eadulfi expellit Æthelstanus rex, 573 b;
an. 993, a Danis fracta, vastatur, 402, 581 c, 749 c.
v. Athulf.
Beda, filius Port, *v.* Bieda.
Bedanforda, Bedeforda, castrum, provinciæ caput, 753 e;
ibi, an. 571, Britannos superat Cutha, 304, 504 b, 525 d, 714 a, 776;
an. 915 inde Danorum nobiliores Eadwardo regi subjiciuntur, 570 d; an. 918, 378, 744 a;
an. 916, in ditione accepto, burgum ex ejus australi plaga construit rex Eadwardus, 570 e; an. 919, 379;
an. 971 eo a Thurkytello abbate defertur corpus Oskytelli Eboracensis archiepiscopi, 394;
eam, an. 1010, adeunt Dani, 415;
ejus abbas, *v.* Thurkytellus.
Bedanfordscire, Bedeforda, provincia, episcopatui Lincolniæ subjacet, 643 c, 693 a;
a Danis vastatur an. 1010, 586 e, 753 e; an. 1011, 416, 587 a, 754 a;
an. 1016 a Cnut rege et Edrico Streona vastatur, 423, 590 d, 755 b.
Bedanheafd, *v.* Biedanheafd.
Begu, sanctimonialis apud Hacanos, ejus visiones de Hildæ abbatissæ obitu, 236 d, *n.*[e], *et seq.*
Beli, filius Elfin, an. 722 moritur, 833 b, *n.*[c], 842.
Belin, an. 627 moritur, 832 a.
Belinus, Minocani filius, rex Britonum, 59 b; Liud filius, Cassibellani frater, 696 c, *n.*[a];
ejus copiæ cum Julio Cæsare confligunt, 59 b, 696 c.
Bellum, abbatia de, an. 1066 a Willielmo rege construitur, 763 e.
Benedictus, Biscop, Biscopius, nobili Anglorum stirpe ortus, regis Osuiu minister, an. 653 Romam iturus, Cantiam, indeque cum Wilfrido Lugdunum adit, quo ibi relicto, Romam pergit, 270 a, 530 c, *n.*[a], 650 c d e;
an. 665 Roma secundo adita fit monachus in insula Lirinensi, 532 e, 650 d;
an. 668 tertio Romam venit, 536 b, 650 a;
ei a papa Vitaliano commendatur Theodorus archiepiscopus, Britanniam deducendus, 533 b;
an. 669 a Theodoro monasterio S. Petri Cantuariæ præficitur, quo, an. 671, dimisso, denuo Romam tendit, 533 d;
an. 672 Roma rediens patriam repetit, terramque septuaginta familiarum ad monasterium condendum, a rege Ecgfrido accipiens, an. 674 ad ostium Wiri fluminis monasterium B. Petri construit, 228 c, 534 c, *n.*[b], 650 e, 721 d;
an. 678 quarto Romam cum Ceolfrido adiens, a papa Agathone epistolam privilegii in munimentum libertatis monasterii accipit, 228 c; an. 676, 535 b, 721 d;
Johannem abbatem ad cursum canendi in monasterio suo docendum, Britanniam ducit, 228 d, 535 b, 721 d; a quo synodi actionem B. Martini papæ transcribendam mutuo accipit, 229 a;
an. 679 ei educandus datur Beda, 286 c, 536 c, 658 b;
an. 682 accepta a rege Ecgfrido terra quadraginta familiarum, monasterium B. Pauli apud Girvum construit, 536 d, 651 c;
Eosterwinum et Ceolfridum monasteriis BB. Petri et Pauli præficit, 536 d, 651 c, 652 b;
an. 684 Romam quinta vice petit, 536 c;
an. 685 peregrina merce onustus Roma redit, 537 a;
an. 688 infirmatus, Ceolfridum utriusque monasterii abbatem constituit, 538 a;
an. 689 obit, 538 a; an. 690, 653 a;
ejus vita, mores, et actus, e Beda de Vitis abbatum Wiremuthensium petita, 650 c, *et seq.*
Benedictus II., papa, Wilfridum episcopatu dignum pronuntiat, 536 a.
Benedictus VI., papa, an. 972, Johanni succedit, 579, *n.*[b];
an. 974 obit, 579, *n.*[c]
Benedictus VII., papa, an. 983 obit, 400, 581, *n.*[c]
Benedictus VIII., an. 1017 fit papa, 594 a;
an. 1020 missam in cœnobio Fuldensi cantat, 594 d;
an. 1022, Æthelnotho Cantuariensi archiepiscopo honorifice suscepto, pallium confert, 427, 595 b;
Leofwinum abbatem Eliensem injuste expulsum abbatiæ restituit, 427, 757 b;
an. 1024 obit, 595 b, *n.*[a]
Benedictus IX., papa, an. 1044, ab imperatore Henrico ob papatum emptum, deponitur, 601 d.
Benedictus X., papa, an. 1058 pallium Stigando Doruberniæ archiepiscopo mittit, 457 *bis*, 609 c d;
an. 1059 papatu ejicitur, 457, 609 d.
Benedictus, S., abbas, cir. an. 482 virtutum gloria claret, 95 e, 300;
an. 509 obit, 301; an. 543, *n.*[a];
an. 591 ejus monasterium in Longobardia destruitur, 305;
an. 881 ejus reliquiæ ob metum Paganorum circumferuntur, 682 d.
Beneficca, fluvius, *v.* Ligea.
Benesing, hold, Danorum, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Benesingtun, villa regia, an. 571 Britonibus a Cuthulfo aufertur, 304, 504 b, 525 d, 714 a, 776;
an. 778 prælio inter Kenulfum Occidentalium Saxonum et Offam Merciorum reges propter eam facto, ab Offa capitur, 545 a, 788 2; an. 777, 334, 509 a, 730 e; an. 775, 334 [82].
Benignus, episcopus, Armachanus, an. 468 obit, 830 b, *n.*[s]
Benli, tyrannus Britannicus, cum suis, ob hospitium S. Germano negatum, igne de cælo consumitur, 63 a b, 64 a b.
Beocca, dux, an. 889 eleemosynam Ælfredi regis et Westsaxonum Romam defert, 361 [14], 564 c; an. 888, 361, 685 c.
Beoforlic, Beverlacun, *v.* Inderauuda.
Beohrtferthus, Berhtferthus, Berhtulfi regis Merciorum filius, an. 850 Wistanum cognatum perimit, 550 b, *n.*[a], 638 d.
Beorcham *v.* Beorh-hamstede villa.
Beorclea, monasterium, ejus abbas Æthelhun, an. 915, fit episcopus Wicciorum, 570 b;
ejus abbas, *v.* Æthelhun;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Ceolburga.
Beorgforda, Beorhtforda, ibi, an. 752, a Cuthredo Occidentalium Saxonum rege fugatur Æthelbaldus Merciorum rex, 330, 507 d, 543 c d, 728 c, 786;
pugnæ ibi factæ descriptio, 728 d.
Beorh-hamstede villa, ibi, an. 1066 Angli Willielmo comiti Normanniæ se submittunt, 464, 615 a.
Beorhtfrid, dux, *v.* Berctfrid.
Beorhtric, Brihtricus, an. 784 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 336, 509 a, 641 c, 731 c; an. 783, 336 [18]; an. 786, 666 d;

Digitized by Google

Beorhtric, &c., *cont.*
an. 787 Eadburgam Offæ regis Merciorum filiam in uxorem ducit, 336, 471 D, 509 A, 546 A, 552 A, 638 C, 672 E, 731 D, 789.
Ecgbertum Occidentalium Saxonum regem futurum Anglia expedit, 345, 549 A;
ejus temporibus Dani primum Angliam infestant, 336, 509 C, 546 A, 734 D;
an. 800 obit, 340, *n.*[b], 546 C, 672 C, 732 C, 791;
veneno, ab uxore juveni ei percharo parato, prægustato, perit, 471 E, 552 A, 672, *nn.*[b c];
apud Wareham sepelitur, 336, 789, *n.*[d]
Beorhtulf, dux Orientalium Saxonum, an. 897 obit, 369, 567 C.
Beorhtwulf, Beorhtulfus, an. 838 regnum Merciorum accipit, 549 C, 630, 638 D;
an. 851 una cum exercitu a Paganis fugatur, 346, 469 C, 511 D, 550 E, 674 D, 737 A, 794;
an. 852, obit, 550 E. 638 D, 751 A.
Beorn, Bearn, Elfwaldi regis Northanymbrorum patricius, an. 780, a ducibus Osbaldo et Aetheleardo in Seletune succenditur, 335, 665 A, 789; an. 779, 335 [21].
Beorn, Beornus, comes, filius Ulfi, ejus genealogia, 603 A;
an. 1049 apud Sandwic Suain consobrino de Danemarcia reverso promittit se de pace ejus cum rege Eadwardo acturum, 440, 603 A;
una cum Haroldo comite pacem quam Suain a rege petebat divertit, 438, 438 [36], 440, 759 C;
dimissa classe, Pevenesiam cum Godwino comite devehitur, 439, 440 *bis*, 603 B, 759 D;
a Suain rogatus ut inde secum regem de pace sua adiret, sub specie Sandwic adeundi, proditiose Bosanham ductus, in navem loris constrictus conjicitur, 439, 440, 603 C *bis*, 759 D;
Axanmutham devectus, tandem occiditur, et in ecclesia quadam sepelitur, 439; Dertemuthæ occiditur, et altera terra sepelitur, 440, 441, 603 C; occiditur et projicitur, 659 A; corpus inde Wintoniam delatum ab amicis, 440, 659 D; ab Haroldo comite, 441; juxta Cnut regem sepultum est, 439, 440, 441, 759 D.
Beorna, rex, *v.* Beornus.
Beorngar et Witha an. 887 regnum Longobardiæ adepti, civilibus bellis patriam sæpe devastant, 361, 491 B, 517 B, 562 B; an. 888, 361 [1].
Beornhelm, Byrnhelm, abbas, an. 889 eleemosynam Alfredi regis et Occidentalium Saxonum Romam ducit, 517 E; an. 890, 362, 685 C; an. 891, 362 [19], 564 C.
Beornmod, an. 802 episcopus Hroffensis consecratur, 341, 547 A, 617 A, *n.*[a]; an. 801, 340, 341 [1].
Beornred, Bearnred, tyrannus, an. 755 regnum Merciorum, occiso Æthelbaldo, invadit, 333, 544 A, 638 B, 735 E, 787 2; an. 757, 289 A;
non multo post occiditur, 508 D, 544 A; ab Offa perimitur, 638 B; fugatur, 289 A, 333, 662 E, 729 C, 735 E, 787 2.
Beornus, rex, cir. an. 758 Anglos Orientales regit, 544 B, 636 E, 628.
Beornwulf, Wintoniensium præpositus, an. 897 moritur, 369, 567 E.
Beornwulf, an. 821 regnum Merciorum suscipit, 547 D, 630 A, 638 C, 733 B, 735 C, 791 2;
an. 823 ab Ecgberto rege Westsaxonum in Ellandune superatur, 342, 510 B, 547 E, 733 B, 734 D, 735 C, 791 2;
eodem anno Orientales Anglos populatus, ab iis occiditur, 343, 548 A, 638 C; an. 825, 510 C, 733 C.
Beorthsigt, *v.* Byrhtsige.
Beorthunus, dux, *v.* Berethun.
Beranbyrig, ibi, an. 556, Britones a Cynric et Ceaulin fugantur, 302, 504 A, 525 A, 713 A.
Berescire, *v.* Bearrocscire.
Bereta, Berta, Charibereti regis Francorum filia, Ædilbereti regis Cantiæ regina, 131 A, *n.*[a], 627, 635 B;
in ecclesia S. Martini juxta Doroberniam orare consuescit, 132 A;
in porticu S. Martini in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli ibidem sepelitur, 154 C, *n.*[c]
Beretfrid, Beorhtfrith, Osredi regis Northanymbrorum præfectus, an. 710 Pictos inter Heue et Cere superat, 326, 507 B, 540 C, 724 B, 784; an. 711, 286 A.
Beretgils, Beretgilsus, *v.* Bonifacius.
Berethun, an. 731, abbas Inderauuda, Johannis episcopi Eboracensis miracula narrat, 249 B, *n.*[a], 250 B;
ejus reliquiæ apud Beverlacum reconduntur, 249, *n.*[a]
Berethun, Beorthunus, Ædilvalchi regis Suthsaxonum dux, cum Andhuno duce, an. 685, Caeduallam Suthsaxonia expellit, 226 A, 537 B;
an. 866 a Caedualla interficitur, 226 A, 537 C.
Beretred, dux, *v.* Berctus.
Berctuald, Brihtwaldus, apud Raculfe abbas, an. 692 archiepiscopus Cantuariensis electus; an. 693 a Goduino metropolitano Galliarum ordinatur, 255 B C, *n.*[c], 259 A, 323 *bis*, 404, 538 E, 539 A, 616 B, 723 A, 783; primus de gente Anglorum, 323;
Tobiam episcopum Roffensem ordinat, 255 C, 323, 539 A, 723 B;
an. 694 concilio Baccanceldæ interest, 324;
an. 705 Aldhelmum episcopum Scireburnensem ordinat, 539 E;
Wilfrido Gallia reverso fit amicus, 273 A;
an. 710 Albinum abbatem S. Petri Cantuariæ consecrat, 274, *n.*[a];
an. 726 Aldwlfum Roffensem episcopum ordinat, 282 C, 541 D; an. 727, 327;
an. 731 obit, 283, *n.*[d], 286 B, 328, 542 A, 657 A, 658 C, 725 E;
in ecclesia BB. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ sepelitur, 152 A.
Berctus, Beorht, Briht, Berctred, Ecgfredi regis Nordhumbrorum dux, an. 684 Hiberniam vastat, 241 A, 321, *n.*[c], 536 D, 722 B;
an. 698 terram Pictorum ingressus occiditur, 286 A; an. 699, 325, 723 C, 783 2.
Bereford, *v.* Beorgforda.
Berghamsted, ibi, an. 696 celebratur concilium, 255, *n.*[s]
Berhfridus, *v.* Beretfrid.
Berhtferthus, filius Beorhtwulfi regis Merciorum, an. 850 cognatum Wistanum perimit, 550 B, *n.*[a], 638 D.
Berhtunus, an. 769, Cuthfrido mortuo, in episcopatum Lieetfeldæ succedit, 544 [9], 623 D.
Berkingum, *v.* In Berecingum.
Bernethus, episcopus Australium Saxonum a Pleigmundo archiepiscopo ordinatur, 620 B.
Bernicia, provincia Northanhymbrorum, ejus fines, 172, *n.*[c], 776, *n.*[g];
a Deira primo a Somel separatur, 75 B;
ibi, an. 547, primus regnat Ida, 51 E, 74 B, 524 D, 639 A, 776, *n.*[g];
an. 593 eam, una cum Deira, Æduino Aellæ filio expulso, tenet Ædilfrid rex, 76 A, 162 D, *n.*[b], 639 B;
ibi, an. 627, baptizat Paulinus episcopus, 166 B;
an. 633, mortuo Æduino rege, eam suscipit Eanfred filius Ædilfridi, 172 D; an. 634, 310, 779;
an. 635 crux Osualdi regis primum ibi Christianæ fidei signum erigitur, 174 B;
ibi, ab Aedano episcopo, ecclesia Christi instituitur, 174 D, 529 A;
ibi, an. 653, Sigebertus rex Orientalium Saxonum fidem Christi accipit, 195 A, 530 D;
an. 654 ei, Osuino rege occiso, Deiram jungit Osunldus, 178 C;
ibi, apud Winwidfeldam, an. 655, Penda rex Merciorum ab Osuiu rege occiditur, 531 A;
ibi terras sexaginta familiarum ad monasteria construenda dat Osuiu, 198 A C;
Eboracensi archiepiscopatui subjacet, 626 A;
ejus episcopatus in duas parochias dividitur, 172 *n.*[c], 626 A;
ad eam pertinet Candida Casa, 176 A.
v. Bernicii.
Bernicii, an. 457 eorum regnum incipit, 639 A;
eorum regum series, 525 B, 639 E;
eorum reges, *v.* Adda, Æthelric, Æthilfrid, Clappa, Eanfrid, Frithwoold, Ida, Osuald, Osuiu, Theodric, Theodwlf;
eorum episcoporum series, 626 A;
eorum episcopus, *v.* Eata.
v. Bernicia.
Bernuini, Berwinus, clericus, Wilfridi sororius, a quo, an. 686, in Vecta insula terram trecentarum familiarum, necnon et Hiddilam presbyterum ad incolas convertendos, accipit, 226 C, 537 C.
Berroc, silva, *v.* Bearrocscire.
Berthunus, episcopus Dorcestrensis, an. 758 obit, 546 A.
Betti, cum Cedd, Diuma, et Adda, presbyteris, an. 653 apud Middel Anglos fidem Christi prædicat, 194 C, 530 D.
Beverege, Sabrinæ insula, ibi, an. 1041, cives Wigornienses munitionem sibi construunt, 600 D.
Beverlacum, Beoforlic, *v.* Inderauuda.
Bibliotheca nobilissima apud Hagustaldam ab Acca collecta, 274 B.
Beulanus, presbyter, Nennii magister, 76 A, 81 D;
ad eum de civitatibus Britanniæ scribit Nennius, *ibid.*
Bieda, Beda, Bida, filius Port, *v.* Port.
Biedunheafd, Bedanheafd, ibi, an. 675, inter Wulfhere Merciorum et Aeseuine Occidentalium Saxonum reges pugna committitur, 318, 506 C, 534 C.
Biligesleagea, *v.* Bylgeslega.
Billingahothe juxta Walalega, ibi, an. 789 Wada dux a rege Eardulfo fugatur, 669 E, *n.*[d]; *v.* Hwællege.
Birdei, rex Pictorum, fratruelem Ecgfridum regem Northanymbrorum an. 685 in bello Lingaran occidit, 74 B.
Birinus, primus Occidentalium Saxonum episcopus, an. 634 a papa Honorio, per Asterium Genuensem episcopum ordinatus, Britanniam mittitur, 178 D, *n.*[d], 221 E, 506 A, 529 A, 619 B;

Digitized by Google

Birinus, *cont.*
an. 635 Cynegilsum regem Occidentalium Saxonum, cum gente sua, ad fidem Christi convertit, 179 A, 310, 506 A, 529 A, 640 E, 721 A, 780;
Dorcic ad sedem episcopalem a Cynegilso et Osualdo Nordanhymbrorum rege accipit, 179 B, *nn.* ab, 529 A, 619 B;
an. 636 Quicelmum filium Cynegilsi, 529 C; an. 639 Cuthredum filium Cuichelmi baptizat, 310, 506 A, 529 C;
an. 650, constructis dedicatisque ecclesiis, apud Dorcic obit, 311, 312, 530 B; an. 649, 311 62; ibique sepelitur, 179 B;
corpus inde, cir. an. 685, ab Hedde episcopo Wintoniam translatum in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli pausat, 179 B, *n.*c, 226, *n.*e, 267, *n.*a
Birnstan, *v.* Byrnstan, Wintoniensis episcopus.
Birnwuda, *v.* Burnewuda.
Bisi, a Theodoro archiepiscopo, an. 670, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum consecratur, 217 B, *n.*a, 617 D;
an. 673 concilio Herutfordensi interest, 215 D, 534 B;
ei invalitudine percusso, duo episcopi substituuntur, 217 B.
Blaecca, Lindocolinæ urbis præfectus, an. 628, cum domo sua, a Paulino episcopo ad fidem Christi convertitur, 167 C, *n.*c; an. 627, 309.
Blaedla, *v.* Attila.
Blandinium, ibi, an. 956, Dunstanus Anglia expulsus cum Arnulfo comite Flandriæ moratur, 575 D.
Blethgent, an. 1064 cum fratre Rithwalano, terram Griffini fratris Walanorum regis, a suis interfecti, ab Eadwardo rege accipiens, ei et Haraldo duci fidelitatem jurat, 612 B C; an. 1063, 458.
Blideburge, ibi sepelitur Anna rex Orientalium Anglorum, 190, *n.*h
Blithryda, Pippini ducis Francorum uxor, in littore mansionem Suidbercto episcopo donat, 259 B.
Bluchbard, poeta Britannicus, *v.* Talhearn.
Boadicea, pro leæna dolosa male accipitur, 7, *n.*b
Boethius, Hector, laudatur, 176, *n.*a, 177, *n.*c, 241, *n.*c
Boetius, ejus liber De Consolatione Philosophiæ Saxonice vertisse putatur rex Ælfredus, 519 A, *n.*a
Boggenes, eousque a Tinemuthe tendit murus Severi, 50 A.
Boisil, Bosilus, Mailrosensis præpositus, magister Cudberti, 242 C; quem antistitem fore prædicit, 244 B;
an. 664 obit, 532 D;
in visione Ecgbertum presbiterum Germaniam adire prohibet, 256 B D, *n.*c
Bonifacius IV., papa, an. 610 synodum de monachis cogit; Pantheon Romæ in honorem Dei Genetricis consecrat, 153 D.
Bonifacius V., papa, an. 624 pallium cum epistola Justo archiepiscopo, epistolam Mellito episcopo, mittit, 156 C, 157 A D;
an. 625 litteras hortatorias de fide ad Æduinum regem et Ædilbergam conjugem cum benedictione et donis mittit, 159 C, 160 A, 161 B.
Bonifacius VII., papa, an. 987 Dionysio succedit, 579, *n.*d
Bonifacius, Romæ archidiaconus, an. 654 Wilfridum benigne susceptum in rebus ecclesiasticis instruit, 270 C.
Bonifacius, papæ consiliarius, an. 704 Wilfridi causam Romæ tuetur, 272 C.
Bonifacius, qui et Winfridus, genere Anglus, an. 715, a Gregorio II. papa sedi Moguntinæ ordinatur, 540 D;
an. 744 Fuldam monasterium inchoat, 543 B;
an. 754 in Frisia martyrizatur, 288 D, 662 C; an. 755, 543 B;
ejus epistola de Willibrordo laudatur, 268, *n.*h
Bonifacius, qui et Beretgils, de provincia Cantuariorum, an. 652 episcopus Orientalium Anglorum ab Honorio archiepiscopo ordinatur, 166, *n.*h, 193 C, 530 A, 617 D;
an. 673 obit, 217 B, 534 B.
Bonneval, monasterium Franciæ, ibi, an. 1013, Ælfsige abbas Burgensis corpus S. Florentini quingentis libris emit, 420.
Bononia, eo, an. 598, transfertur corpus Petri Cantuariæ abbatis apud Amfleat demersi, 144 B;
eam, an. 893, adeunt pagani, indeque, classe parata, Cantiam petunt, 363, *n.*c, 518 A, 564 E.
Boreales Angli, *v.* Angli Boreales.
Boructuarii, Germaniæ natio, 256 A;
ab antiquorum Saxonum gente expugnantur, 259 B.
Bosa, Boza, in monasterio Streaneshalch sub Hilda educatur, 235 C, 535 D, 625 D;
an. 678 episcopus Deirorum a Theodoro archiepiscopo Eboraci consecratur, 222 C D, 285 D, 321, 625 E, 782; an. 677, 535 D;
sub eo educatur Acca Hagustaldensis episcopus, 274 C, 540 C, 659 C;
an. 686 obit, 250 B, 253, *n.*a, 537 C, 782 2; an. 685, 322.
Bosa, Osa, defuncto Alubrihto, Salesiensis episcopus constituitur, 546 5, 618 B.
Bosanbirig, ibi, an. 1056, obit Æthelstan episcopus Herefordensis, 608 B.
Bosanhamm, silvis et mari circumdatus, 223 C;
ibi monasteriolum habet Dicul Scotus, 223 C;
eo, an. 1049, cum septem navibus venit Suanus filius Godwini, 438; eoque ad naves suas Beornum comitem ducit, 440, 441, 603 C;
an. 1051 inde Flandriam petunt Godwinus et Suanus, 444.
Bosel, cir. an. 680 fit episcopus Huicciorum, 236 A, *n.*a, 536 B, 622 D;
an. 691 infirmatus, officio cedit, 236 A, 538 C.
Bothelm, monachus Hagustaldensis, in brachio vulneratus, ligno crucis Osualdi sanatur, 174 C.
Botulf, S., an. 654 monasterium Ikanho construit, 312, 531 A.
Botwine, abbas Ripensis, an. 786 obit, 666 C, *n.*e; an. 785, 336.
Bovium, monasterium, an. 589 a Columbano abbate ædificatur, 526 A.
Bowheri, provincia, an. 775 Karli imperio adjicitur, 664 D.
Bradanford juxta Avenam, ibi, an. 652, bellum civile gerit Cenwalh rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 312, 506 B.
Bradan-relic, *v.* Reoric.
Bradene, Brædeune, silva, an. 905 a Danis peragratur, 373, 568 D, 742 D.
Brand, an. 1066 fit abbas Burgensis, 466.
Brecenan-mere, Bricenanmere, an. 917 ab exercitu Aethelfledæ dominæ Merciorum expugnatur, 571 A, 744 C; an. 916, 376.
Brechonia, Bricheniauc, an. 848 ab ejus viris occiditur Judhail rex Guent, 835 B, 845;
an. 895 a Nordmannis, 836 B, 846; an. 983 ab Hoelo et Alfre vastatur, 838 C; an. 982, 850;
ejus rex, *v.* Helised.
Bregesne, terra Lindisfarnensis ecclesiæ, *v.* Codlwlf, rex.
Bregia, an. 685 a Saxonibus vastatur, 241, *n.*a
Bregusuid, Beorhtswith, Hererici conjux, 632;
sub Cerdice rege Britonum cum marito exulans, somnium de filia Hilda videt, 236 B, *n.*b
Bregwine, Breogwinus, an. 759 archiepiscopus Doroberniensis factus, 333, 404, 544 B, 616 B;
an. 762 obit, 333, 544 B; an. 765, 663 C.
Brehtsig, an. 902 occiditur, 686 A, *n.*c
Bremesbyrig, urbs, an. 911 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum construitur, 374, 569 D; an. 910, 744 B.
Brendan Byror, abbas Birrensis, an. 574 obit, 831 B, *n.*i
Brentford, ibi, an. 1016, Thamesi transito, prælium cum Danis committit Eadmundus rex, 424, 592 A, 755 E;
Danos persequens, ibi Thamesim secundo transit Eadmundus, 424, 592 C, 755 E.
Breogwinus, *v.* Bregwine.
Breuoin, mons, ibi bellum Cathbregion inter Arturum et Saxones committitur, 74 A, 712 B.
Brianus, Bianus, rex Hiberniæ, an. 1014 occiditur, 589, *n.*a; an. 1013, 839 B, *n.*b, 852.
Bricenanmere, *v.* Brecenan-mere.
Bricge, Bruge, ibi, an. 1037, Emmæ reginæ a Baldewino comite Flandriæ castrum in hospitium traditur, 432 *bis*, 758 B;
eo, an. 1039, ad matrem venit Hardecnut rex, 432;
eo, an. 1040, legatos ad Hardecnutum mittunt Angli, 432, 599 D;
ibi, an. 1044, moratur Gunilda Hacuni et Haroldi comitum vidua, 602 A; an. 1045, 436;
ibi, an. 1047, hyemat Suanus comes, 437, 759 B;
inde, an. 1049, uxorem recipit Asgodus Clapa, 440 *bis*, 603 B;
eo, ad Baldwinum fugit Suanus comes, 439, 441;
an. 1051 ibi exulat Godwinus comes, 446, 447, 448;
inde Hierosolimam tendit Suanus filius Godwini, 451.
v. Flandria.
Bricge, Bruge, juxta Sabrinam, ibi, an. 913, arx ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum construitur, 569 E; an. 914, 744 B; an. 912, 375.
Bricstowe, *v.* Brycgstow.
Bridius, filius Meilochon rex Pictorum, eo regnante, cir. an. 565 Pictos ad fidem Christi convertit Columba, 176 A, *n.*c, 525 A.
Bridric, *v.* Brihtricus, filius Alphegi.
Brigense, *v.* In Brige, monasterium Galliæ.
Brigida, S., virgo, Scota, an. 454 nascitur, 830 B, *n.*e;
an. 521 in Hibernia obit, 49 C, 57 C, 524 B, 830 C, *n.*b
Brihteh, Brihteagus, abbas Persorensis, an. 1033 fit episcopus Wicciorum, 430, 597 D, 623 A;
Wulstanum Wigorniæ futurum episcopum habitu monachico induit, 610 B;
an. 1038 obit, 432, 599 B.
Brihthelmus, an. 958 fit episcopus Dorsetensis, 575 E;
an. 959 archiepiscopus Cantuariensis electus, officio minus aptus inventus, ad sedem priorem revertitur, 576 A.
Brihthelmus, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 B;
an. 973 obiens, in Willum sepelitur, 578 B.
Brihthelmus, an. 958 fit episcopus Wintonienis, 576 A.
Brihtmarus, *v.* Byrtmær.
Brihtnoth, dux, comes, Orientalium Anglorum, an. 975 Alfero duci, monachos monasteriis ejecturo resistit, 578 E;
an. 991 a Danis apud Mealdun occiditur, 400, 580 D, 749 B.

Digitized by Google

Brihtnoth, monachus Wintoniensis, an. 964 fit abbas Eliensis, 391;
donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ testis adest, 393.
Brihtredus, cir. an. 870 episcopus Lindisse, 222, *n.*[d], 625 A.
Brihtric, filius Ægelrici, 585 C;
an. 1008 dum Wulnothum Suthsaxonum ministrum, quem apud regem accusaverat, persequitur, naves ejus tempestate fractæ a Wulnotho incenduntur, 413, 585 D, 753 B.
Brihtric, filius Alphegi Domnaniæ comitis, an. 1017 sine culpa occiditur, 426, 594 C, 757 A.
Brihtwold, an. 1006 fit Wiltoniensis episcopus, 411, 620 B; an. 1045 obit, 602 A; an. 1056, 435.
Briodun, *v.* Briudun, monasterium.
Britanni, Britones, Brytwalas, Walas, Britanniæ primi habitatores, 54 B, 109 A;
a Bruto dicti, 54 [29 30], 58 A;
in tertia ætate mundi Britanniam veniunt, 57 B;
ab Armoricano tractu advecti, Britanniæ partem australem occupant, 109 A, 695 B C;
ab Armenia advecti, 294;
Britanniam a Totenes usque Catenes implent, 54 B;
magno sinu maris a Pictis disterminantur, 110 A, 704 B; ex linguis Britanniæ eorum una, 109 A, 178 B, 291, 694 C;
iracundi, hospitales, 81 B;
nec in bello fortes, nec in pace fideles, 8 A;
Romanis se vel obsides vel censum dare negant, 59 B, 61 C;
a Romanis solis minis subjugantur, 7 B C;
equitatu ejus prius victo, a Cæsare usque ad Thamesim fugantur, 110 C; in quo sudibus acutis positis, ei necquicquam resistunt, 59 B C, 110 C, 292 *bis*;
a Cæsare tributarii facti, 83, *n.*[c];
eorum idola, 7 A;
fidem Christi sub Lucio rege acceptam, adusque tempus Diocletianæ persecutionis, illæsam servant, 8 B, 112 A, 295 *bis*, 700 B;
cir. an. 295 eorum reguli ob necem Severi a Carausio transverberantur, 60 C;
eorum multi, a Maximo tyranno Galliam ducti, in Armorica sedem accipiunt, 61 A, 704 B;
inermes, a Pictis atque Scottis impugnantur, 57 B;
a Scottis Pictisque infestati Romanorum opem efflagitant, 10 A, 93 B, 118 A, 297, 705 B;
hostibus depulsis, Romanorum jussu murum trans insulam ex cespitibus absque artifice inutiliter construunt, 10 B, 93 B, 118 A, 705 B;
iterum a Pictis Scottisque lacessiti, Romanorum auxilio fugatis hostibus, murum lapideum a mari ad mare ducunt, 10 C, 11 A, 93 C, 118 C, 195 B, 705 C;
acerba fame vexati, mutuo se laniant, 11 D, 119 A;
an. 429 auxilium a Gallicanis antistitibus contra hæresim Pelagianam flagitant, 122 B;
ductu Germani et Lupi antistitum, Scotos atque Saxones, alleluia exclamata, fugant, 127 A, 708 C;
denuo ab hostibus miserrime fatigati ad Ætium consulem epistolam auxilium petentem frustra mittunt, 11 D, 94 B, 119 B, 297, 705 D;
fame coacti, partim se hostibus submittunt, partim rebellantes de montibus atque speluncis hostes cædunt, 12 A, 94 B, 119 D, 705 A;
abeunte hoste, rerum omnium affluente copia, in civilia bella et vitia omnino labuntur, 12 B C, 94 B, 120 A, 706 B;
an. 443 auxilium ab Anglis petunt, 297;
an. 449 ab hostibus vexati, cum Wurtgerno rege in adjutorium vocant Anglos sive Saxones, 13 B, 94 C, 120 B, 298, 501 D; quibus dant locum habitationis, 707 C;
fame atque servitute oppressi in montes fugiunt, 14 D, 121 D;
a Saxonibus insectati, 298, 764 1 2; partim manus dant, partim transmarinas petunt regiones; reliqui sub Ambrosio Aurelio hostes superant, 15 A, 95 C, 121 D, 122 A, 708 C;
an. 457 apud Creeganford ab Hengisto superati Londoniam fugiunt, 299 *bis*, 503 B, 523 B, 708 E; an. 456, 299 [20];
an. 465 apud Wippedsfleote vincuntur, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D; an. 461, 299 [39];
an. 473 ab Hengisto et Æsc fugantur, 299, 503 B, 523 B;
an. 477 a Saxonibus adusque Andredesleage fugantur, 300, 503 C, 523 C, 710 B;
an. 485 apud Mercredesburne ab Aelle superantur, 300, 503 C, 523 C, 710 B; a quo, an. 491, apud Andredesceaster cæduntur, 300, 503 C, 523 D, 710 C; an. 490, 300 [36];
an. 495 apud Cerdicesoran a Cerdico et Cinrico fugantur, 300, 503 C, 524 A, 710 E;
an. 508, ingenti strage a Cerdico superantur, 301, 503 D, 524, *n.*[a];
an. 514 apud Cerdicesoran a Uihtgar et Stuf superantur, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 711 A;
an. 516 in bello Badonis Saxones vincunt, 830 C;
an. 519 apud Cerdicesford a Cerdico superantur, 303, 503 D, 524 B, 711 E;
Britanni, &c., *cont.*
an. 527 apud Cerdicesleah a Cerdico vincuntur, 301, 503 D, 524 C, 712 A;
fidei verbum Saxonibus non committunt, 129 A;
reges unguunt, statimque trucidant, 12 C;
an. 552 apud Searaburh a Cynric rege Westsaxonum fugantur, 302, 504 A, 525 A, 713 A, 776;
an. 556 a Cynric et Ceaulin apud Beranbirig in fugam vertuntur, 302, 504 A, 525 A, 713 A B;
ultra Sabrinam a Saxonibus fugantur, 775 2;
an. 571 apud Bedanfordam a Cuthulfo Cynrici filio superantur, 304, 504 B, 525 C, 714 A, 776 2;
an. 577 apud Deorham a Ceaulino rege Westsaxonum et Cuthwine cæduntur, 304, 504 C, 525 D, 714 B;
an. 584 apud Fethanlea a Ceaulino superantur, 304, 504 C, 525 E, 714 B, 777;
an. 592 Saxones apud Wodnesbiri superant, 714 C;
an. 597 a Ceolwlfo rege Westsaxonum bello vexantur, 305, 505 D, 777;
an. 603 eorum doctores cum septem episcopis apud Augustinaesac cum Augustino de Paschæ celebratione disputant, 149 B, 150 A;
Augustinum pro archiepiscopo accipere detrectant, 150 C;
Pascham non rite observant, 149 C, 153 A, 201 B, 658 A;
an. 607 apud Kairlegion ab Ædilfrido rege Nordhymbrorum, sacerdotibus Bancornensibus mille ducentis occisis, maxima strage superantur, 151 A, 306, 526 C, 715 B, 778;
an. 614 apud Beandune a Saxonibus vincuntur, 306, 505 E, 527 B, 715 B C;
an. 658, a Cenwalh rege Westsaxonum apud Peonnum victi, usque Pedredan fugantur, 316, 506 B, 531 C, 717 C, 781;
an. 685 occiso a Pictis Ecgfrido rege Northanhymbrorum, eorum pars nonnulla libertatem recuperat, 241 C;
an. 687 Paschalis observantiæ tempus rationabile suscipiunt, 265 C;
an. 731 eorum quamplurimi Anglorum servitio mancipantur, 284 A, 542 C, 658 A;
Anglorum fidem pro nihilo habent, 171 C;
Anglos in odio habent, 284 A;
an. 743 cum Æthelbaldo et Cuthredo Merciorum et Westsaxonum regibus confligunt, 329, 543 A, 728 A, 735 C, 785 2;
an. 744 cum Pictis pugnant, 661 E;
an. 750 Talargan regem Pictorum in pugna occidunt, 833 C, *n.*[i], 842;
an. 753 eorum multi a Cuthredo cæduntur, 330, 507 D, 543 D, 729 B, 734 D;
sæpissime a Kineulfo rege Westsaxonum deteruntur, 331, 508 B, 544 A, 731 A;
corum reges, *v.* Ambrosius, Comegh, Condidan, Farinmail, Gerente, Lucius, Pascent, Vortigern.
v. Britannia.
Britannia, Britanniæ, insula, Europæ provincia, 58 A;
olim Albion vocata, 108 A;
a Britone sive Bruto nomen habet, 53 C, 55 C, 694 E;
a brutis gentis moribus dicta, 123 B, *n*;
ab Anglis Anglia vocata, 764 2;
ejus situs et circuitus, 6 B, 53 C, 108 B, *n.*[b], 291, 691 D;
cœlum, dierum noctiumque longitudo, 108 D, 694 A;
fluvii fontesque, 6 C, 64 B, 108 B, 691 A;
salinæ atque metalla, 108 B D, 691 A B;
mirabilia, 77 A, 694 A;
oceani æstus, 227 A;
frugibus, avibus, pecoribus, piscibus abundat, 6 C, 108 B, 691 B;
ejus insulæ, 54 B, 108 B;
eam imprimis adeunt Brittones, 109 A; in tertia ætate mundi, 57 B;
sede in Hibernia sibi negata, eam adeunt Picti, 291;
ejus tertia pars a Pictis occupatur, 56 A;
eam in parte Pictorum, Reuda duce, adeunt Scotti, 109 C, 291;
ab Anglis, Britonibus, Scottis, et Pictis inhabitatur, 59 A, 109 A, 178 B, 291, *n.*[b], 694 D, 695 A;
quinque utitur linguis, 109 A, 291, 694 C;
ejus civitates atque castella, 6 C, 53 C, 54 A, 108 D, 692 A;
civitatum nomina, 54 [1], 77 A, 692 A;
Romanis adusque tempora Julii Cæsaris incognita, 82, *n.*[c], 110 A;
eam adit Julius Cæsar, 57 B, 110 A, 292 *bis*, 696 B;
a Romanis subjugatur, 7 B C, 59 C, 110 B D, 284 C, 696 A;
Romana vocatur insula, 6 A, 8 B;
ejus nummi Cæsaris imagine notantur, 6 A, 8 B;
Deo et hominibus ingrata, 6 D;
idololatriæ dedita, 7 A;
ejus idola describuntur, 7 A;
in Romanos contumax, 7 D;
fertilis tyrannorum, 7 B;
imperatores qui ibi regnaverint, 53 [28], 59 C D *et seq.*;
Augusto Cæsari dat censum, 59 D;

Digitized by Google

Britannia, &c., *cont.*
a Claudio in deditionem accipitur, 59 D, 85 A, 111 A, 294 *bis*, 500 D, 698 B;
sub Nerone pœne amittitur, 85 C, 111 B, *n.*[a], 294, 698 D;
ejus rex Lucius cum regulis Christianitatem a papa Eleuthero consequitur, 112 A;
an. 208 a Severo imperatore recepta, muro contra barbaros munitur, 60 C, 87 C, *n.*[b], 112 B, *n.*[c], 296 *bis*, 500 A, 700 E;
ibi ad meridiem valli Severiani habitabant Romani, 117 A, 131 A, 705 A;
an. 293 a Carausio occupata, ab Asclepiodoto præfecto prætorio recuperatur, 60 B, 90 B, 112 D, 702 A;
an. 305 ibi Albanus, Julius, et Aaron cum multis aliis martyrium patiuntur, 8 D, 90 C, 113 A, 702 B;
cessante persecutione Diocletiana, fidem usque tempus hæresis Arianæ in pace servat, 9 C, 115 B;
ibi, an. 307, obit Constantius imperator, 115 B;
ibi Constantinus, imperator creatus, patri succedit, 115 C;
ibi, an. 383, Maximus imperator creatur, 9 C, 61 A, 92 D, 115 D, 704 A;
a Maximo in Galliam transeunte, omni armato milite ac ingenti juventute spoliatur, 9 C D, 10 A, 61 A, 92 D, 117 A, 704 A;
ibi, an. 407, Gratianus municeps, deinde Constantinus ex infima militia, imperatores creantur, 116 D;
an. 409 ibi cessant regnare Romani, 62 C, 117 A, 297, 501 B; an. 435, 297 [14];
a Scotis Pictisque vastatur, 10 A, 92 E, 117 B, 501 C, 692 C, 705 A, 735 E;
inde omnino recedunt Romani, 11 A, 94 A, 118 A, 297;
ejus potestatem amittit Theodosius junior, 705 D;
denuo a Scottis vastatur, 11 B C;
bellis civilibus vexatur, 11 C, 128 C;
prædicante Germano hæresim Pelagianam abjicit, 63 A, 124 A, 709 A;
a Germano secundo adita, post cujus discessum, per multum tempus fide inconcussa perdurat, 127 C, 128 C; adhuc, cir. an. 500, 128 C;
a papa Celestino missus, eam adit Palladius episcopus, ibique obit, 71 B;
eo, a Celestino missus, venit S. Patricius, 72 A;
an. 445 peste atque fame vexatur, 11 D, 94 B, 119 D;
an. 449 a Vortigerno rege invitati, eam adeunt Angli sive Saxones, 13 C, 77 C, 94 C, 122 A, 126, *n.*[a], 127 B, *n.*[a], 165 D, 298 *bis*, 501 C, 503 D, 522 D, *n.*[b], 542 A, 576 B, 635 A, 640 C, 707 B; an. 448, 298;
in exilio pulsi, 62 C, Hengist et Hors apud Hipwinesfleot appulsi, 298 *bis*, 503 D, 523 A, 645 C, 710 B;
ab Anglis misere vastatur, 14 B, 94 D, 121 C D, 692 C, 710 A;
ex ejus finibus Saxones expellit Guortimer filius Guorthigerni, 69 A B;
ibi crescunt Saxones, 73 A;
an. 477 ibi apud Cimenesore in tribus navibus appellit Aelle cum filiis, 300, 503 C, 523 C, 710 A;
an. 495 ibi, apud Cerdicesore cum quinque navibus appellunt Cerdic et Cynric, 300, 503 C, 524 A, 710 C;
an. 501 eam, apud Portesmuth, adit Port cum filiis in duabus navibus, 300, 503 D, 524 A, 711 A;
an. 514 eam, apud Cerdicesore, cum tribus navibus adeunt Stuf et Wihtgar, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 711 C;
an. 537 ibi magna mortalitas, 831 A;
eam obtinent Saxones, 256 A, 513 D, 685 D;
a Saxonibus in septem regna dividitur, 635 *et seq.*, 643 A B C, 644 A B C D, 692 C D *et seq.*, 735 E;
ejus reges, judices, atque clerus a Gilda ob enormia vitia increpantur, 16 A B, 29 D *et seq.*;
an. 565 eam adiens Columba presbyter Pictos Septentrionales ad fidem convertit, 176 A, 285 A, 303, 504 B, 525 C;
an. 569 ibi congregatur synodus Victoriæ, 831 A;
an. 596 eam, jussu papæ Gregorii, cum sociis adit S. Augustinus, 96 D, 130 C, 305, 526 B, 720 B;
ibi, prædicante Augustino, fidem accipiunt Angli, 96 D, 129 B, 132 B, 285 A, 305, 526 B, 720 B; ejus lingua jam alleluia sonat, 147 D;
ibi, an. 600, obit S. Ivo, 526 D;
an. 601 de episcopis ibi constituendis, Augustino scribit papa Gregorius, 140 C;
ejus episcopi Augustino a papa Gregorio committuntur, 135 C;
cir. an. 627 præter Cantiam, Æduino regi Northanhymbrorum subjicitur, 158 A, 308, 713 D, 778;
insigni pace Aeduini temporibus fruitur, 168 A, 715 C;
an. 635 ibi apud Northanhymbros fidem prædicant Scotti, 175 B;
an. 664 ibi desævit pestilentia, 185 A, 204 C, 317, 532 B, 717 D;
an. 668 eo legationem imperatoris habere Hadrianum suspicabatur Ebrinus, 210 B;
ejus felicitas, cir. an. 670, et in regibus et in sacrarum litterarum magistris, 211 A;
an. 675 eo, a papa Agathone mittitur Johannes cantor, de fide Anglorum inquisiturus, 229 A;

Britannia, &c., *cont.*
an. 679 sæva mortalitate corripitur, 224 C;
fidem ejus Catholicam Romæ confitetur Wilfridus episcopus, 272 C;
an. 682 ibi mortalitas, 833 A, *n.*[a], 847;
an. 685 pestilentia vastatur, 537 A;
ibi pluvia sanguinea, lacte et butiro in sanguinem versis, 322; an. 689, 833 A, 842;
cir. an. 710 in ejus ecclesiis extant calculatores ad Paschales circulos protendendos docti, 279 B;
ejus status, an. 731, tam ecclesiasticus quam regalis, 283 B, 284 A B, 542 A B, 657 C, 726 C;
an. 786 eo ad amicitiam et fidem antiquam renovandam legatos mittit papa Adrianus, 666 D, 731 C;
an. 787 eam primitus adveniunt piratæ Dani, 337, 546 A, 731 A, 789;
eam quasi sibi debitam aggredi deliberant Dani, 789 [2];
an. 792 eo sinodalem librum mittit Carolus rex Francorum, 667 D;
an. 810 ibi pecorum mortalitas, 834 C;
ejus monarchiam obtinet regnum Westsexe, 711 D, 733;
an. 866 eam a Danubio advenit Paganica classis, 473 C, 553 C, 676 D, 738 A;
an. 884 eam a Gallia advenit Paganorum turma, 483 B; an. 885, 581 A, 683 A;
an. 924 omnes ejus populi Eadwardo regi subjiciuntur, 572 E;
an. 986 ibi pecorum mortalitas, 850;
quinque plagis affligitur, 735 E;
a Danis subjicitur, 710 A; a Normannis, 692 C, 735 C, 736 C;
ejus incolæ cultu et sumptu præclari, 693 E;
ejus reges, *v.* Bellinus, Lucius.
v. Britanni, Anglia, Angli.
Britannia, Britannia Septentrionalis, Wallia, Walia, Wales, eo a Saxonibus aguntur Britones, 775 [2];
tres habet episcopatus, 693 B;
ibi, an. 607, moritur S. David, 527 [1];
cir. an. 790 eam inter et Merciam vallum ducit Offa rex Merciorum, 471 D, 672 E, 843;
ejus regiones dextrales Ælfredo regi Occidentalium Saxonum subduntur, 488 B;
ejus monasteriis dona distribuit Ælfredus, 496 B, 563 D;
inde ab Ælfredo arcessitur Asser, 557 E;
an. 895 a Danis, Cestria relicta, vastatur, 368, 566 D;
inde Meresige adeunt Dani, 368, 741 B;
an. 913 eam adit Ohter, 836 D, 847;
eam, an. 915, Lydwico relicta, ducibus Ohtero et Rhoaldo invadunt Dani, 570 B; an. 918, 377, 743 D.
ejus litus, juxta Savernam, ob Danorum irruptiones custodiri facit rex Eadwardus, 378, 743 E;
ibi, an. 916, Brecenanmere misso exercitu, expugnat Æthelfleda domina Merciorum, 376; an. 917, 571 A, 744 C;
eam, an. 973, Cestriam cum classe petens, circumnavigat Eadgarus rex, 578 A;
an. 997 a Danis vastatur, 406, 582 C;
an. 1055 ibi ultra Straddele castrametatur Haroldus dux, 607 E;
an. 1063 ab Haroldo atque Tostio comitibus vastatur, 458, 611 C, 761 A;
an. 1065 ibi apud Portascith ædificium venatorium in usum regis Eadwardi construit Haroldus comes, 458, 612 B.
v. Britannia, Britanni, Britones.
Britannia Dextralis, *v.* Demetia.
Britannia Occidentalis, ejus provinciæ a Gurthigerno Ambrosio dantur, 68 B.
Britannicus sermo, 63 A, 675 B, 677 D, 681 D, 682 B.
Brithnoth, *v.* Brihtnoth.
Brito, Bruto, Brutus, filius Silvii, 55 B, 694 E; filius Hisicionis, 53 C;
ejus genealogia, 55 B, 57 C, 58 A B, 694 E;
consul Romanus, 53 C;
patrem occidit, Italia expulsus Galliam adit, Britanniam venit, cui nomen suum impertit, 49 E, 55 B C D, *n.*[e], 694 E;
ab eo primum habitatur Britannia, 58 A B, 82 B;
ab eo Britones dicti, 53 C, 54 [29 30], 58 A.
Britones Aquilonales, Mediterranei, Occidentales, Septentrionales, Northwalani, Walani, eorum sedes, 469 D, 550 E, 675 A;
eorum episcopi Cantuariæ subjiciuntur, 644 C;
an. 722 in pugnis cat Pencon et Gartmailauc victores existunt, 833 B, *n.*[s], 842;
an. 760 cum Saxonibus apud Hirford pugnant, 833 D, 843;
an. 768 apud eos commutatur Pascha, 834 A;
an. 778 ab Offa rege Merciorum spoliantur, 834 C, 843;
an. 784 ab Offa vastantur, 834 A, 843;
an. 828 ab Ecgberto rege Westsaxonum subjugantur, 344, 510 D, 548 E, 733 D;
an. 853 Burhredo regi Merciorum ope Æthelwulfi regis Westsaxonum subjiciuntur, 347, 469 D, 511 D, 550 E, 675 A;
cir. an. 886 eorum quidam se dominio Ælfredi regis subdunt, 486 B, 557 A;

Digitized by Google

Britones Aquilonales, &c., *cont.*
an. 894 cum ducibus Ælfredi Buttington contra Danos adeunt, 366, 566 B;
cir. an. 922 cum tribus regibus Eadwardo regi subjiciuntur, 381, 568 A, 572 C, 642 A;
cir. an. 964 eorum reges in curia regis Eadgari tres enses de jure portant, 812 2;
Eadmundo filio Eadgari auxilium contra fratrem Ethelredum regem ferunt, 814 2, *n.*[f];
Eadmundo filio Æthelredi auxiliantur contra Cnut, 815 2;
Eadmundum e pugna Assandunensi retrahunt, 816;
cir. an. 1039 ab Eadulfo comite Northumbriæ sæve deteruntur, 687, *n.*[c];
an. 1039 Eadwinum Leofrici comitis germanum cum multis aliis occidunt, 422, 599 C, 605 C;
an. 1049 eorum quidam, fidem mentiti, Aldredum episcopum in pugna contra Griffinum regem produnt, 603 D;
an. 1063 Haroldo atque Tostio comitibus se dedentes, Griffinum abjiciunt, 458, 611 C, *n.*[d];
an. 1064 Griffinum occidunt, caputque ejus Haroldo mittunt, eorum terra fratribus Blethgento et Rithwalano a rege Eadwardo data, 458, 612 B;
post Griffini necem, in contemptu ab Eadwardo habentur, 825 2;
an. 1065 eorum quidam cum Eadwino comite Hamtoniam veniunt, 459, 761 C;
eorum reges, *v.* Anaraut, Ceadwalla, Clythwic, Griffinus, Higuel, Howell, Howell, Juthwall, Rotri.
v. Britanni, Britannia, Britones, Walani.
Britones Armorici cur Letiwicion vocati, 61 B.
Britones Australes, Dextrales, *v.* Demeti.
Britones Mediterranei, *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Britones Occidentales, Britones, Walenses Occidentales, Walani, Walas, Bretwalas, Cornubienses, eorum præsulatus, 602 B;
an. 682 a Centwine rege Westsaxonum usque ad mare fugantur, 321, 506 D, 536 D, 718 D, 782 2; an. 681, 321 [45];
an. 722 in pugna apud Hehil victores existunt, 833 B, 842;
an. 813 ab Ecgberto rege Westsaxonum usque ad mare vastantur, 342, 547 B, 733 B, 734 D, 796; an. 813, 815, 341 [60];
an. 823 apud Gafulfordam cum Domnaniensibus confligunt, 342, 510 B, 547 D, 737 E; an. 822, 342 [54];
an. 835 cum Danis adunati apud Hengestesdune ab Ecgberto rege Westsaxonum superantur, 344, 510 E, 549 A, 733 E, 793;
an. 1050, Godwino fugato, eis præficitur Odda comes, 445;
eorum rex, *v.* Gerente.
v. Cornubia.
Britones Occidentales, *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Britones Septentrionales, *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Britones transmarini, an. 890 Paganos apud Sandlaudam superant, 362, 517 D, 564 D, 685 D, 740 D, 805 2; an. 891, 362 [19];
eorum quidam in pugna Hastingensi viriliter agunt, 828.
Briudun, Breodune, monasterium, inde Tatuini presbyter fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 283 A, *n.*[f], 328, 542 A, 657 C, 725 E;
Brochmail, filius Mouric, rex Guent, Alfredum regem in auxilium expetit, 488 B. *n.*[e]
Brocmail, dux Britonum, apud Carlegion, an. 613, fugiens, monachos Bancornenses hostibus cædendos relinquit, 151 B, 778.
Brocmail Eschitrauc, an 662 obit, 832 C, *n.*[o]
Bromleage, ibi, an. 1057, obit Leofricus comes, 608 D.
Brorda, Hildegils, Merciorum princeps, an. 799 obit, 671 A.
Brordan, comes, cir. an. 777 immunitatem monasterii sui apud Wocingas ab Offa rege impetrat, 335.
Brordan, *v.* Herefrid, comes.
Brun, Wurtziburgensis episcopus, an. 1035 obit, 598 B.
Brunanburgh, ibi, an. 937, Anlafum regem Hiberniæ, ingenti prælio devictum fugat Æthelstanus rex, 383, 745 C, 750 C, 808; an. 938, 383 [60], 520 B, 573 A, 686, *n.*[b], 837 B, *n.*[e], 847, *n.*[f];
hujus prælii descriptio, 745 C; versu Saxonico, 383.
Brunesburih, *v.* Bremesbyrig.
Brunemue, an. 1066 a Tostio comite et Copsio devastatur, 826 2, *n.*[s]
Brunihilda, regina, an. 589 S. Columbanum a Burgundia fugat, 526 A.
Brunus, episcopus, (Russorum apostolus,) an. 1010 martyrizatur, 586 C.
Brycgstow, inde, an. 1051, Hyberniam fugiunt Haroldus et Leofwinus filii Godwini, 605 A;
inde, an. 1063, Walliam populaturus cum classe proficiscitur Haroldus comes, 458, 611 E.
Bryhtwine, Scireburnensis episcopus, 621 A;
an. 1023 cum aliis præsulibus corpus S. Alfeagi a Londonia Cantuariam transfert, 428.
Brytford, ibi, an. 1065, cum rege Eadwardo commoratur Tostius comes, 460.
Buccingaham, oppidum, ibi, an 915, munitiones ab Eadwardo rege construuntur, 570 D; an. 918, 378, 744 A.
Buccingahamscire, episcopatui Lincolniensi subjacet, 693 A;
ibi dominantur reges Merciorum, 643 C;
a Danis vastatur, an. 918, 571 B, 711 B;
Buccinghamscire, *cont.*
an. 1010 vastatur, 415, 586 E, 753 E; an. 1011, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1016 a Cnut et Eadrico Streona vastatur, 423, 590 D, 755 B.
Buelt, regio, ibi cumulus lapidum, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 D;
ibi regnat Pascent filius Gurthigirn, 70 C.
Buern, Buzecarle, navarcha, ob uxorem, dum in mari abesset, ab Osbyrhto rege Northanimbrorum violatam, Eboracum adiens, fidem regi palam abrenunciat, Danosque in ultionem injuriæ accersit, 797, 798; quibus Angliam venientibus hospitium præbet, 795.
Builc, Euboniam tenet, 56 C.
Bulendun, ibi, an. 1053, Res frater Griffini regis Walanorum occiditur, 606 D.
Burch, Burh, monasterium, *v.* Medeshamstede.
Burghard, rex, a Wasingo rege impetitus, Cenrico et Ceaulino Occidentalium Saxonum regibus, contra eum auxiliatur, 775 2, 776.
Burghelm, presbyter, *v.* Eappa.
Burghelm, dux, an. 822 interficitur, 342, 510 B, 547 D; an. 821, 342 [43];
Burhred, Burghred, an. 852 in regnum Merciorum succedit, 550 A, 638 D, 737 A, 794;
an. 853 auxilium contra Occidentales Britones ab Æthelwulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum rogat, 347, 469 D, 511 D, 550 E, 675 A, 737 B, 794; an. 854, 347 [9];
Æthelswitham Æthelwulfi regis filiam in conjugem accipit, 347, 470 B, 511 E, 551 B, 638 D, 675 D, 737 B, 794 2;
an. 868, Danis Snotingaham advenientibus, opem ab Ætheredo rege rogat, 351, 475 C, 513 B, 554 A, 677 D E, 738 B, 800 2; an. 869, 351 [10];
Paganis licentiam ibi manendi apud Snotingaham concedit, 513 B;
an. 874 a Danis regnum deserere coactus, Romam adit, ibique obiens in ecclesia S. Mariæ in schola Saxonum sepelitur, 355, 478 B, 514 E, 558 A, 638 E, 640 B, 641 E, 680 D, 739 B, *n.*[a], 751 A, 802 2, 803.
Burnewudu, an. 918 juxta eam prædantur Pagani, 571 B; an. 921, 379.
Burua, ibi, an. 856, Eadmundus ab Humberto episcopo in regem Orientalium Anglorum ungitur, 473 A.
Butsecarlæ, 448, 605 D, 797.
Buttingtun, juxta Sabrinam, an. 894 inde a munitione, quam sibi construxerant, ab Anglis fugantur Dani, 367, 518 D, 566 C, 741 A.
Buxus in Barrocia abundat, 467 B, 549 D.
Byferes-stan, an. 1050 eo regem Eadwardum aditurus venit Godwinus comes cum filiis, 444.
Bylgeslega, ibi, an. 1055, fit pax inter Haroldum comitem et Griffinum regem Walanorum, 455, 608 A.
Byrhtsige, filius Beornothi clitonis, cum Ysopa et Oscytello Danorum proceribus, an. 905 in pugna contra Cantuarienses occiditur, 373, 743 A.
Byrhtune, abbatia a rege Eadwardo Leofrico abbate Burgensi datur, 466.
Byrhtwinus, episcopus Fontunensis, *v.* Merewhit.
Byrnstan, an. 932 Wintoniensis episcopus ordinatur, 573 D, 619 D; an. 931, 383;
an. 934 obit, 573 D; an. 933, 383.
Byrtmaer, Brightmarus episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A;
an. 1039 obit, 432, 599 C.

C.

Cabal, Arturi canis, ejus vestigium unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 D.
Cadzi, *v.* Caziei.
Caedmon, monachus apud Streaneshalch, divinitus adjutus poemata Anglica componit, 237 D, 536 C;
cir. an. 680 obit, 238 D, *nn.*[a b c]
Caedualla, Ceadwala, Catguollaun, rex Guenedotæ, 75 B, 76 B, *n.*[d]; rex Brittonum, 171 C;
an. 629 in insula Glannauc obsidetur, 832 A, *n.*[e];
an. 633, adjuvante Penda rege Merciorum, Aeduinum regem Northanhymbrorum apud Haethfelth occidit, 171 C, 309, 528 D, 639 D, 779; apud Meiceren, 832 B, *n.*[f];
Anglorum provincias sæve devastat, 171 D, 173 B, 309;
an. 634 reges Nordanhymbrorum se in oppido municipio obsedentem Osricum cum toto exercitu, et Eanfridum dum pacem postularet, perimit, 173 A, 528 D E;
an. 635 ab Oswaldo rege Northanimbrorum apud Denisesburnam occiditur, 173 C, 528 E, 721 A; in bello Catscaul, 76 B, 832 B.
Caedualla, Ceadwalla, de regio semine Gewissorum, 226 A;
ejus genealogia, 322, 537 C;
an. 685 pro regno certare incipit, 322;
patria exulans, Aedilualchum regem Australium Saxonum interficit, sed a Berthuno et Æthelhuno ducibus provincia expellitur, 226 A, *nn.*[b c], 537 B;

Digitized by Google

Caedualla, &c., *cont.*
an. 686 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum, sub regulis devictis, suscipit, 222 A, 226 A, 537 B, 641 A, 718 E, 722 A, 783;
Berthunum occidit, provinciamque Australium Saxonum subigit, 226 A, 537 C;
an. 686 cum fratre Mul Cantiam et Vectam insulam depopulatur, 322, 537 C, 722 A, 783;
Vectæ occupatæ quartam partem Wilfrido episcopo pro Deo ex voto tradit, 226 B, 537 C, 718 D, 722 A, 783;
an. 687 Mul Cantiam prædatum mittit, 322, 722 D; quam ob eum ibi combustum denuo devastat, 322, 537 D, 722 E, 783;
terram Hoge cœnobio Medeshamstedensi tradit, 322;
an. 688, regno abdicato, Romam adiens, an. 689 a Sergio papa sub nomine Petri baptizatus, in albis moritur, et in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 222 A, 253 B E, *nn.*[b c], 285 E, 322, 323, 506 E, 537 E, 538 B, 641 A, 723 A, 727 D, 734 C, 783;
ejus epitaphium, 253 E, 538 B.
Caegines-hamme, ibi, an. 871, sepelitur Heahmund episcopus Sciraburnensis, 513 E.
Caelin, presbyter, Cedd episcopi frater cir. an. 653 sacramenta Christianæ fidei Oidilvaldo regi Deirorum ministrat, 196 D.
Cæmentarii apud Wiramutham a Benedicto Biscop congregantur, 651 A.
Cære, Cere, *v.* Hæfe.
Cæsar, Caius Julius, an. A. C. 56, Germanis Gallisque superatis, Britanniam transvectus, partem classis tempestate amittit, indeque sine victoria revertitur, 59 B, 110, 292 *bis*, 696 D;
Galliam reversus legiones in hiberna dimittit, 110 B, 696 B;
iterum Britanniam veniens, imperium gentis obtinet, 59 C; obsidibus acceptis, 83, *n.*[c];
a Britannis, Labieno tribuno occiso, superatur, 110 B C, 292;
Britannos fugat, Thamesim ab eis sudibus præstructum transit, Cassobellaunique oppidum expugnat, 110 C D, 292, 696 D E, 697 B;
Galliam revertitur, 110 D, 292, 697 B;
primus Romanorum Britannias bello pulsavit, 83, *n.*[c], 85 A, 110 A, 284 C, 292, 705 A;
Romæ in curia occiditur, 59 C;
ejus laudes, 697 C.
Cairlegion, *v.* Legacaestir.
Cairpentaloch, ibi desinit murus Severi, 60 B, 117, *n.*[d]
Cair Segeint, civitas, ibi in pavimento tria semina seminavit Constantius imperator, cujus sepulchrum juxta eam monstratur, 60 C; Silcestre super Tamesim, 692 B.
Cair Wisc, *v.* Eaxanceaster.
Calaber, jaculo peritus, 861 C.
Calcaria, Kaelcacaestir, ibi, cir. an. 650 mansionem sibi construit Heiu sanctimonialis, 235 A, *n.*[c]
Calculatores, cir. an. 710 docti Paschales circulos protendere in Britannia extant, 279 B.
Cale, Kalense, monasterium Galliæ, a Baldhilda regina conditum, 270, *n.*[d]; quod, cir. an. 650, multi ex Britannia, monasticæ conversationis causa, adire solebant, 180 C, *n.*[c], 234 C, *nn.*[b d]
Calidon, Chelidon, silva, ibi septimum bellum inter Arturum et Saxones committitur, 73 B, 712 B.
Caligula, Caius, imperator, Oceanum Britannicum adiens, inde conchas, quasi oceani spolia, reportat, 111, *n.*[d], 698 A.
Calix benedictus, 251 D;
aureus ad ministerium altaris, 172 B;
aureus quinque marcarum mirifice factus ad tumbam Domini Hierosolymis oblatus, 457.
Calles Britanniæ, quatuor præcipui, eorum privilegia a regibus sancita, 694 B C.
Calne, Kalne, regia villa, ibi in concilio, an. 977, habito, Angliæ optimates, Dunstano archiepiscopo excepto, a quodam solario præcipitantur, 579 A; an. 978, 397, 748 C.
Camalodunum, oppidum, a Britannis subvertitur, 111 C, *n.*[h]
Cambræ, sive aulæ, lapideæ et ligneæ, Ælfredi regis jussu constructæ, 492 D, 562 D.
Camdenus, Gulielmus, ejus epistola dedicatoria in Asserium, 468, *n.*[a];
cum Twyno colloquium de clausula Oxoniensi, 489, *n.*[c];
laudatur, 158, *n.*[a], 166, *n.*[s], 181, *n.*[a], 195, *n.*[c], 216, *n.*[c], 235, *n.*[c], 467, *n.*[a], 468, *n.*[a], 489, *n.*[c]
Cameleac, Camelgeac, Cymelgeac episcopus Landavensis, an. 915, a Paganis apud Yrringafeld captus, a rege Eadwardo quadraginta libris argenti redimitur, 570 C; an. 918, 377, 743 D.
Camisia cum ornatura in auro, 161 A.
Camlann, ibi, an. 537, in pugna corruunt Arthurus et Medraut, 830 C, *n.*[m]; *v.* Gueith.
Campana, obeunte monacho, fratres ad orationes excitat, 237 A.
Campodunum, villa regia, cir. an. 630 cum basilica a Paulino episcopo facta a Paganis comburitur, 166 B, *n.*[c]
Campus Electi, eo, puerum sine patre natum quærentes, veniunt legati Guorthigerni, 67 A.
Campus Gai, ibi cum regibus Britonum occiditur Pantha, 76 B, *n.*[f]; ibi, an. 656, strages, 832 C. *n.*[b]
v. Uinwaed.
Cancellarius regis, 602 B; *v.* Leofricus.
Cancia, *v.* Cantia.
Candath, *v.* Cundoth.
Candelæ ab Ælfredo rege ad horas distinguendas inventæ, 496 C, 563 D.
Candida Casa, Hwiterne, Witerne, Australium Pictorum sedes episcopalis, ad Bernicios pertinet, 176 A, *n.*[b], 644 B;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C;
ibi in ecclesia lapidea, a se facta et S. Martino dicata, requiescit Ninia episcopus, 176 A, 303, 776 2, *nn.*[l n];
ejus episcoporum series, 626 D;
episcopi, *v.* Baduulf, Frithwald, Ninia, Pecthelm.
Candida ecclesia, apud Oswestre in honore Oswaldi regis conditur, 181, *n.*[a]
Candidus, presbyter, ad gubernationem patrimoniali ecclesiæ, Britanniam a papa Gregorio mittitur, 130 C;
e nummis ab eo collectis emuntur pueri in Christo educandi, 149, *n.*[c]
Canegan-mersces, Caningamersce, an. 1010 a Danis vastatur, 416, 587 A.
Canicularii ab Ælfredo rege docentur, 486 A.
Canonici e monasteriis ejecti, 747 A; seculares, 660 A.
Cantabrigia, *v.* Grantebrycge.
Cantbricge, an. 909 a Paganis transitur, 519 D, *n.*[f]
Cantebrigesyre, *v.* Grantabricscire.
Cantguaraland, *v.* Cantia.
Cantguic, urbs Galliæ, eousque a monte Jovis regiones plurimas Britannis dat Maximus imperator, 61 A, *n.*[d]; *v.* Quentavic.
Cantia, Cantium, Cantguaraland, Cent, Kent, provincia, regnum, 692 D;
ei adjacent Tanet insula, 130 D; Sceapige insula, 469 B, 550 D;
ab occidente habet Suthregiam, 469 C, 550 D;
ab Orientalibus Saxonibus Tamesi dirimitur, 151 C;
regnante ibi Gnoirangono, Hengisto in dotem Romwennæ filiæ a Gortigerno datur, 50 D, *n.*[d], 65 D;
an. 455 eo contra Hengist et Hors aciem dirigunt Britones, 708 C;
ibi, an. 455, post prælium apud Ægeles-threp incipit primum regnum Saxonum in Britannia, 299, 523 A, 635, 643 A, 692 C, 709 A;
an. 457 inde, a Saxonibus superati, Londoniam fugiunt Britones, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 A;
ibi monasticam conversationem instituit Augustinus, 247 C;
ibi baptizatur Reduald rex Orientalium Anglorum, 167 A;
eo, an. 633, Æduino occiso, a Northumbria cum regina Ædilberge redit Paulinus episcopus, 172 A, 309, 528 B, 625 B, 779 1;
ibi, an. 652, veram Pascham observatur, 199 C;
an. 676 ab Æthelredo rege Merciorum vastatur, 222 D, 285 D, 321, 535 C, 782;
an. 686 a Caedualla rege Occidentalium Saxonum cum fratre Mul vastatur, 322, 537 C, 734 C, 783 1 2;
ibi, an. 687, dum patriam vastabat comburitur Mul, quare a Caedualla denuo devastatur, 322, 537 D, 722 D;
an. 694 de ejus ecclesiis provehendis concilium apud Baccanceld habetur, 324;
an. 796 a Cynulfo rege Merciorum, Pren rege capto et abducto, spoliatur, 339, 509 D, 546 D, 635 E, 670 A, 732 A, 791, *n.*[c];
an. 823 Baldredo fugato, cessat ejus stirps regia, 734 C, 750;
an. 838 ibi multi a Danis occiduntur, 345, 511 B, 549 B, 736 D;
an. 852 ibi apud Sandwic, ab Æthelstano rege et Ealhere comite superantur Dani, 346, 469 D, 511 C, 550 D, 674 E, 737 B;
an. 885 eam adeuntes Pagani Hrofceastre obsident, 359, 516 B, 561 A, 683 A, 740 C; an. 884, 483 B;
inde contra Paganos classem in Orientales Anglos dirigit Ælfredus rex, 359, 561 B, 683 B, 740 C, *n.*[b]; an. 884, 483 C;
an. 893 eo in Limene portu a Bononia transvehitur magnus exercitus Paganorum, 363, *n.*[c], 516 B, 564 C, 806 2;
an. 894 eo contra Paganos proficiscitur Ælfredus, 364, 565 B;
an. 902 ejus nobilitatis pars magna in pugna perit, 519 C, *n.*[c]; an. 905 victis hostibus, 373, 569 A, 742 E;
ibi, an. 911 centum naves sibi occurrere, a rege Eadwardo jubentur, 375, 569 C;
an. 918 inde multi, inter alios, Colecestriam obsident, 380, 571 D;
an. 994 ab Anlavo et Suain regibus Danorum vastatur, 402, 581 D, 749 D;
an. 999 ejus plaga occidentalis a Danis demolitur, 407, 582 D;
an. 1006 a Danis vastatur, 585 D;
an. 1009 eam devecti Dani naves suas reficiunt, 415, 586 B C, 753 C;
an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1015 a Cnut, Sandwico relicto, circumnavigatur, 421, 590 A;
an. 1051 inde contra regem Eadwardum exercitum congregat Godwinus comes, 604 B;
an. 1052 ibi, a Flandria rediens, applicat Godwinus, 605 D;
an. 1066 a Willielmo comite Normanniæ vastatur, 615 A.
v. Cantuarienses, Cantuaria.
Cantigernus, *v.* Catigernus.

Digitized by Google

Cantscaul, *v.* Catscaul.
Cantuaria, Cantwareburh, Kair, Chent, Dorubernia, Doruvernis, Dorobernia, Dorovernia, Doruvernia, Doroverni, civitas, clara pisce, 693 D;
metropolis Angliæ, 754 A;
sedes archiepiscopatus, 692 D;
ejus sedis auctoritas, ab Offa rege Merciorum imminuta, restauratur, 212, *n.*[a];
ejus archiepiscoporum series, 616;
usque an. 690 Romani, postmodum Anglici, 323, 538 B;
eorum in concilio privilegium, 644 D;
eam cum suis adit Hengistus, 66 A;
ibi, an. 455, cum filio Esc regnat Hengist, 709 A;
ibi, an. 597, mansionem Augustino et sociis dat Ædilberctus rex, 131 C, *n.*[c]; et sedem episcopatus, 132 B, 150 B, 526 C;
ibi ecclesiam antiquitus a Romanis constructam in nomine S. Salvatoris sacrat Augustinus, 144 A, *nn.*[a b];
ei adjacet ecclesia S. Martini a Romanis facta, 131 E, *n.*[d];
juxta eam monasterium BB. Petri et Pauli ab Augustino fundatur, 144 B, *nn.*[c d], 635 B; in quo ecclesia ad sepulturam regum pontificumque Cantiæ ab Ædilbercto construitur, 144 B, *n.*[c], 152 A;
reges et archiepiscopi inibi sepulti, 144, *n.*[e];
an. 620 ab incendio, Mellito archiepiscopo flammis obviante, liberatur, 156 C, *n.*[d];
an. 664 obeunte Deusdedit, ejus episcopatus aliquandiu cessat, 209 B, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 690, in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur Theodorus archiepiscopus, 254 B, 323;
an. 754 igne comburitur, 330, 543 D;
ibi, an. 830, monachi in ecclesia Christi præter quinque peste pereunt, 352 [1];
an. 839 eam circum vastant Dani, 345, *n.*[a], 736 E;
an. 851 a Danis frangitur, 346, 469 C, 511 C, 550 C, 674 C, 737 A, 794;
ibi, an. 870, sepelitur Ceolnothus archiepiscopus, 513 B, 554 C;
ibi, an. 995, in ecclesia Christi, clericis expulsis, substituuntur monachi, 406;
an. 1009 eam adeuntes Dani, pacem, tribus librarum millibus acceptis, cum civibus faciunt, 414, 586 A, 753 B;
an. 1011, Danis proditione Almeari archidiaconi tradita, capto et in vincula conjecto Alfego archiepiscopo, diripitur et incenditur, 416, 587 B, 754 A;
an. 1023 eo a Londonia transfertur corpus S. Alfegi, 428, 595 B, 757 B;
an. 1047 ibi in ecclesia Christi sepelitur Grymcetel episcopus Selesiensis, 437;
ibi, an. 1066, comburitur ecclesia Christi, 461;
eodem anno tributa Willelmo comiti Normanniæ pendit, 868 B;
ejus archiepiscopi, *v.* Aelfheah, Ælfric, Æthelgar, Æthelheard, Æthelmus, Æthelnoth, Æthelred, Alfsinus, Augustinus, Berctuald, Bregwine, Brihthelmus, Ceolnoth, Cudbertus, Deusdedit, Dunstan, Eadsige, Felgild, Honorius, Jaenbyrht, Justus, Lanfrancus, Laurentius, Lifing, Mellitus, Nothelmus, Odo, Plegemund, Rodbyrd, Sigeric, Stigand, Tatuuini, Theodorus, Uighardus, Wulfhelm, Wulfred;
ejus corepiscopi, *v.* Godwinus, Siward;
ejus abbates apud monasterium SS. Petri et Pauli, *v.* Albinus, Hadrianus, Petrus:
ejus archidiaconus, *v.* Aelmaer.
v. Cantia, Cantuarienses.
Cantuarii, Cantuarienses, Cantware, Centenses, Cantii, a Jutis oriundi, 121 A, 298, 502 E, 522 A, 707 C;
eorum regum series, 719 B, 734 A, 750 B;
eorum reges Oiscingæ ab Oisc vocantur, 154 D, *n.*[d]; Escingæ, 505 C;
regum genealogiæ, atque successiones, 627, 635 A, 649 D, *n.*[d], 719 B, 734 A, 750 C;
regni fines, 130 D, 643 A; civitas Doroberniæ, 550 C, 674 C;
ad eorum regnum post patrem transit Ochta filius Hengisti, 73 A; an. 597 cum rege Ædilbercto ab Augustino baptizantur, 75 D, 96 D, 131 D, 714 D, 720 B;
eorum archiepiscopatus Cantuariæ, episcopatus Hroffæ habetur, 643 A;
an. 628 præter eos Britanniæ populi omnes Æduino subjiciuntur, 154 B, 308, 528 C, 713 D, 778 2;
eorum cantus ecclesiasticus Romano similis, 172 C;
cir. an. 630 schola eorum more instituitur a Sigberto rege Orientalium Anglorum, 190 A;
an. 686, mortuo Edrico, eorum regnum disperditur, 537 D;
an. 687 Mul fratrem Caeduallæ regis Westsaxonum comburunt, 537 D, 539 A, 722 D, 783;
Wihtredo rege, ab invasione externa liberantur, 538 D;
an. 694 cum Ina rege Westsaxonum, pecunia ob mortem Mul data, pacem faciunt, 323, 506 E, 539 A, 723 B;
eorum rerum ecclesiasticarum notitiam Bedæ tradit Albinus abbas S. Augustini. 167 A;
Cantuarii, &c., *cont.*
an. 731 eorum ecclesiis præsunt Tatwine et Alduulf, 283 B, 542 A, 657 C, 726 C;
an. 773 cum Merciis pugnant apud Ottanford, 334, 508 E, 730 D, 788 2; an. 774, 548 D;
ab Offa rege Merciorum superantur, 729 E, 735 E;
an. 823, Baldredo rege fugato, Ecgberto regi Occidentalium Saxonum subjiciuntur, 342, 510 C, 635 E; se ei dedunt, 547 E, 637 C, 733 C, 750 C;
an. 836 eorum regnum ab Æthelwulfo Æthelstano filio traditur, 345, 511 A, 549 B;
an. 853 apud Tanet, Ealhere duce, cum Paganis dubia victoria pugnant, 347, 470 A, 551 A, 675 B, 737 C, 794;
an. 858 eorum regnum, mortuo Æthelwulfo, accipit Æthelberctus, 348, 349, 512 D, 737 D; a quo an. 860, mortuo Æthelbaldo fratre, regno Occidentalium Saxonum jungitur, 348, 349, 473 A, 512 D, 553 A, 676 B, 737 C;
an. 864 eorum plaga orientalis, pace quam pecunia emerant fracta, a Danis vastatur, 473 C, 512 D, 553 B, 676 C, 738; an. 865, 350;
an. 904 Danos apud Holme superant, 568 D; an. 902, 372, 744 A;
an. 905 eorum quamplurimi præcepto regis Eadwardi non obsequentes a Danis inter Dicum et Usam cæduntur, 373, 569 A, 742 E;
an. 999 a Paganis apud Rovecestriam superantur, 407, 582 D, 750 A;
an. 1009 una cum civibus Cantuariæ pacem a Danis emunt, 414, 586 A;
an. 1052 cum multis aliis a Godwino comite in adjutorium sibi alliciuntur, 448, 605 D;
eorum reges, *v.* Ædilberctus filius Eormenrici, Ædilberct filius Wihtredi, Æthelstan, Baldred, Cuthred, Eadbald, Eadbryht, Præn, Edric, Ecgberct, Eormenric, Earconberct, Hengist, Hlotheri, Ochta, Uictred;
eorum duces, *v.* Ceolmund, Ealhere, Godwinus.
v. Cantia, Cantuaria, Angli.
Cantus ecclesiasticus sive cursus canendi per annum, more Romanorum in Cantia usitatus, 274 B; a Jacobo diacono, 172 C; a Johanne cantore, 228 D, 535 D; ab Aeddi Stephano, 211 A; a Maban cantore, 274 B; apud Northanhymbros docetur.
Canutus, *v.* Cnut.
Capgravius, Johannes, laudatur, 113, *n.*[c], 181, *n.*[a], 239, *n.*[b], 249, *n.*[a], 269, *n.*[e]
Capsa ex auro atque argento facta, 594 [4].
Capsula cum reliquiis sanctorum, 124 D.
Caput navis, *v.* Griffinus.
Carabus, *v.* Lembus.
Caradauc, filius Rederch, an. 1035 ab Anglis occiditur, 840 A, 853.
Caratauc, rex Guenedote, an. 798, apud Saxones jugulatur, 834 B, 843.
Carausius, tyrannus, ad littora a Francis Saxonibusque infestata observanda positus, prædam eis dereptam sibi vendicat, 112 C, 701 E;
an. 287 a Maximiano jussus occidi purpuram sumit, Britanniam occupat et per septem annos retinet, 60 C, 90 B, 112 C, 702 A;
Severi mortem vindicans Britanniæ regulos transverberat, Severi murum reædificat, fornicem triumphalem construit, 60 B C, *nn.*[c d];
Alecti socii fraude interficitur, 112 C, 702 A;
Carl, filius Thurebrandi, cir. an. 1030 Aldredum comitem Northumbriæ in silva Risewde occidit, 687, *n.*[d]
Carlegion, Kaerlegion, *v.* Legacaester.
Carleil, Carluil, Luel, *v.* Lugubalia.
Carlomannus, Carolus, Karolus, rex Francorum, an. 884 ab apro inter venandum occiditur, 483 D, *nn.*[a b]; an. 885, 359, 516 D, 561 B, 740 C.
Carmina ecclesiastica a Putta episcopo Roffensi apud Mercios docentur, 222 B.
Carncabal, unum ex mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 D, *n.*[d], 80 A.
Carno, mons, an. 728 bellum ibi, 833 C, *n.*[h], 842;
an. 950 ibi pugna inter filios Hoeli et filios Idwal, 837 C, *n.*[i], 848, *n.*[a]
Caroloman, Karlmon, an. 741 regnum Francorum accipit, 288 C;
an. 771 obit, 664 A.
Carolus, Karolus, Martellus, rex Francorum, an. 741 obit, 282, *n.*[d], 288 C, 686, *n.*[h]
Carolus, Karolus, Magnus, regnum Francorum, an. 769 accipit, 730 C; an. 771, 664 A;
an. 772 Saxonum gentem invadit, 664 A;
an. 774 Desiderium regem Longobardorum et totius Italiæ imperium capit, 664 C;
an. 775 Saxones invadit, provinciam Bohweram suo imperio addit, 664 D;
an. 778 Hispaniam adit Saracenosque domat, 335 [20];
an. 780 Romam vadit, 731 A;
an. 788 ad fines Bavariæ venit, 337 [38];

Digitized by Google

Carolus, &c., *cont.*
an. 792 librum synodalem, sibi a Constantinopoli directum, Britanniam mittit, 667 D ;
an. 795 Hunnos subigit, et spolia ecclesiis dividit, 669 B ;
an. 800 Romam adiens, inimicis Leonis papæ in exilium trusis ab eo in imperatorem sacratur, 340 [75], 671 D E, 732 D E ;
Græcorum legatos suscipit, 671 D ;
Ravennam, indeque Aquas pergit, 672 A B ;
an. 810 pacem cum Nicephoro imperatore componit, 341 [44] ;
colloquio cum Eadburga, Brihtrici regis Occidentalium Saxonum relicta, in Franciam fugiente, habito ei monasterium confert, unde eam ob incontinentiam postea ejicit, 471 E, 552 B ;
an. 814 obit, 341, *n.*[e], 510 B, 733 B ; an. 812, 341.
Carolus, Karolus, Calvus, rex Francorum, an. 855 Æthelwulfo regi Anglorum a se honorifice suscepto filiam Juthittam in matrimonium concedit, 348, 470, *n.*[c], 471 B, 551 E, 561 C, 737 C, 794 2, 806 ;
an. 877 obit, 682, *n.*[b]
Carolus, Karolus, Crassus, rex Occidentalium Francorum, an. 884 in totum regnum succedit, 484 A ; an. 885, 360, 516 E, 561 D ;
ejus genealogia, 360 ;
ejus visio, 489, *n.*[b] ;
an. 887 obit, 361, 517 B ; an. 888, 562 A.
Carolus, Karulus, Simplex, rex Francorum, an. 919 Eadgyfu filiam Eadwardi regis Anglorum in matrimonium accipit, 499 D, *n.*[f], 568 B, 642 A ;
an. 920 obit, 686, *n.*[h]
Carrum, ibi, an. 833 a Danis superatur Ecgbert rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 344, 510 E, 548 E, 733 D, 798 2 ;
ibi, an. 840, a Danis superatur Æthelwulf rex, 346, 511 B, 549 C, 736 E, 750 C, 793 2 ;
ibi, an. 1018, fit pugna inter Huctredum comitem Northimbriæ et Malcolmum regem Scottorum, 594, *n.*[d]
Caruasalim castrum, an. 1064, eo fugientes se conferunt peregrini, 611 D.
Cassata, 585 D ; *v.* Hida.
Cassobellaunus, dux Brittonum, adveniente Cæsare, in ripam Thamesis, sudibus sub aqua præstructi, consedit, 110 C, *n.*[g], 696 C ;
ejus oppidum a Cæsare expugnatur, 110 D, *n.*[k], 697 B.
Castella in Britannia innumera, 6 E, 108 D ; ex lapidibus et lateribus fabricata, 54 A.
Castellum vitreum in medio mari, 49 A ; turris, 56 B.
Castellum Cantuariorum, *v.* Hroffeceastre.
Casterford, *v.* Ceasterford.
Castra, an. 963 ab Eadgaro rege cœnobio Medeshamstedensi datur, 392 ; inde ossa SS. Kyneburgæ et Kyneswithæ Medeshamstedam transferuntur, 393.
Cat, sive pugna, Brin Onnen, an. 869, 835 D, 845.
Cat, sive pugna, Dub Gint, an. 866, 835 C, *n.*[d], 845 ; *v.* Eboracum.
Cat, sive pugna, Pencon, qua, an. 722, a Britonibus superantur Saxones, 833 B, *n.*[s], 842.
Cataracta, Ceteracte, vicus, 166 B ;
ibi, an. 762, Etheldrytham in uxorem accipit Ethilwald rex Nordanhymbrorum, 663 A ;
an. 769 ab Earnredo tyranno succenditur, 663 E ;
ibi, an. 792, Elfledam in uxorem accipit Ethelredus rex Northanhymbrorum, 667 E.
Catel, filius Artmail, an. 943 veneno moritur, 837 B ; an. 941, 847.
Catell, rex Pouis, an. 808 obit, 834 B, 843.
Catell, filius Rodri, rex Britonum, an. 909 obit, 836 D, *n.*[n] ; an. 907, 847.
Catenes, eo usque a Totenes Britanniam implent Britones, 54 B ;
inde incipit quartus ex callibus Britanniæ principalibus, 694 B ;
eo usque, an. 934, navali exercitu Scotiam vastat Æthelstanus rex, 686 C.
Catgabail, Catguommed, rex Guenedotæ, an. 655 cum exercitu solus regum Britonum de strage Gai Campi evadit, 76 C, *n.*[i]
Catgualart, Catguolaum filius, rex Britonum, pestilentia obit, 76 C, *n.*[e] ; an. 682, 833 A, *n.*[a]
Catgueithen, an. 862 expellitur, 835 C, 845 ;
an. 882 obit, 836 A, 846.
Catguocaun, filius Ouen, an. 950 a Saxonibus jugulatur, 837 C ; an. 949, 848.
Catguollaun, Catgublaun, rex Guenedotæ, *v.* Caedualla.
Catigernus, filius Guorthigerni, 70 C ;
dux Britonum, 708 C ;
apud Episford occiditur, 69 A, 708 C ;
ejus monumentum, 121, *n.*[d]
Catscaul, Cantscaul, ibi, an. 631, corruit Catguollan, 832 B, *n.*[g] ; *v.* Denisesburne.
Catsig, *v.* Caziei.
Catwalaun, filius Idwal, rex Venedotiæ, an. 986 a Maredut occiditur, 838 C ; an. 985, 850.
Catwallaun, filius Oweni, an. 960 obit, 838 A, *n.*[b], 848.
Cauci, ærei ob viantium refrigerium stipitibus suspensi, 168 A, *n.*[b], 697 B, *v.* Aeduini.
Caziei, ibi, an. 887, hyemant Pagani, 361, 490 C, 562 A, 684 C, 740 D, 805.
Ceadda, presbyter, natione Anglus, Aedani discipulus, 206 C ;
monasterium Laestingeu post Ceddam fratrem regit, 197 B ;
an. 664, Wilfrido in transmarinis partibus demorante, jussu regis Osuiu, ad episcopatum Eburaci a Wine episcopo consecratur, 206 C, *n.*[c], 271 B, 285 C, 317, 532 C, 626 B, 781 ;
an. 667, revertente Wilfrido, Laestingeu secedit, 271 B, 533 A, 625 B ;
an. 669, ejus consecratione a Wine haud rite peracta, a Theodoro archiepiscopo consummata, 211 B, *n.*[a], 533 B ;
fit episcopus Merciorum et Lindisfarorum, 199 B, 211 D, 533 B ;
sedem Lyccitfeldæ habet, 212 A, *nn.*[a b], 623 C ;
terram quinquaginta familiarum ad Bearuwe ad monasterium construendum a Wulfero rege Merciorum accipit, 211 E, 533 C ;
episcopatum in magna vitæ perfectione administrat, 211 D E ;
ejus mansio prope ecclesiam Lyccitfeldæ describitur, 212 A ;
ejus devotio in ventis, 213 C E ;
visio de anima fratris Ceddæ corpore exeunte, 213 E, 214 A ;
Ouini monachi visio de ejus transitu, 212 A ;
an. 672 obiens Lyccitfeldæ, juxta ecclesiam S. Mariæ sepelitur, indeque in ecclesiam B. Petri transfertur, 214 B ;
ejus tumba describitur, 219 B ;
miraculum in phrenetico ibi patratum, 214 B.
Cealchyth, ibi, an. 785, celebratur synodus, qua Jainbertus Cantuariensis archiepiscopus parochiæ partem amittit, 336, 546 A, 731 C.
Cearl, Crida, Creoda, regnum Merciorum primus suscipit, 714 C D, *n.*[b], 719 D ;
an. 593 perit, 166 A, *n.*[a], 305, 504 C, *n.*[a], 526 B, 714 D, *n.*[b], 777 ;
ejus filiam Quoenburgam in matrimonium accipit Æduini rex Northanhymbrorum, 166 A, *n.*[a], 236, *n.*[b], 639 C.
Ceasterford, Casterford, ibi, an. 950, Northimbrenses extremam partem exercitus Eadredi regis trucidant, 575 A ; an. 948, 388.
Ceastresyre, Cestrensis provincia, 693 A, 823 2 ;
ibi dominantur reges Merciæ, 643 C ;
ibi episcopatus Ceastriæ, 693 A, *n.*[a] ;
ejus comites, *v.* Aelfgar, Lefric, Lewine.
Ceastria, Cestria, civitas, Hibernis propinquans, 693 A D ;
eo a Dorobernia tendit tertius Britanniæ callis, 694 B ;
v. Legacaestir.
Ceaulin, Caelin, Cynrici regis filius, an. 552 cum patre Britones apud Searabyrig superat, 776, *n.*[a] ; an. 556 eos apud Beranbyrig fugat, 302, 504 A, 525 A ;
dubia victoria pugnat, 713 A B C ;
an. 560 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 302, 504 A, 525 C, 633, 640 D, 713 C, *n.*[a] ;
omnibus Anglis adusque Humbram imperat, 154 A, *n.*[a], 343, 510 D, 548 C, 713 C, 792 2 ;
an. 568 cum Cutha fratre Æthelbertum regem Cantiæ apud Wibbaudune, occisis ducibus Oslafo et Cnybba, fugat, 303, 504 E, 525 D, 713 E, 776 2 ;
an. 577 cum filio Cuthwine, in pugna apud Deorham, occisis Commagil, Caudidan, et Farinmagil regibus Britonum, civitates Gleauweceastre, Cirenceastre, Bathanceastre capit, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 B, 776 2 ;
an. 584 cum Cutha filio Britones apud Fethanleage superat, 304, 504 C, 525 E, 714 C, 777 ;
an. 591 post prælium apud Wodnesbyrig regno pellitur, 305 ; an. 592, 504 C, 526 B ; a Ceorl fratrueli, 649 D ;
an. 593 perit, 305, 504 C, 526 B, 640 D, 714 C, *n.*[a], 777.
Cecrops, ab eo Cecropidæ dicti, 505 C.
Cedd, Cedda, presbyter, natione Anglus, Finani episcopi discipulus, an. 653 ab Osuiu rege Northanymbrorum missus, Orientales Saxones ad fidem Christi revocat, 195 A, 530 D, 637 A ;
Middilanglos convertit, 107 B, 194 B, 530 D ;
an. 653 apud Lindisfarn Orientalium Saxonum episcopus a Finano constituitur, 195 C D, *n.*[c], 527 E, 530 D, 617 B ;
ecclesias facit, presbyteros diaconosque ordinat apud Ythanceastre et Tilaburg, 195 C D, *nn.*[b c d], 203 B ;
mortem Sigeberti regis prædicit, 196 B ;
an. 660 Suidhelmum regem baptizat, 196 B ;
Nordanhymbrorum provinciam sæpe exhortationis gratia revisens, cir. an. 660 locum monasterii construendi Laestingaeu ab Oidilvaldo rege Deirorum accipit, 196 C, *n.*[b], 197 B, 530 E ;
an. 664 in synodo apud Streaneshealch, stans in parte Scottorum, utrinque interpres extat, 200 D, 532 D ;
Catholicam Pascham agnoscit, 203 B ;
apud Laestingaeu obit, forisque sepultus, postea in ecclesiam lapideam B. Mariæ transfertur, 197 B, 532 D ;
visio de anima ejus animam Ceaddæ fratris secum in cœlum ferente, 214 A ;
ob ejus corporis reverentiam monachi triginta Laestingaeu venientes peste pereunt, 197 C ;
Celestinus, papa, an. 430 Palladium primum episcopum ad Scottos mittit, 71 B, 94 A, 119 B, 284 D, 297, 503 A, 523, *n.*[c], 706 A ; annoque 432 Patricium, 71 C, 297, 523.

Digitized by Google

Cemoyd, rex Pictorum, *v.* Cynoth.
Cemoyth, rex Pictorum, an. 856 obit, 835 E, 845.
Cenbriht, *v.* Coenbyrht.
Cenfus, Kenfus, filius Cenferthi, an. 675 in regnum Occidentalium Saxonum succedit, 318, 534 B, 633, 641 A.
Ceniul, Cenulf, *v.* Cenwulf rex Merciorum.
Cenomanni viribus illustres, 861 C, 865 D.
Cenomannia, an. 1063 a Willelmo duce Normanniæ subjugatur, 760 E; an. 1062, 458 1.
Cenred, episcopus, 347.
Census a Britannia a tempore Claudii Cæsaris Britannicis imperatoribus redditur, 59 D.
Centwine, Kentwinus, filius Cynegilsi, an. 676 Æscwino in regnum Occidentalium Saxonum succedit, 320, 535 B, 630, 641 A, 718 C, 782;
an. 682 Britones adusque mare persequitur, 321, 506 D, 536 D, *n.*[b], 718 D, 782;
an. 685 obit, 537 C, 718 D, 722 A;
septem annis regnat, 641 A; novem, 719 C.
Cenulf, Kenulf, abbas, *v.* Sigulf dux, Cenwulf.
Cenwulf, Coenuulf, Kenulphus, Cuthberti filius, an. 794 Egfertho in regnum Merciorum succedit, 509 D, *n.*[b], 546 D, 638 C, 732 C, 791; an. 796, 669 C;
an. 796 Cantia prædata, inde regem Eadbertum, Præn captum Merciam ducit, 339, 509 D, 546 D, 635 E, 732 C, 734 B, 791; an. 798, 670 A; quem mutilari jubet, 339, 670 A, regnumque suo adjectum imperio, 670 A; de se tenendum Cuthredo concedit, 670, *n.*[b];
an. 801 exercitum contra Eardulfum regem Nordanhymbrorum ducit, pax vero proceribus mediantibus componitur, 672 C, *n.*[a]
an. 818 regiones Demetorum vastat, 834 D, *n.*[b], 844, *n.*[f];
an. 819 obit, 342, 510 B, 547 C, 638 E, 733 B, 735 C; apud Basewerce, 791;
Wincelcumbæ sepelitur, 638 C.
Ceoftefne, an. 895, prope eam territoria occupant Dani, 518 E;
Ceol, Ceolric, Cuthwulfi filius, cir. an. 590 regnare in Westsaxonia cœpit, 304, 714 E; an. 591, 526 A; sub Ceaulino patruo, 640 D;
regnum quinque annis tenet, 304, 526 A;
an. 593 Ceaulino expulso, 640 D;
an. 597 obit, 714 E.
Ceolburg, abbatissa de Beorclea, an. 805 obit, 341, 547 B;
Ceolesig, an. 1006 a Danis comburitur, 412, 585 B, 752 D.
Ceolfrid, presbyter, an. 676 cum Benedicto Biscop Romam adit, 228 C, 535 B;
an. 682 monasterio S. Pauli apud Girvum primus a Benedicto præficitur, 536 D, 651 C, 652 B;
an. 688 a quo abbas etiam monasterii Wiremuthæ constituitur, 286 C, 538 A, 651 B, 652 C, 724 D;
ejus jussu et diaconus et presbyter ordinatur Beda, 286 C, 539 D;
monasterium suum altaribus, oratoriis, atque bibliotheca adornat, 653 B;
privilegium pro monasterio Wiremuthæ a papa Sergio accipit, 653 B;
an. 710 a Naitone rege Pictorum rogatus, architectos ad ecclesiam lapideam more Romano construendam, necnon et epistolam de Catholica Pascha et de tonsura, ei mittit, 274 *et seq.*, 724 D, eumque ad veram Pascham convertit, 281 A, 724 D;
Pandectem a S. Hieronymo Latine translatum ecclesiæ S. Petri Romæ mittit, 101 A;
an. 716 Romam proficiscens, Lingonis obit, ibique sepelitur, 101 A, 541 A, 653 D;
sub eo educatur Beda, 286 C, 658 B, 721 E, 726 A;
ejus vitam scribit Beda, 287 C, 650 B.
Ceollach, Cellach, de genere Scottorum, an. 658 fit episcopus Merciorum; episcopatu vero brevi relicto, ad insulam Hii revertitur, 194 D, 198 D, 212, *n.*[a], 531 B, 623 B.
Ceolmund, dux Cantuariorum, an. 897 obit, 369, 567 B.
Ceolnoth, Celnodus, an. 830 archiepiscopus Cantuariensis electus consecratur, 344, 548 E, 616 C, 673 E, *n.*[c], 733 D;
an. 831 pallium a Gregorio papa accipit, 344, 548 E;
an. 870 obiens, Cantuariæ sepelitur, 351, 475, *n.*[c], 476 A, 513 B, 554 C, 678 C.
Ceolred, episcopus Leogorensis tempore Burrhedi regis Merciæ, 624 C;
an. 852 chartæ de terra de Sempigaham testis adest, 347.
Ceolred, abbas Medeshamstedensis, an. 852 terram Sempigaham Wulfredo locat, 347.
Ceolred, Æthelredi regis Merciorum filius, an. 709 post Coinredum, regnum suscipit, 269 A, *n.*[c], 325, 540 B, 630, 638 B, 724 A, 784;
an. 715 cum Ine rege Westsaxonum apud Wodnesbeorh confligit, 326, 507 B, 540 D, 724 C, 735 B, 784;
an. 716 obit, 286 A, 326, 540 E, 724 C, 784 2;
Licetfeldæ sepelitur, 540 E, 724 C.
Ceolric, Celric, Ceolus, Chelric, rex, *v.* Ceol.
Ceoluulf, Ceoluulphus, Cuthwini filius, an. 729 Osrico in regnum Nordanhymbrorum succedit, 106 A, 283 A, *n.*[b], 327, *n.*[c], 541 E, 639 E, 650 B, 657 D, 725 D, 734 C, 785; an. 731, 328, 507 C;
ejus genealogia, 328, 542 A, 727 B;
an. 731 captus et attonsus, in regnum remittitur, 288 A, 650 C;
an. 737, regno abdicato, fit monachus apud Lindisfarne, 106, *n.*[a]; 283, *n.*[b], 288 B, 328, 659 A, 785 2; an. 738, 542 E, 639 E;
an. 760 obit, 333, *n.*[b], 544 B, 730 B; an. 764, 106, *n.*[a], 663 B;
ei Historiam suam Ecclesiasticam ad legendum, dein transcribendum missam, nuncupat Beda, 106 A, 650 B, 663 B, 725 D;
præter dona alia ecclesiæ confert Lindisfarnensi terras Bregesne, Eadulfingaham, Egwilvingeham, Hwilingeham, Wudecestre, Werchewurde, 283, *n.*[b], 675, *n.*[c]
Ceoluulf, an. 767 fit episcopus in Lindissi, 625 A, 663 D;
an. 794, interfecto Æthelredo rege Nordanhymbrorum, cum Ædboldo antistite de regno exit, 338;
episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 546 C;
an. 796 obit, 339, 669 C.
Ceolwulf, filius Cuthæ, ejus genealogia, 305, 526 C, *n.*[c], 714 E;
an. 597 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 305, 505 C, 526 C, 640 D, 714 E, 777;
bella assidua cum Anglis, Scottis vel Pictis exercet, 305, 505 C, 526 C, 714 E, 777;
an. 607 Australes Saxones superat, 306, 527 B, *n.*[a], 715 A;
an. 611 obit, 527 B, *n.*[a], 640 D, 715 B.
Ceolwulf, Ceolulfus, filius Cuthberhti, an. 819 Cenwulfo fratri in regnum Merciorum succedit, 342, 510 B, 547 C, 630, 638 C, 733 B, 791;
an. 821 regno expellitur, 510 B, 547 D, 638 C, 733 B, 791; a Beornulfo, 735 C.
Ceolwulf, Ceolulfus, Burrhedi regis minister, an. 874 partem Merciæ, Burrhedo expulso, a Danis custodiendam accipit, 355, 478 B, 515 A, 558 B, 638 E, 680 C, 739 B, 751 A, 803;
an. 877 ei pars regni a Danis traditur, 356, 480 A, 559 A, 739 D, 751 A, 803 2;
Merciorum rex ultimus, 639 A; *v.* Mercii.
Ceorl, Karl, Domnaniæ comes, dux, an. 851 Paganos apud Wicganbeorg superat, 346, *n.*[b], 469 B, 511 C, 550 C, 674 C, *n.*[f], 737 B, 793 2.
Cerbal, rex Osraighe, an. 887 obit, 836 B, *n.*[c], 846, *n.*[b]
Cerdic, Certic, cum Cynrico filio, an. 495 quinque navibus Britanniam apud Cerdices-oran applicans, Britones in fugam vertit, 300, 503 C D, 524 A, *n.*[a], 711 E, 764, 774 2;
an. 508 una cum filio Natanleod regem Britonum superat, 301, 503 D, 524 A; auxiliis a circumvicinis principibus petitis, 711 A;
an. 519, Britonibus apud Cerdicesfordan superatis, in Occidentali Saxonia cum filio regnat, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 640 D, 711 E, 712 A;
Circecestriam comburit, Gloucestriam capit, 775, *n.*[b];
an. 527 cum Britonibus apud Cerdicesleage confligit, 301, 524 C, 712 D;
an. 530 cum filio Vectam insulam capit; quam an. 534 consobrinis Stuf et Uihtgar tradit, 301, 469 A, 503 E, 524 E, 712 D;
eodem anno obit, 301, 503 E, 524 C, 640 D, 712 D, 719 E.
Cerdic, rex Britonum, sub eo exulat Hereric nepos Æduini, 236 B, *n.*[c]
Cerdicelmet, Guorthigerni regis interpres, 65 C.
Cerdicesford, an. 508, victo rege Natanleod, eousque vocatur patria Natanleaga, 301, 711 B, *n.*[a];
ibi, an. 519, Cerdic cum filio Cynrico Britones superat, 301, 503 D, 524 B;
hujus pugnæ descriptio, 711 E;
ibi, an. 527, iterum inter eos pugnatur, 712 A.
v. Cerdicesleag.
Cerdicesleag, ibi, an. 527, pugna inter Cerdic cum filio Cynric et Britones, 301, 524 C.
Cerdicesora, ibi, an. 495, cum quinque navibus appellentes Cerdic et Cynric Britones vincunt, 300, 503 C, 524 A, 710 E, 711 A, 774 2;
an. 514 eo cum tribus navibus, Stuf et Wihtgar ducibus, appellunt Westsaxones, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 711 C;
Cereburih, *v.* Cyricbyrig.
Ceretic, rex Britonum, an. 616 obit, 236, *n.*[c], 832 A, *n.*[b]
Cereticiaun, Keredigean, an. 894 ab Anaraut cum Anglis vastatur, 488, *n.*[f], 836 B; an. 893, 846;
an. 932 ejus incolæ Griffinum filium Owain occidunt, 837 *n.*[d], 847;
an. 952 a filiis Idwal devastatur, 848;
an. 986 post Monæ vastationem eo captivitatem evasos ducit Maredut, 838 C, 850;
an. 991 a Gwyn filio Einaun vastatur, 839 A, 851;
ejus reges, *v.* Arthgen, Guoccaun.
Ceretum, regio, *v.* Cruemare.
Cernui, *v.* Cornubia.

Digitized by Google

Cerotaesei, Ceortesige, Certesia, ibi, cir. an. 670, construitur monasterium ab Earconwaldo postea Londoniensi episcopo, 218 A ; adminiculo Frithuvaldi subreguli, 535 A ;
an. 964 inde expelluntur clerici, monachis ab Eadgaro rege substitutis, 393 *bis* ;
ejus abbas, *v.* Ordberht.
Certic, rex Elmet, ab Eoguin expellitur, 76 A, *n.*[a]
Cestria, *v.* Ceastria.
Ceteracte, *v.* Cataracta.
Cetericiaun, *v.* Cereticiaun.
Cetgueli, Kedweli, a filiis Liethan occupatur, 56 C ;
an. 991 ab Edwin et Eelis vastatur, 839 A, 851.
Cethilocium, quid sit, 59 C [38 39], *n.*[a]
Cetill, pugna, an. 844, 835 B, 844, *v.* Gueith.
Cettingaham, ibi, an. 850, ordinatur Eanbryth episcopus Hagustaldensis, 671 D.
Chateric, abbatia, in paludibus sita, 747 E.
Chederhole, unum e mirabilibus Angliæ, 694 B.
Chelric, rex, *v.* Ceol.
Chelwlf, rex Westsexe, *v.* Ceolwulf.
Chenewlf, episcopus Lindisfarne, *v.* Cynewulf.
Chenin, vallis, *v.* Lapis ambulans.
Cheorl, consul, *v.* Ceorl, comes.
Cherlus, *v.* Cearlus.
Chichelmslaue, *v.* Cuuichelmeslawe.
Chiffletius, P. F., laudatur, 111, *n.*[b], 170, *n.*[a], 245, *n.*[a], 735 B.
Chilham, juxta eam ostenditur tumulus Laberii tribuni, 110, *n.*[f]
Chinebertus, episcopus, *v.* Cyniberctus.
Chosam, *v.* Cosham.
Chronicæ, Chronicarum, *v.* Anglica.
Chronologia, brevissima, anonyma, ad Northanymbros spectans, 290.
Cian Gueinthguaut, poeta Britannicus, *v.* Talhearn.
Ciannant, an. 865 mari mersus obit, 835 C, 845.
Ciaranus, abbas, an. 544 obit, 831 A, *n.*[a]
Ciceastria, *v.* Cisseceaster.
Ciltern, per eam an. 1009 transeunt Dani, 414, 753 C ; an. 1010, 586 C.
Cinan, rex Gwyned, 834, *n.*[s]
an. 813 ab Howelo superatur, 834 C ; an. 812, 844 ;
an. 814 e Monia insula ab Higuel expellitur, 834 C ; an. 815, 844 ;
an. 816 Higuel iterum de Monia expellit, et obit, 834 D, *nn.*[fg] ; an. 817, 844.
Cinan, filius Hoel, an. 999 in Gwynedd regnat, 839 B, 851.
Cinauc, episcopus Meneviæ, an. 606 obit, 831 C, *n.*[q]
Cincenn, filius Elized, an. 946 veneno perit, 837 B ; an. 944, 847.
Cinehardus, *v.* Cynehard.
Cineuulfus, clito, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cingestun, ibi, an. 924, in regem consecratur Aethelstanus, 382, 573 A, 745 B ; an. 946 Eadredus, 574 D ; an. 955 Eadwius, 575 C ; an. 978 Aethelredus, 579 B ; 748 E ; an. 979, 398, 399.
Cinlopiauc, ibi fons Guorhelic, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 78 C.
Cinnen, an. 850 a Gentilibus jugulatur, 835 B, 845.
Cinnen, rex Pouis, an. 854 Romæ obit, 835 B, 845.
Cinric, *v.* Cynric.
Cippanham, villa regia, Avenæ fluvio adjacet, 480 B, 559 A ;
ibi, an. 853, Æthelwulfi regis filiam in uxorem accipit Burhredus rex Merciorum, 470 B, 551 B, 675 B ;
an. 878 ibi hyemant Pagani, 356, 480 B, 515 C, 559 A, 739 D ; an. 877, 681 B ;
an. 879 inde Cirenceastram adeunt Pagani, 358, 482 C, 560 A, 682 B, 740 D.
Cirenceaster, Cair Ceri, in meridiana parte Wicciorum sita, 482 C, 560 A ;
Britonum incuria, passeribus succensa, a Cerdico rege expugnatur, 775, *n.*[b] ;
an. 577 a Ceaulino rege Occidentalium Saxonum capta est, 304, 504 B, 525 B, 714 B, 776 ;
ibi, an. 628, pugna inter Cynegils, cum filio Cuichelm, regem Occidentalium Saxonum, et Penda Merciorum, 309, 506 A, 528 C, 716 B, 779 2 ;
an. 879 ibi Pagani, Cippanham relicta, uno anno manent, 358, 482 C, 516 A, 560 A, 682 B, 740 D, 805 ;
ibi, an. 1020 celebratur magnum concilium, 427, 594 D.
Ciricbyrig, *v.* Cyric-byrig.
Cissa, Scisse, cum patre Aellæ an. 477 cum tribus navibus Britanniam apud Cymenesore appellit, 300, 503 C, 523 C, 710 A ;
an. 492 cum eo Andredesceaster obsidens, habitatores omnino occidit, 503 C, 523 D, 710 C ; an. 491, 300 ;
regnum Australium Saxonum post patrem suscipit, 711 E, 719 E.
Cissa, an. 714 Guthlaco in vita eremitica succedit, 540 D.
Cisseceaster, Ciceastria, Cicestria, Kaer Cei, 692 A ;
civitas, Gallis propinquans, 693 B ;
Cisseceaster, &c., *cont.*
an. 894 prope eam prædantes Dani, a civibus fugantur, 566 A, 685 D ; an. 895, 368, 741 B ;
ibi sedes episcopalis, 643 B, a Stigando episcopo, an. 1075 a Seleseia translata, 619 A, 644 D ;
ejus episcoporum nomina, 619 A ;
episcopus, *v.* Stigandus, Saelaeseu.
Citæ, *v.* Scotti.
Cithara in conviviis apud Anglos adhibita, 237 E.
Civitates Britanniæ, earum nomina, 77 A, *n.*[a], 692 A B.
Clæighangre, an. 1016 per eam transiens rex Eadmundus, Danos Londoniam obsidentes, fugat, 424.
Clamhoctor, Scotos ex Hispania Hyberniam ducit, 56 C ;
Clamorgan, ibi sedes episcopalis, 693 B, *n.*[c]
Clappa, *v.* Glappa.
Clastbirig, ibi, an. 1056, Leovegarus episcopus Herefordensis cum clericis suis a Griffino rege Walanorum occiditur, 608 C.
Claudius Cæsar, an. 43 Britanniam venit eamque cum Orcadibus Insulis, tributariis factis, Romano imperio adjicit, 59 D, 85 A B, 111 A, *n.*[e], 284 E, 294, 522, *n.*[b], 698 B ;
ejus jugo resistunt Scotti Pictique, 500 D ;
Pictos et Britones subjugat, 294 ;
Romam sexto mense redit, 85 A B ;
nomen Britannici sibi et filio imponit, 111 B, 698 B C ;
Vespasianum mittit Britanniam, 111 B ;
ab ejus tempore census Britannicis non Romanis imperatoribus redditur, 59 D ;
ejus monumentum apud Magantiam ostenditur, 60 A, *n.*[d]
Cledauc, Clyttwic, rex Britonum, an. 922 Eadwardo regi subjicitur, 381, 572 C.
Cledemutha, Glademutha, ibi, an. 921, munitionem ædificat rex Eadwardus, 381, 745 A.
Clemens I., papa, a S. Petro sibi in successorem consecratur, 152 C ;
an. 102 obit, 500 E, *n.*[d] ; an. 101, 295.
Clemens II., papa, an. 1044, Benedicto ejecto, ab Heinrico imperatore instituitur, 601 D ;
an. 1047 obit, 602 B.
Clerici e monasteriis expulsi, 393 *bis* [17], 406, 577 A B C, 597 D, *n.*[a] ; introducti, 578 D.
Clipei Saxonum deaurati, 711 C.
Clistun, villa, an. 1001 a Danis comburitur, 408.
Clitauc, Clidauc rex, filius Cadell, an. 919 a fratre Meuruc occiditur, 837 A, *n.*[b] ; an. 917, 847.
Clivus Edwini, *v.* Eadwinesclif.
Clodius Albinus in Gallia se Cæsarem facit, 87 C, 700 D ;
Lugduni interficitur, 87 C, 700 E.
Clofeshoch, Cloveshou, ibi synodus semel in anno celebranda, 216 C, *n.*[c] ;
ibi concilia celebrantur an. 742, 329 ; an. 747, 152, *n.*[f] ; an. 822, 342, 510 B, 547 D.
Cluith, fluvius, eousque pertendit murus Severi, 60 B ;
ei adjacet urbs Alcluith, 117 C.
Clyttwic, rex Britonum, *v.* Cledauc.
Cnebba, *v.* Oslavus, dux.
Cnobheresburg, ibi, an. 633, loco a Sigebercto rege Orientalium Anglorum accepto, monasterium construit Furseus, quod ab Anna rege Orientalium Anglorum ditatur, 191 B C, 636 B.
Cnut, Canutus, Suani regis Danorum filius, an. 1013 ei classis, cum Anglorum obsidibus, a patre apud Geainesburh, commendatur, 418, 588 B, 754 C ;
an. 1014, mortuo patre, rex ab exercitu constituitur, 420, 589 B, 754 E, 815 ;
jam cum Lindisiensibus pactus ut, equis paratis, prædatum simul irent, ab Æthelredo rege expulsus, Sandwicum appellens obsides immaniter mutilatos dimittit, 421, 589 D, 754 E, 815 ;
Denemarciam proficiscitur, 589 D, 815 ;
an. 1015 Angliam rediens, Sandwicum venit, hincque ostium Fromæ introiens, Dorsetiam, Sumersetiam, Wiltuniamque prædatus, submissionem ducis Edrici et Occidentalium Saxonum accipit, 421, 422, 590 A B, 755 A, 815 2 ;
an. 1016 cum Edrico, Thamesi apud Cricgelade transito, Merciam intrans, Warwicsciram, multis occisis, vastat, 422, 590 B, 755 B ;
provinciis finitimis circumquaque devastatis, Northimbriam populatur, 423, 590 D, 755 B ;
Uhtredum comitem cum suis in deditionem accipit, eoque occiso, Yric Northimbrensibus præficiens, ad puppes redit, 423, 590 E, 755 C ;
versus Lundoniam cum classe tendit, 423, 755 C, 815 2 ;
post mortem Æthelredi, pace apud Suthamtoniam cum nobilioribus Angliæ facta, in regem eligitur, 591 A, 815 2 ;
Lundoniam obsidens, magnam scrobem in australi parte Tamesis, qua naves ultra pontem traheret, fodit, urbemque lata fossa cingit, 423 ;
a civibus vero repulsus, obsidione dimissa, in Westsaxoniam propere abit, 591 C, 756 D ;

Digitized by Google

Cnut, &c., *cont.*
apud Peonnum ab Eadmundo rege superatur, 424, 591 C, 755 D;
apud Sceorstan, cum exercitu prælio fatigatus sponte discedit, 424, 591 C D E, 755 D, 815 2;
naves petit, 592 A;
Londoniam reobsidens, ab Eadmundo ad naves fugatur, 424, 592 A, 755 D;
iterum, apud Brentford, ab eo in fugam vertitur, 424, 592 B, 755 E;
Lundoniam denuo terra et aqua frustra obsidet, 424, 592 B, 756 A;
Eastsaxoniam copias trajicit Merciamque vastat, 424, 592 C;
Eadmundum apud Assandune, perfidia Edrici, ingenti strage superat, 425, 592 D, 756 A B, 816;
victoria potitus, Lundoniam et sceptra regalia capit, 756 C;
Glocestrescyram adit, 425;
in ripa Sabrinæ contra Eadmundum consedit, 593 A, 756 C, 816; optimatum consilio duellum cum eo in insula Olanege incipit, 756 C; in navi in medio Sabrinæ fluminis, 816 2; utriusque armatura describitur, 816; ibi cum eo pacem facit, 425, 593 A, 756 D, 816 2;
regno diviso, Westsaxoniam, Eastangliam, Eastsaxoniam cum Lundonia sibi assumit, 593 A; Merciam, 425, 756 D;
mortuo Eadmundo, ab Angliæ optimatibus, pignore de manu sua nuda, una cum juramentis a principibus Danorum, accepto, in regem, prole Eadmundi rejecta, eligitur, 593 B C D, 816;
an. 1017 fœdere cum populo et nobilibus percusso, totius Angliæ suscipit imperium, 594 A;
rex eligitur, 426 *bis*, 839 C, *n.*[d], 852;
sibi Westsaxoniam sumit, Eastangliam Turkillo, Merciam Edrico, Northimbriam Irco tradit, 426, 594 A, 757 A;
Edrici consilio Eadwium regis Eadmundi germanum et Eadwium regem rusticorum exlegat, 426, 594 A, 757 A;
Eadwium clitonem occidi jubet, 426, 594 A;
Eadwardum et Eadmundum regis Eadmundi filios ad regem Suavorum occidendos mittit, 594 A B; Hungariam, 456; Denemarciam, 819;
Alfgivam Emmam Æthelredi regis derelictam in matrimonium accipit, 426, 594 B, *n.*[b], 756 E, 819;
Edricum ducem occidi jubet, 594 B, 756 C; occidit, 757 A; capite amputato, 816 2;
Ircum comitem fugat, 757 A;
Normannum ducem, Æthelwerdum et Brithricum interficit, 594 C, 757 A;
Leofricum, pro Normanno fratre, ducem constituit, 594 C;
an. 1018 de tota Anglia septuaginta duo millia librarum, de Lundonia decem millia quingenta, ejus exercitui solvuntur, 426, 594 C, 757 A;
quadraginta navibus secum retentis, cæteræ Denemarciam revehuntur, 426, 594 E;
an. 1019 Denemarcia cum quadraginta navibus adita, ibi per totam hiemem manet, 426, 594 C;
exercitum Anglorum et Danorum contra Wandalos ducit, 757 A;
ob hostes ibi, a Godwino comite se inscio, fugatos, Anglos in summo honore habet, 757 B;
an. 1020 Angliam redit, 427, 594 D, 757 B
apud Cirenceastram, concilio coacto Eadwig Ceorleking jam sibi pacificatum, 594 A, et Æthelwardum ducem exlegat, 427, 594 D;
ecclesiam a se et Turkillo comite apud Assandune constructam a Wulstano archiepiscopo dedicari præcipit, 427, 594 D, 595 A;
an. 1021 Turkillum cum uxore Edgitha Anglia expellit, 427, 595 B, 757 A;
an. 1022 Vectam cum classe adit, 427;
an. 1023 Turkillo amicus factus Danemarciam cum filio suo ei committit, filio ejus secum Angliam ducto, 428;
an. 1025 cum exercitu Anglorum Danemarciam contra Ulf et Eilaf proficiscens, ab eis superatur, 428, 429, 757 C;
an. 1027 auri multum Norreganis mittit, ut super eos regnare permitteretur, 595 C;
an. 1028 cum quinquaginta puppibus Norregam devectus, Olavo rege expulso regnum subjugat, annoque 1029 Angliam redit, 429, 595 D, 757 C, 821;
portum Sandwici cum omni telonio ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ dat, 429;
Hacun comitem in exilium mittit, 595 D;
an. 1031 Romam adiens, S. Petro dona ingentia et pretiosa offert, 429, *n.*[a], 595 E, 596 A, 757 D E, 821 2;
Anglorum schola Romæ ab omni tributo, Johanne papa annuente, liberata, eleemosynis erogatis, peregrinis telonio exemptis, epistolam de rebus a se Romæ gestis Angliam dirigit, 596 A *et seq.*;
ejus interventu nec ferro vinciri, neque extra Angliam pœnitentiam agere tenentur Angli, 821 2, *n.*[d];
Roma Denemarciam adire disponit, 596 A;
Roma reversus Scotiam tendens, reges Malcolm, Mælbethe et Jehmarc subjugat, 429, *n.*[a], 757 D, *n.*[b], 821 2;

Cnut, &c., *cont.*
filiam imperatori Romano maritat, 757 E, 821 2;
sedili in litore posito, fluctibusque ne pedes madefacerent frustra imperans, acerbe adulatores reprehendit, coronamque depositam crucifixi capiti imponit, 757 E, 758 A; apud Westmonasterium, 821;
an. 1032, sæcularibus ejectis, monachos in ecclesia S. Edmundi ponit, 597, *n.*[a];
an. 1035 Suanum filium Norreganorum regem, Hardecnutum Danorum, constituit, 597 E, 598 A;
Sceaftesburiæ obiens, Wintoniæ in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur, 430, 434, 441, 447, 598 A, 612 C; an. 1036, 430, 758 A, 821 2, 840 A, 853;
gazas opesque Emmæ reginæ relinquit, 430, 598 B.
v. Dani.
Cobre, ibi, an. 796, occiditur Ethelredus rex Nordanhymbrorum, 669 B.
Cocboy, bellum, 76 C, 832 B, *n.*[i]; *v.* Maserfelth.
Cocham, ibi, an. 1006, jussu regis Æthelredi cæcantur Wulfheagus et Ufegeatus, 585 A.
Cochleæ, unde purpura conficitur, in Britannia nascuntur, 108 C, 691 B.
Codex Justineaneus, quibus consulibus promulgatus sit, 96 A.
Coel, rex Colecestriæ, ejus filiam Helenam Constantius imperator in uxorem accipit, 702 D.
Cæmeteria.—Berecingæ, 220 C D: Danorum Londoniæ, ibi sepelitur Haroldus rex, 600 A: Hagustaldæ, ubi sepelitur Acca episcopus, crucibus lapideis ad caput et pedes positis, 659 C; Alchmundus episcopus, 665 A; Lindisfarnæ, ubi conditur Aedan episcopus, 189 A; caput Oswaldi regis Nordanhymbrorum, 184 E: S. Michaelis juxta Hagustaldam, 249 B, *n.*[b]
Coenbyrht, Cenbriht, Kenbrihtus, filius Ceaddæ, subregulus, Caeduallæ regis Westsaxonum pater, 322, 531 E;
Vectæ insulæ partem subjugat, 781;
an. 661 obit, 317, *n.*[a], 322, 531 E.
Coenred, Cynredus, Kenredus, Wulferi filius, an. 704, cedente Æthelredo, regnum Merciorum suscipit, 286 A, 325, 539 D, 630, 638 B, 723 D, 703 2; an. 702 Suthimbrensium, 325, *n.*[a];
laicum quendam ad pœnitentiam frustra hortatur, 263 C;
Æthelredo, suadente Wilfrido episcopo fit amicus, 273 B;
an. 709 Romam cum Offa Eastanglorum rege adiens, monachus factus, obit, 269 A, *n.*[a], 286 A, 325, 540 A, *n.*[b], 637 B, 638 B, 723 D, 725 B, 727 D, 735 B, 784.
Coenred, Cynred, Kenredus, Cuthwini filius, an. 716, Osredo occiso, regnum Nordanhymbrorum suscipit, 281 C, *nn.*[b c], 283 A, *n.*[c], 326, 540 D, 632, 639 E, 650 B, 724 B, 734 F;
an. 718 obit, 541 A, 724 B, 734 E.
Cofentreo, Coventreia, sedes episcopalis, 643 C;
eo transfertur sedes Licetfeldensis, 212, *n.*[a];
ibi abbatia S. Mariæ dicata, 608 E;
a Godiva comitissa constructa, 760 D;
an. 1053 ejus abbas Leofwine fit episcopus Licetfeldensis, 452, 606 E;
ejus monachus Ægelnothus fit abbas Glastoniæ, 607 A;
an. 1057 ibi sepelitur Leofricus comes, 456, 608 D, 825 2;
ejus abbatia ab Eadwardo rege Leofrico abbati Burgensi datur, 466;
ejus abbas, *v.* Leofwine;
ejus monachus, *v.* Aegelnoth.
Coifi, pontificum Æduini Nordanhymbrorum regis primus, ejus sententia de fide Christiana suscipienda, 164 D;
Paulini episcopi prædicatione conversus, idolorum sacra destruenda suggerens, ipse emissario vectus, fana, lancea injecta, profanat, 165 A B.
Coinvalch, Cenwalh, an. 643 patri Cynigilso in regnum Westsaxonum succedit, 179 B, 311, 529 D, 641 A, 780;
fidem Christi suscipere renuit, 179 B;
an. 645 regno a Penda rege Merciorum ob sororem repudiatam pulsus, ad Annam regem Orientalium Anglorum secedit, 179 B, 311, 529 E, 716 D; ubi tribus annis exulans, fidem Christi accipit, 179 B, 311; a Fœlice episcopo baptizatur, 530 A, 641 A;
an. 648, regno restitutus, Angilbertum suæ genti episcopum accipit, 179 C, 530 B;
ecclesiam cathedralem Wintoniæ condit, 311 *bis*, *n.*[a], 529 E, 641 A;
an. 648 tria millia prædia in Æscesdune Cuthredo fratrueli tradit, 311, 506 B, 530 A, 716 D;
an. 652 apud Bradanford pugnat, 312, 506 B;
an. 658 Britannos a Peonno adusque Pederydan persequitur, 316, 506 B, 531 C, 717 C;
an. 661 pugnat apud Posentesbyrig, 317, 781;
Wlferum filium Pendæ bello captum in Æscesdune ducit, 506 B, *n.*[b];
a Wlfhero fugatur, 717 D;
an. 664 provincia Westsaxonica in duas parochias divisa, in Venta sedem Uini episcopo tribuit; quem, an. 666, a sede pellit, 179 C D, 531 D, 619 C;

Digitized by Google

Coinvalch, &c., *cont.*
hostibus afflictus, Agilberctum, quem, Uini subintroducto, offenderat, revocare frustra conatur, 179 E, 180 A, 222 A;
an. 670 ejus rogatu Theodorus archiepiscopus Leutherium in episcopum Wentanum consecrat, 183 A, 533 C;
an. 672 obit, 222, *n.*[a], 318, 506 C, 533 D, 641 A, 717 E, 781.
Coinwaldus, Wigorniæ episcopus, *v.* Kinewoldus.
Colcu, presbyter et lector, an. 794 obit, 668 E, *n.*[d]
Coldingham, *v.* Coludi, urbs.
Colgrinus, dux Anglorum, an. 516 in bello Badonis cadit, 830 [13].
Colmanus, an. 662 ab Hii insula Anglis prædicaturus destinatur, 214 D;
de Scotia missus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis post Finanum constituitur, 200 B, 203 C, 531 E, 626 B;
an. 664 in disputatione apud Streaneshalch de Pascha et tonsura victus, Scotiam redit, 200 A, 203 B, 317, 532 A, 781; parte ossium Aidani episcopi secum assumpta, 203 D, *n.*[e], 285 C;
an. 667 Anglis quibusdam a Lindisfarne secum ductis insulam Hii, indeque Inisboufinde, ubi monasterium suis construit, adit, 214 C D E, *n.*[a]; quibus inter se discordantibus, Scottis ibi relictis, Anglis aliud monasterium Mageo in Hibernia condit, 215 A, *n.*[a];
an. 676 obit, 214, *n.*[a]
Colneceaster, Coleceastra, Kair Collon, eam mœnibus adornasse fertur Helena Coeli regis filia, 703 B;
ibi sepelitur Adelbricht rex Norfolchiæ, 766;
an. 918 ab Anglis e diversis comitatibus collectis expugnatur, 571 D; an. 921, 380;
ejus murum, copiis ibi positis, redintegrat rex Eadwardus, 572 A; 380;
ejus rex, *v.* Coel.
Colnia, fluvius, intra ejus meatum in insula quadam, an. 894 obsidentur Dani, 365, 565 C.
Colonia, civitas, ibi sepeliuntur corpora duorum martyrum Hewaldorum, 258 D;
an. 974 ibi monasterium S. Martini ab Ebergerio archiepiscopo Scottis datur, 578 B;
ibi monasterium S. Pantaleonis, 598 C, 601 A;
ibi, an. 986, obit Minborinus, Scotorum primus abbas, 580 B;
ibi, an. 1054, Herimanus archiepiscopus Aldredum Wigorniensem episcopum benigne suscipit, 453, 607 B;
ibi, an. 1056, fit monachus Marianus Scotus, 608 C, *n.*[a]; indeque, an. 1058, Fuldam claudendus, exit, 609 B;
an. 1060 ibi obit Maiolus abbas Scottorum, 610 A;
ejus archiepiscopi, *v.* Ebergerius, Herimannus, Piligrinus;
ejus abbates, *v.* Foilanus, Maiolus, Minborinus.
Colossus a Vespasiano erigitur, 85 D, 698 E, 708 D.
Coludi, urbs, Coldingham, an. 671 ejus monasterium intrat Aedilthryda uxor Ecgfridi regis, 229 D, *nn.*[a b];
ibi visionem de monasterii incendio videt Adamnanus presbyter, 239 C, *n.*[b], 265, *n.*[a];
an. 679 igne consumitur, 239 B, *n.*[b], 321, 782 [2];
ad Lindisfarnam pertinet, 675, *n.*[c];
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Æbba;
ejus monachus, *v.* Adamnanus.
Columba, Columcelli, presbyter et abbas, an. 521 nascitur, 838 C, *n.*[k];
monasterium Dearmach condit, 176 B, *n.*[d];
an. 565 de Hybernia Britanniam veniens Pictos Septentrionales ad fidem Christi convertit, 175 D, 256 C D, 285 A, 303, 504 B, 525 C, 776; an. 562, 831 A, *n.*[f];
a Bridio rege Pictorum Hii, insula quinque familiarum, accepta, ibi monasterium condit, 176 A, 303, 776; ubi, an. 597 obiens, sepelitur, 176 B, *n.*[d], 303; an. 595, 831 C, *n.*[m]
Columbanus, abbas et presbyter, an. 589 ex Hybernia Burgundiam veniens, ibi Luxoviam, in Italia Bovium monasteria, condit, 526 A;
Laurentium Cantuariensem archiepiscopum de conversatione Scottorum instruit, 153, *n.*[b]
Comegl, Conmeail, Comail, rex Britannorum, cum regibus Farinmail et Condidan, an. 577 apud Deorham a Cuthwine et Ceaulin interficitur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 B, 776.
Cometa apparet, an. 678, flammæ columnam præferens, 222 C, 285 D, 321, 535 C, *n.*[a], 718 C, 782;
an. 729, duæ, mane et vespere, 282 C D, 327, *nn.*[b c], 507 B, 541 E, 725 D; an. 868, 553 E; an. 892, 363 [8], 518 A, 564 E; an. 906, 569 A; an. 905, 373; an. 975, 395, 397, 579 A, 748 C; an. 995, 403, 582 A;
an. 1066, per septem noctes splendens, 461 *bis*, 613 C, 763 D, 826;
de ea distichon, 763 D;
v. Stella.
Comites affidati, 756 C.
Commene, Fota, sive Longus, an. 661 obit, 832 C, *n.*[n]
Compendium, vicus Galliæ, ibi, an. 664 in episcopum consecratur Wilfridus, 206 A;
ibi monasterium condit Carolus Calvus rex Francorum, 206 A, *n.*[b]
Computatores temporum regum, 173 B.
Cona, imperator, *v.* Heinricus III.
Conani pugna, *v.* Gueith.
Conanus, filius Hoeli, an. 1003 occiditur, 839 B, 851.
Conanus, filius Seisil, an. 1025 obit, 839 D, 553.
Conanus, ejus filii, an. 1035, Maredut occidunt, 840 A, 853.
Conchylia in Britannia abundant, 108 C, 691 B.
Concilia sive synodus, gemote, witenagemote, apud Ambresbyrig, an. 977, 579 B;—Augustinaes-ac, an. 603, 150 B, *n.*[d];—Baccanceld, an. 694, 324, *n.*[a];—Coalchithe, an. 788, 546 A, 731 C;—an. 439 Chalcedon, 297 [55], 299 [4];—Cirencester, an. 1020, 427, 594 D;—Clovesho, an. 742, 329; an. 747, 152, *n.*[f]; an. 822, 342, 510 B, 547 D;—Constantinopolim, an. 381, 61 D; an. 379, 296 [29];—Ephesum, an. 433, 297 [55];—Guartherniaun, an. cir. 450, 68 C, *n.*[d];—Hæthfelth, an. 680, 227 C, 228 C, 506 C, 536 A, 718 D, 721 C;—Herutford, an. 673, 215 D *et seq.*, 285 D, 534 A, 718 A;—Kalne, an. 977, 579 A, 748 C;—Kyrtlingtun, an. 977, 397, 579 A;—Londoniam, an. 1044, 601 E; an. 1050, 442, 443, 444, 446; an. 1055, 667 B; Nicæam, an. 307, 115 C, *n.*[c]; an. 311, 296 [26]; an. 325, 308 [10]; an. 446, de hæresi Pelagiana, 123 A, *n.*[a];—juxta fluvium Nid, an. 705, 273 B;—Pincanhale, an. 788, 546 B, 666 C, 670 A;—Rhemos, an. 1049, 603 E;—Romam, an. 610, 153 C; an. 679, 271 D;—Streaneshalh, an. 664, 200 D, 203 B, 532 D, 653 B;—Tuifyrdi, an. 684, 244 A, *n.*[a], 536 E;—Verzelei, an. 1050, 442, 759 D;—Victoriæ, an. 569, apud Britones, 831 A; apud Oxoniam, an. 1036, 430; an. 1065, 460;—urbem Legionum, an. 601, 831 C, *n.*[o]
Condidan, Candidan, rex Britonum, *v.* Comegl.
Conguoy pugna, *v.* Gueith.
Conmeail, rex, *v.* Comegl.
Connachta, regio Hiberniæ, ejus incolæ una cum septem regibus, filiis Amolgith, a S. Patricio ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 72 B.
Constans, filius Constantini tyranni, an. 411 a Gerontio comite apud Viennam interficitur, 117 A, 704 E.
Constantinopolis, ibi, an. 381, synodus habetur, 61 D; an. 379, 296 [29];
cir. an. 446 fame et peste vexata, ejus muri cum turribus ruunt, 119 C, *n.*[d], 705 E;
ibi, an. 1052, in reditu ab Hierosolymis obit Suanus comes, 451.
Constantinus, in Britannia imperator creatus, patri Constantio succedit, 61 C, *n.*[s], 90 D, 115 C, *n.*[f];
exercitum a Britannia et Gallia in Italiam contra Maximianum ducit, 702 E;
ecclesiæ ab eo factæ, 91 A, 703 A.
Constantinus, tyrannus, an. 407 in Britannia propter spem nominis imperator electus, 116 C D;
in Galliam, Britannia militaribus copiis spoliata, transiens, apud Arelatem, jubente Honorio imperatore, an. 414, occiditur, 117 A B, 704 E.
Constantinus, immundæ leænæ Damnoniæ catulus, ejus vitia enumerat Gildas, 16 C D.
Constantinus, papa, privilegium S. Egwino pro monasterio suo Eveshamiæ tradit, 540 A.
Constantinus, rex Scotorum, an. 926 ab Æthelstano rege superatur, 382, 573 B;
an. 934 filium obsidem cum muneribus Æthelstano pro pace tradit, 573 D;
an. 938 apud Brunanburg victus ad naves fugit, 573 E; an. 937, 385, 686 E, 745 E;
ecclesiam Dunkeldensem condit, 176, *n.*[c]
Constantius Chlorus, quintus Britanniæ imperator, 60 C; tria semina in Cair Segeint seminat, 49 E, 60 C;
Galliam Hispaniamque regit, 115 C, 702 D;
Helenam filiam Coel regis Coleceastræ in uxorem accipit, 702 D;
ex ea filium Constantinum imperatorem relinquit, 115 C, 702 D;
an. 306 Eboraci obit, 60 C, *n.*[a], 90 C, 702 D;
juxta Kair Segeint sepelitur, 60 C.
Constantius, comes, an. 411 Constantinum tyrannum apud Arelatem occidit, 117 A, 704 E.
Constantius, presbyter Lugdunensis, ejus versus de hæresi Pelagiana, 122 A, *n.*[a]
Consules, quo tempore esse cœperunt, 61 A, *n.*[a]
Conthigernus, episcopus Asaphensis, an. 612 obit, 831 D, *n.*[s]
Copsius, Tostii comitis consiliarius, an. 1066 ei apud Tanet cum novemdecem navibus obviam venit, 826, *n.*[h];
Osulfo pulso, comitatum Northumbriæ a rege Willielmo accipit, 687, *nn.*[b d], 688, *n.*;
possessiones S. Cuthberto Dunelmiæ confert apud Gisburham, Readeclive, Merscum, Theostrotam, Tortunam, 687, *n.*[d];
Niwebirnæ Osulfum fugiens, in ostio ecclesiæ qua latebat incensæ ab eo occiditur, 688, *n.*
Corabrige æt, monasterium, ibi, an. 786, consecratur Aldulf episcopus Licetfeldensis, 666 D.

Digitized by Google

Corfesgeat, ibi, an. 978, occiditur Eadwardus rex, 579 B, 748 D; an. 979, 398.
Cormac, in versibus ad calcem Historiæ Gildæ memoratur, 16 A.
Cormannus, Osualdi regis Northumbrorum rogatu, Anglis ad prædicandum e provincia Scotorum missus, nihil proficiens in patriam redit, 177 D, *n.*[c];
ejus colloquium cum Aidano de missione sua infructuosa, 177 E.
Cormuc, Corvoc, filius Gulevan, rex Cassiliæ, et episcopus totius Hyberniæ, an. 907 obit, 836 D; an. 905, 847; occiditur, 836, *n.*[l]
Cornelius, papa, an. 254 corpora apostolorum Petri et Pauli e catacumbis levat, 89 A, 296 21.
Cornubia, Cornugallia, Westwales, provincia, 692 E;
a principio ejus tendit quartus Britanniæ callis, 694 C;
ibi dominantur reges Occidentalium Saxonum, 643 B;
an. 835 ibi appellentes Dani, una cum Britonibus ab Ecgberto rege Occidentalium Saxonum apud Hengestesdune superantur, 344, 549 A, 733 E, 793;
ejus ecclesiis dona distribuit Ælfredus rex, 496 B, 563 D;
eo venatum tendit Ælfredus, 484 D, 556 C;
ibi in ecclesia quadam sepeliuntur SS. Gueryr et Neotus, 484 D;
cir. an. 886 parochiam, ibi ad Exoniam pertinentem ab Ælfredo accipit Asser, 489 A;
cir. an. 910 ibi sedem episcopalem constituit rex Eadwardus, 620 A; apud S. Germanum, 643 B;
cir. an. 1042 ejus sedes Cridiensi a Livingo coadunata, 621 C; postea cum ea Exoniam transfertur, 644 D;
ibi, an. 892, ab Hibernia in lembo coriis consuto applicant tres Scoti, 517 E, 564 E, 643 B; an. 891, 362;
an. 915 a piratis circumnavigatur, 570 B; an. 918, 377;
an. 981 ibi monasterium S. Petroci a piratis vastatur, 399, 579 D;
an. 997 a Danis circumnavigata vastatur, 406, 582 C, 749 E;
ejus reges, *v.* Dumgarth, Gerente;
ejus præsules, *v.* Æthelstanus, Brihtwaldus, Leofric, Living.
v. Britones Occidentales.
Cornuenses, Cornwealas, *v.* Britones Occidentales.
Coronati Quatuor, eorum martyrium Doruverni, 156 D, *n.*[b]
Corrodium regale, 761 B.
Corvesgeate, *v.* Corfesgeat.
Corvinensis ecclesia, *v.* Cornubia.
Corvoc, rex, *v.* Cormuc.
Cosham, Chosam, ibi, an. 1015, ægrotat rex Æthelredus, 422, 590 A; 755 A.
Cospatricus, Uhtredi Northumbriæ comitis filius, ejus progenies, 687, *n.*[d]
Cospatricus, filius Maldredi, ejus genealogia, 687, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*;
comitatum Northumbriæ, ex materno sanguine sibi debitum, multa pecunia emptum, a Willelmo rege accipit, 688, *n.*;
proditionis accusatus, comitatu a rege privatur, 688, *n.*;
ad Malcolmum regem Scotiæ fugit; Flandriam adnavigat; Scotiam reversus, Dunbar a Malcolmo accipit, 688, *n.*;
infirmatus, confessione facta, Ubbanfordæ obiens, in exitu ecclesiæ sepelitur, 688, *n.*;
ejus proles, 687, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*
Cradoc, filius Griffini Suthwalanorum regis, an. 1065, ministris Haroldi comitis apud Portascuith immaniter mutilatis, bona ibi collecta aufert, 459, 612 C D.
Creca, Cric, villa, S. Cuthberto a rege Ecgfrido datur, 245, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 767, obit Etha anachoreta, 663 D.
Creccagelade, Criegelade, Creccanforda, an. 905 a Danis vastatur, 373, 568 D, 742 D;
ibi, an. 1016, Thamesim transeunt Cnut et Edricus Streona, 422, 590 B, 755 B.
Creccanford, Crecganford, ibi, an. 457, ab Hengisto vincuntur Britanni, 299 *bis*, 523 B, 708 E.
Creoda, rex Merciorum, *v.* Cearl.
Crida, rex Merciorum, *v.* Cearl.
Cridiantun, Cridetuna, sedes episcopalis, 643 B;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 D;
sedes Exoniam transfertur, 643 B;
cir. an. 1042 ejus episcopatus Cornubiensi jungitur, 644 C;
ibi sepeliuntur episcopi, an. 972, Alfwoldus, 577 D; an. 977, Sideman, 397;
ejus episcoporum series, 621 B;
episcopi, *v.* Alfwoldus, Eadulf, Aethelgarus, Leofric, Living, Sideman.
v. Cornubia, Exonia.
Cruachan Eli, ibi jejunat S. Patricius, 72 B, *n.*[c]
Cruces lapideæ inscriptæ in cæmeterio Hagustaldensi, 659 C.
v. Acca.
Crucmare, mons in regione Ceretum, ibi sepulchrum, unum ex mirabilibus Britanniæ, 80 C D, *n.*[g]
Cruland, abbatia in paludibus condita, 747 E;
ibi, an. 699, vitam anachoreticam ducit Guthlacus, 539 C;
Leofrico abbati Burgensi a rege Eadwardo datur, 466;
ejus abbas, *v.* Leofric.
Crutochideint, ibi habitant Britanni Armoricani, 61 A, *n.*[e]
Crux Domini ab Helena reperitur, 266 C, 703 A;
ejus pars quædam, an. 884, a papa Marino Alfredo regi datur, 358, 484 B, 517 A, 560 D, 683 C, 740 B;
prægrandis, in templo Hierosolimis, 266 C;
aurea, in summitate templi, 266 C;
clavem auream habens de vinculis SS. Petri et Pauli, 208 A;
argentea ante Augustinum portatur, 131 B;
cum imagine B. Virginis ab Hierosolymis ab Arturo defertur, 73 B C, 830 C;
magna Æduini regis apud Cantuariam servata, 172 B;
ab Oswaldo rege Nordanhymbrorum apud Hefenfelth ante pugnam erecta, 173 D;
ex ejus ligni frusto miraculose sanatur Bothelmus, 174 C;
an. 773 ignea in cœlo, 334, 544 D; an. 806 in luna apparet, 341.
Crypta, Hierosolymis, qua pro defunctis offertur sacrificium, 266 D.
v. Hierusalem.
Cudberct, Cuthbertus, an. 651, adhuc puer, animam Aidani episcopi in cœlum transferri videt, 530 B;
in monasterio Mailrosensi ab Eata abbate susceptus, Boisiloque subditus fit monachus, 242 B, 530 B; quo, an. 687, mortuo, præpositus factus est, 242 C, *n.*[d];
ejus mores, peragrationes, prædicationes, 242 D, 243 A;
an. 664 monachis apud Lindisfarne ab Eata præficitur, 243 B, 532 B;
an. 676 ad Farnem secedens vitam solitanam ducit, 99 D, 242 B, *n.*[c], 243 C;
miracula ibi ab eo patrata, 243 E;
an. 684 in synodo Adtuifyrdi multum renitens primo ad Hagustaldam deinde ad Lindisfarnem episcopus electus, Eburaci ordinatur, 244 C, 321 *bis*, 537 A, 625 C, 722 C, 782;
inter alios Ecgfridum regem Nordanhymbrorum exercitum contra Pictos ducere prohibet, 241 B, *n.*[b];
ejus vita episcopalis, 244 C;
an. 687, episcopatu abdicato, ad Farnem reversus obit, 245 A B C D, 535 C; in insula Medcaut, 76 C;
ejus obitus ab Herebercto anachoreta prædicitur, 245 A;
Lindisfarnæ sepelitur, 246 A, 537 D, 668 A;
an. 698 corpus incorruptum inventum supra pavimentum sanctuarii ponitur, 99 D, 246 B, 539 B C;
indumentorum reliquiarumque ejus virtutes, 247 D E, 248 A B;
an. 875 ob infestationem Danorum, corpus ejus ab Eardulfo episcopo de Lindisfarne aufertur, 582 B, 681 A;
an. 877 Ælfredum regem aperto oraculo confortat, 681 C;
an. 883 Eadredo abbati in visione jubet ut Guthredum filium Hardecnuti in regem promovendum a servitute redimeret, 683, *n.*[b];
lex pacis in ejus territorio a regibus Guthredo et Ælfredo confirmatur, 683, *n.*[b];
ad eum præcipue honorandum ab Ælfredo patre monetur rex Eadwardus, 685 E;
an. 934 ei terras atque dona confert Æthelstan rex, 686 C;
an. 995 corpus ejus a Kunegeceastre Dunelmum transfertur, 582 B;
ei, inter alios, plurima confert Copsius comes, 687, *n.*[d];
ejus vita a fratribus Lindisfarnensibus scribitur, 107 C, *n.*[d]; et prosa et metrice a Beda, 99 D, 287 B.
v. Lindisfarna, Dunelma.
Cudberth, Cubert, abbas, an. 777 obit, 834 A; an. 775, 843.
Cudbertus, Cuthbertus, an. 736 fit episcopus Herefordensis, 621 D, 659 A, *n.*[a];
an. 740, mortuo Nothelmo, fit archiepiscopus Doruverni, 288 B, 661 E; an. 741, 329, 543 A, 785 2, *n.*[q];
an. 742 concilio Cloveshouensi interest, 329;
an. 758 obit, 333, 544 B, 730 B, 788, *n.*[b];
licentia sepulturæ in monasterio Christi Cantuariæ obtenta, ibi sepelitur, 144, *n.*[e]
Cudburh, *v.* Cuthburh.
Cudred, *v.* Cuthred, rex Cantiæ.
Cudredus, *v.* Cuthred, rex Occidentalium Saxonum.
Cuduald, an. 709 monasterio Wilfridi in Undalum præest, 273 B.
Cuenburh, soror Inæ, *v.* Cuthburh.
Cuichelm, an. 593 perit, 305, 526 B;
Ceaulino in regnum Occidentalium Saxonum succedit, 504 C, *n.*[a]
Cuichelm, Quichelm, Kichelmus, an. 614 in regnum Occidentalium Saxonum a patre Cinegils assumtus, 715 B;
cum eo Britones apud Beamdune superat, 306, 505 E, 527 B, 715 B;
an. 626 Eumersicarium, ad Æduinum regem Nordanhymbrorum occidendum, mittit, 158 D, 308, 528 A, 779, *n.*[a];
eodem anno cum patre ab Æduino superatur, 159 B, 716 A, 779;
an. 628 cum patre contra Pendam regem Merciorum apud Cirenceastre pugnaturus, pace facta, discedit, 309, 528 C, 716 B, 779 2;
an. 636 a Birino episcopo apud Dorcic baptizatus, obit, 310, 529 C, 641 A, 716 B, 780.

Digitized by Google

Cuichelm, Quichelmus, episcopatum Hroffensem, recedente Putta, accipiens, 221 C; an. 676 a Theodoro archiepiscopo consecratur, 222 B, 535 C, 616 D;
sedem præ inopia rerum relinquit, 222 B, 535 C.
Culeuan, pater Corvoc, an. 905 in prælio occiditur, 847.
Cumbra, Cumbranus, comes, an. 755 a Sigeberto rege Occidentalium Saxonum injuste perimitur, 331, 507 E, 543 E; an. 754, 729 C, 787 2.
Cumbra-land, Cumbria, an. 945 ab Eadmundo rege vastata, 808; a quo Malcolmo regi Scotorum, ut terra marique ei fidelis existeret, commendatur, 388, 574 C, 746 C D;
an. 1000 fere tota ab Ethelredo rege vastatur, 407, 583 A, 750 A.
v. Cumbri.
Cumbri, an. 875 a barbaris bello vexantur, 515 A;
an. 924 Eadwardo regi subduntur, 568 A, 572 E;
an. 937 una cum rege eorum apud Brunanburg ab Æthelstano fugantur, 686 C, *n.*[l], 808;
eorum reges, *v.* Malculmus, Malcolmus.
v. Cumbra-land.
Cunceceastre, Cestre, Kunegeceastre, inter Dunelmum et Extoldesham sita, 683, *n.*[b];
eo, an. 883, sedes episcopalis Lindisfarnensis una cum corpore S. Cuthberti transfertur, 582 B, 683, *n.*[b], 685 E.
Cundoth, Cundoht, monasterium super flumen Scald, ibi, an. 883, hyemant Pagani, 358, 483 B, 516 B, 560 D, 740 B.
Cunedag, Scottos a Guenedotia ingenti clade expellit, 75 C, *nn.*[h i]; una cum filiis, filios Liethan a Dimetia expellit, 56 C, *n.*[c]
Cuneglasus, rex Britonum, ob enormia vitia a Gilda increpatur, 17 E, *n.*[c]
Cungresbyrig, *v.* Amgresbyrig.
Cunulfus, episcopus, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cuonradus, imperator, an. 1039 obit, 599 C, *n.*[b]
Curia regalis, Paschæ, an. 1062, 610 E; Nativitatis, an. 1065, 613 A; *v.* Hardecnut.
Curicæ, naves Saxonum ita vocatæ, 11 B.
Curvalia, *v.* Cornubia.
Custance, nobilis fœmina, 827 2; *v.* Galfridus Gaimar.
Cutha, filius Cynrici, Ceaulini frater, *v.* Ceaulin.
Cutha, Ceaulini regis Occidentalium Saxonum filius, *v.* Ceaulin.
Cuthardus, Cutheardus, an. 899 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 626 C, 686 A, *n.*[a]; an. 900, 567 D;
an. 915 obit, 570 E.
Cuthbald, monachus, an. 673 fit abbas Burgensis, 316;
an. 680 donationi Medeshamstedæ factæ testis adest, 320.
Cuthbertus Bedæ magistri obitum describit, 542 D.
Cuthburh, Cuthburga, Inæ Occidentalium Saxonum soror, Aldfridi regis Northanimbrorum conjux, consentiente marito, connubio renunciat, 326, 541 B, 724 D, 784 2;
cum Cuenburh sorore monasterium Winburnæ construit, 326, 541 A, 568 B, 724 D, 784 2;
ejus genealogia, 633.
Cutheardus, *v.* Cuthardus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis.
Cuthfrid, an. 765 fit episcopus Licetfeldensis, 544 [4], 623 D, 663 C; an. 769 obit, 544 [9].
Cuthred, Cudredus, an. 741 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum post Æthelhardum suscipit, 329, 543 A, 641 B, 727 E, 785 2; an. 739, 659 B;
Æthelbaldum regem Merciorum frequenter bello lacessit, 329, 543 A, 727 E, 728 A, 785 2;
an. 743 una cum Æthelbaldo Britones superat, 329, 543 A, 728 A, 785 2;
an. 750 contra Æthelhunum ducem pugnat, 330, 507 D, 543 C, 728 C, 786;
contra Æthelbaldum et Oengusum regem Pictorum surgit, 288 C, 662 B;
an. 752 adducto secum Aethelhuno duce Æthelbaldum apud Bereford superat, 330, 707 D, 543 C, 728 C D E, 734 D, 735 C, 786;
an. 753 cum Britonibus confligit, 330, 507 D; ex eis multos cædit, 543 D, 729 B; ab eis superatur, 786;
an. 754 obit, 330, 507 D, 543 D, 644 B, 729 B, 786; an. 755, 662 C.
Cuthred, Cudred, in regnum Cantiæ, an. 796 succedit, 635 C, 734 B;
sceptro, de Cenwulfo rege Merciorum tenendo, suscepto, 670, *n.*[b];
an. 805 obit, 341, 510 B, 547 B, 791; post regnum novem annorum, 733 A, 734 B.
Cuthred, Cuichelmi regis Occidentalium Saxonum filius, an. 639 a Birino episcopo apud Dorceastre baptizatur, 310, 506 A, 529 C;
an. 648 tria millia prædia apud Eascesdune a Coinvalch rege accipit, 311, 506 B, 530 A, 716 D, 781, *n.*[d];
an. 661 obit, 317, 531 E;
Cuthwine, Ceaulini filius, *v.* Ceaulin.
Cuthwinus, an. 679 episcopus Licetfeldensis a Theodoro archiepiscopo consecratur, 622 C.
Cuthwulf, Cutha, filius Cynrici, Ceaulini regis Occidentalium Saxonum frater, 633;
an. 571, Britonibus apud Bedanfordam victis, civitates Liganburh, Ægelesburh, Bensingtun, et Eignesham capit, 304, *n.*[a], 504 B, 525 D, 714 A;
eodem anno obit, 304, 525 D, 714 A.
Cuuentavic, *v.* Quentavic.
Cwicelmes-hlaew, eo, an. 1006, Eascesdune transito, veniunt Dani, 412 *bis*, 585 B, 752 D.
Cwatbricge, Quatbricge, ibi, an. 896, munitione facta, hyemant Dani, 369, 567 A, 741 A.
Cyclus decennovennalis ann. 1005, 1024, 1064, 851, *n.*[d], 853, 885.
Cyil, campus, an. 750 regno Northanhymbrorum ab Eadberto rege additur, 288 C.
Cymelgeac, *v.* Cameleuc.
Cymen, Cimen, filius Ælle, *v.* Aelle.
Cymenesora, ibi, an. 477, in tribus navibus appellit Aelle cum filiis Cimen, Wlencing, et Cissa, 300, *n.*[a], 503 C, 523 C, 710 A.
Cynan, an. 873 in bello Bangoleu occiditur, 835 D, *n.*[f], 845.
Cynath rex Scottorum, *v.* Kynath.
Cynebertus, episcopus, *v.* Cyniberct.
Cynebryht, Kinebertus, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, 619 C; an. 799 Romam adit, 340, 546 E.
Cynegils, Kinegils, filius Ceoli, an. 611 Ceoluulfo in regnum Occidentalium Saxonum succedit, 306, 527 B, 640 E, 715 B, 719 C;
ejus genealogia, 306, 715 B;
an. 614 Cuichelmum filium in regnum assumit, 715 C;
Britones apud Beandune superat, 306, 505 E, 527 B, 715 B C;
an. 626 ab Aeduino rege Northumbriæ superatur, 159 B, 716 A;
an. 628 cum Penda rege Merciorum apud Cyrenceaster pugnat, pace autem facta, ab invicem disceditur, 309, 506 A, 528 C, 716 A B;
an. 635 a Birino episcopo apud Dorcic baptizatus, e lavacro ab Osualdo rege Nordanhymbrorum suscipitur, 179 B, 310, 506 A, 529 A, 619 B, 640 A, 716 B, 780; cum quo, Dorcic in sedem episcopalem Birino tradit, 179 B;
an. 643 obit, 179 B, 520 D, 640 E, 716 B;
Cynehard, Kinehardus, clito, Sigeberti regis frater, an. 784 in exilium actus, Cynewulfum regem Occidentalium Saxonum, apud Meretun obsessum impugnans, a rege vulneratus cum omnibus suis a regalibus occiditur, 330, 331, 332, 336, 508 B, 545 E, 641 C, 666 D, 731 C, 734 D; ab ipso rege, 786 2, 789;
apud Axanminster sepelitur, 332, 508 B, 545 E, 731 C, 787 2.
Cyneheard, Kynehardus, an. 754 episcopus Wintoniensis factus, 330, 543 D, 619 C;
an. 788 obit, 546 [3].
Cynemaeresford, Kinemeresford, eo, an. 800, transito, Æthelmund dux cum Weoxtan duce pugnat, 340, 510 A, 547 A, 733 A, 791.
Cynesuith, Kineswith, Kynesuitha, Pendan regis filia, ejus hortatu Romam adiisse putatur Offa rex Orientalium Saxonum, 269, *nn.*[de];
monasterii Medeshamstedensis sacrationi assistit, 217, *n.*[c], 313;
donationi ei factæ testis adest, 315;
ejus ossa a Castre ad Burgum transfert Aelfsi abbas, 393.
Cynet, Keneta, juxta eum, an. 1006, Anglos in fugam vertunt Dani, 412, 585 B.
Cyneta, Keneta, fluvius, an. 871 inter eum et Tamesim vallum a Danis construitur, 476 A, 554 C, 678 D.
Cynethritha, Kynethryth, Offæ regis Merciorum regina, 630;
ejus suasione Ægelbrightus rex Orientalium Anglorum perimitur, 546 C.
Cyneweard, Kinewardus, an. 964 factus abbas Middeltunæ, 393, 577 B;
an. 973 fit episcopus Wellensis, 578 B;
an 975 obit, 579 A.
Cynewulf, Cineulfus, clito, an. 721 ab Ini rege Westsaxonum occiditur, 327, 507 B, 541 B, 785.
Cynewulf, Kineulfus, an. 755, expulso Sigeberto, regnum Occidentalium Saxonum accipit, 330, 508 A, 543 D, 641 C, 729 C, 786 2.
Britannos sæpe debellat, 330, 508 B, 544 A;
an. 777 ab Offa rege propter Bensingtun superatur, 334, 509 A, 730 D; an. 778, 545 A, 788 2;
an. 784 a Cyneheardo clitone, Sigeberti fratre, apud Merantune obsessus, interficitur, 289 A, *n.*[a], 330 *et seq.*, 336, 508 B, 509 A, 545 B C, 641 C, 731 C, 734 D, 787 2, 789; an. 786, 666 D;
Wintoniæ sepelitur, 332, 508 D, 545 E, 731 C, 787 2.
Cynewulf, Kynewlf, dux Northanimbrorum, cum Ecga, an. 778 apud Helathirnum ab Ethelbaldo et Heardbercto occiditur, 335, 664 E, 730 E.
Cyngestune, Kingestune, *v.* Cingestun.
Cyniberct, Kinebirhtus episcopus Lindisfarorum, 107 B, *n.*[c], 222 D, 624 E, 657 D, 726 D;
gesta ecclesiastica Lindissis Bedæ tradit, 107 B;
an. 731 episcopatum tenet, 535 D, 624 E, 283 B;
an. 733 obit, 107, *n.*[c]; an. 732, 658 C.

Digitized by Google

Cyniberct, abbas et presbyter, apud Herutford filios Arvaldi Vectæ Insulæ regis mox occidendos baptizat, 226 D, 227 A.
Cynibill, presbyter, cœpta fratris Cedd in monasterio Laestingeu condendo complet, 197 B.
Cyniburga, Kyneburg, Pendæ regis Merciorum filia, an. 653 Alchfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum fit uxor, 194 B, 198, *n.*[a]
an. 654 sacrationi monasterii Medeshamstedensis assistit, 313;
chartæ donationis ibi factæ testis adest, 315;
an. 1006 ejus ossa a Castre Medeshamstedam transferuntur, 393.
Cynifrid, medicus, morbum atque incorruptionem S. Aedilthrydæ Bedæ describit, 230 C.
Cynimund, presbyter, Girvensis miraculum ab Aidano episcopo patratum Bedæ refert, 188 B.
Cyningesclif, Kingesclive, ibi, an. 778, occiditur Ealwulf filius Bosæ, 335; in pugna, 730 C.
Cynoth, Cemoyd, rex Pictorum, an. 775 obit, 664 C; an. 776, 834 A; an. 774, 843.
Cynric, Cinric, Kenricus, Kinric, filius Cerdici, genealogia ejus, 302;
an. 495 cum patre Britanniam veniens Britones apud Cerdicesoran superat, 300, 524 A, *n.*[a], 710 E, 774;
an. 500 Westsaxoniam circumit, 503 C D;
an. 508 una cum patre, Natanleod regem Britonum cum quinque virorum millibus occidit, 301, 503 D, 524 A, 711 A;
an. 519 cum patre regnum Occidentalium Saxonum obtinet, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 711 C;
cum patre Britones apud Cerdicesfordan vincit, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 711 E;
an. 527, contra Britones apud Cerdices-lea confligit, 301, 524 C; Cerdicesford, 712 A;
an. 530 Vectam Insulam capit, 301, 503 E, 524 C, 712 D;
an. 534, obeunte patre, solus regnat, 301, 503 E, 524 C, 640 D, 712 D, 775 2;
an. 552 Britones apud Searaburh superat, 302, 504 A, 525 A, 713 A, 776;
an. 556 cum Ceaulin Britones apud Beranbyrig superat, 302, 504 A, 525 A, 713 B;
an. 560 obit, 504 A, 525 C, 640 D, 713 C.
Cynric, Kenricus, Kinric, clito Occidentalium Saxonum, 330, 543 C;
Cuthredi regis filius, 728 B;
an. 748 occiditur, 330, 543 C;
ejus eulogium, 728 B.
Cynuise, Cyneswitha, Kineswith, Pendæ regis Merciorum regina, an. 655 Ecgfridum filium Osuiu obsidem tenet, 198 A;
ejus liberi, 198, *n.*[a], 630, 637 D.
Cynuit, arx in Domnania, an. 878 in ejus obsidione frater Hynguari et Healfdene cum mille et ducentis viris a ministris regis Alfredi interficitur, 481 C, 559 B C, 681 C.
Cynewulf, Kineulfus, Chenewulf, Cunwulf, an. 739 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 543 A; an. 740, 659; an. 737, 329;
an. 750 ab Eadberhto rege captus in urbem Bebban ducitur, 662 A;
an. 780 sedem relinquit, 335;
an. 779 obit, 545 A; an. 781, 545 B; an. 782, 336.
Cyprianus, episcopus, martyrizatur, 89 B.
Cyric-byrig, urbs, an. 916 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum conditur, 570 E, 744 C; an. 915, 376.
Cyulæ, Ceolas, Kyulæ, ita vocantur longæ naves Saxonum, 5 D, 13 D, 298.

D.

Daci, *v.* Dani.
Dacia, *v.* Danemarcia.
Dacore, monasterium, a Dacore fluvio dictum, ibi, an. 728, adolescens quidam palpebræ tumore laborans reliquiis Cudbercti curatur, 247 D E;
ejus abbas, *v.* Suidberct.
Dacore, fluvius, *v.* Dacore.
Daegberectus, rex Francorum, ei, cir. an. 635, Vuscfrea filius et Yffi nepos Aeduini regis Norhanhymbrorum nutriendi mittuntur, 172 A, *n.*[a]
Daganus, Scottorum episcopus, cir. an. 600, cum Anglorum episcopis, cibum sumere detrectat, 153 B, *n.*[a]
Dagobert III., rex Francorum, an. 715 obit, 326, 725 B.
Dalfinus, aliis Annemundus, Lugdunensis episcopus, an. 653, Galliarum partem cum fratris filia in conjugem Wilfrido offert, 270 B; quem, an. 658, attondit, 200 B, 270 C;
Baldhildis reginæ Francorum jussu decollatur, 270 D, *n.*[c]
Dalreudini Scotti, a Reuda duce dicti, ab Hibernia Britanniam veniunt, 109 C, *n.*[d], 291, 695 B;
an. 603 cum Northanhymbris apud Daegsanstan Ægthan regem Scotorum superant, 305, *n.*[a]
Dalrieta, ab Historeth filio Istorini tenetur, 56 C;
illuc ab Hybernia venit Scytharum posteritas, 57 B, *n.*[c]
Damasus, papa, sub eo celebratur concilium Constantinopolitanum contra Macedonium et Eudoxium, 92 C, 99 A, 296 [29].
Damianus, de genere Australium Saxonum, an. 664 fit episcopus Hrofensis, 194 A, 616 C;
an. 669 obit, 211 C, 533 B.
Dane, rex Danicus, Angliam tenet, 789 2, 802, *n.*[b], 817, *n.*[a]
Danemarcia, Denemearc, Dania, Dacia, ejus situs, 691 D;
inde, an. 787, piratæ Angliam primo veniunt, 337, 546 B;
inde, an. 793, Pagani Northanhymbriam vastant, 732 B;
eo, an. 1005, ob famem in Anglia redit Suein rex, 411, 584 D;
eo, an. 1014, a Sandwico proficiscitur Cnut rex, 421, 589 D; an. 1015, ab eo tenetur, 821, 839 C, 852; indeque, an. 1015 Sandwicum redit, 590 A, 755 A;
an. 1018 eo, naves Danorum, præter quadraginta, ab Anglia revehuntur, 426, 594 C;
an. 1019 eam exercitum contra Wandalos ducens adit Cnut, 426, 594 C, 757 A; a quo, an. 1023, custodiæ Thurcilli comitis committitur, 428;
an. 1025 eo cum classe proficiscitur Cnut, 428, 757 C;
an. 1031 inde Romam petit iterumque eo revertitur 596 A;
ibi, an. 1036, degit Hardacnut filius Cnut, 431; ibique, an. 1037, moras innectens regno Anglorum abjicitur, 431, 598 E, 642 C, inde an. 1040 Sandwicum venit, 758 C;
eo fugit Godwinus comes, 822 2;
an. 1044 eam a Flandria adit Gunilda Haroldi comitis vidua, 602 A;
an. 1046 a Magno rege Norreganorum subjugatur, 602 B; an. 1047, 435, 436;
an. 1047 inde a Magno expellitur Suanus rex, 602 C;
an. 1048 a Suano recuperatur, 602 D;
an. 1049 eam, Anglia relicta, adit Suanus filius Godwini, 438, 603;
eo cum navibus suis a Flandria redit Osgodus Clapa, 603 B;
ejus rex, *v.* Aschis.
v. Dani.
Dani, Dene, Daci, Barbari, Pagani, Northmanna, Norwegenenses piratæ, Normanni, Gentiles, Gentiles Nigri, Piratæ, Wicingi, Uoddan ut Deum colunt, 501 E;
Britanniam sæva plaga percutiunt, 640 B C, 692 C, 734 D, 735 E, 736 A;
an. 787 primo Angliam, cum tribus puppibus, appellentes, Byrhtrici regis præpositum apud Dorceastre occidunt, 337, 509 C, 546 A, 731 E, 789;
an. 793 Britanniam reversi, ecclesiam Lindisfarnæ spoliant, Northumbrenses vastant, 338, 668 E, 732 B, 790 2;
an. 794 portum Egfridi vastantes, monasteriumque ad Doni ostium vel potius Uiramuthæ prædantes, plerique aut cæduntur aut mari obruuntur, 338, *n.*[c], 668 E, *n.*[c], 732 C D, 790 2;
an. 795 Hiberniam primo veniunt, 834 B, *n.*[a], 843;
an. 832 Scæpeige populantur, 344, 510 D, 548 E, 733 D, 792 2;
an. 833 cum triginta quinque navibus Ecgbertum regem apud Carrum superant, 344, 510 E, 548 E, 733 D, 792 2;
an. 835 una cum Walensibus Occidentalibus ab Ecgberto apud Hengestesdune vincuntur, 344, 510 E, 549 A, 733 E, 793;
an. 837 eorum puppes triginta quatuor a Wulfhardo comite apud Hamtune superantur; eodemque anno Æthelmum ducem apud Port superatum occidunt, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 736 D, 793;
an. 838 Herebertum ducem cum multis Merscuarorum perimunt, 345, 549 B, 736 D; apud Merscuare, 511 B;
multos in Lindissi, East Anglia, et Cantia occidunt, 345, 511 B, 549 B, 736 D;
an. 839 quamplurimos in Londonia, Cwentavic, et Hrofi occidunt, 345, *n.*[a], 511 B, 549 C, 736 E, 793 2;
Cantuarienses apud Sandwic cædunt, 793 2, *n.*[d];
an. 840 cum triginta quinque navibus Ethelwulfum regem apud Carrum superant, 346, 511 B, 549 E, 736 E, 793 2;
an. 845 ab Ealhstano episcopo Scireburnensi cum Eanulfo et Osredo ducibus apud Pedredan vincuntur, 346, 511 B, 549 C, 736 E, 793 2;
an. 850 Cinnan jugulant, 835 B, 845;
an. 851 a Ceorl comite Domnaniæ apud Wicgambeorg superantur, 346, 469 B, 511 C, 556 C, 674 C, 737 B, 793 2;
eodem anno primum in Scæpeige hyemant, 469 B, 550 C, 674 C; in Tanet, 346, 511 C; primum in Anglia, 737 B;
cum trecentis et quinquaginta navibus in ostium Tamesis advecti, Doruberniam et Londoniam depopulantes, Beorhtwulfum regem Merciorum fugant, 346, 469 B C, 511 C, 550 D, 674 C D, 737 A;
Suthreiam pergentes, ab Æthelwulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum apud Acleam superantur, 346, 469 C, 511 D, 550 D, 674 D, 737 A, 750 C;
ab Æthelstano rege Cantiæ apud Sandwic, novem navibus captis, vincuntur, 346, 469 D, 511 C, 550 D, 674 E, 737 B, 794;
an. 853 cum Ealhere et Huda comitibus apud Tenet confligentes, plurimi ex utraque parte cadunt, 347, 570 A B, 511 E, 551 A, 675 B, 737 B, 794;

Digitized by Google

Dani, &c., *cont.*
Mon vastant, 835 B, 840;
an. 855 in Scæpeige hyemant, 470 B, 511 E, 551 B, 675 C, 737 D, 794 2; primo, 348;
an. 860 Wintoniam populati, ad naves revertentes, multis ab Osrico et Æthelwulfo comitibus trucidatis, fugam capessunt, 349, 473 B, 512 D, 553 A, 676 D, 737 E, 795;
an. 864 in Tanet hyemant; fœdere quod cum Cantuariis, pecunia accepta, fecerant disrupto, orientalem Cantiæ partem vastant, 473 B, *n.*[b], 553 B, 676 C, 795; an. 865, 350, 512 D, 738 A;
an. 866 cum magna classe a Danubio Orientales Anglos adeunt; ibique hyemantes, equestres facti sunt, 350, 473 C, *n.*[d], 512 E, 553 C, 676 D, *n.*[b], 738 A, 751 B, 795; unde, an. 867, Eboracum migrant, 350, 474 C, 512 E, 553 C, 677 B, *n.*[c], 738 B, 795 2, 800 2; a Buerno Buzecarle invitati, 798 2; ibi in pugna reges Osbyrht et Ellam cum multis nobilibus Northymbrorum occidunt, 350, 474 D E, 475 A, 513 A, 553 C D, 640 B, 677 C, 738 B, 799, 800;
sub suo dominio Egbertum quendam Northumbriæ præficiunt, 677, *n.*[e];
an. 868 Northanymbris relictis, Snotingahamiæ hyemant, 351, 475 B, 554 A, 677 D, 738 B, 800 2; permittente Burrhedo rege Merciorum, 513 B; eo, Burrhedi rogatu, veniente Ætheredo rege Occidentalium Saxonum, pacem cum Merciis faciunt, 351, 475 B C, 554 B, 800 2; pacem impetrant, 678 A, 738 C;
an. 869 Eboracum adequitant, ibique anno integro manent, 351, 475 C, 513 B, 554 B, 678 B, 738 C, 800 2;
an. 870, per Merciam in Orientales Anglos transeuntes, apud Theodford hyemant, Eadmundumque regem in pugna interimunt, 351, 475 D, 513 B, 554 B C, 636 D, 641 D, 678 B C, 738 C, 800 2;
totam regionem Orientalium Anglorum suo dominio subjugant, 351, 475 D, 513 B, 641 D;
monasteria passim destruunt, 351, 801 2;
Caer Altclut expugnant, 835 D, 845;
an. 871 Orientales Anglos deserentes Rædingam adeunt, 352, 476 A, 513 C, 554 C, 678 D, 738 C D, 801 2; inde in prædam equitantes, ab Æthelwulfo comite Barrocensi apud Englafield vincuntur, 352, 476 A, 513 C, 554 C D, 679 A, 738 D, 801 2;
vallum inter flumina Tamesim et Cynetam faciunt, 476 A, 554 C, 678 D;
Ætheredum regem cum fratre Ælfredo apud Rædingam superant, 353, 476 D, 514 C, 554 D, 679; juxta Twyfordam, 801 2;
ab Ætheredo et Ælfredo apud Æscesdun vincuntur, 353 *bis*, 476 C, 515 E, 554 E, 555 A, 679 C, 802;
Ætheredum apud Basengas superant, 353, 477 B, 513 E, 555 D, 680 B, 738 E, 802; necnon apud Merantune, 353, 513 E, 555 D, 738 E, 802;
alii exercitui de transmarinis partibus venienti se jungunt, 477 B; apud Readingam, 354, 514 C, 554 D, 738 E, 802 2;
eodem anno cum Ælfredo rege apud Wiltoniam diutissime pugnantes, tandem victoriam obtinent, 354, 477 D, 557 B, 680 C, 739 A, 802 2;
hoc anno in octo prœliis regem unum, duces novem, cum innumeris cohortibus amittunt, 477 E, 557 C, 802 2; novem prœliis, 354, 514 D;
pace cum Saxonibus facta, ab eis discedunt, 354, 478 A, 514 D, 557 D, 680 E, 739 A, 802 2;
an. 872, Readinga relicta, Londoniam adeunt, paceque cum Merciis facta, ibi hyemant, 354, 478 A, 514 E, 558 A, 680 D, 739 A, 802 2;
an. 873 Londoniam deserentes in Northanhymbrorum regionem pergunt; in Lindesig, pace iterum cum Merciis facta, hyemant, 354, 478 A, 514 E, 558 A, 680 D, 739 B, 802 2;
an. 874 Lindesig deserentes Merciam adeunt; Hreopedune hyemant; Burghredum regno expellunt, 354, 478 B, 514 E, 558 A, 641 E, 680 D, *n.*[e], 739 B, 802 2;
Merciam subjugatam Ceolwulfo custodiendam tradunt, 355, 478 B C, 558 B, 638 E, 680 E, 739 B, 803;
an. 875, Hreopedune relicta, pars eorum cum Healfdene in Northanymbros pergens, juxta Tine hyemat, totamque regionem sibi subdit; Pictos et Stratcluttenses depopulatur, 355, 478 C, 558 C, 681 A, 803; Pictos et Cumbros, 515 A;
pars altera cum regibus Guthrum, Oscytel, et Amund, Grantebrigia adita ibi hyemat, 355, 478 C, 515 A, 558 C, 681 A, 739 C, 803;
in mari, una navi capta, cæteris fugatis, a rege Ælfredo superantur, 355, 478 B, 515 B, 558 C, 681 A, 739 C;
an. 876, Grantebrycge exeuntes, castellum Warham intrant, 355 *bis*, 478 D, 558 C, 681, 739 C, 803; primumque exercitui occidentali se jungunt, 515 B;
fœdus cum Ælfredo rege, obsidibus datis, juramentisque super reliquias et sacram armillam firmatum, frangunt, equitibusque ejus occisis, Exanceastriam properant, 478 D, 515 B, 558 D, 681 B;
eorum equestris exercitus, 356, 739 C, 803;
Dani, &c., *cont.*
cum Ælfredo apud Exanceastriam obsidibus datis, fœdus pangunt, ibique hyemant, 355, 480 A, *n.*[i], 558 D, 803;
eis partem Northumbriæ, partem sibimet, dividit Halfdene rex, 356, 479 A, 558 E;
an. 877 exercitus apud Werham cum classe relictus Exancestriam adit, navibus centum viginti juxta Suanavic tempestate mersis, 356, 479 B, *nn.*[b c], 480 A, 515 B, 558 E, 739 D, 803 2; an. 876, 681 B;
ab Ælfredo apud Exanceastram obsessi pacem, datis obsidibus, bene servant, 356, 480 A, 515 C, 558 D, 739 C, 803 2;
eorum pars autumni tempore Merciam adit, quam inter se et Ceolwulfum distribuit, 356, 480 A, 559 A, 739 D, 803;
an. 878 pars reliqua Exancestriam deserens, Cippanham adit, ibique hyemans, regionis incolas vel fugat, vel suo dominio subdit, 356, 480 B, 559 A, 681 B, 863 2; cum multitudine nuper a Dacia advecta, 739 E; Gleucestriam adit, 515 B C;
omne regnum a boreali Tamesis parte obtinent, 739 D;
Alfredum regem inter nemora latentem persequuntur, 739 E, 803 2;
circa hoc tempus ab Oxonia scholares expellunt, 490 B;
arcem Cynuit, ductu fratris Inguari, obsidentes, ipso occiso, cum magna clade ad naves fugantur, 559 B C, 681 C, 683, *n.*[b]; spoliis a Saxonibus captis, et vexillo Reafan, 357, 481 C, *n.*[c], 739 E, 804;
supra corpus Ubbæ ibi occisi, magnum tumulum extruunt, 804, *n.*[a];
obsessi ab Ælfredo apud Ethandune, obsidibus datis, spondent se regno ejus exituros; eorum rege Guthrum baptismum accipiente, 357, 482 B, 515 E, 559 E, 682 A, 740 A, 804 1 2;
an. 879 de Cippanham consurgentes Cirenceastram adeunt, ibique anno uno manent, 358, 482 C, 560 A, 682 B, 740 B, 805; de Gleucestre, 516 A;
eorum magnus exercitus de ultramarinis partibus Thamesim veniens, apud Fullanham hyemat, 358, 740 B, 805; superiori exercitui adunatus, 482 C, 560 A, 682 B;
an. 880 Cirenceastre deserentes ad Orientales Anglos pergunt, ibique inhabitant, 358, 482 D, 516 A, 560 B, 681 A, 740 B, 805; qui Fullonhamiæ consederant, Gaent in Orientali Francia pergentes, ibi uno anno manent, 358, 482 D, 516 B, 560 C, 682 E, 740;
collectis copiis apud Gernemutham, Franciam, Gurmundo duce, petunt, 805, *n.*[c];
rerum ibi ab eis gestarum summarium, 805, 806;
an. 881 cum Francis pugnant; post prælium equites fiunt, 358, 483 A, 560 C, 682 C; Francis victis, 516 B; regeque vulnerato, 805 2;
an. 882 navibus per flumen Maese sursum tractis, in Francia hyemant, 358, 483 A, 560 D, 682 D; apud Escelun, 516 B, *n.*[b];
eorum naves quatuor ab Ælfredo prælio navali capiuntur, 358, 483 C, 516 B, 560 C, 740 B;
an. 883 per flumen Scald, Cundoht adeunt, ibique uno anno manent, 358, 483 B, 516 E, 560 D, 683 A;
an. 884 Sunnam flumen intrantes apud Embenum uno anno manent, 359, 516 C, 561 A;
pars eorum Orientalem Franciam pergit; pars Cantiam venit, munitioneque facta Hrofeceastre obsidet; adveniente vero Ælfredo, relictis equis et captivis, Franciam adeunt, 483 B C, 683 A; an. 885, 359, *n.*[b], 514 C, 561 A, 740 C;
eorum naves sexdecim a classe Ælfredi capiuntur, Orientalem vero Angliam incolentes, collectis navibus, regalem classem in reditu juxta Sturemutham superant, 487 D, 683 B, 359, 516 C, 561 B, 740 C;
de Germania regionem antiquorum Saxonum adeuntes, a Saxonibus et Frisonibus bis superantur, 360, 484 A, *n.*[a], 516 D, 561 A B, 683 C;
Orientalem Angliam habitantes pacem cum Ælfredo pactam frangunt, 360, 484 B, 517 A, 561 D, 806;
Londoniam tenentes ad deditionem ab Ælfredo coguntur, 806;
Northumbriam, Merciam, et Orientalem Angliam habitantes ab Ælfredo domantur, 806 2;
circa hoc tempus eorum multi se sponte Ælfredo subdunt, 486 B, 557 A;
an. 886 in flumen Signe naves dirigentes, Parisiam frustra obsident, 360, 489 B, 517 B, 561 D E, 684 A;
eorum vis maxima ab Anglia Gallicanum exercitum sequitur, 740 C;
an. 887 Parisiam deserentes, Caziei hyemant, 361, 491 C D, 517 B, 562 A;
Ionam fluvium intrantes, ibi anno uno morantur, 361, 490 D, 562 A; 740 D;
an. 891 Sequanam deserentes apud Santlaudam a Britonibus superantur, 564 D; an. 890, 362 [55], 517 C D, 685 D, 740 D, 805 2;
an. 892, Francia Occidentali relicta, Orientalem adeunt, ubi ab imperatore Arnulfo in fugam vertuntur, 517 D, 564 D; an. 891, 362, 740 E;
an. 893 Bononiam adeuntes, inde simul cum equis, ducentis

Digitized by Google

Dani, &c., *cont.*
quinquaginta navibus, Cantiam in ostio Limenæ fluminis veniunt arcemque apud Apultreo construunt, 363, 364, 518 B, 564 E, 740 E; a Cheresburg, 806 2;
alii cum octoginta navibus, Hasteno duce, Thamesim intrantes apud Middeltune munitionem ædificant, 363, 518 B, 565 A, 741 A, 807;
eorum munitiones, circa hoc tempus, describuntur, 363, *n.*[d];
an. 894 prædas, Cantia relicta, agentes ab Anglis apud Feornham devicti Thamesi transito, in insulam Thornige confugiunt; indeque Beamflotam, ubi, Middletonia relicta, munitionem construxerat Hæsten, adeunt, 365, 516 C, *n.*[d], 518 B, 565, 741 A;
Northumbriam et Eastangliam incolentes fœdere cum Ælfredo fracto, prædas agunt, Exancestram adeunt; indeque reversi, prope Cissancestriam prædati, in fugam vertuntur, 364, 365, 368, 565 D, 566 A, 685 D, 741 A B;
a Beamfleota, Hæsten duce, Merciam prædantur, 365, 366, 518 C, 565 E, 741 A;
Beamfleota, absente Hæsten, ab Anglis expugnata, Sceobirig, munitione ibi constructa, confugiunt, 366, 518 D, 566 D, 741 A; sociatisque sibi Northanhymbriam Eastangliamque incolentibus, prædas per Thamesis et Sabrinæ ripas agentes, apud Budingtun, ab Anglis multis millibus cæsis, in fugam vertuntur, 366, 367, 518 D, 566 C, 741 B;
Eastsaxoniam reversi, uxoribus Eastanglis commendatis, Cestriam adeunt, 367, 369, 566 D, 741 B;
an. 895 territoria inter flumen Uueolod et Ceoftefne occupant, 518 E;
terram Septentrionalium Britonum vastant, indeque per Northumbriam et Eastangliam Meresig adeunt, navibus per Ligeam amnem tractis, munitionem, viginti milliariis a Londonia, sibi faciunt, 566 D E, 741 C; an. 896, 368;
an. 896 Londinenses munitionem effringere conatos in fugam vertunt; flumine vero ab Ælfredo obstructo, navibus relictis, Quatbrige petunt, munitioneque constructa ibi hyemant, 369, 567 A, 741 C;
an. 897, Quatbrige relicta, partim Northumbriam, partim Eastangliam adeuntes, nonnulli, navibus acquisitis, Sequanam petunt, 369, 567 B, 741 D;
ex eorum navibus e Northumbria et Eastanglia, circa ripas maris, terram Occidentalium Saxonum, prædantibus, viginti ab Anglis capiuntur, hominibus vel occisis vel Ælfredi jussu suspensis, 567 C; ex eorum navibus sex in littore Davenescyre prælio navali ab Anglis superantur, hominibus vel occisis vel Ælfredi jussu suspensis; eodem anno viginti naves in mari amittunt, 371, 741 E;
an. 901 Northumbriam habitantes Æthelwoldum clitonem in regem eligunt, 372, 568 C, 742 E;
an. 904 apud Holme a Cantuariis vincuntur, 568 A, 744 A; an. 902, 372, *n.*[a], 519 B, *n.*[c];
an. 905 Eastangliam incolentes, Æthelwoldi suasu, Merciam vastant, 373, 568 C, 742 D E;
Cantuarienses, jussa regis Eadwardi spernentes, aggressi, victoriam, multis ex suis amissis, reportant, 373, 568 D E, 742 D E;
an. 906 Eastangliam et Northimbriam incolentes, pacem apud Ittingafordam cum Eadwardo faciunt, 373, 569 B, 743 A, 807 2; rege pacem ex necessitate faciente, 373, 807 2;
an. 910 pacem, quam fregerant, Northumbria ab Eadwardo vastata, redintegrare compelluntur, 374, 569 D, 743 A;
an. 911 apud Teotenhale ab Anglis vincuntur, 569 C, 744 B, 807 2; an. 910, 374, 686 A;
qui Northumbriam incolebant, pace fracta, Merciam vastantes, ab exercitu Eadwardi apud Wodnesfeld, ingenti strage superantur, 375, 569 D, 743 B; an. 909, 519 D;
an. 914 Northampton et Leogerecestre habitantes circa Hokenorton prædas agunt, 570 A, 743 C; an. 917, 376;
Heortfordensem provinciam vastantes, a provincialibus apud Ligetune superantur, 376, 570 A, 743 C;
an. 915, qui, anno 897, relicta Britannia, Galliam adierant, Angliam redeuntes, Sabrinam intrant, terras Septentrionalium Britonum prædantur, Camelgeac episcopum capiunt, magnaque cum præda ad naves revertuntur, 570 A B; an. 910, 374, *n.*[a], 686 A; an. 918, 377, 743 D, 807 2;
Ircingafeld adeuntes, ab Herefordensibus et Glavornensibus ingenti strage victi, spondent, obsidibus datis, se regno Eadwardi exituros, 377, 378, 570 C, 743 C;
late prædantes circa Weced et Portlocan ad Reoric insulam victi confugiunt; tandemque Deomedum, deinde Hiberniam navigant, 378, 570 D, 743 E;
eorum multi de Bedefordia et Northamptonia cum duce Turkillo se Eadwardo submittunt, 378, 570 D, 744 A;
an. 916 Bedefordiam inhabitantes Eadwardo se submittunt, 570 E; an. 919, 379;
an. 917 multi cum Turkillo Galliam adeunt, 571 A; an. 920, 379;
an. 918 Northamptoniam et Legecestriam inhabitantes, pace fracta, Tovecestriam impugnantes in fugam vertuntur, 571 A; an. 921, 379;
Dani, &c., *cont.*
provinciam Bukinghamensem prædantur, 379, 571 B;
Deorbeiam incolentes in potestatem Æthelfledæ dominæ Merciorum veniunt, 571 C, 744 C; an. 917, 377;
Eastangliam et Huntendunam incolentes, relicta Huntenduna, munitionem apud Temesfordam construunt; Bedefordam vero aggressi fugantur, 571 B; an. 921, 379;
de Eastanglia, Eastsaxonia, et Mercia conglobati, Winganmere obsidentes, in fugam vertuntur, 379, 571 C;
munitione apud Temesfordam ab exercitu Eadwardi diruta, eorum vires paulatim decrescunt, 380, 571 C;
Eastangliam incolentes Mealdunum aggressi, multis millibus amissis, ab Anglis fugantur, 380, 571 D;
Northamptonam incolentes, cum duce Thurferth, se Eadwardo submittunt, 571 E;
Eastangliam et Grantebrigiam incolentes Eadwardum in dominum eligunt, 381, 572 D;
an. 919 Legecestriam et Eboracum incolentes in deditionem Æthelfledæ veniunt, 572 B, 744 C; an. 918, 377;
an. 919 arcem ultra flumen Weland tenentes Eadwardo se dedunt, 572 B; an. 921, 380;
an. 921 Northumbriam incolentes cum Reignaldo rege, se Edwardo submittunt, 572 D; an. 924, 382;
an. 927, Guthfrido duce, ab Æthelstano rege superantur, 808, *n.*[c];
an. 938, Anlafo duce, una cum Scottis ab Æthelstano apud Brunanburh, ingenti strage superantur, 573 E, 745 C D; an. 937, 383, 686 B C, *n.*[l]; an. 939, 520 B;
an. 942 civitates Lincolnia, Deorbeia, Snotingahamia, Legecestria atque Stamfordia ex eorum manibus a rege Eadmundo extorquentur, 574 A, 746 B; an. 941, 387;
an. 943 Tamworthiam, Anlafo duce, expugnatam, diripiunt, 387;
an. 954 Hirmawr et Anaraud filios Guirad occidunt, 837 C, 848;
an. 961 Tywyn devastant, 848, *n.*[f];
circa hoc tempus, Normanni vocantur, 746 B;
an. 978 Iago capiunt, 838 B, 849;
an. 980 Suthamptonam, Tenetland, Legecestramque prædantur, 399, 579 C, 749 A;
an. 981 S. Petroci monasterium devastant; circa ripas maris in Cornubia atque Domnania prædas agunt, 399, 579 D;
an. 982 Portland devastant, 399, 579 D;
an. 986 Mon vastant, 838 C, 850;
an. 987, Menevia, Llan Patarn, Llancarvan, Llan Dethoc, Llan Iltut vastatis, nummum pro singulis captivis a Maredud accipiunt, 838 D, 850;
an. 988 Wecedport devastantes, a Domnaniis superantur, 400, 580 C, 749 B;
an. 991 Gippeswic, ducibus Justino et Guthmundo, vastata, juxta Maeldunum, Byrthnotho Orientalium Saxonum duce occiso, victoriam reportant, 400, 580 D, 749 B;
tributum primum decem millium librarum, ut a rapinis desisterent, ab Anglis accipiunt, 401, 580 D, 749 B;
agrum Glamorganensem, cum Maredud, mercede conducti, vastant, 851;
an. 992 ab Alfrico duce transfuga præmoniti, ne classis eorum circumvallaretur fugientes, a Londoniensibus et Orientalibus Anglis fortuito occurrentibus, cum magna strage superantur, 581 B;
Londonienses atque Orientales Anglos cum magna strage superant, 401, 749 C;
Monam vastant, 851;
an. 993 Bebbanburg effringunt, in Lindissi et Northumbria magnas prædas capiunt, provincialesque in fugam vertunt, 402, 581 C, 749 C D;
an. 994 una cum Norreganis sub regibus Anlaf et Swegen, Lundoniam frustra effringere conantur, 402, 581 D, 749 D; inde recedentes, Essexia, Cantia, Suthsaxonia, Suthamptonaque, equos nacti, vastatis, ab Æthelredo rege sexdecem millia librarum et victum, ut a rapinis desisterent, accipientes, apud Suthamptonam hyemant, 402, 403, 581 E, 749 E;
an. 997 terras Septentrionalium Britonum, Cornubiam, et Domnoniam devastant, 406, 582 C, 749 E;
an. 998 Meneviam vastant; Morganeu episcopum occidunt, 839 A, 851;
Dorsetaniam vastant, Vectamque frequenter adeuntes, de Suthamptunensi provincia et Suthsaxonia victum accipiunt, 406, 582 D, 750 A;
Roveceastriam obsident, Cantuarienses superant, equos adepti, Cantiam Occidentalem demoliuntur, 582 E, 750 A; an. 999, 407;
an. 1000 Demetiam vastant, 839 B, 851;
Normanniam petunt, 407, 583 A;
Cumbriam habitantes a rege Æthelredo magno prælio superantur, 750 A;
an. 1001 de Normannia revertentes Exanceastriam obsident; a civibus vero repulsi, equos adepti, Domnaniam devastant; Domnanienses et Sumertunenses apud Penho superant, ingentem prædam ad naves reportant; Vectam Insulam, Suthantoniam, Dorsetiam prædantur, 407, 408 *bis*, 409, 583 B, 750 B;

Digitized by Google

Dani, &c., *cont.*
an. 1002 ab Anglis viginti quinque millia librarum pro pace accipiunt, 408, 409, *n.*[a], 583 C;
omnes qui Angliam incolebant ab Æthelredo rege occidi jubentur, 409, 583 D; litteris per unamquamque civitatem missis, 752 A;
an. 1003, ductu Sueini regis, Exanceastram effractam spoliant; Wiltunensem provinciam devastantes, Wiltunam atque Saerbyriam incendunt, 409, 410, 584 A B, 752 B;
an. 1004 Northwic devastant et incendunt; pace, quam cum Ulfcytel Eastanglorum duce fecerant, dirupta, Thetfordiam devastant, 410, 584 C D, 752 C; a quo, dum ad naves regrederentur, impugnati, ægre evadunt, 410, 584 C, 752 C;
an. 1005 propter famem Danemarciam revertuntur, 411, 854 D, 752 C;
an. 1006 Sandwicum adeuntes, Cantiam atque Suthsaxoniam prædantur, 585 A, 752 D; circumquaque prædantur, 411;
Vectam adeunt, Suthamptoniam, Berucsciram devastant; exercitum Westsaxonum juxta Kenetan superant; cum præda ad naves repedant, 411, 412, 585 B, 752 D E;
an. 1007 sumptus, et tributum sex millium librarum ab Anglis accipiunt, 412, 585 C D, 752 E;
an. 1009, ductu Turkilli, Hemingi, et Eiglafi, Angliam veniunt; Tenetland, dein Sandwicum adeunt; Cantuariam effringere conati, a Cantuariis tria millia librarum pro pace accipiunt, 413, 414, 586 A, 753 B;
Vecta adita in Suthsaxonia et Suthamptona prædantur, 414, 586 B, 753 B;
viis ab Anglis præoccupatis, proditione Edrici ducis, salvi ad naves cum præda revertuntur, 414, 586 A, 753 B;
in Thamesi hyemantes, Londoniam sæpe frustra aggrediuntur, 414, 586 B, 753 C;
an. 1010 Oxenforda devastata incensaque, præda ditati, ad naves repedant, 586 C, 753 C; an. 1009, 414;
Gippeswic adeuntes, Ulffcytel duce in fugam verso, Eastangliam obtinent; Theotforda Grantebricgeque incensis, Thamesim repetunt, 415, 586 C D, 753 C;
equestrati, provincias Oxenfordensem, Bukingamensem, Bedefordensem, et Heortfordensem depopulati, ad naves redeunt, 415, 586 D, 753 D;
Northamptoniam atque Wiltunensem provinciam pro majore parte cremantes, magna cum præda ad naves revertuntur, 416, 587 A;
an. 1011 per varios comitatus, licet sumptus et tributum eis penderentur, discurrentes, tandem Cantuariam effractam incendunt; archiepiscopum Ælfegum captum ad naves ducunt, 416, 587 B C D, 753 D, 754 A;
dysenteria affliguntur, 787 D;
an. 1012 tributum quadraginta octo millium librarum ab Anglis accipiunt, 417, 587 D; octo, 754 C;
archiepiscopum occidunt, 417, 418, 587 E, 754 B;
accepto tributo, classis, præter quadraginta quinque naves quæ Æthelredo fidelitatem jurant, dispergitur, 418, 588 A, 754 C;
an. 1013 eorum valida classis, Sueino duce, Sandwicum appellit, indeque Gainsburg navigat, 418, 588 B, 754 C, 815;
obsidibus a Northanymbris aliisque populis acceptis, et Cnut filio Sueini traditis equos alimentaque parari imperant, et in Mercios Australes pergentes omnia circumquaque vastant et spoliant; ab Oxonia et Wintonia obsides accipiunt, 418, 419, 588 B C, 754 D;
Londoniam aggressi repelluntur, indeque Bathoniam petunt, ubi Æthelmarus comes et optimates Westsaxonum se eis submittunt, 419, 588 D E, 754 D;
ad naves revertentibus Londonienses eis subditi sunt, 754 D;
Æthelredo rege Normanniam recedente, tributum importabile et sumptus ab Anglis exigunt, 420, 588 E, 754 D;
an. 1014 una cum Anglis Æthelredum Normannia reversum in regem suscipiunt, 815, *n.*[d];
mortuo Suano, Cnut in regem eligunt, 420, 589 C, 754 D, 815.
Lindesegiam, adveniente Æthelredo, relinquentes, Sandwicum adeunt, 420, 421, 589 D, 755 A; inde Denemarciam petunt, 421, 589 D;
manentes cum Turkillo apud Grenewic triginta millia librarum ab Anglis accipiunt, 589 E; viginti unum millia, 421, 755 A;
an. 1015 sub Cnut Sandwicum redeuntes per Saxoniam Occidentalem, equis acceptis, prædas agunt, 421, 422, 590 A B, 755 A;
an. 1016, Thamesi apud Crecgelade transito, Merciaque late devastata, naves cum præda repetunt, 422, 423, 590 B D E, 755 B C;
eorum classis Londoniam versus tendens Grenevicum venit, 423, 755 C;
Londoniam terra et aqua obsident, 423, 591 B, 755 C;
eorum pars Westsaxoniam regreditur, pars ad naves custodiendas relinquitur, 591 C;
apud Pen cum Eadmundo rege confligunt, 424; ab eo superantur, 591 C, 755 D;
apud Sceorstan cum Eadmundo dubia victoria pugnant, 424, 591 C, 755 D; die S. Johannis, Turkillo duce, 816, *n.*[a];
Dani, &c., *cont.*
naves repetunt Londoniamque re-obsident, 592 A, 755 D;
obsidione, adveniente Eadmundo, soluta, ad naves aguntur, 424, 592 A, 755 E;
ab Eadmundo, Thamesi apud Brentfordam transito, superantur, 424, 592 B, 755 E;
Londoniam iterum terra et aqua obsident, 424, 592 B, 756 A;
Londonia relicta, cum navibus Arewan fluvium intrantes, Merciam devastant; pedites navibus Medewegiam devehuntur, equestres vivam prædam per terram minantur, 424, 592 B;
apud Ottanfordam victi ab Eadmundo magna cum cæde usque Eilesfordam insectati Scepeiam cum equis fugiunt, 424, 592 C, 756 A;
Essexiam trajicientes, Merciam devastant, 425, 592 C;
Anglos ingenti cæde apud Assandun superant, 425, 592 D, 756 A, 816;
Glocestrensem provinciam adeunt, paceque ibi inter reges facta, naves repetentes, Londoniæ hyemant, 425, 593 A B, 756 D;
an. 1018, tributo octoginta millium librarum accepto, naves præter quadraginta Danemarciam revehuntur, 426, 594 C, 757 A;
de lege Eadgari regis tenenda, cum Anglis apud Oxenefordiam concordant, 426, 594 E;
cir. an. 1024 ossa Swani regis Eboraci sepulta Norwegiam deportant, 815, *n.*[c];
an. 1039 Meuric filium Howel tenent, 840 A; an. 1037, 853;
Anglos omnino vilipensos contumeliis onerant, 822, *n.*[a];
Hardecnuto mortuo, ob eorum metum filios Æthelredi festinanter accersunt Angli, 822, *n.*[b];
an. 1040 Demetiam vastantes, ab Hoelo superantur, 840 A, 854;
Griffinum regem Norwalliæ capiunt, 840 A, 854;
an. 1047, Lothen et Yrling ducibus, Sandwicum diripiunt; a Tanetensibus repulsi, Essexiam prædantur, 437, 438, 759 C;
an. 1054 eorum multi, duce Siwardo, in prælio contra Macbeotha regem Scottorum cadunt, 453, 607 B;
an. 1066 cum Haroldo Harvagre rege apud Stanfordbricge superantur, 827;
Norfolciam tenent, 765, 775 2;
eorum reges vel duces, *v.* Amund, Anlaf, Bacgsæg, Cnut, Eohric, Guthmund, Godrum, Halfdene, Haesten, Hynguar, Hubba, Justin, Lothen, Odulf, Oscytel, Sidroc, Swegen, Thurcytel, Yryc, Yrling.
Daniel, Bancorum episcopus, an. 584 obit, 831 B.
Danihel, an. 705 episcopatum Wintoniæ suscipit, 227 A, 268 A, 325, 539 E, 619 D, 724 A, 783;
an. 721 Romam adit, 327, 541 B, 785;
nonnulla de quarundam provinciarum historia ecclesiastica Bedæ tradit, 107 B;
an. 731 consecrationi Tatuini archiepiscopi assistit, 283 B, 328, 542 A B, 657 C, 725 E;
an. 744 episcopatui renuncians Wintoniæ resedit, ibique, an. 745, obit, 107, *n.*[b], 329, 543 B, 728 D, 786.
Danubius, fluvius, inde, an. 866, Britanniam venit magna Paganorum classis, 473 C, *n.*[d], 553 C, 584, *n.*[b], 676 D.
Dardanus, ejus genealogia, 55 B, 58 A, 694 D E.
Davere, Davenescire, *v.* Defenascire.
David, Dewi, episcopus Menevensis, an. 458 natus, 830 B;
an. 601 obit, 831 C.
David, S., Dewi, Degui, episcopatus, pallium olim Kairlegionense a papa accipit, 693 B;
cœnobium, an. 645, incenditur, 832 B;
ab Hemeid rege vastatur, 488 A;
inde ab Ælfredo rege accitur Asserius, 488 A, 558 A.
v. Menevia.
David, poeta Normannus, Adelizæ reginæ rogatu, Henrici regis historiam metrice scribit, 829.
Dea, fluvius, eum, an. 973, cum subjectis regibus in scapha navigat Eadgarus rex, 578 A.
Dearmach, monasterium Hiberniæ, a copia roborum dictum, a Columba cir. an. 560 constructum, unde cœnobia multa in Britannia propagantur, 176 B, *n.*[d]
Decantorum, Dyganwy, arx, an. 812 fulmine comburitur, 834 C, *n.*[d]; an. 811, 844, *n.*[b]
an. 822 a Saxonibus destruitur, 835 A; an. 823, 844.
Decimæ animalium et frugum, pœna indicta, ecclesiæ reddendæ, 597 C.
Decimatio terrarum, *v.* Æthelwulf.
Deda, abbas de Peartaneu, de conversione provinciæ Lindissi Bedam instruit, 167 D, *n.*[e]
Defenascire, Domnania, 619 B, 692 E;
ejus tyrannus Constantinus a Gilda ob vitia increpatur, 16 C, *n.*[b];
regibus Occidentalium Saxonum subjacet, 643 A;
ibi episcopatus Exceastriæ, 692 E;
ejus episcopatui apud Cridiantune jungitur sedes Cornubiensis, 621 C;
an. 876 eam adeunt Pagani, 478 A, 515 C, 559 B;

Digitized by Google

Defenascire, &c., *cont.*
ibi, an. 878, apud Cynuit, Danis devictis, occiditur frater Inguari, 357, 481 B, 681 C, 739 C; Ubba, 804;
ibi supra corpus Ubbæ ducis occisi tumulum Ubbelawe extruunt Dani, 804, *n.*[a];
an. 894 ibi arcem quandam obsident Dani, 365, 565 D;
ibi, an. 897, Danos navali prælio superant Angli, 370, 741 E;
ibi, an. 962, obit Ælfgar regis cognatus, 390;
an. 981 a Danis vastatur, 399, 579 A;
an. 997 ibi Wecedport a Danis vastatur, 406, 582 C, 749 E;
an. 1001 a Danis devastatur, 408, 583 B;
ei, an. 1003, a regina Emma præficitur Hugo comes, 409, 584 A;
ejus comites sive duces, *v.* Aethered, Alphegus, Ceorl, Goda, Hugo, Odda, Odo, Ordgar;
ejus præsules, *v.* Cridiantune.
Defnas, Domnanii, Defeni, an. 823 apud Gafulford Britones cædunt, 342, 510 B, 547 D, 733 C;
an. 851, duce Ceorl, apud Wicganbeorh Paganos superant, 346, *n.*[a], 469 B, 511 C, 550 C, 737 B, 793 2;
an. 1001 cum Sumersetensibus, Danis apud Penho obviantes, fugam capessunt, 408, 583 B;
an. 1016 in pugna apud Sceorestane eos inclamat dux Edricus, 591 E;
an. 1052 una cum Sumertunensibus ab Haroldo et Leofwine Godwini filiis patriam vastantibus cæduntur, 447, 605 C.
Defurel, ibi sepelitur Siebrant clito, 787, 788, *n.*[c]
Degsastan, ibi, an. 603, Aedan rex Scottorum ab Aedilfrido rege Northanhymbrorum strage maxima superatur, 145 A, *n.*[a], 149, *n.*[d], 285 B, 305 *bis*, *n.*[a], 526 D, 715 A, 777.
Degui, S., *v.* S. David, episcopatus.
Deira, provincia, ejus fines, 172, *n.*[e], 776, *n.*[g];
a Bernicia primo a Soemel separatur, 75 B;
an. 559 ejus regnum incipit, 525 B, 639 B;
regum series, 639 B;
ab Ida rege cum Bernicia jungitur, 74 A;
inde pueri Romæ venales prostant, 149 A;
ibi, an. 627, permultos in Sualva fluvio baptizat Paulinus episcopus, 166 B;
episcoporum series, 625 A;
an. 634 Berniciæ ab Oswaldo rege jungitur, 178 C;
an. 644 regnum, Oswaldo occiso, suscipit Osuini, 186 A, 311;
an. 651, occiso Osuini, ab Osuiu rege iterum cum Bernicia jungitur, 186 B;
an. 655 ibi terram sexaginta familiarum monachis secundum votum dat Osuiu, 198 C;
an. cir. 660 ibi terram apud Læstingeham ad monasterium construendum a rege Oidilvaldo accipit Cedd episcopus, 196 C, 530 E.
v. Deiri.
Deiri, Deri, cum Berniciis junguntur, 178 D;
eorum reges, *v.* Aedilfrid, Aelle, Oidilvald, Osric, Osuini;
eorum episcopus, *v.* Bosa.
v. Deira.
Delphines in Britannia capiuntur, 108 C, 691 B.
Demeti, Suthwalani, Walenses Australes, Britones Dextrales, Australes, eorum regio a filiis Liethan tenetur, 56 C;
in eorum regione juxta flumen Teibi divertit Gurtigern, 70 B;
eorum tyrannus Vortiporius a Gilda increpatur, 17 C, *n.*[b];
an. 722 in bellis apud Gartmailauc et Pencon victores existunt, 833 B, 842;
an. 777 ab Offa rege Merciorum spoliantur, 834 A, 843;
an. 818 eorum regiones a Ceniul vastantur, 834 D, *n.*[l], 844;
an. 991 eorum ope Guin et Edelisi regiones Maredut devastant, 839 A, 851;
eorum reges, *v.* Griffinus, Morgetuid, Regin, Riderch, Vortiporius.
v. Demetia.
Demetia, Dyved, Britannia Dextralis, Dextralis patria, Sudwales, ibi civitas Mineu, 56 C;
inde filios Liethan expellit Cunedag, 56 C;
an. 645 percutitur, 832 B;
an. 878 ibi hyemant Pagani, indeque Domnaniam navigant, 481 B, 559 B, 681 C;
cir. an. 884 ejus habitatores se Ælfredo regi dedunt, 488 B;
an. 915 eo, necessitate compulsi, a Reoric veniunt Dani, indeque Hiberniam navigant, 570 D; an. 918, 378, 744 A;
an. 952 ab Iago et filiis Idwal vastatur, 837 C, *n.*[h]; an. 956, 848;
an. 981 a Gothrit et Haraldo vastatur, 838 C, 850;
an. 986 eo, qui apud Mon captivitatem evaserant, a Maredut transferuntur, 838 C, 850;
an. 991 a Guyn filio Einaun vastatur, 839 A, 851;
an. 997 ibi prædantur Dani, 582 C, 749 E;
an. 1000 a gentilibus vastatur, 839 B, 851;
an. 1020 ab Eilaf vastatur, 839 D [30], 853;
an. 1040 a gentilibus vastatur, 854;
an. 1045 a Griffino rege Venedotiæ ob familiam ejus optimatum dolo occisam vastatur, 840 B, 854;
Demetia, &c., *cont.*
an. 1047 tota deserta jacet, 840 C, 854;
an. 1049 ab Hybernensibus piratis, adjuvante Griffino rege Australium Britonum, incenditur, 603 D;
an. 1050 classis ab Hibernia eam petens perit, 840 C, 854.
v. Demeti.
Denarius pro singulis captivis datur, 838 D, 850.
Denarius S. Petri, sive Romescot, de singulis domibus in regno suo, papæ in æternum ab Offa rege datur, 730 A;
ecclesiæ Romanæ perenniter a Cnut rege assignatur, 757 D;
reddi a Cnut jubetur, 597 C;
unde legationem Angliæ a papa obtinet Cnut, 821 2, *n.*[d]
Dene, villa regia, ibi, cir. an. 884, Ælfredum regem convenit Asserus, 487 C, *n.*[c]
Denebertus, an. 798, fit episcopus Wicciorum, 546 E, 623 A;
an. 822 obit, 547 D.
Denisesburna, ibi, an. 634, occiditur Ceadualla rex Britonum, 173 C, *n.*[b], 721 A.
Denulf, Deneulfus, ab Alfredo rege sues in silva pascens inventus, literisque traditus, an. 879, defuncto Deneberto, successit in episcopatum Wintoniensem, 560 B, *n.*[a], 619 B;
an. 909 obit, 569 B; an. 908, 374.
Deodric, Deoric, Idæ filius, *v.* Theodric.
Deomedum, *v.* Demetia.
Deoraby, Deorbeia, Northweorthige, ibi, an. 871, sepelitur corpus Æthulfi comitis Berroccensis apud Readingon occisi, 513 D;
an. 918 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum expugnatur, 571 C, 744 C; an. 917, 377;
an. 942 una e quinque civitatibus ab Eadmundo rege in potestatem redigitur, 574 A; an. 941, 387, 746 D;
ibi, an. 1048, terræ motus, 438, 602 D.
Deorbyscire, Derbiensis, pagus, 693 A;
regibus Merciorum subjacet, 643 C;
ibi, an. 1048, ignis aerius sive sylvaticus segetes ustulat, 602 D; an. 1049, 438;
an. 1065 ejus incolæ, inter alios, cum Morcharo comite Hamptoniam contra Tostium pergunt, 459, 761 E.
Deorham, ibi, an. 577, Britones a Ceaulino rege Occidentalium Saxonum superantur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 B, 776 2, *n.*[q]
Deorhyrst, monasterium, ejus monachus Ælfeagus, an. 984, fit episcopus Wintoniensis, 580 A;
ibi, an. 1016, ad pacem reformandam conveniunt reges Eadmundus et Cnut, 816;
ibi, an. 1053, obit Alfricus Oddæ comitis germanus, 452, 607 A;
ibi, an. 1056, obit Agelwinus Odda comes, 608 C;
ejus monachus, *v.* Aelfheah.
Derevent, flumen, ibi primum bellum cum Saxonibus, habet Guortimer, 69 A, *n.*[a]
Dertamutha, Derte, fluvius, ibi, an. 1049, a Suano filio Godwini occiditur Beorn comes, 440, 603 C.
Deruentio, fluvius, unde erumpunt ejus primordia, 245 B, *n.*[c]
Deruventio, ibi ab Eumero sicario vulneratur Æduini rex Nordanhymbrorum, 158 D.
Desiderius, rex Italiæ, an. 774 a Karl rege Francorum capitur, 664 C.
Devenescire, *v.* Defenascire.
Devenport, an. 920 a Sihtrico rege expugnatur, 686 B.
Deusdedit, Frithonas, 209, *n.*[a];
de gente Occidentalium Saxonum ortus, an. 655 archiepiscopus Cantuariensis ab Ithamar Hroffensi episcopo ordinatur, 193 C D, 313, 616 B, 658 E; an. 654, 530 C;
cum rege Ecgbercto corpora Ethelredi et Ethelbyrhti martyrium detegit, 617 E, *n.*[a];
apud Tanet septuaginta moniales consecrat, 649 B;
an. 664 monasterium Medeshamstedense sacrat, 313, 315, 391;
eodem anno obit, 206 B, 209 B, *n.*[a], 317, 532 C, 717 E, 781.
Dewet, *v.* Demetia.
Dewi, S., *v.* David, S., episcopatus.
Diabolus, an. 431, Judæis in Creta in specie Moysis apparet, 297 [55].
Diadema Willelmi regis, ab artifice Græco factum, describitur, 871 B.
Dibric, episcopus Landavensis, an. 612 moritur, 831 D, *n.*[s]
Dicul, Scotus, cir. an. 678 monasteriolum apud Bosanham habet, 223 C, *n.*[c]
Dicullus, presbyter, *v.* Fullanus.
Dicus, limes terræ S. Eadmundi, 568 E;
inter eum et Usam fluvium, an. 905, prædatur Eadwardus rex, 373, 568 E, 742 E.
Dies tenebrosa, an. 447, 830 A, *n.*[c]
Dinas Neguid, *v.* Gueith.
Dingueirin, Dinguayrdi, 74 A, 75 C; *v.* Deira.
Dinguo Aroy, Bebbæ reginæ ab Edfered Flesaurs datur, 76 A; *v.* Bebbanburh.
Din Gurtigern, arx, a Guorthigerno rege ædificata, 70 B, *n.*[b]
Dinmeir, Dumeirt, *v.* Gueith.
Dinoot, abbas, an. 603 monasterio Bancornaburg præest, 150 A.

Digitized by Google

Dio Cassius laudatur, 108, *n.*[f], 111, *n.*[c]
Diocletianus, an. 286 in imperatorem eligitur, 90 B, 112 C, 702 C;
adusque ejus tempora in fide Catholica manent Britanni, 8 B, 113 A, 296 *bis*;
an. 304 dum Christianos persequitur, Albanus, Aaron, et Julius, cum multis aliis, in Britannia martyrizantur, 8 B C D, 113 A, *n.*[a], 296.
Dionysius, Exiguus, circulum Paschalem componit, 96 A, 301[80];
ejus cyclus decennovenalis, 308[10];
ejus computus de Incarnatione, 522, *n.*[a], 541 C, 622 C, 635 E; 637 D; de Indictione, 539 D; de Pascha, 207, *n.*[a], 279 A;
canones Latine reddit, 216, *n.*[a]
Dionysius II., papa, an. 980 Benedicto succedit, 579 C, *n.*[c];
an. 982 obit, 579 C, *n.*[d]
Dirham, Deorham, ibi, an. 797, corpus S. Wihtburgæ sine corruptione invenitur, 340; an. 798, 546 D E.
Discipuli duodecim Christi eliguntur, 500 C.
Discus argenteus confractus et pauperibus datus, 178 B; *v.* Oswaldus.
Diu-Sul, *v.* Gueith.
Diuma, Scotus, presbyter, an. 653 apud Middilanglos fidem Christi prædicat, 194 C, 530 D;
an. 655 eis primus episcopus a Finano ordinatur, 194 D, 531 B, 623 B;
an. 658 in regione Infeppingum moritur, 194 D, *n.*[c], 198 D, *n.*[c], 212, *n.*[a]
Dofra, Dorvernia, Dorobernia, Dovera, inde usque Cestriam protenditur Watlingestrate, 694 B;
ibi, cir. an. 700, ecclesia S. Martini a Wihtredo rege construitur, 635 D;
ibi, an. 1051, milites Eustatii comitis Bononiæ cum civibus ob hospitia confligentes, in fugam cum ipso comite vertuntur, 443, 445, 604 A;
castellum ibi in clivo rupis positum, a Normannis atque Bononiensibus tenetur, 445, 604 D;
an. 1052 inde Godwinus comes cum filio Haroldo obsides et puppes accipit, 449, 451, 759 E;
an. 1066 cum castro post prælium Hastingense a Willelmo comite in potestatem accipitur, 868 A;
villæ et castri situs describitur, 868 B.
Dolobellus, proconsul Bellini regis Britannici, cum Julio Cæsare confligit, 59 B, 696 C;
ejus cuneum aggreditur Labienus, 696 C;
sudes ferreas in Thamesi fluvio ponit, 59 B.
Domneva, *v.* Eormenburga.
Domnoc, Dommoc, civitas, an. 631 Felici episcopo ad sedem Orientalium Anglorum datur, 167 C, *n.*[b], 529 B, 617 D; ibique ipse obiens sepultus est, 193 C, *n.*[g];
an. 797 ibi sepelitur Alfhun episcopus, 340;
ejus sedes olim Cantuariæ subjecta periit, 644 C D;
ejus episcoporum series, 617 D, 618 A;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Ælfi, Berctgils, Felix, Thomas.
Domuncula in qua conduntur Fursæi reliquiæ, Perronæ, 193 B.
Domunculus ligneus sive tumba supra sepulchrum Ceaddæ episcopi Licetfeldæ describitur, 214 B.
Domus harundine tecta, 125 B;
parietibus virgeis fœno tecta, 188 C;
culmine virgis contecto fœno tecto, 182 D.
Donacester, an. 764 igne repentino vastatur, 663 B.
Donchad, Moelcolii filiæ filius, avo, an. 1034, in regnum Scotiæ succedit, 597, *n.*[c];
an. 1040 a duce suo occiditur, 599, *n.*[d]
Doneheve, ejus presbiter, visa lucis columna locum sepulturæ Edwardi martyris indicat, 814, *n.*[a]
Donemuth, *v.* Uiri, fluvius.
Donrighabren, duo reges Sabrinæ, maris inundatio in Sabrinæ ostio, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 78 A, *n.*[d]
Dor, fluvius, Merciam et Walliam disterminans, 387.
Dorceastre, oppidum, ibi, an. 787, moratur Beaduheard regis exactor, 509 C.
Dorcestrenses, *v.* Dornsætas.
Dorcic, Dorciceastre, Dorcacestra, civitas, 692 B;
regni Suthhymbrorum caput, 783, *n.*[g], 784;
an. 635 in sedem episcopalem a Cynegilso Occidentalium Saxonum et Oswaldo Nordanhymbrorum regibus Birino traditur, 179 B, *n.*[b], 529 A, 622 D, 643 C;
ibi a Birino baptizati sunt, an. 636, Cynegils, 310, 506 A, 780; Cuichelmus, Cynegilsi filius, 310, 529 C; an. 639 Cuthred, Cuichelmi filius, 310, 506 A, 529 C;
ibi, post factas et dedicatas ecclesias, obiens, sepelitur Birinus; indeque, cir. an. 677, sedes una cum corpore Birini Wintoniam ab Haedda episcopo transfertur, 179 B, *n.*[d];
ejus sive Westsaxonum præsules, *v.* Ægelbyrhtus, Birinus;
an. 679 fit sedes episcopalis Merciorum, 620 B, 622 D, 624 A, 643 C;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 D;
ibi, an. 954, episcopalis honor Wulstano Eboracensi archiepiscopo restituitur, 389, 575 B;
Dorcic, &c., *cont.*
ejus episcopi, *v.* Aetla, Berthunus, Coenulfus, Eadnoth, Ealheard, Ulf;
an. 1075 ejus sedes Lincolniam migrat, 644 D.
v. Wintonia, Lincolnia.
Dore, ibi, an. 827, se Ecgberto regi dedunt Northimbrenses, 343, 548 B, 733 D.
Dormeceastre, civitas destructa, situs ejus in provincia Huntendunensi super flumen Nen, 692 B.
Dornseta, Thornsæta, *v.* Dorsetania.
Dornsætas, Dorcestrenses, Dorsetenses, an. 837 cum Athelmo duce apud Port a Danis superantur, 345, 549 B; an. 838, 511 A;
an. 845 apud Pedridan, Osrico duce, Danos superant, 346, 549 C, 736 E, 793 2; an. 844, 511 B;
an. 870 Ælfredo regi apud Ecbrictes-stane obviant, 804;
eos, an. 1016, in prælio apud Sceorestan inclamat Eadricus, 591 E;
eorum duces, *v.* Athelhelm, Odda, Osric;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Alfsius, Alfwold.
v. Scireburna.
Dorsetania, Dorsetensis, provincia, 619 B, 692 E;
regibus Occidentalium Saxonum subjecta, 643 A;
ad ecclesiam Scireburnensem pertinet, 643 A;
eam, an. 876, apud Wareham adeunt Dani, 478 D, 558 C;
ibi, an. 982, applicant tres naves Danorum, 399, 579 D;
a Danis vastatur, an. 998, 406, 582 D, 750 A; an. 1001, 583 B; an. 1015, 422, 590 A, 755 A;
an. 1016 ibi apud Peonnum Danos fugat Eadmundus Ironside, 424, 591 C;
an. 1051, Godwino exulante, ejus comitatus Odoni a rege Eadwardo datur, 445, 759 E;
an. 1052 ibi seu potius Domnaniam, cum classe appulsi Haroldus et Leofwine, Godwini filii, prædas agunt, 605 C;
v. Dornsætas.
Dorubernia, Doruvernia, Doruvernis, Doruvernum, Doruverni, Dorobernia, Dorovernia, *v.* Cantuaria.
Dorubrevi, *v.* Hrofaesceaster.
Dorwentio, fluvius, *v.* Godmunddingaham.
Draco, aureus, insigne regum Occidentalium Saxonum, 728 D, 756 B;
hoc inter et standardum in prælio stationem habet rex, 756 B.
Dracones, flammei, an. 793 per aera apparent, 667 A, 732 B.
Dregmo, ejus mores, 665 D;
ejus visio de corpore Alchmundi episcopi transferendo, 665 D.
Driffeld, ibi, an. 705, obiens Alhfridus rex Nordanhymbrorum, 325, 539 E, 724 B, 783 2; ibique sepelitur, 242, *n.*[a]
Drycthelm, paterfamilias in Northumbria apud Incuneningum, a morte resurgit, 260 B;
ejus visiones de purgatorio, de gehenna, de loco imperfecte beatorum et de regno cœlorum, Hæmgilso presbitero et Aldfrido regi describit, 260 D, 262 D E;
fit monachus apud Mailros, 262 E;
ejus austeritates, 263 A B C D E;
an. 693 obit, 323, 783 2.
Dubgint, Cat, prælium, an. 866, 835 C, *n.*[d], 845, *n.*[e]; *v.* Eboracum.
Dubslane, Dusblan, Dufslan cum Mahbethu et Maelmumin, an. 892, Hibernia ob desiderium peregrinæ vitæ relicta, in carabo ex duobus coriis et dimidio facto Cornubiam applicans, Ælfredum regem adit, 564 D; an. 891, 362, 517 D;
cum sodalibus Romam pergit, 517 D.
Dudda et Osmod, duces, an. 833, obeunt. 344, 733 E.
Duduc, Lotharingus, Bodeca, episcopus Wellensis, 621 B;
an. 1049, cum Ulfric S. Augustini et Ælfwine Ramesiæ abbatibus, ad synodum Rhemensem a rege Edwardo mittitur, 438;
an. 1060 obit, 457, 609 D.
Duellum inter Eadmundum et Cnut reges, 756 C, 816.
Dufnall, rex, an. 973, cum regulis Siferth, Hawall, Jacob, Juchill, fidem de cooperatione terra et mari regi Eadgaro obligans, ad remos cum aliis septem regibus locatus, scapham, rege dirigente, impellit, 578 A.
Dufslan, *v.* Dubslan.
Duglas, fluvius, juxta eum quater inter Arthurum et Saxones pugnatur, 73 B, 712 A.
Dulin, Defelin, eam, an. 937, post prælium Brunanburgense Nordmanni petunt, 385;
an. 999 a Scottis vastatur, 851;
an. 1013 contra eam cum aliis regibus venit Brianus rex Hiberniæ, 852;
an. 1040 a gentilibus inde venientibus capitur Griffinus rex Norwalliæ, 840 B, 854;
ejus rex, *v.* Ascuthin.
Dumgarth, rex Cerniu, an. 875 mergitur, 836 A, 845.
Dun, an. 741, fit episcopus Hroffensis, 329, 543 A, 616 C, 728 A; an. 740, 661 E.
Dunaut, rex, filius Pabo, an. 595 obit, 831 C 22.
Dunbar, a Malcolmo rege Scotorum Cospatricio datur, 688, *n.*
Dunbertus, episcopus Wintoniensis, an. 879 obit, 560 B, *n.*[b]

Digitized by Google

Dunbline, an. 912 ab Reingwald rege, Oter et Osul Cracabam comitibus, vastatur, 686 B.
Dunfoeder, eousque, an. 934, Scotiam terrestri exercitu devastat Æthelstanus rex, 383, 686 C.
Dunholm, Dunelma, Norwagiis situ propinquans, 693 D;
eo, a Kunegeceastre, an. 995, sedes Lindisfarnensis una cum corpore S. Cuthberti transfertur, 582 B, 644 D;
ibi, an. 1048, sepelitur Eadmundus episcopus, 602 D;
ejus ecclesiæ dat terras Copsius comes, 687, *n.*[d];
ibi, an. 1069, perimitur comes Robertus Cumin, 688, *n*;
caput S. Osualdi, eo delatum, 184, *n.*[b]; supra corpus Cuthbercti servatur, 780;
ibi reconditur caput Ceoluulfi regis, 283, *n.*[b];
ejus episcopus Northimbriæ præest, 693 B;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Ægelricus, Ægelwine;
ejus monachus, *v.* Aldwinus;
ejus presbyter, *v.* Elfredus.
v. Lindisfarna.
Dunkeld, ibi ecclesia a Constantino rege Scottorum conditur, 176, *n.*[c]
Dunnagual, filius Teudubr, an. 760 obit, 833 D, 843.
Dunstan, Dunstanus, tempore Æthelstani regis in Westsaxonia oritur, 573 A; an. 925, 382;
Glastoniæ educatus, ibi, an. 942, fit abbas, 574 B; an. 944, 388;
an. 943 voces angelicas de Eadgaro Eadmundi regis filio audit, 574 B;
an. 946 Eadmundum apud Gleastoniam sepelit, 574;
an. 955 ab Eadredo rege ægrotante accersitus, vocem desuper audit de morte ejus, eumque Wintoniæ in Novo Monasterio tumulat, 575 C;
an. 956 ab Eadwio rege Anglia expellitur, 575 C, 688 A; an. 955, 389;
mare transiens, ab Arnulfo comite Flandriæ honorifice susceptus apud Blandinium moratur, 575 C;
an. 957 ab Eadgaro rege revocatus, fit episcopus Wigorniensis, 575 E, 623 A; an. 959, 390;
an. 958 Londinensis ecclesia ei committitur, 575 E, 617 B; an. 959, 390;
an. 959 fit archiepiscopus Doroberniæ, 576 B, *n.*[b], 616 B; an. 961, 390;
an. 960 Romam tendit, palliumque a papa Johanne XII. accipit, 576 A;
ejus consilio Oswaldus fit episcopus Wigorniensis, 576 D;
an. 963 Æthelwoldum, a se educatum, 577 A; episcopum Wintoniensem sacrat, 391;
Eadgari jussu, cum Æthelwoldo et Oswaldo, monachos in majoribus monasteriis Merciorum collocat, 577 B;
Eadgarum regem ob Alfthritham illicite nuptam increpat, 812 2;
an. 972 monasterio Medeshamstedensi dona multa confert, 392;
an. 973 apud Bathoniam Eadgarum in regem benedicit, 578 A;
an. 975 Eadwardum filium Eadgari in regem sacrat, 579 A;
an. 977 cæteris optimatibus de solario apud Calne præcipitatis, salvus evadit, 579 A; an. 978, 397, 748 C;
an. 978 Æthelredum in regem consecrat, 579 B;
an. 980 una cum Ælfere duce corpus Eadwardi regis a Wareham Scaftesbiriam transfert, 399;
Ælfthrythæ reginæ ob culpam pœnitentiam indicit, 819;
an. 988 obit, 400, 580 E, 749 A, 814 2;
ejus de Æthelredo præsagia in baptismate et in consecratione, 590 E, 591 A, 748 E.
Dunstanus, filius Athelnothes, *v.* Glonieorn.
Dunwallon, an. 950 ab hominibus Iago et Ievav occiditur, 848.
Dunwallon, rex Strathclyde, an. 974 Romam adit, 849.
Durngueis, *v.* Dorsetania.
Dusblan, Scotus, *v.* Dubslan.
Duta, an. 864, vastat Glivisigng, 835 C; *n.*[c]
Dutigirn, cir. an. 550, fortiter contra Anglos pugnat, 75 C, *n.*[e]
Duunchad, eo abbate an. 716 Hiienses ritus catholicos suscipiunt, 281 E.
Dwnchath, filius Briani regis Hiberniæ, an. 1064 Romæ obit, 855, *n.*[a]
Dyfynwal, filius Howel, an. 951 obit, 848.
Dymedham, Dyvet, *v.* Demetia.

E.

Eabae, Eanfredi filia, Ædilvalchii regis Australium Saxonum regina, in provincia Huicciorum baptizatur, 223 B;
Eadbald, Æodbaldus, an. 616, mortuo patre Ædilbercto, regnum Cantiæ suscipiens, 154 D, 307, 527 C, 635 B, 645 C, 715 C, 778; fide Christi despecta, uxorem patris habet, 154 D, *n.*[e], 307, 527 A, 778;
an. 617 conspecto corpore Laurentii archiepiscopi a B. Petro verberibus lacerato, ad fidem revocatus, idolatria et connubio incesto abdicatis, baptizatur, 155 E, 156 A, 160 A B, 307 *bis*, 527 D;
Eadbald, &c., *cont.*
an. 618 Mellitum et Justum episcopos Galliam transfretatos revocat, 156 A, 527 D;
ecclesiam Dei genitricis in monasterio B. Petri Cantuariæ facit, 156 B;
de sua conversione a Justo perfecta Bonifacio papæ scribit, 157 C, *n.*[a]
Ædilbergam sororem Æduino regi Nordanhymbrorum in conjugem mittit, 155 B, 528 A; quo, an. 633, occiso, ipsam cum Paulino episcopo honorifice suscipit, 173 A, 309, 528 D, 779;
an. 640 moriens, regnum filio Earconbercto relinquit, 180 B, 285 C, 310, 529 C, 645 C, 716 C, 780;
ejus proles, 310, 645 C.
Eadbald, episcopus, *v.* Aedboldus.
Eadberct, an. 688, post Cuthberctum, episcopus Lindisfarnæ factus, 246 A, 537 E;
ecclesiam ligneam a Finano constructam laminis plumbeis tegit, 199 C;
an. 698 corpus Cudbercti incorruptum inventum, novis indumentis circumdari præcipit, 246 C D;
an. 698 obiens, in sepulchro Cudbercti locatur, 246 E, 539 C.
Eadberct, abbas Selaesiensis, cir. an. 709 fit primus Australium Saxonum antistes, 268 C, 618 D.
Eadberct, Edbertus, an. 725 Withredo patri in regnum Cantiæ succedit, 327, 541 C, 724 E, 734 B;
an. 748 obit, 330, 543 C, 728 B, 786.
Eadberct, dux Merciorum, *v.* Immin.
Eadberht, an. 764 fit Merciorum episcopus, 545 7, 624 B, 663 C.
Eadberht, Ædbertus, Eatæ filius, an. 737 regnum Northymbrorum, cedente Ceolwulfo, accipit, 288 B, 659 A; an. 738, 329, 507 C, 542 E, 639 E, 727 E, 785 2;
ejus genealogia, 727 E;
an. 740 contra Pictos cum exercitu occupatur, 288 B;
an. 750 campum Cyil suo regno addit, 288 C;
Kynewlfum episcopum Lindisfarnensem captum, in Bebban ducit, basilicam Lindisfarnensem obsideri facit, 662 A;
an. 756 cum Unust rege Pictorum, exercitu ad Alcluith ducto, Brittones ibi in conditionem recipit, 662 D;
ejus exercitus de Ouoma Niwanbirig petens, pene omnis interit, 662 C D;
an. 757 tonsoratus, regnum filio Osuulfo linquens, 333, 544 A, 730 A, 735 A, 787 2; an. 758, 289 A, 662 D;
fit canonicus apud Eboracum, 662, *n.*[l]; ibique, an. 768, obiens, 334, 544 D, 663 E, 730 C, 788; in eadem porticu cum fratre Egberto archiepiscopo jacet, 329, 544 D.
Eadbert, episcopus, *v.* Aldberct.
Eadbertus, an. 740, interimitur, 288 C.
Eadbryht, comes, an. 819 obit, 342.
Eadbryht, Praen, an. 794 regnum Cantiæ adipiscitur, 338, 546 D, 635 E, 732 C, 790 2;
an. 796 captus, Merciamque a Kenulfo rege ductus, 339, 509 D, 546 D, 635 E, 732 D, 734 B, 791; ejus jussu oculis et manibus privatur, 339; an. 798, 670 A;
regnum quinque annis tenet, 734 B.
Eadburh, comitis Gainorum Æthelredi uxor, Ealhsuithæ Alfredi uxoris mater, de regali Merciorum genere orta, 475 B, 554 A.
Eadburhge, Eadburga, Offæ regis Merciorum filia, an. 787 Beorhtrico regi Occidentalium Saxonum in matrimonio datur, 336, 471 D, 509 A D, 546 A, 552 A, 638 B, 731 D, 789;
veneno sustollens quos ad regem accusare nequibat, juveni cuidam, Beorhtrico dilecto, potionem parat, qua prægustata rex simul cum eo moritur, 471 D E, 552 A, 673 A, *n.*[a]; quo, an. 800, defuncto, cum magnis thesauris Karolum regem Francorum adit, ejus colloquium cum eo, 471 E, 552 B, 673 A;
monasterium a Carolo accipit, unde, ob stuprum, dejecta, in Pavia mendicans miserabiliter moritur, 472 B, 552 B C, 673 B.
Eadelm, Aldelmus, abbas Thetfordiæ, an. 952 occiditur, 389, 575 B.
Eadesbyrig, urbs, an. 915 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum conditur, 570 B, 744 B; an. 914, 376.
Eadfered Flesaurs, rex, *v.* Ædilfrid.
Eadfrid, Æduini regis Nordanhymbrorum ex Quoenburga filius, circa an. 627 baptizatur, 166 A;
an. 633 a Penda rege Merciorum, cui post prælium apud Hæthfelth transfugerat, contra fidem occiditur, 171 D; in bello cum patre occiditur, 75 B, *n.*[c]
Eadfridus, an. 698 episcopus Lindisfarnensis factus, 539 C, 626 C; an. 721 obit, 541 B.
Eadgar, Edgarus, Eadmundi regis ex S. Ælfgyfa filius, an. 943 nascitur, 574 B;
in ejus nativitate voces Angelicas audit Dunstanus abbas, 574 B;
an. 957 a Mercensibus et Northimbrensibus, Eadwio fratre contempto, rex eligitur, 389 *bis*, 575 D, 576 B;
Dunstano ab exilio revocato, episcopatus Wigorniæ et Londoniæ confert, 390, 575 D;

Digitized by Google

Eadgar, &c., *cont.*
an. 959, mortuo Eadwio, totum regnum suscipit, 389 38, *576* A, 642 A, 747 B, 808 2; an. 958, 389; an. 957, 688 A;
a Dunstano et sapientibus regni instructus, omnia bene agit, *576* C D;
omnibus regibus gloriosius imperat, 390, *750* E;
an. 963 monachos in Veteri Monasterio Wintoniæ collocat, *577* A; an. 964 in Certesia, 393; in Novo Monasterio Wintoniæ, et in Middletun, 393 17, *577* A;
Alfthrytham Ordgari ducis filiam in matrimonium ducit, 393, *577* A; occiso marito Æthelwoldo comite, qui eam adhuc virginem speculaturus missus eum fefellerat, 809, 812;
an. 966 Torel in Westmorlandia rebellantem occidit, 808 2;
an. 967 in Rumesige sanctimoniales collocat, *577* B;
an. 968 Tenet prædari jubet, 393, 748 A, *n.*[a];
an. 969, clericis expulsis, monachos in majoribus Merciæ monasteriis collocari jubet, *577* B;
consilio Ethelwoldi Wintoniensis episcopi, abbatias Glastinbirh, Abbandune, Burch, et Thornei construit, 747 D E;
an. 972 Wintoniæ Novi Monasterii ecclesiam ab Eadmundo patre inceptam dedicari præcipit, *577* D;
privilegium cœnobio Medeshamstedensi concedit, 392;
an. 973 apud Bathan a Dunstano in regem sacratur, 394 *bis*, *520* E, *577* E, 748 A;
versus in ejus coronationem, 394, *520* E;
cum ingenti classe, Septentrionali Britannia circumnavigata, civitatem Legionum appellens, octo subregulos ad remos naviculi, ipse gubernaculum tenens, locat, *578* A;
exercitu Legecestram ducto, ibi sex reges ei subjiciuntur, 394, 748 A;
in urbe Legionum naves congregat, 836 B, *n.*[e], 849;
omnes Anglos et Scottos in dominio tenet, 713 D E, 808 2;
an. 975 obiens, Glastoniæ sepelitur, 426, *578* C, 748 B C, *756* E, 813, 838 B, 849;
versus in obitum ejus, 395 *bis*, *521* B;
ejus laudes, mores, gestaque, 390, *576* B C D, *578* B C D, 747 B C, 748 B, 808 2;
alienigenis et eorum pravis moribus nimis favet, 390, 747 C;
ejus proles, *577* A, 808 2, 809;
an. 1018 de ejus legibus tenendis concordant Angli et Dani, 426, *594* C.

Eadgar, clito, Ætheling, Eadmundi Ironside ex filio Eadwardi nepos, *594* B;
an. 1066, Haroldo occiso, proceres quidam eum in regem levare volunt, 464, *615* A, 761 D;
Willelmo comiti Normanniæ apud Beorchamsted fidelitatem jurat, 465, *615* A B;
a Willelmo rege secum in Normanniam ducitur, 466.

Eadgiva, abbatissa Leonensis, an. 1046 a Suano comite corrumpitur, 436, 603 A.

Eadgyd, monialis apud Bercingum, an. 684 a puero moriente inclamata, moritur, 219 A.

Eadgyde, regis Eadwardi filia, an. 930 ab Æthelstano fratre Oddoni imperatori nuptum mittitur, 499 D, *n.*[h]

Eadgyfu, regis Eadwardi filia, an. 919 Karolo regi Galliarum nuptum mittitur, 499 D, *n.*[f]

Eadgyth, Edgitha, Godwini comitis filia, an. 1044 ab Eadwardo rege in uxorem ducitur, 435, 759 B;
a quo, an. 1051, repudiata, Hwereweallam mittitur, 445, 447, 605 B; thesauris et terris ablatis dimittitur, 759 E;
an. 1052 pace cum Godwino facta, dignitati pristinæ restituitur, 451, 606 C, 760 A;
an. 1065 Gospatricum comitem Northanimbrorum occidi jubet, 612 D;
Wintoniam in dotem habet, 868 C D;
Westmonasterii juxta maritum sepelitur, 826, *n.*[d]

Eadhaed, Alchfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum presbyter, an. 664 Cantiam cum Ceadda in episcopum ordinando mittitur, 206 B;
an. 678 primus episcopus Lindisfarorum Eboraci ordinatur, 222 C, *n.*[d], 285 D, 321, 624 D, 782, *n.*[f]; an. 677, *535* D;
an. 681 Northumbriam reversus, ecclesiæ Hrypensi præficitur, 206 B, 223 A, *536* C, 624 D, 625 C.

Eadhild, Eadwerdi regis filia, Hugoni filio Hrodbyrti nubit, 499 D, *n.*[g]

Eadmundesbyrig, *v.* Beadoricesuuyrthe.

Eadmund, Edmundus, ex Antiquorum Saxonum prosapia oriundus, 475, *n.*[c], *552* E;
an. 855 Orientalium Anglorum regnum accipit, 470 B, *n.*[a], *552*, *n.*[a], 751 B;
an. 856 ab Humberto antistite apud Buruam oleo unctus in regem consecratur, 473 A;
an. 870 in pugna contra Paganos apud Theotfordam occiditur, 351, 475 D, *n.*[c], *513* B, *554* C, *n.*[b], 636 D, 640 B, 641 D; martyrizatur, 678 B C, *n.*[c], 738 C, 751 C; fugatus, capitur, ad arborem alligatus sagittatur, abscissoque capite martyrizatur, 800 2, 801;
apud Beadoriceswyrthe pausat, *513* B;

Eadmund, &c., *cont.*
an. 1014 Suanum regem Danorum in visione apud Gagenesburh cuspide confodit, *589* B;
an. 1032 ei dicatur ecclesia, in qua rex Cnut, ejectis clericis, monachos posuit, *597* D, *n.*[a]

Eadmund, Edmundus, Eadweardi regis filius, ejus genealogia, 747 A;
an. 938 cum fratre Æthelstano Anlafum Hibernensium, et Constantinum Scottorum reges apud Brunanburgh superat, 383 35 60, *573* E; an. 937, 383 *bis*, 745 C D;
an. 940 Æthelstano in regnum succedit, 386, *574* A, 642 A, 746 B, 750 D, 808; an. 941, 386 51, *520* C; an. 937, 686 C;
an. 942 quinque urbes manibus Danorum extorquet totamque Merciam subigit, 386 69 71, *574* A; an. 941, 387, 746 B, 750 D;
an. 943 Anlafum regem Wulfstanumque archiepiscopum apud Legraceastre obsidet, 387; pace vero inter reges ab archiepiscopis Odone et Wulfstano facta, ad austrum Watlingastrete regnum tenet, 686 D;
eodem anno Anlafum de lavacro suscipit regioque munere donat; Reignoldum regem Northmannorum in filium adoptionis suscipit, 387 *bis*, *574* B, 746 B C; an. 941, 387 39;
Glastoniam Dunstano tradit, 387, *n.*[b], 388;
an. 944 Anlafo, Sihtrici Reignoldoque Guthferthi filiis expulsis, Northumbriam suæ ditioni subigit, 388, *520* C, *574* C, 746 C, 750 D; an. 945, 687 A;
an. 945 terram Cumbrorum vastat regique Scottorum Malcolmo, ut sibi terra marique fidelis existeret, tradit, 388, *574* C, 746 A, 808;
an. 946 occiditur, 388 33, 642 A, 745 D; apud Pucelcirce a Leova cleptore, *574* D; an. 947, 837 C, *n.*[h]; an. 948, 388 30, *520* C, 687 A, 746 D;
Gleastoniæ a Dunstano sepelitur, *574* D;
ejus proles ex S. Ælfgiva regina, 389 *bis*, *574* B, *575* C, 642 A, 747 A;
Æthelfledam reginam superstitem relinquit, 388;
ejus annus quintus, *53* 6, *63* 6, *n.*[b]

Eadmund, Edmundus, clito, Ferreum latus, Æthelredi regis filius, an. 1015, Maidulfi urbem adiens, Aldgitham Sigeferthi ducis derelictam in uxorem accipit, indeque ad Fifburgingos profectus, terram Sigeferthi et Morcari invadit, 421, *590* A, *755* A; uxorem de Wallia habet, unde auxilium ei præbent Wallenses, 815 1 2;
exercitum contra Danos congregans, insidiis Edrici ducis præpeditus, re infecta, discedit, 422, *590* B, *755* A;
an. 1016 contra Cnut regem Danorum et Edricum exercitum festinato contrahit, sed Mercensibus propter absentiam Æthelredi regis et Londoniensium congredi nolentibus, expeditionem dimittit, 422, *590* C, *755* A;
denuo majores copias contrahit, quas tamen, Æthelredo metu proditionis Londoniam reverso, dimittit, 422, *590* C;
Northumbriam proficiscens, cum Uhtredo comite provincias Staffordensem, Scrobbesberiensem, et Legeceastrensem vastat; adveniente vero Cnut Londoniam, vastatione dimissa, ad patrem revertitur, 422, *590* E, *755* C;
mortuo patre, in regem a Londoniensibus levatur, 423, *591* B, *755* C;
Westsaxoniam sibi subjicit, 423, *591* B, 642 B, *755* C;
Anglorum multi se ei dedunt, 423, *591* B;
Danos apud Peonnum superat, 424, *591* C, *755* D;
cum Cnut apud Sceorestan confligit, 424, *591* C, *755* D, 815 2, 816;
Westsaxoniam, exercitum congregaturus, reversus, pacem cum Eadrico, accepto juramento de fidelitate tenenda, facit, *592* A;
Londoniam adiens, cives, Danis fugatis, ab obsidione liberat, 424, *592* A, *755* D;
Thamesi apud Brendeforde transito, Danos superatos fugat, *592* B; in Scepeiam, 424;
cum toto exercitu Cantiam adiens, Danos apud Ottanfordam fugat, *592* C;
apud Eagelesford insidiis Edrici ne hostes persequeretur retentus, Westsaxoniam revertitur, 425, *592* C, *756* A;
apud Assandun cum Cnut congressus, magna suorum clade, Edrici insidiis, superatur, 425, *592* D, *756* A, 816;
iterum exercitu congregato, consilio Edrici aliorumque procerum, de pace tractanda apud Deorhyrst Cnut conveniens, in insula Olenige pacem firmat, 425; armis et vestibus mutatis, *593* A; duello, ex sententia procerum, cum Cnut incepto, tandem ut regnum inter eos divideretur concedit, *756* C, 816 1 2, 817 1 2;
Westsexe cum corona sibi retinet, 425, *592* A, 642 B, *756* C;
Edrici consilio miserabiliter occiditur, 642 B; machina excogitata, 817 2, 818; apud Oxineford, *756* D E; Londoniæ obit, 426, *593* B;
Glastoniæ sepelitur, 426, *593* B, *756* E;
ejus proles, 642 B, 820 2;
ejus filii regni Angliæ hæredes legitimi habentur, 819 2, 820.

Digitized by Google

Eadmund, Eadgari regis filius, an. 971 obiens, Rumesige sepelitur, 394 2, 577 D; an. 972, 394; an. 970, 394 12;
Eadmund, Æthelredi regis frater major, a Walensibus adjutus regnum affectat, 814 1 2, *n.*f;
Eadmundo clitoni contra Danos auxiliatur, 815 2;
obit, 815 2.
Eadmundus, regis Eadmundi Ferrei lateris filius, exul in adolescentia moritur, 594 B, 642 C, 819, *n.*d
v. Eadwardus, clito.
Eadmundus, an. 1020 episcopus Lindisfarnensis eligitur, 595 A C; 626 C;
an. 1025 episcopatum suscipit, 595 C;
an. 1042 obit, 600, *n.*b, 601, *n.*b;
an. 1048 Glawornæ obiens, Dunholmi sepelitur, 602 D, *n.*
Eadnoth, Ednod, I., præpositus Ramesiensis, 572 E;
an. 1012, episcopus Dorcacestrensis, corpus Ælfegi archiepiscopi apud S. Paulum sepelit, 418, 588 A, 754 A;
an. 1016 in prælio apud Assandun occiditur, 425, 592 E.
Eadnoth II., an. 1034 fit episcopus Dorcacestrensis, 597 E;
ecclesiam S. Mariæ Stow construit, 609 A;
an. 1049 obit, 441, 603 D.
Eadolfesnæsse, ibi, an. 1049, prædantur naves Osgodi Clapæ, 440 *bis*, 603 B;
ibi, an. 1052, Rodbert archiepiscopus cum sociis Anglia fugiens navem conscendit, 450.
Eadred, Edredus, Eadwardi regis filius, an. 946 fratri Eadmundo in regnum succedit, 388, 520 D, 574 D, 808 2; an. 948, 388 30, 687 A;
ab Odone Doroberniensi archiepiscopo in Kingestune consecratur, 574 D;
Northimbriam, Scottosque subigit, 388, 520 D, 574 D, 687 A, 746 D E;
Eadmundi fratris mortem vindicat, 808;
an. 949 apud Taddenescylf Northimbrenses ei fidelitatem jurant, 574 E; an. 947, 388; an. 948, 687 A; quorum terram, an. 950, ob Ircum contra fidem in regem levatum devastat; quo abjecto, pacem eis concedit, 575 A, 687 A, *n.*b; an. 948, 388;
an. 952 Wulstanum archiepiscopum in custodia apud Juthanbirig poni præcipit; Theotfordenses ob mortem Aldelmi abbatis occidi jubet, 389, 575 B;
an. 954, Irco denuo expulso, iterum in regem a Nordhumbrensibus suscipitur, 389, 747 A;
omnes partes Angliæ regit, 747 A, 750;
an. 955 ægrotans, Dunstanum abbatem accersit, 575 B;
obiens Fromæ, 389, Wintoniæ in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur, 389, 520 D, 575 C, *n.*b, 642 A, 688 A, 747 A; an. 956, 389 13.
Eadredus, dux Merciorum, *v.* Ætheredus.
Eadredus, Lulisc, apud Carleol abbas, 683, *n.*b;
an. 875, cum Eardulfo episcopo corpus Cuthbercti de Lindisfarne tollit, 681 A;
in visione a S. Cuthbercto jubetur, ut Guthredus, in regem levandus, a servitute redimeretur, 683, *n.*b
Eadric Streona, Edricus, filius Ægelrici, an. 1006, juvamine Godwini Porthund, Alfhelmum ducem nefarie perimit, 584 D, 585 A;
an. 1007 a rege Æthelredo dux Merciorum constituitur, 413, 585 C, *n.*a, 753 A;
regis filiam Eadgitham in uxorem ducit, 585, *n.*c, 586 B;
an. 1009 regi, ut Danos sine prælio abire permitteret, persuadet, 414, 586 B, 753 C;
an. 1012 Lundoniæ cum cæteris primatibus moratur quousque tributum Danis persolveretur, 417, 587 D;
an. 1015 in magno placito apud Oxinefordam comites Sigeferthum et Morcarum, Earngrimi filios, occidi jubet, 421, 590 A, 755 A;
cum Eadmundo clitone magnum congregans exercitum, eum dolo perimere tentat, 422, 590 A B, 755 A;
allectis sibi quadraginta navibus de classe regia, Cnut dominio se mancipat, 422, 590 B, 755 B;
an. 1016 cum Cnut Merciam atque Northumbriam devastat, 422, 590 B C D, 755 B;
apud Sceorstan in parte Danorum stans, 424, 816; capite Osmeari cujusdam, Eadmundo regi simillimi, abscisso et in altum levato, Anglos ut fugerent hortatur, 591 D E, 755 E;
pace cum Eadmundo redintegrata, se ei fidelem fore jurat, 592 A; quem ut proderet, pacem init, 755 E;
in Westsexe pergit ut maximum exercitum contra Cnut duceret, 755 E;
Eadmundum, ne Danos persequeretur, apud Eaglesford retinet, 424, 425, 592 C, 755 A;
Eadmundum occisum fingens, apud Assandun, proditiose cum Magesetensibus fugiens, victoriam dat hostibus, 425, 592 D E, 756 B;
ejus consilio regnum inter Eadmundum et Cnut dividitur, 425, 593 C;
Eadmundum dolo occidi facit, 642 B; apud Oxeneforde, 756 D; machina artificiose excogitata, 818;
Eadric, &c., *cont.*
an. 1017, perfidia ejus, Eadwius clito et Eadwius rex rusticorum in exilium aguntur, 594 A;
ejus consilio occiditur comes Uctredus, 423;
a Cnut Merciam suscipit, 426, 594 A, 757 A;
Cnut, ut filios Eadmundi occideret, hortatur, 594 A;
apud Lundoniam juste occiditur, 426; jussu Cnutonis, corpore supra muros projecto, 594 B; capite in excelso stipite posito, 756 E; a Cnut exciso et in Thamesim projecto, 818 2, 822 2.
Eadsige, Æthelredi regis minister, an. 1001, cum Kola apud Peonn-ho a Danis fugatur, 408.
Eadsige, Eadsius, an. 1038 fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 432, 599 B, 616 B, 758 C;
an. 1040 Romam adit, 433;
an. 1043 Eadwardum in regem consecrat, 434, 601 A, 759 A;
officium propter infirmitatem dimittens Siwardum core-episcopum constituit, 435, 603 D, 759 A;
an. 1047, Siwardo mortuo, sedem resumit, 437;
an. 1050 obit, 442 *ter*, 604 A, 759 D.
Eadulf de Northumbria, ejus filius, an. 924, Eadwardo regi se submittit, 382.
Eadulf, Edolf, Cudel, filius Waltevi, post fratrem Uctredum, cir. an. 1016, comitatum Northumbriæ accipit, 687, *nn.*b d
Eadulf, regis Ælfredi minister in Suthsaxonia, an. 897 obit, 369, 567 C.
Eadulfingaham villa, *v.* Ceoluulfus rex Nordhumbræ.
Eadulfus, Domnaniæ præsul, an. 931 obiens, in Cridiantune sepelitur, 573 C;
Eadulfus, Uctredi filius, an. 1038 comitatum Northumbriæ accipit; Britones sæve devastat, 687, *n.*d;
an. 1041 Hardecnuti regis proditione a Siwardo occiditur, 433, 687, *n.*d
Eadulfus cognomento Rus, Uctredi, filii Cospatrici, filius, an. 1080 interfectorum Walcheri episcopi dux, a femina occisus, in ecclesia apud Geddewrde sepelitur, 687, *n.*d
Eadweard, Edwardus, cognomento Senior, Ælfredi regis filius, in curto patris nutritus, carmina Saxonica discit, 485 E, 556 E;
an. 894 Danos apud Feornham superat, 518 C, *n.*b;
an. 901 patri in regnum Westsaxonum succedit, 371, 519 B, 567 E, 641 E, 742 C, 750 D, 807; an. 899, 685 E, *n.*f;
Winburnam contra Aethelwoldum clitonem pergens, apud Beddanbyrig castrametatur; fugiente vero Æthelwoldo, sanctimonialem ab eo in uxorem sine licentia ductam, Winburnam reduci jubet, 372, 568 B C, 742 C D;
an. 905 Aethelwoldum persequens, terras Danorum in Eastanglia devastat, eorumque multos in prælio occidit, 373, 568 E, 742 E;
an. 906 cum Danis de Eastanglia et Northumbria apud Ittingfordam pacem componit, 373, 374, 569 A B, 686 A, 743 A, 807 2; an. 907, 373 17;
an. 910, exercitu Northumbriam misso, Danos fœdifragos, multis occisis, patriaque vastata, pacem redintegrare compellit, 374, 569 B C, 743 A;
Danos apud Totanheale superat, 857 2;
an. 911 Cantiam aditurus centum naves sibi occurrere jubet, 374, 569 C, 743 A;
Danos de Northumbria Merciam vastantes, misso exercitu, apud Wodnesfeld vel occidit vel fugat, 374, 375, 569 C D, 743 A B;
an. 912, defuncto Ætheredo duce Merciorum, Londoniam atque Oxenefordam sibi retinet, 374, *n.*a, 375, 569 D, 686 A, 743 B, 807 2;
an. 913 Heortfordæ urbem septentrionalem construit, 375, 569 E, 743 C, *n.*a;
an. 914, quibusdam ex suis ad urbem in australi plaga Ligeæ amnis ædificandam relictis, Mealduni castrametatur, urbemque apud Witham ædificat et firmat, 570 A, 743 C; an. 913, 375;
ei multi, qui sub Danis erant, se submittunt, 375, 570 A, 743 C;
an. 915 Cymelgeac Landavensem episcopum a Danis captum redimit, 570 C; an. 918, 377, 743 D;
Danos juxta Savernam cædit, 807 2;
copias a Cornubia ad ostium fluminis Avenæ, ne patria a Danis vastaretur, per loca opportuna distribuit, 570 D, 378, 743 E;
Bukingahamiæ, ex utraque parte Usæ fluminis munitionibus ædificatis Turkillus comes Danicus, cum aliis multis, se ei dedit, 378, 570 D, 744 A;
an. 916, Bedeforda in ditionem accepta, urbem ibi in australi plaga Usæ condi jubet, 570 E, 744 A; an. 919, 378;
an. 917 Mealdunam reædificat militumque custodia munit, 570 E; an. 920, 379;
an. 918 civitates Touecestriam et Wiggingamere condit, 571 A; an. 921, 379;
Passaham adiens, muro lapideo Touecestriam munit; unde Thurferthus comes, cum Northamptoniensibus, se ei submittit; Huntadun resarciri et custodiri jubet, 571 E, 380;
Colecestriæ murum redintegrat, præsidiumque disponit, 381, 572 A;
Danos Eastangliam et Eastsaxoniam habitantes in ditionem accipit, 381, 572 A, 636 D;

Digitized by Google

Eadweard, &c., *cont.*
an. 919, arce Stanfordiæ in australi plaga amnis Welund constructa, Danos ad eam pertinentes in deditionem accipit, 572 B; an. 922, 381;
mortua sorore Æthelfleda Merciorum domina, Tomeworthige subjugat; Snotingaham, collocatis ibi Anglis et Danis, resarciri jubet; Mercenses, Danos Merciam habitantes, Britonum reges Huwel, Clyttwic, Juthwal in deditionem accipit, 381, 572 C;
an. 920 urbem apud Thealweale construit, Mamecestram restaurans et copiis munit, 572 C; an. 923, 381;
Alfwinna nepte in Westsaxoniam missa, Merciam sibi assumit, 572 C, 745 A, 807 2;
an. 921 Snotinghamiæ urbem in australi ripa Treantæ ædificat; urbem prope Beadcanweallan condit, 572 D; an. 924, 381;
burgum apud Glademuthan construit, 381, 745 A;
a regibus Scotorum, Danorum, Northumbriam incolentium, et Streatcludwallanorum in dominum eligitur, 382, 568 A, 572 D, 642 A; Cumbrorum atque Britonum Occidentalium, 568 A;
cum Pleigmundo archiepiscopo, duo Westsaxonum episcopia in quinque dividit, 620 A;
ejus vitæ et gestorum summarium, 568 A, 642 A, 750 D;
Sihtricum propter necem Nigelli fratris occidit, 807 2;
an. 924 apud Fearndune moriens, Wintoniæ in Novo Monasterio sepelitur, 382 [10], 572 E, 745 A, 808; an. 925, 382; an. 926, 520 A; an. 923, 686 B;
ejus potentia, 572 E;
ejus proles, 568 A B, 641 E.
Eadweard, Edwardus, rex et martyr, a patre Eadgaro hæres relictus, post magnam inter proceres dissensionem, an. 975 in regem electus ungitur, 396, 578 C, 579 A, 642 B, 688 A, 748 C, 808 2, 813;
an. 978 apud Corvesgate interficitur, 398, 597 B; jussu Alftrythæ novercæ, 642 B, 688 A, 748 D, 750 E, 813 2; an. 979, 398;
Wolstanet mimum contumacem equo usque ad domum Ælfthrithæ insecutus, ibi interficitur, 813 1 2;
apud Werham sine honore sepultus, 398, 579 B, 748 D E, 813 2; unde, an. 979, ad Sceaftesbyrig ab Alfero duce transfertur, 579 C, 688 A, 749 A, 813 2, 817 2; an. 980, 399.
Eadweard, Edwardus, confessor, Æthelredi regis ex Emma filius, genealogia ejus, 600 C, 816;
an. 1013 Normanniam ad Ricardum comitem a patre mittitur, 419, 588 D, 754 D;
an. 1014, mortuo Suano rege Danorum, ad Angliam dirigitur, petitum ut pater denuo in regnum reciperetur, 420, 589 D, 754 E;
an. 1036 matrem Wintoniæ adiens, audita fratris Alfridi morte in Normanniam remittitur, 598 C D;
Hungariam in auxilium cognatorum adit, 822, *n.*[b];
an. 1041 ad fratrem Hardecnut e Normannia veniens, honorifice susceptus in curia manet, 433 *bis*, 600 D, 758 C;
an. 1042, mortuo Hardecnut, a Normannia ut rex fieret accitur, 759 A, 823;
annitente Godwino comite et Livingo episcopo, in regem elevatur, 433, 434, 600 E, 642 C, 759 A;
Wintoniæ ab Eadsio archiepiscopo in regem ungitur, 434 *bis*, 601 A, 759 A; Londoniæ, 823;
Godwino comiti, causa prius de morte Ælfredi fratris dicta, muneribus acceptis, fit amicus, 823, *nn.*[b c], 824;
an. 1043 de Glaworna Wintoniam veniens, genitricem terris thesaurisque privat, 434 *bis*, 601 A B;
an. 1044 Sandwicum cum triginta quinque navibus adit, 435;
Eadgitham Godwini comitis filiam in uxorem ducit, 435 *bis*, *nn.*[a b], 759 B, 825;
morbo infirmante Eadsige Siwardum Abbendoniæ abbatem archiepiscopum Cantuariensem fieri permittit, 435;
an. 1045 classem contra Magnum regem Norreganorum, Angliam adire disponentem, apud Sandwicum congregat, 435 *bis*, 602 A;
episcopatum Wiltunensium Heremanno presbytero tradit, 435 *ter*;
episcopatum Cridiatunensem Leofrico presbytero confert, 436 *ter*;
an. 1047 Suain comitem Godwini filium in exilium agit, 759 B;
episcopatum Wintoniensem Stigando confert, 437;
an. 1048 cum classe contra Danos proficiscitur, 438;
an. 1049 rogatu imperatoris Henrici, apud Sandwicum cum classe jacet, donec ille de Baldewino Flandrensi omnia quæ vellet habuisset, 438, 439, 603 A; classe plerunque dimissa, cum paucis navibus ibi moratur, 440 *bis*;
Alfwinum abbatem Ramesigensem, et abbatem S. Augustini, ad synodum Remis mittit, 438, 441, 603 E;
episcopatum Dorcacestrensem Ulfo presbytero confert; Heremannum Aldredumque episcopos ad Romam dirigit, 441;
an. 1051 Rodberto Londoniensi episcopo archiepiscopium Cantuariæ sedemque Londoniensem Spearhavoco abbati Abbendoniensi confert, 442 *bis*, 444, 759 D;
Eadweard, &c., *cont.*
ex quatuordecim navibus quinque retentis, cæteras dimittit, 441;
Anglos a gravi vectigali, Danicis solidariis, a patris temporibus, soluto, liberat, 445, 604 A;
Godwinum comitem sociorum Eustatii comitis necem in Centenses vindicare frustra jubet, 443;
ob exercitum a Godwino filiisque, propter rixam inter Eustatium atque cives Doroberniæ, congregatum, comites Leofricum et Siwardum cum copiis sibi in adjutorium Glawornam accersit, 443, 445, 604 C;
quorum copiis fultus Eustatium Godwino tradi negat, 604 D;
Londoniam petit cum Godwino placitatum, 444, 446, 604 D; quem cum filiis exlegat, 444;
Edgitham reginam repudiatam Werewcallam mittit, 605 B; thesauris ablatis, 445, 759 E;
Odoni consulatus Davenesyre, Sumersete, et Dorset, Algaro filio Leofrici comitatum Haraldi filii Godwini tradit, 759 E;
Spearheafocum episcopatu ante consecrationem ejicit, 444, 604 A; an. 1051, 442 *bis*;
Willelmum comitem cum multitudine Nortmannorum Angliam venientem honorifice suscipiens muneribus donat, 605 B;
an. 1052 naves Sandwicum, Godwini adventum observatum, mittit, 605 D;
adveniente Godwino, subjectos omnes apud Londoniam in adjutorium convocat, 449, 606 A; pace autem sapientum consilio facta, pristinum honorem thesaurosque ei reddit, reginam iterum accipit; Normannos injuste agentes exlegat, 450 *bis*, 451 *bis* [12], 606 B C, 760 A; quosdam vero manere permittit, 606 B;
an. 1053 Res fratrem Griffini regis Australium Walensium occidi jubet, 452, 606 D;
an. 1055 concilio Londoniæ habito, Algarum comitem sine culpa exlegat, 607 C;
contra Griffinum regem Algarumque comitem exercitum, Haroldo duce, mittit, 607 D;
Algaro comitatum restituit, 608 A;
sedem Wiltunensem a Ramnesbirig Malmesbiriam transferri vetat, 608 A;
an. 1059 pacem cum Malcolmo rege Scottorum apud Eboracum facit, 609, *n.*[d], 825 2, *n.*[k];
Haroldum comitem ut annulum et ensem Willelmo comiti in pignus futuri regni traderet Normanniam mittit, 862 A;
an. 1064, Griffino rege occiso, capiteque ei transmisso, terram Walanorum fratribus suis Blethgento et Rithwalano tradit, 612 B; an. 1063, 458 *bis*, 825;
an. 1065, ægrotans, ecclesiam Westmonasterii in honorem S. Petri dedicari facit, 460, 613 A;
an. 1066 Lundoniæ obiens, Westmonasterii sepelitur, 460, 461, 465, 613 A B, *nn.*[b c], 642 D, 761 D, 826;
Haroldum comitem successorem sibi in regnum eligit, 465, 613 B.
Eadward, Edwardus, clito, Eadmundi Ferrei lateris filius, an. 1017, Edrici consilio, cum fratre Eadmundo a Cnut ad regem Suuavorum occidendus missus, 456, 594 B, 642 C, 819, *n.*[a]; ab eo ad Salomonem Hungarorum regem nutriendus dirigitur, 594 B, 819 2;
Agatham filiam germani Henrici imperatoris in matrimonium accipit, 456, 594 B, 642 C; filiam regis Hungarorum, 820 2;
an. 1054 legatione ab Eadwardo rege missa, domum revocatur, 607 B;
an. 1057 Angliam venit Londoniæque decedens, 608 D; in ecclesia S. Pauli sepelitur, 456, 760 D;
ejus proles, 594 B, 642 C, 760 D, 820 2.
Eadwi, Edwi, rex rusticorum, Ceorleking, an. 1017 a Cnut rege in exilium actus, 426, 757 A; postea cum rege pacificatur, 594 A;
an. 1020 in concilio apud Cirencestre denuo in exilium agitur, 427.
Eadwig, Eadwius, Edwi, cognomine Pancalus, regis Eadmundi filius, an. 955, mortuo Eadredo, regnum suscipit, 389 *bis*, 520 D, 575 C, 642 A, 688 A, 747 A, 808 2; an. 956, 389 [13];
apud Kingestune ab Odone Doroberniensi archiepiscopo coronatur, 575 C;
an. 956 B. Dunstanum Anglia expellit, 389 [30], 576 C, 688 A; an. 957, 389;
an. 957 insipienter regens, a Mercensibus et Northumbrensibus contemnitur, Eadgaro fratre in regem electo, 575 D;
an. 958 ab Alfgiva, Odone archiepiscopo agente, separatur, 389, 576 A;
an. 959 obiens, Wintoniæ in Novo Monasterio sepelitur, 389 [38], 576 A, 642 A, 747 B; an. 958, 389, 688 A.
Eadwig, Edwi, Æfici, ducis germanus, an. 1010 a Danis apud Ringmere occiditur, 415, 586 D, 753 C.
Eadwig, Ætheling, Edwi, clito, Eadmundi regis germanus, an. 1017 a Cnut rege exterminatus occiditur, 426, 594 A, 757 A.
Eadwine, dux Suthsaxonum, an. 982 obiens, Abbendoniæ sepelitur, 399, 579 D.

Digitized by Google

Eadwine, Edwinus, filius Algari, dux Merciorum, an. 1065, cum suis et quamplurimis Britannis, Morcaro fratri Hamptunæ occurrit, 459, 761 c;
una cum Northimbrensibus Tostium de Anglia expellit, 613 a;
an. 1066 cum Morcaro, Tostium, Lindesegiam appulsum, extrudit, 462, 613 c, 762 a, 826 2;
juxta Eboracum una cum Morcaro a Norreganis superatur, 465, 614 b, 762 a; apud Fulford, 614, *n.*[b], 827, *n.*[b];
certamini Hastingensi se subtrahens, audita morte Haraldi, Lundoniam properat, sororemque Algitham reginam ad civitatem Legionum mittit, 614 e;
cum Aldredo archiepiscopo aliisque permultis pro Eadgaro Æthelingo, in regem levando, pugnare promittit, auxilio vero retracto, domum revertitur, 464, 615 a;
apud Beorcham fidelitatem Willielmo comiti Normanniæ jurat, 465, 615 a;
a Willelmo rege in Normanniam ducitur, 466.
Eadwine, an. 985 fit abbas Abbandunensis, 400, 580 a; fratre apud regem pretio agente, 580 2;
an. 990 obit, 400, 580 c.
Eadwine, *v.* Ædwine.
Eadwine, filius Leofwini ducis Merciorum, an. 1039 a Walensibus occiditur, 432, 447, 599 c, 605 c.
Eadwinesclif, ibi, an. 761, Oswine dux a Mol rege Nordhumbrorum interficitur, 333, 544 b, 730 b, 788; *v.* Eldunum.
Eadwlf, dux, an. 774 obit, 664 b.
Eadwlf, dux, an. 775 occiditur, 664 d.
Eadwold, Adelwald, regis Edwardi minister, *v.* Sigulfus, comes.
Eadwold, filius Accæ, regis minister, *v.* Sigulfus, comes.
Eafha, Eaba, dux Merciorum, *v.* Immin.
Eafic, *v.* Æfic, regis præpositus.
Eagelesford, *v.* Egelesforda.
Ealdbriht, *v.* Aldbryht.
Ealdred, Aldredus, filius Eadulfi, an. 926 de Bebbanbirig ab Æthelstano rege expellitur, 382, 573 d.
Ealdred, Aldred, monachus Wintoniensis, abbas Tavistokensis, an. 1046 fit Wicciorum episcopus, 602 b, 623 a; an. 1047, 436;
an. 1049 cum Glavornensibus et Herefordensibus contra Hybernenses piratas et Walenses ascendens, in fugam vertitur, 441, 603 d;
an. 1050 regis Eadwardi legatus Romam adit, 442, 604 a;
an. 1053 abbatiam Wincelcumbæ, donec ei Godricum abbatem constitueret, tenet, 452, 607 a;
Wulstanum priorem monasterio Wigorniæ præponit, 610 d;
an. 1054 legatus a rege ad imperatorem Coloniæ, de Eadwardo filio Eadmundi Angliam revocando, mittitur, 453, 607 b;
an. 1056 episcopatum Herefordensem, donec præsul ei constitueretur, accipit, 455, 608 b;
comitem Agelwinum Oddam monachizat, 608 c;
Griffinum regem Walanorum Eadwardo regi pacificat, 455, 608 c;
an. 1058 ecclesiæ Glawornæ a se constructæ et S. Petro dicatæ, Wulstanum abbatem constituit, 457, 609 c;
præsulatum Wiltonensem sibi ad tempus commissum Heremanno episcopo reddit, 609 c;
primus e præsulibus Angliæ Hierosolymam adit, 609 c, *n.*[b]; ibique dona pretiosa offert, 457;
an. 1060 archiepiscopus Eboracensis factus, 457, 609 d, 610 d, 625 d;
an. 1061 Romæ a papa Nicholao pallium suscipit, 457, 610 a, *n.*[a];
an. 1062 Wulstanum priorem in episcopum Wigornensem consecrat, 611 b;
an. 1066 Haroldum comitem in regem sacrat, 613 b;
Norreganorum spolia apud Stanfordbrigge capta, ab Haroldo ei committuntur, 827 2;
cum comitibus Eadwino et Morcaro et Londoniensibus, Eadgarum, Eadmundi regis nepotem in regem levare gestit, comitibus vero auxilium retrahentibus, domum redit, 464, 614 e, 615 a;
apud Beorcham fidelitatem Willelmo comiti Normanniæ jurat, 465, 615 a b; eumque apud Westmonasterium in regem coronat, 466, 763 d, 872, *n.*[b]
Ealdredus, an. 1065 fit abbas Abbendoniensis, 613 2.
Ealdsaxones, 487, *n.*[b], 493 e, 563 a; *v.* Saxones Antiqui.
Ealdwine, episcopus, *v.* Alduini.
Ealheard, Dorkecestrensis episcopus, an. 897 obit, 369, 567 b.
Ealhere, Alchere, dux, comes, an. 851 cum Æthelstano rege Paganos, novem navibus captis, apud Sandwic, superat, 346, 469 d, 511 c, *n.*[b], 550 d e, 674 e, 737 b, 794; an. 853, 346 27;
an. 853 cum Cantuariis et Huda Suthrios ducente, Paganis in Tanet superatis, in prælio occumbit, 347, 470 a, 551 a, 675 b, 737 c, 794; an. 854, 347 9.
Ealhmund, Alhmundus, subregulus, 641 c; pater Ecgberti regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 336, 641 c;
circa an. 784 in Cantia regnat, 336.
Ealhstan, Alhstanus, an. 817 fit episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 d 673, *n.*[f];
an. 823 Cantiam a rege Ecgbyrhto una cum filio Æthelwulfo missus, Baldredum regem ultra Thamesim fugat, 342, 510 c, 547 e, 733 c, 792 2;
an. 845 cum ducibus Eanulfo et Osrico, Danos apud Pedredan superat, 346, 511 b, 549 c, 736 e;
an. 855 cum Æthelbaldo rege et Eanulfo comite, ne rex Æthelwulfus Roma reversurus in regnum reciperetur, conjurat, 470 c, 551 c, 675 c;
an. 867 episcopatu quinquaginta annis administrato, obiens, Scireburniæ sepelitur, 350, 475 a, 513 a, 553 e, 677 c, 738 b.
Ealhswith, Æthelredi comitis Gainorum filia, an. 868 Ælfredo filio Æthelwlfi nubit, 475 b, *n.*[a], 554 a;
ejus proles, 485 c, 556 d, 743 a;
monasterium sanctimonialium Wintoniæ construit, 569 a;
an. 905 obit, 373, 569 a, 743 a; an. 902, 372.
Ealwulf, Bosæ filius, Aldwlf, dux, an. 778, Aethelredi Northanimbrorum jussu, ab Ethelbaldo et Heardberhto apud Kingsclive occiditur, 335, 664 e, 730 e, 788 2.
Eamotum, ibi, an. 926, pacem cum Æthelstano rege pangunt totius Albionis reges, 382, 573 b.
Eanbald, Enbaldus, I., an. 780 in archiepiscopum Eboracensem ordinatur, 335, 625 c, 665 a, 731 a; an. 779, 335 21; an. 781, 545 b;
pallium in usum ejus ab Adriano papa petit Alfwoldus rex Northymbrorum, 336, 545 a, 731 a;
an. 780 pallium accipit, 665 a, 731 a;
episcopos, an. 786, Aldulfum Licetfeldensem, 666 d; an. 791 Baldulfum Hwiternensem consecrat, 337, 732 b;
an. 795, cum tribus episcopis, Eardwulfum regem Northanhymbrorum sacrat, 338, 732 c;
an. 796 moritur, 732 c; in monasterio Etlete obiens, Eboraci in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 339, 669 c d, *n.*[a]
Eanbald, Enbald, II., an. 796 fit archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 339, 625 c, 669 d, 732 c, 792 2, *n.*[n];
an. 797 pallium accipit, 340, 669 d;
Heardredum episcopum Hagustaldensem apud Wdufordam ordinat, 669 e;
an. 798 synodo apud Pincanhalth præsidens, fidem quinque synodorum recitari jubet, 670 b;
an. 802 Egbertum Lindisfarnensem episcopum consecrat, 547 a.
Eanberht, an. 800 episcopus Hagustaldensis apud Cettingaham electus et ordinatus, 626 a, 671 c; an. 806 obit, 341.
Eanbertus, an. 845 episcopus Lindisfarnensis factus, 549 d, 626 c; an. 846, 674 a; an. 854 obit, 551 b.
Eanfled, *v.* Aeanfled.
Eanfrid et Eanheri, Huicciorum principes, cir. an. 676, cum suo populo fidem Christi agnoscunt, 223 b.
Eanfrid, Ædilfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum filius, 639 b, 778 2, *n.*[f]; regnante Æduini exulat, 173 a, 308; apud Scottos sive Pictos baptizatus, in patriam reversus fidem Christi abjicit, 173 a;
an. 633 regnum Berniciorum accipit, 173 a, 310, 528 e, 780;
an. 634 a Caedwalla rege Britonum perimitur, 173 a b, *n.*[a], 528 e;
ob apostasiam ejus, annus, quo regnum tenuit, regno Oswaldi regis assignatur, 173 b, 310.
Eanredus, an. 750 obit, 288 c 27.
Eanswitha, Eadbaldi regis Cantiæ ex Emma filia, apud Folcestan requiescit, 635 c.
Eanulf, Eanwulf, dux Sumersetensium, cum Ealhstano episcopo, an. 845, Paganos apud Pedridanmuthan superat, 346, 511 b, 549 c, 736 e, 793 2;
an. 855 cum Ethelbaldo rege et Ealhstano episcopo ne Æthelwulfus Roma rediens in regnum reciperetur conspirat, 470 d, *n.*[e], 551 c;
an. 867 obiens apud Glastengabyrig tumulatur, 513 a.
Eappa, Wilfridi presbyter, an. 661 Vectam Insulam a Wlfere rege Merciorum ad prædicandum mittitur, 317, 717 d;
an. 664 donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ testis adest, 316;
cir. an. 681, cum Padda, Burghelm, et Oiddi presbyteris, Australes Saxones baptizat, 223 b;
monasterio Selaeseu præfectus, eum inclamare in visione monetur puer infirmus, 224 d, 225 a.
Earconberct, Erconberct, an. 640 Eadbaldo patri in regnum Cantiæ succedit, 74 c, 180 b, 310, 529 d, 645 c, 716 c, 719 c, 723 b, 780;
idola destrui, jejuniumque quadraginta dierum, pœna in transgressores indicta, observari jubet, 180 b, 310, 635 c, 645 c, 780;
Sexburgam, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filiam, in uxorem ducit, 180 c, 230 b, 636 b;
ei ab Eanfleda regina commendatur Uilfridus, 270 a;
an. 664 obit, 209 b, 285 c, 317, 532 c, 635 d, 645 c, 717 e, 781;
ejus proles, 645 c.

Digitized by Google

Earcongota, Ercongota, Earconbercti regis Cantiæ ex Sexburga filia, 310, 529 D, 627, 780;
in Brigensi monasterio sanctimonialis ejus elogium, 180 B;
ejus visio de propria morte, 180 D;
ibi in ecclesia S. Stephani pausat, 180, *n.*[d], 181 A, 635 D.
Earconuald, Erconvaldus, an. 674 episcopus Orientalium Saxonum Lundoniæ a Theodoro archiepiscopo constituitur, 217 D, 532 C, 617 B;
ejus vita, conversatio, et miracula, 217 D, 535 A;
nondum episcopus monasterium sibi Cerotaesei, sorori Ædilbergæ Bercingum construit, 218 A, *nn.*[a b], 221 A, *n.*[a], 535 A B.
Eardulf, dux, an. 791 ad Ripun perductus, occiditur, 667 B C.
Eardulfus, an. 854 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 551 B, 626 C, 675 E, *n.*[c];
an. 875 metu Paganorum, corpus S. Cuthberti tollens, vagatur donec sedes episcopalis in Kunegeceastre locaretur, 582 B, 681 A, 685 E, 686 A;
an. 899 obit, 685 E; an. 900, 567 D.
Eardwulf, Ardulf, Hardwulf, filius Eardulfi, an. 796 de exilio vocatus, regnum Nordhumbriæ suscipit, 640 B;
in Eboraco consecratus, 669 C, *nn.*[a b]; an. 795, 338, 732 C;
an. 798 Wadam ducem apud Billingahoth superat, 669 E;
an. 799 Moll ducem, 671 A; an. 800 Alchmundum filium Alchredi regis occidi jubet, 671 D;
an. 801 exercitu contra Kenwlfum regem Merciorum ducto, principum consilio pax inter eos facta est, 672 B C;
an. 806 anno regni duodecimo, a suis fugatur, 341, 733 A, 735 B, 791.
Earnredus, tyrannus, an. 769 Ceteractem succendit, eodemque anno incendio perit, 663 E.
Earnulf, Arnulfus, an. 887 Carolo rege Francorum expulso, imperium tenet, 361, 491 A, 517 B, 562 B;
an. 892 Paganos superat, 362 [65], 564 D; an. 891, 362, 517 D, 740 E.
Earpuald, Eorpwaldus, Redwaldo patri in regnum Orientalium Anglorum succedit, 528 D, 636 A;
ejus genealogia, 528 C D;
an. 632, suadente Æduino, fidem Christi cum sua provincia suscipit, 166 C, *n.*[h], 309, 528 C, 716 C, 720 D;
cir. an. 636 a Ricberto gentili occiditur, 167 B, 528 D, 636 A; a Penda rege occiditur, 716 C.
East Angli, Easter Angli, *v.* Angli Orientales.
East Anglia, *v.* Anglia Orientalis.
Easterwini, Eosterwinus, Ecgfridi regis minister, relictis curis sæcularibus, an. 682, a Benedicto patrueli monasterio Wiremuthæ præficitur, 536 D, 651 C;
ejus mores et disciplina monasterialis, 651 D E;
an. 685 pestilentia moritur, 537 A, 652 A.
Eastsaxones, *v.* Saxones Orientales.
East Sexe, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
Eata, Anglus, unus e duodecim pueris Aidani episcopi, Mailrosensis atque Lindisfarnensis cœnobiorum abbas, 203 D;
an. 651 Cuthbertum in monasterio Mailrosensi suscipit, 243 B, 530 B;
Alhfridi regis rogatu monasterium Inhrypum condit, 532 B;
Cuthbertum Lindisfarnam transfert, 243 B, 532 B;
an. 678 episcopus Hagustaldensis sive Lindisfarnensis eligitur, 203 D, *n.*[d], 222 C D, 242 C, 285 D, 321, 535 D, 782;
a Theodoro archiepiscopo consecratur, 222 D, 535 D, 625 C;
an. 681 Lindisfarnensem episcopatum, Hagustaldensi dimisso, tenet, 222 D, 536 C;
an. 685 ad sedem Hagustaldensem reversus, 244 C; eodem anno obit, 249 B, 537 B, 782, *n.*[e]
Eata, Etha, anachoreta, an. 767 obit in Craic, 662, *n.*[f], 663 D.
Eawa, Eova, filius Pybbæ, rex Merciorum, an. 664, in bello Cocboy corruit, 76 C, *n.*[i], 832 B, *n.*[k]
Eaxanceaster, Exancester, Exonia, 479 A, 558 D;
prope flumen Wise sita, sedes episcopalis, 643 B, 692 E;
clara metallis, 693 D;
an. 876 ibi hyemat exercitus Paganorum, a Werham fugiens, 479 A, 515 E, 558 D, 681 B, 739 E, 803;
an. 877 ibi ab Ælfredo rege obsidentur Pagani, 356, 479 B, 480 A, *n.*[a], 558 E, 739 C D, 803 2; eo cum classe tendit, exercitus Paganorum apud Werham relictus, 480 A, 558 E;
an. 878 inde Merciam adeunt Pagani, 480 B, 559 A;
cir. an. 885 cum omni sua parochia Asserio ab Ælfredo datur, 489 A;
an. 894 a Danis obsidetur, 365, 565 D, 685 D, 741 A;
an. 968 monachos ibi collocat rex Eadgarus, 577 B;
an. 1003 a Danis Hugonis comitis traditione destruitur, 409, 584 B, 752 B;
eo, temporibus Eadwardi Simplicis, a Cridiatune transfertur sedes episcopalis, 643 B, 644 D.
v. Cridiatune.
Ebbi, abbas, an. 775 obit, 664 D.
Ebergerius, Coloniæ archiepiscopus, an. 974 monasterium S. Martini dat Scotis, 578 B, *n.*[a]
Ebissa, *v.* Abisa.
Eboracenses, an. 941 Lindisfarnem populantur, 686 D; *v.* Eboracum.
Eboracum, Eburacum, Eoverwic, Evoraca, civitas, in aquilonari ripa Humbrensis fluminis sita, 474 C, 553 D, 677 B, 692 A;
clara silvis, 693 D;
ibi decreto Gregorii papæ sedes metropolitana statuitur, 96 D, 141 A, 526 D;
sedes episcopalis, 625 A; archiepiscopalis, 693 B;
sedis jurisdictio atque privilegia, 141 A, 169 A, 643 E, 644 B C E;
archiepiscoporum series, 625 B;
ibi, an. 211, occiditur Severus imperator, 60 B; morbo perit, 112 B, 296 *bis*, 700 E;
ibi obit Constantius imperator, 90 C, 702 C; Constantinus, 61 C, *n.*[5];
an. 627 ibi cum sua gente a Paulino baptizatur Aeduini rex Northanymbrorum, 165 D, 309, 779;
ibi ecclesia lignea ab Æduini construitur, 165 D, 309;
ibi basilica lapidea ab Aeduini incepta, 309, 779; ab Oswaldo rege perficitur, 165 E, *n.*[b];
ibi sedem episcopalem ab Aeduini accipit Paulinus, 97 C, 165 D, 309, 528 B, 625 A, 777 2, 779;
ibi, adhuc albati, sepeliuntur Aeduini liberi, 166 A;
ibi in ecclesia S. Petri in porticu S. Gregorii conditur caput Aeduini, 171 E;
an. 685 ibi Cudberctus ordinatur episcopus, 244 C, *n.*[c], 321, 537 A, 782;
an. 741 ejus monasterium succenditur, 661 E;
an. 764 igne repentino comburitur, 663;
an. 768 ibi, in eadem porticu cum fratre Ecgbyrht archiepiscopo, sepelitur Eadbyrht rex Nordanhymbrorum, 329, 334, 507 D, 663 E, 785 2;
an. 774 inde a Northanymbris fugatur Alhredus rex, 334, 544 E, 730 D, 788;
an. 777 ibi sacratur Æthelbert episcopus Witternensis, 335, 730 E;
an. 790 ibi attonditur Osred Nordanhymbrorum rex, 667 B;
an. 791 inde, de ecclesia principali vi abstracti, Oelf et Oelfwine, Elfwaldi regis filii, perimuntur, 667 C;
an. 794 ibi Ethelheard clericus, quondam dux, obit, 669 A;
an. 795 ibi, Æthelredo occiso, in ecclesia S. Petri Eardulfus in regem consecratur, 338, 669 B C, 732 C, 791;
ibi in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur corpus Eanbaldi archiepiscopi, 339, 669 D;
an. 796 ibi obit Alric clericus, quondam dux, 669 B;
an. 799 ibi sepelitur Osbald abbas, quondam rex, 671 A;
an. 867 eam de Orientalibus Anglis adeuntes Pagani, Osbryht et Aellan reges in pugna interficiunt, 350, 474 D, 513 A, 553 D, 640 B, 677 B C, 738 B, 795 2, 796 2, 798 1 2 *et seq.*, 799 1 2, 800 2;
an. 866 vastatur, 835 C, *n.*[d], 845;
muros adhuc non firmos habebat, 474 D, 553 D;
an. 869 eam adeuntes Pagani, annum integrum manent, 351, 475 C, 513 B, 554 B, 738 C, 800 2;
an. 883 ibi regnat Guthredus filius Hardecnut, 683 A, *n.*[b];
an. 895 inde profecti Dani terras juxta Stanfordam obtinent, 518 E;
an. 896 ibi in ecclesia principali sepelitur Guthredus rex, 518 E, *n.*[c]
an. 919 Dani ibi præsidentes cum Æthelfleda domina Merciorum fœdus firmant, 572 B, 744 D; an. 918, 377;
an. 923 a rege Reginaldo conquiritur, 381, 745 A, 746 C, 808; an. 919 ab Ingualdo, 686 B, *n.*[g];
an. 939 eam primo adit Onlaf rex, 686 D;
an. 948 exercitus inde apud Castreford Eadredum regem aggreditur, 388;
inde expelluntur Ragnald et Anlaf, 520 C;
an. 970 ab Oslaco comite administratur, 687, *n.*[d];
an. 1014 ibi sepelitur Suain rex Danorum, 589, *n.*[c], 815;
an. 1016 in divisione regni Cnut obtigit, 817;
an. 1023 ibi obit Wulfstan archiepiscopus, 595 B;
Siwardo comiti subjacet, 823 2; qui, an. 1055, ibi obiens, apud Galmanho sepelitur, 453 *bis*, 607 B;
an. 1059 eo, a Kinsio archiepiscopo, ad regem Eadwardum ducitur Malcolmus rex Scottorum, 609, *n.*[c];
an. 1060 ibi obit Kinsius, 457, 609 D;
an. 1065 ibi, Tostii comitis jussu, occiduntur nobiles ministri Nordanhymbrorum, 612 D;
ibi Northanhymbrenses arma et thesauros Tostii, ministris occisis, capiunt, 459, 612 E, 761 C, 826;
eo, a Morcaro comite, mittuntur spolia Northamtunensium, 826;
an. 1066 eam adeuntes Tosti et Haroldus rex Norwagiæ, Morcarum et Eadwinum comites superant, 462, 614 A B, 762 A, 827;
inde obsides accipiunt Norregani, 614 B;
eo contra Norreganos cum exercitu venit Haroldus rex, 462, 614 B, 762 C;
an. 1072 ibi ab Anglis perimuntur milites Normanni, 688, *n.*;
ejus reges, *v.* Guthred, Raegenold;
ejus archiepiscopi, *v.* Aelfric, Æthelberht, Aldulf, Bosa, Ceadda, Ealdred, Eanbald I., Eanbald II., Ecgberct, Johannes, Kinsius, Oskytel, Oswald, Paulinus, Thomas, Uilfrid I., Uilfrid II., Wlfere, Wulfstan, Wulstan.
Ebranc, Bebbanburg condit, 776, *n.*[e]

Digitized by Google

Ebrinus, major domus regiæ in Gallia, an. 668 Theodorum Britanniam pergentem dimittit; Hadrianum aliquamdiu retinet, 210 A B, 270, *n.*c
Ebur, episcopus, an. 501 pausat, 830 B, *n.*h
Ecclesia, ad diem Dominicæ resurrectionis, frondibus contexta, composita, 126 B.
Ecclesiæ, *v.* Bebbanburg, Cantebrigia, Geddewrde, Gueryr, Heorternysse, Hwittingaham, Huntendonia, Inderawuda, Inhrypum, S. Ivo, Merscum, Roma, Streaneshalch, Thetfordia, Tiningham, Welles;
a Romanis constructæ, *v.* Cantuaria; constructæ sive dedicatæ, *v.* Abbendonia, Aeddi comes, Assandune, Beadericeswyrthe, Candida Casa, Cantuaria, Constantinus Magnus, Dorovernia, Dunkeld, Eboracum, Geineforde, Gleaucestria, Hehstaldesige, Hroffa, Herefordia, Laestingaeu, Licetfelda, Lindecolina, Lindisfarne, Lundonia, S. Michael, Oxonia, Naiton rex, Perrona, Puch comes, Stowe S. Mariæ, Tanatos, Venta, Verolamium, Uiltaburg, Westmonasterium, Wigornia;
ligneæ, *v.* Eboracum;
de secto robore more Scottorum, arundine tecta, laminis plumbeis tecta, *v.* Lindisfarne;
lapideæ, *v.* Assandune, Candida Casa, Eboracum, Laestingaeu, Lincolnia, Naiton, Oxonia;
rotundæ, *v.* Hierosolima.
Ecclesiæ a Saxonibus destruuntur, 14 C;
e fanis Paganorum faciendæ, 141 C.
Ecga, Egga, dux, *v.* Cynwlf, dux.
Ecgberct, Egberhtus, juvenis de Anglorum nobilioribus, Hiberniam legendi gratia adiens, an. 664, pestilentia in monasterio Rathmelsigi correptus, votum de vita peregrina et religiosa, si sanaretur, emittit; convalescens presbyteratum accipit, 205 A C D;
monachicam vitam ducit, 213 E;
ejus vitæ cursus, 205 D;
Higbaldo visionem de Cæddi episcopi obitu narrat, 214 A, 534 A;
an. 685 Ecgfridum regem Nordanhymbrorum, ne Scotiam impugnaret, frustra hortatur, 241 C, *n.*d;
ne Germaniam prædicaturus adiret, visione prohibitus, monasterium Columbæ adire jubetur, 256 A, *nn.*a c, 257 A, 538 D;
an. 692 Wilbrordum, gentibus prædicaturum, Fresiam mittit, 257 C, 538 D;
an. 716 Hiiensibus Catholicæ Paschæ et fidei regulas tradit, 100 D, 176 D, 281 C D E, 286 A B, 326, 540 D, 724 C, 784 2;
an. 729 apud Hii obit, 205 D, 282 A, 327, 541 E, 724 C, 785.
Ecgberct, Egberhtus, filius Eatæ, an. 732 fit archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 288 A, 625 B; an. 734, 328; an. 744, 543 B, *n.*b, 785 2, *n.*b;
an. 735 pallium a papa accipit, 288 A, 328, 659 A;
Fruidubertum et Fruiduualdum episcopos ordinat, 288 B, *n.*c;
an. 766 moritur, 289 B, 334, *n.*a, 507 B, 544 D, 663 D, 730 C;
Eboraci quiescit, 507 D; in eadem porticu qua frater rex Eadbertus, 329, 544 D.
Ecgberct, Egbertus, an. 664 Earconbercto patri in regnum Cantuariorum succedit, 209 B, 317, *n.*b, 532 C, 635 D, 645 D, 717 E, 781, *n.*k;
an. 667 una cum Osuiu rege Nordanhymbrorum Uighardum in archiepiscopum ordinandum Romam mittit, 209 B, 317 *bis*, 533 A, 717 E;
an. 668 Raedfridum præfectum ut Theodorum Britanniam adduceret Galliam mittit, 210 B;
an. 669 Raculf ad monasterium condendum Bass presbytero tradit, 318, 781, *n.*n;
an. 673 moritur, 217 B, 285 D, 318, 534 A, 718 A, 781.
Ecgberht, Egbertus, an. 802 episcopus Lindisfarnensis electus ab Eanbaldo archiepiscopo consecratur, 341 10, 547 A; an. 803, 341, 626 C, 673 D;
an. 819 obit, 547 D.
Ecgbertus Secundus, an. 876 super Northumbros ultra amnem Tynæ regnat, 681, *n.*a, 683, *n.*b
Ecgbriht, abbas, an. 917 occiditur, 571 A; an. 916, 376.
Ecgbryht, Egbert, Alhmundi subreguli filius, 641 C;
ejus genealogia, 468 A, 510 A, 495 D;
ab Offa Merciorum, et Brihtrico Occidentalium Saxonum regibus, Anglia expulsus, tribus annis in Francia exulat, 345, 549 A, 733 A;
mortuo Brihtrico, Angliam redit, 549 A;
an. 800 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 340, 509 E, 546 E, 548 A, 641 C, 733 A, 791; an. 802, 672 E, 673 D;
an. 813 Britones Occidentales ad occidentem usque populatur, 342, 547 B, 733 B, 734 D, 791;
an. 823 Beornwlfum regem Merciorum in Ellendune superat, 342, 510 B, 547 D, 733 B, 734 D, 735 C, 791 2;
Æthelwulfo filio cum exercitu Cantiam misso, Baldredum regem ultra Tamesim fugat, 342, 510 B C, 547 E, 733 C, 734 D;
Cantuarios, Suthreienses, Australes atque Orientales Saxones subjugat, 342, 510 C, 547 E, 637 C, 733 C, 737 B C, *n.*a;
an. 823 ei ob metum Merciorum se submittunt Orientales Angli, 343, 510 C, *n.*c, 547 E, 733 C;
Ecgbryht, &c., *cont.*
an. 827 regnum Merciorum, Wiglafo expulso, subjugat, 343, 510 C, 548 B, 733 C D, 734 D;
exercitum ultra Humbram moventi apud Dore subjiciuntur Nordhumbri, 343, 510 D, 548 B, 733 D, 792 2;
an. 828 Merciam Wiglafo, sub se tenendam, concedit, 733 D;
Septentrionales Britones, in eos exercitu ducto, subjicit, 344, 510 D, 548 D, 733 D, 792 2;
an. 833 apud Carrum cum triginta quinque piratarum navibus confligens, superatur, 344, 510 D, 548 E, 733 D E, 792 2;
an. 835 Danos atque Britones Occidentales apud Hengestesdune superat, 344, 510 E, 549 A, 733 E, 734 D;
Æthelwulfum filium in sacris litteris erudiendum Swithuno episcopo Wintoniensi commendat, 548 D;
an. 836 obit, 344, *n.*b, 549 A, 733 E, 793; an. 837, 511 A; obiens anno regni trigesimo octavo, 345; septimo, 641 C; sexto, 673 D; regnum Cantiæ filio Æthelstano relinquit, 734 C, 750 B;
toti provinciæ Anglorum usque Humbram imperat, 343, 510 D, 548 A, 713 D, 733 A, 792 2.
Ecgbryhtesstan, ibi, an. 878, Summertunenses, Wiltunenses, et Hantunenses Ælfredo regi obviant, 357, 481 D, *n.*d, 559 C, 681 D, 740 A, 804; Dorsetenses, 804.
Ecgferth, Egferthus, filius Offæ regis Merciorum, an. 785 in regem sacratur, 336, 546 A, 789; Kentensis provinciæ, 731 D, *n.*c;
an. 794 patri succedens, eodem anno moritur, 333, 338, 509, 546 D, 638 C, 732 C, 735 C, 787 2, 790 2; an. 796, 339, 669 C.
Ecgfrid, Egfridus, Osuiu regis Nordanhymbrorum filius, ejus genealogia, 76 C, 322;
an. 655 obses apud Cynuise reginam in Mercia tenetur, 198 A, *n.*a;
an. 660 Ædilthrydam filiam Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum in conjugem accipit, 229 C, 531 D E;
an. 670 patri in regnum succedit, 76 C, 215 C, 318, 506 B, 533 C, 639 E, 717 E, 781;
an. 671 ejus assensu ægre obtento, Ædilthryda conjux monasterium intrat, 229 D, 533 D;
an. 672 terram septuaginta familiarum ad monasterium faciendum juxta ostium Uiri fluminis Benedicto Biscop largitur, eique licentiam privilegii a papa accipiendi concedit, 228 D, 535 A B;
an. 677, superato Wulfere rege Merciorum, provinciam Lindisfarorum obtinens, Eadhaed, loco Saxulfi expulsi, episcopum ordinari facit, 222 C D, 535 D, 624 D;
an. 678 Wilfridum episcopum expellit locoque ejus duos episcopos genti Northanhymbrorum præficit, 222 C, 321, 535 D, 782, 784;
pro morte fratris Ælfuini, an. 679, in pugna contra Ædilredum regem Merciorum occisi, multam pecuniæ debitam, mediante Theodoro archiepiscopo, accipit, 232 D E, *n.*a, 535 E, 718 C, 782 2, *n.*q;
an. 680 ejus aliorumque regum jussu synodus apud Haethfeld præsidente Theodoro, habetur, 227 B, 536 A;
an. 682 terram quadraginta familiarum, unde monasterium apud Girvum construeret, Benedicto Biscop tradit, 536 D;
an. 684 sub ejus præsentia synodus congregatur Adtuifyrdi, 244 A, 536 E;
an. 684 Hiberniam, misso exercitu sub Bercto duce, vastat, 241 A, *n.*a, 321, *n.*a, 536 D, 722 B, 782;
an. 685 Cudberctum in episcopum Lindisfarnensium a Theodoro consecrari facit, 242 B, 321, 537 A, 782 2;
exercitum ad Pictos debellandos, amicis et S. Cuthberto prohibentibus, ducens, in montibus cum maxima parte copiarum extinguitur, 76 C, 241 D, 285 E, 322, 537 A, 639 E, 650 A, 722 C; apud Nectanesmere, 241, *n.*c; ultra mare ab Orcadensibus, 782 2;
in Hii sepelitur, 241, *n.*c;
an. 794 ejus monasterium apud Donemuth seu potius Uiramutham a Paganis vastatur, 338, *n.*c
Ecgredus, Egredus, an. 828 episcopatum Lindisfarnensem suscipit, 548 D; an. 830, 673 E;
an. 845 obit, 549 D;
ecclesias Geddewrde, Geineforde, villas Billingaham, Ilecliffe, et Wilegecliffe a se conditas, ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensi dat, 675, *n.*c
Ecgrice, Egricus, Sigeberti cognatus, an. 634 regnum Eastanglorum suscipit, 190 B C, 529 B, 628, 636 B, 716 D, 719 D;
an. 648 in prælio contra Pendan occiditur, 190 C, 529 C, 531 A, 637 D, 716 D E, 717 B;
Ecgulf, strator regius, an. 897 obit, 369, 567 C.
Ecgwinus, S., an. 692 Wicciorum præsul factus, monasterium Eovesham construere cœpit, 539 A, 619 D, 622 E;
an. 708 Romam cum Offa rege Orientalium Saxonum petens, a papa Constantino privilegii epistolam pro monasterio suo impetrat, 269, *n.*d, 540 A, 637 B;
an. 717 obit, 283, *n.*c, 541 A.
Eclipsis, quid sit, 662 B C.
Eclipsis solis, an. 538, XIV. Kl. Mart. ab hora prima ad tertiam, 284 E, *n.*e, 302, 504 A, 524 C, 712 D; XV. Kl. 15 Feb.;
an. 540, XII. Kl. Jul. apparentibus stellis hora pœne dimidia ab hora diei tertia, 285 A, 302, *n.*, 504 A, 524 D, 712 D; an. 624, 832 A;

Digitized by Google

Eclipsis solis, *cont.*
an. 664 tertio die Maii hora circiter decima diei, 204 c, *n.*[a], 285 c, 317, *n.*[b], 506 b, 532 b, 717 d;
an. 733 orbe quasi scuto nigerrimo cooperto xix. Kal. Sept. circa horam diei tertiam, 288 a, 328, 507 c, 542 c, 658 d, 726 a;
an. 753, v. Id. Jan., 288 c, *n.*[f]; an. 807, 834 b, 843;
an. 809, xvii. Kal. Augusti, incipiente quinta hora diei, 341;
an. 839, iii. Non. Maii, inter octavam et nonam horam, 549 c;
an. 879 per unam horam diei inter nonam et vesperam xiv. Mart., 358, *n.*[a], 482 c, *n.*[c], 516 a, 560 b, *n.*[a], 682 b, 740 b;
an. 1023 verno tempore, 595 b.
Eclipsis lunæ, an. 690, in sanguineum colorem versæ, 833 a; an. 692, 842;
an. 734, ii. (ix.) Kal. Feb. sanguineo rubore quasi hora integra, 288 a, *n.*[a], 328, 507 c; an. 733, 542 c, 658 d;
an. 752 pridie Kal. Aug., 662 b;
an. 756 orbe quasi scuto nigerrimo cooperto ix. Kal. Feb., 288 d;
an. 756, viii. Kal. Decembris, 662 d, *n.*[k]; an. 796, 669 b;
an. 810 in Natale Domini, 834 c, *n.*[c], 844, *n.*[a];
an. 827, 25 Dec., 343, *n.*[a], 510 c, 548 b;
an. 831, 835 a; octavo die Decembris, 844;
an. 905, 568 d, *n.*[b]; an. 904, 372, 744 a.
Ecwils, Eowilsus, rex Paganorum, 640 c;
frater Hinguari, 569 d;
an. 909 apud Wodnesfeld occiditur, 519 e; an. 911, 375, 569 d, 743 b.
Edbrictus, rex, *v.* Eadberht filius Eatæ.
Eddius, *v.* Aeddi, Stephanus.
Edelbert, episcopus Witternensis, Hagustaldensis, *v.* Æthelberht.
Edelbrictus, rex, *v.* Æthelbryht, filius Æthelredi.
Edelhelm, consul, *v.* Æthelhelm, dux.
Edelisus, dux Anglicus, an. 991, cum Guyn filio Einaun, regna Maredut vastat, 839 a, 851.
Edelrit, filius Etgar, *v.* Æthelred, rex.
Edelsi, origine Brito, rex Lincolniæ, 765 2; Argentillam neptem regno Norfolchiæ fraude spoliat, 766, 767, 772;
ab Haveloco superatus, regnum Argentillæ reddit, brevique obit, 774 1 2.
Edendune, *v.* Ethandun.
Edgitha, Turkilli comitis uxor, *v.* Turkillus.
Edilbertus, rex Cantiæ, *v.* Ædilberctus.
Edilhardus, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, *v.* Æthelheard.
Edilvald, episcopus, *v.* Aedilvald.
Ediluualdus, Ethelwald, Moll Æthelwald, an. 759, Osulfo interempto, rex Northumbrorum, 289 a, 333, 544 b, 639 e, 663 a, 730 b;
an. 761 in pugna juxta Eadwinesclife Oswinum clitonem occidit, 333, 544 b, 730 b; juxta Eldunum, 663 a, *n.*[a];
an. 762 Etheldrytham in conjugem accipit, 663 a;
an. 765 regnum amittit in Winchanheale, 663 c; dimittit, 544 c, 640 a, 730 a b, 735 a.
Edmundus, Ælfridi filius, infans moritur, 485 c, *n.*[a]
Ednod, dux, an. 1016 apud Assandune occiditur, 756 b.
Edred, dux Davenescyre, *v.* Æthered.
Edredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, an. 1048, propter pecuniam electus, cito post obit, 600, *n.*[b], 602 d, 626 c.
Edredus, dux Merciorum, *v.* Æthered.
Edric, Eadricus, filius Ecgberti regis Cantiæ, an. 685 exercitum Australium Saxonum contra Hlotheri regem congregat, 242 a, 722 b; quo, an. 685, mortuo, regnum Cantiæ suscipit, 242 a, 537 a, 635 d, 722 b;
an. 686 moritur, 242 a, 537 d, 734 b.
Edricus, dispensator Hardecanuti regis, *v.* Stir.
Edricus Streona, *v.* Eadric.
Edris et Ubis, an. 1011 Meneviam vastant, 839 b, *n.*[a]; Entris, 851.
Edulf, rex Danemarciæ, ab Haveloco superatur, 773, 774.
Edwald, Etbalt, rex Saxonum, an. 757, moritur, 833 c, *n.*[m], 842; *v.* Aedilbald.
Edwin, filius Hoeli, *v.* Guin.
Edwin, filius Eynaun, *v.* Guyn.
Edwine, Eda, abbas, quondam dux Northanymbrorum, an. 801 obiens, apud Gegenfordam sepelitur, 672 b.
Egbalth, an. 686 monasterio Medeshamstedensi præest, 322.
Egbertus, episcopus Lindisfarnæ, *v.* Ecgberht.
Egbertus I., an. 867, præfectus, Northumbris a Paganis ultra Tine regnat, 677, *n.*[e];
an. 872 a Northumbris expellitur, 680, *n.*[a];
an. 873 moritur, 680, *n.*[d]
Egbrihtus, rex Northumbriæ, *v.* Eadbertus, filius Eatæ.
Egbrihtus, abbas, *v.* Ecgbriht.
Egelesforda, ibi, an. 1016, Eadmundum regem, ne Danos ulterius persequeretur, retinet Edricus, 425 7, *n.*[a], 592 c, 756 a.
Egelfleda Candida, Eneda, regis Eadgari consors, ejus proles, 577 a, 642 a.
Egelricus, episcopus, *v.* Agelricus.
Eglaf, Eilaf, an. 1025 una cum Ulf, cum Suevis Cnut superat, 429, 757 c, *n.*[a]
Eglesburh, Egelesburh, *v.* Aegelesbirg.
Egonesham, Eignesham, Ignesham, villa regia, an. 571 a Cuthulfo expugnatur, 304, 504 b, 714 a.
Egric, lector, an. 771 obit, 664 a, *n.*[a]
Egricus, comes, *v.* Yric.
Egricus, rex, *v.* Ecgrice.
Eiglafus, dux Danicus, 586 a; *v.* Hemmingus.
Eignesham, *v.* Egonesham.
Eilaf, an. 1020, vastat Demetiam, 839 d; Eilad, 853.
Eilaf, an. 1036, mortuo Cnut, Alemanniam fugit, 853.
Einaun, filius Owini, an. 892 multos ex Anglis terram ejus vastantibus occidit, 838 c *bis*, 850.
Eiricus, rex Nordhymbrorum, *v.* Yric.
Elafius, Britanniarum princeps, ejus filium claudum sanat S. Germanus, 127 c, 709 c.
Elbodg, Elbotus, Elbodus, Elvodugus, Guenedotæ archiepiscopus, Nennii magister, 47 b, *n.*[a], 48 b c;
an. 809 obit, 47, *n.*[d], 834 c, 843.
Elbodugus, homo Dei, an. 768 Pascham apud Britones reformat, 834 a, 843; *v.* Elbodg.
Eldulfus, episcopus, *v.* Alduulf.
Eldunum, secus Melros, an. 761 juxta eum in prælio occiditur Oswine dux, 663 a, *n.*[a]
Eleemosinæ, pro aratris ecclesiæ reddendæ, 597 c;
Romam vel Indiam missæ, *v.* Ælfredus.
Eleuther, Eleutherius, an. 167 papa eligitur, 284 c, 295, *n.*[a];
ab eo petit baptismum Lucius rex Britonum, 87 a, 111 c, *n.*[i], 112 a, 284 c, 501 a, 700 b.
Elfere, *v.* Aelfere, dux.
Elfgiva, Ethelredi regis filia, Uchtredi comitis uxor, 687, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*[d]; ejus proles, 688, *n.*[d]
Elfled, *v.* Æanfled.
Elfleda, Offæ filia, *v.* Ælfled.
Elfred, *v.* Aelfred.
Elfredus, filius Westneor, presbyter Dunelmensis ecclesiæ, corpus S. Alchmundi, de terra levatum, in ecclesiam Hagustaldensem transfert, 665 d e.
Elfwine, Alfwinus, abbas Ramesiensis, an. 1049, a rege Eadwardo cum abbate S. Augustini missus synodo Remis habitæ interest, 438, 603 e.
Elfwinus, Wintoniensis episcopus, *v.* Ælfwine.
Elfwoldus, Elfwald, an. 747 in regnum Eastanglorum succedit, 662, *n.*[d];
an. 749 obit, 662 a.
Elge, Ely, Heli, regio palustris, terra sexcentarum familiarum, a copia anguillarum nomen habens, 230 b, 231 b, 747 e;
sedes episcopalis, 644 a;
ibi, an. 672, monasterium construit Ætheldritha, 99 b, 230 a, 539 b; an. 673, 318, 781; cujus, an. 673, fit abbatissa, 230 a, 534 b;
ibi, an. 963, monasterium ab Æthelwoldo Wintoniensi episcopo conditur, 391;
ibi, an. 1023, sepelitur corpus Wulstani Eboracensis archiepiscopi, 595 b;
ibi, an. 1036, obiens, sepelitur Ælfredus Æthelredi regis filius, 431, 598 d; eo perductus, occiditur, 822 2;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Ætheldritha;
ejus monialis, *v.* Uithberga;
ejus abbates, *v.* Brihtnoth, Leofwine.
Elifer, an. 873 ejus filii pugnæ apud Armterid intersunt, 831 b.
Elized, an. 814, fratrem Cincen interficit, 834 c, 844.
Elized, filius Judgual, an. 943, a Saxonibus occiditur, 837 b; an. 941, 847.
Ella, rex Northanimbrorum, *v.* Aelle.
Ella II., rex Northanimbrorum, *v.* Aella.
Elle-Cross, Elle-Croft, in medio Angliæ sita, 800;
ibi, an. 867, occiditur Ælle rex Northanymbrorum, 800.
Ellendun, ibi, an. 823, Beornulf rex Merciorum ab Ecgbyrhto rege Westsaxonum superatur, 342, 510 b, 547 e, 733 b, 791 2;
de strage ibi facta proverbium, 733 b.
Elmam, Thomas, de, laudatur, 132, *n.*[c], 254, *n.*[f]
Elmam, *v.* Helmam.
Elmet, silva, ibi, in monasterio Thrydulfi abbatis, servatur altare lapideum, ignem, succensa a Paganis basilica, evasum, 166 c, *n.*[s]
Elstan, rex Saxonum, an. 898 obit, 836 c, *n.*[f], 846, *n.*[d]; *v.* Godrum.
Eltutus, S., ecclesiam supra corpus cujusdam sancti construit, 79 c.
Ely, collis, ibi, pro Hibernensibus, petitiones a Domino postulat S. Patricius, 51 d, 72 b;
Embenum, an. 884 eo navigant Pagani, 359, 516 b, 561 a.
Emma, regis Francorum filia, Eadbaldi regis Cantiæ uxor, ejus proles, 635 c.
Emma, Ymma, Aelfgiva, Alfgiva, Ricardi ducis Normanniæ filia, an. 1002 a rege Æthelredo in uxorem ducitur, 409, 583 d, *n.*[d], 752 a, 814 2, 819;
Wintoniam, Rockingeham, et Rotelandiam in dotem accipit, 815;
an. 1003 Hugonem comitem Domnaniæ præficit, 409, 584 a;
an. 1013 ob infestationem Danorum ab Æthelredo cum liberis Normanniam Ricardo fratri mittitur, 419, 588 d, 754 d;
an. 1017, mortuo Æthelredo, in matrimonium a Cnut rege accipitur, 426, 594 b, *n.*[b], 756 e, 819;

Digitized by Google

Emma, &c., *cont.*
an. 1035, mortuo Cnut, Wintoniæ residet, 430, 598 A; Westsexe in opus filii Hardecnuti conservatura, 758 B;
an. 1036 eam a Normannia adeunt filii Eadwardus et Ælfredus, 598 C; Ælfredus filius, 430;
Ælfredo occiso, Eadwardum Normanniam remittit, 598 D;
an. 1037, Anglia ab Haraldo rege expulsa, a Baldewino Flandriæ comite cum honore apud Bricge suscipitur, 431, 599 A; castrum Bricge ut ibi degeret ab eo accipit, 758 B;
an. 1043 Wintoniæ, ab Eadwardo filio terris et thesauris spoliatur, 434 *bis*, 601 A B;
an. 1052 obiens Wintoniæ juxta Cnut in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur, 447 *bis*, 605 B, 789 C;
ejus proles, 642 B, 856, *n.*[c]
Emme, Senonum episcopus, ad eum pergit Hadrianus, 210 C; *v.* Faro Meldorum episcopus.
Enchiridion, sive liber manualis, Ælfredi regis, 492 B.
Eneuris, episcopus Miniu, an. 946 obit, 837 B; an. 944, 847.
Englafeld, ibi, an. 871, ab Æthelulfo Bearrocensi comite vincuntur Pagani, 352, 476 A B, 554 D, 679 A, 738 D, 801 2.
Ensis, *v.* Annulus.
Eofesham, ibi, an. 692, monasterium ab Ecgwino episcopo construitur, 539 A, 601 E; cui, an. 708, privilegium a papa Constantini conceditur, 269, *n.*[d], 540 A; a Godgiva et Leofrico comite ditatur, 608 E, 609 A;
an. 1054 a Leofwino episcopo Licetfeldensi, permittente Aldredo archiepiscopo, sacratur, 453 *bis*;
ejus abbates, *v.* Aelfward, Aethelwinus;
ejus decanus, *v.* Avicus;
ejus monachus, *v.* Wulmarus.
Eoguin, *v.* Æduini.
Eohric, rex Danorum, an. 905 cum Æthelwoldo clitone Merciam devastat, 568 D;
Eastangliam cum præda reversus, in pugna ab Anglis occiditur, 373, 569 A, 636 D, 742 E;
in Eastanglia et Eastsaxonia post Guthrum annis quatuordecim regnat, 636 D.
Eolla, Australium Saxonum episcopus, quo obeunte episcopatus ad tempus cessat, 618 D, 268 C.
Eoppa, *v.* Eappa.
Eorlæ, ita nominantur comites a Danis, 514 D.
Eormenburga, Ermenburga, sive Domneva, Eormenredi subreguli filia, Merewaldi regis Merciorum uxor, 635 C, 638 A, 648 D;
accepta ab Ecberto rege Cantuariorum terra apud Tanet, ob necem fratrum Ethelredi et Ethelberti, ibi in eorum honorem monasterium construit, filiamque Mildrytham ei præficit, 648 D E, 649A;
ejus proles, 534 E.
Eormengilda, Ermenilda, Earconbercti regis Cantiæ filia, a Wulfero rege Merciorum in uxorem accipitur, 534 C, 635 D, 637 E;
ejus genealogia, 534 C.
Eorpuald, *v.* Earpuald.
Eova, *v.* Eawa.
Episcopi, nullo in Anglia archiepiscopo canonico existente ultra mare consecrati, 452;
eorum sedes in concilio, 644 E;
septem uno die consecrati, 620 A, *n.*[a];
eorum series per totam Angliam, 616—626:—Candidæ Casæ, 626, *v.* Candida Casa; Cridiatunenses, 621, *v.* Cridiantune; Dommucenses, 618, *v.* Domnoc; Dorcaecestrenses sive Wintonienses, 619, *v.* Dorcic, Venta; Dunelmenses, *v.* Lindisfarne; Elmamenses, 618, *v.* Helmam; Fontanenses, 621, *v.* Welles, Sumertunenses; Hagustaldenses, 625, *v.* Hagustalda; Herefordenses, 621, *v.* Herefordia; Hripenses, 625, *v.* Inhripum; Leogerenses sive Lincolnienses, 625, *v.* Dorcic, Leogerecestre, Lindicolina; Licetfeldenses, 623, *v.* Licetfelda; Lindisfarnenses, 626, *v.* Lindisfarne, Dunelma; Lindisfarorum, 624, *v.* Lindissi, Sidnacestria; Lundonienses, 617, *v.* Lundonia; Roffenses, 616, *v.* Hrofaesceastre; Scireburnenses, 620, *v.* Scireburna, Ramnesbyria; Seolesienses sive Cicestrenses, 618, *v.* Saelaeseu, Cicestria; Sunnungnenses sive Wiltonienses, 620, *v.* Wiltunscire; Wigornienses sive Wiccenses, 622, *v.* Huiccii; *v.* Archiepiscopi.
Episford, ibi cum Saxonibus pugnat Guortemir, 69 A, *n.*[b]
Epistolæ, *v.* Baeda, Bonifacius V. papa, Bonifacius Moguntinensis, Brittones, Cnut rex, Ceolfridus abbas, Gregorius I. papa, Honorius I. papa, Johannes IV. papa, Laurentius archiepiscopus, Vitalianus papa.
Epitaphia, *v.* Augustinus, Caedwalla, Haroldus rex, Theodorus, Uilfridus.
Equi, ex iis pugnare non solent Angli, 607 C;
iis relictis, in prælio Hastingensi pedites pugnant Angli, 863 C; *v.* Dani.
Equorum cursus, 252 B.
Equus optimus, a rege acceptus, ab Aidano episcopo cuidam pauperi datur, 187 B;
æger, a pulvere ubi cecidit S. Oswaldus sanatur, 182 A;
emissarius, hoc vehi, Saxonum pontifici non licitum, 165 B.
Erchenwinus, rex Estsexe, *v.* Æscwine.
Ercing, regio, ibi sepulchrum, unum e Britanniæ mirabilibus, 80 A, *n.*[a]; *v.* Ircingafeldas.
Ercunualdus, patricius in Gallia, Furseum honorifice susceptum, post mortem in porticu aliquamdiu servatum Perronæ, in ecclesia juxta altare collocat, 193 A B, *nn.*[a b]
Ereri, Eryri, *v.* Snaudun.
Erkanbaldus, an. 1011 archiepiscopus Moguntinus factus, 587 A; an. 1021 obit, 595 A.
Ermenilda, *v.* Eormengilda.
Ermenred, Eormenredus, filius Eadbaldi regis Cantiæ, ejus proles, 627, 635 C;
ejus filii a Thunor martyrizantur, 310, 645 *et seq.*
Erningestrete, unus e callibus Angliæ, ab austro in aquilonem tendens, 694 B.
Eruin, an. 1031 ejus filii regionem Ryderch tenent, 839 D, *n.*[b], 853.
Erwyn, Heurun, episcopus Menevensis, an. 1038 obit, 840 A, 854.
Esc, *v.* Alric.
Escuuine, rex, *v.* Æscuinus.
Escwi, abbas, *v.* Ælfstan, episcopus.
Esi, abbas, gesta ecclesiastica Orientalium Anglorum Bedæ refert, 107 B.
Esingæ, *v.* Oisingæ.
Esternacum, monasterium, in quo ipse sepelitur, a Uilbrordo conditur, 260, *nn.*[a b]
Estsexe, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
Etguin, *v.* Æduini.
Etha, anachoreta, *v.* Eata.
Ethandun, Edendune, ibi, an. 878, Pagani ab Æfredo rege fugantur, 357, 482 A, 515 E, 559 D E, 681 D, 740 A, 804;
pugnæ ibi factæ descriptio, 482 A, 559 D, 681 D.
Ethelbald, dux, *v.* Æthelbald.
Ethelbald, archiepiscopus, *v.* Æthelbald.
Etheldrytha, an. 762, ab Ethelwaldo rege Northanhymbrorum in uxorem accipitur, 663 A.
Ethelfridus, an. 736, episcopus Helmamensis, a Nothelmo archiepiscopo ordinatur, 659 A, *n.*[a]
Ethelheard, dux, *v.* Aethelheard.
Ethelredus, Eormenredi filius, *v.* Æthelbrihtus.
Ethelwerdus, Fabius, chronographus, ab Ætheredo rege Westsaxonum originem ducit, 499 C, 514 A;
ejus atavus Æthered, 514 B;
ejus chronica Mahtildæ consobrinæ nuncupata, 499, *n.*[a], *et seq.* laudatur, 120, *n.*[b]
Evaristus, papa, baptismum Lucio regi Brittonum mittit, 60 A [8 9], *n.*[b], 82 B [1].
Eubonia, Eumonia, Manay, insula inter Hiberniam et Britanniam sita, 54 A;
terra trecentarum familiarum, 158 A;
a Builc tenetur, 56 C;
an. 584 contra eam bellum, 831 B, *n.*[k];
ibi, an. 684, terræ motus, 838 A, 842;
an. 991 ab Haroldo filio Swein vastatur, 839 A, 851;
ejus rex, *v.* Builc.
v. Mevaniæ Insulæ, Mon;
Everwycesyre, Eboracensis provincia, ibi archiepiscopatus Eboracensis, 693 A;
an. 1065, ejus proceres in Tostium insurgunt, 459 *bis*.
Eugem, filius Margetiud, an. 811 obit, 834 C.
Eugenius Calvus, rex Lutinensium, an. 1018 pugnæ apud Carrum interest, 594, *n.*[d]
Evilfre, an. 1042 obit, 854.
Eumer, Eomer, sicarius, an. 626 a Cuichelmo rege Occidentalium Saxonum ut Aeduinum regem Northanhymbrorum interficeret missus, rege vulnerato, Lillam atque Frodheri ministros ejus perimit, 158 D E, 308; an. 627, 528 A, 779.
Eusebius Pamphilus, chronographus, a Nennio laudatur, 47 C; circulum decennovenalem componit, 88 A.
Eustatius, Bononiæ comes, regis Eadwardi sororius, an. 1051 Doveram applicans, rixa ibi ob hospitia exorta, quamplurimos civium occidit, indeque fugiens regem Eadwardum Gloverniæ adit, 443, 445, 604 B;
an. 1066 in prælio Hastingensi Willelmo duci auxiliatur, cum quo Haroldum regem aggreditur, 866, *n.*[c], 867.
Eutichius, Constantinopolitanus episcopus, ejus dogmata, 146 D.
Exa, Wisc, fluvius, inde nomen habet Exanceaster, 479 A, 558 D, 681 B;
ejus ostium, an. 1001, intrat classis Danorum, 583 A.
v. Exanmutha.
Exactio, regia, 597 D.
Exanmutha, eam, an. 1001, adeunt Dani, 407, 408, 750 B.
Eynon, Eynan, filius Oweyn, an. 968 vastat Goer, 838 A, 849;
an. 977 iterum eam vastat, 838 B; an. 976, 849;
an. 984 occiditur, 838 C, 850.
Eyuuysl, *v.* Ecwils.

Digitized by Google

F.

Faber, scelestus, *v.* Visiones.
Falconarii ab Ælfredo rege docentur, 486 A, *556* E.
Fames, valida, an. 46 ab Agabo prædicta, 111 B, *n.*[f], 294, 698 C;
dira in Britannia, 11 D, 12 A, *n.*[a], 14 D, 94 B, 119 A D, *n.*[d];
Constantinopolitana, 119 C, *n.*[d], 705 E;
an. 678 acerbissima inter Saxones Australes, 223 C;
an. 793 in Northumbria, 338, 668 A, 732 B;
an. 868 valida, 475 A [7];
an. 869 magna cum mortalitate, 475 C [25];
an. 976 Angliam invadit, 395, 397, 579 A, 748 C;
an. 993 in regno Maredut, 839 A, 851;
magna Angliam invadit, an. 1005, 411, 584 D, 752 C; an. 1044, *435*, 759 B.
Familia, inde mensuram terræ æstimant Angli, 130 D, *n.*[c], 158 A, 176 A, 198 C, 199 A B, 200 C, 211 E, 223 A, 224 A, 226 B C, 234 D, 271 A, *n.*[c], 536 D, 650 E;
v. Ad Baruæ, Eubonia, Girvum, In Hripum, Hii, Mercia Aquilonalis, Mercia Australis, Mevaniæ Insulæ, Mona, Saxones Australes, Selaeseu, Streaneshalch, Tanatos, Vecta, Wiremuthe;
v. Mansio, 131 C, 235 A; manentes, 536 C; carrucata, cassata, 585 D; hida, 311, 413, 753 A.
Fana idolorum Anglorum, 167 A;
septis circumdata, 165 B;
Gregorii papæ hortatu destruenda, 143 A;
bene constructa, in ecclesias commutanda, 141 C D;
a Coifi pontifice apud Godmunddingaham profanantur, 165 C;
apud Orientales Anglos Parumani hortatu destructa, 208 C.
Fara, abbatissa, monasterium in Bricge condit, 180 C [3], *n.*[a b]
Farinmail, Farinmagil, Fearmegl, rex Britonum, *v.* Comegl.
Farne, insula, ejus situs et descriptio, 188 C, 242 B, *n.*[c], 243 D, 668 C;
ibi orationis causa moratur Aidan episcopus, 188 C;
ibi vitam solitariam agit Cudberctus, 242 B; ibique, an. 687, episcopatu relicto, obit, 245 D, 537 D;
ibi obit Oedilwaldus anachoreta, 248 C, 249 A.
Faro, Meldorum episcopus, *v.* Emme, episcopus.
Faustus, S., Guorthigerni regis ex propria filia filius, 51 C;
a Germano baptizatur, 70 D;
locum supra ripam Renis fluminis condit, 70 D, *n.*[e]
Feader, Hardecnuti regis huscarla, cum Turstano, an. 1041, ob tributi exactionem Wigorniæ occiditur, 600 C.
Fearndun, regia villa, ibi, an. 924, obit rex Eadwardus, 382, 572 E, 745 A.
Fearnham, ibi, an. 894, barbari ab Eadwardo Ælfredi regis filio fugantur, 518 B, *n.*[b]; ab exercitu Ælfredi, 365, *565* C.
Febris, maxima, an. 962, Londoniam vastat, 391;
an. 987 maxima, 580 B.
Felix, ejus cum Tauro consulatu, an. 428, Angli Britanniam venere, 77 C.
Felix, episcopus, natione Burgundus, an. 636, ab Honorio archiepiscopo missus, Orientales Anglos sub Sigebercto rege ad fidem Christi convertit, 167 B, 310, 529 B, 617 D, 716 C, 720, *n.*[a];
primus episcopus apud eos sedem apud Domnoc accipit, 167 B, 529 B, 617 D;
Sigeberctum in scholis more Cantiano instituendis adjuvat, 190 A;
an. 646 Cenwalchum regem Occidentalium Saxonum exulantem baptizat, 530 A, 641 A;
an. 647 obit, 167 C, 193 C, 520 A.
Felogild, abbas, an. 829 archiepiscopus Cantuariensis eligitur, 344, 405, 616 E.
Feologid, abbas, an. 830 obit, 344, 673 C.
Feræ venatui aptæ in Britannia abundant, 691 A.
Feretrum caballarium Earconvaldi episcopi ægrotos sanat, 217 D.
Fernail, filius Mouric, rex Guent, cir. an. 880 Ælfredi regis auxilium expetit, 488 B.
Fernmail, filius Iudhail, an. 775 obit, 834 A, 843.
Ferrum in Britannia nascitur, 108 D, 691 C.
Festa apud Anglos, bobus mactatis, dæmonibus celebrata, 141 D;
die dedicationis ecclesiæ in tabernaculis ramis arborum constructis celebranda, 141 D.
Fethanleag, Fedanlea, ibi, an. 584, Britones a Ceaulin et Cutha Occidentalium Saxonum regibus superantur, 304, 504 C, 525 E, 714 B, 777.
Ficcea, fluvius, *v.* Benefica.
Fifburgas, Fifburgenses, an. 1013 fidelitatem Suano regi Danorum jurant, 418, 588 B;
an. 1015 ad eos post occisionem comitum Sigeferthi et Morcari proficiscitur Eadmundus clito, 421, 590 A.
v. Quinque-burgi.
Finan, a Scottis ordinatus, et ab Hii insula, missus an. 652, mortuo Aidano, fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 189 A, 199 C, 530 C, 626 A;
Finan, *cont.*
an. 653 Peadam filium Pendæ regis Merciorum, Sigebertumque regem Orientalium Saxonum, baptizat, 194 B, 195 B, 530 D, 637 A D, 720, *n.*[a];
Cedd in episcopum Orientalium Saxonum ordinat, 195 C, 530 D;
ecclesiam in insula Lindisfarnensi, more Scottorum, de secto robore arundine tectam construit, 199 C; cum Ronano Scotto de Pascha disputat, 199 D;
an. 662 obit, 200 A; an. 661, 531 E;
episcopatum decem annis tenet, 203 C.
Finnant, pugna, an. 848, 835 B, 845; *v.* Gueith.
Firma, feorme, an. 1006 in media hyeme a Danis apud Readingum capitur, 411;
a rege Æthelredo in Scropescire accipitur, 412, 752 E.
Firnimail, filius Theudubr, regionem Guortigernianum regit, 71 A, *n.*[a]
Flaeming, Flandrenses, eorum multi, an. 1066, a Tostio Angliam ducti, præda Lindesegia vastata onusti, eum deserentes domum redeunt, 826 2;
ann. 1066 apud Standfordbrige cæduntur, 464;
eorum comites, *v.* Baldewinus II., Baldewinus V.
Flandria, Baldewinesland, eo an. 1038 fugit Emma regina, 599 A, 758 B; an. 1037 Brugis, 432 *bis*;
an. 1040 eo ad matrem Emmam Brugis venit Hardecnut, 599 D; an. 1039, 432;
an. 1044 eo Brugis fugit Gunnilda, 602 A; an. 1045, 436;
eo, an. 1048, Eastsexam prædati redeunt Lothen et Hirling Danorum duces, 437, 759 C;
an. 1049, eo Brugis, occiso Beorno, fugit Suanus filius Godwini, 441, 603 C, 759 D;
an. 1051 eo cum Suano filio fugit Godwinus comes, 446, 447, 759 E;
inde, an. 1066, Angliam redit Tostius comes, 613 C;
eo fugit Cospatricus comes, 688, *n.*
Fledanburg, monasterium, ab Æthelredo rege Merciorum Oftforo episcopo Wicciorum datur, 235, *n.*[e]
Florentine, S., an. 1013 ejus corpus ab Ælfsige abbate apud Bonneval emptum monasterio Medeshamstedensi datur, 420.
Florentius Wigorniensis, ejus Chronicon, ex Chronicis, 522, *nn.*[a b]; laudatur, 149, *n.*[d], 166, *n.*[a], 167, *n.*[c], 217, *n.*[b], 222, *n.*[a], 226, *n.*[d], 255, *n.*[f], 263, *n.*[a], 282, *n.*[c], 283, *n.*[b], 288, *n.*[a], 467, *n.*[a], 468, *n.*[a]
Florilegus, *v.* Matthæus Westmonasteriens.
Fluvii piscosi in Britannia abundant, 691 B.
Focus in medio cœnaculo accensus, 164 E.
Foilanus, an. 1061 fit abbas Scottorum Coloniæ, 610 A.
Folcestan, ibi sepelitur Eanswitha filia Eadbaldi regis Cantiæ, 635 C;
an. 1052 inde Godwinus comes cum Haroldo filio puppes et obsides exigit, 449, 451, 759 E.
Fons aquæ, in loco martyrii, rogatu S. Albani, exoritur, 114 C, 702 B; in loco martyrii Hewaldorum, 258 D;
miro opere apud Bebbanburg cavatus, 664 C.
Fontanensis, ecclesia, *v.* Welles.
Fontaun, *v.* Guorhelic.
Fontes in Britannia abundant, 691 B;
calidi, 108 C, 691 C;
salinarum, 108 C, 691 C.
Fornix triumphalis a Carutio erigitur, 60 B, *n.*[e]
Fortheri, Forthredus, an. 709 Aldhelmo in episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum apud Scireburnam succedit, 268 C, *nn.*[b i], 325, 540 B, 542 A, 620 C, 724 A, 727 A, 783 2 *bis*; quorum ecclesiis, an. 731, cum Daniele præest, 283 B, 542 B, 657 C;
an. 737 cum Frithogitha regina Romam pergit, 328, 542 E, 727 A.
Forthred, abbas, an. 803 obit, 341.
Fortunatus, Venantius, ejus versus in laudem S. Albani, 113 B, 702 B.
Fossa magna cum vallo firmissimo a Severo in Britannia ducitur, 112 B, 296;
an. 1016 a Suano ducta Londoniam cingit, 423, 591 B, 755 D.
v. Vallum.
Fossa, una ex callibus Angliæ principalibus, tendens a Catenes ad Totenes, 694 B C;
in divisione regni terras regum Cnut et Eadmundi disterminat, 817 2.
Fossense, monasterium, a Fullano Fursei fratre conditur, 192, *n.*[a]
Fovea in regione Guent, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 A, *n.*[a]
Fræna, Frana, Frena, Danorum comes, *v.* Sidroc.
Fraena, Frana, Danus, cum Godwine et Frithogist, Anglis præfectus, an. 993, prælium in Lindissig contra Danos commissurus fugit, 402, 581 C, 749 D.
Franci, Galli, feroces, 81 B;
artibus instructi, 864 D;
cum Saxonibus Oceani littora infestant, 112 C, 701 A;
an. 425 eorum regnum incipit, 297 [40], 707 [6];
an. 780 cum antiquis Saxonibus, 335, 509 A, 731 A; an. 881 cum Paganis confligunt, 358, 483 A, 560 C, 740 B, 805 2;
Paganos fugant, 516 B, 682 D;
Gurmundum regem Danorum in pugna occidunt, 805 2;

Digitized by Google

Franci, &c., *cont.*
an. 885 Carolum Crassum in regem eligunt, 805 2;
an. 891, Arnulfo duce, Danos repellunt, 362, 740 C; an. 892, 564 A;
eorum quidam se dominio Ælfredi regis subdunt, 486 B, 557 A;
an. 1052 qui cum Eadwardo rege Angliam venerant, paucis exceptis, a Godwino comite expelluntur, 450, 451, 606 C, 761 E;
an. 1054 a Normannis apud Mortuum-mare superantur, 760 C, 762 E;
an. 1055 quidam, una cum duce Radulfo, apud Herefordiam a Walensibus fugantur, 447, 607 D;
an. 1066 quidam Angliam cum Willielmo comite veniunt, 447, 827 2;
locum funeris apud Hastingas obtinent, 463, 828;
eorum regum recapitulatio, 725 A B;
eorum reges, *v.* Caroloman, Carolomannus, Carolus Martellus, Carolus Magnus, Carolus Simplex, Carolus Calvus, Carolus Crassus, Daegberectus, Dagobert, Henricus I., Hloduius, Hrodbyrht, Hugo, Ludovicus II., Ludovicus III, Ludovicus IV., Ludovicus V., Ludovicus VI., Pharamund, Pippinus;
eorum apostolus, *v.* Remigius;
eorum dux, *v.* Pippinus;
eorum regina, *v.* Brunihilda;
eorum archiepiscopus, *v.* Rehdgerus.
v. Gallia, Francia.
Franci Occidentales, eorum regnum a Karlo, an. 884, susceptum, an. 887, eo mortuo, in quinque dividitur, 361, 484 A, 491 A B, 517 B, 740 D;
eos, an. 886, adit exercitus Paganorum, 489 B, 561 D;
eorum rex, *v.* Arnulfus.
Francia, ibi exulat Ecgbertus, rex futurus Occidentalium Saxonum, 549 A, 733 A B;
eo, an. 861, mortuo Æthelbaldo marito, revertitur Juthitta Æthelwulfi regis derelicta, 474, *n.*[a];
eam, an. 865, adeunt Normanni, 473, *n.*[c];
eam apud Gaont, an. 880, adit Paganorum exercitus, 358, 682 C, 805 2; indeque, an. 881, longius procedunt, 358, 483 A, 560 C, 740 B;
an. 882 eam per flumen Maese longe penetrant Pagani, 358, 483 A, 560 C, 748 B;
an. 885 ejus partem orientalem adeunt Pagani, 561 A B; an. 884, 483 B, 683 A;
an. 893 a Danis circumquaque vastatur, 806 2, *n.*[h];
eo, an. 920, Anglia relicta, cum Danis navigat Thurkill comes, 379;
eam, an. 1049, adit Leo papa, 603 E; inde malum Britanniæ venturum prædicitur, 762 D.
v. Franci, Gallia.
Francia Orientalis, eo, an. 880, pergunt Pagani, 483 A, 560 B C;
an. 886 a Paganis derelinquitur, 360, 561 D;
an. 891 eam iterum petunt Pagani, 517 D.
Fratres adoptivi, 756 D; conjurati, 610, *n.*[a]
Fraw, fluvius, *v.* Frome.
Freegis, regis minister, ejus sententia in causa Godwini comitis, 824 1, *n.*[b]
Frehelm, presbyter et abbas, an. 764 obit, 663 B.
Frena, *v.* Fraena.
Freodolguald, *v.* Friduuald.
Freoricburna, regia villa, ibi, circa an. 777, privilegium libertatis monasterio apud Wocingas concedit Offa rex, 335.
Freothulf, rex Berniciorum, *v.* Friduuald.
Fresi, *v.* Fresones.
Fresia, ibi, an. 679, Romam iturus fidem Christi primus prædicat Uilfrid episcopus, 256, *n.*[b], 271 C, 535 E, 536 A;
ibi, an. 690, infructuose prædicat Uictberct, 256, *n.*[a], 257 B;
an. 692 eo ad prædicandum Uilbrordum presbyterum, cum aliis quibusdam, mittit Ecgberctus presbyter, 256, *n.*[a], 257 B, *nn.*[a b c];
unde multi, ab eo cum sociis a Pippino duce Francorum missis, ad fidem convertuntur, 257 C, 271 C, 538 D;
ad eam, Uilbrord Romæ, Suidberct in Britannia, episcopi ordinantur, 258 E, 259 A C;
ibi, an. 755, martyrizatur S. Bonifacius, 543 D, *n.*[c];
v. Fresones.
ejus rex, *v.* Aldgilsus, Rathbedus.
Fresones, Fresi, populi Germaniæ, 256 A;
cum aliis populis Angliam desolant, 736 C;
an. 880 una cum Saxonibus barbaros superant. 516 E;
an. 884 cum Saxonibus Paganos bis in Ealdsexe superant, 484 A, *n.*[a]; an. 885, 360, 561 C;
quidam se dominio Ælfredi regis subdunt, 486 B, 557 A;
an. 897 naves navibus eorum aliquantum dissimiles excogitat Alfredus, 370;
quidam in Ælfredi obsequium prælio navali cæduntur, 371;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Suidberct.
v. Fresia.
Frethegis, *v.* Herefrid, comes.
Friduuald, Frithuwold, rex Berniciorum, septem annis regnat, 525 B, 639 B; Northanimbrorum, 649 E; sex annis, 75 D, 290 B.
Frigyd, cir. an. 680, vice abbatissæ monasterio Hacanos præfecta, visionem de Hildæ obitu ei refert Begu, 237 A.
Friothubert, *v.* Fruidubertus.
Frisones, *v.* Fresones.
Frithebertus, *v.* Fruidubertus episcopus Hagustaldensis.
Frithewaldus, Friduoldus, subregulus, an. 675, ejus ope Earconvaldus nondum episcopus monasterium Certesiæ facit, 198, *n.*[a], 218, *n.*[a], 535 A.
Frithewaldus, monachus, an. 680 terram triginta manentium in Rippel ad monasterium faciendum ab Oshero subregulo accipit, 536 C.
Frithewaldus, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, *v.* Fruiduuald.
Frithogist, Frythegist, Fridegist Danus, *v.* Frena.
Frithuwold, *v.* Friduuald, rex Berniciorum.
Froda, dux Normannus, an. 937 pugnæ apud Brunanburh interest, 745 E.
Frodheri, Forthere, Æduini regis miles, an. 626, ab Eumero sicario interficitur, 158 E, 308, 779.
Frome, oppidum, ibi, an. 955, obit Eadredus rex, 389.
Frommutha, Frome, fluvius, inter eum et Terente jacet Werham, 478 D, 558 C;
in eum, an. 998, venit exercitus Paganorum, 406, 582 D, 750 A;
eum, an. 1015, cum classe adit Cnut rex Danorum, 422, 590 A, 755 A, 815 2.
Fruges in Britannia abundant, 691 A;
cir. an. 440 post magnam famem abundantissimæ, 12 B, 120 A, 706 B.
Fruidubertus, Frithubertus, Frithebryht, Frithebertus, Fridebertus, Friothubert, an. 735 fit episcopus Hagustaldensis, 288 B; an. 734, 659 A; an. 739, 543 A, 626 A; an. 740, 659, *n.*[c];
an. 766 obit, 289 B, 334, 544 D, 663 C, 730 C.
Fruiduuald, Frithuweald, an. 735 fit episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 288 B, 542 E, 626 D;
an. 763 obit, 334, 544 C; an. 764, 663 C, 730 B, *n.*[a]
Frythestan, Frithestanus, an. 910 a Plegmundo archiepiscopo in episcopum Wintoniensem ordinatur, 374, 569 B, 619 D, 620 A;
an. 932, ordinato pro se Birnstano, Wintoniæ resedit, ibique, an. 933, obit, 573 C; ann. 931, 932, 383.
Frythogyth, Frithogitha, Occidentalium Saxonum regina, an. 737, cum Forthero Scireburnensi episcopo, Romam pergit, 268, *n.*[h], 328, 542 E, 727 A.
Fulco, comes Andegavensis, Hierosolymam profectus, rex coronatur, 613, *n.*
Fulco, Remensis archiepiscopus, epistolam, Grimbaldi adventus occasione, Ælfredo regi nuncupat, 467, *n.*[a], 487, *n.*[a]
Fulda, monasterium, an. 744 a S. Bonifacio inchoatur, 543 B;
an. 1011 ejus abbas Erkenbaldus fit archiepiscopus Moguntiæ, 587 A;
ibi, super sepulchrum Animchadi visa sunt lumina, 601 B;
ibi, an. 1058, includitur Marianus Scotus, 609 B;
an. 1060 ejus abbas Sigfridus fit archiepiscopus Mogontiæ, 610 A;
ejus abbates, *v.* Ricardus, Sigfridus, Widratus;
inclusi, *v.* Animchadus, Marianus Scotus.
Fulford, ibi, an. 1066, a Norreganis superantur Angli, 614 B, *n.*[b], 827.
Fullanham, ibi, an. 879, hiemant Pagani, 358, 482 C, 516 A, 560 A, 682 C, 740 B, 805.
Fullanus, cum Dicullo et Gobbano presbyteris, Fursei fratris monasterii curam suscipit, 192 E;
Fossense monasterium condit, *ib.*, *n.*[a]
Fulmina abominanda, an. 793, per Angliam volitare videntur, 338, 667 E, 790.
Furseus, monachus, Hibernensis, multis annis in Scotia verbum Dei prædicat, 192 D;
Britanniam veniens, an. 633, regnante Sigbercto, Orientalibus Anglis prædicat, 190 C D, 192 C; cir. an. 636, 529 B;
visione monitus, loco a rege Sigebercto accepto, monasterium Cnobhæresburh construit, 191 A B, *n.*[a], 192 E, 529 B, 636 B;
lectionibus sacris et monasticis deditus, aliud monasterium sibi condit, 191 C, *n.*[b];
ejus visiones de pœnis impiorum, 191 C D E, *n.*[b], 192 A B C D;
monasterio Fullano fratri relicto, vitam anachoreticam agit; ob infestationem vero gentilium Galliam navigans, a rege Francorum Hloduio honorifice susceptus, monasterium Latiniacum condit, 193 A, *n.*[b];
circa an. 650 obit, corpus incorruptum repertum, in ecclesia Perronæ ab Ercunvaldo patricio, domuncula parata, conditur, 193 A B, *nn.*[d e];
libellus de ejus virtutibus a Beda laudatur, 193 B.

Digitized by Google

G.

Gaaul, Gual, *v.* Murus.
Gabran, filius Dungart rex Albaniæ, an. 558 obit, 831 A, *n.*[e]
Gae, verbum affirmandi apud Anglos, 249 D.
Gaent, *v.* Gend.
Gafulford, Gavelford, ibi, an. 823, Britones a Domnaniensibus cæduntur, 342, 510 B, 547 D, 733 C.
Gagates in Britannia gignitur, 108 D, 691 C.
Gaimar, Galfridus, 765, *nn.*[a b], 801 2, 812;
Trecensis, Historiam Anglorum dominæ Constantiæ rogatu componit, 828 2, 829 2;
quibus autoribus usus sit, 829 1 2;
ejus operis pars prima, a Jasone incipiens, desideratur, 829 2, *n.*[k];
ejus Historia Anglorum, 764.
Gainesburh, *v.* Genesburuh.
Galeæ, longæ naves, 479 B.
Galeus, T., laudatur, 116, *n.*[g], 235, *n.*[c];
ejus præfatio in Gildam, 1, 2; in Nennium, 47 B.
Galfridus Monumetensis laudatur, 1, 122, *n.*[a], 764, *nn.*[b c d e], 765, *n.*[b], 770, *n.*[a], 771, *n.*[b], 775, *n.*[b], 776, *n.*[e]
Galli, Galwalas, eorum origo, 58 B;
firmi, gulosi, 81 B;
a Julio Cæsare, 110 A, 696 A; an. 381 a Maximo imperatore superantur, 501 B;
quidam se Ælfredo regi subdunt, 486 B, 557 A;
quidam in monasterio Athelneyensi edocendi ab Ælfredo collocantur, 493 E;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Agilberctus, Goduine.
v. Franci.
Gallia, Galliæ, Europæ provincia, 58 A;
ei adjacet Britannia, 108 A;
eam, Italia expulsus, advenit Brito, 55 D, 694 E;
eo, a Britannia redit Julius Cæsar, 110 B D, 292, 696 B, 697 B;
eo a Britannia transit Maximus imperator, 9 D, 92 C, 116 A, 284 D, 296, 704 D;
ejus pars Occidentalis a Britonibus Armoricis vastatur, 61 B;
an. 407 ibi, a Britannia transvectus, occiditur Constantinus tyrannus, 117 A;
ibi, cum aliis nationibus, sæviunt Alani et Suevi, 116 A;
eo, Britannia relicta, recedunt Romani, 297, 503 A;
ibi, cir. an. 631, exulans baptizatur Sigiberctus, frater Eorpualdi regis, 167 B, 190 A, *n.*[c], 529 B; rexque factus, scholam ejus more apud Orientales Anglos instituit, 190 A;
circa an. 640 ejus monasteria multi de Britannia adeunt, multi filias erudiendas eo mittunt, 180 C;
ibi, circa an. 664, more quo apud Anglos, observatur Pascha, 201 A;
eo, an. 664, in episcopum ordinandus mittitur Uilfrid, 206 A, 271 B, *n.*[b], 532 B;
ibi, an. 693, a Goduine episcopo ordinatur Berctuald Cantuariæ archiepiscopus, 255 C, *n.*[c], 539 A;
an. 729 a Sarracenis vastatur, 282 D, 725 D;
an. 878 eo Occidentales Anglos transpellunt Barbari, 515 D;
an. 880 eo, Anglia Orientali relicta, redeunt Barbari, 516 A;
inde, cir. an. 884, Grymboldum advocat rex Ælfredus, 478 B, 557 E;
an. 885 inde Rouecestriam advenit Danorum exercitus, 740 C;
an. 886 eo, ab Anglia redeunt Pagani, 517 A;
an. 894 inde Britanniam redeunt Pagani, 518 B;
ejus monasteriis dona mittit Ælfred Rex, 496 B, 563 D;
inde Gulielmus dux Normannorum auxiliarios ad Britanniam subjugandam conducit, 614 C;
ejus archiepiscopus, *v.* Arcuulfus;
ejus metropolita, *v.* Goduine.
v. Francia.
Gallia Belgica, ejus nomen et situs, 6 B, 108 B, 691 D E.
Gallovidienses sive Galwaleis, inter alios, Britanniam infestant, 764;
an. 937 apud Brunanburg cum aliis populis superantur, 808.
Gallus, S., an. 589, cum S. Columbano, Burgundiam venit, quo inde fugato, in Alemannia ab eo relinquitur, 526 A;
ejus monasterium apud Helvetios, 190, *n.*[c]
Gallwadia, ad mare ejus a mari Norwegiæ, murum ducunt Britones, 5 B.
Galmanho, ibi, an. 1055, in monasterio S. Olavo dicato a se condito, sepelitur Siward dux Northimbriæ, 453 *bis*, 607 B.
Gamel, filius Orm, cum Ulf filio Dolfini, an. 1065, Tostii comitis jussu, Eboraci occiditur, 612 D.
Gamelbearn, minister Northumbrensis, *v.* Glonieorn.
Gardimbre, Hungariæ civitas, eo ducuntur filii Eadmundi regis, 819 2.
Gartmailauc, pugna, qua, an. 722, a Britonibus superantur Angli, 833 B, *n.*[g]; an. 721, 842; *v.* Gueith.
Gaufridus, Fulconis comitis Andegaviæ filius, Matildam Henrici regis filiam in uxorem accipit, 642 7;
ab Anglis, ne alienigena super eos regnaret, respuitur, 643;
Normanniam Stephano regi aufert, 643.
Geata, Gaeta, pro Deo a Paganis habetur, 468 A, 550 A.
Gebmund, Gefmund, an. 676 a Theodoro archiepiscopo episcopus Hroffensis consecratur, 222 B, 535 C, 616 C;
an. 693 obit, 255 C, *n.*[g], 323, 539 A, 783.
Geddewrde, mansio, ad australem plagam Teviatæ ab Ecgredo episcopo condita, ad Lindisfarnem pertinens, 675, *n.*[c];
ibi in ecclesia sepelitur Eadulfus Rus, 687, *n.*[d]
Gegwis, ita, a Gewis filio Wig Occidentales Saxones nominant Britones, 468 A, 549 E.
Gehenna, ejus descriptio, 261 A B C D E.
Geine Ignavus, rex Danorum in Anglia, regnum deserit, 775.
Geineforde, ibi ecclesiam a se ædificatam S. Cuthberto donat Ecgredus episcopus, 675, *n.*[c]
Geisericus, rex Vandalorum, urbem Hipponensem obsidet, 706 B.
Gelasius, papa, missale antiquum recognoscit, 148, *n.*[b]
Gemote, an. 977, 397; an. 1020, 427; an. 1036, 430; an. 1050, 444; an. 1060, 460;
concilium, 324, *n.*[a]
senoth, 342.
v. Concilia, Synodus.
Genealogiæ regum Anglorum, 627 *et seq.*
Gend, Gaent, eo, an. 880, a Fullanham pergunt Pagani, 358, 483 A, 516 A, 560 B, 740 B, 805 2;
ibi, an. 981, obit Womaer abbas S. Petri, 399;
ejus abbas, *v.* Womaer.
Genedota, *v.* Venedotia.
Genesburuh, Geainesburh, eo, an. 1013, cum exercitu venit Suain rex Danorum, 418, 588 B, 754 C, 815; ibique in placito generali a S. Edmundo in visione confossus obit, 589 B;
ibi, an. 1014, mortuo Suano patre, cum classe moratur Cnut, 420, 754 E.
Genlada, fluvius, *v.* Racuulfe.
Gentes transmarinæ, quare ita vocantur Picti et Scotti, 117 C, *n.*[c]
Gentiles, *v.* Dani.
Gentiles Nigri, 835 B, 838 B, 845; *v.* Dani.
Geolcil, Danus, frater Utheri comitis, an. 918 occiditur, 743 D.
Gerente, Geruntius, rex Occidentalium Britonum, an. 710 a rege Ine, et Nun fugatur, 326, 507 B, *n.*[c], 540 C, 724 B, *n.*[b], 734 C, 784;
ei librum adversus errores Britonum inscribit Aldhelmus, 268 B, *n.*[g]
Germani, ab imperatoribus Romanis vincuntur, 83, *n.*[c], 87 A, 110 A, 696 A D, 697 E, 700 C D, 701 B;
a Britonibus Garmani vocantur, 256 A.
Germania, ejus situs, 108 A;
ejus populi, a quibus Angli vel Saxones Britanniam incolentes originem ducunt, Saxones, Angli, Juti, 121 A, 256 A, 298, 502 B, 522 A, 707 C, 764;
inde tres chiulæ cum Hors et Hengist in exilio pulsis Britanniam veniunt, 62 C; qui eo pro bellatoribus atque chiulis mittunt, 68 C;
inde Saxones auxilia petunt, 51 E, 74 A, 502 B;
an. 477 inde Britanniam venit Ælle, 503 B, 700 A;
circa an. 527 inde veniunt multi qui Estangle et Merciam occupant, 712 A;
an. 692 eo prædicaturus mittitur Wilbrordus, 538 D;
an. 715 Verbum Salutis, prædicante Bonifacio archiepiscopo, suscipit, 540 D;
an. 788 per eam Bavariam venit Karolus rex, 337 38;
inde, an. 884, Ealdsexum adveniunt Pagani, 484 A, 683 B; an. 885, 561 C;
inde, pro pisce, carne, lacte, lana, armentisque emendis, Britanniam copiose advehitur argentum, 691 C D.
Germanus, Autissiodorensis episcopus, an. 429, cum Lupo Trecaseno antistite, ad hæresim Pelagianam refellendum Britanniam mittitur, 63 A, 94 D, 122 B, *n.*[a], 123 A, 709 A;
tempestatem in mari sedat, 123 B;
Britanniam venit, 124 A; tempore Guorthigerni regis, 50 B, 63 A, *n.*[c];
Pelagianistas confutat, 124 B, 490 B;
visum puellæ oculis captæ restituit, 124 A;
reliquias quorundam apostolorum atque martyrum in loco ubi passus est S. Albanus disponit, 125 A, 709 A;
inde massam pulveris sanguine illius madefactam tollit, 125 A;
miracula in pede ejus, et in incendio, 125 B; in vitulo occiso, et vitæ restituto, 63 B, *n.*[d]; in Benli tyranni combustione, 50 C, 64 A; in Ketel Durnluc de servo rege facto, 64 B; in puero ex incestu genito, 66 B;
Guorthigernum de incestu corripit, 66 B, 707 E;
ob calumniam ei a Guorthigerno illatam, a filio Guortimero terram Guarenniaun accipit, 68 D, *n.*[d];
Faustum Guorthigerni ex incestu filium baptizat, 66 B, 70 B;
Guorthigernum, quousque ab igne de cœlo absumptus est, persequitur, 70 B, 700 B;

Digitized by Google

Germanus, *cont.*
Pictos atque Saxones, Alleluia clamata, in fugam vertit, 94 E, 126 D, 709 B;
hostibus omnimodo superatis, Galliam revertitur, 71 A, 127 B;
ejus monitu Patricius ad Scottos convertendos destinatur; cum quo etiam Segerum mittit, 71 C;
Patricium Magonium vocat, 523, *n*;
audito hæresim Pelagianam denuo dilatari, iterum ad eam retundendam, Britanniam cum Severo Treverensi episcopo adnavigat, 51 B, *n.*[c], 127 C, 709 C;
miraculum in filio Elafii præfecti claudo patrat, 128 A, 709 C;
Oxonii dimidium anni moratur, 490 B;
hæresis Pelagianæ auctoribus insula expulsis, omnibus compositis, Galliam redit, 128 B;
Ravennæ obit, 94 C, 128 B, 709, *n.*[b];
libellum de ejus virtutibus laudat Nennius, 70 C, *n.*[c];
ejus vitæ a Constantio et ab Herico descriptæ, 122 A.
Germanus, S., olim sedes episcopatus in Cornubia, 643 B.
Gernemue, an. 879, inde cum classe Franciam petunt Dani, 805.
Gerontius, comes, Constantem filium Constantini apud Viennam interficit, 117 A, 704 C.
Gessoriacum Morinorum, inde in Britanniam trajectus, 108 B, *n.*[d], 691 D.
Geta, imperator, hostis publicus judicatus, interit, 112 B, 296, 700 A.
Getredus, episcopus, *v.* Uhtredus.
Gewis, *v.* Gegwis.
Gevissæ, Gewissi, Gegwis, sive Occidentales Saxones, 226 B, 253, *n.*[c], 721 A;
an. 617 filios Sabercti regis Orientalium Saxonum sternunt, 155 C, 527 D;
an. 634, prædicante Birino, fidem Christi suscipiunt, 178 D, *nn.*[d c], 721 A;
eorum præsulatus, defuncto Headdi, an. 705, in duas parochias dividitur, 619 C D;
an. 910 singulis eorum tribubus a Pleigmundo archipræsule constituuntur episcopi, 620 A;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Agilberctus, Birinus, Haeddi, Leutherus.
v. Occidentales Saxones.
Gildas, Gildus, sapiens, 6 A, 16 A;
Historicus Britonum, 129 A;
quando vixerit vel scripserit, 1, *n.*[a];
enixe a suis rogatus, post decem annos historiolam componit, 3 B, 4 A;
ex transmarina relatione scribit, 7 B;
de scripto suo se excusat, 15 E, 29 D;
res Britannicas sub Nerone gestas ignorabat, 7, *n.*[b];
a Beda laudatur, 129 A;
ei Historiam Nennii persæpe tribuunt Codd. MSS., 53 [1], 712 C, *n.*[a], 765, *n.*[a];
instituta Oxoniensia sancit, 490 B;
an. 565 Hiberniam navigat, 831 A;
an. 570 obit, 831 B, *n.*[q];
ejus Historia sive Liber de excidio Britanniæ, 3; epistola, 16 A; laudatur, 765 1 2, *n.*[a];
ejus Liber Major de regibus Britonum laudatur, 5 D, 15 [47].
Gildeforda, Geldesdone, ibi, an. 1036, Godwinus comes Ælfredum clitonem capit, sociosque Normannos occidit, 598 D, 759 A, 822.
Gillingaham, Gillinges, *v.* Peonnum.
Giota, provincia Germaniæ, *v.* Juti.
Gipeswic, Wic, an. 991 a Danis vastatur, 400, 580 D;
an. 1010 eam adeuntes Dani Eastanglos fugant, 415, 586 D, 753 C.
Girth, *v.* Gyrth.
Girvii, *v.* Gyrvii.
Girvum, Gyrvum, *v.* Ingyruum.
Gisa, Lotharingus, an. 1060 episcopus Wellensis factus, 457, 604 D, 609 D; a papa Nicolao ordinatur, 610 E [1].
Githa, Suani Danorum regis soror, Godwini comitis uxor, *v.* Godwine.
Githa, Osgodi Clapæ filia, an. 1042 Tovio Prudan nubit, 600 D.
Glademuth, *v.* Cledemutha.
Glaestingabyrig, Glastonia, Gleastingabirig, ibi, an. 688, monasterium ab Ini rege Occidentalium Saxonum constituitur, 322, 537 E, 641 B;
ibi, an. 867, sepelitur Eanulfus dux Sumersetensium, 513 A;
an. 942 ei ab Eadmundo rege præficitur Dunstanus, 574 B; an. 944, 388;
an. 946 ibi a Dunstano sepelitur rex Eadmundus, 574 D;
an. 957 ejus abbas Dunstanus fit episcopus Wigornensis, 575 E, 623 A; an. 959, 390;
ab Eadgaro rege construitur, 747 D;
ibi sepulti sunt, an. 971 Alfeagus dux Suthantunensium, 577 D; an. 975 Eadgarus rex, 578 C; an. 1016 Eadmundus rex, 426, 593 B, 756 E; n. 1033 Merehwit episcopus Sumersetensis, 430;
Glaestingabyrig, &c., *cont.*
ejus abbates, *v.* Aegelnoth, Ælfstanus, Aegelward, Dunstan;
ejus decanus, *v.* Wulstanus.
Glannauc, insula, ibi, an. 629, obsidetur Catguollaan rex Britonum, 832 B, *n.*[e]
Glappa, Clappa, filius Idæ, quinqueannis super Bernicios, 529 B, 632, 639 B; uno anno super Northymbros regnat, 290 A, 649 D.
Glawornensis, provincia, *v.* Gleawcesterscire.
Glawornienses, an. 915 cum Herefordensibus apud Ircingfeld Paganos fugant, 570 C; an. 918, 377;
an. 1049 cum Aldredo Wigorniensi episcopo a piratis Hybernensibus fugantur, 603 D.
Gleawcesterscire, Glawornensis, provincia, 693 A;
ibi dominantur reges Merciorum, 643 C;
ibi, an. 1016, congregantur exercitus regum Eadmundi et Cnut, 425, 756 C;
inde, an. 1051, contra regem Eadwardum contrahit exercitum Suanus comes, 604 B;
ibi apud Langetream copias congregat Godwinus comes, 445, 604 C;
ejus comes, *v.* Robertus, Swegen.
Gleaweceaster, Glavorna, Kair Glou, civitas, 692 A;
a Gloui ædificatur, 71 A;
an. 577 a Cuthwine et Ceaulin a Britonibus abripitur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 B, 775, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 878, hyemant barbari, 515 C, *n.*[c];
an. 879 a barbaris relinquitur, 516 A;
eo, an. 910, a Bardeneia transferuntur ossa S. Oswaldi, 184, *n.*[a];
ibi, an. 912, sepelitur Æthered dux Merciorum, 519 C;
ibi, an. 919, sepelitur Æthelfleda domina Merciorum, 520 A, 572 B, 744 D; an. 918, 377, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 940, moritur Æthelstanus rex, 386, 574 A;
ibi, an. 965, curiam tenet rex Eadgarus, 812, *n.*[a];
an. 1043 inde Wintoniam adit rex Edwardus, 434, 601 A;
an. 1048 ibi obit Edmundus episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 602 D;
an. 1051 eo a Dovora ad regem fugit cum sociis Eustatius comes Bononiæ, 445, 604 B;
eo convenire proceres jubet rex, 443;
an. 1053 eo defertur caput Res fratris Griffini regis Australium Walensium, 452, 606 D;
an. 1055 ibi, Eadwardi jussu, contra Walenses congregatur exercitus, 454, 607 D;
an. 1058 ibi ecclesiam S. Petri a se constructam dedicat Aldredus episcopus Wigorniensis, 457, 609 C;
an. 1063 ibi moratur rex Eadwardus, 611 C;
inde cum exercitu Rudelan proficiscitur Haroldus dux, 458, 611 C;
ejus abbas, *v.* Wulstanus.
Glem, Glenus, fluvius, in ejus ostium primum Arturi bellum cum Saxonibus committitur, 73 B, *n.*[b], 712 A;
Gleni, fluvius, in eo Northanhymbros baptizat Paulinus episcopus, 166 B, *n.*[e]
Gliuisigng, Gleguisign, an. 864 a Duta vastatur, 835 C, *n.*[c], 845, *n.*[c];
ejus rex, *v.* Houil filiusRes.
Glonieorn, filius Heardulfi, cum Gamelbearn, Dunstano filio Athelnethes, et multis aliis, an. 1065, ob enormia mala Northanymbris illata, ærarium Tostii comitis Eboraci, ministris peremptis, diripit, 612 D E.
Gloui, urbem super Sabrinæ ripam ædificat, 71 A; *v.* Gleaweceastre.
Gnoirangonus, tempore Vortigerni regis, in Cantia regnat, 65 D.
Gobbanus, presbyter, *v.* Fullanus.
Goda, Domnaniæ satrapa, an. 988 apud Wecedport a Danis occiditur, 400, 580 C, 749 B.
Godgiva, Godiva, Leofrici comitis Merciorum uxor, monasterium Coventreo condit, 760 D;
monasteria Leonense, Wigornense, Eoveshamnense, Wenlocanense, Leogeceastrense ditat, 608 E, 609 A;
ecclesiam Stow Lincolniæ, multasque alias construit, 760 D.
v. Leofric.
Godmundcestre, urbs, juxta Usam fluvium, ejus descriptio, 753 E.
Godmunddingaham, ultra Dorwentionem fluvium, ibi, an. 627, aras idolorum Northanhymbrensium destruit Coifi pontifex, 165 C, *n.*[a]
Godricus, filius Godmanni, an. 1054 fit abbas Wincelcumbæ, 607 A.
Godrum, Guthrum, Athelstanus, unus ex octo regibus Paganorum, 640 C;
an. 874, cum Oscytel et Anwend, Burrhedum regem Merciorum fugat, 739 B;
an. 875, Hripandune relicta, apud Grantebricgiam hyemat, 355, 478 C, 515 A, 558 C, 681 A, 803;
an. 878, Danis apud Ethandun superatis, ab Ælfredo rege in baptismate apud Alre susceptus, nomen Athelstani, donis multis ei collatis, accipit, 357, 482 C, *n.*[b], 559 E, 682 A B, 740 A, 804 2;

Digitized by Google

Godrum, &c., *cont.*
an. 880 cum exercitu a Ciranceastre Eastangliam pergens, ibi primus post Eadmundi martyrium regnat, 362, 564 c, 682, *n.*[a], 740 B, 751 B;
in Eastanglia et in Eastsaxonia annis duodecim regnat, 636 D, 637 C;
an. 890 obit, 362, 517 E, 685 D, 740 D, 806 2; an. 891, 564 C;
in villa regia Headleaga tumulatur, 482, *n.*[b]; apud Theotfordam, 806 2.
v. Dani.
Goduine, Guodun, Galliarum episcopus metropolitanus, an. 693 Berctualdum archiepiscopum Cantuariensem ordinat, 255 C, 323, 539 A.
Godwine, Danicus, dux Anglorum, *v.* Frœna.
Godwine, dux Lindesigiensis, an. 1016 apud Assandune occiditur, 425, 592 E, 756 B.
Godwine de Weorthige, Ælfsige episcopi filius, an. 1001 apud Æthelingdene occiditur, 408.
Godwine, Godwinus, Hrofensis episcopus, 617 A;
an. 1011 apud Cantuariam a Danis capitur, 417, 587 C, 754 A.
Godwine, abbas Wincelcumbæ, an. 1053 obit, 452, 606 E.
Godwine, apud S. Martinum Cantuariæ episcopus, an. 1061 obit, 458.
Godwine, Godwinus, filius Wulnothi, 413;
ejus genealogia, 585 C;
dux, comes Cantiæ, Suthsaxonum, et Westsaxonum, 604 D, 642 D;
an. 1019 Danemarciam cum Cnut rege adiens, nocte, rege inscio, Wandalos improvise adortus fugat, 757 B; ibi, rege Suavorum occiso, thesauros multos acquirit, 823, *n.*[c];
an. 1036 causam Hardecnuti contra fautores Haroldi frustra tuetur, 431;
cum Emma regina, dum abesset Hardecnut, custodiam australis partis Angliæ habet, 431, 758 B;
Alfredum Æthelredi regis filium apud Gildefordam capit, Normannosque socios vel mutilat vel occidit, 430, 598 D;
an. 1042 ejus consilio, Alfredus captus, comitesque decimati, fere omnes cæsi, 758 D E;
ejus jussu Ælfredus captus Ely ducitur, sociique præter decimum quemque occiduntur, 822 2;
ob necem Ælfredi sibi timens Danemarciam fugit; regnante vero Eadwardo, Angliam reversus, causaque coram rege dicta, obsidibus cum donis pretiosis ei datis absolvitur, 822 1 2, *n.*[d]; 824;
an. 1040 cum primoribus quibusdam ab Hardecnuto rege, ut corpus Haroldi fratris effoderet, Lundoniam mittitur, 599 E;
accusatus de morte Ælfredi, sacramento se purgat, dataque triere optime instructa et armata, amicitiam regis adipiscitur, 600 B;
an. 1041 cum proceribus quibusdam a rege Wigorniam mittitur ut provinciales extirparet, 600 C;
an. 1042, obeunte Haroldo, Edwardus, eo maxime annitente, in regem eligitur, 600 E;
an. 1043 cum rege ad Emmam matrem spoliandam Wintoniam adit, 434, 601 A;
an. 1044 ejus filiam Eadgitham in uxorem ducit Eadwardus, 435 B, 759 E;
an. 1044 ejus consilio Siwardus abbas Abbendoniæ Eadsio archiepiscopo subrogatur, 435;
annis 1047 et 1048 regi frustra dat consilium ut naves in adjutorium Suani regis Danorum mitteret, 602 C D;
an. 1049, classe apud Sandwic dimissa, regis licentia Pevenesiam cum quadraginta navibus adit, 439, 440 *bis*, 603 B; ibi, ut regi pacificaretur, eum adit Swein filius, 439, 759 C; qui, an. 1050, ejus cautela regi concordatur, 759 D;
an. 1051 necem sociorum Eustachii comitis in tumultu apud Doveriam occisorum in Centenses vindicare a rege jussus recusat, 443;
copiis contractis, Beverstanum, ut Wallenses eum apud regem insimulantes castigaret, adit, 443, 444;
ob tumultum Doveriæ exortum, copias contrahens Langetreoam adit Eustachiumque cum sociis a rege sibi tradi reposcit, 445, *n.*[a], 604 B D; obsidibus, dum in placito de crimine sibi illato se purgaret, negatis, salvus conductus quinque dierum ei datur, 444; die ad placitandum Londoniæ, datis et acceptis invicem obsidibus, statuta, Suthweorcam venit; defluente vero exercitu, cum suis Bosanham ad naves fugit, 444; Thornegiam, 446, 447, 605 A; indeque Flandriam navigat, 444, 446, 447, 605 A;
de proditione accusatus fugit, 761 D; exlex, 446 *bis*;
filia Eadgitha a rege repudiata, 605 B;
an. 1052, Brycge relicta, Nesse cum classe venit; Pevenesiæ delitescens, regiam classem evadit, indeque Brugis revertitur, 448;
Cantiam veniens multos sibi in adjutorium allicit, navibusque hinc inde collectis Vectam Insulam adit, 448 *bis*, 451, 605 E;
Haroldo et Leofwino filiis cum classe obvians, Vectam revertitur, 448, 449, 605 E, 759 E;
Godwine, &c., *cont.*
Pevenesiam, deinde Sandwicum navigat; indeque per Thamesim cum ingenti classe Suthweorcam venit, 449 *bis*, 451, 606 A B;
Londoniæ, sapientum interventu, pax ei a rege conceditur, honoribus sibi et suis restitutis, 450, 451 *bis*, 606 B; Stigandi archiepiscopi consilio, 760 C;
an. 1053 Wintoniæ subito morbo correptus moritur, 452, 606 E; retributione debita ecclesiæ minime facta, 451; apud Windleshores proditionis accusatus, dum offa consecrata se purgare nititur, strangulatus obit, 760 B;
Wintoniæ in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur, 452 *ter*, 606 E, 825 2.
Godwinus Porthund, Scrobbesberiensis carnifex, an. 1006, ab Edrico duce incitatus, Alfelmum ducem perimit, 584 E.
Goer, Guhyr, a filiis Liethan obtinetur, 56 A;
ibi altare unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 A;
vastatur, an. 958, ab Oweyn, 837 D; an. 968 ab Eynan filio Oweyn, 838 A, 849; an. 976 iterum ab Eynan, 838 B, 849; an. 991 a Guyn, 839 A, 851.
Gospatricus, nobilis minister Northymbrensium, an. 1065 Eadgithæ reginæ jussu occiditur, 612 D.
Gotcelinus de Translatione S. Augustini laudatur, 131, *n.*[b], 156, *n.*[a], 209, *n.*[c]; de SS. Æthelberto et Æthelredo, 645, *n.*[c], 647, *n.*[a], 648, *n.*[b]
Gothi, eorum origo, 58 B C;
sobrii, 81 B;
an. 407 patriam, Alarico duce, linquunt, 116 C;
an. 409 Romam frangunt, 117 A, 284 D, 297, 501 B, 705 A;
inter alias nationes Britanniam desolant, 640 B, 736 C;
eorum reges, *v.* Alaricus, Odoacer.
v. Dani.
Gothrit, filius Haraldi, an. 982 vastat Dewet et Meneviam, 838 C, *n.*[s]; an. 981, 850;
an. 987 cum nigris gentilibus Mon vastat, 838 C; an. 986, 850.
Goy, fluvius, *v.* Guoy.
Græci, fallaces, irascibiles, 81 A C.
Grammatici, sive lectores, toti regno Occidentalium Saxonum, Ælfredo regnante, desiderabantur, 474 B, 556 B.
Grantabricscire, Grantebricgensis provincia, an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416.
Grantacaestir, civitas, an. 695 juxta muros ejus invenitur locellum marmoreum, in quo conditur corpus S. Æthildrithæ, 230 C, *n.*[b]
Grantebricgenses, an. 1010 prope Ringmere viriliter agentes, a Danis tandem fugantur, 415, 586 D, 753 C.
Grantebrycge, Grantanbricge, Cantebrigia, ibi, an. 875, hyemant Dani, 355, 478 C, 515 A, 558 C, 681 A, 739 C, 803; indeque, an 876, recedunt, 478 D, 558 C, 681 B;
an. 918 Dani ibi habitantes Eadwardum regem in dominum eligunt, 572 A; an. 921, 381;
an. 1010 a Danis comburitur, 415, 586 E, 753 D.
Gratianus, an. 375 cum fratre Valentiniano imperat, 61 C, *n.*[c], 92 C, 703 E; an. 379, 296;
an. 383, in Gallia, a Maximo tyranno interficitur, 61 A, 62 A, 92 C, 116 A, *n.*[a], 297, 704 A.
Gratianus, tyrannus, municeps, an. 407, apud Britannias imperator creatus, occiditur, 116 C D, *n.*[k], 704 E.
Graystanes, Robertus de, laudatur, 166, *n.*[s]
Greclande, ibi, an. 982, Sarracenos superat Odda imperator, 399.
Gregorius I., papa, an. 592 eligitur, 305 [s];
an. 596 Augustinum cum aliis monachis verbum Dei genti Anglorum prædicare mittit, 75 D, 96 D, 129 C D, 303, 305, 505 B, 510 A, 526 B, 635 A, 666 D, 714 D, 720 B, *n.*[a], 776 2, 777, 789; quibus propter timorem tardantibus, litteras exhortatorias mittit, 129 C D;
litteras ad Etherium Arelatensem episcopum pro Augustino dirigit, 130 B;
Augustino, ut interpretem de gente Francorum acciperet, præcipit, 131 A;
an. 597 interrogationibus Augustini de episcoporum conversatione, de oblationibus, de ecclesiarum consuetudinibus, de pœnis sacrilegii, de conjugio, de ordinatione episcoporum, de episcopis Gallicis et Britannicis, de puerperis, de nutricibus, de copula maritali, de somnii illusione, responsa transmittit, 132 A *et seq.*, 243 C;
an. 601 epistolam ad Virgilium Arelatensem episcopum pro Augustino dirigit, 140 A;
Mellitum, Justum, Paulinum, cooperatores Augustino cum pallio mittit, 140 A C, 285 A, 305, 528 A; necnon et vasa sacra, vestimenta, et reliquias, 140 C;
litteras ad Augustinum de episcopis metropolitanis Londoniæ et Eboraci constituendis dirigit, 96 D, 140 D, 526 D;
Mellito abbati Britanniam petenti litteras de fanis idolorum aliisque hujusmodi ad servitium Dei commutandis scribit, 141 C;
Augustinum ne de virtutibus suis gloriaretur monet, 142 B;
litteram hortatoriam cum donis perplurimis ad Ædilberctum regem Anglorum dirigit, 142 E;

Digitized by Google

Gregorius I., *cont.*
ejus vita, studia, scripta, mores ante et in pontificatu, 145 C ;
domum suam monasterium facere curat, 146 B, *n.*[a]
visis pueris venustis e Britannia Romæ venalibus, Anglos ad fidem Christi converti anxie desiderat, 148 D, 504 E ; ad hoc opus perficiendum se offerens, a Romanis abire non permittitur, 149 A B, 505 B ;
ad nomen Ællæ regis Berniciorum alludit, 149 A, 162, *n.*[b], 525 B ;
an. 605 obit, 97 A, 145 B, *n.*[b], 285 B, 727 A ; an. 606, 306, *n.*[a], 505 D, 831 C, *n.*[p];
de Britannia meminit in commentario in Jobum, 126, *n.*[c] ;
ejus dialogi a Werfritho Wigornensi episcopo Saxonice vertuntur, 486 E, 557 D, 684 A ;
in ejus honorem dicantur altare in medio ecclesiæ SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ, 152 B ; porticus Eboraci, 172 A ;
laudatur, 496 A.
Gregorius II., papa, an. 715 Bonifacium sedi Moguntinensi ordinat, 540 D ;
an. 731 obit, 542 A ;
eo pontificante, Romam adit rex Ini, 254 C, 541 D, 725 A.
Gregorius III., papa, an. 736 pallium Nothelmo archiepiscopo Cantuariensi mittit, 542 E.
Gregorius IV., papa, an. 831, pallium Ceolnotho archiepiscopo Cantuariensi concedit, 548 E.
Gregorius V., papa, an. 986 Johanni succedit, 585, *nn.*[a c]
Gregorius, martyr, ex ejus reliquiis quædam a Vitaliano papa Osuio regi Saxonum mittuntur, 208 A.
Grenawic, inde, an. 1012, defertur corpus S. Alfeagi apud Londoniam sepeliendum, 418, 588 A, 757 B ;
ibi, an. 1013, classi Danicæ, Turkilli jussu, tributum solvitur, 419, 589 A, 754 D ;
an. 1014 ibi, regis Æthelredi jussu, tributum exercitui Danico solvitur, 421, 589 E, 755 A ;
an. 1016 eo, Londoniam petentes, veniunt naves Danicæ, 423, 755 C.
Grenta, fluvius, super eum Cantebrigiæ sita est ecclesia S. Egidii, 748 A.
Griffinus, Gruffud, filius Lewelini, an. 1039 rex factus Nortwalanorum, Anglos et gentiles bello assidue persequitur, 840 A ; an. 1037, 853 ;
Anglos super Sabrinam in vado Crucis vincit, 840 A, 854 ;
dextrales regit Britones et Hoelum filium Edwini expellit, 840 A, 854 ;
Hoelum superat in bello Pencadeir, 840 A, *n.*[c], 854, *n.*[a];
an. 1040 a gentilibus Dubliniæ capitur, 840 B, 854 ;
an. 842 Hoelum juxta ostium Teovi superatum occidit, 840 B, 854 ;
an. 1046 Swegen comitem in Walliam comitatur, 436 ;
an. 1047 Demetiam et Stratewi ob familiam ibi optimatum dolo occisam devastat, 840 B, 854 ;
an. 1049 cum piratis Hybernensibus Dymedham incendit et rex Anglis multos occidit, 441, 603 C D ;
an. 1052, Herefordensibus cum Nortmannis devictis, provinciæ magnam partem depopulatur, 605 C ; an. 1051, 447 ;
an. 1054 Grifud filium Rederch occidit, 612 C, 840 C, *n.*[e], 854 ;
an. 1055 cum Algaro comite Cestriæ Herefordensem provinciam, Anglis et Normannis fugatis, depopulatur ; civitate direpta et combusta, 454 *bis*, 455, 607 C D, 760 D, 840 C, *n.*[c] ; an. 1054, 854 ;
an. 1056 Magno Germaniæ regi in vastatione regionis Anglorum auxiliatur, 840 C ;
Leovegarum Herefordensem episcopum et Agelnothum vicecomitem apud Clastbirig occidit, 455, 608 B ;
per Aldredum episcopum Wigornensem comitesque Leofricum et Haroldum cum Eadwardo rege pacificatur, 455, 608 B ;
an. 1058 ejus juvamine comitatum recuperat Algarus, 457, 609 B, 825 2 ;
an. 1063 Anglorum fines depopulatus, ab Haroldo comite cum Tostio fugatus, palatio navibusque incensis, a Walanis abjicitur, 611 C D ;
an. 1064 a suis interficitur, 612 B, 761 A ; an. 1063, 458, 840 D, *n.*[f] ; an. 1061, 855 ;
caput ejus cum navis capite Haroldo mittitur, 458, 612 B.
Griffinus, filius Oweyn, an. 935 obit, 837 A, *n.*[d]
Griffinus, filius Lewelin, an. 1016 Aidan filium Blegeurit occidit, 839 C ; Llywelyn filius Seisyll, 852.
Grifud, filius Riderch, an. 1043 inter eum et Grifud filium Lewelin magna oritur seditio, 840 B, 854 ;
an. 1054 a Grifino occiditur, 840 C, 854.
Grifud, filius Lewelin, *v.* Griffinus.
Grim, Gunteri, regis Danemarciæ minister, rege occiso, cum Haveloc filio ejus Angliam fugit, ibique apud Grimesby artem piscatoriam exercet, 769 1 2, 770 1 2.
Grimbald, Grimbaldus, Grymboldus, cantator, sacerdos, et monachus, e Gallia ob doctrinam Britanniam ab Ælfredo rege accersitur, 487 A B, *n.*[a], 557 E ;
unus e magistris Ælfredi, 568 C ;
an. 886 cum Oxoniensibus dissidens, Wintoniam se confert, ibique in Novo Monasterio in tumba, quam ab Oxonia transferri curaverat, sepelitur, 490 C, *n.*;
Oxoniæ ecclesiam S. Petri extruit, 490 C ;
an. 903 obit, 372, 568 A.
Grimcytel, Grimketil, an. 1038 fit præsul Suthsaxonum, 432, 599 B, 619 A ;
pro auro episcopus Orientalium Anglorum electus, 618 B ; duas habet parochias, sed postmodum ejicitur, 599 B, 618 B ;
an. 1047 obit, 436 *bis*, 437, 602 B ;
Cantuariæ in ecclesia Christi sepelitur, 436.
Grimesby, portus, ibi, a Grim piscatore nutritur Haveloc, 768 2 ; qui inde Danemarciam navigat, 769, 771, 772 ;
an. 867 inde Humbram transfretant Dani, 795 2.
Griphiud, Griffud, filius Cincen, an. 814 a fratre Elized interficitur, 834 C, *n.*[e], 844.
Guallanc, Britonum princeps, *v.* Urbgen.
Guarenniaun, terra a Guortimero S. Germano data, 68 D.
Guartherniaun, ibi habetur synodus, 68 C, *n.*[d]
Guasmoric, sive Palmecastre, urbs a Gorthigerno ædificata, juxta Lugubaliam sita, 68 B.
Gude, Dacus, an. 937 prælio apud Brunanburh interest, 745 E.
Gudferd, *v.* Guthferth, Danus.
Gudferd Hold, *v.* Guthferth.
Gudfrid, abbas Lindisfarnensis, miraculum Oidilvaldi anachoretæ, in tempestate sedanda, Bedæ narrat, 248 C D.
Guecha, Wevva, primus rex Estranglorum, ejus genealogia, 74 C, 628.
Gueinthguaut, poeta Britannicus, *v.* Talhaern.
Gueith, sive pugna, Bannguolou, an. 873, 835 D, *n.*[f], 845, *n.*[f] ; an. 613 Cairlegion, 832 A ; an. 537 Camlann, 830 C ; an. 880 Conani, 836 A ; an. 880 Conguoy, 836 A ; an. 921 Dinas Neguid, 837 A ; an. 876 Diu-Sul, 836 A, 845 ; an. 848 Finnant, 835 B, 845 ; an. 906 Dinmeir, 836 D ; an. 722 Gartmailauc, 833 B, 842 ; an. 1032 Hiradus, 839 D ; an. 760 Hirford, 833 D ; an. 817 Lannmaes, 834 D ; an. 685 Lin-garan, 74 C, *n.*[g] ; an. 630 Meiceren, 832 B, *n.*[f] ; an. 750 Mocetauc, 833 C.
v. Pugna.
Guendoleu, filius Keidiau, an. 573 in bello Armterid cadit, 831 B, *n.*[h]
Guenedota, Genedota, Guernet, Guennesi, *v.* Venedotia.
Guenelinge, regio, ob hostes inde venturos, Dani Angliam adire differunt, 789 2, *n.*[i]
Guent, Went, ibi flat ventus de fovea, 52 B, 79 A, *n.*[a] ;
ibi, an. 649, strages, 832 C ;
an. 895 a Nordmannis vastatur, 836 B, 846 ;
ejus reges, *v.* Brocmail, Fernmail, Iudhail, Uwen sive Wer.
Guerur, Gueryr, S., in quadam Cornubiæ ecclesia pausat, 484 D, *n.*[c], 556 C.
Guhyr, *v.* Goer.
Guidgar, an. 630 venit et non redit, 832 B.
Guidi, Giudi, urbs, in sinu Orientalis maris sita, 117 C, *n.*[d], 705 B.
Guido, comes Pontivus, 857, *n.*[c], 866, *n.*[d] ;
an. 1063 Haroldum Flandriam navigaturum detinet, 760 C.
Guihtgaraburh, *v.* Wihtgarabirig.
Guili, fluvius, Aberguyli, an. 1020 in ejus ostium Reyn Scotus a Seisil rege Venedotiæ occiditur, 839 C, *n.*[e], 853, *n.*[a]
Guilou fluvius, inde nominatur Wiltunensis pagus, 477 D, 557 B.
Guin, Edwin, filius Hoeli, an. 954 obit, 837 C, 848.
Guincestra, *v.* Venta.
Guinnion, Gunnion, castellum, ibi in bello contra Saxones imaginem crucis Christi portat Arturus, 73 B, 712 B.
Guinnliguiauc, Gwenllwg, an. 895 a Normannis vastatur, 836 B ; an. 894, 846, *n.*[c]
Guioys, *v.* Gevissæ.
Guitolinus, *v.* Ambrosius.
Gulielmus Malmesburiensis laudatur, 150, *n.*[b], 153, *n.*[d], 210, *n.*[d], 246, *n.*[a], 254, *n.*[e], 268, *nn.*[c e]
Gunhilda, Cnut regis ex Emma filia, an. 1036 Henrico imperatori nubit, 594, *n.*[b], 757 E, *n.*[c], 821 2, *n.*[i], 829 2.
Gunnilde, Gunilda, Cnut regis neptis, Hacuni comitis uxor, 595 D ;
Haroldi vidua, an. 1044, Anglia expulsa, Flandriam devehitur, indeque Danemarchiam adit, 602 A ; an. 1045, 436.
Gunter, rex Danorum, ab Arturo rege Britonum in prælio occiditur, 770 ;
ejus cornu a nullo præter hæredem regni sonari potest, 773 2.
Guntherus, episcopus Babbenbergensis, cum Moguntinensi archiepiscopo, Trajectensi et Radisponensi episcopis, et septem millibus hominum, an. 1064 Terram Sanctam adit, 611 D ;
ducem Arabitarum terræ illidit, 612 A.
Guoccaun, rex Cereticiaun, an. 871 mergitur, 835 D, 845.
Guoienit, *v.* Venedotia.
Guoloppum, pugna, 77 C, *n.*[hh]
Guorchiguil, Gorchwyl, episcopus, an. 907 obit, 836 D ; an. 905, 847.
Guorhelic, fons, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 B, 78 C, *n.*[f]

Digitized by Google

Guortemir, Gortimer, Vortimer, filius Guorthigerni regis Britonum, 68 c, 70 c;
Hengistum et Horsam fugatos, cum Saxonibus, in Tanet ter concludit, 68 c, 708 d;
apud fluvium Derwent, Episford, et Lapidem Tituli, Saxones vincit, 68 c;
ingenti robore præditus, Horsam, arbore extirpata, occidit, 68 d;
accepto regno, Saxones viriliter aggreditur, 68 d; Angliaque expellit, 69 a;
in synodo apud Guartherniaun veniam a S. Germano pro patris delicto petit, 68 c;
moriturus, corpus suum in conspectu maris sepeliri jubet, 69 a;
an. 456 obit, 708 d;
Lincolniæ sepelitur, 69 a.
Guorthigernus, *v.* Uurtigern.
Guortigernianum, regio, ibi regnat Pascent filius Gortigerni, 70 d, *n.*[d]
Guoy, Goy, fluvius, juxta eum poma super fraxinum genita, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, *52* b, 78 d, *n.*[s]
Gurbirneth, regio, ad Dinguerin jungitur ab Ida rege, 74 a.
Gurguist, ibi, an. 954, cædes inter filios Hoeli et Idwal, 837 c, *n.*[n]; an. 952, 848, *n.*[b]
Guriat, filius Rotri, an. 877 a Saxonibus jugulatur, 836 a, 846.
Gurmunt, Gurmund, rex Danicus, an. 879 Cirecestriam venit, 805, *n.*[c]; inde Orientalem Angliam adit, relictisque ibi quibusdam ex suis, Franciam magnis collectis copiis transfretat, 805; ubi, post multa mala facta, a Francis occiditur, 805 2, 806 1 2, *n.*[f]
Guthferth, Gudferd, Danus, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Guthferth, Gudferd hold, Danus, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Guthferthus, Gudfridus, Gudferd, filius Sihtrici, rex Northanymbrorum, an. 926 ab Athelstano rege expellitur, 573 b; an. 927, 383, 686 b, 745 b, 808.
Guthfrid, rex Northymbriorum, an. 896 obiens, Evoracæ mausoleatur, 518 e, *n.*[c]
Guthlac, S., an. 697 apud Hrepandunum tonsuram accipit, 539 b, *n.*[b];
an. 699 apud Cruland vitam anachoreticam ducit, 539 c, 662 e;
Æthelbaldum filium Alweonis fore regem Merciorum prædicit, 540 e;
an. 714 obit, 326, 507 b, 540 d, 725 b, 784.
Guthmund, filius Stercani, dux Danorum, *v.* Justin.
Guthred, Guthredus, an. 883, ex servo in regem levatus, Eboraci regnat, 683 a, *n.*[b];
an. 889 obit, 685 e.
Guurci, filius Elifer, an. 580 obit, 831 b.
Guyn, Edwin, filius Eynaun, an. 991 Demetiam, Keredigeaun, Guhir, et Kedwelli devastat, 839 a, 851.
Gyric, presbiter, an. 963 obit, 391.
Gyrth, Girth, comes, an. 1051 cum patre Godwino ad Baldewinum Flandriæ comitem fugit, 446, 605 a;
an. 1053 una cum fratribus patrem subito morbo percussum sustollit, 606 e;
an. 1066 apud Hastingam in prælio occiditur, 463, 466, 614 d, 763 d, 828 2; a Willielmo comite quem equo vulnerato dejecerat, 865 c.
Gyrvii, Girvii, in eorum provincia monasterium Burh construit Saxulfus, 217 c, *nn.*[c d], *535* a;
ex eorum provincia ordinatur Thomas episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 193 c.
Gyrvii Australes, *v.* Tondberct.

H.

Haardus, filius Meuruc, an. 953 mergitur, 837 d; Hayarddur, filius Mervyu, 848.
Habba, *v.* Hubba.
Hacanos, monasterium, ab Hilda circa an. 680 construitur, 236 e, 536 b;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Frigyd;
ejus monialis, *v.* Begu.
Hacun, comes Danicus, Gunhildæ conjux, an. 1030 Anglia expulsus, in mari perit, 429, 595 d.
Hadrianus, Adrianus, Afer, abbas in monasterio Niridano, an. 668, ad Britanniæ episcopatum, a se recusatum, monachos Andream dein Theodorum ordinandos papæ Vitaliano offert, 209 c d, *n.*[c]; cujus jussu Theodorum versus Britanniam comitatur, 98 b, 209 b, 533 b;
Galliam veniens, ab Ebrino aliquamdiu retentus, an. 669 Britanniam adiens, an. 671 monasterio B. Petri Cantuariæ a Theodoro præficitur, 210 a b, 275, *n.*[a], 533 d; cum quo, literis sacris et sæcularibus apprime instructus, in omnibus cooperat, 209 c, 210 d;
an. 680 chartæ cœnobio Medeshamstedensi concessæ assentit, 320;
an. 710 obiens, in ecclesia B. Mariæ in monasterio suo sepelitur, 273 e, 540 c; unde in majorem ecclesiam translatus est, 274, *n.*[a]
Hadulac, Hathulac, an. 731 episcopatum Orientalium Saxonum tenet, 283 b, 542 b, 618 a, 657 c, 726 c.
Hadwinus, Hadwine, an. 768 episcopus ad Machni ordinatur, 663 e, *n.*[h];
Migensis antistes, an. 773 obit, 664 b, *n.*[b]
Haeddi, Hedde, monachus et abbas Streaneshalensis, 179, *n.*[c], 267, *n.*[a];
an. 676 in episcopatum Gewissorum succedit, 221, *n.*[c], 222 a, 320, 535 c, 619 c;
corpus Birini episcopi, una cum sede, a Dorcic in Ventam transfert, 179 b, *n.*[c], 226, *n.*[e];
an. 705 obit, 267 e, *n.*[a], 539 e, 725 b; an. 703, 325;
in loco quo obiit miracula multa patrantur, 268 a.
Hæfe, an. 710 eam inter et Cere Pictos superat Berfrid dux, 326, 724 b, 784, *n.*[c]
Hæmgils, monachus, in Hibernia vitam solitariam agit, ejus austeritates, 262 d;
ex ejus relatione visiones Drychtelmi narrat Beda, *ib.*
Hæresis Ariana, a Constantio fulta, Catholicos affligit, 703 c; Pelagiana, a S. Germano in Britannia retunditur, 122 b, 127 c.
Hærethaland, inde, an. 787, Britanniam primo veniunt Northmanni, 337; *v.* Denemearc.
Hæsten, Hasteng, rex Paganus, an. 893, cum classe Tamesim intrans, munitionem apud Middeltune construit, 363, 518 a, 565 a, 741 a, 807;
an. 894 pace, datis obsidibus, stabilita, Ælfredo regi filios baptizandos tradit, 366, 565 e, 741 a;
apud Beanflotam castrum construit, unde Merciam devastat, 366, 518 c, 565 e, 741 a;
uxor ejus, cum duobus filiis apud Beanflotam capta, ab Alfredo ei redditur, 366, 566 a, 741 a.
Haesting, Heastinga, Hastings, an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416, 754 a;
an. 1052 ejus butscarlas sibi in adjutorium allicit Godwinus comes, 448, 605 d;
ibi cum classe appellit Willelmus comes Normanniæ, 465, 827 2; castellumque firmat, 463, 614 d, 762 c, 827 2, 859, *n.*[a];
in ejus planis aciem contra Willelmum instruit rex Haroldus, 762 c;
pugnæ ibi factæ descriptio, 466, 763 a, 863 d *et seq.*;
eo, victoriam adeptus redit Willelmus, 464; ibique quinque dies manet, 868 a;
ibi, Willelmi jussu, in vertice rupis sepelitur corpus Haroldi, 867 d.
Haethfelth, Hethfeld, ibi, an. 632, Æduini rex Nordanhymbrorum a Penda Merciorum et Ceadwalla Britonum regibus occiditur, 171 c, *n.*[a], 309, 528 d, 720 d, 779.
Haethfelth, Hatfeld, ibi, an. 680, præsidente Theodoro archiepiscopo, synodus de fide catholica habetur, 227 d, 285 e, 321, 506 d, 536 a, 718 d; in qua confirmatur privilegium Agathonis papæ cœnobio Medeshamstedensi datum, 320.
Hagustaldes-ea, Hagustalda, Haugustalda, ibi sedem episcopalem primus habet Uilfrid, 274 a, 624 b, 625 b;
ibi ecclesia mira magnitudine parietibusque historiis depictis, S. Andræ dicata, a Uilfrid construitur, 667 a, *n.*[b];
ab Acca episcopo ædificiis, reliquiis, bibliotheca, vasibusque sacris ornatur, 274 a, 667 b;
ab ejus monachis ob venerationem S. Oswaldi ecclesia apud Hefenfelth construitur, 174 b, *nn.*[a b];
ibi, an. 739, extra ecclesiam, inter duas cruces lapideas mire insculptas, sepelitur Acca episcopus, unde post trecentos annos intra ecclesiam transfertur, 659 c, 661 c; cujus vestimenta sepulchralia ibi servantur, 659 e;
an. 779 ibi in cœmiterio sepelitur Alchmundus episcopus, indeque intra ecclesiam transfertur, 665 a b;
an. 789 ibi in ecclesia sepelitur Alfwald rex Nordanhymbrorum, 337, 546 b, 667 a, 732 a, 789 2, *n.*[n]; ibi, an. 797, Ethelbertus episcopus, 669 e;
ob venerationem sanctorum inibi quiescentium, ab ecclesiæ vastatione abstinet Malcolmus rex Scottorum; eoque confugientes provinciales, cum rebus suis, ab hoste liberantur, 661 a b;
ibi, an. 1113, canonicos sæculares locat Thomas Eboracensis archiepiscopus, 660 a;
ejus episcopatus Eboraco subjacens, vi hostilitatis perit, 644 e;
ejus episcoporum series, 625 e;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Acca, Æthelberht, Alchmund, Cudberct, Eanberht, Eata, Fruidubertus, Heardred, Johannes, Tunbert, Uilfrid;
ejus monachi, *v.* Aldredus, Bothelm;
ejus sacerdos, *v.* Edricus.
Hahmund hold, *v.* Agmund.
Haithaby, sive Slesuuic, Angliæ Veteris oppidum capitale, 502 d.
Halecia in Britannia abundant, 691 b.
Halfdene, Haldene, Healfdene, Alfdene, rex, dux, Paganorum, 640 c;

Digitized by Google

Halfdene, &c., *cont.*
an. 871 cum exercitu Readingam venit, 326, 738 D;
prælio Æscesdunensi interest, 355 *bis*, 802;
an. 873 in Lindisse cum exercitu hyemat, 739 A;
an. 874 apud Rependune hyemat, 739 B;
cum aliis regibus Danorum Burhredum regem Merciorum expellit, 739 B;
an. 875 cum parte exercitus in Northanymbros pergit, ibique hyemans, Pictos et Stratcluttenses depopulatur, 355, 478 C, 515 A, 558 B, 681 A, 683, *n.*[b], 739 B, 803;
an. 876 Northanymbrorum regionem sibi et suis dividens colit, 356, 479 A, 515 B, 550 E, 681 A, 739 C D, 751 A;
an. 878 ejus frater cum viginti tribus navibus Domnaniam navigans apud Cynuit occiditur, 357, 481 B, 515 E, 559 B, 739 E; ibique occiditur, 681 C, *n.*[d], 683, *n.*[b]
Halfdenus, *v.* Healfden.
Halig-Ealand, *v.* Lindisfarne.
Hamptonia, Hamtunscire, Northamtunensis provincia, ibi dominantur reges Merciorum, 643 C;
episcopo Lincolniæ subjacet, 693 A;
an. 1011 a Danis, 416, 587 A; an. 1016 a Cnut rege et Edrico comite vastatur, 423, 590 D.
Hamtun, Suthamptun, ibi, an. 837, a Wulfhardo duce superantur Dani, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 736 E, 793;
an. 980 a Danis vastatur, 399, 579 C, 749 A;
an. 994 ibi hyemant Dani, 403, 581 E, 749 E.
Hamtun, Northhamtun, an. 914 inde populatum exit Danorum exercitus 570 A; an. 917, 376, 743 C;
an. 918 inde exeuntes Pagani, Touecestriam frustra oppugnant, 571 A; an. 921, 379;
multi e Danorum proceribus ad eam appendentes, regi Eadwardo se submittunt, 378, 571 E, 744 A; an. 921 omnes, 380;
an. 939 ab Onlafo rege Danorum obsidetur, 686 D;
an. 1010 a Danis comburitur, 416, 587 A, 753 E;
an. 1065 eam cum exercitu adit Morcharus filius Algari, 459, 612 E, 761 C;
ibi, habito concilio, Northanhymbrenses Tostio fratri conciliare frustra nititur Haraldus comes, 459, 460.
Hamtunscire, Hamtunensis pagus, Suthamptonia, 692 C;
ad episcopatum Wintoniæ pertinet, 268, *n.*[c], 619 B, 692 E;
regibus Westsaxonum subjacet, 643 B;
an. 755 Sigeberto, regno Westsaxonum exterminato, sola relinquitur, 330, 507 E, 543 D, 786 2;
an. 860 ejus incolæ, Osrico duce, cum Bearrocensibus Danos prope Wintoniam superant, 349, 473 B, 512 D, 553 A, 676 B, 737 E, 795;
an. 878 ejus incolæ qui metu Paganorum nondum ultra mare navigaverant Alfredo regi apud Egbyrtstan læti obviant, 357, 481 D, 559 D, 681 D, 740 A, 804;
a Danis vastatur an. 894, 518 B; an. 994, 402, 581 D, 749 D;
an. 998 inde Dani apud Vectam manentes victum accipiunt, 406, 582 D, 750 A;
an. 1001 a Danis, devictis provincialibus, devastatur, 408, 583 B;
an. 1003 ejus incolæ cum Wiltunensibus contra Danos frustra congregantur, 409, 584 A, 752 B;
a Danis vastatur an. 1006, 411, 585 B, 752 D; an. 1009, 414, 586 A, 753 B; an. 1011, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1016 ejus incolæ, in parte Danorum, contra Eadmundum regem stant apud Sceorstan, 591 D;
an. 1066 a Willelmo comite Normanniæ devastatur, 615 A;
ejus comites sive duces, *v.* Æthelmaer, Alfeagus, Osric, Wulfred.
Hanlaf, niger, *v.* Anlaf.
Harald, Haraldus, dux Paganorum, *v.* Sidroc.
Haraldus, rex Insularum, an. 981 cum Gothrit vastat Dewet et Meneviam, 838 C [25], *n.*[g], 850.
Haraldus, rex Gothorum, *v.* Harold Harvagra.
Haraldus, filius Gothwini, *v.* Harold.
Hardacnut, Hardecanutus, Harthacnut, filius Cnut regis, 598 A; Emmæ reginæ, 428, 447;
an. 1023 adhuc puerulus cum matre corpus S. Alfegi ad Cantuariam comitatur, 428;
an. 1035 rex super Danos a patre constituitur, 598 A, 642 C;
ei, mortuo patre, pars australis Angliæ sorte assignatur; Angliam autem venire differens, an. 1037 abjicitur, 430, 431, 598 B E;
an. 1039 in Flandriam ad matrem Emmam venit, 432 *bis*, 599 D;
an. 1040, mortuo Haraldo rege, a proceribus invitatus, Angliam advenit, 432, 599 D; apud Sandwic, 433, 758 C;
in regem eligitur, 433, 599 D, 758 C, 821 1 2, *n.*[h];
ministris Lundoniam missis, corpus Haroldi effodi et in gronnam, indeque extractum, in Thamesim projici jubet, 433, 599 D E, 600 A;
de tota Anglia tributum octo marcarum cuique remigi, duodecim cuique gubernatori, suæ classis, pendi jubet, 433, 600 A, 758 C;
ob fratris Alfridi necem, instigante, cum aliis, Alfrico Eboracensi archiepiscopo, iratus Godwino duci et Livingo episcopo
Hardacnut, &c., *cont.*
Wigorniensi; huic episcopatum aliquandiu ablatum tandem reddidit; illi, triere optimis armis instructa, necnon et sacramento, Alfredum jussu Haraldi cæcatum fuisse, ab eo acceptis, amicitiam concedit, 600 A B;
an. 1041 ob huscarlas tributum dure exigentes Wigorniæ occisos, comites quosdam mittit, ut incolas interficerent, 433, 600 A C;
Eadwardum fratrem de Normannia venientem honorifice suscipit, 433 *bis*, 600 D, 758 C;
sub ejus pace Eadulfus, comes Northumbriæ, a Siwardo proditiose occiditur, 433, 687, *n.*[d];
an. 1042 in convivio apud Lamhithe repente inter bibendum expirans, 433, 434, 600 D E, 642 C, 758 C; Wintoniæ in Veteri Monasterio prope patrem sepelitur, 434, 600 E, 758 D;
prandia quatuor regalia indies omni curiæ suæ apponi jubet, 758 D.
Hardulf, rex, *v.* Eardulf.
Harold, Haraldus, Cnut ut dicebatur filius, 598 B;
an. 1035 patri in regnum Angliæ succedit, 430, 598 B, 642 C, 821 1 2, *n.*[s];
in placito apud Oxenford in regem eligitur, 430, 758 B;
Angliæ pars septentrionalis ei sorte assignatur, 430, 598 B;
gazas a Cnut Emmæ reginæ relictas pro majore parte aufert, 430, 598 B;
an. 1037 totum Angliæ regnum obtinet, 431, 598 E;
Emmam expellit, 432, 599 A, 758 B;
an. 1040 Londoniæ obit, 599 D; Oxenfordiæ, 432, 758 C;
apud Westmonasterium sepelitur, 432, 599 D, 642 C;
corpus, Hardecnuti jussu, effossum, in gronnam, deinde in Thamesim projectum, tandem in cœmiterio Danorum Londoniæ sepelitur, 433, 599 E.
Harold, Haraldus Harvagra, rex Norreganorum, an. 1048 pacem cum rege Edwardo facit, 438, 602 D;
an. 1066 cum magna classe in Scotia Tostio comiti se jungit, 462, 463, 762 A;
a Tine fluvio una cum Tostio Humbram intrans, Richale applicat, 614 A;
Eboracum pervenit, 462, 463, 465, 762 A, 827;
cum Tostio Edwinum et Morcarum comites apud Eboracum superat, 462, 464, 465, 614 B, 762 A; apud Fuleford, 614 B, *n.*[b], 827;
ab Haroldo rege Anglorum apud Stanfordbrigge occiditur, 462, 464, 465, 614 B, 762 B, 827, 840 A, 855.
Harold, Haraldus, Godwini comitis filius, an. 1049 una cum Beorno consobrino, pacem quam Suain frater a rege Eadwardo petebat divertit, 438, 439, 759 C;
a navi regis quam gubernabat amovetur, 439;
Beorni corpus Wincestriam tumulandum defert, 441;
an. 1051 ex comitatu suo Eastsaxiæ, Eastangliæ, Huntendoniæ et Cantebrigiæ copias colligens, cum patre ad Byfrestane venit, 443; Langetreo adit, petitum a rege ut Eustatius comes eis traderetur, 445, 604 C D;
die ad placitandum Londoniæ a rege statuta, Suthweorcam cum patre venit, copiis vero dilabentibus exlex Brigstowam, indeque Hiberniam petit, 444, 445, 446 *bis*, 604 E, 605 A, 759 E;
ejus comitatum accipit Ælfgar, 445, 759 E;
an. 1052 Angliam cum classe rediens, in confinio Domnaniæ et Sumersetæ prædas agit, copiisque regalibus fusis, Penwithsteort circumnavigans patri se jungit, 447, 448, 451, 605 E; Vectamque adit, 448, 449, 759 E;
navibus et copiis circumquaque acceptis, Sandwicum indeque Londoniam cum patre venit, paceque ibi cum rege facta, honori pristino restituitur, 449, 450, 451 *bis*, 606 A B, 760 A;
an. 1053 patrem Wintoniæ regis ad mensam lætali morbo percussum, fratribus assistentibus, sustollit, 606 E; cui mortuo in ducatum Westsaxiæ succedens, 452 *bis*, 606 E, 760 B, comitatum ejus accipit Ælfgar, 606 E;
an. 1055 magnum exercitum regis jussu Walliam ducens, Griffinum regem Walanorum et Ælfgarum fugat, 607 E;
Herefordam vallo firmat; pacem cum Griffino et Ælfgaro apud Billigesleage facit, 455, 608 A;
an. 1056 una cum Aldredo episcopo et Leofrico comite Griffinum cum rege Eadwardo pacificat, 455, 608 C;
an. 1063 Flandriam transiturus tempestate in Pontivum compulsus, ab ejus comite captus Willelmo duci Normanniæ traditur; cui juramento affirmat se, post mortem Eadwardi, regnum Angliæ ad opus ejus servaturum, 760 E, 761 A; ab eo missus, ut ensem et annulum in pignus futuræ successionis Willelmo traderet, 862 A;
eodem anno exercitum Ruthelan contra Griffinum ducit, quo elabente, palatium et naves ejus comburit, 458, 611 C;
cum classe Brigstowam profectus, inde cum Tosti fratre terram Walanorum devastans, obsides de tributo reddendo accipit, 458 *bis*, 611 C, 825 2; an. 1064, 761 A;
an. 1064 caput Griffini a suis interfecti, cum capite navis ejus, ei mittitur, 458 *bis*, 612 C, 825 2;

Digitized by Google

Harold, &c., *cont.*
ei sicut et regi Eadwardo fidelitatem jurant Blethgent et Rithwallanus reges Walliæ, 458, 612 E, 761 A ;
an. 1065 ædificium et victualia ab eo in usus regis Eadwardi, dum venaretur, juxta Portascuith parata, a Caradoco filio Griffini regis Suthwalliæ vel destruuntur vel auferuntur, 458, 612 D ;
cum fratre Tostio coram rege apud Windleshoras rixatur, 761 B ;
ejus corrodium Herefordiæ in usum regis paratum a Tostio immani crudelitate dissipatur, 761 B, *n.*[a] ;
Northimbrenses cum Tostio apud Northampton deinde apud Oxenfordam pacificare frustra nititur, 612 E, 761 C ;
regis jussu apud Northamptonam leges Cnut renovat, 459 ;
an. 1066, tumulato Eadwardo, qui eum regni successorem elegerat, in regem electus, ab Aldredo Eboracensi archiepiscopo consecratur, 461, 465, 613 B ; regnum invadit, 761 D ;
regnum laudabiliter administrat, 613 E ;
de Eboraco ad Pascham Westmonasterium venit, 461 ;
classem equestremque exercitum contra Tostium apud Sandwicum congregat, 462 *bis*, 613 C ;
discedente Tostio, Vectam adventum Willelmi comitis Normanniæ observaturus, cum classe adit, 462, 463, 465, 613 E, 614 A, 762 A ;
classe jam dimissa, magno congregato exercitu, ad Eboracum festinans, Tostium et Haraldum Harvagre regem Norwagiæ, copiis apud Stanfordbridge fusis aut interemptis, occidit, 462, 464, 465, 614 B, 762 B, 827, 855, 858 E, *n.*[f] ; Tostii caput amputat, 859 C D ;
Olavum Haraldi filium cum viginti navibus libere abire permittit, 463, 465, 614 C, 847 ;
spolia Norreganorum Aldredo archiepiscopo committit, 827 2 ;
audito Willelmum comitem Angliam attigisse, Londoniam, indeque Suthsaxoniam festinanter exercitum movet, 463, 465, 614 C, 762 C ; exercitum in planis Hastinges constituit, 762 C ; de invasione certior factus, concione habita, mores Willelmi pravos suis depingit, 859 C D E ; legatum ad eum dirigit, castra exploraturum denunciaturumque quod, redditis captivis, in pace redire liceret, 860 C ;
hostem noctu aggredi parans, nuncium, a quo monetur ut fidem erga Willelmum servaret, offendit, quem, spretis conditionibus oblatis, injuriose dimittit, Deum judicem inter se et Willelmum invocans, 861, 862 A B ;
copias strictissime in una acie locat, 763 B ; collem quendam cum turmis densissime constrictis occupat, vexillumque in vertice figit, 863 D ;
ab equo cum suis descendens pedes bellum ciet, 863 C ;
instantes hostes viriliter dejicit, 866 D ;
in pugna occiditur, 463, 466, 614 D E ; 828 2, 840 D, 855 ; a Willelmo cum tribus sociis, capite et coxa abscissis, interimitur, 867 A, *n.*[a] ; ictus sagitta in oculo, ab equitibus Normannicis occiditur, 763 A ;
corpus dilaceratum a Willelmo collectum, sindone purpurea contectum, Hastingas defertur, ibique frustra a matre pro pondere auri repetitum, regis jussu a Willelmo Malet in vertice rupis sepelitur, 867 C D E, *nn.*[b d] ;
ejus epitaphium, 867 E.
Haruc, rex Barbarorum, *v.* Eohric.
Hastingenses, an. 1049, naves duas Suani comitis capiunt, 440, 603 C ; *v.* Haesting.
Hathubert, Heathobert, Lundoniensis episcopus, 617 B ;
an. 801 moritur, 672 D.
Hathulac, *v.* Hadulac.
Haveloc, Cuaran, puerulus, Guntero patre Danemarciæ rege in pugna occiso, a Grim patris ministro in Angliam ducitur, 770 ;
Grimi, ut credebat, filius, fit lixa in coquina Edelsi regis Lincolniæ, omnibus ob fortitudinem et largitatem acceptus, 766 ;
a rege Argentillam neptem, ut regnum ei debitum sibi retineret, in uxorem accipit, 767 ;
dormiens flammas ex ore emittit, 767 2 ;
uxoris rogatu Grimesbeiam adit, ibique de genitore certior factus, Danemarciam navigat, 768, 770, 771 ; rixa ibi, ob uxorem vi abductam, exorta a Sygaro olim patris ministro sedatur ; cujus auxilio, ortu ex certis indiciis comperto, regnum paternum accipit, 772 1 2, 773 ;
Angliam, collecta classe, revectus, uxoris patrimonium, Edelsi superato, recuperat ; quo brevi mortuo, regno ejus potitur, 774, 789 2 ;
ab ejus tempore Norfolchiam tenent Dani, 775 2.
Hayarndrut, monachus Enlli, an. 1011 obit, 851.
Heaberhtus, an. 822 episcopus Wicciorum factus, 547 D, 623 A ;
an. 848 obit, 549 D.
Heabrihtus, Heabryht, comes, an. 805 obit, 341, 547 B.
Headda, abbas Medeshamstedensis, ejus historia cœnobii sui, an. 964, ab Æthelwoldo episcopo reperitur, 391.
Headleaga, villa regia, ibi, an. 890, tumulatur Godrum rex Paganorum, 482, *n.*[b]
Headred, episcopus, *v.* Heardred.
Heahmund, Scireburnensis episcopus, 620 D ;
an. 871 in pugna apud Merantune interfectus, 353, 513 E, 738 E, 802 2, *n.*[d] ; apud Cægineshamm sepelitur, 513 E.
Heahstan, Healhstanus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C ;
an. 898 obit, 371 ; an. 900, 567 D, *n.*[a]
Heanbyrig, terra, an. 680 cœnobio Medeshamstedensi ab Æthelredo rege Merciorum datur, 320 ;
monasterium ; ibi tumulatur, S. Werburga, 534 D.
Heardberht, Heardbertus, Herebert, princeps, dux, *v.* Ethelbald, dux.
Heardred, Headred, an. 797 episcopus Hagustaldensis factus, 340, 620 A, 669 E ;
an. 800 obit, 671 E.
Hearrahalch, ibi, an. 791, ordinatur Baldwulf episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 667 C, *n.*[c]
Heathoredus, an. 781 episcopus Hwicciorum factus, 545 B, 623 A ;
an. 798 obit, 546 E.
Heathoredus, Heathured, an. 819 episcopus Lindisfarnensis factus, 547 D, 626 D, 685 D, *n.*[d] ; an. 828 obit, 548 D.
Hebræi, prudentes, 81 A.
Heca, regis Eadwardi capellanus, an. 1047 fit episcopus Suthsaxonum, 602 B, 619 A ; an. 1048, 437 ;
an. 1057 obit, 456, 457, 609 A.
Hecana, provincia, ejus præsules, 621 C ; *v.* Herefordia.
Hefenfelth, muro a Romanis constructo adjacens, ibi, an. 635, cum Ceadwalla rege Britonum pugnaturus crucem erigit Oswaldus rex Nordanhymbrorum, 173 C, 174 A, *n.*[a] ; ibi postea ecclesia fundatur, 174 B, *n.*[b]
Hehil, Heilin, apud Cornuenses, ibi, an. 722, bellum in quo Brittones victores existunt, 833 B, *n.*[f]
Hehstealdesige, Hestaldesige, *v.* Hagustaldes-ea.
Heinricus II., imperator, an. 1002 a Willigiso archiepiscopo Moguntinensi in regem coronatur, 583 E ;
an. 1020 missæ a Benedicto papa Fuldæ cantatæ adest, 594 D ;
an. 1024 obiens, in Badonis monte sepelitur, 595, *n.*[b]
Heinricus, Henricus III., imperator, filius Cuonradi, an. 1036 Gunhildam Cnut filiam in uxorem ducit, 594, *n.*[b], 757 E, *n.*[c], 821 2, *n.*[i]
an. 1039 patri in imperium succedit, 599 D ;
an. 1044 Romæ pro Benedicto Clementem papam instituit, 601 D ;
an. 1049 exercitum, ob combustum palatium, contra Baldewinum comitem Flandriæ congregans, Eadwardum regem Anglorum ne eum mari effugere permitteret, rogat, 602 E, 603 A ;
an. 1056 obiens, Spiræ sepelitur, 608 D ;
Agatham, ejus germani filiam, in uxorem ducit Eadwardus clito, 456, 594 B, 642 C.
Heiu, prima in provincia Northanimbrorum sanctimonialis, monasterium Hereuteu condit ; deinde Kaelcacaestriam secedit, 235 A ; Bega, *n.*[b]
Helathirnum, Hilathirnum, ibi, an. 778, ab Edelbald et Herebert ducibus occiduntur duces Kinewlf et Eggan, 335, 730 E, 788 2, *n.*[q]
Helena, Coel regis Britannici filia, Constantii imperatoris uxor, 702 D, *n.*[a] ;
Constantini magni mater, 90 D, 115 C, 266 C ;
Lundoniam muro cingit, Colecestriam muris adornat ; Hierosolymam instaurat, 703 B ; ubi Crucem Sanctam invenit, 266 C.
Helena, Elena, uxor Hoeli regis Walliæ, an. 928 obit, 837 A, *n.*[c], 847, *n.*[c]
Helhun, Lundoniensis episcopus, *v.* Ælfhun.
Heli, sacerdos, ejus tempore Britanniam venit Brito, 55 C, 694 E.
Heli, insula, *v.* Elge.
Helias Scotus, an. 1003 fit abbas S. Martini Coloniæ, 584 B ;
an. 1036 monasterium S. Pantaleonis regit, 598 C ;
an. 1042 obit, 601 A.
Helised, filius Teudyr, rex Brechoniæ, amicitiam Ælfredi regis expetit, 488 B.
Hellox, ejus filius in pugna Hastingensi Willelmum ducem aggressus, ab eo occiditur, 866 A, *n.*[a]
Helmam, Helmham, Elmam, sedes episcopalis, 644 A ;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C ;
episcoporum series, 618 A ;
sedes, an. 1075, ab Arfasto ad Theotfordam transfertur, 167, *n.*[b], 509 C, 644 D ;
episcopi, *v.* Beadwine, Hunbyrhtus.
Helmam, Thomas de, laudatur, 152, *n.*[b]
Helmeslac, prædium Walteri Espec, unde librum de gestis Britonum, mutuo datum, accipit Galfridus Gaimar, 829.
Helmstanus, præsul Wintoniensis, 619 C ;
S. Swithunum sacris gradibus insignit, 548 D ;
an. 837 obit, 549 B.
Hemeid, Demetiæ rex, monasterium S. Degui, expulsis Novis archiepiscopo et Asserio, deprædatur, 488 A B, *n.*[b] ;
filiorum Rotri vi compulsus Ælfredo regi se subdit, 488 B, *n.*[n]

Digitized by Google

Hemele, an. 755 fit episcopus Licetfeldensis sive Merciorum, 544 [3], 623 D;
an. 765 obit, 663 C.
Hemmingus, dux Danicus, cum Eiglafo, an. 1009 Tenetland, indeque Sandwicum adit; Cantuariam effringere conatur; pace vero, pecunia accepta, cum Orientalibus Cantuariis facta, ad Vectam cursum dirigens, inde in Suthsaxonia et Suthamtonia prædas agit, 586 A.
v. Dani, Thurkillus.
Hemmingus, filius Gunildæ, an. 1044 Anglia expellitur, 602 A.
Hengestesdun, ibi, an. 835 Dani et Britones ab Ecgberto rege superantur, 344, 510 E, 549 A, 733 E, 793.
Hengest, Hengist, dux, rex, Saxonum, cum fratre Hors, a Guorthigerno invitatus, cum tribus navibus, an. 449 Britanniam venit, 50 B, 121 B, 154 C, 501 E, 635 A, 707 D; an. 450, 523 A; apud Hypwinesfleot, 298 *bis*, 502 D;
an. 447 post passionem Christi in exilio pulsus, Britanniam venit, 62 C, 63 A;
ejus genealogia, 62 C, 63 A, *n.*[b 5], 74 C, 121 B, 299, 502 D, 505 C, 509 D, 510 A, 523 A, 527 C, 627, 645 C, 707 D;
Tanet insulam a Guorthigerno accipit, 63 A; quo annuente milites e Germania accersit, 65 C;
Romwennam filiam Guorthigerno in convivio pocula ministrare jubet, 65 C; cui, Cantia in dotem accepta, eam in conjugium dat, 50 D, 65 B C D, 707 E;
filium et fratruelem, ut contra Scottos dimicarent, arcessit, 50 D, 66 A;
a Guortemiro Guorthigerni filio in Taneto concluditur, 68 C, 708 D;
ab Aurelio Ambrosio impetitur, 708 C;
ad naves fugit, 69 A, 708 D;
a Britannia quinquennio expulsus, post obitum Guortemiri revertitur, 69 A B C; pace simulata cum Guorthigerno facta, ipso capto, Britonum principes in convivio jugulat, 69 E, 70 A;
terras multas a Guorthigerno, ut a captivitate liberaretur, accipit, 70 A;
Britanniam vexat, 121 A;
an. 455 Guorthigerno apud Æglesthrep superato, in Cantia regnat, 299, 503 B, 523 A, 635 A, 708 A, 719 B;
an. 457 Britones, apud Creccanford victos, usque Lundoniam fugat, 299 *bis*, 503 B, 523 B, 708 E;
an. 465 Britones apud Wippedesflete vincit, 299, 503 A, 523 B, 709 E; quos, an. 473, in pugna victos, fugat, 299, 503 A, 523 B, 709 A;
an. 488 anno regni tricesimo quarto obit, 51 D, 73 A, 503 C, 523 C, 710 B;
ejus progenies, 154 C, 645 B.
Henricus I., Willielmi regis filius, an. 1099 in regnum Angliæ succedit, 642 D;
ejus proles, 643 A;
Mathildem filiam Malcolmi regis Scottorum in uxorem accipit; Fulconis Andegaviæ comitis filiam Willielmo filio despondet; Athelizam filiam Godefridi ducis Lotharingiæ in uxorem accipit; Mathildem filiam Gaufrido filio Fulconis in uxorem tradit; obiens, Radingis sepelitur, 642 [7], 643;
ejus vitam descripsit David poeta, 829, *n.*[s]
Henricus II., Gaudfridi comitis Andegaviæ filius, Angliam sibi vendicans coronam adipiscitur, 642 [7], 643;
ejus annus secundus, an. 1156, 53 [18].
Henricus Huntendunensis, Historiam Anglorum ejus hortatu scriptam Alexandro Lincolniæ episcopo dicat, 689 A, *n.*[a];
totius operis summarium, 689, *n.*[a];
ætates aliorum regnorum ætati regum Westsex confert, 714 C.
Henricus I., rex Francorum, an. 1028 Roberto succedit, 757 C;
an. 1047 apud Walesdune, in causa Willielmi ducis, proceres Normanniæ superat, 759 C;
an. 1063 obit, 760 E; an. 1060, 457 [21], 609 D.
Heopwines-fleot, Hipuuines-fleot, Ypwinesfleot, ibi, an. 449, cum tribus navibus appellunt Hengest et Hors, 120, *n.*[b], 298 *bis*, 503 A.
Heordwaldus, an. 736 episcopus a Nothelmo archiepiscopo ordinatur, 659 A, *n.*[a]
Heorternysse, ibi, villam Billingaham condit Ecgredus episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 675, *n.*[c]
Heortesig, *v.* Heruteu.
Heortford, Heortforda, *v.* Herutford.
Heortfordscire, Hertfordensis, provincia, 644 A;
regibus Orientalium Saxonum subjacet, 644 A;
ad episcopatum Lincolniensem pertinet, 693 A;
a Danis devastatur an. 1010, 586 E; an. 1011, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1066 a Willielmo comite Normanniæ devastatur, 615 A.
Herebald, Johannis Eboracensis episcopi clericus, in cursu equorum decidens quasi mortuus, ab episcopo rebaptizatus et medico traditus, ad sanitatem restituitur, 252 A B C D E, 253 A;
an. 731 abbas monasterii juxta Tinam, 252 A;
an. 745 obit, 662 A.
Hereberct, anachoreta in insula Derventionis stagni, an. 687 Cudberctum apud Lugubaliam convenit, secundumque ejus præsagium, eodem die, quo et ille, obit, 245 B D, *n.*[c]
Herebryht, Herebertus, dux, an. 838 apud Merscuaros a Danis occiditur, 345, 511 B, 549 B, 736 D.
Hereferth, Herefert, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 C;
an. 833 obit, 344, *n.*[a], 733 E.
Herefordenses, *v.* Herefordscire.
Hereford, Hirford, civitas, insignis grege, 693 D;
ibi sedes episcopalis, 693 A;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C;
an. 760 ibi prælium inter Britones et Saxones, 833 D, 843;
ibi sepelitur Eadmundus frater Æthelredi regis, 815 [2], *n.*[h];
an. 1055, Anglis sub Radulfo comite prope eam ab Ælfgaro comite et Griffino rege Walanorum cæsis, ab eis, una cum monasterio ab Athelstano episcopo condito, comburitur, 454 *bis*, 455, 607 D, 760 D, 840 C, *n.*[e], 855;
vallo lato et alto ab Haraldo comite munitur, 455, 608 A;
an. 1056 ibi in ecclesia a se fundata sepelitur Æthelstanus, 608 B;
an. 1064 ibi ministros Haroldi fratris occidit Tostius comes, 761 B, *n.*[a];
ejus episcoporum series, 621 B;
episcopi, *v.* Æthelstan, Cuthbert, Ecca, Podda, Putta, Ualchstod.
Herefordscire, Herefordensis, provincia, regibus Merciæ subjacet, 643 C;
an. 915 ejus provinciales, cum Glavornensibus, apud Yrcingfelde Paganos superant, 570 C; an. 918, 377, 743 D;
an. 1049 quidam ex ejus provincialibus a Griffino rege Australium Britonum et Hyberniensibus piratis superantur, 608 D;
an. 1050 a Wallensibus devastatur, 443;
an. 1051 ibi, in comitatu Suani, castellum condunt Wallenses, 443;
an. 1051 inde Suanus copias contra regem Eadwardum colligit, 604 B;
an. 1052 a Griffino vastatur, 447, 605 C;
an. 1055 ab Ælfgaro comite et Griffino devastatur, 607 C, 760 D;
ejus comes, *v.* Swegen.
v. Magesitania.
Herefrid, comes, cum Wilberto et Abon comitibus, Æthelbaldo, Ælhmundo, Brordan, Wilberhto, et Frethegist, an. 664, testis chartæ cœnobio Medeshamstedensi concessæ adest, 316.
Herefridus, vir Dei, an. 747 obit, 288 C.
Heregild, an. 1041, Danis redditur, 433;
an. 1051 a rege Eadwardo omnino abrogatur, 445.
v. Tributum, Danegild.
Herelufu, Hereluva, abbatissa Sceaftesbyrig, an. 982 obit, 399, 579 D.
Hereman, Lotharingus, Eadwardi regis presbyter, an. 1045 fit Wiltoniæ episcopus, 435 *ter*, 602 A;
an. 1050 Romam cum Aldredo episcopo a rege missus adit, 442 *bis*, 604 A;
an. 1055 nolente rege sedem a Ramnesbirig ad Malmesbiriam transferri, episcopatum dimittens, apud Bertinum, habitu monachico suscepto, tribus annis manet, 608 B;
an. 1058 sede Wiltoniæ ei reddita, præsulatum Scireburniæ, cathedra ibi constituta, episcopatui suo copulat, 609 C, 620 B;
an. 1075 sedem Searesbyriam transfert, 620 B C, 644 D.
Hereric, Hærericus, Eadwini regis Northanymbrorum nepos, 234 C, 532 D, 536 B, 632, 639 C;
circa an. 616 cum uxore Bregusuid, sub Cerdice rege Britonum exulat, 236 B, *n.*[b]
Heresuid, Hererici filia, Æthelheri regis Orientalium Anglorum relicta, circa an. 648 in Gallia apud Cale fit sanctimonialis, 234 D, *n.*[b], 236, *n.*[b], 628, 632, 639 C;
ejus proles, 636 C.
Herewaldus, Scireburnensis episcopus, 620 C;
an. 782 obit, 545 C [6].
Herewinus, an. 823, Aldulfo defuncto, fit episcopus Licetfeldensis, 548[1], 623 C.
Heriburg, cir. an. 686, abbatissa monasterio apud Uetadun præest, 250 B, *n.*[a]
Hericus, monachus Autissiodorensis, excerpta ex ejus vita et miraculis S. Germani, 63, *n.*[d], 122 A, *n.*[c], 125, *n.*[a], 126, *n.*[c], 128, *n.*[i];
an. 880 obit, 122, *n.*[c]
Herimannus, an. 1037 fit episcopus Coloniæ, 599 A;
an. 1054 Aldredum episcopum Wigorniensem honorifice suscipit, 607 B;
an. 1056 obit, 608 C.
Herimarus, abbas Rhemensis, ejus rogatu, an. 1049, monasterium suum dedicat Leo papa, 603 E.
Hering, filius Hussæ, an. 603 Scottos contra Anglos ducit, 306, *n.*[c], 777.
Heriri, Ereri, montes, Snaudun, ibi locum, quo arcem conderet, quærit rex Guorthigernus, 66 D;
an. 816 a Saxonibus vastantur, 834 D, 844, *n.*[c]
Herodes, an. 3 morbo intercutis aquæ obit, 84 A; occisis infantibus apud Bethlehem, seipsum interficit, 292.
Herodes, filius Antipatris, 293; Antipas, 84 B;
an. 11 Judæam obtinet, 84 B, 293.

Digitized by Google

Herodes Agrippa, an. 45 Jacobum Johannis fratrem occidit, 293; an. 46 obit, 294.
Heruten, Heortesig, ibi monasterium ab Heiu construitur, 235 A, *n.*[b];
ibi fit sanctimonialis Ælfleda filia Osuiu regis Northanhymbrorum, 198 C, 531 B;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Hilda;
ejus monialis, *v.* Ælfleda.
Herutford, Heortford, ibi, an. 673, a Theodoro archiepiscopo habetur concilium, 285 D, 318, 534 B;
ejus actio, 215 D, 216 A B C D;
ibi, an. 913, burgum aquilonalem inter amnes Memeram, Ficceam, et Lygeam, deinde burgum ex australi parte Ligeæ construit rex Eadwardus, 375, 376, 569 E, 570 A; castrum pulcherrimum, 743 C, *n.*[a]
Hestinge, an. 771 ab Offa rege Merciorum subiguntur, 664 A.
Hethlege, *v.* Hæthfelth.
Hetmundus, filius Haroldi Harvagre, *v.* Olavus.
Heve, *v.* Hæfe.
Heurun, episcopus, *v.* Erwyn.
Hewaldi, Niger et Albus, presbyteri Angli, an. 692 de Hibernia antiquos Saxones prædicaturi adeuntes a barbaris occiduntur, 257 D, 258 B, *n.*[a], 538 D;
miracula in eorum corporibus patrata, 258 C;
corpora, Pippini ducis jussu, Coloniæ sepeliuntur, 258 B, *n.*[b]
Hewed, Hyfeid-maes, an. 990 a Meredut vastatur, 838 D, 850.
Hibernenses, pro eis petitiones offert S. Patricius, 72 C;
an. 937 apud Brunanburh corruunt, 745 D.
v. Scotti.
Hiberni grassatores domum revertuntur, 119 D, *n.*[e]
Hibernia, Ibernia, insula sanctorum, 526 A, 534 A, 695 A;
Britannis a Julio Cæsare vocata, 520 A;
Europæ provincia, 58 C;
ejus situs et descriptio, 109 D, 191 A, 695 C;
ibi nec reptile nec serpens invenitur, 109 D;
ejus mirabilia, 52 D, 80 C D;
quamdiu deserta fuerit, 56 C;
eo in quarta ætate mundi ab Hispania veniunt Scythæ sive Scotti, 49 A B, 56 A, 57 A, 291, 695 D;
eo primus hominum venit Bartholomæus, 56 A;
deinde Nimech, 56 A; Clamhoctor, 56 C; inde Scotti, Reuda duce, Britanniam veniunt, 109 B, 291, 696 A; qua vastata, eo redeunt Scoti, 706 A;
eo, an. 431, prædicaturus, a papa Cælestino mittitur Palladius, 71 B, *n.*[c], 533, *n.*; inde Britanniam migrat, 71 B;
eo, an. 432, ad Scotos ad fidem Christi convertendos, a papa Cælestino mittitur Patricius, 57 C, 71 C, 533, *n.*;
ibi obeunt, an. 491 Patricius, 523 D; an. 521 S. Brigida, 524 B;
an. 537 mortalitate laborat, 830 C, *n.*[n];
an. 565 eo navigat Gildas, 831 C;
inde, Septentrionalibus Pictis prædicaturus, venit Columba presbyter, 175 D;
ibi monasterium Dairmach a Columba fundatur, 176 A, *n.*[d];
an. 589 inde Burgundiam venit Columbanus, 526 A;
an. 624 ejus populis curam pastoralem impendit Laurentius archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 153 A, 154 B;
an. 636 inde Britanniam venit Furseus, 190 C, 529 B, 636 C;
ibi Hæmgils, monachus Northumbrensis, vitam solitariam ducit, 262 D;
cir. an. 650 eo, legendi causa, e Gallia pergit Agilberctus Westsaxonum futurus episcopus, 179 C;
eam, circa, an. 664, sive legendi, seu vitæ continentioris gratia, adeunt multi de gente Anglorum, 205 A;
an. 664 ibi sponte exulat Ecbertus presbyter, 176 A, 205 A, 213 E, 256 A, 538 D;
an. 667 ibi in monasterio Mageo, a se fundato, monachos Anglos collocat Colmanus, 215 A;
an. 680 de fide ejus catholica Romæ confitetur Uilfridus, 272 A;
pestilentia vastatur, 185 B, 717 D;
an. 683 pestilentia laborat, 833 A, 841;
an. 684 a Bercto, regis Ecgfridi duce, vastatur, 241 A, 321, *n.*[a], 536 D, 650 A, 722 B;
an. 687 ibi multi Scottorum Pascham canonice observant, 175 A, 265 E;
an. 687 inde Aldfrido regi Nordanhymbrorum ad captivos redimendos mittitur Adamnanus, quos domum reducit, 265 D, *n.*[b]; ibique prædicans multos ab errore ad verum Paschæ tempus reducit, 265 D;
an. 689 ibi pluvia sanguinea, lacte et butiro in sanguinem versis, 833 A; an. 688, 842;
an. 690 inde anachoresi peracta, Fresiis prædicat Uictberct, 257 A, *n.*[b];
an. 715 inde veniens Ecbertus presbyter Hiienses ad catholicum Paschæ tempus revocat, 176 A, 281 C;
an. 795 eam primo adveniunt gentiles, 834 B, 843;
circa an. 887 ejus ecclesiis dona mittit Alfredus rex Anglorum, 496 B, 563 D;
Hibernia, &c., *cont.*
an. 892 inde Britanniam, in lembo ex coriis facto, cum sociis venit Dubslan, 517 D, 564 D; an. 891, 363;
an. 896 ibi panis, a vermibus comestus, deficit, 836 A; an. 895, 846;
an. 914 a Dubliniensibus vastatur, 847;
an. 915 eam, Deomedo relicto, adeunt Pagani, 520 A, 570 D; an. 918, 378, 744 A;
an. 937 eam petunt Dani, 385;
an. 1028 ibi nascitur Marianus Scotus, 522, *n.*[a];
an. 1043 inde, ob potum sine licentia senioris datum, expellitur Animchadus monachus, 601 B;
an. 1051 inde classis, Deomedum petens, perit, 840 C, 854;
eo fugit Haraldus filius Godwini, 445, 446, 447, 605 A, 759 D; indeque, an. 1052, Britanniam redit, 759 E;
an. 1053 inde, ob puellas more clericorum tonsas, projicitur Aedd clericus, 607 A;
an. 1055 inde cum octodecim navibus piraticis Britanniam redit Algarus comes, 607 C;
ejus episcopatus Cantuariæ subjacent, 644 A;
ejus reges, *v.* Anlaf, Brianus, Corvoc.
Hibernienses, Hybernenses, piratæ, an. 1042, una cum Hoelo filio Edwini apud Abertivy a Griffino rege Nortwalliæ superantur, 840 B, 854, *n.*[c];
an. 1049 Sabrinam intrantes, cum Griffino rege Australium Britonum, patriam vastantes Anglos, Deomedo incenso, in fugam vertunt, 603 C D.
Hida, quid sit, 753 A;
an. 1008, ex trecentis et decem, navem; ex octo, loricam atque galeam per totam Angliam fieri præcipit rex Æthelredus, 413, 585 D, 753 A.
v. Cuthred, Familia, Mansio.
Hiddila, Uilfridi presbyter, an. 686, Vectuariis prædicat, 226 C.
Hiems, an. 761 asperrima, 333, 544 B; an. 914, 570 B; an. 1039, 599 C; an. 1047 durissima, 436 *bis*, 602 B.
Hieronymus, Ieronymus, chronographus, presbyter, Bethlehem, cir. an. 380, claret, 62 A;
laudatur, 7, *n.*[c], 47 C, 50 A, 83, *n.*[a], 701 B.
Hierusalem, Hierosolima, Ierosolimæ, an. 139, Judæis licentia introeundi ablata, ab Adriano restaurata Aelia vocatur, 86 C;
ibi crypta in qua pro defunctis offertur sacrificium, 266 D;
ibi ecclesia rotunda, 267 B;
eo pergit Artur rex Britanniæ, 73 B;
cir. an. 680 eam adit Arculfus episcopus Galliarum, 266 A;
inde, an. 800, ad Carolum regem Francorum veniunt legati, 672 A;
circa an. 884 ejus patriarcha Abel munera et epistolas ad Alfredum regem dirigit, 492 D, 684 C;
an. 891 eam adire disponunt tres peregrini Hibernenses, 517 D;
eam adiens Robertus comes Normanniæ, in peregrinatione obit, 757 D;
an. 1052 eam nudis pedibus petit Suanus comes, 606 B;
an. 1058 eam primus archiepiscoporum Anglorum petit Aldredus Eboracensis, 609 C; calicemque aureum ad tumbam Domini offert, 457;
an. 1064 eam, cum archiepiscopo Moguntino aliisque episcopis, peregrini permulti petentes, maxima ex parte pereunt, 611 D, 612;
ejus patriarcha, *v.* Abel.
Higbald, Hibaldus, an. 779 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 545 A, 626 C; an. 780, 336, 665 A; an. 781, 665 A, *n.*[a];
an. 786 assistit consecrationi Aldulfi Licetfeldensis episcopi, 666 D; an. 795 Eardwulfi regis Nordhumbriæ, 338, 732 C, 792, *n.*[o]; an. 796 Eanbaldi II. archiepiscopi Eboracensis, 669 D; an. 797 Heardredi Hagustaldensis episcopi, 669 E;
an. 802 obit, 547 A; an. 803, 341, *n.*[c], 673 E.
Higebald, dux, *v.* Sigbald.
Higebriht, *v.* Hygeberht.
Higuel, *v.* Howel Dha.
Higuel, Howel, an. 813 Kinan superat, 834 C, 844;
an. 814 de Monia insula triumphat, Kinan inde expulso, 834 C;
an. 816 a Kinan de Monia expellitur, 834 D, 844;
rex Euboniæ, an. 825 obit, 835 A, *n.*[a], 844.
Higuel, an. 885 in Roma obit, 836 A, 846.
Hii, insula quinque familiarum, 176 A;
ad jus Britanniæ pertinens, freto Britanniæ discreta, 175 C;
an. 565 a Pictis ad monasterium construendum Columbæ datur, 175 C;
ejus monasterii prærogativum, 175 C, 194 D;
monasterium Pictis et Scottis venerabile, 256 C;
ejus abbatis jurisdictio, 176 B;
ibi, an. 597, sepelitur Columba, 176 B;
inde, an. 635, genti Anglorum prædicaturus venit Aidanus, 174 B; indeque Finan episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 189 A;
an. 667 eo, a Britannia revertitur Colman episcopus, 214 D;
ibi, an. 687, frustra de vera Paschæ observantia prædicat Adamnan, 265 D, 280 D;
ibi, an. 729, obit Ecgberctus presbyter, 282 A;

Digitized by Google

Hii, *cont.*
ibi sepelitur corpus Ecgfridi regis Northanymbrorum, 241, *n.*[c];
ejus abbates, *v.* Adamnan, Columba, Dunchadus, Fergnaus.
Hiienses, Iienses, sub Dunchado abbate, an. 716, cum monasteriis suis ad canonicum ritum Paschæ et tonsuræ, prædicante Ecgberto, convertuntur, 176 D, 275, *n.*[a], 281 C D E, *n.*[a], 286 A, 326, 540 D, 724 C.
Hilathirnum, *v.* Helathirnum.
Hild, Hilda, Hererici, Aeduini regis nepotis, filia, 234 C, *n.*[a], 536 B, 632, 639 C;
an. 614 nascitur, 244 B;
de futuro ejus splendore matris somnium, 236 B;
an. 627 cum Aeduino baptismum a Paulino suscipit, 234 C;
an. 648, habitu sæculari relicto, Orientalem Angliam secedit, unde ab Aedano revocata, vitam monachicam prope Uiri flumen agit, 234 D;
an. 650 fit abbatissa apud Hereteu, 198 C, 235 A, 531 B; et, an. 658, monasterio ibi constructo, apud Streaneshalch, 198 C, 234 B, 531 C, 536 B, 639 C;
monasterium Hacanos construit, 236 D, 536 B;
an. 664 in parte Scottorum synodo apud Streoneshalch de Paschæ observantia habitæ interest, 200 D, 532 A;
an. 674 infirmitate percutitur, 236 C;
visiones de obitu ejus, 236 D, 237 A;
an. 680 obit, 234 B, 285 E, 321, 506 D, 536 C, 782 2;
ex ejus monasterio episcopi, *v.* Aetla, Bosa, Oftfor, Tatfrid.
Hildegils, *v.* Brorda.
Hildelid, Hildelitha, Heldelitha, an. 675, in Berecingum abbatissa, Aedilbergæ succedit, 220 B, 532 D, 535 B; ossa ibi defunctorum in ecclesiam B. Genitricis Dei transferri jubet, 220 C;
ei librum de Virginitate scribit Aldhelmus, 535 B.
Himeid, filius Clitauc, an. 939 obit, 837 B, 847.
Himeyd, filius Bledri, an. 892 obit, 836 B, *n.*[c], 846.
Hinguarus, *v.* Hynguar.
Hippolytus, episcopus, sedecennalem circulum Paschalem reperit, 88 A.
Hipuuines-fleot, *v.* Heopwines-fleot.
Hiradus, pugna, an. 1032, inter filios Edwini et filios Ryderch, 839 D, *n.*[i], 853 *n.*[b]; *v.* Gueith.
Hirford, pugna, *v.* Gueith, Hereford.
Hiridanum, Niridanum, monasterium Campaniæ, 209 C, *n.*[c];
ejus abbas, *v.* Hadrianus.
ejus monachus, *v.* Andreas.
Hirling, dux Danorum, *v.* Lothen.
Hirmawr, filius Gwriad, an. 952 a gentilibus occiditur, 848.
Hispani, vinolenti, arguti, 81 B;
Hiberniam possident, 49 B.
Hispania, Europæ provincia, 58 A;
ex adverso Britanniæ jacet, 108 A; contra Hiberniam, 109 B, 695 A;
inde in Hiberniam veniunt Scotti, 56 A, 696 A;
inde cujusdam militis filii Hiberniam veniunt, 56 B;
an. 729 a Sarracenis vastatur, 725 B.
Historeth, filius Istorini, Dalrietam tenet, 56 C.
Hithe, Hythe, inde, an. 1052, puppes obsidesque accipit Godwinus comes, 449, 451, 759 E.
Hloduius, rex Francorum, Furseum in Gallia honorifice suscipit, 193 A.
Hlothere, episcopus, *v.* Leutherius.
Hlotheri, Lotherius, Earconbercti filius, an. 673 Ecgberto fratri in regnum Cantuariorum succedit, 186, *n.*, 217 B, 534 A, 635 D, 718 A, 719 B;
an. 676 Ædilredum regem Merciorum Cantiam devastantem devitat, 718 C;
an. 680 Immam captivum redimit, 234 A;
an. 685, in pugna Australium Saxonum vulneratus, moritur, 242 A, 285 E, 322, 536 E, 635 D, 722 B, 734 A, 783.
Hlothwicus II., rex Francorum, *v.* Ludovicus II.
Hlothwicus III., Hloduuig, rex Francorum, *v.* Ludovicus III.
Hludense, monasterium, ejus abbas Ethelheardus, an. 790, ad sedem Cantuariensem eligitur, 667 D, *n.*[c]
Hlydanford, Lideforda, an. 997 eo usque a Tamremutha patriam devastant Dani, 406, 582 C, 750 A.
Hocneratun, ibi, an. 914, multi a Danis occiduntur, 376 [33], 570 A; an. 917, 376, 743 C.
Hoelus, filius Idwal, Huwal, an. 973 de Iago triumphat, 838 B, 849;
fidem Eadgaro regi de cooperatione terra et mari obligat, 578 A;
an. 978 de Iago triumphans regnum ejus possidet, 838 B, 849;
an. 982 Brechinauc et regionem Einaun filii Owini vastat, 838 C, 850;
an. 984 ab Anglis occiditur, 838 C, 850.
Hoelus, filius Edwini, an. 1031 cum Maredut regnum Ryderch tenet, 839 D, 853;
an. 1039 a Griffino rege Norwallensium expellitur, 840 A, 854;
an. 1040 in pugna apud Pulldwath victor extat, 840 A, 854;
an. 1042 ostium Tewi cum classe Hibernica intrans, a Griffino occiditur, 840 B, 854, *n.*[c]
Hoelus, filius Owein, an. 1041 obit, 840 B; filius Etwyn, 854.
Hoge, terra in insula Heahbureahg sita, an. 686 monasterio Medeshamstedensi a Ceadwalla rege datur, 322.
Holderneis, per eam, an. 867, Eboracum adeunt Dani, 799.
Holme, ibi, an. 904, pugnant Cantuarienses cum Danis, 568 D; an. 902, 372, *n.*[a], 519 B, *n.*[c], 744 A.
Holmhurst juxta Verlamacaestir, ibi martyrium subiisse putatur S. Albanus, 114, *n.*[a]
Homelea, fluvius, in ejus ostio compugnant æstus, 227 B.
Homwic, oppidum, an. 737 repentino igne vastatur, 663 B.
Honorius, an. 407, imperat; hujus temporibus Alani, Suevi, et Wandali per Gallias sæviunt, 116 C, *n.*[h], 704 D E.
Honorius I., papa, Paulino Nordanhymbrorum episcopo, an. 634, pallium mittit, 168 C, *n.*[d], 169 A;
litteras hortatorias ad Æduinum regem Nordanhymbrorum mittit, 168 C, *n.*[d]; de episcoporum ordinatione, et pallium ad Honorium Cantuariensem archiepiscopum, 169 C; ad Scottos de Pascha et de hæresi Pelagiana, 170 B, 309, 528 C;
Birinum, Anglis prædicaturum, in episcopum ordinari jubet, 97 D, 178 D, 179 D.
Honorius, unus e discipulis B. Gregorii papæ, an. 631 a Paulino, in Lindocolino, Doruvernensis archiepiscopus consecratur, 167 D, 169 B C, *n.*[a], 270 A, 309, 616 C;
Felicem ad prædicandum Orientalibus Anglis mittit, 167 B;
an. 633 Paulinum cum regina Aedilberga Cantiam refugientem, honorifice suscipit, 172 A, 309, 625 B;
an. 634 pallium una cum litteris de ordinatione episcoporum a papa Honorio accipit, 169 C D E, 170 A B, *n.*[a], 309;
episcopos ordinat, an. 644, Ithamar Hroffensem, 186 A, 529 E; an. 647 Thomam; an. 652 Bonifacium, Orientalium Anglorum, 193 C, 530 A;
an. 653 obit, 193 C, 530 C, 658 E; an. 654, 312.
Hors, Horsa, dux Saxonum, an. 449, cum fratre Hengest Britanniam advehitur, 298, 501 E, 503 A, 509 D, 510 A, 523 A, 635 A, 707 D;
in exilio pulsus, 62 D;
ejus genealogia, 121 B, 299, 523 A, 627, 774 2, 775;
an. 455 in prælio contra Britannos occiditur, 121 B; apud Ægelesthrip, 299, 503 B, 523 A, 635 A, 708 D;
a Guortemiro, arbore eradicata, prosternitur, 68 D;
apud Episford occiditur, 69 A;
ejus monumentum in Cantia ostenditur, 121 B, *n.*[d]
v. Hengest.
Horsted, ibi Horsæ monumentum ostenditur, 121, *n.*[d]
Hospitale in monasterio Lindisfarnensi, ibi lena sive saga adhibetur, 247 A.
Hovedenus Rogerus, laudatur, 141 A, 522, *n.*[a]
Houil, filius Ris, rex Gleguising, Ælfredum regem in auxilium expetit, 488 B, *n.*[d]
Howel Dha, Higuel, Ouvil, rex Brittonum, an. 922 Eadwardo regi subjicitur, 381, 572 C;
an. 926 ab Æthelstano rege subjugatur, 382, 573 B;
an. 928 Romam pergit, 837 A; an. 926, 847;
an. 950 obit, 837 C; an. 948, 847; an. 951, 687 A, *n.*[c];
ejus filii, an. 950, cum filiis Idwal pugnant, 837 C, *n.*[i]; an. 952, 848, *n.*[b]
Hreopedun, Hripadun, Rheopedun, monasterium, ibi, an. 697, fit monachus S. Guthlacus, 539 B;
ibi, an. 755, tumulatur Æthelbaldus rex Merciorum, 283, *n.*[n], 330, 508 D, 544 A, 638 B, 729 B;
ibi, an. 850, in mausoleo avi sui Wiglafi regis tumulatur S. Wistanus, 550 B, 638 D;
ibi, an. 874, hyemant Pagani, 354, 478 B, 514 E, 558 A, 680 D, 739 B;
an. 875 inde Grantebricgeam veniunt Guthrum et Amund Paganorum reges, 355, 478 C, 515 A, 558 B, 681 A, 739 B;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Alfthritha.
Hripensis, Hrypensis, ecclesia, *v.* Inhripum.
Hris, Res, Griffini regis Australium Walanorum frater, an. 1053. in Bulendun, jussu regis Edwardi occiditur, caputque Glawornam defertur, 606 D; an. 1052, 451.
Hroald, Rhoaldus, comes Danicus, *v.* Ohter, dux.
Hrof, primarius civitatis Dorubrevi, a quo Hrofaescaestræ cognominatur, 151 D.
Hrofa, Hrofesceaster, Roveceastra, Durobrevi, castellum Cantuariorum, 215 D;
urbs Cantiæ formosa situ, 693 D;
ejus situs, 151 D; in orientali ripa fluminis Medwaeg, 483 C; unde dicta, 151 D; sedes episcopalis, 643 A; ejus primus episcopus Justus, an. 604, ab Augustino ordinatur, 151 C, 527 A;
ibi ecclesia ab Ædilbercto rege constructa B. Andreæ dicatur, 152 A, 186 A, 635 D;
cir. an. 633 ejus sedem, Romani morte vacantem, tenet Paulinus, 172 B, 528 A, 625 B; ibique, an. 644, in ecclesia B. Andreæ sepelitur, 186 A; pallio ibi relicto, 172 B;
an. 669 ejus episcopatus defuncto Damiano jamdiu cessaverat, 211 C, 533 B;

Digitized by Google

Hrofa, &c., *cont.*
an. 676 ab Ædilredo rege Merciorum vastatur, 222 B, 535 E, 718 C;
ibi, an. 727, sepelitur Tobias episcopus, 282 C;
an. 839 strages ibi a Danis facta, 345, 511 B, 549 C, 736 E;
an. 884 a Danis obsessa, ab Ælfredo rege liberatur, 483 C, 683 A; an. 885, 359, 516 B, 561 A, 740 C;
an. 894 pars navium Danorum apud Beamflote captarum eo dirigitur, 366, 566 A;
an. 986 frustra ab Æthelredo rege obsessa, episcopatus destruitur, 400, 580 B, 749 A;
ibi, an. 999, Cantuarii a Danis eam obsidentibus superantur, 407, 582 D, 750 A;
ejus episcoporum series, 616 C D;
episcopi, *v.* Aldulf, Cuichelm, Damianus, Dun, Gebmund, Ithamar, Justus, Paulinus, Putta, Romanus, Swithulf, Tobias, Weremundus;
ejus abbas, *v.* Siwardus;
ejus primarius, *v.* Hrof.

Hrothwlf, Hrodulfus, an. 887 regni Francorum partem internam accipit, 491 B, 517 B, 562 B.

Huaetberctus, an. 716, fit abbas Wiremuthæ ab Acca consecratus, 653 C;
ei, an. 725, librum, de Ratione Temporum, ad examinandum mittit Beda, 83, *n.*[b]
ejus aliorumque abbatum historiam scribit Beda, 287 C.

Hubba, Ubba, dux, rex Danorum, Lodebrochi filius, 481 D, *n.*[b]
admirandæ fortitudinis, 738 A;
an. 867 una cum Hinguaro aliisque regibus in Orientalem Angliam cum magno exercitu venit, 640 C, 738 E;
cum Hynguaro Eboracum adiens, Osbyrhtum et Ellam reges Nordanhymbrorum occidit, 738 B;
Snotingeham adit, 800;
Eadmundum regem Orientalis Angliæ occidit, 801 1 2; qua relicta, patria circumquaque devastata Radingum petit, 801 2;
an. 878 in Domnania, Reafen insigni magico capto, ab Anglis occiditur, supraque corpus ejus magnum cumulum terræ congerunt Dani, 804.
v. Hynguar, Dani.

Huctredus, *v.* Uhtredus, comes.

Huda, Hude, Wada, comes, an. 853 cum Suthregiis una cum Ealhere Centensium comite contra Paganos in Tenet pugnans, plurimis utrinque occisis, interficitur, 347, 470 A, 551 A, 675 B, 737 C, 794.

Hugo, filius Hrodberhti, rex Francorum, an. 926 Eadhildam filiam Eadwardi regis in conjugem accipit, 499 D, *n.*[g]

Hugo, filius Hugonis Capeht, an. 988 regnum Francorum accipit, 580, *n.*[b]
an. 1000 obit, 583, *n.*[c]

Hugo, comes Normannicus, Domnaniæ ab Emma regina præfectus, an. 1003 Exanceastram Sweino tradit, 409, 584 A;
a Dacis compingitur, 752 C.

Hugo, comes, cum tribus aliis, Haraldum in bello Hastingensi occidit, 866 D.

Hugo, Normannus, *v.* Osbernus Pentecost.

Huiccii, Hwiccas, eorum sedes episcopalis apud Wigorniam, 622 D, 643 C, 693 A;
eorum rex, *v.* Osric; subregulus, Osherus; principes, Eanfridus, Eanherus;
præsulum series, 622 E, 623 A;
episcopi, *v.* Æthelhun, Alhhun, Bosel, Brihteh, Coinvald, Denebertus, Dunstan, Ealdred, Ecgwinus, Healhbertus, Heathoredus, Leofsie, Living, Milredus, Oftfor, Oswald, Tatfrid, Tilherus, Wereferthus, Weremundus, Wilferth, Uilfrid, Wulstanus.
v. Wigornia, Hwiccia.

Huiccum prædium, 509 E; *v.* Hwiccia.

Huita, an. 737 fit Merciorum episcopus, 623 D, 659 A, *n.*[b]

Huitgint fovea, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 D.

Humber, Humbra, fluvius, ejus sinistrales partes regit Ida, 74 A, 75 B; boreales habitant Nordhymbri, 121 A, 157 A, 548 E, 707 D, 727 E;
ultra eum dominantur reges Northimbrorum, 644 B;
ad ripam meridianam jacet Lindissi provincia, 167 C; ad aquilonarem, Eboracum, 474 C, 553 E, 677 B;
inde incipit Deira provincia, 172, *n.*[c];
inde usque ad Tamesim extendit episcopatus Lincolniæ, 693 A;
eo, an. 794, devehitur classis Danorum, 790 2;
eum, an. 867, Eboracum pergentes, transeunt Dani, 350, 512 E, 795 2;
an. 938 ejus ostium cum classe intrat Anlaf rex Paganorum, 573 E;
an. 941 eousque, ducto exercitu, Danos subigit rex Eadmundus, 387, 746 B, 808;
an. 993 eum intrantes Dani Lindisegiam Northimbriamque prædantur, 402, 581 C, 749 E;

Humber, &c., *cont.*
an. 1013 eum cum classe intrat Suain rex Danorum, 418, 588 A, 754 E;
inde adusque Tuedam comitatum habet Siwardus, 687, *n.*[d]
an. 1065 in ejus boreali parte apud Eboracum huscarlæ Tostii comitis, cum multis aliis, a Northimbrensibus occiduntur, 612 E;
an. 1066 ejus ostium, cum Haroldo Harvagra rege Norreganorum, intrat Tostius, 462, 465, 614 A, 762 A, 827;
reges usque ad ejus confinia imperantes, *v.* Ædilbald, Ædilberct, Aeduini, Aelli, Æthelstan, Caelin, Ecgbyrt, Reduuald.

Humbertus, Hunbyrhtus, tempore Ecgbyrhti regis Orientalium Anglorum antistes, 618 B;
an. 856 apud Buruam Eadmundum in regem consecrat, 473 A.

Hun, dux Sumorsæton, an. 823 apud Ellendune occisus Uintoniæ sepelitur, 510 B.

Hunbeanna, an. 749 regnum Orientalium Anglorum cum Alberhto dividit, 662 A, *n.*[e]

Hunberht, comes, an. 852, cum Werhthardo et Wihtredo abbatibus, et Ethelheard comite, de terra Sempigeham Wulfredo locata, testis adest, 347.

Hunbyrtus, episcopus, *v.* Humbertus.

Hunferth, Hunfridus, an. 744, loco Danielis, fit episcopus Wentanus, 329, 543 B, 619 B, 786;
an. 754 obit, 330, 543 D.

Hungar, *v.* Hynguar.

Hungari, *v.* Salomon.

Hungaria, eo cum filiis Eadmundi regis navigat Wulgar, 819 2;
ibi obit Eadmundus clito, 642 C;
an. 1054, inde, legatis ab Eadwardo rege missis, Eadwardus clito in Angliam revocatur, 607 B;
an. 1058 per eam, Hierosolymas adiens, transit Aldredus Wigorniæ episcopus, 609 C.

Huni, Hunni, populi Germaniæ, 256 A;
crudeles, 81 B;
Gothos expellunt, 703 D;
a Theodosio superantur, 703 E;
in eorum bellis occupatur Ætius consul, 119 C, 705 E;
an. 795 a Karolo rege Francorum subiguntur, 669 A;
eorum rex, *v.* Attila, Blaedla.

Huntadunscire, Huntendunensis, provincia, ad reges Merciorum pertinet, 643 C;
episcopatui Lincolniæ subjacet, 693 A;
an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416, 581 A, 754 A;
an. 1016 a Cnut rege et Eadrico Streona vastatur, 590 D, 755 B;
an. 1051 inde copias colligit Haroldus comes, 604 C;
ejus comes, *v.* Haroldus.

Huntandun, Huntendonia, civitas, ad ripam Usæ sita, ejus descriptio, 753 E;
an. 918 arx ibi a Danis constructa, relicta, ab Eadwardo rege resarcita, copiis instruitur, 571 B E; an. 921, 379, 380.

Hunwald, comes, an. 651 Oswinum Derorum regem prodit, 186 B, 530 B.

Huscarlæ regis Hardecanuti, an. 1041 apud Wigorniam a civibus occiduntur, 433, 600 B;
an. 1054 quidam regis et Sywardi comitis in Scotia occiduntur, 453;
an. 1065 Tostii comitis, apud Eboracum a Northanymbris perimuntur, 459, 612 E.
v. Feader, Amund.

Hussa, Hussus, regnum Northanhymbrorum septem annis tenet, 75 D, 290, 649 E.

Huwal, rex Britonum, *v.* Howel Dha.

Huwal, subregulus, *v.* Hoelus.

Hwaelleage, Walalege, Wellehare, ibi, an. 798 Wada dux ab Eardulfo rege Nordanhymbrorum fugatur, 340, 669 E, *n.*[d], 732 E.
v. Billingahoth.

Hwerewealle, monasterium, ibi, cir. an. 980, pœna indicta, culpam diluit Ælfthrytha regina, obiensque, ibi sepelitur, 814;
an. 1051 eo ab Eadwardo rege custodienda mittitur Eadgitha regina, 445, 447, 605 B.

Hwiccia, sive Magesætania, provincia, 622 C;
prædium, 509 C;
ibi stagnum calidum, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 B, 78 A, *n.*[a];
ejus metropolis Wigornia, 622 C;
ibi, cir. an. 670, Eanfridus cum fratre Eanhero et populo suo fidem Christi sequitur; ibique baptizatur eorum soror Eabae, regina Ædilvalchii regis Australium Saxonum, 223 B;
cir. an. 680 Oshero subregulo suggerente, episcopatus ibi ab Æthelredo rege Merciorum constituitur, 622 B, 624 D;
inde, an. 800, Cynesmaraesfordam transit Aedelmund dux, 340, 509 E, 733 A;
ibi apud Scearstan, an. 1016, cum Cnut confligit rex Eadmundus, 591 C.
v. Huiccii, Wigornia.

Digitized by Google

Hwitternensis, ecclesia, Hwiterne, *v.* Candida Casa.
Hwittingaham, villa, a Ceolfrido rege Northanymbrorum ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensi datur, 283, *n.*[a];
ibi ecclesia ab Ecgfrido episcopo ædificatur, 675, *n.*[a];
ibi in servitute degit Guthredus rex futurus Nordanhymbrorum, 683, *n.*[b]
Hygbald, abbas Lindissi, ei visionem de anima Ceddi episcopi morientis narrat Ecgbertus, 214 A.
Hygeberht, archiepiscopus, *v.* Hige.
Hygeberht, Higebriht, an. 785 ab Offa Merciorum rege fit episcopus Licetfeldensis, 546 A [2], 623 C, 731 D, 789, *n.*[f]; a quo, an. 785, partem Cantuariensis provinciæ accipit, 336;
archiepiscopus, testis chartæ de Swinesheafed adest, 335;
an. 787 obit, 546.
Hymbronenses, *v.* Nordanhymbri.
Hynguar, Hungar, Inguar, Igware, Iuuar, rex Paganorum, Healfdene frater, 515 D;
filius Lodebrochi, 481 C;
ingentis ingenii, 738 A;
an. 866 Angliam cum classe veniens, apud Orientales Anglos hyemat, 512 C, 640 C, 738 A;
an. 867 ejus exercitus Eboracum adiens, reges Osbrihtum et Ellam occidit, 513 A, 738 B;
an. 868 apud Snotingaham hyemat, 513 B, 800 2;
induciis ab Anglis impetratis, an. 869 Eboracum redit, 738 C;
an. 870 Eadmundum regem Orientalium Anglorum occidit, 351, 513 B, 554 C, 636 D, 738 C, 801;
an. 871 Readingum adit, 801 2;
cir. an. 875 cum Hubba Angliam devastat, 582 A;
Londoniæ resedit, 803;
an. 878 ejus frater Domnaniam cum viginti tribus navibus adiens, ante arcem Cynwith occiditur, 357, 481 B, 559 B, 804; an. 877, 681 C, *n.*[b]; ipse occiditur, 683, *n.*[b];
ejus tres sorores magicum vexillum Reafan texunt, 481 C. *n* [b];
an. 870 obit, 513 B, *n.*[a].
v. Dani.
Hyrc, rex Northanhymbrorum, *v.* Yric.
Hyrc, filius Haroldi, rex Nordhymbrorum, *v.* Yric.
Hyrc, comes Nordhumbriæ, *v.* Yric.
Hythe, *v.* Hithe.

I. & J.

Jacob, rex, *v.* Jago.
Jacob, Iago, cum Hoelo et Maredut, an. 1031 tenet regnum Ryderch, 839 D, 853.
an. 1039 rex Venedotiæ, occiditur, 840 A, *n.*[b], 853.
Jacobus, frater Johannis, an. 45 ab Herode occisus est, 293, 294.
Jacobus, frater Domini, primus Hierosolymarum episcopus, martyrizatur, 294, 500 D.
Jacobus, filius Beli, an. 615 obit, 832 A.
Jacobus, diaconus, minister Paulini episcopi, 168 A; a quo, an. 633, in ecclesia Eburacensi relictus, multos baptizat, 172 C;
magister cantionis ecclesiasticæ, juxta morem Romanorum, apud Northymbros, 172 C, *n.*[b], 211 A;
in vico juxta Cateractam degit, 172 C;
veram Pascham observat, 199 D;
an. 664 synodo apud Streaneshalch interest, 200 D;
obit senex, 172 C.
Iago, filius Idwal, Jacob, rex Venedotiæ, an. 952 cum fratre Idwal vastat Dewet, 837 C, *n.*[k]; an. 950, 848;
an. 967 fratrem Ieuaf incarceratum occæcat, 838 A, 849;
an. 973 regno ab Hoelo expellitur, 838 B; an. 972, 849;
an. 973 apud Legacestram de cooperatione terra et mari fidem Eadgaro regi obligat, 578 A;
an. 979 a gentilibus capitur, 838 B, 849.
Janebryht, Jainbertus, monasterii S. Augustini abbas, an. 763 fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 333, 405, 544 C, 616 B, 730 B, *n.*[a]; an. 762, 333 [65]; an. 765, 663 C;
an. 764 pallium a papa Paulo suscipit, 334, 544 C; an. 763, 334 [15];
an. 785 in synodo apud Cealchithe parochiæ portionem amittit, 336, *n.*[a], 546 A, 731 C;
an. 790 obit, 337, 546 B, 732 B; an. 791, 667 C.
Jamesius, Thomas, de clausula Oxoniensi apud Asserium citatur, 489, *n.*[c]
Japhet, in Europa regnat, 58 A;
ejus septem filii, 58 A.
gentes ab iis ortæ, 58 B C; Britones, 49 C;
ab eo oriundus Brito, 53 C.
Jaruman, presbyter, episcopus Merciorum, sive Licetfeldensis, 199 B, 531 D, 623 B;
ejus elogium, 208 D;
ejus acta Bedæ narrat presbyter quondam comes ejus, 208 D;
Jaruman, *cont.*
an. 664 a rege Uulfheri missus, Orientales Saxones ad fidem revocat, 208 D, 212, *n.*[a], 532 E;
consecrationi monasterii Medeshamstedensis assistit, 314; chartæ ei concessæ testis adest, 315;
an. 669 obit, 533 C.
Jason, ab ejus tempore deducit historiam suam Galfridus Gaimar, 829 2.
Ichenild, unus ex quatuor callibus Angliæ principalibus, ab oriente in occidentem tendit, 694 B.
Ictus ignei in aere, an. 745, 661 E, *n.*[b]; an. 765, 663 C;
an. 773 signa rubea, 730 D;
an. 926 radii ignei, 382, 573 B.
Ida, filius Eobbæ, Berniciorum rex primus, 51 E, 52 A, 74 A, 719 D;
ejus genealogia, 74 B, 75 B, 302, 524 E, 712 C;
an. 547 regnat, 285 A, 290 A, 302, 504 A, 524 E, 639 A, 649 D, 712 E, 776;
ejus imperii fines, 74 A, *n.*[b], 75 B;
Bebbanburg construit, 302, 713 A; restaurat, 776;
an. 560 obit, 303, 713 E;
ejus progenies, 74 B, 524 D, 639 A;
ab eo regalis prosapia Nordanhymbrorum originem tenet, 285 A, 290 A, 302, 524 E.
Idlæ, fluvius, juxta eum, an. 617, Ædilfrid rex Nordhumbrorum in pugna occiditur, 164 A, 527 C, 715 C *bis.*
Idola Britonum describuntur, 7 A;
Anglorum ex ligno vel lapide facta, 195 A;
an. 601 destruenda jussu pape Gregorii, 141 C, 143 A;
an. 627 cum fanis a Coifi pontifice apud Godmundingaham profanantur, 165 B C;
cir. an. 640 in tota Cantia jussu Earconbercti regis destruuntur, 180 B, 310, 529 D, 635 C, 645 C.
Idwal, ejus filii, an. 950, cum filiis Hoeli apud Montem Carno pugnant, 837 C, *n.*[i]; an. 952, 848, *n.*[b];
eorum regio, an. 965, ab Anglis vastatur, 838 A, 849.
Idwal, filius Idwal, cum fratre Iago, an. 952 vastat Dewet, 837 C, *n.*[k], 848;
an. 988 obit, 838 D.
Idwal, filius Rodri, an. 960 occiditur, 838 A, 848.
Idwal, an. 979 occiditur, 838 B, 849.
Idwal, filius Meuric, an. 995 occiditur, 839 A, 851.
Idwalan, filius Owein, an. 975 obit, 838 B; filius Einon, an. 974, 849.
Jejunium ad vesperam protelandum, 197 A;
triduanum, 224 D, 240 A, 595 A;
quadraginta dierum, circa an. 640, ab Earconberto rege Cantiæ observari præcipitur, 180 B, 310, 529 D, 634 C, 645 C, 780.
Jehmarc, Jermarc, rex, *v.* Mælbæthe.
Ieornymus, *v.* Hieronymus.
Ierosolymæ, *v.* Hierusalem.
Ieuaf, filius Idwal, cum fratre Iago, an. 950 bis Demetiam vastat, 837 [43], 848;
an. 967 a fratre Iago incarceratur, 838 A;
occæcatur, et suspenditur, 849.
Ieuav, filius Idwal, *v.* Idwal, filius Idwal.
Iglea, Æcglea, Ecglea, ibi, an. 878, castrametatur rex Aelfred, 357, 482 A, 559 D, 740 A, 804.
Igmunt, an. 902 Mon venit, et tenet Maes Osmeliaun, 836 C, *n.*[h], 846, *n.*[f]
Ignatius, episcopus, cir. an. 109 Antiochiæ martyrizatur, 33 D, 295, 501 A;
ejus epistola ad ecclesiam Romanam laudatur, 33 D E.
Ignesham, *v.* Egonesham.
Ignis, in medio domus accensus, 182 D;
aerius sive silvaticus, an. 1032 per Angliam desævit, 430, 597, *n.*[a]
an. 1048 in Derbigensi et aliis provinciis segetes ustulat, 438, 602 D.
Iguuar, rex Paganorum, an. 909 apud Wodnesfeld occiditur, 519 D.
Iguuare, *v.* Hynguar.
Iii, insula, *v.* Hii.
Iienses, *v.* Hienses.
Ikanho, *v.* Ycean-ho, monasterium.
Imagines adorari debere in concilio Constantinopolitano decernitur, 667 D.
Imago Christi in tabula depicta, 131 B; B. Virginis Mariæ ab Arturo in humeros portatur, 73 B.
Imma, regina, *v.* Emma Alfgiva.
Imma, miles, an. 679 in prælio cæsus, spiritum denuo recipiens ab hostibus capitur, 233 A;
ob missas, pro eo tanquam mortuo, a fratre celebratas, nullo vinculo teneri potest, 233 B;
a Hlotheri rege Cantiæ a captivitate redimitur, 234 A.
Immin, dux Merciorum, cum Eafha et Eadbercto, an. 659 contra Osuiu regem Nordanhymbrorum rebellans, Wulferum filium Pendan in regem levat, 199 B, 531 D;

Digitized by Google

Immin, *cont.*
an. 664 cum Eadbercto testis donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ adest, 316.
Ina, *v.* Ini.
In Berecingum juxta Lundoniam, ibi monasterium in usum sororis Aedilbergæ ab Earconvaldo construitur, 218 A, *n.*[b], 535 A;
ibi, an. 664, grassatur pestilentia, 218 B;
in ejus cœmeterio lumen recipit cæca, 220 C D;
ossa ibi sepultorum in ecclesiam B. Dei Genitricis transferuntur, 220 C;
de miraculis ibi patratis libellum laudat Beda, 218 C, 220 C, *n.*[a];
ejus abbatissæ, *v.* Aedilberga, Hildelid;
ejus moniales, *v.* Eadgyd, Torctgyda.
In Brige, monasterium Galliæ, a Fara abbatissa conditum, eo, an. 640, filias suas erudiendas Deoque consecrandas mittunt Angli, 180 C, *n.*[b];
ejus abbatissæ, *v.* Aethelburga, Earcongota, Fara, Sæthryda.
Incisor ferri, *v.* Taillefer.
Incuneningum, regio Nordanhymbrorum, ibi a mortuis resurgit Drycthelmus, 260 B.
Inderauuda, Derawuda, Silva Derorum, Beverlacum, Johannis Eboracensis archiepiscopi monasterium, quo secedens, obit et sepelitur, 253 A, 322, 327, 783, 785;
ejus abbates, *v.* Bercthun, Wlfhaeth.
India, Asiæ provincia, 57 D;
eo, ad SS. Thomam et Bartholomæum, an. 883, Ælfredi eleemosynas defert Sighelm, sive Swithelmus episcopus, cum Æthelstano, 359, 560 D, *n.*[d], 740 B.
Ine, *v.* Ini.
Infeppingum, regio, ibi obit Diuma episcopus, 194 D, *n.*[c]
Ingetlingum, ibi, an. 651, occiditur Osuini rex Derorum, 186 C, *n.*[e];
ibi, cir. an. 651, in memoriam ejus, monasterium ab Eanfleda regina Nordanhymbrorum construitur, 186 C, *n.*[e], 269, *n.*[g], 531 D E;
ejus abbas Trumheri, an. 959, fit episcopus Merciorum, 194 D, 198 E;
ejus abbas, *v.* Trumheri.
Ingild, Ingels, Ini regis Westsaxonum frater, 326, 468 A, 512 A, 549 D, 641 B; an. 718 obit, 326, 541 A, 784 2.
Ingyruum, Girvum, monasterium, 275 A, 286 C, 658 B, 659 A, 724 D, 726 A;
ibi, an. 682, data terra quadraginta familiarum a rege Egfrido, monasterium B. Paulo dicatum condit Benedictus Biscop, 536 D, 650 B;
ibi degit Beda presbyter, 286 C, 658 B, 726 A; ibique obit, 659 A;
ejus abbates, *v.* Benedictus, Ceolfridus.
ejus presbyter, *v.* Cynimund.
Inguald, episcopus Lundoniensis, an. 731 consecrationi Tatuini archiepiscopi adsistit, 283 B, 328, 535 B, 542 A B, 617 B, 657 C, 725 E; an. 745 obit, 288 C, 662 A.
Inguald, rex, *v.* Regnold.
Inguar, *v.* Hynguar.
Inhrypum, Hripum, cœnobium, Rhipensis ecclesia, sedes episcopalis Eboraco subjecta, vi hostilitatis perit, 644 C;
ibi, terra quadraginta familiarum a rege Alchfrido data, monasterium ab Eata fundatur; Scottis vero, cir. an. 664, cedentibus, Wilfrido traditur, 200 C, 271 A, *n.*[b], 532 B;
sedi episcopali ibi, an. 681, factæ Eadhaed a Theodoro archiepiscopo præficitur, 206 B, 223 A, 536 C, 624 D, 625;
ibi degit Oidilwald presbyter, 248 C;
an. 709 ibi sepelitur Uilfrid episcopus, 269 B, 273 B, 325, 540 B, 724 B, 784;
an. 791 ibi Eardulfus dux ad mortem fere cæditur, 667 B;
an. 950 comburitur, 575 A, 687, *n.*[b];
ejus episcopus, *v.* Eadhaeth;
ejus abbates, *v.* Alberht, Botwine, Sigred, Uilfrid;
ejus monachus, *v.* Oidilvald.
Ini, Ine, Ina, an. 688 regnum Gewissorum sive Westsaxonum post Caeduuallam suscipit, 254 E, 322, 323, 506 D, *n.*[f], 537 E, 641 B, 723 A;
ejus genealogia, 254 C, *nn.*[a b], 323, 537 E, 723 A;
provinciam Suthsaxonum multis annis affligit, 226 A;
an. 694 cum Cantuariis, accepta pecuniæ mulcta ob combustionem Mul propinqui, pacem facit, 323, 506 E, 539 A, 783 2; mediante Wihtredo rege, 723 A, 734 B;
an. 705 episcopatum Westsaxonum in duas parochias dividit, 619 D, 724 A, *n.*[a];
an. 710 una cum Nun propinquo, Gerente regem Britonum fugat, 326, 507 B, *nn.*[c d], 540 C, 724 B, *n.*[b], 734 E, 784;
an. 715 apud Wodnesbeorge cum Ceolredo rege Merciorum pugnat, 269, *n.*[c], 326, 507 B, 540 D, 724 C, 735 B;
an. 721 Cynewulfum clitonem occidit, 327, 507 B, 541 B;
an. 722 castrum Tantune, ab eo constructum, ab Æthelburga regina destruitur, 327, 541 C, 724 D, 734 C, 785;
cum Australibus Saxonibus pugnat, 327, 507 B, 541 C, 785;
an. 725 cum iis pugnans clitonem Aldbirhtum, Wessaxonia expulsum, occidit, 327, 541 C, 785; de castro Tantune fugatum, 724 D, 734 C;
Ini, &c., *cont.*
monasterium Glastingbyrig construit, 322, 537 E, 641 E;
an. 725, regno relicto, Romam adit, 254 C; ibique obit an. 728, 327, *n.*[a], 468 A, 507 B, 541 D, 549 D, 641 B, 674 A, 725 A, 727 D, 738, 785;
regnat annis triginta septem, 254 B, 322, 348, 734 C.
Inisboufinde, ibi, an. 667, monasterium a Colmanno episcopo Lindisfarnensi construitur, 214 D, *n.*[a]
In Littore, Rheni insula, ibi monasterium condit Suidberct Frisonum episcopus, 259 B.
Innocentius, papa, an. 403 epistolam decretalem Victricio archiepiscopo Rotomagensi mittit, Sabbato jejunare constituit, 297 [13].
Inundalum, Undela, Undala, Uundalum, monasterium, ibi, an. 709, obit Wilfridus episcopus, 269 B, 273 B, 325, 724 A, 784;
ibi, an. 956, sepelitur Wulstanus Eboracensis archiepiscopus, 389 [30], 575 D; an. 957, 389;
an. 972 cum octo hundredis a rege Eadgaro Medeshamstedensi cœnobio datur, 392;
ejus abbas, *v.* Cudуald.
Inundationes, *v.* Mare.
Inwona, episcopus, *v.* Unwona.
Johannes Baptista, an. 448, Hierosolymis, caput suum duobus monachis ostendit, 94 D, 298.
Johannes Evangelista nascitur, 82 A;
librum Apocalypseos in Pathmo insula edit, 295 *bis*, 500 D;
prope Effesum quiescit, 500 E.
Johannes, martyr, *v.* Reliquiæ.
Johannes, Arelatensis archiepiscopus, Theodorum et Hadrianum, Britanniam proficiscentes, a Vitaliano pontifice commendatos, suscipit, 210 A.
Johannes, monachus, Britanniam a papa Gregorio mittitur, 96 D; fit abbas monasterii SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ, 144, *n.*[g]
Johannes, diaconus, ejus vita Gregorii papæ laudatur, 145, *nn.*[b d], 699 C, *n.*[a]
Johannes, sedis apostolicæ cantor, monasterii B. Martini abbas, an. 678, jussu Agathonis papæ, duce Benedicto Biscop, Britanniam venit, 228 C, 535 B;
an. 680 synodo Haethfelth interest, 228 C, *n.*[c], 285 E, 536 A, 721 D;
canendi cursum, more Romano, Wiremuthæ edocet, 228 D;
de fide Anglorum apostolici jussu inquirit, 228 E, 721 A;
an. 681 obiens, Turonis sepelitur, 229 B, 721 E.
Johannes, monachus, apud Streaneshalch sub Hilda educatur, 235 C;
an. 685 fit episcopus Hagustaldensis, 249 B, 322, 537 B, 577 B, 626 A, 782 2, *n.*[m]; ubi mansionem secretiorem juxta ecclesiam frequentat, 249 E;
miracula ab eo patrata:—in puero muto et scabioso, 249 C; in Quoenburga puella phlebotomata, 250 B; in conjuge Puch comitis, 251 B; in puero Addi comitis, 251 C; in Herebaldo clerico, 252 C;
ecclesiam comitis Puch dedicat, 251 A;
an. 686 fit episcopus Eboracensis, 250 B, 322, 537 C, 625 D, 782 2, *n.*[p];
an. 693 Bedam diaconum, an. 704, presbyterum ordinat, 286 C, 539 A D;
an. 721, episcopatu relicto, in monasterium Inderauuda secedit, 253 B, 322, 541 B, 783; ibique obiens sepelitur, 253 A B, 327, *n.*[a], 541 B, 725 B, 785.
Johannes, presbyter et monachus, Ealdsaxo genere, litteris doctissimus, actibus artificiosus, 487 B;
ob doctrinam ab Ælfredo rege e Gallia accersitur, 487 B, 493 E, 557 E, 684; Scotus, ut quidam putant, 487 B, *n.*[b];
abbas monasterii Æthelingaeg constituitur, 493 E, 563 A; ibi, dum in ecclesia orabat, conjuratione sacerdotis et diaconi, ad mortem fere cæsus, domum a monachis reportatur, 494 B E.
Johannes IV., papa, an. 640 litteras de Pascha et de Pelagianistis ad Scottorum episcopos dirigit, 97 D, 170 D, 171 A B, 177, *n.*[b], 528 C.
Johannes VI., papa, an. 704 regibus Aedilredo et Aldfrido scribit ut Uilfridum Eboracensem episcopum a se Romæ absolutum in sedem suam recipi facerent, 272 B.
Johannes XII., papa, an. 960 Romæ Dunstano Cantuariensi archiepiscopo pallium tradit, 576 D.
Johannes XIII., papa, an. 972 obit, 579, *n.*[b]
Johannes XIV., an. 983 papatum suscipit, 581, *n.*[c]
Johannes XV., papa, an. 985 obit, 582, *n.*[d]
Johannes XVI., papa, an. 986 obit, 586, *n.*[a]
Johannes XVII., papa, an. 1003 eligitur, 585, *n.*[a]
Johannes XVIII., papa, an. 1003, 585, *nn.*[a d]; obit, 586, *n.*[a]
Johannes XIX., papa, an. 1024, Benedicto succedit, 595 B, *n.*[a]
pallium Wulstano archiepiscopo Eboracensi concedit, 595 C;
scholam Anglorum Romæ, rogatu Cnut regis, tributo liberat, 596 A.
Iona, fluvius, an. 887 eum cum classe intrantes Pagani, illic uno anno commorantur, 361, 490 C, 562 A, 684 C, 740 D.
Jonathan, princeps Opergelei, an. 856 obit, 835 C, 845.
Ionaval, filius Meuruc, an. 984 a Cadwallaun occiditur, 850.
Joseph, episcopus Landavensis, an. 1043 Romæ obit, 840 B, 854.
Joseph, Menevensis episcopus, an. 1061 obit, 840 B, 855.
Josselinus, Johannes, ejus præfatio in Gildam, 1, 2, *n.*

Digitized by Google

Jovius mons, Jupiterei montes, mons Jovis, abinde usque cumulum occidentalem, possessiones Britonibus dat Maximus imperator, 61 A ;
an. 887 prope eos regnum obtinet Beorngar, 361, 517 B, 562 B ; cuidam regi juxta eos copulatur filia Ælfredi, 499 D, *n.*[i]
Ircingafeldas, Yrcenefeld, ibi, an. 915, Cymelgeac episcopus a Paganis capitur, 570 C ; an. 918, 377.
Ircus, *v.* Yric.
Isca, fluvius, *v.* Usca.
Isicius in Britannia abundat, 108 C, 691 B.
Isidorus, chronographus, laudatur, 47 C, 500, *n.*[a]
Itali, an. 381 a Maximo Cæsare subjugantur, 501 B ;
ex eorum genere fiunt archiepiscopi Cantuarienses usque Berctuald, 255, *n.*[c], 323, 538 B, 723 B.
Italia, Europæ provincia, 58 A ;
inde expellitur Bruto, 55 B, 702 E ;
an. 596 a Longobardis occupatur, 714 A ;
an. 774 a Karl rege Francorum subjugatur, 664 C ;
ejus rex, *v.* Desiderius.
Italicum, *v.* Mare.
Ithamar, de gente Cantuariorum oriundus, an. 644 episcopus Hroffensis ab Honorio archiepiscopo ordinatur, 185 D, 186 A, 529 E, 616 E ;
an. 655 Deusdedit archiepiscopum ordinat, 193 D, 313 [l], 530 E ;
an. 664 sacrationi Medeshamstedensis cœnobii assistit, donationique ei concessæ testis adest, 313, 315 ; eodem anno obit, 194 A.
Ittingaforda, *v.* Yttingaford.
Juchill, rex, *v.* Dufnall.
Judanbyrig, Juthanbirig, ibi, an. 952, Wulstan archiepiscopus Eboracensis custodiæ mancipatur, 389, 575 B.
Judea, an. 12 in tetrarchias dividitur, 293, *n.*[a]
Judeu, eo expeditionem ducit Pantha, 76 B, *n.*[g]
Judæi, invidi, 84 A.
Iudgual, Idwal, filius Rodri, an. 943 a Saxonibus occiditur, 837 B ; an. 941, 847.
Iudguoll, an. 842 obit, 835 B, 844, *n.*[g]
Iudhail, filius Fernmail, an. 775 obit, 834 A.
Iudhail, Ithel, rex Guent, an. 848 a viris Broceniauc occiditur, 835 B, 845.
Judoc, S., ejus reliquiæ, an. 903, a quibusdam monachis ad Novum Monasterium Wintoniæ afferuntur, 372, *n.*[b]
Iudris, an. 632 jugulatur, 832 B, *n.*[h]
Julianus de Campania, hæreseos Pelagianæ co-operator, a Cælestino papa episcopatu exuitur, 116 B, *nn.*[e f], 704 D.
Julius, martyr, *v.* Aaron.
Ivo, præsul, in Perside natus, Britanniæ destinatus, ibi, an. 600, migrat, 526 C, *n.*[d] ;
an. 1001 ejus corpus invenitur, 583 A ;
ecclesia ei dicata super Usam fluvium conditur, 747 E.
Ivo, filius Guidonis, obit, 866, *n.*[d]
Ivor, filius Alani regis Armoricæ, an. 682 Britones regit, 841 *bis.*
Ivor, de Porth Talarthi, an. 1001 obit, 851.
Jurmanus, filius Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, apud Blideburge sepelitur, 190, *n.*[k]
Justin, dux Danorum, cum Guthmundo filio Stercani, an. 991, Gippeswic direpta, Brihtnothum ducem Eastanglorum juxta Mealdunan occidit, 580 D.
Justus, cum aliis quibusdam monachis, an. 601 Britanniam, a papa Gregorio Augustino archiepiscopo in adjutorium, mittitur, 140 C, 777 2 ; a quo, an. 604, episcopus Hroffensis ordinatur, 151 D, *n.*[d], 306, 526 E, 527 A, 616 C, 777 2 ;
an. 617 ob idololatriam Anglorum cum Mellito Londoniensi episcopo Galliam secedit, 155 C ;
an. 618 ab Eadbaldo rege Cantiæ revocatus, ad sedem redit, 156 A, 527 D ;
cum Laurentio archiepiscopo et Mellito, litteras exhortatorias de Pascha ad Scottorum episcopos dirigit, 153 B ;
una cum Mellito scripta exhortatoria a Bonifacio pontifice suscipit, 156 C ;
an. 624 in archiepiscopatum Cantuariensem Mellito succedit, 157 A, 307, 308 *bis*, 404, 616 B, 658 E, 778 ;
pallium, cum auctoritate episcopos ordinandi, a papa Bonifacio accipit, 157 A D ;
episcopos, Romanum Hroffensem, 157 A, 307 ; an. 625, 527 E ;
an. 625 Paulinum ad Nordanhymbros, ordinat, 97 C, 158 C, 285, 308 *bis*, 528 A B, 625 A ;
an. 630 obit, 169 B, *n.*[a] ; an. 627, 309.
Juti, Gioti, Germaniæ populi, 121 A, 298, 502 C, 522 A B, 707 C ;
inter eos atque Saxones jacet Angulus sive Anglia Vetus, 121 B, 299, 502 D, 522 B, 707 D ;
an. 449 Britanniam cum Saxonibus et Anglis veniunt, 121 A, 298, 502 C, 522 B, 707 C ;
ab eis orti sunt Cantuarii, Victuarii, et qui contra Vectam Insulam degunt, 121 A, 298, 502 C, 522 B, 707 C ;
horum ad provinciam fugiunt filii Arvaldi regis Vectæ Insulæ, 226 C ;
Juti, &c., *cont.*
ab eis oriundus Oslac Æthelwulfi regis pincerna, 469 A, 550 A, 674 C ;
in eorum provincia occiditur rex Willelmus Rufus, 642 D.
Juthanbirig, *v.* Judanbyrig.
Juthita, Baldwini comitis Flandrensium filia, Tostii comitis uxor, *v.* Tosti.
Juthyta, Juditha, Caroli regis Francorum filia, an. 855 ab Æthelwulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum in matrimonium accipitur, 348, 360, 470 C, *n.*[d], 483 E, 551 C, 561 C, 740 C, 794 2, 806 ; an. 856, 348, *n.*[a] ;
Angliam cum marito veniens, juxta eum in solio regali, contra morem Occidentalium Saxonum, sedet, 470 C, *n.*[d], 471 B, 551 C E ;
obeunte Æthelwulfo, ab Æthelbaldo filio in uxorem ducitur, 472 D, 552 E, 676 A ; quo mortuo, an. 862, Franciam revertitur, 474, *n.*[a]
Juthwal, Jeothwel, rex Britonum, an. 919 Eadwardo regi subjicitur, 572 C ; an. 922, 381.
Iuuar, *v.* Hynguar.
Iwain, rex Moraviæ et Lotheniæ constituitur, 764.

K.

Kaelcacaestir, *v.* Calcaria.
Kaerlion, *v.* Urbs Legionis.
Kair Legion, urbs Legionum, ibi Usca fluvius cadit in Sabrinam, 692 B ;
ibi, tempore Brittonum, archiepiscopatus, 692 B ;
ejus pallium accepit episcopus S. David, 693 B ;
ejus cives Aaron et Julius, cir. an. 303, martyrium patiuntur, 8 D, 115 A, 702 C ;
ibi, an. 601, celebratur synodus, 831 C, *n.*[a]
Kalne, *v*, Calne.
Karl, Karolus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Magnus.
Karlmon, rex Francorum, *v.* Caroloman.
Karolus Martellus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Martellus.
Karolus, Karulus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Calvus.
Karolus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Crassus.
Karulus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Simplex.
Kawode, eo, an. 867, venit exercitus Danorum, 799.
Kebius, S., ibi olim sedes episcopalis, 150, *n.*[a]
Kedweli, *v.* Cetgueli.
Kelloc, Grim filia, Algaro mercatori, apud Grimesby, nupta, Haveloco prosapiam suam revelat, 770 C.
Keltra, insula Hiberniæ, ibi monasterium, 601 B ;
ejus monachus, *v.* Animchadus.
v. Kortram.
Kemesege, ibi, an. 868, oratorium S. Andreæ ab Alhuno Wigorniensi præsule construitur, 554 B ;
villa episcopalis, ibi, an. 1033, obit Leofsius Wicciorum episcopus, 597 D.
Kenan, *v.* Cinan.
Kenelm, puerulus, filius Kenulfi, rex Merciorum, an. 819 insidiis Quendrithæ germanæ occiditur, 547 C, 638 C, 669 E.
Keneta, *v.* Cyneta.
Keneta, fluvius, *v.* Cynet.
Kenfus, *v.* Cenfus.
Kenredus, rex Merciorum, *v.* Coenred.
Kenredus, rex Northanhymbrorum, *v.* Coenred.
Kenricus, clito, *v.* Cynric.
Kenricus, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, *v.* Cynric.
Kent, Kentensis, *v.* Cantia.
Kentigernus, instituta Oxoniensia sancit, 490 B.
Kentwinus, Kentwine, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, *v.* Centwine.
Kenulf, an. 992 monachus Burgensis ibi fit abbas, 393, 402, 581 A ; an. 1006 episcopus Wintoniensis factus, 584 D [8], 620 A ; eodem anno obit, 411, 585 A.
Kenulfus, Kenwlf, rex Merciorum, *v.* Cenwulf.
Kenulfus, abbas Centensis, *v.* Cenulf.
Kereciaum, ibi sepulchrum unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 D ; Ceretum, 80 D.
Keredigean, Keredigeaun, *v.* Cereticiaun.
Kerwallt, filius Muregan regis Lageniæ, an. 905 obit, 847, *n.*[a]
Kestevene, 783 2, *n.*[q] ; *v.* Ceoftefne.
Ketel, Durnluc, regis Benli servus, 63 B ;
S. Germanum in hospitium suscipiens, ab eo rex factus est, 64 B, 65 A.
Kichelmus, rex, *v.* Cuichelm.
Kilianus, Scotus de Hibernia, an. 687 episcopus Wirtzeburgensis floret, 537 E.
Kilianus, an. 986 fit abbas S. Martini Coloniæ, 580 B ;
an. 1003 obit, 584 B ;
juxta ejus corpus, an. 1059, presbyter consecratur Marianus, 609 D.
Kinan, Chynan, an. 813 ab Higuel superatur, 834 C, 844.
Kinan, Kynan, *v.* Cinan, filius Hewel.

Digitized by Google

Kineard, Kynheardus, clito, *v.* Cynehard.
Kinebertus, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Cynebryht.
Kinebold, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 731 A ; *v.* Higbald.
Kineburgæ, castrum, monasterium a regibus Merciorum Wulfero et Æthelredo conditur, 638 A.
Kinegils, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, *v.* Cynegils.
Kinemeresford, *v.* Cynemaeresford.
Kineswith, Kyneswith, *v.* Cynesuith.
Kineulfus, *v.* Cynewulf, rex Occidentalium Saxonum.
Kinewardus, *v.* Cyneweard, abbas Middeltunæ.
Kinewoldus, an. 929 fit episcopus Wicciorum, 573 B, 623 A.
Kingesclive, *v.* Cyningesclif.
Kingestune, Kingstun, *v.* Cingestun.
Kinric, *v.* Cynric filius Cerdici, Cynric filius Cuthredi.
Kinsius, *v.* Kynsige.
Kola, regis minister, cum Eadsige, an. 1001, a Danis apud Peonn-ho fugatur, 408.
Kortram, senior monasterii in insula Keltra, Animchadum monachum, ob potum sine licentia datum, Hiberniam exire jubet, 601 B.
Kunegeceastre, *v.* Cunceceastre.
Kynath, rex Scottorum, Malcolmi pater, 594 D ;
an. 973 fidem de cooperatione terra et mari Eadgaro regi obligat, 578 A.
Kyneburg, Wulfheri soror, *v.* Cyniburga.
Kynehardus, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Cyneheard.
Kynewlf, Kyniwlfus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *v.* Cynewulf.
Kynsige, Kensius, Kinsi, Eadwardi regis capellanus, an. 1051 archiepiscopus Eboracensis factus, 604 A, 625 ;
an. 1053 archiepiscopatum, nondum accepto pallio, tenet, 452 ; quod, an. 1055, a papa Victore accipit, 454 ;
an. 1059 cum Tostio comite Malcolmum regem Scotorum Eboracum ad regem Eadwardum ducit, 609, *n.*[d], 825[2] ;
an. 1060 Eboraci obiens apud Burh sepelitur, 457, 609 D.
Kyrtlingtun, ibi, an. 977, synodus maxima celebratur, 397, 579 A.

L.

Laberius, Labienus, tribunus Romanus, a Britannis occisus, 110 C, *n.*[f], 292, 696 C ;
juxta Chilham tumulatur, 110, *n.*[f]
Lac, in Britannia abundat, 691 B ;
cum butyro, an. 685, in sanguinem vertitur, 322 ; an. 689, 833 A ; an. 690, 842.
Lactantius citatur, 113, *n.*[a]
Laestingaeu, Leastingaig, in montibus sita, 196 D ;
ibi, an. 653, terra ab Oidilvaldo Deirorum rege accepta, monasterium condit Ceddi Orientalium Saxonum episcopus, 107 B, 196 D, 197 A, 530 E ; quo ritu consecratum sit, 196 E ;
ejus monachorum disciplina secundum ritus Lindisfarnensium, 197 B ;
an. 664 ejus abbas Ceadda fit episcopus Eboracensis, 206 B, 271 B, 532 C, 625 B ;
eodem anno ibi primo foris sepelitur Ceddi episcopus, deinde ecclesia lapidea Dei Genitricis constructa, in eam transfertur, 197 B ;
eo ob devotionem erga Ceddam venientes monachi quidam ex Saxonia Orientali peste pereunt, 197 C ;
an. 667 eo secedit Ceadda episcopus, 271 B, 533 A, 625 B ;
ibi labori se devouet Ouini monachus, 212 C ;
ejus monachorum opem in Historia Ecclesiastica componenda agnoscit Beda, 107 B ;
ejus abbas, *v.* Ceadda ;
ejus monachus, *v.* Ouini.
Laistranus, presbyter, *v.* Tomianus.
Lamberht, *v.* Janebryht.
Lamb-hyth, Lamhithe, ibi, an. 1042, in convivio obit rex Hardecnut, 434 [64], 600 D, 758 D.
Lana in Britannia abundat, 691 B D.
Lanfrancus, Dorobernensis archiepiscopus, 616 B ;
ecclesiam B. Andreæ Hroffi restaurat, 186, *n.*[b], 282, *n.*[b]
Langatreo, ibi, an. 1051, Godwinus comes cum filiis adversus regem Eadwardum castrametatur, 445, 604 C.
Languin, ibi, an. 993, filii Meuruc superant Maredut, 839 A, 851, *n.*[a]
Lanmaes, pugna, *v.* Gueith.
Lapis ambulans, super vallem Chenin, unum e mirabilibus Monæ Insulæ, 80 B, *n.*[e]
Lapis Tituli, supra ripam Gallici maris, juxta eum cum Saxonibus confligit Guortemir filius Gortigirni, 69 A, *n.*[c]
Laterna ex ligno et cornu bovino, ab Aelfredo rege excogitata, 496 D.
Latini, eorum lingua utitur Britannia, 109 A, 541 D, 677 D, 694 C.
Latiniacum, monasterium Galliæ, a Furseo conditur, 193 A, *n.*[b]
Laudent, an. 831 obit, 835 A.
Laurentius, presbyter, an. 598 ab Augustino Cantuariensi archiepiscopo ad papam Gregorium nuntius de fide Anglorum mittitur, 132 B ;
an. 604 ab Augustino sibi in successorem ordinatur, 152 C, 306 [47], 527 A, 616 A, 658 D ;
an. 605, mortuo Augustino, archiepiscopus factus, ecclesiam strenuissime provehere curat, 152 C ;
ecclesiam BB. Petri et Pauli ab Augustino inceptam consecrat, 144 B ;
ecclesiis Anglorum necnon et Scottorum, qui Hiberniam incolunt, curam impendit, 153 A ;
an. 609 litteras hortatorias ad Scottos et Britones de Paschæ celebratione dirigit, 153 A B C, 207, *n.*[a] ;
de Dagano et Columbano Scottis memorat, 153 B, *nn.*[a b] ;
an. 616 Britanniam ob infidelitatem Eadbaldi regis relicturus, a S. Petro in visione acriter flagellatur, seseque verberibus affectum regi exhibens, eum ad fidem revocat, 155 D E, 307, 527 D, 778 ;
an. 619 obiens in monasterio S. Petri Cantuariæ juxta Augustinum sepelitur, 156 B, *n.*[a], 307, 308, 778 **2** ; an. 621, 527 D.
Laurentius, martyr, ejus necnon et SS. Johannis et Pauli, Gregorii et Pancratii, reliquiarum quædam a Vitaliano papa Osuio regi Nordanhymbrorum mittuntur, 208 A.
Lectores, 474 B ; lector, 668 D ; *v.* Grammatici.
Lefwine, abbas, an. 1011 apud Cantuariam a Danis capitur, 754 A.
Lefwinus, *v.* Leofwine, abbas.
Legacaestir, Carlegion, Cestria, ibi, an. 613, Britones ab Aedilfrido rege Northanhymbrorum ingenti cæde superantur, 150 D, 151 A, *n.*[a], 526 E, 715 B, 778 ; an. 607, 306 ;
an. 894 deserta jacens a Paganis aditur, 367, 566 D, 741 B ;
an. 908 ab Ætheredo duce Merciorum et Æthelfleda uxore renovatur, 569 B ; an. 907, 374, 744 A ;
eo, an. 973, exercitum dirigens Eadgarus rex, fidem regum sibi subjectorum accipit, 578 A, 748 A ; an. 972, 394 ;
ibi ab Eadgaro congregantur naves, 838 B, *n.*[e] ;
an. 980 a piratis Norwagensibus vastatur, 399, 579 C ;
an. 1055, eo venit classis Ælfgari comitis stipendium expectans, 455, 608 A ;
ejus monasteria SS. Johannis Baptistæ et Werburgæ a Leofrico comite et Godiva uxore ditantur, 609 A ;
eo, an. 1066 post prælium Hastingense mittitur Aldgitha regina, 614 E ;
eo, an. 1075, a Licetfelda transfertur sedes episcopalis, 212, *n.*[a], 643 C, 644 D, 693 A.
Legati ab Adriano papa, an. 766, Britanniam missi, 666 D ; a papa Alexandro, an. 1062, Eadwardo regi directi, 610 D.
Legationes a Britannis, an. 445, auxilii causa Romam directæ, 10 A B C, 11 D, 62 B, 119 B C ; *v.* Britanni.
Legeceastrenses, cum Herefordensibus, an. 918 Danos apud Yrcingafeldas superant, 743 D ; *v.* Cestrenses, Glavornienses.
Legecestrensis pagus, Leiceastria, ibi dominantur reges Merciorum, 643 C ;
episcopo subjacet Lincolniensi, 693 A ; archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, 644 C ;
an. 1016 ab Eadmundo clitone et Uctredo comite vastatur, 590 D.
Leges ab Aedilbercto rege Cantiæ juxta exemplum Romanorum conditæ, 154 E ;
Eadgari regis ab Anglis et Danis teneri convenit, 426, 594 C.
Legio Romana, Britanniam invecta, Pictos sternit, 10 A B, 118 A secundo missa, hostibus profligatis, domum redit, 11 A, 118 C.
Legionum, urbs, *v.* Kair Legion.
Legraceaster, Legecestria, sedes episcopalis ad Dorcacestram indeque Lincolniam translata, 622 D, 643 C ;
inde, an. 914, exeuntes Pagani Hokenorton aliasque villas devastant, 570 A ; an. 917, 376, 743 C ;
an. 918 inde exeuntes Pagani Touecestriam frustra oppugnant, 571 A ; an. 921, 379 ;
an. 919 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum acquiritur, 572 A, 744 C ; an. 918, 377, *n.*[b] ;
an. 939 ibi Anlafo regi Danorum obviat rex Eadmundus, 686 D ;
una ex quinque civitatibus, an. 942, a rege Eadmundo manibus Danorum extorquetur, 574 B, 746 B ; an. 941, 837 ;
ejus sive Dorcacestrensium episcoporum series, 624.
Lelandus, Johannes, laudatur, 235, *n.*[b], 249, *n.*[a]
Lembus, sive carabus, taurinis coriis consutus, 362, 517 D, 564 E.
Lena, sive saga, anciriana, a papa Bonifacio Aeduino regi missa, 161 A, *n.*[a]
v. Hospitale.
Leo I., eo imperante, an. 456 obit Gortimerus, 708 D.
Leo I., papa, an. 439, synodum Chalcedonensem sancit, 297 [55] ;
an. 453 orientalium ecclesiarum computationi de Pascha celebranda assentit, 830 B, *n.*[d]

Digitized by Google

Leo III., papa, an. 797, a plebe Romana, lingua præcisa, oculis erutis, expulsus, miraculose sanatur, sedique restituitur, 339, 340 75, 509 E, 732 D; an. 799, 671 B C;
an. 800 Carolum regem Francorum in imperatorem sacrat, 340 37, 672 A, 732 E;
an. 803 ejus jussu synodum apud Clovesho congregat Æthelhard Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, 339, *nn.* a b;
an. 804 pallium Wulfredo archiepiscopo Cantuariensi concedit, 547 B;
an. 814 obit, 342, *n.* a, 510 B, 733 B;
sub eo pristina auctoritas Cantuariensi sedi restituitur, 212, *n.* a
Leo IV., papa, an. 853 Ælfredum filium Æthelwulfi regis Romæ in regem ungit, et in filium adoptionis accipit, 347, *n.* a, 349, 470 A, 511 D, 551 A, 641 D, 675 B, 737 B.
Leo IX., papa, novum cantum de B. Gregorio facit, 602 E;
an. 1049 Heinricum imperatorem in expeditione contra Baldewinum comitem Flandriæ comitatur, 438, 602 E;
monasterium S. Remigii Remis dedicat, ibique synodum celebrat, 438, 441, 603 E;
an. 1050 synodum apud Vercel celebrat, 442, 759 D;
an. 1054 obit, 453, 607 A.
Leofgar, Leovegarus, Haroldi comitis capellanus, an. 1056 episcopus Herefordensis electus, a Griffino rege Walanorum in prælio apud Clastbirig occiditur, 455, 608 B, 622 A.
Leofric de Whitechurch, *v.* Leofwine, dux.
Leofric, filius Leofwini, an. 1017, Normanno fratre occiso, dux Merciorum a rege Cnut constituitur, 594 C; consul Cestriæ, 760 D;
an. 1036 cum ceteris magnatibus Haroldum in regem eligit, 430, 758 B;
an. 1041 inter alios, a rege Hardecnuto, ad Wigorniam devastandam, ob huscarlas occisos, mittitur, 600 C;
an. 1043, Eadwardum regem, matrem spoliaturum, Wintoniæ comitatur, 434, 601 A;
an. 1047 Godwini comitis consilio, de navibus Suano regi Danorum mittendis, contradicit, 602 C;
an. 1050 ab Eadwardo in auxilium contra Godwinum arcessitur, 444, 446, 604 C;
ejus sententia de Godwino causam agente, 823 2, *n.* e, 824, *n.* c;
an. 1052 Osbernum et Hugonem Normannos suum per comitatum Scotiam adire permittit, 606 D;
an. 1056 una cum aliis proceribus, Griffinum regem Walanorum cum rege pacificat, 455, 608 C;
an. 1057 apud Bromleage obiens, Coventreo sepelitur, 456, 457, 760 D, 825; in monasterio a se facto, 466, 608 D;
monasteria Coventriense condit; Leonense, Wenlocanense, Leogeceastrensia ditat, 608 D E.
v Godiva.
Leofric, Britonicus, regis Eadwardi cancellarius, an. 1046 præsulatum Cridiatunensem et Cornubiensem accipit, 436 *ter*, 602 B, 621 C.
Leofric, Leofrici, comitis nepos, 466;
an. 1052 abbas Burgensis factus, monasterium magnopere ditat, 451, 466;
abbatias Thorniensem, Coventriensem, Burtonensem, et Crulandensem a rege Eadwardo accipit, 466;
an. 1066 in expeditione Hastingensi ægrotans, domum reversus obit, 466.
Leofrune, abbatissa S. Mildrithæ, an. 1011 Cantuariæ a Danis capitur, 417, 587 C.
Leofsie, abbas Thorniensis, an. 1016 fit episcopus Wigorniæ, 593 11, 623 A;
an. 1033 obiens, ibi in ecclesia S. Mariæ sepelitur, 430, 597 D.
Leofsige, Leofsius, dux, an. 1002 ab Æthelredo rege ad Danos de victu tributoque eis concedendis mittitur, 409, 583 C;
ob necem Eafic summi præpositi regis patriæ expellitur, 409, 583 C, 752 A.
Leofwine, abbas Eliensis, an. 1022 Romam proficiscens, abbatiam sibi injuste ablatam, Benedicti papæ jussu, recipit, 427, 757 B.
Leofwine, dux, an. 1001 una cum Leofrico de Wihtchurch apud Æthelingdene a Danis occiditur, 408.
Leofwine, Godwini comitis filius, cum Haroldo fratre, an. 1051 Bricgstowam, indeque Hiberniam fugit, 446, 605 A;
an. 1066 comes in prælio Hastingensi cadit, 463, 466, 614 D, 763 D, 827 2, 828 2.
Leofwine, abbas Coventreæ, an. 1053 episcopus Licetfeldæ electus, 452, 606 E, 624 A; nullo archiepiscopo in Anglia existente, mare transiens, in episcopum ordinatur, 452, *n.* a;
an. 1054 monasterium Eoveshamense sacrat, 453.
Leofwinus, episcopus, coadunatas parochias Leogerensium et Lindisfarorum, cir. an. 960, regit, 624 C.
Leogis, *v.* Urbs Legionis.
Leomynster, Leonense, monasterium, a Leofrico comite Cestriæ ditatur, 608 E;
an. 1046 ejus abbatissa Eadgiva a Suano filio Godwini abducitur, 436, 603 A;
Leomynster, &c., *cont.*
an. 1052 eousque terram vastat Griffinus rex Walanorum, 447; ejus abbatissa, *v.* Eadgiva.
Leonaford, villa regia, ibi regem Ælfredum convenit Asser, 488 D.
Leova, *v.* Liofa, cleptor.
Letewicion, quare ita vocantur Britones Armorici, 61 B.
Leven, flumen, in mare a Lummonu stagno fluit, 52 A, 77 B.
Leutherius, Hlothere, presbiter, ab Agelbercto episcopo Parisiensi Angliam missus, an. 670, rogatu Coinualch regis, a Theodoro archiepiscopo episcopus Gevissarum consecratur, 180 A, 221 E, *n.* c, 318, 533 C, 619 C, 781;
Aldhelmum Melduni abbatem ordinat, 532 E;
an. 673 concilio Herutfordensi interest, 215 D, 534 B;
an. 676 obit, 222 A, 535 C.
Leuthfriht, an. 773 Hadwino episcopo Migensi subrogatur, 664 B.
Lewelin, filius Seisil, an. 1016 Aeddan filium Blegywryt cum quatuor filiis occidit, 852;
an. 1023 obit, 839 D, *n.* f; an. 1021, 853.
Lewine, comes Cestriæ, judicio de Godwino comite interest, 823 2, *n.* e
Libellus de virtutibus Bercingæ patratis a Beda laudatur, 218 B, 220 C E; de vita Fursæi, 191 D.
Liber canonum, 216 A, *n.* a;
S. Germani, 70 C;
Arculfi de locis sanctis, 260 B, 266 A;
sinodalis, 667 D;
Aldhelmi de virginitate, 268 B; de Pascha, 268 B;
Bedæ de computo, 541 C;
Wintoniensis, 791, 829;
missalis a monacho sine licentia scriptus, Coloniæ comburitur, 601 A.
Licia, *v.* Swegen, comes.
Lideforda, *v.* Hlydanford.
Lidwiccias, Lydwiccum, Galliæ provincia, an. 885, ea excepta, Occidentalem Franciam regit Karolus Minor, 360, 484 A, 516 E, 561 D;
an. 915 inde, ducibus Ohtero et Hroaldo, Angliam redeunt Pagani, 570 B; an. 918, 374, 377, 743 D, 807 2.
Liethan, ejus filii regionem Dimectorum cum Guhyr et Cetgueli obtinent, donec a Cuneda, et a filiis ejus, Britannia expulsi sunt, 56 C.
Lifing, Livingus, episcopus Wellensis, 621 B;
an. 1013 fit archiepiscopus Doroberniensis, 418, 588 A, 616 B, 754 C; an. 1020 obit, 427 *bis*, 594 D, 757 B.
Lilla, Æduuini regis Nordanhymbrorum minister, an. 627 corpore, ne rex impeteretur, interposito, ab Eumero sicario interficitur, 158 E, 528 A; an. 626, 308.
Limene-mutha, Limneus, portus, in orientali parte Cantiæ situs, eo, an. 893, a Bononia venit magnus Paganorum exercitus, 363, 518 A, 564 E, 740 E, 806 2, 807.
Limene, monasterium, ab Æthelburga, Æduini regis Nordanhymbrorum relicta, constructum, ubi et ipsa sepulta est, 172, *n.* a, 635 B.
Lincolnascire, Lindicolinensis, provincia, 643 C, 693 A;
regibus Merciorum subjacebat, 643 C;
an. 1016 a Cnut et Edrico Streona vastatur, 423, 590 D, 755 D;
an. 1065 gens ejus cum Morchero comite Nordhumbrorum Hamtune pergit, 459, 761 C.
Lindis, fluvius, ejus descriptio, 175, *n.* h, 668 A.
Lindisfari, *v.* Lindissi.
Lindisfarna-ee, Halig-ealand, Medcaut, insula, ejus situs et descriptio, 175 A, *n.* b, 582 A, 668 A C, *n.* b;
an. 635 ibi sedem episcopalem ab Oswaldo rege Nordanhymbrorum Aedano datur, 175 A, 199 D, 222 C, 683, *n.* b;
sedi Eboracensi subjicitur, 644 C;
an. 643 ibi in cœmeterio conditur caput Oswaldi regis, 184 D;
ibi, an. 651, in cœmeterio sepelitur Aedan, indeque intra ecclesiam S. Petri transfertur, 189 A;
ibi ecclesiam episcopalem de secto robore, arundine tectam, a Finano, cir. an. 652, constructam, in honore B. Petri dedicat Theodorus archiepiscopus; quam postea laminis plumbeis texit Eadberctus episcopus, 199 C D;
ibi, an. 653, a Finano consecratur Cedd episcopus Orientalium Saxonum, 195 C;
ibi, in ecclesia tumulantur, an. 687, Cudberctus episcopus, 246 A, 537 D; an. 699 Oidilvald anachoreta, 249 A;
an. 750 ejus basilica ab Eadbercto Nordanhymbrorum rege obsidetur, 662 A;
an. 793 a Paganis vastatur, 338, 686 C, 732 B;
an. 796 eo secedit Osbald patricius, 669 B;
an. 875 inde, ob metum Danorum, corpus Cudbercti ab Eardulfo episcopo tollitur, 582 B, 681 A;
ejus sedes episcopalis apud Kunegeceastre locatur, indeque, an. 995, in Dunelmum transfertur, 582 B, 644 D;
an. 941 ab Eboracensibus vastatur, 686 D;
sedes, Aldhuno an. 1020 defuncto, tribus annis præsule caret, 595 A;
an. 1061 a Malcolmo rege Scotorum vastatur, 610, *n.* a, 825 2;

Digitized by Google

Lindisfarna, &c., *cont.*
ejus monachorum ritus in monasteriis consecrandis, 197 A ;
ejus possessiones sive terræ a Ceolwulfo, Aelfredo, aut Guthfredo regibus, Egredo episcopo et Copsio comite ei concessæ, 675, *n.*[c], 683, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*[d] ;
ejus episcoporum series, 626 B ;
ejus præsules, *v.* Aedan, Aediluald, Aldhunus, Aldredus, Alfsius, Cudberct, Cuthardus, Cynewulf, Eadberct, Eadfridus, Eanbertus, Eata, Ecgberht, Ecgredus, Finan, Heathoredus, Higbald, Tilredus, Uhtredus, Wigredus ;
ejus monachi, *v.* Ceolwulf, Uilfrid.
v. Dunelmum, Metcaud.
Lindissi, Lindesige, Lindisfarorum, provincia, ad regnum Merciorum pertinebat, 720 C ;
an. 628, prædicante Paulino, ad fidem Christi convertitur, 167 C, 309 ;
ejus sedes episcopalis Siddena, 222 D, 535 D, 622 D ;
an. 678 ab Ecgfrido rege Nordanhymbrorum, Wulfheri rege fugato, obtenta, ibi Eadhaed, Saxulfo expulso, episcopus constituitur, 222 C D, 321 ; an. 677, 585 D ; 624 D ;
an. 681 ab Ædilredo rege Merciorum recuperata, Eadhaed expulsus est, 232 A, 536 C, 625 C ;
an. 793 a Danis vastatur, 790 2 ;
an. 838 ejus incolarum multi a Danis cæduntur, 345, 511 B, 549 B, 736 D ;
an. 873 ibi apud Turchesige hyemant Pagani, 354, 478 A, 514 E, 558 A, 680, *n.*[c], 739 A ;
an. 874 a Paganis deseritur, 354, 478 B, 558 A, 680 D ;
an. 993 a Danis vastatur, 402, 581 C, 749 D ;
an. 1013 gens ejus, fidelitate jurata, Suano regi dat obsides, 418, 588 B, 754 C, 815 ;
an. 1014 provinciales ejus cum Cnut conveniunt ut, caballis exercitui suo paratis, prædatum simul irent ; Cnut vero fugato ab Æthelredo rege vastatur, 420, 421, 589 D, 754 E, 315 2 ;
an. 1066 eam cum classe adiens Tostius comes, villis quamplurimis prius vastatis, a comitibus Eadwino et Morkaro expellitur, 462, 613 C, 826 2 ;
ejus præsulum series, 624 C ;
ejus præsules, *v.* Ædiluini, Aldulf, Ceolulf, Cyneberct, Eadhead ;
ejus comes, *v.* Godwine.
Lindocolina, Lincolnia, 692 B ;
civitas, provinciæ caput, 693 A ; gente decora, 693 D ;
ejus splendor et divitiæ, 720 C ;
per eam tendit Fossa, Britanniæ callis, 694 C ;
cum provincia Lindisse, ad regnum Merciæ pertinebat, 720 C ;
ibi sepelitur Guortemir filius Guorthigerni regis, 69 B ;
an. 628 ejus præfectus Blaecca a Paulino episcopo ad fidem Christi convertitur, 167 C ;
ibi ecclesiam lapideam construit Paulinus, 167 D ;
ibi, an. 630, Honorius a Paulino archiepiscopus Cantuariensis consecratur, 167 D, 169 B ; an. 627, 309 ;
an. 942 una ex quinque urbibus e manibus Danorum ab Eadmundo rege extorquetur, 574 A ; an. 941, 387, 746 B ;
sub ejus promontorio ecclesia Stow S. Mariæ a Leofrico comite Cestriæ conditur, 760 D ; ab Eadnotho præsule, 609 A ;
an. 1075 eo, a Remigio episcopo, transfertur sedes Dorkacestrensis, 624 C, 643 C, 644 D ;
sedi ejus subjacent septem provinciæ, 693 A ;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Alexander, Remigius ;
ejus seu potius Dorcacestrenses episcopi, *v.* Æscwig, Ætheric, Eadnoth, Eadnoth II., Ulf ;
ejus præfectus, *v.* Blaecca.
v. Dorcacestrensis, Leogerecestre.
Lingonæ, Burgundionum, civitas, ibi, an. 716, moriens sepelitur Ceolfridus abbas Wiremuthæ, 541 A, 653 D.
Linguæ quibus utitur Britannia, 109 A, 178 B.
Linuis, Iniis, regio, ibi quintum Arturi bellum committitur, 73 B [16], 712 A.
Liofa, Leova, cleptor, an. 946 Eadmundum regem apud Pucelecirce occidit, 388, 574 A.
Lirinensis, insula, ibi attonditur Benedictus Biscop, 532 E, 650 D.
Litteræ solutoriæ, quæ sint, 233 C, *n.*[b]
Littus sine mari, unum e mirabilibus Monæ Insulæ, 80 B, *n.*[b]
Livane, Liguane, stagnum, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 B, 78 B, *n.*[e]
Liud, pater Bellini rex Britannicus, multas insulas occupat, 696 C, *n.*[a]
Liudhardus, episcopus Sylvanectensis, cum Bercta Ædilberti regis Cantuariorum regina, Britanniam mittitur, 131 A, *n.*[b]
Living, abbas Tavestokensis, an. 1031 Roma a Cnut Angliam cum epistola Æthelnotho metropolitano mittitur, 596 A ;
eodem anno fit episcopus Cridiatunensis, 596 A, 621 C ;
an. 1038 episcopatum Wicciorum accipit, 432, 599 B, 623 A ;
an. 1040 apud regem Hardecnutum de morte fratris Alfredi accusatus, sedeque privatus, anno sequenti restituitur, 600 A ;
præsulatum Cornubiensem, permittente rege Eadwardo, Domnaniensi coadunat, 621 C ;
an. 1046 præsul Wicciorum, Domnaniæ et Cornubiæ, obit, 436 *bis*, 602 B.
Liupoldus, an. 1051 archiepiscopus Moguntiæ factus, 605 B, *n.*[a] ;
an. 1059 obit, 609 D.
Liutolfus, Ottonis imperatoris ex filia Eadwardi regis filius, an. 955 obiens, Moguntiæ sepelitur, 575 C.
Llan Aidan, ibi lapis ambulans fit stativus, 80, *n.*[e]
Llan Carvan, *v.* Llan Patarn.
Llandavia, Walliæ episcopatus, 150, *n.*[a], 840, 693, *n.*[c] ;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Camelgeac, Joseph.
Llan Dethoch, *v.* Llan Patarn.
Llan Iltut, *v.* Llan Patarn.
Llan Patarn, an. 987, una cum Llancarvan, Llan Dethoc, et Llan Iltut, a gentilibus vastatur, 838 D, 850 ;
an. 1037 a Griffino rege vastatur, 854.
Llanwanauc, ibi, an. 981, committitur prælium, 850, *n.*[a]
Llunwerth, Lwnbert, an. 874 fit episcopus Menevensis, 835 D, *n.*[g], 845.
Llywarch, *v.* Loumarch.
Locellum, ligneum, lapideum, 230 B ; *v.* Sarcophagus.
Loculus, argenteus, apud Bebban, in quo servantur brachia S. Oswaldi, 178 C ; *v.* Sarcophagus.
Locus regius in pugna inter Anglos, 756 B.
Lodebrochus, ejus filiæ, Hungari et Habbæ sorores, vexillum magicum Reafan texunt, 481 C ; *v.* Reafan.
Lodoneium, Lodonesia, provincia, ibi Dunbar cum adjacentibus terris Cospatricio comiti a Malcolmo rege Scotiæ datur, 688, *n.* ;
ibi villa Wedale, 73 C ;
cum Moravia ab Iwain tenetur, 764, *n.*[c]
Lofenum, eo, an. 885 pergunt Barbari, 516 B.
Loidis, regio, ibi, an. 655, juxta Winwaed fluvium Penda rex Merciorum ab Osuiu rege Nordanhymbrorum occiditur, 198 B D, 531 B ;
ibi, Campoduno succenso, villam sibi faciunt Nordanhymbrorum reges, 166 B.
Loigere, rex Hiberniæ, an. 462 obit, 72, *n.*[a] ;
ejus temporibus prædicat S. Patricius, 72 A.
Loingarth, Longarith, in Guhir, ibi altare miraculose fultum, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 C, 79 A.
Longobardi, gloriosi, largi, 81 B ;
an. 596 Italiam occupant, 714 D ;
eorum reges, *v.* Beorngar, Desiderius, Witha.
Longobardia, an. 887 Beorngaro et Witha subjicitur, 361, 491 D, 517 B, 562 B.
Lotarius, rex, *v.* Hlotheri.
Lotharius, imperator Romanus, Ludovici filius, an. 855 obit, 470 B.
Lothen, princeps Danorum, una cum Yrling, an. 1048, cum viginti quinque navibus, Sandwic prædatur ; a Tanetensibus fugatus, Eastsexe prædas agit, unde Flandriam adiens, vendita præda, domum redit, 437, 759 C.
Loumarch, Llywarch, filius Hiemid, an. 903 obit, 836 C, 846.
Loyer, an. 895 a Nordmannis vastatur, 836 B ; an. 894, 846.
Lucanus, laudatur, 697 B, 716 E.
Lucas, Evangelista, famem Syriacam prædicit, 294, 698 C.
Luch-echac, unum e mirabilibus Hiberniæ, 80 C.
Luchem, stagnum, unum e mirabilibus Hiberniæ, 80 C.
Lucius, agnomine Lever-maur, Britannorum rex, an. 167, cum regulis Britanniæ, baptismum a papa Evaristo accipit, 60 A, *n.*[b], 295 ;
an. 156 ad Eleutherum papam litteras, rogans ut Christianus fieret, mittit, 111 C, *n.*[i], 112 A ;
eo regnante, Britanni fidem Christi suscipiunt, 82 [1], 284 C, 501 A, 700 B.
Lucumon, Ælfredi regis præpositus, cum Æthelferth ministro, an. 897, a Danis navali prælio occiditur, 371, 742 A.
Ludecan, an. 823 in regnum Merciorum Beornulfo succedit, 548 A, 618 B, 638 C, 733 C, 735 C, 791 2 ;
in cujus ultionem, an. 825, exercitum in Orientalem Angliam movens, occiditur, 343, 510, *n.*[d], 548 A, 638 C, 733 C, 735 C, 792, *n.*[b]
Ludovicus, imperator, an. 840 obit, 346.
Ludovicus Cæcus, imperator et rex Arelatensis, filiam Ælfredi regis in uxorem ducit, 499, *n.*[i]
Ludovicus II., Hlothwicus, rex Francorum, an. 879 obit, 360, 483 C, *n.*[b], 561 C, 686, *n.*[h]
Ludovicus III., Hlothwicus, rex Francorum, an. 882 obit, 359, 483 C, *n.*[b], 561 C, 516 D ;
in pugna contra Normannos vulneratus, 805 2.
Ludovicus IV., rex Occidentalis Franciæ, an. 955 obit, 575 C.
Ludovicus V., Miser, rex Francorum, an. 988 obit, 580, *n.*[b]
Ludovicus VI., rex Francorum, an. 1119 ab Henrico rege Anglorum superatur, 718 A.
Lugdunum, *v.* Constantius, Dalfinus.
Lugubalia, Carleil, juxta eam, civitatem Guasmoric ædificat Guortigern rex Britonum, 68 B ;
ibi Cudberctum convenit Hereberct anachoreta, 245 B ;
a rege Ecgfrido datur S. Cudbercto, 245, *n.*[b] ; qui ibi sanctimoniales congregat, reginam Etheldritham consecrat, scholas instituit, 245, *n.*[b] ;

Digitized by Google

Lugubalia, &c., *cont.*
ad Lindisfarnam pertinet, 675, *n.*[c];
ibi, an. 1135, factus est episcopatus, 693, *n.*[b];
ejus abbas, *v.* Eadredus, Lulisc.
Lullus, an. 756 Bonifacio in archiepiscopatum Moguntiæ succedit, 544 A.
Lumberth, episcopus, an. 944 in Miniu obit, 837 B; an. 942, 847.
Lummonu, Lochleven, stagnum in terra Pictorum, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 A, 77 B.
Luna, ejus eclipses, 288 A, *n.*[a], 288 D, 328, 343, *n.*[a], 507 C, 510 C, 542 C, 658 D, 662 B, 662 D, *n.*[k], 669 B, 744 A, 833 A, 834 C, *n.*[c], 835 A, 842, 844, *n.*[a]; *v.* Eclipsis.
Lundonia, Londonia, civitas, super Tamesim sita, 151 C, 469 C, 550 C;
Orientalium Saxonum metropolis, 151 C, 527 A;
emporium multorum populorum terra marique venientium, 151 C;
eam muro cinxisse fertur Helena, 703 B;
a læva muris, a dexteris flumine tuta, 868 C, *n.*[d];
urbs ampla, populosa, dives opibus, 868 D;
insignis ratibus, 693 D;
ibi episcopum metropolitanum fieri decernit Gregorius papa, 96 D, 140 C, 141 A, 526 D;
ad reges Mercenses pertinet, 637 C; ad East Saxum, 469 C, 550 C;
sedes episcopalis, 195 C, 644 A, 693 A D, 777 2;
archiepiscopo Cantuariensi subjacet, 644 C;
an. 457 eo a Cantia fugiunt Britones, 299, 503 B, 523 B;
ibi, an. 601, ecclesiam S. Pauli ad sedem episcopalem facit Ædilberctus rex Cantiæ, 151 C, 306, 527 A;
an. 666 ejus episcopatum a Wulferi rege Merciorum emit Uini, 179 D, 533 A;
ibi, an. 676 Haeddi, episcopus Westsaxonum a Theodoro archiepiscopo consecratur, 222 A;
an. 679 eo, cuidam Freso venditur Imma captivus, vinculis nullis tenendus, 233 D;
repentino igne vastatur, an. 764, 663 B; an. 798, 670 A; an. 801 magna ex parte, 672 E;
an. 839 ibi quamplurimi a Danis cæduntur, 345, 511 B, 549 C, 736 E, 793 2;
an. 851 a Danis devastatur, 346, 469 C, 511 C, 550 C, 737 A;
ibi, an. 872, hyemant Pagani, 354, 478 A, 514 E, 558 A, 680 D, 739 A, 807 2;
ibi, an. 875, resedit Hinguar rex Danorum, 803, *n.*[b];
an. 878 Ceolwlfo, regis Burhredi ministro, a Danis traditur, 739 D;
an. 886 ab Alfredo obsessa, recuperata et restaurata, Ætheredo Merciorum duci custodienda commendatur, 359, 360, 489 C, 517 A, 561 E, 684 B, 740 D, 806 2, 807 2;
an. 894 inde in subsidium Eadwardi clitonis, contra Danos cum copiis proficiscitur Ætheredus dux, 518 C;
illuc partem copiarum contra Paganos dirigit Ælfredus, 365, 565 D;
eo, capta Beanflota, mulieres et filii Paganorum, parsque navium ibi relictarum, ducuntur, 366, 566 A, 741 C;
eo, an. 896, ducuntur naves Paganorum in Ligea relictæ, 369, 567 A;
an. 900 ibi ordinatur Æthelbald Eboracensis episcopus, 519 B;
an. 912 mortuo Ætheredo duce, ab Eadwardo rege sibi retinetur, 374, 375, 569 D, 686 A, 743 C, 807 2;
an. 962 ibi magna mortalitas cum febre, 391;
ibi monasterium S. Pauli igne combustum reædificatur, 391;
ibi Eadgarum et Ælfthritham ob connubium illicitum reprehendit Dunstanus archiepiscopus, 812 2;
an. 982 comburitur, 399, 579 D;
an. 992 inde naves de tota Anglia congregatæ contra Danos diriguntur, 401, 581 A, 749 C;
an. 994 eam reges Norreganorum Anlaf et Danorum Suain cum magna classe frustra effringere tentant, 402, 581 D, 749 D;
an. 1008 eam classis Ethelredi regis, tempestate quassata, adit, 585 E, 753 B; an. 1009, 414;
an. 1009 a Danis sæpe frustra oppugnatur, 414, 586 C, 753 B;
an. 1012 ibi congregati proceres Angliæ tributum Danis solvendum decernunt, 587 D;
eo, apud S. Paulum sepeliendum, a Grenewic defertur corpus S. Alfeagi, 418, 588 A, 757 B;
an. 1013 eam Swein expugnare conatus, ab Æthelredo et civibus ejus abigitur, 419, 588 C, 754 C;
an. 1016 inde auxilium sibi mitti rogat Eadmundus clito, 422, 590 C;
eo, exercitu dimisso, redit rex Æthelredus, 422, 590 C, 755 B;
eo, a Northumbria, ad patrem properat Eadmundus, 423, 590 D, 755 C;
eo cum classe tendit Cnut rex Danorum, 423, 755 C;
ibi obiens rex Æthelredus, apud ecclesiam S. Pauli sepelitur, 590 E, 591 A, 755 C, 815 2;
ibi a civibus parteque nobilium, Eadmundus in regem levatur, 591 B, 755 C;
Lundonia, &c., *cont.*
a Cnut, scrobe ex australi Thamesis parte, ut naves supra pontem traheret, fossaque lata e parte septentrionali, ductis, frustra obsidetur, 423, 424, 592 B, 756 A;
eam cum sceptro regali post pugnam apud Assandun capit Cnut, 756 C;
in divisione regni Cnut obtigit, 593 A, 817 2;
ibi, pace cum civibus facta, hyemant Dani, 426, 593 B;
ibi obit Eadmundus rex, 593 B;
ibi optimates Angliæ, filiis Eadmundi despectis, Cnut, accepto pignore de manu sua nuda, in regem eligunt, 593 C;
an. 1017 ibi interficitur Eadric dux, 426, 594 B, 818;
an. 1023 inde corpus S. Alfeagi Doroberniam transfertur, 428, 595 B, 757 B;
ibi, apud Westmonasterium, fluctibus Thamesis pedes madefacturis, minatur Cnut rex, 821, *n.*[b];
an. 1040 ibi obiens rex Haroldus, Westmonasterii sepelitur, 599 D;
eo, ministros, ad corpus fratris Haroldi effodiendum, mittit rex Hardecnutus, 599 E;
ibi, in cœmeterio Danorum, corpus Haroldi, e Thamesi extractum, sepelitur, 600 A;
an. 1042 ibi, mortuo Hardecnuto, in regem levatur Eadwardus, 434, 600 E; in regem coronatur, 823, *n.*[a];
an. 1044 ibi, in concilio generali, Wulmarus eligitur abbas Eoveshamnensis, 601 E;
ibi, an. 1050, magnum congregat concilium rex Eadwardus, 442, 444;
eo, ad placitandum cum Godwino comite, exercitum ducit Eadwardus, 444, 604 E;
inde cum exercitu ad Haroldum comitem intercipiendum mittitur Ealdred Wigorniensis episcopus, 446;
an. 1052 eo, elabente Godwino, a Sandwico revertitur regia classis, 448 *bis*, 605 D;
ibi suos sibi in adjutorium convenire jubet Eadwardus, 449, 606 A;
eo cum classe veniens Godwinus, 449, 452, 606 A; per pontem ejus navigat, 449, 606 A;
ibi pax inter Godwinum et regem redintegratur, 451, 606 B;
an. 1055 ibi, concilio habito, Algarum Leofrici filium exlegat rex, 453, 607 C;
ibi, an. 1057, obiens Eadwardus filius Eadmundi regis, 608 D; apud ecclesiam S. Pauli sepelitur, 456, 760 D;
an. 1065 ibi ægrotans, curiam suam tenet rex, 613 A; ibique, an. 1066, obiens, sepultus est, 613 B, 761 D;
ibi moratus rex Haraldus, exercitum contra Tostium fratrem congregari præcipit, 462, 613 C;
eo, classe apud Vectam ab Haroldo dimissa, diriguntur naves, 463;
ibi post prælium Hastingense Eadgarus clito in regem levatur, 615 A, 869 A;
ad eam obsidendam Westmonasterium venit Willelmus dux Normanniæ, 868 D;
ejus nobiliores sese cum civitate Willelmo dedunt, 465, 615 A, 871 A;
ejus episcoporum series, 617 B;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Alfhunus, Alfwardus, Cedd, Dunstan, Erconwald, Inguald, Leofwinus, Mellitus, Robertus, Spearhavocus, Waldhere, Willelmus, Wina.
v. Lundonienses, Westmonasterium.
Lundonienses, Londonienses, an. 618 idololatriæ dediti Mellitum episcopum expulsum recipere renuunt, 156 A, 307, 778 2;
an. 896 munitionem Paganorum juxta flumen Lye constructum destruere conati fugantur, 368, 567 A;
victores existunt, 741 C;
navium a Danis in Eastanglia relictarum quasdam ad Lundoniam ducunt, 369, 567 A, 741 E;
an. 992 navali prælio Danos superant, 581 B;
multi a Danis cæduntur, 401, 749 C;
an. 1013 cum Æthelredo rege et Thurkillo comite, Suano regi Danorum civitatem oppugnanti fortiter resistunt, 419, 588 C, 754 D;
cum Suano, datis obsidibus, pacem faciunt, 419, 588 D, 754 D;
an. 1016 ipsis et rege Æthelredo absentibus, cum Danis congredi detrectant Mercenses, 422, 590 C;
an. 1016 Danis civitatem obsidentibus viriliter resistunt, 424, 591 B, 755 D;
mortuo Æthelredo, Eadmundum clitonem in regem levant, 591 B;
pacem cum Danis faciunt, 426, 593 B;
an. 1018 tributum decies mille quingenti librarum Cnut reddunt, 426, 594 C; undecies, 757 A;
an. 1036 Haraldum in regem eligunt, 758 B;
an. 1066 Willielmum ducem Normanniæ in regem suscipiunt, 763 D.
v. Lundonia.
Lupus, Trecasenus, episcopus, *v.* Germanus.

Digitized by Google

Lutinenses, *v.* Eugenius Calvus.
Luxovium, monasterium, a Columbano conditur, 526 A;
ejus abbas, *v.* Eustasius.
Lwmbert, episcopus, *v.* Llunwerth.
Lyccidfelth, Licetfeld, sedes episcopalis Merciorum, 212 A, 622 C, 623 B, 643 C;
in archiepiscopatum evecta sub Offa, 212, *n.*[a];
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C;
ejus sedes, an. 1075, Cestriam, deinde Coventreiam translata, postremo ad pristinum locum restituitur, 212, *n.*[a], 644 D;
an. 669 ibi Ceadda episcopus obiens, primo juxta ecclesiam S. Mariæ, postea in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 212 A, *n.*[a];
an. 716 ibi sepelitur Ceolredus rex Merciorum, 269, *n.*[c], 326, 540 E, 724 C, 784 2;
an. 1039 ibi obit Byrhtmær episcopus, 432;
ejus episcoporum series, 623 B;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Alduini, Aldulf, Byrhtmaer, Ceadda, Cellach, Cuthfridus, Diuma, Jaruman, Hemele, Hygeberht, Huita, Sexuulf, Trumheri, Uynfrid, Wulfsie.
Lygea, Ligea, per eum e Thamesi, an. 895, naves suas trahentes, Dani castrum viginti milliariis a Londonia construunt, 368, 566 E, 741 E;
an. 896 ex utraque ejus parte, ne naves Paganorum extraherentur, obstructura ab Ælfredo rege efficitur, 368, 567 A;
in tria brachia dividitur, 741 C;
an. 913 ex septentrionali ejus parte, inter fluvios Memeran et Beneficean, urbem apud Heortford condit rex Eadwardus, 375, 569 E, 743 C; aliamque, an. 914, ex australi parte, 570 A; an. 913, 376.
Lygeanbirig, Liganburh, regia villa, an. 571 a Cuthulfo Britonibus aufertur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 A, 776 2, *n.*[p]
Lygtun, Ligetun, an. 914 exercitus adversus eam a Paganis missus, a provincialibus superatur, 376 [33], 570 A; an. 917, 376, 743 C.

M.

Maban, cantator eximius, e Cantia, cir. an. 720, Hagustaldam ab Acca episcopo ad se suosque instituendos accersitur, 274 B.
Mabillonius, J., laudatur, 144, *n.*[d], 152, *n.*[b], 259, *n.*[e], 266, *n.*[b], 282, *n.*[d], 301, *n.*[a]
Mab-Uter, quare ita dictus Arturus, 73 A.
Macbeothe, Macbæthad, an. 1034 Malcolmo in regnum Scotorum succedit, 597, *n.*[d];
an. 1050 Romæ argentum pauperibus distribuit, 604 A, *n.*[a];
an. 1052 Normannos Ulfi socios Anglia fugatos suscipit, 606 D;
an. 1054 a Siwardo duce Northanhimbrorum regno fugatur, 453, 607 B, 825, *n.*[e]
Macbetha, Mahbethu, Scotus, 362, 363, 518 A, 564 D; *v.* Dubslan.
Maccus, filius Onlafi, an. 950 Eiricum regem Northumbrorum occidit, 687, *n.*[d]
Maccus, rex insularum, an. 973, de cooperatione terra et mari, Eadgaro regi fidem obligat, 578 A.
Machina in mortem Eadmundi regis ab Edrico excogitata, 818.
Machni, ibi, an. 758, ordinatur Hadwine Migensis episcopus, 663 E, *n.*[h]
Maclinmum, Magilmumen, Malmumin, Scotus, *v.* Dubslan.
Mactus, monachus, an. 1042 obit, 854.
Maegla, Meagla, Megla, *v.* Port.
Maelbæthe, rex, cum Jehmarc rege, an. 1031 Cnutoni in Scotia subditur, 429, 757 D.
Maeldum, civitas Galliæ, ibi, an. 705, ægrotat Uilfrid episcopus, 272 D.
Maeldun, Mealduna, ibi, an. 914, dum Witham firmaretur, castrametatur rex Eadwardus, 570 A, 743 C; an. 913, 375;
an. 917 a rege Eadwardo reædificatur, 570 E; an. 920, 379;
an. 918 a Danis frustra obsidetur, 571 D; an. 921, 380;
an. 991 in prælio juxta eam commisso Brihtnothus dux Orientalium Saxonum a Danis occiditur, 400, 401, 580 D.
Maelmin, villa regia, Adgefrin deserta, in provincia Berniciorum facta, 166 B, *n.*[b]
Mael Mordav, rex Lageniæ, an. 1013 occiditur, 852.
Maelog, filius Peretur, an. 904 apud Dineirth occiditur, 847.
Maenei, pelagus, *v.* Polkerist.
Maes Hewed, an. 990 a Maredud filio Owini vastatur, 838 D, 850.
Mæse, Mese, fluvius, per eum, an. 882, in Franciam pergunt Dani, 358, 483 A, 516 B, 560 C, 682 D, 740 B.
Maesydauc, *v.* Mocetauc.
Maeterne, Marna, fluvius, an. 887, Pagani per eum navigantes Caziei hyemant, 361, 490 D, 517 B, 562 A, 684 C, 740 D.
Mageo, Muigeo, monasterium in Hibernia, a Colmanno, an. 667, Anglis eum comitantibus, conditum, 215 A, *n.*[a]
ejus episcopus, *v.* Eugenius.
Magesetenses, eorum sive Herefordensium episcoporum series' 621 C;
an. 1016 in pugna apud Assandun, Edrico duce, Eadmundum regem deserentes fugam capessunt, 425, 592 D;
eorum comes, *v.* Ronus.
Magesitania, provincia, ejus metropolis Wigornia, 622 C; *v.* Hwiccia.
Magfinloech, an. 1040, Donchado occiso, in regnum Scotiæ succedit, 599, *n.*[d]
Magi Guortigerni regis, de defensione ejus contra Saxones consulti quid consilii ei dederunt, 66 C, 67 A;
Maglocunus, insularis draco, rex Venedotiæ, a Gilda ob scelera increpatur, 18 B, *n.*[a]
Magnus, Olavi filius, rex Norreganorum, an. 1045 Angliam aditurus, Suani regis Danorum hostilitate impeditur, 435, 602 A;
an. 1046 Danemarciam, Suano fugato, subjugat, 436, 602 A B; quo, an. 1047, navali prælio pulso, super Danos regnat, brevique obit, 437, 602 C.
Magnus, filius Haraldi, an. 1056 regionem Anglorum vastat, 840 C, 855.
Mahtildis, e prosapia regis Ælfredi, ei historiam suam nuncupat Ethelwerdus, 499 C;
ejus genealogia, 499 C, 514 A B.
Maig, filius Ieuaf, an. 985 occiditur, 850.
Mailcunus, Mailcun, Cunedago prognatus, in Guenedotia regnat, 75 C, *n.*[b]; an. 547 obit, 831 A, *n.*[c]
Maildufi, urbs, Melduna, Malmesbiriensis, abbatia, an. 668 ibi, in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli, Aldhelmus ordinatur abbas, 532 C; indeque, an. 705, fit episcopus Scireburnensis, 268 B, *nn.*[e f], 539 E;
Kynehardo episcopo Wintoniensi defuncto, an. 788 ejus abbas Æthelhardus successit, 546 [3];
ibi, an. 940, tumulatur rex Æthelstanus, 574 A;
eo, an. 1015, jussu Æthelredi regis, ducitur Algitha Sigeferthi relicta, 421, 590 A;
eo, an. 1055, sedem a Ramnesbirig transferre frustra gestit Heremannus episcopus, 608 A;
ejus abbates, *v.* Æthelardus, Aldhelm.
Maildulfus, Aldhelmi præceptor, 620 D;
sub castello de Bladon vitam eremiticam ducit, 268, *n.*[f]
Maileachlen, Maelsalacheu, an. 860 obit, 835 C, 845; rex Hiberniæ, *n.*[a]
Mailros, Meilros, nobile monasterium in ripa fluminis Tuidi, 73 C, 242 C, *n.*[d], 260 C;
ad Lindisfarnam pertinet, 675, *n.*[c];
ibi ab Eata abbate suscipitur Cuthbertus, 242 C, 530 B;
ejus abbates, Eata, an. 678, 203 D, *n.*[d], 535 D; Aediluald, cir. an. 724, fiunt episcopi Lindisfarnenses, 262 E, *n.*[a], 541 B;
ejus abbates, *v.* Eata, Aediluald;
ejus præpositi, *v.* Boisil, Cuthbertus;
ejus monachi, *v.* Aldwinus, Turgotus.
Mailros, chronica de, 522, *n.*[a]
Maiolus Scottus, an. 1042, fit abbas S. Pantaleonis Coloniæ, 601 A; an. 1061 obit, 610 A.
Malcolmus I., *v.* Malculm I., rex Scottorum.
Malcolm II., Cyneth filius, rex Scottorum, an. 1018 apud Carrum contra Huctredum comitem Northymbrorum pugnat, 594, *n.*[d];
an. 1031 Cnut regi subditur, 429, 757 D;
an. 1034 obit, 430, 597 E, *nn.*[c d]
Malcolmus III., regis Cumbrorum filius, an. 1054, Eadwardi regis jussu, a Siwardo comite rex Scottorum constituitur, 607 B;
an. 1059 a Kynsi archiepiscopo cum aliis proceribus Eboracum ad regem Eadwardum deducitur, 609, *n.*[d]; pace ibi inter eos facta, 825 2, *n.*[k];
an. 1061 comitatum Tostii, fratris jurati, vastat, 610, *n.*[a], 825 2;
miraculo territus, a violatione Hagustaldensis ecclesiæ desistit, 661 A D;
Tostio iterum fit amicus, 826; quem, an. 1066, Anglia expulsum secum tota æstate habet, 613 D, 826 2;
Margaretam filiam Eadwardi clitonis conjugem habet, 642 [7], 802 2, *n.*[b];
Cospatrico Northymbriæ comiti ab Anglia fugienti, Dunbar cum terris adjacentibus confert, 688, *n.*;
ejus proles, 820 2, *nn.*[c d]
Malcolmus, rex Cumbrorum, an. 973 fidem de cooperatione terra marique Eadgaro regi obligat, 578 A.
Malculm I., rex Scottorum, an. 945, terra Cumbrorum accepta, de cooperatione terra marique Eadmundo regi fidem obligat, 388, 574 C, 746 D.
Maldredus, Crinani filius, Aldgitham Uchtredi comitis Northumbriæ filiam in uxorem habet, 687, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*[d]
Malmesbiriensis, abbatia, *v.* Maildufi, urbs.
Mameceaster, urbs, an. 920, ab Eadwardo rege restaurata copiis instruitur, 572 C; an. 923, 381.

Digitized by Google

Man, Manay, insula, *v.* Eubonia.
Manau Guotodin, inde cum octo filiis Guenedotiam venit Cunedag, 75 c, *n.*[i]
Manegyd, Menegyd, ibi, an. 873, committitur prælium, 835, *n.*[f], 845, *n.*[f]
Manentes triginta in Rippel ad monasterium faciendum ab Oshero Frithewaldo dantur, 536 c.
Manna, Mannanus, filius Togleas, *v.* Togleas, dux.
Manni, *v.* Wulmarus.
Mansio, 131 B C, 249 C, 259 B, 675, *n.*[c]; *v.* Doruverni, In Littore, Geddewrde.
Marc, filius Haroldi, an. 969 Penmon vastat, 838 A, 849, *n.*[b]
Marcellinus, comes, laudatur, 119, *n.*[d]
Marcellinus, Pseudo, de Wilbrordi sociis vapulat, 257, *n.*[b], 259, *nn.*[a b]
Marcherus, consul, *v.* Morkere.
Marcianus, cum Valentiniano, an. 449, imperium suscipit, 120 c, *n.*[a], 284 D, 298;
eo regnante, Angli sive Saxones Britanniam veniunt, 63 A, *n.*[a], 120 c, 503 A, 522 A, 635 A, 707 B.
Marcus, S., evangelium scribit, et Ægypto prædicat, 85 A, 294;
apostolicam traditionem a B. Petro prædicatam de Paschæ celebratione confirmat, 277 A;
ejus obitus, 294, 500 D.
Marcus, anachoreta, Britonum episcopus, ejus 'Istoria,' 53 [28].
Mare:—
Aegeum, ab Aegeo dictum, 503 B;
Britannicum, in eo, an. 799, naves plurimæ cum multis hominibus dimerguntur, 671 A;
an. 800 terras inundat, 671 D;
an. 1014, littus egressum, villas plurimas populosque innumeros submergit, 421, 589 E, 755 A;
Fresicum, ultra hoc regiones occupant Ochter et Ebissa, 66 A;
Ibernicum, transfretat S. Patricius, 72 A;
Italicum, in eo perit Romanus episcopus Hrofi, 172 B;
Meridianum, ei adjacet Exa civitas, 479 A;
Orientale, ei adjacent Orientales Saxones, 151 C;
Rubrum, hoc transeunt filii Israel, 56 D; in eo merguntur Ægyptii, 57 A, 695 D; in eo classem tenet Trajanus, 699 C;
Theseum, a Theseo dictum, 503 B;
Tyrrhenum, per hoc veniunt Scythæ, 57 A, 695 E; ejus insulas advenit Brutus, 55 C; occupat Minocanus, 59 B; eousque pertendit imperium Caroli Crassi, 516 E, 561 D;
Wendelicum, 360.
Maredut, filius Owini, an. 986, occiso Catwalaun filio Idwal, Wenedotiam possidet, 838 C, 850;
an. 987 captivitatem in vastatione Mon evasos secum ad Keredigean et Demetiam ducit, 838 C, *n.*[i]; an. 986, 850;
an. 989 captivos a gentilibus nigris redimit, 838 D, 850;
an. 990 vastat Maes Hewed, 838 D, 850;
an. 991 cum Paganis Glamorganensem pagum vastat, 851;
an. 993 juxta Languin a filiis Meuruc vincitur, 839 A, 851;
an. 998 obit, 839 B, 851.
Maredut, filius Edwini, an. 1031 tenet regnum Ryderch, 839 D, *n.*[h], 853;
an. 1035 a filio Conani occiditur, 840 A; an. 1033, 853.
Margareta, Eadwardi clitonis filia, Malcolmi regis Scotorum regina, 242, *n.*[d], 820 2, *n.*[a];
ejus genealogia, 594 B, 642 C [7];
ejus proles, 760 D, 820 E, *n.*[a]
Margarita in Britannia gignitur, 108 C, 691 B;
Maria B. Virgo, ejus imaginem super humeros portat Arturus in pugna contra Saxones, 51 E, 73 B;
ecclesiæ ei dicatæ:—Romæ, in schola Saxonum, 355, 478 B, 558 B, 638 A; Licetfeldæ, 212, *n.*[a], 214 B; Wigorniæ, ab Oswaldo archiepiscopo constructa, 581 A.
Marianus Scotus, chronographus, an. 1028 nascitur, 595 D, *n.*[c];
an. 1052 sæculum linquit, 605 B, *n.*[b];
an. 1056, patria relicta, Coloniæ fit monachus, 608 C, *n.*[a]; unde, an. 1058, exiens Fuldæ includendus, Paderbrunnæ, supra mattam qua combustus fuerat Paternus Scotus orat, 609 B, *n.*[a];
an. 1059 Wurtziburgi presbyter consecratur, 609 D, *n.*[c];
Fuldæ decem annis inclusus, missam quotidie super corpus Animchadi cantat, 601 C, *n.*[b]; 609 D, *n.*[c], de quo quædam ei refert Tigernach, 601 C;
an. 1086 obit, 522, *n.*[a];
ejus Chronicon, 522, *nn.*[a b]
Marinus, Martinus, papa, an. 883 scholam Anglorum Romæ ab omni tributo, rogatu Ælfredi regis, liberat, 360, 484 B, *n.*[b], 517 A, 560 D, 683 C, 740 B, 806; cui dona plurima cum parte crucis Christi mittit, 358, 360, 484 B, *n.*[b], 517 A, 560 D, 683 E, 740 B, 806;
an. 884 obit, 483 *n.*[a], 484 B, *n.*[b], 516 C, 683 C, 806; an. 885, 360, 740 C;
Marleswain, comes, Danis, causam Godwini comitis de morte Ælfredi accusati advocat, 824, *n.*[a];
an. 1066 post prælium apud Standfordbrigge Haroldi jussu Eboraci manet, 827, *n.*[h]
Marna, fluvius, *v.* Macterne.
Martinus, S., Turonensis episcopus, Maximi tyranni tempore claret, 61 A, 62 A;
an. 444 obit, 298;
ecclesiæ ei dicatæ, *v.* Candida Casa, Cantuaria, Dofra;
porticus in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ, 154 C;
Martini, S., ecclesia Doveræ a Wihtredo rege Cantiæ construitur, 635 D.
Martini, S., ecclesia, juxta Cantuarium, tempore Romanorum extructa, 131 E, *n.*[d];
ibi orare consuescit Bercta Ædilbercti regis conjux, 132 A;
ibi olim core-episcopum habuit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 131, *n.*[d]
v. Cantuaria.
Maserfelth, Cocboy, ibi, an. 642 a Penda rege Merciorum interficitur Oswald rex Northanhymbrorum, 76 C, *n.*[m], 181 D, *n.*[a], 311, 529 D, 721 A, 780, 789 2, *n.*[k], 832 B, *n.*[i]
Mathæus, S., in Judea evangelium scribit, 85 A, 293;
ejus evangelium, Barnabæ stylo scriptum, reperitur, 95 B;
Mathæus Parisiensis laudatur, 186, *n.*[d]
Mathæus, Westmonasteriensis sive Florilegus, laudatur, 186 *n.*[e], 222 *n.*[a], 255, *n.*[f], 267, *n.*[b], 268, *n.*[d], 479, *n.*[c]
Matheus, *v.* Amatheus.
Matildis, Willelmi regis conjux, ejus proles, 642 D.
Matildis, Malcolmi regis Scottorum filia, Henrici regis conjux, ejus proles, 642 D.
Matildis, regis Henrici primi filia, olim Romanorum imperatrix, fit comitissa Andegavensis, 643 A.
Mauricius, an. 582 imperium suscipit, 129 B, 304, 720 B.
Mausoleum, *v.* Tumba.
Maximus, sextus imperator in Britannia, 60 C, 61 A, *n.*[c]
Maximus, septimus in Britannia imperator, 61 A;
in Britannia natus, 296;
tyrannus, a militibus, an. 383, imperator electus, Britannia omni armato milite ingentique juventute spoliata, Galliam transit, Gratianum imperatorem occidit, Valentinianum Italia expellit, 9 D, 10 A, 61 B, 62 A, 92 C, 115 D, *nn.*[g h], 116 A, 284 D, 297, 704 A, 705 A;
militibus Britonum e Britannia deductis possessiones multas in Gallia tradit, 61 B;
Victorem filium consortem regni facit, 62 A;
an. 388 Aquilegiæ a Theodosio imperatore occiditur, 9 D, 62 A, 92 D, 116 A, 297, 704 A.
Meadwege, *v.* Medwaega.
Meagla, *v.* Maegla.
Meanvari, eorum provincia, in gente Occidentalium Saxonum, an. 663 Ædilvalchio Australium Saxonum regi a Wulfero rege Merciorum datur, 223 B, *n.*[b], 531 E.
Mearcraedes-burnanstaeth, ibi, an. 485, Aelle dux Saxonum Britones superat, 300, *n.*[b], 503 C, 523 C, *n.*[a], 710 B.
Mearwinna, an. 967 abbatissa Rumesige a rege Eadgaro constituitur, 577 B.
Mechilwongtune, ibi, an. 758, a familia sua occiditur Osulf rex Northanhymbrorum, 663 A.
Medeshamstede, a Mædeswæl dictum, 312, *n.*[a];
Burh, Burgus S. Petri, monasterium, a Sexulfo abbate constructum, 217 C, *n.*[d], 535 A; cir. an. 656 a Peada et Osuiu Merciorum et Northanhymbrorum regibus fundatum; an. 664 a Wulfero rege Merciorum provectum et ditatum a Deusdedit Cantuariensi archiepiscopo sacratur, 312, 313 *et seq.*;
ejus abbas Saxulfus fit episcopus Merciorum, 319;
an. 680 privilegia a papa Agathone ei concessa in synodo apud Heatfeld confirmantur, 319, 320;
an. 686 Hoge terra a Cædwalla rege Occidentalium Saxonum ei conceditur, 322;
an. cir. 785 abbatia de Wocingas a Brorda comite ei datur, 335;
an. 870 a Danis omnino destruitur, 351;
an. 972 ab Æthelwoldo episcopo Wintoniensi restauratum, ab Eadgaro rege donis atque privilegiis stabilitur, 391, 392, 393, 747 D; necnon et mercatum concessum, 392.
an. 992 ejus abbas Aldulf fit episcopus Wigorniensis, 393, 402, 581 A;
cir. an. 1000 ab abbate Kenulfo, postea episcopo Wintoniensi, muro circumdatur, unde Burch vocatur, 393;
an. 1013 ejus abbas Ælfsinus, cum Emma regina Normanniam missus, corpus S. Florentii quingentis libris apud Bonneval emptum, ei confert, 420;
ibi, an. 1050, sepelitur Ælfricus archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 443, 604 A;
an. 1052 a Leofrico abbate valde ditatur, unde Aureus-burgus vocatur, 451, 466;
an. 1056 eo recedit Agelricus Dunholmensis episcopus, 455, 608 C;
ibi, an. 1058, sepelitur Radulfus Herefordensis comes, 609 A, 825 2;
an. 1059 ecclesiæ ejus turris sacratur, 457;
ibi, an. 1060, tumulatur Kinsius Eboracensis archiepiscopus, 609 A;
temporibus Willelmi regis valde vexatur, 466;
ibi servatur manus S. Oswaldi regis, 780, *n.*[c];
qui Romæ votum complere nequeunt eo adeant, 319;

Digitized by Google

Medeshamstede, *cont.*
terræ a regibus Wulfhere, Aethelredo, et Eadgaro ei concessæ, 314, 320, 392*;
ejus abbates, *v.* Ælfsige, Aldulf, Arnwi, Beonne, Brand, Ceolred, Cuthbald, Egbalth, Headda, Kenulf, Leofric, Pusa, Sexuulf;
ejus monachi, *v.* Aegelric, Wulstanus.
Medii Angli, *v.* Suthreienses.
Medii Saxones, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Mediterranea Anglia, Mid Anglia, Merciorum provincia, 622 D;
ejus episcoporum series, 624 A;
an. 895 eam transeuntes, Meresig adeunt Pagani, 566 E.
v. Mercii Australes.
Mediterranei, 600 C;
eorum comes, *v.* Thurus.
Mediterranei Angli, Middil Angli, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Mediterranei Britones, *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Medraut, Modret, totam terram ab Humbra usque Catenes Saxonibus concedit, 764, 817;
Arturo injuriam infert, 771 2;
apud Camlann, an. 537, corruit, 764 2, 830 C.
Medwaega, fluvius, per eum Hrovecestram adeunt Pagani, an. 884, 483 B; an. 885, 561 A; an. 999, 407, 582 D, 750 A;
in eum, an. 1016, classe devehuntur Dani, 424, 592 B.
Meiceren, Meicen, ibi, an. 633, corruit Æduini cum filiis Osfrid et Eadfrid, 75 B, *n.*[c], 832 B, *n.*[f]; *v.* Hæthfelth.
Meirionydd, an. 985, a Maredudd vastatur, 850.
Melbeathe, rex, *v.* Mælbæthe.
Melchu, *v.* Patricius.
Meldi, *v.* Faro, episcopus.
Meldunum, *v.* Maeldufi, urbs.
Melkinus, instituta Oxoniensia sancit, 490 B.
Mellitus, an. 601 Britanniam in adjutorium Augustini mittitur a papa Gregorio, 96 D, 140 C, 777, 831 C; a quo literas de idolis et fanis Anglorum accipit, 141 C;
an. 604 ab Augustino ad prædicandum Orientalibus Saxonibus ordinatur, 151 C, 306 *bis*, 526 E, 617 B, 720 B, *n.*[a], 777 E;
Londoniæ sedem episcopalem ab Æthelberto rege Cantuariorum accipiens, Orientales Saxones sub Sabercto rege ad fidem Christi convertit, 151 D, 285 B, 306, 527 A, 637 A, 777 2;
an. 609 una cum Laurentio et Justo episcopo literas hortatorias ad Scottos dirigit, 153 B;
an. 610 Romam, cum Bonifacio papa de necessariis ecclesiæ Anglorum tractaturus, pergit; ibique synodo de vita monachorum interest, 153 C, *n.*[d];
Britanniam cum Bonifacii mandatis et literis redit, 153 D;
an. 616, mortuo Sabercto, a filiis ejus regno expellitur, 155 B, 195 A, 527 C, 778 2;
an. 617 Cantiam venit, indeque cum Justo ad partes Galliæ secedit, 155 B C, 527 C D; unde, an. 618, ab Eadbaldo rege Cantuariorum revocatur, 156 A, 527 D;
an. 619 fit Cantuariæ archiepiscopus, 156 B, 307, 308, 404, 616 A, 658 D, 778 2; an. 621, 527 E, *n.*[b]; ibi ecclesiam B. Genetricis Dei in monasterio B. Petri consecrat, 155 B;
podagra infirmus, 156 C;
ejus laudes et virtutes; incendio Cantuariæ sævienti obvians, flammas, oratione facta, compescit, 156 D;
an. 624, obiens, 308, 778 2, in ecclesia B. Petri sepelitur, 156 E; an. 625, 527 E, *n.*[c]
Memera, Mimera, fluvius, *v.* Ligea.
Menevia, Miniu, S. David, civitas in regione Dimectorum, 56 C;
sedes episcopalis, 150, *n.*[a], 693 B;
inde, an. 428, discedit S. Patricius, 830 B;
an. 810 comburitur, 834 C, 844;
an. 906 expugnatur, 836 D; an. 904, 847;
vastatur, an. 981 a Gothrit et Haroldo, 838 E, 850; an. 987 a Paganis, 838 D, 850; an. 991 tertio, 839 A, 851;
an. 998 a gentilibus, Morganneu episcopo occiso, vastatur, 839 A, 851;
an. 1011 a Saxonibus vastatur, 839 B, 851;
an. 1020 ab Eilad frangitur, 839 D, 853;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Asserius, Cinauc, David, Eneuris, Erwyn, Joseph, Llunwerth, Lumberth, Morganneu, Morganuc, Nobis, Saturbiuhail.
Merantun, Meretun, ibi, an. 784, Cynewulfus rex Occidentalium Saxonum a Cyneheardo clitone impetitus cum multis aliis occiditur, 330, 508 B, 545 C, 731 B.
Merantune, *v.* Meretun.
Mercatum, Medeshamstedensi cœnobio, an. 972, concessum, 392.
Mercelinus, Mercelmus, Pendæ regis Merciorum filius, rex Westan-Hecanorum, cir. an. 659 Merewaldo fratri succedit, 638 A.
Mercia, Mercnaland, regnum Britanniæ, 692 D;
an. 527 a multis de Germania, sine rege communi, occupatur, 712 A;
ejus fines, 643 C;
terra duodecim millium familiarum in duas provincias divisa, 199 A B;
ejus regni principium, 637 D;
ejus rex primus Crida, 714 C;
Mercia, &c., *cont.*
ejus regum series atque genealogia, 630, 637 D, 719 E, 735 D;
ad ejus occidentalem partem habitant Britones Mediterranei, 469 D, 550 E, 675 A;
ejus regni, an. 626 accepti, fines dilatat Penda, 637 D;
ab Osuiu rege Nordanhymbrorum subacta, Peadæ filio Pendæ traditur, 637 D;
ejus regum Wulferus fidem Christi primus suscipit, 622 A, 637 E;
ejus episcoporum series, 623 B;
post Saxulfum duos habet episcopos, 624 B;
eam inter et Britanniam vallum facit Offa rex, 471 C, 672 E, 843;
an. 757 Osulfo regi Northanimbrorum subjacet, 787 2;
an. 796 eo Præn rex Cantiæ captivus ducitur, 339, 546 D, 635 E;
an. 800 inde exiens Æthelmund dux vadum Cynemaeresford transit, 547 A;
an. 852 eam, ad Nordwalanos subjugandos, transit Æthelwulfus rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 347, 511 D;
an. 868 eo contra Paganos apud Snotingaham pergit Æthered rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 351, 475 C, 554 B, 800 2;
inde, an. 868, uxorem ducit Ælfredus rex, 475 D, 484 E, 554 A, 677 C;
an. 870 per eam, Eboraco relicto, in Orientalem Angliam transeunt Pagani, 351, 475 D, 513 B, 554 B, 670 B, 738 C;
an. 874 eam usque Hreopadune, Lindissi relicta, transeunt Pagani, 354, 558 A, 680 D;
an. 874 subjugata a Paganis, Ceolulfo Burhredi regis ministro custodienda traditur, 354, 355, 478 B, 515 A, 558 B, 638 E, 680 C, 739 B, 751 A, 803;
an. 877 eam adeuntes Pagani, terram partim Ceolulfo tradunt, partim inter se dividunt, 356, 479 B, 480 A, 515 C, 559 A, 739 D, 751 A, 803 2;
inde Plegmundum archiepiscopum, Æthelstanum et Werwlfum presbyteros, ob doctrinam, accersit Ælfredus rex, 487 A, 557 D, 684 B;
ejus monasteriis dona distribuit Ælfredus, 496 A, 563 D;
an. 886 Ceolulfi partem suo dominio adjicit Ælfredus, 639 A;
an. 905 ab Æthelwoldo clitone una cum Danis vastatur, 373, 568 D, 742 D;
an. 910 eo, a Bardeneie, transfertur corpus S. Oswaldi, 569 B, 743 A, 744 A;
dominantibus ibi Danis, pars ejus quandoque legibus Occidentalium Saxonum subjacebat, 751 B;
an. 917 eo ducitur uxor regis Britonum ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum capta, 571 A;
an. 918 ibi manentes Pagani Winganmere frustra obsident, 571 C; an. 921, 379;
an. 920 ejus dominatu privata Ælfwina, in potestatem Eadwardi regis redigitur, 568 A, 572 C, 745 A, 750 D, 807 2; an. 922, 381;
an. 924 ibi in regem eligitur Æthelstanus, 382, 745 B;
an. 941 eo exercitum ducens Eadmundus rex, Paganis superatis, quinque urbes in potestatem redigit, 387, 574 B, 746 B;
an. 942 ab Eadmundo omnino subigitur, 574 B, 751 B; an. 941, 386;
an. 969, clericis expulsis, in ejus monasteriis majoribus monachos institui jubet rex Eadgarus, 577 C; quibus, an. 975, ab Alfere ejectis, introducuntur clerici, 578 D;
an. 1006 inde exercitum contra Danos colligit rex Æthelredus, 411, 585 A;
an. 1015 a Cnut rege et Eadrico duce vastatur, 590 B; an. 1016, 422;
an. 1016 a Danis vastatur, 424, 425, 592 B;
pace inter regem Eadmundum et Cnut facta, huic in divisione regni obtingit, 425, 756 D;
an. 1017 Eadrico duci a Cnut tribuitur, 426, 594 A, 757 A;
an. 1051 inde exercitum contra Godwinum comitem congregat rex Eadwardus, 604 C.
v. Mercii.
Mercii, Merce, Mercenses, Suthimbrenses, ab Anglis oriundi, 121 A, 523 A, 709 D; ab Anglia, 299, 502 D;
eos ab Occidentalibus Anglis disterminat fluvius Afne, 519 D;
eorum regibus plerumque subjiciuntur reges Orientalis Saxoniæ, 636 E; Lundonia cum terris circumjacentibus, 637 C;
idololatriæ dediti, 637 D;
eorum provincia post acceptam fidem Christi, cir. an. 680, in quinque parochias dividitur, 536 B, 622 C;
eorum episcopatus, 643 C;
eorum episcoporum series, 623 C;
eorum regnum a regno Nordorum separat Penda, 76 C;
an. 652 eorum exercitus, Penda duce, Northumbriam vastat, 188 B, 189 B;
an. 653 verbum Dei eis prædicatur, Penda non prohibente, 194 C; quo, an. 654, duce, Annam regem Orientalium Anglorum occidunt, 190 B C, 531 A;
an. 655, occiso Penda, ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 198 D, 199 B, 285 C, 312, 506 B, 531 B, 623 B, 717 B;

Digitized by Google

Mercii, &c., *cont.*
eorum primus episcopus Diuma, 194 A, 198 D;
an. 658 eorum duces contra Osuiu regem Nordanhymbrorum rebellantes, Wulfheri filium Pendan in regem levant, 199 B;
apud eos baptizatur Ædilvalch rex Australium Saxonum, 223 B;
an. 697 Ostridam Ethelredi reginam occidunt, 286 A, 325, 539 B, 723 B;
an. 752 a Westsaxonibus apud Bereford superantur, 330, 728 C D E, 786;
an. 757, Bearnredo tyranno fugato, Offam in regem accipiunt, 662 E;
an. 774 cum Cantuariis apud Ottanfordam congrediuntur, 334 [46], 509 A, 544 A; an. 773, 334, 730 D;
an. 823 eorum metu Orientales Angli Egbertum regem Westsaxonum in auxilium petunt, 343, 510 C, 548 A, 791 2;
an. 827, Wiglafo rege expulso, Egberto subjiciuntur, 343, 508 B, 548 B, 633 D;
an. 828 eorum regnum Wiglafo ab Egberto restituitur, 344, 588 D, 633 B, 792 2;
an. 868 apud Snotingeham pacem cum Paganis faciunt, 351, 475 C, 513 B, 554 B, 738 C, 800 2;
an. 872 pacem cum Paganis Londoniæ hyemantibus pangunt, 354, 478 A, 558 A, 680 D, 739 A, 802 2;
an. 873 pacem apud Lindisse cum Paganis confirmant, 354, 514 E, 558 A, 680 D;
eorum rex ultimus Ceolwlfus a Danis constitutus, 639 A;
una cum Ætheredo duce, Ælfredo regi subjiciuntur, 488 C;
ob eorum violentiam reges Wallensium Ælfredi regis defensionem expetunt, 488 B;
an. 894 eorum terra a Danis vastatur, 518 C;
an. 910 eorum necnon et Occidentalium Saxonum exercitum Northumbriam mittit rex Eadwardus, 374, 375, 519 A, 569 B, 743 A;
an. 911 eorum agri a Danis e Northumbria vastantur, 374, 569 C, 743 A;
an. 919 una cum Danis eorum terram inhabitantibus, Eadwardo subjiciuntur, 572 C; an. 922, 381;
an. 937 in prælio apud Brunanburg virtute emicant, 384, 745 D;
an. 957 Eadwium despicientes, fratrem Eadgarum in regem eligunt, 389 *bis*, 575 D;
an. 1013, Ethelredo rege cum Londoniensibus absente, cum Westsaxonibus et Danis congredi nolunt, 590 C;
an. 1049 dimissa apud Sandwicum classe, domum redire permittuntur, 440;
eorum reges, *v.* Aedilbald, Æthelstan, Æthelred, Beorhtwulf, Beornred, Beornwulf, Burhred, Cearli, Ceolred, Ceolulf, Ceolwulf, Coenuulf, Creoda, Cynred, Eadgar, Eawa, Ecgferth, Ludecan, Offa, Peada, Penda, Pybba, Uulfheri, Wiglaf;
eorum reginæ, *v.* Aethelswith, Alchfleda, Cynuise, Eormengilda, Osthryd, Cynesuith, Werburga;
eorum dominæ, *v.* Æthelflæd, Ælfwyn;
eorum principes, *v.* Alfere, Brorda;
eorum duces sive comites, *v.* Aelfgar, Æthelmund, Æthered, Eaba, Eadberct, Eadric, Edwine, Immin, Leofric;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Alduini, Ceollach, Diuma, Eadberht, Hygeberht, Huita, Jaruman, Sexuulf, Totta, Trumheri, Uynfrid.
v. Mercia.
Mercii Aquilonales, terram septem millium familiarum habentes, ab Australibus fluvio Treanta dirimuntur, 199 B.
Mercii Australes, Mediterranei Angli, Medii Saxones, Anglis oriundi, 121 A, 299, 502 C, 523 A, 707 D, 775;
terram quinque millium familiarum possidentes, a Septentrionalibus fluvio Treanta dirimuntur, 199 A;
eorum regnum a Penda patre accipit Peada, 194 A, 637 E; sub quo, an. 653, ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 194 A, 285 C, 299, 312 [17], 530 C, 717 B, 721 B;
an. 655 eorum regnum Peadæ confert Osuiu rex Northanhymbrorum, 199, 312, 534 E, 637 E, 639 D;
eorum princeps, *v.* Peada;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Diuma, Hwitta, Sexuulf, Totta, Uilfrid, Uynfrid.
Mere, juxta eum, an. 716, in pugna occiditur Osred rex Northanhymbrorum, 326, 724 B; juxta mare, 281, *n.*[b]
Merehwit, Byrhtwius, 621 A [25];
episcopus Sumersetensis sive Fontanensis, an. 1003, obiens, apud Glastoniam sepelitur, 430.
Meresig, insula, in orientali plaga Eastsaxoniæ in mari sita, 368, 566 C;
eam, an. 895, ab Anglia Orientali fugientes petunt Dani, 368, 518 C, 566 E, 741 B;
Meretun, Merantune, ibi, an. 871, Etheredus rex cum fratre Aelfredo a Paganis superatur, 353, 513 E, 555 D, 738 E, 802.
Meridiani Saxones, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Merlinus, an. 573 fit insanus, 831 B.
Mermin, Mervyn, Frych, an. 844 obit, 835 B, *n.*[b], 844.
Meroblaudis, Merobaudis, magister militum, Gratianum imperatorem prodit, 62 A, 116, *n.*[a]
Mersc, Merscuuari, provincia, an. 796 a Cenulf rege Merciorum vastatur, 339, 509 D, *nn.*[b c]
Merscum, ibi terram una cum ecclesia S. Germani ecclesiæ Dunelmensi dat Copsius comes, 687, *n.*[d]
Merscware, Merscuuari, an. 838 eorum multi cum Hereberto duce a Danis cæduntur, 549 B;
apud eos interficitur Hereberctus, 511 B, 736 D; cum multis aliis, 345.
Merscwarum, *v.* Merscware.
Mervinus, rex Venedotiæ, ejus anno quarto scribebat Nennius, 57 C, *n.*[h]; anno vicesimo quarto, 48 B, *n.*[a]
Mervinus, filius Rodri, an. 903 obit, 48, *n.*[a], 836 C;
ejus filius, an. 901, a gentilibus nigris occiditur, 846.
Merwala, Merewald, Mearwoldus, Pendæ regis Merciorum filius, 198, *n.*[a], 313, 630, 635 C, 637 D, 640 D;
rex Merciorum, 648 D; Occidentalium Merciorum, 534 E; Westan-Hecanorum, 638 A;
Ermenburgam Eormenredi regis Cantiæ filiam in matrimonium accipit, 534 E, 638 A, 648 D;
ejus progenies, 534 E.
Metcaud, Medcaut, insula, ibi, cir. an. 580, ab Urbgen concluditur Deoric filius Idæ, 75 D, *n.*[m];
ibi obit S. Cudbertus, 76 C, *n.*[k], 668, *n.*[b]
v. Lindisfarna.
Mevaniæ insulæ inter Hiberniam et Britanniam sitæ, 154 B;
earum mensura et fœcunditas, 158 A;
cir. an. 625 Æduino regi Northanhymbrorum subjiciuntur, 154 B, 158 A, *n.*[a], 548 C, 713 D.
v. Eubonia, Mon.
Meuric, an. 917 fratrem Clydauc occidit, 847; an. 919, 837 A, *n.*[b]
Meuric, filius Catwan, an. 961 obit, 838 A, *n.*[a], 848.
Meuric, filius Idwal, an. 973 cæcatur, 838 B, 849; an. 986 occiditur, 838 C.
Meuric, filius Arthawail, an. 1019 occiditur, 839 C, 852.
Meuruc, ejus filii, an. 993, Maredut filium Owini juxta Langwin superant, 839 A, 851.
Meuruc, filius Howel, an. 1039 a gentilibus tenetur, 840 A, 853.
Michael, archangelus, ei dicatur cœmeterium non longe ab ecclesia Hagustaldensi, 249 B, *n.*[b]; altare in ipsa ecclesia, 660 A;
an. 718 ejus ecclesia consecratur, 833 B, 842.
Mid Anglia, *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Middelsaxonia, Middleseaxum, provincia, 692 E;
ibi episcopatus Londoniæ, 693 A;
in ejus confinio jacet Londonia, 469 A, 550 C;
Hengisto a Guorthigerno, ut libertatem suam obtineret, traditur, 70 A;
an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1066 a Willelmo duce Normanniæ vastatur, 615 A.
Middeltun, villa regia, ibi, an. 893, cum classe appulsus, Hæsten rex Danorum munitionem construit, 363, *n.*[c], 518 B, 565 A, 741 A, 807;
an. 1052 a classiariis Godwini comitis comburitur, 449, 760 A.
Middletun, monasterium, ibi, an. 964, clericis expulsis monachi ab Eadgaro rege collocantur, 393, 577 B;
an. 973 ejus abbas Kynewardus fit episcopus Sumertunensis, 578 B;
ejus abbas, *v.* Kynewardus.
Migensis, *v.* Hadwine.
Mildritha, Merewaldi regis Westhecanorum filia, 534 E, 630, 638 A;
Eormenburgæ matri in regimine monasterii in Tenet succedit, ibique in ecclesia B. Mariæ sepelitur, 649 B C;
miraculum de columba in capite ejus residente, 649 C D.
Milites, an. 679 eis inter expeditionem cibum afferunt rustici, 233 A.
Milred, an. 743 Hwicciorum episcopus electus, 543 A, 622 E; an. 775 obit, 544 E; an. 772, 334.
Mimera, amnis, *v.* Ligea.
Minborinus, an. 974 primus Scottorum fit abbas monasterii S. Martini coloniæ eis ab Ebergerio dati, 578 B; an. 986 obit, 580 B, *n.*[a]
Miniu, civitas, *v.* Menevia.
Minocanus, pater Bellini regis, insulas Tyrreni maris occupat, 59 B.
Miracula, *v.* Aedanus, episcopus; Aedilberga, abbatissa; Aedilthryda, abbatissa; Aelfgiva, regina; Aethelbrihtus et Aethelredus, filii Eormenredi; Alfwoldus, rex; Augustinus, archiepiscopus; Berkingum; Bothelmus; Cudberctus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis; Earconvald; Germanus, S.; Haeddi, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum; Hewaldi; Johannes, episcopus Eboracensis; Kenelmus; Leo III., papa; Malcolmus III., rex Scottorum; Mellitus, archiepiscopus; Mildritha, abbatissa; Oswaldus, rex; Sebbi, rex; Wereburga, abbatissa; Wistanus.
Mirmartin, ibi, an. 729, sepelitur Ecgbert sacerdos, 784 2, *n.*[s]
Mirmantun, civitas, *v.* Cair Segeint.
Missa pro defunctis, 233 C, 573 C; in die natalitiæ Oswaldi regis cantata, 225 D.
Mocetauc, Maesydauc, prælium, an. 750 inter Pictos et Britones, 833 C, *n.*[i], 842.
Moenia, more Britonum constructa, 481 B, 559 B.

Digitized by Google

Moguntia, ibi monumentum Claudii imperatoris ostenditur, 60 A, *n.*[a];
ejus episcopus papæ proximus in dignitate habetur, 543 C;
an. 955 ibi sepelitur Liutolfus, Ottonis imperatoris filius, 575 D;
an. 1037 ejus monasterium in honorem S. Martini dedicatur, 599 A;
an. 1064 ejus archiepiscopus cum multis aliis Hierosolymam adit, 611 D;
ibi, an. 1086, obit Marianus Scotus, 522, *n.*[a];
ejus archiepiscopi, *v.* Aribo, Bardo, Bonifacius, Erkanbaldus, Liupoldus, Lullus, Sigefridus, Willigisus.
Moll, dux, an. 799 jussu Eardwlfi regis Nordanhymbrorum occiditur, 671 A.
Mollus Æthelwoldus, *v.* Ediluualdus.
Mon, Monia, Monege, Mevania, insula, inter Hiberniam et Britanniam sita, 154 B;
nongentarum sexaginta familiarum, 158 A;
ejus mirabilia, 52 D, 80 B;
an. 814 inde ab Higuel expellitur Cinan, 834 C; an. 815, 844;
an. 816 inde a Cenan expellitur Higuel, 834 D; an. 817, 844;
an. 817 ibi pugna Llannmaes committitur, 834 D, *n.*[k]; an. 818, 844;
an. 853 a gentilibus nigris vastatur, 835 B, 845;
an. 873 ibi pugnatur apud Menegyd, 845, *n.*[f];
an. 876 ibi bellum die Dominica, 836 A, 845;
an. 902 eo venit Igmunt, 836 C; an. 900, 846;
vastatur, an. 914 a populo Dulyn, 847; an. 970 a Gothrit filio Haraldi, 838 A, 849; an. 979 a Gothrit et Constantino, 849;
an. 985 a Maredut filio Owein, occiso Ceadwallone, subjugatur, 850;
vastatur, an. 987 a Gothrit filio Haraldi cum nigris gentilibus, 638 C; an. 986, 850; an. 992 a Paganis, 851; an. 1000 a classe regis Æthelredi, 583 A;
ejus reges, *v.* Anarauth, Cinan.
Monachi multi, an. 596, cum Augustino Britanniam a papa Gregorio mittuntur, 75 D, 96 D, 129 C D, 303, 305, 505 B, 510 A, 526 B, 635 A, 666 D, 714 D, 720 B, *n.*[a], 776 [2], 777, 789;
Banchorenses, eorum numerus, labore manuum vivunt, ab Anglis cæduntur, 151 A;
Scotti apud Lindisfarnam, eorum mores sub Colmanno, 214 D, 215 A;
per patriam tempore messis vagantur, 214 D;
apud Lindisfarnam lac vel aquam bibere assueti, Ceolwlfi regis tempore vinum vel cervisiam habere permittuntur, 675, *n.*[c];
ex regibus facti, 725 A, 727 D;
an. 963, clericis expulsis, Wintoniæ, Elge, et Medeshamstedæ collocantur, 391; an. 964 Wintoniæ in Novo et Veteri Monasteriis: Middeltoniæ, Certesiæ, 393 *bis*, 577 B, 747 D; an. 968 Eaxanceastræ, 577 B; Wigorniæ, 577 C, 642 B; an. 969 in majoribus Merciæ monasteriis, 577 B C; e quibus, an. 975, ab Alfere ejiciuntur, 396, 578 D;
an. 1032 presbyteris ejectis, apud S. Eadmundum collocantur, 597 D, *n.*[a]
Monasteria circa an. 635 instituta, circa an. 640 nondum multa inter Anglos constructa, 180 C;
ab episcopis non inquietanda, 216 B;
in Westsaxonia, tempore Aelfredi regis, plerumque deseruntur, 493 D;
majora in Mercia, clericis expulsis, monachos jussu regis Eadgari accipiunt, 577 B C;
mortuo Eadgaro, monachis expulsis, deserta, 396;
ab Aethelwino duce Orientalis Angliæ congregato exercitu defenduntur, 578 E.
Monasteria, abbatiæ, cœnobia, *v.* Abbandonia, Aebbercurnig, Ad Baruæ, Ad Capræ Caput, Aethelingaeg, Ambresbyrig, Andilegum, Bancor, Banuwille, Basingwerke, Beadoricesuuyrthe, Beardanege, Bellum, Beorclea, Berkingum, Bonneval, Bosanhamm, Bovium, Brigense, Briodun, Burton, Cale, Cantuariæ S. Salvatoris, et SS. Petri et Pauli, Cerotaesei, Centulense, Chateric, Cnobhæresburg, Coloniæ SS. Martini et Pantaleonis, Coludi urbs, Compendium, Corabrige-æt, Coventreia, Crulande, Cundoht, Cungresbyrig, Dacore, David, S., Dearmach, Deorhyrste, Eovesham, Eaxanceaster, Fledanburg, Fossense, Fulda, Galli, S., Galmanho, Girvum, Glastonia, Hacanos, Hagustalda, Heruteu, Hereforda, Hii, Hiridanum, Hludense, Hreopedun, Hwerewealla, Ikanho, In Derauuda, In Getlingum, In Hripum, In Littore, Inisboufinde, Keltra, Kineburgæ Castrum, Laestingaeu, Latiniacum, Legacaester SS. Johannis et Werburgæ, Leonense, Limene, Luxovium, Mageo, Maildulfi urbs, Mailros, Medeshamstede, Middletune, Mildrithæ apud Tanet, Moguntia, Nostle, Paegnalaech, Peartaneu, Perscore, Petroci, S., Racuulfe, Ramesege, Rathmelsigi, Remigii, S., Remis, Rippel, Rumesyge, Sceftesburg, Sceopege, Selaeseu, Soccabirig, Spalding, Stanford, Streaneshalch, Teavistoke, Thornei, Thrydulfi apud Elmete, Tunnacaester, Tinemuthe, Venta, Verolamium, Vetadun, Vetus et Novum Monialium, Uiltaburg, Uiri fluvius, Undala, Wacrinense, Wenlocanense, Werham, Westmonasterium S. Petri, Wigornia, Winburna, Wincelcumba, Wocingas.
Monasterium S. Salvatoris sive ecclesia Christi, Cantuariæ, a Romanis olim condita, ab Augustino ad sedem archiepiscopalem sacratur, 144 B;
ejus monachi præter quinque peste pereunt, 352 [1], 405.
Monasterium SS. Petri et Pauli, sive Augustini, Cantuariæ, ab Augustino fundatur, 144 B;
ejus ecclesia ab Edilbercto rege, ad corpora regum Centensium, et archiepiscoporum Doroberniensium sepelienda, constructa, 144 B, 210 B;
ibi sepeliuntur corpora omnium archiepiscoporum adusque Bedæ tempora, 254 A;
ibi jacent Aedilberctus rex, 154 C; Bercta regina, 154 C; Augustinus, 152 A B; Mellitus, 156 E;
ejus abbas Jainbert, an. 762, fit archiepiscopus, 544 C;
ibi ecclesia B. Genetricis Dei ab Eadbaldo rege constructa, a Mellito sacratur, 156 B;
ejus abbates, *v.* Hadrianus, Petrus, Jainbert.
Monege, insula, *v.* Mon.
Moneta in Britannia Cæsaris imagine notatur, 6 A;
ex puro argento conficitur, 691 C.
Monetarius apud Stanfordam, an. 972 Medeshamstedensi monasterio a rege Eadgaro conceditur, 392.
Monothelitæ, *v.* Agatho, papa.
Mons Agned, ibi undecimum bellum Arturi committitur, 74 A.
Mons Badonis, *v.* Badon.
Mons, gyrans, unum e mirabilibus Monæ Insulæ, 80 B, *n.*[a]
Mons Olivarum, in ejus vertice conditur ecclesia, 267 B.
Mor, filius Gwyn, an. 1001 obit, 851.
Moravia, Iwaino subjicitur, 764.
Morcant, cir. an. 580 contra filios Idæ regis Nordanhymbrorum pugnat, 75 D;
eo destinante jugulatur Urbgen, 75 D.
v. Urbgen.
Morcant, an. 665 obit, 832 D.
Morcore, Morcarus, Earngrimi filius, *v.* Sigeferthus.
More Altithegno, abbas, an. 799, interimitur, 671 A, *n.*[a]
Morgan, an. 972 obit, 838 B, 849.
Morganeu, episcopus Menevensis, an. 998 a gentilibus occiditur, 839 A, 851.
Morgannuc, episcopus Menevensis, an. 1023 obit, 839 D, *n.*[g], 853.
Morganuc, an. 894 a Normannis vastatur, 846.
Morgetuid, Maredud, rex Demetorum, an. 796 obit, 834 B, 843.
Morini, gens Galliæ, ab eorum littore in Britanniam trajectus brevissimus, 110 B, 696 A.
Morkere, Morcarus, Ælfgari comitis filius, an. 1065 a Northumbris, Tostio expulso, in comitem electus, cum eis Hamptoniam pergit, 459, 761 C, 826;
Northumbris petentibus, a rege Eadwardo, loco Tostii, eis præficitur, 613, *n.*[a], 687, *n.*[d], 761 C;
spolia circa Hamptoniam capta Eboracum mittit, 826;
an. 1066 cum fratre Eadwino Tostium Lindesige extrudit, 463, 613 E, 826;
cum Eadwino a Norreganis apud Fulford in fugam vertitur, 462, 614 B, *n.*[a], 762 A, 827;
pugnæ Heastingensi cum suis se subtrahens, audita morte Haraldi, Londoniam venit; sororem Algitham reginam ad civitatem Legionum mittit, 614 C;
Eadgarum clitonem in regem levatum deserens, domum redit, 464, 615 A;
Willelmo comiti Normanniæ apud Beorcham fidelitatem jurat, 465, 615 A B;
a rege Willelmo custodiæ mancipatur, 687, *n.*[d]; a quo Normanniam ducitur, 466.
Morleis, episcopus Bangorensis, an. 945 obit, 837 B [30], *n.*[s], 847.
Mortalitas, sive pestilentia, an. 446, 13 B, 119 D;
an. 537 in Britannia et Hibernia, 830 C, *n.*[n];
an. 547 magna, 831 A, *n.*[b]; an. 664, 204 C, 285 C, 317, 532 B;
an. 681 multas Britanniæ provincias corripit, 224 C;
apud Saeleseu Oswaldi regis intercessione sedatur, 224 C D;
an. 682 in Britannia, 833 A, *n.*[a]; an. 685, 537 A;
an. 683 in Hibernia, 833 A, 841;
an. 810 pecorum in Britannia, 834 C, 844; hominum ob famem, 838 D, 856;
an. 986 primo inter pecora in Britannia, 400; an. 988, 838 D, 850;
an. 1047 magna per Britanniam, 437.
Mortuum-Mare, castrum, ibi, an. 1054, in pugna a proceribus Normanniæ superantur Franci, 760 B, 762 E.
Mouric, an. 849 a Saxonibus occiditur, 835 B, 845.
Mouric, episcopus, an. 873 obit, 835 D, 845.
Mouric, filius Clitauc, an. 939 obit, 837 B, *n.*[f]; an. 936, 847.
Moyses, ei æquatur S. Patricius, 72 C D, 73 [2];
in ejus specie Judæi a diabolo in Creta decipiuntur, 297 [55].
Muca, dux, an. 822 interficitur, 342, 547 D; apud Clovesho, 510 B, *n.*[a]
Mull, filius Coenbryht, an. 686 cum fratre Caedwalla Cantiam depopulatur, 322, 537 C, 722 A, 783;

Digitized by Google

Mull, *cont.*
ad Vectam Insulam subjugandam fratri auxiliatur, 722 A; a quo, an. 687 Cantiam, missus, cum duodecim sociis in domo quadam a Cantuariis comburitur, 322, 537 D, 722 D E, 783 2;
ejus eulogium, 722 A;
an. 694 ob ejus cædem multam pecuniariam Inæ regi Westsaxonum dant Cantuarienses, 506 E, 539 A, 723 C.
Multa pecuniaria pro pace regis fracta, 683, *n.*[b];
pro morte hominis, *v.* Mull, Aelfuini.
Mundi sex ætates, secundum Nennium, 53 A, *n.*[a]; secundum Bedam, 83.
Murus lapideus, Gaaul, in Britannia a Severo a mari ad mare factus, 60 A, *nn.*[c d e], 112 B, *n.*[c], 700 E; a Cenail usque Cairpentaloch, 60 B, *n.*[d];
a Carutio reædificatur, 60 B, *n.*[d];
cespitibus a mari ad mare a Britonibus factus, 10 B;
solito structuræ more trans insulam factus, 11 A;
a Romanis constructus, 174 B, 195 B;
regiones ad ejus aquilonalem partem a Vortigerno accipiunt Octa et Ebissa, 66 A;
Londoniæ ab Helena factus, 703 B;
Grantaceastriæ, 230 A;
Eboraci infirmus, 474 C, 553 D;
Scnotinghamiæ, 475 C, 554 B;
lapideus Tovecestriæ an. 918 factus, 571 E.
Mwrchath, filius Briani regis Hiberniæ, an. 1013 occiditur, 852.

N.

Naesse, Nesse, promontorium ad meridiem Rumene, ibi, an. 1052, appellit classis Godwini comitis, 448, 449, 759 E.
Naiton, Naitanus, rex Pictorum, an. 710 de Paschæ observatione et de tonsura Ceolfridum abbatem consulit, architectos ad ecclesiam lapideam Romano more faciendam ab eo petit et accipit, 274 C, 275 B; a quo, litteris acceptis, veram Pascham et canonicam tonsuram suis observari præcipit, 281 A, 724 C. *v.* Ceolfrid, abbas.
Natanleaga, Natanleod, regio, a Natanleod sic vocata, 301, 524 A, 711 A.
Natanleod, rex Britonum, an. 508 in pugna a Cerdic et Cenric occiditur, 301, 503 D, 524 A, 711 A.
Navarri, gens Scottorum in Hispania, eadem lingua, qua Scotti utuntur, 696 A.
Navis caput, 612 B; *v.* Griffinus, rex.
Navis, an. 1008 de trecentis et decem cassatis per totam Angliam fieri jubetur, 413, 585 D, 753 A.
Naves, regis Eadwardi, 439;
populi, 439;
Danorum, scilicet quadraginta quinque, 418, 588 A;
galeæ, 479 B;
trieris, 600 B.
Nechtanesmere, ibi, an. 685, occiditur Ecgfridus rex Nordhumbrorum, 241, *n.*[c]
Neiren, poeta Britannus, *v.* Talhaern.
Nemora in Britannia abundant, 691 A.
Nen, fluvius, super eum sita urbs Dormeceastre, 692 B;
terræ cœnobio Medeshamstedensi datæ limes, 392.
Nennius, Britonum historiographus, discipulus Elboti, 47, *n.*[d], 48 B; Beulani presbyteri, 76 A, 81 D;
an. 858, seniorum jussu, historiam scribit, 47 C; e quibus fontibus eam hauserit, 47 C D, 48 C;
historiam Beulano magistro scribit, 76 A, 77 A, 81 C;
Oxoniæ instituta scholasticorum sancit, 490 B;
laudatur, 109, *n.*[b], 118, *n.*[c], 120, *n.*[b], 122, *n.*[b], 128, *n.*[a], 236, *n.*[c];
ejus eulogium Britanniæ, sive Historia Britonum, 47 A, *n.*[a], *et seq.*;
ejus versus ad Samuelem Beulani filium, 81 D E, *n.*[c]
Neomagum, ibi, an. 1049, Heinrici imperatoris palatium a Baldewino comite Flandriæ comburitur, 438, 602 E.
Neotus, S., Ælfredum regem ob mores pravos corripiens, malum ei futurum prædicit, 481 A, *n.*[a];
in Cornubia in eadem ecclesia cum S. Gueryr pausat, 484 D, *n.*[c], 556 C;
in visione nocturna ante prælium apud Ethandun Ælfredum confortat, 482, *n.*[a];
vita ejus laudatur, 480 C, *n.*[c], 482, *n.*[a]
Nero, imperator, Britanniam pene amittit, 85 E, 111 B C, 294, 698 D.
Nesse, *v.* Naesse.
Nicæna, synodus, 296 [26], 308 [10]; *v.* Concilia.
Nicholaus II., an. 1059 papa eligitur, 457, 609 D; an. 1061 obit, 458, 610 A.
Nicolaus, S., an. 343 obit, 296.
Nicolaus de Trailli, testis a G. Gaimar invocatur, 829, *n.*[f]
Nidd, fluvius, juxta eum, an. 705 habetur synodus, 273 B; *v.* Concilia.
Nidred, Nithrid, rex, *v.* Uictred.
Niel, Nigellus, Danus, in Northumbria regnat, 751 A;
an. 914 a fratre Sihtrico occiditur, 686 D; an. 920, 686, *n.*[f]; an. 921, 381, 745 A, 807 2.
Nimech, Agnominis filius, Scotis Hyberniam ex Hispania ductis, eo revertitur, 49 A, 56 A.
Niwanbirig, an. 756 eam petens exercitus Unust regis Pictorum, pene omnis interit, 662 D.
Niwebirn, ibi Copsium Northumbriæ comitem occidit Osulf comes, 687, *n.*[d]
Nix, magna, an. 764 a principio hyemis ad medium veris, 663 A; an. 959 mense Marcii, 848; an. 1046, 496; an. 1047, 602 B; a Kalendis Januarii ad festum S. Patricii, 840 B, *n.*[d]; an. 1045, 854.
Noe, inter ejus filios orbis terrarum dividitur, 57 C D, 58 A.
Nordanhymbri, Northanhymbre, Northimbrenses, de Anglis orti, 121 A, 502 C, 523 A, 707 D; de Anglia, 299;
in provincias Deirorum et Berniciorum dividuntur, 172 D, *n.*[c];
an. 547 eorum regnum incipit, 712 C;
eorum rex primus Ida, 52 A, 75 B, 302, 504 A, 719 A;
eorum regum prosapia ab Ida incipit, 285 A, 290, 302, 524 E;
eorum regum series et genealogiæ, 631 *et seq.*, 649 D, 719 D, 734 A, 750 E;
eorum reges ab Humbra usque ad Scotiam dominantur, 644 B;
eorum episcopatus, 644 B;
eorum primus episcopus Paulinus, 234 C;
eorum res ecclesiasticas e variis fontibus hausit Beda, 107 C;
an. 627 fidem Christi, prædicante Paulino, suscipiunt, 107 A, *n.*[a], 157 E, 165 C, 166 A, *n.*[a], 168 A, 190, *n.*[a], 309, 720 C, *n.*[a];
an. 633 eorum res, Æduini occiso, turbantur, 172 A, 528 D;
an. 635 apud eos episcopatum triginta annis gerunt Scoti, 203 C, 529 A, 532 A;
an. 642 a regibus Penda Merciorum et Ceadwalla Britonum maxima strage afficiuntur, 171 D, 172 A;
ab eorum regno Merciam separat Penda, 76 C; a quo eorum regiones vastantur, 188 C;
an. 653 apud eos baptizantur Sigebertus rex Orientalium Saxonum, 195 A, 530 D, 637 C; Peada Pendæ filius, 194 B, 530 D, 637 D;
circa an. 696 apud eos quidam a morte resurgit, 260 B;
circiter an. 731 ex iis plures, tam nobiles quam privati, tonsuram accipiunt, 284 A, *n.*[c], 658 A;
an. 758 regem Osulfum occidunt, 544 A, 639 E;
an. 774, Alhredo expulso, Æthelbertum sive Æthelredum in regem elevant, 334, 544 E, 640 A, 664 C, 730 D; quo, an. 778, expulso, Alfwoldum regem constituunt, 335, 545 A, 640 A, 739 E;
an. 780 eorum duces Beorn comitem apud Seletun comburunt, 335, 665 A, 731 A, 789;
ab Offa rege Merciorum vincuntur, 729 E, 735 C;
an. 789, Alfwoldo occiso, Osredum in regem elevant, 337, 546 B; quo, an. 790, expulso, regnum suscipit Æthelredus, 337, 546 B, 640 A;
an. 793 prodigiis terrentur; fame maxima, deinde a Paganis vastantur, 338, 732 B;
an. 816 expulso Eardwlfo, 341, 791; aliquantisper sine rege permanent, 735 B;
an. 827 Ecgbyrhto regi Occidentalium Saxonum apud Dore sese submittunt, 343, 548 B, 733 D, 735 B;
an. 867, Osbyrhto ob vitia expulso, Ællam in regem eligunt, 350, 474 D, 513 A, 553 C D, 677 D, 738 B;
plurimis ex iis Eboraci cum Osbyrhto et Ælla occisis, pacem cum Paganis faciunt, 350, 474 D E, 553 E, 640 D, 677 B C, 738 B;
an. 868 eos deserit Paganorum exercitus, 475 B, 554 A, 677 D;
an. 869 apud eos manet exercitus Paganorum, 475 C, 554 B, 678 B;
an. 872 Egbertum regem et Wlfere archiepiscopum expellunt, 680, *n.*[a];
an. 873 apud eos, Londonia relicta, hyemant Pagani, 354, 478 A, 558 A, 680 D;
an. 875 apud eos Hreopanduna relicta, hyemant Pagani, totamque regionem sibi subjugant, 355, 478 C, 558 B, 681 A, 739 B;
an. 876 eorum regionem sibi et suis dividens colit Halfdene rex Paganus, 356, 479 A, 515 A, 558 D, 681 A, 739 B;
cir. an. 880 eorum amicitiam deserit Anaraut rex Wallensium, 488 C;
an. 901 inter eos manent Angli, 519 A;
an. 911 inde Dani, fœdere rupto, Merciam adeunt, 374, 569 C;
an. 921, cum Reginaldo rege, Eadwardo regi se submittunt, 572 D, 642 A; an. 924, 382 *bis*;
an. 927 Guthfridum regem expellunt, 686, *n.*[d];
an. 941, fidelitate Eadmundo regi jurata spreta, Anlafum regem Northmannorum in regnum inducunt, 386, 574 A;
an. 943 Onlafum regno expellunt, 686 D;
an. 946, patria devastata, ab Eadredo rege subjugantur, 388, 520 D, 574 D, 746 D;
an. 949, fidelitate Eadredo regi apud Taddeneseylf jurata spreta, Yrcum Danum in regem elevant, 574 D E, 687 A, *n.*[a], 746 E; an. 947, 388;

Digitized by Google

Nordanhymbri, &c., *cont.*
an. 949 Anlaf Cwiran in regem elevant, 388, 746 E, 808 2;
an. 950, apud Casterford victi, patriaque vastata, Yrcum abjicientes Eadredo se submittunt, 575 A, 687 A; an. 948, 388;
an. 952, Anlafo expulso, Yrcum recipiunt, 389, 808 2;
an. 954, Yrco expulso, regnum obtinet Eadredus, 389, 746 E, 808 2;
deficientibus regibus, eorum provincia a comitibus administratur, 687 B;
an. 953 eorum comitatum primus suscipit Osulf, 687 B;
an. 957 una cum Mercensibus Eadwium contemnentes, fratrem Eadgarum in regem eligunt, 575 E;
an. 1013 Suano regi Danorum se dedunt, 588 B;
an. 1016 una cum Uhtredo comite se Cnut submittunt, 423, 590 D, 755 C;
an. 1065 Tostium comitem ob mala eis illata fugant, familiam ejus interficiunt, thesauros et arma in Eboraco diripiunt, 459, 761 B C;
cum Morcharo comite Northamtoniam adeuntes patriam circumquaque vastant, 459, 761 C;
eorum reges, *v.* Adda, Aeduini, Aedilfrid, Aella, Aethelred, Aethelric, Alchred, Aldfrid, Alfwold, Celwlf, Coinred, Eadberht, Eardwulf, Ecgfrid, Ediluualdus, Egbert, Freduwald, Glappa, Haldene, Hussa, Ida, Osbryht, Osred, Osric, Osuiu, Oswulf, Osuuald, Ricsig, Sihtric, Theodric, Yrc;
eorum dux, *v.* Ida;
eorum actor, *v.* Athulf;
eorum comites, *v.* Aldredus, Copsi, Cospatric, Eadulf-Cudel, Eadulfus, Morkere, Oslac, Osulf, Siward, Tosti, Uhtred, Wallevus, Waeltheof, Yric;
eorum minister, *v.* Gamelbearn;
eorum episcoporum series, 221 E;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Cedd, Finan, Paulinus, Tuda, Wilfrid;
eorum archiepiscopi, *v.* Eanbald, Ecgberht.
v. Northimbria, Angli, Bernicia, Deira, Eboracum.
Nordmanni, *v.* Normanni.
Nordwalenses, *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Nordwales, *v.* Britannia Septentrionalis.
Norfolcia, Nordfolc, Orientalis Angliæ provincia, 692 D, 693 A, 714 A;
a Danis occupatur, 765, 775;
regibus Orientalium Anglorum subjicitur, 644 A, 778;
ibi episcopatus Norwiciæ, 693 A.
Normanni a Rollone originem ducunt, 746 B;
gens validissima, 691 E; rapaces, sociabiles, minus animosi, 81 B C; faciles, actibus egregii, 861 C; in Normannia degunt, 691 E;
an. 865 Franciam veniunt, 473, *n.*[c];
an. 1042 quidam Ælfredi clitonis socii a Godewino comite apud Gildeforde capti, decimantur, 759 A, 822 2;
an. 1051 quidam cum Eustatio comite Angliam advecti, castellum Doroverniæ cum Bononiensibus tenent, 604 D;
an. 1052 quidam, una cum Herefordensibus, a Griffino rege Walensium in fugam vertuntur, 605 C;
quidam a rege Eadwardo Anglia pelluntur, 606 C, 825;
an. 1054 quidam cum Macbeotha rege Scotorum a Siwardo comite superantur, 607 B;
an. 1066 eorum principes a Willelmo duce convocati, ad Angliam aggrediendum se parant, 761 E, 762 A;
eorum acies apud Hastingas cuneum Anglorum pertransit, 763 A;
an. 1069 quidam apud Eboracum perimuntur, 688, *n.*;
eis a Deo traditur gens Anglorum, 761 A;
Britanniam calumpniati adipiscuntur, 751 D;
eorum duces, *v.* Henricus I., Ricardus, Ricardus II., Rollo, Rotbert, Willielmus I., Willielmus II.
Normannia, pars Galliæ, a Normannis nominata, 702 D, 762 D;
an. 876, Rollone duce Normannorum penetratur, 356 [26] *bis*, 479 A [6 7], 558 E, 681, *n.*[a], 739 C;
eam a rege Francorum conquirit Rollo, 746 B;
eam, an. 1000, petit classis Danorum, 583 A;
an. 1002 inde legati Ethelredi regis Emmam filiam Ricardi comitis Angliam deducunt, 751 E, 752 A; ipse rex Æthelredus, 814;
an. 1013 eo, Danorum metu, cum liberis, mittitur Emma regina, 588 D, 754 D, 815;
eo navigat Æthelredus, 588 2, 754 D, 815;
inde, an. 1036, ad matrem Wintoniæ veniunt clitones Ælfredus et Eadwardus, 589 C;
an. 1037 Willelmo comite adhuc puero, fit fiscus regis Francorum, 758 B;
an. 1041 inde Angliam redit Eadwardus filius Æthelredi, 600 D, 758 C;
an. 1047 ejus proceres Willelmo duci rebellantes apud Walesdune superantur, 759 C;
an. 1054 ejus proceres apud Mortuum Mare Francos superant, 760 B C;
an. 1066 eam adit rex Willelmus, 466; ibique, an. 1087, obit, 542 D.
v. Normanni.
Normannus, dux, filius Leofwini, an. 1017 a Cnut rege perimitur, 426, 594 C, 757 A.
Norregani, Norwægas, Norwegenses, cum aliis gentibus, Britanniam desolant, 736 C;
an. 867, cum aliis populis, reges Osbriht et Ellam apud Eboracum interimunt, 640 B;
an. 980 civitatem Legionum vastant, 579 C;
an. 1027 Olavum regem ob mansuetudinem vilipendentes expellunt, 595 C; an. 1030 eum perimunt, 429 *bis*, 595 E;
an. 1035 super eos a Cnut patre rex constituitur Suanus, 597 E;
an. 1066 eorum exercitus apud Stamfordbrige ab Anglis deletur, 462, 463, 464, *n.*[d], 762 B, 827;
eorum reges, *v.* Anlaf, Cnut, Haroldus Harvagre, Magnus, Olavus, Swegen.
v. Dani.
Norrega, Norwegia, ab ejus mari incipit murus Britonum, 5 B;
an. 793 inde Pagani Northumbriam vastant, 732 B;
eo, an. 1016, ab Eboraco transvehuntur Sueni regis ossa, 815;
an. 1028 eam, Olavo rege expulso, subdit Cnut rex Anglorum, 429, 595 D, 757 C E, 821;
an. 1048 eam, mortuo rege Magno, repetit Haroldus Harvager, 438, 602 D;
an. 1058 inde Britanniam venit classis, 457;
cujus juvamine comitatum suum recipit Aelfgar, 609 B.
v. Norregani.
Northam, Ubbanforde, ad Lindisfarnensem ecclesiam pertinet, 675, *n.*[c];
eo a Lindisfarne transfertur corpus Ceolwlfi regis, 283, *n.*[b], 675, *n.*[c];
ibi obiens Cospatricus comes in ipso ecclesiæ exitu sepelitur, 688, *n.*
Northamtunensis, provincia, *v.* Hamtune, North.
Northamtunia, Northamtune, *v.* Hamtune, North.
Northimbria, Northhymbraland, Britanniæ regnum, 692 A;
sedi Eboracensi subjacet, 791;
an. 654 Orientali Anglia spoliata, illuc exercitum dirigit Penda rex Merciorum, 189 B, 717 A, 779;
an. 737 ab Ædilbaldo rege Merciorum vastatur, 329, 727 E, 735 C, 785 2; an. 740, 288 B;
ibi, apud Pincanhale celebrantur synodus, an. 787, 516 B, 666 E; an. 788, 337, 731 C; an. 798, 670 A;
ibi, ab an. 867 usque ad tempus Athelstani, reges Anglici regnare desinunt, 640 B;
ibi multo tempore dominantur reges Danici, 751 A;
an. 893 Pagani eam et Eastangliam incolentes pacem cum Alfredo rege, datis obsidibus, juramentis firmatam faciunt, 364, 565 E; una cum Orientalibus Saxonibus, 685 D;
an. 894 classis Danorum ibi incolentium, spretis juramentis, Exanceastram obsedit, 364, 365, 565 D, 741 A;
inde et ex Eastanglia Pagani per ripas Thamesis et Sabrinæ prædas agunt, 366, 566 B;
an. 895 per eam Meresig insulam petunt Dani, 368, 566 E;
an. [897, Quatbricge relicta, eam adeunt Dani, 369, 567 E, 741 D;
ejus monasteriis dona distribuit rex Ælfredus, 496 B, 563 D;
an. 901 ibi ab exercitu Danorum Æthelwoldus clito in regem eligitur, 372, 568 C, 742 C;
an. 906 inde Pagani, una cum Eastanglis, pacem cum Eadwardo rege apud Ittingaford faciunt, 373, 374, 569 A, 686 A, 743 A;
an. 909 eam una cum Mercia regit Ætheredus dux, 519 D;
an. 910 eam, misso exercitu, devastat rex Eadwardus, 374, 569 B;
an. 920 exercitu eo misso, Mamceastre restaurat Eadwardus, 572 C; an. 923, 381;
eam e manibus Paganorum extorquet Eadwardus, 568 A;
an. 933 eam prædatur Æthelstanus rex, 745 B;
an. 944, regibus Anlafo et Reignoldo expulsis, Eadmundo regi subjicitur, 388, 574 C, 746 C, 750 D;
an. 954 ejus regnum explicit, 751 E;
an. 993 a Danis vastatur, 402, 581 C, 749 D;
an. 1016 eo ad Uctredum comitem pergit Eadmundus clito, 422, 590 C, 755 B;
a Cnut rege et Edrico duce vastatur, 423, 590 D, 755 B;
an. 1017, Uctredo occiso, a Cnut Irco comiti traditur, 426, 594 A, 755 C, 757 A;
an. 1059 a Scottis devastatur, 825 2;
a regibus Willelmo juniore et Henrico tenetur, 688, *n.*
v. Nordanhymbri, Angli, Bernicia, Deira.
Northmanni, Northmen, Nordmanni, Uothen ut Deum colunt, 502 D;
an. 787 in tribus navibus ex Hærethaland Angliam primo veniunt, 337;
an. 938 eorum tumor in bello apud Brunanburg deperit, 745 E;
eorum reges, *v.* Anlaf, Godrum.
v. Dani, Norregani.
North-mutha, an. 1049 naves intra eam jacentes accersit rex Eadwardus, 440;

Digitized by Google

North-mutha, *cont.*
an. 1052 per eam Lundoniam tendit classis Godwini comitis, 449, 760 A;
eo usque a Pipernæsse teloneum navium exigit ecclesia Christi Cantuariæ, 429 21.
Northumberland, comitatus, ei præest episcopus Dunelmiæ, 693 B.
Northwalenses, *v.* Britones Septentrionales.
Northworthige, Deoraby, ibi, an. 871, sepelitur corpus ducis Athulfi, 513 D; *v.* Deorabi.
Nortmanni, *v.* Normanni.
Nortwallia, *v.* Britannia Septentrionalis.
Northwic, Norwicum, civitas, Dacos respicit, 693 D;
an. 1004 a Suano rege Danorum devastatur, 410, 584 B, 752 C;
eo, an. 1075, a Theotforda transfertur sedes episcopalis, 167, *n.*b, 644 A B C D, 693 A.
Nostle, monasterium S. Oswaldo dicatum, 789 2, *n.*m
Nothelmus, presbyter Lundoniensis, scrinio Romanæ ecclesiæ perscrutato, epistolas B. Gregorii aliorumque pontificum Bedæ, Historiæ ejus inserendas, commendat, 106 C, 107 A, 130, *n.*b; cui nonnulla de diversarum provinciarum Anglorum conversione ad fidem Christi tradit, 107 A, *n.*a;
an. 735 fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 106 C, *n.*c, 404, 616 B, 659 A; an. 734, 288 B, 542 C;
an. 736 pallium a Gregorio papa obtinet, 328, 542 C, 659 A, 727 A;
Cuthbertum, Heordwaldum, et Ethelfridum episcopos ordinat, 659 A;
ab eo petit exemplar quæstionum Augustini archiepiscopi Bonifacius Moguntinus archiepiscopus, 139, *n.*b;
an. 739 obit, 288 C, 659 B; an. 741, 329, 543 A.
Notingeham, *v.* Snotingeham.
Notingcham, provincia, *v.* Snottingahamscire.
Nova Foresta, ibi, an. 1099, occiditur Wilhelmus II. rex, 642 D.
Novis, Nobis, Menevensis archiepiscopus, an. 840 episcopatum accipit, 835 A 10;
monasterio S. Degui a rege Hemeid expellitur, 488 A, *nn.*a b;
an. 873 obit, 855 D.
Novum Monasterium, Wintoniæ, a rege Alfredo fundatum, 490 C; quo, an. 900, ipse sepultus est, 567 E;
an. 903 consecratur; quo tempore ibi depositæ sunt S. Judoci reliquiæ, 372, *n.*b;
ibi, an. 908, turris B. Mariæ a Plegmundo archiepiscopo consecratur, 519 C, *n.*d;
ibi sepulti sunt, an. 924, rex Eadwardus, 382, 573, 745 A, 808; Ælfwardus filius Eadwardi regis, 382, 745 A; an. 959, Eadwius rex, 576 A; an. 982 Æthelmær dux Hamtunensium, 399, 579 D;
an. 964 ibi, expulsis clericis, monachos collocat rex Eadgarus, 393 17, 577 B;
ibi, an 972, ecclesiam, a patre inceptam, dedicari præcipit rex Eadgarus, 577 D;
an. 1043 ei datur caput S. Valentini ab Emma regina, 434;
ejus abbas, *v.* Æthelgarus.
v. Venta.
Nox, an. 714, lucida, 833 B; an. 713, 842.
Nun, Nunna, Inæ regis propinquus, *v.* Ini.
Nynia, Brito, Romæ edoctus, an. cir. 394 primus Australium Pictorum, quos ad fidem Christi converterat, episcopus, 176 A, *n.*a, 284, *n.*b, 303, 776 2, *n.*l;
ejus sedes apud Candidam Casam, 176 A, *n.*b, 303, 776 2, *n.*m; ubi in ecclesia de lapide a se facta, et S. Martino dedicata, sepultus est, 176 A, 303, 776 2, *n.*l

O.

Oblationes fidelium, quo modo, Gregorii papæ jussu, dividendæ, 132 C D.
Occidentales Angli, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Occidentales Britones, *v.* Britones Occidentales, Britones Aquilonales.
Occidentales Franci, *v.* Franci Occidentales.
Occidentales Saxones, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Occidentalis Britannia, *v.* Britannia Occidentalis.
Occidui Saxones, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Ochta, Octa, ab Hengisto patre invitatus, una cum Ebisa, cum quadraginta chiulis Britanniam veniens, Orchadas insulas vastat, regionesque trans mare Fresicum adusque Pictos occupat, 50 D, 66 A;
an. 488, mortuo Hengisto, de sinistrali parte Britanniæ ad regem Cantuariorum transit, 73 A;
regnum tenet, 51 D;
post Esc regnat, 719 B;
ab eo oriuntur reges Cantiæ, 73 A.
v. Aesc.
Octavianus, imperator, *v.* Augustus.
Oculus Amr, sepulchrum in regione Ercing, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 80 A.
Oda, an. 887 regnum Occidentale Francorum accipit, 361, 491 A, 517 B, 562 B.
Oda, episcopus Baiocensis, an. 1066 a Willelmo rege in Anglia linquitur, 466, *n.*a
Odda, dux Defenum, an. 878 ab Healfdene obsidetur, 515 D.
Odda, Agelwinus, an. 1051, Godwino cum filiis exulante, dux Domnaniæ, Somersetiæ, Dorsetiæ constituitur, 759 E; et Wallensium, 445;
an. 1052 cum Radulfo comite regiæ classi præfectus Godwinum frustra persequitur, 448;
an. 1056, imminente morte, ab Aldredo episcopo Wigorniensi monachizatus, Persoræ sepelitur, 456, 608 C.
Oddo, rex Germaniæ, *v.* Otto I.
Odo, episcopus Wiltunensis, 620 B; archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 616 A, 620 B;
an. 940 una cum Wulstano Eboracensi archiepiscopo pacem inter reges Eadmundum et Onlafum componit, 686 D, *n.*m
reges apud Kingestun consecrat, an. 946, Eadredum, 574 D; an. 955, Eadwium, 575 C;
an. 958 Eadwium et Alfgivam ob nimiam consanguinitatem ab invicem separat, 389, 576 A;
eodem anno obit, 576 A; an. 961, 390.
Odo, comes, Godwini arte Anglia expellitur, 761 E.
Odulf, ab Arturo quem Danemerciam accersiverat, rex Danorum constituitur, 771 2.
Oengus, Unust, rex Pictorum, an. 750 a Cuthredo rege Occidentalium Saxonum impugnatur, 288 C;
an. 756 cum Eadberht rege Nordanhymbrorum, exercitu ad urbem Alcuith ducto, Britones in conditionem accipit, 662 D, *n.*c;
an. 759 moritur, 663 A; an. 761, 289 B.
Oeric, Oisc, Hengisti filius, *v.* Aesc.
Offa, filius Æthelfrithi regis, *v.* Oslac.
Offa, filius Sigheri, rex Orientalium Saxonum, an. 708, regno relicto Romæ, monachus factus, diem claudit, 269 A B, *nn.*d e, 540 A, 637 B; an. 709, 325, 330, *n.*a, 723 D, 784.
Offa, Thincgferthi filius, an. 757, Beornredo fugato, regnum Merciorum obtinet, 289 A, 662 E; an. 755, 330, 333, 508 E, 544 A, 638 B, 729 E, 735 C, 787 2, *n.*d;
ejus genealogia, 333, 508 E, 544 A, 729 E;
an. 771 Hestingorum gentem superat, 664 A;
an. 773 Centenses apud Ottanford superat, 730 D, 735 C;
Nordhumbros prælio vincit, 729 E, 735 C;
an. 777 Cynewulf regem Westsaxonum apud Bensingtun, villa capta, superat, 334, 509 A, 729 E, 730 E, 735 C; an. 778, 545 A;
Britones vastat an. 778, 834 A, 843; an. 784, 834 B, 843;
vallum inter Britanniam et Merciam de mari ad mare ducit, 181, *n.*a, 471 D, 672 E, *n.*d, 843;
an. 785 Higbertum Dorcestrensem episcopum constituit, 336, 546 A, 731 D;
chartæ qua terra apud Swineshead Cuthbrihto locatur testis adest, 335;
privilegia monasterio apud Wocingas concedit, 335;
an. 787 filiam Eadburgam Brihtrico regi Occidentalium Saxonum nuptum dat, 336, 509 A, 546 A, 731 D, 789;
ossa S. Albani in monasterium a se constructum transfert, 729 E; an. 793, 338 24;
de domibus singulis statutum redditum pontifici Romano dat, 730 A;
an. 793 Æthelberctum Orientalium Anglorum regem occidi jubet, 509 D, 546 C, 636 C, 732 B; an. 792, 337;
Æthelredum regem Nordanhymbrorum, propter nepotem ab eo occisum, in odio habet, 790, *n.*c;
a Paganis superatur, 790 2, *n.*i;
Ecgbertum Occidentalium Saxonum regem futurum Anglia expellit, 345, 549 A, 733 A, 793;
an. 795 vastat Rienuch, 834 B;
an. 794 obit, 338, 509 D, 546 D, 638 B, 732 C, 791; an. 796, 339, *n.*c, 669 E, 834 B, 843.
Offa, Aldfridi filius, an. 750 ad reliquias S. Cuthberti accurrens, de ecclesia sine armis abstrahitur, 662 B.
Offerd, hlyte, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Ofsæ, *v.* Otto.
Oftfor, sub Hilda in monasterio Streaneshalch educatus; Cantia adita, sub Theodoro sacris literis vacat, indeque Romam petit, 235 D;
an. 691 Angliam reversus episcopus Huicciorum a Uilfrido consecratur, 235 C, *n.*e, 236, *n.*a, 263, *n.*a, 538 C, 622 E;
monasterium Fledanburg a rege Merciorum Æthelredo accipit, 235, *n.*e;
an. 692 obit, 539 A.
Oghgul, insula, inde veniunt Hengistus et comites ejus, 65 D, *n.*b
Ohter, Uthere, comes Danorum, cum comitibus Scurfa, Othulf, Benesing, Anlafo nigro, Thurferth, Osferth, Guthferth, Agmund, Guthferth, an. 911 in pugna apud Wodnesfeld occiditur, 375, 743 B; cum decem aliis, 569 D.
Ohter, dux Paganorum, an. 915 cum Hroaldo Sabrinam de Lydwico cum classe intrat, Walliaque devastata, amisso fratre cum Rhoaldo socio, tandem in Hiberniam fugit, 570 C; an. 918, 377, 743 D; an. 913, 836 D, 847.

Digitized by Google

Oiddi, presbyter, *v.* Eappa.
Oidilvald, Æthelwald, Oswaldi filius, an. 651, Oswino occiso, partem regni Deirorum suscipit, 196 C, *n.*[c], 530 B, 639 D;
Osuium regem Nordanhymbrorum impugnat, 185 E;
an. 655, pugnante Osuiu contra Pendam apud Winwed, certamini se subtrahit, 198 B;
cir. an. 660 terram ad monasterium Laestingaeu construendum Ceddæ episcopo tradit, 196 C, 530 E.
Oidilvald, Aethelwaldus, presbyter Hrypensis, an. 687 Cuthberto in vita solitaria Farnæ succedit; tempestatem orationibus sedat, 248 C D E, *n.*[a], 537 D;
an. 699 obiens, in ecclesia B. Petri Lindisfarnæ sepelitur, 249 A.
Oeric, Oisc, Hengisti filius, *v.* Æsc.
Oiscingæ, Esingæ, nomen regibus Cantuariorum ab Oisc filio Hengisti inditum, 154 D, *n.*[d], 505 C; *v.* Æsc.
Olaf, Olavus, S., Haroldi filius, rex Norreganorum, a suis ob mansuetudinem spretus, 595 C;
an. 1028 regno a Cnut rege Anglorum fugatur, 429, 595 D, 757 C, 821;
an. 1030 a suis occiditur, 429 *bis*, 595 E, *n.*[d], 757 C, 821;
in ecclesia ei dicata Norwagiæ conduntur ossa Suani regis Danorum, 815, *n.*[c];
in ecclesia ei dicata apud Galmanho sepelitur Siwardus comes, 453.
Olaf, Olavus, Haraldi Harvagræ filius, an. 1066 patre apud Stanfordbrig interfecto, ab Haroldo rege libere abire permittitur, 462, 614 C.
Olanege, Olanie, Sabrinæ insula juxta Deorhyrste, ibi, an. 1016, pax inter reges Eadmundum et Cnut componitur, 425, 593 A; post duellum inceptum, 756 C.
Oleum sanctificatum mari effusum, fluctus compescit, 188 A;
inde, an. 850, unguntur reges Anglorum, 12 C; Eadmundus rex Orientalium Anglorum, 473 A.
Olilaf, an. 941, S. Balteri ecclesia vastata, Tiningaham incendit, moxque perit, 686 D, *n.*[o]
Onlaf, *v.* Anlaf.
Onna, rex, *v.* Anna.
Opergelei, Abergeleu, ejus princeps, *v.* Jonathan.
Oratorium, Eboraci, in quo baptizatur Aeduini rex, 165 D;
in insula Farne, 243 D;
Kemesegiæ, 554 B;
villulæ in Northumbria, 260 C;
Sælesiensis monasterii, 225 B;
Wiramuthæ atque Girvi, 653 B.
Orcades, Orcania, insulæ ultra Britanniam, 54 A, 108 B, 691 E;
a Pictis occupantur, 56 A;
a Claudio Cæsare Romano adjiciuntur imperio, 59 D, 85 B, 111 A, *n.*[c], 284 E, 294, 500 D, 698 B;
ab Ochta et Ebissa vastantur, 66 A;
Eboracensi archiepiscopo subjacent, 644 C;
ab earum incolis, an. 685, occiditur Ecgberhtus rex Nordhanhymbrorum, 782 2;
ibi, an. 1030, occiditur Hacun comes, 595 E;
inde cum classe Tostio comiti obviat Copsi, 826 2;
earum comes, *v.* Paulus.
Ordbirht, Ordberhtus, an. 964 ab Eadgaro rege Certesiæ fit abbas, 393.
Ordgar, dux Domnaniæ, ejus potentia, 809;
ab Æthelwoldo comite deceptus filiam Alfthrytham in matrimonium ei tradit, 810;
Eadgari regis socer, 393, 577 A;
an. 971 obiens Exanceastre sepelitur, 577 D.
Ordheh, Ordeah, Alfredi regis minister, an. 894 apud Buttington occiditur, 367, 566 C.
Ordricus, an. 1052 abbas Abbendonensis factus, 605 7; an. 1065 obit, 613 2.
Ordulf, dux Domnaniæ, an. 997 ejus monasterium Tavistokiæ a Danis comburitur, 406, 582 C, 750 A.
Orewain, obeunte marito Adelbricto rege Norfolchiæ, Lindissia cum filia adita, ibi brevi obit, 765 2, 766.
Orientales Angli, *v.* Angli Orientales.
Orientales Cantuarii, *v.* Cantuarii Orientales.
Orientales Saxones, *v.* Saxones Orientales.
Orientalis Anglia, *v.* Anglia Orientalis.
Orientalis Francia, *v.* Francia Orientalis.
Orientalis Saxonia, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
Origines Alexandrinus, quot libros scripserit, 88 D, 701 B.
Orosius Paulus, laudatur, 82 A, 85, *n.*[b], 110, *n.*[b], 111, *nn.*[a f], 112, *n.*[d], 115, *nn.*[d g], 116, *n.*[e]
Orrum, Ælle regis Northanhymbrorum nepos, an. 867 turre ne pugnæ interesset inclusus, scutis brachiis adaptatis præcipitem se dat, illæsusque evadens, in pugna juxta Eboracum a Danis occiditur, 799 2, 800.
Osbald, dux, an. 780 cum duce Athelheardo, Bearn, Elfwaldi regis Northanhymbrorum patricium, in Seletune succendit, 665 A;
an. 794, Æthelredo rege occiso, regnum paucis diebus tenet, 640 A; an. 796, 669 B; expulsus, ad Lindisfarnem secedit indeque ad regem Pictorum fugit, 669 B;
abbas factus, an. 799 obiens, Eboraci sepelitur, 671 A.
Osbarn, filius Siwardi comitis, an. 1054 in prælio cum Scottis occiditur, 453, 607 B, 825.
Osbearn, comes Danorum, *v.* Sidroc.
Osbernus, cognomento Pentecost, an. 1052 ad ejus castellum fugiunt Franci quidam, 450;
cum Hugone socio, castello regi Eadwardo reddito, in Scotiam fugiens a Macbeotha rege suscipitur, 606 D.
Osbrit, Osbric, *v.* Osred, filius Aldhfridi.
Osbrith, an. 901 regno pellitur, 686 A, *n.*[b]
Osbryht, Osbyrht, an. 854 super Northanymbros regnat, 675, *n.*[c], 796 2; quibus tumultuantibus, an. 867, regno expellitur, 350, 474 D E, 513 A, 553 E, 641 D, 677 B, 738 B, 750 E; ob uxorem Buerni navarchæ violatam, 798 1 2;
Eboraca capta, a Danis interficitur, 799;
cum Aella tyranno, Paganos Eboraci adortus, interficitur, 350, 474 D E, 513 A, 553 E, 641 D, 677 B, 738 B, 750 E, 799.
Osburgh, Ælfredi regis mater, ejus genealogia, 469 A, 550 A, 674 C.
Oscytel, Oscetel, hold, *v.* Byrhtsige.
Oscytel, Oskitel, rex Paganorum, *v.* Godrum.
Osferth, hlytte, Danus, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Osfrid, Æduini regis Nordanhymbrorum filius, an. 627 a Paulino baptizatur, 166 A;
an. 633 in prælio apud Haethfelth, cum patre, interficitur, 75 B, *n.*[c], 171 C, 309, 639 C, 779 2.
Osgar, abbas, *v.* Aelfstan, episcopus.
Osgearn, an. 768 ab Alcredo rege Northumbrorum in matrimonio accipitur, 663 E, *n.*[i]
Osgod Clapa, an. 1042 Githam filiam Tovio nuptum dat, 600 D;
an. 1046 Anglia expellitur, 436 *ter*, 602 B;
an. 1049 Briege adit, indeque, conjuge recepta, Danemarchiam redit, 440 *bis*, 603 B;
ejus naves, circa Eadulfes-nesse prædantes, tempestate in reditu obruuntur, 440, 603 B;
an. 1054 subita morte corripitur, 453 *bis*.
Osguid, *v.* Osuiu.
Osherus, Wicciorum subregulus, ejus instantia, an. 679, Hwiccia episcopalem sedem accipit, 622 B;
an. 680 Aethelredi regis licentia terram triginta manentium in Rippel Frithewaldo monacho ad monasterium condendum tradit, 536 C.
Oskytel, Oskitellus, episcopus Dorcestrensis, 393;
an. 956 archiepiscopus Eboracensis factus, 393, 575 D, 625 E;
an. 972 obit, 577 D; Thamæ, an. 971, corpusque Bedefordiam a Thurkytello cognato defertur, 394.
Oslac, Æthelwulfi regis pincerna, Osburgh reginæ pater, ejus genealogia, 469 A, 550 A, 674 C;
Oslac, clito, filius Æthelfrithi regis Nordanymbrorum, cum fratribus Oswudu, Oslaf, Offa, an. 617 ab Eadwino regno expellitur, 308.
Oslac, dux, an. 966, comitatum Northanymbrorum obtinet, 393, 687, *n.*[d];
an. 972 testis chartæ Medeshamstedensi cœnobio concessæ adest, 393;
an. 976 Anglia expellitur, 579 A; an. 975, 396.
Oslaf, Oslavus, Æthelbyrhti regis Cantiæ dux, cum Cnebbano duce, an. 568 apud Wibbandune in pugna occiditur, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 713 E, 776.
Oslaf, filius Æthelfrithi, *v.* Oslac.
Oslava, Eormenredi regis Cantiæ regina, ejus proles, 635 C.
Osmearus, Anglus, facie Eadmundo regi simillimus, capite amputato apud Sceorstan occiditur, 591 E.
Osmeliaun, an. 902 ab Igmunt tenetur, 836 C, *n.*[h]; an. 900, 846.
Osmod, dux, *v.* Dudda.
Osmundus, rex, cir. an. 758 Australibus Saxonibus præest, 544 B.
Osred, Osbrit, an. 705 Aldhfrido patri in regnum Nordanymbrorum succedit, 267 E, 325, 539 E, 639 E, 724 B;
in synodo juxta fluvium Nidd habita, Uilfridum episcopatui restituit, 273 B, *n.*[a];
an. 716 occiditur, 281 E, 286 A, 326, 540 D, 639 E, 650 B, 724 B, 734 E, 784 E, 833 B, *n.*[d], 842.
Osred, Alchredi filius, an. 789, Alfwoldo expulso, in regnum Nordanhumbrorum succedit, 337, 546 B, 640 A, 732 A, 790; an. 788, 667 B;
an. 790 a suis regno expellitur, 337, 640 A, 667 B, 735 A;
attonditur, 667 B;
an. 792 patriam repetens, ab Æthelredo rege occisus, in monasterio Tinemuthæ sepelitur, 337, 546 C, 667 D E, *n.*[i], 732 A, 735 A, 790.
Osric, Ælfrici filius, an. 633, occiso Æduino patrueli, regnum Derorum suscipit, 172 D, 310, 780 A;
Paulino olim baptizatus, regnum adeptus ad idololatriam revertitur, 173 A;
an. 634 a Caedwalla rege Brittonum interficitur, 173 B, 528 D.

Digitized by Google

Osric, cir. an. 690 rex Huicciorum, 235 D.
Osric, Osricus, filius Alhfridi, 283, *n.*[a];
an. 718, mortuo Coenredo, regnum Northanhymbrorum suscipit, 282 B, 541 A, 639 E, 724 B, 784 2;
an. 729 obiens, Ceolwulfum Coenredi fratrem relinquit hæredem, 283 A, *nn.*[a b], 286 B, 327, *n.*[c], 541 E, 639 E, 650 B, 725 D, 734 E, 785;
an. 731 occiditur, 328, 507 C.
Osric, Cynewulfi regis Occidentalium Saxonum dux, cum Wivertho ministro, an. 784 apud Meretune Cynehardum clitonem occidit, 332, 508 B, 545 D; an. 786, 666 D.
Osric, Osredus, dux Dorsetensium, cum aliis ducibus, an. 845 Paganos apud Pedredanmuthan superat, 346, 511 B, 549 C, 736 E, 793 2.
Osric, Hamptunensium comes, cum aliis ducibus, an. 860 Paganos Wintoniam depopulatos fundit, 349, 473 B, 512 D, 553 A, 676 B, 737 E, 795.
Osthryd, Ostrithe, Osuiu regis Northanhymbrorum filia, Æthelredi regis Merciorum uxor, 232 D, 536 A, 632, 638 A, 639 D, 783 2;
una cum viro monasterium Bardeneu excolit, ibique ossa patrui Osualdi collocat, 183 A B; virtutes ex eorum lotura factas Aedilhildæ narrat, 183 E;
an. 680 donationi Medeshamstedensi cœnobio factæ assentit, 320;
an. 697 a suis primatibus occiditur, 286 A; a Suthimbrensibus, 325, 539 B, 723 C, 783 2.
Ostrea in Britannia genita, 691 B.
Osuuini, Oswine, filius Osrici, an. 645 regnum Derorum suscipit, 186 A, 529 E, 530 A, 639 D;
ejus forma atque indoles, 187 A B, 529 C;
colloquium cum Aidano antistite de equo a se accepto, 187 B;
an. 651 bello ab Osuiu rege Berniciorum impetitus, exercitu a Uilfaraesdun remisso, in domo Hunvaldi, comitis latens, ab Ædilvino Osuiu præfecto apud Ingetlingum interficitur, 186 B C, *n.*[d], 199 A, 285 C, 312, 530 B, 780;
an. 1065 ejus ossa, ab Ægelwino Dunholmensi episcopo levata, in scrinio in monasterio juxta ostium Tinemuthe locantur, 612 C, 825 2.
Osuuini, Oswine, dux, an. 761 a Moll rege Northanimbrorum, apud Eadwinesclive interficitur, 289 B, 333, 544 B, 730 B; juxta Eldunum, 663 A, *n.*[a]
Osuiu, Oswius, an. 617, Æthelfritho patre occiso, cum fratribus, ab Aeduini Northumbria expulsus, 308, 527 C;
ejus genealogia, 74 B, 318, 639 D;
exul apud Scottos edoctus, baptizatur, 173 A, 200 B;
an. 642, Oswaldo fratre occiso, regnum Nordanhymbrorum suscipit, 76 C, 154 B, *n.*[b], 185 D, 311, 639 D, 716 C, 780; an. 643, 529 D;
omnes provincias Anglorum regit, Scottos Pictosque subigit, 154 B, 343, 510 D, 548 D, 713 D;
uxores habet Riemmelth filiam Royth, 74 C, et Eanfledam Æduini, 74 C, 187 C;
ab Alchfrido filio impugnatur, 185 E;
an. 651 Oswinum regem Derorum perimit, 186 B, 312, 530 B;
an. 652 Alchfledam filiam Peadæ Pendæ regis Merciorum filio in conjugem concedit, 194 A;
an. 653 ejus hortatu fidem Christi suscipit Sigebertus rex Orientalium Saxonum, 195 A B, 530 D; cujus rogatu Ceddam Orientalibus Saxonibus ad fidem prædicandum mittit, 195 C;
an. 655 a Penda impetitus, innumera donaria in pretium pacis frustra offert, 197 E;
divitias Pendæ reddit, 76 C;
cum filio Alchfrido parvoque exercitu Pendam in Winwidfelda occidit, regnumque ejus tribus annis tenet, 194 C, 198 B, 199 A, 312, 313, 531 A, 637 D, 780; in campo Gai, 76 C;
victor, juxta votum, filiam Aelfledam Deo dedicat, terramque centum viginti familiarum in Bernicia et Deira ad monachos sustentandos largitur, 198 A B C, 531 B;
gentem Merciorum et finitimarum provinciarum ad fidem Christi convertit, 198 D, 531 B, 623 D;
Trumheri episcopo locum, apud Ingetlingum ad monasterium construendum confert, 199 A;
regnum Australium Merciorum Peadæ tradit, 199 A, 531 C, 637 E;
an. 658 Walliam vastat, 832 C;
Pictos maxima ex parte subjicit, 154 B, 199 A, 531 C, 548 D, 713 D;
an. 664 in synodo apud Streaneshalch, de Paschali observantia et tonsura ecclesiastica habita, concionatus omnes ad unitatem hortatur, 200 B; finita disputatione, catholicis institutionibus assensum præbet, 203 A;
Ceaddam in episcopum Eboracensem consecrandum cum Eadhaed presbytero Cantiam mittit, 206 B, 271 B, 532 C;
an. 667 una cum Ecgberto rege Cantuariorum, Uighardum in archiepiscopum ordinandum Romam mittit, 206 E, 209 B, 317, 533 A, 717 E;
a papa Vitaliano epistolam de morte Uighardi, necnon et reliquias quorundam sanctorum accipit, 207 A;
Osuiu, &c., *cont.*
an. 669, petente Theodoro archiepiscopo, Merciis Ceaddam in episcopum dari permittit, 211 D;
an. 670 infirmitate pressus, Romam, comitante Uilfrido, si salvaretur, adire disponit, 215 B;
obit, 186, *n.*[a], 215 B, 285 D, 318, 506 B, 533 E, 639 D, 717 E, 781, 832 D, *n.*[e];
apud Streaneshalch in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 198 D;
ejus proles, 74 B, 639 D.
Osulf, an. 953 Northanimbrorum comitatum suscipit, 687 B, *n.*[d]
Osulfus, Wiltunensis episcopus, an. 970 obiens, Wiltoniæ sepelitur, 577 C.
Osuuald, patre Aedilfrido Nordanhymbrorum rege occiso, cum fratribus ab Æduino expellitur, 173 A;
ejus genealogia, 74 B, 75 B, 178 D, 632, 639 A;
apud Scottos exulans, cum suis baptizatur, 174 D;
an. 634, occiso fratre Eanfrido, regnum Berniciorum suscipit, 173 B, 310, 639 C, 716 B, 780;
annus 634 ob regum præcedentium perfidiam, ejus temporibus adsignatur, 173 A. 181 C, 310;
provincias Derorum et Berniciorum conjungit, 178 C;
cunctis Britanniæ nationibus præest, 154, *n.*[b], 178 A B, 343, 510 D, 528 E, 548 C, 713 D, 792;
an. 635 cum Ceadwala rege Britonum pugnaturus, erecta cruce, Dei auxilium implorat, 173 D;
Ceadwallam apud Denisesburnam occidit, 173 C, *n.*[b], 528 C; in bello Catscaul, 76 B, *n.*[d];
a Scottis antistitem petens, Aidanum accipit, 174 D, 529 A; cui sedem episcopalem in Lindisfarnensi insula tribuit, 175 B;
linguæ Scottorum gnarus, Aidano Anglis prædicanti interpres adest, 175 B;
filiam Cynegilsi regis Occidentalium Saxonum in conjugem accepturus, ipsum in baptismum suscipit, 179 A, 316, 780; cum quo Dorcic ad episcopalem sedem Birino confert, 179 B;
die Paschæ epulaturus, discum argenteum confringi et pauperibus distribui jubet, 178 C;
cuidam ministro curam inopum suscipiendorum delegat, 178 C;
an. 642 a Penda rege Merciorum apud Maserfelth occiditur, 181 A, *n.*[a], 285 C, 311, 529 D, 637 D, 639 D, 716 D, 721 A, 780 1 2, 789 2, *n.*[h]; in bello Cocboy, 832 B;
caput et brachia præcisa, Pendæ jussu, stipitibus suspenduntur, 184 B;
miracula ejus patrata: in pulvere terræ ubi corruit, 181 E; in equo infirmo, 182 A; in puella paralytica, 182 B; in incendio 182 C; in reliquiis ejus, 182 E, 183, 184 B; in astula stipitis in quo caput infixum est, 185 C; in puerulo apud Selesaeu, 224 C; apud Fresones et in Hihernia, 184 E, 185 A, 311;
ejus ossa Beardeneiam ab Osthryda regina transferuntur, 183 A, 184 D, 311, 780; ibi in ecclesia tumbam, vexillo ejus superimposito, habet, 183 B;
brachium cum manu apud Bebbanburg incorruptum servatur, 178 C, *nn.*[a b], 311, 664 C;
an. 910 ejus ossa de Bardenea Merciam transferuntur, 569 B; an. 909, 374, 744 A;
caput Dunelmi, manus Medeshamstedæ servantur, 780.
Osvul, Cracabum, *v.* Reingwald, rex, Reignold.
Oswald, Oswoldus, clito, filius Aethelbaldi, ejus genealogia, 327, 541 E, 633, 725 C;
an. 728 cum Aethelhardo rege Occidentalium Saxonum confligit, 327, 507 B, 541 E;
regno fugatur, 725 C;
an. 730 obit, 328, 542 A, 785, *n.*[b]
Oswald, monachus, Odonis archiepiscopi fratruelis, an. 960 rogatu S. Dunstani, ab Eadgaro rege ad sedem Wigornensem promovetur, 576 D E, 623 A;
an. 969 Eadgari jussu, monachos in Wigornia collocat; clericos vel expellit vel monachizat, Winsino cœnobita Ramesiensi eis præposito, 577 C, 642 B;
an. 972 fit archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 577 D, 625 C;
donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ assentit, 392;
an. 973 pallium a papa Stephano suscipit, 577 E;
an. 991 monasterium Ramesege consecrat, 580 D, *n.*[c], 624 B;
an. 992 obiens, Wigorniæ in ecclesia B. Mariæ, a se constructa, sepelitur, 393, 401 *bis*, 402, 581 A, *nn.*[a b], 749 C;
an. 1002 ejus ossa, ab Aldulfo Eboracensi archiepiscopo levata, in scrinio locantur, 583 D.
Oswig, Oswius, minister regis Æthelredi, an. 1010 a Danis in pugna apud Ringmer occiditur, 415, 586 D, 753 C.
Oswig, Oswius, abbas Thornege, an. 1049 obit, 441 *bis*, 603 D.
Oswoldus, clito, *v.* Oswald.
Oswudu, filius Æthelfrithi, *v.* Oslac.
Oswulf, Osulfus, Eadberti filius, an. 757 regnum Northanimbrorum suscipit, 333, 544 A, 639 E, 730 B; an. 758, 662 C; necnon et Merciorum, 787 2;
an. 758 a propriis ministris occiditur, 333, 544 A, 639 E, 730 B; an. 759, 289 A, 663 A.
Oter, comes, *v.* Reingwold, rex.

Digitized by Google

Othulf, hold, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Ottanford, ibi, an. 774, Centenses ab Offa rege Merciorum superantur, 544 D; an. 773, 334, 509 A, 730 D, 787 2;
an. 1016 juxta eam ab Eadmundo rege fugantur Dani, 592 C.
Otter, *v.* Ohter, dux.
Otto, Oddo, I., rex Germaniæ, imperator, an. 930 Eadgytham filiam Eadwardi regis in conjugem accipit, 382, 499 D, *n.*[h], 568 A, 573 D, 641 E;
pace cum Eadgaro rege firmata, munera ei dirigit, 576 D.
Otto II., imperator, an. 982 Saracenos superat, 399, 579 E.
Otto III., imperator, an. 1002 obiens, Aquis sepelitur, 583, *n.*[e]
Otto, Odda, filius Liutolfi filii Ottonis imperatoris ex filia Eadwardi regis Anglorum, an. 982 obit, 400, 580 A.
Ouama, inde, an. 756, exercitum ducit Unust rex Pictorum, 662 D.
Ouem, pater Catguocaun, an. 950 a Saxonibus jugulatur, 837 C.
Ougen, Owein, rex Pictorum, an. 736 obit, 833 C, 842.
Ouini, princeps domus Aedilthrydæ reginæ, ad laborem se devovens, fit monachus apud Laestingaeu, 212 B, *n.*[c];
ejus visio de Ceaddæ episcopi transitu, 212 B D, 213 A B C.
Ouvil, rex Brittonum, *v.* Higuel.
Oweyn, an. 958 vastat Goher, 837 D, 848.
Owinus, filius Hoeli, an. 988 obit, 838 D; an. 987, 850.
Owinus, filius Dunawal, an 1015 occiditur, 839 E, 852.
Owinus, filius Grifini, an. 1057 obit, 840 C, 855.
Owynus, filius Denaval, an. 989 occiditur, 838 D, 850.
Oxenafordscire, Oxenefordensis, provincia, ibi dominantur reges Merciorum, 643 C;
Lincolniensi episcopatui subjacet, 693 A;
a Danis vastatur, an. 914, circa Hochneretune, 570 A; an. 917, 376, 743 C; an. 1010, 415, 586 E, 753 C; an. 1011, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1051 inde copias in auxilium Godwini patris colligit Suanus comes, 604 B;
ejus comes, *v.* Swegen.
Oxnaford, Oxonia, civitas, 693 B;
ibi, circa an. 886, discordia inter Grymboldum et scholasticos orta, a rege Ælfredo sedatur, 489 C, *n.*[c], 490 A B C;
ibi ecclesiam S. Petro dicatam construit Grimbaldus, 490 C;
an. 912, mortuo Ætheredo comite Merciorum, ab Eadwardo rege tenetur, 375, 569 D, 743 C, 807 2; an. 910, 374, 686 A;
an. 924 ibi obit Alfwardus filius Eadwardi regis, 382, 573 A, 745 A;
an. 1009 a Danis comburitur, 414, 753 C; an. 1010, 586 C;
an. 1013 a Suano rege Danorum in ditionem accipitur, 419, 588 C, 754 C;
an. 1014 ibi dum magnum tenebatur placitum, comites Sigeferthus et Morcarus ab Edrico duce dolose interficiuntur, 589 E; an. 1015, 421;
an. 1016 ibi proditiose occiditur Eadmundus rex, 756 D;
an. 1018 ibi de lege Eadgari regis tenenda, concordant Angli et Dani, 426, 594 C;
an. 1036 in placito ibi habito, rex eligitur Haroldus filius Cnut, 430, 758 B; ibique, an. 1040, obit, 432, 758 C;
an. 1063 inde contra Wallenses pergit Haroldus comes, 825 2;
an. 1065 ibi habito concilio, Anglia expellitur Tostius comes, 460, 612 E.

P.

Padda, presbyter, *v.* Eappa.
Paderbrunna, civitas, an. 1058 igne consumitur, 609 B.
Paegnalaech, Wagele, monasterium, ibi, an. 664, sepelitur Tuda episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 204 D, *n.*[b], 317, 781 C, *n.*[i]
Pagani, *passim*, *v.* Dani.
Pagius, Antonius, de tempore quo Saxones Britanniam advenerint male sentit, 120, *n.*[a]; laudatur, 271, *n.*[b], 282, *n.*[d]
Palladius, an. 430 a Cælestino papa ad Scottos episcopus mittitur, 94 A, 119 B, *nn.*[a b], 122, *n.*[f], 123, *n.*[a], 176, *n.*[b], 284 D, 297, 503 A, 706 A;
Hiberniam proficiscitur, indeque Britanniam veniens in terra Pictorum obit, 51 C, 71 B.
Pallig, an. 1001 fidem Æthelredo regi datam mentitus, cum navibus suis, apud Damnoniam Danis se jungit, 408.
Pallium, episcopis Lundoniensi et Eboracensi a papa Gregorio conceditur, 96 D, 140 D; ut Romam pro ordinando archiepiscopo adire non esset necessarium, 169 C, 170 A; Romæ ab archiepiscopis expetitum, magna pecunia emitur, 596 D;
archiepiscopi Cantuarienses, qui hoc insigne acceperunt, *v.* Ælfheah, Ælfric, Æthelnoth, Augustinus, Ceolnoth, Dunstan, Honorius, Jaenberht, Justus, Nothelm, Rodberd, Sigeric, Stigand, Wulfred; Eboracenses, Ælfric, Ealdred, Eanbald I., Eanbald II., Ecgberht, Kynsige, Oswald, Paulinus.
Palmecastre, *v.* Guasmoric.
Pampilenia, urbs, an. 778 a Carolo rege Francorum destruitur, 335 20.
Pancratius, S., *v.* Laurentius martyr, reliquiæ.
Panis, ante prandium, ab episcopo benedictus, 178 B;
nitidus, in eucharistia adhibitus, 155 A B; cibarius, 262 D;
in Hibernia an. 896 deficit, 836 B, 846.
Pantaleonis, S., monasterium Coloniæ, *v.* Helias abbas, Maiolus Scotus.
Pantha, *v.* Penda.
Pantheon Romæ a Bonifacio papa IV. in ecclesiam B. Genetricis Dei convertitur, 97 A, 153 D.
Papilio, tentorium, supra corpus Ætheldrithæ tensa, 238 D; super Herobaldum languentem, 292 D; super ossa Oswaldi regis, 183 A.
Parietes, historiis depicti, 667 A; virgei, 188 C;
Parisia, ibi, an. 383, a Maximo tyranno superatur Gratianus imperator, 62 A;
an. 664 ejus episcopatus ab Agilbercto obtinetur, 179 D, 206 A, 210 A, 531 D, 532 C, 533 C;
an. 886 anno integro a Paganis obsidetur, 360, 489 B, 561 D, 684 B, 740 C; a quibus, an. 887, frustra obsessa, linquitur, 361, 490 C, 491 B, 517 B, 561 E;
ibi Rou, dux Normannorum, regem Francorum superat, 762 D.
Parker, Mattheus, Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, ejus præfatio in Asserium Menevensem, 468, *n.*[a]; laudatur, 467, *n.*[a], 479, *nn.*[b c], 489, *n.*[a], 498, *n.*[b]
Pascent, filius Gorthigirni, Ambrosio rege largiente, in Buelth et Guortigerniano regnat, 70 D.
Pascha, an. 453 Romæ commutatur, 830 B, *n.*[d];
an. 603 a Britonibus haud canonice observatum; synodus de tempore ejus celebrationis apud Augustinaes-ac habetur, 149 C;
an. 635 a Pictis et Scottis Septentrionalibus a quartadecima luna ad vicesimam, ab Australibus Scottis in Hibernia canonico ritu observatur, 97 D, 175 A;
an. 652 de ejus observatione quæstio in Britannia oritur, 199 D, *n.*[b], 200 A;
an. 664 canonice apud Cantuarios observatur, 199 E;
synodus de ejus observantia apud Streaneshalch habetur, 200 D, 532 A;
an. 665 primum apud Saxones celebratur, 832 D, *n.*[p];
cir. an. 699 a quibusdam Scottorum et Britonum, prædicante Adamnano, recte observatur, 265 D;
an. 710 epistolam de tempore ejus veræ celebrationis ad Naitonum regem Pictorum dirigit Ceolfridus abbas Wiremuthæ, 275 B;
canonice a Naitono cum gente sua observatur, 274 D, 281 B, 724 D;
an. 716 ejus observantia apud Hienses ab Ecgbercto presbytero reformatur, 176 D, 281 C, 282 B, 286 A, 326, 540 D, 724 C;
an. 731 a Britonibus minus recte observatur, 284 A, 658 A;
an. 768 apud Britones, jussu Elboti viri Dei, commutatur, 834 A, 843;
quomodo apud Ægyptios observabatur, 202 E.
Paschalis circulus sexdecem annorum, 88 A;
novem decem annorum, 88 A, 96 A;
computus, 89 D, 96 A, 170 C, 215 B, 268 C.
v. Aldhelmus, Anatolius, Ceolfridus, Dionysius, Exiguus, Eusebius, Hippolytus episcopus, Victor Capuanus.
Paschalis, papa, I., an. 816 Stephano succedit, 342, 733 B.
Passanham, eo contra Danos, an. 918, Westsaxonicam expeditionem ducit Eadwardus rex, 571 E; an. 921, 380.
Passio S. Eadmundi laudatur, 554 C; *v.* Abbo Floriacensis.
Paternus, Scotus, an. 1058 Paderbrunnæ inclusus, martyrii cupidus, igne sponte consumitur, 609 B, *n.*[a]
Pathmos, insula, in ea Johannes apostolus relegatus, 85 D;
an. 87 evangelium componit, 295, 500 D.
Patricius, S., an. 372 in Britannia nascitur, 523, *n.*;
filius Calprun et Conches, 523, *n.*;
an. 388 in Hiberniam venditur, 523, *n.*;
captivus, Melchu fit porcarius; in patriam rediens, Romam pergit, et in sacris litteris eruditur, 51 C, 71 B;
mortuo Palladio, ad Scotos convertendos a papa Celestino mittitur, 71 C, 297;
an. 431 fit archiepiscopus Hiberniæ post Palladium, 176, *n.*[b], 528, *n.*;
olim Maun vocatus, a Matheo rege nomen Patricii sumit, 71 C;
Britanniam pervenit, ibique non multis diebus prædicans, mare transiens Ibernos baptizat, 72 A;
ejus virtutes, opera, jejunia, petitiones pro Hibernensibus, 72 B C;
episcopos presbyterosque ordinat, ecclesias fundat, abietoria scribit, 72 B;
Moysi æquatur, 72 C;
quo tempore Hiberniam venerit vel obierit, 57 C;
obit, 72 C; an. 457, 830 B, *n.*[f]; an. 491 Hiberniæ archiepiscopus obit, 523 D, *n.*; an. 493, 72, *n.*[b]
Pavia, *v.* Ticina.

Digitized by Google

Paulinus, Rum map Urbgen, verbi minister, an. 601 a papa Gregorio Britanniam, in adjutorium Augustini, cum pallio et litteris mittitur, 140 c, 285 b, 305, 528 a, 777 2;
an. 625 a Justo archiepiscopo episcopus ordinatur, 158 c, 285 b, 308 *bis*, 528 a;
cum Ædilberga, Æduino regi in matrimonium data, Northymbriam adiens, verbum Dei multo tempore frustra prædicat, 158 c;
an. 626 Eanfledam, Aeduini filiam, cum aliis undecim ex regia familia baptizat, 76 b, *n.*[b], 159 a, 308, 528 a, 777;
visionem Æduini explicans, fidem Christi suscipere tandem ei persuadet, 164 b, 308; quem, an. 627, cum multis aliis, Eboraci baptizat, 76 b, *n.*[b], 165 d, 309, 625 a, 777 2, 832 a, *n.*[d]; ubi sedem episcopalem a rege accipit, 97 c, 105 d, 309, 528 b, 625 a, 779;
Nordhumbras vel Aldsaxones baptizat, 52 a, 76 a;
apud Ad-Gefrin, triginta sex diebus continuis, Nordanhymbros in fluvio Gleni baptizat, 166 a, *nn.*[b c]; multosque in fluvio Sualua, in Campoduno basilicam facit, 166 b, *nn.*[d e f];
in provincia Lindisse prædicans, Blaeccam, Lindocolinæ præpositum, ad fidem Christi convertit, 167 c, 309;
in urbe Lindocolino ecclesiam lapideam facit, ubi Honorium archiepiscopum Cantuariensem consecrat, 167 d, *n.*[d], 309;
in fluvio Treanta multos baptizat, 167 d, 720 d, *n.*[d];
in provincia Nordanhymbrorum sex annis prædicat, 97 c, 165 e;
an. 633, Æduino occiso, Cantiam, assumpta secum Ædilburga regina, rediens, ab Eadbaldo rege et Honorio archiepiscopo honorifice susceptus, Hrofi episcopus constituitur, 172 a b, 309, 404, 528 d, 585 b, 616 c, 625 b, 779 2;
vasa pretiosa Æduini secum affert, 172 b;
an. 634 pallium a papa Honorio accipit, 169 a, 309;
an. 644 obit, 185 e, *n.*[b], 285 c, 311, 529 e;
Hrofi in secretario B. Andreæ sepelitur, 186 a, *nn.*[a b]; pallium ibi relinquit, 172 b, 625 a;
episcopatum decem et novem annis tenet, 186 a, *n.*[a], 720 d;
ejus statura et aspectus, 168 a.
Paulinus, Nolanus episcopus, ejus vita S. Felicis a Beda reformatur, 287 b.
Paulus, apostolus, ejus conversio, 293, 500 c;
Romæ vixit, 201 a; ibi in vinculis conjectus, 85 b;
a Nerone imperatore occiditur, 294, 698 d;
de ejus reliquiis quædam a Vitaliano papa Osuiu regi Nordanhymbrorum mittuntur, 208 a;
una cum S. Petro apud Selesiam puero infirmanti apparet, 225 c;
ecclesiæ ei Romæ dicatæ dona ab Æthelwlfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum diriguntur, 472 d, 552 d;
ecclesiæ ei dicatæ, *v.* Londonia, Cantuaria, Lincolnia; porticus, *v.* Hroffa; altare, *v.* Eboracum; monasterium, *v.* In Girvum.
Pauli, S., ecclesia, Londoniæ, an. 601 ad sedem episcopalem ab Ædilberto rege facta, 151 c, 306, 527 a;
an. 962 igne comburitur, 391;
an. 1012 ibi sepelitur corpus S. Ælfegi a Danis martyrizati, 418, 588; ibique ejus virtutes manifestat Deus, 418;
ibi, an. 1016, sepelitur rex Æthelredus, 591 a, 815 2;
inde, an. 1023, Cnut regis licentia, corpus S. Ælfegi Cantuariam transfertur, 428;
ibi, an. 1057, sepelitur Eadwardus filius Eadmundi regis, 456, 760 d.
v. Londonia.
Paulus I., papa, an. 764 pallium Jainberto archiepiscopo Cantuariensi mittit, 544 c.
Paulus, comes de Orcada, an. 1066 post prælium apud Stanford Brigge libere abire ab Haroldo rege permittitur, 463, 614 c.
Peaclond, eam, Snotingaham relicta, petit rex Eadwardus, 382.
Peada, princeps, Pendæ regis Merciorum filius, an. 653 Middil-Anglis a patre præficitur, 194 a, 534 e, 637 d, 717 b;
Alchfledam, Osuiu regis Nordanhymbrorum filiam, pactus ut fidem Christi susciperet, in matrimonium accipit, 194 b, 637 e, 639 d;
cum suis, a Finano episcopo, in vico Ad Murum baptizatur, 194 a b, 285 c, 312, 530 c d, 637 e, 717 b, 719 e, 720, *n.*[a], 721 b;
acceptis presbyteris ad gentem baptizandam, domum revertitur, 194 b;
an. 655 ab Osuio regnum Australium Merciorum accipit, 199 a, *n.*[a], 312, 534 e, 637 e;
mortuo patre, in regem a Merciis eligitur, 781;
an. 655 una cum Oswio monasterium Medeshamstedense condit, 217 c, *n.*[c], 312, 320;
an. 656 conjugis proditione interimitur, 199 b, *n.*[a], 312, 531 c, 637 e, 717 b; an. 657, 313, 781.
Peanfahel, Penneltun, ibi incipit murus a Britannis factus, 60 b, *n.*[d], 118 b, *n.*[c], 705 c.
Peartaneu, monasterium, 167 d, *n.*[c], 720 d;
ejus abbates, *v.* Aldevini, Deda.
Pec, mons, unum e mirabilibus Angliæ, 694 c.
Pecthelm, diaconus sive monachus Aldhelmi episcopi, 268 a;
an 731 fit episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 264 d, 284 a, *n.*[a], 542 c, 626 d;
visionem a laico quodam circa an. 705 visam, Bedæ narrat, 264 d;
de miraculis ob merita Hæddi episcopi Occidentalium Saxonum patratis memorat, 268 a;
an. 735 obit, 542 e.
Pecten eboreus inauratus ad Aedilbergam reginam a papa Bonifacio dirigitur, 162 b.
Pedrida, fluvius, eousque, an. 658, a Cenwalch rege Occidentalium Saxonum, post prælium apud Peonnum, fugantur Britones, 316, 506 b, 531 c, 717 c, 781;
an. 894 ex ejus orientali parte præsidia ab Alfredo rege contra Paganos constituuntur, 366, 566 b.
Pedridanmutha, ibi, an. 844, ab Eahlstano episcopo, Eanulfo et Osrico ducibus, superantur Pagani, 511 b, 549 c, 736 e, 793 2; an. 845, 346.
Pehtwine, Pechtwinus, an. 673 consecratur episcopus Hwitternensis in Ælfetee, 334, 544 c, 626 d, 663 e;
an. 776 obit, 334, 545 a; an. 777, 664 d, *n.*[d]
Pelagiana Hæresis, cir. an. 429 fidem Britannorum turbat, 94 d, 122 a, *n.*[a];
a Germano et Lupo episcopis reprimitur, 50 c, *n.*[c], 94 d, 122 b, *n.*[h], *et seq.*;
denuo in Britannia erumpens, a Germano et Severo extirpatur, 127 b c;
a Johanne papa IV. cir. an. 640 retunditur, 170 c, 171 a.
Pelagius, Britto, hæresis Pelagianæ auctor, perfidiam dispergit, 93 a, 116 b, *nn.*[c d g], 297, 704 d;
ei resistit S. Augustinus, 116 b.
Pencadeir, bellum, an. 1039 quo Griffinus Hoelum superat, 840 a, *n.*[c], 854, *n.*[a]
Penda, regnum Merciorum a regno Nordorum separat, 76 c;
an. 627 regnum Merciorum suscipit, 76 c, 528 b, 716 a, 719 e; an. 626, 308 *bis*;
ejus genealogia, 75 a, 308, 528 b, 630, 716 a;
an. 628 cum Cynegils et Cuichelm regibus Occidentalium Saxonum post pugnam apud Cirencestre pacem facit, 309, 506 a, 528 c, 716 b;
an. 633 una cum Ceadwala rege Britonum Aeduinum regem Nordanhymbrorum apud Hæthfeld occidit, 171 c, 309, 528 d, 639 c, 716 b, 779 2;
idolis deditus, ecclesiam Nordanhymbrorum vastat, 171 d;
an. 635 reges Orientalium Anglorum Sigeberctum et Ecgric, 190 b, 529 c, 531 a, 636 b, 637 d, 716 c, 727 d; circa an. 636 Eorpwaldum, occidit, 716 c;
an. 642 Oswaldum regem Nordanhymbrorum apud Maserfeld occidit, 181 d, *n.*[a], 311, 529 d, 639 d, 721 a, 780, 789 2, *n.*[k]; apud Cocboy, 76 c, *n.*[m];
an. 643 ob sororem repudiatam, Coinwalch regem Occidentalium Saxonum regno pellit, 179 b, 529 e, 781; an. 645, 311, 316, 716 d, 717 c;
Bebbanburg incendere frustra nititur, 188 b;
Northymbriam vastat, 189 b;
an. 653 filium Peadam regno Mediterraneorum Anglorum præficit, 194 a;
verbum Dei in provincia sua prædicari non prohibens, Christianos opera fidei non exhibentes odit, 194 c;
an. 654 reges Orientalium Anglorum occidit Annam, 76 c, 190 c, 529 c, 531 a, 636 c, 716 e; Æthelhere, 531 b, 717 a;
an. 655 ab Osuiu rege Nordanhymbrorum, apud Winwaed superatus, occiditur, 194 c, 197 d, 285 c, 312 *bis*, 506 b, 531 a, 622 b, 623 b, 717 a, 780; in Campo Gai, 76 b, *n.*[f], 832 b, *n.*[m];
ejus proles, 198, *n.*[a], 630, 637 d.
Pene, silva, ibi, an. 878, occiditur Ubba frater Hinguari, 804, *n.*[a]
Penho, *v.* Peonn-ho.
Penmon, an. 969 a Marco filio Haraldi vastatur, 838 a, 849, *n.*[b]
Penta, amnis, in ejus ripa sita est Ythanceaster, 195 d, *n.*[d]
Penwithsteort, circumnavigatur, an. 997, a Danis Tameram petentibus, 406, 582 c, 750 a; an. 1052 ab Haroldo filio Godwini, Hibernia relicta, patrem aditurus, 447, 605 d.
Peonna, ibi, an. 658, Cenwalh rex Occidentalium Saxonum Britones, superat, 316, 506 b, *n.*[a], 531 c; ejus pugnæ descriptio, 717 c;
ibi, an. 1016, Eadmundus rex Danos superat, 424, 591 c, 755 d, 781.
Peonn-ho, Penho, ibi, an. 1001, Domnanienses et Sumertunenses a Danis superantur, 408, 583 b, 750 b.
Peretur, filius Elifer, an. 580 obit, 831 b.
Perrona, ibi in ecclesia ab Ercuualdo patricio construeta servatur corpus S. Fursæi, 193 b, *n.*[c];
ejus abbas, *v.* Ultanus.
Persæ, perfidi, stabiles, 81 a.
Perscore, monasterium, ejus abbas Brihteh, an. 1033, fit episcopus Wicciorum, 597 d;

Digitized by Google

Perscore, *cont.*
ibi sepeliuntur, an. 1053, Alfricus, Oddæ germanus, 452, 607 A ; an. 1056 Agelwinus Odda comes, 456, 608 C ;
ejus abbas, *v.* Brihteh.
Pestilentia, *v.* Mortalitas.
Petroces-stow, S. Petroc, monasterium in Cornubia, an. 981 a Danis devastatur, 399, 579 D.
Petrus, S., apostolus, a Christo convertitur, 293 ;
Antiochiæ, postea Romæ cathedram suscipit, 293, 500 C D, 698 C ;
Clementem sibi in successorem consecrat, 152 C ;
a Nerone occiditur, 294, 500 D, 698 C ;
in visione Laurentium episcopum Britanniam relicturum flagellis lacerat, 155 C D, 307, 527 D, 778 ;
una cum S. Paulo puero cuidam in monasterio Selaeseu ægrotanti apparet, 225 E ;
ad ejus ecclesiam Romæ ab Æthelwulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum dona diriguntur, 552 D, 676 A ;
de ejus reliquiis quædam, a papa Vitaliano, Osuiu regi Nordanhymbrorum mittuntur, 208 A ;
ecclesiæ ei dicatæ, *v.* Cantuaria, Eboracum, Glaworna, In Rhypum, Lindisfarne, Oxonia, Roma, Streaneshalch, Westmonasterium, Wintonia ; monasteria, *v.* Cantuaria, Medeshamstede, Wiramutha ; porticus, *v.* In Derawuda, Hagustalda.
Petrus, monachus et presbyter, an. 598 cum Laurentio presbitero, Romam de Anglorum fide nunciaturus mittitur, 132 B ;
monasterii SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ primus abbas mari apud Amfleat mersus, in Bononia sepelitur, 144 B C, *nn.*[h i]
Pevenesea, Pefnesea, eo, an. 1049, cum classe regia venit Godwinus comes, 439, 440, 603 B ;
an. 1052, ibi, cum classe latet Godwinus, 448 ;
eo, cum patre Godwino, venit Haroldus comes, 449, 759 E ;
ibi, an. 1066, appellit Willelmus dux Normanniæ, 463, 614 C, 857, *n.*[e], 858, *n.*[d] ;
ibi munitionem construunt Normanni, 859, *n.*[a]
Pharamundus, an. 425, primus rex Francorum, 297 [48], 707 B.
Philippus, S., an. 30 a Christo convertitur, 293.
Philippus, Henrici filius, an. 1060 in regnum Francorum succedit, 609 D ; an. 1063, 760 E.
Philo Judæus laudatur, 12 A.
Phlebotomia, periculosa, dum luna et rheuma maris in cremento sint, 250 C.
Pictavi, duri, superbi, 81 C.
Pictel, dux, an. 772 obit, 664 A.
Picti, duri, magnanimi, 81 B ;
e Scythia Hiberniam venientes, sede a Scottis ibi negata, eorum monitu Britanniam petunt, 109, *n.*[b], 291, 695 A B ;
uxores de Scottis accipiunt, pacti ut magis de prosapia fœminæa regem eligerent, 109 C, 291, 695 A ;
una ex quatuor gentibus Britanniæ, 54 A ;
eorum una ex quinque linguis Britanniæ, 107 A, 117 B, 291, 694 C ;
Orcadas insulas tertiamque Britanniæ partem occupant, 56 A ;
septentrionales partes insulæ habitant, 109 B, 291, 695 A ;
sinu permaximo a Britannis disterminantur, 110 A, 117 C, 705 A ;
quare gens transmarina dicta, 117 C, *n.*[c] ;
et ipsi et lingua eorum omnino perierunt, 694 C ;
an. 47 a Claudio Cæsare subjugantur, 294 ; ei resistunt, 500 D ;
cum Scottis Britones indesinenter vexant, 57 B, 62 B C ;
Romana militia discedente, cum Scottis ab Aquilone Britones infestant, 10 A, 92 E, 117 B, 692 C, 764 ;
a Romanis, legione missa, repelluntur, 10 B, 93 B, 118 A ;
ad eos arcendos murus a Britonibus constructus, 10 B, 93 C, 118 A ; a Carutio re-ædificatur, 60 B ;
recedentibus Romanis, iterum in Britones ruunt, 10 B, 118 B ;
Romanis denuo revertentibus, iterum repelluntur, 10 D, 118 C ;
Romanis omnino discedentibus, Britones sæve calcantes extremam insulæ partem murotenus capessunt, 11 B C, 94 B, 118 D ;
pilis et lanceis utuntur, 707 B, 708 A ;
in extrema parte insulæ requiescentes, prædas nonnunquam agunt, 12 B, 118 B, 119 D, 706 A D ;
cum Saxonibus contra Britones bellantes, a S. Germano, Alleluia exclamata, in fugam vertuntur, 94 E, 126 B, *n.*[a], 709 B ;
an. 431 apud eos obit Palladius episcopus, 71 B ;
an. 443 contra eos auxilium a Roma petunt Britones, 297 ;
Vortigernum regem Britonum territant, 62 B ;
circa eos navigant Octa et Ebissa, 66 A ;
a Saxonibus superantur, 298 ; una cum Scottis, juxta Stanfordiam, 707 B ; cum quibus, inito fœdere, Britones infestant, 121 B, 708 A ;
an. 597 a Ceolulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum bello vexantur, 305, 505 D, 526 C, 714 E ;
an. 616 apud eos, vel Scottos, filii Ædelfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum exulantes baptizantur, 173 A ;
ab Osualdo rege Northanhymbrorum subjugantur, 154 B, 178 B ;
Picti, *cont.*
ab Osuiu rege Northanhymbrorum perdomiti, tributarii fiunt, 199 A, 531 C, 548 D, 713 D ;
an. 680 eorum fidem Catholicam Romæ profitetur Wilfridus, 272 A ;
an. 685 Egfridum regem Nordanhymbrorum interficiunt, 74 B, 76 C, 241 C, 537 A, 639 E, 650 A ; circa hoc tempus terram suam, quam tenuerant Angli vel Scotti, recuperant, 241 C, 722 C ;
an. 698 Berctredum Egfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum ducem occidunt, 286 A ; an. 699, 325, 723 C, 783 ;
an. 710 inter Hæfe et Cere a Beorhtfrido, Osredi regis Nordanhymbrorum præfecto, superantur, 326, 507 B, 540 C, 724 B, 784, *n.*[c] ;
an. 731 pacem cum Anglis habent, 284 C, 657 E ;
an. 740 ab Eadberto rege Nordanhymbrorum impugnantur, 288 B ;
an. 744 cum Britonibus pugnant, 661 E ; a quibus, an. 750, apud Mocetauc superantur, 833 C, *n.*[i], 842 ;
an. 796 ad eorum regem fugit Osbald patricius, 669 B ;
an. 875 a Paganis, Halfdeno duce, spoliantur, 355, 478 A, 515 A, 558 C, 681 A, 739 C, 803 ;
an. 939 ab Æthelstano rege subjugantur, 520 B, 808 ;
inter alios, cir. an. 980 Æthelredi regis subjectionem detrectant, 814 2 ;
eorum reges, *v.* Birdei, Bridius, Cemoyd, Cemoyth, Cynoth, Naiton, Ougen, Talargan, Unust ;
eorum episcoporum series, 626 D ;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Trumuini, Wilfridus.
v. Scoti.
Picti Australes, eorum sedes, 175 D ;
an. cir. 394, prædicante Nynia, fidem Christi accipiunt, 176 A, *n.*[a], 303, 776 2, *n.*[e] ;
eorum sedes episcopalis apud Candidam Casam, 176 A, 626 D.
v. Picti.
Picti Septentrionales, eorum sedes, 175 D, 256 C ;
an. 565 ad fidem Christi, prædicante Columba, convertuntur, 175 D, 176 A, 285 A, 303, 504 B, 525 C, 776 2 ;
Hii insulam, ad monasterium fundandum, Scottis tradunt, 175 C, 776 2, *n.*[k] ; quod in magna veneratione habent, 256 C ;
in observatione Paschali errant, 201 B ;
an. 710 ad Catholicam Pascham atque tonsuram a Ceolfrido Wiramuthensi abbate convertuntur, 274 C, 281 B ;
architectos, ad ecclesiam lapideam more Romano faciendam a Ceolfrido accipiunt, 275 A.
v. Picti.
Pignus de manu nuda Cnut regis ab Anglis acceptum, 593 D.
Pilatus, an. 26, super Judæos regnat, 84 B, 293 ;
an. 38 seipsum occidit, 85 A, 293.
Piligrinus, Coloniæ archiepiscopus, an. 1036 Heliæ Scottorum abbati minatur, 598 B C ; an. 1037 obit, 599 A.
Pincanheal, ibi, celebrantur synodus, an. 788, 337, 546 B, 737 C ; an. 787, 666 E ; an. 798 præsidente Eanbaldo archiepiscopo Eboracensi, 670 A ; ejus actio, 670 C.
Pipernæsse, *v.* Nortmuthe.
Pippinus I., dux Francorum, an. 692 Uilbrordum Fresiam ad prædicandum mittit, 257 C, 538 D E ;
Hewaldorum corpora in Colonia condit, 258 D ;
Suidbercto Fresonum episcopo mansionem In Littore donat, 259 B ;
an. 696 Uilbrordum in archiepiscopum genti Fresonum ordinandum Romam mittit ; cathedra in Uiltaburg, ei data, 259 C, *n.*[f], 539 B ;
an. 714 obit, 326, 833 B, 842.
Pippinus II., an. 741 regnum Francorum accipit, 288 C, 663 B ;
an. 750, decreto Zachariæ papæ, a Bonifacio Moguntiæ archiepiscopo in imperatorem ungitur, 543 C ;
an. 768 obit, 663 E, 730 C.
Piratæ, 549 B, 570 D, 579 D, 686 A ;
Danici, 546 A, 567 C, 731 A ; *v.* Dani ;
Hibernenses, 603 D ;
Norwegenenses, 579 C.
Pisces in Britannia abundant, 108 B, 691 B.
Placitum, an. 1014, apud Geignesburh, 589 B ;
an. 1036 apud Oxeneford, 758 B.
v. Concilium, Gemote.
Plegemund, Plegmundus, Mercius genere, ob doctrinam ab Ælfredo rege Occidentalem Saxoniam accersitus, honoribus extollitur, 487 A, 557 D, 683 E ;
an. 890 archiepiscopus Cantuariensis eligitur, 362 [62], 564 C, 616 C, 740 E ;
septem episcopos septem ecclesiis in una die consecrat, 620 A, *n.*[a] ;
an. 908 turrim Wintoniæ in honorem S. Mariæ consecrat, 519 C, *n.*[d] ;
Romam Eadwardi regis eleemosynam ducit, 519 C ;
an. 923 obit, 381.

Digitized by Google

Plinius laudatur, 108, *n.*[a], 662 B.
Plumbum, in Britannia nascitur, 108 D, 691 C;
laminis inde factis ecclesiam ligneam Lindisfarnæ tegit Eadberctus episcopus, 199 E;
sigilla inde facta litteris insculpta, 660 D.
v. Acca.
Pluvia, de montibus elevata, unum e mirabilibus Angliæ, 694 B;
sanguinea, an. 684, in Britannia et Hibernia, 833 A, 842; an. 685 in Britannia, 322.
Podda, Hecanæ episcopus, 621 D; an. 786 obit, 546 [1].
Polkerist, vorago in pelago Mœnei, unum e mirabilibus Monæ Insulæ, 80 B.
Polycarpus, S., martyr, erga carnifices humane agit, 34 B.
Polydorus Vergilius, ejus præfatio in Gildam, 1, *n.*; laudatur, 119, *n.*[c], 122, *n.*[c]
Poma super fraxinum inventa, 78 D, *n.*[e]; *v.* Guoy, fluvius.
Pons Londoniæ, 449, 606 A; *v.* Londonia.
Pontica, provincia, 691 E;
cir. an. 881 a Danis vastatur, 805, *n.*[f];
eo, an. 1063, tempestate compellitur Haroldus comes, 760 C.
Poppo, Damasus, papa, an. 1047 factus, 602 B; an. 1048 obit, 602 C.
Porcestre, Kair Peris, una e civitatibus Britanniæ, 692 B;
ibi, cir. an. 1020, navis, ad filios Eadmundi regis Angliam revehendos, ab Anglis paratur, 819 2.
Porphyrius, ejus Britanniæ inculpatio, 7 B.
Port, ibi, an. 837, Æthelmus dux, cum Dorsetensibus, a Danis superatur, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 736 D.
Port, an. 501, cum filiis Bieda et Meagla, in duabus navibus Britanniam venit, 300, 503 D; apud Portesmutham, 300, 524 A, 711 A;
juvenem nobilissimum multosque Britonum occidit, 301, 524 A, 711 A.
Portascith, ibi, an. 1065, ædificium venatorium ab Haroldo comite constructum, a Cradoco filio Griffini, operariis trucidatis, destruitur, 458, 459, 612 C.
Portesmutha, ibi, an. 501, appellit Port cum filiis, 300, 524 A, 711 A;
a Port nominatur, 711 A.
v. Port.
Porticus, 154 C, *n.*[c], 253 A, 282 C, 579 B;
Eboraci papæ Gregorii in ecclesia S. Petri, 171 C, *n.*[c], 172 A;
S. Martini in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ, 154 C;
Eboraci, 544 D;
Abbendoniæ, 579 D [5];
Hrofi, 282 C;
Perronæ, 193, *n.*[b]
Portland, an. 982 a Piratis vastatur, 399, 579 D;
an. 1052 a Godwino comite devastatur, 448, 759 E.
Portloca, vastatur, an. 915, a Danis, 570 D; an. 918, 378, 743 E; an. 1052 ab Haroldo filio Godwini, 449, 451, 759 E.
Posentesbyrg, ibi, an. 661, pugnat Cenuualch rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 317; captivum ducit Wulfere filium Pendæ, 506 B, *n.*[d], 781, *n.*[c]
Potus sine licentia senioris datus, *v.* Animchadus.
Pouis, Pouisorum, regio, ei a S. Germano præficitur Ketel rex, 50 C, 65 A.
an. 808 ejus rex Catell moritur, 834 B, 843;
an. 822 a Saxonibus subjugatur, 835 A.
Pouisi, eorum rex Ketel Durnluc, 50 C, 65 A.
Poyvis, a Saxonibus subjugatur, 835 C; Powys, 844.
Poyuis, Pouis, regio, an. 822 a Saxonibus occupatur, 835 A, 844;
ejus reges, *v.* Catel, Ketel.
Prætenturæ a Romanis in Britannia factæ, 118 A, *n.*[a]; *v.* Murus.
Pren, Praen, Prend, Aedbert, rex Cantiæ, *v.* Eadberht Pren.
Priamus, ejus genealogia, 56 [30].
Primitiæ seminum sive ciricsceatt ecclesiæ reddendæ, 597 C.
Priscianus, grammaticus, an. 528 floret, 301 [80].
Privilegium monasteriis a papa concessum, *v.* Eovesham, Wocingas, Medeshamstede, Uiramutha.
Prodigia, an. 793, visa, 338, 667 E.
Prosper Rhetor, ejus versus de hæresi Pelagiana, 116 B C, *n.*[g], 704 D;
ejus Chronicon laudatur, 9, *n.*[b], 47 C, 85, *n.*[b], 115, *n.*[g], 116, *n.*[g], 119, *n.*[a], 122, *n.*[f], 123, *n.*[a], 127, *n.*, 128, *n.*[a], 523, *n.*
Proverbium antiquum de Britannia, 54 A; de duce tremescente, 584 B.
Pryfetesfloda, ibi, an. 755, Sigebertus rex Occidentalium Saxonum a quodam subulco occiditur, 331, 508 A, 544 A.
Psalmi pro salute animarum decantati, 573 C.
Pubba, *v.* Pybba.
Puch, comes, ejus ecclesia, a Johanne Eboracensi episcopo dedicatur, 251 A, *n.*[a];
puer ejus infirmus hausto vino ab episcopo benedicto curatur, 251 B;
uxor ejus languens, aqua benedicta adhibita, ab episcopo sanatur, 251 B.
Puclecyrce, ibi, an. 946, Eadmundus rex a Leova cleptore occiditur, 388, 574 D.
Puellæ more clericorum tonsæ, 607 A; *v.* Aedd.
Pugna, sive Prælia, Gueith, *v.* Aclea, Aegelesthrep, Aescesdun, Aethelingdene, Armterid, Assandun, Badon, Bannguolou, Basingæ, Bassas, Bedanforda, Benesingtun, Beorgforda, Beranbyrig, Billingahoth, Bradanforda, Brentforda, Breuvoin, Brunanburg, Buttington, Cair Legion, Calidon, Camlann, Campus Gaii, Catescaul, Carno, Carrum, Castreford, Brin Onnen, Dubgint, Pencon, Cerdicesford, Cerdicesleage, Cerdicesora, Cere, Cetil, Clastbirig, Cocboy, Conani, Conguoy, Creccanforda, Degsastan, Denisesburne, Deorham, Derevent, Dinas-Neguid, Din-Meir, Diu-Sul, Eboracum, Eldunum, Ellendune, Englafeld, Episford, Ethandun, Eubonia, Feornham, Fethanleah, Finnant, Fulford, Gafulford, Gartmailauc, Glem, Guent, Guili, Guinnion, Guoloppum, Gurguist, Haethfelth, Hastingæ, Hehil, Hengistesdune, Herefordia, Hiradus, Hirford, Holme, Hweallege, Idla, Languin, Lanmaes, Lanwenauc, Lapistituli, Legeceastre, Legionum civitas, Lingarun, Linuis, Manegyd, Maserfelth, Mealduna, Mearcredesburna, Meiceren, Merantun, Mere, Mocetauc, Mons-Agned, Mortuum-Mare, Nectanesmere, Ottanforda, Pedredesmutha, Pencadeir, Penesilva, Penho, Peonna, Port, Portesmutha, Posentesbyrg, Pullduwath, Readinga, Ribroit, Ringmere, Ros-Meilon, Rudelan, Sandwic, Sceorstan, Steinesfordbricge, Tanatos, Teottanhale, Theodforda, Tractheuroit, Vadum-Crucis, Waestbirig, Walesdune, Wibbandune, Wicganbeorg, Wiltun, Winwaed, Wippedesfleote, Wodnesbeorh, Wodnesfelda, Yrcingfelda.
Pullduwath, Pwl Dyvach, bellum, an. 1040, in quo Hoelus vincit, 840 A, 854, *n.*[b]
Purgatorium, ejus descriptio, 260 C D E.
Pusa, abbas Medeshamstedensis, Beonnæ succedit, 335.
Puteus Maurit, in regione Guent, juxta eum fons, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 79 C.
Putta, modulandi more Romano peritus, an. 669, Hroffensis episcopus a Theodoro archiepiscopo ordinatur, 211 C, 533 B, 616 D;
an. 673 concilio Herutfordensi interest, 215 D, 534 B;
an. 676 Hroffa ab Ædilredo rege Merciorum vastata, Merciam ad Saxulfum episcopum divertens, ecclesiam accipit, ibique carmina ecclesiastica docens, moritur, 222 B, 535 C; episcopatu Herefordensi accepto, 283, *n.*[k], 621 C;
an. 680 chartæ Medeshamstedensi concessæ testis adest, 320.
Pybba, Pubba, Pupba, Wipha, Cridæ regis Merciorum filius, ejus genealogia, 75 A, 630, 714 D;
filios duodecim habuit, 75 A.

Q.

Quadratus, apostolorum discipulus, 86 B.
Quaresme, sive Quadragesima, *v.* Jejunium.
Quatbrieg, Quadruge, *v.* Cwatbricge.
Queldgils, filius Crettæ, 631.
Quenburga, *v.* Quoenburga.
Quenburga, Quenburh, soror Inæ regis, 541, 633, 641 B; *v.* Cuthburh.
Quendritha, Quenthryth, Coenwlfi regis Merciorum filia, an. 819 ejus insidiis Kenelmus frater ab Asceberto occiditur, 547 C, 630 C, 638 C.
Quentavic, Galliæ portus, inde, an. 669, Britanniam navigat Theodorus archiepiscopus, 210 B, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 839, strages a Danis facta, 345, *n.*[a], 511 B, 549 C.
Quesnellus, 132, *n.*[e]
Quichelm, *v.* Cuichelm, Cinegils.
Quichelmus, Hroffensis episcopus, *v.* Cuichelm.
Quinque-burgi, 418; *v.* Fifburgas.
Quoenburg, sanctimonialis, languens apud Uetadun, circa an. 686 oratione Johannis episcopi Eboracensis sanatur, 250 D E.
Quoenburga, Quenburga, Quenburh, Cearli regis Merciorum filia, Æduini regis Nordanhymbrorum uxor, ejus proles, 166 A, *n.*[a], 236, *n.*[b], 632, 639 C, 641 B; Cuenburh, 633; Cenburg, 784 2.

R.

Racuulfe, juxta ostium aquilonale Genladæ fluminis, 255 B, *n.*[d], 538 E;
ibi Aedilberctus rex Cantiæ palatium sibi condit, 132, *n.*[b];
an. 669 ab Ecbyrhto rege Cantiæ ad monasterium fundandum Bass presbytero datur, 318, 783;
an. 692 ejus abbas Berctuald fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 255 B, 323, 538 E, 723 B;
ejus abbates, *v.* Bass, Berctuald.

Digitized by Google

Radii, *v.* Ictus ignei.
Radulfus, comes, *v.* Raulf.
Radulfus, rex Francorum, an. 944 obit, 686, *n.*[n]
Radulfus, filius Gisleberti, a Roberto comite Gloucestriæ Historiam Britonum mutuo accipit, 829.
Radulphus, dux Anglorum, an. 516 in bello Badonis occiditur, 830 [13].
Radulphus, camerarius, Francorum exercitus princeps, an. 1054 apud Mortuum-Mare interficitur, 760 c, 763 A.
Raedfridus, Ecgberti regis Cantiæ præfectus, an. 668 Theodorum archiepiscopum Britanniam adducit, 210 B.
Raedwald, *v.* Reduuald.
Raegenheri, Reinherus, filius Redwaldi regis Orientalium Anglorum, an. 617 in prælio contra Ædilfridum regem Northanimbrorum occiditur, 164 A, 628, 636 A, 715 D.
Raegenold, Reignold, filius Guthferthi, 388, 574 C, 745 A;
an. 943 ab Eadmundo rege in baptismum suscipitur, 387 *bis*, 574 C, 746 C;
an. 944 fœdifragus, ab Edmundo Northimbria expellitur, 388, 574 C, 746 C, 808; an. 948, 520 C;
inter alios Dacos in Northumbria regnat, 751 A.
Rahald, dux, *v.* Hroald, dux.
Ramesig, Ramesegia, insula pulcherrima, 747 E;
inde, an. 969, Winsinus cœnobita monachis Wigorniæ ab Oswaldo episcopo præficitur, 577 E;
ibi, an. 991, monasterium ab Æthelwine duce Orientalium Anglorum constructum dedicat Oswaldus, 580 D, 624 B, 747 E;
an. 992 ibi sepelitur Æthelwinus dux, 581 A;
an. 1016 ejus præpositus Eadnoth in prælio apud Assandun occiditur, 425, 592 E;
ibi sepeliuntur, an. 1034, Ætheric Dorcestrensis, 430, 597 E; an. 1044 Ælfward Londoniensis, episcopi, 601 D; an. 1045, 436;
an. 1049 ejus abbas Alfwinus synodo Remis interest, 603 E;
ejus abbas, *v.* Alfwinus;
ejus præpositus, *v.* Eadnoth;
ejus cœnobita, *v.* Winsinus.
Ramnesbirig, sedes episcopalis, 643 A;
an. 1055 sedem ejus Malmesburiam transferri vetat rex Eadwardus, 608 A;
an. 1075 Salesbiriam transfertur, 643 A;
ejus episcopus, *v.* Heremannus.
v. Wiltunenses, sive Sunungnenses, episcopi.
Rathbed, rex Fresiæ, an. 690 prædicationi Wilbrordi repugnat, 257 B;
a Pippino duce Francorum regno expellitur, 257 C, *n.*[c]
Rathmelsigi, Hiberniæ monasterium, an. 664 Angli ibi conversantes, Ecgbercto excepto, mortalitate pereunt, 205 B, *n.*[b]
Raulf, Radulfus, comes Herefordiæ, Godæ sororis Eadwardi regis filius, an. 1051 exercitum in auxilium regis contra Godwinum comitem congregat, 446, 604 C;
an. 1052 cum Odda comite Sandwicum cum classe, Godwinum observaturus, mittitur, 448;
an. 1055 apud Herefordam Anglos, contra morem, in equis adversus Griffinum Algarumque pugnare jubens, ipse primus fugam capessit, 454, 607 C D, 855;
mortuo Leofrico, comitatum Merciæ tenet, 825, *n.*[s];
an. 1057 obit, 609 A; apud Burh sepelitur, 456, 825, *n.*[s]
Ravenna, ibi obit S. Germanus, 128 B, *n.*[a], 709 D;
ejus archiepiscopus Gerbertus fit papa, 584, *n.*[c]
Readingum, villa regia, in pago Berrocensi juxta Thamesim, 476 A, 554 E, 678 D;
eam, an. 871, adit exercitus Paganorum, 352, 476 A, 513 C, 554 C, 678 D, 738 D, 801 2; an. 872, 352[2];
ibi a Paganis superatur rex Æthered, 353, 476 B, 554 B, 679 B, 738 D, 750 D, 801 2;
eo venit æstivus Paganorum exercitus, 354, 514 C; Sumerledus tyrannus, 802;
an. 1006 a Danis comburitur, 411, 585 B, 752 D.
Reafan, Raven, vexillum Paganorum magicum, an. 878 in Domnania ab Anglis capitur, 357, 481 D, 739 E, 804;
ejus descriptio, 481 D.
Reavensuart, Tostii comitis huscarla, 612 E; *v.* Amund.
Rechrenn, 843; *v.* Rienuch.
Reduald, Rædwald, filius Tytili, rex Orientalium Anglorum, ejus genealogia, 167 B, 714 A;
omnibus provinciis Anglorum cis Humbram imperat, 154 B, *n.*[a], 343, 510 D, 548 C, 636 A, 713 C, 792;
in Cantia olim fide Christi imbutus, ab uxore seductus, in eodem fano et altare ad sacrificium Christi et arulam ad victimas dæmonum habet, 167 A;
Æduinum ab Ædilfrido rege Northanymbrorum expulsum benigne excipit, 162 D E, *n.*[b];
an. 616 Ædilfridi muneribus et minis permotus, de Æduino ei tradendo deliberans, a regina ab intentione revocatus, collecto exercitu, Ædilfridum in pugna juxta fluvium Idlæ occidit, 163 E, 164 A, 308, 527 C, 622 B, 636 A, 639 C, 715 C, 778 2.
Reges Anglorum qui monachi facti sunt, 727 D; qui omnibus Anglis adusque Humbram fluvium imperaverint, 154 B.
Regin, rex Demetorum, an. 808 obit, 834 C, 843.
Regnold, Ingуald, rex Danorum, an. 921 Eadwardum regem in patrem et dominum eligit, 572 D; an. 924, 382 *bis*;
an. 923 conquirit Eboracum, 381, 686 B, *n.*[s], 745 A, 803.
Rehdgerus, an. 754 archiepiscopus Francorum a Stephano papa consecratur, 288 D.
Reingwald, rex, an. 912 cum Oter comite et Osvul Cracabani Dunbliniam irrupit, 686 B.
Reliquiæ sanctorum in sepulchro B. Albani conditæ, 125 A;
SS. Petri et Pauli, Laurentii, Johannis, Pauli, Gregorii et Pancratii a Vitaliano papa Osuio regi missæ, 208 A;
Wilbrordo a papa Sergio datæ, 208 A, 258 E;
super corpus Accæ episcopi inventæ, 659 D; S. Judoci, Wintoniæ, 372, *n.*[b]; Oswaldi regis, 182 E, 184 D;
ab Alfredo rege in magna veneratione habentur, 478 D, 485 B;
in capsula lateri adhærenti a S. Germano portantur, 124 D;
an. 970 S. Swithuni, ab Aethelwoldo præsule, Aelfstano et Aethelgaro abbatibus, in basilica SS. Petri et Pauli reconduntur, 577 C.
Remigii, S., Francorum apostoli, monasterium Remis, an. 1049, a papa Leone dedicatur, 441, 603 E.
Remigius, episcopus Leogerensis, an. 1075 sedem ad Lincolniam transfert, 624 C.
Remis, ibi, an. 1049, celebratur magna synodus, 438, 441, 603 E;
ejus episcopus Gerbertus fit pontifex Romanus, 584, *n.*[c];
ejus archiepiscopus, *v.* Fulco.
Rendlaesham, vicus regius, in provincia Orientalium Anglorum, ibi, an. 660, baptizatur Suidelm rex Orientalium Saxonum, 196 B, *n.*[a]
Renis, fluvius, super ejus ripam magnum locum condit Faustus Guortigerni filius, 70 D, *n.*[e]
Reopedun, *v.* Hreopedun.
Reoric, Bradan-relice, insula, an. 915 a piratis fame laborantibus petitur, 570 D; an. 918, 378.
Reptacaestir, *v.* Rutubi portus.
Res, *v.* Hris.
Reuda, Reoda, dux Scottorum, de Hibernia Britanniam venit, 109 C, *n.*[d], 291, 695 B;
ab eo nomen habent Dalreudini, 109 C, *n.*[d]
Reuma, sive æstus, maris, 606 A.
Reyn, Scotus, an. 1020 in ostio Guili fluvii occiditur, 839 C D, 852.
Rhenus, fluvius, Gallos Germanosque disterminat, 110 B, 696 A;
inde adusque Doniam degebant piratæ Saxones, 501 D;
per eum argentum pro mercimoniis Britanniam devehitur, 691 C.
Rhoaldus, Rahald, Rehald, dux Paganorum, *v.* Ohter, dux.
Rhoffensis, ecclesia, *v.* Hrofa.
Rhos Colyn, unum e mirabilibus Monæ Insulæ, 80, *n.*[c]
Ribroit, fluvius, in ejus littore decimum Arturi bellum committitur, 73 C.
Ricardus Vetus, dux Normanniæ, an. 942 Willelmo patri succedit, 574 B; an. 941, 686, *n.*[p]
an. 994 obit, 582, *n.*[a]
Ricardus II., dux Normanniæ, an. 994 Ricardo patri succedit, 582, *n.*[a]; an. 993, 749 D;
regno Francorum formidabilis, 751 C;
Emmam sororem Æthelredo regi Anglorum in matrimonium dat, 814 2;
an. 1009 ejus auxilium expetit Æthelredus, 753 A; quem, an. 1013, cum uxore Anglia expulsum, honorifice suscipit, 420, 588 D E, 754 D, 815;
an. 1026 obit, 595 C; an. 1024, 428 [7], 757 B.
Ricardus III., dux Normannorum, an. 1026 patri Ricardo succedit, 595 C; an. 1024, 428 [7], 757 B;
an. 1026 obit, 595 C; an. 1024, 757 B.
Ricardus, abbas Fuldensis, an. 1039 obit, 599 C, *n.*[c]
Ricardus, filius Scrob, *v.* Rotbertus, diaconus.
Richeret, gentilis, an. 632 Earpualdum regem Orientalium Anglorum occidit, 167 B, 528 C, 636 A.
Richale, ibi, an. 1066, cum classe applicant rex Haroldus Harvager et Tostius comes, 614 A.
Richarii, S., sive Centulense, monasterium, an. 881 a Danis diripitur, 805, *n.*[c]
Richemundia, Alano Britanniæ comiti a Willelmo rege datur, 828 2.
Ricsig, an. 873 regnum Northanimbriæ accipit, 680, *n.*[d]; an. 876 obit, 681, *n.*[a]
Riethryth, abbatissa, quondam regina, an. 786 obit, 666 D, *n.*[f]
Ricula, Rigula, Ædilbercti regis Cantuariorum soror, Sabercti regis Orientalium Saxonum mater, 151 C, 306, 635 B, 636 E, 777.
Riderch, filius Yestin, an. 1023 dextrales Britones regit, 839; an. 1022, 853;
an. 1031 a Scotis occiditur, 839 D, 853.
Riderch, episcopus, an. 962 obit, 838 A, 848.

Digitized by Google

Riderch-hen, *v.* Urbgen.
Riemmelth, filia Royth, uxor regis Osuiu, 74 c.
Rienuch, Rechren, an. 795 vastatur, 843; ab Offa rege, 834 b.
Rigwatla, Rithwalanus, an. 1064, cum fratre Blethgento, terram fratris Griffini regis occisi ab Eadwardo rege, fide ei obligata, accipit, 458, 612 b.
Rihala, inde ossa S. Tibbæ Burgum transfert Ælfsi abbas, 393.
Ringmere, ibi, an. 1010, a Danis superantur Angli, 586 d.
Rippel, terra triginta manentium ab Oshero subregulo ad monasterium fundandum Frithewaldo datur, 536 c.
Ripum, *v.* In Hrypum.
Risewde, ibi, a Carl filio Thurebrandi occiditur Aldredus comes Northumbriæ, 687, *n.*
Rithwalanus, *v.* Rigwatla.
Rivi in Britannia abundant, 691 a.
Robertus, rex Francorum, *v.* Hrodbyrht.
Robertus, comes Gloucestriæ, Historiam Britonum mutuo dat Radulfo filio Gisleberti, 829.
Rodbert, Rotbertus, dux Normanniæ, an. 1026 fratri Ricardo succedit, 595 c; an. 1024, 428 [7], 582, *n.*[a], 757 c;
an. 1035 obit, 598 b; in peregrinatione Ierosolimitana, an. 1031, suscepta, 757 c; Hierosolymis, 429 [47].
Rodbyrd, Rodbertus, Rotberd, abbas Gemeticensis, 442 [22]; episcopus Londoniensis, 442;
an. 1050 Doroberniensis fit archiepiscopus, 442 *bis*, 444, 604 d, 616 b, 759 d;
cum pallio Roma redit, 445, 446;
an. 1052 cum cæteris Normannis vix evadens, mare transit, 450, 606 c, 825;
regis jussu, cum Francis exulat, 451, 760 a.
Rockinghamia, Emmæ reginæ in dotem datur, 815.
Rodri, filius Idwal, an. 966 occiditur, 838 a, *n.*[a], 849.
Rodulphus, rex Burgundiæ, an. 1031 homines Cnut regis Romam petentes a thelonio liberat, 596 d.
Rolla, Rou, primus Normannorum dux, 686, *n.*[a];
Parisius regem Francorum superat, 762 d;
an. 876 Normanniam penetrat, 356, 479 a, 558 e, 681, *n.*[a], 739 c;
ejus visio dum in Anglia hyemabat, 479 a, *n.*[b];
baptizatus, Robertus vocatur, 681, *n.*[a];
an. 917 obit, 571 a; an. 906, 686, *n.*[a];
ab eo Normanni originem ducunt, 746 b.
Roma, Romulea, urbs, ibi, an. 45, sedes episcopalis a S. Petro apostolo constituitur, 293;
an. 409 a Gothis frangitur, 117 a, 284 d, 297 *bis*, 501 b, 705 a;
eo a Britannia revertuntur Romani, 7 c;
eo pro auxilio contra Scottos et Pictos legatos mittunt Britanni, 5 b, 10 a, 93 b e, 118 a, 297, 705 b;
an. cir. 720 eo divini amoris instinctu multi tam nobiles quam ignobiles de gente Anglorum tendunt, 101 a;
ibi, an. 816, crematur schola Anglorum, 342, 547 c;
eo ad ecclesiam SS. Petri et Pauli dona mittit Æthelwulfus rex, 472 c, 552 d;
ibi, an. 874, in ecclesia S. Mariæ in schola Anglorum sepelitur Burhred rex Merciorum, 355, 478 b, 515 a, 558 b, 680 d, 739 b;
ibi, an. 885, Anglorum schola a papa Marino ab omni tributo liberatur, 360, 484 b, 517 a, 560 d, 683 c;
an. 887 eo tendens Æthelswitha regina, Paviæ obit, 361, 806;
an. 959 eo pro pallio tendens Alfsinus Dorobernensis archiepiscopus, in Alpibus perit, 576 a;
an. 1044 eam adiens Henricus imperator, Benedictum ob papatum emptum exauctorat, 601 d;
eam adeunt,—S. Patricius, 51 c, 71 b;—an. 610 Mellitus Londoniensis episcopus de necessariis ecclesiæ Anglorum tractaturus, 153 c d;—an. 653 Benedictus Biscop, 228 a, 270 b, 530 c, 650 d, 721 e; an. 665, 532 e; an. 671, 533 d; an. 676, 535 b; an. 684, 536 e, 652 d;—an. 653 Uilfrid propter doctrinam ecclesiasticam, 270 a c; an. 679, 200 b, 223 a, 256, *n.*[b], 271 c, 535 a, 659 c, 782; an. 704, 272 b c;—an. 667 Uighardus in archiepiscopum Cantuariensem ordinandus, ibique obit, 206 e, 209 a, 317 *bis*, 533 a b, 717 e;—ibi, an. 681, obit Cadwalader rex Britonum, 841;—an. 688 Caedualla rex Westsaxonum, ibique baptizatus, obiens sepelitur, 222 a, 253 e, *n.*[b], 322, 323, 506 e, 641 b, 734 c, 783;—an. 691 Oftfor episcopus Wicciorum, 235 d;—an. 692 Uilbrord in archiepiscopum Fresonum ordinandus, 258 d, 259 c, 538 c;—an. 703 Acca futurus Hagustaldensis episcopus doctrinæ ecclesiasticæ causa, 184 e, 257, *n.*[b], 274 c;—an. 708 Ecgwinus episcopus Wicciorum, 540 a, 637 b;—an. 709 Offa rex Orientalium Saxonum, ibique monachus factus obit, 269 a, *n.*[d], 325, 540 a, 637 b, 784;—Coinred rex Merciorum, ibique attonsus obit, 269 a, *n.*[a], 286 a, 325, 540 a, 637 b, 638 b, 735 b, 784;—an. 716 eo pergens Ceolfridus abbas Wiremuthæ in itinere obit, 101 a;—an. 721 Danihel episcopus Ventanus, 268, *n.*[d], 327, 541 b, 785;—an. 728 Ini rex Occidentalium Saxonum, ibique moritur, 327, 468 a, 507 b, 549 d, 674 a, 725 a, 785;—an. 735 Ecgbricht Eboracensis archiepiscopus ad pallium suscipiendum, 328, 726 a;—an. 737 Fortheri episcopus Scireburnæ cum Frithogitha regina Westsaxonum, 328, 542 e, 727 a;—an. 779 legati Alfwoldi regis Northanhymbrorum pro pallio Eanbaldi petendo, 545 b, 731 a; an. 780, 336;—an. 797 Siric rex Eastsaxonum, 340;—an. 799 Æthelheard Dorobernensis archiepiscopus cum Cynebryht Ventano episcopo, 340, 546 e;—an. 812 Wulfred Dorobernensis archiepiscopus cum Wiberto Scireburnensi episcopo, 341, 547 b;—an. 853 Ælfred filius Æthelwulfi regis a patre missus, 347, 349, 470 a, 511 d, 551 a, 641 d, 675 a, *n.*[d];—an. 854 Cinnen rex Powis, ibique obit, 835 b, 845;—an. 855 Æthelwulf rex Westsaxonum, 348, 470 c, 551 b, 675 c, 737 c, 794 [2];—an. 874 Burrhed rex Merciorum, regno fugatus, ibique obiens, in schola Anglorum sepelitur, 355, 478 b, 515 b, 558 a, 638 c, 680 d, 739 b, 802 [2];—an. 883 Sighelm et Æthelstan cum eleemosinis regis Ælfredi, 359, 740 b;—an. 885 Higuel rex, ibique moritur, 836 a, 846;—an. 887 Athelm dux cum eleemosinis Ælfredi regis et Westsaxonum, 361, 491 b, 562 b;—an. 889 Beocca dux cum eleemosinis Ælfredi et Westsaxonum, 564 c, 685 c; an. 888, 361;—an. 891 Beornhelm abbas cum eleemosinis Ælfredi regis et Occidentalium Saxonum, 564; an. 890, 362; an. 889, 517 c;—an. 891 Dufslan Hybernus cum sociis, 517 c, *n.*[c];—an. 927 Wulfelm archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 383;—an. 928 Higuel Dha rex Wallensium, 837 a; an. 926, 847;—an. 960 Dunstanus Cantuariensis archiepiscopus ad pallium suscipiendum, 576 d;—an. 962 Athelmod presbyter, ibique obit, 391;—an. 974 Dunwallaun rex Strathclyde, 849;—ad pallia suscipienda archiepiscopi Cantuarienses, an. 990, Sigeric, 400; an. 996 Ælfric, 405; an. 1007 Ælfeah, 413; an. 1022 Æthelnoth, 405, 427, 595 b, 757 b; an. 1026 Ælfric Eboracensis, 429, 595 e;—an. 1031 Cnut rex Anglorum ad limina apostolorum, 429, 596 a b c d e, *n.*[a], 757 e, 821 [2];—an. 1040 Eadsige archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 433;—an. 1043 Joseph episcopus Landavensis, ibique moritur, 840 b, 854;—an. 1050 ibi pauperibus argentum distribuit Macbæthad rex Scottorum, 604 a, *n.*[a];—an. 1050 Heremannus Wiltunensis et Aldredus Wigornensis episcopi a rege Eadwardo missi, 442, 604 a;—Rodbyrd archiepiscopus Cantuariensis pro pallio petendo, 442;—an. 1061 Aldredus Eboracensis archiepiscopus ad pallium suscipiendum, 457;—eodem anno Tostius comes, 610 a, 825 [2];
ejus archidiaconus, *v.* Bonifacius.
Romana stigmata, quæ sint, 9 a, 11 a.
Romani, graves, irascibiles, propter causam, 81 a c;
monarchiam mundi obtinent, 7 a, 57 b, 59 a;
Britanniam usque tempora Julii Cæsaris ignorabant, 110 a;
eorum legatis censum et obsides se dare negant Britones, 59 b;
Britanniam solis minis subjugant, rectoribusque ibi relictis, Romam revertuntur, 7 c; quibus ab incolis occisis, Britanniam redeunt, præpositisque insulæ in servitutem redactæ relictis, Romam revertuntur, 8 a;
Orcadas subjugant, 294 *bis*;
eorum duces tribus vicibus a Britonibus occiduntur, 62 b c;
eorum imperatores legationem Lucio regi Britonum baptismum petenti mittunt, 60 a;
auxilio flagitato, legione Britanniam directa, Pictos Scottosque fugant, Britonesque murum inter duo maria construere jubentes, domum revertuntur, 10 b, 93 c, 118 a, 705 a;
iterum Britonibus afflictis opem ferentes, hostes fugant; cum eis murum lapideum trans insulam ducunt, turresque ad prospectum maris collocantes, domum, ultra non reversuri, redeunt, 11 a b, 93 c, 118 d, 705 b;
eorum regnum in Britannia dejiciunt Britones, 61 c;
an. 409 in Britannia regnare cessant, 117 a, 284 d, 297 *bis*, 501 b;
an. 418 thesauros occultantes Galliam migrant, 297, 502 e;
intra vallum Severi degebant, 117 a;
ex eorum opere extant civitates, pontes, stratæ, farus in Britannia, 117 a, 705 a; ecclesia in Dorubernia, 131 e, 526 c;
juxta eorum exempla leges condit Ædilberctus rex Cantiæ, 154 c;
artem cantandi eorum more in Britannia docet Jacobus diaconus, 172 c;
ann. 595 et 597 in bellis Beranberi et Wodnesbeorg eorum more disponuntur Britanni, 713 b, 714 c;
an. 797 ob Leonem papam crudeliter mutilatum sedeque fugatum, a Carolo rege Francorum pœna plectuntur, 339, *n.*[b], 509 e, 732 d e; an. 799, 671 b c;
Romania, ita censetur Britannia, 4 c, 6 a.
Romanum imperium, an. 769 Carolo Magno regi Francorum subjicitur, 730 c.
Romanus, an. 624 episcopus Hroffensis a Justo ordinatur, 157 a, 307; an. 625, 527 e, 616 c, 778;
ad Honorium papam a Justo archiepiscopo legatarius missus, in mari Italico mergitur, 172 b, 625 b.
Romanus, Eanfledæ reginæ presbyter, veræ Paschæ observator, an. 662 synodo Streaneshalch interest, 199 e, 200 d.

Digitized by Google

Romscot, 757 D; *v.* Denarius S. Petri.
Romwenna, Hengisti filia, Cantiam a Guortigerno rege in dotem accipit, 50 D, *n.*[d]
Ronan, Scottus, cum Finano episcopo de Paschæ observatione confligit, 199 D.
Ronus, Magesetensium comes, an. 1041 cum aliis proceribus ab Hardecnuto rege ad Wigorniam devastandam mittitur, 600 C.
Ros Meilon, in Mona, ibi, an. 902, pugnat Igmunt, 836, *n.*[h], 846, *n.*[f]
Rostri, Rodri, Ryderch, filius Heweid, an. 904 in Arguistli decollatur, 836 C, *n.*[i]; an. 902, 846, *n.*[g]
Rotbertus, diaconus, an. 1052, cum genero Ricardo filio Scrob, Alfredo regis stratore, Anfrido Ceocesfot, et quibusdam aliis, ceteris Normannis exulantibus, in Anglia manere permittitur, 606 C.
Rotelandia, *v.* Rockinghamia.
Rothomagus, eam adit Rollo dux, 479, *n.*[b];
ibi Normanni regem Francorum capiunt, 762 D;
ibi, an. 1119, pugna volucrum, 718 A.
Rothulf, Hroththwlf, an. 887 internam partem regni Franciæ accipit, 361, 491 A, 517 B, 562 B.
Rothulf, episcopus, Eadwardi regis cognatus, a quo, an. 1050, abbatiam Abbendoniæ accipit, 442, 445.
Rotri, Maelwynog, rex Brittonum, Ivor in regnum succedit, 841;
an. 721 bello apud Heilin interest, 842;
an. 754 obit, 833 C, 842.
Rotri, rex Venedotiæ, an. 877 a Saxonibus jugulatur, 836 A, 846;
ejus filii Demetiæ atque Brechoniæ habitatores opprimunt, 488 B, *n.*[c]
Rotri, filius Higuel, an. 954 obit, 837 C; an. 951, 848.
Rou, *v.* Rolla.
Roveceastre, Rouceastra, *v.* Hrof.
Roweynauc, an. 816 a Saxonibus occupatur, 834 D, *n.*[c]; an. 817, 844, *n.*[d]
Royth, pater Riemmelth uxoris regis Osuiu, 74 C.
Rudglann, Rudelan, ibi, an. 796, bellum, 834 B, 843, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 1063, palatium et naves Griffini regis Walanorum incendit Haroldus dux, 458, 611 C.
Rufinianus, an. 601 Britanniam cum aliis monachis in adjutorium Augustini a papa Gregorio mittitur, 140 C, 404;
abbas monasterii S. Augustini, 144, *n.*[g]
Ruim, Ruichim, *v.* Thanet.
Rum, map Urbgen, an. 627, Eadguin regem baptizat, 76 B, *n.*[b]; an. 626, 832 A, *n.*[d]; Eanfledam et omne Ambronum genus, 76 B, *n.*[b];
per eum multi in Christo crediderunt, 76 B, *n.*[b]
v. Paulinus.
Rumcofa, Runcofan, urbs, an. 915, ab Aethelfleda domina Merciorum conditur, 376; an. 916, 570 E, 744 C.
Rumenea, inde, an. 1052, Haroldus comes, cum patre Godwino, obsides et puppes accipit, 449, 451, 759 E.
Rumesig, Rumesyge, monasterium ab Eadwardo rege constructum, ibi, an. 967, sanctimoniales collocat Eadgarus rex, 577 B;
ibi, an. 972 sepelitur Eadmundus clito, 394;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Mearwinna.
Rutubi portus, Reptacaestir, civitas, ex adverso Morinorum posita, 108 B, *n.*[c], 691 D.
Rys, filius Ryderch, an. 1043 cum Gruffud fratre dolose agit contra Grufudd filium Llywelyn, 854.
Rythrenan, an. 1065 Northamtonam et circumjacentes provincias vastant, 459.

S.

Saberet, Sebertus, filius Slede, Ædilbereti regis Cantiæ ex sorore Ricula nepos, et sub eo rex Orientalium Saxonum, 151 C, 306, 777 2;
an. 604 fidem Christi, prædicante Mellito, cum gente sua suscipit, 285 B, 306 *bis*, 527 A, 637 A, 712 C D, 777 2;
an. 616 obit, 155 A, *n.*[a], 306 *bis*, 527 C, 637 A, 716 A;
ejus proles, 155 A, 527 D, 629, 637 A, 716 A.
v. Sexred, Seaward.
Sabini, immundi, 81 B.
Sabrina, Saverna, Sæfern, fluvius nobilis, unum e brachiis Britanniæ, 6 B, 54 B, 693 C;
in ejus ostio spumarum cumuli, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 52 B, 78 C;
vallum putei Maurit inundat, 79 C;
in eum cadit Usca fluvius, 692 B;
super ejus ripam a Gloui ædificatur Caer Gloui, 71 A;
ad ejus occidentale latus inhabitant Walenses, 566 C;
ad eum usque totam terram subdit Cerdic rex Westsaxonum, 775;
cum transeuntes Britanni Saxones lacessunt, 775 2;
prope ejus ostium committitur bellum Badonis, 15 B;
juxta eum, an 632, facta est strages, 832 B;
an. 894 per ejus ripas prædantur Pagani, 366, 566 B;
juxta eum apud Buttington superantur Pagani, 367, 566 C;
an. 909 ad eum usque vastant barbari, 519 D;
an. 913 prope eum, apud Bricge, arcem condit Æthelfleda, 569 E;
an. 915, Cornubia circumnavigata, ejus ostium intrant Pagani, 570 B; an. 910, 374, 686 A, 807 2; an. 913, 520 A; an. 918, 377, 741 B;
ejus littora ob infestationem Paganorum custodiri facit rex Eadwardus, 570 C, 743 E; an. 918, 378;
an. 997 ejus ostium intrantes Dani circumquaque prædas agunt, 406, 582, 749 E;
an. 1039 super eum, in Vado Crucis, hostes devincit Griffinus rex Venedotiæ, 840 A; an. 1037, 853;
an. 1049 ejus ostium intrantes piratæ Hibernienses prædam agunt, 603 C;
an. 1052 ab Hibernia redeuntes, ejus ostium cum classe intrant Haroldus et Leofwinus Godwini comitis filii, 447, 605 C;
ultra eum habitantes Eadmundo filio Æthelredi auxiliantur, 815 2;
in eum, in navi positi, singulare certamen ineunt Eadmundus et Cnut reges, 816;
an. 896 juxta eum, apud Cwatbricge, arcem construunt Pagani, 369, 741 C.
v. Gloui, Cwatbricge, Bricge, Buttington, Vadum-Crucis, Usca.
Sacerdotes Britonum, an. 613 apud Carlegion a Saxonibus cæduntur, 151 A, *nn.*[a b]
Sacrarium, 183 B.
Sacrificia Anglorum, 141 D, 145 D.
Saebba, *v.* Sebbi.
Sæfern, Sefern, *v.* Sabrina.
Sæleseia, *v.* Selaeseu.
Sæthryd, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filia, Brige in Gallia fit abbatissa, 180 C, *n.*[b]
Salesburia, *v.* Searobyrig.
Salinæ in Britannia, 108 C, 691 C;
unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, 78 A, *n.*[b]
Salomon, Hungarorum rex, ei, an. 1017, mittuntur nutriendi clitones Eadwardus et Eadmundus, 594 B.
Salopsyre, Salopscire, *v.* Scrobbesbyrigscire.
Salvatoris, S., ecclesia Cantuariæ olim a Romanis facta, an. 598 ab Augustino instauratur, 144 B, *n.*[a], 526 C; *v.* Christi Ecclesia Cantuariæ.
Samuel, filius Beulani presbyteri, 55 21, *n.*[b];
ei versus nuncupat Nennius, 81 C D, *n.*[c]
Sanctimoniales, Rumesegiæ positæ, 572 B; Wintoniæ, 569 A.
Sanctimonialis sine licentia in uxorem ducta, 568 C.
Sanctimonialium monasterium Wintoniæ ab Ealhswitha Ælfredi regis relicta construitur, 569 A; *v.* Venta.
Sanctuarium, 593 C, 596 B.
Sandwic, Sandicus Portus, an. 839 juxta eum a Danis superantur Angli, 793 2, *n.*[d];
ibi, an. 851, ab Æthelstano rege Cantiæ superantur Pagani, 346, 469 D, 511 C, *n.*[b], 550 E, 674 E, 737 B, 794;
an. 993 eo cum classe venit Anlafus rex Norreganorum, 401;
an. 1006 eum prædatum adit magna classis Danorum, 411, 585 B, 752 D;
an. 1008 ibi, jussu Æthelredi regis, congregantur naves totius Angliæ contra Danos, 585 D; an. 1009, 413, 753 A;
an. 1009 eum adit classis maxima Danorum, 414, 586 A, 753 A;
an. 1013 ibi cum classe appellit Suanus rex Danorum, 418, 588 A;
an. 1014 ibi applicans Cnut rex Danorum, obsides Anglorum crudeliter mutilatos dimittit, 421, 589 D, 754 E;
an. 1015 ibi, Danemarcia rediens, cum classe applicat Cnut, 421, 590 A, 755 A;
an. 1029 ejus portum cum teloniis ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariæ dat Cnut, 429 21;
an. 1041 ibi e Flandria applicat Hardecnut rex, 433, 758 C;
ibi, an. 1045, naves contra Magnum Norwagiæ regem congregat Eadwardus rex, 435 *bis*, 602 A;
eo, an. 1048, cum classe piratica veniunt Lothen et Hirling, 437, 759 C; a quibus devastatur, 438;
ibi, an. 1049, rogatu imperatoris Henrici, cum classe, ne Baldwinus comes Flandriæ effugeret, manet rex Eadwardus, 438, 439, 603 A;
inde, classe dimissa, Pevenseiam petit Godwinus comes, 440 *bis*;
eo, naves Suani filii Godwini ab Hastingensibus captæ, ad regem Eadwardum ducuntur, 441, 603 B;
ibi, an. 1052, Godwinum observatura jacet regia classis, 447 *bis*, 605; indeque eum frustra secuta, Londoniam redit, 448;
inde obsides et puppes accipit Godwinus, 449 *bis*, 451, 760 A B;
ibi, an. 1066, cum classe prædatur Tostius comes, 462, 613 C;
ibi classem contra Willelmum Normannorum comitem congregat rex Haroldus, 463, 613 D.
Santlauda, Sandlauda, inter Franciam et Armericam sita, ibi, an. 891, Pagani a Britonibus superantur, 362 19, 564 D; an. 890, 362, 517 D, 685 D, 740 D, 805 2.

Digitized by Google

Saranus, abbas Scotus, *v.* Tomianus.
Sarauara littora, eo, an. 885, barbaros equis duci jubet Alfredus rex, 516 C.
Sarcophagus, locellus, loculus, ad defunctum condendum, 251 C;
novus Cuthberti ossa accepturus, 246 B;
ligneus quo condebatur Aetheldritha, 230 B;
lapide coopertus, 181 A;
lapideus, 221 C, *n.*[b];
marmoreus locum capitis excisum habens, 231 B;
purpureus, 91 A, 703 B.
Sarraceni, sævi, 81 A;
an. 729 Galliam Hispaniamque vastant, 282 D, *n.*[d], 725 D;
an. 778 a Carolo Magno subjugantur, 335 [20];
an. 982 ab Ottone imperatore superantur, 399, 580 A.
Saturbiu hail, Satubin, episcopus Menevensis, an. 831 obit, 835 A [8], 844.
Savernia, Saverna, *v.* Sabrina.
Savilius laudatur, 224, *n.*[a], 489, *n.*[e]
Saxones, Ealdsaxones, gens ex fortioribus Germaniæ, 121 A;
a Neguo originem habent, 58 C;
stulti, 81 B; instantes, 81 B;
satrapas pro regibus habent, ducem sorte electum in bello sequuntur, 258 A;
an. 287 cum Francis oceani littora Carausio commendata infestant, 112 C, 701 E;
de eorum regione Britanniam venerunt Orientales, Meridiani, et Occidui Saxones, 121 A, 256 A, 298, 707 D, 730 A;
an. 692 Hewaldos presbyteros de natione Anglorum fidem Christi prædicantes occidunt, 257 D, 258 B C, 538 D E;
Boructuarios expugnant, 259 B;
an. 772 a Karl rege Francorum vastantur, 664 D;
an. 778 ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 730 D;
an. 779 cum Gallis confligunt, 509 A; an. 780, 335;
a Francis superantur, 731 A;
an. 884 cum Frisonibus, Paganos e Germania bis superant, 484 A, *n.*[a], 683 B C; an. 885, 360, 516 D, 561 C;
an. 892, duce Arnulfo rege, cum Bavariis et Francis, Danos superant, 564 D; an. 891, 362, 517 D, 740 E.
Saxones, cum Anglis, e Germania a Britonibus in auxilium vocantur, 13 C, *n.*[a], 706 D;
an. 449 a rege Vortigerno invitati, cum tribus cyulis Britanniam veniunt, 13 C D, 94 C, 120 C, *nn.*[a b], 501 E, 502 C, 522 B, 706 D, 707 B, 711;
tribus cyulis in exilio pulsis, 62 C [38]; an. 428, 77 C;
in orientali parte insulæ applicant, 120 C, 707 B;
insulam Tanet a Gortigerno accipiunt, 63 A, 65 A;
victum atque vestitum pacti, bellum contra hostes suscipiunt, 65 A; quibus armis in bello utuntur, 707 B, 715 C, 728 B E;
circa Pictos navigantes, Orcadibus vastatis, regiones usque eos occupant, 66 A;
Scottos Pictosque superant, 120 C; apud Stanfordam, 707 B;
alimenta haud sufficienter sibi dari querentes, inito cum Pictis fœdere, arma in Britones vertunt, 14 A, 65 A, 121 B, 126 B, *n.*[a], 502 B, 707 B C, 708 A, 709 B, 735 E;
a Gortimero filio Gortigerni apud Tanet superati, ad naves aguntur, 51 A, 68 C, 69 A;
auxilium de Germania contra Britones petunt, 68 C;
per quinquennium expulsi, Britanniam, mortuo Gortimero, revertuntur, 69 C;
pace simulata, Britonum seniorum trecentos in convivio jugulant; Gortigernum regem in vinculis conjiciunt, 70 A;
in Britannia invalescunt, 73 A;
ab Aurelio Ambrosio superantur, 15 A, 95 C, 122 A;
in obsessione Badonici montis maxima clade vincuntur, 15 B, 122 A, 712 B C;
ab Arturo in duodecim bellis superantur, 73 B;
auxilia et reges e Germania accipiunt, 74 A;
tota insula potiuntur, 95 C;
Britones omnino superant, 502 B C D, 715 C;
eorum reges primarii septem, 154 A, 548 C, *n.*[b], 636 A, 713 C; Bretwaldæ, 343;
an. 665 primum Pascha apud eos celebratur, 832 D;
an. 685 in Hibernia campum Bregiæ vastant, 241, *n.*[a];
post prælium Lingaran vectigal a Pictis non exigunt, 74 C, *n.*[g];
an. 760 cum Britonibus, apud Hirford, confligunt, 833 D, 843;
an. 816 montes Ereri regnumque Rowenauc invadunt, 834 D, *nn.*[h i], 844, *n.*[d];
an. 822 arcem Decantorum expugnant; regionem Poyuis subjugant, 835 A, 844;
an. 849 Mouric occidunt, 835 B, 845;
an. 879 Rotri cum filio Guriat occidunt, 836 A, 846;
an. 886 una cum Anglis, ubique dispersi, sese Ælfredo regi submittunt, 489 C, 561 E, 684 B;
an. 946 Strat Clut vastant, 837 B, 847;
an. 1011 Meneviam vastant, 839 B, 851.
v. Angli.
Saxones Australes, Suthseaxan, Australes Angli, ab antiquis Saxonibus oriundi, 121 A, 298, 502 C, 523 A, 707 D, 755;
an. 477 Britonibus apud Andredesleage fugatis, littora maris in Sudsexe occupant, 710 B;
an. 485 cum Britonibus apud Mercredesburne confligunt, 710 B;
an. 490 Andredes-cestre, urbem munitissimam, diruunt, 710 C;
eorum rex Ælle primus ex regibus Anglorum omnibus Anglis adusque Humbram præest, 154 A, 343, 548 C, 636 A, 713 C, 792, *n.*[d];
an. 607 a Ceolwulfo rege Occidentalium Saxonum bello vexantur, 306, 527 B, 715 B;
an. 678 eorum multi fame ob triennalem terræ siccitatem laborantes, in mare se præcipitant, 223 D;
a Uilfrido episcopo ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 223 A, 272 A, 618 C; an. 679, 536 A, 721 C;
die qua baptizati sunt, pluvia descendente, fame liberantur, 223 D;
artis piscandi nisi ad anguillas ignari, retia ad capturam piscium in mare mittere a Uilfrido docentur, 224 A;
an. 679 peste vexantur, 224 D;
an. 685 Hlotharium regem Cantiæ, Edrico fratruele ejus duce, in pugna letaliter vulnerant, 242 A, 536 E, 635 D, 722 B, 734 A;
bello attriti episcopo destituuntur, 226 A, *n.*[a];
an. 722 ab Ini rege Occidentalium Saxonum impugnantur, 327, 541 C, 734 C, 785;
an. 725 ab Ini, Eadberto clitone occiso, superantur, 327, 541 C, 724 D;
an. 823 Ecgbercto regi Occidentalium Saxonum se submittunt, 342, 510 A E, 547 E, 637 C, 733 C, 791 2;
an. 1052 a Godwino comite in adjutorium sibi alliciuntur, 441, 448;
eorum reges, *v.* Aedilvalch, Aelli, Æthelbyrht, Æthelstan, Æthelwulf, Osmundus;
eorum duces, *v.* Andhun, Berethun, Eadwine;
eorum comes, *v.* Godwine;
eorum minister, *v.* Wulnoth;
eorum episcoporum series, 618 D, 619 A;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Ægelric, Æthelric, Bernethus, Eadberct, Eolla, Grimcytel, Heca, Uilfrid.
v. Saxonia Australis.
Saxones Occidentales, Westsexæ, Occidentales Angli, Angul Saxones, Saxones, Gewissi, de Saxonibus venere, 121 A, 290, 523 A, 707 A, 775; de Saxonia, 502 D;
an. 514 cum tribus navibus, ducibus Stuf et Wihtgar, Britanniam apud Cerdicesoran appellunt, 301, 524 B;
an. 519 eorum regnum incipit, 301, 503 D, 524 B, 640 D, 711 D;
eorum regum genealogia et successiones, 633, 634, 640 D *et seq.*, 719 C, 734 C D, 750 C D *et seq.*;
eorum episcopatus, 619 A, 643 A B;
archiepiscopo Cantuariensi subjacent, 644 C;
a Merciis ab Afne fluvio disterminantur, 519 D;
an. 556 in una acie conglobati Britones apud Beranbyrig superant, 713 B; a quibus, an. 592, apud Wodnesbeorge, superantur, 714 C;
an. 616 Sexredum et Sewardum Orientalium Saxonum reges occidunt, 155 C, 527 D, 637 A;
an. 626 ab Aeduino rege Nordanhymbrorum superantur, 159 B, 308, 779;
an. 634, Birino prædicante, una cum Cynegilso rege, ad fidem Christi convertuntur, 107 A, *n.*[a], 178 D, 310, 506 A, 529 A, 720, *n.*[a], 721 A;
an. 670 Leutherium sibi ad antistitem ordinari a Theodoro archiepiscopo petunt, 180 A, 533 C;
Britonum iis subditorum multi per Aldhelmum ad Catholicam Pascham convertuntur, 268 B;
an. 709 eorum episcopatus in duos dividitur, 268 A, 325;
an. 755 eorum primatum ope Cynevulf Sigebertum regem exterminat, 330, *n.*[b], 543 D;
ab Offa rege Merciorum vincuntur, 739 E;
quamobrem reginam juxta regem in regali solio sedere non permittunt, 471 B, 552 B;
an. 871 octo præliis in uno anno atteruntur, 477 D, 514, *n.*[b], 557 C; novem, 354, 739 A;
cum Paganis, ea conditione ut ab eis discederent, pacem faciunt, 354, 478 A, 557 D, 680 C, 739 A;
apud eos, circa an. 860, lectores boni sive grammatici nulli, 474 B, 556 B;
circa hoc tempus, ob nimiam divitiarum abundantiam, monasticæ vitæ desiderium inter eos funditus desierat, 493 D;
eorum eleemosynam Romam portant, an. 887, Athelelmus Wiltoniensium comes, 361, 491 B, 562 C; an. 889 Beocca dux, 564 C; an. 888, 361; an. 889, 361 [14], 685 C; an. 891 Beornhelmus abbas, 517 C, 564 C; an. 890, 362, 685 C;
an. 910 eorum singulis tribubus singulos episcopos constituunt Eadwardus rex et Pleigmundus archiepiscopus, 620 A, *n.*[s];

Digitized by Google

Saxones Occidentales, &c., *cont.*
eorum exercitus, cum Mercensibus, contra Paganos missus, Northimbriam vastat, 374, 569 B, 743 A; cum quibus, an. 911, Danos apud Wodnesfeld superat, 375, 569 D, 743 B;
an. 918 eorum exercitus a rege Eadwardo Passaham et Colecestriam ducitur, 571 D E; an. 921, 380, 381;
an. 937 in bello apud Brunanburh virtute emicant, 384, 745 D;
an. 1015, obsidibus datis, dominio Cnut regis se submittunt, 422, 590 B, 755 B;
an. 1016 cum iis simul et Danis congredi, absente rege Ethelredo, renuunt Mercenses, 590 C;
an. 1051 eorum multi cum Godwino comite Suthweorcam contra Eadwardum regem veniunt, 605 A;
an. 1052 a Godwino sibi in adjutorium alliciuntur, 448;
eorum regum insigne draco aureus, 728 D, 756 B;
eorum regum statio in pugna inter draconem et standardum, 756 B;
eorum reges, *v.* Ælfred, Æscuine, Æthelbald, Æthelbyrht, Æthelheard, Æthelwulf, Æthered, Brihtric, Ceadwalla, Ceaulin, Cenfus, Centwine, Cenwalch, Ceolric, Ceolwlf, Ceorl, Cerdic, Cinric, Cuichelm, Cuthred, Cynegils, Cynewulf, Eadgar, Eadwig, Ecgbryht, Ini, Sigebert;
eorum reginæ, *v.* Eadburhge, Frithogith, Sexburh, Juthitha;
eorum clitones, *v.* Cinehardus, Cynric;
eorum duces, *v.* Godwine, Harold;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Agilberctus, Aldhelm, Birinus, Danihel, Fortheri, Haeddi, Leutherius.
v. Saxonia Occidentalis, Dorcacestria, Venta, Scireburna.
Saxones Orientales, Orientales Saxones, Eastsaxones, Eastsaxonici, Eastsexan, de Saxonibus venere, 121 A, 502 C, 522 B, 707 D, 775;
eorum sedes, 151 C, 720 B;
eorum regni initium, 636 E, 712 E;
eorum regum genealogia, 629, 636 C, 719 C;
cultus dæmonum inserviunt, 636 E;
an. 604 cum rege Sabercto fidem Christi, prædicante Mellito, suscipiunt, 151 D, 285 B, 306, 505 D, 526 E, 637 A, 720 B, 777 2; quo, an. 617, expulso, ad idololatriam revertuntur, 155 C;
in pugna contra Gevissos, regibus occisis, superantur, 155 B;
an. 653, prædicante Cedd episcopo, ad fidem revocantur, 195 A C, *n.*[a], 208 D, 530 D, 637 A;
an. 665 pars eorum cum rege Sigheri ad apostasiam convertuntur, 208 E;
pauci ex ipsis post Swithredum, cir. an. 750, regnant, 637 C;
an. 752 cum aliis gentibus secum ad bellum apud Bereford a rege Eadbaldo ducuntur, 728;
an. 823 Ecgberto regi Westsaxonum se submittunt, 343, 547 E, 637 C, 733 C, 791 2;
an. 893, obsidibus datis, Ælfredo regi fidelitatem contra Paganos Britanniam reversos jurant, 685 D;
an. 904 Æthelwoldo clitoni subduntur, 372, 742 E;
an. 1052 sibi in adjutorium a Godwino comite alliciuntur, 605 D;
eorum reges, *v.* Æthelbryht, Offa, Saberct, Sebbi, Selred, Sigberct, Sigheri, Swebright, Swithredus;
eorum regina, *v.* Rigula;
eorum duces, *v.* Beorhtulf, Brihtnoth;
eorum episcopi, *v.* Cedda, Earconuald, Inguald, Mellitus.
v. Saxonia Orientalis, Londonia.
Saxonia Vetus, inde Britanniam veniunt Saxones, 502 C; *v.* Saxones.
Saxonia Australis, Suthsaxonia, Suthseaxe, Suthseaxa, Suthsexa, Sudseax, regnum, 692 C;
provincia, 692 E;
ibi dominantur reges Occidentalium Saxonum, 643 A;
a Gortigerno rege Britonum ut a captivitate liberaretur Hengisto traditur, 70 A;
an. 477 ejus littora occupant Saxones, 710 B;
an. 490 ejus rex primus Ælle, 710 C;
regum series, 719 E;
olim ad sedem Wintoniensem pertinuit, 268 C, 618 D;
an. 709 ibi, synodali decreto, sedem episcopalem accipit Eadberctus abbas Selaeseu, 268 C, 618 D;
ejus episcoporum series, 618 C;
an. 731, Eolla defuncto, officium episcopale ab Occidentalibus Saxonibus quærit, 268 C, 283 C, 542 B, 657 D, 726 D;
an. 1075 ejus episcopatus a Saeleseia Cicestriam transfertur, 644 D, 692 E;
an. 685 Ceadwalla, qui regem Ædilvalch occiderat, expulso, regnum tenent Bercthun et Andhun duces, 226 A, 537 B;
an. 686 Bercthuno occiso, a Ceadwalla rege Occidentalium Saxonum subigitur, 226 A;
eo, an. 725, a Tantune expulsus, fugit Aldbryht clito, 327, 724 E;
ibi, an. 773, videntur horribiles serpentes, 334, 509 A, 788 2, *n.*[l]; an. 774, 544 A, 730 D;
an. 836 ejus regnum, mortuo Ecgberto rege Westsaxonum, accipit Æthelstan filius Æthelwlfi, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 734 A, 793;
an. 860, mortuo Ædilbaldo rege, regno Occidentalium Saxonum subjungitur, 477 A, 533 A, 676 B, 737 D;
Saxonia Australis, &c., *cont.*
an. 894 a Danis juxta Cissaceastram vastatur, 566 A, 749 D; an. 895, 368;
ibi, an. 897, duo naves piratarum naufragium patiuntur, 371;
an. 994 a Suain et Anlafo Danorum regibus vastatur, 402, 581 D, 749 D;
an. 998 inde Danorum exercitus apud Vectam jacens, victum accipit, 406, 582 D, 750 A;
ibi, an. 1006, prædam agunt Dani, 585 A;
an. 1009 ibi circa maris ripas prædas agunt Dani, 414, 586 A, 753 B;
an. 1011 a Danis demolitur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1051 inde contra Eadwardum regem copias contrahit Godwinus comes, 604 B;
an. 1066 eo contra Normannos exercitum ducit Haroldus, 827 2.
v. Saxones Australes.
Saxonia Media, Middelsaxonia, Middelsæxum, Middlesexe, Midleseax, provincia, 692 E;
a Guortigerno pro redemptione sua Hengisto traditur, 70 A;
ibi episcopatus Lundoniæ, 693 A;
in ejus confinio jacet Lundonia, 469 C, 550 C;
an. 1011 a Danis devastatur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1066 a Willielmo duce Normannorum vastatur, 615 A.
Saxonia Occidentalis, Westsaxonia, Westsexia, Westseax, Westsex, Westsexe, Wessexia, Saxonia, regnum, 692 A;
ejus provinciæ, 619 B, 643 A; urbes, 692 C;
ejus reges monarchiam adepti, Angliam in triginta quinque provincias dividunt, 689, *n.*[a], 692 D;
ejus regum series, 719 C;
ejus primus episcopus Birinus, 619 B;
ejus episcoporum series, 221 C, 619 B *et seq.*;
ibi, an. 500, cum quinque navibus appellunt Cerdic et Cynric, 503 D, *n.*[b];
an. 664 subintroducto, a Coenwalchio rege, Uini episcopo, in duas parochias dividitur, 179 D, 531 D, 619 C; quo, an. 666, expulso, præsule caret, 179 D;
an. 672 mortuo Coenwalchio, a Sexburga uxore tenetur, 222, *n.*[a], 533 D, 718 A;
decem annis a subregulis tenetur, 222 A, 533 D;
an. 709 ejus episcopatus, mortuo Haeddi, in duas parochias dividitur, 268 A, 325, 539 E, 619 C D, 724 A, *n.*[a];
an. 725 inde Aldbryht clitonem expellit Ini rex, 327, 541 C;
an. 755, Merciis apud Bereford devictis, valde roboratur, 729 B;
circa an. 835 in sublime ab Ecgberhto rege provehitur, 747 A;
an. 855 ejus nobiles Æthelwulfum regem regno repellendum negant, 471 A, 551 D;
an. 871 ibi, circa Readingam, exercitus Paganorum prædas agit, 476 A, 513 C, 554 C, 678 D, 738 D;
an. 876 eam, apud Werham, adit exercitus Paganorum, 355, 739 C;
an. 878 ibi, terra vastata, Cippenham occupant Pagani, 356, 480 B, 559 A, 739 D, 803 2;
ibi, in Davenescyre, occiditur frater regis Haldeni, 357, 481 B, 559 B, 739 E;
eo, a rege Ælfredo vocatus, de S. Degui venit Asser, 487 C, 488 A, 489 A;
ejus monasteriis dona distribuit Ælfredus rex, 496 A, 563 C;
an. 897 circa ripas maris a Danis graviter vexatur, 370, 567 C, 741 D;
an. 915 eam circumnavigantes Pagani, Sabrinam ingrediuntur, 570 B;
ei regna Eastsaxoniæ atque Eastangliæ a rege Eadwardo junguntur, 636 E;
eo, an. 920, Alfwinnam neptem duci præcipit rex Eadwardus, 379, 572 C, 745 A;
an. 994 inde stipendium Danis datur, 403, 581 D;
an. 997 eam circumnavigantes Pagani, Sabrinæ ostium intrant, 582 C;
an. 1006 inde et e Mercia exercitum contra Danos frustra congregat rex Æthelredus, 411, 585 A;
ejus exercitus a Danis ad mare revertentibus superatur, 412, 752 E;
a Danis circumquaque vastatur, 412;
an. 1010 a Paganis vastatur, 416, 587 A;
an. 1013 Suano regi Danorum subjicitur, 754 D;
an. 1015 eam classe adit Cnut rex, 421;
an. 1016 ibi, mortuo Æthelredo, Eadmundus in regem suscipitur, 423, 591 B, 755 C;
Londonia relicta, eam adeunt Pagani, 591 C;
eo, post pugnam apud Sceorstan, exercitum congregaturus revertitur Eadmundus, 424, 592 A, 755 E;
eo, post prælium apud Eagelesford, revertitur Eadmundus, 592 C;
in divisione regni assignatur Eadmundo, 425, 756 D; Cnut, 593 A;
an. 1017 eam, mortuo Eadmundo, sibi suscipit Cnut, 426, 594 A, 757 A;
an. 1036, mortuo Cnut, Emmæ reginæ in opus filii Hardecnuti conservanda, traditur, 758 B;

Digitized by Google

Saxonia Occidentalis, &c., *cont.*
an. 1051 inde copias contra regem Eadwardum contrahit Godwinus comes, 604 B.
v. Saxones Occidentales.
Saxonia Orientalis, Eastsaxonia, Estseax, Eastseaxum, Estsexa, Estsexe, Eastsexena, Estsaxia, regnum, 636 E, 692 C;
ejus fines, 644 A; provinciæ, 692 E;
a Gurthigerno pro redemptione sua Hengisto traditur, 70 A;
ejus reges fere semper aliis regibus parebant, 636 E;
ejus metropolis Londonia, 151 C;
ejus episcopatus sedes Londonia in ecclesia S. Pauli, 151 D, 217 D, 644 A;
ejus episcoporum series, 617 B;
ibi, apud Bercingum, monasterium condit Earconwaldus episcopus, 218 A, *n.*[b];
an. 836, cum aliis quibusdam provinciis, ab Æthelwulfo rege Æthelstano filio traditur, 345 *bis*, 511 A, 549 B, 734 A; Ecgbercti filio, 345;
an. 858 Æthelbricto filio ab Æthelwulfo legatur, 349, 737 D, 794 2;
an. 878 a Danis obtinetur, 739 D; an. 880, 358, 560 B;
an. 880 eam pro maxima parte tenet Guthrum rex Danicus, 636 D, 637 C; post eum a comitibus Danorum aliquandiu tenetur, 636 D;
an. 894 a Beanflota fugati ibi, apud Sceobirig, castrum construunt Dani, 366, 566 B, 741 A B;
eo, a Buttingtun fugati, revertuntur Dani, 566 C;
an. 895 Meresig insulam in ejus orientali plaga adeunt Pagani, 368, 566 E, 741 B;
cum aliis provinciis e manibus Danorum ab Eadwardo rege extorquetur, 568 A;
an. 914 ibi, apud Witham, urbem ædificat rex Eadwardus, 570 A, 743; an. 913, 375;
an. 918 inter alios multi inde Colcestriam expugnant, 571 D; an. 921, 380;
inde et ex aliis provinciis congregati Dani Winganmere obsident, 571 C;
inde Anglorum multi se Eadwardo regi submittunt, 381, 572 A;
Westsaxonico adjicitur imperio, 636 D;
an. 994 a Suano et Anlafo regibus Danorum vastatur, 402, 581 D, 749 D;
an. 1009 inde sumptus rapiunt Dani, 414, 586 B;
an. 1010 per eam ab Eastanglia usque ad Tamesim transeunt Dani, 753 D;
an. 1011 a Danis vastatur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1016 eo, a Sceapige, copias trajicit Cnut rex Danorum, 425, 592 C;
ibi, apud Assandun, Eadmundus rex cum maxima suorum strage a Danis superatur, 425, 756 A;
in divisione regni Cnut tribuitur, 593 A;
an. 1048 ibi prædantur Lothen et Hirling Danorum principes, 437, 759 C;
an. 1049 a navibus Osgodi Clapæ circa Eadulfesnesse vastatur, 440, 603 B;
an. 1051 inde, in auxilium patris, exercitum congregat Haroldus comes, 604 B.
v. Saxones Orientales.
Saxonica poemata ab Alfredo rege discuntur, 473 C, 485 C, 486 A; in schola ejus discuntur, 486 C.
Saxonici poetæ, eorum peritissimus Alfredus, 641 D;
libri ab Eadwardo et Ealfthrid Ælfredi liberis discuntur, 485 E, 683 D;
coram Alfredo rege recitantur, 497 E.
Scaccarii ludus ab Ordgaro duce a Danis discitur, 809 2.
Scælfremere, palus, monasterio Medeshamstedensi a Wulfero datur, 314.
Scald, fluvius, in eo, an. 883, navibus ad Candath tractis, hiemant Pagani, 358, 483 B, 516 B, 560 D, 683 A, 740 B.
Scani, oceani insula, eo, dromone advehitur Scef, 512 B.
Sceaftesbirig, Sceftesbury, Sceftesbyrig, Sceaftesbyrig, Sceaftesbiria, Scestonia, ibi sanctimonialium monasterium construit rex Ælfredus, cui filiam Æthelgeofu præficit, 495 A, 563 A, 685 B;
ibi, in mausoleo Elfgyvu, Eadmundi regis conjugis, miracula patrantur, 520 C;
ibi, an. 979, corpus Eadwardi regis ab Alfero duce Merciorum tumulatur, 579 C, 749 A, 688 A, 814; an. 980, 399; ibique servatur sella ejus, 813, *n.*[h];
ibi, an. 1036, obit Cnut rex, 430, 598 A, 757 D;
ejus abbatissæ, *v.* Æthelgeofu, Hereluva.
Sceapig, Sceapege, Scepige, Scheapieg, Sepeige, Sepige, insula ovium, inter Eastseaxum et Cantuarios, 469 B, 550 C;
ibi a Sexburga Earconbercti regis Cantiæ uxore construitur monasterium, 469 B, 635 D;
an. 832 a Danicis piratis vastatur, 344, 510 D, 548 D, 733 D, 792 2, *n.*[k];
ibi, an. 851, primum hiemant Pagani, 469 B, 550 C, 674 C;
Sceapig, &c., *cont.*
an. 855 ibi hyemant Pagani, 348, 470 B, 511 E, 551 B, 675 C, 737 D, 794 2, *n.*[f];
eo, an. 1016, ab Eadmundo rege victi, fugiunt Dani, 424, 592 A;
ibi, an. 1052, multa mala agit classis Godewini comitis, 449; puppibus et obsidibus acceptis, 760 A.
Sceargete, *v.* Scergeate.
Scearstan, Sceorstan, ibi, an. 1016, inter reges Eadmundum Anglorum et Cnut Danorum dubia victoria pugnatur, 424, 591 C, 755 D, 816, *n.*[a]
Scellanus, presbyter, *v.* Tomianus.
Sceobyrig, urbs Eastsaxoniæ, ibi, an. 894, Pagani, a Beanflota fugati, munitionem construunt, 366, 566 B, 741 A.
Scergeate, Sceargete, Scoriate, ibi, an. 913, arcem construit Aethelfleda domina Merciorum, 569 E; an. 912, 375; burgum, 744 B.
Schola, juxta morem Cantuariorum, cir. an. 630 a Sigebercto rege Eastanglorum instituitur, 190 A, *n.*[e];
nobilium atque ignobilium ab Ælfredo rege collecta, 485 D, 496 A;
discipulorum studia, libri Saxonici et Latini leguntur, 485 D;
pars annui census ab Ælfredo ei dicatur, 496 A.
Schola Saxonum, sive Anglorum, Romæ juxta basilicam S. Petri, 484 B, *n.*[b];
an. 816 igne crematur, 342, *n.*[b], 547 C;
ibi, an. 874, in ecclesia S. Mariæ, sepelitur Burghred rex Merciorum, 355, 478 B, 515 A, 558 B;
an. 885, rogatu Ælfredi regis, a Marino papa ab omni tributo liberatur, 360, 484 B, *n.*[b], 517 A, 560 D;
an. 1030 a Cnut ab omni telonio liberatur, 596 A.
Sciraburne, sedes episcopalis, an. 705 fundata, 325, 539 E, 643 A;
archiepiscopo Cantuariensi subjacet, 644 C;
ejus primus episcopus Aldhelmus, 268, *n.*[c], 284, *n.*[a], 620 C;
ibi sepulti sunt, an. 860, Æthelbald rex Westsaxonum, 349, 473 A, 553 A, 676 B, 737 A, 750 C; an. 860 Æthelbyrht rex Westsaxonum, 350, 512 D, 794 2; an. 867 Eahlstanus episcopus, 351, 513 A, 553 E; an. 978 Alfwoldus episcopus Dorsetensis, 398, 579 B, 794 2;
an. 1054 Wiltunensi episcopatui ab Heremanno copulatur, 620 B;
an. 1075 ejus episcopatus migrat in Salesbiriam, 644 D;
ejus præsulum nomina, 620 C;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Ælfstan, Alfredus, Asser, Brihtwold, Fortheri, Hereman, Herewald, Swithelmus, Wigbryht.
v. Dorcestrenses.
Scithæ, *v.* Scoti.
Sclavi, spurci, 81 C.
Scoti, Scotti, Scithæ, Citæ, fideles, lividi, 81 C;
eorum originis nulla certa historia, 56 C;
Hiberniam ab Hispania veniunt, 56 A B C, *n.*[b]; quarta ætate mundi, 57 A;
in Hispania manentes Navarri vocantur, 696 A;
eorum patria proprie Hibernia, 109 E, 291, 695 E;
eorum historias laudat Nennius, 47 C, 48 C;
Pictis in Hibernia sedem negant, 109 B, *n.*[c], 291;
uxores Pictis concedunt, pacti ut eorum reges magis ex fœminea prosapia eligerentur, 109 E;
an. 430 ad eos, ad Christum convertendos, a Celestino papa mittitur Palladius, 71 C, 94 A, 119 B, 297, 503 A; quo mortuo mittitur Patricius, 71 C; cujus petitiones pro Hiberniensibus memorantur, 72 B;
an. 565 plurimorum cœnobiorum caput in insula Hii habent, 175 C, 194 D;
de Pascha errant, 170 D;
eorum monachi tempore messis dispersi vagantur, 214 B;
eorum episcopi abbati Hiensi subjiciuntur, 176 B, 303;
an. 609 ad eos diriguntur litteræ hortatoriæ a Laurentio Cantuariensi archiepiscopo, 153 B; an. 634 eorumque episcopis ab Honorio papa mittuntur, 97 D, 173 B, 309, 528 C;
episcopatum in Northymbria triginta annis tenent, 203 C; ibique fidem Christi Anglis prædicant, 175 B;
eorum episcoporum conversatio apud Lindisfarnam, 204 A; inde, an. 664, ob institutiones suas de Pascha et de tonsura apud Streaneshalch abdicatas, Scotiam regrediuntur, 202 D, 203 B, 532 A;
Anglis, divinæ lectionis vel continentioris vitæ gratia, Hiberniam adeuntibus, victum, libros, et magisterium gratuito præbent, 205 A;
an. 684 exercitum contra eos mittit Ecgbertus rex Nordanhymbrorum, 321, *n.*[a];
an. 687 eorum ecclesiarum plurimæ, instante Adamnano abbate Hiiensi, catholicam Pascham suscipiunt, 265 C;
an. 716 eorum provinciarum plurimæ ab Ecgbercto presbytero ad veram Paschæ observantiam convertuntur, 100 D;
an. 1039 ex iis multos secum habet Ricardus abbas Fuldensis, 599, *n.*[c];
ex Hibernia, Reuda duce, Britanniam in parte Pictorum veniunt, 109 C, *n.*[c], 291, 695 B, 696 A;
una ex quatuor gentibus Britanniæ, 54 A;
eorum una ex quinque linguis Britanniæ, 109 A, 694 C;

Digitized by Google

Scoti, &c., *cont.*
eorum sedes in Britannia cir. an. 731, 110 A, 117, *n.*c, 696 A, 705 A B;
quo sensu transmarini dicuntur, 117 E;
in Britannia Claudio Cæsari resistunt, 500 D;
eos a Britonibus, muro trans insulam ducto, dividit Severus imperator, 49 D;
ad eos Pictosque arcendos murus alter ab alio Severo ducitur, 50 A;
cum Pictis adunati Britones sæve lacessunt, 5 C, 10 A B, 11 B, 56 C, 57 B, 92 E, 117 B, *n.*c, 501 D, 692 C, 706 D, 764;
a legione Romana, Britanniam missa, profligantur, 10 B, 118 E;
Romanis abeuntibus iterum in Britanniam irrumpunt, 10 B, 11 B C, 93 B C, 118 D, 705 C, 735 E;
aquilonalem insulæ partem pro indigenis ad murum usque capessunt, 11 C, 118 D;
a Britonibus victi, Hiberniam redeunt, 706 A;
eorum metu urgetur Gortigernus rex Britonum, 62 B C;
in eorum confinio terras occupant Ochta et Ebissa, 66 A;
an. 449 una cum Pictis ab Hengist et Hors superantur, 502 A; apud Stamfordiam, 707 B C;
an. 597 inter alias nationes a Ceolwulfo rege Westsaxonum bello vexantur, 305, 505 E, 526 C, 714 E, 777;
an. 603 sub Aedano rege apud Dægsastan ingenti strage ab Æthelfrido rege Northanhymbrorum superantur, 145 A, 305 *bis*, 775 A, 777;
an. 635, petente Oswaldo rege, Aedanum antistitem Northimbrensibus prædicaturum mittunt, 174 D E, 175 A, 529 A;
eorum mores atque studia sub Aedano episcopo, 177 B;
ab Oswaldo subjugantur, 178 B;
eorum mos in Pascha observanda, 97 D, 175 A;
ab Ouiu rege Nordanhymbrorum domiti, tributarii fiunt, 154 B, 548 D, 713 D;
an. 685 terram Pictorum quam in Britannia tenuerant amittunt, 241 C;
an. 731 suis contenti finibus nil contra Anglos moliuntur, 284 A, 658 A;
circa an. 884 eorum quidam se dominio Ælfredi regis subdunt, 486 B, 557 A;
an. 921 Eadwardum regem in dominum eligunt, 568 A, 572 D, 642 A; an. 924, 382;
an. 937 in prælio apud Brunanburh corruunt, 384, 520 B, 745 D, 808 2;
an. 946, Eadredo regi se submittunt, 388, 520 D, 574 D, 746 D, 808;
an. 999 Dulyn vastant, 851;
Æthelredum regem contemnunt, 814 2;
an. 1031 Ryderch filium Yesten occidunt, 839 D, 853;
an. 1059 Northumbriam vastant, 825 2, *n.*k;
eorum reges, *v.* Aedan, Macbeotha, Magfinloech, Malcolm;
eorum doctor, *v.* Swifneh.
Scotia, sive Hibernia, a Scotta filia Pharaonis vocatur, 57 A;
an. 684 ab Egfrido rege Northanhymbrorum, misso exercitu, impugnatur, 241 C, *nn.* c d, 321, 782.
v. Hibernia.
Scotia, ab ejus mari usque mare Hiberniæ instruitur murus, 5 A C;
eousque extendit Fossa, quartus Angliæ callis, 694 C;
Eboracensi archiepiscopo subjacet, 644 C;
ejus regum tumulus apud Hii, 175, *n.*c;
eousque dominantur reges Nordanhymbrorum, 644 B;
an. 934 ab Æthelstano rege maxima ex parte vastatur, 573 D, 686 E; an. 933, 383, 745 B, 808, *n.*d;
an. 1031 eam cum exercitu adiens Cnut rex regum submissionem accipit, 429, 757 D, 821 2;
an. 1054 a Siwardo comite Northumbriæ subjugatur, 453 *bis*, 607 A, 760 A, 825;
an. 1066 eo cum classe redit Tosti comes, 462, 465, 762 A, 826 2;
eo, tempestate actus, cum sorore Margareta venit Eadgar Ætheling, 820 2, *n.*b
Scotta, Pharaonis filia, a qua Scotia nomen habet, 57 A.
Scotus in prælio contra Saxones ruit, 502 A.
Scrinium, 409, 583 B, 612 C, 664 A, 665 D E.
Scrobbesbyrig, civitas, ibi, an. 1006, dolose interficitur Aelfelm dux, *v.* Aelfelm.
Scrobbesbyrigscire, Scrobbesbiriensis provincia, 693 A;
regibus Merciorum subjacet, 643 C;
partim Licetfeldensi partim Herefordensi episcopatui subjacet, 643 C;
ibi, an. 1006, moratur rex Æthelredus, 585 B; ad firmam suam, 412, 752 E;
an. 1016 ab Eadmundo clitone et Uhtredo comite vastatur, 423, 590 D, 755 B.
Scrobs, sive fovea, apud Londoniam, *v.* Vallum.
Scropsire, *v.* Scrobbesbyrigscire.
Scurfa, comes Danorum, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Scythæ, *v.* Scoti.
Scythia, nobilis quidam inde ortus, Pharaonis gener, ab Ægyptiis cum familia expulsus, Hispaniam venit, 56 D, 695 D;
Scythia, *cont.*
cujus posteritas ad Hiberniam regionesque Dalrietæ venit, 57 A, 695 E;
inde gens Pictorum Hiberniam navigat, 109 A, *n.*b, 291, 694 E.
Scythica, Scithica, vallis, 65 C; Tithica, 11 B;
mare patriæ Hengisti et Britanniæ interjacens, 109, *n.*b;
eam, ad Saxones Britanniam ducendos, transfretant legati Hengisti, 65 C.
Scythlescestre juxta murum, ibi, an. 788, occiditur Elfwaldus rex Northanhymbrorum, 667 A, *n.*a
Sealuuda, Selwuda, ibi, an. 855, oritur conspiratio inter magnates ne Athelwulfus rex Roma rediens in regnum reciperetur, 470 C, 551 C, 675 C;
in ejus orientali parte sita Ecgbrihtesstane, 357, 481 D, 559 C, 740, 804 A;
in ejus occidentali plaga munitiones contra Paganos ab Ælfredo rege constituuntur, 366, 566 B.
Sealuudscire, provincia, B. Aldhelmi episcopatus, 507 A, *n.*b; *v.* Sciraburna.
Searobyrig, Salesberia, civitas, feris abundat, 693 D;
ibi, an. 552, Britanni a Cynrico rege Occidentalium Saxonum superantur, 302, 504 A, 525 A, 713 A, 776;
ibi, an. 965 curiam tenet rex Eadgar, 811 2;
an. 1003 a Suano rege Danorum incenditur, 410, 584 B, 752 B;
eo, an. 1075, a Scireburna transfertur sedes episcopalis, 620 C, 643 A, 644 D, 692 E, 783, *n.*n
v. Sciraburne.
Seaxburg, Seaxburh, an. 672, mortuo conjuge Cenvalh rege Westsaxonum, regnum uno anno tenet, 318, 506 C, 533 D, *n.*a, 641 A, 718 A, 719 C, 781 2, *n.*a
Sebbi, Saebba, filius Sewardi, cum Sigheri filio Sigeberti Parvi, an. 665 regnum Orientalium Saxonum sub Wulfhere rege Merciorum tenet, 208 C, 217 C, 535 A, 637 B;
socio in idololatriam lapso, fidem Christi cum suis servat, 208 D, 532 E;
ejus mores et vita, 220 E;
an. 664 donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ assentit, 315;
an. 694 infirmitate correptus, licentia a conjuge ægre obtenta, a Waldhero Lundoniensi episcopo religionis habitum accipit, 221 A, 637 B, 727 D;
pecuniam magnam pauperibus erogari curat, 221 A;
timens ne ad mortem veniens aliquid se indignum faceret, ex visione Waldhero ostensa confortatur, 221 B;
eodem anno obiens Londoniæ, in sarcophago lapideo, miraculose elongato, in ecclesia B. Pauli sepelitur, 221 D, *n.*b, 637 B.
Sebruc, Grim piscatoris uxor, 769.
Seccandun, ibi, an. 755 occiditur Æthilbald rex Merciorum, 332, 508 D, 544 A, 638 B, 729 A; an. 757, 283, *n.*n
Secretarium, 148 B, 180 A, 186 A, 203 D.
Securis in bello a Saxonibus usitata, 707 B, 715 C, 728 E; Danica, 600 B.
Sedulius laudatur, 468 B, 674 B;
ad ejus exemplar librum de virginitate componit Aldhelmus abbas, 268 B.
Segeni, Segenus, abbas et presbyter, an. 635 Hyensi monasterio præest, 170 D, *n.*b, 177 A, *n.*b; *v.* Tomianus.
Segerus, episcopus, cum Patricio ad Scottos a S. Germano mittitur, 71 C.
Segeswalde, *v.* Seccandune.
Seham, Soham, eo, a Domnoc transfertur corpus Felicis Orientalium Anglorum episcopi, 193, *n.*g
Seisil, rex Venedotiæ, cir. an. 1020 Reyn Scotum in ostio Guili expugnat, 839 C, *n.*e
Selaeseu, Saelesia, insula, familiarum octoginta septem, undique mari circumdata præter ab occidente, 224 A;
an. 681 ab Ædilwalcho rege Australium Saxonum Wilfrido episcopo ad monasterium ibi fundandum datur, 224 B;
sedes episcopalis Suthsexiæ, 643 B;
ibi, cir. an. 682, pestis gravissima intercessione B. Oswaldi regis sedatur, 225 B;
ibi, an. 685, servos et ancillas libertate donat Wilfridus, 224 C;
an. 709 ejus abbas Eadberct fit primus episcopus Australium Saxonum, 268 C;
an. 988 ejus episcopus Æthelgarus fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 580 C;
ejus episcopatus Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C;
ejus episcoporum series, 618 D, 619 A;
inde, an. 1075, sedes Cicestriam transfertur, 619 A, 643 B, 644 D;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Æthelgar, Eadberct.
v. Cicestria.
Seletun, ibi, an. 780, succenditur Bearn Elfwaldi regis patricius, 335, 665 A, 789.
Selim, filius Cinan, an. 615 in bello Cair Legion occiditur, 832 A.
Selred, Saelred, filius Segeberhti, an. 708 in regnum Eastsaxonum succedit, 629, 637 C;
an. 746 perimitur, 330, *n.*a, 543 C, 637 C, 728 B;
an. 747 obit, 662, *n.*d

Digitized by Google

Sem regnat in Asia, 57 B.
Sempigaham, terra, circa an. 852, a Ceolredo abbate Medeshamstedensi Wulfrido locatur, 347.
Seovenburgenses, an. 1015 eorum ministri præcipui, Sigeferthus et Morcarus, ab Edrico duce apud Oxenefordam dolose perimuntur, 421, 589 E; *v.* Fifburgas.
Sepulchrum, in regione Ercing, unum e mirabilibus Britanniæ, ibi sepelitur Amr Arturi militis filius, 80 A, *n.*[a]
Sequana, Signa, Sigene, fluvius, juxta eum urbs Paris, 317;
eum, an. 886, usque Parisiam navigant Dani, 360, 489 B, 517 A, 561 D, 684 A, 740 C; indeque, an. 887, in ostio Materne divertunt, 361, 490 C, 517 B, 562 A, 684 B, 740 D; eumque, an. 890, deserentes, Santlaudam adeunt, 362, 517 C, 564 D, 685 D, 740 E;
an. 897, Anglia relicta, eum adeunt Paganorum quidam, 369, 567 B, 741 D.
Sergius I., papa, an. 688 Caedwallam regem Occidentalium Saxonum baptizat, 253 C, 322, 538 A, 641 B, 723 A;
Berctwaldi archiepiscopi primatum firmat, 255, *n.*[e];
Uilbrordum archiepiscopum Fresonum ordinat, 99 C, 539 B;
Ceolfrido abbati privilegium pro monasterio suo Uiremuthæ confert, 653 B.
Serpentes de Britannia Hiberniam adlati intereunt; eorum morsus rasuris foliorum codicum ex Hibernia allatorum curantur, 109 D;
an. 774 horribiles inter Australes Saxones apparent, 334 [46], 544 D E; an. 773, 334, 509 A, 730 D, 788 2.
Servi et ancillæ apud Selaeseu a Wilfrido libertate donantur, 224 C.
Severus, an. 189 imperium adipiscitur, 112 A, *n.*[a], 296;
an. 208, Britanniam advectus, partem insulæ, post magna prælia adeptam, vallo fossaque munit, 50 A, *n.*[a], 60 B, *nn.*[c d], 87 C, *n.*[a], 112 A, *n.*[b], 284 D, 296, 501 A, 700 D, 705 A;
an. 111 Eboraci obit, 60 B, *nn.*[c d], 87 C, *n.*[b], 112 B, 296, 700 D E; cum suis in Britannia occiditur, 60 C [16];
ejus laus, 701 A.
Severus secundus, octavus Britanniæ imperator, Romæ obit, 61 B C, *n.*[f];
murum in Britannia ad Pictos Scottosque arcendos ducit, 50 A, *n.*[a]
Severus, Trevirorum episcopus, *v.* Germanus.
Sewardus, filius Sabercti, *v.* Sexredus.
Sexburg, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filia, Erconberti regis Cantiæ uxor, 180 D, 310, 529 D, 636 B, 780, 781 2, *n.*[s];
monasterium in Sceapege construit, 635 D;
an. 679 Ætheldrithæ sorori in regimine cœnobii Eliensis succedit, 230 B, 536 A; cujus ossa e terra levata, an. 695, in locello marmoreo apud Grantaecester reperto condit, 230 B C;
ejus proles, 637 E.
Sexburga, Sexburh, *v.* Seaxburg.
Sexhelmus, post Uhtredum episcopus Lindisfarnensis electus, cito post obit, 574 C, 626 B.
Sexredus, cum fratre Sewardo, Sabercto patri, an. 616, in regnum Eastsaxonum succedit, 195, *n.*[a], 527 C D, 716 A;
idololatriæ inservientes Mellitum episcopum expellunt, ab Occidentalibus Saxonibus in pugna occiduntur, 155 C, 527 D, 629, 637 A, 716 A.
v. Saberct, Mellitus.
Sexuulf, Saxulf, Medeshamstedensis monasterii constructor et abbas, 217 C, 313, 322;
an. 664 a rege Wulfero accersitus, 313;
terras multas pro monasterio suo a rege accipit, 314, 315;
an. 664 testis chartæ cœnobio suo concessæ adest, 316;
an. 674, Winfrido a Theodoro archiepiscopo deposito, fit episcopus Merciorum, 217 C, *n.*[c], 316, 535 A;
an. 676 Puttæ episcopo Hroffensi recedenti ecclesiam confert, 222 B;
an. 677 Lindissi expulsus, in regimine Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum permanet, 222 D, 535 D, 624 B D;
ejus cathedra in civitate Leogera constituitur, 622 D, 624 B; episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 C;
an. 680 chartæ cœnobio Medeshamstedensi concessæ testis adest, 316;
an. 705 obit, 325, 539 E.
Sibald, abbas, an 771 obit, 664 A.
Sibbi, rex, *v.* Sebbi.
Siccitas terræ, an. 737, 288 B; an. 741, 288 C; an. 678 apud Australes Saxones, 223 D.
Sicga, Siga, dux, an. 788 Elfwaldum regem Nordhumbrorum occidit, 667 A; an. 789, 337, 546 B, 640 A, 732 A, 735 A, 789 2, *n.*[k];
an. 793 obit, 338, 732 A, 790 2, *n.*[h]; propria nece, 668, *n.*[a]
Siculus jaculo peritus, 861 C.
Siddena, civitas, 622 D.
Siddena, Sidnacestria, ibi, an. 678, sedes episcopalis Lindissi constituitur, 222 C, *n.*[d];
archiepiscopo Cantuariensi subjacet, 644 C;
ejus primus episcopus Eadhaed, 205, *n.*[a], 222 C;
Siddena, &c., *cont.*
ejus episcoporum series, 624 E;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Aediluini, Eadhaed.
Sideman, an. 968 monachis in Exanceastra a rege Eadgaro constitutis abbas præficitur, 577 B; episcopus Cridiatunensis, 621 C;
an. 977 Domnaniæ præsul obit, Abbendoniæque in porticu S. Pauli humatur, 397, 579 B [5].
Sidrac, comes Paganorum, an. 871 in prælio apud Englafeld occiditur, 738 D, 801 2.
Sidric, *v.* Sihtric, rex Northumbriæ.
Sidroc, Sihtrix, senior, comes Danorum, an. 871, cum comitibus Sidroc juniore, Osbearn, Fræna, et Hareld, apud Æscesdun interficitur, 353, 477 A, 513 D, 555 C, 680 A, 738 E, 802.
Sidroc, Sihtrix, junior, comes, *v.* Sidroc senior.
Sienbriht, Sigeberti regis Occidentalium Saxonum filius, an. 784 Cynewulfum regem occidit, 786 2 *bis*, *n.*[n];
a regalibus interemptus, apud Defurel sepelitur, 787 2.
Siferth, rex, *v.* Dufnall.
Sigar, Sygar, Gunteri regis Danemarciæ olim minister, 771;
Havelocum apud se receptum filium esse Gunteri, cornu magico adhibito, comperit, 772, 773;
ejus auxilio paternum regnum obtinet Haveloc, 773 2, 774.
Sigbald, Higebald, an. 710 occiditur, 326, 724 B, *n.*[b], 784.
Sigberct, Sigebertus, Earpwaldi regis Orientalium Anglorum frater, in Gallia, metu Redwaldi regis exulans, baptismum accipit, 167 B, 190 A, *n.*[d];
cir. an. 630 patriam reversus fratri in regnum succedit, 190 A, *nn.*[a b c], 636 B, 716 C D; an. 636, 529 B;
provinciam per Fœlicem episcopum ad fidem Christi revocat, 167 B, 529 B, 716 C;
scholam pueris juxta morem Cantuariorum instituit, 190 A, *n.*[e];
cir. an. 633 locum ad construendum monasterium apud Cnobheresburh Furseo concedit, 191 B, 636 B;
an. 634, regno Ecgrico cognato commendato, fit monachus, 190 B, 529 C, 636 B, 716 D, 727 D;
an. 635, in prælium invitus ductus, virgam tantum tenens, una cum Egrico, a Penda rege Merciorum occiditur, 190 B, 529 C, 636 B, 637 D, 716 D, 719 D.
Sigberct, Segeberctus, Segebaldi filius, an. 653 Sigbercto Parvo in regnum Orientalium Saxonum succedit, 195 A, 530 D, 637 A, 716 A;
in provincia Berniciorum, suadente rege Osuiu, a Finano episcopo baptizatur, 195 A, *n.*[a], 530 D, 637 A, 717 C;
ejus rogatu Cedd Orientalibus Saxonibus fidem Christi prædicaturus mittitur, 195 C; a quo, quod domum cujusdam comitis excommunicati intrasset, increpatus, equo desiliens, ante pedes ejus veniam rogat, 196 A;
an. 660 ob mansuetudinem a suis occiditur, 195 E, 531 A, 637 A, 716 A B.
Sigebreht, Sigbrightus, filius Sigulfi, *v.* Sigulfus.
Sigeberct, Sebert, cognomento Parvus, filius Sewardi, cir. an. 617 in regnum Eastsaxoniæ succedit, 195 A, *n.*[a], 629, 637 A, 716 A.
Sigebryht, Sigebertus, filius Sigerici, 543 D, 641 C;
an. 754 regnum Occidentalium Saxonum suscipit, 330, 507 E, 543 D, 633, 641 C, 662 C, 729 B, 786, *n.*[k];
an. 755 a Cynewulfo regno expellitur, 330, *nn.*[b c], 507 E, 543 E, 641 C, 729 B, 734 D, 786 2, *nn.*[l m];
in silva Andred actus, a subulco quodam, ob necem Cumbrani ducis, apud Privetesflodan occiditur, 331, 508 A, 544 A, 729 D, 734 D, 786 2.
Sigeburht et Arcsburht, urbes, an. 755 a Carl rege Francorum capiuntur, 664 D.
Sigeferth, piraticus de Northymbria, cum classe per littora vastat, 518 D.
Sigeferth, Sigeferd, Siferth, filius Earngrimi, e potentioribus ministris Seovenburgensium, an. 1015 cum fratre Morcaro apud Oxeneford, jussu Edrici ducis, proditiose occiditur; eorum terra ab Eadmundo clitone saisitur, 421, 590 A, 755 A.
Sigefridus, diaconus, an. 685 abbas Wiremuthæ factus, 537 A; an. 688 obit, 538 A, 652 E.
Sigefridus, abbas Fuldensis, 609 D; an. 1059 fit archiepiscopus Moguntinensis, 610 A.
Sigelm, Sighelmus, *v.* Swithelmus, episcopus Scireburnensis.
Sigelmus, Sighelm, comes, dux, *v.* Sigulf.
Sigene, Signe, *v.* Sequana, fluvius.
Sigeric, Siricus, Wiltunensis episcopus, 580 [4], 623 C;
an. 990 fit archiepiscopus Dorobernensis, 400, 580 C, 616 B, 749 A, 814 2;
Romam pallium petiturus adit, 400;
an. 991 ejus consilio tributum Danis datur, 401, 580 C, 749 B;
an. 994 obit, 582, *n.*[b]; an. 995, 403, 749 E.
Sigewardus, an. 1039 fit abbas Fuldensis, 599 C.
Sigewulf, dux, *v.* Sigulf.
Sigferth, rex, an. 962 seipsum occidit Winburnæque sepelitur, 391.

Digitized by Google

Sigfrid, episcopus, *v.* Alwig.
Sighard, cum fratre Suefredo, an. 694 regnum Orientalium Saxonum post Sebbam patrem accipit, 221 D, 629, 637 B, 719 D.
Sighelm, an. 883, cum Æthelstano, eleemosynam regis Ælfredi ad Romam atque Indiam defert, 359; *v.* Swithelmus.
Sigheri, Sigbercti Parvi filius, an. 665, cum fratre Sebbi, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 217 D, 535 A, 637 B;
cum sua parte populi, fide Christi rejecta, ad apostasiam revertitur, 208 C, *n.*[a], 217 D, 532 D;
an. 664 chartæ Medeshamstedensi cœnobio concessæ testis adest, 315.
Sigilla plumbea, 660 D.
Sigillum regis Eadwardi, 442.
Signum in modo crucis, an. 774, in cœlo apparet, 544 D; an. 773, 334, 788; rubea signa, 730 D.
Sigred, an. 787 fit abbas Hripensis, 666 E.
Sigulf, Sigewulf, dux, cum Sighelmo duce, Sigebrihto filio Sigulfi, Cenulf abbate, Eadwoldo regis ministro, et Eadwaldo filio Accæ, Centensium proceribus, an. 905 a Danis in pugna occiditur, 373, 569 A, 742 E; an. 902, 519 C.
Sihtric, Sidric, rex Northumbriæ, 751 A;
an. 920 infringit Devenport, 686 B;
an. 921 fratrem Nigellum occidit, 381, 745 A, 807 [2]; an. 914, 686 B, *n.*[f];
an. 925 apud Tameworth sororem Æthelstani regis in matrimonium accipit, 382, 568 B, 573 A, 624 A;
an. 926 obit, 382, 573 A; a rege Eadwardo occiditur, 808.
Silcestre, civitas super Tamasin, olim Kair Segeint, 692 B.
Silvester I., papa, concilia Nicænum et Arelatense celebrat, 296 [26];
Constantinum imperatorem baptizat, 703 A.
Silvester II., Gerbertus, papa, diabolo hominium facit, 584, *n.*[c]
Simeon, Dunelmensis, ejus Historia, 645 A B, *nn.*[a b]; laudatur, 178, *n.*[b], 184, *n.*[a], 241, *n.*[c], 263, *n.*[a], 282, *n.*[c], 288, *n.*[b], 522, *n.*[a]
Simon, apostolus, suspenditur, 295, 500 E.
Siward, Eadwulfo occiso, comitatum Northimbrorum accipit, 687, *n.*[d];
an. 1041 ad Wigorniam deprædandam cum aliis proceribus ab Hardecanuto rege mittitur, 600 C;
an. 1043 comitatum Northumbriæ administrat, 601 A, *n.*[b];
judicio de Godwino comite interest, 823 [2], 824; ejus sententia de hoc judicio, 824;
cum rege Eadwardo ad Emmam matrem spoliandam Wintoniam venit, 434, 601 A;
an. 1051 ab Eadwardo Gloucestriam in auxilium contra Godwinum accersitur, 444, 446, 604 C;
an. 1052 filium ad Scotiam conquirendam mittit, 760 A, *n.*[a];
dictum ejus insigne de filio in pugna ibi occiso, 760 A;
ipse Scotiam proficiscens, rege victo, regnum sibi subjugat, 760 B;
an. 1054 Scotiam cum exercitu adiens, amisso in pugna filio Osberno cum multis aliis, Macbeotham regem fugat, Malcolmumque, Cumbrorum regis filium, regem constituit, 453 *bis*, 607 A B, 825;
an. 1055 infirmatus, se armis indui jubet, Eboracique obiens, in Galmanho monasterio, a se constructo, sepelitur, 453 *bis*, 454, 607 B, 760 C, 825;
Walteof filio adhuc parvulo existente, ejus comitatus Tostio filio Godwini datur, 454, 760 E, 825;
ejus statura atque mores, 760 A.
Sihward, Siwardus, abbas, an. 1058 fit episcopus Hroffensis, 457, 609 C, 617 A; abbas Abbendiæ, 617 [6].
Siward, abbas Abbendoniæ, an. 1044 corepiscopus, infirmante Eadsio archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, sacratur, 435, 759 B;
an. 1048 moritur, 437, 438; an. 1049 Abbendoniæque tumulatur, 441, 603 D [12], 759 D.
Slede, Sledda, filius Eschowine, 629;
regnum Estsexe suscipit, 195, *n.*[a], 712 C, 719 D;
ex filia Eormenrici regis Cantuariorum Seberctum regem gignit, 712 C.
Sliowaford, terra, an. 852 ut monasterio Medeshamstedensi daretur, cum Wulfrido pangit Ceolred, 347.
Smith, Georgius, ejus præfatio in Bedæ Chronicon, 83, *n.*[a]; in Historiam Ecclesiasticam, 103, *n.*
Snaudun, Heriri, Ereri, ibi cum magis suis locum ad arcem construendam quærit Gorthigernus rex, 50 E, 66 D.
Snotingaham, Tigguocobauc, Nottingham, ibi, an. 868, hyemant Pagani, 351, 475 B, 513 B, 554 A, 677 D, 738 B, 800 [2];
an. 919 ab Eadwardo rege capta resarcitur, Anglis atque Danis ibi collocatis, 572 C; an. 922, 381;
an. 921 munitionem ex ejus australi parte condit Eadwardus rex, 572 D; an. 924, 382;
an. 942 cum aliis quatuor urbibus e manibus Danorum ab Eadmundo rege extorquetur, 574 A; an. 941, 387, 746 B.
Snotingahamscire, Snotingensis provincia, 693 A;
regibus Merciorum subjacet, 643 C;
ad archiepiscopatum Eboracensem pertinet, 643 C;
an. 1016 a Cnut devastatur, 423, 590 D, 755 B;
an. 1065 ejus provinciales cum Morcaro comite Northamptonam adeunt, 459, 761 C.
Soccabyrig, monasterium, ibi consecrati sunt, an. 779, Higbald episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 335 [21], 545 A; an. 780, 336; an. 796 Eanbald archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 669 D.
Soemil, filius Zegulfh, Seomel, 631;
primus separavit Deur o Birneich, 75 B;
ejus genealogia, 75 B, 525 B, 631.
Sol, 302, 317, *n.*[b], 341, 358, *n.*[a], 482, *n.*[c], 504 A, 506 B, 507 C, 516 A, 524 C D, 532 B, 542 C, 560 B, *n.*[a], 595 B, 682 B, 712 E, 717 D, 726 A, 740 B, 832 A, 834 B, 843; *v.* Eclipsis.
Solinus, Britanniam describit, 691 A;
laudatur, 108, *n.*[a], 697 C.
Somnium, 236 B, 254 E.
Sonus cantandi in ecclesiis Anglorum omnibus cir. an. 670 cœptus, 211 A.
Sowa, amnis, in ejus plaga septentrionali juxta Stafford, an. 914, arcem condit Æthelfleda domina Merciorum, 570 B; *v.* Stæfford.
Spalding, abbatia, in paludibus conditur, 747 E.
Spearheafoc, monachus S. Eadmundesbyrig, an. 1048 fit abbas Abbendoniensis, 437, 602 [3];
episcopatum Lundoniensem, an. 1050, aliquandiu occupans, 442, 443; ante consecrationem ab Eadwardo rege ejicitur, 442 *bis*, 444, 445, 604 A, 605 B.
Speculum argenteum, 162 B.
Speon, Suevi, an. 1025, Cnut regem superant, 757 C, *n.*[a]
Sphæra mundi depicta, 58 A, *n.*[a]
Spira, ibi, an. 1056, obiens sepelitur Heinricus III. imperator, 608 D.
Stæfford, Stafford, burgus, in plaga septentrionali Sowæ amnis, 570 B;
an. 913 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum construitur, 376; an. 914, 570 B, 744 B.
Staeffordscire, Staffordensis provincia, 693 A;
regibus Merciorum subjacet, 643 C;
an. 1016 ab Eadmundo clitone et Uctredo comite vastatur, 423, 590 D, 755 B.
Staengfordesbrycg, Stanfordbrycg, ibi, an. 1066, Haroldus rex, Haroldo rege et Tostio comite occisis, Norwagenses superat, 462, 464, 465, 614 B, 762 B, 858, *n.*[f];
ibi eminet cujusdam Norregani fortitudo, 464, 762 B.
Stæninga, Stemruga, ibi, an. 858, sepelitur Æthelwlfus rex, 472 D, *nn.*[a c]
Standardum, Anglorum insigne militare, inter hoc et draconem locus regius in prælio, 756 B;
signum regium, 763 D.
v. Draco.
Stane, an. 993 eo cum classe venit Unlaf Danus, 401.
Stane, ibi, an. 1009, Thamesim transeunt Dani, 415.
Stanenges, unum e Angliæ mirabilibus, 694 A.
Stanford, in australi parte Lincolniæ, ibi, an. 449, Scoti et Picti a Saxonibus superantur, 707 B, *n.*[a];
an. 664 ibi terra a Wulfero rege Medeshamstedensi monasterio datur, 314;
juxta eam an. 895 terram tenent Dani, 518 E;
an. 919 ibi, in australi plaga amnis Welund, munitionem construit rex Eadwardus, 572 B; an. 922, 381;
an. 942 cum quatuor aliis civitatibus e manibus Danorum ab Eadmundo rege extorquetur, 574 B; an. 941, 387, 746 B;
an. 972 ibi monetarius ab Eadgaro monasterio Medeshamstedensi conceditur, 392;
an. 1016 eam cum exercitu adit Cnut rex Danorum, 423, 755 B.
Stanford, ibi, an. 660, ad monasterium construendum terram decem familiarum a rege Alchfrido accipit Wilfridus, 271 A, *n.*[a]
Stannum, Stagnum, in Britannia gignitur, 691 C;
inde circulus factus Luchem ambit, 80 C.
Stella, an. 650 oritur, 832 C;
an. 676 miræ magnitudinis videtur per mundum, 832 D.
Stella, cometes, an. 678 mense Augusto per tres menses splendet, 222 C, 321;
an. 892 circa Rogationes apparet, 363, 564 E; an. 891, 363 [8];
an. 906 videtur, 569 A; an. 905, 373, 744 A; an. 995, 403, 582 A.
v. Cometa.
Stellæ, an. 743 de cœlo cadere videntur, 543 B; an. 745, 667 E; an. 744, 329, 728 B.
Stephanus, S., an. 34 martyrizatur, 293.
Stephanus III., papa, an. 768 obit, 730 C.
Stephanus IV., papa, an. 814 eligitur, 342, *n.*[a], 733 B; an. 816 obit, 342.
Stephanus, papa, an. 973 ab eo pallium accipit Oswaldus archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 577 E, *n.*[b]

Digitized by Google

Stephanus IX., abbas de Monte Cassino, an. 1057 papa eligitur, 456 *bis*; an. 1058 obit, 457 *bis*, 609 A.
Stephanus, comes, Henrici regis nepos, rex Angliæ eligitur, 643 *n.*;
Henricum comitem Andegaviæ post se regem fore jurat, 643, *n.*; an. 1054 obit, 643, *n.*
Stigand, regis capellanus, an. 1043 præsulatum Eastangliæ accipit, 434, 599 B, 602 A, 618 B, 759 B;
Emmæ reginæ fautor, ab episcopatu ejicitur, 434, 599 B; an. 1044 sedem recuperat, 435, 599 B, 602 A, 618 B;
Australium Saxonum episcopatum tenet, 599 B, *n.*[a];
an. 1047 Alfwino in episcopatum Wintoniensem succedit, 436, 437, 602 B, 620 A, 759 B;
an. 1052 eo maxime annitente, pax inter regem Eadwardum et Godwinum comitem componitur, 450, 760 A;
Roberto expulso, fit archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 451, 452, 599 C, 610 B, 760 A;
an. 1058 pallium a Benedicto papa accipit, 457, 609 C;
an. 1062 ei officium episcopale, quia, Roberto vivente, archiepiscopatum suscepisset, a papa interdicitur, 611 B;
an. 1066 pallium non canonice suscepisse a papa calumpniatus, Willielmum comitem in regem consecrare non permittitur, 615 B;
Willielmi consecrationi assistit, 872 A, *n.*[b]; a quo secum in Normanniam ducitur, 466.
Stigand, Cnut regis presbyter, an. 1020 ecclesiæ Assandunensi præficitur, 427.
Stigandus, Selaesiensis episcopus, an. 1075 sedem Cicestriam transfert, 619 A.
Stir, major-domus Hardecnuti regis, an. 1040, cum Edrico dispensatore et Thrond carnifice, ad corpus Haroldi effodiendum Lundoniam mittitur, 599 E.
Stow, S. Mariæ ecclesia, sub promontorio Lincolniæ, a Godiva comitissa construitur, 760 D; ab Eadnotho Lincolniensi episcopo, 609 A.
Straddele, ultra eam, an. 1055, castrametatur Haroldus dux, 607 E.
Strælcedwalas, Stratcluttenses, an. 875 a Paganis, Haldeno duce, spoliantur, 355, 478 D, 558 C, 681 A, 803, *n.*[c];
an. 921 cum rege suo Edwardum regem in patrem et dominum eligunt, 568 A, 572 D, 642 A; an. 924, 382 *bis*.
Strat Clut, an. 946 a Saxonibus vastatur, 837 B; an. 944, 847;
ejus rex, *v.* Dunwallon.
Strattui, Stratewi, vastatur, an. 894, ab Anaraut cum Anglis, 836 B, 846; an. 1047 a Griffino rege, 840 B, 854.
Streanaeshalch, Streoneshalh, Streoneshealh, Streaneshal, ibi, an. 658, comparata possessione decem familiarum, monasterium construit Hild, 198 C, 235 B, *n.*[d], 236, *n.*[b], 531 C, 536 B, 639 C;
mores et disciplina ibi observata, 235 B;
ibi degit Cædmon monachus, cui donum canendi divinitus concessum, 237 D;
ibi, in ecclesia S. Petri, sepeliuntur Æduini atque Osuiu reges Nordanhymbrorum, Aeanfled regina, Aelfleda filia Osuiu, cum multis nobilibus, 198 D E;
inde ordinantur episcopi, Bosa, Aetla, Oftfor, Johannes, Wilfrid, 235 C; Tatfrith, 536 B;
ibi, an. 664, habetur synodus de Pascha et de tonsura, 200 D, 532 A;
an. 685 ibi recedit Trumwinus Pictorum episcopus, obiensque in ecclesia S. Petri sepelitur, 241 D, 537 B, 722 D;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Aelfleda, Hild.
Strenwoldus, miles fortissimus, cum Goda satrapa, an. 988, apud Wecedport a Danis occiditur, 580 C; *v.* Goda.
Stretburg, an. 764 repentino igne vastatur, 663 B, *n.*[d]
Stuf, Stuff, Stuph, Cerdici nepos, *v.* Wihtgar.
Sturemutha, Stura, fluvius, ibi, an. 885, navali prælio superantur Pagani, 359, 483 C, 561 B, 683 B, 740 C.
Suæbhard, Waebheard, in Cantia regnat, 255 E, *n.*[f], 323, 734 B;
an. 691 partem regni cum Wihtredo tenet, 538 D, 723, *n.*[b], 783, *n.*[g]
Sualua, fluvius in provincia Berniciorum, ibi baptizat Paulinus, 166 B, *n.*[d]
Suanus, an. 1035 a Cnut patre rex super Norreganos constituitur, 597 E.
Suathedi, Britanniam desolant, 736 C.
Suavi, cum aliis Paganis, an. 867 Osbrihtum et Ællam apud Eboracum occidunt, 640 B.
Subin, Scotorum sapientissimus, an. 889 obit, 836 B, 846; *v.* Swifneh.
Sudarium, 659 D; *v.* Acca.
Sudes ferreæ in Tamesi fluvio positæ, 59 B; plumbo circumfusæ, 110 C, 697 B.
Sudsexe, *v.* Saxonia Australis.
Sudwales, *v.* Demetia.
Suefredus, Swefredus, filius Sebbæ, rex Orientalium Saxonum, *v.* Sighard.
Suetonius laudatur, 699 C.
Suevi, libidinosi, 81 C;
an. 407 per Gallias sæviunt, 116 C, 704 E;
cum aliis nationibus Uothen pro Deo colunt, 502 D.
Suidberct, abbas, an. 728 monasterio Dacore præest, 247 D, *n.*[b]
Suidberct, an. 692 e Fresia Britanniam destinatus, episcopus Fresonum a Uilfrido ordinatur, 259 A, *n.*[c];
Fresiam ingressus, ad Boructuarios secedit, quibus ab antiquis Saxonibus devictis, a Pippino duce Francorum locum mansionis accipit In Littore, ibique, monasterio constructo, obit, 259 B, *nn.*[a b]
Suidhelm, Suithelm, filius Sexbaldi, an. 660 Sigeberto in regnum Orientalium Saxonum succedit, 196 B, *n.*[a], 208 C, 531 A, 637 A, 719 D;
a Cedde episcopo apud Rendlaesham baptizatus, ab Ædilvaldo rege Orientalium Anglorum e fonte suscipitur, 196 B, 637 A.
Suithredus, rex, *v.* Swithredus.
Suithulfus, Hrofensis episcopus, an. 897 obit, 369, 567 B.
Sulpitius Severus laudatur, 115, *n.*[h], 122, *n.*[g]
Sumerlede, Danus, tyrannus efferus, an. 871 Readingum venit, 803 2, *n.*[c]
Sumersætas, Sumersetenses, an. 845, cum Eanulfo duce, Danos apud Pedredanmutham superant, 346, 511 B, 549 E, 736 E, 793 2, *n.*[g];
an. 878 cum iis Paganos infatigabiliter debellat Ælfredus rex, 357, 481 D, 515 D, 559 C, 740 A;
apud Egbryhtestane cum aliis provincialibus Ælfredo obviant, 357, 481 D, 559 D, 740 A, 804; an. 877, 681 D;
an. 1001 una cum Devoniensibus a Danis apud Penho superantur, 408, 583 B, 681 D, 740 A, 750 B;
an. 1052 ab Haroldo comite prope Sabrinam vincuntur, 447.
v. Sumersetania.
Sumersetania, Somersetensis provincia, 692 E;
ibi dominantur reges Occidentalium Saxonum, 619 B, 643 B;
ejus sedes episcopalis olim apud Welles, deinde Bathoniæ, 619 B, 643 B, 692 E;
an. 878 inter ejus gronnosa et silvestria loca vitam ducit inquietam Ælfred rex, 480 B, 559 A;
ibi apud Æthelingaeg ejus dux Æthelnoth cum ipso rege firmitatem construit, 515 D;
an. 1015 a Cnut rege Danorum vastatur, 422, 590 A, 755 A;
an. 1051 inde in auxilium Godwini patris exercitum colligit Suanus comes, 604 B;
ab Eadwardo rege Odoni comiti traditur, 445, 759 E;
an. 1052 in ejus confinio, ex Hibernia applicantes, Haroldus et Leofricus comites villas et agros, multis ex ejus nobilibus occisis, deprædantur, 447, 605 C;
ejus duces, *v.* Æthelnoth, Eanulf, Hun;
ejus comites, *v.* Odo, Suanus;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Brihtelmus, Dudue, Kynewardus, Merehwit.
v. Willum.
Sumurtun, villa regia, an. 733 ab Athelbaldo rege Merciorum expugnatur, 328, 507 C, 725 E, 785 2.
Sunna, fluvius, an. 884 eum adeunt Pagani, 359, 516 B, 561 A.
Sunnungnensis, ecclesia, 620 B; *v.* Wiltunscire.
Susie, ultra eam, Hungariam petentes, navigant filii Eadmundi regis, 819 2.
Suthamtonia, Suthamptun, *v.* Hamtun.
Suthamtunenses, *v.* Hamtunscire.
Suthberi, ibi, an. 797, obit Ælfhun episcopus Dommocensis, 340.
Suthfolcia, Sudfolc, Suffolc, provincia, 692 D, 693 A, 714 A;
ibi dominantur reges Orientalium Anglorum, 644 A;
ejus sedes episcopalis apud Norwicum, olim apud Helmam vel Theotfordam, 644 C A.
Suthgeweorke, eo, in navi, an. 1023 transfertur corpus S. Ælfheah, 428;
an. 1050 eo ad placitum venit Godwinus comes, 446;
an. 1052 ad eam navigat Godwinus, 449, 451.
Suthimbrenses, Sudhumbri, Suthanhymbre, *v.* Mercii.
Suthregia, Suthria, Sudergeona, provincia, 692 E;
pars regni Suthsaxiæ sita ad Tamesim, 469 C, 550 D;
regibus Westsaxonum subjacet, 643 B;
episcopatui Wintoniensi subjacet, 268, *n.*[c], 619 B;
an. 568 Æthelberto regi Cantiæ subjacet, 776;
ibi, circa an. 674, apud Cerotaesei monasterium condit Earconwaldus, 218 A;
an. 722 eo a Tantone fugatur Aldbryht clito, 327, 724 E;
circa an. 725 ab Ina rege Westsaxonum bello petitur, 785;
an. 836, mortuo Ecgberhto rege, cum aliis quibusdam provinciis Æthelstano filio Æthelwulfi regis conceditur, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 793;
an. 851 ibi, apud Acleam, Paganos superat Æthelwulfus, 346, 469 C, 550 D, 674 D, 737 A, 794;
an. 860, mortuo Æthelbaldo, regno Westsaxonum subjungitur, 473 A, 553 A, 676 B;
an. 918 inter alios multi inde Colecestriam expugnant, 571 D; an. 921, 380;
an. 1010 Dani, Ciltern vastato, per eam ad naves transeunt, 586 C;

Digitized by Google

Suthregia, &c., *cont.*
an. 1011 a Danis devastatur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1066 a Willielmo duce Normanniæ vastatur, 615 A.
v. Suthrige.
Suthrige, Suthregienses, Medii Angli, an. 823 Ecgberto regi Westsaxonum se dedunt, 342, 510 C, 547 E, 733 C, 791 2;
an. 853, duce Huda, contra Paganos apud Tenet pugnant, 347, 470 A, 551 A, 675 B, 737 C, 794;
an. 856, obeunte Æthelwulfo rege, Æthelbyrhto filio subjiciuntur, 349, 512 D, 794 2;
an. 1052 a Godwino comite sibi in adjutorium alliciuntur, 448, 605 D;
eorum dux, *v.* Huda.
v. Suthregia.
Swanawic, ibi, an. 877, perit classis barbarorum, 356, 480 A, *n.*[a], 515 C, 558 E, 739 D.
Swebriht, rex Orientalium Saxonum, an. 738 obit, 659 B.
Swegen, Suanus, rex Danorum, an. 1045 Magno Norreganorum regi bellum infert, 435, 602 A;
an. 1047 ab Eadwardo rege auxilium quinquaginta navium contra Magnum frustra rogat, 437, 438, 602 C; a quo victus Danemarcia expellitur, 437, 602 C;
an. 1048, obeunte Magno, Danemarciam recipit, 602 C;
navale adjutorium iterum ab Eadwardo frustra petit, 602 D;
an. 1049 Heinrico imperatori, contra Baldewinum comitem Flandriæ, cum classe in auxilium venit, 603 A.
Swegen, Suain, filius Haraldi, rex Danorum, an. 994 Eumoniam vastat, 839 A, 851;
una cum Anlafo rege Norreganorum cum navibus nonaginta quatuor Londoniam petit, indeque repulsus Eastsaxoniam, Cantiam, Suthsexoniam, Suthamptonensemque provinciam devastat, 402, 581 D, 749 D E;
an. 1003 Exanceastram expugnatam spoliat, 584 A, 752 B;
Wiltunensium provinciam devastat, 409, 584 A;
Wiltunensibus et Suthamtunensibus, Alfrici ducis fraude, fugientibus, Wiltoniam, Særbyriamque prædatus, naves repetit, 410, 584 A B, 752 B;
an. 1004 classe advectus, Northwic incendit; pace, quam cum Ulfketelo duce Eastanglorum pepigerat, fracta, Theotfordam comburit; ab Anglis, dum ad naves rediret, impugnatus, ægre cum victoria evadit, 410, 584 B C, 752 C;
an. 1005 ob famem in Anglia exortam, Denemarciam redit, 411, 584 D, *n.*[d], 752 D;
an. 1006 Angliam reversus, cum classe Sandwicum venit, 411, 752 D;
an. 1011 naufragium patitur, 839 B;
an. 1013 Sandwicum appellit, Eastanglia circumnavigata, Humbram intrat Trentamque navigans, apud Geinesburh castra ponit, 418, 588 A, 754 C, 810, 839 B;
Uctredum ducem Nordhumbræ cum tota gente subigit, 418, 588 B, 754 C, 815;
obsides a Lindisiensibus, Fifburgensibus, et ex parte boreali Watlinge-street habitantibus accipit, 418, 588 B, 754 C;
classe filio Cnut commendata, contra Australes Mercios pergit; Oxenefordaque capta, Wintoniam expugnat, 419, 588 B C, 754 C;
acceptis inde obsidibus, Londoniam obsedit; unde, ab Æthelredo rege cum civibus abactus, Wallingafordam, indeque Batham, obvia quæque vastans, adit; multisque obsides dantibus seque submittentibus, rex appellatur et habetur, 419, 588 C D, 754 C D, 815;
Ethelredo expulso, regnum invadit, 839 C, 851;
ei Lundonienses, datis obsidibus, se submittunt, 588 D, 754 D;
classi suæ sumptus parari, graveque tributum solvi præcipit, 419, 589 A, 754 C;
an. 1014 in placito apud Geinesburh tributum ex oppido ubi corpus Eadmundi martiris pausat solvi jubens, ultione divina correptus, vitam finit, 589 A B, *nn.*[b c], 420, 754 D, 839 B C, 852;
apud Eboracum sepelitur, 589, *n.*[c]; indeque Norwegiam transfertur, 815, *n.*[c]
v. Dani.
Swegen, Suain, Swein, comes, Godwini comitis filius, an. 1046 Walliam cum Griffino rege adiens, obsides inde accipit, abbatissam Leominstrensem sibi adduci jubet, 436;
an. 1047 ad Baldewinum Flandriæ comitem recedit, Brugisque hiemat, 439;
ab Edwardo rege pulsus, 759 B;
quia abbatissam Leominstrensem, quam corruperat, in matrimonium habere non licuerit, Danemarciam adit, 603 A; indeque, an. 1049, cum septem navibus Sandwicum deinde Bosanham venit, pacem cum terris suis a rege petiturus, 438, 439 *bis*, 603 A; quæ ab Haraldo fratre et Beorno consobrino divertitur, 438, 439, 759 C;
Peveneseiam veniens, Beornum in navem dolose allectum occidit, Flandriamque fugit, duobus ex ejus navibus ab Hastingensibus captis, 439, 440, 441, 603 C, 759 C;
an. 1050 regi, cautela patris, mediante Aldredo Wigorniensi episcopo, conciliatur, 442 *bis*, 603 C, 759 D;
Swegen, &c., *cont.*
an. 1051 ob munitionem a Walensibus in comitatu suo factam, copias contrahens, Byferestane adit, 443, 444;
exercitu de suo comitatu in auxilium patris contracto, cum eo Langetreowam adversus regem adit, 445, 604 B C; a quo Anglia exterminatur, 444, 446;
cum patre Thornege fugiens, inde Flandriam ad Baldewinum comitem navigat, 444, 446, 605 A;
apud regem proditionis accusatus Flandriam fugit, 759 E;
an. 1052 cum patre insulas Wiht et Portland prædatur, 759 E;
pace nondum inter regem et Godwinum facta, pœnitentia ob Beorni cædem ductus, de Flandria nudis pedibus Hierosolymam adit, indeque rediens, in Licia obit, 606 B; apud Constantinopolim, 451;
sub ditione comitatus Oenafordensem, Glawornensem, Herefordensem, Sumerseatunensem, atque Bearrucensem habebat, 604 B.
Swevi, Suevi, eorum rex, an. 1017, clitones Edwardum et Eadmundum, ne necarentur, ad Salomonem regem Hungarorum mittit, 594 B;
eorum rex, a Godwino comite, magnis spoliis acceptis, occiditur, 823 2.
Sweyn, filius Haraldi, *v.* Swegen.
Swifneh, Scotorum doctor peritissimus, an. 892 obit, 363 [8], *n.*[a], 564 E.
Swinesheafed, an. 680 ab Æthelredo rege Merciorum Medeshamstedensi monasterio datur, 320;
cir. an. 685 terra ibi Cuthbrihto comiti locatur, 335.
Swithelmus, an. 883, Assero defuncto, fit episcopus Scireburnensis; Ælfredi eleemosynas Indiam ad S. Thomam defert domumque prospere redit, 560 D, *n.*[d]
Swithredus, an. 746 Selredo in regnum Orientalium Saxonum succedens, cir. an. 758 adhuc regnat, 544 B, 637 C.
Swithulf, abbas, an. 772 obit, 664 A.
Swithun, tempore Egberti regis oritur, 548 D;
ab Helmstano præsule Wintoniæ ordinatus, Æthelwulfum Ecgberti regis filium in sacris litteris erudit, 548 D;
Helmstano in episcopatum Wintoniensem succedit, 549 B, 619 C;
an. 862 obit, 553 B; an. 861, 350, 813, *n.*[a];
an. 970 ejus reliquiæ e terra sublatæ ab Æthelwoldo præsule in basilica SS. Petri et Pauli Wintoniæ reconduntur, 577 C.
Synaxis matutina, 230 A.
Synodus Victoriæ, an. 569 apud Britones congregatur, 831 A.
Synodus, 115 C, 123 A, *n.*[a], 149 B, *nn.*[d e], 150 A, *nn.*[a b], 153 C, *n.*[e], 200 C D, *n.*[a], *et seq.*, 227 C, 228 A B C, *nn.*[a b c], 244 A, *n.*[a], 271 D, 273 B, *n.*[c], 296 [26], 308 [10], 506 E, 510 B, 532 A, 536 A, 536 E, 546 A, 546 B, 547 D; *v.* Concilia.
Syria, an. 46 fame gravissima vexatur, 111 B, 698 C; an. 47, 294.
Sywardus, Siwardi comitis nepos, in Scotia occiditur, 825.
Syxtus, papa, an. 124 hymnum 'Sanctus' decantari in officio missæ constituit, 295 [53].

T.

Tabula lignea, vice altaris, 258 B;
in modum altaris, 659 D.
v. Acca.
Tacitus laudatur, 111, *n.*[e]
Tada, ibi, an. 1066, copias instruit Haroldus rex, 464.
Taddenes-scylfe, ibi, an. 949, Wulstan archiepiscopus cum Northimbrensibus Eadredo regi fidelitatem jurat, 574 E; an. 947, 388.
Tæfingstoc, Teavistoke, monasterium, an. 997 a Danis comburitur, 406, 582 C, 750 A, *n.*[b];
ejus abbates, *v.* Ealdred, Living.
Taemeseforda, Temesforda, ibi, an. 918, arx a Danis constructa, ab Anglis diruitur, 571 B C; an. 921, 379, 380;
an. 1010 juxta eam prædantur Dani, 415, 753 E.
Taillefer, Incisor-ferri, mimus, histrio, ante bellum Hastingense, armis proludens, Anglorum quibusdam interemptis, tandem interficitur, 763 B, 827 2, 828, 864 A, *n.*[a]
Talargan, rex Pictorum, an. 750 a Britonibus occiditur, 833 C, *n.*[k], 842.
Talhaern, Tataguen, cum Neiren Taliessin, et Bluchbard, in poemate Britannico claret, 75 C, *n.*[f]
Taliessin, poeta, *v.* Talhaern.
Tamaweorthige, Tomeweorthigina, an. 914 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum restauratur, 570 B, 744 B; an. 913, 376;
an. 919 Eadwardo regi subjicitur, 572 C; an. 922, 381;
eo, an. 925, conveniunt reges Æthelstanus et Sihtric, 382;
an. 943 ab Anlafo Danorum rege expugnatur, 387.
Tame, ibi, an. 971 obit Oskytel archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 394.
Tamermutha, Tamera, fluvius, Domnaniam Cornubiamque disterminat; in eum. an. 997, devehitur Danorum classis, 406, 582 C, 750 A.

Digitized by Google

Tamesis, Tamesmutha, Temese, fluvius præclarus, 6 B, 54 B, 693 C;
unum e brachiis Britanniæ, 6 B, 54 B, 693 C;
Orientales Saxones et Cantuarios disterminat, 151 C, 720 C;
ei adjacent, insula Sceapige, 469 B, 550 C; Lundonia, Suthria, 469 C, 550 C D; Readingum, 467 A, 554 C, 678 D; Cair Segeint, 692 B; Tilaburg, 195 D; Cerotaeisei monasterium, 218 A; Abbandoniæ monasterium, 747 D;
in ejus ostio naufragium patiuntur naves Cæsaris, 59 B; contra quem a Britonibus sudibus acutis præstruitur, 110 C, *n.*[g], 292, 697 C; ferreis, 59 C;
an. 823 ultra eum fugatur Baldred rex Cantiæ, 342, 510 C, 733 C, 791 2;
an. 851 in ejus ostium appulsi, Pagani Cantuariam et Lundoniam diripiunt, 346, 469 B C, 511 C, 550 C D, 674 C, 737 A;
an. 871 eum inter et Cynetam vallum faciunt Dani, 476 A, 554 E, 678 D;
ex ejus australi parte, in uno anno, novem prælia cum Danis committuntur, 354, 739 A;
an. 878 ex ejus parte boreali regnum obtinent Dani, 739 D;
an. 879 immensus Paganorum numerus eum de ultramarinis partibus navigans, apud Fullanham hiemat, 358, 482 C, 516 A, 560 A, 682 D, 740 B;
an. 893 ejus ostium intrans Hasteng munitionem apud Middletun ædificat, 363, *n.*[c], 518 B, 565 A, 741 A, 807;
an. 894 per ejus notheas partes prædantur Dani, 516 C;
eum, apud Fearnham victi, transeunt Dani, 365;
per ejus ripas prædantur Dani, 366, 566 B;
an. 895 per eum usque Ligeam amnem navigant Dani, 368, 566 E;
an. 905 eum, apud Cricalade, cum Eohrico rege Danorum transit Æthelwoldus clito, 373, 568 D, 742 D;
an. 957 Eadgari et Eadwii regna disterminat, 575 D;
an. 999 ejus ostium intrantes Dani, Rouecestriam pergunt, 407, 582 D, 750 A;
an. 1006, transito eo, rex Æthelredus ad firmam Scrobbesberiæ pergit, 412;
an. 1009 in eo cum classe hyemant Dani, 414, 586 B, 753 C; Oxenefordaque combusta, ad naves redeuntes utrasque ejus ripas prædantur, 414, 586 C, 755 E;
an. 1010 eum, Grantabrigia combusta, petunt Dani, 415; Hamtonaque incensa, eum transeuntes Westsaxoniam petunt, 416;
an. 1011 ex australi ejus parte late prædantur Dani, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1013 in eo juxta Londoniam multi Danorum intereunt, 419, 588 C, 754 C;
eum, juxta Wallingfordiam, transiens, Bathoniam petit rex Suanus, 419;
ibi, apud Grenevic, cum classe jacet Ethelredus, 419, 588 E;
an. 1016 eum, apud Criegelade, cum exercitu transit Cnut rex, 422, 590 D, 755 B;
in australem ejus partem Londoniæ magnam scrobem fodit Cnut, 591 B;
eum cum exercitu apud Brendeford transit rex Eadmundus, 424 *bis*, 592 B C, 756 A;
in divisione imperii regna Eadmundi et Cnutonis disterminat, 817 2;
an. 1036 Leofricus comes, cum primoribus ex ejus boreali parte, Haroldum in regem eligit, 430, 758 B;
an. 1040 in eum effossum corpus Haroldi projicitur, 433, 599 E;
an. 1050 ex ejus utraque parte exercitum congregat rex Eadwardus, 444;
an. 1052 per eum, classe devectus, Suthweorce venit Godwinus comes, 449 *bis*, 451, 606 A.

Tamewrthe, *v.* Tamaweorthige.

Tanatos, Tenet, Tenetland, insula, sexcentarum familiarum, a continenti terra fluvio Vantsumu discreta, describitur, 130 D, *n.*[c];
a Guortigerno rege Britonum Saxonibus datur, 50 B, 63 A, 65 A;
eo usque a Guortimero repelluntur Saxones, 68 C, 708 D;
ibi, an. 597, applicans Augustinus cum sociis, de fide Christiana cum Ædilbercto rege Cantiæ colloquitur, 130 D, 131 B;
ibi, cir. an. 669, terra cursu cervæ circumgyrata, a rege Ecgberto accepta, ecclesiam sive monasterium in memoria fratrum martyrum condit Eormenburga, 648 D E, 649 A B;
ibi, an. 851, primitus hyemant Pagani, 346, 511 C, 793 2, *n.*[i], 794;
ibi, an. 853, ducibus Ealhere et Huda, Cantuarii Suthriique cum Paganis confligunt, 347, 470 A, 511 E, 551 A, 675 B, 737 C, 794;
an. 864 ibi hyemant Pagani, 473 B, 553 B, 676 C; an. 865, 350, 512 D, 738 A, 795;
an. 968 Eadgari regis jussu vastatur, 393; ob jura regalia spreta, 748 A;
an. 980 a Danis devastatur, 399, 579 C;
an. 1009 ibi cum classe Danica applicant Hemming et Eiglaf, 586 A;
an. 1047 inde ab incolis fugantur Danorum principes Lothen et Yrling, 437 [18];
ibi, an. 1066, Copsi cum classe Tostio comiti obviat, 826 2.

Tantun, castrum, ab Ini rege constructum, an. 722 ab Æthelburga regina captum destruitur, 327, 541 C, 785; fugato Ealdbrihto clitone, 724 D.

Tata, *v.* Ædilberga.

Tatfrid, an. 680 de monasterio Streaneshalch episcopus Huicciorum electus, ante ordinationem obit, 236 A, *n.*[a], 536 B, 622 C.

Tatuini, Tatwine, in monasterio Briudun presbyter, an. 731 archiepiscopus Doruverniensis consecratur, 106, *n.*[d], 268, *n.*[d], 282, *n.*[c], 283 A B, *n.*[e], 286 B, 328, 404, 542 B, 616 B, 657 C, 658 C, 659 A, 725 E;
cum Alduulfo Hroffensi episcopo ecclesiis Cantuariorum præest, 283 B, 542 A, 657 C, 720 C;
an. 733 episcopos Alwig et Sigfrid ordinat, 228 B, 658 C;
an. 734 obit, 288 A, 328, 507 C, 542 C, 658 D, 726 A, *n.*[a]

Tecti fenei, 188 C.

Teiba, fluvius in regione Dimectorum, juxta eum arcem Din Gurtigern condit Guortigernus, 70 B, *n.*[b]

Teigntun, villa, an. 1001 a Danis incenditur, 408.

Teisa, Tesa, fluvius Berniciam Deiramque disterminat, 172, *n.*[c];
prope eum jacent villæ Ileclife et Wilegeclife, 675, *n.*[c];
eum inter et Tinam totam terram ecclesiæ S. Cuthberti dant reges Guthredus et Ælfredus, 683, *n.*[b]

Telesphorus, papa, an. 134 hymnum "Gloria in excelsis" decantari festis diebus jubet, 295 [53].

Temesforda, *v.* Taemeseforda.

Tempora regum eorum computatores, 173 B; *v.* Annus infaustus.

Terente, fluvius, *v.* Fraw.

Terit, porcus, a Cabal, cane Arturi, venatur, 79 D.

Terræ motus, an. 684 in Eubonia, 833 A, 842;
an. 974 maximus in Anglia, 578 B;
an. 1048 apud Wigornam, Wic, Deorbeiamque, 438, 602 D;
siccitas, an. 737, 288 B; an. 741, 288 C; an. 1060, 457.

Testudo, 476 A, 482 A, 490 C, 554 E, 555 A B, 559 B, 606 B;
facta subter cancellum ecclesiæ, 490 C.

Teudubr, filius Beli, an. 750 obit, 833 C, *n.*[b], 842.

Teudur, filius Einaun, an. 993 apud Llangwm occiditur, 839 A, 851.

Teviete, fluvius, prope eum jacent duæ mansiones Geddewrd, 675, *n.*[c]

Tewy, Aber Tywi, fluvius, an. 1042 ejus ostium intrans Hoelus filius Etwini, a Griffino filio Lewelini occiditur, 840 B, 854, *n.*[c]

Theca, 183 B, 246 D, 248 A, 539 C;
lignea plumbeo sigillo signata, 660 D.
v. Locellum, Sarcophagus.

Thelwæle, Thealwele, ibi, an. 920, urbs ab Eadwardo rege construitur, 572 C; an. 923, 381.

Theodbald, Teodbald, Ædilfridi regis Northanhymbrorum frater, an. 603 apud Degsastan occiditur, 145 A, 305, 632, 639 C, 715 A, 777, *n.*[s]

Theodericus, *v.* Theodric.

Theodford, Theotforda, ibi moritur Adelbrit rex Norfolchiæ, 766;
ibi, an. 870, hyemant Pagani, 351, 475 D, 513 B, 554 B, 678 B, 738 C, 800 2;
ibi, an. 890, sepelitur Gudrum rex Orientalium Anglorum, 806 2, *n.*[s];
an. 952 ejus cives, ob occisionem Eadelmi abbatis, jussu Eadredi regis cæduntur, 389, 575 B;
an. 1004 a Swano rege Danorum devastatur, 410, 584 C, 752 C;
an. 1010 a Danis comburitur, 415, 586 E, 753 D;
eo, an. 1075, migrat sedes episcopalis Elmamensis, indeque Norwicum transfertur, 599 C, 644 A D;
ejus abbas, *v.* Eadelm.

Theodoricus, rex Burgundiæ, ejus permissu, an. 589, Columbanus monasterium Luxovium condit, 526 A, *n.*[a]

Theodorus, monachus, Tharso natus, ejus laudes, 209 D; præclara scientia, 210 D;
an. 668, canonice tonsus, ad pontificatum Anglorum a papa Vitaliano ordinatus, cum Hadriano abbate Britanniam mittitur, 98 C, 209 E, 210 A, 285 D, 318, 781 2; Benedicto Biscop commendatus, 533 B;
an. 669 Cantiam venit, 98 C, 210 C, 285 D, 533 B, 616, 650 E, 717 A;
monasterium BB. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ Benedicto confert, 533 B; quod postea Hadriano tradit, 210 B;
peragrata insula, rectum vivendi ordinem, ritumque Paschæ celebrandi canonicum disseminat, 98 C, 210 D, 533 B;
ei primo omnis ecclesia Anglorum manus dare consentit, 210 D;
episcopos in locis opportunis ordinat, 211 B, 533 B;
Puttam Hroffensem episcopum ordinat, 211 C, 533 C;
Ceaddam non rite ordinatum, denuo consecrat, 211 B, 533 B;
an. 670 Leutherium in episcopum Occidentalium Saxonum sacrat, 180 A, 318, 533 C, 781 2;
an. 671 ejus licentia Benedictus, relicto monasterio SS. Petri et Pauli, Romam adit, 533 D;
an. 672 episcopos Winfridum Merciorum, 214 C, 534 A; Bisi Orientalium Saxonum ordinat, 217 B, 534 B;

Digitized by Google

Theodorus, *cont.*
an. 673 concilium apud Herutfordam cogit, 215 c, 316, 534 a, 718 a, 721 c; hujus concilii actio, 215 c, *n.*c, 216 a;
an. 674 Earconvaldum ad Orientales Saxones episcopum ordinat, 217 d, 535 a;
an. 675 Saxulfum loco Winfridi ob inobedientiam depositi episcopum ordinat, 217 c, 316, 535 a;
Merciorum præsulatum, regis Æthelredi rogatu, in quinque parochias dividit, 622 b, 624 d;
an. 676 pro Putta Quichelmum, pro Quichelmo Gebmundum, Hroffenses episcopos consecrat, 222 b, 535 c;
an. 678 Eadhaedum Lindisfarorum, Bosam Eboracensem, Eatam Lindisfarnensem, episcopos ordinat, 222 d, *n.*d, 625 c;
ecclesiam ligneam ab Aedano Lindisfarnæ constructam in honore S. Petri dedicat, 199 c;
Haeddi episcopum Occidentalium Saxonum sacrat, 535 c;
an. 679 pacem inter Ecgfridum Nordanhymbrorum et Ædilredum Merciorum reges, multa pecuniaria, ob mortem Ælfuini in prælio occisi, Ecgfrido data, conciliat, 232 d e, 718 d;
Æthelredi regis rogatu, Bosel Wicciorum episcopum consecrat, 622 d e;
an. 680 synodum apud Haethfelth colligit, 227 b, 321, 506 c, 536 a, 718 d; ejus synodi actio, 227 b;
ad eum inter alios rescriptum de Medeshamstedensi cœnobio dirigitur ab Agathone papa, 319 *bis*; chartæque ei concessæ testis adest, 320;
an. 681 Tunbertum ad Hagustaldam, Trumwine ad provinciam Pictorum, episcopos ordinat, 222 d, 536 c, 625 c;
Eadhedum, de Lindissi reversum, ecclesiæ Hrypensi præficit, 625 c;
an. 684 synodo Adtwyfyrdi præsidet, 244 c, 536 e;
an. 685 in ordinatione Cuthberti, primatum tenet, 244 c, 321, 537 a, 782 2;
eum adiens Oftfor episcopus Hucciorum Cantiæ sacris lectionibus vacat, 235 d;
eo præsente, terras quasdam ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensi dat Ecgfridus rex, 245, *n.*b;
doctrina insignis, discipulos habet Albinum abbatem Cantuariæ, 274 a; episcopos Tobiam Hroffensem, 282 c, 724 a; Aldhelmum Scireburnensem, 620 d;
dum luna et rheuma maris in cremento sint, flebotomiam periculosam dicit, 250 c;
an. 690 obiens Cantiæ in ecclesia SS. Petri et Pauli sepelitur, 152 a, *n.*e, 236 a, 254 d, *n.*f, 259 a, 285 e, 323, 538 b, 723 a, 783;
ultimus Romanorum in sede Doruvernensi, 538 b, 658 e;
ejus epitaphium, 255 a, *nn.*af
Theodosius, Hispanus, purpura a Gratiano induitur, 115 d, 703 e; Valentinianum, Maximo occiso, regno restituit, 116 a, 704 a.
Theodosius II., an. 423 imperium suscipit, 119 a, 297;
Britanniæ potestatem amittit, 705 d.
Theodredus, fit episcopus Lundoniensis, 567 d, 617 b.
Theodric, filius Idæ, 75 d, 524 d;
super Bernicios regnat septem annis, 75 d, 290, 525 b, 639 b; quatuor annis, 649 e;
contra Urbgen dimicat, 75 d.
Theoduulf, Theodulfus, uno anno super Bernicios regnat, 525 b, 639 b.
Theotfordenses, *v.* Theodford.
Theseum, mare, *v.* Mare.
Theudorus, an. 750 obit, 288 c.
Thomas, S., apostolus, ad ejus ecclesias in India, an. 883, eleemosinam mittit rex Ælfredus, 359, 560 d, 740 b.
Thomas II., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 d;
an. 1113 Edricum primum canonicum ad Hagustaldem mittit, 660 d.
Thomas Eliensis laudatur, 190, *n.*h
Thomas, de provincia Gyrviorum, diaconus Felicis episcopi, an. 647 episcopus Orientalium Anglorum ordinatur, 193 c, 530 a, 617 d.
Thored, Turoldus, comes, an. 992 navibus adversus Danos a rege Æthelredo præficitur, 401, 581 b; *v.* Torel.
Thoreth, filius Gunner, an. 966 Westmorlandiam vastat, 393.
Thorhtmundus, dux, an. 799 Aldredum ducem, Ethelredi regis Northanymbrorum occisorem, interficit, 671 b.
Thorn, Willelmus, laudatur, 131, *n.*c, 152, *n.*b, 255, *n.*f, 274, *n.*a
Thornege, an. 1051 eo fugiunt Godwinus et filii, indeque Flandriam navigant, 446, 605 a.
Thornege, abbatia, in paludibus, an. 964, ab Eadgaro rege constructa, 747 e;
a Willielmo rege cœnobio Medeshamstedensi conceditur, 466;
ejus abbates, *v.* Leofric, Leofsie, Oswius.
Thornige, insula, ibi, an. 894, ab Eadwardo clitone obsidentur Dani, 518 c.
Throud, regis Hardecnuti carnifex, *v.* Stir.
Thruidred, abbas monasterii juxta flumen Dacore, puerum infirmum per reliquias S. Cudbercti sanat, 248 a.
Thrum, Danus, an. 1012, Alfeagum archiepiscopum a Danis cruciatum, pietate motus, securi percutit, 587 e, 588 a.
Thryduulf, abbas monasterii in silva Elmete, 166 c; *v.* Elmet.
Thule, *v.* Thyle.
Thunerhleap, Thunereshleau, ibi terræ hiatu Thunor absorptus interit, 649 a, *n.*a
Thunor, Ecgberhti regis Cantuariorum minister, Ethelredum et Ethelbyrtum, Eormenredi filios, apud regem insimulatus, martirizat, 310, 635 c, 646 d e;
terræ hiatu absorptus perit, 649 a.
Thurcil, regis minister, *v.* Ælfgef.
Thurcytel, Turchetil, Turketillus, dux Danorum, an. 915, cum nobilioribus de Bedeforda, sese Edwardo regi dedit, 570 d; an. 918, 378, 744 a;
an. 917 cum suis, Edwardi ope, Galliam adit, 571 a; an. 920, 379.
Thurcytel, Turkitel, Myranheafod, minister Danicus, an. 1010 in prælio apud Ringmer fugam incipit, 415, 586 d, 753 d.
Thurcytel, Turketellus, filius Nafenæ, an. 1016 a Thurebrando Danico occiditur, 423, 590 d.
Thurebrandus, nobilis Danicus, an. 1016 Thurketillum filium Neavanæ occidit, 590 d, 687, *n.*d
Thurferth hold, an. 911, cum Haldene, Eowils, Ohter, Scurfa, Othulf, Benesing, Anlaf, Osferth, Agmund, Guthferth, occiditur, 375, 743.
Thurferthus, comes Danicus, an. 918, cum Northamtoniensibus, se Edwardo regi dedit, 571 e; an. 921, 380.
Thurkill, Turkillus, comes Danicus, cum classe, an. 1009, Angliam veniens, una cum Hemmingo et Eiglafo ducibus, Cantuariam oppugnat; pecuniaque inde accepta, Suthsaxoniam, Suthamtunensemque provinciam devastat, 414, 586 a;
an. 1013 ejus juvamine rex Æthelredus Lundoniam contra Suanum defendit, 588 c;
classi suæ apud Grenewic sumptus atque tributum solvi jubet, 419, 589 a, 754 d;
an. 1017, Eastangliam a Cnut suscipit, 426, 594 a; cum quo, an. 1020, consecrationi ecclesiæ Assandunæ, ab eis constructæ, interest, 427, 595 a;
an. 1021, cum uxore Edgitha, Anglia expellitur, 427, 595 a, 757 a;
an. 1023 Cnut reconciliatus Denemarciam et filium ejus in tutela, filio proprio ei tradito, accipit, 428.
Thurkillus, filius Gunildæ, an. 1044 Anglia expellitur, 602 a.
Thurkytel, abbas apud Bedanfordan, eo, an. 971, transfert corpus Oskytelli archiepiscopi Eburacensis, 394.
Thurus, Mediterraneorum comes, cum Leofrico, Godwino, Siwardo, et Rono, ad Wigorniam devastandam a rege Hardecnut mittitur, 600 d.
Thyle, Thule, Orcadum ultima, 691 e;
eam usque Orchadas superat Cæsar, 500 d.
Tibba, S., ejus ossa a Rihall Burgum transfert Ælfsi abbas, 393.
Tiberius, imperator, 293;
Romæ fere semper manet, 111, *n.*d;
inter alia regna Britanniam regit, 698 a;
eo regnante, Christus nascitur, 8 b.
Ticina, Pavia, urbs, eo a Sardinia ossa S. Augustini transfert Luithbrandus rex Longobardorum, 101 b;
an. 774 a Karl rege Francorum capitur, 664 c;
ibi obit Eadburga, Brihtrici regis Westsaxonum relicta, 472 b 673 d;
an. 889 ibi sepelitur Æthelswitha, Burhredi regis Merciorum relicta, 564 c; an. 888, 685 c.
Tidfrith, Hidferth, an. 797 fit episcopus Dommocensis, 340, 618 a 20.
Tigernach, monachus, cir. an. 1043 de Animchado quædam Mariano Scoto refert, 601 c.
Tigernach, chronographus, laudatur, 214, *n.*a, 256, *n.*d
Tilaburg, in ripa Tamensis fluminis, ibi, facta ecclesia, examen famulorum Christi ponit Cedd episcopus, 195 d, *n.*c
Tilberht, an. 779 fit episcopus Hagustaldensis, 545 a, 626 d; an. 780, 336, 731 d; an. 781, 666 c, *n.*a;
an. 786 Aldulfi episcopi consecrationi interest, 666 d;
an. 789 obit, 667 c.
Tilherus, abbas, an. 778 episcopus Wicciorum factus, 545 a, 623 a; an. 781 obit, 545 b.
Tilmon, vir illustris, ei in visione apparet Hewaldus martyr, 258 c.
Tilredus, an. 915 episcopus Lindisfarnensis factus, 570 e, 626 b; an. 928 obit, 573 b.
Tina, fluvius, ultra eum regnum tenet Æduini, 742;
ei adjacent monasterium B. Pauli apud Ingirvum, 275 a, 724 d; mansio, in qua morabatur Johannes Eboracensis archiepiscopus, 249 b, *n.*a;
inde adusque Twedam omnes ecclesiæ ad sedem Lindisfarnensem pertinent, 675, *n.*c;
an. 875 juxta eum hiemat Healfdene rex Paganorum, 355, 478 c, 515 a, 558 b, 681 a, 739 b;
ultra eum, an. 876, super Nordhumbros regnat Ecgbertus secundus, 677, *n.*e, 681, *n.*a;
inter eum et Teisam totam terram ecclesiæ S. Cuthberti dant reges Guthredus et Alfridus, 683, *n.*b;

Digitized by Google

Tina, *cont.*
provinciam ad ejus aquilonalem partem administrat Osulfus comes, 687, *n.*[d];
cir. an. 970 ejus subita inundatione territus Malcolmus rex Scotorum, a violatione ecclesiæ Hagustaldensis abstinet, 681 C D;
an. 1066 eum cum magna classe advenit Haroldus Norwagensium rex, 463.
v. Ingirvum, Tinemuthe.
Tinemuthe, inde incipit Severi murus, 5 C, 50, *n.*[a];
an. 792 in monasterium ibi sepelitur Osredus rex Northimbrensium, 337, 546 C, 667 C, 732 A, 790;
an. 867 eo usque provinciam vastant Pagani, 677, *n.*[c];
an. 1065 ibi in monasterio ossa Osuini regis, ab Agelwino Dunelmensi episcopo levata, in scrinio locantur, 186, *n.*[e], 612 C, 826;
ejus abbas, *v.* Herebaldus.
Tiningaham, an. 941, vastata ecclesia S. Balteri, ab Olilafo comburitur, 686 D;
mansio ad Lindisfarnam pertinet, 675, *n.*[c]
Tinmouth, Johannes, laudatur, 117, *n.*[c]
Tiovulfingacaestir, juxta eam, cir. an. 628, Anglos baptizat Paulinus, 168 A, *n.*[a]
Titell, *v.* Tytil.
Tithica, vallis, *v.* Scythica.
Titillus, notarius, actionem concilii apud Herutford, jussu Theodori archiepiscopi, describit, 217 A.
Titus, an. 71 Judæos cædit, 294;
an. 81 fit imperator, 295, 699 B.
Tobias, Theodori archiepiscopi atque Hadriani abbatis discipulus, 282 C, 724 E;
scientia linguarum et multiplici eruditione insignis, 255 C, 282 C, 541 D, 723 B;
an. 693 ab archiepiscopo Beorhtwaldo episcopus Hroffensis ordinatur, 255 C, *n.*[e], 323, 539 A, 616 C, 723 B, 783;
an. 726 obiens, in porticu S. Pauli, quam intra ecclesiam S. Andreæ Hrofi construxerat, sepelitur, 282 C, *n.*[b], 541 D, 724 E; an. 727, 327.
Tofeceaster, Toveceastre, civitas, an. 918 jussu Edwardi regis conditur, 571 A; an. 921, 379, 380;
a Danis frustra obsidetur, 379, 571 A;
regis jussu muro lapideo cingitur, 380, 571 D.
Toglos, dux Danorum, an. 918, cum filio Mannano comite, apud Temesford occiditur, 571 C; an. 921, 380.
Tomianus, Scotorum episcopus, ei et Columbano, Cromano, Dinnao, et Baithano episcopis, Cromano, Erniano, Laistrano, Scellano, et Segeno presbyteris, Sarrano doctori, epistolam de Pascha mittit Johannes papa, 170 D, *n.*[b]
Tondberct, Australium Girvorum princeps, cir. an. 658 Æthelthrythæ Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filiæ nubit, 229 C.
Tondheri, miles regis Oswini, cum quo, an. 651, ab Ædiluino Osuiu regis præfecto interficitur, 186 B.
Tonitru magnum, an. 814, multa incendit, 834 C; an. 815, 844.
Tonsura, sive corona, ecclesiastica, de ejus historia et forma, Naitoni regis Pictorum rogatu, disserit Ceolfridus abbas Wiramuthæ, 279 C;
S. Petri, in memoriam Dominicæ passionis facta, 279 E;
S. Pauli, sive Orientalium more, a Theodoro habetur, 209 E, 210 A;
Simonis magi, 280 B;
de ejus forma, an. 662, disputatur apud Streaneshalh, 200 B C, 203 B; an. 664, 532 A;
canonica utuntur Scoti, 203 B;
a Scotis et Pictis Septentrionalibus ad formam Simonis magi habetur, 203 B, 280 B;
canonica Pictis Septentrionalibus accipi a Naitono rege præcipitur, 281 A;
suadente Adamnane, a quibusdam Scotorum suscipitur, 280 E;
a quibusdam Britonum prorsus negligitur, 281 D.
Torcteseige, *v.* Turcesige.
Toretgyd, an. 676 monialis apud Berecing, ejus visio de obitu S. Ædilbergæ abbatissæ, 219 C, 220 A B.
Torel, contra Eadgarum regem insurgens, Westmorlandia vastata, occiditur, 808 2; *v.* Thoredus.
Toroldus, *v.* Thorede.
Tosti, Tostius, Godwini comitis filius, an. 1049 uni e navibus regis Eadwardi præficitur, 439;
an. 1051 exlex cum Jutheta uxore et patre ad Baldewinum socerum Flandriæ comitem fugit, 446 *bis*, 605 A;
an. 1055, mortuo Siwardo, comitatum Northumbriæ accipit, 454, 455, 607 B, 687, *n.*[b], 760 C, 825;
an. 1059 cum duobus episcopis Malcolmum regem Scotorum Eboracum ad Eadwardum regem deducit, 609, *n.*[d], 825 2;
an. 1061 cum Jutheta et Aldredo archiepiscopo Eboracensi vadit Romam, 457, 610 A, 825 2, *n.*[m], 826; unde rediens, in itinere valde vexatur, 458;
terra sua, dum abesset, a Malcolmo, fratre conjurato, vastatur, 610, *n.*[a], 825, *n.*[c]; cum quo, Roma reversus, pacificatur, 826;
Tosti, &c., *cont.*
an. 1063 cum Haroldo fratre terram Walanorum devastat, 458, 611 C, 761 A, 825 2;
an. 1064 apud Windleshores coram rege cum Haroldo rixatur, iratusque fratri, Herefordiam pergens, ministrorum ejus detruncatorum membra vasibus liquorum imponit, quare a rege regno expellitur, 761 A B, *n.*[a];
an. 1065 ob crudelitatem et exactionem, ministris occisis ærarioque direpto, a Northanhymbrensibus expulsus, cum Jutheta Flandriam ad Baldewinum fugiens ibi hyemat, 459, 612 D E, 613 A, 761 C, 826; apud S. Audomarum, 460;
an. 1066 Flandria rediens Vectam adit, ibique tributo atque stipendio acceptis, Sandwicum usque prædas agit, 462, 463, 613 C;
cum multis Flandrensibus, Wardstane vastata, Tanetam adit, ibique Copsio cum classe obviat, 826 2;
audito Haroldum fratrem Sandicum adventurum, assumptis secum butsecarlis, ad Lindesegiam cursum dirigit, 463, 613 C, 826 2;
Humbram cum sexaginta navibus petit, 462, 465, 762 A;
inde ab Eadwino et Morcaro comitibus extrusus, Malcolmum Scotiæ regem adiens cum eo per æstatem manet, 463, 465, 613 C, 762 A, 826 2; ibique Haroldo regi Norreganorum se submittit, 462, 465, 826 2; cui cum magna classe in ostio Tinæ ex condicto obvians, cum eo per Humbram Eboracum venit, ibique Eadwinum et Morcarum in prælio superat, 463, 465, 614 B, 762 A, 827; apud Fulford, 614, *n.*[b];
apud Steinesfordbrige a fratre Haroldo victus, occiditur, 462, 464, 465, 614 B, 762 B, 827; truncato capite, 859, *n.*[d]
Totanheale, Teottanhele, ibi, an. 911, Dani ab Anglis vincuntur, 569 C, 686 A; an. 910, 374, 744 A, 750 D, 807 2.
Totenes, inde usque Catenes Britanniam implent Britones, 54 B; ibi desinit quartus Britanniæ callis, 694 B.
Totta, an. 737 Middilanglorum sive Leogerensium episcopus consecratur, 659 A, *n.*[b], 624 B; an. 764 obit, 663 C; an. 783, 545[7].
Tovius Pruda, an. 1042 Githæ filiæ Osgodi Clapæ nubit, 600 D.
Tracteheuroit, fluvius, ibi bellum inter Arthurum et Saxones, 712 B.
Trajanus, imperator, inter cætera regna Britanniam regit, 699 C.
Trannonus, fluvius, ejus ostium unum ex Britanniæ mirabilibus, 77 B.
Transhumbrani, *v.* Nordanhymbri.
Treanta, Trenta, fluvius, Australes Mercios ab Aquilonaribus disterminat, 199 B;
an. 630 in eo permultos baptizat Paulinus episcopus, 167 D;
an. 679 juxta eum in pugna occiditur Aelfuini frater Ecgfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum, 232 D, 321, 536 A, 718 C, 782;
an. 921 ex ejus australi parte Snotingahami urbem cum ponte construit rex Eadwardus, 572 D; an. 924, 382;
an. 1013 eum adusque Geanesburh classe navigat Suanus rex Danorum, 418, 588 A.
v. Snotingaham.
Tremerin, antistes Walonicus, Æthelstani Herefordensium præsulis vicarius, an. 1055 obit, 454, 455, 608 A.
Treveri, civitas, ibi Maximus in Britannia electus imperator thronum statuit, 9 D;
an. 1049 ejus archiepiscopus synodo Remis interest, 438.
Tributum Danis redditum, an. 1002, 409; an. 1007, 412, 752 E; an. 1012, 417; an. 1014, 755 A; an. 1018, 426, 594 C, 757 A; an. 1041, 433, 758 C.
Triccingeham, ibi, an. 675, obit Werburga abbatissa, 534 D.
Trieris insignis Hardecnuto regi a Godwino data, ejus armamenta describuntur, 600 B.
Trifun, filius Regin, an. 814 obit, 834 C, 844.
Trinovantum, Britonum civitas, sese, cum Androgio duce, Cæsari dedit, 59 C, 110 C, *n.*[i], 697 B; *v.* Lundonia.
Triticum, an. 1039 ejus caritas, 433.
Trumberct, monachus, Lestinghamiæ educatus, in SS. Scripturis Bedam erudit, Ceaddæ devotionem in ventis describit, 213 C;
Trumheri, Anglus natione, regis Osuini propinquus, a Scotis edoctus, ab Eanfleda regina, cir. an. 651 fit abbas monasterii In Getlingum, 198 E, 199 A, 531 D;
an. 659 episcopus Mediterraneorum Anglorum constituitur, 194 B, 198 E, 199 B, 212, *n.*[a], 531 D, 623 B.
Trumuini, an. 681 fit episcopus Pictorum, 222 D, 321, 625 C, 626 D;
apud Abercurnig sedem habet, 118 B, *nn.*[b c], 241 D, 536 C;
an. 684 synodo Ad-twifyrdi interest, 244 A;
Lindisfarnem cum rege Ecgfrido, ut Cuthbertum inde ad sedem episcopalem extraheret, navigat, 244 B;
an. 685 ad Streaneshalch recedit, ibique obiens sepelitur, 241 D, *nn.*[e f], 537 B, 722 C.
Tuda, an. 664 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 203 C, 532 B, 626 B;
an. 664 sacrationi monasterii Medeshamstedensis interest, 314;
chartæ donationis ei factæ testis adest, 316;
eodem anno pestilentia obiens in monasterio Paegnaleah sepelitur, 204 D, *n.*[e], 206 A, 317, 532 B, 781, *n.*[i]

Digitized by Google

Tufa, Tuffa, vexillum ante se incedentem ferri jubet rex Æduini, 168 B, *n.*c, 715 E.
Tuidi, fluvius, Berniciam a Deira dirimit, 172, *n.*c;
in ejus ripa monasterium Mailros, 242 C, *n.*d, 260 C;
ad eum usque a Tina fluvio tendit jus ecclesiæ Lindisfarnensis, 675, *n.*c;
ad eum usque ab Humbra fluvio comitatum habet Siwardus, 687, *n.*d;
an. 1059 ultra eum, Malcolmum regem Scotorum Eboracum ducturus, tendit Tostius, 825 E.
Tuiforda, vadum, quo transito, an. 871, Danos insequentes eludit rex Æthered, 802.
Tumba Aeduini, in ecclesia, vexillo ejus superimposito, 183 E;
Grymboldi, 490 C;
lignea in modum domunculi, 214 B;
mausoleum Aelfgifu reginæ, 520 C;
Wistani regis, 550 B, 638 D;
Helenæ matris Constantini Romæ, 703 A.
Tunberct, Trumbriht, an. 681 episcopus Hagustaldensis a Theodoro archiepiscopo consecratur, 222 D, 321, 536 C, 625 C;
an. 685 ab episcopatu deponitur, 244 C, *n.*d, 321.
Tunbríht, Tunberht, episcopatum Licetfeldensem, cir. an. 852, gerit, 623 D;
an. 852 chartæ, de terra Sempigaham Wulfredo a Ceolredo locata, testis adest, 347.
Tunna, presbyter et abbas Tunnacaester, dum missas pro fratre Imma quasi mortuo celebrat, vincula ejus solvit, 233 B E.
Tunnacaester, civitas, ejus monasterium, 233 B, *n.*a;
ejus abbas, *v.* Tunna.
Turcetil Mireneheved, *v.* Thurcytel.
Turchil, comes, an. 1016 exercitui Danorum apud Sceorstan præest, 816, *n.*a; *v.* Thurkill.
Tureces-iege, Turcesige, Torctesige, an. 873 ibi hyemant Dani, 354, 514 E, 802 2; Haldene rex Danorum, 739 A.
Turgotus, monachus Mailrosensis, cum Aldewino, a Cospatrico ad confessionem peccatorum accitur, 688, *n*;
prior Dunelmensis, corpus Eadulfi comitis Northumbriæ ecclesia Geddewrde ejicit, 687, *n.*d
Turkillus, *v.* Thurcil.
Turonis, civitas, ibi in monasterio S. Martini sepelitur Johannes cantor, 229 B.
Turres a Romanis ad prospectum maris in meridiano littore Britanniæ construuntur, 11 B, 118 C D; apud Ventam, an. 908, 519 C; apud Wigorniam, 433, 600 C D.
Turris ecclesiæ Medeshamstedensis an. 1059 consecratur, 457.
Turris vitrea, in medio mari quam milites ab Hispania oppugnantes demerguntur, 56 C.
Turstan, huscarla regis Hardecnuti, 600 C; *v.* Feader.
Tusci a Tusco nominantur, 505 C.
Tweoxneam, Tuueoxbeam regia villa, an. 901 ab Æthelwoldo clitone occupatur, 372, 568 B.
Twiford, *v.* Adtuifyrdi.
Tytil, filius Vuffæ, regnum Estanglorum tenet, 528 C, 628, 714 A, 719 D.
Tywyn, an. 961 a gentilibus vastatur, 838, *n.*a, 848, *n.*f

U. & V.

Vaccarius Ælfredi regis, 480 C; *v.* Ælfred.
Vadum Crucis in fluvio Sabrina, ibi, an. 1037, committitur pugna, 840 A, 853.
Vadum inundans, unum e mirabilibus Monæ Insulæ, 80 B, *n.*b
Ualchstod, Walhstod, an. 731 provinciæ ultra Sabrinam episcopus, 283 B, 542 B, 657 D, 726 D; Magesetensium, sive Herefordensium, 621 A.
Ualdheri, Waldherus, Earconwaldo in episcopatum Lundoniensem succedit, 221 A, *n.*a, 535 B, 617 B;
an. 680 donationi cœnobio Medeshamstedensi factæ assentit, 320;
an. 694 habitu monachili Sebbam Orientalium Saxonum regem induit, 221 A, *n.*a, 637 B; morientemque ex visione sibi ostensa solatur, 221 B.
Valentine, S., martyr, ejus caput ab Emma regina, pro anima Hardecnuti filii, Novo Monasterio Wintoniæ datur, 434.
Valentinianus II., imperator, a Maximo Italia expulsus, a Theodosio, an. 385, imperio restituitur, 61 C, 92 D, 116 A, 297, 704 E.
Valentinianus III., an. 449 imperium suscipit, 94 A C, 284 D, 298, 703 D;
a satellitibus Ætii quem occiderat interficitur, 95 D, 128 B, 709 D.
Vallium Dunæ, *v.* Walesdune.
Vallum, de cespitibus a Severo imperatore trans Britanniam ducitur, 87 C, *n.*b, 112 B, *n.*c, 117 A, 296, 700 2;
ad ejus meridianam plagam habitabant Romani, 117 A;
a Britonibus inter duo freta, a Peanfahel ad urbem Alcluith, ducitur, 118 B, *nn.*b c;
ab Offa rege Merciorum inter Britanniam et Merciam de mari ad mare ducitur, 471 D, 672 E, 843 10 11;
an. 871 inter flumina Thamesim et Cynetam a Paganis construitur, 476 A, 554 D;
an. 1016 scrobs sive fovea apud Londoniam extruitur, 423, 591 B, 755 D;
an. 1055 apud Herefordam ab Haraldo factum, 454, 608 A.
v. Murus.
Vandali, Wandali, a Neguo oriundi, 58 C;
bello a Marco Antonino lacessuntur, 700 C;
cum Alanis per Gallias sæviunt, 116 C, 704 D E, 706 B;
cum aliis gentibus Britanniam desolant, 736 E;
an. 1019 a Godwino Anglorum comite superantur, 757 B.
Vantsumu, fluvius, Tanatos a continenti terra secernens describitur, 130 D.
Vasa, sacra, Augustino a papa Gregorio mittuntur, 140 C;
pretiosa Æduini regis Cantuariæ servantur, 172 B;
aurea et argentea a regibus Ecgberto et Osuiu Vitaliano papæ missa, 209 B;
sancta apud Hagustaldam ab Acca episcopo collecta, 274 B;
vascula sacra secum deferunt Hewaldi, 258 B.
Ubba, dux, *v.* Hubba.
Ubbandune, *v.* Wibbandun.
Ubbanforde, *v.* Northam.
Ubbelaw, tumulus in Devonia supra corpus Ubbæ ducis ibi occisi a Danis extructus, 804, *n.*a
Ubis, *v.* Edris.
Uctred, comes, *v.* Uhtred.
Vecta, Wiht, Wihtland, insula, 54 A, 111 B, 691 E;
ejus situs atque dimensiones, 111 B, 121 A, 226 B C, 227 A, 691 E, 698 C;
terra mille ducentarum familiarum, 226 B;
a Victuariis de Jutarum origine tenetur, 121 A, 298, 707 C;
Uihtis nomen indit, 502 C;
a Vespasiano Romano adjicitur imperio, 85 D, 111 B, 698 C;
an. 530 a Cerdic et Cynric regibus Westsaxonum devicta, Stuf et Wihtgaro traditur, 301, 469 A, 503 E, 524 C, 712 D;
an. 661 a Wulfero rege Merciorum capta, Ædilwalchio regi Australium Saxonum in signum adoptionis datur, 223 B, 317, 531 E, 717 D, 781;
ibi fidem Christi primus prædicat Eppa presbyter, 316, 317, 717 D, 781;
an. 686 a Caedwalla rege Occidentalium Saxonum tragica cædo subigitur, 226 B, 322, 722 A, 734 E, 783; qui ejus quartam partem Wilfrido episcopo, pro Deo, ex voto, tradit, 226 C; 537 C, 718 D;
parte sua a Wilfrido Bernuino nepoti commendata, verbi ministros accipit, 226 C, 272 A, 537 C, 618 C;
fidem post omnes Britanniæ provincias accipit, 227 A, 718 D;
ejus primus episcopus Danihel, 227 A, 268, *n.*d;
ad episcopatum Wintoniensem pertinet, 268, *n.*d, 283 B, 542 B, 657 D, 726 D;
ejus conversionis historia a Danihele Bedæ traditur, 107 B;
an. 897 a Danis vastatur, 370;
an. 998 eam frequenter adit classis Paganorum, 406, 582 D, 750 A;
an. 1001 a Paganis devastatur, 408, 409, 583 B;
an. 1006 eo cum ingenti præda ad naves redeunt Pagani, 411, 585 A, 752 D;
an. 1009 eo venit magna classis Danorum, 414, 586 A B, 753 B;
an. 1013 eam adit Æthelred rex Normanniam navigaturus, 419, 588 E, 754 D;
an. 1022 eam cum classe petit Cnut rex, 427;
an. 1048 a Danis vastatur, 438;
an. 1052 eam cum classe adit Godwinus comes, 448, 605 D, 709 E; ab eo vastatur, 448; captis navibus atque obsidibus, 451;
eo cum Haroldo filio revertitur Godwinus, 449;
an. 1066 ibi applicans Tosti comes, tributum et stipendium ab incolis accipit, 462, 613 C;
ibi cum classe, adventum Willelmi ducis Normannorum observans, aliquamdiu jacet rex Haroldus, 463, 613 D;
ejus rex, *v.* Arvaldus.
Vectuarii, *v.* Victuarii.
Velecasi, bellum Hungaris inferunt, 822.
Venedotia, Wenedocia, Guenedota, Guenedote, Guendota, Genedote, Guined, Guenet, Guoienit, Guernet, Guenesi, Guenese, Guennessi, Guernesi, Guenez, ibi regnat Mailcun, 75 C, *n.*h;
eo cum magis suis pergit Vortigernus rex, 68 B, *n.*b, 26;
ibi, an. 547, mortalitas, 831 A;
an. 985, Catwalan occiso, a Maredut possidetur, 838 C, 850;
an. 999 a Kinath filio Hewel tenetur, 839 B, 851;
ejus reges, *v.* Anarauth, Caedualla, Caratauc, Catgabail, Catgualart, Griffinus, Jacob-Kenan, Mailcun, Maredud, Rotri;
ejus archiepiscopus, *v.* Elbodg.
Venta, Wenta, Ventana, Wintana, Uintana, civitas, Uintanceastre, Uintona, Wintonia, Wincestre, Winceastria, Guine-cestra, Kair-Guent, 692 A;

Digitized by Google

Venta, &c., *cont.*
ob vinum celebris, 693 D;
sedes episcopalis, 179 D, 520 E, 641 D, 643 B, 783;
episcopatus Hantescyre, 692 E;
ad ejus episcopatum pertinet Vecta Insula, 657 D, 726 A;
ad eam primo pertinebat provincia Australium Saxonum, 268 C, 618 D;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C;
an. 648 ibi ecclesia a Coinvalch rege Westsaxonum conditur, 311 *bis*, 529 E, 641 A, 780, *n.*[k];
an. 664 ibi sedem episcopalem Winæ tradit Coenvalch, 179 D, 531 D; a quo, an. 666, inde expulsus est, 179 D, 533 A;
an. 683 eo, a Dorcic una cum sede, ab Haedde episcopo transfertur corpus Birini episcopi, 179 B, *n.*[c], 226, *n.*[c], 267, *n.*[a];
an. 744 ibi, præsulatu dimisso, resedit Daniel, 543 B;
an. 764 repentino igne consumitur, 663 B;
ibi sepulti sunt, an. 784, Cynewulf rex Westsaxonum, 332, 508 D, 545 C, 731 C, 787, *n.*[b]; an. 823 Hun dux Sumorsætun, 510 B; an. 856 Æthelwulfus rex, 348, 512 A, 552 D, 641 D, 737 C, 794 2;
cir. an. 860 a classiariis Danorum expugnatur, 349, 473 A, 512 D, 553 A, 676 B, 737 E, 750 C, 794 2;
ibi a rege Ælfredo fundatur Novum Monasterium, 490 C;
cir. an. 886 eo, ab Oxonia, tumbam suam transferri curat Grymboldus, 490 C;
an. 897 ibi, jussu regis Ælfredi, suspenduntur piratæ Danici, 371, 742 A;
an. 900 ibi in Novo Monasterio a se fundato sepelitur rex Ælfredus, 498, *n.*[a], 519 D, 567 E;
an. 903 ibi consecratur Novum Monasterium, 372, *n.*[b];
ibi Eahlsuitha, Eadwardi regis mater, monasterium sanctimonialium construit, 569 A;
an. 908 ecclesiam B. Mariæ ibi consecrat Plegmundus archiepiscopus, 519 C, *n.*[d];
an. 922 ibi sepelitur Æthelwardus clito, 572 E;
an. 924 ibi in Novo Monasterio sepeliuntur rex Eadwardus, 382, 573 A, 745 A, 808; Ælfwardus, ejus filius, 382, 745 A;
an. 932 ibi, præsulatu dimisso, resedit Frithestanus, 573 E, 620 E;
an. 955 ibi in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur rex Eadredus, 389, 575 C;
an. 958 ejus episcopus Alfsinus fit Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, 576 A;
ibi, an. 959, in Novo Monasterio sepelitur Eadwius rex, 576 A;
ibi, an. 963, expulsis clericis, monachi in Veteri Monasterio ab Ethelwoldo episcopo collocantur, 391, 577 A, 642 B, 747 D;
an. 964 ibi in Novo et Veteri Monasterio monachos collocat rex Eadgar, 393 [17], 577 B;
an. 979 ibi, ante altare S. Vincentii, Æthelredus in regem levatur, 814;
an. 982 ibi in Novo Monasterio sepelitur Æthelmær dux Hamtunensium, 399;
an. 1002 Emmæ reginæ ab Æthelredo in dotem datur, 815 2;
an. 1006 juxta eam victores transeunt Dani, 412, 752 C;
an. 1013 eam adiens Suanus rex Danorum, obsidibus acceptis, pacem cum civibus facit, 419, 588 C, 754 C:
an. 1023 ejus præpositus Alfricus fit archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 595 B;
an. 1035 ibi in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur Cnut rex, 430 *bis*, 598 A, 757 D;
ibi, mortuo Cnut, resedit Emma regina, 430, 431, 598 A, 758 A, 815 2; ibique, Haroldi regis jussu, thesauris spoliatur, 430, 598 B;
an. 1036 eo ad colloquium Emmæ matris veniunt clitones Ælfredus et Eadwardus, 598 E;
ibi, an. 1042, in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur Hardacnut rex, 600 E, 758 D;
ibi, an. 1043, Eadwardus in regem coronatur, 434, 601 A, 759 A;
eam adiens Eadwardus, Emmæ matris thesauros aufert, 601 A;
an. 1046 inde Aldredus monachus abbas Tavestokiensis, dein episcopus Wicciorum eligitur, 602 B;
an. 1049 ibi in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur Beorn comes, 439, 441, 759 D;
an. 1052 ibi obiens, in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur Alfgiva Emma regina, 447, 605 B;
an. 1053 ibi ferias Paschales celebrat rex Eadwardus, 606 D;
ibi obiens Godwinus comes, in Veteri Monasterio sepelitur, 452, 606 D, 825;
an. 1066 ab Eadgitha, Eadwardi regis relicta, in dote tenetur, 868 D;
ejus primates, cum regina Eadgitha, tributa Wilhelmo comiti Normanniæ ferunt, 868 D, *n.*[b];
ibi habetur Historia Anglorum Anglice scripta, 791, 792 2, 829;
ejus episcoporum series, 619 C; sedes in concilio, 644 E;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Aelfheah Calvus, Aelfheah, Ælfsige, Æthelhardus, Alfsinus, Æthelwold I., Æthelwold II., Birnstan, Brihthelmus, Danihel, Deneulfus, Dunbert, Frithestanus, Headdi, Helmstanus, Kenulfus, Kinebertus, Kynehardus, Leutherius, Stigand, Swithun, Uini;

Venta, &c. *cont.*
ejus præpositi, *v.* Ælfric Puttoc, Beornwulf;
Novi Monasterii abbas, *v.* Æthelgar.
v. Novum Monasterium, Sanctimonialium Monasterium, Vetus Monasterium.
Ventus, ingens, cum maris inundatione, an. 800, domus et villas permultas destruit, 671 D;
an. 1009, horribilis, naves Brictrici ad terram jactat, 413, 753 B;
an. 1052 domus ecclesiasque diruit, 606 D.
Vercel, Verzelei, ibi, an. 1050, sub Leone papa habetur synodus, 442, 759 D.
Uercu, episcopus, an. 918 obit, 847, *n.*[c]
Vermes, talpæ similes, an. 896 in Hiberniam panem devorant, 836 B, 846.
Verolamium, Watlingeceaster, civitas, Cassobellauni oppidum, a Cæsare expugnatur, 110 D, *n.*[k];
tempore Neronis subvertitur, 111 C, *n.*[h];
juxta eam martyrium patitur B. Albanus, 8 D, 114 E, 702 E; ibique ecclesia mirandi operis, martyrio ejus condigna, extruitur, 115 A;
ibi reliquias diversorum martyrum in sepulchro S. Albani condit S. Germanus, unde massam pulveris ejus cruore intinctam asportat, 125 A, 128, *n.*[a]
v. Albanus, S.
Vespasianus, a Claudio in Britanniam missus, Vectam Insulam subjugat, 85 C, 111 B, *n.*[g], 698 C;
imperator, 294.
Vestimenta, linea et lanea, 230 A;
sepulchralia Accæ episcopi, 659 A.
Vetadun, monasterium, an. 686, ejus monialis Quoenburg a Johanne Eboracensi episcopo sanatur, 250 B, *n.*[a];
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Heriburg, Monialis, Quoenburg.
Veterani Saxones, *v.* Saxones, Ealdsaxones.
Vetus Monasterium, sive ecclesia cathedralis, Wintoniæ, an. 648 a Coenvalch rex Westsaxonum conditur, 311 *bis*, 529 E, 641 A, 780, *n.*[k];
ibi, an. 955, sepelitur rex Eadredus, 389, 575;
an. 963 ibi, expulsis clericis, monachi ab Æthelwoldo episcopo introducuntur, 391, 577 A, 642 B, 747 D; an. 964, 393 [17], 577 B;
ibi sepulti sunt, an. 1035, Cnut rex, 430 *bis*, 598 A, 757 D; an. 1042, juxta patrem, Hardacnut rex, 600 E, 758 D; an. 1049, Beorn comes, 439, 441, 759 D; an. 1052 Emma regina, 447, 605 D; an. 1053 Godwine comes, 452, 606 D, 825.
v. Venta.
Ufegeat, Ufegetus, Alfhelmi comitis filius, *v.* Wulfheah.
Vexillum, tam in bello quam in pace, Æduinum regem equitantem præcedit, 168 B;
Oswaldi regis auro et purpura compositum, super tumbam ejus ponitur, 183 B;
Haroldi regis apud Hastingas in vertice montis figitur, 863 D.
Uffa, *v.* Vuffa.
Uffingæ, *v.* Vuffa.
Uhter, dux, *v.* Ohter, dux.
Uhtredus, an. 944 fit episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 574 C, 626 B.
Uhtred, Huctredus, Waldefi filius, dux Nordhumbrorum, 687, *nn.*[b c];
Elfgivam, filiam Ethelredi regis, in conjugem habet, 688, *n.*;
an. 1013 se Suano regi Danorum dedit, 418, 588 B, 754 C, 815;
an. 1016 cum Eadmundo clitone Staffordensem, Scrobbesbiriensem et Legacestrensem provincias prædatur, 422;
dimissa prædatione, domum redit, 590 D, 755 B C;
cum Scotis apud Carrum confligit, 594, *n.*[d];
cum suis Cnut regi Danorum, traditis obsidibus, se dedit, 423, 590 D, 755 C; cujus jussu a Thurebrando occiditur, 423, 590 D, 687, *n.*[d], 755 C;
ejus proles, 687, *n.*[b], 688.
Viaticum sanctæ communionis, imminente morte, susceptum, 213 B, 225 A, 236 D, 239 A, 533 E, 653 A.
Uictbert, anachoreta, Ecgberti presbyteri socius, an. 690, Hibernia relicta, Fresiis sine fructu prædicans, an. 691 domum redit, 257 B.
Victor, consors regni a Maximo patre factus, ab Argobaste occiditur, 62 A.
Victor I., papa, cir. an. 202 Pascham die Dominico celebrari instituit, 87 A, 296 [21].
Victor II., papa, an. 1055 eligitur, 453 *bis*, 607 B; an. 1057 obit, 456 *bis*, 608 D.
Victor, episcopus Capuanus, librum de Pascha scribit, 96 A.
Victoriæ synodus, *v.* Synodus.
Uictred, Uihtred, Wihtred, Ecgberti regis Cantuariorum filius, ejus genealogia, 324;
an. 690, regno accepto, gentem ab extranea invasione liberat, 242 B; an. 691, 538 D, 635 D;
an. 692, cum Suebhardo regnat, 255 C, 538 D, 723 B, *n.*[h], 734 B; an. 694, 323, 723 B, 734 B, 783;

Digitized by Google

Uictred, &c., *cont.*
an. 694 pacem cum Ine rege Westsaxonum, mulcta pecuniaria ob Mul cognati combustionem reddita, componit, 323, 539 A, 723 C, 734 B;
concilium Baccanceldæ congregari jubet, 324;
ecclesiam S. Martini Doveræ condit, 635 D;
an. 725 obit, 282 B, *n.*[a], 286 B, 327, 541 C, 635 D, 724 E, 785;
ejus proles, 282 C, *n.*[a], 541 C, 724 E.
Victuarii, Vectuarii, Uuihtii, gens Insulæ Vectæ, 121 A;
de Jutarum origine proveniunt, 121 A, 298, 502 C, 522 A;
a Uihta insula nomen sortiuntur, 502 C.
Uiganbeorge, *v.* Wicganbeorh.
Uighard, Wighard, presbyter, an. 667 ab Osuiu Nordanhymbrorum et Ecgberct Cantuariorum regibus Romam in archiepiscopum ordinandus missus, morte præripitur, 206 D, 207 A, 209 B, 317, 533 A, 717 E;
de ejus obitu litteras ad Osuium regem mittit Vitalianus papa, 207 A.
Uilbrord, Willebrordus, presbyter, genere Anglus, 539 B;
an. 692 ab Ecgberto presbytero, de Hibernia Fresiam, verbum Dei prædicaturus, missus, cum duodecim sociis, ad Pippinum ducem Francorum divertit, 257 B C, *n.*[b], 538 D;
citerioris Fresiæ multos, Rathbedo rege expulso, cum sociis ad fidem convertit, 257 C, 538 D;
Romam adiens, licentia prædicandi, una cum reliquiis sanctorum, a papa Sergio accepta, Fresiam redit, 258 E, 538 E;
an. 696, postulante Pippino, archiepiscopus Fresonum, cognomine Clementis, a Sergio ordinatur, 99 C, 259 C, 539 B;
episcopalem sedem Uiltaburg a Pippino accipit, 259 C, *n.*[f];
ibi prædicans ecclesias atque monasteria construit, 259 C, 260 A;
circa an. 703 apud eum in itinere versus Romam moratur Uilfridus episcopus, 184 E;
an. 731 adhuc superest, 260 A;
Fresonum conversionem a Uilfrido inceptam perficit, 271 C;
prædicasse per quinquaginta annos fertur, 260, *n.*[b];
an. 736 obit, 257, *n.*[a]
Uilfaraesdun, ibi, an. 651 exercitum dimittit Osuine rex Deirorum, 186 B.
Uilfrid, Wilfrid, S., an. 634 nascitur, 529 A;
an. 648 annum quartum decimum agens, monasterium Lindisfarnense intrat, 269 C;
an. 652 Romam adire gestiens, ab Eanfleda regina Earconberto regi commendatus, Cantiam venit, 270 A;
an. 653 cum Benedicto Biscop veniens, Lugdunum a Dalfino episcopo ob mores ingenuos retinetur, 200 C, 270 B;
partem Galliarum, cum filia fratris in matrimonium, a Dalfino oblatam accipere declinans, in incepto perstat, 270 B, *n.*[c];
an. 654 Romam veniens, a Bonifacio archidiacono benigne susceptus, in rebus ecclesiasticis eruditur, 270 C;
an. 655 Galliam reversus, apud Dalfinum tribus annis moratus, ab eo tonsuram S. Petri accipit, 200 C, 270 C D;
an. 658, Dalfino occiso, ipse libere abire permittitur, 270 D, *n.*[c]
Britanniam rediens, Alchfridi Northanhymbrorum regis dono primo Stanford, deinde, cir. an. 661, In Rhypum monasterium, Scottis cedentibus, accipit, 200 C, 271 A;
ibi monasterium condit, 687, *n.*[b];
an. 664 abbas Inrhypensis in presbyterum ab Agilberco episcopo ordinatur, 200 C, 271 A;
in synodo apud Streaneshalh cum Colmanno de Pascha disputat, 200 D, 201 A *et seq.*, 532 A;
sacrationi Medeshamstedensis monasterii interest, et donationi ei factæ assentit, 314, 316; Galliam ab Alchfrido missus, ab Agilberco episcopo in Compendio episcopus consecratur, 206 A, 211 B, 271 A, 317, 532 C, 781 2;
Britanniam veniens, perplura moderamina catholicæ observationis ecclesiis Anglorum confert, 206 A, 211 A;
presbyteros et diaconos in Cantia, ante Theodori adventum, ordinat, 211 C;
an. 667 episcopatum Nordanhymbrorum et Pictorum administrat, 211 D, 271 B, 285 C, 533 A, 625 B C D;
Aeddi Stephanum cantatorem de Cantia Eboracum accersit, 211 A;
ei multa offert Ecgfridus rex, si Ætheldritham conjugem suo connubio uti inclinaret, 229 C;
an. 671 Ætheldritham in sanctimonialem velat, 229 D, 533 E; de cujus virginitate corporisque incorruptione testimonium Bedæ perhibet, 229 D, 230 C;
an. 673 concilio apud Herutford per legatarios adest, 215 C, 534 B;
episcopus Hagustaldensis, 625 E;
an. 674 ecclesiam S. Andreæ apud Hehstealdesige construit et mirifice ornat, 273, *n.*[b], 667 A;
an. 678 ei episcopatu pulso, a rege Ecgfrido duo episcopi, Bosa Eboraci, Eata Hagustaldæ, substituuntur, 222 C, 271 C, 285 C, 321, 782, 784; an. 677, 535 C;
Romam proficiscens, Fresiam divertit et a rege Aldgilso honorifice susceptus, Fresonum millia multa ad fidem Christi convertit, 271 C, 535 E;
Uilfrid, &c., *cont.*
an. 679 Romæ causam coram Agathone papa agens, episcopatu dignus invenitur, 223 A, 271 C, 536 A, 782 2; ibi, in synodo contra Monothelitas habita, pro omni aquilonali parte Britanniæ et Hiberniæ fidem catholicam confitetur, 271 D, 272 A;
an. 681 Britanniam rediens, ob Ecgfridi inimicitias in parochia sua non receptus, ad Australes Saxones divertens ad fidem eos convertit, 223 B, 272 A, 536 A, 618 C, 721 C; fameque laborantes, artem piscandi in mari docet, 224 A;
privilegium ab Agathone Medeshamstedensi cœnobio concessum secum defert, ejusque confirmationis a rege Æthelredo factæ testis adest, 318, 320;
an. 685 ab Ædilvalchio rege Australium Saxonum terram octoginta familiarium apud Selaeseu ad monasterium fundandum accipit, ibique adusque mortem Ecgfridi degit, 224 B;
an. 686 terram trecentarum familiarum, Insulæ Vectæ tertiam partem, a Ceadwalla rege Gewissorum pro Domino accipiens, ministros verbi eo destinat, 226 B, 272 A, 537 C;
Australium Saxonum primus episcopus extat, 226 A, 618 D;
episcopatum Hagustaldæ sub Aldfrido rege recipit, 226 A, 250 B, 272 A B, *n.*[a], 274 A, 537 C, 624 B, 625 C D, 626 B, 782 2;
Cuthberto an. 687 defuncto, episcopatum Lindisfarnensem uno anno administrat, 246 A, 537 D;
an. 691 patria ab Aldfrido pulsus, ad Æthelredum regem Merciorum declinans, episcopatum Mediterraneorum Anglorum sive Merciorum accipit, 538 C, 624 B; ibi ordinat episcopos Suidberctum Fresonum, 259 A; Oftfor Wicciorum, 236 A, 538 C;
an. 703 Romam iturus, apud Wilbrordum Fresonum archiepiscopum moratur, 184 E;
an. 704 Romam se defendendi causa adiens, in concilio absolutus, epistolam de hac re a papa Johanne ad Ædilredum et Aldfridum reges directam accipit, 272 B;
an. 705 Roma reversus, in Gallia apud Mældum ægrotat, 272 D;
Accæ visionem de morte sua exponit, 272 E, 273 A;
convalescens, Britanniam venit, 273 A, 322;
lectis apostolici epistolis, Berctwaldo archiepiscopo et Ædilredo rege ei faventibus, Aldfridus eum recipere contemnit, 273 A B;
mortuo Aldfrido, ab Osredo filio, præsulatum recipit, 273, *n.*[a];
an. 709 Inundali obiens, in ecclesia B. Petri apud Inrhypum sepelitur, 269 B, 325, 540 B, 724 A, 784;
ejus epitaphium, 273 A E, 540 B.
Uilfrid, Wilfridus, junior, presbyter e monasterio Hildæ, 235 C;
an. 721 fit episcopus Eboracensis, 253 B, *n.*[a], 541 B, 785;
an. 731 episcopatum tenet, 283 C, *n.*[o], 542 C, 625 C, 626 A, 657 D;
an. 744 obit, 329, *n.*[b], 543 B, *n.*[b], 728 A, *n.*[b]
Uilfrid, Wilfridus, mortuo Ecgwino, an. 717 episcopatum Wigorniensem suscipit, 283, *n.*[l], 541 A, 622 E;
an. 731 episcopatum tenet, 283 B, *n.*[l], 542 B, 657 D;
an. 743 moritur, 543 B; an. 745, 786, *n.*[d]
Uuilsætæ, Uulsætæ, *v.* Wilsæton.
Uiltaburg, an. 696 Uilbrordo ad sedem episcopalum a Pippino datur, qui ibi ecclesiam S. Salvatoris construit, 259 C, *n.*[s]
Vincentius, S., ante ejus altare Wintoniæ Æthelredus in regem levatur, 814.
Vincula, missæ celebratione, divinitus soluta, 233 D;
Vineæ in Britannia germinant, 108 B, 693 C; in Hibernia, 109 D, 695 D.
Uini, Wine, Anglus natione, in Gallia ordinatus, 179 D, 206 B, *n.*[c];
an. 664, episcopatu Occidentalium Saxonum a rege Coinwalchio diviso, in Venta sedem accipit, 221 E, 317, 531 D, 619 B;
abeunte Agilberco, ambas parochias regit, 619 C;
episcopos Eadhaedum Hrypensem, 206 B; an. 664 Ceaddam Eboracensem consecrat, 206 C, 211, *n.*[a], 221 E, 532 C;
sacrationi Medeshamstedensis cœnobii interest, 314;
donationi ei factæ assentit, 315;
an. 666 a Coinwalchio expulsus, sedem Lundoniæ a Wulfero rege Merciorum emptam, ad terminum vitæ retinet, 179 D, *n.*[e], 533 A, 535 A, 619 C.
Viniaci, Vimaci, portus, 857 B, *n.*[d]; *v.* Walericus, S.
Uinuaed, Winwæd, fluvius, juxta eum in Winwidfelda, an. 655, occiditur Penda rex Merciorum, 198 B, *n.*[b], 531 A, 717 B, 780; an. 654, 312;
versus de Penda ibi occiso, 717 B.
Vinum ab episcopo benedictum puero ægrotanti mittitur, 251 D;
licentiam bibendi monachis Lindisfarnensibus conceditur, 675, *n.*[c];
an. 1012 ab Austro Danis apud Grenawic advectum, 418.
Virgilius, laudatur, 59 D, 697 D.
Virgilius, episcopus Arelatensis, an. 601 ad eum pro Augustino epistolam dirigit Gregorius papa, 140 A.
Virgilius, de Scotia abbas, an. 903 obit, 372, 568 C.
Uiri, fluvius, Uiramutha, Donemuth, Doni amnis ostium, portus Egfridi, ibi, an. 794, Dani monasterium Egfridi deprædati, plerique vel cæsi vel demersi intereunt, 338, *n.*[c], 668 E, *n.*[c], 732 C, *n.*[a], 733 D, 790 2.

Digitized by Google

Uiuri, Uiremutha, Wiremudha, Wiremuthe, Donemutha, ad ejus septentrionalem plagam locum unius familiæ accipit Heresuid, 234 D, *n.*[d];
ibi locum habet Heiu, 235, *n.*[b];
ibi, an. 672, accepta terra septuaginta familiarum, monasterium B. Petro dicatum condit Benedictus Biscop, 228 C, 274 D, 534 A, 650 B E, 721 E, 724 D; in quo degit Baeda monachus, 286 B, 726 A, ibique obiens sepelitur, 785 2;
ibi cursus canendi a Johanne cantatore et voce et litteris instituitur, 228 D;
ei privilegium, rogatu Ceolfridi abbatis, concedit Sergius papa, 653 B;
ejus abbates, *v.* Benedictus, Ceolfridus, Easterwinus, Sigefridus;
ejus monachus, *v.* Baeda.
v. Ingyrvum, Donemuthe.
Virileisa, 62 A; *v.* Aquileia.
Visiones, de S. Petro Laurentium archiepiscopum flagellis corripiente, 155 D, 307, 527 D, 778;
de quodam ignoto Eadhinum exulantem consolante, 163 B;
Earcongothæ sanctimonialis de proprio obitu, 180 D;
Fursæi, de cœpto verbi ministerio insistendo, 191 A; de pœnis impiorum, 191 C *et seq.*;
Ceaddæ episcopi de suo transitu, 212 D, 213 A;
Cuthberti pueri de anima Aedani, 530 B;
Ecgberti de obitu Ceddi episcopi, 214 A, 534 A;
Berecingæ, de loco sepulturæ quarundam monialium, 218 C; de proximo decessu cujusdam monialis, 219 A; de obitu Ædilburgæ abbatissæ, 219 C; de Ædilburga Toretgythæ moniali morituræ comparente, 220 A;
Waldheri episcopi Londoniensis de obitu Sæbbi regis, 221 B;
pueri peste apud Saelesiu laborantis de SS. Petro et Paulo intercessionem S. Oswaldi nunciantibus, 224 D;
Bregusuid de filia Hilda, 236 B;
Begu et aliarum sanctimonialium de obitu Hildæ, 236 D, 237 C;
Adamnani monachi de incendio Coludensis monasterii, 240 B;
Ecgbercti presbyteri de Boisilo ne Germaniam adiret prohibente, 256 B;
Tilmonis de Hewaldo locum propriæ occisionis indicantes, 258 2;
Drycthelmi de purgatorio, de gehenna, de loco imperfecte beatorum, de vicinia regni cœlestis, 260 B *et seq.*;
ministri cujusdam Coinredi regis pœnitentiam commissorum agere differentis, de proprio obitu imminente, 263 C *et seq.*;
fabri scelesti, de loco in Orco sibi parato, 264 E;
Wilfridi episcopi de morte sua a S. Michaele prænunciata, 272 E;
Rollonis Normannorum ducis de futura sua ad fidem Christi conversione, 479, *n.*[b];
regis Ælfredi de S. Neoto, imminente pugna Ethandunensi, solatium sibi afferente, 482, *n.*[a];
Karoli tertii imperatoris, 489, *n.*[b];
Suani regis Danorum de S. Eadmundo eum cuspide feriente, 589 B;
Wilhelmi monachi Fuldensis de Animchado sibi benedicente, 601 C;
de S. Alchmundo reliquias suas transferri jubente, 665 B.
Vitalianus, papa, an. 664 Wulfheri, regis Merciorum rogatu, privilegia Medeshamstedensi cœnobio concedit, 316;
an. 667 litteras ad Osuium regem Nordanhymbrorum de obitu Uighardi quem archiepiscopum ordinandum Romam miserat, necnon et de Pascha, cum donis reliquiasque quorundam sanctorum dirigit, 207 A, 208 A *et seq.*;
mortuo Uighardo, de archiepiscopo ecclesiis Anglorum præficiendo anxius, an. 668, Theodorum monachum ordinatum Biscopioque commendatum Britanniam cum Adriano abbate mittit, 209 C, 210 A, *n.*[d], 273 E, 533 B, 717 E, 781;
an. circa 672 obit, 98 C.
Vitri factores a Benedicto Biscop Wiramuthæ invitantur, 651 A.
Vituli marini in Britannia abundant, 108 C, 691 B;
Vituli coctus a S. Germano resuscitatur, 50 C, 63 C.
Ulf, cum Eglafo, an. 1025, multitudine de gente Suedorum congregata, Cnut regem Danorum, multis utrinque cæsis, superat, 428, 757 C, *n.*[a]
Ulf, Normannus, regis Eadwardi capellanus, an. 1049 fit episcopus Dorcestrensis, 439, 441, 603 D, 624 B;
an. 1050 ejus baculus episcopalis ob ministerii ignorantiam in synodo apud Verzelei pene frangitur, 442, 759 D;
an. 1052, Anglia expulsus, vix evadens, mare cum suis Normannis transit, 450 *bis*, 606 C.
Ulfcytel, Ulfketellus, Wlfketel, Eastanglorum dux, an. 1004 fœdus cum Suano rege pangit, quo a Danis rupto, exercitu congregato fœdifragos, multis ex suis nobilibus occisis, fugat, 410, 411, 584 C, 752 C;
an. 1010 in prælio apud Ringmere a Danis superatur, 415, 586 D, 753 C;
an. 1016 in prælio Assandunensi occiditur, 425, 592 E, 756 B.
Ulfric, abbas S. Augustini, *v.* Duduc.
Ulfus, filius Dolfini, *v.* Gamel.
Ulpe, ibi, an. 1049, cum classe jacet Osgodus Clapa, 440, 603 B.
Ultanus, cum Furseo fratre, vitam anachoreticam ducit; Perronæ abbas factus, circa an. 680 obit, 193 A, *n.*[a]
Umber, fluvius, *v.* Humbra.
Unlaf, *v.* Anlaf, rex Norreganorum.
Unust, *v.* Oengus.
Unwona, Inwona, fit episcopus Legecestrensis, 546 [6], 624 B;
chartæ de terra apud Swinesheafd Cuthbrihto locata testis adest, 335.
Uodnesfelda, *v.* Wodnesfeld.
Volucres, diversi generis terra marique in Britannia nascuntur, 108 B, 691 A;
an. 671 eorum pugna in Anglia, 718 A; an. 1119 apud Rothomagum, 718 A.
Vortigernus, rex, *v.* Uurtigern.
Vortiporius, Demetarum tyrannus, ejus enormia vitia a Gilda enumerantur, 17 C D, *n.*[b]
Urbgen, Britonum princeps, circa an. 597, cum Riderch-hen, Guallanc et Morcant contra reges Deirorum pugnat, 75 D, *n.*[m], 76 B, *n.*[b], 832 A, *n.*[d];
Morcanto destinante jugulatur, 75 D.
Urbs Legionis, Legionum civitas, Kaerlion, ibi cum Saxonibus confligit Arturus, 73 C, 712 B.
Urbs Legionum, *v.* Kairlegion.
Usa, fluvius, an. 793 Humbram navigantes Pagani eum usque veniunt, 790 2, *n.*[m];
an. 867 per eum cum classe Eboracum veniunt Dani, 795 2;
an. 1066 per eum navigans Tostius, Richalam applicat, 614 A; apud Wilfridum, 827, *n.*[a]
Usa, fluvius, ei adjacent castra Bukingham, Bedeforda et Huntenduna, 753 E; ecclesia S. Ivonis, 747 E;
an. 905 terras prope eum devastat Eadwardus rex, 373, 568 E, 742 E;
an. 915 ex utraque ejus parte, apud Bukingham, munitiones construit rex Eadwardus, 570 D; an. 918, 378;
ex ejus australi parte apud Bedefordam urbem construit rex Eadwardus, 570 E; an. 919, 379.
Usca, Isca, Axa, Waliscus, fluvius, in Sabrinam cadit, 692 B;
ei adjacet urbs Caerlegion, 151, *n.*[a];
an. 1049 eum intrantes piratæ Hybernenses, auxilio Griffini regis patriam devastant, 441.
Ussa, filius Llawr, an. 943 obit, 847.
Uthere, comes, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Utta, presbyter, cir. an. 633 Cantiam ad Eanfledam in uxorem regi Osuio deducendam missus, oleo, ab Aidano episcopo accepto, in mari effuso, tempestatem sedat, 187 E, *n.*[b];
abbas monasterii ad Capræ caput, 194 C, *n.*[b]
Uuedmor, *v.* Waedmor.
Uuexstan, *v.* Weoxtan.
Vuffa, Uffa, Wevva, Guecha, primus rex Estangliæ, 74 C, 628 [5], 714 A, 719 D;
ejus genealogia, 74 C, 628;
ab eo reges Orientalium Anglorum Vuffingæ vocantur, 167 B, 714 A.
Vuffingæ, *v.* Vuffa.
Uugferd, *v.* Wiferth.
Uuhtgar, *v.* Wihtgar.
Uuhtii, *v.* Victuarii.
Uuiganbeorge, *v.* Wicganbeorh.
Uuihtlaf, rex, *v.* Wiglaf.
Uuipped, *v.* Wipped.
Uulfere, rex, *v.* Wulfheri.
Uulfeswelle, ibi, an. 781, consecratur Tilbertus episcopus Hagustaldensis, 666 C, *n.*[a]
Uulfheard, dux, *v.* Wulfheard.
Uuothneosbeorghe, *v.* Wodnesbeorh.
Uurtigernus, Gurthigernus, Guorthigernus, Vortigernus, rex Britonum, cum consiliariis suis Saxones Britanniam invitat, 13 C D, 94 C, 501 E, 706 D; an. 449 ducibus Hengist et Horsa, 120 B C, 154 D;
post mortem Maximi imperatoris, tam ob metum hostium quam et Ambrosii, Saxones sub Hengist et Horsa in exilio pulsos benigne suscipiens, insulam Tanet iis tradit, 62 D, 63 A, 707 E;
victum et vestimentum eis promittit, 65 B;
filiam Hengisti in uxorem ducit, 65 D, 707 D; cui Cantiam in dotem filiæ tradens, ejus hortatu fratrem filiumque e Germania accersit, 65 D, 66 A;
an. 445 apud Ægelesthrip ab Hengisto et Horsa superatur, 503 B, 523 A;
arcem, magorum consilio, in montibus Hereri condere frustra nititur, 66 D;
cum puero Ambrosio morti destinato colloquitur, 67 B;
Occidentali Britanniæ parte Ambrosio concessa, in Guennesi aufugit, 68 B;
Saxonibus post mortem filii Guorthemiri Britanniam revertentibus, in convivio dolose ab Hengisto captus et catenatus, pro libertate multas terras ei concedit, 69 C, 70 A;
filiam propriam in uxorem accipit, 66 B;
de incestu a S. Germano correptus fugit, 66 C, 708 B;
igne cœlesti tactus perit, 70 C, 708 B; terra absorptus, 70 C;
ejus proles, 70 C;
ejus genealogia, 71 A.

Digitized by Google

Vuscfrea, Wyscfrea, Uscfrea, Æduini ex Ædilberga filius, an. cir. 630 a Paulino episcopo baptizatur, 166 A, 632, 639 C;
Galliam a matre cum Yffi filio Osfridi missus, infans moritur, 172 A.
Uxores non dimittendæ nisi fornicationis causa, 216 D.
Uwen, Wer, rex Guentiæ, an. 926 Æthelstano regi submittit, 382, 573 B.
Uynfrid, Uinfrid, Winfrid, Winfridus, diaconus, Ceadda mortuo, an. 672 a Theodoro archiepiscopo ordinatus, episcopatum Merciorum Middil Anglorum et Lindisfarorum tenet, 199 B, 214 C, 531 D, 534 A;
an. 673 concilio Herutfordensi interest, 215 D, 534 B;
an. 674 ob inobedientiam a Theodoro ab episcopatu depositus, ad Baruæ monasterium rediens, ibi moritur, 217 C, 316, 535 A.

W.

Wacrinense, monasterium, eo deferuntur corpora martyrum Ethelbyrhti et Ethelredi, 648 B, *n.*[b];
ibi patrantur miracula, 648 C.
v. Miracula.
Wada, dux, an. 798 una cum Ethelredi regis interfectoribus, ab Eardwlfo rege Nordanhymbrorum apud Billingahoth in fugam vertitur, 669 E, *n.*[b]
Waedmor, *v.* Wedmor.
Wæltheof, Walthevus, Siwardi Northumbriæ comitis filius, 687, *n.*[b], 760 E;
ejus genealogia, 688, *n.*;
an. 1056 adhuc parvulus comitatum sibi debitum, obeunte patre, non habet, 687, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*;
an. 1067 a Willelmo rege Normanniam ducitur, 466;
comitatum Northumbriæ a Willelmo acceptum, in vinculis ab eo conjectus, amittit, 687, *n.*[b], 688, *n.*
Waerincwic, Werewic, urbs, an. 915 ab Aethelfleda domina Merciorum conditur, 570 B, 744 C; an. 914, 376.
Waerinc-wic-scire, Wearwncana provincia, Warwicensis pagus, Warewic, Warwicsire, 610 A, 643 C, 693 A, 755 B;
regibus Merciorum subjacet, 643 E;
hujus partem habet episcopus Licetfeldensis, 643 E;
an. 1016 a Cnut rege et Edrico Streona vastatur, 422, 590 B, 755 B.
Wæstbyrig, villa, an. 1053 juxta eam multi ex Anglis a Walanis occiduntur, 452.
Waetlingastraet, Weatlingastreate, Wetlingastrete, a filiis regis Weatlae strata, 588 B; a rege Belino, 817 2;
unus ex callibus Angliæ a Dorobernia in Cestriam tendens, 694 B;
an. 941 terminus utriusque regni inter reges Eadmundum et Onlafum, 686 D, 817 2;
an. 1013 ex ejus parte septentrionali habitantes Suano regi se dedunt, 418, 588 B, 754 C;
eum transiens Oxoniam petit Suanus, 419.
Wagele, *v.* Paegnalech.
Walalege, *v.* Hwaeallege.
Walani, Walenses, *v.* Britones Occidentales.
Walani, Walenses, Wallæ, Wealas; *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Walcherus, Dunelmensis episcopus, an. 1080 occiditur, 687, *n.*[d]
Waldherus, *v.* Ualdheri, episcopus.
Walericus, S., Vinaci, Vimaci, portus, castrum, an. 881 a Danis vastatur, 805, *n.*[e];
ibi, an. 1066, classis Wilhelmi ducis Normanniæ, ad Angliam invadendam collecta, tempestate moratur, 762 B, 857 B, *n.*[d]
Walesdune, Wallandunæ, Vallium Dunæ, ibi, an. 1047, proceres Normanniæ in causa Willelmi ducis ab Henrico rege Francorum superantur, 602, *n.*[b], 759 B; an. 1045, 437 [17].
Walgar, Danus, filios Eadmundi Ironside a Cnut rege sibi commendatos ne ab eo necarentur, ad regem Hungarorum transducit, 819 1 2, 820.
Walhstod, *v.* Ualchstod.
Walia, Wallia, Wales, *v.* Britannia Septentrionalis.
Waltere, Walterus, Lotharingus, Eadgithæ reginæ capellanus, an. 1060 fit episcopus Herefordensis, 457, 610 A, 622 A;
an. 1066 fidelitatem Willielmo comiti Normanniæ jurat, 615 A B.
Walterus, Oxoniæ archidiaconus, ejus liber a Geoffrai Gaimar laudatur, 829.
Walterus Espec, Historiam Britonum a Roberto comite Gloucestriæ mutuo accipit, 829, *n.*[a]
Waltheof, comes, *v.* Waeltheof.
Wanating, villa regia in pago Berrucensi, ibi, an. 849, nascitur Ælfredus Æthelwulfi regis filius, 467 B, 549 B, 674 A.
Wardstane, ibi, an. 1066, cum Flandrensibus prædatur Tostius comes, 826 2.
Warewicsire, *v.* Waerinc-wic-scire.
Warfridus, episcopus, *v.* Werefrithus.
Warwelle, *v.* Hwerewealla.
Warwic, *v.* Waerincwic.
Wasconi, luxuriosi, agiles, 81 B *bis.*
Wasing, Waslin, rex, de stirpe Danorum, Danos in Norfolchia infestat, 775;
a Cenrico Westsaxonum rege occiditur, 776.
Wassinburc, inde Historiam de regibus Anglorum Anglice scriptam habet Geffrai Gaimar, 829.
Wduforda, ibi, an. 796, consecratur Heardred episcopus Hagustaldensis, 669 E.
Weage, fluvius, eum, an. 1049, Dymed vastaturi, transeunt piratæ Hiberni, 603 D.
Wealingaford, Wallingford, an. 1006 a Danis comburitur, 411, 585 B, 752 D;
an. 1013 eam, a Londonia repulsus, adit Suanus rex Danorum, 419, 588 D, 754 D.
Weallande, inde, an. 1041, Angliam venit, Edwardus filius Æthelredi, 433.
Wealtham villa, an. 1001, a Danis comburitur, 409.
Weardbyrig, burgus, an. 916 ab Æthelfleda domina Merciorum construitur, 570 E, 744 C; an. 915, 376.
Weatla, rex, ejus filii Weatlingastrete sternunt, 588 B.
Weced, Wecedport, an. 915 ibi prædantur Dani, 570 D; an. 918, 378, 743 E;
an. 988 a Danicis piratis, 400, 580 C, 749 B; an. 997 a Danis vastatur, 406, 582 C.
Wecta, *v.* Vecta.
Wedale, vllla, ad S. Andream in Scotia pertinens, unde dicta, 73 C;
ibi fracturæ imaginis B. Mariæ ab Arturo Hierosolomis delatæ servantur, 73 C.
Wedmor, ibi, an. 878, solvitur chrisma Godrum Dani post baptismum, 357, *n.*[a], 482 C, 516 A, 560 A, 804 2.
Welles, Willum, Wellensis, Wyllensis, Fontanensis ecclesia, sedes episcopalis S. Andreæ dicata, 610 [1];
cir. an. 910, a rege Eadwardo facta, 620 B;
Bathoniam transfertur, 643 B, 644 D;
Cantuariæ subjacet, 644 C;
an. 914 ejus episcopus Athelmus fit Dorobernensis archiepiscopus, 570 [2];
an. 973 ibi sepelitur Brihthelmus Sumertunensis episcopus, 578 B;
ejus sive Fontanensium episcoporum series, 621 A;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Æthelhelmus, Brihthelmus, Johannes, Wulfhelm.
Wendune, *v.* Brunanburg.
Wenedocia, *v.* Venedotia.
Wenlocanense, cœnobium, a comite Leofrico ditatur, 609 A.
Wenta, *v.* Venta.
Weolud, Welund, fluvius, an. 895 inter eum et Ceostefne terram occupant Pagani, 518 E;
an. 919 ex ejus australi parte, apud Stanfordam, arcem condit rex Eadwardus, 572 B; an. 922, 381;
an. 921 Dani ex ejus parte septentrionali Northamtonam subjecti Eadwardo se submittunt, 380.
v. Stanford.
Weoxtan, Uuexstan, Wicstan, dux Wiltoniensium, an. 800 in pugna contra Æthelmundum ducem Merciorum occiditur, 340, 510 A, 547 A, 733 A.
Werburh, Werburga, Ceolredi regis Merciorum relicta, an. 783, abbatissa, obit, 545 B, 666 C, *n.*[c]; an. 782, 336, 789.
Werburga, Uulfheri regis Merciorum filia, cir. an. 675 monasterium S. Æthelthrithæ genetricis materteræ intrans miraculis claret; abbatissaque quorundam monasteriorum a rege Æthelredo facta, Triccingehamiæ obiens, apud Heanbirig tumulatur, 534 D, 638 A.
Werfrithus, an. 872 episcopus Wigornensis ordinatur, 557 D, 623 A;
e Mercia ab Ælfredo rege ob doctrinam accersitus, ejus jussu, Dialogos Gregorii papæ Saxonice interpretatur, 486 E, 487 A, 557 D, 684 A, *n.*[a];
an. 915 obit, 570 B.
Weremundus, an. 775 fit episcopus Wicciorum, 544 E, 622 E; an. 778 obit, 545 A.
Weremundus, episcopus Hroffensis, 616 D; an. 802 obit, 547 A.
Werewic, Warwic, Wirengewic, *v.* Waerincwic.
Werham, castellum Westsaxonum, 355, 478 D, 558 C, 681 B, 739 C;
sanctimonialium monasterium inter flumina Fraw et Terente, 478 D, 558 C;
ibi, an. 800, sepelitur Beorhtric rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 336, 789, *n.*[d];
eam, an. 876, adit Danorum exercitus, 355, 478 D, 515 B, 558 C, 681 B, 739 C, 803;
an. 877 inde classis Paganorum Exanceastriam petit, 356, 480 A, 558 E, 739 C;
an. 978 ibi sepelitur rex Eadwardus martyr, 579 B, 748 D; an. 979, 398; unde Sceaftesbiriam transfertur an. 980, 399, 574 C, 749 A;
ejus abbatissa, *v.* Wulfwin.
Werhtherd, abbas, *v.* Hunberht, comes.

Digitized by Google

Wertermorum, an. 934 eousque, in Scotia, prædatur rex Æthelstanus, 686 c.
Werwulfus, Werulfus, Werwlfus, sacerdos Mercius, ob doctrinam ab Ælfredo rege accersitus, multis honoribus et potestatibus effertur, 487 a, 557 d, 684 a.
Westangli, Westan-Hecani, eorum rex Merewaldus, *v.* Merwala.
Westmaringii, *v.* Picti Australes.
Westmoringaland, an. 966 a Thoretho filio Gunneri vastatur, 393; a Torel, 808 2.
Westmynster, Westmonasterium, juxta Tamisiam, 821;
an. 1016 ibi morantur filii regis Edmundi Ferrei-lateris, 818 2;
ibi fluctibus imperat Cnut rex ne eum madefaciant, 821;
ibi, an. 1040, sepelitur Haroldus rex Anglorum, 432, 599 d;
ibi, an. 1065, dedicatur ecclesia S. Petri, a rege Eadwardo constructa, 460, 613 a, 761 d;
in qua, ipse cum Eadgytha regina, sepelitur, 826;
ibi in regem coronatur Willielmus dux Normanniæ, 465, 466, 615 b, 763 d, 869 c.
ejus abbas, *v.* Wulfnoth.
Westsaxones, Westsaxi, *passim*, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Westsaxonia, Westseax, Wessex, Wessaxonia, Westsæxia, *passim*, *v.* Saxonia Occidentalis.
Westwales, *v.* Cornubia.
Wibbandun, Wipandune, Uubbandune, ibi, an. 568, Ædilberctus rex Cantiæ, ducibus duobus occisis, a Ceaulino rege Westsaxonum fugatur, 304, 504 b, 525 d, 714 a.
Wibertus, episcopus, *v.* Wigbryht.
Wic, ibi, an. 1048 terræ motus, 602 d; an. 1049, 438.
Wiccii, *v.* Huiccii, Wigornia.
Wiccum, Wicum, *v.* Hwiccia.
Wiganbeorg, Wiganbeorh, Wiganbeorge, Wienorne, ibi, an. 851, a Ceorl comite cum Domnaniis superantur Pagani, 346, 469 b, 511 c, 550 c, 737 b, 794, *n.*[a]
Wicingi, Wiccingi, *v.* Dani.
Widratus, an. 1060 fit abbas Fuldensis, 610 a.
Wiferth, Wiverthus, Uugferd, Kineulfi regis miles, *v.* Osric.
Wigarceaster, Wigornia, civitas, 692 a;
fruge redundans, 693 d;
Huicciæ olim metropolis, 622 c;
sedes episcopalis Huicciæ, 622 d, 643 c; Wiraceastresyræ, 693 d;
sedi Cantuariensi subjacet, 644 c;
an. 969 in ejus ecclesia, clericis expulsis, monachos instituit Oswaldus episcopus, 577 b, 642 b;
ibi, an. 992, sepelitur Oswaldus in ecclesia S. Mariæ, a se constructa, 581 a; in qua sepulti sunt, an. 1002, Aldulfus archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 583 d; an. 1033 Leofsius Wicciorum episcopus, 430, 597 d;
an. 1041 regis Hardecanuti jussu, ob huscarlas in turre monasterii occisos, crematur, 433, 600 c d;
an. 1048 ibi terræ motus, 602 d; an. 1049, 438;
ejus monasterium a Leofrico comite terris ditatur, 609 a;
an. 1062 ibi moratur Armenfredus papæ Alexandri Eadwardo regi legatus, 610 e;
ejus episcoporum series, 622 e, 623 a;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Huiccii;
ejus monasterii monachus, Florentius chronographus, 522, *n.*[a];
ejus prior, *v.* Agelwinus.
Wigbryht, Wibertus, Scireburnensis episcopus, 620 c;
an. 812 cum Wulfredo archiepiscopo Romam adit, 341, 547 b.
Wigferth, *v.* Wigthen, episcopus Wintoniensis.
Wigingamere, civitas, an. 918 Edwardi regis jussu condita, eodem anno a Paganis frustra obsidetur, 571 a c; an. 921, 379.
Wigheard, *v.* Uighard.
Wiglaf, Wilaf, an. 825, Ludecano occiso, in regnum Merciorum succedit, 343, 510 e, 548 b, 638 d, 792;
an. 827 ab Egberhto rege Occidentalium Saxonum regno expellitur, 343, 548 b, 733 d, 734 d;
an. 828 regnum recipit, 344, 548 d; sub Ecgberhto tenendum, 733 d, 735 d, 792 2;
an. 838 moriens, 549 c; apud Rheopedune sepelitur, 638 d.
Wigornienses, an. 1041 Feader et Turstan Hardecanuti regis huscarlas tributum exigentes perimunt, 433, 600 b c;
in Beverege, insulam Sabrinæ, refugientes, facta munitione, adversus inimicos se, quoad domum redire licuerit, defendunt, 600 d.
Wigredus, an. 928 episcopus Lindisfarnensis factus, 573 b, 626 b; an. 925, 686 b; an. 944 obit, 574 c.
Wigthen, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 c; an. 833 obit, 344, *n.*[a], 733 e.
Wihardus, presbyter, *v.* Uighardus.
Wihracestrescire, Wigorniensis provincia, 693 a;
regibus Merciorum subjacet, 643 c;
ejus episcopatus apud Wigorniam, 643 c.
v. Wigarceaster, Hwiccia.
Wiht, Insula, *v.* Vecta.
Wihtburg, Withburga, Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum filia, sanctimonialis apud Ely, 190, *n.*[h], 636 c;
Wihtburg, &c., *cont.*
ejus corpus, an. 798, apud Deorham, post annos sepulturæ quinquaginta quinque, sine corruptione invenitur, 546 d; an. 797, 340, *n.*[a];
ejus genealogia, 546 d.
Wihtgar, Cerdici nepos, an. 514 cum Stuf fratre Britanniam cum tribus navibus veniens, Britones apud Cerdicesoram superat, 301, 503 d, 524 b, 711 c;
an. 530 cum Stuf Vectam Insulam, accolis apud Gwihtgaraburg occisis, 503 c, a Cerdic et Cynric accipit, 301, 469 a b, 524 c, 550 a b, 712 e;
an. 544 obit, et apud Wihtgarabyrig sepelitur, 302, 524 d, 712 e.
v. Wihtgarasbyrg.
Wihtgarasbyrg, Gwihtgaraburhg, ibi, an. 530, Insula Vecta subjecta, ejus incolæ a Certic et Cenric perimuntur, 301, 469 b, 524 c, 550 b, 712 b;
ibi, an. 544, tumulatur Wihtgar, 302, 524 d.
Wihtred, rex Cantiæ, *v.* Uictred.
Wihtred, abbas, *v.* Hunberht, comes.
Wilberhtus, *v.* Herefrid, comes.
Wilberht, comes, *v.* Herefrid, comes.
Wilegeclife, villa, *v.* Ileclife.
Wilferthus, an. 922 Wicciorum episcopus factus, 572 e; an. 929 obit, 573 b.
Wilfridus, episcopus Hagustaldensis, *v.* Uilfrid.
Wilfridus II., episcopus Eboracensis, *v.* Uilfrid.
Wilfridus, S., eo loci, an. 1066, cum classe veniunt Tosti comes et Haroldus Harvagre, 827, *n.*[a]
Wilhelmus, Longaspata, Rollonis filius, dux Normannorum, an. 917 patri succedit, 571 a, 746 b; an. 906, 686, *n.*[d];
an. 942 occiditur, 574 b, 746 b.
Willebrordus, *v.* Uilbrord.
Willehelmus, monachus Fuldensis, in visione Animchadum sibi benedicentem videt, 601 e.
Willelmus, Eadwardi regis capellanus, an. 1051, Spearheavoco ejecto, episcopatum Lundoniensem suscipit, 445, 447, 605 b, 617 c;
an. 1052 cum cæteris Normannis mare transiens, 450; ob bonitatem revocatus sedi restituitur, 606 c.
Willielmus, Willelmus, Roberti ducis Normanniæ filius nothus, an. 1035 patri in ducatum succedit, 598 b; an. 1031, 429, 757 d;
an. 1051 Angliam veniens ab Eadwardo rege honorifice suscipitur, 447, 605 b;
an. 1063 Cenomanniam subjugat, 760 e; an. 1062, 458[1];
Haroldus comes a comite Pontivi captus et ei traditus, Angliam post mortem Eadwardi regis ejus fore jurat, 760 e; annulo et ense in pignus successionis ab Eadwardo transmissis ei traditis, 862 a; quibus causis permotus, an. 1066, Angliam invadere parat, 761 d;
auxilium a suis petitum tandem obtinet, 761 d;
contra eum classem et exercitum contrahit Haroldus rex, 462, 465, 614 e;
tempestate detentus, tandem ad S. Walerici portum navigat, ibique quindecim dies moratus, festo S. Michaelis vespere inde naves solvit, 856 d e, 857 b c, *n.*[e], 858 c;
laternas navium maljs imponit, anchorisque nocte in medio pelagi jactis, mane solvit et littora Anglica, nullo obsistente tenet, 858 c d e, *nn.*[b d]; Pevenesiam in vigilia S. Michaelis appellit, 463; Hastingas die S. Michaelis venit, 465; cum exercitu innumero, 613, *n.*[b], 614 c d, 762 c;
naves mœnibus munit, castella diruta Pevenesiæ et Hastingis reformat, 859 a b c, *n.*[a]; castellum apud Hastingas firmat, 463, 614 d; adversus Haroldum tendit; terram vastat, 859 a b c;
monacho cuidam ab Haroldo misso, terram quondam Godwini patris frustra offert, 861 a;
ad bellum se accingens, suos in Haroldum incitat, 861 b;
monachum legatum de pace ad Haroldum mittit; quo, re infecta, reverso, agmen contra Anglos ordinat, 862 a e; ejus oratio ad milites, 762 c *et seq.*;
quali ordine acies instruit, 762 e;
ipse in medio agmine locum capit, 864 c;
suos cedentes, nudato capite, increpans reducensque, ipse primus hostes ferit, 865 a b;
equo, a Guernt, Haroldi fratre, vulnerato, illum pedes persequens interimit, 865 d;
equitem Cenomannicum, ei subvenire negantem, solo prosternit, equumque ejus conscendit, 865 d e;
acriter in hostes invectus, equo ab Hellocis filio, quem postea interficit, vulnerato, dejicitur, 866 a b c, *n.*[c];
ascenso comitis Eustachii equo, cum eo bellum repetit, 866 c;
cum aliis quatuor Haroldum, Normannos sæve dilacerantem, aggrediens, interimit, 866 d;
Haroldo occiso, Anglos devincit, 461, 463, 466, 614 a;
victor factus, corpora suorum sepelit, Anglorum lupis canibusque relinquit, 867 a b c;
Hastingas redit, 464, 614 a;

Digitized by Google

Willielmus, &c., *cont.*
Haroldi corpus dilaceratum, matri pro pari pondere auri reposcenti negatum, in vertice rupis claudi jubet, 867 C D, *n.*[d]; matri sine pretio reddit, 867, *n.*[e];
super ossa suorum sepulta lugens, munera pauperibus distribuit, 868 A;
Hastingis quinque dies moratus, Doveram tendit, castrumque occupat, 868 A B;
Cantuariæ, urbiumque plurimarum submissionem accipit, 868 B C; cum copiis sibi relictis necnon et peregre venientibus, 464;
patria circumquaque vastata, Beorcham venit; ibique episcopi, nobiles, et Londonienses, datis obsidibus et fœdere pacto, ei fidelitatem jurant, 465, 615 A B, 763 D;
audito Eadgarum Londoniæ in regem levatum, castra apud Westmonasterium locans, machinas ad civitatem expugnandam parat, 869 C;
Londonienses in deditionem accipit, 871;
diadema sibi parari jubet, 871 B;
regnum Anglorum accipit, 613, *n.*[b], 642 D, 828 2, 840 D, 875;
ab Aldredo Eboracensi archiepiscopo in regem apud Westmonasterium coronatur, 466, 763 A; juramento consueto prius præstito, 465, 615 B;
ejus coronationis ordo, 872 B C;
Anglis grave tributum imponit, 466 *bis*;
Normanniam, nobilium Anglorum plurimis secum ductis, adit, 466;
amicitiam suam quadraginta marcis acceptis, Brando abbati Medeshamstedensi, concedit, 466;
Abbatiam de Bello pro animabus suorum ibi cæsorum construit, 763 E;
ejus proles, 642 D;
an. 1087 in Normannia obit, 642 D.
Willielmus, filius Osberti, Willelmi ducis dapifer, an. 1066 ad Angliam invadendam proceres Normannos astu stimulat, 761 E;
comes Herefordiæ, 466, *n.*[a];
ejus gesta in Anglia post regis Willielmi discessum in Normanniam, 466.
Willielmus II., an. 1087 Willelmo patri in regnum succedens, an. 1099 in Nova Foresta sagitta percussus, moritur, 642 D.
Willielmus, Henrici I. regis filius, filia Fulconis comitis Andegaviæ in uxorem accepta, an. 1118 naufragio perit, 642 7.
Willigisus archiepiscopus Moguntinensis, an. 1011 obit, 587 A.
Willum, *v.* Welles.
Wilredus, Orientalium Anglorum episcopus, *v.* Hunbyrhtus.
Wilsæton, Wiltonienses, Wiltunenses, Wilsates, Uulsatæ, Uilsæte, an. 800, Weoxstano duce, Edelmundum ducem Mercia egressum occidunt, 340, 510 A, 547 A, 733 A, 791, *n.*[g];
an. 878 cum aliis provincialibus, Ælfredo regi apud Ecgbrihtestane summo gaudio obviant, 357, 481 D, 559 D, 681 D, 740 A, 804;
an. 1003 cum Suthamtoniensibus, contra Danos pugnaturi, ob Alfrici ducis proditionem, sine prælio discedunt, 409, 584 A, 752 B;
an. 1016 cum Edrico Streona in parte Danorum contra Eadmundum regem apud Sceorstan stant, 591 D;
eorum dux, *v.* Weoxstan;
eorum comes, *v.* Æthelelm.
Wiltun, Wiltona, civitas, caput Westseax, 692 C, *n.*[c];
mons, ibi, an. 871, Ælfredus rex a Paganis superatur, 354, 477 D, 557 B, 739 A, 802 2;
ibi sepulti sunt, an. 962, Ælfgar, regis Eadgari cognatus, 391; an. 970 Osulf Wiltuniensis episcopus, 577 C;
an. 1003 a Danis incenditur, 410, 584 B, 752 B.
Wiltunscire, Wiltesyre, Wiltescire, Wilsetania, Wiltonia, Wiltuniensis provincia, 692 C;
regibus Westsaxonum subjacet, 619 B, 643 A;
an. 995 ejus episcopus Alfricus fit archiepiscopus Dorobernensis, 582 A;
an. 1003 a Suain rege Danorum devastatur, 409, 584 A;
an. 1010 a Danis pro majore parte crematur, 587 A;
an. 1011 a Danis demolitur, 416, 587 A, 754 A;
an. 1015 ibi prædas agit Cnut rex Danorum, 422, 590 A, 755 A;
ejus episcopatus, an. 1075, Salesbiriam transfertur, 620 B, 643 A, 644 D, 692 E;
ejus sive Sunnungensium præsulum series, 620 B;
ejus episcopi, *v.* Ælfstan, Alfricus, Ealdred, Brithwold, Hereman, Osulf.
Winburna, Winburnan-mynster, ibi, cir. an. 710, monasterium a Cuthburga construitur, 326, 541 B, 568 C, 724 D, 784 2;
ibi, an. 871, sepelitur Ætheredus rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 354, 477 C, 514 C, 555 D, 739 A, 802 2;
an. 901 ab Æthelwoldo clitone contra Eadwardum regem obfirmatur, 372, 568 B C, 742 C;
eo, monialis quædam ab Æthelwoldo sine licentia in uxorem accepta, reducitur, 568 C;
an. 962 ibi sepelitur Sigferthus rex, 391.
Wincelcumb, Winchelcumbe, abbatia, ibi, an. 819, sepelitur Kenulfus rex Merciorum, 638 C;
ejus abbates, *v.* Godricus, Godwinus.
Wincestre, *v.* Venta.
Windlesora, Windleshores, ibi plurimum moratur rex Eadwardus, 760 B;
ibi, an. 1053, obit Godwinus comes, 760 B;
ibi, an. 1061, in abbatem S. Augustini sacratur Ælfsige, 458;
ibi, an. 1064, coram rege, cum fratre Haroldo rixatur Tostius comes, 761 A.
Wine, episcopus, *v.* Uini.
Winfrid, episcopus, *v.* Uynfrid.
Winfridus, Moguntiæ archiepiscopus, *v.* Bonifacius.
Winsinus, cœnobita Ramesiensis, an. 969 monachis Wigorniæ, loco decani, ab Oswaldo episcopo præficitur, 577 C.
Wintonia, *v.* Venta.
Winwidfelda, *v.* Uinuaed.
Wipped, Uuipped, miles Saxonicus, an. 465 apud Wippedesfleote occiditur, 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D E.
Wippedesfleote, ibi, an 465, Hengist, cum Æsc filio, Britannos superat, 68, *n.*[c], 299, 503 B, 523 B, 709 D;
a Wipped milite, ibi occiso, vocabulum sumit, 503 B.
Wiremuthe, *v.* Uiri, fluvius.
Wiremuthe monasterium, *v.* Uiri.
Wirengewic, *v.* Waerincwic.
Wirheale, eo, an. 894, ab Eastanglia veniunt Dani, 367;
an. 895 inde ad Northwalenses pergunt Dani, 367.
Wirlamcester, *v.* Verolamium.
Wirziburg, civitas, ibi, an. 687, floret Kilianus Scotus episcopus, 537 E;
ibi, an. 1059, presbyter ordinatur Marianus Scotus, 609 D;
ejus episcopus, *v.* Brun, Kilianus.
Wisc, fluvius, *v.* Eaxanceastre.
Wiscelet, ibi, an. 871 Æthelredus rex a Danis fugatur, 801 2.
Wiseus Franciscus, ejus præfatio in Asserium, 467, *n.*[a], 468, *n.*; laudatur, 472, *n.*[a], 498, *n.*[a]
Wistanus, S., filius Wigmundi, an. 850 a Berhtfertho peremptus, apud Reopedun tumulatur, in loco ejus martyrii columna lucis conspicitur, 550 B C, *n.*[a], 638 D.
Witan, 388 *bis*, 397, 399, 402, 403, 407, 409 *bis*, 412 *bis*, 423, 443; heah witan, 414.
Witenagemot, 444, 446; *v.* Concilia, Gemot.
Witerne, Witern, Whitherne, *v.* Candida Casa.
Witgar, *v.* Wihtgar.
Witha, Uuitha, rex Longobardorum, *v.* Odda.
Witham, burgus, an. 914 ab Edwardo rege construitur, 570 A; an. 913, 375, 743 C.
Withburga, *v.* Wihtburga.
Withred, *v.* Uictred, rex Cantiæ.
Wiverthus, Wiferth, *v.* Osric.
Wlencing, filius Aellæ, *v.* Ælle.
Wlfere, rex Merciorum, *v.* Uulfheri.
Wlfhaeth, abbas Beverlacensis, an. 773 obit, 664 B.
Wlfhere, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, an. 854 pallium suscipit, 675 C, *n.*[e];
an. 872 a Northumbris expulsus, iterum in sedem recipitur, 680, *n.*[a];
an. 892 obit, 685 D; an. 893, 364 15.
Wlfred, archiepiscopus, *v.* Wulfred.
Wocingas, monasterium, an. 777 ei, a rege Offa, privilegia conferuntur, 335.
Woden, Wothen, ab eo oriundæ regales familiæ Anglo Saxonum, 299;
rex multarum gentium, a Paganis colitur, 505 C.
Wodnesbeeorg, Wodnesbeorh, Uuothneosbeorghe, Wodnesbirue, Wodnesbyrig, Woddesbeorge, Wonebirih, Mons Wodeni, ibi, an. 592, strage in pugna facta, Ceaulin expellitur regno, 504 C, 526 A; an. 591, 305; Saxones a Britonibus vincuntur, 714 C D; pugnæ descriptio, 714 C;
ibi, an. 715, pugna inter Ine et Ceolred Westsaxonum et Merciorum reges, 326, 507 B, 540 D, 724 C, 784 2.
Wodnesfeld, Uodnesfelda, an. 910, ibi ab exercitu Occidentalium Saxonum fugantur Dani, 519 D, *n.*[e], 569 D.
Womaer, abbas, S. Petri, an. 981 Ghendi obit, 399.
Wonwaldremere, ibi, an. 791, ab Æthelredo rege occiduntur Oelf et Oelfwine, 667 C, *n.*[d]
Worr, dux, an. 800 obit, 340.
Wulfheard, Uulfheard, dux, an. 823, cum Æthelwulfo filio Ecgbrichti regis et Ealhstano episcopo, Baldredum regem Cantiæ ultra Tamesim fugat, 342, 510 C, 547 C, 733 C, 791 2;
an. 837 Danos apud Hamptun superat, 345, 511 A, 549 B, 736 D, 793;
eodem anno obit, 345, 549 B.
Wulfhere, Wulfherus, Wulferus, Uulfere, Wulfere, *v.* Wulfheri.
Wulfheri, Wulfere, Pendæ regis filius, an. 658, rebellantibus ducibus contra Osuiu regem Nordanhymbrorum, fit rex Merciorum, 199 B, 531 D, 637 D E, 717 B; an. 657, 313, 781;
regum Merciorum primus baptizatur, 534 C, 622 A, 637 E;
circa an. 659 Ermenildam, filiam Earconberti regis Cantiæ, in conjugem accipit, 534 D, 635 D, 637 E;

Digitized by Google

Wulfheri, &c., *cont.*
an. 661 Æscesdun devastat, Vectam Insulam capit, 317, 531 E, 717 D, 781;
a Cenwlfo rege Westsaxonum capitur, 506 B, *n.*[a];
Vectam Insulam cum provincia Meanvarorum Æthelwalchio regi Australium Saxonum, quem de fonte baptismatis susceperat in signum adoptionis, tradit, 223 B, 317, 531 E, 717 D, 781;
Eppam presbyterum ad prædicandum Vectam mittit, 717 D;
an. 664 Jaruman ad corrigendam Orientalium Saxonum apostasiam mittit, 208 D, 532 E;
consecrationi Medeshamstedensis cœnobii adest, 313; donationemque ei factam confirmat, 315, 320;
an. 666 sedem episcopalem Londoniæ, pecunia accepta, Uino confert, 179 D, 717 A;
an. 669 terram quinquaginta familiarum Ad Baruae, ad monasterium construendum, Ceaddæ concedit, 211 C, *n.*[b], 533 C;
ab Ecgfrido rege Nordanhymbrorum bello superatus, Lindissiam amittit, 222 C, 535 D, 624 D;
cum fratre Æthelredo Kineburgæ sorori monasterium construit, 638 A;
an. 675 cum Æscuino rege Westsaxonum apud Bidanheafde pugnat, 318, 506 C, 534 C, 781 2;
eodem anno obit, 285 D, 534 C, 638 A, 718 B;
ejus proles, 534 D, 630, 638 B.
Wulfgeat, Leovecæ filius, an. 1006 possessionibus ab Æthelredo rege injuste privatur, 411, 584 D.
Wulfheah, Alfhelmi comitis filius, cum fratre Ufegeto, an. 1006, regis Æthelredi jussu, cæcatur, 411, 585 A.
Wulfheard, Friso, cum compatriotis Æbbe et Æthelhere ministris regis Ælfridi, an. 897 in prælio navali a Danis occiditur, 371.
Wulfhedis, tempore regis Eadgari abbatissa Berkingi extat, 535 B.
Wulfhelm, Wulfhelmus, an. 915 episcopus Wyllensis factus, 570 2;
an. 925 archiepiscopus Dorobernensis consecratur, 382 *bis*;
an. 927 Romam adit, 383;
Æthelstani regis temporibus archiepiscopatum in Cantia tenet, 386.
Wulfhere, dux, an. 1001 apud Aethelingadene occiditur, 408.
Wulfnoth, minister Suthsaxonum, an. 1008 Brithrici insimulatione a rege in exilium actus, cum viginti navibus prædas agens, Brithrici naves, tempestate quassatus, comburit, 585 D; an. 1009, 413, 753 A B.
Wulfnoth, abbas Westmonasteriensis, an. 1049 obit, 441, 603 D.
Wulfred, Hantunscire comes, an. 897 obit, 369.
Wulfred, ei terra apud Sempigaham, an. 852, locatur, 347;
ejus pactum cum Ceolredo abbate Medeshamstedensi de terra Sliowaford, 347.
Wulfred, Wulfridus, an. 803 archiepiscopus Dorobernensis factus, 341, 405, 547 B, 616 C;
an. 804 pallium a papa Leone suscipit, 341, 547 B;
an. 812 Romam pergens, inde, an. 813, ad sedem revertitur, 341, 547 B;
an. 829 obit, 344, 548 E, 733 D.
Wulfric, Ælfredi regis minister, an. 897 obit, 371.
Wulfric, infirmante Ælfstano, an. 1043 fit abbas S. Augustini, 435; an. 1061 obit, 458.
Wulfric, Wulfricus, Leofwini filius, an. 1010 in prælio apud Ringmere a Danis occiditur, 415, 586 D, 753 C.
Wulfrun, an. 943 in obsidione Tamewrthe ab Anlafo capitur, 387.
Wulfsie, Wulfsyg, Wulsius, an. 1039 fit episcopus Licetfeldensis, 599 C; an. 1053 obit, 452, 606 E.
Wulfstan, diaconus, an. 963 obit, 391.
Wulftritha, S. Wulfritha, ex ea filiam Eadgitham suscipit rex Eadgarus, 577 A.
Wulfwi, an. 1053 ad episcopatum Dorcacestrensem electus, nullo archiepiscopo in Anglia existente, mare transiens ordinatur, 452.
Wulfwin Werhamnensis abbatissa, an. 982 obit, 399, 579 D.
Wulgar, an. 981 fit episcopus Wiltuniensis, 399, 579 D.
Wulgar, an. 990 fit abbas Abbendoniæ, 400, 580 C; an. 1016 obit, 426.
Wulmarus, Manni, an. 1044 fit abbas Eoveshamnensis, 436, 601 D.
Wulnothus, *v.* Wulfnoth, abbas Westmonasteriensis.
Wulsige, Wulsius, abbas, an. 1016 in prælio Assandunæ occiditur, 425, 592 E.
Wulsius, *v.* Wulfsie.
Wulsius, monachus, ejus increpatione, an. 1062, Wulstanus ad episcopatum Wigorniensem suscipiendum inducitur, 611 A.
Wulstan, an. 996 fit episcopus Lundoniensis, 406, 617 B.
Wulstan, Wolstanus, Wlstan, episcopus Eboracensis, an. 939 pacem inter Eadmundum regem et Onlafum componit, 686 D;
an. 943 cum Anlafo a rege Eadmundo apud Leicestriam obsidetur, 387;
an. 949 cum proceribus Northanimbrorum apud Taddenescylf fidelitatem Eadredo regi jurat, 574 D E; an. 947, 388.
an. 952 in custodiam apud Juthanbirig ab Eadredo ponitur, 389, 575 B;
an. 954 ei a custodia soluto honor episcopalis apud Dorkacestre restituitur, 389, 575 B;
an. 956 Ragnold et Anlaf Eboraco expellit, 520 C;
an. 956 obit, et in Undulam tumulatur, 575 D, 747 B; an. 957, 389.
Wulstan II., an. 1002 fit archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 583 D, 625 C;
an. 1020 ecclesiam Assandunæ a Cnut et Turkillo constructam dedicat, 427, 595 A;
an. 1023 obiens, Heli sepelitur, 428, 595 B.
Wulstanet, nanus, regis Eadwardi mimus, in dominum contumax, ad Ælfthytham reginam fugit, 813 2.
Wulstanus, Glastoniæ decanus, an. 981 obit, 579 D.
Wulstanus, Eatstani et Wulgeovæ filius, in monasterio Burh educatus, Wigorniæ monachus, magister infantum, cantor, thesaurarius et demum prior factus; ejus mores, vigiliæ, et jejunia, 610 B C;
an. 1062 præsul Wigornensis electus, professione Stigando Cantuariensi archiepiscopo facta, ab Aldredo Eboracensi consecratur, 611 A B, 623 A;
an. 1066 fidelitatem Willielmo duci Normanniæ jurat, 615 A B.
Wulstanus, monachus Wigorniensis, an. 1058 fit abbas Glavorniæ, 609 C.
Wylesce-Axa, eam, an. 1049, adeuntes Hybernenses piratæ, prædam circumquaque agunt, 441, 603 C.
Wyrtgeorne, *v.* Uurtigern.
Wyscfrea, Wuscfrea, *v.* Vuscfrea.

Y.

Yceano, Ikanho, ibi, an. 654, monasterium a S. Botulpho construitur, 312, 531 A.
Yffi, filius Osfridi, an. cir. 627 baptizatus, 166 A;
Galliam ab Ædilberga regina missus, ibi infans moritur, 172 A.
Ypwinesfleot, *v.* Hipwinesfleot.
Yrcenefeld, *v.* Ircingafeldas.
Yric, Eiricus, Hyric, Ircus, de Danica stirpe, an. 949 fide debita Eadredo spreta, a Northanhymbris in regem levatur, 574 E; an. 948, 388, 687 A;
an. 950, Eadredi metu, abjicitur, 575 A, 687 A; an. 948, 388.
Yric, Eiricus, Hyrc, Iric, filius Haroldi, an. 952, Anlafo expulso, rex a Northymbris eligitur, 389, 746 E, 808 2;
an. 954 ab Eadredo rege expellitur, 389, 687, *nn.*[b d], 747 A, 808 2;
ultimus regum Northanymbrorum, 687, *nn.*[b d];
a Macco filio Anlafi occiditur, 687, *n.*[d]
Yric, Egricus, Hyrc, an. 1016 Northumbriæ loco Uhtredi a Cnut præficitur, 423, 590 D, 755 C;
an. 1017 Northumbriam tenet, 426, 594 A, 757 A;
a Cnut Anglia fugatur, 757 A.
Yrling, *v.* Lothen.
Yserninus, diaconus, cum Patricio ordinatur, 71 C.
Ysopa-hold, *v.* Byrhtsige.
Yttingaforda, Ittingaford, ibi, an. 906, fit pax inter Eadwardum regem et Paganos, 374, 569 A B, 743 A.

Digitized by Google

INDEX GEOGRAPHICUS.

A.

Aalr, *v.* Alre.
Abbandun monasterium, 397, 399, 400, 426, 435, 437, 438, 441, 442 *bis*, 445, 580 A C;
Abbandonia, 579 D [5], 603 E;
Abbeddune, 435 [9];
Abbaddun, 442 [30];
Abbendonia, 574, *n* C, 576 [10], 577 [12], 580 [2], 584 [7], 594 [4], 601 [4], 603 [12];
Abandune, 747 D;
Abbendun, 442;
Abendonia, 579 [3];
Abbendonensis, 576 [10], 577 [1 2], 594 [4];
Abbendoniensis, 601 [4];
Abbendonenses monachi, 604 [4];
Abbandoniensis, 604 A.
Abbington, 216, *n* C;
Abingdon in Bercescire.
Abercorn, Abercurnig, *v.* Aebbercurnig.
Aberfrau, 80, *n* B, 849, *n* A. *Aberfraw* in Anglesia.
Abergeleu, *v.* Opergelei.
Aberguili, *v.* Guili fluvius.
Abernethy, 176, *n* C. Oppidum *Strathernicæ* in Scotia.
Aberteivi, *v.* Teivi fluvius.
Abon fluvius, *v.* Afen.
Acamanni civitas, Acemanecestria, Acemannesceaster, *v.* Bathanceaster.
Achaia, provincia Asiæ, 57 D, 698 E.
Aclea, 346, 469 C, 511 D, 514 D, 550 D, 674 D, 750 D;
Achlea, 737 A;
Aclie, 794.
Ockley in Surria.
Aclea, 337, 545 B, 732 A;
Aclæ, 336;
Acle, 731 A.
Ockley? in Dunelmia.
Aclee, *v.* Iglea.
Acscanmynster, 332 [15];
Acsenminster, 731 C;
Axanminster, 508 D, 545 E;
Axemustre, 787.
Axminster in Domnania.
Ad Baruæ, 211 E, *n* B, 217 C;
Ad Bearuwe, 533 C;
Bearuue, 535 A.
Barrow super Humbriam in agro Lincolniensi.
Ad Capræ Caput monasterium, 187, *n* B, 194 C, *n* B. *Gateshead* in agro Dunelmensi.
Ad Gefrin, 166 A, *n* B. *Yeverin in Glendale* in Northumbria.
Ad Lapidem, 226 C, *n* E. *Stoneham?* in Hamptonia.
Ad Murum, 194 B, *n* A, 195 B. *Walton? Wanbotle* in Northumbria.
Adtuifyrdi, 244 A, *n* A;
Twiford, 536 E.
Prorsus evanuit *Twiford.*
Aebbercurnig monasterium, 241 D;
Aebercurnig, 118 B;
Abercurnig, 5 B;
Abercorn, 5 B, 118, *n* B, 241, *n* C;
Ebercurni, 722 C.
Abercorn, Lotheniæ in Scotia.
Aecglea, Aeglea, Aclee, *v.* Iglea.
Aegaelesthrep, 299 [17];
Aeglesthrep, 68, *n* C, 121, *n* D;
Aegelesthrep, 523 A;
Aegaelesthrep, *cont.*
Egelesthrip, 503 B;
Aeilestreu, 708 C;
Aylesford? in Cantia.
v. Egelesford.
Aegbryhta petra, *v.* Ecgbryhtesstan.
Aegelesbirg, 304;
Aegelesbyrig, 571 B;
Aeglesburh, 304 [23];
Aeglesbyrig, 379 [23];
Aelesbury, 714 A;
Aylesbyres, 776 [2];
Egelesburh, 525 D;
Eglesburh, 504 B.
Aylesbury in agro Buckingensi.
Aegelesforda, *v.* Egelesford.
Aegesan stan, *v.* Degsastan.
Aegeum mare, 503 B.
Aegnesham, *v.* Egonesham.
Aegyptii, 49 B, 50 D, 57 A, 202 C, 276 A, 278 A, 279 A, 695 D;
Aegypti, 299 B;
Aegiptii, 81 A.
Aegyptus, provincia Asiæ, 57 D, 83 B, 85 A, 90 B C, 201 A, 238 C, 500 B, 697 D;
Egipta, 292.
Aeilestreu, *v.* Aegelesthrep.
Aelesbury, *v.* Aegelesbirg.
Aelfet-ee, 334;
Alfete, 544 C.
Aelia, *v.* Hierosolymæ.
Aelm oppidum, 314. *Elm* in agro Cantabrigiensi.
Aescesdun, 311, 317, 353, 412, 476 C, 531 E, 554 E, 555 C;
Aescesdune, 513 D;
Aescendun, 477 A;
Eascesdune, 585 B;
Escesdune, 506 B *bis*, 738 D;
Esendune, 781;
Esenesdone, 802;
Etcesdune, 679 B;
Etsesdune, 752 D;
Esesdune, 716 D.
Ashdown? in Bercescire.
Aesctun, 392. *Ashton* in Northamptonia.
Aestfeld, 392. *Eastfield* in Northamptonia.
Aestgeat, 450. *Eastgate* sive *Aldgate* in Londonia?
Aestun, 314. *Easton?* in Northamptonia.
Aethelhuniglond, 320.
Aethelingaeig, 357, 559 C, 560 A, 563 A;
Aethelingaeg, 481 D, 482 B, 493 C;
Aethelingaige, 515 D;
Æthelingga-eig, 357;
Ethelingeie, 739 A;
Ethelingaige, 685 A;
Ethelingalge, 681 D.
Athelney in Somersetia.
Aethelingadene, 408.
Aethiopia, 58 A.
Afen fluvius, 312;
Afene, 506 B;
Afne, 519 D, *n* C;
Afene-mutha, 378;
Afenamutha, 446;
Avena, 570 C [13];
Avene, 503 D;
Afena, 743 E;
Abon, 480 B.
The Avon in Somersetia et Wiltonia.
Afer, 209 C, 700 D;
Affri, 81 B;
Afer, *cont.*
Affrici, 81 B;
Affer, 81 C;
Apher, 533 D.
Affrica, 57 A;
Africa, 57 D, 87 C, 90 B, 94 A, 95 B D E, 97 E, 99 B, 201 A, 695 E, 706 B.
Agned mons, 74 A. In Sumerseteschire, 74 [1].
Agustald, *v.* Hagustaldes-ea.
Ailesford, *v.* Egelesforda.
Akeburg, 172 C, *n.* Vicus juxta *Cataractam* in pago Eboracensi.
Alamanni, 561 C;
Alemanni, 58 C;
Almanni, 484 A.
Alamaunia, 58 A, 526 A.
Alani, 92 C, 93 A, 94 A, 116 C, 703 E, 704 D E, 706 B.
Alba, Albani, 55 A E; Albanensis, 5, 91 B, 703 B. Civitas et populi Italiæ.
Albani, 699 C. Populi Asiæ.
Albion, *v.* Britannia.
Alcluith, 110 A, *n* A; id est, Petra Cluith, 117 C, 705 B;
Alcluth, 5 B;
Aldclud, 696 A [2];
Aldclyhit, 705 B C;
Altclut, 835 D;
Alcwith, 662 D;
Alclut, 662, *n* E, 845.
Dumbarton in Scotia.
Aldham, 675, *n* C.
Aldredsleage, *v.* Andredesleage.
Aldsaxones, *v.* Saxones Antiqui.
Alemaigne, Alemaine, 764, 821 2, *n* D; *v.* Germania.
Alemanni, Almanni, *v.* Alamanni.
Alexandria civitas, 85 C, 88 B D E, 89 D, 90 A D, 91 C, 95 A, 96 A, 97 D, 98 C, 266 A, 277 A, 279 A.
Alfete, *v.* Aelfet-ee.
Alne fluvius, 244 A, *n* A, 536 E. In Northumbria.
Alnea insula, 515 E, *n* F.
Alpes, 762 E;
Cottiæ, 100 A D;
Alpini montes, 576 A.
Alre, 357, 482 B, 804 2;
Aalr, 560 A.
Aller villa in Somersetia.
Altclut, *v.* Alcluith.
Ambiani, Ambianensis, *v.* Embenum.
Ambresbyri, 403;
Ambresbyrig, 579 B, *n* B.
Amesbury in agro Wiltoniensi.
Ambrones, *v.* Saxones Antiqui.
Amfleat, 144 B. *Ambleteuse* juxta Bononiam.
Amgresbyri, 488 D, *n* E. *Amesbury* in Wiltonia, seu potius *Cungresbury* in Somersetia.
Ancarig insula, 315.
Andefera, 403;
Andeafaran, 582 A;
Andovre, 749 E.
Andover in agro Hantoniensi.
Andegavia, 642 *n.*, 643 *n. bis*;
Andegavienses, 643 A.
Anjou in Francia.
Andilegum, 180 C, *n* D. *Andeli sur Seine* in Francia.
Andovre, *v.* Andefera.
Andreæ, S., episcopatus, 73 C, 141, *n* A. *St. Andrew's* in Scotia.

Digitized by Google

Andred, *v.* Andredesleage.
Andredescester, 300, et *n* b;
Andredesceaster, 503 c, 523 d;
Andredecester, 710 c;
Anderida, 300, *n* b.
Juxta *Pevensey* in Sussexia ut putatur, sed de loco minime constat.
Andredesleage, 300, 523 c;
Andredeslaige, 740 c;
Andredesleige, 710 b;
Andred, 331, 363, 507 e, 543 e, 564 e;
Andræd, 363 80;
Andredesuuda, 518 b;
Andredeswald, 729 d, 787;
Andredeswalt, 786 2;
Andreswold, 806 2;
Andredeswold, 807;
Aldredesleage, 503 c.
The Weald of Kent and Sussex.
Angli, populi Germaniæ, 121 a *bis*, 522 b, 523 a;
Angle, 298 *quater*.
Angli, 48 c, 52 d, 68 a, 75 c, 82 b, 94 c *bis*, 96 d, 97 c *bis* d, 98 c, 99 c, 100 d, 101 a, 106 a, 107 a, 108 b, 109 a, 120 c *bis*, 121 b d, 129 c *bis* d *bis*, 130 d *bis*, 132 c, 140 d, 141 c, 142 e, 143 a, 144 c d, 145 c, 148 c e, 149 a d, 150 a d *ter*, 151 c d, 153 c *bis* d, 154 a b *bis*, 158 a *ter*, 159 c *bis*, 171 c d e, 172 *n* a, 173 b c, 174 a e, 175 b *ter*. 176 a b d, 177 d, 178 a b, 179 a, 180 b c, 181 c d, 191 b, 194 b, 198 e, 199 a, 205 a, 206 c d *bis* e, 209 b *bis*, 210 c *bis* d, 211 a *quater*, 214 d e, 215 a *bis*, 222 d, 226 c, 227 b, 228 e, 229 b, 230 c, 237 d, 241 b c *bis* d, 242 d, 243 c, 255, *n* c, 256 a, 257 c, *n* c, 265 c d, 270 a b, 272 a b, 274 a, 281 a d *quater* e, 282 b, 284 a *quater* b d, 285 a *bis*, 286 b, 287 d, 489 c, 502 c, 505 a, 514 d, 515 a, 516 c, 517 a, 518 b, 519 a, 520 c, 523 a, 526 b c e, 528 b, 529 c, 530 c, 531 c, 533 a, 534 e, 538 d, 542 a c, 543 e, 546 a, 547 a c, 554 d, 561 e, 566 a, 568 b, 569 a c, 571 d, 572 a e, 573 d, 574 b, 575 d, 576 b, 577 b, 578 b, 580 a c d, 581 a, 582 d, 583 b, 584 a, 585 b, 586 b, 588 c, 589 c, 590 e, 591 e, 592 b, 594 c, 595 a c, 596 a b c, 598 c, 599 a d, 600 b d, 602 a c, 603 a e, 604 a, 606 c, 607 b c, 609 a, 610 d, 611 c, 614 d, 620 a b, 635 a, 636 a d, 610 c, 645 a b c, 650 b c, 657 b, 658 a b, 667 a e, 669 e, 670 b, 672 c, 674 a, 675 c, 676 b, 677 d, 678 c d, 679 c d e, 680 b c d, 683 b, 684 b, 686 a, 687, *n* d, 688, *n* a, 689, *n* a, 691 d, 692 c, 694 c, 707 b c d, 710 b e, 711 a d, 712 e, 713 c d, 714 a c d, 715 a b d e, 717 c, 718 e, 719 c, 720 b c, *n* a, 721 e, 722 a b c d, 723 b, 724 b, 725 c, 727 a, 728 d, 730 c d, 731 c, 732 d, 736 a, 737 b, 738 a c, 740 c, 741 a d e, 742 a, 743 c, 744 e, 746 a, 748 c, 749 a b c d e, 751 b d e, 752 b c e, 753 a b c d, 754 b e, 755 b, 756 b e, 757 a b c, 758 c d, 759 a, 760 d, 761 b d, 763 a d, 831 c, 836 b, 838 b c, 839 b, 840 a c d, 859 b, 863 c, 864 a, 866 a c, 867 e, 868 a, 869 a.
Aenglisc, 291;
Angleis, 764;
Angelcin, 298;
Angelcyn, 298, 355, 369, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 411 *bis*, 412, 413, 414, 417, 426;
Angelcynn, 298;
Angelkyn, 417;
Ongolcyn, 342;
Ongelcyn, 360, 371;
Angle, 305, 395 *bis*, 433;
Angolcyn, 396;
Engla, 462;
Englan, 299;
Angli, *cont.*
Engle, 374, 386, 394, 395, 425, 455, 462, 464 *ter*;
Englisca, 464 *bis*;
Englisefolc, 424, 452, 454, 462, 464;
Engliscan, 307, 447, 462;
Englisce, 323, 382, 449, 453, 459, 464;
Engles, 764;
Engleis, 764 2, 774 2 *bis*, 775 2 *bis*, 776, 777, 780 1 2, 788, 789 1 2, 792 2, 793 2, 794 2, 802 *ter*, 803 1 2, 804 2, 806, 807 *bis*, 808 2 *bis*, 815 2 *bis*, 816 2 *bis*, 819 1 2, 820 2, 821 2, 822 *bis*, 823, 824 2, 826 2, 826 2 *bis*, 827 2 *bis*, 828 2 *quater*, 829;
Anglici, 538 b, 541 d, 542 d, 640 b d, 681 d, 692 c, 713 e, 740 d, 745 c, 758 d;
Angligeni, 674 d, 680 a, 864 c, 866 d.
The Angles or English People.
Angli Mediterranei, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Angli Meridionales, *v.* Mercii, *Meridiani ?*
Angli Occidentales, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Angli Orientales, eorum reges:—
Aedilheri, 198 b, 313, 531 a b, 628, 636 c, 717 a, 719 d, 721 b, 780, *n* r;
Aediluald, 196 b, 531 b, 532 d, 628, 636 c, 719 e;
Aelfwold, 628, 636 c;
Aethelbryht, 337, 455, 509 d, 546 c, 607 d, 628, 636, 732 b;
Aethelredus, 628, 636 c;
Albert, 662 a, *n* e;
Alduulf, 74 c, 167 a, *n* a, 227 c, 230, *n* a, 234 d, 255, *n* c, 532 d, 628, 636 c;
Anna, 76 c, 99 b, 179 b, 180 c, 190 c, *nn* h i k, 191 b, 196 b, 198 b, 229 c, 310, 312, 313, 529 c e, 531 a b d, 534 d, 546 d, 628, 635 c, 636 b c, 637 d, 716 e, 717 a b, 719 d, 721 b, 780, 781 2;
Beornus, 544 b, 628, 636 e;
Eadmund, 351, 470 b, 473 a, 475, *n* c, 475 d, 513 b, 518 c, 552 e, *n* a, 554 c, 564 d, 568 e, 589 a b, 597 d, 636 d, 640 b, 641 d, 678 b c, 738 c, 751 b, 800 2, 801;
Earpuald, 166, *n* h, 167 b, 190 a, 193, *n* i, 308, 528 c, 529 a, 628, 636 a, 720 d, 716 c d, 719 d;
Eegrice, 190 b c, 529 b c, 531 a, 628, 630 b, 637 d, 716 d e, 717 b, 719 d;
Elfwoldus, 662 a, *n* d;
Godrum, 355, 357, 362, 482, 478 c, 482, *n* b, 515 d, 517 c, 538 c, 559 c, 560 a, 564 c, 636 d, 637 c, 640 c, 682 a b, 685 c d, 739 b, 740 a b d, 751 b, 803, 804 2, 806 2, 836 c, *n* f;
Hunbeanna, 662 a, *n* e;
Reduald, 154 b, 162 c d e, *n* a, 163 a, 164 a, 166 c, 167 b, 190 a, *n* g, 308, 343, 510 d, 527 c, 528 c, 548 c, 628, 636 a b, 639 c, 713 c, 714 a, 715 c d, 716 c, 719 d, 720 d, 778 2, 792;
Selred, 330, *n* a, 543 c, 629, 637 c, 662, *n* d, 726 d, 728 b, 786;
Sigberct, 166, *n* h, 167 b, 190 a b c, *n* l, 191 b, 529 a, 531 a, 628, 636 b, 716 c d, 719 d, 727 d, 730 a;
Tytil, 74 c, 167 a, 528 c, 628, 714 a, 719 d;
Vuffa, 74 c, 167 b, 628 5, 714 a, 719 d;
eorum regum series, 628, 729 d.
Angli Orientales, 107 a b, 121 a, 154 b, 167 b, *n* a, 179 b, 180 c, 190 a b c, *n* b, 191 a, 192 d, 193 c *bis*, 196 b, 198 b, 200 a, 212 b, *n* a, 217 b, 229 c, 230, *n* a, 231 b c, 234 c, *n* c, 283 b, 470 b, 473 a, 474 c, 475 d, *n* c *bis*, 476 a, 482 d, 483 c, 484 b, 502 c, 510 c, 511 b, 512 d, 514 e, 516 a c, 517 c, 523 a, 527 c, 529 b *bis*, 530 a, 531 d, 534 b d, 542 b, 544 b, 546 c d, 547 e, 548 a, 553 c, 554 c, 560 b, 561 b d, 577 a, 578 e *bis*, 580 d, 581 b, 595 b, 599 b, 636 a *bis* c, 638 c, 641 a, 644 a *bis*, 657 c, 662 a, 676 d, 677 b, 678 b c, 682 c, 683 b, 686 a, 707 d, 714 a, 716 c, 720 d, 726 c, 728 d;
Angli Orientales, *cont.*
East Angli, 236, *n* b, 529 a b c e, 530 a, 531 a, 532 d, 584 b, 586 d, 592 e, 599 b, 617 d, 618 b, 624 b, 638 d, 639 c, 640 b, 641 a d;
Easter Angli, 76 c;
East Engla, 299;
East Engle, 308, 310, 313, 316, 343, 345, 350 *bis*, 351, 358, 359, 360, 362, 364 *bis*, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 374, 379, 380, 381 *bis*, 401, 410, 415 *ter*, 416, 418, 425, 432, 434;
East Englan, 426;
Est Angli, 716 c d, 726 d, 733 c, 743 a, 753 c;
Estrangli, 76 c, *n* c, 227 c;
East-Engla folces, 410;
East Englum witan, 410;
East Englum, 415;
The East Angles, scilicet, Norfolkiæ, Suffolkiæ, et Cantebrigiæ incolæ.
Angli West, Westan Hecani, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Angli Saxones, 522 a.
Anglo Saxones, 291, *n* a, 613 a, 635 a, 636 d, 640 c.
The Anglo Saxons.
Angli Septentrionales, *v.* Nordamhymbri.
Angul Saxones, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Anglia, 1, 82 b, 172, *n* b, 242, *n* d, 244, *n* a, 468, *n* a, 479 a, 498, *n* a, 502 d, 509 c, 518 a, 528 a, 529 a, 546 b, 549 a, 567 c, 568 d, 570 b, 578 a, 579 a, 580 b, 581 e, 582 a, 583 a d, 585 a c, 586 a, 588 a b, 589 a b, 591 a, 592 b, 594 a b c, 596 a, 598 b, 599 a d, 600 a b, 601 a, 602 a b, 603 a, 604 d, 605 b, 607 b d, 609 c, 613 b d, 614 c, 615 b, 616 a, 619 b, 622 b, 636 d, 640 b, 642 a c, 645 b, 685 d, 687, *n* d, 688, *n.*, 689, *n* a, 691 d, 693 b, 694 a b c, 709 d, 718 a e, 719 b, 720 b, 726 a, 733 d, 734 a, 735 c, 736 a b c d, 737 a d e, 740 e, 742 a, 746 d, 747 a, 748 a, 749 a b, 750 e, 751 d, 752 a c d, 753 a, 754 a d, 756 a, 757 a b e, 758 d e, 759 a b c, 760 e, 761 a e, 831 c, 840 d, 858 d, 859 c, *n* b, 868 c;
Engla-land, 305, 307, 319, 320, 355, 403, 406, 420, 427, 428, 429, 430, 432, 435, 437, 438, 446, 447, 454, 456, 461, 465;
Engeland, 764 2;
Engleterre, 800, 807 2, 815 *bis*, 819 *bis*, 820 *bis*, 821 *bis*, 827, 828 2, 829;
Angelcynneslond, 350, 407;
Angelcynnesryce, 426;
Eangelcynneslond, 337;
England.
Anglia Mediterranea, *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Anglia Orientalis, 530 a, 549 b, 564 c;
Eastanglia, 340, *n* a, 565 a, 566 b d *bis* e, 567 a b c, 568 a d, 569 a, 571 b c, 572 a *bis*, 579 a, 586 d, 587 a, 588 a, 593 a, 594 a, 602 a c, 604 c, 617 c d, 636 c d, 682, *n* a;
East Angle, 692 d, 712 a, 735 d;
East Engla, 368;
East Engle, 358, 359, 473 c, 553 c, 781;
East Englia, 552 e;
Estangle, 714 a, 715 c, 719 d, 720, *n* a, 727 d, 733 c, 736 d, 738 a, 739 d, 740 d, 741 c d, 742 a, 751 b, 753 d e, 756 b, 757 a, 759 b;
Estanglia, 740 b;
Hestengle, 795, 805.
East Anglia, seu comitatus Norfolchiæ, Suffolchiæ, et Cantebrigiæ.
Anglia Suth, *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Anglia, Vetus, *v.* Angulus.
Angulus, 121 a, *n* c, 523 a, 707 d;
Anglia Vetus, 121, *n* c, 502 d;
Anglia, 502 c *bis* d;
Angle, 298.
Anglen, 121, *n* c.
Antemusium, Persidis regio, 699 c.

Digitized by Google

Antiochia, 86 B, 88 B D, 89 C, 91 D, 98 D, 293;
Antiochena, 85 A, 89 A, 500 D;
Antiochenus, 90 D;
Antiocheni, 89 D.
Antiqui Saxones, *v.* Saxones Antiqui.
Apuldre, 364, 365, 807, *n* b;
Apultreo, 565 A E;
Awldre, 741 A;
Ewldre, 807, *n* b;
Poldre, 518 A.
Appledore juxta Romney in Cantia.
Apulus, 861 C.
Aquæ civitas, 583, *n* e, 672 B. *Aix la Chapelle.*
Aquensis, 129, *n* a. *Aix* civitas Galliæ.
Aquileia, civitas Italiæ, 9 D, 62 A, 92 D, 99 E, 116 A, 704 A;
Virileisa, 62 A.
Aquilonales Britanni, *v.* Britones Aquilonales.
Aquilonales, 502 D.
Aquilonarii infra Oceanum, 58 A.
Aquitania, 58 A, 697 E.
Arabia, 699 D;
Arabicus, 701 A.
Arabitæ, 611 D *bis*, 612 A *bis* B;
Arabes, 699 C, 701 A.
Aræ Philænorum, 57 A;
Philistinorum, 695 E.
Archilais, 88 A;
Archelais, 701 A.
Arelas, 117 A, 128, *n* a, 130 A, 132 B, *n* c, 140 A, 296 26, 664 D, 704 E;
Arhelas, 210 A.
Arles urbs Galliæ Narbonensis.
Aresburht civitas, 664 D. *Stadtberg* ad Tinsellam Saxoniæ.
Arewa amnis, 424, 592 B. *The Orwell*, Essexiæ.
Arguistli, 836 C, 846, *n* g. *Arwystli* in pago Montgomeriæ.
Ariminum, 55 B. *Rimeni* urbs Italiæ.
Armachanum cœnobium, 176, *n* d;
Armachensis, 170, *n* b.
Armenia, 57 D, 108 E, 694 A, 697 E, 699 C D.
Armenia, *v.* Armorica.
Armorica, 496 B, 563 D, 704 B;
Armenia, 291.
Armoricæ gentes, 54 A;
Armoricana gens, 128 B.
Armoricanus tractus, 109 A, *n* a, 694 E;
Armoricanum regnum, 484 A, 561 D.
v. Lidwicum.
Armorici, 486 B, 557 A, 692 A; *v.* Britones Armorici.
Armterid, 831 B, *n* b.
Arthmarcha, 851, *n* b.
Ascalonitæ, 90 A.
Asia, 57 D;
Asia, Asiana provincia, 86 D, 87 B, 201 A.
Asia Minor.
Assandun, 425, 427, 592 D, 594 D;
Esesdune, 756 A;
Assendune, 816.
Assyria, 699 D;
Assyrius, 14 B.
Athenæ, 86 C;
Atheniensis, 86 B.
Audomarus, S., 613 A. *S. Omer* urbs Franciæ.
Augustinaes-ac, 149 C D, 150 A B, *n* a. *Ake? Ausrick?*
Augustini, S., monasterium, 2, 435, 436, 438, 441, 458;
Augustinensis, 2.
SS. Petri et Pauli monasterium, Cantuariæ.
Australes Angli, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Australes Britones, *v.* Demeti.
Australes Gyrvii, *v.* Gyrvii Australes.
Australes Mercii, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Australes Saxones, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Austrini Scotti, *v.* Scotti Hibernenses.
Australes Wallenses, *v.* Demeti.
Autisiodorum, 63 A, 94 D, 95 A, 123 A, 125, *n* b, 709 A. *Auxerre* urbs Franciæ.
Awldre, *v.* Apoldre.
Axa, Wylisc, fluvius, *v.* Usca.
Axanminster, *v.* Acscanmynster.
Aynburg, 667 E.
Azabeni, 701 A (Adiabeni) Asiæ populi.
Azaræ montes, 57 A.

B.

Babenberg, mons Babonis, 595 B, *n* b;
Babbenbergensis, 611 D, 612 A.
Bamberg urbs Germaniæ.
Babylon, 53 A, 699 E.
Baccancelde, 324;
Baccanceldense, 255, *n* g, 268, *n* h, 283, *n* g.
Bapchild? in Cantia.
Baddanbyrig, 372, 568 B;
Bathan, 742 C.
Badbury in Dorsetia.
Badecanwiella, 382;
Beadecanwealla, 572 D.
Bakewell? in pago Derbiensi.
Badecestre, Badhe, Badon, Baham, *v.* Bathanceaster.
Badon, Badonicus, mons, 1, *n* a, 2, 15 B, *n* b, 74 A, 122 A, 712 B, 830 C, 832 D. *Badonhill* vel *Banesdown?* prope Bathoniam.
Baiuueri, Baegeras, *v.* Bavarii.
Baldewines, Baldwines-land, *v.* Flandria.
Balesham, 753 D. *Balsham*, Cantebrigiæ.
Bancor monasterium, 150, *n* c, 151 A, *nn* b c;
Bancornaburg, 150 A, *nn* b c, 166, *n* d.
Bangor prope Cestriam.
Bancor, monasterium Hiberniæ, 151, *n* b.
Bangor, Walliæ episcopatus, 693 B.
Bannguolou, 835 D, 845, *n* f.
Banuwille monasterium, 488 D, *n* g. *Banwell* in agro Somersetensi.
Barbari, 89 B, 101 B.
Barbari *passim*, *v.* Dani.
Barbari, 74 A; *v.* Saxones.
Bardenia, Bardenei, Bardenie, Barthonig, Barthoneig, *v.* Beardaneu.
Bartun, 669 E.
Barwe, 392.
Baseng, 353;
Basengæ, 477 B, 555 D;
Basingon, 353 62, 513 D;
Basingum, 353 62, 738 E;
Basinges, 802.
Basing in agro Hantonensi.
Basewerce, 791.
Basingwerke monasterium, 843. *Basingwerk* in agro Flintensi.
Bassas fluvius, 73 B, 712 B;
Lusas, 73 17.
Bathan, *v.* Baddanbyrig.
Bathanceaster, 304, 525 D;
Bathancestre, 504 B;
Badecestre, 714 B;
Batha, 588 D, 754 D;
Bathum, 373, 521 A;
Bathan, 373 23, 419;
Bathonia, 643 B, 644 D;
Badhe, 692 E, 693 D, 776 2;
Badon, 52 B;
Bathon, 394, 419 55;
Hata Bathum, 394;
Bathenceastre, Bathancester, 304 51;
Bathant, 394 46;
Baham, 748 A;
Acamanni civitas, 578 A;
Acemannesceaster, 394;
Acemannes-beri, 394 46;
Acemanecestria, 692 E;
Kimannis castrum, 521 A;
Bathonicus, 580 A.
Bath in Somersetia.
Bavaria, 337 38.
Bavarii, 81 B;
Baverienses, 740 E;
Baiuveri, 517 D;
Baegeras, 362.
Germaniæ populi.
Beadecanwealla, *v.* Badecanwiella.
Beadoricesuuyrthe, 190, *nn* f k, 513 B;
Ecclesia S. Edmundi, 597 D, *n* a;
Seint Edmon, 828 2;
S. Eadmundesbyrig, 437.
S. Edmundsbury, Suffolchie.
Beamfleot, 365 *bis*, 366;
Beamfleote, 516 C, 518 C;
Beanflota, 565 D, 566 A B;
Beamfled, 741 A.
Beamfleet in Essexia.
Beandun, 306;
Beamdune, 306 42, 505 E, 527 B, 715 B
Bampton, Devoniæ?
Bindon, Dorsetiæ?
Beardaneu, 107, *n* c, 183 A, *n* a, 184, *nn* a c, 259, *n* a, 263 *n* a;
Bearthaneg, 311, 326 16;
Bearddanig, 326;
Beardanig, 326 55;
Barthanig, 320;
Bardenei, 744 A, 784 2;
Barthoneig, 569 B;
Bardeneie, 780, 789 2;
Bardenie, 723 D;
Beardanege, 320 56;
Bardoniense cœnobium, 540 E.
Bardney in agro Lincolniensi.
Bearrocenses, 473 B, 676 B;
Barrocenses, 553 A.
Bearrocscire, 414, 416, 476 A, 554 C, 678 D;
Bearrucscire, 349, 411, 512 D, 518 B, 585 B, 587 A, 604 B;
Barrocescire, 549 D;
Barrocia, 619 B;
Barrucscyre, 737 E;
Berescire, 752 D, 753 B, 754 A;
Bercsyre, 692 E;
Berkescire, 643 A, 795;
Berrocscire, 467 D;
Bearroccensis paga, 476 A;
Bearroccensis, 268, *n* c, 554 C, 679 B.
Berkshire.
Bearruæ, Bearuwe, *v.* Ad Baruæ.
Bebba civitas, 178 C, *n* a, 188 B, 662 A, 664 B *bis*;
Bebbanburh, 302, 311, 581 A;
Bebbanburuh, 102;
Bebbanburgh, 178, *n* a, 520 A;
Bebbanbirig, 573 B;
Bebbanburch, 76 A;
Bebenburh, 302 30;
Bebbanbyrig, 382;
Bebbanburg, 184, *n* c;
Bebanburgh, 713 A;
Bebanburh, 749 C;
Baenburc, 776;
Dinguo Aroy, 76 A.
Bambrough in Northumbria.
Beccum monasterium, 689, *n* a. *Bec* in Normannia.
Bedanford, 378, 379 *bis*, 394;
Bedanforda, 504 B, 525 D;
Bedcanford, 304;
Bedeford, 415;
Bedeforda, 570 D, 571 B, 714 A;
Bedefordia, 744 A;
Bedeford, 753 E *bis*, 776;
Bedeanforda, 714 A.
Bedford.
Bedanfordscire, 416, 423;
Bedefordscire, 754 A, 755 B;
Bedefordensis provincia, 566 C, 587 A, 590 D, 643 C;
Bedeford, 693 A.
Bedfordshire.
Bedanheafd, *v.* Biedanheafd.
Belgium, 148, *n* c.
Bellum abbatia, 763 E. *Battle Abbey* in Sussexia.
Belvacus urbs Galliæ, 691 D. *Beauvais.*
Beneficca fluvius, 375;
Beneficia, 743 D;
Ficcia, 569 E.
Benesingtun, 334, 545 A;
Benesintune, 714 A;
Bænesingtun, 304;
Bensigntun, 509 A;

Digitized by Google

Benesingtun, *cont.*
Bensingtun, 504 B, 525 D;
Benetune, 730 E;
Besingtone, 776 2, 788 2.
Benson in agro Oxoniensi.
Beneventum, 99 E. Urbs Italiæ.
Beoforlic, *v.* Inderawuda.
Beorcham, *v.* Beorh-hamstede.
Beorclea, 547 B, 570 D.
Beorgforda, 330, 507 D;
Beorhtforda, 543 C;
Bereford, 728 C;
Berford, 786.
Beorh-hamstede, 464;
Beorcham, 615 A.
Beranbyrg, 302;
Beranbyrig, 504 A, 525 A;
Beranburi, 713 B.
Bercscire, *v.* Bearrocescire.
Bercinganense, Berkingum, monasterium, *v.* In Berecingun.
Bereford, *v.* Beorgforda.
Berghamsted, 255, *n* g.
Bernicia, 51 E, 74 A, 172, *n* c, 531 A, 626 A, 639 A, 776, *n* g;
Berneich, 76 A;
Bereniche, 779 2;
Berniche, 787 2;
Bernicon, 782;
Deur o Birneich, 75 B;
Denr a Berneth, 74 A;
Herniche, 776.
Bernicii, 162, *n* b, 166 B, 172 D, 173 A, 174 B, 176 A, 178 C, 186 B, 198 C, 222 C, 524 D, 525 B, 527 C, 529 A, 530 D, 535 D, 612 C, 636 A, 639 A;
Bernicas, 310;
Beornicas, 321.
Berroc, Beruc, silva, *v.* Bearrocscire.
Berwik in Elmet, 166, *n* g.
Bethleem, 62 A, 266 B, 292.
Beverege insula Sabrinæ, 600 D.
Beverlacum, *v.* Inderawuda.
Biedanheafd, 318;
Bidanheafd, 534 C;
Bedanheafde, 506 C.
Biligesleagea, 608 A;
Bylgeslega, 455.
Billingaham, 675, *n* c. *Billingham* in Dunelmia.
Billingahothe, 669 E, *n* d.
Birnwuda, *v.* Burnewudu.
Blandinium monasterium, 575 D.
Blideburge, 190, *n* k.
Bochonia solitudo, 543 B.
Bogari, 58 C.
Boggenes, 50 A. *Bowness.*
Bokeinghamscire, *v.* Buccingahamscire.
Bonneval monasterium in Francia, 420. Carnotensis diocesis.
Bononia, 108, *n* d, 144 B, 518 A D, 564 E;
Bunnan, 363.
Boulogne sur Mer.
Bononienses, 604 D;
Bononiensis, 604 A.
Boreales Angli, *v.* Angli Boreales?
Boructuarii, 256 A, 259 B.
Bosanbirig, 608 B.
Bosanhamm, 223 C, *n* c;
Bosanham, 440 *bis*, 441, 603 C;
Bosenham, 438, 444.
Bosham in Suthsexia.
Bosentebiri, *v.* Posentesbyrg.
Bosphorani, 699 C.
Bovium monasterium, 526 A.
Bowent fluvius, 166, *n* c.
Bowheri, 664 D.
Bradan-æ, 314.
Bradanford, 312, 506 B. *Bradford* in Wiltonia.
Bradan-relice, 378;
Reoric, 570 D.
Bradene silva, 373, 568 D;
Brethdenne, 742 D.
Braidalbin, 109, *n* d.
Brecenanmere, 376;
Bricenanmere, 571 A;
Breccanamere, 744 E.
Brechonia, 488 B;
Brecheinauc, 79, *n* d, 838 C, 845, 846, 850;
Bricheniauc, 836 B;
Broceniauc, 835 B.
Brecnockshire.
Bredune, *v.* Briudun.
Bredune, 320.
Bregesne, 283, *n* b. *Braynshaugh* in Warkworth?
Bregiæ campum, 241, *n* a.
Bremesbyrig, 374, 569 D;
Brunesburih, 744 B.
Brentford, 110, *n* c, 424, 592 B;
Bregentford, 424;
Brendforde, 755 E;
Brendeforde, 756 A.
Brentford in Middlesexia.
Breodune, *v.* Briudun.
Bretaigne, 805 2; *v.* Armorica.
Brethdenne, *v.* Bradene.
Breten-lond, *v.* Britannia.
Bret, Brettas, Bretwalas, *v.* Britones.
Breuoin mons, 712 B.
Bricenanmere, *v.* Brecenanmere.
Bricge, 375, 569 E;
Bruge, 744 B.
Bridgenorth in agro Salopiensi.
Bricge, 432 *ter*, 441, 446, 451, 602 A, 603 B;
Bricgæ, 599 D;
Brige, 440;
Bryegce, 436;
Bryege, 437, 438, 439, 440, 446, 447, 448;
Bruge, 758 B, 759 B.
Bruges urbs Flandriæ.
Bricgstowa, *v.* Bryegstow.
Brigense monasterium Galliæ, 180 C, 635 D, 636 B;
Brige, In-Brige, 180 C *bis*, *n* b, 193 *n* b.
Faremonstier in pago Briegensi.
Brin Onnen, 835 D.
Briodun, *v.* Briudun.
Britannia, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 A, 7 B, *n* b, 8 B D, 9 C D, 10 A, 12 C, 16 A B, 47 C, 48 C, 49 A C E, 50 A B D, 52 A, 53 28 B C, 54 A, 55 E, 56 A C, 57 B, 58 A B, 59 A B C D, 60 A B C, 61 A B C, 62 A B C, 63 A, 67 A, 68 A B, 69 A B, 70 D, 71 B, 72 A, 73 A, 74 A C, 75 B, 77 A B C, 83, *n* c, 85 A C D, 86 E, 90 C D, 92 C D, 93 C, 94 A C, 96 D, 97 C D, 98 C, 99 C D, 101 A, 108 A B D, 109 A B C D E, 110 A B D, 111 A B, 112 A, 113 A, 115 B, 117 A B, 123 B, *n.*, 126, *n* a, 127 B, *n* a, 128 C, *n* a, 129 A B, 131 E, 132 B, 140 C, 145 A, 147 D, 148 D, 149 A, 153 A, 154 B, 158 A, 165 D, 168 A, 171 D, 175 B, 176 A, 178 D, 179 D, 180 C, 184 E, 185 A, 187, *n* a, 193, *n* b, 195 B, 205 C, 206 A C, 209 C, 210 A, 214 A, 223 A, 224 C, 227 A C, 228 C, 229 A, 235 D, 236 B, 255, *n* c, 256 A, 259 A, 260 A B, 265 C, 266 A, 269 B, 270 D, 271, *n* b, 272 A, 273 A E, 274 C, 279 B, 282 C, 283, *n* c, 284 B C, 285 A, 467 B, 473 C, 483 B, 500 D, 501 A B C, 502 D, 503 C, 510 A, 511 C, 512 A, 513 D, 522 A, *n* b, 523 C, 524 A, 525 C, 526 B C E, 532 C, 533 B D, 534 A, 535 B, 536 A E, 537 A, 539 B, 540 D, 542 A, 548 C, 553 C, 557 E, 558 D, 561 A, 572 E, 576 B, 622 C, 635 A, 640 C, 645 E, 652 B, 658 A, 666 D, 667 D, 676 D, 683 A, 836 D.
Britanniæ, 87 C, 90 B, 112 A, 116 D, 123 A, 124 A, 127 C, 256, *n* c, 284 B C, 286 B *bis*, 700 B D, 702 A D E.
Brittania, 109 A, 117 A B, 120 A, 122 A, 145 A, 207 D, 241 C, 274 C, 279 B, 282 B.
Brittannia, 499 C, 689, *n.*, 691 A *bis* D E *bis*, 692 B C, 693 C *bis* E, 694 B C D E *bis*, 695 A *bis* B, 696 A *bis* B, 698 A B, 699 B, 702 A B, 703 B, 704 A B E, 705 A *bis* D E, 706 C E, 707 B, 708 B, 709 A E, 710 B, 711 B D, 712 A, 713 D, 715 A E, 717 D, 718 E, 720 B, 721 C, 726 E, 731 C E, 733 F, 735 E, 736 C, 752 C, 753 A, 756 C, 830 C, 831 A, 833 A, 834 C.
Brittanica insula, 560 B.
Breten-lond, 292;
Bretene-lond, 294, 296, 300;
Bretene, 295, 297, 298, 300, 301, 305;
Bretone, 297;
Brytene, 291 *ter*, 292 *bis*, 294, 296 *bis*, 297 *bis*, 298, 302, 305, 308, 317, 318, 386;
Brytland, 294;
Britane, 404;
Brytene igland, 291;
Brytene egland, 294.
Bretaigne, 765 1 2, 776, 778, 782, 789 2;
Albion, 108 A, 175, *n* d, 573 B, 691 D, 711 E.
Britannia Dextralis, *v.* Demetia.
Britannia, *v.* Cornubia.
Britannia minor, 109, *n* a, 484 A;
Brittania, 685 D, 692 A, 695 E *bis*, 740 E.
Armorica.
Britannia Mediterranea, Wallia, 470 A, 471 D, 487 B D, 488 B, 496 B, 551 A, 557 E, 563 D, 672 E, 836 D.
Britannia Septentrionalis, 578 A, 582 C.
Brytland, 454 *bis*, 458.
Britannica, 691 B.
Britannicus, 4 A, 56 C, 59 B, 60 A, 63 A, 671 A, 675 B, 677 D, 681 D, 682 B, 698 B, 702 D;
Bryt-wylc, 291;
Brettisc, 301 *bis*;
Brythicum, 331.
Britannis, 520 A B; *v.* Hibernia.
Britannus, *v.* Gildas, 1; obses, 731 B.
Britani, 116 E.
Britanni, 1, *n* a, 2, 12 A, 13 C, 47 D, 59 A B, 60 A, 83, *n* c, 501 C D, 608, *n* a, 697 C D, 704 D, 713 A *ter*, 714 B.
Brittani, 62 B, 93 B C, 94 D, 110 B C, 111 C, *n* d;
Brittanni, 502 B *bis*, 503 B *quater* C *bis* D *bis* E *bis*, 504 A, 505 D E, 506 D, 507 D, 508 A, 510 B, 696 C D *bis*, 697 A, 700 B, 705 B *bis* C *bis* D, 707 A, 708 C D E, 709 B D E, 710 A B C E, 711 A C E, 714 A B C D, 715 B *bis* C, 717 C, 718 D, 728 A *ter*, 729 B, 731 A, 734 D;
Bretons, 782 2.
Brittanni Aquilonales, 510 D;
Brettas, 292, 298 *bis*, 299, 301 *ter*, 302, 304 *bis*, 459.
Bretwalas, 302, 304, 331;
Bretwealas, 321;
Wealas, 326;
Britwalas, 295, 296;
Brytwalas, 297, 298;
Bret, 300;
Bretons, 764, 765 2, 775 *bis*, 776 *bis*, 777 *bis*, 778, 781, 829;
Bryttas, 291 *bis*, 298, 299, 300, 460;
Walas, 292, 299, 300 *ter*, 305, 306, 316, 329, 330;
Walan, 306 *bis*;
Wealles, 386;
Gualeis, 785 2, 786.
Brito, *v.* Gildas.
Britones Occidentales, 536 D, 547 B, 549 A, 568 A, 573 B.
Britones Mediterranei, 469 D, 550 E, 675 A.
Britones, 540 C, 547 D.
Britones Septentrionales, 48 B, 82 A, 548 C, 566 D, 570 C, 571 A *bis*, 572 E;
Brittones, id est, Walas, 687, *n* d.
Britones, 2, 3 1, 4 C, 5 C, 47 B, 48 D, 49 B *bis* C *sexies* D *ter* E *bis*, 50 A *bis* B *bis* D E, 51 B *bis* C E, 53 C, 54 A B 30, 57 B *ter*, 58 A C, 60 B C, 61 A C *bis*, 62 B *ter* C *bis*, 65 B *bis* C *bis*, 66 B C, 69 C, 70 B, 73 A, 81 B, 82 A *bis*, 94 D *bis*, 97 D, 468 A, 469 A, 486 B, 523 C, 524 A B, 525 A D *bis*, 526 D E *bis*, 527 B, 528 D *bis* E, 531 C, 542 C, 543 B D, 544 A, 550 B, 557 A, 620 D, 622 C, 635 A *bis*, 712 C, 831 A;
Britannica gens, 4 A, 59 C;
Brittones, 54 30, 81 C, 95 C, 109 A, 110 A, 117 B, 118 A, 119 B D, 120 A C, 121 D, 122 A, 126 B, 128 C, 140, *n* a, 149 B, 150 A *bis*, 151 A, 153 A B *ter* C, 158 A, 173 A, 178 B, 199, *n* b, 201 B, 206 B,

Digitized by Google

Britones, *cont.*
223, *n* c, 236 B, 241 C, 256 A, 268 B, 272 A, 281 D, 284 A D, 658 A, 692 B, 694 C D, 695 A E, 696 A *bis* B, 704 B, 705 B *bis* D, 707 C, 708 E *bis*, 710 B C D, 711 A, 713 D, 715 A, 717 C, 720 C, 722 C, 746 A, 751 D ;
Albionenses, 119, *n* e.
Brittones dextrales, 268, *n* g, 733 B, 833 B *bis*, 834 A ;
Britoni, 842.
Brittanni, 517 D *bis*.
Britones Armorici, sive transmarini, 61 A B, 564 D, 685 D, 704 B ;
Britanni, 692 A, 761 C, 859 C, 864 C ;
Bretons, 815 2, 828 ;
Brettas, 362 *bis*.
Brittanodunum, 110, *n* a.
Britto, *v.* Pelagius, 704 D.
Brittones, 661 E, 662 D, 833 C ; *v.* Stratclædwallenses.
Briudun monasterium, 283 A, *n* f, 542 A ;
Briodun, 657 C ;
Breodun, 328 11 ;
Bredune, 725 E.
Bredon in agro Wigorniensi.
Broceniauc, *v.* Brechonia.
Bromleage, 608 D.
Bruge, *v.* Briege.
Brunanburh, 383 ;
Brunanburg, 383 ;
Brunanburgh, 573 E, 808, *n* e ;
Brunanbyrig, 383 ;
Bruneburh, 745 C, 750 D ;
Brunesburh, 745 C ;
Brunandune, 520 B ;
Brune, 837 B, *n* e, 847, *n* f ;
Wendune, 686, *n* b ;
Bruneswerce, 808.
Brunesburih, *v.* Bremesbyrig.
Brunemue, 826 2.
Brycgstow, 446, 458 ;
Bricgstowa, 605 A ;
Bricstowe, 611 C.
Bristol.
Brytforda, 460. *Britford*, Wiltoniæ.
Brytland, *v.* Walia.
Buccingaham oppidum, 378 ;
Buckingaham, 744 A ;
Bukingaham, 570 D, 753 E.
Buckingham.
Buccingahamscire, 415, 416, 423 ;
Bokeinghamscire, 753 E ;
Bukinhamscire, 754 A ;
Bukinghamscire, 755 B ;
Bukingeham, 693 A ;
Buckingensis pagus, 643 C ;
Bukinghamnensis, 586 E, 587 A, 590 D ;
Bukingamensis, 571 B.
Buckinghamshire.
Budingtune, *v.* Buttingtun.
Buelt, 52 C, 70 C, 71 A, 79 C ;
Buelth, 68, *n* d.
Bulendun, 606 D.
Bunnan, *v.* Bononia.
Burh monasterium, Burg, Burch, Burgus, S. Petri.
Burgensis abbatia, *v.* Medeshamstede.
Burgundi, 58 C, 180, *n* a ;
Burgundii, 167 B ;
Burgundiones, 541 A.
Burgundia, 256 A, 438, 617 D, 686, *n.*
Burnewudu, 379 ;
Birnwuda, 571 B.
Burton Australis, 251, *n* a.
Burton Borealis, 251, *n* b.
Burua, 473 A. *Bures*, Suffolchiæ.
Buttingtun, 367, 518 C, 566 C ;
Budingtune, 741 B.
Buttington in pago Montegomeriensi.
Byferes-stan, 444. *Beverston* in agro Gloucestrensi.
Bylgeslege, 455 ;
Biligesleagea, 608 A.
Billingsley, Salopiæ.
Byrtun, 466. *Burton* ad Trentam in pago Derbiensi.
Bysincun, 438. *Besançon* urbs Franciæ.
Bythinia, Bithynia, 703 B.
Byzantia, 58 A.
Byzantium, 698 E.

C.

Cadzi, *v.* Cazici.
Caegineshamme, 513 E.
Caenofrurium, 89 C.
Caere, 326 ;
Cere, 724 B ;
Ciere, 784.
Kair-Cei, 692 A.
Caesar-Augusta, 335 20. *Saragossa* in Hispania.
Caesarea, 34 B, 87 B, 88 C D, 90 C, 97 B.
Cair Britto, 77 A ;
Cair Britoc, 54 1 ;
Cair Brithon, 77 22 ;
Kair Brito, 692 A ;
Kair Bristou, 692 A, *n* b.
Cair Caint, Cair Ceint, Kair Chent, *v.* Cantuaria.
Cair Caratauc, 77 A, *n* f, 54 1 ;
Kair Caratauc, 692, *n* a.
Cair Celemon, 77 A ;
Cair Celemion, 54 1, 77 14 ;
Kair Celemion, 692 B.
Cair Ceri, Kair Ceri, Cirecestria, *v.* Cirenceaster.
Cair Colun, Cair Collon, Kair Collon, Caer Coel, *v.* Colneceastria.
Cair Custeint, 77 A ;
Custocint, 77 17 ;
Gusteint, 54 1.
Cair Dauri, 77 A ;
Cair Daun, 54 1, 77 24 ;
Kair Dauri, 692 A ;
Doreceastria, 692 A.
Cair Droithan, 77 A ;
Cair Draithou, 54 1 ;
Cair Draiton, 77 24 ;
Kair Draiton, 692 B.
Cair Ebroauc, 77 A ;
Cair Hebrauc, 54 1 ;
Cair Ebrauc, 77 5 ;
Kair Ebrauc, 692 A ;
Eboracum, 692 A.
Cair Glovi, 54 1, 71 A ;
Kair Glou, 692 A ;
Glouceastria, 692 A.
Cair Grauth, 77 A ;
Cair Graut, 54 1 ;
Kair Grant, 692 A ;
Granteceastria vel Cantebrigia, 692 A.
Cair Guent, 54 1, 77 A ;
Kair Guent, 692 A ;
Winceastria, 692 A.
Cair Guoricon, 77 A ;
Cair Guricon, 77 3 ;
Cair Guorcon, 54 1 ;
Kair Guorcon, 692 B.
Cair Guoeirangon, 77 A ;
Cair Guoranegon, 54 1 ;
Cair Guiragon, 77 19 ;
Kair Guorangon, 692 A ;
Wigornia, 692 A.
Cair Guorthigern, 68 B ;
Cair Gurthigern, 77 A ;
Cair Guorthegern, 54 1 ;
Kair Guortigern, 692 B.
Cair Gurcoc, 54 1.
Cair Gwintwig, 77 C ;
Cair Guintguic, 77 15 ;
Kair Guintwig, 692 A.
Cair Guintruis, 54 1.
Cair Legion, 77 A ;
Cair Legion guar Usic, 77 10 ;
Kair Legion ad Uscam, 692 B, 693 B ;
Urbs Legionum, 8 D, 115 A, 831 C.
Cair Legion, Carlegion, vel civitas Legionum, Caer Legion, Kairlegion, Kair Lion, *v.* Legaeaester.
Cair Lerion, Kair Legion, *v.* Ligracaester.
Cair Luadiit, Cair Ligualid, Cair Luilid, Kair Lion, Carluil, *v.* Lugubolia.
Cair Luitcoith, 77 A ;
Cair Loitcoit, 54 1 ;
Kair Loitchoit, 692 B ;
Lincolnia, 692 B.
Cair Lunden, Cair Lundein, Kair Lundene, Londonia, *v.* Lundonia.
Cair Meguod, 77 A ;
Cair Meguaid, 54 1 ;
Kair Meguaid, 692 B.
Caer Merdin, 54 1 ;
Kair Merdin, 692 B.
Cair Manchguid, 77 A ;
Cair Mauiguid, 54 1 ;
Cair Maunguid, 77 7 ;
Kair Manchguid, 692 A.
Cair Muncip, 77 A ;
Cair Mincip, 77 3 ;
Cair Mencipit, 54 1 ;
Kair Mercipit, 692 B.
Cair Pensavelcoith, 77 A 13 ;
Cair Pensavelcoin, 54 1.
Pevensey in Sussexia.
Cair Pentaloch, 60 B, 117, *n* d ;
Cair Peris, 54 1, 77 A ;
Kair Peris, 692 B ;
Porchester, 692 B.
Cair Segeint, 54 1, 60 C, 77 A ;
Mirmantun, 60 C ;
Minmanton, 60 36 ;
Cair Costaint, 60 32 ;
Kair Segent, 692 B ;
Silchester, 692 B ;
Cair Teim, 54 1.
Cair Urnath, 77 A ;
Cair Urnach, 54 1 ;
Cair Urnare, 77 24 ;
Kair Urnac, 692 B.
Cair Wise, *v.* Eaxanceaster.
Calaber, 861 C ;
Calabria, 58 A.
Calcaria, Kaelcacaestir, 235 A, *n* c.
Calcedon, *v.* Chalcedon.
Caldei, *v.* Chaldei.
Cale monasterium Galliæ, 180 C, *n* c, 234 C, *nn* b d, 270, *n* d. *Chelles.*
Calidon sylva, Cat Coit Celidon, 73 B ;
Chelidon, 712 B.
Calne regia villa, 397, 748 C ;
Kalne, 579 A.
Calne in Wiltonia.
Calvaria, 500 C.
Camalodunum, 111, *n* h.
Camlann, 830 C.
Campania, 96 A, 99 C, 116 B C, *n* b, 209 C, 704 D.
Campodonum, 166 B, *n* c.
Campus Electi, 67 A.
Campus Gai, 76 B, *n* f, 832 C, *n* b.
Cancia, *v.* Cantia.
Candath, *v.* Cundoth.
Candida Casa episcopatus, 176 A, 268, *n* b, 284 A, 542 E, 545 A, 546 B, 626 D, 644 B C, 657 D, 663 C, 664 D, 667 C, 726 D ;
Hwiterne, 303 ;
Witerne, 176, *n* b, 644 C, 732 B ;
Witern, 730 C ;
Witernen, 776, *n* n.
Witterne, 730 D E.
Whitherne in Gallovidia.
Candida ecclesia, 181, *n* a. *Whitchurch* in Salopia.
Canegan-mersc, 416.
Caningamersee, 587 A.
Cantabria, 111, *n* d, 697 E. Provincia Hispaniæ.
Cantabrigia, Cantebrigia, *v.* Grantebrycge.
Cantbricge, 519 D, *n* f.
Cantebrigesyre, *v.* Grantabricscire.
Cantguic, 61 A, *n* d.
Cantia, 2, 50 D, 65 D, 97 C, 121 B, 130 D, 144 B, 151 C, 167 A, 168, *n* c, 171 C, 172 A, 186, *n.*, 187 E, 190 A, 199 E, 206 B *bis*, 210 C, 211 A, 216, *n* c, 222 A, *n* b, 233 E, 235 D, 243 C, 253, *n* b, 255 C,

Digitized by Google

Cantia, *cont.*
259 A, *n* b, 263, *n* a, 269, *n* g, 270 A, 282 B, 285 C D, 503 B, 509 D, 512 D, 517 C, 518 A B C, 519 C, 523 B, 527 C, 528 B D, 533 B, 535 B, 537 C, 546 D, 547 E, 549 B, 550 C D, 553 A B, 561 A B, 564 E, 565 B, 569 C, 571 D, 581 D, 582 D, 585 A, 586 B, 587 A, 590 A, 604 B, 605 D, 615 A, 625 B, 635 E, 643 A, 658 D, 663 C, 674 E, 676 B C, 683 A B, 708 A, 709 A *bis*, 710 B, 714 D, 720 B, 722 A, 723 B, 733 C, 734 A D, 736 D, 737 B D, 738 A *bis*, 751 B, 753 C;
Cancia, 750 B;
Cantium, 469 C, 473 A C, 483;
Caent, 307, 341;
Cent, 304. 307, 309, 322 *ter*, 323, 324, 336, 338, 342, 346, 350, 359, 363, 369, 375, 380, 386, 414, 415, 503 C, 505 B, 510 B, 511 B, 692 C D, 709 A, 722 A D, 723 B, 726 D, 733 C, 734 A C, 740 C E, 749 D;
Cent-rice, 327;
Cantwara-rice, 303, 323, 345, 348, 349;
Cantguaraland, 65 D;
Centensis provincia, 722 A, 732 D;
Centense regnum, 719 B, 728 B, 730 C, 732 C;
Cantiorum regnum, 75 D;
Centensis, 723 B, 733 A;
Cent-lond, 299, 321;
Chent, 65 D;
Kent, 503 B, 504 B, 713 C, 714 A, 716 C, 754 A, 756 A, 776, 777 2, 778 1 2, 779, 780, 781 2, 782, 783 1 2, 785, 790 2, 791, 792, 793, 794 *bis*, 806 2, 807;
Kentensis provincia, 731 D;
Kentense regnum, 723 B;
Kentenses reges, 715 C, 717 E, 718 C, 720, *n* a.
Cantiera, 109, *n* d.
Cantium, *v.* Cantia.
Cantorbeia, *v.* Cantuaria.
Cantscaul, 832 B, *n* g.
Cantuaria, 2, *n.*, 66 A, 106, *n* b, 141, *n* a, 212, *n* a, 513 C, 576 B, 586 A, 587 B, 609 A, 643 A, 644 C D, 692 A D, 717 E, 718 A, 726 C, 734 A C, 736 E, 737 A, 753 B, 754 A, 757 B, 758 C, 759 D, 760 A;
Cant, 309;
Cantorbeia, 868 B;
Cantorbirs, 778;
Cantorbirie, 794;
Cantorbire, 814, 817 2;
Cantwarbyrig, 313, 316, 319, 320, 323, 391, 392, 428, 443;
Cantwaraburg, 330, 346;
Cantwarabyrig, 313, 418, 428, 437, 442, 444, 451, 452;
Cantwareburuh, 417;
Cantwarebyrig, 414;
Cantwarebyri, 382, 404, 428, 429, 442;
Cantwareberi, 362 *bis*, 428;
Cantwarebiri, 406;
Cantwareberi, 339 *bis;*
Cantuareberi, 351, 352;
Cantuarebyri, 324;
Cantuarb, 317;
Cair Caint, 77 A;
Cair Ceint, 54 l, 77 8;
Kair Chent, 692 A;
Cantwariorum civitas, 469 C;
Cantuariorum civitas, 550 C, 674 C;
Cantuariensis, 544 C, 644 B C *bis;*
Cantuarienses cives, 586 A;
Dorobernensis, 487 A, 547 B, 548 A, 554 C, 557 D, 564 C, 573 A, 575 C E, 576 A, 577 B, 582 A, 584 D, 599 A, 601 A, 603 D, 604 A, 611 B, 616 A;
Dorobernia, 476 A, 543 D, 580 C, 582 C, 588 A, 594 D, 595 B, 606 C, 609 C, 619 D, 620 A, 621 A, 635 B, 674 C, 678 C, 694 B;
Dorovernensis, 286 B, 527 B, 541 D, 542 C, 544 B, 547 B, 548 D, 647 E, 658 C D, 661 E, 667 C;
Doroverni, 526 C, 657 C;
Cantuaria, *cont.*
Dorubernia, 469 B, 550 C, 622 B;
Dorubernensis, 539 E, 546 E;
Doruvernis, 227 C;
Doruverni, 132 B, 283 B;
Doruvernensis, 131 C, 144 B, 152 A B, 156 B C, 169 B, 180 A, 209 B, 215 D, 244, *n* a, 530 C, 533 C, 534 A, 538 B, 542 A;
Dorwitceaster, 306.
Cantuarii, 73 A, 96 D, 106 C, 107 A, 121 A, 130 C, 132 C, 154 D, 158 A B, 172 C, 180 B *bis*, 186 A, 190 A, 193 C, 200 A, 206 D, 209 B, 217 B, 223 A, 227 C, 230 B, 242 A, 282 B, 283 B, 285 B, 286 B, 469 B, 470 A, 473 B *bis*, 502 C, 505 C, 506 E, 508 E, 510 B C, 511 A, 512 D, 513 C, 514 B, 522 B, 523 C, 525 C, 526 C, 527 B, 528 C, 529 C, 532 C, 533 A, 534 A C, 536 E, 537 D, 538 D, 541 C, 542 A, 543 C, 544 B, 546 D, 547 B, 548 C, 549 B, 550 C, 551 A, 553 B *bis*, 567 B, 569 A, 586 A, 635 A C E, 636 A B C, 637 C E, 639 C, 643 A *bis*, 644 B C, 645 C, 649 D, 657 C, 670 A, 675 B, 676 C, 707 C, 712 D, 713 C D;
Cantuarienses, 51 D, 537 D, 539 A, 544 D, 547 E, 568 D E, 582 D, 605 D;
Cantwara, 298;
Cantwarе, 307, 308, 309, 317, 318, 322, 324, 327, 330, 333, 334, 347, 350 *bis*, 372, 401;
Cantwarii, 469 C;
Centiscan, 373;
Centingas East, 414;
Centenses, 722 B, 729 E, 730 D, 735 C, 738 A, 742 E, 744 A, 750 A;
Kentensis populus, 714 D;
Kentingas, 416, 448;
Kentingas West, 407;
Kenteis, 776 2, 783, 788 2, 791, 793 2 *bis*, 794, 795.
Cappadocia, 57 D, 87 C, 697 E.
Cappadoces, 58 B.
Capua, 96 A.
Carlegion, *v.* Legacaestir.
Carleil, *v.* Lugubalia.
Carneabal, 80 A.
Carnham, 675, *n* c.
Carno mons, 833 C, *n* h, 837 C, 848, *n* a.
Carnuntum, 90 D.
Carrum, 344, 346, 510 E, 511 B, 548 E, 549 C, 733 D, 736 E, 750 C;
Karrun, 792 2, 793 2.
Carrum, 594, *n* d.
Carthago, 87 C, 89 B, 94 A, 95 C, 99.
Caruasalim castellum, 611 D.
Carun fluvius, 60 B, 117, *n* d, 118, *n* b.
The Caron.
Cassinus mons, *v.* Mons Cassinus.
Castellum Cantuariorum, *v.* Hroffesceastre.
Casterford, *v.* Ceasterford.
Castra, 392, 393.
Cataracta, 166 B, 172 C, 663 A, 667 E;
Ceteracte, 663 E;
Cataracto, 186 B.
Catenes, 54 B, 686 C, 694 B;
Cateneis, 764.
Caithness.
Cathbregion, *v.* Breuoin mons.
Cathreconnen, *v.* Mons Agned.
Catscaul, 76 B, *n* d;
Cantscaul, 832 B, *n* g;
Catisgual, 76, *n* d.
Caziei, 361, 490 C, 562 A;
Cadzi, 740 D;
Catsig, 517 B;
Cazendest, 684 C;
Chaihy, 805.
Chezy.
Cealchyth, 336;
Cealchithe, 546 A;
Cealchide, 731 C.
Ceasterford, 388;
Casterford, 575 A.
Ceastre, Ceastrensis, 730 B, *n* a; *v.* Eboracum.
Ceastresyre, 693 A;
Cestrensis provincia, 643 C;
Cestreschire, 823 2.
Ceastria, 693 A D;
Cestria, 150, *n* b, 212, *n* a, 644 D, 694 B, 760 B D *bis* E;
v. Legacaestir.
Cebidi, 58 C.
Cecropidæ, 505 C.
Cedenac, 320.
Celdei, 229, *n* b.
Cenail, 60 B;
Kenneil, 118, *n* c.
Cenomanni, 861 C;
Cenomannus, 865 D.
Cenomannia, 760 E;
Cynomannia, 458 l.
Cent, Centland, *v.* Cantia.
Centenses, Centingas, *v.* Cantuarii.
Ceoftefne, 518 E; *v.* Kestevene.
Ceolesig, 412;
Ceolesegia, 585 B;
Colesige, 752 D.
Cholsey juxta Wallingfordiam.
Cerdicesford, 301 *bis*, 524 B *bis;*
Cerdicesforda, 503 D;
Certicesford, 711 E, 712 A;
Certichesford, 711 A.
Cerdicesleaga, 301, 524 C.
Cerdices-ora, 300, 301, 503 D, 524 B;
Certices-ore, 710 E, 711 C;
Certesore, 774 2.
Cere, *v.* Cære.
Cereburih, *v.* Ciricbyrig.
Cereticiaun, 488, *n* f, 834 B, 836 B, 846, 847, 848, 850, 851;
Cetericiaun, 835 D;
Cardigan, 80, *n* g, 150, *n* a;
Ceredigion, 337, *nn* c d;
Keredigeon, 838 C;
Keredigeaun, 839 A;
Kereciaum, 52 D.
Ceretum regio, 80 C.
Cerniu, *v.* Cornubia.
Cerotaesei, Ceroti insula, monasterium, 218 A, *n* a;
Ceortesig, 393 *bis;*
Certesig, 393;
Certesia, 535 A, 110, *n* g, 221, *n* a.
Chertsey in Surria.
Certicesford, Certichesford, *v.* Cerdicesford.
Certices-ore, *v.* Cerdices-ora.
Cestria, 760 D E *bis; v.* Ceastria.
Cestre, *v.* Eboracum.
Ceteracte, *v.* Cataracta.
Cetgueli, *v.* Kedweli.
Cettingaham, 671 D.
Chalcedon, 95 A, 99 A, 228 A;
Calcedon, 216, *n* a;
Calchidonensis, 297 55, 299 4;
Chalcedonia, 97 B.
Chaldæa, 57 D;
Chaldæi, 121 C;
Caldei, 81 A B;
Caldæi, 708 A.
Charybdis, 277 D.
Chateric abbatia, 747 E. *Chateris* in Cantabrigia.
Chebron, 267 C *bis.*
Chederhole, 694 B.
Chelidon, *v.* Calidon.
Chenin, 80 B.
Chent, *v.* Cantia.
Cheresburg, 806 2. *Cherbourg.*
Chersona, 98 B.
Chichelmslaue, *v.* Cwicelmes-hlaew.
Chilham, 110, *n* f.
Chiltern, *v.* Ciltern.
Chosa, *v.* Cosham.
Cilicia, 57 D, 255, *n* c, 533 B, 698 E.
Ciltern, 415, 586 C;
Chiltern, 753 C.
Chiltern.
Cimbrica Chersonesus, 121, *n* b.
Cineta, *v.* Cyneta fluvius.
Cingestun, 382, 398;
Cyngestun, 399, 579 B;

Digitized by Google

Cingestun, *cont.*
Kingestune, 573 A, 574 D, 575 C;
Kingstun, 110, *n* g, 715 B, 748 E.
Cinlopiauc, 78 C.
Cippanham, 356, 358, 480 B, 559 A, 560 A, 681 B, 682 B;
Cippanhamme, 470 B, 482 C, 515 C;
Cippenham, 551 B;
Cipenham, 739 D;
Chipenham, 740 B.
Chippenham, Wiltoniæ.
Cirenceaster, 304, 309, 358, 525 D, 528 C;
Cirrenceastre, 482 C D;
Cirencestre, 560 A B, 682 B C;
Cirenceastra, 594 D;
Cirncestre, 504 B;
Cirnceastre, 506 A;
Cyrenceaster, 516 A;
Cyrencethe, 740 B;
Cyringceaster, 427;
Cyrenceastre, 516 A, 740 B;
Cirecestre, 714 B, 776, 779 2, 805, 813 2, 817 2;
Cireceastria, 692 A;
Cair Ceri, 54 l, 482 C, 682 B;
Kair Ceri, 692 A.
Cirencester, Gloucestriæ.
Ciceastria, 692 A C;
Cicestria, 223, *n* c, 487, *n* c, 619 A, 643 B, 644 D;
Cicestrum, 693 B;
Cisseceaster, 368;
Cissaceastre, 566 A;
Cissacestre, 685 D;
Cissancaestir, 223, *n* c;
Ciceastre, 741 B;
Kair Cei, 692 A;
Cicestrensis ecclesia, 619 A;
Caersei, 223, *n* c.
Chichester in Sussexia.
Ciricbyrig, *v.* Cyricbyrig.
Cirmi, Africæ provincia, 58 A.
Cisterciensis, 242, *n* d.
Citæ, *v.* Scotti.
Cittanforda, *v.* Ottanferda.
Civitas Legionum, *v.* Legacaestir.
Claeighangre, 424.
Clamorgan, 693 B, *n* c. *Glamorgan.*
Clastbirig, 608 B.
Cledemutha, 381;
Gladeмutha, 745 A.
Clistun, 408.
Clive, 314.
Clivus Edwini, *v.* Edwinesclive.
Clofeshoch, 216 C, *n* c;
Cloveshou, 329;
Clofeshoo, 342;
Clofesho, 510 B;
Clovesho, 152, *n* f, 547 D;
Cliff juxta Rofecestriam, 216, *n* c.
Clonmach, 170, *n* b.
Cluith fluvius, 117 C;
Cluth, 60 B.
Clyde.
Cnobheresburg, Cnobberi urbs, 191 B, *n* a;
Cnobheresburh, 636 B.
Burgh Castle in Suffolchia.
Cobre, 669 B.
Cocboy, *v.* Maserfelth.
Cocham, 585 A.
Cofentreo, 452, 456;
Coventreia, 212, *n* a, 643 C;
Coventreo, 608 D;
Coventre, 466, 760 D, 825 2;
Coventrensis, 606 E.
Coit Celidon, *v.* Calidon.
Coitmaur, *v.* Selwudu.
Colchi, 699 C.
Coldingham, *v.* Coludi urbs.
Coleseige, *v.* Ceolesig.
Colne, 385;
Colnia fluvius, 565 C.
Colneceaster, 380 *bis*;
Coleceastra, 571 D, 572 A;
Coleceastria, 692 A;
Colecestre, 702 D, 765, 766;
Colecestria, 703 B;
Kair Collen, 692 A;
Colneceaster, *cont.*
Cair Colun, 77 A;
Cair Collon, 54 l;
Cair Coel, 765 2.
Colchester in Essexia.
Colonia, Europæ provincia, 58 A.
Colonia civitas, 258 D, 578 B, 580 B, 598 B C, 607 B, 608 C, 609 B, 610 A;
Colne, 453;
Colone, 453.
Coludana urbs, 230 B, *n* a.
Coludi, 229 D, *nn* a b, 239 B, *n* b;
Coludesburh, 321;
Colesdesburg, 782 2, 790;
Coldingham, 178, *n* c, 675, *n* c;
Colana, 229, *n* b.
Coldingham.
Columbienses, *v.* Hienses.
Comagene, 698 E.
Compendium, 206 A, *n* b. *Compeigne* urbs Franciæ.
Conguoy, *v.* Gueit.
Connachta, 72 B.
Constantini civitas Galliæ, 702 D, 872, *n* c.
Coutances.
Constantinopolis, 61 D 36, 89 C, 91 C, 92 B, 95 D, 96 A B, 98 B, 99 A C, 100 B, 101 B, 119 C, 146 B, 227 B, 228 A, 229 A, 266 A, 296 29, 451, 667 A, 672 A, 705 E;
Constantinopolitani, 91 C, 98 D.
Cordueni populi, 699 C.
Corfesgeat, 398;
Corvesgeate, 579 B;
Corvesgate, 748 D.
Corinthus, 87 A, 201 C.
Cornubia, 484 D, 489 A, 496 B, 556 C, 563 D, 564 E, 570 B, 579 D, 582 C, 602 B, 643 B, 724, *n* b, 836 A;
Cerniu, 836 A;
Cornuallie, 692 E;
Cornuualia, 517 D;
Cornugallia, 643 B, 694 C, 749 E;
Cornewaille, 782 2, 812;
Curvalia, 549 A;
Wales, 724 B, 784, 791;
West Wales, 733 E;
Cornubiensis, 268, *n* c, 602 B, 621 C, 644 C D;
Corvinensis, 620 C.
Cornwall.
Cornuenses, 833 B;
Ygkernyu, 842;
Cornubienses, 268, *n* z;
Cornwalas, 362;
Cornwealas, 406;
Wales, 784;
West Walas, 342, 344;
Walenses, 733 E.
The Cornish People.
Cornwealas, Cornwalas, *v.* Cornubiænses.
Corvesgeate, Corvesgate, *v.* Corfesgeat.
Cosham, 422, 590 A;
Chosam, 755 A.
Corsham, Wiltoniæ.
Costesford, 320.
Cowy Stakes, 110, *n* g.
Creca, 245, *n* b;
Cric, 663 D.
Craike, Dunelmiæ.
Creccagelade, 373;
Cregelade, 422;
Cricalade, 742 D;
Cricgelade, 590 B;
Crikelade, 755 B;
Creccanforda, 568 D.
Cricklade, Wiltoniæ.
Crecganford, 68, *n* c, 299;
Creccanford, 299, 523 B;
Creganford, 708 E.
Crayford in Cantia.
Cric, *v.* Creca.
Cridiantun, 397, 577 D;
Cridetuna, 596 A, 599 B, 602 B, 620 B, 621 B, 643 B;
Cridiensis, 644 C;
Cridionensis, 575 B.
Crediton, Devoniæ.
Cruachan Eli, 72 B.
Crucmare mons, 80 D, *n* c.
Cruland, 392, 466, 539 C;
Crulande, 747 E;
Croilandia, 283, *n* g, 725 B.
Crowland, Lincolniæ.
Crutochidient, 61 A, *n* c.
Ctesiphon, 699 C.
Cuggedic, 314.
Culterham, 675, *n* c.
Cumberland, *v.* Cumbria.
Cumbri, 515 A, 568 A, 572 E, 574 C, 578 A, 583 A, 607 B, 686 C, *n* l;
Combreis, 764, 808;
Cumbreis, 814 2.
The Cumbrians.
Cumer-land, 407;
Cumbra-land, 388;
Cumberland, 746 D, 750 A, 791;
Cumberlant, 808.
Cumberland.
Cundoht monasterium, 483 B;
Cundath, 516 B;
Cundoet, 740 B;
Cundoth, 358;
Candath, 560 D;
Conde.
Cunceceastre, 685 E;
Cunecestre, 683, *n* b;
Cunkecestra, 683 A;
Kinegeceastre, 582 B;
Cestre, 683, *n* b.
Chester le Street, Dunelmiæ.
Cungresbury, 488, *n* g. *Congresbury* in Somersetia.
Curvalia, *v.* Cornubia.
Cuuentauuic, Cwantawic, *v.* Quentavic.
Cwicelmes-hlaew, 412 *bis*;
Cuuicelmeslawe, 585 B;
Chichelmeslaue, 752 D.
Cuckamsley-hill, Bercheriæ.
Cwatbricge, 369;
Quatbricge, 567 B;
Quadruge, 741 A.
Cydweli, 839 A, 851.
Cyil campus, 288 C.
Cymenes-ora, 300;
Kimenesora, 523 C;
Cymenesoran, 503 C;
Cymenesore, 710 A.
Cynemaeresford, 340, 510 A;
Cymeresford, 547 A;
Kinemeresford, 733 A;
Kenemeresford, 791.
Kempsford in agro Glocestrensi.
Cyneta fluvius, 476 A;
Cineta, 554 C;
Keneta, 678 D;
Cynet, 412;
Keneta, 585 B. Villa.
Kennet in agro Wiltoniensi.
Cyngestune, *v.* Cingestun.
Cynges daelf, 392.
Cyninges clif, 335;
Chinninges-clive, 788 2;
Kingsclive, 730 C.
Cynomannia, *v.* Cenomannia.
Cynuit arx, 481 C, 559 B C;
Cynwith, 681 C.
Cyrenceaster, Cyringceaster, *v.* Cirenceaster.
Cyrenis civitas Libyæ, 90, *n* c.
Cyricbyrig, 376;
Ciricbyrig, 570 E;
Cercburih, 744 C.
Chirbury in agro Salopiensi.

D.

Daci, 645 B, 689, *n* a, 692 C, 697 E, 721 C, 731 D E, 732 C D, 733 D E *bis*, 734 A B C D, 735 E, 736 A B C D E, 737 A B, 738 B D E, 739 A B C D, 740 A B C D E,

Digitized by Google

Daci, *cont.*
741 A B C D E, 742 A B C D E, 743 A B C D E, 744 A B C, 745 B C, 746 B C, 749 A B C E, 750 A B C D E, 751 A B, 752 A B C D, 753 B C D E, 754 A B C D, 755 A B C D, 756 A B, 757 A B, 758 C D, 759 C, 761 B, 763 A;
Dacenses, 733 E;
Dacus, 745 E, 751 B.
Dani.
Dacia, 691 D, 699 C, 732 B, 745 D, 755 A, 756 D, 757 A, 758 B C. *Denemearc.*
Dacore amnis, 247 D, *n* a. *Dacre* in Cumbria.
Daegsastan, *v.* Degsastan.
Daelreodus, *v.* Dalreudini.
Dalmatia, 58 A, 697 C.
Dalreudini, 109 C, *n* d, 695 B;
Dalreodi, 291;
Daelreodus, 305.
Dalrieta, 56 B, 57 A B, *n* c;
Dalrieda, 109, *n* d.
Damascus, 266 A.
Damnonia, *v.* Defenascire.
Danai populi Germaniæ, 256 A.
Danemarcia, *v.* Denemearc.
Dani, 183, *n* a, 217, *n* d, 218, *n* a, 263, *n.*, 502 D, 509 C, 511 B C, 515 B E, 518 C D, 519 D, 534 E, 548 E, 549 A B, 558 B, 567 A B C, 568 A C D, 569 A B C, 570 A B C D, 571 C D, 572 A B C D, 574 B, 581 B C D, 582 C, 583 A B C D, 584 A B C D, 585 A B C D, 586 A B C D, 587 B, 588 A, 589 B C, 590 A B C, 591 D, 592 B, 593 B D, 594 C, 595 A C, 596 C, 598 A, 599 D E, 602 A B C, 603 A, 607 B, 636 D, 638 E, 639 A, 640 B, 641 D E, 642 C D, 674 C D E, 676 C, 678 B D, 679 A C D E, 680 B E, 683 A B, *n* h, 684 A, 686 A.
Daneis, 764, 765 1 2, 766, 771, 774 2, 775, 789, 793 1 2, 794 1 2, 795, 798 2, 799, 800 2, 801 2, 802, 803, 804, 805 2, 806 2, 807 2, 808 2, 809 2, 815, 816, 817, *n* a, 819 1 2, 820 2, 821, 822, 827.
Denamarc, 437.
Denemarc, 411, 431.
Denemearc, 426, 428.
Denmearc, 428.
Denmarc, 435, 436, 438, 440;
Denmark, 852.
Denemarcia, 589 D, 594 C, 595 E, 596 A;
Denemercia, 584 D.
Denemarche, 771, 773, 789 2, 796, 822 2;
Danemarche, 765 2, 770 *bis*, 802 2, 819, 821.
Danemarcia, 598 E, 602 A B, 603 A B;
Danemarchia, 584, *n* b, 642 C.
Danmarc, 501 D;
Denemarc, 819 2.
Dania, 109, *n* b, 473 *n* d, 546 B;
Denemarch, 789 2.
Donia, 501 D, *n* e.
Dena, 437.
Denan, 387, 415.
Dene, 355, 371, 374, 381, 387, 426, 431, 433, 440.
Denescan, 344, 400, 408.
Denisc, 345, 346, 370, 371, 381 *bis*, 420.
Deniscan, 337, 344, 345, 346, 351, 353 *ter*, 354, 358, 359, 360, 365, 367, 368 *ter*, 369, 370, 371 *bis*, 372, 373, 374, 375, 407, 408, 409, 429.
Denisce, 382, 459.
Densce, 453.
Deona, 461.
Danici, 546 A, 548 E, 579 C, 580 C, 590 B, 599 D, 604 A, 612 D.
Danica, 573 A, 574 E, 581 B, 600 B.
Danicus, 586 A, 589 D, 600 D, 603 A, 636 D, 637 C.
Danus, 687 A.
Danubius, 92 B, 101 B, 553 C;
Danubia fluvius, 584, *n* b, 676 D;
Danubium, 473 C, 699 C, 703 E.
Darnis civitas Libyæ, 90, *n* c.
Davene, Davenescire, Davenescyre, Davenscyre, Davenesyre, *v.* Defenascire.
David, S^{i} Degui, Dewi, Dewius, episcopatus, *v.* Menevia.
Dea fluvius, 578 A.
Dearmach, 176 B. *Durrogh.*
Decantorum, 834 C;
Arx Decantorum, 835 A;
Deganwy, 844.
Dyganwy.
Defelin, *v.* Dulin.
Defenascire, 346, 357, 365, 426, 436, 445;
Defnascire, 397;
Defenescire, 447;
Defenanscire, 406;
Defenan, 408;
Defna, 510 B;
Defneschire, 809 2, 810 2;
Domnania, 469 B, 478 E, 481 B, 550 C, 559 B, 565 D, 573 C, 577 A D, 579 B, 580 C, 582 C, 583 B, 584 A, 594 C, 602 B, 605 C, 619 B, 643 B, 681 E, 683, *n* b;
Damnonia, 16 C;
Davene, 749 E;
Davenescire, 733 C;
Davenescyre, 737 B, 742 D;
Davenscyre, 739 E, 741 D;
Davenesyre, 759 E;
Devenescire, 643 B, 692 E;
Deveneschire, 793 2, 804, 812;
Domnaniensis, 621 A.
Devonshire.
Defnas, 342, 367, 406;
Defenas, 370, 372, 390, 399;
Defenisca, 400;
Devonienses, 511 C;
Defenisces-folces, 408;
Domnanii, 469 B, 547 D, 550 C;
Domnani, 591 E;
Domnanienses, 583 B.
Defna, Defneschire, *v.* Defenascire.
Defurel, 787 2. *Deverel.*
Degsastan, 145 A, *n* a, 526 D, 715 A;
Daegsanstan, 305;
Degsastanæ, 285 B;
Dexestane, 777;
Aegesan-stan, 305.
Degui, S., *v.* Menevia.
Deira provincia, 74 A, 172, *n* c, 625 A, 639 B;
Denr, 74 A;
Deur, 75 B;
Dearne-rice, 310, 311;
Deiron, 776;
Deirum, 782;
Deirun, 787.
Deiri, 149 A, 162, *n* b, 166 B, 178 C, 198 C, 222 C, 257 *n* b, 525 B, 527 C, 530 A B E, 535 D, 541 B, 636 A, 639 D;
Deras, 321;
Deri, 172 D, 186 A, 206, *n* a, 249 B, 253 B.
Demeti, 834 B D, *n.* b;
Dimecti, 56 C;
Dimeti, 70 B;
Demetæ, 17 C;
Suthwalani, 612 C;
Suthwaleis, 825;
Deheubarthwyr, 843;
Britones dextrales, 833 *bis*, 834 A *bis* B.
Demetia, 838 C, 839 A B, 840 B;
Demetica regio, 481 B, 488 B, 559 B, 681 C, 832 B;
Deomedum, 570 D, 744 A;
Deomod, 378;
Dewet, 837 C, 838 C;
Dymedham, 603 D;
Dyvet, 840 B;
Suthwalia, 607 E;
Britannia dextralis, 408 B.
Dene villa regia, 487 C, *n* c.
Denisesburna, 173 C, *n* b;
Denisesburne, Denisii rivus, 721 A.
Denr, Deur, *v.* Deira.
Deomod, Deomedum, *v.* Demetia.
Deoraby, 377, 387, 513 D;
Deorby, 438;
Deorbeia, 574 A, 602 D;
Deoraby, *cont.*
Dorbia, 571 C;
Derebi, 744 C, 746 D.
Deorbyscire, 438, 459;
Deorbegensis provincia, 602 D;
Derbeiensis pagus, 643 C;
Derbiscire, 761 C;
Dereby, 693 A.
Derebi, *v.* Deoraby.
Deorham, 190, *n* b, 340;
Dirham, 546 E.
Derham in Norfolcia.
Deorham, 304, 504 B, 525 D, 714 B;
Scorham, 776 2, *n* q.
Deorhyrst, 425, 452, 593 A;
Deorhyrste, 580 A, 608 C;
Deorhirst, 607 A;
Duerherstede, 816.
Derawuda, *v.* Inderauuda.
Derevent fluvius, 69 A. *Darent* in Cantia?
Derevorde, 314.
Deri, *v.* Deiri.
Dertamutha, 440;
Daerentamutha, 441;
Derta, 603 C.
Derventa fluvius, 229, *n* a.
Deruentio fluvius, 245 B, *n* c. *Derwentwater.*
Deras, *v.* Deiri.
Deruventio, 158 D.
Devenescire, Devenesyre, Deveneschire, Devoniensis pagus, *v.* Defanascire.
Devenport, 686 B.
Dewet, *v.* Demetia.
Dewi, S., *v.* Menevia.
Dicus, 373, 568 E, 742 E.
Dilston, 173, *n* b.
Dimecti, Dimeti, *v.* Demeti.
Dinas Neguid, 837 A.
Dinguayrdi, 75 C;
Dingueirin, 74 A;
v. Deira.
Dinguo Aroy, 76 A; *v.* Bebbanburg.
Din Gurtigern arx, 70 B.
Dinmeir, 836 D, *n* k;
Dimeirt, 846, *n* h.
Dirham, *v.* Deorham.
Dodesthorpe, 392.
Dofra, 443 *quater*, 449;
Dofera, 445, 451;
Dorvernia, 604 B D;
Dorobernia, 694 A;
Dovera, 635 D, 868 B, *n* a;
Dovere, 759 E.
Domerham, 338.
Domnoc, 167 C, *n* b, 193 C, *n* g, 217, *n* a;
Dommoc, 529 B, 617 D, 618 A, 644 C D;
Domuc, 340.
Dunwich.
Donacester, 663 B.
Doneheve, 814, *n* a. *Donhead* in agro Wiltoniensi.
Donemuthe, 338, *n* c;
Donemuth, 732 D, 733 D;
Buche de Don, 790 2;
Doni ostium, 668 E.
v. Uirimutha.
Donia, *v.* Danemarcia.
Donrighabren, 78 A, *n* d. Inundatio maris.
Dor fluvius, 387. *The Dore* in pago Herefordensi.
Dorbeia, *v.* Deoraby.
Dorceastre, 509 C. *Dorchester*, oppidum in agro Dorsetensi.
Dorcacestra, Dorcaceastre, Dorcacestria, Dorcescestria, Dorceastre, Dorciceastre, *v.* Dorcic.
Dorcestrenses, *v.* Dornsætas.
Dorcic, 179 B, *n* b, 529 A C *bis*;
Dorcica, 619 B;
Dorciccaestra, 235 C;
Dorcacestra, 622 D;
Dorcaceastre, 575 B;
Dorcacestrensis, 619 B;
Dorceaster, 620 B;
Dorceastre, 506 A;
Dorcescestria, 759 D;
Dorcesceaster, 310 *bis*;

Digitized by Google

Dorcic, *cont.*
Doreceastria, 692 B;
Dorceaster, 310;
Dorceceaster, 369, 389;
Dorkeceaster, 393;
Dorcacestria, 643 C;
Dorkecestre, 780, 784;
Kair Dauri, 692 B;
Cair Dauri, 77 A;
Dretecestre, 817 2.
Dorcestrensis, 546 A, 603 D, 644 C D;
Dorkecestrensis, 567 C.
Dore, 343 1, 548 B, 733 D.
Dorkeceaster, *v.* Dorcii.
Dormeceastre, Kair Dorm, 692 B.
Dornsætas, 345, 346;
Dorsætas, 398, 399, 406, 422;
Dorsetas, 445;
Dorsetenses, 575 E, 576 B, 579 D, 591 E;
Dorseti, 736 E.
Dorobernia, Dorobernensis, Doroverni, Dorovernensis, civitas, *v.* Cantuaria.
Dorsetania, 582 D, 583 B, 590 A, 591 C, 605 C, 619 B;
Dorset, 511 A, 755 A;
Dorsete, 692 E, 750 A, 759 E, 793 2, 804, 812;
Dornseta, 558 C;
Dorsetensis provincia, 268, *n* C, 579 D;
Dorsetensis pagus, 643 A;
Durngueis, 478 D;
Thornsæta, 478 D.
Dorsetshire.
Dorsetenses, *v.* Dornsætas.
Dorubernia, Dorubernensis, *v.* Cantuaria.
Dorubrevi, *v.* Hrofaesceastre.
Doruvernensis, *v.* Cantuaria.
Dorwentio fluvius, 165 C.
Dorwitceaster, *v.* Cantuaria.
Drepana civitas Bithyniæ, 91 B;
Deprana, 703 B.
Dretecestre, *v.* Dorcii.
Driffeld, 242, *n* A, 325, 724 B;
Driffelda, 539 E;
Drifelde, 783.
Driffield in agro Eboracensi.
Drum-Albin, 175, *n* D.
Duglas fluvius, 73 B, 712 A.
Dulin, 840 B;
Dulyn, 839 B, 851, 852, 854;
Defelin, 385.
Dunbar, 688, *n.*
Dunbline, 686 B.
Dunfoeder, 686 C.
Dunholm, 455;
Dunholmensis, 608 C;
Dunholmum, 602 D;
Dunelma, 173, *n* C, 184, *n* B, 693 D;
Dunelmum, 204, *n* B, 283, *n* B, 644 B, 645 A, 683, *n* B, 688, *n.*;
Dunolmia, 693 B;
Dunhelmum, 582 B;
Dunelmensis, 178, *n* B, 186, *n* C, 190, *n* B, 198, *n* D, 229, *n* B, 242, *n* C, 251, *n* A, 263, *n.*, 665 C E, 687, *n* A;
Durelme, 780.
Dunfoedir, 686 C.
Dunkeld, 176, *n* C.
Durngueis, *v.* Dorsetania.
Dymedham, Dyvet, *v.* Demetia.

E.

Eadesbyrig, 376, 570 B;
Edesbirih, 744 B.
Eadmundes-byrig, Edmundsbury, *v.* Beadoricesuuyrthe.
Eadolfes-naess, 440;
Eadulfes-naes, 450;
Eadulfi promontorium, 603 B.
Eadulfingaham villa, 283, *n* B, 675, *n* C.
Eadwines-clif, 333;
Eadwinesclive, 730;
Edwines-clif, *cont.*
Edwinesclive, 788;
Edwini clivus, 544 B.
Eagelesford, *v.* Egelesford.
Ealdsaxones, Ealdseaxe, Ealdsexi, *v.* Saxones Antiqui.
Ealdsexe, *v.* Saxonia Vetus.
Eamotum, 382, 573 B.
Eangel-cynnes-lond, *v.* Anglia.
Eascesdune, *v.* Aescesdun.
Eas-Saexum, 550 C;
Eas-Saxum, 550 C;
East Seaxum, 469 B.
East Saexum, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
East Anglia, East Angle, Est Engle, *v.* Anglia Orientalis.
East Angli, Easter Angli, East Engle, East Engla, East Englan, Est Angli, Estrangli, *v.* Angli Orientales.
East Bourne, 487, *n* C.
East Dean, 487, *n* C.
East Ende, 448.
Easterige, 648 A, *n* A.
Eastsex, 348;
Eastsexe, 70 B, 416;
Eastseaxum, 366, 369, 414;
Eastseaxe, 364, 367, 375;
Eastseaxna lond, 368;
Eastsexum, 369, 425;
Eastsexan, 425.
East Saxonia, East Seaxum, East Sexe, East Sex, East Seax, East Seaxnarice, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
Eastseaxa, 298;
Eastseaxe, 306, 343;
Eastsexena cing, 340;
Eastesaxum, 380, 381, 402.
Eastsaxonicus, Eastsaxones, Eastseaxa, Eastseaxe, Eastsexa, *v.* Saxones Orientales.
Eaxa fluvius, 583 A; *v.* Exa.
Eaxanceaster, 366, 368;
Eaxancaster, 365;
Eaxanceastre, 479 A;
Eaxancestre, 558 D E, 559 A;
Eaxanceastra, 565 D, 583 B;
Escanceaster, 356;
Exa, 479 A, 558 D;
Exacester, 409;
Exaceastria, 752 B;
Exanceaster, 356;
Exanceastre, 489 A, 739 C *bis* D, 741 A B *bis;*
Exanceastra, 577 B;
Exanceastria, 480 A;
Exancester, 681 B;
Exancestre, 515 C, 685 D;
Exancestria, 681 B;
Exceastria, 692 E;
Excestre, 803 1 2, 809, 817 2;
Excestria, 693 D;
Exeanceastre, 479 A;
Exonia, 643 B, 644 D;
Cair Wisc, 479 A, 681 B.
Exeter.
Ebchester, 229, *n* A. Vicus ab Aebba filia Aedifridi nominatus.
Eboracum civitas, 60 B, 61 C, 77 A, *n* C, 112 B, 232, *n* A, 235 C, 245, *n* B *bis*, 250 B, 272 A, 285 C, 474 B D, 475 C, 526 D, 528 B, 532 C, 535 D, 537 A C, 545 A, 553 C, 554 B, 609 D, 612 D, 614 B C, 625 A, 640 B, 659 A, 677 C, 683, *n* B, 686 B, 687, *n* D, 688, *n.*, 692 A D, 693 D, 700 E, 702 D, 728 B, 732 D, 738 C, 746 C;
Eboraca, 572 B, 661 E, 662 A, 663 B D *bis*, 664 B, 667 B C, 669 A B C, 671 B, 677 B C;
Ebrauc, 835 C;
Cair Ebroauc, 77 A;
Kair Ebrauc, 692 A;
Eburacum, 87 C, 90 C, 96 C D, 97 C, 141 A, *n* A, 165 C D, 166 A, 169 C, 171 E, 172 C, 173, *n* A, 186, *n* A, 222 C, 224 C, 271 B, *n* A;
Aeferwic, 320;
Eaforwic, 459;
Eferwic, 296;
Eboracum, *cont.*
Eoferwic, 309, 320, 321, 329 *bis*, 335, 339, 392, 402, 423, 433, 453, 459, 464 *bis*, 465;
Eoferwic-cester, 443;
Eoferwic-ceaster, 311, 394;
Eoforwic, 296, 329, 334 *ter*, 338, 381, 393, 420, 452, 457, 461, 462 *bis*, 463;
Eoforwic-ceaster, 329, 350 *bis*, 351;
Eoverwic, 730 D E, 738 A B C, 745 A, 749 C, 761 B, 762 A C;
Everwic, 296, 320, 321, 389, 401, 755 B, 777, 800, 823 2, 825, 826;
Everwich, 782, 785 2, 788, 791, 792 1 2, 795 2 *bis*, 796 2, 798 1 2, 799, 811, 815, 817 2, 827;
Everwics, 799 2 *bis*, 800 2;
Evewic, 808;
Everwiz, 779, 780;
Evrewiz, 777;
Evoraca urbs, 507 D, 512 E, 513 B, 518 E, 519 A, 520 C;
Heoforwic, 388;
Cæster, 335;
Ceaster, 322 *bis*, 334;
Cestre, 782 2, *n* P;
Ceastre, 730, *n* A.
Eboracenses, 686 D, 744 D;
Eforwicingas, 377.
Eboracensis, 76 A, 206 B, 211 D, 253 B, 259, *n* B *bis*, 274 C, 539 A D, 540 C, 541 B, 542 C, 543 E, 544 D, 545 B, 547 A, 574 D, 575 B, 577 D, 583 D, 595 A, 596 B, 600 A, 601 A, 604 A, 609 D, 610 A D, 613 B, 614 E, 615 B, 625 B, 643 C, 644 C E, 657 D, 659 C, 660 A, 675, *n* C, 685 D, 686 A, 725 B, 726 D, 730 B C, 732 B, 746 C, 749 C, 763 D, 872, *n* B;
Ceastrensis, 730 B, *n* A.
Eburacensis, 186 A.
Ebrauc, Eburaca, Eburacum, *v.* Eboracum.
Ecgbryhtes-stan, 357;
Egbrihti Petra, 559 C;
Ecgberti Petra, 681 D;
Aegbryhta Petra, 481 D;
Ecbrichstane, 804;
Ecgbrichtestan, 740 A.
Ecglea, *v.* Iglea.
Edendune, Edderandun, Edenesdone, *v.* Ethandun.
Edesbirih, *v.* Eadesbyrig.
Edessa, 87 D.
Edesseni, 90 A.
Edinburgicum fretum, 172, *n* C.
Edwinesburch, 675, *n* C.
Effesia, Effesus, *v.* Ephesus.
Ege terra, 392 *bis*.
Egelesburh, *v.* Aegelesbirg.
Egelesforda, 425;
Eagelesford, 592 C;
Aegelesford, 68, *n* C, 121, *n* D, 425 7;
Eilesford, 756 A.
Aylesford in Cantia.
Egelesthrip, *v.* Aegaelesthrep.
Egidii, S., super Grentam ecclesia, 748 A.
Egipta, *v.* Aegyptus.
Egleswurthe, 392.
Egwilvingeham villa, 675, *n* C;
Eaguulfingham, 283, *n* B.
Egonesham, 304;
Eignesham, 525 D;
Ignesham, 504 B;
Aegnesham, 714 A.
Eilesford, *v.* Egelesford.
Eldunum, 663 A;
Eladunum, 663, *n* A.
Elge, 99 B, 230 A, *n* A, 231 B, 534 B;
Elig, 318, 391, 427, 598 D;
Elig-byrig, 431;
Ely, 693 A D, 759 A, 822 2;
Ele, 781 2;
Heli, 595 B, 644 A.
Eliensis, 190, *n* B, 536 A, 636 C, 757 B;
Heliensis, 747 E.
Elle-Cros, 800.
Ellendun, 342;
Ellendune, 510 B, 514 D, 733 B;

Digitized by Google

Ellendun, *cont.*
Ellandune, 547 E ;
Eallæ mons, 547 E.
Ellerton, 186, *n* c.
Elmedsætna, 166, *n* g.
Elmet, 76 A, 166, *n* g. 236, *n* c.
Ely, *v.* Elge.
Ely collis, 51 D ;
Eli, Cruachan Eli, 72 B.
Embenum, 359, 516 B, 561 A ;
Ambiani, 92 B ;
Ambianensis, 856, *n* a.
Amiens urbs Galliæ in Picardia.
Emisa urbs Phæniciæ, 94 D ;
Emessa Adoni, 94, *n* b.
Emmaus, 88 A.
Englafeld, 352, 476 A, 554 D, 679 A, 738 D ;
Englesfeld, 801 2.
Engles, Engleis, *v.* Angli.
Engleseie, *v.* Mon.
Engleterre, *v.* Anglia.
Eoferwic, *v.* Eboracum.
Eofesham, 432, 436, 453 ;
Eovesham monasterium, 539 A, 601 D ;
Eoveshamnense, 609 A E ;
Eoveshamnensis, 599 A, 601 D, 621 A ;
Evesham, 269, *n* d.
Eoforwicscire, 459 ;
Eoferwicscire, 459 ;
Everwicesyre, 693 B.
Eoriercorn mansio, 675, *n* c.
Eoverwic, *v.* Eboracum.
Ephesus, 86 A, 99 A, 228 A ;
Effesia, 295 ;
Effesus, 500 E.
Episford, 69 A, *n* b.
Ercing, *v.* Ircingafeld.
Ereri, Eryri, montes, *v.* Heriri.
Erneshow, 249, *n* b.
Erningestrete, 694 B ;
Escanceaster, *v.* Eaxanceaster.
Escelun, 516 B, *n* b.
Escepaie, Eschepeie, *v.* Sceapig.
Escesdune, Esendune, Esenesdone, Esesdune, *v.* Aescesdun.
Escoce, Escoces, *v.* Scotia, Scotti.
Esendic, 314.
Esesdune, *v.* Assandun.
Esingestoche, *v.* Teafingstoke.
Estangle, Estanglia, Estengle, *v.* Anglia Orientalis.
Estangli, Estrangli, *v.* Angli Orientales.
Esternacum monasterium, 260, *n* b.
Estsaxia, Estseax, Estsexa, Estsexe, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
Estsexenses, Estsexiens, *v.* Saxones Orientales.
Et-Cippanhama, *v.* Cippanham.
Et-Corabrige, *v.* Corabrige.
Et-Gyrvum, *v.* Ingyrvum.
Et-Gegenforda, *v.* Gegenforda.
Ethandun, 357, 482 A, 515 E, 559 D ;
Edendune, 740 A ;
Edderandun, 681 D ;
Edenesdone, 804.
Ethelingaige, Ethelingalge, Ethelingeie, *v.* Aethelingaeig.
Etlete, 669 C.
Et-Redingum, *v.* Readingon.
Et-Sandwic, *v.* Sanduuic.
Etscesdun, Etsesdune, *v.* Aescesdun.
Eubonia, 54 A, 56 C, 175, *n* c, 691 E, 831 B, 833 A ;
Eumonia, 839 A ;
Eufania, 667 D ;
Manau, 851 ;
Manaw, 842 ;
Man, 691 E ;
Manay, 54 A ;
Mevaniæ Insulæ, 154 B, 158 A, *n* a, 548 C, 713 D.
v. Mon et Eubonia. *Man et Anglesey.*
Eufania, *v.* Eubonia.
Everwicesyre, *v.* Eoferwicsyre.
Evewic, *v.* Eboracum.
Ewldre, *v.* Apuldre.
Exa fluvius, 558 D ;
Eaxa, 583 A ;
Wisc, 479 A.
The *Exe.*
Exanmutha, 407, 408 ;
Exammutha, 750 B.
Exmouth.

F.

Farne insula, 188 C, 242 B, *n* c, 243 D, 245 D, 246 C, 248 C, 249 A, 537 D, 668 C.
Fearndun, 382, 572 E ;
Ferandune, 745 A.
Fearnham, 365 ;
Fearnhamme, 518 B ;
Feornham, 565 C.
Fedanlea, *v.* Fethanleag.
Feornham, *v.* Fearnham.
Fethanleag, 304 ;
Fethanleage, 504 C ;
Fethanleah, 525 E ;
Fedanlea, 714 B ;
Feadetanlee, 777.
Fethermuth, 314.
Ficcea amnis, 569 E ; *v.* Benefica.
Fifburgas, 421 ;
Fifburhingas, 418 ;
Fifburgenses, 588 B ;
Fifburhgingi, 590 A.
Finnant, 835 B, 845.
Flaeming, 464 ;
Flemeng, Flemenc, 826 2 ;
Flandrenses, 602 E, 605 A, 613 A.
Flandrenses, *v.* Flæming.
Flandria, 499, *n* d, 599 A D, 602 A, 603 C, 606 B, 613 C, 688, *n.*, 758 B, 759 B C D E *bis*, 760 E, 761 D ;
Baldewines land, 437 ;
Baldwines land, 437, 439, 446, 447.
Fledanburg monasterium, 235, *n* e.
Florentia, 457, 609 D.
Folcestan, 449, 635 C ;
Folcestane, 759 E ;
Folcstan, 451 ;
Lapis Tituli, 69 A.
Folies, 314.
Fontanensis, 620 B, 621 A ; *v.* Welles.
Fontaun, *v.* Guorhelic.
Fossa callis, 694 C.
Fossense monasterium, 192, *n* a, 193, *n* a.
Franci, 58 C, 81 B, 112 C, 131 A, 180 C, 193 A, 206, *n* b, 210 B, *n* b, 257 C, *n* c, 258 D, 270, *n* d, 288 C D, 297 48, 470 B, *n* c, 471 E, 472 D, 483 A D, 486 B, 489 B, 511 E, 516 B, 517 D, 538 D, 539 B, 551 C, 552 E, 557 A, 560 C, 561 B C D, 562 A, 578 B, 583, *n* c, 603 E, 607 D, 609 D, 635 B, 662 C, 663 E, 664 A C D, 667 D, 671 D, 673 B, 676 A, 682 C D, 686, *n* h, 701 E, 707 B, 725 A B, 730 C, 731 A, 733 A B, 740 B C E, 751 C, 757 C, 758 B, 759 C, 760 A C, 761 E, 762 D E, 763 A, 833 B, 864 D, 866 D ;
Franceis, 805 2 *quater*, 827 2 *bis* ;
Francan, 335, 348 *ter*, 358, 359, 361, 362 ;
Franceis, 828 ;
Frencisc-men, 447 *ter*, 450 *ter* ;
Frencisc, 409 ;
Franciscan, 463 ;
Frencyscan, 445 ;
Frencisc, 426. Lingua Gallica ;
Francigena gens, 682 D ;
Francigenæ, 865 C.
Francan East, 362.
Franci Occidentales, 483 D, 484 A, 489 B, 491 A B, 517 B, 561 B C D, 568 B, 575 C, 642 A, 684 A.
Francia, 473, *n* c, 474, *n* a, 483 A, 549 A, 560 C, 561 A, 603 E, 682 E, 683 A, 718 A, 733 A B, 737 C, 740 B C D, 748 B, 751 E, 762 D, 861 B ;
France, 805 2, 806 2 ;
Francia, *cont.*
Fronclond, 358 *ter*, 379 ;
Franc-rice, 457.
Francia Occidentalis, 564 D.
Francia Orientalis, 483 A, 517 D, 560 B C, 561 A D, 564 D, 683 A.
Francus, 601 A.
Fraw fluvius, *v.* Frommutha.
Frencisc, Frenciscan, Frencyscan, *v.* Franci.
Freoricburna villa regia, 335.
Fresi, *v.* Fresones.
Fresia, 256, *n* b, 257 B *bis*, *n* b, 258 D E, 259 A, *n* a, 271 C, 535 E, 543 D ;
Frisia, 536 A ;
Frisia Citerior, 257 C, *n* b, 538 D.
Freso, 233 D ;
Friesa, 371 *ter* ;
Fresones, 99 C, 184 E, 232, *n* b, 256 A, 257 C, *n* c, 259 C, 539 B ;
Frisones, 484 A, *n* a, 486 B, 557 A, 561 C ;
Frixones, 683 B ;
Frisii, 516 E ;
Fresi, 736 C ;
Frisan, 360 ;
Fresisc, 370 ;
Fresiscan, 371.
Frisia, *v.* Fresia.
Frisii, Frisones, Frixones, Frisan, Friesa, Fresiscan, *v.* Fresones.
Frommutha, 406, 422 ;
Fronmudham, 750 A ;
Frothemutha, 755 A ;
Buche de Front, 815 2 ;
Frome fluvius, 582 D ;
Froma, 590 A ;
Fraw, 478 D, 558 C.
Frome, *v.* Frommutha.
Frome oppidum Dorsetiæ, 389.
Fulanham, *v.* Fullanham.
Fulda monasterium, 543 B, 601 B C, 609 B D, 610 A ;
Fuldensis, 587 A, 599 C, 609 B, 610 A.

G.

Gaaul murus Severi, 60 B ;
Gual, 66 A.
Gaent, *v.* Gend.
Gafulford, 342, 547 D ;
Gafulforda, 510 B ;
Gavelford, 733 C.
Gai campus, 76 C, *n* f, 832 C.
Gaini, 475 A, 554 A. *Populi.*
Gainsburh, *v.* Genesburuh.
Galatia, 697 E.
Galeris, S., *v.* Walarici Castrum.
Galli, 58 B, 81 B, 83, *n* a, 110 A, 257, *n* c, 484 A, 486 B, 493 E, 501 B, 509 A, 557 A, 561 D, 696 A, 702 E, 859 C, 864 A, 865 A ;
Gallica gens, 493 E ;
Galwalas, 292 *bis*, 311, 317, 323.
Galeis, *v.* Stræcledwalas.
Gallia, 58 A, 61 B, 62 A, 84 A, 86 D, 87 C, 92 C, 108 A, 110 D, 111, *n* d, 115 C, 116 A C, 117 A, 131, *n* b, 140, *n* a, 155 C, 156 A, 167 B, 172 A, 179 C, *n* d, 180 A, 190 A, *n* c, 193 A, 201 A, 234 C, 271 B, *n* b, 284 D, 296, 297, 479 A, 487 B, 496 B, 527 C, 529 B, 531 D, 557 E, 558 D, 563 D, 614 C, 619 C, 635 D, 636 B, 685 D, 694 E, 696 B, 697 B E, 700 D, 702 D E, 704 A C E, 706 B, 736 C, 865 A, 866 D.
Gallia Belgica, 6 B, 108 B, 691 D E.
Galliæ, 9 D, 89 D, 91 C, 92 C D, 93 A, 115 C, 116 C, 117 A, 128, *n* a, 135, *n* b, 180 C, 190 A, 199 D, 206 A, *n* a, 209 D, 227, *n* b, 255 C, 266 A, 270 B, 272 D, 282 D, *n* d, 499 D, 503 A, 515 D, 516 A, 517 A, 532 B, 539 A, 725 D, 757 E.
Gallicæ partes, 570 B.
Gallica gens, 493 E.

Digitized by Google

Gallicanus, 94 D, 740 D.
Gallicum mare, 69 A ;
sinus, 123 A.
Gallovidia, *v.* Gallwadia.
Gallovidienses, 764, 808.
Gallus, 116, *n* d.
Gallwadia, 5 B ;
Gallovidia, 176, *n* b.
Galmanho monasterium, 607 B ;
Galmaho, 453.
Gant, *v.* Gend.
Gardimbre civitas Hungariæ, 819 2.
Garganus mons, 596 C.
Garmani, *v.* Germani.
Gartmailauc, 833 B, *n* g, 842.
Gavelford, *v.* Gafulford.
Gawaleis, *v.* Shæcledwalas ?
Geainesburh, *v.* Genesburuh.
Geddewrde, 687, *n* d ;
Geddewrd, 675, *n* c.
Gegwis, 468 A ; *v.* Gevissæ.
Geignesburh, *v.* Genesburuh.
Geineforde, 675, *n* c.
Geldesfort, Geldesdone, *v.* Gildeforda.
Geldria, 257, *n* c.
Gend, 358 ;
Gendi, 560 B ;
Gent, 399, 516 A ;
Gaent, 483 A ;
Gant, 740 B, 805 2.
Genedota, *v.* Venedocia.
Genesburuh, 418, 421 ;
Geainesburh, 588 B ;
Geignesburgh, 589 B ;
Gansburh, 745 C E ;
Gainsbrough, 222, *n* d ;
Gaynesbruc, 815.
Genlada fluvius, 255 B ;
Genlade, 538 E.
Gent, *v.* Gend.
Gentiles, 834 B, 835 B, 838 B D, 839 A, 840 A B ; *v.* Dani.
Gentiles Nigri, 835 B, 838 C, 845 ; *v.* Dani.
Genuensis, 179 A. *Genoa.*
Germani, 83, *n* c, 87 A, 106, *n* d, 110 A, 256, *n* b, 696 A D, 697 E, 700 C D, 701 B ;
Garmani, 256 A ;
Germanus, 502 A.
Germania, 51 E, 62 C, 68 C, 74 A, 85 D, 108 A, 121 A, 127 C, 184 E, 256 A, 484 A, 499 C, 502 B C, 503 B, 505 C, 522 A, 538 D, 540 D, 561 C, 683 B, 691 C D, 698 C, 707 C, 710 A, 712 A ;
Germanie, 298 ;
Alemannia, 337 38 ;
Alemaigne, 764 ;
Alemaine, 821 2.
Germanus, S., sedes episcopalis in Cornubia, 643 B.
Gernemue, 805. *Yarmouth.*
Gessoriacum Morinorum, 108 B, *n* d, 691 D.
Getæ, *v.* Juti.
Getulia, 58 A.
Gevissæ, Gevissi, Gewis, Gewissi, Gegwis, Guioys, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Gildeforda, 598 D ;
Gildeforde, 759 A ;
Geldesdone, 822 2 ;
Geldesfort, 822 2.
Gildeneburh, *v.* Medeshamstede.
Gillingaham, 424, 591 C ;
Gillinges, 755 D.
Giota provincia Germaniæ, 502 C. *Jutland.*
Gioti, *v.* Juti.
Gipeswic, 401, 580 D, 586 D, 753 C ;
Gypeswic, 400, 415 ;
Wic, 749 B.
Ipswich in Suffolcia.
Girvii, *v.* Gyrvii.
Girvum, *v.* Ingyrvum.
Girvenses, 186, *n* e.
Gisburham terra, 687, *n* d.
Gisburn monasterium, 235, *n* a.
Giuoys, *v.* Gevissi.
Gladem utha, *v.* Cledemutha.
Glaestingabyrig, 322, 426, 430, 452 *bis* ;
Glaestingaberi, 388 ;
Glaestingabyrig, *cont.*
Glestincgabyrig, 452 ;
Glastonia abbatia, 2, 577 C D, 578 C, 579 D, 593 B, 606 E, 641 B ;
Gleastonia, 574 B D ;
Glastengebirh, 756 E ;
Glastingabyrig, 513 A ;
Glaestingabirig, 537 C ;
Glastinbirh, 747 D.
Glastonbury in Somersetia.
Glannauc insula, 832 B, *n* e.
Glawornensis provincia, *v.* Gleaw-cesterscire.
Glauuornienses, 570 C ;
Glawornenses, 603 D.
Gleaweceaster, 377, 386, 443, 446, 454, 458 ;
Gleawecester, 434 ;
Gleawcester, 445, 446, 457 ;
Glaewcester, 452 ;
Glauweceastre, 525 D ;
Gleaucestre, 504 B, 519 E, 520 A ;
Gleauceastre, 516 A ;
Gloucestre, 71 A, 714 B, 744 D, 775, 776, 777, 812, 816, 817 2, 829 ;
Glouceastria, 184, *n* a, 692 B ;
Kair Glou, 71 A, 692 B ;
Gleawanceaster, 304 ;
Glenucestre, 515 C ;
Glavorna, 572 B, 574 A ;
Glaworna, 601 A, 602 D, 604 B, 606 D, 607 A, 609 C, 611.
Gloucester.
Gleawcester-scire, 432, 445 ;
Glavornensis provincia, 604 B C ;
Glocestrensis, 543 C ;
Gleauceaster-scire, 425 ;
Glouceastresyre, 693 A ;
Gloucestrescyre, 756 C.
Glem fluvius, 73 B, *n* b ;
Glenus, 712 A.
Gleni fluvius, 166 B, *n* b.
Glenus, *v.* Glem.
Glevising, *v.* Gliuisgng.
Gliuisgng, 835 C, *n* c ;
Glynyssic, 845, *n* c ;
Gleguising, 488 B, *n* d ;
Glevising, 67 A, *n* a.
Glocestrensis pagus, Glouceastresyre, Gloucestrescyre, *v.* Gleawcester-scire.
Glocestria, Glouceastria, Gloucestre, *v.* Gleaweceaster.
Gloui, *v.* Gleaweceaster.
Gnavewic, *v.* Swanawic.
Godmundcestre urbs, 753 E.
Godmunddingaham, 165 C, *n* a. *Godmundham.*
Goer, 838 A B ;
Goher, 837 D ;
Guhyr, 839 A ;
Guhier, 56 C ;
Guhir, 79 A ;
Uhyr, 849 ;
Aguhyr, 851.
Golgotha, 266 C.
Gothi, 58 B C, 89 B, 92 B *bis* C, 93 A *bis*, 94 A, 95 B *bis*, 96 A C *bis*, 116 C, 117 A, 121, *n* a, 284 D, 469 A *bis*, 501 B, 502 E, 550 A, 674 C, 701 C, 703 D E, 705 A, 706 B, 736 C, 840 D ;
Gotti, 81 B ;
Gouti, 640 B ;
Gotan, 297 ;
Gothus, 550 A.
Goy fluvius, *v.* Guoy.
Græci, 55 C, 58 B, 81 A C, 88 C, 90 A, 101 C, 209 D, 224 B, 672 A.
Græcia, 201 A, 580 A.
Græcus, 93 B, 98 E, 101 A, 541 D, 700 A C, 723 B.
Graetecross, 314.
Grantabric, *v.* Grantebrycge.
Grantacaestir, 230 C, *n* b ;
Kair Grant, 692 A ;
Granteceastria, 692 A ;
Cair Grauth, 77 A ;
Grantcestria, 77, *n* a.
Grantchester juxta Cantebrigiam.
Grantebricgenses, 586 D ;
Grantebrigescire, 753 C.
Grantebrycge, 355, 478 C D, 558 C *bis* ;
Grantebricge, 586 E ;
Grantabric, 681 A B ;
Grantanbrycge, 381 ;
Grantanbricge, 515 A ;
Grantebrige, 739 C, 753 D ;
Grantebricgeie, 572 A.
Grantebrige, 803 ;
Grantcestre, 784 ;
Cantebrigia, 1, *n* a, 83, *n* a, 190, *n* e, 230, *n* b, 467, *n* a, 468, *n.*, 489, *n* c, 692 A *bis*, 748 A.
Cambridge.
Grantabricscire, 416 ;
Grantabricsir, 415 ;
Grantebrigescire, 753 C ;
Grantebricgensis provincia, 604 C ;
Grantebrigensis, 644 A ;
Grantebrigiensis, 753 C.
Cambridgeshire.
Grec-lande, 399. *Calabria.*
Grenawic, 419, 421, 423 ;
Grenewic, 588 E, 589 A E, 754 D ;
Greenwic, 755 A.
Greenwich.
Grenta fluvius, 748 A.
Grimesbi, 769, 772 2 ;
Grimesby, 768 2, 795 2.
Gual, *v.* Gaaul.
Guales, *v.* Britannia Septentrionalis.
Gualeis, *v.* Britanni.
Gualeis, *v.* Hwiccii.
Guareniaun terra, 68 D.
Guartherniaun, Guarthrynion, 68 C, *n* d.
Guasmoric sive Palmcester urbs, 68 B.
Gueid, Guith, *v.* Vecta.
Guenedotia, Guenedote, Genedota, Guenedota, Gnernet, Guennesi, Guoienit, *v.* Venedocia.
Guenelinge, 789 2.
Guent, 52 B, 79 A, *n* c, 488 B, *n* e, 832 C, 835 B, 836 C. *Wentland.*
Guentonia, 150, *n* a. *Caerleon super Usk ?*
Guernet, *v.* Venedocia.
Guest, *v.* Westmonasterium.
Guhier, Guhir, *v.* Goer.
Gurbirneth, 74 A.
Guidi urbs, 117 C, *n* d, 705 B.
Guihtgaraburh, *v.* Wihtgarabirig.
Guili fluvius, 839 C ;
Aber Guyli, 853, *n* a.
Guilou fluvius, 477 D, 557 B. *The Willy* in pago Wiltoniensi.
Guincestra, *v.* Venta.
Guinnion, 712 B ;
Gunnion castellum, 73 B.
Guinnliguiauc, 836 B ;
Guenllwg, 846, *n* c.
Guioys, *v.* Gewissæ.
Guith, *v.* Vecta.
Gunnion, *v.* Guinnion.
Guoienit, *v.* Venedocia.
Guorhelic, 78 C ;
Guorelic, 52 B.
Guorthigernianum fluvius, 52 B, 70 D, *n* d.
Guoy fluvius, 52 B.
Gurbirneth, 74 A.
Gurguist, 837 C ;
Llanwrst, 848, *n* b.
Gypeswic, *v.* Gipeswic.
Gyrvii, 193 C, 217 C ;
Girvii, 535 D.
Gyrvii Australes, 229 C.
Gyrvium, *v.* Ingirvum.

H.

Hacanos monasterium, 235, *n* b, 236 E, *n* c, 536 B.
Hæfe, 326 ;
Heue, 724 B ;
Hese, 784.
Haeretha land, 337.
Haesting, 416 ;
Haestinga, 464 ;
Hæstingum, 448 ;

Digitized by Google

Haesting, *cont.*
Haestinga-caester, 440;
Haestinga-port, 463;
Hestinga, 465;
Heastinga, 605 D, 614 D *bis*;
Hastingæ, 859, *n* c;
Hastinge-portus, 868 A;
Hastinges, 762 C;
Hastings, 754 A, 762 C.
Haethfelth, 171 C;
Hethfeld, 75, *n* c, 309, 720 D *bis*;
Heathfeld, 528 D;
Hedfelde, 779 2;
Meicen, 75 B, *n* c;
Meiceren, 832 B, *n* f.
Haethfelth, 227 D;
Haethfeltha, 285 E;
Haethfeld, 321, 536 A;
Heatfeld, 320;
Hatfeld, 718 D;
Hethlege, 506 C.
Hagustaldes-ea, 321 *bis*;
Hagustaldes-ee, 334 *bis*, 337;
Hagestald, 341;
Hagustalda, 546 B;
Hagustaldesham, 321;
Hagstaldes-ee, 335;
Agustald, 322;
Hehstealdesige, 667 A;
Hestaldesige, 669 E;
Haugustalda, 732 A;
Hagustaldensis, 174 B, 222 C, 235 C, 242 C, 244 C, 249 B, 250 B, 257, *n* b, 274 A, *n* b *bis*, 283 C, 535 D, 536 C, 537 B C, 538 C, 540 C, 542 C, 543 A, 544 D, 545 A, 624 B, 625 C *ter* D, 657 D, 659 E *bis*, 660 A D, 661 A B D *bis*, 663 D, 665 A B C *bis* D, 669 C, 671 C;
Haugustaldensis, 644 B *bis* C *bis*, 659 A C, 667 C, 726 D, 727 A, 730 C, 731 A;
Hextildesham, 785 2;
Extoldesham, 683, *n* b;
Hectilham, 782 2;
Hecfildesham, 782 2;
Hecthevesham, 789 2.
Haithaby sive Sleswic, 502 D.
Halig-ealand, *v.* Lindisfarne.
Hamtunscire, 330, 349, 357, 369, 399, 402, 406, 409, 411, 414, 416, 507 E, 512 D, 518 B;
Hantunscire, 543 D;
Hamptescire, 754 A;
Hamtesyre, 692 E;
Hamptunescire, 749 D, 750 A, 752 B;
Hamtunescire, 753 B;
Hamtonesyre, 737 E;
Hantunescyre, 740 A;
Hamtunensis pagus, 223, *n* b, 268, *n* c, 481 D, 559 D;
Hamtune, 786 2;
Hanteschire, 795, 804;
Suthamptonia, 619 B;
Suthamtunensis, 581 D, 584 A, 585 B, 587 A, 615 A, 643 B;
Hantunensis, 473 B, 553 A, 676 B, 681 D;
Hantunnensis, 676 B;
Suthamtunenses, 591 D.
Hamtunscire, 416, 423;
Hamtonia provincia, 693 A;
Hamtunescire, 754 A;
Northamtunensis pagus, 587 A, 590 D, 643 C;
Hamtunensis, 642 C.
Hamtun, 345, 399, 403, 511 A, 549 B, 749 E;
Hamptune, 749 A;
Hamtona, 226, *n* g, 736 D;
Suthamtonia, 579 C;
Suthamptun, 581 E.
Hamtun, 376, 378, 379, 380, 416, 459, 761 C;
North-hamtun, 460;
Hamtona, 686 D;
Hamtonia, 743 C, 744 A;
Northamtonia, 612 E;
Northamtune, 570 A;
Northamtuna, 571 A;
Northamtunia, 587 A.
Hasting, *v.* Haesting.
Hastingenses, 603 C; *v.* Hæstingas.
Hatfeld, *v.* Haethfelth.
Haugustalda, Haugustaldensis, *v.* Hagustaldes-ea.
Heabur-eagh insula, 322.
Heanbyrig, 320;
Heanbirig, 534 D;
Hearrahalch, Hearrahalh, 667 C, *n* c.
Heastinga, *v.* Haesting.
Heatfeld, Heathfeld, *v.* Haethfelth.
Hebræi, 81 A, 84 B *bis*, 90 A.
Hebræus, 101 A.
Hecana provincia, 621 C; *v.* Herefordscire.
Hecani, *v.* Westan Hecani.
Hefenfelth, 174 A, *n* a.
Hehil, 833 B, *n* f;
Heclin, 840.
Helhstealdesige, Hestaldesige, *v.* Hagustalda.
Hela-thirnum, 335;
Hilathirnum, 730 E;
Eleburnan, 788 2.
Helenopolis, 703 B.
Heli, Heliensis, *v.* Elge.
Helmam, 644 A;
Helmham, 167, *n* b, 217, *n* a, 599 C;
Helmamensis, 644 C D;
Elmamensis, 618 A.
Helmeslac, 829.
Helmesley in agro Eboracensi.
Hengestdun, 344;
Hengestesdune, 510 E, 549 A;
Hengistesdune, 733 E;
Hengesdune, 793.
Heopwines-fleot, 298;
Hipuuines-fleot, 120, *n* b;
Ypwinesfleot, 298.
Heorotforda, *v.* Herutforda.
Heorternysse villa, 675, *n* c.
Heortesig, *v.* Heruteu.
Heortforda, Heortford, *v.* Herutford.
Heortfordscire, 416.
Herteford provincia, 693 A;
Herfordscire, 754 A;
Heortfordensis provincia, 570 A, 586 E, 587 A, 615 A;
Hertfordensis, 643 C, 644 A.
Heraclea, 89 C.
Herculis Columnæ, 57 A.
Herefordenses, 570 C, 603 D, 621 C.
Herefordienses, 743 D.
Herefordia, *v.* Herutford.
Hereford, 377, 454, 455, 466, *n* a, 760 D, 761 B, 815 2;
Herefordia, 283, *n* k, 693 A D;
Hereforda, 607 D, 608 B;
Hereford port, 454 *bis*, 455;
Herfordia, 840 C;
Hirford, 833 D;
Henford, 854;
Hennford, 843;
Herefordensis, 543 A, 546 l, 609 E.
Herefordscire, 443, 447, 457;
Herefordscyre, 693 A;
Herefordensis provincia, 604 B, 605 C, 607 C, 643 C, 644 C;
Hecana provincia, 621 C.
Heriri montes, 66 D;
Ereri, 834 D;
Eryri, 844, *n* c;
Snaudun, 50 E, 66 D.
Heruteu monasterium, 198 C, *n* d, 235 A, *n* a;
Heortesig, 531 B.
Herutford, 215 C;
Herutforda, 285 D;
Heortford, 534 B;
Heortforda, 569 C;
Heorotford, 318, 375, 376;
Herefordia, 743 C.
Hesperia, 95 A, 128 B.
Hestaldesige, *v.* Hagustaldes-ea.
Hestdene, 783 2.
Hestingi, 664 A.
Hethfeld, *v.* Haethfelth.
Hethlege, *v.* Haethfelth.
Heue, *v.* Haefe.
Hewed Maes, 838 D;
Hyfeid, 850.
Hiberi, 699 C.
Hiberni, 119 D, *n* e, 270, *n* e, 722 B;
Hyberni, 12 22;
Yriscan menn, 454;
Hibernenses, Hibernienses, 72 A C, 573 D, 603 C D, 723 C, 745 D.
Hibernia, 5 A, 49 A B, 51 C, 52 D, 54 A, 56 A *bis* C D, 57 A B C *bis*, 58 A, 71 B, 80 B, 109 B C, 153 A, 154 B, 175 A D, *n* c, 176 D, *n* d, 179 C, 184 E, 185 A, 190 C, 205 A, 213 E, 214 D, 215 A, 239, *n* b, 240 A, 241 A, *n* a, 242, *n* a, 256 A, 257 A, *n* b, 262 D, 265 C D E, *n* b, 272 A, 281 C, 292, *n* b *bis*, 362, 517 D, 520 A, 522, *n* a, 523 D, 524 B, 526 A, 529 B, 534 A C, 531 D, 537 E, 538 D, 548 C, 563 D, 564 D, 570 D, 601 B, 605 A C, 607 A C, 636 A, 644 C, 650 B, 691 A, 695 B C D E *bis*, 696 A, 713 D, 717 D, 722 B, 744 A, 745 C, 759 E, 830 C, 834 B, 836 B, 839 B, *n* b, 840 C;
Hybernia, 2, 5 A, 56 A, 492 C, 496 B, 695 A, 706 A, 759 E, 831, 833 A;
Ybernia, 291 *bis*;
Irland, 378, 446, 447, 454;
Iraland, 385;
Hirlande, 454;
Ibernia, 72 A, 73 A;
Yrland, 386, 445, 448;
Iwerdon, 842, 843, 846, 847, 854;
Iverdon, 841;
Britannis, 520 A B.
Hibernensis, 595 C.
Hierapolis, 87 A, 97 B;
Hierusalem, 9 B, 91 A, 294, 451, 457, 500 C, 606 B, 611 D, 612 B, 703 A;
Hierosolima, 609 C;
Hierosolyma, 94 D, 97 A B, 266 A, 267 B, 492 D, 517 E;
Hierosolimæ, 672 A;
Hierosolymi, 84 C, 85 B, 86 C *bis*, 87 B, 88 D, 91 D, 94 C, 121 C;
Hyerosolymi, 708 A.
Ierosolima, 73 B, 684 C;
Ierosolimitana, 731 D, 757 D;
Ierosolimæ, 73 B;
Ierosolymæ, 699 A;
Ierusalem, 298, 429, 689, *n* a, 698 D, 700 A;
Aelia, 86 C.
Hii insula, 175 C, *n* c, 176 C, 189 A, 194 D, 214 D, 241, *n* c, 256 C, 265 C, 280 D, 281 C, *n* a, 285 A, 303, 326, 525 C, 724 C;
Ii, 303;
Hiiensis, 170, *n* b, 216, *n* b, 239, *n* b;
Hiienses, 265 D, 275, *n* a, 281, *n* a, 286 A;
Iienses, 540 D;
Columbienses, 280 C.
Hilathirnum, *v.* Helathirnum.
Hiliun, 55 B.
Hippo, 706 B.
Hipuuinesfleot, *v.* Heopwinesfleot.
Hiradus, 839 D, *n* i.
Hiraethwy, 853.
Hirford, *v.* Hereford.
Hiridanum monasterium Campaniæ, 209 C;
Niridanum, 209, *n* c.
Hirlande, *v.* Hibernia.
Hirpini, 116, *n* e.
Hispalis, 96 C.
Hispani, 49 B, 81 B, 501 B.
Hispania, 9 D, 49 A, 56 A B C, 57 A, 58 A, 108 A, 109 B, 695 C, 696 A, 702 D, 706 B, 762 D;
Hispaniæ, 725 D.
Hispanus, 93 B, 94 A, 115 C D, 703 E.
Hisraheliticus populus, 500 B.
Hithe, 451, 759 E;
Hythe, 449.
Hludense monasterium, 667 D, *n* c.
Hlydanford, 406;
Lideforda, 582 C;
Lideford, 750 A.
Hoge, 322.
Hocneratun, 376;
Hokenertune, 570 A;
Hocheneretune, 743 C.
Holderne-is, 799. *Holderness* in pago Eboracensi.

Digitized by Google

Hoilande, 783 2. *Holland* in agro Lincolniensi.
Holme, 372, *n* [a], 519 B, *n* [c], 568 D, 744 A.
Holmedene, 783 2.
Holmhirst, Holynhirst, 114, *n* [a].
Holyhead, 80, *n* [b] *bis*.
Halig-ealand, *v.* Lindisfarna-éé.
Homelea fluvius, 227 B.
Homwic oppidum, 663 B.
Horsted vicus, 121, *n* [d].
Hostia, 91 A C, 703 B;
Hostiensis via, 89 A.
Hrenus fluvius, *v.* Rhenus.
Hrepingas, 320.
Hreopedun, 354, 355, 558 A;
Hreopedune, 478 B, 544 A;
Hreopadun, 332;
Hreopandun, 283, *n* [a], 330, 508 D, 514 E;
Hrepandunum, 539 B;
Rheopedunum, 638 B;
Rheopeduna, 638 D;
Hripadun, 180 D;
Hripandune, 515 A;
Repadun, 681 A;
Repandune, 729 B;
Rependune, 739 B;
Reopedun, 550 B;
Rependone, 787, 802 2;
Rapendone, 803;
Rheopedun, 638 D.
Hreutford monasterium, 226 D, *n* [h]. *Redbridge* in agro Hantonensi.
Hripensis, 271, *n* [b], 666 E;
Hrypensis, 206 B, 223 A;
Rhipensis, 624 D;
Rhipenses, 625 D, 644 B;
Ripensis, 536 C;
Ripenses, 532 B, 666 C;
Hripum, Ripum, Rypon, 388;
Ripon, 784.
v. Inhrypum.
Hrofa, 185 D, 193 D;
Hrofi, 156 A, 186 A, 211 C, 222 B, 533 B, 535 C, 549 C, 566 A, 580 B;
Hrofaescaestræ, 151 D;
Hrofbrevi civitas Roibi, 151, *n* [d];
Hrofceastre, 561 A;
Hrofeceaster, 407, 457;
Hrofeceastre, 511 B;
Hrofecester, 315, 320;
Hrofescestre, 215 D, 516 B;
Hrofesceaster, 306, 309, 329, 341, 345, 359, 366, 369, 400, 428, 483 B;
Hrofcestre, 324, 683, *n* [c];
Hroueceaster, 324, 527 A;
Hrofesceaster, 311;
Hroueciester, 323;
Hrofescaestr, 328;
Rofeceaster, 313;
Rofecester, 683 A;
Rofecaester, 313, 327;
Rofecestre, 315, 320;
Roucestre, 777 2, 778, 779;
Rhofa, 110, *n* [f];
Roueceastra, 582 D;
Rovecestre, 728 A, 793 2;
Roueccstria, 693 D;
Rovecestria, 736 E, 740 C;
Roveceastre, 749 A;
Dorubrevi, 151 D, 527 A;
Roveceastria, 692 D, 750 A;
Hrofensis, 157 A, 186 A, 210 C, 527 D E, 528 A, 529 E, 530 C, 541 D, 542 A, 543 A, 547 A, 609 C, 625 B, 636 B;
Castellum Cantuariorum, 215 D;
Hroffensis, 172 B, 255 C, 282 C, 283 B, 285 C, 659 B, 661 E;
Rhofensis, 567 B;
Roffensis, 616 C, 643 A, 644 C;
Rovensis urbs, 718 C;
Rovensis, 723 B, 724 E, 725 E, 726 C, 736 E;
Rofensis, 534 B, 539 A, 657 C.
Hrypensis, *v.* Inhrypum.
Huiccii, Huuiccum, *v.* Hwiccia.
Huitgint fovea, 79 A.
Humber fluvius, 121 A, 749 C;
Humbra, 130 D, 151 C, 154 A, 157 E, 167 C, 172, *n* [c], 462 *bis*, 465 *bis*, 542 B, 548 C, 553 C, 573 E, 581 C, 588 A, 612 E, 614 A, 636 A, 642 A, 644 B C, 677 B, 687, *n* [d], 693 A, 707 D, 713 C, 720 C, 726 A, 754 C, 762 A;
Humbra-ee, 387;
Humbre, 350, 510 D, 512 E, 657 D, 733 D, 746 B, 764, 765, 783, 784, 790 2 *bis*, 792 2, 795 2 *bis*, 808, 811, 815, 820 2, 826 2 *bis*, 827 *bis*;
Humbra-mutha, 402, 418;
Humber, 343;
Humber-mutha, 350;
Humbrensis fluvius, 474 C;
Humbri mare, 74 A;
Hymbra, 283 C;
Umbri mare, 75 C;
Umber, 96 D.
Hunas, *v.* Huni.
Hungari, 594 B.
Hungaria, 607 B, 608 D, 609 C, *n* [b], 642 C;
Hungrie, 819 2 *bis*, 822 2 *bis*;
Ungerland, 456.
Huni, 81 B, 92 C, 669 A, 703 D E, 705 E;
Hunas, 297;
Hunni, 92 B, 119 C, 256 A.
Huntadunscire, 416, 423;
Huntendunescire, 754 A;
Huntendunesire, 755 B;
Huntadunensis provincia, 590 D;
Huntedunensis, 587 A, 604 E;
Huntendonensis, 692 B;
Huntendunensis, 643 C;
Huntendonia, 693 A;
Huntendone, 823 2.
Huntandun, 379, 380, 392, 571 B *bis* E;
Huntendon, 689 A;
Huntendonia, 693 A, 748 A, 753 E;
Huntendune, 753 E;
Huntendune-port, 314;
Huntendone, 784.
Hwaelleag, 340;
Hweallege, 669 E, *n* [d];
Wellehare, 732 E;
Walalege, 669 E, *n* [d].
Hwaerwelle, 447;
Hwerwille, 445;
Hwerewealla monasterium, 605 B;
Warewelle, 579, *n* [b];
Warwelle, 814.
Hwiccia, 591 C, 622 A B C *bis*;
Huuiccum, 509 E;
Huiccorum regio, 78 A, *n* [a];
Wicum, 733 A;
Magesitania, 622 C;
Huiccii, 149 C, 223 B, 235 D, 28 3B, 284, *n.*;
Hwiccii, 543 B, 544 E, 545 A B, 619 D, 622 B, 624 D, 726 D;
Hwiccas, 340;
Wiccii, 150, *n* [a], 536 B, 538 C, 539 A, 541 A, 542 B, 546 E, 547 D, 549 D, 557 D, 560 A, 570 B, 572 E, 573 B, 597 D, 599 B, 602 B *bis*, 622 E, 637 B, 657 D;
Magesetenses, 592 D, 600 C, 621 C;
Magesætas, 425;
Gualeis, 791 *ter*.
Hwite-cirice, 408.
Hwitern, Hwitherne, *v.* Candida Casa.
Hwittingaham villa, 283, *n* [a], 683, *n* [b];
Hwitingeham, 675, *n* [a].
Hybernensis, *v.* Hibernenses.
Hybernia, *v.* Hibernia.
Hyerosolymi, *v.* Hierusalem.
Hymbronenses, *v.* Nordanhymbri.
Hymbra, *v.* Humber.
Hythe, *v.* Hithe.

I. & J.

Ial regio, 63 A.
Ibernia, *v.* Hibernia.
Ichenild callis, 694 B.
Idlae fluvius, 164 A;
Idle, 527 C, 715 C *bis*.
Ierosolimæ, Ierosolymæ, Ierosolima, Ierusalem, *v.* Hierusalem.
Iglea, 357;
Aecglea, 482 A;
Aeglea, 740 A;
Aclee, 804;
Ecglea, 559 D.
Ignesham, *v.* Egonesham.
Ii insula, *v.* Hii.
Iienses, *v.* Hiienses.
Ikanho monasterium, *v.* Ycean-ho.
Ilecliffe villa, 675, *n* [c].
Illyricum, 89 B, 94 C, 697 E, 701 C.
In Berecingum monasterium, 218 A, 221, *n* [a];
Bercinganense, 532 C;
Berkingum, 535 A.
Barking in agro Essexiensi.
In-Brige, *v.* Brigense monasterium.
Incuneningum, 260 B.
Indea, *v.* India.
Inderauuda monasterium, 249 B;
In Silva Derorum, 253 B;
Derawuda, 322;
Beoforlic, 327;
Beverlacum, 249, *n* [b], 251, *n* [a], 664 B;
Beverlai, 783;
Beverli, 785.
India provincia Asiæ, 57 D, 560 D, *n* [d], 699 C, 740 B;
Indea, 359;
Indi, 7 C.
Infeppingum, 194 D, *n* [c].
Ingetlingum monasterium, 186 C, 198 E, 233, *n* [a], 269, *n* [g], 531 D E.
Ingyrvum monasterium, 275 A, 286 C, 658 B, 659 A;
Ingirvum, 724 D, 726 A;
Et Girvum, 650 B;
Girvum, 186, *n* [c], 536 D.
Jarrow.
Inhrypum monasterium, 200 C, 248 C, 269 B, 271 A, 273 B;
In Hripum, 540 B, 575 A;
Hripum, 336, 337;
Hripensis, 271, *n* [b], 666 E;
Hrypensis ecclesia, 206 B, 223 A;
Ripon, 166, *n* [c], 784;
Ripun, 667 B, 687, *n* [b];
Ripum, 325, 724 B;
Rhipensis, 624 D, 625 D, 644 B;
Ripensis, 532 B, 536 A, 666 C;
Rypon, 388.
Iniis, *v.* Linuis.
Inisboufinde insula, 214 D, *n* [a].
In Littore insula, 259 B.
Inrhypum, *v.* Inhrypum.
Inshcolme, 117, *n* [d].
Insula Cervi, *v.* Heruteu.
Insula vitulæ albæ, *v.* Inisboufinde.
Insula vituli marini, *v.* Selaeseu.
Inundalum provincia, 269 B;
Undela, 389, 392;
Undalum, 273 B, 325;
Undala, 575 D;
Uundalum, 724 A;
Undele, 784.
Iona fluvius, 361, 490 D, 562 A, 684 C;
Iorna, 740 D.
Yonne.
Jordanes fluvius, 9 A, 500 C.
Jovius mons, 517 B;
Jovis mons, 61 A;
Jupiterei montes, 499 D, *n* [i].
Ircingafeldas, 377 *bis*;
Ercing, 80 A, *n* [a];
Yrcenefeld, 570 C.
Irchinfield.
Iralande, Irlande, *v.* Hibernia.
Isara fluvius, 206, *n* [b].
Isca fluvius, *v.* Usca.
Itali, 255, *n* [c], 501 B.
Italia provincia Europæ, 9 D, 55 B, 58 A, 86 E, 92 D, 93 A, 96 A, 100 D, 109 A, 116 A, 146, *n* [b], 153 C, 199 D, 201 A,

Digitized by Google

Italia, *cont.*
227, *n* [b], 526 A, 664 C, 694 A E, 702 E, 704 A D, 714 D;
Italicum mare, 172 B.
Ittingaford, Itingforde, *v.* Yttingaford.
Judæa, 14 B, 84 B C, 85 A B C, 698 E;
Judea, 293 *bis*.
Judæi, 81 A, 84 A B D, 85 A B C, 86 B C, 87 B, 201 C, 700 A *bis*;
Judeas, 293, 294.
Judeu, 76 C *bis*, *n* [g];
Atbret, 76 C, *n* [b].
Jupiterei montes, *v.* Jovis mons.
Juti populi Germaniæ, 121 A, *n* [a], 226 C, 227 B, 469 A, 522 A, 550 A;
Jutæ, 642 D, 674 C, 707 C D;
Jutas, 298;
Jotas, 298;
Jutna-cynn, 298;
Gioti, 121, *n* [c], 502 C D;
Getæ, 121, *n* [a].
Juthanbirig, 575 B;
Judanbyrig, 389.
Jutia, 121, *n* [a].
Jutlandia, 121, *n* [a].

K.

Kaelcacaestir vel Calcaria, 235 A, *n* [c].
Kaerlion, 712 B; *v.* Legionum civitas.
Kalne, *v.* Calne.
Karrum, *v.* Carrum.
Kawode, 799.
Kebius, S., sedes episcopalis, 150, *n* [a].
Kedweli, 839 A;
Chedweli, 851;
Cetgueli, 56 C.
Kidweli.
Keltra insula Hiberniæ, 601 B.
Kemsege, 554 B;
Kemeseia, 597 D.
Keneta, fluvius, villa, *v.* Cyneta.
Kenneil, *v.* Cenail.
Kent, *v.* Cantia.
Kentensis, *v.* Cantia.
Kereciaum, Keredigean, Keredigiarn, *v.* Cereticiaun.
Kestevene, 783 2;
Ceoftefne, 518 E.
Keswic, 245, *n* [c].
Ketering, 392.
Killarney, 80, *n* [f].
Kineburgæ Castrum, monasterium, 638 A.
Kinegeceastre, *v.* Cunceceastre.
Kinemeresford, Kenemerisford, *v.* Cynemaeresford.
Kingesclive, *v.* Cyningesclif.
Kingestune, Kingstun, *v.* Cingestun.
Kits Coty House, 121, *n* [d].
Knapdalia, 109, *n* [d].
Kyrtlingtun, 397;
Kyrtling, 579 A.

L.

Laestingaeu monasterium, 107 B, 197 A, *n* [a], 206 B, 212 C;
Laestingaei, 271 B;
Leastingaeig, 532 C;
Leastingaig, 530 E, 532 D, 533 A;
Lastingaig, 625 B.
Lastingham in agro Eboracensi.
Lamb-hyth, 434;
Lamhithe, 600 D;
Lamhuthe, 758 D.
Lambeth in Surria.
Lancastre, 815 2. *Lancaster.*
Landavensis, *v.* Llandavia.
Langatreo, 445;
Langetreo, 604 C.
Langtree.
Languin, 839 A;
Llangum, 851, *n* [c].
Llangwm in agro Denbigensi.
Languobardia, *v.* Longobardia.
Lanmaes, 834 D, *n* [k];
Llanvaes, 844, *n* [c].
Llanvaes in Anglesia.
Laodicea, 89 D, 94, *n* [b];
Laodiceni, 90 A;
Laodicenus, 92 A.
Lapis Tituli, 69 A.
Lastingaig, *v.* Laestingaeu.
Latini, 47 C, 55 C, 58 C, 109 A, 224 B, 502 C, 694 C E.
Latiniacum monasterium, 193 A, *n* [b].
Lagny sur Marne.
Latinus, 93 B, 101 A, 282 C, 541 D, 677 D, 681 D, 700 A, 723 B.
Lavicana via, 91 A, 703 A. *Romæ.*
Leastingaeig, Leastingaig, *v.* Laestingaeu.
Legacaestir, 150 D.
Legaceaster, 306, 367;
Leiceaster, 394;
Ligceaster, 374;
Legceaster, 407, 423;
Legeceaster, 455;
Legeceastre, 566 D, 569 B, 755 B;
Legecestria, 643 C, 741 B, 744 A C;
Legionum civitas, 150 D, 526 E, 566 A, 578 A, 579 C, 614 E, 643 C, 644 D;
Legecestre, 748;
Leogeceastra, 608 A, 609 A;
Legionum urbs, 838 B;
Carlegun, 151 A, 526 E, 569 B;
Cairlegion, 77 A, *n* [z], 832 A, *n* [a];
Cestria, 212, *n* [a], 644 D;
Ceastria, 693;
Kairlegion, 715 B;
Kaer-lion, 832 [1];
Leicestre, 778.
Chester in agro Cestrensis.
Legacestrensis, 644 C *bis*;
Legecestrensis, 546 [6].
Legeceastrenses, 743 D;
Legeceaster-scir, 399;
Legecestrensis pagus, 643 C *bis*;
Leogecestrensis provincia, 590 A.
Cheshire.
Leiceastria, 693 A. *Leicestershire.*
Legionum urbs, *v.* Cair Legion ad Uscam.
Legionum civitas, 73 C;
Karlium-Cair-lion, 73 [27];
Leogis Kair-lion, 712 B.
Carlisle? Carleon on Usk? Chester?
Legraceaster, 377, 387, 686 D;
Leogerecester, 571 A;
Leogereceastra, 572 A, 574 B;
Leogereceastre, 570 A;
Leogera, 545 [7], 622 D, 624 A;
Legecestria, 743 C, 746 B;
Ligeraceaster, 376, 379;
Ligoracester, 387;
Leicestria, 692 A;
Leycestre, 776;
Lecestre, 774 2;
Cair Lerion, 54 A [1], 77 A;
Kair Legion, 692 A.
Leicester.
Leogerenses, 624. *Leicestrians.*
Leogis, *v.* Legionum civitas.
Leomynster, 436, 447;
Leonense monasterium, 603 A, 608 E.
Leominster, Herefordiæ.
Leonaford villa regia, 488 D.
Leptis, 112 A, 700 D.
Leven fluvius, 52 A, 77 B. *The Leven, Dumbartonshire*, in Scotia.
Libias civitas, 84 B.
Libya provincia Africæ, 58 A;
Lybicæ partes, 108 E, 694 A.
Licia, *v.* Lysia.
Lideforda, *v.* Hlydanford.
Lidwiccias, 360;
Lidwicas, 374;
Lidwiccas, 377;
Letewicion, 61 B;
Lidwiccias, *cont.*
Britones Armorici, 61 B.
The Bretons.
Lidwicum, 743 D;
Liduuicon, 516 E;
Lydwiccum, 570 B;
Lidwiche, 807 2;
Armoricanum regnum, 484 A, 561 D.
Liguane, *v.* Livane.
Lilybetanus, 94 A.
Limene mutha, 363, 365, 369;
Limneus portus, 518 A C;
Limenæ ostium, 564 E, 566 D;
Limene, 740 E, 741 C;
Limmene, 806 2, 807 *ter.*
Limene monasterium, 635 B;
Liming, 172, *n* [a];
Lympne in Cantia.
Lincolnascire, 459;
Lindcolnescire, 423;
Lincolesyre, 693 A;
Lincolnesire, 761 C;
Lincolnscire, 755 B;
Lincolnia pagus, 271, *n* [a], 707 B;
Lindicolinensis provincia, 590 D;
Lincolniensis, 167, *n* [c], 643 C.
Lincolnshire.
Lincolniensis, Lindicolinensis, Lindicolina, *v.* Lindocolina.
Lindesia, Lindesei, Lindesie, Lindesege, Lindesegia, Lindesigia, Lindesig, Lindesse, *v.* Lindissi.
Lindis fluvius, 175, *n* [b], 668 A.
Lindisfari, 167, *n* [c], 198 D, 211 E, 214 C, 222 C, 263, *n* [a], 283 B, 531 B, 533 C, 535 D, 542 B, 623 B, 624 C E, 657 D, 726 D;
Lindiswarus, 321;
Lindesware, 782;
Lindisienses, 588 B, 589 D.
People of Lindsey in Lincolnia.
Lindisfarna-éé, 335, 336, 338;
Lindisfarna, 106, *n* [a], 341, 545 A;
Lindisfarnensis insula, 175 A, 199 C, 249 A, 668 A *bis*, 681 A, 683, *n* [b] *bis*, 686 D;
Lindisfarne-ii, 582 A;
Lindisfarnea, 662 A;
Lindisfarne, 75, *n* [n], 668 C;
Halig-ealand, 582 A;
Medcaut, 76 C;
Metcaud, 75 D.
Holy Island.
Lindisfarnensis, 99 D, 107 C, 174 D, 183, *n* [b], 184 D, 187, *n* [a], 197 A, 203 D, 222 C D, 242 C, 244 B, 248 C, 262 E, 283, *n* [b] *ter*, 532 B, 535 D, 536 C E *bis*, 537 D, 541 B, 542 C, 543 A, 546 C, 547 A D, 548 D, 549 D, 551 B, 570 E, 574 C, 577 B, 580 C, 582 B, 595 A C, 602 D, 626 B, 644 B *bis* C D, 657 D, 659 A, 668 C, 675 C, 722 C, 726 D, 727 A, 731 A;
Lindisfernensis, 573 B, 625 C;
Lindisfaronensis, 195 C, 283 C.
Lindisfarnenses (-ium insula), 189 A, 214 D, 243 B, 246 A, 269 C.
Lindissi provincia, 107 B C, 167 C, 183 B, *n* [a], 205 A, 211 E, 214 A, 222 D, 223 A, 321, 514 E, 535 D, 549 B, 622 D, 663 D, 669 C;
Lindesse, 345, 354, 511 B;
Lindissa, 536 C, 720 C;
Lindissig, 558 A;
Lindissis, 624 C;
Lindisse, 271, *n* [a], 309, 680 D;
Lindesig, 402, 418, 421 *bis*, 425, 478 A;
Lindeseg, 462;
Lindsey, 749 C, 754 C E;
Lindesei, 739 A;
Lindesie, 736 D;
Lindesegia, 589 D, 613 C;
Lindesege, 581 C;
Lindoria, 613, *n* [f];
Lindeseie, 765, 766, 772, 790 2 *bis*, 815 2 *bis*, 826 2;
Lindeseye, 783 2.
Lindsey in agro Lincolniensi.

Digitized by Google

Lindocolina, 167 c ;
Lindocolinum, 169 b ;
Lindcylene, 387 ;
Lindicolina, 574 a, 720 c ;
Lincolnia civitas, 69 b, 77, *n* a dd, 624 c, 643 c, 644 d, 692 b d, 693 a, 694 c, 720 c, 746 b, 760 d ;
Lincolla, 309.
Lincolia, 693 d ;
Kair Loitchoit, 692 b ;
Cair Luitcoith, 77 a ;
Lincolniensis, 580 d, 689 b ;
Lindicolniensis, 606 c ;
Lindicolinensis, 588 a, 592 e, 597 d, 609 a.
Lincoln.
Lingaran, *v.* Gueith.
Lingonæ civitas, 101 a, 541 a, 653 d.
Langres.
Linuis, 73 b ;
Linnuis, Linnius, Lindesey, 73 b 16 ;
Iniis, 712 a.
Lirinensis insula, 532 e, 650 d. *St. Honore de Lernis* juxta Antibes in Francia.
Livane stagnum, 52 d, 78 b, *n* e ;
Livan, 78 b ;
Liguane stagnum, 78 b ;
Aperlin, 78 b.
Llan Aidan, 80, *n* e. In Anglesia.
Llan Carvan, 838 d ;
Llangarban, 850.
Llancarvan in agro Morganensi.
Llandavia, 150, *n* a, 693, *n* c ;
Landavensis, 840.
Llandaff in Glamorgantia.
Llan Dethoch, 838 d ;
Llandy Doch, 850.
Llan Illtut, 838 d ;
Llannultut, 850.
Llan Patarn, 838 d ;
Llanbadarn, 850, 853.
Llanwanauc, 850, *n* a. *Llanwenog* ad Teivi in Cardigania.
Lochleven, 52 a ;
(Lochlomond), *v.* Lummonu.
Lodeshac, 320.
Lodonesie provincia, 73 c ;
Lodoneium, 688, *n.* ;
Loeneis, 764.
Lothian in Scotia.
Lofenum, 516 b ;
Luvain, 829 2.
Louvaine urbs Brabantiæ.
Loidis, 166 b, 198 d, 531 b. Regio circa *Leeds* in agro Eboracensi.
Loingarth, 79 a ;
Loyngarth, 79 12 ;
Longarith, 52 c.
Juxta *Ilston* in Gower? Walliæ.
Londonia, *v.* Lundonia.
Longobardi, 58 c, 60 a, 81 a b, 96 a c, 99 e, 100 a d, 305 30, 517 b, 664 c, 714 d.
The Lombards.
Longobardia, 562 b ;
Languobardia, 491 a ;
Longbeardnalond, 361.
Longobardicum, 146, *n* b.
Lombardy.
Lotharingia, 602 a, 609 d ;
Lotaringa, 762 d ;
Lotharingus, 610 a.
Lorraine in Francia.
Loyer, 836 b ;
Loeger, 846.
England.
Luca, 458. *Lucca* urbs Italiæ.
Luch-echac, 80 c. *Loughneagh* in Hibernia.
Luchem, Luchlein, Luchlem, Luclem, Bichlem, 80 c 26. *The Lake of Killarney?* Hiberniæ.
Luel, *v.* Lugubalia.
Lugdunum, 62 a, 87 a c, 92 d, 116, *n* a, 130, *n* b, 200 b, 270 b, *n* c, 700 d. *Lyons* urbs Franciæ.
Lugubalia civitas, 68 b, 245 b, *n* b ;
Luel, 245, *n* b, 675, *n* c, 683, *n* b ;
Carleil, 675, *n* c ;
Carleuil, 692 b ;
Lugubalia, *cont.*
Carluil, 693 b, *n* b ;
Kair Lion, 692 b ;
Caer Luadit, 77 a ;
Ligualid, 77 16 ;
Lualid, 54 1, 77 16.
Carlisle in Cumbria.
Lummonu, 52 a, 77 b ;
Limmoni, Lumonoy, Lummonoy, Lummonium, 77 27 ;
Lochlevin, 52 a.
Lochlomond, Dumbartonshire, Scotiæ.
Lundenware, *v.* Lundonienses.
Lundonia, 140 c, 141 a, 151 c, 179 d, 217 d, 218, *n* b, 221 a b, 222 a, 233 d, 255, *n* c, 283 b, 288 c, 511 b, 514 e, 517 a, 518 c, 519 b, 523 b, 526 d, 527 a c e, 532 c, 533 a, 535 a, 542 c, 549 c, 550 c, 558 a, 561 c e, 565 d, 566 e, 569 d, 579 d, 581 a d, 585 e, 588 a c *bis*, 590 c, 591 b, 592 a, 593 a b, 594 b, 595 b, 598 d, 599 d, 600 a e, 601 e, 604 e, 605 d, 606 a, 607 b, 608 d, 613 a c, 619 c, 637 b c, 639 a, 644 a, 662 a, 670 a, 672 d, 684 b, 692 a, 693 a, 754 c ;
Lunden, 307, 308, 315, 320, 328, 345, 359, 371, 390, 391, 414, 418, 419 *bis*, 422 *ter*, 423 *quater*, 424 *ter*, 426 *ter*, 428 *ter*, 430, 434, 436, 442 *quinquies*, 443 *bis*, 444 *bis*, 445, 446 *bis*, 447, 448, 449 *quater*, 451, 452, 453, 456, 462, 463, 464 ;
Lundenberi, 406 ;
Lunden-burg, 346, 360 ;
Lunden-buruh, 420 ;
Lunden-byri, 401 ;
Lunden-byrg, 299 ;
Lundenburh, 354, 365, 366 *bis*, 368, 369, 374, 375, 399, 401, 402, 417, 448 ;
Lundenwic, 306 ;
Lundone, 314 ;
Lundein, 77 18 ;
Londein, 54 1 ;
Kair Lundene, 692 a ;
Cair Lunden, 77 a ;
Lundona, 503 b ;
Lundoniæ, 693 a ;
Lundres, 777 2, 778 2, 793 2, 806 2, 807 2 *bis*.
Londinum, 77, *n* a, 96 d, 195, *n* c, 196, *n* b, 522, *n* a ;
Londona, 868 d ;
Londonia, 179, *n* d, 469 c, 478 a, 489 b, 635 b, 663 b, 680 d, 684 b, 686 a, 692 a, 703 b, 709 a, 736 e, 737 a, 739 a d, 740 c d, 741 c, 743 b, 749 c d, 753 b c, 755 b c d, 756 a c, 757 b, 759 d, 760 a d, 869 a ;
Londoniæ, 693 d ;
Londres, 802 2, 803, 806 *bis*, 812 2, 815 2, 817 2, 818, 821, 822, 823.
London.
Lundonienses, 156 a, 567 a, 581 b, 588 d, 590 c, 591 b, 593 b, 741 c, 749 c, 754 d, 758 b, 763 d ;
Lundenware, 307 ;
Lunden-burhwaru, 419 ;
Lundenwaru, 426.
Londoners.
Lundoniensis, 106 c, 542 a, 575 e, 588 a, 601 d, 604 a, 605 b, 617 a, 644 c, 657 c ;
Londoniensis, 725 e, 726 c.
Lusgeard, 320.
Lutinenses, 594, *n* d.
Luxovium, 526 a ;
Luxoviensis, 153, *n* b.
Luye amnis, *v.* Lygea.
Lybica, *v.* Libya.
Lycia, *v.* Licia.
Lyccidfelth, 212 a, *n* a ;
Lyccitfeld, 283 b ;
Licetfeld, 269, *n* c, 326, 328, 432, 452 *bis*, 542 a, 544 3, 544 4, 544 9, 548 1, 599 c, 606 e, 622 c, 623 b, 657 c ;
Licedfeld, 452 ;
Licetfeldia, 540 e ;
Lyccidfelth, *cont.*
Liccetfelda, 663 c ;
Lichfeld, 724 c ;
Lichesfeld, 643 c, 784 2 ;
Licetfeldensis, 542 a, 544 349, 548 1, 599 c, 606 e, 622 c, 623 b, 657 c ;
Licesfeldensis, 644 c, 725 e.
Lydia, 57 d ; *v.* Lidia.
Lydwiccum, *v.* Lidwicum.
Lygea amnis, 375, 376, 569 e ;
Ligea, 566 e ;
Luie, 794 ;
Luye, 741 b, 743 c ;
Lyga, 368 ;
Ligei, 570 a.
The Lee.
Lygeanbirg, 304 ;
Liganburh, 504 b, 525 d ;
Lienberig, 714 a ;
Luitune, 776 2.
Lygtun, 376 ;
Ligetun, 570 a ;
Ligetune, 743 d.
Lysia, 293 ;
Lycia, 698 e ;
Licia, 606 b.

M.

Macedones, 578 b.
Macedonia provincia Europæ, 58 a, 89 c, 95 b, 109 a, 694 a, 701 a.
Machni, 663 e, *n* h ;
Migensis, 664 b ;
Mygensis, 664, *n* b.
Madena, 699 d.
Maeldum civitas Galliæ, 272 d. *Meaux.*
Maeldun, 375, 379, 380, 400, 401 ;
Mealduna, 571 d, 580 d ;
Mealdune, 570 a, 743 c.
Maldon in Essexia.
Maelmin villa regia, 166 b. *Millfield?* in Northumbria.
Macnei pelagus, 80 b. *Menai Strait?*
Maes Hewed, 838 d ;
Hiveid, 838 44 ;
Hyfeid, 850.
Radnorshire.
Maese fluvius, 358 ;
Maesa, 516 b ;
Mese, 483 a, 560 c, 682 b, 740 b.
The Maes or Meuse.
Maesydauc, *v.* Mocetauc.
Maeterne fluvius, 361, 517 b ;
Materne, 562 a ;
Materra, Materre, 490 d, 684 c ;
Marna, 180, *n* c, 193, *n* b, 740 d.
La Marne in Gallia.
Magantia, *v.* Mogontia.
Mageo, Muigeo, monasterium, 215 a, *n* a.
Mayo in Hibernia.
Magesitania provincia, *v.* Huiccia.
Magesetenses, Magesætas, *v.* Huiccum.
Maigne, 805 2 ;
Magne, 806 2.
Maildufi urbs, 268 b, *n* c ;
Maildulfi, 539 e ;
Maidulfi, 574 a, 590 a ;
Meldunum, 532 e ;
Melduna, 546 3 ;
Malmesbiriensis, 608 a ;
Malmesbiria, 688, *n.*
Malmesbury in Wiltonia.
Mailros monasterium, 203 d, 242 c, *n* d, 260 c, 532 b, 675, *n* c, 688, *n.* ;
Meilros, 73 c ;
Melros, 663 a ;
Mailrosense, 243 b, 256 b, 535 d ;
Mailrosensis, 262, *n* a, 271, *n* d ;
Mailrossenses, 271, *n* a, 522, *n* a.
Mailronense, 530 b.
Melross in Scotia (Roxburg).
Malmesbiriensis, Malmesburiensis, *v.* Maildufi urbs.

Digitized by Google

Malva fluvius, 57 A, 695 E. *Mallina.*
Malverne, 815 2. *Malvern*, Wigorniæ.
Mameceaster urbs, 381, 572 C;
Manige-ceaster, 381 [35].
Manchester, Lancastriæ.
Mamre collis Palestinæ, 267 D.
Man Insula, Manay, Mannia, *v.* Eubonia.
Manau, 76 C.
Manau Guotodin, 75 C;
Ottadinia, 75, *n* [i].
Manegyd, 835, *n* [f];
Menegyd, 845, *n* [f].
? in Anglesia.
Marchamedi, 699 C. *Marchomedi.*
Marcia, *v.* Mercia.
Marcomannicum, 700 C;
Mare Aegeum, 503 B;
Mare Britannicum, 671 A.
Mare Fresicum, 66 A;
Mare Gallicum, 69 A.
Mare Ibernicum, 72 A.
Mare Italicum, 172 B.
Mare Meridianum, 479 A.
Mare Orientale, 151 C.
Mare Rubrum, 56 D, 57 A, 695 D, 699 E.
Mare Theseum, 503 B.
Mare Tyrrhenum, 55 C, 57 A, 59 B, 492 E, 516 E, 561 D, 695 E.
Marna, *v.* Mæterne.
Martini, S., monasterium Coloniæ, 578 B.
Martin, S., Cantuariæ, 458. *S. Martin* in Canterbury.
Maserfelth, 781 D, *n* [a];
Maserfeld, 311, 529 D, 721 A, 789, *n* [k];
Meserfeld, 780, 789 [33];
Mescesfeld, 789 2, *n* [k];
Cocboy, 76 C, 832 B.
Massalia, 210. *Marseilles* urbs Franciæ.
Materne, Materra, Materre, *v.* Maeterne.
Mavori, *v.* Meanvari.
Mauritania, 695 E.
Meadweage, *v.* Medwaega.
Mealduna, *v.* Maeldun.
Meanvari, 223 B, *n* [b];
Mavori, 531 E.
Pars comitatus Hamptunensis *circa E. Meon.*
Mearcraedes-burnan-staeth, 300;
Mercredesburnanstede, 503 C;
Mearcredesburnan, Mearcreadi rivus, 523 C;
Mercredesburne, 710 B.
Locus in Sussexia ut videtur cujus situs ignoratur.
Mechilwongtune, 663 A.
Medcaut, Metcaud, *v.* Lindisfarna.
Medeshamstedi, 217 C, *nn* [c d];
Medeshamstede, 312, 313, 314, 316, 318, 319, 320 *bis*, 322, 335 *bis*, 347 *bis*, 351, 391, 392, 393, 604 A;
Medeshamstudensis, 581 A, 588 E;
Burh, 316, 420, 434, 443, 451, 455, 457, 466, 535 A, 608 C, 609 D, 610 B;
Gildene-burh, 451, 466;
Burch, 747 D E;
Burg, 780, *n* [i], 825 2;
Burgensis abbatia, 747 E;
Burgensis, 602 D.
Peterborough, Northamptoniæ.
Medeswael, 312.
Media provincia Asiæ, 57 D;
Medi, 58 B.
Medii Angli, *v.* Suthreienses.
Mediolanum, 90 B, 92 B, 702 C;
Mediolanensis, 61 C.
Milan urbs Italiæ.
Medii Saxones, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Mediterranea Anglia provincia, 566 E, 622 D, 624 A, 717 B;
Mid Anglia, 624 A;
Midelengle, 717 B, 721 B;
Suth Anglia, 622 A;
Mercii Australes, 199 A, 531 C, 534 E, 588 B, 620 B, 637 E, 639 D;
Mediterranei Angli, 121 A, 194 A, 195 C, 198 D *bis*, 214 C, 222 D, 236 A, 285 C, 523 A, 530 C, 531 B, 535 D, 538 C, 623 B, 637 E, 707 D, 721 B;
Mediterranea Anglia, *cont.*
Middil Angli, 194 A, 659 A;
Medii Angli, 502 C;
Middel Angla, 299;
Australes Mercii, 199 A.
Mercians of Trent.
Mediterranei, 600 C.
Mediterranei Britones, *v.* Britones Mediterranei.
Medwaega fluvius, 166, *n* [d], 407;
Medwaeg, 424, 483 B;
Meduueaig, 561 A;
Meadweage, 592 B;
Meadwege, 582 D;
Medewei, 750 A.
Meiceren, 832 B, *n* [f];
Meicen, 75 B.
v. Haethfelth.
Meilros, Melros, *v.* Mailros.
Meirionydd, 850.
Meldune, Melduna, Meldunum, *v.* Maeldun.
Memera fluvius, 375, 569 E;
Mimera, 743 C.
Menevia, 150, *n* [a], 830 B, 837 [28], 838 C D [33], 839 A D [30], 840 D;
Menevensis, 150, *n* [a], 467, *n* [a], 831 [27 28], 835 [8 10];
Mineu, 56 C;
Moni, 831 C;
Miniu, 834 C, 835 A, 836 D, 837 B;
S. David, 693 B *bis*;
Mynyu, 844, 847, 850, 851, 853;
Dewius, S., 558 A;
Degui, S., 488 A;
Dewi, S., 830 B.
S. Davids urbs Pembrochiæ.
Merantun, 330, 331, 508 A;
Meretun, 545 B;
Meretune, 731 B.
Merantune, *v.* Meretun. *Merton?* in agro Surriensi.
Merce, 692 D, 712 A, 714 C D, 716 A, 717 B D, 718 C *bis*, 719 D, 720 C, 723 D, 724 A C, 725 B D E, 726 D, 727 D, 728 A, 729 D E, 731 D, 732 B C D, 733 A B C D, 734 B, 735 B, 737 A, 738 B C, 739 B D, 742 D, 743 A B C, 744 A B C, 745 A B, 746 B, 750 D, 751 A, 753 A, 756 D, 757 A, 780 2, 783 2, 784 2 *bis*, 785 2, 786, 787 2, 788 2, 791 1 2, 800 2.
Mercia, 471 C D, 475 A C D, 478 A, 479 B, 480 A, 484 C, 487 A, 496 A, 546 D, 547 A, 550 E, 552 A, 554 A B, 557 D, 558 A B C, 559 A, 563 D, 566 E, 568 A, 569 B, 571 A C, 574 B, 577 B C, 585 A, 590 B, 592 B, 594 A, 622 A, 623 B, 635 E, 672 E, 675 A, 677 C, 678 B, 680 D, 684 A.
Marcia, 469 D;
Mierce, 347, 351 *ter*;
Myrcia, 508 D, 519 D;
Myrce, 386, 424, 425, 426;
Mercna-land, 373, 374, 379, 381;
Myrcnum, 411;
Miercna lond, 356;
Myrcum, 422, 425;
Mercna rice, 312;
Miercna rice, 313, 338, 345, 355;
Myrcna rice, 413;
Myrcena rice, 330, 389;
Miercna, 321, 325, 339, 351;
Myrcna, 329 *bis*, 330, 339, 342, 343, 345, 346, 347;
Myrcena, 330;
Myrcna, 375, 376;
Mercæna, 377;
Myrcene, 314, 315, 319;
Mercelande, 790 2, 791, *n* [o] *bis*, 803, 807 2;
Mercene, 792 1 2, 794, 803 2, 806 2;
Mercenne, 794 2, 802 2.
Mercenses, 548 A, 566 C, 575 D, 576 A, 590 C, 604 C, 636 E, 637 C, 728 D *bis*, 730 D, 745 D;
Mercensis, 718 B *bis* C, 725 E, 739 A, 743 C;
Mercenses, *cont.*
Mercenensis, 784 2;
Mercinensis, 227 C;
Merceneis, 781, 787 2 *ter*, 791 2, 800 2 *bis*, 802 2, 807 2, 809 2 *bis*;
Mercien, 782.
Merci, 121 A, 544 D, 659 A, 723 C.
Mercii, 76 C, 107 B, 164 A, 166 B, 171 C, 179 B, 183 A, 184, *n* [a], 185 E, 188 B, 189 B, 190 B C, 194 C, *n* [c], 197 D, 198 A D, 199 A B, 208 C, 211 C, 212, *n* [a], 214 C, 215 D, 216, *n* [a], 217 C, 222 A D, 223 B, 232 D, *n* [b], 236, *n* [b], 259 A, 263 C, 269 A, 271, *n* [a], 272, *n* [b], 283 A, 285 C, 286 A *bis*, 288 B, 289 A, 469 C, 470 B, 475 B C, 478 A, 488 B C, 489 C, 502 D, 506 B, 509 A, 510 C, 513 B D, 515 A, 518 C, 523 A, 528 B C, 529 C D E, 530 C, 531 A B D E, 532 E, 533 A E, 534 B C E, 535 B, 536 A, 538 C, 539 B, 540 A D E, 542 A, 543 A C, 544 A, 545 A B, 546 A C, 547 A B D, 548 A D, 549 A C, 550 B D E, 551 B, 554 A, 557 D, 558 A, 561 E, 564 C, 568 D, 569 B, 570 A, 571 A, 572 A C, 578 D, 580 A, 590 C, 600 C, 609 B, 610 A, 613 C, 618 B, 623 B D, 624 B C D, 633 [6], 635 D E, 636 B C E, 637 B E, 638 C D, 639 A C, 640 B, 641 E, 643 B C, 644 C, 648 D, 657 C D, 658 C, 662 B D E, 663 C, 664 C, 666 C, 667 E, 669 C, 670 A, 671 A, 672 B E, 674 C, 675 A B, 680 C D, 683 D, 684 B, 707 D, 715 C, 720, *n* [a], 832 B, 834 B;
Merceis, 781, 786;
Mercium, 326;
Merce, 328, 374, 375 *bis*;
Mierce, 312, 334, 351, 354;
Miercna, 363, 381;
Myrcna, 377;
Myrce, 379, 382, 384;
Myrcii, 508 D, 510 B, 514 D E, 519 D *bis* E;
Meridiani Angli, 130 D.
Mercii Aquilonales, 199 B.
Mercii Australes, 199 B; *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Mercredesburnanstede, Mercredesburne, *v.* Mearcraedes-burnan-staeth.
Mere, 724 B.
Meredune, *v.* Merantun.
Merelade, 392.
Meresig, 368, 566 E;
Meresige, 518 C, 741 B.
Mersey Island in Essexia.
Meretun, 353, 555 D;
Merantune, 513 E;
Meredune, 738 E, 802.
Meridiani Angli, *v.* Mercii.
Meridiani Saxones, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Mersc, 339.
Merscum, 687, *n* [d].
Merscware, 345;
Merscuuari, 549 B;
Mersware, 736 D.
Merscuuari, 509 D;
Merscuuarum, 511 B.
v. Merscware.
Mesafeld, *v.* Maserfelth.
Mese, *v.* Maese.
Mesopotamia provincia Asiæ, 57 D, 90 A, 699 D.
Messenii, 699 C. *Edessii.*
Metcaud, Medcaut, *v.* Lindisfarna.
Mevaniæ Insulæ, *v.* Eubonia, Mon.
Midanglia, *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Middel Angle, *v.* Mediterranea Anglia.
Middelsaxonia, 587 A, 615 A;
Middel-Saexum, 550 C;
Middel Sexe, 416;
Middleseaxum, 469 C;
Middlesexe, 754 A;
Midleseax, 692 E;
Midelsexe, 70 A.
Middlesex.
Middel Seaxe, 312;
Middel-Engle, 312 [17].
Midelsexiens, 775. *Middle Saxons.*

Digitized by Google

Middeltun villa, 364, 365, 449, *565* A ;
Middeltune, 518 A, 741 A, 760 A, 807.
Middleton juxta *Sittingbourne* in Cantia.
Midletun monasterium, 393 *bis*, 577 B, 578 B. *Middleton* in pago Dorsetensi.
Mierce, *v.* Mercia.
Migensis, 664 B ;
Mygensis, 664, *n* b.
Milvius pons, 87 A, 101 A.
Mimera, *v.* Memera.
Mineu, Miniu, Mynyu, *v.* Menevia.
Mirmanda, 762 E.
Mirmantun, *v.* Cair Segeint.
Mirmartin, 784 2.
Mocetauc, 833 C, *n* c ;
Maesydauc, 842.
Moguntia, *522*, *n* a, *575* D ;
Magontia, 60 A ;
Moguntiensis, *599* A ;
Moguntinus, 260, *n* b, 587 A, *595* A, 597 D, 605 C, 609 D, 611 D ;
Moguntina, *540* D ;
Mogontinus, *543* B ;
Moguntinensis, 610 A.
Mentz urbs Germaniæ.
Mon Insula, *53* B, *835* B, 836 A, 838 A C, 845, 847 ;
Mona, 80 A ;
Monia, *52* D, *53* B, 834 C D ;
Monig, 407 ;
Monege, 583 A ;
Uon, 844 ;
Von, 844, 846, 849, 850;
Engleseie, *52* D.
Anglesey.
Moni Judeorum, 831 C.
Mons Badonis, *v.* Badon.
Mons Breuoin, *v.* Breuoin.
Mons Carno, *v.* Carno.
Mons-Casinus, 299, *n* c, 457, 609 A.
Mons Grampius, 175, *n* d.
Mons Olivarum, 267 A. *Hierosolymis.*
Monumetensis pagus, 77, *n* a, 488, *n* e ;
Monumethia, 77, *n* a.
Moravia, 764.
Morganensis episcopatus, 150, *n* a.
Morganuc, 846.
Morini gens Galliæ, 108 B, *n* c, 110 B, 691 D, 696 A.
Mortuum-mare castrum, 760 B ;
Mortemer, 762 E.
Muigeo, *v.* Mageo.
Must, 392.
Myrce, Myrcii, *v.* Mercii.
Myrcena, *v.* Mercii.
Myrcia, *v.* Mercia.

N.

Naess, 448, 449 ;
Nesse, 759 E.
Dungeness in Cantia.
Narbona, 335 [20]. *Narbonne* urbs Galliæ.
Natabria provincia Africæ, *58* A.
Natanleaga, 301 ;
Natanleod, 524 A ;
Nazaleoi, 711 A.
Netly ? in agro Hantonensi.
Navarri, 696 A. Populi Hispaniæ.
Neapolis, 91 B, 96 A, 209 C, 703 B. *Naples* urbs Italiæ.
Nechtunesmere, Nectani stagnum, 241, *n* c ;
Nen fluvius, 217, *n* d, 392, 692 B. The *Nen* in Northamptonia.
Neo-cæsarea, 89 B. *Tocat* in Cappadocia.
Neomagum, 602 C ;
Neomagan, 438.
Nimequen urbs Geldriæ.
Nesse, *v.* Naess.
Nicæa, 99 A, 100 D, 228 A ;
Nicea, 308 [10] ;
Nicænum, 90 D, 115 C, 170 C, 296 [26].
Urbs Bithyniæ.
Nicomedia, 90 B, 702 C. Urbs Bithyniæ.
Nicopolis, 88 A ;
Emmaus, 88 A.
Urbs Palestinæ.
Nidd fluvius, 273 B. *The Nid* in agro Eboracensi.
Ninevitæ, 239 B.
Niridanum monasterium, *v.* Hiridanum.
Niwanbirig, 662 D. *Newboro in Fife*, Scotiæ.
Niwebirn, 687, *n* d. *Newburn* ad Tynam, Northumbriæ.
Nordanhymbri, 107 A C, 121 A, 154 B, 157 E, 159 A, 165 C, 166 A, 168 C, 171 D, 172 A, *n* c, 173 A, 178, *n* a, 179 A, 181 C, *n* a, 188 C, 190, *n* a, 194 A, 195 A, 196 C, *n* c, 197 C, 200 C, 203 C, 206 D, 209 B, 211 A, 221 E, 222 C, 225 B, 234 C, 235 A, 241 A, 249 A, 260 B, 267 E, 269, *n* g, 271 B, *n* a, 273 B, 281 C, 282 B, 283 A, 284 B, 285 A B C D E, 286 A *ter ;*
Nordhumbri, 712 E, 713 D, 714 C, 715 C D, 716 B, 720 C, *n* a, 729 E, 730 D, 731 A, 732 B, 733 D, 734 E, 743 A ;
Nordhimbri, 761 ;
Northanhimbri, 106, *n* a, *524* E, 526 B, 528 D, 531 A E, 532 A, 533 A C D, 534 B, 539 E, 540 E, 541 A E, 542 B, 544 C, 546 B, 548 C, 553 C *bis*, 554 A B, 558 A B *bis* E, 568 B, 573 A, 574 C, 607 A B, 624 D, 635 B, 644 B ;
Nordi, 76 C *ter*, 832 B ;
Northanhymbri, 288 B, 289 A, 474 D, 475 B C, 478 C, 479 A, 488 C, 502 D, 506 B, 507 A, 625 C, 649 D, 650 A, 657 D, 658 A, 659 A, 663 C, 665 B, 669 D, 670 B, 672 B, 677 B, 678 B, 680 D, 681 A, *n* a, 685 C, 686 A D, 687 B *bis ;*
Northanhymbrii, 509 D, 515 A ;
Northanhumbri, 707 D ;
Northanimbrenses, 553 D ;
Northymbri, 496 B, 594, *n* d, 625 A, 662 E ;
Northimbri, 530 D, 536 D, 542 E, 547 A, 600 C, 604 C, 613 C, 636 B, 637 A D, 638 B, 639 E, 640 B, 641 D, 642 A, 683, *n* b ;
Northymbrii, 510 D *bis*, 512 E, 519 A, 520 A ;
North-hymbrius, 518 D ;
Northumbri, 52 A, 681, *n* a, 686 D, 713 D ;
Northumbrana, 528 A, 625 A ;
Northimbrenses, 535 E, 544 E, 545 A, 546 B C, 548 B, 574 A D E, 575 D, 588 B, 590 D, 612 D *bis*, 639 E, 640 A *bis*, 687, *n* d *ter*, 688, *n.* ;
Northumbrenses, 685 D, 687, *n* b ;
Northymbrenses, 687 A ;
Norhumbreis, 781 2, 782 2, 784 2, 785 2, 788 *bis*, 789, 790 1 2, 791, 808 2 ;
Northumbreis, 780 2 ;
Hymbronenses, 227 C, 721 E.
Septentrionales Angli.—The Inhabitants of the Northern Parts of England and Southern Parts of modern Scotland.
Nordmanni, *v.* Normanni.
Nordmutha, *v.* Northmutha.
Nordwalenses, *v.* Britones Septentrionales.
Nordwales, Northwealas, *v.* Britannia Septentrionalis.
Nordwic, *v.* Northwic.
Norfolcia, 644 A ;
Nordfolc, 692 D, 693 A, 714 A ;
Nortfolc, 765, 778 ;
Norfolc, 823.
Norfolk.
Norici sive Boiari, 489, *n* b.
Normanni, 81 C *ter*, 473, *n* c, 479 A, 571 A, 583 D, *595* C, 598 B, 604 A D, 606 C, 607 B D, 613 D, 642 B, 686, *n* d, 689, *n* a, 691 E, 692 C, 735 E, 736 C, 746 B, 751 B C D, 752 A, 753 A, 756 E, 757 B, 758 B E, 759 A, 760 C E, 761 D E, 762 A C, 763 C *bis*, 840 D, 859 E, 861 C, 864 C, 865 A, 867 D ;
Normanni, *cont.*
Normannica gens, 614 C
Normannicus, 584 A, 605 B ;
Normans, 814 2, 825 ;
Normanz, 822 2 ;
Normannigena, 759 E ;
Normannus, 603 D, 758 D ;
Nortmanni, 605 B C.
The Normans.
Normanni, 745 E, 746 A ;
Nordmanni, 836 B.
Norwegians.
Normannia, 468, *n* a, 479 A, *558* E, *583* A, 589 D, 598 C, 600 D, 605 B, 642 D, 681, *n* a, 686, *n* p, 689, *n.*, 691 E, 702 D, 718 A, 739 C, 746 B, 749 D, 751 E, 752 A, 754 D, 757 C, 758 B, 759 C, 760 A B E, 761 D, 762 C D ;
Northmannia, 588 E ;
Neustria, 468, *n* a ;
Normandi, 356, 383, 429 ;
Normandige, 462, 465 ;
Normendie, 815 1 *bis* 2, 822.
Normandy.
Norna, Norrega, 595 D, 602 D ;
Norwegia, 109, *n* b, 175, *n* c, 757 C ;
Norwagia, 5 B, 732 B, 757 E, 762 A ;
Norweic, 815, 821, 826 2.
Norway.
Norreganica, 609 B ;
Norwagenses, 736 C, 762 B, 763 A ;
Norwegenses, 757 C ;
Norwegenenses, 579 C ;
Norwagenii, 693 D ;
Norreis, 827 1 *bis* 2 *bis ;*
Norheis, 827 ;
Norregani, 595 C, 581 D, 595 C, 596 B, 597 E, 602 A B, 614 A, 640 B.
The Norwegians.
Norregani, *v.* Norna.
Norreganica, *v.* Norna.
Northam, 283, *n* b ;
Ubbanford, 675, *n* c, 688 *n.*
Norham in Dunelmia.
Northamtunensis provincia, *v.* Hamptunescire.
Northamtunia, *v.* Hamtonia.
Northamptunenses, *v.* Hantunenses.
Northamtunensis, 597 E.
Northburh, 314 *bis*. *Northborough* in Northamptonia.
Northimbria, 259, *n* a, 530 D, 546 B, 563 D, 565 A, 566 B E, 568 A, 569 A B, 572 C, 574 D, 581 C, 590 C D, 624 D, 637 E.
Nordhumbra, 713 C, 745 B, 746 C E, 757 A ;
Nordhumbre, 692 D, 714 D, 717 A E, 718 C, 719 D, 720, *n* a, 722 B, 724 B, 725 D, 726 D, 727 B E, 730 A B C E, 731 A E, 732 A B C D E, 733 A, 735 C, 736 C, 738 B, 739 B D, 741 A B D, 742 C, 743 A, 745 A B, 746 C, 749 C D, 750 D E *bis*, 751 A, 754 C, 755 B C, 760 A ;
Northumbria, 75, *n* i, 244, *n* a *bis*, 683, *n* b *bis*, 687 A, *n* b ;
Northumbrensis provincia, 661 A ;
Northymbria, 186, *n* e, 519 D, 687 A ;
North, 800 2 ;
Northumberland, 778, 779 2, 780, 790 2, 825 2 ;
Norhumberland, 776, 784 2, 785 2, 787 2, 789 2, *n* k, 790 2, 791 *bis*, 792, *n* d, 806 2.
Norhumberlant, 780, 791, 792, 796, 808 2 ;
Northumbre, 787 ;
Northumbresire, 787 2 ;
Northanhymbra, 504 A ;
Northumberland comitatus, 693 B.
Northumbria.
Northmen, 337, 382, 384, 385, 387 ;
Boreales Angli, 517 C ;
Northmanni, 502 D, 574 A ;
Nordmani, 836 B ;
Northmannicus, 517, *n* b, 564 C.
Northmannia, *v.* Normannia.
Northmannes-cross, 392. *Normanscross* in agro Huntendunensi.

Digitized by Google

Northmutha, 440, 449;
Nordmutha, 760 A;
Nortmuthe, 429 21.
Northmouth juxta Reculver in Cantia.
Northwalas, 344, 347.
Northwalenses, *v.* Britones Septentrionales.
Northwealas, 368, 377, 406, 455.
North-wealcyn, 366, 381.
Northwalas, *Northwealas*, *Northweal-cyn*, and *Northwalenses* seem *Welsh* generally.
Northwic, 410 *bis*, 584 B;
Norwicia, 693 A;
Norwicum, 644 A D;
Nordwic, 167, *n* b, 752 C.
Norwich urbs Norfolchiæ.
Northworthige, *v.* Deoraby.
Nortmanni, *v.* Normanni.
Nortwallia, Norwallia, *v.* Britannia Septentrionalis.
Nostle monasterium, 789 2.
Notingeham oppidum, *v.* Snotingeham.
Notingeham provincia, *v.* Snottingahamscire.
Nova Foresta, 642 D. *The New Forest*, Hamptoniæ.
Novum Monasterium, *v.* Venta.
Numentana via, 86 B.
Numidia provincia Africæ, 58 A.

O.

Occidens, 90 B, 93 B;
Occidentales, 93 B.
Occidentales Angli, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Occidentales Britones, *v.* Britones Occidentales.
Occidentalis Britannia, *v.* Britannia Occidentalis.
Occidentales Franci, *v.* Franci Occidentales.
Occidentalis Francia, *v.* Francia Occidentalis.
Occidentales, Occidui, Saxones, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Oculus Amr fons, 80 A, *n* a;
Licat Anir, 80 6 7.
In *Irchinfield*.
Oghgul insula, 65 D, *n* b.
Olaneg, 425;
Olanege, 593 A;
Olanie, 756 C.
The Eigth in Severn Gloucestriæ.
Ongolcyn, *v.* Angli.
Opergelei, 835 C.
Orcades, 49 A D, 56 A, 59 D, 108 B, 111 A, *n* e, 644 C, 691 E, 698 B;
Orcada insula, 595 E;
Orcadæ, 85 B, 284 C, 614 C;
Orcadus, 294;
Orchadæ, 500 D;
Orchades, 66 A;
Orchadia, 54 A;
Orkeneie, 826 2;
Orcaneg, 462;
Orcanie, 291.
Orkney, *The Orkney Islands*.
Oriens, 90 B, 91 B, 115 D.
Orientales Angli, *v.* Angli Orientales.
Orientalis Anglia, *v.* Anglia Orientalis.
Orientales Cantuarii, *v.* Cantuarii.
Orientalis Francia, *v.* Francia Orientalis.
Orientales Saxones, *v.* Saxones Orientales.
Orientalis Saxonia, *v.* Saxonia Orientalis.
Orkenan, 782 2. Orcadenses.
Osdroeni, 699 C.
Osmeliaun, 836 C;
Ros Meilon, 846.
Ottanford, 334, 730 D;
Ottanforda, 544 D;
Ottaforda, 592 C;
Otteford, 788 2;
Cittanforda, 509 A.
Otford in Cantia.
Ouoma, 662 D.
Oxenafordscire, 415, 416;
Oxnafordscire, 441 *bis*;
Oxinefordscyre, 743 C, 753 E, 754 A;
Oxenfordia, 643 C;
Oxeneford provincia, 693 A;
Oxenefordensis, 179, *n* b, 570 A, 586 E, 587 A;
Oxnafordensis, 604 B.
Oxfordshire.
Oxnaford, 374, 375, 382, 426, 430, 432, 686 A;
Oxenaford, 415, 419, 421, 460;
Oxeneforda, 569 D, 586 C, 588 C, 589 E, 594 C;
Oxenforda, 573 A;
Oxenfordia, 689, *n* a;
Oxenford, 758 B C;
Oxneforda, 612 E;
Oxineford, 745 A, 756 D;
Oxinefordia, 743 C, 754 C;
Oxonia, 1, *n* a, 83, *n* a, 190, *n* c, 467, *n* a, 489 C, 490 A *bis* B C, 522, *n* a;
Oxeneford, 807 2;
Oxenford, 825 2;
Oxeford, 829.
Oxford.

P.

Paccelade, 314.
Paderbrunna, 609 B. *Paderborn* urbs Germaniæ.
Paegnalaech monasterium, 204 D, *n* b;
Paggle, 781;
Wagele, 317.
Pafia, *v.* Pavia.
Pagani, 469 B, 470 A, 473 B, 474 C, 475 B C, 476 A B, 477 C, 478 B, 479 A, 480 A B, 481 C D, 482 C D, 484 A, 486 B, 489 C, 490 B, 492 C, 502 A, 512 D, 516 A, 550 A C D, 551 A B, 552 E, 553 A B, 554 A B C D E, 555 A B C D, 557 A B C D, 558 A B C D E, 559 A B C D E, 560 A B C, 561 A B C D E, 562 C, 564 D, 668 C, 674 C D E, 675 B C, 676 A B C D, 677 B C D, 678 A, 679 B, 680 B C D, 681 A B C D, 682 A B C, 683 A B, 684 B, 685 D E, 732 B C D, 736 A D, 737 B C D E, 738 A B C D, 739 A, 746 B, 747 C, 749 B D.
Paganicus, 682 D.
Paganicæ, 560 C.
Paggle, *v.* Paegnalaech.
Palæstina, 57 D, 88 A, 91 C, 97 B.
Palmecastre, 68 C;
Guasmoric, 68 B;
Juxta Lugubaliam sive *Carlisle*, 68 B.
Pampilenia, 335 20. *Pampeluna* urbs Hispaniæ.
Pannonia, 697 E. *Hungary*.
Parisia civitas, 179 D, 206 A, 210 A, 489 B, 490 C, 491 B, 517 B, 531 D, 532 C, 533 C, 561 D;
Parisius, 62 A, 83, *n* a, 684 B, 740 C D, 762 D;
Persa, 317;
Parisiacus pagus, 180, *n* c;
Paris, 360, 361.
Paris Franciæ Metropolis.
Partaneu, Parteney, *v.* Peartaneu.
Parthi, 7 C, 86 D, 578 D, 699 A, 700 B, 701 A;
Parthia, 57 D.
Passanham, 380;
Passaham, 571 E.
Passenham, Northamptoniæ.
Pastun, 392. *Paston* in Northamptonia.
Pathmos, 500 D;
Pathma insula, 295;
Pathmus, 85 D.
Patmos.
Pavia, 472 B, 673 D, 685 C;
Pafia, 361;
Pavie, 806;
Pavia, *cont.*
Ticinum, 564 C;
Ticini, 101 B;
Ticina, 664 C.
Pavia urbs Italiæ.
Peaclond, 382;
Pec mons, 694 A.
The Peak, *Derbyshire*.
Peanfahel, 118 B, *n* c;
Pengaaul, 60 B;
Peneltun, 60 B;
Peneltune, 705 C.
Peartaneu monasterium, 167 D, *n* c, 183 C, 720 D;
Partaneu, 622 D.
Parteney in Lincolnia.
Pec mons, *v.* Peaclond.
Pedrida fluvius, 316, 531 C;
Pedreda, 366;
Pedredan, 514 D, 566 B, 717 C, 781, 793 2;
Pederydan, 506 B;
Pedridan mutha, 346, 549;
Pedredan muthan, 511 B;
Pedredesmuth, 511 B, 736 E.
The Parret. *The Mouth of the Parret* in Somersetia.
Pefferham, 675, *n* c.
Pefneseia, *v.* Pevenesca.
Pencadeir, 840 A, 854, *n* a. *Pen Cadeir*.
Pencon, 833 B, *n* 5;
Pencoet, 842.
Pencoed in Glamorgantia.
Pene silva, 804, *n* a.
Peneltun, Peneltune, Pengaaul, *v.* Peanfahel.
Penho, *v.* Peonn-ho.
Penmon, 849, *n* a. *Penmon* juxta Beaumarais in Anglesia.
Pennum, *v.* Peonna.
Penta amnis, 195 D, *n* d. *The Pant* sive *Freshwell* in Essexia.
Pentapolis provincia Africæ, 58 A.
Pentecostes Castel, 450.
Penwithsteort, 406, 447, 582 C, 605 D;
Penwithstrict, 750 A.
Landsend, Cornubiæ.
Peonna, 424, 755 D;
Peonnum, 316, 531 C, 591 C;
Pennum, 717 C;
Peonum, 781;
Pionna, 506 B, *n* b.
Pen juxta *Gillingham*, Somersetiæ.
Peonn-ho, 408;
Penho, 583 B, 750 B.
Penhoe in Devonia.
Perrona, 193 A, *nn* c e. *Peronne* oppidum Franciæ.
Persa, *v.* Parisia.
Perscore, 452, 456;
Persore, 597 D, 607 A, 608 C.
Pershore in agro Wigorniensi.
Persia provincia Asiæ, 57 D;
Persis, 90 A, 97 B *bis*, 526 C, 699 C;
Persa, 97 B;
Persæ, 81 A *bis*, 89 A, 90 B, 95 A, 97 A B C, 578 B, 697 E, 701 B E.
Persia. *The Persians*.
Petra-Clyht, *v.* Alcluith.
Petroces-stow, 399;
S. Petroci monasterium, 579 D.
Vel *Padstow* vel *Bodmin* in Cornubia.
Pevenesca, 439, 603 B, 857, *n* e;
Pevense, 759 E;
Pevensea, 440;
Pefnesca, 614 C;
Pefenasae, 440;
Pefenesca, 448, 449, 463;
Penevesellum, 858, *n* d, 859, *n* a.
Pevensey in Sussexia.
Phœnicia, 94 D.
Philistinorum aræ, 57 A, 695 E. *Philænorum aræ* in Africa.
Phrygia, 91 C.
Pictavi, 81 C, 92 B;
Pictaviensis, 91 C.
Poitou. *Les Poitevins*, Franciæ.

Digitized by Google

Picti, 2, 5 C, 10 A, 11 B, 12 B, 49 A B D, 50 A D, 52 A, 54 A, 56 A, 57 B, 60 B, 62 B C, 66 A, 71 B, 74 B, 76 B, 81 B, 92 E, 93 B C, 94 A B D, 109 A B C, 110 A, 117 B C, 118 B D, 119 D, 121 B, 126 B, *n*[s], 173 A, 175 C, 176, *n*[c], 178 B, 199 A, 201 B, 205 D, 211 D, 222 D, 241 C, 256 C, *n*[d], 271, *n*[s], 272 A, 274 C, 281 B, 285 A, 286 A, 288 B, 289 B, 478 C, 500 D, 501 C, 504 B, 505 D, 507 A, 515 A, 520 B, 526 C, 531 C, 536 C, 537 A, 540 C, 548 D, 558 C, 625 B, 626 D, 639 E, 650 A, 657 E, 661 E, 662 D, 663 A, 664 B C, 669 B, 681 A, 692 C, 694 C E, 695 A B, 705 A B, 706 A D, 707 B C, 708 A, 709 B, 713 D, 714 E, 722 B C, 723 C, 724 B C, 735 E, 739 C, 833 C, 834 A, 835 C;
Picteit, 842;
Pihti, 515 A;
Pictes, 776 2;
Pictais, 764, 783 2, 803, 814 2;
Picteid, 843;
Picteis, 808;
Pictiens, 776 2;
Pihtas, 291 *bis*, 321, 325;
Pehtas, 291;
Peohtas, 297, 305, 326;
Pyhtas, 298 *bis*;
Pihttisc, 291.
The Picts.
Picti Australes, 175 D, 176 A, 626 D;
Picteis, 776 2, *n*[l];
Westmaringiens, 776 2, *n*[m];
Pyhtas Sud, 303 *bis*;
Peohtas, 303.
The Southern Picts.
Picti Septentrionales, 175 D, 176 A, 256 C, 285 A, 504 B, 525 C, 776 2. *The Northern Picts.*
Pincanheal, 204, *n*[b], 337;
Pincanhale, 546 B;
Pincanhala, 666 E;
Pincanhalth, 670 A D E;
Wincenhale, 731 E;
Winchanheale, 663 C.
Pipernaesse, 429 [21]. *Peppernesse* juxta Sandwicum Cantiæ.
Polkerist vorago, 80 B.
Pontiana insula, 86 A;
Pontia, 86, *n*[a].
Pontica provincia Galliæ Belgicæ, 691 E;
Ponticus, 760 E;
Pontivus pagus, 108, *n*[c], 210, *n*[b];
Pontivensis, 193, *n*[b];
Pontif, 805, *n*[f].
Ponthieu.
Pontus, 88 C, 89 B D, 99 C, 100 B C, 697 E, 701 D.
Porcestre, 692 B, 819 2;
Kair Peris, 692 B;
Cair Peris, 54 [1], 77 A.
Porchester in agro Hantonensi.
Port, 345, 511, *n*[a], 549 B, 736 D;
Portland, 399, 448, 579 D, 759 E.
Portland in Dorsetia.
Portascihth, 458;
Portascith, 612 C.
Portskewrth in Suthwallia.
Portesmutha, 300, 524 A;
Portesmudham, 711 A;
Portesmudam, 711 A;
Portesmue, 788 2.
Portsmouth in agro Hantonensi.
Portloca, 378, 449, 451, 759 E;
Portlocon, 570 D;
Pordacan, 743 E.
Porlock-bay in Somersetia.
Portuensis, 98 E. *S. Porti.*
Posentesbyrg, 317, 506 B;
Bosentebiri, 781.
Pontesburg, Salopia.
Pouis, 834 B;
Powisia, 834 [29];
Powisi, 50 C;
Pouisi, 65 A;
Powys, 843, 844;
Poyuis, 835 A;
Pouis, *cont.*
Powis, 835 [2].
Powisland in Wallia.
Pryfetes-floda, 331, 508 A;
Privetesflodan, 544 A.
Privet, Hamptoniæ.
Pucelecirce, 574 D;
Puclecyrce, 388.
Pucklechurch in agro Gloucestrensi.
Pullduwarth, 840 A;
Pwll Dyvach, 854, *n*[b].
Punici, 700 C.
Putei Mouric, 52 C;
Maurit, 79 C, *n*[c].
Pwll Meyric juxta Chepstow.

Q.

Quatbrieg, *v.* Cwatbriege.
Quintanuuic, 511 B;
Quantovic, Quentawich, 345, *n*[a].
Quentavic, 210 B;
Cuuentauuic, 549 C;
Cwantawic, 345.
Quinquegentiani, 90 B.

R.

Racuulfe, 255 B, *n*[d];
Raculf, 323, 723 B;
Raculfe, 538 E;
Raculve, 783;
Reculf, 318;
Regulbium, 132, *n*[o].
Reculver in Cantia.
Radisponensis, 611 D. *Ratisbonne* urbs Bavariæ.
Radnoria, 68, *n*[d];
Radnorensis pagus, 77, *n*[a].
Radnor.
Raggewilh, 314.
Ramesburia, *v.* Ramnesbirig.
Ramesig, 430;
Rameseg, 436;
Ramesege, 580 D;
Rammeseg, 441;
Ramesegia, 581 A;
Ramesega, 597 E, 601 D;
Ramesei, 747 E;
Ramesiense cœnobium, 624 B;
Ramesigensis, 592 E, 603 E;
Ramesiensis, 577 C.
Ramsey in Huntingdonia.
Ramesse, 276 B.
Ramnesbirig, 608 A;
Ramesburia, 643 A.
Ramsbury in agro Wiltoniensi.
Rathmelsigi, 205 B, *n*[b]. Hiberniæ monasterium.
Ravenna, 94 A E, 95 D, 99 C, 128 B, *n*[a], 584, *n*[c], 672 B, 709 D. Urbs Italiæ.
Readeclive, 688 A.
Readingum, 352, 353, 354, 554 C D, 585 B, 679 B;
Readingon, 411, 513 C, 514 C;
Raedigam, 476 A B;
Et Redingum, 678 D;
Redingum, 738 D *bis* E, 750 D;
Reding, 739 A;
Redinge, 692 B;
Redings, 752 D;
Redinges, 801 2 *ter*, 802 2 *bis*.
Reading in agro Berrocensi.
Rechrenn, *v.* Rienuch.
Reculf, *v.* Racuulfe.
Remei, S., 438;
Remys, 441;
Remis, 603 E;
Remensis, 584, *n*[c].
Rheims civitas Franciæ.
Rendlaesham, 196 B, *n*[a]. *Rendlesham* in Suffolchia.
Renis fluvius, 70 D. *Rumney* inter pagos Glamorgantiæ et Monemutiæ.
Reopadun, Repadun, Repandune, Rependune, *v.* Hreopedun.
Reoric insula, *v.* Bradan relic.
Reptacaestir, *v.* Rutubi portus.
Rhenus fluvius, 110 B, 258 D, 259 B, 501 D, 691 C, 696 A, 697 E;
Hrenus, 116 D, 491 A, 517 B, 562 B;
Rin, 361.
The Rhine, Germaniæ.
Rheopeduna, Rheopedunum, *v.* Hreopedun.
Rhetia, 697 E.
Rhipensis, *v.* Inhrypum.
Rhoffa, Rhoffensis, *v.* Hrofa.
Rhos Colyn, 80, *n*[c]. Juxta Holyhead, Anglesiæ.
Ribroit fluvius, 73 C;
Tribruit, Trathtreuroit, Trattreuroit, 73 [29];
Traeteheuroit, 712 B.
Richale, 614 A. *Riccall on Ouse* in agro Eboracensi.
Richer, S., monasterium, 805, *n*[g]. *S. Riquier.*
Richement, 828 2. *Richmond* in agro Eboracensi.
Rienuch, 834 B;
Rechrenn, 843.
Rihala, 393. *Ryall* in Rotelandia.
Rin, *v.* Rhenus.
Ringmere, 586 D.
Rippel, 536 C. *Ripple* in agro Wigorniensi.
Rippon, Ripum, Ripun, *v.* Inhrypum.
Risewde silva, 687, *n*[d].
Rofecester, Rofensis, *v.* Hrofa.
Rogingham, 815. *Rockingham* in Northamptonia.
Roma, 5, 6, 7 C, 9 D, 10 A, 51 C, 60 A, 61 C, 66 B, 71 B, 84 D, 85 A B C D, 87 A *bis*, 88 B C D, 89 A, 90 B D, 91 A C, 92 A C, 93 A B C, 94 C, 95 B, 97 C D, 98 B C, 99 C, 100 A B D, 111 B, *nn*[d f], 117 A, 118 A, 131 A, 132 B, 146 D, 152 C, 153 C D, 159 C, 169 A, 184 C, 200 B, 201 A, 206 E, 207, *n*[a], 209 A, 215 B, 222 A, 223 A, 227, *n*[b], 228 C, 229 A, 235 D, 253 C, *n*[b], 254 C, 256 B, *n*[b], 257, *n*[b], 258 D, 259 C, 268, *n*[d], 269 A, *n*[a], 270 A, 271 C, 272 B C, 274 C, 277 A, 279 A, 284 D, 286 A, 468 A, 470 A C, 471 A, 472 B, 478 B, 491 B, 500 D, 501 A B, 506 E, 507 B, 511 A, 515 A, 517 A C, 530 C, 532 C, 533 A B D, 534 A, 535 B, 536 A E, 537 A, 538 E, 540 A, 541 B, 542 E, 545 B, 546 E, 547 B C, 549 D, 551 A B C D, 552 C D, 558 A, 560 D, 562 C, 564 C, 576 A, 595 B C, 596 A B, *n*[a], 601 A, 604 A, 610 A, 637 B, 638 B E, 641 B C D, 650 D, 652 B, 659 C, 672 A, 674 A, 675 A, *n*[d], 676 A, 680 D, 683 C, 685 C, 689, *n*[d], 697 C, 698 A B C D, 699 A B, 701 B, 702 E, 703 A B, 705 A, 712 D, 714 E, 717 E, 721 D E, 723 A D, 725 A, 726 A, 727 A, 731 A, 734 C, 735 B, 737 C, 739 B, 740 B, 757 B D E, 830 B, 835 B, 836 A, 837 A, 840 B;
Romana civitas, 101 A;
Romulea urbs, 576 D, 603 E, 671 D, 675 C;
Rome, 293, 295, 297, 303, 305, 314, 316, 317 *bis*, 318, 319 *ter*, 320, 322, 323, 325 *bis*, 327 *bis*, 328, 336 *bis*, 340 *bis*, 341, 347 *bis*, 348, 349, 355, 359, 361, 362 *bis*, 383, 391, 400, 405 *ter*, 413, 427, 429, 433, 439, 442 *quinquies*, 453, 457, 782, 783 *bis*, 784, 794 2 *bis*, 802 2, 821 2 *ter*, 825 2, 829;
Rufein, 843, 846, 847, 854;
Romeburh, 297;
Romanaburh, 297.
Rome.
Romani, 5 A, 6 A *bis*, 7 C D, 8 C, 10 B C, 11 A B, 47 C, 48 C E, 50 A *ter* B *ter*, 54 B, 55 A, 57 A, 59 A B C D, 60 A, 61 A B C, 62 B C, 81 A, 83, *n*[c], 85 C, 86 B, 89 B, 93 C, 96 A, 97 A, 109, *n*[c], 110 A, 111 A, 122 A, 131 E, 149 B, 154 C,

Digitized by Google

Romani, *cont.*
172 C, 174 A, 195 B, *nn* c g, 255, *n* c, 284 C, 292, 501 B, 503 A, 505 A, 526 C, 527 A, 538 B, 573 D, 578 B, 579 E, 595 B, 599 D, 608 D, 622 C, 641 E, 643 A, 671 B, 689, *n* n, 692 B, 696 A D, 697 B, 705 A B C D, 710 E, 713 B, 715 E, 723 B, 730 C, 732 A;
Romane, 292 *bis*, 294 *ter*, 297 *ter*, 304, 323, 328, 399;
Romanisce, 339;
Romaniscan, 404;
Romanus, 1, 2, 53 C, 71 B, 96 B, 700 D, 733 B;
Romanum, 5 A, 10 A C, 698 B, 701 A, 703 B, 730 C;
Romana, 11 A D, 48 A, 95 C D, 96 B, 97 A, 98 A D, 99 C, 101 C, 700 B, 702 C, 708 C.
The Romans.
Romania insula, 4 C;
Romana, 6 A.
v. Britannia.
Ros Meilon, 836, *n* n, 846, *n* f. *Penros* juxta Holyhead in Anglesia.
Rotelandia, 815.
Rothomagus, 479, *n* b;
Rotomagus, 718 A, 762 D.
Rouen urbs Franciæ.
Roveceastre, Rouceastre, Rovensis, *v.* Hrofa.
Roweynauc, 834 D, *n* i;
Rywynauc, 844, *n* d.
Ruabon? in pago Denbighgensi.
Rudglann, 834 B;
Rudlan, 843, *n* b;
Rudelan, 458, 611 C.
Ruddlan in agro Flintensi.
Rugini gens Germaniæ, 256 A.
Ruim, Ruichim, *v.* Thanatos.
Rumcofa, 376;
Rumcoven, 744 C;
Runcofan, 570 E.
Runcorn in agro Cestrensi.
Rumenea, 448, 449, 451;
Rumene, 759 E.
Romney in Cantia.
Rumesig, 394;
Rumesyge, 577 B.
Romsey in agro Hamptonensi.
Rusicada, 57 A;
Russicada, 695 E.
Sucaicada.
Rutubi portus, 108 B, 691 D;
Reptacaestir, 108 B, *n* c, 691 D.
Richborough in Cantia.
Rythrenan, 459.

S.

Sabini, 81 B. Antiquæ Italiæ populi.
Sabrina fluvius, 6 B, 52 B, 71 A, 78 A B *bis*, 79 C, 283 B, 542 B, 556 B C *bis*, 569 E, 570 B, 582 C, 593 A, 600 D, 603 C, 605 C, 657 D, 686 A, 692 B, 693 C, 726 D, 832 B, 840 A;
Sabrinum ostium, 15 B;
Saefern, 366 *ter*, 369, 374, 520 A;
Sæferne-mutha, 377, 378, 406, 447;
Sefern, 519 D;
Saverna, 741 B C, 743 D E, 749 E;
Saverne, 775 1 2, 807 2, 815 2, 816;
Severnia, 54 B;
Hafren, 853;
Donrighabren, 78 A, *n* d.
The Severn.
Saefern, *v.* Sabrina.
Saelesia, *v.* Selaescu.
Saerbyria, Salesberia, Salesbirig, Salesbiri, Salesburia, *v.* Searobyrig.
Salinarum lacus, 57 A, 695 E.
Salopscire, Salopsyre, *v.* Scrobbesbyrigscire.
Samaria provincia Africæ, 58 A, 84 C;
Samaritani, 167 A.
Samosata, 89 C. Urbs Syriæ.
Samus, 698 E. *Samaudrachi* insula Ægei Maris.
Sandicus portus, *v.* Sandwic.
Sandlauda, *v.* Santlauda.
Sandwic, 401, 411, 413, 414, 418, 421 *bis*, 429, 433, 435 *bis*, 437, 438 *bis*, 439, 440 *bis*, 441 *bis*, 447, 448 *quinquies*, 449 *ter*, 451, 462 *quater*, 463, 469 D, 511 C, *n* b, 550 E, 603 C, 737 B, 752 D, 753 A B, 754 E, 755 A, 758 C, 759 C, 760 A;
Sandicus-portus, 585 A D, 586 A, 588 A, 589 D, 590 A, 602 A, 603 A B, 605 D E, 613 C D;
Sanwiz, 793 2, *n* d, 794;
Sondwic, 346.
Sandwich in Cantia.
Santlauda, 362, 564 D;
Sandlaudan, 517 D;
Sanlaudan, 685 D;
Scanlauda, 740 D;
Scantlaud, 805 2.
St. Lo, diocese de Coutance in Francia.
Saraceni, 81 A, 98 C, 99 B, 101 B, 612 B;
Sarraceni, 282 D, *n* d, 335 20, 580 A, 725 D;
Sarcenas, 399.
The Saracens.
Saravara littora, 516 C.
Sardis, 86 E. *Urbs Lydiæ.*
Sardinia, 95 C D, 101 B.
Sarmatæ, 700 C;
Sauromatæ, 699 C.
Sarmatians, populi Europæ et Asiæ.
Sathenegabail, *v.* Episford.
Saverna, Saverne, Severnia, *v.* Sabrina.
Saxones, 58 C, 81 B *bis*, 94 C D, 95 C, 112 C, 509 A, 517 D, 664 A D, 683 C, 701 E, 740 E;
Antiqui Saxones, 121 A, 256 A, 257 D, 258 A, 259 B, 484 A, 538 D, 552 E, 561 C D, 683 B, 707 D, 730 D, 731 A;
Veterani Saxones, 516 D;
Ealdseaxan, 382;
Ealdseaxe, 298;
Aldseaxe, 298, 335, 360;
Seaxe, 299, 362;
Ealdsaxones, 487, *n* b, 493 E, 563 A;
Aldsaxones, 76 A;
Ealdsexi, 663 D;
Saeiens, Saxiens, 788 2, *n* f;
Ambrones, 74 C, 76 A B.
The Old Saxons, populi Germaniæ.
Saxones, 2, 5 D, 13 C, *n* a, 15 A, 47 C, 50 B D, 51 A E, 54 A, 62 D, 63 A, 65 A, 69 D, 70 A, 73 A, 77 A C *bis*, 94 C, 120 C *bis*, 126 B, *n* a, 241, *n* a, 271, *n* a, 478 B, 489 C, 501 D, 502 A B, 503 B, 558 B, 560 D, 561 E, 636 A, 684 B C, 692 C, 706 D, 707 B C, 708 B C, 710 A *bis* B E, 711 C, 712 B C, 715 C, 718 E, 735 E, 746 A, 832 D, 833 A C D, 834 B D, 835 A B, 836 A, 837 B C, 838 B, 839 B;
Saeson, 842 *bis*, 843 *bis*, 844, 846, 847 *bis*, 849, 851;
Seaxe, 386;
Saexe, 460.
Seaxan, 306.
Saxonici, 473 C, 485 E, 486 A, 557 A, 641 D, 675 B, 676 D E, 683 D, 684 A, 723 B.
The Anglo Saxons.
Saxones Australes, 107 B, 154 A, 194 A, 223 A C, 224 D, 227 A, 232, *n* b, 242 A, 267 D, 268 C, 283 C, 502 C, 527 B, 531 E, 536 E, 537 B, 542 B, 544 B E, 547 E, 566 A, 599 B, 609 A, 618 D, 620 B, 635 A, 657 D, 711 D, 713 C, 720, *n* a, 721 C, 722 B, 726 D, 734 A C;
Saxones Meridiani, 121 A, 523 A, 707 D;
Suthsaxones, 536 A, 541 C, 637 C;
Sudsexas, 715 B, 733 C;
Suthsexiens, 775, 785;
Suthsexe, 298, 414, 416, 432, 436, 437, 456, 457;
Suthsex, 348;
Suthseaxe, 306, 327, 342, 368, 369, 399, 402, 406, 432, 440;
Saxones, *cont.*
Suthseaxan, 343, 345 *bis*, 349, 457;
Suthseaxciscan 413;
Suthsaxones, 536 A, 537 C, 541 C, 549 B, 579 D, 605 D, 609 C, 637 C;
Sudsexæ, 715 B, 724 D;
Sudsexi, 711 B;
Angli Australes, 507 B, 509 A.
The South Saxons.
Saxones Occidentales, 107 A, 149 C, 154 B, 159 B, 178 D, 179, *n* b, 193 D, 200 C, 206 A B, 215 D, 221 D, *n* c, 223 A B, 226 B, 227 A, *n* c, 253 B, 255, *n* c, 267 E, 268 B, 283 B, 285 A, 288 B C, 289 A, 468 A, 469 C, 470 B, 471 B, 472 D, *n* a, 473 A C, 474 B, 475 B, *n* c, 476 A B, 477 D, 478 A, 480 B, 483 E, 487 A, 498 2, 502 C, 505 C, 513 C, 519 A, 524 B, 525 A, 526 A C, 527 B, 529 A, 531 E, 533 C, 534 B, 537 B, 539 E, 542 B E, 543 A C, 545 B, 546 A E, 547 D, 548 E, 549 C D, 550 E, 551 B C, 552 A E, 553 C, 554 A E, 556 B, 561 C, 568 B, 593 C, 619 B, 636 A, 640 E, 657 C D, 659 B, 662 B C, 666 D, 672 E, 675 A, 676 A D, 678 D, 685 C, 713 C, 717 C, 721 A, 722 A, 726 D;
Saxones Occidui, 121 A, 523 A, 707 D;
Saxones, 207 A, 254 B, 255, *n* c, 477 D, 478 A, 491 B, 513 D, 517 A, 549 C, 552 B, 557 C D, 562 C, 638 C, 674 D, 680 C, 681 B, 682 A D, 711 C E, 712 B C, 713 B, 714 B C D;
Westsaxones, 255, *n* c, 268, *n* h, 528 A C, 529 A, 530 A, 531 C, 532 A E, 533 D, 534 C, 535 B, 536 D, 538 A, 539 A, 540 B D, 541 A, 543 A, 545 A, 547 B, 548 A, 549 A, 550 D, 564 C, 569 B, 576 A, 590 B, 600 C, 605 A, 611 B, 612 C E, 618 B, 620 C, 623 D, 624 C, 625 A, 635 E, 637 A C, 638 D, 639 A, 640 B D, 642 D, 643 A;
West Seaxan, 308, 312, 318, 320, 329, 330 *quinquies*, 342, 344, 348, 351, 360, 362, 380 *bis*, 389, 395, 403;
West Sexe, 298 *bis*, 379, 422;
West Sexan, 425, 426;
Waest Saexan, 323;
West Seaxe, 301, 310, 350, 354, 357, 374, 375, 389, 422, 424;
West Sexon, 424;
West Seaxon, 431;
Wesseaxe, 302, 305, 306, 318, 347, 411, 412, 416;
Wesseaxan, 311, 322, 327, 329, 330 *bis*, 336, 340 *bis*, 341, 343 *bis*, 345 *bis*, 346, 349, 350, 351, 354, 355, 361;
Westsexæ, 728 E, 729 E;
Westsexan, 502 C;
Westsexenses, 728 D;
Angul Saxones, 467 B, 471 C, 473 D, 483 D, 484 C, 491 B, 522 A, 549 D, 560 D, 561 B, 562 C, 567 E;
Gevissæ, 178 D, 180 B, 253, *n* c, 721 A;
Gevissi, 155 C, 179 A, 226 A, 227 A, 271 A;
Gewis, 549 E, 674 B;
Gewissi, 527 D, 537 B C, 540 C, 619 C, 620 A;
Gegwis, 468 A;
Guioys, 836 C;
Angli Occidentales, 506 C, 507 B, 509 C E, 511 D, 512 D, 514 B D, 515 C, 517 C, 518 D.
The West Saxons.
Saxones Orientales, 107 A B, 121 A, 151 C, 155 B, 195 A C, *n* a, 197 C, 208 C, 217 C, 218 A, *n* b, 220 E, 269 A, *n* d, 283 B, 285 B, 473 C, 502 C, 505 D, 522 B, 526 E, 527 C, 530 D, 532 A D, 535 A, 540 A, 542 B, 544 B, 547 E, 567 C, 580 D, 636 E, 644 A, 659 B, 685 D, 707 D, 712 C, 717 C, 720 B, 723 D, 728 D;
Eastsaxones, 543 C, 549 B, 605 D, 635 B, 637 A C;
Estsexenses, 742 E;
Estsexiens, 775;
Eastsaxonici, 530 D;

Digitized by Google

Saxones, *cont.*
Eastseaxa, 298;
Eastseaxe, 306 *bis*, 343, 381, 402;
Eastsexan, 340, 502 C;
Eastseaxan, East Seaxna rice, 345, 349;
Eastsex, 348;
Eastsexe, 416.
The East Saxons.
Saxonia Vetus, 335 [20], 502 C, 707 C;
Eald-Sexe, 121, *n* [b], 512 C;
Sexland, 453.
Saxony, Germaniæ provincia.
Saxonum Australium provincia, 224 D, 268 C, 283 C, 544 E;
Suthsaxonia, 567 C, 582 D, 585 A, 587 A, 599 B, 602 B, 604 B, 614 D, 615 A, 618 C;
Suthsexe, 70 A, 788 2, 791 2, 792, 793, 827 2;
Suthsexan, 509 A;
Suthsexa, 502 C, 509 A, 643 A, 676 B;
Suthseaxa, 473 A, 553 A;
Suthseaxna lond, 371;
Suthsexena, 511 A;
Suthseaxe, 510 C;
Suthsexol, 781;
Sutsexe, 785;
Sudseax, 692 C E;
Sudsexe, 710 B C, 717 D, 719 E, 724 E, 730 D, 733 C, 734 A, 737 D, 749 D, 750 A, 753 A B;
Sudsex, 754 A.
Sussex.
Saxonia Middel, 587 A, 615 A;
Middel Sæaxum, 469 C, 550 C;
Midleseax, 692 E;
Midelsexe, 70 A;
Middlesexe, 754 A;
Middelsexe, 416;
Middelseaxe, 312.
v. Middelseaxe.
Saxonum Occidentalium provincia, 179 D;
regnum, 476 A, 554 C;
terra, 567 C;
Saxonia, 471 A *ter* C, 487 C, 488 A, 489 A, 496 A, 551 D *ter*, 563 C;
Brittaniæ pars occidentalis, 503 D;
Wes-Saxonia, 541 C;
West Saxonia, 529 A, 531 D, 534 B, 570 B, 572 C, 573 A, 581 D, 582 C, 585 A, 587 A, 591 C, 592 A C, 593 A, 594 A, 604 B, 619 A B, 636 E, 644 C;
Westsaxonica provincia, 531 D;
Westsaxonicus, 571 E, 572 A;
Westseaxna lond, 370;
Wesseaxna lond, 356;
Wesseaxna land, 386;
Westseax, 692 C D;
Westsex, 754 D;
Westsexe, 689, *n* [a], 711 D E, 713 C D, 714 C E, 715 B, 716 C, 717 D, 718 B C, 719 C, 720, *n* [a], 723 A, 724 A, *n* [a], 725 C, 726 D, 727 D E, 728 D E, 729 B, 731 C, 732 E, 733 A, 734 A B C, 735 C, 736 D, 737 D, 738 A D, 739 A C D, 741 D, 743 A B, 745 D, 746 A C, 747 A, 750 B C, 751 A B, 752 E, 755 A B C E, 756 D, 758 B, 803 2;
Westsexia, 724 A;
Westsexa, 757 A.
Wessex, Westsaxony.
Saxonum Orientalium provincia, 151 C, 218 A;
Eastsexe, 70 A, 749 D;
Eastseaxum, 469 B *bis*;
East Seaxna rice, 345, 349;
Eastsaxonia, 565 C, 568 A, 571 C D, 581 D, 586 B, 592 C, 593 A, 603 B, 617 A, 636 D;
Estsaxia, 644 A;
Estseax, 692 C;
Eastseax, 692 E;
Estsexa, 753 D, 759 C;
Estsexe, 712 C D, 716 A, 717 C, 719 C, 720 B, 727 D, 733 C, 734 A, 737 D, 739 D, 741 A B, 742 D, 743 C, 754 A, 756 A;
Hestsexe, 794 2.
Essex.
Saxonicus, *v.* Saxonia.
Scaelfremere, 314 *bis*.
Scaftesbirh, *v.* Sceaftesbirig.
Scald fluvius, 358, 483 B, 516 B, 683 A;
Scaldad, 560 D;
Scat, 740 B.
The Scheld, Flandriæ.
Scandia, 109, *n* [b].
Scani insula, 512 B.
Scanlauda, *v.* Santlauda.
Sceaftesbyrig, Sceaftesbiria, *v.* Sceaftesbirig.
Sceaftesbirig, 399;
Sceaftesbyrig, 399, 563 A, 579 C D;
Sceftesburg, 495 A, 685 B;
Sceftesbyrig, 430, 520 C, *n* [a];
Scaftesbirh, 749 A, 757 D;
Sceaftesbiria, 598 A;
Scestonia, 688 A;
Schaftebirie, 814;
Schastesbire, 808 2.
Shaftesbury in Dorsetia.
Sceapig, 344, 348, 424, 510 D, 511 E;
Sceapege insula, 548 E, 550 C, 551 B, 592 A, 635 D;
Scepig, 449;
Scepige, 470 B, 674 C, 675 C;
Scepeie, 760 A;
Scheapieg, 469 B;
Sepeige, 733 D, 737 D;
Escepaie, 792 2;
Eschepeie, 794 2.
Shepey in Cantia.
Sceargete, *v.* Scergeate.
Sceorstan, 424, 755 D;
Scearstan, 591 C;
Escorestan, 816.
Sherston? in Wiltonia.
Sceobyrig, 366, 566 B;
Scobrih, 741 A.
S. Shoebury in Essexia.
Scergeate, 375;
Sceargete, 569 E;
Scoriate, 744 B.
Sciraburne, 349;
Scireburne, 350, 351, 374, 435, 473 A, 512 E, 513 A, 553 A, 620 B, 643 A, 676 A C, 750 C.
Scyreburne, 398, 738 B;
Scyreburna, 268, *n* [c], 579 B;
Sireburne, 737 D;
Schireburne, 794 2 *bis*;
Scireburnensis, 284, *n* [a], 468, *n.*, 470 C, 475 A, 507, *n* [a], 542 E, 545 [3], 547 B E, 549 C, 551 C, 553 E, 560 D, 574 A, 620 B, 644 C D, 675 C, 677 C.
Sherborne in pago Dorsetensi.
Scithæ, *v.* Scotti.
Scithica, Scitthia, *v.* Scythica.
Sclavi, 81 C. Populi Pannoniæ sive Hungariæ.
Scobrih, *v.* Sceobyrig.
Scoriate, *v.* Scergeate.
Scotti, 2, 5 C, 10 A *bis*, 11 B, 49 B *bis*, 50 A, 54 A, 56 A, 57 B, 60 B *bis*, 62 C, 66 A *bis*, 71 B *bis* C, 72 B, 75 C, 81 C, 92 E, 93 B C, 94 A B, 109 A B C, *n* [c], 117 B C, *n* [c], 118 D, 119 B *bis*, 153 A B *ter*, 170 B, 173 A *bis*, 174 D *bis*, 175 B *ter* C, 185 A, 189 A, 191 B, 194 D *bis*, 198 E *bis*, 199 C *ter*, 200 B, 202 D, 203 B C D, 205 A D, 206 C, 215 A *bis*, 223 C, 239 C, 256 C, 265 C, 269 D, 271 A B, *n* [d], 272 A, 284 D, 285 C, 500 D, 501 D, 503 A, 518 A, 557 A, 599, *n* [c], 692 C, 694 C, 695 A *bis* B D E, 696 A, 705 A, 706 A *bis* B D, 707 B, 735 E;
Scottas, 291 *quater*, 292, 297 *bis*, 303, 309, 321, 362, 363;
Escoteis, 782 2;
Scothia natio, 281 C;
Scottus, 194 B, 601 A;
Scottysc, 291;
Scythæ, 57 B;
Scithæ, 49 B;
Escoz, 764;
Yscotteit, 846;
Yscotteit, 853;
Citæ, 57 B.
Scotti, *cont.*
Scotti Septentrionales, 175 A C;
Scotti Australes, 175 A;
Scotti Austrini, 203 B;
Scoti, 47 C, 48 C, 49 A B *bis* D, 56 C D, 62 B, 97 D, 100 D, 486 B, 501 C D, 502 A, 528 C, 529 A, 530 C, 531 C, 532 A B, 564 D E, 584 B, 598 C *bis*, 610 A, 626 A, 639 C, 836 B;
Scotus, 502 A, 584 B *bis*, 595 D, 598 C, 601 A, 609 B *bis*, 839 D;
Yscot, 852.
Scoti Hibernenses.
Scoti, 526 C D;
Scotti, 110 A, 145 A *bis*, 154 B, 178 B, 241 C, 284 A, 505 D, 548 D, 658 A, 714 E, 715 A B C;
Scottas, 305 *bis*, 306;
Escoz, Escos, 777.
British or Albanian Scots?
Scoti, 520 B C D, 568 A, 572 D E, 573 B, 574 C D, 578 A, 597 D, 604 A, 606 D, 607 A *bis*, 613 D, 642 A C;
Scotti, 594, *n* [d], 661 A C, 686 C, 713 D, 745 B C D E, 746 D E, 748 A, 751 E, 760 D;
Sceottas, 382 *ter*, 384 *bis*;
Scottas, 388, 429, 453 *bis*, 460, 463;
Scittisc, 384;
Escoie, 808;
Escoces, 825;
Escoz, 808 1 2.
The Scots or Scotch.
Scotia, 57 A, 192 D, 525 C, 532 B, 568 E, 722 C;
Scottia, 153 B, 198 E, 200 B D, 203 B, 241 C, *nn* [c d], 280 D, 285 A.
Scotia Antiqua sive Hibernia.
Scottia, 241 C, *n* [c] *bis*, 242, *n* [d];
Scottia, 694 C;
Scotland, 383, 429, 430, 453, 462, 463, 465;
Escoce, 777 *bis*, 808, 820 2, 825, 826 2;
Scotia, 5 A C, 75 C, 109, *n* [d], 141, *n* [a], 175, *n* [c], 176, *n* [b], 229, *n* [b], 573 D, 599, *n* [d], 606 D, 607 A, 644 B C, 661 B, 675, *n* [c], 686 C, 688, *n.*, 745 B, 746 D, 757 D E, 760 A B, 762 A.
Scotland.
Scotice, 60 B.
Scrobbesbyrig civitas, 181, *n* [a], 584 D;
Scropesberi, 412 [56].
Shrewesbury.
Scrobbesbyrig-scire, 412;
Scropsire, 755 B;
Salopscire, 181, *n* [a], 752 E;
Salopsyre, 693 A;
Scrobbesbiriensis provincia, 585 B, 590 D;
Scrobesburiensis, 643 C;
Scrobesburia, 643 C.
Shropshire.
Scrobsætas, 423. *Shropshire men.*
Scuffanhalch, 320.
Scylla, 277 D.
Scyreburna, Scyreburne, *v.* Sciraburne.
Scythæ, *v.* Scotti.
Scythia, 56 D, 109 A, *n* [b], 694 E;
Scitthia, 291;
Scythica vallis, 109, *n* [b];
Scithica, 65 C;
Tithica, 11 B;
Tythica, 65 C [28].
Scythæ, 58 B;
Scythicæ gentes, 92 C, 703 E;
Scyticus, 695 D.
The Scythians.
Scythlescestre, 667 A.
Sealesiensis, *v.* Selaeseu.
Sealwuda, 357, 366;
Sealuudu, 559 C, 566 B;
Selewuda, 325;
Seleuude, 740 A;
Selewode, 804;
Selwuda, 470 C, 551 C;
Selwdu, 481 D;
Coitmaur, 481 D;
Sealuudscire, 507 A.
Selwood in Somersetia.

Digitized by Google

Searobyrig, 302;
Searbyrig, 410;
Saerbyria, 584 B;
Searesbirig, 525 A;
Searaburh, 504 A;
Searesbyria, 620 C;
Salesburia, 643 A;
Salesberia, 644 D, 692 C;
Salesbiri, 752 B;
Salesbira, 693 D;
Salesbirig, 713 A;
Salesbires, 783 2, *n* n;
Salesbiries, 811 2;
Salesbire, 817 2;
Salesbyres, 776.
Old Sarum in pago Wiltoniensi.
Sebaste urbs Palestinæ, 91 C.
Secana, *v.* Sequana.
Seccandun, 232, 283, *n* n, 508 D;
Secandune, 729 A B.
Scekington? in agro Warwicensi.
Sedunensis, *v.* Armenfredus, 610 D. *Sion.*
Sefern, *v.* Sabrina.
Segeswalde, 544 A;
Seggeswalda, 638 B.
Seham, 193, *n* s. *Soham*, Cantebrigiæ.
Selaeseu, 224 A, 268 C;
Seolesig, 399;
Selesia, 643 B;
Seolisigensis, 579 C, 580 C;
Seolesiensis, 618 D;
Selesiensis, 644 C;
Sealesiensis, 544 10, 546 5.
Selsey in agro Sussexiensi.
Seletun, 335, 789;
Seletune, 665 A.
Silton? in agro Eboracensi.
Seleucia, 699 C.
Seleuude, Selwudu, *v.* Sealuuda.
Sempigaham, 347. *Sempringham?* in Lincolnia.
Seolesig, *v.* Selaeseu.
Seovenburgenses, 589 E;
Seofon burgas, 421.
Sepeige, *v.* Sceapig.
Septentrionales Britones, *v.* Britones Septentrionales.
Septentrionalis Britannia, *v.* Britannia Septentrionales.
Sequana fluvius, 561 D, 562 A, 564 D;
Secana, 740 D *bis*, 741 D;
Signe, 317, 489 B, 490 C;
Sigen, 360, 361, 362, 369;
Sigene, 684 A C, 685 D;
Signa, 517 A;
Sigona, 490 C;
Signia, 517 B.
The Seine, Franciæ.
Sessorianum palatium, 91 A.
Severnia, *v.* Sabrina.
Sexlande, *v.* Saxonia Vetus.
Sicilia, 94 A, *n* a, 98 C E. *Scicily.*
Siculus, 861 C;
Siddena, 205, *n* a, 222, *n* d, 622 D. Sedes episcopalis Lindissæ.
Aliis prope *Gainsborough*, aliis *Stow* prope Lincolniam, sed etiam ruinæ periere.
Sidnacestrensis, 644 C.
Sigeburht civitas, 664 D.
Sigene, Signa, Signe, Signia, Sigona, *v.* Sequana.
Silcestre, *v.* Kair Segeint.
Sion, 267 A.
Sireburne, *v.* Sciraburne.
Sirmia, *v.* Syrmium.
Sleswic, 121, *n* c, 502 D;
Haithaby, 121, *n* c, 502 D.
Sleswick, Danemarcie.
Sliowaford, 347. *Sleaford* in agro Lincolniensi.
Smyrnensis, 34 B.
Snaudun, *v.* Hereri.
Snotingaham, 381, 382, 387, 513 B, 554 A, 572 C D, 574 B, 677 D, 738 B;
Snotingeham, 746 B;
Snotengaham, 351;
Scnotengaham, 475 B;
Snotingaham, *cont.*
Tigguocobauc, 475 B, 554 A;
Tignocebanc, 677 D.
Nottingham.
Snotingahamscire, 423;
Snotinghamscire, 459, 755 B;
Snotinghamsire, 761 C;
Snotingahamnensis provincia, 590 D;
Snotingensis, 643 C;
Notingeham, 693 A.
Nottinghamshire.
Soccabyrig, 336;
Soccabirig, 545 A;
Sochasburg, 669 D.
Solvente mare, 227 A, *n* a.
Somana fluvius, *v.* Sunna.
Sowa fluvius, 570 B. *The Sow* in agro Staffordensi.
Spalding abbatia, 747 E. In agro Lincolniensi.
Speon, *v.* Swatheode.
Spira, 599 C, 608 D. *Spires* urbs Germaniæ.
Squadi, 700 C; vel potius Quadi populi Germaniæ Antiquæ.
Staefford, 376;
Stæfforda, 570 B;
Stafford, 744 B.
Stafford.
Staeffordscire, 423;
Staffordscire, 755 B;
Staffordensis provincia, 569 C, 590 D, 643 C, 693 A.
Staffordshire.
Staengfordes-brycg, 465;
Stanford-brycg, 464, 858, *n* f;
Steinford-bryg, 462;
Steinesfordbrige, 762 B;
Stamfordebrigge, 614 B.
Stamford-bridge, prope Eboracum.
Stane, 415. *Staines* in Middlesexia.
Stane, 401.
Stanenge, 694 A. *Stonehenge* in agro Wiltonensi.
Stanford, 314, 387, 755 B;
Stanforda, 423;
Stanforth, 392;
Stanforda, 518 E, 572 B, 574 A;
Stanfordia, 120, *n* b, 707 B, 746 B, 747 D;
Steanford, 381.
Stamford in Lincolnia.
Stanford, 271 A, *n* a.
Stemruga, 472 D;
Stæningam, 472, *n* c.
Stepen insula, 743 E;
Steopan-reolice, 378 66.
Steepholme, *v.* Bradan-relice.
Stou, 609 A;
Stow, 760 D. S. Maria.
Stow, Lincolniæ.
Straddele, 607 E.
Straecledwalas, 355, 382;
Streaclede Wealas, 382;
Streclæd Wealas, 382;
Streatgledwali, 568 A;
Stretwadali, 642 A;
Stratcluttenses, 558 C;
Streatcledwali, 572 D;
Stratduttenses, 478 C;
Stretduccenses, 681 A;
Galeis, 808 2;
Gawaleis, 764, 808.
The Strathclyde Britons.
Strattui, 836 B;
Stratclut, 837 B;
Ystrat Clut, 847.
Strathclyde in agro Denbihgensi.
Stratewi, 836 21, 840 B *bis;*
Ystrat Tywi, 846.
The Vale of Tewi.
Streanaeshalch, 197, *n* a, 198 C, 241 D, 285 E, 267, *n* a;
Streaneshalch, 179, *n* c, 234 B, 235 B, 236, *n* b, 270, *n.*;
Strenæeshalch, 200 D;
Streneshal, 722 D;
Streoneshalh, 531 C, 536 B, 639 C;
Streonesheal, 321;
Streanaeshalch, *cont.*
Streonesheallı, 506 D, 532 A, 537 B;
Strieneshalle, 782;
Sinus Fari, 200 D.
Whitley in pago Eboracensi.
Stretburg, 663 B.
Stretford, 320.
Sturemutha, 359, 516, *n* e, 740 C;
Stura fluvius, 483 C, 561 B;
Sture, 683 B;
Stufemutha, 516 D.
The Stour, Essexiæ.
Sualva fluvius, 166 B, *n* d. *The Swale* in agro Eboracensi.
Suanavine, Suanewic, *v.* Swanawic.
Suathedi, Suavi, *v.* Swatheode.
Sudergeona, 218 A;
Suthregia, 550 D, 553 A, 571 D, 586 C, 587 A, 615 A;
Suthreinsis pagus, 268, *n* c, 643 B;
Suthriga, 473 A, 676 B;
Suthria, 469 C, 510 C, 511 A;
Sudria, 733 C;
Sudreia, 737 A;
Suthreia, 619 B, 674 D;
Suthrie, 692 E;
Sudrei, 724 E;
Sudreie, 754 A, 794 2;
Suthdreie, 793;
Sutraie, 785;
Sudrie, 791, 794.
Surrey.
Sudfolc, *v.* Suthfolcia.
Sudhumbri, *v.* Mercii Australes.
Sudrei, Sudreia, Sudreie, Sudria, *v.* Sudergeona.
Sudrigenses, *v.* Suthrige.
Sudseax, Sudsex, *v.* Saxonia Australis.
Sudsexi, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Sudwales, *v.* Demetia.
Suevi, 81 C, 116 C, 704 E;
Sueti, Suevi, 700 C.
The Suevi, populi Germaniæ.
Suffolcia, *v.* Suthfolcia.
Sumersætas, 422, 430, 445, 447, 457;
Sumursætas, 346, 357;
Sumersaetisces folces, 408;
Sumersetenses, 549 C, 740 A;
Sumersetunenses, 583 B;
Sumortunenses, 681 D;
Summerseti, 750 B;
Somersete, 793 2.
Somersetshire people.
Sumersetania, 605 C;
Sumorsæton, 510 B;
Sumorsaetun, 515 D;
Sumorsetania, 619 B;
Sumersete, 692 E, 759 E, 804, 812, 813;
Sumerset, 755 A;
Somersetensis provincia, 268, *n* c, 467, *n* a, 488, *n* g, 643 B;
Somersetia, 481, *n* d;
Sumersetonia, 590 A;
Sumerseatunensis, 604 B;
Sumaersetun, 511 B;
Sumertunensis, 551 C, 559 A D;
Sumersetun, 513 A;
Summurtunensis, 470 D, 480 B, 481 D;
Sumertunensis, 578 B, 579 A.
Somersetshire.
Sumurtun, 328, 507 C;
Sumerton, 725 E;
Somertone, 785 2.
Somerton in Somersetia.
Sunna fluvius, 359, 516 B, 561 A;
Somana, 857 B.
The Somme.
Sunnungnensis ecclesia, 620 B.
Suria provincia Asiæ, 57 D.
Susie, 819 2.
Suthamptonia, Suthamptun, *v.* Hamptonia Suth.
Suthamptunenses, *v.* Hamptunscire.
Suthanglia, 622 D.
Suthanhymbra, Sudhumbri, Suthimbrenses, *v.* Mercii.
Suthberi, 340. *Sudbury* in Suffolcia.

Digitized by Google

Suthfolcia, 191, *n* [a], 196, *n* [a], 644 A ;
Sudfolc, 692 D, 693 A, 714 A ;
Sutfolc, 778.
Suffolk.
Suthgeweork, 428, 449 ;
Suthgeweorc, 446, 451 ;
Suthweorce, 605 A, 606 A.
Southwark.
Suthrige, 327, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 380, 416 ;
Sutherige, 448.
Suthregienses, 547 E, 605 D ;
Sudrigenses, 737 C ;
Suthregii, 549 B, 551 A ;
Suthrigii, 675 B ;
Suthrii, 470 A ;
Sudreis, 794 ;
Medii Angli, 502 C, 510 C, 512 D.
The People of Surrey.
Suthsaxones, *v.* Saxones Australes.
Suthsaxonia, Suthsexa, *v.* Saxonia Australis.
Suthwalani, *v.* Demeti.
Suthwalia, *v.* Demetia.
Suthwella, 168, *n* [a], 604 A. *Southwell*, Nottinghamiæ.
Suthweorce, *v.* Suthgeweork.
Swanawic, 356, 739 D ;
Suuanauuic, 515 C ;
Suanavine, Gnavewic, 480 A.
Swanage in Dorsetania.
Suavi, 596 B, 640 B ;
Suuavi, 594 B ;
Swave, 823 2.
The Swedes.
Swatheode, 429 ;
Suathedi, 736 C ;
Sweon, 429 ;
Speon, 757 C.
Swineshaefed, 320 ;
Swinesheafd, 335.
Swineshead? in pago Lincolniensi.
Sylvanectensis, 131, *n* [b] *bis*. *Senlis* urbs Franciæ.
Syria, 57 D, 89 D, 111 B, *n* [f], 695 E, 698 C ;
Siria, 294 ;
Syrus, 90 A.
Syrmium, 115 D ;
Sirmia, 703 E.
Stirmick in Sclavonia.
Syrtes, 58 A. Tractus arenosi Africæ.
Sytha, 57 A.

T.

Tada, 464. *Tadcaster?* in agro Eboracensi.
Taddenes-scylf, 388, 574 E.
Taefingstoc, 406 ;
Teavistoke, 582 C ;
Teavistokensis, 596 A, 602 B.
Tavistock, Devoniæ.
Taemeseforda, 379, 380 ;
Temesanford, 415 ;
Temesforda, 571 B ;
Temesford, 753 C.
Tempsford, Bedefordiæ.
Taemese, *v.* Tamesis.
Talassi, Thalassi, 697 E. Alpium populi.
Tamaweorthige, 376 ;
Tomeweorthigina, 570 B ;
Tomwrthigene, 572 C ;
Tamanweorthe, 377 ;
Tamewurthe, 387 ;
Tameweorthige, 382 ;
Tameworthige, 381 ;
Tameweorde, 686 D ;
Tamewrthe, 744 D.
Tamworth in agro Staffordensi.
Tame, 394. *Thame* in agro Oxoniensi.
Tamermutha, 406 ;
Tamremutha, 750 A ;
Tamera fluvius, 582 C.
The Tamer, Devoniæ.
Tamesis fluvius, 110 C, 179, *n* [b], 469 B, 476 A *bis*, 516 C, 550 C D, 692 B, 693 C, 697 A, 720 C, 733 C, 739 D, 740 B, 741 A B, 742 D, 747 D, 750 A, 754 A C, 758 B ;
Taemese, 292, 518 A ;
Tamasis, 755 B, 756 A ;
Tamisia, 54 B ;
Tamensis, 59 B, 151 C, 195 D, 218 A, 575 D, 606 A, 674 A, 678 D, 682 B ;
Thamesis, 6 B, 482 C, 554 C, 560 A, 565 A, 568 D, 586 B C, 587 A ;
Tamise, 784, 791 2, 794, 807, 815 2, 817 2 *bis*, 818 2, 821, 823 ;
Temese, 342, 346, 354, 364, 365, 366, 368, 373, 407, 412, 414, 415 *bis*, 416 *bis*, 419 *ter*, 422, 424 *bis*, 430, 444, 510 C, 511 C, 739 A ;
Temesa, 414 ;
Temesemutha, 346, 364 ;
Temesemuthan, 511 C ;
Temesmuth, 737 A ;
Thamensis, 566 B, 582 D, 588 C, 590 B, 591 B, 592 B, 599 E.
The Thames. Thamesmouth.
Tameweorde, Tamwrthe, *v.* Tamaweorthige.
Tanatos insula, 130 D, *n* [b] ;
Taneteis, 794 ;
Tanet, 50 B, 473 B, 791 ;
Taneth, 63 A, 65 A, 68 C, 793 2, 794, 826 2 ;
Tened, 675 B, 676 C ;
Tenet-land, 393, 399, 579 C, 586 A ;
Tenet, 346, 347, 350, 437, 470 A, 511 C, 512 D, 551 A, 553 B, 648 E, 708 D, 737 C, 738 A, 748 A ;
Tanez, 795 ;
Ruichim, 63 A ;
Ruim, 470 A, 551 A, 675 B.
Isle of Thanet in Cantia.
Tantun, 327, 541 C ;
Tantune, 724 D ;
Tantone, 785.
Taunton in Somersetia.
Tarsus, *v.* Tharsus.
Teavistoke, Tavistokensis, *v.* Taefingstoc.
Tedford, Tedfordia, Teford, *v.* Theodford.
Tedforde, *v.* Heortford.
Tegntun, 408. *Teigntun*, Devoniæ.
Teibi fluvius, *v.* Tewy.
Teisa fluvius, 172, *n* [c], 675, *n* [c], 683, *n* [b].
The Tees, Dunelmiæ.
Temese, Temesemutha, *v.* Tamesis.
Temesforda, *v.* Taemeseforda.
Tenet, Tened, Tenetland, *v.* Tanatos.
Teottanhele, Teontanbole, *v.* Totanheale.
Terente fluvius, 478 D, 558 C. *Terent*, Dorsetiæ.
Teviete, 675, *n* [c] ;
Teinete, 675, *n* [c].
The Teviot in Scotia.
Tewy fluvius, 840 B ;
Teivi, 840 [11] ;
Aber Tywi, 854, *n* [c] ;
Teibi, 70 B.
The Tewi in Cardigania.
Thamensis, Thamesis, *v.* Tamesis.
Tharsus, 89 D, 255, *n* [c], 533 B ;
Tarsus, 209 D, 701 D.
Urbs Ciliciæ.
Thelwaele, 381 ;
Thealwele, 572 C.
Thelwall in agro Cestrensi.
Theodford, 415, 475 D, 678 B ;
Theodforda, 351, 410 ;
Thedford, 644 E ;
Theotford, 554 C, 599 C ;
Theotforda, 389, 513 B, 584 C, 586 E ;
Theotfordia, 167, *n* [b], 644 A ;
Tedforde, 738 C ;
Tedfordia, 748 A ;
Teford, 766, 800 2 ;
Tedford, 752 C, 753 D.
Thuetfort, 806 2. *Thetford* in Norfolchia.
Theotfordenses, 575 B. *People of Thetford.*
Theostrota, 687, *n* [d]. *Tockettes* in agro Eboracensi.
Theotiscæ gentes, 471 C.
Thessalia, 95 B.
Thornege, 446, 605 A. *Thorney Island* in Sussexia.
Thornege abbatia, 441, 603 D ;
Thornei, 747 E ;
Thorneie, 466, 747 E.
Thorney in pago Cantebrigiensi.
Thornige, 518 C.
Thornsaeta, *v.* Dorsetania.
Thorp, 392. *Thorpe*, Northamptoniæ.
Thracia, 91 B, 92 B, 94 C, 115 D, 698 E, 703 B E.
Throkonholt, 314. *Trokenholt?* Northamptoniæ.
Thuiforde, 802. *Twyford* in agro Berkensi.
Thule, 691 E ;
Tyle, 500 D.
Thunerhleap, Thunereshleau, 649 A, *n* [a]. *In Tanet.*
Tiberias civitas, 84 B.
Tiberis fluvius, 100 E. *The Tiber*, Italiæ.
Tiburtina via, 91 A, 703 A. Romæ.
Ticina, Ticinum, Ticini, *v.* Pavia.
Tigbrethingham, 675, *n* [c].
Tiggnocobaue, Tignocebane, *v.* Snotingeham.
Tigris fluvius, 701 E.
Tilaburg, 195 D, *n* [c]. *Tilbury* in Essexia.
Tillemuthe, 675, *n* [c]. *Tillmouth* in Northumbria.
Tina fluvius, 234, *n* [d], 235, *n* [c], 275 A, 355, 463, 515 A, 546 C, 612 C, 614 A, 675, *n* [a], 724 D, 739 B ;
Tine, 478 C, 558 B, 677, *n* [e], 687, *n* [d], 792 ;
Tinus, 233, *n* [a], 249 B, 252 A ;
Tyna, 661 C, 681, *n* [a] ;
Tyne, 681 A, 683, *n* [b] ;
Tynus, 667 E.
The Tyne, Northumbriæ.
Tinemuthe, 50 A, 233, *n* [a] ;
Tinemutha, 186, *n* [e], 677, *n* [c], 732 A ;
Tinanmuthe, 337 ;
Tinemutthe, 5 C ;
Tynemue, 790, 826.
Tynemouth in Northumbria.
Tiningaham, 686 D ;
Tinningham, 675, *n* [c].
Tiningham in Scotia.
Tinus, *v.* Tina.
Tiovulfingacaestir, 168 A, *n* [a].
Tithica vallis, *v.* Scithica vallis.
Tofeceaster, 379, 380 ;
Touceastre, 571 A D.
Towcester in Northamptonia.
Tomeweorthigina, Tomwrthigene, *v.* Tamaweorthige.
Torkeseie, Torches-eige, *v.* Turcessige.
Tortuna, 687, *n* [d].
Totanheale, 374 ;
Totanhale, 744 B ;
Totenhale, 750 D ;
Teottanhele, 569 C ;
Teontanbole, 686 A ;
Thuetenhale, 807 2.
Tettenhall? Staffordiæ.
Totenes, 54 B, 694 B. *Totness* in Devonia.
Toueceastre, *v.* Tofeceaster.
Traces, 58 B ;
Tracia, 58 B.
Thrace. Thracians.
Tracteheuroit, *v.* Ribroit.
Trajectum, 259 C, *n* [f], 611 D. *Utrecht* civitas Hollandiæ.
Trannonus fluvius, 77 B.
Transhumbrani, *v.* Nordanhymbri.
Treanta fluvius, 199 B, 232 D ;
Treenta, 167 D ;
Treonta, 382 ;
Trent, 718 C ;
Trente, 782 ;
Trenta, 321, 418, 536 A, 572 D, 588 A.
The Trent, Notinghamiæ.
Trecasena civitas, 123 A, *n* [c] ;
Trecasseni, 127 C ;
Trecasenus, 94 D ;
Trecasina, 709 A ;

Digitized by Google

Trecasena, *cont.*
Troie, 829 2.
Troyes in Campania urbs Franciæ.
Treveri, 9 D;
Treviris, 438;
Treveri, 91 C, 127 C, 709 C, 111, *n* b, 260, *n* b.
Treves urbs Germaniæ.
Triccingeham, 534 D. *Trickingham* in agro Lincolniensi.
Trinovantum, Britonum civitas, 59 C;
Trinovanti, 110 C, 697 B.
Londonia, Londonienses?
Tripolitana provincia Africæ, 58 A;
Tripolitanus, 700 D. *Tripoli.*
Troja, 54 B, 55 B, 231 D. *Troy.*
Tuidi fluvius. 242 C, 260 C;
Tweda, 172, *n* c, 675, *n* c, 687, *n* d;
Thuede, 825 2.
The Tweed in Scotia.
Tunnacaestir, 233 B, *n* n *bis;*
Turecesiege, 354;
Turcessige, 514 E;
Torcheseige, 739 A;
Torkeseic, 812 2.
Torksey, Lincolniæ.
Turoni, 55 C. *Turonenses.*
Turonis, 229 B, 694 E, 721 E;
Turonensis, 62 A, 562 C.
Tours urbs Franciæ.
Tusci, 501 B, 505 C. *Tuscans.*
Tweoxneam regia villa, 372;
Tuueoxbeam, 568 B.
Twynham sive Christchurch in Hamptonia.
Twiford, Twyford, *v.* Adtuifyrdi.
Tyle, *v.* Thule.
Tyrii, 90 A;
Tyrus, 89 A.
Tyre. The Tyrians.
Tyrrhenum, *v.* Mare.
Tywyn, 838, *n* a, 848, *n* f.

U. & V.

Vadum Crucis super Sabrinam, 840 A;
Groes ar Hafren, 853.
Cross ford on Severn.
Vaetlingacaestir, *v.* Verolamium.
Vallium Dunæ, *v.* Walesdune.
Vandali, 93 A, 94 A, 95 B C D, 96 A, 116 C;
Wandali, 58 C, 700 C, 704 D E, 706 B, 736 C, 757 A.
The Vandals.
Vantsumu fluvius, 130 D. *The Wantsum* inter Tanetam et Cantiam.
Ubbandune, *v.* Wibbandun.
Ubbanforde, *v.* Northam.
Ubbelawe, 804, *n* a. In Devonia.
Vecta Insula, 85 D, 107 B, 111 B, *n* g, 121 A, 223 B, 226 B, *n* f, 227 A, 268, *n* d, 272 A, 283 B, 524 C, 531 E, 537 C, 542 B, 582 D, 583 B, 585 B, 586 A, 588 C, 605 D, 613 C D, 618 C, 657 D, 698 C D, 707 C, 712 D, 718 D, 722 A, 726 D, 734 C, 750 A, 752 D, 753 B;
Wecta, 469 A;
Wieht, 322;
Wicht, 691 E;
Wiht, 298, 316, 370, 409, 427, 438, 448 *bis*, 449, 451, 462, 463, 717 D *bis*, 759 E *bis;*
Wiht-land, 406, 408, 411, 414, 420;
Wihte-ealond, 301;
With, 54 A, 781, 783;
Withland, 754 D;
Uuihta, 502 C, 503 E;
Witland, 712 D;
Gueid, 54 A;
Guith, 54 A.
The Isle of Wight.
Vectuarii, *v.* Victuarii.
Velecasi, 822.
Venedocia, 839 B;
Venedotia, 840 A;
Wenedocia, 53 B, *n* c, 838 C;
Venedocia, *cont.*
Guenedota, 75 C, 76 B C;
Guenedotia, 68, *n* b;
Guenedote, 834 B;
Genedota, 831 A;
Guennesi, 68 B;
Guernet, 53 B;
Guoienit, 66 D 55;
Sinistralis plaga, 68 B.
Venta, 179 B D, 226 B, 283 C, 533 A C, 546 E, 657 D, 663 B;
Ventana, 226, *n* e *bis*, 267, *n* a, 268 C, 532 C, 541 B;
Uintancaestir, 179 D;
Uintana, 510 B;
Uintonia, 508 D;
Uintona, 512 D;
Ventanus, 657 C
Uintoniensis, 230, *n* a;
Wenta, 531 D, 726 D;
Wentana civitas, 533 C, 618 D, 619 B;
Wentanus, 542 A, 543 B, 575 A, 576 A;
Wintanceaster, 311, 329, 330, 332, 348, 349, 382, 383 *bis*, 388, 391 *bis*, 393, 399, 400;
Waenta, 328;
Wintaceaster, 325;
Winteceaster, 369, 371, 374;
Wincest, 372;
Wincaester, 401;
Wintecester, 374;
Winceaster, 419, 430 *bis*, 431, 434, 437, 439;
Wincester, 434, 436, 441, 452;
Wincestre, 731 C, 737 C, 745 A, 747 D, 750 C, 752 E, 757 D, 758 B D, 759 A D, 780, *n* k, 783, 786, 787, *n* b, 791, 792 2, 794 2 *bis*, 802 2, *n* d, 808, 814, 815 2 *bis*, 817 2, 825, 829;
Winceastria, 692 A;
Kair-Guent, 692 A;
Wincestria, 742 A, 754 C;
Wincestrensis, 725 E;
Guincestra, 868 C;
Ealdan-mynster, 447;
Novum Monasterium, 567 E;
Wintana, 519 A;
Wintonia, 179, *n* c, 473 A, 490 C, 498, *n* a, 512 D, 529 E, 545 E, 546 3, 552 D, 553 A, 560 B, 567 E, 569 A, 572 E, 573 A, 575 C, 579 D, 588 C, 598 A C, 600 E, 601 A, 605 B, 606 D, 641 A D, 642 B, 643 B, 676 B, 693 D;
Wintoniensis, 230, *n* c, 268, *n* c, 485, *n* a, 490 C, 548 D, 560 B, 567 C, 569 B, 573 C D, 576 A, 577 B, 580 A, 581 A E, 585 A, 595 B, 599 C, 602 B, 620 A, 644 C E, 725 E;
Wincester leode, 412.
Winchester.
Wintonienses, 268, *n* d, 588 C.
Winchester folk.
Veranus ager, 91 A, 703 A.
Verolamium, 110, *n* k, 111 C, *n* h, 114 E, *n* b, 128, *n* a, 702 B;
Verlamacaestir, 114 E;
Vaetlingacaestir, 114 E;
Wirlamecester, 702 B;
Watlingeceaster, 702 B;
Verolamiensis, 8 D.
S. Albans in agro Hertfordensi.
Verzeburgum, *v.* Wirziburg.
Uercel, 442;
Verzelei, 759 D.
Vercelli urbs Italiæ.
Vetadun monasterium, 250 B, *n* a. *Watton*, Eboraci.
Veterani Saxones, *v.* Saxones Veterani.
Victuarii, 121 A, 707 E;
Vectuarii, 522 A;
Uuihtii, 502 C;
Wihtwara, 298;
Wihtwaran, 317;
Witteis, 781.
The People of the Isle of Wight.
Vienna civitas, 84 A, 117 A, 704 E;
Viennensis, 300 35.
Vienne urbs Franciæ.
Uiganbeorge, *v.* Wicganbeorg.
Uigorniensis, *v.* Wigornia.
Uilfaraesdun, 186 B, *n* c. *Wolfrethdon?*
Uilsætæ, *v.* Wilsæton.
Uiltaburg civitas, 259 C, *n* f. *Uiltenburg* juxta Trajectum.
Vindelici, 697 E. Populi olim Austriæ et Bavariæ.
Viniaci portus, 857 B;
Vimaci, 857, *n* d.
v. S. Walerici castrum.
Uintana, Uintoniensis, Uintancaester, *v.* Venta.
Uinuaed fluvius, 198 B, *n* b;
Winwed, 717 B.
The Aire in agro Eboracensi.
Winwidfeld, 312, 531 A;
Winwitfel, 780 2.
Prope *Leeds* in agro Eboracensi.
Uiuri fluvius, 228 C, 234 D, *n* d *bis*, 235, *n* b, 274 D;
Uiuraemuda, 104, *n.*, 286 B;
Weremude, 785;
Wiremuthe, 650 B;
Wiri ostium, 534 A C, 650 E, 721 E, 724 D;
Wiremudha, 726 A.
The Wear, Wearmouth, Dunelmiæ.
Virileisa, *v.* Aquileia.
Ulp, 440, 603 B.
Umber fluvius, *v.* Humbra.
Undala, *v.* Inundalum.
Ungerland, *v.* Hungaria.
Uodnesfelda, *v.* Wodnesfeld.
Urbs Legionis, *v.* Legionum civitas.
Urbs Legionum, *v.* Cair Legion ad Uscam.
Usa fluvius, 614 A;
Use, 790 2, 795 2, 797, 827.
The Ouse, Eboracensis agri.
Usa fluvius, 415, 568 D, 570 D, 742 E, 747 E, 753 D E;
Wusa, 373.
The Ouse, Norfolchiæ.
Usca fluvius, 692 B;
Wylisce Axa, 441;
Isca, 151, *n* a.
The Usk, Monemutiæ.
Uubbandune, *v.* Wibbandun.
Uuedmor, *v.* Wedmor.
Ueolod fluvius, *v.* Weolud.
Uuerham, *v.* Werham.
Uuestsexan, Uuestsexe, *v.* Westsexe.
Uuhtii, *v.* Victuarii.
Uuiganbeorge, *v.* Wicganbeorg.
Uuihta, *v.* Vecta.
Uintona, Uintonia, *v.* Venta.
Uuiaraemuda, *v.* Uiuri fluvius.
Uulfeswelle, 666 C.
Vulgari, 100 A, 101 B. *Bulgarians.*
Uundalum, *v.* Inundalum.
Uuothnesbeorge, *v.* Wodnesbeorg.

W.

Wacrinense monasterium, 648 B, *n* b.
Wakering? in Essexia.
Waedmor, *v.* Wedmor.
Waelces, *v.* Walia.
Waenta, *v.* Venta.
Waerham, *v.* Werham.
Waerincwic, 376;
Waringwicon, 376;
Werewic, 570 B;
Wirengewic, 744 C.
Warwick.
Waerinc-wic-scire, 422;
Warewicensis provincia, 610 A, 643 C *bis;*
Warewic, 693 A;
Warewicsire, 755 B;
Wearwucana provincia, 590 B.
Warwickshire.
Waestbyrig, 452. *Westbury* in Salopia.

Digitized by Google

Waetlingastraet, 418, 419;
Weatlingastreate, 588 B;
Watlingestrete, 694 B;
Watlingstreet, 754 C;
Vaetlingtreet, 114, *n* b;
Wetlingastrete, 686 D;
Wathelingstrete, 817 2.
Watling Street.
Waettelleburne, 320.
Wagele, *v.* Paegnalaech.
Walæ, *v.* Britanni.
Walagothi, 58 C.
Walalege, *v.* Hwaellege.
Walani, *v.* Walia.
Walas, S. *v.* Brittani.
Walerici castrum, 762 A, 857 B;
Seint Galeris, 805;
Viniaci portus, Viniaci, 857 B, *n* d.
St. Valeri sur Somme.
Walenses, *v.* Walia.
Walesdune, 759 B;
Wallandunæ, 602, *n* b;
Vallium Dunæ, 437 17.
Walia, Wallia, Wealan, Walas West, *v.* Cornubienses;
Walani, Walana, *v.* Britones;
Walenses, Walas, *v.* Britanni;
Walas, 316, 329, 330;
Walkynne, 454;
Walas, *v.* Cornubienses;
Wealas, 326, 376, 378, 386;
Wealisca cynga, 441;
Welisce, 443, 444;
Wylisce, 441;
Wylisca, 447;
Wyliscean, 452;
Wylsca, 455;
Welscan, 451;
Waelces, 347;
Wales, 784; *v.* Cornubia;
Waleis, 792, *n* b, 814 2 *bis*, 815 2, 816, 825 2, 829.
Walingaforda, Wallingford, *v.* Wealingforda.
Walkynne, *v.* Walia.
Wallesende, 5 C. *Wallsend* in Northumbria.
Wallia, *v.* Walia.
Waltun, 392. *Walton* in Northamptonia.
Wanating villa regia, 467 B, 549 D;
Wanetinge, 674 A.
Wantage in Beroccia.
Wandali, *v.* Vandali.
Wardebirh, *v.* Weardbyrig.
Wardstane, 826 2.
Warewelle monasterium, *v.* Hwerewealla.
Warewic, Warewicscire, Warewicensis, *v.* Waerinc-wic-scire.
Warham, *v.* Werham.
Waringwicon, *v.* Waerincwic.
Warewicensis, *v.* Waerinc-wic-scire.
Wascani, 816 *bis.*
Wassinburg, 829. *Washingborough* in agro Lincolniensi.
Wduforda, 669 E.
Weardbyrig, 376;
Weadbirig, 570 E;
Wardebirh, 744 C.
Weadmor, *v.* Wedmor.
Weage fluvius, 603 D. *The Wye*, Herefordiæ.
Wealingaforda, 411, 419;
Walingaforda, 585 B, 588 D;
Wallingford, 110, *n* g, 752 D, 754 D.
Wallingford in Bercensi.
Wealland, 433.
Wealtham, 409. *Bishopswaltham* in Hamptonia.
Weatlingastreat, *v.* Waetlingastraet.
Weced, 378, 570 D, 743 E;
Wecheporte, 749 B E;
Wecedport, 400, 406, 580 C, 582 C.
Watchet in Somersetia.
Wecta, *v.* Vecta.
Wedale villa, 73 C.
Wedmor, 357;
Waedmor, 482 C;
Weadmor, 560 A;
Wethmor, 804 2;
Wedmor, *cont.*
Vuedmor, 516 A.
Wedmore in Somersetia.
Wellehare, *v.* Hwaelleage.
Welles, 643 B;
Willum, 578 B;
Wellensis, 609 D, 644 C D;
Wyllensis, 570 2;
Fontanensis ecclesia, 620 B, 621 A.
Wells civitas Somersetiæ.
Welmesforde, 314. *Walmesford*, Northamptoniæ.
Welscan, *v.* Walia.
Wendel-sae, 360. *Mare Mediterraneun.*
Wendune, *v.* Brunanburg.
Wenedocia, *v.* Venedocia.
Wenlocanense monasterium, 609 A. *Wenlock* in Salopia.
Wentus, 382;
Wenta, 573 B.
Wentlanders sive *Monumetenses.*
Wenta, Wentanus, *v.* Venta.
Weolud, 380;
Uueolod, 518 E;
Welund fluvius, 572 B.
The Welland, Northamptonie.
Weorthige, 408. *Worthy* in Hamptonia.
Werceworde, 283, *n* a;
Werchewurd, 675, *n* c.
Warkworth in Northumbria.
Werewic, *v.* Waerincwic.
Werham, 336, 355, 356, 398, 399, 480 A, 558 C E, 579 B, 681 B, 739 C, 789, *n* d;
Waerham, 399;
Warham, 748 D, 749 A;
Werlame, 789;
Vuerham, 515 B;
Warhamnensis, 579 D.
Wareham in Dorsetania.
Wermingtun terra, 392. *Warmington* in Northamptonia.
Wertermorum, 686 C, *n* k.
Wes Saxonia, *v.* Saxonia Occidentalis.
West Angli, Westan Hecani, *v.* Angli Occidentales.
Westmaringi, *v.* Picti Australes.
Westmoringa land, 393;
Westmereland, 808 2.
Westmoreland.
Westmynster, 432, 441, 460, 461, 465*ter*, 466;
Westminster, 761 D, 763 D, 869, *n* c;
Westmonasterium, 83, *n* a, 599 D, 603 D, 615 B;
Westmostre, 826 5;
Westmuster, 818 2, 821;
Guest, 869 C.
Westminster.
Westsaxones, *v.* Saxones Occidentales.
Westsaxonicus, Westseax, Westsex, Westsexæ, Westsexan, *v.* Saxonia Occidentalis.
Westseaxe, Westsexi, Westsexia, *v.* Saxonia Occidentalis.
Westwales, *v.* Cornubia.
Wetlingastrete, *v.* Waetlingastraet.
Wherwell, *v.* Hwerewealla.
Wibbandun, 304;
Wibbandune, 525 D;
Wipandune, 713 C;
Uubbandune, 504 B.
Wimbledon in Surria.
Wic, 438, 602 D. *Wick?* Wigorniæ.
Wic, *v.* Gipeswic.
Wiccii, Wiccum, Wicum, *v.* Huiccum.
Wiceanbeorg, 346;
Wiceanbeorh, 550 C;
Wicgambeorg, 469 B;
Wienorne, 737 B;
Wienberghe, 794, *n* a;
Uiganbeorge, 511 C.
Wemburg? in Devonia.
Wicht, *v.* Vecta.
Wicingi, Wiccingi, 740 B C; *v.* Dani.
Wienorne, *v.* Wicganbeorg.
Wigingamere, 379 *bis*;
Wiggingamere, 571 A;
Winganmere, 571 C.
Wigmore in agro Herefordensi.
Wigraceaster, 430;
Wigracester, 436, 438;
Wigernaceaster, 402;
Wygracester, 436;
Wigarceaster, 390;
Wigorceaster, 401;
Wirecestria, 693 D;
Wigorna, 602 D;
Wigornia, 581 A, 583 D, 597 D, 622 C, 642 B, 643 C, 692 A, 693 A;
Kair Gorangon, 692 A;
Wigorniensis, 150, *n* a, 522, *n* a, 541 A, 554 B, 557 D, 575 E, 576 E, 577 B, 600 E, 603 D, 604 A, 607 A B, 609 C D, 610 A D, 644 C, 684 A;
Wigornense, 540 A, 600 C, 609 A;
Wigornensis, 600 A *bis* C, 608 B;
Wigornenses, 600 C;
Uigornensis, 236, *n* a.
Worcester.
Wigornenses, 600 C. *People of Worcestershire.*
Wihracestrescire, 432, 433;
Wigraceaster-scire, 432 *bis*;
Wireceastresyre, 693 A;
Wigorniensis pagus, 283, *n* f, 643 C.
Worcestershire.
Wiht, *v.* Vecta.
Wihtgarasbyrg, 301;
Wihtgarabyrg, 302;
Wihtgarabirig, 524 C, 550 B;
Gwihtgaraburhg, 469 B;
Witgaresburcg, 712 D;
Witgaresbrig, 712 E.
Carisbrooke, Vectæ Insulæ.
Wihtwara, *v.* Vectuarii.
Wilegeclife, 675, *n* c. *Wycliffe* in agro Eboracensi.
Willum, *v.* Welles.
Wilsatæ, Wilsati, *v.* Wilsæton.
Wilsetania, Wiltesyre, Wiltescire, *v.* Wiltunscire.
Wiltun, 354, 391, 410, 477 D, 557 B, 739 A, 752 B;
Wiltonia, 577 C, 584 B, 692 C, *n* c.
Wilton in Wiltonia.
Wiltunscire, 351, 371, 399, 403, 409 *bis*, 411, 416, 422, 480 B, 599 A;
Wiltunescire, 435, 752 B;
Wiltunesire, 754 B;
Wiltuniensis, 268, *n* c, 584 A, 587 A;
Wilsetania, 619 B;
Wilteschire, 804;
Wiltescire, 643 A;
Wiltesyre, 692 E;
Wiltsire, 755 A;
Wiltonia, 488, *n* h, 608 A;
Wiltoniensis provincia, 590 A;
Wiltuniensis, 584 A *bis*;
Wiltonensis, 609 C;
Wiltoniensis, 491 B, 547 A, 562 B, 602 A;
Wiltuniensis, 577 C, 579 D, 582 A, 604 A.
Wiltshire.
Wilsæton, 340 *bis*;
Wilsætan, 357;
Wilsates, 733 A;
Wilsati, 733 A, 740 A;
Uulsaetæ, Uuilsætæ, 510 A;
Wiltonienses, 547 A, 591 D E;
Wiltunenses, 481 D, 559 D, 681 D.
People of Wiltshire.
Winburna, 326, 372, 477 C, 742 C;
Winburnan, 541 B, 555 D, 568 B C;
Winburnan-mynster, 364;
Winburnham-minster, 739 A;
Wineburn, 724 D;
Vuinburnan, 514 C;
Wineburne, 802;
Winburgne, 784 2;
Wimburna, 391.
Wimborne, Dorsetiæ.
Winceaster, Winceastria, Wincestre, Wincestrensis, *v.* Venta.
Wincelcumb, 452;
Wincelcumba abbatia, 638 C;
Wincelcumbensis, 606 E, 607 A.
Winchelcombe, Gloucestriæ.
Wincenhale, Winchanheale, *v.* Pincenhale.

Digitized by Google

Windlesora, 458;
Windleshores, 760 B, 761 A;
Windesoueres, 801 2.
Windsor in agro Bercensi.
Wineburn, *v.* Winburna.
Winidi, 595 D.
Wintana, Wintonia, Wintoniensis, *v.* Venta.
Wintonienses, *v.* Venta.
Winwidfeld, *v.* Uinuaed.
Wipandune, *v.* Wibbandun.
Wippedesfleot, 299, 503 B, 661, *n* c;
Wippedesfleote, 523 B;
Wippedesflede, 709 D.
Ebbesfleet? in Insula Thanet.
Wireceastresyre, *v.* Wihracestrescire.
Wiremudha, Wiremuthe, Wiri ostium, *v.* Uiuri fluvius.
Wirengewic, *v.* Waerincwic.
Wirheale, 367. *Wirhall* in agro Cestrensi.
Wirlamceaster, *v.* Verolamium.
Wirziburg, 537 E, 609 D;
Wurtziburgensis, 598 B;
Verzeburgum, 609, *n* c.
Wurtzburg civitas Franconiæ.
Wisc fluvius, *v.* Exa.
Wiscelet, 801 2, *n* c. *Wistley* sive *Wichelet-green* in agro Bercensi.
Wisebec, 314. *Wisbech*, Cantebrigiæ.
Witerne, Witernen, *v.* Candida Casa.
Witgarabirig, *v.* Witgaresbrig.
With, *v.* Vecta.
Witham, 375, 570 A, 743 C. *Witham* in Essexia.
Withringtun, 392. *Warmington?* Northamptoniæ.
Withland, Willand, *v.* Vecta.
Witlesmere, Witlesmaere, Wytlesmaere, 392 *bis*. *Wittleseymere*, Cantebrigiæ.
Wocingas monasterium, 335.
Wodnesbeorg, 326;
Woddesbeorg, 305;
Wodnesbeorh, 269, *n* c, 526 A, 540 D;
Wodnesbyrg, 504 C;
Wodnesbirue, 714 C;
Uuothnesbeorhge, 507 B;
Wodnesberghe, 784 2;
Wonebirih, 724 C.
Wodnesburh? in Wiltonia.
Wodnesfeld, 569 D;
Uuodnesfelda, 519 D.
Wonebirih, *v.* Wodnesbeorg.
Wonwaldremere, 667 C.
Wudecestre, 283, *n* b, 675, *n* c.
Wusa fluvius, *v.* Usa.
Wylisca, Wylisce, Wylsca, *v.* Walia.
Wylisce-Axa, 441;
Wylesceaxan, 603 C.
v. Usca.

Y.

Ybernia, *v.* Hibernia.
Yceanho monasterium, 312;
Ikanho, 531 A.
Boston? in Lincolnia.
Ypwinesfleot, *v.* Hippwinesfleot.
Yrcenefeld, *v.* Ircingafeldas.
Yriscan, *v.* Hiberni.
Yrlande, *v.* Hibernia.
Ysera, 448.
Yttingaforda, 374;
Ittingaford, 579 A;
Itingforde, 743 A.
Ythancaestir, 195 D, *n* b. *St. Peter's on the Wall* juxta *Bradwell ad mare* in Essexia.

Digitized by Google

INDEX ONOMASTICUS.

A.

Aaron, urbis Legionum civis, 8 D, 9 B, 90 C, 115 A, *n* [b], 702 C.
Abacuc, propheta, 93 A.
Abbo Floriacensis, *552*, *n* [a], 800, *n* [d].
Abel, Hierosolymarum patriarcha, 492 D; Bel, 684 C.
Abgarus Edessenus, 87 D.
Abirth, filius Ra, *59* A.
Abisa, filius Hors, 66 A; Ebissa, *50* D, *n* [e].
Abloyc, rex, 837 B; Abloec, 847, *n* [g], 848.
Abon, comes, 316.
Abraham, *53* A B, 82 A, *500* B, 690 A; Abraha, 267 D.
Acca, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 184 E, 224 C, 257, *n* [h], 268, *n* [h], 272 E, 273 E, 274 A, *n* [h] *ter*, 283 C, 288 A, 326, 328, 329, 540 B, 542 C, 543 A, 626 A, 653 C, 654 A, 657 D, 658 C, 659 B E, 660 D, 665 B C, 667 A, 724 B, 726 D, 727 A; Acce, 784; Acke, 785 2.
Acca, pater Eadwoldi, 373, 742 E.
Acha, filia Aellæ, uxor Aedilfridi regis Nordanhymbrorum, 178 D, 632, 639 B D; Acca, 162, *n* [b].
Achab, 690 A.
Achilles, 690 A.
Achilleus, tyrannus, 90 B.
Adam, 49 C, 53 A B, 59 A, 267 C, 349, 469 A, 500 B, *550* A; Ada, 171 B.
Adamnan, abbas Hiensis, 176, *nn* [d e], 215, *n* [a], 265 G, *n* [b], 266 B, 280 B; Adomnan, 833 A, 842, *n* [a].
Adamnanus, monachus Coludensis, 239 C, *n* [b] *quater*, 265, *n* [a].
Adda, Idæ filius, rex Berniciorum sive Northanhymbrorum, 74 B, 75 C, 290, *524* D, *525* B, 632, 639 A B, 649 E.
Adda, presbiter, 194 B, 530 D.
Addi, comes, 251 C, *n* [b].
Adelbaldus, rex, *v.* Aethelbald.
Adelberth, rex, *v.* Aedilberct, filius Eormenrici.
Adelbert, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelberht archiepiscopus Eboracensis.
Adelbertus Levita, filius regis Deirorum, 257, *n* [b].
Adelbold, rex Merciorum, *v.* Aedilbald.
Adelbrictus, Adelbricht, rex, *v.* Aethelbyrht.
Adelbrit, rex Norfolciæ, 765 1 2, 766; Ailbrith, 789 2; Albrict, 766, 767.
Adeldru, *v.* Aedilthryda.
Adelfled, *v.* Aethelflaed, domina Merciorum.
Adelgarus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelgar.
Adelhardus, rex, *v.* Aethelheard.
Adelhere, rex, *v.* Aedilheri.
Adelred, rex, *v.* Aethelred filius Moll, Aethered filius Æthelwulfi, Aethelred filius Eadgari.
Adelstan, Adelstanus, rex, *v.* Aethelstan, filius Eadwardi.
Adelwald, baro regis, *v.* Eadwold.
Adelwinus, abbas, *v.* Æthelwine.
Adelwold, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Aethelwold I.
Adelwoldus, comes, *v.* Aethelweard, filius Agelmari.
Adeluuold, rex, *v.* Aedilvalch.
Adelwlf, Adelwlfus, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Adewlf, rex, *v.* Aedilvalch.
Adhelbaldus, rex, *v.* Aethelbald.
Adheredus, rex, *v.* Æthered.
Adlric, rex, *v.* Aethelric.
Adlsing, filius Alhuni, 75 B.
Adminius Britannus, 111, *n* [c].
Adomnan, abbas, *v.* Adamnan.
Adrianus, imperator, 86 B, *295*, 700 A; Hadrianus, 112, *n* [c].
Adrianus I., papa, 336, 338, *n* [a], 509 D, *545* B, 664 E, 666 D, 669 A, 731 C, 732 C, 789.
Adrianus, abbas, *v.* Hadrianus.
Adulfus, dux, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Adulfus, episcopus, *v.* Alduulf.
Adulvaldus rex, *v.* Eadbald.
Aeadldric, rex, *v.* Aethelric.
Aealcswith, *v.* Ealhswith.
Aeanfled, filia Aeduini regis Nordanhymbrorum, 198 D, 199 A; Aenfleda, 632; Eanfled, 74 C, 76 A, 159 A, 172 A, 186, *n* [c], 187 E, 199 E, 241 D, 269 D, 285 B, 308 *bis*, *528* B, 779, *n* [d]; Eanfleda, *531* C, 639 C D; Elfled, 74 B; Heanflet, 779.
Aebba, abbatissa de Coldingham, filia Aethelfrithi regis Northanimbrorum, 178, *n* [c], 229 E, *n* [a] *bis*, 239, *n* [b], 240 C, 639 B; S. Aebba, 533 E; Aebbe, *526* B, 632.
Aebbe Friso, 371.
Aecci, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 217 B, *n* [a], 534 B; Aecca, 618 A.
Aed map Neill, rex Temoriæ, 836 A, *n* [a]; Aedd, filius Mellt, 846, *n* [a].
Aedan, rex Scottorum, 145 A, *526* D, 715 A; Aegthan, 305; Aidan map Gabran, 831 C, *n* [k]; Aidanus, 639 C; Edan, 305, *n* [a]; Egtan, 777.
Aedan, Lindisfarnensis sive Northanhymbrorum episcopus, 174 E, 175 C, 177 A *bis* C, 187 D, 200 A, 214, *n* [a], 234 D, 235 A, 242, *n* [c], 243 B; Aidan, 187 A D, 188 A C, 199 C, 206 C, 281 E, 285 C, 312, 530 B, 626 B; Aidanus, *529* A, 675, *n* [c]; Aidanz, 780 2.
Aedberht, rex, *v.* Eadbryht Praen.
Aedbold, Aedboldus, rex, *v.* Eadbald.
Aedboldus, episcopus, 546 C; Eadbald, 338, *n* [b].
Aedbryht, rex, *v.* Eadberht, filius Eatæ.
Aedburh, filia Offæ, *v.* Eadburhge.
Aedburh, filia Eadwardi regis, *v.* Eadburga.
Aedd, clericus Hibernensis, 607 A.
Aeddi Stephanus, cantor, 211 A; Eddius, 269, *n* [f], 273, *n* [a]; Heddius, 271, *n* [b].
Aedefstanus, rex, *v.* Aethelstan, filius Eadwardi.
Aedelbald, *v.* Aethelbald, filius Cynebald.
Aedelbertus, Aedelbert, rex, *v.* Aedilberct, filius Eormenrici.
Aedeldrida, *v.* Aedilthryda.
Aedelhard, rex, *v.* Aethelheard.
Aedelred, rex, *v.* Aedilred.
Aedelred, *v.* Aethelred, filius Moll.
Aedelred, *v.* Aethelred, filius Eadgari.
Aedelstan, rex, *v.* Aethelstan, filius Eadwardi.
Aedelwoldus, clito, *v.* Aethelwald.
Aedgar, rex, *v.* Eadgarus.
Aetheling, *v.* Eadgar.
Aedgils, presbiter, 240 E.
Aedguin, rex, *v.* Aeduini.
Aedibrith, *v.* Aethelbryht, filius Ingengeat.
Aedilbald, filius Alwii, rex Merciorum, 283 C, 286 B; Aedilbaldus, 289 A; Aethelbald, 326 *bis*, 328, 329 *bis*, 330, 332, 507 C, 508 D, 630; Aethelbaldus, 540 E, 542 B, 543 D, 544 A *bis*, 638 B; Adelbold, 724 C; Athelbaldus, 507 D; Eadlbalt, 75 A; Edelbald, 725 E, 727 E *bis*, 728 A D E, 729 A B, 734 D, 735 C, 784 2, 785 2 *ter*, 786; Edilbaldus, 288 B C; Edwald, 833 C, *n* [m]; Etbalt, 842; Ethelbald, 662 D, 833, *n* [m]; Ethilbaldus, 657 D, 658 C, 662 B.
Aedilberct, filius Eormenrici, rex Cantiæ, 141, *n* [b]; Aedilberct, 130 D, 131 A, 132, *nn* [b c], 141, *n* [b], 142 D E, 144 B, 149 B, 151 C *bis* D, 152 A B, 153 D, *n* [e], 154 A *bis* B *bis* C *bis* D, 157, *n* [a], 158 B, 186 A; Aedilberctus, 96 D; Aedelbert, 404 *n*, 713 C E, 714 A; Aedelbertus, 719 B; Aedelberth, 720, *n* [a]; Aegelberht, 404; Aethelberht, 306 *ter*, 527 A; Aethelbertus, 527 B, 528 A, 639 C; Aethelbriht, 303, 525 C *bis*, 526 B, 635 C; Aethelbryht, 304, 324, 343; Aethelbyrht, 307, 504 B, 505 B *quater*, 510 D; Aethelbyrt, 627; Ealdberht, 74 C; Edelbert, 777 2; Edilbertus, 831 C; Edelbrit, 776 2 *bis*, 778; Edelbrith, 723 B; Egelberht, 302; Ethelbert, 303, *n* [a], 645 E, 712 D, 715 C; Ethelbyrht, 514 B; Ethelbyrhtus, 645 C.
Aedilberct, filius Wihtredi, rex Cantiæ, 168, *n* [b], 282 C; Aethelbertus, 541 C, 543 C, 544 B, 635 E; Aethelberht, 627; Aethelbryht, 333; Aethelbyrht, 330; Edelbricht, 730 B; Edelbriht, 734 B; Edilbertus, 724 E.
Aedilberg, filia naturalis Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, abbatissa Brigensis, 180 C, 181 B; Aethelburga, 546 D, 636 B; Aethelburh, 628.

Digitized by Google

Aedilberga, abbatissa Bercingensis, 218 A;
Aedilburga, 219 C;
Aedilberge, 220 B;
Aethelburga, 535 B;
Athelburga, 532 C.
Aedilbergae, filia Aedilbercti regis Cantiæ Æduini regisNorthanhymbrorum uxor, 158 A, 161 B *bis*, 166 A;
Aedilberge, 172 A;
Aethelburga, 528 D, 535 B, 627, 635 B, 639 C;
Aethelburge, 309;
Edelburg, 779 2;
Ethelburga, 632;
Tatæ, 158 B;
Tate, 627.
Aedilfrid, filius Aethelrici, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 96 D, 144 C, 145 A *bis*, 150 D, 151 B, 162 D *bis*, *nn* a b, 163 A, 164 A, 173 A *bis*, 178, *n* c;
Aelfret, 74 B;
Aethelferth, 305 *bis*, 306, 308 *bis*, 310, 318, 322;
Aethelfridus, 526 B D E, 527 C, 636 A, 639 B D;
Aethelfrith, Aethelfrithus, 504 C, 529 D, 632;
Eadfered Flesaurs, 76 A;
Eadlfrid, 76 B;
Edelferth, 714 D E, 715 B, 719 D;
Edelfrid, Edelfridus, 715 A B C D *bis*, 777, 778 1 2 *ter*, 780;
Edelfrit, Edelfriz, 777;
Edlferd Flesaur, 74 B, *n* f;
Eadfered, 76 A;
Ethelfrithus, 162, *n* a, 528 E, 650 C.
Aedilheri, filius Eni, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 198 B;
Adelhere, 719 D, 721 B;
Aethelhere, 313, 531 A B, 628;
Aethelherus, 636 C;
Edelhere, 717 A;
Ethelhere, 780, *n* r.
Aedilhild, abbatissa, Aediluini episcopi soror, 183 C.
Aedilhun, filius Aeduini regis, 166 A;
Ethelhun, 632.
Aedilhun e nobilibus Anglorum, Aediluini episcopi frater, 205 A.
Aedilred, filius Pendæ, rex Merciorum, 183 A, 198, *n* a, 208, *n* a, 217, *n* c, 222 A, 223 A, 227 C, 232 D *bis*, 233 A, 236 A, 263 C, *n* a, 269 A, *n* a, 272 B, 273 A B, 285 D *bis*, 286 A;
Aedelred, 719 E;
Aetheldred, 535 B;
Aethelred, 313, 315 *bis*, 318, 319, 320 *ter*, 325, 326, 391, 536 A, 630;
Aethelredus, 235, *n* e, 255, *n* e, 534 D E, 535 E, 536 A C D, 538 C, 539 A B, 540 B E *bis*, 622 B, 624 B D *bis*, 637 D, 638 A B, 639 D;
Eadlit, 75 A;
Edelred, Edelret, 718 C, 723 C, 724 C, 725 B, 727 D, 735 B *bis*, 782 1 2, 783 2, 784 2;
Ethelred, 507 A;
Ethelredus, 539 D.
Aedilthryd, filia Aeduini regis, 166 A.
Aedilthryda, filia Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, Ecgfridi regis uxor, 99 B, 229 C, 230, *n* a, 234 A;
Aedilthryde, 212 B, *n* c, 223, *n* a;
Aedilthryd, 229 C;
Aedeldrida, 718 D;
Adeldru, 781 2, *n* u;
Aetheldrith, S., 391;
Aetheldritha, 531 D, 533 D, 534 B D, 536 A, 539 B, 546 D, 627, 635 C, 636 B, 639 C;
Aetheldryht, S., 318;
Aetheldryth, 321, 628;
Aetheldrythe, 632;
Edeldrud, 782 2;
Etheldrytha, 223, *n* a, 663 A, 781, *n* u.
Aedilvalch, rex Australium Saxonum, 223 B, 224 A, 226 A;
Adeluuold, 717 D, 719 E;
Aedilvalch, *cont.*
Adewlf, 720, *n* a;
Aethelwald, 317;
Aethelwalh, 537 B;
Aethelwoldus, 531 E.
Aediluald, abbas Mailrosensis, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 262 E, *n* a;
Aediluualdus, 288 C, *n* d;
Aethelwold, 329, 541 B, 626 C;
Aethelwaldus, 543 A;
Athelwoldus, 542 C;
Edilwald, 726 D, 727 A;
Ethelwaldus, 657 D, 659 D.
Aedilvald, filius Eni, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 196 B;
Æthilwaldus, 531 B, 532 D;
Aethelwold, 628, 636 C;
Adelwold, 719 E.
Aediluini, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 183 C, *n* b, 205, *n* a, 222 D;
Aethelwine, 535 D;
Aethelwinus, 622 D.
Aediluinus, Osuiu regis præfectus, 186 C;
Aethelwinus, 530 B;
Aelwyne, 825 2.
Aedmund, rex, *v.* Eadmund, filius Eadwardi.
Aedmund, rex, *v.* Eadmund, filius Aethelredi.
Aedredus, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, *v.* Cuthred.
Aedred, dux, *v.* Aethered.
Aeduini, rex Deirorum sive Northanhymbrorum, 163 C D, 164 A, 165 C, 166 C, 171 C, 198 D, 285 B;
Aeduuinus, 97 C;
Aeduin, 154 B, 157 E, 158 B, 162 C, 163 A, 166 A, 168 A C, *n* b, 169 C, 171 E, 172 D *bis*, 178 D, 186 A, 187 E, 190, *n* b, 234 C, *n* a, 236 A, *n* b c, 269, *n* g;
Aeduine, 285 C, 310;
Aedguin, 75 B;
Eadguin, 74 C, 76 A;
Eadwine, 308 *ter*, 309 *ter*, 310;
Eaduuine, 510 D, 625 A, 635 B, 636 A *bis*, 637 D;
Edguin, 75 B;
Edwine, 305, 308, 309 *quater*, 310, 343, 525 B, 527 C, 528 A D *ter*, 529 D, 530 A, 531 A, 532 D, 536 B, 632, 639 B C D *bis*, 713 C, 716 A B, 717 D, 777, 778;
Edwinus, 74 A, 75 A, 520 B, 528 A, 548 C, 632 A, 650 A, 715 E, 719 B, 720 E, 832, *n* c;
Eoguin, 76 A;
Etguin, 832 A.
Aedward, clito, *v.* Eadweard, filius Eadmundi Ferrei Lateris.
Aedward, rex, *v.* Eadweard filius Aelfredi, Eadweard filius Æthelredi, Eadweard filius Eadgari.
Aedwine, Eadwardi regis filius, 383;
Eadwinus, 568 A, 641 E, 686 B;
Edwine, 634;
Edwinus, 745 B.
Aedwius, clito, *v.* Eadwig, filius Aethelredi.
Aefic, Aethelredi regis summus præpositus, 409, 415;
Eafic, 583 C;
Effic, 752 A.
Aefic, decanus Eoveshamnensis, 432;
Avicus, 599 A.
Aegelberht, rex, *v.* Aedilberct filius Eormenrici.
Aegelfled, Aegelfleda, domina Merciorum, *v.* Aethelflaed.
Aegelmarus, pater Aegelnothi archiepiscopi Cantuariensis, 594 D.
Aegelnoth, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelnoth.
Aegelnoth, abbas Glastoniensis, 452, 465;
Aegelnothus, 607 A.
Aegelredus, rex, *v.* Aethelred, filius Eadgari.
Aegelric, episcopus Saelesiensis, 456, 457;
Agelricus, 609 A C;
Aethelricus, 619 A.
Aegelric, monachus Burgensis, episcopus Dunelmensis, 433, 455;
Aegelricus, 602 D;
Aegelric, *cont.*
Agelricus, 608 C, 626 C;
Egelricus, 601, *n* b.
Aegelricus, pater Edrici ducis, 585 C.
Aegelward, *v.* Aethelwardus, filius Aelfredi.
Aegelward, abbas Glastoniensis, 452;
Agelwardus, 606 E, 607 A.
Aegelwine, episcopus Dunelmensis, 186, *n* c, 455;
Agelwinus, 608 D, 612 C, 626 C;
Egelwinus, 609, *n* d, 825, *n* l;
Edelwine, 825 2;
Aelwyne, 825 2.
Aegeus, rex Atheniensium, 530 B.
Aegthan, rex, *v.* Aedan.
Aeilricus, *v.* Alric, filius Wihtredi.
Aelbfled, filia Osuiu regis Nordhumbræ, abbatissa apud Streanaeshalch, 241 D,
Aelfleda, 198 B, 531 B, 632;
Alfleda, 639 D.
Aelesme, *v.* Athelhelm, dux Dorsetensium.
Aelfegus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Aelfelm, comes, 411;
Alfhelmus, 584 D, 585 A.
Aelfelm, comes, pater Aelfgivæ Hamtunensis, 431;
Alfelmus, 758 A;
Alfhelmus, 597 E.
Aelfere, dux Merciorum, 392, 396;
Aelfhere, 399, 400;
Alfere, 578 D, 748 E;
Alferus, 579 C, 580 A, 748 E;
Elfere, 748 C.
Aelfgar, regis Eadgari cognatus, 390.
Aelfgar, comes, pater Aethelfledæ reginæ, 388.
Aelfgar, filius Alfrici, 402;
Alfgarus, 749 D;
Algarus, 581 A.
Aelfgar, filius Leofrici comitis, 445, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 459;
Algarus, 606 E, 607 C *bis* D E, 608 A *bis*, 609 A B, 759 E, 760 C D, 761 C, 825 2, 826;
Alfgarus, 642 D.
Aelfgar, episcopus Helmamensis, 427;
Algarus, 595 B, 618 C
Aelfgarus, episcopus Wiltunensis sive Sunnungnensis, 581 B;
Alfgarus, 620 C.
Aelfget, 432;
Alfgeatus, filius Etsii, 599 C.
Aelfgiva, *v.* Emma.
Aelfgyfe, S., regis Eadmundi conjux, 389;
Aelfgiva, S., 389, 634;
Alfgiva, 574 B, 575 C, 642 A;
Elfgyun, 520 C.
Aelfgyfe, Eadwii regis conjux, 389;
Alfgiva, 576 A.
Aelfgyfe, Hantunensis filia Alfhelmi ducis, 430;
Alfgiva, 597 E, 598 A *sexies* B, 642 C;
Aelfgiva, 634;
Ailiva, 758 A.
Aelfgyfu, *v.* Emma.
Aelfguin, *v.* Aelfuini.
Aelfheah, abbas Bathoniæ, episcopus Wintoniæ, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 400, 428;
Aelfeah, 403, 411, 413, 417 *bis*, 428;
Aelfeg, 418, 428 *ter*;
Aelfegus, 616 B;
Aelfehg, 411;
Alfeagus, 580 A, 581 A E, 584 D, 587 D;
Alfegus, 587 B C, 754 A *bis*;
Alfeus, 757 B;
Alpheagus, 595 B, 620 A;
Godwine, 400.
Aelfheah, cognomento Calvus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 383, 388;
Alfeagus, 573 D;
Aelfeagus, 575 A;
Alpheagus, 619 D.
Aelfhun, episcopus Lundonensis, 418, 419;
Alfhunus, 588 A E;
Alhunus, 617 B;
Helhun, 754 B.

Digitized by Google

Aelfled, filia Offæ regis Merciorum, Aethelredi regis Nordhumbrorum conjux, 337;
Elfleda, 667 E.
Aelfleda, filia Aldredi comitis, conjux Siwardi comitis, 688, *n.*
Aelfleda, filia Ceolulfi regis Mercior m 550 B, 630, 638 C.
Aelfleda, *v.* Aethelflæd, domina Merciorum.
Aelfmaer, abbas S. Augustini, 417;
Almarus, 587 C.
Aelfnoth, vicecomes, 455;
Agelnothus, 608 B.
Aelfred, minister regis, 373.
Aelfred, filius Aethelwulfi, rex Westsaxonum, 347, 349, 351 *bis*, 352, 353 *quater*, 354 *ter*, 355 *bis*, 356, 357, 358 *bis*, 359 *ter*, 360 *ter*, 361 *ter*, 362 *quater*, 363, 364 *bis*, 370, 371, 372, 467 A B *bis*, n^{a}, 468 A, 469 B D, 470 A *bis* C, 471 C, 472 D, 473 A C D, 474 C, n^{a}, 475 A *bis* B C *ter*, 476 A B C D *bis*, 477 B C, 478 A *ter* C *bis* D *bis*, 480 A B, 481 D, 482 B *ter* C D, 483 A *ter* B *bis* C *bis*, 484 B *bis* C, 488 B, 489 B *bis*, 490 C, 491 B *bis*, 499 C *bis*, 511 D, 513 D E, 514 D, 515 B D E, 516 A B C *bis*, 517 A *bis* C E, 634, 675, n^{c}, 836, n^{g};
Ælfredus, 479 B, 480 A, 481 B, 490 A C, 498, n^{a}, 519 E;
Albrit, 836 C;
Alfred, 554 D, 555 A B, 558 A *bis*, 559 C, 561 A B E, 562 C, 738 E *ter*, 739 A *bis* C D, 740 C;
Alfredus, 479, n^{a}, 549 D *bis*, 551 A B, 554 A B, 555 D *ter*, 556 A E, 557 C D, 558 D, 559 A E, 560 A B C D, 561 D, 562 B, 564 C *ter* E, 565 A B C D E *ter*, 566 A D, 567 A C D, 568 C, 569 D, 582 B, 623 D, 624 C, 639 A, 640 B, 641 A D E, 673 E, 713 D *bis*, 738 B, 739 A B C D *bis* E *quater*, 740 A *bis* B *ter* C D *ter*, 741 A *bis* B D, 742 A B *bis* C, 747 A, 750 D *bis*, 800 2, n^{a};
Aluredus, 737 B;
Alvryt, 846;
Elfred, 514 B, 515 C, 517 C, 518 B, 674 A, 678 B, 679 A C D *bis*, 681 A B C, 683 A, 792 2;
Elfredus, 673 D, 674 A C, 675 A *bis* C, 676 A D, 677 B C D E, 678 B D, 680 B C D *bis*, 681 A B *ter* C, 682 B *bis* C D E, 683 A C, 684 A B C, 685 B C *bis* D *bis* E, 688, *n.*;
Elfridus, 683, n^{b};
Elured, 800 2;
Elueret, 801 2 *bis*, 802 1 2 *bis*, 803 1 2 *bis*, 804 1 *bis* 2 *bis*, 805 2, 806 1 *quater* 2 *bis*, 807 1 *ter* 2;
Eluereth, 801 2, 804 1.
Aelfred, filius Aethelredi regis, 419, 430; 634, 754 D;
Alfredus, 588 A, 598 C, 600 A, 642 B, 751 A, 758 D E *bis*, 759 A B C, 761 D, 763 A;
Alvere, 822 1 2 *quater*, n^{c};
Auveret, 819.
Aelfret, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Aelfric, filius Yffi, 172 D, 310;
Alfricus, 632.
Aelfric, filius Alferi, dux Merciorum, 400, 401, 402, 409;
Alfricus, 580 D, 581 B, 584 A, 749 A B C D, 752 B.
Aelfric, dux, 425, 756 B;
Alfricus, 592 E.
Aelfric, Oddæ comitis frater, 452;
Alfricus, 607 A.
Aelfricus I., Orientalium Anglorum episcopus, 618 C.
Aelfric II., Orientalium Anglorum episcopus, 432 *bis*, 618 C;
Alfricus, 599 B *bis*.
Aelfric, episcopus Wiltunensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 403 [46], 405, 406, 411;
Alfricus, 582 A C, 584 D, 616 B, 620 C;
Elfric, 404.
Aelfric, Wintoniensis præpositus, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 428, 429, 443, 445, 625 C;
Alfricus, 595 C, 596 B, 600 A *bis* C, 601 A, 604 A;
Puttoc, 595 B;
Putta, 604, n^{b}.
Aelfsige, abbas Medeshamstedensis, 419, 420, 430;
Aelfsie, 428;
Aelfsi, 393 *bis*;
Aelfsine, 434;
Aelf, 434;
Alfsinus, 588 E.
Aelfsige, episcopus Wintoniensis, 430, 597, n^{a};
Aelfsie, 428;
Alfsius, 620 A.
Aelfsige, episcopus, pater Godwini, 408.
Aelfstan, episcopus Londoniensis, 392, 401;
Alfstan, 617 B.
Aelfstan, abbas S. Augustini, 435, 436.
Aelfstan, archiepiscopus, *v.* Livingus.
Aelfstanus, abbas Glastoniensis, 577 C.
Aelfstan, episcopus Wiltunensis, 399;
Aelfstanus, 579 D;
Alfstanus, 577 C, 620 B.
Aelfthryth, filia Aelfridi regis, uxor Baldwini comitis Flandriæ, 485 C, 499, n^{d}, 630 C, 634 [2];
Aelftritha, 641 E;
Aelfdryde, 499 D;
Alfthrith, 556 D E;
Ealfthrid, 683 C;
Elfthrid, 683 C.
Ælfthryth, 634;
Alftrytha, filia Ordgari ducis, Aethelwoldi ducis relicta, Eadgari regis uxor, 577 A, 579 B, 642 B;
Alftrued, 809;
Aelfythe, 393;
Elstruet, 809 2, 810 2, 811, 812 1 2, 813, 814, 815.
Aelfuini, filius Osuiu regis Nordanhymbrorum, 232 D, n^{a}, 233 A, 285 D;
Aelfwine, 321, 632;
Aelfwinus, 639 D;
Aelfguin, 74 B;
Alfwine, 536 A, 718 C.
Aelfward, episcopus Londoniensis, 436;
Aelfwardus, 601 D;
Alfwardus, 617 E.
Aelfweard, Eadwardi regis filius, 382;
Alfwardus, 573 A, 745 A;
Alfword, 754 A;
Alfredus, 587 C.
Aelfweard, Æthelredi regis minister, 417.
Aelfwig, episcopus Londoniensis, 420;
Alwius, 617 B.
Aelfwine, regis presbyter, episcopus Wintoniensis, 430, 436, 437;
Alfwinus, 602 B, 620 A;
Elfwinus, 597, n^{a}.
Aelfwold, filius Æthelheri, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 628;
Alfwoldus, 636 C.
Aelfwoldus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 A.
Aelfwyn, filia Aethelfledæ dominæ Merciorum, 379;
Aelfwinna, 572 B C;
Alfwen, 745 A.
Aelfythe, regis Eadgari conjux, *v.* Aelfthryth.
Aelhmund, regis minister, 316.
Aelhstanus, episcopus, *v.* Ealhstan.
Aella, rex Northanymbrorum, 350, 474 D, 553 C, 640 B, 641 D;
Aelle, 633;
Alla, 677 C;
Ella, 738 B, 751 A;
Elle, 799 1 *bis* 2, 800 *bis*.
Aelle, Aelfwinus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 D.
Aelli, rex Australium Saxonum, 154 A, n^{b};
Aella, 162, n^{b}, 223, n^{c}, 710 C, 711 D, 713 C;
Aelle, 300 *ter*, n^{a}, 313, 503 C, 510 D, 523 C *bis* D, 548 C, 710 A B, 719 E;
Elle, 792.
Aelli, filius Iffæ, rex Deiræ Northanymbrorum, 96 D, 149 A;
Aelle, 162, n^{b} *ter*, 172, n^{c} *ter*, 302, 303, 304, 308, 504 A, 525 B E, n^{b}, 632, 636 A;
Aella, 639 B *ter*;
Ealle, 631;
Ella, 713 C, 714 C, n^{a}, 777, n^{b};
Alli, 74 C, 76 A;
Ulli, 75 B.
Aelmaer, archidiaconus Cantuariensis, 417;
Almar, 754 A;
Almearus, 587 B.
Aelmaer Dyrling, 424;
Almar, 591 D;
Almer, 755 D.
Aelmarus, episcopus Seolesiensis, 619 A.
Aelmarus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 A.
Aelnothus, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 A.
Aeneas, 49 A, 54 B, 55 A B C, 58 A, 694 D.
Aenfleda, filia Aeduini, *v.* Aeanfled.
Aeodbald, rex, *v.* Eadbald.
Aerdwulf, rex, *v.* Eardwulf.
Aesc, filius Hengisti, 299 *quater*, 300, 503 B C, 523 A B *ter* C;
Esc, 708 E, 709 A D, 710 C, 711 B, 719 B;
Ese, 505 C;
Oisc, 527 C, 627, 645 C;
Oeric, 154 D.
Aescwig, episcopus Leogerensis, 401;
Aescwius, 580 D, 581 D, 624 B.
Aescwine, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 318 *bis*, 320, 633;
Aescuuine, 222, n^{a}, 534 B C;
Aescwinus, 641 A;
Escuuine, 535 B;
Escwine, 718 B C, 719 C *bis*;
Esewine, 781 2.
Aescwine, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 629;
Erchenwin, 195, n^{a}, 712 C, n^{b};
Erchenwine, 719 D.
Aesculf, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 A.
Aesica, puer, 218 E.
Aeta, *v.* Eata, filius Leodwald.
Aethelbald, rex, *v.* Eadbald.
Aethelbald, regis Nordhumbrensium minister, 335;
Ethelbaldus, 664 E;
Edelbald, 730 E, 788 2.
Aethelbald, filius Aethelwlfi, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 346, 348, 349, 470 C, 471 B, 472 D, 473 A, 512 D, 551 C, 552 D, 634;
Aethelbaldus, 469 C, 550 D, 552 C, 553 A, 641 D;
Athelbaldus, 750 C;
Athelboldus, 750 C;
Adelbaldus, 737 D *ter*;
Adhelbaldus, 472, n^{a};
Edelbaldus, 737 D;
Edelbalt, 787 2, 794 1 2;
Ethelbald, 512 C D, 514 B, 675 D, 676 A *bis*;
Ethelbaldus, 673 D E, 674 D.
Aethelbald, filius Cynebald, 327 *bis*, 541 E, 633;
Aedelbald, 725 C.
Aethelbaldus, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 C;
Athelbald, 519 B;
Ethelbald, 686 A.
Aethelbald, episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 D.
Aethelberht, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, sive Hwitternensis, Hagustaldensis, 335, 337, 338, 340, 626 A;
Aethelbertus, 545 A;
Aethilbertus, 626 D;
Ethelberht, 667 C, 669 E;
Ethelbyrht, 664 E;
Edelberctus, 732 C;
Edelberht, 730 C.

Digitized by Google

Aethelberht, rex, *v.* Aethelred filius Moll, Aedilberctus, filius Eormenrici.
Aethelberht, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 334;
Aethelbertus, 544 D, 545 B;
Adelbert, 730 E;
Alberht, 663 D, 664 B, 665 A;
Edbert, 731 A;
Cœna, 625 B, 731, *n* [a];
Ethelbert, 731, *n* [a].
Aethelbertus, filius Aethelredi, rex Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Aethelbryht.
Aethelbold, 316.
Aethelbryht, filius Eormenredi, 627;
Aethelbrihtus, 635 C;
Ethelbertus, 645 B C;
Ethelbyrhtus, 646 A, 647 A.
Aethelbryht, filius Ingengeat, 631;
Aedibrith, 74 B.
Aethelbryht, filius Aethelredi, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 337, 455;
Aethelbertus, 628, 636;
Aegelbrihtus, 546 C;
Aethelbrihtus, 607 D;
Edelbrictus, S., 732 B;
Ethelbyrhtus, 509 D.
Aethelburg, regina, Inæ uxor, 327;
Aethelburga, 541 C;
Edelburh, 724 D;
Edelburc, 785.
Aethelburga, abbatissa Bercingensis, *v.* Aedilberga.
Aethelburga Tata, *v.* Aedilbergæ.
Aethelburh, abbatissa Brigensis, *v.* Aedilberg.
Aethelbyrht, filius Aethelwulfi, rex Cantiæ et Occidentalium Saxonum, 348, 512 D;
Aethelbryht, 349, 350;
Aethelberht, 473 A B C;
Æthelbert, 553 A;
Æthelbertus, 552 C, 553 A C;
Adelbrictus, 737 D, 738 A *bis*, 750 C;
Adelbricht, 737 D;
Ethelbyrht, 512 E, 676 B *bis* D;
Ethelbrict, 750 C;
Edelbrith, 794 2 *bis*;
Ethelbyrht, 673 D;
Ethebertus, 673 D.
Aethelbyrht, episcopus, *v.* Agilberctus.
Aethelbyrht, rex, *v.* Aedilberctus, filius Eormenrici.
Aetheldred, rex, *v.* Ædilred, filius Pendæ.
Aetheldritha, S., filia Eormenredi regis Cantiæ, 627, 635 C.
Aetheldritha, Aetheldrythe, *v.* Aedilthryda.
Aethelferth, Aelfredi regis minister, 371.
Aethelferth, episcopus Helmamensis, 618 A.
Aethelferth, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Aethelflaed, filia Aelfredi regis, domina Merciorum, 374, 375, 376, 377, *n* [b], 381;
Aethelfloed, 485 C;
Aethelfled, 520 A, 556 D;
Aethelfleda, 641 E, 837, *n* [a];
Adelfled, 745 A;
Aegelfleda, 569 B D E, 570 B, 571 C, 572 A;
Aegelfled, 556 D, 634;
Aelfled, 837 A;
Aelfleda, 489, *n* [a];
Edelfled, 744 B *quater* C *quater*;
Elfleda, 744 D;
Elflet, 790, 807 2;
Ethelfled, 683 C.
Aethelflaed de Domerham, filia Aelfgari comitis, Eadmundi regis relicta, 388.
Aethelfridus, Aethelfrith, Aethelfrithus, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Aethelgar, abbas, 392.
Aethelgar, Novi Monasterii abbas, Seoligensis vel Cridiatunensis episcopus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 393, 399, 400, 616 B, 619 A, 621 B;
Aethelgarus, 577 C, 579 C, 580 C;
Aegelgar, 393;
Adelgarus, 749 D;
Edelgar, 814 2.
Aethelgarus, episcopus Cridiensis, 575 B, 621 B.
Aethelgeofu, abbatissa Sceftesburg, filia Aelfredi regis, 485 C, 495 A, 563 A;
Aethelgeova, 641 E;
Aethelgeovu, 556 D;
Ethilgifu, 683 C;
Ethilgyfu, 683 D, 685 B.
Aethelhardus, abbas Meldunæ, episcopus Wintoniensis, 546 [3], 619 C.
Aethelheagus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 D.
Aethelheard, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 327, 329;
Aethelhard, 633;
Aethelhardus, 254, *n* [d], 541 D E, 543 A, 641 B;
Adelhardus, 725 A, 734 C;
Aedelhard, 725 C D E, 726 A D, 727 A B E;
Edelhard, 785;
Edilhardus, 288 B;
Ethelheard, 659 B.
Aethelheard, abbas Hludensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 337, 340, 341;
Aethelhardus, 546 B C E, 547 B, 616 B;
Athelhard, 339, 405;
Athelard, 339;
Edelred, 732 B, 733 A;
Ethelherdus, 667 C.
Aethelheard, dux, 338;
Athelheard, 665 A;
Ethelheard, 669 A.
Aethelheard, caldorman, comes, 347.
Aethelhelm, dux Dorcestrensium, 345;
Athelmus, 549 B;
Ethelin, 511 A;
Edelhelm, 736 D;
Aelesme, 793, *n* [a].
Aethelhelm, dux Wiltunensis, 361, 491 B, 517 C;
Aethelm, 366, 371, 518 D;
Athelelmus, 562 B;
Athelmus, 566 B.
Aethelhere, rex, *v.* Aedilheri.
Aethelhere Friso, 371.
Aethelhun, dux, 330;
Aethelhunus, 543 C;
Edelhun, 728 C D, 786;
Ethelhun, 507 D.
Aethelhunus, 537 B; *v.* Aldhunus.
Aethelhunus, filius Hererici, 634 C.
Aethelhun, abbas de Beorclea, episcopus Wicciorum, 570 B, 572 E, 623 A.
Aethelm, dux, *v.* Aethelhelm.
Aethelmus, *v.* Aethelm.
Aethelmaer, 399 *bis*;
Aethelmarus, dux Suthamptunensis, 579 D.
Aethelmaer magnus, comes, pater Aethelweardi, 426;
Agelmarus, 594 C.
Aethelmaer, Domnaniæ comes, 419;
Athelmarus, 588 C D.
Aethelmod, episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 C;
Ethelmod, 545 [6].
Aethelmund, dux Merciorum, 340;
Aethelmundus, 547 A;
Edelmund, 733 A, 791;
Ethelmund, 509 E.
Aethelmus, archiepiscopus Doroberniæ, 616 A;
Athelmus, 573 A;
Æthelmus, 621 A;
Aethilhelmus, 620 B.
Aethelmus, dux, *v.* Aethilhelm.
Aethelnoth, dux Sumersæton, 366, 515 D E, 518 D E;
Athelnothus, 566 B.
Aethelnoth, Agelmari filius, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 427, 428, 432, 616 B;
Aethelnothus, 594 D, 595 B, 596 B, 599 A, 616 B;
Aegelnoth, 428;
Athelnod, 757 B, 758 B.
Aethelred, filius Moll, rex Nordanymbrorum, 334, 335, 337, 338, 509 D, 546 B C, 633, 640 A;
Adelred, 730 E;
Aedelred, 735 A *bis*;
Aethelberht, 544 E, 545 A, 633 *bis*, 640 A;
Aethelred, *cont.*
Edelred, Edelret, 730 D, 732, 788 A;
Edelreth, 788 2, 790 1 *bis* 2;
Etheldredus, 669 E, 671 B;
Ethelred, 667 E, 788 2, *n* [e];
Ethelredus, 664 C E *ter*, 667 B C E *bis*, 669 B *bis*.
Aethelred, rex, filius Eadgari, 398 *bis*, 399, 403, 408, 419 *bis*, 420 *bis*, 423, 426, 430, 447;
Aethelredus, 577 A, 579 A B, 580 B, 581 A C D E, 582 A B C, 583 A C D, 584 D, 585 A *bis* B D, 586 A, 587 B, 588 C D, 589 C D E, 590 A *bis* E, 591 A, 594 B, 598 C, 600 D E, 604 A, 605 B, 613 A, 642 B *bis* C D;
Adelred, 590 C, 752 A E, 754 D E, 755 A B C, 756 E;
Aedelred, 753 B;
Aegelred, 403, 634;
Aegelredus, 687, *n* [d];
Edelred, 748 E, 749 A B E, 750 A, 751 C, 758 C D, 814 2 *quater*;
Edelrit, 839 B;
Edelret, 813, 814 2, 815 1 *ter* 2 *quater*, 819;
Eldret, 813, 814;
Eldryt, 852;
Ethelredus, 688, *n.*, 856, *n* [e].
Aethelred, Æthelredus, rex, *v.* Ædilred, filius Pendæ.
Aethelred, pater S. Aethelberti, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 628;
Aethelredus, 636 C.
Aethelred, episcopus Wiltunensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 351, 362;
Aethelredus, 554 C, 557 D, 564 C;
Aethered, 517 C, 616 C;
Edelred, 732 B, 733 A;
Ethered, 351, *n* [a].
Aethelredus, martyr, filius Eormenredi, 635 C;
Ethelred, 627, 645 C, 646 A, 647 A.
Aethelredus Mucil, Gainorum comes, 475 A, 554 A;
Ethelredus, 677 D.
Aethelric, rex Nordhumbræ, filius Idæ, 74, *n* [d], 305 *bis*, 318 *bis*, 322 *bis*, 525 B E, 526 B, 632;
Aethelricus, 524 D, 639 A;
Ethelric, 304, 649 C, 777, *n* [c];
Edelric, 714 C D;
Eadric, 75 B;
Ealdric, 74 B;
Ealric, 74 B;
Edelfriz, Edelriz, 777 *bis*;
Aeadldric, 74 B;
Adlric, 75 C;
Ethelric, 304.
Aethelric, Suthsaxonum præsul, 432;
Aethelricus, 599 B, 619 A.
Aethelricus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 A.
Aethelsige, abbas Abbandoniensis, 426.
Aethelsige, abbas S. Augustini, 458.
Aethelsius, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 A.
Aethelstan, rex Cantiæ, filius Ecgberchti, 345 [96];
Aethelwulfi, 345, 346, 469 D, 511 C, 549 B, 550 D;
Adelstan, 793, 794;
Edelstan, 734 A, 737 B;
Ethelstanus, 514 B, 674 E, 686 B *bis* C;
Ethestan, 511 A.
Aethelstan, filius Eadwardi, rex Anglorum, 382 *quater*, 383 *bis*, 386;
Aethelstanus, 568 A, 573 A B C D E, 574 A, 623 D, 634, 640 C, 642 A B;
Aedefstanus, 499 D;
Aedelstan, 837 B;
Adelstanus, Adelstan, 734 C, 745 B C *bis*, 746 B, 747 A, 750 B D, 808;
Aethestanus, 520 B;
Edelstan, 847.
Aethelstan, regis Aelfredi nuncius, 359.
Aethelstan, sacerdos Mercius, 487 A, 557 D;
Ethelstanus, 684 A.

Digitized by Google

Aethelstan, regis Aethelredi gener, 415;
Aethelstanus, 586 D;
Athelstan, 753 C.
Aethelstan, sacrista, abbas Abbendoniæ, 435, 437 *bis*, 601 4, 603 2.
Aethelstan, episcopus Hecanæ sive Herefordensis, 454, 455, 607 D, 608 B, 622 A.
Aethelstan, rex East Angliæ, *v.* Godrum.
Aethelstanus, episcopus Sunnungnensis sive Wiltunensis, 620 B.
Aethelstanus, episcopus Helmamensis, 618 B.
Aethelstanus, episcopus Corvinensis, 620 A.
Aethelswith, filia Aethelwulfi Burrhred regis uxor, 361, 630;
Aethelsuitha, 564 C, 638 E;
Edelsueht, 806;
Ethelsuuith, 517 C;
Ethelsuith, 685 C.
Aethelulf, episcopus Helmamensis, 618 A.
Aethelulf, comes, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Aethelulph, episcopus Seolesiensis, 618 D.
Aetheluulfus, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Aethelwald, Aethelwaldus, rex, *v.* Oidilvald.
Aethelwald, rex, *v.* Ediluualdus.
Aethelwaldus, filius Eni, *v.* Aediluald.
Aethelwald, clito, 371, 372, 373;
Aethelwoldus, 568 B D *bis*, 569 A;
Aedelwoldus, 742 C D E.
Aethelwaldus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *v.* Aediluald.
Aethelwald, rex, *v.* Aedilvalch.
Aethelwald, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 344, 623 C.
Aethelwaldus, anachoreta, *v.* Oidilvaldus.
Aethelwardus, siccarius, 593 D.
Aethelwardus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Aethelwardus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 D.
Aethelweard, filius Aelfredi regis, 485 C D;
Aethelwardus, Aethelward, 566 D, 572 D, 641 E;
Aegelward, 634;
Ethelward, 683 C.
Aethelweard, dux, 427;
Aethelwardus, 594 D.
Aethelweard, dux, 403;
Aethelwardus, 580 D, 582 A.
Aethelweard, filius Agelmari, 426;
Aethelwardus, 594 C;
Adelwoldus, 757 A.
Aethelweard, filius Athelwini, 425;
Aethelwardus, 592 E.
Aethelweard, regis Æthelredi minister, 408.
Aethelwine, episcopus, *v.* Aediluini.
Aethelwine, abbas Abbandoniæ, 426;
Adelwinus, 594 4.
Aethelwine, dux Orientalium Anglorum, 393, 401, 425;
Aethelwinus, 580 D, 581 A, 624 B;
Athelwinus, 578 E;
Ailwinus, 747 E.
Aethelwinus, minister, *v.* Aedilvinus.
Aethelwinus, abbas Eoveshamnensis, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 A.
Aethelwoldus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *v.* Aediluald.
Aethelwoldus, rex, *v.* Aediluald, filius Eni.
Aethelwold, clito, *v.* Aethelwald.
Aethelwoldus, dux Orientalium Anglorum, 577 A C;
Edilwolt, 809;
Edelwolt, 809 2, 810 1 2, 811;
Edelwold, 811 1 2 *bis*.
Aethelwold, episcopus Wintoniensis, 359.
Aethelwoldus, 576 E, 577 A 2 B, 580 A, 585 A, 642 B;
Athelwold, S., 391, 392, 396, 400, 620 A;
Adelwold, 749 A;
Aedilwoldus, 230, *n* a;
Edelwold, Edelwoldus, 747 D *bis*, 748 C, 781;
Ethelwold, 359, *n* a.
Aethelwoldus II., episcopus Wintoniensis, 585 A;
Athelwold, 620 A.
Aethelwoldus, rex, *v.* Aedilvalch.
Aethelwold Mol, rex, *v.* Ediluualdus.
Aethelwold, præsul Cantiæ, 362;
Aethelwoldus, 564 C;
Athelbald, 517 C.
Aethelwulf, comes Bearrocensis, 349, 352, 353, 473 B, 476 A;
Aethelwulfus, 476 B;
Aethelulf, 553 A, 554 D;
Æthelulfus, 554 E;
Athulf, 512 D;
Athulfus, 513 C;
Adulfus, 513 C;
Edelwlf, 737 E, 738 D;
Edwolf, 795;
Ethelwlf, 676 B, 678 E, 679 B;
Ethelwolf, 795, *n* a.
Aethelwulf, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, filius Ecgberti, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 354, 360, 371, 470 D;
Æthelulf, 511 D;
Aethelwulfus, 468 A, 469 A D *bis* E, 470 A B C *bis*, 471 A, 472 B D, 483 E;
Aetheluulfus, 547 E, 548 D, 549 A B C D, 550 D E, 551 A *bis* B *bis* C *bis* D *bis*, 552 C, 558 B, 567 D, 568 B, 638 C;
Aethulf, 510 B;
Aethelulfus, 641 C D;
Atheluulf, 511 D;
Athelwlfus, 751 A;
Adelwlf, 733 C E, 736 D *bis* E, 737 A B C, *n* a, 739 A, 753 B;
Athulf, 336, 371, 499 C D, 511 A *bis* B D E *bis*, 512 A B C *bis*, 514 A C, 516 E, 634;
Athulfus, 516 D;
Edelwlf, 733 E, 740 C, 747 A, 750 B, 794 1, 801 2. 802 2, 806;
Edelwolf, 791 2, 793 2 *bis*, 794 1 *bis* 2 *bis*;
Ethelwlf, Ethelwulfus, 474, *n* a, 499, *n* b, 673 D *bis*, 674 A C D, 675 A *ter* B C, 676 A, 750 C;
Edwolf, 795.
Aethered, dux Merciorum, 184, *n* a, 360, 366 *bis*, 374, 375, 378, 488 C, 489 C, 518 C D, 519 E;
Aetheredus, 556 D, 561 E, 565 E, 566 B, 569 D, 572 B;
Aedred, 740 D;
Aethred, 517 A;
Eadredus, 485 C, 488 B, 683 D;
Edredus, 741 A, 743 B;
Edelret, 806 2, *n* e, 807 2, *n* f;
Ethelredus, 539 D, 684 B;
Etheredus, 569 B, 744 B.
Aethered, dux Devoniensis, 372;
Edred, 742 D.
Aethered, filius Aetlielwulfi, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 350, 351, 352, 353 *quater*, 354, 475 B C, 476 B C D, 477 B *bis*, 513 D, 514 D, 553 C, 554 A D, 555 A *bis* B C D *bis*, 634;
Adelred, 738 A *bis* B C D E;
Adheredus, 475, *n* c;
Aethelred, Aethelredus, 641 *bis*, 750 E;
Athelred, 750 D;
Ethelred, Ethelredus, 673 D E, 676 D, 679 A B C D *bis*, 680 B *bis*, 687, *n* d, 688 A, *n*., 750 E, 856, *n* c;
Etelredus, 673 E;
Ethered, 499 C, 512 E *bis*, 513 C D E, 514 A B;
Edelreth, 800;
Edelret, 795, 801 2 *bis*, 802 2.
Aetheric, episcopus Dorcestrensis sive Leogerensis, 430;
Aethericus, 597 D, 624 B.
Aetherius, episcopus Arelatensis, 132 B, *n* d, 149, *n* c;
Etherius, 130 B, *n* b, 140 A, *n* b.
Aethilbertus, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 626 D.
Aethilhelmus, episcopus Fontanensis, *v.* Æthelmus, archiepiscopus.
Aethilnothus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Aethilredus, rex, *v.* Aedilred, filius Pendæ.
Aethulf, rex, *v.* Aethelwulfus.
Aetius, consul, 94 B, 95 A, 117, *n* b, 119 B, *n* d, 128 B, 705 D, 709 D;
Agitius, 11 D.
Aetla, episcopus Dorcestrensis, 235 C, 622 D.
Affa, filius Eoppæ, *v.* Eafa.
Agabus, propheta, 111 B, *n* f, 294, 698 C.
Agamemnon, 689 C.
Agatha, virgo, 231 E.
Agatha, filia germani Henrici imperatoris, uxor Eadwardi clitonis, 456, 594 B, 642 C.
Agatho, presbyter, 200 C.
Agatho, papa, 98 C, 99 A, 226, *n* e, 227, *n* b, 228 C, 229 A, 271 C, 272 B, 318, 319, 320, 391, 532 A, 535 B, 536 A, 721 D.
Agelbertus, episcopus, *v.* Agilberctus.
Agelmarus, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 599 B, 618 B.
Agelmarus, pater Aethelwardi, *v.* Aethelmaer.
Agelmerus, Aegelrici filius, 585 C.
Agelnothus, vicecomes, *v.* Aelfnoth.
Agelricus, episcopus, *v.* Aegelric.
Agelricus, episcopus Dunelmensis, *v.* Aegelricus.
Agelsinus, frater Aethelwini ducis, 581 A.
Ageltheu, *v.* Angeltheu.
Agelwardus, abbas Glastoniensis, *v.* Aegelward.
Agelwardus, filius Aegelrici, 585 C.
Agelwinus, episcopus Dunelmensis, *v.* Aegelwine.
Agelwinus, filius Aegelrici, 585 C.
Agelwinus, comes, *v.* Odda.
Agelwinus, prior Wigornensis, 610 D.
Agilberctus, episcopus Westsaxonum, 178 D, 179 C, *n* d, 180 A, 200 C, 201 A, 203 B, 206 A, 210 A, 221 E, 271 A;
Agilbertus, 533 A;
Agelbertus, 531 D, 532 A C;
Aegelberhtus, 530 B, 619 B;
Aegelbyrht, 311;
Aegebertus, 312;
Aegelbryht, 317;
Aethelbyrht, 318.
Agilbertus, comes, pater Alfgivæ Aethelredi regis conjugis, 642 B.
Agitius, *v.* Aetius.
Agmund hold, 375;
Hahmund, 743 B.
Agnes, S., 91 A, 232 A, 703 A.
Agnomen, pater Nimech, 56 A.
Agricola, 111, *n* c.
Agricola, pelagianista, 122 A, *n* g.
Agrippa, rex Judeæ, 84 C D.
Agrippa, filius Agrippæ, rex Judeæ, 84 D *bis*.
Agustinus, *v.* Augustinus.
Ahlfled, *v.* Alchfleda.
Aialanus, filius Japhet, 58 B.
Ajax, 689 C.
Aidan map Gabran, *v.* Aedan.
Aidan, filius Blegeurit, 839 C, 852.
Aidanus, episcopus, *v.* Aedan.
Ailiva, Alfelmi ducis filia, *v.* Alfgiva.
Ailguin, pater Oslach, 75 B.
Ailric, filius Idæ, *v.* Alric.
Ailsi, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *v.* Alfsius.
Ailward, filius Alfsi ducis, 756 B.
Ailwinus, *v.* Aethelwine, dux.
Alan, rex Armoricæ, 841.
Alanius, filius Sethevir, de genere Japhet, 49 C, 59 A.
Alanus, filius Rheæ Silviæ, 53 C, 58 A B C.
Alanus de Britannia, Alains comes, 828 2.
Alaricus, rex Gothorum, 93 A, 116 C, 705 A.
Albanus Verolamiensis, 8 D, 90 C, 113 B *ter* C D *ter*, 114 A E, 125 A, *n* b, 127 B, 166, *n* e, 702 A B, 709 A, 730 A;
Alban, 296, 338 24.
Alberht, abbas, *v.* Aldberht.
Alberht, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 662 A.
Alberht, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelberht.

Digitized by Google

Albinus Clodius, imperator, 87 C, 700 D E.
Albinus, Judeæ procurator, 85 C.
Albinus, *v.* Alchwinus.
Albinus, abbas Cantuariensis, 106 B C, *n* [b], 107 A, 273 B, 274 A, *n* [a], 540 C.
Albricus, comes Northumbrensis, 688, *n.*; Albius, 687, *n* [b].
Albrit, clito, *v.* Aldbryht.
Albrit, rex Guioys, *v.* Aelfred.
Albuinus, rex Longobardorum, 96 C.
Alchere, dux, *v.* Ealhere.
Alchfleda, filia Osuiu regis Nordanhymbrorum, Peadæ uxor, 194 A, 199, *n* [a]; Alhfleda, 632, 637 E, 639 D; Ahlfled, 630.
Alchfrid, filius Osuiu, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 185 E, 194 B, 198 A, 200 B *bis* C *bis*, 206 A, 270 D, 271, *n* [a]; Alhfridus, 531 A, 532 A B *bis*; Alfridus, 638 A; Alcfrid, 74 B.
Alchfrit, rex, 833 A, *n* [b], 842, *n* [c]; *v.* Aldfrid.
Alchmund, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 334, 335; Alchmundus, 663 D, 665 A C E; Alhmund, Alhmundus, 544 D, 545 A, 626 A; Alcmund, 730 C, 731 A.
Alchmund, filius Alhredi, *v.* Alhmundus.
Alchwinus, Caroli regis magister, 259, *n* [c], 545 [5]; Albinus, 667 D.
Alchred, filius Eanwini, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 334 *bis*, 337; Alcred, Alcredus, 663 C E, 664 B, 667 B, 671 A; Alhred, Alhredus, 544 C E, 546 B, 547 A, 633, 640 A; Alchered, 788 *bis*; Alchereth, 790; Aluchred, 289 B; Alred, Alredus, 730 C D, 735 A.
Alchstanus, episcopus Scireburnensis, *v.* Ealhstan.
Aldberct, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 283 B; Aldbertus, 618 A; Eadbert, 542 B, 657 C; Edbertus, 726 C.
Aldberht, abbas Hripensis, 337; Alberht, 666 C E.
Aldbert, episcopus Hecanæ, sive Herefordiæ, 621 D.
Aldbryht, Aetheling, 327; Aldbrihtus, 541 C; Ealdbriht, 724 D; Albrit, 785.
Aldelmus, abbas Thetfordensis, *v.* Eadelm.
Aldene, dux Danorum, *v.* Halfdene.
Aldevini, abbas de Pearteneu, 183 C. Aldwinus, 622 D.
Aldfrid, filius putativus Osuiu, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 249 A, 253 B, 262 E, 265 C, 266 B, 267 E, 270, *n* [c], 272 A B, 273 B, 280 C, 281, *n* [b], 283, *n* [a], 286 A; Aldferth, 325, 326; Aldfrith, 322; Aldfridus, 541 B; Alhfrith, 632; Alhfrid, 537 B C, 538 C, 539 E; Alfred, 255, *n* [c], 784 [2]; Alchfrit, 833 A, *n* [b], 842, *n* [a]; Alfrid, 242 A, 722 D; Alfridus, 650 B *bis*, 724 B, 734 C; Ealdferth, 507 A; Ealdfrid, 782 [2]; Ealfrid, 783 [2]; Ellfryth, 842; Alhfrith, 632.
Aldfridus, pater Offæ, 662 B.
Aldgilsus, rex Frisiæ, 271 C.
Aldgitha, derelicta Sigeferthi comitis, 590 A.
Aldgitha, filia Alfgari comitis, Haroldi regis uxor, 634, 642 D; Algitha, 614 E.
Aldgitha, filia Uctredi comitis, 687, *n* [b]; Algitha, 688, *n.*
Aldhelm, filius Occæ, 328, 542 A; Aldelm, 727 B; Edelm, 632.
Aldhelm, abbas Malmesburiensis, episcopus Scireburnensis, 268 A *bis* B, *nn* [c f i], 284, *n* [a], 325 *bis*, 783, *n* [m]; Aldelmus, 507 A, 532 E, 535 B, 539 E, 540 B, 619 D, 620 C *bis*, 668 B, 724 A; Ealdelf, 783, *n* [m]; Ealdelm, 783, *n* [m].
Aldhunus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 580 C, 582, *n* [c], 594, *n* [d], 626 C.
Aldred, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 C.
Aldred, dux, 671 D.
Aldredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 574 C, 577 B, 626 C, 687, *n* [a].
Aldredus, Aldred, episcopus Wicciorum, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, *v.* Ealdred.
Aldredus, *v.* Ealdred, filius Ealdulfi de Bebbanburg.
Aldredus, filius Uchtredi, comes Northumbræ, 687, *nn* [b d] *quater*, 688, *n.*
Aldredus, monachus Hagustaldensis, 659 E.
Alduini, episcopus Merciorum sive Leogerensium, 283 B *bis*, *n* [i]; Aldwine, 328, 657 C, 659 A, 725 D; Aldwinus, 542 A B, 623 D, 624 B, 726 D; Ealdwine, 657 D; Worr, 283, *n* [b], 623 D, 659 A.
Aldulf, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 546 [2], 548 [1], 623 C, 666 D.
Aldulf, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 662 B, 663 D; Ealdulfus, 625 A.
Aldulf, abbas Medeshamstedensis, episcopus Wigorniensis, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 391, 393; Aldulfus, 583 D, 623 A, 625 C; Aldulphus, 581 A; Eadulf, 401; Eadwlf, 749 E; Ealdulf, 402, 409.
Aldulf, filius Bosæ, *v.* Aldwlf.
Alduulfus, filius Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, 190, *n* [h].
Alduulf, episcopus Hroffensis, 282 C, 283 B; Alduulfus, 541 D; Aldwulf, 327, 328; Aldulfus, 542 A, 543 A, 616 C, 659 B, 661 E, 724 E, 725 E, 726 C; Adulfus, 657 C; Eldulfus, 657 C.
Alduulf, filius Aethilheri, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 167 A, 227 C, 230, *n* [a], 234 D; Aldulfh, 74 C; Aldulfus, 532 D; Aldulf, 628; Aldwulf, 636 C; Adulf, 255, *n* [e].
Aldwinus, episcopus, *v.* Alduini.
Aldwinus, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 595 B; Alwinus, 618 C.
Aldwinus, monachus Dunelmensis, 688, *n.*
Aldwinus, *v.* Aldevini.
Aldwlf, filius Bosæ, *v.* Ealwulf.
Alectus, Britanniæ tyrannus, 113 A *bis*; Allectus, 702 A *bis*.
Alemannus, filius Hisicionis, 58 B.
Alexander Magnus, 90 D, 578 B, 701 D.
Alexander Aurelius, imperator, 88 A B, 701 B.
Alexander, episcopus Hierosolymitanus, 87 C, 88 D.
Alexander I., papa, 86 B, 295 [51].
Alexander II., papa, 458, 610 A D.
Alexander, episcopus Lincolniensis, 624 C, 689 B, *n* [b], 690 C E.
Alfdene, rex, *v.* Halfdene.
Alfeagus, dux Suthanptunensium, 577 D.
Alfeagus, episcopus, *v.* Aelfheah.
Alfeagus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aelfheah.
Alfelmus, comes, *v.* Ælfelm.
Alfere, Alferus, dux Merciorum, *v.* Aelfere.
Alfgarus, episcopus Sunnungnensis, *v.* Aelfgarus.
Alfgarus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 D.
Alfgarus, comes, filius Leofrici, *v.* Ælfgar.
Alfgarus, filius Alfrici, *v.* Ælfgar.
Alfgeatus, *v.* Aelfget.
Alfgiva Hamtunensis, *v.* Aelfgyfe.
Alfgiva, *v.* Aelfgyfe Eadmundi regis conjux.
Alfgiva, Eadwii conjux, 576 A; *v.* Aelfgyfe.
Alfhelmus, dux, *v.* Aefelm.
Alfhelmus, comes, pater Ælfgivæ, *v.* Ælfelm.
Alfhelmus, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 B.
Alfhun, episcopus Dommocensis, 340, 618 A.
Alfhunus, episcopus Londoniensis, *v.* Aelfhun.
Alfleda, *v.* Alchfleda.
Alfordus, 197, *n* [a].
Alfre, dux Anglorum, 838 C; Aluryt, 850.
Alfredus, regis præpositus, *v.* Aelfweard.
Alfredus, rex, *v.* Aelfred.
Alfredus, filius Aethelredi, *v.* Aelfred.
Alfredus, regis strator, 606 C.
Alfredus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 574 A, 621 A.
Alfredus, episcopus Selesiensis, 619 A.
Alfricus, *v.* Aelfric, filius Yffi.
Alfricus, dux Merciorum, *v.* Ælfric.
Alfricus, dux, *v.* Aelfric.
Alfricus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, *v.* Ælfric.
Alfricus Puttoc, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, *v.* Ælfric.
Alfricus, Orientalium Anglorum episcopus, 618 B.
Alfricus, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 621 C.
Alfricus, Oddæ frater, *v.* Aelfric.
Alfricus, episcopus Hecanæ sive Herefordiæ, 622 A.
Alfricus, filius Ægelrici, 585 C.
Alfricus, frater Eadwii, 586 D; *v.* Æfic, præpositus.
Alfrid, rex, *v.* Aldfrid.
Alfritha, virgo, filia Offæ regis, 638 C; Ælfthryth, 630.
Alfsinus, episcopus Wintoniensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 575 A, 576 A; Ælfsius, 619 D.
Alfsinus, abbas Medeshamstedensis, *v.* Ælfsige.
Alfsius, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 577 B, 580 C, 626 C; Ailsi, 687, *n* [a].
Alfsius I., episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 D.
Alfsius II., episcopus Dorsetensis sive Scireburnensis, 575 E, 621 A.
Alfstan, episcopus Lundoniensis, *v.* Aelfstan.
Alfstanus, episcopus Wiltunensis, *v.* Aelfstanus.
Alfthritha, abbatissa Hrepandunensis, 539 B.
Alftritha, uxor Kenulfi regis Merciorum, 638 A.
Alfwardus, filius Eadwardi regis, *v.* Aelfweard.
Alfwardus, episcopus, *v.* Aelfwardus.
Alfwen, *v.* Aelfwyn.
Alfwine, *v.* Aelfuini.
Alfwinus, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Aelfwine.
Alfwinus, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 B.
Alfwinus, abbas Ramesiensis, *v.* Elfwine.
Alfwoldus, rex, *v.* Aelfwold, filius Aethelheri.
Alfwold, episcopus Dorsetensis, 398, 621 A; Alfwoldus, 579 B.
Alfwoldus, frater Athelwini comitis, 578 E, 581 A.
Alfwold I., Alfwoldus, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 575 B, 577 D, 621 C.
Alfwold II., episcopus Cridiatunensis, 621 C.
Alfwold, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 621 C.
Alfwold, filius Oswlfi, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 335, 336; Alfwald, 337; Alfwoldus, 545 A, 546 B *bis*, 640 A; Alfwld, 730 E, 731 A, 732 A; Elfwald, 664 E, 665 A B, 666 B *bis*, 667 A B, 668 A; Elfwolt, 788 [2].
Alfword, regis minister, *v.* Aelfweard.
Algarus, filius Alfrici, *v.* Aelfgar.

Digitized by Google

Algarus, episcopus Helmamensis, *v.* Aelfgar.
Algarus, filius Leofrici comitis, *v.* Aelfgar.
Algarus, filius Meawes, 591 D.
Algers, mercator Grimsbeiensis, 771;
Algier, 772 2;
Alger, 772 2.
Algitha, filia Alfgari, *v.* Aldgitha.
Algitha, filia Uchtredi, *v.* Aldgitha.
Alguing, *v.* Alweoh.
Alhfleda, *v.* Alchfleda.
Alhfridus, rex, *v.* Aldfrid.
Alhfridus, rex, *v.* Alchfrid.
Alhfrithus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 D.
Alhhun, episcopus, *v.* Alhun.
Alhmund, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 C.
Alhmund, episcopus, *v.* Alchmund.
Alhmundus, filius Alhredi regis Nordanhymbrorum, 547 A, 549 D, 633, 674 A;
Alchmund, 671 D.
Alhmundus, subregulus, *v.* Ealhmund.
Alhredus, rex, *v.* Alchred.
Alhstanus, episcopus, *v.* Ealhstan.
Alhun, filius Oslac, 75 B.
Alhun, Alhunus, episcopus Wicciorum, 549 D, 554 B, 557 D;
Alhwin, 623 A;
Alhhun, 347.
Alhunus, episcopus, *v.* Ælfhun.
Alienora, Henrici II. regis conjux, 634.
Alisandre, filius Malcolmi regis Scotiæ, 820 2.
Alla, rex Northanimbrorum, *v.* Aella.
Allenus, 489, *n* c.
Alli, rex, *v.* Aelle, filius Iffæ.
Almar, archidiaconus, *v.* Aelmaer.
Almar, dilectus, *v.* Aelmaer Dyrling.
Almarus, abbas, *v.* Aelfmaer.
Aloc, filius Benoc, 302, 525 A, 712 E;
Aluson, 74 B;
Alusa, 631 B.
Alowiochus, episcopus, *v.* Alwig.
Alpheagus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aelfheah.
Alpheagus, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Aelfheah.
Alpheagus, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 A.
Alphegus, satrapa Domnaniensis, 594 C.
Alred, Alredus, rex, *v.* Alchred.
Alric, 658 C.
Alric, filius Heardberti, 340, 732 E.
Alric, dux, quondam clericus, 669 B.
Alric, filius Wihtredi regis Cantiæ, 282 C, *n* a, 541 C;
Aeilricus, 724 E.
Alricus, filius Idæ, 524 D, 639 A;
Ailric, 544 D;
Edric, 632.
Alstan, episcopus Hroffensis, 617 A.
Altilthegno, 671 A, *n* a.
Aluberht, episcopus Seolesiensis, 618 D;
Alubrihtus, 546 5;
Aluberht, Ealdsexonum, 663 D, *n* f.
Aluchredus, Aluchred, rex, *v.* Alchred.
Aluere, *v.* Ælfred.
Aluredus, rex, *v.* Ælfred.
Alusa, filius Ingebrand, Aluson, *v.* Aloc.
Alviva, uxor Gunteri regis Danemarciæ, 770 1 2.
Alweo, filius Eawæ, 326 *bis*, 540 E;
Alwih, 630;
Alwius, 638 B;
Alguing, 75 A.
Alwig, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 658 D;
Alwih, 662 B;
Alowiochus, 625 A;
Aluic, 288 6.
Alwih, Alwius, *v.* Alweo.
Alwinus, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Aldwinus.
Alwius, episcopus, *v.* Aelfwig.
Amatheus, rex, 71 C, 73 A;
Matheus, 71 C.
Ambrosius, puer sine patre natus, 51 A, 68 E, 77 B.
Ambrosius, episcopus Mediolanensis, 50 A, 61 C, 92 B D.
Ambrosius Aurelianus, rex Britonum, 5 D, 15 A, *n* a, 62 C, 70 D, 95 C, 121 D, 122 A, *n* a, 708 C D.
Amolgith, rex, 72 B.
Amr, filius Arturi militis, 80 A.
Amund, rex Paganorum, *v.* Anwynd.
Amundus, huscarla Danicus, 612 E.
Anaraut, filius Rotri, 488 B, *n* f, 836 B D, 846.
Anaraut, filius Guiriat, 837 C, 848.
Anarauth, rex Moniæ, 53 B, *n* c.
Anastasius, abbas, 97 B.
Anastasius Persa, martyr, 97 B C, 287 B.
Anastasius, imperator, 95 C D, 710 C, 719 A.
Anastasius II., imperator, 100 D, 725 A.
Anatolius, episcopus Laodicenus, 89 D, 175 A, 202 B, 287 B.
Anche, 788, *n* f.
Anchises, 55 B, 58 A, 694 D.
Andesc, *v.* Antseg.
Andhunus, Australium Saxonum dux, 226 A;
Aethelhunus, 537 B.
Andreas, monachus Hiridani, 209 C;
Niridani, 209, *n* c.
Andreas, S., 73 C, 91 C, 129, *n* c, 152 A, 186, *n* b, 273, *n* b, 274 A, 282 C, 293, 554 B, 666 A, 667 A.
Androgius, dux Britonum, 110 C, *n* i, 697 B.
Anelaf, rex Hiberniæ, multarumque insularum, 383, 387, *n* a;
Anlafus, 573 D E, 745 B, 746 A C;
Onlaf, 686, *n* c.
Anfrid, Anfridus, *v.* Eanfrid.
Anfridus Ceocesfot, 606 C.
Angeltheu, Angeltheow, filius Offæ, 308, 333, 508 E, 716 A;
Angengeat, 528 B, 630.
Angengeat, *v.* Angeltheu.
Angengeat, *v.* Angenwit.
Angenwit, filius Aloc, 302, 524 E, 712 E;
Angengeat, filius Alusa, 631.
Animchadus Scotus, 601 B.
Anlaf niger, 375;
Hanlaf, 743 B.
Anlafus, *v.* Anelaf.
Anlaf de Hibernia, rex Northmannorum, 386, 387 *bis*, *n* a, 574 A B, 746 E;
Onlaf, 686 D, *n* m.
Anlaf Cuiran, 387, *n* a, 388, 389, 746 E, 808 2.
Anlaf, filius Sihtrici, rex Nordhumbræ, 387, *n* a, 388, 520 C, 574 C, 746 C;
Onlaf, 686 D;
Unlaf, 808.
Anlaf, rex Norreganorum, 402, 403;
Anlafus, 581 D, 582 A, 749 E, 751 A;
Unlaf, 401.
Anna, filius Eni, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 99 B, 179 B, 180 C, 190 C, *nn* h i k, 191 B, 196 B, 198 B, 229 C, 310, 312, 313, 529 C E, 531 A B D, 534 D, 546 D, 628, 635 C, 636 B C, 637 D, 716 E, 717 A B, 719 D, 721 B;
Anan, 781 2;
Ane, 780;
Onna, 76 C.
Annemundus, archiepiscopus Lugdunensis, 270, *n* c.
Anno, archiepiscopus Coloniæ, 608 C.
Annuth, rex, *v.* Anwynd.
Ansgardus, Londoniæ civis, 869 E, 870 D;
Ansgarus, 869, *n* e.
Antherus, episcopus Romæ, 88 B.
Antipater, pater Herodis, 293.
Antipater, tetrarcha Judeæ, 84 A.
Antoninus, Itinerarii auctor, 108, *n* f.
Antoninus Pius, imperator, 86 C E, 112, *n* c, 295, 700 B.
Antonius Marcus, 83.
Antsecg, filius Gesecg, 629;
Andesc, 712 C.
Antonius, monachus, 91 A, 96 A.
Anwynd, rex Paganorum, 355;
Anwend, 739 B;
Annuth, 515 A;
Amund, 558 C, 640 C, 681 A.
Apollo, 91 A, 703 A.
Appion, grammaticus, 83, *n* b.
Appollinaris, episcopus Laodicenus, 92 A.
Appollinaris, episcopus Hierosolymitanus, 87 A.
Aquila, 201 C.
Arbogastes, comes, 62 A.
Arcadius, Archadius, imperator, 92 C, 93 A D, 116 A, *n* c, 704 D E.
Arcenbryht, *v.* Earconberct.
Archelaus, rex Judeæ, 84 A *bis*, 291.
Archelaus, episcopus Mesopotamiæ, 90 A.
Arcuulfus, episcopus Galliarum, 266 A.
Ardabures, consul, 119, *n* d.
Ardecnutus, rex, *v.* Hardecanutus.
Ardulf, rex, *v.* Eardwulf.
Arfastus, episcopus Helmamensis, 599 C, 618 C.
Argentille, filia Adelbriti regis Norfolciæ, 765 2, 767, 768 2, 769 2, 771, 774 2.
Aribo, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 595 A, 597 D.
Aristides Atheniensis, 86 B.
Arius, hæresiarcha, 5 A, 9 C, 86 B, 99 A, 228 A;
Arrius, 702 C, 703 C D.
Armenfredus, episcopus Sedunensis, 610 D.
Armenon, filius Alani, 58 D.
Arnostus, episcopus Roffensis, 617 A.
Arnuuini, filius Eadulfi, 288 C;
Arwine, 661 E.
Arnwi, abbas Burgensis, 434, 451.
Arnulfus, rex, *v.* Earnulfus.
Arnulfus, comes, *v.* Earnulfus II.
Arnulfus, abbas Latiniacensis, 191, *n* b.
Arsaces Persa, 578 C.
Arthawail, pater Meuric, 839 C.
Arthgen, rex Cereticiaun, 834 B, 843.
Artmail, pater Catel, 837 B.
Artur, 73 A *bis*, 764 1 2, 765, 771 2, 808 2;
Arturus, 51 E, 52 C, 74 A;
Arthur, rex Britonum, 73 B, 712 B, 770;
Arthurus, 712 A;
Mab Uter, 73 A.
Artur, miles, 79 D, 80 A.
Arualdus, rex Vectæ Insulæ, 226 C.
Arwine, *v.* Arnuini.
Ascanius, 49 A, 55 A B, 58 A, 694 D.
Ascebertus, nutritor S. Kenelmi, 547 C.
Aschis, rex Danemarciæ, 771.
Asclepiodotus, præfectus prætorio, 90 B, 113 A, 702 A.
Ascuthin, rex Dulyn, 839 B.
Assaricus, filius Trois, 55 B.
Asser, 374, 467 A, 498, *n* h *bis*, 620 D, 836 D, 847; episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 D;
Asserus, 557 E, 560 D, *n* c;
Asserius, episcopus Menevensis, 467, *n* a, 468, *n* a, 479, *n* b, 487, *n* b, 489, *n* c, 491, *n* d, 522, *n* a.
Asterius, episcopus Genuensis, 179 A.
Athalaricus, rex Gothorum, 95 D.
Athanasius, episcopus, 91 B D, 92 A, 115, *n* e.
Athelbald, præsul Cantiæ, *v.* Aethelwold.
Athelbald, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelbaldus.
Athelbaldus, Athelboldus, rex, *v.* Aethelbald.
Athelburga, abbatissa, *v.* Aedilberga.
Atheleidis, Atheliza, Henrici I. regis conjux, 634, 642 7.
Athelmus, dux Wiltunensium, *v.* Aethelhelm.
Athelhard, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelheard.
Athelheard, dux, *v.* Aethelheard.
Athelmarus, Domnaniæ comes, *v.* Aethelmaer.
Athelmod, presbyter, 391.
Athelmus, dux Dorcestrensis, *v.* Aethelhelm.
Athelmus, dux Wiltunensium, *v.* Aethelhelm.
Athelmus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelmus.
Athelnethes, pater Dunstani Northanhymbrensis ministri, 612 D.
Athelnod, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelnoth.
Athelnothus, dux, *v.* Aethelnoth.
Athelred, rex, *v.* Aethered.
Athelredus, rex, *v.* Aedilred.
Athelstan, gener Ethelredi regis, *v.* Aethelstanus.
Athelwinus, dux, *v.* Aethelwine.

Digitized by Google

Athelwlfus, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Athelwold I., episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Aethelwold.
Athelwold II., episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Aethelwoldus.
Athelwoldus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *v.* Aediluald.
Atheluulfus, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Athenodorus, episcopus, 88 C.
Athulf, Athulfus, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Athulf, episcopus, 392.
Athulf, actor Bebbanburgi, 520 A.
Athulf, dux Ealhswithæ, reginæ frater, 372; Athulfus, 568 C.
Athulfus, filius Baldewini comitis Flandriæ, 499 D.
Athulfus, comes, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Athulfus, episcopus East Angliæ, 618 B.
Athulfus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 A.
Attila, rex Hunnorum, 94 C, 95 A, 119 C, 297, 705 E *bis*.
Audubaldus, Auduvaldus, rex, *v.* Eadbald.
Augustinus, episcopus Hipponensis, 93 B, 94 A, 101 B D.
Augustinus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 82 [1], 83, *n* [b], 96 D, 116 B, *n* [g], 129 C D, 130 D, 131 A, 132 C, 133 B C D, 134 A D, 135 A C, *n* [d], 138 D, 140 A C D, 142 B, 143 C, 144 A, *n* [c], 147 B, 148 A, 149 B, 150 A C D, 151 B, *n* [c], 152 A C, *n* [b], 154 A, 156 B, 166, *n* [d] *bis*, 169 C, 172, *n* [b], 243 C, 255, *n* [a], 274, *n* [a], 285 A, 305, 306 [47], 307, 336, 403, 404, 504 E, 505 A, 510 A, 526 C D E, 527 A E, 530 C, 532 C, 576 B, 603 E, 616 A, 635 A, 645 C, 648 B, 658 A, 666 E, 704 D *bis*, 706 B, 720 B, 731 C, 746 D;
Agustinus, 831 C, *n* [n];
Austins, 771 2 *quater*;
Austin, 777 2, 778, 779.
Augustus Octavianus, imperator, 59 D, 83 A, 84 A *quater* B, 86 B, 111 C, *n* [d], 112 A, 119 B, 697 D, 698 A, 699 C E, 720 B.
Avicus, decanus, *v.* Aefic.
Avitianus, episcopus Rotomagensis, 296 [26].
Avitus, presbyter, 93 B.
Aurelianus, imperator, 89 C, 701 D, 703 D E.
Aurelius Conanus, 17 B C [4].
Aurelius Victor, 173, *n* [a].
Aurthac, filius Ecthet, 59 A.
Auveret, filius Aethelredi, *v.* Ælfred.
Auxentius, episcopus Mediolanensis, 92 B.
Auxiliaris, præfectus prætorio, 127, *n* [b], 128, *n* [a].
Auxilius, presbyter, 71 C.

B.

Bachsaeg, *v.* Baegsceg.
Bachylas, episcopus Arianus, 87 B.
Badudegn, monachus Lindisfarnensis, 247 A.
Baduvini, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 217 B;
Badwine, 534 B;
Beaduini, 217, *n* [a];
Beadwinus, 618 A.
Baduulf, Badwlf, *v.* Baldwulf.
Baeda venerabilis, presbyter, 83 A, *n* [a] *ter*, *n* [b], 103 B, *n* [a] *quinquies*, 104, *n.*, 105, *n. quinquies*, 106 A, 286 B, 288 B;
Beda, 1, 2, 83, *n* [d], 84, *nn* [a d], 85, *nn* [b c], 86, *n* [b] *bis*, 87, *nn* [a b], 90, *n. bis*, 93, *n* [a] *ter*, *n* [c] *bis*, 96, *nn* [c d], 97, *n* [a] *bis*, 99, *n* [a], 100, *n* [a], 101, *n* [a] *bis*, 103, *n* [a], 106, *nn* [b d], 109, *n* [c], 111, *n* [f] *bis*, 112, *nn* [a b c], 113, *n* [a] *bis*, *n* [c], 116, *nn* [e k], 117, *nn* [a b] *bis*, 119, *n* [a] *bis*, *n* [b], 120, *n* [a], 122, *nn* [a d e f] *bis*, 123, *n* [a], 128, *n* [a] *bis*, 129, *n.*, 130, *n* [a] *bis*, *n* [b] *bis*, 145, *n* [a], 150, *n* [a], 153, *n* [d], 166, *n* [g], 173, *n* [a] *bis*, *n* [b], 175, *n* [a], 176, *n* [b], 178, *n* [d], 179, *n* [a], 185, *n* [b], 186, *n* [c], 188, *n* [a], 190, *nn* [b i k], 191, *n* [b], 193, *n* [d], 194, *n* [a], 196, *n* [b], 199, *n* [b], 204, *n* [a] *bis*, 207, *n* [a], 210, *n* [c], 214, *n* [a], 215, *nn* [a c], 217, *n* [b],
Beda, *cont.*
220 E, 222, *n* [b], 225, *n* [a], 229, *nn* [a b], 230 D, 231 C D, 233, *n* [a] *ter*, 234, *n* [a] *bis*, *nn* [b c], 236, *n* [b], 239, *n* [b], 244, *n* [b] *bis*, *n* [b], 245, *n* [c], 247, *n* [b], 253, *n* [a], 255, *n* [c], 257, *n* [b], 259, *n* [f], 269, *n* [f], 271, *n* [a], 274, *nn* [a b], 275, *n* [a] *ter*, 282, *n* [d] *bis*, 283, *nn* [a o], 284, *n* [b] *bis*, *n* [c], 290, *n* [a] *bis*, 291, *n* [b], 292, *nn* [a b], 299 A, 328, *n* [a], 507 C, 522 B, *n* [a], 523 E, *n.*, 525 C, 535 B E, *n* [a], *n* [b] *bis*, 536 C, 539 A D, 540 A, *n* [b], 541 D E, 542 D, 582 B *bis*, 643 B, 645 B C, 649 D, 650 B, 653 D, 654 A *bis*, 657 B, *n* [a] *bis*, 658 A C, *n* [a], 659 A, 662 A, 663 B, 664 C, 689, *n* [a] *ter*, 690 C, 694 D, 695 D, 720, *n* [b], 721 E, 725 E, 726 A C E, 727 A, 734 E, 833 C, 842;
Bede, 785 2.
Baegsceg, rex Paganorum, 477 A;
Bachsecg, 353, 738, *n* [a];
Bagsec, 353;
Bagseeg, 353;
Bagseg, 640 C;
Bagsegc, 555 C;
Bagsaeg, 802, *n* [a];
Baseng, 802 1 *bis* 2;
Basreg, 738 D;
Bergseeg, 680 A;
Berse, 513 D.
Baeldaeg, filius Wodeni, 302 *bis*, 305, 349;
Baeldaet, 713 A;
Baeldeag, 631;
Balder, 512 A;
Bealdeag, 525 A, 550 A;
Belde, 468 A, 674 B;
Beldeg, Beldeyg, 74 B, 75 A, 775.
Baelricus, filius Idæ, 524 D, 639 A;
Bealric, 632.
Bagsec, Bagseg, Bagseeg, *v.* Baegsceg.
Baithanus, episcopus, 170 D, *n* [b].
Baithanus, abbas Hiiensis, 177, *n* [b].
Balder, *v.* Baeldaeg.
Baldhild, regina Galliæ, 270 D;
Bathildis, 180, *n* [c];
Baldhilda, 234, *n* [b], 270, *n* [c].
Baldred, rex Cantiæ, 342, 510 C, 627, 733 C, 734 B D;
Baldredus, 547 E, 635 E, 719, *n* [a], 750 B;
Baldret, 791 2.
Baldwine, comes Flandriæ, 432, 439 *bis*, 440, 441, 446, 459;
Baldewine, 437, 438, 444;
Balduinus, 599 A, 602 E, 603 A B, 605 A, 613 A;
Baldwinus, 605 A, 759 B, 761 C;
Baldewinus, 758 B;
Baldewin, 826.
Baldwinus II., comes Flandriæ, 499 D.
Baldwulf, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 337;
Badwulfe, 338, 669 D;
Baduulf, 667 C;
Baldulf, 732 B C;
Beaduulfus, 546 B;
Beadwlfus, 626 D.
Baleus, Johannes, 122, *n* [g], 153, *n* [a].
Balthere, anachoreta, 662 D.
Bardo, S., archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 597 D, 599 A, 605 B.
Barnabas, apostolus, 95 B.
Baronius, 119, *n* [a], 120, *n* [a], 130, *n* [a], 145, *n* [d], 153, *n* [d], 170, *n* [a], 222, *n* [b], 239, *n* [a], 259, *n* [b], 271, *n* [b], 275, *n* [a].
Barth, filius Ionæ, 59 A.
Bartholomaeus, 49 A, 56 A;
Partholomæus, 56 [11].
Bartholomæus Farnensis, anachoreta, 242, *n* [c].
Basilius, S., episcopus Cæsariensis, 34 B, 108 C, 691 C.
Basreg, *v.* Baegsceg.
Bass, presbyter, 318;
Bas, 781 2, *n* [n].
Bassa, filius Cynreou, 630.
Bassianus, *v.* Caracolla.
Bassus, miles Aeduini regis, 172 A.
Batteley, Johannes, 255, *n* [d].
Beaduulfus, *v.* Baldwulf, episcopus Candidæ Casæ.
Beaduheard, regis Brihtrici exactor, 509 C.
Bealdeag, *v.* Baeldaeg.
Beadwinus, *v.* Baduvini.
Bealric, *v.* Baelricus.
Bearn, patricius, *v.* Beorn.
Bearnoch, regina, Idæ filia, 74 B.
Bearnred, *v.* Beornred.
Bearth, *v.* Berctus.
Beaw, filius Sceldwa, 349, 469 A, 674 B;
Beawa, 550 A;
Beo, filius Scyld, 512 A.
Bebbab, regina, 76 A;
Bebba, 178 C, 188 C.
Beda, *v.* Baeda.
Beda, filius Port, *v.* Bieda.
Beda, filius Bubba, 631.
Bedca, filius Saefugel, 629;
Biedca, 712 C.
Bedwig, filius Sceaf, 349;
Bedwig, filius Sem, 469 A, 674 B;
Bedwig, filius Seth, 550 A.
Bega, S., 235, *n* [b].
Begu, monialis Hacanosensis, 236 D.
Bel, patriarcha, *v.* Abel.
Belde, Beldeg, Beldeyg, *v.* Baeldaeg.
Beli, filius Elfin, 833 B C, 842;
Bili, 833, *n* [e].
Belin, 832 A.
Belinus, Bellinus, 59 B;
Belinus, filius Minocani, 696 C;
Belin, 817 2.
Belisarius, 95 E.
Benedictus Biscop, 215, *n* [b], 228 C, 229 A, 235, *n.*, 270 A, 271, *n* [b], 274, *n* [a], 275 A, 287 C, 530 C, *n* [a], 532 E, 533 B D, 534 C, 535 B, 536 C D E, 538 A, 650 C D E *bis*, 651 A B C, 652 B C D, 653 B, 658 B, 721 D, 724 D, 726 A;
Biscop, Biscopus, 530 C D, 536 C D;
Biscopius, 537 D.
Benedictus II., papa, 536 A.
Benedictus VI., papa, 579, *nn* [b c d].
Benedictus VII., papa, 400, 581, *n* [c].
Benedictus VIII., papa, 427, 594 A D, 595 B, *n* [a], 757 B.
Benedictus IX., papa, 601 D.
Benedictus X., papa, 457 *bis*, 609 C D.
Benedictus, hæresiarcha, Pelagii prædecessor, 149, *n* [b].
Benedictus, abbas, S., 95 E, 300, 301, *n* [a], 305 [30], 682 D.
Benesing hold Danorum, 375, 743 B.
Benjamin, 715 A.
Benignus, episcopus Armachanus, 830 B, *n* [g].
Benli, tyrannus Britannicus, 50 C, 63 A.
Benoc, filius Brand, 302, 525 A;
Beonoc, 712 E;
Beorn, 631;
Beornec, filius Beldeg, 74 B.
Beo, *v.* Beaw.
Beocca, dux, 361, 564 C, 685 C.
Beohrtferthus, *v.* Berhtferthus.
Beonne, abbas Medeshamstedensis, 335 *bis*; Beonna, 335 *bis*.
Beonoc, *v.* Benoc.
Beorht, *v.* Berctus.
Beorhtfrid, *v.* Berctfrid.
Beorhtric, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 336 *bis*, 340, *n* [b], 345, 471 D *ter*;
Beorhtricus, 471 E;
Bertrig, 789;
Brichtric, Brichtricus, 672 E, 673 D, 731 C D, 732 A B *bis* D E;
Brictric, Brictricus, 733 A, 734 D;
Brictriz, 791;
Brihtric, Brihtricus, 546 A E, 549 A *bis*, 552 A *bis* B, 638 C, 641 C, 666 D, 789, *n* [c];
Byrhtric, Byrhtricus, 509 A C D E;
Bryhtric, 633;
Burehtriz, 789.
Beorhtsuitha, Beorsuitha, *v.* Bregusuid.
Beorhtwulf, 346, 630;
Beorhtulfus, rex Merciorum, 469 C, 549 C;

Digitized by Google

Beorhtwulf, *cont.*
Beorhtwlfus, 638 D *bis*;
Beorhtuulfus, 550 D E;
Beornulf, 511 C;
Berhtulfus, 550 B, 674 D;
Brichwlf, 794;
Brituulf, 751 A;
Britwlf, 737 A.
Beorhtulf, dux Orientalium Saxonum, 369, 567 C.
Beorhtwald, *v.* Berctuald.
Beorn, comes, filius Ulfi, 438, 439 *bis*, 440 *bis*, 441, 603 A B *bis*;
Beornus, 606 B;
Beornd, 759 C *bis*.
Beorn, patricius Northumbrensis, 335;
Bearn, 665 A;
Buern, 789.
Beorna, *v.* Beornus.
Beornec, *v.* Benoc.
Beorngar, rex Longobardiæ, 361, 491 B, 517 B, 562 B.
Beornhelm, abbas Beornhelmus, 362, 564 C, 685 C;
Byrnhelm, 517 C.
Beornmod, episcopus Hroffensis, 340, 341, 617 A, n^{a};
Beornmodus, 547 A.
Beornoth Æthelinga, 373;
Brithnodus, 792 A.
Beornred, tyrannus Merciorum, 330, 333 *bis*, 508 D, 630, 729 E, 735 C;
Beornredus, 289 A *bis*, 541 A, 638 B *bis*;
Bearnred, 662 E;
Bernred, 330 [62];
Brithred, 787 2.
Beornus, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 544 B;
Beorna, 628, 636 C.
Beornwulf, rex Merciorum, 342, 343, 630;
Beornwlf, Beornwlfus, 733 B *bis* C, 734 D;
Beornulf, Beornulfus, 510 B C, 547 D E, 548 A *bis*, 638 C, 735 C *bis*;
Burnulf, 791 2.
Beornwulf, præpositus Wintoniensis, 369;
Beornulfus, 567 C.
Beorthsigt, *v.* Byrhtsige.
Beorthunus, dux, *v.* Bercthunus.
Bercta, regina Aedilbercti regis Cantiæ, 131 A, n^{a}, 154 C, n^{e}, 172, n^{a}, 627;
Berta, 635 B.
Berctfrid, dux Northanymbrorum, 286 A;
Beorhtfrith, 326;
Beorhtfrid, 507 B;
Berefrid, 784;
Berhfridus, 540 C;
Berfrid, 724 B.
Berctgils, Berctgilsus, Bertgils, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Bonifacius.
Bercthun, abbas Inderauuda, 249 B, n^{a}, 250 B.
Bercthun, dux Suthsaxonum, 226 A;
Berthunus, 537 B;
Beorthunus, 537 C.
Berctred, *v.* Berctus.
Berctuald, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 152 A, 254 C, 255 B, 259 A, n^{b}, 268, n^{h}, 273 A, 274, n^{a}, 282 C, 283 A, 286 B;
Beorhtwald, 323, 328, 783, n^{f};
Berhtwaldus, 541 D, 616 B;
Berthwaldus, 658 C E;
Brihtwaldus, Brihtwald, 323, 324, 327, 538 E, 539 A E, 542 A, 619 D;
Brihtwold, 323, 404;
Britwold, Britwoldus, 723 A B, 725 E;
Bruthpat, 783;
Byrthwaldus, 657 C.
Berctus, dux Northanimbrorum, 241 A, 722 B;
Berctred, 286 A;
Berhtus, 536 D;
Beorht, 325;
Bertus, 723 C;
Briht, 321;
Bearth, 783 2.
Berhfrid, Berhfridus, *v.* Berctfrid.
Berhtferthus, 550 B;
Berhtferth, 630;
Beorhtferthus, 638 D.
Berhtred, episcopus, *v.* Brihtredus.
Berhtulfus, rex, *v.* Beorhtulfus.
Berhtunus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 544 [9], 623.
Berhtus, *v.* Berctus.
Berhtwaldus, *v.* Berctuald.
Bericus, 111, n^{c}.
Bernethus, Australium Saxonum episcopus, 620 B.
Bernuini, clericus, 226 C;
Berwinus, 537 C.
Berse, *v.* Baegsceg.
Berta, *v.* Bercta.
Bertha, comitissa, 259, n^{a}.
Berthunus, episcopus Dorcestrensis, 546 A.
Berthunus, dux, *v.* Bercthunus.
Bertinus, S., 608 B.
Bertus, *v.* Berctus.
Betti, presbiter, 194 B, 530 D.
Beulanus, presbiter, 76 A, 81 C.
Bianus, *v.* Brianus.
Bieda, filius Port, 300;
Bida, 524 A;
Beda, 503 D, 711 A.
Biedca, *v.* Bedca.
Birdei, rex Pictorum, 74 B.
Birhtwius, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 B;
Merewhit, 621 [25].
Birinus, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, 178 D, n^{d}, 179, n^{c} *bis*, 221 E, 226, n^{e}, 267, n^{a}, 310 *ter*, 311, 529 A C, 530 B, 619 B, 640 E, 720, n^{a}, 721 A;
Byrinus, 506 A;
Berin, 780;
Birine, 312.
Birnhom, filius Bofæ, 544 C;
Byrnhom, 632.
Birnstanus, Birnstan, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Byrnstan.
Biscop, Biscopius, *v.* Benedictus Biscop.
Biscop, filius Bedæ, 631.
Bisi, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 215 D, 217 B, 534 B;
Bisa, 617 D.
Blaecca, præfectus Lindocolinæ, 167 C, n^{c};
Blecca, 309.
Blaecmann, filius Edric, 632;
Bleocmon, 544 D.
Blaedla, rex Hunnorum, 94 C, 119 C;
Bledda, 705 E.
Blecca, *v.* Blaecca.
Bleocmon, *v.* Blaecmann.
Blegeurit, pater Aidani, 839 C;
Blegywryt, 852.
Blethgent, frater Griffini regis Walanorum, 458;
Blethgentus, 612 B C.
Blithryda, uxor Pippini regis Francorum, 259 B.
Bluchbard, poeta Britannicus, 75 E.
Boadicea, regina Britonum, 7, n^{b}.
Bodeca, episcopus, *v.* Duduc.
Boethius, Boetius, Hector, 176, n^{a}, 177, n^{c}, 241, n^{c}.
Boetius, poeta, 519 A.
Boetius, consul, 524 B.
Bofa, filius Bleocmon, 544 D;
Bova, 632;
Bosæ, 544 [6].
Bogarus, filius Neguo, 58 C.
Boib, filius Semeon, 59 A.
Boisil, abbas Mailrosensis, 242 C, 244 B, 256 B *bis*, n^{c};
Bosilus, 532 D.
Bonifacius I., papa, 93 C.
Bonifacius IV., papa, 153 C D.
Bonifacius V., papa, 97 A, 156 C, 157 A, 159 C, 161 C;
Boniface, 309.
Bonifacius VII., papa, 579, n^{d}.
Bonifacius, sive Berctgils, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 166, n^{h}, 193 C, 217 B *ter*, 530 A, 534 B, 617 D.
Bonifacius archidiaconus Romæ, 270 C.
Bonifacius, papæ consiliarius, 272 C.
Bonifacius, S., sive Winfridus, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 140, *n.*, 168 B, 260, n^{b}, 268, n^{h}, 288 D, 540 D, 543 B, 544 A, 662 C.
Bonus, filius Gloui, 71 A.
Bosa, episcopus Deirorum, 222 C D, 235 C, 250 B, 253, n^{a}, 279 B, 285 D, 321, 322, 535 D, 537 C, 540 C, 625 D, 659 C;
Bos, 782 2;
Boza, 274 C.
Bosa, episcopus Salesiensis, 546 [5];
Osa, 618 B.
Bosa, pater Ealhwulfi præpositi, 335;
Bose, 730 E.
Bosel, episcopus Wicciorum, 236 A, n^{a}, 536 B, 538 C, 622 D.
Bosilus, *v.* Boisil.
Bothelm, monachus Hagustaldensis, 174 C.
Botulf, 312;
Botulphus, S., 531 A
Botwine, abbas Hripensis, 336;
Botuune, 666 C, n^{e}.
Bova, *v.* Bofa.
Bouquetius, 127, n^{b}.
Bowles, Josephus, 467, n^{a}.
Boza, *v.* Bosa, episcopus Deirorum.
Brand, *v.* Brond.
Brand, abbas Burgensis, 466.
Bregowine, *v.* Bregwine.
Bregusuid, uxor Hererici, 236 B, n^{b};
Beorhtsuitha, 639 C;
Beorhtswith, 632.
Bregwine, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 333, 404, 663 C;
Breogwinus, 544 B, 616 B;
Bregowine, 333.
Brehtsig, 686 A, n^{c}.
Brendan Byror, abbas Birrensis, 831 B, n^{i}.
Breogwinus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, *v.* Bregwine.
Brianus, rex Hiberniæ, 589, n^{a}, 852;
Bianus, 839 B, n^{b}.
Bricius, S., 752 A;
Britius, 409.
Brictric, Brictricus, *v.* Beorhtric.
Brictric, *v.* Brihtricus, filius Agelrici.
Bridius, filius Meilochon, rex Pictorum, 2, 176 A, 525 C.
Bridric, *v.* Brihtricus, filius Alphegi.
Brigida, S., 49 C, 57 C, 524 B, 830 B C.
Briht, *v.* Berctus.
Brihteh, 430, 432;
Brihteagus, Wigorniensis, episcopus, 597 D, 599 B, 610 B, 623 A;
Byrteh, 432.
Brihthelmus, episcopus Dorsetensis, 575 E;
Cantuariensis archiepiscopus electus, 576 A.
Brihthelmus, episcopus Fontanensis, 578 B, 621 B.
Brihthelmus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Brihthelmus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 576 A.
Brihtmarus, *v.* Byrtmaer.
Brihtnoth, abbas Eliensis, 391;
Brithnoth, 383.
Brihtnoth, dux Orientalium Anglorum 400, 578 E;
Brithnoth, 393;
Byrhtnoth, Byrhtnothus, 401, 580 D;
Britnod, 749 B.
Brihtredus, episcopus Lindisse, 222, n^{d}, 625 A;
Berhtred, 347.
Brihtric, Brihtricus, filius Agelrici, 413, 585 D;
Brictric, 753 B.
Brihtric, filius Alphegi, 426, 594 C;
Bridric, 757 A.
Brihtric, Brihtricus, rex, *v.* Beorhtric.
Brihtwaldus, *v.* Berctuald, archiepiscopus.
Brihtwaldus, episcopus Cornubiensis, 621 C.
Brihtwinus, episcopus, *v.* Bryhtwine.
Brihtwold, Brihtwoldus, episcopus Wiltoniensis sive Sunnungnensis, 411, 435, 602 A, 620 B, 688, *n.*;
Bryhtwold, 435.
Brihtwold, *v.* Berctuald.
Brithnodus, *v.* Beornoth Æthelinga.
Brihtnoth, dux, *v.* Britnod.

Digitized by Google

Brito, Britto, Bruto, Brutus, filius Hisicionis, 49 A, 53 C, 54 29 30, 55 B C, 57 B C, 58 A B, 82 B, 694 D, 717 D.
Brituulf, *v.* Beorhtwulf, rex.
Britwold, *v.* Berctuald.
Brochmail, filius Mouric, rex Guent, 488 B.
Brocmail Eschitrauc, 832 C, *n* o.
Brocmail, dux Britonum, 151 B, 778 ; Scromail, 306.
Brodbyrhtus, *v.* Hrodbyrht, rex Francorum.
Brond, filius Baeldaeg, 75 A, 305, 349, 468 A, 512 A, 671 A ; Brand, 302 *bis*, 525 A, 550 A, 631, 674 B, 712 E, 775.
Brorda, sive Hildegils, princeps Merciorum, 671 A.
Brordan, chartæ Medeshamstedensi testis, 316.
Brordan, comes, 335.
Brun, episcopus Wurtziburgensis, 598 B.
Brunihilda, regina Francorum, 526 A.
Brunus, episcopus, 586 C.
Brutus, *v.* Brito.
Bryhtwine, episcopus Scireburnensis, 428 ; Brihtwinus, 621 A.
Bryhtwold, episcopus, *v.* Brihtwold.
Bryhtric, *v.* Beorhtric.
Bubba, filius Caedbaed, 631.
Buchanan, Georgius, 241, *n* c.
Buern Buzecarle, 795, 797, 798 2, 799.
Builc, rex Euboniæ, 56 C.
Burgenhilda, filia Kenulfi regis, 630, 638 C.
Burghard, rex Danorum, 776 ; Burgard, 775 2.
Burghelm, presbiter, 223 B.
Burghelm, dux, 342, 510 B ; Burghelmus, 547 D.
Burhred, 347 ; Burhredus, rex Merciorum, 475 B, 511 D E, 513 B, 514 E, 550 E, 551 A *bis* B, 554 A, 558 A, 623 D, 624 C, 638 E, 640 B, 641 E, 675 A D, 677 D, 680 D, 737 A B, 738 B, 739 B, 751 A ; Burghred, Burghredus, 478 B, 630 ; Burgraed, 351, 354 ; Burgrede, 347 ; Burgred, Burgredus, 469 D, 470 B ; Bureth, 800 2 ; Burhert, 794 1 2, 802 2.
Burhric, episcopus Hroffensis, 617 A.
Byrnhelm, *v.* Beornhelm.
Byrnhom, *v.* Birnhom.
Byrnstan, episcopus Wintoniensis, 383 *ter* ; Birnstanus, 573 D, 619 D.
Byrtmaer, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 432 ; Brihtmarus, 599 C, 624 A.
Byrhtnothus, *v.* Brihtnoth, dux.
Byrhtric, *v.* Beorhtric.
Byrhtsige, filius Beornoth, 373 ; Beorthsige, 743 A.
Byrhtwinus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 A.
Byrhtwinus, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 A.
Byrinus, *v.* Birinus.
Byrhteh, *v.* Brihteh.
Byrthwaldus, *v.* Berctuald.

C.

Cadda, filius Cuthæ, 322 *bis* ; Ceadda, 226, *n* b, 633 ; Cedde, 537 C.
Caecilia, martyr, 232 A, 259, *n* e ; Cecilia, 259 C, 539 B.
Caedbaed, filius Queldgils, 631.
Caedmon, monachus, 238 A, *n* a ; Cedmon, 536 C.
Caedualla, rex Britonum, 171 C D ; Ceadualla, 173 A ; Cadwalla, 309 ; Catguollaun, 75 B, 832 B *bis* ; Catguollaan, 832 B ; Catguolaum, 833 A ; Catgublaun, 76 B ; Ceaswala, 309, 528 D, 639 D ; Ceadwale, 779 2 ;
Caedualla, *cont.* Cedwala, 528 D ; Cedwalla, 720 D *bis*, 721 A.
Caedualla, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 222 A, *n* a, 226 A *quater*, *n* b, B, *n* c, 253 B *bis*, 254 C D, *n* a ; Caedual, 253 D, 254 B ; Caeduald, 285 E ; Ceadwala, 322 *bis*, 531 E ; Ceadwalla, 321, 322 *quinquies*, 537 B C *bis* D *bis* E, 538 A, 633, 641 A ; Cedwale, 783 ; Cedwalla, 718 D, 722 A *bis* D E *bis*, 725 B, 727 D, 734 C ; Ceaduualla, 506 D ; Ceduuala, 506 E ; Ceadwale, 783 *bis* ; Petrus, 253 C, 254 A B, 506 E, 641 B.
Caelestinus, *v.* Celestinus, papa.
Caelestius, pelagianista, 116, *n* g.
Caelin, rex, *v.* Ceaulin.
Caelin, presbyter, 196 D, 197 B.
Caesar, Caius Julius, 4 D, 8 B, 49 C D, 59 B C *bis*, 85 A, 110 A B C D, 117 A, 284 C, 291, *n* a, 292, 293, 297, 501 B, 520 A, 689, *n* a, 696 A D, 697 B *ter* C D, 701 D, 705 A.
Caetwa, *v.* Tætwa.
Caiaphas, 265 A.
Cainan, 59 A, 469 A, 550 A ; Canaan, 674 C ; Camon, 349.
Caligula, Caius, imperator, 84 C D, 85 A, 111, *n* d, 698 B.
Calixtus, S., papa et martyr, 88 B, 89 C, 763 E.
Callepius, consul, 119, *n* d.
Callinicus, patriarcha Constantinopolitanus, 100 B.
Calprun, pater S. Patricii, 523, *n*.
Camdenus, Gulielmus, 158, *n* a, 166, *n* g, 181, *n* a, 195, *n* c, 216, *n* c, 235, *n* c, 467, *n* a, 468, *n* a, 489, *n* c.
Cameleac, episcopus Landuvensis, 377 ; Cymelgeac, 570 C ; Camelgeac, 743 D.
Candidan, *v.* Condidan.
Candidus, presbiter, 130 C, 149, *n* c.
Cantigernus, *v.* Catigernus.
Canutus, *v.* Cnut.
Capen, filius Asarici, 55 B.
Capgravius, Johannes, 113, *n* c, 181, *n* a, 239, *n* b, 249, *n* a, 269, *n* e.
Caracalla, Antoninus, imperator, 87 C, 701 A ; Bassianus, 112 B, 296, 700 E.
Caradauc, filius Rederch, 840, 853.
Caratauc, rex Guenedotiæ, 834 B, 843.
Carausius, tyrannus, 90 B, 112 C, 113 A, 701 E, 702 A ; Carutius, 49 D, 60 B C.
Carinus, imperator, 90 A.
Carl, filius Thurebrandi, 687, *n* d *bis*.
Carl, *v.* Carolus Magnus, Carolus Crassus.
Caroloman, filius Caroli Martelli, rex Francorum, 288 C ; Karlmon, 664 A.
Carolomannus, rex Francorum, 483 D, *nn* a b, 561 B ; Carl, 359 ; Karolus, 516 D ; Carolus, 740 C.
Carolus, Martellus, rex Francorum, 282, *n* d, 686, *n* h ; Karolus, 288 C.
Carolus Magnus, rex Francorum, 510 B, 578 B, 671 D, 673 B, 730 C, 731 A, 732 E, 733 B, 870 D ; Carl, 341, 664 A ; Carle, 791 ; Karl, Karolus, Karulus, 335 20 *ter*, 337 38, 340 75, 341 44, *n* e, 471 E *bis*, 472 A *bis*, 516 E, 545 5, 664 A C D, 667 D, 669 A, 673 B.
Carolus Calvus, imperator, rex Francorum, 206, *n* b, 470, *n* c, 484 A, 551 E, 552 B C, 561 C, 682, *n* b, 737 C, 740 C ; Carl, 348 *bis*, 359 ;
Carolus Calvus, *cont.* Karolus, Karulus, 470 B, 471 B, 472 D, 473 A, 475, *n* c, 511 C, 516 E, 676 A ; Charles, 794 2, 805 2 ; Carlun, 806.
Carolus Crassus, rex Francorum, 561 C, 562 A, 641 E ; Carl, 360, 361 ; Farlus, 484 A, 491 A *bis* ; Karolus, 489, *n* b, 516 D E, 568 B ; Karulus, 517 B.
Carolus Simplex, rex Francorum, 568 B, 642 A, 686 B, *n* h ; Karulus, 499 D, *n* f.
Carolus Constantinus, filius Ludovici cæci, 499, *n* i.
Cartismandun, 110, *n* i.
Carus, imperator, 90 A, 701 E.
Carutius, *v.* Carausius.
Casere, filius Wodeni, 628 ; Casser, 74 C.
Cassobellaunus, rex Britonum, 110 C D, *n* k ; Cassibellaunus, 696 B, 697 A B.
Catell, rex Pouis, 834 B, 843.
Catel, filius Artmail, 837 B, 847.
Catell, filius Rodri, 836 D, *n* n, 847.
Catgabail, Catguommed, rex Guenedotæ regionis, 76 C.
Catgualart, filius Catguolaum, rex Britonum, 76 C, *n* e, 833 A.
Catgueithen, 835 C, 836 A, 845, 846, *n* b.
Catguocaun, filius Ouem, 837 C, 848.
Catguollaun, Catguollaan, Catgublaun, Catguolaum, rex Guenedotiæ, *v.* Caedualla.
Cathwine, *v.* Tatuini.
Catigirnus, filius Guorthigerni, 69 A ; Catigernus, 121, *n* d.
Catiger, 708 C *bis* ; Cantegirnus, 70 C.
Catwalaun, filius Idwal, rex Wenedotiæ, 838 C, 850.
Catwallaun, filius Oweni, 838 A, 848.
Catwan, pater Meuric, 838 A.
Ceadda, episcopus Eboracensis, 107 B, 197 B, 199 B, 206 B C, 211 B C D E, 212, *n* a *bis*, 213 E, 214 A B, 271 B, 285 C, 317, 527 A, 532 C, 533 A B C E, 623 C, 625 B, 626 B, 781 2.
Ceadda, *v.* Cadda.
Ceadda, episcopus Herefordensis, 548 2, 621 D.
Ceadualla, *v.* Caedualla.
Cearl, rex Merciorum, 166 A, 236, *n* b, 714, *n* b ; Ceorl, 166, *n* a ; Ceorlus, 719 E ; Cherlus, 714 D, *n* b ; Creoda, 166, *n* a *bis*, 254, *n* b, 468 A, 630, 639 C, 674 A, 714, *n* b ; Creodi, 549 E ; Crida, 166, *n* a, 305, 504, *n* a, 526 B, 528 B, 714 C D, *n* b, 716 A, 719 E ; Cridan, 777 ; Tridda, 504 C.
Ceaulin, filius Cynrici, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 150 A, 226, *n* b, 254, *n* b, 303, 304, 323, 327, 348, 468 A, 504 A *bis* B *bis* C *ter*, 510 D, 512 A, 525 A C *bis* D *ter* E *bis*, 526 A *bis* B, 531 E, 537 C E, 541 E, 548 C, 549 C, 633, 713 A B C *bis* E, *n* a, 714 A B *bis* C, *n* a, 725 C.
Ceawlin, 302 *bis*, 304 *ter*, 305 *bis*, 322, 343.
Ceaulinus, 640 D, 641 A B.
Cewlin, 304.
Ceuling, 719 A *bis*.
Ceauling, 723 A.
Ceulin, Ceulins, Ceuling, 776 1 2.
Ceawlm, 674 A.
Cealwines, 792 2 ; Chehulinz, 776 ; Caelin, 154 A, *n* b ; Celin, 548 C.
Cebidus, filius Armenonis, 58 B.
Cecrops, 505 C.
Cedd, episcopus Orientalium Saxonum, 107 B, 195 A C *bis*, 196 B C, 197 B, 200 D, 203 B, 206 B C, 214 A, 527 E, 530 D *bis*, 532 D, 617 B ;

Digitized by Google

Cedd, *cont.*
Cedda, 195, *n* c, 196, *n* b, 531 D, 532 A C, 534 A, 637 B.
Cedde, *v.* Ceadda, filius Cuthæ.
Cedmon, *v.* Caedmon.
Cedwala, *v.* Caedwalla, rex Britonum.
Celestinus, papa, 71 B C, *n* d, 94 A;
Coelestinus, 99 A, 503 A;
Cælestinus, 116, *n* f, 119 B, *n* a, 122, *n* f, 123, *n* a, 284 D, 297 55, 523, *nn. bis*, 706 B.
Celin, *v.* Ceaulin.
Cellach, *v.* Ceollach.
Celnodus, *v.* Ceolnothus.
Celric, rex, *v.* Ceol, filius Cuthwulfi.
Celsus, epicureus, 88 C.
Celwlfus, rex, *v.* Ceoluulphus.
Cemoyd, rex Pictorum, *v.* Cynoth.
Cemoyth, rex Pictorum, 835 C, 845.
Cenbriht, *v.* Coenbyrht.
Cenferth, filius Cuthgils, 318 *bis*, 534 B, 633.
Cenfus, filius Cenferth, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 318, 534 B, 633;
Kenfus, 641 A.
Ceniul, *v.* Cenwulf.
Cenred, *v.* Coenred, filius Wulferi, filius Cuthwini, filius Ceolwaldi.
Cenred, episcopus, 347.
Centwine, filius Cynegilsi, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 320, 321, 531 E, 535 B, 536 D, 537 B, 630, 633, 718 D *bis*, 722 A;
Centuine, 506 D;
Chenwine, 782;
Cenwine, 718 C, 719 C;
Kentwinus, 222, *n* a, 641 A.
Cenulf, abbas Cantuariæ, 373;
Cenwlf, 742 E;
Kenulfus, 569 A.
Cenuualh, *v.* Coinvalch.
Cenwulf, filius Cuthberhti, rex Merciorum, 342;
Ceniul, 834 D, *n* l;
Cenwlf, 732 C, 733 B, 734 B, 735 C;
Cynulf, 339, 510 B;
Ceolf, 509 D;
Ceolwlf, 791;
Chenwolf, 791;
Coenwlf, 630;
Coenuulf, 669 C;
Kenulfus, 546 D, 638 C;
Kenulphus, 547 C, 635 E;
Kenwlf, Kenwlfus, 670 A, 672 C;
Genulf, 844.
Ceol, Cuthwulfi filius, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 304, 526 A, 633;
Ceolus, 640 D;
Ceolric, 714 C;
Celric, 714 D E.
Ceol, filius Cuthæ, 306, 527 B *bis*, 535 D, 640 E;
Ceola, 715 B, 719 C.
Ceolberht, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Ceolburg, abbatissa de Beorclea, 341;
Ceolburga, 547 B.
Ceolf, rex, *v.* Ceolwulf, filius Cuthæ.
Ceolf, rex, *v.* Ceoluulphus, filius Cuthwini.
Ceolf, rex, *v.* Ceolwulf, filius Cuthberhti.
Ceolf, rex, *v.* Ceolwlf, Burhredi minister.
Ceolf, rex, *v.* Cenwulf, filius Cuthberhti.
Ceolfrid, abbas Wiremuthensis, 228 C, 274 C D, 275 B, 286 C *bis*, 287 C, 535 B, 536 D, 537 A, 538 A, 539 D, 540 E;
Ceolfridus, 101 A, 650 B, 651 B C, 653 A C, 658 B, 721 E, 724 D, 726 A.
Ceollach, Merciorum episcopus, 194 D, 212, *n* a, 531 B, 623 B;
Cellach, 198 D.
Ceolmer, 804, *n* c.
Ceolmund, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 D.
Ceolmund, dux Cantuariorum, 369;
Ceolmundus, 567 B.
Ceolnoth, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 344 *bis*, 351, 352, 405;
Ceolnothus, 475, *n* c, 476 A, 513 B, 548 E, 554 C, 616 C, 678 C;
Ceolnod, 733 D;
Celnodus, 673 A.
Ceolred, archiepiscopus, 347.
Ceolred, abbas Burgensis, 347.
Ceolred, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 C.
Ceolred, filius Aethelredi, rex Merciorum, 269 A, *n* c, 286 A, 325, 326 *bis*, 336, 507 B, 540 B D E, 630, 724 A C, 735 B;
Ceolredus, 638 B *bis*;
Celred, 784 1 2;
Celreth, 789;
Ceolret, 784.
Ceolric, Ceolus, rex, *v.* Ceol, filius Cuthwulfi.
Ceoluulphus, filius Cuthwini, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 106 A, *n* a;
Ceoluulf, 283 A, 288 A;
Ceoluulfus, 288 B, 639 E, 657 D, 658 C;
Ceolwulf, 328 *quater*, 333;
Ceolulf, 542 B;
Ceolulfus, 541 E *bis*, 542 E, 544 B;
Ceolwlf, 632, 663 B *bis*, 675, *n* c *bis*, 725 D, 727 B *bis*, 730 C, 785 2, *n* e;
Ceolwlfus, 726 D *bis*, 727 D, 730 A B, 734 E;
Ceolf, 507 C;
Celwlfus, 659 A.
Ceolwulf, episcopus Lindissi, 335, 338, 339;
Ceoluulf, 669 C;
Ceoluulfus, 625 A.
Ceolwlf, 663 D *bis*;
Ceolulfus Lindisfarnensis, 546 C.
Ceolwald, filius Cuthwulfi, 254, *n* b, 323, 348, 468 A, 512 A, 537 E, 549 E;
Ceolwold, 633, 674 A, 723 A.
Ceolwulf, filius Cuthberhti, rex Merciorum, 342 *bis*;
Ceolwlf, 733 B, 735 C, 791, *n* o;
Ceawolf, 791;
Ceolf, 510 B;
Ceolulf, 547 D;
Ceolulfus, 547 D, 638 C D;
Ceoluulf, 630.
Ceolwulf, filius Cuthæ, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 305, 306, 320, 633, 777, *n* k;
Ceolwlf, Ceolwlfus, 714 E, 715 B *ter*;
Ceolulf, 526 C;
Ceolulfus, 640 D;
Ceoluulf, 527 B *bis*;
Ceolf, 505 C;
Cealwfl, 777;
Chelwlf, 719 C.
Ceolwulf, Burhedi minister, rex Merciorum, 355, 356, 478 B, 630;
Ceoluulf, 558 B, 559 A;
Ceolulfus, 638 E, 639 A;
Ceolwlfus, 680 E, 739 B D, 751 A;
Ceolf, 515 A;
Ceowolf, 803;
Cheolwlf, 803 2;
Cleolwulf, 480 A.
Ceorl, Ceorlus, *v.* Cearl.
Ceorl, dux Domnaniæ, 346, 469 B, 511 C, 550 C, 674 C;
Cheor, 793 2;
Cheorl, 737 B;
Karl, 674, *n* f.
Ceorulf, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Cerbal, rex Osraighe, 836 B, *n* c, 846, *n* b.
Cerdic, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 254, *n* b, 300, 301 *quinquies*, 305 *bis*, 318, 322, 323, 332, 348, 468 A, 469 A, 503 C D E, 506 C, 508 D, 509 A, 510 A, 512 A, 524 A *bis* B C *ter* D, 525 A, 526 C, 527 B, 534 C, 537 C, 541 D, 549 E, 550 B, 633, 641 B C, 674 A, 719 C *bis*;
Cerdicius, 640 D;
Certicus, Certic, 710 E, 711 A B C D E, 712 A D *bis*, 714 E, 715 B, 719 C, 723 A, 731 C, 764, 774 2;
Certis, 774 2;
Certiz, 764, 774 2, 775 *bis*, 787 2 *bis*, 789, 817.
Cerdic, rex Britonum, 236 B, *n* c.
Cerdicelmet, regis Guorthigern interpres, 65 C.
Cerdo, hæresiarcha, 86 D.
Ceretic, rex Britonum, 236, *n* c, 832 A, *n* b;
Cherede, 236, *n* c.
Certic, rex Elmet, 76 A.
Certic, Certicus, rex, *v.* Cerdic.
Cetula, rex, 832, *n* a.
Cetwa, filius Beaw, *v.* Tætwa.
Ceulin, rex, *v.* Ceaulin.
Cham, 57 D, 58 A;
Cam, 55 B.
Charibertus, rex Francorum, 131, *n* a, 172, *n* a.
Chelric, rex, filius Ceulingi, rectius Cuthwulfi, *v.* Ceol.
Chelwlf, rex, *v.* Ceolwulf, filius Cuthæ.
Chenewlf, episcopus, *v.* Cynewulf.
Chenret, rex, *v.* Coenred, filius Wulfheri.
Chenric, rex, *v.* Cynric, filius Cerdici.
Cheorl, comes, *v.* Ceorl.
Cherede, rex Britonum, *v.* Ceretic.
Cherlus, *v.* Cearl.
Chiffletius, P. F., 111, *n* b, 170, *n* a, 245, *n* a.
Childebertus III., rex Francorum, 725 B.
Childericus II., rex Francorum, 210, *n* c, 725 B.
Chilman, 804, *n* c.
Chilpericus, rex Francorum, 172, *n* a.
Chinebald, *v.* Cynebald.
Chinebertus, episcopus, *v.* Cyniberct.
Chlodoveus II., rex Francorum, 193, *n* b, 270, *n* d.
Chlotarius, rex, *v.* Clotarius III.
Chosroes, rex Persarum, 97 B.
Christiana, virgo, filia Eadwardi clitonis, 642 C;
Cristina, 594 B.
Christus, 5 A, 6 A, 8 B, 9 B, 500 C.
Chrysippus, Stoicus, 689 C.
Chude, 804, *n* c.
Cian, poeta Britannicus, 75 C.
Ciannant, 835 C;
Kynan, 845.
Ciaranus, abbas, 831 A, *n* a.
Cimen, *v.* Cymen.
Cinan, rex Moniæ, 834 C;
Cynan, 844;
Conan McRuadroich, 834, *n* f;
Chynan, 844;
Gynan, 844;
Kenan, 834 D;
Kinan, 834 D.
Cinan, filius Hoel, 839 B, 851.
Cinan, pater Selim, 832 A.
Cinauc, episcopus Menevensis, 831 C, *n* q.
Cincenn, filius Elized, 837 B, 847.
Cinebaldus, *v.* Cynebald.
Cineferth, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 D.
Cinegils, rex, *v.* Cynegils.
Cinehardus, *v.* Cynehard.
Cinewlfus, episcopus, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cineuulfus, clito, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cinewald, *v.* Cynewald.
Cinnen, 835 B;
Kyngen, 845.
Cinnen, rex Pouis, 835 B;
Kyngen, 845.
Cinric, rex, *v.* Cynric.
Cinsius, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Cireneius, 341 59.
Ciricius, S., 376.
Cissa, filius Aellæ, rex Australium Saxonum, 223, *n* c, 300 *bis*, 503 C, 523 C D, 710 A, 711 D;
Scisse, 719 E.
Cissa, anachoreta, 540 D.
Clamhoctor, 56 C 38.
Clappa, filius Idæ, rex Berniciorum, Northanhymbrorum, *v.* Gluppa.
Claudius Caesar, 49 D, 59 D, 85 A D, 111 A, *n* b, 284 C, 294 *bis*, 500 D, 523, *n.*, 698 B C *bis*.
Claudius II., imperator, 89 B, 701 C.
Cledauc, rex Northwallensium, 381;
Clyttwic, 572 C.
Clemens I., papa, 152 C, 295, 500 E.
Clemens II., papa, 601 D, 602 B.
Clemens Alexandrinus, 87 B.
Clemens, episcopus, *v.* Uilbrord.
Cleolwulfus, Burhredi minister, *v.* Ceolwulf.

Digitized by Google

Cleopatra, 83 B.
Cleophas, 86 A.
Clitauc, Clidauc, filius Cadell, 837 A B, 847 *bis*.
Clodius Albinus, 87 C, 700 D E.
Clodoveus III., rex Francorum, 725 B.
Clotharius I., rex Francorum, 131, *n* [a].
Clotarius II., rex Francorum, 172, *n* [a].
Clotarius III., rex Francorum, 210, *n* [c];
Chlotarius, 270, *n* [d].
Clyttwic, rex Britonum, *v.* Cledauc.
Cnebba, dux Cantuariorum, 304;
Cnebban, 525 D;
Cneban, 713 E;
Cnybban, 504 B;
Cnebbe, 776 2.
Cnebba, filius Iceli, 308 *bis*, 333 *bis*, 528 B, 630;
Cnibba, 716 A, 729 E.
Cneburh, *v.* Cuenburh.
Cnibba, *v.* Cnebba, filius Iceli.
Cnut, filius Suani, rex Danorum et Anglorum, 419, 420 *bis*, 421 *bis*, 422 *ter*, 423 *ter*, 425, 426 *quinquies*, 427 *ter*, 428 *ter*, 429 *quater*, *n* [a], 430 *bis*, 432, 434, 441, 447, 456, 459, 461, 754 C E, 755 A B C D E, 756 A B C D, 757 A B C D E, 758 A D, 759 D, 839 B C;
Cnuht, 815 1 *bis* 2, 816 1 2, 818, 819 1 *bis* 2, 820 2, 821 1 *quinquies* 2 *bis*, 822;
Cnuth, 815 2 *bis*, 816, 817 1 *bis* 2;
Cnuto, 585, *n* [c], 687, *n* [d];
Canutus, 588 B, 589 B D *bis*, 590 A B *bis* C *bis* D, 591 A B C, 592 A C D *bis*, 593 A *quater* B C *bis* D, 594 A *ter* B C *bis* D *bis*, 595 A C D *bis* E, 596 B, *n* [a], 597 E, *n* [a] *bis*, 598 A B *bis*, 600 E, 602 A, 605 B, 642 C D;
Canut, 634;
Kanutus, 549 4.
Cnybba, *v.* Cnebba, dux.
Cobba, *v.* Eoppa, filius Ingeld.
Coel, rex Colecestriæ, 702 D.
Coena, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelbertus.
Coenbryht, *v.* Coenbyrht.
Coenbyrht, filius Ceaddæ, 317;
Coenbryht, 322;
Cenbriht, 531 E;
Cenberht, 633;
Cynebriht, 226, *n* [b], 537 C;
Kenbriht, 641 A;
Kenbrit, 781.
Coenred, filius Wulferi, rex Merciorum, 263 C, 286 A *bis*, 325 *ter*, *n* [a];
Coinred, 269 A *ter*, 273 B;
Cenred, 325, 630, 723 D, 725 B, 727 D, 735 B;
Cynred, 539 D, 540 A B *bis*;
Chenret, 783 2, 784 *bis*;
Kenred, 269, *n* [d], 637 B, 638 B;
Kenret, 783 2.
Coenred, filius Cuthwine, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 281 C, 282 B, 283 A, 326;
Coenredus, 541 A, 650 B;
Cenred, 540 D, 724 B, 734 E *bis*;
Chenret, 784 2;
Cynred, 632;
Kenredus, 541 E, 639 E.
Coenred, filius Ceolwaldi subregulus, 468 A, 549 E, 674 A;
Cenred, 254, *n* [b], 323, 348, 512 A, 537 C, 633, 723 A;
Kenredus, 641 B.
Coenredus, episcopus Seolesiensis, 619 A.
Coenuulf, rex, *v.* Cenwulf, filius Cuthberti.
Coenwalch, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Coifi, pontifex Nordanymbrorum, 164 D, 165 A.
Coinualch, filius Cynegils, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 179 B C, 222, *n* [a];
Cenwalh, 311 *quinquies*, 312, 316, 317 *bis*, 318, 630, 716 C D *bis* E, 717 C D E *bis*, 719 C *bis*, 784, *n* [e];
Cenuualh, 506 B C *ter*;
Cenwalch, 529 D, 530 A B, 531 C D E, 533 A C D;
Cenwal, 317;
Coenwalch, 618 C, 633;
Coinualch, *cont.*
Coenwalchius, 619 C, 641 A;
Cenwaille, 781;
Chenewold, 780 2;
Cynwalh, 311;
Kenwalh, 781 2.
Coinwaldus, episcopus, *v.* Kinewoldus.
Colcu, presbiter, 668 E.
Colgrinus, dux Anglorum, 830 13.
Colman, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 200 A E *bis*, 201 B, 202 B, 203 B *bis* C *ter* D *bis*, 205 A, 209 B, 214 C, 285 C, 317, 532 A, 626 B;
Colmanus, 214 D E, *n* [a] *ter*;
Coleman, 781 2;
Colmannus, 531 E.
Columba, abbas, 175 D, 176 A, *n* [d] *bis*, *n* [e], 202 B, 203 A, 256 C *bis* D, 266, *n* [a], 285 A, 303, 504 B, 525 C;
Columcelli, 256 D;
Columcille, 830 C, 831 A, *n* [f];
Columkilla, 49 C, 57 C;
Columban, 776 2.
Columbanus, abbas, 2, 153 B, *n* [b], 170 D, 214, *n* [a], 526 A.
Comegl, rex Britonum, 504 B;
Comail, 304;
Conmeail, 525 D;
Commagil, 714 B;
Coimagil, 776 2.
Commene fota, 832 C, *n* [n].
Commodus, A. L., imperator, 86 C D E, 87 A, 111 C, 295, 700 B C D.
Cona, imperator, 456.
Conan M[c]Ruadroich, *v.* Cinan, rex Moniæ.
Conanus, filius Hoeli, 839 B;
Cynan, 851 *bis*;
Kinan, 839 B.
Conanus, filius Seisil, 839 D, 853.
Conanus, 840 A, 853.
Conches, mater S. Patricii, 523, *n*.
Condidan, rex Britonum, 304, 525 D;
Candidan, 504 B, 714 B;
Candidant, 776.
Conmeail, *v.* Comegl.
Conradus, dux Burgundiæ, 686, *n* [m].
Constans, filius Constantini Magni, imperator, 91 B, 703 C.
Constans, filius Constantini tyranni, 117 A, 704 E.
Constantia, soror Constantini Magni, 90 D, 91 A.
Constantinus Magnus, imperator, 49 E, 60 C, 61 C, 76 B, 90 C D, 91 A B, 115 C, *n* [f], 143 B, 170 B, 228 A, 266 C, 702 D E, 703 A B.
Constantinus II., imperator, 91 B, 703 C.
Constantinus, tyrannus, 116 C D, 117 A, 704 E, 705 A.
Constantinus, Damnoniæ catulus, 16 C D, 831 C.
Constantinus, papa, 100 B C D, 269 A, *n* [b], 540 A, 723 D, 725 A.
Constantinus, Heraclii filius, imperator, 98 A, 716 C, 719 A.
Constantinus, filius Constantini, imperator, 98 A B C, 716 C, 719 A.
Constantinus Pagonatus, imperator, 98 C D, 99 A B, 210, *n* [c].
Constantinus, rex Scottorum, 176, *n* [c], 573 B C D, 686 E, 745 E;
Constantinus, 385;
Constantin, 382.
Constantius Chlorus, imperator, 49 E, 50 A, 60 C, 61 C, 90 B C D, 113, *n* [a].
Constantius II., imperator, 91 B C, 92 A, 703 C.
Constantius, comes, 117 A, 704 E.
Constantius, pater Valentiniani imperatoris, 93 D.
Constantius, presbiter Lugdunensis, 122, *n* [a], 123, *n* [b], 126, *n* [a], 127, *n* [b], 128, *n* [a].
Conthigernus, episcopus Asaphensis, 831 D;
Kentigernus, 490 B, 831, *n* [s].
Copsius, Copsi comes Northumbrensis, 687, *nn* [b d], 688, *n*., 826 2, *n* [n];
Cospi, 687, *n* [a].
Coran Colbe, sicarius, 801.
Cormac, 16 A.
Cormacus, S., 215, *n* [a].
Cormannus, presbiter, 177, *n* [c].
Cormuc, rex Cassiliæ, 836 D, *n* [l].
Cornelius a Lapide, 259, *n* [d].
Cornelius, papa, 89 A, 206, *n* [b], 296 21.
Cornelius Nepos, 468, *n* [a].
Corvoc, filius Guleuan, episcopus Hiberniæ, 847.
Cospatricus, Uhtredi comitis filius, 687, *n* [d].
Cospatricus, filius Maldredi, comes Northumbrensis, 687, *n* [b], 688, *n*.
Cospatricus, filius Cospatrici, 687, *n* [b], 688, *n*.
Cospi, *v.* Copsius.
Costentin, rex Britonum, 764, 765 *bis*.
Cradoc, filius Griffini regis Suthwalanorum, 459, 612 C D.
Crantor, 689 C.
Crassus, 697 E.
Creoda, Creodda, Creodi, Crida, *v.* Cearl.
Creodus, filius Cerdici, 549 E.
Crescens, cynicus, 86 D.
Cretta, filius Wintæ, 631.
Crinanus, pater Maldredi comitis Northumbræ, 688, *n. bis*.
Cristina, *v.* Christiana.
Croesus, 233, *n* [b].
Cromanus, episcopus Scottorum, 170 D, *n* [b].
Cruthnæus, rex Pictorum, 176, *n* [c].
Cuaran, Cuharan, *v.* Haveloc.
Cuda, *v.* Cutha, filius Cuthwini.
Cudberct, episcopus Hagustaldensis, Eboracensis, 107 C, 229, *n* [a] *bis*, 241 B, *n* [b], 242 B *bis* C *bis*, 243 A C, 244 C, 245 D, *nn* [b c], 246 A B C E, 247 C E, 248 C, *n* [a] *bis*, 254, *n* [g], 262, *n* [a], 263, *n*., 283, *n* [b], 287 B, 288 B;
Cudbert, S., 780;
Cudbertus, S., 76 C;
Cuthbertus, S., 184, *n* [b], 530 B, 532 B, 537 A D, 539 B C, 582 A B *bis*, 595 A, 625 B, 645 B, 659 E, 662 B, 667 B, 668 A C E, 675, *n* [c], 681 A C, 683, *n* [b], 685 E, 686 C, *n* [k], 687, *n* [d], 726 C, 790;
Cutbertus, 722 C;
Cuthbert, 321;
Cuthberctus, 99 D, 173, *n* [c];
Cuthberd, 782 2;
Cuthberht, 321, 535 C, 536 E, 626 C.
Cudberth, Cubert, abbas, 834 A, 843.
Cudbertus, *v* Cudberct.
Cudbertus, episcopus Hecanæ, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, *v.* Cuthbertus.
Cudbertus, 288 B;
Cudbrictus, 730 B;
Cuthbryht, 333;
Cuthbertus, episcopus Hecanæ, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 144, *n* [e], 543 A, 544 B, 616 B, 659 A;
Cuthbert, 404, 785 2, *n* [q], 788;
Egbert, 728 A;
Cuthbyrht, 329;
Cuthberht, 621 D;
Cuthberht, 661 E.
Cudburh, *v.* Cuthburga.
Cuderwine, *v.* Cuthwine.
Cudred, Cudredus, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, *v.* Cuthred.
Cudred, *v.* Cuthred, rex Cantiæ.
Cuduald, abbas Inundalum, 273 B.
Cudwine, *v.* Cuthwine.
Cuenburh, soror Inæ regis, 326, 633;
Cenburg, 784 2;
Cneburh, 724 D;
Quenburga, 541 A.
Cuichelm, episcopus Hroffensis, 221 E, 222 B, 616 D;
Quichelmus, 535 C.
Cuichelm, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 305, 504 C, *n* [a], 526 A;
Quuicelm, 777.
Cuichelm, filius Cynegilsi, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 158 D, 306, 309, 310, 311, 317, 505 E, 506 A, 527 B, 528 C, 530 A, 531 E, 633;
Cwichelm, 308;
Quichelm, 529 C, 641 A;

Digitized by Google

Cuichelm, *cont.*
Kichelmus, 715 B, 716 A B;
Quintelin, 779;
Quinzheline, 779 2;
Quinzeleine, 780;
Quinzeline, 781.
Culeuan, pater Corvoch, 847.
Cumbra, comes, 331, 729 C;
Cumbran, 508 A;
Cumbranus, 543 E;
Combran, 787 2.
Cummianus, scriptor Hibernicus, 177, *n* b.
Cunedag, Cuneda, dux Britonum, 56 C, *n* c, 75 C.
Cuneglasus, rex Britonum, 17 E, *n* c.
Cunibertus, S., 258, *n* b.
Cunulfus, episcopus, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cuonradus, imperator, 599 C, *n* b.
Custance, 828 2, 829 1 2.
Cutha, filius Cynrici regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 303, 304 *bis*, *n* a, 305, 306, 504 B C, 525 D, 526 C *bis*, 527 B, 633, 640 D, 713 E, 714 A *bis* E, 715 B, 719 C *bis*.
Cutha, filius Ceaulini regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 226, *n* b, 322, 525 E *bis*, 537 C, 633;
Cuthwlf, 640 D;
Cuda, 777;
Cude, 776 *quater*.
Cutha, filius Cuthwini, 348, 537 E, 633;
Cuda, 468 A.
Cutha, filius Cuthwini Northumbrensis, 328, 542 A, 727 B.
Cuthardus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 567 D, 570 E, 626 C;
Cutheardus, 686 A.
Cuthbald, abbas Burgensis, 316, 320.
Cuthberht, filius Bassæ, 630.
Cuthberht, episcopus, *v.* Cudberct.
Cuthbert, episcopus Hecanæ, *v.* Cudbertus.
Cuthbertus, Bedæ discipulus, 542 D.
Cuthbrihit, dux, 335.
Cuthburh, Inæ regis soror, 326 *bis*;
Cuthburga, 541 B, 568 B, 633, 641 B;
Cudburg, 784 2;
Cudburh, 724 D.
Cuthbyrht, archiepiscopus, *v.* Cudbertus.
Cutheardus, episcopus, *v.* Cuthardus.
Cuthfrid, Cuthfridus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 544 49, 623 D, 663 C.
Cuthgils, filius Ceolwlfi, 318, 534 B, 633.
Cuthred, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 288 C, 329 *bis*, 330 *quater*, 507 D, 633, 659 B, 662 B E;
Cuthredus, 543 A *bis* C *bis* D *bis*, 641 B;
Cudred, Cudredus, 727 E, 728 A B C *bis* D, 729 B *bis*, 734 D, 735 C;
Gudret, 785 2 *ter*, 786 *ter*.
Cuthred, rex Cantiæ, 341, 510 A, 627;
Cuthredus, 547 B, 635 E, 670, *n* b;
Cudred, 733 A, 734 B;
Cudret, 791.
Cuthred, filius Cuichelmi regis Westsaxonum, 310, 311 *bis*, 317, 529 C, 530 A, 531 E, 633;
Cuthrid, 505 E, 506 A B;
Gudret, 781;
Aedred, 716 D.
Cuthwine, filius Ceaulini, 254, *n* b, 304, 323, 327, 348, 468 A, 504 B, 512 A, 525 D, 537 E, 541 E, 549 E, 633, 714 B *ter*;
Cuderwine, 670 A;
Cudwine, 723 A, 725 C.
Cuthwine, filius Leodwaldi, 281, *n* c, 328, 540 E, 542 A, 632, 639 E, 727 B.
Cuthwinus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 622 E;
Leogerensis, 624 A.
Cuthwinus, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 A.
Cuthwulf, filius Cynrici, 304;
Cuthulf, 504 B, 525 D, 526 A;
Cutha, 714 A *bis*.
Cuthwulf, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 D.
Cuudwalh, filius Cenwalh, 630.
Cymelgeac, *v.* Cameleac.
Cymen, filius Aellæ, 300;
Cimen, 523 C, 710 A.
Cymwlf, episcopus, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cynan, 835 D, *n* f, 845.
Cynberctus, *v.* Cenbriht.
Cynebald, filius Cuthwini, 226, *n* b, 327 *bis*, 633;
Cinebald, 541 E;
Chinebald, 725 C.
Cynebertus, episcopus Lindisfarorum, *v.* Cyniberct.
Cynebryht, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, 340;
Kinebertus, 546 E;
Kineberhtus, 619 C.
Cynebright, *v.* Cenbriht.
Cyneburga, *v.* Cyniburga.
Cynegils, filius Ceolwulf, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 306 *ter*, 309, 310, 311, 320, 323, 527 B, 535 B, 619 B, 633, 640 A;
Kenegilz, 779 2;
Kinegils, 528 C, 715 B *bis* C, 716 A *bis* B *ter* C *ter*, 720, *n* a, 780;
Kinegilsus, 640 E, 641 A;
Kinigils, 719 C *bis*;
Cinegels, 506 A;
Cinegils, 505 E, 529 A C D, 531 E;
Cynigils, 178 D.
Cynehard, Sigerici frater regis, clito, filius Sigeberti, 330;
Cyneheard, 331 *bis*, 336, 508 A, 509 A;
Cinehard, 545 B;
Chenehart, 786 2;
Kenehard, 787 2;
Kenehert, 789 *bis*;
Kinehardus, 641 C;
Kinehard, 734 D;
Kineard, 731 B;
Kynheard, 666 D.
Cyneheard, episcopus Wintoniensis, 330;
Kinehardus, 543 A, 619 C;
Kynehardus, 546 3.
Cynemundus, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 A.
Cynesuith, filia Pendæ, 198, *n* a, 315;
Cynesuuith, 315;
Cyneswitha, 630;
Kynesuith, 393;
Kynesuuith, 269, *nn* A *bis*, 313;
Kyneswith, 513;
Kineswitha, 269, *n* d, 637 B D, 638 A.
Cyneswith, Pendæ regis uxor, 630;
Kineswitha, 637 D;
Cynuise, 198 A, *n*.
Cyneth, rex Scotorum, 594 2, *n* d.
Cynethritha, Offæ regina, 546 C;
Kinethritha, 638 B;
Kynethrith, 630.
Cynewald, filius Cnebbæ, 308 *bis*, 333 *bis*, 528 B, 630;
Cinewald, 716 A;
Kinewald, 729 E.
Cyneweard, abbas Middletunensis, episcopus Wellensis, 393, 396;
Kinewardus, 577 B;
Kynewardus, 578 B, 579 A, 621 B.
Cyneuulf, rex, *v.* Cenwulf, filius Cuthberti.
Cynewulf, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 333, 336;
Cynwulf, 329;
Cyneulfus, 543 A;
Cinewlfus, 626 C;
Cymwlf, 665 A;
Cunulfus, 288 C;
Kimuulf, 666 C;
Kineulfus, 545 B;
Chenewlf, 727 A.
Cynewulf, dux Northanhymbrensis, 335;
Cynwlf, 664 E;
Kinewlf, 730 E;
Kenewlf, 788 2.
Cynewulf, clito, 327;
Cyneulf, 541 B;
Cineuulf, 507 B;
Chenewlf, 785.
Cynibaldus, *v.* Cynebald.
Cyniberct, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 107 B, *n* c, 222 D, 283 B, *n* m;
Cynebertus, 535 D;
Cyniberct, *cont.*
Cynibertus, 657 D;
Cyneberht, 658 C;
Chinebertus, 726 D;
Kinebirhtus, 624 E;
Kynebert, 542 B.
Cyniberct, abbas, 226 D.
Cynibill, presbyter, 197 B.
Cyniburga, filia Pendæ, 194 B, 198, *n* a;
Cyneburga, 630;
Cyneburh, 315 *bis*;
Kyneburh, 217, *n* c, 393.
Cynifred, medicus, 230 C.
Cynimund, presbyter Girvensis, 188 B.
Cyniuulfus, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 289 A, *n* a;
Cynewulf, 330 *ter*, 331 *bis*, 332, 334, 336, 633;
Cynulf, 507 E *bis*, 508 A E;
Cenulf, 508 A D;
Cyneuulf, 509 A *bis*;
Chenewolf, 786 2;
Chenewlf, 786 2 *bis*;
Ceowlf, 787 2;
Kineulfus, 543 D E, 544 A, 545 B;
Kineuulfus, 641 C;
Kinuulf, 666 D;
Kinewlf, 729 C D, 730 A B C D E, 731 A, 734 D, 735 C;
Kenewolf, 786 2, 788 2;
Kinwlf, 731 C.
Cynoth, rex Pictorum, 664 C.
Cynredus, rex, *v.* Coenredus, filius Wulfheri.
Cynreou, filius Centwine, 630.
Cynric, filius Cerdici, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 259, *n* b, 300, 301 *quinquies*, 302, 305 *bis*, 306, 318 *bis*, 322 *bis*, 323 *bis*, 348, 349, 468 A, 469 A, 512 A, 524 A *bis* B C *ter*, 525 A *bis* C, 526 C, 534 C, 537 C, 550 B, 633;
Cinric, 503 C D E, 504 A, 674 A, 710 E, 711 A B *bis*, 725 C;
Chenric, 723 A;
Chenriz, 774 2, 775 2, 776;
Kenriz, 776;
Kinric, 711 E, 712 A D *ter* E, 713 A *bis* B, 714 E, 715 B, 719 C *bis*;
Kenricus, 527 B, 640 D;
Kenricus, filius Creodi, 549 E.
Cynric, clito Occidentalium Saxonum, filius Cuthredi, 330;
Kinric, 728 B;
Kenricus, 543 C;
Chenriz, 786.
Cynuise, Pendæ regina, 198 A.
Cynulf, rex, *v.* Cenwulf, filius Cuthberhti.
Cynwlf, dux Northanhymbrensis, *v.* Cynewulf.
Cyprianus, episcopus Carthaginiensis, 89 B.
Cyrillus, S., 207, *n* a, 228 A, 279 A, 297 55.
Cyrus, rex Persarum, 95 A, 578 B.
Cyrus, episcopus Alexandriæ, 97 D, 98 B D.
Cyrus, episcopus Constantinopolitanus, 100 B C.

D.

Daegberectus I., rex Francorum, 172 A;
Dagobertus, 193, *n* b.
Daganus, episcopus Scotorum, 153 B *bis*, *n* a.
Dagobert III., rex Francorum, 326;
Dagobertus, 725 B.
Dalfinus, episcopus Lugdunensis, 200 B, 270 B C, 271, *n* b *bis*.
Damasus, papa, 92 A C, 99 A, 176, *n* a, 296 29.
Damianus, episcopus Hroffensis, 194 A, 211 C, 533 B, 616 C.
Dane, rex Danicus, 789 2, 802, *n* b, 817, *n* a.
Daniel, propheta, 53 B.
Daniel, episcopus Bancorum, 831 B.

Digitized by Google

Danihel, episcopus Wintoniensis, 107 A, 227 A, 267 D, 268 A, 283 B, 328, 329 *bis*, 619 D;
Daniel, 268, *n* h, 325 *bis*, 327, 539 A, 541 B, 542 A B, 543 B, 657 C, 724 A, 725 E, 726 D, 728 B, 783 2, 785, 786.
Dardanus, filius Jovis, 55 B; filius Flire, 58 A, 694 D.
Darercha, soror S. Patricii, 205, *n* b, 214, *n* a.
David, rex Izrael, 53 A B *bis*, 266 B, 267 C, 690 A.
David, episcopus Menevensis, 527 1, 830 B, 831 C;
Degui, S., 488 A;
Dewi, 830 B.
David, Malcolmi ex Margareta filius, rex Scotorum, 242, *n* d, 760 D, 820 2, *n* d.
David, poeta Normannus, 829 2 *ter*;
Davit, Davi, 829 2.
Decdric, Deodric, Deoric, *v.* Theodricus, filius Idæ.
Decius, imperator, 88 D E, 701 C.
Decius, consul, 77 C.
Deda, abbas de Peartaneu, 167 D.
Degui, S., *v.* David, episcopus.
Denawal, pater Owini, 838 D.
Denebertus, episcopus Wicciorum, 546 E, 547 D, 623 A.
Denefrith, episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 C.
Denulf, episcopus Wintoniensis, 374;
Deneulfus, 560 B;
Denulfus, 569 B;
Denewlf, 619 D.
Deorlafus, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 A.
Deothere, *v.* Theodhere, filius Idæ.
Desiderius, rex Italiæ, 664 C.
Desiderius, Cadurcensis episcopus, 190, *n* c.
Deusdedit, papa, 156 C, 157 A.
Deusdedit, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 193 C D, 206 B, 209 A B, *n* a, 211 B, 255, *n* c, 313, 315, 316, 317, 391, 404, 530 C, 532 C, 533 A, 616 B, 647 E, 649 B, 658 E, 717 E, 781 2;
Frithonas, 209, *n* a.
Dewi, S., *v.* David, episcopus.
Diadumenus, imperator, 88 A.
Dibric, episcopus Landavensis, 831 D;
Dubricius, 831, *n* s.
Dicul Scotus, monachus, 223 C.
Dicullus, presbyter, 193 A.
Dinan, *v.* Nynia.
Dinnaus, episcopus Scottorum, 170 D, *n* b.
Dinoot, abbas de Bancornaburg, 150 A.
Dio Cassius, 108, *n* f, 111, *n* c.
Diocletianus, imperator, 5 A, 6 A, 8 B, 90 A B *ter*, 96 C, 112 C, 113 A, *n* a, 156, *n* b, 296 *bis*, 700 B, 701 E, 702 C.
Dionysius, Dionisius, Exiguus, 96 A, 207, *n* a, 216, *n* a, 279 A, 301 80, 308 10, 522, *n* a, 539 D, 541 C, 622 C, 635 A, 637 D.
Dionysius II., papa, 579, *nn* c d.
Dionysius, episcopus Corinthiæ, 87 A.
Dionysius, episcopus Alexandrinus, 88 D E.
Diora, episcopus Hroffensis, 616 D.
Dioscorus, episcopus Alexandrinus, 95 A, 299 4.
Diuma, episcopus Midilanglorum, 194 D, 198 D, 212, *n* a, 530 D, 531 B, 623 B C.
Dodsworthius, 235, *n* c.
Dolfinus, pater Ulfi nobilis, 612 D.
Dolfinus, filius Cospatrici, 687, *nn* b d, 688.
Dolobellus, proconsul Bellini, 59 B, 696 C.
Domitianus, imperator, 85 D, 86 B, 111, *n* e, 295, 699 B.
Domneva, *v.* Eormenburga.
Donchad, rex Scotiæ, 597, *n* c, 599, *n* d.
Donevald, filius Malcolmi regis Scottorum, 820 2, *n* c.
Dregmo Hagustaldensis, 665 B.
Drunsken, rex Pictorum, 176, *n* c.
Drycthelm, paterfamilias Northumbrensis, 263 A;
Dryhthelm, 323;
Drithelm, 783 2.
Dubslane Scotus, 363;
Dusblan, 564 D;
Dufslan, 517 E.
Duchesne, Andreas, 259, *n* d.
Dudd, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 C.
Dudda, dux, 344, 733 E.
Duduc, episcopus Wellensis, 457, 609 D;
Dudoce, 438;
Bodeca, 621.
Dufnall, rex, 578 A.
Dufslan, *v.* Dubslane.
Dum, filius Inferth, 75 A; *v.* Thincyferth.
Dumgarth, rex Cerniu, 836 A, 845.
Dun, episcopus Hroffensis, 329, 661 E, 728 A;
Dunn, 616 C;
Dunnus, 543 A.
Dunaut, filius Pabo, rex, 831 C 22;
Dunaud, Dunaunt, 831 22.
Dunawal, 839 C;
Dyfinwal, pater Owini, 852.
Dunbertus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 560 B.
Dunecanus, Donecan, filius Malcolmi regis Scotorum, 820 2, *n* c.
Dunelmus, Simeon, *v.* Simeon.
Dungart, rex Albaniæ, 831 A, *n* e.
Dunnagual, filius Teudubr, 833 D, 843.
Dunstan, abbas Glastoniensis, episcopus Wigorniensis, Londoniensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 382, 388, 389 *bis*, 390 *bis*, 391, 392, 397, 399, 400, 616 B, 812 2, 814;
Dunstanus, 573 A, 574 B *ter* D, 575 A C D *bis* E, 576 B D E, *n* a, 577 B, 578 A, 579 A B, 580 C, 590 E, 617 B, 621 B, 623 A, 688 A, 748 C E, 749 A.
Dunstanus, filius Athelnethes, 612 D.
Dunwallon, 848.
Dunwallon, rex Strathclyde, 849.
Dusblan, *v.* Dubslane.
Duta, 835 C.
Dutigirn, dux Britonum, 75 C.
Duunchad, abbas Hiensis, 281 E.
Dwnchath, filius Briani regis Hiberniæ, 855, *n* a.
Dyfynwal, filius Howel, 848.

E.

Eaba, dux, *v.* Eafha.
Eabae, filia Eanfridi, Aedilvalchii regis Australium Saxonum conjux, 223 B.
Eadbald, rex Cantiæ, 154 D, 172 A, 180 B, 285 C, 307, 308, 324;
Eadbaldus, 527 D, 528 A D, 529 C, 625 B, 635 E, 645 C, 716 C, 719 B, 723 B;
Eadbalt, 780;
Eadbold, 307, 309;
Ealbald, 74 C;
Edbald, 310;
Edelbald, 778, 779;
Adulvaldus, 157 C, *n* a;
Aedboldus, 527 C;
Aedbold, 715 C;
Aeodbald, 155 C, 156 E, 157, *n* a, 158 B;
Aethelbald, 627;
Audubaldus, 160 A, 161 C.
Eadbald, episcopus, 338, *n* b.
Eadbald, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Eadbald, episcopus, *v.* Aedboldus.
Eadberct, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 199 C, 246 A B E;
Eadberht, Eadberhtus, 537 E, 626 C;
Eadbertus, 539 C.
Eadberct, abbas Scolesiensis, episcopus primus Australium Saxonum, 267 D, 268 C;
Eadbertus, 618 D.
Eadberct, dux Merciorum, 199 B;
Eadberht, 316, 531 D.
Eadberct, filius Wihtredi, rex Cantiæ, 282 B, *n* a;
Eadberht, 327;
Eadbertus, 541 C, 543 C;
Eadbriht, 726 D;
Eadbrith, 786, *n* f;
Eadbryht, 330;
Edbertus, 724 E;
Edbriht, 734 B;
Edbrit, 728 D.
Eadberht, episcopus Merciorum sive Leogerensis, 545 7, 624 B, 663 C E.
Eadbert, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Aldberct.
Eadbertus, 288 C.
Eadberht, filius Eatæ, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 288 B *bis* C, 289 A, 544 A;
Eadbert, 730 A C, 788;
Eadberht, 333, 334, 659 A, 662 A C E, 663 E;
Eadbirth, 75 2;
Eadbrihtus, 542 E, 639 E;
Eadbryht, 329;
Eadbyrht, 507 C;
Ecberith Eatinc, 785 2, *n* n, 788;
Eatbertus, 288 C;
Edbert, 787 2;
Edbrictus, 727 E *bis*;
Egbrictus, 735 A;
Aedbryht, 632;
Aedbertus, 543 B.
Eadbirth, rex, *v.* Eadberht, filius Eatæ.
Eadbriht, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Eadbrith, *v.* Heardberht, princeps.
Eadbryht, comes, 342.
Eadbryht Praen, rex Cantiæ, 338;
Eadberhtus, 635 E, 670 A;
Eadbertus Pren, 546 D, 733 C, *n* a;
Eadbrict, 732 C;
Eadbriht, 726 D;
Edbrit, 734 D;
Edelbrith, 791, *n* e, 792;
Ecbrith, 790 2;
Aedberht Pren, 627;
Praen, 339;
Prend, 509 D;
Pren, 732 D, 733 C.
Eadburhge, filia Offæ, uxor Brithrici regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 336;
Eadburg, 471 D, 673 B;
Eadburga, 546 A, 638 B;
Eadburch, 789;
Eadburh, 509 A, 552 A B, 630, 731 D;
Aedburh, 633, 634.
Eadburga, filia Alfredi regis, 641 E.
Eadburga, filia Eadwardi regis, 568 A;
Aedburh, 634.
Eadburh, mater uxoris Alfredi regis, 475 B, 554 A.
Eadbyrht, rex, *v.* Eadberht, filius Eatæ.
Eadelm, abbas, 389;
Aldelmus, 575 B.
Eadelmus, episcopus Scolesiensis, 619 A.
Eadfered, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Eadferth, episcopus, *v.* Eadfridus.
Eadfrid, filius Aeduini regis Nordanymbrorum, 166 A, 171 D;
Eadfrithus, 234, *n* a, 236, *n* b, 532 D, 632, 639 C;
Eadfred, 76 B;
Eadfird, 75 B.
Eadfridus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 263, *n*., 539 C, 541 B;
Eadferth, 626 C.
Eadgar, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Eadgar, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 222 D, 535 D, 624 E.
Eadgar, filius Eadmundi, rex, 218, *n* a, 389 *bis*, 390, 391 *bis*, 393 *quater*, 394 *bis*, 395 *ter*, 396 *bis*, 426, 520 E *bis*, 521, *n* a;
Eadgarus, 521 C, 574 B, 575 D, 576 B, 577 A B *ter* D *bis* E, 578 B, 580 A, 593 B, 594 B C, 600 E, 624 C, 642 A *bis*, 687, *n* d, 688 A, *n* a, 838 B;
Edgarus, 535 B, 747 B C D *bis*, 748 A *ter* B C E, 750 E;
Edgar, 747 A, 756 E, 808 2, 809, 810 2, 811, 812 2, 813, 819, 820 2, 849;
Etgar, 839 B;
Aedgar, 392, 634.
Eadgarcild, Eadmundi Ferrei Lateris nepos, 464, 465, 615 A *bis*, 642 C;
Eadgarus, clito, 594 B;
Eadgar Atheling, 761 D;
Edgar, 760 D, 820 2;
Aedgar Ætheling, 466.
Eadgarus, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 D.

Digitized by Google

Eadgarus, filius Malcolmi ex Margareta, rex Scotiæ, 229, *n* [b], 820 2.
Eadgitha, S., Eadgari regis ex Wulfritha filia, 577 A, 642 A;
Edgitha, 634;
Edid, S., 809.
Eadgitha, Aethelredi regis filia, Edrici ducis conjux, 586 B, 642 B;
Edgitha, 634;
Edgita, 585, *n* [c].
Eadgyfu, filia Eadwardi regis, 499 D.
Eadgyth, Godwini filia, Eadwardi regis conjux, 435;
Eadgitha, 606 C, 610 A, 612 D;
Edgitha, 605 B, 759 B;
Edgith, 634;
Edithe, 826, 868, *n* [b].
Eadgiva, Eadwardi senioris regina, 568 A, 641 E;
Edgiva, 634.
Eadgiva, abbatissa Leonensis, 603 A.
Eadguin, *v.* Aeduini.
Eadgyd, sanctimonialis Bercingensis, 219 A *ter*.
Eadgyde, filia Eadwardi regis, 499 D, *n* [h];
Eadgitha, 499, *n* [h].
Eadhaed, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 205, *n* [a], 206 B, 222 C D *bis*, *n* [d];
Eadhaeth, 285 D;
Eadhed, 321;
Eathedus, 535 D, 536 C, 624 D E;
Eathed, 625 C;
Hecce, 782.
Eadhild, Eadwerdi regis filia, 499 D.
Eadlbalt, *v.* Aedilbaldus, rex Merciorum.
Eadlfrid, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Eadlit, rex, *v.* Aedilred, filius Pendæ.
Eadmer, historicus, 141, *n* [a].
Eadmund, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 351, 475 D, 800 2, 801 *sexies*;
Eadmundus, 470 B, 473 A, 475, *n* [c] *ter*, 513 B, 518 C, 552 E, *n* [s], 554 C, 568 E, 589 A B *bis*, 597 D, 636 D, 640 B, 641 D, 678 B C, 738 C *bis*, 751 B;
Edmundus, 564 D.
Eadmund, filius Eadweardi, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 383, 386 *bis*, 387 *quinquies*, 388 *ter*, 389, 395 *bis*, 520 C *bis*, 808 2;
Eadmundus, 53 [6], 63 [6], 521 B, 568 A, 573 E, 574 A B C *ter*, 575 C, 641 C, 642 A;
Edmundus, 686 C D, 687 A, 688 A, 745 C D, 746 A D, 747 A, 750 D, 751 B, 837 C;
Aedmund, 634.
Eadmund Ferreum Latus, filius Æthelredi, rex, 421, 422 *bis*, 423 *bis*, 424 *bis*, 425, 426, 456, 815 2 *quater*, 816 1 2, 817 2 *ter*, 818 2, 819 2;
Eadmundus, 590 A B C D, 591 B C D E, 592 A C D E, 593 A B C D, 594 A, 607 B, 608 D, 615 A, 642 B.
Edmund, 817;
Edmundus, 755 A B C D *ter*, 756 A B *bis* C *bis* D E, 760 D;
Aedmund, 634.
Eadmund, Eadgari regis filius, 394, 634;
Eadmundus, 577 A D *bis*.
Eadmundus, clito, regis Eadmundi Ferrei Lateris filius, 594 A B, 634, 642 C, 819, *n* [a].
Eadmund, Malcolmi regis Scotorum ex Margareta filius, 820 2.
Eadmundus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 595 A C, 600 E, *n* [b], 602 D, 626 C.
Eadmundus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 C.
Eadmunt, frater Æthelredi regis, 814 2;
Eadmund, 815 2.
Eadnoth I., præpositus Ramesiensis, episcopus Leogerensis sive Dorcacestrensis, 418, 425;
Eadnothus, 588 A, 592 E, 624 B;
Ednod, 754 B, *n* [c].
Eadnoth II., episcopus Leogerensis sive Dorcacestrensis, 439, 441;
Eadnothus, 597 E, 603 D, 609 A, 624 B.
Eadnothus, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 596 A, 621 B.
Eadred, Eadwerdi filius, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 388, 389 *ter*, 394, 520 D;
Eadredus, 568 A, 634, 642 A, 687 A, 688 A;
Edredus, 574 D E, 575 B *bis* C, 746 D E, 747 A, 750 E, 751 A;
Edret, 808 2.
Eadredus, dux Merciorum, *v.* Aethered.
Eadredus, abbas apud Carleol, 681 A, 683, *n* [b].
Eadric, rex, *v.* Aethelric.
Eadric, rex, *v.* Edric, filius Ecgberti.
Eadric, filius Aegelrici, dux Merciorum, 413 *bis*, 414, 417, 421, 422 *ter*, 423, 425 *ter*, 426 *bis*;
Edricus Streona, 584 D, 585 A C, *n* [n], 586 B, 587 D, 589 E, 590 A B C, 591 D E, 592 A C D, 593 A D E, 594 A B, 642 B, 753 A B C, 755 A B D E *bis*, 756 A B D, 757 A, 822 2;
Edriz Estrene, 816, 818 1 2, 822 2.
Eadsige, regis Aethelredi minister, 408.
Eadsige, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 432, 433, 434, 435, 437, 438;
Eadsie, 442;
Eadsius, 599 B, 603 D, 604 A, 616 B;
Eadsi, 758 C, 759 A B D;
Edsius, 601 A.
Eadulfus, præsul Domnaniæ sive Cridiantunensis, 573 C, 620 B;
Eadulf, 621 B.
Eadulf, Uctredi filius, comes Northumbriæ, 433, 687, *n* [d].
Eadulfus, cognomento Rus, filius Cospatrici, 687, *n* [d].
Eadulf, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aldulf.
Eadulf, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 D.
Eadulf, regis Aelfredi minister, 369;
Eadulfus, 567 C.
Eadulf, Edolf, Cudel, comes Northumbriæ, 687, *nn* [b d].
Eadulfus, pater Aldredi, 573 B;
Ealdulf, pater Ealdredi, 382.
Eadulfus, pater Arnwini, 661 E.
Eadwald, filius Aecæ, 373;
Eadwold, 742 E;
Eadwoldus, 569 A.
Eadweard, rex, filius Aelfredi, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375 *ter*, 377, 378 *ter*, 379 *ter*, 380 *ter*, 381 *quater*, 382 *quater*, 383, 400;
Eadward, Eadwardus, 556 D E, 567 E, 568 B C E, 569 A E, 570 A C D E, 571 A C E, 572 B C D *ter* E, 577 B, 580 A, 600 E, 620 A B, 636 D, 642 C, 688 *n.*, 807 1 2;
Eadwerd, Eadwerdus, 485 C D, 499 D, 518 B, *n* [b], 519 B, 520 A, 807 2;
Edwardus, 685 E, 686 A B, 742 C D *bis*, 743 A C D, 744 A B, 745 A B D, 747 A, 750 D;
Aedward, 634.
Eadweard, filius Eadgari, rex et martyr, 395, 396, 397, 398 *bis*, 399;
Eadward, Eadwardus, 577 A, 578 C, 579 A B C, 642 B, 688 A, 808 2, *n* [r], 813 1 2, 814 2;
Edwardus, 748 C *bis* D E, 749 A, 750 E;
Edward, S., 813 2, 817 2;
Aedward, 634.
Eadweard, rex, confessor, filius Aethelredi, 419, 420, 433 *ter*, 434 *ter*, 435 *quater*, 437 *bis*, 438 *ter*, 439 *bis*, 441, 442, 443, 445 *bis*, 447, 449, 451, 455, 456 *bis*, 458, 459 *bis*, 460 *bis*, 461 *bis*, 465;
Eadward, Eadwardus, 588 E, 589 C, 598 C D, 600 D E, 601 A, 602 A C D, 603 A, 604 A, 605 B D, 606 D, 607 B C, 609 B, 610 D, 611 B, 612 B C, 613 A D, 620 B, 621 C, 816, 819, 822, 823, 824, 825 2, *n* [k], 826, 856 *n* [c];
Edward, Edwardus, 754 D, 758 C, 759 A B *bis* D E, 760 B C, 761 D, 822, *n* [b], 823, *n* [a];
Eguardus, 870 E;
Etguardus, 862 A;
Aedward, 634.
Eadward, clito, filius Eadmundi Ferrei Lateris, 456, 819, *n* [a];
Eadwardus, 594 B, 607 B, 608 D, 642 C;
Edwardus, 760 D;
Aedward, 456.
Eadwi, rex rusticorum, 426;
Eadwig, 427;
Edwi, 757 A.
Eadwig, rex, filius Eadmundi, 389 *ter*, 520 D;
Eadwinus, 688 A;
Eadwius, 575 C D, 576 A, 594 A, 642 A *bis* B;
Edwi Pancalus, 747 A B, 750 E, 808 2.
Eadwig Aetheling, filius Aethelredi regis, 426;
Eadwius, clito, 593 D E, 594 A;
Aedwius, 634;
Edwi, 757 A.
Eadwig, germanus Avici, 415;
Eadwius, 586 D;
Edwi, 753 C.
Eadwine, dux Suthsaxonum, 399 *bis*;
Eadwinus, 579 D.
Eadwine, filius Algari, dux Merciorum, 459, 462, 463 *bis*, 464, 465;
Eadwinus, 613 A C, 614 A E, 615 A;
Edwinus, 761 C, 762 A;
Edwine, 826 2.
Eadwine, rex, *v.* Aeduini.
Eadwine, abbas Abbandunensis, 400;
Eadwinus, 580 A C.
Eadwinus, Eadwardi regis filius, *v.* Aedwine.
Eadwine, filius Leofwini ducis, 432, 447;
Eadwinus, 599 C, 605 C.
Eadwius, *v.* Eadwig.
Eadwius, clito, *v.* Eadwig.
Eadwlf, dux, 664 B.
Eadwlf, dux, 664 D.
Eadwlf, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aldulf.
Eadwold, regis Eadwardi minister, 373;
Eadwoldus, 569 A;
Adelwold, 742 E.
Eadwold, filius Accæ, *v.* Eadwald.
Eafa, filius Eoppæ, 348, 468 A, 512 A, 549 D;
Affa, 674 A;
Eapha, 638.
Eafha, dux Merciorum, 199 B;
Eaba, 531 D.
Eafic, regis præpositus, *v.* Aefic.
Ealcsuid, *v.* Ealhswith.
Ealdbald, rex, *v.* Eadbald.
Ealdberht, rex, *v.* Aedilberctus, filius Eormenrici.
Ealdbriht, *v.* Aldbryht, clito.
Ealdferth, rex, *v.* Aldfrid.
Ealdred, abbas Tavistokiensis, episcopus Wicciorum, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 441, 442, 446, 453, 455, 457, 465, 466;
Aldred, 436, 463;
Aldredus, 602 B, 603 D, 604 A, 607 A, 608 B, 609 C, 610 A D, 611 A B, 613 B, 614 E, 615 A B, 623 A, 625 D, 687, *n* [a], 763 D, 872, *n* [b];
Aldret, 452, 827 2.
Ealdred, *v.* Eadulfus.
Ealdric, rex, *v.* Aethelric, filius Idæ.
Ealdred, filius Ealdulfi de Bebbanburg, 382;
Aldredus, filius Eadulfi, 573 B.
Ealdredus, abbas Abbendonensis, 613 2.
Ealdulf, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aldulf.
Ealdulf, *v.* Eadulfus, pater Aldredi.
Ealdulphus, episcopus Lindisfarorum, 625 A.
Ealdwine, episcopus, *v.* Alduini.
Ealdwlfus, episcopus Lindisfarorum, *v.* Ealdulphus.
Ealfthrid, *v.* Aelfthryth.
Ealheard, episcopus Dorcacestrensis, 369;
Ealheardus, 567 B.
Ealhere, dux Centensium, 347, 469 D, 470 A, 511 C, 550 D, 551 A, 737 B C;
Ealchere, 346;
Alchere, 674 E, 675 B, 794;
Adelher, 794.

Digitized by Google

Ealhmund, subregulus, pater Ecgberti regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 336 *bis*, 348, 468 A, 512 A;
Alhmundus, 641 C.
Ealhstanus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Ealhstan, episcopus Scireburnensis, 342, 470 C, 475 A, 511 B, 551 C, 553 E;
Ealchstan, 346, 350;
Ealhstanus, 513 A, 549 C, 617 B;
Ealhastanus, 675 C;
Aelhstanus, 510 C;
Alchstanus, 673, *n* [f];
Alhstanus, 547 E;
Alhstan, 620 D;
Alcstan, 733 C, 736 E, 738 B;
Alstan, 791 2.
Ealhswith, filia Aethelredi comitis Gainorum, regis Aelfredi conjux, 372, 373, 569 A;
Ealhsuyth, 372;
Ealcsuid, 743 A;
Ealhsuitha, 485 [6], 556 D, 568 C, 569 A, 641 D;
Aealcswith, 475, *n* [a], 634.
Ealhswid, filia Baldewini comitis Flandriæ, 499 D.
Ealric, rex, *v.* Aethelric.
Ealwulf, filius Bosæ, Northanhymbrensium, dux, 335;
Aldwlf, 664 E;
Aldulf, 730 E;
Eadwlf, 788 2.
Eamer, *v.* Eomaer.
Eanbald I., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339;
Eanbaldus, 545 A B, 625 C, 665 A, 666 D, 669 C D, *n* [c];
Enbaldus, Enbald, 731 A, 732 B C.
Eanbald II., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 339, 340;
Eanbaldus, 547 A, 625 C, 669 D E, 670 A B, 790, *n* [n];
Enbaldus, 732 C;
Heanbald, 790 2.
Eanberht, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 341;
Eanbryth, 626 A, 671 C.
Eanbertus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 549 D, 551 B, 626 C, 674 A.
Eandulf, *v.* Eanwulf.
Eanferth, *v.* Eanfrid.
Eanferth, filius Biscop, 167, *n* [c], 631.
Eanfled, *v.* Aeanfled.
Eanfrid, filius Aedilfredi, rex Berniciorum, 173 A B C, 308, 310, 639 B;
Eanfrith, 157, *n* [b], 526 B, 528 E, 632;
Anfrid, 74 B;
Anfridus, 178, *n* [c];
Heanfrid, 778 2, *n* [f], 780.
Eanfrid, princeps Huicciorum, 223 B.
Eanheri, princeps Huicciorum, 223 B.
Eanredus, 288 C [27];
Eanswitha, filia Eadbaldi regis Cantiæ, 627 B, 635 C.
Eanulf, dux Sumersetensium, 346, 511 B, 513 A;
Eanulfus, 549 C;
Eanwulf, 470 D, *n* [c];
Eanuulf, 551 C;
Ernulfus, 736 E;
Ernuls, 793 2, *n* [g].
Eanulfus, *v.* Eanwulf.
Eanwinus, Eanwine, filius Byrnhom, 544 C, 633, 640 A.
Eanwulf, filius Osmod, 333, 630, 729 E;
Eanulfus, 283, *n* [f], 508 E, 638 B;
Eandulf, 75 A.
Eappa, presbiter, 223 B, 224 C, 225 A;
Eoppa, 316, 317;
Eppa, 717 D.
Earconberct, filius Eadbaldi, rex Cantiæ, 180 B *bis* C, 230 B 285 C;
Erconberct, 209 B, 270 A;
Ercombert, 716 C;
Ercembert, 717 E;
Ercenberht, 310 *bis*;
Erchembrictus, 719 B;
Erconbertus, 529 C, 532 C, 534 C, 627, 635 C D, 636 B, 637 E, 638 A;
Earconberct, *cont.*
Erchenbricth, 723 B;
Ercunberht, 74 C;
Erconbyrhtus, 645 C D;
Ercherbricht, 780;
Erchenbert, 781;
Arcenbryht, 317, 324.
Earcongota, filia Earconberct iregis Cantiæ, 180 B C;
Ercongota, 310, 529 D, 635 C;
Eorcongotha, 627;
Erchenegode, 780.
Earconuald, episcopus Orientalium Saxonum, 217 D, 218, *n* [a], 221, *n* [a];
Erconvald, 221 A;
Erconwaldus, 532 C, 535 A B;
Erconwald, 617 B.
Eardred, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 A.
Eardulf, episcopus Hroffensis, 616 D.
Eardulf, dux, 667 B C.
Eardulfus, 640 A B;
Eardwlfus, 669 C E, 670 A, 671 A D, 672 B C;
Ardulf, 732 C, 735 B;
Aerdwulf, 633;
Cearwolf, 791, *n* [a];
Hardulf, 733 A.
Eardulfus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 551 B, 567 D, 582 B, 626 C, 675 C, *n* [c], 681 A, 685 E.
Eardwulf, filius Eardulfi, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 338, 341.
Earmentruth, filia Baldewini comitis Flandriæ ex matre Aelfthrythe, 499 D.
Earngrimus, pater Sigeferthi et Morcari, 590 A.
Earnredus, tyrannus, 663 E.
Earnulf, rex Francorum, 361 *bis*, 362, 491 A *quinquies*.
Earnulfus, 517 B *bis* D;
Ernulfus, 740 D;
Arnulfus, 562 A *bis* B *bis*, 564 D, 740 E.
Earnulfus I., comes Flandriæ, Baldewini comitis Flandriæ ex Aelfthrytha Aelfredi filia filius, 499 D, *n* [d].
Earnulfus II., comes Flandriæ, 499 D, *n* [d];
Arnulfus, 575 D.
Earpuald, filius Redwaldi, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 166, *n* [b], 190 A, 193, *n* [f];
Eorpuald, 167 B;
Eorpwald, 309;
Eorpwaldus, 528 C, 529 A, 628, 636 A;
Erpwaldus, 720 D;
Earpwald, 716 C D;
Erwaldus, 719 D.
Easterwini, abbas Wiremuthensis, 536 D;
Easterwinus, 537 A, 652 B;
Eosterwinus, 651 C.
Eata, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 203 C D, 222 C D, 242 C, 243 B, 244 C, 249 B, 256 B, 271, *n* [d], 285 D, 321, 530 B, 532 B, 535 D E, 536 C, 537 B, 542 C E, 625 C, 626 B;
Ethan, 782, *n* [e].
Eata, Etha, anachoreta, 662, *n* [f], 663 D.
Eata, filius Leodwaldi, 329, 334, 632, 639 E, 730 C;
Glin Maur, 75 B, *n* [d];
Eate, 785 2;
Aeta, 75 B;
Ecca, 727 E.
Eatbertus, rex, *v.* Eadberht, filius Eatæ.
Eathed, Eathedus, episcopus, *v.* Eadhaed.
Eatsius, pater Alfgeati, 599 E.
Eatstanus, pater Wulstani, 610 B.
Eatta, filius Eanferth, 631.
Eawa, filius Pybbæ, 326, 333, 633;
Eowa, 630;
Eoba, 832 B, *n* [k];
Eoppa, 544 A;
Eoua, 76 C, 638 B;
Epa, 729 E.
Ebbi, abbas, 664 D.
Ebergerius, archiepiscopus Coloniensis, 578 B, *n* [a].
Ebissa, *v.* Abisa.
Ebrauc, Bebbanburg conditor, 776, *n* [e].
Ebrinus, major domus regis Francorum, 210 A B;
Ebroinus, 270, *n* [c].
Ebur, episcopus, 830 B, *n* [h].
Ecberctus, presbyter, *v.* Ecgberctus.
Ecberith Eatinc, *v.* Eadberht, filius Eatæ.
Ecca, filius Idæ, 524 D, 632, 639 A.
Ecca, episcopus Herefordensis, 621 D, 546 [1], 548 [2].
Ecca, filius Leodwaldi, *v.* Eata.
Ecfred, rex, *v.* Ecgfrid, filius Osuiu.
Ecga, dux, 335, 664 E;
Egga, 730 E.
Ecgberct, filius Eatæ, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 259, *n* [b], 288 A;
Ecgberctus, 289 B;
Ecgbertus, 543 B;
Ecgberht, 328, 334, 663 D, 785, *n* [l];
Ecgbirth, 75 B;
Ecbruth, 785 2;
Ecgbryht, 329;
Ecgbyrht, 507 D;
Egbertus, 288 B;
Egbert, 334, *n* [a], 544 D, 545 B;
Egberht, 625 B;
Egbricht, 726 A;
Edbert, 730 C.
Ecgberct, presbyter, 176 D, 205 A B C D, 213 E, 214 A, 241 C, *n* [d], 256 A, *nn* [a c], 257 A B, 281 C E, 282 A, 283, *n* [o], 284, *n.*, 286 A B, 538 D;
Ecberctus, 100 D;
Ecbert, 784 2;
Ecbriht, 785, *n* [c];
Ecgbryht, 326, 327;
Egberhtus, 534 A;
Egbertus, 540 D, 541 E, 724 C.
Ecgberct, filius Earconbercti, rex Cantiæ, 209 B, 210 B, 215 B, 217 B, 242 A *bis*, 285 D;
Ecgberctus, 537 A, 538 D, 541 C;
Ecgberht, 533 A, 781, *nn* [k t];
Ecgberhtus, 640 C, 648 D;
Ecgbertus, 645 C;
Ecgbriht, 317;
Ecbriht, 317;
Ecbrith, 781 2;
Ecgbyrhtus, Ecgbyrht, 318 *bis*, 324, 627, 645 E;
Ecbricth, 781 2;
Egberct, 186, *n.*;
Egbrictus, 719 B;
Egbrith, 723 B;
Egbertus, 532 C, 635 C D *bis*, 721 E, 722 B;
Egbriht, 534 A;
Hecburch, 781.
Ecgberht, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 341;
Ecgbertus, 626 C;
Egbertus, 547 A D, 673 E, *n* [e].
Ecgberthus, *v.* Ecgbryht, rex Occidentalium Saxonum.
Ecgbertus II., rex Nordanhymbrorum, 681, *n* [a];
Egbert, 683, *n* [b].
Ecgbirth, archiepiscopus, *v.* Ecgberct.
Ecgbriht, abbas, 376;
Egbrihtus, 571 A.
Ecgbryht, filius Ealhmundi, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 340, 342, 343, 344, 345, 348;
Ecgbyrhtus, Ecgbyrht, 509 E, 510 A E, 511 A, 512 A, 514 D, 519 B;
Ecgberht, 672, *n* [c], 673 D;
Ecgbertus, 547 D, 548 A, 549 A C D, 618 B, 635 E, 637 C, 641 C;
Ecgberthus, 468 A;
Ecbert, 791;
Ecbrith, 792 2 *quinquies*, 793, 794 2;
Egbert, 713 D;
Egbricht, Egbrichtus, 733 A B *bis* C *bis* D *ter* E *bis*, 734 D, 735 A B C D, 737 C, 750 B;
Egberht, 336.
Ecgbyrht, *v.* Ecgbryht, rex Occidentalium Saxonum.
Ecgferth, filius Offæ, rex Merciorum, 336, 338, 509 D, 630, 638 C, 669 C;

Digitized by Google

Ecgferth, *cont.*
Ecferd, 790 2;
Echferd, 787 2;
Ecgfrid, 75 A;
Egfert, 732 C, 734 B, 735 C;
Egferth, 333, 335;
Egferthus, 546 A D.
Ecgfrid, filius Osuiu, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 198 A, 206 B, 212, *n* c, 215 C, 222 C, 223, *n* a, 227 C, 228 C, 229 C D, 230, *n* a, 232 D *ter*, *n* a, 241 A, *n* a, 242 B, 244 A, *n* c, 245, *n* b, 249 A, 263, *n* a, 270, *n* e, 271 C, 272 A, 285 D E, 537 A;
Ecgfridus, 229 C, 624 D, 638 B, 639 D E, 668 E;
Ecfred, 782, 783;
Ecferth, 318;
Ecferd, 781 2, 784;
Echfird, 74 B;
Echgfrid, 74 B;
Ecgferth, 321 *ter*, 322 *bis*, 325, 506 B;
Egferth, 321, 338, *n* c;
Ecgfird, 74 B, 75 B;
Egferd, 717 E, 718 D, 719 D, 724 D;
Ecgfrith, 632;
Egfrid, 76 C;
Egfridus, 186, *n* a *bis*, 531 D E, 533 C E, 534 A, 535 C *bis* E, 536 A, 650 A B, 651 A, 721 D, 722 B, 723 C, 724 B, 734 E;
Etgfird, 75 B;
Egbert, 721 D;
Hecfird, 782 2.
Ecglaf, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 A.
Ecgredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 283, *n* b, 548 D, 549 D, 626, *n* a, 675, *n* c;
Egredus, 673 E.
Ecgrice, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 190 B C, 716 D E, 717 B;
Ecgric, 628;
Ecgricus, 636 B *bis*, 637 D;
Egricus, 529 B C, 531 A, 719 D.
Ecgulf, filius Eadrici, 75 B.
Ecgulf, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Ecgulf, 369;
Ecgulfus, strator regius, 567 C.
Ecgwald, filius Aldhelmi, 328, 632;
Ecgwaldus, 542 A;
Egwold, 727 B.
Ecgwina, mater Aethelstani regis, 568 A;
Ecgwin, 634;
Egwina, 642 A.
Ecgwinus, episcopus Wicciorum, 539 A, 540 A, 541 A, 619 D, 622 E, 637 B;
Ecguine, episcopus Wigornensis, 235, *n* e, 236, *n* a, 269, *n* d, 283, *n* l.
Echfird, Echgfrid, Etgfird, rex, *v.* Ecgfrid.
Echun, filius Adlsing, 75 B.
Eclis, Saxo, 850; *v.* Edelisus.
Ecthet, filius Oothz, 59 A.
Ecwils, rex Paganorum, 375;
Eowils, 640 C;
Eowilsus, 569 D;
Eolwlf, 743 B;
Eyuuysl, 519 E.
Eda, dux, *v.* Edwine, abbas.
Eda, rex Scotiæ, 109, *n* d.
Edbalt, *v.* Aedilbald.
Edbert, archiepiscopus, *v.* Ecgberct.
Edbert, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelberht.
Edbertus, rex, *v.* Eadberctus, filius Uictredi.
Edbertus, episcopus, *v.* Aldberct.
Edbrictus, rex, *v.* Eadberht, filius Eatæ.
Edbriht, Edbrit, rex, *v.* Eadberct, filius Wihtredi.
Edbrit Pren, rex, *v.* Eadbryht.
Eddius, *v.* Aeddi, Stephanus.
Edelbald, rex, *v.* Aedilbald, filius Alwii.
Edelbaldus, rex, *v.* Aethelbald, filius Æthelwulfi.
Edelbert, episcopus, *v.* Aethelberht.
Edelbrictus, rex, *v.* Aethelbryht, filius Æthelredi.
Edelbricht, rex, *v.* Aedilberct, filius Wihtredi.
Edelburh, Edelburc, regina, *v.* Aethelburga.
Edelferth, Edelfridus, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Edelfled, domina Merciorum, *v.* Aethelflæd.
Edelhelm, dux Dorcestrensis, *v.* Æthelhelm.
Edelhere, rex, *v.* Aedilheri.
Edelhun, comes, *v.* Aethelhun.
Edelisus, dux Anglorum, 839 A;
Eclis, 850.
Edelm, *v.* Aldhelmus, filius Æccæ.
Edelmund, dux, *v.* Aethelmund.
Edelred, rex, *v.* Aedilred, filius Pendæ.
Edelred, rex, *v.* Aethelred, filius Mol.
Edelred, Edelredus, rex, *v.* Aethelred, filius Eadgari.
Edelred, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelred.
Edelric, rex, *v.* Aethelric.
Edelrit, rex, *v.* Aethelred, filius Eadgari.
Edelsi, rex Britonum, 765 1 2, 766, 774;
Edelsis, 775 2.
Edelstan, rex, *v.* Aethelstan, filius Æthelwulfi.
Edelstan, rex, filius Eadwardi, *v.* Aethelstan.
Edelwinus, episcopus, *v.* Aediluini.
Edelwlf, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Edelwoldus, rex, *v.* Ediluualdus.
Edelwoldus, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Aethelwold.
Edelwolf, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Edgarus, Edgar, rex, *v.* Eadgarus.
Edgar Atheling, *v.* Eadgarcild.
Edgitha, uxor Turkilli comitis, 595 B.
Edgith, Edgitha, *v.* Eadgytht, conjux Eadwardi regis.
Edgita, *v.* Eadgitha, Ethelredi regis filia.
Edgiva, *v.* Eadgiva, Eadwardi regis conjux.
Edilbaldus, rex, *v.* Aedilbald, filius Alwii.
Edilbertus, rex, *v.* Aedilberct, filius Wihtredi.
Edilbertus, rex, *v.* Aedilberctus, filius Eormenrici.
Edilhardus, rex, *v.* Aethelheard.
Ediluualdus, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 289 A;
Mol Aethelwald, 333;
Moll Aethelwold, 544 B, 633, 639 E;
Ethelwald Mol, 663 A *ter*, 664 C;
Mol Edelwold, 730 B, 735 A;
Mollus, 544 B C E, 640 A;
Mol, 730 C D, 732 A, 735 A *bis*, 788, *n* f.
Edilvald, Ediluualdus, episcopus, *v.* Aedilvald.
Edithe, *v.* Eadgitha, Eadwardi regis conjux.
Edlferd Flesaurs, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Edmundus, filius Alfridi, 485 C, *n* a.
Edmundus, episcopus Scireburnensis, *v.* Heahmund.
Edmundus, rex, *v.* Eadmund Ferreum Latus.
Edmundus, rex Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Eadmund.
Edmundus, rex, *v.* Eadmund, filius Eadwardi.
Ednod, episcopus Dorcacestrensis, *v.* Eadnothus I.
Ednod, dux, 756 B.
Edolf, comes, *v.* Eadulf Cudel.
Edred, dux, *v.* Aethered.
Edredus, rex, *v.* Eadred.
Edredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 600, *n* b, 602 D, 626 C.
Edredus, dux, *v.* Aethered.
Edric, filius Ecgberti, rex Cantiæ, 242 A *bis*;
Edricus, 537 D;
Eadric, 627, 722 B;
Eadricus, 537 A, 635 D, 734 B.
Edricus, dispensator, 599 E.
Edricus Streona, *v.* Eadric.
Edricus, sacerdos Hagustaldensis, 660 D.
Edris, 839 B, *n* a, 851.
Edsius, archiepiscopus, *v.* Eadsige.
Edulf, rex Danemarciæ, 773 2 *bis*;
Adulf, 771 2.
Edwald, rex Saxonum, 833 C, *n* m; *v.* Aedilbald.
Edwardus, rex, *v.* Eadweard, filius Ælfredi; Eadwardus, filius Eadgari; Eadweard, filius Æthelredi; Eadwardus, clito.
Edwi, rex, *v.* Eadwig.
Edwi, *v.* Eadwig, germanus Avici.
Edwi Aetheling, *v.* Eadwig.
Edwi, rex rusticorum, *v.* Eadwig.
Edwin, filius Hoeli, 848.
Edwin, filius Eynaun, 851.
Edwine, Eda, dux, abbas, 672 B.
Edwine, clito, *v.* Ædwine.
Edwine, Edwinus, rex, *v.* Aeduini.
Edwinus, filius Algari comitis, *v.* Eadwine.
Edwinus, pater Hoeli, 840 A.
Edwinus, filius Eadwardi senioris, *v.* Ædwine.
Effic, *v.* Aefic.
Egbaldus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 619 C.
Egbalth, abbas Burgensis, 322.
Egberct, rex, *v.* Ecgberct, filius Earconbercti.
Egberht, archiepiscopus, *v.* Ecgberct.
Egbert, Egbertus I., rex Nordhumbræ, 677, *n* e, 686, *nn* a d.
Egbert, rex, 721 D; *v.* Ecgfrid.
Egbert, rex, *v.* Ecgbryht.
Egbert, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, *v.* Cuthbertus.
Egbertus, rex, *v.* Ecgberct, filius Earconbercti.
Egbertus, presbyter, *v.* Ecgberct.
Egbertus, episcopus, *v.* Ecgberht.
Egbricht, rex, *v.* Ecgbryht.
Egbrictus, rex, *v.* Eadbertus, filius Eatæ.
Egbriht, rex, *v.* Ecgbert, filius Earconbercti.
Egbrihtus, *v.* Ecgbriht.
Egelberht, rex, *v.* Aedilberctus, filius Eormenredi.
Egelfleda Candida, Eneda, 577 A, 642 E.
Egelricus, episcopus, *v.* Aegelric.
Egferth, Egferthus, rex, *v.* Ecgferth.
Egferd, Egfrid, Egfridus, rex, *v.* Ecgfrid, filius Osuiu.
Egga, dux, *v.* Ecga.
Eglaf, dux Suedorum, 428;
Eilaf, 757 C.
Egredus, episcopus, *v.* Ecgredus.
Egric, lector, 664 A, *n* a.
Egricus, comes, *v.* Yric.
Egricus, rex, *v.* Ecgrice.
Eguardus, rex, *v.* Eadweard, filius Aethelredi.
Egwina, *v.* Ecgwina.
Egwinus, episcopus, *v.* Ecgwinus.
Egwold, *v.* Ecgwald.
Eiglafus, dux Danicus, 586 A.
Eilad, *v.* Eilaf.
Eilaf, dux, *v.* Eglaf.
Eilaf, 839 D;
Eilad, 853.
Einaun, filius Owini, 838 C, 850.
Einaun, pater Guin, 839 A.
Eiricus, rex, *v.* Yrc.
Elafius, princeps Britonum, 127 C, 128 A, 709 C.
Elbodg, archiepiscopus Guenedotæ, 834 C;
Elbodus, 48 B;
Elbodugus, 47, *n* a;
Elbotus, Elbot, 47 B, 843.
Elbodugus, 834 A;
Elbot, 843.
Elbot, 47 B, *n* d;
Elbod, 47, *n* d;
Elvodug, 47, *n* d.
Eldulfus, episcopus, *v.* Alduulf.
Elesa, filius Eslæ, 302, 305, 348, 468 A, 512 A, 525 A, 631, 674 B, 774, 775;
Elisus, 549 E.
Eleusippus, S., 541 A, 653 D.
Eleuther, papa, 284 C;
Eleutherus, 87 B, 111 C, *n* i, 112, *n. bis*;
Eleutherius, 112, *n.*, 295, *n* a, 501 A, 700 B.
Elfere, *v.* Ælfere, dux Merciorum.
Elfgiva, filia Ethelredi regis Uctredi comitis uxor, 687, *n* b, 688, *n* d.
Elfgyun, *v.* Aelfgyfe, Eadmundi regis conjux.
Elfled, *v.* Æanfled.
Elfleda, *v.* Aelfled, Aethelredi regis conjux, Offæ filia.
Elfred, Elfredus, rex, *v.* Aelfred.

Digitized by Google

Elfredus, presbyter Dunelmensis, 665 c.
Elfthrid, *v.* Aelfthrythe, filia Aelfredi.
Elfwine, abbas Ramesiensis, 438;
Alfwinus, 603 E.
Elfwinus, episcopus Wintoniensis, *v.* Alfwine.
Elfwald, Elfwaldus, rex, *v.* Alfwoldus, filius Oswlfi.
Elfwoldus, Elfwald, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 662 A, *n* d.
Elifer, pater Guurci et Peretur, 831 B *bis.*
Elisus, *v.* Elesa.
Elized, filius Cyngen, 834 C;
Elisse, 844.
Elized, filius Iudgual, 837 B;
Elised, 847.
Ella, rex Suthsaxonum, *v.* Aelle.
Ella, filius Iffæ, *v.* Aelle.
Ella, rex Nordhumbræ, *v.* Aella.
Elmam, Thomas, 132, *n* c, 254, *n* f;
Helmham, 152, *n* b.
Elric, filius Aldulfhi, 74 C.
Elstan, rex Saxonum, 836 C, *n* f, 846, *n* d;
v. Godrum.
Elstruet, Eadgari regis uxor, *v.* Alfthrytha.
Eltutus, S., 79 A B *bis.*
Elueret, rex, *v.* Aelfred.
Emilianus, abbas Latiniacus, 193 *n* b.
Eminianus, abbas Latiniacus, 193, *n* b.
Emma, regis Francorum filia, Eadbaldi regis Cantiæ uxor, 635 C.
Emma, Aethelredi regis conjux, *v.* Aelfgiva.
Emma, Ethelredi et Cnut regina, 583 D, 584 A, 588 D, 642 B C, 688 A, 752 A D, 754 D, 756 E, 757 D, 758 B E, 759 E, 856, *n* c;
Emme, 634, 814 2, 819, 820 2;
Emmeline, 819;
Aelfgiva, 634;
Aelfgive Ymma, 426, 427;
Aelfgife, 431;
Aelfgive, 431, 433;
Adfgyfe, 432;
Aelgifu, 431;
Aelgyfu Ymma, 430;
Alfgiva Emma, 583 D, 605 B;
Alfgiva, 594 B, 599 A D;
Imma, 428;
Imme, 447, 634;
Ymma, 426, 430, 447.
Emme, Senonum episcopus, 210 A.
Enbald, archiepiscopus, *v.* Eanbald.
Eneuris, episcopus Miniu, 837 B, 847.
Eni, filius Tytlæ, 190 C, *n* g, 529 C, 628, 636 B, 716 E;
Eeni, 74 C.
Enoch, 59 A, 469 A, 550 A;
Enoh, 349.
Enos, 59 A, 349, 469 A, 550 A, 674 C.
Eoba, *v.* Eawa.
Eobba, *v.* Eoppa, filius Esæ.
Eohric, rex Danorum, 373, 568 D, 569 A, 636 D;
Eoric, 742 E.
Eobba, pater Idæ, 74 D;
Eoppa, 639 A.
Eoguin, *v.* Aeduini.
Eolla, episcopus Australium Saxonum, 267 D, 268 C, 618 D.
Eolwlf, *v.* Ecwils.
Eomaer, filius Angengeat, 308, 333;
Eomer, 508 E, 528 B, 630, 729 E;
Eamer, filius Ongen, 75 A.
Eomer, *v.* Eumer.
Eoppa, filius Esæ, 302, 318, 322, 328, 524 E, 542 A, 631, 639 A, 712 E;
Eobba, 74 A B, 75 B.
Eoppa, filius Ingeld, 348, 512 A, 549 D, 633, 674 A;
Eowwa, 468 A;
Cobba, 776.
Eoppa, *v.* Eawa.
Eoppa, presbyter, *v.* Eappa.
Eorcongotha, *v.* Earcongota.
Eoric, *v.* Eohric.
Eormenburga, filia Eormenredi, conjux Merewaldi regis Merciorum, 534 E, 648 D, 649 A;
Eormenburga, *cont.*
Ermenburga, 223, *n* a, 627, 630, 635 C, 638 A;
Domneva, 648 D.
Eormengilda, filia Earconberhti regis, regina Wulferi, 534 C;
Eormengild, 627, 630;
Ermenilda, 635 D, 637 E.
Eormengitha, filia Eormenredi regis, 627;
Ermengitha, 635.
Eormenred, Eormenredus, regulus, filius Aedilbaldi regis Cantiæ, 627, 635 C, 645 C D E;
Ermenred, 310;
Ermenredus, 534 E, 638 A.
Eormenric, filius Ossæ, rex Cantiæ, 302, 307, 505 B;
Eormenring, 627;
Eormoric, 74 C;
Ermenricus, 712 C;
Irmenricus, 727 B;
Irmiricus, 645 C, 719 B *bis.*
Eorpwald, rex, *v.* Earpuald.
Eosterwinus, *v.* Easterwini.
Eova, *v.* Eawa.
Eoverardus, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 C.
Eowa, *v.* Eawa.
Eowilsus, rex Paganorum, *v.* Ecwils.
Eowwa, *v.* Eoppa.
Epa, *v.* Eawa.
Eraclonas, imperator, *v.* Heraclonas.
Ercenberht, Erchembrictus, Erchenbricth, Ercemberht, rex, *v.* Earconberct.
Erchenuini, Erchenwin, Erchenwine, rex, *v.* Aescwine.
Erconberct, Ercenberht, Ercombert, Erconbyrtus, rex, *v.* Earconberct.
Ercongota, *v.* Earcongota.
Erconuualdus, patricius Francorum, 193 A *bis;*
Erchinoaldus, 193, *n* b, 270, *n* d.
Erconualdus, Erconwaldus, episcopus, *v.* Earconvald.
Ercunberht, rex, *v.* Earconberct.
Erictonius, filius Dardani, 55 B.
Erkanbaldus, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 587 A;
Erkenbaldus, 595 A.
Ermenburga, *v.* Eormenburga.
Ermengarda, Caroli Calvi uxor, 470, *n* d.
Ermengitha, *v.* Eormengitha.
Ermenilda, Wulferi regis conjux, *v.* Eormengilda.
Ermenredus, regulus, *v.* Eormenred.
Ermenricus, rex, *v.* Eormenric.
Ernianus, presbyter, 170 D.
Ernulfus, dux, *v.* Eanulf.
Ernulfus, rex, v. Earnulf.
Erpwaldus, *v.* Earpuald.
Eruin, 839 D, 853.
Erwaldus, rex, *v.* Earpuald.
Erwyn, episcopus Menevensis, 840 A;
Heuran, 854.
Esa, filius Ingui, 302, 524 E.
Esc, rex, *v.* Aesc.
Escuine, Escuuine, Esewine, rex, *v.* Aescuine.
Escwi, abbas, 392.
Ese, filius Hengisti, 505 C; *v.* Aesc.
Esi, abbas, 107 B.
Esla, filius Giwis, 302, 305, 348, 512 A, 525 A, 549 E, 631, 775.
Esna, episcopus Herefordensis, 621 D.
Esra, filius Israu, 59 A.
Esswitune, *v.* Swithunus.
Estein, *v.* Hæsten.
Etgar, *v.* Eadgar.
Etbalt, rex Saxonum, *v.* Aedilbaldus.
Etguardus, rex, *v.* Eadweard, filius Aethelredi.
Etguin, *v.* Aeduini.
Etha, anachoreta, *v.* Eata.
Ethac, filius Aurthac, 59 A.
Ethan, *v.* Eata, episcopus.
Ethelbaldus, dux, *v.* Aethelbald, regis minister.
Ethelbald, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelbaldus.
Ethelbald, rex, *v.* Æthelbald, filius Æthelwulfi.
Ethelberht, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, *v.* Aethelberht.
Ethelbert, rex, *v.* Ædilberctus, filius Eormenrici.
Ethelbertus, Ethelbyrhtus, *v.* Aedilberctus, filius Eormenredi.
Ethelbert, *v.* Aethelbryht, filius Eormenrici.
Ethelbrict, rex, *v.* Aethelbyrht, filius Aetheluulfi.
Ethelburga, *v.* Aedilbergæ.
Ethelbyrhtus, rex, *v.* Aethelbryht, filius Aethelredi.
Ethelbyrht, rex, *v.* Aethelbyrht, filius Aethelwulfi.
Ethelbyrht, rex, *v.* Aethelbryht, filius Eormenrici.
Etheldrytha, Aethelwaldi regis Nordanhymbrorum uxor, 663 A.
Ethelfled, *v.* Aethelflæd, domina Merciorum.
Ethelfridus, episcopus Helmamensis, 659 A, *n* a;
Aethelferth, 618 A.
Ethelfrithus, rex, *v.* Aedilfrid.
Ethelgifu, abbatissa, *v.* Æthelgeofu.
Ethelheard, rex, *v.* Aethelheard.
Ethelheard, clericus, quondum dux, 669 A.
Ethelherdus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Aethelheard.
Ethelhun, dux, *v.* Aethelhunus.
Ethelhun, filius Edwini regis, *v.* Aedilhun.
Ethelin, dux Dorcestrensis, *v.* Æthelhelm.
Ethelmod, episcopus, *v.* Aethelmod.
Ethelmund, dux, *v.* Aethelmund.
Ethelredus, martyr, *v.* Aethelredus.
Ethelredus, comes, *v.* Aethered.
Ethelredus, rex, *v.* Aethelred, filius Moll.
Ethelredus, Ethelred, rex, *v.* Aethered, filius Æthelwulfi.
Ethelredus, dux Merciorum, *v.* Aethered.
Ethelredus, Gainorum comes, *v.* Aethelredus.
Ethelric, rex, *v.* Aethelric.
Ethelstan, rex, *v.* Godrum.
Ethelstanus, rex Cantiæ, *v.* Aethelstan.
Ethelstanus, sacerdos, *v.* Aethelstanus.
Ethelsuith, *v.* Aethelsuith, filia Aethelwulfi.
Ethelwald Mol, rex, *v.* Ediluualdus.
Ethelwaldus, episcopus, *v.* Aediluald.
Ethelward, filius Aelfredi regis, *v.* Aethelweard.
Ethelwerdus, Fabius, chronographus, 120, *n* b, 499 C, *n* a, 514 A B.
Ethelwlf, comes, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Ethelwlf, rex, *v.* Aethelwulf.
Ethered, rex, *v.* Æthered.
Etheredus, dux, *v.* Aethered.
Etherius, episcopus Arelatensis, *v.* Aetherius.
Ethestan, *v.* Aethelstan, rex Cantiæ.
Ethelbaldus, *v.* Aedilbald, filius Alwii.
Etwinus, pater Hoeli, 840 B.
Eva, 232 C.
Eva, *v.* Eawa.
Evaristus, papa, 60 A 8, *n* b, 82 B.
Eudoxia, Augusta, 94 C.
Eudoxius, hæresiarcha, 92 A, 99 A, 228 A.
Eugem, filius Margetuid, 834 C, 844.
Eugenius, Magonensis episcopus, 215, *n* a.
Eugenius, rex Scotiæ, 241, *n* c.
Eugenius Calvus, rex Lutinensis, 594, *n* d.
Evicus, frater Edwi, 753 C.
Evilfre, 854.
Eulalia, martyr, 231 E.
Eulogius Alexandrinus, 132, *n* d.
Eumer, sicarius, 158 D;
Eomer, 308, 528 A;
Emor, 779.
Euphemia, martyr, 231 E.
Eusebius, Pamphilus, chronographus, 47 C, 83, *n* b, 84 B C, 85, *n* b, 88 A, 89 D, 90 C, 95 B, 111, *n* c, 113, *n* a, 279 A, 292, *n* a.
Eustasius, abbas Luxoviensis, 153, *n* b.
Eustatius, Bononiæ comes, 443 *bis*, 445;
Eustachius, 604 A B D, 866 C, *n* c.
Eutropius, 83, *n* c, 85, *n* b, 111, *n* c, 115 C, *n* f, 697 E.

Digitized by Google

Eutyches, hæresiarcha, 95 A D, 99 A, 227 B, *n* [b], 228 A, 299 [4].
Eutychianus, Romæ episcopus, 89 C.
Eutychius, episcopus Constantinopolitanus, 96 B, 146 D.
Ewaldi, *v.* Hewaldi.
Eynaun, pater Guyn, 839 A, 850.
Eynon, Eynan, Einan, filius Oweyn, 838 A C, 849.
Eyricus, rex, *v.* Ircus, filius Haroldi.
Eyuuysl, rex Paganorum, *v.* Ecwils.
Ezekiel, 147 A.

F.

Fabianus, martyr, 88 D.
Fabius, episcopus Pelagianista, 116, *n* [f].
Fara, abbatissa Bricgensis, 180 C, *nn* [a b].
Faramundus, primus rex Francorum, 297 [48]; Pharamundus, 707 B.
Farinmail, rex Britonum, 304; Farinmagil, 714 B, 776 2; Farinmeil, 525 D; Fearmegl, 504 B.
Faritius, abbas Abbendoniensis, 268, *n* [e].
Farlus, rex, *v.* Carolus Crassus.
Faro, episcopus Meldorum, 210 A.
Faunus, filius Pici, 55 A.
Faustus, S., filius Guorthigirni, 51 C, 70 D.
Feader, Hardecnuti regis huscarla, 600 C.
Fearmegl, *v.* Farinmail.
Felgildus, abbas, *v.* Felogild.
Felicianus, martyr, 404.
Felicitas, martyr, 87 C, 93 D.
Felix, Judeæ procurator, 85 B.
Felix, consul, 77 C.
Felix III., papa, 145 C.
Felix, Burgundius, episcopus Eastanglorum, 166, *n* [h], 167 B, 169, *n* [a], 190 A, 193 C, 200 A, 310, 529 B, 530 A, 617 D, 641 A, 716 C, 720, *n* [a].
Felix, confessor, 287 B.
Felogild, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 344, 405; Feologildus, 616 C.
Feologid, abbas, 344; Felgildus, 673 E.
Fergnaus, sive Virgnous, abbas Hiensis, 177, *n* [b].
Fernail, filius Mouric, rex Guent, 488 B.
Fernmail, filius Iudhail, 834 A, 848.
Festus, Judeæ procurator, 85 B C.
Finan, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 189 A, 194 B, 195 B C, 199 C D, 200 A, 203 C, 205 A, 530 C D *bis*, 531 E, 626 B; Finanus, 626 A, 637 A E, 720, *n* [a].
Finn, filius Godwlf, 62 D, 302 *bis*, 349 *bis*, 525 A, 550 A; Fin, 512 A, 707 D, 713 A; Finguodwulf, 468 A.
Firnimail, filius Theudibr, 71 A, *n* [a].
Flavia Domitilla, 85 E.
Flavius Clemens, consul, 85 E.
Flire, filius Juvani, 58 B.
Flocwald, filius Gaetæ, 707 D; Folepald, 62 D.
Flodoardus, historiographus, 467, *n* [a].
Florentine, S., 420.
Florentius Wigorniensis, 149, *n* [d], 166, *n* [a], 167, *n* [c], 217, *n* [b], 222, *n* [d], 255, *n* [f], 263, *n* [a], 282, *n* [c], 283, *n* [b], 288, *n* [a], 467, *n* [a], 468, *n* [a], 522, *nn* [a b], 688, *n*.
Florianus, imperator, 89 D, 701 D.
Florilegus, *v.* Matthæus Westmonasteriensis.
Florus, Judeæ procurator, 85 C.
Florus, episcopus Pelagianista, 116, *n* [f].
Focas, imperator, 145 A, 148 A, 153 C, 719 A; Phocas, 97 A, 526 D, 714 E.
Fodit, diaconus, S. Patricii avus, 523 *n*.
Foilanus, abbas Scottorum Coloniæ, 610 A.
Folcardus, monachus, 249, *n* [a].
Folepald, *v.* Flocwald.
Fortheri, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, 268 C, *n* [i], 283 B, *n* [h]; Forth-here, 325;
Fortheri, *cont.* Forthere, 328, 542 B, 657 C, 724 A, 726 D, 727 A; Fortherus, 542 E, 620 C; Fordhere, 783 2; Forhere, 783 2; Forthredus, 540 B.
Forthere, Fordhere, dux, *v.* Frodheri.
Forthred, abbas, 341.
Fortunatus Venantius, 113 B, 702 A.
Fraena, Paganorum comes, 353, 477 B, 513 D; Freana, 555 C; Frana, 680 A, 802; Frena, 738 E.
Fraena, dux Danus, 402; Frana, 581 D; Frena, 749 D.
Francus, filius Hisicionis, 58 B.
Frealaf, filius Frithuwulfi, 349, 468 A, 550 A, 674 B; Frealof, 707 D; Frealf, 62 D; Freolaf, 512 A; Freotholaf, 302 *bis*; Frithelaf, 525 A; Fredelaf, 713 A C.
Freawine, filius Frithogari, 302, 305, 349 *bis*, 512 A, 525 A, 549 E, 631; Fretewine, 775.
Fredelaf, *v.* Frealaf.
Fredewulf, Fredulf, *v.* Frithowulf.
Freegis, regis minister, 824, *n* [b].
Frehelm, presbyter et abbas, 663 B.
Frena, *v.* Fraena, dux.
Freodegar, *v.* Freothegar.
Freodolguald, *v.* Friduuald.
Freothegar, filius Brand, 525 A; Freothogar, 302 *bis*; Frithugar, 305 *bis*; Frithogar, 349 *bis*; Freodegar, 550 A, 775; Frothegar, 631; Frithogar, filius Freowine, 512 A.
Freothowlf, *v.* Frithowulf.
Freothulf, *v.* Friduuald.
Fretewine, *v.* Freawine.
Frethegis, testis, 316.
Fridebertus, *v.* Fruidubertus.
Fridegist, *v.* Frythegyst.
Fridenwulf, *v.* Frithowulf.
Friduoldus, subregulus, *v.* Frithewaldus.
Friduuald, rex Northanimbrorum, 290 B; Frithuwold, 649 E; Friodolguald, 75 D; Freothulf, 525 B, 632, 639 B.
Fridwald, episcopus, *v.* Fruiduuald.
Frigedida, *v.* Frythogith.
Frigyd, abbatissa Hacanos, 237 A.
Friodolguald, *v.* Friduuald.
Friothubert, *v.* Fruidubertus.
Frithelaf, *v.* Frealaf.
Fritheulf, *v.* Frithowulf.
Frithewald, *v.* Frithowald.
Frithewaldus, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 626 D; Frithwald, 663 C; Frithwoldus, 544 C; Frithowaldus, 542 E; Frithuweald, 334; Fridwald, 730 B, *n* [a].
Frithewaldus, monachus, 536 C.
Frithewoldus, subregulus, 535 A; Frithuoldus, 198, *n* [a], 218, *n* [a].
Frithogar, *v.* Freothegar.
Frithogist, *v.* Frythegyst.
Frithogitha, *v.* Frythogith.
Frithonas, *v.* Deusdedit, episcopus.
Frithowald, filius Frealaf, 349, 468 A, 512 A; Frithewald, 550 A.
Frithowulf, filius Fin, 468 A, 512 D; Frithulf, 525 A; Fritheulf, 550 A; Fridenwulf, 674 B; Fredewulf, 713 A; Fredulf, 62 D, 707 D; Freothowulf, 302; Frithuwulf, 349.
Frithubert, *v.* Fruidubertus.
Frithuoldus, subregulus, *v.* Frithewaldus.
Frithuwold, rex, *v.* Friduuald.
Frithuwulf, *v.* Frithowulf.
Froda, dux Normannus, 745 E.
Frodheri, Eaduini regis miles, 158 E; Forthere, 308; Fordhere, 779.
Frothegar, *v.* Freothegar.
Fruidubertus, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 288 B; Friothebert, 626 A; Friothuberht, 659 A; Frithobertus, 544 D; Frithubert, 663 C; Frithebertus, 543 A, 659, *n* [e]; Frithebryht, 334; Frithubertus, 289 B; Fridebertus, 730 C.
Fruiduuald, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 288 B.
Frythegyst, Danus, 402; Frithogist, 581 C; Fridegist, 749 D.
Frythestan, episcopus Wintoniensis, 374, 383; Frithestanus, 569 B, 573 C, 620 A; Frithestan, 619 D.
Frythogith, regina Occidentalium Saxonum, 328; Frithogitha, 268, *n* [h], 542 E; Frigedyda, 727 A.
Fulco, comes Andegavensis, 643, *n*.
Fulco, archiepiscopus Rhemensis, 467, *n* [a], 487, *n* [a].
Fullanus, anachoreta, Fursei frater, 192 E.
Fulmannus, collectionum auctor, 149, *n* [e].
Furseus, S., monachus Hiberniensis, 190 D, *n* [l], 191, *n* [b] *bis*, 192 B D, *n* [a], 193, *n* [b], *bis*, 529 B, 636 B.

G.

Gabran, filius Dungart, rex Albaniæ, 831 A, *n* [e].
Gaeta, *v.* Geata, filius Taetwæ.
Gaifer, rex Danicus, 770.
Gaimar, Galfridus, Trecensis historiographus, 764, 801 2, 812, 828 2, 829 2, *n* [k].
Gaius, Romæ episcopus, 90 A.
Galerius Maximianus, imperator, 90 B *bis* C, 702 A.
Galeus, Thomas, 1, 2, 47, *n* [a], 166, *n* [g], 235, *n* [c].
Galeus, Rogerus, 467, *n* [a].
Galfridus, Gaufridus, Monemutensis, 1, *n* [a], 122, *n* [a], 764, *nn* [b c d e], 765, *n* [b], 770, *n* [a], 771, *n* [b], 775, *n* [b], 776, *n* [e].
Gallienus, P. L., imperator, 89 A B, 701 B.
Gallus, S., 190, *n* [c], 526 A.
Gallus, C. V. T., imperator, 88 E, 701 C.
Gamaliel, martyr, 93 B.
Gamel, filius Orm, 612 D.
Gamelbearn, minister Northumbrensis, 612 D.
Garnard, rex Pictorum, 176, *n* [c].
Gaufridus, Gaufredus, filius Fulconis comitis Andegaviæ, 642 [7], 643 *n*.; Godefridus, 642 [7].
Geata, filius Taetwæ, 62 D, 468 A, 525 A, 713 A; Geat, 302, 349, 512 A; Gaeta, 550 A; Geta, 674 B; Ieta, 707 D.
Gebmund, episcopus Hroffensis, 222 B, 255 C, *n* [g], 535 C, 539 A, 616; Gefmund, 221 E, 323; Gefmun, 783.
Gegwis, 468 A; *v.* Gewis.
Geine, ignavus, rex Danicus, 775.
Geisericus, rex Vandalorum, 706 B.
Gelasius, papa, 148, *n* [b].
Gelismerus, rex Vandalorum, 96 A.
Geolcil, Danus, 743 D.
Georgius, patriarcha Constantinopolitanus, 98 D.
Gerardus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 A; archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 D.

Digitized by Google

Gerbertus, papa, *v.* Silvester.
Gerd, Gerut, Gerth, comes, *v.* Gyrth.
Gerente, rex Britonum, 268, *n* g, 326, 540 C, 724 B, 734 C;
Gerentin, 784;
Uuthgirete, 507 B.
Germanicus, pater Gaii, 84 C.
Germanus, episcopus Autissiodorensis, 50 B C, 51 B, *n* c, 63 A C, 64 A B *bis*, 66 B C *bis*, 68 C D *ter*, 69 B, 70 A B C *bis* D, *n* c, 71 A C, 85, *n* b, 94 D E, 122 A, *n* c *bis*, 123 A, *n* a *bis*, 124 D, *n* b, 125 A B, 126 B, *n* a, 127 B C, *n* a, 128 A B, 490 B, 523, *n.*, 687, *n* d, 707 E, 708 B, 709 A C.
Gerontius, comes, 117 A, 704 C.
Gertrude, S., 192, *n* a.
Gervasius, martyr, 92 D, 93 A.
Gesecg, filius Seaxnete, 629;
Gesac, 712 C.
Geta, P. S., imperator, 112 B, 296, 700 A.
Gethbrond, *v.* Waegbrand.
Getredus, episcopus, *v.* Uhtredus.
Gewis, filius Wig, 305 *bis*, 349 *bis*, 512 A, 525 A, 549 E, 631, 674 B, 775;
Giwis, 302 *bis*;
Gegwis, 468 A.
Gildas, historiographus Britonum, 1, *n* a, 2, *n.*, 3 B, 4 A, 5 D, 6 A, 7, *n* b, 15 C, 16 A, 29 D, 53 1, 85, *n* b, 108, *n* a, 112, *n* c, 113, *n* c, 115, *nn* a g, 117 B C, 118, *n* d, 119, *n* d, 122, *n* d, 128, *n* b *quater*, 490 B, 712 C, *n* a, 831 A B;
Gildus, 129 A;
Gilde, 765;
Albanius, Badonius, Sapiens, 129, *n.*
Gilebertus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Giraldus Cambrensis, 15, *n* c.
Girdh, comes, *v.* Gyrth.
Gisa, Lotharingus, episcopus Wellensis, 457, 458, 609 D, 621 B.
Giselherus, episcopus Seolesiensis, 618 D.
Gisulphus, dux Longobardorum, 99 E.
Githa, soror Suani regis Danorum, Godwini comitis uxor, 603 A, 605 A, 642 D;
Gytha, 634.
Githa, filia Osgodi Clapæ, 600 D.
Glappa, filius Idæ, rex Berniciorum et Northanymbrorum, 290 B, 649 D;
Clappa, 526 B, 632, 639 B.
Glonieorn, filius Heardulfi, 612 D.
Gloui, 71 A.
Gnoirangonus, rex Cantiæ, 65 D.
Gobbanus, presbyter, 193 A.
Goda, Domnaniæ satrapa, 400, 580 C, 749 B.
Goda, filius Aegelrici, 585 C.
Goda, filia Æthelredi regis, uxor Eustatii comitis Bononiæ, 604 A, 634.
Godgiva, uxor Leofrici comitis Merciorum, 608 E;
Godiva, 760 D.
Godmannus, pater Godrici, 607 A.
Godricus, filius Godmanni, abbas Wincelcumbensis, 607 A.
Godricus, S., 204, *n* b.
Godrum, rex Paganorum East Angliæ, 355, 357, 362, 482 *bis*, 739 B, 740 A B D, 751 B, 803;
Gothrum, 478 E;
Guthrum, 482, *n* b, 515 D, 517 C, 558 C, 559 E, 564 C, 636 D, 637 C, 640 C, 682 A B, 685 C;
Gudrum, 804 2, 806 2;
Aethelstan, 362, 560 A, 564 C;
Ethelstan, 517 C, 685 D;
Elstan, 836 C, *n* f.
Goduine, episcopus Galliarum, 255 C;
Godwinus, 539 A;
Guodun, 323.
Godulf, 302;
Godulfus, 525 A, 550 A;
Godwulf, 349;
Goduulfe, 512 A;
Godwlf, 713 A.
Godwine de Weorthige, 408.
Godwine, Danicus, dux Anglorum, 402, 581 E, 749 D.
Godwine, dux Lindisegiensis, 425;
Godwinus, 592 E, 756 B.
Godwinus Porthund, carnifex, 408, 584 E.
Godwine, 417.
Godwinus, episcopus Hroffensis, 587 C, 617 A, 754 A.
Godwinus II., episcopus Hroffensis, 617 A.
Godwine, Godwinus, abbas Wincelcumbensis, 452 *bis*, 606 B E.
Godwine, episcopus S. Martini, Cantuariæ, 458.
Godwine, dux Occidentalium Saxonum, filius Wulnothi, 413, 430 *bis*, 431 *bis*, 434, 435 *ter*, 438, 439, 440 *quater*, 443, 444 *quater*, 445 *bis*, 446 *ter*, 447, 448 *septies*, 449, 450 *ter*, 451 *ter*, 452 *ter*, 455;
Godwinus, 585 C, 598 D, 599 E, 600 A E, 601 A, 602 C D, 603 A, 604 B C D, 605 A B E, 606 A, 613 B, 634, 642 D, 671 D, 757 B, 758 D E, 759 B E, 760 B C;
Godewine, 822 1 *bis* 2, *n* d, 823, *n* c, 824, 825 2, 827, 861, *n* a.
Godwlf, Godwulfe, *v.* Godulf.
Gomer, pater Gallorum, 58 B.
Gonild, *v.* Gunhilda.
Gordianus, imperator, 88 B, 701 B.
Gordianus, pater Gregorii papæ, 145 C, 306.
Gorthigirnus, *v.* Guorthigernus.
Gortimer, *v.* Guortemir.
Gosfridus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 A.
Gospatricus, nobilis Northanymbrorum minister, 612 D.
Gotcelinus, hagiographus, 131, *n* b, 156, *n* a, 209, *n* a, 645, *n* c, 647, *n* c, 648, *n* b.
Gothrit, filius Haraldi, 838 C, *n* g, 850.
Gothrum, *v.* Godrum.
Gratianus, imperator, 49 E, 61 A C, 62 A, 92 B C D, 99 A, 115 C D, 116 A, 284 C, 296, 297, 703 D, 704 A.
Gratianus, tyrannus, 116 C D, *n* k, 704 E.
Gratianus Equitius, proconsul, 523, *n*; consul, 74 12.
Gratiosus, abbas S. Augustini, 144, *n* g.
Graystanes, Robertus de, 166, *n* g.
Gregorius I., papa, 75 D, 95 E, 96 B C D, 97 A, 106 C, *n* b, 107 A, 126, *n* c, 129 B C D, *n* a, 131 A, 132 A, 140 A C, 141 C, 142 B D E, 145 B C, 146 E, 148 A, 149 A, 152 A B, 153 D, 162, *n* b, 166, *n* d, 169 A, 172 A, 243 C, *n* a, 254 C, 264 B, 270 A, 274 B, *n* a, 283, *n* e, 285 A B, 300, 303, 305, 306, *n* a, 336, 388, 404, 406, 486 E, 496 A, 504 E, 505 A B D, 510 A, 525 B, 526 B D, 527 A, 528 A, 557 D, 602 E, 635 A, 651 C, 666 D, 684 A, 699 C, *n* a, 714 D, 720 B, *n* a, 831 C, *n* a;
Gregorie, 776, 777, 789.
Gregorius II., papa, 100 D, 254 C, 540 D, 541 D, 542 A, 725 A.
Gregorius III., papa, 542 E.
Gregorius IV., papa, 548 E.
Gregorius V., papa, 585, *nn* a c.
Gregorius, martyr, 208 A.
Griffin, filius Lewelini, rex Nortwalanorum, 436, 441, 447, 454, 455 *bis*, 458, 825 2;
Gryffin, 457, 459.
Griffinus, 603 C D, 605 C, 606 D, 607 C, 608 A B, 609 B, 611 C D, 612 B C D *bis*, 760 D, 761 A, 825 2, 840 A;
Grifinus, 840 A *bis* B C D;
Grifud, 840 B;
Gruffud, 853, 854 *bis*, 855 *bis*;
Grufud, 854 *quater*, 855 *ter*;
Rufud, 854 *bis*.
Griffinus, filius Oweyn, 837 A, *n* d.
Griffinus, filius Lewelin, 839 E; filius Seisyll, 852.
Grifud, filius Riderch, 840 B C, 854, *n.*
Grifud, Grufud, Gruffud, filius Lewelin, *v.* Griffin.
Grim, minister Gunteri regis Danemarciæ, 769 1 2, 770 1 2, 772.
Grimbald, sacerdos, 372;
Grimbaldus, 487 B, *n* a, 489 C, 557 E;
Grimboldus, 568 A;
Grymboldus, 490 A.
Grimcytel, Suthsaxonum episcopus, 432, 436, 437;
Grimketil, 599 B, 602 B, 618 B;
Grimkytelus, 619 A.
Griphiud, Griffud, filius Cincen, 834 C, *n* e, 844.
Guallanc, dux Britonum, 75 D.
Guda, *v.* Cutha.
Gude, Dacus, 745 E.
Gudferd, Danus, *v.* Guthferth.
Gudferd hold, *v.* Guthferth.
Gudfert, rex, *v.* Guthferth.
Gudfrid, abbas Lindisfarnensis, 248 C.
Gudfridus, rex, *v.* Guthferth.
Gudret, rex, *v.* Cuthred.
Gudrum, *v.* Godrum.
Gueagon, *v.* Waga.
Guecha, *v.* Wevva.
Guecta, *v.* Wecta.
Guedolgeat, *v.* Weotholgeat.
Gueinthguaut, poeta Britannicus, 75 C, *n* g.
Guendoleu, filius Keidrau, 831 B.
Guerdmund, *v.* Wærmund.
Guerur, Gueryr, S., 484 D, *n* e, 556 E.
Guffa, *v.* Wuffa.
Guidgar, 832 B.
Guido, comes Pontivus, 760, 857, *n* c, 866, *n* d.
Guillem, *v.* Willelm.
Guin, filius Hoeli, 837 C;
Edwin, 848.
Guiriaut, pater Anaraut, 837 C.
Guitguils, *v.* Wihtgils.
Guitaul, 71 A.
Guithleg, *v.* Wihtlaeg.
Guitolin, 71 A;
Guitolinus, 77 B.
Gulielmus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 616 C.
Gulielmus Malmesburiensis, 141, *n* a, 150, *n* b, 153, *n* d, 184, *n* b, 190, *n* c, 210, *n* d, 218, *n* a, 222, *n* a, 241, *n* f, 246, *n* a, 254, *n* e, 263, *n* a, 268, *nn* c e, 599, *n* e, 688, *n.*
Gulielmus Newbrigensis, 1, *n* a.
Gundulfus, episcopus Hroffensis, 186, *n* b, 617 A.
Gunhilda, filia Cnut, 594, *n* b;
Gonnild, 821 2;
Gonild, 820 2.
Gunner, pater Thorethi, 393.
Gunnilde, neptis Cnut, 436;
Gunilda, 595 D, 602 A.
Gunter, rex Danorum, 770, 771, 772, 773 2.
Guntherus, episcopus Babbenbergensis, 612 A.
Guoccaun, rex Cereticiaun, 835 D, 845.
Guodun, episcopus, *v.* Goduine.
Guorchiguil, episcopus, 836 D;
Gorchuyl, 847.
Guortemir, filius Guorthigerni, 68 C, 69 A;
Guorthemir, 69 C, 70 C;
Gortimerus, 51 A, 708 D.
Guorthigernus, *v.* Uurtigern.
Guotolin, filius Gloui, 71 A.
Gurgta, *v.* Witta.
Guriat, filius Rotri, 836 A, 846.
Gurmunt, Gurmund, rex Danicus, 805 1 2, *n* c, 806 1 2, *n* f.
Gutheardus, episcopus Seolesiensis, 619 A.
Guthferth, Danus, 375;
Gudferd, 743 B.
Guthferth hold, Danus, 375;
Gudferd, 743 B.
Guthferth, filius Sihtrici, rex Northanymbrorum, 388;
Guthfrith, 383;
Guthferthus, 573 B, 574 C;
Gudfrid, 808;
Gudfridus, 686 B, 745 B;
Gudfert, 751 A.
Guthfrid, rex Northanymbrorum, 518 E, *n* c.
Guthlac, S., 326;
Guthlacus, 507 B, 539 B C, *n* b, 540 D E, 662 A, *nn* c d, 725 B, 784.
Guthmund, filius Stercani, dux Danorum, 580 D.

Digitized by Google

Guthred, Guthredus, dux Eboracensis, 683 A, *nn* [a b], 685 E.
Guthrum, rex, *v.* Godrum.
Guurci, filius Elifer, 831 B.
Guyn, filius Eynaun, 839 A, 851.
Gyric, presbyter, 391.
Gyrth, comes, filius Godwini, 463, 466, 605 A, 606 E;
Girth, 614 D;
Girdh, 763 D;
Gernt, 865 C;
Gerth, 446;
Gerd, 827 2, 828 2.
Gytha, uxor Godwini, *v.* Githa.

H.

Haardus, filius Meuruc, 837 D;
Hayardur, 848.
Habba, *v.* Hubba.
Hacketus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 212, *n* [a].
Hacun, comes Danicus, 429, 595 D E, 602 A.
Hadrianus, imperator, *v.* Adrianus.
Hadrianus, abbas S. Petri Cantuariensis, 98 C, 106 C, 209A C D *ter*, 210 A *bis* B D, 215, *n* [b], 273 A, 274, *n* [a], 275, *n* [a], 282 C;
Adrianus, 268, *n* [f], 320, 533 B D, 540 C, 620 A, 650 E, 724 C.
Hadulac, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 283 B;
Hathulac, 542 B;
Heatholac, 618 A;
Headolac, 657 C;
Hedhelac, 726 C.
Hadwinus, Hadwine, episcopus Migensis, 663 E, *n* [h], 664 B, *n* [b].
Haeddi, episcopus Gewissorum, sive Occidentalium Saxonum, 179 B, *n* [c], 221 A, *n* [c], 222 A, 267 E, 535 C;
Haedda, 226, *n* [e], 539 E;
Headdi, 619 C *bis*;
Hedde, 320, 325;
Heddi, 725 B.
Haemgils, monachus Northanhymbrensis, 262 D.
Haererícus, *v.* Hereric.
Haesten, rex Paganorum, 364, 365 *bis*, 366 *bis*, 518 A C, 565 A, 566 A, 741 A;
Hasteng, 762 D;
Estein, 807.
Hahmund hold, *v.* Agmund.
Halfdene, rex Paganorum, 353, 479 A, 558 B, 559 B, 640 C, 683, *n* [b], 802;
Haldene, 739 A D E, 751 A, 803, 804;
Healfdene, 353, 355, 356, 357, 481 B, 515 A B D;
Healfilene, 681 C;
Healftene, 478 C;
Alfdene, 738 D, 739 D;
Aldene, 738 D.
Halfdenus, frater Hinguari, rex Paganorum, 569 D;
Healfden, 375, 5 E;
Haldene, 743 B.
Hammond, 149, *n* [e].
Hanlaf niger, *v.* Anlaf.
Haradd, dux Paganorum, *v.* Harald.
Haraldus, rex Gothorum, Heralt, *v.* Harold Harfager.
Haraldus, rex Insularum, 838 A C [25], *n* [a], 839 A;
Herald, 849 *ter*, 850 *bis*.
Haraldus, filius Gothwini, *v.* Harold.
Haraldus Harvagre, *v.* Harold.
Harald, dux Paganorum, 477 B, 680 A;
Haraldus, 555 C;
Haradd, 513 D;
Haralt, 802;
Hareld, 353;
Harold, 353;
Harolde, 738 E.
Hardacnut, rex, filius Cnut, 431, 432, 433 *ter*;
Hardacnut, *cont.*
Hardecnut, 683, *n* [b], 687, *n* [d], 758 B C D, 821;
Hardecnuth, 821 2;
Heardacnut, 428;
Heardecnut, 634;
Hardecanutus, 598 A B E, 599 D, 600 A B C D E, 602 A B, 642 C;
Harthacnut, 431, 432, 433 *ter*, 447;
Ardecnutus, 594, *n* [b].
Hardulf, rex, *v.* Eardulf.
Harold, pater Yrici, 389.
Harold, filius Cnut, 430 *ter*, 431, 432, 634;
Haroldus, 598 A B D E, 599 B D E *bis*, 600 B, 642 C;
Harald, 430, 431, 432, 433, 821;
Haraldus, 758 A B *ter* C.
Harold Harfager, rex Norreganorum, 438, 462 *bis*, 463 *bis*, 464 *bis*, 465;
Haroldus, 602 C, 762 B, 859 D;
Haraldus, 614 A B, 762 A *bis*, 827, 840 D;
Heralt, 855.
Harold, filius Godwini, comes, rex, 438, 439 *quater*, 441, 444 *bis*, 445 *bis*, 446 *ter*, 447, 448 *bis*, 450, 451 *ter*, 452 *bis*, 453 *bis*, 455 *bis*, 458 *octies*, 459, 460, 461 *quater*, 462 *quater*, 463 *quinquies*, 464 *bis*, 465 *ter*, 634;
Haroldus, 604 C, 605 A C *bis* E, 606 E *bis*, 607 C D, 608A B C, 611B C *bis*, 612B C E;
Harald, 452, 455 *bis*, 459, 464;
Haraldus, 613 B C D, 614 A B E, 759 B C *bis* D E *ter*, 760 B *bis* E *bis*, 761 A *quater* C *bis* D E, 762 A B C, 763 A B D;
Harolde, 827, 828 2;
Heraldus, 858 E, 859 A, 866 E, 867 E.
Harold, comes Danus, Gunildæ maritus, 602 A.
Haroldus, rex Norreganorum, pater Olavi, 595 E.
Harpsfeldius, 208, *n* [a].
Haruc, rex, *v.* Eohric.
Hasteng, *v.* Haesten.
Hathra, filius Hwalæ, 349, 469 A, 550 A;
Hatra, 674 B.
Hathubert, episcopus Lundoniensis, 672 D;
Heathobert, 617 C.
Hathulac, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, *v.* Hadulac.
Hatra, *v.* Hathra.
Haveloc, Danus, 769 1 2, 770, 771 1 *bis* 2, 772 2 *bis*, 773 1 2, 774 1 2 *ter*, 775 2, 789 2;
Aveloc, 771 2, 772;
Cuaran, Cuharan, Cuheran, Cuherant, 766 *quater*, 767 *sexies*, 768, 769 *bis*, 772, 774.
Hayardur, *v.* Haardus.
Hayarndrut, monachus Enlli, 851.
Heaberhtus, *v.* Heahbertus.
Heabryht, 341;
Heabrihtus, comes, 547 B.
Headda, abbas Medeshamstedensis, 391.
Headda, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 C D, 624 B;
Haedda, 283, *n* [i].
Headolac, *v.* Hadulac.
Headred, episcopus Hagustaldensis, *v.* Heardred.
Headred, episcopus Dommucensis, 618 A.
Heahbertus, episcopus Wicciorum, 547 D, 549 D;
Heaberhtus, 623 A.
Heahmund, episcopus Scireburnensis, 353, 620 D.
Heahmundus, 513 E;
Hamund, 802 2;
Edmundus, 738 E.
Heahstan, episcopus Lundoniensis, 371;
Heahstanus, 617 C;
Healhstanus, 567 D, *n* [a].
Healfdene, frater Hinguari, *v.* Halfdenus.
Healfilene, Healftene, *v.* Halfdene.
Heanbald, archiepiscopus, *v.* Eanbald II.
Heanflet, *v.* Æanfled.
Heanfrid, *v.* Eanfrid.
Heardbearht, pater Alrici, 371;
Herebert, 732 E.
Heardberht, princeps, 335;
Heardbertus, 664 E, 730 E;
Herebert, 730 E;
Eadbrith, 788.
Heardred, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 340, 626 A;
Headred, 669 E, 671 E.
Heardulfus, pater Glonieorn, 612 D.
Heathobert, *v.* Hathubert.
Heatholac, *v.* Hadulac.
Heathoredus, episcopus Wicciorum, 545 B, 546 E, 623 A.
Heathoredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 547 D, 548 D, 626 D;
Heathured, 685 D, *n* [d].
Heca, episcopus Suthsaxonum, 437 *bis*, 456, 602 B, 609 A;
Seolesiensis, 619 A;
Heaca, 457.
Hecburch, *v.* Ecgbertus, filius Earconbercti, rex Cantiæ.
Hecce, episcopus, *v.* Eadhaed.
Hecferd, rex, *v.* Ecgfridus.
Hedde, Heddi, episcopus, *v.* Haeddi.
Heddius, *v.* Aeddi Stephanus.
Hedhelac, *v.* Hadulac.
Heinric, rex, *v.* Henricus I.
Heinricus, Henricus II., imperator, 583 E, 594 D, 595 B, *n* [b].
Heinricus, Henricus III., imperator, 594, *n* [b], 599 D, 601 D, 602 E, 603 A, 608 D, 642 C, 757 E, *n* [i].
Heiu, sanctimoniales, 235 A, *n* [b].
Heldelitha, *v.* Hildelid.
Helena, uxor Menelai, 231 D.
Helena, mater Constantini Magni, 90 D, 115 C, 266 C, 702 D, 703 B.
Helena, uxor Hoeli regis Walliæ, 837 A;
Elen, 847, *n* [e].
Helhun, episcopus, *v.* Ælfhun.
Heli, sacerdos, 49 A, 55 E;
Hely, 694 E.
Helias, Scotus, abbas Coloniensis, 584 B, 598 C, 601 A.
Helised, filius Teudyr, rex Brechoniæ, 488 B.
Hellox, 866 A, *n* [a].
Helmam, Thomas de, 152, *n* [b].
Helmstanus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 548 D, 549 B;
Helmstan, 619 C.
Hemeid, rex Demetiæ, 488 B, *n* [a].
Hemele, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 544 [3], 623 D;
Hemeli, 663 C.
Hemmingus, dux Danicus, 586 A.
Hemmingus, filius Gunildæ, 602 A.
Hengist, 62 D *bis*, 68 C, 74 C, 121 B, 154 D, 707 D, 708 C, 709 D, 710 B, 719 B;
Hengistus, rex Saxonum, 50 B D, 51 D, 65 B C *bis* D, 66 A, 69 C *bis*, 70 A, 73 A, 109, *n* [b], 120, *n* [b], 167, *n* [c], 707 E, 709 D;
Hengst, 523 A B *ter* C, 527 C, 635 A;
Henges, 774 2, 775;
Hengis, 764 1 2;
Hengest, 298 *bis*, 299 *septies*, 501 E, 503 B C, 505 C, 509 D, 510 A, 627, 635 A, 645 C, 708 D *bis*, 709 D.
Henricus I., rex Angliæ, 204, *n* [b], 223, *n* [c], 230, *n* [a], 235, *n* [b], 642 D [7], 643 A, 687, *n* [b], 718 A;
Henri, 829;
Heinric, 634.
Henricus II., rex Angliæ, 53 [18], 642 [7], 643, *n.*, 687, *n* [b], 688, *n.*
Henricus II., imperator, *v.* Heinricus.
Henricus III., imperator, *v.* Heinricus.
Henricus IV., imperator, 608 D.
Henricus I., rex Francorum, 457 [21], 609 D, 757 E, 759 E, 760 E;
Heinric, 457.
Henricus Huntendunensis, 82 A, 190, *n* [c], 271, *n* [a], 498, *nn* [a d g], 689, *n* [a], 690 D, 714 C, 719, *n* [a].
Henricus, Wintoniensis episcopus, 620 A.
Henricus Fitzsimon, 239, *n* [b].
Henricus Quintus, rex Angliæ, 468, *n* [a].

Digitized by Google

Heordwaldus, episcopus, 659 A, *n* [a].
Heota, episcopus, *v.* Eata.
Heraclas Alexandrinus, 88 B.
Heraclius, imperator, 97 B C, 98 A B, 170 B, 528 B, 715 B, 719 A.
Heraclius, princeps, 97 B, 170 B.
Heraclonas, imperator, 97 D;
Eraclonas, 716 C, 719 A.
Heraldus, rex, *v.* Harold.
Heraman, episcopus, *v.* Hereman.
Hercules, 695 E.
Herebald, clericus, abbas, 252 A B, 662 A.
Hereberctus, rex Longobardorum, 100 A D.
Hereberct, anachoreta, 245 B D, *n* [c].
Herebert, *v.* Heardbertus.
Herebert, *v.* Heardbearht.
Herebertus, episcopus Dommucensis, 618 C.
Herebryht, dux, 345;
Herebyrt, 511 B;
Herebrihtus, 549 B;
Herebertus, 736 D.
Hereferth, episcopus Wintoniensis, 344, *n* [a];
Herefert, 733 E;
Herefridus, 619 C.
Herefrid, comes, 316.
Herefridus, vir Dei, 288 C.
Herelufu, abbatissa Sceaftesbyriensis, 399;
Hereluva, 579 D.
Hereman, episcopus Wiltoniæ, 435 *bis*, 442 *bis*;
Heremannus, 602 A, 604 A, 608 A B, 609 C, 620 B C;
Heraman, 435.
Heremod, filius Itermon, 349 *bis*, 469 A, 550 A, 674 B.
Hereric, Edwini nepos, 234 C, *n* [a], 236 B, *n* [b], 532 D, 632;
Hererícus, 639 C;
Haerericus, 536 B.
Heresuid, filia Hererici, 234 D, *n* [b], 628;
Hereswitha, 236, *n* [b], 632, 636 C, 639 C.
Herewaldus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 545 C [6], 620 C, 659, *n* [a];
Heordwaldus, 659 A.
Herewinus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 548 [1], 623 C.
Heriburg, abbatissa Uetadunensis, 250 B.
Hericus, monachus Autissiodorensis, 63, *n* [d], 122 A, *n* [e] *bis*, 123, *n* [a], 125, *n* [a], 126, *n* [c].
Herimannus, episcopus Coloniensis, 599 A, 607 B, 609 C.
Herimarus, abbas Rhemensis, 603 E.
Hering, filius Hussæ, 306, *n* [c];
Herins, 777.
Herode, 292;
Herodes, rex Judeæ, 84 A C, 698 A;
Herodus, 292.
Herodes Antipas, tetrarcha Judeæ, 84 A B *bis* C D; filius Antipatri, 293 *bis*.
Herodes Agrippa, rex Judeæ, 84 C D, 293, 294.
Herodias, 84 D, 85 A C.
Hetmundus, filius Haroldi Harvagræ, 465.
Heurun, episcopus Menevensis, *v.* Erwyn.
Heveloc, *v.* Haveloc.
Hewald, niger et albus, presbyteri, 257 B;
Ewaldi, 257, *n* [b], 258 A B;
Hewaldi, 538 D.
Heweid, pater Rostri, 831 C.
Hewel, pater Kinani, 839 B.
Hibaldus, episcopus, *v.* Higbald.
Hiddila, presbyter, 226 C.
Hidferth, episcopus, *v.* Tidfrith.
Hiemid, pater Loumarch, 836 C.
Hieronymus, S, 7, *n* [a], 83, *n* [a], 88 D, 92 C, 93 B D, 101 A C, 701 B;
Ieronymus, 47 C, 50 A;
Ieronimus, 62 A, 92 A.
Higbald, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 336, 338, 341, *n* [c];
Higbaldus, 545 A, 626 C, 665 A;
Hygbaldus, 666 D, 669 D E;
Hibaldus, 673 E;
Higebaldus, 547 A, 732 C;
Hubald, 792, *n* [o];
Kinebold, 731 A.
Higdenus, 275, *n* [a].
Higebald, dux, *v.* Sigbald.
Higebriht, Higebrihtus, *v.* Hygeberht.
Higuel, rex Euboniæ, 834 C *bis* D, 835 A *n* [a];
Howel, 834 C, 844 *bis*;
Hovil, 844 *bis*.
Higuel, 836 A;
Hywel, 846.
Higuel, rex Britonum, *v.* Howel Dha.
Hilarius, papa, 95 B.
Hilarius, episcopus Pictaviensis, 91 C, 92 B, 115, *n* [e], 127, *n* [b].
Hilarus, archipresbyter, 170 D.
Hild, filia Hererici, abbatissa Streoneshalh, 198 C, 200 D, 234 B, *nn* [a b] *bis* C D, 235 A, 236 B, *n* [d], 237 A, 285 E, 321, 506 D, 531 C, 532 A, 536 B, 538 C, 632;
Hilda, 531 B, 532 D, 535 D, 536 B, 622 C, 632, 636 C, 639 C;
Hilde, 782 2.
Hildegils, *v.* Brorda.
Hildelid, abbatissa Bercingensis, 220 B;
Hildelitha, 535 B;
Heldelitha, 532 D.
Hildericus, rex Vandalorum, 95 D.
Hill, Jacobus, 467, *n* [a].
Himeid, filius Clitauc, 837 B, 847.
Himeyd, filius Bledri, 836 B, *n* [c], 846.
Hinguarus, Hinguar, *v.* Hynguar.
Hinne, *v.* Ine.
Hippolitus, episcopus, chronographus, 88 A.
Hirling, dux Danorum, 759 C;
Yrling, 437.
Hirmawr, filius Gwriad, 848.
Hirmengildus, filius Leovegildi, 96 C.
Hisicion, Ysicion, filius Alani, 53 C, 58 A B C.
Hispo hold, *v.* Ysopa hold.
Historeth, filius Istorini, 56 C.
Hloduius, rex Francorum, 193 A.
Hloduuius, rex, *v.* Ludovicus I.
Hlodwicus, rex, *v.* Ludovicus II.
Hlodwig, rex, *v.* Ludovicus III.
Hlothere, episcopus, *v.* Leutherius.
Hlotheri, filius Earconbercti, rex Cantiæ, 217 B, 234 A, 242 A, 285 E;
Hlothere, 322, 534 A;
Hlotharius, 186, *n.*, 222, *n* [b], 227 C;
Lotharius, 719 B, 734 A;
Lotherius, 536 E, 635 D;
Lotarius, 718 A, 719 B;
Lothere, 627;
Lodhere, 783.
Hlothwicus, rex, *v.* Ludovicus II., Ludovicus III.
Hlothwig, rex, *v.* Ludovicus I., Ludovicus II.
Hoel, *v.* Howel Dha.
Hoelus, filius Idwal, 838 B C, 849, 850;
Howel, filius Ievaf, Huwal, 578 C.
Hoelus, filius Edwini, 839 D, 840 A B, 853, 854, *n* [c].
Hoelus, filius Owein, 840 B; filius Etwini, 854.
Homerus, 689 B C.
Honoricus, rex Vandalorum, 95 B.
Honorius, imperator, 93 A B D, 116 C, *n* [h], 117 A, 119 B, *n* [a], 704 D E, 705 D.
Honorius I., papa, 97 D, 98 E, 118, *n* [a], 168 B C, *n* [d], 169 A B C, 170 B, 178 D, 179 D, 207, *n* [a], 309 *bis*, 310, 528 C D, 529 A, 619 B.
Honorius, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 166, *n* [h], 167 B, 169 B C D E, *n* [a], 170 A B, *n* [a], 172 A, 186 A, 193 C, 200 A, 270 A, *n* [a], 309 *bis*, 312, 404, 529 E, 530 A C, 616 C, 625 B, 658 E.
Horaldus, *v.* Harold, filius Godwini.
Horatius Flaccus, 689 B.
Hors, rex Saxonum, 50 D, 51 A, 62 D *bis*, 523A *bis*, 635 A, 708 C *bis*, 774 2, 775;
Horsa, 68 D, 69 A, 120, *n* [b], 121 B *bis*, 298, 299 *bis*, 501 E, 503 A B *bis*, 509 D, 510 A, 627, 707 D, 708 C;
Horsus, 68 C, 708 D *bis*.
Hovedenus, Rogerus, historiographus, 141, *n* [a], 522, *n* [a].
Houil, filius Ris, 488 B, *n* [d].
Howardus, Gulielmus, 522, *n* [a], 549, *n* [b].
Howel Dha, rex Britonum Septentrionalium, 381, 572 C, 837, *n* [c], 847 *bis*, *n* [c], 848 *quater*;
Hoel, 837 C *ter*;
Higuel, 837 A C, *n* [c];
Ouvel, 687 A, *n* [c];
Huwal, 382.
Howel, *v.* Higuel, rex Euboniæ.
Howel, filius Idwal, *v.* Hoelus.
Howel, pater Meuruc, 840 A, 853.
Hris, frater regis Walanorum, 451, 452;
Res, 606 D.
Hroald, comes Danicus, 377, 378;
Rahald, 743 D;
Rhoaldus, 570 C.
Hrodbyrht, rex Francorum, 499 D;
Brodbyrht, 499 D;
Robertus, 583, *n* [c].
Hrodberd, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, *v.* Rotbertus.
Hrof, primarius civitatis Dorubrevi, 151 D.
Hrothmund, filius Trygils, 628;
Rodmunt, 74 C.
Hrothwlf, rex Francorum, 491 A;
Hrothulf, 562 B;
Hrodulfus, 517 B;
Rothulf, 361.
Hryp, filius Hrothmund, 628;
Rippan, 74 C.
Huaetberct, abbas Girviensis, 287 C;
Hwetbyrhtus, 653 C;
Huetberct, 83, *n* [b].
Huala, filius Bedwig, 469 A;
Hwala, 349;
Wala, 550 A, 674 B.
Hubba, rex Danorum, 481 C D, *n* [b], 582 A, 640 C, 738 A E;
Habba, 481 C;
Ubba, 351, 738 A B E, 800 2, 801 1 2, 804.
Huctredus, filius Waldef, *v.* Uctredus.
Huda, comes Suthriensium, 347, 470 A, 551 A, 737 C;
Hude, 794;
Wada, 675 B.
Huetberct, *v.* Huaetberct.
Hugo, filius Hrodberhti, rex Francorum, 499 D, *n* [g].
Hugo, filius Hugonis Capeht, 580, *n* [b], 583, *n* [c].
Hugo, comes Normannicus, Domnaniæ præfectus, 584 A, 752 B;
Huga, 409.
Hugo, comes, 866 D.
Hugo, Normannus, 606 D.
Hugo, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Hugo Menardus, 238, *n* [c], 239, *n* [b].
Hugo de Puteaco, episcopus Dunelmensis, 204, *n* [b].
Huita, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 D;
Hwicca, 659 A;
Hwitta, 659, *n* [b];
Wita, 544 3.
Humbertus, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 473 A;
Hunbyrhtus, 618 A.
Hun, dux Sumorsætun, 510 B.
Hunbeanna, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 662 A, *n* [e].
Hunberht, ealdorman, 347.
Hunberht, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 623 C.
Hunbyrhtus, episcopus, *v.* Humbertus.
Hunferth, episcopus Wintoniensis, 329, 330;
Hunfridus, 543 B D;
Hunfrith, 619 B;
Hunfert, 786.
Hunferth, episcopus Helmamensis, 618 A.
Hungar, *v.* Hynguar.
Huntendunensis, *v.* Henricus.
Hunvald, comes, 186 B;
Hunwaldus, 530 B.
Hussa, rex Nordanhymbrorum, 75 D, 290, 306, *n* [c];
Hussus, 649 E.
Huwal, subregulus, *v.* Hoelus, filius Idwal.

Digitized by Google

Huwal, rex Occidentalium Britonum, *v.* Howel Dha.
Hwala, *v.* Huala.
Hwicca, episcopus, *v.* Huita.
Hygbald, abbas Lindissi, 214 A.
Hygbaldus, *v.* Higbald.
Hygeberht, archiepiscopus Licetfeldensis, 335;
Higebrihtus, 546 A;
Higberhtus, 546 2;
Higbertus, 623 C;
Higebrit, 336, *n* a, 731 D;
Hibald, 789, *n* f.
Hynguar, 481 B, 640 C;
Hinguar, 569 D, 636 D, 738 A *bis;*
Hinguarus, 582 B;
Hungarus, 481 C;
Ingwair, 351;
Inwaer, 357;
Inguarus, 554 C, 559 B;
Inguar, 681 C, 683, *n* b;
Igware, 512 E;
Iuuar, 513 B;
Iwar, 800 2, 801 1 2, 803.
v. Dani.
Hyrc, rex, *v.* Yric, filius Haroldi.
Hyrc, comes, *v.* Yric.

I. & J.

Jabath, filius Japhet, 59 A.
Jacob, filius Beli, 832 A.
Jacob, rex Venedotiæ, 578 A, 839 D, 840 A, *n* b;
Iago, 837 C, 838 A B, 848, 849, 853.
Jacob, filius Isaaci, 690 A.
Jacobus, apostolus, frater Domini, 84 C, 85 B, 201 C, 294, 500 D.
Jacobus, apostolus, frater Johannis, 96 B, 293 *bis*, 294.
Jacobus, diaconus, 168 A, 172 C, *n* b, 200 D, 211 A;
Jacob, 199 D.
Jacobus Nisibenus, 91 B.
Jaenbertus, *v.* Ianbryht.
Jaered, filius Maleel, 349;
Jared, 59 A;
Jareth, 550 A.
Iago, *v.* Jacob, rex Venedotiæ.
Ianbryht, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 333;
Ianbert, 405;
Ieanbryht, 334, 337;
Iaenbyrht, 336, *n* a;
Iainbertus, 255, *n.*, 544 C, 546 B;
Iaenberhtus, 616 B;
Iaenbert, 731 C;
Iambeth, 730 B;
Iambrih, 732 B;
Lamberht, 663 C;
Lamberhtus, 667 C.
Jamesius, Thomas, 489, *n* c.
Japhet, filius Noe, 49 C, 53 C, 57 D, 58 A B, 59 A.
Jaruman, episcopus Merciorum, 199 B, 208 D;
Jarumannus, 211 D, 212, *n* a, 531 D;
Jarumann, 532 E, 533 C, 623 B;
Jeruman, 314, 315.
Jason, 829 2.
Iba, hæresiarcha, 228 A.
Icel, filius Eomer, 308 *bis*, 333 *bis*, 508 E;
Icelus, 528 B;
Icil, 630, 716 A, 729 E.
Ida, filius Eoppæ, rex Berniciorum, 51 E, 52 A, 74 A B, 75 B D, 178, *n* a, 285 A, 290 A, 302 *bis*, 303, 305, 318 *bis*, 322 *bis*, 328 *bis*, 504 A, 524 D E, 525 B, 542 A, 544 D, 632, 639 A B C, 640 A, 649 D, 663 C, 712 E, 713 C, 719 D, 727 B;
Ide, 776.
Idwal, 837 C *ter*, 838 A *bis*, 848, *n* b, 849.
Idwal, filius Idwal, 837 C, 838 D, 848.
Idwal, filius Rodri, 838 A, 848.
Idwal, filius Meuric, 839 A, 851.
Idwal, pater Meuruc, 838 B *bis*, 849 *bis*.
Idwalan, filius Owein, 838 B; filius Einon, 849.
Jehmarc, rex in Scotia, 429;
Jermarc, 757 D.
Jeothete, *v.* Juthytta.
Jeothwel, *v.* Juthwal.
Ieronimus, *v.* Hieronymus.
Jeruman, *v.* Jaruman.
Ieta, *v.* Gaeta.
Ieuaf, 837 43, 848.
Ieuaf, filius Idwal, 838 A, 849.
Ieuaf, filius Idwal, 850.
Iffi, filius Usefreæ, 75 B, 525 B, 632, 639 B;
Yffa, 303 *bis;*
Iffa, 713 C.
Igmunt, 836 C;
Igmund, 846.
Ignatius, episcopus Antiochensis, 33 D E, 86 B, 295, 501 A.
Iguuar, rex Paganorum, 519 D.
Imma, Imme, regina, *v.* Emma Alfgiva.
Imma, miles, 233 A B, 234 C.
Immin, Immine, dux Mercensis, 199 B, 316, 531 D.
Ina, *v.* Ini.
Incisor Ferri, histrio, *v.* Taillefer.
Ine, *v.* Ini.
Inferth, filius Eandulf, 75 A; *v.* Thinegferth.
Ingebrand, filius Waegbrand, 631.
Ingengeat, filius Angengeat, *v.* Ingui.
Ingild, frater Inæ, 326, 348, 468 A, 512 A, 674 A;
Ingils, 549 D, 633;
Ingilt, 784 2;
Ingels, 541 A;
Ingelsus, 641 B.
Inguald, episcopus Lundoniensis, 283 B *bis*, 542 A B, 617 B, 657 C, 725 E.
Ingualdus, 288 C, 535 B, 726 C;
Ingwald, 328, 662 A.
Ingualdus, rex, 686 B, *n* g; *v.* Reignold.
Inguar, Inguarus, Ingwair, *v.* Hynguar.
Inguec, filius Aluson, 74 B.
Ingui, filius Angenwit, 302 *bis*, 524;
Inguim, 712 E;
Ingengeat, 631.
Ini, rex Gewissorum, 226 A, 254 C, *nn* a b, 537 E, 568 B;
Ine, 322, 323, 326 *bis*, 327 *ter*, *n* a, 348, 506 D, 507 B, 512 A, 540 C D, 541 B C D, 549 D, 633, 674 A *bis*, 723 A B *bis*, 724 A C D, 725 A B, 727 D, 734 B C *bis*, 735 B, 784;
Ina, 539 A, 541 A, 620 C, 641 B *bis* C;
Inne, 785;
Hinne, 783 2.
Innocentius, papa, 93 A, 297 13.
Inwaer, *v.* Hynguar.
Inwona, episcopus, *v.* Unwona.
Joannes, episcopus Portuensis, 98 E.
Job, 96 B, 125 B, 146 C, 279 C.
Jocelinus, 205, *n* b.
Jodocus, S., *v.* Judoc.
Johannes, martyr, 208 A.
Johannes Baptista, 53 B, 82 A, 84 B, 91 A B C D, 94 D, 96 A, 298, 703 A B.
Johannes, monachus, abbas Cantuariensis, 96 D, 144, *n* d.
Johannes, apostolus, evangelista, 85 D, 86 A, 201 B, 293, 295 *bis*, 500 D E;
Jon, 816.
Johannes, Arelatensis archiepiscopus, 210 A.
Johannes, cantor, 228 C D E, 229 A B, 285 E, 535 B, 536 B, 721 D E.
Johannes, Aldsaxo, presbyter, 487 B, *n* b, 493 E, 494 B E, 557 E, 563 A.
Johannes, diaconus, 154, *nn* b d, 699 C, *n* a.
Johannes I., papa, 95 D.
Johannes III., papa, 96 B.
Johannes IV., papa, 97 D, 170 B C D, 177, *n* b, 528 C.
Johannes V., papa, 98 D.
Johannes VI., papa, 100 A, 272 B, 725 A.
Johannes VII., papa, 725 A.
Johannes XII., papa, 576 D.
Johannes XIII., papa, 579, *n* b.
Johannes XIV., papa, 581, *n* c.
Johannes XV., papa, 582, *n* d.
Johannes XVI., papa, 586, *n* a.
Johannes XVII., papa, 585, *n* a.
Johannes XVIII., papa, 585, *nn* a d, 586, *n* a.
Johannes XIX., papa, 595 B C, *n* a, 596 A.
Johannes, monachus, episcopus Hagustaldensis, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 235 C, 249 A B C D E, *n* a, 250 B C, 251 B C E, 253, *n* a, 283, *n* o, 286 C, 322 *ter*, 327, 537 B C, 539 A D, 541 B, 577 B, 625 D, 626 A, 725 A B;
Johans, 782 2;
S. Jon, 783.
Johannes, abba Romanus, 285 E.
Johannes, episcopus Hroffensis, 617 A.
Johannes, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 B.
Johannes, episcopus Wicciorum, 623 A.
Johannes Scotus, 487, *n* b, 684, *n* b.
Johannes, thesaurarius Eboracensis, 165, *n* b.
Johannes Tinmuthensis, 113, *n* c.
Jona, filius Jabath, 59 A.
Jonas, monachus Bobiensis, 180, *n* a.
Jonathan, princeps Opergelei, 835 C, 845.
Jonaval, filius Meuruc, 850.
Joseph, filius Jacobi, 279 C, 690 A.
Joseph, episcopus Landavensis, 840 B, 854.
Joseph, episcopus Menevensis, 840 B, 855.
Josephus Flavius, historiographus, 83, *n* a.
Josselinus, Johannes, 1, 2, *n.*
Jovianus, imperator, 91 D, 92 A;
Jovinianus, 703 C.
Ircus, *v.* Yric.
Ireloune, rex, 776.
Irenæus, episcopus Lugdunensis, 87 A.
Iric, rex Northanhymbrorum, *v.* Yric, filius Haroldi.
Irmenricus, Irmiricus, filius Octæ, *v.* Eormenricus.
Isidorus, chronographus, 500, *n* a;
Ysidorus, 47 C.
Israel, 56 D, 238 C, 694 E.
Israu, filius Barth, 59 A.
Istorinus, pater Historeth, 56 C.
Itermon, 349 *bis;*
Itermod, filius Hathiræ, 469 A, 550 A, 674 B.
Ithamar, episcopus Hroffensis, 185 D, 186 A, 193 D, 194 A, 313, 314, 315, 529 E, 616 C.
Juba, 698 A.
Juchil, rex, 578 A.
Iudguoll, 835 B;
Idwallon, 844.
Iudgual, filius Rodri, 837 B;
Idwal, 847.
Iudhail, rex Guent, 835 B;
Ithel, 845.
Iudhail, filius Fernmail, 834 A.
Juditha, *v.* Juthytta.
Judoc, S., 372, *n* b;
Jodocus, 210, *n* b.
Judris, 832 B;
Judrius, 832, *n* b.
Juheta, *v.* Juthytta.
Julianus, jurisperitus, imperator, 87 A, 700 D *bis*.
Julianus apostata, imperator, 91 C *bis*, 703 C *bis*.
Julianus, consul, 91 A.
Julianus, episcopus, Pelagianista, 116, *nn* e f, 704 D.
Julianus, diaconus, 91 D.
Julius, martyr, 8 D, 90 C, 115 A, *n* b, 702 C.
Julius I., papa, 99 A.
Julius Africanus, chronographus, 87 D, 88 B, 89 A.
Julius Cæsar, *v.* Cæsar, Julius.
Ivo, S., archiepiscopus Persa, 526 C, 583 A, 747 E.
Ivo, filius Guidonis, 866, *n* d.
Ivor, filius Alani, 841 *bis*.

Digitized by Google

Ivor de Porth Talarthi, 851.
Jupiter, 55 B.
Jurmanus, filius Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, 190, *n* k.
Justin, dux Danorum, 580 D.
Justinianus I., imperator, 95 E, 99 A, 175 D, 719 A.
Justinianus II., imperator, 99 B C, 100 A B, 228 A, 254 B, 725 A.
Justinus I., imperator, 95 D E, 711 D, 719 A.
Justinus II., imperator, 175 D, 713 C, 719 A.
Justinus, philosophus, 86 C.
Justus, episcopus Hroffensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 97 C, 140 C, 151 C, 153 B, 154 A, 155 C, 156 A C, 157 A, 158 C, 167 D, 168, *n* d, 169 B, 172 B, 285 B, 306 *bis*, 307, 308 *bis*, 309, 404, 526 E, 527 C D E, 528 A B, 529 E, 616 B C, 625 A, 658 A;
Justin, 772, 778 2.
Juthita, filia Baldewini comitis Flandriæ, conjux Tostii comitis, 605 A;
Judi, 825 2, *n* m, 826.
Juthytta, 360;
Jeothete, 348;
Juthitta, filia Caroli Crassi regis Francorum, uxor Æthelwlfi regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 470 C, 471 B, 472 D, 474, *n* a, 483 E, 484 A, 551 C E, 552 E, 561 C D;
Juheta, 740 C;
Juditha, 474, *n* n, 676 A.
Juthwal, rex Britonum Septentrionalium, 572 C;
Jeothwel, 381.
Iuuar, *v.* Hynguar.
Juvanus, filius Japhet, 58 B *bis*.
Juvenalis, Decius, 691 B.
Iwain, rex Moraviæ, 764.
Iwar, *v.* Hynguar.

K.

Kanutus, *v.* Cnut.
Karl, Karolus, Karulus, *v.* Carolus Magnus.
Karlmon, rex, *v.* Carolomon.
Karolus Martellus, *v.* Carolus Martellus.
Karolus, Karulus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Calvus.
Karolus, Karulus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Crassus.
Karulus, rex Francorum, *v.* Carolus Simplex.
Kebius, S., 150, *n* a.
Keidiau, pater Guendoleu, 831 B.
Kelloc, filia Grim, 770, 771.
Kenan, *v.* Cinan.
Kenbrihtus, Kenbrit, *v.* Cenbriht.
Kenegilz, *v.* Cynegils.
Kenehard, Kenehert, clito, *v.* Cynehard.
Kenelm, rex Merciorum, 630;
Kenelmus, 547 C, 638 C *bis*, 669 C.
Kenewolf, rex, *v.* Cyniuulfus.
Kenfus, *v.* Cenfus, rex.
Kenredus, rex, *v.* Coenred, filius Cuthberti.
Kenredus, Kenret, rex, *v.* Coenred, filius Cuthwini.
Kenredus, subregulus, *v.* Coenred, filius Ceolwaldi.
Kenric, Kenricus, Kenriz, rex, *v.* Cynric, filius Cerdici.
Kenricus, clito, *v.* Cynric.
Kentigernus, 490 B; *v.* Conthigernus, episcopus Assavensis.
Kentuinus, Kentwinus, rex, *v.* Centwine.
Kenulfus, Kenwlf, Kenwlfus, Kenulphus, rex, *v.* Cenwulf, filius Cuthberhti.
Kenulfus, abbas, *v.* Cenulf.
Kenulf, abbas Burgensis, 393, 402, 411, 620 A;
Kenulfus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 584 D 8, 585 A;
Kenulphus, 581 A.
Kenwalh, rex, *v.* Coinvalch.
Kerwalt, filius Muregan, 847, *n* a.
Ketel Durnluc, dux, 65 A.
Kichelmus, rex, *v.* Cuichelm.
Kilianus, S., episcopus Wurtzburgensis, 537 E.
Kilianus, abbas Coloniæ, 580 B, 584 B, 609 D.
Kinan, *v.* Cinan.
Kinan, filius Hewel, rex Venedotiæ, 839 B, 851.
Kineard, clito, *v.* Cynehard.
Kinebertus, episcopus, *v.* Cynebryht.
Kinebirhtus, episcopus, *v.* Cyniberct.
Kinebold, episcopus, *v.* Higbald.
Kineburga, *v.* Cyneburga.
Kinedritha, uxor Wiglafi regis Merciorum, 638 D.
Kinegils, Kinegilsus, *v.* Cynegils.
Kinehard, Kinehardus, clito, *v.* Cynehard.
Kinehardus, episcopus, *v.* Cyneheard.
Kinesuitha, *v.* Cynesuith.
Kinethritha, *v.* Cynethrithe.
Kineulfus, rex, *v.* Cynewulf.
Kinewald, *v.* Cynewald.
Kinewardus, *v.* Cyneweard.
Kinewoldus, episcopus Wicciorum, 573 B, 623 A;
Coinwaldus, 575 E.
Kinewlf, *v.* Cynewulf.
Kinric, clito, dux, *v.* Cynric, filius Cuthredi
Kinric, rex, *v.* Cynric, filius Cerdici.
Kinsius, archiepiscopus, *v.* Kynsige.
Kola, regis minister, 408.
Kortram, senior monasterii Keltræ, 601 B.
Kynath, rex Scotorum, 578 A, 594 D.
Kyneberct, episcopus, *v.* Cynebert.
Kyneburga, Kyneburh, *v.* Cyniburga.
Kynehardus, episcopus, *v.* Cynehard.
Kyneswith, filia Pendæ, 217, *n* c, 269, *n* c, 313;
Kynesuuith, 313;
Kineswitha, 637 B D, 638 A;
Cynesuuith, 315;
Cynesuith, 315;
Cyneswitha, 198, *n* a, 630;
Kynesuith, 393;
Cyneswitha, Cynvice, Pendæ uxor, 630;
Kineswitha, 637 D.
Kynethsuitha, *v.* Cynesuitha.
Kynethritha, *v.* Cynethritha.
Kynehardus, episcopus, *v.* Cyneheard.
Kynheardus, clito, *v.* Cynehard.
Kynewlf, Kyniulfus, episcopus, *v.* Cynewulf.
Kynsige, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 452;
Kynsie, 454, 457;
Kinsigius, 604 A;
Kinsinus, 604 6;
Kinsius, 609 D, *n* d, 625 D;
Chenesi, 825 2.

L.

Laberius, tribunus Romanus, 110, *n* f;
Labienus, 110, *n* f, 292, 696 C.
Lactantius, 113, *n* a.
Laistranus, presbyter, 170 D.
Lambardus, Gulielmus, 522, *n* a.
Lamberht, Lamberhtus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Janbryht.
Lamech, 58 B, 59 A, 349, 469 A, 550 A, 674 B.
Lamidon, filius Hilii, 55 B.
Lampadius, consul, 96 A.
Lanfrancus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 131, *n* d, 186, *n* b, 282, *n* b, 616 B.
Lapide, *v.* Cornelius.
Latinus, pater Laviniæ, 55 A.
Laudent, 835 A.
Lavinia, conjux Æneæ, 55 A.
Laurentius, presbyter, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 132 B, 144 B, 152 C, 153 B C D 155 D E, 156 B, *n* a, 207, *n* a, 306 47, 307 *quater*, 308 *bis*, 527 A C D, 616 A, 658 D, 703 A;
Laurent, 778 1 2.
Laurentius, martyr, 91 A, 92 A, 94 C, 95 A, 208 A.
Leander, episcopus Hispalitanus, 96 C.
Lebuinus, presbyter, 257, *n* b.
Ledwold, *v.* Leodwald.
Lefricus, comes, *v.* Leofricus.
Lefsius, dux, *v.* Leofsius.
Lefwine, abbas, 754 A.
Lefwing, archiepiscopus, *v.* Lifing.
Lefwinus, abbas, *v.* Leofwine.
Lelandus, Johannes, 235, *n* b, 249, *n* a.
Leo I., imperator, 95 A B, 708 D, 719 A.
Leo II., imperator, 99 C, 100 B, 725 A.
Leo III., imperator, 101 B, 725 A.
Leo I., papa, 94 A, 99 A, 297 55, 830 B, *n* d.
Leo III., papa, 212, *n* n, 259, *n* d, 339, *n* b, 341, 342, *n* a, 509 E, 510 B, 547 B, 671 B C, 672 A, 732 D E, 733 B.
Leo IV., papa, 347, *n* a, 349, 470 A, 511 D, 551 A, 675 B, 737 B.
Leo, papa, 586 A.
Leo IX., papa, 438, 441 *bis*, 453, 602 E, 603 E, 607 A, 759 D.
Leodulf, *v.* Luitolfus.
Leodwald, filius Ecguualdi, 328 *bis*, 632;
Ledwold, 727 B.
Leofgar, episcopus Herefordensis, 455 *bis*; Leovegarus, 608 B, 622 A.
Leofric de Whitechurch, 408.
Leofric, filius Leofwine, dux Merciorum, 430, 432, 434, 444, 445, 446, 454, 455, 456, 457, 466, 823, *n* g, 824, *n* c, 825, *n* g;
Leofricus, 594 C, 599 C, 600 C, 601 A, 602 C, 604 C D *bis*, 605 C, 606 D E, 607 C, 608 C D;
Lefricus, 758 B, 759 E, 760 D;
Leueric, 823 2;
Leveriz, 824, 825.
Leofric, Britonicus, cancellarius regis Eadwardi, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 436;
Leofricus, 602 B, 621 C.
Leofric, Leofrici comitis nepos, abbas Burgensis, 451 *bis*, 466.
Leofruna, uxor Aethelredi regis Orientalis Angliæ, S. Æthelberti mater, 628, 636 C.
Leofrune, abbatissa S. Mildrithæ, 417;
Leofruna, 587 C.
Leofsius, 583 C;
Leofsige, dux, 409 *bis*;
Lefsius, 752 A.
Leofsie, abbas Thorniensis, Wicciorum episcopus, 430;
Leofsius, 593 11, 597 D, 623 A.
Leofwine, abbas Eliensis, 427;
Lefwinus, 757 B.
Leofwine, regis minister, 408.
Leofwine, filius Godwini comitis, 446, 463, 466;
Leofwinus, 605 A E, 614 D;
Lefwine, 827 2;
Lewine, 763 D, 823 2.
Leofwine, abbas Coventrensis, 452 *bis*, 453, 606 E.
Leofwinus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Leofwinus, episcopus Leogerensium et Lindisfarorum, 624 C.
Leofwinus, dux, pater Normanni et Leofrici ducum, 594 C, 608 D;
Leofwine, 426.
Leonardus, S., 271, *n* a.
Leonides, martyr, 87 B.
Leova, cleptor, 574 A;
Liofa, 388.
Leoveca, pater Wulfgeate, 584 D.
Leovegarus, episcopus Herefordensis, *v.* Leofgar.
Levegarus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Leowis, Leowiz, rex, *v.* Ludovicus II.
Leporius, 122, *n* s.
Leslæus, historiographus, 239, *n* b.
Levigildus, rex Gothorum, 96 C.
Leving, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, *v.* Lifing.
Leutherius, episcopus Gewissorum, 178 D, 180 A, 215 D, 221 E, *n* c, 222 A, 532 C, 533 C, 534 B, 535 C, 619 C;

Digitized by Google

Leutherius, *cont.*
Lohier, 781;
Hlothere, 318.
Leuthfriht, antistes Migensis, 664 B.
Lewelin, filius Seisil, 839 D, *n* f, 840 A B C, 852, 853.
Lewine, comes Cestriæ, 823 2, *n* e.
Liber, 94 C.
Licinus Augustus, 90 D.
Liethan, 56 C.
Lifing, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 427;
Lyfinc, 418;
Lyfing, 427;
Livingus, 588 A, 594 D, 616 B;
Lebing, 757 B;
Lefwing, 754 C;
Aelfstan, 427.
Lilla, minister Aeduini regis, 158 E, 308, 528 A.
Liofa, cleptor, 388;
Leova, 574 A.
Liud, Lud, rex, pater Bellini, 696 C, *n* a.
Liudhardus, episcopus Silvanectensis, 131 A, *n* b.
Livia, 84 B *bis*.
Living, abbas Tavistokiensis, episcopus Cridiatunensis, Cornubiensis, Wigornensis, 432, 436;
Livingus, 596 A, 599 B, 600 A, 602 B, 621 C, 623 A;
Lyuync, 436;
Lyfing, 436.
Livingus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Lifing.
Liupoldus, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 605 B, 609 D;
Liuwoldus, 605, *n* a.
Liuthbrandus, rex Longobardorum, 100 D, 101 B.
Liutolfus, filius Ottonis imperatoris, 575 C;
Leodulf, 400 *bis*.
Llunwerth, episcopus Menevensis, 835 D, *n* g;
Lwmbert, 845.
Llywarch, filius Hennyth, *v.* Loumarch.
Lodebrochus, pater Hungari et Hubbæ, 481 C.
Lodhere, rex, *v.* Hlothere.
Lodovicus II., 475, *n* c;
Lodoveus, 740 C.
Lohier, episcopus, 781; *v.* Leutherus.
Loigere, rex Hiberniæ, 72 A, *n* a.
Longobardus, filius Armenonis, 58 B.
Lotarius, Lotharius, rex, *v.* Hlothere.
Lotharius, imperator, 470 B.
Lothen, princeps Danicus, 437, 759 C.
Lothere, Lotherius, rex, *v.* Hlotheri.
Lothwi, imperator, *v.* Ludovicus I.
Loumarch, filius Hiemid, 836 C;
Llywarch, filius Hennyth, 846.
Lowis, rex, *v.* Ludovicus III.
Luca, Lucas, evangelista, 85 A B, 88 A, 91 C, 294, 698 C.
Lucanus, poeta, 697 B, 716 E.
Lucheman, *v.* Lucumon.
Lucianus, presbyter et martyr, 90 D, 91 B, 703 B.
Lucianus, presbyter, 93 B.
Lucina, matrona, 89 A.
Lucius Bibulus, consul, 110 A;
Marcus, 110, *n* e, 696 A.
Lucius, agnomine Lever Maur, rex Britannorum, 60 A, *n* b, 82 l, 86 C, 111 C, *n* i, 112 A, 284 C, 295, 501 A, 700 B.
Lucius Aurelius, *v.* Commodus.
Lucius Antoninus, *v.* Commodus.
Lucumen, præpositus Alfredi regis, 371;
Lucheman, 742 A.
Ludecan, rex Merciorum, 343, 510, *n* d, 548 A, 618 B, 638 C;
Ludecen, 733 C, 735 C;
Lutecan, 791 2, 792 *bis*, *n* b;
Ludica, 630.
Ludgerus, S., episcopus, 259, *n* d *bis*.
Ludica, *v.* Ludecan.
Ludovicus I., imperator, 346, *n* a, 470 B *bis*;
Lodovicus, 475, *n* c;
Luduuicus, 561 C D;
Lothwi, 346, *n* a;
Ludovicus I., *cont.*
Hlothwicus, 484 A;
Hlothwig, 360;
Hladuuius, 516 C.
Ludovicus Cæcus, imperator, 499, *n* i.
Ludovicus II., rex Francorum, 483 C, *n* b, 561 C, 686 D, *n* h;
Hloduuius, 566 E;
Luduuicus, 561 C D;
Hlodwig, 360;
Hlothwicus, 483 D E;
Lodoveus, 740 C;
Loewiz, Loewis, 806.
Ludovicus III., rex Francorum, 483 C, *n* b, 561 E;
Loewis, 805 2;
Luduuicus, 561 C D;
Hlothwig, 360, 516 D;
Hlothwicus, 483 E, *n* b, 484 A.
Ludovicus IV., rex Occidentalis Franciæ, 575 C.
Ludovicus V., miser, rex Francorum, 580, *n* b.
Ludovicus VI., rex Francorum, 718 A.
Lullus, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 544 A.
Lumberth, episcopus, 837 B;
Lunbert, episcopus Miniu, 847.
Lupus, episcopus Trecassenus, 94 D, 122 A, *n* c, 123, *n* c.
Lwmbert, episcopus, *v.* Llunwerth.
Lyfinc, archiepiscopus, *v.* Lifing.
Lyfing, episcopus, *v.* Living.
Lysias, tetrarcha Judeæ, 84 A.
Lyuync, episcopus, *v.* Living.

M.

Maban, cantator, 274 B.
Mabillonius, Johannes, 144, *n* d, 152, *n* b, 180, *n* a, 259, *n* e, 266, *n* b, 282, *n* d, 301, *n* a.
Mab Uter, *v.* Arturus.
Macarius, patriarcha Antiochiæ, 98 D *bis*.
Macbetha, Scotus, 363;
Macbeathath, 518 A;
Mahbethu, 564 D.
Macbeothe, rex Scotorum, 453;
Macbæthad, 604 A;
Machethad, 597, *n* d;
Macbeotha, 606 D, 607 A;
Macheden, 825.
Maccus, filius Onlafi, 687, *n* d.
Maccus, rex insularum, 578 A.
Macedonius, hæresiarcha, 92 C, 99 A, 228 A.
Macheden, Machethad, *v.* Macbeothe.
Maclinmum, Scotus, 363;
Magilmumen, 518 A;
Malmumin, 564 D.
Macrinus, imperator, 87 D, 701 A.
Mactus, monachus, 854.
Maegla, filius Port, 300;
Meagla, 524 A;
Megla, 711 A.
Maelbaethe, rex, 429;
Melbeathe, 757 D.
Mael Mordav, rex Lageniæ, 852.
Maelog, filius Peretur, 847.
Magfinlaech, rex Scotiæ, 599, *n* d.
Magilmumen, *v.* Maclinmum.
Maglocunus, rex, 186, *n* a; *v.* Mailcunus.
Magnus, Olavi filius, rex Norreganorum, 435, 436, 437, 438 *bis*, 602 A B C *bis*.
Magnus, filius Haroldi, 840 C, 855.
Magog, 58 B.
Magonius, *v.* Patricius, S.
Mahbethu, *v.* Macbetha.
Mahtildis, consobrina Aethelwerdi, 499 C, 514 A B.
Maig, filius Ievav, 850.
Mailcun, 18, *n* a.
Mailcunus, rex Venedotiæ, 75 C, *n* h, 831 A;
Mailguin, 18, *n* a;
Mailcun, 18, *n* a;
Maglocunus, 18 B, *n* a.
Maildulfus, præceptor Aldhelmi, 620 D;
Maildufus, 268, *nn* d f.
Maileachlen, 835 C;
Maelsalachen, 845, *n* a.
Mailguin, 18, *n* a.
Maiolus, Scotus, abbas S. Pantaleonis Coloniæ, 601 A, 610 A.
Mair, filius Ethac, 59 A.
Malaleel, 469 A, 674 B;
Maleel, 349;
Malaliel, 550 A.
Malchion, presbyter, 89 C.
Malcolmus, *v.* Malculm.
Malcolm II., rex Scotorum, 429;
Mælcolm, 430;
Malcolmus, 594, *n* d, 597 E;
Melcolm, 757 D.
Malcolmus III., rex Scotorum, 242, *n* d, 607 B, 610, *n* a, 613 D, 642 7, 688, *n*.;
Malcololm, 820 2, *n* b, 825 2, 826 2.
Malcolmus, rex Cumbrorum, 578 A.
Malculm, rex Scottorum, 388;
Malculmus, 574 C;
Malcolmus, 746 D.
Maldredus, filius Crinani, 687, *n* h, 688, *n* d.
Malmesburiensis, *v.* Gulielmus.
Malmumin, *v.* Maclinmum.
Mamertus, B., episcopus Viennensis, 300 35.
Mammea, mater Alexandri imperatoris, 88 A B, 701 A.
Manasse, 690 A.
Mandubratius, 110, *n* i.
Manichæus, hæresiarcha, 90 A.
Manna, filius Togleas, comes Danorum, 380;
Mannanus, 571 C.
Manni, abbas, *v.* Wulmarus.
Marc, filius Haroldi, 849, *n* b.
Marcellinus, comes, 119, *n* d.
Marcellinus, Pseudo, 257, *n* b, 259, *nn* a b.
Marcellinus, martyr, 91 A, 703 A.
Marcherus, comes, *v.* Morkere.
Marcianus, Martianus, 298 *bis*; imperator, 63 A, *n* a, 94 C, 99 A, 117, *n* b, 120 C, *n* a, 128 C, 284 D, 503 A, 522 A, 635 A, 707 B, 719 A.
Marcus Antoninus, imperator, 86 D, 111 C, 295, 700 B.
Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, imperator, 87 D, 88 A, 701 A.
Marcus Marcellus, 697 C.
Marcus, evangelista, 85 A, 277 A, 294, 500 D.
Marcus, primus ex gentibus episcopus Hierosolymæ, 86 C.
Marcus, anachoreta, episcopus Britonum, 53 28, 692, *n* a.
Maredut, filius Owini, rex Venedotiæ, 838 C D, 839 A B C D, 850, 851.
Maredut, filius Edwini, 839 D, *n* h, 840 A, 853.
Margareta, regina Scotorum, 242, *n* d, 594 B, 642 C 7, 760 D;
Margarete, 820 2, *n* c.
Margetiud, pater Eugem, 834 C.
Maria, B., 51 E, 73 B, 94 C, 97 A, 186, *n* c, 206, *n* b, 212, *n* a, 214 B, 266 C, 273 A, 581 A, 638 E, 690 A, 749 D.
Marianus, Scotus, chronographus, 204, *n* a, 522, *n* a, 595 D, *n* c, 601 B C, 605 B, *n* b, 608 C, *n* a, 609 B, *n* c.
Marinus, papa, 358, 360, 483, *n* a, 484 B, *n* b, 560 D, 683 C, 740 B;
Marins, 806 *bis*;
Martinus, 516 E.
Marius Mercator, 116, *n* c.
Marleswain, minister regis, 824, *n* a, 827, *n* h.
Marnius, Claudius, 468, *n*.
Martianus, *v.* Marcianus.
Martina, mater Heraclonæ imperatoris, 97 D, *n* a.
Martinus I., papa, 98 B, 228 A.
Martinus, S., Turonis episcopus, 49 E, 50 A, 61 A, 62 A, 131 E, *n* d, 154 C, 176 A, 228 C, 229 B, 298, 492 A, 523 A, 635 D, 721 D;
Martines, 303.
Marzabana, Persa, 97 B.
Mathilde, filia Henrici primi regis, 634;
Matildis, 643 A, 760 D.

Digitized by Google

Matildis, Willelmi regis conjux, 642 D.
Matildis, Malcolmi regis Scottorum filia, 642 D.
Matthæus, S., evangelista, 85 A, 95 B; Matheus, 293.
Matthæus Parisiensis, 186, *n* d.
Matthæus Westmonasteriensis sive Florilegus, 124, *n* a, 125, *n* a, 178, *n* e, 186, *n* e, 190, *n* c, 222, *n* a, 255, *n* f, 267, *n* b, 268, *n* d, 479, *nn* a c.
Matthæus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Parkerus.
Matheus, *v.* Amatheus.
Matusalem, 550 A, 674 B; Mathusalem, 349, 469 A; Methusalem, 59 A.
Maun, *v.* Patricius, S.
Mauricius, Mauritius, Tiberius, imperator, 96 C D, *n* d, 129 B, 130 A, *n* a, 141 B, 142 A, 144 A, 148 A, 304, 526 D, 617 C.
Mauron, filius Gloui, 71 A.
Maxentius Augustus, 90 D, 702 E, 703 A.
Maximianus Herculius, imperator, 90 B *ter*, 112 C, 113, *n* b, 701 E, 702 E.
Maximinus, episcopus Trevirorum, 91 C.
Maximinus Cæsar, 90 C *bis*.
Maximus Sextus, imperator, 60 C, 61 A, *n* c.
Maximinus, imperator, 88 B.
Maximus Septimus, imperator, 9 D, 10 A, 61 B, 62 A, 92 C D, 115 D, *nn* g h, 284 C, 297, 704 A, 705 A.
Maximus, dux, 92 B.
Meagla, *v.* Maegla.
Mearwinna, abbatissa Rumesigæ, 577 B.
Mearwoldus, *v.* Merewald.
Meawes, pater Algari, 591 D.
Medraut, Arturi nepos, 830 C; Modret, 764 1 2, 771 2, 817.
Megla, *v.* Maegla.
Meilochon, pater Bridii regis Pictorum, 2, 176 A.
Melbeathe, rex Scotorum, *v.* Maelbaethe.
Melchu, dominus S. Patricii, 71 B.
Melcolm, *v.* Malcolmus II.
Meletius, episcopus Antiochenus, 91 D.
Meleusippus, S., 541 A, 653 D.
Melito, episcopus Sardensis, 86 E.
Melkinus, 490 B.
Mellitus, archiepiscopus Doroberniensis, 140 C, 141 C, 151 C, 153 B C, 154 A, 155 C, 156 A, 168, *n* d, 195 A, 285 B, 306, 307, 308, 526 E, 527 A C D, 616 A, 617 B, 637 A, 658 D, 720 B, 831 C; Melitus, 96 D; Melites, 777 2, 778 2; Meliton, 777; Mellite, 306 *bis*, 404.
Meltonus, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 165, *n* b.
Menelaus, 689 C.
Mepric, filius Briecat, 71 A.
Mercator, Gerhardus, 204, *n* a.
Mercelinus, filius Pendæ, rex Westan-Hecanorum, 638 A; Mercelmus, 198, *n* a, 637 D.
Merefin, filius Merewaldi, 534 D, 630, 638 A.
Merehwit, episcopus Sumersetensis, 430; Byrhtwinus, Byrhtwig, 621 B 25.
Merlinus, 831 B.
Mermin frych, 835 B, *n* b; Mervyn, 844.
Meroblaudis, magister militum, 62 A; Merobaudis, 116, *n* a.
Mervinus, rex Venedotiæ, 48 B, *n* a, 57 C, *n* f, 82 A.
Mervinus, filius Rodri, 48, *n* a; Merwyn, 836 C.
Merwala, filius Pendæ, rex Occidentalium Merciorum, 313; Merewald, 534 E, 630; Merewaldus, 635 C, 637 D, 638 A; Mearwoldus, 648 D; Merovaldus, 198, *n* a.
Mesech, filius Japhet, 58 B.
Methusalem, *v.* Matusalem.
Meuric, 837 A, *n* b; Ueuruc, 847.
Meuric, filius Catwan, 838 A, *n* a, 848.
Meuric, filius Idwal, 838 B C, 849.
Meuric, filius Arthawail, 839 C, 852.
Meuruc, pater Idwal, 839 A, 851.
Meuruc, filius Howel, 840 A, 853.
Michæa, propheta, 93 A.
Michael, archangelus, 249 B, *n* b, 273 A, 660 A, 833 B.
Milburga, filia Merewaldi regis West-Hecanorum, 534 E, 638 A; Mildburh, 630.
Mildgitha, Mildgith, filia Merewaldi regis West-Hecanorum, 630, 638 A; Milgitha, 534 E.
Mildritha, filia Merewaldi, 534 E; Mildryda, 649 B; Mildthrith, 630; Mildrytha, 649 C.
Milgitha, *v.* Mildgitha.
Milred, episcopus Wicciorum, 334, 622 E; Milredus, 543 B, 544 E.
Minborinus, Scotus, abbas Coloniæ, 578 B, 580 B.
Minocanus, pater Bellini regis Britonum, 59 B.
Modret, *v.* Medraut.
Moll, dux, 671 A.
Mollus Aethelwoldus, rex Nordanymbrorum, *v.* Ediluualdus.
Mor, filius Gwyn, 851.
Morcant, 832 D.
Morcant, rex, 75 D.
Morcheis, *v.* Morleis.
Morcore, filius Earngrimi, 621; Morcarus, 590 A *bis*; Morchere, 755 A.
More Atilthegno, abbas, 671 A; Altilhegno, 671, *n* a.
More, Johannes, episcopus Eliensis, 104, *n* c, 209, *n* c, 226, *n* f, 288, *n* b.
Morgan, 838 B, 849.
Morganen, episcopus Meneviæ, 839 A, 851.
Morgannuc, episcopus Meneviæ, 839 D, *n* g, 853.
Morgetuid, rex Demetorum, 834 B; Maredud, 843.
Moriud, filius Eldat, 71 A.
Morkere, filius Aelfgari, comes, 459 *bis*, 460, 462, 463 *bis*, 464 *bis*, 465, 466; Morcarus, 613 C, 614 A, 615 A; Marcherus, 761 C, 762 A; Morcore, 421; Morkar, 826 *bis*; Morkarus, 613, *n* a, 687, *n* d.
Morleis, Morcleis, Morcheis, episcopus Bangorensis, 837 B 30, *n* g, 847.
Mouric, pater Brochmail et Fernail, 488 B.
Mouric, 835 B, 845.
Mouric, episcopus, 835 D, 845.
Mouric, filius Clitauc, 837 B, 847.
Moyses, 51 D, 53 A *bis* 6, 72 C, 73 2 *quater*, 297 55, 500 B *bis*, 690 A.
Muca, dux, 342, 510 B, *n* a, 547 D.
Mucel, episcopus Herefordensis, 621 D.

N.

Nabuchodonosor, 53 A.
Nafena, pater Thurcitilli, 423; Neavana, 590 D.
Naiton, rex Britonum, 274 C, 281 A, 724; Naitanus, 275 B.
Narcissus, episcopus Hierosolymorum, 87 B C.
Narseus, rex Persarum, 90 B.
Narsis, patricius, 96 A.
Natanleod, rex Britonum, 301, 503 D, 524 A; Nazaleod, 711 A B.
Nathanael, abbas SS. Petri et Pauli, Doruverni, 144, *n* g.
Nauclerus, 115, *n* c.
Neavana, *v.* Nafena.
Nectarius, episcopus Constantinopolitanus, 99 A.
Neguo, filius Alani, 58 B.
Neiren, poeta Britannicus, 75 C.
Nennius, historiographus, 47 A B, *nn* a b, 48 B, 81 C D, 82 A, 109, *n* b, 118, *n* c, 120, *n* b, 122, *n* b, 128, *n* a, 236, *n* c, 490 B.
Neotus, S., 480 C, *n* c *bis*, 481 A, *n* a, 482, *n* a, 484 D, *n* c; Niot, S., 556 C.
Nepos, *v.* Cornelius.
Nero, imperator, 7, *n* b, 85 A B C D, 111 C, *n* h, 113 A, 294, 698 D, 699 B.
Nerva, imperator, 86 A, 699 B.
Nestor, 689 C.
Nestorius, hæresiarcha, 288 A.
Nettletonus, 489, *n* c.
Nibba, *v.* Cnebba.
Nicephorus, imperator, 341 44.
Nicodemus, 93 B.
Nicolaus, 457, 458; Nicholaus II., papa, 609 D, 610 A.
Nicholaus Harpsfield, 208, *n* a, 239, *n* b.
Nicolaus, S., 296.
Nicolaus de Trailli, 829, *n* f.
Nidred, Nithred, rex, *v.* Uictred.
Niel, frater Sihtrici, rex Northumbræ, 381, 686 B; Neel, 807 2; Nigellus, 745 A, 751 A.
Nigellus, *v.* Niel.
Nimech, filius Agnominis, 56 A; Nimec, 49 A.
Ninias, *v.* Nynia.
Niot, *v.* Neotus.
Nobis, *v.* Novis.
Noe, 53 B *bis*, 55 B, 57 C, 58 B, 59 A, 349 *bis*, 469 A, 674 B; Noa, 500 B, 550 A.
Normannus, *v.* Northman.
Northbert, episcopns Elmamensis, 618 A.
Northman, dux, filius Leofwini, 420; Normannus, 594 C, 757 A.
Nothelmus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 106 C, *n* d, 107 A, 130, *n* b, 140, *n*., 288 B, 542 C, 543 A, 616 B, 659 A B, 727 A; Nothelm, 328, 329, 404.
Notkerus Balbulus, 115, *n* c.
Novatus, hæresiarcha, 31 B.
Novis, archiepiscopus Meneviæ, 488 A, *n* b; Nobis, 835 A D.
Numa Pompilius, 58 A, 700 A.
Numerianus, imperator, 90 A.
Nun, Inæ propinquus, 326, 540 C, 724 A, 784; Nunna, 507 B, *n* c.
Nynia, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 176 A, *nn* a b, 284, *n* b; Ninia, 303; Dinan, 776 2.

O.

Obsbern, *v.* Osbearn.
Occ, 524 D, 632; Occa, 639 A.
Oega, filius Idæ, 328.
Oega sive Oric, filius Hengisti, 627.
Ochta, filius Hengisti, 66 A, 72 A, 505 B; Octa, 50 D, 51 D; filius Oeric vel Oisc, 154 C, 527 B, 645 C, 719 B; Octha, 74 C.
Octavianus, *v.* Augustus.
Oda, rex Occidentalium Francorum, 361, 491 A, 562 B; Odda, 517 B.
Oda, episcopus Baiocensis, 466, *n* a.
Odda, dux Defenum, 515 D.
Odda, comes Domnaniæ, 445, 448, 452, 456, 607 A; Agelwinus, 608 C; Odo, 759 E.
Odda, imperator, *v.* Otto II.
Odda, filius Liutulfi, *v.* Otto.
Oddo, rex Germaniæ, *v.* Otto I.

Digitized by Google

Odo, episcopus Sunnungnensis ,archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 390, 574 D, 575 C, 576 A, 616 B, 620 B ;
Oda, 389.
Odo, comes, 761 E.
Odoacer, rex Gothorum, 95 B.
Odulf, rex, 771 2 ; *v.* Edulf, rex Denemarciæ.
Oelf, filius Elfwald, 667 C ;
Aelf, 667, *n* d.
Oelfwine, filius Elfwaldi, 667 C ;
Aelfwine, 667, *n* d.
Oengus, Oengusus, rex Pictorum, 288 C, 289 B ;
Unust, 662 D, 663 A.
Oeric, Oesa, *v.* Æsc.
Oesa, filius Aethelbryht, 631 ;
Ossa, 74 B ;
Esa, filius Ingui, 524 E.
Offa, filius Aethelfrithi regis Nordanhymbrorum, 74 B, 178, *n* c, 308, 526 B, 632, 639 B, 662 A ;
Offe, 778 2.
Offa, filius Sigheri, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 269 A B, *n* d, 325, 330, *n* a, 540 A, 629, 637 B, 723 D, 784.
Offa, filius Thincgferthi, rex Merciorum, 75 A, 114, *n* c, 181, *n* a, 212, *n* a, 283, *n* f, 289 A, 330, 333, 334 *bis*, 335, 336 *bis*, 337, 338, 339, 345 *bis*, 471 D, 508 E, 509 A, 544 A, 545 A, 546 A C, 549 A, 552 A, 630, 636 E, 638 B, 662 E, 664 A, 667 B, 669 C, 672 E, 729 E, 730 A B C D E, 731 D, 732 B C, 733 A, 735 C, 834 A B, 843 ;
Offe, 787, *n* d, 789, 790 2, 791, 793.
Offa, filius Aldfridi, 662 A.
Offa, filius Werenmund, 333, 528 B, 630.
Offerd, *v.* Osferth.
Offerd hold, 743 B.
Offo, Anglus, 256, *n* b.
Ofsae, *v.* Otto.
Oftfor, episcopus Hwicciorum, 235 C, *n* e *bis*, 236, *n* a, 263, *n* a, 538 C, 539 A, 622 D.
Ogomum, filius Thoi, 59 A.
Ohter, comes Danorum, 375, 569 D ;
Uthere, 743 B.
Ohter, dux Danorum, 378, 570 B C ;
Otter, 836 D ;
Other, 847 ;
Ohtor, 377 ;
Uhter, Uthere, 743 D *bis*.
Oiddi, presbyter, 223 B.
Oidilvald, filius Oswaldi, rex Deirorum, 185 E, 196 C, *n* c, 198 A ;
Aethelwald, 530 B E, 532 A, 632, 639 D.
Oidilvald, presbyter Hrypensis, 248 C D *bis* ;
Aethelwald, 537 D.
Oiric vel Oisc, filius Hengisti, *v.* Aesc.
Olaf, Sanctus, Haroldi filius, rex Norreganorum, 429 *bis*, 453, 463, 757 C *bis*, 815, 821 *bis* ;
Olavus, 595 C D, 602 B.
Olaf, filius Haraldi Harvagre, 462 ;
Olavus, 614 A C.
Olibrius, consul, 523 D, *n* b.
Olilaf, 686 D, *n* o ; *v.* Onlaf.
Ongen, filius Offæ, 75 A ; *v.* Angengeat.
Onlaf, rex, filius Sihtrici, *v.* Anlafus.
Onlaf, rex Danicus, *v.* Anlafus, rex Hiberniæ.
Onna, rex, *v.* Anna.
Oothz, filius Abirth, 59 A.
Ordbirht, abbas Certesiensis, 393 ;
Ordberhtus, 393.
Ordbrihtus, episcopus Seolesiensis, 619 A.
Ordgar, dux Domnaniæ, 393 ;
Ordgarus, 577 A D ;
Orgar, 809, 810.
Ordheh, regis minister, 367 ;
Ordeah, 566 C.
Ordmearus, dux, pater Egelfledæ Eadgari regis conjugis, 577 A.
Ordricus, abbas Abbendonensis, 605 A, 613 2.
Ordulf, dux Domnaniæ, 406 ;
Ordulfus, 582 C, 750 A.
Orestes, consul, 96 A.
Orewain, regina, 765, 766.
Oric, filius Hengisti, *v.* Oega.
Origines, Alexandrinus, 87 B, 88 B C, 89 A, 701 B.
Orm, Northumbrensis, pater Gamelis, 612 D.
Orontius, episcopus Pelagianista, 116, *n* f.
Orosius, Paulus, historiographus, 82 A, 85, *n* b, 108, *n* a, 110, *n* b, 111, *nn* a f, 112, *n* d, 115, *nn* d g, 116, *n* i, 703 C D.
Orrum, Ellæ regis nepos, 799 2, 800.
Osa, episcopus Seolesiensis, 618 D.
Osbald, dux, rex Northymbrensium, 633, 665 A, 669 B, 671 A ;
Osbaldus, 640 A.
Osbarn, filius Siwardi comitis, 453, 825 ;
Osbernus, 607 B.
Osbearn, comes Danicus, 353, 513 D, 738 E ;
Osbern, 353, 680 A, 802 ;
Osbernus, 555 C ;
Obsbern, 477 B.
Osbearnus, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 621 C.
Osbernus Pentecost, 606 D.
Osbertus, rex, *v.* Osbyrht.
Osbiu, rex, *v.* Osuiu.
Osbrict, Osbrictus, Osbriht, Osbrihtus, rex, *v.* Osbryht.
Osbrith, rex, 686 A ;
Cuthred, 686 A, *n* b.
Osbrit, Osbric, rex Saxonum, *v.* Osred.
Osburgh, mater Aelfredi, 469 A ;
Osburga, 550 A ;
Osburg, 674 C ;
Osburh, 634.
Osbryht, rex Northanimbrorum, 350, 677 B ;
Osbright, 553 C, 640 B ;
Osbyrht, Osbyrhtus, 474 D *bis*, 513 A, 633 ;
Osbrict, Osbrictus, 738 B, 750 E ;
Osbrihtus, 641 D ;
Osbrith, 796 2, 799 ;
Osbertus, 675, *n* c.
Oscetin, rex, *v.* Oscytel.
Oscytel hold, 373 ;
Oscetil, 743 A.
Oscytel, rex Paganorum, 355, 478 C, 515 A, 681 ;
Oskitell, 558 C, 640 C ;
Oscetin, 739 B ;
Oschetel, 803.
Osferth hlytte, 575 ;
Offerd, 743 B.
Osfrid, filius Æduini, 166 A, 171 C, 779 2 ;
Osfird, 75 B ;
Osfrith, 309, 632 ;
Osfrithus, 236, *n* b, 639 C.
Osgar, abbas, 392 ; *v.* Aelfstan, episcopus Londoniensis.
Osgearn, conjux Alcredi regis Northanimbrorum, 663 E ;
Osgeiva, 663, *n* i.
Osgod Clapa, 436, 440 *quater*, 453 *bis*, 600 D, 602 B, 603 B *bis* ;
Osgod Stallere, 436 ;
Osgot Clapa, 436.
Osgudu, *v.* Oswudu.
Osguid, *v.* Osuiu.
Osguual, Osguuald, rex, *v.* Osuuald.
Osherus, subregulus Wicciorum, 536 C, 622 B, 624 D.
Ositha, S., 198, *n* a.
Oskytel, episcopus Dorcacestrensis, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 393 ;
Oskitellus, 575 D, 577 D, 625 C.
Oslac, pincerna, pater Osburh reginæ Aethelwulfi, 469 A, 550 A, 674 C.
Oslac, filius Aethelfrithi regis Northanimbrorum, 178, *n* c, 308, 526 B, 632, 639 B.
Oslac, dux, 393 *bis* ; comes Northymbrensium, 396, 397 ;
Oslacus, 579 A, 687, *n* b *bis*.
Oslach, filius Ailguin, 75 B.
Oslaf, clito, filius Aethelfrithi regis, 308, 526 B, 632, 639 B, 778 ;
Oslapf, 74 B, 75 B.
Oslava, regina Eormenredi, 627, 635 C ;
Oslaf, dux Centensium, 304, 504 B, 713 E, 776 2 ;
Oslavus, 525 D.
Osmaer, filius Idæ, 632 ;
Osmerus, Osmer, 74 B, 524 D ;
Osmearus, 639 D.
Osmearus, Anglus, 591 E.
Osmod, dux, 344, 733 E.
Osmod, filius Eawæ, 333, 508 E, 630, 729 E ;
Osmodus, 544 A.
Osmund, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Osmundus, rex Australium Saxonum, 544 B.
Osmundus, episcopus Sunnungnensis, 620 C.
Osred, filius Aldfridi, rex Northanimbrorum, 267 E, 269 A, 273 E, 281 C, 286 A, 326, 539 E, 540 C D, 632, 724 B, 784 2 ;
Osredus, 639 E, 650 B, 724 B, 734 E ;
Osraed, 325 ;
Osbrit, 833 B, *n* d ;
Osbric, 842.
Osræd, 337 ;
Osred, 337, 633, 667 B, 732 A, 735 A.
Osredus, filius Alchredi regis Northanimbrorum, 546 B *ter*, 640 A, 667 B D, 732 A *bis* B, 790 ;
Osret, 790.
Osredus, dux, *v.* Osric.
Osric, filius Aelfrici, rex Derorum, 172 D, 173 A B, 310, 311, 528 D, 530 A, 531 C, 632, 639 D ;
Oseriz, 780 1 2.
Osric, rex Huicciorum, 235 D.
Osric, filius Alhfridi, rex Northanimbrorum, 281, *n* c, 282 B, 283, *n* a, 286 B, 326, 327, 328, 507 C, 632, 784 2, 785 ;
Osricus, 541 A, 639 E, 650 B *bis*, 724 B, 725 D, 734 E, 784 2, 785.
Osric, dux Westsaxonicus, 332, 508 B ;
Osricus, 545 D ;
Osredus, 666 D.
Osric, dux Doresentium, 346, 511 B ;
Osricus, 549 C ;
Osredus, 736 E ;
Osrit, 793 2.
Osric, comes Hantunensis, 349, 473 B, 512 D, 553 A, 676 B, 737 E, 795.
Osrit, *v.* Osric, dux.
Ossa, *v.* Oesa.
Ossa, filius Octhæ, 74 C.
Ossulfh, filius Evae, 75 A.
Osthryd, conjux regis Aedelredi, 232 D, 286 A ;
Osthryda, 183 A ;
Ostrida, 723 C ;
Ostrith, 718 C ;
Ostritha, 536 A, 539 B, 638 B, 639 D ;
Ostrithe, 320 ;
Ostrythe, 325 ;
Ostrut, 783 2 ;
Osthryth, 630, 632.
Osuiu, filius Aethelfridi, rex Northanimbrorum, 154 B, 172, *n* c *bis*, 183 A, 185 D, *n* a *bis*, 185, *n* b, 186 A C, 187 E, 190, *n* b, 194 A B, 195 A B C, 196, *n* c, 197 D *bis*, 198 A B C D *bis*, 199 A *bis* B, *n* a, 200 B D, 203 C, *n* a, 206 A D *bis*, *n* a, 207 A, 209 B, 211 D, 215 B *bis*, 229, *n* a, 242 A, 269, *n* g, 270, *n* e, 271 B *bis*, 285 D ;
Oswiu, 308, 311, 312 *ter*, 317 ;
Oswio, 318, 322 *bis*, 343, 529 D, 530 B C D *bis*, 531 A B C D *bis*, 532 C, 533 A C E, 623 B, 637 A E, 639 B D, 717 B ;
Oswi, 313 *bis*, 315, 317, 530 D, 716 A, 717 E, 719 D, 722 D, 778 2, 781 ;
Oswy, 780 2 ;
Osguid, 74 B *bis*, 75 B, 76 B, 832 C ;
Osuueo, 510 D ;
Osweus, 506 B, 507 B ;
Oswius, 548 A, 713 A.
Osulfus, Osulf, episcopus Wiltunensis sive Sunnungnensis, 577 C, 620 B.
Osulf, comes Northanimbrorum, 687, *n.*, 688, *n.*
Oswulf, Eadberhti filius, rex Northanimbrorum, 333, 632 ;
Osuulfus, 289 A ;
Oswlfus, 639 C, 664 E ;
Osulfus, 544 A, 662 E, 663 A ;
Osulf, 730 B, 735 A, 787 2.

Digitized by Google

Osuald, filius Aethelfridi, rex Northanimbrorum, 76 B C, 154 B, 165 E, *n* b, 171 D, 173 B C, *n* c, 174 B D, 175 B, 178 A B, 179 A, *n* a, 181 C *bis*, 182 E, 184 D, *nn* a b, 185 C D, *n* b, 190, *n* b, 198 A, 224 C, *n* a, 225 B, *n* a, 285 A;
Oswald, 308, 311 *bis*, 312, 343 *bis*, 374, 510 *bis*, 526 B, 528 E, 529 A D, 530 B, 531 A, 532 A, 713 D, 716 B D, 717 B, 832 B;
Oswaldus, 548 C, 569 B, 637 D, 639 D, 650 A, 664 C, 667 B, 675, *n* c, 719 D, 720, *n* d, 721 A, 744 A, 778 2, 780 2;
Osewald, 780, 789 2, *n* k, 790 2, 792;
Osualdus, 172 D, *n* a;
Oswold, 310 *bis*;
Osguald, 74 B;
Osguual, 632;
Osewalt, 780.

Osueo, clito, *v.* Oswald.

Osvul Cracabam, 686 B.

Oswald, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 392, 393, 401 *bis*, 402;
Oswaldus, 576 D E, 577 B D E, 578 A, 579 A, 580 D, 581 A, 583 D, 623 A, 624 B, 625 C, 642 B, 749 C.

Oswald, clito, filius Æthilbaldi, 327, 328;
Oswaldus, 542 A, 725 C *bis*, 785;
Oswoldus, 541 E;
Osweo, 507 B.

Oswig, Oswi, dux, regis Æthelredi minister, 415, 753 C;
Oswius, 586 D.

Oswine, dux, 333, 663 A, 730 B;
Oswinus, 544 B;
Osuini, 289 B.

Osuini, filius Osric, rex Deirorum, 185 D, 186 A, 187 A, 190, *n* b, 199 A, 270, *n.*, 285 C;
Oswine, 311, *n* b, 312, 529 E, 530 B, 780 2, 825 2;
Oswinus, 612 C, 639 D.

Oswine, rex, *v.* Aescuinus.

Oswius, *v.* Oswig, regis Aethelredi minister.

Oswig, abbas Thornegiensis, 441;
Oswi, 441;
Oswius, 603 D.

Oswoldus, clito, *v.* Osuuald.

Oswudu, filius Æthelfrithi, 308, 639 B;
Oswude, 778;
Osgudu, 74 B.

Oter, comes Danorum, 686 B.

Othulf hold, *v.* Owlf.

Otter, *v.* Ohter.

Otto, rex, Germaniæ imperator, 568 A, 573 D, 576 D, 641 E;
Oddo, 499 D, *n* b;
Ofsae, 382.

Otto, filius Liutolfi, 575 C, 580 A;
Odda, 400.

Otto II., imperator, 583 A;
Odda, 399, 400.

Otto III., imperator, 583, *n* e.

Ouem, pater Catguocaun, 837 C.

Ougen, rex Pictorum, 833 C, 842.

Ouini, monachus, 212 B, *n* c.

Ouvil, rex Britonum, *v.* Howel Dha.

Oweyn, 837 D, 848.

Owinus, filius Hoeli, 838 D, 850.

Owinus, filius Dunaval, 839 C, 852.

Owinus, filius Denawal, 838 A; filius Dyfynwal, 850.

Owinus, filius Griffini, 840 C, 850.

Owlf hold, 375;
Othulf, 743 B.

Ozia, 690 A.

P.

Padda, presbyter, 223 B.

Pagius, Antonius, 120, *n* a, 271, *n* b, 282, *n* d.

Palladius, episcopus, 51 C, 71 B, 94 A, 117, *n* b, 119 B, *nn* a b, 122, *n* f, 123, *n* a, 176, *n* b, 284 D, 297, 503 A, 706 A.

Pallig, 408.

Pamphilus, presbyter, 90 C.

Pancratius, S., 208 A.

Pantænus Stoicus, 87 B.

Pantaleon, S., 598 B, 601 A.

Pantha, rex, *v.* Penda.

Papebrochius, 144, *n* d.

Paris, 690 A.

Parker, Matthæus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 2, 467, *n* a, 468, *n* a, 479, *nn* b c, 489, *n* c, 498, *n* b.

Pascent, filius Guorthigirni, 70 D, 71 A.

Pascent, filius Apguocan, 71 A.

Paschalis I., papa, 342, 733 B.

Paschasinus Lilybetunus, episcopus, 94 A.

Paternus, S., 150, *n* a.

Paternus, Scotus, 609 B, *n* a.

Patricius, S., 49 C, 51 C, 57 C, 71 B C, 72 A C, 176, *n* b, 205, *n* b, 297 50, 523, *n.*, 830 B, 840 B;
Magonius, 523, *n.*;
Maun, 71 C;
Sucat, 523, *n.*

Paulinus, episcopus, 52 A, 76 B, 97 C, 146 C, 157 E, 158 A C, 159 A, 162 C, 164 B, 165 A B C D E, 166 A, *n* d, 167 C, *n* d, 168 A, 169 A, 171 C, 172 A D, 185 D, *n* b, 186 A, 199 D, 234 C, 285 B, 288 B, 305, 308 *bis*, 309 *sexies*, 310, 311, 404, 528 A B D, 529 E, 616 C, 625 B, 659 A, 698 C, 720 D;
Paulins, 777 2, 779 2;
Pauline, 308, 309 *ter*, 310;
Rum map Urbgen, 76 B, *n* b;
Run, filius Urbgen, 832 D.

Paulinus, consul, 91 A.

Paulinus, episcopus Nolanus, 287 B.

Paulus, apostolus, 85 B, 89 A, 91 A B, 92 A, 95 C, 97 C, 132 C, 148 A, 151 D, 152 A, 154 C, 155 D, 167, *n* d, 201 A C, 208 A, 210, *n* a, 221, *n* a, 225 C, 282 C, 293, 294 *bis*, 418, 472 D, 500 C, 536 D, 552 D, 635 A, 641 C, 650 B, 669 C, 671 E, 676 A, 698 D, 703 A, 754 B, 760 D;
Pol, S., 815 2.

Paulus, comes de Orchada, 463, 614 C.

Paulus I., papa, 544 C.

Paulus, episcopus Constantinopolitanus, 98 A B C.

Paulus, episcopus Antiochensis, 89 C.

Paulus, filius Glou, 71 A.

Paulus, diaconus, 145, *n* b.

Peada, filius Pendæ, rex Merciorum, 194 A B, 198, *n* a, 199 A B, *n* a, 217, *n* c, 285 C, 312 *ter*, 313 *ter*, 320, 530 C, 531 C, 534 E, 630, 637 D, 639 D, 720, *n* a;
Peda, 717 B, 719 E, 721 B, 780 2, 781.

Pecthelm, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 264 D, 268 A, 284 A;
Pehtelmus, 626 D;
Pectelmus, 542 C E;
Wecthelmus, 657 D;
Wethelmus, 726 D.

Peda, *v.* Peada.

Pegia, soror S. Guthlaci, 540 D.

Pehtwine, episcopus Candidæ Casæ, 334 *bis*;
Pehtwinus, 626 D;
Pechtwinus, 544 C, 545 A;
Pechtwine, 664 D;
Phectwine, 663 C;
Witwine, 730 C.

Pelagius, papa, 1, 2, 96 B, 146, *n* b.

Pelagius, Britto, 93 A, 116 B, *nn* c d g, 704 D;
Pelaie, 297;
Gallus, Scotus, Tarentinus, 116, *n* d.

Penda, rex Merciorum, 75 A *ter*, 76 B *ter*, 171 C D, 179 B, 181, *n* a, 188 B, 189 B, 190 B C, 194 A C, 197 D E, 198, *n* a, 199 A, 263, *n* a, 269, *n* d, 285 C, 308 *bis*, 309 *bis*, 311, 312 *bis*, 313, 316, 317, 325, 326, 506 A B, 507 A, 528 B C D, 529 C D, 530 C, 531 A C D, 544 A, 622 B, 623 B, 630, 636 B C, 637 B D, 638 B, 639 C D, 716 A, 717 A B C, 719 E, 721 A, 723 D, 727 D, 735 B;
Pendan, 781;
Pentan, 779 2, 780, 781, 789 2, *n* k;
Penda, *cont.*
Pentat, 779;
Pantha, 75 A, 76 B C, 832 C.

Peretur, filius Elifer, 831 B.

Perpetua, martyr, 87 C.

Pertinax, Aelius, imperator, 87 D, 700 D.

Petrocus, S., 399, 579 D.

Petronius, abbas S. Augustini, 144, *n* f.

Petrus, apostolus, 85 A, 89 C E, 91 A B, 92 A, 95 C, 96 D, 98 A B, 99 C, 100 A C, 143 E, 148 A, 152 C, 154 C, 155 D, 156 B, 161 A, 162 B, 165 D, 170 A, 171 2, 195, *n* b, 198 D, 199 C, 201 A, 202 E, 208 A, 210 B, 214 B, 217, *n* d, 225 C, 228 C, 241 D, 244, *n* c, 249 E, 253 A C D, 254 A B D, *n* g, 269 B, 273 B, 277 A, 279 D, 289 A, 293 *bis*, 294 *bis*, 307, 323, 472 C, 490 C, 498, *n* f, 500 C, 509 D, 527 D, 535 B, 540 C, 544 A, 552 D, 609 C, 613 A, 641 C, 650 B, 657 C, 665 D, 669 A, 671 E, 675 B, 676 A, 698 C D, 721 D, 723 A, 730 A, 744 D, 761 D;
S. Pere, 772 2, 777, 778;
Petres, 311 *bis*;
Petre, 312.

Petrus, episcopus Constantinopolitanus, 98 E.

Petrus, monachus, abbas monasterii SS. Petri et Pauli Cantuariæ, 132 B, 144 B, *nn* h i.

Petrus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 212, *n* a, 624 A, 693, *n* a.

Petrus, martyr, 91 A, 703 A.

Petrus, episcopus Alexandrinus, 90 C.

Petrus, Gregorii papæ diaconus, 146 A, 486 E.

Pharamundus, *v.* Faramundus.

Pharao, pater Scottæ, 49 B, 57 A.

Philippicus, imperator, 100 B C D E.

Philippus, apostolus, 91 D, 96 B, 293.

Philippus, tetrarcha Judeæ, 84 A *bis*, 293.

Philippus, imperator, 88 C D, 701 B, 725 A.

Philippus junior, imperator, 88 C D.

Philippus I., rex Francorum, 609 D, 718 A, 760 E.

Phillipps, Thomas, Baronettus, 83, *n.*

Philo, Judæus, 12 A.

Phocas, *v.* Focas.

Pibba, *v.* Pybba.

Pictaviensis, Gulielmus, 857, *n* b, 858, *n* d, 860, *n* b, 862, *n* a, 863, *nn* a c, 865, *n* c, 867, *nn* a b, 869, *n* c, 870, *n* c, 872, *n* d.

Pictel, dux, 664 A.

Picus, filius Saturni, 55 A.

Pierius Origenes junior, presbyter Alexandrinus, 90 A.

Pilatus, præfectus Judæorum, 84 B, 85 A, 293.

Piligrinus, archiepiscopus Coloniæ, 598 B C, 599 A.

Pionius, martyr, 86 D.

Pippa, *v.* Pybba.

Pippinus, rex Francorum, 206, *n* b, 543 C, 561 D;
Pippin, 288 C;
Pipinus, 484 B, 516 E, 730 C;
Pippen, 360;
Pipin, 663 E.

Pippinus, dux Francorum, 257 C, 258 D, 259 B;
Pipinnus, 326, 538 D E, 539 B, 833 B, 842.

Pitsæus, 190, *n* c.

Pius, episcopus Romæ, 86 D.

Placidia Augusta, mater Valentiniani imperatoris, 94 A E, 98 A, 128 B, *n* a;
Placida, 76 D.

Plantius Aulus, 111, *n* e.

Plegemund, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 362, 381;
Plegmundus, 362 62, 478 A *bis*, 620, *n* a, 683 D;
Plegmund, 519 C;
Pleigmundus, 557 D, 564 C, 616 C, 620 A;
Pleumundus, 740 E.

Plenting, *v.* Wlencing.

Plinius Secundus, 86 B, 108, *n* a, 662 B.

Podda, episcopus Hecanæ, 543 2, 546 1, 621 D.

Digitized by Google

Polycarpus, episcopus Smyrnensis, martyr, 34 B, 86 D *bis*.
Polycarpus, episcopus Asianus, 87 B.
Polydorus Vergilius, 1, *n*., 2, 119, *n* c, 122, *n* c.
Pontianus, episcopus Romæ, 88 B.
Pontius, diaconus, 89 B.
Pontius Virunnius, 1.
Poppo, Damasus, papa, 602 B C.
Porphyrius, 7 B 19.
Port, dux Saxonum, 300, 503 D, 524 A, 711 A B.
Posthumus, rex Latinorum, 49 A, 55 C, 694 E.
Praen, Pren, Prend, *v*. Eadberht Pren.
Priamus, 55 B, 56 30, 689 C, 694 D.
Primus, martyr, 404.
Priscianus, grammaticus, 301 80.
Priscilla, uxor Aquilæ, 201 C.
Probus, imperator, 89 D, 701 D E.
Probus, consul, 95 D.
Prosper, rhetor, 9 D, *n* b, 47 C, 85, *n* b, 115, *n* g, 116 B, *nn* c g, 119, *n* a, 122, *n* f, 123, *n* a, 126, *n* a, 128, *n* a, 523, *n*., 704 D.
Protasius, episcopus Aquensis, 129, *n* a.
Ptolemæus, geographicus, 229, *n* b.
Pubba, Pupba, *v*. Pybba.
Puch, comes, 251 A B, *n* a.
Pusa, abbas Medeshamstedensis, 335.
Putta, episcopus Hroffensis, 211 C, 215 D, 221 E, 222 B, 320, 533 C, 534 B, 535 C, 616 D;
Herefordensis, 283, *n* k, 621 C.
Pybba, 76 C, 308, 326, 333, 544 A, 630;
Pibba, 528 B, 638 C;
Pippa, 76 C;
Pubba, 75 A *ter*;
Pupba, 75 A;
Wibba, 544 2, 716 A, 719 E;
Wipha, 714 D.
Pyrrhus, episcopus Constantinopolitanus, 97 D, 98 A C.

Q.

Vide Index Rerum, Q.

R.

Ra, filius Esrae, 59 A.
Radulfus, episcopus Hroffensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 616 E, 617 A.
Radulfus, episcopus Cicestrensis, 619 A.
Radulfus, *v*. Raulf.
Radulfus, filius Gisleberti, 829.
Radulfus, rex Francorum, 686, *n* n.
Radulfus, dux Anglorum, 830 13.
Radulfus, camerarius, dux Francorum, 763 A;
Radulphus, 760, *n*.
Radulphus de Diceto, 198, *n* a.
Raedfrid, præfectus regis Ecgberti, 210 B.
Raedwald, *v*. Reduuald.
Raegenheri, filius Reduualdi, 164 A;
Rainherus, 715 D;
Reinherus, 636 A;
Reghere, 628.
Raegenold, filius Guthferthi, 387;
Raegenald, 388;
Ragnald, 520 C;
Reingwald, rex Danorum, 686 B;
Reignold, 574 C *bis*;
Reginaldus, 745 A B, 746 C *bis*, 751 A;
Renald, 808.
Ragnald, *v*. Raegenold.
Rahald, *v*. Hroald.
Randulfus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis sive Dunelmensis, 626 C.
Rathbedus, rex Frisiæ, 257 B, *n* c.
Raulf, filius Godæ, comes Herefordiæ, 446, 448, 454, 456;
Radulfus, 604 C, 607 C D, 609 A;
Raul, 825, *n* g;
Reinulf, 855.
Rea Silvia, 58 A.
Reavensuartus, huscarla, 612 E.
Rederch, pater Caradauc, 840 A.
Redewardus, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 C.
Reduald, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 154 B, 162 C D E, *n* a, 163 A, 164 A, 166 C, 167 B, 190 A, *n* g, 527 C, 528 C, 713 C, 714 A;
Redwald, 628;
Redwaldus, 548 C, 636 A B, 639 C, 715 C D, 716 C, 719 D, 720 D;
Readwalt, 778 2;
Redwold, 792;
Raedwald, 343, 510 D;
Reodwald, 308.
Reghere, *v*. Raegenheri.
Regin, rex Demetorum, 834 B C;
Rein, 843.
Reginaldus Dunelmensis, 190, *n* b.
Reginaldus, *v*. Raegenold.
Rehdgerus, archiepiscopus Francorum, 288 D.
Reignelmus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 D.
Regnold, *v*. Raegnold.
Regnold, rex Danorum, 381, 382;
Regnald, 382;
Reignaldus, 572 D;
Inguald, 686 B;
Renald, 808.
Reinherus, *v*. Raegenheri.
Reignwald, rex, 686 B.
Remigius, S., 603 E.
Remigius, episcopus Dorcestrensis, 624 E.
Reoda, *v*. Reuda.
Res, frater Griffini regis Suthwallanorum, *v*. Hris.
Rethunus, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 C.
Reuda, dux Scotorum, 109 C, *n* d, 695 B;
Reoda, 291.
Reyn, Scotus, 839 C D, 852.
Rhoaldus, *v*. Hroald.
Ricard, dux Normanniæ, 407, 409, 433;
Richardus, 574 B;
Ricardus, 582, *n* a, 583 D, 642 B, 686, *n* b, 758 C, 762 D.
Ricard II., dux Normanniæ, 419, 420, 426;
Ricardus, 428 7, 582, *n* a, 588 D E, 595 C, 749 D, 751 C, 753 A, 754 D, 757 B;
Richard, 814 2, 815 2, 819.
Ricardus III., dux Normanniæ, 428 7;
Ricardus, 595 C, 598 C, 757 B.
Ricardus, abbas Fuldensis, 594 D, 599 C.
Ricardus, filius Scrob, 606 C.
Ricardus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Ricardus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 A.
Ricardus, filius Henrici Secundi regis, 634.
Richardus, rex Gothorum, 96 C.
Richardus, abbas S. Albani, 186, *n* c.
Ricberct, 166, *n* h, 167 B;
Ricbertus, 528 D;
Ricgberctus, 636 A.
Richarius, S., 805, *n* c.
Ricsig, rex Northumbriæ, 680, *n* d, 681, *n* a.
Ricthryth, regina, abbatissa, 666 D;
Rictritha, Rictriht, Rachtrida, 666, *n* f.
Ricula, soror Aedilbercti regis Cantiæ, 151 C;
Rigula, 627, 629, 635 B, 636 E;
Ricole, 306;
Ricolan, 777 2.
Riderch, filius Yestin, 839 D, 853.
Riderch, episcopus, 838 A, 848.
Riderch, pater Grifud, 840 C.
Riderch-hen, dux Britonum, 75 D.
Riemmelth, filia Royth, uxor Osguid regis, 74 C.
Rigwatla, frater Blethgenti, rex Walanorum, 458 B;
Rithwalanus, 612 B.
Rigula, *v*. Ricula.
Riochus, S., 214, *n* a.
Rippan, *v*. Hryp.
Ris, pater Houil, 488 B.
Rithwalanus, *v*. Rigwatla.
Robertus, Rodbertus, episcopus Lundoniensis, *v*. Rodbyrd.
Robertus, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 B.
Robertus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 A.
Robertus, rex, *v*. Hrodbyrht.
Robertus, dux Normanniæ, 757 C, 856, *n* c;
Rodbertus, 428 7;
Rotbertus, 582, *n* a, 595 C, 598 B;
Rodbert, 429.
Robertus Cumin, comes Northumbrensis, 688, *n*.
Robertus de Mulbreio, comes Nordhumbræ, 687 B, 688, *n*.
Robertus Ridleius, 1.
Robertus, comes Gloucestriæ, 829, *n* b.
Robertus de Stichel, episcopus Dunelmensis, 166, *n* g.
Rodbertus, archiepiscopus, *v*. Robertus.
Rodbyrd, abbas Gemeticensis, episcopus Lundoniensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 442;
Rodbeard, 445, 450;
Rodberd, 450 *bis*;
Rotberd, 450, 451;
Rotbeard, 442;
Hrodberd, 444;
Rodbertus, 442, 534, 606 C, 616 B, 617 C;
Robertus, 759 D, 760 A, 761 E;
Robert, 825;
Rotbertus, 604 A, 611 B.
Rodmunt, *v*. Hrothmund.
Rodri, filius Idwal, 838 A, *n* a, 849.
Rodri, pater Merwyn et Catel, 836 C D, 837 B.
Rodulphus, rex Burgundiæ, 596 D.
Rogerus, episcopus Sarisberiensis, 620 C.
Rogerus, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 212, *n* a, 624 A.
Rolla, dux Normannorum, 356;
Rollo, 479 A, 558 E, 571 A, 574 B, 681, *n* a, 686, *n* d, 739 C, 746 B *bis*;
Rou, 762 D, 763 A;
Robertus, 686, *n* a.
Romanus, filius Hisicionis, 58 B.
Romanus, episcopus Hroffensis, 157 A, 165, *n* b, 172 B, 307, 527 E, 616 E, 625 B;
Romain, 778.
Romanus, presbyter, 199 E, 200 D.
Romulus, 505 C, 578 B, 700 A.
Romwenna, filia Hengisti, 50 D.
Ronan, Scotus, 199 D.
Ronus, Magesetensium comes, 600 C.
Rostri, filius Heweid, 836 C, *n* i, 846, *n* s.
Rotbertus de Limesia, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Rotbertus, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 C.
Rotbertus, filius Willelmi ducis Normanniæ, 642 D.
Rotbertus Peche, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Rotbertus, episcopus Hecanæ, 622 A.
Rotbertus, episcopus Londoniæ, *v*. Rodbertus.
Rotbertus, diaconus, 606 E.
Rotbertus, dux Normanniæ, *v*. Robertus.
Rothulf, rex Francorum, 361;
Hrodulfus, 517 B;
Hrothwulf, 491 A;
Hrothulf, 562 B.
Rothulfe, episcopus, abbas Abbendoniensis, 442, 444.
Rotri, rex Britonum, 833 C, 842.
Rotri, 836 A, 846.
Rotri, filius Higuel, 837 C, *n* l, 848.
Rotri, rex Venedotiæ, 488 B, *n* c.
Rou, *v*. Rolla.
Royth, filius Rum, 74 C.
Rubelius, consul, 76 D.
Rufinianus, abbas S. Augustini, 140 C, 144, *n* g.
Rufianus, 404.
Rufus, consul, 76 D *bis*.
Rum, map Urbgen, *v*. Paulinus.
Rys, filius Ryderch, 854.

Digitized by Google

S.

Saberct, filius Slede, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 151 C, 154 A, 155 A, 179, *n* a, 195, *n* a, 285 B;
Saeberht, 306, 627, 629;
Saba, 155 A, *n* a;
Saebriht, 306;
Sebert, 527 A C, 635 B, 636 E, 637 B, 719 D;
Sebertus, 716 A;
Seibert, 777 2;
Siberct, 712 D;
Sibertus, 720, *n* a.
Saebald, filius Sigegeat, 303, 631;
Scabald, 525 B, 713 C;
Sebald, 75 D.
Saebba, Saebbi, rex, *v.* Sebbi.
Saeberht, *v.* Saberct.
Saefugl, filius Saebald, 303 *bis;*
Saefugol, 525 B, 631;
Sigefugel, 629;
Sefugil, 713 C;
Sigewlf, 712 C.
Saelred, *v.* Selred.
Saethritha, regina Beorhtwlfi, 638 D;
Seathryth, 630.
Saethryd, filia Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, abbatissa Brigensis, 180 C.
Saeward, filius Saeberht, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 629;
Seward, 195, *n* a;
Sewardus, 208, *n* a, 637 A B.
Saexa, filius Sleddæ, 629.
Saexburh, *v.* Sexburga.
Saexraed, filius Saberct, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 195, *n* a, 629, 637 A; *v.* Sexredus.
Saexulf, *v.* Sexuulf.
Salomon, 106, *n* b, 748 A B, 870 D;
Solomon, 500 C.
Salomon, rex Hungariæ, 594 B.
Salvator, S., 144 B, *n* a, 256 C, 259, *n* g.
Samson, episcopus Wicciorum, 623 A.
Samuel, filius Beulani, 81 C D, *n* c.
Sapor, rex Persarum, 89 A.
Saranus, abbas Scotus, 170 D.
Satur biu hail, Satubin, episcopus Menevensis, 835 A 8, 844.
Saturnus, 55 A.
Savilius, Henricus, 224, *n* a, 489, *n* c.
Saxnat, *v.* Seaxnete.
Saxo, filius Neguo, 58 C.
Saxulfus, *v.* Sexuulf.
Sceaf, filius Noes, 349;
Scef, 512 B *bis;*
Seth, 550 A;
Sem, 469 A, 674 B.
Sceldwa, filius Heremod, 349;
Sceldwea, 469 A, 550 A;
Seldwa, 674 B;
Scyld, 512 B.
Scellanus, presbyter Scotus, 170 D.
Scholasticus, exarchus Italiæ, 100 D.
Scisse, rex, *v.* Cissa.
Scotta, filia Pharaonis, 57 A.
Scrob, pater Ricardi, 606 C.
Scromail, *v.* Brocmail.
Scurfa, comes Danorum, 375, 569 D, 743 B.
Scyld, *v.* Sceldwa.
Seabald, *v.* Saebald.
Seathryth, *v.* Saethritha.
Seaxburg, Coinvalchi regis Occidentalium Saxonum regina, 318;
Sexburga, 222, *n* a, 533 D, 641 A;
Sexburh, 506 C, 719 C;
Saexburh, 633;
Sexburgh, 717 E, 718 A;
Sexburg, 781 2, *n* s.
Seaxnete, filius Woden, 629;
Saxnat, 712 C.
Seaxwulf, *v.* Sexuulfus.
Sebald, *v.* Seabald.
Sebbi, filius Saeward, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 208 C *bis*, 217 C, 220 E, 532 E, 637 B, 719 D, 727 D;
Sebba, 637 B;
Sebbi, *cont.*
Saebba, 221, *nn* b c, 535 A;
Saebbi, 629;
Sibbi, 315.
Sebert, *v.* Sigberct parvus.
Sebertus, *v.* Saberct.
Sebruc, Grim piscatoris uxor, 769.
Sedulius, 268 B, 468 A B, 674 B.
Sefugil, *v.* Saefugl.
Segebaldus, *v.* Sigebald.
Segebertus, *v.* Sigberct.
Segeni, abbas Hiensis, 177 A, *n* b.
Segenus, presbyter, 170 D, *n* b 12.
Segerus, episcopus, 71 C.
Seisil, rex Venedotiæ, 839 D.
Seldwa, *v.* Sceldwa.
Seleferth, filius Sigeferth, 629.
Selim, filius Cinan, 832 A.
Selred, filius Segeberhti, rex Eastsaxonum, 330, *n* a, 662, *n* d, 726 D, 728 B;
Selredus, 543 C, 637 C;
Saelraed, 629;
Celreth, 786.
Sem, 57 D, 58 A, 469 A, 674 B.
Semeon, filius Mair, 59 A.
Seomel, filius Sueartæ, 525 B;
Siomel, 631;
Soemil, 75 B.
Serapis, 91 D.
Serenus Granius, legatus, 86 C.
Sergius I., papa, 99 C E, 100 A, 253 C, 254 B, 255, *n* e, 258 E, 259 C, 322, 538 A E, 539 B, 641 B, 653 B, 697 C, 723 A, 725 A.
Sergius, patriarcha Constantinopolitanus, 97 D, 98 A B D.
Seth, 59 A.
Sethevir, filius Ogomum, 59 A.
Severianus, episcopus Pelagianista, 121 B, *n* g.
Severinus, papa, 97 D, 170 C, 528 C.
Severus, imperator, 61 B.
Severus, Pertinax, imperator, 49 D, 50 A, 60 A B C, 87 A B C, *n* a, 112 A B, 118 C, 284 C, 296 *ter*, 501 A C, *n* a, 700 D E, 701 A, 705 A.
Severus, Cæsar, 90 C.
Severus, episcopus Trevirorum, 127 C, *n* b, 709 E.
Seward, Sewardus, rex, *v.* Saeward.
Sexbald, filius Seleferthi, 196 B, 531 A;
Segebald, 637 A;
Sigebald, 639.
Sexburga, *v.* Seaxburg.
Sexburg, Earconbercti regis Cantiæ conjux, 180 C, 230 B;
Sexburga, 529 D, 534 C, 536 A, 546 D, 635 C, 636 B, 637 E;
Sexburh, 310;
Saexburh, 627, 628;
Sexburc, 780;
Sexburg, 781 2, *n* s.
Sexhelmus, Sexhelm, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 574 C, 626 B.
Sexredus, filius Sabercti, 195, *n* a, 637 A;
Saexraed, 629.
Sexuulf, abbas monasterii Medeshamstedensis, episcopus Merciorum, 217 C, *n* c, 222 B D;
Saxulf, 312, 313 *bis*, 314, 315, 316 *bis*, 318, 320, 322, 325;
Saxulfus, 535 A D, 539 E, 622 D, 623 C, 624 B D;
Saexuulf, 217 C.
Sguerthing, *v.* Swaerta.
Sibald, abbas, 664 A.
Sibald, dux, *v.* Sigbald.
Siberctus, Sibertus, rex, *v.* Saberct.
Sibbi, rex, *v.* Sebbi.
Siegan, patricius, *v.* Sigan.
Sideman, episcopus Domnaniensis, 397;
Sidemannus, 577 B, 579 B;
Sidemann, 621 C.
Sidrac, comes Paganorum, 352, 738 D, 801 2.
Sidroc, comes Paganorum, 353;
Sidrac, 477 A, 555 C, 680 A, 738 E;
Sydroc, 802;
Sihtrix, 513 D.
Sidrix, rex Northumbriæ, *v.* Sihtric.
Sidroc junior, comes Paganorum, 353, 477 A, 555 E, 680 A, 738 E;
Sydroc, 802;
Sihtrix, 513 D.
Siferth, rex, 578 A.
Siga, dux, 337;
Sicga, 338, 667 A, 668 A;
Sigan, dux, 546 B, 732 A;
Sigga, 735 A;
Sigge, 789 2, *n* k, 790 2, *n* b;
Siganus, 640 A.
Sigar, seneschallus regis Gunteri, 771, 772, 773 1 2.
Sigardus, rex, *v.* Sighard.
Sigarus, episcopus Fontanensis, 621 B.
Sigbald, dux, 326;
Sibald, 784;
Higebald, 724 B.
Sigberct, filius Sigebaldi, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 195 A B C, *n* a, 196 B, 208, *n* a;
Sigebert, 530 D;
Sigeberht, 629;
Segebertus, 637 A;
Sigebertus, 716 A B, 717 C;
Sibertus, 719 D.
Sigberct, filius Redwaldi, frater Eorpwaldi, rex Orientalium Anglorum, 166, *n* b, 167 B, 190 A B C, *n* l, 191 B;
Sigeberht, 628;
Sigebertus, 529 A, 531 A;
Sigbertus, 636 B;
Sigebert, 716 C D, 719 D, 727 D, 730 A.
Sigbrihtus, *v.* Sigebrelt.
Sigebald, filius Seleferthi, *v.* Sexbald.
Sigebryht, filius Sigerici, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, 330 *bis;*
Sygebriht, 331;
Siberct, 330;
Sigebertus, 289, *n* a, 543 D *bis*, 545 B, 641 C *bis*, 729 B C D, 734 D;
Sigberht, 662 C;
Sigebyrht, 505 D, 507 E, 508 A, 633;
Siebrand, 786 2;
Siebrant, 786 2, 787;
Siebrig, 786 E.
Sigberct parvus, filius Sewardi, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 195 A, *n* a, 208, *n* a;
S. Sigeberht, 629;
Sebert, 530 D.
Sigeberctus, comes Nortingranus, 259, *n* a;
Sigebertus, 716 B.
Sigebreht, filius Sigulfi, 373;
Sigbrihtus, 569 A, 742 E.
Sigeferth, piraticus Northumbrensis, 518 D.
Sigferth, filius Earngrimi, dux, 421;
Sigeferthus, 590 A;
Sigeferd, 755 A.
Sigeferth, filius Saexæ, 629.
Sigefridus, abbas Wiremuthensis, 537 A, 538 A;
Sigfridus, 652 C *bis* E.
Sigefridus, abbas Fuldensis, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 609 D, 610 A.
Sigefridus, episcopus Cicestrensis, 619 A.
Sigefugel, *v.* Saefugl.
Sigegar, filius Waegdoeg, 303;
Siggar, 525 B, 631.
Sigegeat, filius Swebdaeg, 303, 713 C;
Siggaet, 631;
Siggeot, 525 B;
Siggar, filius Brond, 75 A.
Sighard, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 221 D;
Sigehardus, 269, *n* d;
Sigheardus, 637 B;
Sigardus, 719 D;
Sigheard, 629.
Sigelm, comes, 373;
Sigelmus, 569 A;
Sighelm, 519 C, 742 E.
Sigeraed, filius Sigeric regis Orientalium Saxonum, 629.
Sigeric, episcopus Sunnungnensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 400, 403, 620 C;
Siric, 401;
Syric, 401, 814 2;
Siricus, 580 C, 582 A, *n* b, 616 B;
Siricius, 749 A B E.

Digitized by Google

Sigeric, filius Saelraed, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 629;
Siric, 340.
Sigericus, subregulus, pater Sigeberti regis Occidentalium Saxonum, 543 D, 641 C *bis*.
Sigewardus, abbas Fuldensis, 599 C.
Sigewlf, dux, *v.* Sigulfus.
Sigewlf, *v.* Saefugl.
Sigferth, rex, 391.
Sigfridus, episcopus, 288[6];
Sigfrid, 658 C.
Sigfridus, abbas, 652 C E.
Sigga, episcopus Seolesiensis, 544[10], 618 D.
Sigga, dux, *v.* Sigan.
Siggaet, *v.* Sigegeat.
Siggar, *v.* Sigegar.
Siggeot, *v.* Sigegeat.
Sigheard, *v.* Sigehard.
Sighelm, *v.* Sigelm.
Sighelm, Ælfredi regis nuncius, 358.
Sighelm, episcopus Scireburnensis, 621 A.
Sighere, Sigherus, *v.* Sigheri.
Sigheri, filius Sigeberti, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 208 C, 217 D, 269 A;
Sigherus, 535 A, 540 A, 637 B, 723 D;
Sighere, 315, 629;
Sigere, 532 E.
Sigred, abbas Hrypensis, 666 E.
Sigulf, comes, 373;
Sigulfus, 569 A;
Sigewulf, 519 C;
Siulf, 742 E.
Sihtric, rex Northumbræ, 381, 382 *bis*;
Sihtricus, 568 B, 573 A *bis*, 574 C, 642 A, 686 B *bis*;
Sihtriz, 807 2, 808;
Sidric, 745 A, 746 C, 751 A.
Sihward, nepos Siwardi comitis, 453;
Syward, 825.
Silvester, papa, 296[26], 584, *n* [c], 585, *n* [a], 703 A.
Silvester, papa, *v.* Gerbertus.
Silvia, mater S. Gregorii, 306.
Silvius, 49 A, 55 B C, 694 D.
Simei, 690 A.
Simeon Dunelmensis, 178, *n* [b], 184, *n* [a], 241, *n* [c], 263, *n* [a], 282, *n* [c], 288, *n* [b], 522, *n* [a], 645 A, *nn* [a b].
Simon Magus, 30 D, 280 A.
Simon, apostolus, 295, 500 D.
Simon, episcopus Wicciorum, 623 A.
Siricius, papa, 176, *n* [a].
Sirmondus, 123, *n* [a], 127, *n* [b], 128, *n* [a].
Sisinnius, miles, 697 C.
Sisinnius, papa, 725 A.
Siulf, *v.* Sigulf.
Siwardus, rex Norreganorum, 602 C.
Siward, comes Northumbrensis, 444, 446, 453 *bis*, 454, 455;
Siwardus, 600 C, 601 A, *n* [b], 602 C, 604 C, 607 A B, 687, *nn* [b d], 688, *n. bis*, 760 A B C, *n* [a];
Syward, 823 2, 824, 825, 826;
Syhward, 453;
Sigwarth, 434.
Sihward, abbas, episcopus Hroffensis, 457;
Siwardus, 609 C, 617 A.
Siward, abbas Abbendoniæ, corepiscopus Cantuariensis, 435, 437, 438, 759 B;
Siwardus, 603 D, 759 D;
Sigward, 441;
Sihward, 457.
Slede, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 712 C, 719 D;
Sledda, 195, *n* [a], 629.
Smith, Georgius, 83, *n* [a], 103, *n* [a].
Soemil, *v.* Seomel.
Sogetherus, Sogethere, filius Idæ, 524 E, 632;
Sogotherus, 639 A.
Sogor, filius Idæ, 524 E, 632, 639 A.
Solinus, 108, *n* [a], 691 A, 697 C.
Somers, Dominus, 235, *n* [e].
Somnerus, W., 216, *n* [c].
Sophia, S., 98 E.
Spearhafoc, abbas Abbendoniensis, episcopus Lundoniensis electus, 437;
Sperhafoc, 444;
Sparhafoc, 442, 445;
Spaerhafoc, 447;
Sperafoc, 602[3];
Spearheafocus, 604 A;
Spearheavocus, 605 B.
Spelmannus, 133, *n* [b], 149, *n* [e], 268, *n* [i], 269, *n* [d], 489, *n* [c].
Speusippus, martyr, 541 A, 653 D.
Spoewe, *v.* Swaeppa.
Spraclingus, Danus, filius Ursi, 603 A.
Sprott, Thomas, 131, *n* [b], 155, *nn* [c d].
Stephanus, S., martyr, 84 C, 93 B, 94 C, 181 C, 265 A, 293, 500 C.
Stephanus, episcopus Romæ, martyr, 89 B.
Stephanus II., papa, 288 D, 544 C.
Stephanus III., papa, 730 C.
Stephanus IV., papa, 342, 733 B.
Stephanus, papa, 577 E.
Stephanus IX., papa, 456 *bis*, 457 *bis*, 609 A B C;
Stefanus, 457.
Stephanus, rex Angliæ, 250, *n* [a], 634, 643, *n. bis*, 687, *n* [b], 689, *n* [a].
Stephanus, abbas Lerinensis, 129, *n* [a].
Stephens, Thomas, 467, *n* [a].
Stercanus, pater Guthmundi, 580 D.
Stigand, episcopus Orientalium Saxonum, Wintoniensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 435, 436, 437, 450, 451, 452, 457 *bis*, 465;
Stigant, 434 *bis*;
Stigandus, 599 B *bis*, 602 A C, 609 C, 611 B *ter*, 615 B, 616 B, 618 B, 620 A, 759 B, 760 A *bis*, 872, *n* [b].
Stigand, presbyter, Assandunensis ecclesiæ præpositus, 427.
Stigandus, episcopus Seolesiensis, 619 A.
Stillicio, Stilicio, consul, 76 D.
Stir, major domus Hardecnuti, 599 E.
Strenwoldus, miles, 580 C.
Stubbs, Thomas, 141, *n* [a].
Stuf, nepos Cerdici, 301 *bis*, 469 A, 503 D E, 524 B, 550 A, 711 C, 712 D;
Stuph, 674 C.
Suaebhard, rex Cantiæ, 255 C;
Suebheardus, 255, *n* [f] *bis*, 538 D, 723, *n* [b], 783, *n* [g];
Webhard, 723, *n* [b];
Waebheard, 323;
Wibbehard, 734 B;
Sunheart, 783, *n* [g].
Suain, Swanus, rex Danorum, *v.* Swegen.
Suanus, rex Norreganorum, 597 E, 598 A.
Suardebrandus, monachus Dunelmensis, 178, *n* [b].
Subin, Scotus, 836 B, 846.
Suearta, *v.* Swaerta.
Suebheardus, *v.* Suaebhard.
Suefredus, *v.* Swefredus.
Suetonius, Tranquillus, 111, *n* [c], 699 C.
Suibertus, presbyter Wilfridi, 257, *n* [b].
Suidberct, abbas Dacore, 247 D, *n* [b].
Suidberct, episcopus Fresonum, 247, *n* [b], 256, *n* [a], 258 D, 259 B, *nn* [a b].
Suidhelm, filius Sexbaldi vel Sigebaldi, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 196 B, 208 C;
Swithelm, 531 A, 629;
Suithelmus, 637 A;
Swithelmus, 719 D.
Suithredus, *v.* Swithredus.
Suithulf, Swithulfus, episcopus Hroffensis, 369, 567 B.
Suithun, *v.* Swithunus.
Sulpitius Severus, 115, *n* [h], 122, *n* [g].
Sumerlede, Danus, 802 2, *n* [c].
Sunheart, *v.* Suæbheard.
Surius, 180, *n* [a], 257, *n* [b], 259, *n* [d].
Swaebdaeg, 303 *bis*;
Suuebdeag, filius Siggar, 525 B, 631.
Swaeppa, filius Antsecg, 629;
Spoewe, 712 C.
Swaerta, filius Sæfugol, 631;
Suearta, 525 B;
Sguerthing, filius Soemil, 75 B.
Swain, *v.* Swegen.
Swanus, *v.* Swegen.
Swebriht, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 659 B.
Swefredus, Suefredus, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 221 D, 629, 637 B.
Swegen, filius Haroldi, rex Danorum, 402, 410 *bis*, 418, 419 *ter*, 420 *ter*;
Suain, 749 D;
Swein, 581 D, 584 A B *bis* D, 839 C;
Suanus, 588 A D, 589 A, 602 A B C D, 642 C D;
Suain, 752 C D, 754 C D *bis*, 759 B, 815 2;
Sweyn, 839 A B *bis* C, 840 A, *n* [a], 852.
Swegen, rex Danorum, 435, 437 *bis*, 438;
Suanus, 602 A C *bis* D, 603 A.
Swegen, comes, filius Godwini, 435, 436, 437 *bis*, 438, 439 *sexies*, 440 *bis*, 441 *bis*, 442 *bis*, 443, 444 *ter*, 446 *bis*, 451;
Swaegn, 446;
Suanus, 603 A B C, 604 B, 605 A, 606 B;
Suain, 759 B C;
Swein, 437, 440, 445;
Swegn, 438;
Suein, 759 D E.
Swifneh, doctor Scotorum, 363[8], 564 E;
Suibne, 363, *n* [a].
Swithhaed, rex, *v.* Swithredus.
Swithelm, Swithelmus, rex, *v.* Suidhelm.
Swithelmus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 560 D, *n* [d].
Swithredus, filius Saelredi, rex Orientalium Saxonum, 544 B;
Suithredus, 637 C;
Swithhaed, 629.
Swithulf, episcopus Hroffensis, 369;
Suithulfus, 567 B.
Swithulf, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 C.
Swithulf, abbas, 664 A.
Swithun, S., episcopus Wintoniensis, 350;
Swithunus, 548 D, 549 B, 553 A, 577 C, 619 C;
Esswitune, 813, *n* [a].
Syggar, filius Gunteri regis, 772, 773 1 2.
Sylvanus, S., 93 D.
Symmachus, Simmachus, consul, 119 B, 705 D.
Symmachus, patricius, 95 A; consul, 524 B.
Symmachus, papa, 95 C.
Syward, *v.* Siward, comes Northumbrensis.
Syward, nepos Siwardi, *v.* Sihward.
Syxtus, papa, 295[53].

T.

Tacitus, Cornelius, 111, *n* [c].
Tacitus, imperator, 89 D, 701 D.
Tadfrith, *v.* Tatfrid.
Tadwinus, *v.* Tatuini.
Taetwa, filius Beaw, 349;
Tetuua, 512 A;
Caetwa, 469 A;
Cetwa, 550 A, 674 B.
Taillefer, histrio, 763 B, 827 2, 828;
Incisor ferri, 864 A, *n* [a].
Talargan, rex Pictorum, 833 C, 842;
Tolargan, 833, *n* [k].
Talhaern, Tataguen, poeta Britannicus, 75 C, *n* [f].
Taliessin, poeta Britannicus, 75 C.
Tanner, Thomas, cancellarius Norvicensis, 467, *n* [a].
Targus, filius Neguo, 58 C.
Tata, Tate, *v.* Aedilberga Aeduini conjux.
Tatfrid, episcopus Wicciorum, 236 A, *n* [a];
Tatfrithus, 622 C;
Tadfrith, 536 B.
Tatuini, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 106, *n* [d], 268, *n* [d], 282, *n* [c], 283 A B, *n* [e], 286 B, 288 A;
Tatwine, 328 *bis*, 404, 542 A, 616 B, 657 C, 658 C, 659 A, 785, *n* [k];

Digitized by Google

Tatuini, *cont.*
Tadwinus, 725 E, 726 A C;
Tatuuine, 507 C;
Cathwine, 785 2.
Taurus, consul, 77 C.
Tecla, virgo, martyr, 231 E.
Tedbald, Teodbald, *v.* Theodbald.
Telesphorus, papa, 295 53.
Teoulfus, episcopus Wicciorum, 623 A.
Terbellus, rex Vulgariorum, 100 A.
Tertullianus, 87 C.
Tetuua, *v.* Taetwa.
Teudubr, filius Beli, 833 C, *n* d.
Teudur, filius Einaun, 839 A, 851.
Teudyr, pater Helised, 488 B.
Theo, episcopus Alexandrinus, 90 A.
Theobaldus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 616 C.
Theodbald, filius Aethelrici, 145 A, 305;
Theodbaldus, 639 C;
Teodbald, 632;
Tedbald, 715 A;
Telbald, 777, *n* g.
Theodhere, Theodherus, filius Idæ, 524 D, 632, 639 A.
Theodora, Augusta, 90 B.
Theodoretus, episcopus Cyri, 95 A, 228 A.
Theodoricus, *v.* Theodric, filius Idæ.
Theodoricus, rex Burgundiæ, 526 A.
Theodoricus Valamer, rex Gothorum, 95 B D.
Theodoricus, filius Trierii, rex Gothorum, 95 B.
Theodorus Exarchus, 98 B.
Theodorus, hæresiarcha, 99 A.
Theodorus, papa, 97 D E.
Theodorus Gregorius, Neocæsareæ episcopus, 88 C, 89 B.
Theodorus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 106 C, 152 A, 180 A, 199 C, 209 A, 210 A B C D, 211 B, 214 A, 215 B C D, 216, *n* a, 217 B, *n* b, 222 A, 226, *n* e, 227 B, *nn* b c, 228 A, 232 D E, 235 D, 236 A, 244 A, *nn* a c, 245, *n* b, 250 C, 254 D, *n* f, 255 A, *nn* " f, 259 A, 263, *n* a, 273 E, 274 A, 282 C, 285 A D E, 316, 318, 319 *bis*, 321, 322, 323, 506 C, 533 B D, 534 A, 535 A C, 536 A E, 537 A, 538 B E, 616 B, 620 D, 622 B D, 624 D, 647, *n* a, 650 E, 658 E, 717 E, 718 A D, 721 C, 723 A, 724 E;
Theodorie, Teodorie, 781 2, 782 2, 783;
Theodor, 318;
Theodore, 321, 404;
Theodurus, 320.
Theodosius I., imperator, 61 C, 62 A, 91 D, 92 C D, 93 A, 99 A, 115 D, 116 C, 117, *n* b, 279 A, 703 E, 704 A E.
Theodosius II., imperator, 71 C, 77 C, 93 A D, 94 A B C, 116, *nn* c h, 117, *n* b, 119 B, *n* a, 297, 705 D, 706 A.
Theodosius III., imperator, 100 D, 725 A.
Theodredus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 567 D, 617 B.
Theodredus I., episcopus Elmamensis, 618 B.
Theodredus II., episcopus Elmamensis, 618 B.
Theodric, filius Idæ, 290, 525 B, 632;
Theodericus, 649 E;
Theodoricus, 639 B;
Theodricus, 524 D;
Deodric, 75 D;
Deoric, 75 D.
Theoduulf, Theodulfus, rex Berniciæ, 525 B;
Theodulphus, 639 B;
Worthanymbrorum, 632.
Theophanius, episcopus Antiochiæ, 98 E.
Theophilus, præsul Alexandriæ, 91 D, 92 C, 279 A.
Theophilus, episcopus Cesareæ Palestinæ, 87 B.
Theseus, 503 B, 522, *n* a.
Theudorus, 288 C.
Theudubr, rex Buelth, 71 A *bis*.
Thincgferth, filius Eanwulf, 333 *bis*;
Thyncferth, 630;
Thincgferth, *cont.*
Thingferthus, 544 A, 638 B;
Tingferd, 508 E;
Wingferd, 729 E, *n* a;
Dum Inferth, 75 A.
Thomas, S., apostolus, 359, 560 D, 740 B.
Thomas I., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 165, *n* b, 625 D, 660 D.
Thomas II., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 D.
Thomas Eliensis, 190, *n* h.
Thomas Helmamensis, 152, *n* b.
Thomas, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 169, *n* a, 193 C, 530 A, 617 D.
Thored, comes, 401;
Thoredus, 581 B;
Torel, 808 2;
Toroldus, 749 C.
Thoreth, filius Gunner, 393.
Thoresbeius, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 165, *n* b, 176, *n* b.
Thorn, Gulielmus, 131, *n* c, 152, *n* b, 255, *n* f, 274, *n* a.
Thortmundus, dux, 671 A B.
Thous, filius Boib, 59 A.
Thrasamundus, rex Vandalorum, 95 C.
Thrond, carnifex, 599 E.
Thruidred, abbas, 248 A.
Thrum, Danus, 587 E.
Thryduulf, abbas monasterii in silva Elmeti, 166 C.
Thunor, præpositus Egberti regis Cantuariorum, 310, 635 C, 649 A;
Thunur, 646 D.
Thurcil, regis minister, 432;
Turkill, 599 C.
Thurcytel Myranheafod, 415;
Turkitel, 586 D;
Turcetil, 753 D.
Thurcytel, filius Nafenæ, 423;
Turketellus, 590 D.
Thurcytel, dux Danorum, 378, 379;
Turketillus, 570 D, 571 A.
Thurebrandus, Danus, nobilis, 590 D, 687, *n* d.
Thurferth hold, 375;
Wrfer, 743 B.
Thurferth, comes Danorum, 380;
Thurferthus, 571 E.
Thurkill, comes Danorum, 414;
Thurcyl, 419;
Thurcil, 428 *ter*;
Thurkyl, 426, 427 *bis*;
Turkillus, 586 A, 588 C, 589 A, 594 A D, 595 D;
Turchillus, 757 A;
Turchil, 754 D, 816, *n* a.
Thurkillus, filius Gunhildæ, 602 A.
Thurkytel, abbas Bedefordiæ, 394.
Thurstanus, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 D.
Thurus, comes, 600 C.
Thyncferth, *v.* Thincgferth.
Tibba, S., 393.
Tiberius, imperator, 8 B, 84 B *bis*, 111 A, *n* d, 293, 698 A.
Tiberius, filius Justiniani II., imperator, 100 A, 719 A.
Tiberius Constantinus, imperator, 96 B, 146 E, 539 D, 719 A.
Tiberius Apsimarus, imperator, 99 E, *n* c, 100 B, 725 A.
Tidelmus, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 D.
Tidferth, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 626 A.
Tidfrith, episcopus Dommocensis, 340;
Hidferth, 618 A.
Tidil, *v.* Tytilus.
Tigernach, monachus, 601 C.
Tigernach, chronographus, 214, *n* a, 256, *n* d.
Tilberht, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 336, 626 A.
Tilbertus, 545 A;
Tilberhtus, 666 C D, 667 C;
Tilbeth, 731 A.
Tilherus, episcopus Wicciorum, 545 A B, 623 A.
Tillemont, 118, *n* a.
Tilmon, monachus, 258 C.
Tilredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 570 E, 573 B, 626 B.
Timotheus, apostolus, 91 C, 132 C, 201 C.
Timotheus, martyr, 90 D.
Tingferd, *v.* Thincgferth.
Titillus, notarius, 217 A.
Titilus, rex Estanglorum, *v.* Tytil.
Titinon, *v.* Tytmon.
Titus, imperator, 85 C *bis* D *bis*, 294, 295, 699 A B.
Tobias, episcopus Hroffensis, 254 C, 255 C, *n* g, 282 C, 323, 324, 327, 539 A, 541 D, 616 C, 723 A B, 724 E;
Tobian, 783.
Tocca, *v.* Totta.
Toglos, dux, 380;
Togleas, 571 C.
Tomianus, episcopus Scotus, 170 D, *n* b.
Tomkins, 149, *n* e.
Tondberct, princeps Australium Gyrviorum, 229 C.
Tondheri, miles, 186 B.
Torctgyd, Torctgyda, monialis, 219 C, 220 A B.
Toroldus, comes, *v.* Thorede.
Tosti, comes, 454, 459, 462, 605 A, 606 E, 760 C, 761 A *bis* B C, 762 A B, 825 1 2, 826 2 *bis*, 827;
Tostig, 439, 446 *bis*, 452, 455, 457, 458 *bis*, 459 *bis*, 460, 462 *quater*, 463 *bis*, 464 *ter*, 465 *ter*;
Tostius, 186, *n* e, 607 C, 610 A, 611 C, 612 D E *bis*, 613 C, 614 A B, 687, *n* b, 858, *n* f, 859, *n* d.
Tota, episcopus Seolesiensis, 618 D.
Totita, rex Gothorum, 96 A.
Totta, episcopus Midilanglorum, 545 7, 624 B;
Totca, 663 C;
Tocca, 659 A.
Tovius Prudan, 600 D.
Trajanus, imperator, 86 A *bis*, 699 B E *bis*, 700 A, 704 B.
Tremerin, episcopus Walanorum, 454, 608 A;
Tremerig, 455.
Triarius, Theodrici regis Gothorum pater, 95 B.
Tridda, rex, *v.* Cearl.
Trifun, filius Regin, 834 C, 844.
Trigil, *v.* Trygils.
Trithemius, 239, *n* b.
Troias, filius Japhet, 58 B.
Tros, filius Erictonii, 55 B *bis*, 58 A.
Troius, filius Dardani, 694 D.
Trumberct, monachus Lestinghamiæ, 213 C.
Trumheri, episcopus Midilanglorum, 186, *n* e, 194 D, 198 C, 199 A B, 208 D, 212, *n* a;
Trumhere, 531 D *bis*, 532 E;
Trumherus, 623 B.
Trumuini, episcopus Pictorum, 118, *n* b, 222 D, 241 C, *n* f, 244 B;
Trumwine, 321, 536 C, 537 B, 625 C, 626 D, 722 C.
Trygils, filius Tytmon, 628;
Trigil, 74 C.
Tubal, 58 B.
Tuda, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 203 C, 204 D, *n* b, 206 A, 314, 316, 317, 532 B, 626 B, 781.
Tunberct, episcopus Hagustaldensis, 222 D, 244 C;
Tunbertus, 536 C;
Tunberhtus, 625 C;
Trumbriht, 321 *bis*.
Tunberht, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 347;
Tunbriht, 623 D.
Tunna, abbas Tunnacaestir, 233 B.
Turcetil Myrenheved, *v.* Thurcytel.
Turketillus, dux Danorum, *v.* Thurcytel.
Turchil, comes, 816, *n* a.
Turgotus, monachus Mailrosensis, 687, *n* d, 688, *n*.
Turkitelus, *v.* Thurcytel.
Turketillus, *v.* Thurcytel.

Digitized by Google

Turkillus, Thurcil, regis minister, 432, 599 C.
Turnus, *55* A.
Turstan, huscarla regis Hardecanuti, 600 C.
Twynus, B., 489, *n* c.
Tyberius, imperator, 98 D ; *v.* Tiberius.
Tyrhtel, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 C.
Tytil, filius Vuffæ, rex Estanglorum, 167 A ; Titell, *528* C ; Titilus, 714 A, 719 D ; Tidil, 74 C ; Tytla, 628.
Tytmon, filius Casere, 628 ; Titinon, 74 C.

U. & V.

Ualchstod, episcopus Hecanæ, 283 B ; Walestod, 726 D ; Walcstod, 657 D ; Walhstod, *542* B, 621 D.
Ualdheri, episcopus Lundoniensis, 221 A, *n* a, *255*, *n* c ; Waldherus, *535* B, 637 B ; Waldhere, 320 ; Waldher, 617 B.
Valens, imperator, 92 A B, 115 C, 703 D.
Valentinianus I., imperator, 92 A B, 703 D.
Valentinianus II., imperator, 61 C, 62 A, 92 A B C D, 115 D, 116 A, 297, 704 E.
Valentinianus III., imperator, 71 C, 76 D, 93 D, 94 C E, 95 A, 117, *n* a, 120, *n* c, 128 C, 284 D, 297 *bis*, 298, 703 D, 707 B, 709 D ; Valentinus, 503 A, *n* a, 707 B.
Valentine, S., martyr, 434.
Valentinus, hæresiarcha, 86 D.
Valeria, filia Diocletiani, 90 B.
Valerianus, imperator, 89 A, 701 E.
Valerianus, consul, 77 C, *n* ii.
Ubba, *v.* Hubba.
Ubis, 839 B, 851.
Ucthred, Ucthredus, Uctred, Uchtredus, Uctreid, *v.* Uhtred.
Vecta, filius Woden, 121 B, 707 D ; Uuithar, *502* D ; Wehta, 627 ; Wecta, 299 *bis*, *523* A ; Wither, *505* C.
Uercu, episcopus, 847, *n* c.
Vertue, Georgius, 468, *n* a.
Vespasianus, dux, imperator, 85 C D, 111 B, *n* e, 294 *bis*, 295, 698 C.
Vestina, 93 A.
Ufegeat, 411. Ufegetus, *585* A.
Uffa, *v.* Vuffa, rex Orientalis Angliæ.
Uhter, rex Danicus, *v.* Ohter.
Uhtred, dux Northumbrensis, filius Waldeofi, 418, 422, 423 ; Uhtredus, *588* B, 590 D ; Uctred, *755* B C ; Uhctredus, 687, *n* b *ter*, *n* c *bis*, 688, *n.* ; Ucthred, 754 C ; Uctreid, 815 ; Huctredus, 594, *n* d.
Uhtredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, *574* C, 626 B.
Uictbert, anachoreta, 256 A, *n* a, *257* B.
Victgilsus, *v.* Wihtgils.
Victor, filius Maximi tyranni, *50* A, 62 A.
Victor, episcopus Capuanus, 96 A.
Victor, angelus Dei, 71 C.
Victor I., Romæ episcopus, 97 A ; papa, 296 [21].
Victor II., papa, 207, *n* a, 453, 456, 607 B, 608 D.
Victorius, chronographus, 95 B, 96 A.
Uictred, 242 B, 255 C, *n* f, 282 B, 286 B, 785 ; Wihtred, rex Cantiæ, 323, 324, 327, 330, 333, 538 D, 539 A, 541 C, 627, 635 D ; Withret, 783 ; Nidred, 723 B, 724 E ; Nithred, 734 B.
Victricius, archiepiscopus Rotomagensis, 297 [13].
Uighard, presbyter, archiepiscopus Cantuariæ electus, 206 D E, 207 A, 208 B, 209 A B ; Wighard, 317 ; Wigheard, 317 ; Wihard, *533* A, 717 E.
Vigilius, papa, 99 A.
Uilbrord, cognomine Clemens, archiepiscopus Fresonum, 99 C, 184 E, 256, *n* a, 257 B C, *n* b, 258 E, 259 C, 260 A, 271 *c* ; Willebrordus, *538* D E, *539* B.
Uilburga, filia Pendæ, 198, *n* a.
Uilfrid, episcopus Hagustaldensis, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 184 E, 200 B C *bis* D, 203 A, 206 A *bis* C, 211 A D, 215 B, 222 C D, 223 A *bis* C, *n* a, 224 A B, 226 A, 229 C, 230 A C, 236 A, 246 A, 250 B, 256, *n* b, 257, *n* b, 259 A, *n* b, 268 C, 269 B C, 270 A B D, *n* e, 271 B D, *n* a, 273 E, 274 A C ; Uilfridus, 201 B, 202 B, 211 B, 227, *n* b, 232, *n* a, 272 A B C, 273 C ; Wilfrid, 314, 316, 318, 320, 321, *534* B, *535* E, *537* D, 625 E ; Wilfridus, *529* A, *532* A B C, *533* A E, *535* C, 536 A, *537* C, 538 C, 540 B, 618 C, 623 C, 624 B *ter*, 625 B D, 626 B, 643 B, 659 C, 662 A, 667 A, 687, *n* b, 721 C, 724, *n* b, 726 D, 781 2, 782 1 *bis* 2 ; Wilfredus, 665 C ; Wilfriz, Wlfrei, 784 ; Wilfree, 783 ; Wilferth, 317 *bis*, 325, 326, 388 ; Wilferd, 322.
Uilfrid junior, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 235 C, 253 B, 283 C, 288 A ; Uilfridus, 388 C ; Wilfrid, 329, *n* b, 728 B ; Wilfridus, *541* B, *542* C, *543* B, 657 D ; Wlfriz, 786.
Uilfrid, episcopus Wigorniensis, 283 B ; Wilfridus, 541 A, 542 D, 543 B, 657 D, 726 D ; Wilfrid, 622 E.
Vincentius, S., 814.
Uini, episcopus Wintoniensis, Lundoniensis, 179 D *bis*, 206 B, *n* c, 211, *n* a, 221 E ; Wina, 314, *531* D, 617 B ; Wine, 315, 317, *532* C, *535* A, 619 B C.
Uipped, *v.* Wipped.
Virgilius Maro, 59 D, 231 D, 697 D.
Virgilius, episcopus Arelatensis, 130, *n* b, 140 A.
Virgilius, abbas Scotorum, 372, *568* C.
Virgnous, abbas Hiensis, 177, *n* b.
Vitalianus, papa, 98 B C, 207 A, *n* a *bis*, 209 B, 210 A, *n* d, 273 E, 316 *bis*, *532* E, *533* B, 650 D, 717 E, 781.
Vitruvius, 188, *n* a.
Vitta, *v.* Witta.
Ulisses, 689 C.
Uuitha, rex, *v.* Witha.
Ulf, dux Suevorum, 428, 757 C.
Ulf, episcopus Dorcacestrensis, 439, 441, 450 *bis*, 453, 603 D, 606 C, 624 B, 759 D.
Ulfhere, *v.* Ulfheri.
Ulfcytel, dux Orientalium Anglorum, 410, 411, 415, 425 ; Ulfketellus, *584* B C, *586* D, *592* E ; Wlfketel, *752* C, *753* C, *756* B.
Ulfric, abbas S. Augustini, 438.
Ulfus, filius Spraclingi, 603 A.
Ulfus, filius Dolfini, 612 D.
Ulli, *v.* Aelle.
Ultanus, abbas Perronæ, 192, *n* a, 193 A.
Unlaf, 401, 808 ; *v.* Anlaf.
Unust, rex Pictorum, *v.* Oengus.
Unwona, episcopus Leogerensis, 546[6], 624 B ; Inwona, 335.
Voden, *v.* Woden.
Volusianus, imperator, 88 E, 701 C.
Vortigernus, *v.* Uurtigernus.
Vortiporius, rex Demetorum, 17 C D, *n* b.
Urbanus I., papa, 88 B, 689, *n* a.
Urbgen, dux Britonum, *75* D, *n* m.
Urbgen, pater Rum, 76 B, *n* b, 832 A, *n* d ; *v.* Paulinus.
Ursus, pater Spraclingi, 603 A.
Vuscfrea, filius Aeduini, 166 A, 172 A ; Wuscfrea, 632, 639 C.
Usfrea, *v.* Uxfrea.
Ussa, filius Llawr, 847.
Usserius, archiepiscopus Armachanus, 122, *n* d, 207, *n* a, 214, *n* a, 489, *n* c.
Utel, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 C.
Uthere, Utherus, *v.* Ohter, comes.
Utta, presbyter, 187 E, *n* b, 188 B, 194 C.
Uuextan, *v.* Weoxtan.
Uuermund, *v.* Weremund.
Vuffa, rex Orientalis Angliæ, 167 B, *528* C ; Guffa, 74 C ; Uffa, 714 A, 719 D ; Wuffa, 628.
Uugferd, *v.* Wiverthus.
Uuihtgare, *v.* Wihtgar.
Uuhtleg, *v.* Wihtlaeg.
Uuig, *v.* Wig.
Uuicta, *v.* Witta.
Uuitha, rex, *v.* Witha.
Uuithar, *v.* Vecta.
Uuihlaf, *v.* Wiglafus.
Uuinfridus, episcopus, *v.* Bonifacius.
Uulfheard, dux, *v.* Wulfheard.
Uurtigernus, rex Britonum, 94 C ; Vurtigernus, 120 B, 154 D ; Guorthigernus, 65 C *bis*, 66 B C, 67 B, 68 C *bis*, 70 A B, 71 A *bis*, 76 D, 77 B ; Guortigernus, 70 B *bis* C ; Gorthigernus, 62 C ; Gortigernus, 62 D, 63 A ; Gurthrigernus, 13 C ; Vortigernus, 69 C *ter*, 706 D, 707 E *bis*, 708 B C ; Uurthgern, 503 B ; Uurthern, 501 E ; Urtheyrn, 841 ; Wirtigernus, 645 C ; Wyrtgeorne, 298 *quater*, 299 ; Wyrtgeornus, *523* A.
Uulfheri, rex Merciorum, 179 D, 198, *n* a, 208 D, 211 C, 214 C, 217, *n* c, 218, *n* a, 222 D, 223 B, 263, *n* a, 269, *n* a, 285 D ; Vulfhere, 194 D.
Uulfhere, *506* B ; Wlfhere, 199 B, 719 E ; Wulfere, 313, 314, 315, 320, *534* C ; Wulfhere, 313, 317 *ter*, 318, 391, 630 ; Wulferus, *531* D E, *532* E, *533* A C, *535* D, 623 B, 624 D, 635 D, 637 D, 638 A ; Wlfere, 717 B, 718 B ; Wulfarius, 622 A ; Wolfhere, 781 1 2 ; Wulhfhere, 316.
Vuoden, Uuothen, *v.* Woden.
Uuthgirete, *v.* Gerente.
Uuyrhtelsus, *v.* Wictgislus.
Uwen, rex Guentorum, 382 ; Wer, *573* B.
Uxfrea, filius Wilgels, 303 ; Usfrea, 75 B ; Uscfrea, 713 C ; Wuscfrea, *525* B ; Wyscfrea, 631.
Uynfrid, episcopus Merciorum, 199 B, 214 C *bis*, 215 D ; Uinfrid, 217 C, *n* b ; Winfrid, 316, *534* B ; Winfridus, *531* D, *534* A, *535* A, *536* C, 623 B.

W.

Wada, dux, *v.* Huda.
Wada, dux, 669 E.
Waebheard, *v.* Suaebhard.
Waegbrand, filius Beornd, 631 ; Gethbrond, 74 B.

Digitized by Google

Waegdaeg, filius Woden, 303 *bis*;
Waegdeag, 631;
Weagdeag, 525 C;
Wepdeg, 713 C.
Waeltheof, comes Northumbriæ, filius Siwardi, 186, *n* [e], 466;
Walthevus, 687, *n* [b] *bis*, 688, *n. bis*;
Walteof, 760 C.
Waermund, filius Wightleag, 308 *bis*, 333 *bis*;
Weremund, 528 B, 716 A, 729 D;
Wermund, 630;
Uuermund, 508 E;
Guerdmund, 75 A.
Waga, filius Weothelgeat, 528 B, 630;
Gueagon, 75 A.
Wala, *v.* Huala.
Walagothus, filius Armenonis, 58 B.
Walcelinus, episcopus
Walcerus, Walcherus, episcopus Dunelmensis sive Lindisfarnensis, 626 C, 687, *n* [d], 688, *n.*
Walcstod, *v.* Ualchstod.
Waldherus, Waldher, Waldhere, episcopus, *v.* Ualdheri.
Walgar, Wlgur, comes Danicus, 819, 820 *ter.*
Walhstod, *v.* Ualchstod.
Wallevus senior, comes Northumbrensium, 687, *n* [b];
Waltef, 687 D.
Wallevus, filius Cospatrici, 687, *n* [b], 688, *n.*
Walsingham, Thomas, 468, *n* [a].
Waltef, *v.* Wallevus.
Walteof, *v.* Waeltheof.
Walterus de Gaunt, 167, *n* [e], 183, *n* [g].
Waltere, episcopus Herefordensis, 457;
Walterus, Waltherus, 610 A, 615 A, 622 A.
Walterus, Oxoniensis archidiaconus, 689, *n* [a].
Walterus Espec, 829, *n* [c] *ter*;
Espac, 829 *quater*.
Walterus, episcopus Constantiensis, 872 A, *n* [c].
Waltheof, Walthevus, *v.* Waeltheof.
Wandalus, filius Neguo, 58 C.
Wanleus, H., 140, *n* [c], 238, *n* [b].
Warfridus, *v.* Werefrithus.
Warinus, Brito, 689, *n* [a].
Wasing, Waslin, rex, 775, 776.
Weagdeag, *v.* Waegdaeg.
Weatla, rex, 588 B.
Webhard, *v.* Suaebhard.
Wecta, Wehta, filius Woden, *v.* Vecta.
Wecthelmus, *v.* Pecthelm, episcopus.
Weohlstanus, *v.* Weoxstan.
Weothelgeat, filius Woden, 630;
Wothelgeat, 528 B;
Guedolgeat, 75 A.
Weoxstan, dux Wiltunensium, 340;
Uuexstan, 510 A;
Wicstan, 733 A;
Weohlstanus, 547 A.
Wepdeg, *v.* Waegdaeg.
Wer, rex, *v.* Uwen.
Werburga, filia Wulferi regis Merciorum, 534 D;
Wereburga, 630, 638 A.
Werburh, Ceolredi regis Merciorum relicta, 336;
Wereburga, 545 B;
Werburhg, 666 C;
Wereburch, 789.
Werfrithus, episcopus Wigornensis, 486 E, 487 A;
Werefrithus, 557 D;
Wereferthus, 570 B, 623 A;
Warfridus, 684, *n* [a].
Weremundus, episcopus Wicciorum, 544 E, 545 A, 622 E.
Weremundus, episcopus Hroffensis, 547 A;
Wermund, 616 D.
Weremund, filius Wightleag, *v.* Waermund.
Werenberhtus, episcopus Leogerensis, 624 B.
Werenfridus, presbyter, 257, *n* [b].
Werhtherd, abbas, 347.
Wermund, episcopus Dommucensis, 618 A.
Werstanus, episcopus Scireburnensis, 620 A D.
Werwulfus, sacerdos Mercius, 487 A;
Werwlfus, 684 A;
Werulfus, 557 D.
Westneor, pater Elfridi presbyteri Dunelmensis, 665 C.
Westorwalcna, filius Seomel, 525 B, 631;
Westrefalcna, 713 C;
Westerfalcna, filius Sæfagl, 303 *bis*.
Wethelmus, episcopus, *v.* Pecthelm.
Wevva, filius Wilhelm, 628;
Guecha, 74 C.
Wharton, Henricus, 152, *n* [b], 178, *n* [d], 186, *n* [a], 209, *n* [b], 215, *n* [c], 255, *n* [g].
Wibbæ, *v.* Pybba.
Wibbehard, *v.* Suaebhard.
Wibertus, *v.* Wigbryht.
Wicstan, *v.* Weoxstan.
Wicta, Uuicta, *v.* Witta.
Wictgislus, *v.* Wihtgils.
Wido, Ambianensis episcopus, 856, *n* [a].
Widratus, abbas Fuldensis, 610 A.
Wiferth, miles, 332;
Wiverthus, 545 D;
Uugferd, 508 D.
Wig, filius Freawine, 302 *bis*, 305 *bis*, 349 *bis*, 525 A, 549 E, 631, 775;
Uuig, 512 A.
Wigbryht, episcopus Scireburnensis, 341;
Wigberht, 620 C;
Wibertus, 547 B.
Wigbertus, presbyter, 257, *n* [b].
Wigferth, *v.* Wigthen.
Wigheard, *v.* Uighardus.
Wighedus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Wightleag, filius Wagæ, 528 B;
Wihtlaeg, 308 *bis*, 333 *bis*;
Withlad, 729 E;
Guithleg, 75 A, 630;
Uuhtleg, 508 E;
Witlac, 716 C.
Wiglaf, rex Merciorum, 343, 630;
Wiglafus, 548 B *bis* D, 549 C, 550 B *bis*, 638 C D *ter*;
Wilaf, 733 C, 734 D, 735 D, 792 1 2;
Uihtlaf, 516 C;
Uihlaf, 510 D.
Wigmund, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 C.
Wigmundus, filius Wiglafi, 550 B, 630, 638 D.
Wigredus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 573 B, 574 C, 625 B, 686 B.
Wigthen, episcopus Wintoniensis, 344, *n* [a];
Wigtheinus, 619 C;
Wigferth, 733 E.
Wihardus, presbyter, *v.* Uighardus.
Wihtburg, filia Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, 340;
Wihtburga, 546 D;
Withburga, 190, *n* [n], 636 D;
Withgyth, 628.
Wihtgar, nepos Cerdici, 301 *bis*, 339, 524 B C D, 550 A, 674 C;
Witgar, 711 C, 712 D;
Wihtzur, 469 A;
Uuhtgar, 503 D;
Uuihtgar, 302.
Wihtgils, filius Withe, 299 *bis*, 505 C, 627;
Victgils, 121 B;
Witgils, 713 C;
Widgils, 707 D;
Wictgislus, 523 A;
Uuyrhtelsus, 502 D;
Guitgils, 62 D.
Wihtlaeg, filius Woden, *v.* Wightleag.
Wihtred, abbas, 347.
Wihtred, rex Cantiæ, *v.* Uictred.
Wihtzur, *v.* Wihtgar.
Wilaf, *v.* Wiglaf.
Wilberht, dux, 316.
Wilferthus, Wilferth, episcopus Wicciorum, 572 E, 573 B, 623 A.
Wilfridus, episcopus Wigorniensis, *v.* Uilfrid.
Wilfridus, episcopus Hagustaldensis, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, *v.* Uilfrid.
Wilfridus II., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, *v.* Uilfrid.
Wilgels, filius Westerfalcnæ, 303 *bis*, 525 B, 631.
Wilhelm, filius Hryp, 628;
Guillem, 74 C.
Wilhelmus, episcopus Dunelmensis, 178, *n* [b].
Wilhelmus Longaspata, filius Rollonis, dux Normannorum, 571 A, 574 B, 686, *n* [d], 746 B.
Willelmus, episcopus Lundoniensis, 605 B, 606 C, 617 C;
Willm, 445;
Wyllelme, 447;
Willelm, 450.
Wilhelmus, prior de Redeforda, 226, *n* [b].
Willebrordus, *v.* Uilbrord.
Willehelmus, monachus, 601 C.
Willelmus, episcopus Dommocensis, 618 C.
Willelmus, comes Normanniæ, 383 [8].
Willelm II., rex, *v.* Willielmus II.
Willelmus II., episcopus Dommocensis, 618 C.
Willelmus, episcopus Cicestrensis, 619 A.
Willelmus, episcopus Wintoniensis, 620 A.
Willelmus, episcopus Cridiatunensis, 621 C.
Willelmus, episcopus Lindisfarnensis, 626 C; Dunelmensis, 178, *n* [b].
Willelmus, filius Henrici regis, 642 [7], 643 A.
Willibaldus, presbyter, 257, *n* [b].
Willielmus, filius Osberti, 466, *n* [b], 761 E.
Willielmus, dux Normanniæ, rex Anglorum, 271, *n* [a];
Willelm, 429, 458 [1], 465, 466 *bis*;
Wyllelme, 447, 462, 463, 464, 466;
Willelmus, 598 B, 605 B, 613 D, *n* [b], 614 C D, 615 A, 620 B, 634, 642 D, 840 D, 856 D, *n* [c], 869, *n* [c];
Willielmus, 645 B, 686, *n* [d], 736 C, 757 D, 758 B, 759 C, 760 C E, 761 D, 762 E, 763 B C D E, 860, *n* [a], 862, *n* [c], 869, *n* [c], 875;
Wyllelm, Willame, 828 2.
Willielmus II., rex, 642 D, 687, *n* [b], 688, *n.*; Willelm, 634.
Willielmus Malet, 867, *n* [d].
Willielmus Malmesburiensis, *v.* Guliel-mus.
Willielmus Albanensis, 113, *n* [c].
Willielmus Pictaviensis, *v.* Pictaviensis.
Willielmus, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 282, *n* [b].
Willigisus, archiepiscopus Moguntinus, 587 A.
Wilredus, episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, 618 B.
Wilte, filius Fretewine, 775.
Wina, Wine, episcopus, *v.* Uini.
Winfrid, Winfridus, *v.* Uynfrid.
Winfridus, *v.* Bonifacius, archiepiscopus.
Wingferd, *v.* Thincgferth.
Winhing, Winsing, 775.
Winibaldus, presbyter, 257, *n* [b].
Winsinus, cœnobita Ramesiensis, 577 C.
Winta, filius Woden, 631.
Wiohthun, episcopus Seolesiensis, 618 D.
Wipha, rex, *v.* Pybba.
Wippa, rex Merciorum, 729 D *bis*.
Wipped, miles Saxonicus, 299, 523 B, 709 E;
Uuipped, 503 B.
Wippo, chronographus, 599, *n* [b].
Wirtigernus, *v.* Guortigernus.
Wise, Franciscus, 467, *n* [a], 468, *n.*, 472, *n* [a], 498, *n* [a].
Wising, filius Gewis, 775.
Wistanus, S., filius Wigmundi, 550 B, 630, 638 D.
Wita, episcopus, *v.* Huita.
Witgar, *v.* Wihtgar.
Witgils, *v.* Wihtgils.
Witha, rex Longobardorum, 361, 491 B, 562 B;
Uuitha, 517 B.
v. Oda.
Withburga, *v.* Wihtburga.
Wither, *v.* Vecta.

Digitized by Google

Withgyth, filia Annæ regis Orientalium Anglorum, 628.
Withlad, *v.* Wightleag.
Withred, Withredus, rex, *v.* Wihtred.
Witlac, *v.* Wightleag.
Witta, filius Wectæ, 299 *bis*, 523 A, 627;
Vitta, 121 B;
Uuicta, 502 D, 505 C, 707 D.
Witwine, *v.* Pectwine.
Wiverthus, *v.* Wiferth.
Wlencing, filius Aellæ, 300, 523 C;
Plenting, 710 A.
Wlfard, comes, *v.* Wulfard.
Wlfarrus, rex, *v.* Uulfheri.
Wlfere, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 364 15, 675, *n* c, 680, *n* a, 685 D;
Wulfherus, 625 C.
Wlfere, rex, *v.* Uulfheri.
Wlfhaeth, abbas Beverlacensis, 664 B.
Wlfketel, dux, *v.* Ulfketel.
Wlfred, archiepiscopus, *v.* Wulfred.
Wlnod, *v.* Wulnoth.
Wlstan, Wulstanus, Wolstanus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Wulfstan.
Woden, 74 B C, 75 A *bis*, 167, *n* c, 302, 303, 305, 308, 333, 349, 468 A, 522, *n* a *bis*, 523 A, 525 A C, 528 B, 550 A, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 676 B, 707 D, 713 A C, 716 A, 729 E;
Wodnez, 775;
Wodne, 299 *bis*;
Wothen, 505 C;
Vuoden, 62 D;
Uuothen, 502 D, 504 A, 508 E, 512 A;
Voden, 121 B.
Wolstanet, nanus, 813 *bis*.
Womaer, abbas S. Petri Gandavensis, 399.
Wor, episcopus, *v.* Aldwinus.
Worr, dux, 340.
Wormius, 227, *n* a.
Wothelgeat, *v.* Weothelgeat.
Wothen, *v.* Woden.
Wrfer hold, *v.* Thurferth.
Wuffa, filius Weovæ, 628;
Guffa, 74 C.
Wulfere, Wulferus, Wulfhere, Uulfere, Wlfere, rex, *v.* Uulfheri.
Wulfgar, episcopus Wiltunensis, 399, 426.
Wulfgeat, filius Leovecæ, 411;
Wulfgeatus, 584 D.
Wulfheard, 342, 345;
Wulfhardus, 547 E, 549 B, 733 C;
Wlfhard, 736 D;
Wolfhard, 791 2, 793;
Uulfheard, 510 C, 511 E.
Wulfhardus, *v.* Wulfheard.
Wulfhardus, episcopus Hecanæ, 621 C.
Wulfeah, filius Alfhelmi comitis, 411;
Wulfheagus, 585 A.
Wulfheard Friso, 371.
Wulfhedis, abbatissa Berkingensis, 535 B.
Wulfhelm, episcopus Fontanensis, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 382, 383, 386, 570 2, 616 A;
Wulfhelmus, 620 B, 621 B.
Wulfhelmus, episcopus Herefordensis, 621 D.
Wulfhere, dux, 408.
Wulfnoth, puer nobilis, 413 *ter*;
Wulnothus, 588 D;
Wulnod, 753 A B.
Wulfnoth, abbas Westmonasteriensis, 441;
Wulnothus, 603 D.
Wulfred, comes Hantonensis, 369.
Wulfred, 347 *bis*.
Wulfred, archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, 341, 344, 405;
Wulfredus, Wulfridus, 547 B *bis*, 548 E, 616 C;
Wlfred, 733 A D.
Wulfric, minister Alfredi regis, 371.
Wulfric, abbas S. Augustini, 435, 458.
Wulfric, filius Leofwini, 586 D, 753 C;
Wulfricus, 415.
Wulfrun, 387.
Wulfruna, uxor Alfhelmi ducis, 597 E.
Wulfsius, episcopus Lundoniensis, 617 B.
Wulfsius, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 625 C.
Wulfstan, archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 387;
Wulstan, 388, 389;
Wulstanus, 574 D, 575 B D, 625 C;
Wlstan, 686 D, 747 B;
Uulfstan, 520 C.
Wulfstan, diaconus, 391.
Wulstan, episcopus Lundoniensis, 406;
Wulfstan, 617 B.
Wulftritha, Ordgari ducis filia, uxor regis Eadgari, 577 A;
Wulfritha, 642 A;
Wulftrudis, 634.
Wulftrudis, *v.* Wulftritha.
Wulfwi, episcopus Leogerensis sive Dorcacestrensis, 452, 453;
Wulfwius, 624 C.
Wulfwin, abbatissa Werhammensis, 399, 579 D.
Wulgar, episcopus Willunensis, 399;
Wulgarus, 579 D.
Wulgar, abbas Abbandoniensis, 400, 426;
Wulgarus, 580 C.
Wulgeova, mater Wulstani Wigorniensis episcopi, 610 B.
Wulmarus, abbas Eoveshammensis, 601 D;
Manni, 436.
Wulnothus, puer nobilis, *v.* Wulfnoth.
Wulnothus, abbas Westmonasteriensis, *v.* Wulfnoth.
Wulsige, abbas, 425;
Wulsius, 592 E.
Wulfsie, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 452;
Wulfsyg, 452;
Wulsius, 599 C, 606 E, 624 A.
Wulsius, monachus, 611 A.
Wulstan, episcopus, *v.* Wulfstan.
Wulstanet, nanus, mimus Edweardi regis, 813 2.
Wulstanus, episcopus Londoniensis, 617 B.
Wulstanus, decanus Glastoniensis, 579 D.
Wulstanus, archiepiscopus, *v.* Wulfstan.
Wulstan II., archiepiscopus Eboracensis, 427, 428;
Wulstanus, 583 D, 595 A, 597 D, 625 C, 686 D.
Wulstanus, episcopus Wigorniensis, 610 B C, 611 A B, 615 A B, 623 A.
Wulstanus, monachus Wigorniensis, abbas Glavorniæ, 609 E.
Wurtgeornus, pater Gunhildæ, rex Winidorum, 595 D, 602 A.
Wyllelm, comes Herefordiæ, 406, *n* a.
Wynsius, episcopus Licetfeldensis, 624 A.
Wyrtgeorne, Wyrtgeornus, *v.* Guorthigirnus.
Wyscfrea, Wuscfrea, *v.* Uxfrea.

X.

Xerxes, rex Persarum, 701 B.
Xistus, episcopus Romæ, 44 C.
Xistus, episcopus Romæ, martyr, 89 B.

Y.

Yestin, pater Ryderch, 839 D *bis*;
Iestin, 853.
Yffa, filius Uxfreæ, *v.* Iffa.
Yffi, filius Osfridi, 166 A, 172 A 2.
Ymma, *v.* Alfgiva.
Yolfrida, monialis, filia Puch comitis, 251, *n* a.
Yric, filius Haroldi, 389 *bis*;
Hyrc, 388, 746 E, 747 A;
Eyricus, 687, *n* b;
Eiricus, 687, *n* d;
Iric, 808 2.
Yric, comes Northumbriæ, 423;
Irke, 426;
Ircus, 594 A;
Hyrc, 755 C, 757 A *bis*;
Egricus, 590 D.
Yrling, dux Danorum, 437;
Hirling, 759 C.
Yryc, de Danica stirpe, 388;
Hyryc, 388;
Ircus, 574 E, 575 A;
Eiricus, 687 A.
Yserninus, diaconus, 71 C.
Ysicion, *v.* Hisicion.
Ysidorus, chronographus, *v.* Isidorus.
Ysopa hold, 373;
Hispo, 743.

Z.

Zacharias, protospatarius, 99 C *bis*.
Zacharias, papa, 543 C, 728 A.
Zegulfh, filius Sebaldi, 75 A.
Zeno, imperator, 95 B, 117, *n* b, 122, *n* b, 532 D, 710 B, 719 A.

LONDON: Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE, Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. 1848.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Sold by
BUTTERWORTHS,
— 7 —
Fleet Street,
LONDON

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google